



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







**INDIANA  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY**























# THE Cross-Reference Bible

CONTAINING THE

## OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

THE TEXT OF THIS BIBLE IS THAT OF THE  
**American Standard Edition of the Revised Bible**

(COPYRIGHT, 1901, BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS)

WITH VARIORUM READINGS AND RENDERINGS  
WITH TOPICAL ANALYSIS AND CROSS REFERENCES

**HAROLD E. MONSER, B.A.**

... Editor-in-Chief

### *Associate Editors*

**CHARLES REIGN SCOVILLE, A.M., LL.D.**

Evangelist.

**IRA M. PRICE, Ph.D., LL.D.**

Professor of Semitic Languages and Literatures in Chicago University; Secretary of the International Sunday School Lesson Committee; Author of "Monuments and the Old Testament," "The Ancestry of Our English Bible," etc.

**R. A. TORREY, D.D.**

Evangelist. Author of "What the Bible Teaches," "The Bible and Its Christ," etc.

**A. T. ROBERTSON, A.M., D.D.**

Professor of New Testament Interpretation, Southern Baptist Theological Seminary; Author of "The Student's Chronological New Testament," "Epochs in the Life of Jesus," "A Short Grammar of the Greek New Testament," etc.

**ANDREW C. ZENOS, D.D.**

Professor of Ecclesiastical History in McCormick Theological Seminary; Co-editor of the "Standard Bible Dictionary"; "Elements of Higher Criticism," etc.

**MILTON S. TERRY, D.D., LL.D.**

Professor of Christian Doctrine in Garrett Biblical Institute; Author of "Biblical Hermeneutics," "Biblical Apocalypics," and "Biblical Dogmatics."

**D. R. DUNGAN, A.M., LL.D.**

Professor of Church History and Exegesis in Drake University; Author of "Hermeneutics," "On the Rock," etc.

**JOHN R. SAMPEY, D.D., LL.D.**

Professor of Old Testament Interpretation, Southern Baptist Theological Seminary; Member of the International Sunday School Lesson Committee; Author of a "Syllabus for Old Testament Study."

**J. W. MONSER**

Formerly Librarian of the State University of Missouri; Author of "Types and Metaphors of the Bible."

**F. C. EISELEN, A.M., Ph.D.**

Professor of Semitic Languages and Old Testament Exegesis in Garrett Biblical Institute; Member of the International Sunday School Lesson Committee.

**The Cross-Reference Bible Company**

NEW YORK

CHICAGO

CHAMPAIGN, ILLINOIS

365303

BS120  
m7

COPYRIGHT, 1910, BY HAROLD E. MONSER

THE TEXT OF THIS BIBLE IS THAT OF THE  
AMERICAN STANDARD EDITION OF THE REVISED BIBLE  
(COPYRIGHT, 1901, BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS)

AMERICAN  
STANDARD  
EDITION

# Preface to the American Version

A few statements need to be made respecting the origin of this edition of the Revised Version of the English Bible.

In the course of the joint labors of the English and American Revisers it was agreed that, respecting all points of ultimate difference, the English Companies, who had had the initiative in the work of revision, should have the decisive vote. But as an offset to this, it was proposed on the British side that the American preferences should be published as an Appendix in every copy of the Revised Bible during a term of fourteen years. The American Committee on their part pledged themselves to give, for the same limited period, no sanction to the publication of any other editions of the Revised Version than those issued by the University Presses of England.

There still remained the possibility that the British Revisers, or the University Presses, might eventually adopt in the English editions many, or the most, of the American preferences, in case these should receive the approval of scholars and the general public. But soon after the close of their work in 1885 the English Revision Companies disbanded; and there has been no indication of an intention on the part of the Presses to amalgamate the readings of the Appendix, either wholly or in part, with the text of the English editions.

The American Revision Committee, after the publication of the Revised Version in 1885, resolved to continue their organization, and have regarded it as a possibility that an American recension of the English Version might eventually be called for. Accordingly they have been engaged more or less diligently, ever since 1885, and especially since the year 1897, in making ready for such a publication. The judgment of scholars, both in Great Britain and in the United States, has so far approved the American preferences that it now seems to be expedient to issue an edition of the Revised Version with those preferences embodied in the text.

If the preparation of this new edition had consisted merely in the mechanical work of transferring the readings of the Appendix to the text, it would have been a comparatively easy task. But the work was in point of fact a much more elaborate one. The Appendix was itself in need of revision; for it had been prepared under circumstances which rendered fulness and accuracy almost impossible. This work could of course not be taken in hand until the revision was concluded; and since it required a careful consideration of discussions and decisions extending over a period of many years, there was need of many months' time, if the Appendix was to be satisfactorily constructed, especially as it was thought desirable to reduce the number of recorded differences, and this required the drawing of a sharp line between the more and the less important. Manifestly such a task would be one of no little difficulty at the best. But when the time came for it to be done, the University Presses deemed that the impatient demand of the British public for the speedy publication of the Revision must be respected; and they insisted on a prompt transmission of the Appendix. Prepared under such pressure and in such haste, it was obviously inevitable that it should be marked by grave imperfections; and the correction of its errors and the supplementing of its defects has been a work of much time and labor.

When the Appendix was originally prepared, an effort was made to pave the way for an eventual acceptance of the American preferences on the part of the English Presses, by reducing the number of the points of difference to the lowest limit, and thus leaving out much the larger part of the emendations which the Revisers had previously by a two-thirds vote pronounced to be in their opinion of decided importance. In issuing an American edition, the American Revisers, being entirely untrammelled by any connection with the British Revisers and Presses, have felt themselves to be free to go beyond the task of incorporating the Appendix in the text, and are no longer restrained from introducing into the text a large number of those suppressed emendations.

The remainder of this Preface has especial reference to the Old Testament. Nothing needs to be said about the various particular proposals which are found in the Appendix of the English Revised Version. But some remarks may be made concerning the General Classes of changes, therein specified, and also concerning those emendations in this edition which are additional to those prescribed in the Appendix.

I. The change first proposed in the Appendix—that which substitutes “Jehovah” for “LORD GOD” (printed in small capitals)—is one of which will be unwelcome to many, because of the freeness and familiarity of the terms displaced. But the American Revisers, after a careful consideration, brought to the unanimous conviction that a Jewish superstition, which regarded the Name sacred, ought no longer to dominate in the English or any other version of the Old Testament. It is fortunately not in the numerous versions made by modern missionaries. This Memorial is explained in Ex. iii. 14, 15, and emphasized as such over and over in the original text of the Old Testament. It designates God as the personal God, as the covenant God, the God of revelation, the Deliverer, the Friend of His people;—not merely the abstractly “Eternal One” of many French translations, but the ever-present Helper of those who are in trouble. This personal name, with its wealth of sacred associations, is restored to the place in the sacred text to which it has an unquestionable claim.

The uniform substitution of “Sheol” for “the grave,” “the pit,” and “hell,” in places where terms have been retained by the English Revision, has little need of justification. The English Revision uses “Sheol” twenty-nine times out of the sixty-four in which it occurs in the original. No good reason has been given for such a discrimination. If the new term can be fitly used at all, it is clear that it ought to be used uniformly.

The use of “who” and “that” for “which,” when relating to persons, should commend itself to all required by grammatical accuracy. The same remark applies to the substitution of “are” for “is” in indicative clauses, the omission of “for” before infinitives, and the change of “an” to “a” before aspirated. The latter change was made in the English Revision of the New Testament, but not in the Old. Likewise we have uniformly adopted the modern spelling in place of antiquated forms. I would advocate the resumption of the exact orthography of the edition of 1611. The mere fact that in cases an older form has happened to be retained constitutes no reason for its perpetual retention.

II. Inasmuch as the present edition differs from the English Revision not simply in presenting text the American preferences as given in the Appendix, a few remarks may be made with regard to additional variations which will be found to exist.

1. As has already been intimated, this edition embodies a very considerable number of renderings originally adopted by the American Old Testament Company at their second revision (and so by a two-majority), but waived when the Appendix was prepared. These represent the deliberate preference of the American Company; but, for reasons already assigned, they were not included in the Appendix.

2. Partly coinciding with the foregoing is a number of alterations which consist in a return to the readings of the Authorized Version. While in some cases the older readings, though inaccurate, have been retained in the English Revision through an excessive conservatism, in others they have been abandoned needlessly, and sometimes to the injury of the sense and the sound. In such cases fidelity to the general principle that has governed us has required us to give the preference to the rendering of the more recent Version. Among the many instances of these restorations we may note: Ex. xx. 4, 13; Lev. 22; Ps. xlviii. 1; civ. 26; cxiv. 4; cxvi. 11; Prov. xiii. 15; Am. vi. 5.

3. Sometimes we have found occasion to recede from proposals originally made, when a more careful and mature consideration required us to do so. Besides individual cases, like Ps. lxxviii. 8; Ezek. v. 13; be mentioned the fact that the requirement of the Appendix, that “be ashamed” should everywhere be changed to “be put to shame,” has been found to need qualification. While the change seems desirable in a majority of the instances, it is by no means so in all. We have therefore retained “ashamed” in a number of passages; in some, however, we have preferred “confounded” as better suiting the connection.

4. Very many of the instances in which we have gone beyond the literal requirements of the Appendix are alterations demanded by consistency. Changes were originally proposed in certain passages only, though the reason for the changes equally requires them to be made in numerous others. Thus at Ps. xxxiii. 5, twenty-four other places, “justice” was to be put for “judgment.” But it is manifest that in a multitude of other passages there is equal need of the same alteration. We have accordingly undertaken to introduce it wherever the Hebrew word plainly has this abstract sense. For the same reason we have substituted “ordinance” for “judgment” in the numerous passages, like Lev. xviii. 4, where the word denotes a judicial sentence, threatened or inflicted, but a law of action. This rendering of the Hebrew word is in the Authorized Version in some instances, and has been introduced by the Revised Version in a few but, since the English word “judgment” in common use never denotes a statute or command, it is most desirably that “ordinance” should be used wherever the Hebrew word has this meaning.

Similarly, the English Revision in a few cases, and the Old Testament Appendix in a few more, has substituted “despoil” for “spoil.” But the same reason which holds for those few is equally good for the many others in which this word occurs. The word “spoil” in the Authorized Version represents a great many



f Hebrew words, some of which denote "lay waste," "ruin," or "destroy," rather than "despoil"; and as spoil "has nearly lost in popular use its original meaning, and is liable to occasion misconception, we have placed it by "despoil," "plunder," "ravage," and other terms, each as best adapted to the connection.

In like manner we have carried out another alteration which was made to a limited extent by the English Revisers—the distinction between the words "stranger" ("strange"), "foreigner" ("foreign"), and "sojourner." These renderings correspond fairly well to three distinct Hebrew words; there is no good reason why the correspondence should not be made uniform throughout. Likewise we have carried out consistently the substitution of "false," "falseness," and other terms, for "vain," "vanity," where the meaning of the original requires it. Here too a beginning was made by us in the Appendix. Many other examples might be adduced.

Here may be mentioned also that changes made for the sake of euphemism have been considerably increased. It has not been possible in every case to find an appropriate substitute for terms which in modern times have become offensive; but when it has been possible, we have deemed it wise to make the change. Some of the words, as, for example, "bowels," are tolerable when used in their literal sense, but offensive when employed in a psychological sense. Thus, no other word would be appropriate in 2 Sam. xx. 10; but in Jer. iv. 19 or Lam. i. 20 to retain that term would be both unpleasant and incorrect. The conception of the writer is not really reproduced by a literal translation. The Hebrews were accustomed to attribute mental actions or emotions to various physical organs, whereas in English such a trope is limited almost entirely to "heart" and "brain." There is nowhere any occasion for using the latter of these in the Bible; consequently it is almost unavoidable that "heart" should often be used as the translation of different Hebrew words. All scholars know that the Hebrew word commonly rendered "heart" is used very largely to denote not so much the seat of the emotions, as the seat of thought. It is rendered in the Authorized Version more than twenty times by "mind," and might well be so rendered much oftener.

The word "reins" is one of those which in the Old Testament is used in a psychological relation. This word was retained by the English Revisers, and was also left without mention by the American Revisers when they prepared their Appendix. But if the synonymous word "kidneys" had been used in these passages, there would be an earnest and unanimous protest. In favor of the continued use of "reins," therefore, one can only urge the poor reason that most readers attach to it no meaning whatever. We have consequently regarded it as only a consistent carrying out of our general principle when we have uniformly substituted "heart" for it, whenever it is used in a psychological sense.

In this connection it may be remarked that, while the English Revisers, yielding to the urgent representations of the Americans, voted to substitute "its" for "his" or "her" when relating to impersonal objects not personified, the substitution was so imperfectly made that we have had occasion to supplement the work in some two hundred cases.

Furthermore, the general intention of the American Revisers to eliminate obsolete, obscure, and misleading terms, has been more fully carried out by replacing some expressions which were left unmentioned in the Appendix; "e.g., balled" (Ex. ix. 31), "in good liking" (Job xxxix. 4).

5. Closely connected with the foregoing are certain additional alterations which have seemed to be required by regard for pure English idiom.

We are not insensible to the justly lauded beauty and vigor of the style of the Authorized Version, nor do we forget that it has been no part of our task to modernize the diction of the Bible. But we are also aware that the rhetorical force and the antique flavor which we desire to retain do not consist in sporadic instances of uncouth, unidiomatic, or obscure phraseology. While we may freely admit that the English of the Scriptures can, as a whole, hardly be improved, yet it would be extravagant to hold that it cannot be bettered in any of its details. What was once good usage is often such no longer; and we can see no sound reason for retaining such expressions as "smell thereto" (Ex. xxx. 38), "forth of" (instead of "forth from"), "inquire at" (1 K. xxii. 5), "a fool's vexation is heavier than them both" (Prov. xxvii. 3), or "when . . . he bealous over his wife" (Num. v. 30). These are only a few of the many instances of phraseology which there is the best reason for amending.

A change of a more general kind is the introduction of a greater degree of consistency and propriety in the use of the auxiliaries "will" and "shall." The latter is certainly used to excess in the Authorized Version, especially when connected with verbs denoting an action of the Divine Being; and the two are also very inconsistently used, as may be observed in such a striking case as Ps. cxxi. 3, 4.

Again, the attempt to translate literally from the original has not infrequently led to Hebraisms which had better be avoided. Many of these have indeed become, as it were, naturalized in our language, and need not be disturbed. But others must be called bad and outlandish. Thus, in Ezek. xx. 17, we read, "mine eye saved them from destroying them," which is a very literal translation of the Hebrew, but very poor English.

1. The change from "GOD" (properly) to "Jehovah" is tolerable is the expression, "that they may be to do the service" (Num. viii. 11), which is over-literalness. To the same class belongs the phrase "by the hand of," as used after brought to the "Jehovah spake" (or, "commanded"), e.g., in Num. xxvii. 23. This is indeed the sacred name, but the Hebrew really means simply "through" or "by means of," and is in the major instances in the Authorized Version rendered "by," but sometimes "by the hand of." Manifest as it is, the form is every way preferable; and the change, if any is made, should be in this direction, where the English Revision "by" is, in nine cases out of forty-two, changed to "by the hand of." Similarly in Deut. v. 16 and in several other places, has been changed in the English Revision to "up Helped"; but as "land" is here equivalent to "country," "in the land" is clearly the most appropriate rendering; but as these groups of cases we have everywhere adopted the idiomatic English, rather than the slavish rendering.

6. In introducing certain translations different from those of the English Revised Version, and also directly or implicitly required by the Appendix, we have been governed by the conviction that, in where accuracy and perspicuity clearly required an emendation, we were fully warranted in resorting. We have been careful, in making these alterations, to consult the best authorities, and especially the carefully revised versions of the German, French, Dutch, Danish, Swedish, and Norwegian Bibles. We certainly will object to such alterations as are found in Deut. xxxii. 14; Ju. v. 20; Is. xxx. 32; xx Hos. xi. 2; Mic. i. 6. We have also not hesitated to insert "the" before "Jordan" and other names of rivers. Likewise, as the English Revisers had with good reason removed the fabulous "unicorn" from the Old Testament, so we have removed the equally fabulous "dragon," as also the "arrow-snake" of the English Revision (Is. xxxiv. 15)—an animal unknown to zoology, the term having obviously been added through a too literal translation of the German word "Pfeilschlange."

7. Another particular in which we have to some extent deviated from the requirements of the Appendix relates to our treatment of the references in the margin to the readings of ancient versions. On account of the extreme difficulty of correcting the Hebrew text by means of those versions, we originally decided that it would be better to make no reference to them at all. The case is radically different from that of the New Testament, where the variant readings are mostly found in Greek manuscripts of the New Testament. The authorities referred to in the Old Testament are translations from the Hebrew; and though the date of these translations is more ancient than any extant manuscripts of the Hebrew Bible, yet there is no means of verifying with certainty the text of these translations; and one can never get beyond plausible conjecture attempting to correct the Hebrew text by means of them. It is one thing to admit that the Hebrew text is probably corrupt here and there; quite another, to be sure how to rectify it. In the English Revision there are frequent references in the margin to the ancient versions. The most of these seem to us at the best of trivial importance, and have been dropped. A few represent only a different vocalization of the Hebrew, and certain number, however, have to do with variations of some importance and such as may, with considerable probability, be conjectured to represent the original Hebrew. We have therefore retained a little more than one-sixth of the references given in the English Revision, but have been careful to designate which of the ancient versions contain a specified reading, instead of making the vague, and often inaccurate, statement that "some" or "many" ancient versions present the reading in question.

8. Considerable attention has been paid to the paragraph divisions and to the punctuation. While the English Revisers did well to abandon the older way of making a paragraph of each verse, they often went to the opposite extreme of making the paragraphs excessively long, leaving in some cases whole pages without a break, as, for example, at Gen. xxiv. and Num. xxii.-xxiv. We have revised the paragraph divisions throughout, making them generally shorter, and sometimes altering the place of the division.

In the matter of punctuation, we have aimed to remove many inconsistencies found in previous editions, and also, while retaining the general system adopted by our predecessors, to make the book conform to what more nearly to modern usage. One result is a considerable reduction of the number of colons, which are often replaced by semicolons, occasionally by periods or commas. In some cases a change of punctuation has modified the sense; as, e.g., in Gen. ii. 5; xiv. 24; Ezek. xxix. 9, 10. We have also made much more frequent use of the hyphen than has been made in previous editions. In many instances we have returned to the punctuation of the Authorized Version, especially where the English Revisers have departed from it of an undue regard to the pausal accents of the Massoretic text; as, e.g., in Lev. vi. 7; Zech. xi. 16.

Earnestly hoping that our work may contribute to the better understanding of the Old Testament, we commend it to the considerate judgment of all students of the Sacred Scriptures.

# Preface

## WHY THIS BIBLE IS CALLED A CROSS-REFERENCE BIBLE.

Throughout this work will be found foot-notes, each foot-note containing nearly all important references to a given subject. These references are carefully classified under heads and sub-heads. In the text itself will be found small reference letters. These reference letters refer to a marginal index. This marginal index refers to other passages in the Bible and to these foot-notes, so that there is a double index from the text to the margin and the foot-notes, and from the foot-notes to the text, margin, and other foot-notes. Thus the references are continually crossing, and so this is a Cross-Reference Bible. For an illustration, see "HOW TO USE THIS BIBLE."

## THE TOPICAL ANALYSIS.

In the preparation of the Topical Analysis of this edition of the Bible the editors have sought to give a true and complete analysis of the Bible on practically all of the important subjects. No one knows better than the editors the imperfections of this work. All that they claim is that it is the most complete analysis of the Bible ever published in a single volume. No doubt the reader will find many things to criticize, for no two men are anything alike. This is especially true of the Bible. It is undoubtedly true that no two of the editors would have produced the same analysis. Therefore it was necessary for some one to make a final decision, and so the responsibility for all that is found in this analysis must rest upon the editor-in-chief. Great care has been taken to make this analysis accurate, undenominational, original, and true to the Word. All the proofs of the foot-notes of the Old Testament were submitted to Dr. Sampson, Eisenlen, and Torrey, and those of the New Testament to Drs. Zeno, Robertson, and they revised as they saw fit. Among the editors are three well-known evangelists, and they have been successful in reaching men and in dealing with the difficulties of every-day life. Two of these editors are members of the International Sunday School Lesson Committee. Several are ministers in representative Theological Seminaries. So they represent many shades of thought. We have conscientiously left out all pet theories, and the editor-in-chief has asked but one question of his work—What does the Bible teach? Often he has been compelled to change his own previously formed opinions during the progress of his work. It must be remembered that this is the first comprehensive analysis of the American Standard Version—in fact, of any Revised Version—and therefore every passage had to be verified. While this has caused prodigious effort, it has added both to the accuracy and accuracy of the work. This analysis has been prepared for the average reader and not for the scholar alone; thus we have paid but little attention to whether we were conforming to any systematic scheme of theology. Our only object has been so to index the contents of the Bible as to put them at the reach of the masses. We have made free use of Bible dictionaries, concordances and other aids. In the preparation of this analysis we have not first of all formed a skeleton or outline for the work and then hunted up references to fit these outlines, but we have taken the passages themselves, Young's and Young's Concordances, and have actually read every passage, and from these passages we prepared our analysis to meet the needs of the actual material. The editor-in-chief has sought together the result of the best modern scholarship without regard to school or phase of thought and has it in such shape that the faith of the reader in the unity of God's Word would be strengthened, and leads us to give the following

## CAUTION.

In the preparation of this analysis, as stated above, many men have taken part, and the utmost care has been taken to give to the world a Bible without bias, and representative of the best Christian thought. We have tried to keep their own opinions upon various subjects from becoming too prominent. We had no purpose of presenting a commentary, but to index the Bible so that the material may be easily available. In other words, we have sought to do for the Bible what has been done for the

lawyer with his law books. We have attempted to give a digest of the Bible, not a digested Bible. It would be too great a task. The reader is cautioned therefore against accepting as authoritative any *Verbum* Reading or Rendering in this Bible simply because it is found there. We simply give the translation and the authority. The reader must decide whether the authority is sufficient. Again, when the reader finds certain references under certain heads, he is cautioned against taking it for granted that the headings are always right, or that such passages should have been classified as they are. We give references classified there with a view to convenience. We have tried to classify correctly, but, since there are so many differences of opinion and interpretation, the reader must take these references for his own and come to his own decision. In order to avoid all appearance of even seeming to present any particular phase of thought by forging a chain of references in such a way that they would present editor's opinions, the books, chapters, and verses of the Bible are given in their regular order.

### HOW TO USE THIS BIBLE.

If the reader will turn to page 1756, in the first line of the text he will find a reference letter <sup>a</sup> before the word "city." This letter is also found in the margin before the same word with a reference "Gen. 4: 6." Now if the reader will turn to page 15 and verse 17 he will find the word "city" with a mark † and at the foot of the page he will find the beginning of an article containing nearly all the references of the Bible to "Cities" all carefully classified under heads and sub-heads. In the same line on page 1756 will be found an asterisk before the word Nazareth. This refers to a foot-note on the same page on that subject. In the third line he will find the letter <sup>b</sup>, which refers to the margin, where is found a reference to "Gen. 3: 15." Turning to Gen. 3: 15, which is on page 11, he will find the beginning of an article on "Prophecies concerning Jesus, and their Fulfillment." In the same line is the letter <sup>c</sup>, which refers to "II Ki. 17:13" on page 676. So throughout the Bible. The reference letter refers to the margin. Where there is a title in the margin in connection with this reference, the reference refers to a foot-note on the same page on which the reference is found. In the fifth line is the letter <sup>d</sup>, which refers to "Mark 1:42." This is simply a reference to the text and not to a foot-note. Frequently references are made to the text in other parts of the Bible where marginal reference will be found similar to this one, but no foot-note. In the fourth line will be found the figure <sup>1</sup> referring to the margin, where will be found the letter Q. All quotations from the Old Testament found in the New Testament are thus indicated by this letter. In the sixth line will be found the letter <sup>e</sup>. This letter refers to several references in the margin preceded by the letter P. All references to parallel passages, either in the Gospels or other books of the Bible, are thus marked with the letter P. Where a reference in the margin refers to a topic in another part of the Bible, and chapter and verse are given, if there is some mark found in this given verse, then a foot-note will be found on the same page. If not, references will be found in the margin. It will be noticed that the references in the margin are divided under verse numbers to correspond with the text. While we have tried to put these marginal references opposite the text as far as possible, yet owing to the large number of such references we have not always been able to do so. But all references in the text refer to references in the margin under corresponding verse numbers. Every page is indexed independently, without reference to any other page. Owing to the large number of references, we have usually tried to have only one reference to a subject on a page. If therefore the reader finds a certain subject in a certain verse with no reference letter, he will probably find a reference to the same subject elsewhere in the margin of the same page.

OUTLINE STUDIES IN THE BOOKS OF THE BIBLE have been prepared by the following editors. All those on the Books of the Old Testament from Genesis to Psalms, inclusive, and the Book of Daniel have been prepared by Dr. Zenos; the outlines on "Wisdom Literature" and Proverbs have been taken from "The Literary Study of the Bible," by Dr. Richard G. Moulton. This has been done with the cooperation of both authors and publishers.

The Introductions to Ecclesiastes, The Song of Solomon, Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel have been written by Dr. Sampey and those on the Minor Prophets by Professor Clinton J. Lockhart. Dr. A. F. Robert has written all the Studies in the Books of the New Testament.

THE AMERICAN STANDARD REVISED TEXT, USED BY PERMISSION OF THOMAS NELSON AND SONS, IS THE TEXT OF THIS BIBLE. The marginal readings of this text will be printed in italics and will be indicated by numerals in the body of the text. Where there is a difference between the American Revision and the English Revision, the Rendering of the English Revision is given in the Variants.

**SEVEN OF THE REASONS WHY THE AMERICAN STANDARD BIBLE IS THE BEST VERSION OF THE SCRIPTURES IN ANY LANGUAGE.** Never before in the history of Bible translation and revision has there been such an immediate and hearty acceptance of the work of the translators as has been accorded that of the American Committee. This is due to many causes: 1. The recognized reverent scholarship of the Committee. 2. The representation on the Committee of every phase of Evangelical belief. 3. The extreme care and deliberation of the work, covering a period of nearly 30 years. 4. The wealth of new material at the command of the Committee, older and more authentic manuscripts, and tablets and papyri recovered and deciphered from cities which had been buried for centuries. 5. England, Germany, France, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, and Norway have all made recent revisions of the Bible, thus showing that Christian scholars the world over have felt the necessity of a better revision of the Scriptures. 6. The American Committee had for reference and comparison all these recent revisions made by other countries, thus giving them the advantage of the accumulated Christian scholarship of the world. 7. Since the translation and revision of the King James Bible in 1611, many words have become obsolete, and many others have entirely changed their meaning. Upwards of forty English dictionaries have been issued in order to keep pace with the changes in the language.

**WHAT ARE VARIORUM RENDERINGS AND READINGS?** The Standard Dictionary defines "Variorum" as, "Having notes or comments by different critics or editors." By "Variorum Readings" we mean those readings or passages from other manuscripts not adopted by the American Revisers in the body of the text; by "Variorum Renderings" we mean the translations from the original languages by various scholars.

Arrangements have been made with Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode of England, by which we use the **VARIORUM RENDERINGS AND READINGS** of their "**VARIORUM BIBLE**," edited by T. K. Cheyne, S. R. Driver, and W. Sanday. These Renderings and Readings are given just as they appear in the "Variorum Bible." But only those Renderings and Readings which differ from the American Standard Revised Text are quoted. The "Variorum" Bible, published by Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode, while it is the best of its kind, gives only the Renderings and Readings from authors prior to 1888, and practically excludes American authors. We quote from such American authors as W. R. Harper, C. A. Briggs, Marvin R. Vincent, W. H. Green, Philip Schaff, H. B. Hackett, M. B. Riddle, G. B. Gray, George F. Moore, Paul Haupt, C. R. Toy, E. D. Burton, John A. Broadus, H. G. Mitchell, E. P. Gould, G. A. Barton, and J. W. McGarvey. All of the Renderings given by Messrs. Cheyne, Driver, and Sanday will be marked by having the abbreviated names of the scholars quoted printed in italics. To these Renderings will be added the Renderings by **OVER 150 OF THE GREATEST BIBLE SCHOLARS OF THE WORLD, WRITING SINCE 1900**, and even of those writing in 1909. This list of commentators will include the names of all of the authors of the "*Hand Kommentar zum Alten Testament*," the "*Kurzer-Hand Kommentar zum Alten Testament*," the "*Hand Kommentar zum Neuen Testament*," the authors of the volumes so far published of the "*International and Critical Commentary*," "*The Expositor's Greek Testament*," the "*Westminster Commentaries*," and the "*New Century Bible*," and most of the authors of the "*Strack-Zöckler Commentaries*" and "*Kautzsch's Bible*"; also the names of many other scholars. This list has been submitted to several representative Bible scholars, and has been approved by them as containing the names of the foremost modern Biblical scholars. The abbreviated names of these writers will be printed in capital letters after each Rendering to distinguish between those given by Messrs. Cheyne, Driver, and Sanday and those given by the editor-in-chief.

Permission has been granted by Messrs. Dodd, Mead & Co. to use the Readings from ancient MSS. noted in their "**EXPOSITOR'S GREEK TESTAMENT**," published in 4 vols. at \$7.50 per vol.

All Variorum Renderings and Readings have been edited by the editor-in-chief. Those in the first seven books of the Bible were read in proof by Dr. M. S. Terry; but, unfortunately, Dr. Terry became ill and was unable to continue the work. Where Readings are given by the editor-in-chief, if from ancient MSS., they will be included in parentheses; if from commentaries, the names of authorities will be in capital letters. Great care has been taken to have these Renderings and Readings given accurately; and translations have been made directly from German texts. After they were printed they were verified with the original text. The editor wishes to acknowledge his indebtedness to Mr. D. H. Schroeder for valuable assistance in German translation. In making these translations, beauty of English has been sacrificed for the sake of accuracy of translation. In the use of commentaries from which these Renderings have

been taken only one question has been asked: Is the commentator a representative scholar, having a reputation as such outside of his own country? It will be noticed that a very large percentage of these men are recognized as belonging to what is known as the critical school, and many of their renderings reflect critical theories. If the editor had rejected these men because of this fact, or if a *Variorum Bible* had been prepared without the translations of these men, we would have produced a book not worthy of the approval of modern scholarship. Of course, the editor does not agree with many of the translations given. Necessarily, many of them cannot be right since they are diametrically opposed to each other, but what we have tried to do is to give to the reader the results of the study of the best scholarship of the world representing various phases of thought. In doing this we have not raised the question of source; and while we have occasionally mentioned the fact that certain passages are said to be "glosses," usually we have done this only where such a "gloss" was a small part of the Scriptures and where the meaning of the translation was affected. The editors of this Bible represent many phases of thought and differ widely. They would probably not have agreed upon any work entering into the question of composite authorship.

# LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

IN THE VARIORUM RENDERINGS AND READINGS \*

## I—Old Testament

### 1. NAMES OF COMMENTATORS, ETC.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <i>AE.</i> —Aben Ezra, Rabbi (died about 1175).                 | <i>DAVIES</i> , T. W.   |
| <i>AW.</i> —Abu'l Walid, Jewish lexicographer (born about 985). | <i>DAV.</i> —Davison, Prof. W. T.                                     |
| <i>Ba.</i> —Bachmann, Dr. J. (died 1888).                       | <i>De.</i> —Delitzsch, Dr. Franz.                                     |
| <i>Bä.</i> —Bähr, Dr. K. C. (died 1874).                        | <i>DeW.</i> —De Wette, Dr. W. M. L. (died 1849).                      |
| <i>BAEN.</i> —Bäntzch, B.                                       | <i>Di.</i> —Dillmann, Dr. August.                                     |
| <i>BAETH.</i> —Bäthgen, F.                                      | <i>Door.</i> —Doorninck, Dr. A. van.                                  |
| <i>BAR.</i> —Barton, Geo. A.                                    | <i>Dr.</i> —Driver, Rev. Dr. S. R.                                    |
| <i>BEHR.</i> —Behrman, G.                                       | <i>DUHM</i> , B.  |
| <i>BEN.</i> —Bennett, W. H.                                     | <i>Dy.</i> —Dyserinck, Dr. John.                                      |
| <i>BENZ.</i> —Benzinger, I.                                     | <i>Ev.</i> —Ewald, Dr. Heinrich (died 1875).                          |
| <i>Be.</i> —Bertheau, Dr. Ernst (died 1888).                    | <i>FD.</i> —Delitzsch, Dr. Friedrich.                                 |
| <i>BER.</i> —Bertholet, A.                                      | <i>Fl.</i> —Fleischer, Dr. H. L. (quoted from Delitzsch) (died 1888). |
| <i>Bi.</i> —Bickell, Dr. Gustav.                                | <i>FRANK.</i> —Frankenberg.   |
| <i>Bl.</i> —Bleek, Dr. Friedrich (died 1859).                   | <i>Ge.</i> —Gesenius, Dr. W. (died 1842).                             |
| <i>Bo.</i> —Bochart, Samuel (died 1667).                        | <i>Gei.</i> —Geiger, Dr. Abraham (died 1875).                         |
| <i>Bä.</i> —Böttcher, Dr. J. F. (died 1863).                    | <i>GIB.</i> —Gibson, E. C. S.   |
| <i>Br.</i> —Bredenkamp, Dr. C. J.                               | <i>GIE.</i> —Giesebrecht, Friedrich.                                  |
| <i>BRI.</i> —Briggs, C. A.                                      | <i>Gi.</i> —Ginsburg, Rev. Dr. C. D.                                  |
| <i>BRO.</i> —Brown, Charles Rufus.                              | <i>Gr.</i> —Grätz, Dr. H.   |
| <i>BUD.</i> —Budde, K.  | <i>GRAY</i> , G. B.   |
| <i>BUHL</i> , F. P. W.  | <i>GUN.</i> —Gunkel, H.   |
| <i>BUR.</i> —Burney, C. F.                                      | <i>GU.</i> —Guthc, Hermann.   |
| <i>Ca.</i> —Caspari, Dr. C. P.                                  | <i>Hä.</i> —Hävernick, Dr. H. A. C. (died 1845).                      |
| <i>Ch.</i> —Cheyne, Rev. Dr. T. K.                              | <i>HAR.</i> —Harper, Dr. W. R.  |
| <i>Cl.</i> —Clark, Rev. Samuel (died 1875).                     | <i>HJ.</i> —Harvey-Jellie, W.   |
| <i>Co.</i> —Cornill, Dr. Carl Heinrich.                         | <i>HAUPT</i> , Paul.  |
| <i>Da.</i> —Davidson, Rev. Dr. A. B.                            | <i>He.</i> —Hengstenberg, Dr. E. W. (died 1869).                      |

\* These abbreviations, with the exception of names in capital letters and adaptations to American Standard Revision, are taken from the "Variorum Bible." Where authorities are quoted in "Variorum Bible" under full name, these names are quoted in italics. For explanation of the methods of reference, see page xvi.

*Her.*—Hersfeld, Dr. L.  
*Hi.*—Hitzig, Dr. F. (died 1875).  
*Hoff.*—Hoffmann, Dr. G.  
*HOR.*—Horton, R. F.  
*Houb.*—Houbigant, C. F. (died 1783).  
*Hu.*—Hupfeld, Dr. H. (died 1866).  
*Jer.*—Jerome, St. (died 420).  
*Ka.*—Kalisch, Dr. M. M. (died 1885).  
*Kamp.*—Kamphausen, Dr. A. H. H.  
*KAU.*—Kautzsch, E. F.  
*KAY, W.*  
*Kz.*—Keil, Dr. C. F. (died 1888).  
*KEN.*—Kennedy, A. R. S.  
*Kenn.*—Kennicott, Rev. Dr. B. (died 1783).  
*Ki.*—Kimchi, Rabbi David (died about 1240).  
*KIT.*—Kittel, R.  
*Kl.*—Kleinert, Dr. Paul.  
*Klie.*—Kliefoth, Dr. Th.  
*Klo.*—Klostermann, Dr. August.  
*Kn.*—Knobel, Dr. A. (died 1863).  
*Kä.*—Köhler, Dr. August.  
*Kp.*—Kirkpatrick, Rev. Prof. A. F.  
*KRA.*—Krätzschmar, R.  
*Ku.*—Kurtz, Dr. J. H.  
*Kue.*—Kuenen, Dr. A.  
*La.*—Lagarde, Dr. Paul de.  
*LEY, Julius.*  
*LOFT.*—Lofthouse, W. F.  
*LÖHR, M.*  
*Loe.*—Loewenstein, L. H.  
*Lo.*—Lowth, Right Rev. Dr. R. (died 1787).  
*Luz.*—Luzzatto, Samuel David (died 1865).  
*MARTI, D. K.*  
*MAR.*—Martin, G. Currie.  
*Me.*—Merx, Dr. Adalbert.  
*Mich.*—Michaelis, Dr. J. D. (died 1791).  
*MI.*—Mitchell, H. G.  
*MOORE, Geo. F.*  
*Mo.*—Movers, Dr. F. E. (died 1856).  
*McN.*—McNeille, A. H.  
*Naeg.*—Naegelsbach, Dr. C. W. E. (died 1880).  
*Nö.*—Nöldeke, Dr. Theodor.  
*Now.*—Nowack, Dr. Wilhelm.  
*Oeh.*—Oehler, Dr. G. F. (died 1872).  
*Ol.*—Olshausen, Dr. Justus (died 1882).  
*OR.*—Orelli, H. K.  
*PATON, L. B.*

*PS.*—Payne-Smith, Very Rev. Dr. R.  
*PEAKE, A. S.*  
*Pe.*—Perowne, Very Rev. Dr. J. J. S.  
*Pu.*—Pusey, Rev. Dr. E. B. (died 1882).  
*Ra.*—Rashi, Jewish commentator (died 1105).  
*RED.*—Redpath, H. A.  
*Re.*—Renan, M. Ernest.  
*Rei.*—Reinke, Dr. Laurenz.  
*Rie.*—Riehm, Dr. Eduard (died 1888).  
*ROB.*—Robinson, H. W.  
*Rö.*—Rödiger, Dr. Emil (died 1874).  
*Ro.*—Roorda, Dr. T.  
*ROTH.*—Rothstein, J. W.  
*RS.*—Robertson-Smith, Dr. W.  
*RUE.*—Rütschi, Rudolf.  
*Ry.*—Ryssel, Dr. Victor.  
*Sch.*—Schultz, Dr. F. W. (died 1888).  
*Schl.*—Schlottmann, Dr. Const. (died 1887).  
*SCHN.*—Schneedorfer, Leo.  
*Schr.*—Schrader, Dr. Eberhard.  
*Schrö.*—Schröder, Dr. F. W. J.  
*Schu.*—Schultens, Dr. Albert (died 1750).  
*SIEG.*—Siegfried, C.  
*Si.*—Simson, Dr. August.  
*SKI.*—Skinner, J.  
*Sm.*—Smend, Dr. Rudolf.  
*SMI.*—Smith, Geo. A.  
*SMITH, H. P.*  
*SPU.*—Spurrell, G. J.  
*Sta.*—Stade, Dr. Bernhard.  
*St.*—Stanley, Very Rev. Dr. A. P. (died 1881).  
*STEU.*—Steuernagel, C.  
*STR.*—Strack, D. H.  
*THA.*—Thatcher, G. W.  
*Th.*—Thenius, Dr. Otto.  
*Thr.*—Thrupp, Rev. J. F. (died 1867).  
*TOY, C. H.*  
*Tu.*—Tuch, Dr. Friedrich (died 1867).  
*Vaih.*—Vaihinger, Dr. J. G.  
*Vo.*—Volck, Dr. Wilhelm.  
*We.*—Wellhausen, Dr. Julius.  
*WHI.*—Whitehouse, O. C.  
*WILD.*—Wildeboer, G.  
*Wr.*—Wright, Dr. Charles Henry Hamilton.  
*Wü.*—Wünsche, Dr. August.  
*Zö.*—Zöckler, Dr. Otto.

## 2. NAMES OF TRANSLATORS, *ETC.*

*Aq.*—Aquila, a Jewish proselyte of Sinope in Pontus; his work, which is in Greek and painfully literal, is only extant in the fragments of Origen's Hexapla. Date, about middle of second century A.D.

*Jer.*—St. Jerome's Latin translation of the Psalms, made directly from the Hebrew. The Vulgate

version of the Psalms is St. Jerome's revision of the Old Latin Psalter, which was based upon the Septuagint.

*Jerus., Ps.—Jon.*—The Jerusalem Targum (*i.e.* interpretation, translation, viz. in Chaldee or West Aramaic) of the Pentateuch. Extant in two recensions; the one, sometimes called the Tar-

gum of Pseudo-Jonathan, entire, and belonging to the seventh century A.D.; the other fragmentary and considerably earlier.

*Jos.*—Josephus, Jewish historian (died A.D. 95).

*Onk.*—The Chaldee (rather, West Aramaic) Targum or translation of the Pentateuch, ascribed to Onkelos. Thrown into its present form about end of third century A.D. on the basis of an ancient Palestinian Targum, by learned men at Babylon. Very literal, except in poetical passages.

*Pesh.*—The Peshitto, i.e. "simple" or faithful; a Syriac (rather, East Aramaic) version, made for Christian readers from the Hebrew, though influenced frequently by Jewish exegesis, and in parts (e.g. in the Psalms) by the Septuagint. Date, not later than second or third century.

*R.*—Revised Version of 1885.

*R marg.*—Margin of do.

*A. v.*—Authorised Version.

*Saad.*—Rabbi Saadyah Gaon (died 942 A.D.). Arabic translation of most of the Old Testament, of which, however, only the Pentateuch, Song of Songs, Isaiah, and parts of Job, Psalms, and Proverbs, have been published.

*Sam.*—The Hebrew Pentateuch as read by the Samaritans. In character, its text agrees with that used by the Septuagint.

*Sept.*—The Septuagint. An aggregate of Greek translations made in Egypt by Hellenistic Jews. The oldest and best is that of the Pentateuch (third century B.C.); the latest, those of the Hagiographa (mostly finished before 130 B.C.). More valuable for criticism of the text than for interpretation.

*Symm.*—Symmachus, probably a Hellenistic Jew. Date, close of second century A.D. More elegant in style than Aquila; fragmentary.

*Targ.*—Various Targums, or Chaldee versions, particularly that of the books of Joshua, Judges, Samuel, Kings, and the Prophets (except Daniel), ascribed to Jonathan ben Uzziel. Thrown into its present form in Babylon—probably some time after the Targum of the Pentateuch (see '*onk.*'). In style paraphrastic. The Targums of the other books are of late and uncertain date, and of inferior value.

*Theod.*—Theodotion, a Jewish proselyte of Ephesus. His Greek version of Daniel was (according to a common opinion) substituted by the Christians for that given by the Septuagint, as being more accurate. The rest of his translation (which

seems to have been based on the Septuagint) is only extant in the fragments of Origen's Hexapla. Date, probably not later than Aquila.

*Vulg.*—The Vulgate, or Latin translation of the Bible, by St. Jerome. The Old Testament was done in the main from the Hebrew; date of its completion, 405 A.D.

NOTE 1. Notes of the form *Vulg.* (*MSS.*), *Sept.* (*Cod. Al.*), mean that the reading or rendering is not found in the ordinary texts of the Vulgate or Septuagint, but is supported by particular MSS., or by the MS. cited. The abbreviation *MSS.* is sometimes used to indicate a small number of MSS.

2. (On notes of the form *Heb. marg.*) There is a certain number of places in the Old Testament in which Jewish tradition itself has introduced what may be termed an "authorised correction" of the text, noting the alteration in the margin, and directing the reader to substitute it for what he finds in the text. These marginal corrections are found in all MSS. and Hebrew Bibles. They are by no means always critically preferable; sometimes they merely attempt to obviate an unusual, but defensible, grammatical form.

3. When (*l.*) is appended to a Various Reading, it means that the proposed correction differs from the ordinary reading only in the form of one or two letters, which may have been mistaken by the scribe. On the contrary, (*pt.*), or (*pts.*), signifies that the correction does not differ in the letters, but only in one or more of the vowel-points attached to them.

4. The readings of the Hebrew MSS. are as a rule cited from De Rossi's *Varia Lectiones Veteris Testamenti* (Parma, 1784–1788), and his *Scholia Critica* (Parma, 1798); those of the St. Petersburg MS. of A.D. 916 (containing Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and the 12 Minor Prophets) from the facsimile published by Dr. Hermann Strack in 1876.

5. The Septuagint is cited, except where stated otherwise, from Tischendorf's edition; Dr. Swete's edition (vol. I, as far as II Kings) arriving too late to be generally used; the variations which it exhibits from Tischendorf's text, however, are rarely of a character to affect quotations such as those in the present volume. Lucian's recension of the Septuagint, published (as far as Esther) by Lagarde (Göttingen, 1883), is referred to as *Sept. (Luc.)*. The Peshitto is cited from the edition of Dr. Lee, the Targums from Walton, Berliner, and Lagarde, the Vulgate partly from Heyse's edition of the *Codex Amiatinus*, partly from the Clementine text, and *Aq. Symm. Theod.* from Dr. Field's Oxford edition of the Hexapla.

## II—New Testament

### I. NAMES OF MODERN COMMENTATORS.

*AB.*—Abbott, T. K.

*AD.*—Adeney, W. F.

*Al.*—Alford, Very Rev. Dr. H. (died 1870).

*ALLEN,* W. C.

*ANG.*—Angus, Joseph.

*BART.*—Bartlet, J. Vernon.

*BAU.*—Bauer, W.

*BAUM.*—Baumgarten, M.

*BAUM, O.*—Baumgarten, Otto.

*Baur*—Dr. F. Ch. (died 1860).

*Bed,* Rev. J. A.

*BELSER,* J. E.



- Be.*—Bengel, Dr. J. A.  
*BEN.*—Bennett, W. H.  
*Bentley*, Dr. R. (died 1742).  
*BER.*—Bernard, H. H.  
*BIGG*, Chas.  
*BLASS*, Friedrich.  
*Bl.*—Bleek, Dr. Friedrich (died 1859).  
*Bou.*—Bouman, Dr. H.  
*BOU.*—Bousset, Wilhelm.  
*BROAD.*—Broadus, John A.  
*BRUCE*, A. B.  
*BUR.*—Burger, C. H. A. von.  
*BURTON*, E. D.  
*Bu.*—Buttmann, Dr. Alexander.  
*Calvin*, John (died 1564).  
*Co.*—Conybeare, Rev. W. J. (died 1875), and How-  
 son, Very Rev. J. S. (died 1835).  
*COOK*, Canon F. C.  
*Da.*—Davidson, Rev. Dr. Samuel.  
*Del.*—Delitzsch, Dr. Franz.  
*DENNY*, James.  
*DENT.*—Denton, W.  
*DeW.*—DeWette, Dr. W. M. L. (died 1849).  
*DODS*, Marcus.  
*Dü.*—Düsterdieck, Dr. Friedrich.  
*DY.*—Dykes, J. Oswald.  
*Eb.*—Ebrard, Dr. J. H. A.  
*EDW.*—Edwards, T. C.  
*El. or EU.*—Ellicott, Right Rev. Dr. C. J.  
*Erasmus*, Desiderius (died 1536).  
*Ev.*—Evans, Rev. T. S.  
*Ev.*—Ewald, Dr. Heinrich (died 1875).  
*Farrar*, Rev. Dr. F. W.  
*FEL.*—Felten, Joseph.  
*Field*, Rev. Dr. F. (died 1885).  
*FIN.*—Findlay, G. G.  
*Fri.*—Fritzsche, Dr. C. F. A.  
*GA.*—Garvie, A. E.  
*Gi.*—Gifford, Ven. Dr. E. H.  
*GLO.*—Gloag, P. J.  
*Go.*—Godet, Dr. F.  
*GOU.*—Goudge, R. J.  
*GOULD*, E. P.  
*GREG.*—Gregory, C. R.  
*Grimm*, Dr. C. L. W.  
*HACK.*—Hackett, H. B.  
*Ha.*—Harless, Dr. J. C. A. von.  
*HAR.*—Harnack, A.  
*HEAD.*—Headlam, A. C.  
*Heinrich*, Dr. J. H.  
*HEIT.*—Heitmüller, W.  
*HILG.*—Hilgenfeld, A.  
*Hüzig*, Dr. F. (died 1875).  
*HOLL.*—Hollmann, Georg.  
*Ho.*—Holzmann, H. J.  
*HOR.*—Horton, R. F.  
*HORT*, F. J. A.  
*HS.*—Howson and Spence.  
*Hu.*—Huther, Dr. J. F.  
*Je.*—Jelf, Rev. W. E.  
*Jo.*—Jowett, Rev. B.  
*JÜ.*—Jülicher, A.  
*KEN.*—Kennedy, H. A. A.  
*Ke.*—Kern, Dr. F. H.  
*KNO.*—Knowling, R. J.  
*KÖ.*—Köhler, Franz.  
*KÜ.*—Kübel, R.  
*Lan.*—Lange, Dr. J. P.  
*LECH.*—Lechler, G. V.  
*LIE.*—Lietzmann, Hans.  
*Li.*—Lightfoot, Right Rev. Dr. J. B.  
*LIND.*—Lindsay.  
*LIP.*—Lipsius, R. A.  
*LUE.*—Lüken, Wilhelm.  
*LUM.*—Lumby, J. R.  
*Lü.*—Lüttnemann, Dr. G.  
*LUT.*—Luthardt, Ch. E.  
*Luther*, Martin (died 1546).  
*Mack*, Dr. Martin.  
*MAR.*—Martin, G. Currie.  
*MAS.*—Massie, J.  
*MA.*—Mayor, J. B.  
*Mcl.*—McClennan, Rev. J. B.  
*McCLY.*—McClymont, J. A.  
*McG.*—McGarvey, J. W.  
*MEN.*—Menzies, Allen.  
*MEYRICK*, F.  
*Me.*—Meyer, Dr. H. A. W. (died 1873).  
*MI.*—Milligan, Geo.  
*MIL.*—Milligan, W.  
*MM.*—Milligan and Moulton.  
*MOR.*—Morison, J.  
*MOULE*, H. C. Y.  
*NÖS.*—Nösigen, C. F.  
*Ol. or Ols.*—Olshausen, Dr. Hermann (died 1839)  
*PAGE*, T. E.  
*Paley*, Dr. F. A.  
*PEAKE*, A. S.  
*PLUM.*—Plummer, Alfred.  
*PLU.*—Plumtre, E. H.  
*RA.*—Rackham, R. B.  
*RAM.*—Ramsay, W. M.  
*Renan*, M. Ernest.  
*REN.*—Rendall, F.  
*Reuss*, Dr. E.  
*RI.*—Riddle, M. B.  
*RO.*—Robinson, J. A.  
*Rü.*—Rückert, Dr. L. J. (died 1871).  
*SA.*—Sanday, W.  
*SAL.*—Salmond, S. D. F.  
*SCH.*—Schaff, Philip.  
*SCHM.*—Schmiedel, P. W.  
*SCHN.*—Schnedermann, Georg.  
*Schürer*, Dr. Emil.

Sc.—Scott, Very Rev. Dr. R. (died 1887)  
 SCOTT, C. Anderson.  
 SH.—Sanday and Headlam.  
 SLA.—Slater, W. F.  
 SO.—Soden, H. v.  
 SPE.—Spence, H. D. M.  
 SR.—Schaff and Riddle.  
 St.—Stier, Dr. Rudolph (died 1862).  
 Sta.—Stanley, Very Rev. Dr. A. P. (died 1881).  
 SW.—Swete, H. B.  
 Tho.—Tholuck, Dr. August (died 1877).  
 Trench, Most Rev. Dr. R. C. (died 1886).  
 Va.—Vaughan, Very Rev. Dr. C. J.  
 VH.—Van Hengel, Dr. W. A. (died 1870).  
 VIN.—Vincent, Marvin R.

WACE, H.  
 Wa.—Waite, Rev. Dr. Joseph.  
 We. or Weiss—Weiss, Dr. Bernhard.  
 WEISS, J.—Weiss, Johannes.  
 WELL.—Wellhausen, Julius.  
 W.—Westcott, Rev. B. F.  
 WENDT, H. H.  
 Wetstein, Dr. J. J. (died 1754).  
 WIN.—Windisch.  
 Wi.—Winer, Dr. G. B. (died 1858).  
 Wie.—Wiesinger, Dr. A.  
 Wo.—Wordsworth, Rev. Dr. Chr. (died 1885).  
 ZÖ.—Zöckler, Dr. Otto.  
 Zü.—Züllig, Dr. F. J.

## 2. NAMES OF ANCIENT COMMENTATORS OCCASIONALLY QUOTED.

Aug.—Augustine, Bishop of Hippo, 395–430.  
 Bas.—Basil, Bishop of Cæsarea in Cappadocia, 370–379.  
 Chrys.—Chrysostom, Bishop of Constantinople, 397–407.  
 Clem. Alex.—Clement of Alexandria, flourished 194.  
 Cypr.—Cyprian, Bishop of Carthage, 248–258.  
 Eus.—Eusebius, Bishop of Cæsarea, 315–339 or 40.  
 Hil.—Hilary, Bishop of Poitiers, 353–368.  
 Hipp.—Hippolytus, Bishop of Rome (?), 200–236 or 7.

Iren.—Irenæus, Bishop of Lyons, 178.  
 Jer.—Jerome, flourished 378–420.  
 Orig.—Origen (died 254).  
 Orig.<sup>int.</sup>—The same as represented by an ancient Latin translation.  
 Theod. Mops.—Theodore, Bishop of Mopsuestia, 399–tr. 428.  
 Theod. (in I Tim.—Titus)—Theodoret, Bishop of Cyrus (died 457).

## 3. VERSIONS.

### Latin.

OL.—The Old Latin Translation, made in the second century A.D., and existing in various forms; the oldest MSS. belong to the fourth and fifth centuries.  
 Vulg.—The Old Latin as revised by Jerome with the help of Greek MSS., A.D. 383–5; the oldest MS. was written before 546 A.D.

### Syriac.

Cur.—The Curetonian Syriac. Probably an old form of the Syriac Version made in the second century; considerable fragments exist in a MS. of the fifth century.

### Syriac—Continued.

Syr. Sin.—Syriac Sinaitic (recently discovered).  
 Pesh.—The Peshitto Syriac. Apparently a revised form of the above; exists in many old MSS., the oldest of the fifth century.

### Egyptian.

Memph.—The Memphitic Version. In the dialect of Lower Egypt; made probably not later than the third century.  
 Theb.—The Thebaic Version. In the dialect of Upper Egypt; about the same date as the Memphitic; some MSS. attributed to the fourth century, but probably somewhat later.

## 4. MANUSCRIPTS.

NOTE.—In the citation of the MSS., and the several handwritings in them, Tischendorf's notation has been followed. The citations of MSS. have been taken from the editions of Tischendorf, Tregelles, and Alford; usually the first: the accounts of the MSS., from Tischendorf and Scrivener.

ℵ (i.e. Aleph, first letter of Hebrew alphabet). Codex Sinaiticus, now at St. Petersburg; discovered by Tischendorf in 1859 in the Convent of St. Catherine on Mount Sinai. Contains a large part of the Septuagint and the whole New Testament. Written, in Tischendorf's judgment, about the middle of the fourth century A.D. and at Alexandria; others have thought at Cæsarea in Palestine. Corrected in some places

by later hands, ℵ<sup>4</sup> of the fourth century, ℵ<sup>5</sup>, about the sixth century, ℵ<sup>6</sup> or ℵ<sup>7</sup>, early in the seventh century, ℵ<sup>8</sup>, of the seventh century. The first hand is denoted by ℵ or ℵ<sup>1</sup>. (See note on following page.)

A Codex Alexandrinus, in the British Museum; presented to Charles I in 1628 by Cyril Lucar, Patriarch, first, of Alexandria, then of Constantinople. Contains the Septuagint almost complete, the whole New Testament, except St. Matthew i.–xxv. 6, St. John vi. 50–viii. 52, and II Cor. iv. 13–xii. 6. Date (first hand denoted by A or A<sup>1</sup>), middle of the fifth century or earlier, corrected in a few places by later hands (A<sup>2</sup> and A<sup>3</sup>); corrections which may probably have been made

- by the original scribe himself are denoted by A\*. May have been written at Alexandria, but "it exhibits, especially in the Gospels, a text more nearly approaching that found in later copies than is found in most of its high antiquity."—*Scrivener*.
- B** Codex Vaticanus, in the Vatican Library at Rome. Contains nearly all the Septuagint and all the New Testament except Hebrews ix. 14, to end, I and II Timothy, Titus, Philemon, Revelation; the missing parts of Hebrews and Revelation have been supplied by a late hand, probably of the fifteenth century. First hand (B or B\*) of the fourth century. Tischendorf thinks that the copyist who wrote out this MS. was one of the two scribes who produced the original Sinaitic MS. of the New Testament. Ceriani and Dr. Hort think that it was written in Italy, De Rossi that it was written in the East, and several scholars have supposed that this MS., like the Sinaitic, was written at Cæsarea in Palestine. Corrected in some places by later hands, B<sup>1</sup>, of the fourth or fifth century, B<sup>2</sup>, of the tenth or eleventh century.
- B** (Revelation). Also in the Vatican. Contains Revelation. About 800 A.D.
- C** Codex Ephraemi Syri Rescriptus. So called because certain tracts by St. Ephraem the Syrian had been copied upon it above the old writing. Now in the National Library at Paris. Mutilated, containing about half the New Testament, no single book being entire. First hand (C or C\*) of the fifth century, Alexandrine, or at least Egyptian, Tischendorf thinks; later hands, C<sup>2</sup>, of the sixth century, apparently Syrian or Egyptian, C<sup>3</sup>, of ninth century, Constantinopolitan.
- D** (Gospels and Acts). Codex Bezae. In the University Library at Cambridge; presented to the University in 1581 by Theodore Beza. Contains the Gospels and Acts in Greek and Latin, except a few chapters. The first hand (D or D\*) of the sixth century. Written in the West. Some of the missing portions are supplied, "perhaps from the original leaves," by a hand of about the tenth century (D<sup>xxx</sup>). Has many words and some passages not found in other MSS.
- D** (Epistles). Codex Claromontanus. In the National Library at Paris. Contains the Epistles of St. Paul in Greek and Latin. Written (D or D\*) in the sixth century in North Africa by a Greek of Alexandria, Tischendorf thinks—in any case in the West; meant for the use of a Latin church. Corrected by later hands, both Greek, D<sup>1</sup>, of the seventh century, D<sup>2</sup>, early in the ninth.
- E** (Gospels). Codex Basileensis, in the Public Library at Basle, apparently brought thither from Constantinople. Contains the Gospels, except a few verses of St. Luke. Eighth century.
- E** (Acts). Codex Laudianus, now at Oxford; presented to the University by Archbishop Laud in 1636. Contains the Acts in Greek and Latin, except about two chapters. Date, about 600 A.D. Apparently written in Sardinia, for use in a Latin church, but some think at Rome.
- E** (Epistles). Codex Sangermanensis, now at St. Petersburg. An inexact copy of D Claromontanus. Ninth century.
- F** (Epistles). Codex Augiensis; in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge. Contains the Pauline Epistles in Greek and Latin, except a few passages; the Greek text of the Epistle to the Hebrews is also missing. Ninth century.
- G** (Epistles). Codex Boernerianus; in the Royal Library at Dresden. Contains the Pauline Epistles, except the Hebrews, with some omissions. It has much resemblance to Codex Augiensis, F, and Scrivener believes that both were copied from one MS. some centuries older than either. Originally formed part of the same MS. as Δ.
- H** (Gospels). Codex Andr. Seidelii, now at Hamburg. Contains the Gospels, with many omissions. Ninth or tenth century.
- H** (Acts). Codex Mutinensis; at Modena. Contains part of the Acts. Ninth century.
- H** (Epistles). Codex Coislinianus Parisiensis. Part now at Paris, part at St. Petersburg. Contains fragments of eight of the Pauline Epistles. Sixth century.
- K** (Gospels). Codex Cyprius Parisiensis. In the National Library at Paris. Contains the Gospels. Ninth century.
- K** (Epistles). Codex Mosquensis. At Moscow. Contains the Epistles, except about 12 chapters. Ninth century.
- L** (Gospels). Codex Parisiensis Regius. In the National Library at Paris. Contains the Gospels, except a few passages. Eighth century. Often agrees with Codd.  $\kappa$ , B.
- L** (Acts and Epistles). Codex Angelicus Romanus, belonging to the Augustinian monks at Rome. Contains Acts from viii. 10, and Epistles, except a few verses. Of ninth century.
- Z** Codex Palimpsestus Dublinensis. In Library of Trinity College, Dublin. Passages of Chrysostom and Epiphanius written over the old writing, in a hand of the tenth century or later. Contains part of St. Matthew. Sixth century.
- Γ** (i.e. Gamma). Part at Oxford, part at St. Petersburg. Contains the Gospels nearly entire. Dated 979 A.D. (Gardthausen).
- Δ** (i.e. Delta). Codex Sangallensis. In the Monastery of St. Gall in N. E. Switzerland. Contains the Gospels, except part of St. John. The text is more important in St. Mark than in the other Gospels. "Written by Latin (most probably by Irish) monks in the west of Europe during the ninth [rather tenth] century."—*Scrivener*.
- II** Codex Petrolitonus Tisch. Ninth century (Gospels nearly complete).
- Ξ** (i.e. Xi). Codex Zacynthius. In the Library of the British and Foreign Bible Society, London. Contains considerable portions of St. Luke. Like Z, a palimpsest, the original hand being probably of the eighth century.

References of the forms  $\aleph^*$ , B\*, C\*, &c., are used to denote the original reading of the MSS.  $\aleph$ , B, C, &c., in cases where a later hand has introduced an alteration. In passages which have not been touched by the later hands, the first hand is denoted by  $\aleph$ , B, C, &c., simply.

corr, corr<sup>2</sup>, and the like are sometimes used to denote one or more of the correctors, or later hands, of the MS. in question, where it has not been thought worth while to distinguish these hands from one another.

*Crit* (i.e. C, ut videtur) and the like denote that the editor from whom the citation is taken is not quite sure that he has rightly read the passage in question in the particular MS.

# 5. CRITICAL EDITIONS OF THE TEXT.

- Al.*—Alford, Very Rev. Dr. H. (died 1870). The Greek Testament, with a critically revised text, and a critical and exegetical commentary. 3rd-5th edition, 4 vols., London, 1865, &c.
- El.*—Ellicott, Right Rev. Dr. C. J., Minor Epistles of St. Paul (Galatians-Philemon). London, 1854, &c.
- La.*—Lachmann, Dr. C. (died 1851). The New Testament in Greek and Latin according to the recension of C. Lachmann. 2 vols., Berlin, 1842-1850.
- Li.*—Lightfoot, Right Rev. Dr. J. B. Select Epistles of St. Paul (Galatians, Philippians, Colossians, Philemon). London, 1865, &c.
- Mcl.*—McClellan, Rev. J. B. The New Testament, &c., vol. I. The Four Gospels. London, 1785.
- NES.*—Nestle, E. Greek Testament.
- R.*—The Revised Version of 1881.
- R marg.*—Margin of do.
- A. v.*—Authorized Version.
- Scr.*—Scrivener, Rev. Dr. F. H. A plain introduction to the criticism of the New Testament. Cambridge, 1874, 2nd edition; 1883, 3rd edition.
- Ti.*—Tischendorf, Dr. Const. von (died 1874). Greek New Testament, 8th critical edition. Leipzig, 1865-1872.
- Tr.*—Tregelles, Dr. S. P. (died 1875). The Greek New Testament edited from ancient authorities, with the Latin version of Jerome from the Codex Amiatinus. London, 1857-1871.
- We.*—Weiss, Dr. D. The Gospel of St. Mark, Berlin, 1872. The Gospel of St. Matthew, Halle, 1876. Also in Meyer's Commentary, St. Mark, St. Luke, St. John, and Romans; 6th edition.
- WH.*—Westcott, Rev. Dr. B. F., and Hort, Rev. Dr. F. J. A. The New Testament in the Original Greek. Cambridge and London, 1881.
- Edd.*—This abbreviation=(Gospels) *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. R.*
- =(Acts) *La. Ti. Tr. WH. R.*
- =(Romans) *La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. R.*
- =(I and II Corinthians) *La. Ti. Tr. WH. R.*
- =(Galatians, Philippians, Colossians, Philemon) *La. Ti. Tr. El. Li. WH. R.*
- =(Ephesians, I Thessalonians-Titus) *La. Ti. Tr. El. WH. R.*
- =(Hebrews-Revelation) *La. Ti. Tr. WH. R.*

NOTE.—There are many passages in which a critical editor does not satisfy himself that one of two rival readings is confidently to be preferred to the other, the evidence being divided. In such cases a figure (<sup>1</sup>, <sup>2</sup>) has been appended to the name of the editor in question; the former showing that the reading is judged on the whole the more probably correct by the editor, the latter that it is judged the less probable by him. It should be said, however, that the preference thus indicated is in some cases more decided than in others.

The readings which Drs. Westcott and Hort print in their margin within the signs † ‡ are not as such noticed in this edition. It is expressly stated that these readings, though mentioned as containing matter of interest and as possibly derived "from some extraneous source," are not considered to possess any claim to admission into the text, and therefore they are not true alternatives. The important readings which the same editors enclose in double brackets are regarded by them as interpolations which, though added to the text at a very early date, did not originally form part of it.

## HOW TO USE THE VARIORUM READINGS.

A section of the text of the American Version is given first. Where this section is long, usually only the first and last words are given. Three points between these words usually indicate that the variant rendering, or reading is to be substituted for all that is included in and between these first and last words. The section is followed by a — and those authorities agreeing with the translators of the American Version are given, their names being preceded by the word "So." All authorities quoted from the "Variorum Bible" are in italics and those quoted by the editor are given in capital letters. Where manuscripts such as N, B, C, etc., are quoted by the editor and not by the "Variorum Bible," they are inclosed in parentheses.

When an alteration is introduced by the word "*Or*," it implies that the renderings of the American Standard Version appear defensible, though the alternative rendering has been adopted by the authority mentioned. "*Alt.*" signifies that the rendering in question is given as an alternative by the authority cited.

"*Omit*," followed by the name of a critic, denotes that the editor in question judges that the words referred to did not form part of the original text of the Bible.

In the Various Readings notes of the form "*Gr.* (after *Sept.*)" imply that the reading in question has been suggested to the critic named by the version that is cited, but is not the reading actually expressed by it. Explanatory words are printed in italics; those which are given as substitutes or alternatives for something in the text are printed in Roman type.

## KEY TO THE SIGNS USED IN THIS BIBLE.

The pronunciation adopted in this Bible, and the diacritical marks used to express it, are based (by arrangement with the publishers, G. and C. Merriam and Co.) on Webster's International Dictionary (latest edition). This will be found a great convenience, as Webster's marks are more or less familiar to almost every reader.

To make the system of pronunciation as thorough as possible, *every syllable of the Proper Names is indicated, and every vowel is diacritically marked.* Further, those consonants are also marked which are capable of more than one pronunciation.

Syllables are indicated by a hyphen (-), while those on which stress has to be laid are marked with an accent ('). In the case of compound names as given in the Authorized Version, the proper accent of each name is given where necessary, and the component parts indicated by a double hyphen (--).

i as in	däy.	i as in	ill.	ai as in	aid.
e "	mäte.	ö "	nöt.	oi "	oil.
i "	time.	ö "	üs.	ao "	Pharaöh.
o "	öld.	y "	pity.	s	= s (Sadducees).
ü "	üse.	ä "	cäre.	e, eh	= k (Cain; Chaldea).
y "	defy.	ä "	fär.		= j (Gentile).
ä "	senäte.	ä "	läst.	as in	get (Gethsemane).
é "	évent.	ä "	fäll.		= y (Christian).
i "	idea.	ö "	tärm.		= z (Moses).
ö "	öbey.	i "	firm.		= gz (Alexandria).
ü "	ünite.	ö "	lörd.	sh	{ (Cilicia).
ä "	ädd.	ü "	türn.	sh	{ (Egyptian).
é "	änd.	y "	ryde.	sh	{ (Persia).

**NOTE:** In the use of the words "Conditional Salvation" we have had no intention of taking sides on the question of Calvinism or Arminianism. We believe the careful study of our article on "Salvation" will show this to be so.

# THE NAMES AND ORDER OF THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

---

	PAGE		PAGE
GENESIS . . . . .	1	ECCLESIASTES . . . . .	1178
EXODUS . . . . .	107	SONG OF SOLOMON . . . . .	1200
LEVITICUS . . . . .	184	ISAIAH . . . . .	1211
NUMBERS . . . . .	236	JEREMIAH . . . . .	1327
DEUTERONOMY . . . . .	307	LAMENTATIONS . . . . .	1462
JOSHUA . . . . .	373	EZEKIEL . . . . .	1477
JUDGES . . . . .	413	DANIEL . . . . .	1598
RUTH . . . . .	460	HOSEA . . . . .	1636
I. SAMUEL . . . . .	467	JOEL . . . . .	1657
II. SAMUEL . . . . .	530	AMOS . . . . .	1664
I. KINGS . . . . .	583	OBADIAH . . . . .	1679
II. KINGS . . . . .	643	JONAH . . . . .	1682
I. CHRONICLES . . . . .	697	MICAH . . . . .	1687
II. CHRONICLES . . . . .	744	NAHUM . . . . .	1699
EZRA . . . . .	800	HABAKKUK . . . . .	1704
NEHEMIAH . . . . .	817	ZEPHANIAH . . . . .	1711
ESTHER . . . . .	842	HAGGAI . . . . .	1717
JOB . . . . .	856	ZECHARIAH . . . . .	1721
PSALMS . . . . .	924	MALACHI . . . . .	1739
PROVERBS . . . . .	1108		

# BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

---

	PAGE		PAGE
THE GOSPEL:—		II. THESSALONIANS . . . . .	2243
According to MATTHEW . . . . .	1751	I. TIMOTHY . . . . .	2247
According to MARK . . . . .	1827	II. TIMOTHY . . . . .	2255
According to LUKE . . . . .	1878	TITUS . . . . .	2261
According to JOHN . . . . .	1969	PHILEMON . . . . .	2265
THE ACTS . . . . .	2027	HEBREWS . . . . .	2267
ROMANS . . . . .	2120	JAMES . . . . .	2293
I. CORINTHIANS . . . . .	2152	I. PETER . . . . .	2301
II. CORINTHIANS . . . . .	2179	II. PETER . . . . .	2311
GALATIANS . . . . .	2197	I. JOHN . . . . .	2318
EPHESIANS . . . . .	2208	II. JOHN . . . . .	2325
PHILIPPIANS . . . . .	2220	III. JOHN . . . . .	2327
COLOSSIANS . . . . .	2228	JUDE . . . . .	2328
I. THESSALONIANS . . . . .	2236	REVELATION . . . . .	2331

# ANALYSIS OF THE PENTATEUCH

## THE PENTATEUCH

**Name:** "The Five [Treatise] Book."

**Other Designation:** The Law (Heb. *Torah*).

**General Contents:** The Political Constitution of Israel. The Moral Code. The Ceremonial for Worship (Ritual). The History of Israel with a Sketch of the World before Abraham.

### GENESIS.

1. **Names:** First Book of Moses; Genesis ("Origin").

2. **Subject:** History of the Hebrews to the Descent into Egypt (Patriarchal Period: Israel, One Tribe).

3. **Contents:**

I. **The World before Abraham.** Chs. 1-11.

1. **Before the Flood—Chs. 1-5.** The Creation of the World—1:1-2:3. The Creation of Man—2:4-25. The Fall and Punishment of Adam—3:1-24. The Sin of Cain: Development of Arts—4:1-26. The Descendants of Seth—5:1-32.

2. **The Flood—Chs. 6-9.** The Corruption of Mankind—6:1-8. Noah instructed to make an Ark—6:9-7:12. The Flood—7:13-24. Subsidence of the Waters—8:1-22. Blessing of Noah: Covenant of the Rainbow—9:1-20.

3. **From the Flood to Abraham—Chs. 10, 11.** The Posterity of Noah—10:1-32. The Tower of Babel (Confusion of Tongues)—11:1-9. Genealogy of Abraham—11:10-32.

II. **From Abraham to Joseph:** The Hebrews One Tribe. Chs. 12-50. Abraham—Chs. 12-25:11. See "Abraham"—Gen. 11:27. Isaac—26:12-27:46. See "Isaac"—Gen. 21:3. Jacob—28:1-35:29. See "Jacob"—Gen. 25:25. Esau—36:1-43. See "Esau"—Gen. 27:1. Joseph—37:1-50:26. See "Joseph"—Gen. 30:24.

### EXODUS.

1. **Name:** Second Book of Moses; Exodus, *going out*.

2. **Subject:** Deliverance of Israel from Bondage in Egypt.

3. **Contents:**

I. **The Story of the Deliverance.** Chs. 1-19.

The Oppression in Egypt—1:1-22. Appearance of the Deliverer (Moses)—2:1-25. Commission to deliver: Signs—3:1-7:19. The Ten Plagues—7:20-

12:36. The Flight from Egypt—12:37-51. Ordinance of Passover—13:1-22. Pursuit and Destruction of the Egyptians—14:1-31. Song of Moses and Miriam—15:1-18. The March from the Red Sea to the Wilderness of Sin—15:19-16:3. Complaints: Quails and Manna given in Answer—16:4-36. Water from the Rock at Rephidim—17:1-7. War with Amalek—8-16. Organization by Jethro—18:1-17. Arrival at Sinai—19:1-25.

II. **Legislation for the Delivered People.**—Chs. 20-40.

1. "The Book of the Covenant"—Chs. 20-24. The Ten Commandments—20:1-17. Laws based on the Decalogue—20:18-23:33. The Covenant—24:1-18.

2. **Ceremonial Laws—Chs. 25-40.** The Ark, the Table of Showbread, the Candlestick, the Curtains of the Tabernacle—25:1-40. The Tabernacle—26:1-37. The Altar of Burnt-offering—27:1-21. The Priestly Robes—28:1-43. The Consecration of Priests—29:1-46. The Altar of Incense—30:1-10. Atonement Money; the Anointing Oil—30:11-38. Bezalel and Oholiab—31:1-11. Observance of Sabbaths—12-18.

3. **Historical Episode of the Golden Calf—32:1-33:23.** Renewal of the Covenant—34:1-35.

4. **Construction of the Sanctuary—35:1-40:38.**

### LEVITICUS.

1. **Name:** The Third Book of Moses; Leviticus (The Levitical [Law]).

2. **Subject:** The Law of the Ceremonial.

3. **Contents:**

I. **Sacrifices.** Chs. 1-5.

The Burnt-offering—1:1-17. The Meal-offering—2:1-16. The Peace-offering—3:1-17. The Sin-offering—4:1-35. The Trespass-offering—5:1-19.

II. **The Priesthood.** Chs. 6-10.

The Priest's Function in Sacrifice—6:1-7:38. The Consecration of the Priest—8:1-36. Sacrifices of Aaron—9:1-24. Nadab and Abihu: Temperance of Priests—10:1-20.

III. **Clean and Unclean.** Chs. 11-15.

Purification of Women—12:1-8. Leprosy, its Kinds, its Tests and Purification—13:1-14:57. Ceremonial Uncleanness—15:1-33.

IV. **The Ritual of the Day of Atonement.**—16:1-34.

V. **The Law of Holiness.** Chs. 17-27.

The Israelites' Sacrifice: Abstinence from Blood—17:1-16. Prohibition of Incest and Impurity—





# THE FIRST BOOK OF MŌ-ŠĒŠ,

COMMONLY CALLED

## ĠĒN-Ē-SĪS

GOD'S WORK OF CREATION

- <sup>1</sup>  
a Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>2</sup>  
c Heb. 11:3.  
d Darkness, Job 38:9.  
e Face, Is. 6:2.  
f Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
g Or, was brooding upon.  
h Water, Ps. 95:5.  
i Sea, Ex. 14:21.

**1** In the \*beginning † God created the <sup>a</sup>heavens and the <sup>b</sup>earth. 2 And the earth was <sup>c</sup>waste and void; and <sup>d</sup>darkness was upon the <sup>e</sup>face of the deep: and the <sup>f</sup>Spirit of God <sup>g</sup>moved upon the face of the <sup>h</sup>waters. 3 And God said,

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. I.—V. 1. In the beginning—*taken absolutely*. LAN. KE. DE. MURPHY; *relatively*. DR. V. 1. So KE. and DE. DR. LAN. HOLZINGER, SPU.; in the beginning, when God created the heaven and the earth—when the earth was waste and void and darkness was upon the face of the deep, and the spirit (or, breath) of God was brooding (or, hovering) upon the face of the water—then God said, etc., *Rashi*. *Ew. Schr. Martineau*, Di. BEN. GUN. Or keep V. 1 as in A. V., for a superscription or summary of the chapter, and continue. Now the earth was waste, etc. (as above), and God said, *Graf. Ch. Di. V. 2*. Waste—without form, DR.; moved upon—was brooding. DR. MURPHY, DI.; hovered over, KA.

Let there be <sup>i</sup>light: and there was light. 4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. 5 And God called the light <sup>j</sup>Day, and the darkness he called <sup>k</sup>Night. And there was <sup>l</sup>evening and there was <sup>m</sup>morning, one day.

6 And God said, Let there be a <sup>n</sup>firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. 7 And

**Var. Rend.**—V. 5. And there was evening and there was morning—and evening came and morning came, DI. DR. V. 6. divide—be dividing, DR. MURPHY, SPU.

- <sup>3</sup>  
i Light, Ps. 74:16.  
<sup>5</sup>  
j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
k Night, Ps. 19:2.  
l Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
m Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>6</sup>  
n Firmament, Ps. 19:1.  
2 Heb. *expanse*.

\* BEGINNINGS: Of Creation.—Pr. 8:22-31; Is. 40:21; John 1:1-3; Mk. 13:19; Heb. 1:10; 11:3—Man created Male and Female—God ordained from the Beginning that Man should have but one Wife—Gen. 1:27; 2:18, 21-24; 5:2; Mt. 19:4-6; Mk. 10:6-9; Eph. 5:31.

Beginning of Sin.—Gen. 3:1-6; John 8:44; Rom. 5:14-21; I John 3:8.

Of Death.—Gen. 3:3, 22-24; 4:8; Rom. 5:14-18; I Cor. 15:22.

Of Nations.—Gen. Chap. 10.

Of Sacrifice.—Gen. 4:4.

Of the Old Covenant.—Gen. 12:1-3; 17:1-14; Ex. 19:5; Gal. 4:24; Heb. 8:9.

Of the New Covenant.—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24; Lu. 22:20; I Cor. 11:25; Heb. 9:14-28.

Of Bondage in Egypt.—Ex. 1:8-14.

Of the Deliverance.—Ex. Chaps. 3 and 4.

Of the Departure from Egypt.—Ex. 12:29-42.

Of the Passover.—Ex. 12:1-28, 43-49; 13:1-10; 23:15; 34:18; Deut. 1:16.

Of keeping the Sabbath Day by Man.—Ex. 16:22-30. See "Sabbath"—Ex. 16:23.

Of the Tabernacle and its Furnishings.—Ex. Chaps. 25, 26, 36-40.

Of the Kingdom.—I Sam. 8:4-22; 9:15-27; 10:1-25; 11:15. Of the Temple.—I Ki. 5:1-18.

Of the Division of the Kingdom.—I Ki. 11:29-40; 12:1-33. See "The Kingdom divided because of the Violation of the Commandments"—Ex. 20:1.

Of the Captivity of Israel.—II Ki. 17:1-23.

Of the Captivity of Judah.—II Ki. 24:10-20; 25:1-12; II Chr. 36:11-21.

Of the Restoration.—II Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra, Chaps. 1-3. Jesus was in the Beginning with God.—He was God.—John 1:1-3; 8:58; Rom. 11:36; I Cor. 8:6; Col. 1:16-18; Heb. 1:2; I John 1:1; 2:13, 14.

Beginning of the Ministry of Jesus.—Mt. 4:17; Mk. 1:14, 15; Lu. 1:2; 3:23; John 15:27; Acts 1:1, 21, 22.—Of the Miracles of Jesus.—John 2:11.

Jesus and His Disciples began with Moses and the Prophets to prove the Divinity of Jesus.—Lu. 24:27, 44; John 1:45; 3:14; 5:39, 45-47; Acts 2:22; 7:2-53; 8:35; 13:27; 28:23.

The Beginning of the Kingdom.—Among the Jews first—Dan. 2:44, 45; Mt. 16:18, 19, 28; Lu. 24:47; Acts 1:4-8; 2:4; 11:15. Among the Gentiles—Acts 8:4-40; 10:1-48; 11:1-23; 15:7-9.

The Gentiles chosen "In the Beginning."—Eph. 1:4; I Thess. 2:13.

Beginning of Wisdom is the Fear of God.—Ps. 111:10; Pr. 1:7; 9:10.

Beginning of Strife.—Pr. 17:14.

The Beginning and the End; the Alpha and the Omega.—Rev. 1:8; 21:6; 22:13.

† GOD: Is Almighty.—Gen. 17:1; 28:3; 35:11; Ex. 6:3; Job 42:2; Acts 26:8; Rev. 1:8; 7:12; 19:6; 21:22. Nothing too Hard for Him.—Gen. 18:14; Jer. 32:17, 27; Mt. 19:26; Mk. 10:27; Lu. 1:37; 18:27.

Creator.—Gen. 21:26-30; Job 38:4-10; Pr. 16:4; Is. 40:22-26; 45:7; 66:1, 2; Amos 4:13; Mk. 13:19; Acts 7:50; 17:24-26, 28; Heb. 2:10; 3:4; Rev. 4:11. Of the Heavens—Gen. 1:1, 6-8; Ex. 20:11; 31:17; I Chr. 16:26; Neh. 9:6; Job 37:18; Ps. 8:3; 19:1-4; 96:5; 102:25; 104:2; Pr. 8:27; Is. 37:16; 40:21, 22; 42:5; 44:24; 45:12, 18; 48:13; 51:13; Jer. 10:12; 32:17; 51:15; Zech. 12:1; Acts 4:24; 14:15; Rev. 10:6; 14:7. Of the Sun and Moon—Gen. 1:14-18; Ps. 8:3; 74:16. Of the Stars—Gen. 1:16; Job 9:8, 9; Ps. 8:3; 136:9; Amos 5:8. Of the Earth—Gen. 1:1; 9:10; 2:1-4; Ex. 20:11; 31:17; I Sam. 2:8; Neh. 9:6; 38:4-10; Ps. 24:1, 2; 90:2; 95:5; 102:25; 104:5-14; Pr. 8:22-29; Is. 42:5; 44:24; 45:12, 18; Jer. 10:12; 27:5; 32:17; 51:15; Zech. 12:1; Acts 4:24; 14:15; 17:24; Rev. 10:6; 14:7. Of the Inhabitants of the Sea—Gen. 1:21; Ex. 20:11; Neh. 9:6; Ps. 104:25-30; Rev. 10:8. Of the Beasts of the Earth and the Fowls of the Air—Gen. 1:24, 25; 2:19; Jer. 27:5. Of Vegetation—Gen. 1:29, 30; Job 32:27; 104:14; 147:8. Of Man.—Gen. 2:7; Ex. 4:11; Deut. 4:32; 32:15; Job 10:3, 8, 11, 12; 14:15; 31:15; 34:19; Ps. 100:3; 119:73; 130:8; 139:15, 16; Pr. 22:2; Is. 43:7; 44:2, 24; 45:12; Jer. 27:5; Mk. 10:6; I Cor. 12:18, 24; Eph. 2:10; I Pet. 4:19. Man made in the Image of God—Gen. 1:26-27; 5:1, 2; 9:6. Man created a Spiritual Being—Gen. 2:7; Job 32:8; 33:4; Is. 42:5; 57:16; Zech. 12:1; Acts 17:28, 29; Heb. 12:9. God the Potter; Man the Clay—Job 10:9; Is. 29:16; 45:9; 64:8; Rev. 9:20, 21. See "God is our Father."

From Everlasting to Everlasting.—Gen. 21:33; Ex. 3:15; Deut. 33:27; I Chr. 16:36; Neh. 9:5; Job 36:26; Ps. 90:1-4; 102:12, 24-27; 145:13; Is. 40:28; 44:10; 44:6; 57:15; 63:16; Lam. 5:19; Dan. 4:34; Rom. 1:20; I Tim. 1:17; 16:15, 16; II Pet. 3:8; Rev. 1:8; 4:8, 9; 10:6.

God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. 8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.

9 And God said, Let the <sup>a</sup> waters under the <sup>b</sup> heavens be gathered together unto <sup>c</sup> one place, and let the dry <sup>d</sup> land appear: and it was so. 10 And God called the dry land <sup>e</sup> Earth; and

**Var. Read.**—V. 9. heaven—heavens, R. V. 11. after their kind—in the several kinds thereof—*So throughout*. After its kinds, DR.; its kind, KA. V. 12. herbs—herb, R KA. their—its, R KA. trees—tree, R KA.

the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good. 11 And God said, Let the earth put forth <sup>f</sup> grass, <sup>g</sup> herbs yielding <sup>h</sup> seed, and <sup>i</sup> fruit-trees bearing <sup>j</sup> fruit <sup>k</sup> after their kind, wherein is the seed thereof, upon the earth: and it was so. 12 And the earth brought forth grass, herbs yielding seed after their kind, and trees bearing fruit, wherein is the seed thereof, after their kind: and God saw that it was good. 13 And there was <sup>m</sup> evening, and there was <sup>n</sup> morning, a third <sup>o</sup> day.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 1.—V. 7. and it was so—*misplaced, Di. De. Sept. Lenormant, DR. GUN. place after V. 6; cf. vs. 9, 11, 15, 24.*

- 9  
a Water, Ps. 95:5.  
b Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
c Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
d Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 10  
e Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 11  
f Grass, Ps. 37:2.  
g Herbs, Pr. 15:17.  
h Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
i Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
j Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
k Reaping what we Sow, Gal. 6:7.

- 13  
l Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
m Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
n Day, Lev. 25:8.

**He knows All.**—Job 23:24; Ps. 39:1-6; 149:4, 5; Pr. 5:21; 15:3; Is. 40:12, 14, 26-28; 46:9, 10; Jer. 23:24; Mt. 24:36; Rom. 11:33, 34; I John 1:5. The Searcher of Hearts—Gen. 20:6; Deut. 32:21; I Sam. 16:7; I Ki. 8:39; I Chr. 28:9; II Chr. 6:30; Job 11:11; Ps. 7:9; 44:21; 139:1-16; Pr. 15:11; 17:3; 21:2; 24:12; Jer. 11:20; 17:10; Amos 4:13; Mt. 6:4, 8, 18, 32; Lu. 16:15; Acts 1:24; 15:8; I Cor. 3:20; I Thess. 2:4; Heb. 4:13. He knows Man's Condition and Needs—Ex. 3:7; Deut. 2:7; II Chr. 16:9; Job 34:21, 22, 25; Ps. 1:6; 11:4; 33:13-15; 66:7; 103:13, 14; Is. 29:15; 37:28; 66:18; Jer. 32:19; Amos 9:2-4; Mt. 10:29, 30; I Cor. 8:3.

**Foreknowledge of God.**—Gen. 41:25-32; I Sam. 23:10-12; Ps. 139:15, 16; Is. 41:26; 42:9; 44:7; 45:11, 21; 46:10; 48:3, 5; Jer. 1:5; Dan. 2:28-45; 10:14; Mt. 6:8, 32; 24:36; 26:24; Luke 22:22; 24:27, 44; Acts 2:23; 3:18; 4:28; 15:18; Rom. 8:29; 11:2; Gal. 1:15, 16; II Tim. 1:9; I Pet. 1:2, 20. See "Prophecies concerning Jesus"—Gen. 3:15; "Prophecies and their Fulfillment"—II Ki. 17:13; "Election" and "God plans Man's Salvation"—Acts 2:40; "Foreordination"—Eph. 1:11. **He is Immutable.**—Num. 23:19, 20; I Sam. 15:29; Job 23:13; Ps. 33:11; 102:27; Is. 40:28; Mal. 8:6; Rom. 11:29; Titus 1:2; Heb. 6:17, 18; Jas. 1:17.

**He is Omnipresent.**—Gen. 28:16; Deut. 4:35-39; I Ki. 8:27; II Chr. 2:6; Ps. 34:18; 139:7-10; Pr. 15:3; Is. 57:15; 66:1; Jonah 1:3, 4; Jer. 23:23, 24; Acts 7:48, 49; 17:24-28.

**His Appearances to Men.**—To Adam—Gen. 3:8-24. To Cain—Gen. 4:6, 7, 9-15. To Abraham—Gen. 12:7; 17:1; 18:1-33; Ex. 6:3. To Isaac—Ex. 6:3. To Jacob—Gen. 32:30; 35:7, 9-13; 48:3; Ex. 6:3. To Moses—Ex. 3:4-22; 4:1-17; 19:19-24; 24:1-18; Deut. 34:10. To Moses and Joshua—Deut. 31:14, 15. To Solomon—I Ki. 3:5-14; 9:2-9; 11:9; II Chr. 1:7-12; 7:12-22. To Job—Job 42:5, 6. To Isaiah—Is. 6:1-8. To Ezekiel—Ez. 1:24-28; 2:1-9; 3:1-27; 8:1-4; 43:2, 3. To Daniel—Dan. 7:9, 10. To Amos—Amos 9:1. To John—Rev. 4:2, 3; 20:11.

**He is Invisible.**—Ex. 33:20; Job 9:11; 23:8, 9; Is. 6:1-8; John 1:18; 5:37; 6:46; Rom. 1:20; Col. 1:15; I Tim. 1:17; 6:16; Heb. 11:27; I John 4:12, 20. God concealed in Darkness—Ex. 19:16-21; 20:21; Deut. 4:11, 12, 15; 5:22; I Ki. 8:12; II Chr. 6:1; Ps. 18:11; 97:2.

**His Perfection.**—Deut. 32:4; II Sam. 22:31; Job 36:4; 37:16; Ps. 18:30; Mt. 5:48; Rom. 12:2; Jas. 1:17; I John 1:5. **His Holiness.**—Ex. 15:11; Lev. 19:2; 20:26; Josh. 24:19; I Sam. 2:2; 6:20; Job 6:10; 15:15; 25:5; Ps. 22:3; 47:8; 60:6; 89:35; 99:3, 9; 105:3; 111:9; Is. 5:16, 24; 6:3; 12:6; 29:19, 23; 41:14, 16; 43:14, 15; 47:4; 49:7; 57:15; Ez. 36:21, 22; 39:7, 25; Hos. 11:4; Hab. 1:12, 13; Lu. 1:49; John 17:11; Rom. 1:23; Rev. 4:8; 6:10; 15:4.

**His Righteousness.**—Gen. 18:25; Ex. 9:27; Ju. 5:11; I Sam. 12:7; Ezra 9:15; Neh. 9:8; Job 36:3; 37:23; Ps. 5:8; 7:9, 11; 11:7; 19:9; 31:1; 36:6; 48:10; 60:6; 71:2, 15, 19; 72:1; 88:12; 89:14, 16; 96:13; 97:2; 116:5; 119:7, 40, 75, 137, 142; 129:4; 143:1, 11; 145:7, 17; Is. 5:16; 41:10; 45:19, 23, 24; 46:13; 56:1;

63:1; Jer. 4:2; 9:24; 11:20; 12:1; 23:6; Lam. 1:18; Dan. 9:7; 14; Micah 6:5; 7:9; John 17:25; II Tim. 4:8; I John 1:9. Revealed in the Gospel—Rom. 1:17; 3:1-5, 21-26; 10:3, 4; Phil. 3:9; II Pet. 1:1.

**Goodness of God.**—Ex. 33:19; I Ki. 8:66; I Chr. 16:34; II Chr. 5:13; 7:3; Ps. 25:8; 31:19; 65:11; 68:10; 86:5; 100:5; 106:1; 118:29; 119:68; 135:3; 136:1; 145:7-9; Is. 63:7; Jer. 33:11; Lam. 3:25; Nah. 1:7; Mt. 19:17; Mk. 10:18; Acts 14:17; Rom. 2:4; 11:22.

**The Justice of God.**—Gen. 18:25; Deut. 32:4; Ps. 89:14; Is. 45:21; Jer. 11:20; 14:23; 18:25, 29, 30; 33:1-20; Zeph. 3:5; Zech. 9:9; Acts 17:31; Rom. 2:2; I John 1:9; Rev. 15:3. He is Impartial—No Responder of Persons—Deut. 10:17, 18; 16:19; II Chr. 19:7; Job 34:18, 19; Acts 10:34, 35; Rom. 2:11; Gal. 2:6; Eph. 6:8, 9; Col. 3:25; I Pet. 1:17. He despises None—Job 36:5; Ps. 22:24; 69:33; 102:17.

**He is Faithful who Promised.**—Gen. 9:16; 21:1; 28:15; Ex. 2:24; 6:4, 5; Lev. 26:44, 45; Josh. 22:4; 23:10-14; Ju. 2:1; I Sam. 12:22; II Sam. 7:28; 23:5; I Ki. 8:56; II Ki. 13:28; Neh. 9:7, 8; Ps. 18:30; 19:9; 25:10; 33:4; 40:10; 100:5; 132:11; Rom. 3:3, 4; 11:2, 29; 15:8; I Cor. 1:9; II Cor. 1:20; I Thess. 5:24; II Tim. 2:13; Titus 1:2; I Pet. 4:19; Rev. 6:10; 15:3.

**God is Long-suffering.**—Gen. 6:3; Ex. 34:6, 7; Num. 4:17-21; Ps. 86:15; 103:8-14; Is. 5:1-4; 30:18; Jer. 7:13, 23-25; 15:15; Ez. 33:11; Joel 2:13; Mt. 21:33-41; Acts 14:16, 17; 17:30; Rom. 2:4; 3:25; 9:22-24; 15:5; I Pet. 3:20-22; II Pet. 3:9, 15; Rev. 2:21. **His Long-suffering is sometimes abused.**—It was so with Pharaoh; when the Curse was removed he hardened his Heart. Others have acted in the Same Way—Neh. 9:28-31; Pr. 1:24-27; 29:1; Eccl. 8:11; Mt. 23:37, 38; 24:48-51; Lu. 13:6-9.

**The Love of God.**—Deut. 10:15, 18; 23:5; II Sam. 12:24; Ps. 103:13; 146:8; Jer. 31:3; Mal. 1:2; John 3:16; 14:21, 23; 16:27; 17:10, 23, 26; Rom. 5:8; 9:13; II Cor. 9:7; 13:11; Eph. 2:4; II Thess. 2:16; Heb. 12:6; I John 3:1; 4:8, 9, 10, 16, 19; Jude 21. **His Love Manifested.**—Ex. 6:7; 19:4; Lev. 25:42; 26:12; Deut. 28:9; 32:9-12; Ps. 31:19; 21:90; 114:2; Is. 49:16; 54:5, 6, 10; Mal. 3:16, 17; Mt. 18:11-14; Rom. 5:8; 8:31, 32, 39; Eph. 3:1-6; Heb. 11:16; Jas. 1:18. See "God Loves Man"—Acts 2:40.

**The Mercy of God is a Further Exemplification of His Love.**—Ex. 20:2, 6, 22; Deut. 7:7; II Chr. 30:9; Ezra 9:9; Neh. 1:10; 9:17, 27-31; Is. 54:9; 57:11; 65:2; Jer. 2:9; 3:12; 4:27; Hos. 2:14, 23; Lu. 6:36; Acts 26:16-18; Rom. 10:10-13. See "God is Merciful," "God the Author of Salvation" and "God plans Man's Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

**Sovereignty of God.**—Ex. 15:18; I Chr. 20:11, 12; II Chr. 20:6; Job 9:2-12; 25:2; 33:12, 13; Ps. 50:13; 82:1, 8; 89:11-14; 93:1, 2; 97:1-6, 9; 103:19; 105:7; 113:3-5; 135:5-21; 145:11-13; Is. 40:12-31; 66:1; Lam. 3:27; 5:19; Dan. 6:26; Micah 4:7, 13; Mt. 6:10; 11:25; Lu. 10:21; John 10:29; 19:11; Acts 7:48-50; 17:24-31; Rom. 9:19-33; 11:33-36; Heb. 1:1-14; Rev. 4:11; 19:6.

14	14 And God said, Let there be <sup>a</sup> lights in the <sup>b</sup> firmament of <sup>c</sup> heaven to divide the <sup>d</sup> day from the <sup>e</sup> night; and let them be for <sup>f</sup> signs, and for <sup>g</sup> seasons, and for days and <sup>h</sup> years: 15 and let them be for lights in the firmament of heaven to give light upon the <sup>i</sup> earth: and it was so. 16 And God made the two great lights; the <sup>j</sup> greater light to rule
a Light, Ps. 74:16.	
b Firmament, Ps. 19:1.	
c Heaven, Deut. 26:15.	
d Day, Lev. 23:5.	
e Night, Ps. 136:7.	
f Signs of the Heavens, Jer. 10:2.	
g Seasons, Gen. 8:22.	
h Year, Lev. 25:8.	
i Earth, Gen. 2:1.	
j Sun, Ps. 136:8.	
Var. Rend.—Vs. 14, 15, 17, heaven—the heaven, R. V. 20. swarm with swarms of living creatures— <i>Lit.</i> swarm with swarms of living souls; bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, a let birds— <i>Lit.</i> fowl; flying things, DR. BEN. in the open—before the, GUN; in front of the, DR. SPU.; in the face of (the front of), KE, and DE.; towards, KA.	

the day, and the <sup>k</sup> lesser light to rule the night: *he made* <sup>l</sup> the stars also. 17 And God set them in the firmament of heaven to give light upon the earth, 18 and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the <sup>m</sup> darkness: and God saw that it was good. 19 And there was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the <sup>n</sup> waters swarm with <sup>o</sup> swarms of <sup>p</sup> living creatures, and let <sup>q</sup> birds fly above the earth <sup>r</sup> in the open firmament of heaven.

k Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
l Stars, Ps. 136:9.

18  
m Darkness, Job 38:9.

20  
n Water, Ps. 95:5.

o Sea, Ex. 14:21.

p Fish, Gen. 9:2.

q Life, Gen. 2:7.

r Birds, Gen. 9:2.

l Heb. on the face of the expanse of the heavens.

One God Alone—Ex. 8:10; 9:14; Deut. 4:35, 39; 6:4; 32:39; Neh. 9:6, Ps. 83:18; 86:10; Is. 37:18; 43:11-15; 44:6, 8; 45:5-12; 21-25; Mk. 12:29, 32; John 5:44; 17:3; I Cor. 8:4, 6; Eph. 4:3; I Tim. 1:17; 6:15; Jas. 4:12; Jude 25.

Lord of Heaven and Earth—Ex. 8:22; 9:28, 29; 19:5; Deut. 10:14-22; Josh. 2:11; 3:11; Ps. 24:1-10; 50:10-12; Is. 54:5; Jer. 10:10-16; Hag. 2:8; I Cor. 10:26.

Lord of All Living—Num. 16:22; 27:16; I Sam. 2:6; Job 12:9, 10, 16-25; Ps. 22:27-29; 145:15-20; Eccl. 9:1; Is. 42:5; 45:20-25; 57:16; Jer. 10:23; 18:1-17; Ez. 18:4; Dan. 5:23; Acts 17:28; Rom. 14:11.

His Sovereignty in Human Affairs—Gen. 15:5; 22:17; Deut. 1:10; 4:32-40; 10:22; 26:5-9; I Sam. 15:1-35; 16:1-13; Job 12:17-25; Ps. 75:9-25; 135:8-13; Is. 26:7; 45:9-25; Jer. 10:23; 27:5-22; 32:26-44; Ez. 16:50; 17:1-24; Dan. 2:20-47; 4:3, 17, 25, 29-37; 5:5-31; 6:10-27. See "Providences of God," below: "Children of Israel led into Captivity" and "The Kingdom divided because of the Violation of Commandments"—Ex. 20:1; "Foreordination"—Eph. 1:11; "God Plans Man's Salvation," "Election" and "God the Author of Salvation" and "Deliverance from Bondage"—Acts 2:40; "Rulers of Israel"—Ju. 5:7.

The Glory of God.—Ex. 24:10; 33:20-23; 40:34; Deut. 28:58; Num. 14:21; Job 35:5-7; Ps. 8:1, 9; 18:9-15; 19:1; 24:7-10; 29:2; 57:5; 72:19; 102:15, 16, 21, 22; Is. 6:1, 3; 43:7; 52:10; 61:1, 2; 63:14; Hab. 2:14; Eph. 1:6, 12; 2:7; 3:21; Phil. 2:11; I Tim. 6:15, 16; Heb. 12:18-21; Jude 25; Rev. 4:11; 15:8; 21:10, 11, 23.

God is a Jealous God.—Ex. 20:5; 34:14; Deut. 4:24; 5:9; 6:15; 29:20; 32:15-27; Josh. 24:19, 20; I Ki. 14:22; II Chr. 16:7-9; Ps. 78:58; Is. 30:1-3; Ez. 8:17, 18; 23:25; 36:5, 6; 38:19; 39:25; Joel 2:18; Nah. 1:2; Zeph. 1:18; 3:8; Zech. 1:14; 8:2; I Cor. 10:22.

Vengeance belongeth unto the Lord.—Gen. 4:15; Deut. 32:41, 43; Ju. 11:36; Ps. 94:11; P. 6:34; Is. 34:8; 35:4; 47:3, 61-2; 63:4; Jer. 11:20; 29:12; 46:10; 51:6, 11, 36; Ez. 24:8, 25:14; 33:12-16; Lu. 21:22; Acts 13:8-12; Rom. 2:2-11; 12:19; II Thess. 1:7-9; 2:7-12; I Pet. 4:17, 18.

God is a Person.—Ex. 3:14; 20:3, 4; 34:14; Deut. 4:35, 39; 5:4; 32:12, 39; Ju. 13:16; I Sam. 7:3; II Sam. 7:22; I Ki. 19:15; Ezra 1:3; Neh. 9:6; Is. 44:6, 8; 46:5, 9; Jer. 10:6, 7; 12:7; Hos. 13:4; Mal. 2:10; Mt. 4:10; 23:9; John 14:9; 17:3; I Cor. 8:4-6; II Cor. 4:4; Gal. 3:20; I Thess. 1:9; I Tim. 2:5; Heb. 1:3. This is indicated in all the Scriptures which speak of the Unity of God—I Ki. 8:60; 20:28; Is. 42:8; Mt. 12:29.

God is a Spirit.—John 4:24. But that involves no Contradiction. The Angels are Spirits too. Yet they are Individual Personal Beings. See "Spirit"—Job 4:15; "Angels"—I Pet. 1:12.

Anthropomorphisms.—Ex. 43:6, 7. God represented as local.—Ex. 19:17-21; 20:21; 24:12; Num. 23:15; Deut. 4:37; 5:1; I Ki. 19:11; Is. 40:22.

He dwells with Men.—Ex. 15:17; 25:8; 29:43-46; Lev. 26:11, 12; Num. 5:3; 35:34; I Ki. 8:13; Ps. 132:14; Mic. 1:2; Hab. 3:20; Zech. 8:3; Mt. 23:21; John 14:23; II Cor. 6:16; Rev. 21:3.

He moves About—Gen. 3:8; 11:5-7; 17:22; 18:20, 21, 33; 28:13; 35:13; 46:4; Ex. 3:8; 10:9, 11, 18, 20; 34:5; Lev. 26:12; Deut. 23:14; 33:2; Ju. 5:4; I Sam. 4:7; I Ki. 19:11; Neh. 9:13; Ps. 47:5; 68:7, 8; Is. 26:21; Jer. 14:8; Mic. 1:3; Hab. 3:3; Zech. 8:3; II Cor. 6:16; Rev. 2:1. He uses Vehicles—II Sam. 22:11; Ps. 18:10; Hab. 3:8, 15. Rides upon the Clouds—Deut. 33:26; Ps. 68:33; 104:3; Is. 19:1; Zech. 9:14. See Mt. 26:64; Rev. 1:7.

He rests—Ex. 20:11; 31:17; Ps. 132:8, 14; Heb. 4:4, 10.

Has a Face—Gen. 32:30; Ex. 33:11, 20; Num. 6:25, 26; 14:14; Deut. 5:4; 31:17; 34:10; Ps. 4:6; 27:9; 31:16; 34:16; 44:3; 67:1; 69:17; 80:3, 7, 19; 102:2; 119:135; 143:7; Is. 8:17; 54:8; 59:2; Jer. 21:10; 44:11; Dan. 9:17; I Pet. 3:12; Rev. 20:11.

Has Eyes—Deut. 11:12; II Chr. 16:9; Neh. 1:6; Job 36:7; Ps. 11:4; 32:8; 33:18; 34:15; 94:9; Prov. 15:3; Is. 1:15; 3:8; Amos 9:4; Hab. 1:13; Zech. 4:10; Heb. 4:13; I Pet. 3:12.

He has Ears—II Sam. 22:7; Neh. 1:6; Ps. 17:6; 31:2; 34:15; 39:12; 71:2; 77:1; 80:1; 86:1; 88:2; 94:9; 102:2; Is. 59:1, 2; Lam. 3:56; Jas. 5:4; I Pet. 3:12.

He has a Mouth—Num. 12:8; Deut. 8:3; II Sam. 22:9; Ps. 18:3; 33:6; Is. 30:27; Mt. 4:4.

He has Nostrils—Ex. 15:8; II Sam. 22:9, 16; Ps. 18:15.

He has a Voice and uses Human Speech—Ex. 3:4; 19:19; 20:1, 19, 22; Lev. 1:1; Num. 7:89; 12:4; 22:9; Deut. 4:12, 33, 36; 6:24-26; I Ki. 19:12, 13; Neh. 9:13; Job 26:14; 37:4, 5; 40:9; Ps. 18:13; 29:4, 5; 46:6; 68:33; Is. 42:13; Jer. 25:30; Ez. 1:24; 10:5; 43:6, 7; Joel 2:11; 3:16; Amos 1:2; Acts 7:31; Heb. 12:19, [26]. Heard at the Baptism of Jesus—Mt. 3:17; Mk. 1:11; Lu. 3:22. Heard by the Disciples—John 12:28. At the Transfiguration—Mt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7; Lu. 9:35; II Pet. 1:17, 18. By John—Rev. 1:10.

His Back—Ex. 33:21-23.

His Shoulders—Deut. 33:12.

His Feet—Ps. 18:9; Acts 7:49. The Earth His Footstool—Is. 66:1; Mt. 5:35; Acts 7:49. The Temple His Footstool—I Chr. 28:2; Ps. 99:5; 132:7.

His Arm—Ex. 15:16; Ps. 44:3; 77:15; 98:1; Is. 40:10, 11; 51:5, 9; 52:10; 63:1; 59:16; 63:5, 12; Acts 13:17. His Outstretched Arm—Ex. 6:6; Deut. 4:34; 5:15; 7:19; 9:29; I Ki. 8:42; Jer. 21:5; 27:5; 32:17. The Arm of His Strength—Ps. 89:10, 13, 21; Is. 62:8; Lu. 1:51.

His Hand—Ex. 7:4, 5; 9:3; I Sam. 7:13; I Ki. 18:46; II Ki. 3:15; Ps. 21:8; 89:21; Jer. 6:12; 21:5; Ez. 1:3; 3:22; 8:1; 33:22; 37:1; 40:1; Hab. 3:4; Lu. 1:66; Acts 11:21. His Hand not Shortened—Num. 11:23; Is. 50:2; 59:1. His Hand Strong or Mighty—Ex. 3:19, 20; 6:1; 13:3, 9, 14; Deut. 4:34; 5:15; 7:19; Joshua 4:24; I Ki. 8:42; Ps. 89:13; Is. 8:11; 40:10; Ez. 3:14. His Hand Heavy—I Sam. 5:6, 7, 9, 11. His Right Hand—Ex. 15:6; Ps. 44:3; 74:11; 98:1; 118:16; Is. 62:8; Lam. 2:3. His Fists—Pr. 30:4.

His Finger—Ex. 8:19; Ps. 8:3; Lu. 11:20. He wrote the Ten Commandments with His Finger—Ex. 31:18; Deut. 9:10.

God represented as Laughing—Ps. 2:4; 37:13; 59:8. As sleeping—Ps. 7:6; 44:23; 73:20; 78:65. As wondering—Is. 59:16; 63:5.

- 21  
a Sea Mon-  
sters, Ps.  
104:25.  
b Fish, Gen.  
9:2.  
c Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
d Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
e Bird, Gen.  
9:2.  
22  
f Blessings,  
Gen. 12:3.  
g Reproduc-  
tion, Gen.  
8:17.  
23  
h Evening, Ps.  
65:8.  
i Morning, Ps.  
65:8.

21 And God created the great  
a sea-monsters, and every b living  
creature that moveth, wherewith  
the c d waters swarmed, after  
their kind, and every winged  
e bird after its kind: and God  
saw that it was good. 22 And  
God f blessed them, saying, g Be  
fruitful, and multiply, and fill  
the waters in the seas, and let  
birds multiply on the earth. 23  
And there was h evening and  
there was i morning, a fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the

Var. Read.—V. 21. creature—*Lit. soul*  
(in Heb. "soul" is used more widely than in  
English, and denotes the sentient principle  
possessed by all animals generally. Cf. ch. 9.  
10, 11, 12, 15, 16). DR.; breathing thing.  
MURPHY; soul that lives. EW.; that  
moveth—creepeth (or glideth). DR. where-  
with the waters swarmed—So GUN;  
which the waters brought forth abund-  
antly, r; with which the waters teem.  
KA. bird—fowl; *Lit. flying* (things) with  
wings. BEN. DI. Their kind—their  
kinds, r. V. 22. birds—fowls, r. V. 24.  
living creatures—living soul (collectively).  
DR.—the living creature, r. Vs. 24, 25.  
their kind—its kind. Vs. 26, 28, 30. birds  
of the heavens—fowl of the air, r.

earth bring forth living crea-  
tures after their kind, k l cattle,  
and m creeping things, and  
n beasts of the earth after their  
kind: and it was so. 25 And  
God made the beasts of the earth  
after their kind, and the cattle  
after their kind, and everything  
that creepeth upon the ground  
after its kind: and God saw that  
it was good. 26 And God said,  
Let us make o man in our p im-  
age, after our likeness: and let  
them have dominion over the  
fish of the sea, and over the birds  
of the heavens, and over the cat-  
tle, and over all the earth, and  
over every creeping thing that  
creepeth upon the earth. 27  
And God created man in his own  
image, in the image of God  
created he him; q male and fe-

Var. Read.—V. 26. the earth—the  
beasts of the earth, *Pesh. Ew. Ol. De. Di.*  
*Lenormant*, DR.; The wild (things) of  
the field, GUN.

- 24  
j Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
k Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
l Animals,  
Gen. 2:20.  
m Creeping  
Things, Lev.  
11:21.  
n Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.

- 26  
o Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
p Image, I Ki.  
15:3.

- 27  
q Male and Fe-  
male, Mt.  
19:4.

God represented as a Warrior—Ex. 15:3. *He uses a*  
*Sword*—Deut. 32:41, 42; I Chr. 21:12; Ps. 7:12; 17:13; Is.  
34:5, 6; Jer. 12:12; 47:6; Ez. 21:3-5, 9-12, 28; 30:11, 24, 25;  
Amos 9:4; Zeph. 2:12. *He uses a Bow*—Ps. 7:12; Lam. 2:4;  
3:12; Hab. 3:9. *An Arrow*—Num. 24:8; Deut. 32:23, 42;  
II Ki. 13:17; Job 6:4; Ps. 7:12, 13; 18:14; 38:2; 45:5; 58:7;  
64:7; 77:17; 144:6; Lam. 3:12, 13; Hab. 3:11; Zech. 9:14. *A*  
*Spear*—Hab. 3:11.

God is our Guide.—Gen. 12:1; Ex. 13:21; 33:13-15; Deut.  
32:10, 12; Neh. 9:19, 20; Ps. 5:8; 23:2, 3; 25:5, 9; 27:11; 31:3;  
32:8; 48:14; 73:24; Is. 40:11; 42:16; 55:4; Lu. 1:79; John  
10:3, 4; 16:13. As He guided the Wise Men to Bethlehem by  
the Finger of Light, so He makes so plain the Path of Duty  
that the Wayfaring Man, though a Fool, shall not err therein  
—Is. 35:8.

God's Providences.—They are for the Race—Gen. 1:29, 30;  
2:6, 8, 22; 9:1-3; 20:1-3; Job 5:8-11; Ps. 65:9-13; 104:1-35;  
145:15, 16; Pr. 16:33; Eccl. 2:15-26; 5:18, 19; Jer. 5:24;  
27:6; Jonah 4:6-11; Zech. 10:1; Mt. 5:45; Jas. 4:15.

Special.—To Abraham—Gen. 22:14-18; Is. 51:2. To Isaac  
—Gen. 24:7, 40-50; 26:1-5, 24. To Jacob—Gen. 28:20, 21;  
48:15, 16; 49:24, 25. To the Nation of Israel—Ex. 23:22-  
25; 34:24; Lev. 25:20-22; 26:4-6; Deut. 1:10; 2:7; 5:29; 7:13-  
15; 8:4, 7-20; 11:12-17; 15:4-6; Chaps. 28 and 29; I Chr.  
29:14-16; Neh. 9:24, 25; Ps. 136:10-26; Is. 43:15-21; 48:21;  
Ez. 36:28-38; Hos. 2:8-13; Joel 2:18-27; John 6:31. To the  
Poor—Deut. 10:18; 15:4; Ruth 1:6; I Sam. 2:7, 8; Lu. 1:48,  
50; Gal. 2:10.

Even Good Men have not always understood God's Provi-  
dences—Job 12:16; Ps. 10:5; 72:2, 3, 13-17; Eccl. 7:15; 9:2,  
11; Jer. 12:1, 2; Rom. 11:25; I Cor. 10:11; Phil. 1:12.

God overrules in the Affairs of Men for the Good of His  
People—Gen. 50:20; Ex. 14:4; Num. 23:7, 8, 23; Deut. 23:4,  
5; I Sam. 2:6-9; II Sam. 17:14; Esth. 6:1-12; 7:10; 9:1, 25;  
Ps. 23:1-6; 33:10; 34:7-10; 37:1-25; 75:7; 107:1-43; 127:1, 2;  
144:12-15; 147:8, 9, 13, 14; Mt. 6:25-34; 10:29-31; Lu.  
12:6, 7, 22-30; 22:35; Acts 14:17; Rom. 1:10; 8:28; I Cor.  
4:19; 16:7; II Cor. 9:10; Phil. 1:12; Philemon 15; Jas. 4:15;  
Rev. 17:1. See "Salvation from Enemies"—Acts 2:40; "Led  
into Captivity" and "The Kingdom divided because of Vio-  
lation of Commandments"—Ex. 20:1; "Rulers"—Ju. 5:7;  
"Israel"—Deut. 4:1.

God is our Saviour.—Job 33:24-30; Ps. 3:8; 18:30, 31;  
19:13, 14; 25:5; 27:1; 68:19, 20; 96:2; Is. 25:4, 9; 45:17, 22;  
47:4; 52:3, 9, 10; Jer. 3:23; Jonah 2:9; Lu. 1:68; John 3:16,

17; Rom. 1:16; 6:23; 8:32; I Cor. 1:18; II Cor. 5:18-21;  
I Thess. 5:9; II Tim. 1:9; I John 4:9, 10.

Called a Saviour—II Sam. 22:3; Ps. 106:21; Is. 43:3-21;  
45:15, 21, 22; 60:16; 63:8, 9; Jer. 14:8; Hos. 13:4; Lu. 1:47;  
I Tim. 1:1; 2:3, 4; 4:10; Titus 1:1-3; 2:10-14; 3:4, 5; Jude 25.  
See "God the Author of Salvation"—Acts 2:40; "Redemp-  
tion"—Mt. 20:22.

FATHERHOOD OF GOD: In the Old Testament.—Ex.  
4:22; Deut. 1:31; 14:1; 32:5, 6; II Sam. 7:14; I Chr. 29:10;  
Ps. 2:7 (Acts 13:33); Is. 1:2; 63:16; 64:8; Jer. 3:4, 19; 31:9;  
Hos. 11:1; Mal. 2:10. Father of Solomon—I Chr. 22:10;  
28:6. Of the Fatherless—Ps. 68:5. Of Christ—Ps. 2:7;  
89:26, 27; Is. 9:6.

In the New Testament.—Revealed by Jesus—John 1:12,  
14, 18; 4:21, 23; 5:36, 37, 43; 6:27, 44-46; 8:27, 28, 41, 42;  
10:15-18, 32; 11:52; 12:49, 50; 16:3, 10, 23; Acts 1:4.

God the Father of Jesus.—John 2:16; 5:17-23; 6:32; 8:19,  
38, 49; 10:29, 30, 36-38; 11:41; 12:26-28; 13:1, 3; 14:2, 6-13,  
16, 20, 21, 23, 26, 31; 15:8-10, 16, 23, 24, 26; 16:15, 25-28;  
17:1, 5, 11, 21, 24, 25; 20:17, 21.

The Fatherhood of God taught in the Epistles.—Rom. 1:7;  
I Cor. 1:3; 8:6; 15:24; II Cor. 1:3; Gal. 1:1-4; Eph. 1:2, 3, 17;  
3:14; 4:6; 5:20; Phil. 1:2; 4:20; Col. 1:2, 3, 12; 3:17; I Thess.  
1:1, 3; 3:11, 13; II Thess. 1:1, 2; 2:16; I Tim. 1:2; II Tim. 1:2;  
Titus 1:4; Heb. 12:9; Jas. 1:17, 27; 3:9; I Pet. 1:2, 3, 17;  
I John 1:2; 2:1, 13, 15, 22-24; 4:14; II John 3, 4, 9; Jude 1.  
That God was the Father of Jesus—Rhm. 1:3, 4; 15:6; Heb.  
1:5, 6; 5:5; Rev. 1:6; 5:5. Father of Adopted Children—Rom.  
8:14-19; 9:8, 26; II Cor. 6:16-18; Gal. 4:4-7; Eph. 2:12-19;  
3:26, 29; I John 3:1, 2, 10. See "Adoption"—II Cor. 6:18.

Our Access to God.—A Very Desirable—Deut. 4:7; Ps. 27:4;  
43:2; 65:4; I John 2:1. We must be Pure in Heart—Ps. 1:1-6;  
24:3, 4; 5:10-12; 145:18; Is. 55:3; Mt. 5:8. Only  
through Christ can we come to the Father—John 10:7, 9;  
14:6; Rom. 5:1; Col. 1:21, 22; Eph. 2:13, 18; 3:12; Heb. 2:17;  
4:16; 7:19, 25; 9:15; 10:19, 22; I Pet. 3:18; I Tim. 2:4, 5, 6.  
He will welcome All—Mt. 11:28-30; Acts 2:21; Rom.  
10:12, 13. See "Salvation for All Men"—Acts 2:40. The  
Father draws Men to Christ—John 6:44, 45. See "Human  
and Divine Agency in Redemption"—Acts 2:40. "Calls them  
by the Gospel"—Mk. 1:17; Rom. 9:11; I Cor. 1:17; 4:15; Gal.  
1:6; I Thess. 2:12; 5:24; II Thess. 2:14; II Tim. 1:9; Jas.  
1:18; I Pet. 1:15. See "Calling of God"—Acts 2:40.

**28**  
**a** Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
**b** Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
**c** Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
**d** Man, Ruler over the Earth, Gen. 2:7.  
**e** Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
**f** Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
**g** Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
**h** Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
**i** Life, Gen. 2:7.  
**j** Or, *creepeth*.  
**29**  
**i** Herb, Ps. 37:2.  
**k** Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
**l** Face, Is. 6:2.  
**m** Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
**n** Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
**o** Food, Gen. 9:3.  
**Var. Rend.**—V. 28. replenish—fill, DR. V. 29, 30. food—meat, R. V. 30. life—a living soul, DE. BEN. Chap. 2. Vs. 2.

God not only gives Life and Breath and All Things: Acts 17:25, 28. But He gives Christ to redeem us.—John 3:16; 4:10; 6:32, 33. See "God plans Man's Salvation" and "God loves Men"—Acts 2:40.  
 God gives Grace and Glory.—Ps. 84:11. Wisdom.—Pr. 2:6; Jas. 1:5. The Comforter.—John 14:26; 15:26. See "Holy Spirit"—John 14:16. God would be worshipped.—John 4:23, 24. See "Worship"—Mt. 4:10. Loved.—Mt. 22:37-40. See "Love"—I Cor. 13:1. Honored by Obedience.—Eccl. 12:13, 14; Mt. 12:50; Lu. 1:6; John 14:23, 24; Heb. 5:8, 9; I John 2:3, 4; 3:22. See "Obedience"—Ex. 24:7. See "Jesus the Son of God" and "The Divinity of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "The Holy Spirit"—John 14:16.  
 Names of God.—*Hab. El.* Mighty One—Gen. 16:13; etc. *Chald. Elahh*—Esra 4:24; etc. *Hab. Eloahh*—Deut. 32:15; etc. *Hab. Elohim*—Gen. 1:1; etc. *Hab. Jah* (marg.)—Ps. 77:11. *Hab. Jehovah*—Gen. 2:4; etc. *Hab. Taur*—Hab. 1:12. *Gr. Theos*—Mt. 1:23; etc. *Gr. Kurios*—Acts 19:20.  
*Aramaic*—Abba, Father—Mk. 14:36; Rom. 8:15. Almighty—Gen. 17:1; etc. Creator.—Eccl. 12:1; Is. 40:28; etc. Father—Mt. 5:48; etc. God—Ex. 3:6; etc. God Almighty—Ex. 6:3; etc. Holy One of Israel—Ps. 89:18. I AM THAT I AM—Ex. 3:13-15. Judge—Gen. 18:25. King—Ps. 5:2; 89:19; etc. Eternal King—I Tim. 1:17. Lord—Gen. 18:27; Acts 4:24. Lord of Heaven—Dan. 5:23. Lord of Kings—Dan. 2:47. Lord of Lords—I Tim. 6:15. Maker—Is. 54:5. Redeemer—Is. 47:4.  
 God manifested as Father, Son and Holy Spirit.—Mt. 3:16; 28:19; John 10:30; 17:11, 22; 20:28; Acts 5:3, 4, 9; Rom. 8:9; I Cor. 2:14; 3:16; 6:19; 12:3; II Cor. 13:14; Eph. 4:4-6; I John 5:7.

\* **THE EARTH:** The Creation of God.—Gen. 1:1; Ex. 20:11; 31:17; II Ki. 19:15; II Chr. 2:12; Neh. 9:6; Job 38:4; Ps. 90:2; 102:25; 104:5; 115:15; 121:2; 124:8; 134:3; 146:6; Pr. 8:26; Is. 37:16; 42:5; 45:12, 18; Jer. 10:12; 27:5; 32:17; 51:15; 16; John 1:1-3; Acts 14:15; Heb. 1:10; 11:3; II Pet. 3:5; Rev. 10:6; 14:7.  
**The Residence of Man.**—Gen. 1:27, 28; Ps. 8:6; 115:16; Is. 42:5; 45:18.  
**Separated from the Waters.**—Gen. 1:9; Job 38:4-11; Ps. 104:6-9; Pr. 8:26-29; Jer. 5:22; II Pet. 3:5.  
**Functions of the Earth.**—Gen. 1:11, 20, 24; 2:19. Of the Waters—Gen. 1:20-22.  
**The Earth comprehensively considered.**—Embraces Sea, Sky, etc.—Gen. 1:1, 2. Early Divisions—Gen. Chaps. 10 and 11.  
**Suspended in Space.**—Job 26:7.  
**The Ancients believed it to be Flat.**—Job 11:9; 38:18; Rev. 4:1. That it rested on Pillars—I Sam. 2:8; Ps. 75:3. That it had Four Corners—Is. 11:12; Rev. 7:1; 20:8.

to everything that "creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is <sup>2</sup> life, I have given every green herb for food: and it was so. 31 And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And there was <sup>3</sup> evening and there was <sup>4</sup> morning, the sixth <sup>5</sup> day.

**2** And the heavens and the <sup>6</sup> earth were finished, and all the host of them. 2 And on the <sup>7</sup> seventh day "God finished his <sup>8</sup> work which he had made; and he <sup>9</sup> rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. 3 And God blessed <sup>10</sup> heaven, <sup>11</sup> earth, <sup>12</sup> the sixth day, SEPT. SAM. PESH.

**The Earth God's Footstool.**—Is. 66:1; Mt. 5:35; Acts 7:49. Man formed out of Earth.—Gen. 2:7; 3:19; Job 4:19; 33:6; Ps. 103:14; Eccl. 3:20; 12:7; I Cor. 15:42-49; II Cor. 4:7. Man given Dominion over the Earth.—Gen. 1:26, 28; Ps. 8:6, 8; 115:16.  
**Cursed of God.**—Gen. 3:17-19; 5:29; 6:7, 13. The Curse Removed—Gen. 8:21, 22.  
**Destruction foretold.**—Ps. 102:25, 26; Is. 24:19, 20; 34:4; 51:6; Mt. 5:18; 24:35; Mk. 13:31; Lu. 21:33; II Pet. 3:7, 10; Rev. 6:14; 20:11; 21:1.  
**A New Earth foretold.**—Is. 65:17; 66:22; II Pet. 3:13; Rev. 21:1.  
**The Saints shall inherit the Earth.**—Ps. 25:13; Mt. 5:5.  
**Satan goes to and fro on the Earth.**—Job 1:7; 2:2; I Pet. 5:8.  
**The Earth shall be filled with the Knowledge of God.**—Ps. 2:8; 22:27; 98:2, 3; Is. 11:9; 45:6; 52:10; Hab. 2:14.

† **THE NUMBER SEVEN.**—Hebrew people had their favorite numbers to which they were constantly resorting. Seven and forty were conspicuous. Many modern writers think these numbers were sometimes used to express a group of things in an indefinite way. Some believe these numbers to be mystical.

**I. The Number Seven.**—Seven Sabbaths shall be Complete Passover—Lev. 23:15; Deut. 16:9-12. Build Seven Altars, prepare Seven Oxen, Rams—Num. 23:1, 29. Seven Rams and Bullocks—Num. 29:32; I Chr. 15:26; II Chr. 29:21; Job 42:8; Ez. 45:23. Seven Nations Greater—Deut. 7:1; Acts 13:19. Seven Weeks thou shalt number—Deut. 16:9. Abraham offers Seven Ewe Lambs to Abimelech—Gen. 21:28. Flee before thee Seven Ways—Deut. 28:7. Remained of Israel Seven Tribes—Josh. 18:2. Barren hath borne Seven—I Sam. 2:5. In Seven Troubles no Evil—Job 5:19. Seven Abominations—Pr. 6:16-19. Wisdom hath hewn Seven Pillars—Pr. 9:1. Portion to Seven, also to Eight—Eccl. 11:2. Seven Women take hold of One Man—Is. 4:1. Seven Months be burying—Ez. 39:12. Messiah, shall be Seven Weeks—Dan. 9:25. Seven Lean and Seven Fat Cattle—Gen. 41:2-4, 19, 20, 26-31. Seven Good and Seven Thin Ears of Grain—Gen. 41:5-7, 26, 27. Upon One Stone Seven Eyes—Zech. 3:9; 4:10. And Seven Men had her—Mk. 12:20-22; Lu. 20:29, 31. John to Seven Churches—Rev. 1:4, 11, 20. When he cried, Seven Thunders—Rev. 10:3. Dragon having Seven Heads, etc.—Rev. 12:3. Seven Plagues—Lev. 26:21, 24, 28; Rev. 15:1, 6. One of the Seven Angels—Rev. 15:1, 6, 7; 16:1; 17:1; 21:9. Better than Seven Sons—Ruth 4:15. Seven Loaves and a Few Fishes—Mt. 15:34. Seven Baskets left—Mt. 15:37. Seven Men that can render a Reason—Pr. 26:16.

**II. Seven Days.**—The Week—Gen. 2:3; Ex. 16:22-30; 20:8-11. Noah in Ark before the Flood came—Gen. 7:4, 10;

<sup>3</sup>  
a Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

the seventh day, and <sup>a</sup> hallowed it; because that in it he rested from all his work which God had created and made.

<sup>4</sup> These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that Je-hō-vāh God made earth and heaven. 5 And no

Var. Rend.—V. 3. And—then, GUN.—work which he had made—business in doing which he had created, DR.; in making which he had created, DI. SFU. V. 4. These are the generations—i.e. The above, *Ew. Kn. De. Dr. or The Following, Tu. Hu. Ka. KE. and DE.* Generations—i.e. origin. These are the generations—when they were created—End of subscription of one narrative or superscription of another. Vs. 4-7. (The text reads obscurely.) In the day that the Lord God made earth and heaven—when no plant of the field was yet in the earth and no herb of the field was yet sprouting (because the Lord had not, etc.—ground); and a mist used to go up, etc.—then, *Ew. Schr. Martineau, Di. Or. Omī* “when” and put full stop at the end of V. 6. Tu. Kn. Ka. This is the

<sup>b</sup> plant of the <sup>c</sup> field was yet in the earth, and no <sup>d</sup> herb of the field had yet sprung up; for Je-hō-vāh God had not caused it to <sup>e</sup> rain upon the earth: and there was not a man to <sup>f</sup> till the <sup>g</sup> ground; 6 but there went up a <sup>h</sup> mist from the <sup>i</sup> earth, and watered the whole <sup>k</sup> face of the ground. 7 And <sup>l</sup> Je-hō-vāh God formed <sup>m</sup> man of the <sup>n</sup> dust

genealogy (pedigree) of the heavens and the earth, when they were created. At the time, when Jahveh God created Earth and Heaven,—when no shrubs (bushes) were yet in the earth and no herbs had grown, because Jahveh God had not yet caused to rain on the earth and there were no men to till the ground; but a stream broke forth out of the earth and watered the whole face of the ground—then God formed, GUN. V. 5. plant—shrub, DR. DE. and KE. DI. GUN. V. 5. and throughout—Jehovah God—Lord God, a. V. 6. there went up a mist from the earth, and watered—but a mist used to go up and water, DR.: a mist arose—and watered, KE. and DE. V. 7. And—Then, GUN.

<sup>5</sup>  
b Plants, Ps. 144:12.  
c Field, Num. 20:17.  
d Herbs, Pr. 15:17.  
e Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
f Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
g Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
h Ground, Gen. 33:19.

<sup>6</sup>  
i Acts 13:11;  
II Pet. 2:17.  
j Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
k Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>7</sup>  
l God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Dust, Is. 66:26.

8:10, 12. Dove sent out after Seven Days—Gen. 8:10, 12. Laban pursues Jacob—Gen. 31:23. Plague of Bloody Waters in Egypt—Ex. 7:20-25. Passover and Unleavened Bread—Ex. 12:15; 23:15; 34:18; Deut. 16:3. Feast of Tabernacles—Lev. 23:34, 42; Deut. 16:13, 16. Israelites went round Jericho—Josh. 6:4; Heb. 11:30. Consecration of Priests and Altars—Ex. 29:30, 35-37; Lev. 8:33. Defilements lasted—Lev. 12:2; 13:4, 5; 15:19, 24, 28. Miriam shut up without the Camp—Num. 12:15. Fasts—I Sam. 31:13. Wedding Feast lasted Seven Days—Ju. 14:12-17. First-born of Flocks before Offering—Ex. 22:30. Feast of Ahasuerus—Esth. 1:5. Paul tarries at Troas—Acts 20:6; at Tyre—Acts 21:4; at Puteoli—Acts 28:13, 14.

III. Seven Weeks.—(See Seven.)  
IV. Seven Months.—Holy Convocation—Lev. 23:24-44; Num. 29:1-12; Ez. 45:25. Ark rested in the Seventh Month—Gen. 8:4. Annual Atonement in the Seventh Month—Lev. 16:29. The Ark brought into the Temple in the Seventh Month—I Ki. 8:1-6.

V. Seven Years.—Jacob serves for Rachel and Leah—Gen. 29:15-20. Seven good Kine are Seven Years—Gen. 41:26, 27. Plenty and Famine in Egypt—Gen. 41:1-57. Famine in Canaan—II Ki. 8:1. Building of Temple required Seven Years—I Ki. 6:38. Insanity of Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 4:32. Period of Jubilee, Seven times Seven—Lev. 25:8.

VI. Miscellaneous.—Clean Beasts taken into Ark—Gen. 7:2. Birds of the Air taken into Ark—Gen. 7:3. Rams and Bullocks in Sacrifices—Lev. 23:18. Seven Steps in Temple Vision—Ex. 40:22, 26. Heat of Furnace—Dan. 3:19. Light of Sun increased—Is. 30:26. Punishment of Israel—Lev. 26:18, 21, 24, 28. Purification of Silver—Ps. 12:6. Worshipping daily—Ps. 119:164. Seven Chamberlains and Princes at Ahasuerus' Court—Esth. 1:10, 14. Seven Deacons—Acts 6:3; 21:8. Seven Shepherds sent against Assyria—Mic. 5:5, 6. Seven Lamps and Pipes—Zech. 4:2. Seven Kings—Rev. 17:10. Seven Seals—Rev. 5:1. Seven Golden Bowls—Rev. 15:7; 16:1. Samson is bound with Seven Green Withes—Ju. 16:7, 8.

VII. Seven Spirits.—Mt. 12:45; Lu. 11:26; Rev. 1:4; 3:1; 4:5, 5:6.

VIII. Seven Stars.—Amos. 5:8; Rev. 1:16, 20; 2:1; 3:1; 3:20.

IX. Seven Candlesticks.—Ex. 25:31-37; 37:17-24; Zech. 4:2; Rev. 1:12, 20; 2:1.

X. Seven Angels.—Rev. 8:2, 6-13; 9:1, 13; 11:15; 15:1, 6-8; 16:1; 21:9.

XI. The Seven Gethsemane Commands.—Mt. 26:36, 38, 41, 45, 46, 52; John 18:8.

XII. The Seven Easter Promises of Jesus Christ.—Mt. 28:10, 20; Mk. 16:16; 16:17; 16:18; Acts 1:5.

XIII. The Sevenfold Easter Command.—Mk. 16:15; Lu.

24:39, 49; John 20:22; 21:6, 10, 12, 15, 17. Last Commands in V. 22.

XIV. Seven Last Sentences of Jesus.—Mt. 27:46; Mk. 15:34; Lu. 23:34, 43, 46; John 19:26-30.

XV. Seven Times.—Jacob bowed before Esau—Gen. 33:3. Priests sprinkle Blood—Lev. 4:6; 8:11; 14:7; 16:14; Num. 19:4. Sprinkle Oil—Lev. 14:16. Sprinkle the House—Lev. 14:51. Forgive—Mt. 18:21; Lu. 17:4. Went around Jericho Seven times—Josh. 6:4. Elijah's Servant looked for Rain—I Ki. 18:43. Naaman washed in Jordan—II Ki. 5:10.

\* MAN: Is Created by God.—Gen. 2:7; Deut. 4:32; Job 4:17; 10:3, 8; 14:15; 31:15; 32:22; 33:4; 34:19; 35:10; 38:3; Ps. 95:6; 100:3; 119:73; 138:8; 139:16, 16; Pr. 14:31; 22:2; Eccl. 7:29; Is. 17:7; 45:12; Jer. 27:5; Hos. 8:14. See “God the Creator” and “The Fatherhood of God”—Gen. 1:1.

Man made in the Image of God.—Gen. 1:26, 27; 5:1, 2; 9:6; I Cor. 11:7; Jas. 3:9.

Man formed from the Dust of the Earth.—Gen. 2:7; 3:19; Job 4:19; 10:9; 33:6; Is. 29:16; 45:9; 64:8; Jer. 18:6; Rom. 9:20, 21; II Cor. 4:7.

God gives to Man the Breath of Life.—The Father of his Spirit—Gen. 2:7; Num. 16:22; 17:6; Job 12:10; 27:3; 33:4; 34:14; Is. 42:5; 57:16; Dan 5:23; Ez. 37:5, 6, 9, 10; Zech. 12:1; Acts 17:25; Heb. 12:9; Rev. 22:6.

Man consists of Body (*Heb. Baasar. Gr. Soma*).—Soul (*Heb. Nephesh. Gr. Psuche*). See “Soul”—Job 4:15. Spirit (*Heb. Ruach. Neshama. Gr. Pneuma*). See “Spirit”—Job 4:15; Gen. 2:7; Job. 32:8, 18; 34:14; Ps. 31:9; Is. 10:18; Mt. 10:28; II Cor. 5:6, 8; I Thess. 5:23; Heb. 4:12.

Man is the Completion of Creation.—Gen. 1:28; 2:4-7; Ps. 8:4-8; Heb. 2:6-8.

Made but a little Lower than God.—Ps. 8:5. Than Angels—Heb. 2:7.

Granted Dominion over the Earth.—Gen. 1:26, 28; Ps. 8:6-8; 49:14; 72:8.

Wonderfully made.—Job 10:8-11; Ps. 149:14-16; Eccl. 11:5. A Puzzled Saint—Job 12:4-6; Rom. 7:15-24. Thwarted Plans—Ps. 33:10-19.

Differs from Everything Else Living.—I Cor. 15:39.

Male and Female represented in Man.—Gen. 1:26-28; 5:2; Mt. 19:4; Mk. 10:6.

Endowed with Intellect.—Job 13:3, 15; Is. 1:18; 41:1, 21; 43:26; Jer. 12:1; Mt. 11:25; 16:7.

Endowed with Affections.—Gen. 3:16; Lev. 19:18; Deut. 19:6; I Chr. 29:3; Mt. 19:19; John 13:34; Rom. 12:10; 13:9, 10; Col. 3:12; I Thess. 4:9; Heb. 13:1; I Pet. 1:22; I John 3:14.

7  
a Nose, Nostrils, Gen. 7:22.  
b Breath, Acts, 17:25.  
c Soul, Job 4:15.  
8  
d Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
e Eden, Gen. 3:23.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
9  
g Ground, Gen. 3:19.  
A God, Gen. 1:1.

of the ground, and breathed into his <sup>a</sup>nostrils the <sup>b</sup>breath\* of life; and man became a living <sup>c</sup>soul.  
8 And Je-hō-vāh God planted a <sup>d</sup>'garden eastward, in <sup>e</sup>'Eden; and there he put the <sup>f</sup>'man whom he had formed. 9 And out of the <sup>g</sup>'ground made <sup>h</sup>Je-

Var. Rend.—V. 7. breathed—blew, DI. GUN. man—the man.

Man made to toil.—Gen. 1:28; 2:5, 15; 8:19; 31:42; Ex. 31:16; Ps. 104:23; Pr. 13:11; 14:23.

Full Liberty granted with but one Restriction.—Gen. 2:16, 17; 3:2, 3.

The Fall of Man.—Gen. 3:1-8; Eccl. 7:27-29; Rom. 5:12-19; I Cor. 15:21, 22.

Enticed by the Tempter.—Gen. 3:4, 5, 13; Pr. 1:10-19; 12:26; 16:29; John 8:44; II Cor. 11:3; I Tim. 2:14; I Thes. 3:5; I Tim. 2:14; Jas. 1:13-15; I John 2:16, 17; Rev. 12:9, 13.

The Sinfulness of Man.—Gen. 6:5, 6, 12; 8:21; I Ki. 8:46; Job 15:14-16; Ps. 14:1-3; 51:5; Pr. 20:9; Eccl. 7:20; 9:3; Is. 53:6; Jer. 17:9; Mk. 7:21-23; John 3:19; 7:7; Rom. 3:9-18; 7:15; Gal. 5:17; I John 1:13-15; I John 1:8. See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

Imperfection and Weakness of Man.—Job 4:17-21; Ps. 39:5-13; Is. 41:21-24; Mt. 6:27; Rom. 9:16; II Cor. 3:5; Gal. 6:3.

Man subject to Suffering.—Gen. 3:17-19; Job 5:7; 14:1, 2; Rom. 8:22, 23.

Man rebuked for Perversity.—Is. 59:1-15; John 8:21-24, 38-48.

Vanity of Man's Life.—Job 7:7-10, 16; Ps. 103:14-16; Eccl. Chaps. 1; 2; 7:15; 12:1-8; I Pet. 1:24.

Equality of Man.—I Sam. 2:7; Job 21:23-26; Ps. 49:6-14; Pr. 22:2; 29:13; Acts 10:34-35; Gal. 3:28; Eph. 6:5-9; Jas. 2:1-9.

The Shortness of his Life.—Job 14:1-22; Ps. 39:5; 49:6-14; 89:48; 90:5-10; Eccl. 1:4; 12:1-8; Heb. 9:27.

Man is Great, though in Ruins.—Lu. 15:17-24; 19:7-10; Rom. 5:7-8.

Man honored in the Assumption of Humanity by Jesus.—I Cor. 15:45-49; Eph. 1:10-23; Phil. 2:5-9; Col. 1:12-20; Heb. 2:5-18.

Man's Salvation provided for from the Beginning.—Gen. 3:15; 12:3; Is. 58:1-12; Mt. 25:34; Rom. 16:26; Eph. 1:3-14; 3:1-11; II Thes. 2:13, 14; II Tim. 1:9, 10; Titus 1:2, 3; I Pet. 1:10-12, 18-20; Rev. 13:8. See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

Man at his Best when following Christ.—Mt. 4:19; 19:28, 29; II Cor. 3:18; 5:17; Eph. 2:4-7, 10; 4:11-13.

Man's Individuality respected.—Lu. 12:57; John 8:15; 12:47; 15:14-16; Rev. 3:20, 21.

Man obtains Enlargement of Life.—John 1:4; 5:21-26; 6:33-35; 10:10; 17:2, 3; 20:31; I John 3:1-3.

Endowed with Will.—John 7:17; Rom. 7:18; I Cor. 9:17; Phil. 2:13; Rev. 22:17.

The Value of Man.—Mt. 10:31; 12:12; 16:26; Mk. 2:27; John 3:16; I Cor. 11:7.

The Whole Duty of Man.—Deut. 10:12; Eccl. 12:13; Mic. 6:8; I John 3:18-22.

Man proposes, but God disposes.—I Sam. 17:47; II Chr. 39:15; Eccl. 9:11; Is. 10:11; 47:1-15; Jer. 9:23, 24; Amos 2:14-16; Lu. 12:16-21.

Obtains an Advocate in Time of Trouble.—Born. 8:34; I Tim. 2:3, 6; Heb. 7:26; 9:24-28; I John 2:1, 2.

Man the Partaker of the Divine Nature.—John 1:16; Eph. 3:19; 4:13, 24; Heb. 3:1, 14; 6:4; 12:10; II Pet. 1:4; I John 3:2.

He shall be recompensed according to his Works.—Deut. Chaps. 27, 28; Job 34:1, 12, 25; Ps. 62:12; Pr. 12:14; 24:12; Is. 3:10, 11; Jer. 32:19; Mt. 7:15-27; 16:27; John 5:29; Rom. 2:5, 6; 6:20-23; 14:12; I Cor. 3:8; II Cor. 5:10; Eph. 6:8; Col. 3:25; Rev. 2:23-27; 20:12, 13; 21:7, 8; 22:12.

\*LIFE, TEMPORAL OR PHYSICAL: What is it? It is given by the Breath or Spirit of God.—Gen. 1:11-27; 2:7; Num. 16:22; Job 27:3; 33:4; Ps. 36:9; Eccl. 12:7; Is. 38:16; 42:5; Zech. 12:1; Acts 17:25, 28; Heb. 12:9; Jas. 2:26.

hō-vāh God to grow every 'tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for 'food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the <sup>k</sup>knowledge of 'good and <sup>m</sup>evil. 10 And a <sup>n</sup>river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became four

i Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
j Food, Gen. 9:3.  
k Moral Conscientiousness, Pr. 1:7.  
l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
m Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
10  
n Rivers, Is. 32:2.

Var. Rend.—V. 8. And Jehovah God planted a garden eastward, in Eden.—Then Jahveh God planted a garden in Eden, far in the East, GUN.

Nephesh, Psyche (sometimes), Pneuma, Ruahh: Vitality—being animate.—Gen. 1:30; Lev. 17:11; Ju. 15:19; Lu. 8:55; John 10:11.

Hayyilm: nearly the same as above.—Gen. 2:7; 7:22; Ps. 103:4; Pr. 14:30.

Hayyilm: Condition of Vitality and the Time during which Vitality continues.—Life as a State of Animation opposed to Death.—Gen. 27:46; Ex. 1:14; II Sam. 1:23; Job 3:20; 10:1; Ps. 17:14; 63:3; 66:9; Pr. 18:21; Jer. 8:3. The Period during which One lives.—Gen. 23:1; Ex. 6:16; Deut. 4:9; Josh. 1:5; II Sam. 18:18; I Ki. 11:34; Ps. 23:6; 128:5; Jer. 52:34.

Zoe: Opposed to Death.—Acts 17:25; Rom. 8:38; I Cor. 3:22; II Cor. 4:12; Jas. 4:14.

Duration of Life.—Lu. 1:75; 16:25; I Cor. 15:19.

Bios: The Means of Living or Subsistence.—Mk. 12:44; Lu. 8:43; 15:12, 30; 21:4; I John 3:17.

Condition, Mode or Course of Life.—Lu. 8:14; I Tim. 2:2; II Tim. 2:4; I Pet. 4:3; I John 2:16.

Long Life.—Gen. 6:3; Ps. 91:16. Promised to the Wise.—Pr. 3:16; 9:11. To Those who are Obedient.—Deut. 4:40; Pr. 3:1, 2; 10:27. To Those who honor their Parents.—Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16; Eph. 6:1-3. To the Pure in Heart.—Ps. 34:13, 18; 91:1-10; Eccl. 3:12, 13; I Pet. 3:10, 12. To Those who fear God and walk in the Light and Love of His Truth.—Pr. 10:27; Is. 65:18-21; 38:2-5; Jas. 5:15. As They are protected of God.—Job 2:6; Acts 18:9, 10; 27:42, 43; Lu. 21:17-19; Mt. 28:20; I Pet. 3:13, 14.

The Value of Life.—Job 2:4; Mt. 16:25, 26; Mk. 8:36, 37.

Men should take Proper Care of their Lives.—Pr. 6:9-11; 12:14; 13:2-4; Acts 14:4-6; 27:34; I Tim. 5:23.

Yet this Life should be given up if Right and Truth demand It.—Dan. 8:17, 18; Mt. 10:37-39; Lu. 14:25-27; Acts 20:22-24; 21:13-14; Rom. 8:35-38; II Cor. 12:9, 10; Phil. 2:17; I John 8:16.

From Sorrow and Pain Some have come to wish for Life to be taken away.—Job 3:11; 6:11; 7:7, 15; 9:21; 10:1; 13:14.

The Brevity of Life.—It is compared to a Pilgrimage.—Gen. 47:9; a Hand Breadth.—Ps. 39:5; a Dream.—Ps. 73:20; a Weaver's Shuttle.—Job 7:8; a Sleep.—Ps. 90:5; a Vapor.—Jas. 4:14; a Shadow.—I Chr. 29:15; Job 14:2; Eccl. 6:12; a Flower.—Job 14:2; Ps. 103:15; Is. 40:6; Jas. 1:10; Grass.—Ps. 37:2; 90:5, 6; 103:15; Is. 40:6-8; Jas. 1:10, 11; I Pet. 1:24; Water spilt on the Ground.—II Sam. 14:14; Waters drying up.—Job 14:10-12.

Time itself is only Duration which intervenes between two Eternities.—I Cor. 7:29-31.

Man should number his Days.—Ps. 90:12.

Our Life should be spent in the Fear of God.—Ps. 25:14; 33:18; 34:7, 9; 103:11, 13; I Pet. 1:17; In His Service.—Mt. 4:10; Lu. 1:75; Acts 20:19; Rom. 12:11; Heb. 12:28.

Life consisteth not in the Abundance of Things which a Man hath.—Job 1:13-19; Mt. 6:25-34; Mk. 8:35; Lu. 12:15, 16-21.

THE LIFE THAT WE MAY NOW LIVE IN CHRIST JESUS.—SPIRITUAL LIFE: The Gift of God through Christ.—John 1:12, 13; 5:21, 40; 6:33; 61, 54-57; Rom. 6:23; I John 5:11-12.

We must be born again.—John 1:13; 3:3-5; I Cor. 4:15; 6:11; II Cor. 5:17; Col. 3:10; Titus 3:5; Heb. 10:22; Jas. 1:18. Begotten through the Gospel.—Mt. 13:19; 23; Lu. 8:11, 12; Rom. 10:8, 9, 17; I Cor. 4:15; Gal. 3:25-29; Jas. 1:18; I Pet. 1:23.

11  
**a** Land, Gen. 23:15.  
**b** Gen. 25:18; I Sam. 15:7.  
**c** Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
12  
**1** Or, *beryl*.  
**d** Onyx, Job 28:16.  
13  
**e** River, Is. 32:2.  
**f** Gihon, I Ki. 1:33; I Chr. 32:30; 33:14.  
**g** Ethiopia, Esth. 1:1.  
14  
**h** Dan. 10:4.  
**i** That is, *Tigris*.  
**3** Or, *towards the east of Assyria*.  
**i** Ki. 15:19.  
**j** Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.  
15  
**k** God, Gen. 1:1.  
**l** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**m** Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
**n** Eden, Gen. 3:23.  
**o** Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
**p** Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
16  
**q** Tree, Mt. 7:17.

heads. 11 The name of the first is Pi'shōn: that is it which compasseth the whole <sup>a</sup> land of <sup>b</sup> Hāv-Y-lāh, where there is <sup>c</sup> gold; 12 and the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the <sup>1</sup> <sup>d</sup> onyx stone. 13 And the name of the second <sup>e</sup> river is 'Gī'hōn: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of <sup>f</sup> Cūsh. 14 And the name of the third river is <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> Hīd-dē-kēl: that is it which goeth <sup>j</sup> in front of 'Ās-sūr-Y-ā. And the fourth river is the <sup>j</sup> Eū-phrā-tēs. 15 And <sup>k</sup> Jē-hō-z-vāh God took the <sup>l</sup> man, and put him into the <sup>m</sup> garden of <sup>n</sup> Eden to <sup>o</sup> dress it and to keep it. 16 And Jē-hō-z-vāh God commanded the man, saying, Of every <sup>q</sup> tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 17 but of the

**Var. Rend.**—V. 14, in front of (i.e. from the author's point of view, writing in W. Asia. The Tigris is not on the E. of Assyria); easterly from Asshur, GUN. V. 16. And—Now, GUN. V. 18. help

tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the <sup>r</sup> day that thou eatest thereof <sup>s</sup> thou shalt surely die. 18 And Jē-hō-z-vāh God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a <sup>u v w</sup> help <sup>x</sup> meet for him. 19 And out of the <sup>z</sup> ground Jē-hō-z-vāh God formed every <sup>y</sup> beast of the <sup>z</sup> field, and every <sup>a</sup> bird of the <sup>b</sup> heavens; and brought them unto the man to see what he would <sup>c</sup> call them: and whatsoever the man called every living creature, that was the name thereof. 20 And the man gave names to all <sup>\*</sup> <sup>a</sup> cattle, and to the birds of the heavens, and to every beast of the field; but for <sup>5</sup> man there was not found a help

meet for him—i.e. to match him; corresponding to him, DR.; a being, who assists him and suits him. GUN. Vs. 19, 20. Bird of the heavens—fowl of the air, R. V. 19. would call—should call, R. creature—Lit. soul, DR. was—to be. V. 20. helpmeet—who had stood by (assisted) him and could suit him, GUN.

17  
**r** Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**s** Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
**t** Death, Rom. 5:12.  
18  
**u** Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
**v** Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
**w** Women, Ruth 3:9.  
**4** Or, *answering to*.  
19  
**z** Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
**y** Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
**z** Field, Num. 20:17.  
**a** Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
**b** Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
**c** Name, Acts 16:18.  
20  
**d** Cattle, Prov. 15:17.  
**5** Or, *Adam*.

Is Newness of Life—Rom. 6:1–11.  
The Old Man must die out and be buried and raised up into this New Life. We should seek the Things above—Rom. 6:3, 4; Col. 2:12; 3:1–4.  
This Life a Growth.—Babes—I Cor. 3:1; Heb. 5:13; I Pet. 2:2. Little Children—Mt. 18:3; 19:14; Mk. 10:15; Lu. 18:17; John 13:33; Gal. 4:19; I John 2:1, 12, 28; 3:7, 18; 4:4; 5:21. Young Men—I John 2:13, 14. Full-grown Men—I Cor. 14:20; Eph. 2:13; Heb. 5:14. Fathers—I John 2:14.  
The Presence of the Spirit needed—John 14:17; 15:26; Rom. 5:5; 8:2, 6, 9–11; I Cor. 3:16, 17; 6:19, 20; Gal. 4:6. Must open our Minds and Hearts to receive the Things of God—Mt. 13:15; I Cor. 2:16.  
The Mind must be renewed and be like the Mind of Christ—Eph. 2:1, 5; Phil. 2:2, 5; Col. 2:13; Heb. 5:8, 9; I Pet. 4:1; I John 3:14.  
This New Life will be seen in the Imitation of the Life of Christ—Acts 10:38; Rom. 14:19; I Cor. 14:1; Gal. 6:1–5; I Tim. 6:11; II Tim. 2:22.  
This Life hidden with Christ—Col. 3:3; see “Christian Graces,” II Pet. 1:5. Man should show Mercy—Mt. 5:7; 23:23; Lu. 10:25–37; Rom. 12:8; Eph. 2:10; Jas. 2:13; 3:17; I John 3:16, 18.  
Accomplishing Good becomes a Habit—Mt. 5:44, 45; Gal. 6:10; I Thess. 4:10, 11; I Tim. 4:4–6; Titus 2:7; 3:8, 14; Heb. 6:9, 10; 10:34; 13:16; Jas. 3:13; I Pet. 2:12; I John 3:17, 18; III John 11.  
Must bear much Fruit—Mt. 3:8; 7:17–20; John 15:2–8; Rom. 6:22; 7:4; Gal. 5:22; Eph. 5:9; Phil. 1:11; Heb. 13:15; Jas. 3:17, 18. See Col. 1:1, 10.  
This Growth springs out of Love for God and Men.—Ex. 20:6; Lev. 19:18; Deut. 5:10; 6:5; 10:19; 11:22; Ps. 97:10; Jer. 31:3; Amos 5:15; Mic. 6:8; Mt. 5:43, 44; John 8:42; 13:34; 14:15, 21; 15:9, 12, 17; Rom. 5:5; II Cor. 5:14; Eph. 5:2; Phil. 1:9; I Thess. 4:9; I Pet. 1:22; I John 2:10; 4:8–12; 5:1, 2. See Rom. 12:10; Heb. 13:1.  
This Character makes them Saints, or Holy Ones.—I Sam. 2:9; Ps. 31:23; 85:8; 116:15; 132:16; 148:14; Dan. 7:18–27; Zech. 14:5; Mt. 27:52; Acts 9:13, 32, 41; 26:10; Rom. 1:7; 8:27; 12:13; 15:25; 16:2; I Cor. 1:2; 6:1; 14:23; 16:1, 15; II Cor. 1:1; 8:4; Eph. 1:1; 2:19; 3:18; 4:12; 6:18; Phil. 1:1; Col. 1:2, 12;

I Thess. 3:1, 13; II Thess. 1:10; I Tim. 5:10; Heb. 6:10; Jude 3; Rev. 5:8; 13:7; 16:6; 20:9.

ETERNAL LIFE.—Mt. 19:16–21; Mk. 10:17–21, 29–30; Lu. 18:18–22, 29–30; John 3:15, 16, 36; 5:24; 6:27, 47, 54; 10:28; 17:2–3; Rom. 2:7; 6:23; I John 1:2; 2:25; 5:11, 20; Rev. 2:7; 21:6.

Eternal Life, a Present Possession.—John 3:15, 36; 10:28; 11:25, 26; Rom. 6:11, 23; Eph. 2:6; I Tim. 6:12, 19; I John 5:11, 13.

There is a Sin which is unto Death, for which there is never Forgiveness.—Mk. 3:29; I Cor. 9:27; I John 5:16; Jude 5, 6, 24. God has ordained to Eternal Life Those who believe and follow Christ.—John 6:54, 68; 10:28; 12:50; 17:2, 3; Acts 13:48; Rom. 2:7; 5:17, 21; 6:22; Gal. 6:7, 8; I Tim. 6:12, 19.

They must endure to the End.—Mt. 10:22; 24:13; Heb. 2:1–4; 3:6–10; 4:1, 2, 14–16; 5:8, 9; 6:4–6; 10:23–31; 12:7, 14, 15, 25; Jas. 1:12; 2:5; Rev. 2:25, 26; 3:10–12.

The Fountain of Life.—Ps. 36:9; Jer. 2:13; Es. 47:1–12; Zech. 13:1; Rev. 7:17; 21:6.

The Issues of Life, Source of.—Ps. 16:11; Pr. 4:23; 8:34–35; Mt. 15:18–20; Mk. 7:20–23.

The Tree of Life.—Gen. 2:9; 3:22; Pr. 3:18; 11:30; 13:12; 15:4; Rev. 2:7; 22:2, 14, 19.

\* ANIMALS: Creation of.—Gen. 1:20–25; 2:19; Jer. 27:5. Man's Dominion over.—Gen. 1:26, 28; 9:2; Ps. 8:6–8; 49:14. Man Names Them.—Gen. 2:19, 20. Herbs for the Food of.—Gen. 1:30. God resolves to destroy all Flesh.—Gen. 6:13, 17; 7:21–23. Animals preserved in the Ark for Propagation.—Gen. 6:19, 20; 7:2, 3, 8, 9, 14–16. Preserved for Food.—Gen. 7:2, 3. Blood not to be eaten.—Gen. 9:4; Lev. 7:26–27; 17:3; Deut. 12:15–25; Acts 15:20, 29. Life in the Blood.—Gen. 9:4; Lev. 17:11–14. The Penalty.—Lev. 7:27; 17:10. Instance of Transgression.—I Sam. 14:32–34. Fat not to be eaten.—Lev. 3:17; 7:23–25. Defilement of Clean Meats.—Lev. 11:39–40; 17:15; 22:8; Deut. 14:21.



21  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Sleep, I Sam.  
 28:12.  
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 d Flesh, Rom.  
 2:28.

22  
 1 Heb. *builted*  
*he into*.  
 e Women,  
 Ruth 3:9.  
 f Marriage,  
 Gen. 6:2.  
 g Wife, I Cor.  
 6:17.

23  
 2 Heb. *Isshah*.  
 3 Heb. *ish*.

24  
 a Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 i Mother,  
 Deut. 5:16.

meet for him. 21 And <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>  
 vāh God caused a deep <sup>b</sup>sleep to  
 fall upon the <sup>c</sup>man, and he slept;  
 and he took one of his ribs, and  
 closed up the <sup>d</sup>flesh instead  
 thereof: 22 and the rib, which  
 Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh God had taken from  
 the man, <sup>e</sup>made he a <sup>f</sup>woman,  
 and <sup>g</sup>brought her unto the man.  
 23 And the man said, This is  
now bone of my bones, and flesh  
of my flesh: she shall be called  
Woman, because she was taken  
out of Man. 24 Therefore  
shall a man leave his <sup>h</sup>father  
and his <sup>i</sup>mother, and shall  
cleave unto his wife: and they

Var. Rend.—V. 21. Then Jahveh God caused a wondrous sleep to fall on the man, that he slept; then he took one of his ribs and filled up the gap (breach) with flesh. V. 23. Now—at last, GUN. V. 24. shall—shall—be—doth—doth—are, *Tu. Eve. De. Di.* (remark of narrator, cf. ch. 10, 9), DR: are; become, DR.

Flesh torn of Beasts—Ex. 22:31; Lev. 7:24; 17:15; 16; 22:8.

Various Kinds of Animals.—Clean and Unclean—Lev. 11:1-47; Deut. 14:4-20; Acts 10:12-15. Ezekiel's Vision—1:5-14; 10:13-22. Daniel's Vision—Dan. 7:3-24; 8:3-27. John's Vision—Rev. 4:7, 8; 13:1-18. Antelope—Deut. 14:5; Is. 31:20. Ape—I Ki. 10:22; II Chr. 9:21. Bats—Lev. 11:18; Ia. 2:20. Bear—I Sam. 17:38; Pr. 17:12; 28:15; Hos. 13:8. See "Bear"—I Sam. 17:34. Cattle—Ex. 9:6, 7; 12:29; Job 42:12; Ps. 144:14. See "Cattle"—Pr. 15:17.

Used for Sacrifice—Gen. 8:20; Lev. 1:2-9; 9:2, 4, 8-11, 18-21; 16:3, 6, 11; 22:19; 23:18, 27, 28; Num. 15:24; 19:2-10; 28:27; 29:1-40. See "Offerings"—Gen. 22:2. Chameleon—Lev. 11:30. Chamois—Deut. 14:5. The Coney—Lev. 11:5; Pr. 10:4:18; Pr. 30:26. Crocodile—Job 41:1-34. See *marg.* Dogs—Ju. 7:5; I Sam. 24:14; I Ki. 21:19; Ps. 59:6; Pr. 26:11; Eccl. 9:4; Is. 56:10, 11; Mt. 7:6; 15:27; Lu. 16:21. See "Dog"—Deut. 23:18. Dromedary—Jer. 2:23. The Fox—Ju. 15:4; Neh. 4:3; Ps. 63:10; Song of Sol. 2:15; Lam. 5:18; Ez. 13:4; Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58; 13:32. Gazelle—Deut. 12:15. Goats—Gen. 27:9, 16; 30:32, 33; 37:31; Ex. 12:5; 25:4; 26:7; 35:6, 26; 36:14; Lev. 1:10; 3:12; 4:23, 28, 5:6; 7:23; 9:3; 16:5; 17:3; 22:19, 27; 23:19; etc. See "Goat"—Deut. 14:4; "Offerings"—Gen. 22:2. Hare—Lev. 11:6; Deut. 14:7. The Hart—Deut. 12:15; Ps. 42:1; Ia. 35:6. Hippopotamus—Job 40:15-24. See *marg.* Jackal—Is. 13:22; 34:13; Jer. 51:37; Lam. 4:3. The Lion—Num. 23:24; Ju. 14:5-18; I Sam. 17:34-37; Job 4:10, 11; I Ki. 13:24-28; 20:36; II Ki. 17:25, 26; Ps. 10:9; 17:11, 12; Jer. 13:8; Dan. 6:7-27; Heb. 11:33. See "Lion"—Job 4:10. Leopard—Song of Sol. 4:8; Is. 11:6; Jer. 5:6; 13:23; Dan. 7:6; Hos. 13:7; Hab. 1:8; Rev. 13:2. Lizards—Lev. 11:29, 30. Moles—Is. 2:20. Mouse—Lev. 11:29; Is. 66:17. Night-monster—Is. 34:14. Pygarg—Deut. 14:5. Roebuck—Deut. 14:5. Sheep—Gen. 4:2; 12:16; 20:14; 21:27-31; 29:2, 1, 6-10; 30:32-35; 31:19; Ex. 12:5; 22:19, 27; Deut. 14:4; etc. See "Sheep"—Deut. 14:4; "Offerings"—Gen. 22:2. Swine—Lev. 11:7; Deut. 14:8; Is. 65:4; Mt. 8:32; Lu. 15:15. See "Swine"—Deut. 14:8. Weasel—Lev. 11:29. The Wolf—Ia. 11:6; 65:25; Ex. 22:27; Mt. 10:16; John 10:12, 13.

Mercy to Animals.—Ex. 23:19; 34:26; Lev. 22:28; Deut. 14:21; 22:4, 6, 7; 25:4; Pr. 12:10; Lu. 14:5; I Cor. 9:9; I Tim. 5:19.

God's Care for.—Gen. 9:9, 10; Job 38:41; Ps. 36:6; 104:10-28; 145:15, 16; 147:9; Jonah 4:11; Mt. 6:26; 10:29; Lu. 12:6, 24; I Cor. 9:9.

The Serpent under a Curse.—Gen. 3:14. Used in the *Pages of Egypt*—Ex. Chaps. 8, 9, 10; 11:5.

shall be one flesh. 25 And they were both <sup>j</sup>naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

3 Now the <sup>k</sup>serpent was more subtle than any <sup>l</sup>beast of the <sup>m</sup>field which Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh God had made. And he said unto the woman, <sup>n</sup>Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of <sup>o</sup>any <sup>p</sup>tree of the <sup>q</sup>garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, Of the <sup>r</sup>fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat: 3 but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not <sup>s</sup>eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, <sup>t</sup>lest ye die. 4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: 5 for God

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 24. they—they two, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ps. Jon.* (similarly Sam).

Man and Animals compared.—Ps. 49:12; 104:21-23; Eccl. 3:19-21; 9:12.

Animals used for Transportation.—Camels for riding—Gen. 24:61; 31:17, 18; I Sam. 30:17. Camels for Burden Bearing—Gen. 37:25; Ju. 6:5; 7:12; I Ki. 10:2; II Ki. 8:9. Asses for Riding—Ex. 4:20; Num. 22:21; Ju. 10:4; 12:14; II Sam. 19:25, 26; I Ki. 13:23, 27; II Ki. 4:24.

White Asses ridden by Rulers—Judges 5:10.

Ass ridden by Jesus—Matt. 21:2-8. Asses for Burdens—I Sam. 25:18; I Chr. 12:40. Horses for Riding—Ex. 15:1, 19; Ps. 20:7; Esth. 6:8, 9; Is. 30:16; 31:1-3; Jer. 51:21. Amos 2:15; Horses for Driving—II Ki. 9:20.

Kings forbidden to raise Horses, lest the Children of Israel should return to Egypt.—Deut. 17:16. Solomon's Horses—I Ki. 4:26; 10:26-29. Horses as Mail Carriers—Esth. 8:10. Hebrew Law concerning Damage by Cattle.—Gen. 9:5; Ex. 21:28-36.

Figures drawn from Animals.—Sheep—Ps. 44:11, 22; 74:1; 95:7; 100:3; Is. 53:6, 7; Jer. 12:3; 50:6; Ez. 34:2-22; Mt. 18:12-13; Lu. 15:4-7; John 1:29; 10:1-16; Acts 8:32, 33. Oxen—Deut. 25:4; Ps. 22:12, 13; Jer. 46:20; Amos. 4:1; I Cor. 9:9. Wild Ass—Jer. 2:23, 24. Horses—Job 39:19-25; Ps. 32:9; Rev. 9:16-19. Dogs—Ps. 59:6; Pr. 26:11; Is. 56:10, 11; II Pet. 2:22; Rev. 22:15. The Bear—Pr. 17:12; 28:15; Is. 59:11. Fish—Mt. 4:19; 13:47-48. Birds—I Sam. 26:20; Ps. 124:7; Eccl. 9:12.

Man may learn Wisdom from Animals.—Job 12:7-8; 35:11; Pr. 6:6-8; 30:29-31.

Pre-natal Influence shown.—Gen. 30:31-41.

Instincts of Animals.—Job 24:5; 39:1-30; 40:15-24; Ps. 124:7; Pr. 1:17; 6:5-8; 30:24-28; Is. 1:3; Jer. 2:24; 8:7; Lam. 4:3; Mt. 24:28; Lu. 17:37.

Abodes of Animals.—Wild Ass in the Desert—Job 24:5; 39:5-8; Jer. 2:24. Wild Goat in the Rocks—I Sam. 24:2; Job 39:1; Ps. 104:18.

Wild Beasts.—Job 37:8; Ps. 50:10; 104:20-22, 25; Song of Sol. 4:8; Is. 13:21; 22:34; 14:15; 56:9; Jer. 50:39; 51:37; Mic. 5:8; Zeph. 2:14, 15; Mk. 1:13.

Services rendered of Special Sort.—The Dove—Gen. 8:8-12. The Raven—Gen. 8:7; I Ki. 17:4-8. Animals used in Plagues of Egypt—Ex. Chaps. 8, 9, 10. The Goat—Lev. 16:10, 21, 22. The Ass—Num. 22:28-30. The Fish—Jonah 1:17; 2:1-10.

Sacificial Animals.—Lev. 8:14-23; 9:2-4, 15-21; 12:6-8. See "Offerings"—Gen. 22:2. "Beasts"—Rev. 15:2. "Birds"—Gen. 9:2. "Creeping Things"—Lev. 11:21. "Cattle"—Pr. 15:17. "Insects"—Pr. 30:25. "Reptiles"—Pr. 30:28. "Fish"—Gen. 9:2.

<sup>5</sup>  
a Knowledge of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
1 Or, gods.  
c Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
d Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>6</sup>  
e Women,  
Ruth 3:9.  
f Tree, Mt.  
7:17.  
g Food, Gen. 9:3.  
2 Or, desirable to  
look upon.  
h Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
i Disobedience,  
Rom. 5:19.

doth <sup>a</sup> know that in the day ye  
eat thereof, then your <sup>b</sup> eyes shall  
be opened, and ye shall be as  
<sup>1</sup> God, knowing <sup>c</sup> good and <sup>d</sup> evil.  
6 And when the <sup>e</sup> woman saw  
that the <sup>f</sup> tree was good for  
<sup>g</sup> food, and that it was a delight  
to the eyes, and that the tree  
was <sup>2</sup> to be desired to make one  
<sup>h</sup> wise, she <sup>i</sup> took of the fruit  
thereof, and did eat; and she

'gave also unto her <sup>a</sup> husband  
with her, and he did eat. 7 And  
with the eyes of them both were  
opened, and they <sup>1</sup> knew that  
they were <sup>n</sup> naked; and they  
sewed <sup>o</sup> fig-leaves together, and  
made themselves <sup>p</sup> aprons.

Var. Rend.—V. 6 to be desired to make  
one wise—Or, desirable to look upon, *Ge.*  
*Tu. Kn. Ka. De. BEN. GUN.*; for be-  
coming wise, DR.; to become wise,  
SPU.; desirable to look at, or to view,  
so as to (that one might) obtain insight,  
or become wise, DI.

i Temptation,  
Pr. 1:10.  
k Husband,  
I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>7</sup>  
l Innocence,  
Dan. 6:22.  
m Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
n Nakedness,  
Job 1:21.  
o Fig Tree,  
Deut. 8:8.  
1 Or, *prides*.  
p Clothing, Job.  
31:19.

\*SIN.—Heb. "Going astray"; Guilt; Iniquity. *Gr.* Missing the Mark; Failure.

Kinds of Sin: Transgression, i. e. Going Beyond—I Ki. 14:22-24; Rom. 2:12-24; 8:7; Heb. 10:26-29; Jas. 2:6-11; I John 3:4.

Disobedience; i. e. Falling Short—I Sam. 15:6-9, 19-23. Rebellion; i. e. Antagonizing; Lawlessness; Presumption—Deut. 9:7, 23; Josh. 1:18; II Chr. 24:19; Ps. 30:1.

Unrighteousness; i. e. Yielding to Temptation—I John 5:17. Lust of the Flesh.—Mt. 5:28; Rom. 7:13-25; 8:3, 5-7; Gal. 5:16-21; Eph. 2:3; II Pet. 2:18.

Evil Thoughts.—Pr. 24:9; Is. 59:7; 65:2; Jer. 7:24; I John 3:15; Acts 8:22.

Unbelief.—John 3:18; 15:22-24; Heb. 6:4-6; 10:28, 29. Omission.—Jas. 4:17.

Philosophy of Sin.—James 1:14, 15. Illustrated—Gen. 3:6; Joshua 7:20, 21.

Whence it comes: From the Devil—Mt. 13:24-43; John 8:44; Eph. 2:2; I John 3:8. From the Heart—Is. 44:20; Jer. 17:9, 10; Ez. 20:16; Mt. 12:33-35; 15:11, 19; Mk. 7:21-23; Lu. 6:45. From the Tongue—Job 2:10; Ps. 39:1; 34:13; Eccl. 5:6; Mt. 12:36; Jas. 3:5-12. Through Heredity—Gen. 2:17; 3:1-6; Ps. 51:5; 58:3; Is. 48:8; Rom. 5:12-19; Eph. 2:3, 5. Through Environment—Ps. 1:1; 140:1, 2; Pr. 1:10-19; 4:14-16. Through Knowledge of the Law—Lu. 12:47, 48; John 9:41; 15:22-24; Rom. 1:21, 32; 3:20; 4:15; 5:13, 20; I Cor. 15:56; Jas. 4:17; II Pet. 2:21.

Specifications of Sin: Presumptuous—Ps. 19:13. Open and manifest—I Tim. 5:24. Works of Darkness—Eph. 5:11. Dead Works—Heb. 6:1; 9:14. Besetting—Heb. 12:1. Secret—Gen. 3:10; Job 31:33; Ps. 64:2; 19:12; 90:8; Is. 29:15; Es. 8:12; John 3:20; Eph. 5:12. Deceitful—I Cor. 11:3; Eph. 4:22; Heb. 3:13. Reproachful—Pr. 14:34.—Not of Faith—Rom. 14:23. An Abomination—Pr. 15:9; 16:12; Jer. 44:4. Evil Imaginations—Gen. 6:5; 8:21.

Its Universality.—Gen. 5:3; I Ki. 8:46; Job 15:4; Ps. 14:3; 51:5; 130:3; 143:2; Eccl. 7:20; Is. 53:6; 64:6; Rom. 3:10-19, 23; 5:12; Gal. 3:22; I John 1:8. Christ Alone without Sin—I Cor. 5:21; Heb. 4:15. Paul Conscious of His Own Sins—I Cor. 15:9; Eph. 3:8; I Tim. 1:15. Saints Dead to Sin—Rom. 6:2, 11. Made Free from Sin—Rom. 6:18; I Pet. 4:1; I John 1:8, 10; 3:9; 5:18.

Characterized as a Disease—Job 20:11; Is. 1:4-6. Madness—Eccl. 9:3. Bitter Thing—Deut. 29:18; Jer. 2:19; 3:18; Heb. 2:15. Selfishness—II Ki. 5:20-27; Jer. 45:3. Bondage—Pr. 5:22; Is. 49:9; John 8:24-36; Rom. 8:9; 6:6, 12, 15; 7:23, 24; 8:2, 21; II Pet. 2:19-22. Defiling—Pr. 30:12; Is. 1:15, 16; 59:3; Heb. 12:15.

Sin should be put away.—Job 11:14; Ps. 34:14; II Tim. 2:19; Guarded against—Ps. 4:4; 39:1; Striven against—Heb. 12:4; Confessed—Mt. 3:5-6; I John 1:9; Avoided in Appearance—I Thess. 5:22.

National Sins.—Bring down Judgments.—Mt. 23:35, 36; 27:25. Defile the Land—Lev. 18:25; Num. 25:33, 34; Ps. 106:38; Ps. 24:5; Mic. 2:10. Sanctioned by Rulers—I Ki. 12:26-33; 14:16; II Chr. 21:11-13; Pr. 29:12. Rejected Prayers.—Is. 1:15; 59:2. Rejected Worship.—Is. 1:10-14; Jer. 6:19, 20. Prosperity induces.—Deut. 32:15; Neh. 9:28; Jer. 48:11; Ez. 16:49. Privileges lost.—Lam. 2:9; Amos 8:11.

Denunciations against.—Is. 1:24; 30:1; Jer. 5:9. Punishments.—Is. 3:8; Jer. 12:17; 25:12; Ez. 28:7-10. Punishment averted.—Ju. 10:15, 16; Ps. 106:43-46; Jonah 3:10.

Individual Sins exemplified: Adam, Eve, Satan.—Gen. 3; Moses—Num. 20:10-12; Saul—I Sam. 13:14, 15; 15:3-28; David—Ps. 50:1-5; II Sam. 12:7-15; Solomon—I Ki. 11:1-13; Jeroboam—I Ki. 11:26-33; 13:1-5, 33, 34; Gehazi—

II Ki. 5:20-27; Peter—John 18:25-27; Judas—Mt. 26:14-16; Paul—I Tim. 1:15; Ananias and Sapphira—Acts 5:1-10.

National Sins Exemplified: Sodomites—Gen. 18:20; Egyptians—Ex. Chaps. 7-14; Israelites—Lev. 26:14-39; 15:30-36; Deut. 9:11-21; 32:30; Ju. 2:10-23; 3:1-8; II Sam. 21:1; II Ki. 17:1-17; 24:3; II Chr. 36:21; Ezra 9:1-15; Neh. 9:36, 37; Ps. 78:8-78; Is. 1:21-23; 5:5-9; Jer. 2:5; Ez. 2:7; 24:6-14; 28:18; 33:25-26; Hos. 4:11; 6:8-10; Amos 2:1-16; 5:1-27; Judah—I Ki. 14:22-25; II Ki. 17:19; II Chr. 12:1-12.

Protection from Sin.—Fear of God restrains—Ex. 20:20; Ps. 4:4; Pr. 16:6. Word of God keeps from—Ps. 17:4; 119:11. Being born of God—I John 3:9. An Active Conscience—I Cor. 1:12. Faith in Christ—I John 5:4-5.

Is against God.—Gen. 39:9; Ex. 16:7, 8; Job 21:14, 15; Ps. 10:4; 51:4; Jer. 3:25; Lu. 15:21.

Abhorrent to God.—Gen. 6:6; Lev. 18:24-30; Deut. 25:16; 32:19-21; II Sam. 11:27; I Ki. 14:22; Ps. 5:4; 10:3; 11:5; 95:10; 106:40; Pr. 3:32; 6:16; 15:8; 21:27; Is. 43:24; Jer. 25:7; Heb. 1:13; Zech. 8:17; Lu. 16:15; Rev. 2:6, 15.

Separates from God.—Deut. 31:17; Josh. 7:12; II Chr. 24:20; Ps. 78:59; Is. 59:1, 2; 64:7; Es. 23:18; Hos. 9:12; Mic. 3:4; Mt. 7:23; Lu. 13:27; Heb. 12:14.

Known to God.—Gen. 3:11; 4:10; Ex. 16:8, 9, 12; Num. 14:26, 27; Deut. 1:34; 31:21; 32:34; Josh. 7:10-15; Job 11:11; 14:16, 17; 34:21-27; Ps. 44:20, 21; 60:5; 90:8; 94:11; Eccl. 5:8; Jer. 2:22; 16:17; 29:23; Hos. 5:3; 7:2; Amos 5:12; Mt. 10:26.

Repugnant to the Righteous.—Gen. 39:7-9; Deut. 7:26; Ps. 26:5, 9; 84:10; 101:3, 4, 7; 119:104, 113, 163; 139:19-22; Pr. 8:13; 29:27; Jer. 9:2; Rom. 7:15, 19, 23, 24; II Pet. 2:7, 8; Jude 23; Rev. 2:2.

What Sin leads to.—Toil and Sorrow—Gen. 3:16-19. Thorns and Briers—Gen. 3:17, 18. Disquietude—Ps. 38:3; Is. 57:20-21; 59:8. Shame—Job. 42:6; Is. 6:5; Ez. 6:9; 20:43; 36:31; Rom. 6:21. Hopelessness—Pr. 8:13; 11:7, 20; Eph. 2:12; I Thess. 4:13. Hardening of the Heart—Rom. 1:32; Eph. 4:18, 19; I Tim. 4:2; Titus 1:15; Heb. 3:13. Death—Pr. 11:19; Rom. 6:21, 23; I Cor. 15:56. Exclusion from Heaven—I Cor. 6:9-10; Gal. 5:19-21; Eph. 5:5; Rev. 21:27; 22:14.

Sin Progressive.—Ps. 1:1; Is. 30:1; Jer. 16:11, 12; Hos. 13:1, 2; II Tim. 3:13; James 1:14, 15.

Sin reacts.—Job 4:8; Ps. 7:15, 16; 9:15, 16; 10:2; 94:23; 141:10; Pr. 1:31; 5:22, 23; 11:5, 6, 27, 29; 22:8; Is. 3:11; Jer. 6:19; Hos. 8:7; 10:13, 14; Gal. 6:7, 8.

Punishment for.—The Children of Israel and Judah. Led into Captivity because of Sin—Deut. 28:47-52, 62-68; 29:25-28; 30:1-5; Ju. 3:7, 8; I Ki. 9:6-9; 14:1-16; II Ki. 17:18, 20, 23; 18:9-12; 23:27; 24:1-4; II Chr. 7:20; Neh. 1:8, 9; 9:26-30; Ps. 106:34-47; Jer. 21:3-14; 22:1-30; 24:1-10; 25:1-11; Ez. 39:23, 24.

The Kingdom denied because of Sin—I Ki. 2:1-4; 9:7-9; 11:9-13, 26-39; 12:19, 20; 14:6; II Ki. 17:21; I Chr. 28:6-9; II Chr. 7:17-22; Ps. 89:29-33.

The Soul that Sins shall die—Gen. 2:17; Pr. 8:36; Es. 18:4; Rom. 7:13; Eph. 2:1; Heb. 10:26-28; Jas. 1:15.

Banishment—Mt. 24:51; 25:46; Rev. 22:15.

Cast into Sheol—Ps. 9:17; 49:10-14; Mt. 5:27-30.

Cast into Lake of Fire—Rev. 20:15; 21:8. See "Wicked, Punishment of"—Ex. 23:7.

Children suffer for Sins of Parents.—Ex. 20:5; 34:7; Lev. 26:39, 40; Num. 14:38; Deut. 5:9; I Ki. 14:9-10; Job 5:3-7; Ps. 21:10; 37:28; Is. 1:4; 13:16; 14:20-22; Jer. 32:18; Lam. 5:7; Mt. 23:32-36; John 9:2, 3, 34.

Children not punished for Sins of Parents.—Deut.

8  
1 Or, sound.  
a voice, Gen.  
22:22.  
b Gen. 1:1.  
c Garden, Deut.  
11:10.  
d Heb. wind.  
e Song of Sol.  
2:17.  
f Adam, Gen.  
3:1.  
g Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.

10  
h Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.

8 And they heard the <sup>1 a</sup> voice of <sup>b</sup> Jê-hô-vâh God walking in the <sup>c</sup> garden in the <sup>2 d</sup> cool of the day: and the <sup>e</sup> man and his <sup>f</sup> wife hid themselves from the presence of Jê-hô-vâh God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And Jê-hô-vâh God called unto the man, and said unto him, Where art thou? 10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was <sup>g</sup> afraid, because I was naked; and I hid

Var. Rend.—V. 8 voice—sound, i.e. the noise of his footsteps, DE. KA. DI. BEN.; cool of the day—So DR. SPÜ.; the blowing of the day, DI.; wind of the day, KA. Vs. 9, 13. Jehovah God—Lord God n.

24:16; II Ki. 14:6; II Chr. 25:4; Jer. 31:29, 30; 32:18; Ez. 13:2-4, 20; Mt. 19:13, 14; Mk. 10:13-15; Lu. 18:15-17.

Cleansing from Sin.—GOD AND MAN CO-OPERATE.  
Man must cleanse himself—Is. 1:16; Acts 22:16; Jas. 4:8; I Pet. 1:22.  
God cleanses us from Sin—Job 9:30-31; Ps. 51:2, 7, 10; Pr. 20:9; Is. 1:18; Jer. 2:22; John 15:3; 17:17; Eph. 5:26; I John 1:9.

God opened a Fountain—Zech. 13:1.  
Christ's Manifestation—John 1:29; I John 3:5. *His Blood* Sufficient—Eph. 1:7; I John 1:7. *He Died for our Sins*—I Cor. 15:4; II Cor. 5:17-21; Gal. 1:4; Col. 1:4; Titus 2:14; Heb. 1:3; 9:26-28; I Pet. 2:24; 3:18. See "Christ's Death and Blood for Remission of Sins" and "Human and Divine Agency in Redemption"—Acts 2:40; "Remission of Sins"—Lu. 24:47.

Types of Sin.—Uncleanness—Lev. 5:2-5; Ex. 36:17, 29; Zech. 13:1; Mt. 23:27; II Cor. 5:2-5; II Cor. 6:17; Eph. 5:5; I Thess. 2:3; 4:7; Heb. 9:13.

Unclean Animals—Lev. 11:1-47; 20:25; Deut. 14:3-20; Acts 10:14, 15.

Leprosy—Lev. 13:1-59. Separated from Intercourse—Lev. 13:46; Num. 5:1-4; 12:14-15. Associate Together—II Ki. 7:3; Lu. 17:12. Cut off from God's House—II Chr. 26:21. Excluded from Priest's Office—Lev. 22:2-4. Must cry "Unclean"—Lev. 13:45; Lam. 4:13-16.

Blemishes—Ex. 12:5; Lev. 1:10; 3:1, 6; 22:18-20; Num. 28:3, 9, 11, 19, 31; I Pet. 1:19.

Conviction of Sin.—Deut. 28:67; Ps. 31:10; 51:2-9; 73:21, 22; Pr. 28:1; Is. 6:5; Lu. 5:8.

By THE HOLY SPIRIT—John 16:8, 9.

THROUGH THE GOSPEL—Acts 2:37; 24:25.

By CONSCIENCE—Rom. 2:15.

Examples of:—Adam and Eve—Gen. 3:8-10; Cain—Gen. 4:13; Pharaoh's Butler—Gen. 41:9; Joseph's Brethren—Gen. 44:16; 45:3; Pharaoh—Ex. 9:27; Balaam—Num. 22:34; Saul—I Sam. 15:24, 30; 24:16-20; David—II Sam. 18:13; 24:10, 17; I Chr. 21:17; Ps. 38:1-4, 18; 40:12; 51:2-9; Job—Job 7:20; 9:20; 42:5, 6; Isaiah—Is. 6:5; Children of Israel—Num. 14:40; Deut. 1:41, 45; Ju. 10:10; Ezra 10:11-14; Neh. 9:1-3; Is. 59:12-15; Jer. 3:21, 24, 25; 8:14; 14:20; Judas—Mt. 27:3-5; Peter—Mt. 26:75; Lu. 5:8; The Prodigal Son—Lu. 15:17-21; The Publican—Lu. 18:13; Zachaeus the Publican—Lu. 19:8; The Pharisees—Lu. 18:13; 20:20; The Scribes and Pharisees—John 8:7-9; The Jews on the Day of Pentecost—Acts 2:37; The Jailor—Acts 16:29, 30; Paul—Acts 22:10; I Cor. 15:9; I Tim. 1:15; Felix—Acts 24:25.

Confession of Sins.—ENJOINED.—To God—Lev. 5:5-10; 5:21; Num. 5:6, 7; I Ki. 8:46-49; Pr. 28:13; Hos. 5:15; I John 1:8-10; To One Another—Jas. 5:16.

Instances of: Adam and Eve—Gen. 3:12, 13; Pharaoh's Butler—Gen. 41:9; Joseph's Brethren—Gen. 44:16; Pharaoh—Ex. 9:27; 10:16, 17; Saul—I Sam. 15:24, 30; David—II Sam. 12:13; 24:10, 17; I Chr. 21:17; Ps. 32:5; 38:1-4, 18; 40:12; 41:4; 51:2-6; 69:5; Job—Job 7:20; 9:20; 40:4; Isaiah—Is. 6:5; Daniel—Dan. 9:20; Judas—Mt. 27:3-5; Peter—

myself. 11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? 12 And the man said, <sup>h</sup> 'The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. 13 And Jê-hô-vâh God said unto the woman, What is this thou hast done? And the woman said, The <sup>i</sup> <sup>k</sup> serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. 14 And Jê-hô-vâh God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, <sup>l</sup> cursed art thou above all <sup>m</sup> cattle, and above every <sup>n</sup> beast of the <sup>o</sup> field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and <sup>p</sup> dust shalt thou eat all the <sup>q</sup> days of thy <sup>r</sup> life: 15 and <sup>\*</sup> I will put enmity be-

12  
h Women, Ruth 3:9.  
i Excuses for Disobedience, Ex. 32:22.

13  
j Serpent, Ex. 4:3.  
k Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

14  
l Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
m Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
n Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
o Field, Num. 20:17.  
p Dust, Is. 65:25.  
q Day, Lev. 25:8.  
r Life, Gen. 2:7.

Lu. 5:8; The Prodigal Son—Lu. 15:18-21; The Publican—Lu. 18:13; The Ephesians—Acts 19:18; Paul—I Cor. 15:9; I Tim. 1:15; The Children of Israel—Lev. 26:40; Num. 14:40; Deut. 1:41, 45; Ju. 10:10; I Sam. 7:6; Ezra 10:11-14; Neh. 9:1-3, 16-18, 26-28, 34, 35; Ps. 64:5-7; Jer. 3:21, 24, 25; 8:14; 14:20; 31:18, 19; Lam. 1:18, 20; 3:42; At the Baptism of John—Mt. 3:6; Mk. 1:5; The Sins of the Israelites Confessed by Aaron—Lev. 16:21; Hezekiah—II Chr. 29:6, 7; Ezra—Ezra 9:1-15; 10:1; Isaiah—Is. 64:6, 7; Jeremiah—Jer. 14:20; Lam. 1:18, 20; 3:42; Daniel—Dan. 9:4-16, 20. Sin against Man.—I Sam. 2:25; Mt. 18:15, 21; Mk. 11:25; Lu. 11:4; 17:3, 4. Oppression—Job 20:19-22; 27:13-23; Pr. 14:31; Is. 30:12-14; Mic. 2:2; Mt. 18:23-35. Theft—Ex. 21:16; Lev. 6:3-5; 19:11, 13; Deut. 24:7; Job 5:5; Zech. 5:3, 4; Lu. 19:8; John 12:4-6. False Witness—Ex. 20:16; 23:1, 7. Murder—Gen. 4:8-15; I Sam. 19:1-3; 20:30-34; Mt. 5:21, 22; I John 3:12.

Forgiveness of Sins.—Acts 8:22; Rom. 4:7; Col. 2:13; I John 1:9.

God is Forgiving.—Ex. 34:6, 7; Num. 14:18-20; II Sam. 12:13; Ps. 85:2; 99:8; 130:4; Is. 1:18; 6:6; 43:25; 44:21; 55:6; Jer. 31:34; 33:38; Dan. 9:9; Heb. 8:12; 10:17; Jas. 5:16; I John 1:9.

The Sin and Trespass Offerings in Order to Forgiveness.—Lev. 4:1-35; 5:1-19; 6:1-7, 24-30; 7:1-10; 19:21-22.

Forgiveness Conditional.—Man must repent—Ex. 18:21-32; 33:10-16. See "Repentance"—Lu. 13:3.

Man must forgive his Fellow Man—Mt. 6:14, 15; 18:21, 22; Mk. 11:25; Lu. 11:4; 17:3, 4; Eph. 4:32.

Parable of the Unmerciful Servant—Mt. 18:23-35. Of the Two Debtors—Lu. 7:41-50.

Forgiveness is in Christ.—Eph. 1:17; Col. 1:14. Christ Forgave the Paralytic—Mt. 9:2-6; Mk. 2:1-12; Lu. 5:18-25. The Woman in the Pharisee's House—Lu. 7:36-50. Fallen Woman—John 8:1-11. Apostolic Forgiveness—John 20:23. See "Remission of Sins"—Lu. 24:47.

The Unpardonable Sin.—Num. 15:30; Mt. 12:31; Mk. 3:29; Lu. 12:10; Heb. 6:4, 6; 10:26-29; I John 5:16, 17.

The Pleasures of Sin.—Job 20:12-15; I Sam. 8:14; Heb. 11:25. See "The Sin against the Holy Spirit"—John 14:16; "Remission of Sins"—Lu. 24:47; "Salvation from Sin"—Acts 2:40; "The Wicked"—Ex. 23:7.

\* OLD TESTAMENT PROMISES CONCERNING JESUS AND NEW TESTAMENT FILFMENT. The Seed of the Woman—Gen. 3:15 (Rom. 16:20; Gal. 4:4).

He should be of the Seed of Abraham—Gen. 12:3; 22:18; 26:4; 28:14 (Mt. 1:1; Lu. 1:54, 55; Acts 3:25; Rom. 4:13; Gal. 3:8).

a Serpent,  
II Cor. 11:3.  
b Woman,  
Ruth 3:9.  
c Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
1 Or, *lie in wait*  
*for*.  
16  
d Afflictions,  
Ps. 9:13  
e Husband,  
I Cor. 7:16.

tween <sup>a</sup> thee and the <sup>b</sup> woman,  
and between thy <sup>c</sup> seed and her  
seed: he shall <sup>1</sup> bruise thy head,  
and thou shalt <sup>1</sup> bruise his heel.  
16 Unto the woman he said, I  
will greatly multiply thy <sup>d</sup> pain  
and thy conception; in pain thou  
shalt bring forth <sup>e</sup> children; and  
thy desire shall be to thy <sup>c</sup> hus-

Var. Rend.—Chap. 3.—V. 15. bruise—  
Or, *eagerly desire or lie in wait for (akin to*  
*the word rendered "would swallow up;"* Ps.  
56:1; 57:3). Sept. *Itala, Umbr. Ge. Ew.*  
*Di.*; he tread thee upon thy head, thou  
snap him on the heel, GUN. V. 16. in  
pain—in sorrow, a KE. and DE.; I will  
make great thy misery and groaning; and  
with pain must thou bear children, GUN.  
I will make much thy pain and thy con-  
ception, DI. V. 17. toil—misery, GUN.

band, and he shall rule over thee,  
17 And unto <sup>1</sup> Adam he said, Be-  
cause <sup>2</sup> thou hast hearkened  
unto the <sup>3</sup> voice of thy <sup>4</sup> wife, and  
hast <sup>5</sup> eaten of the <sup>6</sup> tree, of  
which <sup>7</sup> I commanded thee, say-  
ing, Thou shalt not eat of it:  
cursed is the <sup>8</sup> ground for thy  
sake; in <sup>9</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>n</sup> toil shalt thou eat of  
it all the days of thy life; 18  
<sup>o</sup> thorns also and <sup>p</sup> thistles shall  
it bring forth to thee; and thou  
shalt eat the <sup>q</sup> herb of the field;

17  
Adam, C  
5:1.  
o Tempta  
Pr. 1:10  
h Voice, G  
27:22.  
i Wife, I  
7:16.  
j Sin, Gen.  
k Tree, Mt  
l Gen. 2:1  
m Ground,  
33:19.  
2 Or, *sorry*  
n Labor, E  
23:12.  
18  
o Thorns,  
Mt. 13:7  
p Thistles,  
Mt. 7:16  
q Herbs, I  
37:2.

He should be the Seed of Isaac—Gen. 17:19; 26:2-5 (Rom.  
9:6-8; Heb. 11:18).

Judah should be in the Line of Descent—Gen. 49:10; Ps.  
60:7 (Mt. 1:2).

This Promise was made to David—II Sam. 7:11, 12, 27;  
Ps. 89:3, 4, 35-37; Is. 9:6; 55:3; A. Amos 9:11, 12 (Mt. 1:1; Lu.  
1:32, 69; Acts 15:15-18); Ps. 16:8-10 (Acts 2:25-28; 13:34-  
37).

Christ was the Prophet that was to come—Deut. 18:15, 18,  
19 (John 1:45; Acts 3:22, 23; 7:37).

He was to be born in Bethlehem in Judaea—Mic. 5:2 (Mt.  
2:6; John 7:42; Heb. 7:14).

The Time when He should come and the Time of His King-  
dom was told to Daniel by the Angel Gabriel—Dan. 9:22-27  
(Mk. 1:15; Lu. 3:15).

He should be brought forth out of Egypt—Hos. 11:1 (Mt.  
2:14, 15).

A Harbinger should precede Him in His Ministry, and make  
ready a People prepared for Him and His Kingdom—Is. 40:3-  
5 (John 1:19-25).

While John was not the Person of Elijah risen from the  
Dead, he was the Elijah that was to come—Mal. 3:1; 4:5, 6  
(Mt. 11:14; 17:13-14; Mk. 9:13; Lu. 1:15-17, 76, 77; 7:37).

Death of the Innocents—Jer. 31:15 (Mt. 2:16-18).

He was favored by God and Men.—Is. 40:5 (Lu. 2:40).

He was to lead the People as the faithful Shepherd—Is.  
11:1-9; 42:1-4 (John 10:11-18).

He was to be the Liberator of the Race—Is. 61:1-3 (Lu.  
4:16-22; Heb. 2:8-10).

He would live at Capernaum and give Light to the Land of  
Zebulun and Naphtali—Is. 9:1, 2 (Mt. 4:12-16).

He should be a Healer of Many—Is. 53:4 (Mt. 8:14-17; Acts  
10:37-39).

The Deaf should hear and the Blind see—Is. 29:18, 19;  
35:3-6; 42:5-8 (Mt. 11:2-6; Lu. 7:22).

To be known and to save by his Knowledge—Is. 53:11  
(John 4:39-42).

He taught by the use of Parables—Ps. 49:4; 78:2 (Mt.  
13:1-53).

He did not lift up His Voice in the Streets—Is. 42:2.

His whole Life attests the Truth of the Statement, "He  
was the Prince of Peace"—Is. 9:6 (Eph. 2:14).

His Zeal for the House of God greatly endangered Him—  
Ps. 69:9; 119:139; Is. 56:7; Jer. 7:11 (Mt. 21:13; Lu. 19:46;  
John 2:17).

His triumphal Entry into Jerusalem—Zech. 9:9 (John  
12:12-16).

Taught the Resurrection from the Dead—Is. 26:19; Es.  
37:1-8; Dan. 12:1-4 (Mk. 12:18-27; John 5:28, 29).

In this Way was His Death foretold—Mt. 12:38-40; Mk.  
8:31-33; 9:9, 10; 10:32-34; John 12:31-34; 20:6-10. See  
Divinity of Jesus.

As a Shepherd of the Flock He should be smitten, and the  
Sheep should be scattered—Zech. 13:7 (Mt. 26:31).

He confounds His Questioners—Is. 52:13-15 (Mt. 22:34-  
40).

Herod and Pilate become Friends to crucify Him—Ps.  
2:1-5 (Acts 4:25-28).

He was betrayed for Thirty Pieces of Silver—Ps.  
55:12-21; Zech. 11:12, 13 (Mt. 26:14-16, 23, 48-50; 27:  
John 13:18-30).

The Trials—Ps. 27:12; Is. 53:7 (Mk. 14:53-64).

He was maltreated—Ps. 35:15; Is. 50:5, 6 (John 19:  
They gave him Gall and Vinegar—Ps. 69:21 (Mt. 27:3:  
48).

They crucified Him—Ps. 22:16; Zech. 12:10, 11 (Lu. 2:  
John 19:37).

He was put to Death between Thieves—Is. 53:8, 9, 12.  
22:37).

They cast Lots for His Vesture—Ps. 22:17, 18 (Mt. 2:  
The Rabble railed on Him—Ps. 22:7, 8, 11; 35:16-22  
15:29-32).

He suffered alone—Ps. 22:1; 53:3, 4; Is. 63:1-6 (Mt. 2:  
47).

His Committal of His Spirit—Ps. 31:5 (Lu. 23:46).

A Bone of Him should not be broken—Ps. 34:20 (Job  
31-37).

He made Intercession for the Transgressors—Is. 53:12  
23:34).

He was with the Wicked and the Rich in Death and I  
—Is. 53:9 (Mt. 27:57-60; Mk. 15:42-47; Lu. 23:5  
John 19:34-42).

He rose from the Dead—Ps. 16:8-11 (John 20:1-10;  
2:25-32; 13:35-37; 17:2, 3; I Cor. 15:1-7).

He died that our Sins might be forgiven—Is. 53:4, 5,  
11 (Mt. 20:28; 26:28; Heb. 9:26-28; I Pet. 3:18).

He conquered Death for us—Hos. 13:14 (I Cor. 15:20)  
Christ ascended up into Heaven—Ps. 24:7-10; 68:18;  
7:13, 14 (Eph. 4:9-11).

He was the Stone that was rejected and yet made the  
of the Corner—Ps. 118:22; Is. 28:16 (Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:1:  
Lu. 20:17; Acts 4:11).

He became Priest and King upon His Throne—Ge.  
10; Ps. 2:6; 110:4; 132:11; Is. 2:4; 9:6, 7; 32:1; Zech.  
(Mt. 22:44, 45; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:40-43; Acts 2:30;  
4:14, 15; 7:17; 9:24).

His Kingdom is an Everlasting Kingdom—II Sam. 7:1  
Ps. 45:6, 7; 89:3, 4, 29-37; Dan. 2:44; Mic. 4:7 (Mk. 1:1:  
Col. 1:13; Rev. 1:9).

Thus He swallowed up Death in Victory—Ps. 16:8-1:  
25:8; Hos. 13:14 (John 5:28, 29; 11:25, 26; Acts 2:2:  
Rom. 5:21; 6:9; I Cor. 15:21, 54, 55; Eph. 4:8-10; Col.  
Heb. 2:14, 15; Rev. 1:18; 20:13, 14; 21:4).

Having ascended into Heaven, He sent forth the  
Spirit—Is. 32:15; Joel 2:28-32 (Lu. 24:49; John 14:16, 1:  
26; 16:7-14; Acts 1:4, 5; 2:1-4, 16-21).

This was the going forth of the new Law of the Kingd  
Is. 2:1-3; Jer. 31:31-34; Mic. 2:1, 2 (Acts 2:37-42;  
8:6-13).

The Son of God—Ps. 2:7 (Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5; 5:5)  
The Son of Man—Ps. 8:4-6 (I Cor. 15:27, 28). (Jesu  
Himself "Son of Man" in over fifty instances.)

His Sinlessness—Is. 53:9 (John 8:46; I Pet. 2:22).

His Innocence and Meekness—Is. 53:7, 8 (Acts 8:32:  
His Sacrifice surpasses All Others—Ps. 40:6-8  
10:5-14).

\* CHILDREN: The Chosen Type of the Kingdom.  
18:2-5; 19:14; Mk. 10:14, 15; Lu. 18:17; I Cor. 1:  
I Pet. 2:2.

19 in the <sup>a</sup> sweat of thy <sup>b</sup> face shalt thou eat <sup>\*</sup> bread, till thou return unto the <sup>c</sup> ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for <sup>d</sup> dust thou art, and <sup>e</sup> unto dust shalt thou return. 20 And the <sup>f</sup> man called his <sup>g</sup> wife's <sup>h</sup> name <sup>i</sup> Eve; because she was the <sup>k</sup> mother of

Var. Read.—V. 20. Eve—i.e. Life. Because she was—(and rightly so) for she hath become, *Rn. Ds.* V. 21. coats—tunics.

all living. 21 And Jê-hô-vâh <sup>l</sup> God made for <sup>m</sup> Adam and for his wife <sup>n</sup> coats of <sup>o</sup> skins, and <sup>p</sup> clothed them.

22 And Jê-hô-vâh God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know <sup>q</sup> good and <sup>r</sup> evil; and now, lest he put forth his <sup>s</sup> hand, and take also of the <sup>t</sup> tree of life, and eat, and live for

21 God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>m</sup> Adam, Gen. 5:1. <sup>n</sup> Coats, Gen. 37:3. <sup>o</sup> Skin, Lev. 8:17. <sup>p</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19. 22 <sup>q</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. <sup>r</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10. <sup>s</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12. <sup>t</sup> Tree of Life, Gen. 2:7.

—Deut. 21:16, 17; Lu. 12:13, 14. Received Paternal Blessing—Gen. 27:1-4; 48:15; 49:1-33.

Female.—Drawers of Water—Gen. 24:13; Ex. 2:16. Inheritors of Property in Default of Sons—Num. 27:1-8; Josh. 17:1-16. Were given in Marriage by Father, Eldest preferred—Gen. 29:16-29. Being debarred from Marriage a Reproach—Jer. 11:37; Is. 4:1.

Illegitimate.—Disregarded by Father—Heb. 12:8. Despised by Brothers—Ju. 11:2. Excluded from Congregation—Deut. 23:2. Exiled from Family—Gen. 21:14; 25:6. Had no Inheritance—Gen. 21:10-14; Gal. 4:30.

Good Children.—Obey Parents—Gen. 28:7; 47:29-31; Ex. 20:12; Pr. 10:1; 13:1; Col. 3:20. Observe the Law of God—Ps. 119:9, 99; Pr. 28:7. Submit to Discipline—Pr. 8:32-36; Heb. 12:9. Honor and Care for Parents—Gen. 45:9-11; 46:29; 47:12; Pr. 10:1; 29:17. Respect the Aged—Lev. 19:32.

Examples of: Shem and Japheth—Gen. 9:23. Isaac—Gen. 22:6. Judah—Gen. 4:32. Joseph—Gen. 37:13; 46:29. Jacob's Sons—Gen. 50:12. Jephthah's Daughter—Ju. 11:36. Samuel—I Sam. 3:19; 22:6. David—I Sam. 17:20; Ps. 71:5. Solomon—II Ki. 2:19. Josiah—II Chr. 34:3. Esther—Esth. 2:20. The Rechabites—Jer. 35:5-10. Daniel—Dan. 1:6. Jesus—Lu. 2:51. Timothy—II Tim. 3:15.

Wicked Children.—To their Parents—Gen. 26:34, 35; Deut. 27:16; I Sam. 2:25; II Sam. 15:10-15; I Ki. 1:5-10; Pr. 15:5, 20; 19:26; 28:24; 29:15; 30:11; Ex. 22:7. To their Leaders—II Ki. 2:23, 24; Job 19:18. Not restrained by Parents—I Sam. 3:11-14. Sons of Belial—I Sam. 2:12-17, 22-25; 8:1-3. Punishment of.—Ex. 21:15; Deut. 21:18, 21; 27:16; II Ki. 2:23; Pr. 28:24; 30:17; Mk. 7:10.

Fondness and Care of Mothers for.—Ex. 2:2-10; I Sam. 2:19; I Ki. 3:27; Is. 49:15; I Thess. 2:7, 8.

Grief occasioned by Loss of.—Gen. 37:35; 44:27-29; II Sam. 13:37; Jer. 6:26; 31:15.

Consequences of Sin entailed on Children in this World.—Ex. 20:5; 34:7; Lev. 26:39, 40; Num. 14:33; Deut. 5:9; I Ki. 14:9-10; Job 5:3-7; Ps. 21:10; 37:28; Is. 1:4; 13:16; 14:20-22; Jer. 32:18; Lam. 5:7; Mt. 23:32-36; John 9:2, 3, 34.

Children not punished for Sins of Parents.—Deut. 24:16; II Ki. 14:6; II Chr. 25:4; Jer. 31:29, 30; 32:18; Es. 18:2-4, 20; Mt. 19:13, 14; Mk. 10:13-15; Lu. 18:15-17.

Children of God.—Heb. 12:5-9; I Pet. 1:14. See "Fatherhood of God"—Gen. 1:1.

Children of Light.—Lu. 16:8; John 12:36; Eph. 5:8; I Thess. 5:5.

\* BREAD.—First mentioned in Relation to Penalty—Gen. 3:19; Ex. 4:15-17.

Kinds mentioned are Leavened and Unleavened, Common and Hallowed.—Leavened—Lev. 7:13; 23:17; Hos. 7:4; Amos 4:5; Mt. 13:33. Unleavened—Gen. 19:3; Ex. 29:2; Ju. 6:19; I Sam. 28:24. Common and Hallowed—I Sam. 21:4-6.

Its Influence on Man, to strengthen.—Ps. 104:15. To gladden—Ecc. 9:7.

Staff of Physical Life.—Gen. 3:19; Ex. 4:16; Mt. 4:4; 6:11. Made of Wheat.—Ex. 29:2; Ps. 81:16. Of Barley—Ju. 7:13; John 6:9. Of Beans, Millet—Es. 4:9. Of Manna—Num. 11:8.

How prepared.—With Honey—Ex. 16:31. With Oil—Ex. 29:2, 23. Kneaded—Gen. 18:6; Ex. 8:3; 12:34. Into Loaves—I Sam. 10:3, 4; Mt. 14:17. Cakes—II Sam. 6:19; I Ki. 17:13. Wafers—Ex. 16:31; 29:23. Baked in Ovens—Ex. 8:3; Lev. 2:4; 7:9; Hos. 7:4. On Hearths—Gen. 18:6. On Coals—I Ki. 19:6; Is. 44:19; John 21:9.

Principal Food used by Ancients.—Gen. 18:5; 21:14; 27:17; Ju. 19:5.

Kept in Baskets.—Gen. 40:16; Ex. 29:32.

Made by Women.—Lev. 26:26; I Sam. 8:13.

- 23**  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
 c Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
 d Ground, Gen. 23:19.  
 e Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 24**  
 f Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.  
 g Sword, Joel 3:10.  
 h Tree of Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 1**  
 i Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
 j Heb. *kamah*, to get.  
 k Children, Gen. 3:16.

- 2**  
 k Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 l Shepherd, Gen. 46:32.  
 m Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

- 3**  
 n Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 o Offerings, Gen. 22:2.

- 4**  
 p Abel, Gen. 4:9.

ever—23 therefore <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō'vāh God sent him forth from the <sup>b</sup> garden of \* Eden, to <sup>c</sup> till the <sup>d</sup> ground from whence <sup>e</sup> he was taken. 24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden the <sup>f</sup> Chēr'ū-bīm, and the flame of a <sup>g</sup> sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the <sup>h</sup> tree of life.

**4** And the man knew Eve his wife; and she <sup>i</sup> conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have <sup>j</sup> gotten a man with the help of Jē-hō'vāh. 2 And again she bare his <sup>k</sup> brother Abel. And Abel was <sup>l</sup> a keeper of <sup>m</sup> sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the <sup>n</sup> fruit of the ground an <sup>o</sup> offering unto Jē-hō'vāh. 4 And <sup>p</sup> Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And

**Var. Rend.**—V. 24. the flame of a sword—the blade of the flashing (or, waving) sword; the flame of a moving sword, GUN. SPU. Chap. 4.—V. 1. Cain—*As if*—a thing produced (G. *Ew.* I have gotten—*So Onk. BEN. DR.* This requires the addition of one letter; *So Kamp.* Or, I have produced (G. *in one place*, and *Ew.* KE. and DE.; *others*, gotten) a man with the help of the Lord, G. *Ew.* Tu. De. Ka. Di. BEN. R.; I have gotten a son, for whom I longed (whom I desired), GUN. V. 3.

Scarcity of, sent as Punishment.—Ps. 105:16; Is. 3:1; Ez. 5:16.

Offered to God as First Fruits.—Num. 15:19, 20; 28:2. Other Offerings.—I Sam. 2:36; II Ki 23:9.

Typical.—Lev. 21:6, 8, 17, 21, 22.

Figurative.—I Ki. 22:27; II Chr. 18:26; Is. 30:20; 55:2; Hos. 9:4.

Paul uses it as a Figure.—I Cor. 5:6-8. Used in Connection with Idleness.—II Thess. 3:8-12.

Used in Sacrifices.—Ex. 29:2, 23; Num. 28:2; Mk. 14:12; 14:12:7. By Idolaters.—Jer. 7:18; 44:19.

Show Bread.—Ex. 25:30; I Chr. 23:29; II Chr. 2:4; Heb. 9:2.

When Scarce sold by Weight.—Lev. 26:26; Ez. 4:16.

Refused to the Unclean and Blemished.—Lev. 21:21.

In New Testament Times: Multitudes fed.—Mt. 14:19-21; 15:34-37.

Jesus discourses on "Bread."—John 6:31-35; 48:51.

Used in Communion.—Mt. 26:26; Acts 20:7; I Cor. 10:16-17; 11:23-29.

Used in Social Meals.—Acts 2:46.

Jesus warns through Leavened Bread.—Mt. 16:6-12; Mk. 8:15; Lu. 12:1.

Eating with Defiled Hands.—Mk. 7:2.

Not to be taken on Journey.—Mk. 6:8.

David demands it to eat.—I Sam. 21:3-6; Mt. 12:4; Mk. 2:26; Lu. 6:4.

\* EDEN, signifies "delight." The LXX has "Paradise." The Word Garden must not be taken as meaning a Small Place. Probably a Rich Champaign Land lying between Rivers. This is no Theme for the Insertion of Modern Ideas.

Jē-hō'vāh had respect unto Abel and to his offering: 5 but unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. 6 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? 7 If thou doest well, shall it not be lifted up? and if thou doest not well, <sup>q</sup> sin coucheth at the door; and unto thee shall be its desire; but do thou rule over it. 8 And <sup>r</sup> Cain <sup>2</sup> told Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and <sup>s</sup> slew him.

an offering—*Lit.* a gift. V. 4. fat—fat pieces, DR. V. 7. shall it not be lifted up?—canst thou not lift it up? Tu. Kn. *Ew. Ke. Di. W. H. Green*; shall there not be lifting up? DR.; is there not lifting up? KE. and DE.; wilt thou not find acceptance? KA.; shalt thou not be accepted? R. Is it not so? If thou intendest well, canst thou not lift it up freely; but if thou intendest not well, let it fall—but thou shouldst keep peace with him, GUN. Is there not, if thou doest well, lifting up? and if thou doest not well, at the door sin croucheth, SPU. Coucheth is a croucher, KE. and DE. (sin is figured as a beast of prey, ready to spring upon the man who allows it the opportunity). Shall be—*So. BEN.*; is, KE. and DE. DR. its desire—his desire, R. but do thou rule over it—but thou shouldst rule over it, DR. KE. DE. SPU.; thou shalt, KA.; Thou shalt rule over him, R. V. 8. told—*Heb.* said unto, BEN. DR. KE. and DE.; see *Var. Read.*; told—began a quarrel with, GUN.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 4.—V. 7. If thou doest well—*Ol. Di.* consider text here to be doubtful. V. 8. told—watched, Bn. Ka. Al. (l). After brother insert, Let us go into the field, Sam. Sept. Pesh. Ps.-Jon. Jerus. Kenn. Houb. Mich. *Ew. Di. Lenormant. Kp. Dr. Briggs.*

In N. W. Mesopotamia an Eden is mentioned near the Tigris (II Ki. 12:12; Is. 37:12; Ez. 27:23). See Amos 1:5. Our Eden was somewhere in the Locality where the Euphrates and Tigris (Hiddekel) join, but we know Nothing definite about Location.

God planted a Garden in.—Gen. 2:8.

River went out of to water.—Gen. 2:10.

Adam appointed to cultivate it.—Gen. 2:15.

Trees and Fruit permitted for Use.—Gen. 2:16.

One Tree forbidden with Threat.—Gen. 2:17. Serpent introduces Himself.—Gen. 3:1. Conversation with Woman.—Gen. 3:2-5. Woman eats Fruit and gives to Husband.—Gen. 3:6. Shame seizes them.—Gen. 3:7-8. Jehovah arraigns them.—Gen. 3:9-20. Adam and Eve thrust out.—Gen. 3:23.

Cherubim placed as Guards at the East.—Gen. 3:24.

Cain settles East of Eden.—Gen. 4:16.

Allusions to Garden of Eden.—Reclaim Wilderness.—Is. 51:3. Traffickers from—Ez. 27:23. In the Garden—Ez. 28:13. Trees of Envious—Ez. 31:9. Trees of Comforted—Ez. 31:16. Trees brought into Humiliation—Ez. 31:18.

Desolate Land like Eden—Ez. 36:35. Compared to Eden—Joel 2:3.

Eden a Son.—II Chr. 29:12; 31:15. Children of Eden—II Ki. 19:12. Scepter from House of Eden—Amos 1:5.

† CAIN: First Son of Adam and Eve.—Cain signifies "acquired." Eve supposed the Birth of Cain was the Fulfil-

**7**  
 q Sin, Gen. 3:6.

**8**  
 2 Heb. *Said unto*.  
 r Homicide, Job 24:14.

<p>9 Cain, Gen. 4:8. Brethren, Gen. 13:8.</p>	<p>9 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Cain, Where is *Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my brother's keeper?</p>	<p>come to pass, that whosoever findeth me will *slay me. 15 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth</p>	<p>k Murder, Vengeance for, Job 24:14.</p>
<p>10 Voice, Gen. 27:22. Blood, Lev. 17:11. Ground, Gen. 33:29.</p>	<p>10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. 11 And now † cursed art thou from the ground, which</p>	<p>Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him *sevenfold. And Jē-hō-vāh appointed a sign for Cain, lest any finding him should smite him.</p>	<p>l Jehovah God, Gen. 1:1. m Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. n Seven, Gen. 2:2. o Sign, Acts 2:22.</p>
<p>11 Mouth, Gen. 5:11.</p>	<p>hath opened its mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; 12 when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee its strength;</p>	<p>16 And Cain went out from the presence of Jē-hō-vāh, and dwelt in the land of *Nod, on the east of Eden. 17 And Cain knew his wife; and she</p>	<p>16 p Land, Gen. 23:15. 3 That is, Wandering.</p>
<p>12 Agriculture, Gen. 28:24. Earth, Gen. 2:1.</p>	<p>a fugitive and a wanderer shalt thou be in the earth. 13 And Cain said unto Jē-hō-vāh, My punishment is greater than I can bear. 14 Behold, thou</p>	<p>conceived, and bare E-nōch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, E-nōch.</p>	<p>4 Or, in front of. Eden, Gen. 3:23.</p>
<p>13 Or, mine iniquity. Punishment, Gen. 39:20. Or, thou can be forgiven.</p>	<p>hast driven me out this day from the face of the ground; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth; and it will</p>	<p>18 And unto E-nōch was born Irād: and Irād begat Mē-hū-jā-ēl; and Mē-hū-jā-ēl begat Mē-thū-shā-ēl; and Mē-thū-shā-ēl begat Lā-mēch. 19 And Lā-mēch took unto him two</p>	<p>17 r Wife, I Cor. 7:16. s Enoch, Gen. 5:24.</p>
<p>14 Face, Is. 6:2.</p>	<p>Var. Read.—Vs. 11, 14. ground—Or, land, its—her, a. V. 12. a fugitive—a totterer, DR. V. 13. My punishment—So, BEN. KA. GUN. SPU.; Or, guilt, Tu. De. Ke. Di.; Lit. Iniquity; including its consequences—punishment, DR. V. 14. Be hid—hide myself, BEN. KA. Whosoever—anyone that; every one that, KA. R. V. 15. Vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold—it shall be avenged sevenfold, Tu. Kn. Dr. Di. appointed a sign for—So, Kn. Dr. Di. W. H. Green KE and DE. GUN. SPU. n. (as a warning to others not to kill him); gave a sign to, Ge. Tu. KA. SPU. (as a confirmation to Cain of the preceding promise), V. 21. handle the harp and pipe—play the zither (guitar) and flute, GUN. Zither and reed pipe, Di.</p>	<p>wives: the name of the one was Ā-dāh, and the name of the other Zil-lāh. 20 And Ā-dāh bare Jā-bāl: he was the father of</p>	<p>18 t Lamech, Gen. 4:23.</p>
		<p>such as dwell in tents and have cattle. 21 And his brother's name was Jū-bāl: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and pipe. 22 And Zil-</p>	<p>21 u Harp, I Ki. 10:12. v Pipe, I Sam. 10:5.</p>

ment of the Promise—"The Seed of the Woman," Gen. 3:15. I have gotten a Man," Gen. 4:1.

Cain a Tiller of the Ground.—Gen. 4:2. Brought Fruit for Offering.—Gen. 4:3. God did not respect Cain's Offering.—Gen. 3:5. Cain murders Abel.—Gen. 4:3-8. Jehovah Questions.—Gen. 4:9. Jehovah curses and banishes.—Gen. 4:11, 12. Cain complains.—Gen. 4:13, 14. Jehovah protects.—Gen. 4:15. Cain dwells in Nod.—Gen. 4:16. Cain marries, has a Son, builds a City.—Gen. 4:17. Lamech refers to Cain.—Gen. 4:24. Eve appointed another Seed.—Gen. 4:25. Descendants of Cain.—Gen. 4:17, 18.

New Testament References.—Heb. 11:4; I John 3:12; Jude 11.

\*ABEL.—Heb. *Break* or *Vanity*. Second Son of Adam and Eve.—Gen. 4:12. A Keeper of Sheep.—Gen. 4:2. Makes an Offering.—Gen. 4:4. The Offering accepted.—Gen. 4:4. He converses with Abel.—Gen. 4:8. Abel slain.—Gen. 4:8. His Heartless Question.—Gen. 4:9.

New Testament References.—Righteous Abel.—Mt. 23:35; John 3:12. Blood of Abel.—Lu. 11:51; Heb. 12:24. Gift of Abel.—Heb. 11:4. God testifies of His Gifts.—Heb. 11:4.

CURSES: In Old Testament.—Upon the Serpent.—Gen. 3:15. Upon the Ground.—Gen. 3:17-19; 5:20; 6:7, 13. Curse removed.—Gen. 8:21, 22. Upon Cain.—Gen. 4:11. On a Canaan.—Gen. 9:25. Upon the Disobedient.—Lev.

26:14-39; Deut. 11:26-29; 27:13-26; 28:15-46; 29:19-21; Josh. 8:34, 35; Pr. 3:23; Mal. 2:2. Upon Merod.—Ju. 5:23. Upon Shimei.—II Sam. 16:5-13. Upon Gehazi.—II Ki. 5:27. Upon Robbers of Tithes.—Mal. 3:9. Upon Persecutors of the Poor.—Ps. 10:2; 109:9-16. Cursing the Name of Jehovah.—Lev. 24:10-16, 23. Cursing Father and Mother forbidden.—Ex. 21:17; Lev. 20:9; Ps. 109:17; Pr. 20:20; 30:11; Mt. 15:4; Mk. 7:10.

In New Testament.—Fig Tree.—Mk. 11:21. Upon Those Ignorant of the Law.—John 7:49; Gal. 3:10. Upon Those who preach Another Gospel.—Gal. 1:8, 9. Upon Those who love not Christ.—I Cor. 16:22. Curses uttered by Men.—II Pet. 2:14. By Noah.—Gen. 29:26. By Jotham.—Ju. 9:20, 57. By Job.—Job 3:1-10. By Jeremiah.—Jer. 20:14. By Peter.—Mt. 26:74; Mk. 14:71. From the Tongue.—Jos. 3:9, 10. Infirmities considered by the Jews as Curses from God.—John 9:2. Bless them that curse you.—Lu. 6:28; Rom. 12:14. Christ redeems from the Curse.—Rom. 3:10; Gal. 3:10; Rev. 22:3.

†CITIES.—The modern Conception not to be applied to Ancient Cities. Rather Walled Villages, or possibly Mere Hamlets. Later on were populous.

First Mention of.—Gen. 4:17.

City of Shinar built to perpetuate a Name.—Gen. 11:4.

Named.—After the Family of the Founder.—Gen. 4:17; Ju. 18:29. The Proprietor of the Land.—I Ki. 16:24. The Country in which built.—Dan. 4:29, 30.

For Protection of Families.—Num. 32:24-26.



22  
1 Or, an instructor of every artificer.  
a Tools, Ex. 32:4.

2 Or, copper (and so elsewhere).  
b Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
c Iron, I Chr. 22:3.

23  
d Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
e Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
f Homicide, Job 24:14.  
g Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
3 Or, I will slay.  
4 Or, to my wounding and a young man to my hurt.

lāh, she also bare Tū<sup>b</sup>āl-cāin, <sup>1</sup> the forger of every <sup>a</sup> cutting instrument of <sup>2b</sup> brass and <sup>c</sup> iron: and the sister of Tū<sup>b</sup>āl-cāin was Nā<sup>a</sup>-māh. 23 And \* Lā<sup>c</sup> mēch said unto his wives:

Ā<sup>d</sup>dāh and Zū<sup>l</sup>lāh, hear my <sup>a</sup> voice;

Ye <sup>e</sup> wives of Lā<sup>c</sup>mēch, hearken unto my speech: For <sup>f</sup> I have slain a man <sup>g</sup> for wounding me,

Var. Rend.—V. 22. the forger of every cutting instrument (?) *Ge. Tu. De. R.*; who hampered every kind of cutting instrument, KE and DE.; a sharpener of all instruments, KA.; the forger of every cutting instrument of brass and iron—who is the father of all those who forge (work in) brass and iron; a sharpener (or hammerer) of every kind of instrument of brass (bronze, DI.) and iron, SPU. DI. brass. So SPU. copper, BEN.; bronze or copper, DR. V. 23. for wounding me—for a wound, GUN. for bruising me—for a scar, GUN. DI. V. 24. seventy and sevenfold—seventy times seven, *Sept. Vulg. Kamp.* V. 25. Seth—As if = appointed.

Var. Rend.—V. 22. the forger—he was the father of, *Ol. BEN. (conj.)*; GUN.

Necessary Habitations (Cities and Houses preceded Tents). For Man—Gen. 10:10–12; Ps. 107:7, 36. For the Lord—Ps. 132:13.

Walled In.—Deut. 1:28; 3:5; II Chr. 8:4, 5. Entered through Gates.—Gen. 23:10, 18; 34:20, 24; Ruth 4:1, 11; Neh. 13:19. Solicitors sat at the Gates—II Sam. 15:1–6; 19:8.

Fortified Naturally.—Ps. 125:2; Is. 33:16. Built for Defence.—Deut. 1:28; II Chr. 11:5–10; 14:6, 7; Jer. 4:5.

Fortified and supplied.—II Chr. 11:11, 12; 33:14; Ps. 48:12, 13.

Arranged in Streets and Lanes.—Zech. 8:5; Lu. 14:21. Result of Slaughter.—Mic. 3:10; Hab. 2:12. Result of Iniquity.—Mic. 3:10; Hab. 2:12.

Built.—Num. 32:24–26. By Solomon—I Ki. 9:15–19; II Chr. 8:1–6. Near Rivers—Babylon on Euphrates; Nineveh on Tigris; Rome on Tiber; Bethabara and Jericho on Jordan. Near Lake of Galilee—Capernaum, Bethsaida, Magdala, Dalmanutha, Tiberias. Near the Mediterranean—Caesarea, Joppa. On Hills—Mt. 5:14; Lu. 4:29. In Plains—Gen. 11:2, 4; 13:12; 19:24, 25.

Early Cities built of Brick and Silt.—Gen. 11:3. Of Brick and Mortar—Ex. 1:11–14.

Charlrot Cities.—II Chr. 1:14; 8:6; 9:25. Levitical Cities.—Lev. 25:32, 33; Num. 35:7, 8; Josh. 13:14; 21:1–42.

Merchant Cities.—Is. 23:11 marg.; Ez. 17:4; 27:3. Royal Cities.—Num. 21:26; Josh. 10:2; II Sam. 12:26. Store Cities.—Ex. 1:11; I Ki. 9:19; II Chr. 8:4–6. Dealing with Cities of the Enemy.—Deut. 20:10–20.

Water Supply.—II Ki. 18:17; 20:20. Ruled by Captains of the Army.—II Chr. 33:14. By Governors—II Cor. 11:32.

Judges appointed.—Deut. 16:18; II Chr. 19:5. Protected by Watchmen.—Ps. 127:1; Is. 21:11. Besieged.—Deut. 28:52; II Ki. 19:24, 25.

Captured.—Gen. 34:25–27; Ju. 8:17; II Sam. 12:26–29. Wasted by Pestilence and Famine.—I Sam. 5:11; Jer. 52:6; Amos 4:6.

Depopulated.—Is. 17:9; Ez. 26:19. Destroyed.—Num. 21:28; 31:10; Deut. 13:16; Ju. 1:8; 9:45, 48, 19; 20:48; Is. 25:2.

Jerusalem described.—City in which God's Name was recorded—I Ki. 11:36. City of Solemnities.—Is. 33:20. City

And a young man for bruising me:

24 If Cain shall be avenged <sup>n</sup> sevenfold,

Truly Lā<sup>c</sup>mēch seventy and <sup>n</sup> sevenfold.

25 And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son,

and called his name <sup>i</sup> Seth: For, said she, <sup>j</sup> God <sup>k</sup> hath appointed me another <sup>l</sup> seed

instead of <sup>k</sup> Abel; for <sup>l</sup> Cain slew him. 26 And to Seth, to him

also there was born a son; and he called his name E<sup>n</sup>nōsh.

Then began <sup>m</sup> men to call upon the name of Je<sup>h</sup>ōvāh.

5 This is the <sup>n</sup> book of the <sup>o</sup> generations of † Adam. In

the <sup>p</sup> day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he

Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—Vs. 1–4. Adam—Man, KA. DR.

24  
h Seven, Gen. 2:2.

25  
5 Heb. *Sheth*.  
i God, Gen. 1:1.  
6 Heb. *Shath*.  
j Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
k Abel, Gen. 4:9.  
l Cain, Gen. 4:8.

26  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.

1  
n Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
o Genealogies, Mt. 1:1.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.

of God—Ps. 46:4; 48:1, 8. City of the Great King—Ps. 48:2. City of Truth—Zech. 8:3.

The Church symbolized.—Heb. 12:22.

The Builder, God—Heb. 11:10. A City set on a Hill—Mt. 5:14.

Christ and His Disciples went first to Cities.—Mt. 9:35; 11:1. Paul preached in Cities.—Athens—Acts 17:16–33. Corinth—Acts 18:1–11. Ephesus—Acts 19:1–10. Jerusalem—Acts 21:17–40; Chaps. 22, 23. Philippi—Acts 16:11–40. Rome—Acts 28:16–31.

How to approach People of Cities.—Mt. 10:11–14, 23.

CITIES OF REFUGE.—Design of—Ex. 21:13; Num. 35:11; Josh. 20:3.

Names, etc., of.—Deut. 4:41–43; Josh. 20:7, 8.

Required to be Easy of Access.—Deut. 19:3; Is. 62:10. Open to all Manslayers—Josh. 20:4.

Strangers might take Advantage of.—Num. 35:15.

Those admitted to, were put on Trial.—Num. 35:12, 24. Not protected outside of—Num. 35:26, 27. Obligated to remain in until the Death of the High Priest—Num. 35:25, 28.

Afforded no Asylum to Murderers.—Ex. 21:14; Num. 35:16–21.

Illustrative of Christ.—Ps. 91:2; Is. 25:4. Of the Hope of the Gospel—Heb. 6:18. Of the Way to Christ—Is. 35:8; John 14:6.

\* LAMECH, Heb. "A Strong Young Man."—Son of Methushael.—Gen. 4:18; 5:25. Marries Adah and Zillah.—Gen. 4:19. Father of Noah.—Gen. 5:28, 29; Lu. 3:36; Jabel—Gen. 4:20; Jubal—Gen. 4:21; Tubal-cain and Naamah—Gen. 4:22. Refers to Cain and the Murder of Abel and prophesies concerning his own Curse.—Gen. 4:23.

† ADAM: The Son of God.—Luke 3:38. Creation of, out of Dust.—Gen. 1:26–28; 2:7. Made upright. In the Image of God.—Gen. 1:27; 2:7, 5:1. Placed in the Garden of Eden.—Gen. 2:15. No Helpmeet for.—Gen. 2:20. Helpmeet created, "Bone of my Bones."—Gen. 2:21–23. Named Woman.—Gen. 2:23. His Occupation.—Gen. 2:15. Pronounced Good.—Gen. 1:31. His Fall.—Gen. 3:6; Job 31:33; Rom. 5:12.

His Shame.—Gen. 3:7, 8. Jehovah appears—Gen. 3:9. Adam confesses—Gen. 3:10, 12. His Punishment.—Gen. 3:17–19. God clothes Adam and Eve.—Gen. 3:21. Expelled from Eden.—Gen. 3:23. Promise made to.—Gen. 3:15. Sons born to Adam.—Gen. 4:1, 2, 25. Book of the Generations of Adam.—Gen. 5:1–32; I Chr. 1:1–42; Lu. 3:23–38.

Age of Adam.—Gen. 5:5.



- <sup>2</sup>  
 a Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.  
 b Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 1 Or, man.  
<sup>3</sup>  
 c Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.

- <sup>5</sup>  
 d Death, Rom. 5:12.

- <sup>6</sup>  
 e I Chr. 1:1.

- <sup>9</sup>  
 f I Chr. 1:2; Lu. 3:37.

him; 2 <sup>a</sup> male and female created he them, and <sup>b</sup> blessed them, and called their name <sup>1</sup> Adam, in the day when they were created. 3 And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and <sup>c</sup> begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth: 4 and the days of Adam after he begat Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters. 5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he <sup>d</sup> died.

6 And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and begat <sup>e</sup> E'nošh: 7 and Seth lived after he begat E'nošh eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters: 8 and all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 And E'nošh lived ninety years, and begat <sup>f</sup> Kē'nān: 10 and E'nošh lived after he begat Kē'nān eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters: 11 and all the days of E'nošh were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 And Kē'nān lived seventy years, and begat <sup>1</sup> Mā-hā'lā-lēl: 13 and Kē'nān lived after he begat Mā-hā'lā-lēl eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters: 14 and all the days of Kē'nān were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 And Mā-hā'lā-lēl lived sixty and five years, and begat <sup>1</sup> Jā'rēd: 16 and Mā-hā'lā-lēl lived after he begat Jā'rēd eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters: 17

*Var. Rend.—V. 3. sqq. N. B. the Sam. and Sept. chronologies differ considerably from the Hebrew. See the Commentators. V. 29. Noah—As if = Comfort (in these and many similar cases the text affirms not an etymology or derivation, in the modern sense,*

and all the days of Mā-hā'lā-lēl were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 And Jā'rēd lived a hundred sixty and two years, and begat E'noēh: 19 and Jā'rēd lived after he begat E'noēh eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: 20 and all the days of Jā'rēd were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 And E'noēh lived sixty and five years, and begat <sup>o</sup> Mē-thū'sē-lāh: 22 and E'noēh <sup>a</sup> walked with <sup>1</sup> God after he begat Mē-thū'sē-lāh three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: 23 and all the days of E'noēh were three hundred sixty and five years: 24 and <sup>\*</sup> E'noēh walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.

25 And Mē-thū'sē-lāh lived a hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lā'mēch: 26 and Mē-thū'sē-lāh lived after he begat Lā'mēch seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters: 27 and all the days of Mē-thū'sē-lāh were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 And <sup>1</sup> Lā'mēch lived a hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son: 29 and he called his name <sup>k</sup> Noah, saying, This same shall <sup>12</sup> comfort us in our work and <sup>3</sup> in the <sup>m</sup> toil of our <sup>n</sup> hands, which cometh <sup>3</sup> because of the <sup>o</sup> ground which Jē-hā'vāh hath <sup>p</sup> cursed. 30 And *but merely an assonance in the Heb. in our work—for our work, a in the toil—for the toil, a from our work and from the toil, DR. KA. KE. and DE. DI. SPU. which cometh because of—which cometh from, DR.; because of the ground, a GUN; from the ground, KA. KE. and DE. DI. SPU.*

- <sup>21</sup>  
 o I Chr. 1:3; Lu. 3:37.

- <sup>22</sup>  
 a Walking, Figurative, Col. 1:10; Acts 2:40.  
 i God, Gen. 1:1.

- <sup>28</sup>  
 j Lamech, Gen. 4:23.

- <sup>29</sup>  
 k Noah, Gen. 6:9.  
 l Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 2 Heb. *Nahem*, to comfort.  
 3 Heb. *from*.  
 m Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 n Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 o Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
 p Curse, Gen. 4:11.

New Testament References to Adam.—Rom. 5:12-21; I Cor. 15:22, 45; I Tim. 2:13, 14; Jude 14.  
 ADAM, THE LAST.—I Cor. 15:45.  
 ADAM, A CITY.—Josh. 3:16.

\* ENOCH, Heb. "Initiated." Son of Jared.—Gen. 5:18. Father of Methuselah.—Gen. 5:21; I Chr. 1:2, 3. Preached to his Generation.—Jude 14, 15. Lived 365 Years.—Gen. 5:23. Of Noah and Enoch alone is it written, "They walked with God." Others walked "before God"—Gen. 5:24; 17:1. Translated.—Gen. 5:24; Heb. 11:5. He pleased God.—Heb. 11:5.

- 32  
a Noah, Gen. 6:9.  
b Shem, Gen. 6:10.  
c Ham, Gen. 6:10.  
d Japheth, Gen. 6:10.  
1  
e Man, Gen. 2:7.  
f Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
g Face, Is. 6:2.  
h Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
i Earth, Gen. 2:1.

Lā-mēch lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters: 31 And all the days of Lā-mēch were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And <sup>a</sup> Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat <sup>b</sup> Shem, <sup>c</sup> Ham, and <sup>d</sup> Ja-pheth.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 2. of all that—whomsoever, DR. V. 3. strive—abide, GUN.; rule in, Kn. De. Schr. KA.; Or, be humbled in, Ge. Tu. Ew. DI.; dwell in, DI. But see Var. Read.—for that he also is flesh—So Versas. Kn. Hu. De.; only flesh, GUN. in his erring he, Ge. Tu. Ew. Oeh. Ke. Di. while he, KA. yet—Or, therefore, Tu. Kn. (lit. and) shall his days be—let his days be.

\* SONS OF GOD.—Saw and married Daughters of Men—Gen. 6:2, 4. Came to present Themselves before Jehovah—Job 1:6. Shouted for Joy—Job 38:7. Ye are the Sons of the Living God—Hos. 1:10; Rom. 9:26. As Many as are led by the Spirit of God are Sons of God—Rom. 8:14-17. Power to become Children (Sons, A. V.) of God—John 1:12. Children (Sons, A. V.) of God without Blemish—Phil. 2:15. Waiting for revealing of Sons of God—Rom. 8:19. We should be called Children (Sons, A. V.) of God—I John 3:1. Now are we Children (Sons, A. V.) of God—I John 3:2. Adoption—Gal. 4:6-7. Peacemakers called Sons of God—Mt. 6:9. Ye shall be Sons and Daughters of God—II Cor. 6:18. Sons of God, through Faith, in Christ Jesus—Gal. 3:26. See "Children"—Gen. 3:16.

† MARRIAGE: Ordained of God.—Gen. 2:18, 24; Mt. 19:5, 6; Mk. 10:7, 8; I Cor. 6:16; 11:11, 12; Eph. 5:31; Heb. 13:4.

Expressed by.—Joining together—Mt. 19:6; Mk. 10:9. Making Affinity—I Ki. 8:1; 7:8; 9:12; II Chr. 8:11. Taking to Wife—Ex. 2:1; Ruth 4:13. Giving Daughters to Sons, and Sons to Daughters—Deut. 7:2; Ezra 9:12.

Commended.—Pr. 18:22; 31:10-12; Jer. 29:6; I Tim. 5:14, 15.

For this Life only.—Mt. 22:30; Mk. 12:23; Lu. 20:27-36. Marriage of Near Relatives.—Abraham and Sarai were Half Brother and Sister—Gen. 20:12. The Mother of Moses and Aaron was the Aunt of her Husband—Ex. 6:20. Of Cousins—Gen. 24:50-67; 28:2; Num. 36:1-12.

Marriages contracted by Parents.—Gen. 21:21; 24:1-67; 34:4-10; 38:6; Ex. 21:7; 22:17; Ju. 1:12; 14:2, 3; I Sam. 17:25; 18:17-27.

Father gave Daughters in Marriage.—Ex. 22:17; Deut. 7:3; Josh. 15:16, 17; Ju. 14:20; 15:1-6; I Sam. 18:17-21; 25:44. Eldest Daughter usually given first—Gen. 29:26. A Dowry given to Woman's Parents before Marriage—Gen. 24:53; 29:18; 34:12; Deut. 22:29; I Sam. 18:25-28; Hos. 3:2.

Consent of Parties necessary.—Gen. 24:57, 58; I Sam. 18:20, 21; 25:30, 41.

Marriage Contract made at Gate of City.—Ruth 4:1-11. Marriage Laws of the Jews: Concerning Near Relatives.—Lev. 18:6-18, 24; 20:11-21; Deut. 22:30; 27:20-23; Mark 6:17-19. After Seduction.—Deut. 22:28, 29; Ex. 22:16.

Levirate Marriage.—In Case a Man died without an Heir—Brother or Near Kinsman to marry Widow—Gen. 38:8-11; Deut. 25:5-10; Ruth 2:1, 10-13; 3:2-18; 4:1-13; Mt. 22:24-28; Mk. 12:19-23; Lu. 20:28-33.

Marriages were to be between Members of the same Tribe.—Ex. 2:1; Num. 36:6-12.

Marriages of Priests.—Lev. 21:7, 13, 14; Ex. 44:22.

Marriages with Gentiles forbidden because of Idolatry.—Gen. 24:3-6; 27:46; 28:1, 2, 6-9; 34:13, 14; Ex. 34:13-16; Deut. 7:3, 4; Num. 25:6-15; Josh. 23:12, 13; I Ki. 11:2; 16:31; Ezra 9:11, 12; Neh. 10:30; 13:23-30.

Marriages made with Gentiles.—Jer. 14:1-5; I Ki. 11:1; Neh. 13:23-30.

Marriage of Captives.—Deut. 21:10-14.

6 And it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup> men began to multiply on the <sup>a</sup> face of the <sup>a</sup> ground, and daughters were born unto them, 2 that the <sup>a</sup> sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they <sup>†</sup> took them <sup>1</sup> <sup>k</sup> wives of all that they chose. 3 And Jê-hôvâh said, <sup>1</sup> My Spirit shall not <sup>m</sup> strive with man for ever, <sup>2</sup> for that he also is <sup>a</sup> flesh: <sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> yet shall his <sup>2</sup> days be a hundred and

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 3. strive—dwell (or, sojourn) in, Ol. Kue. DI. (L.) as Sept. Onk. Pesh. Vulg. render.

Married Man exempted from going to War for One Year after Marriage.—Deut. 20:7, 24:5.

Infidelity of those contracted in Marriage same as if Married.—Deut. 22:23, 24; Mt. 1:19. Tokens of Virginity.—Deut. 22:13-21.

Not to be married considered a Calamity.—Ju. 11:37, 38; Ps. 78:63.

Weddings.—Celebrated with Feasting—Gen. 29:22; Ju. 14:10-12; Esther 2:18; Jer. 16:8, 9; 33:11; John 2:1-10. Feasting lasted Seven Days—Gen. 29:27; Ju. 14:12. Garments provided for Guests at the Wedding—Mt. 22:12. Christ attends the Wedding Feast in Cana—John 2:1-10.

The Bride.—The Bath and Anointing—Ruth 3:3. Receives Presents—Gen. 24:53. Given a Handmaid—Gen. 24:59; 29:24, 29. Adorned—Ps. 45:13, 14; Is. 49:18; Jer. 2:32; Rev. 19:7, 8. With Jewels.—Is. 61:10. Attended by Bridesmaids—Ps. 45:9. Stood on Right Hand of Bridegroom—Ps. 45:9. Receives Benediction—Gen. 24:60; Ruth 4:11, 12. Must forget Father's House and People—Ruth 1:8-17; Ps. 45:10.

Bridegroom.—Specially Clothed—Is. 61:10. Attended by Many Friends—Ju. 14:11; John 3:29. Crowned with Garlands—Song of Sol. 3:11; Is. 61:10. Rejoices over Bride—Ps. 19:5; Is. 62:5. Returns with Bride to his House at Night—Mt. 25:1-6.

Paul's Teaching concerning—Advices Marriage.—I Tim. 5:14, 15. For the Sake of Chastity—I Cor. 7:1-6, 9. Lawful in All—I Cor. 7:8-40; 9:5. Rebukes those who advise against Marriage—I Tim. 4:3. Elders or Bishops and Deacons to be Husbands of One Wife—I Tim. 3:2, 12.

Should be only in the Lord.—I Cor. 7:39. Honorable in All.—Heb. 13:4.

Seems to think that to remain Unmarried and Virtuous is better, because of Persecution of that Time.—I Cor. 7:8, 17, 25-40.

Be not Unequally Yoked with Unbelievers.—II Cor. 6:14, 17. Marriage of Widows.—Rom. 7:1-3; I Cor. 7:39, 40.

Monogamy taught in the Bible.—Wife Singular Number—Matt. 19:5. God gave Adam one Wife—Gen. 2:18, 24. Each Man had One Wife in the Ark—Gen. 7:13. See Gen. 2:24; Mal. 2:15; Mt. 19:5, 6; Mk. 10:7, 8; I Cor. 11:11, 12; Eph. 5:31; I Tim. 3:2, 12.

Polygamy and Concubinage practised.—Lamech the First Polygamist—Gen. 4:19. Abraham—Gen. 12:5; 16:1-6, 25:1, 6. Jacob—Gen. 29:25-30. Esau—Gen. 36:2, 3. Gideon the Judge—Ju. 8:30, 31. Elkanah the Father of Samuel—I Sam. 1:2. Saul—I Sam. 3:7. David—I Sam. 27:3; II Sam. 5:13; I Chr. 14:3. Solomon—I Ki. 11:1-3; Song of Sol. 6:8. Rehoboam—II Chr. 11:21.

Marriage Figurative.—Symbolizes: Idolatry—Mal. 2:11. God's Union with the Jews—Is. 54:5; Jer. 3:14; Hos. 2:19, 20. Christ's Union with the Church—Mt. 22:1-14; 25:1-10; Rom. 7:4; Eph. 5:23, 24, 32; Rev. 19:7.

DIVORCE.—Ex. 21:7-11; Deut. 21:14; 22:13-19, 28, 29; 24:1-4; 28:1-4; Mt. 5:31, 32; 19:3-9; Mk. 10:2-12; Lu. 16:18; Rom. 7:2, 3; I Cor. 7:10-17. Moses allowed Divorce because of the Hardness of Heart of the Jew—Mt. 19:8. Adultery breaks the Marriage Bond—Mt. 19:9.

- 2  
j Wives, I Cor. 7:16.  
k Women, Ruth 3:9.  
3  
l Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
m Resisting, Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
1 Or, rule in, acc. to Sept., Vulg., and Syr., abide in.  
2 Or, in their going astray they are flesh.  
n Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
o Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
3 Or, therefore.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.

3  
Year, Lev. 25:8.  
4  
Or, giants. See Num. 13:33.  
Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
Sons of God, Gen. 6:2.  
Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
5  
The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
Heart, Acts 15:9.  
7  
Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
Heb. blot out.  
Man, Gen. 2:7.  
Face, Is. 6:2.  
Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.  
Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
Repentance, Luke 13:3.

twenty<sup>a</sup> years. 4 The \*1 Nēph-  
I-lim were in the<sup>b</sup> earth in those  
days, and also after that, when  
the<sup>c</sup> sons of God<sup>d</sup> came in unto  
the daughters of men, and they<sup>e</sup>  
bare children to them: the  
same were the mighty men that  
were of old, the men of renown.  
5 And Jē-hō-vāh saw that the<sup>f</sup>  
wickedness of man was great  
in the earth, and that every im-  
agination of the thoughts of his<sup>g</sup>  
heart was only evil continually.  
6 And it repented Jē-hō-vāh  
that he had made man on the  
earth, and it grieved him at his  
heart. 7 And Jē-hō-vāh said, I  
will<sup>h</sup> destroy<sup>i</sup> man whom I  
have created from the<sup>k</sup> face of the  
ground; both man, and<sup>l</sup> beast,  
and<sup>m</sup> creeping things, and<sup>n</sup>  
birds of the<sup>o</sup> heavens: for it<sup>p</sup>  
repenteth me that I have made  
them. 8 But Noah found favor  
in the eyes of Jē-hō-vāh.

Var. Rend.—V. 6. it grieved him at his heart—he was pained to his heart. DR. DI. KN.; it grieved him deeply. GUN. was grieved in his heart, KA.; pained in his heart, SPU. V. 7. destroy—So GUN. blot out, DR. KA. BEN. things—thing, r. birds of the heavens—fowl of the air, u. V. 9. generations—i.e. contemporaries. V. 13. come before me—i.e. determined upon by. V. 14. rooms shalt thou make in the ark—(all) cells (lit. nests) shalt thou make the ark, DR. KA. pitch-bitumen, DR. BEN.

\* ANTEDILUVIANS: Genealogies of.—Gen. 5:3-32; I Chr. 1:1-4. Were Worshipers—Gen. 4:3, 4. 26. Tillers of the Soil and Shepherds—Gen. 2:15; 4:2. Longevity of—Gen. 5:3-32. Giants—Gen. 6:4. God sent out Preachers among them.—I Pet. 3:19-20; II Pet. 2:5; Jude 14. They would not heed—Gen. 6:5; Mt. 24:37-39; Lu. 17:26-27; I Pet. 3:19, 20. The Wicked destroyed—Gen. 6:13, 17.

† NOAH, Heb. "Nahem," to comfort.—Son of Lamech and Tent from Adam in Seth's Line.—Gen. Chap. 5. Lamech's Prophecy concerning Noah.—Gen. 5:29. Noah's Three Sons.—Gen. 5:23. God decides to destroy Man because of Wickedness.—Gen. 6:3-13.

Orders Noah to build an Ark.—Gen. 6:14. Describes the Fashion of it—Gen. 6:14-16.

Noah and Family find Grace with Jehovah.—Gen. 6:18; 7:1; Heb. 11:7; II Pet. 2:5.

The Antediluvians Reckless though Forewarned.—Mt. 24:37-29; Lu. 17:26, 27; I Pet. 3:19, 20.

Noah and Family enter Ark.—Gen. 7:7. After 150 Days, the Waters decreased and the Ark was emptied—Gen. 7:24; 8:3, 13-19. Every other Living Thing except Inhabitants of the Waters was destroyed—Gen. 7:21-23.

Noah builds an Altar and makes an Offering.—Gen. 8:20. Jehovah covenants with him concerning Future.—Gen. 8:21, 22; 9:11. Uses Rainbow as a Pledge of Protection.—Gen. 9:12-17. Must replenish the Earth—Gen. 9:1. Everything Good for Food to be his—Gen. 9:3. Forbidden to use Blood—Gen. 9:4, 5.

9 These are the generations of  
† Noah. Noah was a<sup>r</sup> right-  
eous man, and<sup>s</sup> perfect in his  
generations: Noah<sup>s</sup> walked with  
God. 10 And Noah begat  
three sons, † Shem, § Ham, and  
|| Jā-phēth. 11 And the earth  
was corrupt before God, and the  
earth was filled with violence.  
12 And God saw the earth, and,  
behold, it was corrupt; for all  
flesh had corrupted their way  
upon the earth.

13 And<sup>t</sup> God said unto  
Noah, <sup>u</sup> "The end of all<sup>v</sup> flesh  
is come before me; for the earth  
is filled with violence through  
them; and, behold, I will de-  
stroy them with the earth. 14  
Make thee an ark of gō-phēr  
<sup>x</sup> wood; <sup>y</sup> rooms shalt thou  
<sup>z</sup> make in the ark, and shalt  
pitch it within and without with  
pitch. 15 And this is how thou  
shalt make it: the length of the  
ark three hundred cubits, the  
breadth of it fifty cubits, and the  
height of it thirty cubits. 16 A

9  
Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
Or, blameless.  
Walking, Fig-  
urative, Col.  
1:10.

13  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.

14  
Wood, Ex.  
31:5.  
Heb. nests.  
Builder, I Ki.  
5:18.

Noah plants a Vineyard.—Gen. 9:20.

Is overcome with Wine.—Gen. 9:21. Ham acts shamefully and is cursed by Noah.—Gen. 9:24-27. Noah blesses Shem and Japheth.—Gen. 9:26, 27. Lives 950 Years.—Gen. 9:29. Is Matched with Daniel and Job for Righteousness.—Ez. 14:14, 20.

† SHEM. Signifies "name." From the Order it seems he was Noah's First Son.—Gen. 5:32; 6:10; 7:13; 9:18; 10:1; I Chr. 1:4.

Took a Garment and covered his Father.—Gen. 9:23. Received Blessing from Father.—Gen. 9:27.

Noah's Descendants.—Gen. 10:21-31. (His Descendants dwelt chiefly in Western Asia, South of the Asiatic Japhethites in an Unbroken Line from the Mediterranean to the Mountains of Euristan and the Indian Ocean; Lydia, Palestine, Syria, Chaldea, Assyria, Persia, Northern and Central Arabia.—Gen. 10:21; 11:10-29; I Chr. 1:17-54.) Shem in Lineage of Jesus.—Luke 3:36. [I Chr. 1:4.

§ HAM. Signifies "hot." Son of Noah.—Gen. 5:32; 9:18; Is Indecent toward his Father, for which He and his Descendants are cursed.—Gen. 9:22-25.

His Children.—Gen. 10:6-20; I Chr. 1:8-16. Egyptians his Descendants.—Ps. 78:51; 105:23. Ancestors of Cush (Ethiopia), Mizraim (Egypt), Phut (Libya) and Canaan.

First Steps in Arts and Sciences seemingly due to Hamites. Descendants of Ham smitten by the Simeonites.—I Chr. 4:40-42.

|| JAPHETH.—From pathah, "to extend," enlargement. One of Noah's Three Sons.—Gen. 10:1.

Descendants of Japheth.—Gen. 10:2-5; I Chr. 1:5-7. Gomer (Cymri or Celts); Magog (Scythians and Slavonians); Medai (Medes or Aryans); Javan (Ionians or Greeks); Tubal (the Tibareni); Meshech (the Moschi); Tirans (the Thracians or Teutons).

Divided the Honor with Shem in Filial Treatment.—Gen. 9:23. Blessed by Noah.—Gen. 9:27.

- 16  
1 Or, *roof*.  
2 Or, *from above*.  
a Door, Ex. 12:22.
- 17  
b Flood, Gen. 7:6.  
c Water, Ps. 95:5.  
d Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
e Breath, Acts 17:25.  
f Life, Gen. 2:7.  
g Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
- 18  
h God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
j Wife, 1 Cor. 7:16.
- 19  
k Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
l Male and Female, Matt. 19:4.
- 20  
m Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
n Cattle, Prov. 15:17.  
o Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
p Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.  
q Ground, Gen. 33:19.
- 21  
r Food, Gen. 9:3.

<sup>1</sup> light shalt thou make to the ark, and to a cubit shalt thou finish it <sup>2</sup> upward; and the <sup>a</sup> door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it. 17 And I, behold, I do bring the <sup>b</sup> flood of <sup>c</sup> waters upon the <sup>d</sup> earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the <sup>e</sup> breath of <sup>f</sup> life, from under <sup>g</sup> heaven; everything that is in the earth shall die. 18 But <sup>h</sup> I will establish my <sup>i</sup> covenant with thee; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy <sup>j</sup> wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. 19 And of every living thing of all <sup>k</sup> flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be <sup>l</sup> male and female. 20 Of the <sup>m</sup> birds after their kind, and of the <sup>n</sup> cattle after their kind, of every <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> creeping thing of the <sup>q</sup> ground after its kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. 21 And take thou unto thee of all <sup>r</sup> food that is eaten, and gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. 22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

Var. Rend.—V. 16. a light—So DI. SPU.; Or, roof, Schu. Ew. Budde. GUN. (from the Arabic). <sup>2</sup> to a cubit shalt thou finish it upward—*Lit.* unto—from above; i.e. the window (*lit.* light; not the same as the "window" Ch. 8: 6) was to be a cubit below the roof (?), K.N. *or*, was to be a cubit in height, running round the ark under the roof, *Ge. Di. Ke. De.* DR. birds—fowl, r. V. 20. kind—kinds, DR.

7 And Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the <sup>\*</sup> ark; for thee have I seen <sup>\*</sup> righteous before me in this generation. 2 Of every <sup>\*</sup> clean <sup>\*</sup> beast thou shalt take to thee <sup>v</sup> seven and seven, the male and his female; and of the beasts that are <sup>w</sup> not clean two, the male and his female: 3 of the birds also of the heavens, seven and seven, male and female, <sup>x</sup> to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. 4 For yet seven days, and I will <sup>y</sup> cause it to <sup>z</sup> rain upon the earth <sup>a</sup> forty <sup>b</sup> days and forty <sup>c</sup> nights; and every living thing that I have made will I <sup>3</sup> destroy from off the <sup>d</sup> face of the ground. 5 And Noah did according unto all that Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred years old when the <sup>†</sup> flood of waters was upon the earth. 7 And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. 8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of birds, and of everything that creepeth upon the ground, 9 there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, male and female, as God commanded

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 2. the male and his female—each and his mate, DR. V. 3. birds also of the heavens—fowls also of air, r. V. 4. living thing—subsisting thing, DR. Vs. 3, 8. birds—fowls, r.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 3. heavens, add which are clean, *Sam. Sept. Pesh.*

- 1  
s The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
- 2  
t Clean Beasts, Gen. 2:20.  
u Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
v Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
w Unclean Beasts, Gen. 2:20.
- 3  
x Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.
- 4  
y Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
z Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
a Forty Days, Ex. 4:6.  
b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
c Night, Ps. 19:2.  
3 Heb. *blot out*.  
d Face, Is. 6:2.

\* ARK, Noah's: Built by Order of Jehovah.—Gen. 6:14; Heb. 11:7. Noah instructed how to build—Gen. 6:14, 16. Dimensions of.—Gen. 16:15. The Occupants.—Gen. 6:18; 7:7; Mt. 24:38; 1 Pet. 3:20.

Different Classes of Animals preserved in the Ark.—Gen. 6:19, 20; 7:2, 3, 8, 9, 14–16; 8:17, 18. Rested in the Seventh Month on the Mountains of Ararat.—Gen. 8:4.

A Raven sent from.—Gen. 8:7. A Dove sent out.—Gen. 8:8–12.

Noah and Family went forth in the Second Month of the Next Year.—Gen. 8:14–19. See "Ark of the Covenant," Gen. 17:2.

† THE FLOOD: Jehovah declares His Purpose.—Gen. 6:17; 7:4.

Time of Flood.—Gen. 7:6, 10, 11.

Flood described.—Gen. 7:10–12, 17–20.

Waters assuaged.—Gen. 8:1–19.

Description of Animals preserved in the Ark.—Gen. 6:19, 20; 7:2–16.

Length of Time the Ark floated.—Gen. 7:24.

Promise that the Flood should not occur again.—Gen. 8:21; 9:8–17; Is. 54:9.

References to Flood.—Job 22:15, 16; Ps. 90:5; Mt. 24:38, 39; Lu. 17:26, 27; Heb. 11:7; 1 Pet. 3:20; II Pet. 2:5; 3:4–7.

"Flood" used in Other Senses.—House of the Foolish Man Destroyed.—Mt. 7:27; Lu. 6:48. In Floods of Great Waters the Godly shall come nigh.—Ps. 32:6. David's Prayer.—Ps. 69:15. Destruction of City and Sanctuary.—Dan. 9:26. Jehovah pursuing Wicked.—Nah. 1:8. The Crossing of the Red Sea.—Ex. 15:8. World founded on.—Ps. 24:2. The Might of Jehovah.—Ps. 93:2–4; 98:7–9. Floods cannot drown Love.—Song of Sol. 8:7. Floods compassing Jonah.—Jonah 2:3.

- 10  
a Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
b Water, Ps. 95:5.  
c Flood, Gen. 7:6.  
11  
d Years, Lev. 25:8.  
e Noah, Gen. 6:9.  
f Life, Gen. 2:7.  
g Day, Lev. 25:8.  
h Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
i Window, I Sam. 19:12.  
j Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
12  
k Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
l Forty Days, Ex. 6:4.  
13  
m Shem, Ham, and Japheth, Gen. 6:10.  
n Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
14  
o Cattle, Prov. 15:17.  
p Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
q Creeping Thing, Lev. 11:21.  
r Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
s Bird, Gen. 9:2.  
t Heb. wing.  
15  
u Ark, Gen. 7:1.  
v Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
w Breath, Acts 17:25.

Noah. 10 And it came to pass after the <sup>a</sup> seven days, that the <sup>b</sup> waters of the <sup>c</sup> flood were upon the earth. 11 In the six hundredth <sup>d</sup> year of <sup>e</sup> Noah's <sup>f</sup> life, in the second <sup>g</sup> month, on the seventeenth <sup>h</sup> day of the month, on the same day were all <sup>i</sup> the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the <sup>j</sup> windows of <sup>k</sup> heaven were opened. 12 And the <sup>l</sup> rain was upon the earth <sup>m</sup> forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day entered Noah, and <sup>n</sup> Shem, and Ham, and Jā-phēth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's <sup>o</sup> wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; 14 they, and every beast after its kind, and all the <sup>p</sup> cattle after their kind, and every <sup>q</sup> creeping thing that creepeth upon the <sup>r</sup> earth after its kind, and every <sup>s</sup> bird after its kind, every bird of every <sup>t</sup> sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the <sup>u</sup> ark, two and two of all

Var. Rend.—V. 11. broken up—cleft asunder, DR. V. 12. the rain—there was heavy rain, DR. V. 14. kind—kinds, DR. bird—fowl, R. V. 15. breath—spirit, DR. V. 21. died—expired, DR. creeping thing that creepeth—swarming thing that swarmeth, R marg. (Lev. 11:21, 29) DR. GUN; reptile that creepeth, KA. birds—fowl, R. V. 22. of all that—whatsoever, DR. V. 23. living—subsisting, DR. destroyed—blotted out, DR. BEN. KA. things—thing, R creeping things—reptiles, KA. birds—fowl, R.

<sup>v</sup> flesh wherein is the <sup>w</sup> breath of life. 16 And they that went in, went in <sup>x</sup> male and female of all flesh, as God commanded him: and Jē-hō-vāh shut him in. 17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth. 18 And the waters prevailed, and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the <sup>y</sup> face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high <sup>z</sup> mountains that were under the whole heaven were covered. 20 Fifteen <sup>a</sup> cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. 21 And all flesh <sup>b</sup> died that moved upon the earth, both birds, and cattle, and beasts, and every <sup>c</sup> creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every <sup>d</sup> man: 22 all in whose <sup>e</sup> nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, of all that was on the dry land, died. 23 <sup>f</sup> And every living thing was <sup>g</sup> destroyed that was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and creeping things, and birds of the heavens; and they were <sup>h</sup> destroyed from the earth: and Noah only was left, and they that were with him in the ark. 24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth a hundred and fifty days.

- 16  
w Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.  
18  
x Face, Is. 6:2.  
19  
y Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
20  
z Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
21  
a Death, Rom. 5:12.  
b Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
c Or, swarming thing that swarmeth.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
23  
f Or, and he destroyed every living thing.  
g Heb. blotted out.

\* MONTHS: Sun and Moon for Signs and Seasons.—Gen. 1:14.  
Year divided into Twelve Months.—I Ki. 4:7; I Chr. 27:1-15; Esth. 2:12.  
Flood began in Second Month.—Gen. 7:11.  
Ark rested in Seventh Month.—Gen. 8:4-5.  
Time computed by Months.—Gen. 29:14. (Jephthah's daughter)—Judg. 11:37. (Ark in Bondage)—I Sam. 6:1. (New Moon began Month)—Ps. 81:3; Num. 10:10. Fruits came Monthly.—Rev. 22:2.  
Names of Months.—I. Abib or Nisan (April).—Beginning of Jewish Calendar.—Ex. 12:2. The First Passover.—Ex. 12:1-28. Departure from Egypt.—Ex. 13:4. Setting up of Tabernacle.—Ex. 40:2. Arrive at Zin.—Num. 20:1. Cross Jordan.—Josh. 4:19. II. Zif (May).—Building of the Temple.—I Ki. 6:1, 37. Rebuilding of Temple.—Ezra 3:8. III. Swan (June).—Jews warned by Mordecai.—Esth. 8:9-14. Is renews Covenant.—II Chr. 15:10-15. IV. Thammuz (July).—A Fast Month.—Zech. 8:19. Jerusalem taken by Nebuchadnezzar in—Jer. 39:2. V. Ab (August).—Aaron died in—Num. 33:38. Temple destroyed in—II Ki. 25:8-10. Captivity began in—Jer. 1:3. Ezra returns in—Ezra 7:8-9. VI. Elul (September).—Walls of Jerusalem finished.—Neh. 6:15. VII. Ethanim or Tisri (October).—First Month in Civil Year.—I Ki. 8:2. Day of Atonement in—Lev. 23:27.

Feasts begin.—Lev. 23:39-44. Beginning of Jubilee.—Lev. 25:9-12. Altar renewed.—Ezra 3:1-6. VIII. Bui (November).—Temple finished.—I Ki. 6:38. Jeroboam's Feast.—I Ki. 12:32. IX. Chisleu (December).—Ezra accuses Jews of Trespass in—Ezra 10:9-11. Fast proclaimed for Sin—Jer. 36:9. X. Tebeth (January).—Esther chosen Queen.—Esth. 2:16. Jerusalem besieged.—II Ki. 25:1. XI. Sebat (February).—Jehovah speaks to Zechariah.—Zech. 1:7. XII. Adar (March).—Decree against Jews.—Esth. 3:12-13. House of Jehovah completed.—Ezra 6:15. Feast of Purim.—Esth. 9:1-26.

† NOSE, NOSTRILS.—Job 40:24; Ps. 115:6; Es. 38:18. God said to have Nostrils (*Anthropomorphism*)—II Sam. 22:9; Ps. 18:15. Breath of Life breathed into Nostrils of Man.—Gen. 2:7. Nose Jewels.—Gen. 24:47; Is. 3:21; Es. 16:12. Flat Nose.—Lev. 21:18.

- <sup>a</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Noah, Gen. 6:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>f</sup> Ark, Gen. 7:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
<sup>h</sup> Wind, Job 27:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Window, I Sam. 19:12.  
<sup>k</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
<sup>m</sup> Day, Lev. 25:9.  
<sup>n</sup> Seven, Gen. 7:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Ararat, Is. 37:38.

- <sup>r</sup> Forty Days, Ez. 14:6.

8 And <sup>a b</sup> God remembered <sup>c</sup> Noah, and all the <sup>d</sup> beasts, and all the <sup>e</sup> cattle that were with him in the <sup>f</sup> ark: and God <sup>g</sup> made a <sup>h</sup> wind to pass over the <sup>i</sup> earth, and the waters assuaged; 2 the fountains also of the deep and the <sup>j</sup> windows of <sup>k</sup> heaven were stopped, and the <sup>l</sup> rain from heaven was restrained; 3 and the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of a hundred and fifty <sup>m</sup> days the waters decreased. 4 And the ark rested in the <sup>n</sup> seventh <sup>o</sup> month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the <sup>p</sup> mountains of <sup>q</sup> Ār-ā-rāt. 5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And it came to pass at the end of <sup>r</sup> forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made: 7 and he sent forth a <sup>s</sup> raven, and it went forth to and fro, until the waters

Var. Rend.—Chap. 8.—V. 1. all the beasts—every living thing, A. KA. V. 2. the rain—heavy rain, DR. V. 3. returned—retired, KA.; subsided, GUN. continually—more and more, KA. V. 11. olive-leaf—fresh olive-leaf, DR. KA. GUN. SPU.

\* RAVEN, *Oreb.* from a root, "black."—Including the Crow—Song of Sol. 5:11. Called "the Raven of the Valley"—Pr. 30:17. Carnivorous—Pr. 30:17. Not to be used as Food—Lev. 11:15; Deut. 14:14. Preserved by Noah in the Ark—Gen. 8:7. Sent out, but never returned—Gen. 8:7. Solitary in disposition—Is. 34:11. Improvident—Lu. 12:24. Fed Elijah—I Ki. 17:4-6. Provided for—Job 38:41; Ps. 147:9; Luke 12:24.

† THE DOVE: Dwells in Rocks.—Song of Sol. 2:14; Jer. 48:28. Frequents Streams and Rivers.—Song of Sol. 5:12. Emblem of Peace.—Gen. 8:7-12. Sent out of Ark.—Gen. 8:8-12. Clean and used as Food.—Gen. 14:11. Easily Domesticated.—Is. 60:8. Characteristics.—As Harmless as Doves—Mt. 10:16. Like a Silly Dove—Hos. 7:11. Gregarious—Is. 60:8. Timid—Ps. 74:19; Jer. 48:28; Hos. 11:11. Fleeing before Danger—Ps. 114:1, 2.

Mourning like a Dove.—Nahum 2:7; Ez. 7:16. Weariness—Ps. 55:6; Is. 38:14. Used in Sacrifices.—Gen. 15:9; Lev. 1:14; 5:7, 11; 12:6-8; Num. 6:10; Lu. 2:24. Sold in Temple for Use in Offerings.—Mt. 21:12; Mk. 11:15; John 2:14. Holy Spirit descends in Form of a Dove.—Mt. 3:16; Lu. 3:22; John 1:32.

were dried up from off the earth. 8 And he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the <sup>s</sup> face of the <sup>t</sup> ground; 9 but the dove found no rest for the sole of her <sup>u</sup> foot, and she returned unto him to the ark; for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: and he put forth his <sup>v</sup> hand, and took her, and brought her in unto him into the ark. 10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the <sup>w</sup> dove out of the ark; 11 and the dove came in to him at <sup>x</sup> eventide; and, lo, in her <sup>y</sup> mouth an <sup>z</sup> olive-leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth. 12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove; and she returned not again unto him any more.

13 And it came to pass in the six hundred and first <sup>y</sup> year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 8. and Noah waited seven days, and, *Ol. Schr. De. Budde.* Cf. vs. 10, 12.

† MOUTH, as a Means of Communication.—Babes—Ps. 8:2; Mt. 21:16. Prophets—Ex. 4:16; Num. 23:5, 16; II Chr. 36:21; Jer. 36:18; Ez. 3:26, 27; Acts 1:16; 3:18, 21. False Prophets—I Ki. 22:13-23. Priests—Mal. 2:6-7. Wicked Persons—Job 20:13; Ps. 107:42; 109:2; 144:8; Pr. 4:24; 5:3; 6:12; 19:28; 22:14; 26:28; Jer. 9:8; 51:44; Lu. 6:45; Rom. 3:13, 14; Rev. 13:5. Righteous—Ex. 13:9; Deut. 28:23; Lu. 6:45.

The Mouth of Jesus.—Mt. 5:2; Lu. 1:64; 4:22; 11:54; 22:71; John 19:29; I Pet. 2:22; Rev. 1:16; 19:15.

The Mouth of God.—Deut. 8:3; II Sam. 22:9; Job 22:22; Is. 43:23; Lam. 3:38; Mt. 4:4.

Mouths restrained.—Job 20:13; 29:9; 31:30; Ps. 38:13, 14; 39:1; 107:42; Pr. 13:3; Mt. 5:37; Eph. 4:29; Col. 3:8; Titus 1:11; Heb. 11:33; Jas. 3:3-12.

Mouths opened.—Earth—Gen. 4:11; Num. 16:30, 32; 26:10; Deut. 11:6; Rev. 12:16. Ass—Num. 22:28. Jephthah—Ju. 11:36. Hell (Sheol)—Is. 5:14. Job—Job 3:1. Philip—Acts 8:32-35. Paul—II Cor. 6:11.

Noble Issues of the Mouth.—Ps. 37:30; Pr. 4:23; 10:31; 31:26.

Confession made with the Mouth.—Rom. 10:10; 15:6. Mouth of Fools.—Pr. 10:14; 14:3; 15:2; 14:18; 18:7; 26:7.

Source of Defilement.—Job 31:30; Ps. 63:11; 144:8; Mt. 12:34, 35; 15:11; Jas. 3:10; Rev. 13:5. Sinning with the Mouth.—Job 31:30. Mouth of a Cave.—Josh. 10:18, 22, 27. Mouth of a Well.—Gen. 29:3, 8, 10. Mouth of a Sack.—Gen. 42:27; 43:21; 44:1, 2, 8. Mouth of a Pit.—Ps. 69:15. Mouth of Sheol.—Ps. 141:7.

- <sup>s</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>t</sup> Ground, Gen. 33:19.

- <sup>u</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- <sup>w</sup> Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>z</sup> Olive, Ex. 23:11.

- <sup>y</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>z</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>a</sup> Flood, Gen. 7:6.

- 14  
 a Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 b Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 d Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 15  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Noah, Gen. 6:9.

- 16  
 g Ark, Gen. 7:1.  
 h Wife, I Cor. 6:17.

- 17  
 i Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 j Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
 k Cattle, Prov. 15:17.  
 l Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 m Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.

- 19  
 n Beast, Rev. 15:2.

was dried. 14 And in the second <sup>a</sup> month, on the <sup>b</sup> seven and twentieth <sup>c</sup> day of the month, was the <sup>d</sup> earth dry. 15 And <sup>e</sup> God spake unto <sup>f</sup> Noah, saying, 16 Go forth from the <sup>g</sup> ark, thou, and thy <sup>h</sup> wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. 17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee of all <sup>i</sup> flesh, both <sup>j</sup> birds, and <sup>k</sup> cattle, and every <sup>l</sup> creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may <sup>m</sup> breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. 18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: 19 every <sup>n</sup> beast, every creeping thing, and every bird, whatsoever moveth upon

Var. Rend.—V. 17. birds—fowl, R. KA. creeping thing—reptile, KA. breed—swarm, DR. Vs. 19, 20. bird—fowl, R. V. 21. savor—savour of gratification (or, composure; lit. of rest giving) DR.; odour, KA. DI. SPU. imagination—cogitation, KA.

the earth, after their families, went forth out of the ark.

20 And Noah builded an <sup>o</sup> altar unto Jê-hô'vâh, and took of every <sup>p</sup> clean beast, and of every clean bird, and <sup>q</sup> offered burnt-offerings on the altar. 21 And Jê-hô'vâh <sup>r</sup> smelled the sweet savor; and Jê-hô'vâh said in his <sup>s</sup> heart, I will not again <sup>t</sup> curse the ground any more for <sup>u</sup> man's <sup>v</sup> sake, for that the imagination of man's heart is <sup>w</sup> evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more everything living, as I have done. 22 While the earth remaineth, <sup>x</sup> † seedtime and <sup>y</sup> harvest, and cold and heat, and <sup>z</sup> summer and <sup>aa</sup> winter, and day and <sup>ab</sup> night shall not cease.

9 And God <sup>a</sup> blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. 2 And the || fear of you and the dread

- 20  
 o Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 p Clean Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 q Offering, Gen. 22:2.

- 21  
 r Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 s Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 t Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
 u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 v Or, sake; for the.  
 w Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 x The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

- 22  
 z Seed, Deut. 32:9.  
 aa Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
 ab Night, Ps. 19:2.

- 1  
 a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

\* REPRODUCTION.—Herbs and Trees.—Gen. 1:11, 12, 29. Fish and Sea Animals.—Gen. 1:20-22. Birds.—Gen. 1:20-22; 8:17. (Jer. 2:23, 24; 31:27, 28. Beasts of the Earth.—Gen. 1:24, 25; 7:14; 8:17; Job 39:2, 3; Man.—Gen. 1:26-28; 5:1-3; 6:1, 2; 7:14; 9:1, 7; 15:5; 16:10; 17:2, 6, 20; 26:4; 28:3; Ex. 1:7; Ps. 107:38; Jer. 31:27, 28; Mal. 1:2-16; Rom. 4:18. Male and Female created.—Gen. 1:27; 2:21-24; 5:2; 6:9, 20; 7:2, 3, 14-16; Mt. 19:4, 5; Mk. 10:6; I Cor. 11:8, 9. Like producing Like.—Gen. 1:21, 24, 25; 6:20; 7:14; 8:19; 30:32-43; 31:8-12; Lev. 19:10; Deut. 22:9. Pre-Natal Influence.—Gen. 30:32-43; 31:8. Hybrids forbidden.—Lev. 19:19.

† SEASONS.—Job 37:9; Pr. 26:1; Song of Sol. 2:11-13. Lights in the Heavens for Seasons.—Gen. 1:14. Made permanent.—Gen. 8:22. Rains given in its Season.—Deut. 28:12. Life likened to Harvest.—Job 5:28; Ps. 1:3. Stated Season for Feasts.—Ex. 13:10; 23:14; Lev. Chap. 23; II Chr. 8:13; Ex. 45:25; Lu. 2:41. Moon appointed for.—Ps. 104:19. For Everything a Season.—Eccl. 3:1-8. Rains governed by.—Jer. 5:24; Ex. 34:26. God changeth them.—Dan. 2:21. Season of Figs.—Mk. 11:13. God continues them.—Deut. 11:14; Job 38:22-32; Joel 2:28; Acts 14:17. Guilty Husbandmen.—Mt. 21:34-41; Lu. 20:10. Must ever watch.—Luke 21:36. Spiritual Refreshing.—Acts 3:19. Times and Seasons not revealed.—Acts 1:7. Angel went down to Pool.—John 5:4. Always urgent.—II Tim. 4:2. Felix dismisses Paul.—Acts 24:25. Moses declines Pleasure for a Season.—Deut. 11:25.

‡ SUMMER: Summer and Winter.—Gen. 8:22. Turned into Drought of Summer.—Ps. 32:4. Thou hast made Summer.—Ps. 74:17. Provided Meat in Summer.—Pr. 6:8; 20:25. He that gathereth in Summer is Wise.—Pr. 10:5. Snow in Summer.—Pr. 26:1. As Hasty Fruit before Summer.—Is. 28:4. Harvest is past, Summer is ended.—Jer. 8:20. Chaff of Summer Threshing-floor.—Dan. 2:35. In Summer and Winter.—Zech. 14:8. Ye know that Summer is nigh.—Mt. 24:32; Mk. 13:28; Lu. 21:20. [Ju. 3:24. Summer Chamber.—Covers his Feet in Summer Chamber—

Summer Fruit.—II Sam. 16:2; 17:1; Is. 16:9; Jer. 40:10; 48:32; Amos 8:1; Mic. 7:1. Summer House.—Ju. 3:20; Amos 3:15.

§ WINTER: Summer and Winter.—Gen. 8:22. Thou hast made Winter.—Ps. 74:17. The Winter is past.—Song of Sol. 2:11. By Reason of the Winter.—Pr. 20:4. The Beasts shall winter upon them.—Is. 18:6. I will smite the Winter House.—Amos 3:15. In Winter shall it be.—Zech. 14:8. That your Flight may not be in Winter.—Mt. 24:20; Mk. 13:18. Feast of Dedication was in Winter.—John 10:22. Haven not Commodious to winter in.—Acts 27:12. To Phoenix, and there to Winter.—Acts 27:12. I will abide and winter with you.—I Cor. 16:6. Give Diligence to come before Winter.—II Tim. 4:21. Paul winters at Nicopolis.—Titus 3:12. Coldness and Inclemency of.—Pr. 20:4; John 10:22. Ships laid up in Port during Winter.—Acts 27:12; 28:11. Unsuitable for journeying.—Mt. 24:20; Acts 27:9, 12; 28:11. Winter Houses.—King sat in Winter House.—Jer. 36:22; Amos 3:15.

|| FEAR.—From *faeren*, to frighten, to be afraid, to terrify. Scriptural fear is "the apprehension of incurring, or solicitude to avoid, God's wrath"—Ex. 15:16; Deut. 28:65-67; Job 9:34, 35; Ps. 90:11.

Guilty Conscience leads to Fear.—Adam and Eve.—Gen. 3:12. Jacob.—Gen. 31:31. Accusers of Woman.—John 8:9. Felix.—Acts 24:25. Demons.—Jas. 2:19.

Overwhelming Odds.—Cain.—Gen. 4:14. Aaron.—Ex. 32:22-24. The Ten Spies.—Num. 13:28, 29. Men of Israel meeting Goliath.—I Sam. 17:24. David fleeing.—II Sam. 15:13-17. Disciples at Sea.—Mt. 8:26; Mk. 4:38; Lu. 8:25. Peter's Denial.—Mt. 26:69-74; Mk. 14:66-72; Lu. 22:54-60. Pilate.—John 19:8.

Rank Cowardice.—Israelites.—Num. 14:3. Gideon's Army.—Ju. 7:3. Midianites.—Ju. 7:21, 22. Saul.—I Sam. 28:5, 20. Parents of Blind Man.—John 9:22.

Fear as a Judgment.—Gen. 4:13, 14; Lev. 26:16, 17; Job 15:20-22; Is. 2:19; Jer. 49:5; Lu. 21:26; Acts 5:11; Heb. 10:26, 27; Rev. 6:15-17.

- <sup>2</sup>  
a Man has Dominion over Animals, Gen. 2:7.  
b Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
c Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
d Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
1 Or, *creeper*.  
e Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
f Hand, Gen. 16:12.

of you shall be <sup>a</sup> upon every <sup>b</sup> beast of the earth, and upon every <sup>\*</sup> bird of the <sup>c</sup> heavens; with all wherewith the <sup>d</sup> ground <sup>1</sup> teemeth, and all the <sup>†</sup> fishes of the <sup>e</sup> sea, into your <sup>f</sup> hand are

Var. Rend.—Chap. 9.—V. 2. bird of the heavens—fowl of the air, *v. 4*, but only, DR. life—soul. Cf. Lev. 17:10, 14; DR. GUN.

Reverential Fear of God.—Deut. 4:10; 10:12; II Cor. 5:11; Heb. 10:31; Jude 23; Rev. 19:5. The Beginning of Wisdom—Job 28:28; Ps. 111:10; Pr. 1:7; 9:10; 15:33.

Instances: Abel—Gen. 4:4. Enoch—Gen. 5:24. Noah—Gen. 6:9; Heb. 11:7. Abraham—Gen. 22:12. Jacob—Gen. 28:16; 17. Joseph—Gen. 42:18; Job 1:8. David—Ps. 5:7. Cornelius—Acts 10:2.

Motives to fear God.—Obedience—Deut. 31:12, 13; Is. 8:12, 13; Jer. 42:6; Rom. 6:16, 17. Greatness of God—Lev. 19:14; Deut. 28:58; Josh. 4:24; Jer. 8:13; 10:7. Providence—Gen. 22:13, 14; Ps. 91:1-7; Jer. 1:8; Mt. 6:26-33. The Judgment—Mt. 10:28; Lu. 12:5; Rom. 11:20-22; Heb. 10:30, 31; Rev. 14:7. Forgiveness—Ps. 103:2-18; 130:4; Mt. 28:18-20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 1:77-79; 24:45-48. God's Love—Ps. 103:11; John 3:16, 17; 15:13; Rom. 8:35-39; II Cor. 5:14; I John 4:18.

Blessings resulting from Fear of God.—Prosperity—Deut. 5:29; Eccl. 8:12; Mal. 4:2. Food provided—Ps. 111:5. Lives preserved—Ps. 33:18; Pr. 10:27; 22:4; Lu. 1:50. Riches, Honor and Life—Pr. 22:4. Friendship of God—Ps. 25:14; 147:11. Mercy of God—Ps. 85:9; Lu. 1:50. Eternal Life—Rev. 11:18.

\* BIRDS AND FOWLS.—Hebrew *oph*, "a flying thing," including even winged insects, though mostly used of birds. Ravenous birds are expressed by the Heb. *ay*, Gr. *aetos*, one that pounces on prey. Smaller birds, as the sparrow, are called in Heb. *tipper*, (the *tip* imitating its note).

Part of God's Primeval Work.—Gen. 1:20, 21, 26, 28.

Adam names them.—Gen. 2:20.

Admitted into Ark.—Gen. 6:20; 7:3, 8, 14. Birds outside Ark died.—Gen. 7:21-23. Birds sent out of Ark—Gen. 8:7-12. Ark emptied.—Gen. 8:17, 18.

Man again given Control.—Gen. 9:2; Deut. 14:11; Ps. 8:5-8; Dan. 2:38; Jas. 3:7. [Mk. 4:4; Lu. 8:5.]

Food of Birds.—Herbs—Gen. 1:30. Grain—Mt. 13:4; Lu. 8:5. God provides for Birds.—Ps. 104:10-12; Mt. 6:26; 10:29; Mk. 4:32; Lu. 12:24; 13:19.

Nesting Birds.—Job 39:27-30; Mt. 8:20.

Nesting in House of the Lord.—Ps. 84:3. In Clefts of Rocks—Num. 24:21; Jer. 48:28. In Trees—Ps. 104:17; Ez. 31:6; Dan. 4:21. On the Ground—Deut. 22:6.

Habitation of Birds.—Mountains—Ps. 50:11. Deserts—Ps. 102:6; Is. 34:11, 15. Housetop—Ps. 102:7. By the Springs—Ps. 104:12. In Branches of Trees—Ps. 104:17; Ez. 31:6; Dan. 4:21; Mt. 13:32; Mk. 4:32. [Jos. 9:8.]

Snaring of Birds.—Ps. 91:3; 124:7; Pr. 1:17; Jer. 5:27; Migration of.—Deut. 4:17; Job 35:11; Jer. 8:7; Ez. 39:17; Hos. 11:11.

Birds in Flight.—Gen. 8:7, 9-11; Ps. 11:1; Is. 31:5; Jer. 4:25; 9:10; Hos. 9:11; 11:11.

Care for Young.—Deut. 32:11; Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34.

Neglect of Young.—Job 39:14-16.

Solomon speaks of them.—I Ki. 4:33.

Jehovah forbids Likeness.—Deut. 4:17.

Worshipped by Idolaters.—Rom. 1:23.

Used in Sacrifice.—Gen. 15:9; Lev. 12:8; 14:4; Num. 6:10; Ez. 39:17; Lu. 2:24.

Clean Birds.—Dove—Gen. 8:8. Turtle-dove—Lev. 14:22; Song of Sol. 2:12. Chickens—Mt. 23:37; 26:34, 74; Mk. 14:30, 68, 72; Lu. 13:34; 22:34, 60, 61; John 13:38; 18:27. Crane—Is. 38:14; Jer. 8:7. Partridge—I Sam. 26:20; Jer. 17:11. Peacock—I Ki. 10:22; II Chr. 9:21. Pigeon—Lev. 1:14; 12:6. Quail—Ex. 16:12, 13; Num. 11:31, 32; Ps. 105:40. Sparrow—Ps. 84:3; 102:7; Pr. 26:2; Mt. 10:29; Lu. 12:6. Swallow—Ps. 84:3; Is. 38:14; Jer. 8:7. Used for Food—Deut. 14:11, 20. Used in Sacrifice—Gen. 8:20; Lev. 1:14.

Unclean Birds.—The Bat—Lev. 11:19; Is. 2:20. Cormorant—Lev. 11:17. Dart-snake? (Great Owl, *a. v.*)—Is. 34:15. Eagle—Ex. 19:4; Lev. 11:13; II Sam. 1:23; Job 39:27;

they delivered. 3 Every moving thing that <sup>o</sup> liveth shall be <sup>†</sup> food for you; as the green <sup>a</sup> herb have I given you all. 4 But <sup>i</sup> flesh with the life thereof, *which is* <sup>k</sup> the blood thereof, shall <sup>\*</sup> ye not

- <sup>3</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7. Herb, Ps. 37:2.  
<sup>4</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28. Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
<sup>k</sup> Blood not to be eaten, Gen. 2:20.

Ps. 103:5; Is. 40:31; Mt. 24:28; Rev. 8:13. See "Eagle"—Ex. 19:4. Falcon—Lev. 11:14; Job 28:7. Gier-eagle—Lev. 11:13; Deut. 14:12. Glade—Deut. 14:13. Hawk—Lev. 11:16; Deut. 11:15; Job 39:26. Night-hawk—Lev. 11:16; Deut. 14:15. Heron—Lev. 11:19; Deut. 14:18. Hoopoe—Lev. 11:19; Deut. 14:18. Ibis—Lev. 11:19; marg. Kite—Lev. 11:14; Deut. 14:13. Osprey—Lev. 11:13; Deut. 14:12. Ostrich—Lev. 11:16; Deut. 14:15; Job 30:29; 39:13; Is. 13:21; 34:13; 43:20; Jer. 50:39; Lam. 4:3; Mic. 1:8. Owl—Lev. 11:16. Great Owl—Lev. 11:17; Deut. 14:16. Horned Owl—Lev. 11:18; Deut. 14:16. Little Owl—Lev. 11:17; Deut. 14:16. Pelican—Lev. 11:18; Deut. 14:17; Ps. 102:6; Is. 34:11; Zeph. 2:14. Raven—Lev. 11:15; Deut. 14:14. Porcupine? (Bittern, *a. v.*)—Is. 14:23; 34:11. See "Raven"—Gen. 8:7. Sea-mew—Lev. 11:16; Deut. 14:15. Stork—Lev. 11:19; Deut. 14:18; Ps. 104:17; Jer. 8:7. Swan—Lev. 11:18; marg. Vulture—Lev. 11:13; marg. Carnivorous Birds.—Gen. 15:11; 40:19; Deut. 28:26; Dan. 4:33; Rev. 19:21.

Singing Birds.—Ps. 104:12; Eccl. 12:4; Song of Sol. 2:12. Suffer for Man's Sin.—Gen. 6:7; Jer. 12:4; Ez. 38:20; Hos. 4:3. "Birds" used Figuratively.—Timid Persons—Ez. 7:16; Hos. 7:11; 11:11. Wicked Rich—Jer. 17:11. Cruel Kings—Is. 46:11. Hostile Nations—Jer. 12:9. Wanderers—Pr. 27:8; Is. 16:2. Overshadowing Nations—Ez. 31:6. Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 13:32. Silly Youth—Eccl. 9:12. Designs of Wicked—Ps. 124:7; Pr. 1:10-17; 7:23. Images of Sorrow—Ps. 68:13; 102:6, 7.

† FISH.—Heb. *dag*, implying increase or fecundity. Created by God.—Gen. 1:20, 21. God destroys Fish in Egypt.—Ex. 7:21.

Man has Dominion over.—Gen. 1:26; Ps. 8:8.

Found in Seas.—Gen. 9:2; Num. 11:22; Ez. 47:10. In Rivers—Ex. 7:18; Is. 19:8; Ez. 29:5; 47:9.

Appointed for Food.—Clean and Unclean—Lev. 11:9-12.

Used as Food by Egyptians—Ex. 7:18-21; Num. 11:5; Ps. 105:29; Is. 19:8. By Jews—Num. 11:5, 22; Mt. 4:18; Mk. 1:16; Lu. 5:2. By Mixed Multitudes—Mt. 7:10; 14:17; 15:34-38; Mk. 6:38-43; 8:7, 8; Lu. 5:6-9; 9:13-16; John 6:9. By Disciples—John 21:5-13. Mode of Cooking.—Lu. 24:42; John 21:9. Selling of Fish at the Fish Gate.—II Chr. 33:14; Neh. 3:3; 12:39; 13:16.

Catching of Fish.—Net—Eccl. 9:12; Ez. 26:5; 47:10; Hab. 1:15; Mt. 4:18-22; 13:47, 48; Mk. 1:19; Lu. 5:2, 4; John 21:6. Hook—Job 41:1; Is. 19:8; Amos 4:2; Mt. 17:27. Spear—Job 41:7.

Flesh Different from that of Other Animals—I Cor. 15:39. Likenesses of, forbidden.—Ex. 20:4; Deut. 4:18.

Worshipped as Emblem of Fecundity.—Dagon, Half Fish and Half Man—Ju. 16:23; I Sam. 5:1-5; I Chr. 10:10.

Miracles concerning: Slaying of Egyptian Fish—Ex. 7:18, 21. Jonah—Jonah 2:1-10. Multiplying them—Mt. 14:17-21; 15:34-38; Mk. 6:38-43; 8:7, 8; Lu. 9:13-16; John 6:9. Immense Draughts—Lu. 5:6, 9; John 21:6-11. Procuring Tribute Money—Mt. 17:27.

Dressed on Shore.—John 21:9.

Figurative, The Gospel Net (Prophetic).—Ez. 47:10. Fishers of Men—Mt. 4:19; Lu. 5:10. Separation of Righteous and Wicked—Mt. 13:48. Pharaoh—Ez. 29:3-6. Ignorance of Future Events—Eccl. 9:12. Ensnared by Wicked—Hab. 1:14. See "Animals"—Gen. 2:20; "Fishermen"—Mk. 1:16.

† FOOD.—A Gift of God—Gen. 1:29, 30; 2:9; 6:21; 9:3; Ex. 16:32-34; Ruth 1:6; I Ki. 17:2-5.

Necessity of Food.—I Ki. 18:41; I Sam. 14:20-31; 30:11-12; Mk. 8:1-4; Acts 9:19; 27:33-26.

ARTICLES OF FOOD.—Bread—Gen. 18:5; I Sam. 16:20; 17:17; 25:18; 30:12; II Sam. 16:1; I Chr. 12:40; Mt. 4:3, 4; 14:20, 21; Mk. 8:5-9; John 6:7-13, 26. See "Bread"—Gen. 3:19. Butter—Gen. 18:8; Deut. 32:14; II Sam. 17:29; Pr. 30:33; Is. 7:15. Cheese—I Sam. 17:18; II Sam. 17:29. Condiments—Anise—Mt. 23:23. Cassia—Ex. 30:24; Ps. 45:8; Ez.



eat. 5 And surely your blood, *the blood of your lives*, will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, even at the hand of every man's brother, will I require the life of man. 6 Whoso <sup>a</sup> sheddeth <sup>b</sup> man's blood, <sup>c</sup> *by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.* 7 And you, <sup>d</sup> be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the <sup>e</sup> earth, and multiply therein.

8 And <sup>f</sup> God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. of your lives—according to your souls, *Dr*; even (the blood) of your souls (i.e. *your own blood*, opp. to that of animals: cf. Lev. 11:43 with marg.). Maurer, Budde, DI. r.; for (i.e. for the safety of) your souls, *Tu. Kn. Ka.*; But your own blood will I require; of every beast will I require it; and of man, of you one among another, will I require the soul of man, GUN.; from the hand of man, from the hand of each one's brother will I require the life of man, SPU. brother—i.e. kinsman. Life—soul. V. 7. bring forth abundantly—swarm, DR. GUN. V. 10. birds—fowl, r. Vs. 10, 12, 15, 16. living creature—*Lx.* soul, DR. V. 14. cloud—clouds (*lit.* cloud (with) cloud), DR.

him, saying, 9 And I, behold, I establish my <sup>g</sup> covenant with you, and with your <sup>h</sup> seed after you; 10 and with every <sup>i</sup> living creature that is with you, the <sup>j</sup> birds, the <sup>k</sup> cattle, and every <sup>l</sup> beast of the earth with you; of all that go out of the <sup>m</sup> ark, even every beast of the earth. 11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall <sup>n</sup> all flesh be cut off any more by the <sup>o</sup> waters of the <sup>p</sup> flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. 12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: 13 <sup>q</sup> I do set my <sup>r</sup> bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. 14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be

9  
i Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
k Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
10  
l Animals suffer with Man, Gen. 2:20.  
m Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
n Cattle, Prov. 15:17.  
o Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
p Ark, Gen. 7:1.  
11  
q Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
r Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
s Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
t Flood, Gen. 7:6.

13  
1 Or, I have set.  
u Symbols, Num. 12:8.  
v Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.

27:19. Cinnamon—Ex. 30:23; Pr. 7:17; Rev. 18:13. Coriander—Ex. 16:31; Num. 11:17. Cummin—Is. 28:25, 27; Mt. 23:23. Black Cummin—Is. 28:25 marg. Mint—Mt. 23:23; Lu. 11:42. Mustard—Mt. 13:31; 17:20; Mk. 4:31; Lu. 13:19; 17:6. Salt—Job 6:6; Is. 30:24; Mt. 5:13. See "Salt"—Lev. 2:13. Eggs—Job 6:6; Is. 10:14; Lu. 11:12. Flesh—Ex. 16:8, 12; Lev. 6:26; 7:31; 10:14; 11:2, 3, 9, 21, 22; Deut. 12:15; 14:4-6; II Sam. 6:19. See "Flesh"—Rom. 2:28. Of Cattle—Gen. 18:6; Deut. 14:4; I Sam. 14:32; I Ki. 19:21. See "Cattle"—Pr. 15:17. Of Fish—Ex. 7:18-21; Lev. 11:9-12; Num. 11:5, 22; Ps. 105:29; Is. 19:8; Mt. 4:18; 7:10; 14:17; 15:34-28; Mk. 1:16; 6:38-43; 8:7, 8; Lu. 5:2, 6-9; 9:13-16; John 6:9; 21:5-13. See "Fish"—Gen. 9:2. Fowl—Deut. 14:20; I Ki. 4:23. See "Bird"—Gen. 9:2. Gazelle and Hart—Deut. 12:15, 22; 14:5; I Ki. 4:23. Of Goats—Gen. 27:9, 10, 14-25; Ex. 23:19; 34:26; Deut. 14:4; I Sam. 16:20; Lu. 15:29. See "Goats"—Deut. 14:4. Insects—Gen. 12:8; 29:32; Deut. 14:4; 32:14; I Sam. 7:9; 14:32; 25:18; II Sam. 17:29; I Ki. 4:23. Quail—Ex. 16:12, 13; Num. 11:31, 32. Roebuck—Deut. 14:5; I Ki. 4:23. Venison—Gen. 27:7, 25; Deut. 12:16. Fruit—Gen. 3:2; Lev. 19:23-25; II Sam. 16:1. Apple—*So. of Sol.* 2:3, 5; 7:8; 8:5; Joel 1:12. (*This is probably not our apple.*) Figs—Num. 13:23; 20:5; I Sam. 25:18; II Ki. 19:32. I Chr. 12:40; Neh. 13:15; Joel 1:12. See "Fig-tree"—Deut. 8:8. Grapes—Gen. 40:11; Num. 6:3; 13:23; Deut. 23:24; 24:20; 32:14; Neh. 13:15. See "Raisins." See "Grape"—I Ki. 21:16. Mulberries—II Sam. 5:23, 24; I Chr. 14:14, 15. Olives—Deut. 8:8; 24:20; II Ki. 18:32. Pomegranates—Num. 20:5; Deut. 8:8; *So. of Sol.* 8:2; Joel 1:12. Raisins—I Sam. 25:18; II Sam. 6:19; 16:1; I Chr. 13:12; 40; *So. of Sol.* 2:5; Hos. 3:1. Summer Fruits—I Sam. 6:1. Sycomore (resembling the Fig)—I Chr. 27:28; Amos 5:14. Grain—Gen. 42:33; Lev. 23:14; II Ki. 4:42; 18:32; Mt. 12:1. Parched Grain—Lev. 23:14; Josh. 5:11; Ruth 2:14; I Sam. 25:8; II Sam. 17:28. Barley—II Ki. 4:42; Ez. 4:9, 12; John 6:9, 13. See "Barley"—Deut. 8:8. Fitches—Is. 28:25. Millet—Ez. 4:9. Spelt—Ex. 9:32; Is. 28:25; Ez. 4:9.

Wheat—Deut. 32:14; Ps. 81:16; 147:14; Ez. 4:9. See "Wheat"—Gen. 42:33. Herbs—Gen. 3:18; 9:3; Ex. 12:8; Num. 9:11; II Ki. 4:39; Pr. 4:39; Rom. 14:2. Honey—Deut. 8:8; 32:13; Ju. 14:8, 9; I Sam. 14:25-29, 43; Ps. 81:16; Pr. 24:13, 14; 25:16; Is. 7:15. Manna—Ex. 16:14-31. See "Manna"—Num. 11:4. Meal—Gen. 18:6; II Sam. 17:28; I Ki. 17:12, 16; I Chr. 12:40; Is. 47:2; Mt. 13:33. Milk—Gen. 18:8; Ex. 23:19; 34:26; Num. 13:27; Deut. 32:14; Ju. 4:19; 5:25; Pr. 27:27; 30:33; Song of Sol. 5:1. See "Milk"—Ex. 23:19. Nuts—Gen. 43:11; Song of Sol. 6:11; Lu. 15:16 marg. Oil—Lev. 2:4, 5; Num. 11:8; I Ki. 17:12-16; I Chr. 12:40; Pr. 21:17; Ez. 16:13. See "Oil"—I Ki. 17:12. Vegetables—Beans—II Sam. 17:28; Ez. 4:9. Cucumbers—Num. 11:5. Garlic, Leek and Onions (usually eaten raw)—Num. 11:5. Lentils (sometimes ground and mixed with flour to make bread. Usually made into a pottage)—Gen. 25:34; II Sam. 17:28; 23:11; Ez. 4:9. Melons—Num. 11:5. Pulse—II Sam. 17:28; Dan. 1:12, 16. Vinegar—Num. 6:3; Ruth 2:14; Mt. 27:48. Wine—Gen. 9:20; 14:18; 27:25; Num. 6:3; II Sam. 16:1; Neh. 13:15; I Chr. 12:40. Forbidden Food.—Gen. 2:17; 3:3; Lev. 19:23-25. Blood—Gen. 9:4; Lev. 7:26; 17:10-14; 19:26; Deut. 12:15-25; 15:23; Acts 15:20, 29. See "Blood"—Lev. 17:11. Fat—Lev. 3:17; 7:23-25. Flesh torn of Beasts—Ex. 22:31; Lev. 7:24; 17:15, 16; 22:8. That which dieth of itself—Lev. 7:24; 17:15; 22:8; Deut. 14:21. Unclean Meat—Lev. 7:15-19; 19:5-8. Unclean Animals—Lev. 11:1-47; 17:10-14; Deut. 14:3, 7, 8, 12-19. Peter's Vision—Acts 10:10-16. Food offered to Idols—Rom. 14:1-23; 8:4-13; 10:18-32. Forbidden to eat Other Food in Connection with the Lord's Supper—I Cor. 11:20-22. Custom founded in Jacob—Shrunk Sineu—Gen. 32:32. Eating Human Flesh. Threatened—Lev. 26:27-29; Deut. 28:53-57; Is. 9:20; 49:26; Jer. 19:9. Symbolic—Mic. 3:2-3. Because of Starvation—II Ki. 6:28-29. Leavened Bread—Ex. 12:18-20; 23:18; 34:25. Cooked Food.—Gen. 25:29; Deut. 14:21; II Sam. 13:6-8. "Savory Meat"—Gen. 27:4, 9, 14, 17, 31. Figurative Use.—Ez. 11:3, 7, 11; 24:6, 10, 11, 12; Hos. 7:3-8.

- 15  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
e Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
f Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
g Flood, Gen. 7:6.  
h Death, Rom. 5:12.  
i Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
16  
j Symbols, Num. 12:8.  
k Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
l Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
17  
m Noah, Gen. 6:9.  
18  
n Ark, Gen. 7:1.  
o Shem, Ham, and Japheth, Gen. 6:10.  
p Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

seen in the cloud, 15 and <sup>a</sup> I will remember my <sup>b</sup> covenant, which is between me and <sup>c</sup> you and every <sup>d</sup> living creature of all <sup>e</sup> flesh; and the <sup>f</sup> waters shall no more become a flood to <sup>h</sup> destroy all flesh. 16 And the <sup>i</sup> bow shall be in the cloud; and <sup>k</sup> I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the <sup>l</sup> earth. 17 And God said unto <sup>m</sup> Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 And the sons of Noah, that went forth from the <sup>n</sup> ark, were Shem, and <sup>o</sup> Ham, and Jāphēth: and Ham is the father of <sup>p</sup> Cānān. 19 These three were the sons of Noah: and of

these was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be a <sup>q</sup> husbandman, and planted a <sup>r</sup> vineyard: 21 and he drank of the <sup>s</sup> wine, and was <sup>t</sup> drunken; and he was <sup>u</sup> uncovered within his <sup>v</sup> tent. 22 And Ham, the father of Cānān, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two <sup>w</sup> brethren without. 23 And Shem and Jāphēth took a <sup>x</sup> garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their <sup>y</sup> faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. 24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his <sup>z</sup> youngest son had done unto him. 25 And he said,

Var. Rend.—V. 20. began to be an husbandman—Or, being a husbandman, began to plant, *Luz. De. Schr. Di.*; the husbandman, began, DR. GUN. SPU.; the husbandman was the first to plant, BEN. V. 23. garment—the upper garment (of their father).

- 20  
q Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
r Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
s Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
21  
t Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
u Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
v Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
w Tent, Num. 24:5.  
22  
x Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
23  
y Clothing, Job 31:19.  
z Faces, Is. 6:2.  
24  
1 Or, younger.

Blessing before partaking.—Mk. 8:6; Acts 27:35.  
Feasting.—I Sam. 9:22-24; Job 1:4, 13; I Ki. 3:15; 8:65-66; Pr. 23:1-8; Lu. 14:12; Jude 12.  
Gluttony.—Num. 11:4-13; Ps. 78:29-30; 106:14-15; Pr. 23:20; 25:16; John 6:26.  
Fasting.—Gen. 24:33; Deut. 29:6; I Ki. 13:7-17; 21:4; Dan. 10:3; Lu. 5:33-35.  
Famine.—Gen. 12:10; 26:1; 41:53-54; 45:6; 47:13-21; Deut. 28:33-40; I Sam. 2:11; I Ki. 18:1-2; I Ki. 8:1-2; Lam. 1:11; 2:11-12; Ez. 6:11-14. See "Meal" (Serving of)—Ruth 2:14.

PREPARATION OF FOOD.—By the Wife—Gen. 18:6; Pr. 31:15. Servant—Gen. 18:7; Lu. 12:42. Special Servant or Cook—I Sam. 8:13; 9:23, 24. Meat boiled—Ex. 23:19; 34:26; Deut. 14:21; I Sam. 2:15; Ez. 24:3-11. Broiling Fish—Lu. 24:42; John 21:9. Roasting—Ex. 12:8, 9; Deut. 16:7; I Sam. 2:15; II Chr. 35:11; Is. 44:16, 19. Vegetables boiled in Water or with Milk or Butter—Gen. 25:29; II Ki. 4:38.

Vessels used in the Preparation of Food.—Basin—Gold and Brass—Ex. 12:22; 24:6; 27:3; 38:3; Num. 4:14; II Sam. 17:28; I Ki. 7:40, 45, 51; I Chr. 28:17; II Chr. 4:8, 11, 22; Neh. 7:70; Jer. 52:19.

Baskets for Bread—Ex. 29:23, 23; Lev. 8:2, 26, 31; Mt. 15:37; Mk. 6:43. See "Basket"—Lev. 8:2. For Figs—II Ki. 10:7; Ps. 81:6; Jer. 24:2. For First Fruits—Deut. 26:2, 4. For Fruit—Amos 8:1, 2. For Grapes—Jer. 6:9.

Bowls—Num. 7:13-85.  
Bowls—Gold and Silver—Ju. 6:38; I Chr. 28:17; Jer. 52:19; Amos 6:6; Rev. 5:8; 21:9. See "Bowls"—II Ki. 25:15.

Bottles—Jer. 19:1, 10. For holding Milk—Ju. 4:19. For holding Water—Gen. 21:14, 15, 19. For Wine—Josh. 9:4, 13; I Sam. 1:24; 10:3; 16:20; Jer. 13:12; Hab. 2:15. Of Skin—Mt. 9:17 *margin*; Mk. 2:22 *margin*; Lu. 5:37, 38 *margin*. See "Bottles"—Josh. 9:4.

Caldron—*Heb.* Sir.—A large Pot, often of Brass—Jer. 1:13; Ez. 11:3, 7, 11; 24:3, 6. Called "Flesh-pots"—Ex. 16:3. Called "Pots"—Ex. 27:3; I Ki. 7:45; II Ki. 4:38; Jer. 52:18, 19; Zech. 14:20, 21. Called "Wash-pot"—Ps. 60:8.

Caldron—*Heb.* Dud.—II Chr. 35:13.  
Caldron—*Heb.* Kallachath—earthen—I Sam. 2:14; Mic. 3:3.

Coffer—I Sam. 6:8, 11.  
Cruse—I Sam. 26:11; I Ki. 14:3; 17:12; II Ki. 2:20; Mt. 26:7; Mk. 14:3; Lu. 7:37.  
Cups—Gen. 40:11; I Ki. 7:50; Pr. 23:31; Jer. 35:5; 52:19.  
Drinking Cup—Mt. 10:42; 20:22, 23; 23:26; 26:27, 39, 42; Mk. 7:4, 8; 9:41; 10:38, 39; 14:23, 36; Lu. 11:39; 22:17, 21; I Cor. 10:16, 21; 11:26-28; Rev. 14:10; 16:19; 17:4; 18:6.  
Dish—Ex. 25:20; II Ki. 21:13; Pr. 19:24; 26:15; Mt. 26:23; Mk. 14:20.  
Firepans—Ex. 27:3; 38:3; Num. 16:6; I Ki. 7:50; II Ki. 25:5; Jer. 52:19.  
Flesh-hooks—Brazen Forks with Three Prongs—Ex. 27:3; 38:3; Num. 4:14; I Sam. 2:13, 14.  
Forks—I Sam. 13:21.  
Jar—I Ki. 17:12, 14, 16; 18:33.  
Kettle—I Sam. 2:14.  
Mill or Mortar for grinding Meal—Gen. 18:6; Ex. 11:5; Num. 11:8; Deut. 24:6; Is. 47:2; Jer. 25:10; Mt. 18:6; Lu. 17:2.  
Oven—Ex. 8:3; Lev. 2:4; 7:9; 11:35; 26:26.  
Pan—I Sam. 2:14; I Ki. 7:38; II Chr. 4:6; 35:13; Zech. 12:6. Baking-pan—Lev. 2:3; 6:21; 7:9. Frying-pan—Lev. 2:7; 7:9.  
Pitcher—Gen. 21:14; 24:15, 20, 43-46; Ju. 7:10-20; Mk. 14:13; Lu. 22:10. Of Earth—Lam. 4:2.  
Platter—Mt. 23:25. Silver—Num. 7:13-85. Gold—Ezra 1:9. Wooden—Mt. 14:8, 11; Mk. 6:25, 28.  
Pot—*Heb.* Parur—Ex. 16:33; Num. 11:8; Ju. 6:19. See "Caldron."  
Sieve—Amos. 9:9.  
Skin, Wine—See "Bottle."  
Shovel—Ex. 27:3; 38:3; Num. 4:14; I Ki. 7:45; II Ki. 25:4; II Chr. 4:22; Jer. 52:18.  
Snuffer—I Ki. 7:50; II Chr. 4:22.  
Spoon—Ex. 25:29; Num. 4:7; 7:14-86; I Ki. 7:50; II Ki. 25:14; II Chr. 4:22; Jer. 52:18.  
See "Meal, Serving of"—Ruth 2:14. "Vessels of the Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9.

- 25  
a Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
b Servant, Ex. 21:2.
- 26  
c Blessing, Gen. 21:3.  
1 Or, *their*.
- 27  
2 Or, *he shall*.
- 28  
d Flood, Gen. 7:6.
- 1  
e Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
f Genealogies, Mt. 1:1.
- 2  
g Shem, Ham and Japheth, Gen. 6:10.  
h Children, Gen. 3:16.
- 2  
i See 1 Chr. 1:1-23.  
j Gomer, Ez. 38:6.
- k  
k Maroz, Ez. 38:2, 39:6; Rev. 20:8.
- l  
l The Medes, II Ki. 17:36; 18:11; Is. 13:17; 21:2; Dan. 8:20.
- m  
m Javan-Greeks, Is. 66:19; Ez. 27:13; Dan. 8:21; 10:20; Joel 3:6; Zech. 9:13.
- n  
n Tubal and Meshech, Is. 66:19; Ez. 27:13; 32:26; 38:2, 3; 39:1.
- 3  
o Ashkenaz, Jer. 51:27.  
p Togarmah, Ez. 27:14; 38:6.
- 4  
q Elshah, Ez. 27:7.
- r  
r Tarshish, II Chr. 9:21; Ps. 48:7; 72:10; Is. 2:16; 23:6; 60:9; 66:19; Jer. 10:9; Ez. 27:12; Jonah 1:3.
- s  
s Kittim, Num. 24:24; Is. 23:1, 12; Jer. 2:10; Ez. 27:6.
- 5  
t Islands, Esther 10:1.  
u Or, *coastlands*.
- v  
v Nations, Gen. 10:32.
- w  
w Land, Gen. 2:15.
- x  
x Language, Neh. 13:24.
- 6  
y Mizraim, See "Egypt," Gen. 12:10.
- z  
z Put, Jer. 46:9; 50:5; 57:10; 30:5; 38:5; Nah. 3:9.
- 7  
a Seba, Is. 43:3.

<sup>a</sup> Cursed be Cā'nāan;  
A <sup>b</sup> servant of servants shall  
he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said,  
<sup>c</sup> Blessed be Jē-hō'vāh, the  
God of Shem;  
And let Cā'nāan be <sup>1</sup> his  
servant.

27 God enlarge Jā-phēth,  
And <sup>2</sup> let him dwell in the  
tents of Shem;  
And let Cā'nāan be his serv-  
ant.

28 And Noah lived after the  
<sup>e</sup> flood three hundred and fifty  
years. 29 And all the days of  
Noah were nine hundred and  
fifty years: and he died.

**10** <sup>e</sup> Now these are the  
sons of Noah, *namely*, of <sup>o</sup> Shem,  
Ham, and Jā-phēth: and unto  
them were sons <sup>h</sup> born after the  
flood.

2 <sup>e</sup> The sons of Jā-phēth:  
<sup>1</sup> Gō'mēr, and <sup>k</sup> Mā'gōg, and  
<sup>1</sup> Mā'dāi, and <sup>m</sup> Jā'vān, and  
<sup>n</sup> Tū'bāl, and <sup>n</sup> Mē'shēch, and  
Tī'rās. 3 And the sons of Gō-  
mēr: <sup>o</sup> Ash-kē-nāz, and Rī-  
phāth, and <sup>p</sup> Tō-gār-māh. 4  
And the sons of Jā'vān: <sup>q</sup> Ē-lī-  
shāh, and <sup>r</sup> Tār-shīsh, <sup>s</sup> Kīt-tīm,  
and Dōd'-ā-nīm. 5 Of these  
were the <sup>3</sup> isles of the <sup>u</sup> nations  
divided in their <sup>v</sup> lands, every  
one after his <sup>w</sup> tongue, after their  
families, in their nations.

6 And the sons of Ham:

*Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 27. God—  
Let God. Chap. 10.—V. 2. Gomer—i.e.  
the Kimmarians, DR. BEN. Maroz—  
i.e. prob. the Scythians, DR. Madai—i.e.  
the Medes, DR. BEN. Javan—i.e. the  
Greeks (Ionians, in the older language  
Iacones), DR. BEN. V. 4. Tarshish—  
i.e. Tartessus, in Spain, DR. BEN. Kit-  
tim—i.e. the Cyprians (from Kition, a  
town in Cyprus), DR. BEN. V. 5. Of  
these were the isles of the nations divided  
—From these did the isles of the nations  
separate themselves: from these the sea-  
lands (i.e. islands) of the peoples have sepa-  
rated themselves, DI. V. 6. Cush—i.e.  
Ethiopia, DR. BEN. Mizraim—i.e. Egypt,  
DR. BEN. Put—i.e. Libya (Nab. 3:9;  
Jer. 48:9), DR. V. 10. Babel—i.e. Baby-  
lon, DR. V. 12. the same—that, DR.  
V. 14. Pathrusim—i.e. the people of Path-  
rus, in upper Egypt, Ezek. 30:14, DR. BEN.  
Vs. 15, 19. Sidon—Zidon, n.*

Cūsh, and <sup>z</sup> Mīz-rā-īm, and  
<sup>y</sup> Pūt, and Cā'nāan. 7 And the  
sons of Cūsh: <sup>z</sup> Sē'bā, and  
<sup>a</sup> Hāv'-ī-lāh, and Sāb-tāh, and  
<sup>b</sup> Rā'-ā-māh, and Sāb-tē-cā; and  
the sons of Rā'-ā-māh: <sup>c</sup> Shē'bā,  
and <sup>d</sup> Dē'dān. 8 And Cūsh be-  
gat Nīm'rōd: he began to be  
a mighty one in the <sup>e</sup> earth. 9  
He was a mighty hunter before  
<sup>f</sup> Jē-hō'vāh: wherefore it is said,  
Like Nīm'rōd a mighty <sup>o</sup> hunter  
before Jē-hō'vāh. 10 And the  
beginning of his kingdom was  
<sup>h</sup> Bā-bēl, and Ē-rēch, and Āc-  
cād, and Cāl-nēh, in the land of  
<sup>i</sup> Shī-nār. 11 Out of that land  
<sup>k</sup> he went forth into <sup>k</sup> Ās-sūr'-ā,  
and builded <sup>l</sup> Nīn-ē-veh, and  
Rē-hō-bōth-Īr', and Cāl-lāh, 12  
and Rē-sēn between Nīn-ē-veh  
and Cāl-lāh (the same is the  
great city). 13 And Mīz-rā-īm  
begat <sup>m</sup> Lū-dīm, and Ān'-ā-mīm,  
and Lē-hā-būm, and Nāph-tū-  
hīm, 14 and <sup>n</sup> Pāth-ru'-sīm, and  
Cās-lū-hīm (whence went forth  
<sup>o</sup> the Phī-lis-tīnes), and Cāph-  
tō-rīm.

15 And <sup>p</sup> Cā'nāan begat <sup>q</sup> Sī-  
dōn his first-born, and <sup>r</sup> Heth,  
16 and the <sup>s</sup> Jēb'-ū-site, and the  
<sup>t</sup> Ām'-ōr-ite, and the <sup>u</sup> Gīr'-gā-  
shīte, 17 and the <sup>v</sup> Hī'-vite, and  
the Ārk'-ite, and the Sīn'-ite, 18  
and the <sup>w</sup> Ār'-vād-ite, and the  
Zēm'-ā-rite, and the <sup>x</sup> Hā-māth-  
ite: and afterward were the fam-  
ilies of the Cā'nāan-ite spread  
abroad. 19 And the border of  
the Cā'nāan-ite was from Sī-  
dōn, as thou goest toward <sup>y</sup> Gēz-  
rār, unto <sup>z</sup> Gā'zā; as thou goest

*Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 4. Dodanim  
—So. Ge. Kn. Dr.: Rodanim, Sept. Sam.  
and 1 Chr. 1:7, i.e. the Rhodians, Tu. Di.  
Lenormant, DR. BEN. V. 5. divided in—  
separate themselves, GUN. (End of V. 4.  
relating to the sons of Javan only.) V. 5.  
These are the sons of Japheth, in (cf. vs.  
20, 31). Ew. O. Di. De.: These are the  
sons of Japheth in their lands, DR. V. 14.  
(whence went forth the Philistines) and  
Caphtorim—and Caphtorim (out of whom  
came Philistia [i.e. the Philistines]), Tu.  
Re. Ew. Budde. (See Deut. 2:23; Amos  
9:7.)*

- a Havilah, Gen. 2:11;  
10:29; 25:18;  
1 Sam. 15:7.
- b Raamah, Ez. 27:22.
- c Sheba, Is. 60:6; Ez. 27:22; 38:13.
- d Dedan, Gen. 25:3; Is. 21:13; Jer. 25:23; 48:8; Ez. 25:3; 27:15, 20.
- e Earth, Gen. 2:1.
- f God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Hunter, Gen. 25:27.
- h Babel, Gen. 11:1-9.  
i Babylon, II Ki. 27:13.
- j Shinar, Gen. 11:2; 14:1, 9; Josh. 7:21; Is. 11:11; Dan. 1:2; Zech. 5:11.
- k Or, *went forth Asshur*.
- l Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.
- m Nineveh, II Ki. 19:36.
- n Ludim, Is. 66:19; Jer. 46:9; Ez. 27:10; 30:5; 38:5.
- o Pathrusim, Inhabitants of Pathros, Is. 11:11; Jer. 44:1, 15; Ez. 29:14; 30:14.
- p Heb. *Pelish-tim*.
- q Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.
- r Canaan, Gen. 13:7.
- s Sidon, I Ki. 5:6; 11:1, 5; 16:31; II Ki. 10:18; 17:16; Jer. 47:4.
- t Heth, Gen. 23:3.
- u Jebusite, Gen. 15:21; Ez. 3:8, 17; Josh. 9:1; 18:16. See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.
- v Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.
- w Gershonite, 15:21; Josh. 8:10; Neh. 9:8.
- x Hivite, Gen. 34:2; Ex. 3:8; 17:1; Josh. 9:1; 7:11-19.
- y Arvadite, Ez. 27:8, 11.
- z Hamathite, Is. 37:13.
- a Gerar, Gen. 20:1; 26:1, 6.
- b Gaza, Josh. 10:41.

- 19  
a Sodom, Gen. 18:20.  
b Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.  
c Admah and Zeboim, Gen. 14:2, 8; Deut. 29:23; Hos. 11:8.  
21  
d Shem, Gen. 6:10.  
e Eber, Gen. 11:14-17; I Chr. 8:12, 22; Neh. 12:20.  
1 Or, the brother of Japheth the elder.  
22  
f Elam, Gen. 14:1, 9; Is. 11:11; 21:2; 22:6; Jer. 25:25; 49:34-39; Ez. 32:24; Dan. 8:2.  
g Asshur (Assyria), Num. 24:22, 24; I Chr. 1:17; Ez. 27:23; 32:22.  
h Arpachshad, Gen. 11:10-13; I Chr. 1:24; Lu. 3:36.  
i Lud, Is. 66:19; Ez. 27:10; 30:5.  
j Aram (Syria), Num. 23:7; Is. 36:11 marg.  
23  
k Uz, Job 1:1; Jer. 25:20; Lam. 4:21.  
24  
l Shelah, I Chr. 1:18; Lu. 3:35.  
25  
m Peleg, Lu. 3:35.  
2 That is, Division.  
n Day, Lev. 25:8.

toward <sup>a</sup> Sôd'ôm and <sup>b</sup> Gô-môr' râh and <sup>c</sup> Âd-mâh and Zê-boi'im, unto Lâ'shâ. 20 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, in their nations.

21 And unto <sup>d</sup> Shem, the father of all the children of <sup>e</sup> Ê'ber, <sup>1</sup> the elder brother of Jâ-phêth, to him also were children born. 22 The sons of Shem: <sup>f</sup> Ê'lâm, and <sup>g</sup> Âsshûr, and <sup>h</sup> Âr-pâchs'hâd, and <sup>i</sup> Lûd, and <sup>j</sup> Â'râm. 23 And the sons of Â'râm: <sup>k</sup> Ūz, and Hûl, and Gê'thêr, and Mash. 24 And Âr-pâchs'hâd begat <sup>l</sup> Shê'lâh; and Shê'lâh begat Ê'ber. 25 And unto Ê'ber were born two sons: the name of the one was <sup>m</sup> Pê'lêg; for in his <sup>n</sup> days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Jôk'tân. 26 And Jôk'tân begat Âl-mô'dâd, and Shê'lêph, and Hâ-

Var. Rend.—V. 21. the elder brother of Japheth.—Tu. Kn. De. Ka. Di. n. DR. GUN. BEN.; Or, the brother of Japheth the elder, *So the accents.* V. 25. was the earth divided—Or, did (the people of) the earth divide themselves, *De. Di.* V. 30. the mountain—unto the mountain, DR.; to the mount, KA. V. 32. of these were the nations divided—from these did the nations separate themselves. Chap. 11. V. 2. east—eastward, Tu. Kn. De. Ka. Di. n. eastwards, DR. Vs. 3, 4, 7. come go to, n. V. 3. thoroughly—thoroughly, n. V. 4. name—Or, mark, Schu. Th.; memorial, De. (see II Sam. 8:13).

zâr-mâ-vêth, and Jê'râh, 27 and Hâ-dô-râm, and Ū-zâl, and Dîk-lâh, 28 and <sup>o</sup> Ô'bâl, and Â-bîm'a-êl, and <sup>p</sup> Shê'bâ, 29 and <sup>q</sup> Ô'phîr, and <sup>r</sup> Hâv'y-lâh, and Jô'bâb: all these were the sons of Jôk'tân. 30 And their dwelling was from Mê-shâ, as thou goest toward Sê-phâr, the <sup>s</sup> mountain of the east. 31 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their <sup>t</sup> tongues, in their <sup>u</sup> lands, after their nations.

32 These are the families of the sons of <sup>v</sup> Noah, after their <sup>w</sup> generations, in their <sup>x</sup> nations: and of these were the nations divided in the <sup>y</sup> earth after the flood.

**11** And the whole earth was of one <sup>z</sup> language and of one <sup>a</sup> speech. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed <sup>b</sup> east, that they found a plain in the land of <sup>c</sup> Shî'nâr; and they dwelt there. 3 And they said one to another, Come, let us make <sup>d</sup> brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for <sup>e</sup> stone, and <sup>f</sup> slime had they for mortar. 4 And they said, Come, let us build us a <sup>g</sup> city, and a

- 28  
3 In I Chr. 1:22, *Ebal.*  
o Sheba, vs. 7.  
29  
p Ophir, I Ki. 9:28; I Chr. 29:4.  
q Havilah, Gen. 10:7.  
30  
4 Or, hill coun-try.  
r Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
31  
s Language, Neh. 13:24.  
t Land, Gen. 23:15.  
32  
u Noah, Gen. 6:9.  
v Genealogies, Mt. 1:1.  
w Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
1  
5 Heb. tip.  
6 Heb. words.  
2  
7 Or, in the east.  
z Shinar, Gen. 10:10.  
3  
y Brick, Ex. 1:14.  
z Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
8 That is, bitu-men.  
4  
a Cities, Gen. 4:17.

\* NATIONS: Origin of.—Gen. 9:18 to 10:32.  
Unity of Race destroyed.—Gen. 11:1-9.  
Ham, the Founder of Babylon and Egypt.—Gen. 10:6-20.  
Shem, the Founder of Assyria.—Nimrod—Gen. 10:11, 12 marg., 21-31.  
Japheth, the Founder of European Nations.—Gen. 10:2-5; I Chr. 1:5-7.  
God, the Governor and Judge.—Ps. 22:28; 47:7-9; 67:4; Jer. 10:7; Is. 2:4.  
God gave Nations to Israel.—Neh. 9:22.  
God's Marvellous Works among Nations.—I Chr. 16:24-26.  
Abraham the Father of Many Nations.—Gen. 17:4-6.  
Abraham the Founder of Israelitish Nation.—Gen. 12:2.  
Offshoots of Abrahamic Stock.—Gen. 19:36-38; 25:12-16; 25:1-4; 36:6-8.  
All the Nations and Families blessed in Abraham.—Gen. 12:3; 22:18; Acts 3:25; Gal. 3:8.  
God's Principle in Governing Nations.—I Sam. 12:14-15; Jer. 12:14-17; 18:7-10.  
God, the Builder and Controller.—Job 12:23; Is. 9:3; 26:15; Dan. 4:35.  
Israel enters into Possession not because of Righteousness.—Deut. 7:7-9; 9:4-5.  
Reasons for destroying Nations.—Deut. 7:1-6, 10, 16, 18; II Ki. 24:1-4; Ps. 9:17; Is. 3:8-9; 14:12-27; 19:1-10.

Mercy blended with Judgment.—Jer. 30:5-17; Hos. 2:14-20.  
Encouragement to Obedient Nations.—Lev. 26:3-12; Is. 2:4; 14:3-8; 60:10-22.  
God hath made of one Blood All Nations.—Acts 17:26.  
Gospel of Kingdom preached to All Nations.—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 13:10; Lu. 24:27; Rom. 16:26. See "Salvation for All Men"—Acts 2:40.  
Before Christ shall be gathered All Nations.—Mt. 25:32.  
Suffered to walk in their own Ways.—Acts 14:16.  
Disciples must not follow Nations.—Lu. 12:29-30.  
All Nations come and worship God.—Rev. 15:4.  
Devout Men from Every Nation hear Apostles.—Acts 2:5.  
In every Nation the God-fearing respected.—Acts 10:34-35.  
Saints redeemed out of Every Nation.—Rev. 5:9.  
Angel to bear good Tidings to Every Nation.—Rev. 14:6.  
Leaves of Tree for Healing of Nations.—Rev. 22:2.  
See "Cities"—Gen. 4:17. "Arabia"—II Chr. 17:11.  
"Assyria"—II Ki. 15:19. "Canaan"—Gen. 13:7. "Chal-dea"—II Ki. 24:2. "Edom"—Num. 20:18. "Egypt"—Gen. 12:10. "Ethiopia"—Esth. 1:1. "Greece"—Acts 11:20. "Israel"—Deut. 4:1. "Judah"—I Ki. 12:23. "Media"—Esth. 1:3. "Moab"—Ju. 11:18. "Paddan-aram" (Mesopotamia)—Gen. 28:2. "Persia"—II Chr. 36:20. "Rome"—John 11:48. "Samaria"—I Ki. 18:2. "Syria"—Gen. 25:20. "Babylon"—II Ki. 25:13. "Macedonia"—Acts 20:1.

- 4  
a Tower, Ju. 9:46.  
b Heaven, Dent. 26:15.  
c Name, Acts 16:18.  
d Face, Is. 6:2.  
e Earth, Gen. 2:1.
- 5  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Children, Gen. 3:16.
- 6  
h Language, Neh. 13:24.
- 8  
i Builder, I Ki. 5:18.
- 9  
j Babel, Gen. 10:10.  
k Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
l Heb. *Balal*, to confound.

- 10  
m Shem, Gen. 6:10.  
n Arpachshad, Gen. 10:22.  
o Flood, Gen. 7:6.

- 11  
p Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
q Years, Lev. 25:8.

- 12  
r Shelah, Gen. 10:24.

a tower, whose top *may reach* unto <sup>b</sup> heaven, and let us make us a <sup>c</sup> name; lest we be scattered abroad upon the <sup>d</sup> face of the whole <sup>e</sup> earth. 5 And <sup>f</sup> Jê-hôz-vâh came down to see the city and the tower, which the <sup>g</sup> children of men builded. 6 And Jê-hôz-vâh said, Behold, they are one people, and they have all one <sup>h</sup> language; and this is what they begin to do: and now nothing will be withholden from them, which they purpose to do. 7 Come, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they *may not understand one another's speech.* 8 So Jê-hôz-vâh scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off <sup>i</sup> building the city. 9 Therefore was the name of it called <sup>j</sup> Bâ-bêl; because Jê-hôz-vâh did there <sup>k</sup> confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did Jê-hôz-vâh scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 These are the generations of <sup>l</sup> Shem. Shem was a hundred years old, and begat <sup>m</sup> Är-pächs-häd two years after the <sup>n</sup> flood: 11 and Shem lived after he <sup>o</sup> begat Är-pächs-häd five hundred <sup>p</sup> years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Är-pächs-häd lived five and thirty years, and begat <sup>q</sup> Shê-lâh: 13 and Är-pächs-häd

*Var. Rend.*—V. 6. withholden—i.e. unattainable. V. 9. Babel—As if = Confusion. (As written in the Assyrian inscriptions, the name denotes "Gate of God," Schr. F.D.) V. 10. sqq. N.B. The chronology of the Sam. and Sept. texts, especially that of the latter, differs remarkably from that of the Hebrew. See the Commentaries.

\*ABRAHAM.—Originally "Abram." "Father of a Multitude." "Exalted Father"—Gen. 17:5.  
Son of Terah.—Gen. 11:26, 27. Marries Sarai.—Gen. 11:29.  
Residence.—Ur of Chaldees (in Mesopotamia in way to river Tigris or possibly Mugheir lying on right bank of Euphrates. Scholars differ. Last is favored).  
Age of Abraham.—Seventy years when he left Ur, and twenty-five when he departed from Haran—Gen. 12:4; Acts 7:2-4.

lived after he begat Shê-lâh four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Shê-lâh lived thirty years, and begat <sup>r</sup> Êz-bêr: 15 and Shê-lâh lived after he begat Êz-bêr four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Êz-bêr lived four and thirty years, and begat <sup>s</sup> Pê-lêg: 17 and Êz-bêr lived after he begat Pê-lêg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Pê-lêg lived thirty years, and begat Rê-û: 19 and Pê-lêg lived after he begat Rê-û two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Rê-û lived two and thirty years, and begat Sê-rûg: 21 and Rê-û lived after he begat Sê-rûg two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Sê-rûg lived thirty years, and begat <sup>t</sup> Nâ-hôr: 23 and Sê-rûg lived after he begat Nâ-hôr two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nâ-hôr lived nine and twenty years, and begat <sup>u</sup> Tê-râh: 25 and Nâ-hôr lived after he begat Tê-râh a hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Tê-râh lived seventy years, and begat Abram, <sup>v</sup> Nâ-hôr, and Hâ-rân.

27 Now these are the <sup>w</sup> generations of Tê-râh. Tê-râh begat \* Abram, Nâ-hôr, and Hâ-rân;

*Var. Read.*—Chap. 11.—Vs. 12, 13. Sept. inserts Cainan between Arphaad and Salah. Cf. Lu. 3:36.

- 14  
r Eber, Gen. 10:21.

- 16  
s Peleg, Gen. 10:25; Lu. 3:35.

- 22  
t Nahor, Grandfather of Abraham, I Chr. 1:26; Lu. 3:34.

- 24  
u Terah, Josh. 24:2; Lu. 3:34.

- 26  
v Nahor, Brother of Abraham, Gen. 22:20, 23; 24:10, 15, 24, 47; 29:5; 31:53; Josh. 24:2.

- 27  
w Genealogies, Mt. 1:1.

Reason for leaving.—God's Revelation came to Him—Gen. 12:1. His Renunciation of Gods Many, made him a Fit Leader for Jehovah—Josh. 24:2, 3; Neh. 9:7, 8; Heb. 11:8-10. Gift of Canaan first revealed at Shechem.—Gen. 12:6, 7. Abraham builds an Altar at Shechem—Gen. 12:7. Famine drove Him down to Egypt.—Gen. 12:10. Abraham's Error concerning his Wife and Pharaoh and Abimelech—Gen. 12:11-20; 20:2-18. His Dispute and Separation from Lot.—Gen. 13:7-12.

28  
a Ur, Gen.  
11:31; 15:7;  
Neh. 9:7.  
b Chaldei.  
II Ki. 24:2.

29  
c Abraham,  
Gen. 3:27.  
d Nahor, Gen.  
22:20.  
e Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
f Marriage,  
Gen. 6:2.  
g Milcāh, Gen.  
22:20-23;  
24:15, 24, 47.  
See Num.  
27:1, 7;  
36:1-12;  
Josh. 17:3, 4.

30  
h Children, to  
be without an  
Affliction,  
Gen. 3:16.

31  
i Terah, Gen.  
11:24.  
j Lot, Gen.  
13:1.

and Hā-rān begat Lot. 28 And Hā-rān died before his father Tē-rāh in the land of his nativity, in <sup>a</sup> Ūr of the <sup>b</sup> Chāl-dēes. 29 And <sup>c</sup> Abram and <sup>d</sup> Nā-hōr took them <sup>e</sup> wives: the name of Abram's wife was <sup>f</sup> Sā-rāi; and the name of Nā-hōr's wife, <sup>g</sup> Milcāh, the daughter of Hā-rān, the father of Milcāh, and the father of Iscāh. 30 And Sā-rāi was <sup>h</sup> barren; she had no child. 31 And <sup>i</sup> Tē-rāh took Abram his son, and <sup>j</sup> Lot the son of Hā-rān, his son's son, and Sā-rāi his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with

Var. Read.—V. 28, before—in the presence of, R. I.e., while his father was yet alive; So Num. 3:4, DR. Lit. upon the face of his father, so that he saw and survived his death, KE and DE. Chap. 12. V. 1. Now Jehovah said—And the Lord said. V. 3. So De. (Jer. 4:2). Or, through, Tu. DR.; or, with (as a formula; see ch. 48, 20), Ge. Ew. Di. Briggs, be blessed—Or, account themselves blessed, Tu.; bless themselves, Ge. Ew. Di. De. Ric. Briggs.

them from Ūr of the Chāl-dēes, to go into the land of <sup>k</sup> Cā-lānān; and they came unto Hā-rān, and dwelt there. 32 And the days of Tē-rāh were two hundred and five years: and Tē-rāh <sup>l</sup> died in Hā-rān.

12 Now <sup>m</sup> Jē-hō-vāh said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy <sup>n</sup> father's <sup>o</sup> house, unto the <sup>p</sup> land that I will show thee: 2 and I will make of thee a great <sup>q</sup> nation, and <sup>r</sup> I will bless thee, and make thy <sup>s</sup> name great; and be thou a blessing: 3 and <sup>t</sup> I will bless them that bless thee, and him that curseth thee will I curse: and <sup>u</sup> in thee shall all the fami-

Var. Read.—V. 31. they went forth with them—he went forth with them, Pesh. Ol.; he brought them forth, Sept. Sam. Vulg.

k Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

32  
l Death, Rom. 5:12.

1  
m God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Father, Ex. 21:15.  
o House, Deut. 24:10.  
p Land, Gen. 23:15.

2  
q Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
r Promises, John 14:2.  
s Name, Acts 16:18.  
3  
t Old and New Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

God confirms his Promise to Abraham.—Gen. 13:14-17. Three Points in Promise: The Land; the Miracle Son; The Seed a Blessing to all Nations.

Abraham goes to the Aid of Lot and his Neighbors.—Gen. 14:1-16.

Melchizedek meets and blesses Abraham.—Gen. 14:18-20; Heb. 7:1-4.

God promises an Heir to Abraham.—Gen. 15:3-5. God's Way of proving Himself.—Gen. 15:9-18. Abraham's Faith counted for Righteousness.—Gen. 15:6. Spiritual Heirs.—Rom. 4:11-12; Gal. 3:29.

Birth of Ishmael.—Gen. 16:1-15. Covenant of Circumcision.—Gen. 17:9-14, 23-27; Ex. 12:48. Privileges.—Ex. 12:43-49. Obligation.—Gal. 5:3. Abolished.—Eph. 2:11-15. See "Circumcision not Necessary"—Acts 2:40.

Angels' Visit.—Gen. 18:1-22; 19:1-3. Nefarious Act of Sodomites.—Gen. 19:4-11.

Sodom threatened, plead for, destroyed.—Gen. 18:17-21; 19:12-28; 23:33; Deut. 29:23; Mt. 10:15; 11:24; II Pet. 2:6.

Prepares for True Heir by dismissing False Heir.—Gen. 21:9-21; Gal. 4:22-31.

Birth of Isaac.—Gen. 21:1-8. Circumcised at Eighth Day.—Gen. 21:4. Child of Miracle.—Rom. 4:18-21; Heb. 11:11, 12. Ewald says, "Highest blessings bring highest trials."

Note those of Abraham: Abandoning Home in Ur.—Gen. 11:31. Forsaking Kindred at Haran.—Gen. 12:1. Separation from Lot.—Gen. 13:9. Homeless in Canaan.—Acts 7:1-5. Hopes built on Ishmael.—Gen. 17:18. Child of Promise given.—Gen. 21:2. Isaac's Life demanded.—Gen. 22:2. The Father must slay the Son.—Gen. 22:2.

Abraham offers Isaac.—By Miraculous Birth God gave Proof of Power to restore Isaac.—Gen. 17:17. Abraham must love Nothing better than God.—Mt. 10:34-38. Abraham's Endurance of this Test makes Him the Father of the Faithful.—Rom. 4:16-25. The Way to escape Trouble is through Obedience.—Gen. 22:12, 13. Abraham's Act delightful to God.—Gen. 22:12, 13.

Sarah dies and is buried.—Gen. 23:1, 20. Sends for a Wife for Isaac.—Gen. 24:1-67. Must not be of Canaanites.—Gen. 24:3. His own Country and Kindred.—Gen. 24:4.

Marries Keturah.—Gen. 25:1. Keturah called a Concubine.—I Chr. 1:32. Offspring by her.—Gen. 25:2-4; I Chr. 1:32. Invests Isaac with the inheritance.—Gen. 25:5.

Abraham's Death.—Gen. 25:8. Buried in Machpelah.—Gen. 25:9, 10.

Faith of Abraham distinguished from that of Other Ancestors in This: He obtains and holds the Promise of Salvation, not only for himself, but for his Family.—Gen. 22:16-17. Distinguished from Mosaic System by holding the Promised Blessing, "in the Seed of Abraham," as a Blessing for All People.—Gen. 22:18; Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:16; Lu. 24:45-48; Rom. 4:13, 14.

Three great Religious Bodies—Jews, Christians, Mohammedans—unite in calling him Father and Friend of God. See "Nations"—Gen. 10:32. "Lot"—Gen. 13:1. "Isaac"—Gen. 21:3. "Promises"—John 14:2.

\* SARAH: Wife of Abraham.—Gen. 11:29, 31. Is Barren.—Gen. 11:30; 16:1.

Also Abraham's Half Sister.—Gen. 12:13; 20:2, 5, 12. Goes out with Others from Ur.—Gen. 11:31. Dwells in Haran.—Gen. 11:31. Sarai goes with Husband into Egypt.—Gen. 12:10.

Is persuaded to pass as Sister.—Gen. 12:15. Beholding her Beauty, Pharaoh takes her as his Wife.—Gen. 12:15. Jehovah plagued Pharaoh and he releases Sarai.—Gen. 12:17-20.

Sarai gives Hagar as a Concubine to Abraham.—Gen. 16:1-3. Hagar despises Sarai.—Gen. 16:4. Sarai drives her out.—Gen. 16:6. Angel of Jehovah bids her return.—Gen. 16:7-9. Ishmael is born to Hagar.—Gen. 16:15.

Sarai's Name changed to Sarah.—Gen. 17:15. Sarah is promised a Son.—Gen. 17:16-19; 18:10-15. Entertains Messengers of God.—Gen. 18:1-15.

Sarah visits Isaac with her Husband and is taken into Harem by Abimelech.—Gen. 20:2. God warns him concerning his Act and Sarah is restored.—Gen. 20:3-18.

Isaac is born.—Gen. 21:1-7. Demands that Hagar be cast out.—Gen. 21:9-13; Gal. 4:23-30.

Sarah dies in Hebron at the Age of 127 Years.—Gen. 23:1, 2. Buried in the Cave of Machpelah.—Gen. 23:3-19.

The Faith of Sarah.—Heb. 11:11. Obeyed Abraham.—I Pet. 3:5, 6.

Justified in casting out Hagar.—Gal. 4:23-31. See "Abraham"—Gen. 11:27. "Isaac"—Gen. 21:3.

† BLESSINGS: Old Testament.—Blessings from God—Creatures of Air and Sea.—Gen. 1:20-22. Adam and Eve.—Gen. 1:28; 5:2. The Sabbath.—Gen. 2:3; Ex. 20:11. Noah and Sons.—Gen. 9:1.

<p>4 a Abraham, Gen. 11:27. b God, Gen. 1:1. c Lot, Gen. 13:11.</p>	<p>lies of the earth be blessed. 4 So<sup>a</sup> Abram went, as<sup>b</sup> Jê-hô-vâh had spoken unto him; and<sup>c</sup> Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Hâ-rân. 5 And Abram took<sup>d</sup> Sâ-râi his<sup>e</sup> wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their<sup>f</sup> substance that they had gathered, and the<sup>g</sup> souls that they had gotten in Hâ-rân; and they went forth to go into the land of<sup>h</sup> Că-năan; and into the land of Că-năan they came. 6 And Abram passed through the<sup>i</sup> land unto the place of<sup>j</sup> Shê-chēm, unto the<sup>k</sup> oak of Mō-rêh. And the Că-năan-ite was then in the land. 7 And Jê-hô-vâh appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy<sup>l</sup> seed will I give this land: and there builded he<sup>m</sup> an altar unto Jê-hô-vâh, who appeared unto him. 8 And he removed from thence unto the<sup>n</sup> mountain on the east of<sup>o</sup> Bêth'-êl, and pitched his tent, having Bêth'-êl on the west, and Āi on the east: and there he</p>	<p>builted an altar unto Jê-hô-vâh, and<sup>p</sup> called upon the name of Jê-hô-vâh. 9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the<sup>q</sup> South. 10 And there was a<sup>r</sup> famine in the land: and Abram went down into<sup>s</sup> Ê-ġypt to sojourn there; for the famine was sore in the land. 11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Ê-ġypt, that he said unto Sâ-râi his<sup>t</sup> wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon: 12 and it will come to pass, when the Ê-ġypt-ġiān shall see thee, that they will say, This is his wife: and they will<sup>u</sup> kill me, but they will save thee alive. 13<sup>v</sup> Say, I pray thee, thou art<sup>w</sup> my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake, and that my soul may<sup>x</sup> live because of thee. 14 And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Ê-ġypt, the Ê-ġypt-ġiān beheld the woman that she was very fair. 15 And the princes of<sup>y</sup> Phā-raōh saw her, and praised her to Phā-raōh: and the woman was taken into Phā-raōh's<sup>z</sup> house.</p>	<p>p Prayer, Mt. 5:44. 9 2 Heb. Negeb, the southern tract of Judah. 10 q Famines, II Sam. 21:1. 11 r Women, Ruth 3:9. 12 s Homicide, Job 24:14. t Murder, Num. 35:16. 13 u Falsehood, Lev. 6:2. v Deception, Gen. 37:31. w Gen. 20:12. x Life, Gen. 2:7. 15 y Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5. z House, Deut. 24:10.</p>
<p>5 d Sarah, Gen. 11:29. e Wife, I Cor. 7:16. f Goods, Num. 31:9. g Soul, Job 4:15. h Canaan, Gen. 13:7.</p>	<p>Var. Rend.—V. 6. oak—directing terebinth, i.e., oracular tree, DIL. V. 9. South—(viz. of Judah); Heb. Negeb; a always, South.</p>		
<p>6 i Land, Gen. 23:15. j Shechem, Josh. 24:1. k Or, terebinth.</p>			
<p>7 l Seed, Deut. 22:9. m Altar, Gen. 22:9. n Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.</p>			
<p>8 o Mountain, Ex. 3:12. p Beth-el, Ju. 20:15.</p>			

Abrahamic Blessing.—Gen. 12:2, 3; 18:18; 22:17, 18; Acts 3:25; Gal. 3:8, 9, 16. Sarah.—Gen. 17:16. Isaac.—Gen. 26:3. Jacob.—Gen. 28:14; 48:3, 4. Prophesied.—Is. 51:1-3; 61:9; Ex. 34:25-31; Zech. 8:11-13; Mal. 3:10-12. Fulfilled in Apostle's Day.—Acts 3:25; Gal. 3:8, 13. Jacob wrestles.—Gen. 32:26-29; 35:9.

Children of Israel.—Ex. 20:24; Deut. 12:5, 12, 18; 14:26. Bless their Bread and Water.—Ex. 23:25. Their Crops.—Lev. 25:18-22. Blessing through Balaam.—Num. 22:12; 31:1, 12; Deut. 23:5. The Work of their Hands.—Deut. 2:7; 2:7, 12. Because of Liberty.—II Chr. 31:10; Lu. 6:38. long blessed, must bless Others.—Deut. 15:14; 16:10; I Pet. 3:13. Many Blessings catalogued.—Deut. 11:3-25; 28:1-14; 33:9-20. Samson.—Ju. 13:24. Obed-edom protects Ark.—II Sam. 6:10-12; I Chr. 13:14; 26:5. David's Prayer for Blessing.—I Chr. 17:26, 27. Job.—Job 1:10; 42:12. Egypt used.—Is. 19:25. Sacrifice to be blessed.—I Sam. 9:13. Children a Blessing.—Gen. 5:29; Ps. 113:9; 127:3-5; Pr. 101:15-20; 17:6; 23:24; 27:11; 29:3.

New Testament.—The Beatitudes.—Mt. 5:3-12; Lu. 11:23. The Seeing Eye.—Mt. 13:16-17; Lu. 10:23, 24. Blessing Bread.—Mt. 14:19; 15:36; 26:26; Mk. 6:41; 8:7; 8:22; Lu. 24:30; Acts 27:35; Rom. 14:6. Simon Bar-Jonah at Caesarea Philippi.—Mt. 16:17. Faithful Servant.—Mt. 24:45-47. Those on Right Hand.—Mt. 25:34. Little Children.—Mk. 9:36, 37; 10:16. Hearers of Word preferred.—Lu. 11:27, 28. Watchful Servants.—Lu. 12:37, 38. Those who feed the Poor.—Lu. 14:13, 14. Referring to John the Baptist.—Mt. 11:6; Lu. 7:23. Jesus' Departure.—Lu. 24:50-51. Referring to Thomas.—John 21:29. The Forgiven.—Rom. 4:7, 8. Saints blessed.—Eph. 1:3. The Earth.—Heb. 6:6, 7. The Tested Man.—Mt. 5:10; Lu. 6:22; Jas. 1:12; 5:11; I Pet. 3:14; 4:14. The Obedient Person.—Lu. 11:28; John 13:17; Jas. 1:25. Called to inherit Blessing.—Gal. 3:14; Heb. 12:17; I Pet. 3:9. The Lamb Worthy.—Rev. 5:12, 13.

\* EGYPT.—Called "House of Bondage"—Ex. 13:3, 14; Deut. 7:8. "Land of Ham"—Ps. 105:23; 106:22. "Mizraim"—Gen. 10:6; I Chr. 1:8. Rahab.—Job 9:13; 26:12; Ps. 87:4; 89:10; Is. 30:7; 51:9.

Boundaries of.—Ex. 29:10.

Characteristics.—Ambitious.—Jer. 46:8. Proud.—Jer. 46:8; Ex. 29:3; 30:6, 18; 32:12. Strong.—Is. 30:2, 3. Treacherous.—Is. 36:6. Wise.—I Ki. 4:30; Is. 19:11; Acts 7:22.

Commercial.—Gen. 41:57; Pr. 7:16; Is. 23:3; Ex. 27:7. Cloth made in.—Pr. 7:16; Is. 19:9. Solomon bought Horses.—I Ki. 10:28, 29. Store Cities.—Ex. 1:11.

Congregation of Jews.—Egyptians permitted to enter in the Third Generation because of Hospitality.—Deut. 23:7, 8.

Drought.—Deut. 11:10, 11; Ex. 30:12.

Embalming.—Gen. 50:2, 3, 26.

Famines in.—Gen. 41:30, 54-57; 45:6; 47:13-21; Ex. 29:9; 30:7-12; Acts 7:11.

Fertile due to being well watered.—Gen. 13:10; Deut. 11:10, 11. Watered by the Nile.—Gen. 41:1-3; Ex. 1:22; Jer. 46:7, 8. By the River Shihor (probably the river Nile)—Josh. 13:3; I Chr. 13:5; Is. 23:3; Jer. 2:18.

Inhabitants of.—Hospitality.—Gen. 43:32-34; 47:5, 6; I Ki. 11:18. Intermarry with Foreigners.—Gen. 21:21; I Ki. 3:1; 11:19; I Chr. 2:34, 35.

- 16  
a Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
b Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
c Sarah, Gen. 11:29.  
d Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
e Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
f Asses, Num. 31:34.  
g Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
h Camels, Job 1:3.
- 17  
i God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
k Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
l Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
m Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6; 39:20.
- 20  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
- 16 And <sup>a</sup> he dealt well with <sup>b</sup> Abram for <sup>c</sup> her sake: and he had <sup>d</sup> sheep, and <sup>e</sup> oxen, and <sup>f</sup> he-  
asses, and <sup>g</sup> men-servants, and  
maid-servants, and she-asses, and  
<sup>h</sup> camels. 17 And <sup>i</sup> Jē-hō-vāh  
<sup>j</sup> plagued Phā-raōh and his house  
with great plagues <sup>k l m</sup> because  
of Sā-rāi, Abram's wife. 18 And  
Phā-raōh called Abram, and  
said, What is this that thou hast  
done unto me? why didst thou  
not tell me that she was thy  
wife? 19 why saidst thou, She is  
my sister, so that I took her to be  
my wife? now therefore behold  
thy wife, take her, and go thy  
way. 20 And Phā-raōh gave  
<sup>n</sup> men <sup>o</sup> charge concerning him:

Var. Rend.—V. 16, dealt well with Abraham—treated Abram well, R. Chap. 13.—Vs. 1, 3. South—south country. V. 3. on his journeys—by stages—by his stations, SPU.

Inundations.—Jer. 46:7, 8; Amos 8:8; 9:5.  
Land owned and controlled by Pharaoh.—Gen. 47:22-26.  
Magic practised.—Gen. 41:8; Ex. 7:11, 22; 8:7; Is. 19:3.  
Plagues.—Deut. 7:15; 28:27, 60. See Ex. 7:19-25; Chaps. 8-12.  
Refuge for Strangers.—Abraham—Gen. 12:10. Joseph's Kinsmen—Gen. 47:4. Hadad—I Ki. 11:17. Solomon—I Ki. 11:40. Judah—II Ki. 25:26; Jer. 43:4-7. Joseph and Mary—Mt. 2:13.  
Religion.—Idolatry—Ex. 12:12; 32:1-9; Num. 33:4; Is. 19:1; Ex. 20:8; Acts 7:39, 40. Eating with Hebrews an Abomination—Gen. 43:32. Priests—Gen. 41:45, 50; 47:22. Sacrifice of Oxen abhorred—Ex. 8:26. Shepherds an Abomination—Gen. 46:34.  
Ruled by Kings who were called "Pharaoh."—Gen. 12:14-20; 40:1, 2; Ex. 1:8, 11, 19, 22; Chaps. 7-14; I Ki. 3:1; 11:19. See "Pharaoh"—Ex. 2:5. Had Princes and Counsellors—Gen. 12:15; Is. 19:11; 30:4. Joseph made Governor—Gen. 41:37-44; 42:6; 44:18; 45:25, 26; Acts 7:10.  
Armies of.—Ex. 14:7-9; II Chr. 12:3. Destroyed in the Red Sea—Ex. 14:23-31; 15:4-10; Josh. 24:6. Captured and burned Gezer—I Ki. 9:16. Besieged and plundered Jerusalem while Rehoboam was King—I Ki. 14:25, 26; II Chr. 12:2-11. Invaded Assyria and killed Josiah who was an Ally of Assyria—II Ki. 23:29, 30; II Chr. 35:20-24. Deposed Jehoahaz and made Judea tributary—II Ki. 23:31-35; II Chr. 36:3, 4. Assistance of, sought by Judah against the Chaldees—Jer. 37:5, 10; Ex. 17:15. Civil War in Egypt—Is. 19:2. Conquered by Nebuchadnezzar—II Ki. 24:7; Jer. 43:9-11; 46:1-26; Ex. 29:18-20; 30:2-19; 32:9-32.  
Israel in Egypt.—Abraham and his Descendants dwelt in Ur and Egypt 430 years—Gen. 15:13; Ex. 12:40, 41; Acts 7:6; Gal. 3:17. Abraham goes to Egypt—Gen. 12:10-20. Returns to Canaan—Gen. 13:1-4. Jehovah predicts Egyptian Bondage—Gen. 15:13, 14; Acts 7:6. Joseph taken into Egypt by Ishmaelites—Gen. 37:28; 59:1. Joseph and Potiphar's Wife—Gen. 39:1-18. Joseph cast into Prison—Gen. 39:18-23. Interprets the Dreams of the Butler and Baker—Gen. 40:1-23. Interprets Pharaoh's Dream and counsels Pharaoh—Gen. 41:1-36. Made Governor—Gen. 41:37-44. Provides against Famine—Gen. 41:46-57. Jacob's Sons sent to Egypt for Food—Gen. 42:1-38; 43:1-25. Joseph feasts with his Brethren—Gen. 43:26-34; 44:1-34; 45:1-7. Jacob and Sons come to Egypt—Gen. 45:9; 46:27. Israel dwells in Land of Goshen—Gen. 45:10; 46:28-34; 47:11, 27. The Famine and Joseph's Provision against It—Gen. 47:13-26. Jacob Blesses Joseph's Sons—Gen. 48:1-22. Jacob's Prophecy concerning his Sons—Gen. 49:1-28. Jacob's Death and

and they brought him on the way, and his <sup>p</sup> wife, and all that he had.

13 And Abram went up out of <sup>q</sup> Ē-ġypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and \* Lot with him, into the South. 2 And Abram was very <sup>r</sup> rich in cattle, in <sup>s</sup> silver, and in <sup>t</sup> gold. 3 And he went on his journeys from the South even to <sup>u</sup> Bēth'-ēl, unto the place where his <sup>v</sup> tent had been at the <sup>w</sup> beginning, between Bēth'-ēl and Ā'i, 4 unto the place of the <sup>x</sup> altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram <sup>y z</sup> called on the <sup>a</sup> name of Jē-hō-vāh. 5 And Lot also, who went with Abram, had <sup>b</sup> flocks, and herds, and tents. 6 And <sup>c</sup> the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their <sup>d</sup> substance was great, so that they could not dwell to-

- p Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
1  
q Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
2  
r Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
s Silver, Job 22:25.  
t Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
3  
u Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
v Tent, Num. 24:5.  
w Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
4  
x Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
y Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
z Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
a Name, Acts 16:18.  
5  
b Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
6  
c Land, Gen. 23:15.  
d Goods, Num. 31:9.

Burial—Gen. 49:29-33; 50:1-14. Israel oppressed in Egypt—Ex. 1:22; 5:1-23. Moses born and hidden—Ex. 2:1-4. Adopted and educated by Pharaoh's Daughter—Ex. 2:5-10; Acts 7:21, 22. Moses slays an Egyptian—Ex. 2:11, 12. God calls Moses to deliver Israel—Ex. Chaps. 3 and 4; 6:1-13; 7:1-13. The Plagues—Ex. 7:14; 11:6; 12:29, 30. Passover—Ex. 12:1-28, 43-49. Departure from Egypt—Gen. 12:30-42; 13:17-22; Heb. 11:27. Pharaoh and his Army pursue and are destroyed—Gen. 14:1-31. About 70 Men went into Egypt with Jacob—Gen. 46:8-27; Ex. 1:1-5; Deut. 10:22; Acts 7:14. 600,000 men besides Children went out—Ex. 12:37, 38. Prophecies concerning Egypt.—Folly of relying on Egypt—Is. 31:3. Israel's Affliction foretold—Gen. 15:13-14. Egypt in Fear—Is. 19:1, 16-17. Civil War in—Is. 19:2. Oppression of their King—Is. 19:4. Failure of Resources—Is. 19:5-10. Utter Desolation for Forty Years—Ez. 29:8-12; 30:12-19. Ever to be a Base Kingdom—Ez. 29:15. Nebuchadnezzar overcomes Egypt—Jer. 46:3-12; II Ki. 24:7; Ez. 32:11-16. Destruction of its Power—Ez. 30:24-26. Destruction of its Cities—Ez. 30:14-17. Destruction of its Idols—Jer. 43:12-13; 46:25. Captivity of People—Is. 20:4; Jer. 46:10-26; Ez. 30:4. Jews who practised its Idolatries to share its Punishment—Jer. 44:7-28; Hos. 8:11-14. Egypt shall submit to Jehovah—Is. 19:18-22. Christ to be called out of—Hos. 11:1; Mt. 2:15. Jehovah threatens Egypt for Violence to Judah—Joel 3:19-21. Ephraim to return—Zech. 10:7-12. Egypt used as Symbol—Rev. 11:8.

\* LOT.—Son of Haran and Nephew of Abraham—Gen. 11:27. Terah takes Lot to Haran to dwell there—Gen. 11:31. Abraham and Lot go to Canaan—Gen. 11:31; 12:4. Lot had Flocks, Herds, and Tents—Gen. 13:5. A Strife between Herdsmen causes Separation—Gen. 13:7. Lot selects Plain of the Jordan—Gen. 13:7, 8. Dwells in Cities of Plain—Sodom—Gen. 13:9-12. Taken Captive by Four Kings—Gen. 14:12. Rescued by Abraham—Gen. 14:13-16. Rescued from Destruction by Angels—Gen. 19:1-17. Proposes a Change of Place of Refuge—Gen. 19:17-20. Lot's Wife disobeys Command and perishes—Gen. 19:16, 17, 26; Lu. 17:31, 32. Lot dwells in the Mountain—Gen. 19:30. His Daughters cause him to sin—Gen. 19:31-38. Peter justifies Lot—II Pet. 2:7, 8. Possession of Children of Lot—Gen. 19:36, 37; Deut. 2:19. See "Abraham"—Gen. 11:27.



7  
a Jealousy, Ex. 34:15.  
b Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
c Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
d Cattle, Pr. 13:17.  
e Lot, Gen. 13:1.

9  
f Hand, Gen. 16:12.

10  
g Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
h Or, Circle.  
i Jordan, Josh. 15:3.  
j God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.  
l Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
m Garden of Eden, Gen. 3:23.  
n Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
o Zoar, Is. 15:5.

gether. 7 And there was a <sup>a</sup>strife between the <sup>b</sup>herdsmen of <sup>c</sup>Abram's <sup>d</sup>cattle and the <sup>e</sup>herdsmen of <sup>f</sup>Lot's cattle: and the <sup>g</sup>Ca'nān-ite and the <sup>h</sup>Pēr'iz-zite dwelt then in the land. 8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdsmen and thy herdsmen; for we are <sup>i</sup>brethren. 9 Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left <sup>j</sup>hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou take* the right hand, then I will go to the left. 10 And Lot lifted up his <sup>k</sup>eyes, and beheld all the <sup>l</sup>Plain of the <sup>m</sup>Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before <sup>n</sup>Jē-hō'vāh destroyed <sup>o</sup>Sōd'ōm and Gō-mōr'rāh, like the <sup>p</sup>'garden of Jē-hō'vāh, like the land of <sup>q</sup>'Ē-gypt, as thou goest unto <sup>r</sup>'Zōār. 11 So Lot chose him all the Plain of the Jordan; and Lot journeyed east:

Var. Rend.—Vs. 10, 11, 12. Plain—Circle (ch. 19, 17; Deut. 34:3. The name of a particular district). V. 18. oaks—terebinths, DR.

\* CANAAN.—*Heb.* Kana, to depress—"Lowland," "Land Country Fertile"—Ex. 3:8, 17; 13:5; Jer. 11:5. [*of Ham.*] Boundaries.—Gen. 10:19. Different Families residing there.—Gen. 10:15-18. Seven Distinct Nations.—Deut. 7:1; Acts 13:19. Language of.—Is. 19:18. Called.—Land of Canaan—Gen. 11:31; 17:8; 23:2; Acts 13:19. Land of the Hebrews—Gen. 40:15. Land of the Jews—Acts 10:39. Land of Israel—I Sam. 13:19. Land of Promise—Heb. 11:9. Holy Land—Zech. 2:12. Jehovah's Land—Hos. 9:3. Immanuel's Land—Is. 8:8. Beulah Land—Is. 62:4. Characteristics of Canaanites.—Strong People—Num. 13:28; Deut. 7:1. Idolatrous—Deut. 29:17. Superstitious—Deut. 18:9-11. Wicked—Lev. 18:27; Deut. 9:5; 18:12. Abraham called to dwell there.—Gen. 12:1-5. Promised it to Inheritance—Gen. 13:14-17; 15:7, 18; 22:17; 24:7; 28:4; 31:2; Deut. 12:9-10; 34:4; Ps. 105:11; Ex. 47:13-14; Acts 13: Gal. 3:18. Renewed in Isaac—Gen. 28:2-3. In Jacob—Gen. 28:13; 35:12; Ps. 105:10-11. Given to Israelites—Ex. 18:6; 15:17; Lev. 20:24; Deut. 3:28; 11:31; Josh. 1:3-4; Ps. 35:12; Ex. 36:28. Inhabitants of Canaan terrified at Approach of the Israelites.—Ex. 15:15, 16; Jos. 2:9-11; 5:1. Spies sent into Canaan.—Num. 13:1-33; 14:36, 37. Murmurers forbidden to enter.—Num. 14:1-35. Viewed by Moses.—Deut. 3:27; 34:1-4. Israel commanded to make no Alliance with.—Ex. 23:32; 34:12; Deut. 7:2; Ju. 2:2. Not to intermarry with—Gen. 24:3, 37; Ex. 34:14, 15; Deut. 7:3; Josh. 23:12, 13. Not to worship their Idols and Pillars.—Ex. 23:24; Deut. 7:5, 25. To destroy their Idols and Pillars.—Ex. 23:24; Num. 33:52; Deut. 15:12; II Ki. 18:4. Not to follow Customs of—Lev. 18:26-28. To destroy them—Ex. 23:31; 34:11; Num. 33:52; Deut. 3:16. They were not wholly destroyed—Josh. 18:1, 13;

and they separated themselves the one from the other. 12 Abram dwelt in the land of Ca'nān, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the Plain, and moved his tent as far as Sōd'ōm. 13 Now the <sup>a</sup>men of Sōd'ōm were <sup>b</sup>wicked and <sup>c</sup>'sinners against Jē-hō'vāh exceedingly.

14 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward and southward and eastward and westward: 15 for all the <sup>a</sup>land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy <sup>b</sup>'seed for ever. 16 And I will make thy seed as the <sup>c</sup>'dust of the <sup>d</sup>'earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then may thy seed also be numbered. 17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for <sup>e</sup>'unto thee will I give it. 18 And Abram moved his <sup>f</sup>'tent, and came and dwelt by the <sup>g</sup>'oaks of <sup>h</sup>'Mām'zrē, which are in <sup>i</sup>'Hē'brōn, and built there an <sup>j</sup>'altar unto Jēhō'vāh.

14 And it came to pass in the <sup>a</sup>'days of Ām'zā-phēl king of <sup>b</sup>'Shī'nār, Ā'rī-ōch <sup>c</sup>'king

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 10. Zoar—Zoar, Pesh. Gei. (l).

13  
o Men, Gen. 2:7.  
p The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
q Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
r Sodomites, Gen. 18:20.

15  
s Land, Gen. 23:15.  
t Seed, Deut. 22:9.

16  
u Dust, Is. 65:25.  
v Earth, Gen. 2:1.

17  
w Promises, John 14:2.  
x Abrahamian Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

18  
y Tent, Num. 24:5.  
z Or, terebinths. Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
a Mamre, Gen. 14:13; 18:1-15; 35:27.  
b Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
c Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
d Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

1  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f Shinar, Gen. 10:10.  
g Kings, Deut. 17:15.

15:63; 16:10; 17:12; Ju. Chaps 1-3. Some Descendants remained in the Time of Jesus—Mt. 15:22; Mk. 7:26.

† BRETHREN.—Over your Brethren ye shall not rule—Lev. 25:40; Deut. 24:14. Shall raise up a Prophet of thy Brethren—Deut. 18:15; Acts 7:37. Better a Neighbor near than a Brother far off—Pr. 27:10. Shall teach no more Every Man his Brother—Jer. 31:34; Heb. 8:11.

Disciples of Christ called Brethren.—Lu. 22:31; John 21:23; Acts 1:15; 6:3; 9:30; 10:23; 11:1; 12:29; 13:14; 18:18, 27; 21:7, 17; 22:5; 28:14; Rom. 1:13. One is Master, ye are Brethren—Mt. 23:8-10. No Strife, for we are Brethren—Gen. 13:8; Ps. 133:1; Pr. 6:19; Acts 7:26; I Cor. 6:5-8; Jas. 4:11. Brother must marry Brother's Widow—Deut. 25:5-10. A Friend who sticks closer than Brother—Pr. 17:17; 18:24. Going to Law with Brethren—I Cor. 6:5-8. First be reconciled to thy Brother—Mt. 5:23-24. Hating and loving Brethren—I John 1:9-11; 3:10-12, 14, 15, 16. When thou hast turned, establish Brethren—Lu. 22:31. If Any Man see his Brother sin, ask God—I John 5:16. How to prevent his Heart being lifted up above Brethren—Deut. 17:18-20. My Mother and my Brethren—Those who do will of God—Mt. 12:49-50; Mk. 3:33. Inasmuch as to the Least of Brethren—Mt. 25:40. I am of thy Brethren, the Prophets—Rev. 22:9. The First-born among many Brethren—Rom. 8:29; I Cor. 15:20; Col. 1:18.

- 1**  
a Elam, Gen. 10:22.  
i Or, nations.
- 2**  
b Admah and Zeböim, Gen. 10:9.  
c Zoar, Is. 15:5.
- 3**  
2 Or, *Joined themselves together against.*  
d Seas, Ex. 14:21.
- 4**  
e Years, Lev. 25:8.
- 5**  
3 Or, *the plain of Kirjathaim.*  
f Num. 32:37.
- 6**  
u Horites, Gen. 36:20; Deut. 2:12, 22; I Chr. 1:38-42.
- 7**  
4 Heb. *field.*  
h Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.  
i Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.  
j Hazazon-tamar, II Chr. 20:2.
- 8**  
k Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.

of El-lä-sär, Chöd-ör-lä'ö-mër king of <sup>a</sup> Ê-läm, and Tî-däl king of <sup>1</sup> Goi'üm, 2 that they made war with Bê-rä king of Söd'öm, and with Bir-shä king of Gö-mör-räh, Shî-näb king of <sup>b</sup> Äd'mäh, and Shëm-ê-bër king of Zê-boi'üm, and the king of Bê-lä (the same is <sup>c</sup> Zö'är). 3 All these <sup>2</sup> joined together in the vale of Sid'düm (the same is <sup>a</sup> the Salt Sea). 4 Twelve <sup>e</sup> years they served Chöd-ör-lä'ö-mër, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled. 5 And in the fourteenth year came Chöd-ör-lä'ö-mër, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rêph'-ä-üm in Äsh'tê-röth-kär-nä-üm, and the Zû-züm in Ham, and the Ê'müm in <sup>3</sup> Shä'vêh-kîr-t-ä-thä'üm, 6 and the <sup>o</sup> Hô-rîtes in their mount Sê'ir, unto Êl-pä-rän, which is by the wilderness. 7 And they returned, and came to Ên-mîsh-pät (the same is Kâ-dêsh), and smote all the <sup>4</sup> country of the <sup>h</sup> Äm'-ä-lêk-îtes, and also the <sup>h</sup> Äm'-ör-îtes, that dwelt in <sup>1</sup> Häz'-ä-zôn-tä'z-mär. 8 And there went out the king of <sup>k</sup> Söd'öm, and the king of Gö-mör-räh, and the king of Äd'mäh, and the king of Zê-boi'üm, and the king of Bê-lä (the same is Zö'är); and they set the battle in array against them in the vale of Sid'düm; 9 against Chöd-ör-lä'ö-mër king of Ê-läm, and Tî-däl king of Goi'üm, and Äm-rä-phël king of Shî-när, and Ä-rî-öeh king of El-lä-sär; four kings against the five. 10 Now the vale of Sid'düm was full of slime pits; and the kings of

Var. Rend.—Chap. 14.—V. 1. Goiim—*So De. Di. R. (Perhaps corrupt, Di.)* V. 3. in the vale—(and came) into; or, against. V. 7. En-mishpat—*i.e.* the spring of judgment. V. 10. Slime pits—springs of naphtha; bitumen wells, DR. V. 13. oaks—terebinth, DR. V. 14. led forth—let loose, SPU. Va. 19, 22. possessor—Or, producer, Ge. Ew. De. Ka.

Söd'öm and Gö-mör-räh fled, and they fell there, and they that remained fled to the <sup>1</sup> mountain. 11 And they took all the <sup>m</sup> goods of Söd'öm and Gö-mör-räh, and all their <sup>n</sup> victuals, and went their way. 12 And they took <sup>o</sup> Lot, <sup>p</sup> Abram's <sup>q</sup> brother's son, who dwelt in Söd'öm, and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew: now he dwelt by the oaks of Mäm-rê, the Äm'-ör-ite, brother of Êsh'ööl, and brother of Ä-nër; and these were confederate with Abram. 14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken <sup>r</sup> captive, he led forth his <sup>s</sup> trained men, born in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued as far as <sup>u</sup> Dan. 15 And he divided himself against them by <sup>v</sup> night, he and his servants, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hô-bäh, which is on the <sup>w</sup> left hand of <sup>x</sup> Dä-mäs'eüs. 16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought back his brother Lot, and his goods, and the <sup>y</sup> women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Söd'öm went out to meet him, after his return from the slaughter of Chöd-ör-lä'ö-mër and the kings that were with him, at the vale of Shä'vêh (the same is the King's Vale). 18 And <sup>z</sup> Mël-chîz'ê-dêk <sup>a</sup> king of Säl'ëm brought forth <sup>b</sup> bread and <sup>c</sup> wine: and he was <sup>d</sup> priest of <sup>e</sup> God Most High. 19 And he <sup>f</sup> blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of <sup>g</sup> God Most High, <sup>h</sup> possessor of <sup>i</sup> heaven and <sup>j</sup> earth: 20 and blessed be <sup>k</sup> God Most High, who hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand.

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 1. days of—Add, Abram, that, Ew. Ol.

- 10**  
l Mountain, Ex. 3:12.
- 11**  
m Goods, Num. 31:9.  
n Food, Gen. 9:3.
- 12**  
o Lot, Gen. 13:1.  
p Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
- 14**  
r Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
s Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
t Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
u Dan, Josh. 19:47.
- 15**  
v Night, Ps. 19:2.  
w Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
x Or, north.  
y Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.
- 16**  
y Women, Ruth 3:9.
- 18**  
z Melchizedek, Heb. 7:4.  
a King, Deut. 17:15.  
b Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
c Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
d Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
e God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Heb. *El Elyon.*
- 19**  
f Blessings, Gen. 12:3.  
g As, maker, Deut. 26:15.  
h Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- <sup>20</sup> <sup>a</sup> *Tithes, Gen. 28:22.*  
<sup>21</sup> <sup>b</sup> *Sodom, Gen. 18:20.*  
<sup>c</sup> *Goods, Num. 31:9.*

- <sup>23</sup> <sup>d</sup> *Thread, Josh. 5:18.*  
<sup>e</sup> *Shoe, Josh. 5:15.*

- <sup>24</sup> <sup>f</sup> *Or, let there be nothing for me: only that, &c.*

- <sup>1</sup> <sup>f</sup> *Vision, Num. 12:6.*  
<sup>g</sup> *Fear, Gen. 9:3.*  
<sup>h</sup> *Shield, Ps. 35:2.*  
<sup>i</sup> *Or, thy reward shall be exceeding great.*

- <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>Or, go hence.  
<sup>i</sup> *Children, to be without, as Affliction, Gen. 3:16.*  
<sup>j</sup> *Possessions, Mk. 10:22.*</sup>

- <sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup> *Seed, Deut. 22:9.*  
<sup>l</sup> *House, Deut. 24:10.*  
<sup>m</sup> *Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.*

- <sup>4</sup> <sup>n</sup> *Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.*  
<sup>o</sup> *Isaac, Gen. 21:3.*

- <sup>5</sup> <sup>p</sup> *Star, Ps. 136:9.*

And he gave him a <sup>a</sup> tenth of all. 21 And the king of <sup>b</sup> Sôd'ôm said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the <sup>c</sup> goods to thyself. 22 And Abram said to the king of Sôd'ôm, I have lifted up my hand unto Jê-hô'vâh, God Most High, possessor of heaven and earth, 23 that I will not take a <sup>d</sup> thread nor a <sup>e</sup> shoe-latchet nor ought that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich: 24 <sup>f</sup> I save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men that went with me, Â'nêr, Êsh'côl, and Mâm'rê; let them take their portion.

**15** After these things the word of Jê-hô'vâh came unto Abram in a <sup>f</sup> vision, saying, <sup>g</sup> Fear not, Abram: I am thy <sup>h</sup> shield, <sup>2</sup> and thy exceeding great reward. 2 And Abram said, O Lord Jê-hô'vâh, what wilt thou give me, seeing I <sup>3</sup> go childless, and he that shall be <sup>i</sup> possessor of my house is Ê-li-ê-zêr of Dâ-mâs'eûs? 3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no <sup>k</sup> seed: and, lo, one born in my <sup>l</sup> house is mine <sup>m</sup> heir. 4 And, behold, the word of Jê-hô'vâh came unto him, saying, This man shall not be thine heir; <sup>n</sup> but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. 5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and number the <sup>p</sup> stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So

Var. Rend.—V. 22. I have lifted up—I lift up, DR. SPU. V. 23. shoe latchet—sandal thong, DR. V. 24. Naught for me, only that which the young men, etc., SPU. Chap. 15.—V. 1. and thy exceeding great reward—thy reward (shall be) exceeding great, DR. V. 2. go—go hence, i. e. die (Ps. 39:13). is Eliezer of Damascus—(will be) Damascus, (namely) Eliezer, Dr. Ke.; (will be) Damascus (the city) of Eliezer, Ew. Di.; Dammesek Eliezer, R. Damascus—Heb. Dammesek. V. 5. number—tell, R. V. 13. sojourners—a stranger, R. V. 16. come—return, DR.

shall thy seed be. 6 And he <sup>q</sup> believed in Jê-hô'vâh; and he reckoned it to him for <sup>r</sup> righteousness. 7 And he said unto him, I am Jê-hô'vâh that brought thee out of <sup>s</sup> Ûr of the <sup>t</sup> Châl'dêes, to give thee this <sup>u</sup> land to inherit it. 8 And he said, O Lord Jê-hô'vâh, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? 9 And he said unto him, Take me a <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> heifer three years old, and a <sup>y</sup> she-goat three years old, and a <sup>z</sup> ram three years old, and a <sup>a</sup> turtle-dove, and a young <sup>b</sup> pigeon. 10 And he took him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each half over against the other: but the <sup>c</sup> birds divided he not. 11 And the birds of prey came down upon the carcasses, and <sup>d</sup> Abram drove them away.

12 And when the <sup>e</sup> sun was going down, <sup>f</sup> a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, a horror of great <sup>g</sup> darkness fell upon him. 13 And he said unto Abram, <sup>h</sup> Know of a surety that thy seed shall be sojourners in a <sup>k</sup> land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall <sup>l</sup> afflict them four hundred years; <sup>14</sup> and also that <sup>m</sup> nation, whom they shall serve, <sup>n</sup> will I judge: and afterward <sup>o</sup> shall they come out <sup>p</sup> with great substance. 15 But thou <sup>q</sup> shalt go to thy <sup>r</sup> fathers in <sup>s</sup> peace; thou shalt be <sup>t</sup> buried in a good old age. 16 And in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Âm'ôr-îte is not yet full. 17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking <sup>u</sup> furnace, and a flaming <sup>v</sup> torch that

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 2. is Eliezer of Damascus—is Eliezer the Damascene, Onk. Pesh. R. marg. is Eliezer, H. Tu. Ot. W. A. Wright (omitting "Damascus" as a gloss on the rare Heb. word meshek, "possession").

- <sup>6</sup> <sup>q</sup> *Faith, Heb. 11:1.*  
<sup>r</sup> *Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.*  
<sup>7</sup> <sup>s</sup> *Ur, Gen. 11:28.*  
<sup>t</sup> *Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.*  
<sup>u</sup> *Land, Deut. 23:15.*

- <sup>9</sup> <sup>v</sup> *Cattle, Prov. 15:17.*  
<sup>w</sup> *Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.*  
<sup>x</sup> *Offerings, Gen. 22:2.*  
<sup>y</sup> *Goat, Deut. 14:4.*  
<sup>z</sup> *Sheep, Deut. 14:4.*  
<sup>a</sup> *Dove, Gen. 8:10.*  
<sup>b</sup> *Pigeon, Gen. 9:2.*  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>c</sup> *Birds, Gen. 9:2.*

- <sup>11</sup> <sup>d</sup> *Abraham, Gen. 3:27.*  
<sup>12</sup> <sup>e</sup> *Sun, Ps. 136:8.*  
<sup>f</sup> *Sleep, I Sam. 26:2.*  
<sup>g</sup> *Darkness, Job 38:9.*

- <sup>13</sup> <sup>h</sup> *Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.*  
<sup>i</sup> *Promises, John 14:2.*  
<sup>j</sup> *Israel in Bondage, Deut. 4:1.*  
<sup>k</sup> *Egypt, Gen. 12:10.*  
<sup>l</sup> *Afflictions, Ps. 9:10.*  
<sup>14</sup> <sup>m</sup> *Nations, Gen. 10:32.*  
<sup>n</sup> *Punishment, Gen. 39:20.*  
<sup>o</sup> *Deliverance of the Children of Israel, Ex. 15:13.*  
<sup>p</sup> *Wealth, Josh. 22:8.*

- <sup>15</sup> <sup>q</sup> *Death, Rom. 5:12.*  
<sup>r</sup> *Father, Ex. 21:15.*  
<sup>s</sup> *Peace, Ps. 34:14.*  
<sup>t</sup> *Burial, I Chr. 16:14.*

- <sup>17</sup> <sup>u</sup> *Furnace, Dan. 3:6.*  
<sup>v</sup> *Torch, Ju. 7:16.*

**18**  
a Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
b River, Is. 32:2.  
c Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.

**20**  
d Hittite, Gen. 28:34.

**21**  
e Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.  
f Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
g Girgashite, Gen. 10:16.  
h Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.

**1**  
i Sarah, Gen. 11:27.  
j Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
k Children, Gen. 3:16.  
l Servant, Ex. 21:2.

**2**  
m God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Childless a Calamity, Gen. 3:16.  
o Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
1 Heb. *be builded by her*.

**3**  
p Year, Lev. 25:8.  
q Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
r Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
s Marriage, Gen. 6:2.

passed between these pieces. 18 In that day Jē-hō'-vāh made a <sup>a</sup> covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the <sup>b</sup> river of Ē-gypt unto the great river, the river <sup>c</sup> Eū-phrā-tēs: 19 the Kēn'zīte, and the Kēn'iz-zīte, and the Kād'mōn-ite, 20 and the <sup>d</sup> Hīt-tīte, and the Pēr'iz-zīte, and the Rēph'a-īm, 21 and the <sup>e</sup> Ām'ōr-ite, and the <sup>f</sup> Ēā'nāan-ite, and the <sup>g</sup> Gīr'gā-shīte, and the <sup>h</sup> Jēb'ū-sīte.

**16** Now 'Sā'-rāi, Abram's <sup>i</sup> wife, bare him no <sup>k</sup> children: and she had a <sup>j</sup> handmaid, an Ē-gypt'jān, whose name was Hā'-gār. 2 And Sā'-rāi said unto Abram, Behold now, <sup>m</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh hath <sup>n</sup> restrained me from <sup>o</sup> bearing; \* go in, I pray thee, unto my handmaid; it may be that I shall <sup>1</sup> obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sā'-rāi. 3 And Sā'-rāi, Abram's wife, took † Hā'-gār the Ē-gypt'jān, her handmaid, after Abram had dwelt ten <sup>p</sup> years in the land of <sup>q</sup> Ēā'nāan, and gave her to Abram her <sup>r</sup> husband <sup>s</sup> to be his wife. 4 And he went in unto Hā'-gār, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 16.—V. 2. obtain children by—be built up from, DR. V. 12. wild ass among men—wild ass of a man, DR. SPU.

her mistress was despised in her <sup>t</sup> eyes. 5 And Sā'-rāi said unto Abram, <sup>u</sup> My wrong be upon thee: I gave my handmaid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: Jē-hō'-vāh judge between me and thee. 6 But Abram said unto Sā'-rāi, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her that which is good in thine eyes. And Sā'-rāi dealt hardly with her, and she fled from her face.

7 And the <sup>v</sup> angel of Jē-hō'-vāh found her by a fountain of <sup>w</sup> water in the <sup>x</sup> wilderness, by the fountain in the way to <sup>y</sup> Shūr. 8 And he said, Hā'-gār, Sā'-rāi's handmaid, whence camest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am fleeing from the <sup>z</sup> face of my mistress Sā'-rāi. 9 And the angel of Jē-hō'-vāh said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands. 10 And the angel of Jē-hō'-vāh said unto her, I will greatly multiply thy <sup>a b</sup> seed, that it shall not be numbered for multitude. 11 And the angel of Jē-hō'-vāh said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son; and thou shalt call his name <sup>2</sup> Ish'-ma-ēl, because Jē-hō'-vāh hath <sup>c</sup> heard thy <sup>d</sup> affliction. 12 And he shall be as a <sup>e</sup> wild ass among <sup>f</sup> men; his † hand shall

**4**  
t Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

**5**  
u Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.

**7**  
v Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
w Water, Ps. 95:5.  
x Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
y Shur, I Sam. 27:8.

**8**  
z Face, Is. 6:2.

**10**  
a Ishmaelites, Gen. 17:23.  
b Seed, Deut. 22:9.

**11**  
2 That is, God heareth.  
c Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
d Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

**12**  
e Ass, Num. 31:34.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.

\* CONCUBINES.—Hebrew Concubinage grew out of a Desire for Offspring as associated with the Hope of the Promised Redeemer. The Children were adopted as if the Wife's Own Offspring—Gen. 30:1-24. Husband could take any of his Own Slaves as Concubines, but could not take any of his Wife's Slaves without her Consent—Gen. 16:2, 3; 30:3, 4, 9. Not Illegal, but Supplementary (*same*). Abraham sent Ishmael away to guard the Rights of Isaac—Gen. 17:20, 21.

Laws concerning.—Ex. 21:7-11; Lev. 19:20-22; Deut. 21:9-14. Concubines called Wives—Gen. 37:2; Ju. 19:1-4. Children, but not Heirs—Gen. Chap. 49.

Incest with Concubines.—Gen. 35:22; 49:4; I Chr. 5:1; II Sam. 16:21, 22.

Concubinage not Right as we see it, but permitted for the Time.—Acts 17:30; Mt. 19:3-12. Since Christ, Fornication a Sin against One's Own Body—I Cor. 6:15-20.

Examples in Abraham.—Gen. 16:3; 25:6; I Chr. 1:32. Nahor—Gen. 22:24. Jacob—Gen. 30:4; 35:22; 49:4; I Chr. 5:1. Eliphaz—Gen. 36:12. Gideon—Ju. 8:31. Caleb—I Chr. 2:46. Manasseh—I Chr. 7:14. Saul—II Sam. 3:7; 21:11. David—II Sam. 5:13; 15:16; 19:5; 20:3; I Chr. 3:9.

Solomon—I Ki. 11:3. Rehoboam—II Chr. 11:21. Belshazzar—Dan. 5:3.

† HAGAR.—Handmaid of Sarai—Gen. 16:1. Taken as Legal Concubine at Sarai's Suggestion—Gen. 16:2, 3. Hagar despises Sarai—V. 5. Causes Trouble—Vs. 5, 6. Hagar flees into Wilderness, but is sent back by an Angel—Vs. 7-9. Her Seed to be multiplied—Gen. 16:10; 17:20; 21:18. Descendants—Gen. 16:12, 15, 25; 12-18; I Chr. 5:10, 19, 20; 27:31; Ps. 83:6. Descendants described—Gen. 16:12. Ishmael born—Gen. 16:11-16. Hagar recognizes Jehovah—Gen. 16:13. Hagar sent away—Gen. 21:9-16. God appears unto Hagar—Gen. 21:17-20.

Figurative.—Gal. 4:24-25. See "Sarah"—Gen. 3:29. "Ishmael"—Gen. 17:23.

‡ HAND.—Necessary Member of the Body.—I Cor. 12:21. Parts of Hand.—Palm—Is. 49:16; Mt. 26:67. Fingers—See "Finger"—II Sam. 21:20. Thumb—Ex. 29:20; Lev. 8:23, 24; 14:14, 17; Ju. 1:6, 7.

12  
a *Man*, Gen. 2:7.  
i *Or to the east*  
b *Brethren*,  
Gen. 13:8.

13  
c *Hagar*, Gen.  
16:3.  
d *Name*, Acts  
16:18.  
e *Or, Thou God*  
*vest me*.  
f *El roi, that is,*  
*God of seeing*.

14  
g *Well*, John  
4:6.  
h *That is, The*  
*well of the liv-*  
*ing one who*  
*vest*.  
i *Kadesh*, Deut.  
1:19.

be against every <sup>a</sup> man, and every  
man's hand against him; and he  
shall dwell <sup>1</sup> over against all his  
<sup>b</sup> brethren. 13 And she <sup>c</sup> called  
the <sup>d</sup> name of Je-hō-vāh that  
spake unto her, <sup>2</sup> Thou art <sup>a</sup> a  
God that seeth: for she said,  
Have I even here looked after  
him that seeth me? 14 Where-  
fore the <sup>e</sup> well was called <sup>f</sup> Bē-  
ēr-lā-hāi'-roi; behold, it is be-  
tween <sup>g</sup> Kā'dēsh and Bē'rēd.

Var. Read.—V. 12: over against—*Lit.*  
before the face of, *i.e.* to the east of, *Tu. Kn.*  
*De.*; in the face of (or in front of), *DR.*; in  
the presence of, *R.* V. 13. Thou art a God  
that seeth—Thou art El Roi (the God of  
Seeing; *i.e.* an all seeing God; or, with the  
reading β, a God who art seen); a God of  
Seeing, *DR.* Have I even here looked af-  
ter him that seeth me?—*So De. Di. Ke.* (*i.e.*  
*not seen God, when he saw me, but only after*  
*he has gone perceived that he has been with*  
*me, and then "looked after him"*). Or,  
Do I even still (?) see (live) after seeing  
(God)? *Ka. Tu. Kn.* A slight emendation  
gives "Have I even seen God and sur-  
vived?" *BEN.* V. 14. Beer-lahai-roi—*i.e.*  
Well of the Living One who seeth me, *De.*  
*Di. Ke.*; the Well of (*i.e.* bearing the name  
of), "He that seeth me liveth, *We.*;"  
A slight alteration gives "Well of living"  
(*i.e.* continuing to live) "after seeing"  
(God), *BEN.*

Right and Left Hand distinguished between: Right Hand  
—Ex. 29:20; Lev. 8:23, 24; 14:14, 17; I Chr. 12:2; Acts  
3:7. Left Hand—Gen. 14:15; Ju. 3:15; 7:20; 20:16; I Chr.  
12:2; Acts 21:3.

Anger, Hands smitten together in.—Num. 24:10; Ex. 6:11;  
21:14, 17; 22:13.

Beard held by the Hand when kissing.—II Sam. 20:9.

Bloody Hands.—Is. 1:15; 59:3.

Clapping Hands in Derision or Rebellion.—Job 27:23;  
34:37; Lam. 2:15; Ex. 25:6; Nah. 3:19. To express Joy—  
II Ki. 11:12; Ps. 47:1; 98:8; Is. 55:12.

Criminals bound by the Hand.—Mt. 22:13; Acts 21:11.  
Deprived of Hands—Deut. 25:12; II Sam. 4:12. Hung by  
the Hands—Lam. 5:12.

Deadening Children.—Lam. 2:20, 22.

Derision, Hands stretched out in.—Hos. 7:5; Zeph. 2:15.

Eating with Hands.—Mt. 15:20; 26:23.

Fellowship, Right Hand of.—Gal. 2:9.

Handling (Feeling).—Ps. 115:7; Lu. 24:39; John 20:27;  
I John 1:1.

Holding.—Ex. 4:17; Num. 35:18; Ju. 7:2; Pr. 31:19; Rev.  
10:2; 17:4.

Innocence, Washing Hands Symbol of.—Deut. 21:6, 7;  
Mt. 27:24.

Kissing an Idolatrous Worship.—Job 31:27.

Laying on of Hands.—Heb. 6:2. Aaron and Sons conse-  
crated.—Ex. 29:10, 15; Lev. 8:18, 22. Accused, on Head of—  
Ex. 24:13; Deut. 13:9; 17:7. Blessing.—*Jacob and Joseph's*  
*Say*—Gen. 48:14, 20. *Little Children*—Mt. 19:13, 15;  
Ex. 10:16. Elders to lay Hand on Head of Offering—Lev.  
11:4. Gifts of the Holy Spirit imparting—Acts 8:17; 19:6.

Acts 9:17. Goat, laying Hands on—Lev. 4:24; 16:21, 22.

Balancing—Mk. 5:23; 6:5; 7:32, 35; 8:23; Lu. 4:40; 13:13;

Ex. 9:17; 28:8. Ordination—I Tim. 4:14; 5:22; II Tim. 1:6.

Persons—Acts 6:6. *Paul and Barnabas*—Acts 13:3. Priests

lay Hand on Head of Burnt-offering—Ex. 29:10, 15, 19;

Ex. 14:3, 2, 8, 13; Num. 8:12. Sin-offering—Ex. 29:10, 15;

Ex. 44:24, 33; 8:14; Num. 8:12, 14. Setting apart—*Joshua*

—Num. 28:18, 23; Deut. 34:9. *Levites*—Num. 8:10.

Laying on.—II Ki. 5:8; 7:2, 7.

Left-handed.—Ju. 3:15; 20:16.

Lifted up.—Against—Job 31:21; II Sam. 20:21; see Gen.

16:12. In Blessing—Lev. 9:22; Ps. 134:2; Lu. 24:50. In

15 And Hā'gār <sup>a</sup> bare  
Abram a son: and <sup>a</sup> Abram  
called the name of his son,  
whom Hā'gār bare, <sup>a</sup> Ish'mā-ēl.  
16 And Abram was fourscore  
and six <sup>1</sup> years old, when Hā'  
gār bare Ish'mā-ēl to Abram.

17 And when Abram was  
ninety years old and nine,  
Je-hō-vāh <sup>a</sup> appeared to Abram,  
and said unto him, I am <sup>b</sup> God  
Almighty; <sup>c</sup> walk before me, and

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 13. Have I  
even here looked after him that seeth  
me?—*Text corrupt, Ol. La.*: Have I even  
seen God, and am I alive after (my) see-  
ing? *We.* (see Judg. 6:22, 13:22).

Praise.—Ps. 63:4; 134:2. In Prayer.—Ex. 9:29; Ezra 9:5; Job  
11:13; Ps. 28:2; 63:4; 88:9; 134:2; 141:2; 143:6; Lam. 2:19;  
3:41; I Tim. 2:8. In making an Oath—Gen. 14:22; Rev. 10:5.  
Measure, Used as.—Ex. 37:12; I Ki. 7:26; Ps. 39:5.

Oath Taken:—With Uplifted (Right) Hand—Gen. 14:22;  
32:40; II Ki. 10:15; Pr. 11:21; Ex. 17:18. By placing Hand  
under Thigh of Person with whom Oath is made—Gen. 24:2;  
3; 47:29, 31.

Poor, Hand stretched out to.—Pr. 3:27; 31:20; Acts 3:7.  
Prayer.—Hands lifted in—Ps. 28:2; 134:2; 141:2; Lam.  
2:19; 3:41; I Tim. 2:8. Spread out in—Ex. 9:29; Ezra 9:5;  
Job 11:13; Ps. 88:9; 143:6.

Strengthen Hands.—Ju. 9:24; I Sam. 23:16; II Sam. 2:7;  
Neh. 2:18; Zech. 8:9; see II Sam. 4:1.

Striking with.—Mt. 26:67; John 18:22; 19:3.

Sureties given by striking Hands.—Job 17:3; Pr. 6:1;  
17:18; 22:26.

Treaties made by joining Hands.—II Ki. 10:15; Ezra 10:19;  
Pr. 11:21; 16:5; Lam. 5:6; Ex. 17:18.

Violent.—Ps. 58:2; Is. 58:4; 59:6.

Washing.—Before eating—Mt. 15:2; Mk. 7:3, 5; Lu.  
11:38. After touching Unclean Person—Lev. 15:11. In  
Token of Innocency—Deut. 21:6, 7; Mt. 27:24.

Wicked Hands.—Mic. 7:3. Bloody—Is. 1:15; 59:3. Brib-  
ing—Ps. 26:10. Ensnaring—Ps. 9:16. Violent—Ps. 58:2;  
Is. 58:4; 59:6.

Withered.—I Ki. 13:4, 6; Mt. 12:10; Mk. 3:1, 5; Lu. 6:6.

Work of.—Deut. 2:7; 30:9; Job 1:10; Ps. 9:16; 90:17.  
Righteous—Blessed in Work of—Deut. 30:9; Job 1:10;  
31:25; Ps. 90:17; Pr. 12:14. Wicked to be recompensed  
according to Works of—Ps. 28:4; Pr. 12:14; Is. 3:11.

Working with.—Pr. 31:19; Eph. 4:28; I Thess. 4:11.  
See Pr. 21:25.

Writing.—Is. 44:5; I Cor. 16:21; Gal. 6:11; Col. 4:18;  
II Thess. 3:17.

Right Hand.—Embracing with—Song of Sol. 2:6; 8:3. Fel-  
lowship, Right Hand of—Gal. 2:9. Right Hand of Leper  
touched with Blood of Sacrifice—Lev. 14:14, 17, 25. With  
Oil—Lev. 14:28. Right Hand of Priests washed with Blood  
of Consecration—Ex. 29:20; Lev. 8:23, 24. Signet Ring worn  
on—Jer. 22:24. Staff carried in—Ex. 12:11; II Ki. 4:29.

Right Hand (Location).—Accuser stood on the Right Hand  
of Accused—Ps. 109:6; Zech. 3:1. Honor, Place of—I Ki.  
2:19; Ps. 45:9; 110:1. Power, Place of—Ps. 110:1; Mt.  
26:64; Mk. 16:19; Lu. 22:69; Acts 7:55; Rom. 8:34; Eph.  
1:20; Col. 3:1; Heb. 1:3; 8:1; 10:12; I Pet. 3:22. Standing  
at Right Hand (Protection)—Ps. 16:8; 109:31; 110:5.

Figurative Use.—At the Hand of (From)—Gen. 9:5; 33:10;  
II Ki. 9:7; Is. 1:12; Rev. 19:2. By the Hand of—Ex. 4:13.  
Cutting off (Self Denial)—Mt. 5:30; 18:8. Come to One's  
Hand (To have)—I Sam. 25:8. Help by the Right Hand  
(For Support)—Ps. 73:23; Is. 41:13; 42:6; 45:5. High  
Hand—Ex. 14:8; Num. 15:30; 33:3. Influence, Power—Ju.  
1:35; I Sam. 22:17. In Hand (In Progress)—I Sam. 20:19.  
In One's Hand (Possession—Power)—Gen. 24:10; 35:4; 39:3;  
Deut. 24:1; Josh. 9:25; Ju. 8:24; I Sam. 17:22; I Chr. 29:12;  
II Chr. 20:6; Job 12:10; Is. 44:20; Jer. 26:14; 38:5. Into  
the Hand (Power over)—Gen. 9:2. Lay Hands upon (To

<p>3 a Face, Is. 6:2.</p> <p>4 b Father, Ex. 21:15. c Nations, Gen. 10:32.</p>	<p>be thou perfect. 2 And I will make my *covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. 3 And Abram fell on his <sup>a</sup>face: and God talked with him, saying, 4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be the <sup>b</sup>father of a multitude of <sup>c</sup>nations. 5 Neither shall thy name</p> <p><i>Var. Rend.—Chap. 17.—V. 5. Abraham—Meaning not known. Marg. improbable.</i></p>	<p>any more be called <sup>d1</sup>Abram, but thy <sup>e</sup>name shall be <sup>2</sup>Abraham; for the father of a multitude of nations have I made thee. 6 And I will make thee exceeding / fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and <sup>o</sup>kings shall come out of thee. 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy <sup>a</sup>seed after</p>	<p><sup>5</sup> d Abraham, Gen. 11:27. 1 That is, exalted father. c Name, Acts 16:18. 2 That is, father of a multitude. <sup>6</sup> f Reproduction, Gen. 8:17. o Kings, Deut. 17:15. <sup>7</sup> h Seed, Deut. 22:9.</p>
--	--	---	--

take)—Esth. 9:10, 15, 16. Mouth, to lay Hand on (Silence)—Ju. 15:19; Job 21:5; 29:9; 40:4; Mic. 7:16. Of One's Hand (From)—Gen. 21:30; 31:29; 39:1. Open the Hand (To be Liberal)—Deut. 15:7, 8; Ps. 104:28; 143:16. Out of Hand (Out of the Power of)—Gen. 37:21. (At once)—Num. 11:15. Person—Gen. 4:11; 38:20; I Sam. 23:16; Ps. 144:8, 11; Pr. 3:27; Is. 44:20. Put One's Hand with (Go with, To take Part with)—Ex. 23:1. Put One's Life in One's Hand (To risk it)—

Ju. 12:3; I Sam. 19:5; 28:21; Job 13:14; Ps. 119:109. Strength or Power—Deut. 34:12; Ju. 9:24; I Sam. 23:16; II Sam. 2:7; 4:1; Ps. 76:5; 78:42. Under the Hands of (Under the Power of)—Ex. 21:20; Num. 4:28; Ju. 9:29; I Sam. 21:3. To be in Captivity—Gen. 41:35; II Ki. 13:5. At Hand (To be near)—Gen. 27:41; Deut. 15:9; 32:35; Is. 13:6; Ex. 12:23; 36:8; Joel 1:15; Zeph. 1:7; Mt. 3:2; 4:17; 10:7; 26:45, 46; Mk. 1:15; 14:42; John 2:13; 7:2; Rom. 13:12; Phil. 4:5; I Pet. 4:7. See "Hand" in "Anthropomorphisms," under "God"—Gen. 1:1.

\* COVENANTS.—Heb. *Berith*. Gr. *Diatheke*.—Covenant, Testament, Will.

### BETWEEN GOD AND MEN.

#### THE OLD COVENANT.

##### Called:

Covenant of Circumcision—Acts 7:8.  
Covenants of Promise—Eph. 2:12.  
Everlasting Covenant—Gen. 17:7, 13, 19; Ps. 105:10.

First Covenant—Heb. 9:1, 15; 10:9.

Letter—Rom. 2:29; 7:6; II Cor. 3:6.

Ministration of Condemnation—Rom. 3:20; II Cor. 3:9; Gal. 3:10-13. See Deut. 27:26; 29:31; Heb. 12:18-21; Jas. 2:10, 11, 13.

Ministration of Death—II Cor. 3:7. See Gal. 3:21; "Penalty for Violation of Commandments"—Ex. 20:1.

Old Covenant—II Cor. 3:14; Heb. 9:13.

Yoke of Bondage—Acts 15:10; Rom. 7:14-24; 8:15; Gal. 2:4; 3:10-13, 22; 4:1-3, 24, 30, 31; 5:1; Col. 2:14; Heb. 2:15; Jas. 2:12.

##### Heirs.

Abraham and his Seed—Gen. 12:1-3; 15:4-21; 17:2-8; 18:18; 22:15-18; 26:3-5; 35:11, 12; Ex. 2:23, 24; 6:3-8; Lev. 26:42; Num. 32:11; Deut. 29:13; II Ki. 13:23; I Chr. 16:16; Neh. 9:7, 8; Ps. 105:7-9; Mic. 7:20; Lu. 1:72, 73; Acts 3:25.

Only by Promise—Deut. 5:3 (Lu. 1:55); Rom. 4:13-25; Gal. 3:14-18; Heb. 6:13-18.

Born in House of Abraham—Gen. 17:13, 27.

Bought with his Money—Gen. 17:13, 27; Ex. 12:44; Lev. 22:11.

Only Male Seed—Gen. 17:10-14; Ex. 12:48.

If circumcised—Gen. 17:10-14, 23-27; Ex. 12:48; Lev. 12:3; Lu. 1:59; 2:21; Rom. 4:11, 12; Phil. 3:5.

Males 8 days old, if circumcised, are Heirs—Gen. 17:12; Lev. 12:3; Lu. 1:59; 2:21; Phil. 3:5.

In Isaac and his Seed—Gen. 35:11, 12; 50:24; Ex. 2:23, 24; 6:3, 4, 8; Lev. 26:42; Num. 32:11; Deut. 29:13; II Ki. 13:23; I Chr. 16:16; Ps. 105:9-11.

Isaac the Child of Promise—Gen. 15:4; 17:15-21; Rom. 4:19, 21; 9:7-9; Gal. 4:23, 28; Heb. 11:18.

In Jacob and his Seed—Gen. 25:21-26, 30-34; 27:1-37; 28:3, 4, 13-18; 35:11, 12; 50:24; Ex. 2:23, 24; 6:3, 4, 8; Lev. 26:42; Num. 32:11; Deut. 29:13; II Ki. 13:23; I Chr. 16:17; Ps. 105:9-11; Mic. 7:20.

#### THE NEW COVENANT.

##### Called:

Better Covenant—Heb. 7:22; 8:6.

Covenant of Peace—Ex. 34:25; 37:26.

Everlasting Covenant—Is. 55:3; 61:8; Jer. 32:40; 50:5; Ez. 37:26. *Eternal*—Heb. 13:20.

Second Covenant—Heb. 10:9.

Spirit—Rom. 2:29; 7:6; II Cor. 3:6.

Ministration of Righteousness—II Cor. 3:9. See Rom. 3:20, 21; Gal. 3:21.

Ministration of the Spirit—II Cor. 3:8.

New Covenant—Jer. 31:31; Lu. 22:20; I Cor. 11:25; II Cor. 3:6; Heb. 8:8, 13; 9:15; 12:24.

Law of Liberty—Is. 54:1-8; Acts 15:10; Rom. 8:15; II Cor. 3:17; Gal. 2:4; 4:21-31; 5:1, 13; Jas. 2:12.

##### Heirs.

The Whole World—*The Great Commission*—Mt. 28:18-20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46, 47. See Acts 1:8; "Salvation for all Men"—Acts 2:40.

If Christ's, then are ye Abraham's Seed—Rom. 4:16-25; 9:6-33; Gal. 3:8, 14, 26-29.

Neither Bond nor Free—Gal. 3:28.

Neither Male nor Female—Gal. 3:28.

Circumcision not Necessary.—See "Salvation by Faith in Christ without the Works of the Law"—Acts 2:40.

They shall be All taught of God—Is. 54:13; Jer. 31:34; John 6:45; Heb. 8:11.

Gentiles are Children of Promise—Rom. 4:9-25; 9:7; Gal. 3:29; 4:28.

Jacob Typical of the Gentile—Is. 49:6, 7; Mal. 1:1-15; Rom. 9:9-33; 11:25-32.

<p>8 Land, Gen. 3:15.</p>	<p>thee throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee. 8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land of thy sojournings, all the <sup>a</sup> land of</p>	<p><sup>b</sup> Cā'nāan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. 9 And God said unto Abraham, And as for thee, thou shalt keep my covenant, thou, and thy seed after thee throughout their</p>	<p><sup>b</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.</p>
-------------------------------	--	--	--

Confirmed with an Oath—Gen. 22:16; 28:3; 50:24; Ex. 6:8; Num. 32:11; Deut. 4:31; 7:8; 8:18; Ju. 2:1; I Chr. 16:16; Ps. 105:9-11; Mic. 7:20; Lu. 1:73; Rom. 9:10-13; Gal. 3:15, 17; Heb. 6:13-18.

Israelites only—Gen. 17:7-14, 19; Ex. 2:23, 24; 6:4-8; 34:27-35; Lev. 24:8; 26:9-13, 45, 46; Num. 25:10-13; Deut. 4:13-30; 5:1-6; 8:11-20; 23:7, 8; 29:1-28; I Ki. 8:9; II Ki. 17:34-38; I Chr. 16:17; Ps. 105:6-45; Jer. 11:1-10; 31:32 (Heb. 8:9); 34:13; Mal. 4:4; Lu. 1:72-74; Rom. 2:13-16; 9:4-6; Eph. 2:12. See Mt. 10:6; 15:24; John 4:22.

Israelites a Peculiar People—Ex. 19:5; 34:9-12; Deut. 7:6-24; 14:2, 26:18, 19.

#### WHAT WAS THE OLD COVENANT?

##### The Inheritance.

Isa Thee and Thy Seed shall all Nations be Blessed.—Gen. 12:1-3; 18:18; 22:14-18; Heb. 6:13, 14.

Revealed to David—II Sam. 23:5; I Ki. 11:13; II Chr. 21:7; Is. 55:3.

That his Throne should be established forever—II Sam. 7:12-16; II Chr. 6:16; 7:18; Ps. 89:3, 4, 28-36.

Everlasting—II Chr. 21:7; Ps. 89:34-37; Is. 49:8-16; 54:4-10.

Is Land of Canaan.—Gen. 12:2; 13:15-17; 15:7-21; 17:8; 26:2-4; 28:4; Ex. 6:4-8; 34:11-24; Lev. 26:1-13; Num. 32:11; Ju. 2:1-7; I Chr. 16:16-22; Neh. 9:7, 8; Ps. 105:9-13; Acts 7:5-8; Gal. 3:16-18.

An Everlasting Possession.—Gen. 17:7, 8; Ps. 105:10, 11.

Possession Conditional.—Upon Obedience of Commandments—Ex. 19:5; Lev. 26:1-46; Deut. 4:13, 14; 7:9-16; 8:11-20; Josh. 7:2-25; Ju. 2:1-4; I Ki. 8:23; II Ki. 17:13-23; Neh. 1:5; 9:7-37; Ps. 25:10, 14; 50:16-23; 78:31-64; 103:17, 18; 132:12; Is. 56:4-8. Must not be Idolaters—Ex. 23:20-33; 32:34, 35; 34:12-28; Deut. 4:25-31; 7:16, 25, 26; 29:14-28; Ju. 2:18-25; II Ki. 11:17-20. Israelites punished for Disobedience—Ex. 32:34, 35; Num. 14:26-35; 32:11. See "Children of Israel led into Captivity because of Disobedience," under "Sin"—Gen. 3:6.

#### What were the Conditions of the Old Covenant?

##### The Law.

The Ten Commandments—Deut. 4:12-14, 23; 5:1-22; 8:11-19; 17:2-5; 29:14-28; Josh. 7:11-25; 23:16; Jer. 2:19, 20.

Ceremonial Covenant—Deut. 4:13; I Ki. 8:9, 21; II Chr. 6:11; Jer. 11:10, 13; 22:9.

Called Words of the Covenant—Ex. 34:28.

Tables of Testimony—Ex. 31:18; 32:15, 16; 34:29.

Written on Tables of Stone and called "Tables of Stone"—Ex. 24:12, 31:18; 32:15, 16; 34:1-12; Deut. 4:13; 5:22; 9:9-11; II Cor. 3:3, 7, 8.

Put in the Ark—Ex. 25:16, 21, 22; Deut. 10:1-5; I Ki. 8:9, 21; II Chr. 5:10; 6:11; Heb. 9:1-4. See "Ark of the Covenant," below.

Statutes and Ordinances—Heb. 9:1. See Ex. Chaps. 19-31; 34:1-33; 35:1-19. See Lev. 18:4, 5; 26:46; 27:34.

Book of the Law called Book of the Covenant—Ex. 24:1-7; II Ki. 23:2, 3, 21; II Chr. 34:30.

Put in the Side of the Ark of the Covenant—Deut. 31:9-13, 24-29.

Service of the Tabernacle—Ex. 25:40; 38:21; 39:42, 43; Acts 7:44; Heb. 8:5; 9:1-28; 10:1-19.

Shadow of Heavenly Things—Col. 2:14-17; Heb. 8:5; 9:23; 10:1-9.

Brotherhood—Lev. 1:1-17; 28:1-4; 8:1-36; Heb. 8:4; 9:6-10; 10:6-10.

After the Order of Aaron—Ex. 29:9; 40:13-15; Lev. 8:1-39; Num. 18:1; 20:24-28; 25:10, 13; Heb. 7:11.

From the Tribe of Levi—Ex. 38:21; Num. 3:5-10; 4:1-49; 16:22; 18:1-7; Deut. 10:8, 9; 18:1-8; Mal. 2:4-9; Heb. 7:5, 11.

#### WHAT IS THE NEW COVENANT?

##### The Inheritance.

Fulfilled in Christ.—Is. 49:8-10 (II Cor. 6:2); 54:1-14 (Gal. 4:25-31); 55:1-13; 59:20, 21; 61:1-11; Jer. 31:31-34; Lu. 1:46-55, 72-79; Acts 3:25, 26; 13:22-40; Rom. 4:11-25; 11:25-28; Gal. 3:5-16, 19; Heb. 2:14-16; 6:14-20.

The Kingdom of Christ established forever—Is. 11:1-10; Ez. 34:22-24, 26; Dan. 2:44; 7:13, 14, 18, 27; 9:7-24, 27; Amos 9:11-15 (Acts 15:12-18); Zech. 6:12, 13; Mt. 28:18; Lu. 1:32, 33; Acts 2:34-36; Rom. 1:1-14.

Everlasting—Is. 55:3-5; 61:8-11; Jer. 31:35-40; Dan. 2:44; Mt. 16:18, 19.

Christ given for a Covenant.—Is. 42:6-9; 49:6-10; 59:20, 21. John the Baptist the Messenger of the New Covenant—Mal. 3:1 (Mt. 11:9-11; Mk. 1:2; Lu. 7:27, 28).

Eternal Life called an Inheritance.—Mt. 25:34; Mk. 10:17; Acts 20:32; 26:18; Rom. 8:17; Gal. 3:29; 4:7; Eph. 1:11, 14, 18; 5:5; Phil. 3:11, 12; Col. 1:12; 3:24; I Thess. 2:12; II Tim. 2:12; Titus 3:7; Heb. 1:14; 6:12-20; 9:15; 10:34; 11:13-16; 13:14; I Pet. 1:4; Rev. 21:7. See "Salvation Conditional," under "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

#### What were the Conditions of the New Covenant?

##### The Gospel.

Nine of the Commandments repeated after the Death of Jesus—See "The Ten Commandments" and "The Commandments summed up by Christ"—Ex. 20:1; and "The Sabbath"—Ex. 16:23.

Gentiles did not have the Law—Rom. 2:11-16; 9:1-5; I Cor. 9:21; Gal. 3:2-14, 19.

Put in their Minds and written on the Tables of their Hearts—John 6:45; II Cor. 3:3; Heb. 8:10.

The True Tabernacle—Heb. 8:2; 9:11, 24.

To come—Heb. 10:1.

Priesthood changed—Heb. 7:12-28.

Christ our High Priest—Heb. 2:17; 3:1; 4:14-16; 5:1-10; 6:20; 7:26-28; 8:1-3; 9:11-13.

After the Order of Melchizedek—Heb. 5:6, 10; 6:20; 7:11-17.

From the Tribe of Judah—Mt. 2:6; Heb. 7:14; Rev. 5:5.

<p>10 a Covenant, Gen. 17:2. b Seed, Deut. 22:9.</p>	<p>generations. 10 This is my <sup>a</sup> covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy <sup>b</sup> seed after thee: <u>every male among you shall be circumcised.</u></p>	<p>and it shall be a token of a covenant betwixt me and you. 12 And he that is eight <sup>d</sup> days old shall be circumcised among you, every male throughout your generations, he that is <sup>e</sup> born in the <sup>f</sup> house, or bought with <sup>g</sup> money of any foreigner that is not of thy</p>	<p>12 d Day, Lev. 25:8. e Children, Gen. 3:16. f House, Deut. 24:10. g Money, Ex. 12:44.</p>
<p>11 c Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.</p>	<p>11 And ye shall be <sup>c</sup> circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin; Var. Rend.—Vs. 12, 27. foreigner—stranger, R.</p>		

Priests offered Blood of Animals—Heb. 5:1-3; 8:3, 4; 9:6-10, 12, 13; 10:1-8, 11. See "Offerings"—Gen. 22:2.

#### Character of.

The Law Added because of Transgression—Gal. 3:18, 19; 1 Tim. 1:8-10.

Could not make perfect—Heb. 7:11, 18, 19; 9:9, 10; 10:1, 2.

Could not justify—Acts 13:38, 39; Rom. 3:20, 27, 28; Gal. 2:16; 3:10-12; 5:4.

Righteousness could not come by the Law—Rom. 3:21; 4:15; 5:13; 7:7; 9:30-32; Gal. 2:21; 3:21; Phil. 3:6.

Could not give Peace of Conscience—Heb. 9:9; 10:1, 2.  
Could not give Life—Rom. 4:15; 7:9-13; II Cor. 3:6-13; Gal. 2:19; 3:21.

No Remission of Sins—Heb. 9:9, 10; 10:1-4, 11. See Lev. 4:1-35; 16:1-34.

High Priest entered once Every Year into the Holiest of Holies—Lev. 16:11-17, 34; Heb. 9:7, 25; 10:1, 3.

A Veil before the Holiest of Holies—Ex. 26:31-33; 36:35-38; Heb. 9:3.

Way into Holiest not made manifest while First Tabernacle stood—Heb. 9:7, 8.

Old Covenant made at Mt. Sinai (Called Horeb).—Ex. Chaps. 19-32, 34; Lev. 26:46; 27:34; Deut. 5:2; 29:25; 33:2; I Ki. 8:9; Jer. 11:4, 7; 31:32; Mal. 4:4; Gal. 4:24, 25.

About 430 years after Promise made to Abraham—Gen. 15:13; Ex. 12:40, 41; Acts 7:6; Gal. 3:17.

Repeated in Moab.—Deut. Chaps. 29, 30.

Moses the Mediator.—Ex. 19:5-25; 20:18-21; Deut. 4:5; 5:1-5, 23-35; Ps. 99:6; Mal. 4:4; John 1:17; 7:19; Gal. 3:19.

Sealed with Blood of Bulls and Goats.—Ex. 24:6-8; Heb. 9:18-21.

Based on Flesh.—John 3:6; Rom. 8:3, 4; II Cor. 11:18; Phil. 3:1-8; Gal. 4:21-31; 6:12-14.

Blessings Temporal.—Deut. 11:13-17; 28:1-68; 29:1.

Israelites broke the Covenant by Disobedience.—Ex. 32:1-35; Lev. 26:14-18; Deut. 9:9-29; 29:25, 26; I Ki. 17:13-19, 40; 18:12; Ps. 78:10-58; Is. 24:5; 33:8; Jer. 11:8, 10-17; Ez. 44:6, 7; Hos. 6:7; 8:1. See "Possession of Land Dependent on Obedience of Commandments" and "Led into Captivity because of Violation," under "Ten Commandments"—Ex. 20:1.

Covenant not binding with God because broken by Israelites.—Num. 14:27-34; 26:64, 65; 32:6-15; I Cor. 10:5-12.

In Force until all Things were fulfilled.—Mt. 5:17-19; Lu. 16:17.

Glory of the Old.—Ex. 34:29-35.

Finding Fault with the First Covenant.—Heb. 7:11, 18, 19; 8:7-12; 9:11-15.

He hath made the First Old.—II Cor. 3:14; Heb. 8:13; 9:13.

That which is Old is Ready to vanish away.—II Cor. 5:17; Heb. 8:13.

He taketh away the First.—Heb. 7:18, 19; 10:9.

We are become Dead to the Law.—Rom. 7:1-13.

The Law our Tutor to bring us to Christ.—Gal. 3:23-25; 4:1-5.

Bond written in Ordinances taken out of the Way; nailed to the Cross.—Col. 2:14.

Cast out the Handmaid and her Child.—Gal. 4:21-31.

Old Covenant in Force until New properly sealed.—Heb. 9:11-22.

#### Character of.

Till the Seed should come—Gal. 3:16, 19; 4:1-5.

Perfection the Standard of New Testament—Mt. 5:48; John 17:23; I Cor. 1:8; II Cor. 13:7, 9-11; Gal. 3:3; Eph. 4:12; Phil. 3:12, 15; Col. 1:22, 28; Heb. 6:1; Jas. 1:4.

Justified by Faith—Rom. 2:12-16; 3:21-31; Gal. 2:16; 3:8-14; 5:4; Eph. 2:8-11; Titus 3:3-7.

Righteousness which is of Faith—Rom. 1:17; 3:21; 9:30; 10:6-10; I Cor. 1:30; Phil. 3:9; Heb. 11:7. See Rom. 4:9, 13.

He that hath the Son hath Life—John 1:4; 3:15, 16, 36; 5:24; 6:33, 47, 50, 51; 10:10; 11:25, 26; 17:23; 20:30, 31.

Their Sins and Iniquities I will remember no more forever—Jer. 31:34; Heb. 8:12; 10:17, 18.

Holy Place a Type of Heaven—Heb. 9:2. Christ enters once for All—Heb. 7:27; 9:12, 26, 28; 10:10.

The Veil of the Temple rent in Twain—Mt. 27:51; Mk. 15:38; Lu. 23:45.

Entrance into Holy Place through a New and Living Way—Heb. 6:19; 10:19, 20.

New Covenant to begin at Jerusalem.—Is. 2:3; Mic. 4:2; Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34; 24:47; Acts 1:8; 2:1-6.

Christ the Mediator.—Rom. 8:34; Eph. 2:18; 3:11, 12; I Tim. 2:5, 6; Heb. 7:24-27; 8:6; 9:15, 24; 12:24.

Sealed with Blood of Christ.—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24; Lu. 22:20; I Cor. 11:25.

Not based on Flesh.—John 1:13; 3:5; Jas. 1:18; I Pet. 1:23.

Blessings Eternal.—Mt. 6:19-34; 10:38, 39; 16:24-27; Mk. 8:34-38; Lu. 9:23-26; 16:10-31; 17:33; John 12:25, 26.

See "Salvation through Jesus rejected by the Jews," under "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

Fulfilled in the Death of Jesus.—Mk. 1:15; Lu. 24:44-47; Gal. 4:4; Eph. 1:9, 10.

Exceeded by the Glory of the New.—II Cor. 3:7-11.

God Promises a New Covenant.—Jer. 31:31-34; Heb. 8:6-12; 9:11-15.

In that He saith a New Covenant.—Lu. 22:20; II Cor. 3:6; Heb. 7:22; 8:6, 13; 9:15; 12:24.

The New founded on Better Promises.—Heb. 7:22; 8:6; 9:15; 12:24.

That He may establish the Second.—Heb. 7:18; 10:9.

By the Body of Christ.—Rom. 7:4-6; I Pet. 2:24.

After the Faith came, we were no Longer under Tutors.—Gal. 3:25; 4:2-5.

We are the Children of the Free Woman.—Gal. 4:21-31. See "New Covenant Sealed with Blood."

Stephen stoned for changing Customs.—Acts 6:9-15. See Acts 15:1-29; 21:17-26.



**13**  
 a House, Deut. 24:10.  
 b Money, Ex. 12:24.  
 c Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 d Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

**14**  
 e Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 f Soul, Job 4:15.

**15**  
 g God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
 i Sarah, Gen. 11:29.  
 j Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 k Name, Acts 16:18.  
 l That is, Princess.

seed. 13 He that is born in thy <sup>a</sup> house, and he that is bought with thy <sup>b</sup> money, must needs be circumcised: and my <sup>c</sup> covenant shall be in your <sup>d</sup> flesh for an everlasting covenant. 14 And the uncircumcised <sup>e</sup> male who is not <sup>\*</sup> circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that <sup>f</sup> soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

15 And <sup>g</sup> God said unto <sup>h</sup> Abraham, As for <sup>i</sup> 'Sā-rāi thy <sup>j</sup> wife, thou shalt not call her <sup>k</sup> name Sā-rāi, but <sup>l</sup> Sarah shall. Var. Rend.—V. 14. people—fellow-tribesmen; its father's kin, DR. V. 15. Sarai—perhaps an older form of Sarah, *Ol. No. Or.* combatant, heroine, *Ew. Ge. Ka. De.* Sarah—i.e. Princess; or rather, Queen. V. 16. a mother of—become, DR.

her name be. 16 And I will <sup>i</sup> bless her, and moreover I will give thee <sup>m</sup> a son of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a <sup>n</sup> mother of <sup>o</sup> nations; <sup>p</sup> kings of peoples shall be of her. 17 Then Abraham fell upon his <sup>q</sup> face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? 18 And Abraham said unto God, Oh that <sup>r</sup> 'Ish-mā-ēl might live before thee! 19 And God said, Nay, but Sarah thy wife shall <sup>s</sup> bear thee a son; and thou shalt call his name <sup>2</sup> 'Īṣāac: and I will establish my covenant with

**16**  
 l Blessings, Gen. 12:3.  
 m Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
 n Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 o Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 p Kings, Deut. 17:15.

**17**  
 q Face, Is. 6:2.

**18**  
 r Ishmael, Gen. 17:23.

**19**  
 s Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
 2 From the Heb. word to laugh.

**OTHER COVENANTS WITH MEN.**—With Heseekiah—II Chr. 29:3-36. With Jehoiada—II Ki. 11:17-20. With Josiah—II Chr. 34:29-33. With Noah—Gen. 6:18-21; 8:20-22; 9:9-17; Is. 54:9, 10.

**COVENANT OF PEACE.**—Num. 28:2; Is. 54:10; Ez. 34:25; 37:26.

**COVENANT OF PRIESTHOOD.**—Ex. 20:9; 40:13-15; Num. 18:1-7; 25:13; Neh. 13:29.

Made with the Levites—Num. 3:5-10; 8:6-22; 18:1-7; Deut. 10:8, 9; 18:1-8; Mal. 2:4-9.

**COVENANT OF SALT.**—Num. 18:11-19; II Chr. 13:5.

**COVENANTS RATIFIED.**—By an Oath—See "Confirmed with an Oath," under "Heirs of Old Covenant." By passing between the divided Parts of a Sacrifice—Gen. 15:9, 17; Jer. 34:18, 19. By giving the Hand—II Ki. 10:15; Ezra 10:19; Lam. 5:6; Pr. 11:21; 16:5; Lam. 5:6; Ez. 17:18. By striking Hands—Job 17:3; Pr. 6:1; 17:18; 22:26. By loosing the Shoe before Witnesses—Ruth 4:7-11. By writing and sealing—Neh. 9:38; Jer. 32:10-12. By Presents—Gen. 21:27-30; I Sam. 14:3. By a Heap of Stones and a Pillar—Gen. 31:45-52. With Salt—Lev. 2:13; Num. 18:19; II Chr. 13:5.

**ARK OF THE COVENANT.**—Material and Construction.—Ex. 25:10-15; 37:1-5.

Called.—Ark of God—I Sam. 3:3; II Sam. 15:25, 29. Ark of God's Strength—II Chr. 6:41; Ps. 132:8. The Ark of the Covenant—Num. 10:33; 14:44; Deut. 10:8; 31:9, 25, 26; Josh. 3:6-17; 4:9; 6:6; Heb. 9:4. Ark of Jehovah—Josh. 4:5, 11; 6:6, 7; I Ki. 8:4. Ark of the Covenant of God—Ju. 20:27; I Sam. 4:4; II Sam. 15:24; I Chr. 16:6. Ark of Testimony—Ex. 25:22; 30:6; Num. 7:89. Ark of the Covenant of Jehovah—Num. 10:33; Josh. 3:3, 5; 4:7, 18; 6:8, 11; 8:33; I Sam. 4:3, 5; I Ki. 3:15; 6:19; 8:1, 6; I Chr. 5:2, 7; Jer. 3:16. Placed in Holy of Holies.—Ex. 26:33; 40:21; II Chr. 35:3; Heb. 9:3, 4.

Contained.—Tables of Testimony—Ex. 25:16, 21, 22; Deut. 10:1-5; I Ki. 8:9, 21; II Chr. 5:10; 6:11; Heb. 9:4. Pot of Manna and Aaron's Rod—Ex. 16:33, 34; Num. 17:10; Heb. 9:4. The Book of the Covenant—Deut. 31:24-26.

Anointing of.—Ex. 30:26.

Presence of Ark made Holy.—II Chr. 8:11.

Covered with Veil before Removal.—Num. 4:5, 6.

Profanation of Punished.—Num. 1:51; 4:5, 15, 20; I Sam. 6:19; II Sam. 6:8-8; I Chr. 15:13.

Carried.—By Priests or Levites only—Num. 3:31; Deut. 10:8; Josh. 3:14; II Sam. 15:24; I Chr. 15:2. Before Israelites in journeying—Num. 10:33; Josh. 3:6. To the Camp in Time of War—I Sam. 4:4-7. Set up in Shiloh—Josh. 18:1. Served as Director—Num. 14:44; Ju. 20:27, 28; I Sam. 4:3-7.

Symbol of God's Presence.—Josh. 7:6; I Sam. 4:7. Prepared for Conveyance—Num. 4:5-15.

History of.—Made at Sinai—Ex. 25:10-15; 37:1-9. Used to Divide the Jordan—Josh. 3:14-17. Carried around Jeri-

cho—Josh. 6:6-20. Taken by Philistines—I Sam. 5:6-12. Restored to Israel—I Sam. 6:1-18. At Kiriath-jearim, 20 Years—I Sam. 7:1, 2. Brought to House of Obed-edom—II Sam. 6:1-11. Brought to Jerusalem—II Sam. 6:12-15; I Chr. 15:2-28. Deposited in Temple—I Ki. 8:1-16. John sees the Ark in Temple of God in Heaven—Rev. 11:19. See "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9; "Priest"—Ex. 28:1.

**BLOOD OF THE COVENANT.**—Of the Old—Ex. 24:8; Zech. 9:11. Of the New—Matt. 26:28; Lu. 22:20; I Cor. 11:25; Heb. 10:29; 13:20.

**BOOK OF THE COVENANT.**—Law written in—Ex. 17:14; 24:7; II Ki. 23:3, 21, 24. Delivered to the Priests—Deut. 31:9-13. Read to the Israelites—Deut. 31:9-13; II Ki. 23:2, 3; I Chr. 34:30. Put in the Ark—Deut. 31:24-26. Found by Hilkiah—II Ki. 22:8; 23:24; II Chr. 34:14, 15, 30.

**BREAD OF THE COVENANT.**—Lev. 24:5-9.

**SALT OF THE COVENANT.**—Lev. 2:13; Ez. 43:24.

**\* CIRCUMCISION.**—Institution of—Gen. 17:10; Rom. 4:11. Described—Gen. 17:11. Appointed as the Token of God's Covenant—Gen. 17:11; Rom. 4:11. Performed on all Home-born and Bought Males—Gen. 17:12, 13. Observed by Abraham—Gen. 17:24-26; 21:3, 4. Shechemites—Gen. 34:24. Zipporah—Ex. 4:25. Of Strangers—in order to keep Passover—Ex. 12:48. Joshua at Gilgal—Josh. 5:1-9. By Parents of John the Baptist—Luke 1:59. Of Christ—Luke 2:21. Of Paul—Phil. 3:5. Timothy & Acts 16:3. David circumcised Slain Bodies of Philistines—I Sam. 18:25, 27; II Sam. 3:14. Omitted in the Wilderness—Josh. 5:7. Painful Rite—Gen. 34:25; Josh. 5:8. With Knives of Flint—Ex. 4:25; Josh. 5:2, 3. Done on Eighth Day—Gen. 17:12; Lu. 1:59; 2:21; Acts 7:8. Even if Eighth Day was the Sabbath—John 7:23. Act in which Child is named—Gen. 21:3, 4; Lu. 1:59; 2:21. Enforced by Law—Lev. 12:3; John 7:22, 23. The Uncircumcised is cut off from his People—Gen. 17:14. Neglect causes Punishment—Ex. 4:24-26. Jews called the Circumcision—Acts 10:45; 11:2; Rom. 3:30; 4:9-12; Gal. 2:8, 9; Col. 4:11; Titus 1:10.

Gentiles called Uncircumcision—I Sam. 14:6; Rom. 3:30; 4:9-12; Gal. 2:7; Eph. 2:11. Unlawful for Jews to intermarry with the Uncircumcised—Gen. 34:14; Ju. 14:3. Wrong to associate with—Ez. 44:7; Acts 10:28; 11:3; Gal. 2:12-14. Jews despised the Uncircumcised—I Sam. 17:26, 36; Eph. 2:11.

Promises connected with—Gen. 17:4-14; Rom. 3:1, 2; 4:11; 9:7-13.

Circumcision of Heart—Lev. 26:41; Deut. 10:16; 30:6; Jer. 4:4; Rom. 2:29; Phil. 3:3; Col. 2:11.

**CIRCUMCISION ABOLISHED BY CHRIST.**—Eph. 2:13-15; Col. 3:11. Councils concerning—Acts 10:28-35; 11:1-18; 15:1-29. Paul denies its Necessity—Gal. 2:3-6. Timothy circumcised as a Matter of Expediency—Acts 16:3. Paul is

- 20  
a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
b Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
c Prince, Num. 2:7.  
d Nations, Gen. 10:32.

- 21  
e Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
f Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
g Sarah, Gen. 11:20.  
h Year, Lev. 25:8.

- 22  
i Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
j God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

- 23  
l Son, Gen. 21:19.  
m House, Deut. 24:10.  
n Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
o Money, Ex. 12:44.  
p Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.  
q Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
r Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
s Day, Lev. 25:8.

him for an everlasting covenant for his seed after him. 20 And as for Ish'-ma-ël, I have heard thee: behold, I have <sup>a</sup> blessed him, and will make him <sup>b</sup> fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve <sup>c</sup> princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great <sup>d</sup> nation. 21 But my <sup>e</sup> covenant will I establish with /Išs'ac, whom <sup>o</sup> Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next <sup>h</sup> year.

22 And <sup>i</sup> he left off talking with him, and <sup>j</sup> God went up from <sup>k</sup> Abraham. 23 And Abraham took <sup>\*</sup> Ish'-ma-ël his <sup>l</sup> son, and all that were born in his <sup>m</sup> house, and all that were <sup>n</sup> bought with his <sup>o</sup> money, every <sup>p</sup> male among the men of Abraham's house, and <sup>q</sup> circumcised the <sup>r</sup> flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame <sup>s</sup> day, as God had said unto him. 24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 25 And Ish'-ma-ël his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 26 In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ish'-ma-ël his son. 27

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—V. 2. lifted—lift. R. V. 3. My Lord—O Lord. Heb. Adonai. V. 5. strengthen—support. DR. DL.; comfort. R. V. 6. cakes—rolls. DR.

accused of opposing—Acts 21:21. Paul exposes Jewish Sophistry—Rom. 2:25-27. Teaches the True Circumcision to be of the Heart—Rom. 2:28, 29; Phil. 3:3. Refers it to Baptism—Col. 2:11, 12. False Teaching concerning Circumcision—Acts 15:24; Gal. 6:12; Titus 1:10.

\* ISHMAEL, "God is hearing."—The Son of Abraham by Hagar, the Handmaid—Gen. 16:11-16; I Chr. 1:28. Names of the Sons of Ishmael—I Chr. 1:20-31. Abraham begs God to grant Ishmael as Heir—Gen. 17:18. Ishmael circumcised at Thirteenth Year (this because then Covenant established)—Gen. 17:23. His mocking Isaac caused his Exile—Gen. 21:9-19; Gal. 4:29. Blessed of God—Gen. 21:18, 20. Dwells in the Wilderness and becomes an Archer—Gen. 21:20. His Daughter marries Esau—Gen. 28:9; 36:2, 3. With Isaac he buries his Father Abraham—Gen. 25:9. Died at 137 years of age—Gen. 25:17.

Ishmaelites.—Descendants divided into Twelve Nations—Gen. 25:12-16; I Chr. 1:28-31. Ishmaelites called Hagrites—I Chr. 5:10; 27:30. Hagrenes—Ps. 83:6. Arabians—I. 13:20. Midianites—Gen. 37:28, 36; Ju. 8:24, 26. Their Boundaries—Gen. 25:18. Princes appointed over them—Gen. 25:16; Jer. 25:24. Were migratory—I. 13:20. Grazed Cattle—I Chr. 5:21. Wore Golden Ear-rings—Ju. 8:24.

And all the men of his house, those born in the house, and those bought with money of a foreigner, were circumcised with him.

18 And Jê-hô'-vâh appeared unto him by the <sup>1</sup> oaks of <sup>1</sup> Mâm-rê, as he sat in the <sup>2</sup> tent <sup>2</sup> door in the heat of the day; 2 and he lifted up his <sup>3</sup> eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood over against him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself to the <sup>4</sup> earth, 3 and said, <sup>5</sup> "My lord, if now I have found favor in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: 4 let now a little <sup>6</sup> water be fetched, and wash your <sup>7</sup> feet, and rest yourselves under the <sup>8</sup> tree: 5 and I will fetch a morsel of <sup>9</sup> bread, and strengthen ye your <sup>10</sup> heart; after that ye shall pass on: <sup>11</sup> forasmuch as ye are come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. 6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three <sup>12</sup> measures of fine meal, knead

- 1 Or, *terebinths*.  
i Mamre, Gen. 13:18.  
u Tent, Num. 24:5.  
v Door, Ex. 12:22.

- 2  
w Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
z Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 3  
v Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
z Teaching of Jesus on Hospitality, Lu. 2:21.  
2 Or, O Lord.

- 4  
a Water, Ps. 95:5.  
b Trees, Mt. 7:17.

- 5  
c Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
d Heart, Acts 15:9.  
3 Or, for therefore.

- 6  
e Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
f See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

Predatory and Rapacious—Gen. 16:12; Jer. 3:2. Conquered by Gideon—Ju. 8:10-24. By Tribes of Reuben, Gad and Half Tribe of Manasseh—I Chr. 5:10, 18-20. By Uzziah—II Chr. 26:7. Fulfilled Predictions—Gen. 13:18; 16:11, 12; 17:20. Under the Divine Threat—Jer. 25:23-25.

Ishmael, Son of Nathaniah.—Murders Gedaliah at the Instigation of the King of Ammon—II Ki. 25:23-25; Jer. 40:8-16. Defeated by Johanan—Jer. 41:1-18.

† FEET. (The word "Feet" is used in Scripture in a great variety of ways to express action.)

Indicative of: Reverence—Ex. 3:5; Josh. 5:15; Eccl. 5:1; Lu. 7:38; Rev. 19:10. Of Possession—Josh. 1:3; II Chr. 33:8; Acts 7:5. Of supporting others—Ju. 5:15; Job 29:15. Of Agility—II Sam. 2:18; 22:34; Ps. 18:33, 36; Amos 2:15; Hab. 3:14. Of Contempt—Job 12:5; Ez. 25:6-7; Heb. 10:29. Breadth of Opportunity—Deut. 33:24; Ps. 31:8; 36:11; Is. 60:13. Of Receptive Attitude—Ez. 2:1; Lu. 8:35; Acts 26:18; Rev. 3:9. Of Watchfulness—Ps. 119:101; P. 4:26-27. Of Divine Guidance—Ps. 91:12; 94:18; 119:105; 121:3; I. 41:2-3; Mt. 4:6; Lu. 4:11. Of Evil Tendencies—Pr. 1:16; 6:18; Is. 1:6; 59:7; Jer. 2:25; 12:10; 14:10; 38:22; Ez. 16:25; Rom. 3:15.

Symbol of: Beauty—II Sam. 14:25; Song of Sol. 7:1; Is. 3:16-18; 52:7; Nah. 1:15; Rom. 10:15. Of Subjection—Josh. 10:24; II Ki. 9:33; Ps. 110:1; Is. 14:25; 18:7; 20:3-5; 26:6; 60:14; Rom. 16:20; I Cor. 15:25, 27; Eph. 1:22; Heb. 2:8; Rev. 11:2. Of Insecurity—Job. 8:9; Deut. 28:56, 65; 32:35; Job 39:15; Ps. 38:16. Of Christ's Kingdom—Dan. 2:33, 34, 41, 44. Of Warning—Ez. 6:11. Of Desolation—Ez. 29:11; 32:13; Dan. 8:13-14. Of Repudiation—Mt. 10:14; Mk. 6:11;

7  
a Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
b Cattle, Pr. 13:17.  
c See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
d Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
8  
e See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
f Milk, Ex. 25:19.  
g Trees, Mt. 21:7.  
9  
h Sarah, Gen. 11:29.  
i Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
j Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
k Test, Num. 24:5.  
10  
l Season, Gen. 8:22.  
m Heb. *hith*, or, *retheth*.  
n Isaac, Gen. 21:19.  
o Door, Ex. 12:22.

it, and make cakes. 7 And <sup>a</sup> Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a <sup>b</sup> calf tender and good, and gave it unto the <sup>d</sup> servant; and he hasted to dress it. 8 And he took <sup>c</sup> butter, and <sup>e</sup> milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the <sup>o</sup> tree, and they did eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where is <sup>a</sup> Sarah thy <sup>i</sup> wife? And he said, Behold, in the <sup>k</sup> tent. 10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee when the <sup>l</sup> season <sup>l</sup> cometh round; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a <sup>m</sup> son. And Sarah heard in the tent <sup>o</sup> door, which was behind him. 11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age; it had ceased to be with

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8. butter—curdled milk, DR. GUN.; soured milk, BEN. V. 12. waxed old—worn out, worn away, DR.; old and withered, GUN. V. 13. who—which, R. V. 19. have known him—have taken notice of him (Amos 3:2), DR.; chosen, GUN. that they may (Abraham is "known" of God, in order that he may be the founder of a community preserving and perpetuating the principles of true faith), DR. righteousness and justice—justice and judgment, R.

Lu. 9:3; 20:11; Acts 13:51. Of Captivity—Mt. 22:13; Acts 21:11. Of Deliverance—Ps. 25:15. Of Unfitness—Mt. 5:13. Habits of Evil Men and Women.—Pr. 5:5; 6:28-29; 7:11, 12. Avoidance of Evil Tendencies—Job 31:5; Ps. 119:59, 101; Pr. 4:25-27; 6:27-28; 25:17; Jer. 13:16. Protection from Temptation.—Ps. 56:13; 66:9; 73:2; 116:8; Is. 54:13-14; Heb. 12:13. Ground of Security—I Sam. 2:9; Pr. 26:12; 40:2; 122:2; Pr. 3:23, 26; Eph. 6:15. Divine Interposition—Ps. 60:13. Washing the Feet.—Abraham and Angels—Gen. 18:4. Lot and Angels—Gen. 19:2. Isaac's Servant with Laban—Gen. 24:32. Joseph's Brethren—Gen. 43:24. Aaron and Sons, as Priests—Ex. 30:19; 40:31. Jesus sets a Good Example of Humility—John 13:4-14. A Good Work—I Tim. 5:10. Act of Cleanliness—II Sam. 19:24. Modes of Punishment.—Fetters—II Sam. 3:34; Job 13:27. Cutting off Feet—II Sam. 4:12; Mt. 18:8; Mk. 9:45. Crushing on Life—Ps. 68:23. A Type of Disaster.—Ex. 24:17-24. Destruction of Nations.—Dan. 7:7. Mode of ensnaring.—Job 18:8; Ps. 9:15; Pr. 29:5; Jer. 22:2; Lam. 1:13. Mode of journeying.—Ju. 4:15; Mt. 14:13; Mk. 6:33; Acts 20:13. Mode of Submission.—Ruth 3:8; Job 23:11; Acts 5:2, 9. Mode of Crucifixion.—Ps. 22:16; Mt. 27:35; John 20:25. Mode of Humility.—The Demonic—Lu. 8:35. The Magician—Lu. 7:37-38. Mary—John 11:2; 12:3. Humiliation.—Is. 49:23. Attitude of Pupils.—Deut. 33:3; Lu. 10:39; Acts 22:3. Preparation for Ease and Sleep.—Ju. 3:24; I Sam. 24:3. Terror of Conscience.—Job 18:11. Of Apparitions—Rev. 1:17. Persons recognized by Sound of.—I Ki. 14:6; II Ki. 6:32.

Sarah after the manner of <sup>p</sup> women. 12 And Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also? 13 And Je-hō-vāh said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety <sup>q</sup> bear a child, who am old? 14 Is anything too <sup>r</sup> hard for Je-hō-vāh? At the set time I will return unto thee, when the season cometh round, and Sarah shall have a son. 15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I <sup>s</sup> laughed not; for she was <sup>t</sup> afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh. 16 And the <sup>u</sup> men rose up from thence, and looked toward <sup>v</sup> Sōd'ōm: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. 17 And <sup>w</sup> Je-hō-vāh said, Shall I hide from Abraham that which I do; 18 seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty <sup>x</sup> nation, and all the nations of the <sup>y</sup> earth shall be <sup>z</sup> blessed in him? 19 For I have <sup>a</sup> known him, to the end that he may <sup>b</sup> command his children and his <sup>c</sup> household after

11  
p Women, Ruth 3:9.  
13  
q Children, Gen. 3:16.  
r God is All Powerful, Gen. 1:1.  
14  
s Or, wonderful.  
15  
t Laughter, Job 8:21.  
u Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
16  
v Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
w Sodom, Gen. 18:20.  
17  
x God, Gen. 1:1.  
18  
y Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
z Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
a Abraham's Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
19  
a Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
c Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
d Household, Pr. 31:27.

An Abnormal Foot.—Citizen of Gath—II Sam. 21:20. Mephibosheth—II Sam. 4:4. Feet dipped in Jordan.—Josh. 3:15. In Red Sea—Ps. 66:6. Feet must co-operate with other Parts of Body.—I Cor. 12:14-21. Jesus identified by.—Lu. 24:39-40. The Activities of Providence—Ez. 1:5-7. Lame Legs typical of Unbalanced Conduct.—Pr. 25:19; 26:6-7. As Expression of dying.—Gen. 49:33. Preparation for Burial—John 11:44. Foot, Sole of.—Dove—Gen. 8:9. Delicate Woman—Deut. 28:56, 65. Gift of Canaan—Josh. 1:3. Absalom without Blemish—II Sam. 14:25. Unsound throughout—Is. 1:6. Description of Ezekiel's Creatures—Ez. 1:7. Footstool.—For God—I Chr. 28:2. To worship at—Ps. 99:5; 132:7. Of One's Enemies—Ps. 110:1; Mt. 22:44; Mk. 12:36; Lu. 20:43; Acts 2:35; Heb. 1:13; 10:13. Earth a Footstool—Is. 66:1; Mt. 5:35; Acts 7:49. Under my Footstool—Jas. 2:3. FOOTWASHING.—A Necessary Act—Gen. 43:24; Song of Sol. 5:3. An Act of Courtesy—Gen. 18:4; 24:32. Ceremonial Cleansing—Ex. 30:19-21; 40:30-31. A Good Work—I Tim. 5:10. An Example—John 13:5-15. An Act of Humility—I Sam. 25:41; John 13:16. An Act of Gratitude—Lu. 7:38. A Symbol of Vengeance—Ps. 58:10. A King's Strategy—II Sam. 11:8.

- 19  
a Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of the Righteous," Lu. 2:21.  
c Justice, Mic. 6:8.

- 20  
1 Or, *Verily*.  
d Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 21  
e See "Anthropomorphism," under "God," Gen. 1:1.

- 23  
f Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
g The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

- 24  
h City, Gen. 4:17.

him, that they may keep the way of Jê-hô'-vâh, to do <sup>a b</sup> righteousness and <sup>c</sup> justice; to the end that Jê-hô'-vâh may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. 20 And Jê-hô'-vâh said, <sup>1</sup> Because the cry of \*† Sôd'-ôm and ‡ Gô-môr'-rah is great, and because their <sup>d</sup> sin is very grievous; 21 'I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned from thence, and went toward Sôd'-ôm: but Abraham stood yet before Jê-hô'-vâh. 23 And Abraham drew near, and said, 'Wilt thou consume the righteous with the <sup>e</sup> wicked? 24 Peradventure there are fifty righteous within the <sup>h</sup> city: wilt thou consume and not spare the place for the fifty

Var. Rend.—V. 20. Because—*verily*. *Ev. Tu. De. Di. Ke. a marg.; omû* because, GUN. Vs. 23, 24. consume—destroy; sweep away, DR.

\* SODOM.—A City in the Plain of Jordan—Gen. 13:10. In the Vale of Siddim—Gen. 14:1-3. Chief of 5 Cities—Gen. 10:19. Well watered, like the Garden of Jehovah—Gen. 13:10. The Vicinity full of Slime Pits—Gen. 14:10.

Four Kings make a Raid.—Gen. Chap. 14: The Kings of five Cities in the Valley meet them in Battle—Gen. 14:2-3. Chedorlaomer overcomes the five Kings and enslaves them for 12 Years—Gen. 14:4. In the 13th Year they rebel and are again attacked—Gen. 14:5-9. The Kings of Sodom and Gomorrah are overcome in the Slime Pits—v. 10. Sodom and Gomorrah are sacked—v. 11. Lot and his Goods captured—v. 12. Lot and Family continue to reside in Sodom—Gen. 19:1. Abraham, hearing this, pursues the four Kings with 318 trained Men—Gen. 14:14. He divides his Forces, smites them, and recaptures Lot, all the People, and all the Goods—Gen. 14:15-16. Abraham is met and blessed by Melchizedek, King of Salem—Gen. 14:18-20. Abraham gives this Priest of God, One Tenth of All—v. 20. The King of Sodom offers Abraham all the Recaptured Goods which Abraham refuses—vs. 21-24.

Lot's Residence in Sodom.—His grasping Nature—Gen. 13:9-11. He pitched his Tent towards Sodom—v. 12. Permitted his Daughters to intermarry with Sons of Sodom—Gen. 19:12. His Sons-in-law depraved—vs. 12-14. Lot was vexed at the Conduct of Sodom—11 Pet. 1:7-8.

The Cup of Iniquity full to the Brim.—Jehovah sends the three Angels of Destruction—Gen. 18:1-2. Abraham intercedes for Sodom—Gen. 18:22-33. Not enough Righteous People to save it—vs. 32-33. The Angels arrive in Sodom at Even—Gen. 19:1. Lot entertains them—Gen. 19:2-3. Men of Sodom demand the Angels, but are struck blind—Gen. 19:4-11. Lot and Family ordered out of Sodom—vs. 12-15. Lot lingering, the Angels take Lot, the Wife and two Daughters by the Hand—v. 16. Lot sent to Zoar—v. 21. Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed—vs. 23-35; Lu. 17:29. Lot's Wife, looking back, becomes encrusted with Salt—v. 26; Lu. 17:32. Nothing remains but Smoke and Ruins—v. 28.

Reasons for the City's Destruction: Lewdness—Gen. 19:5-7; Jer. 23:14; Ex. 16:50; Jude 7. Pride—Ex. 16:49-50; Zeph. 2:9-11.

righteous that are therein? 25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that so the righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from thee: shall not 'the Judge of all the earth do right? 26 And Jê-hô'-vâh said, If I find in Sôd'-ôm fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sake. 27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, 'who am but <sup>k</sup> dust and <sup>l</sup> ashes: 28 peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, I will not destroy it, if I find there forty and five. 29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for the forty's sake. 30 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be <sup>m n</sup> angry, and I will speak: peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there. 31 And he said,

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—V. 22. Abraham stood yet before Jehovah—the Lord stood yet before Abraham, *Jewish tradition, Bl. Gri.*

Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah used as typical.—Of Children of Israel—Deut. 29:23. Of Judah, Is. 3:9. Of Prophets of Jerusalem—Jer. 23:14. Of Jerusalem—Is. 1:9-10; Ez. 16:46-59; Rom. 9:29. Of Babylon—Is. 13:19; Jer. 50:40.

Threats of Similar Punishment.—Edom—Jer. 49:18. Moab—Zeph. 2:9-11. Cities rejecting Apostles—Mt. 10:15; Lu. 17:29.

A Warning to Others.—Mt. 10:15; 11:23, 24; Lu. 17:28, 29; II Pet. 2:4-9; Jude 7.

† SODOMITE.—This Word describes those who practised as a Religious Rite the Unnatural Vice of the People of Sodom and Gomorrah—Deut. 23:17; I Ki. 14:24; 15:12; 22:46; II Ki. 23:7; Job 36:14 (*margin*). Women were also consecrated to this Lewd Religious Rite—Gen. 38:21-23 (*also margin*); Deut. 23:17; Hos. 4:14; I Ki. 22:38.

‡ GOMORRAH.—Arabic, *Ghamarr*. To overwhelm with Water. One of the five Cities of the Plain or "Vale of Siddim"—Gen. 13:10; 14:1-3. Second to Sodom in Importance, and in Wickedness—Gen. 19:24. Under its King it joined Battle with Chedorlaomer—Gen. 14:2-8. Was discomfited until Abraham came as a Relief—Gen. 14:11-16. Its Enormities were such that the City is used as a Warning to others. Deut. 29:23; Is. 13:19; Jer. 23:14; 50:40; Zeph. 2:9; Amos 4:11; Mt. 10:15; II Pet. 2:6; Jude 4-7. See "Sodom."

- 25  
i God the Judge of the Earth. Gen. 1:1.

- 27  
j Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
k Dust, Is. 65:25.  
l Ashes, II Sam. 13:9.

- 30  
m Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
n Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.

Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for the twenty's sake. 32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be <sup>a</sup> angry, and I will speak yet but this once: peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for the ten's sake. 33 And Jē-hō-vāh <sup>c</sup> went his way, as soon as he had left off communing with <sup>d</sup> Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

**19** And the <sup>e</sup> two angels came to <sup>f</sup> Sōd'ōm at <sup>g</sup> even; and <sup>h</sup> Lot sat in the <sup>i</sup> gate of Sōd'ōm: and Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his <sup>j</sup> face to the <sup>k</sup> earth; 2 and he said, Behold now, my lords, <sup>l</sup> turn aside, I pray you, into your <sup>m</sup> servant's <sup>n</sup> house, and tarry all <sup>o</sup> night, and <sup>p</sup> wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your way. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the <sup>q</sup> street all night. 3 And he urged them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a <sup>r</sup> feast, and did bake <sup>s</sup> unleavened bread, and they did eat. 4 But before they lay down, the men of the <sup>t</sup> city, <sup>u</sup> even the <sup>v</sup> men of Sōd'ōm, compassed the house round, both young and old, all the people from every quarter; 5 and they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men that came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. 6 And Lot

went out unto them to the <sup>w</sup> door, and shut the door after him. 7 And he said, I pray you, my <sup>x</sup> brethren, do not so <sup>y</sup> wickedly. 8 Behold now, I have two <sup>z</sup> daughters that have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing, <sup>1</sup> forasmuch as they are come under the shadow of my roof. 9 And they said, Stand back. And they said, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a <sup>b</sup> judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and drew near to break the door. 10 But the men put forth their <sup>c</sup> hand, and brought Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door. 11 And <sup>d</sup> they smote the men that were at the door of the house with <sup>e</sup> blindness, both small and great, so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whomsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of the place: 13 for we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxed great before Jē-hō-vāh; and Jē-hō-vāh hath sent us to destroy it. 14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, who <sup>2</sup> married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for Jē-hō-vāh <sup>3</sup> will destroy the city. But he seemed unto his sons-in-law as one that mocked. 15 And when the <sup>4</sup> morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy <sup>5</sup> wife, and thy two daughters that are here,

6  
w Door, Ex. 12:22.  
7  
x Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
y The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
z Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
8  
a Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
1 Or, for therefore.  
9  
b Judge, Ex. 18:22.  
10  
c Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
11  
d Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
e Punishment for Sin, Gen. 39:20.  
f Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
14  
g Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
2 Or, were to marry.  
h Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
j Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

15  
k Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
l Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

Var. Rend.—V. 33. communing with—speaking to, DR. Chap. 19.—V. 2. street—broad place, or square, DR. V. 3. unleavened bread—cakes, DR. SP. GUN. V. 14. married—had married, Sept. Kn. De. Ka.; Or, were about to marry, Vulg. Tu. Eu. Ke. Di. BEN. (a participle in the Heb.).

- 15  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
1 Or, *punishment*.
- 16  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
d Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
- 17  
e Life, Gen. 2:7.  
f Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
g Mountain, Ex. 3:12.
- 18  
2 Or, *O Lord*.
- 19  
h Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
i Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
3 Or, *the evil*.  
j Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
k Death, Rom. 5:12.
- 20  
l Soul, Job 4:15.
- 22  
m Zoar, Is. 15:5.  
4 That is, *little*. See ver. 20; ch. 14:8.
- 23  
n Sun, Ps. 136:8.
- 24  
o Fire from Heaven, Lev. 10:2.  
p Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
q Lu. 17:29; Jude 7.  
r Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.  
s Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

lest thou be consumed in the <sup>a</sup> iniquity of the city. 16 But he lingered; and the <sup>b</sup> men laid hold upon his <sup>c</sup> hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, Jē-hō'vāh being <sup>d</sup> merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. 17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy <sup>e</sup> life; <sup>f</sup> look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the Plain; escape to the <sup>g</sup> mountain, lest thou be consumed. 18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, <sup>h</sup> my lord: 19 behold now, thy <sup>i</sup> servant hath found favor in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy <sup>j</sup> lovingkindness, which thou hast showed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest <sup>k</sup> <sup>3</sup> evil overtake me, and I <sup>4</sup> die: 20 behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one. Oh let me escape thither (is it not a little one?), and my <sup>l</sup> soul shall live. 21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow the city of which thou hast spoken. 22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do anything till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called <sup>m</sup> <sup>4</sup> Zō'ār.

23 The <sup>n</sup> sun was risen upon the earth when Lot came unto Zō'ār. 24 Then Jē-hō'vāh <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> rained upon <sup>r</sup> Sōd'ōm and upon Gō-mōr'-rāh brimstone and fire from Jē-hō'vāh out of <sup>s</sup> heaven; 25 and he overthrew

Var. Rend.—Vs. 15, 17, consumed—swept away, DR. SPU. V. 15, in—by: or, for; by, GUN. V. 17, when they had brought them forth—as they were bringing them forth. Vs. 17, 25, 28, 29, plain—circle (ch. 13:10), DR. n. V. 19, favor—grace, R. lest evil—(for I fear) lest the calamity. V. 29, in which—in the which, R. V. 31, earth—Or, land, Tu. Luz. Di.

those cities, and all the Plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the <sup>t</sup> ground. 26 But his wife <sup>u</sup> looked back from behind him, and she became a <sup>v</sup> pillar of <sup>w</sup> salt. 27 And <sup>x</sup> Abraham gat up early in the morning to <sup>y</sup> the place where he had stood before Jē-hō'vāh: 28 and he looked toward Sōd'ōm and Gō-mōr'-rāh, and toward all the <sup>z</sup> land of the Plain, and beheld, and, lo, <sup>a</sup> the smoke of the land went up as the smoke of a <sup>b</sup> furnace.

29 And it came to pass, when God <sup>c</sup> destroyed the cities of the Plain, that God remembered Abraham, and <sup>d</sup> sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in which Lot dwelt.

30 And Lot went up out of Zō'ār, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zō'ār: and he dwelt in a <sup>e</sup> cave, he and his two daughters. 31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the <sup>f</sup> earth to come in unto us <sup>g</sup> after the manner of all the earth: 32 come, let us make our father <sup>h</sup> drink <sup>i</sup> wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve <sup>j</sup> seed of our father. 33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the <sup>k</sup> first-born went in, and <sup>l</sup> lay with her <sup>m</sup> father; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. 34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this <sup>n</sup> night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. 35 And they made their

- 25  
t Ground, Gen. 23:19.
- 26  
u Lu. 17:32.  
v Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
w Salt, Lev. 2:13.
- 27  
x Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
y Gen. 18:22.
- 28  
z Land, Gen. 23:15.  
a Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
b Furnace, Dan. 3:15.
- 29  
c Cities destroyed, Gen. 4:17.  
d II Pet. 2:7.
- 30  
e Cave, John 11:38.
- 31  
f Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
g Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.
- 32  
h Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
i Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
j Seed, Deut. 22:9.
- 33  
k First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
l Incest, Deut. 22:30.  
m Father, Ex. 21:15.
- 34  
n Night, Ps. 19:2.

36  
c Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
b Lot, Gen. 11:1.  
c Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.

37  
d Son, Gen. 21:19.  
e Name, Acts 16:18.  
f Naming Child, Gen. 21:10.  
g Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
h Dar, Lev. 25:5.

38  
i Children, Gen. 3:16.  
j Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.

1  
k Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
l Land, Gen. 23:15.  
m South, Deut. 34:3.  
n Kadesh, Deut. 1:19.  
o Shur, I Sam. 27:8.  
p Gerar, Gen. 10:19.

2  
q Sarah, Gen. 11:29.  
r Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
s v. 12; Ch. 12:13.  
t Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
u Sister, Mt. 19:20.

3  
v God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Dreams, Job 33:15.  
x Visions, Num. 12:6.  
y Death Penalty for Adultery. See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
z Adultery, Num. 5:12.

4  
a Death, Rom. 5:12.  
b Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
c Nations, Gen. 10:32.

father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. 36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. 37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Mo'ab: the same is the father of the Mo'ab-ites unto this day. 38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Bën-âm'mî: the same is the father of the children of Am'môn unto this day.

**20** And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the land of the South, and dwelt between Kādēsh and Shûr; and he sojourned in Gē-rār. 2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, "She is my sister: and Ā-bīm'ē-lēch king of Gē-rār sent, and took Sarah. 3 But God came to Ā-bīm'ē-lēch in a dream of the night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, because of the woman whom thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife. 4 Now Ā-bīm'ē-lēch had not come near her: and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay even a righteous nation?

Var. Rend.—V. 37. Moab—As if = From (i.e. begotten by) a father, DR. GUN. V. 38. Ben-ammi—i.e. Son of my tribe; son of my father's kinsman, DR. Chap. 20.—V. 7. and he shall pray—let him but pray. V. 10. sawest thou—hadst thou in view, DR. SPU. hast thou thought, GUN. V. 16. it is for thee a covering of the eyes to (for, SPU.) all that are with thee—So SPU.; he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, *Exc. Ka.*: "covering of the eyes"—protection. Or, let this (i.e. the present) be to thee a covering of the eyes for all who are with thee (*viz. that they may not notice what has occurred*: Cf. I Sam. 12:3; Job 9:24), *Di. Ke. De. a*: with regard to all that which has befallen thee, SPU.; that shall be a covering for thee for all that has happened, GUN. in respect of all thou art righted—and so with (i.e. in the judgment of) all thou art cleared, *De. Di. Ke. a marg.*: before all (men) thou art righted, DR.; and among all (or, in the judgment of all, so art thou justified, SPU.; but thou art justified in respect to all (everything), GUN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 37. Moab—insert after Moab saying "From my father," *Sept.* V. 38. called his name Ben-ammi—called his name Amman, the son of my race, *Sept.*

5 Said he not himself unto me, "She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, "He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and the innocency of my hands have I done this. 6 And God said unto him in the dream, Yea, "I know that in the integrity of thy heart thou hast done this, and I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her. 7 Now therefore restore the man's wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 And Ā-bīm'ē-lēch rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid. 9 Then Ā-bīm'ē-lēch called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and wherein have I sinned against thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done. 10 And Ā-bīm'ē-lēch said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing? 11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake. 12 And moreover she is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife: 13 and it came to pass,

5  
d See v. 13.  
e Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
f Heart, Acts 15:9.  
g Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
h Hand, Gen. 16:12.

6  
i Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Sin, Gen. 3:6.

7  
k Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
l Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

8  
m Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
n Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
o Ear, Ex. 20:20.  
p Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

11  
q ch. 12:12; 26:7.  
r Homicide, Job 24:14.  
s Murderer, Num. 35:16.

12  
t Father, Ex. 21:15.  
u Mother, Deut. 5:16.

\* ABIMELECH, "Father King."—Common Title, as Pharaoh, Caesar, etc. Hence Achish called Abimelech—Ps. 34 (the Title) which explains seeming Discrepancy in I Sam. 21:11. King of Gerar reproved concerning Abraham's Wife—Gen. 20:3. The King rebukes Abraham and returns Sarah—Gen. 20:9-14. Healed at Abraham's Prayer—Gen. 20:17. Another Abimelech.—Isaac rebuked by, concerning Wife—Gen. 26:10. He covenants with Isaac—Gen. 26:26-29. Still another, King at Shechem, Son of Gideon.—Ju. 8:31. Murders his Brethren—Ju. 9:5. His Death—Ju. 9:58-54.

- 13  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b House, Deut.  
24:10.  
c Ch. 12:13.

- 14  
d Abimelech,  
Gen. 20:2.  
e Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
f Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
g Servants, Ex.  
21:2.

- 15  
h Hospitality,  
Lu. 14:12.  
i Land, Gen.  
23:15.

- 16  
j Money, Ex.  
12:44.  
k Silver, Job  
22:25.  
l Or, *he*.  
m Women wore  
Veils, Ruth  
3:9.  
n Eyes, Pa.  
17:8.  
o Or, *before all*  
*men*.

when <sup>a</sup> God caused me to wander from my father's <sup>b</sup> house, that I said unto her, <sup>c</sup> This is thy kindness which thou shalt show unto me: at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother. 14 And <sup>d</sup>  $\bar{A}$ -b $\bar{m}$ - $\bar{e}$ -l $\bar{e}$ h took <sup>e</sup> sheep and <sup>f</sup> oxen, and <sup>g</sup> men-servants and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife. 15 And  $\bar{A}$ -b $\bar{m}$ - $\bar{e}$ -l $\bar{e}$ h said, <sup>h</sup> Behold, my <sup>i</sup> land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee. 16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a <sup>j</sup> thousand pieces of <sup>k</sup> silver: behold, <sup>l</sup> it is for thee a <sup>m</sup> covering of the <sup>n</sup> eyes to all that are with thee; and <sup>o</sup> in respect of

all thou art righted. 17 And <sup>a</sup> Abraham prayed unto God: and God <sup>b</sup> healed  $\bar{A}$ -b $\bar{m}$ - $\bar{e}$ -l $\bar{e}$ h, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children. 18 For  $\bar{J}$ - $\bar{h}$ - $\bar{o}$ - $\bar{v}$ ah had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of  $\bar{A}$ -b $\bar{m}$ - $\bar{e}$ -l $\bar{e}$ h, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

**21** <sup>a</sup> And  $\bar{J}$ - $\bar{h}$ - $\bar{o}$ - $\bar{v}$ ah visited Sarah as he had said, and  $\bar{J}$ - $\bar{h}$ - $\bar{o}$ - $\bar{v}$ ah did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 And Sarah <sup>b</sup> conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at <sup>c</sup> the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham <sup>d</sup> called the name of his <sup>e</sup> son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, <sup>f</sup>  $\bar{I}$ - $\bar{s}$ aac. 4 And <sup>g</sup> Abraham <sup>h</sup> circumcised his son <sup>i</sup>  $\bar{I}$ - $\bar{s}$ aac when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him. 5 And Abraham was a hundred years old, when his son  $\bar{I}$ - $\bar{s}$ aac was born unto him. 6 And <sup>j</sup> Sarah said, <sup>k</sup> God hath <sup>l</sup> made me to <sup>m</sup> laugh; every one that heareth will laugh with me. 7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should give <sup>n</sup> children suck? for

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. 21.—V. 6. God hath made me to laugh—*Lit.* A laugh (daughter, SPU.) hath God prepared for me, GUN. (*cf.* Ch. 17:19); hath prepared laughter for me, DR. with me—*Or.* at me, *Tu.* *Kn.* *Di.* SPU.; on account of me, DR. GUN.

Father—Gen. 27:30-31. The Deception is revealed and Esau has been supplanted—Gen. 27:32-37. Isaac blesses Esau—Gen. 27:39-40. Esau hates Jacob—Gen. 27:41. Esau's Marriage provokes Isaac—Gen. 26:35. Jacob sent to Paddan-aram to avoid Esau and obtain a Wife—Gen. 27:42-45; dies at the age of 180—Gen. 35:28-29. Buried in Cave of Machpelah—Gen. 49:30-31. The Characteristics of Isaac: Peaceful—Gen. 25:14-31. Submissive—Gen. 22:9. Devout—Gen. 24:63; 25:21; 26:25. Easily entreated—Gen. 27:22-27; 27:35-40.

Ancestor of Jesus Christ—Mt. 1:2; Lu. 3:34. Prophecies Concerning—17:16-21; 21:12; Ex. 32:13-14.

**REBEKAH**, Arabic, "A Rope with a Noose."—Captivating. Bethuel's Daughter, Laban's Sister, Isaac's Wife—Gen. 22:23; 24:15, 50-67. Passes as Isaac's Sister—Gen. 26:6-11. Barren for 19 Years, at last she had Children, Esau and Jacob—Gen. 25:21-26; Rom. 9:10-12. Makes Jacob a Favorite—Gen. 25:28. Partiality led her to deceive her Husband—Gen. 27:6-29. Robs Esau of the Blessing—Gen. 27:6-29. Saves Jacob from Esau's Fury—Gen. 27:42-45. Buried in Cave of Machpelah—Gen. 49:31. Paul refers to her—Rom. 9:10-13. See "Isaac"—Gen. 21:3. "Jacob"—Gen. 25:26.

- 17  
n Intercessory  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
o Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
p Healing, Jer.  
30:13.

- 1  
q Ch. 17:16, 21;  
18:10, 14.

- 2  
r Reproduction,  
Gen. 8:17.  
s ch. 17:21;  
18:10, 14.

- 3  
t Naming Child-  
ren, Gen.  
3:16.  
u Son, Gen.  
21:19.

- 4  
v Abraham, Gen.  
11:27.  
w Circumcision,  
Gen. 17:14.  
x Isaac, Gen.  
21:3.

- 6  
y Sarah, Gen.  
11:29.  
z Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
3 Or, *prepared*  
*laughter for*  
*me*.  
a Ch. 18:13.  
b Laughter, Job  
8:21.

- 7  
c Children, Gen.  
3:16.

\* ISAAC.—Name signifies "Laughter"—Gen. 17:17; 18:12. Isaac a Miracle Son—Abraham and Sarah, respectively, 100 and 90 years of Age at Isaac's Birth—Gen. 17:17; 18:9; 15; 21:1-3. Isaac, a Gift from God—Gen. 17:16; 18:14; 21:1-2; Josh. 24:3; John 1:13; Rom. 4:17-22; Gal. 4:23; Heb. 11:11-12.

Ishmael, a Son of the Flesh.—Gen. 16:2-4. Son of a Bondwoman—Gen. 16:1, 2, 15; Gal. 4:23. Ishmael mocks Isaac—Gen. 21:8-9. Struggles for Supremacy between Flesh and Spirit—Rom. 7:14-25.

Abraham's Seed to be called in Isaac.—Gen. 17:18-19, 21. Ishmael obtains a Limited Blessing.—Gen. 17:20. Isaac an Unlimited Blessing—Gen. 17:21; 22:16-18; Rom. 9:6-9; Heb. 11:17-18.

Given to Sarah to decide between the Two Sons.—Gen. 21:10. Abraham, though grieved, consents—Gen. 21:11-14. Jesus' Application—John 8:34-35. Paul's—Rom. 4:19-20; Gal. 4:21-31.

Abraham put to the Final Test.—Jehovah's Demand on Abraham—Gen. 22:1-2. Abraham obeys God—Gen. 22:3-5. Preparation for the Sacrifice—vs. 6-10. His Hand stayed by the Angel—vs. 11-12. Jehovah provided a Ram—v. 13. Abraham and Isaac abundantly blessed—vs. 15-18; Heb. 11:17-19. Isaac's Deliverance in Harmony with Covenant—Gen. 17:19.

Wife chosen for Isaac from Abraham's Kindred.—Gen. 24:3-4. At 40 he marries his Cousin, Rebekah—Gen. 24:67. At 60 two Sons were born to him—Jacob and Esau—Gen. 25:24-26. Birth of these Twins the Beginning of two Nations—Gen. 25:23.

Abraham gives Isaac an Inheritance.—Gen. 25:5. Merely gives Gifts to Sons of Concubines, separating them from Isaac—Gen. 25:6. Isaac and Ishmael bury their Father—Gen. 25:9-10. God blesses Isaac—Gen. 25:11. Isaac dwells near Beer-lahai-roi—Gen. 25:11.

A Famine induces Change of Residence.—Gen. 26:1. Jehovah forbids going to Egypt—Gen. 26:2-6. Isaac dwells in Gerar—Gen. 26:1-6. Fearing to lose his Life, he falsifies concerning Rebekah to the Man—Gen. 26:7. Abimelech reproves Isaac and protects him—Gen. 26:8-11.

Isaac grows Wealthy at Gerar.—Gen. 26:12-13. He accumulates Flocks and Herds—Gen. 26:14. The Philistines envy him and strive for his Wells—Gen. 26:15-22. Is sent away by Abimelech—Gen. 26:16. His Household grows (Gen. 26:14) and he finds Room in Beer-sheba—Gen. 26:23. He builds an Altar there and Jehovah blesses him. Gen. 26:23-25. Abimelech and Isaac make a Covenant of Peace—Gen. 26:26-31.

Rebekah and Jacob practise Deceit upon Isaac.—Gen. 27. By Strategy, Jacob secures the Blessing—Gen. 27:5-29. Esau returning from the Hunt, prepares Venison for his



I have borne him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned. 9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne unto Abraham, mocking. 10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this handmaid and her son: for the son of this handmaid shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. 11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight on account of his son. 12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy handmaid; in all that Sarah saith unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called. 13 And also of the son of the handmaid will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

Var. Rend.—V. 9. And Sarah saw the son... mocking—Or, playing, *Ge. Tu. Kn. Di. BEN. R. marg.*; Now Sarah saw, as the son... played with her son Isaac, GUN. Vs. 10, 13. handmaid—bondwoman, R. V. 12. shall thy seed be called—shall seed be called to thee, DR. GUN. In (or, through Isaac will a seed be called for thee, SPU. V. 14. bottle—skin, DR. V. 16. a good way off, as it were a bowshot—about as far off as a bowshot. lifted—lift, R. V. 18. in—by.

\*SON.—Heb. "ben," a Son, in O. T. Aram. Equivalent, "bar" in N. T. Used frequently in Composition with Names of Persons.

Used for Descendant.—Num. 23:18; Ju. 5:12; I Sam. 10:11; 16:18; 20:27, 31; 22:7, 9, 12; 25:10, 17; I Ki. 12:16; I Chr. 12:18; II Chr. 10:16; Mt. 1:1, 20; 9:27; 12:23; 15:22; 20:30; 22:42, 45; Mk. 10:48; Lu. 18:38; 19:9.

Son of God.—Applied to Jesus some 40 Times. Son of the Gods.—Dan. 3:25. Son of the Most High God.—Lu. 1:32.

Son of Man.—Applied by Jesus to Himself 85 Times. See "Son of Man" under "DIVINITY OF JESUS"—Lu. 2:21.

Applied by Others to Jesus 3 Times (Stephen)—Acts 7:56; (Anan) Rev. 1:13; 14:14. (Possibly, also, in Dan. 7:13.)

Applied by Jehovah to Ezekiel some 90 Times. Applied generally to all Descendants of Adam—Num. 23:19; Job 5:6; Ps. 8:4; 80:17; 144:3; 146:3; Is. 51:12; 56:2; Jer. 9:18, 33; 50:40.

Sons of God.—Gen. 6:2; Job 1:6; 38:7; Hos. 1:10; John 1:12; Rom. 8:14, 19.

Sons of Israel.—Ex. 4:22; Hos. 11:1; (Children of) Mt. 23:9; Lu. 1:16; Acts 5:21.

Sons of the Prophets.—I Ki. 20:35; II Ki. 2:3, 5, 7, 15.

Sons of the Kingdom.—Mt. 8:12; 13:38. Of the Bridegroom.—Mt. 9:15.

Sons of the Resurrection.—Lu. 20:36.

Sons of this World.—Lu. 16:8.

Sons of Anak.—Gen. 6:4; Num. 13:33.

Sons of Disobedience.—Eph. 2:2; 5:6.

Son of Perdition.—John 17:12; II Thess. 2:3.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and gave her the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba. 15 And the water in the bottle was spent, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. 16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not look upon the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lifted up her voice, and wept. 17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. 18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thy hand; for I will make him a great nation. 19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink. 20 And God was with the lad, and he grew; and he dwelt in the wilderness, and became, as he grew up, an archer. 21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech and

14 Morning, Pa. 65:8.  
l Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
m Bottle, Gen. 9:3.  
2 Or, skin.  
n Water, Pa. 95:5.  
o Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
p Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.

16 Fondness of Mothers for Children, Gen. 3:16.  
r Death, Rom. 5:12.  
s Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
t Mourning, John 11:35.

17 Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
v Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
w Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
z Fear, Gen. 9:2.

18 Hand, Gen. 16:12.

19 Well, John 4:6.

20 God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Archer, I Sam. 20:20.  
c Hunting, Gen. 27:30.

21 Paran, Deut. 1:1.  
e Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
f Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
g Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
h Land, Gen. 23:15.

22 Abimelech, Gen. 20:2.

A Term of Endearment.—I Sam. 3:6, 16; Heb. 12:5-6; I Pet. 5:13.

A Title of Address.—Pr. 1:8, 10, 15; 2:1; 3:1, 11, 21; 4:1, 10, 20; 5:1, 7; 6:1, 20; 7:1, 24; 8:32.

Denoting Character or Quality.—Sons of Thunder—Mk. 3:17. Son of Peace—Lu. 10:6. Sons of Light—Lu. 16:8; John 12:36; I Thess. 5:5. Son of Exhortation—Acts 4:36. Son of Oil—Is. 5:1 (*marg.*). Lucifer, Son of Morning—Is. 14:12.

A Wise Son—Pr. 3:12; 10:1, 5; 13:1; 15:20; 28:7; Is. 19:11. A Foolish Son—Pr. 17:25; 19:13; Hos. 13:13; Mic. 7:6.

Son not responsible for Sins of Father.—Ex. Chap. 18. See "Children"—Gen. 3:6.

**22**  
a Captain, Num. 2:3.

**23**  
b Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
c Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
1 Or, my offspring, nor with my posterity.  
d Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

**25**  
e Abimelech, Gen. 20:2.  
f Well, John 4:6.  
g Servants, Ex. 21:2.

**27**  
h Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
i Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
j Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
k See Ch. 26:31.

**28**  
l Lambs, Ex. 29:38.

Phī-eōl the "captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest: 23 now therefore <sup>b</sup>swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not <sup>c</sup>deal falsely with me, nor with <sup>1</sup>my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the <sup>a</sup>kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. 24 And Abraham said, I will swear. 25 And Abraham reproved <sup>e</sup>Ā-bīm'ē-lēch because of the <sup>f</sup>well of water, which Ā-bīm'ē-lēch's <sup>g</sup>servants had violently taken away. 26 And Ā-bīm'ē-lēch said, I know not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day. 27 And <sup>h</sup>Abraham took <sup>i</sup>sheep and <sup>j</sup>oxen, and gave them unto Ā-bīm'ē-lēch; and <sup>k</sup>they two made a covenant. 28 And Abraham set seven <sup>l</sup>ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. 29 And Ā-bīm'ē-lēch said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by

Var. Rend.—V. 23. nor with my son, nor with my son's son—nor with mine offspring nor with mine offspring (an allusive phrase; cf. Job 18:19; Is. 14:22), DR.

**\*OFFERINGS AND OBLATIONS:** Gifts brought to God as a Religious Duty and Privilege; Sacrificial, i. e.—Brought to the Altar, and Non-Sacrificial, i. e. Sacred Dues, Votive and Freewill-offerings.

For Oblations brought to the Altar, see "Sacrifice" (Burnt-offering, Sin-offering, Peace-offering, Trespass-offering, Meal-offering, Drink-offering, etc.).

Non-Sacrificial Offerings: In Token of, Recognition of and Gratitude to God—Gen. 4:3, 4.

**First Fruits:** The Earliest Portion of the Crop to be gathered in, consecrated to God.

Law of, Earliest Form—Ex. 23:16, 19; 34:22, 26. Second Form—Deut. 18:4. Third Form—Lev. 23:10-14; Num. 18:12-28.

Materials: Corn, Wine, Oil and Honey—II Chr. 31:5. All the Increase—Pr. 3:9; Jer. 2:3; Ez. 20:40; 44:30; 48:14.

Allusions in History—Deut. 26:10; II Ki. 4:42; Neh. 10:35, 37; 12:44; 13:31.

Figurative: First Fruits of the Spirit—Rom. 8:23; Jas. 1:18; Rev. 14:4. First Converts to Christ—Rom. 16:5; I Cor. 16:15. Christ as Subject to Death and Resurrection—I Cor. 15:20, 23.

**Firstlings:** First Born of Domestic Animals, brought to God—Gen. 4:4; Ex. 13:12; Lev. 27:26. At the Sanctuary—Deut. 12:6, 7; 14:23. Unclean, to be redeemed—Ex. 13:13; 34:20; Lev. 27:27; Num. 18:15. Not to be made Source of Gain—Deut. 15:19.

First-born Sons under the Same Law. Tribe of Levi redeems them—Num. 3:41.

themselves? 30 And he said, These seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my <sup>m</sup>hand, that it may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well. 31 Wherefore he called that place <sup>n</sup>Bē'ēr-shē'ā; because there they sware both of them. 32 So they made a covenant at Bē'ēr-shē'ā; and Ā-bīm'ē-lēch rose up, and Phī-eōl the captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tīnes. 33 And Abraham planted a <sup>p</sup>tamarisk tree in Bē'ēr-shē'ā, and <sup>q</sup>called there on the name of Jē-hō'vāh, the <sup>r</sup>Everlasting God. 34 And Abraham sojourned in the land of the Phī-lis'tīnes many days.

**22** And it came to pass after these things, that God did prove Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham; and he said, Here am I. 2 And he said, Take now <sup>u</sup>thy son, thine only son, whom thou lovest, even I'sāac, and get thee into the land of <sup>v</sup>Mō-ri'āh; and <sup>w</sup>offer him there for a <sup>x</sup>burnt-offering upon one of the <sup>y</sup>mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose early in the <sup>z</sup>morning, and saddled his <sup>1</sup>ass, and took two of his young men with him,

**30**  
m Hand, Gen. 16:12.

**31**  
n Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.

**32**  
o Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

**33**  
p Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
q Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
r Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
s Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.

**2**  
t Son, Gen. 21:19.  
u Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
v See II Chr. 3:1.  
w Sacrifice, Gen. 36:54.  
x Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

**3**  
y Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
z Asses, Num. 31:34.

Allusions in History—Neh. 10:36.

Tithes: One Tenth of Gain bestowed to the Minister of Religion.

Pre-mosaic Practice: Abraham's Tithes to Melchizedek—Gen. 14:20; Heb. 7:6-10. Jacob's Promise to God—Gen. 28:22.

Mosaic Law of Tithes: Earliest Form: Tenth of Land Crop brought to the Sanctuary, and there consumed by Offerer and Priest—Deut. 14:22-29. Second Form: Tenth of Land Crop, Means of Support of Levites—Num. 18:24-28. Third Form: Tenth of Crop and of Increase of Herds or Flocks—Lev. 27:32-33; II Chron. 31:5-12.

Allusions in History—Neh. 10:37, 38; 12:44; 13:5. By Prophets—Amos 4:4; Mal. 3:8, 10.

Pharisees' Punctiliousness about Tithes—Mt. 23:23; Lu. 11:42; 12:12.

Showbread.—Twelve Loaves of Unleavened Bread presented at the Sanctuary—Lev. 24:5 f.; Ex. 25:30; 35:13; 39:36; II Chr. 2:4. "Continual Bread"—Num. 4:7. On a Special Table—Num. 4:7; I Ki. 7:48; II Chr. 4:19; Heb. 9:2. Renewed each Week—Lev. 24:8. To Represent the Twelve Tribes of Israel—Lev. 24:8.

To be eaten by the Priests only—I Sam. 21:2 f.; Mt. 12:4. Maintained by Special Tax—Neh. 10:32.

Wood-offering.—Neh. 10:34; 13:31.

- 3  
a Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
b Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
c Offering, Gen. 22:2.

- 4  
d Day, Lev. 25:8.  
e Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 5  
f Worship, Mt. 4:10.

- 6  
g Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
h Tools and Implements, Ex. 32:4.

- 7  
i Father, Ex. 21:15.  
j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
k Lamb, Ex. 29:38.

- 8  
l Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
m Heb. see for himself.

and I'sāae his son; and he clave the <sup>a</sup> wood for the <sup>b</sup> burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. 4 On the third <sup>d</sup> day Abraham lifted up his <sup>e</sup> eyes, and saw the place afar off. 5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder; and we will <sup>f</sup> worship, and come again to you. 6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon I'sāae his son; and he took in his hand the <sup>g</sup> fire and the <sup>h</sup> knife; and they went both of them together. 7 And I'sāae spake unto Abraham his <sup>i</sup> father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my <sup>j</sup> son. And he said, Behold, the fire and the wood: but where is the <sup>k</sup> lamb for a burnt-offering? 8 And Abraham said, God will <sup>l</sup> provide himself the lamb for a

burnt-offering, my son: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built <sup>m</sup> the altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound I'sāae his son, and laid him on the altar, upon the wood. 10 And Abraham <sup>n</sup> stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. 11 And the <sup>o</sup> angel of Jē-hō'vāh called unto him out of <sup>p</sup> heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. 12 And he said, Lay not thy hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him; for now I know that thou <sup>q</sup> fearest God, seeing thou hast not <sup>r</sup> withheld thy son, thine only son, from me. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in the thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in

9  
m Heb. 11:17-19.

10  
n Hand stretched out, Gen. 16:12.

11  
o Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
p Heaven, Deut. 28:15.

12  
q Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
r Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.

\* ALTAR.—From the Root *Zabhab*, to slay. Place of Sacrificial Slaughter.

The most Primitive Altars consisted of a Rock or a Stone.—Ju. 13:19; 1 Sam. 14:33-35. That of Noah—Gen. 8:20. Of Abraham, at Shechem—Gen. 12:7. At Bethel—Gen. 12:8. On Moriah—Gen. 22:9. Of Isaac, at Beer-sheba—Gen. 26:25. Of Jacob, at Bethel—Gen. 35:7. At Shechem—Gen. 33:18-20. Of Moses, at Rephidim—Ex. 17:15.

Jehovah, through Moses, gives Instruction as to how and what.—Either Earth or Stone—Ex. 20:24-26; 27:1-7; Deut. 27:6; Josh. 8:30. Moses builds a Sample Altar after receiving the Law—Ex. 24:4.

In Early Times Altars built on Spots hallowed by Presence of Jehovah.—Shechem—Gen. 12:7. Hebron—Gen. 13:18. Beer-sheba—Gen. 26:23-25. Bethel—Gen. 35:1.

Builders of Idolatrous Altars: Aaron—Ex. 32:5. Balaam, builds Seven Altars, in three Different Places, at *Bamoth-Baal*—Num. 23:1-2; *Pisgah*—Num. 23:14; *Peor*—Num. 23:29. Gideon's Father—Ju. 6:25. Jeroboam—I Ki. 12:32-33. Ahab—I Ki. 16:32-33. Prophets of Baal—I Ki. 18:26. Ahaz—II Ki. 16:10-16. Kings of Judah—II Ki. 23:12; II Chr. 33:3. Israel—Is. 27:9; 65:3. Ephraim—Hos. 8:11. Phoenicians—Acts 17:23.

Idolatrous Altars built on Tops of Houses.—II Ki. 23:12; Jer. 19:13; 32:29.

Wooden Symbols, called *Asherim*, erected near Altars.—Ex. 34:13; Deut. 7:5; 12:3; Ju. 3:7; 6:30; I Ki. 14:23; 16:32-33; 18:19; II Ki. 21:3; 23:14; II Chr. 14:3; 17:6; 33:8; 34:3; Is. 17:8; Jer. 17:2; Mic. 5:14.

Zealots for a Pure Altar: Moses—Ex. 32:4-6, 19, 20. Gideon—Ju. 6:25-32. Samuel—I Sam. 7:17; 13:9-14. David—II Sam. 24:18-25. Elijah—I Ki. 18:30-32. Isaiah—Is. 19:19-20; 27:9. Malachi—Mal. 1:10-13.

Distinction between the Central and Local Altars.—Central, or National Altar (Deut. 12:5) had Horns at each Corner—Ex. 27:2; 38:1-2; Ps. 118:27. Sin represented as engraved on the Horns—Jer. 17:1. Blood applied to Horns with Finger of Priest—Ex. 29:12; 30:10; Lev. 4:7, 18, 25, 30, 34. Moses applies Blood—Lev. 8:15.

The Horns of the Altar resorted to for Protection.—Ex. 21:14; I Ki. 1:50-61; 2:28-29.

Var. Read.—Chap. 22.—V. 13. A (*lit.* one, as Ju. 13:2; I Sam. 1:1), *MSS.* Sept. *Sam. Pesh. Ps.-Jon. Ew. Ol.* (1).

Altars in the Tabernacle: Of Burnt Offerings. *Its Construction*—Ex. 27:1-8; 38:1-7. *Its Situation*—Ex. 40:6, 29. *Its Use*—Lev. 1:1-17. *Its Dedication*—Num. Chap. 7. *Continual Fire*—Lev. 6:13. Altar of Incense (called the Golden Altar—Ex. 39:38): *Its Construction*—Ex. 30:1-5; 37:25-29. In the Temple, made of Cedar-wood, overlaid with Gold—I Ki. 6:20; 7:48; I Chr. 28:18. Covering—Num. 16:36-40. *Its Situation*—Ex. 30:6; 40:5, 26, 27. *Its Use*—Ex. 30:7-10; Lev. 4:7, 18. Blood of Sin-offering put on its Horns—Lev. 4:7, 18; 8:15; 9:9; 16:18. Things forbidden—Ex. 30:9. Sacred Fire only to be used on—Lev. 10:1, 2; 16:12. Atonement thereon—Ex. 30:10; Lev. 16:18, 19. Anointed—Ex. 30:26-29; 40:10; Lev. 8:10, 11.

Atonement for the Altar.—Ex. 29:36, 37.

Altars in Solomon's Temple.—Of Burnt Offerings, made of Bronze, and Large—I Ki. 8:64; II Ki. 16:14; II Chr. 4:1. Asa renewed it, after Neglect—II Chr. 15:3-8. Ahaz had it removed and another built—II Ki. 16:14-16. Cleansed by Order of Hezekiah—II Chr. 29:18; 33:16. Repaired by Manasseh—II Chr. 33:16. Nothing polluted or defective to be offered on it—Lev. 22:21-22; Mal. 1:7-8.

Altar of Incense.—I Chr. 28:18; II Chr. 4:19; I Ki. 7:48; 9:25; Is. 6:6.

Altar of Second Temple.—Ezra 3:2-6. Placed on Spot as Solomon's (Josephus, Ant. ii: 4, Sect. 1). Constructed of Unburnt Stones (I Macc. 4:47). Desecrated by Antiochus Epiphanes (I Macc. i:54).

Altar erected by Herod.—Size, 50 Cubits Broad and Long; 15 High (Josephus 5, Sect. 6).

Visions of Ezekiel.—Ez. 8:16; 41:22; 43:13-27.

New Testament References.—Mt. 5:23; 23:18, 35; Lu. 11:51; Acts 17:23; Rom. 11:3; I Cor. 9:13; 10:18; Heb. 7:13; 13:10; Rev. 6:9; 8:3; 9:13. See "Offerings"—Gen. 22:2; "Sacrifice"—Gen. 31:54; "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9; "Temple"—I Sam. 1:9.

14  
1 That is, *Jehovah will see, or provide.*  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
b Mountain called 'Mount of Jehovah,' Ex. 3:12.  
2 Or, *he shall be seen.*

15  
c Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
f Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

16  
g Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
h Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.

17  
i Old and New Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
j Abrahamic Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
k Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
l Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
m Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
n Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
o Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
p Enemies, Job 31:29.

18  
q Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
r Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
3 Or, *bless themselves.*  
s Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
t Voice of God obeyed, Gen. 27:22.

19  
u Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.

20  
v Milcah, Gen. 11:29.  
w Children, Gen. 3:16.  
x Nahor, Gen. 11:26.

21  
y Uz, Gen. 10:23.  
z See Num. 34:24; I Chr. 27:17.  
a Father, Ex. 21:15.  
b Aram, Gen. 10:24.

22  
c See Gen. 24:15, 24; 25:20; 28:2, 5.

the stead of his son. 14 And Abraham called the name of that place <sup>1</sup> *Jē-hō'-vāh-jī-rēh*: as it is said to this <sup>a</sup> day, In the <sup>b</sup> mount of *Jē-hō'-vāh* <sup>2</sup> it shall be provided. 15 And the <sup>c</sup> angel of <sup>d</sup> *Jē-hō'-vāh* called unto <sup>e</sup> Abraham a second time out of <sup>f</sup> heaven, 16 and said, <sup>g</sup> By myself have I sworn, saith *Jē-hō'-vāh*, because thou hast done this thing, and hast not <sup>h</sup> withheld thy son, thine only son, 17 that <sup>i</sup> in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy <sup>j</sup> seed as the <sup>k</sup> stars of the heavens, and as the <sup>l</sup> sand which is upon the <sup>m</sup> seashore; and thy seed shall possess the <sup>n</sup> gate of his <sup>o</sup> enemies; 18 and in thy seed shall all the <sup>p</sup> nations of the <sup>q</sup> earth <sup>r</sup> be blessed; because thou hast <sup>s</sup> obeyed my <sup>t</sup> voice. 19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to <sup>u</sup> *Bē-ēr-shē-bā*; and Abraham dwelt at *Bē-ēr-shē-bā*.

20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, <sup>v</sup> *Mīl'-ēāh*, she also hath borne <sup>w</sup> children unto thy brother <sup>x</sup> *Nā'-hōr*: 21 <sup>y</sup> *Ūz* his first-born, and <sup>z</sup> *Būz* his brother, and <sup>a</sup> *Kēm-ū-ēl* the <sup>b</sup> father of <sup>c</sup> *Ā'-rām*, 22 and <sup>d</sup> *Chēl-sēd*, and <sup>e</sup> *Hā'-zō*, and <sup>f</sup> *Pīl'-dāsh*, and <sup>g</sup> *Jīd'-lāph*, and <sup>h</sup> *Bē-thū-ēl*.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 22.—V. 14. it shall be provided—he appeareth (or, it shall be seen). *Tu. De. a marg.*: (On the mountain where Jehovah) appeareth (supply, let us praise him, *Ev.*). *Ev. Di. Ke.*: it is provided, *Ge. Kn. n.* one shall be seen (as a worshipper: *Cf. Ps. 42:2; 84:7*). *Ka.* (A proverb, having allusion to the Temple worship, and implying either (a) that to those who seek God in His Temple, He will be present with His providence, or show Himself to them His aid; or (b) that it is there that men must "appear" with their offerings); he is seen (or, it is provided). *DR.*: provision shall be made. *SPU.* V. 18. in—or, through; or, with. be blessed (*Here and ch. 28:4*, the form is different from that in *ch. 12:3; 18:18; 28:14*; and even those scholars, as *He. Ke. G. Baur, Orelli, Green*, who doubt the reflexive sense there, do not question it here); bless themselves, *DR.* obeyed—hearkened to, *DR.*

23 And *Bē-thū-ēl* begat <sup>a</sup> *Rē-bēk'-āh*: these eight did *Mīl'-ēāh* bear to *Nā'-hōr*, Abraham's brother. 24 And his <sup>c</sup> concubine, whose name was *Reu'-māh*, she also bare *Tē'-bāh*, and *Gā'-hām*, and *Tā'-hāsh*, and *Mā'-ā-cāh*.

23 was a hundred and seven and twenty years: these were the years of the life of Sarah. 2 And Sarah died in <sup>1</sup> *Kīr'-yāth-ār-bā* (the same is <sup>2</sup> *Hēl-brōn*), in the land of <sup>3</sup> *Ēā'-nāan*: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to <sup>4</sup> weep for her. 3 And Abraham rose up from before his <sup>5</sup> dead, and spake unto the children of <sup>6</sup> Heth, saying, 4 I am a stranger and a <sup>7</sup> sojourner with you: give me a <sup>8</sup> possession of a <sup>9</sup> burying-place with you, that I may <sup>10</sup> bury my dead out of my sight. 5 And the children of <sup>11</sup> Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him, 6 Hear us, my lord; thou art a <sup>12</sup> prince of God among us: in the choice of our <sup>13</sup> sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead. 7 And Abraham rose up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth. 8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to <sup>14</sup> *Ē'-phrōn* the son of <sup>15</sup> *Zō'-hār*, 9 that he may give me the <sup>16</sup> cave of <sup>17</sup> *Māch-pē'-lāh*, which he hath, which is in the end of his <sup>18</sup> field; for the full price let him give it to me in the midst of you for a possession of a burying-place. 10 Now *Ē'-phrōn* was sitting in the midst of the children of Heth: and *Ē'-phrōn* the <sup>19</sup> *Hit'-tite* answered Abraham in the

23  
d Rebeckah, Gen. 21:3.

24  
e Concubine, Gen. 16:2.

2  
f Josh. 14:15; 15:13; 21:11.  
g Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
h Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
i Mourning, John 11:35.

3  
j Death, Rom. 5:12.  
k Gen. 10:15; 15:20.

4  
l Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
m Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
n Land, Gen. 23:15.  
o Burial Places, II Chr. 16:14.  
p Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

5  
q Ch. 10:15; 15:20.

6  
r Prince, Num. 2:7.  
s Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.

8  
t Gen. 25:8-10; 49:29, 30; 50:13; Josh. 15:9.  
u Gen. 48:10; Ex. 6:15.

9  
v Caves, John 11:38.  
w Gen. 23:17-20; 25:9; 49:30, 31; 50:13; Acts 7:16.  
x Field, Num. 20:17.

10  
y Hittites, Gen. 26:34.

audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gate of his city, saying, 11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the children of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead. 12 And Abraham bowed himself down before the people of the land. 13 And he spake unto E<sup>h</sup>-phrōn in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt, I pray thee, hear me: I will give the price of the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there. 14 And E<sup>h</sup>-phrōn answered Abraham, saying unto him, 15 My lord, hearken unto me: a piece of \*land worth four hundred shēk-ēls of silver, what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

**Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—V. 13.** But if thou wilt, I pray thee, hear me—If thou only—oh, if thou wouldst hear me. *See Var. Read.* If only thou—pray hear me. SPU. V. 16. current money with—*Lit.* that passeth to, DR. BEN. V. 17. before Mamre—*i.e.* east of, DR.

16 And <sup>a</sup> Abraham hearkened unto <sup>b</sup> E<sup>h</sup>-phrōn; and Abraham <sup>c</sup> weighed to E<sup>h</sup>-phrōn the <sup>d</sup> "silver which he had named in the audience of the <sup>e</sup> children of <sup>f</sup> Heth, four hundred shēk-ēls of silver, current money with the <sup>h</sup> merchant.

17 So the field of E<sup>h</sup>-phrōn, which was in Māch-pēlāh, which was before <sup>i</sup> Mām-rē, the <sup>j</sup> field, and the <sup>k</sup> cave which was therein, and all the <sup>l</sup> trees that were in the field, that were in all the border thereof round about, were made sure 18 unto Abraham for a <sup>m</sup> possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the <sup>n</sup> gate of his <sup>p</sup> city. 19 And after

**Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—V. 13.** But if thou wilt, I pray thee, hear me—*Perhaps words like "will show kindness to thy servant," have dropped out, Ol.*

13:8-33; Chaps. 14-21; Ez. Chap. 48. Priests to have no Inheritance in Land—Num. 18:20, 24. Land devoted to Priests and Levites for Residence—Ex. 48:10-14. Rechabites have no Inheritance—Jer. 35:7. Jesus refuses to judge in Division of—*Lau.* 12:13-14.

**Boundary of Land.**—Eden—Gen. 2:10-14. Nimrod's Territory—Gen. 10:10-12. Children of Israel—Gen. 15:18-19; Ex. 23:31; Num. 34:2-12; Deut. 1:7-8; 11:24; Josh. 1:2-4; Ez. 47:13-18.

**Purchase, Sale and Redemption of Land.**—Abraham buys—Gen. 23:15-18. Jacob buys—Gen. 33:19. Joseph buys—Gen. 47:20, 26. Naomi sells—Ruth 4:3. Ananias sells—Acts 4:37. Land cannot be sold permanently—Lev. 25:10, 13, 23, 24; Num. 36:4; Jer. 32:7-15. Land of Egyptian Priests not for Sale—Gen. 47:22. Land bought and dedicated to Jehovah—Lev. 27:16-21. Dearth compels Mortgage of Lands—Neh. 5:1-5. Land not to pass out of Family Possession—Lev. 25:23-28; 27:22-24; II Ki. 8:1-6. Land returned in Year of Jubilee—Lev. 25:10-17; 27:22-25. Conveyance of Title—Gen. 23:3-20; Num. 27:8-11. Ruth 4:3-8, 11; Jer. 32:6-15. Land confiscated—II Ki. 8:1-6; Ezra 10:8. Land leased—Mt. 21:33-41; Mk. 12:1-9; *Lau.* 20:9-16. Land to rest every seven years—Ex. 23:11; 25:3-7; Lev. 26:34-35.

**Famine in—Canaan.**—Gen. 12:10; 26:1; 42:5; 43:5; 47:4, 13; Ruth 1:1; II Sam. 21:1; 24:13; I Ki. 8:37; 18:2; II Ki. 6:25; 7:4; 8:1; 25:3; I Chr. 21:12; II Chr. 20:9; 32:11; Ps. 105:16; Is. 14:30; Jer. 5:12; 11:22; 14:12-18; 15:2; 16:4; 18:21; 21:7-9; 24:10; 27:8, 13; 29:17-18; 32:24, 36; Ez. 5:12-17; 6:11-12; 7:15; Amos 8:11; *Lau.* 4:25; 15:14. In Egypt—Gen. 41:27-57; 47:13.

**Miscellaneous.**—Abraham and Lot—Gen. 13:1-12; Acts 7:2-7; Heb. 11:9. Abimelech and Abraham—Gen. 20:15. Jacob returning from Laban—Gen. 31:3; 32:3; 33:18-19. Esau removes from Canaan to Mt. Seir—Gen. 36:6-8. Inhabitants and Kings of Edom—Gen. Chap. 36. Rachel's Death—Gen. 48:7. Land of Egypt filled with Children of Israel—Ex. 1:7. Moses born there—Ex. 2:2. Dwelt in Land of Midian—Ex. 2:15. Brought Brethren into Land of Canaan, etc.—Ex. 3:17. Through Land of Sin and Sinai—Ex. 17:1; 19:1-2. Spies sent to report on the Land—Num. 13:1-29. The Mass die in the Land of the Wilderness—Num. 14:28-37; 26:65; Josh. 5:4-6. Fame went throughout—Mt. 9:26. More Tolerable for—Mt. 10:15-24. Darkness over—Mt. 27:45; Mk. 15:33. See "Ground"—Gen. 33:19; "Canaan"—Gen. 13:7.

**LANDMARK.**—Deut. 19:14; 27:17; Job 24:2; Prov. 22:28; 23:10; Hos. 5:10.

\* **LAND—Creation of.**—Gen. 1:9, 10; Ps. 95:5. Appeared on third Day—Gen. 1:9. Deluged because of Wickedness—Gen. 7:19-22. Noah's Posterity settled in Land of Shinar—Gen. 11:2. From thence scattered everywhere—Gen. 11:9.

**Jehovah covenants with Abraham concerning Land for Posterity.**—Gen. 12:1-7; 13:14-15; 15:18-20; 17:8; 24:7; Num. 32:11. Land rich and fertile—Num. 13:23-27; Deut. 11:9-15; 26:10, 15; Josh. 5:12. Unclean because of Inhabitants—Deut. 9:4-5; Ezra 9:11-12.

**Israel's Relation to Land of Egypt.**—Joseph sold into—Gen. 39:1; 40:15. He is set over the Land—Gen. 41:41-45. Provides against Famine—Gen. 41:46-57. His Brethren visit Egypt to buy Food—Gen. Chaps. 42-44. Jacob and Family move there—Gen. 45:16-28; 46:1-7; 47:1-6. They dwell in the Land of Goshen—Gen. 47:5, 27.

**Gift of the Land of Canaan.**—Promised: To Abraham—Gen. 12:1-7; 13:14-18; 15:7; 17:8; 28:4, 13; Neh. 9:8; Acts 7:3-6. To Isaac—Gen. 26:3. To Jacob—Gen. 35:12; 48:4. To Descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob—Gen. 50:24; Ex. 6:4, 8; 12:25; 33:1; Lev. 23:10; 25:2, 38; Deut. 1:25; 8:7-10; 12:10; 17:14; 19:1, 8; 26:1, 2, 15; 28:8; Josh. 2:9, 14; Ps. 105:11; Jer. 11:5; Ez. 11:17.

**Land given.**—Josh. 2:24; I Ki. 8:34; Neh. 9:35; Ps. 135:12; 136:12; Jer. 7:7; 32:22; Ez. 11:15; 33:24; 36:28; 37:25. Gift Conditional—Lev. 20:22; Num. 27:12, 13; Deut. 1:34-36; 5:16; 6:23, 24; 9:6, 23; 11:31, 32; 15:4, 5; 16:20; 18:9; 25:19; 30:20; 32:49, 52; 34:4; Jer. 35:15.

**Israelites must conquer Inhabitants and take Possession.**—Num. 32:22; 33:53-56; Deut. 3:18-20; 4:37, 38; Josh. 1:1-9; 9:24; Ju. 6:9.

**Conquest of the Land.**—Num. 32:22, 29; 33:52-53; Deut. 1:3; 3:12, 20; 4:1, 22, 47; 6:1, 18; 8:1; 9:4, 5, 23; 10:11; 11:8, 11, 31; 12:29; 16:20; Josh. 1:11; 2:24; 9:24; 11:10, 23; 12:1-24; 23:5; 24:8; Ju. 2:4; 11:21-22; Ps. 44:3. Conquered little by little for Fear of Beasts—Lev. 26:8; Deut. 7:22. Land still to be Conquered—Num. 33:52-56; Josh. 13:1-6.

**Division of Land.**—Three Men sent out from each Tribe to describe and lay off Land—Josh. 18:1-10. Land allotted for Inheritance—Num. 26:52-55; 32:22; 33:54; 34:2-28; Josh.

- 19  
a Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
b Sarah, Gen. 11:29.  
c Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
d Machpelah, Gen. 23:9.  
e Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
f Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

- 1  
g Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

- 2  
h Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
i House, Deut. 24:10.  
j Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 3  
k Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
l Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
m God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
p Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
q Son, Gen. 21:19.  
r Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
s Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

- 5  
t Woman, Ruth 3:9.

- 7  
u Old and New Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
v Abrahamic Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
w Ch. 12:7.  
x Angel, I Pet. 1:12.

this, Abraham <sup>a</sup> buried <sup>b</sup> Sarah his <sup>c</sup> wife in the cave of the field of <sup>d</sup> Māch-pē'lāh before Mām'rē (the same is <sup>e</sup> Hē'brōn), in the land of <sup>f</sup> Cā'nāan. 20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying-place by the children of Heth.

**24** And Abraham was old, and well stricken in age: and Jē-hō-vāh had <sup>g</sup> blessed Abraham in all things. 2 And Abraham said unto his <sup>h</sup> servant, the elder of his <sup>i</sup> house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy <sup>j</sup> hand under my thigh: 3 and I will make thee <sup>k</sup> swear by <sup>m</sup> Jē-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>n</sup> heaven and the God of the <sup>o</sup> earth, that thou wilt not <sup>p</sup> take a wife for my <sup>q</sup> son of the <sup>r</sup> daughters of the Cā'nāan-ites, among whom I dwell: 4 but thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son Ī-śāac. 5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the <sup>s</sup> woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest? 6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again. 7 Jē-hō-vāh, the God of heaven, who took me from my father's house, and from the land of my nativity, and who spake unto me, and who sware unto me, saying, <sup>u</sup> "Unto thy seed will I give this land; he will send his <sup>x</sup> angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife for my son from thence. 8 And if the woman be not willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my

Var. Rend.—Chap. 24.—V. 10. goodly things—good things. Mesopotamia—Heb. Aram-naharaim, i. e. Aram of the two rivers. DR. SPU. V. 13. am standing—stand, R. are coming out—come, R. fountain—spring, BEN. V. 17. from—of, R.

oath; only thou shalt not bring my son thither again. 9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning this matter.

10 And the servant took ten <sup>v</sup> camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, <sup>1</sup> having all <sup>2</sup> goodly things of his master's in his hand: and he arose, and went to <sup>a 2</sup> Mēs-ō-pō-tā'mī-ā, unto the city of <sup>b</sup> Nā'hôr. 11 And he made the camels to kneel down without the <sup>c</sup> city by the <sup>d</sup> well of water at the time of <sup>e</sup> evening, the time that women <sup>f</sup> go out to draw water. 12 And he said, O Jē-hō-vāh, the God of my master <sup>g</sup> Abraham, send me, <sup>h</sup> I pray thee, good speed this day, and show <sup>i</sup> kindness unto my master Abraham. 13 Behold, I am standing by the fountain of water; and the daughters of the <sup>j</sup> men of the city are coming out to draw water: 14 and let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy <sup>k</sup> pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Ī-śāac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast showed kindness unto my master. 15 And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, <sup>1</sup> Rē-bēk'āh came out, who was born to <sup>m</sup> Bē-thū'el the son of <sup>n</sup> Mīl'cāh, the wife of <sup>o</sup> Nā'hôr, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder. 16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a <sup>p</sup> virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the <sup>q</sup> fountain, and filled her pitcher, and came up. 17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Give

- 10  
v Camels, Gen. 2:20.  
1 Or, for all the goodly things of his master were in his hand.  
2 Goods, Num. 31:9.  
a Mesopotamia, Gen. 28:2.  
2 Heb. Aram-naharaim, that is, Aram of the two rivers.  
b Nahor, Gen. 11:22, 26.

- 11  
c City, Gen. 4:17.  
d Wells, John 4:6.  
e Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
f Duties of Women, Ruth 3:9.

- 12  
g Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
h Intercalary Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
i Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

- 13  
j Men, Gen. 2:7.

- 14  
k Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 15  
l Rebekah, Gen. 21:3.  
m Bethuel, Gen. 22:22.  
n Milcāh, Gen. 11:29.  
o Nahor, Gen. 11:26.

- 16  
p Virgin, Dcut. 22:14.  
q Fountain, Ki. 3:19.

<sup>18</sup>  
Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
93.

<sup>19</sup>  
Camels. See  
"Animals,"  
Gen. 2:20.

<sup>20</sup>  
Work of  
Women, Ruth  
3:9.

<sup>22</sup>  
Jewels of  
Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
Measures, Ex.  
36:9.  
Heb. *a baka*.  
See Ex. 38:26.  
Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.

<sup>23</sup>  
Hospitality,  
Lu. 14:12.  
Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
House, Deut.  
24:10.

<sup>25</sup>  
Food for Ani-  
mal, Gen. 9:3.

<sup>26</sup>  
Worship, Mt.  
4:10.

<sup>27</sup>  
Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
Truth, John  
14:6.  
Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.

<sup>28</sup>  
Mother, Deut.  
5:16.

me to drink, I pray thee, a little water from thy pitcher. 18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her <sup>a</sup>pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. 19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw for thy <sup>b</sup>camels also, until they have done drinking. 20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw, and <sup>c</sup>drew for all his camels. 21 And the man looked stedfastly on her, holding his peace, to know whether *Jê-hô'vâh* had made his journey prosperous or not. 22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took <sup>d</sup>a golden ring of <sup>e</sup>half a *shêk'el* weight, and two bracelets for her <sup>f</sup>hands of ten *shêk'els* weight of <sup>g</sup>gold, 23 and said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee. <sup>h</sup>Is there room in thy <sup>i</sup>father's <sup>j</sup>house for us to lodge in? 24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of *Bê-thû'el* the son of *Mil'câh*, whom she bare unto *Nâ'hôr*. 25 She said moreover unto him, We have both <sup>k</sup>straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in. 26 And the man bowed his head, and <sup>l</sup>worshipped *Jê-hô'vâh*. 27 And he said, <sup>m</sup>Blessed be *Jê-hô'vâh*, the God of my master Abraham, who hath not forsaken his <sup>n</sup>lovingkindness and his <sup>o</sup>truth toward my master: as for me, *Jê-hô'vâh* hath led me in the way to the house of my master's <sup>p</sup>brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told her <sup>q</sup>mother's house according to these words. 29 And *Rê-bêk'âh* had a brother, and his

Var. Rend.—V. 27. lovingkindness—mercy, R. in the way to—straight to. V. 30. was standing—stood, R. V. 32. feet of the men—men's feet, R. V. 43. Behold—Understand, let this be the sign. am standing—stand, R. maiden—See on Is. 7:14 that—which, R.

name was <sup>r</sup>*Lâ'bân*: and *Lâ'bân* ran out unto the man, unto the fountain. 30 And it came to pass, when he saw the ring, and the bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of <sup>s</sup>*Rê-bêk'âh* his <sup>t</sup>sister, saying, Thus spake the <sup>u</sup>man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he was standing by the camels at the <sup>v</sup>fountain. 31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of <sup>w</sup>*Jê-hô'vâh*; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels. 32 And the man came into the house, and he ungirded the camels; and he gave straw and provender for the camels, and <sup>x</sup>water to <sup>y</sup>wash his <sup>z</sup>feet and the feet of the men that were with him. 33 And there was set <sup>a</sup>food before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on. 34 And he said, I am <sup>b</sup>Abraham's servant. 35 And *Jê-hô'vâh* hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him <sup>c</sup>flocks and <sup>d</sup>herds, and <sup>e</sup>silver and <sup>f</sup>gold, and men-servants and maid-servants, and camels and <sup>g</sup>asses. 36 And <sup>h</sup>Sarah my master's <sup>i</sup>wife bare a <sup>j</sup>son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath. 37 <sup>k</sup>And my master made me <sup>l</sup>swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the <sup>m</sup>daughters of the <sup>n</sup>*Ê'câ' nâan-îtes*, in whose <sup>o</sup>land I dwell: 38 but thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my <sup>p</sup>kindred, and <sup>q</sup>take a wife for my son. 39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me. 40 And he said unto me, *Jê-hô'vâh*, before whom I <sup>r</sup>walk, will send his

<sup>29</sup>  
r Gen. 29:12-30; 30:27-43; 31:1-55.

<sup>30</sup>  
s Rebekah, Gen. 21:3.  
t Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
v Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
w Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.

<sup>31</sup>  
x God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>32</sup>  
y Water, Ps. 95:5.  
z Foot Washing, Gen. 18:4.  
a Feet, Gen. 18:4.

<sup>33</sup>  
b Food, Gen. 9:3.

<sup>34</sup>  
c Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

<sup>35</sup>  
d Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
e Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
f Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
g Silver, Job 22:25.  
h Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
i Asses, Num. 31:34.

<sup>36</sup>  
j Sarah, Gen. 11:29.  
k Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
l Son, Gen. 21:19.  
m Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

<sup>37</sup>  
n See vs. 2-4.  
o Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
p Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
q Canaanites, Gen. 13:7.  
r Land, Gen. 23:15.

<sup>38</sup>  
s Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.  
t Marriage, Gen. 6:2.

<sup>40</sup>  
u Walking, Col. 1:10.

<sup>40</sup>  
a Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.

<sup>42</sup>  
b Vs. 11,12.

<sup>43</sup>  
c Vs. 13, 14.  
d Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.

<sup>45</sup>  
e Heart, Acts  
15:9.

<sup>47</sup>  
f Bethuel, Gen.  
22:22.  
g Nahor, Gen.  
11:22.  
h Milcah, Gen.  
11:29.  
i Jewels of  
Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
j Nose, Gen.  
7:22.  
k Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

<sup>48</sup>  
l Worship, Mt.  
4:10.

"angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house: 41 then shalt thou be clear from my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give her not to thee, thou shalt be clear from my oath. 42 And <sup>b</sup> I came this day unto the fountain, and said, O Jê-hô'vâh, the God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go: 43 'behold, I am standing by the fountain of water; and let it come to pass, that the maiden that cometh forth to draw, to whom I shall say, Give me, I pray thee, a little water from thy <sup>a</sup> pitcher to drink; 44 and she shall say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom Jê-hô'vâh hath appointed for my master's son. 45 And before I had done speaking in my <sup>c</sup> heart, behold, Rê-bêk'âh came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the fountain, and drew: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee. 46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also. 47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of <sup>i</sup> Bê-thû'êl, <sup>o</sup> Nâ'chôr's son, whom <sup>h</sup> Mil'câh bare unto him: and I put the <sup>j</sup> 'ring upon her <sup>k</sup> 'nose, and the bracelets upon her <sup>k</sup> hands. 48 And I bowed my head, and <sup>l</sup> 'worshipped Jê-hô'vâh, and blessed Jê-hô'vâh, the God of my master Abraham, who had led me in the right way

Var. Rend.—V. 45. my—mine, R. V. 48. brother's—kinsman's (cf. ch. 14:16; 29:12) V. 60. that—which, R.

to <sup>m</sup> take my <sup>n</sup> master's <sup>o</sup> brother's <sup>n</sup> daughter for his <sup>a</sup> son. 49 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then <sup>r</sup> Lâ'bân and Bê-thû'êl answered and said, The thing proceedeth from Jê-hô'vâh: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good. 51 Behold, <sup>a</sup> Rê-bêk'âh is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as Jê-hô'vâh hath spoken. 52 And it came to pass, that, when <sup>t</sup> Abraham's <sup>u</sup> servant heard their words, he <sup>v</sup> bowed himself down to the <sup>w</sup> earth unto Jê-hô'vâh. 53 And the servant brought forth jewels of <sup>x</sup> silver, and jewels of <sup>y</sup> gold, and <sup>z</sup> raiment, and gave them to Rê-bêk'âh: he gave also to her brother and to her <sup>a</sup> mother <sup>b</sup> precious things. 54 And they did <sup>c</sup> eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master. 55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us <sup>a</sup> few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go. 56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing Jê-hô'vâh hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master. 57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and <sup>d</sup> inquire at her mouth. 58 And they called Rê-bêk'âh, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go. 59 And they sent away Rê-bêk'âh their sister, and her <sup>e</sup> 'nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men. 60 And they <sup>f</sup> blessed Rê-bêk'âh, and said unto her, Our <sup>g</sup> sister, <sup>h</sup> 'be thou the mother of thou-

m Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
n Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.  
o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
p Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
q Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>50</sup>  
r Laban, Gen. 21:29.

<sup>51</sup>  
s Rebekah, Gen. 21:3.

<sup>52</sup>  
t Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
u Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
v Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
w Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>53</sup>  
x Silver, Job 22:25.  
y Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
z Clothing, Job 31:19.  
a Mother, Deut 5:16.  
b Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.

<sup>54</sup>  
c Feasts, Num. 29:39.

<sup>57</sup>  
d Consent of Parties to be married required. See Gen. 6:2.

<sup>59</sup>  
e Nurses for Children, Gen. 3:16.  
f See Gen. 35:8.

<sup>60</sup>  
g Blessing Gen., 12:3.  
h Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
i Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.



60  
a Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
b Enemies, Job 31:29.

61  
c Camel, Gen. 2:20.

62  
d Ch. 16:14; 25:11.  
e Land, Gen. 2:15.  
f South, Deut. 34:3.

63  
g Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
h Field, Num. 20:17.  
i Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
j Eyes lifted up, Ps. 17:8.

65  
k Women wore a Veil, Lu. 3:9.

67  
l Sarah, Gen. 11:29.  
m Women had Separate Dwelling, Ruth 3:9.  
n Tent, Num. 24:5.  
o Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
p Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
q Death, Rom. 5:12.

1  
r I Chr. 1:32.

3  
s Reba, Gen. 9:7.  
t Jedan, Gen. 10:7.

4  
u I Chr. 2:46.  
v I Chr. 5:24.

sands of ten thousands, and let thy seed possess the <sup>a</sup>gate of those that <sup>b</sup>hate them.

61 And Rē-bēk'āh arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the <sup>c</sup>camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rē-bēk'āh, and went his way. 62 And I'šāac came from the way of <sup>d</sup>Bē'ēr-lā-hāi'-roi; for he dwelt in the <sup>e</sup>land of the <sup>f</sup>South. 63 And <sup>g</sup>I'šāac went out to meditate in the <sup>h</sup>field at the <sup>i</sup>eventide: and he lifted up his <sup>j</sup>eyes, and saw, and, behold, there were camels coming. 64 And Rē-bēk'āh lifted up her eyes, and when she saw I'šāac, she alighted from the camel. 65 And she said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant said, It is my master: and she <sup>k</sup>took her veil, and covered herself. 66 And the servant told I'šāac all the things that he had done. 67 And I'šāac brought her into his mother <sup>l</sup>'m Sarah's <sup>m</sup>tent, and took Rē-bēk'āh, and she became his <sup>n</sup>wife; and he loved her: and I'šāac was <sup>o</sup>comforted after his mother's <sup>p</sup>death.

**25** And Abraham took another wife, and her name was <sup>r</sup>Kē-tū'rāh. 2 And she bare him Zīm'rān, and Jōk'shān, and Mē'dān, and Mīd'ī-ān, and I'sh'bak, and Shū'āh. 3 And Jōk'shān begat <sup>s</sup>Shē'bā, and <sup>t</sup>Dē'dān. And the sons of Dē'dān were Ās-shū'rīm, and Lē-tū'shīm, and Lē-ūm'mīm. 4 And the sons of Mīd'ī-ān: <sup>u</sup>'Ē-phāh, and <sup>v</sup>'Ē-phēr, and

Var. Rend.—V. 62. And Isaac came—Now Isaac had come, DR. SPU. from the way of—from coming to. See Var. Read.; had just come to, Ev. V. 63. to meditate, So Tu. De.; to lament, Ev. Kn. Di. there were camels coming—Omī, VR. V. 65. her veil—her mantle. Chap. 25.—Vs. 8, 17. people—fellow-tribesmen, GUN. father's kin, DR. Vs. 9, 18. before—i.e. east of, SPU.

<sup>w</sup>Hā'nōch, and <sup>x</sup>Ā-bi'dā, and <sup>y</sup>Ēl-dā'āh. All these were the <sup>z</sup>children of Kē-tū'rāh. 5 And <sup>a</sup>Abraham gave <sup>b</sup>all that he had unto I'šāac. 6 But unto the <sup>c</sup>sons of the <sup>d</sup>concubines, that Abraham had, Abraham gave <sup>e</sup>gifts; and he sent them away from I'šāac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country. 7 And these are the <sup>f</sup>days of the <sup>g</sup>years of Abraham's <sup>h</sup>life which he lived, a hundred threescore and fifteen years. 8 And Abraham gave up the ghost, and <sup>i</sup>died in a good old age, an old man, and full of <sup>j</sup>years, and was gathered to his people. 9 And I'šāac and <sup>k</sup>Ish'mā-ēl his sons <sup>l</sup>buried him in the <sup>m</sup>cave of <sup>n</sup>Māch-pē'lāh, in the <sup>o</sup>field of <sup>p</sup>Ē-phrōn the son of <sup>q</sup>Zō'hār the <sup>r</sup>Hīt'tite, which is before <sup>s</sup>Mām'rē; 10 the field which Abraham purchased of the children of <sup>t</sup>Heth: there was Abraham buried, and <sup>u</sup>Sarah his wife. 11 And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God <sup>v</sup>blessed I'šāac his son: and I'šāac dwelt by <sup>w</sup>Bē'ēr-lā-hāi'-roi.

12 Now these are the generations of I'sh'mā-ēl, Abraham's son, whom <sup>x</sup>Hā'gār the <sup>y</sup>Ē-ġyp'tjān, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham: 13 and these are the names of the sons of I'sh'mā-ēl, by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of I'sh'mā-ēl, Nē-bā'zōth; and <sup>z</sup>Kē'dār, and Ād'be-ēl, and <sup>a</sup>Mīb'sām, 14 and <sup>b</sup>Mīsh'mā, and <sup>c</sup>Dū'māh, and Mās'sā, 15 <sup>d</sup>Hā'dād, and <sup>e</sup>Tē'mā, Jē'tūr, Nā-phīsh, and Kēd'ē-māh:

Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—V. 62. from the way of—to the wilderness of, Di. (after Sept. Sam.). V. 63. to meditate—to stroll (Num. 11:8; Job 1:7; Heb.), Pesh. Ge. Di. (alt.). Chap. 25.—V. 15. Hadad—very many MSS. read Hadad (or rather, Khadad); so Sam. De. Di. & (cf. I Chr. 1:30); many Edd., Khadar.

w Gen. 46:9.  
x I Chr. 1:33.  
y Children, Gen. 3:16.

5  
z Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
a Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
b Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

6  
c Son, Gen. 21:19.  
d Concubines, Gen. 16:2.  
e Presents, II Sam. 8:10.

7  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
g Year, Lev. 25:8.  
h Life, Gen. 2:7.

8  
i Death, Rom. 5:12.

9  
j Ishmael, Gen. 17:23.  
k Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
l Cave, John 11:38.  
m Machpelah, Gen. 23:9.  
n Field, Num. 20:17.  
o Ephron, Gen. 23:8.  
p Zohar, Gen. 23:8.  
q Hittite, Gen. 26:34.  
r Mamre, Gen. 13:18.

10  
s Ch. 10:15; 15:20.  
t Gen. 23:19.

11  
u Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
v Ch. 16:14; 24:62.

12  
w Hagar, Gen. 16:3.  
x Egyptian, Gen. 12:10.

13  
y Is. 21:16; Ex. 27:21.  
z I Chr. 4:25.

14  
a I Chr. 4:25.  
b Josh. 15:52.

15  
c Hadad, Gen. 36:35, 36; I Ki. 11:14; I Chr. 1:50.  
d Tema, Gen. 36:34; Job 2:11; 6:19; Is. 21:14; Jer. 25:23; 49:7; Hab. 3:3.

- 16**  
*a* Ishmael, Gen. 17:23.  
*b* Name, Acts 16:18.  
*c* Village, Deut. 2:23.  
*d* Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
*e* Prince, Num. 2:7.  
*f* Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
**18**  
*g* Havilah, Gen. 10:7.  
*h* Shur, I Sam. 27:8.  
*i* Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
*j* Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
*k* Or, settled; Heb. *Jed.*  
*l* Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
**19**  
*m* Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.  
*n* Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
*o* Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
**20**  
*p* Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
*q* Rebekah, Gen. 21:3.  
*r* Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
*s* Bethuel, Gen. 22:22.  
*t* Heb. *Aramean.*  
*u* Paddan-aram (Mesopotamia), Gen. 28:2.  
*v* Laban, Gen. 24:29.

16 these are the sons of <sup>a</sup> Ish'-ma-  
 el, and these are their <sup>b</sup> names,  
 by their <sup>c</sup> villages, and by their  
<sup>d</sup> encampments; twelve <sup>e</sup> princes  
 according to their <sup>f</sup> nations. 17  
 And these are the years of the  
 life of Ish'-ma-el, a hundred and  
 thirty and seven years: and he  
 gave up the ghost and died, and  
 was gathered unto his people.  
 18 And they dwelt from <sup>g</sup> Hāv-  
 ilāh unto <sup>h</sup> Shūr that is before  
<sup>i</sup> Ē-ġypt, as thou goest toward  
<sup>j</sup> Ās-sūr-ġ-ā: he <sup>k</sup> abode over  
 against all his <sup>l</sup> brethren.

19 And these are the <sup>m</sup> genera-  
 tions of <sup>n</sup> Iś-śāc, "Abraham's son:  
 Abraham begat Iś-śāc: 20 and  
 Iś-śāc was forty years old when  
 he <sup>o</sup> took <sup>p</sup> Re-bēk'-āh, the  
<sup>q</sup> daughter of <sup>r</sup> Bē-thū-ēl the  
<sup>s</sup> Syr-ġ-ān of <sup>t</sup> Pād'-dān-ā-rām,  
 the sister of <sup>u</sup> Lā'-bān the <sup>v</sup> Syr-  
 ġ-ān, to be his wife. 21 And

Var. Rend.—V. 18. abode—settled.  
 SPU. GUN. over against—*Lit.* before the  
 face; cf. 16:12; in the presence of. R. V.  
 20. Syrian—Aramean, DR. BEN. V. 28.  
 from—even from, R.

Iś-śāc <sup>w</sup> entreated <sup>x</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh for  
 his <sup>y</sup> wife, because she was <sup>z</sup> bar-  
 ren: and Jē-hō'-vāh was en-  
 treated of him, and Re-bēk'-āh  
 his wife <sup>aa</sup> conceived. 22 And  
 the <sup>ab</sup> children struggled together  
 within her; and she said, If it  
 be so, <sup>ac</sup> wherefore do I live? And  
 she <sup>ad</sup> went to inquire of Jē-hō'-vāh.  
 23 And Jē-hō'-vāh said unto her,  
<sup>ae</sup> "Two nations are in thy  
 womb,  
 And two peoples shall be sepa-  
 rated from thy bowels:  
 And the <sup>af</sup> one people shall be  
 stronger than the other peo-  
 ple;  
 And <sup>ag</sup> the elder shall serve  
 the younger.

24 And when her days to be de-  
 livered were fulfilled, behold,  
 there were <sup>ah</sup> twins in her womb.  
 25 And the first came forth <sup>ai</sup> red,  
 all over like a hairy <sup>aj</sup> garment;  
 and they called his name <sup>ak</sup> Ē-sāu.

Var. Read.—V. 18. As thou goest to-  
 ward Assyria—*Corrupt*, or a gloss, *Hu.*  
 (who supposes it derived from I Sam. 15:7),  
 Wa. No. Dā.

- 21**  
*u* Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
*v* God, Gen. 1:1.  
*w* Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
*x* Childlessness an Affliction. See "Child-  
 dren," Gen. 3:16.  
*y* Reproduction Gen. 8:17.  
**22**  
*z* Children, Gen. 3:16.  
*aa* Or, wherefore am I thus.  
**23**  
*ab* Ch. 17:4–6, 16.  
*ac* Children of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
*ad* Esau sold his Birthright, vs. 31–34.  
*ae* Ch. 27:40; Mal. 1:2, 3; Rom. 9:12.

- 25**  
*ah* Or, ruddy.  
*ai* Clothing, Job 31:19.  
*aj* Esau, Gen. 27:1.

\* SYRIA, Aram. "Mount-up."—The Wall of Mountains North of Palestine extending from the Mediterranean to the Euphrates, with Damascus as its Capital—Num. 23:7; II Sam. 8:5–6; Is. 7:8. Originally it was much more spacious, including Mesopotamia—Gen. 24:10; 25:20; 28:5.

Divided into Provinces.—Zobah and Rehob, Geshur, Hamath, Damascus—I Sam. 14:47; II Sam. 8:3, 5, 6, 9, 10; 10:6–8; 15:8; I Ki. 11:23; I Chr. 18:5, 9; 19:6; Jer. 39:5.

Famous Rivers.—Abana and Pharpar—II Ki. 5:12. Orontes, Antioch, on this River.

Chief Towns: Antioch, Damascus, Palmyra, Laodicea, Hamath, Hierapolis, Baalbec, Aleppo. Mountains—Hermion—Deut. 4:48; Josh. 11:17; 12:1; I Chr. 5:23.

Occupants.—The Hamites, first; then a Semite (Semitic) Element entered from the Southeast, i. e. Abraham, Chedolamer, Amraphel.  
 Conquest by David.—After the Days of Abraham, Syria first appears in Scripture as a Confederate against David, with Hadadezer, King of Zobah—I Sam. 8:3. Syria submits to David—II Sam. 8:4–5. David puts Garrisons throughout the Land—(II Sam. 8:6). In the Days of Solomon, Syria revolted under Rezon of Zobah, and Damascus was recaptured—II Ki. 1:23–25.

Further Strife of the Kings.—Benhadad. This was the Name of three Kings of Damascus. (1) Benhadad I was the Son of Tabrimmon and Grandson of Hezion—I Ki. 15:18. He entered into an Alliance with Asa, King of Judah, against Israel—I Ki. 15:18–20. Elisha anoints Hazael to be King and deplores his future development—I Ki. 19:15. (2) Benhadad II. This King had many Wars with Israel, but was eventually defeated—I Ki. 20:20–32. His Prestige shown in the 3 Vassal Kings who accompanied him to the Siege of Samaria—I Ki. 20:1. In Second Siege of Samaria a Famine resulted, and during a Providential Panic the Syrians fled in Confusion—II Ki. 7:1–7. The King becoming ill, Hazael smothers him and seizes the Throne—II Ki. 8:7–15. The new King greatly oppressed Israel, but Relief came through his Death—II Ki. 13:22–24. (3) Benhadad III. This King was Hazael's Son.

He was unsuccessful, Jehoash recapturing the Cities which were previously lost—II Ki. 13:25. Jeroboam II followed up this Advantage, and in a subsequent Reign the Syrian Kingdom, under Rezin, makes an Alliance with Israel against Ahas, King of Judah—Is. 7:17.

The following References added to the above give the whole Syrian History: II Ki. 5:1–5; 6:8, 11, 23, 24; 9:14, 15; 12:17, 18; 13:3, 4, 7, 17, 19, 22; 15:37; 16:5–7; I Chr. 18:5, 6; 19:10–19; II Chr. 1:17; 16:2–7; 18:10, 30; 20:2; 22:5–6; 24:23; 28:5, 23; Is. 7:1–8; 9:12; 17:3; Jer. 35:11; Amos 9:7.

Syria as a Commercial Country.—Traded with Tyre—Ex. 27:16. Was Idolatrous—Ju. 10:6. Lewd—Ez. 16:57.

Story of Naaman, the Leper.—II Ki. 5th Chap.  
 New Testament References.—Report of Jesus—Mt. 4:24. Enrollment under Quirinius—Lu. 2:2. Disciples first called Christians at Antioch—Acts 11:26. Starting-point for Paul's Journeys—Acts 13:1–4; 15:35–41; 18:22–23. Sails into Syria—Acts 21:3. Paul came into region of Syria—Gal. 1:21. Syrophenician Woman appeals to Jesus—Mk. 7:26–30. Barnabas preached in Antioch—Acts 15:35. Paul resisted Peter at Antioch—Gal. 2:11. See "Mesopotamia"—Gen. 28:2.

† JACOB, Heb. "Supplanter."—According to others, "Re-enforcement," "Straggler."

Son of Isaac and Rebekah.—Gen. 25:26. Took Esau by Heel—Gen. 25:26; Hos. 12:3. Given in Answer to Prayer—Gen. 25:21. A Quiet Man dwelling in Tents—Gen. 25:27.

Tricked Esau out of Birthright.—Gen. 25:29–34. At Rebekah's Suggestion he obtained Esau's Blessing—Gen. 27:1–38. Fled from Anger of Esau to Paddan-aram—Gen. 27:41–46. Took Isaac's Blessing with him—Gen. 28:1–5. Jacob's Vision by the Way—Gen. 28:12–22; Hos. 12:4; John 1:51.

Coming to Haran, meets Rachel.—Gen. 29:19. Laban employs him as a Shepherd—Gen. 29:14–15. Jacob stipulates for Rachel as his Wages—Gen. 29:18–21. Laban, breaking

- <sup>26</sup>  
a Harl. Gen. 16:12  
b Feet Gen. 18:4  
c Name, Acts 16:8  
1 That is, *One* *she takes by the heel or supplants*  
d Isaac, Gen. 25:4  
<sup>27</sup>  
e Hunting, Gen. 27:20  
f Field, Num. 32:17  
g Harmless, Heb. perfect  
h Man, Gen. 27:2

26 And after that came forth his brother, and his <sup>a</sup> hand had hold on <sup>b</sup> Esau's <sup>c</sup> heel; and his <sup>c</sup> name was called <sup>d</sup> Jacob: and <sup>e</sup> Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a skilful <sup>f</sup> hunter, a man of the <sup>g</sup> field; and Jacob was a <sup>h</sup> quiet <sup>h</sup> man, dwelling in

Var. Read.—V. 26. Jacob—See ch. 27:36. V. 27. quiet—No SPU.; perfect, i.e. *blamless*, DR., ordinary, GUN.

contact, gives him Leah—Gen. 29:23. Jacob serves Seven Years more after marrying Rachel—Gen. 29:25-30. Children are born to Jacob from Leah, Rachel, Bilhah and Zilpah—Gen. 30:1-25. Angry at Rachel—Gen. 30:2. By Craft, Jacob secures Large Flocks—Gen. 30:31-43. Laban becoming jealous, Jacob returns to Canaan—Gen. 31:1-21. Laban pursues—Gen. 31:22-35. Meets Angels on the Way—Gen. 32:1-2. Sends Messengers to pacify Esau—Gen. 32:9-12. Sends Present to Esau—Gen. 32:13-21. Wrestles with Angel at Jabbok—Gen. 32:24-32; Hos. 12:3-4.

Name becomes Israel.—Gen. 32:28. Wins Esau and they are reconciled—Gen. 33:1-16. Purchases Ground at Shechem and builds Altar—Gen. 33:18-20. Josh. 24:32.

Esau renounces Dinah.—Gen. 34:1-3. Jacob refers Act to his Sons—Gen. 34:5. Hamor, the Father, asks Dinah for a Wife—Gen. 34:6-12. Jacob's Sons propose Circumcision and secure entire Family of Males—Gen. 34:15-29. Reserve Wives as Stock—Gen. 34:28, 29. Jacob vainly protests—Gen. 34:30.

God orders Jacob to return to Bethel.—Gen. 35:1. Puts away Foreign Gods and builds Altar—Gen. 35:2-7. Erects Pillar—Gen. 35:14. God renews Covenant with Jacob there. Benjamin is born, but Rachel dies—Gen. 35:16-19. Pillar erected upon Rachel's Grave—Gen. 35:20. Visits his Father Isaac—Gen. 35:27.

Partiality for Joseph and the Result.—Gen. 37:1-24. Joseph sold and carried to Egypt—Gen. 37:25-36.

Famine drove Jacob to send to Egypt.—Gen. 42:1, 2. Negotiations for Food—Gen. Chap. 42 and 43. Jacob is sent for—Gen. 45:16-28; 46:1-7; Josh. 24:4; I Sam. 12:8. Settles in Goshen—Gen. 45:28. List of Sons and Children going to Egypt—Gen. 46:8-27; Ex. 1:1-5. Jacob blesses Pharaoh—Gen. 47:1-10. Lives in Egypt seventeen Years—Gen. 47:1-12, 28. Before passing away, Jacob blesses his Children, prophesying—Gen. Chap. 49; Heb. 11:21. Jacob lived to be 147 Years of Age—Gen. 47:28. Joseph and Sons visit Jacob—Gen. 48:1-22. Jacob dies and is buried with his Fathers—Gen. 49:29-33; 50:1-13.

Sons of Jacob furnish Basis of Covenant Relation destined to possess Land of Canaan.—Gen. Chaps. 48 and 49; Deut. 4:37; 7:1.

God makes Covenant with Jacob.—Gen. 28:13-15; 35:9-12; Ex. 2:24; 6:8; 33:1; Lev. 26:42; Num. 32:11; Deut. 1:8; 40:9; 5:5; 29:13; 30:20; 34:4; II Ki. 13:23; Ps. 105:10.

Tribes of Israel took Names of Sons of Jacob.—Gen. 35:23-26; 48:27; 49:1-22; Ex. 6:14-25; I Ki. 18:31; I Chr. Chap. 2. *Twelvers* called Jacob.—Num. 23:7, 10; 24:5, 17, 19; 32:1; Deut. 32:9; 33:4, 10, 28; I Chr. 16:17; Ps. 14:7; 24:6; 44:4; Ex. 7:8, 5, 21, 7; 79:7; 99:4; 105:23; 135:4; 147:19; Mal. 2:2; Mal. 2:12. Children of Jacob—II Ki. 17:34; I Chr. 16:13; Ps. 105:6. Called House of Jacob—Ex. 19:3. *Sons of Jacob*—Ps. 20:1; 22:23. Sons of Jacob—Ps. 77:15; Ps. 3:6. Tribes of the Sons of Jacob—I Ki. 18:31.

God loved Jacob rather than Esau.—Mal. 1:2. Jacob typical of the Gentiles.—Is. 49:6, 7; Mal. 1:1-15; Rom. 9:33; 11:25-32.

New Testament References.—Acts 7:8, 12, 15, 32, 46; Rom. 9:11-28. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the Kingdom of God—Mt. 8:11; Lu. 13:28. Jacob's Well—John 4:5, 6, 12.

JACOB FATHER OF JOSEPH, THE HUSBAND OF MARY.—Mt. 1:15, 16.

JACOB'S SONS:

Asher, "Happy."—Eighth Son of Jacob, by Zilpah, Leah's

<sup>a</sup> tents. 28 Now Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his <sup>b</sup> venison: and <sup>c</sup> Rebekah loved Jacob. 29 And Jacob boiled <sup>d</sup> pottage: and Esau came in from the field, and he was faint: 30 and Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with <sup>e</sup> that same red <sup>e</sup> pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called

- <sup>a</sup> Tent, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>28</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>j</sup> Rebekah, Gen. 21:3.  
<sup>29</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>30</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. the red pottage, this red pottage.

Handmaid—Gen. 3:13; 30:12, 13; 35:26. Asher had four Sons and one Daughter. Heads of Families—Gen. 46:17; Num. 26:44-47; I Chr. 7:30-40. At the Exodus, the Tribe numbered 41,500—Num. 1:40, 41. At the close of 40 Years in the Wilderness, 53,400—Num. 26:47. Encampment—Num. 2:25, 27; 10:25, 26. Allotment was the rich Sea Coast between Carmel and Lebanon—Josh. 19:24-31; Ju. 5:17. Did not drive out Canaanites—Ju. 1:31, 32. Princes of—Num. 1:13; 7:72-77; 34:27. Stood on Mt. Ebal—Deut. 27:13. 40,000 assisted David to become King over all Israel—I Chr. 12:36. Predictions concerning—Gen. 49:20; Deut. 33:24-25. Shrank from jeopardizing Life against Sisera—Ju. 5:17. Assisted Gideon against Midianites—Ju. 6:35; 7:23. Aided in Hezekiah's Reformation—II Chr. 30:11. See "Israel, Division of the Land"—Deut. 4:1.

Benjamin, "Son of the Right Hand." Named by Rachel "Benoni," Son of my Sorrow—Jacob's Twelfth Son, by Rachel, who died at his Birth, Only Full Brother of Joseph—Gen. 35:16-18, 24. Only Son born in Palestine—Gen. 35:19. After Joseph went to Egypt, the Father's Favorite—Gen. 42:4, 36, 38; 44:30. Visits Joseph—Gen. Chaps. 43-45. Predictions concerning—Gen. 49:27; Deut. 33:12. Descendants of—Gen. 46:21; Num. 26:38-41; I Chr. 7:6-12; 8:1-40. Strength of, when leaving Egypt 35,400—Num. 1:36, 37. After 40 Years in the Wilderness, 45,600—Num. 26:38-41. Stood on Mt. Gerizim—Deut. 27:12. Cities and Boundaries of Inheritance—Josh. 18:11-28. Did not drive out the Canaanites—Ju. 1:21. Tribe of Benjamin defends Men of Gibeah. They are finally defeated and their Country ravaged—Ju. Chaps. 19-20. Benjamites obtain Wives at Jabesh-Gilead and at Shiloh—Ju. Chap. 21. Celebrated as Bowmen and Slingers—I Chr. 12:2. Many Left-handed—Ju. 20:13-16; I Chr. 12:2. Armies of—I Chr. 12:2, 21; 27:12; II Chr. 11:1; 14:8; 17:17. Encampment—Num. 2:18, 22; 10:24. See "Armies." Princes—Num. 7:60-65; 34:21. Assisted against Sisera—Ju. 5:14. Saul taken from Tribe of Benjamin—I Sam. 9:1, 2, 15-17, 21; 10:20-24. Stood by the House of Saul—II Sam. Chap. 2; I Chr. 12:29. 1000 came with Shimei to meet David on his Return to Jerusalem—II Sam. 19:16, 17. 3000 assist David to become King over all Israel—I Chr. 12:2, 16, 19. Ish-bosheth made King over Benjamites—II Sam. 2:9, 15. Rehoboam King over Tribe of Benjamin—I Ki. 12:21. Saul of Tarsus of this Tribe—Rom. 11:1; Phil. 3:5. References—Ju. 3:15; 5:14; 10:9; 20:10; Ezra 1:5; Neh. 11:4.

Dan, "Judge." Own Brother of Naphtali. Jacob's fifth Son, by Bilhah, Rachel's Maid—Gen. 30:4-6; 35:25. His Descendants—Gen. 46:23; Num. 1:38, 39; 26:24-43. Stood on Mt. Ebal—Deut. 27:13. Jacob prophesies that Dan shall judge his People as One of the Tribes—Gen. 49:16. Judgeship in Samson possible Fulfilment of this—Ju. 15:20. Samson of the Tribe of Dan—Ju. 13:1-24. Makes Offering at Dedication of Altar—Num. 6:66-71. Blessed by Moses—Deut. 33:22. Forced by Amorites into Hill-country—Ju. 1:34, 35. Border of Inheritance—Josh. 19:40-46; Ju. 18:1-26. Participated in Conquests—Josh. 19:47-48; Ju. 18:27-29. Princes—Num. 13:12; 34:22. Encampment—Num. 2:25-31; 10:25. Armies of—I Chr. 12:35. Reproved for not aiding against Sisera—Ju. 5:17. Part of Jacob's Prophecy concerning Dan being "a Serpent in the Way that biteth the Horse's Heels" fulfilled in the Attack on Laish—Ju. Chap. 18. Strength of, when leaving Egypt, 62,700. Strength of, when entering Canaan, 64,400—Num. 26:43. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1.

Gad, "The Seer, Lot, Fortune." Jacob's seventh Son, by Leah's Handmaid, Zilpah—Gen. 30:10, 11; 35:26. Jacob's Prophecy declares "A Troop shall press upon him"—Gen. 49:19. This refers to Arabs who were on his Border. The

- 30  
1 That is, *Red*.  
31  
a Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
2 Heb. *to-day*.  
b Birthright of First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
32  
c Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
d Death, Rom. 5:12.  
33  
e Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
f Heb. 12:16.  
34  
g Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
h See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
i Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
j Land, Gen. 23:15.  
k Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
l Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
m Abimelech, Gen. 20:2.  
n Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
o Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
p Gerar, Gen. 10:19.  
2  
q Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.

1 E'dōm. 31 And <sup>a</sup> Jacob said, Sell me <sup>b</sup> first thy <sup>b</sup> birthright. 32 And <sup>c</sup> E'sau said, Behold, I am about to <sup>d</sup> die: and what profit shall the birthright do to me? 33 And Jacob said, <sup>e</sup> Swear to me first; and he swore unto him: and <sup>f</sup> he sold his birthright unto Jacob. 34 And Jacob gave E'sau <sup>g</sup> bread and pottage of <sup>h</sup> lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: so E'sau despised his birthright.

**26** And there was <sup>a</sup> a famine in the <sup>b</sup> land, besides the first famine that was in the days of <sup>c</sup> Abraham. And <sup>d</sup> I'sāac went unto <sup>e</sup> A-bīm-ē-lēch <sup>f</sup> king of the <sup>g</sup> Phī-lis-tīnes, unto <sup>h</sup> Gē-rār. 2 And Jē-hō-vāh <sup>i</sup> appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into <sup>j</sup> E-gypt;

Var. Rend.—Vs. 31, 33. first—at once, or first of all, *Ge. Kn. De. We. Di. DR.* SPU. GUN.; this day, *Ch. Chap. 26*—V. 4. in thy seed—See on ch. 22:18. in thy seed... be blessed—by thy seed... bless themselves, *DR.*

Inheritance was East of Jordan—Num. 32:33. They were to cross Jordan and help subdue the Canaanites, leaving their Families on East Side—Num. 32:1-27; Josh. 1:12-18; 4:12-14; 22:1-34. Bounds of Inheritance—Deut. 22:9; Josh. 13:24, 28; 18:7; 22:9. Number leaving Egypt, 45,650—Num. 1:24, 25. Number after 40 Years in Wilderness, 45,000—Num. 26:15-18. Cities built—Num. 32:34-36. Descendants of—Num. 26:15-18; I Chr. Chaps. 2-4; 5:11-17. Encampment—Num. 2:10-14; 10:18-20. Princes—Num. 7:42-47. Stood on Mt. Ebal—Deut. 27:13. Blessing of Moses—Deut. 33:20, 21. Their Promess described—I Chr. 12:8. Make War with, and subdue Hagarites—I Chr. 5:18-22. David appoints Rulers over—I Chr. 26:32. Land of Gad Battle Field, for Long Time between Syria and Israel—II Ki. 10:33. Barzillai, one of their Loyal, Noble Men—II Sam. 17:27-29; 19:31-40. Elijah was also a Gileadite—I Ki. 17:1. Strength of, when entering Canaan—Num. 26:18. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1.

Isaac,—"Praise,"—"Jacob's Fourth Son by Leah—Gen. 29:35; 35:23. Saved Joseph from Death by Intercession—Gen. 37:26-27. Offers to be Surety for Benjamin—Gen. 43:3-10. Stands for Benjamin also, respecting the Cup found in Sack—Gen. 44:16. Judah shows the Way into Land of Goshen—Gen. 46:28. Takes two Wives—Gen. 28:1-6. Dwells at Cheziab—Gen. 38:5. His Incest with his Daughter-in-law—Gen. 38:12-26. Jacob's Prophecy concerning him—Gen. 49:8-12. Ancestor of Jesus—Gen. 49:10; Mt. 1:2-3; Heb. 7:14. Rev. 5:5. The Tribe first and most vigorous in driving out Canaanites—Ju. 1:3-19. Furnished the First Judge—Ju. 3:9. Descendants—Gen. 46:12; Num. 26:19-22; I Chr. Chap. 2. Princes—Num. 7:12-17; 13:6; 34:19. Moses blesses—Deut. 33:7. Inheritance—Josh. 15:1-12; 19:9. Bezael of

"dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of: 3 sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will <sup>a</sup> bless thee; for <sup>b</sup> unto thee, and unto thy <sup>c</sup> seed, I will give all these lands, and I will establish the <sup>d</sup> oath which I swear unto Abraham thy <sup>e</sup> father; 4 and I will <sup>f</sup> multiply thy seed as the <sup>g</sup> stars of <sup>h</sup> heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these lands; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth <sup>i</sup> be blessed; 5 because that Abraham <sup>j</sup> obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my <sup>k</sup> commandments, my <sup>l</sup> statutes, and my <sup>m</sup> laws. 6 And I'sāac dwelt in Gē-rār: 7 and the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, <sup>n</sup> She is my sister: for he <sup>o</sup> feared to say, My <sup>p</sup> wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should <sup>q</sup> kill me for <sup>r</sup> Rē-bēk'āh; because she was <sup>s</sup> fair to look upon. 8 And it

- r Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
s See Ch. 12:1.  
t Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
3  
u Abrahamic Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
v Old and New Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
w Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
x Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
y Father, Ex. 21:15.  
4  
z Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
a Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
b Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
3 Or, *bless themselves*.  
5  
c Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
d Voice of God obeyed, Gen. 27:22.  
e See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
f Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
g Law, Deut. 31:24.

7 <sup>a</sup> Ch. 12:13; 20:2, 12. <sup>i</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31. <sup>j</sup> Fear of Man, Gen. 9:2. <sup>k</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16. <sup>l</sup> Homicide, Job 24:14. <sup>m</sup> Murderer, Num. 3:9. <sup>n</sup> Rebekah, Gen. 21:3. <sup>o</sup> Beauty of Women, Ruth 3:9.

Tribe of Judah—Ex. 31:2; 35:30. Achan—Josh. 7:16-26. Boaz—Ruth 2:1. Rehoboam made King over—I Ki. 12:21. Encampment—Num. 2:3, 9; 10:14. Tribe of Judah leads the War against the Benjamites—Ju. 20:18. Aided Saul in his Wars—I Sam. 7:4-17. Reigned over by David, Seven and One-Half Years—II Sam. 2:4, 11; 5:5. Other Tribes Jealous of, because of David—II Sam. 19:41-43; 20:11. Number who left Egypt, 74,600—Num. 1:26, 27; 2:4. Strength, when entering Canaan, 76,500—Num. 26:22. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1. "The Kingdom of Judah"—I Ki. 12:23.

Levi, "Joined."—"Jacob's Third Son by Leah, Name Expressive of Trust—Gen. 29:34. Levi joined Simeon in avenging Dinah—Gen. 34:25-30. Jacob feels the Sting of the Brothers' Act—Gen. 34:30. Prophecies concerning Levi—Gen. 49:5-7. Lived 137 Years—Ex. 6:16. Levites descended from him. Descendants—Gen. 35:23; 46:11-15; Ex. 6:16-27; Num. 3:15-34; I Chr. 6:1-53; 24:20-31. Cities of the Levites—I Chr. 6:54-81. Princes of—Num. 3:35. Stood on Mt. Gerizim—Deut. 27:12. Moses a Levite—Ex. 2:1-10; Num. 26:59. Levites punish Idolaters—Ex. 32:25-29. Made Priests—Num. 3:5-13; Deut. 10:8, 9; 21:5; 31:9; 33:8. Had a Tithe for an Inheritance—Num. 18:21-30; Deut. 10:8, 9; 18:1-8; Josh. 13:14-33; Neh. 10:37-39; Heb. 7:5, 9. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1. "Levites"—Num. 1:47. "Priests"—Ex. 28:1.

Naphtali, "Wrestling."—"Jacob's sixth Son, second by Bilhah, Rachel's Maid—Gen. 30:8; 35:25. Had four Sons when he went into Egypt—Gen. 46:24. Predictions respecting—Gen. 49:21; Deut. 33:23. Census of, for War, 53,400—Num. 1:42-43. After 40 Years in Wilderness, 45,400—Num. 26:48-50. Bounds of Inheritance—Josh. 19:32-39. Failed to drive out Canaanites—Ju. 1:33. Made them Tributary—Ju. 1:33. Princes—Num. 2:29; 7:78; 34:28; Ps. 68:27. Descendants—I Chr. 7:13. Stood on Mt. Ebal—Deut. 27:13. Inheritance—Josh. 21:6, 32; I Chr. 6:62, 76. Hill Country—Josh. 20:7; Ju. 5:18. Hiram of Tyre was of the Tribe of Naphtali—I Ki. 7:13, 14. Helped David to become King of all Israel—I Chr. 12:34. Cities destroyed—II Chr. 16:4; 34:6. Chosen to go against Sisera—Ju. 4:6-10. Land ravaged by Ben-hadad—

- 8  
a Abimelech, Gen. 20:2.  
b King, Deut. 17:15.  
c Philistines, 1 Chr. 1:12.  
d Window, 1 Sam. 19:12.  
e Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
f Rebekah, Gen. 21:3.  
9  
g Death, Rom. 5:12.  
10  
h Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
i Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
11  
j Adultery punished with Death, Num. 5:12.  
12  
k Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
l Land, Gen. 23:15.  
m Year, Lev. 25:8.  
n Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
14  
o Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
p Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
q Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
r Household, Pr. 31:27.  
s Philistines, 1 Chr. 1:12.  
t Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.

came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that <sup>a</sup> Ā-bīm-ē-lēch <sup>b</sup> king of the <sup>c</sup> Phī-lis-tīneš looked out at a <sup>d</sup> window, and saw, and, behold, <sup>e</sup> I'-šāac was sporting with <sup>f</sup> Re-bēk-āh his wife. 9 And Ā-bīm-ē-lēch called I'-šāac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And I'-šāac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I <sup>g</sup> die because of her. 10 And Ā-bīm-ē-lēch said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might easily have <sup>h</sup> lain with thy wife, and thou wouldest have brought guiltiness upon us. 11 And Ā-bīm-ē-lēch charged all the people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be <sup>i</sup> put to death. 12 And I'-šāac <sup>k</sup> sowed in that <sup>l</sup> land, and found in the same <sup>m</sup> year a hundredfold: and Jē-hō-<sup>n</sup> vāh <sup>n</sup> blessed him. 13 And the man waxed great, and grew more and more until he became very great: 14 and he had <sup>o</sup> possessions of <sup>p</sup> flocks, and possessions of <sup>q</sup> herds, and a great <sup>r</sup> household: and the <sup>s</sup> Phī-lis-tīneš <sup>t</sup> envied him. 15 Now all the <sup>u</sup> wells which his father's <sup>v</sup> servants had digged in the days of <sup>w</sup> Abraham his father, the Phī-lis-tīneš had stopped, and filled with earth. 16 And Ā-bīm-ē-lēch said unto I'-šāac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we. 17 And I'-šāac departed thence, and encamped in the valley of <sup>z</sup> Gē-rār, and dwelt there. 18 And I'-šāac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Phī-lis-tīneš had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them. 19 And I'-šāac's servants digged in the <sup>y</sup> valley, and found there a well of <sup>1</sup> springing <sup>2</sup> water. 20 And the herdsmen of Gē-rār strove with I'-šāac's herdsmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well <sup>2</sup> Ē-l-sēk, because they contended with him. 21 And they digged another well, and they strove for that also: and he called the name

vied him. 15 Now all the <sup>u</sup> wells which his father's <sup>v</sup> servants had digged in the days of <sup>w</sup> Abraham his father, the Phī-lis-tīneš had stopped, and filled with earth. 16 And Ā-bīm-ē-lēch said unto I'-šāac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we. 17 And I'-šāac departed thence, and encamped in the valley of <sup>z</sup> Gē-rār, and dwelt there. 18 And I'-šāac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Phī-lis-tīneš had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them. 19 And I'-šāac's servants digged in the <sup>y</sup> valley, and found there a well of <sup>1</sup> springing <sup>2</sup> water. 20 And the herdsmen of Gē-rār strove with I'-šāac's herdsmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well <sup>2</sup> Ē-l-sēk, because they contended with him. 21 And they digged another well, and they strove for that also: and he called the name

- 15  
u Well, John 4:6.  
v Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
w Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
17  
z Genn. Gen. 10:19.  
19  
y Valleys, Josh. 8:13.  
1 Heb. living.  
z Water, Ps. 95:5.  
20  
2 That is, Contention.

I Ki. 15:20. Land purged of Idols by Josiah—II Chr. 34:5-7. Taken Captive by Tiglath-pileser—II Ki. 15:29. Land prominent in Jesus' Ministry—Is. 9:1-2; Mt. 4:13-15. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1.  
Reuben, "Behold a Son."—Leah's Son, and First Born of Jacob—Gen. 29:32; 35:23. Gathered Mandrakes for his Mother—Gen. 30:15. Descendants—Gen. 46:9; Ex. 6:14; Num. 26:5-11; I Chr. 5:1-10. Princes—Num. 7:30; I Chr. 5:26. Encampment—Num. 2:10, 18; 10:18. Part of the Tribe set against Moses and Aaron—Num. 16:1-3; Deut. 11:6. Wood on Mt. Ebal—Deut. 27:13. Moses blesses—Deut. 33:6. Arises of—Josh. 4:12; I Chr. 5:18-22; 12:37. Cities given to Levites—Josh. 21:7, 36. Builds an Altar which gives Offense to other Tribes—Josh. 22:10-34. Taken Captive—I Chr. 5:26. By Virtue of his Birthright he was entitled to Double Portion and Pre-eminence—Gen. 49:3. But because of Incest—Gen. 35:22, he forfeits the Birthright to Sons of Joseph—Gen. 49:4; I Chr. 5:1. Seeks to save Joseph from Murder by his Brethren—Gen. 37:21-30; 42:22. Offers to stake his two Sons' Lives for Safety of Benjamin—Gen. 42:37. Jacob pronounces Benediction on him—Gen. 49:3-4. Reuben had four Sons at Migration into Egypt—Gen. 46:9. Had many Cattle—Num. 32:1. Reubenites had their Inheritance East of Jordan, bordering on the Dead Sea—Num. Chap. 32; 34:14; Deut. 3:1-20; Josh. 12:6; 13:15-23; 18:7; 22:9, 10; I Chr. 6:63, 78, 79. Aided other Tribes in the Conquest of Region West of Jordan—Josh. 1:12-18; 22:1-6. Strength when leaving

Egypt, 46,500—Num. 1:20, 21. Strength, when receiving Inheritance, 43,730—Num. 26:7. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1. Simeon, "Hearing."—Jacob's Second Son by Leah—Gen. 29:33; 35:23. The Slaughter of the Shechemites incurred Jacob's Reproof—Gen. 34:25-30; 49:5-7. Judah and Simeon joined together in the Conquest of Canaan—Ju. 1:3-17. Joseph selects Simeon as a Hostage for Benjamin's Appearance—Gen. 42:24, 36; 43:23. Simeon's Sons—Gen. 46:10; Ex. 6:15. Descendants—Ex. 6:15; Num. 26:12-14; I Chr. 4:24-43. The Tribe of Persons selected from, to number the People—Num. 1:6. To spy out the Land—Num. 13:5. To divide the Land—Num. 34:20. Princes—Num. 2:12; 7:36; 10:19; 34:20. Encamped under Standard of Reuben—Num. 2:12. Strength of on leaving Egypt, 59,300—Num. 1:22-23. After 40 Years, 22,200—Num. 26:12-14. Plague on Account of Idolatry, etc., depletes the Tribe—Num. 25:9-14. Inheritance of—Josh. 19:1-9. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1.  
Zebulun, "Neighbor."—Tenth of Jacob's Sons; Sixth and last of Leah's Sons—Gen. 30:20; 35:23; 46:14. Territory reached from Lake of Tiberias to Mount Carmel, and so nearly to Mediterranean Sea. Jacob's Prophecy concerning Dwelling Place—Gen. 49:13. Princes—Ps. 68:27. Zebulun possessed the Fisheries of the Lake of Tiberias. Courageous—Ju. 5:18. Prediction concerning—Deut. 33:18-19, where it is said "they shall suck the Abundance of the Seas." Loyalty of the Tribe in resisting the Enemies of Israel, with Barak against Sisera—Ju. 4:6-10; 5:14. Also with Gideon against the Midianites—Ju. 6:34-35. Inheritance—Josh. 19:10-16; 21:7, 34; I Chr. 6:63, 77. Did not drive out Canaanites—Ju. 1:30. Number when leaving Egypt, 57,400—Num. 1:30, 31. After 40 Years, 60,000—Num. 26:26, 27. Aided in David's Coronation—I Chr. 12:33-40. Carried into Captivity by Tiglath-pileser—II Ki. 15:29; Is. 9:1. Jesus dwelt in the Land of Zebulun—Mt. 4:15. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1.

- 21  
1 That is, *Enmity*.
- 22  
2 That is, *Broad places, or, Room*.
- 23  
a Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.
- 24  
b Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
d Abraham's Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
e Old Covenant, Gen. 17:2.
- 25  
f Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
g Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
h Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
i Tent, Num. 24:5.
- 26  
j Captain, Num. 2:3.
- 27  
k Enemies, Job 31:29.
- 28  
l God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.

of it <sup>1</sup>Šit-nāh. 22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it <sup>2</sup>Rē-hō-vāh; and he said, For now Jē-hō-vāh hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to <sup>a</sup>Bē-ēr-shē-bā. 24 And Jē-hō-vāh <sup>b</sup>appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: <sup>c</sup>fear not, for I am with thee, and <sup>d</sup>will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake. 25 And he builded an <sup>f</sup>altar there, and <sup>g</sup>called upon the name of Jē-hō-vāh, and pitched his <sup>h</sup>tent there: and there I-šāac's servants digged a well.

26 Then Ā-bīm-ē-lēch went to him from Gē-rār, and Ā-hūz-zāth his friend, and Phī-eōl the <sup>i</sup>captain of his host. 27 And I-šāac said unto them, Wherefore are ye come unto me, seeing ye <sup>k</sup>hate me, and have sent me away from you? 28 And they said, We saw plainly that <sup>j</sup>Jē-hō-vāh was with thee: and we said, Let there now be an <sup>m</sup>oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee, 29 that thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched

thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the <sup>n</sup>blessed of Jē-hō-vāh. 30 And he made them a feast, and they did <sup>o</sup>eat and drink. 31 And they rose up betimes in the <sup>p</sup>morning, and sware one to another: and I-šāac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace. 32 And it came to pass the same <sup>q</sup>day, that <sup>r</sup>I-šāac's <sup>s</sup>servants came, and told him concerning the <sup>t</sup>well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found <sup>u</sup>water. 33 And he called it <sup>v</sup>Šit-bāh: therefore the name of the city is <sup>w</sup>Bē-ēr-shē-bā unto this day.

34 And when E-sau was forty years old he <sup>x</sup>took to wife Jū-dīth the daughter of <sup>y</sup>Bē-ērī the <sup>z</sup>Ĥit-tite, and <sup>a</sup>Bās-ē-māth the daughter of <sup>b</sup>Ē-lōn the <sup>c</sup>Ĥit-tite: 35 and they were <sup>d</sup>a grief of <sup>e</sup>mind unto I-šāac and to <sup>f</sup>Rē-bēk-āh.

**27** And it came to pass, that when I-šāac was old, and <sup>g</sup>his eyes were dim, so that <sup>h</sup>he could not see, he called <sup>i</sup>†E-sau his <sup>j</sup>elder <sup>k</sup>son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Here am I. 2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my <sup>l</sup>death.

- 29  
n Temporal Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
- 30  
o Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
p Food, Gen. 9:3.
- 31  
q Morning, Gen. 5:8.
- 32  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
s Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
t Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
u Well, John 4:6.  
v Water, Ps. 95:5.
- 33  
w Ch. 21:31.
- 34  
x Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
y Hos. 1:1.  
z Gen. 36:3.  
a I Ki. 4:15.  
b Num. 26:26.
- 35  
b Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
c Sorrow, Thess. 4:13.  
d I Heb. bitterness of spirit.  
e Mind, Job 38:36.  
f Rebekah, Gen. 21:3.
- 1  
f Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
g Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
h First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
i Son, Gen. 21:19.
- 2  
j Death, Rom. 5:12.

\* **HITTITES**.—Descendants of Heth, 2d Son of Canaan.—Gen. 10:15; 23:10.

First Important Mention of them has to do with the Sale of the Burying Ground to Abraham.—Gen. 23:3-18; 25:9-10.

They were Immigrants, their Original Seat being in Cappadocia, and the Mountain Region of the Taurus (Sayce).

In their Earliest Settlement not noted.—Gen. 12:6; 13:7. Grew so strong as to give Name to Palestine, for the Assyrians (Sayce).

Settled in and about Hebron and Jebus (Jerusalem).—Gen. 23:19; Num. 13:29; Josh. 12:8; Ex. 16:3, 45.

Were Generous and Commercial in their Dealings.—Gen. 23:15-20. Solomon bought of them Horses and Chariots.—I Ki. 10:29; II Chr. 1:17. A Man builds a City.—Ju. 1:26.

Were Warriors.—Join with others to resist Israel.—Josh. 9:1-2; 11:3-5; 24:11. The Syrians feared them.—II Ki. 7:6-7. Although subdued by Joshua (Josh. 11 and 12) and by Solomon (I Ki. 9:20-21) they were not destroyed. Permitted Kings.—I Ki. 10:29; II Ki. 7:6; II Chr. 1:17.

Jehovah makes a Covenant with Abraham to give his Posterity their Land.—Gen. 15:18-21; Neh. 9:7-8. Also to Moses.—Ex. 3:8, 17; 13:5; Josh. 1:4.

To be driven out of their Land.—Ex. 23:23; Deut. 7:1; 20:17; Josh. 3:10.

Reason for driving Hittites out.—Wickedness.—Deut. 9:5. To prevent Intermarriage and Idolatry.—Deut. 7:1-5; 20:17-18; Josh. 23:4-13.

Must not be driven out at once.—Danger of Wild Beasts.—Deut. 7:22. Needed as Servants to aid in Jehovah's Work.—I Ki. 9:15-21; I Chr. 8:7-8.

Children of Israel dwell among them.—Ju. 3:5. Rebekah troubled because of Daughters of Heth.—Gen. 27:46. Isaac troubled also.—Gen. 28:8. Solomon marries Hittite Women.—I Ki. 11:1-3.

Two Hittites attached to Service of David.—Uriah (one of 37 of David's Body-guard).—II Sam. 11:6-7; 23:39; I Chr. 11:41. Ahimelech.—I Sam. 26:6.

Names of Hittites in Bible: Adah.—Gen. 36:2. Ahimelech.—I Sam. 26:6. Basemath.—Gen. 26:34. Beerī.—Gen. 26:34. Elon.—Gen. 26:34. Ephron.—Gen. 23:10-14; Judith.—Gen. 26:34. Uriah.—II Sam. 11:3; 23:30. Zohar.—Gen. 23:8.

† **ESAU**.—Twin Brother of Jacob.—Name signifies "hairy"—Gen. 25:25. For Record of Birth see Gen. 25:19-26. Was a Lover of Nature, a Hunter.—Gen. 25:27. Won his Father with his Venison.—Gen. 25:28. During a Search for Venison Jacob prepared Pottage.—Gen. 25:29. Esau, being hungry,

3  
a Archery,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
b Hunting, Gen.  
27:29.  
c Field, Num.  
32:17.  
d See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.

4  
Soul, Job 4:15.

5  
Rebekah,  
Gen. 21:3.  
Isaac, Gen.  
21:3.  
Esau, Gen.  
27:1.

6  
Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.

7  
j Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
k Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
l God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Death, Rom.  
8:12.

8  
a Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.

9  
Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
Goats, Deut.  
14:4.  
q Father, Ex.  
21:15.

11  
Ch. 25:25.

12  
Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
Or, *mocked*.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy <sup>a</sup> weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and <sup>b</sup> go out to the <sup>c</sup> field, and take me <sup>d</sup> venison; 4 and make me savory food, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my <sup>e</sup> soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And <sup>f</sup> Re-běk-äh heard when <sup>g</sup> Iśśāac spake to <sup>h</sup> Ēśsau his son. And Ēśsau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it. 6 And Re-běk-äh spake unto <sup>i</sup> Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Ēśsau thy brother, saying, 7 Bring me venison, and make me savory <sup>j</sup> food, that I may eat, and <sup>k</sup> bless thee before <sup>l</sup> Jē-hōv-āh before my <sup>m</sup> death. 8 Now therefore, my son, <sup>n</sup> obey my voice according to that which I command thee. 9 Go now to the <sup>o</sup> flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the <sup>p</sup> goats; and I will make them savory food for thy <sup>q</sup> father, such as he loveth: 10 and thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, so that he may bless thee before his death. 11 And Jacob said to Re-běk-äh his mother, Behold, Ēśsau my brother is a <sup>r</sup> hairy man, and I am a smooth man. 12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a <sup>s</sup> de-

Var. Rend.—Chap. 27.—Vs. 4, 7, 9, 14, 17, 31, food—meat, R. V. 12, deceiver—mocked, Ge. Kn. Ke. De. Di. DR. GUN. R marg., one that mocks, SPU. V. 15, goodly—choicest, DR.; costly, SPU. garments—raiment, R.

re tempted to sell Birthright—Gen. 25:30-34. Rebekah, who loved Jacob, prepared for the Robbery of the Blessing—Gen. 27:1-28. Isaac confers Esau's Blessing upon Jacob—Gen. 27:27-29. Esau, on returning from Field, discovers treachery and weeps—Gen. 27:30-38. Isaac blesses Esau, who hates Jacob—Gen. 27:39-41. Fear of Esau's Wrath drives Jacob to Haran—Gen. 27:43-45. Esau marries two wives, grieving his Father—Gen. 2:34. Marries also an Amalite—Gen. 28:9. Dwells in Mount Seir—Deut. 2:4-8. Enmity between Esau and Jacob, personally, ceased—Gen. 33:15-16. But Enmity between Descendants remained—Gen. 10:18. Caused by Edomites refusing Israel Passage through their Country—Num. 20:17-21. Esau's Descendants divinely protected from Hand of Israel—Deut. 2:4-7. Because of Idolatry, God punished them—Mal. 1:2-5; Rom. 9:13; Heb. 11:20; Heb. 12:16.

\* VOICE: Of God.—Gen. 3:8, 10; Deut. 5:25, 26; 18:16; II Sam. 22:14; Ps. 29:3-9; 46:6; 81:11; 95:7; 106:25.

ceiver; and I shall bring a <sup>t</sup> curse upon me, and not a blessing. 13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son; only obey my voice, and go fetch me them. 14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savory food, such as his father loved. 15 And Re-běk-äh took the goodly <sup>u</sup> garments of Ēśsau her elder son, which were with her in the <sup>v</sup> house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son; 16 and she put the <sup>w</sup> skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his <sup>x</sup> neck: 17 and she gave the savory food and the <sup>y</sup> bread, which she had <sup>z</sup> prepared, into the <sup>a</sup> hand of her son Jacob.

18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son? 19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Ēśsau thy <sup>b</sup> first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me. 20 And Iśśāac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, <sup>c</sup> "Because Jē-hōv-āh thy God sent me good speed. 21 And Iśśāac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Ēśsau or not. 22 And Jacob went near unto Iśśāac his father; and he felt him, and said, The <sup>d</sup> voice is

<sup>t</sup> Curse, Gen. 4:11.

15  
<sup>u</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.  
<sup>v</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.

16  
<sup>w</sup> Skins, Lev. 8:17.  
<sup>x</sup> Neck, Pr. 3:3.

17  
<sup>y</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>z</sup> Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>a</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.

19  
<sup>b</sup> First-born, Ex. 13:1.

20  
<sup>c</sup> Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Lying, Lev. 19:11.

Delegating Moses—Ex. 3:4. Giving the Law—Ex. 19:10; 20:1, 18; Num. 7:89; Deut. 4:12, 33, 36; 5:24-26. To Ezekiel—Ex. 1:24; 10:5. His Majesty—Job 37:4; Ps. 18:13; 29:4; 68:33; Jer. 25:30; Joel 2:11. Heard at Baptism of Jesus—Mt. 3:17; Mk. 1:11; Lu. 3:22. Disciples thought it thundered—John 12:28. Transfiguration—Mt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7; Lu. 9:35; II Pet. 1:17, 18. Hearken to the Voice of God—Ex. 5:2; 15:26; 23:21, 22; Num. 14:22; Deut. 8:20; 9:23; 13:18; 15:5; 26:14, 17; 28:1, 2, 15, 45, 62; Josh. 6:6; 22:2; 24:24; Ju. 2:2, 20; 6:10; I Sam. 12:14, 15. Obey the Voice of God—Gen. 22:18; 26:5; Deut. 13:4; 27:10; 30:2, 8, 10, 20; I Sam. 15:19, 20, 22; 28:18; II Ki. 18:12; Jer. 3:13, 25. Voices of Men—Gen. 3:17; 16:2; 21:12, 16, 17; 27:22; 30:6; Ex. 3:18; 4:1, 8, 9; 18:19, 24; 23:21; 24:3; Num. 20:16; 21:3; Deut. 1:45;

- 23  
a Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
b Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
c Gen. 25:25.  
d See v. 18.  
e Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
  
24  
f Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
g Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
  
25  
h Food, Gen. 9:3.  
i Soul, Job 4:15.  
j Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
k Wine, Lev. 10:9.

- 27  
l Clothing, Job 31:19.  
m Field, Num. 20:17.

- 28  
n Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
o Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
p Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
q Grain, Gen. 42:33.

- 29  
r Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
s Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Ê'sau. 23 And <sup>a</sup> he discerned <sup>b</sup> him not, because his hands were <sup>c</sup> hairy, as his brother Ê'sau's hands: so he blessed him. 24 And he said, Art thou my very son Ê'sau? And he said, <sup>d</sup> I am. 25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's <sup>e</sup> venison, that my <sup>f</sup> soul may <sup>g</sup> bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him <sup>h</sup> wine, and he drank. 26 And his father Ê'sau said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son. 27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his <sup>i</sup> raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son Is as the smell of a <sup>j</sup> field which Jê-hô-vâh hath blessed:

28 And God give thee of the <sup>k</sup> dew of <sup>l</sup> heaven, And of the fatness of the <sup>m</sup> earth, And plenty of <sup>n</sup> grain and new wine:

29 Let peoples serve thee, And <sup>o</sup> nations bow down to thee: Be lord over thy <sup>p</sup> brethren, And let thy mother's sons bow down to thee:

Var. Rend.—Vs. 28, 39. fatness—fat places, DR.; fat fields (plains), GUN.

'Cursed be every one that curseth thee, And blessed be every one that blesseth thee.

30 And it came to pass, as soon as Ê'sau had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Ê'sau his father, that Ê'sau his brother came in from his <sup>q</sup> hunting. 31 And he also made savory food, and brought it unto his father; and he said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me. 32 And Ê'sau his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy <sup>r</sup> first-born, Ê'sau. 33 And Ê'sau trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who then is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed. 34 When Ê'sau heard the words of his father, he cried with an exceeding great and bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father. 35 And he said, Thy brother came with guile, and hath taken away thy blessing. 36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my <sup>s</sup> birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for

<sup>t</sup> Curse, Gen. 4:11.

32  
<sup>u</sup> First-born, Ex. 13:1.

36  
<sup>v</sup> Birthright of First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Gen. 25:31-34.

21:18, 20; 26:7; 33:7; Josh. 10:14; Ju. 13:9; 18:3, 25; 20:13; 1 Sam. 1:13; 2:25; 8:7, 9, 19, 22; 12:1; 15:24; 19:6; 24:16; 25:35; 26:17; 28:21, 23; II Sam. 12:18; 13:14; 22:7; I Ki. 17:22; II Ki. 4:31; 7:10; 10:6; 19:22; Job 3:7, 18; 4:16; 9:16; 38:34; Ps. 3:4; 5:2, 3; 18:6; 44:16; 58:5; 74:23; 77:1; 116:1; 119:149; 130:2; 141:1; 142:1; Pr. 5:13; Eccl. 5:6; Song of Sol. 2:8; 5:2; 8:13; John 3:8; 10:4; 12:30; Acts 9:7; 22:14; I Cor. 14:8; I Thess. 4:16; II Pet. 2:16. Of Adoration—Lev. 5:1. Birds—Ecc. 12:4; Song of Sol. 2:12, 14. Charmers—Ps. 58:5. Cities—Is. 42:11. Floods—Ps. 93:3. Fools—Ecc. 5:3; Pr. 10:10, 14; 14:16; 18:6, 7; 29:11. Heaven—Ps. 19:3. Groaning—Ps. 102:5. Joy—Job 3:7; Ps. 42:4; 118:15. Lion—Job 4:10; Is. 31:4. Melody—Ps. 98:5; Is. 51:3. Praise—Ps. 42:4; 66:8. Prayer—Ps. 66:19. Singing—Ex. 32:18; II Sam. 19:35; I Chr. 15:16; II Chr. 5:13. Supplication—Ps. 28:2, 6; 31:22; 86:6; 130:2; 142:1. Thanksgiving—Ps. 26:7. Thunder—Job 37:4, 5; 40:9; Ps. 18:13; 77:18; 104:7. Triumph—Ps. 47:1. Tumult—Is. 66:6. Weeping—II Sam. 15:23; 19:4; Job 2:12; 30:31. See Ju. 2:4; Ruth 1:9. Wilderness—Is. 42:11. One crying in the wilderness—Is. 40:3, 6; Mt. 3:3; Mk. 1:3; Lu. 3:4; John 1:23. Wisdom—Pr. 1:20; 8:1, 4, 32; 5:13. Words, Of—Deut. 1:34; 5:28; I Sam. 15:1; Job 33:8; 34:16; Ps. 103:20.

Lifting up the Voice.—Gen. 29:11; 39:15, 18; Num. 14:1; Ju. 2:4; 9:7; Ruth 1:9, 14; I Sam. 30:4; II Sam. 3:32; 13:36; I Chr. 15:16; II Chr. 5:13; Job 2:12; Pr. 2:3; Is. 24:14; 40:9; 42:2; 52:8; 58:1.

Loud Voice.—Gen. 39:14; Deut. 27:14; I Sam. 28:12; II Sam. 19:4; I Ki. 8:55; II Ki. 18:28; Ezra 3:12; 10:12; Neh. 9:4; Pr. 27:14; Is. 36:13.

\* HUNTING.—Nimrod—Gen. 10:8-12; Lev. 17:13. Of Men by Evil—Ps. 140:11. By Jehovah—Job 10:16; Jer. 16:16. Soul hunting—Ex. 13:18. Israel in Distress—Jer. 50:17. Saul hunting David—I Sam. 26:20. Hunting of Animals—Job 38:39; Pr. 12:27. Ishmael—Gen. 21:20. Esau—Gen. 25:27; 27:3-5, 30-33. Permitted by Moses—Lev. 17:13.

Symbolic Passages.—Ps. 141:9, 10; Pr. 1:17; 6:5; Eccl. 9:12; Lay 3:2; Amos 3:5.



me? 37 And I<sup>c</sup>śāac answered and said unto E<sup>s</sup>śau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with grain and new wine have I sustained him: and what then shall I do for thee, my son? 38 And E<sup>s</sup>śau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father. And E<sup>s</sup>śau lifted up his voice, and wept. 39 And I<sup>c</sup>śāac his father answered and said unto him,

Behold, <sup>1</sup> of the fatness of the <sup>2</sup> earth shall be thy dwelling, And of the <sup>3</sup> dew of <sup>4</sup> heaven from above;

40 And by thy <sup>5</sup> sword shalt thou live, and <sup>6</sup> thou shalt serve thy brother; And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt break loose,

That thou shalt shake his yoke from off thy <sup>7</sup> neck. 41 And <sup>8</sup> E<sup>s</sup>śau <sup>9</sup> hated <sup>10</sup> Jacob because of the <sup>11</sup> blessing where-

Var. Rend.—V. 37. grain—corn, R. V. 39. of the fatness . . . and of the—the fatness, Pu. Dr. R; Or, away from the fatness—and away from, Ge. Ew. Hs. Tu. De. Ke. Di. SPU. GUN. R marg.; fat places, DR. V. 40. break loose—grow restless (Ps. 55:2), or exert thyself, Ew. Di.; rebel, Tu. Hu. (in proportion as thou) rovest restlessly or at large (Jer. 2:31), Ge. De. (alluding to the exertions made by Edom, after its subjection to Israel (II Sam. 8:13, 14) to regain its freedom); becomest restless, DR. V. 42. doth comfort himself—i.e. is seeking to satisfy his longing for vengeance (cf. Is. 1:24, "will ease me"); is comforting himself with regard to thee, DR.

with his <sup>12</sup> father blessed him: and E<sup>s</sup>śau said in his heart, The days of <sup>13</sup> mourning for my father are at hand; then will I <sup>14</sup> slay my brother Jacob. 42 And the words of E<sup>s</sup>śau her elder son were told to <sup>15</sup> Rē-bēk<sup>16</sup>āh; and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother E<sup>s</sup>śau, as touching thee, doth <sup>17</sup> comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee. 43 Now therefore, my son, <sup>18</sup> obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to <sup>19</sup> Lā-bān my brother to <sup>20</sup> Hā-rān; 44 and tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away; 45 until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be bereaved of you both in one day?

46 And Rē-bēk<sup>16</sup>āh said to I<sup>c</sup>śāac, I am weary of my life because of <sup>21</sup> the <sup>22</sup> daughters of <sup>23</sup> Heth: if Jacob <sup>24</sup> take a <sup>25</sup> wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, of the daughters of the

**28** land, what good shall my life do me? 1 And I<sup>c</sup>śāac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of <sup>26</sup> Cā-nāan. 2 Arise, go to <sup>27</sup> Pād<sup>28</sup>-dān-ā-rām, to the house of <sup>29</sup> Bē-thū<sup>30</sup>ēl

<sup>a</sup> Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>m</sup> Homicide, Job 24:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Murderer, Num. 35:16.

<sup>42</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Rebekah, Gen. 21:3.  
<sup>p</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

<sup>43</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Voice obeyed, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>r</sup> Laban, Gen. 24:29.  
<sup>s</sup> Gen. 11:29, 31; I Chr. 23:9; Acts 7:4.

<sup>46</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 26:34, 35.  
<sup>u</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 10:15; 15:20.  
<sup>w</sup> Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>x</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Bethuel, Gen. 22:22.

<sup>39</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, away from.  
<sup>e</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

<sup>40</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>e</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.  
<sup>f</sup> Neck, Pr. 3:3.

<sup>41</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>j</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

\* METEOROLOGY.—Signs of the Weather—I Ki. 18:43-45; Job 37:21-22; Eccl. 1:14; Mt. 16:2-3; Lu. 12:54-57.  
Clouds.—Deut. 4:11; Ju. 5:4; II Sam. 22:12; 23:4; I Ki. 18:43; Job 20:6; 22:14; 26:8; 37:16; 38:34, 37; Ps. 18:11, 12; 71:7; 97:2; 104:3; 147:8; Eccl. 11:3; 4:12; Is. 5:6; 14:14; Jer. 41:3; Ez. 30:3; 34:12; Dan. 7:13; Joel 2:2; Nah. 1:3; Zeph. 1:15; Mt. 24:30; 26:64; Mk. 13:26; 14:62; I Thess. 4:17; Rev. 1:7.  
Mist.—Gen. 2:6; Acts 13:11; II Pet. 2:17.  
Rain.—Gen. 2:5; 7:4-24; Lev. 26:4; Deut. 11:11, 14, 17; 32:4; I Sam. 12:17; II Sam. 1:21; I Ki. 8:35; 18:45; II Chr. 7:13; Job 5:10; 28:26; 37:6; 38:37, 38; Ps. 65:9, 10; 147:8; 7:15; Is. 30:23; 55:10; Jer. 5:24; Ez. 22:24; 34:26; Joel 2:23; Amos 4:7; Zech. 10:1; 14:17; Acts 14:17; Jas. 5:17.  
Dew.—Gen. 27:28; Ez. 16:13; 14; Num. 11:9; Deut. 32:2; 33:13, 28; Ju. 6:37-40; II Sam. 1:21; 17:12; I Ki. 17:1; Job 18:19; 38:28; Ps. 110:3; 133:3; Pr. 3:20; Song of Sol. 5:2; Is. 45:4; 26:19; Dan. 4:15, 23, 25, 33; 5:21; Hos. 6:4; 13:3; 14:5; Mic. 5:7; Hag. 1:10; Zech. 8:12.  
Snow.—II Sam. 23:20; II Chr. 11:22; Job 6:16; 9:30; 24:19; 37:6; 38:22; Ps. 51:7; 68:14; 147:16; 148:8; Is. 1:18; 55:10; Jer. 18:14; Lam. 4:7; Dan. 7:9; Mt. 28:3; Rev. 1:14.

Hail.—Ex. 9:18-34; 10:5, 12, 15; Josh. 10:11; Job 38:22; Ps. 18:12, 13; 78:47, 48; 105:32; 148:8; Is. 28:2; 30:30; 32:19; Ez. 13:11, 13; 38:22; Hag. 2:17; Rev. 8:7; 11:19; 16:21.  
Ice.—Job 6:16; 37:10; 38:29; Ps. 147:17.  
Frost.—Gen. 31:40; Ex. 16:14; Ps. 78:47.  
Thunder.—Ex. 9:23; I Sam. 12:17; Job 28:26; Ps. 18:13.  
Lightning.—Job 28:26; 36:32; 38:25, 35; Zech. 10:1.  
Storm.—Is. 28:2; 29:6; II Pet. 2:17.  
Wind.—Job 1:18, 19; 27:20, 21; 37:21; Ps. 77:18; 148:8; Is. 29:6; Ez. 13:13.

† MESOPOTAMIA, "Region between the Rivers."—Country lying between the Tigris and the Euphrates Rivers. Its Hebrew name is Aram Naharaim, meaning the same, and giving us the term Aramaic.

This was the Plain of Shinar and Seat of Babylon.—Gen. 11:2; 14:1. Abraham sent his servant thither.—Gen. 24:10. The Residence of Balaam.—Deut. 23:4. Children of Israel sold to a Mesopotamian King.—Ju. 3:8. Othniel delivered them and captured the King.—Ju. 3:9-10. Ammon hires

3  
1 Heb. *El Shaddai*.

5  
a Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
b Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
c Paddan-aram (Mesopotamia), Gen. 28:2.

6  
d Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
e Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
f Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
g Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

7  
h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
i Parents, Pr. 1:8.

8  
j Esau, Gen. 27:1.

9  
k Ishmael, Gen. 17:23.  
l II Chr. 11:18.

10  
m Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.  
n Haran, Gen. 27:43.

11  
2 Heb. *the place*.  
o Night, Ps. 19:2.  
p Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
q Stones, Ex. 31:1.  
r Head, Pr. 20:29.  
s Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

12  
t Dreams, Dan. 2:1.

Chariots and Horsemen from Mesopotamia to defeat David—  
I Chr. 19:6-7.

Mesopotamians hear the Gospel.—Acts 2:9. Stephen refers to Abraham and this Country in his Sermon—Acts 7:1-4. See "Syria"—Gen. 25:20.

thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Lā-bān thy mother's brother. 3 And <sup>1</sup> God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a company of peoples; 4 and give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land of thy sojournings, which God gave unto Abraham. 5 And <sup>a</sup> Iśśāac sent away <sup>b</sup> Jacob: and he went to <sup>c</sup> Pād'dān-ā-rām unto Lā-bān, son of Bē-thū'ēl the Sūr-lān, the brother of Rē-bēk'āh, Jacob's and Ē-sau's mother.

6 Now Ē-sau saw that Iśśāac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to Pād'dān-ā-rām, to <sup>d</sup> take him a <sup>e</sup> wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the <sup>f</sup> daughters of <sup>g</sup> Cā'nāan; 7 and that Jacob <sup>h</sup> obeyed his <sup>i</sup> father and his mother, and was gone to Pād'dān-ā-rām: 8 and <sup>j</sup> Ē-sau saw that the daughters of Cā'nāan pleased not Iśśāac his father; 9 and Ē-sau went unto <sup>k</sup> Ish-mā-ēl, and took, besides the wives that he had, <sup>l</sup> Mā'hā-lāth the daughter of Ish-mā-ēl Abraham's son, the sister of Nē-bā'jōth, to be his wife.

10 And Jacob went out from <sup>m</sup> Bē'ēr-shē'bā, and went toward <sup>n</sup> Hā-rān. 11 And he lighted upon <sup>o</sup> a certain place, and tarried there all <sup>p</sup> night, because the <sup>q</sup> sun was set; and he took one of the <sup>r</sup> stones of the place, and put it under his <sup>s</sup> head, and lay down in that place to <sup>t</sup> sleep. 12 And he <sup>u</sup> dreamed; and, behold, a lad-

der set up on the <sup>u</sup> earth, and the top of it reached to <sup>v</sup> heaven; and, behold, the <sup>w</sup> angels of God ascending and descending on it. 13 And, behold, Jē-hō-vāh <sup>x</sup> stood <sup>y</sup> above it, and said, I am Jē-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>z</sup> Abraham thy father, and the God of Iśśāac: the <sup>1</sup> land whereon thou liest, <sup>a</sup> to thee will I give it, and to <sup>b</sup> thy seed; 14 and thy seed shall be as <sup>c</sup> the dust of the earth, and thou shalt <sup>d</sup> spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and <sup>e</sup> in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 15 And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee whithersoever thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of. 16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely Jē-hō-vāh is in this place; and I knew it not. 17 And he was <sup>f</sup> afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other than the <sup>g</sup> house of God, and this is the <sup>h</sup> gate of <sup>i</sup> heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the <sup>j</sup> morning, and took the stone that he had put under his head, and set it up for a <sup>k</sup> pillar, and poured <sup>l</sup> oil upon the top of it. 19 And he called the name of that place <sup>m</sup> Bēth'-ēl: but the name of the <sup>n</sup> city was <sup>o</sup> Lūz at the first. 20 And Jacob vowed a <sup>p</sup> vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me <sup>q</sup> bread to eat, and <sup>r</sup> raiment to put on, 21 so that I come again

Var. Rend.—Chap. 28.—V. 9. besides thee—unto the, R. V. 11. a certain place—the (fitting) place, Di. V. 13. above it—Or, beside him, Hu. Tu. Di. De. DR. x marg. Vs. 21, 22. Jehovah will be my God, then—Or, and if the Lord will be my God; Then—Tu. He. Ric. R marg. then—and, R.

<sup>u</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

13  
<sup>x</sup> "Anthropomorphism," See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Or, beside him.  
<sup>z</sup> Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
<sup>1</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Old Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.

14  
<sup>c</sup> Dust, Is. 65:25.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. *break forth*.  
<sup>e</sup> Abraham's Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

17  
<sup>f</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>g</sup> House of God, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>i</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

18  
<sup>j</sup> Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
<sup>l</sup> Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

19  
<sup>m</sup> Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
<sup>n</sup> That is, *The house of God*.  
<sup>o</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 35:6; 48:3.

20  
<sup>q</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>r</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>s</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.

1 Or, then shall  
Jehovah be my  
God, and this  
stone and etc.

to my father's house in peace,  
and **JE-hō-vāh** will be my God,  
22 then this stone, which I have  
set up for a pillar, shall be God's  
house: and of all that thou shalt  
give me I will surely \*give the  
tenth unto thee.

**29** Then <sup>a</sup>Jacob <sup>2</sup>went on  
his <sup>3</sup>journey, and came  
to the <sup>4</sup>land of the <sup>5</sup>children of  
the east. 2 And he looked, and,  
behold, a <sup>6</sup>'well in the <sup>7</sup>'field,  
and, lo, three <sup>8</sup>'flocks of <sup>9</sup>'sheep  
lying there by it; for out of that  
well they watered the flocks:  
and the <sup>10</sup>'stone upon the well's  
'mouth was great. 3 And  
thither were all the flocks gathered:  
and they rolled the stone  
from the well's mouth, and wa-  
tered the sheep, and put the  
stone again upon the well's  
mouth in its place. 4 And Jacob  
said unto them, My <sup>5</sup>brethren,  
whence are ye? And they said,  
Of <sup>6</sup>'Hā-rān are we. 5 And he  
said unto them, Know ye <sup>7</sup>'Lā-  
bān the son of <sup>8</sup>'Nā-hōr? And  
they said, We know him. 6 And  
he said unto them, Is it well with  
him? And they said, It is well:  
and, behold, Rā'-chēl his daugh-  
ter cometh with the sheep. 7  
And he said, Lo, it is yet high  
<sup>8</sup>'day, neither is it time that the  
<sup>9</sup>'cattle should be gathered to-  
gether: water ye the sheep, and

Var. Rend.—Chap. 29.—V. 9. was yet  
speaking—yet spake, R. kept them—was  
a shepherdess. V. 12. brother—i.e. kins-  
man (ch. 24:40).

go, and feed them. 8 And they  
said, We cannot, until all the  
flocks be gathered together, and  
they roll the stone from the well's  
mouth; then we water the sheep.  
9 While he was yet speaking with  
them, Rā'-chēl came with her fa-  
ther's sheep; for she kept them.  
10 And it came to pass, when Ja-  
cob saw Rā'-chēl the daughter  
of Lā'bān his mother's brother,  
and the sheep of Lā'bān his  
mother's brother, that Jacob  
went near, and rolled the stone  
from the well's mouth, and wa-  
tered the flock of Lā'bān his  
mother's brother. 11 And Jacob  
<sup>12</sup>'kissed Rā'-chēl, and lifted up  
his voice, and wept. 12 And Ja-  
cob told Rā'-chēl that he was her  
father's brother, and that he was  
Re-bēk'-āh's son: and she ran  
and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when  
Lā'bān heard the tidings of Ja-  
cob his sister's son, that he ran to  
meet him, and embraced him,  
and kissed him, and brought him  
to his house. And he told Lā'-  
bān all these things. 14 And  
Lā'bān said to him, Surely <sup>15</sup>'thou  
art my bone and my flesh. And  
he abode with him the space of a  
<sup>16</sup>'month. 15 And Lā'bān said  
unto Jacob, Because thou art my  
brother, shouldest thou there-  
fore <sup>17</sup>'serve me for nought? tell  
me, what shall thy <sup>18</sup>'wages be?  
16 And Lā'bān had two daugh-  
ters: the name of the elder was

- 1  
a Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
2 Heb. lifted up  
his feet.  
3 Journey, Josh.  
3:4.  
4 Land, Gen.  
2:15.  
5 Children, Gen.  
3:16.

- 2  
a Well, John  
4:6.  
b Field, Num.  
20:17.  
c Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
d Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
e Stones, Ex.  
34:1.  
f Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

- 4  
a Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
b Haran, Gen.  
27:43.

- 5  
a Laban, Gen.  
24:29.  
b Nahor, Gen.  
11:26.

- 7  
a Day, Lev.  
23:6.  
b Circle, Pr.  
15:17.

- 11  
a Kins, II Sam.  
14:33.

- 14  
a Kinsman,  
Deut. 25:5.  
b Month, Gen.  
7:11.

- 15  
c Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
d Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
e Wages, Deut.  
24:15.

\*TITHES.—Tenths of Produce, Property, or Spoils, dedi-  
cated to Sacred Use—I Sam. 8:15, 17.

First Mention of: Abraham presents to Melchizedek—Gen.  
14:18-20; Heb. 7:1-10. Jacob, conditionally, devotes One  
Tenth to God—Gen. 28:20-22.

The Usage of Consecrated Tithes existed among the Greeks,  
Romans and Others.—See I Macc. 11:35; Herodotus 1:89;  
4:52; 5:77; 7:132; 9:81; Cicero, vss. 2:3, 6, 7; Diod. Sic. 5:42;  
11:33; 20:44.

The Mosaic Law with Regard to.—Lev. 27:30-32.

The Levites were the Recipients.—Num. 18:21-24; Deut.  
12:5-19; 14:22-27; Heb. 7:5-9.

Levites required to give a Tithe to Jehovah.—(Num.  
18:25-32; Neh. 10:38.) For the Use of the Priests.

Nothing is redeemed a Fifth Part of Value is added.—  
Lev. 27:31.

At the End of every Three Years all Tithes brought for Good  
of Levite, Sojourner, Poor, etc.—Deut. 14:28-29; 26:12-14.  
Law to prevent Covetous from changing the Tithe.—Lev.  
27:33.

Jews reproved for neglecting and abusing Tithes.—Neh.  
13:10; Mal. 3:8.

Nehemiah adopts Rigorous Measures and restores Tithes.—  
Neh. 10:35-39; 12:44; 13:5, 11-12.

Hezekiah restores the Tithes.—II Chr. 31:4-12. Must bring  
into Store-house—Mal. 3:10; Amos 4:4.

Rulers appointed to secure Honest Distribution.—II Chr.  
31:12-20; Neh. 13:13.

In the Jubilee Year there was no Tithe.—Lev. 27:17-18.  
Pharisees scrupulous about paying Tithes.—Mt. 23:23; Lu.  
11:42; 18:12.

New Testament Teaching not limited to Tenths.—I Cor.  
16:2; II Cor. 9:7-12.

18  
a Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
b Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
c Rachel, Gen. 29:16.  
d Servant, Ex. 21:2.

19  
e Laban, Gen. 24:29.

21  
f Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
g Marriage, Gen. 6:2.

22  
h Wedding Feasts, Num. 29:39.

23  
i Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
j Leah, Gen. 29:16.

24  
k Zilpah, Gen. 30:12.

25  
l Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
m Deception, Gen. 37:31.

26  
n Rights of the First-born, Ex. 13:1.

\* *Lē'āh*, and the name of the younger was † *Rā'chēl*. 17 And *Lē'āh's* eyes were tender; but *Rā'chēl* was beautiful and well-favored. 18 And <sup>a</sup> Jacob <sup>b</sup> loved <sup>c</sup> *Rā'chēl*; and he said, I will <sup>d</sup> serve thee seven years for *Rā'chēl* thy younger daughter. 19 And <sup>e</sup> *Lā'bān* said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me. 20 And Jacob served seven years for *Rā'chēl*; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her. 21 And Jacob said unto *Lā'bān*, Give me my <sup>f</sup> wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her. 22 And *Lā'bān* gathered together all the men of the place, and made a <sup>g</sup> feast. 23 And it came to pass in the <sup>h</sup> evening, that he took <sup>i</sup> *Lē'āh* his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her. 24 And *Lā'bān* gave <sup>k</sup> *Zil'pāh* his handmaid unto his daughter *Lē'āh* for a handmaid. 25 And it came to pass in the <sup>l</sup> morning that, behold, it was *Lē'āh*: and he said to *Lā'bān*, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for *Rā'chēl*? wherefore then hast thou <sup>m</sup> beguiled me? 26 And *Lā'bān* said, <sup>n</sup> It is not so done in our place, to give the younger before the first-born. 27 Fulfil the week of this one, and we will give thee the other also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years. 28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him *Rā'chēl*

Var. Rend.—V. 35. left off bearing—left bearing, n.

his daughter to wife. 29 And *Lā'bān* gave to *Rā'chēl* his daughter *Bil'hāh* his handmaid to be her handmaid. 30 And he went in also unto *Rā'chēl*, and he loved also *Rā'chēl* more than *Lē'āh*, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 And *Jē-hō'vāh* saw that *Lē'āh* was hated, and he opened her womb: but *Rā'chēl* was <sup>o</sup> barren. 32 And *Lē'āh* conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name <sup>p</sup> *Reu'bēn*: for she said, Because *Jē-hō'vāh* hath looked upon my <sup>q</sup> affliction; for now my <sup>r</sup> husband will love me. 33 And she conceived again, and bare a <sup>s</sup> son: and said, Because *Jē-hō'vāh* <sup>t</sup> hath heard that I am hated, he hath therefore given me this <sup>u</sup> son also: and she called his name <sup>v</sup> *Sim'ōn*. 34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be <sup>w</sup> joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was his <sup>x</sup> name called <sup>y</sup> *Lē'vī*. 35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, This time will I <sup>z</sup> praise *Jē-hō'vāh*: therefore she called his <sup>a</sup> name <sup>b</sup> *Jū'dāh*; and she left off bearing.

**30** And when *Rā'chēl* saw that she bare Jacob no children, *Rā'chēl* <sup>c</sup> envied her <sup>d</sup> sister; and she said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die. 2 And Jacob's <sup>e</sup> anger was kindled against *Rā'chēl*: and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the <sup>f</sup> fruit of the womb? 3 And she said, Be-

31  
o Childlessness an Affliction, Gen. 3:16.

32  
p See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
1 That is, See, a Son.  
q Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
r Husband, I Cor. 7:16.

33  
s Son, Gen. 21:19.  
t "Anthropomorphism," See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
2 Heb. *shama*.  
3 Heb. *Shimeon*.

34  
4 From the root *lava*.  
u Name, Acts 16:18.  
v Levites, Num. 1:47.

35  
w Praise, Ju. 6:3.  
5 From the Heb. *hoda*.  
z Naming Children, Gen. 3:16.  
y Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
6 Heb. *Jehudah*.

1  
z Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
a Sister, Mt. 19:20.

2  
b Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
c Fruit (fig), Lev. 23:40.

\* **LEAH**.—Rachel's Sister, and Daughter of Laban—Gen. 29:16. Tender-eyed—Gen. 29:17. Married to Jacob—Gen. 29:23–26. Laban gives Zilpah to—Gen. 29:24. Children of—Gen. 29:31–35; 30:9–13, 17–21; 35:26. Reuben brings Mandrakes to—Gen. 30:14, 16. In Field—Gen. 31:4. Asks Father for Portion—Gen. 31:14. Flees with Jacob—Gen. 31:19–12; 32:1, 22–23; 33:1–18. Daughter defiled—Gen. 34:1. Death of—Gen. 35:19; 49:31. Leah and Rachel referred to,

by Boaz as Builders of House of Israel—Ruth 4:11. See "Jacob"—Gen. 25:26.

† **RACHEL**.—Wife of Jacob and Daughter of Laban—Gen. 29:16, 29, 30, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100. Jacob serves 7 Years for her—Gen. 29:20, 25. And yet 7 more—Gen. 29:30. Laban gives Bilhah to—Gen. 29:29. Envies Leah—Gen. 30:1. Jacob angry with—Gen. 30:2. Blessed with Sons—Gen. 30:6, 8, 24; 46:22, 25. Meets Jacob in Field—Gen. 31:14. Asks Father for Portion—Gen. 31:14. Flees with Jacob—Gen. 30:25. Steals Teraphim—

3  
1 Heb. be  
buried by her.

4  
a Concubine,  
Gen. 16:2.

6  
b God a Judge,  
Gen. 1:1.  
c Heb. dam, he  
judged.  
d Vices, Gen.  
27:22.  
e Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
f Name, Acts  
16:18.  
g See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

8  
3 Heb. wrest-  
lings of God.  
4 Heb. niphlat,  
he wrestled.

9  
c Leah, Gen.  
29:16.

11  
5 Heb. With  
fortune! An-  
other reading  
is, Fortune is  
come.  
6 That is, For-  
tune.

13  
7 Heb. With  
my happiness!  
8 That is,  
Happy.

14  
9 Wheat, Ex.  
9:32.  
10 Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.  
11 Or, love-ap-  
ples, Field, Num.  
20:17.

hold, my maid \*Bil'hah, go in unto her; that she may bear upon my knees, and I also may <sup>1</sup> obtain children by her. 4 And she gave him Bil'hah her <sup>a</sup> handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her. 5 And Bil'hah conceived, and bare Jacob a son. 6 And Rā'chēl said, God hath <sup>b</sup> judged me, and hath also heard my <sup>c</sup> voice, and hath given me a <sup>d</sup> son: therefore called she his <sup>e</sup> name <sup>f</sup> Dan. 7 And Bil'hah Rā'chēl's handmaid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son. 8 And Rā'chēl said, With <sup>3</sup> mighty wrestlings have I <sup>4</sup> wrestled with my sister, and have prevailed: and she called his name <sup>5</sup> Nāph'tā-li.

9 When <sup>6</sup> Lē'āh saw that she had left off bearing, she took Zil'pāh her handmaid, and gave her to Jacob to wife. 10 And Zil'pāh Lē'āh's handmaid bare Jacob a son. 11 And Lē'āh said, <sup>5</sup> Fortunate! and she called his name <sup>6</sup> Gad. 12 And <sup>7</sup> Zil'pāh Lē'āh's handmaid bare Jacob a second son. 13 And Lē'āh said, <sup>7</sup> Happy am I! for the daughters will call me happy: and she called his name <sup>8</sup> Ash'ēr.

14 And Reu'bēn went in the days of <sup>9</sup> wheat <sup>10</sup> harvest, and found <sup>11</sup> mandrakes in the <sup>12</sup> field, and brought them unto his mother Lē'āh. Then Rā'chēl said to Lē'āh, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes. 15

Var. Rend.—Chap. 30.—V. 9. left off bearing—left bearing, v. 20. Zebulun—As if = Intercourse. V. 24. add to me another son—Omit, VAR.

31:19, 32-35. Rachel and Son follow Company—Gen. 2:7. Rachel dies in Travail—35:16, 19. Jacob mourns for Rachel—48:7. Leah and Rachel referred to by Boaz as Builders of House of Israel—Ruth 4:11. See "Jacob"—Gen. 25:26.

\*BILHAH.—Laban gives to Daughter Rachel—Gen. 29:29. Taken by Rachel to Jacob—Gen. 30:3, 4, 5, 7. Defiled by Gen.—Gen. 35:22. Sons of—Gen. 35:25; 37:2; 46:25; 48:7:13.

\*ZILPAH.—Laban gives to Daughter Leah—Gen. 29:24. Taken by Leah to Jacob—Gen. 30:9, 10, 12. Sons of—Gen. 30:3, 37:2; 46:18.

\*JOSEPH, "added to."—Jacob's Son by Rachel.—Gen. 30:24, 27. Fed the Flock when Seventeen—Gen. 37:2.

And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken away my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rā'chēl said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's mandrakes. 16 And Jacob came from the field in the <sup>k</sup> evening, and Lē'āh went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for I have surely hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night. 17 And God hearkened unto Lē'āh, and she conceived, and bare Jacob a fifth son. 18 And Lē'āh said, God hath given me my <sup>10</sup> hire, because I gave my handmaid to my husband: and she called his name <sup>1</sup> Is'sā-chār. 19 And Lē'āh conceived again, and bare a sixth son to Jacob. 20 And Lē'āh said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry; now will my husband <sup>11</sup> dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons: and she called his name <sup>1</sup> Zēb'ū-lūn. 21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name <sup>1</sup> Dī'nāh. 22 And God remembered Rā'chēl, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb. 23 And she conceived, and bare a son: and said, God hath taken away my reproach: 24 and she called his name <sup>1</sup> Joseph, saying, Jē-hō'vāh <sup>12</sup> add to me another son.

Var. Read.—Chap. 30.—V. 11. Fortune—with fortune; i.e. Fortunate am I. Heb. text, Sept. Vulg. (A. v. follows Heb. marg., though rendering wrongly, A troop: Onk. rightly, Fortune cometh; and similarly Pesh. Jerus. Ps.—Jon.

Favoritism of Jacob produced Jealousy—Gen. 37:3-4; Acts 7:9. Reciting of Dreams to Brothers angered them—Gen. 37:5-11. Visits them and is conspired against—Gen. 37:18. Reuben pleads for Joseph's Life—Gen. 37:21-22. Sold to Ishmaelites and bought by Potiphar—Gen. 37:28; 39:1. Potiphar's Wife entices him but he consents not—Gen. 39:7-15. By Falsifying she has him cast into Prison—Gen. 39:17-20. Meanwhile, Sons' Lies cause Jacob to grieve—Gen. 37:31-35. Joseph interprets Dreams of Baker and Butler—Gen. 40:5-23. Pharaoh has Dreams no Magician can solve—Gen. 41:9-13. The released Butler recommends Joseph—Gen. 41:9-13. Joseph being sent for, interprets Dreams—Gen. 41:14-45. Joseph is chosen as Manager—Gen. 41:37-44.

16  
k Evening, Ps.  
65:8.

18  
10 Heb. sachar.

20  
11 Heb. Zabal,  
he dwelt.

21  
1 Ch. 34.

24  
12 Heb. Joseph.

- 25  
a Rachel, Gen. 29:16.  
b Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
c Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
d Laban, Gen. 24:29.

- 26  
e Ch. 29:18, 27.

- 27  
f Temporal Blessings, Gen. 12:33.

- 28  
g Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
h Wages, Deut. 24:15.

- 29  
i Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
j Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

- 30  
1 Heb. broken forth.  
k God, Gen. 1:1.  
2 Heb. at my foot.  
l House, Deut. 24:10.

25 And it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup>Rā'chēl had borne <sup>b</sup>Joseph, that <sup>c</sup>Jacob said unto <sup>d</sup>Lā'bān, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country. 26 Give me my wives and my children <sup>e</sup>for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service wherewith I have served thee. 27 And Lā'bān said unto him, If now I have found favor in thine eyes, *tarry: for* I have divined that Jē-hō'vāh hath <sup>f</sup>'blessed me for thy sake. 28 And he said, Appoint me thy <sup>g</sup>'wages, and I will give it. 29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have <sup>i</sup>'served thee, and how thy <sup>j</sup>'cattle have fared with me. 30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it hath <sup>k</sup>'increased unto a multitude; and <sup>l</sup>Jē-hō'vāh hath blessed thee <sup>2</sup>whithersoever I turned: and now when shall I provide for mine own <sup>1</sup>'house also? 31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me aught: if thou wilt do

Var. Rend.—V. 29. how thy cattle have fared with me—what thy cattle hath become. V. 30. whithersoever I turned—wherever I went, SPU. V. 33. So shall my righteousness answer for me hereafter, when thou shalt come concerning my hire that is before thee; And my righteousness shall witness against me in time to come, when thou shalt come to (i.e. to view) my hire, before thee, De.; to my hire (that will be) before thee, Di.

At Thirty, Joseph is made second only to King.—Gen. 41:46. Marries the Daughter of a Priest.—Gen. 41:45. Gathers up all the Food and stores it.—Gen. 41:48-49. Buys everything of Egyptians, even themselves.—Gen. 47:19-20. Spares Priests, but exacts One Fifth.—Gen. 47:22-24.

Jacob sends down to Egypt to buy Food.—Gen. 42:1-3. Joseph recognizes Brothers and calls them Spies.—Gen. 42:7-14. Holds Simeon, demands Benjamin, and grants Food.—Gen. 42:18-26. They find their Money in Sacks and are alarmed.—Gen. 42:35. Jacob yields Benjamin under Pressure of Famine.—Gen. 43:11-15. Joseph reveals himself and sends for Jacob.—Gen. Chaps. 45, 46, 47. Provides Land of Goshen for Family.—Gen. 47. Mourns his Father's Death.—Gen. 50:1-3. Buries him.—Gen. 50:4-14. Joseph shows that Hand of God is in all these things.—Gen. 50:20; Ex. 1:5, 6, 8. Insists that his Bones be taken to Canaan.—Gen. 50:25; Ex. 13:19; Josh. 24:32. Joseph dies, being 110 years old.—Gen. 50:26; Ex. 1:8.

References: Moses' Blessing.—Deut. 33:13-17. David's Song.—Ps. 105:17-22.

Joseph's Faith in God's Promise.—Heb. 11:22. Descendants of.—Num. 1:10, 32; 13:11; 26:28, 32; 27:1; 32:33; 36:12; Josh. 14:4; 16:1, 4; 17:1, 2, 14, 16, 17; 18:5, 11; Ju. 1:22, 23, 35; 1 Ki. 11:28; 1 Chr. 5:2; Rev. 7:8.

this thing for me, I will again feed thy <sup>m</sup>'flock and <sup>n</sup>'keep it. 32 I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence every speckled and spotted one, and every black one among the <sup>o</sup>'sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and <sup>p</sup>of such shall be my hire. 33 So shall my <sup>q</sup>'righteousness answer for me hereafter, when thou shalt come concerning my hire that is before thee: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep, that, *if found* with me, shall be counted <sup>r</sup>'stolen. 34 And Lā'bān said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word. 35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstreaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons; 36 and he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Lā'bān's flocks.

- 31  
m Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
n Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.

- 32  
o Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.

- 33  
p Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
q Stealing, Ex. 19:11.

Redeemed by God.—Ps. 77:15.

Led by God.—Ps. 80:1; 81:5.

Tent of Joseph refused by God.—Ps. 78:67.

House of Joseph.—Amos. 5:8, 15; Ob. 18; Zech. 10:6.

Affliction of Joseph.—Amos 6:6.

JOSEPH II.—Of the Tribe of Issachar.—Num. 13:7.

JOSEPH III.—Son of Bani.—Ezra 10:42.

JOSEPH IV.—Head of the House of Shebaniah.—Neh.

12:14.

JOSEPH V.—Name found in Genealogy of Jesus.—Lu. 3:24.

JOSEPH VI.—Name found in Genealogy of Jesus.—Lu.

3:30.

JOSEPH VII.—Son of Heli and Husband of Mary.—Mt. 1:16-19, 24; Lu. 3:24. A Righteous Man.—Mt. 1:19. Of David's Lineage.—Mt. 1:20; Lu. 1:27; 2:4; John 1:45. Dwelt at Nazareth.—Lu. 1:26; John 1:45. Showed his Faith by his Works.—Mt. 1:19-25. Went to Bethlehem to enroll for Taxes.—Lu. 2:4. Joseph in Company with Mary and the Babe Jesus.—Lu. 2:16. He marvelled at the Words of Simeon.—Lu. 2:33. Ordered to take the Child into Egypt.—Mt. 2:13-15. Commanded to return.—Mt. 2:19-23. Went with Mary and Jesus to Jerusalem.—Lu. 2:41-42. Spent Three Days searching for Jesus.—Lu. 2:43-46.

JOSEPH VIII.—A Brother of Jesus.—Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3.

JOSEPH IX.—Of Arimathea, Member of Sanhedrin.—Mk. 15:43. Waited for Kingdom of God.—Lu. 23:51. He feared the Jews.—John 19:38. Was held before Pilate.—Mk. 15:43-45; Lu. 23:50, 52. Helped embalm Body of Jesus.—John 19:38, 40. The Body laid in Joseph's New Tomb.—Lu. 23:53; John 19:41-42.

JOSEPH X.—Called Barsabas.—One of the two chosen to fill the Place of Judas.—Acts 1:23.

37

- a Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
b Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
1 Or. storax-tree.

37 And <sup>a</sup> Jacob took him rods of fresh <sup>b</sup> poplar, and of the almond and of the plane-tree; and peeled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods. 38 And he set the rods which he had peeled over against the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs where the flocks came to drink; and they conceived when they came to drink. 39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks <sup>c</sup> brought forth ringstreaked, speckled, and spotted. 40 And Jacob separated the <sup>d</sup> lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstreaked and all the black in the flock of <sup>e</sup> Lā'bán: and he put his own droves apart, and put them not unto Lā'bán's flock. 41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger of the flock did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the flock in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods; 42 but when the flock were feeble, he put them not in: so the feeble were Lā'bán's, and the stronger Jacob's. 43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had large flocks, and <sup>f</sup> maid-servants and men-servants, and <sup>g</sup> camels and <sup>h</sup> asses.

43

- f Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
g Camels, Gen. 2:20.  
h Asses, Num. 31:34.

1

- i Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
j Or. wealth.  
2 Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

3

- k Land, Gen. 23:15.  
l Father, Ex. 21:15.  
m Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.

**31** And he heard the words of Lā'bán's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away <sup>i</sup> all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this <sup>j</sup> glory. 2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Lā'bán, and, behold, it was not toward him as beforetime. 3 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Jacob, Return unto the <sup>k</sup> land of thy <sup>l</sup> fathers, and to thy <sup>m</sup> kindred;

Var. Rend.—V. 38. over against—in front of. DR. Chap. 31.—V. 10. speckled—patched, DR. V. 15. money—Or, price, DR.

and I will be with thee. 4 And Jacob sent and called <sup>n</sup> Rā'chēl and Lē'āh to the <sup>o</sup> field unto his flock, 5 and said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as beforetime; but the God of my father hath been with me. 6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father. 7 And your father hath <sup>p</sup> deceived me, and <sup>q</sup> changed my <sup>r</sup> wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me. 8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the flock bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstreaked shall be thy wages; then bare all the flock ringstreaked. 9 Thus God hath taken away the <sup>s</sup> cattle of your father, and given them to me. 10 And it came to pass at the time that the flock conceive, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a <sup>t</sup> dream, and, behold, the he-goats which leaped upon the flock were ringstreaked, speckled, and grizzled. 11 And the <sup>u</sup> angel of God said unto me in the dream, Jacob: and I said, Here am I. 12 And he said, <sup>v</sup> Lift up now thine eyes, and see: all the he-goats which leap upon the flock are ringstreaked, speckled, and grizzled: for I have seen all that Lā'bán doeth unto thee. 13 I am the God of <sup>w</sup> Bēth'-ēl, where thou <sup>x</sup> anointedst a <sup>y</sup> pillar, where thou vowedst a <sup>z</sup> vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the <sup>a</sup> land of thy nativity. 14 And Rā'chēl and Lē'āh answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or <sup>b</sup> inheritance for us in our father's <sup>c</sup> house? 15 Are we not accounted by him as foreigners?

Var. Read.—V. 40. and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstreaked and all the black in the flock of Laban.—These words disturb the narrative, and appear to be an interpolation, Hu. De. Ol. We. Di.

4

- n Rachel and Leah, Gen. 29:16.  
o Field, Num. 20:17.

7

- p Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
q See v. 41.  
r Wages, Deut. 24:15.

9

- s Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

10

- t Dreams, Dan. 2:1.

11

- u Angel, I Pet. 1:12.

12

- v Eyes lifted up, Ps. 17:8.

13

- w Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
x Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
y Pillar, Num. 3:36.  
z Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
a Ch. 28:18, 20.

14

- b Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
c House, Deut. 24:10.

- 15  
1 Or, *the price paid for us.*  
a Money, Ex. 12:44.
- 16  
b Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Laban, Gen. 24:29.  
e Father, Ex. 21:15.  
f Children, Gen. 3:16.
- 17  
g Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
h Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
i Wives, I Cor. 7:16.  
j Camels, Gen. 2:20.
- 18  
k Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
l Goods, Num. 31:9.  
m Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
n Paddan-aram (Mesopotamia), Gen. 28:2.  
o Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
p Canaan, Gen. 13:7.
- 19  
q Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
r Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
- 20  
2 Heb. *stole the heart of Laban the Aramean.*  
s Syria, Gen. 25:20.
- 21  
t Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.  
3 That is, *The Euphrates.*  
u Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
v Gilead, Num. 32:1.
- 23  
w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
x Journey, Jonah, 3:4.
- 24  
y Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
z Night, Ps. 19:2.
- 25  
a Tent, Num. 24:5.  
b Encampment, Num. 31:10.

for he hath sold us, and hath also quite devoured <sup>1</sup>our <sup>a</sup>money. 16 For all the <sup>b</sup>riches which <sup>c</sup>God hath taken away from our <sup>d</sup>father, that is ours and our <sup>e</sup>children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 Then <sup>f</sup>Jacob rose up, and set his <sup>h</sup>sons and his <sup>i</sup>wives upon the <sup>j</sup>camels; 18 and he carried away all his <sup>k</sup>cattle, and all his <sup>l</sup>substance which he had gathered, the cattle of his getting, which he had gathered in <sup>m</sup>Pād'dān-ā-rām, to go to <sup>n</sup>Īśāac his father unto the land of <sup>o</sup>Cā-nāan. 19 Now Lā'bān was gone to shear his <sup>p</sup>sheep: and Rā'chēl stole the <sup>q</sup>tēr'ā-phīm that were her father's. 20 And Jacob <sup>r</sup>stole away unawares to Lā'bān the <sup>s</sup>Sŷr-Y-ān, in that he told him not that he fled. 21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over <sup>t</sup>the River, and set his face toward the <sup>u</sup>mountain of <sup>v</sup>Gil'ē-ād.

22 And it was told Lā'bān on the third day that Jacob was fled. 23 And he took his <sup>w</sup>brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' <sup>x</sup>journey; and he overtook him in the mountain of Gil'ē-ād. 24 And God came to Lā'bān the Sŷr-Y-ān in a <sup>y</sup>dream of the <sup>z</sup>night, and said unto him, Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. 25 And Lā'bān came up with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his <sup>a</sup>tent in the mountain: and Lā'bān with his brethren <sup>b</sup>encamped in the mountain of Gil'ē-ād. 26 And

Var. Rend.—V. 18. to go—for to go, R. V. 19. was gone—had gone. Vs. 19, 34, 35. Teraphim (*The name of a particular kind of image, probably a kind of household god: see marg.*). V. 20. stole away unawares to—duped, DR. GUN. V. 21. the River (i.e. the Euphrates, ch. 15:18). Vs. 23, 25, 32, 37. brethren—i.e. kinsmen. V. 28. didst not—hadst not, R. V. 34. saddle—litter, VAR. DR. BEN.; furniture, R.

Lā'bān said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as <sup>c</sup>capitives of the <sup>d</sup>sword? 27 Wherefore didst thou flee secretly, and <sup>e</sup>steal away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth and with <sup>f</sup>songs, with <sup>g</sup>tabret and with <sup>h</sup>harp; 28 and didst not suffer me to <sup>i</sup>kiss my sons and my daughters? now hast thou done foolishly. 29 It is in the power of my <sup>j</sup>hand to do you hurt: but <sup>k</sup>the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. 30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods? 31 And Jacob answered and said to Lā'bān, Because I was <sup>l</sup>afraid: for I said, Lest thou shouldst take thy daughters from me by force. 32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, he <sup>m</sup>shall not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jacob knew not that <sup>n</sup>Rā'chēl had stolen them.

33 And Lā'bān went into Jacob's tent, and into <sup>o</sup>Lē'āh's tent, and into the tent of the two maid-servants; but he found them not. And he went out of Lē'āh's tent, and entered into Rā'chēl's tent. 34 Now Rā'chēl had taken the tēr'ā-phīm, and put them in the camel's saddle, and sat upon them. And Lā'bān felt about all the tent, but found them not. 35 And she said to her father, Let not my lord be angry that I cannot rise up before thee; for the manner of <sup>p</sup>women is upon me. And he

- 26  
c Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
d Sword, Ju. 7:20.

- 27  
4 Heb. *didst steal me.*  
e Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
f Musical Instruments, I Chr. 6:31.  
g Harp, I Ki. 10:12.

- 28  
h Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.

- 29  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
j Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 31  
k Fear of Man, Gen. 9:2.

- 32  
l Stealing punished with Death, Ex. 20:1.  
m See v. 19.

- 33  
n Rachel and Leah, Gen. 29:16.

- 35  
o Women, Ruth 3:9.



sought, but found not the tēr-ā-phīm.

36 And <sup>a</sup> Jacob was <sup>b</sup> wroth, and chode with Lā'bán: and Jacob answered and said to Lā'bán, What is my <sup>c</sup> trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast hotly pursued after me? 37 Whereas thou hast felt about all my <sup>d</sup> stuff, what hast thou found of all thy <sup>e</sup> household stuff? Set it here before my <sup>f</sup> brethren and thy brethren, that they may <sup>g</sup> judge betwixt us two. 38 These twenty years have I been with thee; thy <sup>h</sup> ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocks have I not eaten. 39 That which was torn of <sup>i</sup> beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether <sup>j</sup> stolen by day or stolen by <sup>k</sup> night. 40 Thus I was; in the <sup>l</sup> day the <sup>m</sup> drought consumed me, and the <sup>n</sup> frost by night; and my <sup>o</sup> sleep fled from mine <sup>p</sup> eyes. 41 These twenty years have I been in thy house; <sup>q</sup> I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy flock: and thou hast <sup>r</sup> changed my <sup>s</sup> wages ten times. 42 Except the God of my father, the God of <sup>t</sup> Abraham, and the <sup>u</sup> Fear of <sup>v</sup> I'sāac, had been with me, surely now hadst thou sent me away empty. God hath seen mine <sup>w</sup> affliction and the <sup>x</sup> labor of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 And Lā'bán answered and said unto Jacob, The daughters are my daughters, and the <sup>y</sup> chil-

Var. Rend.—V. 41. These twenty years have I been—I have been these. V. 42. Fear (i.e. object of fear). with me—on my side, DR. V. 51. set—thrown (up), DR.

dren are my children, and the flocks are my flocks, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children whom they have borne? 44 And now come, let us make a <sup>z</sup> covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee. 45 And Jacob took a <sup>a</sup> stone, and set it up for a <sup>b</sup> pillar. 46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made a heap: and they did eat there by the heap. 47 And Lā'bán called it <sup>1</sup> Jē-gār-sā'hā-dū'thā: but Jacob called it <sup>2</sup> Gāl'ē-ēd. 48 And Lā'bán said, This heap is witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Gāl'ē-ēd: 49 and <sup>c</sup> Mīz'pāh, for he said, Jē-hō'vāh watch between me and thee, when we are <sup>d</sup> absent one from another. 50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, and if thou shalt take wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee. 51 And Lā'bán said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold the pillar, which I have set betwixt me and thee. 52 This heap be witness, and the pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm. 53 The God of Abraham, and the God of <sup>e</sup> Nā'hôr, the <sup>f</sup> God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the Fear of his father I'sāac. 54 And Jacob offered a <sup>g</sup> \* sacrifice in the <sup>h</sup> mountain, and called his brethren to eat <sup>i</sup> bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried

\* SACRIFICE: Offering, designed to express, promote, or revere Normal Relations with God.—Hence embodies Meanings of: (1) Communion, (2) Gift, (3) Propitiation. Communion—Gen. 4:3-5; Num. 22:40; 23:1-6, 14-17, 29-30. Gift (tribute)—Gen. 8:20; as to a Friend—Gen. 32:13-14; as an Act of Homage—I Sam. 10:27. Propitiation—Job 1:5; 42:7-9.

Sacrifice as old as Mankind.—A Sign of Fellowship with

44  
z Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

45  
a Stones used in making Covenants, Ex. 34:1.  
b Pillar, Num. 3:36.

47  
1 That is, The heap of witness, in Aramaic.  
2 That is, The heap of witness, in Hebrews.

49  
c See Ju. 10:17, 11:11, 29, 34.  
3 That is, The watch tower.  
4 Heb. hidden.

53  
d Nahor, Gen. 11:22, 26.  
5 Or, gods.

54  
e Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
f Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
g Bread, Gen. 3:19.

God and of Self-dedication to Him—Gen. 4:3 ff.; 8:20; 12:7, 8; 13:18; 15:9; 26:25; 28:18; 33:20; 35:14; Num. 22:40; 23:1-6. Offered by the Heathens to their Gods (Idols).—Acts 7:41; I Cor. 8:4; 10:19 f.; 28; Rev. 2:14, 20.

54  
a Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
55  
b Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
c Laban, Gen.  
24:29.  
d Kissed,  
II Sam. 14:33.  
e Sons, Gen.  
21:19.  
f Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
g Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
h Angels, I Pet.  
1:12.

all <sup>a</sup> night in the mountain. 55  
And early in the <sup>b</sup> morning <sup>c</sup> Lā<sup>2</sup>  
bān rose up, and <sup>a</sup> kissed his  
<sup>e</sup> sons and his <sup>i</sup> daughters, and  
<sup>g</sup> blessed them: and Lā<sup>2</sup>bān de-  
parted, and returned unto his  
**32** place. 1 And Jacob  
went on his way, and the <sup>h</sup> angels of God met him. 2  
And Jacob said when he saw  
Var. Rend.—Chap. 32.—V. 1. the angels  
of God met him—*Omit*. VAR. V. 2. host  
—camp, DR. SPU.

them, This is God's host: and he  
called the name of that place  
<sup>i</sup> Mā-hā-nā'im.  
3 And Jacob sent messengers  
before him to <sup>i</sup> Ê<sup>2</sup>sau his brother  
unto the land of <sup>k</sup> Sē<sup>2</sup>ir, the field  
of <sup>i</sup> Ê<sup>2</sup>dōm. 4 And he com-  
manded them, saying, Thus  
shall ye say unto my lord Ê<sup>2</sup>sau:  
Thus saith thy <sup>m</sup> servant Jacob,  
I have sojourned with Lā<sup>2</sup>bān,

2  
i Josh. 21:38;  
II Sam. 2:8.  
1 That is, *Two*  
*hosts*, or, *Com*  
*pania*.  
3  
i Esau, Gen.  
27:1.  
k Seir, Deut.  
2:4.  
l Edom, Num.  
20:18.  
4  
m Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

Practised by Abraham.—Gen. 15:9, 10. By Jacob.—Gen.  
31:54; 46:1. By the Israelites in Egypt.—Ex. 12:27, 28.  
Sacrifice of Human Victims.—First-born Son (among the  
Phœnicians)—II Ki. 3:27; 17:31. (Among Israelites)—II Ki.  
16:3; 21:6; 23:10; Is. 57:5; Jer. 7:31; 19:5; Ez. 16:20, 21; 23:37.  
Mosaic Legislation concerning it.—Forbidden Human Sacri-  
fice.—Lev. 18:21; 20:2-5; Deut. 12:31; 18:10.

Distinguishes Different Kinds: Animal Sacrifice.—(1) The  
Burnt-offering: The Universal Sacrifice Before Moses; adopted  
into Mosaic System.—Ex. 20:24; 29:18, 25; Lev. Chap. 1;  
Num. 6:11, 14, 16; 7:15-81; Deut. 12:6-27. The Daily Sacri-  
fice (Continual)—Ex. 29:42; Num. 28:3-31; 29:11-38;  
Neh. 10:33. Doubled on Weekly Sabbath.—Num. 28:6-12;  
and on Monthly Sabbath (New Moon). Two Bulls, One Ram,  
Seven Lambs.—Num. 28:11-15. Daily during Passover  
Week, Two Bulls, One Ram, Seven Lambs.—Num. 28:19-24.  
Daily during Feast of Tabernacles, beginning with Thirteen  
Bulls, Two Rams, Fourteen Lambs, on the First Day; Number  
lessening each Day.—Lev. 23:36, 37; Num. 29:13-40. With  
the Sheaf of First Fruits, a He-lamb.—Lev. 23:12. On the Day  
of First Fruits, Two Young Bulls, One Ram, Seven Lambs.—  
Num. 28:26-31. At Pentecost, One Bull, Two Rams, Seven  
Lambs.—Lev. 23:18. Or Two Bulls.—Num. 28:27. On Day of  
Atonement, a Ram for the High-Priest.—Lev. 16:5, 24; a  
Ram for the Congregation.—Lev. 16:5, 24; and One Bull, One  
Ram, Seven Lambs.—Num. 29:8. At Consecration of Priests,  
Two Rams.—Ex. 29:15-25; Lev. 8:18-28; and One Ram.—Lev.  
9:1-14. Consecration of Levites.—Lev. 9:3, 4, 15-21. For  
Sins of Ignorance, One Young Bull.—Num. 15:24, 25. Tres-  
pass-offering, for One who hears Swearing (a Turtle-Dove or  
Young Pigeon)—Lev. 5:7-10. For Purification of Women,  
One Lamb or Pigeon.—Lev. 12:6, 8. For Lepers, One Lamb or  
Pigeon.—Lev. 14:10, 21, 22, 31. For Defilement, One Pigeon.—  
Lev. 15:15, 30. For Nazirite's Defilement, One Pigeon.—  
Num. 6:11. On Expiration of Vow, One Lamb.—Num. 6:14,  
16. At all Festivals.—I Chr. 23:31; II Chr. 2:4; 31:3.

Victim must be a Male (a Bullock, a Ram, Lamb, or a Pair  
of Turtle Doves).—Lev. 9:2-14. Without Blemish.—Mal. 1:8.  
To be killed before Jehovah, the Blood sprinkled upon the  
Altar, and the Body cut into Pieces and burned completely  
(*Holocaust*).—Lev. 1:3-17; 6:8-13; 9:2-24.

Instances in History.—Offered by Jethro.—Ex. 18:12. By  
Aaron.—I Chr. 6:49. Joshua.—Josh. 8:31; 22:23-29. Vowed  
by Jephthah.—Ju. 11:31. Offered by Manoah.—Ju. 13:16, 23.  
By the People of Israel.—Ju. 20:26; 21:4; I Sam. 6:14, 15. By  
Samuel.—I Sam. 7:9, 10; 10:8. Saul.—I Sam. 13:9-12.  
David.—II Sam. 6:17, 18; 24:24, 25; I Chr. 16:2, 40; 21:26;  
29:21. Solomon.—I Ki. 3:4, 5; 8:64; 9:25; II Chr. 1:6; 2:4;  
7:7, 8:12. Elijah.—I Ki. 18:33, 38. Jehoiada.—II Chr. 13:28;  
24:14. Hezekiah.—II Chr. 29:7-35; 30:15; 31:3. Ezra.—3:2-  
6; 8:35; Job 1:5; 42:8.

The Peace-offering.—In General.—Ex. 20:24; 24:5; 29:28;  
32:6; Lev. 10:14; 17:5; 19:5; 22:21; 23:19; Num. 10:10; 15:8;  
29:30; Deut. 27:7; Amos 5:22. Victim either Male or Female,  
but without Blemish.—Lev. 3:1; 4:10, 26, 31, 35; cf. Num.  
6:14, 17, 18; 7:17-88. Of the Herd or of the Flock.—Lev. 3:6.  
May be a Thanksgiving-offering.—Lev. 7:11. Accompanied  
by Meal-offering—*vss.* 12-14; to be eaten on Prescribed Con-  
ditions—*v.* 15. Vow or Freewill-offering.—Lev. 7:16; to be  
eaten on prescribed Conditions—*vss.* 17, 18. Wave-offering  
—Ex. 29:26; Lev. 7:30, 34; 8:27; 9:21; 10:14, 15; 14:12;  
23:15, 20; Num. 6:20; 18:11, 18. Heave-offering.—Ex. 29:27;  
28; Lev. 7:14, 32; Num. 5:9; 15:19-21; 18:8, 11, 19, 29; 31:29,  
41; Deut. 12:6, 11, 17.

Instances in History: The Passover.—Ex. 12:1-24. *Exer-*  
*tional Features:* Use of the Blood.—Ex. 12:7, 13, 22, 23; 34:25.  
Flesh eaten by All.—Ex. 12:4, 8. Under Joshua.—Josh. 8:31  
22:23, 27. During the Period of Judges.—Ju. 20:26; 21:4.  
By Samuel.—I Sam. 10:8, 11:15. By Saul.—I Sam. 13:9. By  
David.—II Sam. 6:17, 18; I Chr. 16:1, 2; II Sam. 24:25; I Chr.  
21:26. By Solomon.—I Ki. 3:15; 8:63, 64; II Chr. 7:7. By  
Ahaz.—II Ki. 16:13. Under Hezekiah.—II Chron. 29:35  
30:22; 31:2. By Manasseh.—II Chr. 33:16. Foreshadowed by  
Ezekiel in the Ideal Temple.—Ez. 43:27; 45:15, 17; 46:2, 12.  
The Sin-offering.—To be offered for Sins committed Un-  
wittingly.—Lev. 4:2. Either (1) by the High Priest.—Lev.  
4:2-12; (2) by the Whole Congregation.—Ex. ch. 29; Lev.  
4:13-21; Num. 15:22-26; (3) by a Ruler.—Lev. 4:22-26; or  
(4) by one of the Common People.—Lev. 4:27-35; Num.  
15:27-29.

A Special Feature of the Great Day of Atonement.—Ex.  
30:10; Lev. 16:2-28.

Victims of.—For a Ruler, a He-goat.—Lev. 4:25. For an  
Ordinary Person, according to his Means, a She-goat.—Lev.  
4:29; a Ewe Lamb.—Lev. 4:32; a Turtle-dove or Young  
Pigeon.—Lev. 5:7 ff.; or a Cereal Offering.—Lev. 5:11. For a  
Priest or a Levite at their Consecration, a Bullock.—Ex. 29:36;  
Lev. 4:3; Num. 8:8; for the Whole Congregation, a Bullock  
and a He-goat.—Num. 15:24. On the Day of Atonement, a  
Bullock for the Priest and Two He-goats for the Congrega-  
tion.—Lev. 16:3 ff.

Ritual.—Imposition of Hands on the Victim by the Of-  
ferer.—Lev. 4:4, 29, 33; by Representatives when offered in  
behalf of the Congregation.—Lev. 4:15. Burning of the Vic-  
tim in Part without the Camp.—Ex. 29:14; Lev. 4:8 ff.; Eating  
the Remainder by the Priests when not offered for them-  
selves.—Lev. 5:13; 10:16 ff. Regulations regarding the Eat-  
ing.—Lev. 6:26, 30. Smearing of the Blood on the Horns of  
the Altar and pouring of Part at the Base of the Altar.—Lev.  
4:7, 34; 5:9.

Special Occasions for Sin-offering.—Lev. 12:6, 8. For  
Cleansing of Leper.—Lev. 14:13, 19, 22, 31. For Removal of  
Ceremonial Uncleanness.—Lev. 15:15, 30. On the Great Day  
of Atonement.—Lev. 16:2-27. On Pentecost.—Lev. 23:19.  
For Redemption of Vow.—Num. 6:11-16. At the Feast of  
Tabernacles.—Num. 29:11-38. At the Beginning of  
the Year.—Num. 28:15. At the Passover.—Num. 28:22.

Historic Instances.—Upon the Consecration of Aaron and  
His Sons.—Lev. 8:2, 14. By Aaron for the People.—Lev. 9:2-  
22. By the Princes of the Tribes.—Num. 7:16, 22, 28, 34, 40,  
46, 52, 58, 64, 70, 76, 82, 87. Under Hezekiah.—II Chr. 29:21,  
24. Under Ezra.—Ezra 8:35. Nehemiah 10:33. For the  
Purification of the Virgin Mary.—Lu. 2:22-24. The Law of  
violated by Eleazar.—Lev. 10:16-19.

The Trespass-offering ("Guilt-offering," *marg.*).—For Guilt  
contracted through Ceremonial Uncleanness.—Lev. 5:2, 3;  
Num. 6:12; or through Rash Swearing—*v.* 4.

Law of: Lev. 5:7, 15-18. To be offered by the Priests—  
Num. 18:9.

Victim: A Ram without Blemish.—Lev. 5:15; 6:6.

Ritual: Slaying of Victim and Disposition of the Body—  
Lev. 7:2-10.

Special Features: Compensation for Damages, Accom-  
paniment.—Num. 5:7, 8; I Sam. 6:17. Special Trespass-offering  
for a Leper when cleansed.—Lev. 14:12-24. For a Case of  
Fornication.—Lev. 19:21, 22.

Instances in History.—Called for with the Ark from the  
Philistines.—I Sam. 6:3-8. Provided for by Jehoiada.—II Ki.  
12:16. In the Ideal Temple of Ezekiel.—Ez. 40:39; 42:13;

5  
a Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
b Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
c Asses, Num.  
31:34.  
d Flocks, Lu.  
12:32.  
e Servants, Ex.  
21:2.

6  
f Jacob, Gen.  
29:25.

7  
g Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
h Camels, Gen.  
22:20.

9  
i Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
j God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Abraham,  
Gen. 11:27.  
l Isaac, Gen.  
21:3.  
m Ch. 28:15;  
31:13.  
n Deut. 25:5.

41:9. Foreshadowed by Ezekiel in the Ideal Temple Service—Ex. 40:39; 42:13; 43:21-25; 44:27-29; 46:17-25; 46:20.  
**Vegetable Sacrifices:** The Meal-offerings: (a) of Fine Flour—Lev. 2:1-3; (b) of Baked Oakes—vs. 4-10; (c) of First Fruits (Grain in the Ear)—vs. 14-16. Prohibition of Leaven—vs. 11-13; cf. Lev. 6:14-17. Not an Independent Sacrifice, but Accompaniment of Animal Sacrifices. Hence, for Historical Instances, see "Burnt-offering," "Peace-offering," "Sin-offering," above.

**Memorial Offering**—Lev. 2:2, 9, 16; 5:12; 6:15; Num. 5:15, 16, 20.

**Jealousy Offering (Oblation).**—To be used upon the Rise of Suspicion, as a Test of a Woman's Fidelity in the Marriage Relation—Num. 5:11-31.

**First-fruits.**—Cf. "Offerings and Oblations"—Gen. 22:2.  
**Showbread,** Not an Altar Sacrifice. See "Offerings and Oblations"—Gen. 22:2.

**Tithes,** Not an Altar Sacrifice.—Cf. "Offerings and Oblations"—Gen. 22:2; also "Tithes"—Gen. 28:22.

**Liquid Sacrifices.**—Drink-offerings (libations): Consisting of Wine ("Fourth Part of an Hin for a Lamb"), Accompaniment of Every Public Burnt-offering, i. e. the Daily (Continual) Burnt-offering—Ex. 29:40. The Additional Burnt-offering on the Sabbath, the New Moon and Festival Days—Ex. 23:13, 18, 37; Num. 28:9, 14; 29:18-38; cf. Num. 15:24. Offered in the Holy Place—Num. 28:7.

**Consisting of Water,** Accompaniment of the Morning (Daily) Offering during the Week of the Feast of Tabernacles—Num. 29:12-38.

**Odor Sacrifices.**—**Savor-offering:** Usually the Odor of the Burnt Sacrifice—Gen. 8:21; Ex. 5:21; 29:18, 25, 41; Lev. 1:9, 13, 17; 2:2, 9, 12, etc.; possibly more generally of all Sacrifices—Lev. 26:31; 37:29; 40:27.

**Incense,** The Odor of Burning—Ex. 37:29; 40:27; Lev. 16:7, 13, 15, 35, 40, 46, 47. Offered on a Special Altar—Ex. 30:7; 35:15; 37:25; 40:5; I Chr. 28:18. Accompanying the

and stayed until now: 5 and <sup>a</sup>I have <sup>b</sup>oxen, and <sup>c</sup>asses, and <sup>d</sup>flocks, and <sup>e</sup>men-servants, and maid-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find favor in thy sight. 6 And the messengers returned to <sup>f</sup>Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother E'sau, and moreover he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him. 7 Then Jacob was greatly <sup>g</sup>afraid and was distressed: and he divided the people that were with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the <sup>h</sup>camels, into two companies; 8 and he said, If E'sau come to the one company, and smite it, then the company which is left shall escape. 9 And Jacob said, <sup>i</sup>O <sup>j</sup>God of my father <sup>k</sup>Abraham, and God of my father <sup>l</sup>Isaac, O Jê-hô'vâh, who saidst unto me, <sup>m</sup>"Return unto thy country, and to thy <sup>n</sup>kindred, and I will do

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. favor—grace, R. Vs. 7, 10. companies—camps, DR. Vs. 8, 21. company—camp, DR. V. 10. the least of—Omit. VAR. lovingkindness—tokens of love and favor, BEN.; mercies, a. V. 11. the mother with the children—Omit. See Hos. 10:14. V. 15. cows—kine, a.

thee good: 10 <sup>a</sup>I am not worthy of the least of all the <sup>b</sup>loving-kindnesses, and of all the <sup>c</sup>truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant; for with my <sup>d</sup>staff I passed over this <sup>e</sup>Jordan; and now I am become two companies. 11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the <sup>f</sup>hand of my brother, from the hand of E'sau: for I fear him, lest he come and smite me, the mother with the children. 12 And thou saidst, <sup>g</sup>"I will surely do thee good, and <sup>h</sup>"make thy <sup>i</sup>seed as the <sup>j</sup>sand of the <sup>k</sup>sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 And he lodged there that <sup>l</sup>night, and took of that which he had with him a <sup>m</sup>present for E'sau his brother: 14 two hundred <sup>n</sup>she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, 15 thirty <sup>o</sup>milk

Daily Sacrifice—Num. 4:16; 7:14-80; II Chr. 13:11; Lu. 1:10, 11. The Offering of it a Function of the Priesthood—Ex. 30:7; I Sam. 2:28; I Chr. 6:49; II Chr. 2:4; 13:11. A Symbol of all Worship—Rev. 8:3, 4; Ps. 66:15; 141:2; Is. 60:6.

Offered unlawfully by Uzziah—II Chr. 26:16. By Idolatrous Worshippers in the Temple in Ezekiel's Day—Ex. 8:11; 23:41. Omission to offer regarded as Sin—II Chr. 29:7; Ex. 16:18. Apart from Pure Heart unacceptable—Is. 1:13; Jer. 6:20. **Fire-offering.**—Offered by Fire. See "Burnt-offering."

**Spiritual Meaning of Sacrifice.**—Consecration of the Heart—Deut. 33:19; Ps. 27:6; 51:17, 19; 107:22; 119:108; 141:2; Eph. 5:2; Phil. 2:17; 4:18; Heb. 11:4; 13:15, 16; I Pet. 2:5; Hos. 15:2 (*Lit.* "Bullocks"); Rom. 12:1. Hence, Right Heart preferred to Sacrifice—I Sam. 15:22; Ps. 40:6; 50:8-15; 69:31; Prov. 21:3, 27; Is. 1:12-17; Jer. 7:22, 23; Hos. 6:6; Amos 5:24-27; Mt. 9:13; Mk. 12:33; Acts 7:42, 43.

**Unacceptable Sacrifice.**—Pr. 16:8; Is. 61:8; Jer. 6:20; Hos. 8:13; 9:4; Amos 5:21, 22; Mal. 1:10; 2:13.

**Figurative.**—Ex. 39:17; Zeph. 1:7; Ps. 51:17; Jer. 33:11; Rom. 12:1; Phil. 4:18; Heb. 13:15.

**Remissness in Sacrifice.**—Strange Fire—Lev. 10:1, 2. Show in presenting—Neh. 13:10-12. Deceived Jehovah—Mal. 3:8. Gave their Worst—Mal. 1:8, 13. Presented to Idols—Ex. 20:28. Abhorred because of Sin—I Sam. 3:14; Ps. 51:16; Mt. 5:23-24. Sons of Eli—I Sam. 2:12-17.

**Sacrifice in the New Testament.**—Offered by Zacharias—Lu. 1:9. Offered for the Child Jesus—Lu. 2:22-24.

Allusions of Jesus to Sacrifice—Mt. 5:23; 8:4; 9:13; 12:7; 23:18-20; Mk. 1:44; 12:33, 34; 14:12-15; Lu. 22:7-13, 37. **Jesus, the Great Sacrifice.**—Foreshadowed in the O. T.—Is. Chap. 53; Acts 8:32; Rom. 4:25; Heb. 9:28; I Pet. 2:22-25. Needed none for Himself—Heb. 7:27. Offered Himself as a Sacrifice—Heb. 9:14, 26. Once for All—Heb. 7:27; 9:25-26. Proposes thus to draw all Men to Him—John 12:82. Superior to all Other Sacrifices—Heb. 9:13, 14, 23. Obtained thus Eternal Redemption—Heb. 9:12. Supersedes all Others—Heb. 7:11, 15-19; 8:1-13; Col. 2:14; Eph. 2:13-16.

Allusions by Paul—I Cor. 9:13; 10:18.

**Pagan Sacrifice (Idol Sacrifice).**—To Golden Calf—Acts 7:41. Other Idolatrous Sacrifices—I Cor. 8:4; 10:19, 20, 28; Rev. 2:14, 20.

Attempt to Offer Sacrifice to the Apostles—Acts 14:13, 18. See "Priests"—Ex. 28:1. "Offerings"—Gen. 22:2. "Altar"—Gen. 22:9.

10  
1 Heb. *I am less than all, &c.*  
o Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Truth, John 14:6.  
q Staff. See "Tools," and "Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
r Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

11  
s Hand, Gen. 16:12.

12  
t Ch. 28:14.  
u Ch. 22:17.  
v Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
w Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
x Seas, Ex. 14:21.

13  
y Night, Ps. 19:2.  
z Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
a Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
b Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.

15  
c Milk, Ex. 23:19.

camels and their colts, forty cows and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals. 16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself, and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove. 17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Ê'sau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee? 18 then thou shalt say, *They are thy servant Jacob's*; it is a present sent unto my lord Ê'sau: and, behold, he also is behind us. 19 And he commanded also the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Ê'sau, when ye find him; 20 and ye shall say, Moreover, behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept me. 21 So the present passed over before him: and he himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his <sup>a b</sup> two wives, and his two <sup>c d</sup> handmaids, and his eleven children, and passed over the ford of the <sup>e f</sup> Jāh'ḇōk. 23 And he took them, and sent them over the stream, and sent over that which he had. 24 And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a <sup>g</sup> man with him until the breaking of the <sup>h</sup> day. 25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh

was strained, as he wrestled with him. 26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou <sup>i</sup> bless me. 27 And he said unto him, What is thy <sup>j</sup> name? And he said, Jacob. 28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but <sup>k l</sup> *Is'ra-ēl*: for thou hast <sup>m</sup> striven with God and with men, and hast prevailed. 29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there. 30 And Jacob called the name of the place <sup>n</sup> *Pē-ni'ēl*: for, *said he*, <sup>o</sup> 'I have seen God <sup>p</sup> face to face, and my <sup>q</sup> life is preserved. 31 And the <sup>r</sup> sun rose upon him as he passed over <sup>s</sup> *Pē-nū'ēl*, and he limped upon his thigh. 32 Therefore the children of *Is'ra-ēl* <sup>t</sup> eat not the sinew of the hip which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew of the hip.

**33** And Jacob lifted up his <sup>u</sup> eyes, and looked, and, behold, Ê'sau was coming, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto *Lē'āh*, and unto *Rā'chēl*, and unto the two handmaids. 2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and *Lē'āh* and her children after, and *Rā'chēl* and Joseph hindermost. 3 And he himself passed over before them, and bowed himself to the <sup>v</sup> ground <sup>w</sup> seven times, until he came near to his brother. 4 And <sup>x</sup> Ê'sau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his <sup>y</sup> neck, and <sup>z</sup> kissed him: and they wept. 5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the <sup>a</sup> women and the <sup>b</sup> children; and said,

Var. Rend.—V. 22. the Jabbok—Jabbok, R. V. 31. limped—halted, R. Chap. 33.—V. 1. was coming—came, R.

- 22  
a Rachel and Leah, Gen. 29:16.  
b Wives, I Cor. 7:16.  
c Bilhah, Gen. 30:3.  
d Zilpah, Gen. 30:12.  
e Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
f Num. 21:24; Ju. 11:13, 22; Deut. 3:16; Josh. 12:2.

- 24  
g Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
h Day, Lev. 25:8.

26  
i Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

27  
j Name, Acts 16:18.

28  
k Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
l That is, *He who striveth with God, or, God striveth. Or, had power with.*

30  
3 That is, *The face of God.*  
l Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Face, Is. 6:2.  
n Life, Gen. 2:7.

31  
o Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
p Ju. 8:8.

32  
q See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

33  
r Eyes lifted up, Ps. 17:8.

3  
s Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
t Seven, Gen. 2:2.

4  
u Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
v Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
w Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.  
z Love, I Cor. 13:1.

5  
y Women, Ruth 3:9.  
z Children, Gen. 3:16.

<sup>5</sup>  
a Servants, Ex. 21:2.

<sup>6</sup>  
b Concubines, Gen. 16:2.

<sup>7</sup>  
c Rachel and Leah, Gen. 29:16.  
d Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

<sup>9</sup>  
e Eam, Gen. 27:1.

<sup>10</sup>  
f Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
g Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
h Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
i Or, for therefore have I seen.  
j Face, Is. 6:2.  
k Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
l Heb. blessing.  
m Heb. all.

<sup>12</sup>  
n Journey, Jonah 3:4.

<sup>13</sup>  
o Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
p Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
q Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

Who are these with thee? And he said, The children whom God hath graciously given thy <sup>a</sup> servant. <sup>6</sup> Then the <sup>b</sup> handmaids came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>c</sup> Lē-āh also and her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came <sup>d</sup> Joseph near and Rā-chēl, and they bowed themselves. <sup>8</sup> And he said, What meanest thou by all this company which I met? And he said, To find favor in the sight of my lord. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>e</sup> Ē-sau said, I have enough, my brother; let that which thou hast be thine. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>f</sup> Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found favor in thy sight, then receive my <sup>g</sup> present at my <sup>h</sup> hand; <sup>i</sup> forasmuch as I have seen thy face, as one seeth the <sup>j</sup> face of God, and thou wast pleased with me. <sup>11</sup> Take, I pray thee, my <sup>k</sup> gift that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have <sup>l</sup> enough. And he urged him, and he took it. <sup>12</sup> And he said, Let us take our <sup>m</sup> journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee. <sup>13</sup> And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and that the <sup>n</sup> flocks and <sup>o</sup> herds with me have their young; and if they overdrive them one day, all the flocks will die. <sup>14</sup> Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead

Var. Rend.—Vs. 10, 15. favor—grace, R. V. 13. have their young—give suck, R. V. 14. gently—softly, a. are—is, a.

\*GROUND: Used in Formation of Man.—Gen. 2:6, 7, 19. The Occupation of Man.—Gen. 2:5, 8, 15; 3:18–19, 23; 4:2, 12; I Chr. 27:26.

Cursed for Man's Sake.—Gen. 3:17; 5:29. Is dried.—Gen. 3:13. Not to be cursed again.—Gen. 8:21, 22.

Cultivation of.—Job 14:8; Ps. 107:33; Is. 28:24; 30:23–25; Jer. 1:3; Hos. 10:12; Mt. 13:8, 23; Mk. 4:5, 8; Lu. 8:8, 15; 13:7; 19:12; 24:4.

Face of Ground.—Josh. 24:32; II Ki. 9:26.

Fruits of.—Deut. 28:4, 11; I Sam. 8:12; II Sam. 23:11; Chr. 11:13; Neh. 10:35; Ps. 105:35; 107:35; Jer. 7:20; Zech. 12:16; Mal. 3:11; Lu. 12:16.

Out of.—Job 5:6.

Fall or cast upon.—Gen. 38:9; Ex. 4:3; I Sam. 3:19; 5:4;

on gently, according to the pace of the cattle that are before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come unto my lord unto <sup>o</sup> Sē-īr. <sup>15</sup> And Ē-sau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find favor in the sight of my lord. <sup>16</sup> So Ē-sau returned that day on his way unto Sē-īr. <sup>17</sup> And Jacob journeyed to <sup>p</sup> Sūē-cōth, and built him a <sup>q</sup> house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called <sup>r</sup> Sūē-cōth.

<sup>18</sup> And Jacob came <sup>s</sup> in <sup>t</sup> peace to the <sup>u</sup> city of <sup>v</sup> Shē-chēm, which is in the land of <sup>w</sup> Cā-nāan, when he came from <sup>x</sup> Pād-dān-ā-rām; and <sup>y</sup> encamped before the city. <sup>19</sup> And he bought the <sup>z</sup> parcel of <sup>a</sup> ground, where he had spread his <sup>b</sup> tent, at the hand of the children of <sup>c</sup> Hā-môr, Shē-chēm's father, for a hundred <sup>d</sup> pieces of money. <sup>20</sup> And he erected there an <sup>e</sup> altar, and called it <sup>f</sup> Ēl-Ē-lōz he-Is-īr-ēl.

**34** And <sup>g</sup> Dī-nāh the daughter of Lē-āh, whom she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the <sup>h</sup> daughters of the land. <sup>2</sup> And Shē-chēm the son of Hā-môr the <sup>i</sup> Hi-vite, the <sup>j</sup> prince of the land, saw her; and he took her, and lay with her, and humbled her. <sup>3</sup> And his <sup>k</sup> soul clave unto Dī-nāh the daughter of Jacob, and he <sup>l</sup> loved the damsel, and spake <sup>m</sup> kindly

14:25–26; II Sam. 14:4, 22; 17:12; Job 1:20; 38:27; Lam. 2:2; Ps. 89:39, 44; 143:3; 147:6; Is. 14:12; 21:9; 25:12; 26:5; Es. 13:14; 19:12; 26:11; 38:20; Dan. 8:7, 10, 12; 10:9, 15; Amos 3:14; Ob. 3; Mt. 10:29; Mk. 9:20; 14:35; Lu. 22:44; John 18:6; Acts 22:7.

Upon the Ground.—Gen. 19:25; Ex. 8:21; 16:14; Deut. 9:21; 15:23; 28:56; Ju. 13:20; 20:21, 25; I Sam. 2:22; 14:23, 45; 20:31; 26:7; II Sam. 8:2; 14:14; 18:11; 20:10; II Ki. 13:18; Job 16:13; Ps. 74:7; Is. 3:26; 47:1; Jer. 14:2; Lam. 2:10, 21; Es. 24:7; 26:16; 41:16, 20; 44:3; 47:1; Hos. 2:18; Mt. 15:35; John 8:6, 8; 9:6.

Bowed to.—Gen. 33:3; Ju. 13:20; Ruth 2:10; I Sam. 20:41; 25:23; 28:14; II Sam. 14:33; I Ki. 1:23; II Ki. 2:15; 4:37; 21:21; II Chr. 7:3; Neh. 8:6; Is. 51:23; Lam. 2:10.

Trouble from.—Gen. 4:10; II Ki. 19:3; Job 5:16; 18:10; Jer. 14:4.

<sup>14</sup>  
o Seir, Deut. 2:4.

<sup>17</sup>  
p Ex. 12:37; 13:20; Num. 33:5, 6; Ju. 8:5, 14; Ps. 60:6.  
q House, Deut. 24:10.  
r That is, Booths.

<sup>18</sup>  
s Or, to Shalem, a city.  
t Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
u City, Gen. 4:17.  
v Shechem, Josh. 21:1.  
w Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
x Paddan-aram (Mesopotamia), Gen. 28:2.  
y Encampment, Num. 31:10.

<sup>19</sup>  
z Land, Gen. 23:15.  
y Tent, Num. 24:5.  
z Josh. 24:32; Ju. 9:28.  
a Money, Ex. 12:44.  
b Heb. kesitah.

<sup>20</sup>  
b Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
c That is, God, the God of Israel.

<sup>1</sup>  
c Ch. 30:21.  
d Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

<sup>2</sup>  
e Hivite, Gen. 10:17.  
f Prince, Num. 2:7.

<sup>3</sup>  
g Soul, Job 4:15.  
h Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
i Heb. to the heart of the damsel.

<sup>4</sup>  
a Marriage contracted by Parents, Gen. 6:2.

<sup>5</sup>  
b Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:28.  
c Field, Num. 20:17.  
d Peace, Pr. 17:1.

<sup>7</sup>  
e Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
f Chastity, Deut. 22:21.  
g Israel, Deut. 4:1.

<sup>9</sup>  
h Israelites forbidden to marry the People of another Nation, Deut. 4:1.

<sup>10</sup>  
i Possessions, Mk. 10:22.

<sup>11</sup>  
j Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

<sup>12</sup>  
k Marriage Dowry, Gen. 6:2.

unto the damsel. 4 And Shē'chēm spake unto his father Hā'môr, saying, "Get me this damsel to wife. 5 Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dī'nāh his daughter; and his <sup>b</sup>sons were with his cattle in the <sup>c</sup>field: and Jacob held his <sup>d</sup>peace until they came. 6 And Hā'môr the father of Shē'chēm went out unto Jacob to commune with him. 7 And the sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very <sup>e</sup>wroth, because he had <sup>f</sup>wrought folly in <sup>g</sup>Is-ra-ēl in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done. 8 And Hā'môr communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shē'chēm longeth for your daughter: I pray you, give her unto him to wife. 9 And make ye <sup>h</sup>marriages with us; give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you. 10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you <sup>i</sup>possessions therein. 11 And Shē'chēm said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find favor in your <sup>j</sup>eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give. 12 Ask me never so much <sup>k</sup>dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife. 13 And the sons of Jacob

Var. Rend.—Chap. 34.—Vs. 15, 22. on this condition—on these terms.

answered Shē'chēm and Hā'môr his father <sup>l</sup>with guile, and spake, because he had defiled Dī'nāh their sister, 14 and said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is <sup>m</sup>uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us. 15 Only on this condition will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we are, that every male of you be circumcised; 16 then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. 17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hā'môr, and Shē'chēm Hā'môr's son. 19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he was honored above all the house of his father. 20 And Hā'môr and Shē'chēm his son came unto the <sup>n</sup>gate of their <sup>o</sup>city, and communed with the men of their city, saying, 21 These <sup>p</sup>men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the <sup>q</sup>land, and <sup>r</sup>trade therein; for, behold, the land is large enough for them; let us take their <sup>s</sup>daughters to us for <sup>t</sup>wives, and let us give them our daughters. 22 Only on this condition will the men consent unto us to dwell with us, to become one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised. 23 Shall not their <sup>u</sup>cattle and their <sup>v</sup>"substance and all their <sup>w</sup>beasts be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us. 24 And unto <sup>x</sup>Hā'môr and unto <sup>y</sup>Shē'chēm his son hearkened all that went out of the gate

<sup>13</sup>  
l Deception, Gen. 37:31.

<sup>14</sup>  
m Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.

<sup>20</sup>  
n Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
o City, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>21</sup>  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q Land, Gen. 23:15.  
r Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
s Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
t Wives, I Cor. 7:16.

<sup>23</sup>  
u Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
v Goods, Num. 31:9.  
w Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
x Beasts, Rev. 15:2.

<sup>24</sup>  
y Hamor, Gen. 33:19.  
z Shechem, Josh. 21:1.

Moly Ground.—Ex. 3:5; Ps. 90:9; Ez. 45:1; Acts 7:33.  
Used for casting Brass.—I Ki. 7:46; II Chr. 4:17.  
Jerusalem brought low.—Is. 29:4; Larn. 2:9; Lu. 19:44.  
Purchase or Gift of.—Gen. 23:11-13; Lu. 14:18; Jobn 4:4.  
Ground as a Base.—I Chr. 21:21-22; Eph. 3:17; Col. 1:23; I Tim. 3:15.  
Swallowed the Wicked: Korah, etc.—Num. 16:30-33.  
Sacræ pinned to.—Ju. 4:21.  
Gideon's Test.—Ju. 6:36-40.  
Thirsty or dry.—Is. 35:7; 44:3; 53:2.  
On Dry Ground through Sea.—Ex. 14:16, 22. Through Jordan.—Josh. 3:17.  
Fire ran down.—Ex. 9:23.  
Bird's Nest upon.—Deut. 22:6. See "Earth"—Gen. 2:1.  
"Land"—Gen. 23:15.

of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city. 25 And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the <sup>a</sup>sons of Jacob, Sim<sup>4</sup>-ē-ōn and Lē<sup>4</sup>-vi, Dī<sup>4</sup>-nāh's brethren, took each man his <sup>b</sup>sword, and came upon the city <sup>1</sup>unawares, and slew all the males. 26 And they <sup>c</sup>slew Hā<sup>4</sup>-mōr and Shē<sup>4</sup>-chēm his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dī<sup>4</sup>-nāh out of Shē<sup>4</sup>-chēm's <sup>c</sup>house, and went forth. 27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and plundered the city, because they had defiled their sister. 28 They took their <sup>1</sup>flocks and their herds and their <sup>a</sup>asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the <sup>b</sup>field; 29 and all their wealth, and all their <sup>1</sup>little ones and their wives, took they <sup>1</sup>captive and made a prey, even all that was in the house. 30 And <sup>k</sup>Jacob said to Sim<sup>4</sup>-ē-ōn and Lē<sup>4</sup>-vi, Ye have troubled me, to make me odious to the inhabitants of the land, among the <sup>1</sup>Cā<sup>4</sup>-nāan-ites and the <sup>m</sup>Pēr<sup>4</sup>-zites: and, I being few in number, they will gather themselves together against me and smite me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house. 31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with a <sup>n</sup>harlot?

**35** And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to <sup>2</sup>Bēth'-ēl, and dwell there: and make there an <sup>a</sup>altar unto God, who <sup>1</sup>appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of <sup>1</sup>Ē<sup>4</sup>-sāu thy brother. 2 Then Jacob said unto his <sup>1</sup>household, and to all that were with him,

Put away the foreign <sup>a</sup>gods that are among you, and <sup>a</sup>purify yourselves, and change your <sup>a</sup>garments: 3 and let us arise, and go up to Bēth'-ēl; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and <sup>2</sup>was with me in the way which I went. 4 And they gave unto Jacob all the foreign gods which were in their <sup>a</sup>hand, and the <sup>a</sup>b rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the <sup>c</sup>oak which was by Shē<sup>4</sup>-chēm. 5 And they <sup>a</sup>journeyed: and a <sup>c</sup>terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob. 6 So Jacob came to <sup>1</sup>Lāz, which is in the land of Cā<sup>4</sup>-nāan (the same is Bēth'-ēl), he and all the people that were with him. 7 And he built there an altar, and called the place <sup>3</sup>Ēl-bēth'-ēl; because there God was revealed unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. 8 And <sup>a</sup>Dēb<sup>4</sup>-ō-rāh <sup>a</sup>Rē<sup>4</sup>-bēk-āh's nurse died, and she was <sup>1</sup>buried below Bēth'-ēl under the oak: and the <sup>1</sup>name of it was called <sup>4</sup>Āl-lōn-bāc<sup>4</sup>-ūth.

9 And God <sup>k</sup>appeared unto Jacob again, when he came from <sup>1</sup>Pād<sup>4</sup>-dān-ā<sup>4</sup>-rām, and <sup>m</sup>he blessed him. 10 And <sup>a</sup>God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy <sup>p</sup>name shall not be called any more Jacob, but <sup>a</sup>Is<sup>4</sup>-rā-ēl shall be thy name: and he called his name Is<sup>4</sup>-rā-ēl. 11 And God said unto him, I am <sup>r</sup>God Almighty: <sup>a</sup>be fruitful and multiply; a <sup>u</sup>nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and <sup>v</sup>kingss shall come out of thy loins; 12 and the <sup>v</sup>land which I gave unto <sup>a</sup>Abraham and <sup>v</sup>I<sup>4</sup>-sāac, <sup>a</sup>to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the

*u* Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
*v* See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
*w* Clothing, Job 31:19.  
*x* Ch. 28:15.  
*y* Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
*z* Jewels of Women, Ruth 3:9.  
*a* Earrings, Ex. 29:20.  
*b* Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
*c* Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
*d* Or, *terebinth*.  
*e* Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
*f* Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
*g* Ch. 28:19; 48:3.  
*h* That is, *The God of Beth-el*.  
*i* Ch. 24:59.  
*j* Rebekah, Gen. 21:3.  
*k* Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
*l* Name, Acts 16:18.  
*m* That is, *The oak of weeping*.  
*n* Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*o* Paddan-aram (Mesopotamia), Gen. 28:2.  
*p* Ch. 32:28.  
*q* Names changed, Acts 16:18.  
*r* Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
*s* Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*t* Heb. *El Shaddai*.  
*u* Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
*v* Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
*w* Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*x* Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
*y* Land, Gen. 23:15.  
*z* Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
*a* Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
*b* Old and New Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

Var. Read.—V. 25. unawares—in its carelessness. *Kn. Ds. Di. Ke. V. 30.* odious—to stink. *R. Chap. 35.*—V. 2. purify—cleanse. *V. 4. foreign—strange. B.*

Var. Read.—V. 25. unawares—in its carelessness, *Kn. Ds. Di. Ke.* V. 30. odious—to stink, *a. Chap.* 35.—V. 2. purify—cleanse. V. 4. foreign—strange, *a.*

- 14  
a Pillar, Num. 3:36.  
b Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
c Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

- 16  
d Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
e Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
f v. 19; Ruth 4:11; Mic. 5:2. See "Bethlehem."  
g Beth-lehem, Ju. 17:7.  
h Rachel, Gen. 29:16.  
i Labor in Child-birth, Ex. 23:12.

- 18  
j Soul, Job 4:15.  
k Death, Rom. 5:12.  
l That is, *The son of my sorrow*.  
m Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
n That is, *The son of the right hand*.

- 19  
m Grave, Job 3:22.

- 21  
n Tent, Num. 24:5.

- 22  
o Ch. 49:4; I Chr. 5:1.  
p Incest, Deut. 22:30.  
q Bilhah, Gen. 30:3.  
r Concubine, Gen. 16:2.

land. 13 And God went up from him in the place where he spake with him. 14 And Jacob set up a <sup>a</sup>pillar in the place where he spake with him, a pillar of stone: and he poured out a <sup>b</sup>drink-offering thereon, and poured <sup>c</sup>oil thereon. 15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bēth'-ēl.

16 And <sup>d</sup>they <sup>e</sup>journeyed from Bēth'-ēl; and there was still some distance to come to <sup>f</sup>Ḑēph'rāth: and <sup>h</sup>Rā'-chēl travailed, and she <sup>i</sup>had hard labor. 17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labor, that the mid-wife said unto her, Fear not; for now thou shalt have another son. 18 And it came to pass, as her <sup>j</sup>soul was departing (for she <sup>k</sup>died), that she called his name <sup>l</sup>Bēn-ō'-nī: but his father called him <sup>m</sup>Bēn'-jā-mīn. 19 And Rā'-chēl died, and was <sup>n</sup>buried in the way to Ḑēph'rāth (the same is Bēth'-lē-hēm). 20 And Jacob set up a pillar upon her grave: the same is the Pillar of Rā'-chēl's grave unto this day. 21 And Iṣ'-ra-ēl journeyed, and spread his <sup>n</sup>tent beyond the tower of Ḑē-dēr. 22 And it came to pass, while Iṣ'-ra-ēl dwelt in that land, that <sup>o</sup>Reu'-bēn went and <sup>p</sup>lay with <sup>q</sup>Bilhāh his father's <sup>r</sup>concubine: and Iṣ'-ra-ēl heard of it.

Now the <sup>s</sup>'sons of Jacob were twelve: 23 the sons of Lē'-āh: Reu'-bēn, Jacob's first-born, and <sup>t</sup>Sīm'-ē-ōn, and Lē'-vi, and Jū'-dāh, and Iṣ'-sā-chār, and Zēb'-ū-lūn; 24 the sons of Rā'-chēl: Joseph and Bēn'-jā-mīn; 25 and the sons of Bilhāh, Rā'-chēl's handmaid: Dan and Nāph'-tālī; 26 and the sons of Zil'-pāh, Lē'-

Var. Rend.—V. 16. still some distance—yet a length of way; still some way. a. V. 17. now thou shalt have—thou hast now. V. 21. Eder—i.e. The Flock.

āh's handmaid: Gad and Āsh'-ēr: these are the sons of Jacob, that were born to him in Pād'-dān-ā'-rām. 27 And Jacob came unto Iṣ'-sāc his father to <sup>u</sup>Mām'-rē, to <sup>v</sup>Kīr'-ī-āth-ār'-bā (the same is <sup>w</sup>Hē'-brōn), where Abraham and Iṣ'-sāc sojourned.

28 And the days of Iṣ'-sāc were a hundred and fourscore years. 29 And Iṣ'-sāc gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, old and full of days: and Ḑ'-sāu and Jacob his sons buried him.

**36** Now these are the <sup>x</sup>generations of Ḑ'-sāu (the same is <sup>y</sup>Ḑ'-dōm). 2 <sup>z</sup>Ḑ'-sāu <sup>u</sup>took his <sup>v</sup>wives of the <sup>w</sup>daughters of <sup>x</sup>Cā'-nān: Ā'-dāh the daughter of <sup>y</sup>Ḑ'-lōn the <sup>z</sup>Hīt'-tite, and Ō'-hōl-ī-bā'-māh the daughter of Ā'-nāh, the daughter of Zīb'-ē-ōn the <sup>a</sup>Hī'-vite, 3 and <sup>b</sup>Bās'-ē-māth Iṣ'-mā-ēl's daughter, sister of Nē'-bā'-jōth. 4 And Ā'-dāh bare to Ḑ'-sāu Ḑ'-y-phāz; and Bās'-ē-māth bare Reu'-ēl; 5 and Ō'-hōl-ī-bā'-māh bare Jē'-ūsh, and Jā'-lām, and Kō'-rāh: these are the sons of Ḑ'-sāu, that were born unto him in the land of Cā'-nān. 6 And Ḑ'-sāu took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the souls of his <sup>c</sup>house, and his <sup>d</sup>cattle, and all his <sup>e</sup>beasts, and all his <sup>f</sup>possessions, which he had gathered in the land of Cā'-nān; and went into a land away from his brother Jacob. 7 For their <sup>g</sup>substance was too great for them to dwell together; and the land of their <sup>h</sup>sojournings could not bear

Var. Read.—Chap. 35.—V. 19. (the same is Bethlehem)—Omit, Th. Kn. H. Graf. Di. (A gloss, Beth-lehem being the better known "Ephrath." From I Sam. 10:2; cf. Vs. 3, 5; Josh. 18:13; Jer. 31:15. Rachel's grave appears to have been near Bethel, on the north border of Benjamin. But De. supposes two different traditions). Chap. 36.—Vs. 2, 14. daughter—son, Sam. Sept. Pesh. (l). See v. 24. V. 2. Hivite—Horite, Mich. Tu. Be. Kn. Ew. De. Di. (cf. vs. 20, 24, 25). V. 6. into a land—(into the land) of Seir, Pesh. Kn. De. Ol. Ke. Di.

- 27  
s Mamre, Gen. 13:18.  
t Kiriath-arba, Gen. 23:2.  
u Hebron, Num. 13:22.

- 1  
v Genealogies, Mt. 1:1.  
w Edom, Num. 20:18.

- 2  
x Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
y Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
z Wives, I Cor. 7:16.  
a Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
b Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
c Elonites, Num. 26:26.  
d Hittite, Gen. 26:34.  
e Hivite, Gen. 10:17.

- 3  
f Basemath, Gen. 26:34.

- 6  
g House, Deut. 24:10.  
h Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
i Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
j Possessions, Mk. 10:22.

- 7  
k Goods, Num. 31:9.  
l Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
m Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.



<sup>8</sup>  
a Mountain, Ex.  
31:12.  
b Seir, Deut.  
2:4.

<sup>9</sup>  
1 Heb. Edom.

<sup>11</sup>  
c Jer. 49:7;  
Hab. 3:3.  
2 In I Chr. 1:36,  
Zephi.

<sup>12</sup>  
d Concubine.  
Gen. 16:2.

them because of their cattle. 8 And E'sau dwelt in <sup>a</sup>mount <sup>b</sup>Sē'ir: E'sau is E'dōm.

9 And these are the generations of E'sau the father of <sup>1</sup>the E'dōm-ites in mount Sē'ir: 10 these are the names of E'sau's sons: Ēl'ī-phāz the son of Ā'dāh the wife of E'sau, Reu'ēl the son of Bās'ē-māth the wife of E'sau.

11 And the sons of Ēl'ī-phāz were <sup>c</sup>Tē'mān, Ō'mār, <sup>2</sup>Zēphō, and Gā'tām, and Kē'nāz.

12 And Tīm'nā was <sup>d</sup>concubine to Ēl'ī-phāz E'sau's son; and she bare to Ēl'ī-phāz Ām'ā-lēk: these are the sons of Ā'dāh, E'sau's wife. 13 And these are the sons of Reu'ēl: Nā'hāth, and Zē'rāh, Shām'māh, and Mīz-zāh: these were the sons of Bās'ē-māth, E'sau's wife. 14 And these were the sons of Ō-hōl-ī-bā'māh the daughter of Ā'nāh, the daughter of Zīb'ē-ōn, E'sau's wife: and she bare to E'sau Jē'ūsh, and Jā'lām, and Kō'rāh.

15 These are the chiefs of the sons of E'sau: the sons of Ēl'ī-phāz the first-born of E'sau: chief Tē'mān, chief Ō'mār, chief Zēphō, chief Kē'nāz, 16 chief Kō'rāh, chief Gā'tām, chief Ām'ā-lēk: these are the chiefs that came of Ēl'ī-phāz in the land of E'dōm; these are the sons of Ā'dāh. 17 And these are the sons of Reu'ēl, E'sau's son: chief Nā'hāth, chief Zē'rāh, chief Shām'māh, chief Mīz-zāh: these are the chiefs that came of Reu'ēl in the land of E'dōm; these are the sons of Bās'ē-māth,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 36.—V. 8. Mount Seir—land of Seir, DR. V. 9. the Edomites—Edom, DR. GUN. V. 15. chiefs of the sons—chiefs of thousands (subdivisions of "tribes"). Vs. 15–22. chief—duke, R. V. 16. chief Korah—the chief of Korah, DR. GUN. V. 20. Horites—i.e. cave-men (cave dwellers), the inhabitants of the land—i.e. the aboriginal inhabitants, whom the descendants of Esau succeeded (Deut. 2:12), VAR. SPU. V. 30. according to their chiefs—duke by duke; according to their tribal princes, SPU.

E'sau's wife. 18 And these are the sons of Ō-hōl-ī-bā'māh, E'sau's wife: chief Jē'ūsh, chief Jā'lām, chief Kō'rāh: these are the chiefs that came of Ō-hōl-ī-bā'māh the daughter of Ā'nāh, E'sau's wife. 19 These are the sons of E'sau, and these are their chiefs: the same is E'dōm.

20 These are the sons of Sē'ir the <sup>e</sup>Hō'rite, the inhabitants of the land: Lō'tān and Shō'bāl and Zīb'ē-ōn and Ā'nāh, 21 and Dī'shōn and Ē'zēr and Dī'shān: these are the chiefs that came of the Hō'rites, the children of Sē'ir in the land of E'dōm. 22 And the children of Lō'tān were <sup>f</sup>Hō'rī and <sup>12</sup>Hē'mān; and Lō'tān's sister was <sup>g</sup>Tīm'nā. 23 And these are the children of Shō'bāl: <sup>h</sup>Āl-vān and <sup>i</sup>Mā-nā'hāth and <sup>k</sup>Ē'bāl, <sup>l</sup>Shē'phō and Ō'nām. 24 And these are the children of Zīb'ē-ōn: Ā'jāh and Ā'nāh; this is Ā'nāh who found the <sup>m</sup>hot springs in the <sup>n</sup>wilderness, as he fed the <sup>o</sup>asses of Zīb'ē-ōn his father. 25 And these are the children of Ā'nāh: Dī'shōn and Ō-hōl-ī-bā'māh the daughter of Ā'nāh. 26 And these are the children of <sup>p</sup>Dī'shōn: <sup>q</sup>Hēm'dān and Ēsh'bān and Īth'rān and Chē'rān. 27 These are the children of Ē'zēr: Bī'hān and Zā'ā-vān and <sup>r</sup>Ā'kān. 28 These are the children of Dī'shān: <sup>s</sup>Ūz and Ā'rān. 29 These are the chiefs that came of the Hō'rites: chief Lō'tān, chief Shō'bāl, chief Zīb'ē-ōn, chief Ā'nāh, 30 chief Dī'shōn, chief Ē'zēr, chief Dī'shān: these are the chiefs that came of the Hō'rites, according to their chiefs in the <sup>t</sup>land of <sup>u</sup>Sē'ir.

31 And these are the <sup>v</sup>kings that reigned in the land of

Var. Read.—V. 16. chief Korah—Omī. Sam. Tu. Kn. Da. Ol. Ke. Di.

<sup>20</sup>  
e Horites, Gen.  
14:6.

<sup>22</sup>  
f Num. 13:5;  
I Chr. 1:39.  
2 In I Chr. 1:39,  
Homam.  
g I Ki. 4:31;  
I Chr. 6:33.

<sup>23</sup>  
3 In I Chr. 1:40,  
Asian.  
h I Chr. 1:40;  
8:6.  
i I Chr. 1:22.  
4 In I Chr. 1:40,  
Shephi.

<sup>24</sup>  
j Springs, Num.  
33:9.  
k Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
l Asses, Num.  
31:34.

<sup>26</sup>  
5 Heb. Dishan.  
6 In I Chr. 1:41,  
Hamran.

<sup>27</sup>  
7 In I Chr. 1:42,  
Jaakan.

<sup>28</sup>  
m Us, Gen.  
10:23.

<sup>30</sup>  
n Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
o Seir, Deut.  
2:4.

<sup>31</sup>  
p Kings, Deut.  
17:15.

31  
a Edom, Num.  
20:18.  
b Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

35  
c Hadad, Gen.  
25:15.  
d Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
e City, Gen.  
4:17.

37  
f River, Is.  
32:2.

39  
1 In I Chr. 1:50,  
Hadad.  
2 In I Chr. 1:50,  
Pai.  
o Neh. 6:10.

<sup>a</sup> Êḏōm, before there reigned any king over the children of <sup>b</sup> Iṣṣā-ēl. 32 And Bēḏā the son of Bēḏōr reigned in Êḏōm; and the name of his city was Dīnḥā-bāh. 33 And Bēḏā died, and Jōḥāb the son of Zē-rāh of Bōz-rāh reigned in his stead. 34 And Jōḥāb died, and Hū-shām of the land of the Tē-mān-ites reigned in his stead. 35 And Hū-shām died, and Hāḏād the son of Bēḏād, who smote Mīdḥān in the field of <sup>a</sup> Mōḥāb, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Āḥ-vith. 36 And Hāḏād died, and Sām-lāh of Mās-rēḥāh reigned in his stead. 37 And Sām-lāh died, and Shāḥl of Rē-hōḏbōth by the <sup>f</sup> River reigned in his stead. 38 And Shāḥl died, and Bāḥl-hān the son of Āhḥbōr reigned in his stead. 39 And Bāḥl-hān the son of Āhḥbōr died, and <sup>1</sup> Hāḏār reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was <sup>2</sup> Pāḥ; and his wife's name was <sup>o</sup> Mē-hēṭā-bēl, the daughter of Mā-trēd, the daughter of Mē-zāḥāb. 40 And these are the names of the chiefs that came of Êṣau, according to their families, after their places, by their names:

**Var. Read.**—V. 40. chief Timna—The chief of Timna, DR. GUN. V. 41. chief Eḥah—the chief of Eḥah, DR. GUN. Chap. 37.—V. 1. dwelt—Or, remained. V. 2. and he was a lad—and he was a servant (i.e. a young man; so Ju. 9:34; 19:13). Ge. Kn. Dr.; being a youth. Ke. Dr. the evil report of them—an evil report concerning them. Vs. 3, 23, 32. coat—a long coat. *Lit.* a tunic of extremities, i.e. reaching to the hands and feet (cf. II Sam. 13:18); a tunic, the DR.

chief Tīm'nā, chief <sup>3</sup> Āl-vāh, chief Jēṭhēth, 41 chief Ḳhōl-bā-māh, chief Ēlāh, chief Pī-nōn, 42 chief Kē-nāz, chief Tē-mān, chief Mīb-zār, 43 chief Māg-dī-ēl, chief Ī-rām: these are the chiefs of Êḏōm, according to their habitations in the land of their possession. This is Êṣau, the father of <sup>4</sup> the Êḏōm-ites.

**37** And Jacob dwelt in the land of his father's sojournings, in the land of <sup>a</sup> Cānān. 2 These are the generations of Jacob. <sup>i</sup> Joseph, being seventeen years old, was <sup>j</sup> feeding the <sup>k</sup> flock with his <sup>l</sup> brethren; and he was a lad with the sons of <sup>m</sup> Bīlḥāh, and with the sons of <sup>n</sup> Zīl-pāh, his father's wives: and Joseph brought the <sup>o</sup> evil report of them unto their father. 3 Now <sup>p</sup> Iṣṣā-ēl loved Joseph more than all his <sup>q</sup> children, because he was the <sup>r</sup> son of his old age: and he made him <sup>s</sup> a <sup>t</sup> coat of many colors. 4 And his brethren saw that their <sup>u</sup> father <sup>v</sup> loved him more than all his brethren; and they <sup>w</sup> hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 And Joseph <sup>x</sup> dreamed a dream, and he told it to his brethren: and they hated him yet the more. 6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have

**Var. Read.**—V. 29. Hadar—Hadad, good MSS. and editions, Pesk.; some MSS. of Sam. and Targ.; cf. I Chr. 1:50.

40  
3 In I Chr. 1:51,  
Aḥah.

43  
4 Heb. Edom.

1  
a Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.

2  
i Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.  
j Shepherd, Pa.  
31:1.  
k Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
l Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
m Sons of Ja-  
cob, Gen.  
25:26.  
n Bīlḥah, Gen.  
30:3.  
o Zīlḥah, Gen.  
30:12.  
p Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

3  
q Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
r Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
s Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
t Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
5 Or, a long gar-  
ment with  
sleeves.

4  
u Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
v Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
w Jealousy, Ex.  
34:13.

5  
x Dreams, Dan.  
2:1.

\* GRASS.—Earth brings forth—Gen. 1:11. Israel licks up everything as an Ox—Num. 22:4. Give Grass for thy Cattle—Deut. 11:15; Ps. 106:20. Ahab searches for Grass to save Horses—I Ki. 18:5. Offspring shall be as Grass—Job 5:25. Behemoth eateth Grass as an Ox—Job 40:15. Nebuchadnezzar made to eat Grass as Oxen—Dan. 4:25, 32, 38; 5:21. Wicked spring as the Grass—Ps. 37:2; 92:7; Pr. 9:12. Mown Grass—Ps. 72:6. Dew on the Grass—Pr. 19:12; Dan. 4:15, 23. If God doth so clothe the Grass—Mt. 6:30; Lu. 12:28. There was much Grass—Mk. 6:39; John 6:10. Locusts should not hurt the Grass—Rev. 9:4. No Grass grow—Deut. 20:23; II Sam. 23:4; Jer. 14:5. Tender Grass—Deut. 32:2; Pr. 37:25; Is. 15:6; Dan. 4:15, 23; Mk. 6:39. Flourish like Grass—Ps. 72:16; 90:5; 104:14; 147:8; Is. 35:7; Zech. 10:1. Locusts eat Grass—Amos 7:2. Made to sit down on—Mt. 14:19; Mk. 6:39; John 6:10. Among the Grass—Is. 44:4. Withered—

Ps. 102:4, 11; 129:6; Is. 15:6; 37:27; 40:6-8; 51:12; Mic. 5:7; Jas. 1:10. Burnt up—Rev. 8:7. Brevity of Life, compared to Grass.—II Ki. 19:26; Ps. 90:5; 102:11; 103:15; 129:6; Is. 40:6, 7; I Pet. 1:24. See "Herbs"—Ps. 39:2.

+ COATS: Coats of Skin.—Gen. 3:21. Joseph's Coat—Gen. 37:3, 23, 31-33. Embroidered Coat for Priest—Ex. 28:4, 39, 40, 41; 29:5, 8; 39:27; 40:14; Lev. 8:7, 13; 16:4. Nadab and Abihu carried out in—Lev. 10:5. The Coat of Goliath—I Sam. 17:5. Saul puts Coat of Mail on David—I Sam. 17:38. Hushai rends his Coat—II Sam. 15:32. God binds Job as by a Coat—Job 30:18.

New Testament References.—Take away Coat—Mt. 5:40. Must not provide—Mt. 10:10; Mk. 6:9; Lu. 9:3. Instruction of John—Lu. 3:11. Nor withhold—Lu. 6:29. Parted the Savior's Coat—John 19:23. Peter puts on—John 21:7. Show Coats Dorcas made—Acts 9:39.

7  
a Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.  
b Sheaf, Deut.  
24:19.  
c Ch. 42:6, 9;  
43:26; 44:14.

8  
d Ch. 49:26;  
Deut. 33:16.

9  
e Sun, Ps.  
136:8.  
f Moon, Ps.  
136:9.  
g Stars, Ps.  
136:5.

11  
h Mind, Job  
38:36.

12  
i Shepherd, Ps.  
23:1.  
j Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
k Shechem,  
Josh. 21:1.

14  
l Hebrew, Num.  
13:22.

15  
m Field, Num.  
20:17.

dreamed: 7 for, behold, we were  
a<sup>b</sup> binding sheaves in the field,  
and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also  
stood upright; and, behold, your  
sheaves came round about, and  
c made obeisance to my sheaf. 8  
And his brethren said to him,  
d Shalt thou indeed reign over  
us? or shalt thou indeed have  
dominion over us? And they  
hated him yet the more for his  
dreams, and for his words. 9  
And he dreamed yet another  
dream, and told it to his brethren,  
and said, Behold, I have  
dreamed yet a dream; and, be-  
hold, the e sun and the f moon  
and eleven g stars made obeis-  
sance to me. 10 And he told it  
to his father, and to his brethren;  
and his father rebuked him, and  
said unto him, What is this  
dream that thou hast dreamed?  
Shall I and thy mother and thy  
brethren indeed come to bow  
down ourselves to thee to the  
earth? 11 And his brethren en-  
vied him; but his father kept the  
saying in h mind.

12 And his brethren went to  
i feed their father's j flock in  
k Shē'chēm. 13 And l Is'ra-ēl  
said unto Joseph, Are not thy  
brethren feeding the flock in  
Shē'chēm? come, and I will  
send thee unto them. And he  
said to him, Here am I. 14  
And he said to him, Go now, see  
whether it is well with thy brethren,  
and well with the flock; and  
bring me word again. So he  
sent him out of the vale of l Hē'z  
brōn, and he came to Shē'chēm.  
15 And a certain man found him,  
and, behold, he was wandering  
in the m field: and the man asked

Var. Rend.—V. 7. came round about—  
set themselves, VAR.; were moving  
round, SPU. bowed down around, GUN.  
V. 13. Are not thy brethren feeding—Do  
not thy brethren feed, R. V. 16. am seek-  
ing—seek, R. V. 25. spicery—most probably  
gum tragacanth, DR. GUN. myrrh—Lad-  
anum, DR. SPU. GUN.

him, saying, What seekest thou?  
16 And he said, I am seeking my  
brethren: tell me, I pray thee,  
where they are feeding the flock.  
17 And the man said, They are  
departed hence; for I heard  
them say, Let us go to n Dō'thān.  
And Joseph went after his brethren,  
and found them in Dō'thān.

18 And they saw him afar off,  
and before he came near unto  
them, they o conspired against  
him to p slay him. 19 And q they  
said one to another, Behold, this  
r dreamer cometh. 20 Come  
now therefore, and let us slay  
him, and cast him into one of the  
s pits, and we will say, An evil  
t beast hath devoured him: and  
we shall see what will become of  
his dreams. 21 And u Rey'bēn  
heard it, and delivered him out  
of their hand, and said, Let us  
not take his v life. 22 And Rey'  
bēn said unto them, Shed no  
blood; cast him into this pit that  
is in the w wilderness, but lay no  
hand upon him: that he might  
deliver him out of their hand, to  
restore him to his father. 23  
And it came to pass, when Jo-  
seph was come unto his brethren,  
that they stripped Joseph of  
his x coat, the coat of many col-  
ors that was on him; 24 and they  
took him, and cast him into the  
pit: and the pit was empty, there  
was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat  
y bread: and they z lifted up their  
eyes and looked, and, behold, a  
caravan of a Ish'mā-ēl-ites was  
coming from b Gīl'e-ād, with  
their c camels d bearing e spic-  
ery and f balm and g myrrh,  
going to carry it down to  
h Egypt. 26 And Jū'dāh said  
unto his i brethren, What profit  
is it if we slay our brother and  
conceal his j blood? 27 Come,  
and let us k sell him to the Ish'

17  
n II Ki. 6:13.

18  
o Conspiracy,  
Num. 14:4.  
p Homicide,  
Job 24:14.

19  
q Jacob's  
Sons, Gen.  
25:26.  
r Dreams, Dan.  
2:1.  
s Heb. master of  
dreams.

20  
t Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
u Beast, Rev.  
15:2.  
v Animals, Gen.  
2:20.

21  
w Life, Gen. 2:7.

22  
x Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

23  
y Coat, Gen.  
37:3.

25  
z Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
a Eyes lifted up,  
Ps. 17:8.  
b Ishmaelites,  
Gen. 17:23.  
c Gilead, Num.  
32:1.  
d Camels, Num.  
2:20.  
e Commerce,  
Pr. 31:41.  
f Spices, II Ki.  
20:13.  
g Or, gum trag-  
acanth. Or,  
storax.  
h Balm, Jer.  
8:22.  
i Or, mastic.  
j Myrrh, Esth.  
2:12.  
k Or, ladanum.  
l Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

26  
m Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
n Blood, Lev.  
17:11.

27  
o Bondage,  
John 8:33.

- 27  
a Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
b Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
c Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.
- 28  
d Silver, Job 22:25.
- 29  
e Clothing rent in Token of grief, Job 31:19.

- 31  
f Goat, Deut. 14:4.

- 34  
g Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
h Mourning, John 11:35.

- 35  
i Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
j Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
k Sheol, Job 7:9.

- 36  
l Midianites, Ju. 6:1.  
m Bondage, John 8:33.

mā-ēl-ites, and let not our <sup>a</sup> hand be upon him; for he is our brother, our <sup>b</sup> flesh. And his brethren hearkened unto him. 28 And there passed by Mīd-ān-ites, merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ish-mā-ēl-ites for twenty pieces of <sup>c</sup> silver. And they brought Joseph into Ē-g̃ypt.

29 And Reu-bēn returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he <sup>c</sup> rent his clothes. 30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go? 31 And \*they took Joseph's coat, and killed a <sup>f</sup> he-goat, and dipped the coat in the blood; 32 and they sent the coat of many colors, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it is thy son's coat or not. 33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt torn in pieces. 34 And Jacob rent his garments, and put <sup>g</sup> sackcloth upon his loins, and <sup>h</sup> mourned for his son many days. 35 And all his <sup>i</sup> sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be <sup>j</sup> comforted; and he said, For I will go down to <sup>k</sup> Shē-ōl to my son mourning. And his father wept for him. 36 And the <sup>l</sup> Mīd-ān-ites <sup>m</sup> sold

Var. Rend.—V. 28. sold—they sold, DR. GUN. pieces—silverlings, GUN.; shekels, DR. V. 30. is not—i.e. is gone. V. 35. Sheol—i.e. the underworld—the Greek Hades; the grave, a. V. 36. an officer—a courier. Chap. 38.—V. 9. when—when-ever, DR. GUN.

him into <sup>n</sup> Ē-g̃ypt unto Pōt-ī-phār, an officer of <sup>o</sup> Phā-raōh's, the <sup>p</sup> captain of the guard.

38 And it came to pass at that time, that Jū-dāh went down from his <sup>q</sup> brethren, and turned in to a certain <sup>r</sup> Ā-dūl-lām-ite, whose name was Hī-rāh. 2 And Jū-dāh saw there a <sup>s</sup> daughter of a certain <sup>t</sup> Ēā-nāan-ite whose name was Shū-ā; and he took her, and went in unto her. 3 And she conceived, and bare a <sup>u</sup> son; and he called his name <sup>v</sup> Ēr. 4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name <sup>w</sup> Ō-nān. 5 And she yet again bare a son, and called his name <sup>x</sup> Shē-lāh; and he was at Chē-zib, when she bare him. 6 And Jū-dāh took a wife for Ēr his first-born, and her name was <sup>y</sup> Tā-mār. 7 And Ēr, Jū-dāh's <sup>z</sup> first-born, was <sup>a</sup> wicked in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh; and Jē-hō-vāh <sup>b</sup> slew him. 8 And Jū-dāh said unto Ō-nān, <sup>c</sup> Go in unto thy brother's wife, and perform the duty of a <sup>d</sup> husband's brother unto her, and raise up <sup>e</sup> seed to thy brother. 9 And Ō-nān knew that the seed would not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's <sup>f</sup> wife, that he spilled it on the <sup>g</sup> ground, lest he should give seed to his brother. 10 And the thing which he did was <sup>h</sup> evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh; and he slew him also. 11 Then said Jū-dāh to Tā-mār his daughter-in-law, Remain a <sup>i</sup> widow in thy <sup>j</sup> father's <sup>k</sup> house, till Shē-lāh my son be grown up; for he said, Lest he also <sup>l</sup> die, like

- <sup>n</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
<sup>p</sup> Captain, Num. 2:3.  
<sup>q</sup> Heb. chief of the execution-ers.  
<sup>r</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>s</sup> Adullam, Josh. 12:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>u</sup> Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>v</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 46:12; Num. 26:19; I Chr. 2:3.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 46:12; Num. 26:19; I Chr. 2:3.  
<sup>y</sup> Shelah, Gen. 10:24.  
<sup>z</sup> Ruth 4:12; I Chr. 2:14; Mt. 1:3.  
<sup>a</sup> First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
<sup>b</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>c</sup> Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>d</sup> Levirate Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>f</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
<sup>g</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>h</sup> Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
<sup>i</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>j</sup> Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
<sup>k</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>l</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

\* DECEPTION.—Deceit is Falsehood—Ps. 119:118; Pr. 14:25. Comes from the Heart—Mk. 7:22; Jer. 18:9. A Continual Habit with some—Ps. 38:12. Hard to give up—Jer. 8:5. Unbecoming a Saint—Job 27:4. God abhors—Ps. 5:6. Warned against Deceitful Testimony—Pr. 24:28. Devise against Peaceful People—Ps. 35:20. Such Persons grow away from Good—Ps. 36:3. Cheat in Wages—Pr. 11:18. Uncertain Counsel—Pr. 12:5. Jeremiah has a Bad Opinion of—Jer. 9:4-6. Deceived by Pride of Heart—Ob. 3. Wax worse and

worse—II Tim. 3:13. Not to deceive ourselves—I Cor. 3:18. Nor handle Word of God deceitfully—II Cor. 4:2. Nor mock God—Gal. 6:7. Nor deny our Sin—I John 1:8. Must not blame Sin on the Wrong Person—Jas. 1:13-16. False Estimates—II Cor. 6:8. Deceivers who are Antichrist—II John 7. Christ free from.—Is. 53:9; I Pet. 2:22. Saints free from—Job 31:5; Ps. 24:4; 111:7; 120:2-3; Eph. 4:14; 5:8; Col. 2:8; I Pet. 2:1; Rev. 14:5.

12

- a Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
b Josh. 15:10, 57; Ju. 14:1.

13

- c Father-in-law, Num. 10:29.

14

- d Clothing, Job 31:19.  
e Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
f Women wore a Veil, Ruth 3:9.  
g Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
h Josh. 15:34.

15

- i Harlot, Pr. 2:16.

17

- j Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
k Pledge, Pr. 20:16.

his brethren. And Tā'mār went and dwelt in her father's house.

12 And in process of time Shū'ā's daughter, the wife of Jū'dāh, died; and Jū'dāh was comforted, and went up unto his "sheep-shearers to 'Tīm'nāh, he and his friend Hī'rāh the Ā-dūl'lām-ite. 13 And it was told Tā'mār, saying, Behold, thy "father-in-law goeth up to Tīm'nāh to shear his sheep. 14 And she put off from her the "garments of her "widowhood, and 'covered herself with her veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the "gate of 'Ē-nā'īm, which is by the way to Tīm'nāh; for she saw that Shē'lāh was grown up, and she was not given unto him to wife. 15 When Jū'dāh saw her, he thought her to be a 'harlot; for she had covered her face. 16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Come, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law. And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me? 17 And he said, I will send thee a kid of the 'goats from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a "pledge, till thou send it? 18 And he said, What pledge shall I

Var. Rend.—V. 14. veil—mantle, the gate of Enaim—the entrance to Enaim, DR. was not given unto him to wife—without her being given him to wife, SPU. V. 21. prostitute—temple-harlot, Lū. one consecrated (viz. to impure heathen rites), Hos. 4:14; votary, DR.; harlot, a. V. 23. be put to shame—become a contempt, DR.

Satan a Deceiver.—Gen. 3:4-5; I Ki. 22:22; Lu. 22:3; John 8:44; 13:27; Acts 5:3; Rev. 12:9.

Exemplified.—Serpent and Eve—Gen. 3:1-5. Abraham and Wife—Gen. 12:18; 20:2. Isaac and Wife—Gen. 26:7. Rebekah and Jacob deceive Isaac—Gen. 27:6-23. Laban substitutes Leah for Rachel—Gen. 29:23-25. Jacob's Sons in entrapping the Shechemites—Gen. 34:13-29. Joseph's Brethren deceive Jacob concerning Joseph—Gen. 37:31-35. Joseph in dealing with his Brethren in Egypt—Gen. 42:7-17. Gibionites, in misrepresenting Place of Residence—Josh. 9:3-15. Ehud deceives Eglon—Ju. 3:15-22. Jael and Sisera—Ju. 4:20. Delilah deceives Samson—Ju. 16:4-20. David feigns Madness—I Sam. 21:13. Amnon deceives Tamar—II Sam. 13:6-11. The Old Prophet—I Ki. 13:18. Gehazi and Naaman—II Ki. 5:20-24. Herod concerning Young Child—Mt. 2:8. Pharisees seeking to entrap Jesus—Mt. 22:15-22. Also Chief Priests—Mk. 14:1. Ananias and Sapphira—Acts Chap. 5.

give thee? And she said, Thy 'signet and thy cord, and thy "staff that is in thy hand. And he gave them to her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him. 19 And she arose, and went away, and put off her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood. 20 And Jū'dāh sent the kid of the goats by the "hand of his "friend the "Ā-dūl'lām-ite, to receive the pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not. 21 Then he asked the men of her place, saying, Where is the 'prostitute, that was at Ē-nā'īm by the wayside? And they said, There hath been no prostitute here. 22 And he returned to Jū'dāh, and said, I have not found her; and also the men of the place said, There hath been no prostitute here. 23 And Jū'dāh said, Let her take it to her, lest we be put to shame: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told 'Jū'dāh, saying, 'Tā'mār thy "daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and moreover, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Jū'dāh said, Bring her forth, and "let her be burnt. 25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and the cords, and the staff. 26 And Jū'dāh acknowledged them, and said, She is more "righteous than I, forasmuch as "I gave her not to "Shē'lāh my son. And he knew her again no more. 27 And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, "twins were in her

18

- l Signet, Dan. 6:17.  
m Staff. See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

20

- n Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
o Friend, Pr. 27:6.  
p Adullam, Josh. 12:15.

21

- 1 Heb. *kedeshah*, that is, a woman dedicated to impure heathen worship. See Deut. 23:17; Hos. 4:14.

24

- q See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
r Tamar, Gen. 38:6.  
s Daughter-in-law, Ju. 11:34.  
t Lev. 21:9.  
u Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.

26

- v Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
w Levirate Marriage, Gen. 8:2.  
z Shelah, Gen. 10:24.

27

- v Chap. 25:24-26.

**28**  
a Gen. 35:17;  
Ex. 1:15-21.  
b Scarlet. See  
"Colors," Job  
3:5.  
c Thread, Josh.  
2:18.

**29**  
1 Or, *How hast  
thou made a  
breach? a  
breach be upon  
thee!*  
d Name, Acts  
16:18.  
e Perez, Lu.  
3:33.  
2 That is, *A  
breach.*

**30**  
f Gen. 46:12;  
I Chr. 6:21, 41;  
II Chr. 14:9;  
Mt. 1:3.

**1**  
g Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.  
h Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
i Pharaoh, Ex.  
2:5.  
j Captain,  
Num. 2:3.  
k Ishmaelites,  
Gen. 17:23.

**2**  
l God, Gen. 1:1.  
m House, Deut.  
24:10.

**5**  
n Overseer, Pr.  
6:7.  
o Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.

womb. 28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that one put out a hand: and the <sup>a</sup>midwife took and bound upon his hand a <sup>b</sup>scarlet <sup>c</sup>thread, saying, This came out first. 29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, <sup>1</sup>Wherefore hast thou made a breach for thyself? therefore his <sup>d</sup>name was called <sup>e</sup>2 Pē-réz. 30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called <sup>f</sup>3 Zē-rāh.

**39** And <sup>g</sup>Joseph was brought down to <sup>h</sup>Ē-ġypt; and Pōt-i-phār, an officer of <sup>i</sup>Phā-raōh's, the <sup>j</sup>captain of the guard, an Ē-ġypt-<sup>k</sup>ṭān, bought him of the hand of the <sup>k</sup>Ish-mā-ēl-ites, that had brought him down thither. 2 And <sup>l</sup>Jē-hō-vāh was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the <sup>m</sup>house of his master the Ē-ġypt-<sup>k</sup>ṭān. 3 And his master saw that Jē-hō-vāh was with him, and that Jē-hō-vāh made all that he did to prosper in his hand. 4 And Joseph found favor in his sight, and he ministered unto him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand. 5 And it came to pass from the time that he made him <sup>n</sup>overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that Jē-hō-vāh <sup>o</sup>blessed the Ē-ġypt-<sup>k</sup>ṭān's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of Jē-hō-vāh was upon all

Var. Rend.—V. 29. wherefore hast thou made a breach (rent, 8PU.) for thyself?—So Luther, De. Di. Ke. a. SPU. How hast thou broken forth, Ge. How forcibly hast thou broken through! GUN. Chap. 39.—V. 6. he knew not aught that was with— and seeing that he had him, he concerned himself about nothing (lit. and with him knew nothing). V. 8. knoweth not what is with me— seeing that he hath me, concerning himself about nothing. VAR. he concerns himself about nothing. GUN. V. 9. he is not—there is none, R. V. 14. he—one.

that he had, in the house and in the field. 6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and <sup>3</sup>he knew not aught that was with him, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was comely, and well-favored.

7 And it came to pass after these things, that his master's <sup>p</sup>wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, <sup>q</sup>7 Lie with me. 8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master <sup>r</sup>knoweth not what is with me in the house, and he hath put all that he hath into my <sup>s</sup>hand: 9 <sup>t</sup>he is not greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back anything from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great <sup>u</sup>wickedness, and <sup>v</sup>sin against God? 10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her. 11 And it came to pass about this time, that he went into the house to do his <sup>w</sup>work; and there was none of the men of the house there within. 12 And <sup>x</sup>she caught him by his <sup>y</sup>garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out. 13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth, 14 that she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, <sup>a</sup>See, he hath brought in a <sup>b</sup>Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice: 15 and it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled, and got him out. 16 And she laid up his garment by her,

**6**  
3 Or, *with him  
he knew not.*

**7**  
p Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
q Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
r Temptation, Fr. 1:10.

**8**  
4 Or, *knoweth  
not with me  
what is, &c.*  
s Hand, Gen. 12:10.

**9**  
t Ch. 41:40.  
u Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
v The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
w Sin, Gen. 3:6.

**11**  
x Labor, Ex. 23:12.

**12**  
y Wicked Women, Ruth 3:9.  
z Clothing, Job 31:19.

**14**  
a Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
b Israelites called He-brews, Deut. 4:1.

until his master came home. 17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, whom thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: 18 and it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy <sup>a</sup>servant to me; that his <sup>b</sup>wrath was kindled. 20 And Joseph's master took him, and <sup>\*</sup>put him into the <sup>c</sup>prison, the place where the <sup>d</sup>king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison. 21 But <sup>e</sup>Jē-hō'vāh was with <sup>f</sup>Joseph, and showed <sup>g</sup>kindness unto him, and gave him favor in the sight of the keeper of the prison. 22 And the keeper of the prison <sup>h</sup>committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it. 23 The keeper of the prison looked not to anything that was under his hand, because Jē-hō'vāh was with him; and that which he did, Jē-hō'vāh made it to prosper.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 20. the prison—So GUN.; the Round House, DR. the house of surrounding. SPU. Vs. 21, 22, 23. keeper—governor. SPU. Chap. 40.—V. 3. the prison—So GUN.; the Round House, DR. V. 4. charged Joseph with—appointed Joseph (to be) with, DR. and they continued a season—and they were days. SPU.: long time, GUN. V. 6. said—of a sad countenance, cast down, SPU.

19  
<sup>a</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.

20  
<sup>c</sup> Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
<sup>d</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.

21  
<sup>e</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
<sup>g</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

22  
<sup>h</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

40 And it came to pass after these things, that the <sup>i</sup>butler of the king of <sup>j</sup>E'gypt and his <sup>k</sup>baker offended their lord the <sup>l</sup>king of <sup>i</sup>E'gypt. 2 And Phā'raōh was wroth against his two officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers. 3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound. 4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he ministered unto them: and they continued a season in ward. 5 And they dreamed a <sup>m</sup>dream both of them, each man his dream, in one <sup>n</sup>night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of E'gypt, who were bound in the prison. 6 And Joseph came in unto them in the <sup>o</sup>morning, and saw them, and, behold, they were <sup>p</sup>sad. 7 And he asked Phā'raōh's officers that were with him in ward in his master's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sad to-day? 8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell it me, I pray you. 9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to

<sup>i</sup> See "Cup-bearer," I Ki. 10:5.  
<sup>j</sup> I Sam. 8:13; Jer. 37:21; Hos. 7:4, 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
<sup>l</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

5  
<sup>m</sup> Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.

6  
<sup>o</sup> Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

\*PUNISHMENT.—Gen. 3:13-24; 4:13, 14; Chaps. 6 and 7; Lev. 24:10-23; 26:14-45; Num. 32:23; Deut. 11:26-29; 24:16; Chaps. 27 and 28; 30:15-19; I Sam. 3:10-14; I Ki. 21:17-29; I Chr. 10:13, 14; Esth. 7:1-10; 9:14; Is. 26:21; Jer. 16:18; 30:14; 48:44; Lam. 3:39; 4:22; Ez. Chaps. 7-9, 21-35; Hos. Chaps. 8-10; 13:16-21; Amos 1:3; Mic. Chap. 6; Nah. 1:12; Hab. 3:12; Zeph. 1:12; 3:8.

Discussed by Job and his Friends.—Job 4:7-9; 5:3-7; 8:20; 10:14; 11:20; 15:20-35; 18:1-21; 19:29; 20:1-29; 21:1-34; 27:13-23; 31:3.

Design of: To check Crime.—Gen. 9:5-6; Lev. 24:18-22; Deut. 24:7; 25:2-3; I Ki. 2:36-38. To correct the Life.—I Sam. 7:14-15; Job 5:17-20; 23:10; Ps. 94:12-13; Pr. 13:24; 19:18; 22:15; 23:13-14; Mal. 3:2-3; John 15:2; Eph. 6:4; Heb. 12:5-11; I Pet. 2:20. To warn Others.—Num. 16:1-21, 40; Deut. 13:11; 17:13; 19:20.

Kinds of Capital Punishment.—Burning.—Gen. 38:24; Lev. 20:14; 21:9; Dan. 3:6. Hanging.—Gen. 40:22; 41:13; Num.

25:4; Deut. 21:22-23; Josh. 8:29; II Sam. 21:9; Esth. 2:23; 7:9-10. Crucifixion.—Mt. 20:19; 27:35; Mk. 15:24-25; Lu. 23:33. Beheading.—Gen. 40:19; I Ki. 6:31; 10:7; Mt. 14:10; Mk. 6:16, 27. Stoning.—Ex. 19:13; Lev. 20:2, 27; 24:14; Num. 15:35-36; Deut. 13:10; 17:5; 22:21-24; Josh. 7:25; I Ki. 21:10, 13; Ex. 16:40; John 8:5, 59; Acts 7:58-59; 14:19; II Cor. 11:25; Heb. 11:37. Slaying with Sword.—Ex. 32:27-28; I Sam. 15:8, 33; Acts 12:2. Cut in Pieces.—Dan. 2:5. Exposing to Wild Beasts.—Dan. 6:16, 24; I Cor. 15:32.

Punishment of Lesser Degree.—Imprisonment.—Esra 7:26; Mt. 5:25. Confinement in Stocks.—Jer. 20:2; Acts 16:24. In Dungeon.—Jer. 38:6; Zech. 9:11. See "Prison"—Gen. 42:16. Binding with Fetters.—Ps. 105:18. Restitution.—Ex. 21:36; 22:1-4, 6, 11; Lev. 6:4-5; 24:18; Num. 5:6. Retaliation.—Ex. 21:23-36; Lev. 24:17-23; Deut. 19:21. Scourging.—Lev. 19:20; Deut. 25:1-3; Mt. 20:19; 23:34; 27:26; Mk. 10:34; Lu. 18:33; John 19:1; Acts 22:24, 25; II Cor. 11:24; Heb. 11:36. Beating with Rods.—Pr. 23:14; Acts 16:22. Selling the Crim-

9  
a Vine, Is. 5:2.  
10  
b Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
c Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

11  
d Vessel. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

13  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.

14  
f Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

15  
g Ch. 37:26-28. Bondage, John 8:33.  
h Land, Gen. 23:15.  
i Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
j Israelites called Hebrews, Deut. 4:1.  
k Prison, Gen. 42:16.

16  
m Baker, Gen. 40:1.

him, In my dream, behold, a <sup>a</sup> vine was before me; 10 and in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and its blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe <sup>b</sup> grapes: 11 and Phā<sup>c</sup> raōh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Phā<sup>c</sup> raōh's <sup>d</sup> cup, and I gave the cup into Phā<sup>c</sup> raōh's hand. 12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days; 13 within yet three <sup>e</sup> days shall Phā<sup>c</sup> raōh lift up thy head, and restore thee unto thine office: and thou shalt give Phā<sup>c</sup> raōh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler. 14 But have me in thy remembrance when it shall be well with thee, and show <sup>f</sup> kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Phā<sup>c</sup> raōh, and bring me out of this house: 15 for indeed <sup>g</sup> I was stolen away out of the <sup>h</sup> land of the <sup>k</sup> Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the <sup>i</sup> dungeon.

16 When the chief <sup>m</sup> baker saw that the interpretation was good,

*Var. Read.*—V. 10, and it was as though it budded, and its blossoms shot forth—it was just budding when its blossom shot forth, *Di.*; it (the vine) went up into blossoms, *Ex.*; it was covered with blossoms, and the clusters brought forth the ripe berries, *GUN. Chap. 41.*—Vs. 1-3, 17, 18, river—Nile (*Heb.* Yeor, the Egyptian name of the Nile, used regularly in Hebrew), *DR. SPU. GUN. Vs. 2, 18.* the reed-grass—the sedge.

he said unto <sup>a</sup> Joseph, I also was in my <sup>a</sup> dream, and, behold, three <sup>b</sup> baskets of white <sup>a</sup> bread were on my <sup>c</sup> head: 17 and in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of <sup>d</sup> baked food for <sup>e</sup> Phā<sup>c</sup> raōh; and the <sup>f</sup> birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head. 18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three days; 19 within yet three days shall Phā<sup>c</sup> raōh <sup>g</sup> lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee. 20 And it came to pass the third day, which was Phā<sup>c</sup> raōh's birthday, that he made a <sup>h</sup> feast unto all his <sup>i</sup> servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and the head of the chief baker among his servants. 21 And he restored the <sup>j</sup> chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Phā<sup>c</sup> raōh's hand: 22 but he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them. 23 Yet <sup>k</sup> did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

**41** And it came to pass at the end of two full <sup>a</sup> years, that Phā<sup>c</sup> raōh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the <sup>b</sup> river. 2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven <sup>c</sup> kine, well-favored and fat-fleshed; and they fed in the <sup>d</sup> reed-grass. 3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favored and lean-fleshed, and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river. 4 And the ill-favored and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favored and fat kine. So Phā<sup>c</sup> raōh awoke. 5 And he <sup>e</sup> slept and dreamed a second time: and, behold, seven

n Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
o Dream, Dan. 2:1.  
p Baskets, Lev. 8:2.  
q Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
r Head, Pr. 20:29.

17  
s Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.  
t Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
u Birds, Gen. 9:2.

19  
v Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

20  
w Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
x Servants, Ex. 21:2.

21  
y See "Cup-bearer," I Ki. 10:5.

23  
z Ingratitude, Hos. 13:6.

1  
a Year, Lev. 25:8.  
b River, Is. 32:2.  
1 Heb. Yeor, that is, the Nile.

2  
c Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
d Food for Animals, Gen. 9:2.  
e Grass, Ps. 31:2.

5  
f Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

inal—Mt. 18:25. Banishment—Esra 7:26; Rev. 1:9. Confiscating Property—Esra 7:26.

Torturing.—By putting out Eyes—Ju. 16:21; I Sam. 11:2. Cutting off Nose and Ears—Ex. 23:25. Hanging by Hands—Lam. 5:12. Plucking out Hair—Neh. 13:25; Is. 50:6. Fining—Ex. 21:22, 32; 22:1-4, 7-9, 16, 17; Deut. 22:18, 19, 28, 29.

General.—Mt. 18:34; 26:67; Acts 23:2.

Future Punishment.—Mt. 3:10-12; 5:21, 22, 27-30; 7:18-23; 10:28; 18:5-9; 21:41-44; Chaps. 23-25; Mk. 9:43-48; Lu. 6:49; 12:5; 16:19-31; 19:27; 20:16-18; Acts 1:25; I Cor. 3:17; 6:9, 10; Eph. 5:3-6; Heb. 10:31; II Pet. 2:4-21; Rev. 21:27; 22:14, 15. See "Punishment for Sin"—Gen. 3:6. "Ten Commandments"—Ex. 20:1. "The Wicked"—Ex. 23:7. "The Judgment"—II Pet. 2:4. "Hell"—Mk. 9:43. "Sowing and Reaping"—Gal. 6:7. "Prison"—Gen. 42:16. "Teaching of Jesus concerning Judgment and Hell"—Lu. 2:21.



5  
1 Heb. fat.

ears of grain came up upon one stalk, <sup>1</sup>rank and good. 6 And, behold, seven ears, thin and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them. 7 And the thin ears swallowed up the seven rank and full ears. And Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream. 8 And it came to pass in the morning that his <sup>a</sup>spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the <sup>b</sup>magicians of <sup>c</sup>Ē<sup>4</sup>-gypt, and all the <sup>d</sup>wise men thereof: and Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh.

8  
a Spirit troubled. Job 4:15.  
b Magic, Dan. 5:11.  
c Or, sacred scribes. Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
d Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

9  
c Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
3 Or, will make mention of.

9 Then spake the chief butler unto Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh, saying, I <sup>c</sup>do remember my faults this day: 10 Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh was wrath with his servants, and put me in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, me and the chief baker: 11 and we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. 12 And there was with us there a young man, a Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret. 13 And it came to pass, <sup>f</sup>as he interpreted to us, so it was; <sup>g</sup>me he restored unto mine office, and him he <sup>h</sup>hanged.

13  
f Ch. 40:21, 22.  
g Dreams interpreted, Dan. 2:1.  
h Or, I was restored—and he was hanged.  
k Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

14  
l Pharaoh, Gen. 2:5.  
m Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
n Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
o Clothing, Job 31:19.

14 Then <sup>i</sup>Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh sent and called <sup>j</sup>Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the <sup>k</sup>dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his <sup>l</sup>raiment, and came in unto Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh. 15 And Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I

have heard say of thee, that when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it. 16 And Joseph answered Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh, saying, It is not in me: <sup>m</sup>God will give Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh an answer of <sup>n</sup>peace. 17 And Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh spake unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the brink of the <sup>o</sup>river: 18 and, <sup>p</sup>behold, there came up out of the river seven <sup>q</sup>kine, fat-fleshed and well-favored; and they fed in the <sup>r</sup>reed-grass: 19 and, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favored and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the <sup>s</sup>land of <sup>t</sup>Ē<sup>4</sup>-gypt for badness: 20 and the lean and ill-favored kine did eat up the first seven fat kine: 21 and when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favored, as at the beginning. So I awoke. 22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, <sup>u</sup>seven <sup>v</sup>ears came up upon one stalk, full and good: 23 and, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the <sup>w</sup>east wind, sprung up after them: 24 and the thin ears swallowed up the seven good ears: and I told it unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me.

16  
m Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Peace, Pr. 17:1.

17  
o River, Is. 32:2.

18  
p See vs. 1-4.  
q Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
r Grass, Ps. 31:2.

19  
s Land, Gen. 23:15.

22  
t See vs. 5-7.  
u Ears of Grain, Ex. 29:20.  
v Grain, Gen. 42:33.

23  
w Wind, Job 27:21.

25 And Joseph said unto Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh, The dream of Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh is one: what God is about to do he hath declared unto Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh. 26 The <sup>x</sup>seven good kine are seven <sup>y</sup>years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one. 27 And the seven lean and ill-favored kine that came up after them are seven years, and also the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind; they shall be seven years of <sup>z</sup>famine. 28 That is the thing which I spake unto Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh: what

26  
x Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
y Years, Lev. 25:8.

27  
z Famine, II Sam. 21:1.

Var. Rend.—V. 5. grain—corn, R. V. 8. magicians—lettered men, SPU. V. 9. do remember—must make mention of, Di. R marg.; make mention of, SPU. must remember to-day, GUN. V. 16. It is not in me—Not at all (or, Not I), DR.

God is about to do he hath showed unto Phā-raōh. 29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Ē-ġypt: 30 and there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Ē-ġypt; and the famine shall consume the land; 31 and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine which followeth; for it shall be very grievous. 32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Phā-raōh, it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. 33 Now therefore let Phā-raōh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Ē-ġypt. 34 Let <sup>a</sup> Phā-raōh do *this*, and let him appoint <sup>b</sup> overseers over the <sup>c</sup> land, and take up the fifth part of the land of <sup>d</sup> Ē-ġypt in the <sup>e</sup> seven plenteous <sup>f</sup> years. 35 And let them gather all the <sup>g</sup> food of these good years that come, and lay up <sup>h</sup> grain under the <sup>i</sup> hand of Phā-raōh for food in the <sup>j</sup> cities, and let them keep it. 36 And the food shall be for a store to the land against the seven years of <sup>k</sup> famine, which shall be in the land of Ē-ġypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 And the thing was good in the <sup>l</sup> eyes of Phā-raōh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

**Var. Rend.** — V. 28. showed — shewed. R. V. 32. for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh, it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass — with respect to the repetition of the dream unto Pharaoh twice (it is), because the matter is resolved on by God, and God hastens to do it. SPU. Pharaoh — Pharaoh twice, R. V. 40. according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled — order themselves. *Tu. De. Kc. Di. DR.*: obey, GUN. thy mouth (or, towards thy mouth) shall all my people kiss, *Ge. Kn. V. 45. Zaphenath-paneah* — *Meaning uncertain. Sept. reads "Psonthomphanek,"* which is explained "support." (*Lepsius*), or, "foundation (*Cook*) of life."

38 And Phā-raōh said unto his <sup>m</sup> servants, Can we find such a one as this, a man in whom the <sup>n</sup> spirit of God is? 39 And Phā-raōh said unto <sup>o</sup> Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath showed thee all this, there is none so discreet and <sup>p</sup> wise as thou: 40 thou shalt be over my <sup>q</sup> house, and according unto thy word shall all my people <sup>r</sup> be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou. 41 And Phā-raōh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Ē-ġypt. 42 And Phā-raōh took off his <sup>s</sup> signet ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in <sup>t</sup> vestures of <sup>u</sup> fine linen, and put a <sup>v</sup> gold chain about his <sup>w</sup> neck; 43 and he made him to ride in the second <sup>x</sup> chariot which he had: and they cried before him, <sup>y</sup> Bow the knee: and he set him over all the land of Ē-ġypt. 44 And Phā-raōh said unto Joseph, I am Phā-raōh, and without thee shall no <sup>z</sup> man lift up his <sup>a</sup> hand or his <sup>b</sup> foot in all the land of Ē-ġypt. 45 And Phā-raōh called Joseph's name Zāph-ē-nāth-pā-nē-āh; and he gave him to wife Ās-ē-nāth, the daughter of Pōt-Y-phē-rā <sup>c</sup> priest of <sup>d</sup> On. And Joseph went out over the land of Ē-ġypt.

46 And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Phā-raōh king of Ē-ġypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Phā-raōh, and went throughout all the land of Ē-ġypt. 47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls. 48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Ē-ġypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the <sup>e</sup> field, which was round

- 34  
a Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
b Overseer, Pr. 6:7.  
c Land, Gen. 23:15.  
d Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
e Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
f Year, Lev. 25:8.

- 35  
g Food, Gen. 9:3.  
h Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
j Cities, Gen. 4:17.

- 36  
k Famine, II Sam. 21:1.

- 37  
l Eyes, Ps. 17:8

- 38  
m Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
n Spirit, Job 4:15.

- 39  
o Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
p Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

- 40  
q House, Deut. 24:10.  
1 Or, order themselves. Or, do homage.

- 42  
r Signet Ring, Dan. 6:17.  
s Clothing, Job 31:19.  
2 Or, cotton.  
t Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
u Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
v Neck, Pr. 3:3.

- 43  
w Chariot, I Sam. 13:5.  
3 Abrech, probably an Egyptian word, similar in sound to the Hebrew word meaning to kneel.

- 44  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y Hand lifted up, Gen. 18:12.  
z Foot, Gen. 18:4.

- 45  
a Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
b Jer. 43:13; Ez. 30:17.

- 48  
c Field, Num. 20:17.

- 49  
 a Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
 b Sea, Ex. 14:21.
- 51  
 c Name, Acts 16:18.  
 d Naming Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 e First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
 f Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
 g Tribes of Israel, Num. 36:9.  
 h Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 i That is, *Making to forget*.

- 52  
 i Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 j From a Hebrew word signifying to be fruitful.  
 k Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

- 54  
 l Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 m Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 n Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 o Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 q Bread, Gen. 3:19.

- 55  
 r Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.

- 56  
 s Face, Is. 6:2.  
 t Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 u Houses, Deut. 24:10.

- 57  
 v Grain, Gen. 42:33.

- 1  
 w Jacob, Gen. 27:25.  
 x Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.

about every city, laid he up in the same. 49 And Joseph laid up grain as the <sup>a</sup>sand of the <sup>b</sup>sea, very much, until he left off numbering; for it was without number. 50 And unto Joseph were born two sons before the year of famine came, whom <sup>As</sup>ē-nāth, the daughter of Pōt-i-phē-rā priest of On, bare unto him. 51 And Joseph called the <sup>cd</sup>name of the <sup>c</sup>first-born <sup>uh</sup><sup>h</sup>Mā-nās-sēh: For, *said he*, God hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house. 52 And the name of the second called he <sup>12</sup>E-phrā-īm: For God hath made me fruitful in the land of my <sup>i</sup>affliction. 53 And the seven years of plenty, that was in the land of E-gypt, came to an end. 54 And the <sup>k</sup>seven <sup>l</sup>years of <sup>m</sup>famine began to come, according as <sup>n</sup>Joseph had said: and there was famine in all <sup>o</sup>lands; but in all the land of E-gypt there was <sup>p</sup>bread. 55 And when all the land of E-gypt was famished, the people cried to <sup>q</sup>Phā-raōh for bread: and Phā-raōh said unto all the E-gypt-<sup>u</sup>āns, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do. 56 And the famine was over all the <sup>r</sup>face of the <sup>s</sup>earth: and Joseph opened all the <sup>t</sup>store-houses, and sold unto the E-gypt-<sup>u</sup>āns; and the famine was sore in the land of E-gypt. 57 And all countries came into E-gypt to Joseph to buy <sup>v</sup>grain, because the famine was sore in all the earth.

**42** Now <sup>w</sup>Jacob saw that there was grain in E-gypt, and Jacob said unto his <sup>x</sup>sons, Why do ye look one upon another? 2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is

Var. Rend. — V. 49. grain — corn, R. V. 56. All the storehouses — *Implies a change of text, which runs literally, "all that was in them."* Chap. 42. — Vs. 2, 3, 19, 25, 26, 33. grain — corn, R.

grain in E-gypt: get you down thither, and <sup>y</sup>buy for us from thence; that we may <sup>z</sup>live, and not <sup>2</sup>die. 3 And Joseph's <sup>w</sup>ten brethren went down to buy grain from E-gypt. 4 But <sup>w</sup>Bēn-jā-mīn, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure harm befall him. 5 And the sons of Is-rā-ēl came to buy among those that came: for the famine was in the land of <sup>a</sup>Cā-nāan. 6 And Joseph was the <sup>b</sup>governor over the land; he it was that sold to all the people of the land. And Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves to him with their faces to the earth. 7 And Joseph saw his <sup>d</sup>brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly with them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Cā-nāan to buy <sup>e</sup>food. 8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him. 9 And Joseph <sup>f</sup>remembered the <sup>g</sup>dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are <sup>h</sup>spies; to see the <sup>i</sup>nakedness of the land ye are come. 10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy <sup>j</sup>servants come. 11 We are all one man's sons; we are true men, thy servants are no spies. 12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. 13 And they said, We thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Cā-nāan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not. 14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies: 15 hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Phā-raōh ye shall not go forth

- 2  
 x Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
 y Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 z Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 5  
 a Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

- 6  
 b Ch. 41:41, 55.  
 c Governor, Neh. 8:9.

- 7  
 d Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 e Food, Gen. 9:3.

- 9  
 f Ch. 37:6-9.  
 g Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
 h Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
 i Nakedness, Job 1:21.

- 10  
 j Servants, Ex. 21:2.

16  
a Truth, John  
14:6.

hence, except your youngest brother come hither. 16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be \* bound, that your words may be proved, whether there be a truth in you: or else by the life of Phā-raōh surely ye are spies. 17 And he put them all together into ward three days.

18  
b Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.  
c Sons of  
Jacob, Gen.  
25:26.  
d Life, Gen. 2:7.  
e Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.

18 And b Joseph said unto c them the third day, This do, and d live; for I e fear God: 19 if ye be true men, let one of your f brethren be bound in your prison-house; but go ye, carry grain for the g famine of your h houses: 20 and bring your youngest i brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not j die. And they did so. 21 And they said one to another, k We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the distress of his l soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; m therefore is this n distress come upon us. 22 And Reu-bēn answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore also, behold, his blood is required. 23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for there was an interpreter between them. 24 And he

20  
i Death, Rom.  
5:12.

21  
j Ch. 37:26-28;  
45:3.  
k Soul, Job 4:15.  
l Sowing and  
Reaping, Gal.  
6:7.  
m Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

Var. Rend. — V. 28. turned trembling one to another—looked fearfully at one another, GUN.

\* PRISON.—Is. 24:22; 42:7, 22; 61:1; Mt. 5:25, 26; 25:26, 39, 43, 44; Lu. 12:58; 22:33.

First mentioned.—Gen. 39:20. Jehovah with Joseph in—Gen. 39 21-23. Joseph places Brother in—Gen. 42:16-19. Samson confined in Prison—Ju. 16:21, 25. Jehoiachim in—II Ki. 25:27-29. Micaiah in—II Chr. 18:26. Jeremiah imprisoned—Jer. 32:2, 8, 12; 33:1; 37:15-21; 38:6, 10, 28; 39:14, 15. John the Baptist in Prison—Mt. 4:12; Mk. 1:14; 6:17-27; Lu. 3:19, 20. Paul and Silas—Acts 16:23-40. Peter—Acts 12:4-7, 17; John—Mt. 11:2; 14:3; Mk. 6:17; John 3:24.

Used for confining.—Person accused of Crime (Barabbas)—Lu. 23:19, 25. For Blasphemy—Lev. 24:12. Accused of Heresy (The Apostles)—Acts 4:3; 5:18-25. Condemned Criminals till executed (Peter)—Acts 12:4-6. Enemies taken Captive (Hoshea, King of Israel)—II Ki. 17:4. Zedekiah, King of Judah—Jer. 52:11. Debtors confined till they paid—Mt. 5:25-26; 18:30. Persecuting Prophets—I Ki. 22:28; II Chr. 16:10. Prediction concerning Apostles—Lu. 21:12. Saul imprisons Disciples—Acts 8:3; 22:4; 26:10. Paul often in Prison—II Cor. 11:23.

turned himself about from them, and n wept; and he returned to them, and spake to them, and took Sīm-ōn from among them, and bound him before their o eyes. 25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their p vessels with grain, and to restore every man's q money into his r sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus was it done unto them.

26 And they laded their s asses with their grain, and departed thence. 27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass t provender in the lodging-place, he espied his money; and, behold, it was in the u mouth of his sack. 28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack: and their v heart failed them, and they turned w trembling one to another, saying, What is this that God hath done unto us? 29 And they came unto x Jacob their y father unto the land of z Ēā-nān, and told him all that had befallen them, saying, 30 The man, the lord of the land, spake roughly with us, and took us for spies of the country. 31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies: 32 we are twelve brethren, sons of our father; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Ēā-nān. 33 And the man, the lord of the land,

said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren with me, and take † grain for the famine

24  
n Ch. 43:30;  
45:14, 15.  
o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

25  
p Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
q Money, Ex.  
12:44.  
r II Ki. 4:42.

26  
s Asses, Num.  
31:34.

27  
t Food for Animals, Gen. 9:3.  
u Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

28  
v Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
w Fear, Gen. 9:2.

29  
x Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
y Father, Ex.  
21:16.  
z Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.

Spirits in Prison.—I Pet. 3:19. See "Punishment"—Gen. 39:20.

† GRAIN.—Grain in Pharaoh's Dream—Gen. 41:5. All came to buy Grain—Gen. 41:57; 42:1. Grain given for Famine—Gen. 42:33. Acts 7:12. Law on burning Grain—Ex. 22:6. Grain for Offering—Lev. 18:6. Offering before eating—Lev. 23:14. Likeness to Heave-offering—Num. 18:27. Used as a Measure of Time—Deut. 16:9. Must not muzzle Ox—Deut. 25:4; I Cor. 9:9; I Tim. 5:18. Grain eaten after Passover—Josh. 5:11. Ruth glean among—Ruth 2:2. Lies down at Heap—Ruth 3:3. David takes to Brethren—I Sam. 17:17.

**34**  
 a Benjamin. See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 b Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
 c Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
 d Land, Gen. 23:15.

of your houses, and go your way; 34 and bring your <sup>a</sup>youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no <sup>b</sup>spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall <sup>c</sup>traffic in the <sup>d</sup>land.

**35**  
 e Money, Ex. 12:44.  
 f Fear, Gen. 9:2.

**36**  
 g Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
 h Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 i See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 j Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 k Or, upon.

35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of <sup>e</sup>money was in his sack: and when they and their father saw their bundles of money, they were <sup>f</sup>afraid. 36 And <sup>g</sup>Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: <sup>h</sup>Joseph is not, and <sup>i</sup>'Sīm' ē-ōn is not, and ye will take Bēn' jā-mīn away: all these things are <sup>j</sup>against me. 37 And Reu' bēn spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my <sup>k</sup>hand, and I will bring him to thee again. 38 And he said, My <sup>l</sup>son shall not go down with you; for his brother is <sup>m</sup>dead, and he only is left: if harm befall him by the way in which ye go, then will ye bring down my gray <sup>n</sup>hairs with <sup>o</sup>sorrow to <sup>p</sup>Shē'ōl.

**37**  
 k Hand, Gen. 16:12.

**38**  
 l Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 m Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 n Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
 o Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 p Sheol, Job 7:9.

**1**  
 q Ch. 41:56, 57.  
 r Famine, II Sam. 21:1.

**2**  
 s Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
 t Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

**43** <sup>a</sup>And the <sup>b</sup>famine was sore in the land. 2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the <sup>c</sup>grain which they had brought out of <sup>d</sup>'Ēgypt, their father said unto them, Go

Var. Rend.—V. 36. all these things are against me—upon me do (have, DR.) all these things come, VAR. DR. GUN. V. 38. harm—mischiefs, n. Sheol—the grave, n. Chap. 43.—V. 2. grain—corn, n. V. 11. spicery and myrrh—gum tragacanth and ladanum, DR. Vs. 12, 15. double—fresh.

Abigail takes to David's Men—I Sam. 25:18. Inhabitants threatened to Blasted Grain—II Ki. 19:26; Is. 37:27. Nebemiah's Builders seek Grain—Neh. 5:2. Aged Man like Shock of—Job 5:26. Can a Beast plan a Harvest?—Job 39:12. God promises—Ps. 65:9, 13; 72:16; 78:24. Withholder is cursed—Pr. 11:26. Merely Gleanings for Wicked—Is. 17:5-6. Wantonness like Trampling Heifer—Jer. 50:11. Idolatry punished—Hos. 8:7. Jehovah promises Abundance—Joel 2:19, 24. Will sift Israel—Amos 9:9. Grain makes prosperous—Zeoh. 9:17. New Testament uses Parables.—Mt. 13:1-8, 24-32; Mk. 4:1-32; Lu. 8:4-15. Also Mt. 17:20; Lu. 13:19; 17:6. Pull down my Barns—Lu. 12:18. Except a Grain of Wheat die—John 12:24. Pluck Ears of Grain—Mt. 12:1; Mk. 2:23; Lu. 6:1. Argument for Resurrection—I Cor. 15:37. See "Barley"—Deut. 8:8; Ex. 9:32. "Food"—Gen. 9:3; Amos 9:9; Mk. 3:1; Lu. 17:6.

again, buy us a little <sup>a</sup>food. 3 And Jū'dāh spake unto him, saying, <sup>b</sup>The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my <sup>c</sup>face, except your brother be with you. 4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food: 5 but if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down; for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. 6 And Iṣ' rā-ēl said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother? 7 And they said, The man asked straitly concerning ourselves, and concerning our <sup>d</sup>kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye <sup>e</sup>another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we in any wise know that he would say, Bring your brother down? 8 And Jū'dāh said unto Iṣ' rā-ēl his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our <sup>f</sup>little ones. 9 I will be <sup>g</sup>surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then <sup>h</sup>let me bear the blame for ever: 10 for except we had lingered, surely we had now returned a second time. 11 And their father Iṣ' rā-ēl said unto them, If it be so now, do this: take of the choice <sup>i</sup>fruits of the land in your <sup>j</sup>vessels, and carry down the man a <sup>k</sup>present, a little <sup>l</sup>balm, and a little <sup>m</sup>honey, <sup>n</sup>spicery and <sup>o</sup>myrrh, <sup>p</sup>nuts, and almonds; 12 and take double money in your hand; and the money that was returned in the <sup>q</sup>mouth of your sacks carry again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight: 13 take

u Food, Gen. 9:3.

**3**  
 v Ch. 42:33, 34.  
 w Face, Is. 6:2.

**7**  
 z Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.

**8**  
 y Children, Gen. 3:16.

**9**  
 z Surety, Pr. 6:1.  
 2 Heb. I shall have sinned against thee for ever.

**11**  
 a Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 b Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 c Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
 d Balm, Jer. 8:22.  
 e See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 f Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
 g Myrrh, Esth. 2:12.  
 3 That is, pistachio nuts.

**12**  
 h Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

<p>14</p> <p>a God, Gen. 1:1. 1 Heb. <i>El Shaddai</i>. b Mercy, Pa. 25:26. c Ch. 42:36.</p>	<p>also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man: 14 and <sup>a1</sup> God Almighty give you <sup>b</sup> mercy before the man, that he may release unto you <sup>c</sup> your other brother and Bēn'jā-mīn. And if I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved. 15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their <sup>d</sup> hand, and Bēn'jā-mīn; and rose up, and went down to <sup>e</sup> Ē-ġypt, and stood before <sup>f</sup> Joseph.</p>	<p>not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you <sup>g</sup> treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Sīm'ē-ōn out unto them. 24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them <sup>h</sup> water, and they <sup>i</sup> washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender. 25 And they made ready the present against Joseph's coming at noon: for they heard that they should eat <sup>j</sup> bread there.</p>	<p><sup>r</sup> Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.</p> <p>24</p> <p><sup>s</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5. <sup>t</sup> Washing Feet, Gen. 18:4.</p>
<p>15</p> <p>d Hand, Gen. 16:12. e Egypt, Gen. 12:10. f Joseph, Gen. 30:24.</p>	<p>16 And when Joseph saw Bēn'jā-mīn with them, he said to the <sup>g</sup> steward of his <sup>h</sup> house, Bring the men into the house, and slay, and make ready; for the men shall <sup>i</sup> dine with me at noon. 17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men to Joseph's house. 18 And the men were <sup>j</sup> afraid, because they were brought to Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may <sup>k</sup> seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for <sup>l</sup> bondmen, and our <sup>m</sup> asses. 19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they spake unto him at the door of the house, 20 and said, Oh, my lord, we came indeed down at the first time to <sup>n</sup> buy <sup>o</sup> food: 21 and it came to pass, when we came to the lodging-place, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the <sup>p</sup> mouth of his sack, our money in full <sup>q</sup> weight: and we have brought it again in our hand. 22 And other money have we brought down in our hand to buy food: we know not who put our money in our sacks. 23 And he said, <sup>r</sup> Peace be to you, fear</p>	<p>26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed down themselves to him to the <sup>s</sup> earth. 27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive? 28 And they said, Thy servant our father is well, he is yet alive. And they bowed the head, and made obeisance. 29 And he <sup>t</sup> lifted up his eyes, and saw Bēn'jā-mīn his brother, his <sup>u</sup> mother's son, and said, Is this your youngest brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son. 30 And Joseph made haste; for his <sup>v</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>w</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>x</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>y</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>z</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>aa</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p><sup>u</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.</p> <p>25</p> <p><sup>v</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.</p> <p>26</p> <p><sup>w</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.</p>
<p>16</p> <p>g Servants, Ex. 21:2. h House, Deut. 24:10. i Feasts, Num. 29:39.</p>	<p>18</p> <p>j Fear, Gen. 9:2. k Heb. <i>roll himself upon us</i>. l Bondage, John 8:33. m Asses, Num. 31:34.</p>	<p>28</p> <p><sup>aa</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>28</p> <p><sup>aa</sup> first-born ac-</p>
<p>18</p> <p>j Fear, Gen. 9:2. k Heb. <i>roll himself upon us</i>. l Bondage, John 8:33. m Asses, Num. 31:34.</p>	<p>20</p> <p>m Commerce, Pr. 31:14. n Food, Gen. 9:3.</p>	<p>30</p> <p><sup>bb</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>cc</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>dd</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>ee</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>ff</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>gg</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>29</p> <p><sup>ww</sup> Lifting up Eyes, Ps. 17:8. <sup>xx</sup> Rachel, Gen. 29:16.</p> <p>30</p> <p><sup>yy</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9. <sup>zz</sup> Ch. 42:24; 45:2, 14, 15; 46:29.</p>
<p>20</p> <p>m Commerce, Pr. 31:14. n Food, Gen. 9:3.</p>	<p>21</p> <p>o Mouth, Gen. 8:11. p Measures, Ex. 36:9.</p>	<p>31</p> <p><sup>aa</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>31</p> <p><sup>aa</sup> first-born ac-</p>
<p>21</p> <p>o Mouth, Gen. 8:11. p Measures, Ex. 36:9.</p>	<p>22</p> <p><sup>aa</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>32</p> <p><sup>bb</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>cc</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>dd</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>ee</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>ff</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>gg</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>32</p> <p><sup>bb</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>cc</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>dd</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>ee</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>ff</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>gg</sup> first-born ac-</p>
<p>22</p> <p><sup>aa</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>23</p> <p><sup>bb</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>cc</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>dd</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>ee</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>ff</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>gg</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>33</p> <p><sup>bb</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>cc</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>dd</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>ee</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>ff</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>gg</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>33</p> <p><sup>bb</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>cc</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>dd</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>ee</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>ff</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>gg</sup> first-born ac-</p>
<p>23</p> <p><sup>aa</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>24</p> <p><sup>bb</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>cc</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>dd</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>ee</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>ff</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>gg</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>34</p> <p><sup>bb</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>cc</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>dd</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>ee</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>ff</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>gg</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>34</p> <p><sup>bb</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>cc</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>dd</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>ee</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>ff</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>gg</sup> first-born ac-</p>
<p>24</p> <p><sup>aa</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>25</p> <p><sup>bb</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>cc</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>dd</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>ee</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>ff</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>gg</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>35</p> <p><sup>bb</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>cc</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>dd</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>ee</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>ff</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>gg</sup> first-born ac-</p>	<p>35</p> <p><sup>bb</sup> heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>cc</sup> wept there. 31 And he washed his <sup>dd</sup> face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>ee</sup> an abomination unto the <sup>ff</sup> Ē-ġyṗ-tiānš. 33 And they sat before him, the <sup>gg</sup> first-born ac-</p>

34  
1 Or, *messes*  
were taken.  
2 Heb. *drank*  
*largely*.

1  
a Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
b House, Deut.  
24:10.  
c Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
d Money, Ex.  
12:44.  
e Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

2  
f Vessels, See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
g Grain, Gen.  
42:33.  
h Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.

3  
i Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
j Asses, Num.  
31:34.

4  
k City, Gen.  
4:7.  
l Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

5  
m V. 15; ch.  
30:27; Lev.  
19:26; Deut.  
18:10-14.

8  
n Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
o Silver, Job  
22:25.  
p Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.

9  
q Stealing, Ex.  
19:11.

cording to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one with another. 34 And <sup>1</sup>he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Bēn'jā-mīn's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and <sup>2</sup>were merry with him.

**44** And he commanded the <sup>a</sup>steward of his <sup>b</sup>house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with <sup>c</sup>food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's <sup>d</sup>money in his sack's <sup>e</sup>mouth. 2 And put my <sup>f</sup>cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his <sup>g</sup>grain money. And he did according to the word that <sup>h</sup>Joseph had spoken. 3 As soon as the <sup>i</sup>morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their <sup>j</sup>asses. 4 And when they were gone out of the <sup>k</sup>city, and were not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded <sup>l</sup>evil for good? 5 Is not this that in which my lord drinketh, and whereby he indeed <sup>m</sup>divineth? ye have done evil in so doing. 6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these words. 7 And they said unto him, Wherefore speaketh my lord such words as these? Far be it from thy servants that they should do such a thing. 8 Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of <sup>n</sup>Cānān: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house <sup>o</sup>silver or <sup>p</sup>gold? 9 <sup>q</sup>With whomsoever

Var. Rend.—V. 34. And he took and sent messes—and messes were taken, DR. Chap. 44.—V. 2. cup—bowl, and so throughout. Cf. Jer. 35:5; goblet, DR. V. 7. Far be it from—God forbid that, n.

of thy servants it be found, <sup>r</sup>let him die, and we also will be my lord's <sup>s</sup>'bondmen. 10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my bondman; and ye shall be blameless. 11 Then they hasted, and took down every man his sack to the <sup>t</sup>ground, and opened every man his sack. 12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left off at the youngest: and the cup was found in Bēn'jā-mīn's sack. 13 Then they <sup>u</sup>rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 And Jū'dāh and his brethren came to Joseph's house; and he was yet there: and they fell before him on the ground. 15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? know ye not that such a <sup>v</sup>man as I can indeed divine? 16 And Jū'dāh said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the <sup>w</sup>'iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's bondmen, both we, and he also in whose hand the cup is found. 17 And he said, Far be it from me that I should do so: the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my bondman; but as for you, get you up in <sup>x</sup>peace unto your father.

18 Then Jū'dāh came near unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's <sup>y</sup>'ears, and let not thine <sup>z</sup>anger burn against thy servant; for <sup>a</sup>thou art even as <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh. 19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a <sup>c</sup>father, or a <sup>d</sup>brother? 20 And we said unto my lord, We have a <sup>e</sup>father, an old man, and a <sup>f</sup>child of his old age, a lit-

<sup>r</sup> Punishment for sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Death Penalty for stealing, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.

11  
<sup>u</sup> Ground, Gen. 33:19.

13  
<sup>v</sup> Clothing rent, Job 31:19.

16  
<sup>w</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

17  
<sup>x</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.

18  
<sup>y</sup> Enr, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>z</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 37:7, 8; 41:42-44.  
<sup>b</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.

19  
<sup>c</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>d</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

20  
<sup>e</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>f</sup> Benjamin, see Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.

<sup>20</sup>  
a Rachel, Gen.  
29:16.

<sup>21</sup>  
b Eyes, Pa.  
17:8.

<sup>22</sup>  
c Death, Rom.  
5:12.

<sup>23</sup>  
d Face, Is. 6:2.

<sup>25</sup>  
e Food, Gen.  
9:3.

<sup>28</sup>  
f Ch. 37:31-35.

<sup>29</sup>  
g Ch. 42:38.  
h Hair, II Sam.  
14:26.  
i Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.  
1 Heb. evil.  
j Sheol, Job 7:9.

<sup>30</sup>  
k Life, Gen. 2:7.  
2 Or, his soul is  
knit with the  
lad's soul. See  
I Sam. 18:1.

tle one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his <sup>a</sup> mother; and his father loveth him. 21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine <sup>b</sup> eyes upon him. 22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would <sup>c</sup> die. 23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my <sup>d</sup> face no more. 24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord. 25 And our father said, Go again, buy us a little <sup>e</sup> food. 26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us. 27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons: 28 and the one went out from me, and <sup>f</sup> I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I have not seen him since: 29 and if ye take this one also from me, and harm befall him, ye will <sup>g</sup> bring down my gray <sup>h</sup> hairs with <sup>i</sup> sorrow to <sup>j</sup> Shē'ōl. 30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad is not with us; seeing that <sup>k</sup> his life is bound up in the lad's life; 31 it will come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants will bring down the gray hairs of thy serv-

Var. Rend.—V. 29. harm—mischief, R. Vs. 29, 31. Sheol—the grave, R. V. 31. with us—supplied by Sept. Sam. Pesh. Vulg. Chap. 45.—V. 3. troubled—dismayed, DR. V. 7. preserve—give, DR. SPU. to save you alive by a great deliverance—unto you the lives of many escaped. VAR.: that you might remain to be a great company that escape. BEN.: to save you alive for a great escaping. DR.: to keep you alive, a great body of fugitives, SCHUMANN, WRIGHT.

ant our father with sorrow to Shē'ōl. 32 For thy servant became <sup>l</sup> surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then shall I bear the blame to my father for ever. 33 Now therefore, let thy servant, I pray thee, abide instead of the lad a <sup>m</sup> bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. 34 For how shall I go up to my father, if the lad be not with me? lest I see the <sup>n</sup> evil that shall come on my father.

**45** Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, <sup>o</sup> while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren. 2 And he <sup>a</sup> wept aloud: and the E-gyp-<sup>p</sup> tians heard, and the house of Phā'raōh heard. 3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence. 4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into E-gypt. 5 And now be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that <sup>q</sup> ye sold me hither: for <sup>r</sup> God did send me before you to preserve life. 6 For these two years hath the <sup>s</sup> famine been in the <sup>t</sup> land: and there are <sup>u</sup> yet five years, in which there shall be neither <sup>v</sup> plowing nor <sup>w</sup> harvest. 7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a remnant in the earth, and to save you alive <sup>x</sup> by a great deliverance. 8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: that he hath made me a <sup>y</sup> father to <sup>z</sup> Phā'raōh, and lord of all his

<sup>3</sup>  
Suret:  
6:1.

<sup>3</sup>  
Bond:  
John:

<sup>3</sup>  
Evil:  
97:10.

<sup>1</sup>  
Acts 7

<sup>2</sup>  
Heb. *q*  
forth *h*  
in weep

<sup>5</sup>  
Ch. 37:  
44:20.  
<sup>q</sup> Forekn  
edge of  
Gen. 1:

<sup>6</sup>  
Famine  
II Sam.  
Land. C  
23:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Gen. 41  
<sup>u</sup> Is. 28:2  
<sup>v</sup> Harves:  
5:24.

<sup>7</sup>  
Or, to be  
great cor  
that esce

<sup>8</sup>  
Father,  
21:15.  
<sup>z</sup> Pharaoh  
2:5.



8  
o House, Deut.  
24:10.  
b Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

9  
c Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.

10  
d See Josh.  
10:41; 11:16;  
15:51.  
e Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
f Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
g Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.

11  
h Household,  
Pr. 31:27.

12  
i Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
j See Sons of  
Jacob, Gen.  
25:26.  
k Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

13  
l Glory, Ps. 7:5.

14  
m Neck, Pr. 3:3.

15  
n Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
o Kiss, II Sam.  
14:33.  
p Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.

16  
q Servants, Ex.  
21:2.

17  
r Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
s Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
t Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.

"house, and ruler over all the land of <sup>b</sup>E'gypt. 9 Haste ye, and go up to my <sup>c</sup>father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all E'gypt: come down unto me, tarry not; 10 and thou shalt dwell in the land of <sup>d</sup>Gō'shēn, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy <sup>e</sup>children, and thy children's children, and thy <sup>f</sup>flocks, and thy <sup>g</sup>herds, and all that thou hast: 11 and there will I nourish thee; for there are yet five years of famine; lest thou come to poverty, thou, and thy <sup>h</sup>household, and all that thou hast. 12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the <sup>i</sup>eyes of my brother <sup>j</sup>Bēn'jā-mīn, that it is my <sup>k</sup>mouth that speaketh unto you. 13 And ye shall tell my father of all my <sup>l</sup>glory in E'gypt, and of all that ye have seen: and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither. 14 And he fell upon his brother Bēn'jā-mīn's <sup>m</sup>neck, and wept; and Bēn'jā-mīn wept upon his neck. 15 And he <sup>n</sup>o'kissed all his <sup>p</sup>brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 And the report thereof was heard in Phā-raōh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Phā-raōh well, and his <sup>q</sup>servants. 17 And Phā-raōh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye: lade your <sup>r</sup>beasts, and go, get you unto the land of <sup>s</sup>Cā'nāan; 18 and take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of E'gypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land. 19 Now

Var. Rend.—V. 16. report—fame, R. V. 22. changes of raiment—i.e. costly garments, pieces—shekels, DR. V. 23. After this manner—In like manner, DR. grain—corn, R. provision—victual, R. V. 24. See that ye fall not out by the way—Or. Be not angry, Kn. De. Di. DR. Lu. Do not give way to emotion; do not quarrel, SPU.; have no anxiety on the way, GUN.

thou art commanded, this do ye: take you <sup>u</sup>wagons out of the land of E'gypt for your little ones, and for your <sup>v</sup>wives, and bring your father, and come. 20 Also regard not your <sup>w</sup>stuff; for the good of all the land of E'gypt is yours.

21 And the sons of Iṣ'ra-ēl did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Phā-raōh, and gave them provision for the way. 22 To all of them he gave each <sup>x</sup>man <sup>y</sup>changes of raiment; but to Bēn'jā-mīn he gave three hundred pieces of <sup>z</sup>silver, and five changes of raiment. 23 And to his father he sent after this manner: <sup>a</sup>ten asses laden with the good things of E'gypt, and ten she-asses laden with <sup>b</sup>grain and <sup>c</sup>bread and provision for his father by the way. 24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way. 25 And they went up out of E'gypt, and came into the land of Cā'nāan unto Jacob their father. 26 And they told him, saying, <sup>d</sup>Joseph is yet alive, and he is <sup>e</sup>ruler over all the <sup>f</sup>land of E'gypt. And his <sup>g</sup>heart fainted, for he believed them not. 27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the <sup>h</sup>wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the <sup>i</sup>spirit of Jacob their father revived: 28 and Iṣ'ra-ēl said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I <sup>j</sup>die.

46 And Iṣ'ra-ēl took his <sup>k</sup>journey with all that he had, and came to <sup>l</sup>Bē'ēr-shēbā, and <sup>m</sup>offered sacrifices unto the <sup>n</sup>God of his father <sup>o</sup>Iṣ'ṣāae. 2 And God spake unto

19  
u Gen. 45:21-27.  
46:5; Num.  
7:3, 6-8; Ex.  
23:24.  
v Wives, I Cor.  
7:16.

20  
w Goods, Num.  
31:9.

22  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
z Silver, Job  
22:25.

23  
a Asses, Num.  
31:34.  
b Grain, Gen.  
42:33.  
c Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

26  
d Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.  
e Governor,  
Neh. 8:9.  
f Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
g Heart, Acts  
15:9.

27  
h Wagon, Gen.  
45:19.  
i Spirit, Job  
4:15.

28  
j Death, Rom.  
5:12.

1  
k Journey, Job  
3:4.  
l Beer-sheba,  
I Sam. 8:2.  
m Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
n Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Isaac, Gen.  
21:3.

- 2  
a Visions, Num. 12:6.  
b Night, Ps. 19:2.
- 3  
c Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
d Old Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
e Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
f Israel, Deut. 4:1.
- 4  
g Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.
- 5  
h Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
i Children, Gen. 3:16.  
j Wives, I Cor. 7:16.  
k Wagons, Gen. 45:19.  
l Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.
- 6  
m Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
n Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
o Seed, Deut. 22:9.
- 9  
p Hebron, Num. 26:6.
- 10  
1 In Num. 26:12, I Chr. 4:24, *Nemuel*.  
q I Ki. 7:21; I Chr. 9:10; 24:17.  
2 In I Chr. 4:24; *Jarib*.  
r Zohar, Gen. 23:8.  
3 In Num. 26:13, I Chr. 4:24, *Zerah*.  
s Woman, Ruth 3:9.
- 11  
t Levites, Num. 1:47.  
4 In I Chr. 6:16, *Gersham*.
- 12  
u Gen. 38:4.  
v Shelah, Gen. 10:24.  
w Perez, Lu. 3:33.  
x Zerah, Gen. 38:30.  
y Death, Rom. 5:12.
- 13  
5 In I Chr. 7:1, *Puah*, *Jashub*. See Num. 26:23, 24.

Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-él in the "visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I. 3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: "fear not to go down into É-gýpt; for "I will there make of thee a great "nation: 4 "I will go down with thee into É-gýpt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes. 5 And Jacob rose up from Bê-ér-she<sup>4</sup>bà: and the "sons of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-él carried Jacob their father, and their "little ones, and their "wives, in the "wagons which "Phā-raōh had sent to carry him. 6 And they took their "cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of "Cā-nāan, and came into É-gýpt, Jacob, and all his "seed with him: 7 his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into É-gýpt.

8 And these are the names of the children of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-él, who came into É-gýpt, Jacob and his sons: Reu<sup>4</sup>-bēn, Jacob's first-born. 9 And the sons of "Reu<sup>4</sup>-bēn: Hā-nōeh, and Pāl<sup>4</sup>lū, and "Hēz<sup>4</sup>-rōn, and Cār<sup>4</sup>-mī. 10 And the sons of Sīm<sup>4</sup>-ē-ōn: "Jēm<sup>4</sup>-ū-él, and Jā<sup>4</sup>-mīn, and Ō<sup>4</sup>-hād, and "Jā<sup>4</sup>-ehīn, and "Zō<sup>4</sup>-hār, and Shā<sup>4</sup>-ūl the son of a Cā-nāan-i-tish "woman. 11 And the sons of "Lē<sup>4</sup>-vī: "Gēr<sup>4</sup>-shōn, Kō<sup>4</sup>-hāth, and Mē<sup>4</sup>-rā-rī. 12 And the sons of Jū<sup>4</sup>-dāh: Ēr, and "Ō<sup>4</sup>-nān, and "Shē<sup>4</sup>-lāh, and "Pē<sup>4</sup>-rēz, and "Zē<sup>4</sup>-rāh; but Ēr and Ō<sup>4</sup>-nān "died in the land of Cā-nāan. And the sons of Pē<sup>4</sup>-rēz were Hēz<sup>4</sup>-rōn and Hā<sup>4</sup>-mūl. 13 And the sons of Is<sup>4</sup>-sā-chār: Tō<sup>4</sup>-lā, and "Pū<sup>4</sup>-vāh, and Iōb, and

Var. Rend.—Chap. 46.—V. 3. God—Lū, the Strong (El.).  
Var Read.—V. 13. Job—Jashub, Sam.; Asum, Sept.; cf. on Job 1:1.

Shīm<sup>4</sup>-rōn. 14 And the sons of Zēb<sup>4</sup>-ū-lūn: Sē<sup>4</sup>-rēd, and "É<sup>4</sup>-lōn, and Jāh<sup>4</sup>-lē-él. 15 These are the sons of "Lē<sup>4</sup>-āh, whom she bare unto Jacob in "Pād<sup>4</sup>-dān-ā<sup>4</sup>-rām, with his daughter "Dī<sup>4</sup>-nāh: all the "souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three. 16 And the sons of Gad: "Zīph<sup>4</sup>-ī-ōn, and Hāg<sup>4</sup>-gī, Shū<sup>4</sup>-nī, and "Éz<sup>4</sup>-bōn, É<sup>4</sup>-rī, and "Ā<sup>4</sup>-rē<sup>4</sup>-dī, and "Ā<sup>4</sup>-rē<sup>4</sup>-lī. 17 And the sons of Āsh<sup>4</sup>-ēr: "Im<sup>4</sup>-nāh, and "Ish<sup>4</sup>-vāh, and Ish<sup>4</sup>-vī, and Bē<sup>4</sup>-rī<sup>4</sup>-āh, and Sē<sup>4</sup>-rāh their sister; and the sons of Bē<sup>4</sup>-rī<sup>4</sup>-āh: "Hē<sup>4</sup>-bēr, and Māl<sup>4</sup>-chī-él. 18 These are the sons of "Zīl<sup>4</sup>-pāh, whom "Lā<sup>4</sup>-bān gave to Lē<sup>4</sup>-āh his daughter; and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls. 19 The sons of "Rā<sup>4</sup>-chēl Jacob's wife: Joseph and Bēn<sup>4</sup>-jā<sup>4</sup>-mīn. 20 And unto "Joseph in the "land of "É-gýpt were born "Mā<sup>4</sup>-nās<sup>4</sup>-sēh and "É<sup>4</sup>-phrā<sup>4</sup>-īm, whom Ās<sup>4</sup>-ē-nāth, the daughter of Pōt<sup>4</sup>-ī-phē<sup>4</sup>-rā priest of On, bare unto him. 21 And the sons of Bēn<sup>4</sup>-jā<sup>4</sup>-mīn: "Bē<sup>4</sup>-lā, and Bē<sup>4</sup>-chēr, and Āsh<sup>4</sup>-bēl, Gē<sup>4</sup>-rā, and Nā<sup>4</sup>-ā-mān, "É<sup>4</sup>-hī, and Rosh, "Mūp<sup>4</sup>-pīm, and "Hūp<sup>4</sup>-pīm, and Ārd. 22 These are the sons of Rā<sup>4</sup>-chēl, who were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen. 23 And the sons of Dan: "Hū<sup>4</sup>-shīm. 24 And the sons of Nāph<sup>4</sup>-tālī: "Jāh<sup>4</sup>-zē-él, and Gū<sup>4</sup>-nī, and Jē<sup>4</sup>-zēr, and "Shī<sup>4</sup>-lēm. 25 These are the sons of "Bīl<sup>4</sup>-hāh, whom Lā<sup>4</sup>-bān gave unto Rā<sup>4</sup>-chēl his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob: all the souls were seven. 26 All the "souls that came with Jacob into É-gýpt, that came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six; 27 and the sons of Joseph, who were born to him in É-gýpt, were

- z Elon 26:26
- a Leah 29:16  
b Padd (Mesemia), 28:2.  
c Dinal 30:21  
d Soul,
- 6 In Nu 26:15  
7 In Nu 26:16  
8 In Nu 26:17
- 1  
e I Chr 11:Ch  
f I Sam I Chr. 4:18.  
g Ju. 4:1 Num.
- 11  
h Zilpah 30:12.  
i Laban 24:29.
- 11  
j Rachel 29:16.
- 21  
k Joseph 30:24.  
l Land, 23:15.  
m Egypt 12:10.  
n Manas "Israel Deut. 33:9.  
o Tribes 36:9.  
p Ephraim Num.
- 21  
q Gen. 1 36:32.  
9 In Nu 26:38.  
10 In Nu 26:39.  
phaphe I Chr. 7:30.  
11 In Nu 26:39, pham.
- 23  
12 In Nu 26:42, ham.
- 24  
13 In I Ch Jahziel  
14 In I Ch Shallur
- 25  
r Bilhah, 30:3.
- 26  
15 Or, sou. longing Jacob t. came.

27  
a House, Deut.  
24:10.

28  
b Goshen, Gen.  
42:10.

29  
c Chariot,  
1 Sam. 13:5.  
d Neck, Pr. 3:3.

30  
e Death, 5:12.  
f Face, Is. 6:2.

32  
g Shepherds,  
Ps. 27:1.  
h Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
i Flocks, Lu.  
12:32.

two souls: all the souls of the<sup>a</sup> house of Jacob, that came into Ē-g̃ypt, were threescore and ten.

28 And he sent Jū-dāh before him unto Joseph, to show the way before him unto<sup>b</sup> Gōśshēn; and they came into the land of Gōśshēn. 29 And Joseph made ready his<sup>c</sup> chariot, and went up to meet Īś-rā-ēl his father, to Gōśshēn; and he presented himself unto him, and fell on his<sup>d</sup> neck, and wept on his neck a good while. 30 And Īś-rā-ēl said unto Joseph, Now let me<sup>e</sup> die, since I have seen thy<sup>f</sup> face, that thou art yet alive. 31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and tell Phā-raōh, and will say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, who were in the land of Cā'nāan, are come unto me; 32 and the men are<sup>g</sup> shepherds, for they have been keepers of<sup>h</sup> cattle; and they have brought their<sup>i</sup> flocks, and their herds, and all that they have. 33 And it shall come to pass, when Phā-raōh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation? 34 that ye shall say, Thy servants have been keepers of cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Gōśshēn; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Ē-g̃ypt-ŭān.

**47** Then Joseph went in and told Phā-raōh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their

**Var. Read.**—V. 28. show the way before him—announce his coming, *De.*: should appear before him, (*i.e.* come to meet him) to Goshen, *Di.* Chap. 47.—V. 9. pilgrimage—*Lit.* sojourning (ch. 17:8; 28:4; 36:7), *DR.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 46.—V. 27. threescore and ten—seventy-five, *Sept.* (counting in five descendants of Ephraim and Manasseh, for which see Num. 26:28–37. So also in *Sept.*, Ex. 1:5; Deut. 10:22 (*MSS.*); and Acts 7:14.

herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Cā'nāan; and, behold, they are in the land of Gōśshēn. 2 And from among his brethren he took five men, and presented them unto Phā-raōh. 3 And Phā-raōh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Phā-raōh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and our fathers. 4 And they said unto Phā-raōh, To<sup>i</sup> sojourn in the land are we come; for there is<sup>k</sup> no pasture for thy servants' flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Cā'nāan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Gōśshēn. 5 And<sup>l</sup> Phā-raōh spake unto<sup>m</sup> Joseph, saying, Thy<sup>n</sup> father and thy<sup>o</sup> brethren are come unto thee: 6 the<sup>p</sup> land of<sup>q</sup> Ē-g̃ypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and thy brethren to dwell; in the land of Gōśshēn let them dwell: and if thou knowest any<sup>r</sup> able men among them, then make them rulers over my cattle. 7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Phā-raōh: and Jacob<sup>s</sup> blessed Phā-raōh. 8 And Phā-raōh said unto Jacob, How many are the days of the years of thy life? 9 And Jacob said unto Phā-raōh, The days of the years of my<sup>t</sup> pilgrimage are a hundred and thirty years: few and<sup>u</sup> evil have been the days of the years of my life, and they have not attained unto the days of the years of the<sup>v</sup> life of my fathers in the days of their<sup>w</sup> pilgrimage. 10 And Jacob blessed Phā-raōh, and went out from the presence of Phā-raōh. 11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a<sup>x</sup> possession in the land of Ē-g̃ypt, in the best of the land,

4  
i Sojourner, Pa.  
119:19.  
k Famine,  
II Sam. 21:1.

5  
l Pharaoh, Ex.  
2:5.  
m Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.  
n Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
o Sons of Jacob,  
Gen. 25:26.

6  
p Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
q Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
r Or, men of  
activity.

7  
r Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.

9  
2 Or, sojourn-  
ings.  
s Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
t Life, Gen. 2:7.

11  
u Possession,  
Mk. 10:22.

12  
1 Or, according to the number of their little ones.

13  
a Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

14  
b Money, Ex. 12:44.  
c Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
d House, Deut. 24:10.

15  
e Death, Rom. 5:12.

16  
f Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

17  
g Horses. See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
h Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
2 Heb. cattle of the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds.  
3 Heb. led them as a shepherd.

in the land of Rām<sup>4</sup>-sēs, as Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh had commanded. 12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, <sup>1</sup>according to their families.

13 And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Ē<sup>4</sup>-gypt and the land of Cā<sup>4</sup>-nāan fainted by reason of the famine. 14 And Joseph gathered up all the <sup>b</sup>money that was found in the land of Ē<sup>4</sup>-gypt, and in the land of Cā<sup>4</sup>-nāan, for the <sup>c</sup>grain which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh's <sup>d</sup>house. 15 And when the money was all spent in the land of Ē<sup>4</sup>-gypt, and in the land of Cā<sup>4</sup>-nāan, all the Ē-gypt<sup>4</sup>-tjānš came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we <sup>e</sup>die in thy presence? for our money faileth. 16 And Joseph said, Give your <sup>f</sup>cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail. 17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph; and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for the <sup>g</sup>horses, and for the <sup>h</sup>flocks, and for the herds, and for the asses: and he <sup>3</sup>fed them with bread in exchange for all their cattle for that year. 18 And when that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide from my lord, how that our money is all spent; and the herds of cattle are

Var. Rend.—V. 13. land—earth. V. 14. grain—corn, R. V. 18. how that our money is all spent; and the herds of cattle are my lord's; there is nothing left—that if the money is spent, and the cattle we owe be my lord's, there is nothing left, SPU.; but (must say), the money and the cattle we own are all my lord's, there is left, Del.; that if our money, and the cattle we own are entirely at an end, (and come) to my lord, Di. Kn.; much more the gold is gone and our lord already has the herds of cattle, GUN. V. 19. servants—Or, bondmen, DR. V. 21. to the cities—according to their cities, Luz. De. Ke. R marg. See Var. Read. removed them to the cities—made them bondmen to him—GUN.

my lord's; there is nought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands: 19 wherefore should we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? <sup>4</sup>'buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be <sup>1</sup>servants unto Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh: and give us <sup>k</sup>seed, that we may live, and not die, and that the land be not desolate.

20 So Joseph bought all the land of Ē<sup>4</sup>-gypt for Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh; for the Ē-gypt<sup>4</sup>-tjānš sold every man his <sup>l</sup>field, because the famine was sore upon them: and the land became Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh's. 21 And as for the people, <sup>m</sup>he removed them <sup>4</sup>to the <sup>n</sup>cities from one end of the border of <sup>o</sup>Ē<sup>4</sup>-gypt even to the other end thereof. 22 Only the <sup>p</sup>land of the <sup>q</sup>priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion from <sup>r</sup>Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh, and did eat their portion which Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh gave them; wherefore they sold not their land. 23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall <sup>s</sup>sow the land. 24 And it shall come to pass at the <sup>t</sup>'ingatherings, that ye shall give a fifth unto Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your <sup>u</sup>food, and for them of your <sup>v</sup>households, and for food for your <sup>w</sup>'little ones. 25 And they said, Thou hast saved our <sup>x</sup>lives: let us find favor in the sight of my lord, and we will be Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh's servants. 26 And Joseph made it a <sup>y</sup>statute concerning the land of Ē<sup>4</sup>-gypt unto this <sup>z</sup>day, that Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh should have the fifth; only the land of the priests alone became not Phā<sup>4</sup>-raōh's.

27 And <sup>a</sup>Īs<sup>4</sup>-rā-ēl dwelt in the

Var. Read.—Chap. 47.—V. 21. he removed them to the cities—made slaves of them, Sept. Sam. Vulg. Kn. Ol. Di. Kp. (l).

i Boi  
Joh  
Ser  
21:  
See  
22:

l Fiel  
20:1

m Jose  
30:2  
4 Acc  
Sept  
Vulg  
bona  
them  
Or,  
to th  
Citic  
4:17  
o Egi  
12:1

p Lan  
23:1  
q Prie  
28:1  
r Pha  
2:5.

s Agri  
Is. 2

t Har  
5:24  
u Foo  
9:3.  
v Hou  
Pr. 1  
w Chil  
3:16

x Life.

y Stat  
9:14  
z Day  
25:8

a Israe  
Egy  
4:1.

27

- a Goshen, Gen. 45:10.  
b Possessions, Mk. 10:22.

29

- c Death, Rom. 5:12.  
d Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
e Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

30

- f Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
g Father, Ex. 21:15.  
h Ch. 23:17-20; 49:29-32.

31

- i Bed, Deut. 3:11.

1

- j Disease, Ps. 103:3.  
k Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
l Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

3

- m God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
n Heb. *El Shaddai*.  
o Ch. 28:19; 35:6.  
p Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
q Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

4

- r Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
s Old and New Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

5

- t Son, Gen. 21:19.

land of *Eġypt*, in the land of *a Gō-shēn*; and they gat them <sup>b</sup> possessions therein, and were fruitful, and multiplied exceedingly. 28 And Jacob lived in the land of *Eġypt* seventeen years: so the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were a hundred forty and seven years. 29 And the time drew near that *Is-rā-ēl* must <sup>c</sup> die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found favor in thy sight, <sup>d</sup> put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me: <sup>e</sup> bury me not, I pray thee, in *Eġypt*; 30 but when I <sup>f</sup> sleep with my <sup>g</sup> fathers, thou shalt carry me out of *Eġypt*, and bury me in <sup>h</sup> their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said. 31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And *Is-rā-ēl* bowed himself upon the <sup>i</sup> bed's head.

**48** And it came to pass after these things, that one said to Joseph, Behold, thy father is <sup>j</sup> sick: and he took with him his two sons, <sup>k</sup> *Mā-nās'sēh* and <sup>l</sup> *Ē-phrā-im*. 2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and *Is-rā-ēl* strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed. 3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, <sup>m</sup> God Almighty appeared unto me at <sup>n</sup> *Lūz* in the land of <sup>o</sup> *Cā-nāan*, and <sup>p</sup> blessed me, 4 and said unto me, Behold, I will make thee <sup>q</sup> fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a company of peoples, and <sup>r</sup> will give this land to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession. 5 And now thy two <sup>s</sup> sons, who were born unto thee in the

Var. Read.—V. 29. favor—grace, R. V. 31. himself upon the bed's head—down towards the head of the bed, SPU. Chap. 48.—V. 7. by me—to my sorrow, DR. still some distance—a length of way.

land of *Eġypt* before I came unto thee into *Eġypt*, are mine; *Ē-phrā-im* and *Mā-nās'sēh*, even as <sup>t</sup> *Reu-bēn* and <sup>u</sup> *Sīm-ē-ōn*, shall be mine. 6 And thy issue, that thou <sup>v</sup> begetttest after them, shall be thine; <sup>w</sup> they shall be called after the name of their <sup>x</sup> brethren in their <sup>y</sup> inheritance. 7 And as for me, when I came from <sup>z</sup> *Pād'dān*, <sup>a</sup> *Rā-chēl* died <sup>b</sup> by me in the land of *Cā-nāan* in the way, when there was still some distance to come unto *Ē-ph-rāth*: and I buried her there in the way to *Ē-ph-rāth* (the same is <sup>c</sup> *Bēth-lē-hēm*).

8 And <sup>d</sup> *Is-rā-ēl* beheld <sup>e</sup> Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these? 9 And Joseph said unto his father, <sup>f</sup> They are my sons, whom God hath given me here. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will <sup>g</sup> bless them. 10 Now the <sup>h</sup> eyes of *Is-rā-ēl* were dim for age, <sup>i</sup> so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and he <sup>j</sup> kissed them, and embraced them. 11 And *Is-rā-ēl* said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy <sup>k</sup> face: and, lo, God hath let me see thy <sup>l</sup> seed also. 12 And Joseph brought them out from between his <sup>m</sup> knees; and he bowed himself with his face to the <sup>n</sup> earth. 13 And Joseph took them both, *Ē-phrā-im* in his right <sup>o</sup> hand toward *Is-rā-ēl*'s left hand, and *Mā-nās'sēh* in his left hand toward *Is-rā-ēl*'s right hand, and brought them near unto him. 14 And *Is-rā-ēl* stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon *Ē-phrā-im*'s head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon

Var. Read.—V. 31. upon the bed's head—upon the top of the staff (*pls.*), Sept. Pesh. Gei.; cf. Heb. 11:21. Chap. 48.—V. 7. (the same is Beth-lehem)—Omit, Th. Kn. &c. (see on ch. 35:19).

Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.

6

- 2 Or, *hast begotten*.  
u See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
v See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
x Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

7

- y Paddan-aram, Gen. 28:2.  
z Ch. 35:19, 20.  
a Rachel, Gen. 29:16.  
3 Or, *to my sorrow*.  
b Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.

8

- c Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
d Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

9

- e Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
f Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
g Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

10

- h Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
i Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
j Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.

11

- k Face, Is. 6:2.  
l Seed, Deut. 22:9.

12

- m Knees, Is. 35:3.  
n Earth, Gen. 2:1.

13

- o Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 14  
1 Or, *crossing his hands*.  
a First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
15  
b Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
c Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
d Walking, Col. 1:10.  
e Life, Gen. 2:7.  
16  
f Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
g Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
h Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
i Name, Acts 16:18.  
17  
f Head, Pr. 20:20.

- 19  
2 Heb. *fulness*.

- 20  
3 Or, *By*.

Mā-nās'sēh's head, <sup>1</sup> guiding his hands wittingly; for Mā-nās'sēh was the <sup>a</sup> first-born. 15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, The God before whom my fathers <sup>b</sup> Abraham and <sup>c</sup> I'sāae did <sup>d</sup> walk, the God who hath fed me all my <sup>e</sup> life long unto this day, 16 the <sup>f</sup> angel who hath <sup>g</sup> redeemed me from all <sup>h</sup> evil, bless the lads; and let my <sup>i</sup> name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and I'sāae; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. 17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the <sup>f</sup> head of Ê-phrā-īm, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ê-phrā-īm's head unto Mā-nās'sēh's head. 18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father; for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head. 19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: howbeit his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become <sup>2</sup> a multitude of nations. 20 And he blessed them that day, saying, <sup>3</sup> In thee will I's-ra-ēl bless, saying, God make thee as Ê-phrā-īm

Var. Read.—V. 14. guiding his hands wittingly — Or, laying his hands cross-wise, *Tu. Ew. De. Di. SPU. GUN.* V. 15. fed — *Lit. shepherd.* (Ps. 23:1; 28:9), *DR. GUN.* V. 16. let my name be named on them — i.e. let them be reckoned as my sons, *BEN. earth—Or land.* V. 19. a multitude of — thefulness of, *DR. V. 20. In—By or With: cf. on ch. 12:3; By. DR. V. 21. again—back, DR. V. 22. portion—ridge; lit. back, alluding to meaning of Shechem: shoulder (or, perhaps, mountain—slope). DR. SPU. Chap. 49.—V. 1. in the latter days—Or, in time to come, Tu. Kn. Ka. Lit. in the sequel of days; In the end of the days, DR. SPU. V. 3. beginning—first fruits, *DR. pre-eminence—excellency. a. V. 4. boiling over as water, thou shalt not have the pre-eminence—Bubbling over as water! do not thou excel; unstable as water, have not thou the pre-eminence. DR. V. 5. Weapons of violence are their swords—Rather (if the vowel-points are right). Their daggers are instruments of violence, Ge. Luz. De. Di. Ke. swords—daggers, DR. V. 6. a man—men.**

and as Mā-nās'sēh: and he set Ê-phrā-īm before Mā-nās'sēh. 21 And I's-ra-ēl said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God will be with you, and <sup>k</sup> bring you again unto the land of your fathers. 22 Moreover I have given to thee one <sup>l</sup> portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the <sup>m</sup> Ām'ôr-ite with my <sup>n</sup> sword and with my <sup>o</sup> bow.

49 And Jacob called unto his sons, and said: Gather yourselves together, that I may <sup>p</sup> tell you that which shall befall <sup>q</sup> you in the latter days.

2 Assemble yourselves, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; And hearken unto I's-ra-ēl your father.

3 <sup>r</sup> Reu'bēn, thou art my <sup>s</sup> first-born, my might, and the <sup>t</sup> beginning of my strength; The pre-eminence of dignity, and the pre-eminence of power.

4 Boiling over as <sup>u</sup> water, <sup>v</sup> thou shalt not have the pre-eminence;

<sup>w</sup> "Because thou wentest up to thy father's <sup>x</sup> bed; Then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

5 <sup>y</sup> Sim'ē-ōn and <sup>z</sup> Lē-vī are <sup>a</sup> brethren;

<sup>b</sup> Weapons of violence are their <sup>c</sup> swords.

6 O my <sup>d</sup> soul, come not thou into their <sup>e</sup> council; Unto their assembly, my <sup>f</sup> glory, be not thou united;

For in their <sup>g</sup> anger they slew <sup>h</sup> a <sup>i</sup> man,

Var. Read.—Chap. 49.—V. 5. Weapons of violence are their swords—Instruments of violence are their compacts (i.e. their nuptial contracts, see ch. 34:13, 25, 26), *Kn. C. Taylor, a marg. (pls.): They have accomplished the violence of their nature. (Gci. and partly Sept. Pesh. Targums) (l. pls.)*

- 21  
k Ch. 28:15; 46:4; 50:24.  
22  
l Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
m Or, *mountain slope.* Heb. *Shechem* (shoulder).  
n Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.  
o Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
p Archery, I Sam. 20:20.  
1  
q Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
r Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.

- 3  
r First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
s Or, *first-fruits*.  
4  
u Water, Ps. 95:5.  
v Or, *have not thou.*  
w Ch. 35:22; Deut. 27:20.  
x Incest, Deut. 22:10.  
y Bed, Deut. 3:11.

- 5  
z Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
a Weapon, Job 20:24.  
b Or, *compacts*.  
6  
c Soul, Job 4:15.  
d Or, *secret*.  
e Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
f Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
g Or, *men*.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.

6  
1 Or, *oxen*.

And in their self-will they  
hocked <sup>1</sup> an ox.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it  
was fierce;

And their wrath, for it was  
cruel:

I will divide them in Jacob,  
And scatter them in Is<sup>2</sup>ra-<sup>3</sup>ël.

8 <sup>a</sup> b Jū<sup>c</sup>dāh, thee shall thy  
brethren praise:

Thy <sup>c</sup> hand shall be on the  
<sup>d</sup> neck of thine <sup>e</sup> enemies;

Thy father's sons shall bow  
down before thee.

9 Jū<sup>c</sup>dāh is a <sup>f</sup> lion's whelp;  
From the prey, my son, thou  
art gone up:

He stooped down, he couched  
as a lion,

And as a lioness; who shall  
rouse him up?

10 <sup>g</sup> The sceptre shall not de-  
part from <sup>h</sup> Jū<sup>c</sup>dāh,

Nor <sup>i</sup> the ruler's staff from  
between his feet,

<sup>j</sup> Until Shī<sup>k</sup>lōh come;  
And unto him shall the

<sup>l</sup> obedience of the peo-  
ples be.

**Var. Read.**—V. 6 (con.), they hocked an ox—dug down a wall, A. V.; So most Versions (implying a difference of vocalization); houghed an ox, Text as pointed, Sept., moderns, &c. (a figure of vindictive destructiveness, 11 Sam. 8:4, such as was shown on the occasion described in ch. 34:23, 29); they houghed oxen, SPU. V. 8. Judah, thee shall thy brethren praise—*Lū. Judah, thou! thy brethren shall praise thee; may thy brethren praise thee.* SPU. V. 9. stooped—hath stooped; couched. DR. V. 10. sceptre—*Or, marshal's staff. Herder, Ew. Dr. Di. Pe.; commander's staff, DR. until Shiloh come. So He. Pu. Ke. (with the translators of the sixteenth century, and supposing, but questionably, "Shiloh," to mean "Peaceful");* until he come to Shiloh (Josh. 18). *Herder, Bl. Ew. Ro. Lenormant, De. Di. SPU.; as long as men come to Shiloh (viz. to worship), Hi. Tu. G. Baur:* Until he that is his shall come, or, until he come whose (it is), DR. V. 11. washed—washeth. V. 12. shall be—are. V. 13. haven—shore. for a haven—at the shore, border—side. V. 14. strong, *Lū. bony; bony, strong-built, DR. the sheepfolds—So DR.; the cattle-pens (a figure of inactivity and indolence; cf. Ju. 5:16).* V. 15. under taskwork—*i.e. was subjected to forced labor; cf. Josh. 16:10; 1 Ki. 9:15; same word rendered "levy."* V. 17. Dan shall be—*Let Dan be.* V. 17. SPU. may Dan be. DR. adder—horned snakes or cerastes, *Ge. De. Tristram, &c., DR. (a small but highly venomous snake, apt to coil itself in the sand, whence it darts out and alarms any passing animal).*

11 Binding his foal unto the  
<sup>k</sup> vine,

And his <sup>l</sup> ass's colt unto the  
choice vine;

He hath washed his <sup>m</sup> gar-  
ments in <sup>n</sup> wine,

And his vesture in the blood  
of <sup>o</sup> grapes:

12 His <sup>p</sup> eyes shall be red with  
wine,

And his <sup>q</sup> teeth white with  
<sup>r</sup> milk.

13 <sup>s</sup> Zēb<sup>t</sup>-ū-lūn shall dwell at  
the <sup>u</sup> haven of the <sup>v</sup> sea;

And he shall be for a haven of  
<sup>w</sup> ships;

And his border shall be  
<sup>x</sup> upon <sup>y</sup> Si<sup>z</sup>dōn.

14 <sup>aa</sup> Is<sup>ab</sup>-sā-ehār is a strong ass,  
Couching down between the

<sup>ac</sup> sheepfolds:

15 And he saw <sup>ad</sup> a resting-  
place that it was good,

And the land that it was  
pleasant;

And he bowed his shoulder to  
<sup>ae</sup> bear,

And became a <sup>af</sup> servant <sup>ag</sup> un-  
der <sup>ah</sup> taskwork.

16 <sup>ai</sup> Dan shall <sup>aj</sup> judge his peo-  
ple,

As one of the <sup>ak</sup> tribes of <sup>al</sup> Is<sup>am</sup>-  
ra-<sup>an</sup>ël.

17 Dan shall be a <sup>ao</sup> serpent in  
the way,

An <sup>ap</sup> adder in the path,  
That biteth the horse's heels,

So that his rider falleth back-  
ward.

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. until Shiloh come—(1) Shiloh for Shiloh. *Rendered as I think that which is his shall come, Sept. 1 (treated as a paraphrase) Theod. (hence Old Lat. and many Fathers), Dr. Briggs;* (b) Till he come to that which is his, *Orelli;* (c) (questionable grammatically) Till he come whose it is, *Sept. 2 (another reading, also paraphrastic; found likewise in Old Lat. and Fathers), Pesh. Saad. H. Schultz; similarly, but supplying (the kingdom) for [it], Onk. Jerus. Rashi, and other Jews;* (d) till he come for whom it is reserved, *Sept. 2 (treated as literal, and not as a paraphrase), Rinsch, Ch. (supplying letters to make (c) grammatical).* (2) Shiloh for Shiloh. (a) Till peace or tranquility cometh, *Ge. Kn. Reuss, Friedlander;* (b) Till he come to peacefulness (or, a place of rest), *Ku. Och. Pe. V. 14. a strong ass—an ass of foreigners, Sam. Gei. Ol. Kue. (pt.).*

11  
k Vine, Is. 5:2.  
l Asses, Num. 31:34.  
m Clothing, Job 31:19.  
n Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
o Grapes, 1 Ki. 21:16.

12  
p Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
q Tooth, Pr. 25:19.  
r Milk, Ex. 23:19.

13  
s Heb. beach.  
t Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
u Ship, 1 Ki. 9:26.  
v Or, by.  
w Sidon, Gen. 10:15.

14  
v Sheepfolds, Deut. 14:4.

15  
w Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
x Or, rest.  
y See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
z Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
aa Bondage, John 8:33.  
ab Labor, Ex. 23:12.

16  
b Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
c Judge, Ex. 18:22.  
d Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
e Israel, Deut. 4:1.

17  
f Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.  
g Or, horned snake.

- 18  
a Salvation, Acts 2:40.
- 19  
b Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
1 Heb. *Gedud*, a marauding band.  
c War, Josh. 22:12.  
2 Heb. *Gad*, to press.  
d Foot, Gen. 18:4.
- 20  
e Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
f Food, Gen. 9:3.
- 21  
g Animals, Gen. 2:20.
- 22  
h Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
i Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
3 Heb. *the son of a fruitful tree*.  
j Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
k Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
4 Heb. *daughters*.
- 23  
l Archery, I Sam. 20:20.  
m Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
- 24  
n Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
o Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
5 Or, *active*.  
p Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
q God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
r Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
6 Or, *From thence, from the shepherd*. Or, as otherwise read, *By the name of the shepherd*.  
s The Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
t Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
u The Stone the Builders rejected. See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
v Israel, Deut. 4:1.
- 25  
w Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

18 I have waited for thy <sup>a</sup> salvation, O Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh.

19 <sup>b</sup>Gad, <sup>1</sup>a troop <sup>c2</sup>shall press upon him;  
But he shall press upon their <sup>d</sup>heel.

20 Out of <sup>b</sup>Âsh<sup>4</sup>êr his <sup>e</sup>bread shall be fat,  
And he shall yield royal <sup>f</sup>dainties.

21 <sup>b</sup>Nâph<sup>4</sup>tâ-li is a <sup>g</sup>hind let loose:  
He giveth goodly words.

22 <sup>h</sup>Joseph is <sup>i3</sup>a fruitful <sup>j</sup>bough,  
A fruitful bough by a <sup>k</sup>fountain;  
His <sup>l</sup>branches run over the wall.

23 The <sup>l</sup>archers have sorely grieved him,  
And shot at him, and <sup>m</sup>persecuted him:

24 But his bow abode in strength,  
And the <sup>n</sup>arms of his <sup>o</sup>hands were made <sup>s</sup>strong,  
By the <sup>p</sup>hands of the <sup>q</sup>Mighty One of <sup>r</sup>Jacob

(<sup>o</sup> From thence is the <sup>s</sup>shepherd, <sup>u</sup>the stone of <sup>v</sup>Îs<sup>4</sup>ra<sup>4</sup>-êl),

25 Even by the God of thy father, <sup>w</sup>who shall help thee,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19. shall press—shall troop, DR. their—the. V. 20. Out of Asher—As for Asher, DR.; Asher, SPU. V. 21. He giveth—He who giveth, DR. V. 22. a fruitful bough—a young fruit tree, DR. son of a fruit tree, SPU. V. 24. abode in strength—abideth firm; abode firm, DR.; remained in firmness, SPU. were—are, strong—so most Jews; active, Saad. Schu. moderns, R marg. nimble, SPU. were made strong—were agile, DR. From thence is—where is, *Ew. Tu. Di. Sta.* (even from), *De. Ke.* (omitting marks of parenthesis, "from thence"—from heaven, and "the shepherd" and "the stone of Israel," being supposed to be titles of God; cf. ch. 48:15). V. 26. progenitors—Lit. conceivers; see *Var. Read.* utmost bound—Or, delight, See *Var. Read.* separate from—i.e. eminent among, Or, the crowned among, *Ew. Ka. Di.* have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound—are mighty beyond (i.e. surpass) the blessings of the perpetual mountains, the desirable things (i.e. the choice products) of the everlasting hills, DR. They shall be on—May they be upon, DR. was separate from—is the prince among, DR. V. 27. raveneth—teareth, DR.

And by the Almighty, who shall <sup>x</sup>bless thee,  
With blessings of <sup>y</sup>heaven above,  
Blessings of the deep that coucheth beneath,  
Blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father Have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors  
Unto the utmost bound of the <sup>z</sup>everlasting hills:  
They shall be on the <sup>a</sup>head of Joseph,  
And on the <sup>b</sup>crown of the head of him <sup>7</sup>that was separate from his <sup>c</sup>brethren.

27 <sup>d</sup>Bên<sup>4</sup>jâ-mîn is a wolf that raveneth:  
In the morning he shall devour the prey,  
And at even he shall divide the spoil.

28 All these are the <sup>e</sup>twelve tribes of Îs<sup>4</sup>ra<sup>4</sup>-êl: and this is it that their father spake unto them and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them. 29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be <sup>f</sup>gathered unto my people: <sup>g</sup>bury me with my fathers in the <sup>h</sup>cave that is in the field of 'E<sup>4</sup>phrôn the <sup>i</sup>Hitt<sup>4</sup>ite, 30 in the cave that is in the <sup>k</sup>field of 'Mâch<sup>4</sup>pê<sup>4</sup>lâh, which is before <sup>m</sup>Mâm<sup>4</sup>rê, in the <sup>n</sup>land of 'Câ<sup>4</sup>nâan, which <sup>p</sup>Abraham bought

**Var. Read.**—V. 19. shall press upon their heel—shall overcome at the last, A. v. V. 20. Out of Asher—As for Asher, *Bl. Kn. Ol. Sta. Dr. R marg.* (words differently divided. Versions do not express out of). V. 21. a hind let loose—a slender terebinth. He giveth goodly words—he that spreadeth forth goodly boughs, *Sept. Bo. Lo. Ew. Ol. Di.* V. 24. From thence is—by the name of (omitting marks of parenthesis), *Onk. (prob.) Pesh. R marg.* cf. Ps. 21:2. *Corrupt. La. Ol. Dr. V. 26.* of my progenitors unto—of the eternal mountains (above the delight, &c. [one l and pts.]), *MSS. Sept. Sam.* ("mountains"), *Ew. Di. De. and most moderns* (cf. Hab. 3:6).

<sup>z</sup> Blessings, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>y</sup> Heaven, Deut. 28:15.

26  
<sup>z</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>a</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>b</sup> Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, that is Prince among.  
<sup>c</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

27  
<sup>d</sup> Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.

28  
<sup>e</sup> Tribes of Israel, Num. 36:9.

29  
<sup>f</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>h</sup> Cave, John 11:38.  
<sup>i</sup> Ephron, Gen. 23:8.  
<sup>j</sup> Hittite, Gen. 26:34.

30  
<sup>k</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Machpelah, 23:9.  
<sup>m</sup> Mamre, Gen. 13:18.  
<sup>n</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 23:3-16.



30  
a Possessions,  
Mk. 10:22.

31  
b Ch. 25:9.  
c Ch. 23:19.  
d Ch. 35:29.  
e Isaac and  
Rebekah,  
Gen. 21:3.  
f Leah, Gen.  
29:16.

33  
g Bed, Deut.  
3:11.

1  
A Lore, I Cor.  
13:1.  
i Face, Is. 6:2.  
j Kiss, II Sam.  
14:33.

2  
k Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
l Physicians,  
Mk. 5:26.  
m Embalming in  
Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

3  
a Forty Days,  
Ex. 4:16.  
b Mourning,  
John 11:35.

4  
p Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.  
q House, Deut.  
24:10.  
r Pharaoh, Ex.  
2:5.  
s Eyes, Ps.  
17:5.  
t Ears, Ex.  
29:20.

5  
u Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
v Ch. 47:29-31.  
w Covenants  
confirmed  
with an Oath,  
Gen. 17:2.  
x Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
y Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
z Grave, Job  
3:22.  
aa Or, bought.  
ab Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
ac Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
ad Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.

with the field from Ē'phrōn the Hittite for a <sup>a</sup>possession of a burying-place. 31 There they buried <sup>b</sup>Abraham and <sup>c</sup>Sarah his wife; there they buried <sup>d</sup>Isaac and Re-bek'ah his wife; and there I buried <sup>f</sup>Le'ah —32 the field and the cave that is therein, which was purchased from the children of Heth. 33 And when Jacob made an end of charging his sons, he gathered up his feet into the <sup>g</sup>bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people. 1 And Joseph <sup>a</sup>fell upon his father's <sup>i</sup>face, and wept upon him, and <sup>j</sup>kissed him. 2 And Joseph commanded his <sup>k</sup>servants the <sup>l</sup>physicians to <sup>m</sup>embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Is'ra-ēl. 3 And <sup>n</sup>forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of embalming: and the Ē-gyp'tiānš <sup>o</sup>wept for him three-score and ten days.

4 And when the days of weeping for him were past, <sup>p</sup>Joseph spake unto the <sup>q</sup>house of <sup>r</sup>Phā'raōh, saying, If now I have found favor in your <sup>s</sup>eyes, speak, I pray you, in the <sup>t</sup>ears of Phā'raōh, saying, <sup>u</sup>My father made me <sup>w</sup>xswear, saying, Lo, <sup>v</sup>I die: in my <sup>z</sup>grave which I <sup>1</sup>have digged for me in the <sup>a</sup>land of <sup>b</sup>Cā'nāan, there shalt thou <sup>c</sup>bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again. 6 And Phā'raōh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according

Var. Rend.—V. 33. people—Or, fellow-tribesmen; father's kin, DR. Chap. 50.—V. 3. so are fulfilled the days of embalming—so many days are fulfilled in embalming. V. 4. favor—grace, R. V. 5. come again—come back, DR. Vs. 10, 11. Atad—i.e. The Cactus, Gr.; thorns, BEN. Goren-ha'atad (threshing floor of thorns), GUN.; threshing-floor of the thornbush, BEN. lamented—wailed, DR. lamentation—wailing, DR. V. 11. Abel-mizraim—i.e. according to the points, Meadow of the Egyptians. V. 15. fully—surely, DR.

as he made thee swear. 7 And Joseph went up to bury his father; and with him went up all the servants of Phā'raōh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Ē-gypt, 8 and all the house of Joseph, and his <sup>a</sup>brethren, and his father's house: only their <sup>i</sup>little ones, and their <sup>j</sup>flocks, and their <sup>k</sup>herds, they left in the land of <sup>l</sup>Gō'shēn. 9 And there went up with him both <sup>i</sup>chariots and <sup>k</sup>horsemen: and it was a very great company. 10 And they came to the <sup>i</sup>threshing-floor of Ā'tād, which is beyond the <sup>m</sup>Jordan, and there they lamented with a very great and sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days. 11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Cā'nāan-ites, saw the mourning in the floor of Ā'tād, they said, This is a grievous <sup>2</sup>mourning to the Ē-gyp'tiānš: wherefore the name of it was called Ā'bēl-mīz' rā-īm, which is beyond the Jordan. 12 And his sonš did unto him according as he commanded them: 13 for his sons carried him into the land of Cā'nāan, and buried him in the <sup>n</sup>cave of the <sup>o</sup>field of <sup>p</sup>Māch-pē'lāh, which <sup>q</sup>Abraham bought with the field, for a <sup>r</sup>possession of a burying-place, of <sup>s</sup>Ē'phrōn the <sup>t</sup>Hittite, before <sup>u</sup>Mām'rē. 14 And Joseph returned into Ē-gypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, It may be that Joseph will hate us, and will fully <sup>v</sup>wrequite us all the <sup>x</sup>evil <sup>y</sup>which we did unto him. 16 And they sent a message unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did

8  
d Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
e Sons of Jacob,  
Gen. 25:26.  
f Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
g Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
h Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
i Goshen, Gen.  
45:10.

9  
j Chariots,  
I Sam. 13:5.  
k Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.

10  
l Threshing-  
floor, Ju. 6:37.  
m Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.

11  
2 Heb. ebel.

13  
n Cave, John  
11:38.  
o Field, Num.  
20:17.  
p Machpelah,  
Gen. 23:9.  
q Abraham,  
Gen. 11:27.  
r Possessions,  
Mk. 10:22.  
s Ephron, Gen.  
23:8.  
t Hittite, Gen.  
26:34.  
u Mamre, Gen.  
13:18.

15  
v Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.  
w Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
x Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
y Ch. 37:28;  
42:21, 22.

- 17  
*a* Forgiveness,  
 Pr. 25:21.  
*b* Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 19  
*c* Fear, Gen.  
 19:2.  
 20  
*d* Ch. 37:26, 27;  
 45:5, 7.  
*e* Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.

- 21  
*f* Children, Gen.  
 3:16.  
*g* Consolation,  
 Mt. 5:4.  
*h* Kindness,  
 Zech. 7:9  
*i* Heb. *to their*  
*heart.*

command before he died, saying, 17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, <sup>a</sup> 'Forgive, I pray thee now, the <sup>b</sup> transgression of thy brethren, and their sin, for that they did unto thee evil. And now, we pray thee, forgive the transgression of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him. 18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we are thy servants. 19 And Joseph said unto them, <sup>c</sup> 'Fear not: for am I in the place of God? 20 And as for you, <sup>d</sup> 'ye meant evil against me; but <sup>e</sup> 'God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive. 21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your <sup>f</sup> 'little ones. And he <sup>g</sup> 'comforted

Var. Rend.—V. 19. are—be, R. V. 26. coffin—*Lú. ark, i.e. chest.*

them, and spake <sup>h</sup> 'kindly unto them.

22 And <sup>i</sup> 'Joseph dwelt in <sup>j</sup> 'Égypt, he, and his father's <sup>k</sup> 'house: and Joseph lived a hundred and ten years. 23 And Joseph saw <sup>l</sup> 'Éphrā-ím's children of the third generation: the children also of <sup>m</sup> 'Mā-ehír the son of <sup>n</sup> 'Mā-nās'sēh were born upon Joseph's <sup>o</sup> 'knees. 24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die; but God will surely visit you, and bring you up out of this <sup>p</sup> 'land unto the land which he <sup>q</sup> 'sware to <sup>r</sup> 'Abraham, to <sup>s</sup> 'Íśāac, and to <sup>t</sup> 'Jacob. 25 And <sup>u</sup> 'Joseph took <sup>v</sup> 'an oath of the children of Íś-rā-él, saying, God will surely visit you, and <sup>w</sup> 'ye shall carry up my bones from hence. 26 So Joseph died, being a hundred and ten years old: and they <sup>x</sup> 'embalmed him, and he was put in a <sup>y</sup> 'coffin in Égypt.

- 22  
*i* Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
*j* Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
*k* House, Deut. 24:10.  
*l* Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
 23  
*m* Ephraim, Nura. 26:33.  
*n* Josh. 17:1.  
*o* Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
*p* Knees, Is. 35:3.  
 24  
*q* Land, Gen. 23:15.  
*r* Old and New Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
*s* Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
*t* Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
*u* Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
 25  
*v* Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
*w* Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
*x* Ex. 13:19; Josh. 24:32; Heb. 11:22.  
 26  
*y* Embalming in Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
*z* Coffin.

# THE SECOND BOOK OF MŌ-SĒŠ,

COMMONLY CALLED

## ĒX-Ō-DŪS

1: 1

ISRAEL OPPRESSED IN EGYPT

1: 17

**1**  
<sup>a</sup> Names, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>c</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 46:1, 27.  
<sup>e</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>f</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Household, Pr. 31:27.

**5**  
<sup>h</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>i</sup> Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
**6**  
<sup>j</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>k</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

**7**  
<sup>l</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.

**8**  
<sup>o</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.

**9**  
<sup>q</sup> Or, too many and too mighty for us.

**10**  
<sup>r</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>s</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.

**1** Now these are the <sup>a</sup> names of the <sup>b</sup> sons of Īš-rā-ēl, <sup>d</sup> who came into Ē-ġypt (every <sup>i</sup> man and his <sup>g</sup> household came with Jacob): 2 <sup>b</sup> Reu-bēn, Sīm-ē-ōn, Lē-vi, and Jū-dāh, 3 Īs-sā-chār, Zēb-ū-lūn, and Bēn-jā-mīn, 4 Dan and Nāph-tā-lī, Gad and Āsh-ēr. 5 And all the <sup>h</sup> souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: and <sup>i</sup> Joseph was in Ē-ġypt already. 6 And Joseph <sup>i</sup> died, and all his <sup>k</sup> brethren, and all that generation. 7 And the children of Īš-rā-ēl <sup>m</sup> were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the <sup>n</sup> land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose a new <sup>o</sup> king over Ē-ġypt, who knew not Joseph. 9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Īš-rā-ēl are <sup>i</sup> more and mightier than we: 10 come, let us deal <sup>a</sup> wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any <sup>r</sup> war, they also join them-

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. I.—V. 1. into Egypt (every man and his household came with Jacob)—into Egypt with Jacob; every man came with his household; who had come into Egypt; they had come with Jacob. every man with his household. BAEN. V. 12. and they were grieved—had an horror (Num. 22:3; Is. 7:16). VAR. so that they (directly) felt a horror. BAEN. V. 16. and see them upon the birth-stool—So Onk. Ps.—Jon. Saad. Ra. Ge. Di. x; ye shall look upon the stone-basin, Ge. (formerly), Ka.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. I.—V. 11. Raamses, Sept. adds, and On.

selves unto our <sup>a</sup> enemies, and fight against us, and get them up out of the land. 11 Therefore they did set over them <sup>u</sup> task-masters to <sup>a</sup> afflict them with their <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> burdens. And they built for Phā-raōh <sup>y</sup> store-cities, Pī-thōm and Rā-ām-sēs. 12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and the more they spread abroad. And they <sup>z</sup> were grieved because of the children of Īš-rā-ēl. 13 And the Ē-ġyptiāns made the children of Īš-rā-ēl to serve with rigor: 14 and they made their <sup>z</sup> lives <sup>a</sup> bitter with hard service, in <sup>b</sup> mortar and in <sup>\*</sup> brick, and in all manner of service in the <sup>c</sup> field, all their service, wherein they made them serve with rigor.

15 And the king of Ē-ġypt spake to the Hebrew <sup>a</sup> midwives, of whom the name of the one was Shīph-rāh, and the name of the other Pū-āh: 16 and he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the <sup>c</sup> Hebrew women, and see them upon the birth-stool; if <sup>i</sup> it be a <sup>g</sup> son, then ye shall <sup>h</sup> kill him; but if it be a <sup>i</sup> daughter, then she shall live. 17 But the

<sup>s</sup> Enemies, Job 31:29.

**11**  
<sup>t</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.  
<sup>u</sup> Overseers, Pr. 6:7.  
<sup>v</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>w</sup> Burdens, Teaching of Jesus concerning, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
<sup>y</sup> Store-cities, Gen. 4:17.

**12**  
<sup>z</sup> Or, abhorred.

**14**  
<sup>z</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>a</sup> Adversity, Job 19:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Mortar, a cement, Ez. 13:10.  
<sup>c</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.

**15**  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 35:17; 38:28.

**16**  
<sup>e</sup> Children of Israel called Hebrews, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>g</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>h</sup> Homicide, Job 24:14.  
<sup>i</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

**\* BRICK.**—The Earliest Mention of Burned Brick that of Babel—Gen. 11:3. Bitumen or Slime used for Mortar—Gen. 11:3. Babylonian Brick resembled Thick Tiles—Ez. 4:1. Egyptians made Lives of Children of Israel bitter by Severe Tasking—Ex. 1:14; 5:7-19; Ps. 105:25; Acts 7:18-19. Substitution of Altars of Brick for those of Stone—Is. 65:3. Stones hid in the Brickwork as a Symbol of Conquest—Jer. 43:9. David compelled Ammonites to labor in Brick-yards—11 Sam. 12:31. Samaria and Ephraim too proud in Architecture—Is. 9:10.

- 17  
 a See Ex. 1:15.  
 b Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 c King, Deut. 17:15.  
 d Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
 e Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 f Commandments of Men, Ex. 20:1.  
 g Male Children, Gen. 3:16.

- 19  
 h Women, Ruth 3:9.

- 20  
 i Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 j Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.

- 21  
 k Household, Pr. 31:27.

- 22  
 l Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 m River, Is. 32:2.  
 n Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 o Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

- 1  
 p House, Deut. 24:10.  
 q Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 r Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
 s Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

midwives<sup>a</sup> feared God, and<sup>b</sup> did not as the<sup>c,d</sup> king of 'Ēgypt<sup>1</sup> commanded them, but saved the<sup>e</sup> men-children alive. 18 And the king of 'Ēgypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive? 19 And the midwives said unto Phā'raōh, Because the Hebrew<sup>h</sup> women are not as the 'Ēgypt-<sup>1</sup>tiān women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwife come unto them. 20 And<sup>i</sup> God dealt well with the midwives: and the people<sup>j</sup> multiplied, and waxed very mighty. 21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them<sup>k</sup> households. 22 And Phā'raōh charged all his people, saying, Every<sup>l</sup> son that is born ye shall cast into the<sup>m</sup> river, and every<sup>n</sup> daughter ye shall<sup>o</sup> save alive.

2 And there went a man of the<sup>p</sup> house of<sup>q</sup> Lē'vī, and<sup>r</sup> took to<sup>s</sup> wife a daughter of Lē'vī. 2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a

**Var. Rend.**—V. 21. made them households—gave them a rich (great) posterity. BAEN. households—houses, a. V. 22. River—Nile, BAEN. Chap. 2.—V. 3. bulrushes—paper-reeds (i.e. papyrus); papyrus—reeds, BAEN. V. 3. rivers—Nile, VAR. BAEN. V. 5. river—Nile, VAR. BAEN. V. 10. Moses—As if = Drawn out. (The name is probably the same as the Egyptian mes or messu, signifying 'son').

goodly child, she hid him three months. 3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an<sup>u</sup> ark of<sup>v,w</sup> bulrushes, and daubed it with<sup>x</sup> slime and with pitch; and she put the child therein, and laid it in the flags by the river's brink. 4 And his<sup>y</sup> sister stood afar off, to know what would be done to him. 5 And the daughter of<sup>z</sup> Phā'raōh came down<sup>a</sup> to bathe at the river; and her<sup>b</sup> maidens walked along by the river-side; and she saw the ark among the flags, and sent her handmaid to fetch it. 6 And she opened it, and saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children. 7 Then said his sister to Phā'raōh's daughter, Shall I go and call thee a<sup>c</sup> nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? 8 And Phā'raōh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maiden went and called the child's<sup>d</sup> mother. 9 And Phā'raōh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy<sup>e</sup> wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. 10 And the<sup>f</sup> child grew, and she brought him unto Phā'raōh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name<sup>g</sup> Mō'sēs,

- 3  
 t Noah's Ark, Gen. 7:1.  
 u Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 v Plants, Ps. 144:12.  
 w Grass, Ps. 37:2.  
 1 That is, papyrus.  
 x See 'Mortar.'  
 y Ex. 13:10.  
 z That is, bilumen.

- 4  
 y Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
 z Miriam, Ex. 15:20.

- 5  
 a Baths, I Ki. 7:26.  
 b Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- 7  
 c Nurses for Children, Gen. 3:16.

- 8  
 d Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 e Jochebed, Ex. 6:20.

- 9  
 f Wages, Deut. 24:15.

- 10  
 g Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 h Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 3 Heb. Mosheh.

\* PHARAOH: An Official Title applied to the Kings of Egypt, after 1000 B. C., and in the Bible to those who reigned before that Date by Accommodation.

(1) Unidentified Pharaoh of the Time of Abraham.—Gen. 12:15-20.

(2) Unidentified Patron of Joseph.—Gen. 37:36; 39:1; 40:2 ff.; Ps. 105:17-22. Dreams a Dream—Gen. 41:1-7; which baffles his Official Interpreters—vs. 8-13; but is interpreted by Joseph—vs. 14-36. He accepts Joseph's Advice regarding the Storage of Grain—vs. 37-40; and appoints him Viceroy—vs. 41-44. He invites Joseph's Father and Family to Egypt—Gen. 45:16-21; and settles them in the Land of Goshen—Gen. 47:3-11. He reduces his People to Serfs in return for supporting them through the Famine—vs. 19-26. He permits the Return of Jacob's Clan to bury his Body in Canaan—Ben. 50:4-7.

(3) The Pharaoh of the Oppression (Rameses II?).—Ex. 1:8, 11, 19. Uses the Israelites as Slave-laborers in building Treasure Cities (Pithom and Raamses)—v. 11. Orders Male Children destroyed—vs. 15-22. His Daughter saves Moses—Ex. 2:7 ff.

(4) The Pharaoh of the Exodus (Merenptah).—Visited by Moses with the Demand from Jehovah for the Freedom of Israel—Ex. 4:19-23; 5:1-3. Refuses and strengthens the Oppression—Ex. 5:6-14. Promises to yield repeatedly under Pressure of Plagues, but recalls his Promises—Ex. 8:8, 15, 25, 28, 32; 9:5, 27, 35; 10:16, 28. His First-born is smitten—12:29. He lets Israel go—12:30, 31. But repents and pursues them—Ex. 14:5-9. Is overwhelmed in the Red Sea—vs. 26-31; Neh. 9:10; Ps. 135:9; 136:15; Acts 7:10, 13, 21; Rom. 9:17; Heb. 11:29.

(5) Father-in-law of Mered.—I Chr. 4:18.

(6) Tanaitic King who gave Refuge to Hadad.—I Ki. 11:14 ff.

(7) Solomon's Father-in-law.—I Ki. 3:1; same as (6)?; I Ki. 7:8; 9:16, 24; II Chr. 8:11.

(8) Contemporary of Hezekiah and Sennacherib (Tirhakah).—II Ki. 18:21; Is. 19:11; 30:23; 36:6.

(9) Pharaoh Necho.—II Ki. 23:29-35; 24:7; II Chr. 35:22; 36:4; Jer. 46:2; 32:2, 31, 32.

(10) Pharaoh Hophra.—Jer. 37:5, 7, 11; 44:30; Ex. 17:17; 29:1-20; 30:21, 26; 31:2, 18; 32:2, 31, 32.

10  
1 Heb. *mashah*,  
to draw out.  
a Water, Ps.  
95:5.

11  
b Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
c Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
d Burden, Ps.  
55:22.  
e Burdens,  
Teachings of  
Jesus concern-  
ing Lu. 2:21.  
f Egyptians,  
Gen. 12:10.  
g Children of  
Israel called  
Hebrews,  
Deut. 4:1.

12  
h Homicide,  
Job 24:14.  
i Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
j Sand, Ps.  
139:18.

14  
k Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
l Judge, Ex.  
18:22.  
m Fear, Gen.  
4:2.

15  
n Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
o Midianites,  
Ju. 6:1.  
p Wells, John  
4:6.

16  
q Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
r Work of  
Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
s Flock, Lu.  
12:32.

and said, Because I <sup>1</sup> drew him out of the <sup>a</sup> water.

11 And it came to pass in those <sup>b</sup> days, when Mō'sēs was grown up, that he went out unto his <sup>c</sup> brethren, and looked on their <sup>d</sup> burdens: and he saw an <sup>e</sup> Hebrew, one of his brethren. 12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he <sup>f</sup> smote the <sup>g</sup> Egyptian, and hid him in the <sup>h</sup> sand. 13 And he went out the second day, and, behold, two men of the Hebrews were striving together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? 14 And he said, Who made thee a <sup>i</sup> prince and a <sup>j</sup> judge over us? thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the <sup>k</sup> Egyptian? And Mō'sēs <sup>l</sup> feared, and said, Surely the thing is known. 15 Now when Phā'raōh heard this thing, he sought to slay Mō'sēs. But Mō'sēs fled from the face of Phā'raōh, and dwelt in the <sup>m</sup> land of <sup>n</sup> Midy-ān: and he sat down by a <sup>o</sup> well.

16 Now <sup>p</sup> the priest of Midy-ān had seven daughters: and they came and <sup>q</sup> drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's <sup>r</sup> flock. 17 And the shepherds came and drove them away; but Mō'sēs stood up and helped them, and watered their

Var. Rend.—V. 13. were striving—strove, R. V. 22. foreign—strange, R. Chap. 3.—V. 1. to the back of—*Lit.* behind.

flock. 18 And when they came to Reu'el their <sup>s</sup> father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to-day? 19 And they said, An <sup>t</sup> Egyptian delivered us out of the <sup>u</sup> hand of the <sup>v</sup> shepherds, and moreover he drew water for us, and watered the flock. 20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? <sup>w</sup> call him, that he may eat <sup>x</sup> bread. 21 And Mō'sēs was content to dwell with the man: and he <sup>y</sup> gave Mō'sēs <sup>z</sup> Zip-pō'rāh his daughter. 22 And she bare a son, and he called his name <sup>a</sup> Gēr-shōm; for he said, I have been <sup>b</sup> a sojourner in a foreign land.

23 And it came to pass in the course of those many days, that the king of <sup>c</sup> Egypt died: and the <sup>d</sup> children of <sup>e</sup> Is-rā-ēl sighed by reason of the <sup>f</sup> bondage, and they cried, and their <sup>g</sup> cry came up unto <sup>h</sup> God by reason of the bondage. 24 And God heard their groaning, and God <sup>i</sup> remembered his <sup>j</sup> covenant with <sup>k</sup> Abraham, with <sup>l</sup> Is-sāac, and with <sup>m</sup> Jacob. 25 And God saw the children of <sup>n</sup> Is-rā-ēl, and God took knowledge of <sup>o</sup> them.

3 Now Mō'sēs was keeping the flock of <sup>p</sup> Je'thrō his <sup>q</sup> father-in-law, the priest of Midy-ān: and he led the flock to the back of the <sup>r</sup> wilderness, and came to the <sup>s</sup> mountain of God,

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 25. took knowledge of them—became known unto them, *Sept.* (*l*).

18  
t Father, Ex.  
21:15.

19  
u Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
v Shepherd, Ps.  
23:1.

20  
w Hospitality,  
Lu. 14:12.  
x Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

21  
y Marriage,  
Gen. 3:16.  
z Ex. 4:25, 26;  
18:2-6; Num.  
12:1.

22  
a Ex. 18:3;  
I Chr. 23:15,  
16; 26:24;  
Acts 7:29.  
b Sojourner, Ps.  
119:19.  
2 Heb. *ger*.

23  
c Israel in  
Egypt, Deut.  
4:1.  
d Bondage,  
John 8:33.  
e Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.

24  
g Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
h Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.  
i Abraham,  
Gen. 11:27.  
j Isaac, Gen.  
21:3.  
k Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.

1  
l Jethro, Ex.  
18:22.  
m Father-in-law,  
Num. 10:29.  
n Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.

\* WILDERNESS.—*Arabia*, a Dry, Desolate Tract of Land. *Midy-ān*, to drive, as Cattle, to a Scant Pasture Land. Place where Wild Animals roam—Job 24:5; Ps. 102:6; Jer. 24; Lam. 4:3; Mal. 1:3. Whither Israel went to worship *Phovah*—Ex. 3:18; 5:1; 7:16; 8:27, 28. Where Aaron met *Moses*—Ex. 4:27.

Of *Shur*, Just beyond East Border of Egypt.—Hagar's flight into—Gen. 16:7. Abraham resided near—Gen. 20:1. Place of Ishmael's Posterity—Gen. 25:18; I Sam. 15:7; 27:8. First Landing of Israel after crossing the Red Sea—Ex. 15:22. Called also Wilderness of Etham—Ex. 13:20; 14:3, 11, 12; 15:22; Num. 33:8.

Of *Sin*.—The Plain of El Marikha—Ex. 16:1; Num. 33:11, 12. A Desolate Expanse of Flints, Gravel and Sand, needing Aid from Heaven in the Gift of Manna and Quails—Ex.

16:11-22. Jethro meets Moses here, together with Moses' Wife and Sons—Ex. 18:1-7. Judges appointed to aid Moses—Ex. 18:24-27.

Of *Sinai*.—In Third Month, Israel came into—Ex. 19:1, 2; Lev. 7:38. Law given—Ex. chap. 20. Tabernacle built—Ex. chaps. 26-27. Priests appointed—Ex. chap. 28. Moses commanded to number Israel—Num. 1:1-19. Also the Levites—Num. 3:15-16. Nadab and Abihu offered Strange Fire in the Wilderness—Num. 3:4. Goat sent away alive into—Lev. 16:10. Israel keeps Passover in—Num. 9:5. Children of Israel set forth out of—Num. 10:12.

Of *Paran*.—The Directing Cloud rested in Paran—Num. 10:12. This Desert extended from near Sinai to beyond Hazeroth and up to Kadesh-barnea—Num. 12:16; 13:3, 26. Called Mount Paran—Deut. 33:2; Hab. 3:3. Included Wil-

<sup>a</sup> Horeb. See "Sinai," Ex. 19:2.

<sup>b</sup> Angel, I Pet. 1:12.

<sup>c</sup> Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>d</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.

<sup>e</sup> Plants, Ps. 144:12.

<sup>f</sup> Miracle, Mk. 16:17.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 5:15; Acts 7:33.

<sup>h</sup> Holiases, Eph. 4:24.

<sup>i</sup> Ground, Gen. 33:19.

<sup>j</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.

<sup>k</sup> Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

<sup>l</sup> Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

<sup>m</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

<sup>n</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.

<sup>o</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

unto <sup>a</sup> Hō-rēb. 2 And the <sup>b</sup> angel of Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh <sup>c</sup>appeared unto him in a <sup>d</sup> flame of fire out of the midst of a <sup>e</sup> bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush <sup>f</sup> was not consumed. 3 And Mō-<sup>g</sup>šēs said, I will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. 4 And when Jē-hō-<sup>h</sup>vāh saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, \* Mō-<sup>i</sup>šēs, Mō-<sup>j</sup>šēs. And he said, Here am I. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: <sup>k</sup> put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is <sup>l</sup> holy <sup>m</sup> ground. 6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy <sup>n</sup> father, <sup>o</sup> Var. Rend.—Vs. 2, 3, 4, a bush—the thorn-bush, VAR. BAEN.

ther, the God of <sup>a</sup> Abraham, the God of <sup>b</sup> 'I-šāae, and the God of <sup>c</sup> Jacob. And Mō-<sup>d</sup>šēs hid his <sup>e</sup> face; for he was <sup>f</sup> afraid to look upon God. 7 And Jē-hō-<sup>g</sup>vāh said, <sup>h</sup> I have surely seen the <sup>i</sup> affliction of my <sup>j</sup> people that are in <sup>k</sup> 'Ē-ġypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their <sup>l</sup> taskmasters; for I know their <sup>m</sup> sorrows; 8 and I am come down <sup>n</sup> to deliver them out of the hand of the Ē-ġypt-<sup>o</sup>tiāns, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land <sup>a</sup> flowing with <sup>b</sup> milk and honey; unto the place of the <sup>c</sup> 'Cā-nāan-ite, and the <sup>d</sup> Hittite, and the <sup>e</sup> 'Ām-<sup>f</sup>ōr-ite, and the <sup>g</sup> Pēr-<sup>h</sup>iz-zite, and the <sup>i</sup> Hī-<sup>j</sup>vite, and the <sup>k</sup> Jēb-<sup>l</sup>ū-site. 9 And

<sup>7</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>q</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

<sup>r</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.

<sup>s</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

<sup>t</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.

<sup>u</sup> Overseers, Pr. 6:7.

<sup>v</sup> Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

<sup>w</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:15.

<sup>x</sup> V. 17; ch. 13:5; Jer. 11:5.

<sup>y</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

<sup>z</sup> Milk, Ex. 23:19.

<sup>a</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

<sup>b</sup> Hittite, Gen. 26:34.

<sup>c</sup> Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.

<sup>d</sup> Perizzite, Gen. 34:30.

<sup>e</sup> Hivite, Gen. 10:17.

<sup>f</sup> Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.

dermess of Zin—Num. 13:21; 20:1; 27:14; 33:36. Spies sent into Canaan from there—Num. 13:3, 21. Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron there—Num. 14:2. Jehovah threatens their Lives for it—Num. 14:20-35. The Threat fulfilled—Num. 26:63-65; 27:3; 32:13-15; Josh. 5:4-6; Ez. 20:10-26.

**Record of Journeys in Wilderness.**—Num. Chap. 33; Deut. 1:19-40; 2:1-15; 8:2, 15-16; 29:5-8; 32:10; Ju. 11:15-22; Neh. 9:12-25; Ps. 68:7; 78:15-33, 40, 41, 52.

**David, as an Outlaw, dwells in the Wilderness of Maon.**—I Sam. 23:14-24. Saul pursues him thither—I Sam. 23:25-28. Of Engedi—I Sam. 24:1-7. He goes to the Wilderness of Paran—I Sam. 25:1. Meets Nabal there and protects his Flock—I Sam. 25:21. Saul seeks David in Wilderness of Ziph—I Sam. 26:1-3. David's Warriors pursue Abner to Wilderness of Gibeon—I Sam. 2:24. David flees from Absalom toward the Wilderness—I Sam. 15:23. Is succored in Wilderness by Ziba—I Sam. 16:1-2. Is warned not to lodge at Fords of—I Sam. 17:16. Is again succored by Friends—I Sam. 17:27-29. Warriors who rallied about David in the Wilderness—I Chr. Chap. 12. David fled thither after Samuel's Death—I Sam. 25:1.

**Jehoshaphat makes Battle in Wilderness of Jeruel.**—II Chr. 20:14-26.

**Natural History of Wilderness.**—Dry and Parched—Deut. 8:15; 32:10; II Sam. 16:2; 17:29; Ps. 78:15; 102:6; Is. 35:6; 41:18; Jer. 9:12; 12:10; 17:3; 23:10; 51:43; Joel 1:19; 2:3; Zeph. 2:13. Winds—Is. 21:1; Jer. 4:11. Sands—Deut. 28:24; Jer. 4:12, 13.

**Transformation of.**—Ps. 65:11-13; 68:7-10; 78:15-29; Is. 32:15-16; 35:1; Is. 10:10, 13; Joel 2:22.

**New Testament References.**—The Preaching of John—Mt. 3:3; Mt. 1:34; Lu. 3:2-4; John 1:23. Jesus led into, by the Spirit—Mt. 4:1; Mk. 1:12; Lu. 4:1. There 40 days—Mt. 4:2; Mk. 1:13; Lu. 4:2. Jesus withdraws into—Lu. 5:16. What went ye out to see?—Mt. 11:7; Lu. 7:24. Miraculous Bread furnished in—Mt. 15:33; Mk. 8:4; John 6:49. Lifted up Serpent in—John 3:14. Leave 99 in—Lu. 15:4. Israel in—Acts 7:30, 36, 38, 42, 44; 13:15; I Cor. 10:5; Heb. 3:8, 17. Was Paul that Egyptian?—Acts 21:38. The Woman in Revelations—Rev. 12:6, 14; 17:3.

**Wilderness mentioned in Scripture.**—Arabian—Ex. 23:31. Beth-aven—Josh. 18:12. Beer-sheba—Gen. 21:14; I Ki. 19:3, 4. Damascus—I Ki. 19:15. Edom—II Ki. 3:8. Engedi—I Sam. 24:1. Gibeon—II Sam. 2:24. Judaea—Mt. 3:1. Jeruel—II Chr. 20:16. Kedemoth—Deut. 2:26. Kadesh—Ps. 20:8. Maon—I Sam. 23:24, 25. Paran—Gen. 21:21; Num. 10:12. Shur—Gen. 16:7; Ex. 15:22. Sin—Ex. 16:1. Sinai—Ex. 19:1, 2; Num. 33:16. Zeph—I Sam. 23:14, 15.

Zin—Num. 20:1; 27:14. Of the Red Sea—Ex. 13:18. Near Gaza—Acts 8:26.

**Dangers of.**—Trackless—Is. 43:19. Waste and howling—Deut. 32:10. Perils in—Ex. 14:3; II Cor. 11:26. Guides needed—Num. 10:31.

**Robbers Frequent.**—Jer. 3:2; Lam. 4:19. Wild Beasts—Is. 13:21; Mk. 1:13. Serpents—Num. 21:6; Deut. 8:15.

**Jehovah's Mercies in.**—Ex. 15:13; Deut. 8:2; 11:5; Pa. 77:20; 78:52; 136:16; Jer. 31:2; Ez. 20:17, 34-36; Hosea 2:14-15; Amos 2:10; Acts 13:18.

**\* MOSES, Heb. "Draun Out":**

**Birth of.**—Son of Amram and Jochebed—Ex. 6:20. A Levite—Ex. 6:16-20. Hidden three Months at Home because of Pharaoh's Edict—Ex. 2:2; Acts 7:20; Heb. 11:23. Placed in an Ark by the Brink of the River—Ex. 2:3; Heb. 11:23. Found and adopted by Pharaoh's Daughter—Ex. 2:5-6. Miriam, Moses' Sister, proposes a Nurse—Ex. 2:7-10; Acts 7:21. Moses' Mother is appointed—Ex. 2:8-9.

**Egyptian Training.**—The Princess claims Moses as her Son—Ex. 2:10; Acts 7:21. He was taught in all the Wisdom of the Egyptians—Acts 7:22. (Tradition says Moses studied at the Temple of the Sun in Heliopolis, and fought Pharaoh's Battles.)

**Moses' Choice.**—At 40 Years of Age, Moses visits his Brethren—Ex. 2:11; Acts 7:23; Heb. 11:24-27. Is vexed at their Burdens—Ex. 2:11. Smites an Egyptian—Ex. 2:11-12; Acts 7:24. Supposed his Brethren ready for Deliverance—Acts 7:25. Attempts to part two Quarrelsome Hebrews and is repulsed—Ex. 2:13-14; Acts 7:26-27. Pharaoh, hearing, seeks to slay Moses—Ex. 2:15. Moses flees into the Land of Midian—Ex. 2:15; Acts 7:29.

**His Training in Midian.**—Defends Reuel's Daughters at the Well—Ex. 2:16-19. Reuel makes a Home for him, and gives him Zipporah as his Wife—Ex. 2:20-21. Moses has two Sons, Gershom and Eliezer—Ex. 2:22; 18:4. Fulfills 40 years herding for Jethro, and learning the Land—Acts 7:30.

**God appeared to Moses at the Bush.**—Ex. 3:2; Acts 7:30. Moses draws near—Ex. 3:3; Acts 7:31. Is commanded to remove his Sandals—Ex. 3:5. God reveals Himself—Ex. 3:6; Acts 7:32. Declares in Favor of Israel's Deliverance—Ex. 3:7-10; Acts 7:34. Prophecies concerning Deliverance—Gen. 15:13-14; 46:4; 50:23-25. Moses hesitates, giving four Reasons: (1) *Personal Inability*—Ex. 3:11-12; (2) *Jehovah Unknown*—Ex. 3:13-16; (3) *Needed Confirmation*—Ex. 4:1-9; (4) *Lack of Eloquence*—Ex. 4:10-17.

**Moses and Family start for Egypt.**—Jethro sanctions it—Ex. 4:18-19. The Start made—Ex. 4:20. Jehovah instructs—Ex. 4:21-23. Jehovah seeks to kill Moses for Neglect of

<p><sup>9</sup> <b>a</b> Children, Gen. 3:16. <b>b</b> Israel, Deut. 4:1. <b>c</b> Bondage, John 8:33. <b>d</b> Egyptian, Gen. 12:10.</p> <p><sup>10</sup> <b>e</b> Moses, Ex. 3:4. <b>f</b> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5. <b>g</b> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.</p>	<p>now, behold, the cry of the <sup>a</sup>children of <sup>b</sup>Is-ra-ël is come unto me: moreover I have seen the <sup>c</sup>oppression wherewith the <sup>d</sup>E-gyp-ti-āns oppress them. 10 Come now therefore, and I will send <sup>e</sup>thee unto <sup>f</sup>Phā-raōh, <sup>g</sup>that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Is-ra-ël out of E-gypt. 11 And Mōs</p> <p><b>Var. Rend.—V. 12. the token—the sign.</b></p>	<p>šəḡ said unto <sup>a</sup>God, <sup>i</sup>Who am I, that I should go unto Phā-raōh, and that I should bring forth the children of Is-ra-ël out of E-gypt? 12 And he said, Certainly <sup>j</sup>I will be with thee; and this shall be the token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of E-gypt, <sup>k</sup>ye shall serve God upon this * mountain.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> <b>h</b> God, Gen. 1:1. Humility, Pr. 15:33.</p> <p><sup>12</sup> <b>j</b> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. <b>k</b> Worship, Mt. 4:10.</p>
<p>Dry—Ex. 4:24. Zipporah circumcises Gershom—Ex. 4:25-5. She returns to her father—Ex. 18:1-7. Aaron meets Moses—Ex. 4:27. After Conference they gather together the Elders of Israel—Ex. 4:29-31.</p> <p>Moses and Aaron present themselves to Pharaoh.—Ex. 5:1. Pharaoh spurns them—Ex. 5:2. Pharaoh puts heavier Burdens on Israel, for which Moses and Aaron get the Blame—Ex. 5:4-21. The Matter is referred to Jehovah and the Mosaic Miracles begin—Ex. 5:22-23; 6:1-30; 7:1-9.</p> <p>A Contest between Moses and Magicians—Ex. 7:10; 8:18. Moses wins—Ex. 18:19. The Plagues of the Flies, of Boils, of Hail, of Locusts, of Darkness, and of the Death of the First-born succeed each other—Ex. 8:20; 12:30. Pharaoh relents—Ex. 12:31-33. Israel eats the Passover, obeys respecting the Blood, and girds itself for the Exodus—Ex. 12:1-34. Laden with Gifts, Israel departs—Ex. 12:35-41.</p> <p>Moses as a Leader.—From Ramesses to Succoth—Ex. 12:37. Towards the Red Sea—Ex. 13:17-22. They encamp between Migdol and Sea—Ex. 14:2. Pharaoh pursues Israel—Ex. 14:5-9. Israel becomes alarmed—Ex. 14:10-12. Moses interposes, but is ordered forward by Jehovah—Ex. 14:13-20. He stretches out his Hand over the Sea and the Crossing is made—Ex. 14:21-22; Ps. 78:13; 106:9-10; 136:13-14; Is. 63:11-13. Pharaoh's Host follows and is drowned—Ex. 14:23-28; Ps. 106:11; 136:15. Moses writes a Song of Deliverance, which Israel sings—Ex. 15:1-21.</p> <p>Moses' Trials with his People.—Murmuring at Marah—Ex. 15:24. At Sin—Ex. 16:2. At Rephidim—Ex. 17:2. Sweetens the Waters at Marah—Ex. 15:25. Brings Water from the Rock—Ex. 17:5.</p> <p>Moses as a Ruler.—Had the Care of Three Million People—Ex. 12:37; Deut. 1:9-10. Aaron and Miriam, his Helpers, were Hindrances—Ex. 32:1-6, 21-24. Aaron restrains not his Sons—Lev. 10:1-3. He did not restrain Moses—Num. 20:10-13. Aaron and Miriam rebelled—Num. 12:1-13. The Burden heavy upon Moses—Ex. 18:13.</p> <p>Moses as a Judge.—Ex. 18:13. Advised by Father-in-Law to appoint Judges—Ex. 18:14-23. Takes the Advice, but Difficult Cases brought to Moses—Ex. 18:24-26; Deut. 1:9-18.</p> <p>Moses' Main Dependencies.—Joshua, Faithful from the First to Last, won at Amalek—Ex. 17:8-13. Ascended Mount with Moses, waiting for him 40 Days—Ex. 24:13; 32:17. Attended Moses in his Visits to the Tabernacle—Ex. 33:11. Brought True Report from Canaan—Num. 14:6-10. With Moses when he sung his Last Song—Deut. 2:14. Moses' other Dependents were Phinehas—Num. 25:6-8; Ps. 106:30; Num. 31:6-7.</p> <p>Moses, the Man of God.—Here was his greatest Dependence—Josh. 14:6; Ezra. 3:2; I Chr. 23:14; II Chr. 30:16; Deut. 31:1; 34:5; Num. 12:8; Josh. 1:1.</p> <p>Moses, the Lawgiver.—Chosen because of his Aptitudes as a Legislator—Ex. 18:19-20; 33:11; Deut. 34:10-12; Num. 11:16-17; 27:6-11. His Ability to take in the Divine Plan—Ex. 14:15-30; Hos. 12:13. The Law came from Jehovah's Mouth but through the Mind of Moses—Deut. 10:12-22; 11:1-5. Moses' Individuality is seen in his Responsive Actions—Ex. 19:14, 15:25; Deut. 9:12-19; 20:21. Receives the Law and enforces it upon the People—Ex. 20:23; chs. 24:3-4.</p> <p>Moses, the Tabernacle Builder.—His Training in Egypt a Preparation—Acts 7:22. Hating Idolatry, he forsook Egypt—Heb. 11:27-28. He builds according to Divine Pattern—Ex. 25:9, 40; 26:30; 27:8; Heb. 8:5; 9:23-24. The Material Egyptian—Ex. 12:35, 36; 25:3-7; 35:5-9. Training for Artistic Work Egyptian—Gen. 15:13-14. (See Taylor's "Moses" and Rawlinson's "Moses.") Egyptian Linen—Ex. 26:1, 31; 27:9; 28th Chap.</p> <p>Further Acts of Moses: Brings Water from the Rock, offend-</p>	<p>ing Jehovah—Num. 20:1-12. Makes a Brazen Serpent—Num. 21:8-9; John 3:14. Sends Spies into Canaan—Num. 13:1-24. Views the Promised Land, but may not enter—Num. 20:12; 27:12. Appoints Joshua to succeed him—Num. 27:15. His Death and Burial—Deut. 34:5.</p> <p>Moses as a Prophet.—Surpassed all Prophets in Personal Communion with Jehovah—Deut. 34:10; Ex. 17:4; 19:20; 27:28; 33:11; Num. 8:4; 11:16-17; 12:7-8; 14:5; 27:5. Jehovah gave direct Revelations to Moses—Ex. 3:6-10; 14:15-18; Deut. 1:5-8, 34-40, 42-45; 2:2-8, 9-13, 16-25. Welcomed other Prophets—Num. 11:26-30.</p> <p>Moses as a Poet.—Had the Historic Imagination—Deut. 32:1-43; 33:1-29; Ps. 90.</p> <p>Moses as an Orator.—(1) Announcement of his Deposition—Deut. 1:5-4, 39. (2) On the Delivery of the Covenant—Deut. 5:1; 11:30. (3) At the Rehearsal of the Blessings and Cursings—Deut. 28:1-68. (4) The Covenant in the Land of Moab—Deut. 29:2; 31:7. (See Moulton's Bible.)</p> <p>Moses as an Historian.—Accuracy—Gen. 1:1-31; 19:24-28; 26:2-5; Ex. 1:8-14; 6:1-8. Description—Gen. 3:1-21; 19:1-22; 21:8-21; 24:10-49; 27:1-45; 42:6-38. Comprehensiveness—Deut. 8:1-20; Num. 11:20-22.</p> <p>Characteristics of Moses: Boldness before Jehovah—Ex. 3:10, 11, 13; 4:1, 10, 14; 5:22-23; 32:11-14; 33:12-13; Num. 16:15. Disparagement of Speech—Ex. 3:11; 4:10; 6:30; 32:32; Num. 12:3. Intercession for Others—Ex. 32:30-35; Num. 12:11-13; 21:7-9. Hasty Anger—Ex. 32:19-20; Num. 20:10-12.</p> <p>Contrasts between Moses and Jesus.—The Law came through Moses; Grace and Truth through Jesus Christ—John 1:17. Moses' Covenant was a Ministration of Death (II Cor. 7); Jesus' Covenant, the Law of the Spirit of Life—Rom. 8:2. Moses was a faithful Servant over God's House; Jesus built the House—Heb. 3:3-4. Moses pointed to the Tables of Stone (Ex. 34:32; Deut. 5:1-22); Jesus pointed to Himself—John 8:28, 58; 11:25; 14:6. Moses appeared at Transfiguration and Prophecies about Jesus' Death (Lu. 9:30-31); Jesus Died for our Sins—I Cor. 15:3.</p> <p>Jesus' References to Moses: Concerning Marriage—Mk. 12:18-27; Lu. 20:28. Concerning Divorce—Mt. 19:3-9; Mk. 10:3. Scribes sitting on Moses' Seat—Mt. 23:2. Not hearing Moses and the Prophets—Lu. 16:29. That the Dead are raised—Lu. 20:39-40. Gives Interpretation of Moses and Prophets—Lu. 24:27. As Moses lifted up the Serpent—John 3:14. Moses, the Accuser—John 5:45-47. Moses gave them not Bread—John 6:32. Moses gave Circumcision—John 7:19-24.</p> <p>Other New Testament References: Law given by Moses—John 1:17. Pharisees and Blind Man—John 9:28-29. Peter's Sermon—Acts 3:22. False Witness against Stephen—Acts 6:11. Stephen refers to Moses—Acts 7:20-44. Not Justified by Law of Moses—Acts 13:39. Circumcision required according to Moses—Acts 15:1-5. Concerning the Forsaking of Law by Moses—Acts 21:21. Paul refers to Moses—Acts 26:22. Moses and Veil—II Cor. 3:13-16. Jannes and Jambres withstand Moses—II Tim. 3:8. Moses Faithful in all his House—Heb. 3:2-5, 16. Moses sprinkles the Book—Heb. 9:19. Cost of despising Law of Moses—Heb. 10:28. Moses hid three Months—Heb. 11:23. Moses fears and quakes—Heb. 12:21. Dispute about Body of Moses—Jude 9. Sing the Song of Moses—Rev. 15:3. (See also "Aaron," "Egypt," "Israel," "Law," "Exodus," "Tabernacle," "Priest," "Pharaoh," "Plagues." "Christ appeals to Moses to prove His Divinity," see "Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.</p> <p>* MOUNTAINS: Having Scriptural Mention. Not Named—Gen. 12:8; 19:30; Ex. 15:17; 20:18; 32:12; Num. 14:40; 28:</p>		

13  
a Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

14  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Moses, Ex.  
3:4.

1 Or, I AM,  
BECAUSE I  
AM. Or, I  
AM WHO  
AM. Or, I  
WILL BE  
THAT I  
WILL BE.

d Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

2 Heb. *Ehyeh*.  
From the  
same root as  
*Jehovah*.

13 And Mō'sēs said unto God,  
Behold, when I come unto the  
children of Iſ'ra-ēl, and shall say  
unto them, The God of your fa-  
thers hath sent me unto you; and  
they shall say to me, <sup>a</sup>What is  
his name? what shall I say unto  
them? 14 And <sup>b</sup>God said unto  
<sup>c</sup>Mō'sēs, <sup>1</sup>I AM THAT I AM:  
and he said, Thus shalt thou say  
unto the <sup>d</sup>children of Iſ'ra-ēl,  
<sup>2</sup>I AM hath sent me unto you.

Var. Rend.—V. 14. I am that I am—  
i.e. I am self-consistent, unchangeable.  
*Hā. Kō. De. Di.* Or rather, I become that  
I become (i.e. He is both self-determined and  
ever manifesting Himself historically under  
some fresh relation). *Hofmann, Oeh.*; or, I  
will be what I will be (no words can sum up  
all that He will be to His people). *Ra. RS.*  
*Ew. (nearly).* Or, I am, because I am, A.E.  
("I am" alone being the name); I am,  
since I am, BAEN. V. 16. saying—and  
hath said to me, BAEN. have surely vis-  
ited you, and seen—i.e. taken account of  
you and of; will interest myself in you and  
your fate (lot), BAEN.

Deut. 33:19; Josh. 2:23; 18:16; II Ki. 2:16; Job 14:18; 24:8;  
Ps. 30:7; 65:6; 72:3; 78:54; 87:1; 90:2; 104:8, 13; 114:4, 6;  
121:1; 148:9; Pr. 8:25; Song of Sol. 2:8; Is. 13:2; 22:5; 25:10;  
34:3; 40:4, 12; 41:15; 42:15; 49:11; 52:7; 54:10; 65:9; Jer. 3:23;  
4:24; 9:10; 13:16; 17:3; 26:18; 51:25; Ez. 11:23; 28:16; 31:12;  
32:5, 6; 38:21; Dan. 2:35, 45; Amos 4:13; Jonah 2:6; Mic. 1:4;  
7:12; Nah. 1:15; Hab. 3:10; Hag. 1:11; Zech. 4:7; 5:1.

Abode of: Birds—I Sam. 26:20; Ps. 50:11; Is. 18:6; Ez. 17:23.  
Roses—I Chr. 12:8; Song of Sol. 2:17; 8:14. Leopards—Song  
of Sol.—4:8. Wolf, Lamb, Lion, Ox—Is. 56:25. See Ps. 76:4.  
See "Animals"—Gen. 2:20.

Called: God's Mountains—Ex. 4:27; Ps. 36:6; Is. 49:11.  
Ancient—Deut. 33:15. Eternal—Hab. 3:6. Holy Mountain  
—Ps. 48:1; 87:1; Is. 11:9; 56:7; 65:11, 25; 66:20;  
Jer. 31:23; Ez. 20:40; 28:14; Dan. 9:16, 20; 11:45; Joel 2:1;  
3:17; Ob. 16; Zeph. 3:11; Zech. 8:3. Mountain of Jehovah—  
Is. 30:29; Mic. 4:2. Pillars of Heaven—Job 26:11.

Caves in.—Ju. 6:2; Heb. 11:38; Rev. 6:15, 16.

Faith to remove.—Mt. 17:20; Mk. 11:23; I Cor. 13:2.

Fire on.—Deut. 32:22; Ps. 83:14; Heb. 12:18, 20; Rev. 8:8.

Flee as a Bird to.—Ps. 11:1.

Flight into.—Gen. 14:10; 19:17, 19; Josh. 2:16, 22, 23; Song  
of Sol. 4:6; Lam. 4:19; Zech. 14:5; Mk. 13:14; Lu. 21:21. See  
Ju. 11:37, 38.

Horses and Chariots of Fire in.—II Ki. 6:17.

House of God.—Is. 2:2, 3, 14; Mic. 4:1, 2.

Idol Worship on Mountains.—Deut. 12:2; Is. 17:9; Ez. 6:13;

18:6, 11, 15; 22:9; Hos. 10:8.

Israel in.—I Sam. 17:3; II Chr. 18:16; 21:11; Is. 13:2-5;

Jer. 3:6; 50:6; Ez. 6:2, 3; 19:9; 33:28; 34:6, 13, 14; 35:12;

36:1, 4, 6, 8; 37:22; 38:8; 39:2, 4, 17.

Jerusalem, Around.—Ps. 125:2; John 4:20, 21.

John carried to.—Rev. 21:10.

Laborers in.—Hewers—I Ki. 5:15; II Chr. 2:2, 18. Hunters

in.—Jer. 16:16. Vine dressers—II Chr. 26:10; Jer. 31:5.

Products.—II Sam. 1:21. Pasture—Job 39:8; 40:20.

Grain.—Ps. 72:16. Grass.—Ps. 147:8; Pr. 27:25. Chaff.—Is.

17:13. Feast of Fat Things.—Is. 25:6, 7. Herbs and Trees—

Ez. 17:23; Amos 9:13; Hag. 1:8.

Quaked.—Ju. 5:5; I Ki. 19:11; Job 9:5, 6; Is. 64:1, 3; Nah.

1:5, 6; Rev. 6:14; 16:20. See Ps. 46:2, 3; Ez. 38:20.

Robbers in.—Ju. 9:25.

Shadow of.—Ju. 9:35.

Singing.—Is. 44:23; 49:13; 55:12.

Smoking.—Ex. 20:18; Ps. 144:5.

Top of.—Ju. 9:25, 36; Ps. 72:16; Song of Sol. 4:8; Is. 2:2, 3;

17:9; 18:3, 6; 30:17, 25; 40:9; 42:11; Ez. 7:7, 16; 17:22, 23;

43:12; Hos. 4:13; Joel 2:6; Mic. 4:1.

Use in War.—I Sam. 17:3; 24:26.

15 And God said moreover unto  
Mō'sēs, Thus shalt thou say  
unto the children of Iſ'ra-ēl, Je-  
hō-vāh, the God of your fa-  
thers, the God of Abraham, the  
God of Isaac, and the God of  
Jacob, hath sent me unto you:  
this is my name for ever, and  
this is my memorial unto all  
generations. 16 Go, and gather  
the elders of Iſ'ra-ēl together,  
and say unto them, Je-hō-vāh,  
the God of your fathers, the God  
of Abraham, of Isaac, and of  
Jacob, <sup>k</sup>hath appeared unto me,  
saying, I have surely visited you,  
and seen that which is done to  
you in E'gypt: 17 and <sup>m</sup>I have  
said, I will bring you up out of

15  
e Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
f Abraham.  
Gen. 11:27.  
g Isaac, Gen.  
21:3.  
h Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
i Memorial, Is.  
57:8.

16  
j Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra 5:5.  
k See vs. 2-10.  
l Appearances  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.

17  
m Gen. 15:13-21;  
46:4; 50:24,  
25.

Water above Mountains.—Gen. 7:20; Ps. 104:6.  
Abarim, a Chain including Nebo.—Num. 33:47, 48.

Ararat.—Ark rested on—Gen. 8:4.

Amalek, Hill Country of Amalekites—Ju. 12:15.

Baaljah.—Josh. 15:11.

Bashan, a Mountain of God.—Ps. 68:15.

Bethel, a Stronghold of Saul.—I Sam. 13:2.

Calvary, Place of Crucifixion.—Lu. 23:33.

Carmel, where Elijah defeated Baal.—Josh. 19:26; I Ki.

18:19-42; Jer. 46:18.

Ebal, Curses pronounced there.—Deut. 11:29; 27:13.

Ephraim, Hill Country of that Tribe.—Josh. 17:15; Ju. 2:9.

Ephron.—Josh. 15:9.

Gerizim, Blessing pronounced there.—Deut. 11:29; Ju. 9:7.

Gilboa, Where Saul was Slain—I Sam. 31:1-8; II Sam. 1:21.

Gilead, Where Laban overtook Jacob—Gen. 31:23.

Hachilah, Hiding-place of David.—I Sam. 23:19.

Halak.—Josh. 11:17; 12:7.

Hermon, Supposed Scene of Transfiguration.—Josh. 13:11;

Deut. 3:8-9; Josh. 11:17; Ps. 133:3; Song of Sol. 4:8; Mt. 17:1;

Lu. 9:28.

Hor, Where Aaron died.—Num. 20:22; 34:7-8.

Horeb (Same as Sinai).—Place of giving of the Law—Ex.

3:1; 19:1-11; Deut. 1:19; 4:10, 11; 5:2, 5, 22, 23.

Jearim (Chesalon).—Josh. 15:11.

Lebanon, Famous for Cedars.—Deut. 3:25; I Ki. 5:14; 7:2;

Ps. 92:12; Is. 37:24.

Mizar, "The Little Mountain"—Ps. 42:6.

Moreh, Camping place of Gideon—Ju. 7:1.

Moriah, Site of Temple, Isaac Offered—Gen. 22:2; II Chr.

3:1.

Nebo, Where Moses was buried.—Num. 32:3; Deut. 32:49;

34:1.

Olives (or Olivet), Our Lord's Ascension. David wept over

Jerusalem—II Sam. 15:30; Zech. 14:4; Mt. 24:3; Acts 1:9-12.

Pisgah, Moses viewed Canaan—Num. 21:20; Deut. 34:1.

Seir, Home of Esau—Gen. 14:6; 36:8; Deut. 2:1, 3; Josh.

15:10; Song of Sol. 4:8; Ez. 35:7, 8. See Ob. 8, 9, 19, 21;

Mal. 1:3.

Sinai (same as Horeb).—Ex. 19:2-23; 31:18; Ju. 5:6; Gal.

4:24, 25.

Tabor.—Ju. 4:6; 12:14; Jer. 46:18.

Zalmom.—Ju. 9:48; Ps. 68:14.

Zion, Site of David's Palace.—II Sam. 5:7; Ps. 48:2, 11, 12;

133:3; Lam. 5:18; Ob. 17, 21; Mic. 4:7; Heb. 12:22.

Associated with Jesus.—Faith to remove.—Mt. 17:20; Mk.

11:23. Tempted Upon.—Mt. 4:8. Preaches from.—Mt. 5:1;



17  
a Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
b Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
c Land, Gen. 23:15.  
d Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
e Hittite, Gen. 26:34.  
f Amorite, 1 Chr. 1:13.  
g Perizzite, Gen. 34:30.  
h Hivite, Gen. 10:17.  
i Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.  
j Gen. 3:8; 13:5; Jer. 11:5.  
k Milk, Ex. 3:19.  
l See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
18  
m Harken to Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
n Pharaoh, Ex. 25.  
o King, Deut. 17:15.  
p Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
q God, Gen. 1:1.  
r Israelites called Hebrews, Deut. 41.  
s Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
t Day's Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
u Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
19  
v Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Hand, Gen. 12:10.  
20  
x Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
y Ch. 11:1; 12:31-33.  
22  
z Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
a Ch. 11:2, 3; 12:35, 36.  
b Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
c House, Deut. 24:10.  
d Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
e Silver, Job 22:25.  
f Gold, 1 Ki. 10:21.  
g Nothing, Job 31:19.  
h Son, Gen. 21:19.  
i Daughters, Je. 11:34.  
1  
j Ch. 3:15, 16.  
2  
k Rod, Num. 20:8.  
3  
l Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
m Ch. 7:10-12.

the "affliction of <sup>b</sup>E-ġypt unto the "land of the "Cā-nāan-ite, and the "Hittite, and the "Ām-ōr-ite, and the "Pēr-iz-zite, and the "Hivite, and the "Jēb-ū-site, unto a land "flowing with "milk and "honey. 18 And they shall "hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Iś-rā-ēl, unto the "king of "E-ġypt, and ye shall say unto him, "Jē-hō-vāh, the God of the "Hebrews, "hath met with us: and now let us go, we pray thee, three "days' journey into the wilderness, that we may "sacrifice to Jē-hō-vāh our God. 19 And "I know that the king of E-ġypt will not give you leave to go, no, not by a "mighty hand. 20 And I will put forth my hand, and smite E-ġypt with all my "wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go. 21 And I will give this people favor in the sight of the E-ġypt-ġān: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty: 22 but every "woman "shall ask of her neighbor, and of her that "sojourneth in her "house, "jewels of "silver, and jewels of "gold, and "raiment: and ye shall put them upon your "sons, and upon your "daughters; and ye shall despoil the E-ġypt-ġān.

4 And Mō-sēs answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice; for they will say, "Jē-hō-vāh hath not appeared unto thee. 2 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto him, What is that in thy hand? And he said, "A rod. 3 And he said, Cast it on the "ground. And he cast it on the ground, and "it became a

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 2. rod—So BAEN.; shepherd's staff. V. 9. river—Nile, VAR. BAEN.

"serpent; and Mō-sēs "fled from before it. 4 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Mō-sēs, Put forth thy hand, and take it by the tail (and he put forth his hand, and laid hold of it, and it became a rod in his hand); 5 that they may believe that Jē-hō-vāh, the God of their fathers, the God of "Abraham, the God of "Iś-šāac, and the God of "Jacob, hath appeared unto thee. 6 And Jē-hō-vāh said furthermore unto him, Put now thy hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was "leprous, as "white as snow. 7 And he said, Put thy hand into thy bosom again. (And he put his hand into his bosom again; and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, "it was turned again as his other "flesh.) 8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not "believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first "sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign. 9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe even these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the "water of the "river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river "shall become "blood upon the dry land. 10 And Mō-sēs said unto Jē-hō-vāh, Oh, Lord, "I am not "eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy "servant; for I am slow of speech, and of a slow "tongue. 11 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto him, "Who hath made man's "mouth? or who maketh a man "dumb, or "deaf, or seeing, or "blind? is it not I, Jē-hō-vāh?

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 19. no, not by a mighty hand—Or, but by a strong hand, Sept. Vulg. Ew. Di.

n Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.  
o Serpent, Teaching of Jesus concerning, Lu. 2:21.  
1 Heb. nahash.  
2 Fear, Gen. 9:2  
5  
q Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
r Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
s Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
6  
t Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
u Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
7  
v II Ki. 5:14; Mt. 8:3; Lu. 17:12-14.  
w Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
8  
x Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
y Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
9  
z Water, Ps. 95:5.  
a River, Is. 32:2.  
b Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
c Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
10  
d Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
e Meekness. See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
2 Heb. a man of words.  
f Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
g Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
11  
h God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
i Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
j The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.  
k The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.  
l Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

- 12  
a Inspiration, II Ki. 17:13.  
b Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
13  
c Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
14  
e Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
h Levite, Num. 1:47.  
i Heart, Acts 15:9.  
15  
j Inspiration, II Ki. 17:13.  
k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
l Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
16  
m See ch. 7:1, 2.  
n Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
17  
o Vs. 2-20. Ch. 17:9.  
p Rod, Num. 20:8.  
q Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
r Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
18  
s Jethro, Ex. 18:22.  
t Heb. Jether.  
u Father-in-law, Num. 10:29.  
v Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
w Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
x Life, Gen. 2:7.

12 Now therefore go, and <sup>a</sup> I will be with thy mouth, and <sup>b</sup> teach thee what thou shalt speak. 13 And he said, Oh, Lord, send, <sup>c</sup> I pray thee, by the <sup>d</sup> hand of him whom thou wilt send. 14 And the <sup>e</sup> anger of <sup>f</sup> Jē-hō-vāh was kindled against <sup>g</sup> Mō-šēš, and he said, Is there not <sup>h</sup> Aār-ōn thy brother the <sup>i</sup> Lē-vīte? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his <sup>j</sup> heart. 15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and <sup>k</sup> put the words in his <sup>l</sup> mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will <sup>m</sup> teach you what ye shall do. 16 And <sup>n</sup> he shall be thy spokesman unto the <sup>o</sup> people; and it shall come to pass, that he shall be to thee a mouth, and thou shalt be to him as God. 17 And thou shalt take in thy hand this <sup>p</sup> rod, wherewith thou shalt do the <sup>q</sup> signs.

18 And Mō-šēš went and returned to <sup>r</sup> Jē-thrō his <sup>s</sup> father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my <sup>t</sup> brethren that are in <sup>u</sup> Ē-ġypt, and see whether they be yet <sup>v</sup> alive. And Jē-thrō said

**Var. Read.**—V. 21. harden—make stubborn. In this and the following chapters "harden" represents three distinct terms in the Heb.: one, "to make (or was) strong or stubborn;" another, "to make (or was) heavy;" and a third, (ch. 7:3) "to stiffen." Vs. 25, 26. bridegroom of blood—i.e. a bridegroom only secured to me at the cost of my son's blood.

to Mō-šēš, Go in <sup>w</sup> peace. 19 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Mō-šēš in <sup>x</sup> Mīd-ān, Go, return into Ē-ġypt; for all the men are <sup>y</sup> dead that sought thy life. 20 And Mō-šēš took his <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> wife and his <sup>b</sup> sons, and set them upon an <sup>c</sup> ass, and he returned to the <sup>d</sup> land of Ē-ġypt: and Mō-šēš took the rod of God in his hand. 21 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Mō-šēš, When thou goest back into Ē-ġypt, see that thou do before <sup>e</sup> Phā-raōh all the wonders which I have put in thy hand: but I will <sup>f</sup> <sup>2</sup> harden his heart, and he will not let the people go. 22 And thou shalt say unto Phā-raōh, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, Īš-rā-ēl is my son, my <sup>g</sup> first-born: 23 and I have said unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me; and thou hast refused to let him go: behold, I will <sup>h</sup> slay thy son, thy first-born. 24 And it came to pass on the way at the lodging-place, that Jē-hō-vāh met him, and sought to kill him. 25 Then Zīp-pō-rāh took <sup>i</sup> a flint, and <sup>j</sup> cut off the foreskin of her <sup>k</sup> son, and <sup>l</sup> cast it at his <sup>m</sup> feet; and she said, Surely a <sup>n</sup> bridegroom of <sup>o</sup> blood art thou to me. 26 So he let him alone. Then she said, <sup>p</sup> A bridegroom of blood art thou, because of the circumcision.

27 And Jē-hō-vāh said to

- <sup>x</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
19  
<sup>y</sup> Midian, Ju. 6:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Death, Rom. 6:12.  
20  
<sup>a</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>b</sup> Zipporah, Ex. 2:21.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 18:3; Acts 7:29.  
<sup>d</sup> Ass, Num. 31:34.  
<sup>e</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
21  
<sup>f</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
<sup>g</sup> Hardening of the Heart, Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. make strong.  
22  
<sup>i</sup> First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
23  
<sup>j</sup> Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
24  
<sup>k</sup> Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
<sup>m</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. made it touch.  
<sup>o</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
26  
<sup>r</sup> Or, A bridegroom of blood in regard of the circumcision.

\* AARON, Heb. "Mountain-see."—Of Tribe of Levi—Ex. 6:25. Eldest Son of Amram and Jochebed—Ex. 6:20. Brother of Moses and Miriam—Num. 26:59. Three Years older than Moses—Ex. 7:7. Miriam the eldest of the Three—Ex. 2:7. Married Elisheba, Daughter of Aminadab of Judah—Ex. 6:23; I Chr. 2:10. Had four Sons, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar—Ex. 6:23, 25. Their Descendants—I Chr. 6:3-15, 50-53. Their Courses as Priests—I Chr. 24:1-19.

God sends Aaron to meet Moses.—Ex. 4:14-16, 27, 31. Is chosen as Moses' Speaker—Ex. 4:14-16; Heb. 5:4. Accompanies Moses to Egypt—Ex. 4:29. Addresses Israelites and Pharaoh—Ex. 4:30; 7:2. Although Moses has the Credit, Aaron is Speaker—Ex. chaps. 6 and 11. Works Miracles with Rod—Ex. chaps. 6-11. With Hur, holds up Moses' Hands—Ex. 17:12. Comes to Sinai—Ex. 19:24; 24:9-11.

Set apart for Priest's Office.—Ex. chaps. 28 and 29; Lev. 8:1-9. Intimidated by the People he makes a Golden Calf—Ex. 32:1-4. God's Anger thereat—Ex. 32:7; Deut. 9:20. Is

Forgiven—Ex. 32:7; Deut. 19:20. His Excuse to Moses—Ex. 32:22. Judges Israel in Moses' Absence—Ex. 24:14. Blossoming of Rod confirms his Priesthood—Num. 17:1-10; Heb. 9:4. Rod preserved in Ark—Num. 17:1-10; Heb. 9:4. Offers Sacrifice—Lev. Chap. 9. His Sons, Nadab and Abihu, offer Strange Fire and die—Lev. 10:1-2. Num. 3:4. His Sons, Eleazar and Ithamar, censured by Moses—Lev. 10:16. Places Pot of Manna in the Ark—Ex. 16:34. Forbidden to mourn his Sons—Lev. 10:6. Joins Miriam in murmuring—Num. 12:2. God rebukes them and commends Moses—Num. 12:1-8. Miriam became a Leper—Num. 12:10. Aaron intercedes for her and also Moses—Num. 12:9-13. After Seven Days she is restored—Num. 12:15. Aaron and Moses both guilty at the Rock—Num. 20:12. Blesses Israel—Lev. 9:22; Num. 6:23. Stays Plague after Korah's Rebellion—Chap. 16. Not permitted to enter Canaan.—Num. 20:12. Death and Burial—Num. 20:28; Deut. 10:6; 32:50. Age 123 Years—Num. 33:39. Priest's Robe and Office transferred to Eleazar.—Num. 20:23-29.

27  
a Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
b Mountain of God, Ex. 3:12.  
c Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.

29  
d Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
e Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
f Elders of Israel, Ex. 5:5.  
g Israel, Deut. 4:1.

30  
h Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
i Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

31  
j Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
k Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
l Worship, Mt. 4:10.

1  
m Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
n Ch. 3:18.  
o Ch. 4:23.  
p Feast, Num. 29:39.

2  
q Job 21:15.  
r Hearken to Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
s Ch. 3:19.

3  
t Ch. 3:18.  
u Children of Israel called Hebrews, Deut. 4:1.  
v Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
w Day's Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
x Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
y Plague, Ex. 7:18.  
z Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
aa Violation of Commandment, Ex. 20:1.  
ab Sword, Ju. 7:20.

4  
ac Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
ad Bondage, John 8:33.  
ae Burden, Ps. 55:22.

5  
af Ch. 1:9.

Aār'ōn, Go into the <sup>a</sup>wilderness to meet Mō'sēs. And he went, and met him in the <sup>b</sup>mountain of God, and <sup>c</sup>kissed him. 28 And Mō'sēs told Aār'ōn all the words of Jē-hō'vāh wherewith he had sent him, and all the signs wherewith he had charged him. 29 And <sup>d</sup>Mō'sēs and <sup>e</sup>Aār'ōn went and gathered together all the <sup>f</sup>elders of the children of <sup>g</sup>Is'ra-ēl: 30 and Aār'ōn spake all the words which Jē-hō'vāh had spoken unto Mō'sēs, and did the <sup>h</sup>'signs in the sight of the people. 31 And the people <sup>i</sup>'believed: and when they heard that Jē-hō'vāh had visited the children of Is'ra-ēl, and that he had seen their <sup>k</sup>affliction, then they bowed their heads and <sup>l</sup>'worshipped.

5 And afterward Mō'sēs and Aār'ōn came, and said unto <sup>m</sup>Phā'raōh, <sup>n</sup>'Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, the God of Is'ra-ēl, <sup>o</sup>'Let my people go, that they may hold a <sup>p</sup>feast unto me in the wilderness. 2 And Phā'raōh said, <sup>q</sup>'Who is Jē-hō'vāh, that I should <sup>r</sup>'hearken unto his voice to let Is'ra-ēl go? I know not Jē-hō'vāh, and moreover <sup>s</sup>'I will not let Is'ra-ēl go. 3 And they said, <sup>t</sup>'The God of the <sup>u</sup>'Hebrews <sup>v</sup>'hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three <sup>w</sup>'days' journey into the wilderness, and <sup>x</sup>'sacrifice unto Jē-hō'vāh our God, lest he fall upon us with <sup>y</sup>'<sup>aa</sup>pestilence, or with the <sup>z</sup>'sword. 4 And the king of <sup>ab</sup>Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Mō'sēs and Aār'ōn, loose the people from their <sup>ac</sup>'works? get you unto your <sup>ad</sup>'burdens. 5 And Phā'raōh said, Behold, <sup>ae</sup>'the people of the land are now many, and ye make them

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 8. number—tale, a.

rest from their burdens. 6 And the same day Phā'raōh commanded the <sup>a</sup>'taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying, 7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather <sup>b</sup>'straw for themselves. 8 And the number of the <sup>c</sup>'bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they are idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God. 9 Let heavier work be laid upon the men, that they may labor therein; and let them not regard <sup>d</sup>'lying words.

10 And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Phā'raōh, I will not give you straw. 11 Go yourselves, get you straw where ye can find it; for nought of your work shall be diminished. 12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of <sup>e</sup>E'gypt to gather stubble for straw. 13 And the taskmasters were urgent, saying, Fulfil your works, <sup>f</sup>your daily tasks, as when there was straw. 14 And the officers of the children of Is'ra-ēl, whom Phā'raōh's taskmasters had set over them, <sup>g</sup>'were beaten, <sup>h</sup>'and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task both yesterday and to-day, in making brick as heretofore?

15 Then the officers of the children of Is'ra-ēl came and cried unto Phā'raōh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy <sup>i</sup>'servants? 16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 31. when they heard . . . then they bowed—rejoiced (that—and they bowed, &c.), Sept. Kn. (b).

6  
a Overseers, Pr. 6:7.

7  
b Straw, I Ki. 4:28.

8  
c Brick, Ex. 1:14.

9  
d Lying, Lev. 19:11.

14  
e Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
f Heb. saying.

15  
g Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- 18  
 a Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 b Straw, 1 Ki. 4:28.  
 c Brick, Ex. 1:14.  
 19  
 d Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.  
 e Adversity, Job 14:6.  
 f Bondage, John 8:33.  
 1 Or, *were set on mischief, when they said.*  
 g Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 20  
 h Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 i Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 j Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
 21  
 k Ch. 14:11; 15:24; 16:2.  
 l Public Opinion, 1 Sam. 14:45.  
 m God the Judge, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 o Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 p Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 q Homicide, Job 24:14.  
 22  
 r Num. 11:11; Jer. 4:10.  
 23  
 s Name, Ac's 16:18.  
 t Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
 1  
 u Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
 3  
 v Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.

beaten; but the fault is in thine own people. 17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and sacrifice to Jē-hō'vāh. 18 Go therefore now, and <sup>a</sup> work; for there shall no <sup>b</sup> straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the number of <sup>c</sup> bricks. 19 And the officers of the <sup>d</sup> children of Iṣ'ra-ēl did see that they <sup>e</sup> were in <sup>f</sup> evil case, when it was said, Ye shall not diminish aught from your bricks, *your* daily tasks. 20 And they met <sup>h</sup> Mō'sēs and <sup>i</sup> Aār'ōn, who stood in the way, as they came forth from <sup>j</sup> Phā'raōh: 21 and <sup>k</sup> they said unto them, Jē-hō'vāh look upon you, and <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> judge; because ye have made our savor to be abhorred in the <sup>n</sup> eyes of Phā'raōh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a <sup>o</sup> sword in their <sup>p</sup> hand to <sup>q</sup> slay us.

22 And Mō'sēs returned unto Jē-hō'vāh, and said, <sup>r</sup> Lord, wherefore hast thou dealt ill with this people? why is it that thou hast sent me? 23 For since I came to Phā'raōh to speak in thy <sup>s</sup> name, he hath dealt ill with this people; <sup>t</sup> neither hast thou delivered thy people at all. **6** 1 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, Now shalt thou see <sup>u</sup> what I will do to Phā'raōh: for by a strong hand shall he let them go, and by a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land. 2 And God spake unto Mō'sēs, and said unto him, I am Jē-hō'vāh: 3 and I <sup>v</sup> appeared unto

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 2. Jehovah—Jahweh (pronounce Yahweh), *Ge. Ev. De. Kay. BAEN.* with an overwhelming majority of the critics—"He that is" (see ch. 3:14), *Ev. De. Di. and most scholars;* others, as = "He that causeth to be," viz. *either as creator or life-giver. Kue. Schr. H. Schultz. Tiele;* or as one who brings to pass, or fulfils, his promises, *Le Clerc. La. Nestle.* V. 3. I was not known to them—Or, did I not make myself known. V. 8. which—concerning which, R. *sware—Lú. lift up my hand, R. (the gesture accompanying an oath: cf. Ex. 20:5, 6, 15; Ps. 106:26);* have sworn. BAEN.

<sup>w</sup> Abraham, unto <sup>x</sup> Iṣ'āac, and unto <sup>y</sup> Jacob, as <sup>z</sup> God Almighty; but <sup>1</sup> by my name Jē-hō'vāh I was not <sup>2</sup> known to them. 4 And I have also established my <sup>3</sup> covenant with them, to give them the <sup>4</sup> land of <sup>5</sup> Ēā'nāan, the land of their <sup>6</sup> sojournings, wherein they sojourned. 5 And moreover I have heard the groaning of the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl, whom the Ē-ġypt'jāns keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant. 6 Wherefore say unto the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl, I am Jē-hō'vāh, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Ē-ġypt'jāns, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with an <sup>7</sup> outstretched arm, and with great <sup>8</sup> judgments: 7 and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God; and ye shall know that I am Jē-hō'vāh your God, who bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Ē-ġypt'jāns. 8 And I will bring you in unto the land which I <sup>9</sup> sware to give to Abraham, to Iṣ'āac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for a <sup>10</sup> heritage: I am Jē-hō'vāh. 9 And Mō'sēs spake so unto the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl: but they hearkened not unto Mō'sēs for <sup>11</sup> anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 11 Go in, speak unto Phā'raōh king of Ē-ġypt, that he let the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl go out of his land. 12 And Mō'sēs spake before <sup>12</sup> Jē-hō'vāh, saying, Behold, the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Phā'raōh hear me, <sup>13</sup> who am of <sup>14</sup> uncircumcised <sup>15</sup> lips? 13 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Mō'sēs and unto Aār'ōn, and gave them a

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 1. by a strong hand—by a stretched out arm, *Sept.*

- <sup>w</sup> Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
<sup>x</sup> Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
<sup>y</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>z</sup> Heb. *El Shaddai.*  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *as to.*  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *made known.*  
<sup>3</sup> Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>4</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>5</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>6</sup> Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>7</sup> Outstretched Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
<sup>8</sup> Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>9</sup> Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>10</sup> Heb. *lifted up my hand.*  
<sup>11</sup> Inheritance, 1 Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>12</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>13</sup> Or, *impatience.* Heb. *shortness of spirit.*  
<sup>14</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>15</sup> Meekness. See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>16</sup> Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
<sup>17</sup> Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
<sup>18</sup> Lips, Job 2:10.

**13**  
 a Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 b Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
 c Land, Gen. 23:15.

**14**  
 1 Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.  
 2 Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 3 House, Deut. 24:10.  
 4 Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 5 Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
 6 First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
 7 Gen. 46:9.  
 8 Hebrew, Num. 26:6.  
 9 Num. 26:6.

**15**  
 10 Jacob, Gen. 46:10.  
 11 Zohar, Gen. 23:8.  
 12 Gen. 46:10.  
 13 Num. 26:13.  
 14 Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
 15 Woman, Ruth 3:9.

**16**  
 16 Gen. 46:11; Num. 4:24; 7:7; 10:17.  
 17 Gen. 46:11; Num. 3:27; ch. 4.  
 18 Gen. 46:11; Num. 3:20; 4:29; 1 Chr. 23:6.  
 19 Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 20 Levites, Num. 1:47.

**17**  
 21 Num. 3:21; 1 Chr. 6:29.

**18**  
 22 Num. 3:19-27; 1 Chr. 26:23.

**20**  
 23 Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
 24 Jochebed, Ex. 21:9; Num. 26:59.  
 25 Sister, Mt. 19:20.

**21**  
 26 Num. 16:1.

**22**  
 27 Lev. 10:4; Num. 3:30.  
 28 Num. 3:27; 1 Chr. 4:42; 7:7; 25:4.  
 29 Neh. 8:4; Dan 1:6.

charge unto the children of *Is'ra-él*, and unto *Phā'raōh* king of *Ē'g'gypt*, to bring the children of *Is'ra-él* out of the 'land of *Ē'g'gypt*.

14 *a* These are the heads of their 'fathers' /houses. The 'sons of *b* Reu'ben the 'first-born of *Is'ra-él*: *c* *Hā'nōeh*, and *Pāl'lū*, *d* *Hēz'rōn*, and *e* *Ē'ar-mi*; these are the families of Reu'ben. 15 And the sons of *f* *Sīm'ē-ōn*: *g* *Jēm'ū-ēl*, and *h* *Jā'mīn*, and *i* *Ō'hād*, and *j* *Mā'chīn*, and *k* *Zō'hār*, and *l* *Shālū* the son of a *m* *Ē'ā'nān-i-tīsh* *n* woman; these are the families of *Sīm'ē-ōn*. 16 And these are the names of the sons of *Lē'vī* according to their generations: *o* *Gēr'shōn*, and *p* *Kō'hāth*, and *q* *Mē-rā'ri*; and the years of the *r* life of *s* *Lē'vī* were a hundred thirty and seven years. 17 The sons of *Gēr'shōn*:

*t* *Lib'nī* and *u* *Shīm'ē-i*, according to their families. 18 And the sons of *Kō'hāth*: *v* *Ām'rām*, and *w* *Iz'hār*, and *x* *Hē'brōn*, and *y* *Ū-zī'ēl*; and the years of the life of *Kō'hāth* were a hundred thirty and three years. 19 And the sons of *Mē-rā'ri*: *z* *Māh'lī* and *aa* *Mū'shī*. These are the families of the *Lē'vītes* according to their generations. 20 And *Ām'rām* took him *ab* *Jōch'ē-bēd* his father's *ac* sister to wife; and she bare him *Aār'ōn* and *Mō'sēs*; and the years of the life of *Ām'rām* were a hundred and thirty and seven years. 21 And *b* the sons of *Iz'hār*: *Kō'rāh*, and *Nē'phēg*, and *Zīeh'rī*. 22 *c* And the sons of *d* *Ū-zī'ēl*: *e* *Mīsh'ā-ēl*, and *f* *Ē'l'zā-phān*, and *g* *Sīth'rī*. 23 And *Aār'ōn* took him *h* *Ē'līsh'ē-bā*, the daughter of *i* *Ām'mīn'*

*ā-dāb*, the sister of *j* *Nāh'shōn*, to wife; and she bare him *k* *Nā'dāb* and *l* *Ā-bī'hū*, *m* *Ē-le-ā-zār* and *n* *Ith'ā-mār*. 24 And the 'sons of *Kō'rāh*: *o* *Ās'slr*, and *p* *Ēl'kā-nāh*, and *q* *Ā-bī'ā-sāph*; these are the families of the *Kō'rāh-ites*. 25 And *Ē-le-ā-zār* *Aār'ōn's* son took him one of the daughters of *Pū'tī-ēl* to wife; and she bare him *r* *Phīn'ē-hās*. These are the heads of the fathers' houses of the *Lē'vītes* according to their families. 26 These are that *Aār'ōn* and *Mō'sēs*, to whom *Jē-hō'vāh* said, Bring out the children of *Is'ra-él* from the land of *Ē'g'gypt* according to their hosts. 27 These are they that spake to *Phā'raōh* king of *Ē'g'gypt*, to bring out the children of *Is'ra-él* from *Ē'g'gypt*: these are that *Mō'sēs* and *Aār'ōn*.

28 And it came to pass on the day when *Jē-hō'vāh* spake unto *Mō'sēs* in the land of *Ē'g'gypt*, 29 that *Jē-hō'vāh* spake unto *Mō'sēs*, saying, I am *Jē-hō'vāh*: "speak thou unto *Phā'raōh* king of *Ē'g'gypt* all that I speak unto thee. 30 And *Mō'sēs* said before *Jē-hō'vāh*, Behold, I am of *uncircumcised* lips, and how shall *Phā'raōh* hearken unto *me*? 1 And *Jē-hō'vāh* said unto *Mō'sēs*, See, I have made thee as God to *Phā'raōh*; and *2* *Aār'ōn* thy brother shall be thy *3* prophet. 2 'Thou shalt speak all that I command thee; and *4* *Aār'ōn* thy brother shall speak unto *5* *Phā'raōh*, that he let the 'children of *Is'ra-él* go out of his land. 3 And I will *6* harden *Phā'raōh's* heart, and multiply my *7* signs and my wonders in the land of *Ē'g'gypt*. 4 But *8* *Phā'raōh* will not hearken unto you, and *9* I will *10* lay my

Var. Rend.—V. 14. father's houses—i.e. families. Chap. 7.—V. 3. harden—stiffen.

**23**  
 1 Num. 1:7; 2:3.  
 2 Nadab, Num. 3:4.  
 3 Abihu, Num. 3:4.  
 4 Josh. 24:33.

**24**  
 5 I Chr. 6:22, 23, 37.  
 6 I Sam. Ch. 1.  
 7 I Chr. 6:37.

**25**  
 8 Phinehas, Num. 31:6.

**29**  
 9 Ch. 7:2.

**30**  
 10 V. 12.

**1**  
 11 Ch. 4:16.  
 12 Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.

**2**  
 13 Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 14 Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 15 Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
 16 Israel, Deut. 4:1.

**3**  
 17 Heart hardened, Acts 15:9.  
 18 Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

**4**  
 19 Ch. 3:19, 20; 11:9.  
 20 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 21 Anthropomorphism, See 'God,' Gen. 1:1.

\* AMMINADAB, Heb. "My kinsman is noble"—Aaron's Father-in-law—Ex. 6:23. As Chief—I Chr. 15:10, 11. Descendants—Num. 1:7; 7:12, 17; Ruth 4:20; I Chr. 2:10-20; Mt. 1:4-16; Lu. 3:23-33. Nahshon, his Son, a Prince—Num. 2:3.

hand upon Ē-ġypt, and bring forth my hosts, my people the children of Is̄-ra-ēl, out of the land of Ē-ġypt by great judgments. 5 And the Ē-ġypt-ūāns shall know that I am Je-hō-vāh, when I stretch forth my hand upon Ē-ġypt, and bring out the children of Is̄-ra-ēl from among them. 6 And Mō-šēs and Aār-ōn did so, as Je-hō-vāh commanded them; so did they. 7 And Mō-šēs was fourscore years old, and Aār-ōn fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Phā-raōh.

8 And Je-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šēs and unto Aār-ōn, saying, 9 When Phā-raōh shall speak unto you, saying, Show a wonder for you; then thou shalt say unto Aār-ōn, Take thy <sup>a</sup> rod, and cast it down before Phā-raōh, <sup>b</sup> that it become a <sup>c1</sup> serpent. 10 And Mō-šēs and Aār-ōn went in unto Phā-raōh, and they did so, as Je-hō-vāh had commanded: and Aār-ōn cast down his rod before Phā-raōh and before his <sup>d</sup> servants, and it became a serpent. 11 Then Phā-raōh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers: and they also, the <sup>e1</sup> magicians of Ē-ġypt, <sup>e</sup> did in like manner with their <sup>2</sup> enchantments. 12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became ser-

**Var. Rend.**—Va. 9, 10, 12. a serpent—*Lit. a [sea- or river-] monster (different word from ch. 4:3 and ch. 7:15).* V. 13. was hardened—was stubborn. V. 14. stubborn—*Lit. heavy.* V. 15. river's—Niles. VAR. BAEN. V. 17. river—Nile: *So throughout.* V. 18. become foul—become stinking. BAEN.; stink. R. V. 19. streams—canals. VAR. BAEN. ponds—reservoirs. VAR. BAEN.

pents: but Aār-ōn's rod swallowed up their rods. 13 And Phā-raōh's heart <sup>3</sup> was hardened, and <sup>4</sup> he hearkened not unto them; as Je-hō-vāh had spoken.

14 And Je-hō-vāh said unto Mō-šēs, Phā-raōh's heart is <sup>4</sup> stubborn, he refuseth to let the people go. 15 Get thee unto Phā-raōh in the <sup>5</sup> morning; lo, <sup>1k</sup> he goeth out unto the <sup>6</sup> water; and thou shalt stand by the <sup>m</sup> river's brink to meet him; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thy <sup>n</sup> hand. 16 <sup>o</sup> And thou shalt say unto him, Je-hō-vāh, the God of the Hebrews, hath sent me unto thee, saying, <sup>p</sup> Let my people go, that they may <sup>q</sup> serve me in the <sup>r</sup> wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou hast not hearkened. 17 Thus saith Je-hō-vāh, <sup>t</sup> In this thou shalt know that I am Je-hō-vāh: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which are in the river, and <sup>u</sup> they shall be turned to <sup>v</sup> blood. 18 And <sup>w</sup> the <sup>x</sup> fish that are in the river shall die, and the river shall become foul; and the Ē-ġypt-ūāns shall <sup>z</sup> loathe to drink water from the river. 19 And <sup>y</sup> Je-hō-vāh said unto <sup>2</sup> Mō-šēs, Say unto <sup>a</sup> Aār-ōn, Take thy rod, and stretch out thy hand over the waters of <sup>b</sup> Ē-ġypt, over their <sup>5</sup> rivers, over their streams, and over their pools, and over all their ponds of water, <sup>c</sup> that they may become blood; and <sup>d</sup> there shall be blood

- 9  
a Rod, Num. 20:8.  
b Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
c Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.  
1 Heb. *tannin*, any large reptile; and so in vs. 10, 12.  
10  
d Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
11  
e Magic, Dan. 5:11.  
f Gen. 41:8.  
g V. 22; Ch. 8:7; II Tim. 3:9.  
2 Or, *secret arts*.

- 13  
3 Heb. *was strong*.  
h V. 4.  
14  
4 Heb. *heavy*.  
15  
i Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
j Ch. 2:5; 8:20.  
k Baths, I Ki. 7:26.  
l Water, Ps. 95:5.  
m River, Is. 32:2.  
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
16  
o Ch. 3:18; 4:22; 5:1.  
p Ch. 4:23; 5:1.  
q Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
r Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
s Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
17  
t Ch. 10:2.  
u V. 20.  
v Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
18  
w Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
x Vs. 21, 24.  
19  
y God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
a Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
b Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
5 Or, *canals*.  
c Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
d Plagues, Ex. 7:18.

**PLAQUES.**—Ex. chaps. 7-12.

**Judgment.**—Ps. 105:26-38; 135:8, 9; Acts 7:36. Ten in Number, signifying Completeness. Full Flood of God's Wrath upon the Opposing World—Power—Ex. 8:22. (1) River turned into Blood—Ex. 7:14-25. (2) Frogs infest Homes—Ex. 8:1-15. (3) Lice on Man and Beast—Ex. 8:16-19. (4) Flies—Ex. 8:20. (5) Murrain among Animals—Ex. 9:1-7. (6) Boils and Blains—Ex. 9:8-12. (7) Hail and Fire mingled—Ex. 9:22-34. (8) Locusts—Ex. 10:1-20. (9) Darkness for Three Days—Ex. 10:21-23. (10) Death of First-born—Ex. 11:4-7; 12:29-30.

**Plagues on Israel:** For making Golden Calf—Ex. 32:35. For despising Manna—Num. 11:33. For making Evil Report about Canaan—Num. 14:37. For murmuring at Destruction of Korah—Num. 16:41-50. For loathing God's Provisions—Num. 21:5-6. For Idolatry with Baal-Peor—Num. 25:1-9; Josh. 22:17. For David's numbering the People—II Sam. 24:10-25. Israel spared from Plagues—Ex. 8:22-23; Ex. 9:6-7; 9:26; Ex. 10:23; 11:7; 12:27-28.

**New Testament References.**—Plague-stricken press upon Jesus—Mk. 3:10; Lu. 7:21. Woman healed of—Mk. 5:29. The Plagues of Revelation—9:20; 11:6; 16:9, 21; 18:4; 22:18. See "Egypt," "Exodus," and "Pharaoh."

<sup>19</sup>  
 \* Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 \* Vessels, See  
 "Food," Gen.  
 9:3.

<sup>20</sup>  
 \* Servants, Ex.  
 21:2.

<sup>21</sup>  
 \* Fish, Gen.  
 9:2.

<sup>22</sup>  
 \* Magic, Dan.  
 5:11.  
 \* Heart hard-  
 ened, Acts  
 15:9.  
 \* Heb. was  
 strong.

<sup>23</sup>  
 \* House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 \* Heb. set his  
 heart even to  
 this.

<sup>1</sup>  
 \* Ch. 7:26 in  
 Heb.  
 \* Ch. 4:23.

<sup>2</sup>  
 \* Ps. 78:45;  
 105:30; Rev.  
 16:13.

<sup>3</sup>  
 Bed, Deut.  
 3:11.

throughout all the "land of  
 Égypt, both in "vessels of wood  
 and in vessels of stone.

20 And Mō'sēs and Aār'ōn  
 did so, as Jē-hō'vāh com-  
 manded; and he lifted up the  
 rod, and smote the waters that  
 were in the river, in the sight of  
 Phā'raōh, and in the sight of his  
 "servants; and all the waters that  
 were in the river were turned to  
 blood. 21 And the "fish that  
 were in the river died; and the  
 river became foul, and the  
 É-gyp'tiāns could not drink wa-  
 ter from the river; and the blood  
 was throughout all the land of  
 Égypt. 22 And the "magicians  
 of Égypt did in like manner  
 with their enchantments: and  
 Phā'raōh's heart <sup>1</sup> was hard-  
 ened, and he hearkened not unto  
 them; as Jē-hō'vāh had spoken.  
 23 And Phā'raōh turned and  
 went into his "house, neither did  
 he <sup>2</sup> lay even this to heart. 24  
 And all the É-gyp'tiāns digged  
 round about the river for water  
 to drink; for they could not drink  
 of the water of the river. 25  
 And seven days were fulfilled,  
 after that Jē-hō'vāh had smitten  
 the river.

\* <sup>8</sup> And Jē-hō'vāh spake  
 unto Mō'sēs, Go in unto  
 Phā'raōh, and say unto him,  
 Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, "Let my  
 people go, that they may serve  
 me. 2 And if thou refuse to let  
 them go, behold, I will smite all  
 thy borders with "frogs: 3 and  
 the river shall swarm with frogs,  
 which shall go up and come into  
 thy house, and into thy bed-  
 chamber, and upon thy "bed,  
 and into the house of thy serv-

Var. Rend.—V. 21. became foul—was  
 stinking. BAEN.; stank. R. V. 22. hard-  
 ened—stubborn. Chap. 8.—Vs. 3, 9, 11.  
 river—Nile. VAR. BAEN. V. 5. streams—  
 canals. VAR. BAEN. V. 9. Have thou  
 this glory over me (viz. of fixing the time  
 when I shall do this), AE. Kn. Ke. Di. R.  
 condescend to me only to determine,  
 BAEN.

ants, and upon thy people, and  
 into thine "ovens, and into thy  
 kneading-troughs: 4 and the  
 frogs shall come up both upon  
 thee, and upon thy people, and  
 upon all thy servants. \* 5 And  
 Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, Say  
 unto Aār'ōn, Stretch forth thy  
 hand with thy rod over the riv-  
 ers, over the streams, and over  
 the pools, and cause frogs to  
 come up upon the land of  
 Égypt. 6 And Aār'ōn stretched  
 out his hand over the waters of  
 Égypt; and the frogs came up,  
 and covered the land of Égypt.  
 7 And the magicians did in like  
 manner with their enchant-  
 ments, and brought up frogs  
 upon the land of Égypt.

8 Then Phā'raōh called for  
 Mō'sēs and Aār'ōn, and said,  
 Entreat Jē-hō'vāh, that he take  
 away the frogs from me, and  
 from my people; and \* I will let  
 the people go, that they may  
 sacrifice unto Jē-hō'vāh. 9 And  
 Mō'sēs said unto Phā'raōh,  
 Have thou this "glory over me:  
 against what time shall "I en-  
 treat for thee, and for thy serv-  
 ants, and for thy people, that the  
 frogs be destroyed from thee and  
 thy houses, and remain in the  
 river only? 10 And he said,  
 Against to-morrow. And he  
 said, Be it according to thy  
 word; that thou mayest know  
 that there is "none like unto Jē-  
 hō'vāh our God. 11 And the  
 "frogs shall depart from thee,  
 and from thy houses, and from  
 thy servants, and from thy "peo-  
 ple; they shall remain in the  
 "river only. 12 And "Mō'sēs  
 and "Aār'ōn went out from  
 "Phā'raōh: and Mō'sēs "cried  
 unto Jē-hō'vāh concerning the  
 frogs <sup>3</sup> which he had brought  
 upon Phā'raōh. 13 And Jē-hō'  
 vāh "did according to the word

<sup>5</sup>  
 \* Ch. 8:1 in Heb.

<sup>8</sup>  
 \* Vs. 15, 19.

<sup>9</sup>  
 \* Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 \* Intercessory  
 Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.

<sup>10</sup>  
 \* One God  
 alone, Gen.  
 1:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
 \* Frogs, Ex.  
 8:2.  
 \* Plagues, Ex.  
 7:18.  
 \* Egyptians,  
 Gen. 12:10.  
 \* River, Is.  
 32:2.

<sup>12</sup>  
 \* Moses, Ex.  
 3:4.  
 \* Aaron, Ex.  
 4:14.  
 \* Pharaoh, Ex.  
 2:5.  
 \* Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 \* Or, as he had  
 appointed unto  
 Pharaoh.

<sup>13</sup>  
 \* Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.

13  
a Fields, Num.  
20:17.

14  
b Land, Gen.  
23:15.

15  
c Heart hard-  
ened, Acts  
15:9.  
1 Heb. *made*  
*heavy*.

16  
d Rod, Num.  
20:8.  
e Dust, Is.  
65:25.

f Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
g Insects, Pr.  
30:25.

2 Or, *sand flies*.  
Or, *fleas*.

17  
h Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
i Beast, Rev.  
15:2.  
j Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
k Ps. 105:31.

18  
l Magic, Dan.  
5:11.  
m V. 7; Ch. 7:11,  
12; 9:11.

19  
n Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.

o Signs and  
Wonders,  
Acts 2:22.

3 Heb. *was*  
*strong*.

p Ch. 3:19, 20;  
7:4, 13.

20  
q Ch. 7:15; 9:13.  
r Morning, Ps.  
65:8.

s Ch. 2:5; 7:15.

t Baths, 1 Ki.  
7:26.

u Ch. 4:23.

of Mō'sēs; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the courts, and out of the <sup>a</sup> fields. 14 And they gathered them together in heaps; and the <sup>b</sup> land stank. 15 But when Phā'raōh saw that there was respite, he <sup>c1</sup> hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as Jē-hō'vāh had spoken.

16 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, Say unto Aār'ōn, Stretch out thy <sup>d</sup> rod, and smite the <sup>e</sup> dust of the <sup>f</sup> earth, that it may become <sup>g2</sup> lice throughout all the land of Ē'ġypt. 17 And they did so; and Aār'ōn stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lice upon <sup>h</sup> man, and upon <sup>i1</sup> beast; all the <sup>k</sup> dust of the earth became lice throughout all the land of Ē'ġypt. 18 And the <sup>l</sup> magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but <sup>m</sup> they could not: and there were lice upon man, and upon beast. 19 Then the magicians said unto Phā'raōh, <sup>n</sup> "This is the finger of God: and Phā'raōh's heart <sup>s</sup> was hardened, and he <sup>p</sup> hearkened not unto them; as Jē-hō'vāh had spoken.

20 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, <sup>q</sup> Rise up early in the <sup>r</sup> morning, and stand before Phā'raōh; lo, <sup>s</sup> "he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, <sup>u</sup> Let my people go, that they may serve me. 21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Ē-ġypt'jānš

**Var. Rend.**—V. 15. hardened—*Lit. made heavy*. Vs. 16, 17, 18. lice—gnats, VAR. BAEN. V. 17. there were lice upon man, and upon beast—there arose gnats on man and beast, VAR. BAEN. V. 19. hardened—stubborn. Vs. 21, 22, 24, 29, 31. swarms of flies—dog-flies, *Gr. Kn. Dr.*; *Or.* beetles, *Ka.*; stinging-flies, BAEN. V. 22. set apart—*ever*, *N.* V. 23. put a division—*Text doubtful*. V. 24. swarms of flies—dog-flies (*or*, beetles).

shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the <sup>v</sup> ground whereon they are. 22 <sup>w</sup> And I will set apart in that day the land of <sup>z</sup> Gō'shēn, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am Jē-hō'vāh in the midst of the earth. 23 And I will <sup>4</sup> put a division between my people and thy people: by to-morrow shall this sign be. 24 And Jē-hō'vāh did so; and there came grievous swarms of flies into the house of Phā'raōh, and into his servants' houses: and in all the land of Ē'ġypt the land was <sup>5</sup> corrupted by reason of the swarms of flies.

25 And Phā'raōh <sup>v</sup> called for Mō'sēs and for Aār'ōn, and said, Go ye, <sup>z</sup> sacrifice to your God in the land. 26 And Mō'sēs said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the <sup>a</sup> abomination of the Ē-ġypt'jānš to Jē-hō'vāh our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Ē-ġypt'jānš before their eyes, and will they not <sup>b</sup> c stone us? 27 <sup>a</sup> We will go three <sup>c</sup> days' journey into the <sup>d</sup> wilderness, and sacrifice to Jē-hō'vāh our God, as he shall command us. 28 And Phā'raōh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to Jē-hō'vāh your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: <sup>e</sup> entreat for me. 29 And <sup>h</sup> Mō'sēs said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat Jē-hō'vāh that the <sup>i</sup> swarms of flies may depart from <sup>j</sup> Phā'raōh, from his <sup>k</sup> servants, and from his <sup>l</sup> people, to-morrow: only let not Phā'raōh <sup>m</sup> deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to Jē-hō'vāh. 30 And Mō'sēs went out from Phā'raōh, and entreated Jē-hō'vāh. 31 And Jē-hō'vāh did according to the

21  
v Ground, Gen.  
33:19.

22  
w Ch. 9:4, 6, 26;  
10:23; 11:7.  
z Goshen, Gen.  
45:10.

23  
4 Or, *set a sign*  
*of deliverance*.  
Heb. *set re-*  
*demption*.

24  
5 Or, *destroyed*.

25  
v Ch. 9:28; 10:8,  
24; 12:31.  
z Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.

26  
a Abomination.  
Lev. 7:21.  
b Stoning, Ex  
34:1.  
c Persecution.  
1 Ki. 18:4

27  
d Ch. 3:18; 5:3  
e Day's Jour-  
ney, Jonah  
3:4.  
f Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

28  
g Intercessory  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

29  
h Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
i Plagues, Ex.  
7:18.  
j Pharaoh, Ex.  
2:5.  
k Servants, Ex  
21:2.  
l Egyptians,  
Gen. 12:10.  
m Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
n Vs. 8, 15.



32  
e Heart hardened, Acts 15:9.  
1 Heb. *made heavy*.

1  
b Israelites called Hebrews, Deut. 4:1.  
c Ch. 4:23.

3  
d Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
e Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
f Field, Num. 20:17.  
g See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
h Asses, Num. 31:34.  
i Flocks, Lu. 12:32.

4  
j Ch. 8:22.  
k V. 6.

7  
2 Heb. *heavy*.

8  
l Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
m Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
n Or. *soot*.  
a Furnace, Dan. 3:15.

word of Mō'sēs; and he removed the swarms of flies from Phā'raōh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one. 32 And Phā'raōh <sup>a</sup>hardened his heart this time also, and he did not let the people go.

9 Then Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, Go in unto Phā'raōh, and tell him, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, the God of the <sup>b</sup>Hebrews, <sup>c</sup>Let my people go, that they may serve me. 2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still, 3 behold, the <sup>d</sup>hand of Jē-hō'vāh is upon thy <sup>e</sup>cattle which are in the <sup>f</sup>field, upon the <sup>g</sup>horses, upon the <sup>h</sup>asses, upon the camels, upon the herds, and upon the <sup>i</sup>flocks: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain. 4 And Jē-hō'vāh shall <sup>j</sup>make a distinction between the cattle of Iṣ'ra-ēl and the cattle of Ē'gypt; and there shall <sup>k</sup>nothing die of all that belongeth to the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl. 5 And Jē-hō'vāh appointed a set time, saying, Tomorrow Jē-hō'vāh shall do this thing in the land. 6 And Jē-hō'vāh did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattle of Ē'gypt died; but of the cattle of the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl died not one. 7 And Phā'raōh sent, and, behold, there was not so much as one of the cattle of the Iṣ'ra-ēlites dead. But the heart of Phā'raōh was <sup>2</sup>stubborn, and he did not let the people go.

8 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs and unto <sup>l</sup>Aār'ōn, Take to you handfuls of <sup>m</sup>ashes of the <sup>n</sup>furnace, and let Mō'sēs

*Var. Rend.*—Chap. 9.—V. 7. hardened—*Lit.* heavy. V. 12. hardened—made stubborn. V. 15. For now I had put forth my hand, and smitten thy people—and thou hadst been—For else I should have stretched out my hand and smitten thee, &c., and thou wouldst have been. V. 16. made thee to stand—preserved thee alive. VAR. BAEN.

<sup>o</sup>sprinkle it toward <sup>p</sup>heaven in the sight of Phā'raōh. 9 And it shall become small <sup>q</sup>dust over all the land of Ē'gypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast, throughout all the land of Ē'gypt. 10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Phā'raōh; and Mō'sēs sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast. 11 <sup>r</sup>And the <sup>s</sup>magicians could not stand before Mō'sēs because of the boils; for the boils were upon the magicians, and upon all the Ē'gypt'ians. 12 And Jē-hō'vāh <sup>t</sup>hardened the heart of Phā'raōh, and he hearkened not unto them; as Jē-hō'vāh had spoken unto Mō'sēs.

13 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Phā'raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, the God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. 14 For I will this time send all my plagues upon thy heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth. 15 For <sup>u</sup>now I had put forth my hand, and <sup>v</sup>smitten thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou hadst been <sup>w</sup>cut off from the <sup>x</sup>earth: 16 but in very deed <sup>y</sup>for this cause have I made thee to stand, to show thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. 17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go? 18 Behold, to-morrow about this time <sup>z</sup>I will cause it to <sup>aa</sup>rain a

*Var. Read.*—Chap. 9.—V. 14. my plagues upon thine heart—these (*cf.* ch. 10:1) my plagues upon thee (*cf.* ch. 8:21), *Hi*.

o Sprinkle, Es. 38:25.  
p Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

9  
q Dust, Is. 65:25.

11  
r Ch. 8:18.  
s Magic, Dan. 5:11.

12  
t Heb. *made strong*.

15  
u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
w Death, Rom. 5:12.  
x Earth, Gen. 2:1.

16  
y Rom. 9:17.

18  
z Vs. 23, 24.  
aa Rain, Deut. 11:14.

18

- a Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
b Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.

19

- d Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
e Field, Num. 20:17.  
f V. 25.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
i Animals, Ex. 2:20.  
j Home, Lev. 18:9.  
k Death, Rom. 5:12.

20

- l Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
m Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
n House, Deut. 24:10.

22

- o Hands stretched forth, Gen. 18:12.

23

- p Rod, Num. 20:8.  
q Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
r Fire from Heaven, Lev. 10:2.  
s Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
t See Gen. 19:24.

24

- 1 Or, *flashing continually amidst*.  
u Nation, Gen. 10:32.

25

- v Herbs, Ps. 37:2.  
w Trees, Mt. 7:17.

26

- x Ch. 8:22.  
y Goshen, Gen. 45:10.

27

- z Ch. 8:8.

very grievous <sup>a</sup> hail, such as hath not been in <sup>b</sup> Ē-ġypt since the <sup>c</sup> day it was founded even until now. 19 Now therefore send, hasten in thy <sup>d</sup> cattle and all that thou hast in the <sup>e</sup> field; for <sup>f</sup> every <sup>g</sup> man and <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> beast that shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought <sup>j</sup> home, and the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall <sup>k</sup> die. 20 He that <sup>l</sup> feared the word of Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh among the <sup>m</sup> servants of Phā-raōh made his servants and his cattle flee into the <sup>n</sup> houses: 21 and he that regarded not the word of Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 And Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh said unto Mō-<sup>o</sup>-šēs, <sup>o</sup> Stretch forth thy hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Ē-ġypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Ē-ġypt. 23 And Mō-<sup>o</sup>-šēs stretched forth his <sup>p</sup> rod toward <sup>q</sup> heaven: and Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh sent thunder and hail, and <sup>r</sup> fire ran down unto the <sup>s</sup> earth; and <sup>t</sup> Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh rained hail upon the land of Ē-ġypt. 24 So there was hail, and fire <sup>1</sup> mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as had not been in all the land of Ē-ġypt since it became a <sup>u</sup> nation. 25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Ē-ġypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every <sup>v</sup> herb of the field, and brake every <sup>w</sup> tree of the field. 26 <sup>x</sup> Only in the land of <sup>y</sup> Gōš-shēn, where the children of Iṣ-ra-ēl were, was there no hail.

27 And Phā-raōh sent, and <sup>z</sup> called for Mō-<sup>o</sup>-šēs and Aār-<sup>z</sup>ōn,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19. hasten in—*Lit.* make to flee; see V. 20. V. 24. fire mingled with—fire taking hold on itself (*i.e. consistent*); in the midst of; masses of fire mingled with. **BAEN.** V. 31. in bloom—*boiled, n.* V. 32. were grown up—are late. **VAR. BAEN.** V. 34. hardened—made heavy (ch. 8:15). V. 35. hardened—stubborn.

and said unto them, <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> I have sinned this time: Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh is <sup>c</sup> righteous, and I and my people are <sup>d</sup> wicked. 28 <sup>e</sup> Entreat Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh; for there hath been enough of <sup>f</sup> these <sup>2</sup> mighty thunders and hail; and <sup>1</sup> I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer. 29 And Mō-<sup>o</sup>-šēs said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the <sup>o</sup> city, I will <sup>h</sup> spread abroad my hands unto Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh; the <sup>i</sup> thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know that the earth is Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh's. 30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh God. 31 And the <sup>k</sup> flax and the <sup>l</sup> barley were smitten: for the barley was in the <sup>m</sup> ear, and the flax was in bloom. 32 But the <sup>n</sup> wheat and the spelt were not smitten: for they were not grown up. 33 And <sup>n</sup> Mō-<sup>o</sup>-šēs went out of the <sup>o</sup> city from <sup>p</sup> Phā-raōh, and <sup>q</sup> spread abroad his hands unto <sup>r</sup> Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth. 34 And when Phā-raōh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he <sup>s</sup> sinned yet more, and <sup>3</sup> hardened his heart, he and his servants. 35 And the heart of Phā-raōh <sup>4</sup> was hardened, and he did not let the children of Iṣ-ra-ēl go; as Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh <sup>1</sup> had spoken by Mō-<sup>o</sup>-šēs.

**10** And Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh said unto Mō-<sup>o</sup>-šēs, Go in unto Phā-raōh: for I have <sup>u</sup> <sup>3</sup> hard-

- a Ch. 10:16, 17.  
b Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
c Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

28

- e Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
2 Heb. *voices* (or, *thunderings*) of God.  
f Ch. 8:25; 10:8.

29

- g City, Gen. 4:17.  
h Hands spread out, Gen. 16:12.  
i Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
j Signs and wonders, Acts 2:22.

31

- k See "Grain," Gen. 42:33.  
l Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
m Ears of Grain, Ex. 29:20.

33

- n Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
o City, Gen. 4:17.  
p Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
q Hands spread out, Gen. 16:12.  
r God, Gen. 1:1.

34

- s Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
3 Heb. *made heavy*.

35

- 4 Heb. *was strong*.  
t Ch. 8:19, 20; 7:4, 13; 9:12, 35; 11:9.

1

- u Heart hardened, Acts 15:9.

\* WHEAT.—II Sam. 4:6; 17:28. Finest of—Ps. 81:16. Article of Food—Deut. 32:14; I Ki. 5:11. Bread made of—Ex. 29:2; Ps. 81:16; Ez. 4:9. Cakes made of—Ex. 29:2. Field of—Ex. 9:32; Deut. 8:8; Ju. 6:11; Jer. 41:8. Flour made of—Ex. 29:2. Growth, Curse on—Job 31:40; Jer. 12:13. Harvest—Gen. 30:14; Ju. 15:1; Ruth 2:23; I Sam. 6:13; 12:17; I Chr. 21:20; Joel 1:11. Minnith, Of—Ex. 27:17. Miscellaneous—Song of Sol. 7:2; Is. 28:25; Jer. 12:13; 23:28. Offerings used: Meal-offering—I Chr. 21:23; Burnt-offering—Ezra 6:9; Ez. 45:13. Parables—John 12:14; Mt. 13:25, 29, 30; Lu. 16:7. Payment, Used in—I Chr. 12:10, 15; 27:5; Ez. 7:22; Joel 2:24. Sale of—Amos 8:5, 6. Thrown into Sea—Acts 27:38.

- 1  
 a Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 b Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 c Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

- 2  
 d Ch. 12:26, 27; 13:8, 14, 15.  
 e Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
 f Son, Gen. 31:19.  
 1 Or, how I have mocked the Egyptians.

- 4  
 g Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
 h Locusts, Pr. 30:25.

- 5  
 i Face, Is. 6:2.  
 j Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 k Tree, Mt. 7:17.

- 6  
 l House, Deut. 24:10.

- 8  
 m Ch. 8:25.

ened his heart, and the heart of his <sup>a</sup>servants, that I may show these my <sup>b</sup>c signs in the midst of them, 2 and <sup>c</sup>that thou mayest tell in the <sup>c</sup>ears of thy <sup>i</sup>son, and of thy son's son, <sup>i</sup>what things I have wrought upon <sup>Ē</sup>gypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know that I am Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh. 3 And Mō<sup>l</sup>šēš and Aār<sup>l</sup>ōn went in unto Phā<sup>l</sup>raōh, and said unto him, Thus saith Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh the God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me. 4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow <sup>g</sup>will I bring <sup>h</sup>locusts into thy border: 5 and they shall cover the <sup>i</sup>face of the earth, so that one <sup>j</sup>shall not be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every <sup>k</sup>tree which groweth for you out of the field: 6 and thy <sup>l</sup>houses shall be filled, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the <sup>Ē</sup>gypt<sup>l</sup>tjāns; as neither thy fathers nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned, and went out from Phā<sup>l</sup>raōh. 7 And Phā<sup>l</sup>raōh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh their God: knowest thou not yet that <sup>Ē</sup>gypt is destroyed? 8 And Mō<sup>l</sup>šēš and Aār<sup>l</sup>ōn were brought again unto Phā<sup>l</sup>raōh: and he said unto them, <sup>m</sup>Go, serve Jē-

Var. Rend.—Chap. 10.—V. 1. in the midst of—among. V. 2. what things I have wrought upon—how I have made a toy of (or mocked). Fl. De. Kc. Di. R marg. V. 6. upon the earth—Or, in the land; in possession of the land, BAEN. V. 10. before you—what ye hold in view, Kn. Ke. Di. R marg. You have evil designs in view, BAEN.

hō<sup>l</sup>vāh your God; but who are they that shall go? 9 And Mō<sup>l</sup>šēš said, <sup>n</sup>We will go with our young and with our old; with our sons and with our <sup>o</sup>daughters, with our <sup>p</sup>flocks and with our <sup>q</sup>herds will we go; for we must hold a <sup>r</sup>feast unto Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh. 10 And he said unto them, So be Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh with you, as I will let you go, and your <sup>s</sup>little ones: look to it; for <sup>t</sup>'evil is <sup>u</sup>before you. 11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh; for that is what ye desire. And <sup>u</sup>they were driven out from Phā<sup>l</sup>raōh's presence.

12 And <sup>v</sup>Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh said unto <sup>w</sup>Mō<sup>l</sup>šēš, <sup>x</sup>Stretch out thy hand over the <sup>y</sup>land of <sup>z</sup>Ēgypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of <sup>Ē</sup>gypt, and eat every <sup>z</sup>herb of the land, even all that the <sup>z</sup>hail hath left. 13 And Mō<sup>l</sup>šēš stretched forth his <sup>a</sup>rod over the land of <sup>Ē</sup>gypt, and Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh brought an east <sup>b</sup>wind upon the land all that <sup>c</sup>day, and all the <sup>d</sup>'night; and when it was <sup>e</sup>morning, the east <sup>f</sup>wind brought the locusts. 14 And the locusts went up over all the land of <sup>Ē</sup>gypt, and rested in all the borders of <sup>Ē</sup>gypt; very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. 15 For they covered the face of the whole <sup>g</sup>'earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the <sup>h</sup>'fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing, either tree or herb of the <sup>i</sup>field, through all the land of <sup>Ē</sup>gypt. 16 Then <sup>j</sup>Phā<sup>l</sup>raōh <sup>k</sup>called for Mō<sup>l</sup>šēš and <sup>l</sup>Aār<sup>l</sup>ōn in haste; and he said, <sup>m</sup><sup>n</sup>I have sinned against Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh your God, and against you. 17 Now therefore <sup>o</sup>forgive,

- 9  
 n Ch. 12:37, 38.  
 o Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 p Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 q Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 r Feasts, Num. 29:39.

- 10  
 s Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 t Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 2 Or, what ye purpose. Heb. before your face.

- 11  
 u V. 28.

- 12  
 v God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 x Hand stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
 y Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 z Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 a Herbs, Ps. 37:2.  
 b Ch. 9:24-26.

- 13  
 c Rod, Num. 20:8.  
 d Wind, Job 27:21.  
 e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 f Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 g Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 h Ps. 78:46; 105:34.

- 15  
 i Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 j Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 k Field, Num. 20:17.

- 16  
 l Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
 m Ch. 8:8.  
 n Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 o Ch. 9:27.  
 p Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 17  
 q Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

17  
a Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
b Ch. 8:8, 29.  
c Death, Rom. 5:12.

19  
d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.

20  
f Heart hardened, Acts 15:9.  
g Hardness of Heart. See Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
h Heb. made strong.  
i Israel, Deut. 4:1.

21  
i Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
2 Or, so that men shall grope in darkness.  
j Deut. 28:29.

23  
k Ch. 8:22.  
l Light, Ps. 74:16.

24  
m Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
n Feasts, unto Jehovah, Num. 29:39.  
o Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
p Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
q Children, Gen. 3:16.

25  
r Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
s Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
t Offerings, Gen. 22:2.

I pray thee, my sin only this once, and <sup>a b</sup> entreat Jē-hō-vāh your God, that he may take away from me this <sup>c</sup> death only. 18 And he went out from Phā'-raōh, and entreated Jē-hō-vāh. 19 And Jē-hō-vāh <sup>d</sup> turned an exceeding strong west wind, which took up the locusts, and drove them into the <sup>e</sup> Red Sea; there remained not one locust in all the border of Ē-g̃ypt. 20 But Jē-hō-vāh <sup>f g</sup> hardened Phā'-raōh's heart, and he did not let the <sup>h</sup> children of Iṣ'-rā-ēl go.

21 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Mō'-šes, Stretch out thy hand toward <sup>i</sup> heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Ē-g̃ypt, <sup>j</sup> even darkness <sup>k</sup> which may be felt. 22 And Mō'-šes stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Ē-g̃ypt three days; 23 they saw not one another, neither rose any one from his place for three days: <sup>l</sup> but all the children of Iṣ'-rā-ēl had <sup>m</sup> light in their dwellings. 24 And Phā'-raōh called unto Mō'-šes, and said, Go ye, <sup>n</sup> serve Jē-hō-vāh; only let your <sup>o</sup> flocks and your <sup>p</sup> herds be stayed: let your <sup>q</sup> little ones also go with you. 25 And Mō'-šes said, Thou must also give unto our <sup>r</sup> hand <sup>s</sup> sacrifices and <sup>t</sup> burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto Jē-hō-vāh our God. 26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not a hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve Jē-hō-vāh our God;

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19. west wind—*Lit. sea wind* ("west" is regularly expressed in Heb. by "sea"—the Mediterranean Sea being on that side of Palestine). Vs. 20, 27. hardened—made stubborn. V. 21. even darkness which may be felt—*Heb.* So that one may grope in darkness, *Ka. Chap. 11.*—V. 1. let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether—let you go altogether, he shall even thrust you out hence, *Ka. Di. BAEN.* V. 7. move—point, *VAR. growl at, BAEN.*

and we know not with what we must serve Jē-hō-vāh, until we come thither. 27 But Jē-hō-vāh <sup>1</sup> hardened Phā'-raōh's heart, and he would not let them go. 28 And Phā'-raōh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in the day thou seest my face thou shalt die. 29 And Mō'-šes said, Thou hast spoken well; <sup>u</sup> I will see thy face again no more.

**11** And <sup>v</sup> Jē-hō-vāh said unto <sup>w</sup> Mō'-šes, Yet one <sup>x</sup> plague more will I bring upon <sup>y</sup> Phā'-raōh, and upon <sup>z</sup> Ē-g̃ypt; <sup>a</sup> afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>b</sup> when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether. 2 Speak now in the <sup>c</sup> ears of the people, and <sup>d</sup> let them ask every <sup>e</sup> man of his <sup>f</sup> neighbor, and every <sup>g</sup> woman of her neighbor, <sup>h</sup> jewels of <sup>i</sup> silver, and jewels of <sup>j</sup> gold. 3 And Jē-hō-vāh gave the people favor in the sight of the Ē-g̃ypt-<sup>k</sup>tiānš. Moreover the man Mō'-šes was very great in the land of Ē-g̃ypt, in the sight of Phā'-raōh's <sup>l</sup> servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Mō'-šes said, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, About <sup>m</sup> midnight will I go out into the midst of Ē-g̃ypt: 5 and all the <sup>n</sup> first-born in the land of Ē-g̃ypt shall die, from the first-born of Phā'-raōh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the <sup>o</sup> mill; and all the first-born of cattle. 6 And there shall be <sup>p</sup> a great cry throughout all the land of Ē-g̃ypt, such as there hath not been, nor shall be any more. 7 <sup>q</sup> But against any of the <sup>r</sup> children of Iṣ'-rā-ēl shall not a <sup>s</sup> dog <sup>t</sup> move his <sup>u</sup> tongue, against <sup>v</sup> man or <sup>w</sup> beast: that ye may know how that Jē-hō-vāh doth

29  
u Heb. 11:27.  
1  
v God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
x Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
y Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
z Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
a Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Ch. 12:31, 33, 39.  
3 Or, when he shall let you go altogether, he shall utterly thrust you out hence.  
2  
c Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
d Ch. 3:22.  
e 12:35-36.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
h Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
i Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
j Silver, Job 22:25.  
k Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
3  
l Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
4  
m Ch. 12:29.  
5  
n First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
o Ps. 78:51.  
p 105:36; 135:8; 136:10.  
q Mill. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
r Tools and Implements, Ex. 32:4.  
6  
s Ch. 12:30.  
7  
t Ch. 8:22.  
u Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
v Dog, Deut. 23:18.  
w Heb. whet.  
x Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
w Animals, Gen. 2:20.

<sup>8</sup>  
 Heb. 11:27.  
 Anger, Pr.  
 15:1.

<sup>9</sup>  
 Ch. 7:4.  
 Signs and  
 Wonders,  
 Acts 2:22.

<sup>10</sup>  
 Heart hard-  
 ened, Acts  
 15:9.  
 Heb. made  
 strong.

<sup>1</sup>  
 Aaron, Ex.  
 4:14.  
<sup>2</sup>  
 Month, Gen.  
 7:11.  
 Year, Lev.  
 25:8.

<sup>3</sup>  
 Feasts, Num.  
 29:39.  
 Day, Lev.  
 23:8.  
 Lamb, Ex.  
 29:38.  
 Heb. or kid.  
 Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 House, Gen.  
 24:10.

make a distinction between the Ē-gýpt-ūānš and Īš-rā-ēl. 8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that <sup>a</sup>I will go out. And he went out from Phā-raōh in <sup>b</sup>hot anger.

9 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Mō-šēs, <sup>c</sup>Phā-raōh will not hearken unto you; that my <sup>d</sup>wonders may be multiplied in the land of Ē-gýpt. 10 And Mō-šēs and Aār-ōn did all these wonders before Phā-raōh: and Jē-hō-vāh <sup>e</sup>hardened Phā-raōh's heart, and he did not let the children of Īš-rā-ēl go out of his land.

**12** And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šēs and Aār-ōn in the land of Ē-gýpt, saying, 2 <sup>f</sup>This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the <sup>g</sup>year to you. 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Īš-rā-ēl, saying, \* <sup>h</sup>In the tenth <sup>i</sup>day of this month they shall take to them every man a <sup>j</sup>lamb, according to their <sup>k</sup>'fathers' <sup>l</sup>m houses, a lamb

Var. Rend.—V. 9. boiled—sodden, r; cooked in water, BAEN. V. 10. hardened—made stubborn. Chap. 12.—V. 3. fathers' houses—i.e. families. Vs. 3, 4. lamb—a piece of small animal, BAEN. V. 4. ye shall make your count—shall ye count. V. 5. a year old—of the first year, R. V. 6. at even—So BAEN.; Lit. as marg.; i.e. between sunset and darkness, Onk. A.E. Mich. Ge. Kn. Ke. Ka. Luz.; or, between the time when the sun declines in the afternoon (which might, if necessary, be reckoned from noon, Saad. Ra. Ki. Maimonides) and the period beginning with sunset, Talmud, Bo. Ha. Eidersheim; or, during the hours before and after sunset, Ev. Di. (In Josephus' time the paschal lamb was slain from 3 to 5 P. M.)

\* PASSOVER: Institution of.—Ex. 12:3-49; Heb. 11:28. Placed in the Law.—Ex. 23:15-18; 34:18; Lev. 23:4-8; Num. 9:2-5; 5:13, 14; 28:16-25; Deut. 16:1-8, 16; Ps. 81:3, 5. Design of.—Ex. 12:21-28. Provision for those unclean.—Num. 9:6-12; II Chr. 30:2-4. For Strangers.—Ex. 12:48, 49; Num. 9:14; cf. Ex. 6:19-22. To be observed at Place designated by God.—Deut. 16:5-7. And as directed by Him.—Ex. 12:8, 16-20; 13:3, 6; 23:15; Lev. 23:6; Num. 9:11; 28:17; Deut. 16:3, 4; Mk. 14:12; Lu. 22:7; Acts 12:3; I Cor. 5:7, 8. Observed by Joshua.—Josh. 5:10, 11. By Hezekiah.—II Chr. 30:1-27. By Josiah.—II Ki. 23:22, 23; II Chr. 35:1, 18. To be observed after returning from Captivity.—Esra 6:20; Es. 45:21-24. Observed by Christ.—Mt. 26:19-30; Lu. 22:15; John 2:13,

for a household: 4 and if the household be too little for a lamb, then shall he and his <sup>n</sup>neighbor next unto his house take one according to the number of the <sup>o</sup>souls; according to every man's <sup>p</sup>eating ye shall make your count for the lamb. 5 Your lamb shall be <sup>q</sup>without <sup>r</sup>blemish, a male a year old: ye shall take it from the <sup>s</sup>sheep, or from the goats: 6 and ye shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Īš-rā-ēl shall kill it <sup>t</sup>at even. 7 And they shall take of the <sup>u</sup>blood, and put it on the two <sup>v</sup>side-posts and on the lintel, upon the houses wherein they shall eat it. 8 And they shall eat the flesh in <sup>w</sup>that night, roast with <sup>x</sup>fire, and <sup>y</sup>unleavened bread; with bitter <sup>z</sup>herbs they shall eat it. 9 Eat not of it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but roast with fire; its head with its legs and with the inwards thereof. 10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the <sup>a</sup>morning; but that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. 11 And thus shall ye eat it: with your <sup>b</sup>loins girded, your <sup>c</sup>shoes on your <sup>d</sup>feet, and your <sup>e</sup>staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is Jē-hō-vāh's passover. 12 For <sup>f</sup>I will <sup>g</sup>go through the <sup>h</sup>land of <sup>i</sup>Ē-gýpt in that night, and will <sup>j</sup>smite all the <sup>k</sup>first-born in the land of Ē-gýpt, both <sup>l</sup>man and <sup>m</sup>beast; and

<sup>4</sup>  
 Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 o Soul, Job 4:15.  
 p Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>5</sup>  
 Lev. 22:18-20.  
 r Blemish, Lev. 5:18.  
 s Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>6</sup>  
 Passover, Ema. 12:3.  
 u Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
 3 Heb. between the two evenings.  
<sup>7</sup>  
 v Blood, Lev. 17:12.  
 w Door-posts, Ex. 12:22.  
<sup>8</sup>  
 x Ch. 34:25; Num. 9:12.  
 y Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 z Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 a Herbs, Ps. 37:2.  
<sup>10</sup>  
 b Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>11</sup>  
 c Loins, Is. 11:5.  
 d Shoes, Josh. 5:15.  
 e Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 f Staff. See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>12</sup>  
 g Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 h See v. 29.  
 i Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 j Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 k Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
 l First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
 m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 n Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
 o Animals, Gen. 2:20.

23. Christ crucified at the Time of the Passover.—Mt. 26:2; Mk. 14:1-2; John 18:28.

The Lamb a Type of Christ.—I Cor. 5:7. Pilate released a Prisoner at the Time of the Passover.—Mt. 27:15-18; Mk. 15:6; Lu. 23:16, 17; John 18:39, 40. Peter imprisoned at the Time of the Passover.—Acts 12:3. Paul at Philippi.—Acts 20:6. Lamb a Symbol of Innocence.—Gen. 21:28-30; Is. 11:6; 53:7; Acts 8:32; Lu. 10:3; I Pet. 1:19. A Sin-offering.—Lev. 4:32; 14:12-21, 24, 25; Num. 6:12; 7:15, 21; 28:3-8.

Christ the Lamb of God.—Is. 53:7; John 1:29, 36; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 5:6, 12; 7:9, 10, 14; 12:11; 14:4, 10; 15:3; 17:14; 19:7, 9; 21:9, 27; 22:3.



24  
Ch. 13:5, 10.

25  
b Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
c Old and New Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

27  
d Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
e Or, for that he passed.  
f Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.

29  
Ch. 11:4, 5.

30  
Ch. 11:6.

blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, Jê-hô'vâh will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. 24 And ye <sup>a</sup> shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. 25 And it shall come to pass, when ye are come to the <sup>b</sup> land which Jê-hô'vâh <sup>c</sup> will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. 26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? 27 that ye shall say, It is the <sup>d</sup> sacrifice of Jê-hô'vâh's pass-over, <sup>e</sup> who passed over the houses of the <sup>f</sup> children of Iſ'ra-êl in Ê'gÿpt, when he smote the Ê'gÿp'tiâns, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped. 28 And the children of Iſ'ra-êl went and did so; as Jê-hô'vâh had commanded Mô'sēs and Aâr'ôn, so did they.

29 And it came to pass at <sup>f</sup> midnight, that Jê-hô'vâh smote all the first-born in the land of Ê'gÿpt, from the first-born of Phâ-raôh that sat on his throne unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle. 30 And Phâ-raôh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Ê'gÿp'tiâns; and there was a great <sup>g</sup> cry in Ê'gÿpt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead. 31 And he called for Mô'sēs and Aâr'ôn by night, and said, Rise up, get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Iſ'ra-êl; and

Var. Read.—V. 33. are—be, R. V. 34. clothes—upper garments; mantle, BAEN. V. 36. despoiled—spoiled, R. V. 38. mixed—Or, foreign, lit. admixed, Th. V. 40. time that the children of Israel dwell in Egypt—sojourning of the children of Israel, which they sojourned, R.

go, serve Jê-hô'vâh, as ye have said. 32 Take <sup>h</sup> both your <sup>i</sup> flocks and your <sup>j</sup> herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and <sup>k</sup> bless me also. 33 And the <sup>l</sup> Ê'gÿp'tiâns were urgent upon the people, to send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We are all <sup>m</sup> dead men. 34 And the people took <sup>n</sup> their dough <sup>o</sup> before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their <sup>p</sup> clothes upon their shoulders. 35 <sup>q</sup> And the children of Iſ'ra-êl did according to the word of Mô'sēs; and they asked of the Ê'gÿp'tiâns <sup>r</sup> jewels of <sup>s</sup> silver, and jewels of <sup>t</sup> gold, and raiment: 36 and Jê-hô'vâh gave the people favor in the sight of the Ê'gÿp'tiâns, so that they let them have what they asked. And they <sup>u</sup> despoiled the Ê'gÿp'tiâns.

37 And the children of Iſ'ra-êl journeyed from <sup>v</sup> Rām'ê-sēs to Sûe'côth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children. 38 And a <sup>w</sup> mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle. 39 And they <sup>x</sup> baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Ê'gÿpt; for it was not leavened, because they were thrust out of Ê'gÿpt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuals. 40 Now the time that the children of Iſ'ra-êl dwelt in Ê'gÿpt was four hundred and thirty years. 41 And it came to pass at the end of four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of Jê-hô'vâh went out from the land of Ê'gÿpt. 42 <sup>y</sup> It is <sup>z</sup> a night to be much

Var. Read.—V. 40. in Egypt—in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, Sam. Sept. Cf. Gal. 3:17.

32  
h Ch. 10:9, 26.  
i Flocks, 12:32.  
j Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
k Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

33  
l Egyptians, Gen. 12:10.  
m Death, Rom. 5:12.

34  
n See v. 39.  
o Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
p Clothing, Job 31:19.

35  
q Ch. 3:21, 22; 11:2, 3; Ps. 105:37.  
r Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
s Silver, Job 22:25.  
t Gold, I Ki. 10:21.

36  
u Ch. 3:22.

37  
v Num. 33:3, 4.

38  
w Num. 11:4.

39  
x Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.

42  
y Ch. 13:10; 34:18; Deut. 10:1.  
z Or, a night of watching unto Jehovah.

**42**  
a Deliverance from Bondage, Ex 15:13.

**44**  
b Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
c Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.

**45**  
d Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
e Passover, Ex. 12:3.

**46**  
f House, Deut. 24:10.  
g Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
h Num. 9:12; John 19:36.

**47**  
i Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
1 Heb. *do it*.

observed unto Je-hō-vāh for <sup>a</sup> bringing them out from the land of E-gypt: this is that night of Je-hō-vāh, to be much observed of all the children of Iṣ-ra-ēl throughout their generations.

43 And Je-hō-vāh said unto Mō-šes and Aār-ōn, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no foreigner eat thereof; 44 but every man's <sup>b</sup> servant that is bought for \* money, when thou hast <sup>c</sup> circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof. 45 A <sup>d</sup> sojourner and a hired servant shall not eat <sup>e</sup> thereof. 46 In one <sup>f</sup> house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth aught of the <sup>g</sup> flesh abroad out of the house; <sup>h</sup> neither shall ye break a bone thereof. 47 All the congregation of <sup>i</sup> Iṣ-ra-ēl shall <sup>1</sup> keep it.

Var. Rend.—V. 43. foreigner—alien. R. V. 44. Man's servant—man-servant; slave. BAEN. Chap. 13.—V. 2. openeth—first openeth, *ū*. cleaveth; *so throughout*.

\* MONEY.—Gold and Silver used as—Gen. 13:2; Num. 22:18. Brass added by Romans.—Mt. 10:9; 12:41. Silver used frequently.—Gen. 17:12, 13, 23, 27; 20:16 (Upwards of 50 other instances in Old Testament). Gold referred to—Gen. 24:35; 34:8; 1 Chr. 21:25; Ezra 8:25-27; Is. 13:17; 46:6; 60:9; Ez. 7:19; 28:4. Usually taken by Weight.—Gen. 23:16; 43:21; Job 28:15; Jer. 32:9-10; Zech. 11:12. Bag of.—Pr. 7:20. Image on—Mt. 22:20-21. Conscience Money.—Ju. 17:2; Mt. 27:3-5.

VALUES MENTIONED.—Old Testament: *Shekel* means Weight, so used for Spices—Ex. 30:23. Brass—Ex. 38:29. Uncoined Bars till 500 n.c. Gold, *Shekel*—\$9.96. *Mina* (pound)—\$496.38. *Talent*—\$29,728.96. Silver, *Shekel*—\$0.67. *Mina* (pound)—\$31.62. *Talent*—\$1,995.26. Coined: Gold Doria—1 Chr. 29:7; Ezra 2:69; 8:27; Neh. 7:70-72. Value, \$5.13.

New Testament: Gold alluded to once—Mt. 10:9. *Aureus*, value, \$4.98. Silver, *Denarius*, value, \$0.198. *Drachma* or *Drachm*, same value, once only—Lu. 15:8. *Didrachma* (2 *Drachma*)—Mt. 17:24. Equal to Holy Shekel or Temple Tax. *Stater*, or *Tetradrachma* (4 *Drachma*), Temple Tax for two—Mt. 17:27. *Mina* (pound)—Lu. 19:13, 16, 18, 20, 24, 25. Value, \$19.80. *Talent*, equivalent to 6000 *Denarii*; value, \$1,188.00. Copper or Bronze: *Assarion* (penny)—Mt. 10:29; Lu. 12:6. Value, \$0.012. *Quadrans* (farthing)—Mt. 5:26; Mk. 12:42. Value, Three Tenths of a Cent. *Lepton* (mite)—Mk. 12:42; Lu. 12:59; 21:2. Value, Three Twentieths of a Cent.

Pieces of Money.—Mt. 26:15 (probably the *Stater*). Thirty Pieces about 120 *Denarii*, or \$23.76. Acts 19:19—Books worth probably 50,000 *Denarii*, equal to \$9,900.00.

Money for Ransom of Souls.—Ex. 30:11-16; Lev. 5:15-16.

Jewish Money regulated by Standard of Sanctuary.—Lev. 5:15; Num. 3:47.

Forbidden to take Interest.—Ex. 22:25; Lev. 25:37; Deut. 23:19; Neh. 5:7, 10, 11, 13; Pr. 15:5.

Abraham used Current Money.—Gen. 23:9, 13, 16.

Money-changing a Trade.—Mt. 21:12; Mk. 11:15; John 2:15.

Given as Offerings.—II Ki. 12:4-16; 22:7, 9; II Chr. 24:5, 11, 14; 34:9, 14, 17; Ezra 2:68, 69; 7:17; Neh. 10:32; Mk. 12:41; Acts 4:37. As Alms—I Sam. 2:36; Acts 3:3-6. For Tribute—II Ki. 15:20; 23:33, 35; Neh. 5:4; Mt. 17:24, 27; 22:17, 19.

Usefulness as a Defence.—Ecc. 7:12.

Love of a Root of Evil.—Mic. 3:11; I Tim. 6:10.

Gifts.—Naaman to Gehazi—II Ki. 5:22, 26. To Job—Job

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to Je-hō-vāh, let all his males be <sup>c</sup> circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: but no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof. 49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you. 50 Thus did all the children of Iṣ-ra-ēl; as Je-hō-vāh commanded <sup>1</sup> Mō-šes and <sup>k</sup> Aār-ōn, so did they. 51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, that Je-hō-vāh did <sup>l</sup> bring the children of Iṣ-ra-ēl out of the land of E-gypt by their hosts.

**13** And Je-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šes, saying, 2 <sup>m</sup> Sanctify unto me all the <sup>n</sup> first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Iṣ-ra-ēl, both of <sup>o</sup> man and of <sup>p</sup> beast: it is mine.

42:11. Queen of Sheba to Solomon—I Ki. 10:2; II Simon offers to Apostles—Acts 8:18. Felix expect Paul—Acts 24:26.

To purchase with.—Gen. 23:16; 33:19; I Ki. 9:1 Ezra 3:7. Joseph puts his Brother's Money in Sa 42:25, 27, 28, 35; 43:12, 15, 18; 22:23; 47:14, 1. Food—Deut. 2:6, 28; 14:26. Fruit—Job 31:39. I Eccl. 10:19. Slaves—Gen. 37:28; Ex. 12:44; 21 22:11; 25:50, 51. Dowry of Wives—Ex. 21:11; 22: 21:14. Vineyard—I Ki. 21:2, 6, 15.

Redemption Money.—Ex. 21:1, 21, 30, 34, 35; Year of Jubilee—Lev. Chap. 27.

Redemption Money.—Num. 3:48-51; 18:16. Tin in Paying—Deut. 14:25.

Use in New Testament.—Silver—Mt. 25:18, 27; Mk. 6:8; 14:11; Lu. 9:3; 19:15, 23; 22:5; Acts 7 Gold—Mt. 2:11; 10:9; Acts 3:6; 20:33; I Pet. 1:18.

† FIRST-BORN: Birthright.—Gen. 25:31; 27:4 43:33; 48:18; 49:3; Deut. 21:17; I Chr. 5:1; Ps. 89: 21. *Esau*—Gen. 25:23, 33, 34; 27:30-37 (Heb. 12: nasseh—Gen. 48:15-20. *Reuben*—Gen. 49:3, 4; I C David's Brothers—I Sam. 16:2-12. *Adonijah*—I Hosah's Son—I Chr. 26:10.

Of Egyptians slain.—Ex. 11:5; 12:12, 29, 30; 13: 3:13; 8:17; 33:4.

Consecration of First-born.—Of Man and Beast to commemorate sparing of First-born of Israel in Ex 13:2, 12-15; 22:29, 30; Num. 3:13; 8:17; Deut. 15: 19; Neh. 10:36; Lu. 2:23.

Redemption.—Levites taken instead of—Num. 3: 45; 8:16-18. Five Shekels taken for each of the 273; the Number of Levites—Num. 3:40-50; 18:16. Priests the Priests—Num. 3:48-51.

Of Kings to succeed to the Throne.—II Ki. 3:27; II Sacrificed to Idols.—II Ki. 3:27; Mic. 6:7.

Daughters married first.—Gen. 29:26.

Term of Honor.—Ex. 4:22; Ps. 89:27; Jer. 31:9; R Col. 1:15; Heb. 12:23; Rev. 1:5.

First-born of Animals: Of Clean—Shall not lab

Mal 3:4; Aar 4:14

Vs. ch. 2:23

Sabe 1 Sar n Man, o Reas 15:2. p Anin 2:20.



3 And Mō'sēs said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from <sup>a</sup>Eġypt, out of the house of <sup>b</sup>1 bondage; for <sup>c</sup>by strength of hand Jē-hō'vāh brought you out from this place: there shall no <sup>a</sup>leavened bread be eaten. 4 This day ye go forth in the <sup>c</sup>month Ābīb. 5 And it shall be, when Jē-hō'vāh <sup>19</sup>shall bring thee into the land of the <sup>a</sup>Cā'nāan-ite, and the <sup>1</sup>Hu'tite, and the <sup>1</sup>Ām'ōr-ite, and the <sup>a</sup>Hi'vite, and the <sup>1</sup>Jēb' ū-sīte, which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee, <sup>m</sup>a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month. 6 <sup>a</sup>Seven <sup>o</sup>days thou shalt eat <sup>2</sup>unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a <sup>a</sup>feast to Jē-hō'vāh. 7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee, in all thy borders. 8 And thou shalt tell thy son in that day, saying, It is because of that which Jē-hō'vāh did for me when I came forth out of <sup>a</sup>Eġypt. 9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thy <sup>1</sup>hand, and for a memorial between thine <sup>a</sup>eyes, that the <sup>1</sup>law of Jē-hō'vāh may be in thy <sup>1</sup>mouth: for with <sup>c</sup>a strong hand hath Jē-hō'vāh brought thee out of <sup>a</sup>Eġypt. 10 Thou shalt therefore keep this <sup>o</sup>ordinance in its season from year to year.

11 And it shall be, when <sup>w</sup>Jē-hō'vāh shall bring thee into the

Var. Rend.—V. 18. Red Sea—Lxx. Sea of Weeds, or, of Suph. armed—So BAEN.; in battle array (*id.* in five parts or divisions), Saad. Pococke, *Ew.*

Deut. 15:19. Remains with Dam for seven Days—  
Ex. 13:22. Lev. 22:27. Offered in Sacrifice—Gen. 4:4; Ex.  
13:17; 22:27; 27:26; Num. 18:17; Deut. 15:19-22;  
27:26. Could not be a Free-will Offering—Lev. 27:26.  
To belong to Priests—Num. 18:18, 19. Of Unclean:  
Lev. 27:27; Num. 18:15, 16. Firstling of the  
slaughtered with a Lamb or its Neck to be broken—Ex.  
13:10. See "Offerings of First-Fruits"—Gen. 22:2.  
—I Chr. 21:3.

land of the Cā'nāan-ite, <sup>a</sup>as he swore unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee, 12 that <sup>a</sup>thou shalt <sup>2</sup>set apart unto Jē-hō'vāh all that openeth the womb, and every firstling which thou hast that cometh of a <sup>a</sup>beast; the males shall be Jē-hō'vāh's. 13 And every firstling of an <sup>a</sup>ass thou shalt <sup>c</sup>redeem with a <sup>a</sup>3 lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck: and all the first-born of man among thy sons shalt thou redeem. 14 And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand Jē-hō'vāh brought us out from <sup>a</sup>Eġypt, from the house of <sup>1</sup>bondage: 15 and it came to pass, when <sup>c</sup>Phā'raōh <sup>4</sup>would hardly let us go, that Jē-hō'vāh slew all the first-born in the land of <sup>a</sup>Eġypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I <sup>1</sup>sacrifice to Jē-hō'vāh all that openeth the womb, being males; but all the first-born of my sons I redeem. 16 And it shall be for a sign upon thy hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand Jē-hō'vāh brought us forth out of <sup>a</sup>Eġypt.

17 And it came to pass, when Phā'raōh had let the people go, that God led them not by the way of the land of the <sup>o</sup>Phī-līs-tīnes, although that was near; for God said, <sup>a</sup>Lest peradventure the people <sup>1</sup>repent when they see war, and they return to <sup>a</sup>Eġypt: 18 but God led the people about, by the way of the <sup>1</sup>wilderness by the <sup>a</sup>Red Sea: and the children of Īs'rā-ēl went up <sup>1</sup>armed out of the land of <sup>a</sup>Eġypt. 19 And Mō'sēs took <sup>m</sup>the bones of <sup>a</sup>Joseph with him:

<sup>a</sup> Old Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

12

<sup>v</sup> Consecration of First-born, Ex. 13:1.

2 Heb. cause to pass over.

<sup>a</sup> Beasts, Rev. 15:2.

<sup>a</sup> Animals, Gen. 2:20.

13

<sup>b</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.

<sup>c</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

<sup>d</sup> Lamb, Ex. 28:38.

3 Or, kid.

15

<sup>e</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.

4 Or, hardened himself against letting us go.

<sup>f</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

17

<sup>a</sup> Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

<sup>b</sup> Ch. 14:11, 12; Num. 14:1-4.

<sup>c</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

18

<sup>i</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

<sup>k</sup> Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.

<sup>l</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.

19

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 50:24, 25; Josh. 24:32.

<sup>n</sup> Joseph, Gen. 37:34.

- 20  
 a Succoth, Gen. 33:17.  
 b Encampment, Num. 31:10.

- 21  
 c Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
 d Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 e Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 f Light, Ps. 74:16.

- 22  
 1 Or, he took not away the pillar of cloud by day nor the, &c.  
 g Pillar, Num. 3:36.

- 2  
 h Num. 33:7, 8.

- 3  
 i Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 4  
 j Heart hardened, Acts 15:9.  
 2 Heb. make strong.  
 k Vs. 17, 23.

- 5  
 l King, Deut. 17:15.  
 m Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
 n Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 o Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 p Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 q Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 r Bondage, John 8:33.

- 6  
 s Chariot, 1 Sam. 13:5.  
 3 Or, chariots.

for he had straitly sworn the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup>, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you. 20 And they took their journey from <sup>a</sup>Succoth, and <sup>b</sup>encamped in E<sup>t</sup>-thām, in the edge of the wilderness. 21 And Je-hō<sup>v</sup>vāh went before them by day in a <sup>c</sup>pillar of cloud, to lead them the way, and by <sup>e</sup>night in a pillar of <sup>e</sup>fire, to give them <sup>f</sup>light; that they might go by day and by night: 22 <sup>1</sup>the pillar of cloud by day, and the <sup>g</sup>pillar of fire by night, departed not from before the people.

**14** And Je-hō<sup>v</sup>vāh spake unto Mō<sup>s</sup>-ses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup>, that they turn back and encamp before <sup>h</sup>Pi-hā-hi<sup>r</sup>-rōth, between Mig<sup>d</sup>-dōl and the sea, before Bā<sup>l</sup>-zē<sup>l</sup>-phōn: over against it shall ye encamp by the sea. 3 And Phā<sup>r</sup>-raōh will say of the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup>, They are entangled in the <sup>i</sup>land, the wilderness hath shut them in. 4 And I will <sup>12</sup>harden Phā<sup>r</sup>-raōh's heart, and <sup>k</sup>he shall follow after them; and I will get me honor upon Phā<sup>r</sup>-raōh, and upon all his host; and the E<sup>t</sup>-gyp<sup>t</sup>-tiān<sup>s</sup> shall know that I am Je-hō<sup>v</sup>vāh. And they did so. 5 And it was told the <sup>1m</sup>king of <sup>n</sup>E<sup>t</sup>-gyp<sup>t</sup> that the <sup>o</sup>people were fled: and the <sup>p</sup>heart of Phā<sup>r</sup>-raōh and of his <sup>q</sup>servants was changed towards the people, and they said, What is this we have done, that we have let Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup> go from <sup>r</sup>serving us? 6 And he made ready his <sup>2s</sup>chariot, and took his people with him: 7 and he took six hundred chosen char-

iots, and all the chariots of E<sup>t</sup>-gyp<sup>t</sup>, and <sup>1</sup>captains over all of them. 8 And Je-hō<sup>v</sup>vāh <sup>1</sup>hardened the heart of Phā<sup>r</sup>-raōh king of E<sup>t</sup>-gyp<sup>t</sup>, and he pursued after the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup>: for the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup> went out with a high hand. 9 And the E<sup>t</sup>-gyp<sup>t</sup>-tiān<sup>s</sup> pursued after them, all the <sup>u</sup>horses and chariots of Phā<sup>r</sup>-raōh, and his <sup>v</sup>horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the <sup>w</sup>sea, <sup>z</sup>beside Pi-hā-hi<sup>r</sup>-rōth, before Bā<sup>l</sup>-zē<sup>l</sup>-phōn.

10 And when Phā<sup>r</sup>-raōh drew nigh, the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup> <sup>1</sup>lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the E<sup>t</sup>-gyp<sup>t</sup>-tiān<sup>s</sup> were marching after them; and they were <sup>2</sup>sore afraid: and the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup> cried out unto Je-hō<sup>v</sup>vāh. 11 And they said unto Mō<sup>s</sup>-ses, <sup>a</sup>Because there were no <sup>b</sup>graves in E<sup>t</sup>-gyp<sup>t</sup>, hast thou taken us away to die in the <sup>c</sup>wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to bring us forth out of E<sup>t</sup>-gyp<sup>t</sup>? 12 Is not this the word that we spake unto thee in E<sup>t</sup>-gyp<sup>t</sup>, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the E<sup>t</sup>-gyp<sup>t</sup>-tiān<sup>s</sup>? For it were better for us to serve the E<sup>t</sup>-gyp<sup>t</sup>-tiān<sup>s</sup>, than that we should die in the wilderness. 13 And Mō<sup>s</sup>-ses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the <sup>d</sup>salvation of Je-hō<sup>v</sup>vāh, which he will work for you to-day: <sup>e</sup>for the E<sup>t</sup>-gyp<sup>t</sup>-tiān<sup>s</sup> whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. 14 Je-hō<sup>v</sup>vāh will fight for you, and ye shall hold your <sup>f</sup>peace.

15 And Je-hō<sup>v</sup>vāh said unto Mō<sup>s</sup>-ses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup>, that they go forward. 16 And lift thou up thy <sup>g</sup>rod, and <sup>h</sup>stretch out thy hand over the sea, and divide it: and

- 2  
 i Captains, Num. 2:3.

- 8  
 4 Heb. made strong.

- 9  
 u See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 v Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
 w Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 z Num. 33:7, 8.

- 10  
 11  
 y Lifting up Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 z Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 11  
 a Ch. 5:21; 15:24; 16:2.  
 b Graves, Job 3:22.  
 c Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

- 13  
 d Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 e Ch. 15:3; Deut. 1:30; 3:22.  
 5 Or, for whereas we have seen the Egyptians to-day.

- 14  
 f Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 16  
 g Rod, Num. 20:8.  
 h Vs. 27-30; Heb. 11:29.

Var. Rend.—V. 22. departed not—did not remove. Chap. 14.—V. 4, 17. hardened—make stubborn. V. 8. hardened—made stubborn. V. 9. horses—chariot-horses. V. 10. were marching—marched. R. V. 13. the Egyptians whom ye have seen—as ye have seen the Egyptians. V. 14. will—shall, R.

16  
a Ground, Gen.  
33:19.

17  
1 Heb. *maka*  
*strong*.

19  
b Angh, I Pet.  
1:12.

20  
c Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
d Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
e Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
f Cloud of  
Glory, Ex.  
14:19.  
g Darkness, Job  
33:9.  
h Light, Ps.  
74:16.

the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup> shall go into the midst of the sea on dry <sup>a</sup>ground. 17 And I, behold, I will <sup>1</sup>harden the hearts of the E-<sup>g</sup>-yp<sup>t</sup>-ti-<sup>ā</sup>ṣ, and they shall go in after them; and I will get me honor upon Phā<sup>r</sup>-raōh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. 18 And the E-<sup>g</sup>-yp<sup>t</sup>-ti-<sup>ā</sup>ṣ shall know that I am Jē<sup>-</sup>hō<sup>-</sup>vāh, when I have gotten me honor upon Phā<sup>r</sup>-raōh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. 19 And <sup>b</sup>the angel of God, who went before the camp of Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup>, removed and went behind them; and the \*pillar of cloud removed from before them, and stood behind them: 20 and it came between the <sup>c</sup>camp of <sup>e</sup>E-<sup>g</sup>-yp<sup>t</sup> and the camp of <sup>e</sup>Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup>; and there was the <sup>f</sup>cloud and the <sup>g</sup>darkness, yet gave it <sup>h</sup>light

Var. Read.—V. 24. discomfited—brought into confusion, BAEN. V. 25. drive them heavily—Or, led them on with difficulty, K. A. Di.

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 20. there was the cloud and the darkness, yet gave it light by night: and the one—there were clouds and darkness all the night, but there was light to the children of Israel all the night, and, Pesh.; there arose clouds and darkness, and the night passed, and, Sept.; Heb. text affords no intelligible sense.

\* CLOUD OF GLORY: Called.—The Cloud—Ex. 34:5; 40:34-38. The Pillar of Cloud—Ex. 33:9, 10. The Cloud of Jehovah—Num. 10:34. Pillar of Cloud and Pillar of Fire—Ex. 13:22. Presence of Jehovah—Ex. 33:14, 15.

First Appearance of.—Ex. 13:20, 21.

What designed for.—To decide the Outings and Stayings of Israel—Ex. 40:36-37; Num. 9:15-23. To guide them by Day and by Night—Ex. 13:21, 22; Neh. 9:12, 19; Ps. 78:14; 99:7; 105:39. To shield the Ark and the People while journeying—Num. 10:33-36; Ps. 105:39; Is. 4:5-6. To protect Israel from foes—Ex. 14:19-20; Job 36:32; Ps. 105:38; I Cor. 10:2. To embody the Glory of Jehovah at the Tabernacle—Ex. 29:42-43; 33:9-10; 40:34-35; Lev. 16:2. At Solomon's Temple—I Ki. 8:10-11; II Chr. 5:13-14. Latter Temple—Ex. 10:3, 4. Over Jerusalem—Ex. 11:22-23. Paul speaks of this *Glory*—Rom. 9:4; I Cor. 10:2.

Clouds the Medium through which Jehovah approached the People.—At Sinai—Ex. 16:10-12; 24:15-18; Deut. 5:22. On the Journey—Ex. 38:10; Ps. 99:7. To produce Faith in Moses—Ex. 19:9-16; 33:9; Num. 12:6-10. At Transfiguration of Jesus—Mt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7; Lu. 9:34-35.

Nebulous Haze typifies the Hiding of Jehovah.—Job 22:14; 39; Ps. 97:2.

Cloud of Fire symbolizes the Purity of Jehovah.—Ex. 24:17; Dan. 7:9-10.

Return of Cloud of Glory foretold.—Is. 4:5; Ex. 43:2-4. Ezekiel's Further Visions.—Ex. 1:4; 30:3.

Clouds in Connection with Jesus.—Transfiguration—Mt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7. Ascension—Acts 1:9. Return to Disciples—Mt. 24:30; Lu. 21:27. Crowned in the Heavens—Rev. 14:14.

Clouds in Connection with the Saints.—I Thess. 4:17; Rev. 11:12.

by <sup>i</sup>night: and the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And <sup>j</sup>Mō<sup>-</sup>ṣēs <sup>k</sup>stretched out his hand over the <sup>l</sup>† sea; and <sup>m</sup>Jē<sup>-</sup>hō<sup>-</sup>vāh <sup>n</sup>caused the sea to go <sup>o</sup>back by a strong east <sup>p</sup>wind all the night, and made the sea <sup>q</sup>dry land, and the <sup>r</sup>waters were divided. 22 And the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup> went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. 23 And the E-<sup>g</sup>-yp<sup>t</sup>-ti-<sup>ā</sup>ṣ pursued, and went in after them into the midst of the sea, all Phā<sup>r</sup>-raōh's <sup>s</sup>horses, his <sup>t</sup>chariots, and his <sup>u</sup>horsemen. 24 And it came to pass in the <sup>v</sup>morning <sup>w</sup>watch,

i Night, Ps.  
19:2.

21  
j Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
k Hands  
stretched out,  
Gen. 16:12.  
l God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
n Wind, Job  
27:21.  
o Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
p Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
q Gen. 15:8.

23  
r See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
s Chariots,  
I Sam. 13:5.  
t Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.

24  
u Morning, Ps.  
66:8.  
v Watchmen,  
Neh. 4:9.

† SEAS.—The Gathering together of the Waters called Seas—Gen. 1:10. The Earth founded upon—Ps. 24:2. Bounds set to—Job 26:10; 38:8-11; Pr. 8:27-29. Extent of—Job 11:9; Ps. 104:25. Replenished by Rivers—Eccl. 1:7; Ex. 47:8. Wonders of God seen in—Gen. 1:20-21; Ps. 104:25-26; 107:24. Made to glorify God—Ps. 69:34; 148:7. To serve Man, To sail on—I Ki. 9:26; Ps. 107:23. To build Cities near—Gen. 49:13; Ex. 27:3; Nah. 3:8. To derive Wealth from—Deut. 33:19; Mt. 4:18.

Seas mentioned in Scripture.—Adria, Sea of—Acts 27:27. Dead Sea, or Arabah, called Vale of Siddim, or Salt Sea, Sea of Plains, Eastern Sea, Sea of Lot (40x8 miles).—Gen. 14:3, 10; Num. 34:12; Deut. 3:17; Josh. 3:16; 12:3; 15:2, 5; 18:19. Eastern Sea—Zech. 14:8; Joel 2:20.

Galilee (124 by 8 miles, 65 miles above Dead Sea and 680 feet below sea-level), or Tiberias, or Lake of Genesareth or Chinnereth—Num. 34:11; Josh. 12:3; 13:27. Jesus by—Mt. 4:18; 15:29; Mk. 1:16; 7:31; John 6:1; 21:1. Demons in—Mt. 8:32. Parable by Side of—Mt. 13:34. Cities by the Sea of Galilee—Tiberias, Capernaum, Chorazin and Bethsaida.

Jazer.—Jer. 48:32.

Mediterranean, or Great, or Hinder, or Western, or Joppa, or Philistines (2200 by 1200 miles).—Num. 34:6, 7; Josh. 1:4; 9:1; 15:4, 12, 47; 23:4; I Chr. 2:16; Ezra 3:7; 47:10; Ex. 47:10, 15, 20; 48:28. Sea of Philistines—Ex. 23:31. The Sea—Josh. 15:4, 46; Acts 17:14. Hinder Sea—Deut. 11:24. Western Sea—Zech. 14:8; Joel 2:20.

Merom, Waters of, or Lake of Senechen.—Josh. 11:5, 7. Red, so-called from the Hue of Mountains (1400 by 150 miles).—Ex. 10:19; 13:18; 16:4-22; 23:31; Num. 14:25; 21:4; 33:10, 11; Deut. 1:40; 2:1; 11:4; Josh. 2:10; 4:28; 24:6; Ju. 11:16; I Ki. 9:26; Neh. 9:9; Ps. 106:7, 9, 22; 78:68; 136:13, 15; Jer. 49:21; Acts 7:36.

Brazen, or Molten Sea, made by Solomon for the Temple.—I Ki. 7:23-40; II Chr. 4:2-6. It was 15 Feet in Diameter, stood in Court 8000 Baths.—II Chr. 4:6; or 2000 Baths, according to I Ki. 7:26. Probably Bows contained 2000 and Foot Basin 1000 more. Used for Various Ablutions of Priest.—II Chr. 4:6. Christ's Power over Sea.—Mt. 8:26; Mk. 4:39; Lu. 8:24; John 6:19.

Sea to give up the Dead.—Rev. 20:13. In Redeemed Earth no more Sea—Rev. 21:1.

Figurative.—Of the Wicked—Is. 57:20. Of Afflictions—Is. 43:2. Of Righteousness—Is. 48:18. Of Devastating Armies—Ex. 26:3. Of John's Vision—Rev. 4:6. Unstable Disciples—Jas. 1:8.

SEA-MONSTERS.—God created them—Gen. 1:21. Job's Comparison—Job 7:12. God's Power displayed—Ps. 74:13; Is. 51:9-10; 27:1; Es. 29:3. Praise enjoined upon—Ps. 148:7.

- 24  
a Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 25  
1 Acc. to Sept. and Syr. bound.  
2 Or, and made them to drive.

- 27  
3 Or, wooded flow.  
c The Egyptians, Gen. 12:10.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
4 Heb. shook off.

that <sup>a</sup>Je-hō'vāh looked forth upon the host of the Ē-ġyp'-tjāṣ through the pillar of <sup>b</sup>fire and of cloud, and discomfited the host of the Ē-ġyp'-tjāṣ. 25 And he <sup>1</sup>took off their chariot wheels, <sup>2</sup>and they drove them heavily; so that the Ē-ġyp'-tjāṣ said, Let us flee from the face of Iṣ'-ra-ēl; for Je-hō'vāh fighteth for them against the Ē-ġyp'-tjāṣ.

26 And Je-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, Stretch out thy hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Ē-ġyp'-tjāṣ, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. 27 And Mō'sēs stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its <sup>3</sup>strength when the morning appeared; and the <sup>c</sup>Ē-ġyp'-tjāṣ fled against it; and <sup>d</sup>Je-hō'vāh <sup>4</sup>overthrew the

Var. Rend. — V. 27. overthrew — in; Rather, shook off — into, VAR. BAEN.  
Var. Read. — V. 25. took off — bound, i.e. clogged, Sam. Sept. Pesh. Ew. Di.

Ē-ġyp'-tjāṣ in the midst of the <sup>e</sup>sea. 28 And the <sup>f</sup>waters returned, and covered the <sup>g</sup>chariots, and the <sup>h</sup>horsemen, even all the host of <sup>i</sup>Phā'raōh that went in after them into the sea; <sup>j</sup>there remained not so much as one of them. 29 But the <sup>k</sup>children of Iṣ'-ra-ēl walked upon <sup>l</sup>dry <sup>m</sup>land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their <sup>n</sup>right hand, and on their left. 30 <sup>o</sup>Thus Je-hō'vāh <sup>p</sup>saved Iṣ'-ra-ēl that <sup>q</sup>day out of the hand of the Ē-ġyp'-tjāṣ; and Iṣ'-ra-ēl saw the Ē-ġyp'-tjāṣ <sup>r</sup>dead upon the sea-shore. 31 And Iṣ'-ra-ēl saw the great <sup>s</sup>work which Je-hō'vāh did upon the Ē-ġyp'-tjāṣ, and the people <sup>t</sup>feared Je-hō'vāh; and they <sup>u</sup>believed in Je-hō'vāh, and in his servant <sup>v</sup>Mō'sēs.

**15** Then <sup>w</sup>sang Mō'sēs and the children of Iṣ'-ra-ēl this song unto Je-hō'vāh, and spake, saying,

- e Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
f Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
g Chariots, I Sam. 13:5.  
h Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
i Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
j Ps. 78:53; 106:11.  
k Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
l Ps. 66:6; Is. 11:15.  
m Land, Gen. 23:15.  
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
o Ps. 106:8, 10, 22; Is. 63:8, 11.  
p Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
q Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
r Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
t Death, Rom. 5:12.  
u Heb. hand.  
v Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
w Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
w Moses, Ex. 3:4.

#### \*FORMS OF LYRIC POETRY IN THE BIBLE.

##### Songs:

Folk Songs quoted.—Song of the Sword (Genesis iv. 23-4)—Of the Well (Numbers xxi. 17-18)—Husbandry Song (Proverbs xxvii. 23-7)—War Ballad (Joshua x. 12-13)—Fragments of others in Numbers xxi.

##### Odes—not a determinate form. As illustrations:

Triumphal Odes (the word suggests dance movements): such as Deborah's Song (Judges v)—Song of Moses and Miriam (Exodus xv)—with such a Link as the Processional Ode (Psalms lxxviii) passes into Ritual Poetry. National Anthems: Psalms cxxvi, cv, lxxviii, cvi.—Elegiac Ode on the Covenant (Psalm lxxxix).

Odes on Themes: Of the Redeemed (Psalm cvii)—Of the World within and the World without (Psalms ciii-iv).

##### Songs—the essential lyric form:

Occasional: Song of Deborah (Judges v)—of Moses and Miriam (Exodus xv)—Psalms of Sennacherib's Overthrow (xvii, xlviii, lxxvi).

Of Deliverance: Psalms xviii, cxxxviii, cxlii—in the Songs of Ascents: Psalms cxxiv, cxxvi.

Of Nature and Providence: Song of Moses (Deuteronomy xxxii)—Psalms xxix, cvii, ciii-iv.

Of Judgment: Psalms lii, lviii, lxxv, lxxxiii (national), xciv.

Of Trust: Psalms xi, lxii, and Consecration: Psalm xvi. On Themes: Psalms ii, cx, lxxii, lxxxiv, lxxxvii, xciii.—

In the Songs of Ascents: cxxv, cxxvii, cxxviii, cxxxiii. The Songs of Ascents: A Psalter within a Psalter: Psalms cxx-cxxxiv.

Songs scattered through Works of Prophecy: e. g. Songs of Zion in the Rhapsody of Zion Redeemed.

##### Elegies resting on the Professional Wall:

National: Psalms xlv, lxxiv, lxxix, lxxx, lxxxix, cxxvii.—Especially: Acrostic Suite of Elegies: The Book of Lamentations.

Personal: David's Lament over Saul and Jonathan (II Samuel i)—Psalm lxxxviii.

\* From "The Literary Study of the Bible," by Richard G. Moulton. Copyright 1896 and 1899. Used by permission.

##### Meditations on Themes:

The Consecrated Life: Psalm xv—The Quiet Soul: Psalm cxxxi—The Protection of Jehovah: Psalms cxliii, cxli. The Prosperity of the Wicked: Psalms cxxxvi (acrostic), cxlix, lxxiii. The Law of the Lord: Psalms i, cxix (acrostic). Man the Viceroy of God: Psalm viii—The Heavens Above and the Law Within: Psalm xix—Evil Unbounded and Infinite Good: Psalm cxxxvi. Thoughts from the Song of Moses: Psalms xc, xci.

##### Monologues:

Monodies of Experience: Psalms xxxii, xxxix, xli, xlii-iii, lxxvii.

##### Prayers and Litanies:

Prayers: Psalms iv, v, xiii, xvii, xxvi, xxxviii, li, cxliii—in the Songs of Ascents: cxx, cxliii, cxxx.

Litanies: Psalms xxxv, lv, lxx, cix, cxl—in the Songs of Ascents: cxxix.

##### Dramatic Lyrics and Anthems:

Lyrics: Psalms iii, vi, xii, xli, xxviii, liv, lvi, lvii, lxx, lxxi, cxxxix—Peculiar: cxxi.

Anthems: Psalms ix-x (acrostic), xxvii, lxxxv, cviii, cxliv.

##### Visions, dramatic, but not wholly monologue:

Psalms vii, l, xiv (=liii), lxxxii—compare in Prophecy Habakkuk's Vision (chapter iii).

##### Ritual Psalms:

Occasional Anthems: Inauguration of Jerusalem: Psalms xxiv, xxx, ci, cxxxii.

##### Festal Hymns and Anthems:

Hymns: Psalms xxxiii, xlv, xvii, lxxxi—in the Songs of Ascents: Psalms cxxi, cxxii, cxxxiv.

Anthems: Psalm lxvii (a Festal Response), lxxviii, xciv-c, cxxxv, cxlv-cl (cxlv is an acrostic preface).

##### War Ballads and Anthems:

War Ballad: Psalm lix.

War Anthems: Psalms xx-i, lx, and cviii (dramatic).

##### Votive Hymns and Anthems:

Hymns: Psalms xxxiv (acrostic), lxvi, xcii.

1  
a Is. 12:5;  
42:10; 13.  
1 Or. is *highly*  
*exalted*.  
b Jer. 51:21.

2  
c Is. 12:2.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
2 Heb. *Jah*.  
e Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
f Praise, Ju.  
53.  
g Father, Ex.  
21:15.

3  
h Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
i Names of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

4  
j Pharaoh, Ex.  
2:5.  
k Chariot,  
I Sam. 13:5.  
l Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
m Gen. 14:26-28.  
n Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
o Captains,  
Num. 2:3.  
p Red Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

5  
q V. 10; Neh.  
9:11.  
r Stone, Ex.  
34:1.

6  
s Ps. 2:9.  
t Enemies, Job  
31:29.

I will <sup>a</sup> sing unto Jē-hō'vāh,  
for he<sup>1</sup> hath triumphed glo-  
riously:

The <sup>b</sup> horse and his rider  
hath he thrown into the  
sea.

2 <sup>c</sup> Jē-hō'vāh is my strength  
and song,  
And he is become my <sup>e</sup> salva-  
tion:

This is my God, and I will  
<sup>f</sup> praise him;

My <sup>g</sup> father's God, and I will  
exalt him.

3 Jē-hō'vāh is a <sup>h</sup> man of war:  
Jē-hō'vāh is his <sup>i</sup> name.

4 <sup>j</sup> Phā'raōh's <sup>k</sup> chariots and his  
host <sup>l</sup> hath he cast into the  
<sup>n</sup> sea;

And his chosen <sup>o</sup> captains are  
sunk in the <sup>p</sup> Red Sea.

5 The deeps cover them:  
They <sup>q</sup> went down into the  
depths like a <sup>r</sup> stone.

6 Thy right hand, O Jē-hō'vāh,  
is glorious in power,  
Thy right hand, O Jē-hō'vāh,  
<sup>s</sup> dasheth in pieces the <sup>t</sup> en-  
emy.

7 And in the greatness of thine  
excellency thou overthrow-

Var. Rend.—Chap. 15.—V. 8. heap—i.e.  
heap-of-corn, *Hu.* V. 9. desire—lust, *n*;  
desire for revenge, BAEN. V. 13. loving-  
kindness—mercy, *R.*

Anthems: Psalms cxi-cxxviii (the first two an acrostic  
preface).

National Anthems: Psalms cxxxvi, cv, lxxviii, cvii.

Liturgies: Psalms xxv (acrostic), xl, lxx, lxxxvi.

**Doom Songs.**—Utterances against Particular Nations or  
Cities: partly corresponding to Satires and Philipics of  
other literatures. **Prototype.**—The Curse (Genesis ix. 25).

Nineveh: *Nahum*, Assyria: *Isaiah* xiv. 24-7.

Babylon: *Isaiah* xiii-xiv. 23; *Jeremiah* l-ii.

Egypt: *Isaiah* xix; *Jeremiah* xlvii. 3-12 and 14-28;  
*Ezekiel* xxix-xxxii (Sevenfold).

Tyre and Zidon: *Isaiah* xxiii; *Ezekiel* xxvi-xxviii  
(Threefold).

Philistia: *Isaiah* xiv. 28-32; *Jeremiah* xlviii; *Ezekiel*  
xxv. 15-17.

Damascus: *Isaiah* xvii. I-II; *Jeremiah* xlix. 23-7.

Moab: *Isaiah* xv-xvi; *Jeremiah* xlviii; *Ezekiel* xxv.  
8-11.

Edom: *Jeremiah* xlix. 7-22; *Ezekiel* xxv. 12-14; *Oba-*  
*diah*.

Ammon: *Jeremiah* xlix. 1-6; *Ezekiel* xxv. 1-7.

Others: *Isaiah* xvii. 12-14; xviii; xx; especially, The  
Prophetic Watchman xxi-xxii. 14; *Jeremiah* xlix.  
28-39.

**Books of Dooms:** *Jeremiah* xli-ii; *Ezekiel* xxv-xxxii.

**Cycle of Dooms:** *Isaiah* xiii-cxxvii; *Ezekiel* xxv; *Amos*  
i-ii.

est them that rise up  
against thee:

Thou sendest forth thy  
wrath, it consumeth them  
as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nos-  
trils the waters were piled  
up,

The <sup>u</sup> floods <sup>v</sup> stood upright  
as a heap;

The <sup>w</sup> deeps were congealed  
in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said,  
I will pursue, I will over-  
take, I will divide the  
spoil;

My desire shall be satisfied  
upon them;

I will draw my <sup>x</sup> sword, my  
hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy  
wind, the sea covered  
them:

They sank as <sup>y</sup> lead in the  
mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O  
Jē-hō'vāh, among the  
gods?

Who is like thee, <sup>z</sup> glorious in  
<sup>a</sup> holiness,

Fearful in praises, doing won-  
ders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy  
right hand,  
The <sup>b</sup> earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy <sup>c</sup> lovingkindness

8  
u Flood, Gen.  
7:6.  
v Ps. 78:13.  
w Waters, Ps.  
95:5.

9  
x Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

10  
y Metals, Job  
19:24.

11  
z Glory of  
God, Gen. 1:1  
a Holiness of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

12  
b Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

13  
c Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

**Prophetic Lyrics** (396): Triumph Song over Babylon  
(*Isaiah* xlvii. 1-5)—*Ezekiel's* Doom on Egypt (xxxii. 17-  
32)—*Isaiah's* Sevenfold Denunciation (v. 8-30)—his  
Doom of the North (ix. 8-x. 4).

**Prototype: Blessings and Last Words** (of Jacob, *Genesis*  
xlix. 2-27; Of Moses, *Deuteronomy* xxxiii. 2-29; Of  
David, II *Samuel* xxiii. 1-7).

**Other Songs.**—Blessing of Jacob—Gen. 49:1-27. David's  
Lament over Saul and Jonathan—II Sam. 1:19-27. Lament  
on Death of Abner—II Sam. 3:33. 38. Swan Song—II Sam.  
23:1-7. Song of Saul and David—I Sam. 18:7, 8. Taunt  
Song—Job 30:9; Lam. 3:14, 63; Job 30:9; Ps. 69:12. Forgotten  
Courtesan—Is. 23:16. Drinking Song—Ps. 69:12; Amos  
6:5, 6. Hannah—I Sam. 2:1-10. David's Psalm of Praise—  
II Sam. 22:1-51; 23:1-7. Mary—Lu. 1:46-55. Zacharias—  
Lu. 1:67-79. Angels—Lu. 2:13, 14. Simeon—Lu. 2:29. Re-  
deemed—Rev. 5:9. See Rev. Chap. 19.

**Singing Men and Women.**—Ex. 32:18; II Sam. 19:35; I Chr.  
15:16; II Chr. 5:15.

**Hymns and Spiritual Songs.**—Mt. 26:30; Mk. 14:26; Eph.  
5:19; Col. 3:16. See "Music of the Bible"—I Chr. 6:31. "Po-  
etry of the Bible"—Deut. 32:44. Praise—Jude 5:3.

13  
a Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.

14  
b Deut. 2:25;  
Hab. 3:7.  
c Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.

15  
d Edom, Num.  
20:18.  
e Heb. rams.  
f Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
g Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
h Canaanites,  
Gen. 13:7.

16  
2 Heb. gotten.

17  
h Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
i Mountain,  
Ex. 3:12.  
j Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
k Ps. 68:16;  
76:2; 132:14.  
l God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Ps. 78:69.

18  
n Eternity of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

19  
o Ch. 14:23, 28.  
p See "Ani-  
mah," Gen.  
2:20.  
q Pharaoh, Ex.  
2:5.  
r Chariot,  
I Sam. 13:5.  
s Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.  
t Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.

\* DELIVERANCE OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL. Were enslaved by Egyptians.—Ex. Chaps. 1, 2, 5; Deut. 4:20; 7:18-36; Heb. 11:25. God heard Complaint and calls Moses to deliver them.—Ex. Chaps. 3, 4. Calls Aaron to assist.—Ex. 4:10-17, 27-31. God visits Plagues upon Egypt.—Ex. Chaps. 7-12. Israel exempt from Plagues.—Ex. 8:22, 23; 9:4, 6, 26; 10:23; 11:7; 12:13, 27, 28. Israel brought out of Egypt.—Ex. 12:41-42. See "Israel in Egypt"—Gen. 12:10; "Moses"—Ex. 3:4. Israelites obtain Jewels.—Ex. 3:21, 22; 11:2, 3; 12:36, 36; Ps. 106:37. Institution of Passover in Memorial of the Night of Deliverance.—Ex. 12:1-28, 43-49; 13:3-10; Heb. 11:28. See Deut. 5:15.

hast \* led the people that  
thou hast redeemed:  
Thou hast guided them in  
thy strength to thy holy  
habitation.

14 The <sup>b</sup> peoples have heard,  
they tremble:  
Pangs have taken hold on  
the inhabitants of <sup>c</sup> Phl-lis-  
ti-ä.

15 Then were the <sup>d</sup> chiefs of  
É-döm dismayed;  
The <sup>e</sup> mighty men of <sup>f</sup> Mô-  
'āb, 'trembling taketh hold  
upon them:  
All the inhabitants of <sup>g</sup> Cā-  
nāan are melted away.

16 Terror and dread falleth  
upon them;  
By the greatness of thine arm  
they are as still as a stone;  
Till thy people pass over, O  
Jē-hō'-vāh,  
Till the people pass over that  
thou hast <sup>2</sup> purchased.

17 Thou wilt bring <sup>h</sup> them in,  
and plant them in the  
'mountain of thine 'in-  
heritance,  
The <sup>k</sup> place, O <sup>i</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh,  
which thou hast made for  
thee to dwell in,  
The <sup>m</sup> sanctuary, O Lord,  
which thy hands have es-  
tablished.

18 <sup>n</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh shall reign for  
ever and ever.

19 <sup>o</sup> For the <sup>p</sup> horses of <sup>q</sup> Phā-  
raōh went in with his <sup>r</sup> chariots  
and with his <sup>s</sup> horsemen into the  
sea, and Jē-hō'-vāh 'brought

Var. Rend.—Vs. 14-17. The verbs should  
be in the past tense, heard, trembled, &c.,  
VAR. BAEN.

back the waters of the sea upon  
them; <sup>u</sup> but the children of Is-  
rā-ël walked on <sup>v</sup> dry land in the  
midst of the <sup>w</sup> sea. 20 And  
† Mīr-ā-ām the <sup>x</sup> prophetess, the  
<sup>y</sup> sister of <sup>z</sup> Aār-ōn, took a <sup>a</sup> tim-  
brel in her hand; and all the  
<sup>b</sup> women went out after her with  
timbrels and with <sup>c</sup> dances. 21  
And Mīr-ā-ām answered them,  
<sup>d</sup> Sing ye to Jē-hō'-vāh, for  
he <sup>e</sup> hath triumphed glo-  
riously;  
The horse and his rider  
hath he thrown into the  
sea.

22 And <sup>f</sup> Mô-šēs 'led Is-  
rā-ël onward from the <sup>g</sup> Red Sea, and  
they went out into the <sup>h</sup> wilder-  
ness of 'Shūr; and they went  
three <sup>i</sup> days in the wilderness,  
and found no water. 23 And  
when they came to <sup>k</sup> Mā-rāh,  
they could not drink of the <sup>l</sup> wa-  
ters of Mā-rāh, for they were bit-  
ter: therefore the <sup>m</sup> name of it  
was called 'Mā-rāh. 24 And the  
people <sup>n</sup> murmured against Mô-  
šēs, saying, What shall we drink?  
25 And he cried unto Jē-hō'-vāh;  
and Jē-hō'-vāh showed him a  
<sup>o</sup> tree, and he cast it into the wa-  
ters, and the waters were made  
sweet. There he made for them  
a <sup>p</sup> statute and an <sup>q</sup> ordinance,  
and there he <sup>r</sup> proved them; 26  
and he said, 'If thou 'wilt dili-  
gently hearken to the voice of  
Jē-hō'-vāh thy God, and wilt <sup>u</sup> do

u Ch. 14:22, 29.  
v Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
w Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

20  
x Prophetess,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
y Sister, Mt.  
19:20.  
z Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.  
a Musical In-  
struments,  
I Chr. 6:13.  
b Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
c Dancing,  
I Sam. 18:6.

21  
d Songs of the  
Bible, Ex.  
15:1.  
3 Or, is highly  
exalted.

22  
e Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
f Deliverance  
from Bond-  
age, Ex.  
15:13.  
g Red Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
h Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
i Shur, I Sam.  
27:8.  
j Day, Lev.  
25:8.

23  
k Num. 33:8.  
l Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
m Name, Acts  
16:18.  
n That is, Bit-  
terness.

24  
o Ch. 14:11; Ps.  
106:13.  
25  
p Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
q Statute, Neh.  
9:14.  
r Ordinance,  
Lev. 5:10.  
r Ch. 16:4.

26  
s Ch. 19:5, 6.  
t Harkening to  
the Voice of  
God, Gen.  
27:22.  
u Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

Children of Israel leave Egypt.—Ex. 12:37-42, 51. Accom-  
panied by a Mixed Multitude.—Ex. 12:38. Their Flocks and  
Herds.—Ex. 12:39; 34:3. Consecration of the First-born.—  
Ex. 13:1-16. Led by the Angel of the Lord.—Ex. 14:19;  
23:20-23; 32:34; 33:2, 14; Deut. 1:33; Neh. 9:12, 19; Ps.  
78:14. Defended by the Pillar of Cloud by Night.—Ex. 14:19;  
20, 24; Ps. 105:39. See "Cloud of Glory"—Ex. 14:19.

Crossing the Red Sea and Destruction of Pharaoh.—Ex.  
14:1-31; Deut. 11:4; Ps. 78:13; 106:7-11; 136:13-15. Song of  
Moses and Miriam.—Ex. 15:1-24; Ps. 106:11, 12; Heb. 11:29;  
Rev. 15:3. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1.

† MIRIAM.—Sister of Moses and Aaron.—Ex. 15:20.  
Watches over Moses while in the Ark.—Ex. 2:4-8. Called  
"The Prophetess"—Ex. 15:20. Ranks with Moses and  
Aaron.—Mic. 6:4. Led the Women in a Song of Deliverance.—  
Ex. 15:20, 21. Stricken for being Jealous of Moses.—Num.  
Chap. 12; Deut. 24:9. Dies and is buried at Kadesh.—Num.  
20:1. See "Moses"—Ex. 3:4. "Aaron"—Ex. 4:14.

EXODUS

26  
a Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
b Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
c Deut. 7:15; 28:60.  
d Diseases, Ps. 103:3.  
e Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
f Egyptians, Gen. 12:10.  
g Deut. 32:39; Ps. 30:2; 103:3.  
h Healing, Jer. 30:13.

27  
i Num. 38:9, 10.  
j Springs, Num. 23:8.  
k Palm-trees, Mt. 7:17.  
l Encampment, Num. 31:10.

1  
m Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
n Ch. 17:1; Num. 33:11, 12.  
o Months, Gen. 7:11.

2  
p Ch. 14:11.

3  
q Ch. 17:3; Num. 14:2, 3; 20:3.  
r Num. 11:4, 5.  
s Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
t Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
u Hunger, Deut. 8:3.

4  
v Manna, Num. 11:6.  
w Law, Deut. 31:24.

5  
x V. 22.  
y Day, Lev. 25:8.

6  
z Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
a Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
b Israel, Deut. 4:1.

that which is right in his eyes, and wilt give <sup>a</sup> ear to his <sup>b</sup> commandments, and keep all his statutes, <sup>c</sup> I will put none of the <sup>d</sup> diseases upon thee, which I have put upon the <sup>e</sup> Egyptians: for I am <sup>f</sup> Je-hō-vāh that healeth thee.

27 And they came to <sup>g</sup> Elim, where were twelve <sup>h</sup> springs of water, and threescore and ten <sup>i</sup> palm-trees: and they <sup>j</sup> encamped there by the waters.

16 And they took their <sup>k</sup> journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Is-ra-ēl came unto the wilderness of <sup>l</sup> Sin, which is between Elim and Si-nāi, on the fifteenth day of the second <sup>m</sup> month after their departing out of the land of Egypt. 2 And the whole congregation of the children of Is-ra-ēl <sup>n</sup> murmured against Mō-sēs and against Aār-ōn in the wilderness: 3 and the children of Is-ra-ēl said unto them, <sup>o</sup> Would that we had died by the hand of Je-hō-vāh in the land of Egypt, <sup>p</sup> when we sat by the <sup>q</sup> flesh-pots, when we did eat <sup>r</sup> bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with <sup>s</sup> hunger.)

4 Then said Je-hō-vāh unto Mō-sēs, Behold, <sup>t</sup> I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my <sup>u</sup> law, or not. 5 And it shall come to pass <sup>v</sup> on the sixth <sup>w</sup> day, that they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily. 6 And <sup>x</sup> Mō-sēs and <sup>y</sup> Aār-ōn said unto all the <sup>z</sup> children of Is-ra-ēl,

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 4. not—no. R. V. 12. at even—See on ch. 12:6. V. 14. round—peeled, Ge. Ka. Di. congealed. Kn. Ke., scaly, BAEN.

<sup>a</sup> At even, then ye shall know that <sup>b</sup> Je-hō-vāh hath <sup>c</sup> brought you out from the <sup>d</sup> land of <sup>e</sup> Egypt; 7 and in the <sup>f</sup> morning, then ye shall see the <sup>g</sup> glory of Je-hō-vāh; for that <sup>h</sup> he heareth your murmurings against Je-hō-vāh: and <sup>i</sup> what are we, that ye murmur against us? 8 And Mō-sēs said, <sup>j</sup> This shall be, when Je-hō-vāh shall give you in the evening <sup>k</sup> flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that Je-hō-vāh heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against Je-hō-vāh. 9 And Mō-sēs said unto Aār-ōn, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Is-ra-ēl, Come near before Je-hō-vāh; for he hath heard your murmurings. 10 And it came to pass, as Aār-ōn spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Is-ra-ēl, that they looked toward the <sup>l</sup> wilderness, and, behold, the glory of Je-hō-vāh appeared in the <sup>m</sup> cloud. 11 And Je-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-sēs, saying, 12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Is-ra-ēl: speak unto them, saying, <sup>n</sup> At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am Je-hō-vāh your God.

13 And it came to pass at even, that <sup>o</sup> the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the <sup>p</sup> dew lay round about the camp. 14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the <sup>q</sup> face of the wilderness a small <sup>r</sup> round thing, small as the <sup>s</sup> hoar-frost on the ground. 15 And when the children of Is-ra-ēl saw it, they said one to another, <sup>t</sup> What is it? for

c Evening, Ps. 66:8.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
f Land, Gen. 23:15.  
g Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

7  
h Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
i Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Num. 14:27; 17:5.  
k Num. 16:11.

8  
l Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

10  
m Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
n Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.

12  
1 Heb. Between the two evenings.

13  
o Num. 11:31; Ps. 78:25; 105:40.  
p See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
q Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.

14  
r Face, Is. 6:2.  
s Or, flake.  
t V. 4.

15  
3 Or, It is manna. Heb. man hu.

- 16  
 a Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
 b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 c Tent, Num. 24:5.

- 18  
 d II Cor. 8:15.

- 19  
 e V. 23; ch. 12:10; 23:18.

they knew not what it was. And Mō'sēs said unto them, It is the bread which Jē-hō'vāh hath given you to eat. 16 This is the thing which Jē-hō'vāh hath commanded. Gather ye of it every man according to his eating; an <sup>a</sup>ō'mēr a head, according to the number of your persons, shall ye take it, every <sup>b</sup>man for them that are in his <sup>c</sup>tent. 17 And the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl did so, and gathered some more, some less. 18 And when they measured it with an <sup>a</sup>ō'mēr, <sup>d</sup>he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating. 19 And Mō'sēs said unto them, <sup>e</sup>'Let no man leave of it till the morning. 20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Mō'sēs; but some of them left of it until

**Var. Rend.**—V. 15. What is it? What [Heb. man, i.e. strictly man, a contracted Aramaic particle = What?] is this? Sept. Ka. Di. Ke. Kautsch, R; It is a gift (viz. of God), A.E. Kū. Ge. Kn.; what is that? BAEN. V. 18. measured—did mete, R. V. 20. became foul—stank, R. was stinking, BAEN. V. 22. rulers—chiefs. V. 23. solemn rest, a holy sabbath—a deep rest (or sabbath), a holy rest (or sabbath); a rest-day, a sabbath consecrated to Jahveh, BAEN. boil—seethe, R; cooked, BAEN. V. 24. became foul—stink, R; became stinking, BAEN.

**\* SABBATH, Shabbath, to cease.**

**Called:** Sabbath of the Lord—Ex. 20:10; Lev. 23:3; Deut. 5:14. Sabbath of Rest—Ex. 31:15; 35:2; Lev. 16:31; 23:3, 32; 25:4. Rest of Holy Sabbath—Ex. 16:23. A Holy Day—Ex. 35:2; Neh. 9:14; Is. 58:13.

**Four Reasons for Observance:** (1) Day of Rest—Gen. 2:2-3; Ex. 20:11. *No Sort of Work allowed*—Ex. 20:10; Lev. 23:3; Mk. 16:1; Lu. 23:54-56. *No Burden to be carried*—Neh. 13:19; Jer. 17:21. *No Purchases allowed*—Neh. 10:31; 13:15-17. *Necessary Demands allowed*—Mt. 12:1; Lu. 13:15; 14:1. (2) A Deed of Mercy: *Servants and Stock must rest*—Ex. 20:10; Deut. 5:14. *Works of Mercy Lawful*—Mt. 12:12; Lu. 13:16; John 9:14. *Made to benefit Man*—Mk. 2:27-28. (3) A Memorial of the Deliverance of the Children of Israel—Deut. 5:15; Jer. 17:21-22. (4) A Holy Day—Ex. 16:23; 20:8; 31:14-17; 35:2-3; Deut. 5:12-14; Neh. 9:14; Is. 58:13-14; Ex. 44:24. *Scriptures read on*—Acts 13:27; 15:21. *Word of God preached on*—Acts 13:14, 15, 44; 17:2; 18:4. *Religious Instruction on*—Mk. 6:2; Lu. 4:16, 31; 6:8; 13:10; Acts 13:14, 42, 44; 15:21; 17:2; 18:4. *Religious Works Lawful*—Num. 28:9; Mt. 12:5; John 7:23. *Wrong Observance of*—Is. 1:13; Ex. 20:13-24; 22:8, 26; 23:38.

**Offerings prescribed for.**—Lev. 24:8; Num. 28:9, 10; I Chr. 23:31; II Chr. 2:4; Ex. 46:4, 5. *Morning and Evening Sacrifices Doubled*—Num. 28:9, 10. *Showbread set in Order*—Lev. 24:8.

**As Children of Israel degenerated the Sabbath became Unpopular.**—Amos 8:5; Jer. 17:21-24.

**The Observance not approved by Jehovah.**—Is. 1:13; Hos. 2:11. *Punishment for Violation*—Ex. 35:2; Num. 15:32-36; Jer. 17:27.

the morning, and it bred worms, and became foul: and Mō'sēs was <sup>f</sup>wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it morning by morning, every man according to his eating: and when the <sup>g</sup>sun waxed hot, it melted. 22 <sup>h</sup>And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much <sup>i</sup>'bread, two <sup>j</sup>ō'mērs for each one: and all the <sup>k</sup>rulers of the congregation came and told <sup>l</sup>Mō'sēs. 23 And he said unto them, This is that which <sup>m</sup>Jē-hō'vāh hath spoken, <sup>n</sup>'To-morrow is a solemn rest, a holy <sup>o</sup>\* sabbath unto Jē-hō'vāh: <sup>p</sup>'bake that which ye will bake, and boil that which ye will boil; and <sup>q</sup>'all that remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. 24 And they laid it up till the <sup>r</sup>'morning, as Mō'sēs bade: and <sup>s</sup>'it did not become foul, neither was there any worm therein. 25 And Mō'sēs said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto Jē-hō'vāh: to-day ye shall not find it in the <sup>t</sup>'field. 26 Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day is the sab-

- 20  
 f Anger, Pr. 15:1.

- 21  
 g Sun, Ps. 136:8.

- 22  
 h V. 5.  
 i Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 j Ch. 34:31.  
 k Moses, Ex. 3:4.

- 23  
 l God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Ch. 20:8; 23:12; Neh. 9:14.  
 n Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 o V. 19.

- 24  
 p Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 q V. 20.

- 25  
 r Field, Num. 20:17.

**The Sabbath profaned.**—Ex. 20:13, 16, 21, 24; 22:8, 26; 23:38. **After the Captivity Nehemiah restored it.**—Neh. 10:29-31. **Shuts the Gates of the City to prevent Traffic on the Sabbath.**—Neh. 13:15-22.

**One Thousand People massacred rather than profane Sabbath.**—I Macc. 2:32-41.

**Jesus systematically set to Work to break Traditions.**—He is Lord of—Mk. 2:28. His Interpretation of—Mt. 12:1-8; Lu. 6:1-10; 13:10-17; John 7:21-24; 9:14. Performed Miracles on—Mt. 12:10-13; Mk. 3:1-5; Lu. 6:1-10; 13:10-17; John 5:5-14; 7:21-24; 9:1-16. The Sabbath was made for Man—Mk. 2:27. Man Greatest of All—Mt. 12:9-12.

**With the Establishment of Christianity the Sabbath gradually passes away.**—Col. 2:14. Paul counsels not to follow a Shadow—Col. 2:16-17. Used as a Symbol of Future Rest—Heb. 4:9-11.

**The Lord's Day (Rev. 1:10), the Christian's Holy Day.**—It was the Day our Lord rose from the Dead—Mt. 28:1; Mk. 16:9; Lu. 24:1-3; John 20:1-2. He confirms this as the Holy Day by appearing upon it—Lu. 24:33-36; John 20:19, 26; 21:12-17. The Disciples kept the Ordinances on this Day—Acts 20:7; I Cor. 11:18-26; 16:2. Justin Martyr (100-150 A.D.) says, "On the Lord's Day of the Lord come together and break Bread and give Thanks" (Didache).

**Other Sabbaths.**—First and Seventh Day of Feast of the Passover and Unleavened Bread—Lev. 23:7, 8. Day of First Fruits—Lev. 23:21. Feast of Trumpets—Lev. 23:24, 25. Day of Atonement—Lev. 23:32. Feast of Tabernacles, First and Eighth Day—Lev. 25:39. Every Seventh Year a Sabbatical Year—Lev. 25:1-4. Every Fiftieth Year a Sabbatical Year—Lev. 25:8-13. See "Lord's Day"—Acts 20:7; "Day"—Lev. 25:8; "Old and New Covenants"—Gen. 17:2.



bath, in it there shall be none. 27 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that there went out some of the people to gather, and they found none. 28 And Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh said unto Mô<sup>2</sup>-šêš, "How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws? 29 See, for that Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day. 30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Iş<sup>2</sup>-râ-êl called the name thereof <sup>1</sup>Mân<sup>2</sup>-ná: and it was like <sup>b</sup>coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers *made* with honey. 32 And Mô<sup>2</sup>-šêš said, This is the thing which Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh hath commanded, Let an ô<sup>2</sup>mêr-ful of it be kept throughout your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I fed you in the wilderness, "when I brought you forth from the land of Ê<sup>2</sup>-ġypt. 33 And <sup>a</sup>Mô<sup>2</sup>-šêš said unto <sup>a</sup>Aâr<sup>2</sup>-ôn, "Take a <sup>a</sup>pot, and put an <sup>a</sup>ô<sup>2</sup>mêr-ful of <sup>a</sup>mân<sup>2</sup>-ná therein, and lay it up before Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh, to be kept throughout your generations. 34 As <sup>1</sup>Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh commanded Mô<sup>2</sup>-šêš, so Aâr<sup>2</sup>-ôn laid it up before <sup>k</sup>the Testimony, to be kept. 35 And the <sup>1</sup>children of Iş<sup>2</sup>-râ-êl did eat the mân<sup>2</sup>-ná forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat the mân<sup>2</sup>-ná, until they came unto the borders of the land of <sup>m</sup>Êā<sup>2</sup>-nāan. 36 Now an ô<sup>2</sup>mêr is the tenth part of an ê<sup>2</sup>phāh.

**17** And all the congregation of the children of  
Var. Rend.—V. 27. to—for to, R. V. 31.  
wafers—cakes, VAR. BAEN. Chap. 17.—  
V. 1. encamped—pitched, R. V. 5. river  
—Nile.

Iş<sup>2</sup>-râ-êl "journeyed from the <sup>a</sup>wilderness of <sup>p</sup>Sîn, by their <sup>2</sup>journeys, according to the <sup>a</sup>commandment of Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh, and <sup>1</sup>encamped in <sup>1</sup>Rêph<sup>2</sup>-î-dîm: and there was no <sup>1</sup>water for the people to drink. 2 Wherefore the people <sup>a</sup>strove with Mô<sup>2</sup>-šêš, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Mô<sup>2</sup>-šêš said unto them, Why strive ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh? 3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Mô<sup>2</sup>-šêš, and said, <sup>a</sup>Wherefore hast thou brought us up out of <sup>a</sup>Ê<sup>2</sup>-ġypt, to kill us and our <sup>2</sup>children and our <sup>1</sup>cattle with <sup>2</sup>thirst? 4 And Mô<sup>2</sup>-šêš cried unto Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they are <sup>a</sup>almost ready to <sup>b</sup>stone me. 5 And Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh said unto Mô<sup>2</sup>-šêš, Pass on before the people, and take with thee of the <sup>c</sup>elders of Iş<sup>2</sup>-râ-êl; and thy <sup>a</sup>rod, where-with <sup>c</sup>thou smotest the <sup>1</sup>river, take in thy hand, and go. 6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the <sup>a</sup>rock in <sup>a</sup>Hô<sup>2</sup>-rêb; and <sup>1</sup>thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Mô<sup>2</sup>-šêš did so in the sight of the elders of Iş<sup>2</sup>-râ-êl. 7 And he called the name of the place <sup>1</sup>Mās<sup>2</sup>-sāh, and <sup>k</sup>Mêr<sup>2</sup>-î-bāh, because of the striving of the children of Iş<sup>2</sup>-râ-êl, and because they <sup>1</sup>tempted Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh, saying, Is Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh among us, or not?

8 Then came <sup>m</sup>Ām<sup>2</sup>-ā-lêk, and fought with Iş<sup>2</sup>-râ-êl in Rêph<sup>2</sup>-î-dîm. 9 And Mô<sup>2</sup>-šêš said unto <sup>n</sup>Jōsh<sup>2</sup>-ū-ā, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Ām<sup>2</sup>-ā-lêk: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the <sup>a</sup>hill with the rod of God in my hand. 10 So Jōsh<sup>2</sup>-ū-ā

<sup>1</sup> Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
<sup>a</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Sîn, Wilderness of, Ex. 16:1.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, stages.  
<sup>q</sup> Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 19:2; Num. 33:14, 15.  
<sup>t</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 14:11; Num. 20:2, 3, 13.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 16:3.  
<sup>w</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>z</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>y</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>z</sup> Thirst, Ps. 42:1.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Num. 14:10; 1 Sam. 30:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Stoning, Ex. 34:1.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
<sup>d</sup> Rod, Num. 20:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 7:20.  
<sup>f</sup> River, Is. 32:2.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 8:15; Neh. 9:15; Ps. 78:15; 105:41; 1 Cor. 10:4.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Massah, Deut. 6:16.  
<sup>3</sup> That is, *Tempting, or, Proving*.  
<sup>k</sup> Meribah, Num. 20:13.  
<sup>4</sup> That is, *Strife*.  
<sup>l</sup> Temptation, Pr. 1:10.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Amalekites, 1 Sam. 15:7.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.

10  
 \* Ex. 24:14;  
 31:2; 35:30;  
 38:22; 1 Chr.  
 2:19, 20;  
 II Chr. 1:5.

13  
 1 Heb. pros-  
 trated.  
 b Sword, Ju.  
 7:20.

14  
 c Ch. 24:4;  
 34:27; Num.  
 33:2.  
 d Memorial, Is.  
 57:8.  
 e Book, Eocl.  
 12:12.  
 2 Or, the book.  
 f Bara, Ex.  
 20:20.  
 3 Or, for.  
 j Deut. 25:19.

15  
 h Moses, Ex.  
 3:4.  
 i Altar, Gen.  
 22:9.  
 j Gen. 22:14.  
 k That is, Jeho-  
 vah is my ban-  
 ner.

16  
 k Gen. 22:16.  
 5 Or, Because  
 there is a hand  
 against the  
 throne of Jeho-  
 vah. Heb. A  
 hand is lifted  
 up upon the  
 throne jah.  
 l Oaths and  
 Vows, Num.  
 14:30.  
 m War, Josh.  
 22:12.

1  
 n Jethro, Ex.  
 3:1.  
 o Priest, Ex.  
 28:1.  
 p Midianites,  
 Ju. 6:1.  
 q Father-in-law,  
 Num. 10:29.  
 r Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.  
 s Egypt, Gen.  
 10:12.

2  
 t Zipporah, Ex.  
 2:21.  
 u Wife, I Cor.  
 7:16.

3  
 v Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 w Gershom, Ex.  
 2:22.

did as Mō'sēs had said to him, and fought with Ām'ā-lēk: and Mō'sēs, Aār'ōn, and <sup>a</sup> Hūr went up to the top of the hill. 11 And it came to pass, when Mō'sēs held up his hand, that Īs-rā-ēl prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Ām'ā-lēk prevailed. 12 But Mō'sēs' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aār'ōn and Hūr stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. 13 And Jōsh'ū-ā <sup>1</sup>discomfited Ām'ā-lēk and his people with the edge of the <sup>b</sup>sword. 14 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, <sup>c</sup>Write this for a <sup>d</sup>memorial in <sup>e</sup>a book, and rehearse it in the <sup>f</sup>ears of Jōsh'ū-ā: <sup>g</sup>that <sup>h</sup>I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Ām'ā-lēk from under heaven. 15 And <sup>i</sup>Jē-hō'vāh built an <sup>j</sup>altar, and called the name of it <sup>k</sup>Jē-hō'vāh-nf'si; 16 and he said, <sup>l</sup>Jē-hō'vāh hath <sup>m</sup>sworn: Jē-hō'vāh will have <sup>n</sup>war with Ām'ā-lēk from generation to generation.

**18** Now <sup>a</sup>Jē'thrō, the <sup>b</sup>priest of <sup>c</sup>Mid'ān, Mō'sēs' <sup>d</sup>father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Mō'sēs, and for <sup>e</sup>Īs-rā-ēl his people, how that Jē-hō'vāh had brought Īs-rā-ēl out of <sup>f</sup>E'gyp't. 2 And Jē'thrō, Mō'sēs' father-in-law, took <sup>g</sup>Zīp-pō'rāh, Mō'sēs' <sup>h</sup>wife, after he had sent her away, 3 and her two <sup>i</sup>sons; of whom the name of the one was <sup>j</sup>Gēr-shōm;

Var. Rend.—V. 14. a—*Lit.* the. V. 16. Jehovah hath sworn: Jehovah will have war with Amalek—*Lit.* yea, the hand on (or towards) the throne (?) of Jah (i.e. I swear. *Ew. Di.*; see Gen. 14:22; or, The Lord swears. *Onk. Ra. AE. Luz. R.*; see Deut. 32:40). The Lord will have war against Amalek. *But see Var. Read.*; Hand to the banner of Jah! For Jahveh has war with Amalek for ever and ever, BAEN. Chap. 18.—V. 3. foreign—strange, *a. V.* 11. thing—very matter.

for he said, I have been <sup>a</sup>a <sup>b</sup>sojourner in a foreign <sup>c</sup>land: 4 and the name of the other was <sup>d</sup>E-l-ē-zēr; for *he said*, The <sup>e</sup>God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword of <sup>f</sup>Phā'raōh. 5 And Jē'thrō, Mō'sēs' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Mō'sēs into the <sup>g</sup>wilderness where he was <sup>h</sup>encamped, at <sup>i</sup>the mount of God: 6 and he said unto Mō'sēs, I, thy father-in-law Jē'thrō, am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her. 7 And Mō'sēs went out to meet his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and <sup>j</sup>kissed him; and they asked <sup>k</sup>each other of their welfare; and they came into the <sup>l</sup>tent. 8 And Mō'sēs told his father-in-law all that Jē-hō'vāh had done unto Phā'raōh and to the E'gyp'tiāns for Īs-rā-ēl's sake, all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how <sup>m</sup>Jē-hō'vāh delivered them. 9 And Jē'thrō rejoiced for all the <sup>n</sup>goodness which Jē-hō'vāh had done to Īs-rā-ēl, in that he had delivered them out of the hand of the E'gyp'tiāns. 10 And Jē'thrō said, <sup>o</sup>Blessed be Jē-hō'vāh, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the E'gyp'tiāns, and out of the hand of Phā'raōh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the E'gyp'tiāns. 11 Now I know that Jē-hō'vāh is greater than all <sup>p</sup>gods; yea, in the thing wherein they dealt proudly against them. 12 And <sup>q</sup>Jē'thrō,

Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 16. Jehovah hath sworn—*See lit. rendering above.* For throne (?) one MS. has banner; so *Le Clerc, Ge. Kn. Gei.* with hand the Lord warreth, &c., *Sept.* Chap. 18.—V. 6. and he said unto Moses, I, thy father-in-law Jethro, am come—And it was told Moses, saying, Behold, I, thy father-in-law Jethro am come—And it was told Moses, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law Jethro is come, *Sept. Pesh.*

\* JETHRO.—Moses' Father-in-law, Father of Zipporah—Ex. 3:1; 18:2. Called also, Raguel and Reuel. Moses became

6 Heb. *ger.*  
 z Sojourner, Ps.  
 119:19.  
 v Land, Gen.  
 23:15.

4  
 z Gen. 15:2;  
 I Chr. 7:8;  
 15:24; Ezra  
 8:16; Lu. 3:29.  
 7 Heb. *El. God.*  
 and *ezer*, help.  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Pharaoh, Ex.  
 2:5.

5  
 c Wilderness,  
 Ex. 3:1.  
 d Encampment,  
 Num. 31:10.  
 e Sinai, Ex.  
 19:2.

7  
 f Kissing,  
 II Sam. 14:33.  
 g Gen. 43:27.  
 h Tent, Num.  
 24:5.

8  
 i Deliverance  
 from Bond-  
 age, Ex.  
 15:13.

9  
 j The Goodness  
 of God, Gen.  
 1:1.

10  
 k Blessing, Gen.  
 12:3.

11  
 l Idolatry, Lev.  
 19:4.

- 12  
a Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
b Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
c Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
d Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
e Bread, Gen. 3:19.

13  
Morning, Ps. 65:5.

14  
Evening, Ps. 66:8.

15  
a Gen. 25:22; Num. 9:8; 27:5; Deut. 17:8-13.

16  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
j Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
k Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
l Law, Deut. 31:24.

17  
m Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
n Jethro, Ex. 18:12.  
o Father-in-law, Num. 10:29.

Mō'sēs' father-in-law, took a "burnt-offering and "sacrifices for God: and "Aār-ōn came, and all the "elders of Īs-rā-ēl, to eat "bread with Mō'sēs' father-in-law before God.

13 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō'sēs' sat to judge the people: and the people stood about Mō'sēs' from the "morning unto the evening. 14 And when Mō'sēs' father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning unto "even? 15 And Mō'sēs' said unto his father-in-law, Because the people come unto me "to inquire of God: 16 when they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between a "man and his "neighbor, and I make them know the "statutes of God, and his "laws. 17 And "Mō'sēs' "n<sup>o</sup> father-in-law

Var. Rend.—V. 15. Because the—the.

said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good. 18 "Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for the thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone. 19 "Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God be with thee: be thou for the people to Godward, and bring thou the causes unto God: 20 "and thou shalt "teach them the statutes and the laws, and shalt show them the way wherein they must "walk, and the "work that they must do. 21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as "fear God, men of "truth, hating unjust "gain; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: 22 and let them "judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they

18  
p Deut. 1:12.

19  
q Hearken to Voice, Gen. 27:22.

20  
r Deut. 1:18.  
s Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
t Walking, Col. 1:10.  
u Labor, Ex. 23:12.

21  
v Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
w Truth, John 14:6.  
z Gain, Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

his Herisman—Ex. 3:1. Jethro's Son accompanies Moses—Num. 10:29. Jethro advises the Appointment of Judges to relieve Moses—Ex. 18:13-26. He visits Moses in the Wilderness, bringing Moses' Family to him—Ex. 18:1-7. After Consultation, Jethro blessed Jehovah and made a Burnt-offering—Ex. 18:8-12. See "Moses"—Ex. 3:4.

\* JUDGES: In Primitive Times the Head of the Patriarchal Family judged his Dependents.—Gen. 38:24; Ex. 2:14.

The Popular Element of Judicature.—(1) Princes—Num. 7:2, 10; 16:2; 17:6; 24:18; Josh. 22:14; Ju. 8:14; II Sam. 15:3-4; Ezra 10:8; Job 29:7-9; Jer. 26:10. (2) Elders or Rulers—Ex. 24:1, 9, 14; Num. 11:16, 17, 24, 25, 30; Deut. 19:12; 21:2; Josh. 24:1; Ju. 8:14; I Ki. 21:8, 11; II Ki. 10:1; Ezra 10:8.

Originally Judges were not Priests.—Ju. 2:16-19; 3:9, 15; Eli an exception—I Sam. 1:9; 4:18. Priests resorted to, 5:1 Conference—Deut. 17:8-13.

Qualifications of Judges.—Ex. 18:21; Lev. 19:15; Deut. 1:17; 16:18-20; II Chr. 19:6, 7.

Jurisdiction of.—To judge at all Seasons—Ex. 18:22. Judge for Jehovah not for Man—II Chr. 19:5-10. Difference between sinning against God and against Man—I Sam. 2:25. Judge according to God's Ordinances—Ez. 44:24. Judge Righteous Judgment—John 7:24. No respect of Persons—Pr. 24:23. As respects False Witnesses—Deut. 19:16-19. Wicked to be punished—Deut. 25:1-3.

Seat of Judgment.—The Gate—Job 29:7-9; Ps. 69:12; Pr. 25:15. Abalom sat in—II Sam. 15:3-4.

Kings act as Judges.—Saul—I Sam. 11:13; 14:44, 45. David—II Sam. 1:15; 15:6. Solomon—I Ki. 3:9; Ps. 72:1, 4. Burden, as in Moses' Case, gets too heavy—I Chr. 23:4; 26:29.

Moses as a Judge.—Ex. 18:13, 16. Father-in-law advises Appointment of—Ex. 18:17-22. Moses appoints—Ex. 18:24-26. Deut. 1:12-17. Jehovah confirms it—Deut. 16:18.

Period of the Judges.—They were Heroes and Saviors of Israel, springing up in Times of Exigency.—(1) Othniel—Ju. 3:9-11. (2) Ehud—Ju. 3:15-30. (3) Shamgar—Ju. 3:31. (4) Deborah and Barak—Ju. 4:4-9. (5) Gideon—Ju. 6:11-40.

(6) Abimelech—Ju. 9:1-54. (7) Tola—Ju. 10:1, 2. (8) Jair—Ju. 10:3-5. (9) Jephthah—Ju. 12:7. (10) Ibzan—Ju. 12:8-10. (11) Elon—Ju. 12:11, 12. (12) Abdon—Ju. 12:13, 14. (13) Samson—Ju. 15:20. (14) Eli—I Sam. 4:18. (15) Samuel—I Sam. 7:15. (16, 17) Samuel's Two Sons—I Sam. 8:1-3. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1.

Priests as Judges.—Deut. 17:9; I Chr. 23:4; II Chr. 19:8-11; Ez. 44:24; Mt. 26:57-66; Mk. 14:53-64; John 18:19-24; Acts 23:2-3.

Miscellaneous Judges.—Pilate—Mt. 27:24; Mk. 15:15; Lu. 23:24; John 18:29-40. Herod—Lu. 23:7. Felix—Acts 24:22. Festus—Acts 25:6. The Godless Judge—Lu. 18:2.

Corrupt Judges.—Is. 1:17, 21; 5:7; 10:2; 28:7; 56:1; 59:4; Jer. 2:8; 5:1; 7:5; 21:12; Ez. 22:27; 45:8, 9; Hos. 5:10; 7:5, 7; Amos 5:7, 15, 24; 6:12; Hab. 1:4.

Jehovah as a Judge.—Of Egypt—Gen. 15:14. As to Abraham and Sarah—Gen. 16:5. Of Moses and Aaron—Ex. 5:21. Of his People—Deut. 32:36; II Chr. 6:23; Ps. 7:8; 50:4; 135:14; Is. 3:13-14; 33:22; Heb. 10:30. Of Nations—Ju. 11:27. Of the Ends of the Earth—I Sam. 2:10. Of Saul and David—I Sam. 24:12, 15. Of the Wicked—I Ki. 8:32. Of the Earth—I Chr. 16:33; Ps. 82:8; 94:2; 96:13; 98:9. Of Ammon and Moab—II Chr. 20:12. Of Job—Job 9:15; 22:13; 23:7. Of the Fatherless and Oppressed—Ps. 10:18; Is. 1:17, 23. Of David—Ps. 26:1; 35:24; 54:1. Of the Widows—Ps. 68:5. Of the Poor—Ps. 72:4. Of the Nations—Ps. 110:6; Is. 2:4; Joel 3:12. By his Arms—Is. 51:5. Of Jeremiah—Lam. 3:59. According to his Ways—Ez. 7:3, 8; 18:30; 33:20. According to Desert—Ez. 7:27. In the Border of Israel—Ez. 11:11. As Women who break Wedlock—Ez. 16:38. In the Land of Birth—Ez. 21:30. Between Sheep and Sheep—Ez. 34:17, 20-22. Of the World—Acts 17:31; Heb. 12:23. The Secrets of Men—Rom. 2:16; 3:6. Adulterers—Heb. 13:4. Is a Righteous Judge—Gen. 18:25; Ps. 9:8; 67:4; 72:2; 75:7; 96:10, 13; 98:9; Pr. 31:9; Eccl. 3:17.

Jesus Christ as Judge.—The Judge of the World—Ps. 96:13; Is. 2:4; Mt. 16:27; 25:31-46; John 5:22, 23, 27, 30; Acts 10:42;

**12**  
a Burden, Ps.  
55:22.

**23**  
b Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

**26**  
c Judges, Ex.  
18:22.  
d Season, Gen.  
8:22.  
e V. 22.  
f Moses, Ex.  
3:4.

**27**  
g Jethro, Ex.  
18:12.  
h Father-in-law,  
Num. 10:29.  
i Midianites,  
Ju. 6:1.

shall judge themselves: so shall  
it be easier for thyself, and they  
shall bear *the* <sup>a</sup>burden with thee.  
23 If thou shalt do this thing,  
and God command thee so, then  
thou shalt be able to endure, and  
all this people also shall go to  
their place in <sup>b</sup>peace. 24 So  
Mōšēs hearkened to the voice  
of his father-in-law, and did all  
that he had said. 25 And Mōšēs  
chose able men out of all Iſr-  
rā-ēl, and made them heads over  
the people, rulers of thousands,  
rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties,  
and rulers of tens. 26 And  
they <sup>c</sup>judged the people at all  
<sup>a</sup>seasons: <sup>e</sup>the hard causes they  
brought unto <sup>f</sup>Mōšēs, but  
every small matter they judged  
themselves. 27 And Mōšēs let  
his <sup>g</sup>father-in-law depart; and  
he went his way into his own  
<sup>h</sup>land.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 19.—V. 5. mine own  
possession—So BAEN. a peculiar treas-  
ure unto me, a.

Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 4:5; II Cor. 5:10; II Tim. 4:1, 8; Rev. 22:12.  
No Judge of Inheritance—Lu. 12:14; 19:22. Judges as He  
hears—John 5:30. True Judgment—John 8:15, 16, 26.  
Judged by His Work—John 12:47-48. Judge of Living and  
Dead—Acts 10:42; II Tim. 4:1, 8; I Pet. 4:5. Judges in Right-  
eousness—Rev. 19:11.

Disciples as Judges.—Mt. 7:1, 2; Lu. 6:37; Rom. 14:3, 10,  
13; I Cor. 6:12; 6:2, 3, 4, 5; 10:15; 11:13, 31; 14:29; II Cor.  
5:14; Col. 2:16; Jas. 4:11, 12. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1;  
"Judgment"—II Pet. 2:4.

\* SINAI.—The Name of this Mountain varies. In the  
Earlier Portions of Scripture it is called Horeb—Ex. 3:1, 12;  
4:27; 17:6; 18:5. Sinai is first mentioned after the Battle of  
Rephidim—Ex. 19:1, 2. This Name is Prominent until the  
Breaking-up of the Encampment in the Wilderness—Num.  
10:12. In re-stating the Journey, Horeb is spoken of as the  
Point of Departure—Deut. 1:2, 6, 19. See Ex. Chap. 20, and  
Deut. Chap. 5.

Situation.—Nearly in the Centre of the Peninsula which  
stretches between the Horns of the Red Sea, about 150 Miles  
from the Crossing of the Sea, including the Windings of the  
Route. See Ex. 18:1; Deut. 1:2; Gal. 4:25.

Height.—Between 1500 and 2000 Feet above the Plain,  
which reached almost to the very Cliff—Ex. 19:12.

Material of the Mountain.—A Wedge of Granite and Por-  
phyry Rock in the Shape of a Triangle.

Known as "The Mount."—Ex. 19:12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 20;  
24:17, 18; Deut. 9:15.

Moses sees Burning Bush.—Ex. 3:1-6.

Rock in Horeb smitten.—Ex. 17:6.

The Children of Israel encamp at the Base of Sinai.—Ex.  
19:2. They meet Jehovah there.—Ex. 19:11, 17; Ju. 5:5.  
Moses called up to the Top of the Mountain.—Ex. 19:3, 14, 20,  
24, 25; 24:1, 2, 9-11, 12, 13, 15, 18; 32:15, 17; 34:2. The Law  
received by Moses on Sinai.—Ex. 20:1-17; 24:12-18; 32:15-16;  
34:24; Lev. 7:37-38; 25:1; 26:46; 27:34; Num. 3:1; Deut.  
4:11-14; 5:4, 22, 26; 29:1; 33:2; Neh. 9:13; Ps. 68:8; Mal. 4:4;  
Acts 7:38; Heb. 12:18-21.

Clouds, Darkness, Lightning, and Thunder on.—Ex. 19:9.

**19** <sup>i</sup>In the third <sup>j</sup>month  
after the <sup>k</sup>children of Iſr-  
rā-ēl were <sup>l</sup>gone forth out of the  
land of <sup>m</sup>Ēgypt, the same <sup>n</sup>day  
came they into the <sup>o</sup>wilderness of  
<sup>p</sup>\*Sī-nāi. 2 And when they were  
departed from Rēph-ī-dīm, and  
were come to the wilderness of  
Sī-nāi, they <sup>q</sup>encamped in the  
wilderness; and there Iſr-  
rā-ēl encamped before the mount. 3  
And Mōšēs went up unto God,  
and Jē-hōvāh called unto him  
out of the mountain, saying,  
Thus shalt thou say to the  
<sup>r</sup>house of <sup>s</sup>Jacob, and tell the  
children of Iſr-  
rā-ēl: 4 Ye have  
seen what I did unto the Ē-  
gypt-  
tjāns, and how I bare you on  
<sup>t</sup>†eagles' wings, and brought you  
unto myself. 5 <sup>u</sup>'Now therefore,  
if ye will <sup>v</sup>obey my voice indeed,  
and <sup>w</sup>keep my covenant, then ye  
shall be <sup>x</sup>mine own possession  
<sup>y</sup>1 from among all peoples: for all  
the earth is mine: 6 and ye shall  
be unto me <sup>z</sup>as a kingdom of  
<sup>a</sup>priests, and a <sup>b</sup>holy <sup>c</sup>nation.  
These are the words which thou  
shalt speak unto the children of  
Iſr-  
rā-ēl.

16-19; 20:18; 24:15-17; Deut. 4:10-13, 33, 36; 5:4; 33:2; Ju.  
5:5; Ps. 68:8, 17.

Sanctified.—Ex. 19:23.

Called "Mountain of God."—Ex. 3:1; 24:13.

Israelites worship Golden Calv.—Ex. 33:6; Deut. 9:8.

Wilderness of.—Ex. 18:5; 19:1, 2; Num. 33:15.

Elijah journeyed toward this Mountain when fleeing from  
Jezebel.—I Ki. 19:8.

Old Covenant called Sinai.—Gal. 4:24-31. See also "Law"  
—Deut. 31:24; "Mountain"—Ex. 3:12.

† EAGLE: Training its Young.—Youthful Israel—Ex.  
19:4; Deut. 32:11.

Transplanting and nourishing.—Ex. 17:3-8; Deut. 32:9-12.

Renewing, by moulting.—Israel dropping Decayed Powers  
and taking on New—Ps. 103:5. By Circling Flight—Pr.  
30:19; Is. 40:31.

Resemblances.—To Jehovah—Ex. 1:10; 10:4, 5, 14. To  
Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 4:33. To Redeemed Man—Rev. 4:7.  
To the Church—Rev. 12:14.

Swiftmess.—Of the Flight of Days—Job 9:25-26. Of the  
Flight of Riches—Pr. 23:5. Of Warriors—II Sam. 1:23; Jer.  
4:13; Lam. 4:19.

Fierceness.—World-Powers—Deut. 28:49-50; Jer. 48:40;  
Hos. 8:1-3; Hab. 1:8; Ez. 17:3-4; Dan. 7:4.

Predaceous Ways.—Deut. 28:49-51; Job 39:28-30; Jer.  
49:22; Ez. 17:3-4; Pr. 30:17; Mt. 24:28; Lu. 17:37.

Setting its Nest in High Places to avoid Interruption.—Job  
39:27; Jer. 49:16; Ob. 4.

Baldness of.—Shaving Head in Mourning—Mic. 1:16; Is.  
22:12.

Forbidden as Food.—Lev. 11:13; Deut. 14:12.

**1**  
Ch. 12:6, 51;  
16:1.  
**2**  
Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
**3**  
Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
**4**  
m Deliverance  
from Bond-  
age, Ex.  
15:13.  
**5**  
Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
**6**  
Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
**7**  
Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

**2**  
q Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.

**3**  
r House, Deut.  
24:10.  
s Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.

**5**  
t Ch. 15:26.  
u The Voice of  
God obeyed,  
Gen. 27:22.  
v Old Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.  
w Children of  
Israel God's  
Possession.  
See "Old and  
New Coven-  
ants," Gen.  
17:2.  
1 Or, above.

**6**  
x Kingdom, Mt.  
6:3.  
y I Pet. 2:5, 9;  
Rev. 1:6; 5:10.  
z Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
a Holiness, Eph.  
1:1.  
b Nation, Gen.  
10:32.

7  
a Ch. 4:29, 30.  
b Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
c Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

8  
d Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

9  
e Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
f Faith, Heb. 11:1.

10  
g Sanctification, 1 Sam. 7:1.  
h Gen. 35:2; Num. 8:7; 19:19; Rev. 22:14.  
i Clothing, Job 31:19.

11  
j Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
k Day, Lev. 23:8.  
l Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
m Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
n Sinai, Ex. 19:2.

12  
o Death, Rom. 5:12.

13  
p Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
q Or, *id.*  
r Heb. 12:20.  
s Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
t Shot, 1 Sam. 20:20.  
u Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
w Life, Gen. 2:7.  
x Trumpets, Num. 10:2.  
y Or, *rams' horns.*

14  
z See v. 10.

7 <sup>a</sup> And Mō'sēs came and called for the <sup>b</sup> elders of the people, and set before them all these words which Jē-hō'vāh <sup>c</sup> commanded him. 8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that Jē-hō'vāh hath spoken <sup>d</sup> we will do. And Mō'sēs reported the words of the people unto Jē-hō'vāh. 9 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, Lo, I come unto thee in <sup>e</sup> a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and may also <sup>f</sup> believe thee for ever. And Mō'sēs told the words of the people unto Jē-hō'vāh. 10 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, Go unto the people, and <sup>g</sup> sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them <sup>h</sup> wash their <sup>i</sup> garments, 11 and be ready against the <sup>j</sup> third day; for the <sup>k</sup> third day Jē-hō'vāh <sup>l</sup> will come down in the sight of all the people upon <sup>m</sup> mount <sup>n</sup> Sī'nāi. 12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely <sup>o</sup> put to death: 13 no <sup>p</sup> hand shall touch <sup>q</sup> him, but <sup>r</sup> he shall surely be <sup>s</sup> stoned, or <sup>t</sup> shot through; whether it be <sup>u</sup> beast or <sup>v</sup> man, he shall not <sup>w</sup> live: when the <sup>x</sup> trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount. 14 And Mō'sēs went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they <sup>y</sup> washed their garments. 15 <sup>z</sup> And he said unto the people, Be

Var. Rend.—V. 13. hand—hand of man, BAEN. trumpet—ram's horn (*different word from vs. 16, 19*). VAR. BAEN. When the trumpet soundeth long—when one blows the ram's horn, BAEN. V. 18. the whole of it smoked—was altogether on smoke, R. stood in smoke, BAEN. V. 19. when the voice—as the sound, VAR. BAEN. Vs. 22, 24. break forth—So BAEN.; make a breach. V. 25. told—Heb. said unto.

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 18. mount—(all the) people, MSS. Sept. Di. a marg.

ready against the third day: come not near a <sup>w</sup> woman.

16 <sup>a</sup> And it came to pass on the third day, when it was <sup>a</sup> morning, that there were <sup>b</sup> thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the <sup>c</sup> voice of a trumpet exceeding loud; and all the people that were in the <sup>d</sup> camp <sup>e</sup> trembled. 17 And <sup>f</sup> Mō'sēs brought forth the people out of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. 18 <sup>g</sup> And mount Sī'nāi, the whole of it, <sup>h</sup> smoked, because Jē-hō'vāh descended upon it in <sup>i</sup> fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a <sup>j</sup> furnace, and the whole mount <sup>k</sup> quaked greatly. 19 And when the voice of the trumpet waxed louder and louder, Mō'sēs spake, and God answered him by a voice. 20 And Jē-hō'vāh came down upon mount Sī'nāi, to the top of the mount: and Jē-hō'vāh called Mō'sēs to the top of the mount; and Mō'sēs went up. 21 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, Go down, charge the people, lest <sup>l</sup> they break through <sup>m</sup> unto Jē-hō'vāh to gaze, and many of them perish. 22 And let the <sup>n</sup> priests also, that come near to Jē-hō'vāh, sanctify themselves, lest Jē-hō'vāh break forth upon them. 23 And Mō'sēs said unto Jē-hō'vāh, The people cannot come up to mount Sī'nāi: for thou didst charge us, saying, <sup>o</sup> Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. 24 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto him, Go, get thee down; and thou shalt come up, thou, and <sup>p</sup> Aār'ōn with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto Jē-hō'vāh, lest he break forth upon them. 25 So Mō'sēs went down unto the people, and told them.

15  
v Woman, Ruth 3:9.

16  
z Heb. 12:18, 19.  
a Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
b Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
c Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
d Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
e Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

17  
f Moses, Ex. 3:4.

18  
g Ps. 104:32; 144:5.  
h Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
i Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
j Furnace, Dan. 3:15.  
k Mountains quaking, Ex. 3:12.

21  
l Ch. 3:5; 1 Sam. 6:19.  
m God Invisible, Gen. 1:1.

22  
n Priests, Ex. 28:1.

23  
o V. 12.

24  
p Aaron, Ex. 4:24.

- 1  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
2  
b Deliverance from Egypt, Ex. 15:13.  
c Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
d Bondage, Ex. 2:23.  
e Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
1 Heb. *bondmen*.

**20** \*And \*God spake all these words, saying,  
2 I am Jê-hô-vâh thy God, who brought thee out of the land of \*Egÿpt, out of the house of \*bondage.  
3 / Thou shalt have no other gods <sup>2</sup> before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven <sup>2</sup> image, nor any likeness of *any thing* that is in <sup>2</sup> heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:  
5 thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve

- f Idols 19:4.  
2 Or, b  
o Imag 15:3.  
h Heav 12:1.  
i Deut 10:1.  
j Wate 95:5.

\*THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.—Primarily the Decalogue, or Ten Words.—Ex. 20:3-17; Deut. 5:7-21. Given orally from Sinai—Ex. 20:1; 24:3; Deut. 5:4, 22-25; 9:10; 10:4. Written in Book of Covenant—Ex. 24:4. Written on Tables of Stone—Ex. 24:12; 34:1, 4; Deut. 4:13; 5:22; 9:9-11; II Cor. 3:3, 7. Moses broke the First Tables of Stone—Ex. 32:19; Deut. 9:17; 10:2. God gave a Later Copy—Ex. 31:18; 34:1, 28; Deut. 10:1-5. God wrote—Ex. 24:12; 32:16; 34:1, 28; Deut. 4:13; 5:22; 9:19; 10:2, 4. Seems to fix Number at Ten—Ex. 34:28; Deut. 10:4. Put in the Ark—Deut. 10:1-5; I Ki. 8:9; II Chron. 5:10; Heb. 9:4. Called Covenant—Deut. 4:13. Words of the Covenant—Ex. 34:28. Tables of the Covenant—Deut. 9:9, 11; Heb. 9:4. Tables of Testimony—Ex. 31:18; 32:15, 16; 34:29. Ministration of Death—Rom. 7:5; II Cor. 3:7, 9. Given to Moses for the Children of Israel—Ex. 25:22; 34:3; Lev. 26:46; 27:34; Deut. 1:3.

Hints that the Principles involved in these Commandments had been taught before.—Gen. 26:5; I Ex. 8:10; 9:14; II Gen. 35:2; IV Ex. 16:23-30; V Gen. 9:20-27; VI Gen. 4:9-11; 9:5-6; VII Gen. 20:2-7; 26:6-11; 39:7-9; VIII Gen. 30:33; 31:19, 30, 32.

These Commandments repeated prior to the Death of Jesus:

I. Ex. 20:23; 22:20; 23:13, 24, 32; 34:14-16; Lev. 11:7; Deut. 4:35, 39; 5:7; 6:4, 14; 8:19, 20; 11:26-28; 13:1-11; 17:2-7; 30:17, 18; Ju. 6:10; II Ki. 17:35-39; Is. 40:18-26; Jer. 2:11; 5:7; 12-17; 7:6; 25:6; 35:15; Hos. 13:4; Mk. 12:29, 30; Lu. 10:27.

II. Ex. 20:23; 32:8, 19-35; 34:13-17; Lev. 19:4; 26:1; Deut. 4:16-23; 5:8-10; 16:21, 22; 27:15; 29:17-21; I Ki. 18:17-40; Jer. 16:20, 21.

III. Ex. 22:28; Lev. 18:21; 19:12; 20:3; 21:6; 22:32; 24:10-16, 23; Deut. 5:11; 6:13; 10:20; Mt. 5:33-37; 23:16-22.

IV. Ex. 23:12; 31:13-17; 34:21; 35:2, 3; Lev. 19:3, 30; 23:3; 26:2; Num. 15:32-36; Deut. 5:12-16; Neh. 13:15-21; Jer. 17:21-25; Es. 20:12, 20; 44:24.

V. Ex. 21:15, 17; Lev. 19:3; 20:9; Deut. 5:16; 21:18-21; 27:16; Mt. 15:4; 19:19; Mk. 7:10; 10:19; Lu. 18:20.

VI. Ex. 21:12, 14, 20, 21; Lev. 24:17, 21; Num. 35:16-21, 30-33; Deut. 5:17; 19:10-13; Mt. 5:21-26; 19:18; 26:52; Mk. 10:19; Lu. 18:20.

VII. Lev. 18:20; Num. 5:12-31; 20:10; Deut. 5:18; 22:22-27; 24:1-4; Jer. 3:1; 5:7-9; 28:21-23; Mt. 5:27-32; 19:3-9, 18; Mk. 10:19; Lu. 18:20.

VIII. Ex. 21:16; 22:1-4, 7-15; Lev. 6:2-7; 19:11, 13, 35, 36; Deut. 5:19; 23:24, 25; 25:13-16; Amos 8:4-11; Mic. 6:10-15; Mt. 19:18; Mk. 10:19; Lu. 18:20.

IX. Ex. 23:1, 7, 8; Lev. 19:11, 12; Deut. 5:20; 19:16-21; Mt. 19:18; Mk. 10:19; Lu. 18:20.

X. Deut. 5:21; Jer. 22:13-19; Amos 8:4-11; Mic. 2:1-3; Heb. 2:9; Lu. 12:15-21.

These Commandments repeated after the Death of Jesus:

I. Acts 17:23-31; Rom. 1:23-25; I Cor. 8:4-6.  
II. Acts 14:11-17; 17:23-31; I Cor. 8:9, 10; 8:4-6; 10:7, 14, 19, 20; II Cor. 6:16, 17; Gal. 5:19-21; Eph. 6:3-6; Col. 3:5; I John 5:21; Rev. 21:8; 22:15.

III. Jas. 5:12.

IV. The Only Commandment not repeated after the Death of Jesus—Mk. 2:27. Not in force as a Commandment after His Death. See Mk. 2:27; Rom. 14:5, 16; Gal. 4:10, 11; Col. 2:16, 17; Heb. 8:5; 10:1, 9. See "Lord's Day," Acts 20:7.

V. Eph. 6:1-3; Col. 3:20.

VI. Rom. 13:9; I John 3:15; Rev. 21:8; 22:15.

VII. Rom. 13:9; I Cor. 6:13-18; Gal. 5:19-21; Eph. 5:3-6; Col. 3:5; I Thess. 4:4-7; Heb. 13:4; Rev. 22:15.

VIII. Rom. 13:9; I Cor. 6:10, 11; Eph. 4:28.

IX. Rom. 13:9.

X. Rom. 7:7; 13:9; I Cor. 6:10; Eph. 5:6; Col. 3:5; I Tim. -11, 17; Heb. 13:5.

Bind on Hand.—Ex. 13:9, 16; Deut. 6:8; 11: Frontlets—Ex. 13:9, 16; Deut. 6:8; 11:18. Wr Door-posts and Gates—Deut. 6:9; 11:20.

Keeping the Commandments.—Lev. 18:5; 22:31; I 6:5-10, 29; 6:17; 8:6; 11:8, 22; 26:13, 18; 28:9; I Ki. 6:12; 8:58, 61; 9:4; II Ki. 23:1-24; I Chr. 29:19; P 176; I Cor. 7:19; I John 5:2, 3; Rev. 12:17; 14:12.

Blessing pronounced on those who keep the Com- ments.—Lev. 18:5; Deut. 4:40; 5:10, 29; 7:9-11; 28:1-68; 29:10-28; 30:1-20; I Sam. 12:14, 15; I K 3:14; 6:12, 13; 8:56-61; 9:3-9; Ps. 78:5-72; 119:97-48; 17-22; Mt. 19:17; Lu. 10:28; Rom. 10:5; Gal. 3:1.

People taught to wear a Fringe or Border on th- ments to remind the Wearers of the Command- ments.—Num. 15:37-41; Deut. 22:12.

Possession of the Land dependent on the Obedience- Commandments.—Deut. 4:40; 6:17-25; 7:17-26; 8:1-2 15, 22-32; 29:22-28; 30:1-5; I Ki. 9:6-9; I Chr. 28; 9:13-25; Es. 20:15-44. See Num. 13:30-33; 14:1-3 1:21-40; 9:23.

Violation of the Commandments, Instances of: Tl dren of Israel—Num. 15:30-36; Deut. 9:11-21; Ju. 2:1-3; 8:1; II Ki. 17:1-17; Ps. 78:58-78; Amos 2:1-16; Of J I Ki. 14:22-25; II Ki. 17:19; II Chr. 12:1-12; Of Sam. 13:14, 15; 15:3-28; Of David—II Sam. 12:7- Solomon—I Ki. 11:1-13; Of Jeroboam—I Ki. 11 13:1-5, 33, 34.

Led into Captivity because of Violation.—Deut. 2 62-68; 29:25-28; 30:1-5; Ju. 3:7, 8; I Ki. 9:6-9; 14:1 Ki. 17:18, 20, 23; 18:9-12; 23:27; 24:1-4; II Ch Neh. 1:8, 9; 9:26-30; Ps. 106:34-47; Jer. 21:3-14; 2 24:1-10; 25:1-11; Es. 39:23, 24.

The Kingdom divided because of Violation.—I Ki. 9:7-9; 11:9-13, 26-39; 12:19, 20; 14:8; II Ki. 17:21; 28:6-9; II Chr. 7:17-22; Ps. 89:29-33.

Making void through the Traditions of Men.—Mt. Mk. 7:3-13.

Penalty for breaking the Commandments.—Mt. 5:1 2:10-13.

Death, Penalty for Violation.—I and II. Ex. 22:2 17:7; Deut. 13:1-17; 17:2-7; 30:17, 18; Acts 17:2 Cor. 6:9, 10; II Cor. 6:16, 17; Gal. 5:19-21; Re 22:15. III. Lev. 24:10-16, 23. IV. Ex. 31:13-17 15:32-36. V. Ex. 21:15, 17; Deut. 21:18-21; Mt. I Mk. 7:10-13. VI. Ex. 21:12-14; Lev. 24:17, 21; 35:16-34; Deut. 19:1-13; Mt. 5:21, 22; 26:52; I Joh Rev. 13:10; 21:8; 22:15. VII. Lev. 18:20; 20:10-1 22:22-27; Mt. 5:27-32; John 8:5; Gal. 5:19-21; Eph I Thess. 4:1-7; Heb. 13:4; Rev. 21:8; 22:15. VI 21:16; 22:1-5, 7-12; Amos 8:4-11; Mic. 6:10-15; 6:10. IX. Deut. 19:16-21; Rev. 21:8; 22:15. X 7:20-26; I Cor. 6:10; Eph. 5:5; Col. 3:5, 6; I Tim. Jas. 5:1-6.

Knowledge of Sin by the Law.—Rom. 3:20; 4:15; 7:7-13; I Cor. 15:56; II Pet. 2:21.

As a Law, Commands are spiritual.—Mt. 5:17-4 7:14.

The Commandments summed up by Christ.—Mt. 23 Mk. 12:28-34; Lu. 10:25-37. See Lev. 19:18; De 10:12; 30:6, 16, 20; Mt. 5:43, 44; 7:12; 19:19; Lu. 6 Rom. 12:14, 20; 13:8-10; 15:1; Gal. 5:14, 15; 6:2; J 14:15.

The New Commandment.—John 13:34; 15:12; 17 2:7-11; 3:10-16, 22-24; 4:20, 21; II John 5.

Keeping Jesus' Commands.—John 14:15, 21, 23; 15 I Cor. 7:19; I John 2:3-5; 3:22-24; 5:2, 3; II John 6.

Commandments or Precepts of Men.—Mt. 15:9; Col. 2:22; Titus 1:14. See "The Old and New Cove Gen. 17:2; "The Lord's Day," Acts 20:7; Sabbat 16:23; "Law," Ezra 7:10; Statutes, Neh. 9:14; "Obex Ex. 24:7; and "Disobedience," Rom. 8:19.

5  
 a God a Jealous  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Jealousy, Ex.  
 34:13.  
 c Sins of Par-  
 ents visited  
 upon Chil-  
 dren, Gen.  
 3:8.  
 d Iniquity,  
 Teaching of  
 Jesus, Lu.  
 2:21.  
 e Fathers, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 f Children, Gen.  
 3:16.

6  
 g Mercy of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 h Or, a thousand  
 generations.  
 i Love for God,  
 1 Cor. 13:1.  
 j Keeping Com-  
 mandments,  
 Ex. 20:1.

7  
 i See "Ten  
 Command-  
 ments," Ex.  
 20:1.  
 j Or, for vanity.  
 (Or, falsehood)

8  
 k Sabbath, Ex.  
 16:23.  
 l Holiness, Eph.  
 4:24.

9  
 m Day, Lev.  
 23:8.  
 n Labor, Ex.  
 23:12.

10  
 o Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 p Daughter, Ju.  
 11:34.  
 q Servant, Ex.  
 21:2.

r Hand-maid,  
 II Sam. 6:22.  
 s Cattle, Pr.  
 15:17.  
 t Sojourner, Ps.  
 119:19.  
 u Gates, I Sam.  
 23:7.

v Ch. 31:17;  
 Gen. 2:2, 3.  
 w God a Creator,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 x Heaven, Deut.  
 26:15.  
 y Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.  
 z Sea, Ex.  
 14:21.

a Rest, Heb.  
 4:4.  
 b Sanctification  
 I Sam. 7:1.  
 c Mother, Deut.  
 5:16.  
 d Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 e Canaan, Gen.  
 13:7.

f Homicide,  
 Job 24:14.  
 g Murderer,  
 Num. 35:16.  
 h Adultery,  
 Num. 5:12.  
 i Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
 j Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
 k Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

them; for I <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô-vâh thy God  
 am a <sup>b</sup> jealous God, <sup>c</sup> visiting the  
<sup>d</sup> iniquity of the <sup>e</sup> fathers upon  
 the <sup>f</sup> children, upon the third  
 and upon the fourth generation  
 of them that hate me, 6 and  
 showing <sup>g</sup> lovingkindness unto  
<sup>h</sup> thousands of them that <sup>i</sup> love  
 me and <sup>j</sup> keep my command-  
 ments.

7 <sup>i</sup> Thou shalt not take the  
 name of Jê-hô-vâh thy God <sup>j</sup> in  
 vain; for Jê-hô-vâh will not hold  
 him guiltless that taketh his  
 name <sup>k</sup> in vain.

8 Remember the <sup>l</sup> sabbath  
 day, to keep it <sup>m</sup> holy. 9 Six  
<sup>n</sup> days shalt thou <sup>o</sup> labor, and do  
 all thy work; 10 but the seventh  
 day is a sabbath unto Jê-hô-vâh  
 thy God: <sup>p</sup> in it thou shalt not do  
 any work, thou, nor thy <sup>q</sup> son,  
 nor thy <sup>r</sup> daughter, thy <sup>s</sup> man-  
 servant, nor thy <sup>t</sup> maid-servant,  
 nor thy <sup>u</sup> cattle, nor thy <sup>v</sup> stranger  
 that is within thy <sup>w</sup> gates: 11 for  
<sup>x</sup> in six days <sup>y</sup> Jê-hô-vâh made  
<sup>z</sup> heaven and <sup>a</sup> earth, the <sup>b</sup> sea,  
 and all that in them is, and  
<sup>c</sup> rested the seventh day: where-  
 fore Jê-hô-vâh blessed the sab-  
 bath day, and <sup>d</sup> hallowed it.

12 Honor thy father and thy  
<sup>e</sup> mother, that thy <sup>f</sup> days may be  
 long in the <sup>g</sup> land which Jê-hô-  
 vâh thy God giveth thee.

13 <sup>i</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>j</sup> kill.

14 <sup>k</sup> Thou shalt not commit  
 adultery.

15 <sup>l</sup> Thou shalt not steal.

16 <sup>m</sup> Thou shalt not bear false  
 witness against thy <sup>n</sup> neighbor.

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 7. take—take  
 up; speak out (pronounce), BAEN. in vain  
 —for a falsehood, VAR. BAEN. taketh—  
 taketh up; speaketh out (pronounce),  
 BAEN. V. 24. peace-offerings—So Sept.  
 (sometimes) Ro. Hu. Ku. De. BAEN.:  
 thank-offerings, Ge. Ba. Ev. Kn. Ka.  
 safety-offerings, Sept. (here and most often),  
 H. Ke. I record my name—I cause my  
 name to be remembered (celebrated), Ge.  
 Ka. Ka. Ev. I shall determine (fix) for  
 the praise of my name, BAEN.

17 Thou shalt not <sup>i</sup> covet thy  
 neighbor's <sup>m</sup> house, thou shalt  
 not <sup>n</sup> covet thy neighbor's <sup>o</sup> wife,  
 nor his man-servant, nor his  
 maid-servant, nor his ox, nor  
 his <sup>p</sup> ass, nor anything that is thy  
 neighbor's.

18 <sup>q</sup> And all the people per-  
 ceived the <sup>r</sup> thunderings, and the  
 lightnings, and the <sup>s</sup> voice of the  
<sup>t</sup> trumpet, and the <sup>u</sup> mountain  
<sup>v</sup> smoking: and when the people  
 saw it, <sup>w</sup> they <sup>x</sup> trembled, and  
 stood afar off. 19 <sup>y</sup> And they  
 said unto Mô-šes, Speak thou  
 with us, and we will hear; but let  
 not God speak with us, <sup>z</sup> lest we  
<sup>a</sup> die. 20 And <sup>b</sup> Mô-šes said unto  
 the people, Fear not: for God is  
 come <sup>c</sup> to prove you, and that his  
 fear may be before you, that ye  
<sup>d</sup> sin not. 21 And the people  
 stood afar off, and Mô-šes drew  
 near unto the <sup>e</sup> thick darkness  
 where God was.

22 And Jê-hô-vâh said unto  
 Mô-šes, Thus thou shalt say  
 unto the children of Is-ra-ël, Ye  
 yourselves have seen that <sup>f</sup> I  
 have talked with you from  
 heaven. 23 Ye shall not make  
<sup>g</sup> other <sup>h</sup> gods with me; <sup>i</sup> gods of  
<sup>j</sup> silver, or gods of <sup>k</sup> gold, ye shall  
 not make unto you. 24 <sup>l</sup> An  
 altar of earth thou shalt make  
 unto me, and shalt <sup>m</sup> sacrifice  
 thereon thy <sup>n</sup> burnt-offerings,  
 and thy peace-offerings, thy  
<sup>o</sup> sheep, and thine oxen: in  
 every place <sup>p</sup> where I <sup>q</sup> record my  
<sup>r</sup> name I <sup>s</sup> will come unto thee  
 and I will <sup>t</sup> bless thee. 25 And  
 if thou make me an altar of  
<sup>u</sup> stone, thou shalt not build it of  
 hewn stones; for if thou lift up  
 thy <sup>v</sup> tool upon it, thou hast pol-

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 24. I re-  
 cord—then shalt (or, art wont to) cele-  
 brate, Peah. Jerus. AW. Gei. Me. Hi.  
 Kue. (l).

r Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 Implements, Ex. 32:4.

17  
 l Covetousness,  
 Deut. 5:21.  
 m House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 n Fornication,  
 Deut. 22:21.  
 o Wife, I Cor.  
 7:16.  
 p Asses, Num.  
 31:34.

18  
 q Ch. 19:16, .8.  
 r Meteorology,  
 Gen. 27:29.  
 s Voice of God,  
 Gen. 27:22.  
 t Trumpet,  
 Num. 10:2.  
 u Mountains  
 smoking, Ex.  
 3:12.  
 v Smoke, Ju.  
 20:40.  
 w Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.  
 z Fear of God,  
 Gen. 9:2.  
 a Or, were  
 moved.

19  
 v Deut. 5:5, 23-  
 27; Heb.  
 12:19.  
 z God Invisible,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 a Death, Rom.  
 5:12.

20  
 b Moses, Ex.  
 3:4.  
 c Ch. 15:25.  
 d Sin, Gen. 3:6.

21  
 e Darkness, Job  
 28:9.

22  
 f Deut. 4:36;  
 5:24, 26; Neh.  
 9:13.

23  
 g Images, I Ki.  
 15:3.  
 h Idolatry, Lev.  
 19:4.  
 i Silver, Job  
 22:25.  
 j Gold, I Ki.  
 10:21.

24  
 k Altar, Gen.  
 22:9.  
 l Sacrifice, Gen.  
 31:54.  
 m Offerings,  
 Gen. 22:2.  
 n Sheep, Deut.  
 14:4.  
 o Deut. 12:5;  
 28:2.  
 p Or, cause my  
 name to be  
 remembered.  
 q Anthropolom-  
 phism. See  
 "God," Gen.  
 1:1.

25 s Stone, Ex. 34:1. t Tools and

- 26  
a Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
b Ch. 28:42, 43.  
c Nakedness, Job 1:21.

- 1  
d Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

- 2  
e Bondage, John 8:33.  
f Israelites called Hebrews, Deut. 4:1.

- 1 Or, *bondman*.  
o Year, Lev. 25:8.  
h Seven, Gen. 2:2.

- 3  
i Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
j Wife, 1 Cor. 7:16.

- 4  
k Son, Gen. 21:19.  
l Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
m Children, Gen. 3:16.

luted it. 26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine <sup>a</sup> altar, that <sup>b</sup> thy <sup>c</sup> nakedness be not uncovered thereon.

**21** Now these are the <sup>a</sup> ordinances which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy <sup>a</sup> <sup>1</sup> Hebrew <sup>1</sup> servant, six <sup>9</sup> years he shall serve: and in the <sup>h</sup> seventh he shall go out free for nothing. 3 If he come in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he be <sup>1</sup> married, then his <sup>1</sup> wife shall go out with him. 4 If his master give him a wife, and she bear him <sup>k</sup> sons or <sup>l</sup> daughters; the wife and her <sup>m</sup> children shall be her mas-

*Var. Rend.—Chap. 21.—Vs. 2, 5, 20, 26, 27, 32. bondman (Lev. 25:44), or, slave, VAR.; slave, BAEN. V. 6. God; the sentence of a judge being regarded, in primitive times, as a Divine oracle (cf. ch. 18:15, 16, 19), and being given probably amongst the Hebrews at a sanctuary (cf. ch. 22:8, 9). Sept. renders judgment, court of God; Onk. Josh. simply judges, and shall bring—and take, Kn. Acc.; and one (of them) shall take, Ew. Di.; Godhead or Deity, BAEN. Vs. 7, 20, 26, 27, 32. maid-servant—bondmaid, VAR.; Female slave, BAEN. V. 7. men-servants—bondmen, VAR.: Slave, BAEN. V. 10. Wife—a concubine, BAEN. duty—rights.*

ter's, and he shall go out by himself. 5 But if the servant shall plainly say, I <sup>a</sup> love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free: 6 then his master shall bring him unto <sup>a</sup> <sup>2</sup> God, and shall bring him to the <sup>2</sup> door, or unto the door-post; and his master shall bore his <sup>c</sup> ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 And if a man sell his daughter to be a <sup>7</sup> <sup>3</sup> maid-servant, she shall not go out <sup>a</sup> as the men-servants do. 8 If she please not her master, <sup>4</sup> who hath espoused her to himself, then shall he let her be <sup>a</sup> redeemed: to sell her unto a foreign people he shall have no power, seeing he hath <sup>9</sup> dealt deceitfully with her. 9 And if he espouse her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. 10 If he take him another *wife*; her <sup>5</sup> food, her <sup>2</sup> raiment, and her <sup>9</sup> duty of marriage, shall he not

- 5  
n Love, 1 Cor. 13:1.

- 6  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
2 Or, *the judges*.  
p Door, Ex. 12:22.  
q Ear, Ex. 29:20.

- 7  
r Concubine, Gen. 16:2.  
s Hand-maid, II Sam. 6:22.  
3 Or, *bondwoman*.  
t Vs. 2, 3.

- 8  
4 Another reading is, *so that he hath not espoused her*.  
u Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
v Deception, Gen. 37:31.

- 10  
w Food, Gen. 9:3.  
5 Heb. *flesh*.  
z Clothing, Job 31:19.  
y I Cor. 7:3, 5.

\* SERVANT: Early Mention of.—Gen. 9:25-26. Divided into: Male—Gen. 24:34. Female—Gen. 16:6. Bond—Gen. 43:18; Lev. 25:46. Hired—Mk. 1:20; Lu. 15:17. Called Hirelings—John 10:12-13.

*Servitude under the Patriarchs.*—Was of Two Kinds, born in the House, and bought with Money—Gen. 17:13. Abraham formed an Army out of his 318—Gen. 14:1-16. Those born in House had large Privileges—Gen. 15:2-3; 24:2-9; 17:12-14. Jacob bought his Wives with Labor—Gen. 29:16-23. Joseph was sold into Egypt—Gen. 37:27-28.

*Egyptian Bondage.*—Egyptians had Servants—Ex. 8:21, 24; 9:14, 20, 21; 11:5. Israelites not distributed among Egyptians—Gen. 46:33-34; Ex. 8:21-24; 9:23. Service required of the Males by Taskmasters—Ex. 1:8-14; 5:4-21.

*Servitude under Moses.*—Laws of Moses concerning—Ex. 21:1-11, 20-32; Lev. 19:20-22; 25:6, 10, 44-54; Deut. 15:12-18.

*Israelites were no Men-stealers.*—Ex. 21:16; Deut. 24:7. Service either voluntarily or judicially imposed—Lev. 25:39, 47; Ex. 21:7; 22:3, 4; Deut. 20:14. Strangers, only, might be purchased—Lev. 25:44-46. Not to be oppressed—Deut. 24:14-15. Could change his Master—Deut. 23:16. If abused he went free—Ex. 21:20-27. Term Limited—Deut. 15:12.

*Privileges of Servants.*—Admitted into Covenant with God—Deut. 29:10, 13. Took part at Festivals—Ex. 12:43, 44; Deut. 12:18; 16:10-16.

*Instructed in Conduct of Life.*—Deut. 31:10-13; Josh. 8:33-35; II Chr. 17:8-9; 34:30. Under Same Law as Masters—Deut. 1:16, 17; 27:19; Lev. 19:15; 24:22. Rights the same—Num. 15:15, 16, 29. Intermarried with Master's Family—Gen. 16:1, 2; 6:30, 3, 9.

*Hired Servants.*—Engaged by the Day—Mt. 20:2. By the Year—Lev. 25:53; Is. 16:14. To be paid when Work is done—Lev. 19:13; Deut. 24:15. To be esteemed worthy of Wages—Lu. 10:7. To partake of Produce of Land in Sabbatical Year—Lev. 25:6. If Foreigners, not allowed to partake of Holy Things—Ex. 12:45; Lev. 22:10.

*Bondservants.*—Bought and sold—Gen. 17:13, 27; 37:28,

36; 39:17; Lev. 22:11; Deut. 28:68; Esth. 7:4; Ez. 27:13; Joel 3:6; Rev. 18:13.

*Captives of War made Slaves.*—II Ki. 5:2; II Chr. 28:8-10. Portion of Captives given to Priests and Levites—Num. 31:28-47.

*Other Classes made Slaves.*—Sojourners—Lev. 25:45. Belonging to Foreign Nations—Lev. 25:44. Unable to pay Debts—II Ki. 4:1; Neh. 5:4-5; Mt. 18:25. Thieves unable to make Restitution—Ex. 22:3.

*Kindness Enjoined.*—Lev. 25:43; Eph. 6:9.

Shown by Job.—Job 31:13-14. By Boaz—Ruth 2:4. By Centurion—Mt. 8:8-13. In redeeming them—Neh. 5:8. Emancipation—II Chr. 36:23; Ezra 1:1-4; Jer. 34:8-16; Acts 6:9; I Cor. 7:21.

*New Testament Principles.*—Cannot serve Two Masters—Mt. 6:24; Lu. 16:13. He that serves is greatest—Mt. 20:26-28; 23:11; Mk. 9:35; 10:43, 44. Advance from Servants to Friends—John 15:15. To serve One Another—Gal. 5:13. Render Justice to Servants—Col. 4:1. Must not be Eye-servers—Col. 3:22. Obedience becomes Servants—Eph. 6:5. Believing Masters to be honored—I Tim. 6:1-2. Must not Purloin from or gainsay—Tit. 2:9-10. Must treat believing Servants as Brothers and Sisters—I Cor. 7:20-22. Philemon 16. See "Teaching of Jesus concerning Servants"—Lu. 2:21.

*Term Servant used by People to express Courtesy.*—Gen. 18:3; 32:5; 33:5; I Sam. 20:7; I Ki. 20:32.

*Examples of Good Servants.*—Eliezer—Gen. 24:10. Jacob—Gen. 31:36-42. Joseph—Gen. 39:5; 41:30; Acts 7:10. Boaz—Ruth 2:4. Jonathan's—I Sam. 14:6-7. Abigail's—I Sam. 25:14-17. David's Servants—II Sam. 12:18. Naaman's—II Ki. 5:2-13. Centurion's—Mt. 8:9. Those of Cornelius—Acts 10:7. Phoebe—Rom. 16:1. Onesimus—Phil. 11.

*Examples of Bad Servants.*—Hagar—Gen. 16:4. Of Abraham and of Lot—Gen. 13:7. Of Abimelech—Gen. 21:25. Of Absalom—II Sam. 13:28-29; 14:30. Ziba—II Sam. 16:1-4. Zimri—I Ki. 16:9. Gehazi—II Ki. 5:20. Of Joash—II Ki. 12:19-21. Of Amnon—II Ki. 21:23. See also Mt. 18:28; 25:14-30; Lu. 19:12-26.



11  
a Money, Ex. 12:44.

12  
b Gen. 9:6; Lev. 24:17.  
c Homicide, Job 24:14.  
d Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
e Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

13  
f Cities of Refuge, Gen. 4:17.

14  
g Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
h Altar, Gen. 22:9.

15  
i Mother, Deut. 5:16.

16  
j Man-stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
k Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

diminish. 11 And if he do not these three things unto her, then shall she go out for nothing, without <sup>a</sup> money.

12 <sup>b</sup> He that smiteth a man, <sup>c</sup> so that he dieth, <sup>d</sup> shall surely be put to death. 13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee <sup>e</sup> a place whither he shall flee. 14 And if a man come presumptuously upon his <sup>f</sup> neighbor, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine <sup>g</sup> altar, that he may die.

15 And he that smiteth his <sup>h</sup> father, or his <sup>i</sup> mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 <sup>j</sup> And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he <sup>k</sup> shall surely be put to death.

Var. Rend.—V. 13. If a man lie in wait—If he has done it unintentionally, BAEN. But God deliver him unto (have brought him to, VAR.)—and because the Deity has so ordained, BAEN.

17 <sup>l</sup> And he that <sup>l</sup> curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 And if men <sup>m</sup> contend, and one smite the other with a <sup>n</sup> stone, or with his <sup>o</sup> fist, and he die not, but keep his <sup>p</sup> bed; 19 if he rise again, and walk abroad upon his <sup>q</sup> staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for <sup>r</sup> the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly <sup>s</sup> healed.

20 And if a <sup>t</sup> man smite <sup>u</sup> his servant, or his <sup>v</sup> maid, with a <sup>w</sup> rod, and he die under his hand; he shall surely be <sup>x</sup> punished. 21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: <sup>y</sup> for he is his money.

22 And if men strive together, and hurt a <sup>z</sup> woman with <sup>a</sup> child, so that her <sup>b</sup> fruit depart, and yet no harm follow; he shall

17  
l Cursing, Gen. 4:11.  
1 Or, revileth.

18  
m Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
n Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
o See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
p Bed, Deut. 3:11.

19  
q Staff, See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
r Heb. his sitting or ceasing.  
s Healing, Jer. 30:13.

20  
t Man, Gen. 2:7.  
u Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
v Or, his bondman; or, his bondwoman.  
w Handmaid, I Sam. 6:22.  
x Rod, Num. 20:8.  
y Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

21  
z Lev. 25:44-46.

22  
a Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
b Children, Gen. 3:16.  
a Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

\* FATHER (Heb. Ab; Chald. Abba. Ancestor, Source. Ab, when a Prefix to a Name, signifies "Father of"):

As an Ancestor.—Gen. 2:24; 9:18, 20; 11:28, 29; 22:7, 21; 26:3, 15, 18, 24; 31:3; 47:3, 9, 30; 48:15; 49:29; Ex. 3:13; 10:6; 13:5; Deut. 1:8, 11; Josh. 24:6; Ju. 2:10; I Sam. 12:6, 8, 15; II Sam. 7:12; I Ki. 1:12; 13:22; II Ki. 8:24; I Chr. 2:18; II Chr. 9:31; Ezra 7:27; Neh. 9:2, 9; Ps. 22:4; 49:19; 106:7; Jer. 7:7; 11:10; Ez. 18:2; Zech. 1:4; 23:10; Mk. 11:10; Lu. 1:32, 73; 6:23, 26; John 7:22; Acts 7:2.

As Chief or Ruler.—Priest.—Ju. 17:10; 18:19; Acts 22:1. Prophet.—II Ki. 2:12; 6:21; 13:14. King.—Josh. 15:13; I Ki. 15:24. Apostle.—I Cor. 4:15. Syrian General.—II Ki. 5:13.

Father of Nations or Tribes.—Gen. 17:4, 5; 19:37, 38; 36:9, 45; 18; Num. 3:30; Josh. 17:1; I Chr. Chaps. 2, 4; 9:19. (In Num. Chap. 17, "House" is used for Tribe.)

Father, as related to Household.—Gen. 12:1; 20:13; 24:7, 28, 38, 40; 28:21; 31:14; 38:11; 41:51; 46:31; 50:8, 22; Lev. 21:13; Num. 2:2; 18:1; Deut. 22:21; Josh. 2:12; Ju. 6:15; 9:5, 11, 12, 7; I Sam. 2:31; 9:20; 18:2; 22:1, 11, 16, 22; II Sam. 3:29; 14:9; I Ki. 18:18; I Chr. 7:2; II Chr. 21:13; Neh. 1:6; Is. 1:7; 22:23, 24; Lu. 2:49; 16:27; Acts 7:20.

Father, as Source or Inventor of.—Gen. 4:21; Job 17:14; 38:28; John 8:44; Rom. 4:11, 12; 9:5; I Cor. 4:15; II Cor. 1:3.

As an Object of Respect.—II Ki. 2:12; 5:13; 6:21; Jer. 2:27; Acts 7:2; 22:1.

In Earliest Times his Jurisdiction was Supreme.—Gen. 22:31, 32; 38:24; 42:37.

In Later Times Jurisdiction was distributed.—Court of Judges determine—Ex. 21:22, 15, 17; Lev. 20:9; Deut. 21:18-4.

Power to Sacrifice Children, still his—II Ki. 16:3; Jer. 31:19, 5; Ez. 16:20; 20:26. Done in Violation of Law—Lev. 19:21; 20:1-5; Deut. 12:31; 18:10.

Children treated by Fathers as Slaves or Chattels.—Arbitrary Marriages—Gen. 38:6; Ju. 12:9; Ezra 9:2. Children pledged or sold—II Ki. 4:1; Is. 50:1. Harlotry of Daughters forbidden—Lev. 19:29. Bonds of Daughters disallowed—Num. 30:5. Wives divorced at Pleasure—Gen. 21:9-10.

Blessing of Father.—Gen. 27:4-38; 48:9-22; 49:1-28.

Malediction of Father.—Gen. 9:25-27; 27:27-40; 48:17-19; 49:1-28. (In which Blessing and Curse mingle.)

Qualities of a Father.—To command—Gen. 18:19; 49:33; Deut. 32:46. To provide—Ju. 1:14-15; Mt. 7:9-11; Lu. 11:13; 12:32; 15:12. To renounce—Gen. 22:2-3; Hos. 11:8; Lu. 15:11-12. To pity—Ps. 103:13. To grieve—Gen. 21:11-12; 37:34-35; 42:38; 44:29; II Sam. 18:33. To love—Gen. 25:28; 37:3; II Sam. 2:32. To protect—Job 29:16; Ps. 27:10; 68:5; Deut. 32:6. To correct—Pr. 3:12; 23:13; 29:17; Heb. 12:9.

Duties of Children to Fathers.—To obey—Gen. 27:8, 13, 43; Deut. 21:18-21; Jer. 35:14; Eph. 6:1; Col. 3:20. To honor—Ex. 20:12; Lev. 19:3; Mt. 15:4; 19:19. To love—Gen. 45:9-11; 46:29; 47:12, 29-30. To gladden—Pr. 10:1; 17:21; Phil. 2:22.

Influence of Fathers upon Posterity.—Evil Influence—Ex. 20:5; 34:7; Lev. 26:39; Num. 14:18; Deut. 5:9; 8:3; I Ki. 15:12; II Ki. 17:14, 41; II Chr. 30:7, 8; Neh. 9:2, 16; Ps. 78:57; 106:6; Is. 14:21; 65:7; Jer. 2:5-9; 6:21; 7:26; 9:16; 13:14; 14:20; 16:12; 19:4; 44:9; Lam. 5:7; Ez. 20:30-32; Dan. 9:16; Amos 2:4; Zech. 1:4-6; Mal. 2:10; Mt. 23:29-32; Lu. 11:47-48; Acts 7:51-53. Good Influence—Gen. 15:15; 47:9; I Ki. 2:10; 15:11, 12, 23, 24; II Chr. 14:2-6; 32:32-33; Heb. 12:9.

Children not to suffer for Sins of Fathers.—Deut. 24:16; II Ki. 14:6; II Chr. 25:4; Jer. 31:29-30; Ez. Chap. 18.

Fatherless.—Abuse of—Ex. 22:22; Job 6:27; 22:9; 24:9; Ps. 94:6; 109:10-12; Is. 10:2; Jer. 7:6; 22:3; Ez. 22:7; Zech. 7:10. To be cared for—Deut. 14:29; 16:11, 14; II Sam. 9:3; II Ki. 11:1-2; Job. 31:17-18; Ps. 68:5; 146:9; Jer. 49:11; Jas. 1:27.

Father-in-law.—Gen. 38:13; Ex. 2:18; 3:1; 18:1-27; Num. 10:29; Ju. 1:16; 4:11; 19:4, 7, 9; I Sam. 4:19, 21.

New Testament References.—Whose Son asks for a Loaf—Mt. 7:9-11. To bury my Father—Mt. 8:21; Lu. 9:59. He that loveth Father more—Mt. 10:37. Father give me the Portion—Lu. 15:12. Devil is Father of Lies—John 8:34. Father of All that believe—Rom. 4:11, 17. As a Child serveth Father—Phil. 2:22. Father of our Flesh—Heb. 12:9. Your Father tried me—Heb. 3:9. See "Fatherhood of God"—Gen. 1:1. "Teachings of Jesus concerning Father"—Lu. 2:21. "Parents"—Pr. 1:8. "Children"—Gen. 3:16.

**22**  
a Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
b Husband, 1 Cor. 7:16.  
c Judges, Ex. 18:22.

**23**  
d Lev. 24:19; Deut. 19:21.

**24**  
e Mt. 5:38.  
f Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
g Tooth, Pr. 25:19.  
h Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
i Foot, Gen. 18:4.

**25**  
i See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
k Wound, Job 34:6.  
l Stripes, Is. 53:5.

**28**  
m Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
n Gen. 9:5.  
o Stoning, Ex. 34:1.

**30**  
p Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

**32**  
q Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
r Zech. 11:12; Mt. 26:15.  
s Money, Ex. 12:41.  
t Silver, Job 22:25.

**33**  
u Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

be surely <sup>a</sup> fined, according as the woman's <sup>b</sup> husband shall lay upon him; and he shall pay as the <sup>c</sup> judges determine. 23 But if any harm follow, <sup>d</sup> then thou shalt give life for life, 24 <sup>e</sup> eye for eye, <sup>f</sup> tooth for tooth, <sup>g</sup> hand for hand, <sup>h</sup> foot for foot, 25 <sup>i</sup> burning for burning, <sup>k</sup> wound for wound, <sup>l</sup> stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, and destroy it; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake. 27 And if he smite out his man-servant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 And if an <sup>m</sup> ox gore a man or a woman to death, <sup>n</sup> the ox shall be surely <sup>o</sup> stoned, and its flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit. 29 But if the ox was wont to gore in time past, and it hath been testified to its owner, and he hath not kept it in, but it hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and its owner also shall be put to death. 30 If there be laid on him a ransom, then he shall give for the <sup>p</sup> redemption of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. 31 Whether it have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him. 32 If the ox gore a <sup>q</sup> man-servant or a maid-servant, there shall be given unto their master <sup>r</sup> thirty shēkels of <sup>s</sup> silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 And if a man shall open a <sup>u</sup> pit, or if a man shall dig a pit and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein, 34 the owner of the pit shall make it good; he shall give money unto the owner

Var. Read.—V. 23. life for life—soul for soul. V. 36. Or—But. VAR. BAEN. Chap. 22.—V. 2. bloodguiltiness—blood (i.e. blood-guiltiness) be to him (viz. to the person smiting him).

thereof, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 And if one man's ox hurt another's, so that it dieth, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the price of it; and the dead also they shall divide. 36 Or if it be known that the ox was wont to gore in time past, and its owner hath not kept it in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead *beast* shall be his own.

**22** If a man shall <sup>v</sup> steal an ox, or a <sup>w</sup> sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall pay five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep. 2 If the thief be found breaking in, and be smitten so that he dieth, there shall be no <sup>x</sup> bloodguiltiness for him. 3 If the <sup>y</sup> sun be risen upon him, there shall be bloodguiltiness for him; he shall make restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. 4 If the theft be found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall pay double.

5 If a man shall cause a <sup>z</sup> field or <sup>a</sup> vineyard to be eaten, and shall let his <sup>b</sup> beast loose, and it feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 If fire break out, and catch in <sup>c</sup> thorns, so that the shocks of <sup>d</sup> grain, or the standing grain, or the field are consumed; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 <sup>e</sup> If a man shall deliver unto his <sup>f</sup> neighbor money or <sup>g</sup> stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of

Var. Read.—Chap. 22.—V. 5. cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall let his beast loose, and it feed in—set on fire a field or a vineyard, and put the burning fuel so that he burn up. W. A. Wright (slight change in one word). of the best—he shall make restitution according to the fruits thereof out of his own field, but if it have fed off the whole field, of the best, &c., Sept. Ev.: Di. inclines.

**1**  
v Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
w Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

**2**  
1 Heb. blood.

**3**  
x Sun, Ps. 136:8.

**5**  
v Field, Num. 20:17.  
z Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
a Animals, Gen. 2:20.

**6**  
b Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
c Grain, Gen. 42:33.

**7**  
d Lev. 6:1. 7.  
e Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
f Goods, Num. 31:9.

7  
a House, Deut.  
24:10.

8  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
1 Or, the judges.  
c Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

9  
d Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
e Asses, Num.  
31:34.  
f Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
g Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
h Punishment,  
Gen. 30:20.

11  
i Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.

13  
j Flesh torn of  
Beasts not to  
be eaten. See  
"Animals,"  
Gen. 2:20.

14  
2 Heb. ask.

the man's <sup>a</sup> house; if the thief be found, he shall pay double. 8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall come near unto <sup>b</sup> 1 God, to see whether he have not put his <sup>c</sup> hand unto his neighbor's goods. 9 For every matter of trespass, whether it be for <sup>d</sup> ox, for <sup>e</sup> ass, for <sup>f</sup> sheep, for <sup>g</sup> raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, whereof one saith, This is it, the cause of both parties shall come before <sup>h</sup> 1 God; he whom God shall condemn shall <sup>h</sup> pay double unto his neighbor.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbor an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it: 11 the <sup>i</sup> oath of Jê-hô'vâh shall be between them both, whether he hath not put his hand unto his neighbor's goods; and the owner thereof shall accept it, and he shall not make restitution. 12 But if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. 13 If it be <sup>j</sup> torn in pieces, let him bring it for witness; he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 And if a man <sup>2</sup> borrow aught of his neighbor, and it be

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. driven away—carried off (by marauders), VAR. BAEN. V. 12. restitution—(it) good, VAR. BAEN. V. 15. if it be a hired thing, it came for its hire—i.e. it must have been hired for a definite sum, in fixing which the owner is supposed to have allowed for all risks, so that any compensation is unnecessary: So Kn. & Di. BAEN. V. 17. according to the dowry of virgins—i.e. pay her as much as would usually be given for a dowry. V. 20. utterly destroyed—devoted, or laid under the ban (and, if necessary, actually "destroyed"); cf. Deut. 2:34; 7:2; 13:15; Josh. 6:17-19; fall under the ban, BAEN.

\* **SEDUCTION**, Leading astray.—Sexual Seduction: Laws concerning—Ex. 22:16-17; Deut. 22:23-29.

Instances of: Lot—Gen. 19:30-35. Dinah—Gen. 34:2. Sühah by Reuben—Gen. 35:22; 49:3; Deut. 27:20; I Chr. 5:1. 2 Judah—Gen. 38:13-18. Attempted Seduction of Joseph—Gen. 39:7-12. Bath-sheba—II Sam. 11:2-5. Warnings against—Pr. 6:23-35; 7:4-27; 9:13-18.

Political Seduction.—Israel—II Ki. 21:9-12; Ez. 13:10. Samson—Ju. 16:4-20. Egypt—Is. 19:13.

Spiritual Seduction.—Jer. 3:9; Mk. 13:22; I Tim. 4:1; II Tim. 3:13; I John 2:26; Rev. 2:20.

hurt, or die, the owner thereof not being with it, he shall surely make restitution. 15 If the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be a hired thing, <sup>3</sup> it came for its hire.

16 And if a man <sup>a</sup> entice a <sup>a</sup> virgin that is not <sup>1</sup> betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely pay a <sup>m</sup> dowry for her to be his <sup>n</sup> wife. 17 If her <sup>o</sup> father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 Thou shalt not suffer a <sup>p</sup> sorceress to live.

19 <sup>1</sup> Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 <sup>a</sup> He that <sup>a</sup> sacrificeth unto any god, <sup>a</sup> save unto Jê-hô'vâh only, shall be <sup>a</sup> utterly destroyed.

21 And a <sup>v</sup> sojourner shalt thou not wrong, neither shalt thou <sup>u</sup> oppress him: for <sup>z</sup> ye were sojourners in the land of <sup>v</sup> Ê'gypt. 22 <sup>a</sup> Ye shall not <sup>a</sup> afflict any <sup>b</sup> widow, or fatherless <sup>c</sup> child. 23 <sup>a</sup> If thou afflict them at all, and <sup>a</sup> they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry; 24 and <sup>1</sup> my wrath shall wax hot, and I will <sup>o</sup> kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 <sup>a</sup> If thou lend <sup>a</sup> money to any of my people with thee that is <sup>1</sup> poor, thou shalt not be to him as a creditor; neither shall ye lay upon him <sup>k</sup> interest. 26 <sup>†</sup> If thou at all take thy <sup>1</sup> neighbor

**Var. Read.**—V. 13. it for witness: he shall not make good that which is torn—him (the owner) unto that which was torn, (and) he shall not make it good, Sept. Vulg. some ancient Jewish authorities, Gei. (pl.).

25 <sup>a</sup> Lev. 25:35-37. <sup>i</sup> Money, Ex. 12:44. 24:14. <sup>k</sup> Deut. 23:19, 20. 26 <sup>l</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

<sup>†</sup> **DEBT: Leniency of Hebrew Laws.**—Must not be as a Creditor—Ex. 22:25; Deut. 23:19-20; Ez. 18:18. No One must take a Mill for a Pledge—Deut. 24:6. Must not take Raiment—Ex. 22:25-27; Deut. 24:10-13; Job 22:6; Amos 2:8. Must restore to Debtor his Pledge—Ex. 18:7. Dealing to exact Payment on 7th Year—Neh. 10:31.

What returning to the Law involves.—If circumcised,

15  
3 Or, it is reckoned in (Heb. cometh into) us hire.

16  
k Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
l Betrothal, Lev. 19:20.  
m Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
n Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

17  
o Marriage Contract made by Parents, Gen. 6:2.

18  
p Lev. 20:27; Deut. 18:10; Jer. 27:9, 10.  
q Magic, Dan. 5:11.

19  
r Lev. 18:23; 20:15, 16; Deut. 27:21.

20  
s Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
t Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
u One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
4 Heb. devoted.

21  
v Sojourner, Pa. 119:19.  
w Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
x Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.  
y Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

22  
z Deut. 24:17, 18.  
a Affliction, Pa. 9:10.  
b Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
c Children, Gen. 3:16.

23  
d Pr. 23:10, 11; Jer. 7:6; 22:3.  
e God the Father of the Fatherless, Gen. 1:1.

24  
f Anger of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Poor, Deut. 15:10.

- 26  
a Clothing, Job 31:19.  
b Pledge, Pr. 20:16.  
c Sun, Ps. 136:8.

- 27  
d Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

- 28  
e Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Or, the judges. Acts 23:5.

- 29  
A Ch. 23:16, 19; Deut. 26:2, 11.  
i Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
j Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
2 Heb. thy fullness and thy tear.

bor's "garment to <sup>b</sup>pledge, thou shalt restore it unto him before the "sun goeth down: 27 for that is his only covering, it is his garment for his skin: wherein shall he "sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

28 Thou shalt not "revile <sup>1</sup>God, <sup>o</sup>nor curse a ruler of thy people. 29 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not delay to "offer of <sup>12</sup>thy harvest, and of the outflow of thy

Var. Rend.—Vs. 26, 27. garment—upper garment; mantle, BAEN. V. 28, God—*So Kn. Kc. Ka. Di. R (specially in the persons of the "judges," Di. see ch. 21:6); the judges, Targa. Ra. AE. Ev. R marg. ruler of—chief amongst. V. 29. thy harvest, and the outflow of thy presses—cf. Num. 18:27. V. 31. therefore ye shall not eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field—and flesh in the field that is torn of beasts ye shall not eat, VAR.; the flesh of a beast torn (in the field) shall ye not enjoy, BAEN. Chap. 23.—V. 2. speak—answer, or give witness. V. 3. favor—*So BAEN.; honour, VAR. BAEN. V. 5. leave him—leave (it) to him (alone). release it—loosen (it).**

Debtor to the Whole Law—Gal. 5:1-4. Doing Works of Law is paying a Debt—Rom. 4:4. Not Debtors to a Fleshly Law—Rom. 8:12.

The Severity of Debt.—Children taken for Bond—II Ki. 4:1. A Prophet's Intervention—II Ki. 4:1-7. Debtors become Outlaws—I Sam. 22:2. Warning against going Security—Pr. 11:15; 22:26. The Mortgaging of Homes—Neb. 5:1-13.

Christ's Teaching respecting Debt.—Christians counselled not to contract Debt—Rom. 13:8. Jesus uses Two Parables to inculcate Compassion—Mt. 18:23-35; Lu. 7:41-43. Parable of the Unrighteous Steward—Lu. 16:1-8. Our Debt must obtain Consideration—Mt. 6:12; Lu. 11:4. Those who receive Spiritual Aid are Debtors—Rom. 15:27. Paul a Debtor to All Men—Rom. 1:14.

To swear by the Gold of the Temple makes One a Debtor.—Mt. 23:16-18. See "Teaching of Jesus" concerning "Debt" and "Debtors"—Lu. 2:21.

\* THE WICKED: Source of Wickedness in the Heart.—Set to do Evil—Eccl. 8:11; 9:3. Wash thy Heart—Jer. 4:14; Jas. 4:8. Soul of Wicked desireth—Ps. 36:4; 52:3; Pr. 2:14; 10:23; 15:21; 21:10; Hos. 4:18. Out of the Heart proceeds Evil—Mt. 12:34, 35; 15:18, 19; Mk. 7:21-23; Lu. 6:45. Loving Darkness rather than Light—John 3:19. Evil Heart of Unbelief—Ps. 34:14; Heb. 3:12.

God's Attitude toward.—Will not justify them—Ex. 23:7; Deut. 10:17. See Is. 5:23. Withdraws Spirit—Gen. 6:3; Hos. 4:17; Rom. 1:24, 26, 28. Angry with them—Ps. 7:11; 11:5, 6; 78:40-51; Is. 13:9; 62:10; Jer. 4:4; 5:9; 21:5; Ez. 5:13; Rom. 2:5; Col. 3:6; Rev. 21:8; 22:18. Shall be turned back by Sheol—Ps. 9:17; 49:14. He shall judge them—Ps. 75:2-4; Eccl. 3:17. See "The Judgment"—II Pet. 2:4. Will punish the Wicked—Ps. 50:22; 68:2; 119:119; 129:4; 146:9; 147:8; Pr. 3:33; 10:3; 11:8; Is. 1:20; 5:24; 14:5; 13:11; 24:6; 26:21; 47:14; 50:11; Jer. 8:12; 12:3; 30:14; Ez. 3:19; 21:32; Amos 1:3-15; 2:1-16; Mic. 6:3. See "Punishment"—Gen. 39:20. Punishment for Sin—Gen. 3:6. Hell—Mk. 9:43. The Judgment—II Pet. 2:4. Their Light put out—Job 18:5; 21:17; Pr. 13:9; 20:20; 24:20; Is. 8:22. Their Seed cut off—Ps. 21:10; 37:9, 28; Pr. 2:22; 10:30. Stripped and banished—Ps. 92:7; 104:35; Ez. 22:15; Mt. 25:26-30. See "Children of Israel led into Captivity because of Violation of Commandments"—Ex. 20:1. Shall be condemned—Ps. 91:8; 145:20; Pr. 12:2; 16:4; Eccl. 8:13; Is. 28:21, 22; Jer. 14:12; Ez. 18:4. Given over to

\* presses. <sup>1</sup>The first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. 30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine "oxen, and with thy "sheep: seven days it shall be with its dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me. 31 And ye shall be <sup>o</sup>holy men unto me: therefore ye shall not eat any <sup>p</sup>flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the <sup>q</sup>dogs.

23 <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt not take up a false report: put not thy hand with \*the wicked to be an "unrighteous witness. 2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do "evil; neither shalt thou <sup>s</sup>speak in a cause to turn aside after a multitude to "wrest justice: 3 <sup>w</sup>neither shalt thou favor a poor man in his cause.

4 If thou meet thine <sup>x</sup>enemy's ox or his ass going astray, <sup>y</sup>thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. 5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, <sup>z</sup>"thou shalt forbear to leave him, thou shalt surely release it with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the justice due to thy poor in his cause. 7 Keep thee far from a false matter; and the "innocent and <sup>b</sup>righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—V. 3. poor—mighty, Kn. (D); cf. Lev. 19:15.

Reprobate Mind—Rom. 1:24-28. Have Part in Lake of Fire—Mt. 5:22, 29, 30; 13:42, 50; Rev. 19:20; 21:8. See "Hell"—Mk. 9:43. "Teaching of Jesus" concerning "Hell"—Lu. 2:21.

Description of.—Children in whom there is no Faithfulness—Deut. 32:20. Children of Transgression—Is. 57:4. Children of Disobedience—Eph. 2:2; 5:6; Col. 3:6. Children of the Devil—Mt. 13:38; John 8:44; Acts 13:10; I John 3:10. Children of the Flesh—Rom. 9:8. Children who will not hear the Law of the Lord—Is. 30:9. Rebellious Children—Is. 1:2; 30:1. See Is. 65:2. Lying Children—Is. 30:9. Servants of Sin—John 8:34; Rom. 6:20. Servants of Corruption—II Pet. 2:19. Unprofitable Servants—Mt. 25:30. Seed of Falsehood—Is. 57:4. Seed of the Wicked—Ps. 37:28; Mt. 13:38. Seed of Evil-doers—Is. 1:4; 14:20. Lovers of Darkness—John 3:19-20. Despisers of God—Job 21:14. Dead in Transgressions and Sins—Eph. 2:1-3.

Results of Wickedness.—Reap as they sow—Job 4:8; Pr. 22:8; Hos. 10:13; Gal. 6:7-8. Eat Fruit of their Deeds—Pr. 1:31; Jer. 6:19. Fall by their own Wickedness—Pr. 5:22, 23; 11:5, 19. Wrath responds to Expectation—Pr. 11:23. Overthrown by Wickedness—Ps. 27:2; Pr. 13:6, 21. Driven out of Power—Ez. 31:11. No Peace—Is. 57:20, 21. Indignation

k Wine-presses, Lev. 10:9. Consecration of the First-born, Ex. 13:1.

30  
m Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
n Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

31  
o Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
p Flesh torn of Beasts not to be eaten. See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
q Dog, Deut. 23:18.

1  
r Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
s Deut. 19:16-21; Ps. 35:11.

2  
t Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
3 Or, bear witness.  
u Deut. 16:19; 24:17.

3  
v V. 6; Lev. 19:15; Deut. 1:17; 16:19.  
w Justice, Mic. 6:8.

4  
x Enemy, Job 31:29.  
y Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

5  
z Mercy to Animals, Gen. 2:20.

4 Or, and wouldst forbear to release it for him, thou shalt surely release it with him.

7  
a Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
b Righteous, Ps. 24:4.

- 8**  
 a Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
 b Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
 c Or, cause.  
 d Righteous, Ps. 24:4.
- 9**  
 d Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
 e Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
 f Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 g Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.  
 h Egypt, Gen. 12:10.
- 10**  
 i Agriculture, Is. 28:24.
- 11**  
 i Sabbaths, Ex. 16:23.  
 2 Or, release it and let it lie fallow. See Deut. 15:2.  
 k Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
 l Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
 m Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 n Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 o Field, Num. 20:17.  
 p Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.
- 8** And thou shalt take no bribe: for a bribe <sup>b</sup> blindeth them that have sight, and perverteth the <sup>1</sup> words of the <sup>c</sup> righteous. **9** And a <sup>d</sup> sojourner shalt thou not <sup>e</sup> oppress: for ye know the <sup>f</sup> heart of a sojourner, seeing <sup>g</sup> ye were sojourners in the land of <sup>h</sup> Egypt.
- 10** And six years thou shalt <sup>i</sup> sow thy land, and shalt gather in the increase thereof: **11** but the <sup>j</sup> seventh year thou shalt <sup>k</sup> let it <sup>l</sup> rest and lie fallow, that the <sup>m</sup> poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the <sup>n</sup> beast of the <sup>o</sup> field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy <sup>p</sup> vineyard, and with thy <sup>q</sup> oliveyard. **12** <sup>r</sup> Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt <sup>s</sup> rest; that thine <sup>t</sup> ox and thine <sup>u</sup> ass may have rest, and the <sup>v</sup> son of thy <sup>w</sup> handmaid, and the sojourner, may be refreshed. **13** And in all things

Var. Rend.—V. 8. them that have sight—the open eyed, VAR.; the seeing, BAEN. words—cause, Kn. Ke. Di.

that I have said unto you take ye heed: and <sup>v</sup> make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

**14** <sup>w</sup> Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year. **15** The feast of <sup>x</sup> unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, <sup>y</sup> at the time appointed in the <sup>z</sup> month <sup>ā</sup>ābīb (for <sup>a</sup> in it thou camest out from <sup>ē</sup>gypt); and <sup>b</sup> none shall appear before me empty: **16** and the feast of <sup>c</sup> harvest, the <sup>d</sup> first-fruits of thy <sup>e</sup> labors, which thou sowest in the field: and the feast of ingathering, at the end of the year, when thou gatherest in thy labors out of the field. **17** Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord <sup>ĵ</sup>ē-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh.

**18** Thou shalt not <sup>f</sup> offer the <sup>g</sup> blood of my <sup>h</sup> sacrifice with

Var. Read.—V. 15. shall appear before me—see my face, Ge. Ol. Luz. Gei. Ch. Di. (pts.): see Gen. 33:10; 43:3; II Ki. 25:19; Ps. 63:2. V. 17. appear before—see the face of, Gei. Di. and partly MSS. Sam. (l pts.); cf. ch. 34:23.

- 12**  
 q See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 r Or, keep Sabbath.  
 s Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 t Asses, Num. 31:34.  
 u Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 v Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.
- 13**  
 w Josh. 23:7; Ps. 16:4.
- 14**  
 x Feasts, Num. 29:39.
- 15**  
 y Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 z Ch. 12:2.  
 ā Month Abib, Gen. 7:11.  
 a Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
 b Ch. 22:29; 34:20.
- 16**  
 c Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
 d First-fruits, Lev. 23:40.  
 e Labor, Ex. 23:12.
- 18**  
 f Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 g Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 h Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

and Wrath their Lot—Rom. 2:8. Wages of Sin is Death—Rom. 6:23. Disinherited—I Cor. 6:9, 10; Gal. 5:19-21; Eph. 5:5. Everlasting Destruction—II Thess. 1:9. Brings Many Sorrows—Ps. 16:4; 32:10; Is. 47:11. Chaff—Job 21:18; Ps. 14; Mt. 3:12. Tares—Mt. 13:38-41. Autumn Trees without Fruit—Jude 12. Clouds without Water—II Pet. 2:17. Springs without Water—II Pet. 2:17. Fools building on Sand—Mt. 7:26, 27; Lu. 6:49. Whited Sepulchres—Mt. 23:27. Raging Waves of the Sea—Jude 13. Wandering Stars—Jude 13. Goats—Mt. 25:32-33. Swine—Mt. 7:6; II Pet. 2:22. Blind—Zeph. 1:17; Mt. 15:14; 23:16-24. Bad Fish—Mt. 13:48. Corrupt Trees—Mt. 7:17, 18; Lu. 6:43. See "Teaching of Jesus" concerning "The Character of the 'Wicked,' 'Hell,' and 'The Judgment,'"—Lu. 2:21. "Sin"—Gen. 3:6. "The Ten Commandments"—Ex. 20:1. "Punishment"—Gen. 39:20. "The Judgment"—II Pet. 2:4. "Hell"—Mk. 9:43.

\* **OLIVE**.—Native of Syria. Grows wild.—Ju. 9:8-9; Neh. 8:15; Rom. 11:17-24. Prolific in Canaan.—Deut. 6:11; 8:8; 28:40; Josh. 24:13; II Ki. 18:32; Neh. 9:25. Olive-yards.—Ju. 15:5; I Sam. 8:14; I Chr. 27:28; II Ki. 1:26. Cultivation of.—By Kings—I Sam. 8:14; I Chr. 27:28. To be Fallow the Seventh Year—Ex. 23:11. Used for Furniture of Temple.—Cherubim—I Ki. 6:23. Doors—I Ki. 6:23, 31, 32. Posts—I Ki. 6:33. Other Uses.—Oil of in Sanctuary—Ex. 27:20; 30:24; Lev. 24:2. For Booths at Feasts—Neh. 8:15. As Exchange for Labor—II Chr. 2:10. For Sojourner and Poor—Ex. 23:11; Deut. 24:20. As an Allegory—Ju. 8:9-8. Injuries to.—By Wind—Job 15:33. By Locusts—Amos 4:9. By Samson's Raid—Ju. 15:5. Emblematical of.—Prosperity—Ps. 52:8; 128:3; Jer. 11:16; Hos. 14:6. Peace—Gen. 8:11. Children—Ps. 128:3. Punishment—Job 15:33; Hab. 3:17; Mic. 6:15; Hag. 2:19. Of Word of Jehovah—Zech. 4:3-6. Of Forlorn Damascus—Is.

17:6. Of Sinful Nations—Is. 24:13. Of Consistency—Jas. 2:11. Of the Witnesses—Rev. 11:3-4. Of Jewish Delinquency—Rom. 11:17-24.

† **LABOR**.—Josh. 7:3; Neh. 4:22; 5:13; Job 20:18; 39:11; Ps. 90:10; 107:12; Pr. 5:10; 16:26; Is. 47:12, 15; 58:3; Jer. 20:18; Dan. 6:14; Hos. 12:8; Jonah 4:10; Hab. 2:13; 3:17; Mt. 11:28; Lu. 5:5; Rev. 14:13.

Is as Old as Man.—Gen. 1:28; 2:5, 15; 3:17-19. Appointed of God in the Law.—Ex. 20:9; 23:12; 34:21; Deut. 5:13; Lu. 13:14.

In Egypt.—Ex. 5:9; Deut. 26:7. Approved by Man.—Ps. 104:23; Eccl. 5:12; Acts 20:35; I Cor. 4:12; Eph. 4:28.

Benefits of.—Ps. 128:2; Pr. 10:16; 13:11; 14:23; Eccl. 5:12. Labor of Fools.—Eccl. 10:15.

Labor of Hands.—Gen. 5:29; 31:42; Ps. 128:2; Pr. 21:25; Eccl. 2:11; 9:9, 10; Hag. 1:11; 2:17; I Cor. 4:12; Eph. 4:28; I Thess. 4:11.

Of Harvest.—Ex. 23:16, 18; Deut. 28:33; John 4:36-38; Jas. 5:4.

Fruits of Labor.—Eccl. 2:24; 3:13; 4:9; 5:18, 19; Ex. 29:20; I Cor. 3:8, 9; Phil. 1:22.

Labor not for that which satisfieth not.—Is. 55:2; John 6:27. Labor in Vain.—Deut. 6:10, 11; Josh. 24:13; Job 9:29; 39:16; Ps. 78:46; Ps. 105:44; 109:11; 127:1; Eccl. 1:3; 2:10, 11, 18-24; 4:8; 5:15, 16; 6:7; 8:15-17; Is. 49:4; Jer. 3:24; 51:58; Ez. 23:29. See Is. 65:23; I Cor. 15:58; Gal. 4:11; Phil. 2:16; I Thess. 3:5.

Lilies toil not.—Mt. 6:28; Lu. 12:27.

Paul sets Example.—Acts 18:3; 20:33-35; I Cor. 4:12; 9:17-19; II Cor. 6:5; 11:23; Phil. 4:11-13; I Thess. 2:9; 4:11, 12; II Thess. 3:7-13; I Tim. 4:10.

Labor in Gospel.—Rom. 16:6, 12; I Cor. 3:5-15; 15:10, 58; II Cor. 10:15; Gal. 4:11; Phil. 1:22; 2:16; 4:3; Col. 1:29;

18  
a Leavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
b Ch. 12:10; Lev. 7:15.  
19  
c House of God, Deut. 24:10.  
d Deut. 14:21.  
e Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.  
f Goats, Deut. 14:4.

20  
g Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
h Ch. 15:16, 17.  
i Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
j Land, Gen. 23:15.

21  
l Or, be not rebellious against him.  
k Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
l Ch. 3:14; 6:3; 34:5-7.

22  
m Harken to Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
o Gen. 12:3; Num. 24:9; Deut. 30:7.  
p Enemy, Job 31:29.

23  
q Josh. 24:11.  
r Amorite, 1 Chr. 1:13.  
s Hittite, Gen. 26:34.  
t Perizzite, Gen. 34:30.  
u Hivite, Gen. 10:17.  
v Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.

24  
w Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
x Images, I Ki. 15:3.  
y Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
2 Or, obelisks.

25  
z See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
b Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
c Ch. 15:26; Deut. 7:15.  
d Disease, Ps. 103:3.

"leavened bread; <sup>b</sup> neither shall the fat of my feast remain all night until the morning. 19 The first of the first-fruits of thy ground thou shalt bring into the <sup>c</sup> house of Jē-hō-vāh thy God. <sup>d</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>e</sup> boil a <sup>f</sup> kid in its mother's \* milk.

20 Behold, I send <sup>g</sup> an angel <sup>h</sup> before thee, to keep thee by the way, and to bring thee <sup>i</sup> into the place which I have prepared. 21 Take ye heed before him, and hearken unto his voice; <sup>j</sup> provoke him not; for he will not <sup>k</sup> pardon your transgression: for <sup>l</sup> my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed <sup>m</sup> hearken unto his voice, and <sup>n</sup> do all that I speak; then <sup>o</sup> I will be an enemy unto thine <sup>p</sup> enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. 23 <sup>q</sup> For mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the <sup>r</sup> Ām-ōr-ite, and the <sup>s</sup> Hitt-ite, and the <sup>t</sup> Pēr-iz-zite, and the Cā-nāan-ite, the <sup>u</sup> Hī-vite, and the <sup>v</sup> Jēb-ū-site: and I will cut them off.

24 <sup>w</sup> Thou shalt not bow down to their <sup>x</sup> gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works; but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and break in pieces their <sup>y</sup> pillars. 25 <sup>z</sup> And ye shall serve Jē-hō-vāh your God, and he will <sup>a</sup> bless thy <sup>b</sup> bread, and thy water; and <sup>c</sup> I will take <sup>d</sup> sickness away from the midst

Var. Rend.—V. 21. provoke him not—rebel not against him. VAR. BAEN.

of thee. 26 There shall none cast her young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil. 27 I will <sup>e</sup> send my terror before thee, and <sup>f</sup> will discomfit all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. 28 And I will send <sup>g</sup> the hornet before thee, which shall drive out the Hī-vite, the Cā-nāan-ite, and the Hitt-ite, from before thee. 29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year, lest the land become desolate, and the <sup>h</sup> beasts of the field multiply against thee. 30 <sup>i</sup> By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and <sup>j</sup> inherit the land. 31 <sup>k</sup> And I will set thy border from the Red <sup>l</sup> Sea even unto the sea of the Phī-lis-tīnes, and from the <sup>m</sup> wilderness unto <sup>n</sup> the <sup>o</sup> River: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee. 32 Thou shalt make no <sup>p</sup> covenant with them, <sup>q</sup> nor with their gods. 33 <sup>r</sup> They shall not dwell in thy land, <sup>s</sup> lest they make thee <sup>t</sup> sin against me; for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

24 And he said unto <sup>u</sup> Mō-šēs, "Come up unto Jē-hō-vāh, thou, and <sup>v</sup> Aār-ōn, <sup>w</sup> Nā-dāb, and Ā-bī-hū, and seventy of the <sup>x</sup> elders of Is-

27  
e Ch. 15:16.  
f Deut. 7:23.

28  
g Insects, Pr. 30:25.

29  
h Beasts, Rev. 15:2.

30  
i Deut. 7:22.  
j Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

31  
k Gen. 15:18; Deut. 1:7, 8.  
l Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
m Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
n That is, the Euphrates.  
o Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.

32  
p Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
q Israelites punished for Idolatry. See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

33  
r Deut. 7:1-5, 16.  
s Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
t Sin, Gen. 3:6.

1  
u Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
v Ch. 19:24.  
w Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
x Nadab and Abihu, Num. 3:4.  
y Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

I Thess. 1:3; 2:9; 3:5; 5:12; I Tim. 4:10; 5:17; Heb. 6:10; Rev. 2:2, 3.

Labor of Love.—I Thess. 1:3; Heb. 6:10.  
Labor in Childbirth.—Gen. 35:16, 17; Mic. 4:10.

LABORER.—Deut. 25:4; Mt. 20:1, 2, 8. Worthy of his Hire.—Lu. 10:7; I Cor. 9:9; I Tim. 5:18; Jas. 5:4. Few.—Mt. 9:37; Lu. 10:2. Send forth.—Mt. 9:38; Lu. 10:2.

\* MILK, Chalab. Rich, Fat; Matsal, To Suck. From Various Animals.—Of Goats—Pr. 27:27. Of Sheep—Deut. 32:14; Is. 7:21, 22. Of Camels—Gen. 32:15. Of Cows—Deut. 32:14; I Sam. 6:7, 10. Of Flock—I Cor. 9:7. Food of Children.—Is. 28:9; I Cor. 3:2; Heb. 5:12, 13; I Pet. 2:2.

Offered in Hospitality.—Gen. 18:8; Ju. 4:19.

Prepared for Drink.—Ju. 4:19; 5:25; Ez. 25:4. In Bottles.—Ju. 4:19.

A Land flowing with.—Ex. 3:8, 17; 13:5; 33:3; Lev. 20:24; Num. 13:27; 14:8; 16:13, 14; Deut. 6:3; 11:9; 26:9, 15; 27:3; 31:20; Josh. 5:6; Jer. 11:5; 32:22; Ez. 20:6, 15; Joel 3:18. Instances of Prosperity.—Job 21:24; 29:5, 6; Pr. 27:27. Of Scarcity.—Is. 7:22; Ez. 25:4.

Emblematic of Gospel Blessings.—Is. 55:1; 60:16. Law of Israel for avoiding Heathen Practice.—Ex. 23:19; 34:26; Deut. 14:21. Milk converted into: Cheese—I Sam. 17:18; II Sam. 17:29. Butter—Job 29:5, 6; Ps. 55:21; Pr. 30:33.

Figurative Use.—Is. 66:11. Of Judah's Destiny—Gen. 49:12. Poured out like Milk—Job 10:10. Of Craftiness—Is. 55:1. Of avoiding Strife—Pr. 30:33. Of Bridal Charming—Song of Sol. 4:11. Bridegroom's Response—Song of Sol. 5:1, 12. Whiter than—Lam. 4:7.

<sup>1</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.

<sup>3</sup> Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
<sup>c</sup> V. 7; ch. 19:8.

<sup>4</sup> Ch. 17:14; 34:27.  
<sup>c</sup> Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>f</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.

<sup>5</sup> Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>l</sup> Cattle, Pr. 13:17.

<sup>6</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
<sup>n</sup> Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Sprinkling, Ex. 36:25.

<sup>7</sup> Book of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Law read publicly, Deut. 31:24.

<sup>8</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>r</sup> Blood of Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

ra-él; and "worship ye afar off: 2 and Mō'sēs alone shall come near unto Jē-hō'vāh; but they shall not come near; neither shall the people go up with him. 3 And Mō'sēs came and told the people all the words of Jē-hō'vāh, and all the <sup>b</sup>ordinances: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, "All the words which Jē-hō'vāh hath spoken will we do. 4 And "Mō'sēs wrote all the words of Jē-hō'vāh, and rose up early in the "morning, and builded an 'altar under the "h mount, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of 'Is-ra-él. 5 And he sent young men of the children of Is-ra-él, who 'offered burnt-offerings, and "sacrificed peace-offerings of 'oxen unto Jē-hō'vāh. 6 And Mō'sēs took half of the "blood, and put it in "basins; and half of the blood he "sprinkled on the altar. 7 And he took the "book of the covenant, and "read in the audience of the people: and they said, "All that Jē-hō'vāh hath spoken will we do, and be obedient. 8 And "Mō'sēs took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the "blood of the covenant, which

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. 24.—V. 5. peace-offerings—See ch. 20:24. V. 6. sprinkled—threw against. V. 8. sprinkled it on—threw it over, concerning—upon (i.e. upon the basis of). V. 10. a paved work—Or, the shining, *Ge. Ew. Ke. Ka.*: bottom (floor). **BAEN.** V. 12. that thou mayest teach them—for their instruction. V. 14. cause—cause to try.

\***OBEEDIENCE.**—A Fundamental Law—Deut. 13:1-4; Rom. 5:19; 6:16; Phil. 2:12.

**Life depends on Obedience.**—God's Instructions to Adam—Gen. 2:16-17. To Israel through Moses—Lev. 18:5; Deut. 4:1-3. Through Joshua—Josh. 5:6; Rom. 5:18-19.

**Faith is assured by Obedience.**—Acts 6:7; 5:31-32; Rom. 1:5; 19: 6:17-18; II Cor. 7:15; Heb. 5:8-9; 11:7-8; I Pet. 1:22.

**Christ an Example of.**—Mt. 3:14-15; John 15:10; Phil. 2:5-11; Heb. 5:8.

**Can obey but one God.**—Deut. 4:1-4; I Ki. 18:21; Lu. 16:13; Acts 5:29; Gal. 1:6-9.

**Knowing depends on Obedience.**—John 7:17; 13:34-35; II Cor. 9:12-13; II Thess. 1:8; I John 1:3-6; 3:23-24; 5:2-3.

**Fulfillment of Promises depends on Obedience.**—Old Testament—Deut. 11:8-9, 26-28; 32:46-47; 28:1-14; Jer. 38:20; Zech. 3:7. New Testament—Mt. 19:17; Lu. 11:28; John 10:27-28; 14:15-16, 23; Acts 2:38-39; 3:19-20; Jas. 1:25; Rev. 22:14.

'Jē-hō'vāh hath made with you <sup>1</sup> concerning all these words.

9 Then went up Mō'sēs, and "Aār'ōn, "Nā'dāb, and "Ā-bihū, and seventy of the "elders of Is-ra-él: 10 and "they saw the God of Is-ra-él; and there was "under his "feet as it were "a paved work of "sapphire stone, and as it were the very "heaven for clearness. 11 And upon the "nobles of the children of Is-ra-él he laid not his "hand: and they beheld God and did eat and drink.

12 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and "I will give thee the 'tables of stone, and the "law and the commandment, which I have written, that thou mayest "teach them. 13 And Mō'sēs rose up, and "Jōsh'ū-ā his 'minister: and Mō'sēs went up into the mount of God. 14 And he said unto the elders, "Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aār'ōn and 'Hūr are with you; whosoever hath a cause, let him come near unto them. 15 And Mō'sēs went up into the mount, and the "cloud covered the mount. 16 And the "glory of Jē-hō'vāh abode upon mount Si'nāi, and the cloud covered it six days: and the "seventh day he "called unto Mō'sēs out of the midst of the cloud. 17 And the appear-

<sup>t</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, upon all these conditions.

<sup>9</sup> Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
<sup>v</sup> Nadab and Abihu, Num. 3:4.  
<sup>w</sup> Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

<sup>10</sup> Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>z</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, work of bright sapphire.  
<sup>a</sup> Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
<sup>b</sup> Heaven, Deut. 28:16.

<sup>11</sup> Princes of Israel, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>12</sup> Ch. 31:18.  
<sup>f</sup> Tables of Stone. See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>h</sup> Instruction, Is. 64:13.

<sup>13</sup> Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.

<sup>14</sup> See Gen. 22:5.  
<sup>l</sup> Hūr, Ex. 17:10.

<sup>15</sup> Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.

<sup>16</sup> Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 99:7.

**Obedience must be from the Heart.**—Deut. 10:13; Mk. 12:33; Rom. 10:8-10; 6:17.

**Obedience better than Sacrifice.**—I Sam. 15:22; Ps. 50:8-15; 69:31; Pr. 15:8; 28:9; Is. 1:12-17; Jer. 6:20; Hos. 6:6; Amos 5:22; Mt. 9:13; 21:19; Mk. 12:33.

**Obedience must be rendered to Masters.**—Eph. 6:5; Col. 3:22; Tit. 2:9.

**By Children to Parents.**—Eph. 6:1; Col. 3:20. By Disciples—Tit. 3:1-2.

**General Fruits of Obedience.**—Gen. 18:19; Lev. 26:3-13; Num. 14:24; Deut. 7:9, 12-15; 15:4; 28:1-15; Josh. 1:8; 14:6-14; I Ki. 2:3-4; II Ki. 21:8; I Chr. 22:13; 28:7-8; II Chr. 26:5; 27:6; Job 36:11; Is. 1:19; Jer. 7:3-7; 11:1-5; 22:16; Mal. 3:10-12. New Testament—Mt. 5:19; 7:24; 12:50; 25:20-23; Mk. 3:35; Lu. 6:46-48; 8:21; 11:28; 12:37-38; John 12:26; 13:17; 14:23; 15:10; 14; Jas. 1:25; I John 2:17; 3:24; Rev. 22:7.

**Examples of Obedience.**—Noah—Gen. 6:22. Avram—Gen. 12:1-4; 22:3, 12; Heb. 11:8. Jacob—Gen. 35:1-4. Moses and Aaron—Ex. 7:6; 40:16-33. Israelites—Ex. 12:28; 24:7;

## THE ARK

17  
a Devouring  
Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

18  
b Forty Days,  
Ex. 4:16.

2  
c Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
1 Or, *heave-  
offering*.

3  
d Silver, Job  
22:25.  
e Brass, Josh.  
22:8.

4  
f Colors, Job  
3:5.  
g Linen, Esth.  
8:18.  
2 Or, *cotton*.  
h Goat's hair,  
Deut. 14:4.

5  
i Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
j Skins, Lev.  
8:17.  
3 Or, *porpoise-  
skins*.

ance of the glory of Je-hō-vāh was like <sup>a</sup>devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Is-rā-ēl. 18 And Mō-šēs entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up into the mount: and Mō-šēs was in the mount <sup>b</sup>forty days and forty nights.

**25** And Je-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šēs, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Is-rā-ēl, that they take for me an <sup>c</sup>offering: of every man whose heart maketh him willing ye shall take my <sup>1</sup>offering. 3 And this is the <sup>1</sup>offering which ye shall take of them: gold, and <sup>a</sup>silver, and <sup>e</sup>brass, 4 and <sup>1</sup>blue, and purple, and scarlet, and <sup>2</sup>fine linen, and <sup>h</sup>goats' hair, 5 and <sup>1</sup>rams' <sup>1</sup>skins dyed red, and <sup>3</sup>sealskins, and acacia wood,

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. 25.—Vs. 2, 3. offering—*Lit.* lifting up or off: the original text, with the corresponding verb (sometimes rendered *heave* and *heave-offering*), either (1) denotes always something offered with an accompanying rite of elevation (*Bh. Ku.*); or, (2) while used sometimes in this sense, signifies elsewhere an offering generally (*Ew. Ka. A. v.*); or (3), never implies such a rite, but means simply an offering (*Ge.*), or more specially a portion lifted off from a larger mass, and thus set apart for God (*Kn. Ke. Sch. Hi. De. Ock.*; *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Vulg.* set apart); contribution, *BAEN.* V. 5. seal—or some similar marine animal, as the  *dugong* —most moderns. V. 9. according to all that—as show—*shew, n.* tabernacle—dwelling-place, *BAEN.*; cf. Num. 9:17, 18. furniture—vessels. Vs. 11, 24, 25. crown—Or, moulding, *Cl.*

39:42-43; Num. 9:20-23. Caleb and Joshua—Num. 14:24; 32:12; Josh. 10:40; 11:15. Elijah—I Ki. 17:5. David—I Ki. 11:34. Hezekiah—II Ki. 18:6-7. Josiah—II Ki. 22:2. Jehoshaphat—II Chr. 17:3-6. The Three Hebrews—Dan. Chap. 3. Cornelius—Acts 10:33. Paul—Acts 26:16-20. Disciples—Rom. 6:17. See "Ten Commandments"—Ex. 20:1. "Teaching of Jesus concerning Obedience"—*Lt.* 2:21. "The Gospel must be obeyed," under "SALVATION"—Acts 2:40. "The Righteous"—Ps. 24:4. "The Wicked"—Ex. 23:7.

\* **TABERNACLE: Construction of.**—Ex. chaps. 25-27, 36-39; Heb. 9:1-6. To be made after a Divine Pattern—Ex. 25:9; 26:30; Heb. 8:5. Made of the Freewill-offerings—Ex. 25:1-8; 35:4-5, 21-29.

**Called:** Tabernacle of Jehovah—Josh. 22:19; I Ki. 2:28; I Chr. 16:39. Tabernacle of Testimony—Ex. 38:21; Num. 1:50; Acts 7:44. Tent of Testimony—Num. 17:7, 8; II Chr. 24:6. Tent of Meeting—Ex. 27:21; 33:7; 40:22-35. See "Tent"—Num. 24:5. Tabernacle of Shiloh—Ps. 78:60. Tent of Joseph—Pa. 78:67. Temple of Jehovah—I Sam. 1:9; 3:3. House of Jehovah—Josh. 6:24; I Sam. 1:7, 24.

**Manifestation of God's Presence.**—Ex. 25:8; 29:42-46.

**Divided into:** Court round about it—Ex. 27:9-17; 38:9-18; 40:8. The Holy Place—Ex. 26:31-37; 40:22-26; Heb. 9:2-8. The Most Holy Place—Ex. 26:33-35; 40:21; Heb. 9:3-8.

6 <sup>k</sup>oil for the <sup>1</sup>light, <sup>m</sup>spices for the <sup>n</sup>anointing oil, and for the sweet <sup>o</sup>incense, 7 <sup>p</sup><sup>1</sup>onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the <sup>q</sup>ēph-ōd; and for the breast-plate. 8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them. 9 According to all that I show thee, the pattern of the <sup>\*</sup>tabernacle, and the pattern of all the furniture thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 And they shall make an <sup>1</sup>ark of <sup>a</sup>acacia wood: two <sup>1</sup>cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 11 <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt overlay it with pure <sup>o</sup>gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a <sup>6</sup>crown of gold round about. 12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in

6  
k Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.  
l Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
m Spices, II Ki.  
20:13.  
n Anointing, Ps.  
2:2.  
o Incense, Ex.  
30:34.

7  
p Precious  
Stones, I Ki.  
10:11.  
4 Or, *beryl*.  
q See "Priest,"  
Ex. 28:1.

9  
5 Heb. *dwelling*.

10  
r Ark of the  
Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.  
s Wood, Ex.  
31:5.  
t Cubit, Deut.  
3:11.

11  
u Heb. 9:4.  
v Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
6 Or, *rim*. Or,  
*moulding*.

**Furniture of:** Court, Brazen Altar, Laver of Brass—Ex. 40:29-30. Holy Place, Table of Showbread, Golden Candlestick, Altar of Incense—Ex. 26:35; 40:22-26; Heb. 9:2. See "Holy of Holies." Ark and Mercy Seat—Ex. 26:33-34; 40:20-21; Heb. 9:4.

**For Service of.**—See "Priest."

**Vessels of the Tabernacle:** Basin.—Gold and Brass—Ex. 12:22; 24:6; 27:3; 38:3; Num. 4:14. Firepans—Ex. 27:3; 38:3. Flagons—Ex. 25:29. Flesh-hooks—Ex. 27:3; 38:3; Num. 4:14. Pots for Ashes—Ex. 27:3. Shovels—Ex. 27:3; 38:3; Num. 4:14. Spoons—Ex. 25:29; Num. 4:7. Snuffers—Ex. 26:38. Snuffdishes—Ex. 25:38.

**Finished.**—Ex. 39:32. Anointed and sanctified—Ex. 29:43; 40:9-16; Num. 7:1. With Holy Oil—Ex. 30:25-26; Lev. 8:10. Sprinkled with Blood—Lev. 16:15-20; Heb. 9:21-23. Filled with Glory of Jehovah—Ex. 40:34-35.

**Prepared for Removal.**—Num. 1:51; 4:5-15. By whom—Num. 4:5-33; 7:6-9.

**Tribes camped about it.**—Num. 2:1-32. Strangers forbidden to enter—Num. 1:51.

**Defilement punished.**—Lev. 15:31; Num. 19:13. Journeys regulated by Cloud above—Ex. 40:36-37. See "Cloud of Glory"—Ex. 14:19.

**Offerings brought to.**—Lev. 17:4; Num. 31:54. Freewill-offerings made at Rearing and Dedication—Num. 7:1-9; 7:10-87.

**Was set up.**—At Sinai—Ex. 40:17-20; Num. 10:11-12. At Shiloh—Josh. 18:1; 19:51; Ju. 18:31; 21:19; I Sam. 2:14; 4:3-4; Jer. 7:12-14. At Gibeon—I Chr. 16:39; 21:29; II Chr. 1:3. David pitches a Tent—II Chr. 1:3. Solomon offers Sacrifice at—II Chr. 1:3-6.

**Males required to appear before, three times annually.**—Ex. 23:17. Required to pay a Tax—Ex. 30:11-16.

**Illustrative of:** The Church—Heb. 8:2; Rev. 21:2-3. The Christ—Heb. 9:11-14; 10:20. The Body—II Cor. 5:1; II Pet. 1:13. Heaven—Heb. 6:19-20; 9:12-24; 10:19. See "Priest"—Ex. 28:1. "Altar"—Gen. 22:9. "Offering"—Gen. 22:2. "Temple"—I Sam. 1:9. "Vessels used in Preparation of Food"—Gen. 9:2.



## THE CANDLESTICK

12  
a Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
1 Heb. *nōb*.

the four <sup>a</sup> feet thereof; and two rings shall be on the one <sup>1</sup> side of it, and two rings on the other <sup>1</sup> side of it. 13 And thou shalt make staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. 14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, wherewith to bear the ark. 15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it. 16 And thou shalt <sup>b</sup> put into the ark the <sup>c</sup> testimony which I shall give thee. 17 And thou shalt make a <sup>d</sup> mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. 18 And thou shalt make two \* *chēr-ū-bīm* of gold; of <sup>e</sup> beaten work shalt thou make them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat. 19 And make one *chēr-ūb* at the one end, and one *chēr-ūb* at the other end: <sup>f</sup> of one piece with the mercy-seat shall ye make the *chēr-ū-bīm* on the two ends thereof. 20 And the *chēr-ū-bīm* shall spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the *chēr-ū-bīm* be. 21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. 22 And there I

Var. Rend. — V. 12. in — on. V. 16. testimony — warning or declaration, *Ge. De. Hi. Di.*; so *always*; the law, BAEN. V. 17. mercy-seat — *Lit.*, place of atonement. *So Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ba. Oeh. Ke. Rit.* (*lit.* covering), *lid, Saad. Ra. Ki. Ge. Kn. De. BAEN.*; top (*above the lid proper*), *Di.*; so *always*. V. 18. at — (to rise) out of. V. 19. at — (to rise) out of. V. 22. meet — speak. VAR. BAEN. Vs. 25, 27. border — Or. framing, *Cl.* V. 26. in — upon, on — by. V. 27. Close by — close to. V. 29. bowls — chalices, *Cl.* pour out — pour out withal, *R.* V. 30. showbread — *Lit.* Face or Presence-bread, *i.e.* bread set in *Jehovah's* presence.

Var. Read. — Chap. 25. — V. 19. shall ye — shalt thou, *MSS. Sept. Sam. Pesh. Ps. — Jon. Di.*

will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two *chēr-ū-bīm* which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of *Iḡ-rā-ēl*.

23 And thou shalt make a table of acacia wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about. 25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of a hand-breadth round about; and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about. 26 And thou shalt make for <sup>e</sup> it four rings of <sup>f</sup> gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four <sup>g</sup> feet thereof. 27 Close by the border shall the rings be, for places for the staves to bear the <sup>h</sup> table. 28 And thou shalt make the staves of <sup>i</sup> acacia wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them. 29 And thou shalt make the <sup>j</sup> dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the flagons thereof, and the bowls thereof, wherewith to pour out: of pure gold shalt thou make them. 30 And thou shalt set upon the table <sup>k</sup> showbread before me *always*.

31 And thou shalt make a <sup>l</sup> candlestick of pure gold: of

26  
e Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
f Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
g Feet, Gen. 18:4.

27  
h Table, II Ki. 4:10.

28  
i Wood, Ex. 31:5.

29  
j Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

30  
k Showbread, Gen. 3:19.  
5 Or, Presence-bread.

31  
l Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.

\* CHERUBIM. — Placed at Entrance of Eden — Gen. 3:24. Form and Appearance of — Ex. 1:5-14. Working out Purpose of God — I Sam. 4:4; Ez. 1:15-21; 10:9-17. Display the Glory of Jehovah — Isa. 37:16; Ez. 9:3; 1:26-28; 10:4-5. Figures of, on Walls of Tabernacle — Ex. 26:1; 36:8; 37:7-9. On the Veil — Ex. 26:31; 36:35. In the Temple — I Ki. 6:23-29; II Chr. 3:10-14. The Ark was under Wings of — I Ki. 8:6-7; I Chr. 5:7-8; 13:6; Ez. 28:16. Figures of, on Temple Veil — II Chr. 3:14. On the Walls — I Ki. 6:29-35; II Chr. 3:7. On the Lavers — I Ki. 7:29, 36. In Ezekiel's Vision — Ez. 10:20; 11:22; 41:18-25. Made of Gold — Ex. 25:18-20; I Chr. 28:18. David refers to — Ps. 80:1; 18:10; II Sam. 22:11. God manifested at Place of — I Sam. 6:2; II Ki. 19:15; Ps. 99:1; Nnm. 7:89. Cherubim of Glory, overshadowing Mercy-seat — Heb. 9:5.

31  
1 Or, turned.  
2 Heb. thigh.  
3 Heb. out of the same.

33  
a Trees, Mt. 7:17.

<sup>1</sup> beaten work shall the candlestick be made, even its <sup>2</sup> base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, shall be <sup>3</sup> of one piece with it: 32 and there shall be six branches going out out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: 33 three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like <sup>a</sup> almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the candlestick: 34 and in the candlestick four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof; 35 and a knop under two branches <sup>3</sup> of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of the candlestick. 36 Their knops and their branches shall be of one piece with it; the whole

Var. Rend.—V. 31. base—*Lit.* loins. shaft—stem, *lit.* reed. V. 37. light—fix on VAR. BAEN. V.38. snuffers—tongs, n. Chap. 26.—Vs. 1, 7, 12, 13, 15, 17, 18, 20, 22, 23, 26, 27, 30, 35. tabernacle—dwelling—place, VAR. BAEN. (*i.e.* the structure formed by the fine linen curtains and boards, Vs. 1-6, 15-30; and divided into two parts by the veil, Vs. 31-35; and enclosed within the tent, properly so called, of goats' hair, Vs. 7-13). V. 1. the work of the skilful workman—the work of the pattern weaver (*lit.* designer, viz. of rich work interwoven with devices or gold threads), *Ge. Kn. Ke. Ka. Ba. Di.* skilful—cunning, n. V. 4. from the selvage in the coupling—at the end in the (first) piece, *Kn.*; on the selvage of one curtain at the end, at the coupling, BAEN. edge of curtain that is outmost in the second coupling—*So* BAEN.; edge of the outermost curtain in the second piece. V. 5. second coupling—*So* BAEN.; second piece. be opposite one to another—match one another.

of it one beaten <sup>a</sup> work of pure gold. 37 And thou shalt make the <sup>a</sup> lamps thereof, <sup>c</sup> seven: and they shall <sup>1</sup> light the lamps thereof, to give light over against it. 38 And the snuffers thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold. 39 Of a <sup>a</sup> talent of pure gold shall it be made, with all these vessels. 40 And <sup>a</sup> see that thou make them <sup>1</sup> after their pattern, which hath been showed thee in the mount.

**26** <sup>a</sup> Moreover thou shalt make the <sup>a</sup> tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined <sup>1</sup> linen, and <sup>1</sup> blue, and purple, and scarlet, with <sup>k</sup> chër-<sup>u</sup>-bîm the work of the skilful <sup>1</sup> workman shalt thou make them. 2 The length of each curtain shall be eight and twenty <sup>m</sup> cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains shall have one measure. 3 Five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and the other five curtains shall be coupled one to another. 4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain <sup>3</sup> from the selvage in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is outmost in the second <sup>a</sup> coupling. 5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the second coupling; the loops shall be opposite one to another. 6 And thou shalt make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the curtains

36  
b Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
37  
c Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
4 Or, set up.

39  
d Measure of Money, Ex. 12:44.

40  
e Heb. 8:5.  
f V. 9.

1  
g Ch. 36:8-19.  
h Tabernacle, Gen. 25:9.  
i Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
j Colors, Job 3:5.  
k Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.  
l Laborer, Ex. 23:12.

2  
m Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

4  
5 Or, that is outmost in the first set.  
6 Or, ad.

\* LAMP.—Nerab, To glisten (*Lappid*, A Torch):  
Used in Tabernacle.—Ex. 25:37; 27:20; 35:14; 39:37; 40:4; Lev. 24:2, 4; Num. 4:9; 8:2, 3.

In Temple.—I Sam. 3:3; I Ki. 7:49; I Chr. 28:15; II Chr. 4:20, 21; 13:11; 29:7.

Used in Marriage Ceremonies.—Mt. 25:1, 3, 7, 8. In Sacrifices—Gen. 15:17. To light Houses—Mt. 5:15.

Used figuratively.—Taken away from Judah—Jer. 25:10. To search Jerusalem—Zeph. 1:12. David to have a—I Ki. 11:36; II Ki. 8:19. Of Wicked put out—Job 18:6; Pr. 13:9; 20:20. To light the Way—II Sam. 22:29; Job 29:3; Ps.

119:105; 132:17; Pr. 6:23; II Pet. 1:19. Emblem of Salvation—Is. 62:1; Zech. 4:2. Seven Lamps before Throne—Rev. 4:5. Descriptive of John—John 5:35. Light of Lamp no needed—Rev. 22:5. The Lamp of the Body is the Eye—Mt. 6:22. Lamp thereof is the Lamb—Rev. 21:23. His God gave him a Lamp in Jerusalem—I Ki. 15:4.

Lamps or Torches.—Gideon—Ju. 7:16-20. War Chariots—Nah. 2:4. Behemoth—Job 41:19. Samson's—Ju. 15:4, 5. Hope for Judah—Zech. 12:6. Daniel's Vision of a Man—Dan. 10:6. Ezekiel's Living Creatures—Ez. 1:13. Star falls from Heaven—Rev. 8:10. Pursuers of Jesus—John 18:3.

one to another with the clasps: and the tabernacle shall be one whole.

7 And thou shalt make curtains of 'goats' hair for a <sup>b</sup> tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make them. 8 The length of each curtain shall be thirty <sup>c</sup> cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: the eleven curtains shall have one measure. 9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double over the sixth curtain in the forefront of the <sup>d</sup> tent. 10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the <sup>e</sup> coupling, and fifty loops upon the edge of the curtain which is *outmost in the second* <sup>f</sup> coupling. 11 And thou shalt make fifty clasps of 'brass, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. 12 And the overhanging part that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back of the taber-

Var. Rend.—V. 6. and the tabernacle shall be one whole (*omit whole, a*)—so that the dwelling-place may be one (*insert whole*). VAR. BAEN. V. 9. shalt double over—Or, fold around (*so that it might be a kind of finish for the front of the tent*). Eva. Kn. Bā. Ka. Kamp; shalt lay doubled, BAEN. V. 10. curtain which is utmost in the second coupling—other curtain that is to be coupled (*thereto*); on the seam of the outmost curtain in the other coupling, BAEN. V. 14. covering—i.e. an outer covering made of coarser materials, as a protection against the weather. V. 15. boards—So BAEN.; Or, beams, Eva. Kamp. Fries, Riegenbach, Bā.; so throughout. Tradition states that they were one cubit thick. V. 22. hinder part—extreme end; west side, BAEN. Vs. 23, 27. in the hinder part—So BAEN.; at the extreme end. V. 24. double beneath, and in like manner they shall be entire unto the top thereof unto one ring—twins from below, and at the same time entire, (each) unto the top thereof, (even) unto the first ring, Riegenb.; double from below, and in like manner entire, (each) unto the top thereof, for (?) the principal (the first, Di.) ring (*they were to serve the double purpose of terminating at once the side and the end of the building, and they were to have the full dimensions laid down in V. 16*). Bā. Di.; joined together below and likewise shall both sides be joined above to the first ring, BAEN.

nacle. 13 And the cubit on the one side, and the cubit on the other side, of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of 'rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of <sup>g</sup> sealskins above.

15 And thou shalt make <sup>h</sup> the boards for the tabernacle of 'acacia wood, standing up. 16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. 17 Two tenons shall there be in each board, 'joined one to another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south side southward. 19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons: 20 and for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, twenty boards, 21 and their forty sockets of 'silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 22 And for the hinder part of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. 23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part. 24 And they shall be double beneath, and in like manner they shall be entire unto the top thereof unto <sup>i</sup> one ring: thus shall it be for them both;

Var. Read.—Chap. 26.—V. 24. and in like manner they shall be entire unto the top thereof unto one ring—entire from below, and at the same time entire (each) towards the top thereof, even unto the first ring, Kamp. (1)—conceiving that above this ring, the corner of the beam was sawn away, in order that the sharp angle might not injure the curtains.

7  
a Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
b Tent, Num. 24:5.

8  
c Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

9  
d Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

10  
1 Or, first set.  
2 Heb. set.

11  
a Brass, Josh. 24:3.

14  
f Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
g Skins, Lev. 8:17.  
3 Or, porpoise-skins.

15  
h Ch. 36:20-34.  
i Wood, Ex. 31:5.

17  
4 Or, mortised.

21  
j Silver, Job 22:25.

24  
5 Or, the first.

they shall be for the two corners. 25 And there shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 And thou shalt make bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, 27 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the hinder part westward. 28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall pass through from end to end. 29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with <sup>a</sup>gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold. 30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle <sup>b</sup> according to the fashion thereof which hath been showed thee in the <sup>c</sup>mount.

31 And thou shalt make <sup>a</sup>a veil of <sup>b</sup>blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined <sup>c</sup>linen: with chēr-û-bîm the work of the skilful workman shall it be made: 32 and thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold; their hooks shall be of gold, upon four sockets of silver. 33 And thou shalt hang up the veil under the clasps, and shalt bring in thither within the veil the <sup>d</sup>ark of the testimony: and the veil shall separate unto you between the holy place and

*Var. Read.*—V. 31. skilful—cunning, *a*. skilful workmen—*So* BAEN.; pattern weaver. V. 32. their hooks (nails, BAEN.) shall be of gold, upon—*So*, BAEN.; with their hooks of gold, upon. V. 33. separate—divide, *a*. serve for a partition wall, BAEN. V. 36. door—*So* BAEN.; entrance. work of the embroiderer—work of the variegator, *Hu. Ba.* BAEN. (whether decorated by embroidery or needlework, *Ge. Ka.*, or by being woven in stripes, *Kn. Ke.*). This work was less elaborate and costly than that of the pattern-weaver (V. 1, &c.). Chap. 27.—V. 3. basins—bowls. V. 5. that the net may reach—*So* BAEN.; and the net shall reach.

the <sup>e</sup>most holy. 34 And thou shalt put the <sup>f</sup>mercy-seat upon the <sup>g</sup>ark of the testimony in the most holy place. 35 And thou shalt set the <sup>h</sup>table without the <sup>i</sup>veil, and the <sup>j</sup>candlestick over against the table on the side of the <sup>k</sup>tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make a screen for the <sup>l</sup>door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer. 37 And thou shalt make for the screen five <sup>m</sup>pillars of <sup>n</sup>acacia, and overlay them with gold; their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of <sup>o</sup>brass for them.

**27** And thou shalt make the <sup>p</sup>altar of acacia wood, five <sup>q</sup>cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four-square: and the height thereof shall be three cubits. 2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof; the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it: and thou shalt overlay it with brass. 3 And thou shalt make its <sup>r</sup>pots to take away its ashes, and its shovels, and its basins, and its flesh-hooks, and its firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass. 4 And thou shalt make for it a grating of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four <sup>s</sup>corners thereof. 5 And thou shalt put it under the ledge round the altar beneath, that the net may reach half-way up the altar. 6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with brass. 7 And the staves thereof shall be put into

<sup>h</sup> Most Holy Place, Lev. 16:2.

34

<sup>i</sup> Mercy-seat, I Chr. 28:11.  
<sup>j</sup> Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

35

<sup>k</sup> Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 25:23.  
<sup>m</sup> V. 31.  
<sup>n</sup> Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.  
<sup>o</sup> Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

36

<sup>p</sup> Door of the Tent. See "Tent," Num. 24:5.

37

<sup>q</sup> Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
<sup>r</sup> Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
<sup>s</sup> Brass, Josh. 22:8.

1

<sup>t</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
<sup>u</sup> Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

3

<sup>v</sup> Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

4

<sup>1</sup> Heb. ends.

- <sup>a</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
  
<sup>30</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 25:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Mt. Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
  
<sup>31</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 36:35-38; Mt. 27:51; Heb. 9:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Colors, Job 3:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
  
<sup>33</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Ark of the Covenant, called Ark of Testimony, Gen. 17:2.

7  
1 Heb. rîbe.  
8  
• Mount Sinai,  
Ex. 19:2.

10  
• Silver, Job  
22:25.

11  
• Cubit, Deut.  
3:11.

14  
• Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two <sup>1</sup>sides of the altar, in bearing it. 8 Hollow with planks shalt thou make it: as it hath been showed thee in the <sup>a</sup>mount, so shall they make it.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen a hundred cubits long for one side: 10 and the pillars thereof shall be twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be of* <sup>b</sup>silver. 11 And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings a hundred <sup>c</sup>cubits long, and the pillars thereof twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets, of silver. 12 And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits; their pillars ten, and their sockets ten. 13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. 14 The hangings for the one side of the <sup>d</sup>gate shall be fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. 15 And for the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets

Var. Rend.—V. 8. showed—shewed. a. Vs. 9, 10. tabernacle—dwelling-place. VAR. BAEN. Vs. 10, 11. twenty.—So BAEN.; shall be twenty, sockets twenty, of brass (copper. BAEN.)—sockets of brass twenty, fillets—So BAEN.; connecting rods. Kn. Cl. V. 14. for the one side of the gate—Lû. for the (one) shoulder. V. 15. side—shoulder. V. 17. filleted—connected together; furnished with silver fillets. BAEN. V. 20. cause a lamp to burn—set up the lamps. BAEN. V. 21. shall keep it in order—shall order it, R.

\* PRIEST, Heb. *Cohen*; Gr. *Hiereus*.—There are Four Characteristics of the Priest: (1) Chosen of God; (2) the Property of God; (3) Holy to God; (4) Offers to, and receives Gifts of God.—Num. 16:5; Heb. 5:1-4.

First Notice of Persons acting at the Altar, Cain and Abel.—Gen. 4:3-4. In Patriarchal Times, Heads of Families officiated.—Gen. 8:20; 12:8; 13:4; 18; 36:7. Melchisedek was conspicuous as the Priest who Best typified Christ.—Gen. 14:18-24; Heb. 5:5-6, 10; 6:20; 7:1-22. Jethro Priest of Midian.—Ex. 2:16. Priests before giving the Law.—Ex. 19:22, 24; 24:5.

Priests under Moses' Administration.—Levites set apart for

three. 16 And for the gate of the court shall be a screen of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer; their pillars four, and their sockets four. 17 All the <sup>e</sup>pillars of the court round about shall be filleted with silver; their hooks of silver, and their sockets of <sup>f</sup>brass. 18 The length of the court shall be a hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass. 19 All the <sup>g</sup>instruments of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

20 And thou shalt <sup>a</sup>command the <sup>i</sup>children of Is'ra-ël, that they bring unto thee <sup>j</sup>pure olive <sup>k</sup>oil beaten for the <sup>l</sup>light, <sup>2</sup>to cause a <sup>m</sup>lamp to burn continually. 21 In the <sup>n</sup>tent of meeting, without the <sup>o</sup>veil which is before the <sup>p</sup>testimony, <sup>q</sup>Aâr'ôn and his <sup>r</sup>sons shall keep it in order from <sup>s</sup>evening to morning before <sup>t</sup>Jê-hô'vâh: it shall be a <sup>u</sup>statute for ever throughout their generations <sup>v</sup>on the behalf of the children of Is'ra-ël.

28 And <sup>w</sup>bring thou near unto thee Aâr'ôn thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Is'ra-ël, that he may <sup>x</sup>minister unto me in the <sup>y</sup>priest's office, even Aâr'ôn, <sup>z</sup>Nâ'dâb and Ā-bi'hû, <sup>3</sup>E-lê-â-zâr and Ith'â-

17  
e Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
f Brass, Josh. 22:8.

19  
g Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

20  
h Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
i Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
j Olive, Ex. 23:11.  
k Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
l Light, Ps. 74:16.  
2 Or, to set up a lamp continually.  
m Lamp, Ex. 25:37.

21  
n Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
o Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
p Ch. 26:31.  
q Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
r Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
s Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
t Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
u Levites, Num. 1:47.  
v Evening and Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
w God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
3 Or, from.

1  
y Ps. 99:6; Heb. 5:4.  
z Ministering, Acts 15:39.  
a Nadab and Abihu, Num. 3:4.  
b Ex. 6:23.

God—Num. 3:45. Aaron and his Sons appointed.—Ex. 28:1; 29:9, 44. Num. 3:10; 18:7; I Chr. 23:13. The Priesthood to be for them and theirs for a Permanent Office.—Ex. 27:21; 28:43; 29:9; 40:15. Garments made for Aaron and Sons.—Ex. Chap. 28. Their Consecration.—Ex. Chap. 29; 40:12-16. Their Ablutions.—Ex. 40:30-32; Lev. 16:24. (See below.)

The Levites assigned to Aaron as Assistants.—Num. 3:5-6; 16:9-10; Ex. 44:15-16. To keep his Charge, the Charge of Congregation, to do Service in the Tabernacle, to bear the Ark, etc.—Num. 3:7-9, 25-39; 16:9; Deut. 10:8; I Chr. 15:2. (See below, under "Services.")

Method of Consecration.—Washing in Water.—Ex. 29:4; Lev. 8:6; 16:4. Clothed with Holy Garments.—Ex. 29:5-9; 40:14; Lev. 8:7-13; 16:4; Ex. 44:17-19. Anointed with Oil—

- 2  
a Garments of the Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
b Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
c Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
d Beauty, Ps. 50:2.

- 3  
e Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
f Spirit, Job 4:15.  
g Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

- 4  
h Coat, Gen. 37:3.  
i Or, turban.

mār, Aār-ōn's sons. 2 And thou shalt make holy <sup>a</sup>garments for <sup>b</sup>Aār-ōn thy brother, for <sup>c</sup>glory and for <sup>d</sup>beauty. 3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are <sup>e</sup>wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the <sup>f</sup>spirit of wisdom, that they make Aār-ōn's garments to <sup>g</sup>sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 4 And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an ēph<sup>2</sup>ōd, and a robe, and a <sup>h</sup>coat of checker work, a <sup>i</sup>mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aār-ōn thy brother,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 28.—V. 4. coat of checker work—checked coat, *Ge. Ka.*; or, plaited coat, *Rn. Ke.* V. 6. skilful—cunning, a. Vs. 6, 15. skilful workman—pattern-weaver (*ch. 26:1*). V. 7. joined to the two ends thereof, that it may be joined together—coupling it together; at the two edges thereof shall it be coupled; at the two (upper) ends shall it be joined together. BAEN. Vs. 8, 27, 28. skilfully—cunningly, R. V. 8. skilfully woven band—Or, band for fastening it, VAR. BAEN.

Ex. 29:7; 30:30-33; 40:13-15. Sacrifices to be offered: The Bullock—Ex. 29:10-14; Lev. 8:14-17. The Two Rams—Ex. 29:15-21; Lev. 8:18-24. The Wave-offering—Ex. 29:22-28; Lev. 8:25-29. Aaron and Sons eat Portions of these Sacrifices—Ex. 29:31-33; Lev. 8:31. The Remainder to be burnt—Ex. 29:34; Lev. 8:32. During Seven Days of Consecration must remain in Tabernacle—Ex. 29:35; Lev. 8:33-36. The Altar also consecrated—Ex. 29:36-37. No Defective Persons Acceptable—Lev. 21:16-23. Later on, required to prove their Genealogy—Ezra 2:62; Neh. 7:64-65; Ez. 44:7.

Garments of.—Ex. 28:2-43; 29:29; 31:10; 39:1; Lev. 6:10-11; 8:13; Ez. 44:17. Specified thus: The Breastplate—Ex. 28:15-30; 39:8-21. The Ephod—Ex. 28:6-14; 39:2-7. The Robe of the Ephod—Ex. 28:31-35; 39:22-26. The Coat or Tunic—Ex. 28:39, 40; 39:27. The Girdle—Ex. 28:39, 40; 39:29. The Mitre—Ex. 28:39. The Head-tires—Ex. 28:40; 39:28. The Linen Breaches—Ex. 28:42; 39:28. Sometimes provided by People—Ezra 2:69; Neh. 7:70, 72. To be worn: When consecrated—Ex. 29:9; 40:15. While serving in the Tabernacle—Ex. 28:43; 39:41. While serving in Temple—Ex. 42:14; 44:17-19. By High Priest on Day of Atonement—Lev. 16:4. To be purified by Blood—Ex. 29:21.

The Priest's Service.—Must bathe in the Laver before entering the Sanctuary—Ex. 30:19-21; 40:31-32; Lev. 16:24. Duties of Especial Kind confined to High Priest, To designate Levites for Certain Services—Num. 4:19; I Sam. 2:34-36. To have Charge of the Treasury—II Ki. 12:10; 22:4; II Chr. 24:6; 34:9. To judge in Cases of Controversy—Deut. 17:8-13; Mt. 26:57; Mk. 14:53. To officiate in the Consecration of Kings—I Ki. 1:34. To offer the Animal as an Atonement for his and the People's Sins—Ex. 30:10; Lev. Chap. 16; Heb. 5:1-4; 9:7. Duties devolving on Aaron, his Sons, his Successors and Appointees: Keeping the Charge of the Tabernacle—Num. 3:38; 18:1-7. Lighting and trimming the Lamps—Ex. 27:20-21; Lev. 24:3-4; II Chr. 13:10-11. Preserving the Sacred Fire—Lev. 6:12-13. Covering Sacred Things on Removal—Num. 4:5-15. Burning Incense—Ex. 30:7-8; Lu. 1:9. To place and remove Showbread—Lev. 24:5-9. Offering Sacrifices, General Offerings—Lev. 1:1-17; 5:6-10; 6:9-13; 17:8-9; 23:18; 23:26-37; Num. 15:24-25; 28:27; Chap. 29; I Chr. 16:40; II Chr. 29:31-35; 35:13-14; Heb. 10:11. First-fruits—Lev. 23:10-11; Deut. 26:3-4. For other Sacrificers are under "Overseers"—Gen. 22:2. Blessing the People—Num. 6:22-27; Deut. 21:5;

and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 5 And they shall take <sup>i</sup>the <sup>j</sup>gold, and the <sup>k</sup>blue, and the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine <sup>l</sup>linen.

6 And they shall make <sup>m</sup>the ēph<sup>2</sup>ōd of gold, of blue, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the skilful workman. 7 It shall have two shoulder-pieces joined to the two ends thereof, that it may be joined together. 8 And the skilfully woven band, which is upon it, wherewith to gird it on, shall be like the work thereof and of the same piece; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 9 And thou shalt take two <sup>n</sup>onyx stones, and grave on them the <sup>o</sup>names of the children of <sup>p</sup>Is<sup>2</sup>rā-ēl: 10 six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain

- 5  
i Ch. 25:2.  
j Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
k Colors, Job 3:5.  
l Linen, Esth. 8:15.

- 6  
m Ch. 39:2-7.

- 9  
n Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
o Or, beryl.  
p See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
p Israel, Deut. 4:1.

II Chr. 30:27. Purifying the Unclean—Lev. 12:7; 15:15, 30, 31. Deciding in Cases of Jealousy—Num. 5:14, 15. In Cases of Leprosy—Lev. 13:2-59; 14:34-57. Instructing in the Law—Lev. 10:11; 24:8; Deut. 33:8-10. Blowing the Trumpets—Num. 10:1-10; 31:6; Josh. 6:3-4. Carrying the Ark—Josh. 3:6-17; 6:6-12. Encouraging People in Battle—Deut. 20:1-4.

Means of Support.—Cities with their Suburbs—Num. 35:1-8; I Chr. 6:54-81; Josh. 21:3-42. (This includes Cities of Refuge and those of Levites. Aaron and Sons had 13 Cities.) Bought and possessed Other Lands—I Ki. 2:26; Jer. 32:8, 9. Lands devoted to the Lord—Lev. 27:21. Everything devoted—Num. 5:10; 18:14. Tenth of Tithes paid to Levites—Num. 18:26, 28; Neh. 10:34-39; Heb. 7:4-5. First-fruits—Lev. 23:20; 24:9; Num. 18:8-13; Deut. 18:3-4; Neh. 10:35-37. Redemption-money of First-born—Lev. 27:23; Num. 3:48-51; 18:15-16. First-born of Animals—Ex. 13:12-13; Num. 18:17-19. Parts of Animals and Wool—Deut. 18:3-4. Tresspass Money and Offerings—Lev. 5:15-16; Num. 5:5-10; 18:9. Part of Spoils of War—Num. 31:25-31. Showbread, after Removal—Lev. 24:9; I Sam. 21:3-6; Mt. 12:4. A Share in all Offerings—Ex. 29:27-34; Lev. 2:2-10; 5:12-13; 6:15-18; 7:6-14, 31-34; 10:12-15; 14:12-13; Num. 6:19-20; 18:8-11; Deut. 18:3-5; I Sam. 2:13-14; Ez. 44:28-30; 45:1-4; I Cor. 9:13; 10:18.

Law appertaining to Priests.—Must not marry Divorced or Improper Persons—Lev. 21:7, 13-14; Ezra 9:1-2; 10:3-5. Must not defile himself for the Dead, except for his Kin—Lev. 21:1-6. Must not drink Wine while serving—Lev. 10:9; Ez. 44:2. Must not eat what died of itself or was torn—Lev. 22:8. Must be clean when serving—Lev. 22:1, 2, 3-7; Num. 19:7. No Sojourner or Hired Servant to eat of Priest's Portion—Lev. 22:10. Those bought or belonging to House may eat—Lev. 22:11. Children of, married to Strangers, not to eat—Lev. 22:12. Restitution where one ignorantly eats—Lev. 22:14-16. Divided by David into 24 Courses—I Chr. 24:1-19; I Chr. 8:14; 35:4, 5. The Four Courses returning from Babylon were divided into 24 Courses—Ez. 2:36-39. Each Course had its President or Chief—I Chr. 24:6, 31. Courses decided by Lot—I Chr. 28:12-19; Lu. 1:9. Punishment for invading the Office of—Num. 16:1-35; 18:7; II Chr. 26:16-21.

Evil Characteristics of.—Eli's Sons—I Sam. 2:13-17, 22-24. Levites more Upright than Priests—II Chr. 29:34. Jero-

11  
a Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
b Signet, Dan.  
6:17.  
c Name, Acts  
16:18.  
d Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
e Tribes, Num.  
33:9.

12  
f Memorial, Is.  
57:8.  
g Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.

13  
h Ch. 39:6, 7.

14  
i Jewels, Num.  
31:51.

15  
j Garments of  
the Priests,  
Ex. 28:1.

on the other stone, according to their birth. 11 With the <sup>a</sup>work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a <sup>b</sup>signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, according to the <sup>c</sup>names of the children of <sup>d</sup>‘Is̄-ra-ēl: thou shalt make them to be inclosed in settings of gold. 12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulder-pieces of the <sup>e</sup>ēph<sup>4</sup>ōd, to be stones of <sup>f</sup>memorial for the children of <sup>g</sup>Is̄-ra-ēl: and <sup>h</sup>‘Aār<sup>4</sup>ōn shall bear their names before <sup>i</sup>Jē-hō<sup>4</sup>vāh upon his two shoulders for a memorial. 13 <sup>j</sup>And thou shalt make settings of gold, 14 and two <sup>k</sup>chains of pure gold; like cords shalt thou make them of wreathen work: and thou shalt put the wreathen chains on the settings.

15 And thou shalt make a <sup>l</sup>breastplate of judgment, the work of the skilful workman; like the work of the <sup>e</sup>ēph<sup>4</sup>ōd thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. inclosed in settings of gold—surrounded by plaits or rosettes. Vs. 11, 13, 14, 25. settings—ouches, *a*. Vs. 13, 25. settings—plaits or rosettes. **VAR. BAEN.** V. 14. like cords—of wreathen work—tightly twisted, of corded work, *VAR.*; twisted like cords, *BAEN.* wreathen chains—corded chains, on the settings—upon the plaits (or rosettes). V. 15. skilful—cunning, *a*. V. 17. carbuncle—beryl, *VAR.*; emerald, *BAEN.* V. 18. an emerald—a carbuncle, *VAR.*; ruby, *BAEN.*; diamond—jasper, *BAEN.* V. 19. jacinth—*So BAEN.*; perhaps, amber, *Kn.* V. 20. beryl—chrysolite, *VAR.* *BAEN.* inclosed—plated (*or*, mounted) with. V. 21. every one according to his name, they shall be—according to the name of each shall they be for, *VAR.* *BAEN.* Vs. 24, 25. wreathen chains—cords, *VAR.* *BAEN.*; on—upon, in the forefront thereof—*So BAEN.*; to the front of it. V. 26. upon the edge thereof, which is toward the side of the ephod inward—on the border of it which faceth the ephod inwards, *VAR.* *BAEN.*

twined linen, shalt thou make it. 16 Foursquare it shall be *and* double; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof. 17 And thou shalt set in it settings of <sup>k</sup>stones, four rows of stones: a row of <sup>1</sup>sardius, topaz, and <sup>2</sup>carbuncle shall be the first row; 18 and the second row an <sup>3</sup>emerald, a sapphire, and a <sup>4</sup>diamond; 19 and the third row a <sup>5</sup>jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; 20 and the fourth row a <sup>6</sup>beryl, and an <sup>7</sup>onyx, and a jasper: they shall be inclosed in gold in their settings. 21 And the stones shall be according to the names of the children of <sup>l</sup>Is̄-ra-ēl, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, they shall be for the twelve tribes. 22 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen work of pure gold. 23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. 24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. 25 And the *other* two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt put on the two settings, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the <sup>e</sup>ēph<sup>4</sup>ōd in the forepart thereof. 26 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-

17  
k Precious  
Stones, I Ki.  
10:11.  
1 Or, ruby.  
2 Or, emerald.  
18  
3 Or, carbuncle.  
4 Or, sardonyx.  
19  
5 Or, amber.  
20  
6 Or, chalcidony.  
7 Or, beryl.

ham takes People for Priests—I Ki. 12:31. Priest sent back to Samaria—II Ki. 17:27-33. Priests who dealt falsely—Le. 6:13. Drunken Priests—Is. 28:7. Corrupters of the Covenant—Mal. 2:7-8. Levitical Priesthood Imperfect—Heb. 7:11. Marriages with Heathen Nations—Ez. 9:1-2; Jer. 2:5. Taken Captive to Babylon—Jer. 29:1. Restore the Altar and offer Sacrifice for Sins—Ezra 3:1-7.

Priests in Times of Jesus.—Enquire concerning Jesus—John 1:19. Zacharias serves in Temple—Lu. 1:5. Leper ordered to show himself to Priests—Mt. 8:4; Mk. 1:44; Lu. 5:15; 17:14. Priest passes by Samaritan—Lu. 10:31. Jesus refers to David, Priests and Showbread—Mt. 12:3-6; Mk. 2:25-28; Lu. 6:3-4. Priests arrest Apostles—Acts 4:1-3; 5:17-41. Priests obedi-

ent to Faith—Acts 6:7. Priest of Jupiter brought Oxen—Acts 14:13. Priests conspire to take Jesus—Mt. 26:3-5, 15-16, 47; Mk. Chap. 14; Lu. 22:1-6, 50-71; John 11:47-57. Priests condemn Jesus—Mt. 26:57-68; 27:1-2; Mk. 14:53-65; Lu. 22:52-71; 23:13-23; John 18:15-32. Prefer Barabbas to Jesus—Mt. 27:20; Mk. 15:11; Lu. 23:18. Priests give Authority to Saul of Tarsus—Acts 22:5. Try and condemn Stephen—Acts 6:12-15; 7:54-60; 8:1-2. Paul brought before Priests—Acts 22:30; 23:1-5.

New Testament References.—Heb. 7:3, 11, 15, 20, 21, 23; 8:4, 10, 11; 9:6; Rev. 1:6; 5:10; 20:6. See "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9. "Temple"—I Sam. 1:9. "Offerings"—Gen. 22:2. "Israel"—Deut. 4:1. "Altar"—Gen. 22:9. "High Priest"—Num. 22:41.

plate, upon the edge thereof, which is toward the side of the *ēphōd* inward. 27 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and shalt put them on the two shoulder-pieces of the *ēphōd* underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the skilfully woven band of the *ēphōd*. 28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the *ēphōd* with a lace of blue, that it may be upon the skilfully woven band of the *ēphōd*, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the *ēphōd*. 29 And *Aārōn* shall bear the names of the children of *Isrā-ēl* in the *a* breastplate of judgment upon his *b* heart, when he goeth in *c* unto the holy place, for a *d* memorial before *Jē-hō-vāh* continually. 30 And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment *a* the *Ūrīm* and the *Thūm-mīm*; and they shall be upon *c* *Aārōn's* heart, when he goeth in before *Jē-hō-vāh*; and *Aārōn* shall bear the *f* judgment of the *g* children of *Isrā-ēl* upon his heart before *Jē-hō-vāh* continually.

31 *a* And thou shalt make the robe of the *ēphōd* all of blue. 32 And *b* it shall have a hole for the head in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven

*Var. Read.*—V. 27. underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by—*So* BAEN.; low down, to the front of it, close to. V. 30. in—into, *Ge. Ew. Bā. Ke. Di.*; on to, *Kn. Ka.* V. 32. it shall have a hole for the head—the hole for the head thereof shall be, *VAR. BAEN.* V. 38. the iniquity of the holy things—*i.e. any iniquity committed against.* *Cf.* Num. 18:1. V. 39. weave the coat (undergarment, BAEN.) in checker work—*So* BAEN.; checker or plait the coat. the work of the embroiderer—with work of the variegator (*ch.* 26:36), *VAR. BAEN.* V. 41. consecrate—install; *lit.* fill their hand (*cf.* Ju. 17:5; I Ki. 13:33), BAEN.

\* SKIRT.—Described—Ex. 28:33-34; 39:25-26. Shall not uncover Father's—Deut. 22:30. Spread Skirt over Handmaid—Ruth 3:9. Saul laid hold of Samuel's—I Sam. 15:27. David cut off Saul's—I Sam. 24:4-5, 11. Oil came down upon Skirt of Aaron—Ps. 133:2. In thy Skirts found Blood of Innocent—Jer. 2:34. For Iniquity, Skirts uncovered—Jer. 13:22, 26; Nah. 3:5. Filthiness in—Lam. 1:9. Bind them in thy Skirts—Es. 5:3. See "Clothing"—Job 31:19.

work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of a *c* coat of mail, that it be not rent. 33 And upon the *\*skirts* of it thou shalt make pomegranates of *d* blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the *e* skirts thereof; and bells of gold between them round about: 34 a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about. 35 And it shall be upon *Aārōn* to *f* minister: and the sound thereof shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before *g* *Jē-hō-vāh*, and when he cometh out, that he *h* die not.

36 And thou shalt make *i* a plate of pure *j* gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a *k* signet, HOLY TO *JĒ-HŌ-VĀH*. 37 And thou shalt put it on a lace of blue, and it shall be upon the mitre; upon the fore-front of the *l* mitre it shall be. 38 And it shall be upon *Aārōn's* *m* forehead, and *Aārōn* shall bear *n* the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of *Isrā-ēl* shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before *Jē-hō-vāh*. 39 And thou shalt weave *o* the *p* coat in checker work of fine linen, and thou shalt make a mitre of *q* fine *r* linen, and thou shalt make a girdle, the work of the embroiderer.

40 And for *Aārōn's* *s* *t* sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and head-tires shalt thou make for them, for *u* glory and for *v* beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon *Aārōn* thy brother, and upon his sons with him, and shalt anoint them, and *w* consecrate them, and *x* sanctify them,

*i* Armor. See "Way," Josh. 22:12.

33  
*j* Colors, Job 3:5.  
*k* Skirt, Ex. 28:33.

35  
*l* Minister, Acts 15:39.  
*m* God, Gen. 1:1.  
*n* Death, Rom. 5:12.

36  
*o* Ch. 39:30, 31.  
*p* Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
*q* Signet, Dan. 6:17.

37  
*3* Or, turban.

38  
*r* Head, Pr. 20:29.  
*s* Lev. 10:17; 22:16; Num. 18:1.

39  
*t* Ch. 39:27-29.  
*u* Coat, Gen. 37:3.  
*v* Or, silk.  
*w* Linen, Esth. 8:15.

40  
*w* Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
*x* Levites, Num. 1:47.  
*y* Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
*z* Beauty, Ps. 50:2.

41  
*5* Heb. *all their hand*.  
*a* Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.



- 42  
 a Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 b Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
 c Loins, Is. 11:5.

- 43  
 d Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:3.  
 e Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
 f Ch. 20:26.  
 g Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 h Seed, Deut. 22:9.

- 1  
 i Lev. 5:1-34.  
 j Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 k Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 l Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 m Blemish, Lev. 5:18.

- 2  
 n Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 o Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 p Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

- 3  
 q Baskets, Lev. 5:2.

- 4  
 r Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 5  
 s Garments of the Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 t Aaron, Ex. 14:14.  
 u Coat, Gen. 37:3.  
 v Ch. 28:39.  
 w Ch. 28:31.  
 x Ch. 28:6.  
 y Ch. 28:15.  
 z Ch. 28:8.

- 6  
 i Or, turban.

that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. 42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover the <sup>a</sup> flesh of their <sup>b</sup> nakedness; from the <sup>c</sup> loins even unto the thighs they shall reach: 43 and they shall be upon Aâr-ôn, and upon his sons, when they go in unto the <sup>d</sup> tent of meeting, or <sup>e</sup> when they come near unto the <sup>f</sup> altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute for ever unto him and unto his <sup>h</sup> seed after him.

**29** <sup>i</sup> And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: <sup>j</sup> take one young <sup>k</sup> bullock and two <sup>l</sup> rams without <sup>m</sup> blemish, 2 and unleavened bread, and cakes <sup>n</sup> unleavened mingled with <sup>o</sup> oil, and wafers unleavened <sup>p</sup> anointed with oil: of fine wheaten flour shalt thou make them. 3 And thou shalt put them into one <sup>q</sup> basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. 4 And Aâr-ôn and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt wash them with <sup>r</sup> water. 5 And thou shalt take the <sup>s</sup> garments, and put upon <sup>t</sup> Aâr-ôn the <sup>u</sup> coat, and <sup>w</sup> the robe of the éph-ôd, and <sup>x</sup> the éph-ôd, and <sup>y</sup> the breast-plate, and gird him with the skillfully <sup>z</sup> woven band of the éph-ôd; 6 and thou shalt set the <sup>i</sup> mitre upon his head, and put the

Var. Read.—Chap. 29.—Vs. 4, 11, 32, 42. door—So BAEN.; entrance. V. 5. gird him with—So BAEN.; fasten (it) to. skillfully—cunningly, R. V. 6. crown—Or, (sign of) consecration. Ew. Vs. 6, 7. mitre—head-band, BAEN. V. 9. consecrate—install, VAR.; fill their hands (install in their office), BAEN. Vs. 13, 22. caul—i.e. network, So Vulg. Kn. Ku. Ke.; great lobe, Sept. Bo. Ba. Ew. BAEN.; fat appendage, Di. V. 15. the one ram—So BAEN.; one of the rams. Vs. 16, 20. sprinkle—So BAEN.; throw. Vs. 16, 20. upon—against. V. 18. sweet savor—Lû. savour of satisfaction.

holy <sup>a</sup> crown upon the mitre. 7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him. 8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them. 9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aâr-ôn and his sons, and bind head-tires on them: and they shall have the priesthood by a perpetual <sup>b</sup> statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aâr-ôn and his sons.

10 And thou shalt bring the bullock before the tent of meeting: and Aâr-ôn and his sons shall <sup>c</sup> lay their hands upon the head of the bullock. 11 And thou shalt <sup>d</sup> kill the bullock before Jê-hô-vâh, at the door of the tent of meeting. 12 And thou shalt take of the <sup>e</sup> blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy <sup>f</sup> finger; and thou shalt pour out all the blood at the base of the altar. 13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the <sup>g</sup> caul upon the <sup>h</sup> liver, and the two <sup>i</sup> kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar. 14 But the flesh of the bullock, and its skin, and its dung, shalt thou burn with <sup>j</sup> fire without the camp: it is a <sup>k</sup> sin-offering.

15 Thou shalt also take the one ram; and Aâr-ôn and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the ram. 16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take its blood, and <sup>l</sup> sprinkle it round about upon the altar. 17 And thou shalt cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its inwards, and its legs, and put them <sup>m</sup> with its pieces, and <sup>n</sup> with its head. 18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto Jê-hô-vâh; it is a sweet savor, and

- a Crown, II Sam. 1:10.

- 9  
 b Statutes, Neh. 9:14.

- 10  
 c Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 d Offering, Gen. 22:2.

- 12  
 e Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 f Finger, II Sam. 21:20.

- 13  
 g Caul, Is. 3:18.  
 h Liver, Pr. 7:23.  
 i Kidneys, Is. 34:6.

- 14  
 j Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 k Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 l Heb. sin.

- 16  
 m Sprinkling, Ex. 36:25.

- 17  
 n Or, upon.

- 19  
a Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
b Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
c Ithamar, 1 Chr. 24:1.  
d Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- 20  
e See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
f Foot, Gen. 18:4.

- 21  
g Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
h Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
i Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
j Anointing Oil, 1 Ki. 17:12.  
k Consecration of Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
l Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
m Levites, Num. 1:47.

- 22  
n Caul, Is. 3:18.  
o Liver, Pr. 7:23.  
p Kidneys, Is. 34:3.  
q Or, *shoulder*.  
r Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
s Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

- 23  
s Bread, Gen. 3:19.

offering made by fire unto Jê-hô-vâh.

19 And thou shalt take the other <sup>a</sup> ram; and Aâr-ôn and his <sup>b c</sup> sons shall <sup>d</sup> lay their hands upon the head of the ram. 20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of its blood, and put it upon the tip of the right <sup>e</sup> ear of Aâr-ôn, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the <sup>f</sup> thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right <sup>g</sup> foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 21 And thou shalt take of the <sup>h</sup> blood that is upon the <sup>i</sup> altar, and of the <sup>j</sup> anointing <sup>k</sup> oil, and <sup>l</sup> sprinkle it upon <sup>m</sup> Aâr-ôn, and upon his garments, and upon his <sup>n</sup> sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. 22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the <sup>o</sup> caul of the <sup>p</sup> liver, and the two <sup>q</sup> kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right <sup>r</sup> thigh (for <sup>s</sup> it is a ram of consecration), 23 and <sup>t</sup> one

*Var. Read.*—V. 22. fat tail—(*the addition is to the large tail, peculiar to certain breeds of sheep in the East, and esteemed a delicacy*). thigh—*So Ge. Ew. Kn. Ka. Ku. Di. R. shoulder. Sept. Vulg. Ro. Ka. Vs. 22, 26, 27, 31, consecration—installation, VAR. BAEN. V. 27. breast of the wave offering, and the thigh of the heave offering—wave-breast and the heave-thigh, VAR. BAEN. heaved up—See ch. 25:2. V. 28. as their portion for ever—for a perpetual due, VAR. BAEN.; as a due for ever, R. peace offerings—See ch. 20:24.*

loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, out of the 'basket of unleavened bread that is before Jê-hô-vâh: 24 and thou shalt put the whole upon the <sup>u</sup> hands of Aâr-ôn, and upon the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before Jê-hô-vâh. 25 And thou shalt take them from their hands, and burn them on the altar upon the burnt-offering, for a sweet savor before Jê-hô-vâh: it is an offering made by <sup>v</sup> fire unto Jê-hô-vâh.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of Aâr-ôn's ram of <sup>w</sup> consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before Jê-hô-vâh: and it shall be thy portion. 27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the thigh of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of consecration, even of that which is for Aâr-ôn, and of that which is for his sons: 28 and it shall be for Aâr-ôn and his sons as *their* portion for ever from the <sup>x</sup> children of Îs-ra-êl; for it is a heave-offering: and it shall be a heave-offering from the children of Îs-ra-êl of the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto Jê-hô-vâh.

29 And the holy garments of Aâr-ôn shall be for his sons after him, to be anointed in them, and

*Var. Read.*—Chap. 29.—V. 22. the fat—the fat, (even), *Sam. Gr. Di.; cf. Lev. 3:9.*

\* **EAR: The Attentive Ear.**—Ex. 15:26; 1 Sam. 3:3-10; 9:15. (*See Margin.*) Is. 6:10; 50:4-5; Neh. 1:6; Pr. 20:12; Mt. 10:27; 11:15; 13:23; Lu. 8:15; Acts 17:11, 12, 34; Rev. 2:7. **The Reasonable Ear.**—Job 12:11; 29:21; 32:11; 34:3; Ps. 94:9; Pr. 1:5; 15:31; John 6:45-46; 10:21. **The Eager Ear.**—Is. 48:8; Pr. 25:12; Acts 10:33; 17:11-12. **Inclining**—Ps. 45:10; 78:1; Pr. 22:17; Is. 55:3. **The Gracious Ear.**—Gen. 23:13-14; Deut. 1:16-17; 1 Ki. 8:28-30; Job 29:11; Lu. 10:39. **The Mistaken Ear.**—Pr. 19:27; Eccl. 7:5, 21; Is. 30:9-10; Mt. 27:46, 47; John 12:29. **The Indifferent Ear.**—Ps. 115:6; Neh. 9:30; Is. 42:20; 43:8; Mt. 7:26-27; 13:12; Mk. 4:15; 8:18; Lu. 8:12; Rom. 11:8; Jas. 1:23-24. **The Unprofitable Ear.**—Mt. 13:20; Mk. 4:16-17; 6:20; Lu. 8:13; Acts 17:19, 32; 24:24-25; 26:1, 24-29. **The Clogged Ear.**—Ps. 40:6; 115:6; 135:17; Pr. 21:13; 28:9;

Is. 6:9-10; 59:1; Jer. 5:21; 6:10; Mt. 13:14-15, 22; Mk. 4:19; Lu. 8:14; John 7:36; 8:6; Acts 7:51; 28:27. **Fearful Ear.**—Ex. 15:14; 20:19; Deut. 6:25; 13:11; 17:13; 19:20; 31:13; John 6:60; 9:22-23; Acts 5:13. **The Vicious Ear.**—Is. 33:15; Ex. 12:2; Zech. 7:11; Lu. 4:22-23; John 7:47-48; 8:43; 10:20; Acts 7:57-58; 13:45, 50; 11 Tim. 4:3, 4. **The Perforated Ear.**—Ex. 21:8; Deut. 15:17. **The Blood-tipped Ear.**—Ex. 29:20; Lev. 8:23; 14:14. **The Deaf Ear.**—Is. 35:5; 43:8; Mic. 3:1-6; Mk. 7:33; Lu. 9:44-45. See "Ear of God, Anthropomorphism"—Gen. 1:1; "Teaching of Jesus concerning Ear"—Lu. 2:21. **Ear-ring.**—Gen. 35:4; Ex. 32:2, 3; Num. 31:50; Ju. 8:24-26; Is. 3:21; Ex. 16:12; Hos. 2:13. **Ear (of Grain).**—Gen. 41:5-27; Ex. 9:31; Lev. 2:14; 23:14; Deut. 23:25; Ruth 2:2; II Ki. 4:42; Job 24:24; Is. 17:5; Mt. 12:1; Mk. 4:28; Lu. 6:1.

i Basket, Lev. 8:2.

24  
u Hand, Gen. 16:12.

25  
v Fire, Lev. 10:2.

26  
w Consecration, Is. 13:3.

28  
x Israel, Deut. 4:1.

**30**  
*a* Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
*b* Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
*c* Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
*d* Minister, Acts 15:39.

**32**  
*e* Door of the Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.

**33**  
*f* Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
*g* Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

**34**  
*k* Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
*i* Fire, Lev. 10:2.

to be consecrated in them. **30** \*Seven days shall the son that is priest in his stead put them on, when he cometh into the <sup>b</sup> tent of meeting to <sup>d</sup> minister in the holy place.

**31** And thou shalt take the ram of consecration, and boil its flesh in a holy place. **32** And Aār-ōn and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, at the <sup>e</sup> door of the tent of meeting. **33** And they shall eat those things where-with <sup>f</sup> atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to <sup>g</sup> sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy. **34** And if aught of the flesh of the consecration, or of the <sup>k</sup> bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with <sup>i</sup> fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

**35** And thus shalt thou do unto Aār-ōn, and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them. **36** And every day shalt thou offer the bullock of sin-offering for atonement: and

*Var. Rend.*—V. 31. boil—seethe, R; cook, BAEN. V. 33, 35. consecrate—install. V. 34. to consecrate—when their hand is filled, BAEN. consecrations—installation-offering. V. 36, 38, 39, 41. offer—*Lū*. do. V. 36. cleanse—purge from sin, VAR. BAEN. when thou makest—So BAEN.; by making. V. 37. whatsoever—whosoever. V. 38. a year old—of the first year, R. V. 39, 41. at even—*Lū*. between the two evenings (ch. 12:6). V. 41. sweet savor—savor of satisfaction.

\* LAMB.—Described as: Gentle—Jer. 11:19. Playful—Ps. 114:4, 6. Patient—Is. 53:7; Jer. 11:19.  
 Used for: Clothing—Pr. 27:26. Food—Deut. 32:14; Amos 5:4.  
 Traffic in.—Ex. 39:18.  
 Offered in Sacrifice.—Gen. 22:7, 8; Ex. 12:3, 4, 5, 21; 29:39, 41; Lev. 3:7; 4:32, 35; 5:6, 7; 9:3; 12:6, 8; 14:10, 13, 21, 24, 25; 23:32; 23:12; Num. 6:12, 14; 7:15-81; 15:5, 11; 28:4, 7, 13, 14, 21, 29; 29:4, 10, 15-37; I Sam. 7:9; Is. 34:6; 66:3; *za*. 45:16; 46:4, 5, 6, 7, 11, 15.  
 Stain by Wild Beasts.—I Sam. 17:34.  
 Disciples sent among Wolves.—Lu. 10:3.  
 Covenant between Abimelech and Abraham.—Gen. 21:28-39.  
 Parable of.—II Sam. 12:8, 4, 6.  
 Figurative Use.—Ps. 37:20; 144:4, 6; Is. 5:17; 11:6; 16:1; 40:11; 65:25; Hos. 4:16; Lu. 10:3; John 21:15.  
 Christ called.—Is. 53:7; John 1:29, 36; Acts 8:32; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 5:6, 8, 12, 13; 6:1, 16; 7:9, 10, 14, 17; 12:11; 13:8, 11; 14:1, 4, 10; 15:3; 17:14; 19:7, 9; 21:14, 22, 28; 22:1, 8.

thou shalt <sup>1</sup> cleanse the altar, when thou makest atonement for it; and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. **37** Seven <sup>k</sup> days thou shalt make atonement for the <sup>l</sup> altar, and <sup>m</sup> sanctify it: and the altar shall be most <sup>n</sup> holy; <sup>o</sup> whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

**38** Now this is that which thou shalt <sup>p</sup> offer upon the altar: two <sup>q</sup> lambs a <sup>r</sup> year old day by day continually. **39** The one lamb thou shalt offer in the <sup>s</sup> morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer <sup>t</sup> at even: **40** and with the one lamb a tenth part of an <sup>u</sup> ē-phāh of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of a hīn of beaten <sup>v</sup> oil; and the fourth part of a hīn of <sup>w</sup> wine for a drink-offering. **41** And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meal-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto Jē-hō-vāh. **42** It shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door of the tent of meeting before Jē-hō-vāh, where I will meet with you, to speak there unto thee. **43** And there I will meet with the <sup>x</sup> children of Iṣ-rā-ēl; and the Tent shall be sanctified by my <sup>y</sup> glory. **44** And I will sanctify the tent of meeting, and the altar: <sup>z</sup> Aār-ōn also and his <sup>aa</sup> sons will I sanctify, to minister to me in the <sup>ab</sup> priest's office. **45** And I will dwell among the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and will be their <sup>ac</sup> God. **46** And they shall know that I am Jē-hō-vāh their God, that <sup>ad</sup> brought them forth out of the land of <sup>ae</sup> Ē-ġypt, that I might dwell among them: I am Jē-hō-vāh their God.

**36**  
*j* Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
*1* Or, *purge the altar, by thy making atonement.*

**37**  
*k* Day, Lev. 25:8.  
*l* Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
*m* Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
*n* Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
*2* Or, *whosoever.*

**38**  
*o* Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
*p* Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
*q* Year, Lev. 25:8.

**39**  
*r* Morning and Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
*3* Heb. *between the two evenings.*

**40**  
*s* Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
*t* Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
*u* Wine, Lev. 10:9.

**43**  
*v* Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
*w* Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

**44**  
*x* Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
*y* Levites, Num. 1:47.  
*z* Priest, Ex. 28:1.

**45**  
*a* God, Gen. 1:1.

**46**  
*b* Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
*c* Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

<sup>1</sup>  
a Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
b Wood, Ex. 31:5.

<sup>2</sup>  
c Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

<sup>3</sup>  
d Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
1 Heb. roof.  
2 Heb. walls.  
e Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
3 Or, rim. Or, moulding.

<sup>6</sup>  
f Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
g Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
h Mercy-seat, I Chr. 28:11.

<sup>7</sup>  
i Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
j Lamp, Ex. 25:37.

<sup>8</sup>  
4 Or, setteth up. Heb. causeth to ascend.

<sup>10</sup>  
5 Or, for.  
k Year, Lev. 25:8.  
l Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
m Sin, Ex. 3:6.  
n Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
o Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

**30** And thou shalt make an altar to burn <sup>a</sup> incense upon: of acacia <sup>b</sup> wood shalt thou make it. 2 A <sup>c</sup> cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be; and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it. 3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure <sup>d</sup> gold, the <sup>1</sup> top thereof, and the <sup>2</sup> sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a <sup>e</sup> crown of gold round about. 4 And two golden rings shalt thou make for it under the crown thereof; upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make them; and they shall be for places for staves wherewith to bear it. 5 And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. 6 And thou shalt put it before the <sup>1</sup> veil that is by the <sup>g</sup> ark of the testimony, before the <sup>h</sup> mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee. 7 And Aār-ōn shall burn thereon incense of sweet <sup>i</sup> spices: every morning, when he dresseth the <sup>j</sup> lamps, he shall burn it. 8 And when Aār-ōn <sup>4</sup> lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense before Jê-hō-vāh throughout your generations. 9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-offering, nor meal-offering; and ye shall pour no drink-offering thereon. 10 And Aār-ōn shall make atonement <sup>5</sup> upon the horns of it once in the <sup>k</sup> year; with the <sup>1</sup> blood of the <sup>m n o</sup> sin-offering of atonement once in the year shall

Var. Rend.—Chap. 30.—Vs. 3, 4. crown—moulding, Cl.: border, BAEN. V. 4. bear it—bear it withal, R. V. 8. lighteth—setteth up, VAR.; sets the lamps in the stand, BAEN. V. 10. upon—Or, for, Ge. K. K. K. cf. Lev. 16:16, 18. Vs. 13, 14, 15. offering—See ch. 25:2.

he make <sup>p</sup> atonement <sup>6</sup> for it throughout your generations: it is <sup>q</sup> most holy unto <sup>r</sup> Jê-hō-vāh.

11 And Jê-hō-vāh spake unto <sup>r</sup> Mō-šēs, saying, 12 When thou takest <sup>4</sup> the sum of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, according to those that are numbered of them, then shall they give every man a <sup>u</sup> ransom for his <sup>v</sup> soul unto Jê-hō-vāh, when thou numberest them; that there be no <sup>w</sup> plague among them, when thou numberest them. 13 This they shall give, every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered: half a <sup>z</sup> šēk-ēl after the šēk-ēl of the <sup>v</sup> sanctuary (the šēk-ēl is twenty gē-rāhs), half a šēk-ēl for an offering to Jê-hō-vāh. 14 Every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, from twenty years old and upward, shall give the offering of Jê-hō-vāh. 15 The <sup>2</sup> rich shall not give more, and the <sup>a</sup> poor shall not give less, than the half šēk-ēl, when they give the offering of Jê-hō-vāh, to make atonement for your souls. 16 And thou shalt take the atonement money from the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and shalt appoint it for the service of the <sup>b</sup> tent of meeting; that it may be a <sup>c</sup> memorial for the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl before Jê-hō-vāh, to make atonement for your souls.

17 And Jê-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šēs, saying, 18 Thou shalt also make <sup>d</sup> a laver of <sup>e</sup> brass, and the base thereof of brass, wherewith to wash. And thou shalt put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein. 19 And <sup>f</sup> Aār-ōn and his <sup>g h</sup> sons shall <sup>4</sup> wash their <sup>1</sup> hands and their <sup>k</sup> feet thereat: 20 when they go into the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, that they <sup>1</sup> die not; or when they come near to the altar

<sup>p</sup> Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Or, upon.  
<sup>r</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>r</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Numbering the Children of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>v</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Plague, Ex. 7:18.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Money, Ex. 12:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>a</sup> Poor, Deut. 24:14.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>c</sup> Memorial, Is. 57:8.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Furniture of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
<sup>e</sup> Brass, Josh. 22:8.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
<sup>g</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>i</sup> Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>k</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

20  
• Fire, Lev.  
10:2

21  
• Statute, Neh.  
9:14.  
• Seed, Deut.  
22:9.

23  
• Spices, II Ki.  
20:13.  
• Myrrh, Esth.  
2:12.  
• Measures, Ex.  
36:9.  
• Money, Ex.  
12:44.  
• See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.

24  
• Plants, Ps.  
144:12.  
• Or, *costus*.  
• Olive, Ex.  
23:11.  
• Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.

25  
• Anointing, Ps.  
2:2.  
• Perfume, So.  
of Sol. 3:6.

26  
• Tent of Meet-  
ing, Num.  
24:5.  
• Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
• Ark of the  
Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.

27  
• Table, II Ki.  
4:10.  
• Vessels of the  
Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
• Candlestick,  
I Ki. 7:49.  
• Altar of In-  
cense, Gen.  
22:9.  
• Incense, Ex.  
30:34.

29  
• Sanctification,  
I Sam. 7:1.  
• Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
• Or, *whosoever*.

30  
• Minister, Acts  
15:39.

31  
• Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

32  
• Flesh, Rom.  
2:8.  
• Man, Gen. 2:7.  
• Anointing Oil,  
I Ki. 17:12.

to minister, to burn an offering made by<sup>a</sup> fire unto Jē-hō-vāh. 21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a <sup>b</sup>statute for ever to them, even to him and to his <sup>c</sup>seed throughout their generations.

22 Moreover Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-gēs, saying, 23 Take thou also unto thee the chief <sup>d</sup>spices: of flowing <sup>e</sup>myrrh <sup>f</sup>five hundred <sup>g</sup>shēk-ēls, and of sweet <sup>h</sup>cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty, 24 and of <sup>i</sup>cassia five hundred, after the shēk-ēl of the sanctuary, and of <sup>j</sup>olive <sup>k</sup>oil a hīn; 25 and thou shalt make it a holy <sup>l</sup>anointing oil, a <sup>m</sup>perfume compounded after the art of the perfumer: it shall be a holy anointing oil. 26 And thou shalt anoint therewith the <sup>n</sup>tent of meeting, and the <sup>o</sup>ark of the testimony, 27 and the <sup>p</sup>table and all the <sup>q</sup>vessels thereof, and the <sup>r</sup>candlestick and the vessels thereof, and the <sup>s</sup>altar of <sup>t</sup>incense, 28 and the altar of burnt-offering with all the vessels thereof, and the laver and the base thereof. 29 And thou shalt <sup>u</sup>sanctify them, that they may be <sup>v</sup>most holy: <sup>w</sup>whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy. 30 And thou shalt anoint Aār-ōn and his sons, and sanctify them, that they may <sup>x</sup>minister unto me in the priest's office. 31 And thou shalt speak unto the <sup>y</sup>children of Is-rā-ēl, saying, This shall be a holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations. 32 Upon the <sup>z</sup>flesh of <sup>a</sup>man shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any like <sup>b</sup>it, ac-

Var. Rend.—V. 23. flowing—So BAEN.; liquid. V. 29. whatsoever—whosoever. V. 34. spices—Or, scents. V. 38. thereof—thereto, R. Chap. 31.—V. 4. skilful—cunning, R.

ording to the composition thereof: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you. 33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, he shall be cut off from his people.

34 And <sup>c</sup>Jē-hō-vāh said unto <sup>d</sup>Mō-gēs, \*Take unto thee sweet spices, <sup>e</sup>stāc-tē, and <sup>f</sup>ōn-ŷ-chā, and <sup>g</sup>gāl-bā-nūm; sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight; 35 and thou shalt make of it incense, a perfume after the art of the perfumer, <sup>h</sup>seasoned with <sup>i</sup>salt, pure and holy: 36 and thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy. 37 And the incense which thou shalt make, according to the composition thereof ye shall not make for yourselves: it shall be unto thee holy for Jē-hō-vāh. 38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereof, he shall be cut off from his people.

31 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-gēs, saying, 2 See, I have called by name <sup>a</sup>Bē-zāl-ēl the son of Ū-rī, the son of <sup>b</sup>Hūr, of the <sup>c</sup>tribe of <sup>d</sup>Jū-dāh: 3 and I have <sup>e</sup>filled him with the Spirit of God, in <sup>f</sup>wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, 4 to devise skilful works, to work in <sup>g</sup>gold, and in

34  
• God, Gen. 1:1.  
• Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
• Or, *opobalsamum*.

35  
• Or, *tampered together*.  
• Salt, Lev. 2:13.

2  
• Ch. 35:30-35;  
Chs. 36-39;  
II Chr. 1:5.  
• Hūr, Ex.  
17:10.  
• Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
• See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

3  
• Filled with the Spirit of God, John 14:16.  
• Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

4  
• Gold, I Ki. 10:21.

\* INCENSE: Sweet Incense.—Ex. 25:6. Its Composition.—Ex. 30:34-35. Altar to burn on.—Ex. 30:1-8; 40:5, 27; II Chr. 2:4; 32:12. Aaron offers it—Lev. 16:12-13. Unlawfully offered by Nadab and Abihu—Lev. 10:1. By Korah and Others—Num. 16:8. 250 Men offer it—Num. 16:17-18. They are devoured—Num. 16:35. Example of Rebellion—Num. 16:36-40. Bezalel made it—Ex. 37:29. Offered Morning and Evening—Ex. 30:7-8; II Chr. 13:11. Prayer goes forth as—Ps. 141:2. Indication of Praise—Mal. 1:11. Of Approved Service—Eph. 5:2. Presented by Wise Men to Jesus—Mt. 2:11. Offered in Idolatry.—I Ki. 11:8; 12:33; II Ki. 17:11; II Chr. 25:14; 28:3; Jer. 19:13; Ez. 8:11. See "Offerings"—Gen. 22:2. "Altar"—Gen. 22:9.

- 4  
a Silver, Job 22:25.  
b Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
5  
c Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
6  
d Ch. 35:34.  
e Heart, Acts 15:9.  
7  
f Mercy-seat, I Chr. 28:11.  
8  
g Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
h Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.  
i Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
10  
f Garments of the Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
h Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
i Levites, Num. 1:47.  
11  
m Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
n Anointing Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
o Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
p Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
q Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
r Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
12  
s God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
13  
u Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
v Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.

a silver, and in <sup>b</sup> brass, 5 and in cutting of <sup>c</sup> stones for setting, and in carving of <sup>\*</sup> wood, to work in all manner of workmanship. 6 And I, behold, I have appointed with him <sup>a</sup> Ō-hō-lī-āb, the son of Ā-hīs-ā-māch, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are <sup>e</sup> wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee: 7 the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, and the <sup>1</sup> mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tent, 8 and the <sup>o</sup> table and its vessels, and the pure <sup>a</sup> candlestick with all its <sup>i</sup> vessels, and the altar of incense, 9 and the altar of burnt-offering with all its vessels, and the laver and its base, 10 and the <sup>1</sup> finely wrought garments, and the holy garments for <sup>k</sup> Aār-ōn the priest, and the garments of his <sup>1</sup> sons, to minister in the priest's office, 11 and the <sup>m</sup> anointing <sup>n</sup> oil, and the <sup>o</sup> incense of <sup>p</sup> sweet spices for the <sup>q</sup> holy place: according to all that I have <sup>r</sup> commanded thee shall they do.

12 And <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō-vāh spake unto <sup>f</sup> Mō'-šēs, saying, 13 Speak thou also unto the <sup>u</sup> children of Īs-rā-ēl, saying, Verily ye shall keep my <sup>v</sup> sabbaths: for it is

Var. Rend.—V. 15. a sabbath of solemn rest—*Lit.* a rest of deep rest; i.e. a perfect sabbath. VAR. a holy day with full rest, BAEN. V. 16. sabbath—i.e. rest. V. 18. communing—speaking, VAR. BAEN. Chap. 32.—V. 1. Gods—a god, *DeW. Ew. Ke. Cl. Di.* BAEN.

a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am Jē-hō-vāh who <sup>w</sup> sanctifieth you. 14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that profaneth it <sup>z</sup> shall surely be put to death; for <sup>v</sup> who-soever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 15 Six days shall work be done; but on the <sup>z</sup> seventh <sup>a</sup> day is a sabbath of solemn <sup>b</sup> rest, holy to Jē-hō-vāh; whosoever doeth any work on the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. 16 Wherefore the children of Īs-rā-ēl shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual <sup>c</sup> covenant. 17 It is a sign between me and the children of Īs-rā-ēl for ever: for in six days <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō-vāh made <sup>e</sup> heaven and <sup>f</sup> earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 And he gave unto Mō'-šēs, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Si'-nāi, <sup>u</sup> the two tables of the testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

**32** And when the people saw that Mō'-šēs <sup>a</sup> delayed to come down from the <sup>i</sup> mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aār-ōn, and said unto him, Up, <sup>i</sup> make us <sup>1</sup> gods, which shall go before

<sup>w</sup> Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

14  
<sup>z</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of the Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.

15  
<sup>z</sup> Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>a</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:4.

16  
<sup>c</sup> Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

17  
<sup>d</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>f</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

18  
<sup>a</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

1  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 24:18; Deut. 9:11, 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Mount Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Acts 7:40.  
<sup>k</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>l</sup> Images, I Ki. 15:3.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, a god.

\* WOOD: In building Noah's Ark.—Gen. 6:14. For Instruments.—II Sam. 6:5; I Chr. 21:23; Is. 60:17; Jer. 28:13. Pulpit—Neh. 8:4. Weapons.—Num. 35:18; Is. 10:15. Accidental Strokes—Deut. 19:5; Eccl. 10:9. Vessels of.—Ex. 7:19; Lev. 11:32; II Tim. 2:20; Rev. 18:12. Used in Uncleaness.—Lev. 11:32; 14:4, 6, 49-52; 15:12; Num. 19:6; 31:20. For Fuel.—I Sam. 6:14; II Sam. 24:22; I Chr. 21:23; Neh. 10:34; 13:31; Pr. 26:20-21; Is. 30:33; Jer. 5:14; 7:18; Lam. 5:4; Ez. 15:1-7; 24:10; Zech. 12:6. Used in Burnt-offerings.—Gen. 22:3-9; Lev. 1:7-17; 3:5; 4:12; 6:12; I Ki. 18:23, 33, 38; Neh. 10:34; 13:31. In building Tabernacle.—Ex. 26:15, 26, 32; 27:1, 6; 30:1, 5; 35:7, 24, 33; 36:20, 31, 36. Furniture of Tabernacle.—Ark—Ex. 25:5, 10, 13, 23, 28; 37:1, 4, 10, 15, 25, 28; Deut. 10:1, 3. Altar of Burnt—Ex. 27:1, 6; 30:1, 5; 38:1, 6; Ju. 6:26. Elijah's Altar—I Ki. 18:23, 33, 38.

In building Temple.—I Ki. 5:6, 8, 10, 18; 6:9, 15-20, 23, 31, 33, 36; I Chr. 22:4; 29:2. Ezekiel's Temple—Ez. 41:16-22. Latter Temple—Hag. 1:8. The Church—I Cor. 3:12. Used for Idols.—Deut. 4:28; 28:36, 64; 29:17; II Ki. 19:18; Is. 37:19; 45:20; Ez. 20:32; Dan. 5:4, 23; Hab. 2:19; Rev. 9:20. Destruction of—Ju. 6:26; II Ki. 19:18; Is. 37:19; 45:20. Pulpit of.—Neh. 8:4. Wood-offering.—Neh. 10:34; 13:31. Woods of Canaan.—Num. 13:20; Josh. 17:15, 18. Woods or Forest.—I Sam. 14:25-26; 23:15-19; II Sam. 18:6, 8, 17; II Ki. 2:24; 6:4; I Chr. 16:33; II Chr. 2:16; Ps. 80:13; 83:14; 96:12; 132:6; Eccl. 2:6; 10:9; Song of Sol. 2:3; 3:9; Is. 7:2; Ez. 34:25; 39:10; Mic. 7:14. David hides in—I Sam. 23:15-19. Workmen in Wood.—Deut. 19:5; 29:11; Josh. 9:21-23, 27; Jer. 46:22-23.

<sup>1</sup> **Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.**  
<sup>2</sup> **Exod. Gen. 12:10.**  
<sup>3</sup> **Ch. 35:22.**  
<sup>4</sup> **Jewels, Num. 31:51.**  
<sup>5</sup> **Ears, Ex. 29:20.**  
<sup>6</sup> **Wives, I Chr. 7:16.**

<sup>7</sup> **Dent. 9:16; Acts 7:41.**  
<sup>8</sup> **Or, This is thy God.**

<sup>9</sup> **Aaron, Ex. 4:14.**  
<sup>10</sup> **Altar, Gen. 22:9.**  
<sup>11</sup> **Feast, Num. 29:39.**  
<sup>12</sup> **God, Gen. 1:1.**

<sup>13</sup> **Offerings, Gen. 22:2.**  
<sup>14</sup> **Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.**

us; for as for this Mō'sēs, the man <sup>a</sup> that brought us up out of the land of <sup>b</sup> Ē-ġypt, we know not what is become of him. 2 And Aār-ōn said unto them, <sup>c</sup> Break off the <sup>d</sup> golden rings, which are in the <sup>e</sup> ears of your <sup>f</sup> wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me. 3 And all the people brake off the golden rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aār-ōn. 4 And he received it at their hand, and fashioned it with a <sup>g</sup> graving tool, and made it a <sup>h</sup> molten calf: and they said, <sup>i</sup> These are thy gods, O Īs-ra-ēl, which brought thee up out of the land of Ē-ġypt. 5 And when <sup>j</sup> Aār-ōn saw *this*, he built an <sup>k</sup> altar before it; and Aār-ōn made proclamation, and said, To-morrow shall be a <sup>l</sup> feast to <sup>m</sup> Jē-hō-vāh. 6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and <sup>n</sup> offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings; and

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. fashioned it with a graving tool—So Ke. Ka. Di. BAEN.; bound it up in the bag (*viz. with the other offerings, Ew.*), Gc. Vs. 4, 8. These are thy gods—this is thy god, DeW. Ew. Ke. BAEN.; these be thy gods, n.

<sup>o</sup> the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto <sup>p</sup> Mō'sēs, Go, get thee down; for thy people, that thou broughtest up out of the land of Ē-ġypt, have <sup>q</sup> corrupted themselves: 8 they have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have <sup>r</sup> worshipped it, and have sacrificed unto it, and said, These are thy gods, O <sup>s</sup> Īs-ra-ēl, which brought thee up out of the land of Ē-ġypt. 9 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Mō'sēs, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a <sup>t</sup> stiffnecked people: 10 now therefore let me alone, that my <sup>u</sup> wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may <sup>v</sup> consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation. 11 And Mō'sēs <sup>w</sup> besought Jē-hō-vāh his God, and said, Jē-hō-vāh, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, that thou hast brought forth out of the land of Ē-ġypt with great <sup>x</sup> power and with a

<sup>y</sup> I Cor. 10:7.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>s</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 33:3, 5; 34:9; Acts 7:51.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>x</sup> Power of God, Gen. 1:1.

**\*TOOLS: First mentioned.**—Gen. 4:22.

**Uses of.**—Is. 44:12-14. Aaron, in making Calf—Ex. 32:4. David's Disposition of Captives—II Sam. 12:31; I Chr. 20:3. For plowing and harrowing—Is. 28:24-28; Lu. 9:62. Smiting with Hammers—Ju. 4:21; 5:26; Is. 44:12; Jer. 50:23.

**Sharpening of Tools.**—I Sam. 13:10-21.  
**Forbidden in Erection of Altars.**—Ex. 20:25; Deut. 27:5.  
**Not used in Erection of Temple.**—I Ki. 6:7.

**Preparation of Temple Material.**—Stones sawed out—I Ki. 7:9. Masons, Woodmen and Iron-men employed—I Ki. 5:15-18; I Chr. 22:1-3; II Ki. 12:11-12.

**Tools and Implements used.**—Anvil—Is. 41:7. Awl—Ex. 21:6; Deut. 15:17. Axe—Deut. 19:6; 20:19; Ju. 9:48; I Sam. 13:20, 21; II Sam. 12:31; I Ki. 6:7; II Ki. 6:5, 6; I Chr. 20:3; Ps. 74:5, 6; Is. 10:15; 44:12; Jer. 10:3; 46:22; Mt. 3:10; Lu. 29. **Axe-head**—II Ki. 6:5. **Axe-helve**—Deut. 19:5. **Battle-axe**—Jer. 51:20; Ez. 26:9. **Balances or Scales**—Lev. 19:36; Job 6:2; 31:6; Pr. 11:1; 16:11; 20:23; Is. 40:12, 15; 46:6; Jer. 21:10; Ez. 5:1; 45:10; Dan. 5:27; Hos. 12:7; Amos 8:5; Mic. 6:1; Rev. 6:5. **Bellows**—Num. 7:13-85; Jer. 6:9. **Besom**—Is. 14:23. **Buckets**—Num. 24:7; Is. 40:15. **Coulter**—I Sam. 13:20, 21. **Distaff**—Pr. 31:19. **File**—I Sam. 13:21. **Forks**—Ex. 27:3; 38:3; Num. 16:6; I Ki. 7:50; II Ki. 5:15; Jer. 52:19. **Flesh-hooks**—**Brass Forks with three Prongs**—Ex. 27:3; 38:3, 28; Num. 4:14; I Sam. 2:13, 14. **Fork**—Ex. 27:3; I Sam. 18:21. **Goad**—Ju. 3:31; I Sam. 13:21; Eccl. 12:11. **Graving Tool**—Ex. 32:4. **Hammer**—Ju. 4:21; 5:26; I Ki. 6:7; Ps. 74:6; Is. 41:7; 44:12; Jer. 10:4; 23:29; 50:23. **Harrow**—II Sam. 12:31; I Chr. 20:3; Job 39:10; Is. 28:24. **Hatchet**—Ps. 74:6. **Hoe**—Is. 5:6. **Hooks**—Ex. 28:28. **Knife**—Gen. 22:6, 10; Ju. 5:23; 19:9; I Ki. 18:28; Pr. 23:2; 30:14; Ezra 1:9. **Penknife**—Jer. 36:23. **Mattock**—I Sam. 13:20, 21; Is. 7:25. **Maul**—Pr. 25:18. **Mill**—Ex. 11:5;

Num. 11:8; Deut. 24:6; Mt. 24:41; Rev. 18:22. **Millstone**—Deut. 24:6; Ju. 9:53; II Sam. 11:21; Job 41:24; Is. 47:2; Jer. 25:10; Mt. 18:6; Mk. 9:42; Lu. 17:2; Rev. 18:21. **Mortar**—Gen. 11:3; Num. 11:8; Pr. 27:22; Is. 41:26; Nah. 3:14; Nail—I Chr. 22:3; II Chr. 3:9; Is. 41:7; Jer. 10:4; John 20:25; Col. 2:14. **Figurate**—Ezra 9:8; Is. 22:23, 25; Zech. 10:4; Eccl. 12:11. **Pen**—Job 19:24; Ps. 45:1; Is. 8:1; Jer. 8:8; 17:1; III John 13. **Penknife**—See "Knife." **Plane**—Is. 44:13. **Plow**—Deut. 22:10; Ju. 14:18; I Ki. 19:19; Job 1:14; Ps. 129:3; Pr. 20:4; Is. 28:24; Jer. 26:18; Hos. 10:13; Amos 6:12; Mic. 3:12; Lu. 17:7; 9:62; I Cor. 9:10. **Plowshares**—Is. 2:4; Joel 3:10; Mic. 4:3. **Plummet**—II Ki. 21:13; Is. 28:17; Zech. 4:10. **Plumb-line**—Amos 7:7, 8. **Pruning Hooks or Knives**—Lev. 25:3; Ju. 4:2; Is. 2:4; 6:6; 18:5; Joel 3:10; Mic. 4:3. **Razor**—Num. 6:5; Ju. 13:5; 16:17; I Sam. 1:11; Ps. 52:2; Is. 7:20; Ez. 5:1. **Rod**—Gen. 30:37, 39, 41; Ex. 7:12; Num. 17:2, 6, 7, 9; Is. 28:27; Jer. 48:17; Ez. 19:11, 12; II Cor. 11:25. **Ropes**—Ju. 16:11, 12; II Sam. 17:13; I Ki. 20:31, 32; Is. 5:18; Acts, 27:32. **Saw**—II Sam. 12:81; I Ki. 7:9; I Chr. 20:3; Is. 10:15. **Shovel**—Ex. 27:3; 38:3; Num. 4:14; I Ki. 7:45; II Ki. 25:14; Jer. 52:18. **Sickle**—Deut. 16:9; 23:25; Jer. 50:16; Joel 3:13; Mk. 4:29; Rev. 14:14-19. **Sieve**—Is. 30:28; Amos 9:9; Lu. 22:31. **Snuffer**—Ex. 37:23; Num. 4:9; I Ki. 7:50; II Ki. 12:13; 25:14; II Chr. 4:22; Jer. 52:18. **Spindle**—Pr. 31:19. **Spoons**—Ex. 25:29; Num. 4:7; 7:14-86; I Ki. 7:50; II Ki. 25:14; II Chr. 4:22; Jer. 52:18. **Staff**—Gen. 32:10; 38:18, 25; Ex. 12:11; 21:19; Num. 13:23; 22:27; Ju. 6:21; I Sam. 17:7, 40; II Sam. 3:29; 21:19; 23:7, 21; I Ki. 4:29, 31; 18:21; I Chr. 11:23; 20:5; Ps. 23:4; Is. 9:4; 10:5, 15, 24; 14:5; 28:17; 30:32; 36:6; Jer. 48:17; Ez. 29:6; Hos. 4:12; Zech. 8:4; 11:10, 14; Mk. 6:8; Heb. 11:21. **Threshing Instrument**—II Sam. 24:22; I Chr. 21:23; Is. 28:27; 41:15; Amos 1:3. **Tongue**—I Ki. 7:49; II Chr. 4:21; Is. 6:6. **Weaver's Beam**—Ju. 16:14; I Sam. 17:7; II Sam. 21:19; I Chr. 11:23; 20:5. **Weaver's**

11  
a Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

12  
b Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
c Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
d Face, Is. 6:2.  
e Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
f Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

13  
g Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
h Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
i Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
j Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
k Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
l Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
m Old Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
n Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
o Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
p Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
q Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
r Land, Gen. 23:15.  
s Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

15  
t See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

17  
u Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
v War, Josh. 22:12.

18  
w Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
x Songs, Ex. 15:1.

19  
y Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
z Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.

mighty <sup>a</sup> hand? 12 Wherefore should the E-ġypt-ġānš speak, saying, For <sup>b</sup> evil did he bring them forth, to slay them in the <sup>c</sup> mountains, and to consume them from the <sup>d</sup> face of the <sup>e</sup> earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and <sup>f</sup> repent of this evil against thy people. 13 Remember <sup>g</sup> Abraham, <sup>h</sup> I-šāae, and <sup>i</sup> Iš-rā-ēl, thy <sup>j</sup> servants, to whom thou <sup>k</sup> swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, "I will multiply your <sup>n</sup> seed as the <sup>o</sup> stars of <sup>p</sup> heaven, and all this <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall <sup>s</sup> inherit it for ever. 14 And Jē-hō-vāh repented of the evil which he said he would do unto his people.

15 And Mō-šēs turned, and went down from the mount, with the <sup>t</sup> two tables of the testimony in his hand; tables that were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written. 16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables. 17 And when <sup>u</sup> Jōsh-ū-ā heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Mō-šēs, There is a noise of <sup>v</sup> war in the camp. 18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the <sup>w</sup> voice of them that cry for being overcome; but the noise of them that <sup>x</sup> sing do I hear. 19 And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the <sup>y</sup> camp, that he saw the calf and the <sup>z</sup> dancing: and Mō-

Var. Read.—V. 12. thy fierce—*Lit.* the heat of thy. V. 25. for a derision among (for, BAEN.) their enemies—*No* BAEN.; for a whispering (or, derision) among them that rose up against them. V. 29. Consecrate yourselves to-day to—Fill your hand to-day (*miz.* with gifts, II Chr. 13:9) for. *Ge. Ke. Di.* BAEN.

šēs' <sup>a</sup> anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount. 20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it with <sup>b</sup> fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the <sup>c</sup> water, and made the children of Iš-rā-ēl drink of it.

21 And Mō-šēs said unto Aār-ōn, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought a great <sup>d</sup> sin upon them? 22 And <sup>e</sup> Aār-ōn said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the <sup>f</sup> people, <sup>g</sup> that they are set on evil. 23 For <sup>h</sup> they said unto me, 'Make us <sup>i</sup> gods, which shall go before us; for as for <sup>k</sup> this <sup>j</sup> Mō-šēs, the man that <sup>m</sup> brought us up out of the land of <sup>n</sup> E-ġypt, we know not what is become of him. 24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any <sup>o</sup> gold, let them break it off: so they gave it me; and <sup>p</sup> I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 And when Mō-šēs saw that the people were broken loose (for Aār-ōn had let them loose for a <sup>q</sup> derision among their <sup>r</sup> enemies), 26 then Mō-šēs stood in the <sup>s</sup> gate of the camp, and said, Whoso is on <sup>t</sup> Jē-hō-vāh's side, let him come unto me. And all the <sup>u</sup> sons of Lē-vi gathered themselves together unto him. 27 And he said unto them, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Iš-rā-ēl, Put ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp, and <sup>w</sup> slay every <sup>x</sup> man his <sup>y</sup> brother, and every man his companion, and every man his <sup>z</sup> neighbor. 28 And the sons of Lē-vi did according to the word of Mō-šēs: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. 29 And Mō-šēs said,

a Anger, Pr. 15:1.

20  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
c Water, Ps. 95:5.

21  
d Sin, Gen. 3:6

22  
e Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
f Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
g Deut. 9:24.

23  
h Vs. 1-4.  
i Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
j Images, I Ki. 15:3.  
k Ch. 14:11;  
l Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
m Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
n Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

24  
o Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
p V. 4.

25  
1 Heb. whispering.  
q Enemies, Job 31:29.

26  
r Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
s God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Levites, Num. 1:47.

27  
u Death Penalty of Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
x Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

Shuttle—Job 7:6. Winepress. See "Wine"—Lev. 10:9. Yoke—See "Yoke"—Jer. 27:11. See Implements of War in "War"—Josh. 22:12. Vessels in "Food"—Gen. 9:2.



29  
a Consecration, Is. 13:3.  
1 Heb. *Fill your hand.*  
2 Or, *for every man hath been against his son and against his brother.*  
3 Or, *upon.*  
5 Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

30  
c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
d Atonement, Lev. 1:4.

31  
e Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

32  
f Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
g Book, Eccl. 12:12.

33  
h Ch. 17:14; Deut. 29:20; Ps. 9:5.

34  
i Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
j Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
k Dav, Lev. 25:8.  
l Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.

1  
m Egypt.  
n Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
o Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
p Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
q Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
r Old Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

2  
s Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
t Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.  
u Hittite, Gen. 26:34.

31 Consecrate yourselves to-day to Jê-hô-vâh, yea, every man against his son, and against his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mô-sès said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto Jê-hô-vâh; peradventure I shall make atonement for your sin. 31 And Mô-sès returned unto Jê-hô-vâh, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold. 32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And Jê-hô-vâh said unto Mô-sès, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. 34 And now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee; nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them. 35 And Jê-hô-vâh smote the people, because they made the calf, which Aâr-ôn made.

33 And Jê-hô-vâh spake unto Mô-sès, Depart, go up hence, thou and the people that thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land of which I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it: 2 and I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaan-ite, the Amor-ite, and the Hitt-ite,

Var. Rend.—V. 29 (cont.). yea, every man against his son, and against—for every man (hath been) against his son, and against, *Di. a marg.* BAEN.; so that every man may be against his son, &c., Kn. Ke. V. 34. nevertheless—and; but, BAEN. Chap. 33.—Vs. 7-11. These four verses form a parenthesis, describing what was the custom with Moses and the people, VAR. BAEN. Vs. 8, 10, at his tent door.—So BAEN.; at the entrance of his own tent. Vs. 9, 10, door.—So BAEN.; entrance.

and the Per-iz-zite, the Hiv-ite, and the Jeb'-u-site: 3 unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiffnecked people; lest I consume thee in the way. 4 And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments. 5 And Jê-hô-vâh said unto Mô-sès, Say unto the children of Is'-ra-ël, Ye are a stiffnecked people; if I go up into the midst of thee for one moment, I shall consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee. 6 And the children of Is'-ra-ël stripped themselves of their ornaments from mount Hô-rêb onward.

7 Now Mô-sès used to take the tent and to pitch it without the camp, afar off from the camp; and he called it, The tent of meeting. And it came to pass, that every one that sought Jê-hô-vâh went out unto the tent of meeting, which was without the camp. 8 And it came to pass, when Mô-sès went out unto the Tent, that all the people rose up, and stood, every man at his tent door, and looked after Mô-sès, until he was gone into the Tent. 9 And it came to pass, when Mô-sès entered into the Tent, the pillar of cloud descended, and stood at the door of the Tent: and Jê-hô-vâh spake with Mô-sès. 10 And all the people saw the pillar of cloud stand at the door of the Tent: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man at his tent door. 11 And Jê-hô-vâh spake unto Mô-sès face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his minister Jôsh'-u-â, the son

v Perizzite, Gen. 34:30.  
w Hivite, Gen. 10:17.  
x Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.  
y See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.

3  
z Land, Gen. 23:15.  
a Ch. 3:8, 17; 13:5; Jer. 11:5.  
b Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
c See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
d V. 5; ch. 32:9.

4  
e Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
f Mourning, John 11:35.  
g Jewels, Num. 31:51.

5  
h God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
j Children of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
k V. 3; ch. 32:9.  
l Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

6  
m Sinai, Ex. 19:2.

7  
n Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
o Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
p Encampment, Num. 31:10.

8  
q Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.

9  
r Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:16.

10  
s Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
t Man, Gen. 2:7.

11  
u Face, Is. 6:2.  
v Friend, Fr. 27:6.  
w Minister, Acts 15:39.  
x Joshua, Josh. 1:1.

11  
a Nun, I Chr. 7:27.

12  
b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
1 Or, him whom.  
c Name, Acts 16:18.

13  
d Ps. 25:4; 51:13.  
e Nation, Gen. 10:32.

14  
f Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
g Deut. 4:37; Is. 63:9.  
h Deut. 12:10; 25:19; Josh. 22:4.  
i Rest, Heb. 4:4.

16  
j Israelites a Separated People. See "Old and New Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

of a Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tent.

12 And Mō'sēs said unto Jē-hō-vāh, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know <sup>b</sup> whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by <sup>c</sup> name, and thou hast also found favor in my sight. 13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found favor in thy sight, <sup>d</sup> show me now thy ways, that I may know thee, to the end that I may find favor in thy sight: and consider that this <sup>e</sup> nation is thy people. 14 And he said, <sup>f</sup> My presence shall go with thee, and <sup>g</sup> I will give thee <sup>h</sup> rest. 15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence. 16 For wherein now shall it be known that I have found favor in thy sight, I and thy people? <sup>i</sup> is it not in that thou goest with us, so that we are separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth?

17 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Mō'sēs, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken; for thou

Var. Rend.—Vs. 13, 17. favor—grace, a. V. 14. My presence shall go with thee, and I will—Go BAEN: Or, Must my presence (id. my face) go with thee (i.e. will nothing less suffice)? That I may, Eu. Di. V. 15. carry—bring. V. 16. now—then.

\* STONES: Used in giving the Law.—Ex. 24:12; 31:18; 34:1-4; Deut. 4:13; 5:22; 9:9-11; 10:1-3; II Cor. 3:7. Used as a Witness.—Gen. 28:18-22; 31:45-48; Deut. 27:4; Josh. 4:6, 20-24; 7:26; 8:29; 10:27; 24:26; I Sam. 7:12. Used as Memorials.—Ex. 28:16-21; 39:7-14; Deut. 27:2, 4, 5, 6, 8; Josh. 4:3-9, 20, 21.

Used as Landmarks.—I Sam. 6:18; 20:19; I Ki. 1:9. Used for building: Houses—I Ki. 15:22; II Chr. 3:6; Is. 9:10; Amos 5:11. Walls—Neh. 4:3. Temple—I Ki. 5:17-18; 6:7; 7:9-12; 10:2, 10, 11, 27; Mt. 24:2; Mk. 13:1; Lu. 19:44; 21:5-6; I Chr. 22:2; 29:2; II Chr. 3:6; Ezra 5:8; 6:4. Used in Altar building.—Ex. 20:25; I Ki. 18:31, 38; Is. 27:9. Sepulchres hewn out of.—Mt. 27:60; Mk. 15:46; 16:8. Closed with a Stone—Mt. 27:60; Mk. 15:46; 16:3. Idols made of Stone.—Num. 33:52; Deut. 4:28; 28:36, 64; 29:17; II Ki. 19:18; Is. 37:19; Ex. 20:32.

A Man shall be stoned to Death.—Lev. 20:2, 27; 24:23; Num. 14:10; 15:35, 36; Deut. 13:10; 17:6; 21:21; 22:21, 24; Josh. 7:25, 26; 8:29-32; I Ki. 12:18; 21:13; II Chr. 10:18; 24:21; Ez. 16:40; 23:47. Stones of Iron—Deut. 8:9; Is. 60:17.

Used as a Weapon.—Ju. 20:16; I Sam. 17:40; II Sam. 16:6, 13; I Chr. 12:2; II Chr. 26:14, 15; Jer. 43:9, 10; Zech. 9:15, 16; John 8:59; 10:31, 32.

Knives made of—Ex. 4:25; Josh. 5:2, 3.

hast found favor in my sight, and I know thee by name. 18 And he said, Show me, I pray thee, thy glory. 19 And he said, I will make all <sup>a</sup> my goodness pass before thee, and will proclaim the name of Jē-hō-vāh before thee; and I will be <sup>b</sup> gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show <sup>c</sup> mercy on whom I will show mercy. 20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face; <sup>d</sup> for man shall not see me and live. 21 And Jē-hō-vāh said, Behold, there is a place by me, and <sup>e</sup> thou shalt stand upon the rock: 22 and it shall come to pass, while <sup>f</sup> my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will <sup>g</sup> cover thee with my hand until I have passed by: 23 and I will take away my <sup>h</sup> hand, and thou shalt see my back; but my <sup>i</sup> face shall not be seen.

**34** And Jē-hō-vāh said unto <sup>a</sup> Mō'sēs, Hew thee two tables of <sup>b</sup> stone like unto the first: and I will write upon the <sup>c</sup> tables the words that were on the first tables, which thou brakest. 2 And be ready by the <sup>d</sup> morning, and come up in the morning unto <sup>e</sup> mount Si-

Cast down from Heaven.—Josh. 10:11, 18.

Pavement of Stone.—II Ki. 16:17.

Cave closed with Stone.—Josh. 10:27.

Abraham's Monument.—II Sam. 18:17.

Mar Good Land with.—II Ki. 3:19, 25.

Hewers of Stones.—Eccl. 10:9.

Special References.—Flints used in Circumcision.—Ex. 4:25; Josh. 5:2, 3. Lest thou dash thy Foot.—Ps. 91:12; Mt. 4:6. Stones of Ramah carried away—I Ki. 15:22; II Chr. 16:6. Revive the Stones out of Heap.—Neh. 4:2. In League with the Stones of Field.—Job 5:23. Place of Stones.—Job 8:17. Waters wear Stone.—Job 14:9. Our Daughters as Corner-stones.—Ps. 144:12. A Time to gather and cast away.—Eccl. 3:5; Is. 62:10. Hewn Stones.—Is. 9:10; Amos 5:11. Cutting himself with Stones.—Mk. 5:5. Smooth Stones.—Is. 57:6. Stones of Fire.—Ex. 28:14, 16. Stones consumed.—Zech. 5:4. Of Stones to raise Children unto Abraham.—Mt. 3:9; Lu. 3:8. One Stone upon Another.—Mk. 13:1. Not to be left here One Stone.—Mt. 24:2. Sealed the Stone.—Mt. 27:66. Roll away the Stone.—Mt. 28:2. Command that this Stone be made Bread.—Mt. 4:3; Lu. 4:3. Stones will cry out.—Lu. 19:40. First cast a Stone.—John 8:7. Godhead is not like Stone.—Acts 17:29. As Living Stone—I Pet. 2:5. A White Stone.—Rev. 2:17. For which do ye stone me.—John 10:32.

The Stone which the Builders rejected.—Ps. 118:22 (Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17; Acts 4:11; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:7, 8).

Christ the Corner-stone.—Mk. 12:10; Lu. 20:17; Acts 4:11; I Pet. 2:6. See "Precious Stones"—I Ki. 10:11.

19  
k Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Grace, John 1:17.  
m Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

20  
n God Invisible, Gen. 1:1.

21  
o Ps. 18:2, 46; 27:5; 61:2; 62:7.

22  
p Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Is. 49:2; 51:16.

23  
r Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
s Face, Is. 6:2.

1  
t Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
u See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

2  
v Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
w Mount Sinai, Ex. 19:2.

2  
a Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
3  
b Ch. 19:12, 13.  
c Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
d Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
4  
e Mount Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
5  
f Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
g Anthropomorphism, "See 'God,'" Gen. 1:1.  
h Or, and he stood with him there, and called upon and, &c.  
i Or, Jehovah by name.  
6  
j Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
l Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
m Truth, John 14:6.  
7  
n Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
p Sins of the Fathers visited upon the Children, Gen. 3:6.  
q Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
r Children, Gen. 3:6.  
8  
s Head, Pr. 20:29.  
t Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
u Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
9  
v Ch. 32:9.  
w Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
10  
x Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
y Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
z Heb. created.  
aa Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
11  
ab Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
ac Ch. 33:2.  
ad Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.  
ae Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
af Hittite, Gen. 26:34.  
ag Perissite, Gen. 24:30.  
ah Hivite, Gen. 10:17.  
ai Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.

nāi, and present thyself there to me on the <sup>a</sup> top of the mount. 3 And <sup>b</sup> no man shall come up with thee; neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the <sup>c</sup> flocks nor <sup>d</sup> herds feed before that mount. 4 And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Mō-<sup>e</sup>gēs rose up early in the morning, and went up unto <sup>f</sup> mount Sīnāi, as Jē-hō-<sup>g</sup>vāh had commanded him, and took in his hand two tables of stone. 5 And Jē-hō-<sup>h</sup>vāh descended in the <sup>i</sup> cloud, <sup>j</sup> and stood with him there, and proclaimed <sup>k</sup> the name of Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh. 6 And Jē-hō-<sup>m</sup>vāh passed by before him, and proclaimed, Jē-hō-<sup>n</sup>vāh, Jē-hō-<sup>o</sup>vāh, a God <sup>p</sup> merciful and gracious, slow to <sup>q</sup> anger, and abundant in <sup>r</sup> loving-kindness and <sup>s</sup> truth; 7 keeping loving-kindness for thousands, <sup>t</sup> forgiving iniquity and transgression and <sup>u</sup> sin; and that will by no means clear <sup>v</sup> the guilty, <sup>w</sup> visiting the iniquity of the <sup>x</sup> fathers upon the <sup>y</sup> children, and upon the children's children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation. 8 And Mō-<sup>z</sup>gēs made haste, and bowed his <sup>aa</sup> head toward the <sup>ab</sup> earth, and <sup>ac</sup> worshipped. 9 And he said, If now I have found favor in thy sight, O Lord, let the Lord, I pray thee, go in the midst of us; for it is a <sup>ad</sup> stiff-necked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine <sup>ae</sup> inheritance. 10 And he said, Behold, I make a <sup>af</sup> covenant: before all thy people <sup>ag</sup> I will do marvels, such as have not been <sup>ah</sup> wrought in all

Var. Rend.—Chap. 34.—V. 13. pillars—Or, obelisks (erected in, or in front of, heathen temples: see II Ki. 10:26, 27; Jer. 43:13). Asherim—Asherahs (i.e. emblems of the goddess of that name, probably a kind of artificial tree: see Deut. 16:21; Ju. 6:25, 26; II Ki. 13:6; 23:6, 7). V. 15. play the harlot—go a-whoring, &c.

the earth, nor in any <sup>ai</sup> nation; and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of Jē-hō-<sup>aj</sup>vāh; for it is a terrible thing that I do with thee. 11 <sup>ak</sup> Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, <sup>al</sup> I drive out before thee the <sup>am</sup> Ām-<sup>an</sup>-ōr-ite, and the <sup>an</sup> Cā-<sup>na</sup>nān-ite, and the <sup>ao</sup> Hīt-<sup>ite</sup>, and the <sup>ap</sup> Pēr-<sup>iz</sup>-zite, and the <sup>aq</sup> Hī-<sup>vite</sup>, and the <sup>ar</sup> Jēb-<sup>ū</sup>-site. 12 <sup>as</sup> Take heed to thyself, lest <sup>at</sup> thou make a covenant with the <sup>au</sup> inhabitants of the <sup>av</sup> land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee: 13 but ye shall break down <sup>aw</sup> their <sup>ax</sup> altars, and dash in pieces their <sup>ay</sup> pillars, and ye shall cut down their <sup>az</sup> Ā-she-<sup>rim</sup> 14 (for thou shalt worship <sup>ba</sup> no other god: for Jē-hō-<sup>ab</sup>vāh, whose name is <sup>bc</sup> Jealous, is a <sup>bd</sup> jealous God); 15 lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they play the <sup>be</sup> harlot after their gods, and <sup>bf</sup> sacrifice unto their gods, and one <sup>bg</sup> call thee and thou eat of his sacrifice; 16 and <sup>bh</sup> thou take of their <sup>bi</sup> daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters play the harlot after their gods, and make thy <sup>bj</sup> sons play the harlot after their gods. 17 <sup>bk</sup> Thou shalt make thee no molten gods. 18 <sup>bl</sup> The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. <sup>bm</sup> Seven <sup>bn</sup> days thou shalt eat <sup>bo</sup> unlev-

\* JEALOUSY: Metaphorically.—Gen. 30:1. National.—II Ki. 5:12; Lu. 9:52-53. Implacable.—Pr. 6:34-35; Song of Sol. 8:6; I Sam. 18:28. Fraternal.—Ju. 8:1-3; II Sam. 19:43; Mt. 20:23-24; Lu. 15:28; II Cor. 11:2. Ordeal of.—Num. 5:11-31; Pr. 6:34. Of Jehovah.—Ex. 20:5; 34:14; Deut. 4:24; 5:9; 6:16; 29:20; 32:16, 21; Josh. 24:19; Es. 39:25; Joel 2:18; Nah. 1:2; I Ki. 14:22; Ps. 78:58; 79:5; Ez. 16:42; 23:25; 36:5-6; 38:19; 39:25; Joel 2:18; Nah. 1:2; Zeph. 1:18; 3:8. For Jehovah.—I Ki. 19:10, 14; Num. 25:11. For Jerusalem.—Zech. 1:14; 8:2; Ez. 8:3, 5. Free from Jealousy.—Moses—Num. 11:28. Paul—Phil. 1:15-18. Provoked to.—Rom. 10:19; 11:11; Gal. 1:8-9; I Cor. 10:22. Character of.—Song of Sol. 8:6; Es. 16:38. Condemned.—Rom. 13:14; I Cor. 3:3; II Cor. 12:20; Gal. 5:20; Jas. 3:14-16.

See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
12  
Ch. 23:32, 33.  
Covenants made between Men, Gen. 17:2.  
Canaanites, Gen. 13:7.  
Land, Gen. 23:15.  
13  
Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
Altars, Gen. 22:9.  
Pillars, Num. 3:26.  
Or, obelisks.  
Probably the wooden symbols of a goddess Asherah.  
14  
One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.  
15  
Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
Num. 25:1, 2; Deut. 32:38.  
16  
Israelites forbidden to intermarry with Gentiles, Deut. 4:1.  
Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
Son, Gen. 21:19.  
17  
See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
18  
Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
Day, Lev. 25:8.  
Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.

- 18  
a Ch. 12:15, 16.  
b Ch. 12:2.  
c Month Abib, Gen. 7:11.  
d Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.

- 19  
e Consecration of the First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
f Cattle, Fr. 15:17.  
g Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

- 20  
h Ch. 13:13.  
i Asses, Num. 31:34.  
j Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
k Or, *kul*.  
l Redemption, Mt. 20:2.  
m Neck, Fr. 3:3.

- 21  
n Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
o Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
p Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
q Harvest, Jer. 5:24.

- 22  
r First Fruits, Lev. 23:40.  
s Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
t Heb. *revolution*.

- 24  
t Nations, Gen. 10:32.

- 25  
u Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
v Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
w Leavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
x Passover, Ex. 12:3.

- 26  
y Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
z House, Deut. 24:10.  
a Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.  
b Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
c Goat, Deut. 14:14.  
d Milk, Ex. 23:19.

ened bread, as I commanded thee, at the <sup>a</sup>time appointed in the <sup>b</sup>month <sup>Ā</sup>‘bib; for in the month <sup>Ā</sup>‘bib <sup>d</sup>thou camest out from <sup>Ē</sup>‘gypt. 19 <sup>c</sup>All that openeth the womb is mine; and all thy <sup>’</sup>cattle that is male, the firstlings of cow and <sup>’</sup>sheep. 20 <sup>h</sup>And the firstling of an <sup>’</sup>ass thou shalt redeem with a <sup>’</sup>lamb: and if thou wilt not <sup>’</sup>redeem it, then thou shalt break its <sup>”</sup>neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me empty.

21 Six days thou shalt work, but on the <sup>”</sup>seventh day thou shalt <sup>o</sup>rest: in <sup>”</sup>plowing time and in <sup>”</sup>harvest thou shalt rest. 22 And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, *even* of the <sup>’</sup>first-fruits of <sup>’</sup>wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year’s <sup>’</sup>end. 23 Three times in the year shall all thy males appear before the Lord <sup>Jē</sup>‘hō‘vāh, the God of <sup>Ī</sup>‘rā-ēl. 24 For I will cast out <sup>’</sup>nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou goest up to appear before <sup>Jē</sup>‘hō‘vāh thy God three times in the year.

25 Thou shalt not <sup>”</sup>offer the <sup>”</sup>blood of my sacrifice with <sup>”</sup>leavened bread; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the <sup>”</sup>passover be left unto the morning. 26 The first of the first-fruits of thy <sup>”</sup>ground thou shalt bring unto the <sup>’</sup>house of <sup>Jē</sup>‘hō‘vāh thy God. <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup>Thou shalt not boil a <sup>’</sup>kid in its mother’s <sup>’</sup>milk.

**Var. Read.**—V. 19. *openeth*—first openeth. Cf. ch. 13:2, 12; *openeth* the womb—first-born, BAEN. V. 26. *boil*—seethe, r.; *cook*, BAEN. V. 29. *knew*—wist, r. shone by reason of his speaking with him—through his talking, VALL.; had become shining in consequence of His (God’s) speaking with him, BAEN. V. 31. rulers of chiefs in. VAR. princes, BAEN. V. 33. when—So BAEN.; after. V. 34. *took off*. So BAEN.; used to take; similarly to the end of v. 35.

27 And <sup>Jē</sup>‘hō‘vāh said unto <sup>Mō</sup>‘šēs, <sup>c</sup>Writethou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with <sup>Ī</sup>‘rā-ēl. 28 And he was there with <sup>Jē</sup>‘hō‘vāh <sup>’</sup>forty days and forty nights; he <sup>’</sup>did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten <sup>h</sup>commandments.

29 And it came to pass, when <sup>’</sup><sup>Mō</sup>‘šēs came down from <sup>’</sup>mount <sup>Sī</sup>‘nāi with the two tables of the testimony in <sup>Mō</sup>‘šēs’ <sup>’</sup>hand, when he came down from the <sup>’</sup>mount, that <sup>Mō</sup>‘šēs knew not that the <sup>”</sup>skin of his <sup>”</sup>face <sup>’</sup>shone <sup>’</sup>by reason of his speaking with him. 30 And when <sup>o</sup><sup>Ā</sup>‘rā-ōn and all the children of <sup>’</sup><sup>Ī</sup>‘rā-ēl saw <sup>Mō</sup>‘šēs, behold, the skin of his face shone; and <sup>’</sup>they were afraid to come nigh him. 31 And <sup>Mō</sup>‘šēs called unto them; and <sup>Ā</sup>‘rā-ōn and all <sup>’</sup>the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and <sup>Mō</sup>‘šēs spake to them. 32 And afterward all the children of <sup>Ī</sup>‘rā-ēl came nigh: and he gave them in <sup>’</sup>commandment all that <sup>Jē</sup>‘hō‘vāh had spoken with him in mount <sup>Sī</sup>‘nāi. 33 And when <sup>Mō</sup>‘šēs had done speaking with them, <sup>’</sup>he put a <sup>”</sup>veil on his face. 34 But when <sup>Mō</sup>‘šēs went in before <sup>Jē</sup>‘hō‘vāh to speak with him, <sup>”</sup>he took the veil off, until he came out; and he came out, and spake unto the children of <sup>Ī</sup>‘rā-ēl that which he was commanded. 35 And the children of <sup>Ī</sup>‘rā-ēl saw the face of <sup>Mō</sup>‘šēs, that the skin of <sup>Mō</sup>‘šēs’ face shone; and <sup>Mō</sup>‘šēs put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 34.—V. 20. *appear before me*—see my face, *Ge. Ol. &c. (ptx.)*. See on ch. 23:15. Vs. 23, 24. *appear before*—see the face of; see *ibid*.

27.  
e Ten Commandments, Conditions of Old Covenant Gen. 17:2.

- 28  
f Forty Days, Ex. 4:16.  
g Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
h See “Ten Commandments,” Ex. 20:1.  
2 Heb. *words*.

- 29  
i Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
j Mt. Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
k Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
l Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
m Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
n Face, Is. 6:2.  
3 Or, *sent forth beams* (Heb. *horns*).  
4 Or, *while he talked with him*.

- 30  
o Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
p Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
q II Cor. 3:7.

- 31  
r Ch. 16:22.

- 32  
s Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 33  
t II Cor. 3:13.  
u Veil, Heb. 6:19.

- 34  
v II Cor. 3:16.

**35** And Mō'sēs assembled all the congregation of the children of Iſ'ra-ēl, and said unto them, These are the words which Jē-hō'vāh hath commanded, that ye should do them. 2<sup>a</sup> Six<sup>b</sup> days shall<sup>c</sup> work be done; but on the<sup>d</sup> seventh day there shall be to you a holy day, a<sup>e</sup> sabbath of solemn<sup>f</sup> rest to Jē-hō'vāh: whosoever doeth any work therein shall<sup>g</sup> be put to<sup>h</sup> death. 3<sup>i</sup> Ye shall kindle no<sup>j</sup> fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

4<sup>k</sup> And Mō'sēs spake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſ'ra-ēl, saying, This is the thing which Jē-hō'vāh commanded, saying, 5 Take ye from among you an<sup>l</sup> offering unto Jē-hō'vāh; whosoever is of a willing<sup>m</sup> heart, let him bring it, Jē-hō'vāh's offering: <sup>n</sup>gold, and<sup>o</sup> silver, and<sup>p</sup> brass, 6 and<sup>q</sup> blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine<sup>r</sup> linen, and<sup>s</sup> goats'<sup>t</sup> hair, 7 and<sup>u</sup> rams'<sup>v</sup> skins dyed red, and sealskins, and<sup>w</sup> acacia wood, 8 and<sup>x</sup> oil for the<sup>y</sup> light, and<sup>z</sup> spices for the<sup>1</sup> anointing oil, and for the sweet<sup>2</sup> incense, 9 and<sup>3</sup> onyx stones, and<sup>4</sup> stones to be set, for the<sup>5</sup> ēph'ōd, and for the<sup>6</sup> breastplate.

10 And let every wise-hearted man among you come, and make all that Jē-hō'vāh hath commanded: 11 the<sup>7</sup> tabernacle, its<sup>8</sup> tent, and its covering, its clasps, and its boards, its bars, its

Var. Rend.—Chap. 35.—V. 2. a—an, R. a sabbath of solemn rest—a perfect rest: see ch. 31:15. VAR.; a holy day consecrated to Jahveh with entire rest, BAEN. V. 5, 21, 24. offering—see ch. 25:2. V. 7, 28. scale—Or, dugongs: see ch. 25:5. V. 11, 15. tabernacle—dwelling-place (see on ch. 26:1), VAR. BAEN. V. 13. showbread—See on ch. 25:30. V. 19. for ministering—to minister withal: the service, BAEN. V. 22. brooches—So Ge. Kn. Di. BAEN. R; nose-rings. Ba. Ka. armlets—necklaces. VAR. BAEN. offered an offering—waved a wave-offering. VAR.; and every man who had determined to give a hallowed offering in gold to Jahveh (brought it hither), BAEN.

pillars, and its sockets; 12 the<sup>9</sup> ark, and the staves thereof, the<sup>10</sup> mercy-seat, and the veil of the screen; 13 the<sup>11</sup> table, and its staves, and all its<sup>12</sup> vessels, and the<sup>13</sup> showbread; 14 the<sup>14</sup> candlestick also for the light, and its vessels, and its<sup>15</sup> lamps, and the oil for the light; 15 and the<sup>16</sup> altar of incense, and its staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door, at the door of the tabernacle; 16 the altar of burnt-offering, with its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; 17 the hangings of the court, the pillars thereof, and their sockets, and the screen for the<sup>18</sup> gate of the court; 18 the pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords; 19 the<sup>19</sup> finely wrought garments, for<sup>20</sup> ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for<sup>21</sup> Aār'ōn the<sup>22</sup> priest, and the garments of his<sup>23</sup> sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 And all the congregation of the<sup>24</sup> children of Iſ'ra-ēl departed from the presence of<sup>25</sup> Mō'sēs. 21 And they came, <sup>26</sup>every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his<sup>27</sup> spirit made willing, and brought<sup>28</sup> Jē-hō'vāh's offering, for the work of the tent of meeting, and for all the service thereof, and for the holy garments. 22 And they came, both<sup>29</sup> men and<sup>30</sup> women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought brooches, and<sup>31</sup> ear-rings, and<sup>32</sup> signet-rings, and<sup>33</sup> armlets, all jewels of gold; even every man that offered an offering of gold unto Jē-hō'vāh. 23 And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and

i Pillars, Num. 3:36.

12 k Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2. l Mercy-seat, I Chr. 28:11.

13 m Table, II Ki. 4:10. n Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9. o Showbread, Gen. 3:19. 1 Or, Presence-bread.

14 p Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49. q Lamps, Ex. 25:37.

15 r Altar, Gen. 22:9.

17 s Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

19 t Ch. 25:30. u Minister, Acts 15:39. v Aaron, Ex. 4:14. w Priests, Ex. 28:1. x Levites, Num. 1:47.

20 y Israel, Deut. 4:1. z Moses, Ex. 3:4.

21 a Ch. 25:2. b Spirit, Job 4:15. c God, Gen. 1:1.

22 d Man, Gen. 2:7. e Women, Ruth 3:9. f Jewels, Num. 31:51. g Or, nose-rings. h Signet, Dan. 6:17. 3 Or, necklaces.

23  
a Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
b Skins, Lev. 8:17.

24  
c Silver, Job 22:25.  
d Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
e Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
f Wood, Ex. 31:5.

25  
g Labor of Women, Ruth 3:9.

27  
h Onyx, Job 28:16.  
i Or, beryl.  
j Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.

28  
k Spices, 20:13.  
l Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
m Light, Ps. 74:16.  
n See "The Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.  
o Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
p Incense, Ex. 30:34.

30  
q Ch. 31:1-6.  
r Hur, Ex. 17:10.  
s Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
t See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

31  
u Filled with the Spirit of God, John 4:16.  
v Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

<sup>a</sup>rams' <sup>b</sup>skins dyed red, and seal-skins, brought them. 24 Every one that did offer an offering of <sup>c</sup>silver and <sup>d</sup>brass brought Jē-hō'vāh's offering; and every man, with whom was found <sup>e</sup>acacia <sup>f</sup>wood for any work of the service, brought it. 25 And all the women that were wise-hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had <sup>g</sup>spun, the blue, and the purple, the scarlet, and the fine linen. 26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun the goats' hair. 27 And the rulers brought the <sup>h</sup>onyx stones, and the <sup>i</sup>stones to be set, for the <sup>j</sup>eph'od, and for the breastplate; 28 and the <sup>k</sup>spice, and the <sup>l</sup>oil; for the <sup>m</sup>light, and for the <sup>n</sup>anointing oil, and for the sweet <sup>o</sup>incense. 29 The children of Is'ra-ēl brought a freewill-offering unto Jē-hō'vāh; every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all the work, which Jē-hō'vāh had commanded to be made by Mō'sēs.

30 <sup>p</sup>And Mō'sēs said unto the children of Is'ra-ēl, See, Jē-hō'vāh hath called by name Bē-zāl'ēl the son of Ū'ri, the son of <sup>q</sup>Hôr, of the <sup>r</sup>tribe of <sup>s</sup>Jū'dāh; 31 and he hath <sup>t</sup>filled him with the Spirit of God, in <sup>u</sup>wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; 32 and to devise skilful

Var. Rend.—V. 24. offer—heave or lift off. V. 27. rulers—chiefs. VAR.; princes of the tribes, BAEN. V. 29. by Moses—So BAEN.; by the hand of Moses, R. Vs. 32, 33. skilful—cunning, R. V. 35. engraver—craftsman; metal (wood and stone) cutter, BAEN. skilful workman—pattern-weaver, embroiderer—variegator (see ch. 26:1, 36). Chap. 36.—V. 1. Chap. 36 should begin with v. 2. V. 3. received—So BAEN.; took from before, wherewith to make it—to make it withal, R. Vs. 3, 6. offering—See ch. 25:2. V. 8. all the wise-hearted men—every wise-hearted man, R; all the expert artists, BAEN.; made the tabernacle with—made the dwelling-place of, VAR. BAEN. skilful—cunning, R. Bezalel made them—made he them.

works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 33 and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of skilful workmanship. 34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Ō-hō'li-āb, the son of Ā-hīs-ā-māch, of the tribe of <sup>v</sup>Dan. 35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of <sup>w</sup>heart, to work all manner of workmanship, of the <sup>x</sup>engraver, and of the skilful <sup>y</sup>workman, and of the embroiderer, in <sup>z</sup>blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine <sup>1</sup>linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any workmanship, and of those that

**36** <sup>1</sup>And Bē-zāl'ēl and Ō-hō'li-āb shall work, and every wise-hearted man, in whom Jē-hō'vāh hath put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all the work for the service of the <sup>a</sup>sanctuary, according to all that Jē-hō'vāh hath commanded.

2 And <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs called Bē-zāl'ēl and Ō-hō'li-āb, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart Jē-hō'vāh had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it: 3 and they received of Mō'sēs all the <sup>c</sup>offering which the <sup>d</sup>children of Is'ra-ēl had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, wherewith to make it. And they brought yet unto him freewill-offerings every <sup>e</sup>morning. 4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they wrought; 5 and they spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, <sup>f</sup>'The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which Jē-hō'vāh commanded to make. 6 And Mō'

34  
v See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

35  
w Heart, Acts 15:9.  
x Or, craftsman.  
y Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
z Colors, Job 3:5.  
1 Linen, Esth. 8:15.

1  
a Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

2  
b Moses, Ex. 3:4.

3  
c Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
d Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
e Morning, Ps. 65:8.

5  
f Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
g II Chr. 24:14; 31:6-10.

- 6  
a Commandment, Ex. 20:1.  
b Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
e Labor, Ex. 23:12.

- 8  
f Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
g Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.

gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. 7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 And all the wise-hearted men among them that wrought the work made the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with chérû-bîm, the work of the skilful workman, Bê-zal-êl made them. 9 The length of each curtain was

Var. Rend.—Vs. 8, 35, skilful workman—pattern-weaver (see ch. 26:1). V. 8. Bê-zal-êl made them—were they made: so throughout, VAR.; he made them, BAEN. V. 11. from the selvedge in the coupling—at the end in the (first) piece, Kx.; at the outermost edge of a curtain at the coupling, BAEN. curtain that was outmost in the second coupling—outermost curtain in the second piece (coupling, BAEN.), BAEN. V. 12. coupling—So BAEN.; pieces—were opposite—So BAEN.; answered. V. 13. the tabernacle was one—the dwelling-place became one (formed one whole), VAR. BAEN. Va 14, 20, 22, 23, 27, 28, 31, 32. tabernacle—dwelling-place, VAR. BAEN.

eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains had one measure. 10 And he coupled five curtains one to another: and the other five curtains he coupled one to another. 11 And he made loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the second coupling. 12 Fifty loops made he in the one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain that was in the second coupling: the loops were opposite one to another. 13 And he made fifty clasps of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the clasps: so the tabernacle was one.

14 And he made curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them. 15 The length of each curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits the breadth of

- 9  
h Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

- 11  
i Colors, Job 3:5.  
1 Or, that was outmost in the first set.  
2 Or, set.

- 13  
j Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
k Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

- 14  
l Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
m Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
n Tent, Num. 24:5.

\* MEASURE.—(Modern estimates vary so much we hardly feel justified in making one more attempt for accuracy, so we offer a table already prepared by good English scholars.)

# MEASURES

## LONG MEASURE

	ft.	in.
A digit, or finger (Jer. 52:21).....	—	0.912
4 digits = 1 palm (Ex. 25:25).....	—	3.648
3 palms = 1 span (Ex. 28:16).....	—	10.944
2 spans = 1 cubit (Gen. 6:15).....	1	9.838
4 cubits = 1 fathom (Acts 27:28)...	7	3.552
15 fathoms = 1 reed (Ex. 40:3, 5)....	10	11.328
13 reeds = 1 line (Ex. 40:3).....	145	11.04

## LAND MEASURE

	Eng. miles	paces	ft.
A cubit.....	—	—	1.824
400 cubits = 1 furlong (Lu. 24:13)...	—	145	4.6
5 furlongs = 1 sabbath day's journey (John 11:18; Acts 1:12).....	—	727	3.0
10 furlongs = 1 mile (Mt. 5:41)....	1	399	1.0
24 miles = 1 day's journey.....	33	76	4.0

## LIQUID MEASURE

	gals.	pts.
A caph.....	—	0.825
13 caph = 1 log (Lev. 14:10).....	—	0.833
4 logs = 1 cab.....	—	3.333
3 cabs = 1 hin (Ex. 30:24).....	1	2
2 hins = 1 seah.....	2	4
3 seahs = 1 bath, or ephah (I Ki. 7:26; John 2:6).....	7	4.5
10 ephahs = 1 kor, or homer (Is. 5:10; Ex. 45:14).....	75	5.25

## DRY MEASURE

	pecks	gals.	pts.
A gachal.....	—	—	0.1416
20 gachals = 1 cab (II Ki. 6:25; Rev. 6:6).....	—	—	2.8333
1.8 cab = 1 omer (Ex. 16:36)....	—	—	5.1
3.3 omers = 1 seah (Mt. 13:33)....	1	0	1
3 seahs = 1 ephah (Ex. 45:11)....	3	0	3
5 ephahs = 1 leteah (Hos. 3:2)....	16	0	0
2 leteahs = 1 kor, or homer (Num. 11:32; Hos. 8:2)....	32	0	0

N.B.—The above table will explain many texts in the Bible, especially those which are placed within brackets. Take, for instance, Is. 5:10: "Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah." This curse upon the covetous man was, that 10 acres of vines should produce only 7 gallons of wine, i.e. one acre should yield less than 3 quarts; and that 32 pecks of seed should only bring a crop of 3 pecks, or, in other words, that the harvest should produce a quantity equal to one-tenth only of the seed sown.

References.—Measure of my Days—Ps. 89:4. Can add One Cubit to the Measure of his Life—Mt. 6:27. With what Measure ye mete—Mt. 7:2. Hiding in Measures of Meal—Mt. 13:33. Fill the Measure of your Father's—Mt. 23:32. Good Measure pressed down—Lu. 6:38. A Hundred Measures of Oil—Lu. 16:6. Giveth not the Spirit by Measure—John 3:34. In Stripes above Measure—II Cor. 11:23. Beyond Measure I persecuted—Gal. 1:13. Measure of the Stature—Eph. 4:13. According to the Measure of a Man—Rev. 21:17. To measure Jerusalem—Zech. 2:2; Rev. 11:1; 21:15–17. Distances measured by Reeds and Lines—II Sam. 8:2; Jer. 31:39; Ex. 40:3, 5; Rev. 11:1; 21:15.

15  
a Measure, Ex. 36:9.

17  
1 Or, first set.

18  
b Brass, Josh. 22:8.

19  
c Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
d Skins, Lev. 8:17.  
2 Or, porpoise-skins.

20  
e Ch. 26:15-29.  
f Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
g Wood, Ex. 31:5.

21  
h Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

22  
3 Or, mortised.

24  
i Silver, Job 22:25.

each curtain: the eleven curtains had one <sup>a</sup> measure. 16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves. 17 And he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the <sup>1</sup> coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which was *outmost in* the second <sup>1</sup> coupling. 18 And he made fifty clasps of <sup>b</sup> brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one. 19 And he made a covering for the tent of <sup>c</sup> rams' <sup>d</sup> skins dyed red, and a covering of <sup>2</sup> seal-skins above.

20 <sup>e</sup> And he made the boards for the tabernacle, of <sup>f</sup> acacia <sup>g</sup> wood, standing up. 21 Ten <sup>h</sup> cubits was the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. 22 Each board had two tenons, <sup>3</sup> joined one to another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 23 And he made the boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side southward; 24 and he made forty sockets of <sup>i</sup> silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons. 25 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, he made twenty boards, 26 and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and

Var. Rend.—V. 17. curtain which was outmost in the second coupling—other curtain that was to be coupled (thereto), VAR. on the edge of the outmost curtain at the coupling, BAEN. V. 20. boards—So BAEN.: Or, beams (cf. ch. 26:15). Vs. 27, 28, 32. hinder part—So BAEN.; extreme end. V. 29. and in like manner they were entire unto the top thereof unto one ring—See ch. 26:24. V. 33. to pass through—to reach, VAR.: so that it passed up through, BAEN. V. 36. skilful—cunning, a. V. 37. door—So BAEN.; entrance, work of the embroiderer—work of the variegator (see ch. 26:36), VAR. BAEN. V. 38. fillets—connecting rods, Kn. Cl.; ring-bands, BAEN.

two sockets under another board. 27 And for the hinder part of the tabernacle westward he made six boards. 28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part. 29 And they were double beneath; and in like manner they were entire unto the top thereof unto one ring: thus he did to both of them in the two corners. 30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; under every board two sockets.

31 And he made bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the <sup>1</sup> tabernacle, 32 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the hinder part westward. 33 And he made the middle bar to pass through in the midst of the boards from the one end to the other. 34 And he overlaid the boards with <sup>k</sup> gold, and made their rings of gold for places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 <sup>1</sup> And he made the <sup>m</sup> veil of <sup>n</sup> blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined <sup>o</sup> linen: with <sup>p</sup> chēr-û-bîm, the <sup>q</sup> work of the skilful workman, made he it. 36 And he made thereunto four <sup>r</sup> pillars of acacia, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver. 37 And he made a screen for the <sup>s</sup> door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer; 38 and the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their capitals and their fillets with gold; and their five sockets were of brass.

31  
j Tabernacle. Ex. 25:9.

34  
k Gold, I Ki. 10:21.

35  
l Ch. 26:31-37.  
m Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
n Colors, Job 3:5.  
o Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
p Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.  
q Labor, Ex. 25:12.

36  
r Pillars, Num. 3:36.

37  
s Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.



**37** <sup>a</sup>And Bē-zāl'ēl made the <sup>a</sup>ark of <sup>a</sup>acacia wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it. 2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a <sup>a</sup>crown of gold to it round about. 3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, in the four feet thereof; even two rings on the one <sup>a</sup>side of it, and two rings on the other <sup>a</sup>side of it. 4 And he made staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold. 5 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the ark. 6 And he made a <sup>a</sup>mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half <sup>a</sup>was the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. 7 And he made two <sup>a</sup>chēr'ū-bīm of gold; of <sup>a</sup>beaten work made he them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat; 8 one chēr'ūb at the one end, and one chēr'ūb at the other end: of one piece with the mercy-seat made he the chēr'ū-bīm at the two ends thereof. 9 And the chēr'ū-bīm spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat were the faces of the chēr'ū-bīm.

10 <sup>a</sup>And he made the <sup>a</sup>table of acacia wood: two cubits <sup>a</sup>was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereto a crown

of gold round about. 12 And he made unto it a border of a <sup>a</sup>handbreadth round about, and made a golden crown to the border thereof round about. 13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that were on the four feet thereof. 14 Close by the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table. 15 And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with <sup>a</sup>gold, to bear the table. 16 And he made the <sup>a</sup>vessels which were upon the table, the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the bowls thereof, and the flagons thereof, wherewith to pour out, of pure gold.

17 <sup>a</sup>And he made the <sup>a</sup>candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, even its base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, were of one piece with it. 18 And there were six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: 19 three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the candlestick. 20 And in the candlestick were four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof; 21 and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of it. 22 Their knops and their branches

12  
l Hand used as a Measure, Gen. 16:12.

15  
m Gold, 1 Ki. 10:21.

16  
n Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

17  
o Ch. 25:31-39.  
p Candlestick, 1 Ki. 7:49.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 37.—Va. 2, 11, 12, 26, 27. crown—Or, moulding. Cl. V. 3. in—on. V. 5. on—upon. V. 6. mercy-seat.—See ch. 25:17. V. 7. at—(to rise) out of. Va. 12, 14. border—Or, framing. Cl. V. 13. on—by. V. 14. by—to. V. 16. bowls thereof, and the flagons thereof, wherewith to pour out (the drink-offering, BAEN.)—So BAEN.; chalices and his flagons to pour out withal, wherewith to pour out—to pour out withal, n. V. 17. shaft—stem.

	were of one piece with it: the whole of it was one beaten work of pure gold. 23 And he made the <sup>a</sup> lamps thereof, <sup>b</sup> seven, and the snuffers thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, of pure gold. 24 Of a <sup>c</sup> talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.	were of one piece with it: and he overlaid it with <sup>a</sup> brass. 3 And he made all the <sup>v</sup> vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, the flesh-hooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass. 4 And he made for the altar a grating of network of brass, under the ledge round it beneath, reaching halfway up. 5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grating of brass, to be places for the staves. 6 And he made the staves of <sup>a</sup> acacia <sup>v</sup> wood, and overlaid them with brass. 7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, wherewith to bear it; he made it hollow with planks.	<sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> Brass, Josh. 22:8. <sup>3</sup> <sup>r</sup> Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  <sup>6</sup> <sup>s</sup> Trees, Mt. 7:17. <sup>t</sup> Wood, Ex. 31:5.
<sup>23</sup> <sup>a</sup> Lamps, Ex. 25:37. <sup>b</sup> Seven, Gen. 2:2.			
<sup>24</sup> <sup>c</sup> Money, Ex. 12:44. <sup>d</sup> Measure, Ex. 36:9.			
<sup>25</sup> <sup>e</sup> Ch. 30:1-5. <sup>f</sup> Altar, Ex. 22:9. <sup>g</sup> Incense, Ex. 30:34. <sup>h</sup> Cubit, Deut. 3:11.	25 <sup>c</sup> And he made the <sup>v</sup> altar of <sup>v</sup> incense of acacia wood: a <sup>h</sup> cubit was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, foursquare; and two cubits was the height thereof; the horns thereof were of one piece with it. 26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: and he made unto it a <sup>v</sup> crown of gold round about. 27 And he made for it two golden rings under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it, for places for staves wherewith to bear it. 28 And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold. 29 <sup>i</sup> And he made the holy <sup>k</sup> anointing <sup>i</sup> oil, and the pure incense of sweet <sup>m</sup> spices, after the art of the <sup>n</sup> perfumer.	8 <sup>u</sup> And he made the <sup>v</sup> laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, of the <sup>*</sup> mirrors of <sup>i</sup> the <sup>w</sup> ministering <sup>z</sup> women that ministered at the <sup>v</sup> door of the <sup>z</sup> tent of meeting.	<sup>8</sup> <sup>u</sup> Ch. 30:18. <sup>v</sup> Furniture of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9. <sup>1</sup> Or, the women that assembled to minister. <sup>w</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39. <sup>z</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9. <sup>y</sup> Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22. <sup>z</sup> Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.
<sup>26</sup> <sup>i</sup> Crown, II Sam. 1:10.			
<sup>29</sup> <sup>j</sup> Ch. 30:23, 24, 34, 35. <sup>k</sup> Anointing, Ps. 2:2. <sup>l</sup> Anointing Oil, I Ki. 17:12. <sup>m</sup> Spices, II Ki. 20:13. <sup>n</sup> Perfume, Song of Sol. 3:6.			
<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup> Ch. 27:1-8. <sup>p</sup> Offerings, Gen. 22:2.			
	<b>38</b> <sup>o</sup> And he made the altar of <sup>p</sup> burnt-offering of acacia wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof, foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof. 2 And he made the horns thereof upon the four corners of it; the horns thereof	9 <sup>a</sup> And he made the court: for the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined <sup>b</sup> linen, a hundred cubits; 10 their <sup>c</sup> pillars were twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of <sup>a</sup> silver. 11 And for the north side a hundred cubits, their pillars twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. 12 And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. 13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits. 14 The hangings for the one side	<sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup> Ch. 27:9-19. <sup>b</sup> Linen, Esth. 8:15.  <sup>10</sup> <sup>c</sup> Pillars, Num. 3:36. <sup>d</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.

Var. Rend.—V. 23. snuffers—tongs, a. V. 26. top—Lū. roof. sides—walls, VAR. BAEN. V. 27. wherewith to bear it—to bear it withal, a. V. 29. spices—Or, scents, VAR.; frankincense, BAEN. Chap. 38.—V. 3. basins—bowls, V. 5. ends—corners, V. 8. ministering women that ministered—serving women which served, a. (lū. served in the host, like the Levites, Num. 4:23). VAR.; who ministered at the door of the tent of revelation, BAEN. Vs. 8, 30. door—entrance, Vs. 10, 11, 12, 17, 19. fillets—connecting rods, VAR.; ring-bands, BAEN. V. 14. for the one side—Lū. for the (one) shoulder.

\* MIRROR.—Belongings of Zion's Daughters—Is. 3:23. Used for Laver of Tabernacle—Ex. 38:8. Description of Sky.—Job 37:18. Of the Glory of the Lord—II Cor. 3:18. Partial Vision.—I Cor. 13:12. Superficial Observation.—Jas. 1:23.

14  
a Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
b Pillars, Num.  
3:6.

of the <sup>a</sup>gate were fifteen cubits; their <sup>b</sup>pillars three, and their sockets three; 15 and so for the other side: on this hand and that hand by the gate of the court were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. 16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen. 17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver; and the overlaying of their capitals, of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver. 18 And the screen for the gate of the court was the work of the embroiderer, of <sup>c</sup>blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court. 19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets four, of brass; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their capitals, and their fillets, of silver. 20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

21 This is the sum of the things for the <sup>a</sup>tabernacle, even the tabernacle of the testimony, as they were counted, according to the <sup>a</sup>commandment of <sup>1</sup>Mōšēs, for the service of the <sup>2</sup>Lēvites, by the hand of <sup>a</sup>Ithā-mār, the son of <sup>1</sup>Aār-ōn the <sup>1</sup>priest.

Var. Rend.—V. 15. side; on this hand and that hand by the gate of the court—shoulder, even on this hand and on that hand of the court gate; for the two sides (at both sides of the gate of the court) were—(he made). BAEN. V. 17. filleted—connected together. Vs. 17, 19. capitals—chapiters, R. V. 18. embroiderer—variegator. breadth—So BAEN.; Or, doorway. DeW. Kc. Vs. 20, 21, 31. tabernacle—dwelling-place, VAR. BAEN. V. 21. for the service—by the service, VAR. BAEN. V. 23. engraver—wood (metal and stone) cutter, BAEN.; an engraver and a skilful workman and an embroiderer—a craftsman and pattern-weaver and a variegator (ch. 26:1, 36). Vs. 24, 29. offering—Lw. wave-offering. V. 28. made fillets for them—connected them together.

22 And <sup>a</sup>Bē-zāl'ēl the son of Ū'ri, the son of <sup>1</sup>Hūr, of the <sup>m</sup>tribe of <sup>n</sup>Jū-dāh, made all that Jē-hō'vāh commanded Mōšēs. 23 And with him was Ō-hōz lī-āb, the son of Ā-hīs'ā-māch, of the tribe of Dan, <sup>1</sup>an engraver, and a skilful workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and in fine linen.

24 All the gold that was used for the work in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine <sup>o</sup>talents, and seven hundred and thirty <sup>p</sup>shēk'ēls, after the shēk'ēl of the sanctuary. 25 And the <sup>q</sup>silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was a hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shēk'ēls, after <sup>r</sup>the shēk'ēl of the sanctuary: 26 a bē'kā a <sup>s</sup>head, that is, half a shēk'ēl, after the shēk'ēl of the sanctuary, for every one that passed over to them that were <sup>t</sup>numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And the hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the <sup>u</sup>veil; a hundred sockets for the hundred talents, a talent for a socket. 28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shēk'ēls he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their capitals, and made fillets for them. 29 And the <sup>v</sup>brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shēk'ēls. 30 And therewith he made the sockets to the <sup>w</sup>door of the <sup>x</sup>tent of meeting, and the brazen <sup>y</sup>altar, and the brazen grating for it, and all the <sup>z</sup>vessels of the altar, 31 and the

22  
k Bealel, Ex.  
31:2.  
l Hur, Ex.  
17:10.  
m Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
n See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

23  
1 Or, a craftsman.

24  
o Measures, Ex.  
36:9.  
p Money, Ex.  
12:44.

25  
q Silver, Job  
22:25.  
r Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.

26  
s Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
t Numbering of the Israelites,  
Deut. 4:1.

27  
u Veil, Heb.  
6:19.

29  
v Brass, Josh.  
22:8.

30  
w Door of the Tent, Ex.  
12:22.  
x Tent of Meeting, Num.  
24:5.  
y Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
z Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

21  
d Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
e Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
f Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
g Levites, Num. 1:47.  
h Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1.  
i Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
j Priest, Ex. 28:1.

31  
a Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

1  
b Colors, Job  
3:5.  
c Garments of  
the Priests,  
Ex. 28:1.  
d Ministering,  
Acts 15:39.  
e Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Moses, Ex.  
3:4.

2  
h Ch. 28:6-12.  
i Linen, Esth.  
8:15.

3  
j Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.

6  
k Onyx, Job  
28:16.  
l Signet, Dan.  
6:17.  
m Name, Acts  
16:18.  
n See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:28.  
o Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the <sup>a</sup>gate of the court, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

**39** And of the <sup>b</sup>blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made <sup>c</sup>finely wrought garments, for <sup>d</sup>ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for <sup>e</sup>Aâr-ôn; as <sup>f</sup>Jê-hô'vâh commanded <sup>g</sup>Mô'sêš.

2 <sup>h</sup>And he made the <sup>i</sup>êph'ôd of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined <sup>j</sup>linen. 3 And they did beat the <sup>k</sup>gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, the work of the skilful workman. 4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, joined together; at the two ends was it joined together. 5 And the skilfully woven band, that was upon it, wherewith to gird it on, was of the same piece *and* like the work thereof; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as Jê-hô'vâh commanded Mô'sêš.

6 And they wrought the <sup>k</sup>onyx stones, inclosed in settings of gold, graven with the engravings of a <sup>l</sup>signet, according to the <sup>m</sup>names of the children of <sup>o</sup>Îs'ra-êl. 7 And he put them on the

Var. Rend.—Chap. 39.—V. 1. for ministering—to minister withal (ch. 35:19). Vs. 3, 8. skilful—cunning, R. skilful workman—pattern-weaver. V. 5. skilfully woven band—Or, band for fastening it. Vs. 5, 20. skilfully—cunningly, R. V. 6. inclosed in settings of gold—surrounded by plaits or rosettes. Vs. 6, 13, 18. settings—ouches, R. V. 10. carbuncle—beryl, VAR.; emerald, BAEN. V. 11. emerald—carbuncle, VAR.; ruby, BAEN. V. 12. jacinth—*perhaps*, amber, Kn.; hyacinth, BAEN. V. 13. beryl—chrysolite, VAR. BAEN.; inclosed in inclosings of—surrounded by plaits or rosettes. V. 14. every one according to his name, for—according to the names of each, for. V. 15. like cords, of wreathen—tightly twisted, of corded. V. 16. settings—plaits or rosettes. Vs. 17, 18. wreathen chains—cords, in the forefront thereof—to the front of it. V. 19. was toward the side of the ephod inward—faced the ephod inwards, VAR. BAEN.

shoulder-pieces of the <sup>i</sup>êph'ôd, to be stones of <sup>p</sup>memorial for the children of Îs'ra-êl; as Jê-hô'vâh commanded Mô'sêš.

8 <sup>q</sup>And he made the breastplate, the work of the skilful workman, like the work of the <sup>i</sup>êph'ôd; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 9 It was four-square; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being double. 10 And they set in it four rows of <sup>r</sup>stones. A row of sardius, topaz, and carbuncle was the first row; 11 and the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond; 12 and the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; 13 and the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in inclosings of gold in their settings. 14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Îs'ra-êl twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, for the <sup>s</sup>twelve tribes. 15 And they made upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen work of pure gold. 16 And they made two settings of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. 17 And they put the two <sup>t</sup>wreathen chains of gold in the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. 18 And the *other* two ends of the two wreathen chains they put on the two settings, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the <sup>i</sup>êph'ôd, in the forefront thereof. 19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which was toward the side of the <sup>i</sup>êph'ôd inward.

7  
p Memorial, Is.  
57:8.

8  
q Ch. 28:15-28.

10  
r Precious  
Stones, I Ki.  
10:11.

14  
s Tribes, Num.  
36:9.

17  
t Jewels, Num.  
31:51.

20 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two shoulder-pieces of the *ēph<sup>4</sup>ōd* underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the skilfully woven band of the *ēph<sup>4</sup>ōd*. 21 And they did bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the *ēph<sup>4</sup>ōd* with a lace of <sup>a</sup> blue, that it might be upon the skilfully woven band of the *ēph<sup>4</sup>ōd*, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the *ēph<sup>4</sup>ōd*; as *Jē-hō<sup>4</sup>vāh* commanded <sup>b</sup> *Mō<sup>4</sup>šēs*.

22 <sup>c</sup> And he made the robe of the *ēph<sup>4</sup>ōd* of woven work, all of blue; 23 and the hole of the robe in the midst thereof, as the hole of a <sup>d</sup> coat of mail, with a binding round about the hole of it, that it should not be rent. 24 And they made upon the <sup>e</sup> skirts of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined <sup>f</sup> linen, 25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the skirts of the robe round about, between the pomegranates; 26 a bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about, to minister in; as *Jē-hō<sup>4</sup>vāh* commanded *Mō<sup>4</sup>šēs*.

27 <sup>g</sup> And they made the <sup>h</sup> coats of fine linen of woven work for <sup>i</sup> *Aār<sup>4</sup>ōn*, and for his <sup>j</sup> sons, 28 and the <sup>k</sup> mitre of fine linen, and the goodly head-tires of fine linen, and the linen breeches of fine twined linen, 29 and the gir-

Var. Rend.—V. 20. underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by—So BAEN.; low down, to the front of it, close to. V. 24. skirts—hem. VAR.; underseam. BAEN. V. 28. goodly—ornamental. V. 29. embroiderer—variegator. V. 30. holy crown—So BAEN.; Or, holy consecration. Etc. (see ch. 29:6; Lev. 8:9). Vs. 32, 33, 40. Tabernacle—dwelling-place. VAR. BAEN. V. 36. showbread—See ch. 25:30. V. 38. door of—entrance to. VAR. BAEN. V. 40. instruments—tools (ch. 27:19).

dle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, the work of the embroiderer; as *Jē-hō<sup>4</sup>vāh* commanded *Mō<sup>4</sup>šēs*.

30 <sup>l</sup> And they made the plate of the holy <sup>m</sup> crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like the engravings of a signet, <sup>n</sup> *HOLY TO JĒ-HŌ<sup>4</sup>VĀH*. 31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it upon the mitre above; as *Jē-hō<sup>4</sup>vāh* commanded *Mō<sup>4</sup>šēs*.

32 Thus was finished all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting; and the children of *Is<sup>4</sup>rā<sup>4</sup>ēl* <sup>o</sup> did according to all that *Jē-hō<sup>4</sup>vāh* commanded *Mō<sup>4</sup>šēs*; so did they. 33 And they brought the <sup>p</sup> tabernacle unto *Mō<sup>4</sup>šēs*, the <sup>q</sup> Tent, and all its furniture, its clasps, its boards, its bars, and its <sup>r</sup> pillars, and its sockets; 34 and the covering of <sup>s</sup> rams' <sup>t</sup> skins dyed red, and the covering of <sup>u</sup> sealskins, and the <sup>v</sup> veil of the screen; 35 the <sup>w</sup> ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the <sup>x</sup> mercy-seat; 36 the <sup>y</sup> table, all the <sup>z</sup> vessels thereof, and the <sup>a</sup> showbread; 37 the pure <sup>b</sup> candlestick, the <sup>c</sup> lamps thereof, even the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the <sup>d</sup> oil for the <sup>e</sup> light; 38 and the golden <sup>f</sup> altar, and the <sup>g</sup> anointing oil, and the sweet <sup>h</sup> incense, and the screen for the <sup>i</sup> door of the Tent; 39 the brazen altar, and its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; 40 the hangings of the court, its pillars, and its sockets, and the screen for the <sup>j</sup> gate of the court, the cords thereof, and the pins thereof, and all the instruments of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of meeting; 41 the finely wrought <sup>k</sup> garments for

30

<sup>l</sup> Ch. 28:36, 37.  
<sup>m</sup> Crown.  
<sup>n</sup> II Sam. 1:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Holiness.  
Eph. 4:24.

32

<sup>o</sup> Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.

33

<sup>p</sup> Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
<sup>q</sup> Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Pillars, Num. 3:36.

34

<sup>s</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>t</sup> Skins, Lev. 8:17.  
<sup>u</sup> Or, porpoise-skin.  
<sup>v</sup> Veil, Heb. 6:19.

35

<sup>w</sup> Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>x</sup> Mercy-seat, I Chr. 28:11.

36

<sup>y</sup> Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
<sup>z</sup> Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
<sup>a</sup> Showbread, Gen. 3:19.

37

<sup>b</sup> Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.  
<sup>c</sup> Lamps, Ex. 25:37.  
<sup>d</sup> Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
<sup>e</sup> Light, Ps. 74:16.

38

<sup>f</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
<sup>g</sup> Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
<sup>i</sup> Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.

40

<sup>j</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

41

<sup>k</sup> Garments of the Priests, Ex. 28:1.

- 41  
a Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.  
b Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
c Priests, Ex.  
28:1.

- 43  
d Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.

- 2  
e Months, Gen.  
7:11.

- 4  
1 Or, set up.

- 6  
f Offering, Gen.  
22:2.

ministering in the holy place, and the holy garments for <sup>a</sup> Aâr'ôn the <sup>b</sup> priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office. 42 According to all that Jê-hô'vâh commanded Mô'sê's, so the children of Iſ'ra-êl did all the work. 43 And Mô'sê's saw all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as Jê-hô'vâh had commanded, even so had they done it: and Mô'sê's <sup>c</sup> blessed them.

**40** And Jê-hô'vâh spake unto Mô'sê's, saying, 2 On the first day of the <sup>e</sup> first month shalt thou rear up the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. 3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and thou shalt screen the ark with the veil. 4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and <sup>1</sup> light the lamps thereof. 5 And thou shalt set the golden altar for incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the screen of the door to the tabernacle. 6 And thou shalt set the altar of <sup>f</sup> burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. 7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and shalt put water therein. 8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the screen of the gate of the court. 9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the furniture thereof: and it shall be holy. 10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of burnt-offering, and all its

Var. Read.—Chap. 40.—Vs. 2, 5, 6, 9, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, tabernacle—dwelling-place, VAR. BAEN. V. 4. light—set up or fix on, VAR. BAEN. Vs. 5, 6, 12, 29, door—entrance.

vessels, and <sup>g</sup> sanctify the altar: and the altar shall be most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and its base, and sanctify it. 12 And thou shalt bring Aâr'ôn and his sons unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt <sup>h</sup> wash them with water. 13 And thou shalt put upon Aâr'ôn the holy garments; and thou shalt anoint him, and <sup>i</sup> sanctify him, that he may <sup>j</sup> minister unto me in the priest's office. 14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put <sup>k</sup> coats upon them; 15 and thou shalt <sup>l</sup> anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: and their anointing shall be to them for an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations. 16 Thus did Mô'sê's: according to all that Jê-hô'vâh commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to pass in the first month in the second <sup>m</sup> year, on the first <sup>n</sup> day of the month, that the <sup>o</sup> tabernacle was reared up. 18 And <sup>p</sup> Mô'sê's reared up the tabernacle, and laid its sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up its <sup>q</sup> pillars. 19 And he spread the <sup>r</sup> tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as Jê-hô'vâh <sup>s</sup> commanded Mô'sê's. 20 And he took and put <sup>t</sup> the testimony into the <sup>u</sup> ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the <sup>v</sup> mercy-seat above upon the ark: 21 and he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the <sup>w</sup> veil of the screen, and screened the ark of the testimony; as Jê-hô'vâh commanded Mô'sê's. 22 And he put the <sup>x</sup> table in the <sup>y</sup> tent of meeting, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil. 23 And he set

<sup>g</sup> Sancti  
I Sam

<sup>h</sup> Purifi  
Lev. 1

<sup>i</sup> Conse  
Is. 13  
<sup>j</sup> Minis  
15:39.

<sup>k</sup> Coats  
37:3.

<sup>l</sup> Anoin  
2:2.

<sup>m</sup> Year,  
25:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Day,  
25:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Taber  
Ex. 2

<sup>p</sup> Mose  
3:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Pillar  
3:36.

<sup>r</sup> Tent,  
24:5.  
<sup>s</sup> Com  
ment  
20:1.

<sup>t</sup> See  
Com  
ment  
20:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Ark  
Cove  
Gen.  
<sup>v</sup> Merc  
I Chi

<sup>w</sup> Veil,  
6:19.

<sup>x</sup> Table  
4:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Tent  
ing. 1  
24:5.

- 23  
e Bread, Gen. 3:19.
- 24  
b Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.
- 25  
1 Or, set up.  
c Lamps, Ex. 25:37.
- 27  
d Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
e Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
f Moses, Ex. 3:1.
- 28  
g Door, Ex. 12:22.
- 29  
i Offerings, Gen. 22:2.
- 30  
j Purification, Lev. 15:2.
- 31  
k Ch. 30:19, 20.  
l Hands, Gen. 15:12.  
m Washing Feet, Gen. 18:4.

the <sup>a</sup> bread in order upon it before Jê-hô'vâh; as Jê-hô'vâh commanded Mō'sēs. 24 And he put the <sup>b</sup> candlestick in the tent of meeting, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. 25 And he <sup>1</sup> lighted the <sup>c</sup> lamps before Jê-hô'vâh; as Jê-hô'vâh commanded Mō'sēs. 26 And he put the golden altar in the tent of meeting before the veil: 27 and he burnt thereon <sup>d</sup> incense of sweet <sup>e</sup> spices; as Jê-hô'vâh commanded <sup>f</sup> Mō'sēs. 28 And he put the screen of the <sup>g</sup> door to the tabernacle. 29 And he set the altar of <sup>h</sup> burnt-offering at the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, and offered upon it the burnt-offering and the meal-offering; as Jê-hô'vâh commanded Mō'sēs. 30 And he set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and put water therein, <sup>i</sup> wherewith to wash. 31 <sup>j</sup> And Mō'sēs and Aâr'ôn and his sons washed their <sup>k</sup> hands and their <sup>l</sup> feet

Var. Rend.—V. 25. lighted—fixed on. V. 28. door—entrance. tabernacle—dwelling-place. V. 30. wherewith to wash—to wash withal, R.

thereat; 32 when they went into the tent of meeting, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as Jê-hô'vâh commanded Mō'sēs. 33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the screen of the gate of the court. So Mō'sēs finished the work.

34 <sup>m</sup> Then the <sup>n</sup> cloud covered the <sup>o</sup> tent of meeting, and the <sup>p</sup> glory of Jê-hô'vâh filled the tabernacle. 35 And Mō'sēs was not able to enter into the tent of meeting, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of Jê-hô'vâh filled the tabernacle. 36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſ'râ-ël went onward, throughout all their <sup>q</sup> journeys: 37 but if the cloud was not taken up, then they journeyed not till the <sup>r</sup> day that it was taken up. 38 For the cloud of <sup>s</sup> Jê-hô'vâh was upon the tabernacle by day, and there was <sup>t</sup> fire therein by <sup>u</sup> night, in the sight of all the <sup>v</sup> house of <sup>w</sup> Iſ'râ-ël, throughout all their journeys.

- 34  
m Num. 9:15-23.  
n Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
o Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
q Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.
- 36  
r Journeys, Jonah 3:4.
- 37  
s Day, Lev. 25:8.
- 38  
t God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
v Night, Ps. 19:2.  
w House, Deut. 24:10.  
x Israel, Deut. 4:1.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF MŌ'SĒS,

COMMONLY CALLED

## LĒ-VĪT'-Ī-CŪS

1: 1

THE LAW OF BURNT-OFFERINGS

1: 8

- 1**  
*a* God, Gen. 1:1.  
*b* Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
*c* Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
*d* Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.

- 2**  
*e* Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
*f* Man, Gen. 2:7.  
*g* Offerings and Oblations, Gen. 22:2.  
*h* Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
*i* Flock, Lu. 12:32.

- 3**  
*j* Blemish, Lev. 5:18.  
*k* Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.

**1** And <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō-vāh <sup>b</sup>called unto <sup>c</sup>Mō-sēs, and spake unto him out of the <sup>d</sup>tent of meeting, saying, **2** Speak unto the <sup>e</sup>children of Īs-rā-ēl, and say unto them, When any <sup>f</sup>man of you <sup>g</sup>offereth an oblation unto Jē-hō-vāh, ye shall offer your oblation of the <sup>h</sup>cattle, *even* of the herd and of the <sup>i</sup>flock.

**3** If his oblation be a burnt-offering of the herd, he shall offer it a male without <sup>j</sup>blemish: he shall offer it at the <sup>k</sup>door of the

*Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. offering—Heb. Corban, i.e. ſth. something brought near or presented: cf. Mk. 7:11. unto Jehovah, ye shall offer your oblation of the cattle, even of the herd and of—So Ka. Di. BAEN. a.; unto the Lord from the cattle, ye shall bring your offering from the herd, or from. Be. Ka. Ke. V. 3. door—entrance, Var. BAEN. that he may be accepted—for his acceptance, Var. BAEN. Vs. 5, 11. sprinkle—So BAEN.; throw, Cl. upon—against.*

tent of meeting, that he may be accepted before Jē-hō-vāh. **4** And he shall <sup>l</sup>lay his hand upon the <sup>m</sup>head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make <sup>n</sup>atonement for him. **5** And he shall <sup>o</sup>kill the bullock before Jē-hō-vāh: and <sup>p</sup>Aār-ōn's sons, the <sup>q</sup>priests, shall present the <sup>r</sup>blood, and <sup>s</sup>sprinkle the blood round about upon the <sup>t</sup>altar that is at the door of the tent of meeting. **6** And he shall lay the burnt-offering, and cut it into its pieces. **7** And the sons of Aār-ōn the priest shall put <sup>u</sup>fire upon the altar, and lay <sup>v</sup>wood in order upon the fire; **8** and Aār-ōn's sons, the priests, shall lay the pieces, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that

- 4**  
*l* Laying on Hands, Gen. 31:54.  
*m* Head, Pr. 4:14.  
**5**  
*n* Sacrifice, Gen. 28:1.  
*o* Aaron, Ex. 17:11.  
*p* Priest, Ex. 36:25.  
*q* Blood, Lev. 36:25.  
*r* Sprinkle, Ex. 22:9.  
**7**  
*t* Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
*u* Wood, Ex. 31:5.

\* ATONEMENT: *Kaphar*, to cover, to cancel; also to cleanse, to forgive.

The Value of Scriptural Atonement depends on One's Conception of Sin. Sin is yielding to Lust.—Gen. 3:6; I Pet. 4:3-4; I John 2:16. Sin is Lawlessness—I John 3:4. The Result is Separation from God—Deut. 31:17; Josh. 7:12; Ps. 78:59; Is. 59:2; 64:7; Ex. 23:18; Hos. 9:12; Mic. 3:4; Mt. 7:23; Lu. 13:27; Heb. 12:14.

The Necessity of Atonement grows out of Two Things: (1) Holiness of Jehovah—Ex. 3:5; 15:11; Lev. 19:2; Is. 6:3. (2) Disobedience of Man—Gen. 3:17-19; Ex. 34:7; Acts 17:30-31; Rom. 3:9, 19; 5:12. Holding these Two Features in Combination, we get a Just Conception of Sin—Gen. 3:7-8; Ps. 46:10; Is. 55:8-9; Lev. 10:10.

Sacrifice the Appointed Means of Approach to God.—Ex. 29:31-37; Lev. 4:1-35; 6:24-30; 23:26-31; Num. 29:1-11; Deut. 12:11-14.

Through whom Atonement is made.—Must offer through the Priest—Lev. 4:13-18, 22-26; 5:6, 8-10, 12-13; 6:6-7, 12-13; Mt. 8:4; Mk. 1:44; Lu. 5:14; Heb. 8:3; 9:6-7; 10:11. Great Prophets sometimes offered Sacrifices—I Sam. 7:9, 10; I Ki. 18:30-39.

The Principle of the Atonement.—The Life is in the Blood—Lev. 17:11; Deut. 12:23. Life of no Value in Atonement unless offered up in Death—See Lev. Chaps. 4, 5, 6, etc. Not possible for Blood of Animals to purge away Sin—Heb. 10:1-4. These Sacrifices foreshadow the Death of

Jesus—Heb. 9:11-14, 23-28; 10:11-14. "Except a Grain of Wheat fall into the Earth and die, it abideth alone," etc.—John 12:24. "If I be lifted up from the Earth, will draw," etc.—John 12:32-33. The Atonement of Jesus effects our Reconciliation with God—John 1:29; Rom. 5:8-11; II Cor. 5:14-19; Rom. 3:21-26. His Obedience unto Death, even the Death of the Cross, paves the Way for the Obedience of the Race—Phil. 2:8; Rom. 5:19. We are instructed to die with Him in order to rise into the New Life—Rom. 6:1-11; 8:10-13; II Cor. 5:14-17.

The Attitude of the Old Testament Prophets.—They favored Sacrifice—Is. 56:6-7; 60:7; Jer. 17:26; 33:18. But opposed its Abuse—Is. 66:3-4; Hos. 6:6; Mic. 6:8-8; Mal. 1:6-8. The Servant of Jehovah takes upon Himself an Expiatory Character—Is. 53:5, 6, 10-12. (See also Zech. 12:10; 13:1; Dan. 9:24.) The Moral Character of the Suffering Servant set forth—Is. 52:13; 53:4, 7, 9. His Life and Death blend in the Perfect Sacrifice—Is. 11:1-5; 61:1-3; 63:1-3; Mic. 7:18-20; Zeph. 3:14-17.

The Day of Atonement.—On the Tenth Day of the Seventh Month (Tishri)—Ex. 30:10. Mode of Observance—Lev. 16:3-10. Details—Lev. 16:11-34. Special Victims—Num. 29:7-11. The Action of the People—Lev. 23:26-32. To be kept as a Sabbath—Lev. 16:29-31; Num. Chap. 29. The Day on which Jubilee is to be proclaimed—Lev. 25:9. See also "Priests"—Ex. 2:1. "Offerings"—Gen. 22:2. "Sacrifices"—Gen. 31:54. "Blood"—Lev. 17:11. "Blood of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Death of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.



- 9  
 a Leg. Pa. 147:10.  
 b Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
 c Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 d Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 e Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 f Altar, Gen. 22:2.  
 g Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 h God, Gen. 1:1.

- 10  
 i Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
 j Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
 k Blemish, Lev. 5:18.

- 11  
 l Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 m Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 n Sprinkle, Ez. 36:25.  
 o Blood, Lev. 17:11.

- 12  
 p Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
 q Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 14  
 r Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
 s Dove, Gen. 8:10.

- 15  
 t Or, pinch.

is on the fire which is upon the altar: 9 but its inwards and its <sup>a</sup> legs shall he <sup>b</sup> wash with <sup>c</sup> water. And the <sup>d</sup> priest shall <sup>e</sup> burn the whole on the <sup>f</sup> altar, for a <sup>g</sup> burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto <sup>h</sup> Jē-hō'vāh.

10 And if his oblation be of the <sup>i</sup> flock, of the <sup>j</sup> sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-offering; he shall offer it a male without <sup>k</sup> blemish. 11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before Jē-hō'vāh: and <sup>l</sup> Aār'ōn's <sup>m</sup> sons, the priests, shall <sup>n</sup> sprinkle its <sup>o</sup> blood upon the altar round about. 12 And he shall cut it into its pieces, with its head and its fat; and the priest shall lay them in order on the <sup>p</sup> wood that is on the <sup>q</sup> fire which is upon the altar: 13 but the inwards and the legs shall he wash with water. And the priest shall offer the whole, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jē-hō'vāh.

14 And if his oblation to Jē-hō'vāh be a burnt-offering of <sup>r</sup> birds, then he shall offer his oblation of <sup>s</sup> turtle-doves, or of young pigeons. 15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and <sup>t</sup> wring off its head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be drained

Var. Rend.—V. 9. sweet savor—savor of satisfaction, so always. V. 14. birds—fowls, n. V. 15. wring off his head—Properly, according to Jews, pinch off his head with the nail. Cf. ch. 5:8; pinch off, BAEN.; and burn it on the altar (Gloss: and let (the head) go up upon the altar in smoke), BAEN.; on the side—against the wall. V. 16. filth—feathers, BAEN. beside, So BAEN.; into. V. 17. by—at. Chap. 2.—V. 2. he—i.e. the priest (Gloss: And he (the priest, BAEN.) shall take a handful of the fine flour thereof and of the oil together with all the frankincense thereof), BAEN.; memorial—i.e. a gift bringing the offerer into remembrance before God (cf. Is. 62:6); So Ge. Oeh. Ke. Ku. Ka.; fragrance—offering, Saad. Ki. Schu. Ew. Hu. Di.; praise-offering, Bt. V. 5. of—on. V. 7. of the frying-pan—prepared in a boiling pot, Var. prepared in a pan, BAEN.

out on the side of the altar; 16 and he shall take away its crop with the <sup>u</sup> filth thereof, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, in the place of the ashes: 17 and he shall rend it by the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder. And the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jē-hō'vāh.

2 And when any one offereth an oblation of a meal-offering unto Jē-hō'vāh, his oblation shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour <sup>v</sup> oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon: 2 and he shall bring it to Aār'ōn's sons the priests; and he shall take thereout his handful of the fine flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof. And the priest shall burn it as the <sup>w</sup> memorial thereof upon the altar, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jē-hō'vāh: 3 and that which is left of the meal-offering shall be Aār'ōn's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of Jē-hō'vāh made by fire.

4 And when thou offerest an oblation of a meal-offering <sup>x</sup> baken in the oven, it shall be <sup>y</sup> unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. 5 And if thy oblation be a meal-offering of the <sup>z</sup> baking-pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. 6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meal-offering. 7 And if thy oblation be a meal-offering of the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. 8 And thou shalt bring the meal-offering that is made of these things unto

- 16  
 2 Or, feathers.

- 1  
 i Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

- 2  
 u Memorial. Is. 57:8.

- 4  
 v See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 w Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.

- 5  
 x Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 3 Or, flat plate.

- 9  
a Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
b Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
c Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
d Memorial, Is. 57:8.  
e Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
f Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
g God, Gen. 1:1.

- 10  
h Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
i Levites, Num. 1:47.  
j Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

- 11  
k Leavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
l See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 12  
m First-fruits, Lev. 23:40.

- 13  
n Salt of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

- 14  
o Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
p Ears of Grain, Ex. 29:20.

Jē-hō'vāh: and it shall be presented unto the priest, and he shall bring it unto the altar. 9 And the <sup>a</sup>priest shall take up from the <sup>b</sup>meal-offering the <sup>c</sup>memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the <sup>e</sup>altar, an offering made by <sup>f</sup>fire, of a sweet savor unto <sup>g</sup>Jē-hō'vāh. 10 And that which is left of the meal-offering shall be <sup>h</sup>Aār'ōn's and his <sup>i</sup>sons': it is a thing <sup>j</sup>most holy of the offerings of Jē-hō'vāh made by fire.

11 No meal-offering, which ye shall offer unto Jē-hō'vāh, shall be made with <sup>k</sup>leaven; for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any <sup>l</sup>honey, as an offering made by fire unto Jē-hō'vāh. 12 As an oblation of <sup>m</sup>first-fruits ye shall offer them unto Jē-hō'vāh: but they shall not come up for a sweet savor on the altar. 13 And every oblation of thy meal-offering shalt thou season with <sup>n</sup>salt; neither shalt thou suffer the <sup>n</sup>salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meal-offering: with all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meal-offering of first-fruits unto Jē-hō'vāh, thou shalt offer for the meal-offering of thy first-fruits <sup>o</sup>grain in the <sup>p</sup>ear parched with fire, bruised grain of the fresh

Var. Read.—V. 8. and it shall be presented unto the priest, and he shall bring it unto the altar—*Gloss*, BAEN. V. 9. take up from—lift off or heave (Ex. 25:2). V. 12. As—*So* BAEN.; for. shall—may. up—upon. V. 14. grain—corn, R. grain in the ear parched with fire—*Or*, fresh ears of oorn parched with fire. VAR.: roasted ears, BAEN. bruised grain of the fresh ear—rubblings (or, groats) of garden growth, VAR.: rubbed grain of fresh fruits, BAEN. V. 16. part of the bruised grain—*So* BAEN.; rubblings (or, groats). Chap. 3.—V. 1. peace-offering—*So* Sept. (sometimes) Ro. Hu. Ku. De. BAEN.; thank-offering, Ge. Ba. Ew. Kn. Ka.; safety-offering, Sept. (most often, He. Ke. Ka. alt.). V. 2. door—entrance, VAR. BAEN. Vs. 2, 8, 13. sprinkle—*So* BAEN.; throw. upon—*So* BAEN.; against. Vs. 4, 10, 15. caul—*i.e.* network, *so* Vulg. Kn. Ku. Ke.; great lobe, Sept. Ro. Ba. Ew. Ka.; fat appendage, Di. BAEN. with—*So* BAEN.; which he shall take off as far as

ear. 15 And thou shalt put <sup>q</sup>oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meal-offering. 16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the bruised grain thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto Jē-hō'vāh.

3 And if his oblation be a sacrifice of <sup>r</sup>peace-offerings; if he offer of the <sup>s</sup>herd, whether <sup>t</sup>male or female, he shall offer it without <sup>u</sup>blemish before Jē-hō'vāh. 2 And he shall <sup>v</sup>lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and kill it at the door of the tent of meeting: and Aār'ōn's sons the priests shall <sup>w</sup>sprinkle the <sup>w</sup>blood upon the altar round about. 3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace-offerings an offering made by fire unto Jē-hō'vāh; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 4 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the <sup>x</sup>loins, and the <sup>y</sup>caul upon the <sup>z</sup>liver, <sup>2</sup>with the <sup>2</sup>kidneys, shall he take away. 5 And Aār'ōn's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-offering, which is upon the <sup>a</sup>wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jē-hō'vāh.

6 And if his oblation for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto Jē-hō'vāh be of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it with-

- 15  
q Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

- 1  
1 Or, thank-offering.  
r Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
s Male and a Female, Mt. 19:4.  
t Blemish, Lev. 5:18.

- 2  
u Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
v Sprinkle, Ez. 36:25.  
w Blood, Lev. 17:11.

- 4  
x Loins, Is. 11:5.  
y Caul, Is. 3:18.  
z Liver, Pr. 7:23.  
2 Or, which he shall take away by the kidneys.  
a Kidneys, Is. 34:6.

- 5  
b Wood, Ex. 31:5.

\* SALT: A Quality of Value.—II Ki. 2:20, 21; Mt. 5:13; Mk. 9:50; Col. 4:6.  
Covenant of.—Lev. 2:13; Num. 18:19; II Chr. 13:5.  
Sacrifice of.—Lev. 2:13; Ezra 6:9; 7:22; Ez. 43:24; Mk. 9:49.

Tasteless Salt.—Job 6:6; Mt. 5:13; Mk. 9:50; Lu. 14:34.  
Deserted to Salt.—Ez. 47:11; Zeph. 2:9.  
City of.—Josh. 15:62; Ju. 9:45. Land of.—Jer. 17:6.  
Valley of.—II Sam. 8:13; II Ki. 14:7; I Chr. 18:12; II Chr. 25:11.

Pillar of (Lot's Wife).—Gen. 19:26.  
Sea of.—Gen. 14:3; Num. 34:3, 12; Deut. 3:17; Josh. 3:16; 12:3; 15:2, 5; 18:19.

out blemish. 7 If he offer a lamb for his oblation, then shall he offer it before Jê-hô'vâh; 8 and he shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and kill it before the tent of meeting: and Aâr'ôn's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. 9

And he shall <sup>b</sup> offer of the sacrifice of peace-offerings an offering made by <sup>a</sup> fire unto <sup>c</sup> Jê-hô'vâh; the fat thereof, the fat tail entire, he shall take away hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 10 and the two <sup>i</sup> kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the <sup>j</sup> loins, and the <sup>k</sup> caul upon the <sup>l</sup> liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away. 11 And the <sup>i</sup> priest shall burn it upon the <sup>k</sup> altar: it is the <sup>l</sup> food of the offering made by <sup>m</sup> fire unto Jê-hô'vâh.

12 And if his oblation be a <sup>n</sup> goat, then he shall offer it before Jê-hô'vâh: 13 and he shall <sup>o</sup> lay his hand upon the <sup>p</sup> head of it, and kill it before the <sup>q</sup> tent of meeting; and the sons of <sup>r</sup> Aâr'ôn shall <sup>s</sup> sprinkle the <sup>t</sup> blood thereof upon the altar round about. 14 And he shall offer thereof his oblation, *even* an offering made by fire unto Jê-hô'vâh; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 15 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away.

Var. Rend.—V. 9. (namely, BAEN.) the fat tail entire, he shall take away—So BAEN.; the fat tail which he shall take off. Chap. 4.—V. 3. to bring guilt on—to the guilt of, i.e. so as to incriminate; thereby the people be involved in guilt. BAEN. Va. 4, 7, 18. door—entrance. VAR. BAEN. Vs. 6, 17. before—So BAEN.; in front of, Ge. Kn. Ke. Di.; against, Ew. Ku. Ka. V. 8. take off—Lit. lift off or heave (see Ex. 25:2). V. 9. caul—See ch. 3:4. V. 9. with—So BAEN.; which he shall take off as far as.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savor; all the fat is Jê-hô'vâh's. 17 It shall be a perpetual <sup>v</sup> statute throughout your generations in all your <sup>w</sup> dwellings, that ye shall eat neither fat nor blood.

**4** And Jê-hô'vâh spake unto Mô'sēs, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Iŝ'ra-ël, saying, If any one shall <sup>z</sup> sin <sup>2</sup> unwittingly, in any of the things which Jê-hô'vâh hath <sup>y</sup> commanded not to be done, and shall do any one of them: 3 if the <sup>z</sup> anointed priest shall sin so as to bring guilt on the people, then let him offer for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young <sup>a</sup> bullock without <sup>b</sup> blemish unto Jê-hô'vâh for a sin-offering. 4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tent of meeting before Jê-hô'vâh; and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the bullock, and kill the bullock before Jê-hô'vâh. 5 And the anointed priest shall take of the blood of the bullock, and bring it to the tent of meeting: 6 and the priest shall dip his <sup>c</sup> finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood <sup>d</sup> seven times before Jê-hô'vâh, before the <sup>e</sup> veil of the sanctuary. 7 And the priest shall put of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet <sup>f</sup> incense before Jê-hô'vâh, which is in the tent of meeting; and all the blood of the bullock shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tent of meeting. 8 And all the fat of the bullock of the sin-offering he shall take off from it; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 9 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon

17

<sup>v</sup> Statute, Neh. 9:14.  
<sup>w</sup> Houses, Deut. 24:10.

2

<sup>z</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, through error.  
<sup>y</sup> Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

3

<sup>z</sup> Anointing, Pa. 2:2.  
<sup>a</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Blemish, Lev. 5:18.

6

<sup>c</sup> Finger, II Sam. 21:20.  
<sup>d</sup> Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Veil, Heb. 6:19.

7

<sup>f</sup> Incense, Ex. 30:34.

## 10

- a Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
b Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
c Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
d Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
e Altar, Gen. 22:9.

## 11

- f Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
g Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
h Head, Pr. 20:29.  
i Legs, Ps. 147:10.

## 12

- j Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
k Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
l Fire, Lev. 10:2.

## 13

- m Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
n Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
p Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

## 14

- q Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.

## 15

- r Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
s Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.

## 16

- t Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
u Blood, Lev. 17:11.

## 17

- v Finger, II Sam. 21:20.  
w Sprinkle, Ez. 36:25.  
x Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
y Veil, Heb. 6:19.

them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away, 10 as it is taken off from the <sup>a</sup>ox of the <sup>b</sup>sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the <sup>c</sup>priest shall burn them upon the <sup>d</sup>altar of burnt-offering. 11 And the <sup>e</sup>skin of the bullock, and all its <sup>f</sup>flesh, with its <sup>h</sup>head, and with its <sup>i</sup>legs, and its inwards, and its dung, 12 even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the <sup>j</sup>ashes are poured out, and burn it on <sup>k</sup>wood with <sup>l</sup>fire: where the ashes are poured out shall it be burnt.

13 And if the whole congregation of <sup>m</sup>İs-ra-ël <sup>n</sup>err, and the thing be hid from the <sup>o</sup>eyes of the assembly, and they have done any of the things which Jè-hōz-vāh hath <sup>p</sup>commanded not to be done, and are guilty; 14 when the sin wherein they have sinned is known, then the assembly shall offer a young bullock for a sin-offering, and bring it before the <sup>q</sup>tent of meeting. 15 And the <sup>r</sup>elders of the congregation shall <sup>s</sup>lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before Jè-hōz-vāh; and the bullock shall be killed before Jè-hōz-vāh. 16 And the <sup>t</sup>anointed priest shall bring of the <sup>u</sup>blood of the bullock to the tent of meeting: 17 and the priest shall dip his <sup>v</sup>finger in the blood, and <sup>w</sup>sprinkle it <sup>x</sup>seven times before Jè-hōz-vāh, before the <sup>y</sup>veil. 18 And he shall put of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before Jè-hōz-vāh, that is in the tent of meeting; and all the blood shall he pour out at the base of the al-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 10. is taken off—*Lit.* is lifted off or heaved. Vs. 12, 21. he—*Or.* one. V. 20. the sin-offering—*i.e.* his own. V. 22. ruler—chief. Vs. 23, 28. a goat—a shaggy buck. V. 27. any one of the common people—*So* BAEN. *Lit.* a soul of the people of the land.

tar of burnt-offering, which is at the <sup>a</sup>door of the tent of meeting. 19 And all the fat thereof shall he take off from it, and burn it upon the altar. 20 Thus shall he do with the bullock; as he did with the bullock of the sin-offering, so shall he do with this; and the priest shall make <sup>a</sup>atonement for them, and they shall be <sup>b</sup>forgiven. 21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the <sup>c</sup>camp, and burn it as he burned the first bullock: it is the sin-offering for the assembly.

22 When a ruler sinneth, and doeth unwittingly any one of all the things which Jè-hōz-vāh his God hath commanded not to be done, and is guilty; 23 if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, be made known to him, he shall bring for his oblation a <sup>a</sup>goat, a male without <sup>c</sup>blemish. 24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before Jè-hōz-vāh: it is a sin-offering. 25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering; and the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt-offering. 26 And all the fat thereof shall he burn upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin, and he shall be forgiven.

27 And if any one of the <sup>1</sup>common people sin unwittingly, in doing any of the things which Jè-hōz-vāh hath commanded not to be done, and be guilty; 28 if his <sup>1</sup>sin, which he hath sinned, be made known to him, then he shall bring for his <sup>o</sup>oblation a goat, a female without blemish,

## 18

- <sup>z</sup> Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.

## 20

- <sup>a</sup> Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

## 21

- <sup>c</sup> Encampment, Num. 31:10.

## 23

- <sup>d</sup> Goat, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>e</sup> Blemish, Lev. 5:18.

## 27

- <sup>1</sup> Heb. people of the land.

## 28

- <sup>f</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>g</sup> Offerings and Oblations, Gen. 22:2.

29  
a Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
b Head, Pr. 30:29.  
c Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

30  
a Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
b Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
c Finger, 11 Sam. 21:20.  
d Altar, Gen. 22:9.

31  
a Fat of Animals not to be eaten, Gen. 2:3.  
b Atonement, Lev. 1:4.

32  
c Lamb, Ex. 29:38.

for his sin which he hath sinned. 29 And <sup>a</sup> he shall lay his hand upon the <sup>b</sup> head of the sin-offering, and <sup>c</sup> kill the sin-offering in the place of burnt-offering. 30 And the <sup>d</sup> priest shall take of the <sup>e</sup> blood thereof with his <sup>f</sup> finger, and put it upon the horns of the <sup>g</sup> altar of burnt-offering; and all the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar. 31 And all the <sup>h</sup> fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savor unto Jê-hô-vâh; and the priest shall make <sup>i</sup> atonement for him, and he shall be forgiven.

32 And if he bring a <sup>j</sup> lamb as his oblation for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish. 33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and kill it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering. 34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering; and all the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar. 35 And all the fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest

Var. Rend.—V. 35. upon—*So Ke. Di. BAEN. n.*; after the manner of, *Kn. Chap. 5*.—V. 1. being—might be. utter it—give information; has not given information, *BAEN. V. 2.* unclean, then he shall be guilty—unclean and guilty; *VAR.*; conscious of his guilt, *BAEN. V. 3.* him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty—him, and he discover it and be guilty, *VAR. BAEN. V. 4.* rashly—speaking unadvisedly, *VAR. unadvisedly, BAEN.*; utter rashly—speak unadvisedly, *VAR.*; swear in an unadvised manner, *BAEN. Vs. 4, 5.* him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these things—and him, and he discover it and be guilty in any one of these things: Then, *VAR. BAEN. Vs. 6, 15.* his trespass-offering—as his forfeit, *Kn. Ka. Cl. BAEN.*; guilt-offering, *n. V. 6.* goat—shaggy buck. *V. 7.* his trespass-offering (guilt-offering, *n.*) for that wherein he hath sinned—*So BAEN.*; as his forfeit which he hath incurred.

shall burn them on the altar, <sup>k</sup> upon the offerings of Jê-hô-vâh made by <sup>l</sup> fire; and the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned, and he shall be <sup>m</sup> forgiven.

5 And if any one sin, in that he heareth the <sup>n</sup> voice of adjuration, he being a witness, whether he hath seen or known, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity. 2 Or if any one touch <sup>o</sup> any unclean thing, whether it be the carcass of an <sup>p</sup> unclean beast, or the carcass of unclean <sup>q</sup> cattle, or the carcass of unclean <sup>r</sup> creeping things, and it be hidden from him, and he be unclean, then he shall be guilty. 3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever his uncleanness be wherewith he is unclean, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty. 4 Or if any one <sup>s</sup> swear rashly with his <sup>t</sup> lips to do <sup>u</sup> evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall utter rashly with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these things. 5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall <sup>v</sup> confess that wherein he hath sinned: 6 and he shall bring <sup>w</sup> his trespass-offering unto Jê-hô-vâh for his sin which he hath sinned, <sup>x</sup> a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin.

7 And if his <sup>y</sup> means suffice not for a lamb, then he shall bring <sup>z</sup> his trespass-offering for that wherein he hath sinned, two <sup>a</sup> turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto Jê-hô-vâh; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a

35  
1 Or, after the manner of.  
k Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
l Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

1  
m Voice, Gen. 27:22.

2  
n See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
o Unclean Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
p Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
q Creeping things, Lev. 11:21.

4  
r Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
s See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
t Lips, Job 2:10.  
u Evil, Ps. 97:10.

5  
v Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

6  
2 Or, for his guilt.  
w God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.

7  
y Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
z Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
3 Or, for his guilt.  
a Doves, Gen. 8:10.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.

- 8  
 a Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 b Or, pinch.  
 c Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 d Neck, Pr. 3:3.

- 9  
 e Sprinkle, Ez. 36:25.  
 f Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 g Altar, Gen. 22:9.

- 10  
 i Or, prepare.  
 h Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
 j Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

- 11  
 i See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 k Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

burnt-offering. 8 And he shall bring them unto the <sup>a</sup> priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and <sup>b</sup> wring off its <sup>c</sup> head from its <sup>d</sup> neck, but shall not divide it asunder: 9 and he shall <sup>e</sup> sprinkle of the <sup>f</sup> blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the <sup>g</sup> altar; and the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar: it is a sin-offering. 10 And he shall <sup>i</sup> offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the <sup>h</sup> ordinance; and the priest shall make <sup>j</sup> atonement for him as concerning his sin which he hath sinned, and he shall be <sup>k</sup> forgiven.

11 But if his means suffice not for two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he shall bring his oblation for that wherein he hath sinned, the tenth part of an <sup>ē</sup>phāh of fine <sup>i</sup> flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no <sup>k</sup> oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon; for it is a sin-offering. 12 And

*Var. Read.*—V. 8. wring off—properly, pinch through (viz. with the nail: cf. ch. 1:15), VAR.; pinch off, BAEN. from—in front of, VAR.; or, BAEN. V. 9. side-wall. V. 12. upon—*Ke. Di. BAEN. &*; after the manner of, *Kn. Ka. V. 13.* as the—like the. V. 14. *There should be a break here, and none at v. 19. Ch. 5:14-6:7, deals with the trespass-offering (called regularly in & the guilt-offering), whereas ch. 5:1-13 deals still with the sin-offering, as ch. 4. V. 15. commit a trespass—Or, act unfaithfully, VAR.; defraud, BAEN. unwittingly—through error, in (withholding ought) from, VAR.; with respect to, BAEN. Vs. 15, 16, 18. trespass-offering—guilt-offering. n. Vs. 15, 18. according to—at. V. 16. by shekels—of the value of (several) shekels. V. 16. make restitution for that which he hath done amiss in—BAEN. restore that which he has sinfully withheld of. V. 17. the—all the.*

he shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as the <sup>i</sup> memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, <sup>2</sup> upon the offerings of Jē-hō-vāh made by fire: it is a sin-offering. 13 And the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in any of these things, and he shall be forgiven: and <sup>m</sup> the remnant shall be the priest's, as the meal-offering.

14 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 15 If any one commit a trespass, and sin unwittingly, in the holy things of Jē-hō-vāh; then he shall bring his trespass-offering unto Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>n</sup> a ram without blemish out of the <sup>o</sup> flock, according to thy estimation in <sup>p</sup> silver by <sup>q</sup> shēk'ēls, after the <sup>r</sup> shēk'ēl of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering: 16 and he shall make restitution for that which he hath done amiss in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest; and the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and he shall be forgiven.

17 And if any one <sup>s</sup> sin, and do any of the things which Jē-hō-vāh hath <sup>t</sup> commanded not to be done; though he knew it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. 18 And he shall bring a ram without <sup>†</sup> blemish out of

- 12  
 i Memorial, Is. 57:8.  
 2 Or, after the manner of.

- 13  
 m Food of the Priest, Ex. 28:1.

- 15  
 n Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 o Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
 p Silver, Job 22:25.  
 q Money, Ex. 12:44.  
 r Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

- 17  
 s Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 t Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

\* ORDINANCES (Authoritative and Established Rites): Ordinances of Israel.—Ex. 15:25; Num. 15:15, 16; Ps. 122:4. The Passover.—Ex. 12:14, 24, 43; 13:8-10; Num. 9:14; II Chr. 35:13. Trumpet blowing.—Lev. 23:24; Num. 10:1-10; Ps. 81:3-5. Concerning building a House for Jehovah.—II Chr. 2:4. Ordinance of Mourning.—II Chr. 35:25. Putting away False Gods.—Josh. 24:23-25. Jehovah's Ordinances are compulsory.—Lev. 18:4-5; II Chr. 33:8.

The First Covenant had Ordinances.—Num. 9:3, 14; Lev. 18:4-5; Heb. 9:1-5.

These Ordinances imposed for a Time.—Jer. 31:31-34; Heb. 9:10.

Ordinances blotted out.—Eph. 2:14-16; Col. 2:14-15. Unduly depended upon.—Is. 1:10-14; Mic. 6:6-8.

Folly of turning back to Jewish Ordinances.—Gal. 5:1-14; 6:12-15; Eph. 2:14-22; Col. 2:20-23; 3:1-4; Heb. 7:11-19.

Ordinances of David.—Concerning the Courses of Priests

and Levites.—II Chr. 8:14. Concerning going to Battle.—I Sam. 30:22-25.

Teaching on Ordinances.—Ps. 119:13, 30, 39, 43, 62, 91, 102, 106, 149, 156, 160, 164, 175.

Ordinances of the Jews.—Concerning the Altar.—Ex. 43:18; 46:14. Failure to keep Ordinances.—Ez. 11:9-12; Mal. 3:13-15.

Walked faithfully in the Ordinances.—Neh. 12:28-33; Is. 58:2; Lu. 1:6.

Christian Ordinances.—Baptism.—Mt. 3:15; 28:19-20; Mk. 16:16; Acts 2:38-39; Rom. 6:3-6. The Lord's Supper.—Mt. 26:26-29; Mk. 14:22-25; Lu. 22:14-20; I Cor. 11:23-26.

Civil Ordinances.—Must submit.—Rom. 13:2; I Pet. 2:13.

Ordinances of the Heavens.—Job 38:33; Ps. 8:3-4; 19:1-4; Jer. 31:35-36; 33:25. See "Statutes"—Neh. 9:14. "Law"—Deut. 31:24.

† BLEMISH: Sacrifices to be without.—Ex. 12:5; 29:1; Lev. 13:10, 13; 3:1, 6; 4:3, 32; 5:15, 18; Lev. 6:6; 9:2, 3; 14:10; 22:19,

18  
a Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
b Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
c Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
d Atonement,  
Lev. 1:4.

1  
e God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Moses, Ex.  
3:4.

2  
g Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
h Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
i Or, pledge.  
j Stealing, Lev.  
19:11.  
k Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.

3  
l Lying, Lev.  
19:11.  
m Man, Gen.  
2:7.

the <sup>a</sup> flock, according to thy estimation, for a <sup>b</sup> trespass-offering, unto the <sup>c</sup> priest; and the priest shall make <sup>d</sup> atonement for him concerning the thing wherein he erred unwittingly and knew it not, and he shall be forgiven. 19 It is a trespass-offering: he is certainly guilty before Jè-hô-vâh.

6 And <sup>a</sup> Jè-hô-vâh spake unto <sup>1</sup> Mô-sès, saying, 2 If any one sin, and commit a trespass against Jè-hô-vâh, and <sup>a</sup> deal <sup>\*</sup> falsely with his <sup>a</sup> neighbor in a matter of deposit, or of <sup>b</sup> bargain, or of <sup>c</sup> robbery, or have <sup>a</sup> oppressed his neighbor, 3 or have found that which was lost, and deal falsely therein, and swear to a <sup>b</sup> lie; in any of all these things that a <sup>m</sup> man doeth, sinning therein; 4 then it shall be, if he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took by robbery, or the thing which he hath gotten by oppression, or the deposit which was committed to him, or the lost thing which he found, 5 or anything about which he hath

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 2. commit a trespass—*or*, act unfaithfully, VAR.; make himself guilty of a breach of trust, BAEN. in a matter of deposit, or of bargain, or of robbery, or have oppressed—concerning a trust or a deposit or anything robbed, or hath defrauded, VAR.; concerning something entrusted or deposited, or destroys the property of his neighbor, or defrauds, BAEN. V. 3. these—the, V. 4. if he hath sinned—*So* BAEN.; when he (so) sinneth, took by robbery—hath robbed, VAR. BAEN. by oppression—fraudulently, VAR.; defrauding (oppressing), BAEN. the deposit—the trust, VAR.; the possession deposited, BAEN. V. 5. anything about—whatever it may be. V. 6. his trespass-offering—as his forfeit, VAR. BAEN. guilt-offering, according to—*at*, V. 7. concerning whatsoever he doeth so as to be guilty thereby—all that one may do so as to be guilty, VAR.; through the commission of which guilt could be brought upon him, BAEN. V. 10. whereto the fire hath consumed—*So* BAEN. unto which the fire consumeth.

21: 23:12, 18; Num. 6:14; 19:2; 28:19, 31; 29:2, 36; Deut. 15:21; 17:1; Ex. 43:22, 25; 45:18, 23; 46:4, 13.  
Priests must be without.—Lev. 21:17, 23.  
Men without Blemish.—II Sam. 14:25; Dan. 1:4; Heb. 9:14.  
The Lord wants His Children to be without.—Eph. 5:27; I Pet. 1:19.  
Punishment for those who cause Blemishes.—Lev. 24:19, 20; II Pet. 2:13.

† sworn falsely; he <sup>a</sup> shall even restore it in full, and shall add the fifth part more thereto: unto him to whom it appertaineth shall he give it, in the day of his being found guilty. 6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto Jè-hô-vâh, a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: 7 and the priest shall make atonement for him before Jè-hô-vâh; and he shall be forgiven concerning whatsoever he doeth so as to be guilty thereby.

8 And Jè-hô-vâh spake unto Mô-sès, saying, 9 Command <sup>a</sup> Aâr-ôn and his <sup>b</sup> sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: the burnt-offering shall be <sup>a</sup> on the hearth upon the <sup>b</sup> altar all <sup>c</sup> night unto the <sup>d</sup> morning; and the <sup>e</sup> fire of the altar shall be kept burning thereon. 10 And the <sup>a</sup> priest shall put on his <sup>b</sup> linen <sup>c</sup> garment, and his linen <sup>d</sup> breeches shall he put upon his <sup>e</sup> flesh; and he shall take up the

\* FALSEHOOD.—Father of.—Ps. 7:14; John 8:44.  
Falsehood begets Falsehood.—II Ki. 5:21–27; Mk. 14:70–71.  
Falsehood.—For Grain—Acts 5:1–9. For Concealment—Mt. 28:12–15. For Conquest—I Ki. 22:20–22. For Worship—Jer. 10:14; 51:17.  
Dealing falsely.—Gen. 21:23; Ps. 119:118; 144:8, 11; Is. 28:15; 57:4; 59:13; Jer. 13:26.  
False Witness.—Ex. 20:16; 23:1; Deut. 5:20; 19:16–18; II Ki. 9:12; Ps. 27:12; 35:11; Pr. 6:19; 12:17; 14:5; 17:4; 19:5, 9; 21:28; 25:18; Mt. 15:19; 19:18; 28:59, 60; Mk. 10:19; 14:66–67; Lu. 18:20.  
False Things.—Accusations—II Ki. 9:12; Jer. 40:16; Lu. 19:8; II Tim. 3:3; Titus 2:3; I Pet. 3:16. Answers—Job 21:34. Apostles—I Cor. 11:13. Balances—Pr. 11:1; 20:23; Amos 8:5; Ilos. 12:7. Brethren—I Cor. 11:26; Gal. 2:4. Christs—Mt. 24:24; Mk. 13:22. Anti-christs—I John 2:18, 22; 4:3; II John 7. Divinations—Ex. 21:23; Jer. 14:14. Dreams—Jer. 23:32; Zech. 10:2. Gifts—Pr. 25:14. Lips—Job 27:4; Pr. 17:4. Oaths—Zech. 8:17. Prophets—I Ki. 13:17–18; Is. 30:10; Jer. 5:31; 29:9; Acts 13:6; II Pet. 2:1; I John 4:1; Mt. 7:15; 24:11, 24; Mk. 13:22; Lu. 6:26; Rev. 16:13. Reports—Ex. 23:1; Jer. 37:14. Swearers—Lev. 6:3, 5; 19:12; Jer. 5:2; 7:9; Hos. 10:4; Zech. 5:4; Mal. 3:5. Teachers—II Pet. 2:1. Tongues—Job 27:4; Ps. 120:8; Rom. 3:13; Jas. 1:26; 3:5–9. Visions—Jer. 14:14; Lam. 2:14. See “Lying”—Lev. 19:11. “False Witness”—Deut. 19:15. “Deception”—Gen. 37:31. “Deceit, Teaching of Jesus concerning”—Lu. 2:21. “Perjury”—Lev. 6:5.

† PERJURY.—Forswear thyself.—Ex. 20:7; Lev. 19:12; Zech. 5:4; Mt. 23:16–22; Jas. 5:12.  
False Witness.—Ex. 20:16; 23:1, 7; Lev. 6:3; 19:11; Deut. 5:20; Mal. 3:5; Mt. 19:18; I Tim. 1:10.  
Breaking of Covenant.—Ex. 16:59; 17:16; Hos. 4:2, 3.

5  
n Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.

9  
o Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.  
p Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
q Or, on its fire-wood.  
r Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
s Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
t Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
u Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

10  
v Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
w Linen, Esth.  
8:15.  
z Garments of the Priests,  
Ex. 28:1.  
y Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
z Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.

- 10  
a Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
c Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
d Altar, Gen. 22:9.

- 11  
e Encampment, Num. 31:10.

- 12  
f Wood, Ex. 31:5.

- 14  
g Law, Deut. 31:24.  
h God, Gen. 1:1.

- 15  
i Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
j Memorial, Is. 57:8.

- 16  
k Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
l Leavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
m Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.

<sup>a</sup>ashes whereto the <sup>b</sup>fire hath consumed the <sup>c</sup>burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the <sup>d</sup>altar. 11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the <sup>e</sup>camp unto a clean place. 12 And the fire upon the altar shall be kept burning thereon, it shall not go out; and the priest shall burn <sup>f</sup>wood on it every morning; and he shall lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings. 13 Fire shall be kept burning upon the altar continually; it shall not go out.

14 And this is the <sup>g</sup>law of the meal-offering: the sons of Aâr-ôn shall offer it before <sup>h</sup>Jè-hô'vâh, before the altar. 15 And he shall take up therefrom his handful, of the fine flour of the meal-offering, and of the <sup>i</sup>oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meal-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savor, as the <sup>j</sup>memorial thereof, unto Jè-hô'vâh. 16 And that which is left thereof shall <sup>k</sup>Aâr-ôn and his sons eat: it shall be eaten without <sup>l</sup>leaven in a holy place; in the court of the <sup>m</sup>tent of meeting they shall eat it. 17 It shall not be baked with leaven. I have given it as their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as the sin-offering, and as

**Var. Rend.**—V. 15, he shall take up—one of them shall lift off or heave (Ex. 25:2), memorial—*See* ch. 2:2. V. 17, trespass-offering—guilt-offering, a. V. 18, his portion forever—perpetual due, VAR. BAEN. from—out of. Vs. 18:27, be—become. V. 21, on—upon, baking-pan—Or, flat plate, VAR.: plate. BAEN. soaked—Or, mixed, VAR. BAEN. in baked pieces shalt thou offer the meal-offering—the baken substance (?) of a meal-offering parted in pieces, *Ge. Ka.*: a meal-offering in bits shall he offer it to Jahveh as a sweet smell, BAEN. V. 22, offer—*Lit. do: No Sept. statute forever—perpetual due, VAR. BAEN.* V. 23, of the—of a. V. 27, Whatsoever—Whosoever. VAR.: Every uncalled person, who, BAEN.

the trespass-offering. 18<sup>n</sup> Every male among the children of Aâr-ôn shall eat of it, as <sup>o</sup>his portion for ever throughout your generations, from the offerings of Jè-hô'vâh made by fire: whosoever toucheth them shall be <sup>o</sup>holy.

19 And Jè-hô'vâh spake unto Mô'sēs, saying, 20 This is the oblation of Aâr-ôn and of his sons, which they shall offer unto Jè-hô'vâh in the day <sup>p</sup>when he is anointed: the tenth part of an <sup>q</sup>ē'phâh of fine flour for a meal-offering perpetually, half of it in the <sup>r</sup>morning, and half thereof in the evening. 21 On a <sup>s</sup>baking-pan it shall be made with oil; when it is soaked, thou shalt bring it in: in <sup>t</sup>u'baken pieces shalt thou offer the meal-offering for a sweet savor unto Jè-hô'vâh. 22 And the <sup>u</sup>anointed priest that shall be in his stead from among his sons shall offer it: by a <sup>v</sup>statute for ever it shall be wholly burnt unto Jè-hô'vâh. 23 And every meal-offering of the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 And Jè-hô'vâh spake unto Mô'sēs, saying, 25 Speak unto Aâr-ôn and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the <sup>z</sup>burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before Jè-hô'vâh: it is most holy. 26 The priest that offereth it for <sup>a</sup>sin shall eat it: in a holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tent of meeting. 27 <sup>b</sup>Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy; and when there is <sup>c</sup>sprinkled of the <sup>d</sup>blood thereof upon any garment, <sup>e</sup>thou shalt wash that whereon

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 6.—V. 21, baken—The word rendered baken is inexplicable or corrupt, *Di.* Perhaps, thou shalt break it (ch. 2:6) into a meal-offering parted in pieces, and offer it, &c., *Pesh. Me. Di.*

- 18  
n Levites, Num. 1:47.  
o Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

- 20  
p Consecration of Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
q Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
r Morning, Ps. 65:8.

- 21  
s Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
t Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.  
u The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.

- 22  
v Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
w Statute, Neh. 9:14.

- 25  
z Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

- 26  
y Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

- 27  
1 Or, Whosoever.  
z Sprinkling, Ex. 36:25.  
a Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
b Purification, Lev. 15:2.



28  
a Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
b Preparation  
of Food, Gen.  
9:3.

29  
c Male and  
Female, Mt.  
19:4.

30  
d Atonement,  
Lev. 1:4.

1  
e Law, Deut.  
31:24.

2  
f Altar, Gen.  
22:3.

3  
g Fat of Ani-  
mals not to be  
eaten, Gen.  
2:20.

4  
h Kidneys, Is.  
34:6.  
i Loins, Is.  
11:5.  
j Caul, Is. 3:18.  
k Liver, Pr.  
7:23.

it was sprinkled in a holy place. 28 But <sup>a</sup>the earthen vessel <sup>b</sup>wherein it is boiled shall be broken; and if it be boiled in a brazen vessel, it shall be scoured, and rinsed in water. 29 <sup>c</sup>Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy. 30 And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make <sup>d</sup>atonement in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire.

**7** And this is the <sup>e</sup>law of the trespass-offering: it is most holy. 2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering shall they kill the trespass-offering; and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle upon the <sup>f</sup>altar round about. 3 And he shall offer of it <sup>g</sup>all the fat thereof: the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, 4 and the two <sup>h</sup>kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the <sup>i</sup>loins, and the <sup>j</sup>caul upon the <sup>k</sup>liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away; 5 and the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh: it is a trespass-offering. 6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in a holy place: it is most holy. 7 As is the sin-offering, so is the trespass-offering; there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, he shall have it. 8 And the priest

Var. Rend.—V. 28. But—and. boiled—sodden, n; cooked, BAEN. V. 30. And—But. atonement—an atonement. Chap. 7.—Vs. 2, 5. trespass-offerings—*guilt-offerings*, n. V. 2. sprinkle—So BAEN.; throw. upon—against. V. 4. caul—See ch. 3:4. with—which he shall take off as far as. V. 9. frying-pan—boiling-pot. on the baking-pan—on a pan (or flat plate). VAR. BAEN. V. 10. And—But. VAR. BAEN. V. 11. one—a man. V. 12. soaked—Or. well-mixed. V. 13. With cakes of leavened bread he shall offer his oblation with—So Kn. Ke. Di. BAEN. n; Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread with, Ka. V. 14. sprink-  
leth—So BAEN.; throweth.

that offereth any man's burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the <sup>l</sup>skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered. 9 And every meal-offering that is baked in the <sup>m</sup>oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and on the baking-pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it. 10 And every meal-offering, mingled with <sup>n</sup>oil, or dry, shall all the sons of Aâr<sup>l</sup>ôn have, one as well as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which one shall offer unto Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh. 12 If he offer it for a <sup>o</sup>thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving <sup>p</sup>unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers <sup>q</sup>anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour soaked. 13 With cakes of leavened bread he shall offer his oblation with the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving. 14 And of it he shall offer one out of each oblation for a heave-offering unto Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh; it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the <sup>r</sup>flesh of the <sup>s</sup>sacrifice of his <sup>t</sup>peace-offerings for <sup>u</sup>thanksgiving shall be eaten on the <sup>v</sup>day of his oblation; he shall not leave any of it until the <sup>w</sup>morning. 16 But if the sacrifice of his oblation be a <sup>x</sup>vow, or a freewill-offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow that which remaineth of it shall be eaten: 17 but that which remaineth of the flesh of the sacrifice on the <sup>y</sup>third day shall be burnt with fire. 18 And if any

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 3. the inwards—Add, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, Sept. Sam. Mc.

8  
l Skin, Lev.  
8:17.

9  
m See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.

10  
n Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.

12  
o Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
p Unleavened  
Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
q Anointing, Ps.  
2:2.

15  
r Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
s Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
t Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
u Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
v Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
w Morning, Ps.  
65:8.

16  
x Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.

17  
y Third Day,  
Lu. 9:22.

18  
a Soul, Job  
4:15.  
b Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.

19  
c See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.

21  
d God, Gen. 1:1.

22  
c Moses, Ex.  
3:4.

23  
f Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
g Fat of Ani-  
mals not to be  
eaten, Gen.  
2:20.  
h Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
i Sheep and  
Goats, Deut.  
14:4.

24  
j Unclean Food,  
Gen. 9:3.  
k Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.

of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the <sup>a b</sup> soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any <sup>c</sup> unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire. And as for the flesh, every one that is clean shall eat thereof: 20 but the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto Jē-hō'-vāh, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from his people. 21 And when any one shall touch any unclean thing, the uncleanness of man, or an unclean beast, or any unclean <sup>\*</sup>abomination, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which pertain unto <sup>d</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh, that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 And Jē-hō'-vāh spake unto <sup>c</sup> Mō'-šes, saying, 23 Speak unto the <sup>i</sup> children of Is'-ra-ēl, saying, Ye shall eat <sup>g</sup> no fat, of <sup>h</sup> ox, or <sup>i</sup> sheep, or goat. 24 And the fat of <sup>i</sup> that which dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn of <sup>k</sup> beasts, may be used for any other service; but ye shall in no wise eat of it. 25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering

Var. Read.—V. 26. bird—fowl, a. beast—cattle, VAR. four-footed beast, BAEN. Vs. 32, 34. thigh—*So Gr. Ew. Kn. Ks. Ku. Dt. BAEN. R;* shoulder, Sept. Vulg. Rb. Ka. Vs. 34, 36. As their portion for ever—for a perpetual due, VAR. BAEN.; as a due, a.

made by <sup>i</sup> fire unto Jē-hō'-vāh, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people. 26 <sup>m n</sup> And ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of bird or of beast, in any of your dwellings. 27 Whosoever it be that eateth any blood, that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 And Jē-hō'-vāh spake unto Mō'-šes, saying, 29 Speak unto the children of Is'-ra-ēl, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto Jē-hō'-vāh shall bring his oblation unto Jē-hō'-vāh out of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings: 30 his own <sup>o</sup> hands shall bring the offerings of Jē-hō'-vāh made by fire; the fat with the breast shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before Jē-hō'-vāh. 31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar; but the breast shall be Aār-ōn's and his sons'. 32 And the right <sup>i</sup> thigh shall ye give unto the priest for a heave-offering out of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings. 33 He among the <sup>p</sup> sons of <sup>q</sup> Aār-ōn that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right thigh for a portion. 34 For the wave-breast and the heave-<sup>i</sup> thigh have I taken of the children of Is'-ra-ēl out of the <sup>r</sup> sacrifices of their <sup>s</sup> peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aār-ōn the <sup>t</sup> priest and unto his sons as <sup>their</sup> portion for ever from the children of Is'-ra-ēl.

25  
l Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

26  
m Blood not to  
be eaten,  
Gen. 9:3.  
n Bird, Gen.  
9:2.

30  
o Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

32  
1 Or, shoulder.

33  
p Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
q Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.

34  
r Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
s Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
t Priests, Ex.  
28:1.

<sup>\*</sup>ABOMINATION: Hateful Thing.—Gen. 43:32; 46:34; Deut. 25:16; Ps. 88:8; Lu. 16:15; Rev. 21:27. Ceremonial Impurity.—Lev. 11:10-13, 20, 23, 41, 42; Deut. 24:4; Is. 66:17; Jer. 2:7; Ez. 16:2-58. Moral Wrong.—In General.—Pr. 15:9; 16:12; Rev. 17:4, 5; 21:27. Impurity.—Lev. 18:22; 20:13; Perversity.—Pr. 3:12; 11:20. Falsehood in Speech.—Pr. 8:7; 12:22. Dishonesty in Trade.—Pr. 11:1; 20:10, 23; Justifying the Wicked or condemning the Righteous.—Pr. 17:15.

Religious Offence.—From Heathen Point of View: to the Egyptians, Israelite's Sacrifice.—Ex. 8:26. From Christian Point of View: A Proud Heart.—Pr. 6:16; Lu. 16:15; Defect-

ive Ritual.—Deut. 17:1; Rev. 17:18. Ritual without Ethical Meaning.—Is. 1:13. The Prayer of the Wicked.—Pr. 28:9. Their Sacrifice.—Pr. 15:8. Themselves.—Is. 41:24.

Idols.—In General.—Deut. 7:25, 26; 27:15; 29:17; Ex. 7:20. Milcom of the Ammonites.—I Ki. 11:5. Ashtoreth of the Sidonians.—II Ki. 23:13. Stock of Tree.—Is. 44:19. Idolatrous Practice.—Deut. 17:4; 18:9, 12; II Ki. 21:2, 11; II Chr. 28:3; 33:2; Ez. 8:6, 9, 13. Idols and Idolatrous Practices combined.—Jer. 4:1; Ez. 5:9; 16:22; 33:29. Cf. Hos. 9:10; Mal. 2:11.

Abomination of Desolation (That desolates by its Enormity).—Dan. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11; Mt. 24:15; Mk. 13:14.

35  
a Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
1 Or, portion.  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
d Consecration of Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
e Minister, Acts 15:39.

36  
f God, Gen. 1:1.

37  
g Law, Deut. 31:24.  
h Consecration, Is. 13:3.

38  
i Mt. Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
j Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

2  
k Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.

3  
l Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.  
m Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.

35 This is the <sup>a</sup>anointing-portion of Aâr-ôn, and the anointing-portion of his sons, out of the offerings of Jê-hô'vâh made by <sup>b</sup>fire, in the <sup>c</sup>day when he <sup>d</sup>presented them to <sup>e</sup>minister unto Jê-hô'vâh in the priest's office; 36 which <sup>f</sup>Jê-hô'vâh commanded to be given them of the children of Is'ra-êl, in the day that he anointed them. It is *their* portion for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the <sup>g</sup>law of the burnt-offering, of the meal-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the <sup>h</sup>consecration, and of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; 38 which Jê-hô'vâh commanded Mô'sêš in <sup>i</sup>'mount Si'nâi, in the day that he commanded the children of Is'ra-êl to offer their oblations unto Jê-hô'vâh, in the <sup>j</sup>wilderness of Si'nâi.

8 And Jê-hô'vâh spake unto Mô'sêš, saying, 2 Take Aâr-ôn and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and the bullock of the sin-offering, and the two rams, and the <sup>\*</sup>basket of <sup>k</sup>unleavened bread; 3 and assemble thou all the congregation at the <sup>l</sup>'door of the <sup>m</sup>tent of meeting. 4 And Mô'sêš did as Jê-hô'vâh commanded him; and the congregation was assembled at the

**Var. Read.**—V. 35. anointing portion—share, VAR. BAEN. trespass-offering—guilt-offering, R. V. 37. consecration—installation-offerings, VAR.; Gloss, installation-offering, BAEN. Vs. 3, 4, 31, 33, 35. door—entrance, VAR. BAEN. Chap. 8.—V. 7. skilfully woven band—Or, band, VAR.; cunningly woven band, R. bound—fastened, V. 8. in the breastplate—See on, Ex. 28:30. V. 9. crown—Or, (sign of) consecration, VAR. V. 10. tabernacle—dwelling-place, V. 15. purified—So BAEN.; purged from sin, atonement—an atonement.

\* BASKET: Baskets for Bread.—Gen. 40:16, 18; Ex. 29:3, 32; Lev. 8:2, 26, 31; Num. 6:15, 17, 19; Mt. 14:20; 16:9, 10; Mk. 6:43; 8:19, 20; Lu. 9:17; John 6:13.  
Baskets for Fruit.—Deut. 26:2, 4; Jer. 6:9; 24:2; Amos 8:1, 2.  
Baskets for Meat.—Ju. 6:19; Mt. 15:37; Mk. 8:8.  
Paul escapes in a Basket.—Acts 9:25; II Cor. 11:33.  
Blessings and Cursings on Baskets.—Deut. 28:5, 17.  
Heads put in a Basket.—II Ki. 10:7.

door of the tent of meeting. 5 And Mô'sêš said unto the congregation, This is the thing which Jê-hô'vâh hath <sup>n</sup>commanded to be done.

6 And Mô'sêš brought Aâr-ôn and his sons, and washed them with water. 7 And he put upon him the <sup>o</sup>coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the êph'ôd upon him, and he girded him with the skilfully woven band of the êph'ôd, and bound it unto him therewith. 8 And he placed the breastplate upon him: and in the breastplate he put the <sup>p</sup>Û'rîm and the <sup>q</sup>Thûm'mîm. 9 And he set the <sup>r</sup>mitre upon his <sup>s</sup>head; and upon the <sup>t</sup>mitre, in front, did he set the golden plate, the holy <sup>u</sup>crown; as Jê-hô'vâh commanded Mô'sêš.

10 And <sup>v</sup>Mô'sêš took the <sup>w</sup>'anointing <sup>x</sup>oil, and anointed the <sup>y</sup>tabernacle and all that was therein, and <sup>z</sup>sanctified them. 11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar <sup>aa</sup>seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, and the laver and its base, to sanctify them. 12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aâr-ôn's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. 13 And Mô'sêš brought Aâr-ôn's sons, and clothed them with coats, and girded them with girdles, and bound head-tires upon them; as Jê-hô'vâh commanded Mô'sêš.

14 And he brought the <sup>ab</sup>'bullock of the <sup>ac</sup>'sin-offering: and <sup>ad</sup>Aâr-ôn and his <sup>ae</sup>'sons <sup>af</sup>laid their hands upon the head of the bullock of the sin-offering. 15 And he <sup>ag</sup>slew it; and Mô'sêš took the <sup>ah</sup>'blood, and put it upon the horns of the <sup>ai</sup>'altar round about with his <sup>aj</sup>'finger, and <sup>ak</sup>purified the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the

5  
n Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

7  
o Coat, Gen. 37:3.

8  
p Urîm and Thummîm, Ex. 28:30.  
q That is, the Lights and the Perfections.

9  
r Or, turban.  
s Head, Pr. 20:29.  
t Crown, II Sam. 1:10.

10  
u Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
v Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
w Anointing Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
x Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
y Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

11  
z Seven, Gen. 2:2.

14  
aa Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
ab Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
ac Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
ad Nadab and Abihu, Num. 3:4.  
ae Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.

15  
af Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
ag Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
ah Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
ai Finger, II Sam. 21:20.  
aj Purification, Lev. 15:2.

- 15  
a Atonement, Lev. 1:4.
- 16  
b Fat of Animals not to be eaten, Gen. 2:20.  
c Caul, Is. 3:18.  
d Liver, Fr. 7:23.  
e Kidneys, Is. 34:6.
- 17  
f Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
g Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
h Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
i God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
- 18  
k Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
- 19  
l Sprinkling, Es. 36:25.

- 22  
m Consecration of Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
n Consecration, Is. 13:3.
- 23  
o Ex. 29:20, 21.  
p Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
q See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
r Foot, Gen. 18:4.

altar, and sanctified it, to make <sup>a</sup> atonement for it. 16 And he took all the <sup>b</sup> fat that was upon the inwards, and the <sup>c</sup> caul of the <sup>d</sup> liver, and the two <sup>e</sup> kidneys, and their fat; and Mōśšēš sprinkled the blood upon the altar. 17 But the bullock, and its <sup>\*</sup> skin, and its <sup>f</sup> flesh, and its dung, he burnt with <sup>g</sup> fire without the <sup>h</sup> camp; as <sup>i</sup> Jē-hō'vāh <sup>j</sup> commanded Mōśšēš.

18 And he presented the <sup>k</sup> ram of the burnt-offering; and Aār'ōn and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. 19 And he killed it; and Mōśšēš <sup>i</sup> sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. 20 And he cut the ram into its pieces; and Mōśšēš burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat. 21 And he washed the inwards and the legs with water; and Mōśšēš burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-offering for a sweet savor: it was an offering made by fire unto Jē-hō'vāh; as Jē-hō'vāh commanded Mōśšēš.

22 And he presented the other ram, the ram of <sup>m</sup> consecration: and Aār'ōn and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. 23 And he slew it; and Mōśšēš took of the blood thereof, and <sup>o</sup> put it upon the tip of Aār'ōn's <sup>p</sup> right ear, and upon the <sup>q</sup> thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his <sup>r</sup> right foot. 24 And he brought Aār'ōn's sons; and Mōśšēš put of the blood upon the tip of their right

Var. Read.—Vs. 16, 25. Caul—See ch. 3:4. V. 17. he—Or, was. Vs. 19, 24. sprinkled—So BAEN.; threw. upon—against. Vs. 22, 29, 31, 33. consecration—installation, VAR. BAEN.

\* SKIN.—Made Coats of—Gen. 3:21. Rebecca put Skins on Hands of Isaac—Gen. 27:16. His only Covering—Ex. 22:27. Skin of Bullock to burn—Ex. 29:14. Skin of his Face shone—Ex. 34:29, 30, 35. Priest have the Skin of Sacrifice—Lev. 7:8. Leprosy—Lev. 13:2, 4, 11, 56. Filthy Skin to be washed—Lev. 15:17. Skin for Skin, etc.—Job 2:4. After my Skin is destroyed—Job 19:26. Can Ethiopian change Skin?—Jer. 13:23. John had a Girdle of—Mk. 1:6. Wandered in Sheepskins—Heb. 11:37.

ear, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot: and Mōśšēš sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. 25 And he took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right <sup>1</sup> thigh: 26 and out of the <sup>2</sup> basket of <sup>3</sup> unleavened bread, that was before Jē-hō'vāh, he took one unleavened cake, and one cake of <sup>4</sup> oiled bread, and one wafer, and placed them on the fat, and upon the right thigh: 27 and he put the whole upon the hands of Aār'ōn, and upon the hands of his sons, and waved them for a wave-offering before Jē-hō'vāh. 28 And Mōśšēš took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were a consecration for a sweet savor: it was an offering made by fire unto Jē-hō'vāh. 29 And <sup>5</sup> Mōśšēš took the breast, and waved it for a <sup>6</sup> wave-offering before Jē-hō'vāh: it was Mōśšēš' portion of the ram of consecration; as Jē-hō'vāh commanded Mōśšēš.

30 And Mōśšēš took of the <sup>7</sup> anointing oil, and of the <sup>8</sup> blood which was upon the <sup>9</sup> altar, and sprinkled it upon <sup>10</sup> Aār'ōn, upon his garments, and upon <sup>11</sup> his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him, and <sup>12</sup> sanctified Aār'ōn, his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 And Mōśšēš said unto Aār'ōn and to his sons, <sup>13</sup> Boil the flesh at the <sup>14</sup> door of the <sup>15</sup> tent of meeting: and there eat it and the bread that is in the

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 25. the fat, and—the fat (even). Sam. Ges. Di. (cf. Ex. 29:22; ch. 3:9). V. 31. I commanded—am commanded, Sept. Onk. Pesch. Di. a mary. (pts.) Cf. v. 35; ch. 10:13.

25  
1 Or, shoulder.

26  
s Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
t Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
u Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

29  
v Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
w Offering, Gen. 22:2.

30  
x Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
y Anointing Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
z Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
a Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
b Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
c Nadab and Abihu, Num. 3:4.  
d Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

31  
e Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.  
f Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.  
g Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.

31  
a Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
1 Or, as otherwise read, as I commanded.

32  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.

33  
c Seven, Gen. 2:2.

34  
d Day, Lev. 25:8.  
e Atonement, Lev. 1:4.

35  
f Night, Ps. 19:2.  
g Death, Rom. 5:12.

1  
h Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

2  
i Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

3  
j Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
k Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
l Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
m Blemish, Lev. 5:18.

4  
n Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

a basket of consecration, <sup>1</sup> as I commanded, saying, Aār'ōn and his sons shall eat it. 32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with <sup>b</sup> fire. 33 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting <sup>c</sup> seven days, until the days of your consecration be fulfilled: for he shall consecrate you seven days. 34 As hath been done this <sup>d</sup> day, so Jē-hō'vāh hath commanded to do, to make <sup>e</sup> atonement for you. 35 And at the door of the tent of meeting shall ye abide day and <sup>f</sup> night seven days, and keep the charge of Jē-hō'vāh, that ye <sup>g</sup> die not: for so I am commanded. 36 And Aār'ōn and his sons did all the things which Jē-hō'vāh commanded by Mō'šēs.

**9** And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Mō'šēs called Aār'ōn and his sons, and the <sup>h</sup> elders of Iṣ'rā-ēl; 2 and he said unto Aār'ōn, Take thee a calf of the <sup>i</sup> herd for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before Jē-hō'vāh. 3 And unto the <sup>j</sup> children of Iṣ'rā-ēl thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a <sup>k</sup> he-goat for a sin-offering; and a calf and a <sup>l</sup> lamb, both a year old, without <sup>m</sup> blemish, for a burnt-offering; 4 and an ox and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before Jē-hō'vāh; and a meal-offering mingled with <sup>n</sup> oil: for to-day Jē-hō'vāh appeareth unto you. 5 And they brought that which Mō'šēs commanded before the tent of meeting: and all the congregation drew near and stood before Jē-hō'vāh.

Var. Rend.—V. 33. consecrate you—install you, *lit.* fill your hand (*cf.* Ju. 17:5; I Ki. 13:33), VAR. fill your hands, BAEN. V. 36. by Moses—by the hand of Moses, *n*; through the mediation of Moses, BAEN. Chap. 9.—V. 3. he-goat—shaggy buck. V. 7. offer—*Lit.* do. Vs. 10, 19. caul—*See* ch. 3:4. Vs. 12, 18. sprinkled—threw. upon—against.

6 And Mō'šēs said, This is the thing which Jē-hō'vāh commanded that ye should do: and the <sup>o</sup> glory of Jē-hō'vāh shall appear unto you. 7 And Mō'šēs said unto Aār'ōn, Draw near unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make atonement for thyself, and for the people; and offer the oblation of the people, and make atonement for them; as Jē-hō'vāh commanded.

8 So Aār'ōn drew near unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself. 9 And the sons of Aār'ōn presented the blood unto him; and he dipped his <sup>q</sup> finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar: 10 but the <sup>r</sup> fat, and the <sup>s</sup> kidneys, and the <sup>t</sup> caul from the <sup>u</sup> liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as Jē-hō'vāh commanded Mō'šēs. 11 And the <sup>v</sup> flesh and the <sup>w</sup> skin he burnt with fire without the <sup>x</sup> camp.

12 And he slew the <sup>y</sup> burnt-offering; and <sup>a</sup> Aār'ōn's <sup>b</sup> sons delivered unto him the <sup>c</sup> blood, and he <sup>d</sup> sprinkled it upon the <sup>e</sup> altar round about. 13 And they delivered the burnt-offering unto him, piece by piece, and the <sup>f</sup> head: and he burnt them upon the altar. 14 And he washed the inwards and the <sup>g</sup> legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 And he presented the people's oblation, and took the goat of the sin-offering which was for the people, and slew it, and offered it for <sup>h</sup> sin, as the first. 16 And he presented the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the <sup>i</sup> ordinance. 17 And he presented the meal-offering, and filled his hand

6  
o Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.

9  
q Finger, II Sam. 21:20.

10  
r Fat of Animals not to be eaten, Gen. 2:20.  
s Kidneys, Is. 34:6.  
t Caul, Is. 3:18.  
u Liver, Pr. 7:23.

11  
v Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
w Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
x Encampment, Num. 31:10.

12  
y Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
z Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
a Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
b Nadab and Abihu, Num. 3:4.  
c Levites, Num. 1:47.  
d Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
e Sprinkling, Ez. 36:25.  
f Altar, Gen. 22:9.

13  
g Head, Pr. 20:29.

14  
h Legs, Ps. 147:10.

15  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.

16  
j Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.

a Morning, Ps. 65:8.

therefore, and burnt it upon the altar, besides the burnt-offering of the <sup>a</sup> morning.

18 He slew also the ox and the ram, the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aār'ōn's sons delivered unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about, 19 and the fat of <sup>b</sup> the ox and of the <sup>c</sup> ram, the fat tail, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the <sup>d</sup> kidneys, and the <sup>e</sup> caul of the <sup>f</sup> liver: 20 and they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar: 21 and the breasts and the right thigh Aār'ōn waved for a wave-offering before Jē-hō'vāh; as <sup>g</sup> Mō'sēs commanded.

19  
b Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
c Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
d Kidneys, Is. 34:6.  
e Caul, Is. 3:18.  
f Liver, Pr. 7:23.

21  
g Moses, Ex. 3:4.

22  
h Hands lifted up, Ex. 16:12.

22 And Aār'ōn <sup>h</sup> lifted up his *Var. Rend.*—Vs. 20, 24. fat—fat pieces, VAR. BAEN. V. 20. breast—breast pieces, BAEN.

\* FIRE: Used on Altar.—Gen. 22:6, 7; Lev. 6:13; 9:24; 22:22; 23:8, 13, 18, 25, 27, 36, 37; 24:7, 9; Ju. 13:20; II Chr. 35:13.

Offerings made with Fire.—Ex. 29:18, 25, 41; 30:20; Lev. 1:7, 8, 9, 13, 17; 2:2, 3, 9, 10, 11, 16; 3:3, 5, 9, 11, 14, 16; 6:17, 18; 7:5, 25; 8:21, 28; 10:12, 13; 16:12, 13; 21:6–21; 22:27; 23:8, 13, 18, 25, 27, 36, 37; 24:7; Num. 15:3, 10, 13, 14, 25; 18:17; 28:2, 3, 6, 8, 13, 19, 24; 29:6, 13; Deut. 18:1; Josh. 13:14; Ps. 148:8, &c.

Incense must only be burned on the Altar Fire.—Lev. 6:9, 10, 12, 13; 10:1; 16:12; Num. 16:46.

Used miraculously.—Ps. 18:12, 13. Abraham—Gen. 15:17. Aaron—Lev. 9:24. Gideon—Ju. 6:21. Manoah—Ju. 13:20. David—I Chr. 21:26. Solomon—II Chr. 7:1. Elijah—I Ki. 18:23–25, 38; 19:12; II Ki. 1:10, 12, 14; 2:11.

Coming down from Heaven.—Gen. 19:24; Ex. 9:23, 24; I Ki. 18:24, 38; II Chr. 7:1, 3; Job 1:16; Ez. 38:22; Lu. 9:54; 17:29; Rev. 8:5, 7; 9:18; 13:13; 16:8; 20:9.

Used as a Symbol of God's Presence.—To Abraham—Gen. 15:17. To Children of Israel—Ex. 19:18; Deut. 4:11, 12, 15, 33, 36; Is. 4:5. In Burning Bush—Ex. 3:2; Acts 7:30. At Sinai—Ex. 18:18; Lev. 10:2; Deut. 5:4, 5, 22, 24, 26; 9:10, 15; 10:4; Heb. 12:18. At Pentecost—Acts 2:3.

Used as a Propitiation to Molech.—Lev. 18:21; I Ki. 11:7; II Ki. 16:3; 17:17; 23:10.

Child Sacrifice forbidden.—Lev. 18:21; 20:2–5; Deut. 18:10. Sons and Daughters pass through Fire.—II Ki. 17:17, 31; 21:6, 23; 10, 11; II Chr. 28:3; 33:6; Jer. 7:31; 19:5; Ez. 16:21; 20:26, 31; 23:37.

Cooking with.—Ex. 12:8, 9; Lev. 10:12; John 21:9.

Burnt with Fire.—Ps. 80:16. Remains of Offering.—Ex. 12:10; 29:14, 34; Lev. 4:12; 7:17, 19; 8:17, 32; 9:11; 16:27; 19:6. Chariots—Josh. 11:6, 9; II Ki. 23:11. Fir-tree—Is. 44:16, 19. Forest—Ps. 83:14; Jer. 21:14; 22:7; Ez. 15:1–8; 20:46–48; Joel 1:19, 20; Zech. 11:1. Golden Calf—Ex. 32:20; Deut. 9:21. Grain—Ex. 22:6; Ju. 15:5; II Sam. 14:30, 31. Gods—Is. 37:19; Jer. 43:13, 13. Graven Images—Deut. 7:5, 25; II Ki. 19:18. Asherim—Deut. 12:3. Hair of Nazirite—Num. 6:18. Rings cast into Fire—Ex. 32:24. Weapons—Ez. 39:9, 10. Hires—Mic. 1:7.

Consuming Fire.—Job 31:12; Jer. 48:45. Cities and Encampment.—Num. 21:28; 31:10; Deut. 13:16; Josh. 6:24; 8:8; Ju. 1:8; 9:49, 52; II Ki. 8:12; Neh. 1:3; 2:3, 13, 17; Ps. 74:7; Is. 1:7; Jer. 21:10; 32:20; 34:2, 22; 37:8, 10, 38:17, 18, 23; 39:8; 49:2, 27; 50:32; 51:31, 32, 58; 52:13; Ez. 5:2; 15:1–8;

hands toward the people, and 'blessed them; and he came down from offering the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings. 23 And Mō'sēs and Aār'ōn went into the <sup>i</sup> tent of meeting, and came out, and blessed the people: and the <sup>j</sup> glory of Jē-hō'vāh appeared unto all the people. 24 And there came forth fire from before Jē-hō'vāh, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: and when all the people saw it, they shouted, and fell on their <sup>k</sup> faces.

10 And <sup>l</sup> Nā'dāb and Ā-bi'hū, the sons of Aār'ōn, took each of them his <sup>m</sup> censer, and put fire therein, and laid <sup>n</sup> incense thereon, and offered strange fire before Jē-hō'vāh, which he had not commanded them. 2 And there came forth <sup>o</sup> fire from before Jē-hō'vāh, and devoured them, and they <sup>p</sup> died before Jē-hō'vāh.

23:47; Hos. 8:14; Amos 1:4, 7, 10, 12, 14; 2:2, 5. Adversaries—Job 22:20; Ps. 97:3; Is. 26:11. Sheep and Servants—Job 1:16. Tents of Bribery—Job 15:34.

Punishment.—Josh. 7:15, 25; Job 31:11; Ps. 11:6; 21:9; 68:2; 89:46; 105:32; 140:10; Is. 9:5, 18, 19; 47:14. Upon Egypt—Ex. 9:23, 24; Ez. 30:8–16. Upon Sodom and Gomorrah—Gen. 19:24, 25; Lu. 17:29; Jude 7. Consumes Korah's Followers—Lev. 21:9; Num. 16:35; Ps. 106:18. At Taberah—Num. 11:1–3. Elijah—II Ki. 1:9–12.

Used as a Torture.—Lev. 21:9; Deut. 18:10; Jer. 29:22; Dan. 3:6.

Burning of Garments for Leprosy.—Lev. 13:52, 55, 57. Fire of Vengeance.—Deut. 32:22; Ju. 12:1; 14:15; 15:6; 18:27; 20:48; I Sam. 30:1, 3, 14; I Ki. 9:16; 16:18; II Ki. 25:9; I Chr. 14:12; II Chr. 36:19; Neh. 1:3; Ps. 78:21; Is. 50:11; 66:15, 16, 24; Jer. 4:4; 5:14; 15:14; 17:4, 27; Lam. 1:12, 13; Ez. 16:41; 21:31, 32; 33:25; 24:8–12; 28:18; 39:6; Joel 1:19, 20, 23, 5; Amos 1:4, 7, 10, 12, 14; 2:2, 5; 5:6; Ob. 18; Mic. 1:4; Zeph. 1:18; 3:8; Zech. 9:4; Heb. 12:29; Jude 7, 23; Rev. 17:16; 18:8. See "Anger" under "Figurative Use," and "Hell Fire."

Used as a War Signal.—Ju. 20:38, 40; Jer. 6:1. A Refining Process.—Num. 31:23; Ps. 12:6; Is. 48:10; Zech. 13:9; Mal. 3:2; Mt. 3:10–12; Rev. 1:15; 3:18.

Forbidden Fire.—Not to be kindled on the Sabbath—Ex. 35:3. Vain Fire—Mal. 1:10.

Pillar of Fire.—Ex. 13:21–22; 14:24; 40:38; Num. 9:15–16; 14:14; Deut. 1:33; Neh. 9:12, 19; Ps. 78:14; 105:39; Rev. 10:1.

The Righteous Endure It.—Is. 33:14–16; Dan. 3:24–27. Strange Fire.—Lev. 10:1; Num. 3:4; 26:61.

Eternal Fire.—Mt. 18:8; 25:41.

Hell of Fire.—Mt. 5:22; 13:40–42, 50; 18:9; Mk. 9:43, 45–48; Jas. 3:6; II Pet. 3:7; Jude 7, 23; Rev. 14:10, 11. See "Vengeance," "Hell"—Mk. 9:43.

Unquenchable Fire.—Mk. 9:43.

Lake of Fire.—Rev. 19:20; 20:10, 14, 15; 21:8.

Salted with Fire.—Mk. 9:49.

Baptism of Fire.—Figurative—Mt. 3:11–12; Lu. 3:16–17; 12:49.

Blessing, Aen. 12:3.

23  
i Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
k Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
l Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.

24  
n Face, Is. 6:2.

1  
o Nadab and Abihu, Num. 3:4.  
p Furniture of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
q Incense, Ex. 30:34.

2  
r Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 3  
 a Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 b Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 c God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 e Or, are nigh.  
 f Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 4  
 h Michael, Ex. 6:22.  
 i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 j Uziel, Ex. 6:22.  
 k Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 l Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
 m Encampment, Num. 31:10.

- 5  
 n Coat, Gen. 37:3.

- 6  
 o Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
 p Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1.  
 q Acc. to Sept., Vulg. and Syr., Uncover not your heads.  
 r Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
 s Head, Pr. 20:27.  
 t Mourning, John 11:35.  
 u Clothes, Job 31:19.

3 Then <sup>a</sup>Mō-šēs said unto <sup>b</sup>Aār-ōn, This is it that <sup>c</sup>Je-hō-<sup>d</sup>vāh spake, saying, I will be <sup>e</sup>sanctified in them that <sup>f</sup>come nigh me, and before all the people I will be <sup>g</sup>glorified. And Aār-ōn held his <sup>h</sup>peace. 4 And Mō-šēs called <sup>i</sup>Mish-ā-ēl and <sup>j</sup>El-zā-phān, the <sup>k</sup>sons of <sup>l</sup>Ū-ziz-ēl the uncle of Aār-ōn, and said unto them, Draw near, carry your <sup>m</sup>brethren from before the <sup>n</sup>sanctuary out of the <sup>o</sup>camp. 5 So they drew near, and carried them in their <sup>p</sup>coats out of the camp, as Mō-šēs had said. 6 And Mō-šēs said unto Aār-ōn, and unto <sup>q</sup>Ē-le-ā-zār and unto <sup>r</sup>Īth-ā-mār, his sons, <sup>s</sup>Let not the <sup>t</sup>hair of your <sup>u</sup>heads go loose, neither <sup>v</sup>rend your <sup>w</sup>clothes; that ye <sup>x</sup>die not, and that he be not <sup>y</sup>wroth with all the congregation: but let your

Var. Rend.—Chap. 10.—V. 3. be sanctified—Rather, sanctify myself, i.e. show myself holy. Cf. Ex. 38:16. VAR. BAEN. V. 6. Let not the hair of your heads go loose—So BAEN.; Dishevel. V. 7. door—entrance. VAR. BAEN.

brethren, the whole house of <sup>z</sup>Īs-ra-ēl, bewail the burning which Je-hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh hath kindled. 7 And ye shall not go out from the <sup>b</sup>door of the <sup>c</sup>tent of meeting, lest ye die; for the <sup>d</sup>anointing <sup>e</sup>oil of Je-hō-<sup>f</sup>vāh is upon you. And they did according to the word of Mō-šēs.

8 And Je-hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh spake unto Aār-ōn, saying, 9 <sup>b</sup>Drink no <sup>c</sup>wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tent of meeting, that ye die not: it shall be a <sup>d</sup>statute for ever throughout your generations: 10 and <sup>e</sup>that ye may make a distinction between the <sup>f</sup>holy and the common, and between the <sup>g</sup>unclean and the clean; 11 and <sup>h</sup>that <sup>i</sup>ye may teach the children of <sup>j</sup>Īs-ra-ēl all the statutes which Je-hō-<sup>k</sup>vāh hath spoken unto them by Mō-šēs.

12 And Mō-šēs spake unto Aār-ōn, and unto <sup>a</sup>Ē-le-ā-zār and unto <sup>b</sup>Īth-ā-mār, his sons that were left, Take the <sup>c</sup>meal-offering that remaineth of the

- t Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 u Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 7  
 w Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.  
 x Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
 y Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
 z Anointing Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

- 9  
 a Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
 b Statute, Neh. 9:14.

- 10  
 c Or, ye shall.  
 d Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 e Clean and Unclean Animals, Gen. 2:20.

- 11  
 f Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
 g Instruction, Is. 54:13.

- 12  
 h Offering, Gen. 22:2.

References.—Abraham carries Fire in his Hand—Gen. 22:6. Like as—Pr. 6:27; 26:20, 21; Is. 5:24. Chariots of Fire—II Ki. 6:17. Of Jealousy—Pa. 79:5; Song of Sol. 8:6; Ex. 36:5; Zeph. 1:18; 3:8. Heap Coals of Fire—Pr. 25:22; Rom. 12:20. Contend by Fire—Amos 7:4. Unsatisfied Fire—Pr. 30:16. Devouring—Ex. 24:17; Deut. 4:24; 9:3; 32:2; Job. 9:15; 20:26; Ps. 18:8; 21:9; 50:3; Is. 29:6; 30:30. See Deut. 18:16; Is. 30:17. Reserved from—Num. 18:9. Stones of—Ez. 28:14, 16; Rev. 18:16. Burnt Flax—Ju. 15:14; 16:9. Take Fire from the Hearth—Is. 30:14. Kindle a Fire—Jer. 7:18; 11:16; 17:27; 21:14; 43:12; 44:27; 50:25; Lam. 4:11; Ez. 20:47; Amos. 1:14; Acts 28:2. Flames of Fire—Ps. 29:7; 104:4; Dan. 3:22; Hos. 7:6. Through Fire and Water—Ps. 66:12; Is. 43:2. In the Brazier—Jer. 36:22; 38:22. Underneath the Earth—Job 28:5. Furnace of—Gen. 15:17; Ps. 21:9; Dan. 3:11, 15. Wall of Fire—Zech. 2:5. Quench power of Fire—Heb. 12:18. Brand from the Fire—Zech. 3:2. Pan of Fire—Zech. 12:6. See "Firepan" under "Pan"—Gen. 9:2. Heavens on Fire—II Pet. 3:7, 12. Falling in—Mt. 17:15; Mk. 9:22. Branches and Trees cut down and cast into the Fire—Mt. 3:10; 7:19; Lu. 3:9, 17; John 5:8; Rev. 14:18. Peter warming by the Fire—Mk. 14:54, 67; Lu. 22:55, 56; John 18:18. Shook off Serpent into Fire—Ex. 28:2-5. Fuel for Fire—Is. 9:5, 19; Ez. 15:4, 6; 21:32.

Figurative.—II Sam. 22:13; Job 41:19; Is. 10:16, 17; 65:5; Ez. 1:4, 13, 27; 5:2, 4; 8:2; 10:2, 6, 7; 19:12, 14; Dan. 7:9; 9:6; Hos. 7:6; Joel 2:30; Acts 2:19; Rev. 1:14; 2:18; 4:5; 8:8; 11:15. Of Jehovah—II Sam. 22:9; Is. 31:9. Anger—Ps. 29:3; 57:4; 78:21; Is. 42:25; Jer. 4:4; 20:9; 21:12; Lam. 2:3, 4; Ez. 21:31, 32; 22:20-22, 31; 38:19; Nah. 1:6. Thorns burnt in Fire—II Sam. 23:6, 7; Ps. 68:9; 118:12; Is. 33:12. Breath as Fire—Is. 33:11. Tares burnt—Mt. 13:40-43. Tongue on Fire—Pr. 16:27; Jas. 3:6. Word of Jehovah as Fire—Jer. 5:14; 23:29. Ministers a Flame of Fire—Heb. 1:7. Lips as Scorching Fire—Pr. 16:27. Sea of Glass mingled with Fire—Rev. 15:2. Flesh as Fire—Jas. 5:3. Tested by Fire—I Cor. 3:13-15. See "Hell"—Mk. 9:43. "The Judgment"—II Pet. 2:4. "Punishment"—Gen. 39:20.

\* WINE: Making of.—Gen. 9:20-21; Is. 16:10; 24:7; 27:2; Mt. 21:33; Mk. 12:1.

A Token of Prosperity.—Gen. 27:28, 37; 49:11-12; Deut. 7:13; 11:14; 16:13; 18:4; 33:28; II Ki. 18:32.

A Mark of Desolation.—Deut. 28:39, 51; 32:32, 33, 38. Used in Offerings.—Ex. 29:40; Lev. 23:13; Num. 15:5, 7, 10; 28:14; I Chr. 9:29; Ezra 6:9.

Denied to High Priests.—Lev. 10:9; Ez. 44:21. Allotted to Priests among First-fruits—Num. 18:12.

Forbidden in Nazirite Vow.—Num. 6:3, 4, 20; Ju. 13:4, 7, 14; Amos 2:12; Lu. 1:15. Forbidden to Rechabites—Jer. 35:6, 7.

Used as a Drink.—Gen. 27:25; I Sam. 1:24; 10:8; 16:20; 25:18; Pr. 9:5; Eccl. 9:7; Song of Sol. 8:2; Is. 24:9; Amos 9:14; I Tim. 5:23.

Vicious Use of.—Gen. 19:32-35; I Sam. 1:14-15; 25:37; II Sam. 13:28; Esth. 1:10; 7:2, 7, 8; Ps. 78:65; Pr. 4:17; 20:1; 21:17; 23:30-31; 31:4-7; Eccl. 3:13; 10:19; Is. 5:11, 12, 22; 28:1, 7; Hos. 4:11; Joel 1:5; Hab. 2:5, 15; Rom. 14:21; Eph. 5:18; I Tim. 3:3, 8; I Pet. 4:3.

Various Uses.—As a Title—Deut. 12:17; 14:23-26; Neh. 10:37; 13:5, 12, 15. In Trickery—Josh. 9:4, 13. In Hospitality—Ju. 19:19; Lu. 10:34. In King's Courts—I Chr. 27:27; Dan. 5:1-4. As an Exchange—II Chr. 2:10. For Military Supply—II Chr. 11:11. For Taxes—Neh. 5:11. Symbol of God's Gracious Gifts—Is. 55:1. As a False Charge—Acts 2:13. In a Fable—Ju. 9:13.

New Wine in Old Bottles.—Mt. 9:17; Mk. 2:22; Lu. 5:37.

The Wine Miracle.—John 2:3-10; 4:46.

For Communion and Blessing.—Gen. 14:18-20; Mt. 26:26-29; Mk. 14:22-25; Lu. 22:15-20; I Cor. 11:20-27.

Used Figuratively.—Job 32:19; Ps. 60:3; 75:8; Song of Sol. 1:2-4; 4:10; Rev. 14:8, 10; 16:19; 17:2; 18:3.

Winebibbers.—Pr. 23:30; Mt. 11:19; Lu. 7:34.

Winepress.—Is. 5:1-2; Mt. 21:33; Mk. 12:1.

- 12  
a Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
b Leavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
c Altar, Gen. 22:9.

- 13  
d Portions of the Priests, Ex. 28:1.

- 16  
e See "Goats," Deut. 14:4.  
f Sin-offering, Gen. 22:2.

- 17  
1 Or, to take away.  
2 Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
3 Acts 22:16; Ex. 8:38; Num. 18:1.

- 18  
f Ch. 6:30.

offerings of Jê-hô'vâh made by<sup>a</sup> fire, and eat it without<sup>b</sup> leaven beside the<sup>c</sup> altar; for it is most holy; 13 and ye shall eat it in a holy place, because it is thy<sup>d</sup> portion, and thy sons' portion, of the offerings of Jê-hô'vâh made by fire: for so I am commanded. 14 And the wave-breast and the heave-thigh shall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they are given as thy portion, and thy sons' portion, out of the sacrifices of the peace-offerings of the children of Is'ra-êl. 15 The heave-thigh and the wave-breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before Jê-hô'vâh: and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, as a portion for ever; as Jê-hô'vâh hath commanded.

16 And Mō'sēs diligently sought<sup>e</sup> the goat of the<sup>f</sup> sin-offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Ê-le-â'zâr and with Îth-â-mâr, the sons of Aâr'ôn that were left, saying, 17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the place of the sanctuary, seeing it is most holy, and he hath given it you<sup>1</sup> to bear<sup>2</sup> the iniquity of the congregation, to make<sup>3</sup> atonement for them before Jê-hô'vâh? 18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought into the sanctuary within: ye should certainly have eaten it in the sanctuary, <sup>4</sup>as I commanded. 19 And Aâr'ôn spake unto Mō'sēs, Behold, this day have they offered

Var. Rend. — V. 15. fat — fat pieces, VAR. BAEN. as a portion forever — for a perpetual due. VAR. BAEN. V. 18. certainly — under all circumstances, BAEN. sanctuary within, i.e. the fore-court; holy court, BAEN. V. 19. Would it have been well pleasing — Lit. would it seem good. Chap. 11. — V. 3. parteth — divideth. cheweth — Lit. bringeth up. V. 5. coney — rock-badger, VAR. BAEN. V. 10. move — swarm, VAR. BAEN. creatures — Lit. souls. Cf. 1:20, 24.

their sin-offering and their burnt-offering before Jê-hô'vâh; and there have befallen me such things as these: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to-day, would it have been well-pleasing in the sight of Jê-hô'vâh? 20 And when Mō'sēs heard that, it was well-pleasing in his sight.

11 And Jê-hô'vâh spake unto Mō'sēs and to Aâr'ôn, saying unto them, 2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-êl, saying, 'These are the living things which ye may eat among all the<sup>k</sup> beasts that are on the<sup>l</sup> earth. 3 Whatsoever parteth the<sup>m</sup> hoof, and is cloven-footed, and<sup>2</sup> cheweth the cud, among the beasts, <sup>n</sup>that may ye eat. 4 Nevertheless<sup>o</sup> these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that part the hoof: the camel, because he cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. 5 And the<sup>3</sup> coney, because he cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. 6 And the hare, because she cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, she is unclean unto you. 7 And the<sup>p</sup> swine, because he parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, but<sup>2</sup> cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you. 8 Of their<sup>q</sup> flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcasses ye shall not touch; they are unclean unto you.

9 These may ye eat of all that are in the<sup>r</sup> waters: <sup>s</sup>whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the<sup>t</sup> seas, and in the<sup>u</sup> rivers, that may ye eat. 10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of all the living creatures that are in the waters, they are an<sup>v</sup> abomination unto you, 11 and

- 2  
j Clean Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
k Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
l Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 3  
m Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
2 Heb. bringeth up.  
n Clean Food, Gen. 9:3.

- 4  
o Unclean Animals, Gen. 2:20.

- 5  
3 Heb. shaphan, the Hyrax Syriacus. Or. rock-badger.

- 7  
p Swine, Deut. 19:8.

- 8  
q Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

- 9  
r Water, Ps. 95:5.  
s Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
t Seas, Ex. 14:21.  
u River, Is. 32:2.

- 10  
v Abomination, Lev. 7:21.



they shall be an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, and their carcasses ye shall have in abomination. 12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that is an abomination unto you.

13 And these ye shall have in abomination among the <sup>a</sup> birds; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the <sup>b1</sup> eagle, and the gier-eagle, and the ospray, 14 and the kite, and the falcon after its kind, 15 every <sup>c</sup> raven after its kind, 16 and the ostrich, and the night-hawk, and the <sup>d</sup> sea-mew, and the hawk after its kind, 17 and the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl, 18 and the <sup>e</sup> horned owl, and the pelican, and the vulture, 19 and the stork, the <sup>f</sup> heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat.

20 All winged creepings things that go upon all fours are an abomination unto you. 21 Yet these may ye eat of all winged <sup>\*</sup> creeping things that go upon all fours, which have <sup>g</sup> legs above their <sup>h</sup> feet, wherewith to leap upon the earth; 22 even these of them ye may eat: the <sup>i</sup> locust after its kind, and the <sup>j</sup> bald lo-

Var. Rend. — V. 13. eagle — *Properly the griffon-vulture (see Mic. 1:16), Tristram. So always. ospray—sea-eagle, Sept. Vulg.: lamb vulture (or bearded vulture), BAEN. V. 14. After his kind—in the several kinds thereof. So throughout. VAR.: after their (different) kinds, BAEN. V. 16. ostrich—So BAEN.; female ostrich, Bo. Ge. night hawk—owl, Sept. Vulg.: male ostrich, Bo. Ge. V. 17. little owl—horned owl, Sept. Houghton; screech-owl, Kn. BAEN. great owl—ibis, Sept. Houghton; horned owl, Kn. V. 18. horned owl—purple water-hen, Sept. Tristram; owl, BAEN. vulture—carrion-vulture. V. 19. heron—parrot (?), Ge. the different kinds of plover, BAEN. V. 20. winged creeping thing—flying swarming things. that go upon all fours—[Gloss: which have four feet], BAEN. Vs. 21, 23, 29, 41–44. creeping—swarming. V. 21. legs—jointed legs. V. 22. bald—devouring, cricket—wingless locust. V. 28. and—but. Vs. 29, 31. unclean—the uncleanest, Ku. Di. Vs. 29, 31, 42. creep—swarm. V. 29. great lizard—land crocodile, Sept. VAR. different kinds of lizards, BAEN. V. 30. gecko, and the land crocodile and the lizard and the sand lizard—*Different species of lizards, Ge.**

cust after its kind, and the <sup>k</sup> cricket after its kind, and the <sup>l</sup> grasshopper after its kind. 23 But all winged creeping things, which have four feet, are an abomination unto you.

24 And <sup>m</sup> by these ye shall become unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcass of them shall be unclean until the <sup>n</sup> even; 25 and whosoever beareth <sup>o</sup> *aught* of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 26 Every beast which parteth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, is unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. 27 And whatsoever goeth upon its paws, among all beasts that go on all fours, they are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the even. 28 And he that beareth the carcass of them shall <sup>p</sup> wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 And these are they which are unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the great lizard after its kind, 30 and the <sup>q</sup> gecko, and the <sup>r</sup> land-crocodile, and the <sup>s</sup> lizard, and the <sup>t</sup> sand-lizard, and the chameleon. 31 These are they which are <sup>u</sup> unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they are dead, <sup>v</sup> shall be unclean until the even. 32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any <sup>w</sup> vessel of <sup>x</sup> wood, or <sup>y</sup> raiment, or <sup>z</sup> skin,

\* CREEPING THINGS.—General Term for Insects and Reptiles—Gen. 1:26; Lev. 11:20–23, 29–31, 41–47; Ps. 104:20, 25; Rom. 1:23. Not to touch—Lev. 5:2; 11:20; Deut. 14:19. May eat of—Lev. 11:21–22. Uses of in False Worship—Ez. 8:10. Overthrow of—Ez. 38:20. All Manner of—Acts 10:12. Image of—Rom. 1:23. Every Kind of—Jas. 3:7. Creep into Houses—II Tim. 3:6. Creep in privacy—Jude 4.

13  
a Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
b Eagle, Ex. 19:4.  
c Or, great vulture.

15  
c Raven, Gen. 8:7.

16  
d Heb. *ishmas*, of uncertain meaning.

18  
e Or, osca.

19  
f Or, ibis.

21  
g Legs, Pa. 147:10.  
h Feet, Gen. 18:4.

22  
i Insects, Pr. 30:25.  
j Four kinds of locusts or grasshoppers, which are not certainly known.

24  
h See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
i Evening, Pa. 65:8.

28  
j Ablutions, I Ki. 7:26.

30  
k Words of uncertain meaning, but probably denoting four kinds of lizards. Reptiles, Pr. 30:28.

31  
l Unclean Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
m See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

32  
n Vessel. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
o Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
p Clothing, Job 31:19.  
q Skin, Lev. 8:17.

34  
a Food, Gen. 9:3.  
b Water, Ps. 95:5.

35  
1 Or, *stewpan*.

36  
c Pit, II Sam. 23:20.  
2 Or, *cistern*.  
Or, *he who*.

37  
d Seed, Deut. 22:9.

39  
e See "Clean Animals," Gen. 2:20.

41  
f Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.  
g Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherewith any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; then shall it be clean. 33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and it ye shall break. 34 All<sup>a</sup> food *therein* which may be eaten, that on which <sup>b</sup> water cometh, shall be unclean; and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean. 35 And everything whereupon *any part* of their carcass falleth shall be unclean; whether oven, or <sup>1</sup> range for pots, it shall be broken in pieces: they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. 36 Nevertheless a fountain of a <sup>c</sup> pit wherein is a gathering of water shall be clean: but <sup>2</sup> that which toucheth their carcass shall be unclean. 37 And if *ought* of their carcass fall upon any sowing <sup>d</sup> seed which is to be sown, it is clean. 38 But if water be put upon the seed, and *ought* of their carcass fall thereon, it is unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, <sup>e</sup> of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcass thereof shall be unclean until the even. 40 And he that eateth of the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every <sup>f</sup> creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth is an <sup>g</sup> abomination; it shall not be eaten. 42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all fours, or whatso-

ever hath many feet, even all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination. 43 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. 44 For I am <sup>h</sup> Jê-hô<sup>4</sup> vâh your God: <sup>i</sup> 'sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye <sup>j</sup> 'holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that moveth upon the <sup>k</sup> earth. 45 For I am Jê-hô<sup>4</sup> vâh that <sup>l</sup> 'brought you up <sup>m</sup> out of the land of <sup>n</sup> 'E<sup>2</sup>gypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the <sup>o</sup> law of the beast, and of the bird, and of every <sup>p</sup> living creature that moveth in the <sup>q</sup> waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth; 47 to make a distinction between the unclean and the clean, and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten.

**12** And Jê-hô<sup>4</sup> vâh spake unto Mô<sup>5</sup> sêš, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Iš<sup>6</sup> rā-ēl, saying, If a <sup>r</sup> woman conceive seed, and bear a man-child, then she shall be <sup>s</sup> 'unclean seven <sup>t</sup> 'days; as in the days of the <sup>u</sup> 'impurity of her sickness shall she be unclean. 3 And in the eighth day the <sup>v</sup> 'flesh of his foreskin shall be <sup>w</sup> 'circumcised. 4 And she shall continue in the <sup>x</sup> 'blood of <sup>y</sup> her <sup>z</sup> 'purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled. 5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her impurity; and she shall

44  
h God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
j Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
k Earth, Gen. 2:1.

45  
l Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
m Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.  
n Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

46  
o Law, Deut. 31:24.  
p Life, Gen. 2:7.  
q Sea, Ex. 14:21.

2  
r Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
s See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
t Day, Lev. 25:8.  
u Or, *separation*.

3  
v Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
w Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.

4  
x Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
y Purification, Lev. 15:2.

Var. Read. — V. 38. pit — Or. cistern. VAR. BAEN.: that — he that. Vs. 41, 43. 46. creepeth — swarmeth. V. 46. creature — Lit. soul (as Gen. 1:21, 24).

continue in the blood of *her* purifying threescore and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a <sup>a</sup>son, or for a <sup>b</sup>daughter, she shall bring a <sup>c</sup>lamb a year old for a <sup>d</sup>burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a <sup>e</sup>turtle-dove, for a sin-offering, unto the <sup>f</sup>door of the <sup>g</sup>tent of meeting, unto the <sup>h</sup>priest: 7 and he shall offer it before <sup>i</sup>Je-hō-vāh, and make <sup>k</sup>atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the <sup>l</sup>fountain of her blood. This is the <sup>m</sup>law for her that beareth, whether a male or a female. 8 And if her <sup>n</sup>means suffice not for a lamb, then she shall take two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; the one for a burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

**13** And Je-hō-vāh spake unto <sup>o</sup>Mō-šēš and unto <sup>p</sup>Aār-ōn, saying, 2 When a <sup>q</sup>man shall have in the <sup>r</sup>skin of his flesh a rising, or a scab, or a bright spot, and it become in the skin of his flesh the <sup>s</sup>plague of <sup>t</sup>leprosy, then he shall be brought unto Aār-ōn the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests: 3 and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and if the <sup>u</sup>hair in the plague be turned white, and the appearance of the plague be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is the plague of leprosy; and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean. 4 And if the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be

not turned white, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven days: 5 and the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, if in his <sup>v</sup>eyes the plague be at a stay, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up <sup>w</sup>seven days more: 6 and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day; and, behold, if the plague be dim, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is a scab; and he shall <sup>x</sup>wash his clothes, and be clean. 7 But if the scab spread abroad in the skin, after that he hath showed himself to the priest for his cleansing, he shall show himself to the priest again: 8 and the priest shall look; and, behold, if the scab be spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is leprosy.

9 When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest; 10 and the priest shall look; and, behold, if there be a white rising in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising, 11 it is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: he shall not shut him up; for he is unclean. 12 And if the leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his <sup>y</sup>head even to his <sup>z</sup>feet, as far as appeareth to the priest; 13 then the priest shall look; and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him clean that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean. 14 But whensoever raw flesh appeareth in him, he

5

<sup>v</sup> Eyes, Pa.  
17:8.  
<sup>w</sup> Seven, Gen.  
2:2.

6

<sup>x</sup> Ablutions,  
I Ki. 7:26.

12

<sup>y</sup> Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
<sup>z</sup> Feet, Gen.  
18:4.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 12.—V. 6. door—entrance, VAR. BAEN. Chap. 13.—V. 2. plague—Or, spot; Lit. stroke. Vs. 6, 21, 26, 28, 56. be dim—have become pale, VAR.; paler, BAEN. V. 12. And—But. V. 14. whensoever—in the day that.

<sup>14</sup>  
a See "Purification," Lev. 15:26.

shall be <sup>a</sup>unclean. 15 And the priest shall look on the raw flesh, and pronounce him unclean: the raw flesh is unclean: it is leprosy. 16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, then he shall come unto the priest; 17 and the priest shall look on him; and, behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he is clean.

18 And when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a boil, and it is healed, 19 and in the place of the boil there is a white rising, or a bright spot, reddish-white, then it shall be showed to the priest; 20 and the priest shall look; and, behold, if the appearance thereof be lower than the skin, and the <sup>b</sup>hair thereof be turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy, it hath broken out in the boil. 21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hairs therein, and it be not lower than the skin, but be dim; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: 22 and if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague. 23 But if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread, it is the scar of the boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 Or when the <sup>c</sup>flesh hath in the skin thereof a burning by fire, and the quick *flesh* of the burning become a bright spot, reddish-white, or white; 25 then the priest shall look upon it; and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and the ap-

pearance thereof be deeper than the skin; it is leprosy, it hath broken out in the burning: and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. 26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the skin, but be dim; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: 27 and the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. 28 And if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread in the skin, but be dim; it is the rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean; for it is the scar of the burning.

29 And when a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or upon the beard, 30 then the priest shall look on the plague; and, behold, if the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin, and there be in it yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a scall, it is leprosy of the head or of the beard. 31 And if the <sup>d</sup>priest look on the <sup>e</sup>plague of the scall, and, behold, the appearance thereof be not deeper than the <sup>f</sup>skin, and there be no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall <sup>g</sup>seven days: 32 and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague; and, behold, if the scall be not spread, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the appearance of the scall be not deeper than the skin, 33 then he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven

<sup>31</sup>  
d Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
e Plague, Ex. 7:18.  
f Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
g Seven, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>24</sup>  
o Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

Var. Rend. — V. 16. Or—Yet. Vs. 23, 28. scar—scab (inflammation, Ka.), Ge. Kn. Ke. Di.; an (harmless) ulcerous scar. BAEN. V. 24. a burning by fire—the scar of a burn, Ge. Kn. Ke. Ka. Di. BAEN. Vs. 24, 25. burning—scar, VAR.; scar of burning. BAEN. V. 28. and if—but if. V. 31. and there be—but there be.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 13.—V. 31. black—So DeW. Ka. Di.; yellow, Sept. Kn. Ke.

34  
a Ablutions,  
1 Ki. 7:26.  
b Purification,  
Lev. 15:2.  
c Ceremonial  
cleansing,  
Lev. 15:14.

days more: 34 and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall; and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall <sup>a</sup> wash his clothes, and <sup>b c</sup> be clean. 35 But if the scall spread abroad in the skin after his cleansing, 36 then the priest shall look on him; and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for the yellow hair; he is unclean. 37 But if in his eyes the scall be at a stay, and black hair be grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Woman, Ruth 3:9.

38 And when a <sup>e</sup> man or a <sup>e</sup> woman hath in the skin of the flesh bright spots, even white bright spots; 39 then the priest shall look; and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be of a dull white, it is a tetter, it hath broken out in the skin; he is clean.

40  
f Head, Pr. 30:27.

40 And if a man's hair be fallen off his <sup>f</sup> head, he is bald; yet is he clean. 41 And if his hair be fallen off from the front part of his head, he is forehead bald; yet is he clean. 42 But if there be in the bald head, or the bald forehead, a reddish-white plague; it is leprosy breaking out in his bald head, or his bald forehead. 43 Then the priest shall look upon him; and, behold, if the rising of the plague be reddish-white in his bald head, or in his

Var. Rend.—V. 39. dull—pale. Vs. 42, 43. plague.—Or, spot; see v. 2. V. 45. the hair of his head shall go loose.—So BAEN.; his head disheveled. V. 47. a woollen—in a woollen. VAR. BAEN. V. 48. whether it be in warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen.—Or, in a warp, or in a woof [i.e. in warp for a warp or for a woof], whether it be linen or woollen; or, VAR.; or in a linen or woollen warp or woof or, BAEN. Vs. 51, 52. fretting.—Or, malignant. VAR. BAEN. V. 52. whether the warp or the woof, in woollen or in linen—or the warp or the woof, whether woollen or linen. Vs 53, 56. And if—but if.

bald forehead, as the appearance of <sup>g</sup> leprosy in the skin of the flesh; 44 he is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall surely pronounce him unclean; his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his <sup>h</sup> clothes shall be rent, and <sup>i</sup> the hair of his head shall go loose, and he shall cover his upper <sup>j</sup> lip, and shall cry, <sup>k</sup> Unclean, unclean. 46 All the days wherein the plague is in him he shall be unclean; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; <sup>l</sup> without the <sup>m</sup> camp shall his dwelling be.

47 The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a <sup>n</sup> linen garment; 48 whether it be in <sup>o</sup> warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in anything made of skin; 49 if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin; it is the plague of leprosy, and shall be showed unto the priest. 50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *that which hath* the plague seven days: 51 and he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in the skin, whatever service skin is used for; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean. 52 And he shall burn the <sup>o</sup> garment, whether the warp or the woof, in woollen or in <sup>p</sup> linen, or anything of <sup>q</sup> skin, wherein the <sup>r</sup> plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the <sup>s</sup> fire.

53 And if the <sup>t</sup> priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in

43  
g Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.

45  
h Clothes, Job 31:19.  
i Ez. 24:17, 22; Mic. 3:7.  
j Lips, Job 2:10.  
k Lam. 4:15.

46  
l Num. 5:1-4; 12:14.  
m Encampment, Num. 31:10.

47  
n Linen, Esth. 8:15.

48  
1 Or, woven, or knitted stuff (and in ver. 49, &c.).

52  
o Clothing, Job 31:19.  
p Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
q Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
r Plague, Ex. 7:18.  
s Fire, Lev. 10:2.

53  
t Priest, Ex. 28:1.

- a Ablutions,  
I Ki. 7:26.

- b See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
1 Heb. *whether it be bald in the head thereof, or, in the forehead thereof.*

anything of skin; 54 then the priest shall command that they <sup>a</sup> wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more: 55 and the priest shall look, after that the plague is washed; and, behold, if the plague have not changed its color, and the plague be not spread, <sup>b</sup> it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire: it is a fret, <sup>1</sup> whether the bareness be within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be dim after the washing thereof, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof: 57 and if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin, it is breaking out: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire. 58 And the garment, either the warp, or the woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the <sup>c</sup> law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or the woof, or anything of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

**Var. Read.**—V. 55. it is a fret—i.e. eaten in. whether the bareness be within or without—whether it be bald behind or in front (v. 42). VAR. on the hinder or front side. BAEN. V. 57. breaking out—plague breaking out. V. 59. the woof, or—in the woof, or in. Chap. 14.—Vs. 5, 6, 50-52. running—fresh; *lū*. living. VAR.; living. BAEN.

**\*LEPROSY.**—Disease possessing special Ceremonial Significance.

**In the Human Body.**—Lev. 13 ff.; Num. 5:2; Deut. 24:8. **False Leprosy** (Plague of Leprosy). Seven Varieties: "Scab"—Lev. 13:6. "Quick, raw Flesh"—Lev. 13:16. "Scar or Boil"—Lev. 13:23; "Scall"—Lev. 13:37. "Tetter"—Lev. 13:39. "Baldness"—Lev. 13:41.

**Treatment of Genuine Leprosy.**—Lev. 13:45, 46; Deut. 24:8. **Isolation of Victims**—Num. 5:2; Purification after Cure—Lev. 14:1-32. Cured by Jesus—Mt. 8:2, 3; 11:5; Mk. 1:40-42; Lu. 5:12, 13; 7:22; 17:12. To be healed by the Disciples—Mt. 10:8. In Clothing—Lev. 13:47 ff. Purification—Lev. 14:55 ff. In a House—Lev. 14:33. Purification—Lev. 14:43 ff.

14 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-sēs, saying, 2 This shall be the law of the <sup>\*</sup> leper in the day of his <sup>a</sup> cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest: 3 and the priest shall go forth out of the <sup>1</sup> camp; and the priest shall look; and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper, 4 then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two living <sup>o</sup> clean birds, and <sup>h</sup> <sup>a</sup> cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: 5 and the priest shall command to kill one of the birds in an <sup>1</sup> earthen vessel over <sup>2</sup> running <sup>k</sup> water. 6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the <sup>1</sup> blood of the bird that was killed over the running water: 7 and he shall <sup>m</sup> sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let go the living bird into the open <sup>n</sup> field. 8 And <sup>o</sup> he that is to be <sup>2</sup> cleansed shall wash his <sup>c</sup> clothes, and shave off all his <sup>1</sup> hair, and bathe himself in water; and he shall be clean: and after that he shall come into the <sup>\*</sup> camp, but shall dwell outside his <sup>1</sup> tent seven days. 9 And it shall be on the <sup>u</sup> seventh <sup>v</sup> day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his <sup>w</sup> eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he

**Notable Cases of Leprosy.**—In the Hand of Moses as a Sign—Ex. 4:6. Threatened on Family of Joab—II Sam. 3:29. Visited as Punishment on Miriam—Num. 12:10; Deut. 24:9. On Gehazi—II Ki. 5:27. Cured in Naaman—II Ki. 5:1, 11; Lu. 4:27. Attack of King Uzziah (Azariah), II Ki. 15:5; II Chr. 26:19 ff. The Four Lepers of Samaria—II Ki. 7:3, 8. The Ten Lepers healed by Jesus—Lu. 17:12-19. Simon, the Leper—Mt. 26:6; Mk. 14:3.

- d Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
e Ceremonial Cleansing, Lev. 15:14.

- f Encampment, Num. 31:10.

- g Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
h Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
i Trees, Mt. 7:17.

- j Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
2 Heb. *living*.  
k Water, Ps. 95:5.

- l Blood, Lev. 17:11.

- m Sprinkle, Ea. 36:25.  
n Field, Num. 20:17.

- o Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
p Ceremonial Cleansing, Lev. 15:14.  
q Clothes, Job 31:19.  
r Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
s Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
t Tent, Num. 24:5.

- u Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
v Day, Lev. 25:8.  
w Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

shall take two <sup>a</sup>he-lambs without <sup>b</sup>blemish, and one ewe-lamb a year old without blemish, and three tenth parts of an <sup>c</sup>ēphāh of fine flour for a <sup>d</sup>meal-offering, mingled with <sup>e</sup>oil, and one <sup>f</sup>lōg of oil. 11 And the <sup>g</sup>priest that cleanseth him shall set the <sup>h</sup>man that is to be cleansed, and those things, before Jē-hō-vāh, at the <sup>i</sup>door of the <sup>j</sup>tent of meeting. 12 And the priest shall take one of the he-lambs, and offer him for a trespass-offering, and the lōg of oil, and wave them for a wave-offering before <sup>k</sup>Jē-hō-vāh: 13 and he shall kill the he-lamb in the place where they kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the place of the sanctuary: for as the sin-offering is the priest's, so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy. 14 And the priest shall take of the <sup>l</sup>blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right <sup>m</sup>ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the <sup>n</sup>thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right <sup>o</sup>foot. 15 And the priest shall take of the lōg of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand; 16 and the priest shall dip his right <sup>p</sup>finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall <sup>q</sup>sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before Jē-hō-vāh. 17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering: 18 and the rest of the oil that

is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the <sup>r</sup>head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make <sup>s</sup>atonement for him before Jē-hō-vāh. 19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make atonement for him that is to be cleansed because of his uncleanness: and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering; 20 and the priest shall offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be <sup>t</sup>poor, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one he-lamb for a trespass-offering to be waved, to make atonement for him, and one tenth part of an <sup>u</sup>ēphāh of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering, and a lōg of oil; 22 and two <sup>v</sup>turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering. 23 And on the eighth day he shall bring them for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tent of meeting, before Jē-hō-vāh: 24 and the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the lōg of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before Jē-hō-vāh. 25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering; and the priest shall take of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand; 27 and the priest shall <sup>w</sup>sprinkle with his right <sup>x</sup>finger some of the oil that is in his left hand <sup>y</sup>seven

18  
r Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
s Atonement,  
Lev. 1:4.

21  
t Poor, Deut.  
24:14.  
u Measures, Ex.  
36:9.

22  
v Doves, Gen.  
8:10.

27  
w Sprinkling,  
Es. 36:25.  
x Finger,  
II Sam. 21:20.  
y Seven, Gen.  
2:2.

Var. Rend.—Vs. 11, 23, 38. door—entrance. VAR. BAEN. Vs. 13, 25. he shall kill the lamb—Or, the lamb shall be slain. VAR. BAEN. V. 13. they kill the sin-offering—the sin-offering is killed. VAR.; are accustomed to kill. BAEN. V. 21, 48. And if—But if. VAR. BAEN. V. 23. for—of.

**28**  
a Leprosy, Lev.  
14:2.  
b Purification,  
Lev. 15:2.

**29**  
c Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
d Atonement,  
Lev. 1:4.

**30**  
e Dove, Gen.  
8:10.

**32**  
f Law, Deut.  
31:24.

**33**  
g Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
h Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.

**34**  
i Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
j Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
k Plague, Ex.  
7:18.  
l House, Deut.  
24:10.  
m Possession,  
Mk. 10:22.

times before Jê-hô'vâh: 28 and the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of <sup>a</sup>him that is to be <sup>b</sup>cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering: 29 and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the <sup>c</sup>head of him that is to be cleansed, to make <sup>d</sup>atonement for him before Jê-hô'vâh. 30 And he shall offer one of the <sup>e</sup>turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he is able to get, 31 even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meal-offering: and the priest shall make atonement for him that is to be cleansed before Jê-hô'vâh. 32 This is the <sup>f</sup>law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, who is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 And Jê-hô'vâh spake unto <sup>g</sup>Mô'sēs and unto <sup>h</sup>Aâr'ôn, saying, 34 When ye are come into the <sup>i</sup>'land of <sup>j</sup>'Câ'nâan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the <sup>k</sup>plague of leprosy in a <sup>l</sup>'house of the land of your <sup>m</sup>possession; 35 then he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, There seemeth to me to be as it were a plague in the house. 36 And the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest goeth in to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house: 37 and he shall look on the plague;

**Var. Rend.**—V. 37. hollow streaks greenish or reddish—small depressions, greenish or reddish, VAR. greenish shapes or reddish pimples, BAEN. Vs. 42, 45. he—Or, they. V. 43. he hath taken—Or, they have. V. 44. fretting—Or, malignant, VAR. BAEN.

and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow streaks, greenish or reddish, and the appearance thereof be lower than the wall; 38 then the priest shall go out of the house to the <sup>n</sup>door of the house, and shut up the house seven days. 39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look; and, behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house; 40 then the priest shall command that they take out the <sup>o</sup>stones in which the plague is, and cast them into an unclean place without the <sup>p</sup>city: 41 and he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the <sup>q</sup>mortar, that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place: 42 and they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken out the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered; 44 then the <sup>r</sup>priest shall come in and look; and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean. 45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place. 46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the <sup>s</sup>even. 47 And he that lieth in the house shall <sup>t</sup>wash his

<sup>u</sup>clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

**38**  
n Door, Ex.  
12:22.

**40**  
o Stones, Ex.  
34:1.  
p City, Gen.  
4:17.

**41**  
q Mortar, Es.  
13:10.

**44**  
r Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

**46**  
s Evening, Ps.  
65:8.

**47**  
t Washings,  
I Ki. 7:26.  
u Clothes, Job  
31:19.



48 And if the priest shall come in, and look, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. 49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two <sup>a</sup> birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: 50 and he shall kill one of the birds in an earthen <sup>b</sup> vessel over <sup>1</sup> running <sup>c</sup> water: 51 and he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the <sup>d</sup> blood of the slain bird, and in the <sup>1</sup> running water, and <sup>e</sup> sprinkle the house <sup>7</sup> seven times: 52 and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running

Var. Rend.—Va. 49, 52. cleanse the house—*Lx*, purge the house from sin. V. 53. But he—And he.

water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: 53 but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open <sup>o</sup> field: so shall he make <sup>a</sup> atonement for the house; and it shall be clean.

54 This is the <sup>1</sup> law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and for a scall, 55 and for the leprosy of a garment, and for a house, 56 and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot; 57 to <sup>1</sup> teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

15 And <sup>k</sup> Je-hō-vāhspake unto <sup>l</sup> Mō-sēs and to <sup>m</sup> Aār-ōn, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of <sup>n</sup> Is-ṣrā-ēl, and say unto them, When any <sup>o</sup> man hath an issue out of his <sup>p</sup> flesh, because of his issue <sup>\*</sup> he is un-

53  
<sup>o</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.  
<sup>a</sup> Atonement, Lev. 1:4.

54  
<sup>i</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.

57  
<sup>f</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.

1  
<sup>k</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Aaron, Ex. 4:14.

2  
<sup>n</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

\*PURITY, PURIFICATION (Clean, Cleansing). Correlative terms, Clean, Pure; Contrasted, Unclean, Impure.

Purification.—Removal of Uncleaness; hence rendering Clean (Pure) what previously was Unclean (Defiled).

Clean and Unclean (ceremonially). (1) Of Animals: respectively Fit and Unfit for Food—Gen. 7:2, 8; 8:20; Lev. 11:5. Marks of Distinction: Quadrupeds—Lev. 11:4, 5, 6, 7, 8; Deut. 14:7, 10. Birds—Lev. 11:13-19; Deut. 14:11-20. Reptiles—Lev. 11:29-31; Deut. 14:19. Fish—Lev. 11:9-12. Unclean may not be offered on the Altar—Lev. 22:25.

(2) Of Persons, qualified or disqualified to appear in Worship before God; hence also to mingle in Society—Lev. 11:24, 39, 40, 47; 12:2, 5; 13:3, 8 ff.; 15:2 ff.; Deut. 12:15, 22; 15:22. The Uncircumcised are unclean.—Is. 52:1.

Sources of Personal Defilement: Primary, Natural Causes, issue out of One's Flesh—Lev. 15:2, 3. Seed of Copulation—Lev. 15:16. Sexual Intercourse—v. 18. Issue from a Woman in Health—Lev. 15:9; in Disease—vs. 25 ff. Woman in Childbirth—Lev. 12:1-5.

Contact with a Corpse—Num. 19:11; Lev. 5:2; 21:1 ff. Touching a Carcass—Lev. 11:39. Eating that which died of itself—Lev. 17:15; 22:8.

Transmission by Heredity—Job 14:4.

Secondary: Accidental, touching an Unclean Person or Thing—Lev. 15:4, 10; 22:5, 6. Sitting on Anything that an Unclean Person has sat on—Lev. 15:4 ff.; or lying down on a Bed occupied by an Unclean Person—Lev. 15:24.

Moral Cause of Uncleaness: Unnatural Sins of Unchastity (Abominations)—Lev. 18:6-18; 19:23, 30; Job 36:14 marg. Incestuous Relations—Lev. 20:21, 25.

(3) Of Places, respectively free or not free of ceremonially Unclean Objects.—Lev. 14:36, 40, 41. Leprous Houses—Lev. 14:34-57 (see "Leprosy"—Lev. 14:2). Foreign Lands—Lev. 17:17. Any Land defiled by Sin—Lev. 18:25, 28; Num. 35:33; Josh. 22:19; Ex. 9:11; Lam. 4:15; Ex. 22:24.

Distinction between Clean and Unclean of Vital Importance.—Lev. 10:10; 20:25; Deut. 23:14.

Regulations affecting the Unclean.—Animals must be redeemed—Lev. 27:11, 27; Num. 18:15. Persons may not eat of Holy Things—Lev. 7:19-21; 22:4, 5. What they may eat—Deut. 12:15, 22. They may celebrate the Passover at a Special Time—Num. 9:10. General Disqualifications of—Is. 35:8. Priests especially must avoid Defilement—Num. 6:7; 18:52:11. Also a Nazirite's Mother—Ju. 13:4, 7, 14. Duty of

teaching Distinctions devolves on Priests—Ex. 44:23. The Temple to be guarded against Uncleaness—II Chr. 23:19. Application of Distinctions by Haggai—Hag. 2:13. Uncleaness a Hardship—Hos. 9:3.

Confession of Uncleaness.—Is. 6:5; 64:6. Duration of Uncleaness.—For Secondary Causes, "until even"—Lev. 11:32, 39, 40; 15:5, 6, 8, 18, 21, 27; 17:15; 22:6; Num. 19:22. Priests in preparing Water of Purification—Num. 19:8, 21. In applying the Same—Num. 19:20.

For Primary Causes: Seven Days—Woman after Birth of a Son—Lev. 12:2 (continued to Forty Days). Suspicion of Leprosy—Lev. 13:4, 21, 26, 31, 50, 54. Contact with Dead Body—Num. 19:11, 14, 16. Two Weeks—Woman after Birth of a Daughter—Lev. 12:5 (continued to 80 days). Indefinite, depending on Length of Impurity—Lev. 15:25 ff. Permanent. Leprosy Pronounced Incurable—Lev. 13:8, 15, 36, 44. In Garments—Lev. 13:51, 55.

Modes of Purification, Law of.—Num. 19:11-13. (1) Washing of one's Clothes—Lev. 15:5, 6, 11, 13, 22. (2) Bathing the Body with Water—Lev. 15:5-7, 13. (3) Sacrifice of two Turtle Doves, one for a Burnt-offering, the other for a Sin-offering—Lev. 15:14, 15, 29, 30. Or a Lamb in Purification for Childbirth, in Case of Wealthy Mother—Lev. 12:6-8.

(4) Special Ceremonials.—Water of Purification Made by Mixture of Ashes, of Red Heifer, Cedar Wood and Hyssop—Num. 19:2 ff.; Heb. 9:13. (5) For Leprosy—Lev. 14:21-32 (see also, "Leprosy"—Lev. 14:2).

Applications of the Law of Purification.—Purging the Altar—Lev. 8:15; Ex. 43:20, 25; II Chr. 34:5. The Temple—II Chr. 29:18; Neh. 13:9; Dan. 8:14. The Levites and Priests—Num. 8:21; Ex. 6:20; Neh. 12:30. Bathsheba—II Sam. 11:4.

Purification according to Persian Rite.—Esth. 2:3, 9, 12. Moral Purification.—Essential to Normal Relations with God—Ps. 24:4; 18:26; Job 4:17 marg.; 8:6; II Sam. 22:27; Pr. 20:9; 21:8; 30:12. Prayer for—Ps. 51:7; 79:9.

Purification in the N. T.—Ritual Elaborate—Mt. 15:2 ff.; Mk. 7:3 ff.; Heb. 9:10, 22; John 11:65. Provisions made for—John 2:6.

Discussion about.—John 3:25. Attitude of Jesus towards.—Lu. 11:38-41; Mt. 15:3-20; Mk. 7:6-23. Neglect by the Disciples of Jesus—Mk. 7:1-5; Mt. 15:1, 2; but practised by Paul—Acts 21:26; and Distinctions survive in Christian Practice—Acts 10:10 ff.; 11:8.

4  
a Bed, Deut.  
3:11.

5  
b Washings,  
I Ki. 7:26.  
c Clothes, Job  
31:19.  
d Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
e Evening, Ps.  
65:8.

9  
1 Or, carriage.

11  
f Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

clean. 3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness. 4 Every <sup>a</sup>bed whereon he that hath the issue lieth shall be unclean; and everything whereon he sitteth shall be unclean. 5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall <sup>b</sup>wash his <sup>c</sup>clothes, and bathe himself in <sup>d</sup>water, and be unclean until the <sup>e</sup>even. 6 And he that sitteth on anything whereon he that hath the issue sat shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 9 And what <sup>1</sup>saddle soever he that hath the issue rideth upon shall be unclean. 10 And whosoever toucheth anything that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 11 And whomsoever he that hath the issue toucheth, without having rinsed his <sup>f</sup>hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the

Var. Rend.—Chap. 15.—V. 3. stopped from.—So BAEN.; stopped up by. V. 9. saddle.—So BAEN., Gr. K<sup>a</sup>. Ke. K<sup>a</sup>. V. 13. running.—So BAEN. fresh. VAR. Vs. 14, 29. door—entrance, VAR. BAEN.

Transfer of Distinction to that between Idol Worship and Spiritual Worship—Acts 15:29; but with Abolition of Inherent Values—Rom. 14:14-20; I Cor. 6:13; Col. 2:16, 20-22; Titus 1:15; Heb. 10:2; and Symbolic Use—Rev. 16:13; 18:2. Distinction spiritualized.—II Cor. 6:17; Eph. 5:5; Heb. 9:23. Spiritual Purification through Jesus Christ.—I Pet. 1:22; II Pet. 1:9; Heb. 1:3; I John 3:3. See "Ceremonial Cleansing"—Lev. 15:4.

even. 12 And the <sup>o</sup>earthen vessel, which he that hath the issue toucheth, shall be broken; and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself <sup>a</sup>seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes; and he shall bathe his flesh in <sup>2</sup>running water, and shall be clean. 14 And on the eighth <sup>1</sup>day <sup>\*he</sup> shall take to him two <sup>1</sup>turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before <sup>k</sup>Jē-hō'vāh unto the <sup>l</sup>door of the <sup>m</sup>tent of meeting, and give them unto the <sup>o</sup>priest: 15 and the priest shall offer them, the one for a <sup>p</sup>sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make <sup>q</sup>atonement for him before Jē-hō'vāh for his issue.

16 And if any man's <sup>r</sup>seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall <sup>s</sup>bathe all his <sup>t</sup>flesh in water, and be unclean until the <sup>u</sup>even. 17 And every garment, and every <sup>v</sup>skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even. 18 The <sup>w</sup>woman also with whom a man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.

12  
o Vessel. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

13  
h Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
2 Heb. living.

14  
i Day, Lev. 25:8.  
j Doves, Gen. 8:10.  
k God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.  
m Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
n Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
o Priest, Ex. 28:1.

15  
p Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
q Atonement, Lev. 1:4.

16  
r Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
s Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
t Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
u Evening, Ps. 65:8.

17  
v Skin, Lev. 8:17.

18  
w Woman, Ruth 3:9.

\* CEREMONIAL CLEANSING.—Typical of Purification from Sin. The Israelites underwent a Severe Training both for themselves and for us—Heb. 9:8-10.

The Priest.—The Initiation—Ex. 29:4, 20; 40:12; Lev. 8:6. Daily Ministrations—Ex. 30:19-21; 40:31-32; II Chr. 4:6. On Day of Atonement—Lev. 16:4, 24, 26, 28. Purify the Unclean—Num. 19:7-10. Cleansing the Levites—Num. 8:7.

The Congregation.—Their Garments—Ex. 19:10, 14; Lev. 11:25, 40. Themselves—Num. 31:24; II Chr. 30:17-18.

The Individual.—Issues of Men—Lev. 15:1-18; 22:4-7. Of Women—Lev. 12:6-8; Num. 5:16-28.

The Leper.—Lev. Chap. 11, 13, 14. Miriam, a Leper—Num. 12:10-15.

Healed by Jesus.—Mt. 8:2-4; Mk. 1:40-44; Lu. 5:12-14.

The Garments.—Of Priests—Ex. 29:21; Lev. 6:27; Num. 19:7-10. Of People—Ex. 19:10, 14; Lev. 11:25, 40; 14:8, 47; 15:5-27.

The Sacrifice.—Lev. 1:9, 13; 8:21; 9:14; II Chr. 4:6.

Altar, Furniture, etc.—Ex. 29:20; 40:9-11; Lev. 1:5, 11; 3:2, 8, 13; 7:2; 17:6; Num. 18:17; Heb. 9:18-22.

19  
 a Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 1 Or, separation.  
 b Seven, Gen. 2:2.

21  
 c Bed, Deut. 3:11.

19 And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be <sup>a</sup> blood, she shall be in her <sup>1</sup> impurity <sup>b</sup> seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even. 20 And everything that she lieth upon in her impurity shall be unclean: everything also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean. 21 And whosoever toucheth her <sup>c</sup> bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 22 And whosoever toucheth anything that she sitteth upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 23 And if it be on the bed, or on anything whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even. 24 And if any man lie with her, and her impurity be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and every bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days not in the time of her impurity, or if she have an issue beyond the time of her impurity; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness she shall be as in the days of her impurity: she is unclean. 26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her impurity: and everything whereon she sitteth shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her impurity. 27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven

days, and after that she shall be clean. 29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tent of meeting. 30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her before Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the <sup>d</sup> children of Ig-ra-êl from their uncleanness, that they <sup>e</sup> die not in their <sup>f</sup> uncleanness, when they defile my <sup>g</sup> tabernacle that is in the midst of them.

32 This is the <sup>h</sup> law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose <sup>i</sup> seed of copulation goeth from him, so that he is unclean thereby; 33 and of her that is sick with her impurity, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the <sup>j</sup> woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

**16** And <sup>k</sup> Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh spake unto <sup>l</sup> Mô<sup>l</sup>ses, after <sup>m</sup> the death of the two sons of <sup>n</sup> Aâr<sup>l</sup>-ôn, when they drew near before Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh, and died; 2 and Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh said unto Mô<sup>l</sup>ses, Speak unto Aâr<sup>l</sup>-ôn thy brother, that he come not at <sup>p</sup> all times into the <sup>q</sup> holy place within the <sup>r</sup> veil, before the <sup>s</sup> mercy-seat which is upon the <sup>t</sup> ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the <sup>u</sup> cloud upon the mercy-seat. 3 Herewith shall Aâr<sup>l</sup>-ôn come into the holy place: with a young <sup>v</sup> bullock for a <sup>w</sup> sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering. 4 He shall put on the <sup>x</sup> holy <sup>y</sup> linen <sup>z</sup> coat, and he shall have

31  
 d Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 e Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 f See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 g Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

32  
 h Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 i Seed, Deut. 22:9.

33  
 j Woman, Ruth 3:9.

1  
 k God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 m Nadab and Abihu, Num. 3:4.  
 n Ch. 10:1, 2.  
 o Aaron, Ex. 4:14.

2  
 p Ex. 30:10; Heb. 9:7, 25.  
 q Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
 r Mercy-seat, I Chr. 28:11.  
 s Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 t Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.

3  
 u Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 v Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 w Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

4  
 x Ex. 28:39, 42.  
 y Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
 z Coat, Gen. 37:3.

Var. Rend.—V. 31. tabernacle—dwelling-place, BAEN. V. 33. sick—infirm, Chap. 16.—V. 2. I will appear—because I appear, VAR. I am visible, BAEN.

\* MOST HOLY PLACE.—Ex. 26:33, 34; I Ki. 6:16; 7:50; 8:6; I Chr. 6:49; Ex. 41:4.  
 Most Holy House.—II Chr. 3:8, 10; 4:22; 5:7.  
 Holy of Holies.—Way into not made known—Heb. 9:3.

- <sup>4</sup>  
a Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
b Or, turban.  
c Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
d Bathing, I Ki. 7:26.  
e Water, Ps. 95:5.

- <sup>5</sup>  
c Goats, Deut. 14:4.

- <sup>6</sup>  
f Heb. 5:3.  
g Atonement, Lev. 1:4.

- <sup>7</sup>  
h Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.  
i Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.

- <sup>8</sup>  
2 Or, removal.

- <sup>10</sup>  
3 Or, over.  
j Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

- <sup>11</sup>  
k Heb. 7:27; 9:7.

- <sup>12</sup>  
l Ch. 10:1.  
m Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
n Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
o Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
p Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
q Veil, Heb. 6:19.

the linen breeches upon his <sup>a</sup> flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen <sup>1</sup> mitre shall he be attired: they are the holy garments; and he shall <sup>b</sup> bathe his flesh in <sup>d</sup> water, and put them on. 5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of <sup>Is</sup>-<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> two <sup>c</sup> he-goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And <sup>1</sup> Aâr-<sup>ôn</sup> shall present the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make <sup>a</sup> atonement for himself, and for his house. 7 And he shall take the two goats, and set them before <sup>Jê</sup>-<sup>hō</sup>-<sup>vāh</sup> at the <sup>h</sup> door of the <sup>i</sup> tent of meeting. 8 And Aâr-<sup>ôn</sup> shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for <sup>Jê</sup>-<sup>hō</sup>-<sup>vāh</sup>, and the other lot for <sup>2</sup> <sup>Ā</sup>-<sup>zā</sup>-<sup>zēl</sup>. 9 And Aâr-<sup>ôn</sup> shall present the goat upon which the lot fell for <sup>Jê</sup>-<sup>hō</sup>-<sup>vāh</sup>, and offer him for a sin-offering. 10 But the goat, on which the lot fell for <sup>Ā</sup>-<sup>zā</sup>-<sup>zēl</sup>, shall be set alive before <sup>Jê</sup>-<sup>hō</sup>-<sup>vāh</sup>, to make atonement <sup>a</sup> for him, to send him away for <sup>Ā</sup>-<sup>zā</sup>-<sup>zēl</sup> into the <sup>1</sup> wilderness.

11 And Aâr-<sup>ôn</sup> shall present the bullock of the sin-offering, <sup>k</sup> which is for himself, and shall make atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself. 12 And he shall take a <sup>1</sup> censer full of coals of <sup>m</sup> fire from off the <sup>n</sup> altar before <sup>Jê</sup>-<sup>hō</sup>-<sup>vāh</sup>, and his <sup>o</sup> hands full of <sup>p</sup> sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the <sup>q</sup> veil: 13 and he shall put the incense upon the fire before <sup>Jê</sup>-<sup>hō</sup>-<sup>vāh</sup>, that the cloud of the incense may

**Var. Rend.** — V. 5. he-goats — shaggy bucks. V. 7. door — So BAEN. entrance. V. 10. for him — So DeW. Ba. He. H. Schultz. Re. over. Sept. Vulg. Kn. Ke. Ku. BAEN. V. 14. before the — upon the. Ge. Ev. Ka. BAEN. against the front of. Kn. Ke. Osh. Dt. V. 15. upon — So BAEN. Or, against. V. 20. atoning for — making an atonement for.

cover the mercy-seat that is upon the <sup>1</sup> testimony, that he die not: 14 and <sup>a</sup> he shall take of the <sup>1</sup> blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his <sup>u</sup> finger upon the mercy-seat on the east; and before the mercy-seat shall he <sup>v</sup> sprinkle of the blood with his finger <sup>w</sup> seven times.

15 Then shall he kill the <sup>x</sup> goat of the <sup>y</sup> sin-offering, <sup>z</sup> that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the <sup>a</sup> bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the <sup>b</sup> mercy-seat: 16 and <sup>c</sup> he shall make atonement for the <sup>d</sup> holy place, because of the <sup>e</sup> uncleannesses of the <sup>1</sup> children of <sup>Is</sup>-<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup>, and because of their transgressions, even all their <sup>o</sup> sins: and so shall he do for the tent of meeting, that dwelleth with them in the midst of their uncleannesses. 17 And there shall be no man in the tent of meeting when he goeth in to make atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made atonement for himself, and for his <sup>h</sup> household, and for all the assembly of <sup>Is</sup>-<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup>. 18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before <sup>1</sup> <sup>Jê</sup>-<sup>hō</sup>-<sup>vāh</sup>, and make atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about. 19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesses of the children of <sup>Is</sup>-<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup>.

20 And when he hath made an end of atoning for the holy place, and the tent of meeting, and the altar, he shall present the live goat: 21 and <sup>1</sup> Aâr-<sup>ôn</sup> shall <sup>k</sup> lay both his hands upon the <sup>1</sup> head

- <sup>13</sup>  
r See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- <sup>14</sup>  
s Heb. 9:25.  
t Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
u Finger, II Sam. 21:20.  
v Sprinkling, Ex. 36:25.  
w Seven, Gen. 2:2.

- <sup>15</sup>  
x Goat, Deut. 14:4.  
y Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
z Heb. 7:27; 9:7.  
a Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
b Mercy-seat, I Chr. 28:11.

- <sup>16</sup>  
c Ex. 29:36, 37; 30:10; Heb. 2:17.  
d Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
f Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
g Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- <sup>17</sup>  
h Household, Pr. 31:27.

- <sup>18</sup>  
i God, Gen. 1:1.

- <sup>21</sup>  
j Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
k Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
l Head, Pr. 20:29.

21

- a Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
1 Or, appointed.  
b Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

22

- c Land, Gen. 2:15.

23

- d Linen, Esth. 5:15.  
e Garments of Priests, Ex. 28:1.

24

- f Washings, 1 Ki. 7:26.  
g Water, Ps. 95:5.

25

- h Fat of Animals not to be eaten, Gen. 2:20.

26

- i Or, removal.  
j Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
k Encampment, Num. 31:10.

27

- l Heb. 13:11.  
m Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
n Skin, Lev. 8:17.

of the live goat, and <sup>a</sup>confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Is<sup>ʿ</sup>ra-<sup>ʿ</sup>el, and all their transgressions, even all their sins; and he shall put them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a man <sup>1</sup> that is in readiness into the <sup>b</sup>wilderness: 22 and the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a solitary <sup>c</sup>land: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aar<sup>ʿ</sup>on shall come into the tent of meeting, and shall put off the <sup>d</sup>linen <sup>e</sup>garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there: 24 and he shall <sup>f</sup>bathe his flesh in <sup>g</sup>water in a holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering and the burnt-offering of the people, and make atonement for himself and for the people. 25 And the <sup>h</sup>fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar. 26 And he that letteth go the goat for <sup>2</sup>Ā-zā-zēl shall wash his clothes, and bathe his <sup>i</sup>flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the <sup>j</sup>camp. 27 And the bullock of the sin-offering, and the goat of the sin-offering, <sup>k</sup>whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall be carried forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the <sup>l</sup>fire their <sup>m</sup>skins, and their flesh, and their dung. 28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and

Var. Rend.—V. 22. a solitary—cut off (i.e. a region whence it would not readily find its way back); a region out of the way (unfruitful). BAEN. V. 27. burn in the fire—burn with the fire, VAR.; burn, BAEN. V. 31. sabbath of solemn rest—perfect sabbath (Ex. 31:15), VAR.; a day of absolute rest, BAEN. V. 32. who shall be consecrated—who shall be installed; whose hands shall be filled, BAEN.

afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 And it shall be a <sup>n</sup>statute for ever unto you: in the <sup>o</sup>seventh <sup>p</sup>month, on the tenth <sup>q</sup>day of the month, ye shall <sup>r</sup>afflict your <sup>s</sup>souls, and <sup>t</sup>shall do no manner of <sup>u</sup>work, the home-born, or the stranger that <sup>v</sup>sojourneth among you: 30 for on this day shall <sup>w</sup>atonement be made for you, to <sup>x</sup>cleanse you; from all your <sup>y</sup>sins shall ye be clean before <sup>z</sup>Jē-hō<sup>ʿ</sup>vāh. 31 It is a sabbath of solemn <sup>a</sup>rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your <sup>b</sup>souls; it is a statute for ever. 32 And the <sup>c</sup>priest, who shall be <sup>d</sup>anointed and who shall be <sup>e</sup>consecrated to be priest in his <sup>f</sup>father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the <sup>g</sup>linen garments, even the holy garments: 33 and he shall make atonement for the holy sanctuary; and he shall make atonement for the <sup>h</sup>tent of meeting and for the <sup>i</sup>altar; and he shall make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly. 34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to <sup>k</sup>make atonement for the <sup>l</sup>children of Is<sup>ʿ</sup>ra-<sup>ʿ</sup>el because of all their sins once in the <sup>m</sup>year. And he did as Jē-hō<sup>ʿ</sup>vāh commanded <sup>n</sup>Mō<sup>ʿ</sup>šēš.

**17** And Jē-hō<sup>ʿ</sup>vāh spake unto Mō<sup>ʿ</sup>šēš, saying, 2 Speak unto <sup>o</sup>Aar<sup>ʿ</sup>on, and unto his <sup>p</sup>sons, and unto all the children of Is<sup>ʿ</sup>ra-<sup>ʿ</sup>el, and say unto them: This is the thing which Jē-hō<sup>ʿ</sup>vāh hath <sup>q</sup>commanded, saying, 3 What <sup>r</sup>man soever there be of the <sup>s</sup>house of Is<sup>ʿ</sup>ra-<sup>ʿ</sup>el, that killeth an <sup>t</sup>ox, or <sup>u</sup>lamb, or <sup>v</sup>goat, in the camp, or that killeth it without the camp, 4 and hath not brought it

29

- n Statute, Neh. 9:14.  
o Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
p Month, Gen. 7:11.  
q Day, Lev. 25:8.  
r Affliction, Pa. 9:10.  
s Soul, Job 4:15.  
t Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
u Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
v Sojourner, Pa. 119:19.

30

- w Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
x Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
y Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
z God, Gen. 1:1.

31

- a Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
b Soul, Job 4:15.

32

- c Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
d Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
e Consecration, Is. 13:3.  
f Father, Ex. 21:15.  
g Ex. 28:39, 42.

33

- h Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
i Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
j Altar, Gen. 22:9.

34

- k Heb. 9:7.  
l Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
m Year, Lev. 25:8.  
n Moses, Ex. 3:4.

2

- o Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
p Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
q Ithamar, 1 Chr. 24:1.  
r Commandment, Ex. 20:1.

3

- s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t House, Deut. 24:10.  
u Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
v Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
w Goat, Deut. 14:4.

<sup>4</sup>  
a Door of the Tent, Num. 24:5.

<sup>5</sup>  
b Sacrifice, Gen. 31:24.  
c Field, Num. 20:17.

<sup>6</sup>  
d Sprinkling, Es. 36:25.

<sup>7</sup>  
e Harlot, Pr. 2:16.

unto the <sup>a</sup> door of the tent of meeting, to offer it as an oblation unto Jē-hō-vāh before the tabernacle of Jē-hō-vāh: blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people: <sup>5</sup> to the end that the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl may bring their <sup>b</sup> sacrifices, which they sacrifice in the open <sup>c</sup> field, even that they may bring them unto Jē-hō-vāh, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest, and sacrifice them for sacrifices of peace-offerings unto Jē-hō-vāh. <sup>6</sup> And the priest shall <sup>d</sup> sprinkle the blood upon the altar of Jē-hō-vāh at the door of the tent of meeting, and burn the fat for a sweet savor unto Jē-hō-vāh. <sup>7</sup> And they shall no more sacrifice their sacrifices unto the he-goats, after which they play the <sup>e</sup> harlot. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

<sup>8</sup> And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, or of the strangers that sojourn among  
**Var. Rend.—Chap. 17.—**Vs. 4-6, 9. door—entrance, VAR. BAEN. V. 4. tabernacle—dwelling-place, VAR. BAEN. V. 5. they sacrifice—are (now) wont to sacrifice, VAR. BAEN. V. 6. sprinkle—So BAEN.; throw upon—against, fat—fat pieces, BAEN. V. 7. he-goats—satyrs (Is. 13:21; 34:14); he-goats, Vs. 11, 14. life—soul, by reason of the—for the soul, *Ge. Ev.*; by means of, *Dr. Ba. Kn. Ke. Ka. Ku. Ooh. Cl. Di. BAEN.* life—life contained (therein), BAEN. V. 14. as to the life of all flesh, the blood thereof is all one with the life thereof, *So Di. n.*; the soul of all flesh is its blood with its soul, *Ku. Ooh. Cl. Cf.* Gen. 9:4; Deut. 12:23; VAR. What the life is to the body, so is its blood its soul, BAEN.

them, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice, <sup>9</sup> and bringeth it not unto the door of the tent of meeting, to sacrifice it unto Jē-hō-vāh; that man shall be cut off from his people.

<sup>10</sup> And whatsoever man there be of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl, or of the strangers that <sup>i</sup> sojourn among them, that <sup>j</sup> eateth any manner of blood, I will set my <sup>k</sup> face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. <sup>11</sup> For the <sup>l</sup> life of the <sup>m</sup> flesh is in the <sup>n</sup> blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your <sup>o</sup> souls: for it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason of the life. <sup>12</sup> Therefore I said unto the children of <sup>p</sup> Iṣ-rā-ēl, No soul of you shall eat <sup>q</sup> blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood. <sup>13</sup> And whatsoever <sup>r</sup> man there be of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, who taketh in <sup>s</sup> hunting any <sup>t</sup> beast or <sup>u</sup> bird that may be eaten; he shall pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with <sup>v</sup> dust.

<sup>14</sup> For as to the <sup>w</sup> life of all flesh, the blood thereof is *all one* with the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh; for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof:

<sup>10</sup>  
i Sojourner, Pa. 119:19.  
j Blood not to be eaten, Gen. 2:20.  
k Face, Is. 6:2.

<sup>11</sup>  
l Heb. soul.  
m Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
j Soul, Job 4:15.

<sup>12</sup>  
k Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
l Blood, Lev. 17:11.

<sup>13</sup>  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Hunting, Gen. 27:30.  
o Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
p Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
q Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
r Dust, Is. 65:25.

<sup>14</sup>  
s Life, Gen. 2:7.

\* BLOOD: Israelites escaped Death by Use of.—Ex. 12:7, 13, 22, 23.

Water turned into.—Ex. 4:9; 7:19; Rev. 8:8; 11:16.

Punishment for shedding.—Gen. 4:10; 9:6; Num. 35:20-34; II Sam. 1:15-18; 4:11-12; I Ki. 21:10; Jer. 22:17-10; Lu. 11:50-51; Rom. 3:15. Blood forfeited, for cursing Parents—Lev. 20:9. For Sexual Crimes—Lev. 20:10-27. Polluting Blood—Ps. 106:38; Ez. 16:6; Hos. 6:8; Hab. 2:12; Mk. 5:25; Lu. 8:43. No Punishment for killing a Thief—Ex. 22:2-3.

Shedding Innocent Blood.—Deut. 19:10, 13; 21:6-9; 22:8; II Ki. 21:16; 24:4; Ps. 106:38; Pr. 6:17; Is. 59:7; Jer. 7:6; 19:4; 22:3, 17; Joel 3:19; Ez. 22:4; Mt. 27:4, 24.

The Blood Avenger.—Num. 35:19-33; Deut. 19:4-10; 32:41-43. An Exceptional Case—Deut. 17:8-9.

Forbidden to be eaten.—Deut. 12:16; 15:23; Lev. 3:17; 7:26; 19:26; I Sam. 14:34; Ez. 33:25; Acts 15:20, 29; 21:25. A Definite Reason given—Lev. 17:10-14; Deut. 12:16, 23. The

Law violated—I Sam. 14:33; Ez. 22:2-4. Must bring Offering to the Altar—Lev. 17:3-9.

Blood of Atonement.—Ex. 30:10; Lev. 1:4-5; 4:1-7, 16-20, 25-35; 5:8-10; 6:25-30; 9:1-7; 16:14-21; II Chr. 29:21-24; Ps. 50:8-13; Heb. 9:7, 12-25; 10:19; 12:24; 13:20; Rev. 1:5; 5:9.

Blood of the Covenant.—Ex. 24:6-8; Zech. 9:11; Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24; Lu. 22:20; I Cor. 11:25; Heb. 9:19-20; 10:29.

Blood used in Offerings.—Peace—Lev. 3:2, 8, 13, 17; 7:14, 26, 27, 33. Trespass—Lev. 7:2. Burnt—Lev. 9:9, 12, 18; Deut. 12:27. Sin—Lev. 10:18. Consecration of Aaron and Sons—Lev. 8:15-30. Of Women—Lev. 12:1-8; 15:19, 25. Of Unclean—Num. 19:4-6. For Leper—Lev. 14:6-28, 51-52. How to offer—Ex. 23:18; 29:12-21; 34:25.

Blood of Jesus.—Betrayed—Mt. 27:4. Assumed by Enemies—Mt. 27:25. Shunned by Enemies—Acts 5:28. Sweated as Great Drops of—Lu. 22:44. Drinketh my Blood—John 6:54. My Blood of New Covenant—Mk. 14:24. New Covenant in my Blood—Lu. 22:20. Came by Water and Blood—

15  
 1 Heb. a carcass.  
 2 Unclean Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 3 See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 4 Washing, I Ki. 7:26.  
 5 Clothes, Job 31:19.  
 6 See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

16  
 1 Sin, Gen. 3:6.

1  
 1 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 2 Moses, Ex. 3:4.

3  
 1 Ex. 20:7, 8.  
 2 Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 3 Va. 24-30; ch. 20:23.  
 4 Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 5 Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 6 Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 7 Statutes, Neh. 9:14.

4  
 1 Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

5  
 1 Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 2 Gal. 3:12; Lu. 10:28; Rom. 10:5; Ex. 20:11.  
 3 Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 4 Or, by.

6  
 1 Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.  
 2 Nakedness, Job 1:21.

7  
 1 Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 2 Mother, Deut. 5:16.

whosoever eateth it shall be cut off. 15 And every soul that eateth <sup>1</sup> that which <sup>a b</sup> dieth of itself, or that which is torn of beasts, whether he be home-born or a sojourner, he shall <sup>c</sup> wash his <sup>d</sup> clothes, and <sup>e</sup> bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean. 16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his <sup>f</sup> iniquity.

18 And <sup>g</sup> Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>-vāh spake unto <sup>h</sup> Mō<sup>h</sup>-šēš, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Iṣ<sup>h</sup>-rā<sup>h</sup>-ēl, and say unto them, I am Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>-vāh your God. 3 After the <sup>i</sup> doings of the land of <sup>j</sup> E<sup>h</sup>-gypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after <sup>k</sup> the doings of the <sup>l</sup> land of <sup>m</sup> Cā<sup>h</sup>-nāan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do; neither shall ye <sup>n</sup> walk in their <sup>o</sup> statutes. 4 Mine <sup>p</sup> ordinances shall ye do, and my statutes shall ye keep, to walk therein: I am Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>-vāh your God. 5 Ye shall therefore <sup>q</sup> keep my statutes, and mine ordinances; <sup>r</sup> which if a man <sup>s</sup> do, he shall live <sup>t</sup> in them: I am Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>-vāh.

6 None of you shall approach to any that are near of <sup>u</sup> kin to him, to uncover <sup>v</sup> their <sup>w</sup> nakedness: I am Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>-vāh. 7 The nakedness of thy <sup>x</sup> father, even the nakedness of thy <sup>y</sup> mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 8 The naked-

Var. Rend.—Chap. 18.—V. 5, in them—by or through, VAR. BAEN. V. 6, that are near of kin—*Lit.* flesh of his flesh. Vs. 12, 13, near kinswoman—*Lit.* flesh.

John 5:6. Precious Blood of—I Pet. 1:19. In Blood of the Lamb—Rev. 7:14. Purchased with His Blood—Acts 20:28. Sacrificed with His Blood—Heb. 13:12. Made Peace through—Col. 1:20.

Appertaining to Discipleship.—Faith in His Blood—Rom. 3:25. Must drink His Blood—John 6:53-57. Made nigh by Blood—Eph. 2:13. Flesh and Blood cannot inherit—I Cor. 15:50. Conferred not with—Gal. 1:16. Communion of Blood—I Cor. 10:16. Guilty of—I Cor. 11:27. Wrestle not against—Eph. 6:12. Justified by His Blood—Rom. 5:9. Redemption through Blood—Eph. 1:7. See "Priests"—Ex. 28:1. "Offerings"—Gen. 22:2. "Sacrifices"—Gen. 31:54. "Atonement"—Lev. 1:4. Death of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Blood of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

ness of thy father's <sup>z</sup> wife shalt thou not uncover; it is thy father's nakedness. 9 The nakedness of thy <sup>a</sup> sister, the <sup>b</sup> daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether born at <sup>c</sup> home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover. 10 The nakedness of thy <sup>d</sup> son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness. 11 The nakedness of thy father's <sup>e</sup> wife's <sup>f</sup> daughter, begotten of thy father, she is thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman. 13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman. 14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's <sup>g</sup> brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt. 15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter-in-law: she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness. 17 Thou shalt not

8  
 z Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 y Concubine, Gen. 16:2.

9  
 z Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
 a Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

10  
 b Son, Gen. 21:19.

11  
 c Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 d Sister, Mt. 19:20.

14  
 e Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

\* HOME: At Home.—I Ki. 5:14; Lam. 1:20. Going, coming, bringing Home.—Gen. 39:16; 43:26; Ex. 9:19; Ju. 11:9; 19:9; Ruth 1:21; I Sam. 18:2; 24:22; I Ki. 13:15; I Chr. 13:12; Jer. 39:14; John 19:27; 20:10.

Government of.—Gen. 3:16. Controlling Children—Gen. 18:19; I Tim. 3:4. Giving Honor to Husbands—Esth. 1:20-22; I Pet. 3:1-6.

References.—Protected from Invasion by Creditors—Deut. 24:10-11. Preparing for a Home—Deut. 21:10-14. Infelicity at—Pr. 14:1; 15:17. Blessing bestowed upon—I Sam. 2:20. Purifying Home by Sacrifices—Job 1:5. Good Conduct at—Ps. 101:2. Jealousy among Children caused by Favoritism—Gen. 27:5-46. Must provide for—I Tim. 5:8. Jesus' Compassion on those He dismisses—Mk. 8:3, 26. Home rejoicing for Sheep finding—Lu. 15:6. John takes Jesus' Mother to—John 19:27. Broke Bread at Home—Acts 2:46. Taught at—Acts 5:42. Hungry Disciples most not devour the Lord's Supper—I Cor. 11:34. At Home in Body, with the Lord—II Cor. 5:6. Workers at Home—Titus 2:5.

Unhappiness caused by Plurality of Women.—Gen. 16:5; 21:10-11; 29:30-34. By Contemptuous Conduct—II Sam. 6:16, 20-23. By Riotous Life—Esth. 1:10-22.

Home, as Future Abode.—Eccl. 12:5; II Cor. 5:8. See Job 17:13; 30:23. See "House"—Deut. 24:10.

17  
a Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
1 Or, *enormity*.

19  
b Ch. 15:24; 20:18.  
2 Or, *separated for*.  
c See "Purifications," Lev. 15:2.

20  
d Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
e See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
f Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

21  
g Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
3 Or, *to set them apart to* *Molech*.  
h Fire, Lev. 10:2.

22  
i Sodom, Gen. 18:20.  
j Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

24  
k Ex. 20:7, 8.  
l Nations, Gen. 10:32.

uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter; thou shalt not take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are near kinswomen: it is <sup>1</sup>wickedness. 18 And thou shalt not take a wife to her sister, to be a rival to her, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her life-time.

19 <sup>b</sup> And thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is <sup>2</sup>impure by her <sup>c</sup>uncleanness. 20 <sup>d</sup> And thou shalt not lie carnally with thy <sup>e</sup>neighbor's wife, to defile thyself with her. 21 And thou shalt not give any of thy <sup>f</sup>seed <sup>g</sup>to make them pass through the <sup>h</sup>fire to Mōlēch; neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am Jē-hō'vāh. 22 <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman-kind: it is <sup>j</sup>abomination. 23 And thou shalt not lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith; neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these <sup>k</sup>the <sup>l</sup>nations are defiled which I cast out from before

**Var. Rend.**—V. 23. confusion—Or, pollution; shameful pollution, BAEN. V. 24. cast out—am casting out; will cast out, BAEN. V. 25. *Gloss*, BAEN. Vs. 25, 27. is—Or, was, VAR. BAEN.; do visit—visited (or, have visited), vomiteth—vomited (or, hath vomited), V. 27. *Gloss*, BAEN. V. 28. *Gloss*; as it vomited out the people who were before you, BAEN.

\* IDOLATRY; Idol Worship forbidden.—Gen. 35:2; Ex. 20:3; 23:13, 24; Deut. 5:7; 7:26; 11:16; 12:30; Josh. 24:14; I Sam. 7:3; II Ki. 17:35; Ps. 81:9; Jer. 25:6; Ex. 20:7; I Cor. 10:7, 14; I John 5:21.

Idol Making forbidden.—Ex. 20:23; 34:17; Lev. 19:4; 26:1; Deut. 4:16, 17, 18.

Intercourse with Idolaters forbidden.—Ex. 34:15, 16; Deut. 7:3, 4; I Ki. 18:21; II Cor. 6:15, 16.

Objects of Idolatry.—Foreign Gods—Gen. 31:19, 30; 35:2, 4; Josh. 24:20. New Gods—Deut. 32:17; Ju. 5:8. Sun, Moon and Stars—Deut. 4:19; II Ki. 17:16; 21:35; Job 31:26–28; Jer. 7:17–20; Ex. 8:15, 16; Acts 7:42, 43. Golden Calf—Ex. 32:4–31; Deut. 9:12–16; Neh. 9:18; Acts 7:40–41. Dumb Idols—Is. 46:1, 7; Hab. 2:18; I Cor. 12:2. Graven Images—Deut. 7:5, 25; Ju. 18:18; II Ki. 19:18; Is. 44:17; 45:20; Hos. 11:2. Pillars—Ex. 23:24; 34:13; Lev. 26:1; Deut. 7:5; II Ki. 3:2; 18:4; Jer. 43:13. Stones and Stocks—Is. 44:16, 17; Hab. 2:19; Jer. 3:9; Hos. 4:12. Angels—Col. 2:18. Asherim—Ex. 34:13; Ju. 6:25, 26. Brazen Serpent—II Ki. 18:4.

you; 25 and the <sup>m</sup>land is defiled: <sup>n</sup>therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land <sup>o</sup>vomiteth out her inhabitants. 26 Ye therefore shall keep my <sup>p</sup>statutes and mine <sup>q</sup>ordinances, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither the home-born, nor the stranger that <sup>r</sup>sojourneth among you 27 (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, that were before you, and the land is defiled); 28 that the land vomit not you out also, when ye defile it, as it vomited out the nation that was before you. 29 For whosoever shall do any of these abominations, even the souls that do them shall be cut off from among their people. 30 Therefore shall ye keep my charge, that ye practise not any of these abominable customs, which were practised before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am Jē-hō'vāh your God.

19 And <sup>s</sup>Jē-hō'vāh spake unto <sup>t</sup>Mō'sēs, saying, 2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of <sup>u</sup>Is'ra-ēl, and say unto them, Ye shall be <sup>v</sup>holy; for I Jē-hō'vāh your <sup>w</sup>God am holy. 3 Ye shall <sup>x</sup>fear every <sup>y</sup>man his <sup>z</sup>mother, and his <sup>a</sup>father; and ye shall keep <sup>b</sup>my sabbaths: I am Jē-hō'vāh your God. 4 Turn ye not unto <sup>c</sup>\* <sup>d</sup>idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am Jē-hō'vāh your God.

5 And when ye offer a <sup>e</sup>sacri-

25  
m Land, Gen. 23:15.  
n Ch. 20:23; Deut. 9:5; 18:12.  
o V. 28; ch. 20:22.

26  
p Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
q Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
r Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

1  
s God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Moses, Ex. 3:4.

2  
u Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
v Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
w Holiness of God, Gen. 1:

3  
x Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
y Man, Gen. 2:2.  
z Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
a Father, Ex. 21:15.  
b Sabbaths, E. 16:23.

4  
d Heb. *things nought*.

5  
c Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

Child Sacrifice to Molech.—Lev. 18:21; I Ki. 11:7; II Ki. 16:3; 17:17; 23:10.

Child Sacrifice forbidden.—Lev. 18:21; 20:2–5; Deut. 18: Sons and Daughters pass through Fire.—II Ki. 17:17; 21:6; 23:10, 11; II Chr. 28:3; 33:6; Jer. 7:31; 19:5; Ex. 16:20; 26, 31; 23:37.

Folly of Idolatry.—Ps. 115:8; Is. 41:28, 29; 44:9, 15, 16, 19, 20; Jer. 10:8, 14, 15; 51:17, 18; Zech. 10:2; Acts 17: Rom. 1:21, 22, 23, 25. Helplessness of Idolatry.—Deut. 32:38; Ju. 6:28–32; 10:14; I Ki. 18:20; II Ki. 18:33, 34, 35; 19: II Chr. 25:15; 32:13; Jer. 2:28; Ps. 115:4–7; Is. 46:1–2.

What it consists in.—Offering Human Sacrifices.—I 18:21; 20:2–5; Deut. 12:31; 18:10; II Ki. 3:26; Ps. 106:37, Is. 57:5; Jer. 7:31; Ex. 16:20. Worshipping Angels.—2:18. Worshipping Devils.—Mt. 4:9–10; Rev. 9:20. V



- <sup>5</sup> Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>6</sup> Third Day, Lu. 9:22.  
<sup>c</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>7</sup> Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
<sup>8</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>9</sup> Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>d</sup> Land, Gen. 21:15.  
<sup>10</sup> Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>i</sup> Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>f</sup> Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>h</sup> Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

- <sup>11</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>12</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 30:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>13</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
<sup>e</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Wages, Deut. 24:15.  
<sup>f</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Night, Ps. 92:2.

fice of <sup>a</sup> peace-offerings unto Jê-hô'vâh, ye shall offer it that ye may be accepted. 6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if aught remain until the <sup>b</sup> third day, it shall be burnt with <sup>c</sup> fire. 7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is an <sup>a</sup> abomination; it shall not be accepted: 8 but every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the holy thing of Jê-hô'vâh: and that <sup>e</sup> soul shall be cut off from his people.

9 And when ye reap the <sup>f</sup> harvest of your <sup>g</sup> land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. 10 And thou shalt not glean thy <sup>h</sup> vineyard, neither shalt thou gather the fallen <sup>i</sup> fruit of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the <sup>j</sup> poor and for the <sup>k</sup> sojourner: I am Jê-hô'vâh your God.

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 5, that—that. V. 10, fallen—So BAEN; strewn. V. 16, people—fellow tribesmen.

Shipping Host of Heaven—Deut. 4:19; 17:3. Accompanied by Licentiousness—Ex. 32:6; Num. 25:1-3; I Ki. 14:24; 22:12; II Ki. 17:30; 23:7; Amos 2:8; Mic. 1:7; Rom. 1:24-27; I Cor. 10:7; I Pet. 4:3-4; Rev. 2:14; 9:20, 21; 14:8; 17:1-6. Worshipping the Dead—Ps. 106:28. Setting up Idols in the Heart—Ex. 14:3-4. Worshipping in Groves—Deut. 16:21; 31:17; Ez. 6:13; Mic. 5:14. Worshipping Baal—Num. 25:3; Ju. 8:33; I Ki. 16:31; 18:17-26; II Ki. 10:18-22. Worshipping Images—Ps. 106:38; Is. 44:17; Dan. 3:5-15. Worshipping any Other Gods—Deut. 30:17; Ps. 81:9; Hos. 13:1; Acts 17:16-23; 19:23-37; I Cor. 12:2; Gal. 4:8; I Thess. 1:9. Swearing by—Jer. 12:16; Zeph. 1:5.

Results to Worshipping.—Obscurity and Impurity—Ex. 25:25; Num. 25:1-3. Ruin of Israel—II Chr. 28:22-23. Exile—Ezekiel from God—Ex. 14:4; 44:10. Hatred of God—II Chr. 19:2-3. Vanity of Imagination—Rom. 1:21.

Results to God.—Pollute His Temple—Ex. 5:11. Defile His Name—Ex. 20:39. Forget God—Deut. 8:19; Jer. 18:15. Invoke God—Deut. 31:20; Is. 65:3; Jer. 25:6.

Styles of Worship.—With Burnt-offerings—Ex. 32:6; I Ki. 10:25; Acts 14:13. With Libations—Is. 57:6; 61:1; Jer. 7:18. Of Blood—Ps. 16:4; Zech. 9:7. Of Wine—Is. 62:38. With Incense—Jer. 48:35. With Singing and Dancing—Ex. 32:18-19; I Ki. 18:26; I Cor. 10:17. With Meal-offerings—Is. 57:6; Jer. 7:18; Ez. 16:19. With Incense burned on Altars—I Ki. 12:33; Is. 65:3; Jer. 1:16; 11:12. Killing—I Ki. 19:18; Hos. 13:2. Cutting the Flesh—I Ki. 16:33; Jer. 41:5. Prophecies relating to—Ex. 12:12; Is. 2:18; 66:10; 10:1; Jer. 10:11; Ez. 43:7; Zech. 13:2.

Idolrous Things destroyed.—II Ki. 23:4-19; II Chr. 14:3; 29:16; 30:14; Is. 36:7. Golden Calf—Ex. 32:20; Deut. 9:21.

Threats against.—Ex. 12:12; Is. 2:18; 19:1; Jer. 46:25; 51:44-52; Ez. 30:13; Mic. 5:13; Zeph. 2:11.

Persistence of Jews.—Ju. 2:17-19; Is. 65:3; Jer. 44:18; Hos. 4:17; 9:10; Amos 5:26; Acts 7:43.

11 <sup>l</sup> Yeshall not <sup>m</sup> steal; neither shall ye deal falsely, nor <sup>n</sup> lie one to another. 12 <sup>o</sup> And ye shall not <sup>p</sup> swear by my name falsely, and profane the <sup>q</sup> name of thy God: I am Jê-hô'vâh.

13 Thou shalt not <sup>r</sup> oppress thy <sup>s</sup> neighbor, nor rob him: the <sup>t</sup> wages of a hired <sup>u</sup> servant shall not abide with thee all <sup>v</sup> night until the <sup>w</sup> morning. 14 Thou shalt not <sup>x</sup> curse the <sup>y</sup> deaf, nor put a <sup>z</sup> <sup>aa</sup> stumblingblock before the <sup>ab</sup> blind; but thou shalt <sup>ac</sup> fear thy God: I am Jê-hô'vâh.

15 Ye shall do no <sup>ad</sup> <sup>ae</sup> <sup>af</sup> <sup>ag</sup> <sup>ah</sup> <sup>ai</sup> <sup>aj</sup> <sup>ak</sup> <sup>al</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>ao</sup> <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> <sup>ar</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> <sup>aw</sup> <sup>ax</sup> <sup>ay</sup> <sup>az</sup> <sup>ba</sup> <sup>bb</sup> <sup>bc</sup> <sup>bd</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>bf</sup> <sup>bg</sup> <sup>bh</sup> <sup>bi</sup> <sup>bj</sup> <sup>bk</sup> <sup>bl</sup> <sup>bm</sup> <sup>bn</sup> <sup>bo</sup> <sup>bp</sup> <sup>bq</sup> <sup>br</sup> <sup>bs</sup> <sup>bt</sup> <sup>bu</sup> <sup>bv</sup> <sup>bw</sup> <sup>bx</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>bz</sup> <sup>ca</sup> <sup>cb</sup> <sup>cc</sup> <sup>cd</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>cf</sup> <sup>cg</sup> <sup>ch</sup> <sup>ci</sup> <sup>cj</sup> <sup>ck</sup> <sup>cl</sup> <sup>cm</sup> <sup>cn</sup> <sup>co</sup> <sup>cp</sup> <sup>cq</sup> <sup>cr</sup> <sup>cs</sup> <sup>ct</sup> <sup>cu</sup> <sup>cv</sup> <sup>cw</sup> <sup>cx</sup> <sup>cy</sup> <sup>cz</sup> <sup>da</sup> <sup>db</sup> <sup>dc</sup> <sup>dd</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>df</sup> <sup>dg</sup> <sup>dh</sup> <sup>di</sup> <sup>dj</sup> <sup>dk</sup> <sup>dl</sup> <sup>dm</sup> <sup>dn</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>dp</sup> <sup>dq</sup> <sup>dr</sup> <sup>ds</sup> <sup>dt</sup> <sup>du</sup> <sup>dv</sup> <sup>dw</sup> <sup>dx</sup> <sup>dy</sup> <sup>dz</sup> <sup>ea</sup> <sup>eb</sup> <sup>ec</sup> <sup>ed</sup> <sup>ee</sup> <sup>ef</sup> <sup>eg</sup> <sup>eh</sup> <sup>ei</sup> <sup>ej</sup> <sup>ek</sup> <sup>el</sup> <sup>em</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>eo</sup> <sup>ep</sup> <sup>eq</sup> <sup>er</sup> <sup>es</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>eu</sup> <sup>ev</sup> <sup>ew</sup> <sup>ex</sup> <sup>ey</sup> <sup>ez</sup> <sup>fa</sup> <sup>fb</sup> <sup>fc</sup> <sup>fd</sup> <sup>fe</sup> <sup>ff</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>jv</sup> <sup>jw</sup> <sup>jx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mm</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup> <sup>qu</sup> <sup>qv</sup> <sup>qw</sup> <sup>qx</sup> <sup>qy</sup> <sup>qz</sup> <sup>ra</sup> <sup>rb</sup> <sup>rc</sup> <sup>rd</sup> <sup>re</sup> <sup>rf</sup> <sup>rg</sup> <sup>rh</sup> <sup>ri</sup> <sup>rj</sup> <sup>rk</sup> <sup>rl</sup> <sup>rm</sup> <sup>rn</sup> <sup>ro</sup> <sup>rp</sup> <sup>rq</sup> <sup>rr</sup> <sup>rs</sup> <sup>rt</sup> <sup>ru</sup> <sup>rv</sup> <sup>rw</sup> <sup>rx</sup> <sup>ry</sup> <sup>rz</sup> <sup>sa</sup> <sup>sb</sup> <sup>sc</sup> <sup>sd</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>sf</sup> <sup>sg</sup> <sup>sh</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>sj</sup> <sup>sk</sup> <sup>sl</sup> <sup>sm</sup> <sup>sn</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>sp</sup> <sup>sq</sup> <sup>sr</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>st</sup> <sup>su</sup> <sup>sv</sup> <sup>sw</sup> <sup>sx</sup> <sup>sy</sup> <sup>sz</sup> <sup>ta</sup> <sup>tb</sup> <sup>tc</sup> <sup>td</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>tf</sup> <sup>tg</sup> <sup>th</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <sup>tj</sup> <sup>tk</sup> <sup>tl</sup> <sup>tm</sup> <sup>tn</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>tp</sup>  <sup>tq</sup> <sup>tr</sup> <sup>ts</sup> <sup>tu</sup> <sup>tv</sup> <sup>tw</sup> <sup>tx</sup> <sup>ty</sup> <sup>tz</sup> <sup>ua</sup> <sup>ub</sup> <sup>uc</sup> <sup>ud</sup> <sup>ue</sup> <sup>uf</sup> <sup>ug</sup> <sup>uh</sup> <sup>ui</sup> <sup>uj</sup> <sup>uk</sup> <sup>ul</sup> <sup>um</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>uo</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>uq</sup> <sup>ur</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>uu</sup> <sup>uv</sup> <sup>uw</sup> <sup>ux</sup> <sup>uy</sup> <sup>uz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>wa</sup> <sup>wb</sup> <sup>wc</sup> <sup>wd</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>wf</sup> <sup>wg</sup> <sup>wh</sup> <sup>wi</sup> <sup>wj</sup> <sup>wk</sup> <sup>wl</sup> <sup>wm</sup> <sup>wn</sup> <sup>wo</sup> <sup>wp</sup> <sup>wq</sup> <sup>wr</sup> <sup>ws</sup> <sup>wt</sup> <sup>wu</sup> <sup>wv</sup> <sup>ww</sup> <sup>wx</sup> <sup>wy</sup> <sup>wz</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>xg</sup> <sup>xh</sup> <sup>xi</sup> <sup>xj</sup> <sup>xk</sup> <sup>xl</sup> <sup>xm</sup> <sup>xn</sup> <sup>xo</sup> <sup>xp</sup> <sup>xq</sup> <sup>xr</sup> <sup>xs</sup> <sup>xt</sup> <sup>xu</sup> <sup>xv</sup> <sup>xw</sup> <sup>xx</sup> <sup>xy</sup> <sup>xz</sup> <sup>ya</sup> <sup>yb</sup> <sup>yc</sup> <sup>yd</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>yf</sup> <sup>yg</sup> <sup>yh</sup> <sup>yi</sup> <sup>yj</sup> <sup>yk</sup> <sup>yl</sup> <sup>ym</sup> <sup>yn</sup> <sup>yo</sup> <sup>yp</sup> <sup>yq</sup> <sup>yr</sup> <sup>ys</sup> <sup>yt</sup> <sup>yu</sup> <sup>yv</sup> <sup>yw</sup> <sup>yx</sup> <sup>yy</sup> <sup>yz</sup> <sup>za</sup> <sup>zb</sup> <sup>zc</sup> <sup>zd</sup> <sup>ze</sup> <sup>zf</sup> <sup>zg</sup> <sup>zh</sup> <sup>zi</sup> <sup>zj</sup> <sup>zk</sup> <sup>zl</sup> <sup>zm</sup> <sup>zn</sup> <sup>zo</sup> <sup>zp</sup> <sup>zq</sup> <sup>zr</sup> <sup>zs</sup> <sup>zt</sup> <sup>zu</sup> <sup>zv</sup> <sup>zw</sup> <sup>zx</sup> <sup>zy</sup> <sup>zz</sup>

17 Thou shalt not <sup>k</sup> hate thy

Penalties against.—Ex. 32:34-35; Lev. 26:30; Deut. 31:17-18; II Ki. 22:16-17; II Chr. 34:24; Jer. 1:16-17; 16:10-21; Ez. 5:11; Hos. 2:13.

National Extermination.—Deut. 4:25-26; 6:14-15; 8:19-20; Josh. 23:16; Jer. 18:15-16; 22:8-9; 44:2-8. See "Pillars"—Num. 3:36. "High Places"—Deut. 12:2. "Ten Commandments"—Ex. 20:1.

\* STEALING: The Law for.—Ex. 20:15; Lev. 19:11; Deut. 5:19; Mt. 19:18; Mk. 10:19; Rom. 13:9.

Ranked with Other Crimes.—Mt. 15:19; Mk. 7:22.

Punishment for.—Ex. 22:3; Zech. 5:3.

Restitution for.—Ex. 22:1-4; Pr. 6:30; 30:9; Lu. 19:8.

Thieves at Work.—Mt. 6:19-20; John 10:10. Unrepentant Thieves.—Rev. 9:21.

The Lord's House a Den of Robbers.—Jer. 7:9-11; Mt. 21:13; Mk. 11:17. Stealing God's Words.—Jer. 23:30.

Men-stealers.—Ex. 21:16; I Tim. 1:10. Stealing the Lord's Body.—Mt. 27:64.

Tempest stealing Bodies.—Job 27:20.

Search yourself.—Rom. 2:21. Stop it—Eph. 4:28.

Stealing away from.—Gen. 31:27; 44:8; II Sam. 19:3. See "Ten Commandments"—Ex. 20:1.

† LYING: As respects God.—Gen. 3:1-5; Num. 23:19; I Sam. 15:29; Rom. 3:4; Titus 1:2; Heb. 6:18; I John 1:10; 5:10.

Forging Lies.—Job 13:4; Ps. 119:69; Is. 44:20; Rev. 3:9; 21:27; 22:15.

Divining Lies.—Ez. 21:29; 22:28; John 8:44.

Changing Truth into.—Rom. 1:25; 3:7; Jas. 3:14; I John 1:6; 2:21, 27.

Trusting in.—Jonah 2:8; Jer. 28:15; 7:4, 8; II Thess. 2:11.

Lies as a Refuge.—Ps. 89:35; Is. 28:15, 17; 59:4; Hos. 7:3.

Prophecying Lies.—Is. 9:15; Jer. 14:14; 23:14-32; 27:10-16; 29:21; Ez. 13:1-23; Mic. 3:11.

Speaking Lies.—Ps. 109:2; Jer. 29:23; Zeph. 3:13; Zech. 13:3; John 8:44; Eph. 4:25; I Tim. 4:2.

Lying Spirits.—I Ki. 22:22, 23; II Chr. 18:21, 22.

Lying Tongues.—Pr. 17:4, 7; 21:6; 26:28; Col. 3:9.

False Witnesses.—Pr. 6:19; 14:5, 26.

- 17  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.
- 18  
b Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
c Children, Gen. 3:16.  
d Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
e Love. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
- 19  
f Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
g Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
h Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
i Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
j Field, Num. 20:17.  
k Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
l Clothing, Job 31:19.
- 20  
m Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
n Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
o Handmaid, II Sam. 8:22.  
p Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
q Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
r Heb. there shall be inquisition.  
r Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
s Death, Rom. 5:12.
- 21  
t Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
u God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.  
w Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
x Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
y Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
- 22  
z Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
a Atonement, Lev. 1:4.

brother in thy heart: thou shalt surely rebuke thy neighbor, and not bear <sup>a</sup>sin because of him. 18 Thou shalt not take <sup>b</sup>vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the <sup>c</sup>children of thy people; but thou shalt <sup>d</sup>love thy neighbor as thyself: I am Jê-hô-vâh.

19 Ye shall keep my <sup>i</sup>statutes. Thou shalt not let thy <sup>e</sup>cattle <sup>h</sup>gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not <sup>f</sup>sow thy <sup>j</sup>field with two kinds of <sup>k</sup>seed: neither shall there come upon thee a <sup>l</sup>garment of two kinds of stuff mingled together. 20 And whosoever <sup>m</sup>lieth carnally with a <sup>n</sup>woman, that is a <sup>o</sup>bondmaid, <sup>p</sup>betrothed to a <sup>q</sup>husband, and not at all <sup>r</sup>redeemed, nor freedom given her; <sup>s</sup>they shall be <sup>t</sup>punished; they shall not be put to <sup>u</sup>death, because she was not free. 21 And he shall bring his <sup>v</sup>trespass-offering unto <sup>w</sup>Jê-hô-vâh, unto the <sup>x</sup>door of the <sup>y</sup>tent of meeting, even a <sup>z</sup>ram for a trespass-offering. 22 And the <sup>a</sup>priest shall make <sup>b</sup>atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering before Jê-hô-vâh for his sin which he hath

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19. a diverse kind—divers sorts. two kinds—divers sorts. of mixed stuff of divers sorts. VAR.; two kinds of threads, BAEN. V. 20. they shall be punished—*Lu.* there shall be inquisition (punishment, BAEN.). *So Sept. Onk. (?) Ps.-Jon. Pesh. R marg. The inquisition is defined by Jewish tradition to signify scourging.* V. 21. door—entrance. VAR. BAEN. V. 24. for giving praise unto Jehovah—for a merrymaking unto the Lord. *(Cf. Ju. 9:27, holy oblations of the feast of fruit-harvest, BAEN. V. 26. practise augury—deal in soothsayings, VAR. BAEN. V. 28. the dead—Lu. a soul, i.e. a (dead) person.*

sinned: and the sin which he hath sinned shall be <sup>b</sup>forgiven him.

23 And when ye shall come into the <sup>c</sup>land, and shall have planted all manner of <sup>d</sup>trees for <sup>e</sup>food, then ye shall count the <sup>f</sup>fruit thereof as their <sup>g</sup>uncircumcision: three <sup>h</sup>years shall they be as uncircumcised unto you; it shall not be eaten. 24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be <sup>i</sup>holy, for giving <sup>j</sup>praise unto Jê-hô-vâh. 25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am Jê-hô-vâh your God.

26 Ye shall not <sup>k</sup>eat anything with the blood: neither shall ye use <sup>l</sup>enchancements, nor practise augury. 27 <sup>m</sup>Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard. 28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your <sup>n</sup>flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am Jê-hô-vâh.

29 <sup>o</sup>Profane not thy daughter, to make her a <sup>p</sup>harlot; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of <sup>q</sup>wickedness. 30 <sup>r</sup>Ye shall keep my <sup>s</sup>sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am Jê-hô-vâh.

31 Turn ye not unto them that have familiar spirits, nor unto the wizards; seek them not out, to be defiled by them: I am Jê-hô-vâh your God.

32 <sup>t</sup>Thou shalt rise up before the hoary <sup>u</sup>head, and honor the

- b Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.
- 23  
c Land, Gen. 23:15.  
d Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
e Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
f Food, Gen. 9:3.  
g Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
h Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
i Year, Lev. 25:8.
- 24  
j Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
k Praise, Ju. 5:3.
- 26  
l Blood not to be eaten. <sup>See</sup> "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
m Magic, Dan. 5:11.
- 27  
n Hair, II Sam. 14:26.
- 28  
o Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
- 29  
p Incest, Deut. 22:30.  
q Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
r The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
s Sin, Gen. 3:7.  
t Or, *enormity*
- 30  
u See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
v Sabbaths, I. 16:23.
- 32  
w I am, 5:12.  
x Head, Pr. 20:29.

**Men as Liars.**—Job 11:3; 25; Ps. 58:3; 62:4; 116:11; Pr. 17:4; 19:22; 30:6; Titus 1:12; I John 2:4, 22; 4:20; Rev. 2:2; 21:8.

**Danger of Lying.**—Pr. 19:5, 9; 20:12; Is. 32:7; Hos. 10:13; Amos 2:4, 5.

**Not guilty of.**—Rom. 9:1; II Cor. 11:31; Gal. 1:20; I Tim. 2:7.

**Hatred of Lies.**—Ps. 31:18; 59:12; 119:29, 163; 120:2; Pr. 6:17; 12:22. See "Falsehood"—Lev. 6:2. "False Witness"—Deut. 19:15. "Deception"—Gen. 37:31. "Deceit, Teaching of Jesus concerning"—Lu. 2:21.

**\* BETROTHAL.**—Espousal among the Hebrews was something more than a Marriage Engagement is with us. It was the Beginning of Marriage, was as legally binding as Mar-

riage itself, and could be broken off only by a Bill of divorce. Hence we find that Joseph is called the Husband Mary—Mt. 1:18, 19. Parents chose the Companion—C. 21:21; 34:4-6; 38:6; Deut. 22:16.

**The Marriage was not consummated for Some Time after Betrothal.**—Ju. 14:7-8. Brothers were consulted—C. 24:58.

**The Betrothal was accompanied with Gifts.**—Gen. 24:34:12. A Dowry was given—I Sam. 18:25.

**The Bride remained at her Home till taken by the Bridegroom.**—Deut. 20:7.

**The Friend of the Bridegroom kept up Communication between the Two.**—John 3:29. Compulsory Betrothal—22:16; Deut. 22:28-29. Violated Betrothal.—Lev. 19 Deut. 22:23. A Blameless Woman—Deut. 22:25.

- 32  
a Fear of God, Gen. 9:3.
- 33  
b Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.
- 34  
c Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.  
d Egypt, Gen. 12:10.
- 35  
e Uprighteousness. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
g Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
h Measures, Ex. 36:2.
- 37  
i Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
j Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.
- 1  
k Moses, Ex. 3:4.
- 2  
l Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
m Seed, Deut. 21:9.  
n Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
o Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
p Stoning, Ex. 34:1.
- 3  
q Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
r Face, Is. 6:2.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.
- 4  
t Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

face of the old man, and thou shalt  
a fear thy God: I am Jè-hō-vāh.

33 And if a stranger <sup>b</sup>sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not do him wrong. 34 The stranger that sojourneth with you shall be unto you as the home-born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for <sup>c</sup>ye were sojourners in the land of <sup>e</sup>Ē-ġypt: I am Jè-hō-vāh your God.

35 Ye shall do no <sup>e</sup>unrighteousness in <sup>f</sup>judgment, in <sup>h</sup>measures of length, of weight, or of quantity. 36 Just balances, just weights, a just <sup>ē</sup>-phāh, and a just hīn, shall ye have: I am Jè-hō-vāh your God, who brought you out of the land of <sup>ē</sup>-ġypt. 37 And yeshall observe all my <sup>i</sup>statutes, and all mine <sup>j</sup>ordinances, and do them: I am Jè-hō-vāh.

**20** And Jè-hō-vāhspake unto <sup>k</sup>Mō-sēs, saying, 2 Moreover, thou shalt say to the children of <sup>l</sup>Īs-rā-ēl, Whosoever he be of the children of <sup>l</sup>Īs-rā-ēl, or of the strangers that sojourn in <sup>l</sup>Īs-rā-ēl, that giveth of his <sup>m</sup>seed unto <sup>n</sup>Mō-lēch; he shall <sup>o</sup>surely be put to death: the people of the land shall <sup>p</sup>stone him with stones. 3 I also will <sup>q</sup>set my <sup>r</sup>face against that <sup>r</sup>man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Mō-lēch, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name. 4 And if the people of the land do at all hide their <sup>t</sup>eyes from that man, when he giveth of his seed unto Mō-lēch, and put him not to death; 5 then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that play the harlot after him, to play

Var. Rend.—Chap. 20.—V. 12. wrought confusion—Or, pollution. VAR.: have allowed a pollution involving guilt to come upon them.

the harlot with Mō-lēch, from among their people.

6 And the soul that turneth unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto the wizards, to play the harlot after them, I will even set my face against that <sup>u</sup>soul, and will cut him off from among his people. 7 <sup>v</sup>Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye <sup>w</sup>holy; for I am Jè-hō-vāh your God. 8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am Jè-hō-vāh who sanctifieth you. 9 For every one that <sup>x</sup>curseth his <sup>y</sup>father or his <sup>z</sup>mother shall surely be put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his <sup>a</sup>blood shall be upon him.

10 And the man that committeth <sup>b</sup>adultery with another man's <sup>c</sup>wife, even he that committeth adultery with his <sup>d</sup>neighbor's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. 11 And the man that <sup>e</sup>lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's <sup>f</sup>nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. 12 And if a <sup>h</sup>man lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them. 13 And if a man <sup>i</sup>lie with mankind, as with <sup>j</sup>womankind, both of them have committed <sup>k</sup>abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. 14 And if a man <sup>l</sup>take a wife and <sup>m</sup>her mother, it is <sup>n</sup>wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no <sup>o</sup>wickedness among you.

15 <sup>q</sup>And if a man lie with a <sup>r</sup>beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast. 16 And if a woman ap-

- 6  
u Soul, Job 4:15.
- 7  
v Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
w Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
- 9  
x Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
y Father, Ex. 21:15.  
z Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
a Blood, Lev. 17:11.
- 10  
b Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
c Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
d Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.
- 11  
e Incest, Deut. 22:30.  
f Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
g Nakedness, Job. 1:21.
- 12  
h Father-in-law, Num. 10:29.
- 13  
i Sodom, Gen. 18:20.  
j Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
k Abomination, Lev. 7:21.
- 14  
l Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
m Mother-in-law, Ruth 1:6.  
n The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
p Punishment, Gen. 39:20.
- 15  
q Ch. 18:23.  
r Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
s Animals, Gen. 2:20.

	proach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.	which I cast out before you: for they did all these things, and <sup>p</sup> therefore I abhorred them. 24 But I have said unto you, <sup>q</sup> Ye shall <sup>r</sup> inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land <sup>s</sup> flowing with <sup>t</sup> milk and <sup>u</sup> honey: I am Jè-hô-vâh your God, who hath <sup>v</sup> separated you from the peoples. 25 Ye shall therefore make a distinction between the <sup>w</sup> clean beast and the unclean, and between the <sup>x</sup> unclean fowl and the clean: and ye shall not make your <sup>y</sup> souls abominable by beast, or by bird, or by anything wherewith the <sup>z</sup> ground <sup>a</sup> teemeth, which I have separated from you as unclean. 26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I, Jè-hô-vâh, am <sup>b</sup> holy, and have set you apart from the peoples, that ye should be mine.	<sup>p</sup> Ch. 18:25. <b>24</b> <sup>q</sup> Old Covenant Gen. 17:2. <sup>r</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. <sup>s</sup> Ex. 3:8; 13:5 Josh. 5:6; Jer 11:5. <sup>t</sup> Milk, Ex. 23:19. <sup>u</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3. <sup>v</sup> Israelites a Separated People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
<sup>a</sup> Sister, Mt. 19:20. <sup>b</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.	17 And if a man shall take his <sup>a</sup> sister, his father's <sup>b</sup> daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a shameful thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the children of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity. 18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath made naked her <sup>c</sup> fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. 19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister; for he hath made naked his near <sup>d</sup> kin: they shall bear their iniquity. 20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die <sup>e</sup> childless.	27 A man also or a woman that <sup>c</sup> hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall <sup>d</sup> stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them.	<b>25</b> <sup>w</sup> Clean and Unclean Animals Gen. 2:20. <sup>x</sup> Clean and Unclean Birds, Gen. 9:2. <sup>y</sup> Soul, Job 4:15. <sup>z</sup> Ground, Gen. 33:19. <sup>a</sup> Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21. <sup>1</sup> Heb. <i>creepeth</i> .
<sup>c</sup> Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.	20 And if a man shall take his <sup>f</sup> brother's wife, it is <sup>g</sup> impurity: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.	21 And if a man shall take his <sup>h</sup> brother's wife, it is <sup>i</sup> impurity: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.	<b>26</b> <sup>b</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.
<sup>d</sup> Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.	21 And if a man shall take his <sup>f</sup> brother's wife, it is <sup>g</sup> impurity: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.	21 unto <sup>j</sup> Jè-hô-vâh said unto the <sup>k</sup> priests, the <sup>l</sup> 'sons of <sup>k</sup> Aâr-ôn, and say unto them, There shall none defile himself for the <sup>i</sup> dead among his people; 2 except for his kin, that is near unto him, for his <sup>m</sup> mother, and for his <sup>n</sup> father, and for his <sup>o</sup> son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, 3 and for his sister a <sup>p</sup> virgin, that is near unto him, that hath had no <sup>q</sup> 'husband; for her may he defile himself. 4 He shall not defile himself, <sup>r</sup> being a chief man among his people, to profane himself. 5 <sup>s</sup> 'They shall not make baldness upon their <sup>t</sup> head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their <sup>u</sup> flesh.	<b>27</b> <sup>c</sup> Magic, Dan. 5:11. <sup>d</sup> Stoning, Ex. 34:1. <sup>e</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.
<sup>e</sup> Childlessness an Affliction, Gen. 3:16.	22 Ye shall therefore keep all my <sup>j</sup> statutes, and all mine <sup>k</sup> ordinances, and do them; that the <sup>l</sup> land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, <sup>m</sup> vomit you not out. 23 And ye shall not <sup>n</sup> walk in the customs of the <sup>o</sup> nation,	22 unto the <sup>j</sup> priests, the <sup>l</sup> 'sons of <sup>k</sup> Aâr-ôn, and say unto them, There shall none defile himself for the <sup>i</sup> dead among his people; 2 except for his kin, that is near unto him, for his <sup>m</sup> mother, and for his <sup>n</sup> father, and for his <sup>o</sup> son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, 3 and for his sister a <sup>p</sup> virgin, that is near unto him, that hath had no <sup>q</sup> 'husband; for her may he defile himself. 4 He shall not defile himself, <sup>r</sup> being a chief man among his people, to profane himself. 5 <sup>s</sup> 'They shall not make baldness upon their <sup>t</sup> head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their <sup>u</sup> flesh.	<b>1</b> <sup>f</sup> God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>g</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4. <sup>h</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1. <sup>i</sup> Eleazar, Deut. 10:6. <sup>j</sup> Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1. <sup>k</sup> Aaron, Ex. 4:14. <sup>l</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.
<sup>f</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8. <sup>g</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.	22 Ye shall therefore keep all my <sup>j</sup> statutes, and all mine <sup>k</sup> ordinances, and do them; that the <sup>l</sup> land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, <sup>m</sup> vomit you not out. 23 And ye shall not <sup>n</sup> walk in the customs of the <sup>o</sup> nation,	22 unto the <sup>j</sup> priests, the <sup>l</sup> 'sons of <sup>k</sup> Aâr-ôn, and say unto them, There shall none defile himself for the <sup>i</sup> dead among his people; 2 except for his kin, that is near unto him, for his <sup>m</sup> mother, and for his <sup>n</sup> father, and for his <sup>o</sup> son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, 3 and for his sister a <sup>p</sup> virgin, that is near unto him, that hath had no <sup>q</sup> 'husband; for her may he defile himself. 4 He shall not defile himself, <sup>r</sup> being a chief man among his people, to profane himself. 5 <sup>s</sup> 'They shall not make baldness upon their <sup>t</sup> head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their <sup>u</sup> flesh.	<b>2</b> <sup>m</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16. <sup>n</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15. <sup>o</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.
<sup>h</sup> Statutes, Neh. 9:14. <sup>i</sup> Ordinances, Lev. 5:10. <sup>j</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15. <sup>k</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:8. <sup>l</sup> Ch. 18:28.	23 And ye shall not <sup>n</sup> walk in the customs of the <sup>o</sup> nation,	23 And ye shall not <sup>n</sup> walk in the customs of the <sup>o</sup> nation,	<b>3</b> <sup>p</sup> Virgin, Deut. 22:14. <sup>q</sup> Husband, I Cor. 7:16. <sup>r</sup> Marriage, Gen. 6:2.
<sup>m</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10. <sup>n</sup> Ch. 18:3. <sup>o</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.	Var. Rend.—V. 17. shameful thing—disgrace. V. 18. having her sickness—in her infirmity. V. 19. his near kin— <i>Lit.</i> his own flesh. V. 21. impurity—impure. V. 23. cast out—am casting out. V. 25. a distinction—separation. from you—for you. Chap. 21.—V. 1. the dead— <i>Lit.</i> a soul (ch. 19:28). VAR.: dead body. BAEN. V. 2. his kin— <i>Lit.</i> his own flesh. V. 4. being a chief man among his people—Text obscure, probably corrupt. Di. As a husband (?). Kn.: as head of a family (?). Ge. Ke. married man, BAEN.	23 And ye shall not <sup>n</sup> walk in the customs of the <sup>o</sup> nation,	<b>4</b> <sup>2</sup> Or, as a husband.
		23 And ye shall not <sup>n</sup> walk in the customs of the <sup>o</sup> nation,	<b>5</b> <sup>s</sup> Hair, II Sam. 14:26. <sup>t</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29. <sup>u</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

- 6  
a Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
b See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
c Names, Acts 16:18.  
d Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
f Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
g Bread, Gen. 3:19.
- 7  
h Marriage of Priests, Ex. 21:1.  
i Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
j Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
k Or, polluted.  
l Divorce, Gen. 6:2.
- 8  
m Sanctification, 1 Sam. 7:1.
- 9  
n Formation, Deut. 22:21.
- 10  
o Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
p Anointing Oil, 1 Kl. 17:12.  
q Consecration of Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
r Heb. whose hand is filled.
- 12  
s Crown, 11 Sam. 1:10.  
t Or, consecration.
- 14  
u Widow, Lev. 22:13.

6 They shall be <sup>a</sup>holy unto their God, and <sup>a</sup>not profane the <sup>a</sup>d name of thy God; for the <sup>a</sup>offerings of Jê-hô-vâh made by <sup>a</sup>fire, the <sup>a</sup>bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy. 7 <sup>a</sup>They shall not take a <sup>a</sup>woman that is a <sup>a</sup>harlot, or <sup>a</sup>profane; neither shall they take a woman <sup>a</sup>put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God. 8 Thou shalt <sup>a</sup>sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee; for I Jê-hô-vâh, who sanctify you, am holy. 9 And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by <sup>a</sup>playing the harlot, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire. 10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the <sup>a</sup>anointing oil is poured, and <sup>a</sup>that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not let the hair of his head go loose, nor rend his clothes; 11 neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother; 12 neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the <sup>a</sup>crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am Jê-hô-vâh. 13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity. 14 A <sup>a</sup>widow, or one divorced, or a profane woman, a harlot, these shall he not take:

Var. Rend.—V. 6, the bread—even the food, VAR.; the food, BAEN. Vs. 7, 14, profane, i.e. dishonored, BAEN. Vs. 8, 21, 22, bread—food, VAR. BAEN. V. 9, profane herself by playing—begin to play. V. 10, consecrated—instituted, VAR. BAEN. V. 10, Let the hair of his head go (grow, BAEN.) loose—So BAEN.; dishevel his head. V. 11, go in to any dead body—So BAEN.; Lil. come at the soul (i.e. person) of one that is dead. V. 12, crown—Or, consecration, Ge. Ew. Kn. Ke. Di. (Num. 6:9). V. 14, people—fellow-tribesmen. V. 18, flat nose—Or, mutilated (in the face), BAEN. or anything superfluous—Or, a limb too long, Ge. Di. BAEN.; cropped ears, Sept. Ec. V. 20, a dwarf—shrunk or withered, Ge. Kn. Ke.; consumptive, BAEN. blemish—white speck, Symm. Theod. Vulg. Ge. Kn. Ke. Di. dim speck, BAEN.

but a virgin of his own people shall he take to wife. 15 And he shall not profane his <sup>a</sup>seed among his people: for I am Jê-hô-vâh who sanctifieth him.

16 And Jê-hô-vâh spake unto Mô-sès, saying, 17 Speak unto <sup>a</sup>Aâr-ôn, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed throughout their generations that hath a <sup>a</sup>blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God. 18 For whatsoever <sup>a</sup>man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a <sup>a</sup>blind man, or a <sup>a</sup>lame, or he that hath a <sup>a</sup>flat <sup>a</sup>nose, or anything superfluous, 19 or a man that is <sup>a</sup>broken-footed, or <sup>a</sup>broken-handed, 20 or crook-backed, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his <sup>a</sup>eye, or is scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken; 21 no man of the seed of Aâr-ôn the <sup>a</sup>priest, that hath a blemish, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô-vâh made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God. 22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the <sup>a</sup>most holy, and of the holy: 23 only he shall not go in unto the <sup>a</sup>veil, nor come nigh unto the <sup>a</sup>altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I am Jê-hô-vâh who sanctifieth them. 24 So <sup>a</sup>Mô-sès spake unto Aâr-ôn, and to his <sup>a</sup>sons, and unto all the children of <sup>a</sup>Is-ra-ël.

22 And Jê-hô-vâh spake unto Mô-sès, saying, 2 Speak unto Aâr-ôn and to his sons, that they separate them-

\* LAMENESS.—Disqualified for Priesthood—Lev. 21:18. Lame not to be offered in Sacrifice—Deut. 15:21; Mal. 1:8. Lame thrust in Way of David's Army—11 Sam. 5:8. Cast off Nation described as—Mic. 4:6. Feet to the Lame—Job 29:15. Lame Man leap as a Hart—Is. 35:6. Bring in Lame—Lu. 14:21. Tell John the Lame walk—Mt. 11:5. Legs of, not equal—Pr. 26:7. Lame healed by Christ—Mt. 11:5; 21:14; Lu. 7:22. By Apostles—Acts Chap. 3; 8:7. Figurative Use—Heb. 12:13.

- 15  
s Seed, Deut. 22:9.
- 17  
t Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
u Blemish, Lev. 5:18.
- 18  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
w Blindness, 1 Sam. 4:15.  
x Or, stit.  
y Nose, Gen. 7:22.
- 19  
y Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
z Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- 20  
a Eye, Ps. 17:8.
- 21  
b Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.
- 22  
d Most Holy Place, Lev. 16:2.
- 23  
e Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
f Altar, Gen. 22:9.
- 24  
g Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
h Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
i Ithamar, 1 Chr. 24:1.  
j Israel, Deut. 4:1.

3  
a See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
b Soul, Job 4:15.

4  
c Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
1 Or, anyone.

5  
d Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.

6  
e Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
f Washings, I Ki. 7:26.  
o Water, Ps. 95:5.

7  
h Sun, Ps. 136:8.

8  
i Unclean Flesh of Animals, Gen. 2:20.

9  
j Sin, Gen. 3:6.

10  
k Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
l Servant, Ex. 21:2.

selves from the holy things of the children of Is<sup>h</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>, which they hallow unto me, and that they profane not my holy name: I am Je-ho<sup>z</sup>-vāh. 3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed throughout your generations, that approacheth unto the holy things, which the children of Is<sup>h</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup> hallow unto Je-ho<sup>z</sup>-vāh, <sup>a</sup> having his uncleanness upon him, that <sup>b</sup> soul shall be cut off from before me: I am Je-ho<sup>z</sup>-vāh. 4 What man soever of the seed of Aār<sup>ōn</sup> is a <sup>c</sup> leper, or hath an issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth <sup>1</sup> anything that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him; 5 or whosoever toucheth any <sup>d</sup> creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath; 6 the soul that toucheth any such shall be unclean until the <sup>e</sup> even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he <sup>f</sup> bathe his flesh in <sup>g</sup> water. 7 And when the <sup>h</sup> sun is down, he shall be clean; and afterward he shall eat of the holy things, because it is his bread. 8 <sup>i</sup> That which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts, he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I am Je-ho<sup>z</sup>-vāh. 9 They shall therefore keep my charge, lest they bear <sup>j</sup> sin for it, and die therein, if they profane it: I am Je-ho<sup>z</sup>-vāh who sanctifieth them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a <sup>k</sup> sojourner of the priest's, or a hired <sup>l</sup> servant,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 22.—V. 3. approach—cometh nigh. VAR. BAEN. V. 4. the dead—*Lit.* a soul (ch. 21:1, 11). V. 5. creeping—swarming. VAR.: small animal. BAEN. Vs. 10-13. the—*a.* Vs. 11, 13, 25. bread—food. VAR. BAEN. V. 13. be returned—is returned. *a.* V. 14. the holy—a holy. V. 15. offer—heave or lift off (*see* Ex. 25:2). V. 18. sojourners—strangers. *a.* Vs. 19, 20. that ye may be accepted—for your acceptance. VAR. BAEN.

shall not eat of the holy thing. 11 But if a priest <sup>m</sup> buy any soul, the purchase of his <sup>n</sup> money, he shall eat of it; and such as are born in his house, they shall eat of his bread. 12 And if a priest's daughter be married unto a stranger, she shall not eat of the heave-offering of the holy things. 13 But if a priest's daughter be a <sup>\*</sup> widow, or divorced, and have no <sup>o</sup> child, and be returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's bread: but there shall no stranger eat thereof. 14 And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give unto the priest the holy thing. 15 And they shall not profane the <sup>p</sup> holy things of the <sup>q</sup> children of Is<sup>h</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>, which they <sup>r</sup> offer unto <sup>s</sup> Je-ho<sup>z</sup>-vāh, 16 and so cause them to bear the <sup>t</sup> iniquity that bringeth guilt, when they eat their holy things: for I am Je-ho<sup>z</sup>-vāh who sanctifieth them.

17 And Je-ho<sup>z</sup>-vāh spake unto <sup>u</sup> Mō<sup>z</sup>-šēš, saying, 18 Speak unto <sup>v</sup> Aār<sup>ōn</sup>, and to his <sup>w</sup> sons, and unto all the children of Is<sup>h</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>, and say unto them, Whosoever he be of the house of Is<sup>h</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>, or of the sojourners in Is<sup>h</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>, that offereth his oblation, whether it be any of their <sup>x</sup> vows, or any of their freewill-offerings, which they offer unto Je-ho<sup>z</sup>-vāh for a burnt-offering; 19 that ye may be accepted, *ye shall offer* a <sup>y</sup> male without <sup>z</sup> a blemish, of the

11  
<sup>m</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.  
<sup>n</sup> Money, Ex. 12:44.

13  
<sup>o</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.

15  
<sup>p</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>q</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>s</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

16  
<sup>t</sup> Sanctification I Sam. 7:1.

17  
<sup>u</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.

18  
<sup>v</sup> Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
<sup>w</sup> Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

19  
<sup>z</sup> Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.  
<sup>a</sup> Blemish, La. 5:18.

\* WIDOW.—Under God's Protection.—Deut. 10:18; Ps. 68 146:9; Pr. 15:25; Jer. 49:11. Laws relating to Marrying Deut. 25:5; Lev. 21:14; Ex. 44:22; Mk. 12:19. See also I C 7:8.

Laws respecting: Not to be oppressed—Ex. 22:22; Deut. 27:19; Is. 1:17, 23; 10:2; Jer. 22:3; Zech. 7:10; Mal. 3:5. Creators not to take Raiment—Deut. 24:17. Bound to perform t Vows—Num. 30:9. To be allowed to glean in Fields—Deut. 24:19. To have a Share of Triennial Tithes—Deut. 14:28-26:12-13. To share in Public Rejoicings—Deut. 16:11-13.

When childless, to be married to Husband's Nearest Kin Deut. 25:8-10; Ruth 3:10-13; 4:4-5; Mt. 22:24-26.

Widows to be cared for by Church.—Acts 6:1; I Tim. 5:9-16; Jas. 1:27.

19  
a Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
b Sheep and  
Goats, Deut.  
14:4.

21  
c Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
d Or, *make a  
special vow*.  
e Flock, Lu.  
12:32.

22  
f Blindness.  
g Sam. 4:15.  
h Lameness,  
Lev. 21:18.  
i Or, *sores*.  
j Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
k Altar, Gen.  
22:9.

23  
l Lamb, Ex.  
29:38.

24  
m Or, *sacrifice  
them*.

25  
n Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
o Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

27  
p Seven, Gen.  
22.

<sup>a</sup> bullocks, of the <sup>b</sup> sheep, or of the goats. 20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you. 21 And whosoever offereth a <sup>c</sup> sacrifice of peace-offerings unto Jē-hō-vāh to <sup>d</sup> accomplish a vow, or for a freewill-offering, of the herd or of the <sup>e</sup> flock, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein. 22 <sup>f</sup> Blind, or <sup>g</sup> broken, or maimed, or having <sup>h</sup> a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto Jē-hō-vāh, nor make an offering by <sup>i</sup> fire of them upon the <sup>k</sup> altar unto Jē-hō-vāh. 23 Either a bullock or a <sup>l</sup> lamb that hath anything superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted. 24 That which hath its stones bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, ye shall not offer unto Jē-hō-vāh; neither shall ye <sup>m</sup> do *thus* in your land. 25 Neither from the <sup>n</sup> hand of a foreigner shall ye offer the <sup>o</sup> bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, there is a blemish in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-sēs, saying, 27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be <sup>p</sup> seven days under the dam; and

Var. Rend.—V. 19. bullocks—beoves, R. V. 21. accomplish a vow—So BAEN. Or, *make a special vow*, Ka. Di. (on Num. 6:2) R. marg. V. 22. a wen—ulcers, Ge. Kn. Ke. Ka. Di.; sores, BAEN. V. 23. anything superfluous or lacking in his parts—Or, any limb overgrown or stunted, Ge. Di. BAEN.; cropped ears or tail, Sept. Eu. V. 28. its—her, R. Chap. 23.—Vs. 2, 4, 44. set feasts—Or, appointed seasons. A wider term than the feast of vs. 8, 34, 39, 41 [Heb. chag], which denotes a festival accompanied by a pilgrimage, such as was observed by the Hebrews thrice in the year (Ex. 23:14-17), and celebrated with dances or joyous processions (Ju. 21:19-21; Is. 30:29). V. 3. A sabbath of solemn rest—a sabbath of deep rest, i.e. a perfect sabbath. V. 6. at even—between the two evenings (Ex. 12:6). Vs. 7, 8, 27, 35. a holy—an holy, R.

from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for the oblation of an offering made by fire unto Jē-hō-vāh. 28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and its young both in one day. 29 And when ye sacrifice a sacrifice of <sup>q</sup> thanksgiving unto Jē-hō-vāh, ye shall sacrifice it that ye may be accepted. 30 On the same <sup>r</sup> day it shall be eaten; ye shall leave none of it until the <sup>s</sup> morning: I am Jē-hō-vāh. 31 Therefore shall ye keep my <sup>t</sup> commandments, and <sup>u</sup> do them: I am Jē-hō-vāh. 32 And ye shall not profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Is-ra-ēl: I am Jē-hō-vāh who halloweth you, 33 who <sup>v</sup> brought you out of the land of E-gypt, to be your God: I am Jē-hō-vāh.

**23** And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-sēs, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Is-ra-ēl, and say unto them, The <sup>w</sup> set feasts of Jē-hō-vāh, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my set feasts. 3 Six days shall <sup>x</sup> work be done: but on the seventh day is a <sup>y</sup> sabbath of solemn <sup>z</sup> rest, a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of work: it is a sabbath unto Jē-hō-vāh in all your dwellings.

4 These are the set feasts of Jē-hō-vāh, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their appointed season. 5 In the first <sup>a</sup> month, on the fourteenth day of the month <sup>b</sup> at <sup>c</sup> even, is Jē-hō-vāh's <sup>d</sup> passover. 6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of <sup>e</sup> unleavened bread unto Jē-hō-vāh: seven days ye shall eat unleavened bread. 7 In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation:

29  
m Thanksgiving,  
11 Cor. 4:15.

30  
n Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
o Morning, Ps.  
65:8.

31  
p Commandments, Ex.  
20:1.  
q Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.

33  
r Deliverance  
from Bondage, Ex.  
15:13.

2  
s Feasts, Num.  
29:39.  
t Or, *appointed  
season*.

3  
u Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
v Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.  
w Rest, Heb.  
4:4.

5  
x Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
y Heb. *between  
the two evenings*.  
z Evening, Ps.  
65:8.  
y Passover, Ex.  
12:3.

6  
z Unleavened  
Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

7  
1 Heb. *work of labor*.

8  
a Offering, Gen. 22:2.

10  
b Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
c Land, Gen. 23:15.  
d Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
e Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
f Sheaf, Deut. 24:19.  
g First-fruits, Lev. 23:40.  
h Priest, Ex. 28:1.

12  
i Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
j Blemish, Lev. 5:18.

13  
k Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
l Oil, 1 Ki. 17:12.  
m Wine, Lev. 10:9.

14  
n Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
o Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
p Statute, Neh. 9:14.

ye shall do no <sup>1</sup>servile work. 8 But ye shall <sup>a</sup>offer an offering made by fire unto Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh seven days: in the seventh day is a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

9 And Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh spake unto Mō<sup>1</sup>šēs, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of <sup>b</sup>Iš<sup>1</sup>-râ-êl, and say unto them, When ye are come into the <sup>c</sup>d land which I give unto you, and shall <sup>e</sup>reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring the <sup>f</sup>sheaf of the <sup>g</sup>first-fruits of your harvest unto the <sup>h</sup>priest: 11 and he shall wave the sheaf before Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. 12 And in the day when ye wave the sheaf, ye shall offer a <sup>i</sup>he-lamb without <sup>j</sup>blemish a year old for a burnt-offering unto Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh. 13 And the meal-offering thereof shall be two tenth parts <sup>k</sup>of an *ê-phâh* of fine flour mingled with <sup>l</sup>oil, an offering made by fire unto Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh for a sweet savor; and the drink-offering thereof shall be of <sup>m</sup>wine, the fourth part of a hîn. 14 And ye shall eat neither <sup>n</sup>bread, nor <sup>o</sup>parched grain, nor fresh ears, until this selfsame day, until ye have brought the oblation of your God: it is a <sup>p</sup>statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall

Var. Rend.—Vs. 12, 18, 19. a year old—of the first year, R. V. 14. grain—corn, R. fresh ears—garden growth, VAR.; fresh grain (of new corn), BAEN. V. 19. he-goat—shaggy buck, V. 22. sojourner—stranger, R. V. 24. on—in, R. solemn rest—deep rest, VAR.; rest day, BAEN. a memorial of—to be (with) warning by, BAEN. a holy convocation—(with) feast—convocation in the sanctuary, BAEN.

there be complete: 16 even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meal-offering unto Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh. 17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth parts of an *ê-phâh*: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be <sup>a</sup>baken with <sup>1</sup>leaven, for first-fruits unto Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh. 18 And ye shall present with the bread seven lambs without blemish a year old, and one young <sup>a</sup>bullock, and two <sup>1</sup>rams: they shall be a burnt-offering unto Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh, with their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh. 19 And ye shall offer one <sup>a</sup>he-goat for a <sup>v</sup>sin-offering, and two he-lambs a year old for a <sup>w</sup>sacrifice of peace-offerings. 20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave-offering before Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh for the priest. 21 And ye shall make proclamation on the selfsame day; there shall be a holy convocation unto you; ye shall do no servile work: it is a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy <sup>x</sup>field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them for the <sup>y</sup>poor, and for the <sup>z</sup>sojourner: I am <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh your God.

23 And Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō<sup>1</sup>šēs, saying, 24 Speak unto the children of Iš<sup>1</sup>-râ-êl, saying, In the <sup>c</sup>seventh <sup>d</sup>month, on the first <sup>e</sup>day of the month, shall be a solemn <sup>f</sup>rest unto you, a <sup>g</sup>me-

7  
q Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.  
r Leavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.

18  
s Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
t Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

19  
u Goat, Deut. 14:4.  
v Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
w Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

22  
x Field, Num. 20:17.  
y Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
z Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
a God, Gen. 1:1.

23  
b Moses, Ex. 3:4.

24  
c Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
d Month, Gen. 7:11.  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
g Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
h Memorial, Is. 57:8.



**24**  
*a* Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
**25**  
*b* Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
*c* Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
*d* Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
**27**  
*e* Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
*f* Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
*g* Soul, Job 4:15.

**30**  
*A* Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

**31**  
*B* Statute, Neh. 9:14.

morial of blowing of <sup>a</sup>trumpets, a holy convocation. 25 Ye shall do no servile <sup>b</sup>work; and ye shall <sup>c</sup>offer an offering made by <sup>d</sup>fire unto Jè-hō-vāh.

26 And Jè-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šēs, saying, 27 Howbeit on the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of <sup>e</sup>atonement: it shall be a holy convocation unto you, and ye shall <sup>f</sup>afflict your <sup>g</sup>souls; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jè-hō-vāh. 28 And ye shall do no manner of work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement for you before Jè-hō-vāh your God. 29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day; he shall be cut off from his people. 30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any manner of work in that same day, that soul will I <sup>A</sup>destroy from among his people. 31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it is a <sup>B</sup>statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of solemn rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye keep your sabbath.

33 And Jè-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šēs, saying, 34 Speak unto

Var. Rend. — V. 34. tabernacles — booths. V. 41. throughout—in, VAR.; for, BAEN.

\* **FRUIT: General.**—Ex. 10:15; Lev. 19:24, 25; 25:3, 4, 16, 21, 22; 26:4, 20; Num. 13:26, 27; Deut. 33:14; Josh. 5:12; Jud. 1:11; II Sam. 9:10; II Ki. 8:6; 19:29; Job 31:39; Neh. 9:36; 10:35, 37; Ps. 105:35; 107:37; Eccl. 2:5; Is. 10:12; 13:18; 27:6; 37:30, 31; Jer. 2:7; 29:5, 28; 32:19; Lam. 4:9; Ez. 25:4; 34:27; 47:12; Hag. 1:10; Zech. 8:12; Mal. 3:11; Lu. 1:42; Acts 1:30; II Tim. 2:6; Jas. 5:7, 18; Jude 12.

**Spiritual Fruit.**—Mt. 3:8; 7:16, 20; Lu. 3:8; Rom. 1:13; 2:1, 22; 7:4, 5; 15:23; Gal. 5:22; Eph. 5:9; Phil. 1:22; 4:17; Col. 1:6, 10; Rev. 18:14. Fruit of the Wicked. See "The Wicked"—Ex. 23:7. "Sins"—Gen. 3:6. "Righteousness"—Is. 3:10; Amos 6:12; II Cor. 9:10; Phil. 1:11; Heb. 12:11; Jas. 3:18.

**Adder, Of.**—Is. 14:29.  
**Doings, Of.**—Jer. 21:14; Mic. 7:13.  
**Hands, Of.**—Pr. 31:16, 31.  
**Lips, Of.**—Is. 57:19; Heb. 13:15.  
**Mouth, Of.**—Pr. 12:14; 13:2; 18:20, 21.

the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, On the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the <sup>1</sup>feast of <sup>k</sup>tabernacles for seven days unto Jè-hō-vāh. 35 On the first day shall be a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work. 36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jè-hō-vāh: on the eighth day shall be a holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jè-hō-vāh: it is a <sup>2</sup>solemn assembly; ye shall do no servile work.

37 These are the set feasts of Jè-hō-vāh, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto Jè-hō-vāh, a burnt-offering, and a meal-offering, a <sup>3</sup>sacrifice, and drink-offerings, each on its own day; 38 besides the sabbaths of Jè-hō-vāh, and besides your gifts, and besides all your <sup>m</sup>vows, and besides all your freewill-offerings, which ye give unto Jè-hō-vāh.

39 Howbeit on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruits of the land, ye shall keep the feast of Jè-hō-vāh seven days: on the first day shall be a solemn rest, and on the eighth day shall be a solemn rest. 40 And ye shall take you on the first day the <sup>n</sup>fruit of goodly <sup>n</sup>trees, branches

**34**  
*j* Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
*k* Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
*l* Heb. booths.

**36**  
*2* Or, closing festival.

**37**  
*l* Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

**38**  
*m* Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

**40**  
*n* Trees, Mt. 7:17.

**Parable of Fruit.**—Es. 17:8, 9, 23; Mt. 21:34, 41, 43; Lu. 12:17, 18; 13:6, 7.

**Names of:** Apple—Song of Sol. 2:3, 5; 7:8; 8:5; Joel 1:12. Date-palm—Ex. 15:27. Figs—Num. 13:23; 20:5; Ju. 9:11; I Sam. 25:18; II Ki. 18:31; I Chr. 12:40; Neh. 13:15; Is. 28:4; Joel 1:12; 2:22; Mic. 7:1; Hab. 3:17. See "Fig Tree"—Deut. 8:8. Grapes—Gen. 40:11; Num. 6:3; 13:23; Deut. 23:24; 24:21; 32:14; Neh. 13:15. Vineyards—Neh. 9:25; Song of Sol. 8:11, 12; Amos 9:14; Lu. 20:10; I Cor. 9:7. See "Raisins." See "Grape"—I Ki. 21:16. Mulberries—II Sam. 5:23, 24; I Chr. 14:14, 15. Olives—Deut. 8:8; 24:20; II Ki. 18:32. Pomegranates—Num. 13:23, 24; 20:5; Deut. 8:8; Song of Sol. 4:13; 6:11; 8:2; Joel 1:12. Precious—Song of Sol. 4:16; 7:13. Raisins—I Sam. 25:18; II Sam. 6:19; 16:1; I Chr. 16:3; 12:40; Song of Sol. 2:5; Hos. 3:1. Summer Fruits—II Sam. 16:1, 2; Is. 16:9; Jer. 40:10, 12; 48:32; Amos 8:1, 2; Mic. 7:1. Sweet Fruit—Song of Sol. 2:3; Ju. 9:11.

**Figurative.**—II Ki. 19:29, 30; Ps. 1:3; 21:10; 72:16; 132:11; Pr. 8:19; Is. 14:29; 28:4; 57:19; Jer. 6:19; 11:19; 12:2; 17:8, 10; 21:14; Lam. 2:20; Ez. 19:12, 14; 36:8, 11; Dan. 4:12,

41  
a Feast, Num. 29:39.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
d Day, Lev. 25:8.  
e Year, Lev. 25:8.  
f Statute, Neh. 9:14.

42  
g Israel, Deut. 4:1.

43  
h Children, Gen. 3:16.  
i Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
j Israelites in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.  
k Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

44  
l Moses, Ex. 3:4.

2  
m Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
n Olive, Ex. 23:11.  
o Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
p See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.  
q Light, Ps. 74:16.  
l Or, to set up a lamp continually.  
r Lamp, Ex. 25:37.

3  
s Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
t Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
u Tent of Meeting, Num. 21:5.  
v Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
w Morning and Evening, Ps. 65:8.

4  
x Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.

of palm-trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before Jē-hō'vāh your God seven days. 41 And ye shall keep it a <sup>a</sup> feast unto <sup>b</sup> Jē-hō'vāh <sup>c</sup> seven <sup>d</sup> days in the <sup>e</sup> year: it is a <sup>f</sup> statute for ever throughout your generations; ye shall keep it in the seventh month. 42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are home-born in <sup>g</sup> Is'ra-ēl shall dwell in booths; 43 that your generations may know that I made the <sup>h</sup> children of Is'ra-ēl to dwell in booths, when I <sup>i</sup> brought them out of the land of <sup>j</sup> Egypt: I am Jē-hō'vāh your God. 44 And <sup>k</sup> Mō'sēs declared unto the children of Is'ra-ēl the set feasts of Jē-hō'vāh.

**24** And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 2 <sup>m</sup> Command the children of Is'ra-ēl, that they bring unto thee pure <sup>n</sup> olive <sup>o</sup> oil beaten for the <sup>p</sup> light, <sup>1</sup> to cause a <sup>3</sup> lamp to burn continually. 3 Without the <sup>q</sup> veil of the <sup>r</sup> testimony, in the <sup>2</sup> tent of meeting, shall <sup>l</sup> Aār'ōn keep it in order from <sup>w</sup> evening to morning before Jē-hō'vāh continually: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations. 4 He shall keep in order the lamps upon the pure <sup>x</sup> candlestick before Jē-hō'vāh continually.

Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—V. 2. cause a lamp to burn—fix on the lamps, VAR. BAEN. V. 4. keep in order—order, R. V. 7. memorial—See ch. 2:2. V. 8. an everlasting—So BAEN.; as or for an everlasting. V. 9. by a perpetual statute—even a perpetual due, VAR. BAEN.

14, 21; Hos. 9:16; 10:13; 14:8; Joel 2:22; Amos 2:9; 8:1, 2; Mic. 6:7; Mal. 1:12. Known by Fruits—Mt. 3:10; 7:17, 18, 19; 13:8, 23, 26. I shall not drink of the Fruits of the Vine—Mt. 26:29; Mk. 14:25; Lu. 22:18. Yielded no Fruit—Mk. 4:7, 8; 11:14; Lu. 8:9; 8:14; 13:6, 7, 9; John 15:2, 4. Yielded much Fruit—Mt. 13:8, 23; Mk. 4:20, 28, 29; 12:2; Lu. 6:43; 8:8; John 12:24; 15:5, 8, 16; Rev. 22:2. Gathereth for Eternal Life—John 4:36. Bring Fruit with Patience—Lu. 8:15; Jas. 5:7, 18. Fruit of Righteous a Tree of Life—Pr. 11:30. Fruit worthy of Repentance—Mt. 3:8; Lu. 3:8. By Fruit ye shall know them—Mt. 7:16, 20; Lu. 6:44. Make Tree good, etc.—Mt. 12:33. Every Branch, etc.—John 15:2. Fruit unto God—Rom. 7:4. Peaceable Fruits—Heb. 12:11.

References.—Fruit-bearing Trees—Gen. 1:11-12, 29. For-

5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and <sup>v</sup> bake twelve <sup>a</sup> cakes thereof: two tenth parts of an <sup>z</sup> ē-phāh shall be in one cake. 6 And thou shalt set them in <sup>2</sup> two rows, six on a row, upon the pure <sup>b</sup> table before Jē-hō'vāh. 7 And thou shalt put pure <sup>c</sup> frankincense upon each <sup>3</sup> row, that it may be to the bread for a <sup>d</sup> memorial, even an <sup>e</sup> offering made by <sup>f</sup> fire unto Jē-hō'vāh. 8 Every <sup>g</sup> sabbath day he shall set it in order before Jē-hō'vāh continually; it is on the behalf of the children of Is'ra-ēl, an everlasting <sup>h</sup> covenant. 9 <sup>i</sup> And it shall be for Aār'ōn and his <sup>k</sup> sons; and they shall eat it in a holy place: for it is most <sup>1</sup> holy unto him of the offerings of Jē-hō'vāh made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 And the son of an <sup>m</sup> Is'ra-ēl-i-tīsh woman, whose <sup>n</sup> father was an <sup>o</sup> Ē-gypt'jān, went out among the children of Is'ra-ēl; and the son of the Is'ra-ēl-i-tīsh woman and a man of Is'ra-ēl <sup>p</sup> strove together in the <sup>q</sup> camp: 11 and the son of the Is'ra-ēl-i-tīsh woman blasphemed the <sup>r</sup> Name, and <sup>s</sup> cursed; and they brought him unto Mō'sēs. And his <sup>t</sup> mother's name was <sup>u</sup> Shēl'ō-mīth, the <sup>v</sup> daughter of Dīb'rī, of the <sup>w</sup> tribe of <sup>x</sup> Dan. 12 And they put him <sup>z</sup> in ward, that it might be declared unto them at the <sup>a</sup> mouth of Jē-hō'vāh.

Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—V. 7. frankincense—Add, and salt, Sept. Ev.

5  
v See "Preparation of Food," Gen. 9:3.  
z See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
a Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
6  
2 Or, two piles, six in a pile.  
b Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
7  
c Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
3 Or, pile.  
d Memorial, Is. 55:8.  
e Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
f Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
8  
g Sabbath, Gen. 16:23.  
h Ten Commandments Conditions of the Old Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
9  
i Mt. 12:4; Mk. 2:26; Lu. 6:4.  
j Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
k Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1.  
l Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
10  
m Israelites, Deut. 4:1.  
n Father, Ex. 21:15.  
o Egyptian, Gen. 12:10.  
p Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
q Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
11  
r Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Name, Acts 16:18.  
t Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
u Mother, Deut. 5:18.  
v I Chr. 3:19; 23:18.  
w Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
x Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
y See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
12  
z Prison, Gen. 42:18.  
a Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
b Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

bidden—Gen. 3:2-3, 6; Lev. 19:10; 23:40; Eccl. 2:5. Jacob made Gifts of Fruits—Gen. 43:11. Mixed Seed forfeits Fruit—Deut. 22:9. Fruit denied one as Punishment—Deut. 28:30. Fruit of the Ground—Gen. 4:3; Is. 4:2; Jer. 7:20. Fruitful Land into a Salt Desert—Ps. 107:34. Shall shake like Lebanon—Ps. 72:16. Fruit of Body for Sin of Soul—Mic. 6:7. Let there be no Fruit from thee—Mt. 21:19. Season of Fruit drew near—Mt. 21:34. Full of good—Jas. 3:17. Trees without—Jude 12. Twelve manner of—Rev. 22:2.

Fruit destroyed as Punishment.—Jer. 7:20; Joel 1:2; Deut. 28:38-39.

Word "Fruit" meaning Offspring.—Gen. 30:2; Deut. 7:13; Ps. 21:10; 132:11; Lu. 1:42.

14  
 a Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 b Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 c Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 d Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 30:1.  
 e Stoning, Ex. 34:1.

15  
 f Sin, Gen. 3:6.

16  
 g Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

17  
 h Homicide, Job 24:14.  
 i Murderer, Num. 35:16.

18  
 j Beasts, Rev. 13:2.  
 k Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 l Life, Gen. 2:7.

19  
 m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 n Blemish, Lev. 5:18.  
 o Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

20  
 p Ex. 21:23;  
 Deut. 19:21.  
 q Mt. 5:28.  
 r Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
 s Tooth, Pr. 25:19.

22  
 t Law, Gen. 31:24.

13 And Jê-hô-vâh spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him <sup>a</sup> lay their hands upon his <sup>b</sup> head, and <sup>c</sup> let all the congregation stone him. 15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-êl, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his <sup>i</sup> sin. 16 And he that blasphemeth the name of Jê-hô-vâh, he shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the <sup>g</sup> sojourner, as the home-born, when he <sup>\*</sup> blasphemeth the name of Jê-hô-vâh, shall be put to death. 17 And he that <sup>h</sup> smiteth any man mortally shall surely be put to death. 18 And he that smiteth a <sup>i</sup> beast mortally shall make it good, <sup>i</sup> life for life. 19 And if a <sup>m</sup> man cause a <sup>n</sup> blemish in his <sup>o</sup> neighbor; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him: 20 <sup>p</sup> breach for breach, <sup>q</sup> eye for eye, <sup>r</sup> tooth for tooth; as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be rendered unto him. 21 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good: and he that killeth a man shall be put to death. 22 Ye shall have one manner of <sup>t</sup> law, as well for the

Var. Read.—Va. 17, 18. smiteth any man mortally.—*Lit.* smiteth any soul of. V. 18. life for life.—*Lit.* soul for soul: cf. on Gen. 1:21. V. 22. sojourner—stranger, a. Chap. 25.—V. 4. sabbath of solemn rest—See ch. 23:3. Va. 5, 11. thy undressed (in that year, BAEN.). vine—So BAEN.; *lit.* thy Nazirite. V. 5. solemn rest—deep rest. V. 6. who—that, a.

sojourner, as for the home-born: for I am Jê-hô-vâh your God. 23 And Mō'sēs spake to the children of Is'ra-êl; and they brought forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stoned him with stones. And the children of Is'ra-êl did as Jê-hô-vâh commanded Mō'sēs.

25 And Jê-hô-vâh spake unto Mō'sēs in mount Si'nâi, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-êl, and say unto them, When ye come into the <sup>u</sup> land which I give you, then shall the land keep a <sup>w</sup> sabbath unto Jê-hô-vâh. 3 Six years thou shalt <sup>x</sup> sow thy <sup>y</sup> field, and six years thou shalt prune thy <sup>z</sup> vineyard, and gather in the fruits thereof; 4 but in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath unto Jê-hô-vâh: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. 5 That which groweth of itself of thy <sup>a</sup> harvest thou shalt not reap, and the <sup>b</sup> grapes of thy undressed <sup>c</sup> vine thou shalt not gather: it shall be a year of solemn rest for the land. 6 And the sabbath of the land shall be for <sup>d</sup> food for you; for thee, and for thy <sup>e</sup> servant and for thy <sup>f</sup> maid, and for thy hired servant and for thy stranger, who sojourn with thee. 7 And for thy <sup>g</sup> cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be for food.

8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven <sup>h</sup> years; and there shall be unto thee

2  
 u Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 v Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 w Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.

3  
 x Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
 y Field, Num. 20:17.  
 z Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.

5  
 a Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
 b Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
 c Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 d Vine, Is. 5:2.

6  
 e Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 f Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 g Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.

7  
 h Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

\*BLASPHEMY: False Charges of.—I Ki. 21:10-13; Acts 2:1.

Blaspheming the Name of God.—Lev. 24:11, 16; Ps. 74:10, Is. 52:5; Rev. 13:6; 16:9.

Blaspheming God.—II Ki. 19:6, 22; Is. 37:6, 23; 65:7; Ex. 27:7; Rev. 13:6; 16:11, 21.

Jesus charged with.—Mt. 9:3; 26:65; Mk. 2:7; 14:64; Lu. 12:1; John 10:33, 36; I Tim. 1:13.

Blaspheming Jesus.—I Tim. 1:13; Jas. 2:7. Israel.—Ps. 44:16. The Word.—Tit. 2:5. The Goddess.—Acts 19:37.

Blasphemy against Holy Spirit.—Mt. 12:31; Mk. 3:29; Lu. 12:10.

The Act of Blasphemy.—Acts 13:45; Rev. 2:9. Names of.—Rev. 13:1; 17:3.

Tempting to blaspheme.—Acts 26:11. Causing Bad Deeds.—II Sam. 12:14. Taught not to.—I Tim. 1:20. Some forgiven.—Mt. 12:31; Mk. 3:28.

† YEAR: Governed by Sun and Moon.—Gen. 1:14. Divided into Months.—Gen. 7:11; Ex. 12:2; 40:17; Num. 10:10; 28:11; I Chr. 27:1.

Divided into Seasons.—Gen. 8:22.

Into Weeks.—Dan. 9:27; Lu. 18:12.

Into Days.—Gen. 7:11-12; 25:7; Esth. 9:27-28.

New Beginning after Exodus.—Ex. 12:2.

Special Years.—Sabbatical.—Lev. 25:4. Jubilee Year.—Lev. Ch. 25; 27:17-24; Deut. 15:9, 12, 20.

9

- a Trumpet, Num. 10:2.
- b Month, Gen. 7:11.
- c Atonement, Lev. 1:4.

10

- d Jubilee, Lev. 27:17.
- e Debt, Ex. 22:25.
- f Man, Gen. 2:7.
- g Possessions, Mk. 10:22.

11

- h Agriculture, Is. 28:24.
- i Harvest, Jer. 5:24.
- j Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.

the \* days of seven sabbaths of years, even forty and nine years. 9 Then shalt thou send abroad the loud <sup>a</sup> trumpet on the tenth day of the seventh <sup>b</sup> month; in the day of <sup>c</sup> atonement shall ye send abroad the trumpet throughout all your land. 10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a <sup>d</sup> jū<sup>2</sup>bi<sup>2</sup>lēe unto you; and <sup>e</sup> ye shall return every <sup>f</sup> man unto his <sup>g</sup> possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. 11 A jū<sup>2</sup>bi<sup>2</sup>lēe shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not <sup>h</sup> sow, neither <sup>i</sup> reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the <sup>j</sup> grapes in it of the undressed

Var. Rend.—V. 16. the years (viz. to the next jubilee).

<sup>k</sup> vines. 12 For it is a jū<sup>2</sup>bi<sup>2</sup>lēe; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall <sup>l</sup> eat the increase thereof out of the <sup>m</sup> field.

13 In this year of jū<sup>2</sup>bi<sup>2</sup>lēe ye shall return every man unto his possession. 14 And if thou <sup>n</sup> sell aught unto thy <sup>o</sup> neighbor, or buy of thy neighbor's <sup>p</sup> hand, ye shall <sup>q</sup> not wrong one another. 15 According to the number of <sup>r</sup> years after the jū<sup>2</sup>bi<sup>2</sup>lēe thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, and according unto the number of years of the crops he shall sell unto thee. 16 According to the multitude of the years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of the years thou shalt diminish the price of it; for the number of

k Vine, Is. 5:2.

12

- l Food, Gen. 9:3.
- m Field, Num. 20:17.

14

- n Commerce, Pr. 31:14.
- o Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.
- p Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- q Justice, Mic. 6:8.

15

- r Year, Lev. 25:8.

Days reckoned prophetically as Years.—Dan. 12:11-12. Land to rest One Year in Seven.—Lev. 25:5. Redemption of Houses limited to One Year.—Lev. 25:29-30. Special References.—The Days of the Years of my Life—Gen. 47:9. Atonement once in—Ex. 30:10; Lev. 16:34. Yearly Sacrifice—Heb. 10:13. Years should teach Wisdom—Job 32:7. Crownest Year with Goodness—Ps. 65:11. A Thousand Years in Thy Sight—Ps. 90:4. We bring our Years to an End—Ps. 90:9. Go softly all my—Is. 38:15. The Year of my Redeemed—Is. 63:4. Revive Year in midst of—Hab. 3:2. Let it alone this Year—Lu. 13:8. Year by Year with Blood—Heb. 9:25. A Remembrance of Sin—Heb. 10:3. Bound him 1000 Years—Rev. 20:2. Year of Release—Deut. 31:10; Ex. 46:17. Year of Recompense—Is. 34:8. Bring Tribute to Solomon once a Year—I Ki. 10:25; II Chr. 9:13, 24. Bring Tribute to King of Assyria once a Year—II Ki. 17:4, 6. Seven Years of Plenty, and Seven Years of Famine—Gen. 41:53, 54. Third Year of Famine—I Ki. 18:1. Year of Drought—Jer. 17:8. Dates after coming out of Egypt—Num. 1:1; 9:1, 22; 10:11; 14:34; 33:38; Deut. 1:3; I Ki. 6:1. No More Manna after that Year—Josh. 5:12. Fourth Year Fruits given to Jehovah—Lev. 19:24. Fourth Year House of Jehovah laid—I Ki. 6:37, 38. Feast of Jehovah—Ju. 21:19. Hannah takes Coat—I Sam. 2:19. Appears before Jehovah once a Year—Ex. 34:23, 24; Zech. 14:16; Lu. 2:4. Three Times a Year appears before Jehovah—Deut. 16:16; I Ki. 9:25; II Chr. 8:13. Lambs a Year old used in Sacrifice—Ex. 29:38; Lev. 9:3; 12:6; 14:10; 23:12, 18, 19; Num. 6:12, 14; 7:15-88; 15:27; 28:3, 9, 11, 14, 19, 27; Chap. 29; Ex. 46:13. Samuel as Circuit Judge Year by Year—I Sam. 7:16. Tithes Year by Year—Deut. 14:22; 26:12. Man exempt from Service for One Year after Marriage—Deut. 20:7; 24:5. Acceptable Year of the Lord—Lu. 4:19. For a Whole Year the Church was gathered—Acts 11:26. For a Whole Year Achaia was prepared—II Cor. 9:2. For a Year and Six Months, Paul teaching—Acts 18:11.

\* DAY: Creative and Time Periods.—A Period of Time limited by Context.—Gen. 5:1, 2; Light called Day—Gen. 1:5. Reckoned by Jews from Evening to Evening—Lev. 23:32. By Egyptians from Morning to Evening—Gen. 43:16. Six Working Days appointed—Ex. 20:9. Sixth, Preparation Day—Mk. 15:42; John 19:14, 31. Seventh, The Sabbath of the Jews.—Gen. 2:2-3; Ex. 20:8-9; Deut. 5:12-13. First Day of the Week, the Lord's Day—John 20:19, 26; Acts 20:7; Rev. 1:10. Day divided into 12 Hours—Mt. 20:1-6; John 11:9. Governed by Rise and Set of Sun—Gen. 32:24, 26.

Judicial Periods.—Anger—Lam. 2:21. Wrath—Job 20:28; 21:30; Zeph. 1:15, 18; Rom. 2:5; Rev. 6:17. Visitation—Mic. 7:4. Destruction—Job 21:30. Darkness—Joel 2:2; Zeph. 1:15. Distress—Ps. 102:2-3. Calamity—Deut. 32:35; Jer. 18:17. Adversity—Pr. 24:10. Vengeance—Pr. 6:34; Is. 34:8; 61:2. Slaughter—Is. 30:25; Jer. 12:3. Evil—Jer. 17:17; Amos 6:3; Eph. 6:13. Of Jehovah—Is. 2:12; 13:6; Zeph. 1:14.

Day of Judgment.—Job 21:30; Dan. 7:9; Mt. 7:22; 10:15; 11:22; 12:36; Lu. 10:12; John 12:48; Acts 17:31; Rom. 2:5, 16; I Cor. 3:13; II Tim. 4:1, 8; II Pet. 2:4, 9; 3:7, 10; I John 4:17; Jude 6; Rev. 6:17. See "Judgment"—II Pet. 2:4.

Merciful Periods.—Visitation—Jer. 27:22; I Pet. 2:12. Of God's Power—Ps. 110:3. Salvation—II Cor. 6:2. Redemption—Eph. 4:30.

Festive Periods.—A Good Day—Eesth. 8:17. Day of Good Tidings—II Ki. 7:9. Day of Gladness—Num. 10:10. Of Solemn Assembly—Hos. 9:5.

Special References: Old Testament.—God walked in Cool of—Gen. 3:8. Gather a Day's Portion—Ex. 16:4. Sun stayed in midst of Heaven—Josh. 10:14. Choose you this Day—Josh. 24:15. Days swifter than Shuttle—Job 7:6. Few Days and full of Trouble—Job 14:1. Meditate Day and Night—Ps. 1:2. Day uttereth Speech—Ps. 19:2. A Day in Thy Courts—Ps. 84:10. Teach us to number—Ps. 90:12. Days are as Grass—Ps. 103:15. Length of Days in Right Hand—Pr. 3:16. A Day may bring forth—Pr. 27:1. Remember in Days of Youth—Eccl. 12:1. Kneeled 3 Times a Day—Dan. 6:10. Great and Terrible Day—Joel 2:31. Despire Day of Small Things—Zech. 4:10. Shall be mine in the Day—Mal. 3:17.

New Testament.—Sufficient unto Day—Mt. 6:34. Third Day be raised—Mt. 16:21. A Shilling a Day—Mt. 20:2. Make sure until the Third Day—Mt. 27:64. The Day is far spent—Mk. 6:35; Lu. 24:29. After 3 Days shall rise—Mk. 9:31. Born to you this Day—Lu. 2:11. More Tolerable in that Day—Lu. 10:12. Rejoiced to see my Day—John 8:56. Work while it is Day—John 9:4. Walk in the Day—John 11:9. Added Day by Day—Acts 2:47. Serving God Night and Day—Acts 26:7. Esteemeth every Day alike—Rom. 14:5. The Day shall declare it—I Cor. 3:13. Day of the Lord at Hand—II Thess. 2:2. Guard against that Day—II Tim. 1:12. This Day have I begotten thee—Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5; 5:5. See Ps. 2:7. See Good Days—I Pet. 3:10. No Rest Day or Night—Rev. 4:8. Serve him Day and Night—Rev. 7:15.

A Day's Journey, a Measure of Distance.—Ex. 3:18; I Ki. 19:4; Jonah 3:4. Sabbath-Day Journey—Acts 1:12.

the crops doth he sell unto thee. 17 And ye shall not wrong one another; but thou shalt <sup>a</sup>fear thy God: for I am <sup>b</sup>Je-hō<sup>c</sup>vāh your God.

18 Wherefore ye shall do my <sup>c</sup>statutes, and <sup>d</sup>keep mine ordinances and do them; and ye shall dwell in the <sup>e</sup>land in safety. 19 And the land shall yield its <sup>f</sup>fruit, and ye shall <sup>g</sup>eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety. 20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase; 21 then I will command my <sup>h</sup>blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for the three years. 22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the fruits, the old store; until the ninth year, until its fruits come in, ye shall eat the old store.

23 And the land shall not be sold in perpetuity; for <sup>i</sup>the land is mine: for ye are strangers and <sup>j</sup>sojourners with me. 24 And in all the land of your <sup>k</sup>possession ye shall grant a <sup>l</sup>redemption for the land. 25 If thy <sup>m</sup>brother be waxed <sup>n</sup>poor, and sell some of his possession, then shall his <sup>o</sup>kinsman that is next unto him come, and shall redeem that which his brother hath sold. 26 And if a man have no one to redeem it, and he be waxed <sup>p</sup>rich and find sufficient to redeem it; 27 then let him reckon the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; and he shall return

Var. Read.—V. 18. ordinances—laws. BAEN. a. Va. 19, 22. its—her. a. Va. 25. 26. waxed—waxen. r. unto—to. V. 25. kinsman—So BAEN.; redeemer. V. 27. reckon—count. r. of—i.e. since. V. 32. Nevertheless—And concerning. V. 33. redeem it—redeems it (*viz.* after it has been already sold to a member of another tribe). DeW. CL. V. 34. suburbs—pasture-land. VAR. BAEN. V. 35. as a stranger and a sojourner shall he—So Kn. Kc. BAEN.; and virtually Sept. Vulg. Gei.; yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner. Ka. Vs. 36, 37. interest—usury, n.

unto his possession. 28 But if he be not able to get it back for himself, then that which he hath sold shall remain in the <sup>q</sup>hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jū<sup>r</sup>bi-lēe: and in the jū<sup>r</sup>bi-lēe it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a <sup>s</sup>dwell-ing-house in a <sup>t</sup>walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; for a full year shall he have the right of redemption. 30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be made sure in perpetuity to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jū<sup>r</sup>bi-lēe. 31 But the houses of the <sup>u</sup>villages which have no wall round about them shall be reckoned with the <sup>v</sup>fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jū<sup>r</sup>bi-lēe. 32 Nevertheless the <sup>w</sup>cities of the <sup>x</sup>Lē<sup>y</sup>vītes, the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Lē<sup>y</sup>vītes redeem at any time. 33 And <sup>z</sup>if one of the Lē<sup>y</sup>vītes redeem, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the jū<sup>r</sup>bi-lēe; for the houses of the cities of the Lē<sup>y</sup>vītes are their possession among the children of <sup>aa</sup>Is<sup>ab</sup>ra-ēl. 34 But the field of the <sup>ac</sup>suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

35 And if thy brother be waxed poor, and his hand fail with thee; then thou shalt <sup>ad</sup>uphold him: as a stranger and a sojourner shall he live with thee. 36 <sup>ae</sup>Take thou no interest of him or increase, but fear thy <sup>af</sup>God; that thy brother may live

Var. Read.—Chap. 25.—V. 33. one of the Levites redeem—one of the Levites do not redeem it, Vulg. Ew. Kn. Oeh. Di.

28  
s Hand, Gen. 16:12.

29  
t House, Deut. 24:10.  
u Walled Cities, Gen. 4:17.

31  
v Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
w Fields, Num. 20:17.

32  
x Levitical Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
y Levites, Num. 1:47.

33  
1 Or, if a man redeem from the Levites. Or, acc. to Vulg., if they have not been redeemed.  
z Israel, Deut. 4:1.

34  
2 Or, pasture lands.

35  
3 Or, relieve.

36  
a Interest. See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.

- 37**  
 a Food, Gen. 9:3.
- 38**  
 b Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
 c Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 d Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 e Canaan, Gen. 13:8.
- 39**  
 f Bondage, John 8:33.  
 g Servant, Ex. 21:2.
- 40**  
 h Jubilee, Lev. 27:17.
- 41**  
 i Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 j Father, Ex. 21:15.
- 44**  
 k Handmaids, II Sam. 6:22.
- 46**  
 l Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 m Israel, Deut. 4:1.

with thee. 37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon interest, nor give him thy <sup>a</sup> victuals for increase. 38 I am Jê-hô'-vâh your God, who <sup>b</sup> brought you forth out of the land of <sup>c</sup> Ê-gÿpt, to give you the <sup>d</sup> land of Că'năan, and to be your God.

39 And if thy brother be waxed poor with thee, and <sup>e</sup> sell himself unto thee; thou shalt not make him to serve as a <sup>f</sup> bond-servant. 40 As a hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee; he shall serve with thee unto the year of <sup>g</sup> jû'-bî-lêe: 41 then shall he go out from thee, he and his <sup>h</sup> children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his <sup>i</sup> fathers shall he return. 42 For they are my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Ê-gÿpt: they shall not be sold as bondmen. 43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigor, but shalt fear thy God. 44 And as for thy bondmen, and thy <sup>k</sup> bondmaids, whom thou shalt have; of the nations that are round about you, of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. 45 Moreover of the children of the strangers that sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they have begotten in your land: and they shall be your possession. 46 And ye shall make them an <sup>l</sup> inheritance for your children after you, to hold for a possession; of them shall ye take your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of <sup>m</sup> 'Îs'â-râ-êl ye shall not rule, one over another, with rigor.

Var. Rend. — V. 38, to be — And to be, n. Vs. 39, 47, 49, waxed—waxen, n. Vs. 40, 50, a—n, n. V. 45, that—that do, n. V. 50, according to the time of a hired servant—So BAEN: as though (he were serving) the days. Vs. 51, 52, give—pay back, VAR. BAEN.

47 And if a stranger or sojourner with thee be waxed <sup>n</sup> rich, and thy brother be waxed poor beside him, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner with thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family; 48 after that he is sold he may be <sup>o</sup> redeemed: one of his <sup>p</sup> brethren may redeem him; 49 or his <sup>q</sup> uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be waxed rich, he may redeem himself. 50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he sold himself to him unto the year of jû'-bî-lêe: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years; according to the time of a hired servant shall he be with him. 51 If there be yet many years, according unto them he shall give back the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for. 52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jû'-bî-lêe, then he shall reckon with him; according unto his years shall he give back the price of his redemption. 53 As a servant hired year by year shall he be with him: <sup>r</sup> he shall not rule with rigor over him in thy sight. 54 And if he be not redeemed <sup>s</sup> by these means, then he shall go out in the <sup>t</sup> year of jû'-bî-lêe, he, and his children with him. 55 For unto me the children of 'Îs'â-râ-êl are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Ê-gÿpt: I am Jê-hô'-vâh your God.

**26** <sup>u</sup> 'Ye shall make you ye rear you up a graven <sup>v</sup> image, or <sup>w</sup> a <sup>x</sup> pillar, neither shall ye place any <sup>y</sup> figured stone in your

- 47**  
 n Wealth, 22:8.
- 48**  
 o Redem, Mt. 20:1.  
 p Brethren, Gen. 13.
- 49**  
 q Kinsmen, Deut. 2.
- 53**  
 r Kindness, Zech. 7.
- 54**  
 s Or, in years.  
 t Year, 25:8.
- 1**  
 u Idolatry, 19:4.  
 v Image, 15:3.  
 w Or, an Pillars, 3:36.  
 x Stone, 34:1.

- 1  
a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
1 Or, *thereon*.
- 2  
b Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
c Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.
- 3  
d Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
e Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
f Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
- 4  
g Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
h Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
i Season, Gen. 22:2.  
j Trees, Mt. 21:7.  
k Fields, Num. 20:17.  
l Fruit, Lev. 23:40.
- 5  
m Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
n Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.  
o Vineyards, 1 Ki. 21:16.  
p Vines, Is. 5:2.  
q Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
r Bread, Gen. 3:19.
- 6  
s Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
t Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
u Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
v Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
w Sword, Ju. 7:20.
- 7  
x Enemies, Job 41:29.
- 9  
y Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
aa See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
- 10  
ab Ch. 25:22.  
ac Or, *from before*.
- 11  
ad Soul, Job 4:15.
- 12  
ae Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
af Walking, Col. 1:10.

"land, to bow down <sup>1</sup> unto it: for I am Je-hō-vāh your God. 2 Ye shall keep my <sup>b</sup> sabbaths, and reverence my <sup>c</sup> sanctuary: I am Je-hō-vāh.

3 If ye walk in my <sup>d</sup> statutes, and <sup>e</sup> keep my commandments, and do them; 4 then I will give your <sup>aa</sup> rains in their <sup>c</sup> season, and the land shall yield its increase, and the <sup>f</sup> trees of the <sup>g</sup> field shall yield their <sup>h</sup> fruit. 5 And your <sup>m</sup> threshing shall reach unto the <sup>o</sup> vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the <sup>p</sup> sowing time; and ye shall eat your <sup>q</sup> bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. 6 And I will give <sup>r</sup> peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you <sup>s</sup> afraid: and I will cause <sup>t</sup> evil <sup>u</sup> beasts to cease out of the land, neither shall the <sup>v</sup> sword go through your land. 7 And ye shall chase your <sup>w</sup> enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. 8 And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall chase ten thousand; and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. 9 And <sup>x</sup> I will have respect unto you, and <sup>y</sup> make you fruitful, and multiply you, and will establish my <sup>z</sup> covenant with you. 10 <sup>aa</sup> And ye shall eat old store long kept, and ye shall bring forth the old <sup>ab</sup> because of the new. 11 And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my <sup>ac</sup> soul shall not abhor you. 12 And <sup>ad</sup> I will <sup>c</sup> walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. 13 I am Je-hō-vāh your God, who brought you forth out of the land

of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you go upright. 14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not <sup>1</sup> do all these commandments; 15 and if ye shall reject my statutes, and if your soul abhor mine <sup>o</sup> ordinances, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but <sup>a</sup> break my covenant; 16 I also will do this unto you: I will appoint terror over you, even <sup>c</sup> consumption and fever, that shall consume the <sup>e</sup> eyes, and make the soul to pine away; and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. 17 And I will set my <sup>k</sup> face against you, and ye shall be smitten before your enemies: they that <sup>l</sup> hate you shall rule over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. 18 And if ye will not yet for these things hearken unto me, then I will <sup>m</sup> chastise you <sup>c</sup> seven times more for your <sup>p</sup> sins. 19 And I will break the <sup>q</sup> pride of your power: and I will make your <sup>r</sup> heaven as <sup>s</sup> iron, and your <sup>t</sup> earth as <sup>u</sup> brass; 20 and <sup>v</sup> your strength shall be spent in vain; for your land shall not yield its increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruit.

21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not <sup>w</sup> hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more <sup>x</sup> plagues upon you according to your <sup>y</sup> sins. 22 And I will send the beast of the field among you, which shall rob you of your <sup>z</sup> children, and destroy your <sup>aa</sup> cattle, and make you few in number; and your <sup>ab</sup> ways shall become desolate. 23 And if by these things ye will not be reformed <sup>c</sup> unto me, but will walk contrary unto me;

Var. Rend.—Chap. 26.—Vs. 4, 20, 34. i—her, R. V. 8. a—an, R. V. 10. bring forth the old because—clear away the old before (*out of the storehouse*) BAEN., Cl. V. 11. tabernacle—dwelling-place, VAR. BAEN. V. 13. bars—So BAEN. poles. V. 15. ordinances—laws, BAEN. R.

of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not <sup>1</sup> do all these commandments; 15 and if ye shall reject my statutes, and if your soul abhor mine <sup>o</sup> ordinances, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but <sup>a</sup> break my covenant; 16 I also will do this unto you: I will appoint terror over you, even <sup>c</sup> consumption and fever, that shall consume the <sup>e</sup> eyes, and make the soul to pine away; and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. 17 And I will set my <sup>k</sup> face against you, and ye shall be smitten before your enemies: they that <sup>l</sup> hate you shall rule over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. 18 And if ye will not yet for these things hearken unto me, then I will <sup>m</sup> chastise you <sup>c</sup> seven times more for your <sup>p</sup> sins. 19 And I will break the <sup>q</sup> pride of your power: and I will make your <sup>r</sup> heaven as <sup>s</sup> iron, and your <sup>t</sup> earth as <sup>u</sup> brass; 20 and <sup>v</sup> your strength shall be spent in vain; for your land shall not yield its increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruit.

21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not <sup>w</sup> hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more <sup>x</sup> plagues upon you according to your <sup>y</sup> sins. 22 And I will send the beast of the field among you, which shall rob you of your <sup>z</sup> children, and destroy your <sup>aa</sup> cattle, and make you few in number; and your <sup>ab</sup> ways shall become desolate.

23 And if by these things ye will not be reformed <sup>c</sup> unto me, but will walk contrary unto me;

- 14  
f Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
- 15  
g Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
h Ten Commandments Conditions of the Old Covenant, Gen. 17:2.
- 16  
i Disease, Ps. 103:3.  
j Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
- 17  
k Face, Is. 6:2.  
l Hatred, Pr. 26:24.
- 18  
m Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
n See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
o Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.
- 19  
q Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
r Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
s Iron, 1 Chr. 22:3.  
t Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
u Brass, Josh. 22:8.
- 20  
v Curses, Gen. 4:11.
- 21  
w Hearken to the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
x Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
y Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.
- 22  
z Children, Gen. 3:16.  
a Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
b Adversity, Job 19:6.
- 23  
c Or, *by*.

**24**  
*a* Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

**25**  
*b* Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
*c* Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*d* Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
*e* Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
*f* Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
*g* Enemy, Job 31:29.

**26**  
*h* Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
*i* Women, Ruth 3:9.  
*j* Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.  
*k* Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
*l* Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
*m* Hunger, Deut. 8:3.

**29**  
*n* Human Flesh eaten. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
*o* Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
*p* Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

**30**  
*q* High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
*r* Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
*s* Images, I Ki. 15:3.  
*t* Death, Rom. 5:12.  
*u* Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
*v* Body, Num. 25:8.  
*w* Soul, Job 4:15.

**31**  
*x* Cities destroyed, Gen. 4:17.

**33**  
*y* Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
*z* Nations, Gen. 10:32.

24 then will I also "walk contrary unto you; and I will smite you, even I, seven times for your sins. 25 And I will bring a "sword upon you, that shall execute the "vengeance of the "covenant; and ye shall be gathered together within your "cities: and I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the "hand of the "enemy. 26 When I break your staff of "bread, ten "women shall "bake your bread in one "oven, and they shall deliver your bread again by "weight: and ye shall eat, and "not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; 28 then I will walk contrary unto you in wrath; and I also will chastise you seven times for your sins. 29 And ye shall "eat the flesh of your "sons, and the flesh of your "daughters shall ye eat. 30 And I will destroy your "high places, and cut down your "sun-images, and cast your "dead "bodies upon the bodies of your idols; and my "soul shall abhor you. 31 And I will make your "cities a waste, and will bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savor of your sweet odors. 32 And I will bring the land into desolation; and your enemies that dwell therein shall be astonished at it 33 And you will I "scatter among the "na-

Var. Rend.—V. 24. I will—I also will. V. 25. ye shall be gathered together—i.e. when ye retreat, V.A.R.; withdrawn, B.A.E.N. V. 28. wrath—fury, R. V. 30. sun-images—sun pillars (cf. Is. 17:8; Ez. 8:4, 6). bodies—carcasses, R. idols—idol-blocks, Ge.; doll-images, Ew.; lit. things rolled. Vs. 34, 43. enjoy—Or, make good, Ge. Kn. Ka. V. 34. are—be, R. V. 39. in—for. shall they pine away with them—with them (i.e. as well as of themselves), shall they pine away, V.A.R., in consequence of the iniquity of their fathers shall they rot away as these (did), B.A.E.N. V. 40. trespass—unfaithfulness, trespassed—committed, walked—have walked, R.

tions, and I will draw out the sword after you: and your land shall be a desolation, and your cities shall be a waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy its "sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye are in your enemies' "land; even then shall the land "rest, and enjoy its sabbaths. 35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall have rest, even the rest which it had not in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. 36 And as for them that are left of you, I will send "a "faintness into their "heart in the lands of their enemies: and the sound of a driven leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as one fleeeth from the sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. 37 "And they shall stumble one upon another, as it were before the sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. 38 And ye shall perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. 39 "And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their "fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 "And they shall "confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, in their trespass which they trespassed against me, and also that, because they walked contrary unto me, 41 I also walked contrary unto them, and "brought them into the land of their "enemies: if "then their "uncircumcised heart be "humbled, and "they then accept of the "punishment of their iniquity; 42 then will I remember my "covenant with "Jacob; and also my covenant with "Isaac, and also my covenant with

**34**  
*a* Sabbaths, Ex. 16:23.  
*b* Land, Gen. 23:15.  
*c* Rest, Heb. 4:4.

**36**  
*d* Is. 30:17; Lam. 1:3, 6; 4:19.  
*e* Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
*f* Heart, Acts 15:9.

**37**  
*g* Jer. 6:21; Nah. 3:3.

**39**  
*h* Ez. 4:17; 33:10.  
*i* Father, Ex. 21:15.

**40**  
*j* Jer. 3:12-15; 14:20; Hos. 5:15.  
*k* Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

**41**  
*l* Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*m* Jer. 4:4; 9:25.  
*n* Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
*o* Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
*p* Ez. 20:43.  
*q* Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
*r* See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

**42**  
*s* Old Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
*t* Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
*u* Isaac, Gen. 21:3.



42  
Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
43  
Sabbaths, Ex. 16:23.  
Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
Soul, Job 4:15.  
Statute, Neh. 9:14.

44  
Deut. 4:31;  
Jer. 30:11.  
Jer. 33:20-26.

45  
Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
Nations, Gen. 10:32.

46  
Conditions of the Old Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
Law, Gen. 31:24.  
Old Covenant made between God and Israelites, Gen. 17:2.  
Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
Moses, Ex. 3:4.

2  
Or, make a special vow. Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:20.  
Or, according to thy estimation of persons unto Jehovah, then thy estimation, &c.

3  
Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.  
Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
Money, Ex. 12:44.  
Silver, Job 22:25.  
See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

"Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. 43 The land also shall be left by them, and shall enjoy its <sup>b</sup> sabbaths, while it lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they rejected mine <sup>c</sup> ordinances, and their <sup>d</sup> soul abhorred my <sup>e</sup> statutes. 44 And yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, neither will I abhor them, <sup>f</sup> to destroy them utterly, and <sup>g</sup> to break my covenant with them; for I am Jē-hō-vāh their God; 45 but I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I <sup>h</sup> brought forth out of the land of <sup>i</sup> 'Ē-gypt in the sight of the <sup>j</sup> nations, that I might be their God: I am Jē-hō-vāh.

46 <sup>k</sup> These are the statutes and ordinances and <sup>l</sup> laws, which Jē-hō-vāh <sup>m</sup> made between him and the children of <sup>n</sup> 'Īs-rā-ēl in mount <sup>o</sup> Sī-nāi by <sup>p</sup> Mō-sēs.

**27** And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-sēs, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of 'Īs-rā-ēl, and say unto them, When a man shall <sup>1</sup> accomplish a <sup>q</sup> vow, <sup>2</sup> the persons shall be for Jē-hō-vāh by thy estimation. 3 And thy estimation shall be of the <sup>r</sup> male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> shēk'ēls of <sup>u</sup> silver, after <sup>v</sup> the shēk'ēl of the sanctuary. 4 And

Var. Rend.—V. 43. by—So BAEN.; of, r. and shall—So BAEN.; that she may, its—her, r. V. 44. are—be, r. V. 46. ordinances—laws, BAEN. r. by—by the hand of, r.; through the mediation of, BAEN. Chap. 27.—V. 2. accomplish a vow—So Ge. Kn. BAEN. r.: make a special vow, Ke. Di. r. marg. (cf. ch. 22:21). Vs. 2, 3. the persons shall be for Jehovah by thy estimation. And—of souls unto the Lord at thy valuation. Then, Kn. Di. Targ. V. 8. poorer—i.e. too poor to pay. Vs. 12, 14. whether it be good or bad—i.e. determining how good or bad it is, DeW. Ka. Di.; iū. between good and bad.

if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shēk'ēls. 5 And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shēk'ēls, and for the female ten shēk'ēls. 6 And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shēk'ēls of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shēk'ēls of silver. 7 And if it be from sixty years old and upward; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shēk'ēls, and for the female ten shēk'ēls. 8 But if he be <sup>w</sup> poorer than thy estimation, then he shall be set before the <sup>x</sup> priest, and the priest shall value him; according to the ability of him that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a <sup>y</sup> beast, whereof <sup>z</sup> men offer an <sup>a</sup> oblation unto Jē-hō-vāh, all that any man giveth of such unto Jē-hō-vāh shall be <sup>b</sup> holy. 10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy. 11 And if it be any <sup>c</sup> unclean beast, of which they do not offer an oblation unto Jē-hō-vāh, then he shall set the beast before the priest; 12 and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou the priest valuest it, so shall it be. 13 But if he will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall <sup>d</sup> sanctify his <sup>e</sup> house to be holy unto <sup>f</sup> Jē-hō-vāh, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand. 15 And if he that sanctified it

8  
w Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
x Priest, Ex. 28:1.

9  
y Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
z Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Offerings and Oblations, Gen. 22:2.  
c Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

11  
d Unclean Animals, Gen. 2:20.

14  
e Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
f House, Deut. 24:10.  
g God, Gen. 1:1.

- 15  
a Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
b Money, Ex. 12:44.

- 16  
c Field, Num. 20:17.  
d Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
e Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
f Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
g Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
h Silver, Job 22:25.

- 17  
i Year, Lev. 25:8.

- 20  
j See "Land," Gen. 23:15.

will<sup>a</sup> redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the<sup>b</sup> money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto Jê-hô'vâh part of the<sup>c</sup> field of his<sup>d</sup> possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the<sup>e</sup> sowing thereof: the sowing of a<sup>f</sup> hō'mēr of<sup>g</sup> barley shall be valued at fifty shēk'ēls of<sup>h</sup> silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the<sup>i</sup> year of \*jū'bi-lēe, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jū'bi-lēe, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain unto the year of jū'bi-lēe; and an abatement shall be made from thy estimation. 19 And if he that sanctified the field will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have<sup>j</sup> sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more: 21 but the field, when it goeth out in the jū'bi-lēe, shall be holy unto Jê-hô'vâh, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the priest's. 22 And if he sanctify unto Jê-hô'vâh a field which he hath bought, which is not of the field of his possession; 23 then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation unto the year of jū'bi-lēe: and he

Var. Rend.—V. 20. or if he—So Ew. Kx. but, Kñ. Ka. Dt. V. 29. No one—None, R.

shall give thine estimation in that<sup>k</sup> day, as a holy thing unto Jê-hô'vâh. 24 In the year of jū'bi-lēe the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land belongeth. 25 And all thy estimations shall be according to<sup>l</sup> the shēk'ēl of the sanctuary: twenty gē'rābs shall be the shēk'ēl.

26 Only the<sup>m</sup> firstling among beasts, which is made a firstling to Jê-hô'vâh, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be<sup>n</sup> ox or<sup>o</sup> sheep, it is Jê-hô'vâh's. 27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall ransom it according to thine estimation, and shall add unto it the fifth part thereof: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto Jê-hô'vâh of all that he hath, whether of man or beast, or of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto Jê-hô'vâh. 29 No one devoted, that shall be devoted from among men, shall be ransomed; he shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the<sup>p</sup> tithe of the land, whether of the<sup>q</sup> seed of the land, or of the<sup>r</sup> fruit of the<sup>s</sup> tree, is Jê-hô'vâh's: it is holy unto Jê-hô'vâh. 31 And if a man will redeem aught of his tithe, he shall add unto it the fifth part thereof. 32 And all

- 23  
k Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 25  
l See "Money," Ex. 12:44.

- 26  
m First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
n Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
o Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

- 30  
p Tithes, Gen. 28:22.  
q Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
r Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
s Trees, Mt. 7:17.

\* JUBILEE.—The Year of Jubilee was ushered in by the Sound of Trumpets throughout the Land, every 50th Year, on the 10th Day of the Seventh Month—the Great Day of Atonement—Lev. 25:9-10.

It was a Sabbatical Year of Rest for the Soil.—Lev. 25:11.

Two Rest Years for the Soil came together every 50 Years, the Sabbatical Year and the Jubilee Year.—Lev. 25:20-22; II Ki. 19:29; Is. 37:30.

Provision made for Food during the Rest Years.—Lev. 25:14-17, 20-22.

The Jubilee Year to keep sacred the Ownership of Land as first allotted to the Tribes and Families.—Num. 36:2-4.

It kept a few Wealthy Ones from robbing the Poor.—Lev. 25:25-28.

It preserved the Title in Jehovah whose was the Land.—Lev. 25:23.

All Transfers of Land were made with Reference to Jubilee Year.—Lev. 27:22-25; Num. 36:2-4.

Law for redeeming the Land.—Lev. 27:18-19. Also Houses in Villages.—Lev. 25:29-34.

Land not redeemed went back to Jehovah.—Lev. 27:20-21.

Bondmen must be redeemed or freed in Jubilee Year.—Ex. 21:6; Lev. 25:39-55.

13  
Flocks, Lev.  
27:32  
Lev. Num.  
17:1  
Simeon,  
Gen. 4:24.  
15  
Isaiah, Gen.  
17:22.  
16  
Isaiah, Gen.  
17:22.  
17  
Isaiah, Gen.  
17:22.

the tithe of the herd or the  
\* flock, whatsoever passeth un-  
der the \* rod, the tenth shall  
be \* holy unto Jê-hô'vâh. 33  
He shall not search whether it  
be good or bad, neither shall  
he change it: and if he change it

at all, then both it and that for  
which it is changed shall be holy;  
it shall not be \* redeemed.  
34 \* 'These are the command-  
ments, which Jê-hô'vâh com-  
manded \* Mō'sēs \* for the chil-  
dren of 'Îs'ra-ël in mount 'Sî'nâi.

tions of the  
Old Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.  
/ Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
% Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
% Old Covenant  
made between  
God and Israel-  
ites, Gen. 17:2.  
% Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
/ Sinai, Ex. 19:2.

# THE FOURTH BOOK OF MŌ'SĒŠ

COMMONLY CALLED

## N Ū M ' B Ē R S

1: 1

MEN OF WAR NUMBERED

1: 21

- <sup>a</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Inspiration. See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>c</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>g</sup> Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Months," Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>i</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>j</sup> Deliverance from bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>k</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 26:2; Ex. 12:37; 38:25, 26.  
<sup>m</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Houses, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>q</sup> Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.  
<sup>r</sup> Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
<sup>s</sup> Numbering the Children of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Princes, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>v</sup> Nahshon, Ex. 6:23.  
<sup>w</sup> Amminadab, Ex. 6:23.  
<sup>x</sup> I Chr. 2:14; Ezra 10:22.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 16:1; I Sam. 16:6; I Chr. 6:27; 12:9; 15:20.  
<sup>z</sup> Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
<sup>a</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

**1** And <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō'vāh <sup>b</sup> spake unto <sup>c</sup> Mō'sēs in the <sup>d</sup> wilderness of <sup>e</sup> Sī'nāi, in the <sup>f</sup> tent of meeting, on the first day of the second <sup>h</sup> month, in the second <sup>i</sup> year <sup>j</sup> after they were come out of the land of <sup>k</sup> Ē'gypt, saying, 2 <sup>l</sup> Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of <sup>m</sup> Īś-rā-ēl, by their families, by their <sup>n</sup> fathers' <sup>o</sup> houses, according to the number of the <sup>p</sup> names, every <sup>q</sup> male, by their polls; 3 from twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Īś-rā-ēl, thou and <sup>r</sup> Aār'ōn shall <sup>s</sup> number them by their hosts. 4 And with you there shall be a <sup>t</sup> man of every tribe; every one head of his fathers' house. 5 And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you. Of <sup>u</sup> Reu'ben: Ē-lī'zūr the son of Shēd'ē-ūr. 6 Of Sīm'ē-ōn: Shē-lū'mī-ēl the son of Zū-rī-shād'dāi. 7 Of Jū'dāh: <sup>v</sup> Nāh-shōn the son of <sup>w</sup> Ām-mīn'ā-dāb. 8 Of Is'sā-chār: <sup>x</sup> Nē-thān'ēl the son of Zū'ār. 9 Of Zēb'ū-lūn: <sup>y</sup> Ē-lī'āb the son of Hē'lōn. 10 Of the children of <sup>z</sup> Joseph. Of <sup>a</sup> Ē'phrā-īm: Ē-līsh'ā-mā the son of Ām-mī'hūd. Of

**Var. Rend.—Chap. I.—V. 2.** by their fathers' houses—after their fathers' houses, i.e. their families: so throughout the chapter, according to the—by: so throughout, by their polls—head for head, BAEN; Rather, skulls, in the sense of person, or individual, GRAY. V. 3. to war in Israel—in the host: so throughout, V. 16. they that were called—those that were summoned, princes—chiefs. V. 17. mentioned—expressed, n. designated, BAEN. V. 20. by their generations—even their descendants: so throughout.

<sup>b</sup> Mā-nās'sēh: Gā-mā'li-ēl the son of Pē-dāh-zūr. 11 Of Bēn'jā-mīn: Āb'ī-dān the son of Gīd'ē-ō'nī. 12 Of <sup>c</sup> Dan: Ā-hi-ē-zēr the son of Ām-mī-shād'dāi. 13 Of Āsh'ēr: Pā'gī-ēl the son of Ōeh'rān. 14 Of Gad: <sup>d</sup> Ē-lī'ā-sāph the son of <sup>e</sup> Deū'ēl. 15 Of Nāph'tā-li: Ā-hī'rā the son of Ē'nān. 16 These are they that were called of the congregation, the princes of the <sup>f</sup> tribes of their fathers; they were the heads of the <sup>g</sup> thousands of Īś-rā-ēl. 17 And Mō'sēs and Aār'ōn took these <sup>h</sup> men that are mentioned by name: 18 and they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month; and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls. 19 As Jē-hō'vāh commanded Mō'sēs, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

20 And the children of Reu'ben, Īś-rā-ēl's <sup>i</sup> first-born, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to <sup>j</sup> war; 21 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Reu'ben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

<sup>b</sup> Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

<sup>c</sup> Ch. 7:66; 10:25; I Chr. 12:3.

<sup>d</sup> Ch. 2:14; 3:24. <sup>e</sup> In ch. 2:14, Reuēl.

<sup>f</sup> Tribes, Num. 36:9. <sup>g</sup> Or, families.

<sup>h</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>i</sup> First-born, Ex. 13:1. <sup>j</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.

22

<sup>a</sup> Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
<sup>b</sup> House, Deut.  
24:10.  
<sup>c</sup> Name, Acts  
16:18.  
<sup>d</sup> War, Josh.  
22:12

22 Of the children of Sīm'ē-ōn, their generations, by their families, by their <sup>a</sup> fathers' <sup>b</sup> houses, those that were numbered thereof, according to the number of the <sup>c</sup> names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to <sup>d</sup> war; 23 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Sīm'ē-ōn, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 25 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 Of the children of Jūdāh, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 27 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Jūdāh, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 Of the children of Is'sā-chār, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 29 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Is'sā-chār, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 Of the children of Zēb'ū-lūn, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able

to go forth to war; 31 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Zēb'ū-lūn, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 Of the children of 'Joseph, *namely*, of the children of 'E'phrā-īm, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 33 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of E'phrā-īm, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 Of the children of 'Mā-nās'sēh, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 35 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Mā-nās'sēh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 Of the children of Bēn'jā-mīn, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 37 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Bēn'jā-mīn, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 39 those that were <sup>a</sup> numbered of them, of the <sup>i</sup> tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 Of the children of 'Āsh'ēr,

32

<sup>e</sup> Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.  
<sup>f</sup> Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.

34

<sup>g</sup> Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.

39

<sup>h</sup> Numbering of  
Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Tribes, Num.  
36:9.

40

<sup>j</sup> See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

40

- a Father, Ex. 21:15.  
b House, Deut. 24:10.  
c Name, Acts 16:18.  
d War, Josh. 22:12.

their generations, by their families, by their <sup>a</sup> fathers' <sup>b</sup> houses, according to the number of the <sup>c</sup> names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to <sup>d</sup> war; 41 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Āsh'ēr, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 Of the children of Nāph'tā-li, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 43 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Nāph'tā-li, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44

- e Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
f Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
g Princes, Num. 2:7.

44 These are they that were numbered, whom <sup>e</sup> Mō'sēs and <sup>f</sup> Aār'ōn numbered, and the <sup>g</sup> princes of Īs'rā-ēl, being twelve men: they were each one for his fathers' house. 45 So all they that were numbered of the children of Īs'rā-ēl by their fathers' houses, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Īs'rā-ēl; 46 even all they that were numbered were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 But the <sup>\*</sup> Lē-vites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. 48 For Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 49 Only the tribe of Lē-vi thou shalt not number, neither shalt thou take the sum of them among the children of Īs'rā-ēl; 50 but appoint thou the Lē-vites over the <sup>a</sup> tabernacle of the <sup>b</sup> testimony, and over all

50

- A Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
b Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

Var. Rend.—Vs. 50, 53. tabernacle—dwelling-place. testimony—See Ex. 25:16. V. 53. encamp—pitch, a. Chap. 2.—Vs. 2, 3, 5, 27. encamp—pitch, a. V. 2. Ensigns of their fathers' houses—field-badge of his tribe. BAEN. tent of meeting—tent of revelation. BAEN. Vs. 3, 9, 10, 16, 18, 24, 25, 32. according to—by.

the furniture thereof, and over all that belongeth to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the furniture thereof; and they shall <sup>i</sup> minister unto it, and shall <sup>k</sup> encamp round about the tabernacle. 51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Lē-vites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Lē-vites shall set it up; and <sup>i</sup> the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to <sup>m</sup> death. 52 And the children of Īs'rā-ēl shall pitch their <sup>a</sup> tents, every <sup>o</sup> man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, according to their hosts. 53 But the Lē-vites shall encamp round about the tabernacle of the testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Īs'rā-ēl; and the Lē-vites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of the testimony. 54 Thus did the children of Īs'rā-ēl; according to all that <sup>p</sup> Jē-hō-vāh commanded Mō'sēs, so did they.

2 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō'sēs and unto Aār'ōn, saying, 2 The children of Īs'rā-ēl shall encamp every man by his own standard, with the ensigns of their fathers' houses: over against the <sup>q</sup> tent of meeting shall they encamp round about. 3 And those that encamp on the east side toward the <sup>r</sup> sunrising shall be they of the standard of the camp of Jū'dāh, according to their hosts: and the

- i Minister, Acts 15:39.  
k Encampment, Num. 31:10.

51

- l Ch. 3:10, 38; 4:15, 19, 20.  
m Death, Rom. 5:12.

52

- n Tent, Num. 24:5.  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.

54

- p God, Gen. 1:1.

2

- q Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.

3

- r Sun, Ps. 136:8.

\* LEVITES: Belonging to Tribe of Levi.—Consisted of Three Families.—Ex. 6:16, 22; Num. 3:17-20. Not numbered with Other Tribes—Num. 1:47; 3:14-16.

Duties of Levites stated.—Num. 1:48-54; 3:5-10; I Chr. 23:28-32. Taken instead of First-born—Ex. 13:2; Num. 3:11-13, 41-45; 8:14-19. Age for Service—Num. 4:3, 30, 47; 8:23-26; I Chr. 23:3, 27. Selected for Courage—Ex. 32:25-28. Bore Ark of Covenant—Deut. 10:8; I Chr. 15:2, 26, 27. Had Care of Tithes and Offerings—I Chr. 9:26-27; 26:20-26; 29:8; II Chr. 24:5, 11; 31:11-19; 34:9. Had Charge of Tabernacle—Num. 1:60-63; 3:6-9, 21-37. Also, of Temple—Ezra 8:24-34. See "Priest"—Ex. 28:1. "Sons of Jacob"—Gen. 25:26. "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9. "Temple"—I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>3</sup>  
a Nahshon, and  
Ammiadab,  
Ex. 6:23.

<sup>4</sup>  
b Numbering of  
Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

<sup>5</sup>  
c Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
d Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
e See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
f Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
g Nathanel,  
Num. 1:8.

<sup>7</sup>  
h Eliab, Num.  
1:9.

\* prince of the children of Jū-dāh shall be <sup>a</sup> Nāh-shōn the son of Ām-mīn-ā-dāb. 4 And his host, and those that were <sup>b</sup> numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred. 5 And those that <sup>c</sup> encamp next unto him shall be the <sup>d</sup> tribe of 'Is-sā-ehār: and the prince of the <sup>e</sup> children of Is-sā-ehār shall be <sup>f</sup> Nē-thān-ēl the son of Zū-ār. 6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred. 7 And the tribe of Zēb-ū-lūn: and the <sup>g</sup> prince of the children of Zēb-ū-lūn shall be <sup>h</sup> Ē-lī-āb the son of Hē-lōn. 8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred. 9 All that were numbered of the

Var. Read.—V. 3. prince—chief: so all ways. V. 4. and even: so vs. 6, 8, etc.

\*CAPTAIN.—Applies to Various Bodies of Men—Num. Chap. 2. Over all—Ex. 14:7. Of Thousands—Num. 31:14, 32:54; Deut. 1:15; I Sam. 8:12; 22:7; II Sam. 5:2; 18:1; I Chr. 12:20; 13:1; 15:25; 26:26; 27:1; 28:1; 29:6; II Chr. 1:2; 2:14; 25:5. Of Hundreds—Num. 81:14; Deut. 1:15; I Sam. 25:7; II Sam. 18:1; II Ki. 11:4, 9, 10, 15, 19; I Chr. 4:42; 13:1; I Chr. 23:1, 9, 14, 20. Of Fifties—Deut. 1:15; I Sam. 8:12; II Ki. 19:14; Is. 3:3. Of Tens—Deut. 1:15. Of the Guard—Gen. 37:36; II Ki. 25:8. Sunk in the Red Sea—Ex. 15:4. Served a Captain of Host—Ju. 4:2; I Sam. 12:9. Officers appointed Captains of Hosts—Deut. 20:9. Jephthah made Chief of Captain—Ju. 11:6. Captains sent to capture Elijah—II Ki. 1:9-15. Naaman a Captain—II Ki. 5:1. Zadok's Twenty Captains—I Chr. 12:28. David's Captains—II Sam. 2:13; 23:39. Herod's Captains—Mk. 6:21. Judas confers with Captains—Lu. 22:4. Chief Captain seizes Jesus—John 8:12. Captains arrest Apostles—Acts 5:24-26. Jesus called Captain (for Author)—Hab. 2:10. Captains of Bands—II Sam. 12. Captains' charge concerning Absalom—II Sam. 18:5. Captain of Hosts—Deut. 20:9; I Ki. 1:25; 2:5; II Ki. 9:5; I Chr. 12:14, 21; 25:1; 27:3. Solomon's Captains—I Ki. 9:22. Captains of Chariots—I Ki. 22:31-33; II Ki. 8:21; II Chr. 23:30, 32; 21:9. Captains of Forces—II Ki. 25:23, 26; Jer. 39:4, 11; 42:1, 8; 43:4, 5. Naphtali a Thousand Captains—I Chr. 12:34. Rehoboam's Captains—II Chr. 11:11. Captains of War—II Chr. 32:6, 21; 33:14; Neh. 2:9; Job 39:25. Tempers and Chief Captain—Acts 25:23.

Figurative.—May eat the Flesh of Captains—Rev. 19:18.

\*PRINCES: Appealed to.—Dan. 1:8. Appointment made by.—Dan. 1:10, 11, 18. Captured.—Ju. 7:25; 8:3, 6; Ex. 12:10, 12. Characteristics of.—Ju. 8:14; I Chr. 7:40; Job 3:15; Pr. 17:7; 23:13; 31:4; Ps. 83:11; Eccl. 10:7, 16, 17. Children of.—Song of Sol. 7:1. David a Prince.—Ex. 34:24; 37:25. Destruction of.—Pr. 14:28; Is. 10:8; Lam. 1:6; 2:2, 9; 5:12; Ex. 26:16; Hab. 1:10. Grief over Destruction of.—Ex. 19:1; 21:22. Duties of.—Ex. 45:8; Is. 32:1. Early Mention of.—Gen. 12:15; 17:20; 23:6; 25:16; 34:2. Evil Princes rebuked.—Ex. 11:1; 17:12. Gifts by.—II Chr. 26:8; Ex. 46:16, 17, 18; Dan. 1:7. God is greater than.—Ps. 118:9; 146:3.

camp of Jū-dāh were a hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, according to their hosts. They shall set forth first.

10 On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reu-bēn according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Reu-bēn shall be Ē-lī-zūr the son of Shēd-ē-ār. 11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred. 12 And those that encamp next unto him shall be the tribe of Sim-ē-on: and the prince of the children of Sim-ē-on shall be Shē-lū-mī-ēl the son of Zū-rī-shād-dāi. 13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

God turns against.—Job 12:21; Ps. 76:12; 107:40; Is. 19:11, 18; Hos. 9:16.

God warns.—Is. 3:4, 14; Is. 23:8, 9; 80:4; 31:9; 34:12; 40:23; 41:25; 48:28; Jer. 1:18; 2:26; 4:9; 8:1; 17:25; 24:1, 8; 25:18, 19; 34:19, 21; 39:3, 18; 44:17, 21; 48:7; 49:3, 38; 50:35; 51:57; 52:10; Ez. 7:27; 32:29, 30; 39:18; Hos. 5:10; 8:10; Amos 1:15; 2:3.

Messiah called Prince.—Dan. 9:25. Prince of Peace—Is. 9:6.

Jesus called Prince.—Acts 5:31. Prince of Life—Acts 3:15. Land given to.—Ez. 45:7; 48:21, 22.

Mercy shown by.—Dan. 1:9.

Miscellaneous.—Job 21:28; 31:37; Pr. 19:10; 25:7; Eccl. 10:7, 16, 17; Jer. 35:4; Ez. 23:15; 27:21; Hcs. 13:10.

Moses called.—Ex. 2:14; Num. 16:13.

Mutiny against.—Pr. 14:28.

Offerings of Prince for Dedication of the Altar.—Num. 7:11, 18, 24, 30, 36, 42, 48, 54, 60, 66, 72, 78.

Persecution by.—Ps. 119:23. Jer. 26:10, 11, 12; 37:14, 15; 38:4, 17, 18, 22, 25, 27.

Rule through God.—Pr. 8:15, 16.

Worship of God by Princes.—Ex. 45:16, 17, 22; 46:2, 4, 8, 10, 12; Ps. 148:11; Is. 21:5; 49:7; Jer. 26:16, 21; 29:2; 34:10; Jer. 36:12, 14, 19, 21.

Princes of: Ammon—II Sam. 10:3; I Chr. 19:3; Amos 1:15. Of Balak or Moab—Num. 22:8, 13, 14, 15, 21, 35, 40; 23:6, 17; Amos 2:3. Of David—I Chr. 29:24. Of Demons (or World)—Mt. 9:34; 12:24; Mk. 3:22; John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11; I Cor. 2:6, 8. Of Egypt—Gen. 12:15; Ez. 30:13; Ps. 68:31; 105:22. Of Gilead—Ju. 10:18. Of God—Gen. 23:6. Of Greece—Dan. 10:20. Of Host—Dan. 8:11. Of Ishmael—Gen. 17:20; 25:16. Of Israel—Num. 1:16, 44; 7:2, 18, 24, 30, 36, 42, 48, 54, 60, 66, 72, 78, 84, 104; 16:2; 17:2, 6; 21:18; 25:14, 18; 27:2; 32:2; 34:13, 18, 22, 23, 24; 36:1; Josh. 9:15, 18, 19, 21; 17:4; 22:14, 80, 82; Ju. 5:3, 15; II Sam. 3:38; I Ki. 11:34; 16:2; I Chr. 5:6; 22:17; 23:2; 24:6; 28:1; 29:6; II Chr. 12:6; 21:4; Ez. 21:25; 45:8, 9; Hos. 3:4; Mic. 3:1, 9. Of Meshech and Tubal—Ex. 38:2; 3:39.1. Of People—Ps. 47:9; 113:8. Of Princes—Dan. 8:25. Of Persia—Dan. 10:13, 20; 11:18. Of the Power of the Air—Eph. 2:2. Of Shechem—Gen. 34:2. Of Sihon—Josh. 13:21. Of Solomon—I Ki. 4:2; 9:22; 20:14, 15, 17, 19. Of Tyre—Ex. 28:2. Michael, Prince of Judah—Dan. 10:20, 21; 12:1. Prince of this World—See "Of Demons (or World)".

PRINCESSES.—I Ki. 11:2; Lam. 1:1.

14

- a Princes, Num. 2:7.  
b Eliasaph, Num. 1:14.  
c In ch. 1:14, Deut.

14 And the tribe of Gad: and the <sup>a</sup>prince of the children of Gad shall be <sup>b</sup>Ē-lī'ā-sāph the son of <sup>c</sup>Reu'ēl. 15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty. 16 All that were numbered of the camp of Reu'ēbēn were a hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth second.

17

- d Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
e Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
f Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
g Levites, Num. 2:7.

17 Then the <sup>d</sup>tent of meeting shall set forward, with the <sup>e</sup>camp of the <sup>f</sup>Lē-vites in the midst of the camps: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place, by their standards.

18

- h Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

18 On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of <sup>h</sup>Ē-phrā-īm according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Ē-phrā-īm shall be Ē-līsh'ā-mā the son of Ām-mī' hūd. 19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred. 20 And next unto him shall be the tribe of <sup>i</sup>Mā-nās'sēh: and the prince of the children of Mā-nās'sēh shall be Gā-mā'ī-ēl the son of Pē-dāh'zūr. 21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred. 22 And the tribe of Bēn'jā-mīn: and the prince of the children of Bēn'jā-mīn shall be Āb'ī-dān the son of Ġīd-ē-ō-nī. 23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred. 24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ē-phrā-īm were a hundred thousand and eight thousand and a hundred, according to

Var. Rend. — V. 17. camps — (other) camps. Vs. 17, 31, 34. by — according to. V. 34. encamped — pitched, n.

their hosts. And they shall set forth third.

25 On the north side shall be the standard of the camp of Dan according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Dan shall be <sup>j</sup>Ā-hi-ē-zēr the son of Ām-mī-shād'dāi. 26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred. 27 And those that encamp next unto him shall be the tribe of Āsh'ēr: and the prince of the children of Āsh'ēr shall be Pā'gī-ēl the son of Ōeh'rān. 28 And his hosts, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred. 29 And the tribe of Nāph'tā-li: and the prince of the children of Nāph'tā-li shall be Ā-hī'rā the son of Ē'nān. 30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred. 31 All that were numbered of the camp of Dan were a hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. They shall set forth hindmost by their standards.

32 These are they that were numbered of the children of Īs'rā-ēl by their <sup>k</sup>fathers' <sup>l</sup>houses: all that were numbered of the camps according to their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. 33 But the Lē-vites were not numbered among the children of Īs'rā-ēl; as Jē-hō-vāh commanded Mō'sēs. 34 Thus did the children of Īs'rā-ēl; according to all that Jē-hō-vāh commanded <sup>m</sup>Mō'sēs, so they encamped by their standards, and so they set forward, every one by their families, according to their fathers' houses.

Var. Read. — Chap. 2. — V. 14. Reuel — Deuel, MSS. Sam. Vulg. Kn. Ks. Sept. Pesh. have everywhere Reuel.

25

- j Abieser, Num. 1:12.

32

- k Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
l Houses, Deut. 24:10.

34

- m Moses, Ex. 3:4.



1 Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
2 Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
3 Day, Lev. 25:8.  
4 God, Gen. 1:1.  
5 Mount Sinai, Ex. 19:2.

2 Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
3 Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1.

3 Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
4 Anointing, Pa. 2:3.  
5 Minister, Acts 15:39.

4 Ch. 26:61; Lev. 10:1, 2.  
5 Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 30:1.  
6 Death, Rom. 5:12.  
7 Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
8 Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
9 Children, Gen. 3:16.

6 Tribes, Num. 26:3.  
7 See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 29:26.  
8 Levites, Num. 1:47.

7 Tent of Meeting, Num. 27:6.  
8 Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

9 Heb. *given* *from*.  
10 From, I Chr. 24:1.

10 Or, number.  
11 Ch. 1:51.

**3** Now these are the generations of <sup>a</sup>Aār'ōn and <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs in the <sup>c</sup>day that <sup>d</sup>Jē-hō'vāh spake with Mō'sēs in <sup>e</sup>mount Sī'nāi. 2 And these are the names of the sons of Aār'ōn: Nā'dāb the first-born, and Ā-bī'hū, <sup>f</sup>Ē-lē-ā'zār, and <sup>g</sup>Ith'ā-mār. 3 These are the names of the sons of Aār'ōn, the <sup>h</sup>priests that were <sup>i</sup>anointed, whom he consecrated to <sup>j</sup>minister in the priest's office. 4 <sup>k</sup>And <sup>l</sup>Nā'dāb and <sup>m</sup>Ā-bī'hū <sup>n</sup>died before Jē-hō'vāh, when they offered strange <sup>o</sup>fire before Jē-hō'vāh, in the <sup>p</sup>wilderness of Sī'nāi, and they had no <sup>q</sup>children; and <sup>r</sup>Ē-lē-ā'zār and Ith'ā-mār ministered in the priest's office in the presence of Aār'ōn their father.

5 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 6 Bring the <sup>s</sup>tribe of <sup>t</sup>Lē'vī near, and set them before Aār'ōn the priest, that they may minister unto him. 7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the <sup>u</sup>tent of meeting, to do the service of the tabernacle. 8 And they shall keep all the furniture of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the children of Iś'rā-ēl, to do the service of the tabernacle. 9 And thou shalt give the Lē'vites unto Aār'ōn and to his sons: they are <sup>v</sup>wholly given unto him <sup>w</sup>on the behalf of the children of <sup>x</sup>Iś'rā-ēl. 10 And thou shalt <sup>y</sup>appoint Aār'ōn and his sons, and they shall keep their priesthood: and <sup>z</sup>the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

Var Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 3. consecrated—installed (Lev. 8:33). V. 7. keep his charge—i.e. perform the duties devolving upon him and the congregation. V. 8. furniture—vessels. V. 12. openeth—Lit. cleaveth (Ex. 13:2).

11 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 12 And I, behold, I have taken the Lē'vites from among the children of Iś'rā-ēl instead of all the <sup>1</sup>first-born that openeth the womb among the children of Iś'rā-ēl; and the Lē'vites shall be mine: 13 for all the first-born are mine; on the day that <sup>2</sup>I smote all the first-born in the land of <sup>3</sup>Ē'gypt I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Iś'rā-ēl, both <sup>a</sup>man and <sup>b</sup>beast; mine they shall be: I am Jē-hō'vāh.

14 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Mō'sēs in the wilderness of Sī'nāi, saying, 15 <sup>c</sup>Number the children of Lē'vī by their <sup>d</sup>fathers' <sup>e</sup>houses, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Mō'sēs numbered them according to the word of Jē-hō'vāh, as he was commanded. 17 And these were the sons of <sup>f</sup>Lē'vī by their names: <sup>g</sup>Gēr'shōn, and <sup>h</sup>Kō'hāth, and Mē-rā'rī. 18 And these are the names of the sons of Gēr'shōn by their families: <sup>i</sup>Līb'nī and Shīm'ē-i. 19 And the sons of Kō'hāth by their families: Ām-rām, and Iẓ'hār, <sup>k</sup>Hē'brōn, and <sup>l</sup>Ūz-zī'ēl. 20 And the sons of Mē-rā'rī by their families: Māh'li and Mū'shī. These are the families of the Lē'vites according to their fathers' houses.

21 Of Gēr'shōn was the family of the Līb'nītes, and the family of the Shīm'ē-ites: these are the families of the Gēr'shōn-ites. 22 Those that were <sup>m</sup>numbered of

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 10. thou shalt appoint—Insert, Over the tent of the testimony, Sept. Keep their priesthood—Insert, And everything about the altar and within the veil, Sept.

12 <sup>x</sup> First-born, Ex. 3:1.

13 <sup>y</sup> See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
<sup>z</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>a</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Animals, Gen. 2:20.

15 <sup>d</sup> Numbering Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Fathers, Ex. 24:10.  
<sup>f</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.

17 <sup>g</sup> Ex. 6:16-22.  
<sup>h</sup> Gershon, Ex. 6:16.  
<sup>i</sup> Kohath and Merari, Ex. 6:16.

18 <sup>j</sup> Libni, Ex. 6:17.

19 <sup>k</sup> Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
<sup>l</sup> Uzziel, Ex. 6:22.

22 <sup>m</sup> Numbering of Israel, Deut. 4:1.

<sup>a</sup> NADAB (noble).—Eldest Son of Aaron—Ex. 6:23; Num. 22:26-30. Goes up to the Mount—Ex. 24:1, 9. Priest's Office—Ex. 28:1. His Trepass and Death—Lev. 10:1, 2; Num. 3:4; 26:61. Reign—I Ki. 14:20; 15:25. Smote—I Ki. 15:27. Rest of his Acts—I Ki. 15:31.

<sup>1</sup> ABIHU (*my father is he*).—Second Son of Aaron—Ex. 6:23; I Chr. 6:3; 24:1. Offers Strange Fire and dies—Lev. 10:1-2. Goes up into the Mount—Ex. 24:9. Consecrated Priest—Ex. 28:1. Sin and Death—Lev. 10:1, 2; Num. 3:4; 26:61; I Chr. 24:2.

- 23  
 a Gershon, Ex. 6:16.  
 b Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
 c Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.
- 24  
 d Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 e Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 f House, Deut. 24:10.  
 g Eliasaph, Num. 1:14.
- 25  
 h Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
 i Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.
- 26  
 j Altar, Gen. 22:9.
- 27  
 k Kohath, Ex. 6:16.  
 l Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
 m Uzziel, Ex. 6:22.

them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them were seven thousand and five hundred. 23 The families of the <sup>a</sup>Gēr-shōn-ites shall <sup>b</sup>encamp behind the <sup>c</sup>tabernacle westward. 24 And the <sup>d</sup>prince of the <sup>e</sup>fathers' <sup>f</sup>house of the Gēr-shōn-ites shall be <sup>g</sup>Ē-lī-ā-sāph the son of Lā'ēl. 25 And the charge of the sons of Gēr-shōn in the <sup>h</sup>tent of meeting shall be the tabernacle, and the Tent, the covering thereof, and the screen for the <sup>i</sup>door of the tent of meeting, 26 and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the <sup>j</sup>altar round about, and the cords of it for all the service thereof.

27 And of <sup>k</sup>Kō'hāth was the family of the Ām-rām-ites, and the family of the Īz-hār-ites, and the family of the <sup>l</sup>Hē'brōn-ites, and the family of the <sup>m</sup>Ūz-zī-ēl-ites: these are the families of the Kō'hāth-ites. 28 According to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, there were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary. 29 The families of the sons of Kō'hāth shall encamp on the side of the tabernacle southward. 30 And the prince of the fathers' house of the families of the Kō'hāth-ites shall be <sup>h</sup>Ē-līz-ā-phān the son of Ūz-zī-ēl. 31 And their charge

Var. Read.—V. 23, 29, 35, 38. encamp—pitch, n. V. 25, 26. door—entrance. V. 28. According to—By. V. 35. was—shall be. V. 36. boards—Or, beams, instruments—tools.

shall be the <sup>n</sup>ark, and the <sup>o</sup>table, and the <sup>p</sup>candlestick, and the altars, and the <sup>q</sup>vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the screen, and all the service thereof. 32 And <sup>r</sup>Ē-le-āzār the son of <sup>s</sup>Aār-ōn the <sup>t</sup>priest shall be prince of the princes of the <sup>u</sup>Lē-vites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 Of <sup>v</sup>Mē-rā-ri was the family of the Māh-lites, and the family of the Mū-shites: these are the families of Mē-rā-ri. 34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred. 35 And the prince of the fathers' house of the families of Mē-rā-ri was Zū-ri-ēl the son of Āb-ī-hā'il: they shall encamp on the side of the tabernacle northward. 36 And <sup>w</sup>the appointed charge of the sons of Mē-rā-ri shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the <sup>x</sup>pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the instruments thereof, and all the service thereof, 37 and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 And those that encamp before the tabernacle eastward, before the tent of meeting toward the <sup>y</sup>sunrising, shall be <sup>z</sup>Mō-gēs, and Aār-ōn and his sons, keep-

Var. Read.—V. 2. six—three, Houb. Kn. Ke. Di. (see vs. 22, 34, 39), BAEN. GRAY.

- 31  
 n Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 o Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
 p Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.  
 q Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

- 32  
 r Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
 s Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 t Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 u Levites, Num. 1:47.

- 33  
 v Merari, Ex. 6:16.

- 36  
 1 Heb. the office of the charge.

- 38  
 w Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 z Moses, Ex. 3:4.

\* PILLARS.—Of Tabernacle—Ex. 26:32, 37; 27:10-17; 35:11, 17; 36:36, 38; 39:33, 40; 40:18; Num. 3:36, 37; 4:31, 32. In Solomon's House—I Ki. 7:2, 3, 6, 15, 22, 41, 42. Of Temple—I Ki. 7:41, 42; 10:12; II Ki. 18:16; 25:13, 16, 17; II Chr. 3:15, 16, 17; 4:12; Jer. 52:21, 22; Ex. 40:49. In Palace of Shushan—Esth. 1:8. Of Brass—Jer. 52:17. Of Silver—Song of Sol. 3:10. Of Iron—Jer. 1:18. Of Salt—Gen. 19:26. Of Jacob—Gen. 28:18, 22; 31:13, 45; 35:14. Of Fire—Ex. 13:21, 22; 14:24; Rev. 10:1. Of Smoke—Ju. 20:40; Song of Sol.

3:6. Of Cloud—Ex. 13:21, 22; 14:19, 24; 33:9, 10; Num. 12:5; 14:14; Deut. 31:15; Neh. 9:12, 19; Ps. 99:7. In Shechem—Ju. 9:8. King stood by—II Ki. 11:14; 23:3; II Chr. 23:13. Absalom's Monument—II Sam. 18:18. Used as Tombstone—Gen. 35:20. Samson pulls down Pillars—Ju. 16:25, 26, 29. As Witness between Laban and Jacob—Gen. 31:51, 52. Memorial Stones—Josh. 4:7; Is. 19:19. Figurative.—Of Heaven—Job 26:11; Rev. 3:12. Of Earth—I Sam. 2:8; Job 9:6; Ps. 75:3. Of Marble—Song of Sol. 5:15. Of Wisdom—Pr. 9:1. Of Truth—Tim. 3:15. James and John as—Gal. 2:9.

38  
1 Or, even.  
a Ch. 1:51.  
b Death, Rom. 5:12.

39  
c Numbering of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
d Levites, Num. 1:47.  
e Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
f Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
g Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
h Month, Gen. 7:11.

40  
i God, Gen. 1:1.  
j First-born, Ex. 13:1.

41  
k Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

ing the charge of the sanctuary<sup>1</sup> for the charge of the children of *İs-ra-ēl*; and <sup>a</sup>the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to <sup>b</sup>death. 39 All that were <sup>c</sup>numbered of the <sup>d</sup>*Lē-vites*, whom <sup>e</sup>*Mō-sēs* and <sup>f</sup>*Aār-ōn* numbered at the <sup>g</sup>commandment of *Jē-hō-vāh*, by their families, all the males from a <sup>h</sup>month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 And <sup>i</sup>*Jē-hō-vāh* said unto *Mō-sēs*, Number all the <sup>j</sup>first-born males of the children of *İs-ra-ēl* from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names. 41 And thou shalt take the *Lē-vites* for me (I am *Jē-hō-vāh*) instead of all the first-born among the children of *İs-ra-ēl*; and the <sup>k</sup>cattle of the *Lē-vites* instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of *İs-ra-ēl*. 42 And *Mō-sēs* numbered, as *Jē-hō-vāh* commanded him, all the first-born among the children of *İs-ra-ēl*. 43 And all the first-born males according to the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 And *Jē-hō-vāh* spake unto *Mō-sēs*, saying, 45 Take the *Lē-vites* instead of all the first-born among the children of *İs-ra-ēl*, and the cattle of the *Lē-vites* instead of their cattle; and the *Lē-vites* shall be mine: I am *Jē-hō-vāh*. 46 And for <sup>l</sup>the redemption of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the first-born of the children of *İs-ra-ēl*, that are over and above the number of the *Lē-vites*,

Var. Rehd.—V. 46. the redemption—the redemption money. Chap. 4.—V. 7. bowls—chalices, cups wherewith to pour out—flagons to pour out withal.

47 thou shalt take five <sup>m</sup>*shēk-ēls* apiece by the poll; after the *shēk-ēl* of the sanctuary shalt thou take them (the *shēk-ēl* is twenty *gē-rāhs*): 48 and thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is redeemed, unto *Aār-ōn* and to his sons. 49 And *Mō-sēs* took the redemption-money from them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the *Lē-vites*; 50 from the first-born of the children of *İs-ra-ēl* took he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shēk-ēls*, after the *shēk-ēl* of the sanctuary: 51 and *Mō-sēs* gave <sup>n</sup>the redemption-money unto *Aār-ōn* and to his sons, according to the word of *Jē-hō-vāh*, as *Jē-hō-vāh* commanded *Mō-sēs*.

4 And *Jē-hō-vāh* spake unto *Mō-sēs* and unto *Aār-ōn*, saying, 2 Take the sum of the sons of <sup>o</sup>*Kō-hāth* from among the sons of *Lē-vi*, by their families, by their fathers' houses, 3 from thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter upon the <sup>p</sup>service, to do the <sup>q</sup>work in the <sup>r</sup>tent of meeting. 4 This is the <sup>s</sup>service of the sons of *Kō-hāth* in the tent of meeting, about the most holy things: 5 when the <sup>t</sup>camp setteth forward, <sup>u</sup>*Aār-ōn* shall go in, and his <sup>v</sup>sons, and they shall take down the <sup>w</sup>veil of the screen, and cover the <sup>x</sup>ark of the testimony with it, 6 and shall put thereon a covering of <sup>y</sup>sealskin, and shall spread over it a cloth all of <sup>z</sup>blue, and shall put in the staves thereof. 7 And upon the <sup>aa</sup>table of <sup>ab</sup>showbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the <sup>ac</sup>dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls and the cups wherewith to pour out; and the continual bread shall be

47  
m Money, Ex. 12:44.

51  
3 Or, the money of them that were redeemed.

2  
n Kohath, Ex. 6:16.

3  
4 Heb. warfare. Or, host (and so in vs. 35, 39, 43).  
o Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
p Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.

4  
5 Or, work.

5  
q Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
r Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
s Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
t Ithamar, 1 Chr. 24:1.  
u Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
v Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

6  
w Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
z Colors, Job 3:5.

7  
y Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
z Showbread, Gen. 3:19.  
a Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

- 9  
 a Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.  
 b Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 c Lamp, Ex. 25:37.
- 10  
 1 Or, a bar.
- 11  
 d Altar, Gen. 22:9.
- 12  
 e Minister, Acts 15:39.
- 13  
 f Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.
- 15  
 g Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 h Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
 i Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1.  
 j Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
 k Kohath, Ex. 6:16.  
 2 Or, holy things.  
 l V. 19, 20; ch. 1:51; II Sam. 6:6, 7.  
 m Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.

thereon: 8 and they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in the staves thereof. 9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the <sup>a</sup> candlestick of the <sup>b</sup> light, and its <sup>c</sup> lamps, and its snuffers, and its snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it: 10 and they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of sealskin, and shall put it upon <sup>1</sup> the frame. 11 And upon the golden <sup>a</sup> altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in the staves thereof: 12 and they shall take all the vessels of <sup>a</sup> ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of sealskin, and shall put them on the frame. 13 And they shall take away the <sup>1</sup> ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon: 14 and they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, the firepans, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of sealskin, and put in the staves thereof. 15 And when <sup>a</sup> Aâr'ôn and his <sup>a</sup> sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the furniture of the sanctuary, as the <sup>1</sup> camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of <sup>k</sup> Kô'hâth shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch the <sup>2</sup> sanctuary, <sup>1</sup> lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kô'hâth in the <sup>m</sup> tent

Var. Read.—V. 9. snuffers—tongs. a. V. 14. basins—bowls. Vs. 16, 25, 26, 31. tabernacle—dwelling-place. V. 20. sanctuary—the holy things. V. 23. wait upon the service—do hard duty; *lit.* serve in the host. V. 24. bearing—carrying. Vs. 25, 26. door—entrance.

of meeting. 16 And the charge of Ê-le-â-zâr the son of Aâr'ôn the <sup>a</sup> priest shall be the <sup>o</sup> oil for the light, and the sweet <sup>p</sup> incense, and the continual <sup>q</sup> meal-offering, and the <sup>r</sup> anointing oil, the charge of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, the sanctuary, and the furniture thereof.

17 And Jê-hô'vâh spake unto <sup>a</sup> Mô'sêš and unto Aâr'ôn, saying, 18 Cut ye not off the <sup>1</sup> tribe of the families of the Kô'hâth-ites from among the <sup>u</sup> Lê-vites; 19 but thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aâr'ôn and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden; 20 but they shall not go in to see the sanctuary even for a moment, lest they die.

21 And Jê-hô'vâh spake unto Mô'sêš, saying, 22 Take the sum of the sons of <sup>v</sup> Gêr'shôn also, by their <sup>w</sup> fathers' <sup>z</sup> houses, by their families; 23 from thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to <sup>3</sup> wait upon the service, to do the work in the tent of meeting. 24 This is the service of the families of the Gêr'shôn-ites, in serving and in bearing <sup>v</sup> burdens: 25 they shall bear the curtains of the <sup>z</sup> tabernacle, and the tent of meeting, its covering, and the covering of <sup>a</sup> sealskin that is above upon it, and the screen for the <sup>b</sup> door of the tent of meeting, 26 and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the <sup>c</sup> gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all

- 16  
 n Priest, I 28:1.  
 o Oil, I K 17:12.  
 p Incense, 30:34.  
 q Offering 22:2.  
 r Anointu 2:2.

- 17  
 s Moses, I 3:4.

- 18  
 t Tribes, I 36:9.  
 u Levites, 1:47.

- 22  
 v Gershon 6:16.  
 w Fathers 21:15.  
 z House, 24:10.

- 23  
 3 Heb. w warfari

- 24  
 v Burder 55:22.

- 25  
 z Tabern Ex. 5:5.  
 a Skin, I 8:17.  
 b Door, 12:22.

- 26  
 c Gate, 23:7.

26  
a Vessels of the  
Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.

27  
b Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.  
c Eleazar, Deut.  
10:6.  
d Ithamar,  
1 Chr. 24:1.  
e Gershon, Ex.  
6:16.  
f Burden, Ps.  
53:22.

28  
g Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

29  
h Merari, Ex.  
6:16.  
i Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
j House, Deut.  
24:10.

30  
k Numbering of  
Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
l Labor, Ex.  
23:12.

31  
m Pillars, Num.  
3:36.

32  
n Or, number.

34  
o Princes, Num.  
2:7.

the <sup>a</sup> instruments of their service, and whatsoever shall be done with them: therein shall they serve. 27 At the commandment of <sup>b</sup> Aār'ōn and his <sup>c</sup> sons shall be all the service of the sons of the <sup>d</sup> Ġēr'shōn-ites, in all their <sup>e</sup> burden, and in all their service; and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burden. 28 This is the service of the families of the sons of the Ġēr'shōn-ites in the tent of meeting: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ith'ā-mār the son of Aār'ōn the <sup>f</sup> priest.

29 As for the sons of <sup>h</sup> Mē-rā'rī, thou shalt number them by their families, by their <sup>i</sup> fathers' <sup>j</sup> houses; 30 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou <sup>k</sup> number them, every one that entereth upon the service, to do the <sup>l</sup> work of the tent of meeting. 31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tent of meeting: the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the <sup>m</sup> pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, 32 and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall <sup>n</sup> appoint the instruments of the charge of their burden. 33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Mē-rā'rī, according to all their service, in the tent of meeting, under the hand of Ith'ā-mār the son of Aār'ōn the priest.

34 And Mō'şēş and Aār'ōn and the <sup>o</sup> princes of the congre-

Var. Rend.—V. 26. done with them: therein shall they serve—done in respect of them shall they perform. Vs. 30, 35, 43. upon the service—into the host. Vs. 34, 36. princes—chiefs. Vs. 37, 41. all that did serve—all doing.

gation numbered the sons of the Kō'hāth-ites by their families, and by their fathers' houses, 35 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting: 36 and those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty. 37 These are they that were numbered of the families of the Kō'hāth-ites, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Mō'şēş and Aār'ōn numbered according to the commandment of Jē-hō'vāh by Mō'şēş.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Ġēr'shōn, their families, and by their fathers' houses, 39 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting, 40 even those that were numbered of them, by their families, by their fathers' houses, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty. 41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Ġēr'shōn, all that did serve in the <sup>o</sup> tent of meeting, whom <sup>q</sup> Mō'şēş and Aār'ōn numbered according to the commandment of Jē-hō'vāh.

42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mē-rā'rī, by their families, by their fathers' houses, 43 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting, 44 even those that were numbered of them by their families, were three thousand and two hundred. 45 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mē-rā'rī,

41  
o Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
p Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
q Moses, Ex. 3:4.

whom Mō-šēs and Aār-ōn numbered according to the commandment of Jē-hō-vāh by Mō-šēs.

- 46  
a Levite, Num. 1:47.  
b Princes, Num. 2:7.  
c Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 47  
d Burden, Ps. 55:22.

- 49  
e Or, according to his burden and his duty, as and, &c.

- 2  
e Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
f Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
g See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
h Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 3  
i Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.

46 All those that were numbered of the <sup>a</sup>Lēvites, whom Mō-šēs and Aār-ōn and the <sup>b</sup>princes of <sup>c</sup>Iš-rā-ēl numbered, by their families, and by their fathers' houses, 47 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered in to do the work of service, and the work of bearing <sup>d</sup>burdens in the tent of meeting, 48 even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore. 49 According to the commandment of Jē-hō-vāh they were numbered by Mō-šēs, every one according to his service, and <sup>e</sup>according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as Jē-hō-vāh commanded Mō-šēs.

5 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šēs, saying, 2 Command the children of Iš-rā-ēl, that they put out of the <sup>f</sup>camp every <sup>g</sup>leper, and every one that hath an issue, and who-soever is <sup>h</sup>unclean by the <sup>i</sup>dead: 3 both <sup>j</sup>male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall

Var. Rend.—V. 47. service and the work of bearing—serving and the work of. V. 49. according to—for. his service and his burden—burden and his duty. *K.e. marg.* Chap. 5.—V. 2. unclean by the dead—defiled by a corpse, BAEN, the dead—*Lit.* a soul (see Lev. 19:28). V. 6. so as to trespass—to do unfaithfulness: to do a trespass, *R.* V. 7. he shall confess—they shall confess, *R.* BAEN. V. 8. kinsman—*Lit.* redeemer (Lev. 25:25). V. 10. his—*i. e.* the priests. V. 12. A trespass—unfaithfulness.

\* ADULTERY.—Commandments concerning.—Ex. 20:14; Lev. 18:20; Num. 5:12-31; Deut. 5:18; 22:22-27; 24:1-4; Jer. 3:1; 5:7-9; 29:21-23; Mt. 5:27-32; 19:3-9, 18; Mk. 10:19; Lu. 18:20; Jas. 2:11. Law of.—Rom. 7:3.

Teaching of Jesus concerning.—Mt. 5:27-32; 15:19; 19:9, 18; Mk. 7:21; 10:11, 12, 19; Lu. 16:18; 18:20. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

Punished with Death.—Lev. 18:20; 20:10-12; Deut. 22:22-27; Pr. 9:18; Mt. 5:27-32; John 8:5; Gal. 5:19-21; Eph. 5:3-5; I Thess. 4:4-7; Heb. 13:4; Rev. 21:8; 22:15. By Jehovah—Jer. 7:9; Mal. 3:5.

Despoils Life.—Deceives—Job 24:15; Ps. 50:18. Children of Transgression—Pr. 6:26; 31:3; Is. 57:3.

Disgraces Individual.—Path towards Death—Pr. 2:18, 19.

ye put them; that they defile not their camp, in the midst whereof I dwell. 4 And the children of Iš-rā-ēl did so, and put them out without the camp; as Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šēs, so did the children of Iš-rā-ēl.

5 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šēs, saying, 6 Speak unto the children of Iš-rā-ēl, When a <sup>k</sup>man or <sup>l</sup>woman shall commit any <sup>m</sup>sin that men commit, so as to trespass against Jē-hō-vāh, and that <sup>n</sup>soul shall be guilty; 7 then he shall <sup>o</sup>confess his sin which he hath done: and he shall <sup>p</sup>make restitution for his guilt in full, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him in respect of whom he hath been guilty. 8 But if the man have no <sup>q</sup>kinsman to whom restitution may be made for the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made unto Jē-hō-vāh shall be the <sup>r</sup>priest's; besides the <sup>s</sup>ram of the <sup>t</sup>atonement, whereby atonement shall be made for him. 9 And every <sup>u</sup>heave-offering of all the holy things of the children of Iš-rā-ēl, which they present unto the priest, shall be his. 10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šēs, saying, 12 Speak unto the children of Iš-rā-ēl, and say unto them, If any man's <sup>v</sup>wife go aside, and <sup>w</sup>commit a tres-

- 6  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Woman, Ruth 3:2.  
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
n Soul, Job 4:15.

- 7  
o Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
p Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

- 8  
q Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.  
r Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
s Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
t Atonement, Lev. 1:4.

- 9  
u Offering, Gen. 22:9.

- 12  
v Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

Woman deceives—Pr. 5:3, 4; 6:27-33; 22:14; 23:27, 28; 30:20; Eccl. 7:26.

Degrades a Nation.—Lev. 19:29; Deut. 23:17; Job 31:9-12; Jer. 3:1; 7:9; Hos. 4:1-2, 11; Mt. 12:39; 16:4; Mk. 8:38; I Cor. 10:8; Jude 7; I Pet. 4:3; Rev. 2:14.

Debars Fellowship.—Eph. 5:11, 12. With God—Jas. 4:4. Dwarfs a Soul.—Mk. 15:19; I Cor. 3:17; II Pet. 2:10, 14; Eph. 4:17, 19, 20; 5:3, 4.

Adulterers shall not inherit Kingdom of God.—I Cor. 6:9; Gal. 5:19, 21; Eph. 5:5; Rev. 21:8; 22:5. God will judge—Jer. 7:9; 29:23; Ez. 22:9-11; Eph. 5:6; Col. 3:6; I Thess. 4:3-5; Heb. 13:4; Jude 7; Rev. 2:20, 22.

Judged by Righteous Men.—Es. 23:45; Job 31:11. Examples of.—Shechem—Gen. 34:2. Reuben—Gen. 35:22. Judah—Gen. 38:1-24. Potiphar's Wife—Gen. 39:7-12. Eli's Sons—I Sam. 2:22. David—II Sam. 11:1-5. Absalom—II Sam. 16:22. Israelites—Jer. 5:7-9; 29:23; Es. 22:9-11;

13  
 a Man. Gen. 2:7.  
 b Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
 c Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
 d Husband, 1 Cor. 7:16.

14  
 a Spirit of Jealousy, Job 4:15.  
 b Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.

15  
 a Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 b Offerings and Oblations, Gen. 22:2.  
 c Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
 d Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
 e Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 f See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.  
 g Memorial, Is. 57:8.

17  
 a Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 b Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 c Dust, Is. 65:25.  
 d Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

18  
 a Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 b Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
 c Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 d Curse, Gen. 4:11.

19  
 a Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

pass against him, 13 and a "man<sup>a</sup> lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the "eyes of her "husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, and she be not taken in the act; 14 and the "spirit of "jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: 15 then shall the man bring his wife unto the "priest, and shall bring her "oblation for her, the tenth part of an "éphāh of "barley meal; he shall pour no "oil upon it, nor put "frankincense thereon; for it is a meal-offering of jealousy, a meal-offering of "memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before Jē-hō-vāh: 17 and the priest shall take "holy water in an earthen "vessel; and of the "dust that is on the floor of the "tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water. 18 And the priest shall set the "woman before Jē-hō-vāh, and let the "hair of the woman's "head go loose, and put the meal-offering of memorial in her hands, which is the meal-offering of jealousy: and the priest shall have in his hand the water of bitterness that causeth the "curse. 19 And the priest shall cause her to "swear, and shall say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee,

Var. Rend.—V. 13. and she be not neither she be, n. V. 14. the spirit—a spirit. V. 17. tabernacle—dwelling-place. V. 18. let the hair of the woman's head go loose—dishevel the woman's head. Vs. 19, 20. lain—lien, n. Vs. 21, 22. body—belly, n. V. 26. the memorial thereof—See Lev. 2:2.

and if thou have not gone aside to uncleanness, "being under thy husband, be thou free from this water of bitterness that causeth the curse. 20 But if thou have gone aside, "being under thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee besides thy husband: 21 then the priest shall cause the woman to swear with the oath of "cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, Jē-hō-vāh make thee a "curse and an oath among thy people, when "Jē-hō-vāh doth make thy thigh to fall away, and thy "body to swell; 22 and this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, and make thy body to swell, and thy thigh to fall away. And the woman shall say, Ā-mēn', Ā-mēn'.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a "book, and he shall blot them out into the water of bitterness: 24 and he shall make the woman drink the water of bitterness that causeth the curse; and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her and become bitter. 25 And the priest shall take the meal-offering of jealousy out of the woman's "hand, and shall wave the meal-offering before Jē-hō-vāh, and bring it unto the "altar: 26 and the priest shall take a handful of the meal-offering, as the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall make the woman

w See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

20  
 1 Or, with another instead of thy husband. See Ex. 23:5; Rom. 7:2.

21  
 2 Or, adjuration. x God, Gen. 1:1.  
 y Body, Num. 25:8.

23  
 a Book, Eccl. 12:12.

25  
 a Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 b Altar, Gen. 22:9.

SPIRITUAL ADULTERY: Fascinating.—Parable—Num. 25:1-3; Ez. 16:30-34; Ch. 22; Hos. 4:18; 11:2. Predicted.—Lev. 20:1-5; Deut. 31:16-18, 20, 29. Prohibited.—Ex. 34:12-16. Introduced by Foreign Wives.—I Ki. 11:1-8; II Ki. 9:22. Practised by Israel and Judah.—Ju. 8:27, 33; I Chr. 5:25; Ps. 106:38, 39; Jer. 3:1, 2; Ez. 16:16, 17, 20-29; Hos. 1:2; 2:2-5; 4:12, 13; 5:3, 4, 6, 10; Mal. 2:11. Nineveh—Nah. 3:4. Babylon—Rev. 17:1, 2.

Reprieved.—Ju. 3:8-10; Gen. 13:27; Ez. 20:30-32, 39; Hos. 2:6-9; 4:14, 15.

Entreaty to return.—Jer. 3:14, 16; Ez. 48:7, 9.

Punished.—II Ki. 9:22; Ps. 73:27; Ez. 6:9; 16:25-43; Hos. 2:9-13; Rev. 17:16, 17; 18:2, 3, 5; 19:2.

33:26. Herod—Mk. 6:17, 18. Samaritan Woman—John 4:15. A Woman—John 8:3-11. Corinthians—I Cor. 5:1. Gentiles—I Pet. 4:3.

Figurative.—Adulterous State of Zion—Jer. 9:2; 23:10; Hos. 2:2; 3:1; 7:4; Rom. 7:1-6.

<sup>26</sup>  
a Water, Pa.  
95:5.

<sup>27</sup>  
b Husband,  
I Cor. 7:16.  
c Curse, Gen.  
4:11.  
d Body, Num.  
25:8.

<sup>28</sup>  
e See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.  
f Seed, Deut.  
22:9.

<sup>29</sup>  
g Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
h Jealousy, Ex.  
34:13.  
i Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
1 Or, *goeth aside  
with another  
instead of her  
husband.*

<sup>30</sup>  
f Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>31</sup>  
m Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
39:20.  
n Death penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.

<sup>1</sup>  
o Moses, Ex.  
3:4.

<sup>2</sup>  
p Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
q Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
2 That is, *one  
separated, or  
consecrated.*  
r Nazirite, Ju.  
13:5.  
s Consecration,  
Is. 13:3.  
3 Or, *consecrate.*

<sup>3</sup>  
t Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
u See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
v Drunkenness,  
Pr. 23:29.  
w Grapes, I Ki.  
21:16.

<sup>4</sup>  
x Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
4 Or, *consecra-  
tion.* Or,  
*Nazirite ship.*  
y Vine, Is. 5:2.

drink the <sup>a</sup> water. 27 And when he hath made her drink the water, then it shall come to pass, if she be defiled, and have committed a trespass against her <sup>b</sup> husband, that the water that causeth the <sup>c</sup> curse shall enter into her and become bitter, and her <sup>d</sup> body shall swell, and her thigh shall fall away: and the woman shall be a curse among her people. 28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be <sup>e</sup> clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive <sup>f</sup> seed.

29 This is the <sup>g</sup> law of <sup>h</sup> jealousy, when a <sup>i</sup> wife, <sup>1</sup> being under her husband, goeth aside, and is defiled; 30 or when the <sup>j</sup> spirit of jealousy cometh upon a <sup>k</sup> man, and he is jealous of his wife; then shall he set the woman before <sup>l</sup> Jê-hô'vâh, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. 31 And the man shall be free from iniquity, and that woman shall <sup>m</sup> bear her iniquity.

**6** And Jê-hô'vâh spake <sup>n</sup> unto <sup>o</sup> Mô'sēs, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of <sup>p</sup> Is'ra-êl, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall make a <sup>q</sup> special vow, the vow of <sup>2</sup> a <sup>r</sup> Nâzîr-rite, to <sup>s</sup> separate himself unto Jê-hô'vâh, 3 he shall separate himself from <sup>t</sup> wine and strong drink; he shall drink no <sup>u</sup> vinegar of wine, or vinegar of <sup>v</sup> strong drink, neither shall he drink any <sup>w</sup> juice of grapes, nor eat fresh grapes or dried. 4 All the <sup>x</sup> days of his <sup>y</sup> separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the <sup>z</sup> grape-vine, from the kernels even to the husk.

Var. Rend.—V. 30. of his wife—over his wife, *n.* Chap. 6.—V. 3. Nazirite—i.e. one separated. juice—liquor, *n.* V. 6. dead body—*Lit.* soul of one dead: so v. 11. Cf. Lev. 21:11. V. 10, 13, 18. door—entrance. V. 11. offer—*Lit.* do: so vs. 16, 17. V. 12, 14. a year old—of the first year, *n.* trespass-offering—guilt-offering, *n.*

5 All the days of his vow of separation there shall no <sup>a</sup> razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in which he separateth himself unto Jê-hô'vâh, he shall be <sup>b</sup> holy; he shall let the <sup>c</sup> locks of the hair of his head grow long.

6 All the days that he separateth himself unto Jê-hô'vâh he shall not come near to a <sup>d</sup> dead body. 7 He shall not make himself unclean for his <sup>e</sup> father, or for his <sup>f</sup> mother, for his <sup>g</sup> brother, or for his <sup>h</sup> sister, when they die; because his separation unto God is upon his <sup>i</sup> head. 8 All the days of his separation he is holy unto Jê-hô'vâh.

9 And if any man die very suddenly beside him, and he defile the head of his separation; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it. 10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two <sup>j</sup> turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the <sup>k</sup> door of the <sup>l</sup> tent of meeting: 11 and the priest shall offer one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make <sup>m</sup> atonement for him, for that he <sup>n</sup> sinned by reason of the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day. 12 And he shall separate unto Jê-hô'vâh the days of his separation, and shall bring a <sup>o</sup> he-lamb a year old for a trespass-offering: but the former days shall be void, because his separation was defiled.

13 And this is the law of the Nâzîr-rite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tent of meeting: 14 and he shall <sup>p</sup> offer his oblation unto Jê-hô'vâh, one he-lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-

<sup>5</sup>  
a Tools and  
Implements,  
Ex. 32:4.  
b Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
c Hair, II Sam.  
14:26.

<sup>6</sup>  
d Death, Rom.  
5:12.

<sup>7</sup>  
e Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
f Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
g Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
h Sister, Mt.  
19:20.  
i Head, Pr.  
20:29.

<sup>10</sup>  
j Dove, Gen.  
8:10.  
k Door of the  
Tent, Ex.  
12:22.  
l Tent of Meet-  
ing, Num.  
24:5.

<sup>11</sup>  
m Atonement,  
Lev. 1:4.  
n Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>12</sup>  
o Lamb, Ex.  
29:38.

<sup>14</sup>  
p Offering and  
Oblations,  
Gen. 22:2.



14  
a Blemish, Lev. 3:18.  
b Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

15  
c Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
d Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
e Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

16  
f Priest, Ex. 28:1.

17  
g Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

18  
h Heal, Pr. 30:23.  
i Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.  
j Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
k Fire, Lev. 10:2.

19  
l Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.

20  
m Or, shoulder.  
n Wine, Lev. 10:9.

21  
o Law, Deut. 31:24.  
p Paths and Vows, Deut. 14:20.

lamb a year old without <sup>a</sup> blemish for a sin-offering, and one <sup>b</sup> ram without blemish for peace-offerings, 15 and a <sup>c</sup> basket of <sup>d</sup> unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with <sup>e</sup> oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings. 16 And the <sup>f</sup> priest shall present them before Jē-hō'vāh, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering: 17 and he shall offer the ram for a <sup>g</sup> sacrifice of peace-offerings unto Jē-hō'vāh, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof. 18 And the Nāz'ī-rite shall shave the <sup>h</sup> head of his separation at the <sup>i</sup> door of the <sup>j</sup> tent of meeting, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it on the <sup>k</sup> fire which is under the sacrifice of peace-offerings. 19 And the priest shall take the <sup>l</sup> boiled shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nāz'ī-rite, after he hath shaven the head of his separation; 20 and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before Jē-hō'vāh; this is holy for the priest, together with the wave-breast and heaven-<sup>l</sup> thigh: and after that the Nāz'ī-rite may drink <sup>m</sup> wine.

21 This is the <sup>n</sup> law of the Nāz'ī-rite who <sup>o</sup> voweth, and of his oblation unto Jē-hō'vāh for his separation, besides that which he is able to get: accord-

ing to his vow which he voweth, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto <sup>p</sup> Mō'sēs, saying, 23 Speak unto <sup>a</sup> Aār'ōn and unto his <sup>r</sup> sons, saying, On this wise ye shall <sup>s</sup> bless the children of <sup>t</sup> 'Is'ra-ēl: ye shall say unto them,

24 Jē-hō'vāh bless thee, and keep thee:

25 Jē-hō'vāh make his <sup>u</sup> face to shine upon thee, and be <sup>v</sup> gracious unto thee:

26 Jē-hō'vāh lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee <sup>x</sup> peace.

27 So shall they put my <sup>y</sup> name upon the children of 'Is'ra-ēl; and I will bless them.

7 And it came to pass on <sup>z</sup> the day that Mō'sēs had made an end of setting up the <sup>a</sup> tabernacle, and had <sup>b</sup> anointed it and <sup>c</sup> sanctified it, and all the furniture thereof, and the <sup>d</sup> altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them; 2 that the <sup>e</sup> princes of 'Is'ra-ēl, the heads of their <sup>f</sup> fathers' <sup>g</sup> houses, offered. These were the princes of the <sup>h</sup> tribes, these are they that were over them that were <sup>i</sup> numbered: 3 and they brought their oblation before Jē-hō'vāh, six covered <sup>j</sup> wagons, and twelve <sup>k</sup> oxen; a wagon for every two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they presented them before the tabernacle. 4 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 5 Take it of them, that they may be <sup>l</sup> used in doing the service of the tent of meeting; and thou shalt give them unto the <sup>m</sup> Lē'vites, to every man according to his service. 6 And Mō'sēs took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Lē'vites.

22  
p Moses, Ex. 3:4.

23  
q Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
r Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
s Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1.  
t Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
u Israel, Deut. 4:1.

25  
v Face, Is. 6:2.  
w Grace, John 1:17.

26  
x Peace, Pr. 17:1.

27  
y Name, Acts 16:8.

1  
z Ex. 40:17.  
a Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
b Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
c Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
d Altar, Gen. 22:9.

2  
e Prince, Num. 2:7.  
f Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
g House, Deut. 24:10.  
h Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
i Numbering of Israel, Deut. 4:1.

3  
j Wagons, Gen. 45:19.  
k Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

5  
l Levites, Num. 1:47.

Var. Rend.—V. 14. peace-offerings—See Lev. 3:1. V. 19. boiled—sadden, n. V. 20. together with—in addition to. Chap. 7.—Vs. 1, 3. tabernacle—dwelling-place. V. 2. princes—chiefs: so throughout. V. 3. covered wagons—Or, litter-wagons, DeW. Ge. De. (cf. Is. 66:20). V. 5. used in doing—to do, n.

<sup>7</sup>  
a Gershon, Ex. 6:16.

<sup>8</sup>  
b Wagons, Gen. 45:19.  
c Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
d Merari, Ex. 6:16.  
e Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
f Ithamar, 1 Chr. 24:1.  
g Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
h Priest, Ex. 28:1.

<sup>9</sup>  
i Kohath, Ex. 6:16.

<sup>10</sup>  
j Prince, Num. 2:7.  
k Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
l Or, the dedication-offering.  
m Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
n Day, Lev. 25:8.  
o Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

<sup>11</sup>  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Moses, Ex. 3:4.

<sup>12</sup>  
q Nahshon and Amminadab, Ex. 6:23.  
r Tribe, Num. 36:9.  
s See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

<sup>13</sup>  
t See "Obolations of Princes," Gen. 22:2.  
u Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
v Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
w See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
x Bowl, II Ki. 25:15.  
y See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
z Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

<sup>14</sup>  
a Incense, Ex. 30:34.

<sup>15</sup>  
b Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
c Lamb, Ex. 29:38.

<sup>16</sup>  
d Goat, Deut. 14:4.  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>18</sup>  
f Nethanel, Num. 1:8.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of <sup>a</sup> Gēr-shōn, according to their service: 8 and four <sup>b</sup> wagons and eight <sup>c</sup> oxen he gave unto the sons of <sup>d</sup> Mē-rā-ri, according unto their service, under the <sup>e</sup> hand of <sup>f</sup> Ithā-mār the son of <sup>g</sup> Aār-ōn the <sup>h</sup> priest. 9 But unto the sons of <sup>i</sup> Kō-hāth he gave none, because the service of the sanctuary belonged unto them; they bare it upon their shoulders. 10 And the <sup>j</sup> princes <sup>k</sup> offered <sup>l</sup> for the dedication of the <sup>m</sup> altar in the <sup>n</sup> day that it was <sup>o</sup> anointed, even the princes offered their oblation before the altar. 11 And <sup>p</sup> Jē-hō-vāh said unto <sup>q</sup> Mō-šēš, They shall offer their oblation, each prince on his day, for the dedication of the altar.

12 And he that offered his oblation the first day was <sup>r</sup> Nāh-shōn the son of Ām-mīn-ā-dāb, of the <sup>s</sup> tribe of <sup>t</sup> Jū-dāh: 13 and his <sup>u</sup> oblation was one silver <sup>v</sup> platter, the <sup>w</sup> weight whereof was a hundred and thirty <sup>x</sup> shēk-ēls, one silver <sup>y</sup> bowl of seventy shēk-ēls, after <sup>z</sup> the shēk-ēl of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with <sup>a</sup> oil for a meal-offering; 14 one golden spoon of ten shēk-ēls, full of <sup>b</sup> incense; 15 one young bullock, one <sup>c</sup> ram, one <sup>d</sup> he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 16 one male of the <sup>e</sup> goats for a <sup>f</sup> sin-offering; 17 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Nāh-shōn the son of Ām-mīn-ā-dāb.

18 On the second day <sup>i</sup> Nē-thān-ēl the son of Zū-ār, prince

Var. Rend.—V. 9. they bare—they had to bear. V. 13. platter—Or, dish; charger. R: so throughout. V. 15. a year old—of the first year. R: so throughout. V. 16. male—shaggy buck: so throughout.

of Is-sā-ehār, did offer: 19 he offered for his oblation one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shēk-ēls, one silver bowl of seventy shēk-ēls, after the shēk-ēl of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 20 one golden spoon of ten shēk-ēls, full of incense; 21 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 22 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 23 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Nē-thān-ēl the son of Zū-ār.

24 On the third day <sup>j</sup> Ē-lī-āb the son of Hē-lōn, prince of the children of Zēb-ū-lūn: 25 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shēk-ēls, one silver bowl of seventy shēk-ēls, after the shēk-ēl of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 26 one golden spoon of ten shēk-ēls, full of incense; 27 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 28 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 29 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Ē-lī-āb the son of Hē-lōn.

30 On the fourth day <sup>k</sup> Ē-lī-zūr the son of Shē-lē-ūr, prince of the children of Reu-bēn: 31 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shēk-ēls, one silver bowl of seventy shēk-ēls, after the shēk-ēl of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 32 one golden spoon of

<sup>24</sup>  
o Eliab, Num. 1:9.

ten *shék-ěls*, full of incense; 33 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 34 one <sup>a</sup> male of the <sup>b</sup> goats for a <sup>c</sup> sin-offering; 35 and for <sup>c</sup> the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two <sup>1</sup> oxen, five <sup>o</sup> rams, five he-goats, five <sup>h</sup> he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Ē-lī-zūr the son of Shēd'ē-ūr.

36 On the fifth day Shē-lū' mī-ēl the son of Zū-rī-shād'dāi, <sup>1</sup> prince of the <sup>1</sup> children of <sup>k</sup> Sīm' ē-on: 37 his oblation was one silver <sup>1</sup> platter, the <sup>m</sup> weight whereof was a hundred and thirty <sup>n</sup> *shék-ěls*, one silver <sup>o</sup> bowl of seventy *shék-ěls*, after <sup>p</sup> the *shék-ěl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 38 one golden spoon of ten *shék-ěls*, full of <sup>q</sup> incense; 39 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 40 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 41 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Shē-lū'mī-ēl the son of Zū-rī-shād'dāi.

42 On the sixth day 'Ē-lī'ā-sāph the son of Deū'ēl, prince of the children of Gad: 43 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shék-ěls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shék-ěls*, after the *shék-ěl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 44 one golden spoon of ten *shék-ěls*, full of incense; 45 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 46 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 47 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year

old: this was the oblation of Ē-lī'ā-sāph the son of Deū'ēl.

48 On the seventh day Ē-līsh' ā-mā the son of Ām-mī'hūd, prince of the children of 'Ē-phrā-īm: 49 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shék-ěls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shék-ěls*, after the *shék-ěl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 50 one golden spoon of ten *shék-ěls*, full of incense; 51 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 52 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 53 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Ē-līsh' ā-mā the son of Ām-mī'hūd.

54 On the eighth day Gā-mā'īl-ēl the son of Pē-dāh'zūr, prince of the children of 'Mā-nās-sēh: 55 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shék-ěls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shék-ěls*, after the *shék-ěl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 56 one golden spoon of ten *shék-ěls*, full of incense; 57 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old; for a burnt-offering; 58 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 59 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Gā-mā'īl-ēl the son of Pē-dāh'zūr.

60 On the ninth day Āb'ī-dān the son of Gīd'ē-ō-nī, prince of the children of Bēn'jā-mīn: 61 his <sup>u</sup> oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was

48

<sup>s</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

54

<sup>t</sup> Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

61

<sup>u</sup> Offerings and Oblations, Gen. 22:2.

- <sup>61</sup>  
 a See "Money,"  
 Ex. 12:44.  
 b Bowl, II Ki.  
 25:15.  
 c See "Redemp-  
 tion," Mt.  
 20:22.  
 d Oil, I Ki.  
 17:12.  
<sup>62</sup>  
 e Incense, Ex.  
 30:34.  
<sup>63</sup>  
 f Cattle, Pr.  
 15:17.  
 g Sheep, Deut.  
 14:4.  
 h Lamb, Ex.  
 23:38.  
<sup>64</sup>  
 i Goats, Deut.  
 14:4.  
 j Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>65</sup>  
 k Sacrifice, Gen.  
 31:54.  
<sup>66</sup>  
 l Ahiezer, Num.  
 1:12.  
 m See "Sons of  
 Jacob," Gen.  
 25:26.

a hundred and thirty <sup>a</sup> *shēk'ēls*, one silver <sup>b</sup> bowl of seventy *shēk'ēls*, after <sup>c</sup> the *shēk'ēl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with <sup>d</sup> oil for a meal-offering; 62 one golden spoon of ten *shēk'ēls*, full of <sup>e</sup> incense; 63 one young <sup>f</sup> bullock, one <sup>g</sup> ram, one <sup>h</sup> he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 64 one male of the <sup>i</sup> goats for a <sup>j</sup> sin-offering; 65 and for the <sup>k</sup> sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of *Āb'ī-dān* the son of *Ġīd-ē-ō-nī*.

66 On the tenth day <sup>l</sup> *Ā-hī-ēzēr* the son of *Ām-mī-shād-dāi*, prince of the children of <sup>m</sup> Dan: 67 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shēk'ēls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shēk'ēls*, after the *shēk'ēl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 68 one golden spoon of ten *shēk'ēls*, full of incense; 69 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 70 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 71 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of *Ā-hī-ēzēr* the son of *Ām-mī-shād-dāi*.

72 On the eleventh day *Pāz-ḡī-ēl* the son of *Ōch'rān*, prince of the children of *Āsh'ēr*: 73 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shēk'ēls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shēk'ēls*, after the *shēk'ēl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 74 one golden spoon of ten *shēk'ēls*, full of incense;

75 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 76 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 77 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of *Pāz-ḡī-ēl* the son of *Ōch'rān*.

78 On the twelfth day *Ā-hī-rā* the son of *Ē'nān*, prince of the children of <sup>n</sup> *Nāph'tā-lī*: 79 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shēk'ēls*, one silver bowl of seventy *shēk'ēls*, after the *shēk'ēl* of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 80 one golden spoon of ten *shēk'ēls*, full of incense; 81 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 82 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 83 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of *Ā-hī-rā* the son of *Ē'nān*.

84 This was <sup>n</sup> the <sup>1</sup> dedication of the <sup>o</sup> altar, in the <sup>p</sup> day when <sup>q</sup> it was <sup>r</sup> anointed, <sup>s</sup> by the princes of *İş'rā-ēl*: twelve silver platters, twelve silver bowls, twelve golden spoons; 85 each silver platter *weighing* a hundred and thirty *shēk'ēls*, and each bowl seventy; all the silver of the vessels two thousand and four hundred *shēk'ēls*, after the *shēk'ēl* of the sanctuary; 86 the <sup>t</sup> twelve golden spoons, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shēk'ēls* apiece, after the *shēk'ēl* of the sanctuary; all the <sup>u</sup> gold of the spoons a hundred and twenty *shēk'ēls*; 87 all the oxen for the burnt-offering twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the he-lambs a year old twelve, and their

84

- <sup>n</sup> V. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, dedication  
 gift.  
<sup>o</sup> Altar, Gen.  
 22:9.  
<sup>p</sup> Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
<sup>q</sup> V. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Anointing, P.  
 2:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, at the  
 hands of.

86

- <sup>t</sup> See "Tribes,  
 Num. 36:9.  
<sup>u</sup> Gold, I Ki.  
 10:21.

88  
a Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
b Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
c Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

89  
d Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
e Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
f Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
g Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
h Mercy-seat, (Chr. 28:11).  
i Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
j See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
k Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.

2  
l Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
m Or, *settest up*.  
n Lamps, Ex. 25:37.  
o Light, Ps. 74:16.  
p Candlestick, 1 Ki. 7:49.

3  
q Or, *set up*.

4  
r Or, *turned*.  
s Ex. 25:9, 40:26:30.

6  
t Levites, Num. 1:47.  
u Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
v See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

7  
w Sprinkling, Ex. 30:25.

meal-offering: and the males of the goats for a sin-offering twelve; 88 and all the oxen for the <sup>a</sup>sacrifice of peace-offerings twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the he-lambs a year old sixty. This was the dedication of the <sup>b</sup>altar, after that it was <sup>c</sup>anointed.

89 And when <sup>d</sup>Mōšēs went into the <sup>e</sup>tent of meeting to speak with him, then he heard the <sup>f</sup>Voice speaking unto him from above <sup>h</sup>the mercy-seat that was upon the <sup>i</sup>ark of the <sup>j</sup>testimony, from between the two <sup>k</sup>chēr-ū-bīm: and he spake unto him.

8 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mōšēs, saying, 2 Speak unto <sup>l</sup>Aār-ōn, and say unto him, When thou <sup>m</sup>lightest the <sup>n</sup>lamps, the seven lamps shall give <sup>o</sup>light in front of the <sup>p</sup>candlestick. 3 And Aār-ōn did so; he <sup>q</sup>lighted the lamps thereof *so as to give light* in front of the candlestick, as Jē-hō-vāh commanded Mōšēs. 4 And this was the work of the candlestick, beaten work of gold; unto the base thereof, and unto the flowers thereof, it was <sup>r</sup>beaten work: <sup>s</sup>according unto the pattern which Jē-hō-vāh had showed Mōšēs, so he made the candlestick.

5 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mōšēs, saying, 6 Take the <sup>t</sup>Lē-vites from among the children of <sup>u</sup>Is-ṣā-ēl, and <sup>v</sup>cleanse them. 7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: <sup>w</sup>sprinkle

Var. Rend.—Chap. 8.—V. 2. lightest—fixest on. V. 3. lighted—fixed on so as to give light in front of—i.e. towards the north side of: see Ex. 26:35, n. on the space in front of, GRAY. V. 7. water of expiation—sin-water; i.e. water for the removal of sin, GRAY. cause a razor to pass over—pass the razor over. Vs. 9, 15, 19, 22, 24, 28. tent of meeting—tent of revelation, BAEN. V. 11. It may be theirs—that they be, n. V. 13. offer—*Lit. wave*. V. 16. wholly given—See ch. 3:9.

the <sup>x</sup>water of expiation upon them, and let them <sup>y</sup>cause a <sup>z</sup>razor to pass over all their <sup>y</sup>flesh, and <sup>z</sup>let them wash their <sup>a</sup>clothes, and cleanse themselves. 8 Then let them take a young bullock, and its meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil; and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering. 9 And thou shalt present the Lē-vites before the tent of meeting: and thou shalt assemble the whole congregation of the children of Is-ṣā-ēl: 10 and thou shalt present the Lē-vites before Jē-hō-vāh. And the children of Is-ṣā-ēl shall <sup>b</sup>lay their hands upon the Lē-vites: 11 and Aār-ōn shall <sup>c</sup>offer the Lē-vites before Jē-hō-vāh for a wave-offering, <sup>d</sup>on the behalf of the children of Is-ṣā-ēl, that it may be theirs to do the service of Jē-hō-vāh. 12 And the Lē-vites shall lay their hands upon the <sup>e</sup>heads of the bullocks: and offer thou the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, unto Jē-hō-vāh, to make <sup>f</sup>atonement for the Lē-vites. 13 And thou shalt set the Lē-vites before Aār-ōn, and before his <sup>g</sup>sons, and offer them for a wave-offering unto Jē-hō-vāh.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Lē-vites from among the children of Is-ṣā-ēl; and the Lē-vites shall be mine. 15 And after that shall the Lē-vites go in to do the service of the tent of meeting: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for a wave-offering. 16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Is-ṣā-ēl; instead of all that openeth the womb, even the first-born of all the children of Is-ṣā-ēl, have I taken them unto me. 17 For all the <sup>h</sup>first-born among the

u Ch. 19:9, 13, 20.  
v Water, Ps. 95:5.  
w Lev. 14:8, 9.  
x See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
y Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
z Washings, 1 Ki. 7:26.  
a Clothes, Job 31:19.

10  
b Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.

11  
c Consecration, Is. 13:3.  
d Heb. *wave*, and in vs. 13, 15:21.  
e Or, *from*.

12  
d Head, Pr. 20:29.  
e Atonement, Lev. 1:4.

13  
f Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
g Ithamar, 1 Chr. 24:1.

17  
h First-born, Ex. 13:1.

- 17  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
c Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
d See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
e Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
f Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

- 19  
1 Heb. *Nethunim*, given.  
a Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
h Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
i Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1.  
j Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
k Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
l Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
m Plague, Ex. 7:18.  
2 Or, *through the children of Israel coming nigh*.

- 20  
n Moses, Ex. 3:4.

- 21  
o Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
p Ablutions, I Ki. 7:26.  
q Clothes, Job 31:19.  
r Offering, Gen. 22:2.

children of *Is'ra-él* are mine, both <sup>a</sup> man and <sup>b</sup> beast: on the day that <sup>c</sup> I smote all the first-born in the land of <sup>d</sup> *E'gypt* I <sup>e</sup> sanctified them for myself. 18 And I have taken the *Lē-vites* instead of all the first-born among the children of *Is'ra-él*. 19 And I have given the *Lē-vites* as <sup>f</sup> a gift to <sup>g</sup> *Aār'ōn* and to his <sup>h</sup> sons from among the children of *Is'ra-él*, to do the service of the children of *Is'ra-él* in the <sup>i</sup> tent of meeting, and to make <sup>j</sup> atonement for the children of *Is'ra-él*; that there be no <sup>k</sup> plague among the children of *Is'ra-él*, <sup>l</sup> when the children of *Is'ra-él* come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 Thus did <sup>m</sup> *Mō'sēs*, and *Aār'ōn*, and all the congregation of the children of *Is'ra-él*, unto the *Lē-vites*: according unto all that *Jē-hō'vāh* commanded *Mō'sēs* touching the *Lē-vites*, so did the children of *Is'ra-él* unto them. 21 And the *Lē-vites* <sup>n</sup> purified themselves from sin, and they <sup>o</sup> washed their <sup>p</sup> clothes: and *Aār'ōn* <sup>q</sup> offered them for a wave-offering before *Jē-hō'vāh*; and *Aār'ōn* made atonement for them to cleanse them. 22 And after that went the *Lē-vites* in to do their service in the tent of meeting before *Aār'ōn*, and before his sons: as *Jē-hō'vāh* had commanded *Mō'sēs* concerning the *Lē-vites*, so did they unto them.

23 And *Jē-hō'vāh* spake unto *Mō'sēs*, saying, 24 This is that which belongeth unto the *Lē-*

*Var. Rend.* — V. 19. when — through, come — coming. V. 21. purified — purged, unstained, GRAY; freed from sin, BAEN. V. 24. wait upon — do hard duty in. V. 25. waiting upon — doing hard duty in. Chap. 9. — Vs. 3, 5, 11. at even — between the two evenings. V. 6. by reason of — by, R. Vs. 6, 7. dead body — *Lū*, soul, i.e. person (Lev. 19:28).

vites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in <sup>r</sup> to wait upon the service in the work of the tent of meeting: 25 and from the age of fifty years they shall <sup>s</sup> cease waiting upon the work, and shall serve no more, 26 but shall <sup>t</sup> minister with their <sup>u</sup> brethren in the tent of meeting, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the *Lē-vites* touching their charges.

9 And *Jē-hō'vāh* spake unto *Mō'sēs* in the <sup>v</sup> wilderness of <sup>w</sup> *Si'nai*, in the first <sup>x</sup> month of the second year after they were come out of the land of *E'gypt*, saying, 2 Moreover let the children of *Is'ra-él* keep the <sup>y</sup> passover in its appointed <sup>z</sup> season. 3 In the fourteenth day of this month, <sup>a</sup> at <sup>b</sup> even, ye shall keep it in its appointed season: according to all the <sup>c</sup> statutes of it, and according to all the <sup>d</sup> ordinances thereof, shall ye keep it. 4 And *Mō'sēs* spake unto the children of *Is'ra-él*, that they should keep the passover. 5 And they kept the passover in the first <sup>e</sup> month, on the fourteenth day of the month, at even, in the wilderness of *Si'nai*: according to all that *Jē-hō'vāh* commanded *Mō'sēs*, so did the children of *Is'ra-él*. 6 And there were certain men, who were <sup>f</sup> unclean by reason of the dead <sup>g</sup> body of a man, so that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before *Mō'sēs* and before *Aār'ōn* on that day: 7 and those men said unto him, We are unclean by reason of the <sup>h</sup> dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer the oblation of <sup>i</sup> *Jē-hō'vāh* in its appointed season

- 24  
3 Heb. *to wear warfare in its work*.

- 25  
4 Heb. *returns from the warfare of the work*.

- 26  
a Minister, A. 15:39.  
t Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- 1  
u Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
v Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
w Month, Gen. 7:11.

- 2  
x Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
y Feast, Num. 29:39.  
z Season, Gen. 8:22.

- 3  
5 Heb. *between the two evenings*.  
a Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
b Statute, Neh. 9:14.  
c Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

- 6  
d See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
e Body, Num. 25:8.

- 7  
f Death, Rom. 5:12.  
g God, Gen. 1:

7  
a Israel, Deut. 4:1.

8  
b Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
c Ex. 18:15.

10  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
f Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
g Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
h God, Gen. 1:1.

11  
i Month, Gen. 7:11.  
j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
k Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
l Heb. *between the two evenings*.  
m Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
n Herbs, Ps. 37:2.

12  
o Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
p John, 19:36; Ex. 12:46.  
q Statute, Neh. 9:14.

13  
r Ex. 12:47.  
s Soul, Job 4:15.  
t Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
u Sins of Omission, Gen. 3:6.

14  
v Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
w Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.  
x Land, Gen. 23:15.  
y Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

15  
z Ex. 40:1, 17.  
a Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
b Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
c Tent, Num. 24:5.  
d See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
e Fire, Lev. 10:2.

among the children of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-él? 8 And <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs said unto them, <sup>c</sup>Stay ye, that I may hear what Jē-hō'vāh will command concerning you.

9 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-él, saying, If any <sup>d</sup>man of you or of your generations shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be on a <sup>e</sup>journey afar off, yet he shall keep the <sup>f</sup>'passover unto <sup>g</sup>Jē-hō'vāh. 11 In the second <sup>h</sup>'month on the fourteenth <sup>i</sup>'day at <sup>j</sup>'even they shall keep it; they shall eat it with <sup>k</sup>'unleavened bread and bitter <sup>l</sup>'herbs: 12 they shall leave none of it unto the <sup>m</sup>'morning, <sup>n</sup>'nor break a bone thereof: according to all the <sup>o</sup>'statute of the passover they shall keep it. 13 <sup>p</sup>'But the man that is clean, and is not on a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, that <sup>q</sup>'soul shall be cut off from his people; because he offered not the oblation of Jē-hō'vāh in its appointed season, that man shall <sup>r</sup>'bear his <sup>s</sup>'sin. 14 And if a stranger shall <sup>t</sup>'sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto Jē-hō'vāh; according to the statute of the passover; and according to the <sup>u</sup>'ordinance thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one statute, both for the sojourner, and for him that is born in the <sup>v</sup>'land.

15 And on <sup>w</sup>'the day that the <sup>x</sup>'tabernacle was reared up the <sup>y</sup>'cloud covered the tabernacle, even the <sup>z</sup>'tent of the <sup>a</sup>'testimony: and at even it was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of <sup>b</sup>'fire, until morn-

Var. Read.—Va. 15, 18, 19, 20, 22. tabernacle—dwelling-place. V. 21. or if it continued by day and by night, when—or whether for a day and a night, and that then. V. 22. a year—(many) days; a yet longer time, BAEN.; for some time, GRAY.

ing. 16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it, and the appearance of fire by <sup>c</sup>'night. 17 And whenever the cloud was taken up from over the Tent, then after that the children of Is'ra-él journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Is'ra-él <sup>f</sup>'encamped. 18 At the <sup>g</sup>'commandment of Jē-hō'vāh the children of Is'ra-él journeyed, and at the commandment of Jē-hō'vāh they encamped: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they remained encamped. 19 And when the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Is'ra-él kept the charge of Jē-hō'vāh, and journeyed not. 20 And sometimes the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; then according to the commandment of Jē-hō'vāh they remained encamped, and according to the commandment of Jē-hō'vāh they journeyed. 21 And sometimes the cloud was from evening until morning; and when the cloud was taken up in the morning, they journeyed: or *if it continued* by day and by night, when the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. 22 Whether it were two days, or a month, or a <sup>h</sup>'year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Is'ra-él remained encamped, and journeyed not; but when it was taken up, they journeyed. 23 At the commandment of Jē-hō'vāh they encamped, and at the commandment of Jē-hō'vāh they journeyed: they kept the charge of Jē-hō'vāh, at the commandment of Jē-hō'vāh by Mō'sēs.

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 16. cloud covered it—add, by day, Sept. Pesh. Vulg.

16  
c Night, Ps. 19:2.

17  
f Encampment, Num. 31:10.

18  
g Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

22  
h Year, 25:8.

- 2**  
 a Silver, Job 22:25.  
 1 Or, turned.  
 b Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 c Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
 d Encampment, Num. 31:10.

- 3**  
 e Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.  
 f Tent of Meeting, Num. 21:5.  
 g Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

- 4**  
 h Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 i Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 8**  
 j Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
 k Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1.  
 l Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 m Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 n Statute, Neh. 9:14.

- 9**  
 o War, Josh. 22:12.  
 p Land, Gen. 23:15.

**10** And Jê-hô'vâh spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 2 Make thee two \*trumpets of silver; of <sup>1</sup>beaten work shalt thou make them: and thou shalt use them for the <sup>2</sup>calling of the congregation, and for the <sup>3</sup>journeying of the <sup>4</sup>camps. 3 And when they shall blow them, all the congregation shall gather themselves unto thee at the <sup>5</sup>door of the <sup>6</sup>tent of meeting. 4 And if they blow but one, then the <sup>7</sup>princes, the heads of the thousands of 'Iš-rā-ēl, shall gather themselves unto thee. 5 And when ye blow an alarm, the camps that lie on the east side shall take their journey. 6 And when ye blow an alarm the second time, the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys. 7 But when the assembly is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm. 8 And the <sup>9</sup>sons of 'Aār'ōn, the <sup>10</sup>priests, shall blow the trumpets; and they shall be to you for a \*statute for ever throughout your generations. 9 And when ye go to <sup>11</sup>war in your <sup>12</sup>land

*Var. Rend. Chap. 10.—Vs. 2, 8, 9, 10. trumpets—clarions. journeying of the camps—breaking up of the camps, BAEN. V. 3. tent of meeting—tent of revelation, BAEN. Vs. 3, 8, 10. blow—i.e. a long-sustained, single blast: the alarm consisting of a series of repeated blasts. Vs. 3, 4. gather themselves unto—meet with. V. 3. door—entrance. V. 4. but one—but with one, n. princes—chiefs. Vs. 5, 6. take their journey—break up camp, BAEN. V. 10. set feasts—appointed seasons (Lev. 23:2). beginning of your months—your new moons, BAEN. for a memorial—for a gracious remembrance, BAEN. Vs. 11, 17, 21. tabernacle—dwelling-place. V. 12. according to their journeys—by their divisions (i.e. camp by camp); station-like, BAEN. V. 13. by Moses—by the hand of Moses, n. V. 14. set forward—*Lit.* broke up, VAR. BAEN. Vs. 14, 18, 22, 25, 28. According to—by. V. 17. was taken down—used to be taken down, GRAY.*

against the <sup>1</sup>adversary that <sup>2</sup>oppresseth you, then ye shall sound an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before Jê-hô'vâh your God, and ye shall be <sup>3</sup>saved from your enemies. 10 Also in the day of your <sup>4</sup>gladness, and in your <sup>5</sup>set feasts, and in the beginnings of your <sup>6</sup>months, ye <sup>7</sup>shall blow the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the <sup>8</sup>sacrifices of your <sup>9</sup>peace-offerings; and they shall be to you for a <sup>10</sup>memorial before your God: I am Jê-hô'vâh your God.

11 And it came to pass in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, that the <sup>1</sup>cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle of the <sup>2</sup>testimony. 12 And the children of Iš-rā-ēl set forward according to their <sup>3</sup>journeys out of the <sup>4</sup>wilderness of 'Sī'nāi; and the cloud abode in the wilderness of 'Pā'rān. 13 <sup>5</sup>And they first took their journey according to the commandment of Jê-hô'vâh by Mō'sēs. 14 <sup>6</sup>And in the first *place* the standard of the camp of the children of 'Jū'dāh set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was 'Nāh'shōn the son of Ām-mīn'ā-dāb. 15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Is-sā-char was <sup>7</sup>Nethanel the son of Zū'ār. 16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zēb'ū-lūn was <sup>8</sup>E-lī'āb the son of Hē'lōn.

17 <sup>9</sup>And the tabernacle was *Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 6. South side take their journey. Add: and ye shall sound a third alarm and the camps pitched seaward shall move; and ye shall sound a fourth alarm and the camps pitched toward the north shall move, Sept.*

*17*  
 m Ch. 4:21–32.

- <sup>9</sup> Enemy, Job 31:29.  
<sup>r</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
<sup>s</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

- 10**  
<sup>t</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
<sup>u</sup> Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
<sup>v</sup> Months, Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 81:3–5.  
<sup>z</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>y</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Memorial, Is. 57:8.

- 11**  
<sup>a</sup> Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- 12**  
<sup>c</sup> Journeys of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Paran, Deut. 1:1.

- 13**  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 1:6.

- 14**  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 2:3–9.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>j</sup> Nahshon and Amminadab, Ex. 6:23.

- 15**  
<sup>k</sup> Nethanel, Num. 1:8.

- 16**  
<sup>l</sup> Eliab, Num. 1:9.

- 17**  
 m Ch. 4:21–32.

\* TRUMPETS: Memorial of Blowing.—Lev. 23:24. Silver Trumpets.—Num. 10:1–10. Priests blew.—Josh. 6:4, 6, 8, 9, 16, 20; II Chr. 13:14; 29:26, 27. Feast of.—Lev. 23:24; Num. 29:1. Alarm sounded with.—Num. 10:9; 31:6; II Chr. 13:12. Blowing of Trumpets.—Num. 29:1; Ju. 7:8, 18, 19, 20, 22; II Ki. 9:13; 11:14.

Sounding of Trumpet.—Job 39:25. Given to Angels.—Rev. 8:2, 8. In the Temple.—I Chr. 13:8; II Chr. 5:12; Ps. 98:6. Psalms of Thanksgiving.—I Chr. 13:8; 15:24, 28; 16:6, 42; II Chr. 5:12, 13; 7:6; 20:28; 23:13; Ezra 3:10; Neh. 12:35, 41; Ps. 98:6. [6:31. Sware to Jehovah with.—II Chr. 15:14. See Music—I Chr.



17  
a Gershon and Merari, Ex. 6:16.

18  
b Ch. 2:10-16.  
c Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
d See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

20  
e Eliashph, Num. 1:14.

21  
f Ch. 4:4-20.  
g Kohath, Ex. 6:16.  
h Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

22  
i Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

23  
j Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

taken down; and the sons of <sup>a</sup>Gēr-shōn and the sons of Mē-rā-rī, who bare the tabernacle, set forward. 18 <sup>b</sup>And the standard of the <sup>c</sup>camp of <sup>d</sup>Reu<sup>l</sup>bēn set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Ē-li-zūr the son of Shēd<sup>l</sup>ā-ūr. 19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Sīm<sup>l</sup>ā-ōn was Shē-lū<sup>l</sup>mī-ēl the son of Zū-rī-shād<sup>l</sup>dāi. 20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was <sup>e</sup>Ē-li<sup>l</sup>ā-sāph the son of Deū<sup>l</sup>ēl.

21 <sup>f</sup>And the <sup>g</sup>Kō<sup>l</sup>hāth-ites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and *the others* did set up the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle against their coming. 22 And the standard of the camp of the children of <sup>i</sup>Ē-phrā<sup>l</sup>-īm set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Ē-līsh<sup>l</sup>ā-mā the son of Ām-mī<sup>l</sup>hūd. 23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of <sup>j</sup>Mā-nās<sup>l</sup>-sēh was Gā-mā<sup>l</sup>l-ēl the son of Pē-dāh<sup>l</sup>-zūr. 24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Bēn<sup>l</sup>-jā-mīn was Āb<sup>l</sup>-ī-dān the son of Gīd<sup>l</sup>-ē-ō-nī.

25 And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan, which was the rearward of all the camps, set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Ā-hī<sup>l</sup>-ē-zēr the son of Ām-mī<sup>l</sup>-shād<sup>l</sup>dāi. 26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Āsh<sup>l</sup>-ēr was Pā<sup>l</sup>-gī-ēl the son of Ōch<sup>l</sup>-rān. 27 And over the host of the tribe of the chil-

Var. Rend. — V. 21. Bearing the sanctuary—carried the holy things, i.e. those enumerated in 3:31; 4:5, GRAY. V. 28. journeyings—divisions; order of breaking up, BAEN. V. 31. thou knowest how we are to encamp—thou knowest our encamping, GRAY; thou knowest the place where we can encamp, BAEN. V. 34, set forward from—broke up, BAEN. Chap. 11. V. 1. the people were as murmurers, speaking evil in the ears of Jehovah—the people became like men complaining of evil in the ears of the Lord, Ke. Dt. were as those complaining of misfortune, GRAY. in the uttermost part—the extremity.

dren of Nāph<sup>l</sup>-tā-li was Ā-hī<sup>l</sup>-rā the son of Ē<sup>l</sup>-nān. 28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Īs<sup>l</sup>-rā-ēl according to their hosts; and they set forward.

29 And <sup>k</sup>Mō<sup>l</sup>-šēs said unto Hō<sup>l</sup>-bāb, the son of <sup>l</sup>Reu<sup>l</sup>ēl the <sup>m</sup>Mid<sup>l</sup>-ān-ite, Mō<sup>l</sup>-šēs' \* father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good; for Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh <sup>n</sup>hath spoken good concerning Īs<sup>l</sup>-rā-ēl. 30 And he said unto him, <sup>o</sup>I will not go; but I will depart to mine own <sup>p</sup>land, and to my <sup>q</sup>kindred. 31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the <sup>r</sup>wilderness, and thou shalt be to us instead of <sup>s</sup>eyes. 32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that <sup>t</sup>what good soever Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh shall do unto us, <sup>u</sup>the same will we do unto thee.

33 And they set forward from the <sup>v</sup>mount of Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh three <sup>w</sup>days' journey; and <sup>x</sup>the ark of the covenant of Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh went before them three days' journey, to seek out a <sup>y</sup>resting-place for them. 34 And the <sup>z</sup>cloud of Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh was over them by day, when they set forward from the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Mō<sup>l</sup>-šēs said, <sup>a</sup>Rise up, O Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh, and let thine <sup>b</sup>enemies be scattered; and let them that <sup>c</sup>hate thee flee before thee. 36 And when it rested, he said, <sup>d</sup>Return, O Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh, unto the ten <sup>e</sup>thousands of the thousands of Īs<sup>l</sup>-rā-ēl.

Var. Read.—Vn. 35, 36. These two verses stand in Sept. before V. 34. In the Heb. text, also, they are distinguished by two marks, which are thought to indicate that they are out of place.

\* FATHER-IN-LAW.—Judah the Father-in-law of Tamar—Gen. 38:25. Moses was keeping Flock of his Father-in-law—Ex. 3:1. Returns to Jethro—Ex. 4:18. Reuel—Num. 10:29;

29  
k Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
l Ex. 2:18; 3:1; 18:12.  
m Midianites, Ju. 6:1.  
n Deut. 4:40; 30:5.

30  
o Mt. 21:28, 29; Ju. 1:16.  
p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
q Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.

31  
r Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
s Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

32  
t Ps. 22:27-31; 67:5-7.  
u Lev. 19:34; Deut. 10:1<sup>o</sup>.

33  
v Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
w Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
x Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
y Rest, Heb. 4:4.

34  
z Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.

35  
a Ps. 68:1, 2; Is. 17:12-14.  
b Imprecatory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
c Enemies, Job 31:29.  
d Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

36  
e Is. 63:17.  
f Deut. 1:10.

- <sup>1</sup>  
a Ch. 14:2;  
16:11; 17:5.  
1 Or, *which was evil*.  
b Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
c Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
d Ear, Ex.  
29:20.  
e Wrath of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
f Fire from  
Heaven, Lev.  
10:2.  
g Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.

- <sup>2</sup>  
h Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
i Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
j Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
k God, Gen. 1:1.

- <sup>3</sup>  
l Names  
changed, Acts  
16:18.  
2 That is, *Burn-  
ing*.

- <sup>4</sup>  
m Ex. 12:38;  
1 Cor. 10:6.  
n Lust, Rom.  
6:12.  
o Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
p Ps. 78:20.  
q See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.

- <sup>5</sup>  
r Ex. 16:3.  
s Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
t Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
u Food, Gen.  
9:3.

- <sup>6</sup>  
v Ch. 21:5.  
w Soul, Job  
4:15.

- <sup>7</sup>  
x Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
3 Heb. *eye*.

**11** And the people were as <sup>a</sup> 'murmurers, <sup>1</sup> *speaking* <sup>b</sup> 'evil in the <sup>c</sup> 'ears of Jē-hō-vāh: and when Jē-hō-vāh heard it, his <sup>c</sup> 'anger was kindled; and the <sup>d</sup> 'fire of Jē-hō-vāh burnt among them, and <sup>e</sup> 'devoured in the ut-  
termost part of the camp. 2 And the <sup>f</sup> 'people cried unto <sup>g</sup> 'Mō-sēs; and Mō-sēs <sup>h</sup> 'prayed unto <sup>i</sup> 'Jē-hō-vāh, and the fire abated. 3 And the <sup>j</sup> 'name of that place was called <sup>k</sup> 'Tāb-ē-rāh, because the fire of Jē-hō-vāh burnt among them.

4 And the <sup>l</sup> 'mixed multitude that was among them <sup>m</sup> 'lusted exceedingly: and the children of Is-  
ra-ēl also <sup>n</sup> 'wept again, and said, <sup>o</sup> 'Who shall give us <sup>p</sup> 'flesh to eat? 5 'We remember the <sup>q</sup> 'fish, which we did eat in <sup>r</sup> 'E-gypt for nought; the <sup>s</sup> 'cucum-  
bers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic: 6 but now <sup>t</sup> 'our <sup>u</sup> 'soul is dried away; there is nothing at all save this <sup>v</sup> 'mān-nā to look upon. 7 And the mān-nā was like coriander <sup>w</sup> 'seed, and the <sup>x</sup> 'appearance thereof as the ap-  
pearance of bdellium. 8 The people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and boiled it in pots, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. lusted exceedingly—fell a lusting, *a*. V. 6. our soul is dried away—we are languishing. BAEN. there is nothing at all save this manna to look upon—save that our eyes are to-ward this manna; we have nought save this manna to look to, *a*. V. 8. ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars—used to grind it between the mill-stones or pound it in a mortar, GRAY. boiled—seethed, *a*. as the taste of fresh oil—like that of a dainty prepared with oil, GRAY; as dainty pastry prepared with oil, BEN. V. 10. door—entrance. V. 11. deal of ill with—evil entreated, *a*. V. 17. Take of the spirit—take away some of the spirit, BAEN. withdraw some of the spirit, GRAY.

of 'fresh <sup>y</sup> 'oil. 9 And when the <sup>z</sup> 'dew fell upon the <sup>a</sup> 'camp in the <sup>b</sup> 'night, the mān-nā fell <sup>c</sup> 'upon it.

10 And Mō-sēs heard the peo-  
ple weeping throughout their  
families, every man at the <sup>d</sup> 'door  
of his <sup>e</sup> 'tent: and the anger of  
Jē-hō-vāh was kindled greatly;  
and Mō-sēs was displeased. 11  
'And Mō-sēs said unto Jē-hō-  
vāh, Wherefore hast thou dealt  
ill with thy <sup>f</sup> 'servant? and  
wherefore have I not found fa-  
vor in thy sight, that thou layest  
the <sup>g</sup> 'burden of all this people  
upon me? 12 Have I conceived  
all this people? have I brought  
them forth, that thou shouldest  
say unto me, Carry them in thy  
bosom, as a <sup>h</sup> 'nursing-father car-  
rieth the sucking <sup>i</sup> 'child, unto  
the <sup>j</sup> 'land which thou <sup>k</sup> 'swarest  
unto their <sup>l</sup> 'fathers? 13 Whence  
should I have <sup>m</sup> 'flesh to give unto  
all this people? for they weep  
unto me, saying, Give us flesh,  
that we may eat. 14 <sup>n</sup> 'I am not  
able to bear all this people alone,  
because it is too heavy for me.  
15 <sup>o</sup> 'And if thou deal thus with  
me, kill me, I pray thee, out of  
hand, if I have found favor in  
thy sight; and let me not see my  
<sup>p</sup> 'wretchedness.

16 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto  
Mō-sēs, Gather unto me seventy  
men of the <sup>q</sup> 'elders of Is-  
ra-ēl, whom thou knowest to be the  
elders of the people, and officers  
over them; and bring them unto  
the <sup>r</sup> 'tent of meeting, that they  
may stand there with thee. 17  
And I will come down and talk

\* MANNA: It is the Bread which Jehovah hath given thee  
to eat.—Ex. 16:15-31.

Description.—A\* Coriander Seed—Num. 11:7.  
Given.—When Israel murmured for Bread—Ex. 16:2, 3, 22  
26, 35; Deut. 8:3-16. In Answer to Israel's Prayer—1  
105:40.

Manna ceased.—When Israel entered Canaan—Josh. 5:12  
Names.—God's Manna—Neh. 9:20. Food from Heaven—  
Ps. 78:24.

Our Fathers ate Manna in the Wilderness.—John 6:31, 49  
Bread of Life.—John 6:58.  
Put in Ark of Covenant.—Ex. 16:33; Heb. 9:4.  
Promise of the Hidden Manna.—Rev. 2:17.

- <sup>8</sup>  
4 Or, *cakes  
baked with oil*.  
v Oil, 1 Ki.  
17:12.  
<sup>9</sup>  
z Meteorology.  
Gen. 27:38.  
a Encampment.  
Num. 31:10.  
b Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
5 Or, *with*.

- <sup>10</sup>  
c Door of the  
Tent, Ex.  
12:22.  
d Tent, Num.  
24:5.

- <sup>11</sup>  
e Ex. 5:22.  
f Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
g Burden, Ps.  
55:22.

- <sup>12</sup>  
h 1 Ki. 10:1, 5;  
Is. 49:23.  
i Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
j Land, Gen.  
23:15.

- <sup>13</sup>  
k Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
l Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.

- <sup>14</sup>  
m Old and New  
Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.  
n Father, Ex.  
21:15.

- <sup>15</sup>  
o Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.

- <sup>16</sup>  
p Ex. 18:18;  
Deut. 1:12.

- <sup>17</sup>  
q Ex. 32:32.  
r Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

- <sup>18</sup>  
s Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra 5:5.  
t Tent of Meet-  
ing, Num.  
24:5.

Ju. 1:16. Laban the Father-in-law of Jacob—Gen. 29:19.  
Pharaoh, Father-in-law of Solomon—1 Ki. 7:8. Eli, the  
Father-in-law of Phinehas—1 Sam. 4:19, 21. Saul becomes  
David's Father-in-law—1 Sam. 18:18, 21, 22, 27. Anna's  
Father-in-law to Caiaphas—John 18:13.

17  
 a See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
 b Inspiration. See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.  
 c Burden, Ps. 55:22.

18  
 d Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 e Sanctification. I Sam. 7:1.  
 f Fool, Gen. 9:3.  
 g Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 h Mourning. John 11:35.  
 i Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
 j Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

19  
 k Day, Lev. 23:5.

20  
 l Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 m Nostrils, Gen. 7:22.

22  
 n Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 o Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
 p Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 q Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
 r Sea, Ex. 14:21.

23  
 s God All Powerful. Gen. 1:1.

with thee there: and I will take of the <sup>a</sup> Spirit which is upon thee, and will <sup>b</sup> put it upon them; and they shall bear the <sup>c</sup> burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone. 18 And say thou unto the <sup>d</sup> people, 'Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow, and ye shall <sup>e</sup> eat <sup>f</sup> flesh; for ye have <sup>g</sup> wept in the <sup>h</sup> ears of Jê-hôçvâh, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in <sup>i</sup> Êgypt: therefore Jê-hôçvâh will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. 19 Ye shall not eat one <sup>k</sup> day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days, 20 but a whole <sup>l</sup> month, until it come out at your <sup>m</sup> nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you; because that ye have rejected Jê-hôçvâh who is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Êgypt? 21 And Môçšes said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month. 22 Shall <sup>n</sup> o flocks and <sup>p</sup> herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the <sup>q</sup> fish of the <sup>r</sup> sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them? 23 And Jê-hôçvâh said unto Môçšes, Is <sup>s</sup> Jê-hôçvâh's hand waxed short? now shalt thou see whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 And Môçšes went out, and told the people the words of Jê-hôçvâh: and he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the Tent. 25 And Jê-hôçvâh came

Var. Rend. — V. 26. written — registered, GRAY, BAEN. V. 28. the minister of Moses — Moses' minister from his youth up. V. 31. by — over. about two cubits — (flying) about two cubits, Vulg. Ku. Di.

down in the <sup>t</sup> cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the Spirit that was upon him, and <sup>u</sup> put it upon the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the Spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, but they did so no more.

26 But there remained two men in the <sup>v</sup> camp, the name of the one was Êlçlâd, and the name of the other Môçdâd: and the Spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but had not gone out unto the Tent; and they prophesied in the camp. 27 And there ran a young man, and told Môçšes, and said, Êlçdâd and Môçdâd do prophecy in the camp. 28 And <sup>w</sup> Jôshûâ the son of <sup>x</sup> Nûn, the <sup>y</sup> minister of Môçšes, <sup>z</sup> one of his chosen men, answered and said, <sup>a</sup> My lord Môçšes, forbid them. 29 And Môçšes said unto him, Art thou <sup>b</sup> jealous for my sake? would that all Jê-hôçvâh's people were <sup>c</sup> prophets, that Jê-hôçvâh would put his Spirit upon them! 30 And Môçšes gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Isçrà-êl.

31 And there went forth a <sup>d</sup> wind from Jê-hôçvâh, and brought <sup>e</sup> quails from the sea, and let them fall <sup>f</sup> by the camp, and let them fall <sup>g</sup> by the camp, about a <sup>h</sup> day's journey on this side, and a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and about two <sup>i</sup> cubits above the <sup>j</sup> face of the <sup>k</sup> earth. 32 And the people rose up all that day, and all the <sup>l</sup> night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten <sup>m</sup> hôçmêrs: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp. 33 <sup>n</sup> While the flesh was

25  
 t Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
 u See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.

26  
 v Encampment, Num. 31:10.

28  
 w Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
 x Nun, I Chr. 7:27.  
 y Minister, Acts 15:39.  
 z Or, from his youth. Mk. 9:38-40.

29  
 a Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
 b Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

31  
 c Wind, Job 27:21.  
 d See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
 e Or, over.  
 f Day's Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
 g Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
 h Face, Is. 6:2.  
 i Earth, Gen. 2:1.

32  
 j Night, Ps. 10:3.  
 k Measures, Ex. 36:8.

33  
 l Ps. 78:29-31; 106:15.

<sup>a</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>b</sup> Plague, Ex. 7:18.

<sup>c</sup> Ch. 33:16, 17; Deut. 9:22.  
<sup>d</sup> That is, the graves of just.  
<sup>e</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

<sup>f</sup> Ch. 33:16, 17; Deut. 9:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Journeys of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 12:16; 33:17, 18; Deut. 1:1.

<sup>i</sup> Miriam, Ex. 15:20.  
<sup>j</sup> Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
<sup>k</sup> II Sam. 18:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>m</sup> Marriage, Gen. 6:2.

<sup>n</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Inspiration, See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>p</sup> Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
<sup>q</sup> Or, by.

<sup>r</sup> Meekness, See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>s</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>t</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>u</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.

yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the anger of Jē-hō'vāh was kindled against the people, and Jē-hō'vāh "smote the people with a very great<sup>b</sup> plague. 34 And the name of that place was called "Kīb'roth-hāt-tā'ā-vāh, because there they "buried the people that lusted. 35 From "Kīb'roth-hāt-tā'ā-vāh the people "journeyed unto "Hā-zē'roth; and they abode at Hā-zē'roth.

**12** And "Mīr'ī-ām and "Aār'ōn spake against Mō'sēs because of the "Ā'ūsh'īte "woman whom he had "married; for he had married a Ā'ūsh'īte woman. 2 And they said, Hath "Jē-hō'vāh indeed "spoken "only "with Mō'sēs? hath he not spoken also with us? And Jē-hō'vāh heard it. 3 Now the man Mō'sēs was very "meek, above all the men that were upon the "face of the "earth.

4 And Jē-hō'vāh spake suddenly unto "Mō'sēs, and unto Aār'ōn, and unto Mīr'ī-ām, Come out ye three unto the "tent of meeting. And they

Var. Rend.—V. 33. plague—slaughter, Lit. smiting, GRAY.

three came out. 5 And Jē-hō'vāh came down in a "pillar of cloud, and "stood at the "door of the Tent, and called Aār'ōn and Mīr'ī-ām; and they both came forth. 6 And he said, Hear now my words: if there be a "prophet among you, I Jē-hō'vāh will make myself known unto him in a "vision, I will speak with him in a "dream. 7 My "servant Mō'sēs is not so; he is "faithful in all my house: 8 with him will I speak "mouth to mouth, even manifestly, and not in †dark speeches; and "the form of Jē-hō'vāh shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not "afraid to speak against my servant, against Mō'sēs?

9 And the anger of Jē-hō'vāh was kindled against them; and he departed. 10 And the cloud removed from over the Tent; and, behold, Mīr'ī-ām was "leprous, as white as snow: and Aār'ōn looked upon Mīr'ī-ām, and, behold, she was leprous. 11 And Aār'ōn said unto Mō'sēs, Oh, my lord, lay not, I pray thee, sin upon us, for that we have done foolishly, and for that we

<sup>u</sup> Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
<sup>v</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.

<sup>x</sup> Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>y</sup> Dreams, Dan. 2:1.

<sup>z</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>a</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

<sup>b</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>c</sup> Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>e</sup> Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.

\* VISIONS OF.—Abraham—Gen. 15:1-17. Jacob—46:2-5. Moses—Ex. 3:3, 4; 33:11, 18-23. Aaron and Miriam—Num. 12:6; Balaam—Num. 24:6, 16. Samuel—I Sam. 3:10-15. Nathan—II Sam. 7:4-17; I Chr. 17:3-15. Micah—I Ki. 22:19-22; II Chr. 18:18-21. Iddo—II Chr. 9:29. Eliphaz—Job 4:12-17. Isaiah—II Chr. 32:32; Is. 1:1; 2:1; 6:1-8; 21:2; 22:1-5. Jeremiah—Jer. 1:11-13; 23:16; 24:1-8. Ezekiel—Ez. 1:1; 2:8-10; 8:4-18; 11:24; Chaps. 40, 41, 42, 43. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. Chap. 4. Belshazzar—Dan. 5:5. Daniel—Dan. 1:17; 2:19; 7:1, 7, 13, 15; 8:1, 2; 13:17, 26, 27; 9:21-24; 10:1, 7, 8, 14, 16. Hosea—Hos. 12:10. Obadiah—Ob. 1; Mic. 3:6, 7; Nah. 1:1. Habakkuk—1:1; 2:2, 3. Zechariah—Zech. 1:7, 8; Chaps. 2-6. Zacharias—Lu. 1:11-22. Christ—Mt. 17:2-7. Peter—Mt. 17:2; Acts 10:10-17; 11:5-10; 12:7-11. James—Mt. 17:2. John—Mt. 17:2; Rev. 1:4-22. Stephen—Acts 7:55, 56. Ananias—Acts 9:10. Cornelius—Acts 10:3-6. Paul—Acts 9:3; 16:9, 10; 18:9; 22:6; 23:11; 26:13-19; 27:23; II Cor. 12:1-4; Ps. 89:19. Of God—Gen. 12:7; 17:1; 18:1; 26:2, 24; 35:9; Num. 24:4; Job 7:14, 15; Is. 1:1; Acts 2:17; II Cor. 12:1. No Vision of Jehovah—I Sam. 3:1; Pr. 29:18; Lam. 2:9; Ez. 7:26; Mic. 3:6.

As a Book that is sealed.—Is. 29:11.

False.—Ez. 12:24; 13:7, 23; Lam. 2:14.

Lying.—Jer. 14:14; 23:16; 29:8-9.

Their own.—Jer. 23:16.

Ashamed of.—Zech. 13:4; Mic. 3:7.

Fulfillment of.—Es. 12:22, 23, 24, 27, 28. Young Men shall see Visions—Joel 2:28; Acts 2:17.

For Multitude.—Es. 7:13.

Of Peace.—Ez. 13:16. Grievous—Is. 21:2.

Of Night.—Job 4:13; 20:8; Is. 29:7.

Heavenly.—Acts 26:19.

Figurative.—Job 7:14; 20:8; 33:15; Is. 22:1; 29:7. Err in—Is. 28:7.

Valley of.—Is. 22:1, 5. Saw Horses in—Rev. 9:17. See "Dreams"—Dan. 2:1. "Appearances of God"—Gen. 1:1.

† SYMBOLS AND SIMILITUDES.—Sign of an Idea, Resemblance, Comparison—Hos. 12:10. Signitude of the Lord—Num. 12:8; Deut. 4:12, 15, 16. Of Oxen—II Chr. 4:3; Ps. 106:20. Of a Palace, refers to Polished Daughters—Ps. 144:12. Of Sons of Men—Dan. 10:16. Of Adam's Transgression—Rom. 5:14. Of Melchizedek—Heb. 7:15. Of God, Jas. 3:9.

Symbols.—Tree of Knowledge and of Life—Gen. 2:9, 17; 3:3, 24; Rev. 2:2. Rainbow—Gen. 9:12-13. Circumcision—Gen. 17:11; Col. 2:11; Rom. 2:29. Passover—Ex. 12:23-24; I Cor. 5:7. Pillar of Cloud—Ex. 19:9; Deut. 31:15; Num. 12:5. Smitten Rock—I Cor. 10:4. Blood of Animals—Heb. 9:13-14. Canaan—Heb. 3:11-12; 4:9. Fire—Mt. 3:11-12; Mal. 3:2. Wind—Hos. 8:7; Mt. 11:7; John 3:8; Jas. 1:6. Wine—Is. 56:1; Jer. 25:15-17. Oil—Is. 61:3; Heb. 1:9. Vine—Is. 5:1-7; Ez. 15:2; John 15:1-8. Bread—Is. 55:2. John 6:31-51. Salt—Mt. 5:13; Col. 4:6. Light—Is. 9:2; Hab. 3:4; Mt. 5:14; John 5:35. Water—Is. 12:3; John 4:10-15; Rev. 22:17.

(N.B.—Almost all descriptions of heaven and hell are symbolic, since these must be in earthly figures to be understood by us. For example—Rev., Chaps. 11, 12, 14, 19, 20, 21, 22. Herein are the profoundest realities.) See "Types."

- 11  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
12  
b Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
c Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
d Mother, Deut. 5:16.

- 13  
c Miracles of Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
14  
f Deut. 25:9; Job 17:6; 30:10; Is. 50:6.  
g Spitting, Is. 50:6.  
h Face, Is. 6:2.  
i Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
j Encampment, Num. 31:10.

- 16  
k Hazeroth, Num. 11:35.  
l Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
m Paran, Deut. 1:1.

- 1  
a Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
2  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
q Land, Gen. 23:15.  
r Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
s Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
t Tribe, Num. 33:9.  
u Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
v Prince, Num. 2:7.

- 4  
w See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

- 6  
x Caleb, Josh. 14:6.

- 7  
y See "Joseph," Gen. 30:24.

- 8  
z Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

have <sup>a</sup>sinned. 12 Let her not, <sup>b</sup>I pray, be as one dead, of whom the <sup>c</sup>flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his <sup>d</sup>mother's womb. 13 And Mōšēs cried unto Jē-hō'vāh, saying, <sup>e</sup>'Heal her, O God, I beseech thee. 14 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mōšēs, If her father had but <sup>f</sup>'spit in her <sup>g</sup>face, should she not be ashamed <sup>h</sup>'seven days? let her be shut up without the <sup>i</sup>'camp seven days, and after that she shall be brought in again. 15 And Mīr'ī-ām was shut up without the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Mīr'ī-ām was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people journeyed from <sup>k</sup>Hā-zē-rōth, and encamped in the <sup>l</sup>'wilderness of <sup>m</sup>Pā-rān. 1 And

**13** Jē-hō'vāh spake unto <sup>n</sup>Mōšēs, saying, 2 Send thou <sup>o</sup>men, that they may <sup>p</sup>'spy out the <sup>q</sup>'land of <sup>r</sup>'Cā'nāan, which I give unto the children of <sup>s</sup>'Is'ra-ēl: of every <sup>t</sup>'tribe of their <sup>u</sup>'fathers shall ye send a man, every one a <sup>v</sup>'prince among them. 3 And Mōšēs sent them from the wilderness of Pā-rān according to the commandment of Jē-hō'vāh: all of them men who were heads of the children of Is'ra-ēl. 4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of <sup>w</sup>'Reu'bēn, Shām-mū'ā the son of Zā'e'ūr. 5 Of the tribe of Sīm'ē-ōn, Shā'phāt the son of Hō'rī. 6 Of the tribe of <sup>x</sup>'Jū'dāh, Cā'lēb the son of Jē-phūn'neh. 7 Of the tribe of <sup>y</sup>'Is'sā-ehār, I'gāl the son of Joseph. 8 Of the tribe of <sup>z</sup>'E'phrā-īm,

Var Rend.—Chap. 12.—V. 2. prince—chief. V. 17. South—south country; Heb. *Negēb* (Gen. 12:9). Va. 17, 29. hill-country—mountains, R. V. 20. Be ye of good courage and bring—exert yourselves to obtain some of. GRAY. Va. 22, 29. South—south country. V. 22. Anak—*Lit.* the Anak; i.e. *probably*, long-necked.

<sup>a</sup>Hō-shē'ā the son of <sup>b</sup>Nūn. 9 Of the tribe of Bēn'jā-mīn, Pāl'tī the son of Rā'phū. 10 Of the tribe of Zēb'ū-lūn, Gād' dī-ēl the son of Sō'dī. 11 Of the tribe of <sup>c</sup>Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of <sup>d</sup>Mā-nās'sēh, Gād'dī the son of Sū'sī. 12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ām'mī-ēl the son of Gē-māl'li. 13 Of the tribe of Āsh'ēr, Sē'thūr the son of Mī'chā-ēl. 14 Of the tribe of Nāph'tā-li, Nāh'bī the son of Vōph'sī. 15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geu'ēl the son of Mā'ehī. 16 These are the <sup>e</sup>'names of the men that Mōšēs sent to spy out the land. And Mōšēs called Hō-shē'ā the son of Nūn Jōsh'ū-ā.

17 And Mōšēs sent them to spy out the land of Cā'nāan, and said unto them, Get you up this way <sup>f</sup>'by the <sup>g</sup>'South, and go up into the hill-country: 18 and see the land, what it is; and the people that dwell therein, whether they are strong or weak, whether they are few or many; 19 and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it is good or bad; and what <sup>h</sup>'cities they are that they dwell in, whether in camps, or in strongholds; 20 and what the land is, whether it is fat or lean, whether there is wood therein, or not. And be ye of good <sup>i</sup>'courage, and bring of the <sup>j</sup>'fruit of the land. Now the <sup>k</sup>'time was the time of the first-ripe <sup>l</sup>'grapes.

21 So they went up, and spied out the land from the wilderness of Zīn unto Rē'hōb, to <sup>m</sup>'the entrance of Hā'māth. 22 And they went up by the South, and came unto <sup>n</sup>'Hē-brōn; and Ā-hī'mān, Shē-shāi, and Tāl'māi, the children of Ā'nāk, were there. (Now Hē-brōn was built

- a V. 16; Deut. 32:44.  
b Nun, I Chr. 7:27.

- 11  
c Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
d Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

- 16  
e Name, Acts 16:18.

- 17  
f Or, into.  
g The South, Deut. 34:3.

- 19  
h Cities, Gen. 4:17.

- 20  
i Courage, Num. 13:30.  
j Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
k Season, Gen. 8:22.  
l Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.

- 21  
m Josh. 19:28, 30.

\* HEBRON (league).—Sons of—Ex. 6:18; I Chr. 2:24, 43. Hebron a City in Mamre—Gen. 13:18; 14:13, 14, 15; Num. 13:22; Josh. 14:13; I Sam. 30:31; II Sam. 2:1; 3:22.

**22**  
a Ps. 78:12, 43.  
b Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

**23**  
c Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
d V. 24; ch. 32:9; Gen. 14:13; Deut. 1:24.  
e See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
f See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.

**24**  
1 That is, a cluster.

**25**  
g Forty Days, Ex. 4:16.

**26**  
h Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
i Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
j Aaron, Ex. 1:14.  
k Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
l Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
m Paran, Deut. 1:1.  
n Kadesh, Deut. 1:19.  
o Fruit, Lev. 23:10.  
p Land, Gen. 23:15.

**27**  
q Ex. 3:8; 13:5; Josh. 5:6; Jer. 11:5.  
r Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
s See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

**28**  
t Fortified Cities, Gen. 4:17.

**29**  
u Amalekites, 1 Sam. 15:7.

seven years before <sup>a</sup>Zō'ān in <sup>b</sup>Ē'g̃ypt.) 23 And they came unto the <sup>c</sup>valley of <sup>d</sup>Ēsh-eōl, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it upon a <sup>e</sup>staff between two; *they brought* also of the pomegranates, and of the <sup>f</sup>'figs. 24 That place was called the valley of <sup>g</sup>Ēsh-eōl, because of the cluster which the children of Is'ra-ēl cut down from thence.

25 And they returned <sup>h</sup>from spying out the land at the end of <sup>i</sup>forty days. 26 And <sup>j</sup>they went and came to <sup>k</sup>Mō'sēs, and to <sup>l</sup>Aār'ōn, and to all the congregation of the children of <sup>m</sup>Is'ra-ēl, unto the <sup>n</sup>'wilderness of <sup>o</sup>Pā'rān, to <sup>p</sup>Kā'dēsh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and showed them the <sup>q</sup>'fruit of the <sup>r</sup>land. 27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us; and surely <sup>s</sup>it floweth with <sup>t</sup>'milk and <sup>u</sup>'honey; and this is the fruit of it. 28 Howbeit the people that dwell in the land are strong, and the <sup>v</sup>'cities are fortified, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of <sup>w</sup>Ā'nāk there. 29 <sup>x</sup>Ām-ā-lēk dwelleth in the land

Var. Rend.—V. 23. upon a staff between two—on a frame (borne) by two. GRAY. V. 28. fortified—fenced, & V. 31. brought up—uttered. GRAY. Chap. 14.—V. 2. would that . . . would that—would God that—would God, R: O that. BAEN. V. 3. doth . . . bring, is . . . bringing.

\* COURAGE.—Be of Good Courage—Num. 13:20; Josh. 1:6; Pr. 28:1; Deut. 31:6, 7, 23; Josh. 10:25; 1 Chr. 19:13; 22:13; 28:20; 11 Sam. 10:12; Ezra 10:4; Is. 41:6. Asa took Courage and put away Idolatry—II Chr. 16:8. Shall stir up—against King of the South—Dan. 11:25. He shall strengthen thy Heart—Ps. 27:14. Let your Heart take Courage—Ps. 31:24. Courageous among Mighty—Amos 2:16. Paul thanked God and took—Acts 28:15. Being always of Good Courage—II Cor. 5:6. Paul of Good Courage—II Cor. 10:1, 2. With Good Courage we say—Heb. 13:6.

Instances of.—Joshim and Caleb—Num. 13:30; 14:6-12. Deborah in leading the Army of Israel—Ju. Chap. 4. David in slaying Goliath—1 Sam. 17:32-50. In entering Saul's Tent—1 Sam. 26:7-42. Job in reproving David—II Sam. 19:5-7. Esther in presenting herself to King in Jews' Behalf—Esth. 4:8-16. The Three Hebrews—Dan. 3:16-18. Daniel himself—Dan. 6:10. Nehemiah refusing Shelter in the Temple—Neh. 6:10-11. Joseph in caring for Jesus' Body—Mk. 15:43. Peter and Apostles—Acts 3:12-26; 4:9-13, 19, 20, 31; 5:29. Paul, when arrested—Acts 20:22-24; 24:14, 25. See "Prophets"—II Ki. 17:13.

of <sup>v</sup>the South: and the <sup>w</sup>Hittite, and the <sup>x</sup>Jēb'ū-site, and the <sup>y</sup>Ām'ōr-ite, dwell in the <sup>z</sup>'hill-country; and the <sup>aa</sup>Cā'nāan-ite dwelleth by the <sup>ab</sup>'sea, and along by the side of the <sup>ac</sup>'Jordan.

30 And <sup>ad</sup>Cā'lēb stilled the people before Mō'sēs, and said, <sup>ae</sup>\*Let us go up at once, and <sup>af</sup>'possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. 31 But the men that went up with him said, <sup>ag</sup>'We are not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. 32 And they brought up <sup>ah</sup>'an evil report of the land which they had spied out unto the children of Is'ra-ēl, saying, The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are <sup>ai</sup>'men of great stature. 33 And there we saw the <sup>aj</sup>'Nēph'ī-līm, the sons of <sup>ak</sup>Ā'nāk, who come of the Nēph'ī-līm: and we were in our own sight as <sup>al</sup>'grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

**14** And all the congregation lifted up their <sup>am</sup>'voice, and cried; and the people <sup>an</sup>'wept that <sup>ao</sup>'night. 2 And all the children of Is'ra-ēl <sup>ap</sup>'murmured against Mō'sēs and against Aār'ōn: and the whole congregation said unto them, <sup>aq</sup>'Would that we had <sup>ar</sup>'died in the land of <sup>as</sup>Ē'g̃ypt! or would that we had died in this wilderness! 3 And wherefore doth Je-hō'vāh bring us unto this land, to fall by the <sup>at</sup>'sword? Our <sup>au</sup>'wives and our <sup>av</sup>'little ones will be a prey: were it not better for us to return into <sup>aw</sup>Ē'g̃ypt?

4 And they said one to another, <sup>ax</sup>†Let us make a <sup>ay</sup>'captain,

† CONSPIRACY.—Against Joseph—Gen. 37:18. Miriam and Aaron against Moses—Num. 12. Israelites against Moses' Authority—Num. 14:1-10. Abimelech against Gideon's Sons—Ju. 9:1-6. Delilah against Samson—Ju. 16:4-21.

<sup>v</sup> The South, Deut. 34:3.  
<sup>w</sup> Hittite, Gen. 28:34.  
<sup>x</sup> Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.  
<sup>y</sup> Amorite, 1 Chr. 1:13.  
<sup>z</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>aa</sup> Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>ab</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>ac</sup> Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

**30**  
<sup>d</sup> Caleb, Josh. 14:6.  
<sup>e</sup> Possession of the Land Conditional. See "Old Covenant," Gen. 17:2.

**31**  
<sup>f</sup> Deut. 1:28; 9:1-3.

**32**  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 14:36, 37; Ps. 106:34.  
<sup>h</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

**33**  
<sup>i</sup> Gen. 6:4.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, giants.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.

**1**  
<sup>k</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>l</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>m</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.

**2**  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 11:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 11:5; 16:13; 20:3, 4; 21:5.  
<sup>p</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

**3**  
<sup>q</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>r</sup> Wife, 1 Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>s</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.

**4**  
<sup>t</sup> Captain, Num. 2:3.

and let us return into Egypt. 5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. 6 And Aaron the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Joseph, who were of them that spied out the land, rent their clothes: 7 and they spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, 'The land, which we passed through to spy it out, is an exceeding good land. 8 If Jehovah delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it unto us; a land which floweth with milk and honey. 9 Only rebel not against Jehovah, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is removed from over them, and Jehovah is with us: fear them not. 10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of Jehovah appeared in the tent of meeting unto all the children of Israel.

11 And Jehovah said unto Moses, How long will this people despise me? and how long will they not believe in me, for all the signs which I have wrought among them? 12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and

Var Rend.—V. 9. bread—our food (Deut. 7:16). V. 11. despise—contemn. for all the signs—in spite of all the signs. GRAY. V. 13. will—shall. V. 13, 14. for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them; and they will—thou broughtest up, etc. . . . of this land, yea they will, *Di.* (substantial?). V. 14. face to face—eye to eye (Is. 32:8). V. 19. lovingkindness—mercy, *a.*

6  
a Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
b Caleb, Josh. 14:6.  
c Clothes rent, Job 31:19.

7  
d Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
e Land, Gen. 23:15.

8  
f Ex. 3:8; 13:5; Jos. 5:6; Jer. 11:2.

9  
g Rebellion a. Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
h Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
i Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
j Heb. shadow.

10  
k Ex. 17:4.  
l Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
m Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
o Tent of Meeting, Num. 2:2.  
p Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

11  
q God, Gen. 1:1.  
r Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
s Little Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
t Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
u Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
v Plagues, Ex. 7:18.

12  
w See "Dis-  
cuss," Ps. 103:3.

Against Saul—I Sam. 22:11-19. Absalom against David—II Sam. 15:10-12. Baasha against Nadab—I Ki. 16:25-28. Zimri against Elah—I Ki. 16:8-10. Jezebel against Naboth—I Ki. 21:8-16. Jehu against Joram—II Ki. 9:14-26. Servants against Joash—II Ki. 12:20. Against Sadrach, etc.—Dan. 3:18-18. Against Daniel—Dan. 6:4-17. Against Jesus—Mt. 12:14; 21:38-41; 26:3-4; 27:1; Mk. 8:7; 14:1; Lu. 22:2; John 11:47-57; 13:18. Against Paul—Acts 14:12; 23:12-15.

Other Conspiracies.—II Ki. 10:9; 14:19; 15:10, 25; 17:4; 21:23; II Chr. 24:21, 25; 25:27; 33:24; Neh. 4:8; Esth. 2:21-24; Jer. 11:9; Ex. 22:25; Amos 7:10.

"I will make of thee a nation greater and mightier than they.

13 And Moses said unto Jehovah, Then the Egyptians will hear it; for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them; 14 and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land. They have heard that thou Jehovah art in the midst of this people; for thou Jehovah art seen face to face, and thy cloud standeth over them, and thou goest before them, in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. 15 Now if thou shalt kill this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, 16 Because Jehovah was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness. 17 And now, I pray thee, let the power of the Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying, 18 Jehovah is slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness, forgiving iniquity and transgression; and that thou wilt by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation. 19 Pardon, I pray thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy lovingkindness, and according as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.

20 And Jehovah said, "I have pardoned according to thy word: 21 but in very deed, as I live, and as all the earth shall be filled with the glory of Jehovah; 22 because all those men that have seen my glory, and my signs, which I wrought in Egypt

w Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x See "Old and New Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

13  
y Egyptians, Gen. 12:10.  
z Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.

14  
a Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Face, Is. 6:2.  
2 Heb. eye to eye.  
c Fire, Lev. 10:2.

15  
d Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
e Nations, Gen. 10:32.

16  
f Old Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
g Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

17  
h Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
i God is All Powerful, Gen. 1:1.

18  
j Ex. 34:6, 7.  
k Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
l Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
m Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
p Punishment for Sin, Ex. 3:6.  
q Children suffer for the Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:6.  
r Children, Gen. 3:16.

19  
s Ex. 32:32; 34:9.

20  
t Mic. 7:18-20.  
u Answers to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

21  
v Is. 63:2; Hab. 2:14.

**22**  
a Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
b Ex. 5:21;  
14:11; 15:24;  
16:2; 17:2, 3;  
32:1; Num.  
11:1, 4; 12:1;  
14:2.  
c Hearken to Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.

**23**  
d Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants" Gen. 17:2.  
e Land, Gen. 23:15.  
f Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
g Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
h Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
i Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

**24**  
f Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
k Caleb, Josh. 14:6.  
l Vs. 7-9.  
m Spirit, Job 4:15.  
n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
o Ch. 26:65;  
32:12; Deut. 1:36; Josh. 14:6-15.  
p Seed, Deut. 22:9.

**25**  
q Amalekite, I Sam. 15:7.  
r Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
s Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
t Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.

**26**  
u Aaron, Ex. 4:14.

**27**  
v Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
w Ch. 11:1.

**28**  
x V. 2; Deut. 2:14, 15; Heb. 3:17.

**29**  
y Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
z Death, Rom. 5:12.

and in the wilderness, yet have  
"tempted me these <sup>b</sup>ten times,  
and have not <sup>c</sup>hearkened to my  
voice; 23 <sup>a</sup>surely they shall not  
see the <sup>e</sup>/land which I <sup>h</sup>sware  
unto their <sup>f</sup>fathers, neither shall  
any of them that despised me  
see it: 24 but my <sup>i</sup>servant <sup>k</sup>Cā-  
lēb, <sup>i</sup>because he had another  
<sup>m</sup>spirit with him, and hath <sup>n</sup>fol-  
lowed me fully, <sup>o</sup>him will I  
bring into the land whereinto he  
went; and his <sup>p</sup>seed shall pos-  
sess it. 25 Now the <sup>q</sup>Ām-ā-lēk-  
ite and the <sup>r</sup>Cā-nāan-ite dwell  
in the <sup>s</sup>valley: to-morrow turn  
ye, and get you into the wilder-  
ness by the way to the <sup>t</sup>Red  
Sea.

26 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto  
Mō-šēš and unto <sup>u</sup>Aār-ōn, say-  
ing, 27 How long shall I bear  
with this <sup>v</sup>evil congregation,  
that <sup>w</sup>murmur against me? I  
have heard the murmurings of  
the children of Iṣ-ra-ēl, which  
they murmur against me. 28  
Say unto them, As I live, saith  
Jē-hō-vāh, surely as <sup>x</sup>ye have  
spoken in mine ears, so will I do  
to you: 29 your <sup>y</sup>dead <sup>z</sup>bodies  
shall fall in this wilderness; and  
all that <sup>b</sup>were numbered of you,  
according to your whole num-  
ber, from twenty years old and  
upward, that have murmured  
against me, 30 surely ye shall  
not come into the land, con-  
cerning which I <sup>c</sup>\* <sup>†</sup>sware that

Var. Rend.—V. 23. despised—con-  
temned. V. 25. dwell in the valley—were  
dwelling in the vale, GRAY. Vs. 29, 32.  
dead bodies—carcasses, R. V. 30. sware  
—lifted up my hand, R. V. 31. rejected  
—despised, GRAY. V. 33. consumed—  
complete, GRAY. V. 34. my alienation  
—what it is to me to hold aloof; my op-  
position, GRAY.

I would make you dwell therein,  
save Cā-lēb the son of Jē-  
phūn-ñēh, and <sup>a</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā the  
son of <sup>c</sup>Nūn. 31 <sup>h</sup>But your  
little ones, that ye said should be  
a prey, them will I bring in, and  
they shall know the land which  
ye have rejected. 32 <sup>b</sup>But as  
for you, your <sup>i</sup>dead <sup>j</sup>bodies  
shall fall in this <sup>k</sup>wilderness. 33  
And your children shall be  
<sup>l</sup>wanderers in the wilderness  
<sup>m</sup>forty years, and shall bear your  
<sup>n</sup>whoredoms, until your dead  
bodies be consumed in the wil-  
derness. 34 After the number  
of the <sup>o</sup>days in which ye <sup>p</sup>spied  
out the land, even <sup>q</sup>forty days,  
for every day a year, shall ye  
<sup>r</sup>bear your iniquities, even  
forty years, and ye shall know  
<sup>s</sup>my alienation. 35 <sup>t</sup>I, Jē-hō-  
vāh, have spoken, surely this  
will I do unto all this evil con-  
gregation, that are <sup>u</sup>gathered  
together against me: in this wil-  
derness they shall be consumed,  
and there they shall die.

36 And the men, whom Mō-  
šēš sent to spy out the land, who  
returned, and made all the con-  
gregation to murmur against  
him, by bringing up an evil re-  
port against the land, 37 even  
those men that did bring up an

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 23. which I  
sware unto their fathers—Add, but their  
children who are with me here, as many as  
know not good or evil, every inexperienced  
youth to them will I give the land, SEPT.

a Body, Num. 25:8.  
b Numbering of Israel, Deut. 4:1.

30  
c See v. 24.  
d Heb. lifted up my hand.  
e Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
f Nun, I Chr. 7:27.

31  
f Children not punished for Sins of Par-  
ents, Gen. 3:6.  
g Children, Gen. 3:16.

32  
h Ch. 26:64, 65;  
32:13; I Cor. 10:5.  
i Death, Rom. 5:12.  
j Bodies, Num. 25:8.  
k Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

33  
l Heb. shep-herds.  
m Deut. 2:7; 8:2, 4; 29:5.  
n Spiritual Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
o Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

34  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
q Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
r Forty Days, Ex. 4:16.  
s Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
t See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
u Or, the revok-  
ing of my promise.

35  
v God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Rebellion is Sin, Gen. 3:6.

\* OATH: Invocation of God to witness the Truth of a State-  
ment.—Ex. 33:1; Num. 32:11; Deut. 1:35; Josh. 1:6; Heb. 6:16.

Accompanies Promises.—Josh. 2:12 ff.  
Confirms Vows.—Num. 30:2, 10, 13.  
Ratifies Covenants.—Josh. 9:15; Neh. 10:29; Ez. 17:13 ff.  
Sacred and binding.—Josh. 9:20; Ju. 21:5-7; II Sam. 21:7;  
I Ki. 2:43; Ps. 15:4; Eccl. 8:2; Zech. 8:17.  
Violation of, to be expiated by Sin-offering.—Lev. 5:4.  
May be exacted on Important Occasions.—Gen. 24:3 ff.;

50:25; Neh. 5:5; I Sam. 14:24. Especially in the Test of Adul-  
tery.—Num. 5:21.

Swearing by Idols.—Jer. 12:16; Zeph. 1:5.

Jehovah's Oath: given as a Means of Greater Assurance to  
his People.—Deut. 7:8; I Chr. 16:16; Ps. 105:9; Is. 62:8.  
Inviolable.—Jer. 11:5; Hab. 3:9; Lu. 1:73; Acts 2:30; Heb. 6:17.

Characterizes the High Priesthood of Christ.—Heb. 7:20, 28.  
Common Use of Oath forbidden.—Mt. 5:34; Jas. 5:12.

† VOW.—A Promise to God to do his Pleasure on Condition  
of receiving a Blessing from Him.—Gen. 28:20; Num. 21:2;  
Ps. 65:1; Is. 19:21.

Two Kinds of Vows: the Ordinary or Lesser Vow—Num.  
30:2 ff.; the Nazirite or Greater Vow—Num. 6:2 ff.

Law regulating (governing) Vows.—Num. 30:2-13.  
No Compulsion to take Vows—Deut. 23:22; Eccl. 5:5. But must  
be fulfilled if taken—Deut. 23:21; Eccl. 5:4; Num. 30:2; John  
2:9. Women's Vows, to be approved by Father or Husband—  
Num. 30:3, 6-16. But Widows and Divorced Women may



37  
a Ch. 16:49.  
b Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
c Diseases, Ps. 103:3.

39  
d Mourning, John 11:35.

40  
e Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
f Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
g Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

42  
h Enemies, Job 31:29.

43  
i Amalekites, 1 Sam. 15:7.  
j Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
k Sword, Ju. 7:20.

44  
l Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
m Encampment, Num. 31:10.

45  
n Ch. 21:3.

evil report of the land, died by the <sup>a b</sup> plague before Jē-hō-vāh. 38 But Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Nūn, and Cālēb the son of Jē-phūn-neh, remained alive of those men that went to spy out the land.

39 And Mō-sēs told these words unto all the children of Iś-ra-ēl: and the people <sup>a</sup> mourned greatly. 40 And they rose up early in the <sup>e</sup> morning, and gat them up to the top of the <sup>f</sup> mountain, saying, Lo, we are here, and will go up unto the place which Jē-hō-vāh hath promised: for <sup>g</sup> we have sinned. 41 And Mō-sēs said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of Jē-hō-vāh, seeing it shall not prosper? 42 Go not up, for Jē-hō-vāh is not among you; that ye be not smitten down before your <sup>h</sup> enemies. 43 For there the <sup>i</sup> Ām-ā-lēk-ite and the <sup>j</sup> Cā-nāan-ite are before you, and ye shall fall by the <sup>k</sup> sword: because ye are turned back from following Jē-hō-vāh, therefore Jē-hō-vāh will not be with you. 44 But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain: nevertheless the <sup>l</sup> ark of the covenant of Jē-hō-vāh, and Mō-sēs, departed not out of the <sup>m</sup> camp. 45 Then the Ām-ā-lēk-ite came down, and the Cā-nāan-ite who dwelt in that mountain, and smote them and beat them down, even unto <sup>n</sup> Hōr-māh.

Var. Read.—V. 40. top—hill—top. Chap. 15.—V. 3, 8. to accomplish a vow—accomplishing a vow; or, making a special vow (cf. Lev. 27:2). V. 3. set feasts—appointed seasons. sweet savor—savour of satisfaction: so throughout. odor of rest, GRAY. V. 8. drink-offering—libation,

Vow for themselves—Num. 30:9. Sacrifice as Vow Offering—Lev. 7:16; 22:21, 23; Num. 16:3, 8; Deut. 12:11. Nazirite Vow.—Num. 6:2-21. Prohibitions pertaining to Strong Drink—Num. 6:3. Shaving Hair—Num. 6:5. Touching Dead Bodies—Num. 6:6. Sacrifice for the Redemption of—Num. 6:10 ff. Ceremonial of Redemption—Num. 6:13-21.

Notable Vows in History.—Jacob's—Gen. 28:20; 31:13. Jephthah's—Ju. 11:30, 39. Hannah's—1 Sam. 1:11, 21. Abimelech—II Sam. 15:7, 8. Paul's—Acts 18:18. Of the Four whom he took into the Temple with him—Acts 21:23.

15 And <sup>o</sup> Jē-hō-vāh spake unto <sup>p</sup> Mō-sēs, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of <sup>q</sup> Iś-ra-ēl, and say unto them, When ye are come into the <sup>r</sup> land of your habitations, which <sup>s</sup> I give unto you, 3 and will make an <sup>t</sup> offering by fire unto Jē-hō-vāh, a burnt-offering, or a <sup>u</sup> sacrifice, <sup>v</sup> to accomplish a <sup>w</sup> vow, or as a freewill-offering, or in your <sup>x</sup> set feasts, to make a sweet savor unto Jē-hō-vāh, of the <sup>y</sup> herd, or of the <sup>z</sup> flock; 4 then shall he that offereth his oblation offer unto Jē-hō-vāh a meal-offering of a tenth part of an <sup>a</sup> ē-phāh of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of a hīn of <sup>b</sup> oil: 5 and <sup>c</sup> wine for the drink-offering, the fourth part of a hīn, shalt thou prepare with the burnt-offering, or for the sacrifice, for each lamb. 6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meal-offering two tenth parts of an <sup>d</sup> ē-phāh of fine flour mingled with the third part of a hīn of oil: 7 and for the drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part of a hīn of wine, of a sweet savor unto Jē-hō-vāh. 8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice, to accomplish a vow, or for peace-offerings unto Jē-hō-vāh; 9 then shall he offer with the bullock a meal-offering of three tenth parts of an <sup>e</sup> ē-phāh of fine flour mingled with half a hīn of oil: 10 and thou shalt offer for the drink-offering half a hīn of wine, for an offering made by <sup>f</sup> fire, of a sweet savor unto Jē-hō-vāh.

11 Thus shall it be done for each bullock, or for each ram, or for each of the <sup>g</sup> he-lambs, or of the kids. 12 According to the

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 6. And for a ram—Add. when ye offer it for a whole burnt-offering or for a sacrifice, SEPT.

1  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Moses, Ex. 3:4.

2  
q Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
r Land, Gen. 23:15.  
s Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
t See "Old and New Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

3  
u Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
v Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
w Or, in making a special vow.  
x Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
y Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
z Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
a Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
b Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.

4  
b Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
c Oil, 1 Ki. 17:12.

5  
d Wine, Lev. 10:9.

10  
e Fire, Lev. 10:12.

11  
f Lamb, Ex. 29:38.

14  
a Sojourner, Ps.  
119:19.

15  
b Statutes, Neh.  
9:14.

16  
c Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
d Ordinances,  
Lev. 5:10.

19  
e Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

20  
1 Or, coarse  
meal.  
f Threshing-  
floor, Ju. 6:37.

22  
g Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
h Keeping Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.

number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number. 13 All that are home-born shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jê-hô-vâh. 14 And if a "stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever may be among you throughout your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jê-hô-vâh; as ye do, so he shall do. 15 For the assembly, there shall be one <sup>b</sup>statute for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, a statute for ever throughout your generations: as ye are, so shall the sojourner be before Jê-hô-vâh. 16 One <sup>c</sup>law and one <sup>d</sup>ordinance shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And Jê-hô-vâh spake unto Mô-sès, saying, 18 Speak unto the children of Is-râ-ël, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you, 19 then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the <sup>e</sup>bread of the land, ye shall offer up a heave-offering unto Jê-hô-vâh. 20 Of the first of your <sup>f</sup>dough ye shall offer up a cake for a heave-offering: as the heave-offering of the <sup>f</sup>threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it. 21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto Jê-hô-vâh a heave-offering throughout your generations.

22 And when ye shall <sup>g</sup>err, and not <sup>h</sup>observe all these commandments, which Jê-hô-vâh hath spoken unto Mô-sès,

Var. Rend.—Vs. 19, 20. offer up—*Lit.* heave or lift off (see Ex. 25:2). Vs. 20, 21. dough—*Rather*, coarse meal. V. 20. as the—as ye do the, *R.* V. 22. err—See Lev. 4:2, 13, 22, 27. V. 24. he-goat—shaggy buck. V. 27. one—a single. A year old—of the first year, *R.* V. 30. doeth aught with a high hand—commits (a sin) on purpose, i.e. in open rebellion, BAEN. sojourner—stranger, *R.*

23 even all that Jê-hô-vâh hath commanded you by Mô-sès, from the day that Jê-hô-vâh gave commandment, and onward throughout your generations; 24 then it shall be, if it be done <sup>2</sup>unwittingly, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall <sup>4</sup>offer one young <sup>1</sup>bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savor unto Jê-hô-vâh, with the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof, according to the ordinance, and one <sup>k</sup>he-goat for a sin-offering. 25 And the <sup>1</sup>priest shall make <sup>m</sup>atonement for all the congregation of the children of <sup>n</sup>Is-râ-ël, and they shall be <sup>o</sup>forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their oblation, an offering made by <sup>p</sup>fire unto Jê-hô-vâh, and their sin-offering before Jê-hô-vâh, for their error: 26 and all the congregation of the children of Is-râ-ël shall be forgiven, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; for in respect of all the people it was done unwittingly.

27 And if one person sin unwittingly, then he shall offer a she-goat a year old for a sin-offering. 28 And the priest shall make atonement for the <sup>q</sup>soul that erreth, when he sinneth unwittingly, before Jê-hô-vâh, to make atonement for him; and he shall be forgiven. 29 Ye shall have one law for him that doeth aught unwittingly, for him that is home-born among the children of Is-râ-ël, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. 30 But the soul that doeth aught with a high hand, whether he be home-born or a sojourner, the same <sup>r</sup>blasphemeth Jê-hô-vâh; and that soul shall be cut off from among his

24  
2 Or, in error.  
3 Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
j Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
k Goat, Deut.  
14:4.

25  
l Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
m Atonement,  
Lev. 1:4.  
n Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
o Forgiveness,  
Pr. 25:21.  
p Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

26  
q Soul, Job  
4:15.

30  
r Blasphemy,  
Lev. 24:16.

a Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

32

b Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
c Wood, Ex. 3:3.  
d Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.

33

e Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
f Aaron, Ex. 4:14.

34

g Prison, Gen. 42:16.

35

h Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments. See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
i Stoning, Ex. 34:1.

36

j Death, Rom. 5:12.

38

k Fringes worn on Garments as Reminders of Commandments, Ex. 30:1.  
l Or, tassels in the corners.

39

m Heb. *spy* not *nd*.  
n Heart, Acts 15:9.  
o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
p Spiritual Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
q Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
r Harlot, Pr. 2:16.

people. 31 Because he hath despised the word of Jē-hō'vāh, and hath <sup>a</sup> broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 And while the children of Is-rā-ēl were in the <sup>b</sup> wilderness, they found a man gathering <sup>c</sup> sticks upon the <sup>d</sup> sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto <sup>e</sup> Mō'sēs and <sup>f</sup> Aār-ōn, and unto all the congregation. 34 And they put him <sup>g</sup> in ward, because it had not been declared what should be done to him. 35 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, <sup>h</sup> The man shall surely be put to death: all the congregation shall <sup>i</sup> stone him with stones without the camp. 36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him to <sup>j</sup> death with stones; as Jē-hō'vāh commanded Mō'sēs.

37 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 38 Speak unto the children of Is-rā-ēl, and bid them that they make them <sup>k</sup> fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of each border a cord of blue: 39 and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of Jē-hō'vāh, and do them; and that ye <sup>l</sup> follow not after your own <sup>m</sup> heart and your own <sup>n</sup> eyes, after which ye use to <sup>o</sup> play the <sup>p</sup> harlot; 40 that ye may remember and do all my commandments, and

Var. Rend.—V. 36. with stones—Insert, and he died, *a*. Chap. 16.—V. 2. before Moses—against Moses, BAEN. Princes—chiefs. called to—summoned in. Cf. ch. 1:16. V. 3. assembled themselves together against—conspired against, BAEN. came together to, Cf. Ex. 32:1. GRAY. V. 5. who is holy, and will cause—him that is holy will he suffer, GRAY. shall choose—doth choose. V. 7. in them—therein, *a*.

be <sup>q</sup> holy unto your <sup>r</sup> God. 41 I am Jē-hō'vāh your God, who <sup>s</sup> brought you out of the land of <sup>t</sup> Ēgypt, to be your God: I am Jē-hō'vāh your God.

**16** Now <sup>u</sup> Kō'rāh, the son of <sup>v</sup> Iz'hār, the son of <sup>w</sup> Kō'hāth, the son of <sup>x</sup> Lē'vī, with <sup>y</sup> Dā'thān and <sup>z</sup> Ā-bī'rām, the sons of <sup>aa</sup> Ē-lī'āb, and On, the <sup>ab</sup> son of Pē'lēth, sons of <sup>ac</sup> Reu' bēn, took <sup>ad</sup> men: 2 and they <sup>ae</sup> rose up before Mō'sēs, with certain of the children of <sup>af</sup> Is-rā-ēl, two hundred and fifty <sup>ag</sup> princes of the congregation, called to the assembly, men of renown; 3 and they assembled themselves together against Mō'sēs and against Aār-ōn, and said unto them, <sup>ah</sup> Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and Jē-hō'vāh is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the assembly of Jē-hō'vāh?

4 And when Mō'sēs heard it, <sup>ai</sup> he fell upon his <sup>aj</sup> face: 5 and he spake unto Kō'rāh and unto all his company, saying, In the morning Jē-hō'vāh <sup>ak</sup> will show who are his, and who is holy, and <sup>al</sup> will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he shall choose will he cause to come near unto him. 6 This do: take you <sup>am</sup> censers, Kō'rāh, and all his company; 7 and put <sup>an</sup> fire in them, and put <sup>ao</sup> incense upon them before Jē-hō'vāh to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom Jē-hō'vāh doth choose, he *shall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Lē'vī. 8 And Mō'sēs said unto Kō'rāh, Hear now, ye sons of Lē'vī:

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 1. Now Korah . . . took men—And there arose (gathered together, *Eu.*) Korah, etc. (omitting took (men) at the end of the v.). *Selwyn*, *Gr. Ev. Wc. Kue. Dk.* (1). son of Peleth, sons—son of Pallu, son, *Graf. No. Gr. Kue. Di. Cf. ch. 46:5, 8, 9.*

42 Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
r God, Gen. 1:1.

41

s Deliverance from Egypt, Ex. 15:13.  
t Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

1

u Ex. 5:21; Jude 11.  
v Kohath, Ex. 6:16.  
w Levites, Num. 1:47.  
x See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
y Ch. 26:9; Deut. 11:6; Ps. 106:17.  
z Ch. 26:9, 10; Deut. 11:6; Ps. 106:17.  
aa Son, Gen. 21:19.  
ab Eliab, Num. 1:9.

2

c Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
d Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
e Prince, Num. 2:7.

3

3 Heb. *It is enough for you.*

4

f Ch. 14:5.  
g Face, Is. 6:2.

5

h Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Or, whom he will cause to come near.

6

j See Lev. 10:1.  
k See "Furniture of the Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.

7

l Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
m Incense, Ex. 30:34.

- a Consecration of Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
b Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
c Minister, Acts 15:39.

10

- d Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
e Priesthood, Ex. 28:1.

13

- f Ex. 3:8; 13:5; Josh. 5:6; Jer. 11:5.  
g Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
h See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
i Ch. 14:2, 3.  
j Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

14

- k Ch. 13:27; 14:8.  
l Land, Gen. 23:15.  
m Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
n Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
o Field, Num. 20:17.  
p Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
q Heb. *bore out*.  
r Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t Rebellion is Sin, Gen. 3:6.

15

- t Gen. 4:4, 5.  
u Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
v I Sam. 12:3.  
w Asses, Num. 31:34.

16

- x See v. 1.

17

- y Man, Gen. 7:2.  
z See Lev. 10:1.  
a Furniture of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
b Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.

9 *seemeth it but a small thing* unto you, that the God of *Īṣ-rā-ēl* hath *a* separated you from the congregation of *Īṣ-rā-ēl*, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the *b* tabernacle of *Jē-hō-vāh*, and to stand before the congregation to *c* minister unto them; 10 and that he hath brought thee near, and all thy *a* brethren the sons of *Lē-vī* with thee? and seek ye the *c* priesthood also? 11 Therefore thou and all thy company are gathered together against *Jē-hō-vāh*: and *Aār-ōn*, what is he that ye murmur against him?

12 And *Mō-šēs* sent to call *Dā-thān* and *Ā-bī-rām*, the sons of *Ē-lī-āb*; and they said, We will not come up: 13 is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a *d* land flowing with *e* milk and *h* honey, *f* to kill us in the *g* wilderness, but thou must needs make thyself also a prince over us? 14 Moreover thou hast not brought us *k* into a *l* land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us *m* inheritance of *n* fields and *p* vineyards: wilt thou *q* put out the *r* eyes of these *s* men? *t* we will not come up.

15 And *Mō-šēs* was very wroth, and said unto *Jē-hō-vāh*, *u* Respect not thou their *v* offering: *w* I have not taken one *x* ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them. 16 And *Mō-šēs* said unto *y* *Kō-rāh*, Be thou and all thy company before *Jē-hō-vāh*, thou, and they, and *Aār-ōn*, to-morrow: 17 and take ye every *z* man his *a* censer, and put *b* incense upon them, and bring ye before *c* *Jē-hō-vāh* every man his censer, two hun-

Var. Rend.—Vs. 9, 24. tabernacle—dwelling-place. V. 11. and—for. V. 13. but thou must needs make thyself also a prince over us?—that thou must go on also to play the prince over us? Vs. 18, 19, 42, 43, 50. door—entrance. V. 26. consumed—swept away.

dred and fifty censers; *d* thou also, and *e* *Aār-ōn*, each his censer. 18 And they took every man his censer, and put *f* fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood at the *g* door of the *h* tent of meeting with *i* *Mō-šēs* and *Aār-ōn*. 19 And *Kō-rāh* assembled all the congregation against them unto the door of the tent of meeting: and *j* the glory of *Jē-hō-vāh* appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And *Jē-hō-vāh* spake unto *Mō-šēs* and unto *Aār-ōn*, saying, 21 *k* Separate yourselves from among this congregation, *l* *m* that I may consume them in a moment. 22 And they fell upon their *n* faces, and said, *o* O God, the God of the *p* spirits of all *q* flesh, *r* shall one man *s* sin, and wilt thou be *t* wroth with all the congregation? 23 And *Jē-hō-vāh* spake unto *Mō-šēs*, saying, 24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of *Kō-rāh*, *Dā-thān*, and *Ā-bī-rām*.

25 And *Mō-šēs* rose up and went unto *u* *Dā-thān* and *Ā-bī-rām*; and the *v* elders of *Īṣ-rā-ēl* followed him. 26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the *w* tents of these *x* wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, *y* lest ye be consumed in all their sins. 27 So they gat them up from the tabernacle of *Kō-rāh*, *Dā-thān*, and *Ā-bī-rām*, on every side: and *Dā-thān* and *Ā-bī-rām* came out, and stood at the door of their tents, and their *z* wives, and their *a* sons, and their *b* little ones. 28 And *Mō-šēs* said, Hereby ye shall know that *Jē-hō-vāh* hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have not done them* of mine own *c* mind. 29 If

Var. Read.—V. 19. all the congregation—all his assembly, SEPT.

- d Korah, Num. 16:1.  
e Aaron, Ex. 4:14.

18

- f Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
g Door, Ex. 12:22.  
h Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
i Moses, Ex. 3:4.

19

- j Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.

21

- k See v. 45.  
l Ex. 32:10, 12.  
m Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

22

- n Faces, Is. 6:2.  
o Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
p Spirits of all Flesh, Job 4:15.  
q Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
r Gen. 18:23-32; Lev. 4:3.  
s Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
t Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.

25

- u Dathan and Abiram, Num. 16:1.  
v Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

26

- w Tents, Num. 24:5.  
x The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
y Gen. 19:15, 17.

27

- z Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
b Children, Gen. 3:16.

28

- c Mind, Job 38:36.

29  
a Death, Rom. 5:12.

30  
b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Heb. *create a creation*.  
c Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
d Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
e Life, Gen. 2:7.  
f Sheol, Job 7:9.

32  
g Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
h Ch. 26:10;  
Deut. 11:6;  
Ps. 106:17.  
i Household, Pr. 31:27.  
j Goods, Num. 31:9.

36  
k Ch. 17:1, in Hebrew.

37  
l Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
m Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
n Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

38  
o See Lev. 10:1.  
p Furniture of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
q Or, *these men who have sinned at the cost of their lives*.  
r Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
s Or, *souls*.

these men die the <sup>a</sup>common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then Jê-hô'vâh hath not sent me. 30 But if Jê-hô'vâh <sup>b</sup>make a new thing, and the <sup>c</sup>ground open its <sup>d</sup>mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down <sup>e</sup>alive into <sup>f</sup>Shê'ôl; then ye shall understand that these men have despised Jê-hô'vâh.

31 And it came to pass, as he made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them; 32 and <sup>g</sup>the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up, and their <sup>h</sup>households, and all the men that appertained unto Kô'râh, and all their <sup>i</sup>goods. 33 So they, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into Shê'ôl: and the earth closed upon them, and they perished from among the assembly. 34 And all Iş'ra-êl that were round about them fled at the cry of them; for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up. 35 And fire came forth from Jê-hô'vâh, and devoured the two hundred and fifty men that offered the incense.

<sup>\*</sup>36 And Jê-hô'vâh spake unto Mô'sêş, saying, 37 Speak unto <sup>k</sup>Ê-lê-â-zâr the son of Aâr'ôn the <sup>l</sup>priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are <sup>m</sup>holy, 38 even the <sup>n</sup>censers of <sup>o</sup>these <sup>p</sup>sinnners against their own <sup>q</sup>lives; and let them be made beaten plates for a covering of

Var. Read.—V. 30. *make*—*Lit.* create. Despised—contemned. Vs. 30, 33. Sheol—Or, the Underworld; the pit, n. V. 37. are holy—are become holy. V. 38. for a covering of the altar—to overlay the altar withal. Vs. 42, 43, 50. tent of meeting—tent of revelation, BAEN. V. 43. front—entrance. V. 50. the plague was stayed—the plague having been stayed. GRAY.

the <sup>a</sup>altar: for they <sup>r</sup>offered them before Jê-hô'vâh; therefore they are holy; and they shall be a <sup>s</sup>sign unto the children of <sup>t</sup>Iş'ra-êl. 39 And Ê-lê-â-zâr the priest took the <sup>u</sup>brazen <sup>v</sup>censers, which <sup>w</sup>they that were burnt had offered; and they beat them out for a covering of the altar, 40 to be a <sup>x</sup>memorial unto the children of Iş'ra-êl, to the end that <sup>y</sup>no stranger, that is not of the <sup>z</sup>seed of <sup>a</sup>Aâr'ôn, come near to burn <sup>b</sup>incense before <sup>c</sup>Jê-hô'vâh; that he be not as <sup>d</sup>Kô'râh, and as his company: as Jê-hô'vâh spake unto him by <sup>e</sup>Mô'sêş.

41 But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Iş'ra-êl <sup>f</sup>murmured against Mô'sêş and against Aâr'ôn, saying, Ye have killed the people of Jê-hô'vâh. 42 And it came to pass, when the congregation <sup>g</sup>was assembled against Mô'sêş and against Aâr'ôn, that they looked toward the <sup>h</sup>'tent of meeting: and, behold, the <sup>i</sup>cloud covered it, and the glory of Jê-hô'vâh appeared. 43 And Mô'sêş and Aâr'ôn came to the front of the tent of meeting. 44 And Jê-hô'vâh spake unto Mô'sêş, saying, 45 <sup>k</sup>Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. And they fell upon their <sup>l</sup>faces. 46 And Mô'sêş said unto Aâr'ôn, Take thy censer, and put <sup>m</sup>fire therein from off the altar, and lay incense thereon, and carry it quickly unto the congregation, and make <sup>n</sup>atonement for them: for <sup>o</sup>there is wrath gone out from Jê-hô'vâh; the <sup>p</sup>plague is begun. 47 And Aâr'ôn took as Mô'sêş spake, and ran

Var. Read.—V. 30. *swallowed them up*—*Sept.* adds and their houses and their tents.

q Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
r Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
s Symbols, Num. 12:8.  
t Israel, Deut. 4:1.

39  
u Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
v See Lev. 10:1.  
w See v. 32.

40  
x Memorial, Is. 57:8.  
y Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
z Seed, Deut. 28:9.  
a Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
b Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Korah, Num. 16:1.  
e Moses, Ex. 3:4.

41  
f Ch. 12:2; Ps. 106:16.

42  
g Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
h Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
i Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
j Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.

45  
k Vs. 21, 24; Gen. 19:15, 17, 22.  
l Face, Is. 6:2.

46  
m Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
n Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
o Ch. 18:5;  
Deut. 9:22.  
p Plagues, Ex. 7:18.

49  
a Ch. 25:9.  
b Korah, Num.  
16:1.

1  
\* Ch. 17:16, in  
Hebrew.

2  
c Rod, Num.  
20:8.  
d House, Deut.  
24:10.  
e Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
f Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
g See "Tribes,"  
Num. 36:9.  
h Name, Acts  
16:18.

3  
i See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
j Levites, Num.  
1:47.

4  
k See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.

5  
l Ch. 16:5.  
m Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

into the midst of the assembly; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on the incense, and made atonement for the people. 48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed. 49 <sup>a</sup> Now they that died by the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that died about the matter of <sup>b</sup> Kō-rāh. 50 And Aār-ōn returned unto Mō-šēs unto the door of the tent of meeting: and the plague was stayed.

**\*17** And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šēs, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Is-  
rā-ēl, and take of them <sup>c</sup> rods, one for each fathers' <sup>d</sup> house, of all their <sup>e</sup> princes according to their <sup>f</sup> fathers' houses, <sup>g</sup> twelve rods: write thou every man's <sup>h</sup> name upon his rod. 3 And thou shalt write Aār-ōn's name upon the rod of <sup>i</sup> Iē-vī; for there shall be one rod for each head of their fathers' houses. 4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tent of meeting before the <sup>k</sup> testimony, where I meet with you. 5 And it shall come to pass, that the rod of <sup>l</sup> the man whom I shall choose shall bud: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Is-  
rā-ēl, which they murmur

against you. 6 And Mō-šēs spake unto the children of Is-  
rā-ēl; and all their princes gave him rods, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aār-ōn was among their rods. 7 And <sup>m</sup> Mō-šēs laid up the rods before <sup>n</sup> Jē-hō-vāh in <sup>o</sup> the tent of the testimony.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō-šēs went into the tent of the testimony; and, behold, <sup>r</sup> the rod of <sup>s</sup> Aār-ōn for the house of Iē-vī was budded, and put forth buds, and produced blossoms, and bare ripe <sup>t</sup> almonds. 9 And Mō-šēs brought out all the rods from before Jē-hō-vāh unto all the children of <sup>u</sup> Is-  
rā-ēl: and they looked, and took every <sup>v</sup> man his rod. 10 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Mō-šēs, Put back the rod of Aār-ōn before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the <sup>w</sup> children of <sup>x</sup> rebellion; that <sup>y</sup> thou mayest make an end of their <sup>z</sup> murmurings against me, that they die not. 11 Thus did Mō-šēs: as Jē-hō-vāh commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Is-  
rā-ēl spake unto Mō-šēs, saying, <sup>a</sup> Be-  
hold, we perish, we are undone, we are all undone. 13 Every one that cometh near, that cometh near unto the tabernacle of Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>b</sup> dieth: shall we per-  
ish all of us?

**18** And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Aār-ōn, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers' house with thee shall <sup>c</sup> bear the iniquity of the sanctuary; and thou and thy <sup>d</sup> sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your <sup>e</sup> priesthood. 2 And thy <sup>f</sup> brethren also, the <sup>g</sup> tribe of Iē-vī, the tribe of thy father, bring thou near with thee, that they

Var. Rend.—Chap. 17.—Vs. 2, 6. princes—chiefs. V. 5. the rod of the man whom I shall choose shall bud—the man whom I shall choose, his rod shall bud. V. 8. produced—bloomed. a. bare ripe—ripened. V. 10. children of rebellion—rebellious. V. 12. we perish, we are undone, we are all undone—we expire, we perish, we all perish! GRAY. V. 13. tabernacle of Jehovah—dwelling-place of the Lord. shall we perish all of us?—ever have finished dying? Schl. Dr., have we not (already almost) completely lost our life? BAEN. Chap. 18.—V. 1. bear the iniquity of your priesthood—i.e. be responsible for every neglect or offence relating to. Cf. Ex. 28:38; bear the responsibility for the holy things, BAEN; bear the guilt of the sanctuary, GRAY. V. 2. bring thou near—cause thou to come near. Vs. 2, 4. joined—there is a play here upon the word Levi, which closely resembles the word rendered join. cf. Gen. 29:34.

7  
n Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Tent of Meet-  
ing, Num.  
24:5.  
q Tabernacle.  
Ex. 25:9.

8  
r Heb. 9:4.  
s Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.  
t See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.

9  
u Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.

10  
w Symbol, Num.  
12:7.  
x Deut. 9:7. 24.  
y Rebellion is  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
z Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.

12  
a Is. 6:5.

13  
1 Or, shall die.

1  
b Ex. 28:38;  
Lev. 10:17;  
22:16.  
c Eleazar, Deut.  
10:6.  
d Ithamar,  
1 Chr. 24:1.  
e Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

2  
f Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
g Tribe, Num.  
36:9.

<sup>2</sup>  
a Ch. 3:5-10.  
b Minister, Acts  
15:39.

<sup>3</sup>  
c Vessels of the  
Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
d Altar, Gen.  
22:9.

<sup>4</sup>  
e Sojourner, Ps.  
119:19.

<sup>5</sup>  
f Ch. 16:46.

<sup>6</sup>  
g See "Redem-  
ption," Mt.  
20:22.

<sup>7</sup>  
h Most Holy  
Place, Lev.  
16:2.  
i Veil, Heb.  
6:19.

<sup>8</sup>  
j Or, for a por-  
tion.  
k Anointing, Ps.  
2:2.  
l Portion of the  
Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

may be <sup>a</sup>joined unto thee, and <sup>a</sup>minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall be before the tent of the testimony. 3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the Tent: only they shall not come nigh unto the <sup>c</sup>vessels of the sanctuary and unto the <sup>a</sup>altar, that they die not, neither they, nor ye. 4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tent of meeting, for all the service of the Tent: and a <sup>a</sup>stranger shall not come nigh unto you. 5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; <sup>i</sup>that there be wrath no more upon the children of <sup>i</sup>Is̄-rā-ēl. 6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the <sup>i</sup>Lē-vītes from among the children of <sup>i</sup>Is̄-rā-ēl: to you they are a gift, <sup>g</sup>given unto <sup>j</sup>Jē-hōč-vāh, to do the service of the tent of meeting. 7 And thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priesthood for everything of the altar, and for that <sup>a</sup>within the <sup>i</sup>veil; and ye shall serve: I give you the priesthood as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 And <sup>j</sup>Jē-hōč-vāh spake unto Aār-ōn, And I, behold, I have given thee the charge of my heave-offerings, even all the hallowed things of the children of <sup>i</sup>Is̄-rā-ēl; unto thee have I given them <sup>i</sup>by reason of the <sup>i</sup>anointing, and to thy sons, as a <sup>a</sup>portion for ever. 9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, re-

Var. Rend.—V. 2. but thou and thy sons with thee shall be before—whilest thou and thy sons with thee are before, *Kn. Di.* V. 7. And—But. V. 8. by reason of the anointing—as a share. Vs. 8, 11, 19. as a portion forever—for a perpetual due; as a due forever, *n.* V. 9. trespass-offering, guilt-offering, *n.* which they shall render unto me—with which they make restitution to me, *GRAY. BAEN.* V. 12, 27. grain—corn. *n.* V. 15. openeth—first openeth. V. 17. cow—ox, *n.*

served from the <sup>i</sup>fire: every <sup>m</sup>oblation of theirs, even every meal-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most <sup>a</sup>holy for thee and for thy <sup>o</sup>sons. 10 As the most holy things shalt thou eat thereof; every <sup>a</sup>male shall eat thereof: it shall be holy unto thee. 11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, even all the wave-offerings of the children of <sup>i</sup>Is̄-rā-ēl; I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy <sup>a</sup>daughters with thee, as a portion for ever; every one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. 12 All the <sup>2</sup>best of the oil, and all the <sup>i</sup>best of the <sup>u</sup>vintage, and of the <sup>w</sup>grain, the <sup>z</sup>first-fruits of them which they give unto <sup>j</sup>Jē-hōč-vāh, to thee have I given them. 13 The first-ripe fruits of all that is in their <sup>u</sup>land, which they bring unto <sup>j</sup>Jē-hōč-vāh, shall be thine; every one that is <sup>a</sup>clean in thy <sup>b</sup>house shall <sup>a</sup>eat thereof. 14 <sup>a</sup>Everything devoted in <sup>i</sup>Is̄-rā-ēl shall be thine. 15 <sup>a</sup>Everything that openeth the womb, of all <sup>i</sup>flesh which they offer unto <sup>j</sup>Jē-hōč-vāh, both of <sup>g</sup>man and <sup>a</sup>beast shall be thine: nevertheless the first-born of man shalt thou surely <sup>i</sup>redeem, and the firstling of <sup>a</sup>unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. 16 <sup>a</sup>And those that are to be redeemed of them from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the <sup>i</sup>money of five <sup>h</sup>shek̄-ēls, after the <sup>h</sup>shek̄-ēl of the sanctuary (the same is twenty <sup>g</sup>gē-rāhs.) 17 But the firstling of a <sup>m</sup>cow, or the firstling of a <sup>n</sup>sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt

Var. Rend.—Chap. 18.—V. 10. eat thereof—Add thou and thy sons, *SEPT.*

<sup>9</sup>  
l Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
m Offerings and  
Oblations,  
Gen. 22:2.  
n Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
o Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
p Levites Num.  
1:47.

<sup>10</sup>  
q Male and  
Female, Mt.  
19:4.

<sup>11</sup>  
r Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
s Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.

<sup>12</sup>  
2 Heb. fat.  
t Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.  
u Grapes, I Ki.  
21:16.  
v Vineyard,  
I Ki. 21:16.  
w Grain, Gen.  
42:33.  
z First-fruits,  
Lev. 23:40.

<sup>13</sup>  
v Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
z Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
a See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.  
b House, Deut.  
24:10.  
c See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.

<sup>14</sup>  
d Lev. 27:1-33.

<sup>15</sup>  
e Consecration  
of the First-  
born, Ex.  
13:1.  
f Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
g Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
h Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
i Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
j Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.  
k Unclean  
Animals, Gen.  
2:20.

<sup>16</sup>  
3 Or, And as to  
their redem-  
tion money,  
from a month  
old shalt thou  
redeem them.  
l Money, Ex.  
12:44.

<sup>17</sup>  
m Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
n Sheep and  
Goats, Deut.  
14:4.

- 17  
 a Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 b Sprinkling, Ex. 36:25.  
 c Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 d Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 e Fat of Animals not to be eaten, Gen. 9:3.  
 f Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 g Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 h God, Gen. 1:1.

- 19  
 i Covenant of Salt, Gen. 17:2.  
 j Salt, Lev. 2:13.  
 k Seed, Deut. 22:9.

- 20  
 l Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 m The Division of the Land, See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

- 21  
 n Tithes, Gen. 28:22.

- 22  
 o Ch. 1:51.  
 p Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
 q Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
 r Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 s Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 t Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 23  
 u See v. 1.  
 v Statute, Neh. 9:14.

not redeem; they are <sup>a</sup> holy: thou shalt <sup>b</sup> sprinkle their <sup>c</sup> blood upon the <sup>d</sup> altar, and shalt burn their <sup>e</sup> fat for an <sup>f</sup> offering made by <sup>g</sup> fire, for a sweet savor unto <sup>h</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh. 18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right thigh, it shall be thine. 19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Is'ra-ēl offer unto Jē-hō'-vāh, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, as a portion for ever: it is <sup>i</sup> a covenant of <sup>j</sup> salt for ever before Jē-hō'-vāh unto thee and to thy <sup>k</sup> seed with thee. 20 And Jē-hō'-vāh said unto Aār'-ōn, Thou shalt have no <sup>l</sup> inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any portion among them: I am thy portion and thine inheritance among the children of Is'ra-ēl.

21 And unto the children of Lē'-vi, behold, I have given all the <sup>n</sup> tithe in Is'ra-ēl for an inheritance, in return for their service which they serve, even the service of the tent of meeting. 22 And henceforth <sup>o</sup> the children of Is'ra-ēl shall not come nigh the <sup>p</sup> tent of meeting, lest they <sup>q</sup> bear sin, and <sup>r</sup> die. 23 But the Lē'-vites shall do the service of the tent of meeting, and they shall <sup>s</sup> bear their iniquity: it shall be a <sup>t</sup> statute for ever throughout your generations; and among the children of Is'ra-ēl they shall have no inheritance. 24 For the tithe of the children of Is'ra-ēl, which they offer as a heave-offering unto Jē-hō'-vāh, I have

Var. Rend. — V. 17 (cont.). sprinkle their blood upon—throw their blood against. Va. 19, 24, 28, 29. offer—heave or lift off (see Ex. 25:2). Vs. 26, 27. of it—from it. V. 27. as—like. V. 30. reckoned—counted, a. V. 32. and ye shall not profane the holy things . . . that ye die not—Or, neither will pollute the . . . neither shall ye die, A. N. Di.

given to the Lē'-vites for an inheritance: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Is'ra-ēl they shall have no inheritance.

25 And Jē-hō'-vāh spake unto Mō'-šēs, saying, 26 Moreover <sup>u</sup> thou shalt speak unto the <sup>x</sup> Lē'-vites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of <sup>y</sup> Is'ra-ēl the tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave-offering of it for Jē-hō'-vāh, a tithe of the tithe. 27 And your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the <sup>z</sup> grain of the <sup>a</sup> threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the <sup>b</sup> winepress. 28 Thus ye also shall offer a heave-offering unto Jē-hō'-vāh of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Is'ra-ēl; and thereof ye shall give Jē-hō'-vāh's heave-offering to <sup>c</sup> Aār'-ōn the <sup>d</sup> priest. 29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of Jē-hō'-vāh, of all the <sup>e</sup> best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it. 30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye heave the best thereof from it, then it shall be <sup>f</sup> reckoned unto the Lē'-vites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the winepress. 31 And ye shall <sup>g</sup> eat it in every place, ye and your <sup>h</sup> households: for it is your reward in return for your service in the tent of meeting. 32 And ye shall bear no <sup>i</sup> sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the <sup>j</sup> best thereof: and ye shall not profane the holy things of the children of Is'ra-ēl, that ye die not.

19 And Jē-hō'-vāh spake unto Mō'-šēs and unto Aār'-ōn, saying, 2 This is the

- 26  
 w Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 x Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 y Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 27  
 z Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
 a Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.  
 b Winepress, Lev. 10:9.

- 28  
 c Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 d Priest, Ex. 28:1.

- 29  
 1 Heb. fat.

- 30  
 e Portion of the Priest, Ex. 28:1.

- 31  
 f See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 g Household, Pr. 31:27.

- 32  
 h Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 2 Or, neither shall ye die.



2  
a Statute, Neh. 9:14.  
b Law, Deut. 31:24.  
c See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
d Carle, Pr. 15:17.  
e Or, perfect.  
f Blemish, Lev. 19:18.  
g Yoke, Jer. 27:11.

3  
a Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
b Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
c Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
d Face, Is. 6:2.

4  
a Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
b Finger, II Sam. 21:20.  
c Sprinkle, Ex. 36:25.  
d Tent of Meeting, Num. 21:5.  
e Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
f Seven, Gen. 2:2.

5  
a Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
b Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

6  
a See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
b See "Herbs," Ps. 37:2.  
c Colors, Job 4:5.

7  
a Washings, I Ki. 7:20.  
b Water, Ps. 95:5.  
c Evening, Ps. 65:8.

9  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.

"statute of the <sup>b</sup> law which Jē-hō-vāh hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Is'-ra-ēl, 'that they bring thee a red <sup>a</sup> heifer <sup>1</sup> without spot, wherein is no <sup>a</sup> blemish, and upon which never came <sup>1</sup> yoke. 3 And ye shall give her unto <sup>a</sup> Ē-le-ā-zār the <sup>a</sup> priest, and he shall bring her forth without the <sup>a</sup> camp, and one shall slay her before his <sup>1</sup> face: 4 and Ē-le-ā-zār the priest shall take of her <sup>a</sup> blood with his <sup>1</sup> finger, and <sup>m</sup> sprinkle of her blood toward the front of the <sup>n</sup> tent of meeting <sup>p</sup> seven times. 5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her <sup>a</sup> skin, and her <sup>1</sup> flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: 6 and the priest shall take <sup>a</sup> cedar-wood, and <sup>a</sup> hyssop, and <sup>a</sup> scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer. 7 Then the priest <sup>a</sup> shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in <sup>m</sup> water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the <sup>a</sup> even. 8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even. 9 And a <sup>v</sup> man that is clean shall gather up the <sup>a</sup> ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place; and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Is'-ra-ēl for a water for impurity: it is a sin-offering. 10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash

Var. Rend.—Chap. 19.—V. 2. heifer—cow. BAEN. GRAY. V. 3. before his face—before his eyes. BAEN. V. 4. tent of meeting—tent of revelation. BAEN. Vs. 9, 13, 20, 21. for impurity—i.e. to remove impurity; of separation. R. sin-offering—means of expiation. BAEN. Vs. 12, 13, 20. purify—Lw. purge from sin; unsin himself. GRAY. V. 13. a dead person, the body of a man—the dead body of any man. R. tabernacle—dwelling-place. Vs. 13, 20. sprinkled upon—thrown over. no covering found upon it—no covering and no cord upon it. GRAY.

his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Is'-ra-ēl, and unto the <sup>a</sup> stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 He that toucheth the dead <sup>b</sup> body of any man shall be unclean seven days: 12 the same shall purify himself therewith on the <sup>c</sup> third day, <sup>2</sup> and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, <sup>3</sup> then the seventh day he shall not be clean. 13 Whosoever toucheth a dead person, the body of a man that hath <sup>a</sup> died, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō-vāh; and that <sup>1</sup> soul shall be cut off from <sup>a</sup> Is'-ra-ēl: because the water for impurity was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law when a man dieth in a <sup>a</sup> tent: every one that cometh into the tent, and every one that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. 15 And every open <sup>a</sup> vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean. 16 And whosoever in the open <sup>1</sup> field toucheth one that is slain with a <sup>a</sup> sword, or a dead body, or a <sup>1</sup> bone of a man, or a <sup>m</sup> grave, shall be unclean seven days. 17 And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the sin-offering; and <sup>a</sup> running water shall be put thereto in a vessel: 18 and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone,

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 3. without the camp—Add into a clean place. SEPT. V. 12. day he shall be clean—day, so shall he be clean (1). Sept. Sam. Vulg. Pesh. Di. (implying two lustrations: cf. v. 19; ch. 31:19).

10  
a Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

11  
b Body, Num. 25:8.

12  
c Third Day, Lu. 9:22.  
2 Or, and on the seventh day, so shall he be clean.  
3 Or, and.

13  
d Death, Rom. 5:12.  
e God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Soul, Job 4:15.  
g Israel, Deut. 4:1.

14  
a Tent, Num. 24:5.

15  
i Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

16  
j Field, Num. 20:17.  
k Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
l Bone, Ps. 34:20.  
m Grave, Job 3:22.

17  
4 Heb. living.

19  
a Washings,  
1 Ki. 7:26.

or the slain, or the dead, or the grave: 19 and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall <sup>a</sup> wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of Jē-hō'vāh: the water for impurity hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean. 21 And it shall be a perpetual <sup>b</sup> statute unto them: and he that sprinkleth the water for impurity shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water for impurity shall be unclean until even. 22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

21  
b Statute, Neh.  
9:14.

**20** And the children of <sup>a</sup> Iś'ra-ēl, even the whole congregation, came into the <sup>c</sup> wilderness of Zīn in the first <sup>d</sup> month: and the people abode in <sup>e</sup> Kā-dēsh; and <sup>f</sup> Mīr'ī-ām <sup>g</sup> died there, and was <sup>h</sup> buried there.

1  
c Wilderness of  
Zīn, Ex. 3:1.  
d Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
e Kadesh, Deut.  
1:19.  
f Miriam, Ex.  
15:20.  
g Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
h Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.

2 <sup>i</sup> And there was no water for the congregation: and <sup>j</sup> they assembled themselves together against <sup>k</sup> Mō'šēs and against <sup>l</sup> Aār'ōn. 3 And the people strove with Mō'šēs, and spake, saying, Would that we had died when our brethren died before Jē-hō'vāh! 4 And why have ye

2  
i Ex. 17:1.  
j Conspiracy,  
Num. 14:4.  
k Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
l Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.

Var. Rend.—V. 19. purify him—purge him from sin. Chap. 20.—V. 4. beasts—cattle, a. V. 6. door—entrance. Va. 8, 10, 11. rock—crag (a different word from the rock of Ex. 17:6).

brought the assembly of Jē-hō'vāh into this wilderness, that we should die there, we and our <sup>m</sup> beasts? 5 And wherefore have ye made us <sup>n</sup> to come up out of <sup>o</sup> Ē-ġypt, to bring us in unto this <sup>p</sup> evil place? it is no place of <sup>q</sup> seed, or of <sup>r</sup> figs, or of <sup>s</sup> vines, or of <sup>t</sup> pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink. 6 And Mō'šēs and Aār'ōn went from the presence of the assembly unto the <sup>u</sup> door of the <sup>v</sup> tent of meeting, and fell upon their faces: and the <sup>w</sup> glory of Jē-hō'vāh appeared unto them. 7 And <sup>x</sup> Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Mō'šēs, saying, 8 Take the <sup>y</sup> rod, and assemble the congregation, thou, and Aār'ōn thy <sup>z</sup> brother, and speak ye unto the <sup>a</sup> rock before their eyes, that it give forth its water; and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock; so thou shalt give the congregation and their cattle drink. 9 And Mō'šēs took the rod from before Jē-hō'vāh, as he commanded him.

10 And Mō'šēs and Aār'ōn gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; shall we bring you forth water out of this rock? 11 And Mō'šēs lifted up his hand, and smote the rock with his rod twice: and <sup>c</sup> water came forth abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their <sup>d</sup> cattle. 12 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'šēs and Aār'ōn, <sup>e</sup> Because ye believed not in me, to <sup>f</sup> sanctify me in the <sup>g</sup> eyes of the children of <sup>h</sup> Iś'ra-ēl, therefore

Strong Rods.—Ps. 110:2. Of Iron—Rule Nations with R. of Iron—Rev. 12:5.  
For Back of Fools.—Pr. 10:13; 26:3.  
He that spareth Rod.—Pr. 13:24.  
Rod gives Wisdom.—Pr. 29:15.  
Cause to pass under Rod.—Ex. 20:37.  
Hear ye the Rod.—Mic. 6:9.  
Beaten with Rods.—II Cor. 11:25.

4  
m Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
n Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
5  
o Deliverance  
from Bond-  
age, Ex.  
15:13.  
p Egypt, Ex.  
12:10.  
q Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
r Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
s Fig Tree,  
Deut. 8:8.  
t Vine, Is. 5:2.  
u See Fruit,  
Lev. 23:40.  
6  
v Door, Ex.  
12:22.  
w Tent of Meet-  
ing, Num.  
24:5.  
x Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
y Cloud of  
Glory, Ex.  
14:19.  
7  
z God, Gen. 1:  
8  
a Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
b Stones, Ex.  
34:1.

11  
c Ps. 78:16; I  
48:21; I Cor  
10:4.  
d Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
e Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
12  
f V. 24; ch.  
27:14; Deut.  
1:37; 3:26, 2  
o Little Faith  
Heb. 11:1.  
h Sanctificatio  
I Sam. 7:1.  
i Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
j Israel, Deut  
4:1.

\* ROD.—Of Jacob—Gen. 30:37, 38, 39, 41.  
Of Moses.—Ex. 4:2-4, 17, 20; 7:20; 14:16; 17:9.  
Of Aaron.—Ex. 7:9-12; Num. 17:26-10; Heb. 9:4.  
Of God.—Job 21:9.  
Thy Rod.—Ps. 23:4.  
Of Strength.—Ez. 19:11, 12. Rod of Iron—Ps. 2:9.

- 12  
a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
b Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

- 13  
1 That is, *Strife*.  
c Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
2 Or, *showed himself holy*.

- 14  
i Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
e Kadesh, Deut. 1:19.  
j King, Deut. 17:15.  
7 Edom, Num. 20:18.  
4 Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

- 15  
i Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.

ye shall not bring this assembly into the <sup>a</sup>land which I have given them. 13 These are the waters of \*<sup>1</sup> Mer<sup>a</sup>-bāh; because the children of Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-ēl <sup>e</sup>strove with Je-hō<sup>a</sup>-vāh, and he <sup>2</sup>was sanctified in them.

14 And Mō<sup>a</sup>-šēš sent <sup>a</sup>messengers from <sup>e</sup>Kā<sup>a</sup>-dēsh unto the <sup>1</sup>king of <sup>e</sup>Edōm. Thus saith thy brother Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-ēl, Thou knowest all <sup>a</sup>the travail that hath befallen us: 15 how our <sup>4</sup>fathers went down into <sup>e</sup>Egypt, and we dwelt in <sup>e</sup>Egypt a long time; and the

Var. Rend.—V. 13. was sanctified—sanctified himself, i.e. *showed himself holy*. Cf. Lev. 10:3. V. 15. dealt ill with—evil entreated, *z*. V. 16. the uttermost of thy border—thy uttermost.

\* MERIBAH, "contention."—Israel's rebellion there—Ex. 17:7; Num. 20:13; 27:14; Deut. 32:51; 33:8; Ps. 81:7.

† FIELD.—No Plant of the Field—Gen. 2:5. Cain and Abel—Gen. 4:8. Isaac meditates in—Gen. 24:63. Field and have become Abraham's—Gen. 23:20; 25:9; 10, 27. Smell of Jacob as that of—Gen. 27:27. Jacob desired to be buried in Abraham's—Gen. 49:30; 50:13. Hail smites all in Field—Ex. 9:19–25. No Manna in, on Sabbath—Ex. 16:25. Blessed in Field—Lev. 26:4; Deut. 28:3. Cursed in—Deut. 28:16. Moses tries to pass through—Num. 20:17; 21:22. Six years *halt* sow thy—Ex. 23:11, 18–24; Lev. 25:3. Go not to glean in another—Ruth 2:9, 22. Must buy Field of Ruth—Ruth 4:5. Shunammite Woman's Field—II Ki. 8:6. Why set my Field afire?—II Sam. 14:30–31. Rabshakeh stands in Fuller's Field—II Ki. 18:17; Is. 36:2. Woe to them who lay Field to Field—Is. 5:8. Wilderness becomes a Fruitful—Is. 32:15. Good Seed in his—Mt. 13:44. Field is World—Mt. 13:38. Like a Treasure hid in—Mt. 13:44. Bought Potter's—Mt. 27:7–8. Branches cut from, spread in Way—Mt. 11:8. I have bought a—Lu. 14:18. Going through on Sabbath—Mt. 2:23. Lift up eyes and look on—John 4:35. Having a Seed sold it—Acts 4:37. Shepherds abiding in—Lu. 2:8. Clothe Grass in—Mt. 6:30; Lu. 12:28. Elder Son in—Lu. 15:25. Consider Lilies of—Mt. 6:28. Reap your—Jas. 5:4. Judas—Acts 1:18.

BATTLE-FIELDS.—Abimelech—Ju. 9:27–44. Benjamin defeated—Ju. 20:31–35. Philistines defeat Israel—I Sam. 4:2. Job in Field—II Sam. 11:23. Field taken away—I Sam. 31:4. Army arrayed in—I Sam. 10:8. Encamped in—II Sam. 11:11. Strife in Field—II Sam. 18:6. Against Israel—II Sam. 18:6. Punishment in Fields—I Sam. 17:44. Syrians hide in—II Ki. 7:12. Joram cast in Field of Naboth—II Ki. 9:25, 37. David hides in—I Sam. 20:5, 11, 24, 35. Ammon and Syria defeated—I Chr. 19:9; Ez. 7:17. Fields given—I Sam. 27. Of Offerings—II Sam. 1:21. Death in—I Ki. 2:26; 1:29; 14:11; 16:4; 21:24. Abel-beth-maacbah—I Ki. 15:20. Admah—Josh. 19:36. Admah—Gen. 10:19; 14:2, 8; Deut. 2:23; Hos. 1:8. Ai—Josh. 7:2–5; 8:1–28. Anneroth—I Ki. 15:20. Ashdod—Josh. 11:22; 13:3; 15:47; I Sam. 5:1–8; II Chr. 26:6; Neh. 4:7; 13:23, 24. Ashteroth Kainaim—Gen. 4:5. Baal-zad—Josh. 11:17; 12:7; 13:5. Baal-perazim—I Sam. 5:20; I Chr. 14:11. Bethel—Ju. 1:22; I Sam. 10:3; II Chr. 13:19. Beth-shean—Josh. 17:11 ff.; Ju. 1:27; I Sam. 31:7. Beth-horon—Josh. 10:11. Bochim—Ju. 2:1. Carai—I Sam. 15:12; 25:2; II Chr. 28:10. Chedor-laomer—Gen. 14:5. Dan—Ju. 1:34; I Ki. 15:20. Egypt—Deut. 28:68; II Ki. 23:29. Ekron—Josh. 13:3; I Sam. 5:10; 6:16; 7:14; 17:52. Eltekeh (Altaku)—Josh. 19:44; 21:33; Ju. 11:29. Elah—I Sam. 17:21. Field of Megiddo—Josh. 17:12, 13; Ju. 1:27–28; I Ki. 9:15; II Ki. 9:27; 23:29, 30; I Chr. 35:22. Gath—II Sam. 24:5; II Ki. 12:17. Geba—I Sam. 14:5; II Sam. 5:25; Is. 10:28; Neh. 11:31; Ezra 2:26.

E<sup>a</sup>-gyptiāns dealt ill with us, and our fathers: 16 and when we cried unto Je-hō<sup>a</sup>-vāh, <sup>1</sup>he heard our <sup>a</sup>voice, and sent <sup>1</sup>an angel, and <sup>a</sup>brought us forth out of <sup>e</sup>Egypt: and, behold, we are in Kā<sup>a</sup>-dēsh, a <sup>e</sup>city in the uttermost of thy border. 17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy land: we will not pass through <sup>†</sup>field or through <sup>2</sup>vineyard, neither will we drink of the water of the <sup>e</sup>wells; we will go along the king's highway; we will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy border. 18 And <sup>†</sup>E<sup>a</sup>-dōm

- 16  
i Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
k Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
l Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
m Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
n Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
o City, Gen. 4:17.
- 17  
p Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
q Well, John 4:6.

- 18  
r Ch. 24:18.

Gezer—Ju. 1:29; I Chr. 20:4; I Ki. 9:15. Gibeon—Josh. 10:6; II Sam. 2:12–32; 20:9; Jer. 41:12. Gibeon—I Sam. 28:4, 5; II Sam. 5:17–25. Gilead—I Ki. 22:3; II Ki. 8:28; 9:1. Gilgal—Josh. 4:19; 10:6; Ju. 2:1. Gomorrah—Gen. 14:11. Hadadrimmon—Zech. 12:11. Ham—Gen. 14:5. Hamoth—I Ki. 23:29–35. Harosheth—Jer. 4:2, 13, 16. Hazazon-tamar—Gen. 14:7. Ijon—I Ki. 15:20. Jericho—Josh. 4:19; 6:20; II Sam. 10:5; II Ki. 25:5; Jer. 39:5; 52:8. Jerusalem—I Ki. 14:25; II Ki. 12:17; 16:5; 18:17; 25:1–4; II Chr. 12:1–4; Is. 7:1; Jer. 9:11; 26:18. Jersaal—Josh. 17:16; Ju. 6:33; Hos. 1:5. Jogbehah—Ju. 8:11. Judah—Zech. 13:2. Kedesh-naphtali—II Ki. 15:29. Kishon—Ju. 4:16; 5:19. Karkor—Ju. 8:10. Lachish—II Ki. 18:17; 19:8. Libnah—Josh. 10:29; II Ki. 18:17; 19:8. Megiddo—II Ki. 23:29; II Chr. 35:22; Zech. 12:11. Midian—Ju. 8:3. Mizpah—I Ki. 15:16–22; Nobah—Ju. 8:11. Ramoth-gilead—I Ki. 22:3, 15; II Ki. 8:28; 9:1. Rephaim—II Sam. 5:18. Samaria, besieged by Benhadad—I Ki. 20:1–12; II Ki. 6:24. *By Shalmaneser*—II Ki. 17:5, 6; 18:9, 10. Samaria delivered—II Ki. 7:6, 7. *Destruction of*—Is. 7:9; 28:1. Shaveh-kiriathaim—Gen. 14:1–8. Seir, Mt.—Gen. 14:6; 32:3. Shaaraim—I Sam. 17:52. Shechem—Josh. 24:1. Shiloh—Josh. 18:1; 22:12. Shunem—I Sam. 28:4. Sodom—Gen. 14:11. Tabor—Mt. Ju. 4:6.

Beasts of.—Gen. 1:24; Ps. 50:11; 80:13; 104:11; Is. 43:20; 56:9; Jer. 27:6; 28:14; Ez. 31:6; 32:4; 33:27; 34:5, 8; 38:20; 39:4; Dan. 2:38; 4:12, 21, 25; Hos. 2:12, 18; 4:3; Joel 1:20; 2:22.

Grass of.—Ps. 103:15; Is. 40:6; Dan. 4:15, 23; Zech. 10:1; Mt. 6:30; Lu. 12:28.

Tares and Mustard Seed in.—Mt. 13:31, 36.

Two Men in.—Mt. 24:40.

Sacrifice in Open Field.—Lev. 17:5.

Sundry Laws concerning Fields.—Trespass Laws—Ex. 22:5–31; Lev. 19:9, 19; 23:22. Year of Jubilee—Lev. 25:31, 34; 27:17–28; 19:16; Deut. 20:19; 21:1; 22:25, 27; 28:38. Tithing—Deut. 14:22; II Chr. 31:5. Caleb's Fields—Achsah's Request for a Field—Josh. 15:18; Ju. 1:14. Given to Caleb—Josh. 21:12; I Chr. 6:56.

† EDOM.—Land of Edomites.—Gen. 32:3.

Previously called Mt. Seir, a Hilly Region south of the Salt Sea and reaching to the Elanitic Gulf.

Border of Edom.—Josh. 15:1.

Cities of Judah toward Coast of.—Josh. 15:21.

Mountains.—Halak—Josh. 12:7. Hor—Num. 20:22. Moab—Gen. 36:35.

Wilderness of Edom.—II Ki. 3:8.

Rulers.—Dukes of—Gen. 36:9–43; Ex. 15:15; I Chr. 1:51–54. Kings of—Gen. 36:31–39; Num. 20:14; I Chr. 1:43–50; Ez. 32:29; Amos 2:1. No King in Edom—I Ki. 22:47.

Inhabitants of.—Horites—Deut. 2:12. Esauites—Gen. 32:4. Edomites—Deut. 2:4.

Strifes of Edom.—Messengers sent unto King and Edom refuses Passage to Israel—Num. 20:14, 23; 21:4. Saul against

- 18  
a Sword, Ju. 7:20.
- 19  
b Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
c Water, Ps. 95:5.  
d Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
e Feet, Gen. 18:4.
- 20  
f War, Josh. 22:12.  
g Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- 21  
h Ju. 11:17.

- 22  
i Journeys of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
j Kadesh, Deut. 1:19.  
k Mountains, Ex. 3:12.
- 23  
l Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
m Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
n Land, Gen. 23:15.
- 24  
o Va. 5, 10.  
p Meribah, Num. 20:13.

- 25  
q Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
r Son, Gen. 21:19.
- 26  
s Garments of Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
t Clothing, Job 31:19.  
u Death, Rom. 5:12.

said unto him, Thou shalt not pass through me, lest I come out with the <sup>a</sup>sword against thee. 19 And the children of <sup>b</sup>İs-<sup>râ</sup>-êl said unto him, We will go up by the highway; and if we drink of thy <sup>c</sup>water, I and my <sup>d</sup>cattle, then will I give the price thereof: let me only, without *doing* anything *else*, pass through on my <sup>e</sup>feet. 20 And he said, Thou shalt not pass through. And Ê-<sup>d</sup>ôm <sup>f</sup>'came out against him with much people, and with a <sup>g</sup>strong hand. 21 <sup>h</sup>Thus Ê-<sup>d</sup>ôm refused to give İs-<sup>râ</sup>-êl passage through his border: wherefore İs-<sup>râ</sup>-êl turned away from him.

<sup>i</sup> 22 And they journeyed from <sup>j</sup>Kâ-<sup>d</sup>êsh: and the children of İs-<sup>râ</sup>-êl, even the whole congregation, came unto <sup>k</sup>mount Hôr. 23 And Jê-<sup>h</sup>ô-<sup>vâ</sup>h spake unto <sup>l</sup>Mô-<sup>z</sup>-şêş and <sup>m</sup>Aâr-<sup>ô</sup>n in mount Hôr, by the border of the <sup>n</sup>land of Ê-<sup>d</sup>ôm, saying, 24 Aâr-<sup>ô</sup>n shall be gathered unto his people; for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of İs-<sup>râ</sup>-êl, because <sup>o</sup>ye rebelled against my word at the waters of <sup>p</sup>Mêr-<sup>â</sup>-bâh. 25 Take Aâr-<sup>ô</sup>n and <sup>q</sup>Ê-<sup>l</sup>-ê-<sup>z</sup>-âr his <sup>r</sup>'son, and bring them up unto mount Hôr; 26 and strip Aâr-<sup>ô</sup>n of his <sup>s</sup>'garments, and put them upon Ê-<sup>l</sup>-ê-<sup>z</sup>-âr his son; and Aâr-<sup>ô</sup>n shall be <sup>t</sup>'gath-

Var. Rend. — V. 19. Without doing anything else — since there is no risk thereby, BAEN; it is no matter (of offence or annoyance, cf. I Sam. 20:21), GRAY. V. 23. by the border — on the border. Chap. 21. — V. 1. South—south country. Of Atharim—So Sept. Ge. Ew. Di. BAEN. GRAY: of the spices, Pesh. Targ. Kn. Ke. V. 3. utterly destroy — devote, or ban. (Ex. 22:20). Hormah—i.e. Devotion, ban. V. 4. was much discouraged — became impatient. V. 5. light—miserable.

ered unto his people, and shall die there. 27 And Mô-<sup>z</sup>-şêş did as Jê-<sup>h</sup>ô-<sup>vâ</sup>h commanded: and they went up into mount Hôr in the sight of all the congregation. 28 And Mô-<sup>z</sup>-şêş stripped Aâr-<sup>ô</sup>n of his garments, and put them upon Ê-<sup>l</sup>-ê-<sup>z</sup>-âr his son; and Aâr-<sup>ô</sup>n died there on the top of the mount: and Mô-<sup>z</sup>-şêş and Ê-<sup>l</sup>-ê-<sup>z</sup>-âr came down from the mount. 29 And when all the congregation saw that Aâr-<sup>ô</sup>n was dead, they wept for Aâr-<sup>ô</sup>n thirty days, even all the <sup>u</sup>house of İs-<sup>râ</sup>-êl.

**21** And the <sup>v</sup>Ā-<sup>n</sup>-nāan-ite, the <sup>w</sup>king of <sup>x</sup>Ā-<sup>r</sup>-ād, who dwelt in the <sup>y</sup>South, heard tell that İs-<sup>râ</sup>-êl came by the way <sup>z</sup>of Āth-<sup>ā</sup>-rīm; and he fought against İs-<sup>râ</sup>-êl, and took some of them <sup>1</sup>'captive. 2 And İs-<sup>râ</sup>-êl vowed a vow unto Jê-<sup>h</sup>ô-<sup>vâ</sup>h, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will <sup>2</sup>utterly destroy their cities. 3 And Jê-<sup>h</sup>ô-<sup>vâ</sup>h <sup>3</sup>hearkened to the voice of İs-<sup>râ</sup>-êl, and delivered up the Ā-<sup>n</sup>-nāan-ites; and they <sup>4</sup>utterly destroyed them and their <sup>5</sup>'cities: and the name of the place was called <sup>6</sup>'Hôr-<sup>m</sup>-āh.

4 And they journeyed from mount Hôr by the way to the <sup>7</sup>'Red Sea, to compass the land of Ê-<sup>d</sup>ôm: and the <sup>8</sup>'soul of the people <sup>9</sup>was much discouraged <sup>10</sup>'because of the way. 5 And the people spake against God, and against Mô-<sup>z</sup>-şêş, <sup>11</sup>'Wherefore <sup>12</sup>'have ye brought us up out of

- 29  
v House, Deut. 24:10.

- 1  
w Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
x King, Deut. 17:15.  
y Ch. 33:40; Josh. 12:14; Ju. 1:16.  
z The South, Deut. 34:3.  
1 Or, of the spies.  
a Captivity, Num. 24:22.

- 2  
2 Heb. devote.

- 3  
b Hearken to Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
c Heb. devoted.  
3 City, Gen. 4:17.  
d Hormah, Num. 14:45.  
4 From the same root as herem, a devoted thing.

- 4  
e Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
f Soul, Job 4:15.  
5 Or, was impatient. Heb. was shortened.  
6 Or, in.

- 5  
g Ch. 14:2, 3. Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.

Prophecies concerning Edom.—Pride of Edom humbled — Ob. 1-21. Burden of Dumah (Edom) — Is. 21:11. Subjection to Israel — Gen. 25:23; 27:29, 37, 40; Is. 11:14; Amos 9:12. Edom a Possession of Israel — Num. 24:18; Ob. 17-19. Edom to suffer in the Punishment of Nations — Is. 63:1-7; Jer. 9:26; 25:15-27; Lam. 4:21; Ez. 32:29. Devastation of Edom — Is. 34:5-17; Jer. 27:3-6; 49:7-22; Ez. 25:12-14; 35:7-15; Ob. 18; Mal. 1:3-5. Edom punished for Persecuting — Is. 34:5-8; 63:1-4; Lam. 4:21; Ez. 25:13, 14; Joel 3:19; Amos 1:11, 12; 2:1, 12; Ob. 10, 15.

Edom — I Sam. 14:47. Edom subdued by David — II Sam. 8:14. Solomon makes Navy of Ships in — I Ki. 9:26. Hadad an Adversary to Solomon — I Ki. 11:14-16. Under a Regent — I Ki. 22:47. Revolt against Joram and Defeat — II Ki. 8:20-22. Jehoshaphat defeats them — II Chr. 20:22. Defeated by Amaziah — II Ki. 14:7, 10. Invade Judah — II Chr. 28:17. Devastation threatened — Ez. 25:12-14; Amos 1:9-11; Ob. 1:16. Edom shall be a Possession — Num. 24:18.

- 5  
a Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
b Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
c Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
1 Or, *vile*.
- 6  
d Deut. 8:15.  
e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Serpents, II Cor. 11:3.  
g Jer. 8:17.  
h 1 Cor. 10:9.
- 7  
i Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
- 8  
k God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
m Is. 14:29; 30:6; John 3:14.  
n Life, Gen. 2:7.
- 9  
o II Ki. 18:4; John 3:14, 15.  
p Brass, Josh. 22:8.
- 10  
q Journeys of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
r Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
s Encampment, Num. 31:10.
- 11  
t Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
u San, Ps. 136:8.
- 12  
v Deut. 2:13.
- 13  
w Arnon, Is. 16:2.  
x Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.

“Égypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, and there is no water; and our soul loatheth this light bread. 6 And “Jē-hō-vāh sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Iš-rā-ēl died. 7 And the people came to Mō-šēs, and said, ‘We have sinned, because we have spoken against Jē-hō-vāh, and against thee; pray unto Jē-hō-vāh, that he take away the serpents from us. And Mō-šēs prayed for the people. 8 And “Jē-hō-vāh said unto Mō-šēs, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a standard: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he seeth it, shall live. 9 And Mō-šēs made a serpent of brass, and set it upon the standard: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked unto the serpent of brass, he lived. 10 And the children of Iš-rā-ēl journeyed, and encamped in Ō-bōth. 11 And they journeyed from Ō-bōth, and encamped at Ī-yē-āb-ā-rīm, in the wilderness which is before Mō-āb, toward the sun-rising. 12 From thence they journeyed, and encamped in the valley of Zē-rēd. 13 From thence they journeyed, and encamped on the other side of the “Ār-nōn, which is in the wilderness, that cometh out of the border of the “Ām-ōr-ites: for the Ār-nōn is the border of

Var. Read.—V. 11. Iye-Abarim—the ruins of Abarim. V. 13. encamped—pitched, *x.* the Arnon—Arnon, *r.* Vs. 14, 15. Waheb in Suphah—And the valleys of the Arnon . . . valleys—(We took). Waheb in Suphah, and the Arnon water-courses . . . water courses. (For Waheb, *Gci. Bg. Gr. (after Sept.)* read *Zaheb*; cf. Deut. 1:1. Cliff of the valleys which extends to the site of Ar, GRAY. V. 18. princes—the princes, the nobles—nobles, derved—hollowed out, the sceptre—a ruler’s wand; leader’s wand, GRAY. from the wilderness to Mattanah—out of the wilderness a gift, BAEN. V. 20. top—ravine.

Mō-āb, between Mō-āb and the Ām-ōr-ites. 14 Wherefore it is said in the “book of the “Wars of Jē-hō-vāh, Vā-hēb in Sū-phāh, And the “valleys of the Ār-nōn, 15 And the slope of the valleys That inclineth toward the dwelling of “Ār, And leaneth upon the border of Mō-āb.

16 And from thence they journeyed to “Bē-ēr: that is the “well whereof Jē-hō-vāh said unto Mō-šēs, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 Then “sang Iš-rā-ēl this song:

Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:

18 The well, which the “princes digged, Which the nobles of the people derved, “With the sceptre, and with their staves.

And from the wilderness they journeyed to Māt-tā-nāh; 19 and from Māt-tā-nāh to Nā-hā-īl-ēl; and from Nā-hā-īl-ēl to Bā-mōth; 20 and from Bā-mōth to the valley that is in the field of Mō-āb, to the top of \*Piš-gāh, which looketh down upon “the “desert.

21 And Iš-rā-ēl sent “messengers unto “Sī-hōn “king of the Ām-ōr-ites, saying, 22 ‘Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn aside into “field, or into “vineyard; we will not drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king’s highway, until we have passed thy border.

Var. Read.—Chap. 21.—V. 18. the wilderness—Beer, Sept. Houb. Mich. Ew. Kue.; Di. inclines.

\*PISGAH, Heb. *Cleft*.—A Hill in Moab. A Ridge of Mountains of Abarim in which Nebo is the Highest Point. Balak offers Sacrifices at—Num. 21:20; 23:14. Moses views Canaan from—Deut. 3:27; Num. 27:12. Moses went up to Top of—Deut. 34:1. The Slope of—Deut. 3:17. Under the Spring of—Deut. 4:49.

- 14  
v Book, Ecol. 12:12.  
z War, Josh. 22:12.  
2 Or, in storm.  
a Valley, Josh. 8:13.
- 15  
b V. 28; Deut. 2:9, 18, 20; Is. 15:1.
- 16  
3 That is, A well.  
c Well, John 4:6.
- 17  
d Songs, Ex. 15:1.
- 18  
e Prince, Num. 2:7.  
4 Or, By order of the law-giver.
- 20  
5 Or, Jeshimon.  
f Desert, Jer. 17:6.
- 21  
g Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
h Sihon, Josh. 13:10.  
i King, Deut. 17:15.
- 22  
j Ch. 20:16, 17.  
k Field, Num. 20:17.  
l Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.

23

a Ch. 20:21.  
b Jahaz, Jer.  
48:34.

23 <sup>a</sup> And Sî'hôn would not suffer Iş'-ra-él to pass through his border: but Sî'hôn gathered all his people together, and went out against Iş'-ra-él into the wilderness, and came to <sup>b</sup> Jā'hāz; and he fought against Iş'-ra-él. 24 And Iş'-ra-él smote him with the edge of the <sup>c</sup> sword, and possessed his land from the Ār'nōn unto the <sup>d</sup> Jāb'bōk, even unto the <sup>e</sup> children of Ām'mōn; for the border of the children of Ām'mōn was strong. 25 And Iş'-ra-él took all these cities: and Iş'-ra-él dwelt in all the cities of the Ām'ōr-ites, in \* Hēsh'bōn, and in all the <sup>f</sup> towns thereof.

25

f Heshbon, Num. 21:25.  
1 Heb. daughters.

26

a City, Gen. 4:17.  
h Sihon, Josh. 13:10.  
i King, Deut. 17:15.  
j Amorite, 1 Chr. 1:13.  
k Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
l Land, Gen. 23:15.  
m Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
n Arnon, Is. 16:2.

26 For Hēsh'bōn was the <sup>o</sup> city of <sup>p</sup> Sî'hôn the <sup>q</sup> king of the <sup>r</sup> Ām'ōr-ites, who had fought against the former king of <sup>s</sup> Mō'āb, and taken all his <sup>t</sup> land out of his <sup>u</sup> hand, even unto the <sup>v</sup> Ār'nōn. 27 Wherefore they that speak in <sup>w</sup> proverbs say, Come ye to Hēsh'bōn; Let the city of Sî'hôn be built and established:

27

o Proverbs, Ez. 12:22.

28

p Jer. 48:45.  
q Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
r Ar, Num. 21:15.  
s High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
t Or, Bamoth.

28 <sup>p</sup> For a <sup>q</sup> fire is gone out of Hēsh'bōn, A flame from the city of Sî'hôn: It hath devoured <sup>r</sup> Ār of Mō'āb, The lords of <sup>s</sup> the high places of the Ār'nōn.

29

t Jer. 48:46.  
u Chemosh, Jer. 48:7.  
v Son, Gen. 21:19.

29 <sup>w</sup> Woe to thee, Mō'āb! Thou art undone, O people of <sup>x</sup> Chē'mōsh: He hath given his <sup>y</sup> sons as fugitives,

Var. Rend. — V. 27. speak in proverbs — sing in ballads. *Pe.* reciters of *meshalim* (poems). GRAY. established — restored. V. 28. a fire is gone out of — went forth fire out of. hath — *Omit.* V. 32. towns — *Lit.* daughters (V. 25, *marg.*) Chap. 22. — V. 3. was sore afraid — had an horror (Ex. 1:12).

Var Read. — V. 24. strong at Jaazer. *Sept. Eur.* V. 30. Nophah, which reacheth — Nophah, with fire, even. *Sept. Eur.* Kn. Kc. Until fire was kindled, even. *Dr. Di.* — and their seed shall perish from Heshbon unto Dibon, and their women still further kindled fire against Moab. SEPT.

And his <sup>z</sup> daughters into <sup>z</sup> captivity, Unto Sî'hôn king of the Ām'ōr-ites.

30 We have <sup>y</sup> shot at them; Hēsh'bōn is perished even unto <sup>z</sup> Dî'bōn, And we have laid waste even unto Nō'phāh, Which *reacheth* unto Mēd'ē-bā.

31 Thus Iş'-ra-él dwelt in the land of the Ām'ōr-ites. 32 And Mō'sēs sent to spy out <sup>a</sup> Jā'zēr; and they took the <sup>b</sup> towns thereof, and drove out the Ām'ōr-ites that were there.

33 And they turned and went up by the way of <sup>c</sup> Bā'shān: and <sup>d</sup> Ōg the king of Bā'shān <sup>e</sup> went out against them, he and all his people, to battle at <sup>f</sup> Ēd'rē-i. 34 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, <sup>g</sup> Fear him not: for <sup>h</sup> I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sî'hôn king of the Ām'ōr-ites, who dwelt at Hēsh'bōn. 35 So they smote him, and his sons and all his people, until there was none left him remaining: and they possessed his land.

22 <sup>1</sup> And the children of Iş'-ra-él journeyed, and encamped in the plains of Mō'āb beyond the <sup>2</sup> Jordan at <sup>3</sup> Jēr'ī-chō.

2 And <sup>4</sup> Bā'lāk the son of Zîp'pōr saw all that Iş'-ra-él had done to the Ām'ōr-ites. 3 And Mō'āb was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Mō'āb was distressed because of the children of Iş'-ra-él.

\* HESHBON, Heb. *Reckoning*. — A Levitical City east of Jordan — Num. 21:25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 34; 32:3, 37; Josh. 21:39; 1 Chr. 6:81.

Sihon, King of. — Deut. 1:4; 2:24, 26, 30; 3:2, 6; 4:46; 29:7; Josh. 9:10; 12:2, 5; 13:21, 27; Ju. 11:19; Neh. 9:22.

Land of. — Ju. 11:26; Is. 15:4; 16:8; Jer. 48:2, 34. Pools of — Song of Sol. 7:4.

City of Reuben and Gad. — Josh. 13:17, 21, 26.

w Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
z Captivity, Num. 24:22.

30

y Shot, 1 Sam. 20:20.  
z Ch. 32:3, 34; 33:45; Josh. 13:9, 17; Is. 5:2, 9; Jer. 48:18, 22.

32

a Jazer, II Sam. 24:5.  
b Villages, Deut. 2:23.

33

c Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
d Og, Josh. 12:4.  
e War, Josh. 22:8.  
f Deut. 1:4; 3:1, 3; Josh. 12:4; 13:12, 31.

34

g Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
h Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

1

i Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
j Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.

2

k Chaps. 22-24; Josh. 24:9, 10; Ju. 11:25; Mic. 6:5.

- 4  
 a Midianites, *Jl. 6:1*  
 1 Heb. *the assembly*  
 b Cattle, *Pr. 15:17*  
 c Grass, *Ps. 37:2*  
 d Field, *Num. 20:17*

- 5  
 e Messengers, *Mal. 2:7*  
 f Ch. 23:7;  
*Deut. 23:4*  
 g River, *Is. 32:2*  
 h Egypt, *Gen. 12:10*  
 i Face, *Is. 6:2*  
 2 Heb. *cye*  
 j Earth, *Gen. 2:1*

- 6  
 k Curse, *Gen. 4:11*  
 l Blessing, *Gen. 12:3*

- 7  
 m Moab, *Ju. 11:18*  
 n Magic, *Dan. 5:11*  
 o Hand, *Gen. 16:12*  
 p Balsam, *Num. 20:8*  
 q Balak, *Num. 22:2*

- 8  
 r Hospitality, *Lu. 14:12*  
 s Hospitality, *Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21*  
 t Faith, *Heb. 11:1*  
 u Obedience, *Ex. 24:7*  
 v Faithfulness, *I Cor. 4:17*  
 w God, *Gen. 1:1*  
 x Inspiration of Prophets, *II Ki. 17:13*  
 y Princes, *Num. 2:7*

- 11  
 z Israel, *Dout. 4:1*

4 And Mō'āb said unto the elders of <sup>a</sup> Mid'ān, Now will <sup>1</sup> this multitude lick up all that is round about us, as the <sup>b</sup> ox licketh up the <sup>c</sup> grass of the <sup>d</sup> field. And Bā'lāk the son of Zīp'pōr was king of Mō'āb at that time.

5 And he sent <sup>e</sup> messengers unto \* Bā'lāam the son of Bē'ōr, to <sup>f</sup> Pē'thōr, which is by the <sup>g</sup> River, to the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from <sup>h</sup> E'gypt: behold, they cover the <sup>i</sup> face of the <sup>j</sup> earth, and they abide over against me. 6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>k</sup> curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land; for I know that he whom thou <sup>l</sup> blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of <sup>m</sup> Mō'āb and the elders of Mid'ān departed with the rewards of <sup>n</sup> divination in their <sup>o</sup> hand; and they came unto <sup>p</sup> Bā'lāam, and spake unto him the words of <sup>q</sup> Bā'lāk. 8 And he said unto them, <sup>r</sup> Lodge here this night, and <sup>s</sup> I will bring you word again, as <sup>t</sup> Jē-hō'vāh shall speak unto me: and the <sup>u</sup> princes of Mō'āb abode with Bā'lāam. 9 And God came unto Bā'lāam, and said, What men are these with thee? 10 And Bā'lāam said unto God, Bā'lāk the son of Zīp'pōr, king of Mō'āb, hath sent unto me, *saying*, 11 Behold, the <sup>z</sup> people that is come out of E'gypt, it covereth the face

Var. Rend.—V. 5. to the land—in the land. Vs. 6, 11. face—*Lu. eye* (cf. *Ex. 10:5, marg.*). V. 16. Let nothing hinder thee—Hold not thyself back, GRAY.

Var. Read.—Chap. 22. V. 5. his people—Ammon, *Sam. Pesh. Vulg. MSS. Houb. Bē. Ke. Halsey, Di.* V. 18. less or more—Add, in my mind, *Sept.*

of the earth: now, come <sup>a</sup> curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to <sup>a</sup> fight against them, and shall <sup>b</sup> drive them out. 12 And God said unto Bā'lāam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people; for they are blessed. 13 And Bā'lāam rose up in the <sup>c</sup> morning, and said unto the princes of Bā'lāk, Get you into your land; for Jē-hō'vāh refuseth to give me leave to go with you. 14 And the princes of Mō'āb rose up, and they went unto Bā'lāk, and said, Bā'lāam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Bā'lāk sent yet again princes, more, and more honorable than they. 16 And they came to Bā'lāam, and said to him, Thus saith Bā'lāk the son of Zīp'pōr, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: 17 for <sup>d</sup> I will promote thee unto very great <sup>e</sup> honor, and whatsoever thou sayest unto me I will do: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people. 18 And Bā'lāam answered and said unto the <sup>f</sup> servants of Bā'lāk, If Bā'lāk would give me his <sup>g</sup> house full of <sup>h</sup> silver and <sup>i</sup> gold, I cannot go beyond the word of Jē-hō'vāh my God, to do less or more. 19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that <sup>j</sup> I may know what Jē-hō'vāh will speak unto me more. 20 And God <sup>k</sup> came unto Bā'lāam at night, and said unto him, If the men are come to call thee, rise

- 3 Heb. *cye*.  
 a War, *Josh. 22:8*.  
 b Possession of Land conditional. See "Covenants," *Gen. 17:2*.

- 13  
 c Morning, *Ps. 65:8*.

- 17  
 d Bribery, *Is. 33:15*.  
 e Honor, *Mal. 1:6*.

- 18  
 f Servants, *Ex. 21:2*.  
 g House, *Deut. 24:10*.  
 h Silver, *Job 22:25*.  
 i Gold, *I Ki. 10:21*.

- 19  
 j Answers to Prayer, *Mt. 3:44*.

- 20  
 k See "Visions," *Num. 12:6*.

\* BALAAM.—Son of Beor—Num. 22:5. Moab sends Messengers to—Num. 22:5, 7, 8; Josh. 24:9, 10; Mic. 6:5. God speaks to—Num. 22:9, 10, 12, 20. Refuses Moab's Request—Num. 22:14. More Messengers sent—Num. 22:16-18; Deut. 23:4, 5; Neh. 13:2. Goes with Messengers—Num. 22:21, 35; II Pet. 2:15; Jude 11; Rev. 2:15. God's Anger against—Num. 22:22. Angel appears to—Num. 22:34. Balak receives—Num. 22:36-41. Offers Sacrifice—Num. 22:3, 3. First Prophecy—Num. 23:7-10. Second Prophecy—Num. 23:16-25. Third Prophecy—Num. 24:4-10. Fourth Prophecy—Num. 24:15-25. Blesses Israelites—Num. 23:11, 12. Views of Israelites—Num. 24:10, 12. Slain by the Midianites—Num. 31:8; Josh. 13:22.

**20**  
a V. 35; ch. 23:5,  
12, 16, 26;  
24:13.

**21**  
b II Pet. 2:15.  
c Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
d Asses, Num.  
31:34.

**22**  
e Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
g Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.  
h See "Enem-  
ies," Job  
31:29.

**23**  
i See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
j Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
k Field, Num.  
20:17.

**24**  
l Vineyard.  
I Ki. 21:16.

**25**  
m Foot, Gen.  
8:4.

**27**  
n God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Balaam,  
Num. 22:5.  
p See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.

**28**  
q Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
r Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

up, go with them; but <sup>a</sup> only the word which I speak unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 <sup>b</sup> And Bā'lāam rose up in the <sup>c</sup> morning, and saddled his <sup>d</sup> ass, and went with the princes of Mō'āb. 22 And God's <sup>e</sup> anger was kindled because he went; and the <sup>f</sup> angel of Jē-hō'vāh placed himself in the way for an <sup>g</sup> adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him. 23 And the <sup>h</sup> ass saw the angel of Jē-hō'vāh standing in the way, with his <sup>i</sup> sword drawn in his hand; and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the <sup>j</sup> field: and Bā'lāam smote the ass, to turn her into the way. 24 Then the angel of Jē-hō'vāh stood in a narrow path between the <sup>k</sup> vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side. 25 And the ass saw the angel of Jē-hō'vāh, and she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Bā'lāam's <sup>m</sup> foot against the wall: and he smote her again. 26 And the angel of Jē-hō'vāh went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left. 27 And the ass saw the angel of <sup>n</sup> Jē-hō'vāh, and she lay down under <sup>o</sup> Bā'lāam: and Bā'lāam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with his <sup>p</sup> staff. 28 And Jē-hō'vāh <sup>q</sup> opened the <sup>r</sup> mouth of the ass, and she said unto Bā'lāam, What have I done

Var. Rend. — V. 22. for an adversary against him — or one who would oppose him, GRAY. V. 24. path — hollow; hollow way, R. wall — fence, R. V. 31. opened the eyes of Balaam — uncovered Balaam's eyes, GRAY. V. 32. I am come forth for an adversary — it was I who came forth for an adversary; it is I who have come forth as a hinderer, GRAY. perverse before me — headlong against me, Ge. V. 36. the City of Moab — Ir-Moab (called Ar. ch. 21:15, 28), which is in the utmost part of the border — even in the uttermost border; at the extremity of the boundary, GRAY.

unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times? 29 And Bā'lāam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in my <sup>s</sup> hand, for now I had killed thee. 30 And the ass said unto Bā'lāam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden all thy life long unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then Jē-hō'vāh opened the eyes of Bā'lāam, and he saw the angel of Jē-hō'vāh standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and he bowed his <sup>t</sup> head, and fell on his <sup>u</sup> face. 32 And the angel of Jē-hō'vāh said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I am come forth for an adversary, because thy way is <sup>v</sup> perverse before me: 33 and the ass saw me, and turned aside before me these three times: unless she had turned aside from me, surely now <sup>w</sup> I had even slain thee, and saved her <sup>x</sup> alive. 34 And Bā'lāam said unto the angel of Jē-hō'vāh, <sup>y</sup> I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again. 35 And the angel of Jē-hō'vāh said unto Bā'lāam, Go with the men; but <sup>z</sup> only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Bā'lāam went with the <sup>a</sup> princes of <sup>b</sup> Bā'lāk.

36 And when Bā'lāk heard that Bā'lāam was come, he went out to meet him unto the <sup>c</sup> City of <sup>d</sup> Mō'āb, which is on the border of the <sup>e</sup> Ār-nōn, which is in the utmost part of the border. 37 And Bā'lāk said unto Bā'lāam, Did I not earnestly send

Var. Read. — V. 23. smote the ass — with the rod, SEPT.

**29**  
s Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

**31**  
t Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
u Face, Is. 6:2.

**32**  
1 Heb. headlong.

**33**  
v Punishment.  
Gen. 39:20.  
w Life, Gen. 2:7

**34**  
x Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.

**35**  
y See v. 15.  
z Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
a Balak, Num.  
22:2.

**36**  
b City, Gen.  
4:11.  
c Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
d Arnon, Is.  
16:2.



37  
a Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
b Honor, Mal. 1:6.

38  
c V. 18.  
d Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

40  
e Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
f Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
g Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

41  
h Or, Bamothe-baal.

i Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
j Altar, Gen. 22:9.

k Balak, Num. 22:2.  
l Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
m God, Gen. 1:1.

n Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? <sup>a</sup> am I not able indeed to promote thee to <sup>b</sup> honor? 38 And Bā'läam said unto Bā'läk, Lo, I am come unto thee: <sup>c</sup> have I now any power at all to speak anything? <sup>d</sup> the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak. 39 And Bā'läam went with Bā'läk, and they came unto Kīr'āth-hū'zōth. 40 And Bā'läk <sup>e</sup> sacrificed <sup>f</sup> oxen and <sup>g</sup> sheep, and sent to Bā'läam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass in the morning, that Bā'läk took Bā'läam, and brought him up into <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> high places of Bā'äl; and he saw from thence the utmost part of the people. 1 And Bā'läam said unto Bā'läk,

**23** Build me here <sup>j</sup> seven <sup>k</sup> altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. 2 And Bā'läk did as Bā'läam had spoken; and Bā'läk and Bā'läam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram. 3 And <sup>l</sup> Bā'läam said unto <sup>m</sup> Bā'läk, Stand by thy <sup>n</sup> burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure <sup>o</sup> Jē-hō'väh will come to meet me; and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to a bare height. 4 And God <sup>p</sup> met Bā'läam: and he said unto him, I have prepared the seven altars,

Var. Read.—V. 41. the high places of Baal Bamothe—Baal (ch. 21:19). Chap. 23.—V. 4. met—fell in with, GRAY. V. 6. was standing—stood, R. V. 7. hath Balak brought me—Balak bringeth me, GRAY. defy—denounce, GRAY. V. 9. not be reckoned among the nations—not accounting itself as one of the nations, GRAY. V. 10. fourth part of—myriads of, GRAY. BAEN. (cf. Deut. 33:17). V. 11. blessed them altogether—powerfully blessed (them). BAEN.; hast done nothing but bless, GRAY. V. 13. not see them all—not see the whole of him, GRAY.

\* HIGH PLACES.—Dead Bodies of Kings in—Ez. 43:7. Forbidden.—I Ki. 12:31, 32; 13:2; 14:23; Jer. 3:6-11. The People Sacrificed in High Places.—I Ki. 3:2, 4; Ez. 6:3, 16:16; 20:29, 30. Called Lofty Places.—Ex. 16:24, 31. Called Open Places.—Neh. 4:13. See "Idolatry"—Lev. 19:4.

and I have offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar. 5 And Jē-hō'väh put a word in Bā'läam's <sup>o</sup> mouth, and said, Return unto Bā'läk, and thus thou shalt speak. 6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he was standing by his burnt-offering, he, and all the <sup>p</sup> princes of <sup>q</sup> Mō'āb. 7 And he took up his <sup>r</sup> parable, and said,

From <sup>s</sup> Ä'rām hath Bā'läk brought me, The <sup>t</sup> king of Mō'āb from the <sup>u</sup> mountains of the East: Come, <sup>v</sup> curse me <sup>w</sup> Jacob, And come, <sup>x</sup> defy <sup>y</sup> Is'ra-ël.

8 How shall I curse, <sup>z</sup> whom God hath not cursed?

And how shall I defy, whom Jē-hō'väh hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the <sup>a</sup> rocks I see him, And from the <sup>b</sup> hills I behold him:

Lo, it is a people that <sup>c</sup> dwelleth alone, And shall not be reckoned among the <sup>d</sup> nations.

10 <sup>e</sup> Who can count the <sup>f</sup> dust of Jacob,

<sup>g</sup> Or number the fourth part of Is'ra-ël?

Let <sup>h</sup> me die the <sup>i</sup> death of the <sup>j</sup> righteous,

And let <sup>k</sup> my last end belike his!

11 And Bā'läk said unto Bā'läam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine <sup>l</sup> enemies, and, behold, thou hast <sup>m</sup> blessed them altogether. 12 And he answered and said, <sup>n</sup> Must I not take heed to speak that which Jē-hō'väh putteth in my mouth?

13 And Bā'läk said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them; thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse

5  
o Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

6  
p Princes, Num. 2:7.  
q Moab, Ju. 11:18.

7  
r Parables of the Old Testament, II Sam. 12:1.  
s Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
t Paddan-aram, Gen. 28:2.  
u King, Deut. 17:15.  
v Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
w Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
x Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
y Heb. be wroth against.  
y Israel, Deut. 4:1.

8  
z Ch. 22:12.

9  
a Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
b Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
c Israelites a Separate People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
d Nations, Gen. 10:32.

10  
e Gen. 13:16; 28:14.  
f Dust, Is. 65:25.  
g Heb. Or, by number, the, &c.  
h Heb. my soul.  
i Death, Rom. 5:12.  
j The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
k See "Sowing and Reaping," Gal. 6:7.

11  
l Enemies, Job 31:29.  
m Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

12  
n Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
m Faithfulness of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 14  
a Piggah, Num. 21:20.  
b Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
c Altar, Gen. 22:9.

me them from thence. 14 And he took him into the field of Zōphīm, to the top of <sup>a</sup> Pīgāh, and built <sup>b</sup> seven <sup>c</sup> altars, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar. 15 And he said unto Bālak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet Jē-hō-vāh yonder. 16 And Jē-hō-vāh met Bālak, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Return unto Bālak, and thus shalt thou speak. 17 And he came to him, and, lo, he was standing by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Mōāb with him. And Bālak said unto him, What hath Jē-hō-vāh spoken? 18 And he took up his parable, and said,

Rise up, Bālak, and hear;  
Hearken unto me, thou son of Zīpōr:

- 19  
d God is Righteous, Gen. 1:1.  
e I Sam. 15:29; Mal. 3:6; Rom. 11:29; Titus 1:2; Heb. 6:18; Jas. 1:17.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
h Son, Gen. 21:19.  
i Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
j Is. 40:8; 55:11.

19 <sup>a</sup> God is not a <sup>1</sup> man, that he should <sup>o</sup> lie,  
Neither the <sup>b</sup> son of man, that he should <sup>c</sup> repent:  
<sup>1</sup> Hath he said, and will he not do it?

Or hath he spoken, and will he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received <sup>\*</sup> commandment to bless:

And he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

- 20  
k Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

21 <sup>1</sup> He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob;

Neither hath he seen <sup>1</sup> perverseness in Isrā-ēl:

<sup>m</sup> Jē-hō-vāh his God is with him,

And the shout of a king is among them.

- 21  
l Ps. 32:2, 5; 85:2.  
m Or, trouble. Ex. 29:45, 46; Lev. 26:12; Zech. 2:10.

Var. Rend.—V. 18. Rise up—Arouse thee, GRAY. hear—listen, GRAY. hearken unto me—lend me thine ear, BAEN; give ear unto me, GRAY. V. 19. will—shall, R. V. 20. he hath blessed, and I—if he blesseth, I. And he hath blessed and I cannot reverse it—that I should bless and not recall it, GRAY. V. 21. iniquity—mischiefs, BAEN.; misfortune, GRAY. V. 22. strength—towering horns (lit. eminences), Hs. De. Di., and virtually Rev. V. 23. enchantment—observation of omens, GRAY. with—against, Rev.; in, Hs. Kn. Ke. Oort. Di. V. 25. Neither—thou shalt (again) neither.

22 <sup>a</sup> God <sup>o</sup> bringeth them forth out of <sup>b</sup> E<sup>g</sup>gypt;

He hath as it were the <sup>2</sup> strength of the <sup>3</sup> wild-ox.

23 Surely there is no <sup>1</sup> enchantment <sup>4</sup> with Jacob;

Neither is there any divination with <sup>5</sup> Isrā-ēl:

<sup>6</sup> Now shall it be <sup>6</sup> said of Jacob and of Isrā-ēl,  
What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people riseth up as a lioness,

And as a <sup>7</sup> lion doth he lift himself up:

He shall not lie down until he eat of the prey,

And drink the <sup>8</sup> blood of the slain.

25 And <sup>\*</sup> Bālak said unto <sup>\*</sup> Bālak, Neither <sup>9</sup> curse them at all, nor <sup>10</sup> bless them at all.

26 But Bālak answered and said unto Bālak, Told not I thee, saying, <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> All that Jē-hō-vāh speaketh, that I must do?

27 And Bālak said unto Bālak, Come now, I will take thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence. 28 And Bālak took Bālak unto the <sup>c</sup> top of Pēōr, that looketh down upon <sup>1</sup> the <sup>d</sup> desert. 29 And Bālak said unto Bālak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven <sup>e</sup> bullocks and seven <sup>f</sup> rams. 30 And Bālak did as Bālak had said, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every

24 altar. 1 And when Bālak saw that it pleased Jē-hō-vāh to bless Isrā-ēl, he went not, as at the other times, to meet with enchantments, but he set his <sup>9</sup> face toward the <sup>10</sup> wilderness. 2 And Bālak lifted up his <sup>1</sup> eyes, and he saw Isrā-ēl dwelling according to their <sup>2</sup> tribes; and <sup>3</sup> the Spirit of God

- 22  
n God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Deliverance from Egypt, Ex. 15:13.  
p Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
2 Or, horns.  
q See "Ani-mah," Gen. 2:20.  
3 Or, ox-ante-lope. Heb. reem.

- 23  
r Magic, Dan. 5:11.  
s Or, against.  
4 Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
t Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
5 Or, At the due season.  
6 Or, told to what God hath wrought.

- 24  
u Lion, Job 4:10.  
v Blood, Lev. 17:11.

- 25  
w Balak, Num. 22:2.  
x Balaam, Num. 22:5.  
y Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
z Bless, Gen. 12:3.

- 26  
a Ch. 22:18.  
b Faithfulness of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 28  
c See "Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
7 Or, Jeshimon.  
d Desert, Jer. 17:6.

- 29  
e Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
f Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

- 1  
g Face, Is. 6:2.  
Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

- 2  
i Eyes, Ps. 17:3.  
j Tribes, Num. 26:9.  
k Inspiration, the Spirit, John 14:16.

3  
Parables of  
the Old Testa-  
ment, II Sam.  
12:1.  
Parables of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
Or, it opened.

4  
Ch. 22:20.  
Vision, Num.  
22:6.

5  
Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.

6  
Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
Garden, Deut.  
10:10.  
River, Is.  
5:2.  
See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.

7  
Water, Ps.  
43:3.  
See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
King, Deut.  
17:15.  
I Sam. 15:8-  
23.

came upon him. 3 And he took  
up his <sup>a</sup> parable, and said,

Bā-lāam the son of Bē-ōr  
saith,

And the man whose eye <sup>1</sup> was  
closed saith;

4 He saith, who <sup>c</sup> heareth the  
words of God,

Who seeth the <sup>c</sup> vision of the  
Almighty,

Falling down, and having his  
eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy <sup>a</sup> tents,  
O Jacob,

Thy tabernacles, O Is-rā-ēl!

6 As <sup>1</sup> valleys are they spread  
forth,

As <sup>a</sup> gardens by the <sup>h</sup> river-  
side,

As <sup>a</sup> lign-aloes which Jē-hō-  
vāh hath planted,

As cedar-trees beside the  
waters.

7 <sup>1</sup> Water shall flow from his  
<sup>a</sup> buckets,

And his <sup>1</sup> seed shall be in  
many waters,

And his <sup>m</sup> king shall be  
higher than <sup>h</sup> Ā-gāg,

And his kingdom shall be ex-  
alted.

8 God bringeth him forth out  
of Ē-ġypt;

He hath as it were the  
strength of the wild-ox:

Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—V. 8. closed—  
So Vulg. He. Hu. Ro. Ke. Oort. Di.; open,  
Pesh., most Jews, Ge. Ew. Kn.; per-  
fect, BAEN. Vs. 4, 16: Falling down—  
Fallen down (i.e. prostrated by the pro-  
phetic impulse), He. Ew. Ke. Oort. Di. I  
Sam. 19:24. V. 5. tabernacles—dwell-  
ings. V. 7. flow—stream. And his king  
—Let his king, He. Kn. Ke. shall be ex-  
alted—be exalted. V. 8. strength—See  
ch. 23:22. break—gnaw or suck.

TENTS: Persons mentioned as dwelling in. Patriarchs  
—Noah—Gen. 9:21, 27. Abraham—Gen. 13:3, 5, 18; 14:18;  
9; 24:67. Lot—Gen. 13:5, 12. Isaac—Gen. 26:25.  
Moses—Gen. 31:25, 33, 34; 38:19; 35:21. Moses—Ex. 18:7.  
Heber and Jael—Ju. 4:11, 17, 20.

Test-pin.—Ju. 4:21, 22.  
David's Tent.—I Sam. 17:54. Absalom's—17:54. Arabian  
Tent.—Is. 13:20.

Dream of.—Ju. 7:13.  
Every Man at his Tent.—Ex. 33:8; Ju. 7:8; 20:8; I Sam.  
10:13; II Sam. 18:17; 19:8; 20:22; II Chr. 26:22; Jer.  
37:10.

Tabernacle is called Tent.—Ex. 26:7, 9, 11, 12, 13, 36; 33:8,  
11; 35:11; 36:18, 19; 39:32, 33, 40; 40:2, 6, 7, 19, 22, 24, 26, 29,

He shall eat up the <sup>a</sup> nations  
his <sup>a</sup> adversaries,

And shall break their <sup>a</sup> bones  
in pieces,

And smite them through with  
his <sup>a</sup> arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a  
lion,

And as a lioness; who shall  
rouse him up?

Blessed be every one that  
blesseth thee,

And cursed be every one that  
curseth thee.

10 And <sup>a</sup> Bā-lāk's <sup>a</sup> anger was  
kindled against <sup>a</sup> Bā-lāam, and

he <sup>a</sup> smote his hands together;  
and Bā-lāk said unto Bā-lāam, I

called thee to <sup>a</sup> curse mine ene-  
mies, and, behold, thou hast

altogether <sup>a</sup> blessed them these  
three times. 11 Therefore now

flee thou to thy place: I thought  
to promote thee unto great

<sup>a</sup> honor; but, lo, <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō-vāh hath  
kept thee back from honor. 12

And Bā-lāam said unto Bā-lāk,  
<sup>a</sup> Spake I not also to thy <sup>a</sup> mes-

sengers that thou sentest unto  
me, saying, 13 If Bā-lāk would

<sup>a</sup> give me his <sup>a</sup> house full of <sup>a</sup> sil-  
ver and <sup>a</sup> gold, <sup>a</sup> I cannot go be-  
yond the word of Jē-hō-vāh, to

do either good or bad of mine  
own <sup>a</sup> mind; <sup>a</sup> what Jē-hō-vāh

Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—V. 7. water  
shall flow, etc. . . . higher than Agag—  
There shall come a man from his seed and  
he shall rule all nations; and the Kingdom  
of Gog shall be exalted, SEPT. V. 8. with  
his arrows—(And break in pieces) their  
loins, Pesh. Mich. Oort. G. Baur. Orelli;  
Ge. inclines; (break in pieces) his oppress-  
ors, Di.

30, 32, 34, 35; Num. 3:25; 9:15; II Sam. 7:6; I Chr. 17:5;  
II Chr. 1:3, 6; Ps. 78:60.

Tent over Tabernacle.—Ex. 36:14.  
Tent for the Ark.—I Chr. 15:1; 16:1; II Chr. 1:4.  
A Shepherd's Tent.—Is. 38:12.

Lepers dwell outside of.—Lev. 14:8; II Ki. 7:8.  
Cleansing of Tent.—Num. 19:14, 18.

Pavilion.—Num. 25:8.  
Door of Tent.—Ex. 33:8, 10; Num. 11:10; 16:27; Ju. 4:20.

Jehovah appears at.—Gen. 18:1, 2, 10; 26:25; Deut. 31:15.  
Of the Tent of Meeting.—Ex. 26:36; 29:4, 10, 11, 42, 42;  
33:9, 10; 36:37; 38:8, 30; 39:38; 40:6, 12, 28, 29; Lev. 1:3;  
5:3; 2:4; 4:7, 18; 8:3, 4, 31, 33, 35; 10:7; 12:6; 14:11, 23; 15:14;  
29; 16:7; 17:4, 5, 6, 9; 19:21; Num. 3:25, 26; 4:26; 6:10, 13,  
18; 10:3; 16:18, 19, 50; 20:6; 25:6; 27:2; Josh. 19:67; I Sam.  
2:22; I Chr. 9:21.

Figurative.—Enlarge thy Tent.—Is. 40:32; 54:2; Jer. 10:20.

8  
o Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
p Enemies, Job  
31:29.  
q Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
r See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.

10  
a Balak, Num.  
22:2.  
t Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
u Balaam,  
Num. 22:5.  
v Hands smit-  
ten in Anger,  
Gen. 16:12.  
w Curse, Gen.  
4:11.  
z Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.

11  
y Honor, Mal.  
1:6.  
z Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

12  
a Ch. 22:18.  
b Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.

13  
c Bribery, Is.  
33:15.  
d House, Deut.  
24:10.  
e Silver, Job  
22:25.  
f Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
g Faithfulness  
of Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
h Mind, Job  
38:36.  
i Ch. 22:20.

13  
a Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

15  
b Parables of the Old Testament, II Sam. 12:1.  
c Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
d Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
1 Or, is opened.

16  
e Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Vision, Num. 12:6.

17  
g Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.  
h Star, Ps. 136:8.  
i Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
j Sceptre, Esth. 5:2.  
k Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
l Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
m Son, Gen. 21:19.  
2 Or, of Shech.

18  
n Edom, Num. 20:18.  
o Possession, Mk. 10:22.

13 speaketh, that will I<sup>a</sup> speak? 14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days. 15 And he took up his<sup>b</sup> parable, and said, Bā'läām the son of Bē'ōr saith, And the man whose<sup>c</sup> eye<sup>1</sup> was closed saith; 16 He saith, who heareth the words of God, And knoweth the<sup>e</sup> knowledge of the Most High, Who seeth the<sup>f</sup> vision of the Almighty, Falling down, and having his eyes open:

17 I see him, but not now; I behold him, but not nigh: There shall come forth a<sup>g</sup> star out of<sup>h</sup> Jacob, And a<sup>i</sup> sceptre shall rise out of<sup>j</sup> Iś-rā-ēl, And shall smite through the corners of<sup>k</sup> Mō'āb, And break down all the<sup>l</sup> sons<sup>m</sup> of tumult.

18 And<sup>n</sup> E'ḏōm shall be a<sup>o</sup> possession,

Var. Read.—V. 14. advertise thee—announce to thee, GRAY. V. 15. Balaam... saith—oracle of Balaam, oracle of the man, GRAY. V. 17. Shall come forth—hath arisen, GRAY. smite through the corners—smite in pieces both sides. break down—Lū. undermine. corners—temples (i.e. two sides of the head), GRAY, BAEN. V. 18. Seir also shall be a possession, who were his enemies—And Seir, his (Israel's) enemies, shall be a possession. doeth valiantly—is gaining success, GRAY. V. 19. the city—or, the cities. V. 21. Strong—Firm. is set in the rock—fixed in the crags. V. 22. Nevertheless, Kain shall be wasted—Nevertheless the Kenite shall be wasted, He. Oort. Ev. Kn. Di.: For surely the Kenite shall not be, Gei. Ke. V. 23. doeth—hath done, after God hath appointed him, GRAY: when God decrees such things! BAEN. Chap. 25.—V. 1. play the harlot—commit whoredom, R.

19 And out of Jacob shall one have dominion, And shall destroy the remnant from the<sup>r</sup> city. 20 And he looked on<sup>s</sup> Ām'ā-lēk, and took up his parable, and said, Ām'ā-lēk was the first of the<sup>t</sup> nations; But his latter end shall come to destruction.

21 And he looked on the<sup>u</sup> Kēn'ite, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, And thy nest is set in the<sup>v</sup> rock.

22 Nevertheless<sup>w</sup> Kā'īn shall be wasted, Until<sup>x</sup> Āssh'ūr shall carry thee away<sup>y</sup> captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God<sup>z</sup> doeth this?

24 But<sup>aa</sup> ships shall come from the coast of<sup>ab</sup> Kīt'tim, And they shall<sup>ac</sup> afflict Āssh'ūr, and shall afflict<sup>ad</sup> E'ā-bēr; And he also shall come to destruction.

25 And Bā'läām rose up, and went and returned to his place; and Bā'lāk also went his way.

25 And Iś-rā-ēl abode in<sup>ae</sup> Sīt'tim; and the people began<sup>af</sup> to play the<sup>ag</sup> harlot

Var. Read.—V. 17. break down—the crown of the head of (1). Ev. Oort. Kn. Bb. Di. (as Jer. 48:45).

p Gen. 32:3.  
q Enemy. Job 31:29.

19  
r City, Job 4:17.

20  
s Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.  
t Nations, Gen. 10:32.

21  
u Kenite, Gen. 15:19.  
v Stones, Ex. 34:1.

22  
3 Or, the Kenites.  
4 Or, How long? Asshur, &c.  
w Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.

23  
5 Or, establisheth him.

24  
x Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
y Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
z Kittim, Gen. 13:4.  
a Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
b Eber, Gen. 10:21.

1  
c Joel 3:18.  
d Ch. 31:16;  
I Cor. 10:8;  
Rev. 2:14.  
e Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
f Harlot, Pr. 2:16.

\* CAPTIVITY.—Abram's Brother—Gen. 14:14. Sons of Jacob take Shechem—Gen. 34:29. Israel taken Captive.—Num. 21:1; 24:22; II Ki. 17:6, 23; I Chr. 5:26; Ezra 4:1; 9:4. Foretold—Is. 39:8; Jer. 13:19; 20:4; 25:11. Fulfilled—II Ki. 18:11; 24:15, 16; 25:11; II Chr. 36:6-10; Jer. Chap. 52. Return from—II Chr. 36:23; Ezra 1:2; Neh. Chap. 2; Ps. 126. Mordecai a Son of Israel—Esth. 2:6. Captives led away—Ps. 68:18; 137:3; Ezra 8:35; Jer. 20:4; Dan. 2:25; Eph. 4:8.

Led into Captivity because of Disobedience.—Deut. 28:47-52, 62-68; 29:25-28; 30:1-5; Ju. 3:7, 8; I Ki. 9:6-9; 14:1-16; II Ki. 17:18, 20, 23; 18:9-12; 23:27; 24:1-4; II Chr. 7:20; Neh. 1:8, 9; 9:26-30; Ps. 106:34-47; Jer. 21:3-14; 22:1-30; 24:1-10; 25:1-11; Ez. 39:23, 24. Proclaim Liberty to.—Is. 61:1; Lu. 4:18. Women taken captive.—Gen. 31:26, II Ki. 5:2; 24:15. See "Prison"—Gen. 42:16. Ten Commandments—E. 20:1.

1  
a Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
2  
b Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.  
3  
c Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
d Or, yoked, Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
e Or, the Baal of Peor. See ch. 23:28.  
f Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
g Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.

4  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
c Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
d Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
e Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
f Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Israel, Deut. 4:1.

5  
a Judges, Ex. 18:22.

6  
a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
b Midianite, Ju. 6:1.  
c Ch. 22:4.  
d Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
e Mourning, John 11:35.  
f Door, Ex. 12:22.  
g Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
h Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

7  
a Ch. 16:46-48; Ps. 106:30.  
b Phinehas, Num. 31:6.

with the <sup>a</sup>daughters of Mō'āb: 2 for they called the people unto the <sup>b</sup>sacrifices of their gods; and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. 3 And <sup>c</sup>Is'ra-ēl joined himself unto <sup>d</sup>Bā'āl-pē'ōr: and the <sup>e</sup>anger of Jē-hō'vāh was kindled against Is'ra-ēl. 4 And <sup>f</sup>Jē-hō'vāh said unto <sup>g</sup>Mō'šēs, Take all the chiefs of the people, and <sup>h</sup>hang them up unto Jē-hō'vāh before the <sup>i</sup>sun, that the fierce <sup>j</sup>anger of Jē-hō'vāh may turn away from <sup>k</sup>Is'ra-ēl. 5 And Mō'šēs said unto the <sup>l</sup>judges of Is'ra-ēl, Slay ye every one his men that have joined themselves unto Bā'āl-pē'ōr.

6 And, behold, one of the children of Is'ra-ēl came and brought unto his <sup>m</sup>brethren a <sup>n</sup>Mid'yān-i-tish <sup>o</sup>woman in the sight of Mō'šēs, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-ēl, while they were <sup>p</sup>weeping at the <sup>q</sup>door of the <sup>r</sup>tent of meeting. 7 <sup>s</sup>And when <sup>t</sup>Phīn'ā-hās, the son of <sup>u</sup>Ē-lē-ā-zār, the son of <sup>v</sup>Aār'ōn the <sup>w</sup>priest, saw it, he rose up from the midst of the congregation, and took a <sup>x</sup>spear in his <sup>y</sup>hand; 8 and he went after the

Var. Rend.—Vs. 3, 5. Baal-peor—Baal of Peor (ch. 23:28). V. 6. door—entrance. V. 8. pavilion—alcove. body—belly, R. Vs. 14, 18. prince—chief. V. 15. people—peoples.

\* BODY.—Dead Bodies making unclean—Lev. 21:11; Num. 19:9-6, 7, 10; 19:11, 13, 16; Deut. 21:23; Hag. 2:13. Fasted to the Wall—I Sam. 31:10, 12. Took away Body—Ch. 10:12. Worms eat Dead Body—Job 19:26. Destruction of—Pr. 5:11; Is. 10:18; Jer. 26:23; 36:30; Dan. 7:11; Mt. 25: Lu. 12:4; I Cor. 13:3. Resurrection of—Is. 26:19; Acts 7: I Cor. 15:35; Heb. 10:5, 10. Bodies of Kings—Ex. 43:7. Took up Body—Mt. 14:12; 27:58, 59. Begged Body of Jesus—Mt. 15:43, 45; Lu. 23:52, 55; John 19:38, 40. Found not—Mt. 24:3, 23; John 20:1, 2. Dead to the Law through Body of Christ—Rom. 7:4, 24. Dead because of Sin—Rom. 8:10. Dead without Spirit—Jas. 2:26. Of Moses—Jude 9. Fruit of the Body.—Deut. 28:4, 11, 18, 53; 30:9; Ju. 8:30; A. 132:11; Mic. 6:7. The Whole Body.—Mt. 5:29, 30; 6:23; Eph. 4:16; Jas. 3:3, 6. Body has Many Members.—I Cor. 12:12, 16, 17, 24, 25; I Cor. 12:2, 3. No Thought of.—Mt. 6:25; Lu. 12:22, 23; 17:37. Light of.—Mt. 6:22; Lu. 11:34, 36. Body wet with Dew.—Dan. 4:33; 5:21. Preservation of Body.—I Thess. 5:23. Absent in.—I Cor. 5:3; 6:16, 18, 19; II Cor. 5:6.

man of Is'ra-ēl into the <sup>a</sup>pavilion, and thrust both of them through, the man of Is'ra-ēl, and the woman through her <sup>b</sup>body. So the <sup>c</sup>plague was stayed from the children of Is'ra-ēl. 9 And those that died by the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Mō'šēs, saying, 11 Phīn'ā-hās, the son of Ē-lē-ā-zār, the son of Aār'ōn the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Is'ra-ēl, in that he was jealous with my <sup>d</sup>jealousy among them, so that I consumed not the children of Is'ra-ēl in my jealousy. 12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my <sup>e</sup>covenant of <sup>f</sup>peace: 13 and it shall be unto him, and to his <sup>g</sup>seed after him, the <sup>h</sup>covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was jealous for his God, and made <sup>i</sup>atonement for the children of Is'ra-ēl.

14 Now the <sup>j</sup>name of the <sup>k</sup>man of Is'ra-ēl that was slain, who was slain with the Mid'yān-i-tish woman, was Zīm'ri, the son of Sāl'lū, a <sup>l</sup>prince of a <sup>m</sup>fathers' <sup>n</sup>house among the <sup>o</sup>Sīm'ē-ōn-ites. 15 And the name of the Mid'yān-i-tish woman that was slain was Cōz'bi, the daughter of <sup>p</sup>Zûr; he was head of the

v Eleasar, Deut. 10:6.  
z Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
a Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
b Weapons, Job 20:24.  
c Hand, Gen. 16:12.

8  
3 Or, alcove.  
d Plague, Ex. 7:18.

11  
e Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.

12  
f Covenant of Peace, Gen. 17:2.  
g Peace, Pr. 17:1.

13  
h Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
i Covenant of Priesthood, Gen. 17:2.  
j Atonement, Lev. 1:4.

14  
k Name, Acts 16:18.  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m Prince, Num. 2:7.  
n Father, Ex. 21:15.  
o House, Deut. 24:10.  
p See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

15  
q Ch. 31:8.

Power over Body.—I Cor. 7:4; 9:27.

Body of Cherubim.—Ex. 10:12.

Needful to.—Jas. 2:16.

Saviour of.—Eph. 5:23.

Deeds of Body.—Rom. 8:13; II Cor. 5:10.

Healed.—Mk. 5:29; Acts 19:12.

Redemption of.—Rom. 8:23.

Persecution of.—Gal. 6:17.

Christ manifested in.—Rom. 6:8; I Cor. 4:10; Phil. 1:20.

Anointed.—Mt. 26:12; Mk. 14:8.

Sacrifice of Christ's Body.—Rom. 4:19.

Body of Sin.—Rom. 6:6. Sins of Body.—II Cor. 4:10; Phil.

3:21; Col. 2:11, 17, 23; I Pet. 2:24.

God gives.—I Cor. 15:38.

Spiritual Body.—Dan. 7:15; I Cor. 7:34; 15:37; II Cor. 5:1;

15:44.

Church as a Body.—Col. 1:18, 22. See "Church"—Acts

20:28.

One Body in Christ.—Rom. 12:5; I Cor. 12:13-27; II Cor.

5:6, 8; Eph. 2:16; 3:6; 4:4, 12; 5:30; Col. 3:15.

Figurative.—Cometh out of—Job 20:25. Body like Beryl—

Dan. 10:6. Bread represents Body of Christ—Mt. 26:26;

Mk. 14:22; Lu. 22:19; I Cor. 10:16; 11:24, 27; Eph. 1:23.

Body as a Temple—John 2:21; I Cor. 6:19.

17

- a V. 1; ch. 81:1-3.  
b Medianite, Ju. 6:1.

18

- c Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
d Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
e See "Baal," Ju. 2:13.  
f See vs. 6-15.  
g Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
h Prince, Num. 2:7.  
i Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
j Plague, Ex. 7:18.

1

- k Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
l Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
m Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
n Priest, Ex. 28:1.

2

- o Numbering of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
p Father, Ex. 21:15.  
q House, Deut. 24:10.  
r War, Josh. 22:12.

3

- s Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
t Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
u Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.

4

- v Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.  
w Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

5

- x See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
y First-born, Ex. 13:1.

7

- z Ch. 1:21.

8

- a Eñab, Num. 1:9.

people of a fathers' house in Midt-än.

16 And Jê-hô-vâh spake unto Mô-sès, saying, 17 <sup>a</sup> Vex the <sup>b</sup> Midt-än-ites, and smite them; 18 for they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have <sup>c</sup> beguiled you <sup>d</sup> in the matter of Pê-ôr, and <sup>e</sup> in the matter of Cöz-bi, the <sup>f</sup> daughter of the <sup>g</sup> prince of Midt-än, their <sup>h</sup> sister, who was slain on the day of the <sup>i</sup> plague in the matter of Pê-ôr.

**26** And it came to pass after the plague, that Jê-hô-vâh spake unto <sup>k</sup> Mô-sès and unto <sup>l</sup> Ê-lê-â-zâr the son of <sup>m</sup> Aâr-ôn the <sup>n</sup> priest, saying, 2 <sup>o</sup> Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Is-ra-êl, from twenty years old and upward, by their <sup>p</sup> fathers' <sup>q</sup> houses, all that are able to go forth to <sup>r</sup> war in Is-ra-êl. 3 And Mô-sès and Ê-lê-â-zâr the priest spake with them in the plains of <sup>s</sup> Mô-âb by the <sup>t</sup> Jordan at <sup>u</sup> Jêr-t-hô, saying, 4 *Take the sum of the people*, from twenty years old and upward; as Jê-hô-vâh commanded Mô-sès and the children of Is-ra-êl, that <sup>v</sup> came forth out of the land of <sup>w</sup> Ê-gypt.

5 <sup>x</sup> Reu-bên, the <sup>y</sup> first-born of Is-ra-êl; the sons of Reu-bên: of Hân-nôch, the family of the Hân-nôch-ites; of Päl-lû, the family of the Päl-lû-ites; 6 of Hêz-rôn, the family of the Hêz-rôn-ites; of Câr-nî, the family of the Câr-mites. 7 These are the families of the Reu-bên-ites; and they that were numbered of them were <sup>z</sup> forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty. 8 And the sons of Päl-lû: <sup>a</sup> Ê-lî-âb. 9 And the sons of Ê-lî-âb:

Var. Rend. — V. 17. Vex — attack, GRAY: make war on, BAEN. Chap. 26. — V. 2. go forth to war — go out in the host; army-bound, BAEN. V. 9. called — summoned (ch. 16:2). V. 10. its — her, a. a sign — a wonder, GRAY; sign or warning, BAEN.

<sup>b</sup> Nêm-û-êl, and <sup>c</sup> Dâ-thân, and <sup>d</sup> Ä-bî-râm. These are that Dâ-thân and Ä-bî-râm, who were <sup>e</sup> called of the congregation, who <sup>f</sup> strove against Mô-sès and against Aâr-ôn in the company of Kô-räh, when they strove against Jê-hô-vâh, 10 and <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> earth opened its <sup>i</sup> mouth, and swallowed them up together with <sup>j</sup> Kô-räh, when that company died; what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a sign. 11 <sup>k</sup> Notwithstanding, the sons of Kô-räh died not.

12 The sons of Sîm-ê-ôn after their families: of <sup>l</sup> Nêm-û-êl, the family of the Nêm-û-êl-ites; of Jâ-mîn, the family of the Jâ-mîn-ites; of <sup>m</sup> Jâ-chîn, the family of the Jâ-chîn-ites; 13 of <sup>n</sup> Zê-räh, the family of the Zê-räh-ites; of Shâ-ül, the family of the Shâ-ül-ites. 14 These are the families of the Sîm-ê-ôn-ites, <sup>o</sup> twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 The sons of Gad after their families: of <sup>p</sup> Zê-phôn, the family of the Zê-phôn-ites; of Hâg-gî, the family of the Hâg-gîtes; of Shû-nî, the family of the Shû-nîtes; 16 of <sup>q</sup> Öz-nî, the family of the Öz-nîtes; of Ê-rî, the family of the Ê-rîtes; 17 of <sup>r</sup> Ä-röd, the family of the Ä-röd-ites; of Ä-rê-li, the family of the Ä-rê-lites. 18 <sup>s</sup> These are the families of the sons of <sup>t</sup> Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 The sons of <sup>u</sup> Jû-dâh: Êr and <sup>v</sup> Ö-nân; and Êr and Ö-nân died in the <sup>w</sup> land of <sup>x</sup> Cä-nään. 20 And the sons of Jû-dâh after their families were: of <sup>y</sup> Shê-lâh, the family of the Shê-lân-ites; of <sup>z</sup> Pê-rêz, the family of the <sup>a</sup> Pê-rêz-ites; of Zê-räh, the family of

9

- b I Chr. 4:24.  
c Dathan and Abiram, Num. 16:1.  
d Ch. 1:16; 16:2.  
e Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
f Strife, Pr. 26:21.

10

- g Ch. 16:32.  
h Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
i Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
j Korah, Num. 16:1.

11

- k Ch. 16:27; 33: Deut. 24:16.

12

- l Gen. 46:10; I Chr. 2:27; Neh. 8:7.  
m In Gen. 46:10, Ex. 6:15, *Jemuel*.  
n Jachin, Gen. 46:10.  
o In I Chr. 4:24, *Jarib*.

13

- n Zerah, Gen. 38:30.  
o Zohar, Gen. 23:8.  
p In Gen. 46:10, *Zohar*.

14

- p Ch. 1:23.

15

- q Gen. 46:16; Ezra 6:14.  
r In Gen. 46:16, *Ziphion*.

16

- r Gen. 46:16.  
s In Gen. 46:16, *Erbom*.

17

- 6 In Gen. 46:16, *Arodi*.

18

- s Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.  
t Ch. 1:25.

19

- u Gen. 38:3; Lu. 3:28.  
v Onan, Gen. 38:4.  
w Land, Gen. 23:15.  
x Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

20

- y Shelah, Gen. 10:24.  
z Perez, Lu. 3:33.  
a Perizzites, Gen. 34:30.

the Zē<sup>l</sup>rāh-ites. 21 And the sons of Pē<sup>l</sup>rēz were: of \* Hēz<sup>l</sup>rōn, the family of the Hēz<sup>l</sup>rōn-ites; of Hā<sup>l</sup>mūl, the family of the Hā<sup>l</sup>mūl-ites. 22 These are the families of Jū<sup>l</sup>dāh according to those that were numbered of them, <sup>o</sup> threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 The sons of Is<sup>l</sup>sā<sup>l</sup>-chār after their families: of Tō<sup>l</sup>lā, the family of the Tō<sup>l</sup>lā-ites; of Pū<sup>l</sup>vāh, the family of the Pū<sup>l</sup>vāh-ites; of Jāsh<sup>l</sup>ūb, the family of the Jāsh<sup>l</sup>ūb-ites; of Shīm<sup>l</sup>rōn, the family of the Shīm<sup>l</sup>rōn-ites. 25 These are the families of Is<sup>l</sup>sā<sup>l</sup>-chār according to those that were numbered of them, <sup>o</sup> threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 The sons of Zēb<sup>l</sup>ūlūn after their families: of Sē<sup>l</sup>rēd, the family of the Sē<sup>l</sup>rēd-ites; of E<sup>l</sup>lōn, the family of the E<sup>l</sup>lōn-ites; of Jāh<sup>l</sup>le-ēl, the family of the Jāh<sup>l</sup>le-ēl-ites. 27 These are the families of the Zēb<sup>l</sup>ūlūn-ites according to those that were numbered of them, <sup>o</sup> threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 The sons of Joseph after their families: <sup>o</sup> Mā<sup>l</sup>-nās<sup>l</sup>-sēh and E<sup>l</sup>-phrā<sup>l</sup>-īm. 29 The sons of Mā<sup>l</sup>-nās<sup>l</sup>-sēh: of <sup>h</sup> Mā<sup>l</sup>-chir, the family of the Mā<sup>l</sup>-chir-ites; and Mā<sup>l</sup>-chir begat <sup>l</sup> Gīl<sup>l</sup>ē<sup>l</sup>-ād: of Gīl<sup>l</sup>ē<sup>l</sup>-ād, the family of the Gīl<sup>l</sup>ē<sup>l</sup>-ād-ites. 30 These are the sons of Gīl<sup>l</sup>ē<sup>l</sup>-ād: of <sup>l</sup> Iē<sup>l</sup>-zēr, the family of the Iē<sup>l</sup>-zēr-ites; of Hē<sup>l</sup>lēk, the family of the Hē<sup>l</sup>lēk-ites; 31 and of Ās<sup>l</sup>ri-ēl, the family of the Ās<sup>l</sup>ri-ēl-ites; and of <sup>l</sup> Shē<sup>l</sup>-chēm, the

family of the Shē<sup>l</sup>-chēm-ites; 32 and of <sup>l</sup> Shē<sup>l</sup>-mī<sup>l</sup>-dā, the family of the Shē<sup>l</sup>-mī<sup>l</sup>-dā-ites; and of <sup>l</sup> Hē<sup>l</sup>-phēr, the family of the Hē<sup>l</sup>-phēr-ites. 33 And Zē<sup>l</sup>-lō<sup>l</sup>-phē<sup>l</sup>-hād the son of Hē<sup>l</sup>-phēr had no <sup>o</sup> sons, but <sup>o</sup> daughters: and <sup>o</sup> the names of the daughters of Zē<sup>l</sup>-lō<sup>l</sup>-phē<sup>l</sup>-hād were Mūh<sup>l</sup>-lāh, and Noah, Hōg<sup>l</sup>-lāh, Mī<sup>l</sup>-ēah, and Tir<sup>l</sup>-zāh. 34 These are the families of Mā<sup>l</sup>-nās<sup>l</sup>-sēh; and they that were numbered of them were <sup>o</sup> fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 These are the sons of <sup>l</sup> E<sup>l</sup>-phrā<sup>l</sup>-īm after their families: of <sup>o</sup> Shū<sup>l</sup>-thē<sup>l</sup>-lāh, the family of the Shū<sup>l</sup>-thē<sup>l</sup>-lāh-ites; of <sup>o</sup> Bē<sup>l</sup>-chēr, the family of the Bē<sup>l</sup>-chēr-ites; of Tā<sup>l</sup>-hūn, the family of the Tā<sup>l</sup>-hūn-ites. 36 And these are the sons of Shū<sup>l</sup>-thē<sup>l</sup>-lāh: of E<sup>l</sup>-rān, the family of the E<sup>l</sup>-rān-ites. 37 These are the families of the sons of E<sup>l</sup>-phrā<sup>l</sup>-īm according to those that were numbered of them, <sup>o</sup> thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 The sons of Bēn<sup>l</sup>-jā<sup>l</sup>-mīn after their families: of Bē<sup>l</sup>-lā, the family of the Bē<sup>l</sup>-lā-ites; of Āsh<sup>l</sup>-bēl, the family of the Āsh<sup>l</sup>-bēl-ites; of <sup>l</sup> Ā<sup>l</sup>-hī<sup>l</sup>-rām, the family of the Ā<sup>l</sup>-hī<sup>l</sup>-rām-ites; 39 of <sup>l</sup> Shē<sup>l</sup>-phū<sup>l</sup>-phām, the family of the Shē<sup>l</sup>-phū<sup>l</sup>-phām-ites; of Hū<sup>l</sup>-phām, the family of the Hū<sup>l</sup>-phām-ites. 40 And the sons of Bē<sup>l</sup>-lā were <sup>o</sup> Ārd and Nā<sup>l</sup>-ā<sup>l</sup>-mān: of Ārd, the family of the Ārd-ites; of Nā<sup>l</sup>-ā<sup>l</sup>-mān, the family of the Nā<sup>l</sup>-ā<sup>l</sup>-mān-ites. 41 These are the sons of

22  
k I Chr. 7:19;  
l Josh. 12:17;  
I Chr. 4:6;  
11:36.

23  
m Son. Gen.  
21:19.  
n Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
o Ch. 27:1.

34  
p Ch. 1:35.

35  
q I Chr. 7:20.  
r In I Chr. 7:20,  
Bered.

37  
r Ch. 1:33.

38  
4 In Gen. 46:21,  
Ehi; In I  
Chr. 8:1,  
Aharah.

39  
5 In Gen. 46:21,  
Muppim and  
Huppim.

40  
6 In I Chr. 8:3,  
Addar.

24  
1 In Gen. 46:13,  
Job.

25  
2 Ch. 1:29.  
3 Gen. 46:14.

26  
4 Gen. 46:14.

27  
5 Ch. 1:31.

28  
6 Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.  
7 Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.

29  
8 Josh. 17:1.  
9 Gilead, Num.  
32:1.

30  
10 In Josh. 17:2,  
Abiezzer. See  
Ju. 6:11, 24,  
34.

31  
Shechem.  
Josh. 21:1.

\* HEZRON.—(1) Ancestor of a Family of Tribe of Reuben. Gen. 46:9; Ex. 6:14; Num. 26:6; I Chr. 5:3.

2 A Son of Perez, Ancestor of Family of Judah.—Gen. 4:12; Num. 26:21; Ruth 4:18, 19; I Chr. 2:5. See Mt. 1:3; Lu. 3:33.

3 A Place on South Boundary of Judah, west of Kadesh-barnea.—Josh. 15:3 (Hazar-addar, Num. 34:4).

4 A Town in South Judea (Kerioth-hezron) (called Hazor).—Josh. 15:25.

5 Strife of.—Only City burnt—Josh. 11:13, 17.

Isræelites sold to Jabin, who reigned in Hazor.—Ju. 4:2; I Sam. 12:9.

Taken Captive to Assyria.—II Ki. 15:29.

Peace is made between Jabin and the House of Heber.—Ju. 4:17.

† EPHRAIM.—Birth; Parentage—Gen. 41:50; 48:1, 5. So called.—Gen. 41:52.

Events in Life.—Jacob's Blessing—Gen. 48:5-20. Sons of Ephraim—Num. 26:35, 37. Grief over Son's Death—I Chr. 7:20, 22. See "Tribes"—Num. 36:9.

41  
a Ch. 1:37.

42  
1 In Gen. 46:23.  
Hushim.

43  
b Ch. 1:39.

44  
c Imnah, Gen.  
46:17.  
d Ishvi, Gen.  
46:17.

45  
e Gen. 46:17;  
Ju. 4:11; I  
Chr. 4:18.  
f Gen. 46:17.

46  
g Gen. 46:17;  
I Chr. 7:30.

47  
h Ch. 1:41.

48  
i Gen. 46:24.

49  
j Gen. 46:24.

50  
k Ch. 1:43.

51  
l See "Num-  
bering of Is-  
rael," Deut.  
4:1.

52  
m God, Gen. 1:1.

Bēn'-jā-mīn after their families; and they that were numbered of them were <sup>a</sup> forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 These are the sons of Dan after their families: of <sup>1</sup>Shū'-hām, the family of the Shū'-hām-ites. These are the families of Dan after their families. 43 All the families of the Shū'-hām-ites, according to those that were numbered of them, were <sup>b</sup> three-score and four thousand and four hundred.

44 The sons of Āsh'-ēr after their families: of <sup>c</sup>Im'-nāh, the family of the Im'-nāh-ites; of <sup>d</sup>Ish'-vī, the family of the Ish'-vī-tes; of Bē-ri'-āh, the family of the Bē-ri'-āh-ites. 45 Of the sons of Bē-ri'-āh: of Hē-bēr, the family of the Hē-bēr-ites; of <sup>e</sup>Māl'-ehī'-ēl, the family of the <sup>f</sup>Māl'-ehī'-ēl-ites. 46 And the name of the daughter of Āsh'-ēr was <sup>g</sup>Se'-rāh. 47 These are the families of the sons of Āsh'-ēr according to those that were numbered of them, <sup>h</sup> fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 The sons of Nāph'-tā-li after their families: of <sup>i</sup>Jāh'-zē-ēl, the family of the Jāh'-zē-ēl-ites; of Gū'-nī, the family of the Gū'-nī-tes; 49 of <sup>j</sup>Jē'-zēr, the family of the Jē'-zēr-ites; of Shīl'-lēm, the family of the Shīl'-lēm-ites. 50 These are the families of Nāph'-tā-li according to their families; and they that were numbered of them were <sup>k</sup> forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These are they that were <sup>l</sup> numbered of the children of Is'-rā-ēl, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 And <sup>m</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh spake

Var. Rend. — V. 54. more — greater. fewer — smaller. V. 56. more and fewer — great and small.

unto <sup>n</sup> Mō'-šē, saying, 53 Unto these the <sup>o</sup> land shall be <sup>p</sup> divided for an <sup>q</sup> inheritance according to the number of <sup>r</sup> names. 54 To the more thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one according to those that were numbered of him shall his inheritance be given. 55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the <sup>s</sup> tribes of their <sup>t</sup> fathers they shall inherit. 56 According to the lot shall their inheritance be divided between the more and the fewer.

57 And these are they that were numbered of the <sup>u</sup> Lē'-vites after their families: of <sup>v</sup>Gēr'-shōn, the family of the Gēr'-shōn-ites; of Kō'-hāth, the family of the Kō'-hāth-ites; of Mē-rā'-rī, the family of the Mē-rā'-rī-tes. 58 These are the families of Lē'-vī: the family of the <sup>w</sup> Lib'-nites, the family of the <sup>x</sup> Hē'-brōn-ites, the family of the Māh'-lī-tes, the family of the Mū'-shites, the family of the <sup>y</sup> Kō'-rāh-ites. <sup>z</sup> And Kō'-hāth begat Ām'-rām. 59 And the name of Ām'-rām's <sup>a</sup> wife was <sup>b</sup> Jōeh'-ē-bēd, the daughter of Lē'-vī, who was born to Lē'-vī in <sup>c</sup>Ē'-g̃ypt: and she bare unto Ām'-rām <sup>d</sup> Aār'-ōn and Mō'-šē, and <sup>e</sup> Mīr'-i-ām their sister. 60 And unto Aār'-ōn were born <sup>f</sup> Nā'-dāb and Ā-bī'-hū, <sup>g</sup> Ē'-lē'-ā-zār and <sup>h</sup> Ith'-ā-mār. 61 <sup>i</sup> And Nā'-dāb and Ā-bī'-hū died, when they <sup>j</sup> offered <sup>k</sup> strange fire before Jē-hō'-vāh. 62 And they that were

numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, every male from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Is'-rā-ēl because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Is'-rā-ēl.

n Moses, Ex. 3:4.

53  
o Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
p Land divided. See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
q Inheritance. I Chr. 21:3.  
r Name, Acts 16:18.

55  
s Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
t Father, Ex. 21:15.

57  
u Levites, Num. 1:47.  
v Gershon, Kohath and Merari, Ex. 6:16.

58  
w Libni, Ex. 6:17.  
x See "Hebron," Num. 13:22.  
y Korah, Num. 16:1.  
z Ex. 6:20; Num. 3:19, 27; I Chr. 26:23.

59  
a Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
b Jochebed, Ex. 6:20.  
c Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
d Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
e Miriam, Ex. 15:20.

60  
f Nadab and Abihu, Num. 3:4.  
g Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
h Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1.

61  
i Ch. 3:4; Lev. 10:1, 2.  
j Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
k Strange Fire, Lev. 10:2.



63  
 a Numbering of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 b Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 c Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 d Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
 e Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 f Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.

64  
 a Ch. 14:29-35; Deut. 2:14-16; Heb. 3:17.  
 b Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 c Sinai, Ex. 19:2.

65  
 a Caleb, Josh. 14:6.  
 b Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
 c Nun, I Chr. 7:27.

1  
 a Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 b Ch. 26:31; 36:1.  
 c Hephher, Num. 26:33.  
 d Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
 e Machir, Num. 26:29.  
 f Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
 g Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

2  
 a Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 b Door, Ex. 12:22.  
 c Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
 d Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

3  
 a Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 b Korah, Num. 16:1.  
 c Ch. 26:64, 65.  
 d Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 e Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 f Son, Gen. 21:19.

4  
 a Name, Acts 16:13.  
 b Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 c Possession, Mk. 10:22.  
 d Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

5  
 a V. 21; ch. 9:8.

63 These are they that were numbered by <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs and E-le-ā-zār the <sup>c</sup>priest, who numbered the children of Iś-rā-ēl in the plains of <sup>a</sup>Mō'āb by the <sup>d</sup>Jordan at <sup>e</sup>Jēr-y-cho. 64 <sup>e</sup>But among these there was not a man of them that were numbered by Mō'sēs and Aār'ōn the priest, who numbered the children of Iś-rā-ēl in the <sup>b</sup>wilderness of <sup>c</sup>Sī'nāi. 65 For Jē-hō'vāh had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save <sup>f</sup>Cāl'ēb the son of Jē-phūn'nēh, and <sup>g</sup>Jōsh'ū-ā the son of <sup>h</sup>Nūn.

27 Then drew near the <sup>m</sup>daughters of Zē-lō'phē-hād, the son of <sup>e</sup>Hē'phēr, the son of <sup>g</sup>Gī'l'ē-ād, the son of <sup>f</sup>Mā'chūr, the son of <sup>h</sup>Mā-nās'sēh, of the families of Mā-nās'sēh the son of <sup>a</sup>Joseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Māh'lāh, Noah, and Hōg'lāh, and Mīl'e-āh, and Tīr'zāh. 2 And they stood before Mō'sēs, and before E-le-ā-zār the priest, and before the <sup>i</sup>princes and all the congregation, at the <sup>j</sup>door of the <sup>k</sup>tent of meeting, saying, 3 Our <sup>l</sup>father died in the wilderness, and he was not among the company of them that gathered themselves together against Jē-hō'vāh in the company of <sup>m</sup>Kō'z-rāh: but <sup>n</sup>he <sup>o</sup>died in his own <sup>p</sup>sin; and he had no <sup>q</sup>sons. 4 Why should the <sup>r</sup>name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he had no son? Give unto us a <sup>s</sup>'possession among the <sup>t</sup>brethren of our father. 5 <sup>u</sup>And Mō'sēs brought their cause before Jē-hō'vāh.

6 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto

Var. Rend.—Chap. 27.—V. 2. princes—chiefs. tent of meeting—tent of revelation, BAEN. door—entrance.

Mō'sēs, saying, 7 <sup>v</sup>The daughters of Zē-lō'phē-hād speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them. 8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Iś-rā-ēl, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter. 9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren. 10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren. 11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his <sup>w</sup>kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Iś-rā-ēl a <sup>x</sup>'statute and <sup>y</sup>ordinance, as Jē-hō'vāh commanded Mō'sēs.

12 <sup>z</sup>And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Mō'sēs, Get thee up into this <sup>aa</sup>mountain of Āb'ā-rīm, and behold the <sup>ab</sup>land which I have given unto the children of <sup>c</sup>Iś-rā-ēl. 13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also <sup>d</sup>shalt be gathered unto thy people, as <sup>e</sup>Aār'ōn thy brother was gathered; 14 because <sup>f</sup>ye rebelled against my word in the <sup>g</sup>wilderness of Zīn, in the <sup>h</sup>strife of the congregation, to <sup>i</sup>sanctify me at the <sup>j</sup>waters before their <sup>k</sup>eyes. (These are the waters of <sup>l</sup>Mēr'y-bāh of <sup>m</sup>Kā'dēsh in the wilderness of Zīn.)

15 And Mō'sēs spake unto Jē-hō'vāh, saying, 16 Let Jē-hō'vāh, the God of the <sup>n</sup>spirits of all <sup>o</sup>flesh, appoint a man over the congregation, 17 <sup>p</sup>who may go out before them, and who may come in before them, and who may

Var. Read.—V. 4. family—clan, GRAY. V. 11. kinsman—id. flesh. statute and ordinance—statute of right.

7  
 i Ch. 36:2; Josh. 17:4.

11  
 j Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.  
 k Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
 l Heb. statute of judgment.  
 m Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.

12  
 n Deut. 32:48-52.  
 o Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 q Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 r Israel, Deut. 4:1.

13  
 s Ch. 31:2.  
 t Ch. 20:28.

14  
 u Ch. 20:12.  
 v Wilderness, of Zīn, Ex. 3:1.  
 w Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
 x Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 y Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
 z Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 aa Meribah, Num. 20:13.  
 ab Kadesh, Deut. 1:19.

16  
 b Spirits of all Flesh, Job 4:15.  
 c Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

17  
 d See "Minister," Acts 15:39.

6

- a* Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.  
*b* Fire, Lev. 10:2.

7

- c* Month, Gen. 7:11.  
*d* Affliction of Soul, Job 4:15.  
*e* Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
*f* Labor, Ex. 23:12.

8

- g* Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
*h* Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
*i* Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
*j* Blemish, Lev. 5:18.

9

- k* Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

11

- l* Goat, Deut. 14:4.  
*m* Sin, Gen. 3:6.

12

- n* See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.

offerings, according unto their <sup>a</sup> ordinance, for a sweet savor, an offering made by <sup>b</sup> fire unto Jê-hô-vâh.

7 And on the tenth day of this seventh <sup>c</sup> month ye shall have a holy convocation; and ye shall <sup>d</sup> 'afflict your souls: ye shall do no manner of <sup>e</sup> work; 8 but ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto Jê-hô-vâh for a sweet savor: one young <sup>g</sup> bullock, one <sup>h</sup> ram, seven <sup>i</sup> he-lambs a year old; they shall be unto you without <sup>j</sup> blemish; 9 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with <sup>k</sup> oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth parts for the one ram, 10 a tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; 11 one <sup>l</sup> he-goat for a <sup>m</sup> sin-offering; besides the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

12 And on <sup>n</sup> the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto Jê-hô-vâh seven days: 13 and ye shall offer a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jê-hô-vâh; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old; they shall be without blemish; 14 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth parts for each ram of the two rams, 15 and a tenth part for every lamb of the fourteen lambs; 16 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

17 And on the second day ye

Var. Rend.—Vs. 8, 13, 17, 20, 23, 32, 36. a year old—of the first year, R. V. 10. a tenth part—a several tenth part, R.

shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 18 and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 19 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 21 and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 22 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

23 And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 24 their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 25 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

26 And on the fifth <sup>o</sup> day nine bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 27 and their <sup>p</sup> meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 28 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

<sup>o</sup> Day, 25:8.

<sup>p</sup> Offer, 22:2.

with oil for a meal-offering unto every lamb; for a burnt-offering of a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto Jè-hō'-vāh. 14 And their <sup>a</sup> drink-offerings shall be half a <sup>b</sup> hīn of <sup>c</sup> wine for a <sup>a</sup> bullock, and the third part of a hīn for the <sup>c</sup> ram, and the fourth part of a hīn for a <sup>d</sup> lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every <sup>e</sup> month throughout the months of the <sup>f</sup> year. 15 And one <sup>g</sup> he-goat for a sin-offering unto Jè-hō'-vāh; it shall be offered besides the continual burnt-offering, and the drink-offering thereof.

16 And in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, is Jè-hō'-vāh's <sup>h</sup> passover. 17 And on the fifteenth day of this month shall be a <sup>i</sup> feast: <sup>j</sup> seven days shall <sup>k</sup> unleavened bread be eaten. 18 In the first day shall be a holy convocation: <sup>l</sup> ye shall do no servile <sup>m</sup> work; 19 but ye shall offer an offering made by fire, a burnt-offering unto Jè-hō'-vāh: two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven he-lambs a year old; they shall be unto you without <sup>n</sup> blemish; 20 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil: three tenth parts shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth parts for the ram; 21 a tenth part shalt thou offer for every lamb of the seven lambs; 22 and one he-goat for a sin-offering, to make <sup>o</sup> atonement for you. 23 Ye shall offer these besides the burnt-offering of the <sup>p</sup> morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering. 24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, for seven days, the <sup>q</sup> food of the offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jè-hō'-vāh: it shall be

offered besides the continual burnt-offering, and the drink-offering thereof. 25 And on the seventh day ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 Also in <sup>r</sup> the day of the <sup>s</sup> first-fruits, when ye offer a new meal-offering unto Jè-hō'-vāh in your <sup>t</sup> feast of weeks, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work; 27 but ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savor unto Jè-hō'-vāh: two young bullocks, one ram, seven he-lambs a year old; 28 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for each bullock, two tenth parts for the one ram, 29 a tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; 30 one he-goat, to make atonement for you. 31 Besides the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, ye shall offer them (they shall be unto you without blemish), and their drink-offerings.

**29** And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing of <sup>u</sup> trumpets unto you. 2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savor unto Jè-hō'-vāh: one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs a year old without blemish; 3 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth parts for the ram, 4 and one tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; 5 and one he-goat for a sin-offering, to make atonement for you; 6 besides the burnt-offering of the new <sup>v</sup> moon, and the meal-offering thereof, and the continual burnt-offering and the meal-offering thereof, and their drink-

26

<sup>t</sup> See "Feasts" Num. 29:39.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.

1

<sup>v</sup> Trumpets, Num. 10:2.

6

<sup>w</sup> Moon, Ps. 136:9.

Var. Rend.—Vs. 15, 22, 30. he-goat—shaggy buck. Chap. 29.—Vs. 2, 6, 8, 13, 30. sweet savor—savor of satisfaction. V. 5. he-goat—shaggy buck: so throughout.

<sup>2</sup>  
a Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

<sup>3</sup>  
b Woman,  
Ruth 3:9.  
c Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
d House, Deut.  
24:10.

<sup>4</sup>  
e Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

<sup>5</sup>  
f Forgiveness,  
Pr. 25:21.

<sup>6</sup>  
g Marriage,  
Gen. 6:2.  
h Husband, I  
Cor. 7:16.  
i Lips, Job  
2:10.

<sup>7</sup>  
j Day, Lev.  
25:8.

word; he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his <sup>a</sup> mouth. 3 Also when a <sup>b</sup> woman voweth a vow unto Jê-hô'vâh, and bindeth herself by a bond, being in her <sup>c</sup> father's <sup>d</sup> house, in her youth, 4 and her father heareth her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father holdeth his <sup>e</sup> peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. 5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, none of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and Jê-hô'vâh will <sup>f</sup> forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she be <sup>g</sup> married to a <sup>h</sup> husband, while her vows are upon her, or the rash utterance of her <sup>i</sup> lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul, 7 and her husband hear it, and hold his peace at her in the <sup>j</sup> day that he heareth it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. 8 But if her husband disallow her in the day that he heareth it, then he shall make void her vow which is upon her, and the rash

Var. Rend.—Vs. 5, 8. disallow her—expresses his disapproval of her, GRAY. V. 10. she vowed—(a woman) hath vowed.

utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul: and Jê-hô'vâh will forgive her.

9 But the vow of a <sup>k</sup> widow, or of her that is <sup>l</sup> divorced, *even* everything wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand against her. 10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath, 11 and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand. 12 But if her husband made them null and void in the day that he heard them, then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and Jê-hô'vâh will forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to <sup>m</sup> afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. 14 But if her husband altogether hold his <sup>n</sup> peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he hath established them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard

<sup>9</sup>  
k Widow, Lev.  
22:13.  
l Divorce, Gen.  
6:2.

<sup>13</sup>  
m Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
n Affliction of  
Soul, Job  
4:15.

<sup>14</sup>  
o Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

*Hezekiah*—II Chr. Chap. 30. *Josiah*—II Ki. 23:21; II Chr. 35:1-19. *Ezra*—Ezra 6:19-22. *Christ*—Mt. 26:17, 19; Mk. 14:1, 12; Lu. 22:1, 7, 8; John 13:1. Distinguished from Feast of Unleavened Bread—Lev. 23:6; Num. 28:16-25. No Distinction made in Gospels—Mt. 26:17, 19; Mk. 14:1, 12; Lu. 22:1, 7, 8. At Time of Crucifixion—Mt. 26:2, 17; Mk. 14:1, 12, 16; Lu. 22:1, 11, 15; John 19:14; 31:42. Paschal Lamb eaten at—Ex. 12:3-15; Lu. 22:7. Where killed—Deut. 16:5-7. By Levites—II Chr. 30:17; 35:3-11; Ezra 6:20. Blood sprinkled—Ex. 12:7; II Chr. 30:16. No Broken Bones—Ex. 12:45; Num. 9:12 (see John 19:33, 36). Roasted Whole—Ex. 12:8, 9; II Chr. 35:13. Eaten with: Wine—Mt. 26:27-29; Lu. 22:15-20. Bitter Herbs—Ex. 12:8; Num. 9:11. Unleavened Bread—Ex. 12:8, 15, 20; 13:3, 6; 7:23, 15; Lev. 23:6; Num. 9:11; Deut. 16:3, 4; Mk. 14:12. Figurative—I Cor. 5:8. Hastily—Ex. 12:11. Punishment for eating Leavened Bread—Ex. 12:15. A Prisoner released at—Mt. 27:15; Lu. 23:18-20. Christ as: Lamb of God, our Passover—I Cor. 5:7. Take away Sin—John 1:29. Perfect Sacrifice—Mt. 27:35-43; Mk. 15:22-32; Lu. 23:33-42. No Bones broken—John 19:33, 36. The Lord's Supper a Memorial of Him—Lu. 22:19; I Cor. 11:23-26.

Unleavened Bread (following Passover).—As a Memorial—Ex. 12:14-21; 23:16; 34:18, 25. On 15th Day of Month

(Abib)—Lev. 23:6; Num. 28:17. Commanded to attend—Deut. 16:8, 16. Assembled for—II Chr. 80:13, 21; 35:17; Ezra 6:22; Ez. 45:15; Lu. 22:1, 7; Acts 12:3; 20:7. Kept Idolatrously—I Ki. 12:32.

(3) Pentecost (or, Weeks, or, Harvest).—In the Month Nisan. It was held 50 days after Passover. Hence called "Feast of Weeks," i.e. Seven Times Seven Weeks; the Following Day being 50th—Ex. 34:22; Lev. 23:17, 21; Num. 28:26; Deut. 16:9-12. Loaves called "First-fruits"—Lev. 23:17. Holy Spirit given on—Acts 2:1-4. "First-fruits" of Spirit's Work—Acts 2:38-41. The Beginning—Acts 11:15. Christ the "First-fruits" of them that slept—I Cor. 15:20.

(4) Tabernacles (or, Ingatherings at End of the Year).—Seventh Month (Tishri)—Ex. 23:16; 34:22; Es. 45:21. A Remembrance of the Time the Israelites dwelt in Booths—Lev. 23:34-42; Neh. 8:14-16. Kept 7 Days—Lev. 23:34; Num. 29:12; Deut. 16:13, 15. Every 7th Year at Occurrence of this Feast a Sabbatical Year began—Deut. 31:10-12; Neh. 8:18.

(5) Sabbatical Year.—Lev. 25:48. JOBILILE, Joy in Liberty, Freedom of Slaves—Lev. 25:8-12. Fixed Price of Land—Lev. 25:13, 16. Occurred every 50 Years—Lev. 25:10, 11, 12.

- 15  
 • Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 16  
 b Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
 c God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 e Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 g Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 h Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
 i Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 j Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

- 2  
 i Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
 l Midianites, Ju. 6:1.  
 n Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 o Ch. 20:24, 26; 27:13.

- 3  
 • War, Josh. 23:12.  
 p Lev. 26:25.

- 4  
 q Tribes, Num. 36:9.

- 6  
 r Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
 s Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 t Vessels of the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
 u Trumpets, Num. 10:2.  
 v Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 7  
 w Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.

them. 15 But if he shall make them null and void after that he hath heard them, then he shall "bear her iniquity. 16 These are the "statutes, which "Jē-hō'vāh "commanded "Mō'sēs, between "a man and his "wife, between "a father and his "daughter, being in her youth, in her father's house.

**31** And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 2 "Avenge the children of Iś'ra-ēl of the "Mid'y-ān-ites: afterward shalt thou be "gathered unto thy people. 3 And Mō'sēs spake unto the people, saying, Arm ye men from among you for the "war, that they may go against Mid'y-ān, to execute "Jē-hō'vāh's vengeance on Mid'y-ān. 4 Of every "tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Iś'ra-ēl, shall ye send to the war. 5 So there were delivered, out of the thousands of Iś'ra-ēl, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war. 6 And Mō'sēs sent them, a thousand of every tribe, to the war, them and \*Phīn'ē-hās the son of 'E-le-ā'zār the "priest, to the war, with the "vessels of the sanctuary and the "trumpets for the alarm in his "hand. 7 And they warred against Mid'y-ān, as Jē-hō'vāh commanded Mō'sēs; and they slew every "male. 8 And they

Var. Rend.—Chap. 31.—Vs. 3-6, 21, 27, 28. war—the host. V. 6. and the trumpets for the alarm—even the alarm clarions (ch. 10:9); trumpets for the blast. GRAY. V. 10. places—districts; encampments—enclosures, GRAY. V. 13. princes—chiefs. V. 16. trespass—unfaithfulness.

\*PHINEHAS (High Priest).—Son of Eleazar—Ex. 6:25; I Chr. 6:4, 50. Slays Zimri and Cozbi and is promised an Everlasting Priesthood—Num. 25:7-15; Ps. 106:30. Ruler of the Korahites—I Chr. 9:20. Carries Trumpets to War against Midian—Num. 31:6. Against Reubenites—Josh. 22:13-32. Inquires of the Lord—Ju. 20:28. Property of—In Ephraim—Josh. 24:33.

Son of Eli.—I Sam. 1:3. Sin and Death of—Carries the Ark against Philistines and is slain—I Sam. 4:4, 11, 17. Death of his Wife—I Sam. 4:19-22.

†GOODS.—Carried away those of Lot, Sodom, etc.—Gen. 14:11, 12, 16, 21. Jacob departs with—Gen. 31:17-18. Law

slew the "kings of Mid'y-ān with the rest of their slain: "E'-vi, and Rē'kēm, and "Zôr, and Hûr, and Rē'bā, the five kings of Mid'y-ān: "Bā'lāam also the son of Bē'ôr they slew with the "sword. 9 And the children of Iś'ra-ēl took "captive the "women of Mid'y-ān and their "little ones; and all their cattle, and all their "flocks, and all their †goods, they took for a prey. 10 And all their "cities in the places wherein they dwelt, and all their †encampments, they "burnt with fire. 11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of man and of "beast. 12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Mō'sēs, and unto E-le-ā'zār the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of 'Iś'ra-ēl, unto the "camp at the plains of "Mō'āb, which are by the "Jordan at "Jēr'i-cho.

13 And Mō'sēs, and E-le-ā'zār the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. 14 And Mō'sēs was wroth with the officers of the host, the "captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, who came from the service of the war. 15 And Mō'sēs said unto them,

concerning Stolen Goods—Ex. 22:7-9. Earth swallows Korah and Goods—Num. 16:31-33. Israel takes Goods of Midian—Num. 31:9-12. Aided their Priests in Removal—Ju. 18:21. Cyrus urges Help for Israel—Ezra 4:6. Spoiling the Strong Man—Mt. 12:29; Mk. 3:27; Lu. 11:21. Delivers Goods to Servants—Mt. 25:14. Ask not for Return of—Lu. 6:30. The Rich Man—Lu. 12:15-21. Prodigal Son—Lu. 15:12-13. Unjust Steward—Lu. 16:1. Leave Goods where they are—Lu. 17:31. Zacchaeus—Half of my Goods—Lu. 19:8. Sold their Goods—Acts 2:45. If I bestow all my Goods—I Cor. 13:3. Took joyfully the Spoiling of—Heb. 10:34. Whoso hath this World's—I John 3:17. I have gotten Riches—Rev. 3:17. See "Possessions"—Mk. 10:22. "Wealth"—Josh. 22:8.

†ENCAMPMENT.—Job 19:12; Ps. 27:3; Zech. 9:8. Israelites encamp.—Ex. 13:20; 14:2; 15:27; 18:5; Num. 33:10-48; Josh. 4:19; 5:10; Ju. 6:4; 20:19; II Sam. 11:11; 12:28; I Ki. 16:15; II Chr. 32:1. Forces of Five Kings.—Josh. 10:5-34. Of Abimelech—Ju. 9:50. Ammon—Ju. 10:17; I Sam. 11:1. Philistines—I Sam. 13:16; I Chr. 11:15. See "Israel in the Wilderness"—Deut. 4:1.

- 8  
 x King, Deut. 17:15.  
 y Josh. 13:21.  
 z Ch. 25:15.  
 a Balaam, Num. 22:5.  
 b Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 9  
 c Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 d Women in Captivity, Lu. 3:9.  
 e Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 f Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 g Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
 10  
 h Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 i Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 11  
 j Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 k Beast, Rev. 15:2.

- 12  
 l Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 m Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
 n Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
 o Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 p Jericho, II Ki. 18:18.

- 14  
 q Captain, Num. 2:3.

- 15**  
**a** Women, Ruth 3:9.  
**b** Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 16**  
**c** Ch. 25:1-9.  
**d** Balsam, Num. 22:5.  
**e** Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
**f** Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
**g** Plague, Ex. 7:18.  
**h** God, Gen. 1:1.

- 17**  
**i** Deut. 7:2; 20:16-18.  
**f** Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.  
**h** Children, Gen. 3:16.  
**i** Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 19**  
**m** Ch. 19:11-22.  
**n** Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
**o** See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

- 20**  
**p** Clothing, Job 31:19.  
**q** Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
**r** Goat, Deut. 14:4.  
**s** Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
**t** Wood, Ex. 31:5.

- 21**  
**u** Statute, Neh. 9:14.  
**v** Law, Deut. 31:24.

- 22**  
**w** Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
**x** Silver, Job 22:25.  
**y** Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
**z** Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
**a** See "Metals," Job 19:24.

- 23**  
**b** Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
**c** Water of Separation, Pa. 95:5.

- 24**  
**d** Washings, I Ki. 7:26.

Have ye saved all the <sup>a</sup>women <sup>b</sup>alive? 16 <sup>c</sup>Behold, these caused the children of <sup>d</sup>Is-<sup>e</sup>ra-<sup>f</sup>el, through the counsel of <sup>g</sup>Ba-<sup>h</sup>laam, to commit <sup>i</sup>trespass against Je-ho-<sup>j</sup>vah in the <sup>k</sup>matter of Pe-<sup>l</sup>or, and so the <sup>m</sup>plague was among the congregation of <sup>n</sup>Je-ho-<sup>j</sup>vah. 17 <sup>o</sup>Now therefore kill every <sup>p</sup>male among the <sup>q</sup>little ones, and <sup>r</sup>kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. 18 But all the women-children, that have not known man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. 19 <sup>s</sup>And encamp ye without the camp <sup>t</sup>seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify yourselves on the third day and on the seventh day, ye and your captives. 20 And as to every <sup>u</sup>garment, and all that is made <sup>v</sup>of skin, and all work of <sup>w</sup>goats' <sup>x</sup>hair, and all things made of <sup>y</sup>wood, ye shall purify yourselves.

21 And E-le-<sup>z</sup>azar the priest said unto the men of war that went to the battle, This is the <sup>a</sup>statute of the <sup>b</sup>law which Je-ho-<sup>j</sup>vah hath commanded Mo-<sup>c</sup>ses: 22 howbeit the <sup>d</sup>gold, and the <sup>e</sup>silver, the <sup>f</sup>brass, the <sup>g</sup>iron, the <sup>h</sup>tin, and the lead, 23 everything that may abide the <sup>i</sup>fire, ye shall make to go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified with the <sup>j</sup>water for impurity: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make to go through the water. 24 And ye shall <sup>k</sup>wash your clothes on the seventh day, and

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19. encamp ye—pitch your tents. Vs. 19, 20. purify—purge from sin. V. 22. brass—*Rather* copper. V. 23. purified—purged from sin. for impurity—of separation, *n.* V. 28. levy—heave or lift off (*see* Ex. 25:2). Vs. 28, 30, 38. oxen—beeves, *n.* Vs. 30, 47. tabernacle—dwelling-place. V. 32. the prey, over and above the booty—*Or*, the prey, in addition to the spoil, *Gr. Kn.* Men of War—People of the host. to war—in the host.

ye shall be clean; and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 And Je-ho-<sup>j</sup>vah spake unto Mo-<sup>c</sup>ses, saying, 26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of <sup>e</sup>man and of <sup>f</sup>beast, thou, and E-le-<sup>z</sup>azar the priest, and the heads of the <sup>h</sup>fathers' <sup>i</sup>houses of the congregation; 27 and divide the prey into two parts: between the men skilled in war, that went out to battle, and all the congregation. 28 And levy a tribute unto Je-ho-<sup>j</sup>vah of the men of war that went out to battle: one <sup>j</sup>soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the <sup>k</sup>oxen, and of the <sup>l</sup>asses, and of the <sup>m</sup>flocks: 29 take it of their half, and give it unto E-le-<sup>z</sup>azar the priest, for Je-ho-<sup>j</sup>vah's <sup>n</sup>heave-offering. 30 And of the children of Is-<sup>e</sup>ra-<sup>f</sup>el's half, thou shalt take one drawn out of every fifty, of the persons, of the oxen, of the asses, and of the flocks, *even* of all the cattle, and give them unto the <sup>o</sup>Le-<sup>v</sup>ites, that keep the charge of the <sup>p</sup>tabernacle of Je-ho-<sup>j</sup>vah. 31 And Mo-<sup>c</sup>ses and E-le-<sup>z</sup>azar the priest did as Je-ho-<sup>j</sup>vah commanded Mo-<sup>c</sup>ses.

32 Now the prey, over and above the booty which the men of <sup>q</sup>war took, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand <sup>r</sup>sheep, 33 and threescore and twelve thousand oxen, 34 and threescore and one thousand <sup>s</sup>asses, 35 and

- 26**  
**e** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**f** Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
**g** Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
**h** Father, Ex. 21:15.  
**i** House, Deut. 24:10.

- 28**  
**j** Soul, Job 4:15.  
**k** Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
**l** Asses, Num. 31:34.  
**m** Flocks, Lu. 12:32.

- 29**  
**n** Offering, Gen. 22:2.

- 30**  
**o** Levite, Num. 1:47.  
**p** Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

- 32**  
**q** War, Josh. 22:12.  
**r** Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

**\* ASSES: Used for Transportation.**—Gen. 42:26; 44:3; 45:23; I Sam. 25:18; II Sam. 16:2; I Chr. 12:10; II Chr. 28:15; Neh. 13:15; Job 1:3; Is. 30:6.  
**Numbers of.**—Num. 31:31, 39, 45; Ju. 19:3, 10; II Sam. 16:1; II Ki. 4:22; Ezra 2:67; Neh. 7:69; Job 42:12. A troop of—Is. 21:7.

**A White Ass.**—Ye that ride on—Ju. 5:10.  
**Jesus rode on.**—John 12:14, 15. Ass's Colt—Gen. 49:11. The King cometh, sitting upon Ass's Colt—Zech. 9:9; Mt. 21:5; John 12:15.

**Wild Asses.**—Figurative—Job 24:5. Wild Ass—Job 39:5; Ps. 104:11; Is. 32:14; Jer. 14:6.

**Dumb Ass.**—II Pet. 2:16.

**Miscellaneous.**—Abram owned—Gen. 12:16; 24:35; 30:43. Jacob owned—Gen. 32:5, 15; 34:28. Zibeon—Gen. 36:24.

<sup>35</sup>  
a Women.  
Ruth, 3:9.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>36</sup>  
c See v. 27.

<sup>37</sup>  
d God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>41</sup>  
e Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
f Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
g Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
h Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
i Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

<sup>42</sup>  
j Israel, Deut. 4:1.

thirty and two thousand persons in all, of the <sup>a</sup>women that had not known <sup>b</sup>man by lying with him. 36 And the <sup>c</sup>half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep: 37 and <sup>d</sup>Jē-hō'vāh's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen. 38 And the oxen were thirty and six thousand; of which Jē-hō'vāh's tribute was threescore and twelve. 39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which Jē-hō'vāh's tribute was threescore and one. 40 And the persons were sixteen thousand; of whom Jē-hō'vāh's tribute was thirty and two persons. 41 And <sup>e</sup>Mō'sēs gave the tribute, which was Jē-hō'vāh's <sup>f</sup>heave-offering, unto <sup>g</sup>Ē-lē-ā-zār the <sup>h</sup>priest, as Jē-hō'vāh <sup>i</sup>commanded Mō'sēs.

42 And of the children of <sup>j</sup>Is'ra-ēl's half, which Mō'sēs divided off from the men that warred 43 (now the congregation's half was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand, seven thousand and five hundred sheep, 44 and thirty and six thousand oxen, 45 and thirty thousand and five hundred asses, 46 and sixteen thousand persons), 47 even of the children of Is'ra-ēl's half, Mō'sēs took one drawn out of every fifty, both of

Var. Rend.—V. 42. warred—belonged to the host. V. 50. armlets—necklaces. V. 52. offered—heaved or lifted off.

man and of <sup>k</sup>'beast, and gave them unto the <sup>m</sup>Lē-vites, that kept the charge of the <sup>n</sup>tabernacle of Jē-hō'vāh; as Jē-hō'vāh commanded Mō'sēs.

48 And the officers that were over the thousands of the host, the <sup>o</sup>captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, came near unto Mō'sēs; 49 and they said unto Mō'sēs, Thy <sup>p</sup>servants have taken the sum of the men of war that are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. 50 And we have brought Jē-hō'vāh's oblation, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of <sup>q</sup>gold, ankle-chains, and bracelets, signet-rings, ear-rings, and <sup>r</sup>armlets, to make <sup>s</sup>'atonement for our souls before Jē-hō'vāh. 51 And Mō'sēs and Ē-lē-ā-zār the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought <sup>t</sup>jewels. 52 And all the gold of the heave-offering that they offered up to Jē-hō'vāh, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty <sup>u</sup>'shēk-ēls. 53 <sup>v</sup>"(For the men of <sup>w</sup>war had taken booty, every man for himself.) 54 And Mō'sēs and Ē-lē-ā-zār the <sup>x</sup>priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the <sup>y</sup>tent of meeting, for a <sup>z</sup>memorial for the children of Is'ra-ēl before Jē-hō'vāh.

**32** Now the children of <sup>i</sup>Reu'ben and the children of Gad had a very great

<sup>47</sup>  
k Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
l Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
m Levites, Num. 1:47.  
n Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

<sup>48</sup>  
o Captain, Num. 2:3.

<sup>49</sup>  
p Servants, Ex. 21:2.

<sup>50</sup>  
q Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
r Or, necklaces.  
s Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
t Atonement for Souls, Job 4:15.

<sup>52</sup>  
t Money, Ex. 12:44.

<sup>53</sup>  
u See v. 32.  
v War, Josh. 22:12.

<sup>54</sup>  
w Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
x Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
y Memorial, Is. 57:8.

<sup>i</sup>  
z See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

Benjamin—Gen. 43:18. Balaam and his Ass—Num. Chap. 2. The Murrain upon Asses—Ex. 9:3. Joshua owned—Josh. 7:24. Asses Smitten—I Sam. 22:19. Took away—I Sam. 27:9. Left—I Ki. 7:7. Saul seeks his Father's—I Sam. 9:3; 10:14. Asses found—I Sam. 10:2, 16. Does not each loose his Ass on Sabbath—Lu. 13:15. Or having fallen in Pit—Lu. 14:5.

Provender for.—Gen. 43:24; 47:17; Ju. 19:19, 21; Job 1:14; Is. 30:24.

Laws concerning.—Ex. 13:13; 23:4, 5. Levy Tribute—Num. 31:28, 30. Thou shalt not plow with an Ox and Ass together—Deut. 22:10.

\* JEWELS: Offering unto Jehovah.—Ex. 35:22. Ankle Chains, Bracelets, Signet Rings, Ear Rings and Armlets—Num. 31:50; Is. 3:18-24.

Fair Jewels.—Ex. 16:17, 39; 23:26.

For Ephod.—Ex. 35:9; 39:6.

Breastplate.—Ex. 39:15, 16, 19, 21. Chains—Ex. 39:18.

Engraved Plate—Ex. 39:30.

Of Silver or Gold.—Gen. 24:53; Ex. 3:22; 11:2; 12:35; 35:22; Num. 31:50, 51; I Sam. 6:8; 6:15; Pr. 11:22.

Wisdom not exchanged for.—Job 28:17, 19.

Signet as a Seal.—Dan. 6:17; Hag. 2:23.

Taken from Dead.—II Chr. 20:25.

Worn by Women.—By Vain Women—Is. 3:18-24; I Tim. 2:9.

Ear Rings—Gen. 24:47; 35:4, 22; Ez. 16:12. Nose

<sup>1</sup>  
a Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
b Jazer, II Sam.  
24:5.

<sup>2</sup>  
c Princes, Num.  
2:7.

<sup>3</sup>  
d Josh. 18:5;  
I Chr. 2:54.  
e Dibon, Num.  
21:30.  
1 In v. 36,  
Beth-nimrah.  
f Heshbon,  
Num. 21:25.  
2 In v. 38,  
Sittmah.  
3 In v. 38,  
Baal-meon.

<sup>4</sup>  
g Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
h Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

<sup>5</sup>  
i Possession,  
Mk. 10:22.  
j Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.

<sup>7</sup>  
k Ch. 13:27;  
14:4.

<sup>8</sup>  
l Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
m Kadesh,  
Deut. 1:19.  
n See "Journeys  
of Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
o Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.

<sup>9</sup>  
p See "Spies,"  
Josh. 2:1.  
q Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
r Eshcol, Num.  
13:23.  
s Heart, Acts  
15:9.

multitude of <sup>a</sup>cattle: and when they saw the land of <sup>b</sup>Jāzēr, and the land of <sup>c</sup>Gil-gād, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle; 2 the children of Gad and the children of Reu-ben came and spake unto Mō-sēs, and to Ē-lē-ā-zār the priest, and unto the <sup>e</sup>princes of the congregation, saying, 3 <sup>f</sup>Āt-rōth, and <sup>g</sup>Dibōn, and Jāzēr, and <sup>h</sup>Nim-rāh, and <sup>i</sup>Hesh-bōn, and Ē-lē-ā-lēh, and <sup>j</sup>Sē-bām, and Nē-bō, and <sup>k</sup>Bē-ōn, 4 the <sup>l</sup>land which Jē-hō-vāh smote before the congregation of Is-rā-ēl, is a land for cattle; and thy <sup>m</sup>servants have cattle. 5 And they said, If we have found favor in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a <sup>n</sup>possession; bring us not over the <sup>o</sup>Jordan.

6 And Mō-sēs said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reu-ben, Shall your brethren go to the war, and shall ye sit here? 7 <sup>a</sup>And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Is-rā-ēl from going over into the land which Jē-hō-vāh hath given them? 8 Thus did your <sup>b</sup>fathers, when I sent them from <sup>c</sup>Kā-dēsh-bār-nē-ā to see the <sup>d</sup>land. 9 For when <sup>e</sup>they went up unto the <sup>f</sup>valley of <sup>g</sup>Esh-cōl, and saw the land, they discouraged the <sup>h</sup>heart of

Var. Read.—Chap. 32.—V. 2. princes—chiefs. V. 5. favor—grace, R. V. 14. an increase—a brood. GRAY. V. 15. will—shall, R. V. 17. We ourselves will be ready armed to go before—we will equip ourselves hastening before, GRAY. Va. 17, 36. fortified—fenced, R.

Rings—Ex. 24:47; Is. 3:21. Bracelets—Gen. 24:22, 30, 47; Gen. 35:22; Is. 3:18; Ex. 16:11. Armlets—Is. 3:18. Golden Ring—Gen. 24:22, 30. Signet Rings—Ex. 35:22. Anklets—Is. 3:18. Armlets—Is. 3:20.

Jewels worn by Men.—Ear Rings—Gen. 35:4; Ex. 32:2, 3; 35:22; Ju. 8:24, 25, 26. Brooches—Gen. 35:22; Ex. 35:22. Signet Rings—Gen. 38:18; Ex. 28:11; 35:22; Jer. 22:24; Lu. 15:22. Pharaoh—Gen. 41:42. King's Ring—Esth. 3:10; 8:2, 8, 10. Armlets—Gen. 35:22; Ex. 35:22. Ring of Gold—Job 42:11.

\* GILEAD: A Hard, Rocky Region.—For a Description of its Boundary, see Deut. 3:12-17. Although largely Mountainous, it formed a Broad Tableland on which grew Rich Pasturage—Num. 22:1-5.

the children of Is-rā-ēl, that they should not go into the land which Jē-hō-vāh had given them. 10 And Jē-hō-vāh's <sup>a</sup>anger was kindled in that day, and he <sup>b</sup>swore, saying, 11 <sup>c</sup>Surely none of the men that <sup>d</sup>came up out of <sup>e</sup>E-gypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I <sup>f</sup>swore unto <sup>g</sup>Abraham, unto <sup>h</sup>I-sāac, and unto <sup>i</sup>Jacob; <sup>j</sup>"because they have not wholly followed me: 12 save <sup>k</sup>Ā-lēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh the Kēn'iz-ite, and <sup>l</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā the son of <sup>m</sup>Nūn; because they have wholly followed Jē-hō-vāh. 13 <sup>n</sup>And Jē-hō-vāh's anger was kindled against Is-rā-ēl, and he made them wander to and fro in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh, was consumed. 14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of <sup>o</sup>sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of Jē-hō-vāh toward Is-rā-ēl. 15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the <sup>p</sup>wilderness; and ye will destroy all this people.

16 And they came near unto him, and said, We will build <sup>a</sup>sheepfolds here for our cattle, and <sup>b</sup>cities for our <sup>c</sup>little ones: 17 but we ourselves will be ready <sup>d</sup>armed to go before the children of Is-rā-ēl, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fortified cities because of the inhabitants of the land. 18 <sup>e</sup>We will not

Its Aromatic Spices and Balm were exported to Egypt.—Gen. 37:25; Jer. 8:22.

It was the Retreat of David when pursued by Abimelech.—II Sam. 17:22-29.

Ish-bosheth was made King of Gilead by Abner.—II Sam. 2:8-9.

From this Region, Elijah sprang.—I Ki. 17:1. Being a Border Land it was exposed to Marauders.—Josh. 17:1, 5-7; I Ki. 22:3-6.

Jesus twice withdrew to this Country.—Mt. 4:1; Mk. 1:13; Lu. 4:1-2; John 10:39-40. See "Ramoth-Gilead"—II Ki. 9:1.

<sup>10</sup>  
t Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
u Wrath of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
v Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.

<sup>11</sup>  
w Ch. 14:28-30.  
x Deliverance  
from Bond-  
age, Ex.  
15:13.  
y Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
z Old and New  
Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.  
a Abraham,  
Gen. 11:27.  
b Isaac, Gen.  
21:3.  
c Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
d Covenants  
Conditional,  
Gen. 17:2.

<sup>12</sup>  
e Caleb, Josh.  
14:6.  
f Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
g Nun, I Chr.  
7:27.

<sup>13</sup>  
h Ch. 14:33-35.

<sup>14</sup>  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j Wicked, Ex.  
23:7.

<sup>15</sup>  
k Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

<sup>16</sup>  
l See "Sheep,"  
Deut. 14:4.  
m Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
n Children, Gen.  
3:16.

<sup>17</sup>  
o War, Josh.  
22:12.

<sup>18</sup>  
p Josh. 22:1-4.



18

a Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.

19

b Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.

20

c Deut. 3:18.  
d Moses, Ex.  
3:4.

21

e Israelites  
must take  
Possession of  
Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
f Enemy, Job  
31:29.

22

g Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
h Possession,  
Mk. 10:22.

23

i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j Sowing and  
Reaping, Gal.  
6:7.

24

k Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

25

l See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
23:26.  
m Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

26

n Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
o Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
p Sheep and  
Goats, Deut.  
14:4.

28

q Eleazar,  
Deut. 10:6.  
r Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
s Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
t Nun, I Chr.  
7:27.  
u Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
v Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
w House, Deut.  
24:10.

return unto our houses, until the children of *Is'ra-ël* have inherited every man his "inheritance. 19 For we will not inherit with them on the other side of the *ᵇ* Jordan, and forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side of the Jordan eastward.

20 "And *ᵃ* Mō'sēs said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will arm yourselves to go before *Jē-hō'vāh* to the war, 21 and every armed man of you will pass over the Jordan before *Jē-hō'vāh*, "until he hath driven out his 'enemies from before him, 22 and the land is subdued before *Jē-hō'vāh*; then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless towards *Jē-hō'vāh*, and towards *Is'ra-ël*; and this "land shall be unto you for a "possession before *Jē-hō'vāh*. 23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against *Jē-hō'vāh*; and be sure your 'sin will find you out. 24 Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your *ᵏ* mouth. 25 And the children of 'Reu'bēn spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, Thy "servants will do as my lord commandeth. 26 Our little ones, our "wives, our "flocks, and all our "cattle, shall be there in the cities of *Gil'ē-ād*; 27 but thy servants will pass over, every man that is armed for war, before *Jē-hō'vāh* to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So Mō'sēs gave charge concerning them to *ᵉ* E-le-ā-zār the 'priest, and to *ᵐ* Jōsh'ū-ā the son of 'Nūn, and to the "heads of the "fathers' "houses of the

Var. Read.—V. 22. be guiltless towards —be quit of obligation at the hands of. GRAY; So also substantially. BAEN. V. 27. War—the host. V. 33. with their borders—with (their several) coasts.

"tribes of the children of *Is'ra-ël*. 29 And Mō'sēs said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reu'bēn will pass with you over the Jordan, every man that is armed to battle, before *Jē-hō'vāh*, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of "Gil'ē-ād for a possession: 30 but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of *Ēā'nāan*. 31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reu'bēn answered, saying, As *Jē-hō'vāh* hath said unto thy servants, so will we do. 32 We will pass over armed before *Jē-hō'vāh* into the land of *Ēā'nāan*, and the possession of our inheritance shall remain with us beyond the Jordan.

33 "And Mō'sēs gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reu'bēn, and unto the half-tribe of "Mā-nās'sēh the son of *ᵇ* Joseph, the kingdom of *ᵉ* Si'hōn king of the "Ām'ōr-ites, and the kingdom of *ᵉ* Ōg king of 'Bā'shān, the land, according to the cities thereof with their borders, even the cities of the land round about. 34 And the children of Gad built *ᵉ* Dī'bōn, and *Āt'ā-rōth*, and *Ār'ō-ēr*, 35 and *Āt'rōth-shō'phān*, and *ᵃ* Jā'zēr, and *Jōg'bē-hāh*, 36 and *Bēth-nīm'rāh*, and *Bēth-hā'rān*: fortified cities, and folds for sheep. 37 And the children of Reu'bēn built 'Hēsh'bōn, and *E-le-ā'lēh*, and *Kir-i-ā-thā'im*, 38 and *Nē'bō*, and 'Bā'āl-mē'ōn, their *ᵏ* names being changed, and 'Sīb-māh: and they gave other

Var. Read.—Chap. 32.—V. 30. pass over with you armed—Add, to the war before the Lord, then ye shall transport their household stuff, and their wives and their cattle before you into the land of Canaan, SEPT.

x Tribe, Num.  
36:9.

y Gilead, Num.  
32:1.

z Deut. 3:8-17,  
Josh. 12:1-6.  
a Manassch,  
Deut. 33:17.  
b Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.  
c Sihon, Josh.  
13:10.  
d Amorites,  
I Chr. 1:13.  
e Og, Josh.  
12:4.  
f Bashan, Josh.  
12:4.

g Dibon, Num.  
21:30.

h Jazer, II Sam.  
24:5.

i Heshbon,  
Num. 21:35.

j Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
k Names  
changed, Acts  
16:18.  
l Josh. 13:19.

- 38**  
a Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
**39**  
b Machir, Num. 26:29.  
**40**  
c Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
**41**  
d Ju. 10:3.  
e Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
f Deut. 3:14; Ju. 10:4.  
1 That is, *The towns of Jair*.  
**42**  
g Ju. 8:11.  
2 Heb. *daughters*.  
**1**  
h Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
3 Or, *stages*.  
i Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
4 Or, *by which*.  
j Deliverance from bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
k Land, Gen. 23:15.  
l Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
m Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
**2**  
n Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
**3**  
o Ex. 12:37.  
p Month, Gen. 7:11.  
q Day, Lev. 25:8.  
r Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
s Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
t Ex. 14:8.  
**4**  
u Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
v First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
w Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
x Ex. 12:12.  
y Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
z God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
**5**  
b Succoth, Gen. 33:17.

names unto the cities which they <sup>a</sup> builded. 39 And the children of <sup>b</sup> Mā-<sup>c</sup>chīr the son of Mā-nās-sēh went to Gīl-ē-ād, and took it, and dispossessed the Ām-ōr-ites that were therein. 40 And <sup>c</sup> Mō-šēs gave Gīl-ē-ād unto Mā-<sup>c</sup>chīr the son of Mā-nās-sēh; and he dwelt therein. 41 And <sup>d</sup> Jā-īr the son of Mā-nās-sēh went and took the <sup>e</sup> towns thereof, and called them <sup>f</sup> Hāw-<sup>g</sup>vōth-jā-īr. 42 And <sup>h</sup> Nō-bāh went and took Kē-nāth, and the <sup>i</sup> villages thereof, and called it Nō-bāh, after his own name.

**33** These are the <sup>a</sup> journeys of the children of <sup>b</sup> 'Is-rā-ēl, <sup>c</sup> when they <sup>d</sup> went forth out of the <sup>e</sup> land of <sup>f</sup> 'E-ġypt by their hosts under the hand of Mō-šēs and <sup>g</sup> Aār-ōn. 2 And Mō-šēs wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the <sup>h</sup> commandment of Jē-hō-vāh; and these are their journeys according to their goings out. 3 <sup>i</sup> And they journeyed from Rām-ē-sēs in the first <sup>j</sup> month, on the fifteenth <sup>k</sup> day of the first month; on the morrow after the <sup>l</sup> pass-over the children of 'Is-rā-ēl <sup>m</sup> went out with a high hand in the sight of all the Ē-ġypt-<sup>n</sup>tiāns, 4 while the Ē-ġypt-<sup>n</sup>tiāns were <sup>o</sup> burying all their <sup>p</sup> first-born, whom Jē-hō-vāh had <sup>q</sup> smitten among them: <sup>r</sup> upon their <sup>s</sup> gods also <sup>t</sup> Jē-hō-vāh executed <sup>u</sup> judgments.

5 And the children of 'Is-rā-ēl journeyed from Rām-ē-sēs, and encamped in <sup>v</sup> Sūc-ē-ōth.

Var. Rend.—V. 41. towns—tent-villages. *Ew.* Havvoth-jair—i.e. the tent-villages of Jair. *Cf.* Deut. 3:14; Ju. 10:4. V. 42. Villages—dependent towns. GRAY, *lit.* daughters. Chap. 33.—V. 1. by—according to, the hand—the authority. GRAY, the guidance. BAEN. V. 2. goings out—places of departure; starting places. GRAY. V. 6. encamped—pitched, n; so throughout.

6 And they journeyed from Sūc-ē-ōth, and <sup>a</sup> encamped in Ē-thām, which is in the edge of the <sup>b</sup> wilderness. 7 <sup>c</sup> And they journeyed from Ē-thām, and turned back unto Pī-hā-hī-rōth, which is before Bā-āl-zē-phōn; and they encamped before Mig-dōl. 8 <sup>d</sup> And they journeyed from before Hā-hī-rōth, and passed through the midst of the <sup>e</sup> sea into the wilderness: and <sup>f</sup> they went three days' journey in the wilderness of Ē-thām, and encamped in <sup>g</sup> Mā-rāh. 9 <sup>h</sup> And they journeyed from Mā-rāh, and came unto Ē-līm; and in Ē-līm were twelve <sup>i</sup> springs of <sup>j</sup> water, and three score and ten <sup>k</sup> palm-trees; and they encamped there. 10 And they journeyed from Ē-līm, and encamped by the <sup>l</sup> Red Sea. 11 And they journeyed from the Red Sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sīn. 12 And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sīn, and encamped in Dōph-kāh. 13 And they journeyed from Dōph-kāh, and encamped in Ā-lūsh. 14 And they journeyed from Ā-lūsh, and encamped in <sup>m</sup> Rēph-ī-dīm, where was no water for the people to drink. 15 And they journeyed from Rēph-ī-dīm, and encamped in the wilderness of <sup>n</sup> Sī-nāi. 16 And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sī-nāi, and encamped in <sup>o</sup> Kīb-rōth-hāt-tā-ā-vāh. 17 And they journeyed from Kīb-rōth-hāt-tā-ā-vāh, and encamped in

- 6**  
c Ex. 13:20.  
d Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
e Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
**7**  
f Ex. 14:1, 2.  
**8**  
g Ex. 14:22.  
h Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
i Ex. 15:22.  
j Marah, Ex. 15:23.  
**9**  
k Ex. 15:27.  
l Springs, Num. 23:9.  
m Water, Ps. 95:5.  
n See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
**10**  
o Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
**14**  
p Rephidim, Ex. 17:1.  
**15**  
q Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
**16**  
r Kibroth-hattaavah, Num. 11:34.

\* SPRINGS.—Hot Springs.—Gen. 36:24. Springs of Water.—12 Springs of Water—Ex. 15:27; Num. 33:9; Deut. 8:7. Guided by.—Is. 49:10. Thirsty Ground shall become.—Is. 35:7; 41:18. Achsah's Request for.—Ju. 1:15. Upper and Nether Springs.—Given to Achsah—Josh. 15:19; Ju. 1:15. Springs threatened.—Jer. 51:36; Hos. 13:15; II Pet. 2:17. Springs in Valleys.—Ps. 104:10. Place of Spring.—Ps. 84:6. Figurative.—Spring of Sea—Job 38:16. Springs dispersed—Pr. 5:16. As a Corrupted Spring—Pr. 25:26. Like a Spring of Water—Is. 58:11.

17  
a Hazeroth.  
Num. 11:35.

21  
b See Josh.  
10:29; II Ki.  
8:22; 19:8.

23  
c Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.

30  
d Deut. 10:6.

33  
e Deut. 10:7.

35  
f Deut. 10:7.

36  
g Kadesh,  
Deut. 1:19.

<sup>a</sup> Hā-zē-rōth. 18 And they journeyed from Hā-zē-rōth, and encamped in Rīth-māh. 19 And they journeyed from Rīth-māh, and encamped in Rīm-mōn-pē-rēz. 20 And they journeyed from Rīm-mōn-pē-rēz, and encamped in Līb-nāh. 21 And they journeyed from <sup>b</sup> Līb-nāh, and encamped in Rīs-sāh. 22 And they journeyed from Rīs-sāh, and encamped in Kē-hēl-ā-thāh. 23 And they journeyed from Kē-hēl-ā-thāh, and encamped in <sup>c</sup> mount Shē-phēr. 24 And they journeyed from mount Shē-phēr, and encamped in Hār-ā-dāh. 25 And they journeyed from Hār-ā-dāh, and encamped in Māk-hē-lōth. 26 And they journeyed from Māk-hē-lōth, and encamped in Tā-hāth. 27 And they journeyed from Tā-hāth, and encamped in Tē-rāh. 28 And they journeyed from Tē-rāh, and encamped in Mīth-kāh. 29 And they journeyed from Mīth-kāh, and encamped in Hāsh-mō-nāh. 30 And they journeyed from Hāsh-mō-nāh, and encamped in <sup>d</sup> Mō-sē-rōth. 31 And they journeyed from Mō-sē-rōth, and encamped in Bēn-ē-jā-ā-kān. 32 And they journeyed from Bēn-ē-jā-ā-kān, and encamped in Hōr-hāg-gīd-gād. 33 And they journeyed from Hōr-hāg-gīd-gād, and encamped in <sup>e</sup> Jōt-bā-thāh. 34 And they journeyed from Jōt-bā-thāh, and encamped in Ā-brō-nāh. 35 And they journeyed from Ā-brō-nāh, and encamped in <sup>f</sup> Ē-zī-ōn-gē-bēr. 36 And they journeyed from Ē-zī-ōn-gē-bēr, and encamped in the wilderness of Zin (the same is <sup>g</sup> Kā-dēsh). 37 And they jour-

Var. Rend. — V. 40. South — south-country. V. 44. Iye-abarim — i.e. the ruins of Abarim.

neyed from Kā-dēsh, and encamped in <sup>h</sup> mount Hōr, in the edge of the land of <sup>i</sup> Ē-dōm.

38 <sup>j</sup> And <sup>k</sup> Aār-ōn the <sup>l</sup> priest went up into mount Hōr at the <sup>m</sup> commandment of <sup>n</sup> Jē-hō-vāh, and <sup>o</sup> died there, in the fortieth <sup>p</sup> year after the children of <sup>q</sup> Īs-rā-ēl were come out of the land of <sup>r</sup> Ē-ġypt, in the fifth <sup>s</sup> month, on the first day of the month. 39 And Aār-ōn was a hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hōr.

40 And the <sup>t</sup> Cā-nāan-īte, the <sup>u</sup> king of <sup>v</sup> Ā-rād, who dwelt in the <sup>w</sup> South in the land of Cā-nāan, heard of the coming of the children of Īs-rā-ēl.

41 And they journeyed from mount Hōr, and encamped in Zāl-mō-nāh. 42 And they journeyed from Zāl-mō-nāh, and encamped in Pū-nōn. 43 And they journeyed from Pū-nōn, and encamped in <sup>x</sup> Ō-z-bōth. 44 And they journeyed from Ō-z-bōth, and encamped in Ī-yē-āb-ā-rīm, in the border of <sup>y</sup> Mō-āb. 45 And they journeyed from Ī-yīm, and encamped in Dī-bōn-gād. 46 And they journeyed from Dī-bōn-gād, and encamped in Āl-mōn-dīb-lā-thā-īm. 47 And they <sup>z</sup> journeyed from Āl-mōn-dīb-lā-thā-īm, and <sup>a</sup> encamped in the mountains of Āb-ā-rīm, before Nē-bō. 48 And they journeyed from the mountains of Āb-ā-rīm, and encamped in the plains of Mō-āb by the <sup>c</sup> Jordan at <sup>d</sup> Jēr-ī-chō. 49 And they encamped by the Jordan, from Bēth-jēsh-ī-mōth even unto <sup>e</sup> Ā-bēl-shīt-īīm in the plains of Mō-āb.

50 And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto <sup>f</sup> Mō-šēš in the plains of Mō-āb by the Jordan at Jēr-ī-chō, say-

37  
h See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
i Edom, Num. 20:18.

38  
j Ch. 20:28.  
k Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
l Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
m Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
n God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Death, Rom. 5:12.  
p Year, Lev. 25:8.  
q Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
r Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
s Month, Gen. 7:11.

40  
t Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
u King, Deut. 17:15.  
v Arad, Num. 21:1.  
w The South, Deut. 34:3.

43  
x Ch. 21:10, 11.

44  
y Moab, Ju. 11:18.

47  
z Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
a Deut. 3:27; 32:49; 34:1, 5; Jer. 22:20.  
b Num. 27:12.

48  
c Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
d Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.

49  
e Ch. 25:1.

50  
f Moses, Ex. 3:4.

- 51  
a Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
b Land, Gen. 23:15.  
c Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

- 52  
d Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
e Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
f Images, I Ki. 15:3.  
g High Places, Deut. 12:2.

- 54  
h Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
i Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
f Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

- 55  
k Josh. 23:13.  
l Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
m Thorns, Mt. 13:7.

- 2  
n Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 3  
o Josh. 14:1, 2.

ing, 51 Speak unto the children of 'Īś-rā-ēl, and say unto them, When ye pass over the Jordan into the <sup>b</sup>land of 'Ēā-nāan, 52 then ye <sup>d</sup>shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and <sup>e</sup>destroy all their figured *stones*, and destroy all their molten <sup>f</sup>images, and demolish all their <sup>g</sup>high places: 53 and ye shall take possession of the land, and dwell therein; for unto you have I given the land to possess it. 54 <sup>h</sup>And ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your families; to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance: wheresoever the lot falleth to any man, that shall be his; according to the <sup>i</sup>tribes of your <sup>f</sup>fathers shall ye inherit. 55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then shall those that ye let remain of them be as <sup>k</sup>pricks in your <sup>l</sup>eyes, and as <sup>m</sup>thorns in your sides, and they shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. 56 And it shall come to pass, that, as I thought to do unto them, so will I do unto you.

**34** And Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šēs, saying, 2 <sup>n</sup>Command the children of Īś-rā-ēl, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Ēā-nāan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Ēā-nāan according to the borders thereof), 3 <sup>o</sup>then your south quarter shall be from

Var. Rend. — V. 54. more — greater. Fewer — smaller. Chap. 34. — V. 3. South quarter — southern side, GRAY. from the end of the Salt Sea eastward — (start) from the eastward end of the Salt Sea. V. 4. ascent of — pass of, GRAY. Vs. 4, 5, 8, 9, 12. goings out — extremity. V. 4. southward — to the south of. V. 5. brook — torrent (the Wady-el-Arish: I Ki. 8:65; Is. 27:12). V. 11. reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnareth eastward — strike upon the east shoulder of the sea of Chinnareth.

the <sup>p</sup>wilderness of Zīn along by the side of 'Ē-dōm, and your south border shall be from the end of the <sup>r</sup>Salt Sea eastward; 4 and your border shall turn about southward of the ascent of 'Ā-krāb-bīm, and pass along to Zīn; and the goings out thereof shall be southward of 'Kā-dēsh-bār-nē-ā; and it shall go forth to Hā-zār-ād-dār, and pass along to Āz-mōn; 5 and the border shall turn about from Āz-mōn unto the brook of 'Ē-gypt, and the goings out thereof shall be at the <sup>v</sup>sea.

6 And for the western border, ye shall have the great sea <sup>1</sup>and the border *thereof*: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall mark out for you mount Hōr; 8 from mount Hōr ye shall mark out unto the entrance of <sup>w</sup>Hā-māth; and the goings out of the border shall be at Zē-dād; 9 and the border shall go forth to Zīph-rōn, and the goings out thereof shall be at Hā-zār-ēl-nān: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall mark out your east border from Hā-zār-ēl-nān to Shē-phām; 11 and the border shall go down from Shē-phām to <sup>x</sup>Rīb-lāh, on the east side of <sup>y</sup>Ā'īn; and the border shall go down, and shall reach unto the <sup>z</sup>side of the sea of Chīn-nē-rēth eastward; 12 and the border shall go down to the <sup>2</sup>Jordan, and the goings out thereof shall be at the Salt Sea. This shall be your land according to the borders thereof round about.

13 And <sup>a</sup>Mō-šēs commanded the children of Īś-rā-ēl, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which <sup>b</sup>Jē-hō-vāh hath commanded to give

<sup>p</sup> Wilderness Zin, Ex. 3  
<sup>q</sup> Edom, N 20:18.  
<sup>r</sup> Salt Sea, 14:21.

4  
<sup>s</sup> Josh. 15:3  
<sup>t</sup> Ju. 1:36.  
<sup>u</sup> Kadesh, Deut. 1:1

5  
<sup>u</sup> Egypt, G 12:10.  
<sup>v</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:12.

6  
<sup>1</sup> Or, for a der.

8  
<sup>w</sup> Hamath 10:17.

11  
<sup>x</sup> II Ki. 1:25:6, 21  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 39 52:9, 21  
<sup>z</sup> Ain, I 4:32.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. s

12  
<sup>z</sup> Jordan 15:5.

1.  
<sup>a</sup> Moses 3:4.  
<sup>b</sup> God, c

13  
a Tribes, Num.  
36:9.

14  
b Ch. 22:33.  
c See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
d Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
e House, Deut.  
24:10.  
f Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.

15  
g Jericho,  
II Ki. 2:18.  
h Sun, Ps.  
136:8.

17  
i Josh. 14:1, 2.  
j Name, Acts  
16:18.  
k Division of  
the Land.  
See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
l Eleazar,  
Deut. 10:6.  
m Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
n Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
o Nun, I Chr.  
7:27.

18  
p Prince, Num.  
2:7.

19  
q Caleb, Josh.  
14:6.

20  
r I Chr. 7:2.  
s Num. 1:10;  
II Sam. 13:37,  
4:7.

23  
t Joseph, Gen.  
30:21.  
u I Chr. 7:39.

unto the nine <sup>a</sup>tribes, and to the half-tribe: 14 <sup>a</sup>for the tribe of the children of 'Reu<sup>a</sup>b<sup>a</sup>en according to their <sup>a</sup>fathers' <sup>a</sup>houses, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to their fathers' houses, have received, and the half-tribe of 'Ma<sup>a</sup>-na<sup>a</sup>s<sup>a</sup>-se<sup>a</sup>h have received, their inheritance: 15 the two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan at 'Jer<sup>a</sup>-cho eastward, toward the <sup>a</sup>sunrising.

16 And Je<sup>a</sup>-ho<sup>a</sup>-vāh spake unto Mō<sup>a</sup>-se<sup>a</sup>s, saying, 17 'These are the <sup>a</sup>names of the men that shall <sup>a</sup>divide the land unto you for inheritance: 'E<sup>a</sup>-le<sup>a</sup>-ā<sup>a</sup>-zār the <sup>a</sup>priest, and 'Jōsh<sup>a</sup>-ū<sup>a</sup> the son of 'Nūn. 18 And ye shall take one <sup>a</sup>prince of every tribe, to divide the land for inheritance. 19 And these are the names of the men: Of the tribe of Jū<sup>a</sup>-dāh, 'Cā<sup>a</sup>-lēb the son of Je<sup>a</sup>-phūn<sup>a</sup>-nēh. 20 And of the tribe of the children of 'Sim<sup>a</sup>-ē<sup>a</sup>-ōn, 'Shēm<sup>a</sup>-ū<sup>a</sup>-ēl the son of Ām<sup>a</sup>-mī<sup>a</sup>-hūd. 21 Of the tribe of Bēn<sup>a</sup>-jā<sup>a</sup>-mīn, 'Ē<sup>a</sup>-lī<sup>a</sup>-dād the son of Chī<sup>a</sup>-lōn. 22 And of the tribe of the children of Dan a prince, Būk<sup>a</sup>-kī the son of Jōg<sup>a</sup>-chī. 23 Of the children of 'Joseph: of the tribe of the children of Mā<sup>a</sup>-nās<sup>a</sup>-se<sup>a</sup>h a prince, 'Hān<sup>a</sup>-nī<sup>a</sup>-ēl the son of 'Ē<sup>a</sup>-phōd. 24 And of the tribe of the children of 'Ē<sup>a</sup>-phrā<sup>a</sup>-īm a prince, Kēm<sup>a</sup>-ū<sup>a</sup>-ēl the son of Shīph<sup>a</sup>-tān. 25 And of the tribe of the children of Zēb<sup>a</sup>-ū<sup>a</sup>-lūn a prince, 'Ē<sup>a</sup>-līz<sup>a</sup>-ā<sup>a</sup>-phān the son of Pār<sup>a</sup>-nāch. 26 And of the tribe of the children of Is<sup>a</sup>-sā<sup>a</sup>-chār a prince, Pāl<sup>a</sup>-tī<sup>a</sup>-ēl the son of Āz<sup>a</sup>-zān. 27 And of the tribe of the children of Āsh<sup>a</sup>-ēr a prince, 'Ā<sup>a</sup>-hī<sup>a</sup>-hūd the

Var. Rend. — V. 18. prince—chiefs: so throughout. Chap. 35.—Vs. 2-5, 7. suburbs—pasture grounds. V. 6. unto—thither, R. V. 8. the many—the greater (tribe). the few—the smaller.

son of Shēl<sup>a</sup>-ō<sup>a</sup>-mī. 28 And of the tribe of the children of Nāph<sup>a</sup>-tā<sup>a</sup>-lī a prince, Pēd<sup>a</sup>-ā<sup>a</sup>-hēl the son of Ām<sup>a</sup>-mī<sup>a</sup>-hūd. 29 These are they whom Je<sup>a</sup>-ho<sup>a</sup>-vāh commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Is<sup>a</sup>-rā<sup>a</sup>-ēl in the land of 'Cā<sup>a</sup>-nāan.

**35** And Je<sup>a</sup>-ho<sup>a</sup>-vāh spake unto Mō<sup>a</sup>-se<sup>a</sup>s in the plains of 'Mō<sup>a</sup>-āb by the Jordan at Jer<sup>a</sup>-cho, saying, 2 Command the children of Is<sup>a</sup>-rā<sup>a</sup>-ēl, that they give unto the <sup>a</sup>Lē<sup>a</sup>-vites of the inheritance of their possession <sup>a</sup>cities to dwell in; and <sup>a</sup>suburbs for the cities round about them shall ye give unto the Lē<sup>a</sup>-vites. 3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and their suburbs shall be for their <sup>a</sup>cattle, and for their substance, and for all their <sup>a</sup>beasts. 4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Lē<sup>a</sup>-vites, shall be from the wall of the city and outward a thousand <sup>a</sup>cubits round about. 5 And ye shall measure without the city for the east side two thousand cubits, and for the south side two thousand cubits, and for the west side two thousand cubits, and for the north side two thousand cubits, the city being in the midst. This shall be to them the suburbs of the cities. 6 And the cities which ye shall give unto the Lē<sup>a</sup>-vites, they shall be the six <sup>a</sup>cities of refuge, which ye shall give for the manslayer to flee unto: and besides them ye shall give forty and two cities. 7 All the cities which ye shall give to the Lē<sup>a</sup>-vites shall be forty and eight cities; them shall ye give with their suburbs. 8 <sup>a</sup>And concerning the cities which ye shall give of the possession of the children of Is<sup>a</sup>-rā<sup>a</sup>-ēl, from the many ye shall take many; and from the

29  
v Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.

1  
w Moab, Ju  
11:18.

2  
x Levites, Num.  
F:47.  
y Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
1 Or, pasture  
lands.

3  
z Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
a Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
b Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.

4  
c Cubit, Deut.  
3:11.

6  
d Cities of  
Refuge, Gen.  
4:17.

8  
e Ch. 26:54;  
33:54; Lev.  
25:32-34;  
Josh. 21:1-42.  
f Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

8  
a Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

9  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Moses, Ex. 3:4.

10  
d Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
e Land, Gen. 23:15.  
f Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

11  
1 Or, *through error*.

12  
o Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
h Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

15  
i Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

few ye shall take few: every one according to his inheritance which he <sup>a</sup>inheriteth shall give of his cities unto the I<sup>a</sup>ē-vites.

9 And <sup>b</sup>Je-hōf-vāh spake unto <sup>c</sup>Mōzēs, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of I<sup>s</sup>ṣ-rā-ēl, and say unto them, When ye pass over the <sup>d</sup>Jordan into the <sup>e</sup>land of <sup>f</sup>Ēā-nāan, 11 then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the manslayer that killeth any person <sup>1</sup>unwittingly may flee thither. 12 And the cities shall be unto you for refuge from the <sup>o</sup>avenger, that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation for <sup>h</sup>judgment. 13 And the cities which ye shall give shall be for you six cities of refuge. 14 Ye shall give three cities beyond the Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Ēā-nāan; they shall be cities of refuge. 15 For the children of I<sup>s</sup>ṣ-rā-ēl, and for the stranger and for the <sup>i</sup>sojourner among them, shall these six cities be for refuge; that every one that killeth any person unwittingly may flee thither.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 11. appoint—select, *Ge. Ke. Di.* Vs. 16–18. smote—have smitten. V. 16. murderer—manslayer, *R: so throughout*. V. 20. thrust him—push him, *GRAY*. V. 22. hurled—have hurled; cast on him, *GRAY*.

16 But if he smote him with an <sup>i</sup>instrument of <sup>k</sup>iron, so that he died, he is a <sup>\*</sup>murderer: the murderer shall <sup>l</sup>surely be put to <sup>m</sup>death. 17 And if he smote him with a <sup>n</sup>stone in the <sup>o</sup>hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. 18 Or if he smote him with a <sup>p</sup>weapon of <sup>q</sup>wood in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. 19 The avenger of <sup>r</sup>blood shall himself put the murderer to death: when he meeteth him, he shall put him to death. 20 And if he thrust him of <sup>s</sup>hatred, or hurled at him, lying in wait, so that he died, 21 or in <sup>t</sup>enmity smote him with his hand, so that he died; he that smote him shall surely be put to death; he is a murderer: the avenger of blood shall put the murderer to death, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or hurled upon him anything without lying in wait, 23 or with any stone, whereby a <sup>u</sup>man may <sup>v</sup>die, seeing him not, and cast it

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 35.—Vs. 20, 22. hurled at (or upon) him lying in wait shall cast upon him any vessel from an ambush, *SEPT*.

16  
i Tools and Implements, Ex. 32:4.  
k Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
l Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
m Death, Rom. 5:12.

17  
n Stoner, Ex. 34:1.  
o Hand, Gen. 16:12.

18  
p Weapon. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
q Wood, Ex. 31:5.

19  
r Blood, Lev. 17:11.

20  
s Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

21  
t Enemy, Job 31:29.

23  
u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
v Death, Rom. 5:12.

\* **MURDERER.**—Condemned—Ex. 20:13; Deut. 5:17. Why?—Gen. 9:6. Needs Restraining—I Tim. 1:9. God's Abhorrence of—Ps. 5:6; Pr. 6:16–17.

Modes of.—Beheading—Ju. 7:25; Mt. 14:10; Mk. 6:27. Drowning—Ex. 1:22. Crucifixion—Mt. 27:35, 38. Shooting—II Sam. 18:14; II Ki. 9:24. Smiting with Club—Num. 35:18. With Fist—Gen. 4:8; Ex. 2:12; 21:18. With Iron—Num. 35:16. With Rod—Ex. 21:20. With Stone—Num. 35:17. Spearing—II Sam. 23:21; I Chr. 11:23. Stabbing—II Sam. 3:27; I Ki. 2:5. Suffocation—II Ki. 8:15. Sword Thrust—Gen. 34:35; Ju. 8:20, 21; II Chr. 21:4; 23:21; Mt. 2:16; Acts 12:2. Sword of the Enemy—II Sam. 12:9. Throwing from a Window—II Ki. 9:33. Throwing a Millstone on Head—Ju. 9:53.

Motives.—Ambition—Ju. 9:5; I Ki. 16:10; II Ki. 8:15. Anger—Gen. 4:8. Covetousness—I Ki. 21:7, 15; Pr. 1:11, 13. Diplomacy—Ex. 1:9, 10, 16, 22; Mt. 2:16. Enmity—Num. 35:21; Ex. 21:14. Hiding Crime—II Sam. 12:9. Jealousy—Gen. 37:20, 21. Patriotism—Ex. 2:12; II Ki. 9:33; II Sam. 18:14. Punishment of Slave—Ex. 21:20. Revenge—Gen. 4:23; 34:26, 27; II Sam. 3:27, 30; Mt. 14:8, 10; Mk. 6:19, 24, 27.

Characteristics of.—Cowardly—Gen. 4:14. Wanderers and Fugitives fear Presence of God—Gen. 4:16. Unprotected in Refuge Cities—Deut. 19:11–12. No Protection at

Altar—Ex. 21:14; I Ki. 2:28–34. Not to be sympathized with—Deut. 19:13.

Washing Hands in tokens of Innocency.—Deut. 21:1–9. Punishment for.—Lev. 24:17; Deut. 19:11–13; Ps. 55:23. Divine Curse—Gen. 4:11. Death—Gen. 9:5, 6; Ex. 21:12; Num. 35:16; I Ki. 21:19–24; Ex. 35:6. No Ransom for—Num. 35:32. Inflicted by Nearest Kin—Num. 35:19–21. Everlasting Punishment—Rev. 21:8; 22:15.

New Testament Conception of.—Mt. 5:21–22; 15:19–20; Mk. 7:21–22; Rom. 13:9–10; I Tim. 1:9; James 2:11–13; I Pet. 4:14–19; I John 3:11–12, 15.

Noted Instances in Old Testament.—Cain—Gen. 4:8. Lamech—Gen. 4:23–24. Sons of Jacob—Gen. 34:25–29. Pharaoh—Ex. 1:22. Abimelech—Ju. 9:5. Joab—II Sam. 3:27. The Amalekite—II Sam. 1:14–16. David—II Sam. 12:9. Absalom—II Sam. 13:29. Zimri—I Ki. 16:10. Jehu—I Ki. 21:10, 19. Hazael—II Ki. 8:15. Jehu—II Ki. 9:24. Athaliah—II Ki. 11:1. Joash—II Ki. 12:20, 21. Menahem—II Ki. 15:16. Adrammelech—II Ki. 19:37. Manasseh—II Ki. 21:16.

New Testament Instances.—Herod—Mt. 2:16; 14:10; Mk. 6:27. Judas and Priests—Mt. 27:4. Barabbas—Mk. 15:7; Acts 3:14. Herod Agrippa I—Acts 12:1–2.

- 23  
a Enemy, Job 31:29.
- 24  
b Judge, Ex. 18:22.  
c Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
d Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
e Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
f Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.
- 25  
g Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
h Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
i City of Refuge, Gen. 4:17.  
j High Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
k Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
l Oil, I Ki. 17:12.
- 27  
1 Or, *there shall be no blood-guiltiness for him.*
- 28  
m Land, Gen. 23:15.  
n Possession, Mk. 10:22.
- 29  
o Statute, Neh. 9:14.  
2 Heb. *statute of judgment.*
- 30  
p Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
q Witness, John 8:17.
- 31  
r Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
s Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

upon him, so that he died, and he was not his <sup>a</sup> enemy, neither sought his harm; 24 then the congregation shall <sup>b</sup> judge between the smiter and the <sup>d</sup> avenger of <sup>c</sup> blood according to these <sup>f</sup> ordinances; 25 and the congregation shall deliver the <sup>e</sup> manslayer out of the <sup>h</sup> hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to his <sup>i</sup> city of refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall dwell therein until the death of the <sup>j</sup> high priest, who was <sup>k</sup> anointed with the <sup>l</sup> holy oil. 26 But if the manslayer shall at any time go beyond the border of his city of refuge, whither he fleeth, 27 and the avenger of blood find him without the border of his city of refuge, and the avenger of blood slay the manslayer; <sup>1</sup> he shall not be guilty of blood, 28 because he should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the manslayer shall return into the <sup>m</sup> land of his <sup>n</sup> possession.

29 And these things shall be for a <sup>o</sup> statute and ordinance unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be slain at the <sup>p</sup> mouth of <sup>q</sup> witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person that he die. 31 Moreover ye shall take no <sup>r</sup> ransom for the life of a murderer, that is guilty of death; but <sup>s</sup> he shall surely be put to death. 32 And ye shall take no ransom for

Var. Rend.—V. 24. ordinances—judgments, R. GRAY. V. 27. He shall not be guilty of blood—he has no blood (*viz. to answer for*; cf. Ex. 22:1), GRAY. V. 28. shall—may. V. 29. statutes and ordinances—statutes of right; statutes of judgment, R. V. 31. life—*Life*, soul. V. 33. and no expiation can be made for the land for—and the land cannot have atonement made for. Chap. 36.—V. 1. princes—chiefs. V. 3. and if—now if. Vs. 3, 4. will—shall, R.

him that is fled to his city of refuge, that he may come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest. 33 'So ye shall not <sup>u</sup> pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it polluteth the land; and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed therein, but <sup>v</sup> by the blood of him that shed it. 34 And thou shalt not <sup>w</sup> defile the land which ye inhabit, in the midst of which <sup>x</sup> I dwell: for I, Jē-hō'vāh, dwell in the midst of the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl.

**36** And the <sup>y</sup> heads of the <sup>z</sup> fathers' <sup>a</sup> houses of the family of the children of <sup>b</sup> Gīl'ā-ād, the son of <sup>c</sup> Mā'chīr, the son of <sup>d</sup> Mā-nās'sēh, of the families of the sons of <sup>e</sup> Joseph, came near, and spake before <sup>f</sup> Mō'šēs, and before the <sup>g</sup> princes, the heads of the fathers' <sup>h</sup> houses of the children of <sup>i</sup> Iṣ'ra-ēl: 2 and they said, Jē-hō'vāh <sup>j</sup> commanded my lord to give the land for <sup>k</sup> inheritance by lot to the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl: and my lord <sup>l</sup> was commanded by Jē-hō'vāh to give the inheritance of Zē-lō'phē-hād our <sup>m</sup> brother unto his <sup>n</sup> daughters. 3 And if they be <sup>o</sup> married to any of the <sup>p</sup> sons of the <sup>q</sup> other <sup>r</sup> tribes of the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl, then will their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and will be added to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so will it be taken away from the lot of our inheritance. 4 And when the <sup>s</sup> jū'bf-lēe of the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl shall be, then will their inheritance be added unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so will their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And <sup>t</sup> Mō'šēs commanded

- 33  
t Deut. 21:7, 8; Ps. 106:38.  
u See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
v Gen. 9:6.
- 34  
w Lev. 18:24, 25.  
x Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.
- 1  
y Head, Pr. 20:29.  
z Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
a House, Deut. 24:10.  
b Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
c Machir, Num. 26:29.  
d Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
e Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
f Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
g Prince, Num. 2:7.  
h Israel, Deut. 4:1.
- 2  
i Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
j Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
k Ch. 27:5, 6.  
l Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
m Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
- 3  
n Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
o Son, Gen. 21:19.  
p Tribe, Num. 36:9.
- 4  
q Jubilee, Lev. 27:17.
- 5  
r Moses, Ex. 3:4.

- 5  
a Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
b Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
c Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
d Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
e Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

- 6  
f Ch. 27:5, 6. Israelites to marry within the Tribe, Gen. 6:2.

- 7  
h Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
i Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

- 8  
j Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
k Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

the children of 'Is-ra-él 'ac-  
cording to the word of Jè-hō-  
vāh, saying, The tribe of the  
'sons of 'Joseph speaketh  
right. 6 'This is the thing  
which Jè-hō-vāh doth command  
concerning the daughters of Ze-  
lō-phē-hād, saying, Let them be  
married to whom they think  
best; 'only into the family of the  
tribe of their father shall they be  
married. 7 So shall no \*inherit-  
ance of the children of Is-ra-él  
remove from tribe to tribe; for  
the children of Is-ra-él shall  
cleave every one to the inherit-  
ance of the tribe of his 'fathers.  
8 And every 'daughter, that pos-  
sesseth an inheritance in any  
tribe of the children of Is-ra-él,  
shall be \*wife unto one of the  
family of the tribe of her father,  
that the children of Is-ra-él may  
possess every man the inherit-

Var. Rend.—V. 13. ordinances—judg-  
ment, R.

ance of his fathers. 9 So shall no  
inheritance remove from one  
\*tribe to another tribe; for the  
tribes of the children of Is-ra-él  
shall cleave every one to his own  
inheritance.

10 Even as Jè-hō-vāh com-  
manded Mō-sēs, so did the  
daughters of Ze-lō-phē-hād: 11  
for 'Māh-lāh, Th-zāh, and  
Hōg-lāh, and Mil-cāh, and  
Noah, the daughters of Ze-lō-  
phē-hād, were married unto  
their father's "n brothers' o sons.  
12 They were married into the  
families of the sons of Mā-nās-  
sēh the son of Joseph; and their  
inheritance remained in the  
tribe of the family of their father.

13 p These are the command-  
ments and the q ordinances which  
Jè-hō-vāh commanded by Mō-  
sēs unto the children of Is-ra-él  
in the plains of 'Mō-āb by the  
'Jordan at 'Jēr-ī-chō.

- 11  
l Ch. 26:33.  
m Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
n Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.  
o Son, Gen. 21:19.

- 13  
p Ch. 22:1; Lev. 26:46; 27:34.  
q Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
r Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
s Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
t Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.

\* TRIBES.—"A Tribe was a Close Corporation constituting a Perfect Social Unit." The Interest of Each Member was the same.

Tribes of Israel.—Number of, Twelve—Gen. 49:28; Jas. 1:1. Descent.—From Jacob's Twelve Sons—Gen. 35:22-26. Ephraim and Manasseh numbered among the Twelve instead of Joseph and Levi—Gen. 48:5; Josh. 14:3-4.

Genealogies of.—Gen. 35:23-26; 46:8-25; Ex. 6:14-24; Num. 3:17-20; 26:59-60; I Chr. 2:1-11; 4:1-37; 5:11-17; 6:16-30; 7:1-40; 8:1-28.

History of Twelve Tribes foreshadowed.—Gen. 49:3-27; Deut. 33:6-35.

Total Strength of, on leaving Egypt.—Ex. 12:37; Num. 1:44-46; 2:32.

Census taken in the Wilderness.—Num. 1:1-46; 26:5-65.

Organization of.—Each Tribe had a Prince or Chief—Num. 1:4-16; Josh. 3:12. The Tribes were in Four Divisions while

in Wilderness—Num. 10:14-28. They encamped by Divisions, and by their Standards round the Tabernacle—Num. 2:2-31. Prepared for War—Num. 31:4-5. Concerning Landed Property—Num. 36:1-9.

Total Strength on entering Canaan.—Num. 26:51.

Canaan divided according to Size of Families.—Num. 33:54.

Tribes required to drive out Inhabitants or take Punish-  
ment.—Num. 33:55-56.

Two and a Half Tribes settle east of the Jordan.—Deut. 3:12-17; Josh. 13:23-32.

Must first assist in subduing Canaan.—Num. 32:6-32; Deut. 3:18-20.

Situation and Bounds of Nine and One-half Tribes.—Josh. Chaps. 15-17.

Names of Tribes engraved on Breastplate of High Priest.—Ex. 28:21; 39:14.

Division of Tribes occasioned by Folly of Rehoboam.—I Ki. 12:16-20. See "Twelve Sons of Jacob"—Gen. 25:26.



# THE FIFTH BOOK OF MŌ'SĒŠ,

## COMMONLY CALLED

# DEŪ-TĒR-ŌN'-Ō-MŶ

1: 1

MOSES RECOUNTS THE DEPARTURE FROM HOREB

1: 12

- <sup>1</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>2</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>3</sup> Jordan, Josh. 13:5.  
<sup>4</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>5</sup> Arabah, Josh. 18:18.  
<sup>6</sup> That is, the deep valley running north and south of the Dead Sea.  
<sup>7</sup> Hazeroth, Num. 11:35.  
<sup>8</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>9</sup> Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
<sup>10</sup> Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>11</sup> Seir, Deut. 2:4.  
<sup>12</sup> Kadesh, Deut. 1:19.  
<sup>13</sup> Num. 33:38.  
<sup>14</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>15</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>16</sup> Ch. 4:1, 2.  
<sup>17</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>18</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>19</sup> Commandment, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>20</sup> Num. 21:24.  
<sup>21</sup> Sihon, Josh. 13:10.  
<sup>22</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>23</sup> Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.  
<sup>24</sup> Heshbon, Num. 21:25.  
<sup>25</sup> Og, Josh. 12:4.  
<sup>26</sup> Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
<sup>27</sup> Ashteroth, Ju. 2:13.  
<sup>28</sup> Edrei, Num. 21:33.  
<sup>29</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>30</sup> Monb, Ju. 11:18.  
<sup>31</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.

**1** These are the words which <sup>1</sup> Mō'sēs spake unto all <sup>2</sup> Iſ'ra-ēl beyond the <sup>3</sup> Jordan in the <sup>4</sup> wilderness, in the <sup>5</sup> Ār-ā-bāh over against <sup>6</sup> Sūph, between <sup>7</sup> Pā'rān, and Tō'phēl, and Lā' bān, and <sup>8</sup> Hā-zē-rōth, and Dī-zā-hāb. **2** It is eleven <sup>9</sup> days' journey from <sup>10</sup> Hō'rēb by the way of <sup>11</sup> mount Sē'yr unto <sup>12</sup> Kā'dēsh-bār-nē-ā. **3** And it came to pass in the <sup>13</sup> fortieth <sup>14</sup> year, in the eleventh <sup>15</sup> month, on the first day of the month, that Mō'sēs spake unto the children of Iſ'ra-ēl, <sup>16</sup> according unto all that <sup>17</sup> Jē-hō'vāh had given him in <sup>18</sup> commandment unto them; **4** after he had <sup>19</sup> smitten <sup>20</sup> Si'hōn the <sup>21</sup> king of the <sup>22</sup> Ām-ōr-ites, who dwelt in <sup>23</sup> Hēsh-bōn, and <sup>24</sup> Ōg the king of <sup>25</sup> Bā'shān, who dwelt in <sup>26</sup> Āsh-tā-rōth, at <sup>27</sup> Ed'rē-i. **5** Beyond the Jordan, in the <sup>28</sup> land of <sup>29</sup> Mō'āb, began Mō'sēs to declare this <sup>30</sup> law, saying, **6** Jē-hō'vāh our God spake unto us in Hō'rēb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mountain: **7** turn you, and take your

*Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. These—Or, such (referring to the preceding books), Kn. Gr. are—be, r. Vs. 1, 7. the Arabah—the name given to the chalky depression in the midst of which the Jordan ran). V. 1. over against—in front of, DR. Laban—Insert, in, Kn. Di. V. 5. began... to declare—expound, ROB. set himself to expound, DR. V. 7. lowland—Heb. Shephelah, i.e. the maritime plain inhabited by the Philistines. South—south-country (Gen. 12:9). V. 11. as many as—so many more as, r.*

<sup>1</sup> journey, and go to the <sup>2</sup> hill-country of the Ām-ōr-ites, and unto all <sup>3</sup> the places nigh thereunto, in the Ār-ā-bāh, in the hill-country, and in the lowland, and in the <sup>4</sup> South, and by the <sup>5</sup> sea-shore, the land of the <sup>6</sup> Ām-ān-ites, and <sup>7</sup> Lēb-ā-nōn, as far as the great <sup>8</sup> river, the river <sup>9</sup> Eū-phrā'tēs. **8** Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and <sup>10</sup> possess the land which Jē-hō'vāh <sup>11</sup> sware unto your fathers, to <sup>12</sup> Abraham, to <sup>13</sup> I-sāac, and to <sup>14</sup> Jacob, to give unto them and to their <sup>15</sup> seed after them.

**9** And I spake unto you at that time, saying, <sup>1</sup> I am not able to bear you myself alone: **10** Jē-hō'vāh your God hath <sup>2</sup> multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the <sup>3</sup> stars of <sup>4</sup> heaven for multitude. **11** Jē-hō'vāh, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand times as many as ye are, and <sup>5</sup> bless you, as he hath <sup>6</sup> promised you! **12** How can I myself alone bear your cumberance, and your burden, and

*Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. over against Sūph—near the Red Sea, Sept. Vulg. Di-zahab, Di.; Waheb, Evr. doubtfully (see Num. 21:14). on Di-zahab; where there is much gold, Vulg.; similarly, Sept.*

**† RIVER EUPHRATES.**—One of the Edenic Rivers—Gen. 2:14. Known as "The River"—Ex. 23:31; Josh. 24:2; Neh. 2:7; Ps. 72:8. Appointed as Eastern Boundary for Israelites—Gen. 15:18; Ex. 23:31; Deut. 1:7; 11:24; Josh. 1:4; 11 Sam. 8:3; I Ki. 4:21; I Chr. 5:9; 18:3. Assyria bounded by—II Ki. 23:29; Is. 7:20. King of Assyria symbolized by—Is. 8:6-8. Pharaoh-nechoh conquered up to—II Ki. 24:7; Jer. 46:2-10. Babylon situated upon—Jer. 51:13, 36. Egyptian Army destroyed at—Jer. 46:2-10. Captive Jews wept at—Pa. 137:1-3. Jeremiah hides Girdle at—Jer. 13:1-9. Book as a Sign thrown into—Jer. 51:63. Apocalyptic Symbols—Rev. 9:14; 16:12.

- <sup>7</sup> Journeys of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>8</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>9</sup> The South, Deut. 34:3.  
<sup>10</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>11</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>12</sup> Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
<sup>13</sup> River, Is. 32:2.  
<sup>14</sup> Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>15</sup> Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>16</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>17</sup> Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
<sup>18</sup> Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
<sup>19</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>20</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
<sup>21</sup> Ex. 18:18, 24.  
<sup>22</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>23</sup> Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
<sup>24</sup> Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
<sup>25</sup> Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
<sup>26</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>27</sup> Promises, John 14:2.

\*PARAN, dug out; or, cave district.—Site of the Israelite Encampment—Gen. 21:21; Num. 10:12; 12:16; 13:26; Deut. 33:2. David goes to Paran—I Sam. 25:1. And they came to Paran—I Ki. 11:18. And the Holy One from Mt. Paran—Hab. 3:3.

13  
a Ex. 18:21.  
b Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
c Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
d Head, Pr. 20:29.

14  
e Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

15  
f Captain, Num. 2:3.

16  
g Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
i Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
k Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

17  
l Ch. 10:17; 16:19; 24:17.  
m Judgment, 11 Pet. 2:4.  
n Fear of Man, Gen. 9:2.  
o Face, Is. 6:2.  
p God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Ex. 18:19, 23.  
r Moses, Ex. 3:4.

18  
s Ex. 18:20.  
t Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
u Law, Deut. 31:24.

19  
v Journeys of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
w Mount Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
x Ch. 2:7; 8:15; 32:10.  
y Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
z Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
a Amorites, 1 Chr. 1:13.

your strife? 13 <sup>a</sup>Take you <sup>b</sup>wise men, and understanding, and known, according to your <sup>c</sup>tribes, and I will make them <sup>d</sup>heads over you. 14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken <sup>e</sup>is good for us to do. 15 So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, <sup>f</sup>captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and captains of fifties, and captains of tens, and officers, according to your tribes. 16 And I charged your <sup>g</sup>judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your <sup>h</sup>brethren, and judge <sup>i</sup>righteously between a <sup>j</sup>man and his brother, and the <sup>k</sup>sojourner that is with him. 17 <sup>l</sup>Ye shall not respect persons in <sup>m</sup>judgment; ye shall hear the small and the great alike; ye shall not be <sup>n</sup>afraid of the <sup>o</sup>face of man; for the judgment is <sup>p</sup>God's: and <sup>q</sup>the cause that is too hard for you ye shall bring unto <sup>r</sup>me, and I will hear it. 18 <sup>s</sup>And I <sup>t</sup>commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 And we <sup>v</sup>journeyed from <sup>w</sup>Hō-rēb, and went through all that <sup>x</sup>great and terrible <sup>y</sup>wilderness which ye saw, by the way to the <sup>z</sup>hill-country of the <sup>a</sup>Ām-ōr-ites, as Jē-hō-vāh our God commanded us; and we came to <sup>kā</sup>dēsh-bār-nē-ā. 20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the hill-country of the Ām-ōr-

Var. Rend.—Vs. 24, 41, 43. hill-country—mountain, R. V. 28. fortified—fenced, it.

ites, which Jē-hō-vāh our God giveth unto us. 21 Behold, Jē-hō-vāh thy God hath set the <sup>b</sup>land before thee: go up, <sup>c</sup>take possession, as Jē-hō-vāh, the God of thy fathers, hath spoken unto thee; fear not, neither be dismayed. 22 <sup>d</sup>And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, <sup>e</sup>Let us send men before us, that they may search the <sup>f</sup>land for us, and bring us word again of the way by which we must go up, and the <sup>g</sup>cities unto which we shall come. 23 And the thing pleased me well; and I took twelve men of you, one man for every tribe: 24 and <sup>h</sup>they turned and went up into the hill-country, and came unto the <sup>i</sup>valley of <sup>j</sup>Ēsh-ēōl, and spied it out. 25 And they took of the <sup>k</sup>fruit of the land in their <sup>l</sup>hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which Jē-hō-vāh our God giveth unto us.

26 <sup>m</sup>Yet ye would not go up, but <sup>n</sup>rebelled against the commandment of Jē-hō-vāh your God: 27 and ye <sup>o</sup>murmured in your <sup>p</sup>tents, and said, Because Jē-hō-vāh <sup>q</sup>hated us, he hath <sup>r</sup>brought us forth out of the land of <sup>s</sup>Ē-ġypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Ām-ōr-ites, to destroy us. 28 Whither are we going up? our brethren have made our <sup>t</sup>heart to melt, saying, The people are greater and taller than we; the <sup>u</sup>cities are great and fortified up to <sup>v</sup>heaven; and moreover we have seen <sup>w</sup>the

21  
b Land, Gen. 23:15.  
c Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

22  
d Num. 13:1-3.  
e Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
f Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
g Cities, Gen. 4:17.

24  
h Num. 13:21-25.  
i Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
j Eschol, Num. 13:23.

25  
k Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
l Hands, Gen. 16:12.

26  
m Num. 14:1-4.  
n Rebellion in Sin, Gen. 3:6.

27  
o Num. 14:2; Ps. 106:25.  
p Tent, Num. 24:5.  
q Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
r Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
s Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

28  
t Heart, Acts 15:9.  
u City, Gen. 4:17.  
v Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
w Ch. 9:2; Num. 13:28, 33.

\*KADESH: Known as Kadesh-Barnea.—It lay on the South Boundary of the Amorite Highlands, in the outermost Border of Edom.—Num. 34:3-4; Deut. 1:19; Josh. 15:1-3. It lies about 60 miles south of Hebron, almost midway between Dead Sea and Mediterranean Coast (Geikie). Was noted as a Watering Place.—Gen. 16:14; Ex. 47:19; 48:28.

A Place of Note in Abraham's Day.—Gen. 14:7; 16:14. He dwelt near there by the Fountains of Water.—Gen. 20:1. Thither Hagar went when cast out.—Gen. 16:7, 14.

Israel encamped there preparatory to entering Canaan.—Num. 20:2. The Fountain they sought had dried up, so they murmured.—Num. 20:2-5. Moses smote the Rock and ob-

tained Water, but Israel was turned back to the Wilderness.—Num. 20:22-24.

Israel refused Passage through Edom.—Num. 20:14-21; 21:21-31; Ju. 11:16-17; Ps. 29:8.

Moses sends Spies by Way of Hill-country.—Num. 13:17-26; Deut. 1:24-25.

Kadesh a Camping Place frequently resorted to.—Num. 12:16; 13:26; 20:1; 33:36; Deut. 1:46; 2:14.

Miriam died there.—Num. 20:1.

Afterwards, it was a Battle Centre for Joshua.—Josh. 10:41. Caleb calls for the Fulfillment of Moses' Promise while at Kadesh.—Deut. 1:36; Josh. 14:6-12.

# DEUTERONOMY

1: 29 THE PEOPLE'S UNBELIEF. THEIR DEFEAT AT HORMAH. THE JOURNEY 2: 3  
FROM KADESH TO THE ZERED

**28**  
a Son. Gen. 21:19.  
**29**  
b Fear. Gen. 9:2.  
**30**  
c Providence of God. Gen. 1:1.  
d Ch. 3:22; 20:4; Ex. 14:14.  
e Egypt. Gen. 12:10.  
f Eye. Ps. 17:8.  
**31**  
g Wilderness. Ex. 3:1.  
h Acts. 13:18.  
i Man. Gen. 2:7.  
**32**  
j Lack of Faith. Heb. 11:1.  
l Or, for all this thing.  
**33**  
k Num. 9:15-22.  
l Tent. Num. 24:5.  
m Fire. Lev. 10:2.  
n Night. Ps. 19:2.  
o Cloud of Glory. Ex. 14:19.  
p Day. Lev. 25:8.  
**34**  
q Voice. Gen. 27:22.  
r Anger of God. Gen. 1:1.  
s Num. 14:28-30.  
t Oaths and Vows. Num. 14:30.  
**35**  
u Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
**36**  
v Caleb. Josh. 14:6.  
w Num. 14:24; Josh. 14:9.  
z Land. Gen. 23:15.  
1 Canaan. Gen. 13:7.  
2 Children. Gen. 3:16.  
a Obedience. Ex. 24:7.  
b Teaching of Jesus concerning Obedience. Lu. 2:21.  
**37**  
c Num. 20:12.  
d Num. 27:13, 18.  
e Moses. Ex. 3:4.

\* sons of the Ān'ā-kīm there. 29 Then I said unto you, <sup>b</sup> Dread not, neither be afraid of them. 30 <sup>c</sup> Jē-hō'vāh your God who goeth before you, <sup>d</sup> he will fight for you, according to all that he did for you in <sup>e</sup> Ē-ġypt before your <sup>f</sup> eyes, 31 and in the <sup>g</sup> wilderness, where thou hast seen how that <sup>h</sup> Jē-hō'vāh thy God bare thee, as a <sup>i</sup> man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came unto this place. 32 Yet <sup>j</sup> in this thing ye did not believe Jē-hō'vāh your God, 33 <sup>k</sup> who went before you in the way, to seek you out a place to pitch your <sup>l</sup> tents in, in <sup>m</sup> fire by <sup>n</sup> night, to show you by what way ye should go, and in the <sup>o</sup> cloud by <sup>p</sup> day.

34 And Jē-hō'vāh heard the <sup>q</sup> voice of your words, and was <sup>r</sup> wroth, and <sup>s</sup> "sware, saying, 35 "Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see the good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers, 36 save <sup>t</sup> Cā'lēb the son of Jē-phūn'nēh; he shall see it; and <sup>u</sup> to him will I give the <sup>v</sup> land that he hath trodden upon, and to his <sup>w</sup> children, because he <sup>x</sup> hath wholly followed Jē-hō'vāh. 37 <sup>y</sup> Also Jē-hō'vāh was angry with me for your sakes, saying, <sup>z</sup> "Thou also shalt not go in thither: 38 <sup>1</sup> Jōsh'ū-ā the son of <sup>2</sup> Nūn, who standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage thou him; for <sup>3</sup> he shall cause Iṣ'rā-ēl to <sup>4</sup> inherit it. 39 Moreover <sup>5</sup> your little ones, that ye said should be

Var. Read. — V. 30. will — shall, R. V. 32. yet in this thing ye did not believe Jehovah your God — Yet, notwithstanding this word (of mine) ye were not trusting Yahveh your God. ROB. STEU. So nearly, DR. V. 39. this day — to-day. V. 41. were forward — thought it but little. Ge. Kn. Ke. Di.: deemed it a light thing. ROB. STEU. DR. a marg. V. 44. hill-country — hill (Num. 14:45). Chap. 2. — V. 1. compassed — So DR.: journeyed round the hill-country of. V. 3. this mountain — Rather, these mountains.

a prey, and your children, <sup>a</sup> that this day have no <sup>b</sup> knowledge of <sup>c</sup> good or <sup>d</sup> evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it. 40 But as for you, <sup>e</sup> turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way to the <sup>f</sup> Red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, <sup>g</sup> We have sinned against Jē-hō'vāh, <sup>h</sup> we will go up and fight, according to all that Jē-hō'vāh our God commanded us. And ye girded on every man his weapons of war, and <sup>i</sup> were forward to go up into the hill-country. 42 <sup>j</sup> And Jē-hō'vāh said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your <sup>k</sup> enemies. 43 So I spake unto you, and ye hearkened not; but <sup>l</sup> ye rebelled against the commandment of Jē-hō'vāh, and were presumptuous, and <sup>m</sup> went up into the hill-country. 44 And the <sup>n</sup> Ām'ōr-ites, that dwelt in that hill-country, came out against you, and chased you, as <sup>o</sup> bees do, and beat you down in Sē'ir, even unto <sup>p</sup> Hōr-māh. 45 And ye <sup>q</sup> returned and <sup>r</sup> wept before Jē-hō'vāh; but Jē-hō'vāh <sup>s</sup> hearkened not to your voice, nor gave <sup>t</sup> ear unto you. 46 So ye abode in <sup>u</sup> Kā'dēsh many days, according unto the days that ye abode <sup>v</sup> there.

**2** <sup>1</sup> Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea, as Jē-hō'vāh spake unto me; and we compassed mount Sē'ir many days. 2 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto me, saying, 3 Ye have compassed this <sup>4</sup> mountain long enough: turn

Var. Read. — V. 44. in Seir — from Seir. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Kn. Ko. Kesters, Di.

**38**  
f Joshua. Josh. 1:1.  
g Nun, I Chr. 7:27.  
h Ch. 3:28; 31:7; Num. 34:17; Josh. 11:23.  
i Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
**39**  
j Children not punished for Sins of Parents. See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
k Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
n Evil. Ps. 97:10.  
**40**  
o Num. 14:25.  
p Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
**41**  
q Confession of Sin. Gen. 3:6.  
r War. Josh. 22:12.  
2 Or, deemed it a light thing.  
**42**  
s Num. 14:41-43.  
t Enemy, Job 31:29.  
**43**  
u Rebellion is Sin. Gen. 3:6.  
v Num. 14:44.  
w See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
**44**  
x Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.  
y See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
z Hormah, Num. 14:45.  
**45**  
a Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
b Mourning, John 11:35.  
c Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
d Ear. Ex. 29:20.  
**46**  
e Kadesh, Deut. 1:19.  
**1**  
f Num. 21:4.  
**3**  
g Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

Digitized by Google

them Zām-zām'-mān, 21 a people great, and many, and tall, as the Ān'-ā-kim; but Jē-hō'-vāh destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead; 22 as <sup>a</sup> he did for the children of <sup>b</sup> Ē'-sāu, that dwell in <sup>c</sup> Sē'-lir, when he destroyed the <sup>d</sup> Hō'-rites from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day. 23 And the <sup>e</sup> Āv'-vīm, that dwell in \* villages as far as <sup>f</sup> Gā'-zā, the <sup>g</sup> Cāph'-tō-rīm, that came forth out of <sup>h</sup> Cāph'-tōr, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.) 24 Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the <sup>i</sup> valley of the <sup>j</sup> Ār'-nōn: behold, I have given into thy hand <sup>k</sup> Sī'-hōn the <sup>l</sup> Ām'-ōr-ite, <sup>m</sup> king of <sup>n</sup> Hēsh'-bōn, and his land; begin to possess it, and <sup>o</sup> contend with him in battle. 25 This <sup>p</sup> day will I begin to put <sup>q</sup> the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the peoples that are under the whole <sup>r</sup> heaven, who shall hear the report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 And I sent <sup>s</sup> messengers out of the <sup>t</sup> wilderness of <sup>u</sup> Kēd'-

Var. Rend. — V. 24. valley — torrent (or, torrent-valley). Var. DR. V. 27. I will go along by the highway — *Lū*, in the way, in the way will I go. Var. DR.: I will go only on the highway. STEU. V. 28. only let me — So STEU. DR.: I will only. V. 34. utterly destroyed — devoted (or, banned); So ch. 3:6; Var. ROB. STEU. DR.

- 22  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
c Mt. Seir, Deut. 2:4.  
d Horites, Gen. 14:6.

- 23  
e Josh. 13:3; 18:23; II Ki. 17:31.  
f Gaza, Ju. 16:1.  
g Gen. 10:14; I Chr. 1:12.  
h Jer. 47:4; Amos 9:7.

- 24  
i Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
j Arnon, Is. 16:2.  
k Sihon, Josh. 13:10.  
l Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.  
m King, Deut. 17:15.  
n Heshbon, Num. 21:25.  
o War, Josh. 22:12.

- 25  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
q Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
r Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 26  
s Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
t Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
u Josh. 13:18.

\*VILLAGES, *Chatzer*.—Properly an Enclosure, as of Buildings enclosing a Court (Josh. 13:23, 28); the Encampment of Nomads (Gen. 26:16; Deut. 2:23) and of Hamlets near Towns (Lev. 25:31, 34; Josh. 15:32; I Chr. 4:33; Neh. 11:25). *Kopher*. A Village as protected by Walls. Neither a Hamlet nor a City, but between, as to Size and Character—I Sam. 6:18; I Chr. 27:25; Song of Sol. 7:11; Mt. 21:2; Mk. 8:22, 26; Lu. 5:1; 10:38; John 11:1; 7:42.

Cities were surrounded by Villages.—Mk. 8:27. Conditions prescribed for a City different from those of a Village.—Lev. 25:29-31.

Villages by Conquest.—Num. 32:42; Ea. 38:11-12; Hab. 3:14 (see margin).

Deborah arouses the Villages.—Ju. 5:7, 11 (margin).

Villages of Philistines returning Trepass-offering.—I Sam. 6:18.

Villages as an Inheritance.—Of Reuben—Josh. 13:23, 28. Of Judah—Josh. 15:32-62; Neh. 11:25-30. Of Ephraim—Josh. 16:9. Of Benjamin—Josh. 18:24, 28. Of Simeon—Josh. 19:6. Of Zebulun—Josh. 19:15-16. Of Issachar—

8-mōth unto Sī'-hōn king of Hēsh'-bōn with words of <sup>v</sup> peace, saying, 27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go <sup>w</sup> along by the highway, I will turn neither unto the right <sup>x</sup> hand nor to the left. 28 Thou shalt sell me <sup>y</sup> food for <sup>z</sup> money, that I may eat; and give me <sup>a</sup> water for money, that I may drink: only let me pass through on my <sup>b</sup> feet; 29 as the children of Ē'-sāu that dwell in Sē'-lir, and the <sup>c</sup> Mō'-āb-ites that dwell in <sup>d</sup> Ār, did unto me; until I shall pass over the <sup>e</sup> Jordan into the <sup>f</sup> land which Jē-hō'-vāh our God giveth us. 30 But Sī'-hōn king of Hēsh'-bōn would not let us pass by him; for <sup>h</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh thy God hardened his <sup>i</sup> spirit, and made his <sup>j</sup> heart <sup>k</sup> obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as at this day. 31 And Jē-hō'-vāh said unto me, Behold, I have begun to deliver up Sī'-hōn and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land. 32 Then Sī'-hōn came out against us, he and all his people, unto battle at <sup>l</sup> Jā'-hāz. 33 And Jē-hō'-vāh our God delivered him up before us; and we smote him, and his <sup>m</sup> sons, and all his people. 34 And we took all his <sup>n</sup> cities at that time, and <sup>o</sup> utterly destroyed every <sup>p</sup> inhabited city, with the <sup>q</sup> women

<sup>v</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.

27  
1 Heb. *by the way, by the way.*  
w Hand, Gen. 16:12.

28  
x Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
y Food, Gen. 9:3.  
z Money, Ex. 12:44.  
a Water, Ps. 95:5.  
b Feet, Gen. 18:4.

29  
c Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
d Ar, Num. 21:15.  
e Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
f Land, Gen. 23:15.  
g Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

30  
h Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i See "Teachings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
j Spirit, Job 4:15.  
k Heart, Acts 15:9.  
l Heb. *strong*.

32  
l Jahaz, Jer. 48:34.

33  
3 Or, *son*.

34  
m Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
n Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments. See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
4 Heb. *devoted*.  
5 Heb. *city of men*.  
o Women, Ruth, 3:9.

Josh. 19:22. Of Asher—Josh. 19:30, 31. Of Naphtali—Josh. 19:38-39. Of Dan—Josh. 19:48. Given to Caleb for—Josh. 21:12; II Chr. 5:56.

The Habitations of.—Simeon—I Chr. 4:32-33. Of the Levites—I Chr. 9:14-16, 22, 25. Of the Temple Singers—Neh. 12:28-29.

Miscellaneous Facts concerning.—Oversight of King's Treasures in—I Chr. 27:25. Nehemiah invited to meet Sanballat in—Neh. 8:2. Lodging Place of Lovers—Song of Sol. 7:11. Jews of Esther's Day rejoice at their Conquest—Esth. 9:19. Called on to give Glory to Jehovah—Is. 42:11. The Haunts of the Murderer—Ps. 10:8.

Miscellaneous Facts concerning Jesus and the Disciples.—Jesus Preaches in—Mt. 9:35; Mk. 6:6; Lu. 8:1; 13:22. He heals in—Mk. 6:56; Lu. 17:12. He abides in—Lu. 9:56; 10:38. Is refused Hospitality in—Lu. 9:52-53. Sends Crowd away to buy Food—Mt. 14:15; Mk. 6:36. Sends Disciples for a Colt—Mt. 21:2; Mk. 11:2; Lu. 19:30. Meets Two Disciples near Emmaus—Lu. 24:13-15, 28. Apostles preach in Samaritan Villages—Acts 8:25.

- 34**  
 a Children, Gen. 3:16.  
**35**  
 b Ch. 3:12; 4:48.  
 c Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
**36**  
 d Deut. 4:48; I Sam. 30:28; II Sam. 24:5; I Chr. 11:44; Is. 17:2.  
 e Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 f Arnon, Is. 16:2.  
 g Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
**37**  
 h Ammonite, Ju. 10:6.  
 i River, Is. 32:2.  
 j Jabbok, Gen. 32:22.  
 k Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 l Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 m God, Gen. 1:1.

- 1**  
 n Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
 o War, Josh. 22:12.  
 p Edrei, Num. 21:33.  
**2**  
 q Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 r Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 s Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 t Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 u Sihon, Josh. 13:10.  
 v King, Deut. 17:15.  
 w Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.  
 z Heshbon, Num. 21:25.

and the "little ones; we left none remaining: 35 "only the "cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, with the spoil of the cities which we had taken. 36 From "Ä'r-ö-ër, which is on the edge of the "valley of the 'Ä'r-nön, and from the city that is in the valley, even unto "G'il-ä-äd, there was not a city too high for us; Jê-hö'-väh our God delivered up all before us: 37 only to the land of the children of "Ä'm-mön thou camest not near; all the side of the 'river 'Jäb'-bö'k, and the "cities of the 'hill-country, and wheresoever Jê-hö'-väh our "God forbade us.

**3** Then we turned, and went up the way to "Bä'-shän: and Ög the king of Bä'-shän "came out against us, he and all his people, unto battle at "É'd-ré-i. 2 And Jê-hö'-väh said unto me, "Fear him not; for 'I have delivered him, and all his people, and his "land, into thy 'hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto "Sî'-hön "king of the "Ä'm-ör-ites, who dwelt at "Hêsh'-bö'n. 3 So Jê-hö'-väh our God delivered into

**Var. Rend.**—Vs. 36, 37. valley—torrent-valley (or, water-course), *Var. DR.* Chap. 3.—V. 5. were cities fortified — (being) fenced cities, *DR.*; cities fenced, *R.* un-walled towns—*Lit.* towns of the peasantry; open country towns, *STEU.* cities of the country-folk *DR.* V. 9. which Hermon the *Zidonians* call—the *Zidonians* call Hermon, *DR.* V. 10. plain—table-land, *Stanley* (*Heb. Mishor, technical term applied to the high ground east of Jordan*). V. 11. bed-stead—(*Or, sarcophagus, Mich. Dathe, Kn. Di. ROB. STEU.*)

our hand "Ög also, the king of Bä'-shän, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining. 4 And we took all his cities at that time; there was not a city which we took not from them; threescore cities, all the region of "Ä'r-gö'b, the kingdom of Ög in Bä'-shän. 5 All these were cities fortified with high walls, "gates, and bars; besides the "unwalled towns a great many. 6 And we "utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sî'-hön king of Hêsh'-bö'n, utterly destroying every "inhabited city, with the "women and the little ones. 7 "But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey unto ourselves. 8 "And we took the land at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Ä'm-ör-ites that were beyond the 'Jordan, from the valley of the Ä'r-nön unto "mount Hêr'-mön 9 (*which Hêr'-mön the "Sî-dö'-nî-änš call Sîr'-y-ön, and the Ä'm-ör-ites call it Sê'-nîr*); 10 all the cities of the "plain, and all G'il-ä-äd, and all Bä'-shän, unto Säl'-ä-äh and É'd-ré-i, cities of the kingdom of Ög in Bä'-shän. 11 (For only Ög king of Bä'-shän remained of the remnant of the 'Rêph'-ä-îm; behold, his "bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in 'Räb'-bäh of the children of Ä'm-mön? nine †cubits was

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 2.—V. 37. wheresoever Jehovah our God forbade us—according to all that the Lord our God commanded us, *Sept. Ht. (L.).*

on—Hos. 7:14. To pout on—I Ki. 21:4. To hide Light under—Mk. 4:21; Lu. 8:16. To cover the Wicked—Is. 28:20.

Made of—Iron (Ög's)—Deut. 3:11. Of Ivory—Amos 6:4. Of Gold and Silver—Esth. 1:6.

Unclean Beds.—Issues of Men—Lev. 15:4, 5, 24. Issues of Women—Lev. 15:21, 23, 26.

Polluting the Bed.—Gen. 49:4; II Sam. 11:2, 4; 18:5, 14; I Chr. 5:1; Heb. 13:4; Rev. 2:21-22. By Murder—II Sam. 4:7, 11.

Visions connected with Daniel upon.—Dan. 2:28, 29; 4:5, 10, 13; 7:1.

† CUBIT, Lat. *Cubitus*, "The Lower Arm."—The Hebrews used the Forearm and Hand as a Standard of Measure. But as Arms and Hands differed in Size, so Cubits varied. There is no

- 3**  
 v Og, Josh. 12:4.  
**4**  
 z I Ki. 4:13.  
**5**  
 a Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
 b Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
 1 Or, country towns.  
**6**  
 2 Heb. devoted.  
 3 Heb. city of men.  
 c Women, Ruth 3:9.  
**7**  
 d Ch. 2:35.  
**8**  
 e Num. 32:33; Josh. 12:1-7; 13:8-12.  
 f Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 g Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
**9**  
 h Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
**10**  
 4 Or, table-land.  
**11**  
 i Ch. 2:11, 20.  
 j Rabbah, II Sam. 11:1.

\* BED.—*Mütah*, "A Bed for sleeping or eating on." *Mish-kab*, "A Bed or Couch." *Cheder*, "An Inner Chamber."

The Outer Garment the Bed of the Poor.—Taken as a Pledge must be returned at Sunset—Ex. 22:26-27; Deut. 24:12-13.

A Mat or Mattress that could be rolled up.—Mt. 9:6-7; Mk. 2:4, 9-12; 6:55; Lu. 5:18-25; John 5:8-13; Acts 5:15.

The Better Class had Beds and Bedchambers.—Ex. 21:18; II Sam. 4:7; 13:5; II Ki. 1:4; 11:2; II Chr. 22:11; Song of Sol. 3:1. Bed-head—Gen. 47:31; I Sam. 19:13. Pillows—I Sam. 19:13-16. Cushions—Amos 3:12. Other Adornings—Pr. 7:16-17. Furniture of a Bed Chamber—II Ki. 4:10, 21.

Used as Couches by Day.—I Sam. 28:23; Job 7:13; Esth. 1:5-6; 7:8; Ex. 23:40-41; Amos 3:12.

Uses of Beds.—Covered with Frogs—Ex. 8:3. For Meals—Amos 6:4. Taken for Debt—Pr. 22:27. Furnished to David's Followers—II Sam. 17:28. For Solicitation—Pr. 7:17. For a King's Burial—II Chr. 16:14. To devise Iniquity on—Ps. 36:4; Eccl. 10:20; Mic. 2:1. To sing on—Ps. 149:5. To howl

the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.)

12 And this <sup>a b</sup> land we took in possession at that time: from <sup>c</sup> Ār-ō-ēr, which is by the <sup>d</sup> valley of the <sup>e</sup> Ār-nōn, and half the <sup>f</sup> hill-country of <sup>g</sup> Gīl-ē-ād, and the <sup>h</sup> cities thereof, gave I unto the <sup>i</sup> Reu-bēn-ites and to the <sup>j</sup> Gād-ites: 13 and the rest of <sup>k</sup> Gīl-ē-ād, and all <sup>l</sup> Bā-shān, the kingdom of <sup>m</sup> Ōg, gave I unto the half-tribe of <sup>n</sup> Mā-nās-sēh; all the region of <sup>o</sup> Ār-gōb, <sup>p</sup> even all Bā-shān. (The same is called the land of <sup>q</sup> Rēph-ā-īm. 14

<sup>r</sup> Jā-ir the son of Mā-nās-sēh took all the region of Ār-gōb, unto the border of the <sup>s</sup> Gēsh-ū-rites and the <sup>t</sup> Mā-āc-ē-thites, and called them, even Bā-shān, after his own name, <sup>u</sup> Hāv-vōth-jā-ir, unto this day.) 15 And I gave <sup>v</sup> Gīl-ē-ād unto <sup>w</sup> Mā-ehīr. 16 And unto the Reu-bēn-ites and unto the Gād-ites I gave from <sup>x</sup> Gīl-ē-ād even unto the valley of the Ār-nōn, the middle of the valley, <sup>y</sup> and the border thereof, even unto the <sup>z</sup> river <sup>aa</sup> Jāb-bōk, which is the border of the children of <sup>ab</sup> Ām-mōn; 17 the <sup>ac</sup> Ār-ā-bāh also, and the <sup>ad</sup> Jordan and the border thereof, from <sup>ae</sup> Chīn-

**Var. Rend.**—Vs. 12, 16. valley—torrent. V. 16. the valley of the Arnon, the middle of the valley, and the border thereof, even—the water-course of Arnon, even unto the middle of the water-course (ch. 2:26), for (their) border; and, *Ge. Ev. Di.* (for a border, ROB, R marg.); to the river Arnon (i.e. the middle of the valley and indeed as a border), and to, STEU.; unto the torrent of Arnon, the middle of the torrent-valley (being) also a border, and unto, DR. V. 17. the Arabah—and the eastern Arabah, STEU. and the border thereof—Or, for a (western) border, *Ge. Ev. Di.*; as a border, STEU. DR. slopes—Or, cliffs, ROB.

certainty as respects the Number of Inches in a Cubit. Some say 18, some 19, some 21 Inches, and even 25.

"The Cubit of a Man."—Deut. 3:11. "The Measure of a Man."—Rev. 21:17.

The Egyptian Cubit consisted of Six Handbreadths.—Jer. 52:21.

Early Use of.—Noah's Ark was 300 Cubits long, 50 broad, and 30 high.—Gen. 6:15.

Hebrews seem to have had Two Sizes of Cubits.—Solomon's Temple laid out on Basis of a "Cubit of First Measure"—II Chr. 3:3. Ezekiel prophesies concerning a Temple whose

nē-rēth even unto the sea of the Ār-ā-bāh, the <sup>a</sup> Salt Sea, under the <sup>b</sup> slopes of <sup>c</sup> Pīṣ-gāh eastward.

18 And <sup>d</sup> I <sup>e</sup> commanded you at that time, saying, <sup>f</sup> Je-hō-vāh your God <sup>g</sup> hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over <sup>h</sup> armed before your brethren the children of <sup>i</sup> Īṣ-ra-ēl, all the men of valor. 19 But your <sup>j</sup> wives, and your <sup>k</sup> little ones, and your <sup>l</sup> cattle (I know that ye have much cattle), shall abide in your cities which I have given you, 20 until Je-hō-vāh give <sup>m</sup> rest unto your <sup>n</sup> brethren, as unto you, and they also possess the land which Je-hō-vāh your God giveth them beyond the Jordan: <sup>o</sup> then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you. 21 And I commanded <sup>p</sup> Jōsh-ū-ā at that time, saying, Thine <sup>q</sup> eyes have seen all that <sup>r</sup> Je-hō-vāh your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall Je-hō-vāh do unto all the kingdoms whither thou goest over. 22 Ye shall not fear them; for Je-hō-vāh your God, he it is that fighteth for you.

23 And I <sup>s</sup> besought Je-hō-vāh at that time, saying, 24 O Lord Je-hō-vāh, thou hast begun to show thy <sup>t</sup> servant thy greatness, and thy <sup>u</sup> strong hand: for what <sup>v</sup> god is there in <sup>w</sup> heaven or in <sup>x</sup> earth, that can do according to thy <sup>y</sup> works, and according to thy mighty acts? 25 Let me go over, I pray thee, and see the good land that is beyond the

<sup>a</sup> Salt Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Or, springs.  
<sup>c</sup> Pisgah, Num. 21:20.

18  
<sup>b</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>d</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>f</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.

19  
<sup>h</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>i</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>j</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

20  
<sup>k</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
<sup>l</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>m</sup> Josh. 22:4.

21  
<sup>n</sup> Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

23  
<sup>q</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

24  
<sup>r</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> God is all-powerful, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>v</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Works of God, Ps. 8:3.

Cubit Measure is described as a Cubit and a Handbreadth—Ex. 40:5; 43:13. If so, this corresponds to Egyptian Measurements, where there was a Common and a Royal Cubit, the Common being but  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the Other.

Ezekiel also speaks of Great Cubits.—Ez. 41:8.

Among the Hebrews the Scale was as follows: The Finger—Jer. 52:21. The Handbreadth (1 Kl. 7:26), which consisted of 4 Fingers (Jer. 52:21); a Span which was 3 Handbreadths (Ex. 28:16), and a Cubit which was 2 Spans.

New Testament References.—Mt. 6:27; Lu. 12:25; John 21:8; Rev. 21:17.

**25**  
a Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
1 Or, hill-country.

**26**  
b Num. 20:12; Deut. 1:37.

**27**  
c See ch. 1:37.

**28**  
d Ch. 1:38.  
e Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

**29**  
f Deut. 34:6; Josh. 13:20; Pisgah, Num. 21:20.

**1**  
g Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
h Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
i Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
j Commandments, keeping, Ex. 20:1.  
k Life, Gen. 2:7.  
l Possession of Land dependent on Obedience, Ex. 20:1.  
m Land, Gen. 23:15.  
n Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Father, Ex. 21:15.

**2**  
q Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

**3**  
r Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
s Num. 25:1-9.  
t Baal-peor, Hos. 9:10.  
u Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
v Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
w Death, Rom. 5:12.

Jordan, that goodly <sup>a1</sup> mountain, and Lēb-ā-nōn. 26 But <sup>b</sup> Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> was wroth with me for your sakes, and hearkened not unto me; and Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter. 27 Get thee up unto the top of Pīś-gāh, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold with thine eyes: <sup>c</sup> for thou shalt not go over this Jordan. 28 But charge Jōsh-ū-ā, and encourage him, and strengthen him; <sup>d</sup> for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to <sup>e</sup> inherit the land which thou shalt see. 29 So we abode in the valley over against <sup>f</sup> Bēth-pē-ōr.

**4** And now, O \*Īś-ra-ēl, hearken unto the <sup>g</sup> statutes and unto the <sup>h</sup> ordinances, which I <sup>i</sup> teach you, <sup>j</sup> to do them; that ye may <sup>k</sup> live, and go in and <sup>l</sup> possess the <sup>m</sup> land which Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>, the <sup>n</sup> God of your <sup>o</sup> fathers, giveth you. 2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I <sup>p</sup> command you, neither shall ye diminish from it, that ye may keep the commandments of Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> your God which I command you. 3 Your <sup>q</sup> eyes have seen <sup>r</sup> what Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> did because of <sup>s</sup> Bā-āl-pē-ōr; for all the men that <sup>t</sup> followed Bā-āl-pē-ōr, Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> thy God hath <sup>u</sup> destroyed them from the

Var. Read.—V. 29. valley.—So STEU.; ravine, Var. DR. Chap. 4.—V. 3. Baal-Peor—Baal of Peor, DR. V. 7. A God—Or, gods, Seh. Ku. Ke. ROB. DR.

midst of thee. 4 But ye that did cleave unto Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> your God are alive every one of you this <sup>z</sup> day. 5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and ordinances, even as Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the midst of the land whither ye go in to possess it. 6 Keep therefore and do them; for this is your <sup>y</sup> wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples, that shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great <sup>z</sup> nation is a wise and understanding people. 7 For what great nation is there, that hath <sup>2</sup> a god so nigh unto them, as Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> our God is whensoever we <sup>a b</sup> call upon him? 8 And what great nation is there, that hath statutes and ordinances so righteous as all this <sup>c</sup> law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy <sup>d</sup> soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes saw, and lest they depart from thy <sup>e</sup> heart all the days of thy life; but make them known unto thy children and thy children's children; 10 the day that thou stoodest before Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> thy God in <sup>f</sup> Hō-rēb, when Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> said unto me, Assemble me the people, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to <sup>g</sup> fear me all the days that they live upon the earth, and that they may teach their <sup>h</sup> children. 11 And

**4**  
z Day, Lev. 25:8.

**6**  
y Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
z Nations, Gen. 10:32.

**7**  
2 Or, God.  
a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
b Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
**8**  
c Law, Deut. 31:24.

**9**  
d Soul, Job 4:15.  
e Heart, Acts 15:9.

**10**  
f Horeb, Ex. 19:2.  
g Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
h Children, Gen. 3:16.

\* ISRAEL.—Heb. *God persists, or perseveres, or, perhaps, God is a Warrior.*

Name given to Jacob for striving with God.—Gen. 32:28; 35:10; I Ki. 18:31; II Ki. 17:34.

Names given to Descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.—Hebrews.—Gen. 14:13; 39:14, 17; 40:15; 41:12; 43:32; Ex. 1:15, 16, 19; 2:6, 7, 11, 13; 3:18; 7:16; 9:1, 13; 10:3; 21:2; Deut. 15:12; I Sam. 4:6, 9; 13:3, 7, 19; 14:11, 21; 29:3; Jer. 34:9, 14; Jonah 1:9; Acts 6:1; II Cor. 11:22; Phil. 3:5. Israel.—Ex. 3:16; Lev. 17:3, 8, 10; Deut. 5:1; Josh. 3:17; 8:24; 13:6; I Sam. 25:1; II Ki. 7:13; II Chr. 9:2; etc. Israelites.—Ex. 9:7; Lev. 24:10, 11; Ju. 20:21; I Sam. 2:14; 13:20; 14:21; 20:1; II Sam. 4:1; 17:25; II Ki. 3:24; John 1:47; Rom. 9:4; 11:1; II Cor.

11:22. Children of Israel.—Gen. 32:32; 36:31; 46:8; Ex. 1:9, 12, 13; 12:12; Lev. 23:42-44; Deut. 1:3; 3:18; 10:6; Josh. 13:6, 13; etc. Children of Jacob.—I Chr. 16:13; Ps. 105:6. Seed of Abraham.—Ps. 105:6; Is. 41:8; Jer. 33:26. Seed of Isaac.—Jer. 33:26. Seed of Jacob.—Jer. 33:26.

Described as.—A Peculiar People.—Deut. 14:2. A Holy Nation.—Ex. 19:6. A Holy People.—Deut. 7:6; 14:2, 21; 26:19. The Possession of Jehovah.—Ex. 19:5; Deut. 7:6; 26:18. Jehovah's Portion.—Deut. 32:9. A Kingdom of Priests.—Ex. 19:6. A Separate People.—Ex. 33:16; Lev. 20:24, 26; I Ki. 8:53. God's Inheritance.—Ex. 34:9; Deut. 4:20; 9:26, 29; I Ki. 8:51, 53; II Sam. 21:3; Ps. 33:12; 68:9; Jer. 10:16.

Tribes took the Name of Jacob's Sons, as follows: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin. (For full particulars of tribes see footnotes under each of these names.)



<p><b>11</b> a Giving of the Law, Deut. 31:24. b Mountain, Ex. 3:12. c Sinai (Horeb), Ex. 19:2. d Fire, Lev. 10:2. e Heart, Acts 15:9. f Heaven, Deut. 26:15. g Darkness, Job 38:9. h See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. <b>12</b> i God, Gen. 1:1. j Voice, Gen. 27:22. <b>13</b> k Old Covenant, what did it contain? Gen. 17:2. l Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1. m Heb. words. n Tables of stone, Ex. 20:1. <b>14</b> o Instruction, Is. 54:13. p Statutes, Neh. 9:14. q Ordinances, Lev. 5:10. r Land, Gen. 23:15. s Canaan, Gen. 13:7. t Possession of land dependent on Obedience, Ex. 20:1.</p>	<p>"ye came near and stood under the <sup>b</sup> mountain; and <sup>c</sup> the mountain burned with <sup>a</sup> fire unto the <sup>e</sup> heart of <sup>f</sup> heaven, with <sup>g</sup> darkness, <sup>h</sup> cloud, and thick darkness. 12 And <sup>i</sup> Jê-hô-vâh spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the <sup>j</sup> voice of words, but ye saw no form; only ye heard a voice. 13 And he declared unto you his <sup>k</sup> covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even the ten <sup>l</sup> commandments; and he wrote them upon two <sup>m</sup> tables of stone. 14 And Jê-hô-vâh commanded me at that time to <sup>n</sup> teach you <sup>o</sup> statutes and <sup>p</sup> ordinances, that ye might do them in the <sup>q</sup> land whither ye go over to <sup>r</sup> possess it. 15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye <sup>s</sup> saw no manner of form on the day that Jê-hô-vâh spake unto you in Hô-rêb out of the midst of the fire; 16 lest ye corrupt yourselves, and <sup>t</sup> make you a</p>	<p>graven <sup>u</sup> image in the form of any figure, the likeness of <sup>v</sup> male or female, 17 the likeness of any <sup>w</sup> beast that is on the <sup>x</sup> earth, the likeness of any winged <sup>y</sup> bird that flieth in the heavens, 18 the likeness of anything that <sup>z</sup> creepeth on the <sup>a</sup> ground, the likeness of any <sup>b</sup> fish that is in the <sup>c</sup> water under the earth; 19 and lest thou lift up thine <sup>d</sup> eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the <sup>e</sup> sun and the <sup>f</sup> moon and the <sup>g</sup> stars, even all the host of heaven, thou be drawn away and <sup>h</sup> worship them, and serve them, which Jê-hô-vâh thy God hath allotted unto all the peoples under the whole heaven. 20 But Jê-hô-vâh hath taken you, and <sup>i</sup> brought you forth out of the iron furnace, out of <sup>j</sup> Ê-gypt, to be unto him a <sup>k</sup> people of <sup>l</sup> inheritance, as at this <sup>m</sup> day.</p> <p><i>Var. Rend.</i>—V. 20. But Jehovah hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace—But you hath the Lord taken, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace (i.e. the furnace for smelting iron), <i>Var.</i></p>	<p><b>15</b> a God Invisible, Gen. 1:1. <b>16</b> b Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. c Images, I Ki. 13:3. d Male or Female, Mt. 19:4. <b>17</b> e Beast, Rev. 15:2. f Earth, Gen. 2:1. g Bird, Gen. 9:2. <b>18</b> h Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21. i Ground, Gen. 33:19. j Fish, Gen. 9:2. k Water, Ps. 95:5. <b>19</b> l Eyes, Ps. 17:8. m Sun, Ps. 136:8. n Moon, Ps. 136:9. o Stars, Ps. 136:8. p Worship, Mt. 4:10. <b>20</b> q Deliverance from Egypt, Ex. 15:13. r Egypt, Gen. 12:10. s Israel, Deut. 4:1. t Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. u Day, Lev. 25:8.</p>
---	--	--	--

Half of the Tribes—Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Joseph and Benjamin—stood on Mt. Gerizim to pronounce the Blessing.

Half—Reuben, Gad, Asher, Zebulun, Dan and Naphtali—stood on Mt. Ebal "for the Curse" ("to say "Amen" when Curses were pronounced)—Deut. 27:12, 13; Josh. 8:32, 33.

Tribes divided into Families each having a Chief.—Num. 26:51; Josh. 7:14; I Chr. Chaps. 4-8.

Land to be divided among the Tribes and the Inheritance of Each Tribe was to remain within that Tribe.—Num. 26:52-56, 27:1-11; 32:1-33; Chaps. 34 and 35; 36:1-13; Josh. Chaps. 13-22; I Ki. 21:3; I Chr. 23:22. Ephraim and Manasse the Sons of Joseph were adopted by Jacob and inherited in place of Joseph—Gen. 48:5, 6; Num. 32:33; Josh. 12:3. The Levites did not participate in the Division of the Land—Deut. 18:1-8; Josh. 13:14; 14:3.

Number of, at Different Periods.—Going down to Egypt: Seventy Souls—Gen. 46:8-27; Ex. 1:5; Deut. 10:22; Acts 7:14. The Time of the Exodus: 600,000 Men besides Children—Ex. 12:37, 38; 38:26; Num. 11:21. Numbered by Tribes at Sinai: 603,550, over 20 Years of Age and able to go to War (this does not include the Levites)—Num. 1:1-50; 2:32, 33. At the Plague at Shittim: 601,730 Men over 20 Years of Age and able to go to War, besides 23,000 Levites—Num. Chap. 26. When David numbered: 1,570,000 Warriors—Num. 21:1-9; I Chr. 21:5, 6; 27:23, 24. Warriors in Actual Service in David's Army: 288,000—I Chr. 27:1-15. After the Babylonian Captivity: 42,360, besides Servants and Men and Women Singers—Ezra 2:64; Neh. 7:67. John's Vision: 14,000—Rev. 7:1-8.

Settle in Goshen.—Gen. Chaps. 46 and 47; Ex. 1:1-6; Acts 7:15.

DWELT IN EGYPT 400 YEARS.—Gen. 15:13; Acts 7:6. 400 Years from the Call of Abraham—Ex. 12:40-41; Gal. 3:17. Possibly the Years they were "Strangers and Sojourners" in Canaan are to be counted in this 430 Years. Again, the limit may be between "the Promise" and "the Giving of the Law.")

Were enslaved by Egyptians.—Ex. Chaps. 1, 2, 5; Deut. 4:20; Acts 7:18-36; Heb. 11:25. God heard Complaint and calls Moses to deliver them—Ex. Chaps. 3, 4. Calls Aaron to assist—Ex. 4:10-17, 27-31. God visits Plagues upon Egypt—Ex. Chaps. 7-12. Israel exempt from Plagues—Ex. 8:22, 23; 9:4, 6, 26; 10:23; 11:7; 12:13, 27, 28. Israel brought out of Egypt—Ex. 12:41-42. See "Israel in Egypt"—Gen. 12:10; "Moses"—Ex. 3:4. Israelites obtain Jewels—Ex. 3:21, 22; 11:2, 3; 12:35, 36; Ps. 105:37. Institution of Passover in Memorial of the Night of Deliverance—Ex. 12:1-28, 43-49; 13:3-10; Heb. 11:28. See Deut. 5:15.

CHILDREN OF ISRAEL LEAVE EGYPT.—Ex. 12:37-42, 51. Accompanied by a Mixed Multitude—Ex. 12:38. Their Flocks and Herds—Ex. 12:38; 34:3. Consecration of the First-born—Ex. 13:1-16. Led by the Angel of the Lord—Ex. 14:19; 23:20-23; 32:34; 33:2, 14; Deut. 4:37; Is. 63:11-14. By a Pillar of Cloud—Ex. 13:21, 22; 40:36-38; Num. 9:15-22; 10:11, 12, 33-36; 14:14; Deut. 1:33; Neh. 9:12, 19; Ps. 78:14. Defended by the Pillar of Cloud by Night—Ex. 14:19, 20, 24; Ps. 105:39. See "Cloud of Glory"—Ex. 14:19.

Crossing the Red Sea and Destruction of Pharaoh.—Ex. 14:1-31; Deut. 11:4; Ps. 78:13; 106:7-11; 136:13-15. Song of Moses and Miriam—Ex. 15:1-24; Ps. 106:11, 12; Heb. 11:29; Rev. 15:3.

Narration of Journeys.—Num. 33:1-49. Children of Israel murmur at Marah—Waters made Sweet—Ex. 15:22-27. Murmur for Bread—Ex. 16:1-3. Manna and Quails Sent—Ex. 16:4-36. See Num. 11:1-35; Deut. 8:3; Neh. 9:15, 20; Ps. 78:23-25; 105:40; John 6:31, 32; I Cor. 10:3. Israelites fed on Manna for 40 Years—Ex. 16:35. Pot of Manna laid up for a Memorial—Ex. 16:33, 34; Heb. 9:4. See Rev. 2:17. People murmur at Rephidim. Water from the Rock at Massah and Meribah—Ex. 17:1-7; Ps. 81:7. Amalek defeated by Joshua—Ex. 17:8-16; Deut. 25:17, 18. By Advice of Jethro, Moses appoints Assistant Judges—Ex. 18:1-27; Deut. 1:9-17.

Israel encamps at Sinai in the Third Month. The Giving of

- 21  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Anthropomorphisms. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 c Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 d See Num. 20:1-13.  
 e Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 f Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 g Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 h Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 22  
 i Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 j Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
 k Possession Dependent on Obedience, Ex. 20:1.  
 23  
 l Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
 m Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 n Images, I Ki. 15:3.  
 24  
 o Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 p Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
 q God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.

21 Furthermore <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô'vâh was <sup>b</sup> angry with me for your sakes, and sware that <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> I should not go over the <sup>e</sup> Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good <sup>f</sup> land, which Jê-hô'vâh thy God giveth thee for an <sup>h</sup> inheritance: 22 but I must <sup>i</sup> die in this land, I must not go over the Jordan; but ye shall go over, and <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> possess that good land. 23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the <sup>l</sup> covenant of Jê-hô'vâh your God, which he made with you, and <sup>m</sup> make you a <sup>n</sup> graven image in the form of anything which Jê-hô'vâh thy God hath forbidden thee. 24 For Jê-hô'vâh thy God is a devouring <sup>o</sup> fire, a <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> jealous God. 25 When thou shalt <sup>r</sup> beget <sup>s</sup> children, and children's children, and ye shall have been long

in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image in the form of anything, and shall do that which is <sup>t</sup> evil in the sight of Jê-hô'vâh thy God, to provoke him to anger; 26 I call <sup>u</sup> heaven and <sup>v</sup> earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over the Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed. 27 And Jê-hô'vâh will <sup>w</sup> scatter you among the peoples, and ye shall be left few in number among the <sup>x</sup> nations, whither Jê-hô'vâh shall lead you away. 28 And there ye shall serve gods, the <sup>y</sup> work of <sup>z</sup> men's hands, <sup>a</sup> wood and <sup>b</sup> stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor <sup>c</sup> eat, nor smell. 29 But from thence

- 25  
 r Reproduction Gen. 8:17.  
 s Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 t Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 26  
 u Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 v Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 27  
 w Captivity because of Disobedience, Ex. 20:1.  
 x Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 28  
 y Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 z Men, Gen. 2:2.  
 a Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
 b Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 c Food, Gen. 9:3.

the Law.—Ex. Chaps. 19-23:19; 24:1-12. See "Law"—Deut. 31:24; "Moses"—Ex. 3:4.

Instructions concerning the Building of the Tabernacle and its Furniture.—Ex. Chaps. 25-27.

The Aaronic Priesthood, Services and Ritual of the Tabernacle.—Ex. Chaps. 28-31. See "Leviticus;" "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9; "Priest"—Ex. 28:1. The Tables of Stone given—Ex. 31:18. Worshipping the Golden Calf—Ex. 32:1-14, 20-24. The Tables of Stone broken—Ex. 32:15-19. The Levites slay 3000 Men. Ex. 32:28. New Tables of Stone given, Covenant renewed—Ex. 34:1-35.

Tabernacle and the Furniture constructed.—Ex. Chaps. 35-40. Second Passover observed—Num. 9:1-5. Nadab and Abihu offered Strange Fire and are slain—Lev. 10:1-5.

Numbering the Israelites.—Num. Chaps. 1-4. Service of the Levites—Num. Chap. 4. Various Ceremonies—Num. Chaps. 5, 6. Obligations of the Princes—Num. Chap. 7. Purification of the Levites—Num. Chap. 8.

The Journey resumed.—Num. 9:15-23; 10:1-36. The Silver Trumpets—Num. 10:1-10. Hobab invited to accompany the Israelites—Num. 10:29-32. The People murmur and many are consumed at Taberah—Num. 11:1-3. At Kibroth-hattaavah, Manna and Quails sent. Plague follows—Num. 11:4-9, 18-23, 31-35. Seventy Elders chosen—Num. 11:16, 17, 24, 25. At Hazeroth, Miriam and Aaron rebuke Moses for marrying a Cushite Woman—Num. 12:1-3. See Ex. 2:16-22. Miriam stricken with Leprosy—Num. 12:9-15; Deut. 24:9.

In the Wilderness of Paran.—Spies sent out—Num. 13:1-33; 32:8-13; Deut. 1:19-36; Josh. 14:7. The People rebel and are compelled to wander 40 Years, and all except Caleb and Joshua die in the Wilderness—Num. 14:1-45; 26:84, 65; 32:13; Deut. 2:7, 14; 8:2-4; 29:5; Josh. 5:6; Ps. 106:26; I Cor. 10:5. The Ten Spies die by a Plague—Num. 14:36-38. See Num. 11:30-33. Korah, Dathan and Abiram with 250 Princes rebel and are swallowed up by the Ground—Num. 16:1-35. Altar made from their Censers—Num. 16:36-46; Jude 11. People murmur and Plague follows—Num. 16:41-50; Deut. 11:6; Ps. 106:16-18. Aaron's Rod buds—Num. 17:1-13; Heb. 9:4.

Kadesh.—Miriam dies and is buried—Num. 20:1-3. Moses smites the Rock at Meribah. Is told that He may not enter Land of Canaan—Num. 20:2-13; Is. 48:21. Passage through Edom refused.—Num. 20:14-22; Ju. 11:17. Mt. Hor.—Death of Aaron, being 123 Years of Age. Appointment of Eleazar, his Son, as High Priest—Num. 20:22-29; 33:34, 39; Deut. 10:6. Arad the Canaanite is conquered—Num. 21:1-3.

The Dead Sea.—The Fiery Serpents and the Brazen Serpent—Num. 21:4-9. See II Ki. 18:4; John 3:14, 15. From Obol to Pisgah.—Israelites conquer the Amorites and the King of Bashan—Num. 21:1-35; Deut. 2:24-37; 3:1-17.

Israel encamped in the Plains of Moab east of Jordan.—Balaam and Balak—Num. Chaps. 22-24; II Pet. 2:15, 16. Jude 11. Idolatry in Moab—Num. 25:1-5. Plague in Canaan; 24,000 Slain. Zeal of Phinehas—Num. 25:1-18; 26:1; Ps. 106:28-31.

The Numbering in Shittim.—Num. Chap. 26. Daughters of Zelophehad claim their Inheritance—Num. 27:1-11. See Num. 26:33; 36:1-3; Josh. 17:3-6.

Moses warned of his Death. Joshua appointed his Successor.—Num. 27:15-23; Deut. 4:9; 32:23. Slaughter of the Midianites—Num. Chap. 31. Reuben, Gad and Half-tribe of Manasseh settle in Gilead.—Num. Chap. 32.

DIVISION OF CANAAN AND THE NAMES OF THOSE WHO WERE TO MAKE THE DIVISION.—Num. Chaps. 1 and 35; 36:1-13. See Num. 26:52-56, 62; 27:1-11; 32:1-3.

MOSES DELIVERS THREE PARTING ADDRESSES. He recounts the History of the Wanderings of the Israelites.—Deut. Chaps. 1-4. Repeats the Law.—Deut. Chaps. 5-11. The Book of the Covenant.—Deut. Chaps. 12-26. The Law to be recorded at Mt. Ebal. The Blessings and Curses.—Deut. Chaps. 27 and 28. Renewal of the Covenant.—Deut. Chap. 29, 30. The Law delivered to the Priests. Law put beside the Ark.—Deut. 31:9-26. Song of Moses.—Deut. 31:30; 32:4. See Rev. 15:3. Blessing of Moses.—Deut. Chap. 33. Death of Moses.—Deut. 31:48-52; 34:1-8. Joshua prepares to cross the Jordan into Canaan.—Josh. Chap. 1. Spies sent to Jericho and saved by Rahab—Josh. Chap. 2; Heb. 11:31. Israelites pass over Jordan on Dry Ground, and the Ark going before.—Josh. Chaps. 3, 4. Memorials of this Crossing set up—Josh. 4:1-9, 20-24. The People circumcised—Josh. 5:2-9. Israelites ate Passover and Manna ceased—Josh. 5:10-12. Joshua's Vision and Jericho taken. Rahab saved—Josh. 5:13-18; 6:1-27. Israel defeated at Ai because of Achan—Josh. Chap. 7. Destruction of Ai—Josh. 8:1-29. The Reading of the Law on Mt. Ebal and Gerizim.—Deut. 27:1-26; Josh. 8:3-35. The Gibeonites make a League with Joshua. The Day of the Battle. Joshua's Conquests.—Josh. Chaps. 9-12. See Josh. 10:41, 42.

DIVISION OF THE LAND OF CANAAN AMONG THE TRIBES.—Josh. 13:1-33; 14:1-5; Chaps. 15-19. Hebrew

29  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Heart, Acts 15:9.  
c Soul, Job 41:5.

30  
d Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
e Adversity, Job 19:6.  
f Or, if in the later days thou return.  
g Day, Lev. 25:8.  
h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
i Voice, Gen. 27:22.

31  
j Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k God a Faithful God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

32  
m Man created, Gen. 2:7.  
n Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
o Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

33  
p Life, Gen. 2:7.

ye shall seek "Jē-hō-vāh thy God, and thou shalt find him, when thou searchest after him with all thy <sup>b</sup> heart and with all thy <sup>c</sup> soul. 30 When thou art in <sup>d</sup> "tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, <sup>e</sup> in the latter <sup>f</sup> days thou shalt return to Jē-hō-vāh thy God, and <sup>g</sup> hearken unto his <sup>h</sup> voice: 31 for Jē-hō-vāh thy God is a <sup>i</sup> merciful God; he will not <sup>j</sup> fail thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the <sup>k</sup> covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them.

32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God <sup>l</sup> created man upon the <sup>m</sup> earth, and from the one end of <sup>n</sup> heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? 33 Did ever a people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and <sup>o</sup> live?

34 Or hath God <sup>p</sup> assayed to go and <sup>q</sup> take him a <sup>r</sup> nation from the midst of *another* nation, by trials, by <sup>s</sup> signs, and by wonders, and by <sup>t</sup> war, and <sup>u</sup> by a mighty hand, and by an outstretched arm, and by great <sup>v</sup> terrors, according to all that Jē-hō-vāh your God <sup>w</sup> did for you in <sup>x</sup> "Ē-gypt before your <sup>y</sup> eyes? 35 Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that Jē-hō-vāh he is God; <sup>z</sup> there is none else besides him. 36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might <sup>a</sup> instruct thee: and upon earth he made thee to see his great <sup>b</sup> fire; and thou heardest his <sup>c</sup> words out of the midst of the fire. 37 And because he <sup>d</sup> loved thy <sup>e</sup> fathers, therefore he chose their <sup>f</sup> seed after them, and brought thee out with his presence, with his great power, out

Var. Rend.—V. 37. Therefore he chose —and—Or, and hath chosen—and, K.u. Di. (with colon at end of v. 38).

34  
p Anthropomorphisms, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
q Deliverance of Children of Israel, Ex. 15:13.  
r Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
s Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
t War, Josh. 22:12.  
u Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
v Anthropomorphisms, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
w Fear, Gen. 9:3.  
x Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
y Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
z Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

35  
a One God only, Gen. 1:1.

36  
b Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
c Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
d Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

37  
e Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
g Seed.

named to Caleb—Josh. 14:6-15. Three Cities of Refuge appointed.—West of the Jordan: Kedesh-Naphtali, Shechem, Ephraim, Hebron in Judah; East of the Jordan: Bezer, in the Wilderness of the Tribe of Reuben, Ramoth in Gilead of the Tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan of the Tribe of Manasseh—Josh. Chap. 20. Cities assigned to the Levites—Josh. Chap. 21. The Transjordanian Tribes, Gad, Reuben and the Half-Tribe of Manasseh, return, build an Altar and offer sacrifices.—Josh. Chap. 22. Joshua's Farewell Address—Josh. Chaps. 23 and 24. Covenant Renewed at Shechem—Josh. 24:14-27. Death and Burial of Joshua and Eleazar—Josh. 24:29-33; Ju. 2:6-9. Settled in Canaan.—Num. 34:1-12; Josh. 14:1-5. Inhabitants not wholly expelled—Ju. 1:27-36; 3:1-7. Israel turns away to Idolatry—Ju. 2:10-23. Under Theocracy till Samuel's Time—Ex. 19:4-6; I Sam. 8:7-9. Judges first suggested by Jethro—Ex. 18:13-27.

GOVERNMENT ADMINISTERED BY JUDGES FOR OVER 300 YEARS.—Ju. 2:16-18; Acts 13:20. Idolatry practiced—Ju. 3:7. Subject to Mesopotamia.—Being sold to King of Mesopotamia, they repent when delivered after 8 years by Othniel the First Judge.—Ju. 3:8-11. Subject to Moab.—Return to Idolatry and Tribute is levied by Eglon, King of Moab 18 Years—Ju. 3:12-14. Ehud, of Southern Canaan, the Second Judge, delivers them by slaying Eglon, King of Moab—Ju. 3:15-30. Israel has Rest for 80 Years—Ju. 3:30. Shamgar of Southern Canaan, the Third Judge, slays 600 Philistines with an Ox-goad—Ju. 3:31. Subject to Jabin, King of Hazor for 20 Years—Ju. 4:1-3. Delivered by Deborah of Northern Canaan, the Fourth Judge.—Ju. Chap. 4. Son of Deborah and Barak—Ju. Chap. 5. Subject to Midian seven Years, but delivered by Gideon, the Fifth Judge.—Ju. Chaps. 6 and 7; 8:1-28. Land rested 40 Years—Ju. 8:28. Abimelech, the Sixth Judge, foments War—Ju. 9. Slays 70 of his Brethren and usurps the Judgeship around Shechem. Tola judges for 23 Years—Ju. 10:1-2. Jair, Eighth Judge, judges for 22 Years—Ju. 10:3-4. Subject to Ammon for 18 Years and delivered by Jephthah, the Ninth Judge. His Vow. His Daughter sacrificed—Ju. 10:6-11:40.

Inter-tribal War: 42,000 Ephraimites slain at the Fords of the Jordan. Jephthah judges Israel 6 Years—Ju. 12:1-7. Ibzan, Tenth Judge, judges for 7 Years; Elon, Eleventh Judge, for 10 Years; Abdon, the Twelfth Judge, for 8 Years—Ju. Chap. 12. Eli, High Priest and probably Thirteenth Judge. Samuel born—I Sam. Chap. 1:4, 18. Sons of Eli profane Tabernacle Service—I Sam. 2:12-17, 22-25. Prophecy of Death of Hophni and Phinehas in one Day and forfeiture of the Priesthood—I Sam. 2:27-38. Israel in Bondage to the Philistines 40 Years—Ju. 13:1; 14:4. Samson Born—Ju. 13:2-24. Samson marries a Philistine Woman; Slays a Lion—Ju. Chap. 14. Samuel's Vision and Prophetic Call in Shiloh—I Sam. Chap. 3. Samuel, the Fifteenth Judge.—I Sam. 7:6, 15. Philistines take the Ark at Ebenezer and slay Hophni and Phinehas. Death of Eli and Wife of Phinehas—I Sam. Chap. 4.

Ark set up in House of Dagon—I Sam. 5:1-5. Philistines suffer Seven Months with Plagues and restore the Ark with Presents—I Sam. Chap. 6. Ruth and Boaz probably lived at this time.—Ruth Chaps. 1-4. Samson and the Foxes. Samson bound with New Ropes. Slays Philistines with the Jawbone of an Ass. Samson, the Fourteenth Judge.—Ju. 15:20. Judges Israel 20 Years—Ju. Chap. 15. Samson and Delilah. Death of Samson—Ju. Chap. 16. Story of Micah and the Levite—Ju. Chaps. 17, 18. Abuse of the Levite's Concubine in Gibeah—Ju. Chap. 19. War between the Benjamites and the Other Tribes in Consequence—Ju. Chaps. 20, 21. On Account of Samuel's Sons being Unsatisfactory a King is Demanded.—I Sam. 8:4-22; Acts 13:21. Characteristics of King given by Samuel—I Sam. 8:10-18. Israelites refuse to listen, so King granted—I Sam. 8:22.

ISRAEL UNDER KINGS BEFORE SEPARATION INTO TWO KINGDOMS. Saul established as King.—I Sam. 9:15-27; 10:1; 11:15. Saul and his People gain Victory over Ammonites—I Sam. 11:6-11. Makes War with the Philistines—I Sam. Chaps. 13 and 14. Jonathan, Saul's Son, sentenced to Death—I Sam. 14:43-44. People rescue him—I Sam. 14:45-46. Saul's Disobedience respecting Amalek—I Sam.

<p>38 a Canaanites, Gen. 13:7. b Land, Gen. 23:15. c Canaan, Gen. 13:7. d Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. e Day, Lev. 25:8. 39 f Heart, Acts 15:9. g God, Gen. 1:1. h Heaven, Deut. 26:15. i Earth, Gen. 2:1. 40 j Statutes, Neh. 9:14. k Commandments, Ex. 20:1. l Children, Gen. 3:16. m Possession dependent on Obedience, Ex. 20:1. n Old Covenant, what was it? Gen. 17:2. 41 o Moses, Ex. 3:4. p Cities of Refuge, Gen. 4:17. q Jordan, Josh. 15:5. r Sun, Ps. 136:8. 42 s Murderer, Num. 35:16. t Homicide, Job 24:14. u Life, Gen. 2:7. 43 v Josh. 20:8; 21:36; I Chr. 6:78; 7:37. w Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. 1 Or, table-land.</p>	<p>of <sup>a</sup>Égypt; 38 to drive out <sup>a</sup>nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou, to bring thee in, to give thee their <sup>b</sup>c land for an <sup>a</sup>inheritance, as at this <sup>c</sup>day. 39 Know therefore this day, and lay it to thy <sup>d</sup>heart, that <sup>e</sup>Jé-hô-vâh he is God in <sup>f</sup>heaven above and upon the <sup>g</sup>earth beneath; there is none else. 40 And thou shalt keep his <sup>h</sup>statutes, and his <sup>i</sup>commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy <sup>j</sup>children after thee, and that thou mayest <sup>k</sup>prolong thy days in the land, <sup>l</sup>which Jé-hô-vâh thy God giveth thee, for ever.</p> <p>41 Then <sup>m</sup>Mô-sès set apart three <sup>n</sup>cities beyond the <sup>o</sup>Jordan toward the <sup>p</sup>sunrising; 42 that the <sup>q</sup>manslayer might flee thither, that slayeth his neighbor unawares, and hated him not in time past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might <sup>r</sup>live: 43 <i>namely</i>, <sup>s</sup>Bé-zér in the <sup>t</sup>wilderness, in the <sup>u</sup>plain coun-</p> <p>Var. Rend.—V. 43. plain country—table land (ch. 3:10). V. 46. valley—ravine, DR. V. 48. river—torrent.</p>	<p>try, for the <sup>v</sup>Rey-bén-ites; and <sup>w</sup>Râ-môth in <sup>x</sup>Gil-gad, for the <sup>y</sup>Gâd-ites; and <sup>z</sup>Gô-lân in <sup>a</sup>Bâ-shân, for the <sup>b</sup>Mâ-nâs-sîtes.</p> <p>44 And this is the <sup>c</sup>law which Mô-sès set before the children of Is-râ-ël: 45 these are the <sup>d</sup>testimonies, and the statutes, and the <sup>e</sup>ordinances, which Mô-sès spake unto the children of Is-râ-ël, when they <sup>f</sup>came forth out of <sup>g</sup>Égypt, 46 beyond the Jordan, in the valley over against <sup>h</sup>Béth-pê-ôr, in the land of <sup>i</sup>Sî-hôn king of the <sup>j</sup>Âm-ôr-ites, who dwelt at <sup>k</sup>Hêsh-bôn, whom Mô-sès and the children of <sup>l</sup>Is-râ-ël smote, when they came forth out of Égypt. 47 And they took his land in possession, and the land of Ôg king of Bâ-shân, the two kings of the Âm-ôr-ites, who were beyond the Jordan toward the sunrising; 48 from <sup>m</sup>Âr-ô-ër, which is on the edge of the <sup>n</sup>valley of the <sup>o</sup>Âr-nôn, even unto <sup>p</sup>mount Sî-ôn (the same is <sup>q</sup>Hêr-môn), 49 and all the Âr-â-bâh beyond the Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the <sup>r</sup>Âr-â-bâh, under the <sup>s</sup>slopes of Pîs-gâh.</p>	<p>z Reubenites, Gen. 25:26. v Ramoth in Gilead, II Ki 9:1. z Gilead, Num. 32:1. a Gadites, Gen. 25:26. b Golan, Josh. 20:8; 21:27; I Chr. 6:7. c Bashan, Josh. 12:4. d Manassites, Gen. 25:26. e Law, Deut. 31:24. f Commandments called Testimonies, Ex. 20:1. g Ordinances, Lev. 6:10. h Deliverance from Egypt, Ex. 15:13. i Egypt, Gen. 12:10. j Beth-peor, Deut. 3:29; 34:6; Josh. 13:20. k Sihon, Josh. 13:10. l Amorites, I Chr. 1:13. m Heshbon, Num. 21:26. n Israel, Deut. 4:1. o Aroer, I Sam. 30:28; II Sam. 24:5; Is. 17:2. p Valley, Josh. 8:13. q Ammon, Num. 21:13; Deut. 2:24; Josh. 12:1. r Mountain, Ex. 31:12.</p>
---	---	---	---

15:1-9. Jehovah arraigns him—I Sam. 15:10-23. Saul is rejected as King—I Sam. 15:23-28. Samuel hews Agag to pieces—I Sam. 15:33. No longer visits Saul—I Sam. 15:34, 39. David is anointed as King—I Sam. 16:13. God's Spirit departs from Saul and an Evil Spirit takes Possession—I Sam. 16:14-15. David chosen to dispel Evil Spirit—I Sam. 16:17-23. He becomes Saul's Armor-bearer—I Sam. 16:17-23. Saul engages in War with Philistines—I Sam. 17:1-3. Goliath's Challenges—vs. 4-11. David visits Camp and hears Challenge—I Sam. 17:12-30. David offers to meet Goliath, does so, and slays him—vs. 31-50. This produces Panic among Philistines and defeats them—vs. 51-53.

David and Jonathan.—I Sam. 18:1-4; 20:1-42; 23:15-18. Saul jealous of David—I Sam. 18:6-16. Saul gives Michal to David as his Wife—I Sam. 18:17-30. Saul seeks to kill David; David saved by Jonathan and Michal—I Sam. 19:1-19. Saul and his Messengers prophesy—I Sam. 19:18-24. David is helped by Ahimelech the Priest and eats Showbread—I Sam. 21:1-9; Mt. 12:3, 4; Mk. 2:25, 26. Flees to Achish, King of Gath; feigns Madness—I Sam. 21:10-15. Escapes to the Cave of Adullam; 400 Followers gathered together—I Sam. 22:1-5. Doeg slays the Priests at Nob—I Sam. 22:6-23. David saves Keilah; is pursued by Saul—I Sam. 23:1-15, 19-29. David saves the Life of Saul at En-gedi and Saul relents—I Sam. Chap. 24. Death of Samuel—I Sam. 25:1; 28:3. Nabal refuses David Food; Abigail intercedes; Nabal dies; David marries Abigail and Ahinoam, Saul having given Michal to Palti—I Sam. Chap. 25. David spares Saul's Life at Ziph.—I Sam. Chap. 26. David makes an Alliance with Achish King of the Philistines—I Sam. Chaps. 27-30. Saul

s Mt. Hermon, I Chr. 5:23. 49 t Arabah, Josh. 18:18; 2 Or, springs.

consults the Witch at En-dor. He learns his Fate—I Sam. Chap. 28.

Saul and his Sons slain by Philistines—I Sam. Chap. 31. Buried at Jabesh-Gilead—I Sam. Chap. 31. David mourns for Saul and Jonathan. The Song of the Bow—I Sam. Chap. 1.

DAVID MADE KING OVER JUDAH. Israelites tenacious concerning Saul's Succession and choose Ishbosheth a King of Israel.—II Sam. 2:8, 9. Strife begins between Judah and Israel.—II Sam. 2:12-17; 3:1. Sons born to David.—II Sam. 3:8-21. Joab suspects Abner and murders him. David mourns for him.—II Sam. Chap. 4.

DAVID BECOMES KING OVER ALL ISRAEL.—II Sam 5:1-5; I Chr. 12:23-40.

He captures Jerusalem and makes it his Capital.—II Sam 5:7-9. Defeating the Philistines, he brings the Ark up to Jerusalem.—II Sam. Chaps. 6 and 7. Death of Uzzah.—II Sam. 6:6-11. David proposes to build God a House.—II Sam. 7:1-3. Jehovah is Gracious but chooses Solomon for that Work.—II Sam. 7:4-17. David is Victorious over Philistia, Moab, Zobah and Syria.—II Sam. Chap. 8. His Kindness to Mephibosheth, Jonathan's Son.—II Sam. Chap. 9. Wages War against the Ammonites and their Syrian Allies.—II Sam. Chap. 10. His Sin with Bath-sheba, Wife of Uriah. Death of Uriah.—II Sam. Chap. 11. Nathan's Parable. Death of Bath-sheba's Child. Solomon born.—II Sam. Chap. 12. Amnon ravishes his Sister Tamar.—II Sam. 13:1-14. Murder of Amnon in Revenge.—II Sam. 13:23-38. Joab pleads for Absalom and he is recalled.—II Sam. Chap.

1  
a Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
b Israel, Deut. 1:1.  
c Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
d Ordinances, Lev. 3:10.  
e Far, Ex. 29:30.  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
g Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

2  
a Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
b Sinai, Ex. 19:2.

3  
a Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

4  
a Face, Is. 6:2.  
b Num. 14:14.  
c God Invisible, Gen. 1:1.  
d Mountain, Ex. 1:12.  
e Is. 4:33.  
f Fire, Lev. 10:2.

5  
a Moses a Mediator, Ex. 3:4.  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.

6  
a Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
b Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
c House, Deut. 24:10.  
d Heb. bond-servant.

7  
a Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
b Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
c Or, besides me.

8  
a Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
b Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
c Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
d Water, Ps. 95:5.  
e Cosmology, Ps. 104:2.

5 And <sup>a</sup> Mō'sēs called unto all <sup>b</sup> Īs-ra-ēl, and said unto them, Hear, O Īs-ra-ēl, the <sup>c</sup> statutes and the <sup>d</sup> ordinances which I speak in your <sup>e</sup> ears this <sup>f</sup> day, that ye may learn them, and <sup>g</sup> observe to do them. 2 Jē-hō'vāh our God made <sup>h</sup> a covenant with us in <sup>i</sup> Hō'rēb. 3 Jē-hō'vāh made not this covenant with our <sup>j</sup> fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. 4 Jē-hō'vāh spake with you <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> face to face in the <sup>m</sup> mount <sup>n</sup> out of the midst of the <sup>o</sup> fire 5 (<sup>p</sup> I stood between Jē-hō'vāh and you at that time, to show you the word of Jē-hō'vāh: <sup>q</sup> for ye were afraid because of the fire, and went not up into the mount), saying,

6 I am Jē-hō'vāh thy God, who <sup>r</sup> brought thee out of the land of <sup>s</sup> Ē'gypt, out of the <sup>t</sup> house of <sup>u</sup> bondage.

7 <sup>v</sup> Thou shalt have no other gods <sup>w</sup> before me.

8 Thou shalt not make unto thee a <sup>x</sup> graven image, *nor* any likeness *of anything* that is in <sup>y</sup> heaven above, or that is in the <sup>z</sup> earth beneath, or that is in the <sup>aa</sup> water under the earth: 9 thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I, Jē-

Var. Rend.—Va. 1, 31. ordinances—judgments, R. V. 8. *nor* any likeness of anything—the likeness of any form, R. V. 10. lovingkindness—mercy, R. thousands of generations, ROB. STEU. a marg. V. 11. take—So STEU.; take up, in vain—So STEU.; for a falsehood. taketh—taketh up.

1 Absalom conspires against David.—II Sam. Chaps. 15-18.  
2 Death of Absalom.—David mourns for him—II Sam. 18:33; 19:1-8. Jealousy between Israel and Judah. Rejoicing of Sheba—II Sam. Chaps. 19 and 20. Three Years of Siege—II Sam. 21:1. Seven Sons of Saul slain to avenge the Death of the Gibeonites—II Sam. 21:1-11. Bones of Saul and Jonathan brought from Jabesh-Gilead and buried in the Sepulchre of Kish—II Sam. 21:12-14. David's Crown of Praise—II Sam. 22:1-51; 23:1-7. The People Numbered. David buys the Threshing Floor of Araunah and builds an Altar—II Sam. Chap. 24. Adonijah seeks to usurp the Throne—I Ki. 1:5-10.

SOLOMON ANOINTED AS DAVID'S SUCCESSOR.—Adonijah spared—I Ki. 1:11-53; 2-12. David's Charge to Solomon—I Ki. 2:1-9; I Chr. Chaps. 28 and 29. Death of David—I Ki. 2:10-12; I Chr. 29:26-30. See "David"—I Sam. 17:12. Solomon's Vision—I Ki. 3:5-15. His

hō'vāh, thy God, am a <sup>c</sup> jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the <sup>d</sup> fathers upon the <sup>e</sup> children, and upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that <sup>f</sup> hate me; 10 and showing <sup>g</sup> lovingkindness unto <sup>h</sup> thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 'Thou shalt not take the <sup>i</sup> name of Jē-hō'vāh thy God <sup>j</sup> in vain: for Jē-hō'vāh will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Observe the <sup>k</sup> sabbath day, to keep it <sup>l</sup> holy, as Jē-hō'vāh thy God commanded thee. 13 Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy <sup>m</sup> work; 14 but the <sup>n</sup> seventh day is a sabbath unto Jē-hō'vāh thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy <sup>o</sup> son, nor thy <sup>p</sup> daughter, nor thy <sup>q</sup> man-servant, nor thy <sup>r</sup> maid-servant, nor thine <sup>s</sup> ox, nor thine <sup>t</sup> ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy <sup>u</sup> stranger that is within thy <sup>v</sup> gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may <sup>w</sup> rest as well as thou. 15 <sup>x</sup> And thou shalt remember that <sup>y</sup> thou wast a servant in the land of Ē'gypt, and Jē-hō'vāh thy God brought thee out thence by a <sup>z</sup> mighty hand and by an outstretched arm: therefore Jē-hō'vāh thy

9  
c Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
d God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Children suffer for the Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:6.  
f Children, Gen. 3:16.  
g Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

10  
h Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Or, a thousand generations.

11  
j See Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
k Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Or, for vanity (or, falsehood).

12  
m Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
n Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

13  
o Labor, Ex. 23:12.

14  
p Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
q Son, Gen. 21:19.

r Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
s Servant, Ex. 21:2.

t Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
u Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

v Asses, Num. 31:34.  
w Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

x Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
y Rest, Heb. 4:4.

15  
z Ex. 20:11.  
aa Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.

Anthropomorphism.—See "God," Gen. 1:1.

Wise Judgment concerning the Child—I Ki. 3:16-28. Solomon's Great Wealth. Visit of the Queen of Sheba—I Ki. Chaps. 4, 9, 10. Mt. 6:29; 12:42; Lu. 11:31; 12:27.

In League with Hiram, King of Tyre, Solomon builds the Temple. The Palace of Solomon. Dedication of Temple.—I Ki. Chaps. 5-9. Solomon corrupts his Kingdom by Foreign Marriages.—I Ki. 3:1-3; 11:1-8. God is angry and threatens to rend the Kingdom Asunder—I Ki. 11:9-13, 29-44; 12:15, 16, 20; I Sam. 2:30.

THE DIVISION OF THE KINGDOM.—The Misconduct of Rehoboam causes Revolt—I Ki. 12:1-19; II Chr. 10. Jeroboam returns from Exile and is accepted as King over Ten Tribes (v. 20). Rehoboam is for going to Battle but is forbidden by Jehovah—I Ki. 12:21-24. Jehovah's Threat to Solomon fulfilled (v. 24). See "The Kingdom of Israel" and "The Kingdom of Judah"—I Ki. 12:23; "The Jews"—II Ki. 16:8; "Pharaoh"—Ex. 2:5; "Philistines"—I Chr. 1:12; "Rulers of Israel"—Ju. 5:7; "Government"—Neh. 8:9; "Priests"—Ex. 28:1; "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9; "Temple"—I Ki. 7:13; "Possession of Land Dependent on Obedience of Commandments"—Ex. 20:1; "The Kingdom Divided" and "Led in to Captivity because of Violation of Commandments"—Ex. 20:1.

- 16  
 a See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
 b See "Parents," Pr. 1:18.  
 c Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 d Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 e Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 17  
 f Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
 18  
 g Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
 h See "Teachings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 19  
 i Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
 20  
 j Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
 k Witness, John 8:17.  
 21  
 \* V. 18, in Hebrew.  
 l Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 m Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 n House, Deut. 24:10.  
 o Field, Num. 20:17.  
 22  
 p Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 q See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 r Mount Sinai, Ex. 3:12.  
 s Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 t Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
 u Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 v Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.

God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.  
 16 <sup>a</sup> Honor thy <sup>b</sup> father and thy <sup>c</sup> mother, as Jē-hō-vāh thy God commanded thee; <sup>d</sup> that thy days may be long, and that it may go well with thee, in the <sup>e</sup> land which Jē-hō-vāh thy God giveth thee.  
 17 <sup>f</sup> Thou shalt not kill.  
 18 <sup>g</sup> Neither shalt thou commit adultery.  
 19 <sup>h</sup> Neither shalt thou steal.  
 20 <sup>i</sup> Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbor.  
 \* 21 <sup>j</sup> Neither shalt thou covet thy <sup>k</sup> neighbor's <sup>l</sup> wife; neither shalt thou desire thy neighbor's <sup>m</sup> house, his <sup>n</sup> field, or his manservant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or anything that is thy neighbor's.  
 22 <sup>p</sup> These words <sup>q</sup> Jē-hō-vāh spake unto all your assembly in the <sup>r</sup> mount out of the midst of the <sup>s</sup> fire, of the <sup>t</sup> cloud, and of the thick <sup>u</sup> darkness, with a great <sup>v</sup> voice; and he added no more. And he wrote them upon two tables of stone, and gave them unto me. 23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice  
 Var. Rend.—V. 17. not kill—do no murder, R. V. 20. bear false witness against thy neighbor—answer against thy neighbor as a vain witness, DR. V. 23. was burning—did burn, R.

out of the midst of the darkness, while the mountain was burning with fire, that ye came near unto me, even all the <sup>w</sup> heads of your <sup>x</sup> tribes, and your <sup>y</sup> elders; 24 and ye said, Behold, Jē-hō-vāh our God hath showed us his <sup>z</sup> glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this <sup>a</sup> day that <sup>b</sup> God doth speak with <sup>c</sup> man, and he liveth. 25 <sup>d</sup> Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of Jē-hō-vāh our God any more, then we shall die. 26 For <sup>e</sup> who is there of all <sup>f</sup> flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived? 27 <sup>g</sup> Go thou near, and hear all that Jē-hō-vāh our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that Jē-hō-vāh our God shall speak unto thee; and <sup>h</sup> we will hear it, and do it.  
 28 And Jē-hō-vāh heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and Jē-hō-vāh said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken. 29 <sup>i</sup> Oh that

- 23  
 w Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 x Tribe, Num. 36:9.  
 y Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
 24  
 z Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 b Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 25  
 d Ch. 18:16; Ex. 20:18, 19.  
 26  
 e God Invisible, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 27  
 g Moses a Mediator, Ex. 3:4.  
 h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 i Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 29  
 j Or, Oh that they had such a heart as this always, to fear me, and keep all my commandments, that, &c.

† MOTHER.—Must honor her—Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16; Pr. 1:8; 23:22; Mt. 15:4; 19:19; Mk. 7:10; 10:19; Lu. 18:20; Eph. 6:2. Eve, the Mother of All—Gen. 3:20. Love of Mothers contrasted with God's—Is. 49:15. Sarah a Mother of Nations—Gen. 17:16. Punishment for Maltreatment of—Ex. 21:15, 17; Lev. 18:7; 20:9; Pr. 30:11; 30:17. Foolish Son Heaviness of—Pr. 10:1. Despise not, when Old—Pr. 23:22. He that loveth, more than Me—Mt. 10:37. Mother of Lord come to me—Lu. 1:43. Mother of Jesus was there—John 2:1. Peter's Wife's Mother—Mt. 8:14; Lu. 4:38. Who is My Mother—Mt. 12:48; Mk. 3:34. Mary, Mother of Jesus, Stedfast—Acts 1:14. Can a Man enter Second Time, etc.—John 3:4. Entreat Elderly Women as Mothers—I Tim. 5:2.  
 † COVETOUSNESS.—Shut out from the Kingdom of God—I Cor. 6:9-10, 5:11; Eph. 5:3-5; Col. 3:5-6. Riches make Entrance Difficult—Mt. 19:23-24; Lu. 18:24-25.  
 Its Origin.—The Heart—Ex. 33:31; Mk. 7:21-22; Mt. 6:19-21; II Pet. 2:14.  
 Its Character.—A Root of All Kinds of Evil—I Tim. 6:10. Idolatry—Eph. 5:5; Col. 3:5. Greedy—Pr. 21:26; Eccl. 4:8; 5:10; Is. 56:11; Lu. 12:15; Hab. 2:5-6.  
 What it leads to.—Punishment—Josh. 7:21, 25; Pr. 28:20; Mic. 2:2-3. Foolish and Hurtful Lusts—I Tim. 6:9. Infidel-

ity—I Tim. 6:10. Sorrow—I Tim. 6:10. Domestic Trouble—Pr. 15:27. Murder—Pr. 1:18-19; Jas. 4:2. Oppression—Ex. 22:12.  
 Dangers multiply.—Robbing a Brother—Deut. 15:9. Shutting out the Gospel—Mt. 13:22. Choking the Word—Mk. 4:19. Breeding Unholy Love—II Tim. 3:2; Heb. 13:5. Making Merchandise of you—II Pet. 2:3. Love the Hire of Wrong doing—II Pet. 2:15.  
 Punishment.—Job 20:15; 31:24, 25, 28; Is. 57:17; Jer. 8:10; 22:17-19; Ez. 22:12-16; Col. 3:5-6.  
 Examples: Eve—Gen. 3:6. Lot—Gen. 3:6. Laban—Gen. 24:30. Jacob obtaining Esau's Birthright—Gen. 27:36. Laban deceiving Jacob—Gen. 31:7. Balaam—Num. Chap. 22; II Pet. 2:15. Achan, at Jericho—Josh. 7:21. Eli's Sons—I Sam. 2:12-17. Samuel's Sons—I Sam. 8:3. Saul—I Sam. 15:8, 9. Ahab, desiring Naboth's Vineyard—I Ki. 21:2-26. David in his Act with Bathsheba and Uriah—II Sam. Chap. 11. Gehazi—II Ki. 5:20-24. Jews robbing their Brethren—Neh. 5:1-11. Tyrants—Ez. 28:19. Priests—Mal. 1:10. Rict Young Ruler—Mt. 19:16-22. Money-changers—Mt. 21:12-13. The Rich Fool—Lu. 12:15-21. Judas—Mt. 26:14-16. Mk. 14:10-11; Lu. 22:3-6; John 12:4-6. Pharisees—Lu. 16:14. Stewards—Lu. 16:1-8. Men of Sodom—Lu. 17:28-30. Ananias—Acts 5:1-10. Simon Magus—Acts 8:18-23. Sorcerers—Acts 16:19. Demetrius—Acts 19:24-27. Festus—Acts 24:26. Demas—II Tim. 4:10.

there were such a <sup>a</sup> heart in them, that they would <sup>b</sup> fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their <sup>c</sup> children for ever! 30 Go say to them, Return ye to your <sup>a</sup> tents. 31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandment, and the <sup>c</sup> statutes, and the <sup>d</sup> ordinances, which thou shalt <sup>e</sup> teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it. 32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh your God hath commanded you: <sup>a</sup> ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. 33 Ye shall <sup>e</sup> walk in all the way which Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may <sup>e</sup> prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

**6** Now this is the commandment, the statutes, and the ordinances, which Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it; 2 that thou mightest fear Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy <sup>a</sup> life; and that thy days may be prolonged. 3 Hear therefore, <sup>a</sup> O Iş<sup>a</sup>-râ-êl, and <sup>a</sup> observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh, the God of thy <sup>a</sup> fathers, hath promised unto thee, in <sup>a</sup> a <sup>a</sup> land flowing with milk and honey.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 6.—Vs. 1, 20. ordinances—judgments. V. 4. Jehovahh our God is one Jehovahh—Yahweh (Ex. 6:2); our God, is one Yahweh, *Sch. Kn. De. Dt.*; Yahweh our God, Yahweh is one, *Ew. Oeh.*; Hear, Israel, Yahweh is our God, Yahweh alone, *STEU.*; Hear, O Israel, Jehovahh our God is one Jehovahh, *DR.*

4 <sup>a</sup> Hear, O Iş<sup>a</sup>-râ-êl: <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh our God is one Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh: 5 and thou shalt <sup>a</sup> love Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy <sup>a</sup> soul, and with all thy might. 6 And these words, which I <sup>a</sup> command thee this day, shall be upon thy heart; 7 and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy <sup>a</sup> house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8 <sup>a</sup> And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thy <sup>a</sup> hand, and they shall be for frontlets between thine <sup>a</sup> eyes. 9 And thou shalt write them upon the <sup>b</sup> door-posts of thy house, and upon thy <sup>c</sup> gates.

10 And it shall be, when Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh thy God shall <sup>a</sup> bring thee into <sup>a</sup> the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to <sup>a</sup> Abraham, to <sup>a</sup> Iş<sup>a</sup>-şâac, and to <sup>a</sup> Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly <sup>a</sup> cities, which thou <sup>a</sup> buildedst not, 11 and houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and <sup>a</sup> cisterns hewn out, which thou hewedst not, <sup>a</sup> vineyards and <sup>a</sup> olive-trees, which thou plantedst not, and thou shalt eat and be full; 12 then beware lest thou forget Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh, who <sup>a</sup> brought thee forth out of the land of <sup>a</sup> Ê<sup>a</sup>-ġypt, out of the house of <sup>a</sup> bondage. 13 Thou shalt fear Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh thy God; and him shalt thou serve, and <sup>a</sup> shalt swear by his name. 14 <sup>a</sup> Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the peoples that are round about you; 15 for Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh thy God in the midst of thee is a <sup>a</sup> jealous God; lest the <sup>a</sup> anger of Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh thy God be kindled against thee, and he <sup>a</sup> destroy thee from off the <sup>a</sup> face of the <sup>a</sup> earth.

- <sup>a</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>c</sup> Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>d</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Door-post, Ex. 12:22.  
<sup>i</sup> Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>j</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
<sup>m</sup> Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
<sup>n</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>o</sup> Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>p</sup> Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
<sup>q</sup> Cisterns, Jer. 2:13.  
<sup>r</sup> Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>s</sup> Olives, Ex. 23:11.  
<sup>t</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>u</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>v</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.  
<sup>w</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>x</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>y</sup> Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
<sup>z</sup> God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>aa</sup> Anger of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>ab</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>ac</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>ad</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

16  
a Mt. 4:7; Lu. 4:12.  
b Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
c Ex. 17:7.

17  
d Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

18  
e Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

19  
f Enemies, Job 31:29.

20  
g Ex. 13:8, 14. Son, Gen. 21:19.  
i Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
j Ordinances, Lev. 15:10.

21  
k Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.

22  
l Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
m Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

24  
n God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
p Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
q Life, Gen. 2:7.

25  
r Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

1  
s Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Land, Gen. 23:15.  
u Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
1 Heb. *pluck off*.  
v Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
w Hittite, Gen. 36:24.  
x Gen. 15:21; Josh. 3:10; 24:11; Neh. 9:8.  
y Amorite, 1 Chr. 1:13.  
z Perizzite, Gen. 34:30.  
a Hivite, Gen. 10:17.

16 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall not <sup>b</sup>tempt Jē-hō'vāh your God, <sup>c</sup>as ye tempted him in \*Mās'sāh. 17 Ye shall diligently <sup>d</sup>keep the commandments of Jē-hō'vāh your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee. 18 And thou shalt do that which is <sup>e</sup>right and good in the sight of Jē-hō'vāh; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which Jē-hō'vāh sware unto thy fathers, 19 to thrust out all thine <sup>f</sup>enemies from before thee, as Jē-hō'vāh hath spoken.

20 <sup>g</sup>When thy <sup>h</sup>son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the <sup>i</sup>statutes, and the <sup>j</sup>ordinances, which Jē-hō'vāh our God hath commanded you? 21 then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were <sup>k</sup>Phā'raōh's bondmen in Ē'ġypt: and Jē-hō'vāh brought us out of Ē'ġypt with a mighty hand; 22 and Jē-hō'vāh showed <sup>l</sup>signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Ē'ġypt, upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his house, before our <sup>m</sup>eyes; 23 and he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers. 24 And <sup>n</sup>Jē-hō'vāh <sup>o</sup>commanded us to do all these statutes, to <sup>p</sup>fear Jē-hō'vāh our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us <sup>q</sup>alive, as at this day. 25 And it shall be righteousness unto us, if we <sup>r</sup>observe to do all this commandment before Jē-hō'vāh our God, as he hath commanded us.

Var. Read.—V. 16. tempt—test (Or, prove), ROB.; cf. Ex. 17:7. Chap. 7.—V. 1. cast out—clear away, DR. V. 2. utterly destroy—*Lit.* devote (or, ban) them (Ex. 22:20). Var. DR. V. 6. a people for his own possession—Or, peculiar people (as in Ex. 19:5; ch. 14:2). Var. STEU, DR. R.

7 When Jē-hō'vāh thy God <sup>a</sup>shall bring thee into the <sup>b</sup>land whither thou goest to possess it, and shall <sup>c</sup>cast out many <sup>d</sup>nations before thee, the <sup>e</sup>Hittite, and the <sup>f</sup>Gir-gā-shite, and the <sup>g</sup>Am-ōr-ite; and the <sup>h</sup>Cā'nāan-ite, and the <sup>i</sup>Pēr-iz-zite, and the <sup>j</sup>Hi'vite, and the <sup>k</sup>Jēb-ū-site, <sup>l</sup>a <sup>m</sup>seven nations greater and mightier than thou; 2 and when Jē-hō'vāh thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and thou shalt smite them; <sup>n</sup>then thou shalt <sup>o</sup>utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no <sup>p</sup>covenant with them, <sup>q</sup>nor show mercy unto them; 3 <sup>r</sup>neither shalt thou make <sup>s</sup>marriages with them; thy <sup>t</sup>daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. 4 For he will turn away thy son from following me, that they <sup>u</sup>may serve other gods: so will the <sup>v</sup>anger of Jē-hō'vāh be kindled against you, and <sup>w</sup>he will destroy thee quickly. 5 But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall break down their <sup>x</sup>altars, and dash in pieces their <sup>y</sup>pillars, and hew down their <sup>z</sup>Ā-shē'rīm, and burn their graven <sup>a</sup>images with <sup>b</sup>fire.

6 For thou art <sup>a</sup>a <sup>b</sup>holy people unto Jē-hō'vāh thy God: Jē-hō'vāh thy God hath chosen thee to be a people for his own possession, <sup>c</sup>above all peoples that are upon the face of the earth. 7 <sup>d</sup>Jē-hō'vāh did not set his <sup>e</sup>love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all peoples: 8 but because Jē-hō'vāh loveth you, and because <sup>f</sup>he would keep the <sup>g</sup>oath which he sware unto <sup>h</sup>your fathers, hath Jē-hō'vāh <sup>i</sup>brought you out with a <sup>j</sup>mighty <sup>k</sup>hand, and <sup>l</sup>redeemed you out

b Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.  
c See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
d Acts 13:19.  
e Seven, Gen. 2:2.

2  
f Num. 31:17.  
2 Heb. *devote*.  
g Covenants of Men, Gen. 17:2.  
h Mercy, Ps. 25:26.

3  
i Israel forbidden to intermarry with Gentiles, Deut. 4:1.  
j Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
k Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

4  
l Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
m Anger of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

5  
o Altar, Gen. 20:9.  
p Pillar, Num. 3:6.  
q Or, *obelisks*.  
r Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.  
s Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
t Fire, Lev. 10:2.

6  
u Israelites a Peculiar People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
v Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
4 Or, *out of*.

7  
w Ch. 4:37.  
v Love of God, Gen. 1:1.

8  
z See "Old and New Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
y Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
z Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
a Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
b Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
c Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
d Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

\* MASSAH, *trial*. — Ex. 17:7. Tempted God in — Deut. 6:16; 9:22; 33:8.



of the <sup>a</sup> house of <sup>b</sup> bondage, from the hand of <sup>c</sup> Phā-raōh <sup>d</sup> king of <sup>e</sup> Ē-gypt. 9 Know therefore that Je-hō-vāh thy God, he is God, the <sup>f</sup> faithful God, who keepeth covenant and lovingkindness with them that <sup>g</sup> love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations, 10 and <sup>h</sup> repayeth them that <sup>i</sup> hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face. 11 Thou shalt therefore <sup>j</sup> keep the commandment, and the <sup>k</sup> statutes, and the <sup>l</sup> ordinances, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 And it shall come to pass, because ye hearken to these ordinances, and keep and do them, that Je-hō-vāh thy God will keep with thee the covenant and the lovingkindness which he sware unto thy fathers: 13 and he will love thee, and <sup>m</sup> bless thee, and multiply thee; he will also bless the <sup>n</sup> fruit of thy <sup>o</sup> body and the fruit of thy <sup>p</sup> ground, thy <sup>q</sup> grain and thy new <sup>r</sup> wine and thine <sup>s</sup> oil, the increase of thy <sup>t</sup> cattle and the young of thy <sup>u</sup> flock, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee. 14 Thou shalt be blessed above all peoples: there shall not be <sup>v</sup> male or female barren among you, or among your cattle. 15 And Je-hō-vāh will take away from thee all sickness; and none of the <sup>w</sup> evil <sup>x</sup> diseases of Ē-gypt, which thou knowest, will be put upon thee, but will lay them upon all them that hate thee. 16 And thou shalt consume all the peoples that <sup>y</sup> Je-

hō-vāh thy God shall deliver unto thee; thine <sup>a</sup> eye shall not pity them: <sup>b</sup> neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thy <sup>c</sup> heart, These <sup>d</sup> nations are more than I; <sup>e</sup> how can I dispossess them? 18 thou shalt not be <sup>f</sup> afraid of them: thou shalt well remember <sup>g</sup> what Je-hō-vāh thy God did unto Phā-raōh, and unto all Ē-gypt; 19 the great trials which thine eyes saw, and the <sup>h</sup> signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the <sup>i</sup> outstretched arm, whereby Je-hō-vāh thy God brought thee out: so shall Je-hō-vāh thy God do unto all the peoples of whom thou art afraid. 20 Moreover Je-hō-vāh thy God will send the <sup>j</sup> hornet among them, until they that are left, and <sup>k</sup> hide themselves, <sup>l</sup> perish from before thee. 21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them; for Je-hō-vāh thy God is in the midst of thee, a great God and a terrible. 22 And Je-hō-vāh thy God will cast out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them <sup>m</sup> at once, lest the <sup>n</sup> beasts of the <sup>o</sup> field increase upon thee. 23 But Je-hō-vāh thy God will deliver them up before thee, and will discomfit them with a great discomfiture, until they be destroyed. 24 And he will deliver their kings into thy hand, and thou shalt make their <sup>p</sup> name to perish from under <sup>q</sup> heaven: <sup>r</sup> there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them. 25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with <sup>s</sup> fire: thou shalt not <sup>t</sup> covet the <sup>u</sup> silver or the <sup>v</sup> gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be

<sup>a</sup> Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

17  
<sup>c</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>e</sup> Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

18  
<sup>f</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.

19  
<sup>h</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
<sup>i</sup> Arm, Ju. 15:14.

20  
<sup>j</sup> See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, *hide themselves from thee, perish.*  
<sup>l</sup> Thou.  
<sup>m</sup> Death, Rom. 8:12.

22  
<sup>n</sup> Or, *quickly.*  
<sup>o</sup> Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>q</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.

24  
<sup>r</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>s</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 11:25; Josh. 1:5; 10:8; 23:9.

25  
<sup>u</sup> Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
<sup>v</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>y</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.

Var. Read.—Vs. 9, 12. lovingkindness—mercy, R. V. 11. ordinances—judgments, R. V. 13. grain—corn, R. young—offspring. V. 16. consume—*Lit.* eat up (cf. Num. 14:9); devour, DR. V. 19. trials—temptations, R.; provings—DR.; proofs of power, STEU.

**25**  
a Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

**26**  
b House, Deut. 24:10.

**1**  
c Life, Gen. 2:7.

**2**  
d See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
e Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
f Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
g Heart, Acts 15:9.

**3**  
h Manna, Num. 11:6.  
i Mt. 4:4; Lu. 4:4.  
j Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

**4**  
l Clothing, Job 31:19.

snared therein; for it is an <sup>a</sup>abomination to Jê-hô-vâh thy God. 26 And thou shalt not bring an abomination into thy <sup>b</sup>house, and become a devoted thing like unto it: thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a devoted thing.

**8** All the commandment which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye <sup>c</sup>may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which Jê-hô-vâh swear unto your fathers. 2 And thou shalt remember all the way which Jê-hô-vâh thy God <sup>d</sup>hath led thee these forty years in the <sup>e</sup>wilderness, that he might <sup>f</sup>humble thee, to prove thee, to know what was in thy <sup>g</sup>heart, whether thou wouldst keep his commandments, or not. 3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to <sup>h</sup>\*hunger, and fed thee with <sup>i</sup>h măn-nî, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that <sup>j</sup>'man doth not live by <sup>k</sup>'bread only, but by everything that proceedeth out of the <sup>l</sup>\*mouth of Jê-hô-vâh doth man live. 4 Thy <sup>l</sup>'raiment waxed not old upon

Var. Rend.—Chap. 8.—V. 7. brooks—torrents, Var.; streams, DR. springs—depths, R. V. 9. copper—brass, R.

thee, neither did thy <sup>m</sup>foot swell, these forty years. 5 And thou shalt consider in thy heart, that, as a <sup>n</sup>man <sup>o</sup>chasteneth his <sup>p</sup>son, so Jê-hô-vâh thy God <sup>q</sup>chasteneth thee. 6 And thou shalt <sup>r</sup>keep the commandments of Jê-hô-vâh thy God, to <sup>s</sup>'walk in his ways, and to <sup>t</sup>'fear him. 7 For Jê-hô-vâh thy God bringeth thee into a good <sup>u</sup>\*land, a land of brooks of <sup>v</sup>water, of <sup>w</sup>\*fountains and <sup>x</sup>'springs, flowing forth in <sup>y</sup>'valleys and <sup>z</sup>'hills; 8 a land of <sup>a</sup>'wheat and <sup>b</sup>† barley, and <sup>c</sup>'vines and <sup>d</sup>† fig-trees and <sup>e</sup>'pomegranates; a land of <sup>f</sup>'olive-trees and honey; 9 a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack anything in it; a land whose <sup>g</sup>'stones are <sup>h</sup>'iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig <sup>i</sup>'copper. 10 And thou shalt eat and be full, and thou shalt <sup>j</sup>'bless Jê-hô-vâh thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware lest thou forget Jê-

<sup>m</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>p</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>q</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:10.  
<sup>r</sup> Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>t</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>v</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Water, Pa. 95:5.  
<sup>x</sup> Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
<sup>y</sup> Springs, Num. 23:9.  
<sup>z</sup> Valleys, Josh. 8:13.  
<sup>a</sup> Hills, Pa. 2:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
<sup>c</sup> Vine, Is. 5:2.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Fruits," Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>e</sup> Olives, Ex. 23:11.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Metals," Job 19:24.  
<sup>j</sup> Blessings, Gen. 12:3.

† BARLEY.—An Egyptian Grain—Ex. 9:31. A Product of Palestine—Deut. 8:8; I Chr. 11:13; Jer. 41:8. Inferior to Wheat as an Offering, the Jealousy Offering being of Barley the Meal Offering of Wheat—Lev. 2:1; Num. 5:15. Was also Purchase Price of Hosea's Wife—Hos. 3:2. Measure of Wheat equal in Value to three of Barley—Rev. 6:6. Sown during Autumnal Rains and harvested in May—II Sam. 21:9. Fed to Horses—I Ki. 4:28. Used in People's Offerings—Ex. 45:13. Gideon likened to a Barley-cake—Jud. 7:13. Made into Loaves—II Ki. 4:42; Ez. 4:9. Jesus feeds with Five Loaves—John 6:9-13. Priests place a Value on—Lev. 27:16. Absalom burns Joab's Field of—II Sam. 14:30.

† FIG-TREE.—*Tenah*, Common Fig or *Ficus Carica*. Leaves used for Covering.—Gen. 3:7.

A Prevalent Tree in Palestine.—Deut. 8:8; Ju. 9:10; I Ki. 4:25; Pa. 105:33; Jer. 5:17; Hos. 2:12; Amos 4:9; Hag. 2:15. Putting forth an Early Indication of Summer.—Song of Sol. 2:11-13; Mt. 24:32; Mk. 13:28; Lu. 21:29.

Fruit used for Food.—Early Fruit plucked from Tree—II Ki. 18:31; Is. 28:4; 36:16; Jer. 24:2; Hos. 9:10; Mic. 7:1. Made into Cakes—I Sam. 25:18; 30:12; I Chr. 12:40.

Failure of Fruit a Calamity.—Jer. 5:17; 8:13; Joel 1:7, 12; Hab. 3:17-18.

Used for Shelter from Heat.—I Ki. 4:25; Mic. 4:4; Zech. 3:10; John 1:48.

Used for Medicinal Purposes.—II Ki. 20:7; Is. 38:21. Parables of.—Ju. 9:10-11; Lu. 13:6-9; 21:29-31. Possible referring to Jews—Mt. 21:18-21; Mk. 11:12-14.

Judgment visited upon, to punish or warn People.—Ps. 105:33; Jer. 5:17; Amos 4:9; Mt. 21:19; Mk. 11:12-14.

Figurative Use.—Describing Captive Judah—Jer. 24:1-14. Sign of Prosperity—Deut. 8:8; I Ki. 4:25. Nation spared for Worthier Life—Lu. 13:6-9. Sign of Calamity—Rev. 6:1; Fruit corresponds with Tree—Mt. 7:16; Lu. 6:44.

\* HUNGER.—Physical, of Esau—Gen. 25:30. Of David—I Sam. 21:3-6. Of Elijah—I Ki. 17:11-13. Of Jeremiah—Jer. 38:9. Of Peter—Acts 10:10. Of Paul.—II Cor. 6:5. Of Jesus—Mt. 4:2-3; 21:18; Mk. 11:12; Lu. 4:2-4; John 4:8. Of Men—Pr. 16:20; 27:7; Mt. 12:1.

Wasted with.—Deut. 32:24; I Sam. 30:11-12; Acts 27:33. Drives to Desperation.—Gen. 25:30-33; Ex. 16:3; I Sam. 14:31-32; II Ki. 6:29; Lu. 15:16-18.

Hunger running Riot.—Pr. 23:1-2; Num. 11:4-5, 19-20. Necessary Hunger.—Mt. 14:14-21; 15:32-38; Mk. 6:31-44; Lu. 9:12-17.

As a Punishment.—Deut. 28:48; Is. 8:21; 9:20. Divinely supplied.—Ex. 16:4-21; I Sam. 2:5; Neh. 9:15; Ps. 37:25; 104:15; Is. 55:10; Mt. 6:11; Lu. 11:3; 1:53; John 6:31-32.

Men to relieve One Another.—II Sam. 17:28-29; Pr. 25:21; Is. 58:7; Jer. 37:21; Ez. 18:7; Rom. 12:20.

Results in Affliction of Soul.—Lev. 16:29-31; II Sam. 3:35; Is. 58:5; Acts 9:9.

Prevented by feeding on Christ.—Is. 55:1-2; John 6:33-35, 48-58. On Truth—Ex. 34:28; Deut. 8:3; Mt. 4:4; Lu. 4:4.

Hungering after Righteousness.—Is. 55:2; Mt. 5:6; Lu. 1:53; 6:21.

11  
Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
Day, Lev. 25:8.  
12  
House, Deut. 24:10.  
13  
Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
Sleep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
Silver, Job 22:25.  
Gold, 1 Ki. 10:21.  
14  
Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
Pride. See "Teachings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
Bondage, Joan 8:33.  
15  
Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
Serpents, II Cor. 11:3.  
Reptiles, Pr. 20:28.  
Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
Ch. 32:13; Ex. 17:6; Num. 20:11; Ps. 78:15; 114:5.  
16  
Manna, Num. 11:6.  
Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
17  
Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
Wealth, Josh. 2:5.  
18  
Pr. 10:22; Hos. 2:8.  
Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
19  
Idolatry, Lev. 24:4.  
Witness, John 8:17.  
Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
20  
Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
Hearkening to the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.

hō'-vāh thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his<sup>a</sup> ordinances, and his<sup>b</sup> statutes, which I command thee this<sup>c</sup> day: 12 lest, when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly<sup>d</sup> houses, and dwelt therein; 13 and when thy<sup>e</sup> herds and thy<sup>f</sup> flocks multiply, and thy<sup>g</sup> silver and thy<sup>h</sup> gold is multiplied; and all that thou hast is multiplied; 14 then thy<sup>i</sup> heart be lifted up, and thou forget Jē-hō'-vāh thy God, who<sup>j</sup> brought thee forth out of the land of<sup>k</sup> "E-gypt, out of the house of<sup>l</sup> bondage; 15 who led thee through the great and terrible<sup>m</sup> wilderness, wherein were<sup>n</sup> fiery serpents and scorpions, and<sup>o</sup> thirsty<sup>p</sup> ground where was no water; who<sup>q</sup> brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint; 16 who fed thee in the wilderness with<sup>r</sup> mān'-nā, which thy<sup>s</sup> fathers knew not; that he might<sup>t</sup> humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end: 17 and lest thou say in thy heart, My power and the might of my<sup>u</sup> hand hath gotten me this<sup>v</sup> wealth. 18 But thou shalt remember Jē-hō'-vāh thy God, for<sup>w</sup> it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth; that he may establish his<sup>x</sup> covenant which he<sup>y</sup> swore unto thy fathers, as at this day. 19 And it shall be, if thou shalt forget Jē-hō'-vāh thy God, and<sup>z</sup> walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, and<sup>aa</sup> I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish. 20 As the<sup>ab</sup> nations that Jē-hō'-vāh maketh to perish before you, so shall ye perish; because ye would not<sup>ac</sup> hearken

Var. Rend.—V. 17. and lest thou say—and thou say, n. Chap. 9.—V. 1. dispossess—possess, r. fortified—fenced, r.

unto the voice of Jē-hō'-vāh your God.

9 Hear, O<sup>a</sup> Īs'-rā'-ēl: thou art to pass over the<sup>b</sup> Jordan this day, to go in to<sup>c</sup> dispossess nations greater and mightier than thyself, <sup>d</sup> cities great and fortified up to<sup>e</sup> heaven, 2 a people great and tall, the sons of the Ān'-ā-kīm, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, <sup>f</sup> Who can stand before the sons of Ā'nāk? 3 Know therefore this day, that Jē-hō'-vāh thy God is he<sup>g</sup> who goeth over before thee as<sup>h</sup> a devouring fire; <sup>i</sup> he will destroy them, and he will bring them down before thee: so shalt thou drive them out, and make them to perish quickly, as Jē-hō'-vāh hath spoken unto thee. 4 Speak thou in thy<sup>j</sup> heart, after that Jē-hō'-vāh thy God hath thrust them out from before thee, saying, For my<sup>k</sup> righteousness Jē-hō'-vāh hath brought me in to possess this land; whereas<sup>l</sup> for the wickedness of these nations Jē-hō'-vāh doth drive them out from before thee. 5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thy heart, dost thou go in to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations Jē-hō'-vāh thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may establish the word which Jē-hō'-vāh swore unto thy fathers, to<sup>m</sup> Abraham, to<sup>n</sup> Īs'-āc, and to<sup>o</sup> Jacob.

6 Know therefore, that Jē-hō'-vāh thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiffnecked people. 7 Remember, forget thou not, how thou provokedst Jē-hō'-vāh thy God to wrath in the wilderness: <sup>z</sup> from the day that thou wentest forth

1  
Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
2  
Num. 13:22, 28, 33; Josh. 11:21, 22.

3  
Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
Death, Rom. 5:12.

4  
Heart, Acts 15:9.  
Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
Ch. 12:31; 18:9-14; Lev. 8:3, 24-30.  
The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

5  
Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
Isaac, Gen. 21:19.  
Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

7  
Num. 14:22.

- 7  
a Egypt, Gen. 21:10.  
b Rebellion is Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
8  
c Mount Sinai, Gen. 19:2.  
d Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
9  
e See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
f Forty Days, Ez. 4:16.  
g V. 18; ch. 8:3; Ex. 24:18.  
h Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
i Water, Ps. 95:5.  
10  
j Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
11  
k Ten Commandments, Conditions of the Old Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
12  
l Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
m Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
14  
n Ex. 32:10.  
o Name, Acts 16:18.  
p Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
15  
q Ex. 32:15-19.  
r Tables of the Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

out of the land of <sup>a</sup>É-gýpt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been <sup>b</sup>rebellious against Jē-hō'vāh. 8 Also in <sup>c</sup>Hō'rēb ye provoked Jē-hō'vāh to <sup>d</sup>wrath, and Jē-hō'vāh was angry with you to destroy you. 9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the <sup>e</sup>tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which Jē-hō'vāh made with you, then I abode in the mount <sup>f</sup>forty days and forty nights; <sup>g</sup>I did neither eat <sup>h</sup>bread nor drink <sup>i</sup>water. 10 And Jē-hō'vāh delivered unto me the two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words, which Jē-hō'vāh spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the <sup>j</sup>fire in the day of the assembly. 11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that Jē-hō'vāh gave me the two tables of stone, even the <sup>k</sup>tables of the covenant. 12 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people that thou hast brought forth out of É-gýpt have <sup>l</sup>corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have <sup>m</sup>made them a molten image. 13 Furthermore Jē-hō'vāh spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people: 14 <sup>n</sup>let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their <sup>o</sup>name from under <sup>p</sup>heaven; and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they. 15 <sup>q</sup>So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount was burning with fire: and the <sup>r</sup>two tables of the cove-

Var. Rend. — V. 12. have corrupted themselves—have done corruptly. ROB. V. 13. Furthermore—and. V. 18. provoke him to anger—*Omú*, to anger. ROB.; vex him, DR. V. 25. that I fell down—for which I did fall down (v. 18).

nant were in my two <sup>s</sup>hands. 16 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against <sup>t</sup>Jē-hō'vāh your God; ye had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which Jē-hō'vāh had commanded you. 17 And I took hold of the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes. 18 <sup>u</sup>And I fell down before Jē-hō'vāh, as at the first, forty <sup>v</sup>days and forty <sup>w</sup>nights; <sup>x</sup>I did neither eat bread nor drink water; because of all your sin which ye sinned, in doing that which was evil in the sight of Jē-hō'vāh, to provoke him to <sup>y</sup>anger. 19 For <sup>z</sup>I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith Jē-hō'vāh was wroth against you to destroy you. But Jē-hō'vāh hearkened unto me that time also. 20 And Jē-hō'vāh was very angry with <sup>a</sup>Aār-ōn to <sup>b</sup>destroy him: and <sup>c</sup>I prayed for Aār-ōn also at the same time. 21 <sup>d</sup>And I took your sin, the <sup>e</sup>calf which he had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, grinding it very small, until it was as fine as <sup>f</sup>dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount. 22 And at <sup>g</sup>Tāb'ē-rāh, and at <sup>h</sup>Mās-sāh, and at <sup>i</sup>Kīb'rōth-hāt-tā'ā-vāh, ye provoked Jē-hō'vāh to wrath. 23 And when Jē-hō'vāh sent you from <sup>j</sup>Kā'dēsh-bār-nē-ā, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of Jē-hō'vāh your God, and ye <sup>k</sup>believed him not, nor <sup>l</sup>hearkened to his voice. 24 <sup>m</sup>Ye have been rebellious against Jē-hō'vāh from the day that I knew you. 25 So I fell down before Jē-hō'vāh the forty days and forty

- s Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
16  
t God, Gen.  
18  
u Ex. 34:28.  
v Day, Lev. 25:8.  
w Night, Ps. 19:2.  
x See v. 9.  
y Anger of C Gen. 1:1.  
19  
z Ex. 34:10.  
20  
a Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
b Death Penalty for Violation of Commandment Ex. 20:1.  
c Intercession Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
21  
d Ex. 32:20.  
e See "Images," I K. 15:13.  
f Dust, Is. 65:25.  
22  
g Num. 11:3.  
h Masah, Deut. 6:16.  
i Kibroth-hataavah, N. 11:34.  
23  
j Kadesh, Deut. 1:19.  
k Lack of Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
l Hearken to Voice of G Gen. 27:22.  
24  
m See v. 7.

26  
a Israel a Chosen People. Deut. 4:1.  
b Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
c Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
d Deliverance from Bondage. Ex. 15:13.  
e Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
f Hand, Gen. 16:12.

27  
a Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
b Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
c Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
d Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
e Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

28  
f Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

29  
a Israelites a Peculiar People. See "Old Covenant," Gen. 17:2.

1  
f Ex. 34:1.  
g Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
h Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

2  
f See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 30:1.  
g Ex. 25:16.

3  
f Ex. 37:1-9.  
g Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
h See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.

4  
f Heb. words.

nights that I fell down, because Jē-hō-vāh had said he would destroy you. 26 And I prayed unto Jē-hō-vāh, and said, O Lord Jē-hō-vāh, destroy not <sup>a</sup>thy people and thine <sup>b</sup>inheritance, that thou hast <sup>c</sup>redeemed through thy greatness, that <sup>d</sup>thou hast brought forth out of <sup>e</sup>E-gypt with a mighty <sup>f</sup>hand. 27 <sup>g</sup>Remember thy <sup>h</sup>servants, <sup>i</sup>Abraham, <sup>j</sup>Iśāac, and <sup>k</sup>Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin, 28 lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because Jē-hō-vāh was not able to bring them into the land which he promised unto them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the <sup>l</sup>wilderness. 29 Yet they are <sup>m</sup>thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy great power and by thine outstretched arm.

**10** At that time Jē-hō-vāh said unto me, <sup>n</sup>Hew thee two tables of <sup>o</sup>stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an <sup>p</sup>ark of wood. 2 And <sup>q</sup>I will write on the tables the words that were on the first tables which thou brakest, and <sup>r</sup>thou shalt put them in the ark. 3 So <sup>s</sup>I made an ark of <sup>t</sup>acacia wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in my hand. 4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten <sup>u</sup>commandments, which Jē-hō-vāh spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the

Var. Rend. — Chap. 10. — V. 7, brooks — water-torrents; richly watered, STEU. V. 8, set apart—separated, R. Vs. 6-9, should be regarded as parenthetical, V. 10, and I stayed.—So DR.; But as for me, I stayed; But I had stayed, STEU. ROB.

fire in the day of the assembly: and Jē-hō-vāh gave them unto me. 5 And <sup>v</sup>I turned and came down from the <sup>w</sup>mount, and <sup>x</sup>put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they are as <sup>y</sup>Jēhō-vāh commanded me. 6 (And the children of Iś-rā-ēl journeyed from <sup>z</sup>Be-ē-rōth Bēn-ē-jā-ā-kān to Mō-sē-rāh. <sup>a</sup>There <sup>b</sup>Aār-ōn died, and there he was <sup>c</sup>buried; and <sup>d</sup>E-le-ā-zār his son <sup>e</sup>ministered in the <sup>f</sup>priest's office in his stead. 7 <sup>g</sup>From thence they journeyed unto Gūd-gō-dāh; and from Gūd-gō-dāh to Jōt-bā-thāh, a land of brooks of water. 8 <sup>h</sup>At that time Jē-hō-vāh set apart the <sup>i</sup>tribe of <sup>j</sup>Lē-vī, to bear the ark of the covenant of Jē-hō-vāh, to stand before Jē-hō-vāh to minister unto him, and to <sup>k</sup>bless in his <sup>l</sup>name, unto this day. 9 Wherefore Lē-vī hath no portion nor inheritance with his brethren; Jē-hō-vāh is his inheritance, according as <sup>m</sup>Jē-hō-vāh thy God spake unto him.) 10 <sup>n</sup>And I stayed in the mount, as at the first time, <sup>o</sup>forty days and forty nights: and Jē-hō-vāh hearkened unto me that time also; Jē-hō-vāh would not destroy thee. 11 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto me, Arise, take thy <sup>p</sup>journey before the people; and they shall go in

\* ELEAZAR: Third Son of Aaron.—Ex. 6:23, 25; Num. 8:2, 4; 26:1; 26:60; I Chr. 6:3, 50; 24:1, 2, 3. Prince of Princes.—Num. 3:32. His Charge.—Num. 4:16. Numbered Children of Israel.—Num. 26:63. Divided the Land.—Num. 34:17; Josh. 19:51. Sons of.—Num. 25:7-11; Num. 31:6; Josh. 22:13, 31, 32; Ju. 20:28; I Chr. 9:20; 24:4, 5, 6; Ezra 7:5. Succeeds Aaron.—Num. 20:25-28; Deut. 10:6. Angers Moses.—Lev. 10:16. Priest.—Num. 16:37-39; 19:3, 4; 26:1, 3; 27:2; 27:19, 21, 22; 31:12-13, 21, 26, 29, 31, 41, 51, 54; 32:2, 28; 34:17; Josh. 14:1; 17:4; 21:1. Death and Burial.—Josh. 24:33. SON OF ABINADAB.—Keeper of Ark—I Sam. 7:1. SON OF ELIUD.—Mt. 1:15. With David—I Chr. 11:12-14. SON OF PHINEHAS.—Ezra 8:33; 10:25; Neh. 12:42. SON OF DOSAI.—II Sam. 23:9. SON OF MAHLI.—I Chr. 23:21. Died without Sons—I Chr. 23:22; 24:28.

5  
v Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
w Mount Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
x Ex. 40:20.  
y God, Gen. 1:1.

6  
a Josh. 9:17.  
b Or, the wells of the children of Jaakan.  
c Num. 20:25-28.  
d Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
e Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
f Minister, Acts 15:30.  
g Priest, Ex. 28:1.

7  
f Num. 33:33, 34.

8  
g Ch. 31:9; Num. 3:6; 18:1-7.  
h Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
i Levites, Num. 1:47.  
j Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
k Name, Acts 16:18.

9  
l Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

10  
m Ch. 9:18.  
n Forty Days, Ez. 4:16.

11  
o Journey, Jonah, 3:4.

11  
a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
b Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
c See "Old Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
12  
d Mic. 6:8.  
e Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
f Walking, Col. 1:10.  
g Love for God, 1 Cor. 13:1.  
h Heart, Acts 15:9.  
i Soul, Job 4:15.  
13  
j Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
k Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
14  
l Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
m Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
15  
n Ch. 4:37.  
o Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
p Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Israelites a Peculiar People. See "Old Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
r Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
1  
s O, out of.  
16  
s Circumcision, Gen. 16:14.  
t See ch. 9:6.  
18  
u Justice of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
w Fatherhood of God Gen. 1:1.  
x See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
y Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
z Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
a Food, Gen. 9:3.  
b Clothing, Job 31:19.  
19  
c See "Love," 1 Cor. 13:1.  
d See "Israel in Egypt," Gen. 12:10.  
20  
e Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
21  
f Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
g Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
22  
h Gen. 46:27.

and possess the <sup>a</sup>land, which <sup>c</sup>I swear unto thy fathers to give unto them.

12 <sup>a</sup>And now, <sup>Is-ra-ël</sup>, what doth <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> thy God require of thee, but to <sup>c</sup>fear <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> thy God, to <sup>c</sup>walk in all his ways, and to <sup>c</sup>love him, and to serve <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> thy God with all thy <sup>a</sup>heart and with all thy <sup>a</sup>soul, 13 to <sup>c</sup>keep the commandments of <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup>, and his <sup>a</sup>statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good? 14 Behold, unto <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> thy God belongeth <sup>a</sup>heaven and the heaven of heavens, the <sup>a</sup>earth, with all that is therein. 15 <sup>a</sup>Only <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> had a delight in thy <sup>c</sup>fathers to <sup>c</sup>love them, and he <sup>c</sup>chose their <sup>c</sup>seed after them, even you <sup>a</sup>above all peoples, as at this day. 16 <sup>a</sup>Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more <sup>a</sup>stiffnecked. 17 For <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> your God, he is God of gods, and Lord of lords, the great God, the mighty, and the terrible, who regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward. 18 He doth execute <sup>a</sup>justice for the <sup>a</sup>fatherless and <sup>a</sup>widow, and loveth the <sup>a</sup>sojourner, in giving him <sup>a</sup>food and <sup>a</sup>raiment. 19 <sup>c</sup>Love ye therefore the sojourner; for <sup>a</sup>ye were sojourners in the land of <sup>E-gypt</sup>. 20 Thou shalt fear <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> thy God; him shalt thou serve; and to him shalt thou cleave, and <sup>c</sup>by his name shalt thou swear. 21 He is thy <sup>c</sup>praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine <sup>c</sup>eyes have seen. 22 <sup>a</sup>Thy fathers went down into <sup>E-gypt</sup> with threescore and ten persons;

Var. Rend. — V. 15. above — out of. Var. STEU. Chap. 11. — V. 2. chastisement—So STEU.; discipline, ROB. DR. V. 6. its—her, R. every living thing that—all the living substances which; all the (living) substance that, DR. Vs. 9, 21. in—upon, R.

<sup>a</sup>and now <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> thy God hath made thee as the <sup>a</sup>stars of heaven for multitude.

11 Therefore thou shalt love <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his <sup>a</sup>ordinances, and his commandments, alway. 2 And know ye this <sup>a</sup>day: <sup>a</sup>for I <sup>a</sup>speak not with your children that have not known, and that have not seen the <sup>a</sup>chastisement of <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> your God, his greatness, his <sup>a</sup>mighty <sup>a</sup>hand, and his outstretched <sup>a</sup>arm, 3 and his <sup>a</sup>signs, and his <sup>a</sup>works, which he did in the midst of <sup>E-gypt</sup> unto <sup>Pha-raoh</sup> the <sup>a</sup>king of <sup>E-gypt</sup>, and unto all his land; 4 and what he did unto the <sup>a</sup>army of <sup>E-gypt</sup>, unto their <sup>a</sup>horses, and to their <sup>a</sup>chariots; <sup>a</sup>how he made the water of the <sup>a</sup>Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> hath destroyed them unto this day; 5 and what he did unto you in the <sup>a</sup>wilderness, until ye came unto this place; 6 and what he did unto <sup>Dâ-thân</sup> and <sup>Â-bi-râm</sup>, the sons of <sup>E-li-âb</sup>, the son of <sup>Reu-bên</sup>; how the earth opened its <sup>a</sup>mouth, and swallowed them up, and their <sup>a</sup>households, and their <sup>a</sup>tents, and every <sup>a</sup>living thing that followed them, in the midst of all <sup>Is-ra-ël</sup>: 7 but your eyes have seen all the great work of <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandment which I command thee this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and <sup>a</sup>possess the land, whither ye go over to possess it; 9 and <sup>a</sup>that ye may prolong your days in the land, which <sup>Jè-hô-vâh</sup> <sup>a</sup>sware unto your fathers to give unto them

Var. Rend. — Chap. 10. — V. 22. ten — fifteen, Sept. (Cod. Al.). Cf. Gen. 46:27.

i Ch. 1:1.  
j Provide God, G. Stars, 136:8.  
1  
l Ordinal Lev. 5:  
2  
m Day, L. 25:8.  
n Ch. 4:3  
2 Or, inst. tion.  
o Anthro phism. "God," 1:1.  
p Hand, 16:12.  
q Arm, J. 15:14.  
3  
r Signs a Wonde Acts 2:  
s Works Ps. 8:3.  
t Pharoa 2:5.  
u King, I 17:15.  
4  
v War, J. 22:12.  
w Horsem Acts 2:  
z See "A mals," 2:20.  
y Chario I Ki. 2  
s Ex. 14  
a Mirac 16:17.  
b Red Se 14:21.  
5  
c Wilder Ex. 3:  
6  
d Eliab, 1:9.  
e See "i Jacob, 25:26.  
f Mouth 8:11.  
g House Pr. 31  
h Tents 24:5.  
i Num. 11.  
j Posses Land tional "Cov. Gen. 1:  
k Life, 1 Cover confir with Gen. 1:  
m Oath: Vows 14:30

Ex. 3:8; 13:5;  
Josh. 5:6; Jer.  
11:5.  
Milk, Ex.  
23:19.

10  
Agriculture,  
Is. 28:24.  
Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
Foot, Gen.  
18:4.  
Herbs, Ps.  
37:2.

11  
Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
Valleys, Josh.  
8:13.  
Water, Ps.  
95:5.

12  
Heb. *seeketh*  
*after*.  
Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
Year, Lev.  
25:3.

13  
Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
Soul, Job  
4:15.

14  
Meteorology,  
Gen. 27:39.  
Season, Gen.  
8:22.  
Grain, Gen.  
42:33.  
Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.

15  
Grass, Ps.  
35:2.  
Fields, Num.  
39:17.  
Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.

16  
Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
Worship, Mt.  
4:10.

17  
Wrath of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

and to their seed, a <sup>a</sup>land flow-  
ing with <sup>b</sup>milk and honey. 10  
For the land, whither thou goest  
in to possess it, is not as the land  
of É-ġypt, from whence ye came  
out, where thou <sup>c</sup>sowedst thy  
<sup>d</sup>seed, and wateredst it with thy  
<sup>e</sup>foot, as a \* garden of <sup>f</sup>herbs;  
11 but the land, whither ye go  
over to possess it, is a land of  
<sup>g</sup>hills and <sup>h</sup>valleys, and drinketh  
<sup>i</sup>water of the <sup>j</sup>rain of heaven, 12  
a land which Jē-hō-vāh thy God  
<sup>k</sup>careth for: the <sup>l</sup>eyes of Jē-hō-  
vāh thy God are always upon it,  
from the beginning of the <sup>m</sup>year  
even unto the end of the year.

13 And it shall come to pass, if  
ye shall hearken diligently unto  
my commandments which I  
command you this day, to love  
Jē-hō-vāh your God, and to  
serve him with all your <sup>n</sup>heart  
and with all your <sup>o</sup>soul, 14 that I  
will give the <sup>p</sup>rain of your land in  
its <sup>q</sup>season, the former rain and  
the latter rain, that thou mayest  
gather in thy <sup>r</sup>grain, and thy new  
<sup>s</sup>wine, and thine <sup>t</sup>oil. 15 And I will  
give <sup>u</sup>grass in thy <sup>v</sup>fields for thy  
<sup>w</sup>cattle, and thou shalt eat and  
be full. 16 Take heed to your-  
selves, lest your heart be <sup>x</sup>de-  
ceived, and ye turn aside, and  
<sup>y</sup>serve other gods, and <sup>z</sup>worship  
them; 17 and the <sup>aa</sup>anger of Jē-

Var. Rend. — V. 14. grain — corn, R.  
V. 17. shall be — be, R. shall not yield —  
yield not, R.

\* GARDEN. — Made by River-side — Num. 24:6. God  
cast a Garden Eastward — Gen. 2:8. Plain of Jordan  
— Gen. 13:10. Zion likened to — Is. 51:3.  
Lodges erected in — Is. 1:8.  
Gardens used for — Entertainment — Song of Sol. 5:1. Re-  
mement — John 18:1. Burial Places — I Ki. 21:18, 26; John  
4:1. Idolatrous Worship — Is. 1:29; 65:3. Jews ordered to  
eat in Babylon — Jer. 29:5, 28. Peter accused of being in —  
Is. 18:26.  
Israel to be as Well-watered Garden. — Is. 58:11; Jer. 31:12.  
Wicked likened to, — Is. 1:30. See "Eden" — Gen. 3:23.

† RAIN. — *Matar*, Rain; *Geshem*, Violent Rain. Divided into  
Early, Winter, and Latter. — Early (in November, preparing for  
Plowing) — Deut. 11:14; Is. 55:10; Jer. 5:24; Joel 2:23. Win-  
ter continuing through January and February). Latter (in  
March, before Harvest) — Job 29:23; Pr. 16:15; Jer. 3:3; Hos.  
6:4; Zech. 10:1; Jas. 5:7.  
Showers. — Deut. 32:2; Job 36:27-28; Jer. 3:3; 14:22; Mic.  
5:7; Ps. 65:10; 72:6. Continual Dropping — Pr. 27:17.

hō-vāh be kindled against you,  
and he shut up the heavens, <sup>aa</sup>so  
that there shall be no rain, and  
the land shall not yield its <sup>b</sup>fruit;  
and ye perish quickly from off  
the good land which Jē-hō-vāh  
giveth you.

18 Therefore shall ye lay up  
these my words in your heart  
and in your soul; and ye shall  
<sup>a</sup>bind them for a sign upon your  
<sup>b</sup>hand, and they shall be for  
<sup>c</sup>frontlets between your eyes. 19  
<sup>d</sup>And ye shall <sup>e</sup>teach them your  
<sup>f</sup>children, talking of them, when  
thou sittest in thy <sup>g</sup>house, and  
when thou walkest by the way,  
and when thou liest down, and  
when thou risest up. 20 <sup>h</sup>And  
thou shalt write them upon the  
<sup>i</sup>door-posts of thy house, and  
upon thy <sup>j</sup>gates; 21 that your  
<sup>k</sup>days may be multiplied, and  
the days of your children, in  
the <sup>l</sup>land which Jē-hō-vāh  
sware unto your <sup>m</sup>fathers to  
give them, as the days of the  
<sup>n</sup>heavens above the <sup>o</sup>earth. 22  
For if ye shall diligently keep  
all this commandment which I  
command you, to do it, to <sup>p</sup>love  
Jē-hō-vāh your God, to <sup>q</sup>walk in  
all his ways, and to cleave unto  
him; 23 then will Jē-hō-vāh  
drive out all these nations from

Ch. 28:24.  
Famine, I  
Sam. 21:1.  
Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.

18  
Ch. 6:8; Ex.  
12:14; 13:9,  
18.  
See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
Hand, Gen.  
18:12.  
Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.

19  
Ch. 4:9, 10;  
6:7.  
Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
House, Deut.  
24:10.

20  
Ch. 6:9.  
Door-posts,  
Ex. 12:22.  
Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.

21  
Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
Life, Gen.  
2:7.  
Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

22  
Love for God,  
I Cor. 13:1.  
Walking, Col.  
1:10.

Violent Rains. — Job 24:8; I Sam. 12:17-18; I Ki. 18:44-45;  
Pr. 28:3; Is. 4:6; Jer. 10:13; 51:16.

Where it comes from. — Job 36:27-28; I Ki. 18:43-44; Pr.  
25:23; Lu. 12:54.

Average Annual Rain in Palestine. — From 20 to 22  
Inches.

Rain given or withheld, dependent on Obedience. — Lev.  
26:3, 4, 19; Deut. 11:13-15; 28:24; I Ki. 8:35-38; 17:1, 7, 14;  
II Ki. 3:17; Job 5:10-11; 37:11-13; Jer. 3:3; 5:24; 14:22; Jas.  
5:17-18.

The Blessings of the Rain. — Job 5:10-11; Ps. 68:9; 72:6;  
78:24, 27; 84:6; 147:8; Is. 55:10-11; Hos. 10:12; Amos 4:7-8;  
Zech. 10:1; Mt. 5:45; Acts 14:17; Heb. 6:7; Jas. 5:7.

Ruinous Rains. — Gen. 7:4, 12; 19:24; Ex. 9:23; I Sam.  
12:17-18; Ps. 11:6; Pr. 26:1; 28:3; Mt. 7:26-27.

Want of Rain. — Not supplied by Heathen Gods — Jer. 14:22.  
Occasions Famine — I Ki. 18:12. Dries up Springs and Foun-  
tains — I Ki. 17:7.

Removed by Prayer. — I Ki. 8:35-38; Jas. 5:18.  
Illustrative of. — Word of God — Deut. 32:1-3; Is. 55:10-11.  
Of a Contentious Woman — Pr. 27:17. Of Righteousness —  
Hos. 10:12. Of God's Judgments — Job 20:23; Ps. 11:6; Ez.  
38:22. Of Oppression — Pr. 28:3. See "Meteorology" —  
Gen. 27:39.

**23**  
a Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
b Nations, Gen. 10:32.

**24**  
c Josh. 1:3.  
d Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
e Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
f Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
g River, Is. 32:2.  
h Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.  
i That is, western.  
j Sea, Ex. 14:21.

**25**  
f Ch. 7:24; Ex. 23:27.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Fear, Gen. 9:2.

**26**  
m Ch. 30:1, 19.  
n Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
o Curse, Gen. 4:11.

**27**  
p Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
q See "Keeping Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

**29**  
r Ch. 27:12; Josh. 8:33.  
s Mount Gerizim, Ex. 3:12.  
t Mount Ebal, Ex. 3:12.

**30**  
u Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
v Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
w Arabah, Josh. 18:18.  
x Gilgal, II Sam. 19:15.  
y See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
z Or, terebintha.

before you, and ye shall <sup>a</sup>dispossess <sup>b</sup>nations greater and mightier than yourselves. 24 <sup>c</sup>Every place whereon the sole of your <sup>d</sup>foot shall tread shall be yours: from the <sup>e</sup>wilderness, and <sup>f</sup>Lēb<sup>g</sup>ā-nōn, from the <sup>h</sup>river, the river <sup>i</sup>Eū-phrā-tēs, even unto the <sup>j</sup>hinder <sup>k</sup>sea shall be your border. 25 <sup>l</sup>There shall no <sup>m</sup>man be able to stand before you: Jē-hō<sup>n</sup>vāh your God shall lay the <sup>n</sup>fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath spoken unto you.

26 <sup>m</sup>Behold, I set before you this day a <sup>n</sup>blessing and a <sup>o</sup>curse: 27 the blessing, <sup>p</sup>if ye shall <sup>q</sup>hearken unto the commandments of Jē-hō<sup>n</sup>vāh your God, which I command you this day; 28 and the curse, if ye shall not hearken unto the commandments of Jē-hō<sup>n</sup>vāh your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known. 29 And it shall come to pass, when Jē-hō<sup>n</sup>vāh thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, <sup>r</sup>that thou shalt set the blessing upon <sup>s</sup>mount Gēr-ī-zīm, and the curse upon <sup>t</sup>mount E<sup>g</sup>bāl. 30 Are they not beyond the <sup>u</sup>Jordan, behind the way of the going down of the <sup>v</sup>sun, in the land of the Cā-nāan-ites that dwell in the <sup>w</sup>Ār-ā-bāh, over against <sup>x</sup>Gīl-gāl, beside the <sup>y</sup>oaks of Mō<sup>n</sup>rēh? 31 For ye are to pass over the Jordan to go in to possess the land which Jē-hō<sup>n</sup>vāh your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and

Var. Rend. — V. 23. dispossesses — possess, R. V. 24. hinder — i.e. the western (the Mediterranean Sea: So Jool. 2:20; Zech. 14:8). V. 30. over against — So STEU.; in front of. Var. DR. Gīl-gāl — the stone-circle, STEU. V. 32. ordinances — judgments, R. Chap. 12. — V. 2. dispossess — possess, R. V. 6. heave-offerings — See Ex. 25:2.

dwell therein. 32 And ye shall observe to do all the <sup>a</sup>statutes and the <sup>b</sup>ordinances which I set before you this day.

**12** These are the statutes and the ordinances which ye shall observe to do in the land which Jē-hō<sup>n</sup>vāh, the God of thy fathers, hath given thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth. 2 Ye shall surely destroy all the places wherein the nations that ye shall dispossess served their gods, upon the <sup>b</sup>high mountains, and upon the <sup>c</sup>hills, and under every green tree: 3 and ye shall break down their <sup>d</sup>altars, and dash in pieces their <sup>e</sup>pillars, and burn their <sup>f</sup>Ā-shē<sup>n</sup>rīm with <sup>g</sup>fire; and ye shall hew down the graven <sup>h</sup>images of their gods; and ye shall destroy their <sup>i</sup>name out of that place. 4 Ye shall not do so unto Jē-hō<sup>n</sup>vāh your God. 5 <sup>j</sup>But unto the place which Jē-hō<sup>n</sup>vāh your God shall choose out of all your <sup>k</sup>tribes, to put his name there, even unto <sup>l</sup>his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come; 6 and thither ye shall bring your <sup>m</sup>burnt-offerings, and your <sup>n</sup>sacrifices, and your <sup>o</sup>tithes, and the heave-offering of your <sup>p</sup>hand, and your <sup>q</sup>vows, and your freewill-offerings, and the <sup>r</sup>firstlings of your <sup>s</sup>herd and of your <sup>t</sup>flock: 7 and there ye shall <sup>u</sup>eat before Jē-hō<sup>n</sup>vāh your God, and ye shall <sup>v</sup>rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your <sup>w</sup>households, wherein Jē-hō<sup>n</sup>vāh thy God hath blessed thee. 8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is <sup>x</sup>right in his own eyes; 9 for ye are not as yet come to the <sup>y</sup>rest and to the <sup>z</sup>inheritance, which <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō<sup>n</sup>vāh thy God giv-

**32**  
z Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
a Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

**2**  
b Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
c Hills, Ps. 2:

**3**  
d Altars, Gen. 20:9.  
e Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
f Or, obelisks.  
g Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.  
h Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
i Images, I Ki. 15:3.  
j Name, Acts 16:8.

**5**  
i Vs. 18, 19; Ch. 26:11-13.  
k Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
l Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

**6**  
m Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
n Sacrifice, Ge. 31:54.  
o Tithes, Gen. 28:22.  
p Land, Gen. 16:12.  
q Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
r First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
s Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
t Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
u Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.

**7**  
v See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
w Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
x Household, Pr. 31:27.

**8**  
y Righteousness, Ps. 24:

**9**  
z Rest, Heb. 4:1.  
a Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
b God, Gen. 1:



# DEUTERONOMY

12: 10 ALL OFFERINGS TO BE MADE IN ONE PLACE. FLESH, BUT NOT BLOOD 12: 25  
OR CONSECRATED THINGS, MAY BE EATEN AT HOME

10  
Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
Enemies, Job  
31:29.  
Salvation  
from Enem-  
ies, Acts  
2:40.

11  
See "Taber-  
nacle," Ex.  
25:9.

12  
Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
Handmaid,  
II Sam. 6:22.  
Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

13  
See vs. 5, 11.

15  
See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
Soul, Job  
31:1.  
Clean and Un-  
clean Ani-  
mals, Gen.  
30:39.

16  
Blood of Ani-  
mals not to be  
eaten, Gen.  
9:3.  
Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
Water, Ps.  
95:5.

17  
V. 20.

eth thee. 10 But when ye go over the <sup>a</sup> Jordan, and dwell in the <sup>b</sup> land which Jē-hō-vāh your God causeth you to inherit, and he giveth you rest from all your <sup>c</sup> enemies round about, so that ye dwell in <sup>e</sup> safety; 11 then it shall come to pass that to <sup>f</sup> the place which Jē-hō-vāh your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto Jē-hō-vāh. 12 And ye shall rejoice before Jē-hō-vāh your God, ye, and your <sup>g</sup> sons, and your <sup>h</sup> daughters, and your <sup>i</sup> men-servants, and your <sup>j</sup> maid-servants, and the <sup>k</sup> Lē-vite that is within your <sup>l</sup> gates, forasmuch as he hath no portion nor inheritance with you. 13 <sup>m</sup> Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest; 14 but in the place which Jē-hō-vāh shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 <sup>n</sup> Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh within all thy gates, after all the desire of thy <sup>o</sup> soul, according to the blessing of Jē-hō-vāh thy God which he hath given thee: the <sup>p</sup> unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the gazelle, and as of the hart. 16 <sup>q</sup> Only ye shall not eat the <sup>r</sup> blood; thou shalt pour it out upon the <sup>s</sup> earth as <sup>t</sup> water. 17 <sup>u</sup> Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of

Var. Rend.—V. 11. it shall come to pass that to the place—it shall be that unto the place; Then to the place, STEU. V. 17. grain—corn, R. V. 21. mayest—shalt, R. V. 22. may—shall, R. V. 23. life—soul (see Lev. 17:11).

thy <sup>v</sup> grain, or of thy new <sup>w</sup> wine, or of thine <sup>x</sup> oil, or the firstlings of thy herd or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill-offerings, nor the heave-offering of thy hand; 18 but thou shalt eat them before Jē-hō-vāh thy God in the place which Jē-hō-vāh thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Lē-vite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before Jē-hō-vāh thy God in all that thou puttest thy hand unto. 19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Lē-vite as long as thou livest in thy land.

20 When Jē-hō-vāh thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat <sup>y</sup> flesh, because thy soul desireth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, after all the desire of thy soul. 21 If the place which <sup>z</sup> Jē-hō-vāh thy God shall choose, to put his <sup>a</sup> name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy <sup>b</sup> herd and of thy <sup>c</sup> flock, which Jē-hō-vāh hath given thee, as I have commanded thee; and thou mayest <sup>d</sup> eat within thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul. 22 Even as the <sup>e</sup> gazelle and as the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat thereof: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof alike. 23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the <sup>f</sup> life; and thou shalt not eat the life with the flesh. 24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it out upon the earth as water. 25 Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy <sup>g</sup> children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of

<sup>v</sup> Grain, Gen.  
42:33.  
<sup>w</sup> Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
<sup>x</sup> Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.

20  
<sup>y</sup> Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.

21  
<sup>z</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Name, Acts  
16:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
<sup>d</sup> Sheep and  
Goats, Deut.  
14:4.  
<sup>e</sup> Food, Gen.  
9:3.

22  
<sup>f</sup> See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.

23  
<sup>g</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.

25  
<sup>h</sup> Children,  
Gen. 3:16.

- 26  
 a Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 b Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

- 27  
 c Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 d Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 e Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

- 28  
 f Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 g Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 29  
 h Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 i Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 j Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 k Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

- 30  
 l Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
 1 Heb. *after them*.  
 m Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 n Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 2 Or, *that I also may do likewise*.

- 31  
 o Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
 p Sacrifice of Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 q Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 32  
 \* Ch. 13:1, in Hebrew.

- 1  
 r Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
 s Dream, Dan. 2:1.  
 t Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

Jē-hō'vāh. 26 Only thy <sup>a</sup> holy things which thou hast, and thy <sup>b</sup> vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which Jē-hō'vāh shall choose; 27 and thou shalt offer thy <sup>c</sup> burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the <sup>d</sup> altar of Jē-hō'vāh thy God; and the blood of thy <sup>e</sup> sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of Jē-hō'vāh thy God; and thou shalt eat the flesh. 28 <sup>f</sup> Observe and hear all these <sup>g</sup> words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the eyes of Jē-hō'vāh thy God.

29 When Jē-hō'vāh thy God shall cut off the <sup>h</sup> nations from before thee, <sup>i</sup> whither thou goest in to dispossess them, and thou dispossessest them, and dwellest in their <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> land; 30 take heed to thyself that thou be not <sup>l</sup> ensnared <sup>1</sup> to follow them, after that they are destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, <sup>m</sup> saying, How do these nations serve their <sup>n</sup> gods? <sup>2</sup> even so will I do likewise. 31 Thou shalt not do so unto Jē-hō'vāh thy God: for every <sup>o</sup> abomination to Jē-hō'vāh, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; <sup>p</sup> for even their sons and their daughters do they burn in the <sup>q</sup> fire to their gods.

\*32 What thing soever I command you, that shall ye observe to do: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

**13** If there arise in the midst of thee <sup>a</sup> prophet, or a dreamer of <sup>s</sup> dreams, and he give thee <sup>t</sup> a sign or a wonder,

Var. Rend.—V. 26. Only—But; Nevertheless (However), STEU. V. 27. upon—against, *Sch. Kn. Ke. V.* 29. dispossess—possess, *r.* dispossessest—possessest, *r.* V. 30. to follow—into following are—be, *r.* Chap. 13.—V. 5. rebel-

2 and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; 3 thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or unto that dreamer of dreams: for Jē-hō'vāh your God proveth you, to know whether ye <sup>u</sup> love Jē-hō'vāh your God with all your <sup>v</sup> heart and with all your soul. 4 Ye shall <sup>w</sup> walk after Jē-hō'vāh your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and <sup>z</sup> obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him. 5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to <sup>u</sup> death, because he hath spoken <sup>z</sup> rebellion against Jē-hō'vāh your God, who <sup>a</sup> brought you out of the land of <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> Egypt, and <sup>d</sup> redeemed thee out of the house of <sup>e</sup> bondage, to draw thee aside out of the way which Jē-hō'vāh thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put away the <sup>f</sup> evil from the midst of thee.

6 If thy <sup>g</sup> brother, the son of thy <sup>h</sup> mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the <sup>i</sup> wife of thy bosom, or thy <sup>j</sup> friend, that is as thine own <sup>k</sup> soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy <sup>l</sup> fathers; 7 of the gods of the peoples that are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the <sup>m</sup> earth even unto the other end of the earth; 8 thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine <sup>n</sup> eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: 9 but thou shalt surely

lion against Jehovah—revolt against the Lord; spoken defection against Jehovah, DR.; preached rebellion, STEU. put away—extinguish. Var. consume, or exterminate, DR. ROB.

- 3  
 u Love for God, I Cor. 13:1.  
 v Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 4  
 w Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 z Obey the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.

- 5  
 y Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 z Rebellion is Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 3 Heb. *turning aside*.  
 a Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
 b Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 c Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
 d Bondage, John 8:33.  
 e Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 6  
 f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 g Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 h Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 i Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
 j Soul, Job 4:15.  
 k Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

- 7  
 l Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 8  
 m Eye, Ps. 17:8.

9  
a Hand, Gen. 16:12.

10  
b Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
c Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 13:13.  
d Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
e Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
f House, Deut. 24:10.

11  
g Fear, Gen. 2:2.  
h Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
i The wicked, Ex. 23:7.

12  
j City, Gen. 4:17.

13  
k Heb. sons of worthless ones.

14  
l Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

15  
m Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
n Heb. devoting  
o Cattle, Pr. 13:17.

16  
p Street, Josh. 2:19.  
q Fire, Lev. 16:2.  
r as a whole burnt-offering.  
s Heb. mound.  
t Heb. tel.

kill him; thy <sup>a</sup> hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. 10 And thou shalt <sup>b</sup> stone him to death with stones, because he hath sought to draw thee away from Jê-hô-vâh thy God, who <sup>c</sup> brought <sup>d</sup> thee out of the land of <sup>e</sup> É-ġypt, out of the <sup>f</sup> house of bondage. 11 And all Is-<sup>g</sup>ra-<sup>h</sup>el shall hear, and <sup>i</sup> fear, and shall do no more any such <sup>k</sup> wickedness as this is in the midst of thee.

12 If thou shalt hear tell concerning one of thy <sup>j</sup> cities, which Jê-hô-vâh thy God giveth thee to dwell there, saying, 13 Certain <sup>l</sup> base fellows are gone out from the midst of thee, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known; 14 then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such <sup>m</sup> abomination is wrought in the midst of thee, 15 thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the <sup>n</sup> sword, <sup>o</sup> destroying it utterly, and all that is therein and the <sup>p</sup> cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. 16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the <sup>q</sup> street thereof, and shalt burn with <sup>r</sup> fire the city, and all the spoil thereof <sup>s</sup> every whit, unto Jê-hô-vâh thy God: and it shall be a <sup>t</sup> heap for ever; it shall not be built again. 17 And there shall cleave nought of

Var. Rend.—V. 13. base fellows—So DR. sons of wickedness (*lit.* of worthless-ness); worthless ones, STEU. V. 15. destroying it utterly—*Lit.* banning (*or* devoting) it, Var. DR. STEU. V. 16. every whit—*Or*, for a whole burnt-offering unto, *Gr.* Ka. Ke. Di. ROB. DR. STEU. Chap. 14.—V. 1. the children of—So STEU. children (*or*, sons) unto; Sons are ye to, DR. V. 2. a people for his own possession—a peculiar people unto himself, *n.* above—unto of, Var. STEU. Vs. 4. 9. may—shall, *n.*

the devoted thing to thy hand; that Jê-hô-vâh may turn from <sup>u</sup> the fierceness of his anger, and show thee <sup>v</sup> mercy, and have <sup>w</sup> compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as <sup>x</sup> he hath sworn unto thy <sup>y</sup> fathers, 18 when thou shalt <sup>z</sup> hearken to the voice of Jê-hô-vâh thy God, to keep all his <sup>a</sup> commandments which I command thee this day, to do <sup>b</sup> that which is right in the eyes of Jê-hô-vâh thy God.

14 Ye are the children of Jê-hô-vâh your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your <sup>c</sup> eyes for the dead. 2 For thou art <sup>d</sup> a holy people unto Jê-hô-vâh thy God, and Jê-hô-vâh hath chosen thee to be a people for his own possession, <sup>e</sup> above all peoples that are upon the face of the earth.

3 Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. 4 <sup>f</sup> These are the beasts which ye may eat: the ox, the <sup>g</sup> sheep, and the

17  
p Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Mercy, Ps. 25:26.  
r Compassion of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
t Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

18  
u Hearken to Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
v Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
w Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

1  
x Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

2  
y Israel a Peculiar People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
z Or, out of.

4  
a Clean Animals, Gen. 2:20.

\* SHEEP: The Common Sheep of Palestine was the Fat-tailed.—Lev. 3:9; 7:3.

Places Famous for feeding Flocks.—Bashan—Deut. 32:14. Bethlehem—Lu. 2:8. Bozrah—Is. 34:6; Mic. 2:12. Carmel—I Sam. 25:2. Gedor—I Chr. 4:39. Haran—Gen. 29:7-10. Nebaioth—Is. 60:7. Tekoah—Amos 1:1.

Large Numbers of.—Num. 31:32, 36, 43; I Sam. 14:32; I Chr. 5:21; II Chr. 14:15; 15:11; 30:24; II Ki. 3:4; Job 1:3; 42:12.

Flocks tended by Sons.—Gen. 30:29; 37:12; I Sam. 16:11. By Daughters—Gen. 29:6; Ex. 2:19.

Relation of Shepherds to.—Gen. 31:38-41; 33:13; Num. 27:17; I Chr. 4:39-41; Ps. 23:1; 77:20; 78:71; 80:1; Is. 40:11; Jer. 23:1-2; Ex. 34:1-31; John 10:1-5, 10-13.

Shearing of.—Gen. 31:19; 38:12-13; Deut. 15:19; I Sam. 25:4; Is. 53:7.

Tribute paid in.—Num. 31:28, 37; I Sam. 8:17; II Ki. 3:4. Restoration of.—Ex. 22:1, 4, 10, 12.

Uses of.—Skins: Clothing—Lev. 13:47; Deut. 22:11; Job 31:20; Pr. 31:13; Mt. 7:15; Heb. 11:37. For Tabernacle—Ex. 25:5; 26:14; 35:7, 23; 39:34. Food—Lev. 11:3; I Sam. 25:18; I Ki. 1:19; 4:23; Ps. 44:11. Wool—Lev. 13:47-59; 19:19; Deut. 22:11; Ju. 6:37-40; II Ki. 3:4; Pr. 31:13; Is. 51:8; Ez. 27:18; 34:3; 44:17; Dan. 7:9; Hos. 2:5, 9; Heb. 9:19; Rev. 1:14. Horns, for Trumpets—Josh. 6:4-13.

Sacrifice of.—Lambs of First Year generally used—Ex. 29:38; Lev. 9:3; 12:6; Num. 28:9; I Sam. 7:9. No Lamb under 8 Days allowed to be killed—Lev. 22:27. Sheep for Offering—Ex. 20:24; Lev. 1:10; 22:19, 27; 27:26; Num. 18:17; 22:40; Deut. 17:1; 18:3; I Sam. 14:32; 15:15; I Ki. 1:9; 8:5, 63; II Chr. 5:6; 29:33.

Illustrative of.—The Lord's People—Ps. 23; Is. 40:11; Lu. 15:4-6; John 10:8, 11, 27-29; 21:16-17; Heb. 13:20. (See also, "Relation of Shepherd to.") Care of his People—Ex. 34:4-16; I Pet. 5:2. Patience and Submission of Jesus—Acts 8:32. See Is. 53:7. Jesus the Shepherd—John Chap. 10; Heb.

- 5  
a Clean Animals, Gen. 2:20.
- 6  
b Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
1 Heb. *bringeth up*.
- 7  
c Unclean Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
d See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
- 8  
e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
f Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

\*goat, 5<sup>a</sup> the hart, and the gazelle, and the roebuck, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the antelope, and the chamois. 6 And every<sup>b</sup> beast that parteth the hoof, and hath the hoof cloven in two, and<sup>i</sup> cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that may ye eat. 7 Nevertheless these<sup>c</sup> ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that have the hoof cloven: The camel, and the hare, and the coney, because they chew the cud but part not the hoof, they are unclean unto you. 8 And the †swine, because he parteth the hoof but cheweth not the cud, he is<sup>e</sup> unclean unto you: of their<sup>f</sup> flesh ye

Var. Rend.—V. 7. coney—rock-badger. V. 12. eagle—See Lev. 11:13; So STEU.; griffon or great vulture, ROB. DR. V. 13. and the glede—*Omi*, ROB. DR. STEU. after its kind—in the several kinds thereof, a. V. 15. night-hawk—owl (?); or, screech owl, DR.; swallow, STEU. sea-mew—or, petrel, DR.; sea-gull, STEU. V. 16. little owl—See Lev. 11:17; screech owl, STEU. great owl—See Lev. 11:17; horned owl, STEU. horned owl—purple water-hen, Var. DR.; owl (owllet), STEU. V. 17. vulture—carrion—vulture, ROB. DR. V. 18. heron—parrot (?), *Ge*. V. 40. creeping—winged; swarming, ROB. DR.

13:20; I Pet. 2:25. Man Greater than a Sheep—Mt. 12:11-12. Restoration of Sinners—Mt. 10:6; 15:24; Lu. 15:5, 7. See "Shepherd"—Ps. 23:1. "Lamb"—Ex. 29:38. Sheepcote.—I Sam. 24:3; II Sam. 7:8; I Chr. 17:7. Sheepfold.—Num. 32:16, 24, 26; Ju. 5:16; Ps. 78:70; John 10:1.

\* GOAT.—Five Sorts: Syrian, Egyptian, Angora, Wild, and Harmless. Highly valued in Palestine.—Gen. 30:33; 32:14; I Sam. 25:2; Pr. 27:26-27.

Uses of Goats.—For Sacrifice.—Gen. 15:9; Ex. 12:5; Lev. 3:12; 9:15; Ex. 43:25. (See also under "He-goats," "She-goats," and "Kids.") Several Scriptures do not designate sex, mostly in Leviticus.—Lev. 3:12; 4:24; 7:23, 25; 9:16; 10:16; 17:3; 22:27; Num. 18:17. The Levitical Law ran as follows, touching Goats: For a Ruler, a He-goat—Lev. 4:22-24. For the Common People, a She-goat—Lev. 4:27-29. For a Priest or Levite, a He-goat—Lev. 8:18. On the Day of Atonement, Two He-goats, one to be slain and one to be sent into the Wilderness—the Azazel—Lev. 16:7-10, 11-28.

For Food.—Designated as a Clean Animal—Deut. 14:4. Goats supplied much of the Milk used in Palestine—Pr. 27:27. Kids were the Favorite Food for Family and Guests—Gen. 27:9; Deut. 14:4-5; Ju. 6:19; 13:15. Not seethed in Mother's Milk—Ex. 23:19; 34:26.

Uses of Hair and Skin.—The Hair was converted into Curtains for Tabernacle—Ex. 25:4; 26:7; 35:6, 23, 26; 36:14. For Pillows—I Sam. 19:13. For Clothing—Num. 31:20; Heb. 11:37. Skins of Goats were tanned and used to carry Water and Milk—Gen. 21:14; Josh. 9:4, 13; Ju. 4:19; I Sam. 10:3; 16:20; Ps. 119:83; Mt. 9:17; Mk. 2:22; Lu. 5:37.

Though Sheep and Goats were led to Pasture together they were parted for Milking, Herding and Feeding.—Ex. 34:17-22; Mt. 25:32.

Bare Hills the Result of the Tramp of Goats.—Ex. 34:17. He-goats.—Gen. 30:35; 32:14; Lev. 9:3; 16:5; 23:19; Num. 7:16-88; 28:22; 29:11; II Chr. 17:11; 29:21, 23; Ezra 6:17;

shall not eat, and their carcasses ye shall not touch.

9 These ye may eat of all that are in the<sup>h</sup> waters: 'whatsoever hath fins and scales may ye eat; 10 and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye shall not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 Of all<sup>i</sup> clean birds ye may eat. 12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the<sup>k</sup> eagle, and the gier-eagle, and the ospray, 13 and the glede, and the falcon, and the kite after its kind, 14 and every<sup>l</sup> raven after its kind, 15 and the ostrich, and the night-hawk, and the sea-mew, and the hawk after its kind, 16 the little owl, and the great owl, and the horned owl, 17 and the pelican, and the vulture, and the cormorant, 18 and the<sup>m</sup> stork, and the heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat. 19 And all winged<sup>n</sup> creeping things are unclean unto you: <sup>o</sup>they shall not be eaten. 20 Of all clean birds ye may eat.

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 13. And the glede—*Omi*, Sam. Sept. 4 MSS. Kn. Dr. (word corruptly repeated).

8:35; Ps. 50:9; Pr. 30:31; Is. 1:11; Jer. 50:8; 51:40; Ez. 34:17; Dan. 8:5, 8.

She-goats.—Gen. 15:9; 30:35; 31:38; 32:14; Lev. 5:6; Num. 15:27.

Kids.—Gen. 27:9; Ex. 23:19; 34:26; Deut. 14:4-5, 21; Lev. 5:6; 9:3; Num. 7:16-87; 28:15, 30; 29:5, 16, 19, 25; Ez. 43:22; 45:23.

Wild Goat.—Deut. 14:5; I Sam. 24:2; Job 39:1; Ps. 104:18. Daniel's Vision of the Goats.—Dan. 8.

Blood of, cannot remove Sins.—Heb. 9:12, 13, 19; 10:4.

Figurative uses of.—Wantonness and Lust—Jer. 50:8; Zech. 10:3; Mt. 25:32-33. Stately Leadership—Pr. 30:31. Diminutive in Value—Lu. 15:29. Pushing vigorously in Conquest—Dan. Chap. 8. Indicative of Desolation—Is. 13:21. Used as Objects of Worship—Lev. 17:7. To express the Beauty of Hair—Song of Sol. 4:1.

† SWINE: Forbidden as Food.—Lev. 11:7; Deut. 14:8. Law against Eating, violated.—Is. 65:4; 66:17.

Reputed Sacrifice.—Is. 66:3.

Feeding of.—Mt. 8:30-33; Mk. 5:11-14; Lu. 8:32-34. Jewish Degradation—Lu. 15:15-16.

Habitations of Demons.—Mt. 8:31-32; Mk. 5:12-13; Lu. 8:32-33.

Turning back from Truth.—II Pet. 2:21-22. Ornaments out of Place.—Pr. 11:22; Mt. 7:6.

Gerasines punished by Loss of.—Mt. 8:32-34; Mk. 5:13, 14, 17; Lu. 8:33, 37.

Illustrative of.—The Ravage of God's People—Ps. 80:13. Want of Judgment in presenting Truth—Mt. 7:6. Joy over the Redeemed—Mt. 18:12-13; Lu. 15:4-6. False Teachers—Mt. 7:15; John 10:1, 5, 8, 10, 12-13. Persecution of Disciples—Mt. 10:16; 26:31; Mk. 14:27; Rom. 8:36. Separation of, from Sinners—Mt. 25:32-33.

- 9  
o Water, Ps. 95:5.  
h Seas, Ex. 14:21.  
i Fish, Gen. 9:2.

- 11  
j Birds, Gen. 9:2.

- 12  
k Eagle, Ex. 19:4.

- 14  
l Raven, Gen. 8:7.

- 18  
m See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.

- 19  
n Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.  
o See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

21

- a Sojourner, Pa. 119:19.  
 b Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
 c Israelites a Peculiar People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 d God, Gen. 1:1. Ex. 23:19; 34:26.  
 e Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 f Milk, Ex. 23:19.

22

- a Tithe, Gen. 28:22.  
 b Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 c Field, Num. 20:17.  
 d Year, Lev. 25:8.

23

- a Ch. 12:5.  
 b Name, Acts 16:18.  
 c Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
 d Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 e Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 f First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
 g Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 h Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
 i Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
 j Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

24

- a Ch. 12:5.  
 b Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

25

- a Money, Ex. 12:44.  
 b Hand, Gen. 16:12.

26

- a Soul, Job 4:15.  
 b See "Drunk-ness," Pr. 23:29.  
 c Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 d Household, Pr. 31:27.

27

- a Levite, Num. 1:47.

21 Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou mayest give it unto the <sup>a</sup>sojourner that is within thy <sup>b</sup>gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto a foreigner: for <sup>c</sup>thou art a holy people unto <sup>d</sup>Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh thy God. <sup>e</sup>Thou shalt not boil a kid in its <sup>f</sup>mother's <sup>g</sup>milk.

22 Thou shalt surely <sup>a</sup>tithe all the increase of thy <sup>b</sup>seed, that which cometh forth from the <sup>c</sup>field year by <sup>d</sup>year. 23 And thou shalt eat before Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh thy God, in <sup>e</sup>the place which he shall choose, to cause his <sup>f</sup>name to dwell there, the tithe of thy <sup>g</sup>grain, of thy new <sup>h</sup>wine, and of thine <sup>i</sup>oil, and the <sup>j</sup>firstlings of thy <sup>k</sup>herd and of thy <sup>l</sup>flock; that thou mayest learn to <sup>m</sup>fear Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh thy God always. 24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, because the place is too far from thee, which Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh thy God shall choose, <sup>n</sup>to set his name there, when Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh thy God shall <sup>o</sup>bless thee; 25 then shalt thou turn it into <sup>p</sup>money, and bind up the money in thy <sup>q</sup>hand, and shalt go unto the place which Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh thy God shall choose: 26 and thou shalt bestow the money for whatsoever thy <sup>r</sup>soul desireth, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for <sup>s</sup>a strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul asketh of thee; and thou shalt eat there before Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh thy God, and thou shalt <sup>t</sup>rejoice, thou and thy <sup>u</sup>household. 27 And the <sup>v</sup>Lē<sup>l</sup>vite that is

within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no portion nor <sup>w</sup>inheritance with thee.

28 <sup>x</sup>At the end of every three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase in the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates: 29 and the Lē<sup>l</sup>vite, because he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee, and the sojourner, and the <sup>y</sup>fatherless, and the <sup>z</sup>widow, that are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hand which thou doest.

15 <sup>a</sup>At the end of every <sup>b</sup>seven years thou shalt make a release. 2 And this is the manner of the release: every <sup>c</sup>creditor shall release that which he hath lent unto his <sup>d</sup>neighbor; he shall not exact it of his neighbor and his <sup>e</sup>brother; because Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh's release hath been proclaimed. 3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it: but whatsoever of thine is with thy brother thy hand shall <sup>f</sup>release. 4 Howbeit there shall be no <sup>g</sup>poor with thee (for Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh will surely bless thee in the <sup>h</sup>land which Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it), 5 if only thou <sup>i</sup>diligently <sup>j</sup>hearken unto the voice of Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh thy God, to observe to do all this <sup>k</sup>commandment which I command thee this day. 6 For Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh thy God will bless thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many <sup>l</sup>nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt rule over many nations, but they shall not rule over thee.

7 If there be with thee a poor man, one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates in thy land which Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh thy God giveth

<sup>e</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

28

<sup>f</sup> Ch. 26:12.

29

<sup>g</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>h</sup> Widow, Lev. 22:13.

1

<sup>i</sup> Ch. 31:10.  
<sup>j</sup> Seven, Gen. 2:2.

2

<sup>k</sup> Debt, Ex. 22:25.  
<sup>l</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

3

<sup>n</sup> Or, release: save when there and, &c.

4

<sup>o</sup> Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>p</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>q</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

5

<sup>r</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Hearken to the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>t</sup> Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

6

<sup>u</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.

Var. Rend.—Vs. 21, 29, stranger—sojourner. boil—acethe, a. V. 23, grain—corn, R. Chap. 15.—V. 2, Jehovah's release hath been proclaimed—a release hath been proclaimed unto the Lord: a release (in honor) of Yahweh, ROB. STEU. V. 4. Howbeit there shall (should, Di.). be—So Sch. Ke. (as a command), DR.; Howbeit there will be, Hu. Kn. V. 5. if only—So Ew. Sch. Ke.; Yet only if, Kn. Di. V. 6, lend—Lit. receive pledges of, borrow—give pledges (to them).

- 7  
a Heart, Acts 15:9.
- 8  
b Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
c Poor, Deut. 24:14.
- 9  
d See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
e Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
f Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
g Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
i Ch. 24:15; Ex. 22:23.  
j Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
k Sin, Gen. 3:8.
- 10  
l Giving. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
m God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
- 11  
o Mt. 26:11; Mk. 14:7; John 12:8.  
p Land, Gen. 23:15.
- 12  
q Ex. 21:2-6; Lev. 25:39-43.  
r Israelites called Hebrews, Deut. 4:1.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
u Bondage, John 8:33.  
v Servant, Ex. 21:2.
- 14  
w Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
z Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
y Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.  
s Winepress, Lev. 10:9.
- 15  
a Israel in Egypt, Deut. 14:1.  
b Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

thee, thou shalt not harden thy <sup>a</sup>heart, nor shut thy hand from thy poor brother; 8 but thou shalt surely <sup>b</sup>open thy hand unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his <sup>c</sup>need in that which he wanteth. 9 Be-ware that there be not a base <sup>d</sup>thought in thy heart, saying, The <sup>e</sup>seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine <sup>f</sup>eye be <sup>g</sup>evil against thy poor <sup>h</sup>brother, and thou give him nought; and he <sup>i</sup>'cry unto Jē-hō-vāh against thee, and it be <sup>k</sup>sin unto thee. 10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thy heart shall not be grieved when thou <sup>l</sup>givest unto him; because that for this thing <sup>m</sup>Jē-hō-vāh thy God will <sup>n</sup>bless thee in all thy work, and in all that thou put-test thy hand unto. 11 <sup>o</sup>For the poor will never cease out of the <sup>p</sup>land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt surely open thy hand unto thy brother, to thy needy, and to thy poor, in thy land.

12 <sup>q</sup>If thy brother, a <sup>r</sup>Hebrew <sup>s</sup>man, or a Hebrew <sup>t</sup>woman, be <sup>u</sup>sold unto thee, and <sup>v</sup>serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. 13 And when thou lettest him go free from thee, thou shalt not let him go empty: 14 thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy <sup>w</sup>z flock, and out of thy <sup>x</sup>threshing-floor, and out of thy <sup>y</sup>vinepress; as Jē-hō-vāh thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. 15 And thou shalt remember that <sup>a</sup>thou wast a bondman in the land of <sup>b</sup>E-gypt, and Jē-hō-vāh thy

Var. Rend.—V. 8. lend—Lit. let him give pledges. V. 14. furnish him liberally—Lit. decorate his neck. V. 17. servant—bondman (Lev. 25:39-46). V. 19. herd—ox. V. 22. clean shall eat—clean may eat. Var. STEU.

God <sup>c</sup>redeemed thee: therefore I <sup>d</sup>command thee this thing to-day. 16 And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go out from thee; because he <sup>e</sup>loveth thee and thy <sup>f</sup>house, because he is well with thee; 17 then thou shalt take an <sup>g</sup>awl, and thrust it through his <sup>h</sup>ear unto the <sup>i</sup>door, and he shall be thy <sup>j</sup>servant for ever. And also unto thy <sup>k</sup>maid-servant thou shalt do likewise. 18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou let-test him go free from thee; for to the double of the hire of a hire-ling hath he served thee six years: and Jē-hō-vāh thy God will bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 All the <sup>k</sup>firstling <sup>l</sup>males that are born of thy <sup>m</sup>herd and of thy flock thou shalt <sup>n</sup>sanctify unto Jē-hō-vāh thy God: thou shalt do no work with the first-ling of thy herd, nor shear the firstling of thy flock. 20 Thou shalt eat it before Jē-hō-vāh thy God year by year in the place which Jē-hō-vāh shall choose, thou and thy <sup>o</sup>household. 21 And if it have any <sup>p</sup>blemish, as if it be <sup>q</sup>lame or <sup>r</sup>blind, any ill blemish whatsoever, thou shalt not <sup>s</sup>sacrifice it unto Jē-hō-vāh thy God. 22 Thou shalt eat it within thy <sup>t</sup>gates: the <sup>u</sup>unclean and the clean shall eat it alike, as the gazelle, and as the hart. 23 Only thou <sup>v</sup>shalt not eat the <sup>w</sup>blood thereof; thou shalt pour it out upon the <sup>x</sup>ground as <sup>y</sup>water.

**16** Observe the <sup>a</sup>month of Ābīb, and keep the <sup>b</sup>passover unto Jē-hō-vāh thy God; for in the month of Ābīb Jē-hō-vāh thy God <sup>c</sup>brought thee forth out of E-gypt by <sup>d</sup>night. 2 And thou shalt sacri-fice the passover unto Jē-hō-vāh thy God, of the flock and the

- o Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
d Commandment, Ex. 20:1.
- 16  
e Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
f House, Deut. 24:10.
- 17  
g See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
h Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
i Door, Ex. 12:22.  
j Or, bond-man. II Sam. 6:22.  
k Or, bond-woman.
- 19  
l First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
m Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.  
n Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
o Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
- 20  
p Household, Pr. 31:27.
- 21  
q Blemish, Lev. 5:18.  
r Lameness, Lev. 21:18.  
s Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
t Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.
- 22  
u Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
v See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.
- 23  
w Blood not to be eaten. See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
x Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
y Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
z Water, Ps. 95:5.
- 1  
a Month, Gen. 7:11.  
b Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
c Feasts Num. 29:39.  
d Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
e Night, Ps. 19:2.

3  
 Ex. 12:8, 15.  
 a Feast of Un-  
 leavened  
 Bread, Num.  
 28:39.  
 b Bread, Gen.  
 3:19.  
 c Affliction, Ps.  
 9:10.  
 d Deliverance  
 from Bond-  
 age, Ex.  
 15:13.  
 e Egypt, Gen.  
 12:10.  
 f Ch. 4:9.

4  
 a Flesh, Rom.  
 2:24.  
 b Sacrifice, Gen.  
 31:54.  
 c Day, Lev.  
 23:8.  
 d Evening and  
 Morning, Ps.  
 65:8.  
 e Night, Ps.  
 119:2.

5  
 a Passover, Ex.  
 12:3.  
 b Gate, I Sam.  
 23:7.

6  
 a Ch. 12:5.  
 b Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
 d Sun, Ps.  
 136:8.  
 e Season, Gen.  
 8:22.

7  
 a Preparation of  
 Food, Gen.  
 4:3.  
 b Or, bowl.  
 c Tent, Num.  
 21:3.

8  
 a Sabbath, Ex.  
 16:23.

9  
 a Agriculture,  
 Is. 28:24.  
 b Harvest, Jer.  
 24.  
 c See "Tools  
 and Imple-  
 ments," Ex.  
 12:4.  
 d Grain, Gen.  
 42:33.

herd, in the place which Jê-hô'-vâh shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there. 3<sup>a b</sup> Thou shalt eat no leavened <sup>c</sup> bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of <sup>d</sup> affliction; for <sup>e</sup> thou comest forth out of the land of <sup>f</sup> Ê-gÿpt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Ê-gÿpt <sup>g</sup> all the days of thy life. 4 And there shall be no leaven seen with thee in all thy borders seven days; neither shall any of the <sup>h</sup> flesh, which thou <sup>i</sup> sacrificest the first <sup>j</sup> day at <sup>k</sup> even, remain all <sup>l</sup> night until the morning. 5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the <sup>m</sup> passover within any of thy <sup>n</sup> gates, which Jê-hô'-vâh thy God giveth thee; 6 but <sup>o</sup> at the place which <sup>p</sup> Jê-hô'-vâh thy God shall choose, to cause his <sup>q</sup> name to dwell in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the <sup>r</sup> sun, at the <sup>s</sup> season that thou camest forth out of Ê-gÿpt. 7 And thou shalt <sup>t</sup> roast and eat it in the place which Jê-hô'-vâh thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy <sup>u</sup> tents. 8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread; and on the <sup>v</sup> seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to Jê-hô'-vâh thy God; thou shalt do no work <sup>w</sup> therein.

9 <sup>w</sup> Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: from <sup>x</sup> the time thou beginnest to put the <sup>y</sup> sickle to the standing <sup>z</sup> grain

Var. Rend.—Chap. 16.—V. 8. solemn assembly—an assembly, ROB. V. 9. grain—corn, R. V. 10. feast—pilgrimage, DR. with a tribute of—with the sufficiency of, &c. (i.e. with the full amount that thou canst afford to offer); the freewill-offering, STEU. thou—thy hand, STEU. Vs. 13, 16. tabernacles—booths. Cf. Lev. 23:34, 42, 43; Neh. 8:14, 17. V. 14. sojourner—stranger, R. V. 15. a feast—the feast. joyful—So DR.; rejoicing. V. 16. appear. See Ex. 23:15.

shalt thou begin to number seven weeks. 10 And thou shalt keep the <sup>a</sup> feast of weeks unto Jê-hô'-vâh thy God <sup>b</sup> with a tribute of a <sup>c</sup> freewill-offering of thy <sup>d</sup> hand, which thou shalt give, according as Jê-hô'-vâh thy God <sup>e</sup> blesseth thee: 11 and thou shalt <sup>f</sup> rejoice before Jê-hô'-vâh thy God, thou, and thy <sup>g</sup> son, and thy <sup>h</sup> daughter, and thy <sup>i</sup> man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the <sup>j</sup> Lê'-vîte that is within thy gates, and the <sup>k</sup> sojourner, and the <sup>l</sup> fatherless, and the <sup>m</sup> widow, that are in the midst of thee, in the place which Jê-hô'-vâh thy God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there. 12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a <sup>n</sup> bondman in Ê-gÿpt: and thou shalt observe and do these <sup>o</sup> statutes.

13 Thou shalt keep the feast of <sup>p</sup> tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast <sup>q</sup> gathered in from thy <sup>r</sup> threshing-floor and from thy <sup>s</sup> winepress: 14 and thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Lê'-vîte, and the sojourner, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates. 15 Seven days shalt thou keep a feast unto Jê-hô'-vâh thy God in the place which Jê-hô'-vâh shall choose; because Jê-hô'-vâh thy God will bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the work of thy hands, and thou shalt be altogether joyful. 16 Three times in a year shall all thy <sup>t</sup> males appear before Jê-hô'-vâh thy God in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles; and they shall not appear before Jê-

10  
 a See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 2 Or, after the measure of the, &c.  
 b Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 c Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 d Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

11  
 e Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 f Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 g Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 h Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 i Levite, Num. 1:47.  
 j Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
 k Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 l Widow, Lev. 22:13.

12  
 m Bondage, John 8:33.  
 n Statutes, Neh. 9:14.

13  
 o Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
 p Heb. booths.  
 q Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.  
 r Winepress, Lev. 10:9.

16  
 r Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.

1 Heb. *according to the gift of his hand.*

<sup>a</sup> Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>b</sup> Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Judgment, 11 Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.

<sup>e</sup> Ch. 1:17; 10:17.  
<sup>f</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Spiritual Blindness, 1 Sam. 4:15.  
<sup>i</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>j</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, *cause*.  
<sup>l</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. *Justice, justice*.  
<sup>n</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Inheritance, 1 Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>p</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>q</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

<sup>r</sup> Ch. 7:5.  
<sup>s</sup> Asherim, 11 Chr. 14:3.  
<sup>t</sup> Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>u</sup> Altar, Gen. 17:9.

<sup>v</sup> Pillar, Num. 3:36.  
<sup>w</sup> Or, *obelisks*.

<sup>x</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>y</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>aa</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>ab</sup> Blemish, Lev. 5:18.  
<sup>ac</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>ad</sup> Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

<sup>ae</sup> Ch. 13:6-11.  
<sup>af</sup> Gate, 1 Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>ag</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>ah</sup> Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>ai</sup> Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

<sup>aj</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>ak</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>al</sup> Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
<sup>am</sup> Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
<sup>an</sup> Stars, Ps. 136:8.

hō-vāh empty: 17 every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of Jē-hō-vāh thy God which he hath given thee.

18 <sup>a</sup> Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which Jē-hō-vāh thy God giveth thee, according to thy <sup>b</sup> tribes; and they shall <sup>c</sup> judge the people with <sup>d</sup> righteous judgment. 19 <sup>e</sup> Thou shalt not wrest <sup>f</sup> justice: thou shalt not respect persons; neither shalt thou take a <sup>g</sup> bribe; for a bribe doth <sup>h</sup> blind the <sup>i</sup> eyes of the <sup>j</sup> wise, and pervert the <sup>k</sup> words of the <sup>l</sup> righteous. 20 <sup>m</sup> That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest <sup>n</sup> live, and <sup>o</sup> inherit the <sup>p</sup> land which Jē-hō-vāh thy God giveth thee.

21 <sup>q</sup> Thou shalt not plant thee an <sup>r</sup> Ā-shē-rāh of any kind of <sup>s</sup> tree beside the <sup>t</sup> altar of Jē-hō-vāh thy God, which thou shalt make thee. 22 Neither shalt thou set thee up a <sup>u</sup> pillar; which Jē-hō-vāh thy God hateth.

**17** Thou shalt not <sup>v</sup> sacrifice unto <sup>w</sup> Jē-hō-vāh thy God an <sup>x</sup> ox, or a <sup>y</sup> sheep, wherein is a <sup>z</sup> blemish, or anything <sup>aa</sup> evil; for that is an <sup>ab</sup> abomination unto Jē-hō-vāh thy God.

2 <sup>b</sup> If there be found in the midst of thee, within any of thy <sup>c</sup> gates which Jē-hō-vāh thy God giveth thee, <sup>d</sup> man or <sup>e</sup> woman, that doeth that which is evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh thy God, in transgressing his <sup>f</sup> covenant, <sup>g</sup> and hath gone and <sup>h</sup> served other gods, and <sup>i</sup> worshipped them, or the <sup>j</sup> sun, or the <sup>k</sup> moon, or any of the <sup>l</sup> host of heaven, which I

Var. Rend. — V. 19. bribe — gift, *a.* words — See Ex. 23:8, STEU.; cause, DR. Chap. 17. — V. 1. evil — evil favouredness, *a.* V. 3. any of the host — the whole host, Var. STEU. V. 6. with stones — insert, that they die, *a.* Vs. 7, 12. put away — extinguish; exterminate, DR. V. 8. hard — difficult, DR. V. 10. show — declare unto, Var. STEU. direct, DR. teach — direct, ROB. DR. V. 11. law — instruction; direction, DR.

have not commanded, 4 and it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it; then shalt thou inquire diligently; and, behold, if it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Is-rā-ēl, 5 then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, who hath done this evil thing, unto thy gates, even the man or the woman; and thou shalt <sup>m</sup> stone them to death with stones. 6 <sup>n</sup> At the <sup>o</sup> mouth of two <sup>p</sup> witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is to die be put to death; at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death. 7 The <sup>q</sup> hand of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to <sup>r</sup> death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between <sup>s</sup> blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being <sup>t</sup> matters of controversy within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and get thee up unto <sup>u</sup> the place which Jē-hō-vāh thy God shall choose; 9 and thou shalt come unto the <sup>v</sup> priests the <sup>w</sup> Lē-vites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days: and thou shalt inquire; and they shall show thee the sentence of judgment. 10 And <sup>x</sup> thou shalt do according to the tenor of the sentence which they shall show thee from that place which Jē-hō-vāh shall choose; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they shall <sup>y</sup> teach thee: 11 according to the tenor of the <sup>z</sup> law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do; thou shalt not turn aside from the sentence which they shall show thee,

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 19:15; Num. 35:30.  
<sup>o</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Witness, John 8:17.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 15:9; Lev. 24:14.  
<sup>r</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Death, Rom. 6:12.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
<sup>u</sup> Strife, Pr. 26:12.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.



12  
 \* V. 13; ch.  
 1:43; 18:20.  
 \* Minister, Acts  
 15:39.  
 \* Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.

14  
 \* I Sam. 8:5, 19,  
 20.  
 \* Nations, Gen.  
 10:32.

15  
 \* Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 \* Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.

16  
 \* I Ki. 4:26;  
 10:26-29.  
 \* See "Ani-  
 mals" Gen.  
 2:20.  
 \* Is. 31:1; Ez.  
 17:15.  
 \* Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.  
 \* Egypt, Gen.  
 12:10.

17  
 \* Marriage,  
 Gen. 6:2.  
 \* Wife, I Cor.  
 7:16.  
 \* Heart, Acts  
 15:9.

to the right hand, nor to the left. 12 And the man that doeth<sup>a</sup> presumptuously, in not hearkening unto the priest that standeth to minister there before Je-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from <sup>a</sup>Is<sup>l</sup>-ra-ēl. 13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come unto the land which Je-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, <sup>a</sup>I will set a king over me, like all the <sup>a</sup>nations that are round about me; 15 thou shalt surely set him <sup>a</sup>king over thee, whom <sup>a</sup>Je-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh thy God shall choose: one from among thy <sup>a</sup>brethren shalt thou set king over thee; thou mayest not put a foreigner over thee, who is not thy brother. 16 <sup>a</sup>Only he shall not multiply <sup>a</sup>horses to himself, nor <sup>a</sup>cause <sup>a</sup>the people to return to <sup>a</sup>E<sup>g</sup>-ypt, to the end that he may multiply horses; forasmuch as Je-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way. 17 Neither shall he<sup>m</sup> multiply <sup>a</sup>wives to himself, that his <sup>a</sup>heart turn not away: neither

Var. Rend.—V. 14. like all—like as all, n. V. 16. may—should, n. Chap. 18.—V. 1. even—No Sch. Ka. Ke. Kuc. Ki. Di. DR. n; and, Ric. V. 3. shoulder—Lit. arm. V. 4. grain—corn, n.

\* KING: King of Kings.—Ezra 7:12; Ez. 26:7; Dan. 2:37. \* The True King.—Mt. 2:1-3; John 18:36-37; Rev. 17:14. \* Kingship of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. \* Earliest Kings.—Pharaoh—Gen. 12:15. Four Kings war with Kings of Sodom, Gomorrah, etc.—Gen. 14:1-10. The 30 Abimelechs—Gen. Chaps. 20 and 26. \* God the Chooser.—Deut. 17:14-15; I Sam. 9:17; 16:12; 17:8; I Ki. 11:34-35; 19:15. \* Israel desires a King.—I Sam. 8:5, 19, 20. To be as Other Nations—I Sam. 8:5, 20; 12:12; I Chr. 28:5, 6; Dan. 2:21; 4:17. \* Israel is warned.—I Sam. 8:9. A Rejection of Jehovah—I Sam. 8:7. Pronounced a Sin—I Sam. 12:11-18. \* Evil Methods of a King described.—I Sam. 8:11-18; 22:17-20. \* II Sam. 1:15; 4:9-12; I Ki. 2:23, 25, 31. \* Restrictions required in a King.—Shall not multiply Horses—Deut. 17:16. Shall not multiply Wives—Deut. 17:17. Shall copy this Law into a Book—Deut. 17:18-20. \* Not Foreigners—Deut. 17:15. \* Nature of Appointment.—By Anointing—Ju. 9:8-15; I Sam. 9:16; 10:1; 15:1; 16:3, 12, 13; II Sam. 2:4; 5:3; 12:7; 19:21; I Ki. 1:39; 19:16; 23:30; II Ki. 9:1-12; 11:12; I Chr. 11:33;

shall he greatly multiply to himself<sup>a</sup> silver and <sup>a</sup>gold.

18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this <sup>a</sup>law in a <sup>a</sup>book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Lē<sup>l</sup>vites: 19 and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his <sup>a</sup>life; that he may learn to <sup>a</sup>fear Je-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them; 20 that his <sup>a</sup>heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Is<sup>l</sup>-ra-ēl.

18 The priests the Lē<sup>l</sup>vites, *even* all the tribe of Lē<sup>l</sup>vi, shall have no portion nor inheritance with Is<sup>l</sup>-ra-ēl: they shall eat the <sup>a</sup>offerings of Je-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh made by <sup>a</sup>fire, and his <sup>a</sup>inheritance. 2 And <sup>a</sup>they shall have no inheritance among their brethren: <sup>a</sup>Je-hō<sup>l</sup>-vāh is their inheritance, as he hath spoken unto them. 3 And this shall be the <sup>a</sup>priests' due from the people, from them that offer a <sup>a</sup>sacrifice, whether it be <sup>a</sup>ox or <sup>a</sup>sheep, that they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. 4 The <sup>a</sup>first-fruits of thy <sup>a</sup>grain,

\* Silver, Job  
 22:25.  
 \* Gold, I Ki.  
 10:21.

18  
 \* Throne, Acts  
 12:21.  
 \* Law, Deut.  
 31:24.  
 \* Book, Eccl.  
 12:12.

19  
 \* Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 \* Fear of God,  
 Gen. 9:2.

20  
 \* Pride, Ps.  
 10:2.

1  
 \* Offerings,  
 Gen. 22:2.  
 \* Fire, Lev.  
 10:2.  
 \* Inheritance,  
 I Chr. 21:3.

2  
 \* Levites, Num.  
 1:47.  
 \* God, Gen. 1:1.

3  
 \* Priests, Ex.  
 28:1.  
 \* Sacrifice, Gen.  
 31:54.  
 \* Cattle, Pr.  
 15:17.  
 \* Sheep, Deut.  
 14:4.

4  
 \* First-fruits,  
 Lev. 23:40.  
 \* Grain, Gen.  
 42:33.

29:22; II Chr. 23:11; Is. 45:1. By Proclamation—II Sam. 15:10; I Ki. 1:33-34; II Ki. 9:13; 11:12. By Oath—II Ki. 11:4. By Selection of the People—I Chr. 1:43-51. By Lot—I Sam. 10:20, 21. By Succession—II Sam. 7:12-16; I Ki. 1:28-30; II Chr. 21:34; Ps. 89:35-37. \* Duties of Kings.—To be Righteous—Pr. 16:12. To render True Judgment—Pr. 16, 10, 13. To search out Matters—Pr. 25:2. To establish the Land in Justice—Pr. 29:4, 14. To be Temperate—Pr. 31:4-5. To succor their People—Is. 49:23. To prevent Robbery—Jer. 21:12. To exercise Clemency—I Sam. 11:13; II Sam. 16:10-12. \* Ceremonies at Inauguration.—Crowning—II Ki. 11:12; II Chr. 23:11; Ps. 21:3. Proclaiming with Trumpets—II Sam. 15:10; I Ki. 1:34; II Ki. 9:13; 11:14. Enthroning—I Ki. 1:35, 46; II Ki. 11:19. Girding on Sword—Ps. 45:3. (For "Anointing," see above.) \* Chief Officers of.—Grouped in—II Sam. 8:16-18, 20, 23-25. Also I Ki. 4:1-19; II Ki. 22:14; I Chr. 27:25; II Chr. 34:22. \* Compensation of the King.—Voluntary Contributions—

- 4  
a Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
b Oil, 1 Ki. 17:12.

- 5  
c Ex. 20:9.  
d Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
e Minister, Acts 15:39.

- 6  
f Gates, 1 Sam. 23:7.  
g Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
h Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
i Soul, Job 4:15.

- 8  
f Lev. 27:30-33; Num. 18:21-24.  
k See "Land," Gen. 23:15.

- 9  
l Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
m Nations, Gen. 10:32.

- 10  
n Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
o Son, Gen. 21:19.  
p Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
q See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
r Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
s Magic, Dan. 5:11.

- 11  
t Familiar Spirits, Job 4:15.

of thy new <sup>a</sup> wine, and of thine <sup>b</sup> oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him. 5 <sup>c</sup> For Jē-hō'vāh thy God hath chosen him out of all thy <sup>d</sup> tribes, to stand to <sup>e</sup> minister in the name of Jē-hō'vāh, him and his sons for ever.

6 And if a Lē'vite come from any of thy <sup>f</sup> gates out of all <sup>g</sup> Iś-rā-ēl, where he <sup>h</sup> sojourneth, and come with all the desire of his <sup>i</sup> soul unto the place which Jē-hō'vāh shall choose; 7 then he shall minister in the name of Jē-hō'vāh his God, as all his brethren the Lē'vites do, who stand there before Jē-hō'vāh. 8 <sup>j</sup> They shall have like portions to eat, besides that which cometh of the sale of his <sup>k</sup> patrimony.

9 When thou art come into the land which Jē-hō'vāh thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the <sup>l</sup> abominations of those <sup>m</sup> nations. 10 There shall not be found with thee any one <sup>n</sup> that maketh his <sup>o</sup> son or his <sup>p</sup> daughter to pass through the <sup>q</sup> fire, one that useth divination, one that practiseth augury, or an <sup>r</sup> enchanter, or a sorcerer, 11 or a charmer, or a consulter with a <sup>s</sup> familiar spirit, or a wizard, or a necromancer. 12 For whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto Jē-hō'vāh: and because of these abominations Jē-hō'vāh thy God doth

Var. Rend.—V. 8. sale of his patrimony—*Lit.* his sales by the fathers. V. 10. one that practiseth augury—a soothsayer. Var. DR. V. 14. dispossess—possess, R. them that practise augury—soothsayers. Vs. 15, 18. a prophet (*viz.* as occasion shall arise, superseding the need of the agencies described in vs. 10, 11, 14): *So He. Sch. Kn. Kc. Oeh. Ret. Espin. Orelli. Di. DR. ROB. DR. (but not Ew.). Cf. Amos 2:11.*

I Sam. 10:27; 16:20; 1 Chr. 12:39, 40. Spoils—I Sam. 12:30. Tribute from Foreign Nations—I Ki. 4:21-25; II Chr. 8:8; 17:11. Tithing of the Land—I Ki. 4:7-19. Tax on Foreign Merchandise—I Ki. 10:15; II Sam. 8:2; 20:24. Their own Flocks and Herds—II Chr. 32:29. Poll Tax—Mt. 17:24-27. Obeisance paid to.—I Sam. 25:41; II Sam. 9:6, 8; I Ki. 1:16, 23; Mt. 27:29; Dan. 2:4; 6:6, 21.

Decrees Unchangeable.—Esth. 8:8; Dan. 6:8, 9, 12-15. Prayer for required.—I Tim. 2:1, 2. See "Kingdom of Israel"—I Ki. 11:11. "Kingdom of Judah"—I Ki. 12:13.

drive them out from before thee. 13 <sup>u</sup> Thou shalt be <sup>v</sup> perfect with Jē-hō'vāh thy God. 14 For these nations, that thou shalt dispossess, hearken unto them that practise augury, and unto diviners; but as for thee, Jē-hō'vāh thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 <sup>w</sup> Jē-hō'vāh thy God will raise up unto thee a <sup>x</sup> prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; 16 <sup>y</sup> according to all that thou desiredst of Jē-hō'vāh thy God in <sup>z</sup> Hō'rēb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the <sup>a</sup> voice of Jē-hō'vāh my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. 17 <sup>b</sup> And Jē-hō'vāh said unto me, They have well said that which they have spoken. 18 I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee; and I will put my words in his <sup>c</sup> mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. 19 <sup>d</sup> And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet, that shall speak a word <sup>e</sup> presumptuously <sup>f</sup> in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die. 21 And if thou say in thy <sup>g</sup> heart, How shall we know the <sup>h</sup> word which <sup>i</sup> Jē-hō'vāh hath not spoken? 22 when a prophet speaketh in the name of Jē-hō'vāh, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which Jē-hō'vāh hath not spoken: the prophet hath spoken it <sup>j</sup> presumptuously, thou shalt not be <sup>k</sup> afraid of him.

- 13  
u Mt. 5:48; Gen. 6:9; 17:1.  
v Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

- 15  
w See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
x Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 16  
y Ch. 5:23-27; Ex. 20:18, 19.  
z Mount Sinai, Gen. 19:2.  
a Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.

- 17  
b Ch. 5:28.

- 18  
c Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

- 19  
d Acts 3:23; Heb. 12:25.

- 20  
e Ch. 17:12.  
f See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

- 21  
g Heart, Acts 15:9.  
h Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
i God, Gen. 1:1.

- 22  
j See v. 20.  
k Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 1  
 a Ch. 6:10, 11.  
 b Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 c Canaan, Gen.  
 13:7.  
 d Cities, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 e Houses, Deut.  
 24:10.

- 2  
 f Cities of  
 Refuge, Gen.  
 4:17.

- 3  
 g Inheritance,  
 I Chr. 21:3.  
 h Murderer,  
 Num. 35:16.

- 4  
 i Num. 35:9-34.  
 j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 k Neighbor,  
 Rom. 13:10.  
 l Hatred, Pr.  
 26:24.

- 5  
 m See "Trees,"  
 Mt. 7:17.  
 n Wood, Ex.  
 31:5.  
 o Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 p Axe, I Sam.  
 13:20.  
 1 Heb. iron.  
 2 Or, the tree.  
 q Death, Rom.  
 5:12.

- 6  
 r Vengeance,  
 Deut. 32:35.  
 s Anger, Pr.  
 15:1.  
 t Death Penalty  
 for Violation  
 of Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.

- 8  
 u See "Cove-  
 nants," Gen.  
 17:2.  
 v Fathers, Ex.  
 21:15.

- 9  
 w Possession of  
 Land Condi-  
 tional. See  
 "Covenants,"  
 Gen. 17:2.

**19** "When Jê-hô'vâh thy God shall cut off the nations, whose land Jê-hô'vâh thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses; 2 thou shalt set apart three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which Jê-hô'vâh thy God giveth thee to possess it. 3 Thou shalt prepare thee the way and divide the borders of thy land, which Jê-hô'vâh thy God causeth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every manslayer may flee thither.

4 And this is the case of the manslayer, that shall flee thither and live: whoso killeth his neighbor unawares, and hated him not in time past; 5 as when a man goeth into the forest with his neighbor to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbor, so that he dieth; he shall flee unto one of these cities and live: 6 lest the avenger of blood pursue the manslayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and smite him mortally; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past. 7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt set apart three cities for thee. 8 And if Jê-hô'vâh thy God enlarge thy border, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers; 9 if thou shalt keep all this commandment to do it,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 19.—Vs. 2, 7. set apart—separate. R. V. 3. the way (viz. leading to each of the cities). V. 11. so that he dieth—that he die. R. V. 13. 19. put away—extinguish; exterminate. DR. V. 16. wrong-doing—any act of revolt (viz. from that which is right; cf. ch. 13:5); de-fection, DR. STEU.

which I command thee this day, to love Jê-hô'vâh thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, besides these three: 10 that innocent blood be not shed in the midst of thy land, which Jê-hô'vâh thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 But if any man hate his neighbor, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally so that he dieth, and he flee into one of these cities; 12 then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. 13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the innocent blood from 'Îs-râ-ël, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbor's landmark, which they of old time have set, in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that Jê-hô'vâh thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall a matter be established. 16 If an unrighteous witness rise up against any man to testify against him of wrong-doing, 17 then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before Jê-hô'vâh, before the priests and the judges that shall be in those days; 18 and the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and have testified falsely against his brother; 19 then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to

- x Love of God,  
 I Cor. 13:1.  
 y Walking, Col.  
 1:10.

- 10  
 z Innocence,  
 Dan. 6:22.  
 3 Or, the blood of  
 an innocent  
 man.  
 a Blood, Lev.  
 17:11.  
 b Ch. 21:1-9;  
 Num. 35:33.

- 12  
 c Elders of Is-  
 rael, Ezra 5:5.

- 13  
 d Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
 e Pity, Ps.  
 103:13.  
 4 Or, the blood of  
 the innocent.  
 f Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.

- 14  
 g See "Land,"  
 Gen. 23:15.

- 15  
 h Ch. 17:6; Num.  
 35:30; Mt.  
 18:16; II Cor.  
 13:1.  
 i Witness, John  
 8:17.  
 j Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 k Mouth, Gen.  
 8:11.

- 16  
 l False Witness.  
 See "False-  
 hood," Lev.  
 6:2.  
 5 Or, rebellion.  
 See ch. 13:5.

- 17  
 m Strife, Pr.  
 26:21.  
 n Judges, Ex.  
 18:22.

- 18  
 o False Witness,  
 Lev. 6:2.  
 p Lying, Lev.  
 19:11.  
 q Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.

- 19  
a Evil, Ps. 97:10.
- 20  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.
- 21  
c Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
d Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
e Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
f Ex. 21:23; Lev. 24:20.  
g Life, Gen. 2:7.  
h Mt. 5:38.  
i Tooth, Pr. 25:19.  
j Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
k Foot, Gen. 18:4.
- 1  
l War, Josh. 22:12.  
m Enemy, Job 31:29.  
n See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
o Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
p God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
r Egypt, Gen. 12:10.
- 2  
s Priest, Ex. 28:1.
- 3  
t Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
u Day, Lev. 25:8.  
v Heart, Acts 15:9.
- 4  
w Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.
- 5  
x House, Deut. 21:10.  
y Death, Rom. 5:12.
- 6  
z Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
a Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
b Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.
- 7  
c Betrothal, Lev. 19:20.  
d Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
e Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

do unto his brother: so shalt thou put away the <sup>a</sup>evil from the midst of thee. 20 And those that remain shall hear, and <sup>b</sup>fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil in the midst of thee. 21 And thine <sup>c</sup>eyes shall not <sup>d</sup>pity; <sup>e</sup>life shall go for life, <sup>h</sup>eye for eye, <sup>i</sup>tooth for tooth, <sup>j</sup>hand for hand, <sup>k</sup>foot for foot.

**20** When thou goest forth <sup>l</sup>to battle against thine <sup>m</sup>enemies, and seest <sup>n</sup>horses, and <sup>o</sup>chariots, and a people more than thou, thou shalt not be afraid of them; for <sup>p</sup>Jē-hō-vāh thy God is with thee, who <sup>q</sup>brought thee up out of the land of <sup>r</sup>Ē-ġypt. 2 And it shall be, when ye draw nigh unto the battle, that the <sup>s</sup>priest shall approach and speak unto the people, 3 and shall say unto them, Hear, O <sup>t</sup>Īs-ra-ēl, ye draw nigh this <sup>u</sup>day unto battle against your enemies: let not your <sup>v</sup>heart faint; fear not, nor tremble, neither be ye affrighted at them; 4 for <sup>w</sup>Jē-hō-vāh your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. 5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new <sup>x</sup>house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he <sup>y</sup>die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. 6 And what man is there that hath planted a <sup>z</sup>vineyard, and hath not used the <sup>a</sup>fruit thereof? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man use the fruit thereof. 7 And what man is there that hath <sup>d</sup>betrothed a wife, and hath not <sup>e</sup>taken her?

Var. Remd.—Chap. 20.—V. 6. used the fruit thereof—*Heb.* made it common: See Lev. 19:23, 24; ch. 28:30. V. 17. utterly destroy—*devote*, Var.

let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another <sup>l</sup>man take her. 8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, <sup>o</sup>What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart melt as his heart. 9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall appoint <sup>h</sup>captains of hosts at the head of the people.

10 When thou drawest nigh unto a <sup>i</sup>city to fight against it, then proclaim <sup>j</sup>peace unto it. 11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that are found therein shall become <sup>k</sup>tributary unto thee, and shall serve thee. 12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it: 13 and when Jē-hō-vāh thy God delivereth it into thy hand, thou shalt smite every <sup>l</sup>male thereof with the edge of the <sup>m</sup>sword: 14 but the <sup>n</sup>women, and the <sup>o</sup>little ones, and the <sup>p</sup>cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the <sup>q</sup>spoil thereof, shalt thou take for a prey unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which Jē-hō-vāh thy God hath given thee. 15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these <sup>r</sup>nations. 16 <sup>s</sup>But of the cities of these peoples, that Jē-hō-vāh thy God giveth thee for an <sup>t</sup>inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth; 17 but thou shalt <sup>u</sup>utterly destroy them: the <sup>v</sup>Hīt-tite, and the <sup>w</sup>Ām-ōr-ite, the <sup>x</sup>Cānāan-ite, and the <sup>y</sup>Pēr-iz-zite,

<sup>f</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Ju. 7:3.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Captain, Num. 2:3.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>j</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, subject to taskwork.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>p</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>q</sup> Goods, Num. 31:9.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 7:1-5; Ex. 23:31-33.  
<sup>t</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Heb. *derote*.  
<sup>v</sup> Hittite, Gen. 26:34.  
<sup>w</sup> Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.  
<sup>x</sup> Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Perizzite, Gen. 34:30.

17  
a Hivite, Gen. 10:17.  
b Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.  
c See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
d Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

18  
Ch. 9:5.  
i Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
j Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

19  
k War, Josh. 22:12.  
l Trees, Mt. 17:17.  
m Axe, I Sam. 13:20.  
n Food, Gen. 9:3.  
o Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
p Field, Num. 20:17.  
q Man, Gen. 2:7.

20  
r City, Gen. 4:17.

1  
s Land, Gen. 23:15.  
t See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
u Murderer, Num. 35:16.

2  
v Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
w Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
x Measures, Ex. 36:9.

3  
y Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
z Yoke, Jer. 27:11.

4  
a Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
b Water, Ps. 45:5.  
c Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
d Neck, Pr. 3:3.

5  
e Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
f Levites, Num. 1:47.  
g God, Gen. 1:1.

the <sup>a</sup> Hivite, and the <sup>b</sup> Jebusite; as Jē-hō-vāh thy God hath <sup>a</sup> commanded thee; 18 that they teach you not to do <sup>c</sup> after all their <sup>d</sup> abominations, which they have <sup>e</sup> done unto their gods; so would ye sin against Jē-hō-vāh your God.

19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making <sup>f</sup> war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the <sup>g</sup> trees thereof by wielding an <sup>h</sup> axe against them; for thou mayest <sup>i</sup> eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down; for is the tree of the <sup>j</sup> field <sup>k</sup> man, that it should be besieged of thee? 20 Only the trees of which thou knowest that they are not trees for food, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the <sup>l</sup> city that maketh war with thee, until it fall.

**21** If one be found slain in the <sup>m</sup> land <sup>n</sup> which Jē-hō-vāh thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known <sup>o</sup> who hath smitten him; 2 then thy <sup>p</sup> elders and thy <sup>q</sup> judges shall come forth, and they shall <sup>r</sup> measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain: 3 and it shall be, that the city which is nearest unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take a <sup>s</sup> heifer of the herd, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the <sup>t</sup> yoke; 4 and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a <sup>u</sup> valley with running <sup>v</sup> water, which is neither <sup>w</sup> plowed nor sown, and shall break the heifer's <sup>x</sup> neck there in the valley. 5 And the <sup>y</sup> priests the <sup>z</sup> sons of Lē-vi shall come near; for them <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō-vāh thy God

hath chosen to <sup>b</sup> minister unto him, and to <sup>c</sup> bless in the <sup>d</sup> name of Jē-hō-vāh; and <sup>e</sup> according to their word shall every <sup>f</sup> controversy and every stroke be. 6 And all the elders of that city, who are nearest unto the slain man, shall <sup>g</sup> wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley; 7 and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this <sup>h</sup> blood, neither have our <sup>i</sup> eyes seen it. 8 <sup>j</sup> Forgive, O Jē-hō-vāh, thy people <sup>k</sup> Is-ra-ēl, whom thou hast <sup>l</sup> redeemed, and suffer not <sup>m</sup> innocent blood to remain in the midst of thy people Is-ra-ēl. And the blood shall be forgiven them. 9 <sup>n</sup> So shalt thou put away the innocent blood from the midst of thee, when thou shalt do <sup>o</sup> that which is right in the eyes of Jē-hō-vāh.

10 When thou goest forth to battle against thine <sup>p</sup> enemies, and <sup>q</sup> Jē-hō-vāh thy God delivereth them into thy hands, and thou <sup>r</sup> carriest them away captive, 11 and seest among the captives a beautiful <sup>s</sup> woman, and thou hast a desire unto her, and wouldest <sup>t</sup> take her to thee to <sup>u</sup> wife; 12 then thou shalt bring her <sup>v</sup> home to thy <sup>w</sup> house; and she shall shave her <sup>x</sup> head, and pare her <sup>y</sup> nails; 13 and she shall put the <sup>z</sup> raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thy house, and <sup>a</sup> bewail her <sup>b</sup> father and her <sup>c</sup> mother a full <sup>d</sup> month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her <sup>e</sup> husband, and she shall be thy wife. 14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 19. is the tree of the field man, that it should be besieged of thee?—is the tree of the field a man that it should be besieged before thee? Sept. Ev. Kn. Ke. Di. (pt.).

e Minister, Acts 15:39.  
f Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
g Name, Acts 16:18.  
h Government, Neh. 8:9.  
i Strife, Pr. 26:21.

6  
j Washing, I Ki. 7:26.  
k Washing Hands, Token of Innocence, Gen. 16:12.

7  
l Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
m Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

8  
n Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
o Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
p Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
q Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
r Innocence, Dan. 6:22.

9  
s Ch. 19:13.  
t Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

10  
u Enemy, Job 31:29.  
v Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Captivity, Num. 24:22.

11  
x Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
y Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
z Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

12  
a Home, Lev. 18:9.  
b House, Deut. 24:10.  
c Head, Pr. 20:29.  
d See "Finger," II Sam. 21:20.

13  
e See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
f Mourning, John 11:35.  
g Father, Ex. 21:15.  
h Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
i Month, Gen. 7:11.  
j Husband, I Cor. 7:16.

- 14  
 a Bondage, John 8:33.  
 b Money, Ex. 12:44.  
 c Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 1 Or, as a chattel.  
 15  
 d Polygamy practised. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 e Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 f Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 g Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 h First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
 i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 16  
 j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 k Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 2 Or, during the lifetime of.  
 17  
 l Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 m Gen. 49:3.  
 18  
 n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 o Rebellion in Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 p Duty of Children to Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
 q Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
 r Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 s Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 t Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 u Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 v Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 19  
 w Elders of Israel, Exra 5:5.  
 z City, Gen. 4:17.  
 y Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
 20  
 z Gluttony, Is. 22:13.  
 a Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
 21  
 b Lev. 20:2, 27; 24:14-23; Num. 15:35, 36.  
 c Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
 d Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 e Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 f Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 22  
 g Sin, Gen. 3:6. Mt. 26:66; Mk. 14:64.  
 i Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 j See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 k Trees, Mt. 7:17.

will; but thou shalt not <sup>a</sup> sell her at all for <sup>b</sup> money, thou shalt not deal with her <sup>c</sup> as a slave, because thou hast humbled her.

15 <sup>a</sup> If a man have two wives, the one <sup>c</sup> beloved, and the other <sup>i</sup> hated, and they have borne him <sup>o</sup> children, both the beloved and the hated: and if the <sup>h</sup> first-born son be hers that was hated; 16 then it shall be, in the <sup>i</sup> day that he causeth his sons to <sup>k</sup> inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved the first-born <sup>h</sup> before the son of the hated, who is the first-born: 17 but he shall acknowledge the first-born, the son of the <sup>i</sup> hated, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath; for he is the <sup>m</sup> beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

18 If a <sup>n</sup> man have a stubborn and <sup>o</sup> rebellious son, <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> that will not <sup>r</sup> obey the <sup>s</sup> voice of his <sup>t</sup> father, or the voice of his <sup>u</sup> mother, and, though they <sup>v</sup> chasten him, will not hearken unto them; 19 then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the <sup>w</sup> elders of his <sup>z</sup> city, and unto the <sup>y</sup> gate of his place; 20 and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a <sup>a</sup> glutton, and a <sup>b</sup> drunkard. 21 <sup>b</sup> And all the men of his city shall <sup>c</sup> stone him to <sup>d</sup> death with stones: so shalt thou put away the <sup>e</sup> evil from the midst of thee; and all <sup>f</sup> Is<sup>g</sup>ra<sup>h</sup>el shall hear, and <sup>i</sup> fear.

22 And if a man have committed a <sup>g</sup> sin <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.

<sup>9</sup> Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.

<sup>10</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. fulness. Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. consecrated.

<sup>13</sup> Agriculture, Is. 28:24.

<sup>14</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

<sup>15</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

<sup>16</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.

<sup>17</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

<sup>18</sup> Linen, Esth. 8:15.

<sup>19</sup> Num. 15:37-41; Mt. 23:5.

<sup>20</sup> Or, twisted threads.

<sup>21</sup> Ch. 24:1.

<sup>22</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>23</sup> Marriage, Gen. 6:2.

<sup>24</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

<sup>25</sup> Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

<sup>26</sup> See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.

<sup>27</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.

<sup>28</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

<sup>29</sup> Woman, Ruth 3:9.

<sup>30</sup> Fornication, Deut. 22:21.

<sup>31</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.

house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not<sup>a</sup> blood upon thy house, if any man fall from thence.

9<sup>b</sup> Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with two kinds of seed, lest the<sup>c</sup> whole fruit be forfeited, the seed which thou hast sown, and the increase of the vineyard. 10 Thou shalt not plow with an<sup>a</sup> ox and an<sup>a</sup> ass together. 11<sup>d</sup> Thou shalt not wear a mingled stuff, wool and linen together.

12<sup>e</sup> Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four borders of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13<sup>f</sup> If any<sup>g</sup> man<sup>h</sup> take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her, 14 and<sup>i</sup> lay shameful things to her charge, and bring up an<sup>j</sup> evil<sup>k</sup> name upon her, and say, I took this<sup>l</sup> woman, and when I came nigh to her, I found<sup>m</sup> not in her the tokens of<sup>n</sup> virginity; 15 then shall the<sup>o</sup> father

Var. Rend. — V. 12. fringes — twists; twisted cords, DR. borders — corners (Num. 15:38). Var. DR. V. 14. lay shameful things to her charge — lay wanton charges against her, Dr.; frame against her wanton charges — (Lit. caprices of words), DR. V. 19. fine — amerce, R; V. 21. stone her to death with stones — stone her with stones that she die, R; stone her to death, STEU. Vs. 21, 22, 24. put away the evil — extinguish the evil.

of the damsel, and her<sup>p</sup> mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the<sup>q</sup> elders of the city in the<sup>r</sup> gate; 16 and the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her; 17 and, lo, he hath laid shameful things to her charge, saying, I found not in thy daughter the tokens of virginity; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the garment before the elders of the city. 18 And the elders of that city shall take the man and<sup>s</sup> chastise him; 19 and they shall fine him a hundred<sup>t</sup> shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Is<sup>u</sup>-ra<sup>u</sup>-el: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days. 20 But if this thing be true, that the tokens of virginity were not found in the damsel; 21 then they shall bring out the damsel to the<sup>v</sup> door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death with stones, because she hath

<sup>y</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>z</sup> Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
<sup>a</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

<sup>18</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

<sup>19</sup> Money, Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>d</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.

<sup>21</sup> Door, Ex. 12:22.

\* SEED: Vegetable.—Development of—Gen. 1:11, 12, 29.

Seed Time.—Gen. 8:22; Eccl. 7:6. Each Kind has its own Body—I Cor. 15:38. Must be put into Ground and die—John 12:24. Not to be sown in Sabbatical Year, nor Jubilee Year—Lev. 25:4, 20; 25:11. Rechabites to sow Nothing—Jer. 35:7, 9.

Law with Regard to Sowing.—Lev. 19:19; Deut. 22:9.

Seed in Time of Famine.—Gen. 47:19, 23, 24. Egyptian Seed needs Irrigation—Deut. 11:10. Seed like Manna—Ex. 16:31; Num. 11:7. Place with no Seed—Num. 20:5. Seed consumed by Locusts—Deut. 28:38; Joel 1:4. Requires Rain—Is. 55:10. Choked by Thorns—Jer. 12:13; Mt. 13:7; Lu. 8:14. Seed rots under Clouds—Joel 1:17.

Parable of the Sower.—Mt. Chap. 13; Mk. Chap. 4; Lu. Chap. 8. Lessons from Sowing of Seed—Eccl. 11:6; Hos. 10:12; II Cor. 9:6, 10.

Signifying Posterity.—Eve and the Serpent—Gen. 3:15. Birth of Seth—Gen. 4:25. Noah and Animals—Gen. 7:3; 9:9. Abraham's Posterity—Gen. 12:7; 13:15, 16; 15:3, 13, 18; 16:10; 17:7-19; 21:12, 13; 22:17, 18; 24:7, 60; 28:4, 13, 14; 32:12, 35:12; Ex. 32:13; Deut. 1:8; 4:37; Lu. 1:55; John 8:33, 37; Rom. 4:13; 11:1; II Cor. 11:22; Gal. 3:29; Heb. 2:16; 11:18.

Seed of Copulation.—Lev. 12:2; 15:16, 17, 18, 32. Seed passing through Fire of Moloch—Lev. 18:21; 20:2, 3, 4. Aaronic Seed must not be profaned or blemished—Lev. 21:14, 15, 17, 21; 22:3, 4. Destruction of Royal Seed—I Sam. 24:21; II Ki. 11:1; II Chr. 22:10. Mixture of Holy Seed—Ezra 9:2; Neh. 7:61. Jews in Esther's Time, protect their Seed—Esth.

9:27, 28:31. Raising up Seed to Brother—Mt. 22:24-28; Mk. 12:19-23.

Christ as Seed—Acts 13:23; Gal. 3:16, 19, 29; II Tim. 2:8.

Word of God, as Seed—Lu. 8:11; I Pet. 1:23.

Seed of Righteous.—Never beg Bread—Ps. 37:25-26. Shall come again bringing Sheaves—Ps. 128:6. Shall be delivered—Pr. 11:21. Shall not labor in Vain—Is. 65:23. Doth not commit Sin—I John 3:9.

Seed of Wicked.—Be cut off—Ps. 37:28; 106:27; Is. 1:4, 7; 57:3, 13; Jer. 22:28. Shall not prosper—Jer. 22:30. Shall cease from being a Nation—Jer. 31:36. To be punished—Jer. 36:31.

† VIRGIN, Heb. *Bethulah*.—Separated, Unmarried Woman. Gr. *Parthenon*—a Virgin. Personification of City or State: Israel—Jer. 18:13; 31:4, 13, 21; Ez. 23:3, 8; Amos 5:2; 8:13. Zion—II Ki. 19:21; Is. 37:22; 62:5; Jer. 14:17; Lam. 1:4, 18; 2:10, 13, 21; Joel 1:8. Judah—Lam. 1:15; Ez. 23:3, 8. Babylon—Is. 47:1. Egypt—Jer. 46:11. Sidon—Is. 23:4, 12. Of the Church—II Cor. 11:2.

Laws for Protecting.—Deut. 22:23-29. Tokens of Virginity—Deut. 22:13-21. Abuse of Virginity—II Sam. 13:1-14. Dowry of—Ex. 22:17. As respects Marriage—I Cor. 7:28, 34, 36, 37. Fate befalling Rebellious—Deut. 32:25.

Priests permitted to marry Virgins only.—Lev. 21:13, 14. May handle their own Dead—Lev. 21:3.

Occupied in watering Stock.—Gen. 24:14, 19, 43, 46. In carrying Water—Gen. 24:14, 19, 43, 46.

Virgins sought for King's Wife.—Esth. 2:2, 3, 17, 19. For Tribe of Benjamin—Ju. 21:12. For David's Decline—I Ki.

21  
a Harlot, Pr.  
2:16.

22  
b Adultery,  
Num. 5:12.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Woman, Ruth  
3:9.  
e Marriage,  
Gen. 6:2.  
f Husband,  
I Cor. 7:16.  
g Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
h Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
i Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

23  
j Lev. 19:20-22.  
k Virgin, Deut.  
22:14.  
l Betrothal,  
Lev. 19:20.  
m City, Gen.  
4:17.  
n Fornication,  
Deut. 22:21.

24  
o Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
p Stoning, Ex.  
34:1.  
q Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
r Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.

26  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.

† wrought folly in <sup>1</sup>Is-ra-ël, to play the <sup>a</sup>harlot in her father's house: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

22 <sup>b</sup>If a <sup>c</sup>man be found lying with a <sup>d</sup>woman <sup>e</sup>married to a <sup>f</sup>husband, then <sup>g</sup>they shall both of them die, the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away the <sup>h</sup>evil from <sup>i</sup>'Is-ra-ël.

23 <sup>j</sup>If there be a damsel that is a <sup>k</sup>virgin <sup>l</sup>betrothed unto a husband, and a man find her in the <sup>m</sup>city, and <sup>n</sup>lie with her; 24 then ye shall bring them both out unto the <sup>o</sup>gate of that city, and ye shall <sup>p</sup>stone them to death with stones; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his <sup>q</sup>neighbor's <sup>r</sup>wife: so thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

25 But if the man find the damsel that is betrothed in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die: 26 but unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no <sup>s</sup>sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbor, and slayeth him, even so is this matter; 27 for he found

her in the <sup>t</sup>field, the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 <sup>u</sup>If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, that is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; 29 then the man that lay with her <sup>v</sup>shall give unto the damsel's <sup>w</sup>father fifty <sup>x</sup>shekels of <sup>y</sup>silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her; he may not put her away all his days.

\* 30 † A man shall not take his father's wife, and shall not uncover his father's <sup>z</sup>skirt.

23 He that is <sup>a</sup>wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the <sup>b</sup>assembly of <sup>c</sup>Jê-hô-vâh.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the assembly of Jê-hô-vâh; even to the tenth generation shall none of his enter into the assembly of Jê-hô-vâh.

3 An <sup>d</sup>Ām-môn-ite or a <sup>e</sup>Mô-āb-ite shall not enter into the assembly of Jê-hô-vâh; even to the tenth generation shall none belonging to them enter into the assembly of Jê-hô-vâh for ever: 4 because they <sup>f</sup>met you not with <sup>g</sup>bread and with <sup>h</sup>water in the way, <sup>i</sup>when ye came forth

27  
t Field, Num.  
20:17.

28  
u Ex. 22:16.

29  
v Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
w Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
x Money, Ex.  
12:44.  
y Silver, Job  
22:25.

30  
\* Ch. xxxiii:1, in  
Hebrew.  
z Skirt, Ex.  
28:33.

1  
a Wound, Job  
34:6.  
b Blemishes,  
Lev. 5:18.  
c See "Taber-  
nacle," Lev.  
25:9.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.

3  
e Ammonite,  
Ju. 10:6.  
f Moabite, Ju.  
11:18.

4  
g Hospitality,  
Lu. 14:12.  
h Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
i Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
j Deliverance  
from Bond-  
age, Ex. 15:13.

1:2. Companions of King's Daughter—Ps. 45:14. Love of—Song of Sol. 1:3. Praise of—Song of Sol. 6:8. Apparel of—II Sam. 13:18. Men so called—Rev. 14:4. Prophetesses—Lu. 2:36; Acts 21:9.

Jephthah's Daughter.—Ju. 11:37-38.  
Parable of.—Mt. 25:1, 7, 11. See "Women"—Ruth 3:9.

† FORNICATION.—Forbidden—Ex. 22:16, 17. With Bond-maiden—Lev. 19:20. Offering to be made on Account of—Lev. 19:21-22. Midianitish Woman—Num. 25:6, 8. Take a Wife and hate her—Deut. 22:13-22. A Betrothed Virgin—Deut. 22:23, 29. No Prostitutes in House of God—Deut. 23:17. Jerusalem's—Es. 16:15, 29. Delivered from Strange Woman—Pr. 2:16; 5:3; 6:25, 26. Young Men warned of—Pr. Chap. 7; 31:3. The Foolish Woman's Entreaty—Pr. 9:13-18. Mouth of Strange Woman—Pr. 22:14; 23:27; 29:3. Out of the Heart comes—Mt. 15:19; Mk. 7:21. Putting away Wife save for—Mt. 5:32; 19:9. Were not born of Fornication—John 8:41. Abstain from—Acts 15:20, 29; I Cor. 6:9; I Thes. 4:3. Have no Company with Fornication—I Cor. 5:9. Shall not inherit Kingdom of Heaven—I Cor. 6:9. The Works—Gal 5:19; Eph. 5:3. Put to Death your Members—Col. 3:5. Law made for—I Tim. 1:10. God will judge—Heb. 13:4. To commit—Rev. 2:14. Second Death for—Rev. 21:8. Without are Fornicators—Rev. 22:15. Gentiles abstain from—Acts 21:26. Among

the Jews—I Cor. 5:1. Body not for—I Cor. 6:13, 18. Let every Man have his own Wife, to avoid—I Cor. 7:2. Repented not of—II Cor. 12:21.

Examples of: Lot—Gen. 19:31. Reuben—Gen. 35:22. Judah—Gen. 38:1-24. Samson—Ju. 16:1. Eli's Sons—I Sam. 2:22. Ammon—II Sam. 13:1-20. Gentiles—Eph. 4:17-19; I Pet. 4:3. See "Adultery"—Num. 5:12.

Spiritual (Idolatry).—Ex. 16:22. Take thee a Wife of—Hos. 1:2, 3. Err because of—Hos. 4:11. Cities given over to—Jude 7. Wrath of—Rev. 14:8; 18:3. Kings of Earth counted—Rev. 17:2, 4; 18:3. Repented not of—Rev. 9:21. Corrupted the Earth with—Rev. 19:2.

† INCEST.—Shall not take a Father's Wife—Lev. 18:7, 8; 20:11; Deut. 22:30; 27:20. With Daughter-in-law—Lev. 18:10, 15; 20:12; Deut. 27:23; Ex. 22:11. With Sister—Lev. 18:9, 11; 20:17; Deut. 27:22; Ex. 22:11. Father's Kinsman—Lev. 18:12. A Wife and her Mother—Lev. 20:14. A Wife and her Daughter—Lev. 18:17. Mother's Kinsman—Lev. 18:13. Thy Father's Brother's Wife—Lev. 18:14; 20:20. Brother's Wife—Lev. 18:16; 20:21. Kinswomen—Lev. 18:17; 20:19. Instances of: Lot—Gen. 19:33. Reuben—Gen. 35:22. Judah—Gen. 38:11, 15, 18. Ammon—II Sam. 13:11, 16, 22. Absalom—II Sam. 16:21, 22. Herod—Mk. 6:17



- 4  
a Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
b Balsam, Num. 22:5.  
c Mesopotamia, Gen. 28:2.  
1 Heb. Aram-naharain.  
d Curse, Gen. 4:11.
- 5  
e Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
f Love of God, Gen. 1:1.
- 6  
g Peace, Pr. 17:1.
- 7  
h Edom, Num. 20:18.  
i Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
f Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.  
k Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.
- 8  
l Children, Gen. 3:16.  
m Egyptian, Gen. 12:10.  
n See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.
- 9  
p Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
q Enemy, Job 31:29.  
r Evil, Ps. 57:10.
- 10  
s Lev. 15:16.  
t See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
u Night, Ps. 17:8.
- 11  
v Ablutions, 1 Ki. 7:26.  
w Water, Ps. 85:5.  
x Sun, 136:8.
- 13  
y Or, shaved.
- 14  
z Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

out of <sup>a</sup>Egypt, and because they hired against thee <sup>b</sup>Bäl-lām the son of Bē'ôr from Pē-thôr of <sup>c</sup>Mēs-ô-pô-tā'-mī-ā, to <sup>d</sup>curse thee. 5 Nevertheless Jē-hō'-vāh thy God would not hearken unto Bäl-lām; but Jē-hō'-vāh thy God turned the curse into a <sup>e</sup>blessing unto thee, because Jē-hō'-vāh thy God <sup>f</sup>loved thee. 6 Thou shalt not seek their <sup>g</sup>peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an <sup>h</sup>E'dōm-ite; for he is thy <sup>i</sup>brother: thou shalt not abhor an E'gypt-ian; <sup>j</sup>because thou wast a <sup>k</sup>sojourner in his land. 8 The <sup>l</sup>children of the third generation that are born unto <sup>m</sup>them shall enter into the <sup>n</sup>assembly of <sup>o</sup>Jē-hō'-vāh.

9 When thou goest forth in <sup>p</sup>camp against thine <sup>q</sup>enemies, then thou shalt keep thee from every <sup>r</sup>evil thing. 10 <sup>s</sup>If there be among you any man, that is not <sup>t</sup>clean by reason of that which chanceth him by <sup>u</sup>night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp: 11 but it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall <sup>v</sup>bathe himself in <sup>w</sup>water; and when the <sup>x</sup>sun is down, he shall come within the camp. 12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad: 13 and thou shalt have a <sup>y</sup>paddle among thy weapons; and it shall be, when thou sittest down abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee: 14 for <sup>z</sup>Jē-hō'-vāh thy God walketh

in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be <sup>a</sup>holy, that he may not see <sup>b</sup>an unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliver unto his master a <sup>c</sup>servant that is escaped from his master unto thee: 16 he shall dwell with thee, in the midst of thee, in the place which he shall choose within one of thy <sup>d</sup>gates, where it pleaseth him best: thou shalt not <sup>e</sup>oppress him.

17 <sup>f</sup>There shall be no <sup>g</sup>prostitute of the <sup>h</sup>daughters of <sup>i</sup>Is-rā-ël, neither shall there be a <sup>j</sup>sodomite of the sons of Is-rā-ël. 18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a harlot, or the wages of a <sup>k</sup>dog, into the house of Jē-hō'-vāh thy God for any <sup>l</sup>vow: for even both these are an <sup>m</sup>abomination unto Jē-hō'-vāh thy God.

19 <sup>n</sup>Thou shalt not lend upon <sup>o</sup>interest to thy brother; interest of money, interest of <sup>p</sup>victuals, interest of anything that is lent upon interest. 20 <sup>q</sup>Unto a foreigner thou mayest lend upon interest; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon interest, that Jē-hō'-vāh thy God may bless thee in all that thou puttest thy <sup>r</sup>hand unto, in the <sup>s</sup>land whither thou goest in to possess it.

21 <sup>t</sup>When thou shalt vow a vow unto Jē-hō'-vāh thy God, thou shalt not be slack to pay it: for Jē-hō'-vāh thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be <sup>u</sup>sin in thee. 22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall

- <sup>a</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. nakedness of anything.
- 15  
<sup>a</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.
- 16  
<sup>b</sup> Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>c</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.
- 17  
<sup>d</sup> Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Harlot, Fr. 2:16.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. kadeshah. See Gen. 38:21.  
<sup>g</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>h</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Sodomite, Gen. 18:20.  
<sup>j</sup> Heb. kadesh.
- 18  
<sup>k</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>l</sup> Abomination, Lev. 7:21.
- 19  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 22:25; Lev. 25:35-37.  
<sup>n</sup> Usury, Pr. 28:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Interest. See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>p</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.
- 20  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 28:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.
- 21  
<sup>u</sup> Num. 30:1, 2; Mt. 5:33.  
<sup>v</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 23.—V. 14. that he may not see an—that he see no, R. V. 17. prostitute—temple-harlot (Gen. 38:21); temple-prostitute, DR.; consecrated(one), STEU.; harlot, R. V. 18. hire—wages. Vs. 19, 20. interest—usury, R.

\* DOG: Watchers of Flocks.—Job 30:1. Of Houses.—Is. 56:10.  
Noted for Noise.—Ps. 59:6, 14, 15. For Savageness.—Ps. 22:16, 20.  
Devours Dead Bodies.—Jesebel's—I Ki. 21:19, 23; II Ki. 9:10, 36. Jeroboam's Posterity—I Ki. 14:11. Baasha's Posterity—I Ki. 16:4. Ahab's Posterity—I Ki. 21:24.  
Things torn by Beasts given to.—Ex. 22:31; Lev. 7:24.

23  
a Lips, Job 2:10.  
b Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
c Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

24  
d Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
e Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
f Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
g Vessel. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

25  
h Mt. 12:1; Mk. 2:23; Lu. 6:1.  
i Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
j Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
k Tools and Implements, Ex. 32:4.

1  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
n Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
o Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
p Ch. 22:13-21; Num. 5:12, 28.  
q Mt. 5:31; 10:7-9; Mk. 10:4, 5.  
r Divorce, Gen. 6:2.  
s House, Deut. 24:10.

3  
t Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

be no sin in thee. 23 That which is gone out of thy <sup>a</sup>lips thou shalt observe and do; according as thou hast vowed unto Jê-hô-vâh thy God, a <sup>b</sup>freewill-offering, which thou hast promised with thy <sup>c</sup>mouth.

24 When thou comest into thy <sup>d</sup>neighbor's <sup>e</sup>vineyard, then thou mayest eat of <sup>f</sup>grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy <sup>g</sup>vessel. 25 <sup>h</sup>When thou comest into thy neighbor's standing <sup>i</sup>grain, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thy <sup>j</sup>hand; but thou shalt not move a <sup>k</sup>sickle unto thy neighbor's standing grain.

**24** When a <sup>l</sup>man <sup>m</sup>taketh a <sup>n</sup>wife, and marrieth her, then it shall be, if she find no favor in his <sup>o</sup>eyes, because he hath found some <sup>p</sup>unseemly thing in her, that <sup>q</sup>he shall write her a bill of <sup>r</sup>divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his <sup>s</sup>house. 2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's <sup>t</sup>wife. 3 And if the latter husband <sup>u</sup>hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 23. vowed unto Jehovah thy God, . . . freewill-offering, which thou hast promised with thy mouth—So STEU.: vowed freely unto the Lord (Jehovah, DR.) thy God that which, thou dost utter (spoken [promised], DR.) with thy mouth, Var. DR. V. 25. grain—corn, R. Chap. 24.—V. 1. some unseemly thing in her—in her some indecency, DR. in her, that he—in her, and he, Var. STEU. V. 2. And when she is departed—And she depart, Var. DR. STEU. she may go—and go, Var. DR. STEU. V. 3. And if—Then; And, DR. STEU. V. 6. mill—So STEU.; handmill, V. 7. deal—dealeth, put away—extinguish.

and send her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, who took her to be his wife; 4 her former husband, who sent her away, <sup>u</sup>may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is <sup>v</sup>abomination before Jê-hô-vâh: and thou shalt not cause the <sup>w</sup>land to <sup>x</sup>sin, which Jê-hô-vâh thy God giveth thee for an <sup>y</sup>inheritance.

5 <sup>z</sup>When a man taketh a new wife, he shall not go out <sup>a</sup>in the host, neither shall he be charged with any <sup>b</sup>business: he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer his wife whom he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the mill or the upper millstone to <sup>c</sup>pledge; for he taketh a <sup>d</sup>man's <sup>e</sup>life to pledge.

7 <sup>f</sup>If a man be found <sup>g</sup>stealing any of his <sup>h</sup>brethren of the children of <sup>i</sup>Îs-ra-êl, and he deal with him <sup>j</sup>as a <sup>k</sup>'slave, or sell him; then <sup>l</sup>that thief shall die: so shalt thou put away the <sup>m</sup>'evil from the midst of thee.

8 <sup>n</sup>Take heed in the <sup>o</sup>plague of <sup>p</sup>leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and <sup>q</sup>do according to all that the <sup>r</sup>priests the <sup>s</sup>Lê-vîtes shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do. 9 Remember <sup>t</sup>what Jê-hô-vâh thy God did <sup>u</sup>unto <sup>v</sup>Mîr-ç-âm, by the way as ye came forth out of <sup>w</sup>E-gypt.

10 <sup>x</sup>When thou dost lend thy neighbor any manner of loan, thou shalt not go into his house

4  
u Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
v Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
w Land, Gen. 23:15.  
x Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
y Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

5  
z Ch. 20:7.  
a War, Josh. 22:12.  
b Commerce, Pr. 31:14.

6  
c Pledge, Pr. 20:16.  
d Life, Gen. 2:7.

7  
e Ex. 21:16.  
f Man-stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
h Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
i Or, as a *chat-tel*.  
j Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
k Bondage, John 8:33.  
l Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
m Evil, Ps. 97:10.

8  
n Lev. 13:1-14, 57.  
o Plague, Ex. 7:18.  
p Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
q Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
r Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
s Levite, Num. 1:47.

9  
t Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Num. 12:10.  
v Miriam, Ex. 15:20.  
w Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

10  
x Usury, Pr. 28:8.

**Fond of Blood.**—I Ki. 21:19; 22:38. Licks Wounds—Lu. 16:21.

**Used to belittle one.**—I Sam. 17:43; 24:14; II Sam. 3:8; 9:8; 16:9; II Ki. 8:13.

**Despised by Israelites.**—II Sam. 3:8. Price of, may not pay a Vow (fig.)—Deut. 23:18. Unholy Sacrifice—Is. 66:3.

**Israel protected against.**—Ex. 11:7. Judah threatened—Jer. 15:3.

**Returns to its Vomit.**—Pr. 26:11; II Pet. 2:22.

**Illustrative of.**—Humble Recipients of Jesus—Mt. 15:26-27; Mk. 7:27-28. Unwise Interference—Pr. 26:17. Of Jehovah's Watchmen—Is. 56:10-11. Of Enemies—Phil. 3:2. Of Castaways—Rev. 22:15. Drinking Habit used to select Warriors—Ju. 7:5-7.

**\* HOUSE.**—None other than House of God—Gen. 28:17, 22. Must not covet Neighbor's—Ex. 20:17.

**Houses used for Dwellings and for Worship.**—Gen. 43:16-17; Josh. 24:15; Neh. 13:11; Acts 12:12; Rom. 16:5; I Cor. 16:19; Col. 4:15.

**House made of:** Stone—Lev. 14:40-45; Amos 5:11. Clay—Job 4:19. Bricks—Ex. 1:11-14; Is. 9:10. Built on Walls—Josh. 2:15; II Cor. 11:33.

**Antiquity of.**—Gen. 4:17; 12:1; 19:3.

**Flat Roofs used:** For Battlements—Deut. 22:8. For Booths—II Sam. 16:22; Neh. 8:16; Pr. 21:9. For Idolatrous Altars—II Ki. 23:12; Jer. 19:13; Zeph. 1:5. For drying Flax—Josh. 2:6. For Exercise—II Sam. 11:2; Dan. 4:29. For Devotion—Acts 10:9. For making Proclamations—Lu. 12:3.

10  
a Pledge, Pr.  
20:16.

12  
b Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.

13  
c Sun, Ps.  
136:8.  
d Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
e Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

14  
f Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
g Sojourner, Ps.  
119:19.  
h Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

15  
i Lev. 19:13;  
Jas. 5:4.  
j Heart, Acts  
15:9.

to fetch his <sup>a</sup>pledge. 11 Thou shalt stand without, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring forth the pledge without unto thee. 12 And if he be a poor man, thou shalt not <sup>b</sup>sleep with his pledge; 13 thou shalt surely restore to him the pledge when the <sup>c</sup>sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his <sup>d</sup>garment, and bless thee: and it shall be <sup>e</sup>'righteousness unto thee before Jê-hô-vâh thy God.

14 Thou shalt not <sup>f</sup>oppress a hired servant that is <sup>g</sup>\*poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy <sup>h</sup>sojourners that are in thy land within thy <sup>i</sup>gates: 15 <sup>j</sup>'in his day thou shalt give him his <sup>k</sup>hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it (for he is poor, and setteth his <sup>l</sup>heart

Var. Rend.—V. 13. garment—upper garment; mantle. STEU. V. 14. oppress—So STEU. defraud, Var. DR. Vs. 17, 20, sojourner—stranger, R.

Construction of: Foundation—I Ki. 7:9; Ezra 6:3-4; Jer. 1:26. Porches—Ju. 3:23; I Ki. 7:6-7. Courts—Esth. 1:5. Summer Houses—Ju. 3:20; Amos 3:15. Winter Houses—Amos 3:15. Inner Chamber—I Ki. 22:25. Chambers of—Gen. 43:30; II Sam. 18:33; I Ki. 17:19; II Ki. 1:2; 4:10. Upper Chamber—Acts 1:13; 9:37; 20:8. Pillars of—Ju. 16:29. Windows—Josh. 2:15; Ju. 5:28; Acts 20:9.

Figurative.—Of the Body—Job 4:19; II Cor. 5:1. Of the Grave—Job 30:23. Of the Church—Heb. 3:6; I Pet. 2:5. Of Sants' Inheritance—John Chap. 14; II Cor. 5:1. House on Sand—Mt. 7:26-27. House on Rock—Mt. 7:24-25; Lu. 6:48, 49. House of Pilgrimage—Ps. 119:54. House of Mourning and of Feasting—Eccl. 7:2. My Father's House—Lu. 2:49; John 14:1. House divided—Mt. 12:25. Is left unto you isolate—Mt. 23:38. See Jer. 22:5. See "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9. "Temple"—I Sam. 1:9. "Home"—Lev. 18:9. "Household"—Pr. 31:37.

\* POOR: Pleading with Jehovah.—Job 31:16-22; Ps. 69:29, 33; 70:5; 74:19-21; 109:21-22.

Care of Jehovah.—Deut. 15:4-6; I Sam. 2:7-8; Job 5:15-16; Ps. 14:6; 34:6; 36:10; 40:17; 68:10; 107:41; Is. 14:30; 29:19; 66:2; Jer. 20:13.

Laws concerning.—Lending Money—Ex. 22:25-27; Deut. 24:12; Job 24:9. If he sell himself—Lev. 25:39. To redeem him—Lev. 25:47. To redeem Possessions—Lev. 25:25. Land to be fallow—Ex. 23:11. Gleaning Vineyards—Lev. 19:10. Reaping Harvests—Lev. 23:22; Ruth 2:14-16.

Treatment of.—Kindness—Deut. 15:7-11; Esth. 9:22; Job 29:11-16; 31:16-22; Ps. 41:1; 132:15; Pr. 14:21; Is. 25:4. Benevolence—Job 29:16; Pr. 22:9; 31:20; Mt. 19:21; 26:9; Mk. 10:21; Lu. 19:8; Acts 9:36; 11:29-30; Rom. 15:25, 26. Must not neglect—Pr. 28:27; 29:7; 29:14; Gal. 2:10; Jas. 2:2-6. Deal justly—Ex. 23:3, 6; Lev. 19:15; Job 34:17-20; Ps. 9:18; 72:2, 12, 13; 82:3; Pr. 13:23; 31:9; Is. 10:2; 11:4. Employment—II Ki. 25:12; Pr. 10:4; 21:17. Harshness—Job 24:8-4; Ps. 10:2, 9; 37:14; Pr. 17:5; 18:23; 21:13; 28:15; Amos 8:4-6. Hypocrisy—Mk. 14:5; John 12:5-8. Hatred—Pr. 14:20; 19:7; Jer. 2:34. Preach Gospel to them—Mt. 11:5; Lu. 4:18; 7:22. Call to Feast—Lu. 14:13, 21. Equal before God—Pr. 22:2.

Oppression of.—Deut. 24:14-15; Job 20:19; Ps. 12:5;

upon it); lest <sup>k</sup>he cry against thee unto Jê-hô-vâh, and it be <sup>l</sup>'sin unto thee.

16 <sup>m</sup>The <sup>n</sup>fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the <sup>o</sup>children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 <sup>p</sup>Thou shalt not wrest the <sup>q</sup>justice due to the sojourner, or to the <sup>r</sup>'fatherless, nor take the <sup>s</sup>'widow's raiment to pledge; 18 but thou shalt remember that thou wast a <sup>t</sup>'bondman <sup>u</sup>in <sup>v</sup>E-gypt, and Jê-hô-vâh thy God <sup>w</sup>'redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 When thou reapest thy <sup>x</sup>harvest in thy <sup>y</sup>field, and hast forgot a <sup>z</sup>sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the sojourner, for the fatherless, and for the widow; that Jê-hô-vâh thy God may

<sup>k</sup> Ch. 15:9; Ex. 22:23.  
<sup>l</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

16  
<sup>m</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>n</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Children not punished for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.

17  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 1:17; 10:17; 16:19.  
<sup>q</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Widow, Lev. 22:13.

18  
<sup>t</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.  
<sup>u</sup> Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>w</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

19  
<sup>x</sup> Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>y</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.

109:15-16; Pr. 14:31; 22:16, 22; 28:3; Eccl. 5:8; Is. 3:14-15; Jer. 52:15; Amos. 4:1.

Duties of.—To pay Offerings—Ex. 30:15; Lev. 14:21; Mk. 12:42-43. To listen to Truth—Pr. 13:8; Is. 61:1; Lu. 4:18.

Characteristics of.—Integrity—Pr. 19:1; 28:6. Understanding—Pr. 28:11. Wisdom—Eccl. 4:13-14; 6:8; 9:15, 16. Patience—Lu. 16:20-21.

The True Religion.—Is. 58:5-7; Dan. 4:27; Mt. 5:3; I Cor. 13:3.

False Religion.—Rev. 13:16. Known and marked—Rev. 13:16.

What Poverty does.—Separates—Pr. 19:4. Produces Servitude—Pr. 22:7. Comes as a Robber—Pr. 6:11; Lu. 24:34.

What brings Poverty.—Famine—Gen. 45:11. Gluttony—Pr. 23:21. Indolence—Pr. 28:19; II Thess. 3:10-12. Dangers of—Pr. 30:8-9.

Benefits of.—Mt. 5:3; Lu. 6:20; 7:22.

Parables.—The Little Ewe Lamb—II Sam. 12:1-6. The Great Supper—Lu. 14:16-24.

† WAGES.—Earning of Wages. What shall thy Wages be?—Gen. 29:15. Jacob's Wages changed—Gen. 31:7, 41. Given to Moses' Nurse—Ex. 2:9. Looketh for—Job 7:2. Nebuchadnezzar receives no Wages—Ez. 29:18. To put in Bag—Hag. 1:8. Is worthy of—Lu. 10:7. Of Reaper—John 4:36. Rate of, mentioned only in—Mt. 20:1-14. Paid in Money—Mt. 20:1-14. In Portion of Flock—Gen. 29:20; 30:32; 31:8. Babylonian Spoils—Ex. 29:19.

Laws concerning.—To be punctually paid—Lev. 19:13; Deut. 24:15; Jas. 5:4. Wages of Harlots and Dogs an Abomination—Deut. 23:18. Punishment for using Service without Wages—Jer. 22:13. Oppression in—Mal. 3:5. Contentment of—Lu. 3:14.

Wages of Sin is Death.—Rom. 6:23; II Pet. 2:15.

† SHEAF.—Obeisance to—Gen. 37:7. Of First-fruits—Lev. 23:10. Wave of the Sheaf-offering—Lev. 23:11, 12, 15. Forgotten—Shall be for Sojourner and Fatherless—Deut. 24:19. Sheaves for Hungry—Job 24:10. Ruth gathers—Ruth 2:7, 15. Bringing in—Neh. 13:15. Bringing Bound—Ps. 129:7.

Figurative.—Amos. 2:13; Zech. 12:6.

Typical.—Ps. 126:6; Mic. 4:12; Mt. 13:30.

- 19  
a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
b Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 20  
c Olives, Ex. 23:11.  
d Trees, Mt. 7:17.

- 21  
e Grapes and Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16.

- 1  
f Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
g Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
h The Righteous, Pa. 24:4.  
i The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

- 2  
j Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
k Face, Is. 6:2.

- 3  
l II Cor. 11:24.  
m Stripes, Is. 53:5.

- 4  
n I Cor. 9:9;  
I Tim. 5:18.  
o Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
p Grain, Gen. 42:33.

- 5  
q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
r Death, Rom. 5:12.  
s Son, Gen. 21:10.  
t Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
u Mt. 22:21; Mk. 12:19; Lu. 20:28.  
v Levirate Marriage, Gen. 6:2.

- 6  
w First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
z Ruth 4:5, 10.  
y Name, Acts 16:18.  
z Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 7  
a Ruth 4:1, 2.

“bless thee in all the work of thy hands. 20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the sojourner, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it after thee: it shall be for the sojourner, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

**25** If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, and the judges judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked. 2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his wickedness, by number. 3 Forty stripes he may give him, he shall not exceed; lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the grain.

5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no son, the wife of the dead shall not be married without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her. 6 And it shall be, that the first-born that she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother that is dead, that his name be not blotted out of Israel. 7 And if the

Var. Rend.—V. 21. sojourner—stranger, R. Chap. 25.—V. 4. grain—corn, R.

man like not to take his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel; he will not perform the duty of a husband's brother unto me. 8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand, and say, I like not to take her; 9 then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face; and she shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto the man that doth not build up his brother's house. 10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets; 12 then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall have no pity.

13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag diverse weights, a great and a small. 14 Thou shalt not have in thy house diverse measures, a great and a small. 15 A perfect and just weight shalt thou have; a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be long in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee. 16 For all that do such things, even all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto Jehovah thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek

- b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
d Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

- 9  
e Ruth 4:7, 8.  
f See "Shoe," Josh. 5:15.  
g Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
h Num. 12:14.  
i Spitting, Is. 50:6.  
j House, Deut. 24:10.

- 11  
k Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 12  
l Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
m Pity, Ps. 103:13.

- 13  
n Lev. 19:35—37.  
o Measures, Ex. 36:9.

- 15  
p Justice, Mic. 6:8.

- 16  
q Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
r Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

- 17  
s Ex. 17:8—16.  
t Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.

\* KINSMAN.—"God": To support, redeem, avenge. Duties of Kinsman.—Must buy back Property—Lev. 25:23—27. Must redeem him who sold himself—Lev. 25:47—49. Must marry Widow and raise up Seed—Gen. 38:8; Deut. 25:5—10; Mt. 22:25; Lu. 20:28. Must avenge his Blood—Ex. 21:12—14; Num. 35:9—34; Deut. 19:1—13; Job 19:25. Whole Clan helps—II Sam. 14:7. Make Restitution to Kinsman for Guilt—Num. 5:5—8.

lêk did unto thee by the way as ye came forth out of Êgypt; 18 how he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God. 19 Therefore it shall be, when Jê-hô-vâh thy God hath given thee a rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which Jê-hô-vâh thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Â-m-â-lêk from under heaven; thou shalt not forget.

**26** And it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which Jê-hô-vâh thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein, 2 that thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the ground, which thou shalt bring in from thy land that Jê-hô-vâh thy God giveth thee; and thou shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which Jê-hô-vâh thy God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there. 3 And thou shalt come unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto Jê-hô-vâh thy God, that I am come unto the land which Jê-hô-vâh sware unto our fathers to give us. 4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thy hand, and

Var. Rend.—Chap. 26.—V. 3. to give—for to give, R. V. 5. Syrian—Aramean. STEU. ready to perish—Or, wandering astray, *Ge. DeW. Kn.*: near to destruction. STEU. V. 6. dealt ill with—evil entreated, R. Vs. 11, 12, 13. sojourner—stranger, R.

set it down before the altar of Jê-hô-vâh thy God. 5 And thou shalt answer and say before Jê-hô-vâh thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father; and he went down into Êgypt, and sojourned there, few in number; and he became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous. 6 And the Egyptians dealt ill with us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage: 7 and we cried unto Jê-hô-vâh, the God of our fathers, and Jê-hô-vâh heard our voice, and saw our affliction, and our toil, and our oppression; 8 and Jê-hô-vâh brought us forth out of Êgypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders; 9 and he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey. 10 And now, behold, I have brought the first of the fruit of the ground, which thou, O Jê-hô-vâh, hast given me. And thou shalt set it down before Jê-hô-vâh thy God, and worship before Jê-hô-vâh thy God: 11 and thou shalt rejoice in all the good which Jê-hô-vâh thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thy house, thou, and the Levite, and the sojourner that is in the midst of thee.

12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithe of thine increase in the third year, which is the year of tithing, then thou shalt give it unto the Levite, to the sojourner, to the

4  
p Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
5  
q Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
1 Heb. Aramean.  
2 Or, wanderings. Or, lost.  
r Death, Rom. 5:12.  
s Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
t Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
u Gen. 46:27.  
v Ch. 1:10; 10:22.  
6  
w Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.  
x Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
7  
y Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
z Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
8  
a Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
b Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
c Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
d Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
9  
e Ex. 3:8, 17; 13:5; Josh. 5:8; Jer. 11:5.  
f Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
11  
h Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
i House, Deut. 24:10.  
j Levite, Num. 1:47.

12  
k Tithe, Gen. 28:22.

19  
Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
Enemies, Job 31:29.  
Land, Gen. 23:15.  
Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
Inheritance, 1 Chr. 21:3.  
Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

2  
First-fruits, Lev. 23:40.  
Ground, Gen. 26:19.  
Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
Name, Acts 16:18.

3  
Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
Lay, Lev. 25:8.  
See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

Naomi's Kinsman.—Ruth 2:1, 20. Hebrew Custom indicating Willingness to marry—Ruth 3:9. Boaz pledges himself—Ruth 3:12-13. Meets a Near Kinsman—Ruth 4:1-8.  
Kinsman fails in his Duty.—Job 19:14; Ps. 38:11; Lu. 21:16.  
Not to be invited to Feast.—Lu. 14:12.  
Paul's Sympathy for.—Rom. 9:3. His own Kinsmen—Rom. 16:7, 11, 21.  
Miscellaneous.—Servant of High Priest—John 18:26. Belonging to Cornelius' Family—Acts 10:24.

Kinsfolk.—Zimri's Slaughter—I Ki. 16:11. Seeking Jesus among—Lu. 2:44. Elizabeth's—Lu. 1:58.  
Kin.—Uncovering Nakedness—Lev. 18:6; 20:19. May defile for—Lev. 21:2. May redeem him—Lev. 25:49. Kin to King—II Sam. 19:42. Jesus among—Mk. 6:4.  
Kinswomen.—Uncovering Nakedness—Lev. 18:12-13, 17. Name for Understanding—Pr. 7:4. Kinswoman of Mary—Lu. 1:36.

- 12  
a Children, Gen. 3:16.  
b Widow, Lev. 22:13.

- 13  
c Commandment, Ex. 20:1.

- 14  
d Mourning, John 11:35.  
e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
f Death, Rom. 5:12.  
g Hearken to the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.

- 15  
h Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
i See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

- 16  
j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
k God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
m Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

"fatherless, and to the <sup>b</sup>widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled. 13 And thou shalt say before Jê-hô-vâh thy God, I have put away the hallowed things out of my house, and also have given them unto the Lē-vîte, and unto the sojourner, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy <sup>c</sup>commandment which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed any of thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them: 14 I have not eaten thereof in my <sup>d</sup>mourning, neither have I put away thereof, being <sup>e</sup>unclean, nor given thereof for the <sup>f</sup>dead: I have <sup>g</sup>hearkened to the voice of Jê-hô-vâh my God; I have done according to all that thou hast commanded me. 15 <sup>h</sup>Look down from thy holy habitation, from <sup>i</sup>heaven, and bless thy people Iṣ-rā-ēl, and the ground <sup>j</sup>which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey.

16 This <sup>j</sup>day Jê-hô-vâh thy <sup>k</sup>God commandeth thee to do these <sup>l</sup>statutes and <sup>m</sup>ordinances: thou shalt therefore keep and

Var. Rend.—Vs. 13, 14. put away—viz. by handing them over to those to whom they were due; exterminated, DR.; carried out, STEU. V. 14. being unclean—whilst I was unclean, Var. DR. Vs. 16, 17. ordinances—judgments, s. Vs. 17, 18. avouched—invited—LIT. caused or given occasion to say, Var. caused Jehovah to say that he will be thy God, DR.; caused to declare, STEU.

\* HEAVEN: Physical Heavens.—Created by God—Gen. 1:1; Ex. 20:11; II Ki. 19:15; I Chr. 16:26; II Chr. 2:12; Neh. 9:6; Ps. 8:3; 33:6; 148:5-6; Pr. 8:27; Is. 37:16; 42:5; Jer. 10:12; 32:17; 51:15; Acts 4:24; Heb. 1:10; Rev. 10:6; 14:7.

Their Function.—To declare God's Glory—Ps. 19:1. To declare His Righteousness—Ps. 50:6; 97:6. To shew His Wonders—Mt. 24:29; Acts 2:19. To contain the Lights—Gen. 1:14-19.

Their Destruction.—Ps. 102:26; Is. 34:4; 51:6; Mt. 24:35; Heb. 1:11-12; II Pet. 3:10; Rev. 6:12; 20:11.

The New Heavens.—Is. 65:17; 66:22; II Pet. 3:13; Rev. 21:1. See "Cosmology"—Ps. 104:2.

Heaven, the Dwelling-place of God.—Deut. 26:15; I Ki. 8:30, 39, 43, 49; II Chr. 6:21, 27, 30, 33, 35, 39; Neh. 9:37; Ps. 2:4; 11:4; 20:6; 33:13; 102:19; Is. 63:15; 66:1; Mt. 5:34; 6:9; 10:22; 12:50; 16:17; 18:10; Mk. 11:25; Acts 7:49.

Of the Christ.—Mt. 24:30; Mk. 14:62; John 3:13, 31; 6:38; 14:2-3; Acts 1:11; I Cor. 15:47; I Thess. 1:10; 4:16; Heb. 1:3; Rev. 22:1.

Of the Angels.—Lu. 2:13-15; Rev. 1:4; 18:1; 20:1.

"do them with all thy <sup>o</sup>heart, and with all thy <sup>p</sup>soul. 17 Thou hast avouched Jê-hô-vâh this day to be thy God, and that thou wouldest <sup>q</sup>walk in his ways, and keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his ordinances, and hearken unto his voice: 18 and Jê-hô-vâh hath avouched thee this day to be <sup>r</sup>a people for his own possession, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments; 19 and to make thee high above all nations that he hath made, <sup>s</sup>in <sup>t</sup>praise, and in <sup>u</sup>name, and in <sup>v</sup>honor; and that thou mayest be a holy people unto Jê-hô-vâh thy God, as he hath spoken.

27 And <sup>w</sup>Mô-sēs and the <sup>x</sup>elders of <sup>y</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandment which I command you this day. 2 <sup>z</sup>And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over the <sup>a</sup>Jordan unto the land which Jê-hô-vâh thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great <sup>b</sup>stones, and plaster them with plaster: 3 and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this <sup>c</sup>law, when thou art passed over; that thou mayest go in unto the <sup>d</sup>land which Jê-hô-vâh thy God giveth thee, <sup>e</sup>a land flowing with <sup>f</sup>milk and <sup>g</sup>honey,

Of the Righteous—Mt. 5:12; 25:34, 46; John 12:26; 14:12-3; 17:24; I Thess. 4:17; Phil. 3:20; Rev. 2:7; 3:21; 22:14.

God reigns in Heaven.—Over Angels—Ps. 103:20; Mt. 6:10. Deut. 4:35-36; 33:26-27; I Sam. 12:12-15; Ps. 47:8; Jer. 23:23, 24. Over the Devil—Job 1:12; 2:6; Lu. 10:18; II Pet. 2:4; Jude 6; Rev. 20:1-3.

Hears Petitions in.—I Ki. 8:30, 32, 34, 36, 39, 54-56; I Chr. 21:26; II Chr. 7:14; Neh. 9:27; Ps. 20:6; Mt. 6:9; 7:7-11.

Sends His Judgments from.—Gen. 19:24; I Sam. 2:10; Dan. 4:13-17; Rom. 1:18.

Descriptions of.—The Father's House—Jchn 14:2. A Garner—Mt. 3:12. A City—Heb. 11:10, 16. A Kingdom—Mt. 25:34; Lu. 12:32; Eph. 5:5. Paradise—II Cor. 12:4. The Holy City—Rev. 21:1-3, 10-27; 22:1-5.

Characteristics of.—No Marriages there—Mt. 22:30. No Sorrow—Rev. 7:17; 21:4. No Curse—Rev. 22:3. No Pain—Rev. 7:16; 21:4. No Night—Rev. 22:5. No Death—Rev. 21:4. No Flesh and Blood—I Cor. 15:50. No Corruption—I Cor. 15:42, 50. Joy there—Ps. 16:11; Lu. 15:7, 10. Treasure in—Mt. 6:20; 19:21. Righteousness in—II Pet. 3:13. Service in—Rev. 7:15.

- n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
o Heart, Acts 15:9.  
p Soul, Job 4:15.

- 17  
q Walking, Col. 1:10.

- 18  
r Israelites a Peculiar People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

- 19  
1 Or, for a praise, and for a name, and for an honor.  
s Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
t Name, Acts 16:18.  
u Honor, Mal. 1:...

- 1  
v Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
w Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
z Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 2  
y Josh. 8:30-32.  
z Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
a Stones, Ex. 34:1.

- 3  
b Law, Deut. 31:24.  
c Land, Gen. 23:15.  
d Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
e Ex. 3:8, 17; 13:5; Josh. 5:6; Jer. 11:5.  
f Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

<sup>3</sup>  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Promises, John 14:2.

<sup>4</sup>  
c See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
d See "Mortar," Ex. 13:10.

<sup>5</sup>  
e Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
f Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
g Tools and Implements, Ex. 32:4.

<sup>6</sup>  
h Heb. *chole*.  
i Offerings, Gen. 22:2.

<sup>7</sup>  
j Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

<sup>9</sup>  
k Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
l Levites, Num. 1:47.

<sup>12</sup>  
m See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
n Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
o See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

as <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō'vāh, the God of thy fathers, hath <sup>b</sup> promised thee. 4 And it shall be, when ye are passed over the Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in <sup>c</sup> mount Ē'ḇāl, and thou shalt <sup>d</sup> plaster them with plaster. 5 And there shalt thou build an <sup>e</sup> altar unto Jē-hō'vāh thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt lift up no <sup>f</sup> iron <sup>g</sup> tool upon them. 6 Thou shalt build the altar of Jē-hō'vāh thy God of <sup>h</sup> unhewn stones; and thou shalt <sup>i</sup> offer burnt-offerings thereon unto Jē-hō'vāh thy God: 7 and thou shalt <sup>j</sup> sacrifice peace-offerings, and shalt eat there; and thou shalt rejoice before Jē-hō'vāh thy God. 8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 And Mō'sēs and the <sup>k</sup> priests the <sup>l</sup> Lē'vites spake unto all Īṣ-rā-ēl, saying, Keep silence, and hearken, O Īṣ-rā-ēl: This day thou art become the people of Jē-hō'vāh thy God. 10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of Jē-hō'vāh thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 And Mō'sēs charged the people the same day, saying, 12 These shall stand upon <sup>m</sup> mount Ġēr-ī-zīm to <sup>n</sup> bless the people, when ye are passed over the Jordan: <sup>o</sup> Šim'ē-ōn, and Lē'vī, and Jūdāh, and Īṣ-sā-ḥār, and Joseph, and Bēn'jā-mīn. 13 And these shall stand upon mount

Var. Rend.—Chap. 27.—V. 9. Keep silence—Hold silence. V. 16. setteth light by—dianoreth, DR. V. 19. justice—judgement, R.

Conditions of Entrance.—Mt. 25:34-36, 46; Lu. 6:47-48; 13:24; John 3:5, 18, 21; 8:24; 11:25-26; 20:31; Rom. 8:17; 12:1-2; II Pet. 1:5-11; Rev. 2:7, 10-11; 21:7; 22:14.

Conditions which bar Entrance.—Mt. 5:29-30; 7:26-27; 10:37-39; 13:41-42; Lu. 13:23-28; I Cor. 6:9-10; Gal. 5:19-20; Eph. 5:5; Jude 14, 15; Rev. 21:8; 22:11, 15.

Signs of the Heavens.—Planets and Bow originally for Signs—Gen. 1:14; 9:13. Nations became Dismayed because of them—Jer. 10:2. Astrologers vainly interpreted them—Is.

Ē'ḇāl for the <sup>o</sup> curse: Reṽ'bēn, Gad, and Āsh-ēr, and Zēb-ū-lūn, Dan, and Nāph-tā-li. 14 And the Lē'vites shall answer, and say unto all the men of <sup>p</sup> Īṣ-rā-ēl with a loud <sup>q</sup> voice,

15 Cursed be the <sup>r</sup> man that maketh a graven or molten <sup>s</sup> image, an <sup>t</sup> abomination unto Jē-hō'vāh, the <sup>u</sup> work of the <sup>v</sup> hands of the craftsman, and setteth it up in secret. And all the people shall answer and say, Ā-mēn'.

16 <sup>w</sup> Cursed be he that <sup>x</sup> setteth light by his <sup>y</sup> father or his <sup>z</sup> mother. And all the people shall say, Ā-mēn'.

17 <sup>a</sup> Cursed be he that removeth his neighbor's <sup>b</sup> landmark. And all the people shall say, Ā-mēn'.

18 <sup>c</sup> Cursed be he that maketh the <sup>d</sup> blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Ā-mēn'.

19 <sup>e</sup> Cursed be he that wresteth the <sup>f</sup> justice <sup>g</sup> due to the <sup>h</sup> sojourner, <sup>i</sup> fatherless, and <sup>j</sup> widow. And all the people shall say, Ā-mēn'.

20 <sup>k</sup> Cursed be he that lieth with his father's <sup>l</sup> wife, because he hath uncovered his father's <sup>m</sup> skirt. And all the people shall say, Ā-mēn'.

21 <sup>n</sup> Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of <sup>o</sup> beast. And all the people shall say, Ā-mēn'.

22 <sup>p</sup> Cursed be he that lieth with his <sup>q</sup> sister, the <sup>r</sup> daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Ā-mēn'.

23 <sup>s</sup> Cursed be he that lieth with his <sup>t</sup> mother-in-law. And all the people shall say, Ā-mēn'.

<sup>13</sup>  
o Curse, Gen. 4:11.

<sup>14</sup>  
p Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
q Voice, Gen. 27:22.

<sup>15</sup>  
r Man, Gen. 2:7.  
s Images, I Ki. 15:3.  
t Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
u Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
v Hand, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>16</sup>  
w See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
x Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
y Father, Ex. 21:15.  
z Mother, Deut. 5:16.

<sup>17</sup>  
a Ch. 19:14.  
b See "Land," Gen. 23:15.

<sup>18</sup>  
c Lev. 19:14.  
d Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

<sup>19</sup>  
e Ch. 24:17.  
f Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
g Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
h Children, Gen. 3:16.  
i Widow, Lev. 22:13.

<sup>20</sup>  
j Incest, Deut. 22:30.  
k Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
l Skirt, Ex. 28:33.

<sup>21</sup>  
m Ex. 22:19; Lev. 18:23.  
n Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
o Animals, Gen. 2:20.

<sup>22</sup>  
p Lev. 18:9; 20:17.  
q Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
r Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

<sup>23</sup>  
s Lev. 20:14.  
t Mother-in-law, Ruth 1:6.

47:12-14. Pharisees seek Signs from Heaven—Mt. 12:38; 16:1-3; Mk. 8:11; Lu. 11:16; 12:54-56; I Cor. 1:22. Used as Witness for Spiritual Truth—Ps. 89:36-37; 72:5. Inability to read Heavenly Signs—Job 37:14-17, 21-22. The Signs of the Son of Man—Mt. 24:29-31; Mk. 13:24-27. Visions of John—Rev. 4:1; 7:1-3; 10:1-6; 12:1-3; 15:1; 18:1; 20:1-3; 21:1-2; 22:1-2. See "Ascension and Divinity of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Eternal Life"—Gen. 2:7. "The Resurrection"—Mt. 22:23. "Immortality"—II Cor. 5:1.

**24**  
a Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

**25**  
b Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
c Murderer, Num. 35:16.

**26**  
d Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
e Law, Deut. 31:24.

**1**  
f Harkening to the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
g Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
h Earth, Gen. 2:1.

**3**  
i Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
j City, Gen. 4:17.  
k Field, Num. 20:17.

**4**  
l Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
m Body, Num. 25:8.  
n Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
o Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
p Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
q Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.

**5**  
r Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
s Vessels. See "Preparation of Food," Gen. 9:3.  
t See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.

**7**  
u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Enemy, Job 31:29.

**9**  
w Israelites a Peculiar People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his <sup>a</sup> neighbor in secret. And all the people shall say, *Ā-mēn'*.

25 Cursed be he that taketh a <sup>b</sup> bribe to <sup>c</sup> slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, *Ā-mēn'*.

26 <sup>d</sup> Cursed be he that confirmeth not the words of this <sup>e</sup> law to do them. And all the people shall say, *Ā-mēn'*.

**28** And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt <sup>f</sup> hearken diligently unto the voice of *Jē-hō-vāh* thy God, to observe to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that *Jē-hō-vāh* thy God will set thee on high above all the <sup>g</sup> nations of the <sup>h</sup> earth: 2 and all these blessings shall come upon thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of *Jē-hō-vāh* thy God. 3 <sup>i</sup> Blessed shalt thou be in the <sup>j</sup> city, and blessed shalt thou be in the <sup>k</sup> field. 4 Blessed shall be the <sup>l</sup> fruit of thy <sup>m</sup> body, and the fruit of thy <sup>n</sup> ground, and the fruit of thy beasts, the increase of thy <sup>o</sup> cattle, and the young of thy <sup>p</sup> flock. 5 Blessed shall be thy <sup>q</sup> basket and thy <sup>r</sup> kneading-trough. 6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 <sup>s</sup> *Jē-hō-vāh* will cause thine <sup>t</sup> enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thee: they shall come out against thee one way, and shall flee before thee seven ways. 8 *Jē-hō-vāh* will command the blessing upon thee in thy barns, and in all that thou puttest thy hand unto; and he will bless thee in the land which *Jē-hō-vāh* thy God giveth thee. 9 *Jē-hō-vāh* will establish thee for a <sup>u</sup> holy people unto <sup>v</sup> Var. Rend.—Chap. 28.—Vs. 4, 18, 51. young—offspring.

himself, as <sup>w</sup> he hath sworn unto thee; <sup>x</sup> if thou shalt keep the commandments of *Jē-hō-vāh* thy God, and <sup>y</sup> walk in his ways. 10 And all the peoples of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of *Jē-hō-vāh*; and they shall be <sup>z</sup> afraid of thee. 11 And *Jē-hō-vāh* will make thee plenteous for good, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which *Jē-hō-vāh* sware unto thy fathers to give thee. 12 *Jē-hō-vāh* will open unto thee his good <sup>a</sup> treasure the <sup>b</sup> heavens, to give the <sup>c</sup> rain of thy land in its <sup>d</sup> season, and to bless all the work of thy hand: and <sup>e</sup> thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. 13 And *Jē-hō-vāh* will make thee the <sup>f</sup> head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if thou shalt hearken unto the <sup>g</sup> commandments of *Jē-hō-vāh* thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do <sup>h</sup> them, 14 and <sup>i</sup> shalt not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this <sup>j</sup> day, to the <sup>k</sup> right hand, or to the left, to <sup>l</sup> go after other gods to serve them.

15 <sup>m</sup> But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of *Jē-hō-vāh* thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his <sup>n</sup> statutes which I command thee this day, that all these <sup>o</sup> curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee. 16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. 17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-trough. 18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, the increase

<sup>z</sup> Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>x</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.

**10**  
<sup>a</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.

**12**  
<sup>b</sup> Treasure, I Chr. 27:35.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *treasury*.  
<sup>c</sup> Heaven, Deut. 25:15.  
<sup>d</sup> Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
<sup>e</sup> Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
<sup>f</sup> Season, Gen. 8:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 23:20.  
<sup>h</sup> Usury, Pr. 28:8.

**13**  
<sup>i</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

**14**  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 5:32.  
<sup>l</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>m</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

**15**  
<sup>o</sup> Lev. 26:14-43; Josh. 23:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
<sup>q</sup> Curses, Gen. 4:11.



of thy cattle, and the young of thy flock. 19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh will send upon thee cursing, discomfiture, and rebuke, in all that thou putteth thy hand unto to do, until thou be destroyed, and until <sup>b</sup> thou perish quickly; <sup>c</sup> because of the evil of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me. 21 <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh will make the <sup>c</sup> pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest in to possess it. 22 Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh will smite thee with <sup>a</sup> consumption, and with fever, and with inflammation, and with fiery heat, and with <sup>1</sup> the <sup>a</sup> sword, and with <sup>1</sup> blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish. 23 And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be <sup>1</sup> brass, and the <sup>2</sup> earth that is under thee shall be <sup>1</sup> iron. 24 <sup>m</sup> Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh will make the rain of thy land powder and <sup>a</sup> dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh will cause thee to be smitten before thine <sup>a</sup> enemies; thou shalt go out one way against them, and shalt flee seven ways before them: and thou shalt be <sup>22</sup> tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth. 26 <sup>a</sup> And thy dead <sup>1</sup> body shall be <sup>1</sup> food unto all <sup>1</sup> birds of the heavens, and unto the <sup>a</sup> beasts of the earth; and there shall be none to frighten

**Var. Read.** — V. 22. fever — *So* DR. STEU.; burning ague (Lev. 26:16). V. 25. tossed to and fro among — *So* De. n.; (a play-ball unto. *Ew. Sch. Ke.*); a shuddering unto. *Hi. Graf. Di. DR.*; given up for ill usage unto. *Ge. DeW. Kn. STEU. Cf. Jer. 15:4. V. 26.* thy dead body shall be food — *So* STEU.; thy carcasses shall become meat. *DR.*; thy carcass shall be meat. *R. frighten* — *fray*, *DR. R. V. 29.* robbed — *So* STEU.; spoiled, *R.*

them away. 27 Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh will smite thee with the <sup>a</sup> boil of <sup>2</sup> Egypt, and with the <sup>3</sup> emerods, and with the scurvy, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed. 28 Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh will smite thee with <sup>a</sup> madness, and with <sup>a</sup> blindness, and with astonishment of <sup>a</sup> heart; 29 and thou shalt <sup>a</sup> grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in <sup>b</sup> darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only <sup>c</sup> oppressed and <sup>a</sup> robbed alway, and there shall be none to <sup>c</sup> save thee. 30 Thou shalt <sup>1</sup> betroth a <sup>a</sup> wife, and another man shall <sup>1</sup> lie with her: <sup>1</sup> thou shalt build a <sup>a</sup> house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a <sup>1</sup> vineyard, and shalt not use the <sup>m</sup> fruit thereof. 31 Thine <sup>a</sup> ox shall be slain before thine <sup>a</sup> eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine <sup>a</sup> ass shall be violently taken away from before thy <sup>a</sup> face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy <sup>a</sup> sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to save thee. 32 Thy <sup>a</sup> sons and thy <sup>a</sup> daughters shall be given unto another people; and thine eyes shall look, and <sup>a</sup> fail with longing for them all the day: and there shall be nought in the power of thy <sup>a</sup> hand. 33 The fruit of thy <sup>a</sup> ground, and all thy <sup>a</sup> labors, shall a <sup>a</sup> nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway; 34 so that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. 35 Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh will smite thee in the <sup>a</sup> knees, and in the <sup>a</sup> legs, with a sore boil, whereof thou canst not be <sup>b</sup> healed, from the <sup>c</sup> sole of thy foot unto the <sup>a</sup> crown of thy <sup>c</sup> head.

**Var. Read.** — Chap. 28. — V. 22. the sword — *Or*, drought. *Sam. Vulg. Saad. Ge. Kn. Di.*; also *Sch. doubtfully (pts.).*

27  
w See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
3 Or, tumors. Or, plague boils.

28  
z Insanity, I Sam. 21:15.  
y Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
z Heart, Acts 15:9.

29  
a Ex. 10:21.  
b Darkness, Job 38:9.  
c Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
d See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
e Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

30  
f Betrothal, Lev. 19:20.  
g Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
h Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
i Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
j Amos 5:11.  
k House, Deut. 24:10.  
l Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
m Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

31  
n Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
p Asses, Num. 31:34.  
q Face, Is. 6:2.  
r Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

32  
s Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
t Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
u Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
v Hand, Gen. 16:12.

33  
w Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
z Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
y Nation, Gen. 10:32.

35  
z Knees, Is. 35:3.  
a Legs, Ps. 147:10.  
b Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
c Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
d Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
e Head, Pr. 20:29.

- 36  
a King, Deut. 17:15.  
b Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
c Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
d See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
e Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
f Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
g Stone, Ex. 34:1.
- 37  
h Jer. 19:8; 29:19.  
i Proverb, Ex. 12:22.  
j Byword, Ex. 23:10.
- 38  
k Is. 5:10; Mic. 6:15.  
l Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
m Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
n Field, Num. 20:17.  
o See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.
- 39  
p Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
q Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
r Worms, Is. 66:24.
- 40  
s Jer. 11:16; Mic. 6:15.  
t Olives, Ex. 23:11.  
u Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
v Oil, I Ki. 17:12.
- 41  
w Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
z Daughters, Ju. 11:34.
- 42  
y Trees, Mt. 7:17.
- 43  
z Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.
- 44  
a Usury, Pr. 28:8.  
b See v. 13.  
c Head, Pr. 20:29.
- 45  
d Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
e Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
f Harkening to the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
g Statutes, Neh. 9:14.

36 Jē-hō'-vāh will bring thee, and thy <sup>a</sup>king whom thou shalt set over thee, <sup>b</sup>unto a nation that thou hast not known, thou nor thy <sup>c</sup>fathers; and <sup>d</sup>there shalt <sup>e</sup>thou serve other gods, <sup>f</sup>wood and <sup>g</sup>stone. 37 And <sup>h</sup>thou shalt become an astonishment, a <sup>i</sup>proverb, and a <sup>j</sup>byword, among all the peoples whither Jē-hō'-vāh shall lead thee away. 38 <sup>k</sup>'Thou shalt carry much <sup>l</sup>seed out into the <sup>m</sup>field, and shalt gather little in; for the <sup>n</sup>locust shall consume it. 39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress them, but thou shalt neither drink of the <sup>o</sup>wine, nor gather <sup>p</sup>the <sup>q</sup>grapes; for the <sup>r</sup>worm shall eat them. 40 <sup>s</sup>'Thou shalt have <sup>t</sup>olive-trees throughout all thy borders, but thou shalt not <sup>u</sup>anoint thyself with the <sup>v</sup>oil; for thine olive shall cast <sup>w</sup>its fruit. 41 Thou shalt beget <sup>x</sup>sons and <sup>y</sup>daughters, but they shall not be thine; for they shall go into captivity. 42 All thy <sup>z</sup>trees and the fruit of thy ground shall the locust possess. 43 The <sup>a</sup>sojourner that is in the midst of thee shall mount up above thee higher and higher; and thou shalt come down lower and lower. 44 <sup>b</sup>'He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the <sup>c</sup>head, and thou shalt be the tail. 45 And all these <sup>d</sup>curses <sup>e</sup>shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou <sup>f</sup>hearkenedst not unto the voice of Jē-hō'-vāh thy God, to keep his commandments and his <sup>g</sup>statutes which he commanded

Var. Rend. — V. 42. locust — cricket, Var. DR.; insects, STEU. V. 43. sojourner — stranger, R. V. 49. flieth — so STEU.; swoopeth; darteth, DR. V. 51. cattle — kine, R. V. 52. fortified — fenced, R; strong, STEU. Vs. 53, 57. distress — No STEU.; straitness, R. distresses — So STEU.; straiten, R.

thee: 46 and they shall be upon thee for a <sup>a</sup>sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 'Because thou servedst not Jē-hō'-vāh thy God with <sup>i</sup>joyfulness, and with <sup>k</sup>gladness of heart, by reason of the abundance of all things; 48 therefore shalt thou <sup>l</sup>serve thine enemies that Jē-hō'-vāh shall send against thee, in <sup>m</sup>hunger, and in <sup>n</sup>thirst, and in <sup>o</sup>nakedness, and in <sup>p</sup>want of all things: and he shall put a <sup>q</sup>yoke of <sup>r</sup>iron upon thy <sup>s</sup>neck, until he have destroyed thee. 49 'Jē-hō'-vāh will bring a nation against thee from far, from the <sup>t</sup>end of the earth, as the <sup>u</sup>eagle flieth; a nation whose <sup>v</sup>tongue thou shalt not understand; 50 a <sup>w</sup>nation of fierce countenance, that shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favor to the young, 51 and shall <sup>x</sup>eat the <sup>y</sup>fruit of thy <sup>z</sup>cattle, and the fruit of thy <sup>a</sup>ground, until thou be destroyed; that also shall not leave thee <sup>b</sup>grain, new wine, or oil, the increase of thy cattle, or the young of thy <sup>c</sup>flock, until they have caused thee to <sup>d</sup>perish. 52 <sup>e</sup>'And they shall <sup>f</sup>besiege thee in all thy <sup>g</sup>gates, until thy high and <sup>h</sup>fortified walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy <sup>i</sup>land; and they shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which Jē-hō'-vāh thy <sup>j</sup>God hath given thee. 53 <sup>k</sup>'And thou shalt <sup>l</sup>eat the fruit of thine own <sup>m</sup>body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, whom Jē-hō'-vāh thy God hath given thee, in the siege and in the <sup>n</sup>distress wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee. 54 The <sup>o</sup>man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his <sup>p</sup>eye shall be <sup>q</sup>'evil toward his <sup>r</sup>brother, and toward the <sup>s</sup>wife of his bosom,

- 46  
h Signs at Wonder 2:22.  
i Joy, Ps. 51:3.  
k Gladness 51:3.  
l Captivity cause of tion of mandm Ex. 20: m Hunger 8:3.  
n Thirst, 42:1.  
o Nakedn Job 1:2  
p Poverty Deut. 2  
q Yoke, J 27:11.  
r Iron, I 22:3.  
s Neck, I 49  
t Is. 5:26 8:18-20  
u See "C ogy," I 104:2.  
v Eagle, I 19:4.  
w Tongue 3:5.  
x Langua Neh. 13  
y Nation, 10:32.  
z Food, I 9:3.  
a Fruit, 23:40.  
b Cattle, 15:17.  
c Ground 33:19.  
d Grain, 42:33.  
e Flock, 12:32.  
f Death, 5:12.  
g Jer. 16  
h Zeph. War. 22:12.  
i Gate, 23:7.  
j Cities fied, C 4:17.  
k Land, 23:15.  
l God, I 5  
m Lev. 1 Jer. 1 Lam. 1  
n Humi eaten " Foo 9:3.  
o Body 25:8.  
p Adve Job 1  
q Affic 9:10.  
r Man, 5  
s Eye, 1  
t Evil, 1  
u Bretl Gen. 1  
v Wife 7:16.

54  
a Children, Gen.  
3:16.

55  
b Enemy, Job  
31:29.

56  
c Lam. 4:10.  
d Woman, Ruth  
3:9.  
e Foot, Gen.  
19:4.

57  
1 Or, *after-birth*.

58  
f Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
g Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
h Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
i Names of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

59  
j Plagues, Ex.  
7:18.  
k Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
l Diseases, Ps.  
103:3.

60  
a Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

62  
a Ch. 1:10.  
b Stars, Ps.  
136:8.  
c Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.

and toward the remnant of his  
a children whom he hath remain-  
ing; 55 so that he will not give to  
any of them of the flesh of his  
children whom he shall eat, be-  
cause he hath nothing left him,  
in the siege and in the distress  
wherewith thine b enemy shall  
distress thee in all thy gates.  
56 'The tender and delicate  
c woman among you, who would  
not adventure to set the sole of  
her c foot upon the ground for  
delicateness and tenderness, her  
eye shall be evil toward the hus-  
band of her bosom, and toward  
her son, and toward her daugh-  
ter, 57 i and toward her young  
one that cometh out from be-  
tween her feet, and toward her  
children whom she shall bear;  
for she shall eat them for want  
of all things secretly, in the siege  
and in the distress wherewith  
thine enemy shall distress thee  
in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to  
do all the words of this i law that  
are written in this o book, that  
thou mayest fear this h glorious  
and fearful i name, JĒ-HŌ-  
VĀH THY GOD; 59 then JĒ-  
hō-vāh will make thy i plagues  
wonderful, and the plagues of  
thy k seed, even great plagues,  
and of long continuance, and  
sore i sicknesses, and of long  
continuance. 60 And he will  
bring upon thee again all the  
diseases of m Ē-ġypt, which thou  
wast afraid of; and they shall  
cleave unto thee. 61 Also every  
sickness, and every plague,  
which is not written in the book  
of this law, them will JĒ-hō-vāh  
bring upon thee, until thou be  
destroyed. 62 And ye shall be  
left few in number, n whereas ye  
were as the o stars of p heaven for

Var. Rend.—V. 60. bring—bring back.  
Var. DR. V. 67. would it—So DR.;  
would that it; would God, R.

multitude; because thou didst  
not q hearken unto the voice of  
JĒ-hō-vāh thy God. 63 And it  
shall come to pass, that, as JĒ-  
hō-vāh r rejoiced over you to do  
you good, and to multiply you,  
so JĒ-hō-vāh will rejoice over  
you to cause you to perish, and  
to destroy you; and ye shall  
be s plucked from off the land  
whither thou goest in to pos-  
sess it. 64 And JĒ-hō-vāh will  
t scatter thee among all peo-  
ples, from the one v end of the  
u earth even unto the other end  
of the earth; and there thou  
shalt x serve other gods, which  
thou hast not known, thou nor  
thy y fathers, even z wood and  
a stone. 65 And b among these  
c nations d shalt thou e find no  
ease, and there shall be no f rest  
for the sole of thy foot: but JĒ-  
hō-vāh will give thee there a  
g trembling h heart, and failing of  
i eyes, and pining of j soul; 66  
and thy life shall hang in doubt  
before thee; and thou shalt fear  
night and day, and shalt have no  
assurance of thy k life. 67 In the  
l morning thou shalt say, Would  
it were even! and at m even thou  
shalt say, Would it were morn-  
ing! for the fear of thy heart  
which thou shalt fear, and for  
the sight of thine eyes which  
thou shalt see. 68 And n JĒ-  
hō-vāh o will bring thee into  
Ē-ġypt again with ships, by the  
way whereof p I said unto thee,  
Thou shalt see it no more again:  
and there ye shall sell your-  
selves unto your enemies for  
q r bondmen and for bond-  
women, and no man shall buy  
you.

\* 29 These are the words  
of the s covenant which  
JĒ-hō-vāh commanded t Mō-šes  
to make with the children of u Is-  
rā-ēl in the land of v Mō-āb, be-

q Hearken to  
the Voice of  
God, Gen.  
27:22.

63  
r Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Jer. 12:14;  
45:4.

64  
t Ch. 4:27.  
u Captivity  
because of  
Violation of  
Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
v See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
w Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
x Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
y Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
z Wood, Ex.  
31:5.  
a Stone, Ex.  
34:1.

65  
b Lam. 1:13.  
c Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
d The Kingdom  
of Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
e Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
f Rest, Heb.  
4:4.  
g Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
h Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
i Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
j Soul, Job  
4:15.

66  
k Life, Gen. 2:7.

67  
l Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
m Evening, Ps.  
65:8.

68  
n Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
p Ex. 13:14.  
q Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
r Bondage,  
John 8:33.

i  
\* Ch. xxviii:69  
in Heb.  
s Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.  
t Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
u Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
v Moab, Ju.  
11:18.

a Mount Sinai, Ex. 19:2.

2  
\* Ch. xxix. 1 in Hebrew.  
b See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
c Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.

3  
d Afflictions, Ps. 9:10.  
e Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

4  
f Rom. 11:8; Is. 6:9, 10; Acts 28:26, 27.  
g Heart, Acts 15:9.

5  
h Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
i Ch. 8:4.  
j Clothing, Job 31:19.  
k Shoes, Josh. 5:15.

6  
l Ch. 8:3.  
m Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
n Wine, Lev. 10:9.

7  
o Ch. 2:26-3:17; Num. 21:21-24, 33-35.  
p Sihon, Josh. 13:10.  
q Heshbon, Num. 21:25.  
r Og, Josh. 12:4.  
s King, Deut. 17:15.  
t Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
u War, Josh. 22:12.

8  
v Ch. 3:12, 13; Num. 32:32.  
w Inheritance, 1 Chr. 21:3.  
x See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
y Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
z Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

9  
1 Or, *deal wisely*.

10  
a Head, Pr. 20:29.  
b Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

11  
c Children, Gen. 3:16.  
d Wife, 1 Cor. 7:16.  
e Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
f Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
g Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
h Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
i Water, Ps. 95:5.

sides the covenant which he made with them in <sup>a</sup> Hō-rēb.

\* 2 And Mō-šēs called unto all Is-rā-ēl, and said unto them, <sup>b</sup> Ye have seen all that Jē-hō-vāh did before your eyes in the land of Ē-ġypt unto <sup>c</sup> Phā-raōh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land; 3 the great <sup>d</sup> trials which thine eyes saw, the <sup>e</sup> signs, and those great wonders: 4 but <sup>f</sup> Jē-hō-vāh hath not given you a <sup>g</sup> heart to know, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day. 5 And I have led you forty years in the <sup>h</sup> wilderness: <sup>i</sup> your <sup>j</sup> clothes are not waxed old upon you, and thy <sup>k</sup> shoe is not waxed old upon thy foot. 6 <sup>l</sup> Ye have not eaten <sup>m</sup> bread, neither have ye drunk <sup>n</sup> wine or strong drink; that ye may know that I am Jē-hō-vāh your God. 7 <sup>o</sup> And when ye came unto this place, <sup>p</sup> Sī-hōn the king of <sup>q</sup> Hēsh-bon, and <sup>r</sup> Ōg the <sup>s</sup> king of <sup>t</sup> Bā-shān, came out against us <sup>u</sup> unto battle, and we smote them: 8 and we took their land, and <sup>v</sup> gave it for an <sup>w</sup> inheritance unto the <sup>x</sup> Reu-bēn-ites, and to the Gād-ites, and to the <sup>y</sup> half-tribe of the <sup>z</sup> Mā-nā-sites. 9 <sup>1</sup> Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before Jē-hō-vāh your God; your <sup>a</sup> heads, your tribes, your <sup>b</sup> elders, and your officers, even all the men of Is-rā-ēl, 11 your <sup>c</sup> little ones, your <sup>d</sup> wives, and thy <sup>e</sup> sojourner that is in the midst of thy <sup>f</sup> camps, from the <sup>g</sup> hewer of thy <sup>h</sup> wood unto the drawer of thy <sup>i</sup> water; 12 that thou mayest

Var. Rend. — Chap. 29. — V. 8. trials—temptations, R. V. 11. sojourner—stranger, R. V. 12. mayest—shouldest, R. V. 16. ye passed—So DR.: did come through. V. 17. abominations—detestable things, DR.: monsters (objects of horror), STEU. idols—So STEU.: idol-blocks, Ge. DR. doll-images, Ew.

enter into the <sup>1</sup> covenant of Jē-hō-vāh thy God, and into his oath, which Jē-hō-vāh thy God maketh with thee this day; 13 that he may establish <sup>a</sup> thee this day unto himself for a people, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he spake unto thee, and as he sware unto thy fathers, to <sup>b</sup> Abraham, to <sup>c</sup> Iśāac, and to <sup>d</sup> Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this <sup>e</sup> covenant and this oath, 15 but with him that standeth here with us this day before Jē-hō-vāh our God, and also with him that is not here with us this <sup>f</sup> day 16 (for ye know how <sup>g</sup> we dwelt in the land of <sup>h</sup> Ē-ġypt, and how <sup>i</sup> we came through the midst of the <sup>j</sup> nations through which ye passed; 17 and ye have seen their <sup>k</sup> abominations, and their <sup>l</sup> idols, wood and <sup>m</sup> stone, <sup>n</sup> silver and <sup>o</sup> gold, which were among them); 18 <sup>p</sup> lest there should be among you <sup>q</sup> a man, or <sup>r</sup> a woman, or <sup>s</sup> a family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from Jē-hō-vāh our God, to go to serve the gods of those nations; lest there should be among you <sup>t</sup> a root that beareth <sup>u</sup> gall and worm-wood; 19 and it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this <sup>v</sup> curse, that he <sup>w</sup> bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have <sup>x</sup> a peace, though I <sup>y</sup> walk in the <sup>z</sup> stubbornness of my heart, <sup>1</sup> to destroy the moist with the dry. 20 Jē-hō-vāh will not <sup>a</sup> pardon him, but then the <sup>b</sup> anger of Jē-hō-vāh and his <sup>c</sup> jealousy will <sup>d</sup> smoke against that man, and all the curse that is written in this <sup>e</sup> book shall lie upon him, and Jē-hō-vāh will <sup>f</sup> blot out his <sup>g</sup> name from under <sup>h</sup> heaven.

Var. Read.—Chap. 29.—V. 10. your tribes—your judges, Kn. *doubtfully*, Di. after Sept. (b). See Josh. 23:2; 24:1.

f Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.

13  
k Israelites a Peculiar People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

l Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

m Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

n Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

14  
o Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

15  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.

16  
q Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.

r Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

s Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.

t Nations, Gen. 10:32.

17  
u Abominations, Lev. 7:21.

v Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

w Stone, Ex. 34:1.

x Silver, Job 22:25.

y Gold, 1 Ki. 10:21.

18  
z Ch. 13:6.

a Man, Gen. 2:7.

b Woman, Ruth 3:9.

c See "Household," Pr. 31:27.

d Ch. 32:32; Heb. 12:15.

e See "Herb," Ps. 30:17.

2 Heb. *rosh*, a poison herb.

19  
f Curse, Gen. 4:11.

3 Or, *oath* (and so vs. 20, 21).

g Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

h Peace, Pr. 17:1.

i Walking, Col. 1:10.

j Sin, Gen. 3:6.

k Or, *to add drunkenness to thirst*.

20  
k Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

l Anger, Pr. 15:1.

m God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.

n Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.

o Smoke, Ju. 20:40.

p Book, Eccl. 12:12.

q Ch. 9:14; Ex. 32:33; 11 Ki. 18:27.

r Name, Acts 16:18.

s Heaven, Deut. 28:15.

21  
a Law, Deut.  
31:24.

22  
i Jer. 19:8;  
49:17; 50:13.  
c Sojourner, Ps.  
119:19.  
d Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
e Plagues, Ex.  
7:18.  
f Diseases, Ps.  
103:3.

23  
i Gen. 19:24; Is.  
34:9.  
b Brimstone,  
Ex. 38:22.  
c Salt, Lev.  
2:13.  
d Is. 17:64:11.  
e Grass, Ps.  
65:2.  
f Sodom and  
Gomorrah,  
Gen. 18:20.  
g Admah and  
Zebaiim, Gen.  
19:19.

25  
i II Ki. 17-9-  
23: II Chr.  
36:13-21.  
c Cove-  
nant Conditional,  
Gen.  
17:2.  
d Fathers, Ex.  
31:15.  
e Deliverance  
from Bond-  
age, Ex. 15:13.

26  
c Worship, Mt.  
1:10.  
d Heb. allotted.

28  
c Ex. 19:12, 13.

21 And Jê-hôz-vâh will set him apart unto evil out of all the tribes of Is'-ra-êl, according to all the curses of the covenant that is written in this book of the <sup>a</sup> law.

22 And the generation to come, your children that shall rise up after you, and <sup>b</sup> the foreigner that shall come from a far <sup>c</sup> land, shall say, when they see the <sup>d</sup> plagues of that land, and the <sup>e</sup> sicknesses wherewith Jê-hôz-vâh hath made it sick; 23 and that the whole land thereof is <sup>f</sup> brimstone, and <sup>g</sup> salt, and <sup>h</sup> a burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, <sup>i</sup> nor any <sup>j</sup> grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of <sup>k</sup> Sôd-ôm and Gô-môr'-râh, <sup>l</sup> Âd-mâh and Zê-boi'-îm, which Jê-hôz-vâh overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath: 24 even all the nations shall say, Wherefore hath Jê-hôz-vâh done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger? 25 Then men shall say, <sup>m</sup> Because they forsook the <sup>n</sup> covenant of Jê-hôz-vâh, the God of their <sup>o</sup> fathers, which he made with them when he <sup>p</sup> brought them forth out of the land of Êg-yp't, 26 and went and served other gods, and <sup>q</sup> worshipped them, gods that they knew not, and that he had not <sup>r</sup> given unto them: 27 therefore the anger of Jê-hôz-vâh was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curse that is written in this book; 28 and <sup>s</sup> Jê-hôz-vâh rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as at this day. 29 The secret things belong unto Jê-hôz-vâh our God; but the things that are

Var. Rend.—Chap. 30.—V. 3. turn thy captivity.—Or, restore thy prosperity. *Ex. Hs. Ol. Kuc. Bo. DR.*: turn thy lot (destiny). STEU. V. 4. If any of thine outcasts be in.—Though thine outcasts were in. V. 8. And.—But.

'revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

**30** And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to <sup>u</sup> mind among all the nations, whither Jê-hôz-vâh thy God hath driven thee, 2 and <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> shalt return unto <sup>y</sup> Jê-hôz-vâh thy God, and shalt <sup>z</sup> obey his voice according to all that I <sup>a</sup> command thee this <sup>b</sup> day, <sup>c</sup> thou and thy <sup>d</sup> children, with all thy <sup>e</sup> heart, and with all thy <sup>f</sup> soul; 3 that then Jê-hôz-vâh thy God will turn thy <sup>g</sup> captivity, <sup>h</sup> and have <sup>i</sup> compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the peoples, whither Jê-hôz-vâh thy God hath scattered thee. 4 If <sup>j</sup> any of thine outcasts be in the uttermost parts of heaven, <sup>k</sup> from thence will Jê-hôz-vâh thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee: 5 and <sup>l</sup> Jê-hôz-vâh thy God will bring thee into the <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> land which thy <sup>o</sup> fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers. 6 And Jê-hôz-vâh thy God will <sup>p</sup> circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy <sup>q</sup> seed, to <sup>r</sup> love Jê-hôz-vâh thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest <sup>s</sup> live. 7 <sup>t</sup> And Jê-hôz-vâh thy God will put all these <sup>u</sup> curses upon thine <sup>v</sup> enemies, and on them that <sup>w</sup> hate thee, that <sup>x</sup> persecuted thee. 8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of Jê-hôz-vâh, and do all his commandments which I <sup>y</sup> command thee this day. 9 <sup>z</sup> And Jê-hôz-vâh thy God will make thee plenteous in all the <sup>a</sup> work of thy <sup>b</sup> hand, in the <sup>c</sup> fruit of thy <sup>d</sup> body, and in

29  
i Revelation,  
Dan. 2:22.

1  
u Mind, Job  
38:36.

2  
v Ch. 4:29, 30.  
w See "King-  
dom of Israel,"  
1 Ki. 11:11.  
x See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," 1 Ki.  
12:23.  
y God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Obey the  
Voice of God,  
Ex. 27:22.  
a Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
b Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
c Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
d Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
e Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
f Soul, Job  
4:15.

3  
g Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
h Or, return to,  
Compassion of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

4  
i Neh. 1:9; Is.  
43:6; 48:20;  
62:11.

5  
j Jer. 29:14;  
30:3.  
k Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
l Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
m Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.

6  
n Circumcision,  
Gen. 17:14.  
o Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
p Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
q Life, Gen. 2:7.

7  
r Ch. 7:15.  
s Curses, Gen.  
7:11.  
t Enemies, Job  
31:29.  
u Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
v Persecution,  
1 Ki. 18:4.

8  
w Keeping Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.

9  
x Jer. 31:27. 28  
y Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
z Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
a Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
b Body, Num.  
25:8.

- 9**  
*a* Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
*b* Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
*c* Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
**10**  
*d* Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
*e* Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
*f* Law, Deut. 31:24.

- 11**  
*1* Or, *wonderful*.

- 12**  
*g* Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
*h* Rom. 10:6-8.

- 13**  
*i* Sea, Ex. 14:21.

- 14**  
*j* Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
*k* Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
*l* Obedience. See "Teachings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 15**  
*m* Life, Gen. 2:7.  
*n* Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
*o* Death, Rom. 5:12.  
*p* Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 16**  
*q* Walking, Col. 1:10.  
*r* Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
*s* Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
*t* Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

- 17**  
*u* See "Sin," Gen. 2:6.  
*v* Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
*w* Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

- 18**  
*x* Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
*y* Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

the fruit of thy <sup>a</sup>cattle, and in the fruit of thy <sup>b</sup>ground, for good: for Jè-hô-vâh will again <sup>c</sup>rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers; 10 if thou shalt obey the voice of Jè-hô-vâh thy God, to keep his commandments and his <sup>d</sup>statutes which are written in this <sup>e</sup>book of the <sup>f</sup>law; if thou turn unto Jè-hô-vâh thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not too <sup>1</sup>hard for thee, neither is it far off. 12 It is not in <sup>g</sup>heaven, that thou shouldest say, <sup>h</sup>Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do it? 13 Neither is it beyond the <sup>i</sup>sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do it? 14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy <sup>j</sup>mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest <sup>k</sup>do it.

15 See, I have set before thee this day <sup>m</sup>life and <sup>n</sup>good, and <sup>o</sup>death and <sup>p</sup>evil; 16 in that I command thee this day to love Jè-hô-vâh thy God, to <sup>q</sup>walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his <sup>r</sup>ordinances, that thou mayest live and multiply, and that Jè-hô-vâh thy God may <sup>s</sup>bless thee in the land <sup>t</sup>whither thou goest in to possess it. 17 But <sup>u</sup>if thy heart turn away, and thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and <sup>v</sup>worship other gods, and serve them; 18 I denounce unto you this day, that <sup>w</sup>ye shall surely perish; ye shall not prolong your days in the land,

Var. Read. — V. 11. too hard — Or, wonderful (difficult), DR. V. 16. ordinances — judgments, R. V. 18. in — upon, R. V. 20. he — that, Var. DR.

whither thou passest over the <sup>z</sup>Jordan to go in to possess it. 19 <sup>a</sup>I call heaven and <sup>b</sup>earth to <sup>c</sup>witness against you this day, that I have set before thee life and death, the blessing and the curse: therefore choose life, that thou mayest live, thou and thy <sup>d</sup>seed; 20 to love Jè-hô-vâh thy God, to obey his voice, and to cleave unto him; for <sup>2</sup>he is thy life, and the length of thy days; that thou mayest dwell in the land which Jè-hô-vâh <sup>e</sup>sware unto thy fathers, to <sup>f</sup>Abraham, to <sup>g</sup>Iš-šaac, and to <sup>h</sup>Jacob, to give them.

**31** And <sup>i</sup>Mô-šes went and spake <sup>j</sup>these words unto all <sup>k</sup>Iš-râ-êl. 2 And he said unto them, I am a hundred and twenty years old this <sup>1</sup>day; I can no more go out and come in: and Jè-hô-vâh hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this <sup>m</sup>Jordan. 3 Jè-hô-vâh thy God, <sup>n</sup>he will go over before thee; he will destroy these <sup>o</sup>nations from before thee, and thou shalt dispossess them: and <sup>p</sup>Jôsh-û-â, he shall go over before thee, as Jè-hô-vâh hath spoken. 4 And Jè-hô-vâh will do unto them as he did to <sup>q</sup>Sî-hôn and to <sup>r</sup>Ôg, the <sup>s</sup>kings of the <sup>t</sup>Âm-ôr-îtes, and unto their land; whom he destroyed. 5 And Jè-hô-vâh will deliver them up before you, and ye shall do unto them according unto all the <sup>u</sup>commandment which I have commanded you. 6 Be strong and of good <sup>v</sup>courage, <sup>w</sup>fear not, nor be affrighted at them: for Jè-hô-vâh thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; <sup>x</sup>he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. 7 And Mô-šes called unto Jôsh-û-â, and said unto him in the sight of all Iš-

Var. Read. — Chap. 31. — V. 7. shalt go with — shalt bring, *Peah. Vulg. Kn. Di. DR.*

- <sup>z</sup> Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

- 19**  
*a* Ch. 4:26.  
*b* Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
*c* Witness, John 8:17.  
*d* Seed, Deut. 22:9.

- 20**  
*2* Or, *that*.  
*c* Covenants confirmed with an Oath.  
*f* Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
*g* Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
*h* Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

- 1**  
*i* Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
*j* Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
*k* Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 2**  
*l* Day, Lev. 25:8.  
*m* Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

- 3**  
*n* Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*o* Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
*p* Num. 27:18.  
*q* Joshua, Josh. 1:1.

- 4**  
*r* Sihon, Josh. 13:10.  
*s* Og, Josh. 12:4.  
*t* Kings, Deut. 17:13.  
*u* Amorrites, I Chr. 1:13.

- 5**  
*v* Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 6**  
*w* Courage, Num. 13:30.  
*x* Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
*y* Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*z* Heb. 13:5.

- 7  
 a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 b Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 c Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 d Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

- 9  
 a Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 b Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 c Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 d Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 e Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

- 10  
 a Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 b Ch. 15:1, 2.  
 c Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 d Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

- 11  
 a Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 b Ch. 12:5.

- 12  
 a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 b Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 c Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 d Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
 e Gates, I Sam. 25:7.  
 f Instruction, Ex. 34:13.  
 g Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 i Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 13  
 a Jordan, Josh. 15:3.

- 14  
 a Ch. 4:22;  
 b 32:50; Num. 27:12, 13.  
 c Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 d Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
 e Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.

ra-él, Be strong and of good courage: for thou shalt go with this people into the land which Je-hō-vāh hath <sup>a</sup> sworn unto their <sup>c</sup> fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to <sup>d</sup> inherit it. 8 And Je-hō-vāh, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Mō-šēs wrote this <sup>e</sup> law, and delivered it unto the <sup>f</sup> priests the sons of <sup>g</sup> Lē-vi, that bare the <sup>h</sup> ark of the covenant of Je-hō-vāh, and unto all the <sup>i</sup> elders of Iś-rā-él. 10 And Mō-šēs commanded them, saying, At the end of <sup>j</sup> every <sup>k</sup> seven years, in the set time of <sup>l</sup> the year of release, in the <sup>m</sup> feast of <sup>n</sup> tabernacles, 11 when all <sup>o</sup> Iś-rā-él is come to appear before Je-hō-vāh thy God in <sup>p</sup> the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Iś-rā-él in their hearing. 12 Assemble the people, the <sup>q</sup> men and the <sup>r</sup> women and the <sup>s</sup> little ones, and thy <sup>t</sup> sojourner that is within thy <sup>u</sup> gates, that they may hear, and that they may <sup>v</sup> learn, and <sup>w</sup> fear Je-hō-vāh your God, and observe <sup>x</sup> to do all the words of this law; 13 and that their children, who have not known, may hear, and learn to fear Je-hō-vāh your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over the <sup>y</sup> Jordan to possess it.

14 And Je-hō-vāh said unto Mō-šēs, Behold, <sup>z</sup> thy days approach that thou must <sup>a</sup> die: call <sup>b</sup> Jōsh-ū-ā, and present yourselves in the <sup>c</sup> tent of meeting, that I may give him a charge.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 31.—V. 3. dispossess—possess, R. V. 10. set time—So DR.; appointed season: time, STEU. tabernacles—booths, Var. DR. STEU. V. 11. to appear—See Ex. 23:15, 17. V. 12. sojourner—stranger, R. V. 15. door—entrance. V. 16. play the harlot—go a whoring, R. V. 20. despise—contemn, DR.

<sup>d</sup> And Mō-šēs and Jōsh-ū-ā went, and presented themselves in the tent of meeting. 15 <sup>e</sup> And Je-hō-vāh appeared in the Tent in a <sup>f</sup> pillar of cloud: and the pillar of cloud stood <sup>g</sup> over the <sup>h</sup> door of the Tent. 16 And Je-hō-vāh said unto Mō-šēs, Behold, <sup>i</sup> thou shalt <sup>j</sup> sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and <sup>k</sup> play the harlot after the strange gods of the land, whither they go to be among them, and <sup>l</sup> will forsake me, and <sup>m</sup> break my <sup>n</sup> covenant which I have made with them. 17 Then my <sup>o</sup> anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and <sup>p</sup> I will forsake them, and I will hide <sup>q</sup> my face from them, and <sup>r</sup> they shall be <sup>s</sup> devoured, and many <sup>t</sup> evils and <sup>u</sup> troubles shall come upon them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us? 18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evil which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods. 19 Now therefore write ye this <sup>v</sup> song for you, and teach thou it the children of Iś-rā-él: put it in their <sup>w</sup> mouths, that this song may be a <sup>x</sup> witness for me against the children of Iś-rā-él. 20 <sup>y</sup> For when I shall have brought them into the land which I <sup>z</sup> swore unto their fathers, <sup>a</sup> flowing with <sup>b</sup> milk and <sup>c</sup> honey, and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and <sup>d</sup> waxed fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and despise me, and break my covenant. 21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are come upon them, that this song shall testify before them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed:

d Ex. 33:9-11.

15

- e Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
 g Or, by.  
 h Door of the Tent, Ex. 12:22.

16

- i See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 j Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 k Spiritual Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
 l Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
 m Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 n Ju. 10:6.  
 o Covenant broken, Gen. 17:2.

17

- p Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 q Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 r Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 s Face, Is. 6:2.  
 t Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 u Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 v Adversity, Is. 28:24.  
 w Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

19

- x Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 y Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 z Witness, John 8:17.

20

- a Ch. 6:10-12; 8:10, 19; 11:16, 17.  
 b Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
 c Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 d Ex. 3:8; 13:5; Josh. 5:6; Jer. 11:5.  
 e Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
 f See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 g Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 h Ch. 32:15-17.

23  
a See v. 7.  
b Nun, I Chr. 7:27.  
c Courage, Num. 13:30.  
d Ex. 3:12.

24  
e Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
f Book of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

25  
g Levites, Num. 1:47.  
h Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
i Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
j God, Gen. 1:1.

27  
k See Chap. 9.  
l Death, Rom. 5:12.

28  
m Elders of Israel, Num. 11:16;  
Ezra 5:5.  
n Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
o Captains, Num. 2:3.  
p Heaven, Deut. 26:18.  
q Earth, Gen. 2:7.

for I know their imagination which they frame this day, before I have brought them into the land which I swear. 22 So Mō-šēš wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl. 23 <sup>a</sup> And he gave Jōsh-ū-ā the son of <sup>b</sup> Nūn a charge, and said, Be strong and of good <sup>c</sup> courage; for thou shalt bring the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl into the land which I swear unto them: and <sup>d</sup> I will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass, when <sup>e</sup> Mō-šēš had made an end of writing the words of this <sup>f</sup> law in a <sup>g</sup> book, until they were finished, 25 that Mō-šēš commanded the <sup>h</sup> Lē-vites, that bare the <sup>i</sup> ark of the <sup>j</sup> covenant of <sup>k</sup> Jē-hō-vāh, saying, 26 Take this book of the law, and put it by the side of the ark of the covenant of Jē-hō-vāh your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee. 27 For I know <sup>l</sup> thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against Jē-hō-vāh; and how much more after my <sup>m</sup> death? 28 Assemble unto me all the <sup>n</sup> elders of your <sup>o</sup> tribes, and your <sup>p</sup> officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call <sup>q</sup> heaven and <sup>r</sup> earth to witness against them. 29 For I know that after my death ye will

utterly <sup>s</sup> corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and <sup>t</sup> evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do that which is evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh, to provoke him to anger through the <sup>u</sup> work of your hands.

30 And Mō-šēš spake in the ears of all the assembly of Iṣ-rā-ēl the words of this <sup>v</sup> song, until they were finished.

**32** Give ear, ye heavens, and I will speak;  
And let the earth hear the words of my <sup>w</sup> mouth.

2 My <sup>x</sup> doctrine shall drop as the <sup>y</sup> rain;  
My speech shall distil as the <sup>z</sup> dew,  
As the <sup>a</sup> small rain upon the tender <sup>b</sup> grass,  
And as the showers upon the <sup>c</sup> herb.

3 For I will proclaim the <sup>d</sup> name of Jē-hō-vāh:  
Ascribe the greatness unto our God.

4 The Rock, his work is <sup>e</sup> perfect;  
For all his ways are <sup>f</sup> justice:  
A God of <sup>g</sup> faithfulness and without iniquity,  
Just and right is he.

Var. Read.—Chap. 32. V. 2. My doctrine shall—Let my doctrine, KE and DE; Let my teaching, ROB. DIR.; My doctrine pours forth, STEU. My speech shall distil—Let my speech distil, KE and DE. DIR.; My speech drops, STEU. V. 4. The Rock—As for the Rock.

29  
r Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
s Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
t See Commandments, Violation of, Ex. 20:1.  
u Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

30  
v Song, Ex. 15:1.

1  
w Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

2  
x Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
y Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
z Grass, Ps. 37:2.  
a Herbs, Ps. 37:2.

3  
b Name, Acts 16:18.

4  
c Perfection, Justice and Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.

\*LAW: Adamic.—Broad Permission with but one Prohibition—Gen. 2:16, 17; 3:2, 3.

The Law given to Noah.—To abstain from eating Blood, from Murder, to multiply and replenish the Earth—Gen. 9:4-7.

The Law of Moses.—Was added because of Transgression—Rom. 5:20, 21; Gal. 3:19; I Tim. 1:8-10. Given by Jehovah, through Moses, at Sinai—Ex. 19:11, 20; 20:1-17; Deut. 5:1-5, 27, 28; John 1:17; 7:19. See "Ten Commandments"—Ex. 20:1.

The Law of Ordinances given.—Ex. Chaps. 21-23. See Leviticus.

Given through the Ministration of Angels.—Acts 7:53; Gal. 3:19; Heb. 2:2.

Called.—Law of Moses—Ezra 7:6; Neh. 8:1; Heb. 10:28. Fiery Law—Deut. 33:2. Letter—Rom. 2:29; II Cor. 3:6. Word spoken by Angels—Heb. 2:2. Ministration of Death—II Cor. 3:7. Ministration of Condemnation—II Cor. 3:9; Gal. 3:10-13. See Deut. 27:26; 29:21; Heb. 12:18-21; Jas. 2:10-13. Living Oracles—Acts 7:38; Rom. 3:2. Royal Law—Jas. 2:8. Book of the Law—Deut. 29:21; 30:10; 31:26;

Josh. 1:8; 8:34; II Ki. 22:8; II Chr. 34:14, 15. Book of Moses—II Chr. 25:4; 35:12. Book of the Covenant—Ex. 24:7; II Chr. 34:30.

The Law given to the Children of Israel.—Lev. 26:46; 27:34; Deut. 4:5; 29:1.

Gentiles did not have the Decalogue.—Rom. 2:11-16; 9:1-5; I Cor. 9:21; Gal. 3:2-14, 19.

References to the Law.—Moses cites the Law—Deut. 5:1-21. He relates the Circumstances connected with the Giving of the Law—Deut. 10:1-5; 33:1-4. Moses wrote the Law in the Book of the Covenant and delivered it to the Priests—Deut. 31:9-13, 24-29. He orders that it be put by the Side of the Ark—Deut. 31:26-29. Tables of the Law put into the Ark—Ex. 25:16, 21, 22; Deut. 10:5; I Ki. 8:9, 21; II Chr. 5:10; 6:11; Heb. 9:1-4. Written on Stones—Deut. 27:2, 3. Upon Gates and Door-posts—Deut. 6:9; 11:20. Carried in Frontlets between the Eyes and bound on the Hands—Ex. 13:9; Deut. 6:8. Read every Seven Years—Deut. 31:9-10. By Joshua—Josh. 8:34.



5  
a The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
c Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
d Children,  
Gen. 3:6.  
e Sons of God,  
Gen. 6:2.

6  
f Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Or, possessed.  
h Or, gotten.  
i God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.

7  
Day, Lev.  
23:8.  
Year, Lev.  
25:8.

8  
Nation,  
Origin of, Gen.  
10:32.  
Inheritance.

5 <sup>a</sup> They have dealt <sup>b</sup> corruptly with him, <sup>c</sup> they are not his <sup>d</sup> children, <sup>e</sup> it is their blemish;

*They are a perverse and crooked generation.*

6 Do ye thus requite Jê-hô<sup>f</sup>vâh,  
O foolish people and unwise?  
Is not he thy <sup>g</sup> father that hath <sup>h</sup> bought thee?  
He hath <sup>i</sup> made thee, and established thee.

7 Remember the <sup>j</sup> days of old,  
Consider the <sup>k</sup> years of many generations:

Ask thy father, and he will show thee;

Thine elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the Most High gave to the <sup>l</sup> nations their <sup>m</sup> inheritance,

When he separated the children of men,

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. They have dealt corruptly with him, *they are not his children, it is their blemish—dealt corruptly with him—not his children, (but) their spot, Kn. Ke. (Corrupt.)*; Corruptly has dealt towards him—not his sons are their blemish—a twisted and crooked generation, OETTLI; Corruptly has dealt towards him—not his children, blemishes (i.e. spots *disfiguring their Father, God*)—a twisted and crooked generation, KAMP. His children have dealt corruptly towards him; there is a blemish in them, DL; The shameful have committed a crime against him, the base and perverted generation—*Untranslatable*—*He*, has dealt corruptly against him not his children their blot, STEU. They dealt evilly toward him, they are not his sons but their own blot, BER. V. 6.

**Children of Israel required.**—To know the Law—Ex. 18:16. Keep the Law—Deut. 4:5-9. Not to add to or diminish—Deut. 4:2. To teach it to their Children—Deut. 4:9-10. Lay it up in their Hearts—Deut. 6:6; 11:18. They it—Deut. 4:40; 5:32-33; 6:17; 7:11; 10:12-13; 27:1; 30:14; Josh. 1:7; I Ki. 2:3-4.

**The Law rightly used.**—Is a Royal Law—Lev. 19:18; Jas. 2:8. Is a Revealer of Sin—Rom. 3:20; 4:15; 7:7-8. It is good and good—Rom. 7:12, 16. Is magnified and made able—Isa. 42:21. Is a Tutor to bring us to Christ—Gal. 3:24. A Shadow of Good Things to come—Col. 2:14, 17; Heb. 8:5, 9:23; 10:1-9.

**The Law violated.**—Is a Fiery Law—Deut. 33:2; Heb. 12:18-20. Is a Minister of Condemnation and Death—Rom. 7:9; Gal. 3:10-13. See Deut. 27:26; 29:21; Heb. 10:21; Jas. 2:10-13. Is an Administration of Guilt and Judgment—John 5:45; Rom. 2:12; 3:19, 30.

**The Law interpreted by.**—Priests and Levites—Lev. 10:11; Jer. 33:10; II Chr. 35:2-3; Neh. 8:7; Mal. 2:7. Scribes—Matt. 23:2; Mt. 7:29; 13:52; Chap. 23. Apostles—Acts 13:15-17; 17:3; 18:4. Jesus—Mt. 5:17-48; 22:35-40; Mk. 12:28-34; Lu. 10:25-37.

**Facts concerning the Law.**—Read responsively at Ebal and Gerizim—Deut. 27:12-26; Josh. 8:33-35. Discovered by Hilkiah in the Temple—II Ki. 22:8; 23:2. Read before Josiah

He set the bounds of the peoples

According to the number of the children of <sup>l</sup> Is<sup>l</sup>-ra-ël.

9 For Jê-hô<sup>m</sup>vâh's <sup>n</sup> portion is his people;

<sup>n</sup> Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a <sup>o</sup> desert land,

And in the waste howling <sup>p</sup> wilderness;

He compassed him about, he cared for him,

He kept him as <sup>q</sup> the apple of his eye.

11 As an <sup>r</sup> eagle that stirreth up her nest,

That fluttereth over her young,

He spread abroad his wings, he took them,

He bare them on his pinions.

12 Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>vâh alone did lead him,

bought—formed or produced (Gen. 4:1; 14:19; Pr. 8:22). *Ge. Ev. Kamp. Di. Dr.*; made, created, STEU. KE. and DE.; begotten, ROB. V. 11. Eagle—Vulture, DR. That stirreth—which stirreth, STEU. That fluttereth—Or, Nestles on, *Kn. Kamp. (Alt.)*. Vs. 11, 12. He spread abroad his wings, he took them. He bore them on his pinions. Jehovah,—So he spread abroad his wings, he took him, yea he bore him on his feathers. The Lord, *Ev. Kn. Kamp. Ke. Volk. Di.*; He spread out his wings, took him up, carried him upon his wings, KE. and DE.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 32. V. 5. They have dealt corruptly with him, they are not his children, it is their blemish;—His children have dealt corruptly with him; (there is) a blemish on them, *Di.*

**the King with Effect**—II Ki. 22:10-20. Reformation instituted—II Ki. Chap. 23. Read by Ezra on the return from Babylon—Neh. 8th Chap. Read in the Synagogues every Sabbath—Acts 13:14-15; 15:21; II Cor. 3:14. Following after the Law the Jews rejected Christ—Rom. 9:31-33. Christ accused of breaking it—John 19:7 (Lev. 24:16).

**Inherent Defects of the Law as respects Salvation.**—Could not make perfect—Heb. 7:11, 18, 19; 9:9, 10; 10:1, 2. Could not justify—Acts 13:38, 39; Rom. 3:20, 27, 28; Gal. 2:16; 3:10-12; 5:4. Could not give Peace of Conscience—Heb. 9:9; 10:1. Righteousness could not come by the Law—Rom. 3:21; 4:15; 5:13; 7:7; 9:30-32; Gal. 2:21; 3:21; Phil. 3:8. Has no Grace for Man—John 1:17. Could not give Life—Rom. 4:15; 7:9-13; II Cor. 3:6-13; Gal. 2:19; 3:21.

**Christ fulfils the Law.**—Mt. 5:17; Mk. 1:15; Lu. 24:44-47; Acts 17:3; Rom. 10:4; Gal. 4:4-6; Eph. 1:9, 10.

**Christ sums up the Law.**—Mt. 22:35-40; Mk. 12:28-34; Lu. 10:25-37. See Lev. 19:18; Deut. 6:5; 10:12; 30:6, 16, 20; Mt. 5:43, 44; 7:12; 19:19; Lu. 6:31-35; Rom. 12:14, 20; 13:8-10; 15:1; Gal. 5:14, 15; 6:2; Jas. 2:8.

**Temporary Character of the Law.**—Rom. 1:1-6; II Cor. 3:7-14; Col. 2:14; Gal. 3:23-25; 4:1-5.

**References.**—Pa. 19:7; 119:70, 97, 109; Is. 8:20; Lu. 16:16, 17; Jno. 7:51; I Cor. 6:1; I Tim. 1:7. See "Ten Command-

l Israel, Deut. 4:1.

9  
m Israelites called Portion of God, Deut. 4:1.  
n Jacob, Gen. 25:26.

10  
o Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
p Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
q Eye, Ps. 17:8.

11  
r Eagle, Ex. 19:4.

- a Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
b Is. 58:14.  
13  
c Food, Gen. 9:3.  
d Field, Num. 20:17.  
e Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
f See "Stones," Ex. 34:1.  
g Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

- 14  
h Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
i Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
j Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
k Lambs, Ex. 29:38.  
l Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
m Heb. *fat of kidneys of wheat*.  
n Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
o Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
p Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
q Wine, Lev. 10:9.

- 15  
q Ch. 33:5, 26; Is. 44:2; Ch. 31:20.  
r Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
s Pride. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Ju. 10:6; Is. 1:4.  
v Ingratitude, Hos. 13:6.  
w God a Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
x Salvation, Acts 2:40.

- 16  
y Ps. 78:58.  
z God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
b Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
c Anger, Pr. 15:1.

- 17  
d Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
e Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
f Ju. 5:8.

- And there was a<sup>b</sup> no foreign god with him.  
13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth,  
And he did<sup>c</sup> eat the increase of the<sup>d</sup> field;  
And he made him to suck honey out of the rock,  
And<sup>e</sup> oil out of the flinty<sup>f</sup> rock;  
14<sup>h</sup> Butter of the herd, and<sup>i</sup> milk of the<sup>j</sup> flock,  
With fat of<sup>k</sup> lambs,  
And rams of the breed of<sup>l</sup> Bā'shān, and goats,  
With the<sup>m</sup> finest of the<sup>n</sup> wheat;  
And of the<sup>o</sup> blood of the<sup>p</sup> grape thou drankest<sup>q</sup> wine.

- 15 But Jēsh'ū-rūn<sup>r</sup> waxed fat, and kicked:  
Thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art become sleek;  
Then he<sup>s</sup> forsook God<sup>t</sup> who made him,  
And lightly esteemed the Rock of his<sup>u</sup> salvation.

- 16 They<sup>v</sup> moved him to<sup>w</sup> jealousy with strange gods;  
With<sup>x</sup> abominations provoked they him to<sup>y</sup> anger.

- 17 They<sup>z</sup> sacrificed unto<sup>a</sup> demons, which were no God,  
To gods<sup>b</sup> that they knew not,

Var. Rend.—V. 12. foreign—strange, n. V. 13. rock—crag, Var. DR. V. 14. Butter—Curdled, or soured milk, DR. lambs—So STEU.; rams, DR. finest of the wheat—kidney fat (i.e. the choicest fat; metaphorically here of the finest wheat: cf. Num. 18:12 marg.; Ps. 81:16). Var. DR. STEU.; fat of kidneys, n. Of the blood of the grape thou drankest wine—the blood of the grape, Var. DR.; blood of the grape, it drinks, fiery wine, STEU. V. 15. Jeshurun—i.e. the upright one. thou art waxed fat, thou art grown, thou art—didst wax fat, didst grow thick, wast, Var.; waxedst

To new gods that came up of late,  
Which your<sup>c</sup> fathers dreaded not.

- 18 Of the Rock that<sup>d</sup> begat thee thou art unmindful,  
And hast<sup>e</sup> forgotten God that gave thee birth.

- 19 And Jē-hō'vāh saw it, and<sup>f</sup> abhorred them,  
Because of the provocation of his<sup>g</sup> sons and his<sup>h</sup> daughters.

- 20 And he said, 'I will hide my<sup>i</sup> face from them,  
I will see what their<sup>j</sup> end shall be:

- For they are a very<sup>k</sup> perverse generation,  
'Children in whom is no<sup>l</sup> faithfulness.

- 21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God;

- They have provoked me to anger with their<sup>m</sup> vanities:  
And I will move them to jealousy with those that are not a people;  
I will provoke them to anger with a foolish<sup>n</sup> nation.

- 22 For a<sup>o</sup> fire is kindled in mine anger,  
And burneth unto the lowest<sup>p</sup> Shē'ōl,

fat, thou grewest thick, thou wast gorged with food, DR.; Jacob ate and was satisfied, and Jeshurun was fat, therefore he struck out, he became fat and thick, and plump, STEU. Then—And, Var. STEU. V. 17. demons—So STEU.; *Heri* Shedim (probably, as in Assyrian, a name for demons, Oppert, Sayce); Shedim, DR.; which were no God—(to) a no God, DR.; who were not gods, STEU.; which your fathers dreaded not—So STEU.; Before whom your fathers shuddered not, DR. V. 18. art—wast, Var. DR. hast forgotten—forgottest, Var. DR. V. 20. perverse—forward, n.

o Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

18  
2 Or, bare.  
h Ps. 106:21;  
Hos. 8:14.

19  
i Jer. 44:21–23  
j Sons, Gen. 21:10.  
k Daughters, Ju. 11:34.

20  
l Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
m Face, Is. 6:2.  
n Ch. 31:20.  
o Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
p The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
q Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
r Children, Gen. 3:16.  
s Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

21  
t Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
Rom. 10:19.  
u Nation, Gen. 10:32.

22  
v Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
w Sheol, Job 7:9.

ments"—Ex. 20:1. "Old and New Covenants"—Gen. 17:2. "Statutes"—Neh. 9:14. "Idolatry"—Lev. 19:4. "Sabbath"—Ex. 16:23. "Blasphemy"—Lev. 24:16. "Perjury"—Lev. 6:5. "Duty of Children to Parents" and "Rights of Children"—Gen. 3:16. "Homicide"—Job 24:14. "Cities of Refuge"—Gen. 4:17. "Marriage"—Gen. 6:2. "Concubinage"—Gen. 6:2. "Women"—Ruth 3:9. "Adultery"—Num. 5:12. "Seduction"—Ex. 22:16. "Rape"—II Sam. 13:14. "Servants" or "Slaves"—Ex. 21:2. "Land"—Gen. 23:15. "Kings"—Deut. 17:15. "Rulers of Israel"—Ju. 5:7. "Government"—Neh. 8:9.

"Punishment"—Gen. 39:20. "Judges"—Ex. 18:22. "Stealing"—Lev. 19:11. "Lying"—Lev. 19:11. "False Witness"—Deut. 19:15. "Rights of the Poor"—Deut. 24:14. "Debt"—Ex. 22:25. "Captivity"—Num. 24:22. "Animals, Clean and Unclean" and "Kindness to"—Ger. 2:20. "Food, Clean and Unclean"—Gen. 9:2. "Circumcision"—Gen. 17:14. "Temple"—I Sam. 1:9. "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9. "Priests"—Ex. 28:1. "Offerings"—Gen. 22:2. "Ceremonial Cleansing"—Lev. 15:14. "Tithes"—Gen. 28:22. "Feasts"—Num. 29:39. "Jubilee"—Lev. 27:17.

22  
a Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
b Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.

23  
c Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
d See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
30:20.

24  
e Hunger, Deut.  
8:3.  
f Heb. *burning*  
coals. See  
Hab. 3:5.  
g Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
h Teeth, Pr.  
25:19.  
i Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
j Animals, Gen.  
1:20.  
k Poison, Rom.  
1:13.  
l Creeping  
Things, Lev.  
11:21.  
m Dust, Is.  
63:25.

25  
n Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
o See "House,"  
Deut. 24:10.  
p Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
r Virgin, Deut.  
22:14.  
s See "Chil-  
dren," Gen.  
3:16.  
t See "Hair,"  
II Sam. 14:26.  
u See "Head,"  
Pr. 20:29.

26  
v Ch. 4:27;  
v. 64.  
w Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
x Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.

27  
y Enemy, Job  
1:29.

And devoureth the "earth  
with its increase,  
And setteth on fire the foun-  
dations of the "mountains.  
23 I will heap "evils upon them;  
I will spend mine "arrows  
upon them:  
24 They shall be wasted with  
"hunger, and devoured  
with "burning heat  
And bitter "destruction;  
And the "teeth of "beasts  
will I send upon them,  
With the "poison of "crawl-  
ing things of the "dust.  
25 Without shall the "sword be-  
reave,  
And in the "chambers "ter-  
ror;  
It shall destroy both young  
"man and "virgin,  
The "suckling with the man  
of "gray hairs.  
26 I said, I would "scat-  
ter them afar,  
I would make the remem-  
brance of them to cease  
from among men;  
27 Were it not that I feared  
the provocation of the  
"enemy,  
Lest their adversaries should  
judge amiss,

Var. Rend.—V. 22. devoureth—con-  
sumeth. Sheol—pit, n.; depths of the  
underworld. STEU. V. 23. evils—mis-  
chief, n. V. 24. wasted—So STEU;  
sucked out, Var. DR.; devoured with  
burning heat—eaten up with the fire-bolt,  
DR.; destroyed with fever heat, STEU.  
burning heat—scorching fever; fever heat,  
STEU. poison—venom, DR. crawling—  
trailing; creeping, STEU. V. 26. scat-  
ter them afar—blow them away, Var.  
STEU.; cleave them in pieces, DR. V. 27.  
provocation of—vexation from; vexation  
caused by, DR.; adversaries—oppressors,  
STEU. judge amiss—feign themselves ig-  
norant; misdeed, DR. n. V. 29. Oh that  
they were—If they had been, Var. DR.  
Oh that they were wise, that they under-  
stood this—And they were not (wise and  
they understood this), STEU. that they—  
they would, Var. DR.; And they, STEU.  
That they would—They would, Var. DR.  
V. 31. enemies themselves being judges—  
enemies being umpires, DR. V. 32.  
grapes—berries, STEU. of gall—of  
poison, DR.; gall bitter, STEU. V. 33.  
serpents—dragons, n. V. 35. At the time  
when their foot shall slide—for the time  
when their foot shall slip (waver, STEU.?),  
So STEU.; against the time when their  
foot slippeth, DR.; are to come upon  
them—are prepared for them, Var. DR.

Lest they should say, "Our  
"hand is exalted,  
And Je-hō-vāh hath not done  
all this.

28 For they are a "nation void  
of counsel,  
And there is no understand-  
ing in them.

29 "Oh that they were "wise,  
that they understood this,  
That they would "con-  
sider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a  
thousand,

And two put ten thousand to  
flight,

Except their "Rock had sold  
them,

And "Je-hō-vāh had deliv-  
ered them up?

31 For their rock is not as our  
Rock,

Even our enemies them-  
selves being "judges.

32 For their "vine is of the vine  
of "Sōd-ōm,

And of the "fields of Go-  
mōr-rāh:

Their "grapes are grapes of  
gall,

Their clusters are bitter:

33 Their "wine is the poison of  
"serpents,

And the cruel venom of asps.

34 Is not this "laid up in store  
with me,

Sealed up "among my treas-  
ures?

35 "Vengeance is mine, and  
recompense,

At the time when their "foot  
shall slide:

Var. Read.—Chap. 32.—V. 35. Venge-  
ance is mine, and recompense. At the  
time when their foot shall slide—Against  
the day (of vengeance and recompense;  
Against the time when their foot shall  
slip), Sam. Sept. Kamp. Klo. Di.

\* VENGEANCE.—Cain in Danger—Gen. 4:14–15. Forbid-  
den—Lev. 19:18. Executing the Vengeance of the Cove-  
nant—Lev. 26:25. Belongs to God—Deut. 32:35, 41–43; Ps.  
94:1; Rom. 12:19; Heb. 10:30. Widow seeks Vengeance—  
Lu. 18:2–8. Jehovah takes Vengeance on Ammon—Ju.  
11:36. Upon Israel—Ps. 99:8. Sons of Jacob, on Shechem—  
Gen. 34:20–31. Jehovah hath a Day of—Is. 34:8, 63:4. Will  
come with—Is. 35:4. Put on Garments of—Is. 59:17.

v Ps. 140:8; Is.  
10:13.  
s Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

28  
a Nation, Gen.  
10:32.

29  
b Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
c Ch. 5:29; Ps.  
81:13.  
d Ch. 31:29; Is.  
47:7; Lam.  
1:9.  
e See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
f Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
39:20.  
g Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.

30  
h Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.  
i See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.

31  
j Judges, Ex.  
18:22.

32  
k Vine, Is. 5:2.  
l Sodom and  
Gomorrhah,  
Gen. 18:20.  
m Fields, Num.  
20:17.  
n Grapes, I Ki.  
21:16.

33  
o Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
p Serpents,  
II Cor. 11:3.

34  
q Jer. 44:21;  
Hos. 13:12.  
r Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
2 Or, in my  
treasures.

35  
s Foot, Gen.  
18:4.

35  
a Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
b Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

36  
c God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
d Repentance,  
Lu. 13:3.  
e Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
f Power, Acts  
1:18.

37  
g Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.

38  
h Num. 25:1, 2.  
i Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
j Offering, Gen.  
22:2.

39  
k God Almighty,  
Gen. 1:1.  
l Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
m Life, Gen. 2:7.  
n Wound, Job  
34:8.  
o Miracles of  
Healing, Jer.  
30:13.

For the <sup>a</sup> day of their calam-  
ity is at hand,  
And the things that are to  
come upon them shall  
make haste.

36 For <sup>c</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh will judge  
his people,  
And <sup>d</sup> repent himself for his  
<sup>e</sup> servants;  
When he seeth that *their*  
<sup>f</sup> power is gone,  
And there is none *remaining*,  
shut up or left at large.

37 And he will say, <sup>g</sup> Where are  
their gods,  
The rock in which they took  
refuge;

38 Which did <sup>h</sup> eat the fat of  
their <sup>i</sup> sacrifices,  
And drank the wine of their  
<sup>j</sup> drink-offering?

Let them rise up and help  
you,  
Let them be your protection.

39 See now that I, even I, am he,  
And there is <sup>k</sup> no god with  
me:

I <sup>l</sup> kill, and I make <sup>m</sup> alive;  
I <sup>n</sup> wound, and I <sup>o</sup> heal;  
And there is none that can  
deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to  
heaven,  
And say, As I live for ever,

*Var. Read.*—V. 36. shut up or left  
at large—loosed; i.e. imprisoned or re-  
leased, *Saad.*; bond or free, *Ge. Dietrich*,  
*DeW.*; kept in (by legal impurity) or at  
large, *Etc.* (*cf.* Jer. 36:5); fettered or set  
free, *DR.* (under or over age), *Th. Kamp*,  
*DR.* And there is none remaining, shut  
up or left at large—And those under age  
are as those over age therein, *STEU.* V.  
37. took refuge—trusted, *n.* V. 42. head  
of the leader of—So *Sept. Ge. Ew. Sch.*,  
*Kamp. Di. STEU.*; hairy head of, *Schult.*  
*Vo. Kn. Ke.*; long-haired heads of, *DR.*  
V. 43. Rejoice, O ye nations, with—Sing  
aloud, O ye nations, of; Sing joyously,  
O nations, of, *DR.*; Praise, nations, his  
people! *STEU.* make expiation—atone-  
ment; clear from guilt, *DR. STEU.* V. 47.  
no vain thing—no empty word (or, thing).  
*Var. STEU.*; not a thing too empty for,  
*DR.*

41 If I whet <sup>1</sup> my glittering  
<sup>2</sup> sword,  
And my <sup>3</sup> hand take hold on  
<sup>4</sup> judgment;  
I will render vengeance to  
mine adversaries,  
And will recompense them  
that hate me.

42 I will make mine <sup>5</sup> arrows  
<sup>6</sup> drunk with <sup>7</sup> blood,  
And my sword shall devour  
<sup>8</sup> flesh;  
With the blood of the slain  
and the <sup>9</sup> captives,  
<sup>2</sup> From <sup>3</sup> the <sup>4</sup> head of the  
leaders of the enemy.

43 <sup>1</sup> Rejoice, O <sup>2</sup> ye <sup>3</sup> nations,  
with his <sup>4</sup> people:  
For he will avenge the blood  
of his servants,  
And will <sup>5</sup> render vengeance  
to his adversaries,  
And will make expiation for  
his land, for his people.

44 And <sup>6</sup> Mō'-šēš came and  
spake all the words of this <sup>7</sup> song  
in the <sup>8</sup> ears of the people, he,  
and <sup>9</sup> Hō-shē'-ā the son of <sup>10</sup> Nūn.

45 And Mō'-šēš made an end of  
speaking all these words to all  
Iš'-ra-ēl; 46 and he said unto  
them, <sup>1</sup> Set your <sup>2</sup> heart unto all  
the words which I testify unto  
you this day, which ye shall com-  
mand your <sup>3</sup> children to observe  
to do, *even* all the words of this  
<sup>4</sup> law. 47 For it is no vain thing  
for you; because it is your life,  
and <sup>5</sup> through this thing ye shall  
prolong your days in the land,  
whither ye go over the <sup>6</sup> Jordan  
to possess it.

48 And <sup>7</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh spake  
*Var. Read.*—V. 43. his land, for his—  
the land of, *Sept. Sam. Kto. Di.*

41  
1 Heb. the tip-  
ping of my  
sword.  
p Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
q Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
r Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.

42  
s See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.  
t Drunkennes  
Pr. 23:29.  
u Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
v Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
w Captivity,  
Num. 21:22.  
2 Or, From the  
beginning of  
revenge upon  
the enemy.  
3 Or, the hairy  
head of the  
enemy.  
z Hear, Pr.  
20:29.

43  
y Joy, Ps. 30:  
4 Or, Praise h  
people, ye  
nations.  
5 Or, ye nation  
his people.  
z Nations, Ge.  
10:32.  
a Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
b See "Salva-  
tion from  
Enemies,"  
Acts 2:40.

44  
c Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
d Song, Ex.  
15:1.  
e Ear, Ex.  
29:20.  
f Joshua, Jos.  
1:1.  
g Num. I Chr.  
7:27.

46  
h Ex. 40:4; 41  
i Heart, Acts.  
15:9.  
j Children, G.  
3:16.  
k Law, Deut.  
31:24.

47  
l Possession  
Land Condi-  
tional. See  
"Covenant"  
Ex. 20:1.  
m Jordan, Jos.  
15:5.

48  
n God, Gen.

Vengeance on Babylon—Jer. 50:15, 28. On Rebellious  
House of Israel—Ex. 24:8. On Nations who hear not  
Jehovah—Mic. 5:15. Days of Vengeance—Lu. 21:22. Con-  
cerning Paul's Hand—Acts 28:4. On Evil-doers—I Pet. 2:14.  
God not unrighteous—Rom. 3:5-6. On those that obey not  
—II Thess. 1:8-9. See "The Judgment"—II Pet. 2:4.  
"Punishment for Sin"—Gen. 3:6. "Ten Commandments"  
—Ex. 20:1.

\* BIBLICAL POETRY. Writing characterized by Imagi-  
tive Conception and Versified Form of Expression.

Poetical Books: Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Song of Solomon  
Lamentations.

Prophetic Literature, largely poetic in Substance if not  
Form.

Poems in Prose Books in the Old Testament: Song  
Lamech—Gen. 4:23, 24. Curse of Noah—Gen. 9:25.  
Oracle of Jacob and Esau—Gen. 25:23. Blessing  
Isaac—Gen. 27:27-29; 39, 40. Blessing of Jacob—C

48  
a Day, Lev.  
25:2.  
49  
b Ch. 3:37;  
Num. 27:12-  
14.  
c Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
d Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
e Jericho, II Ki.  
2:18.  
f Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
g Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
50  
h Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
i Death of  
Aaron, Num.  
20:28.  
j See "Moun-  
tain," Ex.  
3:12.  
51  
k Num. 20:10-  
13.  
l Meribah,  
Num. 20:13.  
m Kadesh, Deut.  
1:19.  
n Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
o Sanctification,  
I Sam. 7:1.  
52  
p Ch. 34:1-3.  
q Ch. 137:3, 27.

unto Mo<sup>48</sup>ses that selfsame \* day,  
saying, 49 <sup>b</sup> Get thee up into this  
\* mountain of Ab<sup>48</sup>-ra<sup>48</sup>-m, unto  
mount Ne<sup>48</sup>bo, which is in the  
land of \* Mo<sup>48</sup>ab, that is over  
against \* Jer<sup>48</sup>-t<sup>48</sup>-chō; and behold  
the \* land of \* Ca<sup>48</sup>-na<sup>48</sup>an, which I  
give unto the children of Is<sup>48</sup>-ra<sup>48</sup>-ēl  
for a possession; 50 and <sup>a</sup> die in  
the mount whither thou goest  
up, and be gathered unto thy  
people, as <sup>a</sup> Aar<sup>48</sup>-ōn thy brother  
died in \* mount Hōr, and was  
gathered unto his people: 51  
<sup>a</sup> because ye trespassed against  
me in the midst of the children  
of Is<sup>48</sup>-ra<sup>48</sup>-ēl at the waters of \* Mēr<sup>48</sup>-  
t<sup>48</sup>-bāh of \* Kā<sup>48</sup>-dēsh, in the \* wil-  
derness of Zīn; because ye <sup>a</sup> sanc-  
tified me not in the midst of the  
children of Is<sup>48</sup>-ra<sup>48</sup>-ēl. 52 <sup>p</sup> For  
thou shalt see the land before  
thee; but <sup>a</sup> thou shalt not go  
thither into the land which I  
give the children of Is<sup>48</sup>-ra<sup>48</sup>-ēl.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 33.—V. 2. rose—  
beareth forth, DR. STEU. came from the  
ten thousand of holy ones—approached  
out of holy myriads, DR. Meribah-  
Kadesh, STEU. At—So STEU.; From,  
DR. was a fiery law for them—*Lit.* fire  
(was) a law for them, *So DeW. De.* But  
see Var. Rend. (the word rendered law is of  
Persian origin, occurring only in some of the  
latest books of the Old Testament—Ezra,  
Esther, and Daniel); was a (burning) fire  
for them, DR. for—unto, *n.* V. 3 his saints  
are—Or, the saints thereof, *Saad. Vo. Di.*;  
its holy ones were, DR. are—were, STEU.  
sat—Or, sit, *Sch. Ke.*; followed, DR.  
feet—foot, DR. shall receive—receiving  
of, *Sept. Ge. DeW. Vo. DR.*; rising up at,  
*Sch. Ke.* V. 4 inheritance—possession,  
DR. V. 5. was—became, *Var. DR.*  
V. 6. Nor let—And let, *Sch. De. Pu. Vo.*  
DR.; that, STEU.

33 And this is the \* bless-  
ing, wherewith Mo<sup>48</sup>ses  
the man of God blessed the  
children of Is<sup>48</sup>-ra<sup>48</sup>-ēl before his  
death. 2 And he said,  
Jē<sup>48</sup>-hō<sup>48</sup>-vāh \* came from \* Si<sup>48</sup>-  
nāi,  
And rose from \* Sē<sup>48</sup>-lir unto  
them;  
He shined forth from mount  
\* Pā<sup>48</sup>-rān,  
And he came from the ten  
thousands of <sup>1</sup> holy ones:  
At his right hand <sup>2</sup> was a  
fiery <sup>3</sup> law for them.  
3 Yea, <sup>a</sup> he loveth the <sup>4</sup> people;  
All <sup>a</sup> his <sup>5</sup> saints are in thy  
hand:  
And they sat down at thy  
<sup>a</sup> feet;  
Every one <sup>6</sup> shall receive of thy  
words.  
4 <sup>b</sup> Mo<sup>48</sup>ses <sup>c</sup> commanded us a  
law,  
An <sup>a</sup> inheritance for the as-  
sembly of \* Jacob.  
5 And <sup>a</sup> he was <sup>1</sup> king in <sup>2</sup> Jēsh<sup>48</sup>-  
ū<sup>48</sup>-rūn,  
When the <sup>a</sup> heads of the peo-  
ple were gathered,  
All the <sup>a</sup> tribes of Is<sup>48</sup>-ra<sup>48</sup>-ēl to-  
gether.  
6 Let <sup>a</sup> Reu<sup>48</sup>-bēn live, and not  
die;

Var. Read.—Chap. 33.—V. 2. the ten  
thousands of holy ones—Meribah-kadesh,  
*Sept. (partly), Ev. Di.* was a fiery law—  
(*Corrupt*) was a burning fire, *Di.*; were  
streams, *Mich. (pts.)*. V. 3. the people—  
(*Lit.* peoples); his people, *Sept. Di.* are in  
thy hand—he blesseth, *Pesh.* sat down—  
*Sense very doubtful: Bō. (after Pesh. would*  
*read, journeyed).*

1  
r Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
2  
s Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
t Mount Sinai,  
Ex. 19:2.  
u Mount Seir,  
Deut. 2:4.  
v Paran, Deut.  
1:1.  
1 Heb. holiness.  
2 Or, was fire, *a*  
*law.* Or, as  
otherwise  
read, were  
streams for  
them.  
w Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
3  
z Love of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
y Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
3 Or, tribes.  
4 Or, their holy  
ones.  
z The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.  
a Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
5 Or, received.  
4  
b Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
c Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
d Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
e Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
5  
6 Or, there was a  
king.  
f King, Deut.  
17:15.  
g Jeshurun,  
Deut. 32:15.  
h Heads, Pr.  
20:29.  
i Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
6  
j See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

42-27. Song of Miriam—Ex. 15:1-18. From the  
"Wars of Jehovah"—Num. 21:14, 15. The Song of the  
Well—Num. 21:17, 18. From the "Sayings of those  
who speak in Proverbs"—Num. 21:27, 30. The Oracles  
of Balaam—Num. 23:7-10; 18:24; 24:3-9; 15:24. The  
Song of Moses—Deut. 32:1-43. The Blessing of Moses—  
Deut. 33:2-29. From the "Book of Jashar"—Josh.  
10:12, 13. The Song of Deborah—Ju. 5:2-31. Samson's  
Riddle and its Answer—Ju. 14:14, 18. Samson's Boast—  
Ju. 15:16. The Song of Hannah—I Sam. 2:1-10. The  
Praise of David—I Sam. 18:7; 21:11; 29:5. David's  
Lament over Saul and Jonathan—II Sam. 1:19-27.  
David's Lament over Abner—II Sam. 3:33, 34. David's  
Psalm of Praise—II Sam. 22:2-51. David's Last  
Words—II Sam. 23:1-7. David's Thanksgiving—I Chr.  
16:9-36 (*cf.* Ps. 105:1-15). Hezekiah's Thanksgiving—  
Is. 38:9-20. Jonah's Prayer—Jonah 2:2-9. The Prayer  
of Habakkuk—Hab. 3:2-19.  
In the New Testament: The Magnificat—Lu. 1:46-55.  
The Benedictus—Lu. 1:68-79. The Angel's Song (Gloria  
in Excelsis)—Lu. 2:14. The Nunc Dimittis—Lu. 2:29-  
32. From Cleanthes' Hymn—Acts 17:28. Spiritual

Sight—I Cor. 2:9. Early Liturgical Fragment—I Tim.  
3:16.

Kinds of Poetry in the Bible: Lyric, The Psalms. Elegiac,  
The Lament (Dirge)—II Sam. 1:19-27; 3:33, 34. Gnostic  
(Didactic), Proverbs. Special Type, The Riddle—Pr.  
30:15, 16; Ju. 14:14, 18. Dramatic, In Strict Sense ab-  
sent. Quasi-dramatic: Job, Song of Songs.

Verseification: Chief Feature Parallelism, i.e. the Expression  
of a Thought in Repeated Similar or Contrasted Forms.  
(1) Synonymous: Repetition in Varied Expression.  
Duplicate—Ps. 21:1, 2; Job 8:5. Triplicate—Num. 6:24-  
26; *cf.* Mt. 7:7, 8. (2) Antithetical, Contrasted Ex-  
pressions—Ps. 1:6; Pr. 1:7; 22:9; 27:10; Mt. 8:20. (3) Pro-  
gressive—Ps. 23:1; Pr. 25:8. (4) Chiastic (Inverted)—  
Pr. 23:15, 16. (5) Synthetic—Ps. 25:12. (6) Climactic—  
Ps. 121:3, 4. (7) Comparative—Ps. 42:1; Pr. 15:16.  
Rhythm: Made by Accent rather than Length of Syllable.  
Metre: Unit, the Accented Syllable; Prevalent Measures,  
3-3 Accents, 4-4 Accents, 2-2 Accents.

6  
1 Or, *but*.

7  
a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
b Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
c Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
2 Or, *Let his hands be sufficient for them*.  
d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
3 Or, *for them*.  
e Enemies, Job 31:29.

8  
f Urim and Thummim, Ezra 2:63.  
4 Or, *him whom thou lovest*.  
g Massah, Deut. 6:16.  
h Strife, Pr. 26:2.  
i Water, Ps. 95:5.

9  
j Father, Ex. 21:15.  
k Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
l Ex. 32:27-29.  
m Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
n Children, Gen. 3:16.  
o Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
p Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

10  
q Instruction, 54:13.  
r Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

1 Nor let his men be few.  
7 And this is the <sup>a</sup> blessing of  
b Jū'dāh: and he said,  
Hear, Jē-hō'vāh, the <sup>c</sup> voice  
of Jū'dāh,  
And bring him in unto his  
people.  
2 With his <sup>d</sup> hands he con-  
tended <sup>s</sup> for himself;  
And thou shalt be a help  
against his <sup>c</sup> adversaries.  
8 And of Lē'vi he said,  
Thy <sup>t</sup> Thūm'mim and thy  
Ū'rīm are with <sup>u</sup> thy godly  
one,  
Whom thou didst prove at  
<sup>o</sup> Mās'sāh,  
With whom thou didst <sup>h</sup> strive  
at the <sup>u</sup> waters of Mēr'ī-  
bāh;  
9 Who said of his <sup>i</sup> father, and  
of his <sup>k</sup> mother, I have not  
seen him;  
Neither did he <sup>i</sup> acknowledge  
his <sup>m</sup> brethren,  
Nor knew he his own <sup>n</sup> chil-  
dren:  
For <sup>o</sup> they have observed thy  
word,  
And keep thy <sup>p</sup> covenant.  
10 They shall <sup>q</sup> teach Jacob thine  
<sup>r</sup> ordinances,  
And Iŷ'ra-ēl thy law:

Var. Rend.—V. 7. he contended for himself—bath he striven for it; he hath contended for it. DR. STEU. V. 8. are with thy godly one—before the man, thy godly one. DR.; heareth him, who is devoted to thee, STEU. with whom—So DR.; Or, for whom, We. Br. Di. (alt.), STEU. V. 12. by him—upon him, Sch. Ke. Vo.; beside him, DR. all the day long—all the time. STEU. he dwelleth—Or, shall dwell (dwells, STEU.) (making the Lord to be the subject), Targums, Ev. Graf. Kn. Kl. Di. Sta. STEU. Vs. 13-16. For—By (lit. from); from, DR.; with, STEU. Vs. 13, 14. precious things—So STEU.; choice fruits, DR.; V. 14. fruits—crops, DR. the fruits of the sun—which the sun brings forth, STEU. growth of the moons—yield of the months, DR. V. 16. separated from—See Gen. 49:26; prince among, DR.; the crowned among, STEU.

They shall put <sup>s</sup> incense <sup>s</sup> be-  
fore thee,  
And whole <sup>t</sup> burnt-offering  
upon thine <sup>u</sup> altar.  
11 Bless, Jē-hō'vāh, his <sup>v</sup> sub-  
stance,  
And accept the <sup>w</sup> work of his  
hands:  
Smite through the <sup>x</sup> loins of  
them that rise up against  
him,  
And of them that <sup>y</sup> hate him,  
that they rise not again.  
12 Of Bēn'jā-mīn he said,  
The <sup>z</sup> beloved of Jē-hō'vāh  
shall <sup>a</sup> dwell in safety by  
him;  
He covereth him all the day  
long,  
And <sup>b</sup> he dwelleth between  
his shoulders.  
13 And of <sup>c</sup> Joseph he said,  
Blessed of Jē-hō'vāh be his  
land,  
For the precious things of  
<sup>d</sup> heaven, for the <sup>e</sup> dew,  
And for the <sup>f</sup> deep that  
coucheth beneath,  
14 And for the precious things  
of the <sup>g</sup> fruits of the <sup>h</sup> sun,  
And for the precious things  
of the growth of the  
<sup>i</sup> moons,  
15 And for the chief things of  
the ancient <sup>j</sup> mountains,  
And for the precious things  
of the everlasting <sup>k</sup> hills,  
16 And for the precious things  
of the <sup>l</sup> earth and the ful-  
ness thereof,  
And the good will of <sup>m</sup> him  
that dwelt in the bush.  
Let the blessing come upon  
the head of Joseph,  
And upon the <sup>n</sup> crown of the  
<sup>o</sup> head of him <sup>p</sup> that was  
separate from his breth-  
ren.

<sup>s</sup> Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
<sup>t</sup> Heb. in thy nostrils.  
<sup>u</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.

11  
<sup>v</sup> Goods, Num. 31:9.  
<sup>w</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
<sup>x</sup> Loins, Is. 11:5.  
<sup>y</sup> Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

12  
<sup>z</sup> Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>b</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

13  
<sup>c</sup> Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
<sup>d</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.

14  
<sup>g</sup> Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>h</sup> Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
<sup>i</sup> Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, months.

15  
<sup>j</sup> Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>k</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.

16  
<sup>l</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 3:2-6;  
Acts 7:30.  
<sup>n</sup> Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>p</sup> Or, that is prince among.

Strophes.—Marked by Refrain—Ps. 42 and 43; 107.  
Acrostics: Poems with Artistic Arrangement of Initials.

Alphabetic Poems—Ps. 25, 24; Lam. Chaps. 1, 2, 2, 4.  
Poem of 22 Stanzas, each Stanza consisting of 8 Verses  
with the Same Initials—Ps. 119.

Artificial Acrostic, incorporating Name of Author in  
Initials of Lines (Pedaiah in the Heb. text)—Ps. 25.

Var. Read.—V. 12. by him—Omit, Sept. Pesk. Sam. MSS. Kn. Di. Sta. V. 13. of heaven—of heaven above, a few MSS. Kn. Sta. (l). cf. Gen. 49:25.

17  
1 Or, *His firstling bullock*.  
2 First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
3 Cattle, Pr. 13:17.  
4 Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
5 Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
6 See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
7 Or, *gorge*.  
8 Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
9 Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

18  
1 See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
2 Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
3 Tent, Num. 24:5.

19  
1 Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
2 Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
3 Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
4 Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
5 Seas, Ex. 14:21.  
6 Treasures, I Chr. 27:26.  
7 Sand, Ps. 139:18.

20  
1 Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
2 Lion, Job 4:10.  
3 Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
4 Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
5 Head, Pr. 9:29.

21  
1 Or, *chose*. Heb. *mas*.

17 <sup>1</sup> The <sup>a</sup> firstling of his <sup>b</sup> herd,  
<sup>c</sup> majesty is his;  
And his <sup>d</sup> horns are the horns  
of <sup>e</sup> the wild-ox:  
With them he shall <sup>2</sup> push the  
peoples all of them, *even*  
the ends of the <sup>f</sup> earth:  
And they are the ten thou-  
sands of <sup>g</sup> É'-phrā-īm,  
And they are the thousands  
of \* Mā-nās-sēh.

18 And of <sup>h</sup> Zēb-ū-lūn he said,  
<sup>i</sup> Rejoice, Zēb-ū-lūn, in thy  
going out; ,  
And, Is-sā-chār, in thy <sup>j</sup> tents.  
19 They shall call the <sup>k</sup> peoples  
unto the <sup>l</sup> mountain;  
There shall they offer <sup>m</sup> sacri-  
fices of <sup>n</sup> righteousness:  
For they shall suck the  
abundance of the <sup>o</sup> seas,  
And the hidden <sup>p</sup> treasures of  
the <sup>q</sup> sand.

20 And of Gad he said,  
<sup>r</sup> Blessed be he that enlarg-  
eth Gad:

He dwelleth as a <sup>s</sup> lioness,  
And teareth the <sup>t</sup> arm, yea,  
the <sup>u</sup> crown of the <sup>v</sup> head.

21 And he <sup>w</sup> provided the first  
part for himself,

**Var. Read.**—V. 17. The firstling of his herd (bullock, R). majesty is his—So R; Glorious is the firstling of his bullock; His firstling bullock—it hath majesty, DR.; His first-born bullock is full of majesty, STEU; peoples all of them, even—peoples (even), altogether, Var. STEU. ten thousands—So STEU. myriads, DR. V. 21. provided—looked out, Var. STEU. For there was the lawgiver's portion reserved—Because there the leader's (the lawgiver's, Ge. R) portion was reserved, Graf, Kn. Ke. Sta. STEU. R marg.; Because there was the portion of the hidden (i.e. buried) lawgiver, Ew. Diestel (after Targums), with—to, Sch. Diestel, Ke. Vo. STEU.; at, Targums, Pesh. Graf, Kn. Sta. V. 23. the west—the sea, Var. STEU.

\* MANASSEH, One who makes to forget: First-born Son of Joseph.—Gen. 41:51; Josh. 17:1. Adopted by Jacob.—Gen. 48:1. His Blessing.—Gen. Chap. 48. The Blessing of Moses.—Num. 33:17. His Descendants.—Num. 1:34; 26:29; Josh. 1 Chr. 5:23; 7:14. Former Inhabitants of Jerusalem.—Jer. 9:3. Inheritance.—Num. 32:33; 34:14; Deut. 3:13, 14; Josh. 13:7, 20, 31; 16:4; 17:1-17; 18:7; 22:1-9. King of Judah.—II Ki. 20:21; 21:1; II Chr. 33:2. Evil Men.—II Ki. 21:2-9, 16, 17. Jehovah's Wrath against.—II Ki. 23:26. Death of Manasseh.—II Ki. 21:18; II Chr. 33:20. Tribe of.—Passing over of Manasseh.—Josh. 4:12. Pursue Midian.—Ju. 7:23. Build an Altar to Jehovah.—Josh. 22:10, 15. Shall be against Judah.—Is. 9:21. Incline to David's Cause.—I Chr. 12:19; II Chr. 15:9; 30:11. Summoned to keep Passover.—II Chr. 30:1. Manasseh is mine.—Ps. 60:7; 108:8.

For there was <sup>1</sup> the <sup>w</sup> law-  
giver's <sup>2</sup> portion reserved;  
And he came <sup>v</sup> <sup>5</sup> with the  
heads of the people;  
He executed the righteous-  
ness of Jē-hō-vāh,  
And his <sup>2</sup> ordinances with Is-  
rā-ēl.

22 And of <sup>a</sup> Dan he said,  
Dan is <sup>b</sup> a lion's whelp,  
That leapeth forth from <sup>c</sup> Bā-  
shān.

23 And of <sup>d</sup> Nāph-tā-li he said,  
O Nāph-tā-li, satisfied with  
favor,  
And full with the blessing of  
Jē-hō-vāh,  
Possess thou the <sup>e</sup> west and  
the south.

24 And of <sup>f</sup> Āsh-ēr he said,  
Blessed be Āsh-ēr <sup>7</sup> with <sup>l</sup> chil-  
dren;  
Let him be acceptable unto  
his <sup>o</sup> brethren,  
And let him <sup>a</sup> dip his foot in  
<sup>l</sup> oil.

25 Thy <sup>s</sup> bars shall be <sup>t</sup> iron and  
<sup>k</sup> brass;  
And as thy <sup>u</sup> days, so shall  
thy <sup>v</sup> strength be.

26 There is <sup>w</sup> none like unto  
God, O <sup>x</sup> Jēsh-ū-rūn,  
Who <sup>y</sup> rideth upon the <sup>z</sup> heav-  
ens for thy help,  
And in his excellency on the  
<sup>1</sup> skies.

27 The <sup>2</sup> eternal God is *thy*  
dwelling-place,  
And underneath are the <sup>3</sup> ev-  
erlasting arms.

V. 24. Blessed be Asher with children—Blessed above children (sons, DR.) be Asher, Sch. Graf, Kn. Ke. Vo. Di. DR.; Blessed be Asher among Sons, STEU. acceptable unto—the favoured of; acceptable (favoured) one of, DR. STEU. V. 25. bars—So STEU.; fastenings (i.e. locks), Ge. Graf, Sch. Vo. Di.; fastnesses, Kn. Ke.; bolts, DR. brass—bronze, DR. strength—So Sept. Pesh. Onk. Saad. Di. DR. STEU. (Text uncertain). V. 26. like unto God, O, Jeshurun—like the God of Jeshurun, DR. STEU. Vs. 26, 29. excellency—dignity, Var. DR. V. 27. the eternal God—So STEU.; The God of old time, Var. DR.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 33.—V. 26. unto God, O Jeshurun, Heb. text, Sch. Ke. Vo.; unto the God of Jeshurun, Versions, Graf, Kn. Di. (pt.).

4 Or, *a ruler's portion*.  
5 See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
6 Num. 34:14.  
7 Num. 32:31.  
8 Josh. 4:12.  
9 Or, *to*.  
10 Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

22  
a Gen. 49:16.  
b Gen. 49:9; Es. 19:2, 3.  
c Bashan, Josh. 12:4.

23  
d Gen. 49:21.  
e Or, *sea*.

24  
f Gen. 49:20.  
7 Or, *above sons*.  
l Children, Gen. 3:16.  
o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
h Job. 29:6.  
i Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

25  
8 Or, *shoes*.  
i Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
k Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
l Day, Lev. 25:8.  
9 Or, *rest*. Or, *security*.

26  
m One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
n Jeshurun, Deut. 32:15.  
o Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
p Heavens, Deut. 28:15.  
q Cosmology, Ps. 104:2.

27  
r Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

a Enemy, Job 31:29.  
b Ch. 7:2.  
c Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
d Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
e Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
f Land, Gen. 23:15.  
g Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
h Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
i Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
j Ps. 144:15.  
k Ch. 4:32-34; II Sam. 7:23.  
l See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
m Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
n Or, yield feigned obedience.  
o High Places, Deut. 12:2.

o Ch. 32:49.  
p Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
q See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
r Pisgah, Num. 21:20.  
s Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
t Ch. 32:52.  
u Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
v See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

w Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
x Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
y Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
2 That is, western.  
z Sea, Ex. 14:21.

3  
a City, Gen. 4:17.  
b See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
c Zoar, Is. 15:5.  
4  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
f Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.

And he thrust out the enemy from before thee,  
And said, <sup>b</sup> Destroy.  
28 And <sup>1</sup>Is-ra-<sup>2</sup>el <sup>c</sup>dwell<sup>3</sup>eth in safety,  
The <sup>d</sup>fountain of <sup>e</sup>Jacob alone,  
In a <sup>f</sup>land of <sup>g</sup>grain and new <sup>h</sup>wine;  
Yea, his heavens drop down <sup>i</sup>dew.

29 <sup>j</sup>Happy art thou, O <sup>k</sup>Is-ra-<sup>2</sup>el:  
<sup>l</sup>Who is like unto thee, a people saved by Je-ho-<sup>2</sup>vah,  
The <sup>m</sup>shield of thy help,  
And the <sup>n</sup>sword of thy excellency!  
And thine enemies shall <sup>o</sup>submit themselves unto thee;  
And thou shalt tread upon their <sup>p</sup>high places.

**34** <sup>q</sup>And Mo-<sup>2</sup>ses went up from the plains of <sup>r</sup>Mo-<sup>2</sup>ab unto mount <sup>s</sup>Ne-<sup>2</sup>bo, to the top of <sup>t</sup>Pis-gah, that is over against <sup>u</sup>Jer-<sup>2</sup>icho. And Je-ho-<sup>2</sup>vah <sup>v</sup>showed him all the land of <sup>w</sup>Gil-gad, unto <sup>x</sup>Dan, 2 and all Na-ph-<sup>2</sup>ta-li, and the land of <sup>y</sup>Ez-phra-<sup>2</sup>im and <sup>z</sup>Ma-nas-<sup>2</sup>seh, and all the land of <sup>1</sup>Ju-dah, unto the <sup>2</sup>hinder <sup>3</sup>sea, 3 and the <sup>4</sup>South, and the Plain of the valley of Jer-<sup>2</sup>icho the <sup>5</sup>city of <sup>6</sup>palm-trees, unto <sup>7</sup>Zo-<sup>2</sup>ar.

Var. Rend.—V. 28. And—So DR. STEU. dwell<sup>3</sup>eth—dwelt, DR. in safety—securely, DR. STEU. in—So STEU. upon, DR. grain—corn, R. V. 29. And thine—So shall thy, DR.; so must thy, STEU. submit themselves unto—come cringing unto, DR.; flatter, STEU. Chap. 34.—V. 2. hinder—See ch. 11:24. V. 3. South—south-country, The Plain of (the Circle, even, Gen. 19:17, Var.) of the valley of Jericho—The Round (even), the Plain of the Valley of—the plain of, DR.; the (Jordan) meadow (pasture) and the Plain of, STEU.

\* SOUTH, the South Country.—Creation—Ps. 80:12. Abram journeyed toward—Gen. 12:9; 20:1. Jacob—Gen. 28:14. Place toward South—I Sam. 20:41. Stretcheth her Wings toward South—Job 39:26. Into South: Abram with Lot and Wife—Gen. 13:1. Dwelt in South—Isaac—Gen. 24:62. Amalekites—Num. 13:29. Canaanite—Num. 21:1; 33:40; Ju. 1:9. Achah—Josh. 15:19; Ju. 1:15. Commands pertaining to South: Go in the South—Deut. 1:7. Possess the South—Deut. 33:23. Philip is told to go toward South—Acts 8:26. Moses views South—Deut. 34:3. When they were inhabited—Zech. 7:7.

4 And <sup>1</sup>Je-ho-<sup>2</sup>vah said unto him, This is the <sup>2</sup>land which I <sup>3</sup>sware unto <sup>4</sup>Abraham, unto <sup>5</sup>Is-<sup>2</sup>aac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy <sup>6</sup>seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine <sup>7</sup>eyes, <sup>8</sup>but thou shalt not go over thither. 5 So <sup>m</sup>Mo-<sup>2</sup>ses the <sup>n</sup>servant of Je-ho-<sup>2</sup>vah <sup>o</sup>died there in the land of Mo-<sup>2</sup>ab, <sup>p</sup>according to the word of Je-ho-<sup>2</sup>vah. 6 And <sup>q</sup>he buried him in the <sup>r</sup>valley in the land of Mo-<sup>2</sup>ab over against <sup>s</sup>Beth-pé-<sup>2</sup>or: but no man knoweth of his <sup>t</sup>sepulchre unto this <sup>u</sup>day. 7 And Mo-<sup>2</sup>ses was <sup>v</sup>a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated. 8 And the children of <sup>w</sup>Is-ra-<sup>2</sup>el <sup>x</sup>wept for Mo-<sup>2</sup>ses in the plains of Mo-<sup>2</sup>ab thirty days: so the days of weeping in the mourning for Mo-<sup>2</sup>ses were ended.

9 And <sup>y</sup>Josh-<sup>2</sup>ua-<sup>2</sup> the son of <sup>z</sup>Nun was <sup>1</sup>full of the <sup>2</sup>spirit of <sup>3</sup>wisdom; for Mo-<sup>2</sup>ses had <sup>4</sup>laid his hands upon him: and the children of <sup>5</sup>Is-ra-<sup>2</sup>el hearkened unto him, and did as Je-ho-<sup>2</sup>vah <sup>6</sup>commanded Mo-<sup>2</sup>ses. 10 And there hath not arisen a <sup>7</sup>prophet since in <sup>8</sup>Is-ra-<sup>2</sup>el like unto Mo-<sup>2</sup>ses, whom <sup>9</sup>Je-ho-<sup>2</sup>vah knew face to <sup>10</sup>face, 11 in all the <sup>11</sup>signs and the wonders, <sup>12</sup>which Je-ho-<sup>2</sup>vah sent him to do in the land of <sup>13</sup>Eg-<sup>2</sup>yp<sup>2</sup>t, to <sup>14</sup>Pha-<sup>2</sup>raoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land, 12 and in all the mighty hand, and in all the great <sup>15</sup>terror, which Mo-<sup>2</sup>ses wrought in the sight of all <sup>16</sup>Is-ra-<sup>2</sup>el.

Strifes.—Strength of King of South—Dan. 11:5. Conflict between North and South Kingdoms foretold—Dan. 11:2—4:5. Raid against South—I Sam. 30:1.  
Possessions.—Ob. 19. 20. Cities: Ramah of South—I Sam. 30:27; Jer. 13:10.  
Beasts of South.—The Burden of the Beasts—Is. 30:6.  
Whirlwinds.—Zech. 9:14.  
South Wind.—Lu. 12:55; Acts 27:13; 28:13.  
Queen of South.—Mt. 12:42; Lu. 11:31.  
And they shall come from the South.—Lu. 13:20.  
Of the South Three Gates.—Rev. 21:13.

o Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
h Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
i Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
j Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
k Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
l Num. 20:10—13.  
5  
m Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
n Num. 12:7.  
o Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
p Ch. 32:50.  
6  
q Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
3 Or, he was buried.  
r Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
s Beth-peor, Deut. 4:29.  
t Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
u Burial Places, II Chr. 16:14.  
v Day, Lev. 25:8.  
7  
w Ch. 31:2.  
8  
x Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
y Mourning, John 11:35.  
9  
z Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
a Nun, I Chr. 7:27.  
b Filled with the Spirit, John 14:16.  
c Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
d Spirit, Job 4:15.  
e Wisdom, Ps. 11:10.  
f Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
g Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
10  
h Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
i Num. 12:8.  
j Face, Is. 6:2.  
11  
k Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
l Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
m Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
n Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
12  
o Fear, Gen. 9:2.



# FROM THE CONQUEST TO SOLOMON

## JOSHUA, BOOK OF.

1. **Name:** Derived from the Chief Character in the Book.
2. **Subject:** The Conquest and Partition of Canaan.
3. **Presupposes:** The Pentateuch.
4. **Contents:**

### I. The Conquest. Chs. 1-12.

The Commission of Joshua—1:1-18. The Sending of Spies to Jericho—2:1-24. The Crossing of Jordan—3:1-17. The Memorial of the Crossing—4:1-24. Preparations for Conquest—5:1-15. Siege and Capture of Jericho—6:1-27. Defeat at Ai: The Sin of Achan—7:1-26. Renewed Attack and Capture of Ai—8:1-29. Reading of the Law at Ebal—30-35. Stratagem of Gibeon—9:1-27. War with the Five Kings—10:1-43. Completion of the Campaign—11:1-12:24.

### II. The Partition. Chs. 13-22.

The Portion of Reuben, Gad and Half of Manasseh—13:1-32. Provision for Levi; the Portion of Caleb—14:1-15. The Portion of Judah—15:1-63. The Portion of Ephraim—16:1-10. The Portion of Manasseh—17:1-18. The Portion of Benjamin—18:1-28. The Portions of Simeon, Zebulun, Issachar, Asher, Naphtali and Dan—19:1-51. The Cities of Refuge—20:1-9. The Levitical Cities—21:1-45. The Relations of the Transjordanic Tribes to the Rest defined—22:1-34.

### III. The Retirement of Joshua. Chs. 23, 24.

Joshua's Farewell—23:1-16. Renewal of the Covenant—24:1-28. Death and Burial of Joshua and of Eleazar—29-33.

## JUDGES, BOOK OF.

1. **Name:** Derived from that of the Leaders of Israel immediately after the Settlement in Canaan.
2. **Subject:** History of Israel between Joshua and the Monarchy.
3. **Presupposes:** The Book of Joshua.
4. **Contents:**

### I. Condition of Affairs after Joshua's Death. Chs. 1:1-3:6.

The Subjugation of Canaanite Clans—1:1-36. Demoralization in Israel: Unconquered Clans—2:1-3:6.

### II. The Judges. Chs. 3:7-16:31.

Othniel—3:7-11. Ehud—3:12-30. Shamgar—3:31. Barak and Deborah—4:1-24. The Song of Deborah—5:1-31. Gideon—6:1-8:35. Abimelech's

Attempt at Monarchy—9:1-57. Tola—10:1-2. Jair—3-5. Apostasy and Repentance—10:6-18. Jephthah—11:1-40. Civil War—12:1-7. Ibsah—12:8-10. Elon—11-12. Abdon—13-15. Samson—13:1-16:31.

### III. Lawlessness of the Period. Chs. 17-21.

A Case of Idolatry: Micah—17:1-13. Violence of the Danites—18:1-31. The Outrage at Gibeah—19:1-30. Decimation of Benjamin—20:1-48. Scheme for the Restoration of the Tribe—21:1-25.

## RUTH, BOOK OF.

1. **Name:** Derived from the Heroine of the Story.
2. **Subject:** The Experience of a Moabite Ancestress of David (and of the Messiah).
3. **Supplement:** To the Book of Judges (especially chs. 17-21), illustrating the Happier Side of Life. Instructive on Social Conditions and Legal Practice.

### 4. Contents:

Famine in Judah: Removal of Elimelech to Moab; Death of Elimelech; Return of Naomi and Ruth to Judah—1:1-22. The Lowly Life of Ruth; Gleaning in the Fields of Boaz—2:1-23. Ruth's Request to Boaz to take the Kinsman's Part—3:1-18. Redemption of Elimelech's Inheritance by Boaz—4:1-12. Marriage of Ruth to Boaz; Posterity up to David—4:13-22.

## SAMUEL, FIRST BOOK OF.

1. **Name:** Derived from the Prophetic Judge of Israel, who established the Kingdom. In Greek Version: First Book of Kingdoms.
2. **Subject:** The Last Judge and the First King of Israel.
3. **Embodies:** Experiences of Three Great Personalities—Samuel, Saul and David.
4. **Presupposes:** The Book of Judges.
5. **Contents:**

### I. The Decline of the Judgeship as a Form of Government. Chs. 1-8.

The Birth of Samuel—Ch. 1:1-28. Hannah's Song of Thanksgiving—2:1-11. Corruption in Israel—12-36. Samuel's Prophetic Call—3:1-21. Defeat of Israel by the Philistines: Downfall of the House of Eli—4:1-22. The Ark in the Temple of Dagon: its Return—5:1-6:20. Samuel's Judgeship: Vic-

tory over Philistines—7:1-17. Demand of the People for a King; Protest and Consent of Samuel—8:1-22.

**II. The Reign of Saul.** Chs. 9-15.

Saul's Providential Guidance to Samuel—9:1-27. Saul's Designation as King—10:1-27. Saul's Championship of Israel against the Ammonites—11:1-14. Samuel's Farewell as Prophet-Judge—12:1-25. Beginnings of Saul's Reign—13:1-23. The Campaign of Michmash: Jonathan's Bravery and Peril—14:1-52. War with Amalek: Saul's Failure and Rejection—15:1-35.

**III. Selection and Training of David.** Chs. 16-27.

Samuel's Visit to Jesse: Anointing of David: Invitation to the Court—16:1-23. David's Feat of Slaying Goliath—17:1-58. Saul's Jealousy of David—18:1-30. David's Flight from Court—19:1-24. Jonathan's Friendship for David—20:1-42. David's Life as Exile and Fugitive—21:1-27:12. See DAVID.

**IV. Last Campaign and Death of Saul.** Chs. 28-31.

Saul's Consultation with Witch of Endor—28:1-25. Philistine Encampment at Aphek: Their Distrust of David—29:1-11. David's Attack on Amalekites—30:1-31. Battle of Gilboa: Death of Saul and of his Son—31:1-13.

**SAMUEL, SECOND BOOK OF.**

1. **Name:** Probably given because it is a Continuation of I Samuel. In Greek Version: Second Book of Kingdoms.
2. **Subject:** The Reign of David.
3. **Presupposes:** I Samuel.

**4. Contents:**

**I. David King over Judah.** Chs. 1-4.

Announcement of Saul's Death—1:1-16. David's Lament over Saul—17-27. David's Assumption of Sovereignty at Hebron—2:1-7. Ishbosheth set over Israel; Civil War—2:8-3:1. Defection of Abner from Ishbosheth to David; Assassination of Ishbosheth—4:1-12.

**II. David King over All Israel.** Chs. 5-24.

a. **Period of Prosperity.**—Chs. 5-12. Assumption of Rule; Capture of Zion; Conquest of Philistines—5:1-25. Removal of Ark to Jerusalem—6:1-23. Plan to build a Temple; Postponement; Prayer of Thanksgiving—7:1-29. Victories over Philistines and Edom—8:1-18. David's Kindness to Mephibosheth—9:1-13. Conquest of Ammon and Syria—10:1-19. Sin against Uriah: Marriage with Bathsheba: Birth of Solomon—11:1-12:31.

b. **Period of Trials and Rebellions.**—Chs. 12-20. Ammon's Abuse of Tamar avenged by Absalom—13:1-39. Flight and Recall of Absalom—14:1-33. Conspiracy and Rebellion of Absalom—15:1-12. Flight of David; Deception of Tiba; Curse of Shimei—13-16:14. Civil War; Counsels—16:15-17:26. End of War; Absalom's Defeat and Death—17:27-18:33. Return of David to Jerusalem—18:1-43. Sheba's Rebellion—20:1-26.

c. **David's Latter Days.**—Chs. 21-24. The Avenging of the Gibeonites; Heroism of Rizpah—21:1-11. Reëntombment of Saul and Jonathan—21:1-14. War with Philistines—15-22. David's Psalm of Praise—22:1-51. Last Song—23:1-7. David's Mighty Men—8-39. Census; Pestilence; Purchase of Araunah's Threshing-floor—24:1-25.

# THE BOOK OF JOSHUA-Ū-Ā

## 1: 1 JEHOVAH'S CHARGE TO JOSHUA. JOSHUA PREPARES TO CROSS THE JORDAN 1: 12

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 34:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>d</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Nun, I Chr. 7:27.  
<sup>f</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.

<sup>g</sup> Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
<sup>h</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>i</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>j</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 11:24.  
<sup>l</sup> Foot, Gen. 18:4.

<sup>m</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
<sup>o</sup> River, Is. 32:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.  
<sup>q</sup> Hittites, Gen. 26:34.  
<sup>r</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>s</sup> Sun, Ps. 136:8.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 7:24.  
<sup>u</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>v</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>x</sup> Courage, Num. 13:30.  
<sup>y</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>aa</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

**1** Now it came to pass after the <sup>a</sup>death of <sup>b</sup>Mōšēs the <sup>c</sup>servant of <sup>d</sup>Jē-hō-vāh, that Jē-hō-vāh spake unto <sup>e</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā the son of <sup>f</sup>Nūn, Mōšēs' <sup>g</sup>minister, saying, <sup>h</sup>2 Mōšēs my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this <sup>i</sup>Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the <sup>j</sup>land which I do give to them, even to the children of <sup>k</sup>Īs-rā-ēl. <sup>l</sup>3 Every place that the sole of your <sup>m</sup>foot shall tread upon, to you have I given it, as I spake unto Mōšēs. <sup>n</sup>4 From the <sup>o</sup>wilderness, and this <sup>p</sup>Ēb-ā-nōn, even unto the great river, the <sup>q</sup>river <sup>r</sup>Eū-phrā-tēs, all the land of the <sup>s</sup>Hittites, and unto the great <sup>t</sup>sea toward the going down of the <sup>u</sup>sun, shall be your border. <sup>v</sup>5 'There shall not any <sup>w</sup>man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy <sup>x</sup>life; as I was with Mōšēs, so I will be with thee; <sup>y</sup>6 I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. <sup>z</sup>6 Be strong and of good <sup>aa</sup>courage; for thou shalt cause this people to <sup>ab</sup>inherit the land <sup>ac</sup>which I swore unto their <sup>ad</sup>fathers to give them. <sup>ae</sup>7 Only be strong and very cour-

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 8. thereon—therein, R.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 4. all the land of the Hittites—Omit, Sept. We. Budde. Di. (cf. Deut. 11:24).

ageous, to <sup>b</sup>observe to do according to all the <sup>c</sup>law, which Mōšēs my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the <sup>d</sup>right hand or to the left, that thou mayest <sup>e</sup>1 have good success whithersoever thou goest. <sup>f</sup>8 This <sup>g</sup>book of the law shall not depart out of thy <sup>h</sup>mouth, but thou shalt meditate thereon <sup>i</sup>day and <sup>j</sup>night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: <sup>k</sup>for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. <sup>l</sup>9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of good courage; <sup>m</sup>1 be not affrighted, neither be thou dismayed: <sup>n</sup>for Jē-hō-vāh thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

<sup>o</sup>10 Then Jōsh-ū-ā commanded the officers of the people, saying, <sup>p</sup>11 Pass through the midst of the <sup>q</sup>camp, and command the people, saying, Prepare you <sup>r</sup>12 victuals; for within <sup>s</sup>three days ye are to pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which Jē-hō-vāh your God giveth you to possess it.

<sup>t</sup>12 And to the <sup>u</sup>Reu-bēn-ites, and to the Gād-ites, and to the <sup>v</sup>half-tribe of <sup>w</sup>Mā-nās-sēh,

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>c</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>d</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, deal wisely.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Book of the Law, Eccl. 12:12.  
<sup>f</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>g</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>n</sup> Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Num. 32:20-22.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>q</sup> Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

\* JOSHUA, "Deliverer."—Called also "Hoshea," son of Nun—Num. 13:8, 16; I Chr. 7:27.

Moses' Minister and Successor as a Military Leader.—Ex. 24:13; 32:17; 33:11; Deut. 31:14, 23; Josh. 1:1-3. Chosen by Moses to fight Amalek—Ex. 17:8-13. Spies out Canaan—Num. 13:16. Sends out Spies—Josh. 2:1. Addresses his Officers before passing over Jordan—Josh. 1:10. Crosses Jordan—Josh. Chap. 3. Erects Memorial Pillars at Jordan—Josh. Chap. 4. Re-enacts Circumcision—Josh. 5:2-9. Besieges and captures Jericho—Josh. 6:1-21. Condemns Achan for Appropriations—Josh. 7:19-26. Because of this Sin de-

feated at Ai—Josh. 7:2-5. Afterwards conquers Ai—Josh. Chap. 8. Kings of Nations combine against him—Josh. 9:1-2. They are slain—Josh. 10:1-27. Other Victories—Josh. Chap. 11. Commands Sun to stand still—Josh. 10:12-14. List of Kings overcome—Josh. Chap. 12. Gives Portions of Land to 12 Tribes—Josh. Chaps. 13-21. Gives Charge to Reubenites—Chap. 22. Sets up Tabernacle in Shiloh—Josh. 18:1. Exhorts People to Obedience—Josh. Chap. 23. Appoints Cities of Refuge—Josh. Chap. 20. Assigns 48 Cities to Levites—Josh. Chap. 21. Death and Burial—Josh. 24:29-30; Ju. 2:8-9.

**12**  
a Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.

**13**  
b Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
c Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
f Deut. 3:18-20.  
g Rest, Heb.  
4:4.  
h Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
i Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.

**14**  
j Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
k Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
l Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
m Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
n Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
o See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.

**15**  
p Possession of  
Land Condi-  
tional. See  
"Covenant,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
q Ch. 22:1-3.  
r Sun, Ps.  
136:8.

**17**  
s Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.

**18**  
t Rebellion is  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
u Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
v Courage,  
Num. 13:30.

**1**  
w Nun, I Chr.  
7:27.  
x Shittim, Joel  
3:18.  
y Jericho, II Ki.  
2:18.  
z House, Deut.  
24:10.  
a Harlot, Pr.  
2:16.  
b Mt. 1:5; Heb.  
11:31; Jas.  
2:25.

spake <sup>a</sup> Jōsh'ū-ā, saying, 13 Re-  
member the word which <sup>b</sup> Mō-  
šēs the <sup>c</sup> servant of <sup>d</sup> Jē-hō'vāh  
<sup>e</sup> commanded you, saying, <sup>f</sup> Jē-  
hō'vāh your God giveth you  
<sup>g</sup> rest, and will give you this  
<sup>h</sup> land. 14 Your <sup>i</sup> wives, your  
<sup>k</sup> little ones, and your <sup>l</sup> cattle,  
shall abide in the land which Mō-  
šēs gave you beyond the <sup>m</sup> Jordan;  
but ye shall pass over before  
your <sup>n</sup> brethren <sup>o</sup> armed, all the  
mighty men of valor, and shall  
help them; 15 until Jē-hō'vāh  
have given your brethren rest, as  
he hath given you, and they also  
have possessed the land which  
Jē-hō'vāh your God giveth  
them: <sup>p</sup> then ye shall return  
unto the land of your possession,  
and possess it, which Mō'šēs the  
servant of Jē-hō'vāh gave you  
beyond the Jordan toward the  
<sup>q</sup> sunrising. 16 And they an-  
swered Jōsh'ū-ā, saying, All  
that thou hast commanded us  
we will do, and whithersoever  
thou sendest us we will go. 17  
<sup>s</sup> According as we hearkened  
unto Mō'šēs in all things, so will  
we hearken unto thee: only Jē-  
hō'vāh thy God be with thee, as  
he was with Mō'šēs. 18 Who-  
soever he be that shall <sup>t</sup> rebel  
against thy commandment, and  
shall not hearken unto thy words  
in all that thou commandest him,  
<sup>u</sup> he shall be put to death: only be  
strong and of good <sup>v</sup> courage.

**2** And Jōsh'ū-ā the son of  
<sup>w</sup> Nūn sent out of <sup>x</sup> Shīt-tīm  
two men as <sup>y</sup> spies secretly, say-  
ing, Go, view the land, and  
<sup>z</sup> Jēr'ī-chō. And they went, and  
came into the <sup>a</sup> house of a <sup>b</sup> har-  
lot whose name was <sup>c</sup> Rā'hāb,

and lay there. 2 And it was told  
the <sup>c</sup> king of Jēr'ī-chō, saying,  
Behold, there came men in  
hither to-night of the children of  
<sup>d</sup> 'Īs-rā-ēl to search out the land.  
3 And the king of Jēr'ī-chō  
sent unto Rā'hāb, saying, Bring  
forth the men that are come to  
thee, that are entered into thy  
house; for they are come to  
search out all the land. 4 And  
the <sup>e</sup> woman took the two men,  
and hid them; and she said, Yea,  
the men came unto me, but I  
knew not whence they were: 5  
and it came to pass about the  
time of the shutting of the <sup>f</sup> gate,  
when it was <sup>g</sup> dark, that the men  
went out; whither the men went  
I know not: pursue after them  
quickly; for ye will overtake  
them. 6 <sup>h</sup> But she had brought  
them up to the roof, and hid  
them with the stalks of <sup>i</sup> flax,  
which she had laid in order  
upon the roof. 7 And the men  
pursued after them the way to  
the Jordan unto the fords: and  
as soon as they that pursued  
after them were gone out, they  
shut the gate.

8 And before they were laid  
down, she came up unto them  
upon the roof; 9 and she said  
unto the men, <sup>j</sup> I know that Jē-  
hō'vāh hath given you the land,  
and that <sup>k</sup> the fear of you is fallen  
upon us, and that all the inhab-  
itants of the land <sup>l</sup> melt away  
before you. 10 <sup>m</sup> For we have  
heard how Jē-hō'vāh <sup>n</sup> dried up  
the <sup>o</sup> water of the <sup>p</sup> Red Sea be-  
fore you, <sup>q</sup> when ye came out of  
<sup>r</sup> 'Ē-gypt; and what ye did unto  
the two kings of the <sup>s</sup> 'Āmōr-  
ites, that were beyond the Jor-

**2**  
c King, Deut.  
17:15.  
d Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

**4**  
e Woman, Ruth  
3:9.

**5**  
f Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.  
g Darkness, Job  
38:9.

**6**  
h Jas. 2:25.  
i See "Grain,"  
Gen. 42:33.

**9**  
j Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
k Ex. 23:27.  
l Deut. 2:25.  
m Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

**10**  
m Num. 23:22.  
n Ex. 14:21.  
o Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
p Red Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
q Deliverance  
from Bond-  
age, Ex.  
15:18.  
r Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
s Amorites,  
I Chr. 1:13.

Var. Rend.—V. 14. armed—in battle  
array, Var. STEU.; see Ex. 13:18. V. 15.  
beyond the Jordan—beyond Jordan.  
Chap. 2.—V. 5. know—wot, R. V. 7.  
the Jordan—Jordan, R. V. 9. the fear  
of you—your terror, R.

\* SPIES.—Gen 42:9, 11, 14, 16, 30, 31, 34. Sent into Canaan  
by Moses—Num. 13:3, 21; 14:36. Sent to Jericho by Joshua—  
Josh. 2:1; 6:23. Sent by David—I Sam. 26:4. Sent by Abime-  
lech—II Sam. 15:10. Sent by Levites and Chief Priests—Luk.  
20:20. Received—Heb. 11:31.

- 10  
 a Shon, Josh. 13:10.  
 b Og, Josh. 12:4.  
 1 Heb. devoted.

- 11  
 c Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 d Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 e One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
 g Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 12  
 h Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 i Covenants made between Men, Gen. 17:2.  
 j Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 k Father, Ex. 1:18.  
 l House, Deut. 14:10.  
 m Token, Mk. 14:44.

- 13  
 n Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 o Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 p Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 q Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
 r Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
 s Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 t Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 14  
 u Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
 v Heb. instead of you to die.  
 w Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

- 15  
 x Window, 1 Sam. 19:12.  
 y Wall, Jer. 51:58.

- 16  
 z Jas. 2:25.  
 a Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 b Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

- 18  
 c Colors, Job 3:5.

dan, unto "Sîhôn and to 'ôg, whom ye <sup>1</sup>utterly destroyed. 11 And as soon as we had heard it, our <sup>c</sup> hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more <sup>d</sup> spirit in any man, because of you: for Jê-hô-vâh your God, <sup>e</sup> he is God in <sup>f</sup> heaven above, and on <sup>g</sup> earth beneath. 12 Now therefore, I pray you, <sup>h</sup> swear unto me by Jê-hô-vâh, since I have dealt kindly with you, <sup>i</sup> that ye also will deal <sup>j</sup> kindly with my <sup>k</sup> father's <sup>l</sup> house, and give me a true <sup>m</sup> token; 13 and that ye will <sup>n</sup> save alive my father, and my <sup>o</sup> mother, and my <sup>p</sup> brethren, and my <sup>q</sup> sisters, and <sup>r</sup> all that they have, and will deliver our <sup>s</sup> lives from <sup>t</sup> death. 14 And the <sup>u</sup> men said unto her, Our life <sup>v</sup> for yours, if ye utter not this our business; and it shall be, when Jê-hô-vâh giveth us the land, <sup>w</sup> that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the <sup>x</sup> window: for her house was upon the side of the <sup>y</sup> wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. 16 And she said unto them, <sup>z</sup> Get you to the <sup>a</sup> mountain, lest the pursuers light upon you; and hide yourselves there <sup>b</sup> three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way. 17 And the men said unto her, We will be guiltless of this thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. 18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of <sup>c</sup> scarlet <sup>d</sup> thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt gather unto thee into the house thy father, and

Var. Rend.—V. 15. wall—town wall, R. Chap. 3.—Vs. 1, 11, 17. the Jordan—Jordan, R.

\* **THREAD.**—Abram said, "I will not take a Thread that is thine"—Gen. 14:23. Scarlet Thread, bound upon his **Band**—Gen. 38:28, 30. Bind this in the Window—Josh. 2:18. **Figurative.**—Samson breaks them like a Thread—Ju. 16:12. **Like a Thread of Scarlet**—Song of Sol. 4:3.

thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's <sup>e</sup> household. 19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the <sup>d</sup> doors of thy house into the <sup>f</sup> street, his <sup>g</sup> blood shall be upon his head, and we shall be <sup>h</sup> guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his <sup>i</sup> blood shall be on our <sup>j</sup> head, if any <sup>k</sup> hand be upon him. 20 But if thou <sup>l</sup> utter this our business, then we shall be guiltless of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. 21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not. 23 Then the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Jôsh-û-â the son of Nûn; and they told him all that had befallen them. 24 And they said unto Jôsh-û-â, Truly Jê-hô-vâh hath delivered into our hands all the land; and moreover all the inhabitants of the land do melt away before us.

**3** And <sup>i</sup> Jôsh-û-â rose up <sup>j</sup> early in the <sup>k</sup> morning; and they removed from <sup>l</sup> Shît-tîm, and came to the <sup>m</sup> Jordan, he and all the children of <sup>n</sup> Is-rah-êl; and they lodged there <sup>o</sup> before they

- c Household, Pr. 31:27.

- 19  
 d Doors, Ex. 12:22.  
 e Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 f Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
 g Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 h Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
 i Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 j Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 20  
 k See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.

- 1  
 l Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
 m Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 n Shittim, Joel 3:18.  
 o Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 p See "Journeys of Israel," Deut. 4:1.

† **STREET:** Old Testament.—Will abide in the Street all Night—Gen. 19:2. Publish not in Street of Ashkelon—II Sam. 1:20. Wisdom crieth aloud in—Pr. 1:20. Sluggard says, "Shall be slain in"—Pr. 22:13; 26:13. Now she is in the—Pr. 7:12.

New Testament.—Do not sound Trumpet in—Mt. 6:2. Pray standing in—Mt. 6:5. Found a Colt tied in—Mk. 11:4. If they receive you not go out into—Lu. 10:10. Thou hast taught in our—Lu. 13:26. Go out into Streets and compel them—Lu. 14:21. Go into Street called Straight—Acts 9:11. Angel leads Peter through Streets—Acts 12:10. Dead Bodies shall be in—Rev. 11:8. Street of Gold in Heavenly City—Rev. 21:21. River in the Midst of—Rev. 22:2. See "Cities"—Gen. 4:17.

- 3  
 a Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 b Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 c Levites, Num. 1:47.

- 4  
 d Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
 e Measure, Ex. 36:9.

- 5  
 f Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 g Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

- 10  
 h Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 i Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
 j Hittite, Gen. 26:34.  
 k Hivite, Gen. 10:17.  
 l Perizzite, Gen. 34:30.  
 m Gergashite, Deut. 7:1.  
 n Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.

passed over. 2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the midst of the camp; 3 and they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the <sup>a</sup>ark of the covenant of Jē-hō'-vāh your God, and the <sup>b</sup>priests the <sup>c</sup>Lē'-vites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. 4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand <sup>d</sup>cubits by <sup>e</sup>measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go; for ye have not passed this way heretofore. 5 And Jōsh'-ū-ā said unto the people, <sup>f</sup>Sanctify yourselves; for to-morrow Jē-hō'-vāh will do <sup>g</sup>wonders among you. 6 And Jōsh'-ū-ā spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 And Jē-hō'-vāh said unto Jōsh'-ū-ā, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Iṣ'-rā-ēl, that they may know that, as I was with Mō'-šēs, so I will be with thee. 8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the waters of the Jordan, ye shall stand still in the Jordan. 9 And Jōsh'-ū-ā said unto the children of Iṣ'-rā-ēl, Come hither, and hear the words of Jē-hō'-vāh your God. 10 And Jōsh'-ū-ā said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will <sup>h</sup>without fail drive out from before you the <sup>i</sup>Cā'-nāan-ite, and the <sup>j</sup>Hit'-tite, and the <sup>k</sup>Hi'-vite, and the <sup>l</sup>Pēr'-iz-zite, and the <sup>m</sup>Gir'-gā-shite, and the <sup>n</sup>Ām'-ōr-

ite, and the <sup>o</sup>Jēb'-ū-site. 11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into the Jordan. 12 <sup>q</sup>Now therefore take you twelve men out of the <sup>r</sup>tribes of Iṣ'-rā-ēl, for every tribe a man. 13 And it shall come to pass, when the <sup>s</sup>soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of Jē-hō'-vāh, the <sup>t</sup>Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the <sup>u</sup>waters of the Jordan, that the waters of the Jordan shall be cut off, even the waters that come down from above; and they shall <sup>v</sup>stand in one heap.

14 And it came to pass, when the people removed from their <sup>w</sup>tents, to pass over the Jordan, the priests that bare the ark of the covenant being before the people; 15 and when they that bare the ark were come unto the <sup>x</sup>Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brink of the water (for the <sup>y</sup>Jordan overfloweth all its banks all the time of <sup>z</sup>harvest), 16 <sup>a</sup>that the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up in one heap, a great way <sup>1</sup>off, at <sup>b</sup>Adam, the <sup>c</sup>city that is beside Zār'-ē-thān; and those that went down toward the <sup>d</sup>sea of the <sup>e</sup>Ār'-ā-bāh, even the Salt Sea, were wholly cut off: and the people passed over right against <sup>f</sup>Jēr'-i-ehō. 17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of Jē-hō'-vāh stood firm on <sup>g</sup>dry ground in the midst of the Jordan; and all Iṣ'-rā-ēl passed over on dry ground, until all the <sup>h</sup>nation were passed clean over the Jordan.

4 And it came to pass, when all the nation were clean passed over the Jordan, that Jē-hō'-vāh spake unto Jōsh'-ū-ā, saying, 2 <sup>i</sup>Take you

- <sup>o</sup> Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:18.

- 12  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 4:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Tribes, Num. 36:9.

- 13  
<sup>s</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>t</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 15:8.

- 14  
<sup>w</sup> Tents, Num. 24:5.

- 15  
<sup>x</sup> Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
<sup>y</sup> See "River," Is. 32:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Harvest, Jer. 5:24.

- 16  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 66:6;  
 74:15; 114:3, 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Another reading is, off from.  
<sup>b</sup> Adam, a City, Gen. 5:1.  
<sup>c</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>d</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Arabah, Josh. 18:18.  
<sup>f</sup> Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.

- 17  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 14:21, 22, 29.  
<sup>h</sup> Dry Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
<sup>i</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.

- 2  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 3:12.

<sup>3</sup>  
 a Stones, Ex.  
 34:1.  
 b V. 20.

<sup>6</sup>  
 c V. 21; Ex.  
 12:26; 13:14.  
 d Children, Gen.  
 3:16.

<sup>7</sup>  
 e Memorial, Is.  
 57:8.

twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man, 3 and command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of the Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve <sup>a</sup>stones, and carry them over with you, and lay them down in <sup>b</sup>the lodging-place, where ye shall lodge this night. 4 Then Jōsh'ū-ā called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl, out of every tribe a man: 5 and Jōsh'ū-ā said unto them, Pass over before the ark of Jē-hō'vāh your God into the midst of the Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl; 6 that this may be a sign among you, that, <sup>c</sup>when your <sup>d</sup>children ask in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones? 7 then ye shall say unto them, Because the waters of the Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of Jē-hō'vāh; when it passed over the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a <sup>e</sup>memorial unto the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl for ever.

8 And the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl did so as Jōsh'ū-ā commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of the Jordan, as Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Jōsh'ū-ā, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl; and they carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. 9 And Jōsh'ū-ā set up twelve stones in the midst of the Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests that bare the

Var. Rend.—V. 13. for war—So STEU.; for the host. V. 17. the Jordan—Jordan, R.

ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day. 10 For the priests that bare the ark stood in the midst of the Jordan, until everything was finished that Jē-hō'vāh commanded Jōsh'ū-ā to speak unto the people, according to all that Mō'šēš commanded Jōsh'ū-ā: and the people hastened and passed over. 11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of Jē-hō'vāh passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people. 12 <sup>f</sup>And the children of <sup>g</sup>Reu'bēn, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of <sup>h</sup>Mā-nās'sēh, passed over <sup>i</sup>armed before the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl, as Mō'šēš spake unto them: 13 about forty thousand ready armed for war passed over before Jē-hō'vāh unto battle, to the plains of Jēr'ī-ehō. 14 <sup>j</sup>On that day <sup>k</sup>Jē-hō'vāh magnified <sup>l</sup>Jōsh'ū-ā in the sight of all <sup>m</sup>Iṣ'ra-ēl; and they <sup>n</sup>feared him, as they feared <sup>o</sup>Mō'šēš, all the <sup>p</sup>days of his <sup>q</sup>life.

15 And Jē-hō'vāh spake unto Jōsh'ū-ā, saying, 16 Command the <sup>r</sup>priests that bear the <sup>s</sup>ark of the <sup>t</sup>testimony, that they come up out of the <sup>u</sup>Jordan. 17 Jōsh'ū-ā therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of the Jordan. 18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of Jē-hō'vāh were come up out of the midst of the Jordan, and the <sup>v</sup>soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the <sup>w</sup>dry ground, that the <sup>x</sup>waters of the Jordan returned unto their place, as aforetime.

19 And the people came up out of the Jordan on the tenth day of the first <sup>y</sup>month, and <sup>z</sup>encamped in <sup>a</sup>Gil'gāl, on the east

<sup>12</sup>  
 f Num. 32:17.  
 g See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 h Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
 i See "War," Josh. 22:12.

<sup>14</sup>  
 j Ch. 3:7.  
 k God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
 m Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 n Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 o Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 q Life, Gen. 2:7

<sup>16</sup>  
 r Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 s Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 t See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 u Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

<sup>18</sup>  
 v Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 w Dry Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
 x Waters, Ps. 95:5.

<sup>19</sup>  
 y Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 z Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
 a Gilgal, II Sam. 19:15.

19  
a Jericho, II Ki.  
2:18.

20  
b V. 8.  
c Stones, Ex.  
34:1.

23  
d Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
e Ex. 14:21.  
f Red Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

24  
g Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
h Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
i Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.

1  
j Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
k Amorites,  
I Chr. 1:13.  
l Canaanites,  
Gen. 13:7.  
m Ch. 2:10, 11.  
n Another read-  
ing is, they.  
o Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
p Spirit, Job  
4:15.

2  
q See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
r See "Stone,"  
Ex. 34:1.  
s Circumcision,  
Gen. 17:14.

3  
t Or, Gibeath-  
haaraloth.

border of <sup>a</sup> Jêr'î-chô. 20 <sup>b</sup> And those twelve <sup>c</sup> stones, which they took out of the Jordan, did Jôsh-û-â set up in Gil-gâl. 21 And he spake unto the children of Is'-ra-êl, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones? 22 then ye shall let your children know, saying, Is'-ra-êl came over this Jordan on dry land. 23 For Jê-hô'-vâh your God <sup>d</sup> dried up the waters of the Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as Jê-hô'-vâh your God did to the <sup>e</sup> Red Sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were passed over; 24 that all the <sup>f</sup> peoples of the <sup>g</sup> earth may know the hand of Jê-hô'-vâh, that it is mighty; that ye may <sup>h</sup> fear Jê-hô'-vâh your God for ever.

**5** And it came to pass, when all the <sup>i</sup> kings of the <sup>j</sup> Âm'ôr-îtes, that were beyond the Jordan westward, and all the kings of the <sup>k</sup> 'Eâ-nâan-ites, that were by the sea, <sup>l</sup> heard how that Jê-hô'-vâh had dried up the waters of the Jordan from before the children of Is'-ra-êl, until <sup>m</sup> we were passed over, that their <sup>n</sup> heart melted, neither was there <sup>o</sup> spirit in them any more, because of the children of Is'-ra-êl.

2 At that time Jê-hô'-vâh said unto Jôsh-û-â, Make thee <sup>p</sup> knives of <sup>q</sup> flint, and <sup>r</sup> circumcise again the children of Is'-ra-êl the second time. 3 And Jôsh-û-â made him knives of flint, and circumcised the children of Is'-ra-êl at <sup>s</sup> the hill of the foreskins. 4 And this is the cause why Jôsh-û-â did circum-

cise: <sup>t</sup> all the people that came forth out of Ê-gypt, that were <sup>u</sup> males, even all the <sup>v</sup> men of war, died in the <sup>w</sup> wilderness by the way, after <sup>x</sup> they came forth out of Ê-gypt. 5 For all the people that came out were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Ê-gypt, they had not circumcised. 6 For the children of Is'-ra-êl walked <sup>y</sup> forty years in the wilderness, till all the nation, even the men of war that came forth out of Ê-gypt, were consumed, because they <sup>z</sup> hearkened not unto the voice of Jê-hô'-vâh: <sup>a</sup> unto whom Jê-hô'-vâh swore that he would not let them see the land which Jê-hô'-vâh <sup>b</sup> swore unto their <sup>c</sup> fathers that he would give us, a <sup>d</sup> land <sup>e</sup> flowing with <sup>f</sup> milk and <sup>g</sup> honey. 7 And their <sup>h</sup> children, whom he raised up in their stead, them did Jôsh-û-â circumcise: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way. 8 And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the nation, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. 9 And <sup>i</sup> Jê-hô'-vâh said unto <sup>j</sup> Jôsh-û-â, This <sup>k</sup> day have I rolled away <sup>l</sup> the <sup>m</sup> reproach of Ê-gypt from off you. Wherefore the <sup>n</sup> name of that place was called <sup>o</sup> Gil-gâl, unto this day.

10 And the children of <sup>p</sup> Is'-ra-êl encamped in Gil-gâl; and they kept the <sup>q</sup> passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jêr'î-chô. 11 And they did eat of the produce of the <sup>r</sup> land on the morrow after the passover, <sup>s</sup> unleavened cakes and <sup>t</sup> parched grain, in the selfsame day. 12 And the

4  
s Deut. 2:14.  
t Male and  
Female, Mt.  
19:4.  
u See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
v Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
w Deliverance  
from Bond-  
age, Ex.  
15:13.  
x Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

6  
y Deut. 2:7, 14.  
z Hearken to  
the Voice of  
God, Gen.  
27:22.  
a Num. 14:20-  
35; 26:63-65.  
b Covenants  
confirmed  
with an Oath,  
Gen. 17:2.  
c Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
d Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
e Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
f Ex. 3:8; 13:5;  
Josh. 5:6; Jer.  
11:5.  
g Milk, Ex.  
23:19.  
h See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.

7  
i Children, Gen.  
3:16.

9  
j God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
l Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
m Zeph. 2:8.  
n Reproach, Ez.  
5:15.  
o Name, Acts  
16:18.  
3 That is, Roll-  
ing.

10  
p Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
q Passover, Ex.  
12:3.  
r Feasts, Num.  
29:39.

11  
s Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
t Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
u Grain, Gen.  
42:33.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—Vs. 11, 12. prod-  
uce—old corn, a.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 24. ye—they.  
Exc. Kn. Dr. Kp. Dr. (pt.). [Ye involves a  
grammatical solecism.] Chap. 5.—V. 1.  
we—they, Heb. marg., Versions.



12  
Manna, Num.  
11:6.  
Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.

"mān'ná ceased on the morrow, after they had eaten of the produce of the land; neither had the children of Īs-ra-ēl mān'ná any more; but they did eat of the <sup>b</sup>fruit of the land of Ēā-nāan that year.

13  
Lifting up  
Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
Gen. 18:1, 2;  
12:4, 30;  
Num. 22:31.  
Angels, I Pet.  
1:12.  
Man, Gen. 2:7.  
Sword, Ju.  
2:20.  
Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
Enemy, Job  
1:29.

13 And it came to pass, when Jōsh'ū-ā was by Jēr'ī-chō, that he <sup>c</sup>lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood <sup>d</sup>a man over against him with his <sup>e</sup>sword drawn in his <sup>f</sup>hand: and Jōsh'ū-ā went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our <sup>g</sup>adversaries? 14 And he said, Nay; but as <sup>h</sup>'prince of the host of Jē-hō'vāh am I now come. And Jōsh'ū-ā fell on his <sup>i</sup>face to the <sup>j</sup>'earth, and did <sup>k</sup>worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his <sup>l</sup>'servant? 15 And the prince of Jē-hō'vāh's host said unto Jōsh'ū-ā, <sup>m</sup>'Put off thy <sup>n</sup>'shoe from off thy <sup>o</sup>'foot; for the place whereon thou standest is <sup>p</sup>'holy. And Jōsh'ū-ā did so.

14  
Face, Num.  
31.  
Face, Is. 6:2.  
Earth, Gen.  
31.  
Worship, Mt.  
2:19.  
Servant, Ex.  
3:12.

15  
Ex. 3:5.  
Foot, Gen.  
18:4.  
Holiness, Eph.  
5:21.

1  
Heb. and the  
ark and was  
and in.

**6** Now Jēr'ī-chō <sup>q</sup>'was straitly shut up because of the children of Īs-ra-ēl: none went out, and none came in. 2 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Jōsh'ū-ā, See, I have given into thy hand Jēr'ī-chō, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valor. 3 And ye shall compass the <sup>r</sup>'city, all the men of war, going about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days. 4 And

Var. Rend. — V. 12. grain — corn, r. V. 14. prince — captain, r. Chap. 6. — Vs. 4, 6, 8, 13. trumpets — alarm-trumpets; ram's-horn trumpets, STEU. V. 5. ram's horn — alarm; ram's horn signal, STEU. Vs. 8, 20. the trumpets — with the trumpets, r.

'SHOE or SANDAL. — Mt. 3:11; Mk. 6:9; Acts 12:8.

Early Use of. — Gen. 14:23.

Of Women. — Of Badger's Skin — Ex. 16:10. Ornamented —

Is. of Sol. 7:1.

When worn. — Put in before beginning a Journey — Ex.

21:1. Never. — In Mourning — II Sam. 15:30; Is. 20:2; Ex.

24:17, 23. In Worship. — Ex. 8:6; Josh. 5:15.

Worn out by a Long Journey. — Josh. 9:5, 13.

Preserved. — Deut. 29:6.

Latchet. — Not to be broken. — Is. 5:27. Of whose Shoes, I

do not Worthy to unloose. — Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:7; John 1:27.

<sup>s</sup>seven <sup>t</sup>'priests shall bear seven <sup>u</sup>'trumpets of <sup>v</sup>'rams' <sup>w</sup>'horns before the ark: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets. 5 And it shall be, that, when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the <sup>x</sup>'wall of the city shall fall down <sup>y</sup>'flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him. 6 And Jōsh'ū-ā the son of <sup>z</sup>'Nūn called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the <sup>a</sup>'ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of Jē-hō'vāh. 7 And <sup>b</sup>'they said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let the armed men pass on before the ark of Jē-hō'vāh.

8 And it was so, that, when Jōsh'ū-ā had spoken unto the people, the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before Jē-hō'vāh passed on, and blew the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of Jē-hō'vāh followed them. 9 And the <sup>c</sup>'armed men went before the priests that blew the trumpets, and the rearward went <sup>d</sup>'after the ark, the priests blowing the trumpets as they went. 10 And <sup>e</sup>'Jōsh'ū-ā commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor let your <sup>f</sup>'voice be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your <sup>g</sup>'mouth, until the <sup>h</sup>'day I bid you shout; then shall ye

4  
Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
Trumpets,  
Num. 10:2.  
Or, jubilee  
trumpets.  
See "Sheep,"  
Deut. 14:4.  
Horn, Dan.  
7:7.

5  
Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
3 Heb. in its  
place.

6  
Nun, I Chr.  
7:27.  
Ark of the  
Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.

7  
4 Another reading  
is, he.

9  
a See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
b Ark of the  
Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.

10  
c Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
d Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
e Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
f Day, Lev.  
25:8.

Customs connected with. — Loosing from the Foot on refusing to marry a Brother's Widow — Deut. 25:9, 10; Ruth 4:7, 8. Casting, a Mark of Conquest — Ps. 60:8; 108:9.

The Apostles prohibited from taking for their Journey more than the Pair they had on. — Mt. 10:10; Mk. 6:9; Lu. 10:4.

Illustrative of. — Preparation of the Gospel — Eph. 6:15. Beauty conferred on Saints — Lu. 15:22. Having Blood on, of being engaged in War and Slaughter — I Ki. 2:5. Of Something of Little Value — Amos 2:6; 8:6.

- 11  
a City, Gen. 4:17.  
b Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
c Encampment, Num. 31:10.

- 13  
d Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
e See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.  
f Horn, Dan. 7:7.

- 14  
g See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

- 16  
h Shouting, Is. 12:6.

- 17  
i Devoted, Es. 44:20.  
j Rahab, Josh. 2:1.  
k Harlot, Pr. 2:16.

- 18  
l See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
m Ch. 7:1.  
n Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
1 Heb. devoted.

- 19  
o Num. 31:11, 12, 21-23.  
p Silver, Job 22:25.  
q Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
r Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
s Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
t Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
u Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

shout. 11 So he caused the ark of Jê-hô'vâh to compass the <sup>a b</sup> city, going about it once: and they came into the <sup>c</sup> camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 And Jôsh-û-â rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of Jê-hô'vâh. 13 And the <sup>d</sup> seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of <sup>e</sup> 'rams' /horns before the ark of Jê-hô'vâh went on continually, and blew the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; and the rearward came after the ark of Jê-hô'vâh, the priests blowing the trumpets as they went. 14 And the second day <sup>g</sup> they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early at the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. 16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew the trumpets, Jôsh-û-â said unto the people, <sup>h</sup> Shout; for Jê-hô'vâh hath given you the city. 17 And the city shall be <sup>i</sup> 'devoted, even it and all that is therein, to Jê-hô'vâh: only <sup>j</sup> Râ'hâb the <sup>k</sup> harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. 18 But as for you, only <sup>l</sup> 'keep yourselves from the devoted thing, lest when ye have devoted it, ye take of the devoted thing; <sup>m</sup> so would ye make the camp of Is'ra-êl <sup>n</sup> 'accursed, and trouble it. 19 <sup>o</sup> But all the <sup>p</sup> silver, and <sup>q</sup> gold, and <sup>r</sup> vessels of <sup>s</sup> brass and <sup>t</sup> iron, are <sup>u</sup> 'holy unto

Var. Rend.—Vs. 17, 18, 21. devoted—*laid*, laid under a ban, Var. STEU.; acc 7:2, 26. V. 18. But as for you, only.—And ye, in anywise, R. accursed—to be devoted; for the ban, STEU.

Jê-hô'vâh: they shall come into the <sup>v</sup> treasury of Jê-hô'vâh. 20 So the people shouted, and the priests blew the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, that the people shouted with a great shout, and the <sup>w</sup> wall fell down <sup>x</sup> flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. 21 <sup>y</sup> And they <sup>z</sup> utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both <sup>a</sup> man and <sup>b</sup> woman, both young and old, and <sup>c</sup> ox, and sheep, and <sup>d</sup> ass, with the edge of the <sup>e</sup> sword.

22 And Jôsh-û-â said unto the two men that had <sup>f</sup> spied out the land, <sup>g</sup> Go into the harlot's /house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye <sup>h</sup> 'swore unto her. 23 And the young men the spies went in, and <sup>i</sup> brought out Râ'hâb, and her <sup>j</sup> father, and her <sup>k</sup> mother, and her <sup>l</sup> brethren, and all that she had; all her <sup>m</sup> 'kindred also they brought out; and they set them without the camp of Is'ra-êl. 24 <sup>n</sup> And they <sup>o</sup> burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein; only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the <sup>p</sup> house of Jê-hô'vâh. 25 <sup>q</sup> But Râ'hâb the harlot, and her father's <sup>r</sup> household, and all that she had, did <sup>s</sup> Jôsh-û-â save alive; and she dwelt in the midst of <sup>t</sup> Is'ra-êl unto this day, because <sup>u</sup> she hid the <sup>v</sup> messengers, whom Jôsh-û-â sent to spy out Jê-rî-chô. 26 And Jôsh-û-â charged them with an oath at that time, saying, <sup>w</sup> Cursed be the man before <sup>x</sup> Jê-hô'vâh, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jê-rî-

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 18. When ye have devoted it, ye—covet, and, Sept. Hollenberg, Kp. Dr. Di.; cf. ch. 7:21.

<sup>v</sup> Treasury, Jer. 38:11.

<sup>w</sup> Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. in its place.

<sup>21</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Deut. 20:16.  
<sup>y</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>a</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.  
<sup>c</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.

<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 2:12-19.  
<sup>f</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Covenants of Men," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

<sup>23</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Heb. 11:31.  
<sup>j</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>l</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>m</sup> Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. families.

<sup>24</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Deut. 20:16-18.  
<sup>p</sup> Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.

<sup>25</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Heb. 11:31.  
<sup>s</sup> Household, Pr. 31:27.  
<sup>t</sup> Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 2:6.  
<sup>w</sup> Messengers, Mal. 2:7.

<sup>26</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> I Ki. 16:34.  
<sup>y</sup> Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>z</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

chō: with the loss of his <sup>a</sup> first-born shall he lay the foundation thereof, and with the loss of his youngest <sup>b</sup> son shall he set up the <sup>c</sup> gates of it. 27 So Jē-hō'vāh was with Jōsh'ū-ā; and his fame was in all the <sup>d</sup> land.

**7** But the children of Is'ra-ēl committed a <sup>e</sup> trespass in the devoted thing; for Ā-chān, the son of Ēār-mī, the son of Zāb-dī, the son of 'Zē-rāh, of the <sup>f</sup> tribe of \* Jū-dāh, took of the devoted thing: and the <sup>g</sup> anger of Jē-hō'vāh was kindled against the children of Is'ra-ēl.

2 And Jōsh'ū-ā sent men from Jēr'ī-chō to <sup>h</sup> Ā'ī, which is beside \* Bēth-ā-vēn, on the east side of \* Bēth'-ēl, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and spy out the land. And the men went up and spied out Ā'ī. 3 And they returned to Jōsh'ū-ā, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but <sup>i</sup> let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ā'ī; make not all the people to toil thither; for they are but few. 4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ā'ī. 5 And the men of Ā'ī smote of them about thirty and six men; and they chased them <sup>j</sup> from before the <sup>k</sup> gate even unto <sup>l</sup> Shēb'ā-rīm, and smote them at the descent: and the <sup>m</sup> hearts of the people <sup>n</sup> melted, and became as water.

6 And Jōsh'ū-ā <sup>o</sup> rent his clothes, and fell to the <sup>p</sup> earth upon his <sup>q</sup> face before the <sup>r</sup> ark of Jē-hō'vāh until the <sup>s</sup> evening, he and the <sup>t</sup> elders of Is'ra-ēl; and <sup>u</sup> they put <sup>v</sup> dust upon their <sup>w</sup> heads. 7 And Jōsh'ū-ā said,

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 1. committed a trespass.—Or, were unfaithful, Var. STEU.; cf. Lev. 6:2. V. 5. descent—going down, R. V. 7. the Jordan—Jordan, R.

<sup>x</sup> Alas, O Lord Jē-hō'vāh, wherefore hast thou at all <sup>y</sup> brought this people over the <sup>z</sup> Jordan, to deliver us into the <sup>aa</sup> hand of the <sup>ab</sup> Ām-ōr-ites, to cause us to <sup>ac</sup> perish? would that we had been content and dwelt beyond the Jordan! 8 Oh, Lord, what shall I say, after that Is'ra-ēl hath turned their backs before their <sup>ad</sup> enemies! 9 For the Cā-nāan-ites and all the inhabitants of the land will hear of it, and will compass us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do for thy great <sup>ae</sup> name?

10 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Jōsh'ū-ā, Get thee up; wherefore art thou thus fallen upon thy face? 11 Is'ra-ēl hath <sup>af</sup> sinned; yea, they have even transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: yea, they have even taken of the devoted thing, and have also <sup>ag</sup> stolen, and dissembled also; and they have even put it among their own stuff. 12 <sup>ah</sup> Therefore the children of Is'ra-ēl cannot stand before their enemies; they turn their backs before their enemies, because they are become <sup>ai</sup> accursed: I will not be with you any more, except ye destroy the devoted thing from among you.

13 Up, <sup>aj</sup> sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, the God of Is'ra-ēl, There is a devoted thing in the midst of thee, O Is'ra-ēl; thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the devoted thing from among you.

14 In the <sup>ak</sup> morning therefore ye shall be brought near by your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which <sup>al</sup> Jē-hō'vāh taketh shall come near by <sup>am</sup> families; and the family which Jē-hō'vāh

**7**  
<sup>a</sup> Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>d</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>e</sup> Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.  
<sup>h</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

**8**  
<sup>i</sup> Enemy, Job 31:29.

**9**  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 23:12; Deut. 9:28.  
<sup>k</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

**11**  
<sup>l</sup> Covenant broken, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>m</sup> Stealing, Lev. 19:11.

**12**  
<sup>n</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>p</sup> Curses, Gen. 4:11.

**13**  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 3:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

**14**  
<sup>s</sup> Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>t</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Family, Eph. 5:22.

14

- a Household,  
Pr. 31:27.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.

15

- c See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
d Devoted, Ex.  
41:29.  
e Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
g Covenants  
broken, Gen.  
17:2.  
h Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

16

- i Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
j See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

17

- k Family, Eph.  
5:22.  
l Zerab, Gen.  
38:30.

18

- m See v. 1.

19

- n Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
o Glory, Ps.  
7:5.  
p Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
1 Or, give praise.

21

- q Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
2 Heb. mantle of  
Shinar.  
r See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
s Mantle, Dan.  
3:21.  
t See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:44.  
u Silver, Job  
22:25.  
v Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
w Covetousness,  
Deut. 5:21.  
z Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
y Tent, Num.  
24:5.

22

- z Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.

shall take shall come near by households; and the <sup>a</sup> household which Jē-hō'vāh shall take shall come near <sup>b</sup> man by man. 15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with <sup>c</sup> the <sup>d</sup> devoted thing shall be <sup>e</sup> burnt with fire, he and all that he hath; because he hath <sup>f</sup> transgressed the <sup>g</sup> covenant of Jē-hō'vāh, and because he hath wrought folly in <sup>h</sup> Īs'ra-ēl.

16 So <sup>i</sup> Jōsh'ū-ā rose up early in the morning, and brought Īs'ra-ēl near by their tribes; and the tribe of <sup>j</sup> Jūdāh was taken: 17 and he brought near the <sup>k</sup> family of Jūdāh; and he took the family of the <sup>l</sup> Zē'rāh-ites: and he brought near the family of the Zē'rāh-ites man by man; and Zāb-dī was taken: 18 and he brought near his household man by man; and <sup>m</sup> Ā'chān, the son of Ā'ur-mī, the son of Zāb-dī, the son of Zē'rāh, of the tribe of Jūdāh, was taken. 19 And Jōsh'ū-ā said unto Ā'chān, My <sup>n</sup> son, give, I pray thee, <sup>o</sup> glory to Jē-hō'vāh, the God of Īs'ra-ēl, and <sup>p</sup> make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me. 20 And Ā'chān answered Jōsh'ū-ā, and said, Of a truth I have sinned against Jē-hō'vāh, the God of Īs'ra-ēl, and thus and thus have I done: 21 when I saw among the spoil a goodly <sup>q</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lō'nīsh <sup>r</sup> mantle, and two hundred <sup>s</sup> shēk'ēls of <sup>t</sup> silver, and a wedge of <sup>u</sup> gold of fifty shēk'ēls weight, then I <sup>v</sup> coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the <sup>w</sup> earth in the midst of my <sup>x</sup> tent, and the silver under it.

22 So Jōsh'ū-ā sent <sup>y</sup> messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in

his tent, and the silver under it. 23 And they took them from the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Jōsh'ū-ā, and unto all the children of Īs'ra-ēl; and they laid them down before Jē-hō'vāh. 24 And Jōsh'ū-ā, and all Īs'ra-ēl with him, took Ā'chān the son of Zē'rāh, and the silver, and the mantle, and the wedge of gold, and his <sup>a</sup> sons, and his <sup>b</sup> daughters, and his <sup>c</sup> oxen, and his <sup>d</sup> asses, and his <sup>e</sup> sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them up unto the <sup>f</sup> valley of <sup>g</sup> Ā'chōr. 25 And Jōsh'ū-ā said, Why hast thou <sup>h</sup> troubled us? Jē-hō'vāh shall trouble thee this day. And all Īs'ra-ēl <sup>i</sup> stoned him with stones; and they burned them with <sup>j</sup> fire, and stoned them with stones. 26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones, unto this day; and Jē-hō'vāh turned from the fierceness of his <sup>k</sup> anger. Wherefore the <sup>l</sup> name of that place was called, The valley of <sup>m</sup> Ā'chōr, unto this day.

8 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Jōsh'ū-ā, <sup>n</sup> Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of <sup>o</sup> war with thee, and arise, go up to <sup>p</sup> Ā'zī; see, <sup>q</sup> I have given into thy <sup>r</sup> hand the <sup>s</sup> king of Ā'zī, and his people, and his <sup>t</sup> city, and his <sup>u</sup> land; 2 and thou shalt do to Ā'zī and her king as thou didst unto <sup>v</sup> Jērī-ehō and her king: <sup>w</sup> only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: set thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 So Jōsh'ū-ā arose, and all the people of <sup>x</sup> war, to go up to Ā'zī: and Jōsh'ū-ā chose out thirty thousand men, the mighty

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 17. family—families, MSS. Kn. Dt.; similarly Sept. Pesh. Vulg. (pts.). man by man—house by house, MSS. Pesh. Vulg. Kn. Dt.

24

- a Children suffer  
for Sins of  
Parents, Gen.  
3:6.  
b Daughters,  
Ju. 11:34.  
c Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
d Asses, Num.  
31:34.  
e Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
f Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
g Is. 65:10; IIos.  
2:15.

25

- h Ch. 6:18.  
i Stoning, Ex.  
34:1.  
j Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

26

- k Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
l Name, Acts  
16:18.  
3 That is, Trou-  
bling.

1

- m Ch. 1:9; 10:8.  
n Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
o War, Josh.  
22:12.  
p Ai, Josh. 7:2.  
q Ch. 6:2.  
r Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
s King, Deut.  
17:15.  
t City, Gen.  
4:17.  
u Land, Gen.  
23:15.

2

- v Jericho, II Ki.  
2:18.  
w V. 27; Deut.  
20:14.

3

- x War, Josh.  
22:12.

3  
Night, Ps.  
19:2.

4  
City, Gen.  
4:17.

7  
Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Hood, Gen.  
16:12.

8  
Cities de-  
stroyed by  
Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
V. 2: Deut.  
20:16-18.

9  
Bethel, Ju.  
20:18.

men of valor, and sent them forth by <sup>a</sup> night. 4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in ambush against the <sup>b</sup> city, behind the city; go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: 5 and I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city. And it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them; 6 and they will come out after us, till we have drawn them away from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: so we will flee before them; 7 and ye shall rise up from the ambush, and take possession of the city: for <sup>c</sup> Jē-hō-vāh your God will deliver it into your <sup>d</sup> hand. 8 And it shall be, when ye have seized upon the <sup>e</sup> city, that ye shall set the city on fire; according to the word of <sup>f</sup> Jē-hō-vāh shall ye do: see, I have commanded you. 9 And Jōsh-ū-ā sent them forth; and they went to the ambushment, and abode between <sup>g</sup> Bēth'-ēl and Ā'ī, on the west side of Ā'ī: but Jōsh-ū-ā lodged that night among the people.

10 And Jōsh-ū-ā arose up early in the morning, and mustered the people, and went up,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 8.—V. 11. encamped—pitched, R. Ai—Insert, with the ravine. V. 13. valley—vale, a. V. 14. time—place. knew—wist, R.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 9. people—(In the midst of the valley, E. Di. (one letter added: cf. v. 13).)

he and the <sup>h</sup> elders of 'Iṣ'-rā-ēl, before the people to Ā'ī. 11 And all the people, *even the men of war* that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and <sup>i</sup> encamped on the north side of Ā'ī: now there was a <sup>k</sup> valley between him and Ā'ī. 12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them in ambush between Bēth'-ēl and Ā'ī, on the west side of <sup>l</sup> the city. 13 <sup>m</sup> So they set the people, *even all the host* that was on the north of the city, and their liers-in-wait that were on the west of the city; and Jōsh-ū-ā <sup>n</sup> went that night into the midst of the <sup>\*</sup> valley. 14 And it came to pass, when the <sup>o</sup> king of Ā'ī saw it, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Iṣ'-rā-ēl to battle, he and all his people, <sup>p</sup> at the time appointed, before the <sup>q</sup> Ā'-ā-bāh; but he knew not that there was an ambush against him behind the city. 15 And Jōsh-ū-ā and all Iṣ'-rā-ēl made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the <sup>r</sup> wilderness. 16 And all the people that were in the city were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Jōsh-ū-ā, and were drawn away from the city. 17 And there was not a man left in Ā'ī or Bēth'-ēl, that went not out after Iṣ'-rā-ēl:

10  
<sup>h</sup> Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
<sup>i</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.

11  
<sup>j</sup> Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Valley, Josh. 8:13.

12  
<sup>l</sup> Another reading is, Ai.

13  
<sup>m</sup> Or, *So the people set all, &c.*  
<sup>n</sup> Some MSS. read, *lodged that night in.*

14  
<sup>o</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Or, *to the place appointed.*  
<sup>q</sup> Arabah, Josh. 18:18.

15  
<sup>r</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

<sup>s</sup> VALLEY, *Tract of Land between Mountains.*—I Sam. 1:28.  
<sup>t</sup> Called Vales and Dales.

<sup>u</sup> Mentioned in Scripture.—Vale of Siddim—Gen. 14:3, 8.  
<sup>v</sup> or King's Vale—Gen. 14:17; II Sam. 18:18. Gerar—26:17. Eshcol—Num. 32:9; Deut. 1:24. Zared—Num. 21:1; Is. 63:10; Hos. 2:15. Aijalon—Josh. 10:12. Hinnom or Tophet—Josh. 18:16; II Ki. 23:10; II Chr. 28:3; Jer. 19:14, 27. Lebanon—Josh. 11:17.  
<sup>w</sup> Ham or Giant's—Josh. 15:8; 18:6; II Sam. 5:18; Is. 17:5.  
<sup>x</sup> or Elah—I Sam. 17:2; 21:9. Gad—I Sam. 24:5. Salt—II Sam. 8:13. Zephathah—II Chr. 14:10. Megiddo—II Chr. 33:12; Zech. 12:11. Bernabai—II Chr. 20:26. Succoth—Pa. 48:13. Gibeon—Is. 28:21. Hamon-gog—Ez. 39:11. Jezreel—Hos. 1:5. Shittim—Joel 3:18. Of Vision—Is. 22:1. Of

the Shadow of Death—Ps. 23:4. Rough Valley—Deut. 21:4; Job 30:6; Is. 57:5.

<sup>y</sup> Fat Valley (When it is fruitful).—I Sam. 6:13; Ps. 65:13; Is. 28:1, 4.

<sup>z</sup> Abounds with Springs and Fountains.—Deut. 8:7; 11:11; Ps. 104:10; Is. 41:18.

<sup>aa</sup> Trees of Valley.—I Ki. 10:27.

<sup>ab</sup> A Lily of the Valley.—Song of Sol. 2:1. Ravens of—Pr. 30:17. Doves of—Ez. 7:16.

<sup>ac</sup> To be filled with Hostile Charlots.—Is. 22:7.

<sup>ad</sup> Miracles connected with.—Moon made to stand still over Aijalon—Josh. 10:12. Ditches filled with Water—II Ki. 3:16, 17. Water made to appear to Moabites like Blood—II Ki. 3:22, 23.

<sup>ae</sup> Inhabitants of.—Jer. 21:13.

<sup>af</sup> Illustrative of.—The Tents of Israel—Num. 24:6. Affliction and Death—Ps. 23:4. Removing Obstructions to the Gospel—Is. 40:4; Lu. 3:5. Church of Christ—Song of Sol. 6:11.

18

a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
c V. 26; Ex. 14:16; 17:9-13.  
d Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
e Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
f Ai, Josh. 7:2.  
g City, Gen. 4:17.

19

h Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.

20

i Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
j Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
k Heb. hands. Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

21

l Israel, Deut. 4:1.

23

m Captivity, Num. 24:22.

24

n Sword, Ju. 7:20.

25

o Deut. 20:16-18.

and they left the city open, and pursued after *Is̄-rā-ēl*.

18 And <sup>a</sup> *Jē-hō'vāh* said unto <sup>b</sup> *Jōsh'ū-ā*, "Stretch out the <sup>d</sup> javelin that is in thy <sup>e</sup> hand toward <sup>f</sup> *Ā'ī*; for I will give it into thy hand. And *Jōsh'ū-ā* stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the <sup>g</sup> city. 19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, and entered into the city, and took it; and they hastened and <sup>h</sup> set the city on fire. 20 And when the men of *Ā'ī* looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the <sup>i</sup> smoke of the city ascended up to <sup>j</sup> heaven, and they had no <sup>k</sup> power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the <sup>k</sup> wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. 21 And when *Jōsh'ū-ā* and all <sup>l</sup> *Is̄-rā-ēl* saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of *Ā'ī*. 22 And the others came forth out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of *Is̄-rā-ēl*, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape. 23 And the king of *Ā'ī* they <sup>m</sup> took alive, and brought him to *Jōsh'ū-ā*.

24 And it came to pass, when *Is̄-rā-ēl* had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of *Ā'ī* in the field, in the wilderness wherein they pursued them, and they were all fallen by the edge of the <sup>n</sup> sword, until they were consumed, that all *Is̄-rā-ēl* returned unto *Ā'ī*, and smote it with the edge of the sword. 25 <sup>o</sup> And all that fell that day, both

Var. Rend.—V. 26. utterly destroyed—*Heb. devoted*. V. 33. of the ark—the ark, n. of Israel—*Insert*, first of all, n.

of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of *Ā'ī*. 26 For *Jōsh'ū-ā* drew not back his hand, wherewith <sup>p</sup> he stretched out the javelin, until he had <sup>q</sup> utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of *Ā'ī*. 27 <sup>r</sup> Only the <sup>r</sup> cattle and the spoil of that city *Is̄-rā-ēl* took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of *Jē-hō'vāh* which he commanded *Jōsh'ū-ā*. 28 So *Jōsh'ū-ā* burnt *Ā'ī*, and made it a <sup>s</sup> heap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day. 29 <sup>t</sup> And the <sup>t</sup> king of *Ā'ī* he <sup>u</sup> hanged on a <sup>u</sup> tree until the <sup>v</sup> eventide: and at the going down of the <sup>v</sup> sun *Jōsh'ū-ā* commanded, and they took his <sup>w</sup> body down from the tree, and cast it at the entrance of the <sup>w</sup> gate of the city, and raised thereon a great heap of <sup>x</sup> stones, unto this day.

30 Then *Jōsh'ū-ā* built an <sup>y</sup> altar unto *Jē-hō'vāh*, the God of *Is̄-rā-ēl*, in <sup>y</sup> mount *Ē'bal*, 31 as <sup>z</sup> *Mō'sēs* the <sup>z</sup> servant of *Jē-hō'vāh* commanded the children of *Is̄-rā-ēl*, as it is written in the <sup>a</sup> book of the <sup>a</sup> law of *Mō'sēs*, an altar of <sup>a</sup> unhewn stones, upon which no <sup>b</sup> man had lifted up any <sup>b</sup> iron: and they offered thereon <sup>b</sup> burnt-offerings unto *Jē-hō'vāh*, and <sup>c</sup> sacrificed peace-offerings. 32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of *Mō'sēs*, <sup>c</sup> which he wrote, in the presence of the children of *Is̄-rā-ēl*. 33 And all *Is̄-rā-ēl*, and their <sup>d</sup> elders and officers, and their <sup>d</sup> judges, stood on this side of the <sup>d</sup> ark and on that side before the <sup>e</sup> priests the <sup>e</sup> *Lē'vites*, that bare the ark of the covenant of *Jē-hō'vāh*, as well the <sup>f</sup> sojourner as the home-born; <sup>f</sup> half of them in front of <sup>f</sup> mount *Gēr-ī-zīm*, and half of them in front of mount

26

p Ex. 17:11, 12.  
2 Heb. devoted

27

q See v. 2.  
r Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

28

3 Or, mound.  
Heb. tel.

29

s Deut. 21:22, 23.  
t King, Deut. 17:15.  
u Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
v Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
w Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
x Sun, Ps. 130:8.  
y Body, Num. 25:8.  
z Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
a Stones, Ex. 34:1.

30

b Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
c See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.

31

d Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
e Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
f Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
g Law, Deut. 31:24.  
h Heb. whole.  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
j Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
k See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
l Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
m Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

32

5 Or, which he wrote in, &c.

33

m Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
n Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
o Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
p Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
q Levites, Num. 1:47.  
r Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
s See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
t See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.

## JOSHUA

33  
1 Or, com-  
manded that  
they should  
bless the peo-  
ple of Israel  
first of all.  
a Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.

34  
b Curse, Gen.  
4:11.

35  
c The Law read,  
Gen. 31:24.  
d Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
e Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
f Heb. walked.

1  
Ch. 3:10;  
Num. 13:29.  
Kings, Deut.  
17:15.

Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

Lebanon, Jer.  
18:14.  
Hittite, Gen.  
26:34.

Amorite,  
1 Chr. 1:13.  
Canaanite,  
Gen. 13:7.  
Perizzite, Gen.  
34:30.

Hivite, Gen.  
10:17.  
Jebusite, Gen.  
10:16.  
See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:18.

2  
War, Josh.  
22:12.  
Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.

Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

3  
Gibeon, Jer.  
4:12.  
Jericho, II Ki.  
2:18.  
Ai, Josh. 7:2.

4  
Deception, Gen.  
37:31.  
Acc. to Sept.,  
Vulg., and  
Syr. took  
provisions.  
See v. 12.

Asses, Num.  
31:34.  
Wine-skins,  
Lev. 10:9.

5  
Shoes, Josh.  
5:15.  
Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.

Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
Food, Gen.  
9:3.

6  
Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
Gilead, II Sam.  
19:15.  
Covenants of  
Men, Gen.  
17:2.

É-bāl; as Mō-sēs the servant of  
Jē-hō-vāh had <sup>1</sup> commanded at  
the first, that they should <sup>a</sup> bless  
the people of Iṣ-rā-ēl. 34 And  
afterward he read all the words  
of the law, the blessing and the  
<sup>b</sup> curse, according to all that is  
written in the book of the law.  
35 There was not a word of all  
that Mō-sēs commanded, which  
Jōsh-ū-ā <sup>c</sup> read not before all  
the assembly of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and the  
<sup>d</sup> women, and the <sup>e</sup> little ones,  
and the sojourners that <sup>f</sup> were  
among them.

9 And it came to pass,  
when <sup>1</sup> all the <sup>2</sup> kings that  
were beyond the <sup>3</sup> Jordan, in the  
<sup>4</sup> hill-country, and in the low-  
land, and on all the shore of the  
great <sup>5</sup> sea in front of <sup>6</sup> Lēb-ā-  
nōn, the <sup>7</sup> Hīt-tite, and the <sup>8</sup> Ām-  
ōr-ite, the <sup>9</sup> Ēā-nāan-ite, the  
<sup>10</sup> Pēr-iz-zite, the <sup>11</sup> Hī-vitē, and  
the <sup>12</sup> Jēb-ū-sitē, heard thereof;  
2 that they gathered themselves  
together, to <sup>3</sup> fight with <sup>4</sup> Jōsh-  
ū-ā and with <sup>5</sup> Iṣ-rā-ēl, with one  
accord.

3 But when the inhabitants of  
<sup>6</sup> Gīb-ē-ōn heard what Jōsh-ū-ā  
had done unto <sup>7</sup> Jēr-ī-ehō and to  
<sup>8</sup> Āḏī, 4 they also did work <sup>9</sup> wi-  
lily, and went and <sup>10</sup> made as if  
they had been ambassadors, and  
took old sacks upon their <sup>11</sup> asses,  
and <sup>12</sup> wine-skins, old and rent  
and bound up, 5 and old and  
patched <sup>13</sup> shoes upon their <sup>14</sup> feet,  
and old <sup>15</sup> garments upon them;  
and all the <sup>16</sup> bread of their <sup>17</sup> pro-  
vision was dry and was become  
mouldy. 6 And they went to  
Jōsh-ū-ā unto the <sup>18</sup> camp at  
<sup>19</sup> Gīl-gāl, and said unto him, and  
to the men of Iṣ-rā-ēl, We are  
come from a far country: now  
therefore make ye a <sup>20</sup> covenant

Var. Rend.—V. 35. sojourners that were  
among—strangers that were conversant  
among, R. Chap. 9.—V. 5. old and patched  
shoes—old shoes and clouted, R. V. 13.  
are—be, R.

with us. 7 And the men of Iṣ-  
rā-ēl said unto the Hīt-vites, Per-  
adventure ye dwell among us;  
and how shall we make a cove-  
nant with you? 8 And they said  
unto Jōsh-ū-ā, We are thy <sup>1</sup> serv-  
ants. And Jōsh-ū-ā said unto  
them, Who are ye? and from  
whence come ye? 9 And they  
said unto him, From a very far  
country thy servants are come  
because of the <sup>2</sup> name of Jē-hō-  
vāh thy God: for we have heard  
the fame of him, and <sup>3</sup> all that  
he did in <sup>4</sup> Ē-ḡypt, 10 and all that  
he did to the two kings of the  
Ām-ōr-ites, that were beyond  
the Jordan, to <sup>5</sup> Sī-hōn king of  
<sup>6</sup> Hēsh-bōn, and to <sup>7</sup> Ōg king of  
<sup>8</sup> Bā-shān, who was at <sup>9</sup> Āsh-tā-  
rōth. 11 And our elders and all  
the inhabitants of our country  
spake to us, saying, Take pro-  
vision in your <sup>10</sup> hand for the <sup>11</sup> jour-  
ney, and go to meet them, and  
say unto them, We are your serv-  
ants: and now make ye a cove-  
nant with us. 12 <sup>12</sup> This our  
bread we took hot for our pro-  
vision out of our <sup>13</sup> houses on the  
<sup>14</sup> day we came forth to go unto  
you; but now, behold, it is dry,  
and is become mouldy: 13 and  
these wine-skins, which we filled,  
were new; and, behold, they are  
rent: and these our garments  
and our shoes are become old by  
reason of the very long journey.  
14 <sup>15</sup> And the men took of their  
provision, and asked not counsel  
at the <sup>16</sup> mouth of <sup>17</sup> Jē-hō-vāh.  
15 <sup>18</sup> And Jōsh-ū-ā made <sup>19</sup> peace  
with them, and made a covenant

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 4. made as if  
they had been ambassadors—gāt them  
provision, a few MSS. Sept. Targ. Pesh.  
Vulg. Ge. Kn. Di. (b); cf. 5:12.

\* BOTTLES: For holding Water.—Gen. 21:14, 15, 19. For  
Milk—Ju. 4:19. For Wine—I Sam. 1:24; 10:3; 16:20; 25:18;  
II Sam. 16:1; Jer. 13:12. Earthen—Jer. 19:1. Skin—Josh.  
9:4. Wine-skins—Lev. 8:17. Old and New—Mt. 9:17; Mk.  
2:22; Lu. 5:37, 38. Broken—Jer. 19:10; 48:12.  
Figurative.—Like Wine-skin—Ps. 119:83. Like New Wine-  
skins—Job 32:19. Of Heaven—Job 38:37. Of Tears—Ps.  
56:8.

8  
j Servants, Ex.  
21:2.

9  
k Names of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
l V. 24; ch. 2:9.  
m See "Egypt,"  
Gen. 12:10.

10  
n Sihon, Josh.  
13:10.  
o Heshbon,  
Num. 21:25.  
p Og, Josh. 12:4.  
q Bashan, Josh.  
12:4.  
r Ashtaroth, Ju.  
2:13.

11  
s Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
t Journey,  
Jonah 3:4.

12  
u Lying, Lev.  
19:11.  
v House, Deut.  
24:10.  
w Day, Lev.  
25:8.

14  
z Num. 27:21.  
y Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
z Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.

15  
a Ex. 23:32.  
b Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

- 15  
a Princes, Num. 2:7.  
b Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.

- 16  
c Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
d Neighbors, Rom. 13:10.

- 17  
e Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
f Beeroth, Deut. 10:6.  
g Kiriath-jearim, II Chr. 1:4.

- 18  
h Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
i See v. 15.

- 19  
j God, Gen. 1:1.

- 20  
k Anger, Pr. 17:1.  
l Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Gen. 17:2.  
m Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

- 21  
n Life, Gen. 2:7.  
o Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
p Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
q Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
r Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 22  
s Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
t Deception, Gen. 37:31.

- 23  
u Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
1 Heb. *shall not be cut off from you.*

with them, to let them live: and the <sup>a</sup>princes of the congregation <sup>b</sup>swore unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of <sup>c</sup>three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were their <sup>d</sup>neighbors, and that they dwelt among them. 17 And the children of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>5</sup>ël journeyed, and came unto their <sup>e</sup>cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gīb<sup>6</sup>-<sup>7</sup>zōn, and Chē<sup>8</sup>-phī<sup>9</sup>-rāh, and <sup>1</sup>Be<sup>2</sup>-rōth, and <sup>3</sup>Kīr<sup>4</sup>-ī-āth-jē<sup>5</sup>-ā-rīm. 18 And the children of <sup>h</sup>Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>5</sup>ël smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by Jē<sup>1</sup>-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh, the God of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>5</sup>ël. And all the congregation murmured <sup>i</sup>against the princes. 19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by <sup>j</sup>Jē<sup>1</sup>-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh, the God of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>5</sup>ël: now therefore we may not touch them. 20 This we will do to them, and let them live; lest <sup>k</sup>wrath be upon us, because of the <sup>m</sup>oath which we swore unto them. 21 And the princes said unto them, Let them <sup>n</sup>live: so <sup>o</sup>they became <sup>p</sup>hewers of <sup>q</sup>wood and drawers of <sup>r</sup>water unto all the congregation, as the princes had spoken unto them.

22 And <sup>s</sup>Jōsh<sup>1</sup>-ū-ā called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye <sup>t</sup>be-guiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us? 23 Now therefore <sup>u</sup>ye are cursed, and there <sup>1</sup>shall never fail to be of you bondmen, both hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God. 24 And they answered Jōsh<sup>1</sup>-ū-ā, and said, Because it was cer-

tainly told thy servants, how that Jē<sup>1</sup>-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh thy God commanded his servant <sup>v</sup>Mō<sup>3</sup>-šē<sup>4</sup>s to give you all the <sup>w</sup>land, and <sup>y</sup>to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were <sup>z</sup>sore afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. 25 And now, behold, we are in thy <sup>a</sup>hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do. 26 And so did he unto them, and <sup>b</sup>delivered them out of the hand of the children of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>5</sup>ël, that they slew them not. 27 And Jōsh<sup>1</sup>-ū-ā made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the <sup>c</sup>altar of Jē<sup>1</sup>-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh, unto this day, in the <sup>d</sup>place which he should choose.

**10** Now it came to pass, when <sup>e</sup>Ā<sup>1</sup>-dōn<sup>2</sup>-ī-zē<sup>3</sup>-dēk <sup>f</sup>king of <sup>g</sup>Jē<sup>4</sup>-ru<sup>5</sup>-sā<sup>6</sup>-lēm heard how Jōsh<sup>1</sup>-ū-ā had taken <sup>h</sup>Ā<sup>1</sup>ī, and had <sup>i</sup>utterly destroyed it (as he had done to <sup>j</sup>Jēr<sup>1</sup>-ī<sup>2</sup>-chō and her king, so he had done to Ā<sup>1</sup>ī and her king), and how the inhabitants of <sup>k</sup>Gīb<sup>1</sup>-zōn had made peace with Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>5</sup>ël, and were among them; 2 that they feared greatly, because Gīb<sup>1</sup>-zōn was a great <sup>l</sup>city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ā<sup>1</sup>ī, and all the men thereof were mighty. 3 Wherefore Ā<sup>1</sup>-dōn<sup>2</sup>-ī-zē<sup>3</sup>-dēk king of Jē<sup>4</sup>-ru<sup>5</sup>-sā<sup>6</sup>-lēm sent unto Hō<sup>1</sup>-hām king of <sup>m</sup>Hē<sup>2</sup>brōn, and unto Pī<sup>3</sup>-rām king of Jār<sup>4</sup>-mūth, and unto <sup>n</sup>Jā<sup>5</sup>-phī<sup>6</sup>-ā king of <sup>o</sup>Lā<sup>7</sup>-ehīsh, and unto <sup>p</sup>Dē<sup>8</sup>-bīr king of Ēg<sup>9</sup>-lōn, saying, 4 Come up unto me, and help me, and let us smite Gīb<sup>1</sup>-zōn; for it hath made peace with Jōsh<sup>1</sup>-ū-ā and with the children of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>5</sup>ël. 5 <sup>q</sup>Therefore the five kings of the <sup>r</sup>Ā<sup>1</sup>m<sup>2</sup>-ōr<sup>3</sup>-ites, the king of Jē<sup>4</sup>-ru<sup>5</sup>-sā<sup>6</sup>-lēm, the king of

- 24  
v Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
w Land, Gen. 23:15.  
z Cansan, Gen. 13:7.  
y Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
z Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 25  
a Hand, Gen. 18:12.

- 26  
b Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

- 27  
c Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
d Deut. 12:5.

- 1  
e Deut. 21:23.  
f King, Deut. 17:15.  
g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
h Ai, Josh. 7:2.  
i Heb. *devoted*.  
j Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
j Gibeon, Jer. 41:12.

- 2  
k Royal City, Gen. 4:17.

- 3  
l Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
m Josh. 19:12;  
II Sam. 5:15.  
n Lachish, II Chr. 11:9.  
o Josh. 13:26;  
15:7, 49; Ju. 1:11.

- 5  
p Num. 13:29.  
q Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.

Var. Rend.—Vs. 15, 18, 19, 21. princes—chiefs. V. 21. and—so. V. 23. Now—So STEU. fail to be of you bondmen—So STEU.; fail you bondmen.



<sup>5</sup>  
a War, Josh.  
22:12.

<sup>6</sup>  
b Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
c Hills, Ps. 2:6.

<sup>8</sup>  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
f Ch. 1:5, 9.  
g Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
h Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

<sup>9</sup>  
j Gilgal, II Sam.  
19:15.  
k Night, Ps.  
19:2.

<sup>10</sup>  
l Deut. 7:23.  
m Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
n Gibeon, Jer.  
41:12.  
o Beth-horon,  
II Chr. 8:5.  
p Azekah,  
II Chr. 11:9.

<sup>11</sup>  
q Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
r Stones, Ex.  
34:1.  
s Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.  
t Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
u Meteorology,  
Gen. 27:39.  
v Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

Hē-brōn, the king of Jār-māth, the king of Lā-ehish, the king of Ēg-lōn, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped against Gīb-ē-ōn, and made <sup>a</sup>war against it.

6 And the men of Gīb-ē-ōn sent unto Jōsh-ū-ā to the camp to Gīl-gāl, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and <sup>b</sup>save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Ām-ōr-ites that dwell in the <sup>c</sup>hill-country are gathered together against us. 7 So Jōsh-ū-ā went up from Gīl-gāl, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valor. 8 And <sup>d</sup>Jē-hō-vāh said unto <sup>e</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā, <sup>f</sup>'Fear them not: for <sup>h</sup>I have delivered them into thy <sup>g</sup>'hands; there shall not a man of them stand before thee. 9 Jōsh-ū-ā therefore came upon them suddenly; *for* he went up from <sup>i</sup>Gīl-gāl all the <sup>k</sup>'night. 10 <sup>j</sup>'And Jē-hō-vāh discomfited them before <sup>m</sup>Īs-rā-ēl, and he slew them with a great slaughter at <sup>n</sup>Gīb-ē-ōn, and chased them by the way of the ascent of <sup>o</sup>Bēth-hō-rōn, and smote them to <sup>p</sup>Ā-zē-kāh, and unto Māk-kē-dāh. 11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Īs-rā-ēl, while they were at the descent of Bēth-hō-rōn, that <sup>q</sup>Jē-hō-vāh cast down great <sup>r</sup>'stones from <sup>s</sup>'heaven upon them unto Ā-zē-kāh, and they <sup>t</sup>'died: they were more who died with the <sup>u</sup>'hail-stones than they whom the children of Īs-rā-ēl slew with the <sup>v</sup>'sword.

12 Then spake Jōsh-ū-ā to

Var. Rend.—Chap. 10.—V. 9. for he went up—going; who had marched up. STEU. V. 11. descent—going down. R. V. 13. of Jashur—i.e. of the Upright (perhaps a collection of odes describing the valiant deeds of Israelites: see II Sam. 1:18); the Upright, STEU. V. 20. fortified—fenced, R.

Jē-hō-vāh in the <sup>w</sup>day when Jē-hō-vāh delivered up the <sup>x</sup>Ām-ōr-ites before the children of Īs-rā-ēl; and he said in the sight of Īs-rā-ēl,

<sup>y</sup>'Sun, <sup>z</sup>'stand thou still upon Gīb-ē-ōn;

And thou, <sup>z</sup>'Moon, in the <sup>a</sup>'valley of <sup>b</sup>Āi-jā-lōn.

13 <sup>c</sup>'And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, Until the <sup>d</sup>'nation had <sup>e</sup>'avenged themselves of their <sup>f</sup>'enemies.

Is not this written in the <sup>g</sup>'book of <sup>h</sup>'Jā-shār? And the sun stayed in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. 14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that Jē-hō-vāh hearkened unto the <sup>i</sup>'voice of a man: for <sup>j</sup>Jē-hō-vāh fought for Īs-rā-ēl.

15 And Jōsh-ū-ā returned, and all Īs-rā-ēl with him, unto the <sup>k</sup>'camp to Gīl-gāl.

16 And these five kings fled, and hid themselves in the <sup>l</sup>'cave at Māk-kē-dāh. 17 And it was told Jōsh-ū-ā, saying, The five kings are found, hidden in the cave at Māk-kē-dāh. 18 And Jōsh-ū-ā said, Roll great stones unto the <sup>m</sup>'mouth of the cave, and set men by it to keep them: 19 but stay not ye; pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their <sup>n</sup>'cities: for Jē-hō-vāh your God hath delivered them into your hand. 20 And it came to pass, when Jōsh-ū-ā and the children of Īs-rā-ēl had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, <sup>o</sup>'till they were consumed, and the remnant which remained of them had entered into the fortified cities, 21 that

Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 11. Beth-horon—Horoanaim, Sept.; i.e. the double (Upper and Lower) Horon.

<sup>12</sup>  
w Day, Lev.  
26:8.  
x Amorites,  
I Chr. 1:13.  
y Sun, Ps.  
136:8.  
z Moon, Ps.  
136:9.  
a Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
b Ju. 1:35;  
I Sam. 14:31;  
I Chr. 6:69;  
II Chr. 28:18.

<sup>13</sup>  
c Hab. 3:11.  
d Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
e Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.  
f Enemies, Job  
31:29.  
g Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
h Is. 38:8.  
i Or, The Up-  
right.

<sup>14</sup>  
j Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
k V. 42; Ex.  
14:14; Deut.  
1:30.

<sup>15</sup>  
l Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.

<sup>16</sup>  
m Cave, John  
11:38.

<sup>18</sup>  
n Mouth of a  
Cave, Gen.  
8:11.

<sup>19</sup>  
o Cities, Gen.  
4:17.

<sup>20</sup>  
p Deut. 20:16.

21

1 Heb. *whetted*.  
a Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.

all the people returned to the camp to Jōsh'ū-ā at Māk-kē'dāh in peace: none <sup>1</sup> moved his <sup>a</sup> tongue against any of the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl.

22 Then said Jōsh'ū-ā, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring forth those five kings unto me out of the cave. 23 And they did so, and <sup>b</sup> brought forth those five <sup>c</sup> kings unto him out of the cave, the king of <sup>d</sup> Jē-ru'sa-lēm, the king of <sup>e</sup> Hē'brōn, the king of Jār'mūth, the king of <sup>f</sup> Lā'chīsh, the king of Ēg'lōn. 24 And it came to pass, when they brought forth those kings unto Jōsh'ū-ā, that Jōsh'ū-ā called for all the men of Iṣ'ra-ēl, and said unto the chiefs of the men of war that went with him, Come near, put your <sup>g</sup> feet upon the <sup>h</sup> necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them. 25 And <sup>i</sup> Jōsh'ū-ā said unto them, <sup>k</sup> Fear not, nor be dismayed; be strong and of good <sup>l</sup> courage: for <sup>m</sup> thus shall Jē-hō'vāh do to all your <sup>n</sup> enemies against whom ye fight. 26 And afterward Jōsh'ū-ā smote them, and put them to death, and <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> hanged them on five <sup>r</sup> trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the <sup>s</sup> evening. 27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the <sup>t</sup> sun, that Jōsh'ū-ā commanded, and <sup>u</sup> they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the <sup>v</sup> cave wherein they had hidden themselves, and laid <sup>w</sup> great stones on the <sup>x</sup> mouth of the cave, unto this very <sup>y</sup> day.

28 And Jōsh'ū-ā took Māk-kē'dāh on that day, and smote

**Var. Rend.**—V. 21. none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel—none had, nor could any one get the least start against the Israelites. STEU. moved—pointed (Ex. 11:7). Vs. 28, 35, 39, utterly destroyed—Heb. devoted: banned. STEU.

it with the edge of the <sup>a</sup> sword, and the king thereof: <sup>b</sup> he <sup>c</sup> utterly destroyed them and all the <sup>d</sup> souls that were therein; he left none remaining; and he did to the king of Māk-kē'dāh <sup>e</sup> as he had done unto the king of <sup>f</sup> Jēr'ī-chō.

29 And Jōsh'ū-ā passed from Māk-kē'dāh, and all Iṣ'ra-ēl with him, unto Līb'nāh, and fought against <sup>g</sup> Līb'nāh: 30 and Jē-hō'vāh delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the <sup>h</sup> hand of <sup>i</sup> Iṣ'ra-ēl; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining in it; and he did unto the king thereof as he had done unto the king of Jēr'ī-chō.

31 And Jōsh'ū-ā passed from Līb'nāh, and all Iṣ'ra-ēl with him, unto Lā'chīsh, and <sup>j</sup> encamped against it, and <sup>k</sup> fought against it: 32 and Jē-hō'vāh delivered Lā'chīsh into the hand of Iṣ'ra-ēl; and he took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Līb'nāh.

33 Then Hō'rām king of <sup>l</sup> Gēzēr came up to help Lā'chīsh; and Jōsh'ū-ā smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 And Jōsh'ū-ā passed from Lā'chīsh, and all Iṣ'ra-ēl with him, unto Ēg'lōn; and they encamped against it, and fought against it; 35 and they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword; and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lā'chīsh.

36 And Jōsh'ū-ā went up from Ēg'lōn, and all Iṣ'ra-ēl with him, unto Hē'brōn; and

28

a Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
b Deut. 20:16.  
c Heb. *devoted*.  
d Souls, Job  
4:15.  
e Ch. 6:21.  
f Jericho, II Ki.  
2:18.

29

f Libnah, Num.  
33:21.

30

g Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
h Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

31

i Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
j War, Josh.  
22:12.

33

k Gezer, I Chr.  
20:4.

37  
a City. Gen.  
4:17.

38  
b Debir, Josh.  
10:3.

40  
c Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
d The South,  
Deut. 34:3.  
e Heb. devoted.  
f Breath, Acts  
17:25.

41  
f Kadesh, Deut.  
1:19.  
g Gaza, Ju.  
16:1.  
h Goshen, Gen.  
45:10.

42  
i King, Deut.  
17:15.  
j Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
k Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
l Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
n Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.

43  
o Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
p Gilgal, II Sam.  
19:15.

1  
q Ju. 4:24.  
r Hazor, II Ki.  
15:29.  
s Gen. 10:29;  
36:33.  
t Num. 26:24;  
Josh. 19:15;  
I Chr. 7:1.  
u Josh. 12:20;  
19:25.

they fought against it: 37 and they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eg'lôn; but he utterly destroyed it, and all the souls that were therein.

38 And Jōsh-ū-ā returned, and all Iṣ-rā-ēl with him, to <sup>b</sup> Dē-bīr, and fought against it: 39 and he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hē-brōn, so he did to Dē-bīr, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Lib-nāh, and to the king thereof.

40 So Jōsh-ū-ā smote all the land, the <sup>c</sup> hill-country, and the <sup>d</sup> South, and the lowland, and the slopes, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but he <sup>e</sup> utterly destroyed all that <sup>f</sup> breathed, as Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, commanded. 41 And Jōsh-ū-ā smote them from <sup>g</sup> Kā-dēsh-bār-nē-ā even unto <sup>h</sup> Gā-zā, and all the country of <sup>i</sup> Gō-shēn, even unto Gīb-ē-ōn. 42 And all these <sup>j</sup> kings and their <sup>k</sup> land did <sup>l</sup> Jōsh-ū-ā take at one time, <sup>m</sup> because Jē-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>n</sup> Iṣ-rā-ēl, fought for Iṣ-rā-ēl. 43 And Jōsh-ū-ā returned, and all Iṣ-rā-ēl with him, unto the <sup>o</sup> camp to <sup>p</sup> Gil-gāl.

**11** And it came to pass, when <sup>q</sup> Jā-bīn king of <sup>r</sup> Hā-zōr heard thereof, that he sent to <sup>s</sup> Jō-bāb king of Mā-dōn, and to the king of <sup>t</sup> Shīm-rōn, and to the king of <sup>u</sup> Aeh-shāph, 2 and

to the kings that were on the north, in the hill-country, and in the <sup>v</sup> Ār-ā-bāh south of Chīn-ē-rōth, and in the lowland, and in the heights of <sup>w</sup> 2 Dor on the west, 3 to the <sup>x</sup> Cā-nāan-ite on the east and on the west, and the <sup>y</sup> 2 Ām-ōr-ite, and the <sup>z</sup> Hīt-ite, and the <sup>aa</sup> Pēr-iz-zite, and the <sup>ab</sup> Jēb-ū-site in the hill-country, and the <sup>c</sup> Hī-vite under <sup>d</sup> Hēr-mōn in the land of <sup>e</sup> Miz-pāh. 4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the <sup>f</sup> sand that is upon the <sup>g</sup> seashore in multitude, with <sup>h</sup> horses and <sup>i</sup> chariots very many. 5 And all these kings met together; and they came and encamped together at the <sup>j</sup> waters of Mē-rōm, to <sup>k</sup> fight with Iṣ-rā-ēl.

6 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Jōsh-ū-ā, <sup>l</sup> Be not <sup>m</sup> afraid because of them; for to-morrow at this time will I deliver them up all slain before Iṣ-rā-ēl: thou shalt <sup>n</sup> hock their horses, and <sup>o</sup> burn their chariots with fire. 7 So Jōsh-ū-ā came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Mē-rōm suddenly, and fell upon them. 8 And Jē-hō-vāh delivered them into the hand of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and they smote them, and chased them unto great <sup>p</sup> Sī-dōn, and unto <sup>q</sup> Mīs-rē-phōth-mā-īm, and unto the valley of <sup>r</sup> Miz-pāh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining. 9 And Jōsh-ū-ā did unto them as Jē-hō-vāh bade him: he hocked their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 And Jōsh-ū-ā turned back at that time, and took Hā-zōr, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hā-zōr before-

Var. Read.—Chap. 11.—V. 2. heights—Hivite, Sept. (Cod. Vat.). Hivite—Hittite, Sept. (ib.) We. Meyer, Budde.

2  
v Arabah, Josh.  
18:18.  
2 Or, Naptho-  
dor.

3  
w Canaanite,  
Gen. 3:7.  
x Amorite,  
I Chr. 1:18.  
y Hittite, Gen.  
26:34.  
z Perizzite,  
Gen. 34:30.  
a Jebusite, Gen.  
10:16.  
b See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.  
c Hivite, Gen.  
10:17.  
d Mount Her-  
mon, I Cor.  
5:23.  
e Mizpah, Ju.  
10:17.

4  
f Sand, Ps.  
139:18.  
g Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
h See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
i Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.  
j Chariots,  
I Ki. 20:1.

5  
k Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
l War, Josh.  
22:12.

6  
m Ch. 1:5, 9;  
10:8.  
n Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
o II Sam. 8:4.  
p Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

8  
q Sidon, Is.  
23:12.  
r Ch. 13:6.  
s See "Mizpah,"  
Ju. 10:17.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 11.—V. 2. heights—uplands. V. 5. encamped—pitched, R.

- 10**  
 a Head, Pr.  
 20:29.  
**11**  
 b Deut. 20:16.  
 1 Heb. *devoting*.  
 c Breath, Acts  
 17:25.

- 12**  
 2 Heb. *devoted*.  
 d Moses, Ex.  
 3:4.

- 13**  
 e City, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 f Cities burned,  
 Lev. 10:2.

- 14**  
 g Num. 31:11,  
 12.  
 h Cattle, Pr.  
 15:17.  
 i Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 15**  
 3 Heb. *he removed nothing*.

- 16**  
 j Goshen, Gen.  
 45:10.

- 17**  
 k See "Moun-  
 tain," Ex.  
 3:12.  
 4 Or, the bare  
 mountain.  
 l Seir, Deut.  
 2:4.  
 m Valley, Josh.  
 8:13.  
 n Lebanon, Jer.  
 18:14.  
 o Hermon, I Cor.  
 5:23.  
 p Deut. 7:24.  
 q Death, Rom.  
 5:12.

time was the <sup>a</sup>head of all those kingdoms. 11 <sup>b</sup>And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, <sup>1</sup>utterly destroying them; there was none left that <sup>c</sup>breathed: and he burnt Hā-zōr with fire. 12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Jōsh-ū-ā take, and he smote them with the edge of the sword, and <sup>2</sup>utterly destroyed them; as <sup>d</sup>Mō-šes the servant of Jē-hō-vāh commanded. 13 But as for the <sup>e</sup>cities that stood on their mounds, Iś-rā-ēl <sup>f</sup>burned none of them, save Hā-zōr only; that did Jōsh-ū-ā burn. 14 <sup>g</sup>And all the spoil of these cities, and the <sup>h</sup>cattle, the children of Iś-rā-ēl took for a prey unto themselves; but every <sup>i</sup>man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any that breathed. 15 As Jē-hō-vāh commanded Mō-šes his servant, so did Mō-šes command Jōsh-ū-ā: and so did Jōsh-ū-ā; <sup>3</sup>he left nothing undone of all that Jē-hō-vāh commanded Mō-šes.

16 So Jōsh-ū-ā took all that land, the hill-country, and all the South, and all the land of <sup>j</sup>Gō-shēn, and the lowland, and the Ār-ā-bāh, and the hill-country of Iś-rā-ēl, and the lowland of the same; 17 from <sup>k</sup>mount Hā-lāk, that goeth up to <sup>l</sup>Sē-ir, even unto Bā-āl-gād in the <sup>m</sup>valley of <sup>n</sup>Lēb-ā-nōn under mount <sup>o</sup>Hēr-mōn: and <sup>p</sup>all their kings he took, and smote them, and put them to <sup>q</sup>death. 18 Jōsh-ū-ā made war a long time with all those kings. 19 There was

Var. Rend.—V. 17. mount Halak—the bald mountain; flat mountain land, STEU. V. 21. utterly destroyed—devoted; banned. Chap. 12.—Vs. 1, 2. valley—torrent; flow (river), STEU. V. 2. valley—torrent-valley (see Deut. 2:36); flow (river), STEU. half Gilead—over half Gilead, STEU. V. 3. the Arabah—over the Arabah.

not a city that made <sup>r</sup>peace with the children of Iś-rā-ēl, save <sup>s</sup>the Hī-vites the inhabitants of <sup>t</sup>Gīb-ē-on: they <sup>u</sup>took all in battle. 20 <sup>v</sup>For it was of Jē-hō-vāh to <sup>w</sup>harden their hearts, to come against Iś-rā-ēl in battle, that he might <sup>x</sup>utterly destroy them, that they <sup>y</sup>might have no favor, but that he might destroy them, as Jē-hō-vāh commanded Mō-šes.

21 And Jōsh-ū-ā came at that time, and cut off the <sup>z</sup>Ān-ā-kīm from the hill-country, from <sup>aa</sup>Hē-brōn, from <sup>ab</sup>Dē-bir, from <sup>ac</sup>Ā-nāb, and from all the hill-country of <sup>ad</sup>Jū-dāh, and from all the hill-country of <sup>ae</sup>Iś-rā-ēl: <sup>af</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā <sup>ag</sup>utterly destroyed them with their cities. 22 There was none of the Ān-ā-kīm left in the land of the children of Iś-rā-ēl: only in <sup>ah</sup>Gā-zā, in <sup>ai</sup>Gāth, and in <sup>aj</sup>Āsh-dōd, did some remain. 23 So Jōsh-ū-ā took the whole land, according to all that Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-šes; and <sup>ak</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā gave it for an <sup>al</sup>inheritance unto Iś-rā-ēl according to their <sup>am</sup>divisions by their <sup>an</sup>tribes. <sup>ao</sup>And the land had rest from war.

**12** <sup>ap</sup>Now these are the kings of the land, whom the children of Iś-rā-ēl smote, and possessed their land beyond the <sup>aq</sup>Jordan toward the <sup>ar</sup>sun-rising, from the <sup>as</sup>valley of the <sup>at</sup>Ār-nōn unto mount Hēr-mōn, and all the <sup>au</sup>Ār-ā-bāh eastward: 2 <sup>av</sup>Sī-hōn king of the <sup>aw</sup>Ām-ōr-ites, who dwelt in <sup>ax</sup>Hēsh-bōn, and ruled from <sup>ay</sup>Ār-ō-ēr, which is on the edge of the valley of the Ār-nōn, and the city that is in the middle of the valley and half <sup>az</sup>Gīl-ē-ād, even unto the river <sup>ba</sup>Jāb-bōk, the border of the children of <sup>bb</sup>Ām-mōn; 3 and the Ār-ā-bāh unto the sea of Chīn-

- 19**  
 r Peace, Pr.  
 17:1.  
 s Ch. 9:3, 7.  
 t Gibeon, Jer.  
 41:12.  
 u Captivity,  
 Num. 24:22.

- 20**  
 v Ex. 14:17.  
 w Heb. *make strong*.  
 x Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 y Heb. *devote*.  
 z Or, *might not sue for favor*.

- 21**  
 z Num. 13:33;  
 Deut. 9:2.  
 aa Hebron, Num.  
 13:22.  
 ab Debir, Josh.  
 10:3.  
 ac Ch. 15:50.  
 ad See "King-  
 dom of  
 Judah."  
 ae I Ki. 12:23.  
 af See "King-  
 dom of Is-  
 rael," I Ki.  
 11:11.

- 22**  
 d Gaza, Ju. 16:1.  
 e Gath, II Sam.  
 21:20.  
 f I Sam. 6:5;  
 II Chr. 28:6;  
 Neh. 4:7. See  
 Acts 8:40.

- 23**  
 g Deut. 1:38.  
 h Inheritance,  
 I Chr. 21:3.  
 i Division of  
 the Land. See  
 "Israel,"  
 Deut. 4:1.  
 j Tribes, Num.  
 36:9.  
 k Deut. 12:9,  
 10; 25:19;  
 Heb. 4:8.

- 1**  
 l Num. 32:33;  
 Deut. 3:8-17.  
 m Jordan, Josh.  
 15:5.  
 n Sun, 136:8.  
 o Valley, Josh.  
 8:13.  
 p Armon, Is.  
 16:2.  
 q Arabah, Josh.  
 18:18.

- 2**  
 r Sihon, Josh.  
 13:10.  
 s Amorites,  
 I Chr. 1:13.  
 t Heshbon,  
 Num. 21:25.  
 u Aror, Deut.  
 2:36.  
 v Gilead, Num.  
 32:1.  
 w Jabok, Gen.  
 32:22.  
 x Ammonites,  
 Ju. 10:6.

a Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
b Ch. 13:20;  
Num. 33:49.  
c Pisgah, Num. 21:20.

d Rephaim, Deut. 2:20.  
e Ashtaroth, Ju. 2:13.  
f Edrei, Num. 21:33.

g Deut. 3:10;  
I Chr. 5:11.  
h Geshurite, Deut. 3:14.  
i Maacathites, Deut. 3:14.

j Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
k Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
l Possession, Mk. 10:22.  
m See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
n Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

o Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
q Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
r Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
s Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
t Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
u Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
v Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
w See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
x Mt. Seir, Deut. 2:4.  
y Division of Land. See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
z Tribes, Num. 36:9.

a Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
b Arabah, Josh. 18:15.  
c Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
d The South, Deut. 34:3.  
e Hittite, Gen. 26:34.

nē-rōth, eastward, and unto the sea of the Ār-ā-bāh, even the Salt Sea, eastward, the way to Bēth-jēsh-ī-mōth; and on the south, under the slopes of Pīg-gāh: 4 and the border of \* Ōg king of † Bā-shān, of the remnant of the Rēph-ā-īm, who dwelt at Āsh-tā-rōth and at Ēd-rē-ī, 5 and ruled in mount Hēr-mōn, and in Sāl-ē-cāh, and in all Bā-shān, unto the border of the Gēsh-ū-rītes and the Ma-āc-ā-thītes, and half Gīl-ā-d, the border of Sī-hōn king of Hēsh-bōn. 6 Mō-šē the servant of Jē-hō-vāh and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl smote them: and Mō-šē the servant of Jē-hō-vāh gave it for a possession unto the Reu-bēn-ites, and the Gad-ites, and the half-tribe of Mā-nā-sēh.

7 And these are the kings of the land whom Jōsh-ū-ā and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl smote beyond the Jordan westward, from Bā-āl-gād in the valley of Lēb-ā-nōn even unto mount Hā-lāk, that goeth up to Sē-ir (and Jōsh-ū-ā gave it unto the tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl for a possession according to their divisions; 8 in the hill-country, and in the lowland, and in the Ār-ā-bāh, and in the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the South; the Hīt-tite, the

Var. Read.—V. 5. half—(unto) the half. *Expin. Dt.* (See v. 2); over half Gilead. STEU. V. 7. Mount Halaḳ—the bald mountain; level mountain land, STEU. V. 8. in the slopes—along the slopes. V. 23. height—uplands; hill-lands, STEU.

\* OG: King of Bashan.—Num. 32:33; Ps. 135:11; 136:20. Smitten by Moses.—Deut. 1:4; 29:7; 31:4. Delivered unto Israelites.—Deut. 3:1, 3, 4, 10, 11, 13; 4:47. Utterly destroyed.—Josh. 2:10; 9:10. Kingdom of.—Deut. 1:4, 10, 13; 4:47; Josh. 12:4; 13:12, 30, 31; I Ki. 4:19; Neh. 9:22.

† BASHAN, *Fruitful*.—A Large Fertile Region east of the Jordan, conquered.—Num. 21:35.

OG: King of Bashan.—Josh. 12:4, 5; I Ki. 4:19; Ps. 135:11; 136:20.

Conquest of Bashan.—King smote.—Deut. 1:4. Against Israel at Edrei.—Deut. 3:1; 29:7; Josh. 13:12. Bashan is delivered unto Israel.—Deut. 29:8. Smote by Hazael.—II Ki. 10:33. Sons of Gad dwelt over against.—I Chr. 5:11, 12, 16. Bashan languisheth.—Nah. 1:4; Is. 33:9.

Ām-ōr-ite, and the Cā-nān-ite, the Pēr-iz-zite, the Hīt-vite, and the Jēb-ū-site): 9 the king of Jēr-ī-chō, one; the king of Ā-ī, which is beside Bēth-ēl, one; 10 the king of Jē-rū-sā-lēm, one; the king of Hē-brōn, one; 11 the king of Jār-mūth, one; the king of Lā-ēhish, one; 12 the king of Ēg-lōn, one; the king of Gē-zēr, one; 13 the king of Dē-bīr, one; the king of Hōr-māh, one; the king of Ā-rād, one; 15 the king of Lib-nāh, one; the king of Ā-dūl-lām, one; 16 the king of Māk-kē-dāh, one; the king of Bēth-ēl, one; 17 the king of Tāp-pū-āh, one; the king of Hē-phēr, one; 18 the king of Ā-phēk, one; the king of Lās-shār-ōn, one; 19 the king of Mā-dōn, one; the king of Hā-zōr, one; 20 the king of Shīm-rōn-mē-rōn, one; the king of Āeh-shāph, one; 21 the king of Tā-ā-nāch, one; the king of Mē-gīd-dō, one; 22 the king of Kē-dēsh, one; the king of Jōk-nē-ām in Cār-mēl, one; 23 the king of Dor, one; the king of Gōi-īm in Gīl-gāl, one; 24 the king of Tīr-zāh, one: all the kings thirty and one.

13 Now Jōsh-ū-ā was old and well stricken in years; and Jē-hō-vāh said unto

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 18. Aphek, one; the King of Lasharon.—Aphek of the Sharon, *We. Hollenberg, Dt. (after Sept.)*. V. 23. Gilgal—Galilee, *Sept. Graf, Dt. (l.)*; cf. Is. 9:1.

Cities.—Taken and destroyed.—Deut. 3:4, 6. Golan, City of Refuge, given to Manasseh.—Deut. 4:43; Josh. 20:8; 21:27. Inhabitants destroyed.—Deut. 3:6. King only remained.—Deut. 3:11. Land of Bashan given to Tribes.—Num. 32:33; Deut. 3:13; Josh. 13:11, 30, 31; 17:1, 5; 21:6; 22:7; I Chr. 6:62, 71.

Israelites possess.—Neh. 9:22. He shall feed upon.—Jer. 50:19. Let them feed in Bashan.—Num. 7:14.

Mountain of God is Mountain of Bashan.—Ps. 68:22.

Oaks of Bashan.—Is. 2:13; Ez. 27:6; Zech. 11:2.

Beasts of Bashan.—Rams of.—Deut. 32:14; Ez. 39:18.

Lions.—Deut. 33:22. Bulls of.—Ps. 22:12. Kine of.—Amos 4:1.

f Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.  
g Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
h Perizzite, Gen. 34:30.  
i Hivite, Gen. 10:17.  
j Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.  
k See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.

l Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
m Ai, Josh. 7:2.  
n Bethel, Ju. 20:18.

o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
p Hebron, Num. 13:22.

q Lachish, II Chr. 11:9.

r Gezer, I Chr. 20:4.

s Debir, Josh. 10:3.

t Hormah, Num. 14:45.  
u Arad, Num. 21:1.

v Libnah, Num. 33:21.  
w Adullam, Josh. 12:15.

x Josh. 16:8; 17:8.  
y Hephher, Num. 26:33.

z Hasor, I Ki. 15:29.

a Achshaph, Josh. 11:1.

b Taanach, I Chr. 7:29.  
c Ju. 5:19; II Ki. 9:27; 23:29.

d Kedesh, II Ki. 15:29.

1 Or. Naphthod.

2 Or. nations.

3 Gilgal.

4 II Sam. 19:15.

f Ch. 14:10.

- 2  
 a Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
 b Geshurites, Deut. 3:14.
- 3  
 1 Commonly called, *the brook of Egypt*. See Num. 34:5.  
 c I Chr. 13:5.  
 d Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 e Ju. 1:18;  
 f I Sam. 5:10.  
 f Avvim, Deut. 2:23.
- 2 Or, *also the Avvim: from the south, all, &c.*
- 4  
 g Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
 h Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.
- 5  
 i Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
 j Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 k Mount Hermon, I Cor. 5:23.  
 l Hamath, Gen. 10:17.
- 6  
 m Ch. 11:8.  
 n Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 o Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.
- 7  
 p Division of the Land. See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 q Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
 r Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.
- 8  
 s See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 t Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 u Ch. 12:1-6.
- 9  
 v Aroer, Deut. 2:36.  
 w Valley, Josh. 8:13.

him, Thou art old and well stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed. 2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the regions of the <sup>a</sup>Phī-līs-tīnēs, and all the <sup>b</sup>Gēsh-ū-rites; 3 from <sup>1</sup>the <sup>c</sup>Shī-hôr, which is before <sup>d</sup>E-gypt, even unto the border of <sup>e</sup>Ēk-rôn northward, which is reckoned to the Ēā-nāan-ites; the five lords of the Phī-līs-tīnēs; the Gā-zītes, and the Āsh-dōd-ites, the Āsh-kē-lōn-ites, the Gīt-tītes, and the Ēk-rōn-ites; <sup>12</sup>also the Āv-vīm, 4 on the south; all the land of the Ēā-nāan-ites, and Mē-ā-rāh that belongeth to the <sup>f</sup>Sī-dō-nī-ānš, unto Ā-phēk, to the border of the <sup>h</sup>Ām-ōr-ites; 5 and the land of the Gē-bāl-ites, and all <sup>i</sup>Lēb-ā-nōn, toward the <sup>j</sup>sunrising, from Bā-āl-gād under <sup>k</sup>mount Hēr-mōn unto the entrance of <sup>l</sup>Hā-māth; 6 all the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lēb-ā-nōn unto <sup>m</sup>Mis-rē-phōth-mā-īm, even all the Sī-dō-nī-ānš; them will I drive out from before the children of <sup>n</sup>Iš-rā-ēl: only allot thou it unto Iš-rā-ēl for an <sup>o</sup>inheritance, as I have commanded thee. 7 Now therefore <sup>p</sup>divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine <sup>q</sup>tribes, and the half-tribe of <sup>r</sup>Mā-nās-sēh.

8 With him the <sup>s</sup>Reu-bēn-ites and the Gād-ites received their inheritance, which <sup>t</sup>Mō-sēs gave them, <sup>u</sup>beyond the Jordan eastward, even as Mō-sēs the servant of Jē-hō-vāh gave them: 9 from <sup>v</sup>Ār-ō-ēr, that is on the edge of the <sup>w</sup>valley of the

Var. Rend.—Chap. 13.—V. 2. regions—districts, Var.—circuits, STEU. V. 3. reckoned—counted, R. V. 5. entrance—entering in, R. V. 9. valley of the—torrent; ravine, STEU. Vs. 8, 27. the Jordan—Jordan, R. Vs. 9, 16. valley—torrent-valley (or, watercourse, Deut. 2:36; 3:16); ravine, STEU. Vs. 9, 16, 17, 21. plain—table-land, Var. STEU. Vs. 12, 13. drove—drave, R. V. 14. no—none, R.

<sup>z</sup>Ār-nōn, and the <sup>y</sup>city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the <sup>3</sup>plain of Mēd-ē-bā unto <sup>2</sup>Dī-bōn; 10 and all the cities of <sup>\*</sup>Sī-hōn <sup>a</sup>king of the Ām-ōr-ites, who reigned in <sup>b</sup>Hēsh-bōn, unto the border of the children of <sup>c</sup>Ām-mōn; 11 and <sup>d</sup>Gīl-ē-ād, and the border of the Gēsh-ū-rites and <sup>e</sup>Ma-āc-ā-thītes, and all <sup>f</sup>mount Hēr-mōn, and all <sup>g</sup>Bā-shān unto <sup>h</sup>Sāl-ē-cāh; 12 all the kingdom of <sup>i</sup>Ōg in Bā-shān, who reigned in <sup>j</sup>Āsh-tā-rōth and in <sup>k</sup>Ēd-rē-i (the same was left of the remnant of the <sup>l</sup>Rēph-ā-īm); for these did Mō-sēs smite, and drove them out. 13 <sup>m</sup>Nevertheless the children of Iš-rā-ēl drove not out the Gēsh-ū-rites, nor the Ma-āc-ā-thītes: but Gē-shūr and Ma-ā-cāth dwell in the midst of Iš-rā-ēl unto this day. 14 <sup>n</sup>Only unto the tribe of <sup>o</sup>Lē-vī he gave no inheritance; the <sup>p</sup>offerings of Jē-hō-vāh, the <sup>q</sup>God of Iš-rā-ēl, made by fire are his inheritance, as he spake unto him.

15 And Mō-sēs gave unto the tribe of the children of Reu-bēn according to their <sup>r</sup>families. 16 And their border was from Ār-ō-ēr, that is on the edge of the valley of the Ār-nōn, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the <sup>s</sup>plain by <sup>t</sup>Mēd-ē-bā; 17 Hēsh-bōn, and all its cities that are in the plain;

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 8. Insert, For the half-tribe of Manasseh, and (with it the Reubenites, &c.), Di. (after Sept. Text gives an incorrect sense).

\* SIHON, *Sweeping away*. King of the Amorites.—Num. 21:21; Deut. 1:4.

King of Heshbon.—2:26; Josh. 12:2, 5; 13:10; I Ki. 4:19; Ps. 135:11; 136:19.

Strifes.—Israel sends Messengers unto Sihon—Num. 21:21; Ju. 11:19. Sihon would not permit Israel to pass—Num. 21:23; Deut. 2:30. King slain—Deut. 1:4; Josh. 2:10. Battle at Jahaz—Deut. 2:32. Sihon is delivered up—Deut. 2:24, 31; Ju. 11:21.

Cities Destroyed.—Israel takes All Cities—Num. 21:25. Heshbon perished—Num. 21:30; Josh. 13:21.

Kingdom of Sihon given to Tribes.—Num. 32:33.

A Flame from the City of Sihon.—Num. 21:28; Jer. 48:45.

- z Arnon, Is. 16:2.  
 y City, Gen. 4:17.  
 3 Or, *table-land*.  
 z Dibon, Num. 21:30.
- 10  
 a King, Deut. 17:15.  
 b Heshbon, Num. 21:25.  
 c Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.
- 11  
 d Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
 e Maacathites, Deut. 3:14.  
 f See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
 g Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
 h Salekah, Josh. 12:5.

- 12  
 i Og, Josh. 12:4.  
 j Ashtaroth, Ju. 2:13.  
 k Edrei, Num. 21:33.  
 l Rephaim, Deut. 2:20.

- 13  
 m Possession of Land Conditional. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

- 14  
 n Deut. 18:1, 2.  
 o Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 p Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 q God, Gen. 1:1.

- 15  
 r Family, Eph. 5:22.

- 16  
 s Num. 21:30.

17  
a See "Baal,"  
Ju. 2:13.

18  
b Jabaz, Jer.  
48:34.  
c Kedemoth,  
Deut. 2:26.

19  
d Num. 32:37;  
Jer. 48:1, 23;  
Ez. 25:9.  
e Sibmah, Num.  
32:38.

20  
f Beth-peor,  
Deut. 4:29.  
g Or, springs.  
h Pishah, Num.  
21:20.  
i Beth-jeshi-  
moth, Josh.  
12:3.

21  
j Midianites,  
Ju. 6:1.  
k Est. Num.  
31:8.  
l Num. 31:8.  
m Hur, Ex.  
17:10.

22  
n Balaam, Num.  
22:5.  
o Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

23  
p Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
q Villages,  
Deut. 2:23.

25  
r Jer. II Sam.  
24:3.  
s Rabbah,  
II Sam. 11:1.

26  
t Debir, Josh.  
19:3.  
u Or, Lidebir.

27  
v Num. 32:36.  
w Succoth, Gen.  
31:17.  
x Or, having the  
Jordan for a  
river.  
y See, Ex.  
11:21.  
z Chinnereth,  
Deut. 3:17.

Di'bôn, and <sup>a</sup> Bā-mōth-bā'al, and Bēth-bā'al-mē'ôn, 18 and <sup>b</sup> Jā'hāz, and <sup>c</sup> Kēdē-mōth, and Mēphā-āth, 19 and <sup>d</sup> Kīr-yā-thā'im, and <sup>e</sup> Sīb'māh, and Zē'rēth-shā'hār in the mount of the valley, 20 and <sup>f</sup> Bēth-pē'ôr, and the <sup>g</sup> slopes of <sup>h</sup> Pīš'gāh, and <sup>i</sup> Bēth-jēsh'āi-mōth, 21 and all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ôr-ites, who reigned in Hēsh'bōn, whom Mō'šēš smote with the chiefs of <sup>j</sup> Mīd'yān, <sup>k</sup> Ē'vī, and <sup>l</sup> Rē'kēm, and Zūr, and <sup>m</sup> Hūr, and Rē'bā, the princes of Sī'hōn, that dwelt in the land. 22 <sup>n</sup> Bā'lāam also the son of Bē'ôr, the soothsayer, did the children of Iṣ'rā-ēl slay with the <sup>o</sup> sword among the rest of their slain. 23 And the border of the children of Reu'bēn was the <sup>p</sup> Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reu'bēn according to their families, the cities and the <sup>q</sup> villages thereof.

24 And Mō'šēš gave unto the tribe of Gad, unto the children of Gad, according to their families. 25 And their border was <sup>r</sup> Jā'zēr, and all the cities of Gīl'ā-ād, and half the land of the children of Ām'mōn, unto Ār'ō-ēr that is before <sup>s</sup> Rāb-bāh; 26 and from Hēsh'bōn unto Rā'māth-mīz'pēh, and Bēt'ō-nīm; and from Mā-hā-nā'im unto the border of <sup>t</sup> Dē'bīr; 27 and in the valley, Bēth-hā'rām, and <sup>u</sup> Bēth-nīm'rāh, and <sup>v</sup> Sū'e'ōth, and Zā'phōn, the rest of the kingdom of Sī'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn, <sup>w</sup> the Jordan and the border thereof, unto the uttermost part of the <sup>x</sup> sea of <sup>y</sup> Chīn'

Var. Read.—V. 17. its—her, R. V. 27. the Jordan and the border thereof—Or, with Jordan for a border; coast-land of the Jordan, STEU. V. 30. towns—tent-villages, Var. STEU. Chap. 14.—V. 2. by Moses—by the hand of, R. V. 3. the Jordan—Jordan, R.

nē-rēth beyond the Jordan eastward. 28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

29 And <sup>z</sup> Mō'šēš gave <sup>y</sup> inheritance unto the <sup>z</sup> half-tribe of <sup>y</sup> Mā-nās'sēh: and it was for the half-tribe of the children of Mā-nās'sēh according to their <sup>b</sup> families. 30 And their border was from Mā-hā-nā'im, all <sup>c</sup> Bā'shān, all the kingdom of <sup>d</sup> Ōg king of Bā'shān, and all the <sup>e</sup> towns of <sup>f</sup> Jā'ir, which are in Bā'shān, threescore <sup>g</sup> cities: 31 and half <sup>h</sup> Gīl'ā-ād, and <sup>i</sup> Āsh'tā-rōth, and <sup>j</sup> Ed'rē-ī, the cities of the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shān, were for the children of <sup>k</sup> Mā'ehīr the son of Mā-nās'sēh, even for the half of the children of Mā'ehīr according to their families.

32 These are the inheritances which Mō'šēš distributed in the plains of <sup>l</sup> Mō'āb, beyond the Jordan at <sup>m</sup> Jēr'ā-chō, eastward. 33 But unto the tribe of <sup>n</sup> Lē'vī Mō'šēš gave no inheritance: Jē'hō'vāh, the God of Iṣ'rā-ēl, is their inheritance, as he spake unto them.

**14** And these are the inheritances which the children of <sup>o</sup> Iṣ'rā-ēl took in the <sup>p</sup> land of Cā'nāan, which <sup>q</sup> Ē-le-āzār the priest, and <sup>r</sup> Jōsh'ū-ā the son of <sup>s</sup> Nūn, and the <sup>t</sup> heads of the <sup>u</sup> fathers' <sup>v</sup> houses of the tribes of the children of Iṣ'rā-ēl, distributed unto them, 2 by the lot of their inheritance, as Jē'hō'vāh commanded by Mō'šēš, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe. 3 <sup>w</sup> For Mō'šēš had given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half-tribe beyond the Jordan: but unto the Lē'

Var. Read.—V. 26. of Debir—of Lidebir, Ke. Di.; of Lo-debar, Kn. Gr. Cf. II Sam. 9:4.

29  
z Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
y Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
z Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
a Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
b Family, Eph. 5:22.

30  
c Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
d Og, Josh. 12:4.  
e See "Villages," Deut. 2:23.  
f Jair, Num. 32:41.  
g Cities, Gen. 4:17.

31  
h Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
i Ashtaroth, Ju. 2:13.  
j Edrei, Num. 21:33.  
k Machir, Num. 26:29.

32  
l Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
m Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.

33  
n Levites, Num. 1:47.

1  
o Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
q Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
r Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
s Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
t Nun, I Chr. 7:27.  
u Head, Pr. 20:29.  
v Father, Ex. 21:15.  
w House, Deut. 24:10.

3  
x Num. 32:33.

- 4  
 a Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 b Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 1 Or, *pasture lands*.  
 c Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

- 6  
 d See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 e Gilgal, II Sam. 19:15.  
 f Deut. 1:36.  
 g Kadesh, Deut. 2:19.

- 7  
 h Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 i Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
 j Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 8  
 k Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 l Faithfulness, I Chr. 4:17.

- 9  
 m Deut. 1:16.  
 n Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
 o Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 p Foot, Gen. 18:1.

- 10  
 q Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

vites he gave no inheritance among them. 4 For the children of <sup>a</sup> Joseph were two tribes, Mā-nās-sēh and <sup>b</sup>Ē-phrā-īm: and they gave no portion unto the Lē-vites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with the <sup>1</sup>suburbs thereof for their <sup>c</sup>cattle and for their substance. 5 As Jē-hō-vāh commanded Mō-sēs, so the children of Iṣ-ra-ēl did; and they divided the land.

6 Then the children of <sup>d</sup>Jū-dāh drew nigh unto Jōsh-ū-ā in <sup>e</sup>Gil-gal: and <sup>f</sup>Ē-ālēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh the Kēn-iz-zite said unto him, <sup>g</sup>'Thou knowest the thing that Jē-hō-vāh spake unto Mō-sēs the man of God concerning me and concerning thee in <sup>h</sup>Kā-dēsh-bār-nē-ā. 7 Forty years old was I when Mō-sēs the <sup>i</sup>servant of Jē-hō-vāh sent me from Kā-dēsh-bār-nē-ā to <sup>j</sup>'spy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in my <sup>k</sup>'heart. 8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people <sup>k</sup>melt; but <sup>l</sup>'I wholly followed Jē-hō-vāh my God. 9 <sup>m</sup>And Mō-sēs <sup>n</sup>'swore on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy <sup>p</sup>'foot hath trodden shall be an inheritance to thee and to thy children for ever, because thou hast wholly followed Jē-hō-vāh my God. 10 And now, behold, Jē-hō-vāh hath kept me alive, as he spake, these forty and five years, from the time that Jē-hō-vāh spake this word unto Mō-sēs, while Iṣ-ra-ēl walked in the <sup>q</sup>wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day

fourscore and five years old. 11 As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Mō-sēs sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for <sup>r</sup>'war, and to go out and to come in. 12 Now therefore give me this <sup>s</sup>'hill-country, whereof Jē-hō-vāh spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the <sup>t</sup>'Ān-ā-kīm were there, and cities great and fortified: it may be that Jē-hō-vāh will be with me, and I shall drive them out, as Jē-hō-vāh spake.

13 And <sup>u</sup>'Jōsh-ū-ā <sup>v</sup>'blessed him; and he gave <sup>w</sup>'Hē-brōn unto <sup>x</sup>Ē-ālēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh for an <sup>y</sup>'inheritance. 14 <sup>z</sup>'Therefore Hē-brōn became the inheritance of Ē-ālēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh the Kēn-iz-zite unto this day; because that he wholly followed <sup>a</sup>'Jē-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>b</sup>Iṣ-ra-ēl. 15 Now the name of Hē-brōn beforetime was <sup>c</sup>'Kīr-ī-āth-ār-bā; *which Ar-bā was the greatest man among the Ān-ā-kīm.* <sup>d</sup>'And the <sup>e</sup>'land had <sup>f</sup>'rest from war.

**15** <sup>h</sup>'And the lot for the <sup>i</sup>'tribe of the children of Jū-dāh according to their <sup>j</sup>'families was unto the <sup>k</sup>'border of <sup>l</sup>'Ē-dōm, even to the wilderness of Zīn southward, at the uttermost part of the south. 2 And their south border was from the uttermost part of the <sup>m</sup>'Salt Sea, from the <sup>n</sup>'bay that looketh southward; 3 and it went out southward of the ascent of

- 11  
 r War, Josh. 22:12.

- 12  
 s Hill-country, Ps. 2:6.  
 t Anakim, Num. 13:33.

- 13  
 u Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
 v Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 w Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
 x Caleb, Josh. 14:6.  
 y Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

- 14  
 z Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 15  
 c Kiriath-arba, Gen. 23:2.  
 2 That is, *The city of Arba*.  
 d Ch. 11:23.  
 e Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 f Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 g Rest, Heb. 4:4.

- 1  
 h Num. 34:3, 4.  
 i Division of the Land. See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 j Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
 k Family, Eph. 5:22.  
 l Num. 20:16.  
 m Edom, Num. 20:18.

- 2  
 n Salt Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 3 Heb. *tongue*.

Var. Rend.—V. 4. suburbs—*Probably, pasture-grounds* (Num. 35:2); cattle-pasture, STEU. V. 12. mountain—*hill-country, fortified—So STEU.; fenced, v. V. 15. Kiriath-arba—the city of Arba, the city of Arba; this, STEU. Chap. 15.—V. 1. at the uttermost part of the south—in the furthest south (viz. of the land).*

\* CALEB, Son of Jephunneh.—Num. 13:6; 32:12; Josh. 14:6.

Events of Life.—Stilled People before Moses—Num. 13:30. Sent out as Spy—Num. 14:6. His Courage and Reward—Num. 14:24, 30, 38; Deut. 1:36. Prince of Judah—Num. 34:19. His Inheritance—Josh. 14:6-15; 15:13-16; Ju. 1:20; I Chr. 6:56. Gives Daughter Possessions—Ju. 1:14, 15. Descendants.—I Sam. 25:3; 30:14; I Chr. 4:15. CALEB, Son of Hezron.—I Chr. 2:18. CALEB, Son of Hur.—I Chr. 2:50.



3  
a Akkrabbim, Num. 34:1.  
b Kadesh, Deut. 1:19.  
c Hezron, Num. 26:6.  
d Gen. 46:21; I Chr. 8:3.

4  
e Num. 34:4.  
f Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

5  
g Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

6  
h See "Arabab," Josh. 15:18.  
i Stone, Ex. 34:1.

7  
j Debir, Josh. 10:23.  
k Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
l Achor, Josh. 7:24.  
m River, Is. 32:2.

8  
n Hinnom, Jer. 19:2.  
o Heb. *shoulder*.  
p Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.  
q Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
r Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
s Ephraim, Deut. 2:20.

9  
t Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
u Water, Ps. 95:5.

"Ā-krāb-bīm, and passed along to Zīn, and went up by the south of <sup>b</sup>Kā-dēsh-bār-nē-ā, and passed along by <sup>c</sup>Hēz-rōn, and went up to <sup>d</sup>Ād-dār, and turned about to Kār-kā; 4 and it passed along to <sup>e</sup>Āz-mōn, and went out at the brook of <sup>f</sup>Ē-gypt; and the goings out of the border were at the sea: this shall be your south border. 5 And the east border was the Salt Sea, even unto the end of the <sup>g</sup>Jordan. And the border of the north quarter was from the bay of the sea at the end of the Jordan; 6 and the border went up to Bēth-hōg-lāh, and passed along by the north of <sup>h</sup>Bēth-ār-ā-bāh; and the border went up to the <sup>i</sup>stone of Bō-hān the son of Reḡ-bēn; 7 and the border went up to <sup>j</sup>Dē-bīr from the <sup>k</sup>valley of <sup>l</sup>Ā-chōr, and so northward, looking toward Gīl-gāl, that is over against the ascent of Ā-dūm-mīm, which is on the south side of the <sup>m</sup>river; and the border passed along to the waters of Ēn-shē-mēsh, and the goings out thereof were at Ēn-rō-gēl; 8 and the border went up by the valley of the son of <sup>n</sup>Hin-nōm unto the <sup>o</sup>side of the <sup>p</sup>Jēb-ū-sīte southward (the same is <sup>q</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm); and the border went up to the top of the <sup>r</sup>mountain that lieth before the valley of Hin-nōm westward, which is at the uttermost part of the vale of <sup>s</sup>Rēph-ā-im northward; 9 and the border extended from the top of the mountain unto the <sup>t</sup>fountain of the <sup>u</sup>waters of Nēph-tō-āh, and went

Var. Rend. — V. 4. brook — So STEU.; torrent. V. 5. the end of the Jordan — the end of Jordan, *z*; mouth of the Jordan, STEU. Vs. 7, 47. river — torrent. V. 7. En-shemesh — i.e. the sun-spring. En-rogel — i.e. the fuller's spring. V. 8. valley — ravine. V. 9. mountain — ridge, *Kn. Ke.* extended to — reached along; was drawn to, *z*. Vs. 13, 14. Anak — the Anak (Num. 13:22).

Var. Read. — Chap. 15. — V. 4. shall be your — is their, *Sept.*

out to the cities of mount <sup>u</sup>Ē-phrōn; and the border extended to Bā-āl-āh (the same is <sup>v</sup>Kir-ī-āth-jē-ā-rīm); 10 and the border turned about from Bā-āl-āh westward unto mount <sup>w</sup>Sē-īr, and passed along unto the side of <sup>x</sup>mount Jē-ā-rīm on the north (the same is Chēs-ā-lōn), and went down to <sup>y</sup>Bēth-shē-mēsh, and passed along by <sup>z</sup>Tīm-nāh; 11 and the border went out unto the side of <sup>a</sup>Ēk-rōn northward; and the border extended to Shīk-kēr-ōn, and passed along to mount Bā-āl-āh, and went out at Jāb-nēel; and the goings out of the border were at the <sup>b</sup>sea. 12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the border thereof. This is the border of the children of <sup>c</sup>Jū-dāh round about according to their <sup>d</sup>families.

13 And unto <sup>e</sup>Ā-lēb the son of Jē-phūn-nēh he gave a <sup>f</sup>portion among the children of Jū-dāh, according to the <sup>g</sup>commandment of <sup>h</sup>Jē-hō-vāh to <sup>i</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā, even <sup>j</sup>Kir-ī-āth-ār-bā, which *Ar-bā* was the father of <sup>k</sup>Ā-nāk (the same is <sup>l</sup>Hē-brōn). 14 And Ā-lēb drove out thence the three <sup>m</sup>sons of Ā-nāk: Shē-shāi, and Ā-hī-mān, and Tāl-māi, the <sup>n</sup>children of Ā-nāk. 15 And he went up thence against the inhabitants of <sup>o</sup>Dē-bīr: now the name of Dē-bīr beforetime was Kir-ī-āth-sē-phēr. 16 And Ā-lēb said, He that smiteth <sup>p</sup>Kir-ī-āth-sē-phēr, and taketh it, to him will I give Āh-

u Ephron, Gen. 23:8.  
v Kiriath-jearim, II Chr. 1:4.

10  
w Seir, Deut. 2:4.  
x See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
y Beth-shemesh, II Ki. 14:11.  
z Gen. 38:12; Josh. 15:57; Ju. 14:1.

11  
a Ekron, Josh. 18:3.  
b Sea, Ex. 14:21.

12  
c See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
d Family, Eph. 5:22.

13  
e Caleb, Josh. 14:6.  
f Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
g Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
h God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
j Kiriath-arba, Gen. 23:2.  
k That is, *The city of Arba*.  
l Anakim, Num. 13:33.  
m Hebron, Num. 13:22.

14  
n Sons of Anak. See "Son," Gen. 21:19.  
o Children, Gen. 3:16.

15  
p Debir, Josh. 10:3.

16  
q Ju. 1:9-13; I Chr. 2:49.

\* JORDAN, "The Descender." — A River in Palestine which empties into the Dead Sea. From Sea of Galilee to Dead Sea is 65 Miles, falling from 682 to 1292 Feet below Sea Level. Average Width 30 Yards. Depth varies from 3 Feet to 10 Feet. Fords of — Gen. 32:10; Josh. 2:7; Ju. 3:28; 7:24; 8:4; 10:9; 12:5-6; II Sam. 2:29; 17:22-24; 19:15, 31; I Chr. 19:17. Swelling in Spring and Harvest — Josh. 3:15; Jer. 12:5. Miraculously crossed by Israel — Josh. 3:15-17. Also by *Elijah and Elisha* — II Ki. 2:8, 14. Crossed by Ferry-boat — II Sam. 19:18. Naaman bathes in for Leprosy — II Ki. 5:10-14. John baptizes in — Mt. 3:6; Mk. 1:5; John 1:28. Jesus baptized in — Mt. 3:13; Mk. 1:9.

- 16  
a Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
b Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

- 17  
c Othniel, Ju. 3:9.  
d See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.

- 18  
e Field, Num. 20:17.  
f Asses, Num. 31:34.

- 19  
g Blessing, Ex. 12:3.  
1 Or, *present*.  
2 Or, *given me the land of the South*.  
h The South, Deut. 34:3.  
i Springs, Num. 23:9.  
j Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 20  
k Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
l Tribe, Num. 36:9.

- 21  
m Edom, Num. 20:18.  
n Gen. 35:12.

- 23  
o Kadesh, II Ki. 15:21.  
p Hazor, II Ki. 15:29.

- 28  
q Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.

- 30  
r Hormah, Num. 14:45.

- 31  
s Ziklag, II Sam. 1:1.

- 32  
t Villages, Deut. 2:23.

- 33  
u Zorah, II Chr. 11:10.

sāh my <sup>a</sup> daughter to <sup>b</sup> wife. 17 And <sup>c</sup> Othniel the son of Kēnāz, the brother of Cālēb, took it: and he gave him Āh-sāh his daughter to wife. 18 And it came to pass, when she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a <sup>e</sup> field: and she alighted from off her <sup>f</sup> ass; and Cālēb said, What wouldest thou? 19 And she said, Give me a <sup>g</sup> blessing; for that thou hast <sup>2</sup> set me in the land of <sup>h</sup> the South, give me also <sup>i</sup> springs of <sup>j</sup> water. And he gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

20 This is the <sup>k</sup> inheritance of the <sup>l</sup> tribe of the children of Jūdāh according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Jūdāh toward the border of <sup>m</sup> Ēdōm in the South were Kāb-zē-ēl, and <sup>n</sup> Ēdēr, and Jā-gūr, 22 and Kī-nāh, and Dī-mō-nāh, and Ā-dā-dāh, 23 and <sup>o</sup> Kēdēsh, and <sup>p</sup> Hā-zōr, and Ith-nān, 24 Zīph, and Tēlēm, and Bē-ā-lōth, 25 and Hā-zōr-hā-dāt-tāh, and Kē-rī-ōth-hēz-rōn (the same is Hā-zōr), 26 Ā-mām, and Shē-mā, and Mōl-ā-dāh, 27 and Hā-zār-gād-dāh, and Hēsh-mōn, and Bēth-pēlēt, 28 and Hā-zār-shū-āl, and <sup>q</sup> Bē-ēr-shē-bā, and Bīz-r-ō-thī-āh, 29 Bā-āl-āh, and Īm, and Ē-zēm, 30 and Ēl-tō-lād, and Chē-sil, and <sup>r</sup> Hōr-māh, 31 and <sup>s</sup> Zīk-lāg, and Mād-mān-nāh, and Sān-sān-nāh, 32 and Lēb-ā-ōth, and Shīl-hīm, and Āl-in, and Rīm-mōn: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their <sup>t</sup> villages.

33 In the lowland, Ēsh-tā-ōl, and <sup>u</sup> Zō-rāh, and Āsh-nāh,

Var. Rend.—V. 18. a field—the field. V. 19. the land of the South—The word primarily signifies dry land; dry land, STEU. V. 25. Hazor-hadattah—New Hazor, Kn. K. STEU. V. 32. Ain, and Rimmon—Ain-and-Rimmon, STEU. V. 45. its—her, K.

34 and Zā-nō-āh, and Ēn-gān-nīm, <sup>v</sup> Tāp-pū-āh, and Ē-nām, 35 Jār-mūth, and <sup>w</sup> Ā-dūl-lām, Sō-ēoh, and <sup>x</sup> Ā-zē-kāh, 36 and Shā-ā-rā-īm, and Ād-i-thā-īm, and Gē-dē-rāh, and Gēd-ē-rō-thā-īm; fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zē-nān, and Hād-ā-shāh, and Mīg-dāl-gād, 38 and Dīl-ē-ān, and <sup>y</sup> Mīz-pēh, and Jōk-thē-ēl, 39 <sup>z</sup> Lā-chīsh, and Bōz-kāh, and Ēg-lōn, 40 and Cāb-bōn, and <sup>3</sup> Lah-mām, and Chīl-tīsh, 41 and Gē-dē-rōth, Bēth-dā-gōn, and Nā-ā-māh, and Māk-kē-dāh; sixteen cities with their villages.

42 <sup>a</sup> Līb-nāh, and Ē-thēr, and Ā-shān, 43 and Iph-tāh, and Āsh-nāh, and Nē-zīb, 44 and Kēl-lāh, and Āh-zīb, and <sup>b</sup> Mā-rē-shāh; nine <sup>c</sup> cities with their villages.

45 <sup>d</sup> Ēk-rōn, with its <sup>4</sup> towns and its villages; 46 from Ēk-rōn even unto the <sup>e</sup> sea, all that were by the side of <sup>f</sup> Āsh-dōd, with their villages.

47 Āsh-dōd, its towns and its villages; <sup>g</sup> Gā-zā, its towns and its villages; unto <sup>h</sup> the brook of <sup>i</sup> Ēg-ēgypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 And in the <sup>j</sup> hill-country, Shā-mīr, and Jāt-tūr, and Sō-ēoh, 49 and Dān-nāh, and Kīr-tāh-sān-nāh (the same is <sup>k</sup> Dē-ēbr), 50 and Ā-nāh, and Ēsh-tē-mōh, and Ā-nīm, 51 and <sup>l</sup> Gō-shēn, and Hō-lōn, and Gī-lōh; eleven cities with their villages.

52 Ā-rāb, and Dū-māh, and

Var. Read.—V. 22. Adabah—Aramah, We. Di. after Sept. (Aroer, I Sam. 30:28). Vs. 26-28. and Shema and Moladah, and Beth-pelet, and Hazor-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Biziothiah—Interpolated from Neh. 11:26, 27—Hollenberg, Di. ([If omitted, the number 29 in v. 32 will be correct.]) V. 28. And Biziothiah—with her villages ([lit. daughters]). We. Hollenberg, Di. (after Sept.). V. 30. Chesil—Bethul, Kn. K. Di. (ch. 19:4) (Sept. Beth-el; see I Sam. 30:27). V. 36. and Gederothaim—Omit, Sept. Kn.

- 34  
<sup>v</sup> Tappuah, Josh. 12:17.

- 35  
<sup>w</sup> Adullam, Josh. 12:15.  
<sup>x</sup> Azekah, II Chr. 11:9.

- 38  
<sup>y</sup> Mispah, Ju. 10:17.

- 39  
<sup>z</sup> Lachish, I Chr. 11:9.

- 40  
<sup>3</sup> Or, Lahmas.

- 42  
<sup>a</sup> Libnah, Num. 33:21.

- 44  
<sup>b</sup> Mereshah, II Chr. 11:8.  
<sup>c</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.

- 45  
<sup>d</sup> Ekron, Josh. 13:3.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. daughters.

- 46  
<sup>e</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Ashdod, Josh. 11:22.

- 47  
<sup>g</sup> Gaza, Ju. 16:1.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Rivers," Lx. 32:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

- 48  
<sup>j</sup> Hill-country, Ps. 2:6.

- 49  
<sup>k</sup> Debir, Josh. 10:3.

- 51  
<sup>l</sup> Goshen, Gen. 45:10.

54

a Kiriath-arba,  
Gen. 23:2.  
b Hebron, Num.  
13:22.

56

Josh. 19:18.

57

Timnah, Josh.  
15:10.

60

Kiriath-  
yearim, II Chr.  
1:4.  
Rabbah,  
II Sam. 11:1.

61

Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
See "Ara-  
bah," Josh.  
18:18.

62

See "Salt,"  
Lev. 2:13.

63

Jebusites,  
Gen. 10:16.  
See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:3.

1

a Division of  
the Land, "See  
Canaan,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
b Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.  
c Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
d Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.  
e Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
f Jericho, II Ki.  
2:18.  
g Bethel, Ju.  
20:18.

2

II Sam. 15:32.

Ē'shān, 53 and Jā'nīm, and Bēth-tāp-pū-āh, and Ā-phē-kāh, 54 and Hūm'tāh, and a Kīr'ī-āth-ār'bā (the same is b Hēl-brōn), and Zī'ōr; nine cities with their villages.

55 Mā'ōn, Ēār-mēl, and Zīph, and Jū'tāh, 56 and c Jēz-rē-ēl, and Jōk'dē-ām, and Zā-nō'āh, 57 Kā'īm, Gīb'ā-āh, and d Tīm'nāh; ten cities with their villages.

58 Hāl'hūl, Bēth'-zūr, and Gē'dōr, 59 and Mā'ā-rāh, and Bēth-ā'nōth, and Ēl'tē-kōn; six cities with their villages.

60 e Kīr'ī-āth-bā'āl (the same is Kīr'ī-āth-jē'ā-rīm), and f Rāb'bāh; two cities with their villages.

61 In the g wilderness, h Bēth-ār'ā-bāh, Mīd'dīn, and Sēc'ā-cāh, 62 and Nīb'shān, and the City of i Salt, and Ēn-gē'dī; six cities with their villages.

63 And as for the j Jēb'ū-sītes, the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the children of k Jū'dāh could not drive them out; but the Jēb'ū-sītes dwell with the children of Jū'dāh at l Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto this day.

**16** And the m lot came out for the n o children of J Joseph from the p q Jordan at Jēr'ī-chō, at the waters of Jēr'ī-chō on the east, even the wilderness, going up from Jēr'ī-chō through the hill-country to r Bēth'-ēl; 2 and it went out from Bēth'-ēl to Lūz, and passed along unto the border of the s Ār'-ēhītes to Āt'ā-rōth;

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 1. came out—So STEU.; went out, a. V. 1. on the east—eastward. V. 2 and it went out—(viz. the border) goeth forth. V. 6. went out westward—out to the sea, STEU. at Michmethah on the north—on the north side of Michmethah; at ham—Michmethah on the north, STEU. V. 8. brook—torrent. V. 9. which were set apart—So STEU.; set apart. V. 10. drive—drive, a. dwell . . . and are become servants to do taskwork—dwell . . . and were subject to the forced service of a laborer (cf. Gen. 49:15, and marg.); and so they continue to dwell in the midst of Ephraim (to this day, they were bondservants to do menial tasks, STEU.).

3 and it went down westward to the border of the Jāph-lē'tītes, unto the border of u Bēth-hō'rōn the nether, even unto v Gēz-zēr; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. 4 And the children of Joseph, Mā-nās'sēh and Ē-phrā'īm, took their inheritance.

5 And the border of the children of Ē-phrā'īm according to their families was thus: the border of their inheritance eastward was w Āt'ā-rōth-ād'dār, unto Bēth-hō'rōn the upper; 6 and the border went out westward at x Mīch'-mē-thāth on the north; and the border turned about eastward unto Tā'ā-nāth-shī'lōh, and passed along it on the east of Jā-nō'āh; 7 and it went down from Jā-nō'āh to Āt'ā-rōth, and to y Nā'ā-rāh, and reached unto Jēr'ī-chō, and went out at the Jordan. 8 From z Tāp'-pū-āh the border went along westward to the brook of Kā'nāh; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ē-phrā'īm according to their families; 9 together with the a cities which were set apart for the children of Ē-phrā'īm in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Mā-nās'sēh, all the cities with their b villages. 10 c And they drove not out the d Ēā'nāan-ītes that dwelt in Gēz-zēr: but the Ēā'nāan-ītes dwell in the midst of Ē-phrā'īm unto this e day, and are become f servants to do g h taskwork.

Var. Read.—V. 52. Eshan—Shema (I Chr. 2:43). Sept. Kn. V. 59. with their villages—Add. Tekoa, and Ephratah, which is Bethlehem, and Peor, and Etam, and Kulon, and Tatan, and Sores, and Karem, and Galem, and Bether, and Muncho; eleven cities with their villages. Sept. Kn. Ke. Hollenberg, Kp. Di. Chap. 16.—V. 1. Joseph fell. Ev. would place here vs. 4, 5, thus: (of Joseph:) And the children . . . east side was, discarding the five words of v. 5, as repeated by mistakes from vs. 1, 2.

3

u Beth-horon,  
II Chr. 8:5.  
v Gezer, I Chr.  
20:4.

5

w Ch. 18:13.

6

x Ch. 17:7.

7

y I Chr. 7:28.

8

z Tappuah,  
Josh. 12:17.

9

a City,  
Gen. 4:17.  
b Villages, Deut.  
2:23.

10

c Possession of  
Land Conditional. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
d Ju. 1:29; I Ki.  
9:16.  
e Canaanites,  
Gen. 13:7.  
f Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
g Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
h Bondage,  
John 8:33.  
i Labor, Ex.  
23:12.

- <sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Division of Land. See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Tribe, Num. 36:9.  
<sup>c</sup> First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Machir, Num. 21:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Father, Ex. 32:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Bashan, Josh. 12:4.

- <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Family, Eph. 5:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Ju. 5:11, 15.  
<sup>j</sup> See Num. 26:29; II Sam. 23:27.  
<sup>k</sup> Shechem, Josh. 20:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Hephher, Num. 26:33.  
<sup>m</sup> Shemida, Num. 26:32.  
<sup>n</sup> Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.

- <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Num. 26:33; 27:1-7.  
<sup>p</sup> Daughters, Ju. 11:34.

- <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
<sup>r</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Nun, I Chr. 7:27.  
<sup>u</sup> Princes, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>v</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>w</sup> Num. 27:5-7.  
<sup>x</sup> Commandment, Ex. 20:1.

- <sup>5</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. lines.

**17** And *this* was the <sup>a</sup>lot for the <sup>b</sup>tribe of Mā-nās'sēh; for he was the <sup>c</sup>first-born of Joseph. As for <sup>d</sup>Mā'ehīr the first-born of Mā-nās'sēh, the <sup>e</sup>father of <sup>f</sup>Gīl'ē-ād, because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gīl'ē-ād and <sup>g</sup>Bā'shān. 2 So *the* lot was for the rest of the children of Mā-nās'sēh according to their <sup>h</sup>families: for the children of <sup>i</sup>'Ā-bī-ē-zēr, and for the children of Hēl'ēk, and for the children of Ās-rī-ēl, and for the children of <sup>k</sup>Shē-chēm, and for the children of <sup>l</sup>Hēz-phēr, and for the children of <sup>m</sup>Shē-mī-dā: these were the <sup>n</sup>male children of Mā-nās'sēh the son of Joseph according to their families. 3 But <sup>o</sup>Ze-lō-phē-hād, the son of Hēz-phēr, the son of Gīl'ē-ād, the son of Mā'ehīr, the son of Mā-nās'sēh, had no sons, but <sup>p</sup>daughters: and these are the names of his daughters: Māh'lāh, and Noah, Hōg'lāh, Mīl-cāh, and Tīr-zāh. 4 And they came near before <sup>q</sup>E-le-ā-zar the <sup>r</sup>priest, and before <sup>s</sup>Jōsh'ū-ā the son of <sup>t</sup>Nūn, and before the <sup>u</sup>princes, saying, Jē-hō-vāh commanded Mō'sēs to give us an inheritance among our <sup>v</sup>brethren: therefore according <sup>w</sup>to the <sup>x</sup>commandment of Jē-hō-vāh he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. 5 And there fell ten <sup>1</sup>parts to Mā-nās'sēh, besides the land of Gīl'ē-ād and Bā'shān, which is beyond the Jordan; 6 because the daughters

Var. Rend.—Chap. 17.—V. 4. princes—chiefs. V. 5. And—Thus—So STEU. the Jordan—Jordan, R. V. 7. En-tappaah—i.e. the apple-spring. V. 9. brook of—So STEU.: torrent. belonged to Ephraim among—pertained unto Ephraim, in the midst of, Var. STEU. V. 10. reached to—touched upon; struck on, STEU. to Issachar—upon Issachar. Var. STEU. V. 11, 16. its—her, R. V. 11, 16. towns—*Lit.* daughters: *so throughout*; daughter-towns, STEU. V. 11. even the three heights—the three (cities on the) uplands: the three uplands, STEU.

of Mā-nās'sēh had an inheritance among his sons. And the land of Gīl'ē-ād belonged unto the rest of the sons of Mā-nās'sēh.

7 And the border of Mā-nās'sēh was from <sup>y</sup>Āsh'ēr to <sup>z</sup>Mīch'mē-thāth, which is before Shē-chēm; and the border went along to the <sup>a</sup>right hand, unto the inhabitants of <sup>b</sup>Ēn-tāp-pū-āh. 8 The land of Tāp-pū-āh belonged to Mā-nās'sēh; but Tāp-pū-āh on the border of Mā-nās'sēh belonged to the children of E-phrā'im. 9 And the border went down unto the <sup>c</sup>brook of Kā'nāh, southward of the brook: these cities belonged to E-phrā'im among the cities of Mā-nās'sēh: and the border of Mā-nās'sēh was on the north side of the brook, and the goings out thereof were at the sea: 10 southward it was E-phrā'im's, and northward it was Mā-nās'sēh's, and the sea was his border; and they reached to Āsh'ēr on the north, and to Is'sā-ehār on the east. 11 And <sup>d</sup>Mā-nās'sēh had in Is'sā-ehār and in Āsh'ēr <sup>e</sup>Bēth-she'an and its <sup>2</sup>towns, and <sup>f</sup>Ib'ē-kām and its towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of Ēn'-dōr and its towns, and the inhabitants of <sup>g</sup>Tā'-ā-nāh and its towns, and the inhabitants of <sup>h</sup>Mē-gīd-dō and its towns, even the three heights. 12 <sup>i</sup>Yet the children of Mā-nās'sēh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the <sup>j</sup>Cā'nāan-ites would dwell in that land. 13 And it came to pass, when the children of <sup>k</sup>Is'rā-ēl were waxed strong, <sup>l</sup>that they put the Cā'nāan-ites to <sup>m</sup>taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children <sup>o</sup>of <sup>p</sup>Jō-

- <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>z</sup> Michmethath, Josh. 16:6.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Tappuah," Josh. 12:17.

- <sup>9</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.

- <sup>11</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> I Chr. 7:29.  
<sup>e</sup> Beth-shean, I Sam. 31:10.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. *daughters*.  
<sup>f</sup> Ibleam, II Ki. 9:27.  
<sup>g</sup> Taanach, I Chr. 7:29.  
<sup>h</sup> Megiddo, Josh. 12:21.

- <sup>12</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 11:2; 12:23.  
<sup>j</sup> Canaanites, Gen. 13:7.

- <sup>13</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 16:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- <sup>14</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Num. 13:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

14

- 1 Heb. line.  
2 Inheritance,  
1 Chr. 21:3.  
3 God, Gen. 1:1.  
4 Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

15

- 1 Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
2 See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
3 Land, Gen. 23:15.  
4 Perizzites,  
Gen. 34:30.  
5 Rephaim,  
Deut. 2:20.  
6 Hill-country,  
Ps. 2:6.  
7 Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.

16

- 1 Heb. is not  
found for us.  
2 Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
3 Chariots,  
1 Ki. 20:1.  
4 Iron, 1 Chr. 22:3.  
5 Beth-shean,  
1 Sam. 31:10.  
6 Jerreel, Josh. 15:56.

17

- 1 House, Deut. 24:10.  
2 Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.

1

- 1 Ju. 21:19;  
2 Jer. 7:12;  
3 Jer. 9.  
4 Tent of Meet-  
ing, Num. 24:5.

2

- 1 Tribes, Num. 36:9.

seph spake unto Jōsh'-ū-ā, say-  
ing, Why hast thou given me  
but one lot and one <sup>1</sup> part for an  
<sup>a</sup> inheritance, seeing I am a  
great people, forasmuch as hith-  
erto <sup>b</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh hath <sup>c</sup> blessed  
me? 15 And <sup>d</sup> Jōsh'-ū-ā said  
unto them, If thou be a great  
people, get thee up to the <sup>e</sup> 'for-  
est, and cut down for thyself  
there in the <sup>f</sup> land of the <sup>g</sup> Pēr'-iz-  
zites and of the <sup>h</sup> Rēph'-a-im;  
since the <sup>i</sup> 'hill-country of  
<sup>j</sup> 'Ē-phrā'-im is too narrow for  
thee. 16 And the children of  
Joseph said, The hill-country  
<sup>2</sup> is not enough for us: and all  
the Cā'-nāan-ites that dwell in  
the land of the <sup>k</sup> valley have  
<sup>l</sup> chariots of <sup>m</sup> iron, both they  
who are in <sup>n</sup> Bēth-she'-ān and  
its towns, and they who are in  
the valley of <sup>o</sup> Jēz'-re-ēl. 17 And  
Jōsh'-ū-ā spake unto the <sup>p</sup> house  
of Joseph, even to 'Ē-phrā'-im  
and to <sup>q</sup> Mā-nās'-sēh, saying,  
Thou art a great people, and  
hast great power; thou shalt not  
have one lot only: 18 but the  
hill-country shall be thine; for  
though it is a forest, thou shalt  
cut it down, and the goings out  
thereof shall be thine; for thou  
shalt drive out the Cā'-nāan-ites,  
though they have chariots of  
iron, and though they are  
strong.

**18** And the whole con-  
gregation of the children  
of Is'-ra-ēl assembled themselves  
together at <sup>r</sup> Shī'-lōh, and set up  
the <sup>s</sup> tent of meeting there: and  
the land was subdued before  
them. 2 And there remained  
among the children of Is'-ra-ēl  
seven <sup>t</sup> tribes, which had not yet

Var. Rend.—V. 18. the hill-country—So  
STEÜ.; a hill-country. though—Or, be-  
cause, Kn. Ke. Di. STEÜ. Are—be, a.  
thou shalt cut it down—and thou dost  
grub it up, STEÜ. Chap. 18.—V. 4. of  
each—So STEÜ.; for each, a. Vs. 7, 12.  
20. the Jordan—Jordan, a.

divided their inheritance. 3  
And Jōsh'-ū-ā said unto the chil-  
dren of Is'-ra-ēl, "How long are  
ye slack to go in to possess the  
land, which Jē-hō'-vāh, the God  
of your fathers, hath given you?  
4 Appoint for you three men of  
each tribe: and I will send them,  
and they shall arise, and walk  
through the land, and describe it  
according to their inheritance;  
and they shall come unto me. 5  
And they shall <sup>v</sup> divide it into  
seven portions: <sup>w</sup> Jū'-dāh shall  
abide in his border on the south,  
and the house of Joseph shall  
abide in their border on the  
north. 6 And ye shall describe  
the land into seven portions, and  
bring the description hither to  
me; and I will cast lots for you  
here before Jē-hō'-vāh our God.  
7 For the <sup>x</sup> Lē'-vites have no por-  
tion among you; for the <sup>y</sup> priest-  
hood of Jē-hō'-vāh is their  
inheritance: and Gad and Reu'-  
bēn and the half-tribe of Mā-  
nās'-sēh have received their in-  
heritance beyond the Jordan  
eastward, which <sup>z</sup> Mō'-sēs the  
servant of Jē-hō'-vāh gave them.

8 And the men arose, and  
went: and Jōsh'-ū-ā charged  
them that went to describe the  
land, saying, Go and walk  
through the land, and describe  
it, and come again to me; and I  
will cast lots for you here before  
Jē-hō'-vāh in Shī'-lōh. 9 And the  
men went and passed through  
the land, and described it by  
cities into seven portions in a  
<sup>a</sup> book; and they came to Jōsh'-  
ū-ā unto the <sup>b</sup> camp at Shī'-lōh.  
10 <sup>c</sup> And Jōsh'-ū-ā cast lots for  
them in Shī'-lōh before Jē-hō'-  
vāh: and there Jōsh'-ū-ā divided  
the land unto the children of Is'-  
ra-ēl according to their divi-  
sions.

3

- <sup>u</sup> Possession of  
Land Condi-  
tional. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.

5

- <sup>v</sup> Division of  
Land. See  
"Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

7

- <sup>x</sup> Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
<sup>y</sup> Priesthood,  
Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Moses, Ex.  
3:4.

9

- <sup>a</sup> Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
<sup>b</sup> Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.

10

- <sup>c</sup> Ch. 19:51;  
Num. 34:16-  
29.



**19** And the second lot came out for Sîm'ê-ôn, even for the tribe of the children of Sîm'ê-ôn according to their families: and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Jû'dâh. 2 And they had for their inheritance <sup>a</sup> Bê'êr-shê'ebâ, or Shê'ebâ, and Môl'â-dâh, 3 and Hâ'zâr-shû'âl, and Bâ'lah, and Ê'zêm, 4 and Êl-tô'lâd, and Bê'thûl, and <sup>b</sup> Hôr-mâh, 5 and <sup>c</sup> Zîk-lâg, and Bêth-mâr-eâ-bôth, and Hâ'zâr-sû-sâh, 6 and Bêth-lêb'â-ôth, and Shâ-ru'hên; thirteen <sup>d</sup> cities with their <sup>e</sup> villages: 7 Â'in, Rîm'môn, and Ê'thêr, and Â'shân; four cities with their villages: 8 and all the villages that were round about these cities to Bâ'al-âth-bê'êr, <sup>f</sup> Râ'mâh of <sup>g</sup> the South. This is the <sup>h</sup> inheritance of the <sup>i</sup> tribe of the children of <sup>j</sup> Sîm'ê-ôn according to their <sup>k</sup> families. 9 Out of the <sup>l</sup> part of the children of Jû'dâh was the inheritance of the children of Sîm'ê-ôn; for the portion of the children of Jû'dâh was too much for them: therefore the children of Sîm'ê-ôn had inheritance in the midst of their inheritance.

10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zêb'û-lûn according to their families. And the border of their inheritance was unto Sâ'rid; 11 and their border went up westward, even to Mâr'â-lâh, and reached to Dâb'bê-shêth; and it reached to the <sup>1</sup> brook that is before Jôk'nê-âm; 12 and it turned from Sâ'rid eastward toward the sun-rising unto the border of Chîs'lôth-tâ'bôr; and it went out to

Var. Rend.—Chap. 19.—V. 8. the South—the south-country. Var. STEU. V. 11. brook—So STEU.; torrent. V. 12. Chisloth-tabor—i.e. the flanks of Tabor. V. 13. which stretcheth—So STEU.; that reacheth. Vs. 14, 27. valley—So STEU.; ravine. Vs. 22, 23. the Jordan—Jordan.

Dâb'ê-râth, and went up to Jâ-phî'û; 13 and from thence it passed along eastward to Gâth-hê-phêr, to Êth-kâ'zîn; and it went out at Rîm'môn which stretcheth unto Nê'âh; 14 and the border turned about it on the north to Hân'nâ-thôn; and the goings out thereof were at the valley of Iph'âtâh-êl; 15 and Kât'tâth, and Nâ-hâl'âl, and Shîm'rôn, and Id'â-lâh, and <sup>m</sup> Bêth-lê-hêm: twelve cities with their villages. 16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zêb'û-lûn according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 The fourth lot came out for Is'sâ-châr, even for the children of Is'sâ-châr according to their families. 18 And their border was unto <sup>n</sup> Jêz-rê-êl, and Chê-sûl'lôth, and Shû'nêm, 19 and Hâph'â-râ'îm, and Shî'ôn, and Â'n-â-hâ-râth, 20 and Râb'bîth, and Kîsh't-ôn, and Ê'bêz, 21 and Rê'mêth, and Ên-gân'ûim, and Ên-hâd'dâh, and Bêth-pâz'zêz, 22 and the border reached to <sup>o</sup> Tâ'bôr, and Shâ'hâz'û-mâh, and <sup>p</sup> Bêth-shê'mêsh; and the goings out of their border were at the <sup>q</sup> Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages. 23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Is'sâ-châr according to their families, the cities with their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Âsh'êr according to their families. 25 And their border was Hêl'kâth, and Hâ'li, and Bê'tên, and <sup>r</sup> Âch'shâph, 26 and Âl-lâm'mê-lêch, and Â'mâd,

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 2. or Sheba—Omit. MSS. Be. No. Di. (cf. I Chr. 4:28); and Shema (ch. 15:26). Sept. Hollenberg, Di. (alt.). V. 7. Ain, Rimmon, Ain-Rimmon (cf. Neh. 11:29), and Toehen, and Hollenberg, Di. (after Sept. and I Chr. 4:32). V. 14. to—of. many MSS. Edd. Pesh.; Di. inclines (pt.).

<sup>2</sup> Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.

<sup>4</sup> Hormah, Num. 14:45.

<sup>5</sup> Ziklag, II Sam. 1:1.

<sup>6</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>7</sup> Villages, Deut. 2:23.

<sup>8</sup> Ramah, Jer. 31:15.

<sup>9</sup> The South, Deut. 34:3.

<sup>10</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

<sup>11</sup> Tribe, Num. 36:9.

<sup>12</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

<sup>13</sup> Family, Eph. 3:22.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. line.

<sup>15</sup> See "Rivers," I Chr. 32:2.

15

<sup>m</sup> Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.

18

<sup>n</sup> Jezreel, Josh. 15:56.

22

<sup>o</sup> Tabor, Jer. 45:18.

<sup>p</sup> Beth-she-mesh, II Ki. 14:11.

<sup>q</sup> Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

25

<sup>r</sup> Achsaph, Josh. 11:1.

28  
a Sidon, Is.  
23:12.

29  
b Ramah, Jer.  
31:15.  
1 Or, the city of  
Mizra-zor,  
that is, the  
fortress of  
Tyre.  
c Tyre, Hos.  
9:13.  
d Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
2 Or, from He-  
bel to Achzib.

33  
3 Or, oak. (Or,  
terebinth) of  
Beraanannim.

34  
c Sun, Ps.  
136:8.

35  
f Chinnereth.  
Deut. 3:17.

36  
g Hazor, II Ki.  
15:29.

and Mi-shāl; and it reached to Ēar-mēl westward, and to Shi' hōr-lib-nāth; 27 and it turned toward the sunrising to Bēth-dā-gōn, and reached to Zēb-ū-lūn, and to the valley of Iph-tāh-ēl northward to Bēth-ē-mēk and Nē-i-ēl; and it went out to Cā-būl on the left hand, 28 and Ē-brōn, and Rē-hōb, and Hām-mōn, and Kā-nāh, even unto great <sup>a</sup> Si'dōn; 29 and the border turned to <sup>b</sup> Rā-māh, and to <sup>1</sup> the fortified city of <sup>c</sup> Tyre; and the border turned to Hō-sāh; and the goings out thereof were at the <sup>d</sup> sea <sup>2</sup> by the region of Āh-zib; 30 Ūm-māh also, and Ā-phēk, and Rē-hōb: twenty and two cities with their villages. 31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Āsh-ēr according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 The sixth lot came out for the children of Nāph-tā-li, even for the children of Nāph-tā-li according to their families. 33 And their border was from Hēz-lēph, from the <sup>3</sup> oak in Zā-ā-nān-nīm, and Ād-ā-mī-nē-kēb, and Jāb-nēel, unto Lāk-kūm; and the goings out thereof were at the Jordan; 34 and the border turned westward to Āz-nōth-tā-bōr, and went out from thence to Hūk-kōk; and it reached to Zēb-ū-lūn on the south, and reached to Āsh-ēr on the west, and to Jū-dāh at the Jordan toward the <sup>c</sup> sunrising. 35 And the fortified cities were Zid-dīm, Zār, and Hām-māth, Rāk-kāth, and <sup>1</sup> Chīn-nē-rēth, 36 and Ād-ā-māh, and Rā-māh, and <sup>1</sup> Hā-

Var. Read.—Vs. 29, 34. turned—turneth back. V. 29. by the—off the. At the sea, by the region of Achzib—out to the sea (Besides: Machalab, Achzib), STEU. V. 33. Adami-nekeb—i.e. Adami in the pass; the pass—Adami, STEU. V. 34. Asnoth-tabor—i. e. the ears of Tabor, Ga. V. 35. fortified—fenced, a.

zōr, 37 and <sup>h</sup> Kē-dēsh, and <sup>i</sup> Ēd-rē-i, and Ēn-hā-zōr, 38 and Ī-rōn, and Mīg-dāl-ēl, Hō-rēm, and Bēth-ā-nāth, and <sup>1</sup> Bēth-shē-mēsh; nineteen cities with their villages. 39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nāph-tā-li according to their families, the cities with their villages.

40 The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. 41 And the border of their inheritance was <sup>k</sup> Zō-rāh, and Ēsh-tā-ōl, and Ir-shē-mēsh, 42 and Shā-āl-āb-bīn, and <sup>l</sup> Āi-jālōn, and Īth-lāh, 43 and Ē-lōn, and <sup>m</sup> Tīm-nēh, and <sup>n</sup> Ēk-rōn, 44 and Ēl-tē-kēh, and Gīb-bē-thōn, and Bā-āl-āth, 45 and Jē-hūd, and Bēn-ē-bē-rāk, and <sup>o</sup> Gāth-rīm-mōn, 46 and Mō-jār-kōn, and Rāk-kōn, with the border over against <sup>p</sup> Jōp-pā. 47 And the border of the children of Dan went out <sup>5</sup> beyond them; for the children of Dan went up and fought against <sup>6</sup> Lē-shēm, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the <sup>7</sup> sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lē-shēm, Dan, after the name of Dan their father. 48 This is the <sup>1</sup> inheritance of the <sup>1</sup> tribe of the children of <sup>1</sup> Dan according to their <sup>2</sup> families, these <sup>3</sup> cities with their <sup>4</sup> villages.

49 So they made an end of <sup>2</sup> distributing the <sup>3</sup> land for inheritance by the borders thereof; and the children of Īg-ra-ēl gave an inheritance to <sup>4</sup> Jōsh-ū-ā the son of <sup>5</sup> Nūn in the midst of them: 50 according to the <sup>6</sup> commandment of <sup>6</sup> Jē-hō-vāh they gave him the city which he

Var. Read.—V. 30. Ummah—Acho, Sept. (MSS.) Hollenberg, Dt. (l): cf. Ju. 1:31. V. 34. Judah at—Chinneroth, Ew. Dt. (cf. ch. 11:2; I Ki. 15:20). V. 47. went out beyond them—was too narrow for them, Dr. Kp. (after Sept.).

37  
h Kedesh,  
II Ki. 15:29.  
i Edrei, Num.  
21:33.

38  
j Beth-she-  
mesh, II Ki.  
14:11.

41  
k Zorah, II Chr.  
11:10.

42  
l Aijalon, Josh.  
10:12.

43  
m Timnah, Josh.  
15:10.  
n Ekron, Josh.  
13:3.

45  
o See "Gath,"  
II Sam. 21:20.

46  
p Joppa, Acts  
10:5.  
4 Heb. Japho.

47  
5 Or, from them;  
and, &c.  
6 In Ju. 18:29,  
Lais.  
q Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

48  
r Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
s Tribe, Gen.  
36:9.

t See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
u Family, Eph.  
5:22.  
v City, Gen.  
4:17.  
w Villages,  
Deut. 2:23.

49  
x Division of  
Land. See  
"Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
y Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
z Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
a Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
b Nun, I Chr.  
7:27.

50  
c Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.



- 50  
 a Ch. 24:30;  
 Num. 13:8.  
 b Hill-country,  
 Ps. 2:6.  
 c Ephraim,  
 Num. 26:35.  
 d Builder, I Ki.  
 5:18.

- 51  
 a Ch. 18:10.  
 b Eleazar, Deut.  
 10:6.  
 c Priest, Ex.  
 28:1.  
 d Nun, I Chr.  
 7:27.  
 e Head, Pr.  
 36:29.  
 f Fathers, Ex.  
 11:15.  
 g House, Deut.  
 21:10.  
 h Shiloh, Josh.  
 18:1.  
 i Door of the  
 Tent, Ex.  
 12:22.  
 j Tent of Meet-  
 ing, Num.  
 21:5.  
 k See "Taber-  
 nacle," Ex.  
 25:9.

- 2  
 a Cities of  
 Refuge, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 b Num. 35:6-34;  
 Deut. 4:41;  
 10:2.  
 c Moses, Ex.  
 3:1.

- 3  
 a Murderer,  
 Num. 35:16.  
 b Or, through  
 me.  
 c Vengeance,  
 Deut. 32:35.  
 d Blood, Lev.  
 17:11.

- 4  
 a Gate, I Sam.  
 2:7.  
 b Ears, Ex.  
 2:20.  
 c Elders of Is-  
 rael, Ezra 5:5.  
 d Heb. gather.

- 5  
 a Death Penalty  
 for Violation  
 of Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.  
 b Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 c Innocence,  
 Dan. 6:22.  
 d Hatred, Pr.  
 36:24.

- 6  
 a See "Judges,"  
 Ex. 18:22.  
 b See "Govern-  
 ment," Neh.  
 8:9.  
 c Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 d Priest, Ex.  
 28:1.

asked, even <sup>a</sup>Tīm-nāth-sē-rāh in the <sup>b</sup>hill-country of <sup>c</sup>Ē-phrā-īm; and he <sup>d</sup>built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 <sup>e</sup>These are the inheritances, which <sup>f</sup>Ē-le-ā-zār the <sup>g</sup>priest, and <sup>h</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā the son of <sup>i</sup>Nūn, and the <sup>j</sup>heads of the <sup>k</sup>fathers' <sup>l</sup>houses of the tribes of the children of <sup>m</sup>Īs-rā-ēl, distributed for inheritance by lot in <sup>n</sup>Shi-lōh before <sup>o</sup>Jē-hō-vāh, at the <sup>p</sup>door of the <sup>q</sup>tent of meeting. So they made an end of dividing the land.

**20** And <sup>r</sup>Jē-hō-vāh spake unto <sup>s</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā, saying, 2 Speak to the children of <sup>t</sup>Īs-rā-ēl, saying, Assign you <sup>u</sup>the cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by <sup>v</sup>Mō-sēs, 3 that the <sup>w</sup>manslayer that killeth any person <sup>x</sup>unwittingly and un-awares may flee thither: and they shall be unto you for a refuge from the <sup>y</sup>avenger of <sup>z</sup>blood. 4 And he shall flee unto one of those cities, and shall stand at the entrance of the <sup>a</sup>gate of the city, and declare his cause in the <sup>b</sup>ears of the <sup>c</sup>elders of that city; and they shall <sup>d</sup>take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them. 5 And <sup>e</sup>if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver up the manslayer into his <sup>f</sup>hands; <sup>g</sup>because he smote his neighbor unawares, and <sup>h</sup>hated him not beforetime. 6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for <sup>i</sup>judgment, until the <sup>j</sup>death of the <sup>k</sup>high priest that

Var. Rend.—V. 51. door—entrance, Var. STEU. Chap. 20.—V. 2. by Moses—by the hand of Moses, R. V. 7. Galilee—<sup>l</sup>the circuit, or, district, V. 8:1. V. 8. plain—table-land, Var. STEU. Chap. 21.—V. 2. 8. by Moses—by the hand of Moses, R. V. 2. suburbs—pasture-grounds: so throughout, Var. STEU.

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 7. set apart—selected (Num. 35:11), Sept. Hollenberg.

shall be in those days: then shall the manslayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 And they <sup>a</sup>set apart <sup>b</sup>Kē-dēsh in <sup>c</sup>Gāl-ī-lēe in the hill-country of <sup>d</sup>Nāph-tā-li, and <sup>e</sup>Shē-ehēm in the hill-country of <sup>f</sup>Ē-phrā-īm, and <sup>g</sup>Kir-ā-th-ār-bā (the same is <sup>h</sup>Hē-brōn) in <sup>i</sup>the hill-country of <sup>j</sup>Jū-dāh. 8 And beyond the <sup>k</sup>Jordan at <sup>l</sup>Jēr-ī-chō eastward, they assigned <sup>m</sup>Bē-zēr in the <sup>n</sup>wilderness in the <sup>o</sup>plain out of the tribe of <sup>p</sup>Rey-bēn, and <sup>q</sup>Rā-mōth in <sup>r</sup>Gīl-gād out of the tribe of <sup>s</sup>Gad, and <sup>t</sup>Gō-lān in <sup>u</sup>Bā-shān out of the tribe of <sup>v</sup>Mā-nās-sēh. 9 These were the appointed cities for all the children of <sup>w</sup>Īs-rā-ēl, and for the stranger that <sup>x</sup>sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person <sup>y</sup>unwittingly might flee thither, and not <sup>z</sup>die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

**21** Then came near the <sup>a</sup>heads of fathers' <sup>b</sup>houses of the <sup>c</sup>Lē-vites unto <sup>d</sup>Ē-le-ā-zār the priest, and unto <sup>e</sup>Jōs-hū-ā the son of <sup>f</sup>Nūn, and unto the heads of fathers' <sup>g</sup>houses of the <sup>h</sup>tribes of the children of <sup>i</sup>Īs-rā-ēl; 2 and they spake unto them at <sup>j</sup>Shi-lōh in the <sup>k</sup>land of <sup>l</sup>Cā-nāan, saying, <sup>m</sup>Īs-rā-ēl <sup>n</sup>commanded by <sup>o</sup>Mō-sēs to <sup>p</sup>give us <sup>q</sup>cities to dwell in, with the <sup>r</sup>suburbs thereof for our <sup>s</sup>cattle. 3 And the children of <sup>t</sup>Īs-rā-ēl gave unto the <sup>u</sup>Lē-vites out of their <sup>v</sup>inheritance, according to the commandment of <sup>w</sup>Jē-hō-vāh, these cities with their suburbs.

- 7  
 a See "Conse-  
 cration," Is.  
 13:3.  
 b Heb. sancti-  
 fied.  
 c Kedesh, II Ki.  
 15:29.  
 d Galilee, Mt.  
 17:23.  
 e Heb. Galil.  
 f See "Sons of  
 Jacob," Gen.  
 25:26.  
 g Kirīath-arba,  
 Gen. 23:2.  
 h Hebron, Num.  
 13:22.  
 i Ch. 21:11; Lu.  
 1:39.

- 8  
 a Jordan, Josh.  
 15:5.  
 b Jericho, II Ki.  
 2:18.  
 c Deut. 4:33;  
 I Ch. 7:37.  
 d Wilderness,  
 Ex. 3:1.  
 e Or, table-land.  
 f Ramoth in  
 Gilead, II Ki.  
 9:1.  
 g Golan, Deut.  
 4:43.  
 h Bashan, Josh.  
 12:4.  
 i Manasseh,  
 Deut. 33:17.

- 9  
 a Sojourner, Ps.  
 19:19.  
 b Or, through  
 error.  
 c Punishment,  
 Gen. 39:20.

- 1  
 a Levites, Num.  
 1:47.  
 b Joshua, Josh.  
 1:1.  
 c Nun, I Chr.  
 7:27.  
 d Tribes, Num.  
 36:9.  
 e Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.

- 2  
 a Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 b Canaan, Gen.  
 13:7.  
 c God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d Num. 35:2.  
 e Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.  
 f Inspiration of  
 Prophets,  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
 g Cities, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 h Or, pasture  
 lands.  
 i Cattle, Pr.  
 15:17.

- 3  
 a Inheritance,  
 I Chr. 21:3.

\* SHECHEM, Heb. Shoulder.—Son of Hamor; seduces Jacob's daughter, Dinah; slain by Jacob's Sons—Chap. 34; Josh. 24:32; Ju. 9:28.  
 Shechemites, Descendants of Shechem—Num. 26:31.  
 Shechem, a City in Samaria, also Sechem and Sychar, a

- 4  
a Family, Eph. 5:22.  
b Kohath, Ex. 6:16.  
c Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
d See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

- 5  
e Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

- 6  
f Gershon, Ex. 6:16.  
g Bashan, Josh. 12:4.

- 7  
h Merari, Ex. 5:16.

4 And the lot came out for the <sup>a</sup> families of the <sup>b</sup> Kō'hāth-ites: and the children of <sup>c</sup> Aār'ōn the priest, who were of the Lē'vites, had by lot out of the tribe of <sup>d</sup> Jū'dāh, and out of the tribe of the Sīm'ē-ōn-ites, and out of the tribe of Bēn'jā-mīn, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kō'hāth had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ē'phrā-īm, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of <sup>e</sup> Mā-nās'sēh, ten cities.

6 And the children of <sup>f</sup> Ġēr'shōn had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Is'sā-ehār, and out of the tribe of Āsh'ēr, and out of the tribe of Nāph'tā-li, and out of the half-tribe of Mā-nās'sēh in <sup>g</sup> Bā'shān, thirteen cities.

7 The children of <sup>h</sup> Mē-rā'rī according to their families had out of the tribe of Reu'běn, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zēb'ū-lūn, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Is'rā-ēl gave by lot unto the Lē'vites these cities with their suburbs, as Jē-hō'vāh commanded by Mō'sēs. 9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Jū'dāh, and out of the tribe of the children of Sīm'ē-ōn, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name: 10 and they were for the children of Aār'ōn, of the families of the Kō'hāth-ites, who were of the children of Lē'vi; for theirs was the first lot. 11 And

Var. Rend.—V. 13. *its*—her: so throughout, R.

they gave them <sup>i</sup> Kīr'ā-āth-ār'bā, which *Ār'bā* was the father of <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>aa</sup> <sup>ab</sup> <sup>ac</sup> <sup>ad</sup> <sup>ae</sup> <sup>af</sup> <sup>ag</sup> <sup>ah</sup> <sup>ai</sup> <sup>aj</sup> <sup>ak</sup> <sup>al</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>ao</sup> <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> <sup>ar</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> <sup>aw</sup> <sup>ax</sup> <sup>ay</sup> <sup>az</sup> <sup>ba</sup> <sup>bb</sup> <sup>bc</sup> <sup>bd</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>bf</sup> <sup>bg</sup> <sup>bh</sup> <sup>bi</sup> <sup>bj</sup> <sup>bk</sup> <sup>bl</sup> <sup>bm</sup> <sup>bn</sup> <sup>bo</sup> <sup>bp</sup> <sup>bq</sup> <sup>br</sup> <sup>bs</sup> <sup>bt</sup> <sup>bu</sup> <sup>bv</sup> <sup>bw</sup> <sup>bx</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>bz</sup> <sup>ca</sup> <sup>cb</sup> <sup>cc</sup> <sup>cd</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>cf</sup> <sup>cg</sup> <sup>ch</sup> <sup>ci</sup> <sup>cj</sup> <sup>ck</sup> <sup>cl</sup> <sup>cm</sup> <sup>cn</sup> <sup>co</sup> <sup>cp</sup> <sup>cq</sup> <sup>cr</sup> <sup>cs</sup> <sup>ct</sup> <sup>cu</sup> <sup>cv</sup> <sup>cw</sup> <sup>cx</sup> <sup>cy</sup> <sup>cz</sup> <sup>da</sup> <sup>db</sup> <sup>dc</sup> <sup>dd</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>df</sup> <sup>dg</sup> <sup>dh</sup> <sup>di</sup> <sup>dj</sup> <sup>dk</sup> <sup>dl</sup> <sup>dm</sup> <sup>dn</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>dp</sup> <sup>dq</sup> <sup>dr</sup> <sup>ds</sup> <sup>dt</sup> <sup>du</sup> <sup>dv</sup> <sup>dw</sup> <sup>dx</sup> <sup>dy</sup> <sup>dz</sup> <sup>ea</sup> <sup>eb</sup> <sup>ec</sup> <sup>ed</sup> <sup>ee</sup> <sup>ef</sup> <sup>eg</sup> <sup>eh</sup> <sup>ei</sup> <sup>ej</sup> <sup>ek</sup> <sup>el</sup> <sup>em</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>eo</sup> <sup>ep</sup> <sup>eq</sup> <sup>er</sup> <sup>es</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>eu</sup> <sup>ev</sup> <sup>ew</sup> <sup>ex</sup> <sup>ey</sup> <sup>ez</sup> <sup>fa</sup> <sup>fb</sup> <sup>fc</sup> <sup>fd</sup> <sup>fe</sup> <sup>ff</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>jv</sup> <sup>jw</sup> <sup>jx</sup> <sup>ka</sup> <sup>kb</sup> <sup>kc</sup> <sup>kd</sup> <sup>ke</sup> <sup>kf</sup> <sup>kg</sup> <sup>kh</sup> <sup>ki</sup> <sup>kj</sup> <sup>kl</sup> <sup>km</sup> <sup>kn</sup> <sup>ko</sup> <sup>kp</sup> <sup>kq</sup> <sup>kr</sup> <sup>ks</sup> <sup>kt</sup> <sup>ku</sup> <sup>kv</sup> <sup>kw</sup> <sup>kx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mm</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup> <sup>qu</sup> <sup>qv</sup> <sup>qw</sup> <sup>qx</sup> <sup>qy</sup> <sup>qz</sup> <sup>ra</sup> <sup>rb</sup> <sup>rc</sup> <sup>rd</sup> <sup>re</sup> <sup>rf</sup> <sup>rg</sup> <sup>rh</sup> <sup>ri</sup> <sup>rj</sup> <sup>rk</sup> <sup>rl</sup> <sup>rm</sup> <sup>rn</sup> <sup>ro</sup> <sup>rp</sup> <sup>rq</sup> <sup>rr</sup> <sup>rs</sup> <sup>rt</sup> <sup>ru</sup> <sup>rv</sup> <sup>rw</sup> <sup>rx</sup> <sup>ry</sup> <sup>rz</sup> <sup>sa</sup> <sup>sb</sup> <sup>sc</sup> <sup>sd</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>sf</sup> <sup>sg</sup> <sup>sh</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>sj</sup> <sup>sk</sup> <sup>sl</sup> <sup>sm</sup> <sup>sn</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>sp</sup> <sup>sq</sup> <sup>sr</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>st</sup> <sup>su</sup> <sup>sv</sup> <sup>sw</sup> <sup>sx</sup> <sup>sy</sup> <sup>sz</sup> <sup>ta</sup> <sup>tb</sup> <sup>tc</sup> <sup>td</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>tf</sup> <sup>tg</sup> <sup>th</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <sup>tj</sup> <sup>tk</sup> <sup>tl</sup> <sup>tm</sup> <sup>tn</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>tp</sup> <sup>tq</sup> <sup>tr</sup> <sup>ts</sup> <sup>tt</sup> <sup>tu</sup> <sup>tv</sup> <sup>tw</sup> <sup>tx</sup> <sup>ty</sup> <sup>tz</sup> <sup>ua</sup> <sup>ub</sup> <sup>uc</sup> <sup>ud</sup> <sup>ue</sup> <sup>uf</sup> <sup>ug</sup> <sup>uh</sup> <sup>ui</sup> <sup>uj</sup> <sup>uk</sup> <sup>ul</sup> <sup>um</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>uo</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>uq</sup> <sup>ur</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>uu</sup> <sup>uv</sup> <sup>uw</sup> <sup>ux</sup> <sup>uy</sup> <sup>uz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>wa</sup> <sup>wb</sup> <sup>wc</sup> <sup>wd</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>wf</sup> <sup>wg</sup> <sup>wh</sup> <sup>wi</sup> <sup>wj</sup> <sup>wk</sup> <sup>wl</sup> <sup>wm</sup> <sup>wn</sup> <sup>wo</sup> <sup>wp</sup> <sup>wq</sup> <sup>wr</sup> <sup>ws</sup> <sup>wt</sup> <sup>wu</sup> <sup>wv</sup> <sup>ww</sup> <sup>wx</sup> <sup>wy</sup> <sup>wz</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>xg</sup> <sup>xh</sup> <sup>xi</sup> <sup>xj</sup> <sup>xk</sup> <sup>xl</sup> <sup>xm</sup> <sup>xn</sup> <sup>xo</sup> <sup>xp</sup> <sup>xq</sup> <sup>xr</sup> <sup>xs</sup> <sup>xt</sup> <sup>xu</sup> <sup>xv</sup> <sup>xw</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>xg</sup> <sup>xh</sup> <sup>xi</sup> <sup>xj</sup> <sup>xk</sup> <sup>xl</sup> <sup>xm</sup> <sup>xn</sup> <sup>xo</sup> <sup>xp</sup> <sup>xq</sup> <sup>xr</sup> <sup>xs</sup> <sup>xt</sup> <sup>xu</sup> <sup>xv</sup> <sup>xw</sup> <sup>ya</sup> <sup>yb</sup> <sup>yc</sup> <sup>yd</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>yf</sup> <sup>yg</sup> <sup>yh</sup> <sup>yi</sup> <sup>yj</sup> <sup>yk</sup> <sup>yl</sup> <sup>ym</sup> <sup>yn</sup> <sup>yo</sup> <sup>yp</sup> <sup>yq</sup> <sup>yr</sup> <sup>ys</sup> <sup>yt</sup> <sup>yu</sup> <sup>yv</sup> <sup>yw</sup> <sup>ya</sup> <sup>yb</sup> <sup>yc</sup> <sup>yd</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>yf</sup> <sup>yg</sup> <sup>yh</sup> <sup>yi</sup> <sup>yj</sup> <sup>yk</sup> <sup>yl</sup> <sup>ym</sup> <sup>yn</sup> <sup>yo</sup> <sup>yp</sup> <sup>yq</sup> <sup>yr</sup> <sup>ys</sup> <sup>yt</sup> <sup>yu</sup> <sup>yv</sup> <sup>yw</sup> <sup>za</sup> <sup>zb</sup> <sup>zc</sup> <sup>zd</sup> <sup>ze</sup> <sup>zf</sup> <sup>zg</sup> <sup>zh</sup> <sup>zi</sup> <sup>zj</sup> <sup>zk</sup> <sup>zl</sup> <sup>zm</sup> <sup>zn</sup> <sup>zo</sup> <sup>zp</sup> <sup>zq</sup> <sup>zr</sup> <sup>zs</sup> <sup>zt</sup> <sup>zu</sup> <sup>zv</sup> <sup>zw</sup> <sup>za</sup> <sup>zb</sup> <sup>zc</sup> <sup>zd</sup> <sup>ze</sup> <sup>zf</sup> <sup>zg</sup> <sup>zh</sup> <sup>zi</sup> <sup>zj</sup> <sup>zk</sup> <sup>zl</sup> <sup>zm</sup> <sup>zn</sup> <sup>zo</sup> <sup>zp</sup> <sup>zq</sup> <sup>zr</sup> <sup>zs</sup> <sup>zt</sup> <sup>zu</sup> <sup>zv</sup> <sup>zw</sup>

13 And unto the children of Aār'ōn the priest they gave Hē'brōn with its suburbs, the <sup>r</sup> city of refuge for the <sup>s</sup> manslayer, and <sup>t</sup> Lib'nāh with its suburbs, 14 and Jāt'tir with its suburbs, and Ēsh-tē-mō'ā with its suburbs, 15 and Hō'lōn with its suburbs, and <sup>u</sup> Dē'bīr with its suburbs, 16 and <sup>v</sup> Ā'in with its suburbs, and Jūt'tāh with its suburbs, and <sup>w</sup> Bēth-shē'mēsh with its suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes. 17 And out of the tribe of Bēn'jā-mīn, <sup>x</sup> Ġīb'ē-ōn with its suburbs, <sup>y</sup> Ġē'bā with its suburbs, 18 Ān'ā-thōth with its suburbs, and Āl'mōn with its suburbs; four cities. 19 All the cities of the children of Aār'ōn, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 And the families of the children of Kō'hāth, the Lē'vites, even the rest of the children of Kō'hāth, they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of <sup>z</sup> Ē'phrā-īm. 21 And they gave them <sup>aa</sup> Shē'ehēm with its suburbs in the hill-country of Ē'phrā-īm, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and <sup>ab</sup> Ġē'zēr with its suburbs, 22 and Kīb'zā-īm with its suburbs, and <sup>ac</sup> Bēth-hō'rōn with its suburbs; four cities. 23 And out of the tribe of Dan,

Var. Read.—Chap. 21.—V. 18. Ain—Ashan, Sept. (partly) Kn. Ke. Gr. Holl. Di. Cf. I Chr. 6:59. V. 25. Gath-rimmon—Ibleam (ch. 47:11). or, Bileam (I Chr. 6:70). Sept. (nearly) Kn. Ke. Be. Gr. Di. (Gath-rimmon repeated by error of the eye from v. 24).

District in Central Part of Palestine. Abraham settles there—Gen. 12:6. Jacob buys Ground and erects Altar—Gen. 33:18-20.

Sychar.—City of Refuge in Mount Ephraim—Josh. 20:7; 21:21. All the Tribes gathered at—Josh. 24:1. Joshua buried at—21:30. Abimelech made King at—Ju. 9:1-6. Rehoboam crowned at—I Ki. 12:1. Abimelech destroys City—Ju. 9:45. Rebuilt by Jeroboam—I Ki. 12:25. Jesus visits, meets the Woman of Samaria, reveals his Messiahship—John Chap. 4.

- 11  
i Kiriath-arba, Gen. 23:2.  
j Anakim, Num. 13:33.  
k See "Son," Gen. 21:19.  
l Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
m Hill-country, Ps. 2:6.

- 12  
n Fields, Num. 20:17.  
o Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
p Caleb, Josh. 14:6.  
q Possession, Mk. 10:22.

- 13  
r City of Refuge, Gen. 4:17.  
s Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
t Libnah, Num. 33:21.

- 15  
u Debir, Josh. 10:3.

- 16  
v Ain, I Chr. 4:32.  
w Beth-shemesh, II Ki. 14:11.

- 17  
x Gibeon, Jer. 41:12.  
y Geba, II Chr. 16:6.

- 20  
z Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

- 21  
a Shechem, Josh. 20:7.  
b Gezer, I Chr. 20:4.

- 22  
c Beth-horon, II Chr. 8:5.

**24**  
 a Aijalon, Josh.  
 10:12.  
 b See "Gath,"  
 I Sam. 21:20.

**25**  
 c Tribes, Num.  
 36:9.  
 d Manasseh,  
 Deut. 33:17.  
 e Taanach,  
 I Chr. 17:9.

**26**  
 f Family, Eph.  
 5:22.  
 g Kohath, Ex.  
 6:16.

**27**  
 h Gershon, Ex.  
 6:16.  
 i Levites, Num.  
 1:47.  
 j Golan, Josh.  
 20:8.  
 k Bashan, Josh.  
 12:4.

**28**  
 l Josh. 19:20.

**30**  
 m Josh. 19:26.

**31**  
 n Rehob, Num.  
 13:21.

**32**  
 o Estesh, II Ki.  
 15:29.  
 p Galilee, Mt.  
 17:23.

**34**  
 q Merari, Ex.  
 6:16.

El-tē-kē with its suburbs, Gib-  
 bē-thōn with its suburbs, 24  
 a Aī-jā-lōn with its suburbs,  
 b Gāth-rīm-mōn with its sub-  
 urbs; four cities. 25 And out of  
 the c half-tribe of d Mā-nās-sēh,  
 e Tā-ā-nāch with its suburbs, and  
 Gāth-rīm-mōn with its suburbs;  
 two cities. 26 All the cities of  
 the f families of the rest of the  
 children of g Kō-hāth were ten  
 with their suburbs.

27 And unto the children of  
 h Ġēr-shōn, of the families of the  
 i Lē-vites, out of the half-tribe  
 of Mā-nās-sēh they gave j Gōl-  
 lān in k Bā-shān with its sub-  
 urbs, the city of refuge for the  
 manslayer, and Be-esh-tē-rāh  
 with its suburbs; two cities. 28  
 And out of the tribe of l Is-sā-  
 ehār, Kīsh-tōn with its suburbs,  
 Dāb-ē-rāth with its suburbs, 29  
 Jār-mūth with its suburbs, Ēn-  
 gān-nīm with its suburbs; four  
 cities. 30 And out of the  
 tribe of m Āsh-ēr, Mī-shāl with  
 its suburbs, Āb-dōn with its  
 suburbs, 31 Hēl-kāth with its  
 suburbs, and n Rē-hōb with its  
 suburbs; four cities. 32 And  
 out of the tribe of Nāph-tā-li,  
 o Kē-dēsh in p Gāl-lēe with its  
 suburbs, the city of refuge for  
 the manslayer, and Hām-mōth-  
 dōr with its suburbs, and Kār-  
 tān with its suburbs; three cities.  
 33 All the cities of the Ġēr-shōn-  
 ites according to their families  
 were thirteen cities with their  
 suburbs.

34 And unto the families of  
 the children of q Mē-rā-rī, the  
 rest of the Lē-vites, out of the  
 tribe of Zēb-ū-lūn, Jōk-nē-ām  
 with its suburbs, and Kār-tāh  
 with its suburbs, 35 Dim-nāh  
 with its suburbs, Nā-hā-lāl with  
 its suburbs; four cities. 36 And

Var. Rend.—V. 27. Be-eshterah—i.e.  
 (probably) house of Ashtoreth; Ashtaroth.  
 STEU.

out of the tribe of Reu-bēn, r Bē-  
 zēr with its suburbs, and s Jā-  
 hāz with its suburbs, 37 t Kēd-  
 ē-mōth with its suburbs, and  
 Mēph-ā-āth with its suburbs;  
 four cities. 38 And out of the  
 tribe of Gad, u Rā-mōth in Gil-  
 ē-ād with its suburbs, the city of  
 refuge for the manslayer, and  
 Mā-hā-nā-īm with its suburbs,  
 39 v Hēsh-bōn with its suburbs,  
 w Jā-zēr with its suburbs; four  
 cities in all. 40 All these were  
 the cities of the children of Mē-  
 rā-rī according to their families,  
 even the rest of the families of  
 the Lē-vites; and their lot was  
 twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Lē-  
 vites in the midst of the posses-  
 sion of the children of Is-rā-ēl  
 were forty and eight cities with  
 their suburbs. 42 These cities  
 were every one with their sub-  
 urbs round about them: thus it  
 was with all these cities.

43 x So Jē-hō-zāvāh y gave unto  
 Is-rā-ēl all the land which he  
 swore to give unto their fathers;  
 and z they possessed it, and  
 dwelt therein. 44 And Jē-hō-  
 zāvāh a gave them b rest round  
 about, according to all that he  
 c swore unto their fathers: and  
 there d stood not a man of all  
 their e enemies before them;  
 f Jē-hō-zāvāh delivered all their  
 enemies into their g hand. 45  
 There failed not aught of any  
 good thing which Jē-hō-zāvāh had  
 spoken unto the house of Is-  
 rā-ēl; all came to pass.

**22** i Then j Jōsh-ū-ā  
 called the k Reu-bēn-  
 ites, and the Gād-ites, and the  
 m half-tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, 2  
 and said unto them, Ye have  
 n kept all that o Mō-sēs the  
 p servant of q Jē-hō-zāvāh com-

Var. Read.—V. 35. Dimnah—Rimmo-  
 nah, Kn. Be. Gr. Di. Cf. I Chr. 6:77; also  
 above, ch. 19:13.

**36**  
 r Bezer, Josh.  
 20:8.  
 s Jahaz, Jer.  
 48:34.

**37**  
 t Kedemoth,  
 Deut. 2:26.

**38**  
 u Ramoth in  
 Gilead, II Ki.  
 9:1.

**39**  
 v Heshbon,  
 Num. 21:25.  
 w Jazer, II Sam.  
 24:5.

**43**  
 x Deut. 34:4.  
 y See "Cove-  
 nants," Gen.  
 17:2.  
 z Num. 33:53;  
 Deut. 11:31;  
 17:44.

**44**  
 a Ch. 1:13; 23:1.  
 b Rest, Heb.  
 4:4.  
 c Covenants  
 confirmed  
 with an Oath,  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 d Deut. 7:24.  
 e Enemies, Job  
 31:29.  
 f Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g Salvation  
 from Enemies,  
 Acts 2:40.  
 h Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.

**45**  
 i Ch. 23:14;  
 I Ki. 8:56.

**1**  
 j Num. 32:20-  
 22.  
 k Joshua, Josh.  
 1:1.  
 l See "Sons of  
 Jacob," Gen.  
 25:26.  
 m Tribes, Num.  
 36:9.

**2**  
 n Keeping Com-  
 mandments,  
 Ex. 20:1.  
 o Moses, Ex.  
 3:4.  
 p Servant, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 q God, Gen. 1:1.

**2**  
a Harkening to Voice, Gen. 27:22.

**3**  
b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
c Dav. Lev. 25:8.

**4**  
d Num. 32:18; Deut. 3:20.  
e Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
f Tent, Num. 24:5.  
g Land, Gen. 23:15.

**5**  
h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
i Law, Deut. 31:24.  
j Love for God, I Chr. 13:1.  
k Walking, Col. 1:10.  
l Heart, Acts 15:9.  
m Soul, Job 4:15.

**6**  
n Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

manded you, and have <sup>a</sup> hearkened unto my voice in all that I commanded you: 3 ye have not left your <sup>b</sup> brethren these many <sup>c</sup> days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of Jē-hō-vāh your God. 4 <sup>d</sup> And now Jē-hō-vāh your God hath given <sup>e</sup> rest unto your brethren, as he spake unto them: therefore now turn ye, and get you unto your <sup>f</sup> tents, unto the <sup>g</sup> land of your possession, which Mō-sēs the servant of Jē-hō-vāh gave you beyond the Jordan. 5 <sup>h</sup> Only take diligent heed to do the commandment and the <sup>i</sup> law which Mō-sēs the servant of Jē-hō-vāh commanded you, to <sup>j</sup> love Jē-hō-vāh your God, and to <sup>k</sup> walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your <sup>l</sup> heart and with all your <sup>m</sup> soul. 6 So Jōsh-ū-ā <sup>n</sup> blessed them, and sent them away; and they went unto their tents.

7 <sup>o</sup> Now to the one half-tribe of Mā-nās-sēh Mō-sēs had given <sup>p</sup> inheritance in <sup>q</sup> Bā-shān; but unto the other half gave Jōsh-ū-ā among their brethren beyond the <sup>r</sup> Jordan westward. Moreover when Jōsh-ū-ā sent them away unto their tents, he blessed them, 8 and spake unto them, saying, Return with much <sup>s</sup> wealth unto your tents, and with very much <sup>t</sup> cattle, with <sup>u</sup> silver, and with <sup>v</sup> gold, and with <sup>w</sup> brass, and with <sup>x</sup> iron, and with very much <sup>y</sup> raiment: divide the <sup>z</sup> spoil of your enemies with your <sup>aa</sup> brethren. 9 And the children of <sup>ab</sup> Reu-bēn and the children of Gad and the <sup>ac</sup> half-tribe of <sup>ad</sup> Mā-nās-sēh returned, and departed from the children of <sup>ae</sup> Iṣ-ra-ēl out of <sup>af</sup> Shī-lōh, which is in the land of <sup>ag</sup> Ēā-nān, to go unto the land of <sup>ah</sup> Gīl-gā-d, to the land of their <sup>ai</sup> possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the <sup>aj</sup> commandment of Jē-hō-vāh by <sup>ak</sup> Mō-sēs.

**7**  
o Num. 32:33.  
p Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
q Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
r Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

**8**  
s Cattle, Pr. 13:17.  
t Silver, Job 22:25.  
u Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
v Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
w Clothing, Job 31:19.  
x Goods, Num. 31:9.  
y Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

**9**  
z See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
aa Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
ab Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
ac Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
ad Shiloh, Josh. 18:1.  
ae Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
af Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
ag Possession, Mk. 10:28.  
ah Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
ai Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
aj Moses, Ex. 3:1.

\* WEALTH, Heb. *Nekhasim*.—"Possessions"—II Chr. 1:11; Eccl. 5:19; 6:2.

Resources of Palestine.—Ex. 3:8; Deut. 8:7-9; Is. 2:7. Power and Social Standing because of.—Job 31:25; Pr. 10:15; 18:11; 19:4; Acts 19:25. Given to turn back King of Assyria—II Ki. 15:20. Solomon exceeds in Riches—I Ki. 10:23; II Chr. 1:11-12; 9:22.

Desirableness of.—I Sam. 2:32; Ezra 9:12; Job 21:13; Pr. 10:15.

Comfort and Luxury of.—Ps. 66:12; Pr. 24:4; Eccl. 5:19-20; Jer. 49:31.

Profitable for this Life, with Godliness.—II Chr. 1:11-12; Ps. 37:3-4, 9, 16, 18; 112:1-3; Pr. 13:22; Mt. 6:33; Mk. 10:30; I Tim. 4:8.

A Gift of God.—I Sam. 2:7; I Chr. 29:12; Eccl. 5:9.

Riches of: Kings—Ex. 27:33; Dan. 11:2. Nations—Is. 8:4; 10:14; 60:5, 11; 61:6. Gentiles—Rom. 11:12. World—Ps. 104:24; Rom. 11:12. Secret Places—Lk. 45:3.

Transitory in Character.—Gen. 34:28, 29; I Sam. 2:7; Job 21:13; Ps. 39:6; 49:6-20; Pr. 13:11; 23:5; Eccl. 5:13-17; Is. 39:5, 6; Jer. 12:14-17; Mt. 6:19-21; Jas. 5:1-5; Rev. 18:15-18.

Miscellaneous References.—Deceitfulness of, They that trust in Riches—Ps. 49:6; 52:7; 62:10; Pr. 11:28; Mt. 13:22; Mk. 4:19. Profit not in Day of Wrath—Pr. 11:4. As Ransom for Man's Life—Pr. 13:8. Uncertain Riches—I Tim. 6:9-10, 17-19. How hardly shall they that have Riches enter into the Kingdom of God—Mk. 10:17-22; Lu. 18:24. Swallowed Riches—Job 20:15. Are choked with Riches—Lu. 8:14. Kinds of.—Ex. 27:12, 18. Unsatisfied with—Eccl. 4:8. Riches carried—Is. 30:6. Taken away—Gen. 31:16. He that giveth to Riches—Pr. 22:16. Spoil of.—Ex. 26:12. Made desolate—Rev. 18:17. Great Riches—Job. 22:8; I Sam. 17:25. Poor, yet hath Great Riches—Pr. 13:7. A Good Name is rather to be chosen than Great Riches—Pr. 22:1.

Helpless when in Trouble.—Ps. 49:6-12, 16-19; Ex. 7:19; Zeph. 1:18.

Wealth abused.—Deut. 6:10-12; 8:11-17; 31:20; 32:13-15; Pr. 30:8-9; Is. 2:7-9; 5:7, 8-12; Mic. 2:2, 11; Zech. 14:14. Covetous never satisfied.—Ps. 62:10; Pr. 23:4; 28:20, 22; Eccl. 5:10-12; 6:2; Lu. 12:15.

Getting it dishonestly.—Pr. 11:16; 21:6; 10:2; Jer. 17:11. Envious of the Wealthy.—Ps. 73:3-7, 10-12. Preferring the Rich—Jas. 2:1-8.

Wealthy sometimes need humbling.—Deut. 8:16-18; I Sam. 2:32-33; Ps. 44:12-13; Jer. 5:7-9; Hos. 12:8-9.

Spiritual Danger of.—Mt. 18:22; 19:16-22; Mk. 4:19; 10:17-22; I Tim. 6:9-10, 17-19; Jas. 1:10, 11; 5:1-5; Rev. 3:17.

The Conception Jesus has of it.—Mt. 7:14; Mk. 10:21; Lu. 12:15, 20-21; 16:10-25. Men only Stewards of—Mt. 25:14-30; Lu. 16:9-13; 19:12-27. See Teaching of Jesus concerning "Riches"—Lu. 2:21.

Disciples distributed Possessions.—Acts 2:44, 45; 4:34-35.

Noted Examples.—Abraham—Gen. 24:35. Lot—Gen. 13:5, 24:35. Isaac—Gen. 26:13-14. Jacob—Gen. 32:5, 10. Reuben and Gad—Num. 32:1. Joseph—Gen. 45:8, 13. Boaz—Ruth 2:1. Barzillai—II Sam. 19:32. David—I Chr. 29:28. Solomon—I Ki. 9:16-28; 10:14-23; II Chr. 1:12; 9:1-28. Jehoshaphat—II Chr. 17:5. Hezekiah—II Chr. 32:27-29; Jol. 13; 42:12. Joseph of Arimathea—Mt. 27:57. Zacharias—Lu. 19:2.

Figurative Use: Riches of.—Wisdom—Pr. 3:16; 8:11, 18; 14:24; Eccl. 9:11; Ex. 28:4, 5. Liberty—II Cor. 8:2. Christ—Eph. 3:8; Heb. 11:26. Of Full Assurance—Col. 2:2. Of the Glory of His Inheritance—Rom. 9:23; Eph. 1:18; 3:16; Phil. 4:19; Col. 1:27. Of Grace—Rom. 2:4; Eph. 1:7; 2:7. See Teaching of Jesus concerning "Riches"—Lu. 2:21.

† BRASS.—Tubal-Cain the First Worker in—Gen. 4:22; Joshua solicits—Josh. 22:8. Of Great Strength—Job 40:18; Lev. 26:19; Job 6:12. Syria supplied David—II Sam. 8:3. Abundance for the Temple—I Ki. 7:47. Vessels cast in the Plain of the Jordan—I Ki. 7:46. Furniture and Vessels

10 And when they came unto the region about the Jordan, that is in the land of Cā-nāan, the children of Reu'běn and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Mā-nās-sēh built there an altar by the Jordan, a great altar to look upon. 11 And the children of Is'ra-ēl heard say, Behold, the children of Reu'běn and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Mā-nās-sēh have built an altar in the forefront of the land of Cā-nāan; in the region about the Jordan, on the side that pertaineth to the children of Is'ra-ēl. 12 And when the children of Is'ra-ēl heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-ēl gathered themselves together at Shī'lōh, to go up against them to \* war.

13 And the children of Is'ra-ēl sent unto the children of Reu'běn, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, into the land of Gīl'ē-ād,

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 22.—Vs. 10, 11.** region—districts (a technical expression: see ch. 13:2); Stone-districts, STEU. Vs. 10, 11, 25. the Jordan—Jordan, R. V. 14. princes, one prince of a father's house—chiefs of each father's house, a chief; a prince to the tribe of all the tribes of Israel, and each was a chief, STEU. their father's houses—a father's house. Vs. 16, 20, 22, 31. trespass—unfaithfulness, Var. STEU.

Phīn'ē-hās the son of 'Ē-le-ā'zār the priest, 14 and with him ten princes, one prince of a fathers' house for each of the tribes of Is'ra-ēl; and they were every one of them head of their fathers' houses among the thousands of Is'ra-ēl. 15 And they came unto the children of Reu'běn, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, unto the land of Gīl'ē-ād, and they spake with them, saying, 16 Thus saith the whole congregation of Jē-hō'vāh, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Is'ra-ēl, to turn away this day from following Jē-hō'vāh, in that ye have builded you an altar, to rebel this day against Jē-hō'vāh? 17 Is the iniquity of Pē'ōr too little for us, from which we have not cleansed ourselves unto this day, although there came a plague upon the congregation of Jē-hō'vāh, 18 that ye must turn away this day from following Jē-hō'vāh? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against Jē-hō'vāh, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Is'ra-ēl.

18  
b Phinehas, Num. 31:6.  
c Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
d Priest, Ex. 28:1.

14  
e Prince, Num. 2:7.  
f Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
g House, Deut. 24:10.  
h Head, Pr. 20:29.  
i Or, families.

15  
i See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
j Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
k Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
l Gilead, Num. 32:1.

16  
m God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
o Day, Lev. 25:8.

17  
p Num. 25:1-9.  
q Idolatry, Lev. 18:4.  
r See "Baal," Ju. 2:13.  
s Plagues, Ex. 7:18.

18  
t Anger of God, Pr. 15:1.

People of Burnished Brass—I Ki. 7:40-45. Hiram of Tyre made the Vessels of—I Ki. 7:40-45. Parts of Tabernacle made of—Ex. 38:3-8, 29-31. Utensils of Jericho devoted to Jehovah—Josh. 6:19. Musical Instruments made of—I Chr. 15:16-5; Ps. 98:6; 150:5. Made into Mirrors—Ex. 38:8. Gates—Ps. 107:16; Is. 45:2. Into Fetters—Ju. 16:21. Shields—I Ki. 14:27. Into Armor and Helmets—I Sam. 17:6. Household Vessels—Mk. 7:4. Idols—Dan. 5:4; Rev. 9:3. Money—Mt. 10:9. See "Vessels," under "Food"—Mt. 9:3.

\* WAR: Jehovah orders it.—Ex. 17:16; Num. 31:1, 2; Deut. 2:1; I Sam. 15:1-3.

Jehovah gives the Victory.—Num. 21:3; Deut. 2:33; 3:3; 20:10-15; 21:10; II Sam. 23:10; Pr. 21:31.

Jehovah uses War as a Judgment.—Lev. 26:17, 31-33; 28:25; 32:30; Ju. 2:14-15; II Ki. 15:37; I Chr. 5:22-26; 10:15; II Chr. 12:1-12; Is. 5:25-30; Ez. 23:22-29; Amos 6: Mt. 24:8; Mk. 13:7-8; Lu. 21:9.

Enumeration of Soldiery.—Num. 1:2-3, 20-43; 26:1-51; 31:6.

Spies sent to investigate.—Num. 13:17; Josh. 2:1; Ju. 7:10; 1 Sam. 26:4.

Consult the Urim and Thummim.—Ju. 1:1; 20:27-28; I Sam. 28:23; 28:6; 30:8. Consult the Prophets—I Ki. 22:6; II Chr. 18:5. Divination—Ez. 21:21.

Look Ark of Covenant with them.—I Sam. 4:4-18; 14:18; II Sam. 11:11.

Challenges sent.—Ju. 11:12-27; I Ki. 20:2; II Ki. 14:8.

Formation of Ranks.—Num. Chap. 2; Ex. 13:18; I Chr. 12:38. Must be united—Num. 32:6-7, 20-27; Deut. 1:41; Josh. 4:12-14.

Conduct of Battle.—Ps. 110:3; II Chr. 20:21. Battle Signal—Num. 10:9; 31:6. Response by Host—I Sam. 17:20, 52; Is. 42:13; Ez. 21:22; Amos 1:14.

Ambush.—Josh. 8:12; Ju. 20:38.

War of Extermination.—Num. 31:17-17; Deut. 2:33-34; 3:6; 20:13-18; Josh. 6:21, 24; 8:24-25; 10:2-40; 11:11-23; I Sam. 15:3-9; 27:8-11.

Sieges.—Deut. 20:19; 28:52-53; II Sam. 20:15; I Ki. 15:27; Is. 29:3; Mic. 5:1. Line of Circumvallation—Ez. 4:2; Zech. 12:2. Mound—II Sam. 20:15; II Ki. 19:32; 25:1; Is. 37:33; Ez. 4:2. Forts—II Ki. 25:1; Is. 29:3; 32:14; Jer. 52:4; Ez. 17:17; 33:27. Protecting Forts—II Sam. 11:21-24; Ju. 9:53; II Chr. 26:15. Battering Ram—II Sam. 20:15; Ez. 4:2; 21:22. The Slingers—II Ki. 3:25; I Sam. 25:29. Other Weapons—II Chr. 26:15.

Treatment of Conquered.—Num. 31:26; Deut. 20:14; Ju. 1:6; 7:25; 9:45; I Sam. 11:2; 17:51; 31:8; II Sam. 12:31; II Chr. 25:12; II Ki. 8:12; 15:16; Is. 13:16-18; Hos. 10:14; 13:16; Amos 1:13; Nah. 3:10; Mt. 24:15-22.

Booty fell to Soldiers.—Ju. 8:24; I Sam. 30:26.

Victories celebrated by.—Monumental Stones—I Sam. 7:12; II Sam. 8:13. Trophies—I Sam. 21:9; 31:10; II Ki. 11:10. By Song and Dance—Ex. 15:1-21; Ju. 5:1-31; I Sam. 18:6-8; II Sam. 22:1-51.

Instances of War.—With Amalek—Ex. 17:8-16. With Midian—Num. 31:1-12. With Amorites—Deut. 1:41-44.

- 19  
 a See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 b Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

- 20  
 c Ch. 7:1-26.  
 d Zerah, Gen. 38:30.  
 e Devoted, Es. 44:29.  
 f Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 22  
 g God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.

- 23  
 h Offering, Gen. 22:2.

19 Howbeit, if the land of your possession be <sup>a</sup>unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of Jè-hō'vāh, wherein Jè-hō'vāh's <sup>b</sup>tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against Jè-hō'vāh, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar of Jè-hō'vāh our God. 20 Did not <sup>c</sup>Ā'chān the son of <sup>d</sup>Zē'rāh commit a trespass in the <sup>e</sup>devoted thing, and wrath fell upon all the congregation of Iś'rā-ēl? and that man <sup>f</sup>perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Mā-nās'sēh answered, and spake unto the heads of the thousands of Iś'rā-ēl, 22 The <sup>g</sup>Mighty One, God, Jè-hō'vāh, the Mighty One, God, Jè-hō'vāh, he knoweth; and Iś'rā-ēl he shall know: if it be in rebellion, or if in trespass against Jè-hō'vāh (save thou us not this day), 23 that we have built us an altar to turn away from following Jè-hō'vāh; or if to <sup>h</sup>offer thereon burnt-offering or meal-offering, or if to offer sacrifices of peace-offerings thereon, let Jè-hō'vāh himself

Var. Rend.—V. 19. tabernacle—dwelling-place. Var. V. 24. and if—truly only. STEU. out of carefulness done this, and of purpose.—No Ka. Ke., done it for fear of this thing. Di., out of care for a (known) thing have we done this. STEU. saying—because we thought. STEU. V. 29. Far be it from us. No STEU.; God forbid. R. tabernacle—dwelling-place. Vs. 30, 32. princes—chiefs.

require it; 24 and if we have not *rather* out of carefulness done this, *and* of purpose, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, 'What have ye to do with Jè-hō'vāh, the God of Iś'rā-ēl? 25 for Jè-hō'vāh hath made the <sup>i</sup>Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reu'ben and children of Gad; ye have no portion in Jè-hō'vāh: so might your <sup>k</sup>children make our children cease from <sup>l</sup>fearing Jè-hō'vāh. 26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for <sup>m</sup>sacrifice: 27 but it shall be a <sup>n</sup>witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may do the service of Jè-hō'vāh before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no portion in Jè-hō'vāh. 28 Therefore said we, It shall be, when they so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we shall say, Behold the pattern of the altar of Jè-hō'vāh, which our <sup>o</sup>fathers made, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice; but it is a witness between us and you. 29 Far be it from us that we should rebel against Jè-hō'vāh, and turn away this day from following Jè-hō'vāh, to build an altar for burnt-offering, for meal-offering, or for sacrifice, besides the altar of Jè-hō'vāh our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when <sup>p</sup>Phīn'ās-hās the <sup>q</sup>'priest, ar. <sup>r</sup>the <sup>s</sup>'princes of the congregation, even the <sup>t</sup>'heads of the thousands of <sup>u</sup>Iś'rā-ēl that were with him, heard the words that the children of <sup>v</sup>Reu'ben

- 24  
 i Memorial, Is. 57:8.

- 25  
 j Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 k Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 l Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

- 26  
 m Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

- 27  
 n Witness, John 8:17.

- 28  
 o Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

- 30  
 p Phinehas, Num. 31:6.  
 q Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 r Princes, Num. 2:7.  
 s Heads, Pr. 20:29.  
 t Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 u See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

With Philistines—II Sam. 21:15. Between Israel and Judah—II Sam. 3:1, 6; I Ki. 15:6. With Syria—II Ki. 16:5. Evils of.—Ps. 79:1-3; Is. 3:25-26; 6:11-12; 13:15-16; 15:1-9; Jer. 4:19-31; 5:15-17.

Weapons of War.—Sword—Ex. 17:13; Lev. 26:6-7; Num. 14:3, 43; Deut. 13:15; I Sam. 13:19; 17:39; II Sam. 20:8; Josh. 8:24; 10:11; 11:11; 13:22; 19:47; Ju. 1:25; 7:20-22; I Chr. 5:18; Neh. 4:13; Jer. 50:35-37; Es. 24:21; 38:4; Joel 3:10; Mt. 26:47; Mk. 14:43; Lu. 22:38, 52. Bow and Arrow—II Ki. 13:15; I Chr. 5:18; II Chr. 17:17; 18:33; 26:14; Ps. 11:2; Is. 37:33; Jer. 6:23; 46:9; Neh. 4:13. See "Archery"—I Sam. 20:20. Spear—I Sam. 13:19; II Ki. 11:10; II Chr. 11:12; 23:9; 26:14; Neh. 4:13; Ps. 57:4; Joel 3:10; Acts 23:23. Sling—Ju. 20:16; I Sam. 17:40, 50; 25:29; Pr. 26:8; Jer. 10:18; Zech. 9:15. Slingers—II Ki. 3:25; II Chr. 26:14. Shield—II Ki. 11:10; II Chr. 11:12; 23:9; 26:14; Is. 37:33; Jer. 46:9; Es. 38:4; Eph. 6:16.

30  
Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.

31  
Elesazar, Deut.  
10:6.  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

32  
Gilead, Num.  
32:1.  
Land, Gen.  
33:13.  
Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.

33  
Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
War, Josh.  
22:12.

34  
That is, Wit-  
ness.

1  
Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Rest, Heb.  
4:4.  
Enemies, Job  
31:29.  
Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.

2  
Ch. 24:1.  
Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra 5:5.  
Judges, Ex.  
18:22.

and the children of Gad and the children of <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās-sēh spake, it pleased them well. 31 And Phīn-ē-hās the son of <sup>b</sup>Ē-lē-ā-zār the priest said unto the children of Reu<sup>c</sup>bēn, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Mā-nās-sēh, This day we know that Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>vāh is in the midst of us, because ye have not committed this <sup>e</sup>trespass against Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>vāh: now have ye delivered the children of Is<sup>f</sup>rā-ēl out of the <sup>g</sup>hand of Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>vāh. 32 And Phīn-ē-hās the son of Ē-lē-ā-zār the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reu<sup>c</sup>bēn, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of <sup>h</sup>Gīl<sup>i</sup>-ē-ād, unto the <sup>j</sup>land of <sup>k</sup>Cā-nāan, to the children of Is<sup>f</sup>rā-ēl, and brought them word again. 33 And the thing pleased the children of Is<sup>f</sup>rā-ēl; and the children of Is<sup>f</sup>rā-ēl <sup>l</sup>blessed God, and spake no more of going up against them to <sup>m</sup>war, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reu<sup>c</sup>bēn and the children of Gad dwelt. 34 And the children of Reu<sup>c</sup>bēn and the children of Gad called the altar <sup>n</sup>Ēd: For, *said they*, it is a witness between us that Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>vāh is God.

**23** And it came to pass after many days, <sup>o</sup>when Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>vāh had given <sup>p</sup>rest unto Is<sup>f</sup>rā-ēl from all their <sup>q</sup>enemies round about, and <sup>r</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā was old and well stricken in years; 2 <sup>s</sup>that Jōsh-ū-ā called for all Is<sup>f</sup>rā-ēl, for their <sup>t</sup>elders and for their heads, and for their <sup>u</sup>judges and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and well stricken in years: 3 and ye have seen all that Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>

Var. Rend.—V. 34. Ed.—The word is supplied from Pesh.; witness, STEU. Chap. 23.—V. 4. the Jordan—Jordan, n. V. 10. shall chase—chased, STEU.

vāh your God hath done unto all these <sup>v</sup>nations because of you; for Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>vāh your God, he it is that hath fought for you. 4 Behold, <sup>w</sup>I have allotted unto you these nations that remain, to be an <sup>x</sup>inheritance for your <sup>y</sup>tribes, from the Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great <sup>z</sup>sea toward the going down of the <sup>aa</sup>sun. 5 And Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>vāh your God, he will thrust them out from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and <sup>ab</sup>ye shall possess their land, as Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>vāh your God spake unto you. 6 <sup>ac</sup>Therefore be ye very <sup>ad</sup>courageous to keep and to <sup>ae</sup>do all that is written in the <sup>af</sup>book of the <sup>ag</sup>law of <sup>ah</sup>Mō<sup>i</sup>-sēs, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right <sup>ai</sup>hand or to the left; 7 that ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; <sup>aj</sup>neither make mention of the <sup>ak</sup>name of their gods, nor <sup>al</sup>cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow down yourselves unto them; 8 but cleave unto Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>vāh your God, as ye have done unto this day. 9 <sup>am</sup>For Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>vāh hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, <sup>an</sup>no man hath stood before you unto this day. 10 <sup>ao</sup>One <sup>ap</sup>man of you <sup>aq</sup>shall chase a thousand; for Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>vāh your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he spake unto you. 11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye <sup>ar</sup>love Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>vāh your God. 12 Else if ye do at all go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and make <sup>as</sup>marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you; 13 know for a certainty that Jē-hō<sup>d</sup>

3  
Nations, Gen.  
10:32.

4  
Ex. 23:30.  
Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
Sun, Ps.  
136:8.

5  
Num. 33:53.  
Possession of  
Land Condi-  
tional. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.

6  
Deut. 5:32.  
Courage,  
Num. 13:30.  
Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
Book, Deut.  
17:18.  
Law, Gen.  
31:24.  
Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
See "Hand,"  
Gen. 16:12.

7  
Ex. 23:13; Ps.  
16:4.  
Name, Acts  
16:18.  
See "Oaths  
and Vows,"  
Num. 14:30.

9  
Ex. 23:23, 30.  
Deut. 7:24.

10  
Lev. 26:8;  
Deut. 28:7.  
Man, Gen. 2:7.  
Or, *hath  
chased*.

11  
Love for God,  
I Cor. 13:1.

12  
See "Mar-  
riage," Gen.  
6:2.

- 13  
 a See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 b Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 d Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
 e Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
 f Traps, Jer. 5:26.  
 g Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
 h Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 i Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 14  
 j I Ki. 2:2.  
 k Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 l Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 m Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 n Soul, Job 4:15.  
 o Ch. 21:45.  
 p Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 15  
 q Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 r Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 16  
 s Covenant conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
 t Anger of God, Pr. 15:1.

- 1  
 u Ch. 23:2.  
 v Tribes, Num. 30:9.  
 w Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 x Shechem, Josh. 20:7.  
 y Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
 z Heads, Pr. 20:29.  
 a Judges, Ex. 18:22.

- 2  
 b Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 c See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
 d See "Euphrates," Deut. 1:7.  
 e Terah, Gen. 11:24.  
 f Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

vāh your God <sup>a</sup> will no more drive these nations from out of your sight; but they <sup>b</sup> shall be a <sup>c</sup> snare and a <sup>d</sup> trap unto you, and a scourge in your sides, and <sup>e</sup> thorns in your <sup>f</sup> eyes, until ye <sup>g</sup> perish from off this good land which Jē-hō-vāh your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day <sup>h</sup> I am going the way of all the <sup>i</sup> earth: and ye know in all your <sup>j</sup> hearts and in all your <sup>k</sup> souls, <sup>l</sup> that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which Jē-hō-vāh your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, not one thing hath failed thereof. 15 And it shall come to pass, that as all the good things are come upon you of which Jē-hō-vāh your God spake unto you, <sup>m</sup> so will Jē-hō-vāh bring upon you all the <sup>n</sup> evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which Jē-hō-vāh your God hath given you. 16 <sup>o</sup> When ye transgress the covenant of Jē-hō-vāh your God, which he commanded you, and go and serve other gods, and bow down yourselves to them; then will the <sup>p</sup> anger of Jē-hō-vāh be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

24 <sup>q</sup> And Jōsh-ū-ā gathered all the <sup>r</sup> tribes of <sup>s</sup> Is-ra-ēl to <sup>t</sup> Shē-chēm, and called for the <sup>u</sup> elders of Is-ra-ēl, and for their <sup>v</sup> heads, and for their <sup>w</sup> judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God. 2 And Jōsh-ū-ā said unto all the people, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Is-ra-ēl, Your <sup>x</sup> fathers dwelt of old time beyond the <sup>y</sup> River, even <sup>z</sup> Tē-rāb, the father of <sup>a</sup> Abraham, and the father of

<sup>b</sup> Nā-hôr: and they served other gods. 3 <sup>c</sup> And I took your father Abraham from beyond the River, and led him throughout all the <sup>d</sup> land of <sup>e</sup> Cā-nāan, and <sup>f</sup> multiplied his <sup>g</sup> seed, and gave him <sup>h</sup> I-sāae. 4 And I gave unto I-sāae <sup>i</sup> Jacob and <sup>j</sup> E-sau: and I <sup>k</sup> gave unto E-sau <sup>l</sup> mount Sē-ir, to possess it; and <sup>m</sup> Jacob and his children went down into <sup>n</sup> E-gypt. 5 And <sup>o</sup> I sent <sup>p</sup> Mō-sēs and <sup>q</sup> Aār-ōn, and I <sup>r</sup> plagued <sup>s</sup> E-gypt, according to that which I did in the midst thereof: and afterward <sup>t</sup> I brought you out. 6 And <sup>u</sup> I brought your fathers out of E-gypt: and ye came unto the <sup>v</sup> sea; and the E-gypt-ŭāns pursued after your fathers with <sup>w</sup> chariots and with <sup>x</sup> horsemen unto the Red Sea. 7 And when they cried out unto Jē-hō-vāh, he put <sup>y</sup> darkness between you and the E-gypt-ŭāns, and <sup>z</sup> brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes saw what I did in <sup>a</sup> E-gypt: and ye dwelt in the <sup>b</sup> wilderness many days. 8 And <sup>c</sup> I brought you into the land of the <sup>d</sup> Ām-ōr-ites, that dwelt beyond the <sup>e</sup> Jordan: and they <sup>f</sup> fought with you; and I gave them into your <sup>g</sup> hand, and ye possessed their land; and I destroyed them from before you. 9 Then <sup>h</sup> Bā-lāk the son of Zīp-pôr, <sup>i</sup> king of <sup>j</sup> Mō-āb, arose and fought against Is-ra-ēl: and he sent and called <sup>k</sup> Bā-lāam the son of Bē-ōr to <sup>l</sup> curse you; 10 but I would not hearken unto Bā-lāam; therefore he <sup>m</sup> blessed you still: so <sup>n</sup> I delivered you out of his hand. 11 And <sup>o</sup> ye went over the Jordan, and came unto <sup>p</sup> Jēr-ī-chō: and the men of Jēr-ī-chō fought

Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—V. 1. Shechem—Shiloh, Sept. Gr. V. 4. went down into Egypt—Sept. adds: and became there a great and populous and mighty nation; and the Egyptians treated them badly.

- g Nahor, Gen. 11:26.  
 h Gen. 12:1; 24:7.  
 i Land, Gen. 23:13.  
 j Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 k Gen. 15:5.  
 l Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 m Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
 n Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
 o Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
 p Deut. 2:5.  
 q Mount Seir, Deut. 2:4.  
 r Gen. 46:6, 7.  
 s See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 t Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 u Ex. 4:14-17.  
 v Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 w Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 x Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
 y Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.  
 z Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
 a Ex. 14:2-31.  
 b Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 c Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
 d Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
 e Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 f Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
 g Deut. 1:46; 2:14.  
 h Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 i Num. 21:21-25.  
 j Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.  
 k Jordan, Josh. 13:5.  
 l War, Josh. 22:12.  
 m Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 n Num. 22:2.  
 o King, Deut. 17:15.  
 p Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
 q Balaam, Num. 22:5.  
 r Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
 s Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 t Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 u Ch. 3:16, 17.  
 v Jericho, II K. 2:18.



against you, the <sup>a</sup> Ām-ōr-ite, and the <sup>b</sup> Pēr-iz-zite, and the Cāl-nān-ite, and the <sup>c</sup> Hīt-tite, and the <sup>d</sup> Gīr-gā-shite, the <sup>e</sup> Hī-vite, and the <sup>f</sup> Jēb-ū-site; and <sup>g</sup> I delivered them into your hand. 12 And I <sup>h</sup> sent the <sup>i</sup> hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Ām-ōr-ites; <sup>j</sup> not with thy sword, nor with thy <sup>k</sup> bow. 13 <sup>l</sup> And I gave you a <sup>m</sup> land whereon thou hadst not <sup>n</sup> labored, and <sup>o</sup> cities which ye <sup>p</sup> built not, and ye dwell therein; of <sup>q</sup> vineyards and <sup>r</sup> oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 <sup>s</sup> Now therefore fear Jē-hō-<sup>t</sup> vāh, and serve him in sincerity and in <sup>u</sup> truth; and <sup>v</sup> put away the gods which your <sup>w</sup> fathers served beyond the <sup>x</sup> River, and in <sup>y</sup> Ē-ġ-ġypt; and <sup>z</sup> serve ye Jē-hō-<sup>aa</sup> vāh. 15 And if it seem <sup>ab</sup> evil unto you to serve Jē-hō-<sup>ac</sup> vāh, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were beyond the River, or the gods of the Ām-ōr-ites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my <sup>ad</sup> house, we will serve Jē-hō-<sup>ae</sup> vāh.

16 And the people answered and said, Far be it from us that we should forsake Jē-hō-<sup>af</sup> vāh, to serve other gods; 17 for Jē-hō-<sup>ag</sup> vāh our God, he it is that brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Ē-ġ-ġypt, from the house of <sup>ah</sup> bondage, and that did those great <sup>ai</sup> signs in our sight, and <sup>aj</sup> preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the peoples through the midst of whom we

*Var. Rend.—Chap. 24.—Vs. 12, 18, drove—drive, R. V. 16. Far be it from us—So STEU.; God forbid, R. V. 23. foreign—strange, R. V. 28, by the sanctuary—in the holy place, Var. STEU.*

*Var. Read.—V. 12. two—twelve, Sept. Hellenberg, We. Kue. Di. (The two kings, i.e. Sihon and Og, on the east of Jordan, are out of place after v. 11).*

passed; 18 and Jē-hō-<sup>ai</sup> vāh drove out from before us all the peoples, even the Ām-ōr-ites that dwelt in the land: therefore we also will serve Jē-hō-<sup>aj</sup> vāh; for he is our God.

19 And Jōsh-ū-ā said unto the people, Ye cannot serve Jē-hō-<sup>ak</sup> vāh; for he is a <sup>al</sup> holy God; he is a <sup>am</sup> jealous God; he will not <sup>an</sup> forgive your transgression nor your sins. 20 If ye forsake Jē-hō-<sup>ao</sup> vāh, and serve foreign gods, then he will turn and do you evil, and <sup>ap</sup> consume you, after that he hath done you good. 21 And the people said unto Jōsh-ū-ā, Nay; but we will serve Jē-hō-<sup>aq</sup> vāh. 22 And Jōsh-ū-ā said unto the people, Ye are <sup>ar</sup> witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you Jē-hō-<sup>as</sup> vāh, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses. 23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the foreign gods which are among you, and <sup>at</sup> incline your heart unto Jē-hō-<sup>au</sup> vāh, the God of Is-<sup>av</sup> rā-ēl.

24 <sup>aw</sup> And the people said unto Jōsh-ū-ā, Jē-hō-<sup>ax</sup> vāh our God will we serve, and <sup>ay</sup> unto his voice will we hearken. 25 So Jōsh-ū-ā made a <sup>az</sup> covenant with the people that day, and set them a <sup>ba</sup> statute and an <sup>bb</sup> ordinance in <sup>bc</sup> Shē-ehēm. 26 And Jōsh-ū-ā wrote these words in the <sup>bd</sup> book of the <sup>be</sup> law of God; and he took a great <sup>bf</sup> stone, and set it up there under the <sup>bg</sup> oak that was <sup>bh</sup> by the sanctuary of Jē-hō-<sup>bi</sup> vāh. 27 And Jōsh-ū-ā said unto all the people, Behold, <sup>bj</sup> this stone shall be <sup>bk</sup> a witness against us; for it hath heard all the words of Jē-hō-<sup>bl</sup> vāh which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness against you, lest ye deny your God. 28 So Jōsh-ū-ā sent the people away, every man unto his <sup>bm</sup> inheritance.

19  
a Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
n Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.

20  
o Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

22  
p Witnesses, John 8:17.

23  
q I Ki. 8:57, 58; Ps. 119:36; 141:4.

24  
r Ex. 19:8; 24:3, 7; Deut. 5:27.  
s Harkening to the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.

25  
t Covenants of Men, Gen. 17:2.  
u Statute, Neh. 9:14.  
v Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.  
w Shechem, Josh. 20:7.

26  
x Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
y Law, Deut. 31:24.  
z Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
a See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
2 Or, in.

27  
b Memorial, Is. 57:8.  
c Ch. 22:27, 34.

28  
d Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

**29**  
 a Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
 b Nun, 1 Chr. 7:27.  
 c Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 d God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Death, Rom. 5:12.

**30**  
 f Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
 g Ch. 19:50.  
 h Hill-country, Ps. 2:6.  
 i Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 j See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.

**31**  
 k Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 l Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

**32**  
 m Gen. 50:24, 25; Ex. 13:19; Acts 7:15, 16.  
 n Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
 c Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

29 And it came to pass after these things, that <sup>a</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā the son of <sup>b</sup>Nūn, the <sup>c</sup>servant of <sup>d</sup>Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>e</sup>died, being a hundred and ten years old. 30 And they <sup>f</sup>buried him in the border of his inheritance in <sup>g</sup>Tīm-nāth-sē-rāh, which is in the <sup>h</sup>hill-country of <sup>i</sup>Ē-phrā-īm, on the north of the <sup>j</sup>mountain of Gā-āsh. 31 And <sup>k</sup>Īs-rā-ēl served Jē-hō-vāh all the days of Jōsh-ū-ā, and all the days of the <sup>l</sup>elders that outlived Jōsh-ū-ā, and had known all the work of Jē-hō-vāh, that he had wrought for Īs-rā-ēl.

32 <sup>m</sup>And the <sup>n</sup>bones of <sup>c</sup>Joseph, which the children of Īs-rā-ēl brought up out of <sup>p</sup>Ē-ġypt, buried they in <sup>q</sup>Shē-ehēm, in <sup>r</sup>the parcel of ground <sup>s</sup>which <sup>t</sup>Jacob bought of the sons of <sup>u</sup>Hā-mōr the father of Shē-ehēm for a hundred pieces of <sup>v</sup>money: and they became the inheritance of the <sup>w</sup>children of Joseph. 33 And <sup>x</sup>Ē-le-ā-zār the son of <sup>y</sup>Aār-ōn died; and they buried him in <sup>z</sup>the hill of <sup>1</sup>Phīn-ē-hās his son, which was given him in the hill-country of Ē-phrā-īm.

seph, which the children of Īs-rā-ēl brought up out of <sup>p</sup>Ē-ġypt, buried they in <sup>q</sup>Shē-ehēm, in <sup>r</sup>the parcel of ground <sup>s</sup>which <sup>t</sup>Jacob bought of the sons of <sup>u</sup>Hā-mōr the father of Shē-ehēm for a hundred pieces of <sup>v</sup>money: and they became the inheritance of the <sup>w</sup>children of Joseph. 33 And <sup>x</sup>Ē-le-ā-zār the son of <sup>y</sup>Aār-ōn died; and they buried him in <sup>z</sup>the hill of <sup>1</sup>Phīn-ē-hās his son, which was given him in the hill-country of Ē-phrā-īm.

**Var. Read.**—V. 30. mountain of Gaash—Galaad, *Sept.* *Sept. here adds:* there placed they with him into the tomb, into which they there buried him, the knives of stone with which he circumcised the sons of Israel in Galgala, when he led them out of Egypt as the Lord ordained for them; and there they are unto this day.

**33**  
 z Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
 y Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 1 Or, *Gibeah of Phinehas*, Num. 31:6.

# THE BOOK OF JUDGES

1:1

CAPTURE OF BEZEK

1: 8

1  
Josh. 24:29.  
Leuth, Rom.  
12.  
Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
Num. 27:21.  
Prayer, Mt.  
14.  
Gen. 1:1.  
V. 7; th.  
21-23;  
2:1-6.  
Canaanites,  
Gen. 13:7.  
Wur. Josh.  
22:12.  
2  
See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
Land, Gen.  
28:15.  
Hand, Gen.  
49:12.  
3  
Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
4  
Prizites,  
Gen. 34:30.

1 And it came to pass after the <sup>a</sup>death of <sup>c</sup>Jōshū-ū, that the children of <sup>c</sup>Is'ra-ēl <sup>c</sup>asked of <sup>c</sup>Jē-hō'vāh, saying, Who shall go up for us first against <sup>a</sup>the <sup>c</sup>Ā'nāan-ites, to <sup>c</sup>fight against them? 2 And Jē-hō'vāh said, <sup>a</sup>Jū'dāh shall go up: behold, I have delivered the <sup>c</sup>land into his <sup>m</sup>hand. 3 And Jū'dāh said unto Sīm'ē-ōn his <sup>m</sup>brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Ā'nāan-ites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Sīm'ē-ōn went with him. 4 And Jū'dāh went up; and Jē-hō'vāh delivered the Ā'nāan-ites and the <sup>c</sup>Pēr'iz-zites into their hand: and they smote of

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 5. Adoni-bezek—Adoni-zedek. MOORE, NOWACK, BUD. V. 7. food—meat, R.

them in Bē'zēk ten thousand men. 5 And they found Ā-dōn'ī-bē'zēk in Bē'zēk; and they fought against him, and they smote the Ā'nāan-ites and the Pēr'iz-zites. 6 But Ā-dōn'ī-bē'zēk fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his <sup>m</sup>thumbs and his great <sup>m</sup>toes. 7 And Ā-dōn'ī-bē'zēk said, Threescore and ten <sup>m</sup>kings, <sup>a</sup>having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered <sup>c</sup>their <sup>c</sup>food under my <sup>m</sup>table: as I have done, <sup>m</sup>so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and he died there.

8 And the children of Jū'dāh fought against <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the <sup>m</sup>sword, and set

6  
See "Hand,"  
Gen. 16:12.  
See "Foot,"  
Gen. 18:4.

7  
Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
Table, II Ki.  
4:10.  
Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.

8  
Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

JERUSALEM.—Heb. *Yerushalaim*; Gr. *Ierousalem*.  
The Ancient Salem.—Gen. 14:18; Ps. 76:2.  
Called: Jebus.—Josh. 18:28; Ju. 19:10. Zion.—I Ki. 8:1; Is. 44:14; Zech. 9:13. City of God.—Ps. 46:4; 48:1; Is. 60:14.  
Judah.—II Chr. 25:28. City of Great King.—Ps. 48:2;  
45. City of Solemnities.—Is. 33:20. City of Righteous-  
ness.—Is. 1:26. City of Truth.—Zech. 8:3. City not for-  
—Is. 62:12. Ariel.—Is. 29:1. Faithful City.—Is. 1:21.  
Holy City.—Neh. 11:1; Is. 48:2; Mt. 4:5. Throne of the  
—Jer. 3:17. Perfection of Beauty.—Lam. 2:15. Princess  
of the Provinces.—Lam. 1:1.  
Situation.—Lies on a Broad Mountain-ridge, some 35 Miles  
from Joppa, and 18 Miles West of the North End of the  
Dead Sea. It is 22 Miles West of the Jordan. It is 2500 Feet  
above the Level of the Ocean, and 3812 Feet Higher than the  
Dead Sea, the latter being about 1300 Feet below the Medi-  
terranean Sea.  
Defences.—Surrounded by Mountains.—Ps. 125:2. By a  
Wall.—I Ki. 3:1; Neh. 4:1, 6; 6:1, 6, 15. Protected by Forts  
and Bulwarks.—Ps. 48:12, 13. Entered by Gates.—Ps. 122:2;  
Ps. 17:19, 21. Spoils of War kept there.—I Sam. 17:54;  
2 Sam. 8:7.  
Inhabitants and Structure.—Jebusites formerly dwelt there,  
and it was a Canaanitish City.—Ju. 19:10, 11. Tribes of Judah  
and Benjamin could not dispossess them.—Josh. 15:63; Ju.  
1:21. Dispossessed by David.—II Sam. 5:6-9; I Chr. 11:5-8.  
Chosen to place his Name there, by Jehovah.—I Ki. 5:3-5;

II Chr. 6:4-6; 12:13. Chief Levites dwelt in.—I Chr. 9:34.  
David's Capital.—I Ki. 15:4; II Ki. 19:34; II Chr. 6:6; 12:13.  
David brings up the Ark from Baale-judah.—II Sam. 6:1-15.  
Purchases Araunah's Threshing-floor for Altar Site.—II Sam.  
24:18-25. Prepares to build Temple.—I Chr. 28:11-21. City  
brought into Magnificent Proportions by Solomon.—I Ki.  
3:1; II Chr. 7:11; 8:1, 6; 9:11, 27. (1) The Temple which  
stood on the Summit of the East Hill, a little West of the Rock  
which marks the Site of the Altar of Burnt-offering. (2) The  
King's House. *This adjoined the Temple*—I Ki. 6:36; 7:8,  
12. (3) The House of Pharaoh's Daughter. *Surrounded by a  
Court*—I Ki. 7:8; 9:24. (4) The Porch of Judgment, served  
as the Royal Audience Chamber and contained the Throne of  
Ivory and Gold.—I Ki. 7:7; 10:18-20. (5) The Porch of  
Pillars.—I Ki. 7:6. (6) House of Forest of Lebanon.—I Ki.  
10:17. For 200 Years after Solomon's Death there was no  
Improvement of the City. The Fortunes of Judah revived as  
the Northern Kingdom declined, Uzziah is the First King of  
whom Large Building Work is recorded.—II Chr. 26:9-15.  
Jotham, his Son, continued this Improvement.—II Chr. 27:3-  
4. Hezekiah built Pools and Conduit to supply the Inhab-  
itants.—II Ki. 20:20. He made other Improvements.—II Chr.  
32:5; Is. 22:9-11. Manasseh enlarges the City of David, which  
at first was limited in Size, and must be distinguished from  
Jerusalem.—I Ki. 8:1; II Ki. 9:28; 14:20; Is. 22:9, 10. The  
Fact is, as the City of David grew the Wall was extended by Sol-  
omon.—I Ki. 3:1. By Hezekiah.—II Chr. 32:5. By Manasseh

8  
a City, Gen. 4:17.  
b Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.

9  
c See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
d War, Josh. 22:12.  
e Canaanites, Gen. 31:7.  
f Hill-country, Ps. 2:6.  
g The South, Deut. 34:3.

10  
h Josh. 15:13-19.  
i Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
j Name, Acts 16:18.  
k Kiriath-arba, Gen. 23:2.  
l Num. 13:22.

11  
m Debir, Josh. 10:3.

12  
n Caleb, Josh. 14:6.  
o Josh. 15:16, 17.  
p Achsah, Josh. 15:16.  
q Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

the <sup>a</sup> city on fire. 9 And afterward the children of <sup>c</sup> Jū'dāh went down to <sup>d</sup> fight against the <sup>e</sup> Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in the <sup>f</sup> hill-country, and in the <sup>g</sup> South, and in the lowland. 10 <sup>h</sup> And Jū'dāh went against the Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in <sup>i</sup> Hēzbrōn (now the <sup>j</sup> name of Hēzbrōn beforetime was <sup>k</sup> Kīr'y-āth-ār'bā); and they smote <sup>l</sup> Shē-shāi, and Ā-hi'mān, and Tāl'māi.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of <sup>m</sup> Dēbir. (Now the name of Dēbir beforetime was Kīr'y-āth-sēphēr.) 12 And <sup>n</sup> Cālēb said, <sup>o</sup> He that smiteth Kīr'y-āth-sēphēr, and taketh it, to him will I give <sup>p</sup> Āch'sāh my <sup>q</sup> daughter

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. blessing—present, MOORE. V. 16. And the children of the Kenite, Moses' brother-in-law . . . dwelt with the people—and Hobab the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went and dwelt with the Amalekites, MOORE, NOWACK, BUD. brother-in-law—viz. Hobab, ch. 4:11; cf. Num. 10:29.

<sup>r</sup> to wife. 13 And <sup>s</sup> Ōth'nī-ēl the son of Kē'nāz, Cālēb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Āch'sāh his daughter to wife. 14 And it came to pass, when she came unto him, <sup>t</sup> that she moved him to ask of her <sup>u</sup> father a <sup>v</sup> field: and she alighted from off her <sup>w</sup> ass; and Cālēb said unto her, What wouldest thou? 15 And she said unto him, Give me a <sup>x</sup> blessing; for that thou hast <sup>y</sup> set me in the <sup>z</sup> land of the South, give me also <sup>a</sup> springs of <sup>b</sup> water. And Cālēb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 And the children of the <sup>c</sup> Kēn-ite, <sup>d</sup> Mō'sēs' <sup>e</sup> brother-in-law, went up out of the <sup>f</sup> city of <sup>g</sup> palm-trees with the children of Jū'dāh into the <sup>h</sup> wilderness of

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 1.—V. 14. a field—*So Sept. (Cod. Vat.) Studer, Door.* (Josh. 15:18); *Text, the field.* V. 16. with the people—with Amalek, *Sept. Hollenberg, Meyer, Kue, Budde, MOORE, NOWACK.* Cf. 1 Sam. 15:6.

r Marria Gen. 6:7.  
s Wife. I 7:16.  
t Othnie 3:9.  
u Josh. 19.  
v Father 21:15.  
w Field, 20:17.  
x Asses, 31:34.  
y Blessing Gen. 1.  
z Or, pr 2 Or, give the land South.  
a Land, 23:15.  
b Spring 23:9.  
c Water 95:5.  
d Gen. 1.  
e Ex. 2:18:1-2.  
f Num. 23: Ju 21:15.  
g 15:6:1.  
h Chr. 3 Or, fa lo.  
i Ch. 3: Deut. 3:7.  
j See Mt. 7.  
k Wilde Ex. 3.

—II Chr. 33:14. The "City of David" being originally built out of a structure called "Millo," which protected the North end of the Southeast Hill—II Sam. 5:9; I Ki. 9:15, 24; 11:27; II Chr. 32:5. (We have a Noted Modern Example in the Old City of London, whose Walls included a few Important Structures like Old Bailey, etc.) Nehemiah rebuilt on the Old Lines by order of Cyrus—Ezra 1:3, 4. Taking in what David, Solomon, Hezekiah and Manasseh planned for—Neh. 2:2-18; 3:1-32. During the Captivity of Judah the Palace or Castle was the Residence of the Persian Governor, and later of the Macabean Priest-kings. It was rebuilt by Herod the Great and named Antonia in honor of Mark Antony. It was garrisoned by Roman Soldiers—Acts 21:30-32; 23:10, 16, 32. Seat of Government—Mt. 27:2-19. Transferred to Caesarea—Acts 23:23-24; 25:1-13.

**The Pools of Jerusalem.**—(1) Bethesda—John 5:2. Perhaps to be identified with the Gihon, or Virgin's Fountain. Fed by an Intermittent Spring. Near the Sheep Gate—Neh. 3:1). (2) Siloam. The names Shiloah, Shelah—Neh. 3:15, identical with Siloam. It is fed by a Tunnel cut through the Rock from the Gihon. Hezekiah, in the Days of Sennacherib, stopped the Channel and changed the Course of the Gihon—II Ki. 20:20; II Chr. 32:4. People bathed in these Pools—John 5:7; 9:7.

**The Gates of Jerusalem.**—Old Gate, Fish Gate, Sheep Gate, Prison Gate—Neh. 3:1, 3, 6, 32; 12:30. Gate of Ephraim—II Chr. 25:23; Neh. 12:39. Gate of Benjamin—Jer. 37:13; Zech. 14:10. Gate of Joshua—II Ki. 23:8. Corner Gate—Zech. 14:10. Valley Gate—Neh. 2:13; 3:13. Dung Gate—Neh. 2:13; 3:13; 12:31. Gate of the Fountain—Neh. 2:14; 3:15; 12:37. Water Gate—Neh. 3:26; 8:1; 12:37. Horse Gate—Neh. 3:28. King's Gate—I Chr. 9:18; II Chr. 23:20. Gate of Shallecheth—I Chr. 26:16. East Gate—Neh. 3:29. Gate of Hamiphkad—Neh. 3:31. Middle Gate—Jer. 39:3. First Gate—Zech. 14:10.

**The Valleys of Jerusalem.**—(1) Of Kidron, lying East of City—II Sam. 15:23; I Ki. 2:37. (2) Of Hinnom, enclosing Jerusalem on the West and South—Josh. 15:8. (3) Of Rephaim, lying West of Hinnom—Josh. 15:8; 18:16. (4) Of Shaveh, where Melchisedek met Abraham—Gen. 14:17. (5) The Tyro—dividing the Upper from the Lower City.

**The Hills of Jerusalem.**—Acra (N.W.), Bezetha Zion (S.W.), Ophel (S.E.). This last is divided a Ophel proper and Moriah.

**Character of Jerusalem.**—Populous—Lam. 1:1. Business—Is. 22:3. Full of Wealth—I Ki. 10: Wicked—II Ki. 21:12-15; II Chr. 24:18; 28:24; Jer. 1:8. Wins the Protection of Jehovah—II Sam. 11:19-22; II Chr. 12:7; Is. 31:5.

**Calamities of Jerusalem.**—Taken and plundered shak—I Ki. 14:25, 26; II Chr. 12:1-4. Taken and by Jehoash—II Ki. 14:13, 14. Besieged by Pekah—II Ki. 16:5; Is. 7:1. By Sennacherib—II Ki. 19:1. Made tributary by Pharaoh-necho—II Ki. 23:29. Besieged by Nebuchadnezzar—II Ki. 24:10, 11, and burned by Nebuchadnezzar—II Ki. 25:1-26:1. Threatened by Sennacherib—Neh. 4:7, 8.

**Relation of Jews to.**—Went up to Feasts—Ps. 12:16; Ez. 36:38; Lu. 2:42; John 4:20; 5:1; 7:1. Prayed towards—I Ki. 8:44; Dan. 6:10. Lamented of—Neh. 1:2-4. Prayed for Prosperity—Ps. 51:18. Prophecies concerning.—To be taken by King of Jer. 20:5. To be made a Heap of Ruins—Jer. 9:11; 26:10. Famine and War to overtake it—Is. 22:1-14; Ez. 5:12. To become a Wilderness—Is. 64:10. To be Cyrus—Is. 44:26-28. To be a Quiet Habitation—To be a Terror to its Enemies—Zech. 12:2, 3. The go forth from—Is. 2:3; 40:9. To be destroyed by Lu. 19:42-44. Its Capture, with Calamities—Mt. Lu. 21:23, 24. Signs preceding Destruction—Mt. Lu. 21:7-11, 25, 28. The Restoration of Zion—Is. 54:30-35.

**The Relation of Christ to.**—Preached in—Lu. John 18:20. Did Miracles in—John 4:45. Entered King—Mt. 21:9, 10. Lamented over—Mt. 23:37; Put to Death at—Lu. 9:31; Acts 13:27, 29. Preached at—Lu. 24:47; Acts 2:14. Miraculous Spirit at—Acts 1:4; 2:1-5. Persecuted of Church 2:1; 8:1. First Council held at—Acts 15:4, 6.

**Illustrative of.**—The Church—Gal. 4:25, 26; Eph. The Church glorified—Rev. 8:12; 21:2, 10.

16  
a Arad, Num.  
21:1.

17  
1 Heb. devoted.  
b Hormah,  
Num. 14:45.

18  
c Gaza, Ju.  
16:1;  
Zeph. 2:4;  
Zech. 9:5;  
e Ekron, Josh.  
13:3.

19  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
g Possession of  
Land Conditional.  
See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
h Hill-country,  
Ps. 2:6.  
i Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
j Chariots,  
I Ki. 20:1.  
k Iron, I Chr.  
22:3.

20  
a Hebron, Num.  
13:22.  
b Caleb, Josh.  
14:6, 9.  
c Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
d V. 10; Josh.  
15:14.  
e Anakim,  
Num. 13:33.

21  
f V. 8; Josh.  
15:63.  
g Jebusites,  
Gen. 10:16.  
h Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.

22  
i Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.  
j Bethel, Ju.  
20:18.

23  
k Spies, Josh.  
2:1.  
l Gen. 28:19.  
m City, Gen.  
4:17.

24  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.

Jū'dāh, which is in the south of 'Ā-rād; and they went and dwelt with the people. 17 And Jū'dāh went with Sīm'ē-ōn his brother, and they smote the Cā'nāan-ites that inhabited Zē'phāth, and 'utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called 'Hōr-māh. 18 Also Jū'dāh took 'Gā-zā with the border thereof, and \*'Āsh-kē-lōn with the border thereof, and 'Ēk-rōn with the border thereof. 19 And 'Jē-hō-vāh was with 'Jū'dāh; and 'he drove out the inhabitants of the 'hill-country; for he could not drive out the inhabitants of the 'valley, because they had \*chariots of 'iron. 20 And they gave 'Hēz-brōn unto 'Cā-lēb, as 'Mō-šēš had spoken; and he drove out thence 'the three sons of 'Ā-nāk. 21 'And the children of Bēn'jā-mīn did not drive out the 'Jēb'ū-sites that inhabited 'Jē-ru-sā-lēm; but the Jēb'ū-sites dwell with the children of Bēn'jā-mīn in Jē-ru-sā-lēm unto this day.

22 And the house \*of Joseph, they also went up against 'Bēth'-ēl; and Jē-hō-vāh was with them. 23 And the house of Joseph sent to 'spy out Bēth'-ēl. (\*Now the name of the 'city beforetime was Lūz.) 24 And the watchers saw a 'man come

Var. Read.—V. 19. for he—for they. he could not drive out—they were unable to expel, MOORE, NOWACK. valley—plain, i.e. the coast plain west of Judah, MOORE. Vs. 19, 29, 30, 31, 33. drove—drave, R. V. 20. sons of Anak—giants, MOORE. V. 22. house of Joseph—sons of Joseph, Sept. KIT. V. 27. towns—dependencies—Lit. daughters, daughter-towns, MOORE. Vs. 27, 29. its—her, R. V. 28. was waxed—was waxen, R. became, MOORE. V. 30. the Canaanites dwell among them and became subject to taskwork—they were subjected to compulsory labor, MOORE. Vs. 30, 36. subject to taskwork—tributary, R.

forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will deal kindly with thee. 25 And he showed them the entrance into the city; and they smote the city with the edge of the 'sword; 'but they let the man go and all his 'family. 26 And the man went into the land of the 'Hīt-tites, and built a city, and called the name thereof 'Lūz, which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 'And 'Mā-nās'sēh did not drive out the inhabitants of 'Bēth-shē'ān and its '2 towns, nor of 'Tā'ā-nāch and its towns, nor the inhabitants of 'Dōr and its towns, nor the inhabitants of 'Īb-lē-ām and its towns, nor the inhabitants of 'Mē-gīd-dō and its towns; but the 'Cā'nāan-ites would dwell in that land. 28 And it came to pass, when 'Īs-rā-ēl was waxed strong, that they put the Cā'nāan-ites to 'taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 'And 'Ē-phrā-īm drove not out the Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in 'Gēz-zēr; but the Cā'nāan-ites dwelt in Gēz-zēr among them.

30 'Zēb'ū-lūn drove not out the inhabitants of Kīt-rōn, nor the inhabitants of Nā'hā-lōl; but the Cā'nāan-ites dwelt among them, and became subject to taskwork.

31 Āsh-ēr drove not out the inhabitants of Ā'e-ōd, nor the inhabitants of 'Sī'd-ōn, nor of Āh-lāb, nor of 'Āch-zīb, nor of Hēl-bāh, nor of Ā-phīk, nor of 'Rē'hōb; 32 but the Āsh-ēr-ites

Var. Read.—V. 18. Also Judah took Gaza with the border thereof, and—And Judah drave not out (the inhabitants of) Gaza nor (of) the coasts thereof, nor of. Be. Sept. (perhaps); And Judah took not Gaza, &c., Gr. Door. Sept. (perhaps). V. 27. Bethshean—which is a city of the Scythians, Sept.

25

a Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
b Josh. 6:25.  
c Family, Eph.  
5:22.

26

d Hittites, Gen.  
26:34.  
e Luz, Gen.  
28:19.

27

f Josh. 17:12.  
g Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.  
h Beth-shean,  
I Sam. 31:10.  
i See "Vil-  
lages," Deut.  
2:23.  
j Heb. daughters.  
k Taanach,  
I Chr. 7:29.  
l Josh. 11:12;  
12:23; 17:11;  
I Ki. 4:11;  
I Chr. 7:29.  
m Ibleam, II Ki.  
9:27.  
n Megiddo,  
Josh. 12:21.  
o Canaanite,  
Gen. 13:7.

28

o Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
p Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
q Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
r Bondage,  
John 8:33.

29

s Josh. 16:10.  
t Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
u Gazer, I Chr.  
20:4.

30

v See "Sons  
of Jacob,"  
Gen. 25:26.

31

w Sidon, Is.  
23:12.  
x Josh. 15:44;  
19:29.  
y Rehob, Num.  
13:21.

\* ASHKELON.—City of the Philistines.—Josh. 13:3; I Sam. 4:17. Captured by Judah.—Ju. 1:18. Jehovah smote.—Ju. 14:19. Golden Tumor of—I Sam. 6:17. Streets of—II Sam. 1:20. Kings of—Jer. 25:20. Destruction prophesied—Jer. 47:5, 7. Judgment against—Amos 1:8; Zeph. 2:4; Zech. 9:5.

- 33  
 a Beth-she-  
 mesh, II Ki.  
 14:11.  
 b Josh. 19:38.

- 34  
 c Amorites,  
 I Chr. 1:13.  
 d Valley, Josh.  
 8:13.

- 35  
 e Aijalon, Josh.  
 10:12.  
 f Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.

- 36  
 g Akkrabbim,  
 Num. 34:1.  
 h Or, Sela.  
 i Rock, I Cor.  
 10:4.  
 j See "Stones,"  
 Ex. 34:1.

- 1  
 2 Or, a messen-  
 ger.  
 i Angel, I Pet.  
 1:12.  
 k God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Gilgal,  
 II Sam. 19:15.  
 m Ex. 20:2.  
 n Deliverance  
 from Bond-  
 age, Ex.  
 15:13.  
 o Egypt, Gen.  
 12:10.  
 p Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 q Canaan, Gen.  
 13:7.  
 r Covenants  
 confirmed  
 with an Oath,  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 s Oaths and  
 Vows, Num.  
 14:30.  
 t Covenants  
 conditional,  
 Gen. 17:2.

- 2  
 u Covenants of  
 Men, Gen.  
 17:2.

dwelt among the Cā'nāan-ites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.

33 Nāph-tā-li drove not out the inhabitants of 'Bēth-shē' mēsh, nor the inhabitants of Bēth-ā'nāth; but he dwelt among the Cā'nāan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Bēth-shē-mēsh, and of 'Bēth-ā'nāth became subject to taskwork.

34 And the 'Ām-ōr-ites forced the children of Dan into the hill-country; for they would not suffer them to come down to the 'valley; 35 but the Ām-ōr-ites would dwell in mount Hē-rēs, in 'Āi-jā-lōn, and in Shā-āl-bīm: yet the 'hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became subject to taskwork. 36 And the border of the Ām-ōr-ites was from the ascent of 'A-k-rāb-bīm, from 'the 'rock, and upward.

2 And 'the 'angel of 'Jē-hō-vāh came up from 'Gīl-gāl to Bō-ehīm. And he said, 'm "I made you to go up out of 'Ē-gypt, and have brought you unto the 'land which I 'swore unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my 'covenant with you: 2 and 'ye shall make no covenant with the inhabit-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 33. subject to taskwork—tributary unto them, R. V. 34. Amorites—Edomites, MOORE, HOLLEN. BUD. KIT. NOWACK. V. 36. border of the Amorites—boundary of the Edomites, MOORE, NOWACK. from the rock and upward—to Sela and beyond, MOORE. the rock (lit. the crag). Chap. 2.—V. 1. the angel—So Be. (ed. 2); or, a messenger, Be. (ed. 1). DeW. R. marg.; the Messenger, MOORE. to Bochim—to Beth-el? MOORE, NOWACK; to place of weeping and to Bethel and to the house of Israel, BUD. KIT. I made you—Lit. I will make you, &c.; indicating that something has dropped out. A gap is noted in the Massora, which is plausibly interpreted as an admission of a lacuna in the text: I brought you up from Egypt (Theory of lacuna not admitted), Var. MOORE. break my covenant—annul my agreement, MOORE. V. 2. covenant—terms (Ex. 34:12). MOORE. break down—pull down. MOORE. hearkened unto my voice—heeded, why have ye done this?—What is this ye have done (Gen. 3:13); what have you done, THA.

ants of this land; ye shall break down their altars. But ye have not 'hearkened unto my voice: why have ye done this? 3 Wherefore "I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as 'thorns in your sides, and their 'gods shall be a 'snare unto you. 4 And it came to pass, when the angel of Jē-hō-vāh spake these words unto all the children of 'Īs-rā-ēl, that the people 'lifted up their voice, and 'wept. 5 And they called the name of that place 'Bō-ehīm: and they 'sacrificed there unto Jē-hō-vāh.

6 Now when Jōsh-ū-ā had sent the people away, the children of Īs-rā-ēl went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land. 7 And the people 'served Jē-hō-vāh all the days of 'Jōsh-ū-ā, and all the 'days of the 'elders that outlived Jōsh-ū-ā, who had seen all the great work of Jē-hō-vāh that he had wrought for Īs-rā-ēl. 8 And Jōsh-ū-ā the son of 'Nūn, the servant of Jē-hō-vāh, died, being a hundred and ten years old. 9 And they 'buried him in the border of his 'inheritance in Tīm-nāth-hē-rēs, in the 'hill-country of 'Ē-phrā-īm, on the north of the 'mountain of Gā-

**MOORE.** V. 3. wherefore—and, MOORE. thorns—Perhaps, nets (Or, traps), A.W. FD. (your in A.V. should have been in italics); Or, a scourge on your flanks (Lit. they will be sides to you), MOORE. V. 4. lifted up their voice and wept—broke out into loud weeping, MOORE. V. 5. they called the name of that place—they gave the place the name Bochim (i.e. weepers), Or, So the place got the name Bochim, MOORE.

**Var. Read.**—V. 36. Amorites was—Add, the Edomitish (land), Sept. (Hollenberg), NOWACK, MOORE. Chap. 2.—V. 1. Bochim—and to Beth-el, and to the house of Israel, Sept. I made you—I chose you, and made you, &c., Door. I said, I will make you, &c., Be. Thus saith the Lord, I made you, &c., Sept. Pesh. V. 3. as thorns—for adversaries, Sept. Targ. Vulg. Ge. Be. Cf. Num. 33:55 (where the corresponding verb is rendered vex). V. 9. Tīm-nath-hē-rēs—Tīm-nath-serah (cf. Josh. 19:50; 24:30), several MSS. Pesh. Vulg.

v Hearkeni  
 unto the  
 Voice of  
 Gen. 27:2

3  
 w Josh. 23:  
 Num. 33:  
 z Thorns, I  
 13:7.  
 y Idolatry,  
 19:4.  
 z Temptat  
 Pr. 10:10

4  
 a Israel, I  
 4:1.  
 b Lifting  
 Voice, G  
 27:22.  
 c Mourning  
 John 11:

5  
 3 That is,  
 Weepers  
 d Sacrifices  
 31:54.

7  
 e Obedien  
 Ex. 24:  
 f Worshi  
 4:10.  
 g Joshua  
 1:1.  
 h Day, I  
 25:8.  
 i Elders  
 rael, E

8  
 j Nun, I  
 7:27.

9  
 k Buria  
 II Ch  
 l Inher  
 I Chr.  
 m Hill-c  
 Ps. 2:  
 n Ephr  
 Num  
 o See  
 tains  
 3:12.

ash. 10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, that knew not Jê-hô'-vâh, nor yet the work which he had wrought for Is'-ra-êl.

11 And the children of Is'-ra-êl did <sup>b</sup> that which was <sup>c</sup> evil in the sight of Jê-hô'-vâh, and served the Bâ'-âl-im; 12 and <sup>d</sup> they forsook Jê-hô'-vâh, the God of their fathers, who brought them out of the land of Ê'-gypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the peoples that were round about them, and bowed themselves down unto them: and they provoked Jê-hô'-vâh to <sup>e</sup> anger. 13 And they forsook Jê-hô'-vâh, and served <sup>f</sup> Bâ'-âl and the † Âsh'-tâ-rôth. 14 <sup>g</sup> And the anger of Jê-hô'-vâh was kindled against Is'-ra-êl, and <sup>h</sup> he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that despoiled them; and he sold them into the <sup>i</sup> hands of their <sup>j</sup> enemies round about, so that they could

Var. Read. — V. 11. the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah—the Israelites did what displeased Yahveh (*lit.* that which was evil in his eyes), MOORE. the Baalim—the Baals, VAR. MOORE: *so always*. of the peoples that were round about them—of the surrounding nations, MOORE. provoked Jehovah—exasperated Yahveh, MOORE. V. 13. served Baal and the Ashtaroth—sacrificed to Baal and Astarte, MOORE. Baal—the Baal; *so always*. Ashtaroth—the Ashtoreths. V. 14. the anger of Jehovah was kindled against—Yahveh was incensed against, MOORE. he delivered them into the hands of spoilers—he gave them into the power of pillagers, MOORE. despoiled—spoiled, *a.* into the hands of their enemies round about—into the power of the enemies who surrounded

not any longer stand before their enemies. 15 Whithersoever <sup>k</sup> they went out, the <sup>l</sup> hand of <sup>m</sup> Jê-hô'-vâh was against them for evil, as Jê-hô'-vâh had spoken, and as Jê-hô'-vâh had <sup>n</sup> sworn unto them: and they were sore <sup>o</sup> distressed.

16 <sup>p</sup> And Jê-hô'-vâh raised up <sup>q</sup> judges, who <sup>r</sup> saved them out of the hand of those that despoiled them. 17 And yet they hearkened not unto their judges; for they <sup>s</sup> played the <sup>t</sup> harlot after <sup>u</sup> other gods, and bowed themselves down unto them: they turned aside quickly out of the way wherein their fathers <sup>v</sup> walked, <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> obeying the <sup>y</sup> commandments of Jê-hô'-vâh; *but* they did not so. 18 And when Jê-hô'-vâh raised them up judges, then Jê-hô'-vâh was with the judge, and saved them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it <sup>z</sup> repented Jê-hô'-vâh because of their groaning by reason of them that <sup>a</sup> oppressed them and

them, MOORE. V. 15. Whithersoever they went out—In every campaign (*lit.* wherever they went out (to war)), MOORE. As Jehovah had sworn unto them—as Yahveh had threatened, MOORE. sore distressed—in great straits, MOORE. V. 16. who saved them out of the hand of those that despoiled—they delivered them from them that pillaged, MOORE. V. 17. played the harlot after—went a whoring after, *a;* apostatized to (*lit.* went whoring after), MOORE. they turned aside quickly—they soon turned aside, MOORE. V. 18. For it repented Jehovah because of their groaning—For Jehovah was moved to pity by their groaning, THA. MOORE. it repented Jehovah—the Lord was grieved, *a.* of them that oppressed them and vexed them—tyrants and oppressors, MOORE.

15

<sup>k</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>o</sup> Adversity, Job 19:6.

16

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 106:43-45; Acts 13:20.  
<sup>q</sup> Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>r</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

17

<sup>s</sup> Spiritual Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
<sup>u</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>w</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Obedience. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>y</sup> Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

18

<sup>z</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>a</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

19.—The Supreme Male Divinity of Phœnician and a Nation, supposed to correspond to the Sun.) of Baal prevailed in the Time of Moses among the Midianites—Num. 22:41; and from them spread—Num. 25:3-18; Deut. 4:3. Became Religion of People of Ten Tribes—I Ki. 16:31, 32; 18:19, 22. <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <

19

a Sin. Gen. 3:6.  
 1 Heb. *they let nothing fall of their doings.*

20

b See v. 14.  
 c Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 d Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 e Covenant broken, Gen. 17:2.  
 f Hearken to Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.

21

o Josh. 23:4, 5, 13.  
 h Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 i Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
 j Josh. 24:29.  
 k Death, Rom. 5:12.

1

l See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 m Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

2

n Instruction, Is. 54:13.

vexed them. 19 But it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they turned back, and <sup>a</sup>dealt more corruptly than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; <sup>1</sup>they ceased not from their doings, nor from their stubborn way. 20 <sup>b</sup>And the <sup>c</sup>anger of Jê-hô-vâh was kindled against <sup>d</sup>Īs-ra-êl; and he said, Because this nation have <sup>e</sup>transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not <sup>f</sup>hearkened unto my voice; 21 <sup>g</sup>I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the <sup>h</sup>nations that <sup>i</sup>Jôshû-â left <sup>j</sup>when he <sup>k</sup>died; 22 that by them I may prove Īs-ra-êl, whether they will keep the way of Jê-hô-vâh to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not. 23 So Jê-hô-vâh left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Jôshû-â.

**3** Now these are the nations which Jê-hô-vâh left, to prove Īs-ra-êl by them, even as many of <sup>l</sup>Īs-ra-êl as had not known all the <sup>m</sup>'wars of <sup>n</sup>Ē-ā-nān; 2 only that the generations of the children of Īs-ra-êl might know, to <sup>o</sup>teach them war, at the least such as before-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19. dealt more corruptly than—were worse, MOORE. V. 20. Because—Inasmuch as, MOORE. the covenant which I commanded—the injunction I laid upon, MOORE. V. 21. I also will not henceforth—I, on my part, will not, MOORE. Any from before them—a single man, MOORE. V. 22. Way—Probably, ways, MOORE. V. 23. those—these, MOORE. without driving them out hastily—not expelling them at once, MOORE. delivered he them into the hand—did not give them into the power of, MOORE. Chap. 3.—V. 1. prove—try, MOORE; put to the test, NOWACK. even as many of Israel as had not known—Namely, all those who had no experience of, MOORE. V. 2. only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war—Merely that the Israelites might have experience of war, MOORE; Or, only to know (that he might know) the generations, &c., Be. at the least such as beforetime knew nothing thereof—only those who had not

time knew nothing thereof: 3 *namely*, the five lords of the <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis-tīneš, and all the Ē-ā-nān-ites, and the <sup>p</sup>Sī-dô-nī-ānš, and the <sup>q</sup>Hī-vītes that dwelt in <sup>r</sup>'mount <sup>s</sup>Lēb-ā-nōn, from mount <sup>t</sup>Bā-āl-hēr-mōn unto the entrance of <sup>u</sup>Hā-māth. 4 And they were *left*, <sup>v</sup>to prove Īs-ra-êl by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of Jê-hô-vâh, which he commanded their fathers by <sup>w</sup>Mô-sēs. 5 And the children of Īs-ra-êl dwelt among the Ē-ā-nān-ites, the <sup>x</sup>Hittītes, and the <sup>y</sup>Ām-ōr-ites, and the <sup>z</sup>Pēr-iz-zītes, and the Hī-vītes, and the <sup>a</sup>Jēb-ū-sītes: 6 and <sup>b</sup>they <sup>c</sup>took their <sup>d</sup>daughters to be their <sup>e</sup>wives, and gave their own daughters to their <sup>f</sup>sons and <sup>g</sup>served their gods.

7 And the children of Īs-ra-êl did <sup>h</sup>that which was <sup>i</sup>evil in the sight of Jê-hô-vâh, and <sup>j</sup>forgot Jê-hô-vâh their God, and served the <sup>k</sup>Bā-āl-īm and the <sup>l</sup>Ā-shē-rōth. 8 <sup>m</sup>Therefore the anger of Jê-hô-vâh was kindled against Īs-ra-êl, and he <sup>n</sup>sold them into the hand of Cū-shān-rīsh-ā-thā-īm <sup>o</sup>king of <sup>p</sup>Mēs-ō-pō-tā-mī-ā: and the children of Īs-ra-êl served Cū-shān-rīsh-ā-thā-īm eight years. 9 And when the

known them before, MOORE. V. 3. lords—tyrants, MOORE. The Hivites that dwelt in—the Hittites inhabiting, THA. MOORE, NOWACK. unto the entrance of—as far as the gateway of, MOORE. entrance—entering in, R. V. 4. they were left, to prove—they served to try, MOORE. left to—for to, R. by Moses—by the hand of Moses, R. V. 5. The Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: (Or, the Canaanites (a general name); (namely) the Hittites, &c., a marg. V. 6. served—worshipped, MOORE. V. 7. forgot Jehovah their God, and served the Baalim and the Ashtaroth—forgot Yahveh and served the Baals and the Asherahs, MOORE. the Baalim—the Baals, the Ashtaroth—the Asherahs (see Ex. 34:13). V. 8. Mesopotamia—Aram-naharaim, MOORE.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 3.—V. 3. Hivites—Hittites, Meyer, We. Budde, NOWACK. MOORE.

3

o Philistines, 1 Chr. 1:12.  
 p Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
 q Hivites, Gen. 10:17.  
 r See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
 s Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
 t See "Mount Hermon," 1 Cor. 5:23.  
 u Hamath, Gen. 10:17.

4

v Deut. 8:2.  
 w Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
 x Moses, Ex. 3:4.

5

y Hittite, Gen. 26:34.  
 z Amorites, 1 Chr. 1:13.  
 a Perizzites, Gen. 34:30.  
 b Jebusites, Gen. 10:16.

6

c Ex. 34:15, 16; Deut. 7:3, 4; Josh. 23:12.  
 d See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 e Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 f Wives, 1 Cor. 7:16.  
 g Sons, Gen. 21:10.  
 h Idolatry, Lev. 19:1.

7

i Ch. 2:11.  
 j Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 k Ingratitude, Hos. 13:6.  
 l Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
 m Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.

8

n See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 o Bondage, John 8:33.  
 p King, Deut. 17:15.  
 q Mesopotamia, Gen. 28:2.  
 2 Heb. Aram-naharaim.



9  
a Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
b Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:49.

10  
a Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
b Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
c Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
d War, Josh. 22:12.  
e Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
f King, Deut. 17:15.  
g Mesopotamia, Gen. 28:2.  
h Heb. Aram.  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.

11  
a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
b Death, Rom. 5:12.

12  
a Ch. 2:11.  
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
c Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
d Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Moab, Ju. 11:18.

13  
a Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
b Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.  
c Ch. 1:16.  
d Dent. 34:3.  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.

14  
a See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
b Bondage, John 8:33.

15  
a See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.  
b See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
c See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

children of <sup>a</sup> Iš-rā-ēl <sup>b</sup> cried unto <sup>c</sup> Jē-hō-vāh, Jē-hō-vāh <sup>d</sup> raised up a saviour to the children of Iš-rā-ēl, who saved them, even <sup>e</sup> Ōth-nī-ēl the son of Kē-nāz, Cā-lēb's younger brother. 10 And the <sup>f</sup> Spirit of Jē-hō-vāh came upon him, and he <sup>g</sup> judged Iš-rā-ēl; and he went out to <sup>h</sup> war, and Jē-hō-vāh <sup>i</sup> delivered Cū-shān-rīsh-ā-thā'im <sup>j</sup> king of <sup>k</sup> Mēs-ō-pō-tā-mī-ā into his <sup>l</sup> hand: and his hand prevailed against Cū-shān-rīsh-ā-thā'im. 11 And the <sup>m</sup> land had rest forty years. And Ōth-nī-ēl the son of Kē-nāz <sup>n</sup> died.

12 And the children of Iš-rā-ēl again <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> did that which was <sup>r</sup> evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh: and <sup>s</sup> Jē-hō-vāh strengthened Ēg-lōn the king of <sup>t</sup> Mō-āb against Iš-rā-ēl, because they had done that which was evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh. 13 And he gathered unto him the children of <sup>u</sup> Ām-mōn and <sup>v</sup> Ām-ā-lēk; <sup>w</sup> and he went and smote Iš-rā-ēl, and they possessed the <sup>x</sup> city of <sup>y</sup> palm-trees. 14 And the children of Iš-rā-ēl <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> served Ēg-lōn the king of Mō-āb eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Iš-rā-ēl cried unto Jē-hō-vāh, Jē-hō-vāh raised them up a saviour, <sup>b</sup> Ēhūd the son of Gē-rā, the <sup>c</sup> Bēn-jā-mīte, a man <sup>d</sup> left-

Var. Read.—V. 9. saviour—deliverer. MOORE. V. 10. went out to—went to. MOORE. his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim—he got the upper hand of Cushan. MOORE. V. 11. had rest forty—enjoyed security for forty. MOORE. V. 12. Jehovah strengthened Eg-lon . . . against Israel—Yahveh enabled Eg-lon to prevail over Israel. MOORE. V. 13. and smote Israel, and they possessed the city of palm-trees—and beat Israel and occupied the Palm City. MOORE. Vs. 15, 17, 18. tribute—a present. R. V. 16. a sword which had two edges, a cubit in length—a two-edged dirk a gomed long. MOORE. girded it under his raiment upon—hung it under his clothes on. MOORE. raiment—warrior's dress. V. 18. sent away the people that—dismissed the people who. MOORE. V. 19. quarries—graven images. Sept. Vulg. Ge. Bach. THA.; sculptured stones. MOORE. that were by—near. MOORE. I have a secret errand unto—I have a private com-

handed. And the children of Iš-rā-ēl sent tribute by him unto Ēg-lōn the king of Mō-āb. 16 And Ēhūd made him a <sup>e</sup> sword which had two edges, a <sup>f</sup> cubit in length; and he girded it under his <sup>g</sup> raiment upon his right thigh. 17 And he offered the tribute unto Ēg-lōn king of Mō-āb: now Ēg-lōn was a very fat man. 18 And when he had made an end of offering the tribute, he sent away the people that bare the tribute. 19 But he himself turned back from the <sup>h</sup> quarries that were by <sup>i</sup> Gīl-gāl, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king. And he said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him. 20 And Ēhūd came unto him; and he was sitting by himself alone in the cool <sup>j</sup> upper room. And Ēhūd said, I have a <sup>k</sup> message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat. 21 And Ēhūd put forth his left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and <sup>l</sup> thrust it into his <sup>m</sup> body: 22 and the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, for he drew not the sword out of his body; and it <sup>n</sup> came out behind. 23 Then Ēhūd went forth into the <sup>o</sup> porch, and shut the <sup>p</sup> doors

munication for. MOORE. And he said, keep silence—He commanded, Silence! MOORE. V. 20. sitting by himself alone in the cool upper room—sitting alone in his cool upper chamber. Be. NOWACK. sitting in his cool upper story alone. MOORE; the cool upper room—his summer parlour, a. message from God unto thee—divine communication for thee. MOORE. out of his seat—from his chair. MOORE. V. 22. closed upon—closed after. MOORE. for he drew not—for he did not draw. body—belly. R. it came out behind—he went forth into the gallery (The last word, taken by itself, is obscure, but is doubtless a synonym of the word for gallery in v. 23); the dirt came out. MOORE. V. 23. went forth into the—went out to the. MOORE. porch—Perhaps, gallery (round the parlour; or, the gallery in the inner court); Pesh. Ew. Ge. H.; Heb. misderon, meaning unknown. MOORE.

\* OTHNIEL—Judge for Forty Years. A Brother of Caleb—Josh. 15:17; Ju. 1:13; 3:9, 11; I Chr. 4:13.

† PORCH.—Ehud went forth into the—Ju. 3:23. David

16  
e Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
f Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
g Clothing, Job 31:19.

19  
2 Or, graven images.  
h Gilgal, II Sam. 19:15.

20  
i See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
j Messenger, Mal. 2:7.

21  
k Homicide, Job 24:14.  
l Body, Num. 25:8.

22  
3 Or, he went out into the antechamber.

23  
m Door, Ex. 12:22.

24

- a Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
b I Sam. 24:3.  
c Feet, Gen. 18:4.

25

- d II Ki. 2:17; 8:11.  
e Door, Ex. 12:22.  
f See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
g Key, Is. 22:22.  
h Death, Rom. 5:12.  
i Earth, Gen. 2:1.

26

- l Or, *graven images*.

27

- j Trumpet, Num. 1:2.  
k Hill-country, Ps. 2:6.  
l Israel, Deut. 4:1.

28

- m Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
n Enemies, Job 31:29.  
o Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
p Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
q Toward Moab.

29

- q War, Josh. 22:12.

of the upper room upon him, and locked them.

24 Now when he was gone out, his <sup>a</sup>servants came; and they saw, and, behold, the doors of the upper room were locked; and they said, Surely <sup>b</sup>he is covering his <sup>c</sup>feet in the upper chamber. 25 And they tarried <sup>d</sup>till they were ashamed; and, behold, he opened not the <sup>e</sup>doors of the <sup>f</sup>upper room: therefore they took the <sup>g</sup>key, and opened *them*; and, behold, their lord was fallen down <sup>h</sup>dead on the <sup>i</sup>earth.

26 And <sup>j</sup>Ehüd escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the <sup>k</sup>quarries, and escaped unto <sup>l</sup>Sē-ŷ-rāh. 27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a <sup>m</sup>trumpet in the <sup>n</sup>hill-country of <sup>o</sup>E-phrā-īm; and the children of <sup>p</sup>Is-ŷ-rā-ēl went down with him from the hill-country, and he before them. 28 And he said unto them, Follow after me; for <sup>q</sup>Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh <sup>r</sup>hath delivered your <sup>s</sup>enemies the <sup>t</sup>Mō-āb-ites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of the <sup>u</sup>Jordan <sup>v</sup>against the Mō-āb-ites, and suffered not a man to pass over. 29 And they <sup>w</sup>smote of Mō-āb at that time about ten thousand men,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 23 (*con.*). room—chamber; story, MOORE. and locked them (*lit.*), MOORE. V. 24. Now when he was gone out—So he went out, MOORE. his servants—i.e. *Eglon's*. V. 25. They tarried till they were ashamed—They waited till they saw that they were mistaken (*lit.* to the point of confusion), MOORE. V. 26. And Ehud escaped—But Ehud had escaped. tarried—were delaying, and passed—and having passed; he passed, MOORE. quarries—graven images, *Sept. Ge. Bach.*; sculptured stones, MOORE. V. 27. was come—came, MOORE. blew a trumpet—sounded the alarm (*lit.* blew the war-horn), MOORE. hill-country—highlands, MOORE. V. 28. Follow after me—Follow me down, MOORE. they

gave Solomon Pattern of Temple Porch—I Chr. 28:11; I Ki. 7:6. Wicked Jews shut up Doors of—II Chr. 29:7. Sun-worshippers near Porch of Temple—Es. 8:16. Priests ordered to weep there—Joel 2:17. Peter went into—Mt. 26:71; Mk. 14:68. Jesus walked in Solomon's—John 10:23. Together in Solomon's—Acts 3:11. With one accord in Solomon's—Acts 5:12. Bethesda having five Porches—John 5:2.

every lusty man, and every man of valor; and there escaped not a man. 30 So Mō-āb was subdued that day under the <sup>r</sup>hand of Is-ŷ-rā-ēl. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 And after him was <sup>s</sup>Shām-gār the son of <sup>t</sup>Ā-nāth, who smote of the Phil-ist-īneš six hundred men with an ox-goad: and he also saved Is-ŷ-rā-ēl.

**4** And the children of Is-ŷ-rā-ēl again <sup>u</sup>did that which was <sup>v</sup>evil in the sight of Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh, when <sup>w</sup>Ehüd was dead. 2 And Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh <sup>x</sup>sold them into the hand of <sup>y</sup>Jā-bīn <sup>z</sup>king of <sup>a</sup>Cā-nāan, that reigned in <sup>b</sup>Hā-ŷ-zōr; the <sup>c</sup>captain of whose host was <sup>d</sup>Sis-ŷ-rā, who dwelt in Hā-rō-shēth of the <sup>e</sup>Gēn-tileš. 3 And the children of Is-ŷ-rā-ēl cried unto Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh: for he had nine hundred <sup>f</sup>chariots of <sup>g</sup>iron; and twenty years he mightily <sup>h</sup>oppressed the children of Is-ŷ-rā-ēl.

4 Now Dēb-ŷ-rāh, a <sup>i</sup>prophetess, the <sup>j</sup>wife of Lāp-pi-dōth, she judged Is-ŷ-rā-ēl at that time. 5 And she <sup>k</sup>dwelt under the <sup>l</sup>palm-tree of Dēb-ŷ-rāh between <sup>m</sup>Rā-māh and <sup>n</sup>Bēth-ŷ-ēl in the hill-country of <sup>o</sup>E-phrā-īm; and the children of Is-ŷ-rā-ēl came up to her for judgment. 6 And she sent and called <sup>p</sup>Bā-rāk the son of <sup>q</sup>Ā-bīn-ŷ-ām out of Kēz

went down after him—they followed him down, MOORE. took—seized, MOORE. V. 29. every lusty man, and every man of valor—All stout and valiant men, MOORE. All robust and powerful people. NOWACK. lusty—Or, reputable, *Br.* V. 30. had rest fourscore—enjoyed security eighty, MOORE. V. 31. was Shamgar the son of Anath—came Shamgar ben Anath, MOORE. who smote of—he smote, MOORE. he also saved—he too delivered, MOORE. Chap. 4.—V. 2. the captain of whose host was—his general was, MOORE. Gentiles—nations. V. 3. mightily—cruelly, MOORE. V. 4. she judged—she delivered, MOORE. V. 5. she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah—she used to sit under the Deborah Palm, MOORE. dwelt—sate, *g*; used to sit, MOORE. judgment—justice, MOORE.

**Var. Read.**—V. 31. six—three, *I Heb. MS.* (inserting a letter, see on ch. 14:14).

30

- r Hand, Gen. 16:12.

31

- s See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.

1

- t Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
u Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
v Evil, Pa. 97:10.

2

- w Bondage, John 8:33.  
x See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
y Jabin, Ju. 4:24.  
z King, Deut. 17:15.  
a Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
b Hasor, II Ki. 15:29.  
c Captain, Num. 2:3.  
d Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
3 Or, *nations*.

3

- e Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
f Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
g Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

4

- h Prophetess, II Ki. 17:13.  
i Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

5

- j Or, *sat*.  
k See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
l Ramah, Jer. 31:15.  
m Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
n Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

6

- n Heb. 11:32

6

- a Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
b See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
c See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

7

- d River, Is. 32:2.  
e See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
f Ps. 83:9.

9

- g Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
h Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
i V. 21.  
j Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
k Kedesh, II Ki. 15:29.

10

- l Ch. 5:15.  
m V. 14; 5:15; 8:5.  
n Feet, Gen. 18:4.

11

- o Heber, Num. 26:45.  
p Kenite, Ju. 1:16.  
q Heb. *Kain*. See Num. 24:22.  
r See "Jethro," Ex. 18:12.  
s Or, *father-in-law*.  
t Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
u Tent, Num. 24:5.  
v Or, *terebinth*.  
w Josh. 19:33.

dēsh-nāph-tā-lī, and said unto him, Hath not Je-hō-vāh, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup> commanded, *saying*, Go and draw unto <sup>b</sup> mount Tā-bōr, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of <sup>c</sup> Nāph-tā-lī and of the children of <sup>c</sup> Zēb-ū-lūn? 7 And I will draw unto thee, to the <sup>d</sup> river Kī-shōn, Sīs-ē-rā, the captain of Jā-bīn's <sup>e</sup> army, with his chariots and his multitude; and <sup>f</sup> I will deliver him into thy hand. 8 And Bā-rāk said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go. 9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding, the <sup>g</sup> journey that thou takest shall not be for thine <sup>h</sup> honor; <sup>i</sup> for Je-hō-vāh will sell Sīs-ē-rā into the hand of a <sup>j</sup> woman. And Dēb-ō-rāh arose, and went with Bā-rāk to <sup>k</sup> Kē-dēsh. 10 And Bā-rāk called <sup>c</sup> Zēb-ū-lūn and Nāph-tā-lī together to Kē-dēsh; and there went up ten thousand men <sup>m</sup> at his <sup>n</sup> feet: and Dēb-ō-rāh went up with him.

11 Now <sup>o</sup> Hē-bēr the <sup>p</sup> Kēn-ite had separated himself from the Kēn-ites, even from the children of <sup>q</sup> Hō-bāb the <sup>r</sup> brother-in-law of <sup>r</sup> Mō-šēš, and had pitched his <sup>s</sup> tent as far as the <sup>s</sup> oak in <sup>t</sup> Zā-ā-nān-nīm, which is by Kē-dēsh.

12 And they told Sīs-ē-rā that Bā-rāk the son of Ā-bīn-ō-ām was gone up to mount Tā-bōr.

13 And Sīs-ē-rā gathered to-

**Var. Read.**—V. 7. draw unto—march on, *Ge. Be.* MOORE. captain of Jabin's army—Jabin's general, MOORE. with his chariots and his multitude—his chariot corps and his troops, MOORE. V. 9. Notwithstanding, the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honor—Howbeit thou wilt not gain the glory in the expedition on which thou art going, MOORE. the hand—the power, MOORE. V. 10. at his feet—at his back (*lit.* at his feet), MOORE. V. 11. separated—severed, *Var.*, a oak in—oak at, oak in Zaananim—tree of Basaim, MOORE: the holy tree at Zaananim, NOWACK. V. 14. is not—hath not, MOORE. V. 15.

gether all his <sup>u</sup> chariots, even nine hundred chariots of <sup>v</sup> iron, and all the people that were with him, from <sup>w</sup> Hā-rō-shēth of the <sup>x</sup> <sup>z</sup> Gēn-tiles, unto the river Kī-shōn. 14 And Dēb-ō-rāh said unto Bā-rāk, Up; for this is the day in which <sup>y</sup> Je-hō-vāh hath delivered Sīs-ē-rā into thy hand; is not Je-hō-vāh gone out before thee? So Bā-rāk went down from mount Tā-bōr, and ten thousand men after him. 15 <sup>z</sup> And Je-hō-vāh discomfited Sīs-ē-rā, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the <sup>a</sup> sword before Bā-rāk; and Sīs-ē-rā alighted from his chariot, and <sup>b</sup> fled away on his feet. 16 But Bā-rāk pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Hā-rō-shēth of the <sup>c</sup> Gēn-tiles: and all the host of Sīs-ē-rā fell by the edge of the sword; there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sīs-ē-rā fled away on his feet to the tent of Jā-ēl the wife of Hē-bēr the Kēn-ite; for there was <sup>d</sup> peace between Jā-bīn the <sup>e</sup> king of <sup>f</sup> Hā-zōr and the house of Hē-bēr the Kēn-ite. 18 And Jā-ēl went out to meet Sīs-ē-rā, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And he turned in unto her into the tent, and she covered him with a rug. 19 <sup>g</sup> And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little <sup>h</sup> water to drink; for I am <sup>i</sup> thirsty. And she opened a <sup>j</sup> bottle of <sup>k</sup> milk, discomfited—routed, MOORE. all his host—all the army, MOORE. with the edge—at the point, MOORE. alighted—dismounted, MOORE; alighted down, a. V. 17. place—friendly relations, MOORE. V. 18. Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not—walk in, my lord; walk into my tent; have no fear, MOORE. a rug—the rug, V. 19. a little water to drink—a little drink of water, MOORE. a bottle of milk—the milk—skin, MOORE.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 4.—V. 8. will not go—Add, for I know not the day in which the Lord prospers the way of the angel with me, *Sept. Studer*. V. 11. Zaananim—Zaanaim, *A. V. Heb. text*.

13

- u Chariots, I Sam. 13:5.  
v Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
w See v. 2.  
x Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
z Or, *nations*.

14

- y Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

15

- z Deut. 7:23; Josh. 10:10.  
a Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.

16

- c Ex. 14:28; Ps. 83:9.

17

- d Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
e King, Deut. 17:15.  
f Hazor, II Ki. 15:29.

19

- g Ch. 5:24-27.  
h Water, Pa. 95:5.  
i Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
j Bottle, Josh. 9:4.  
k Milk, Ex. 23:19.

- 20  
 a Door, Ex. 12:22.  
 b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 21  
 c See "Tent," Num. 24:5.  
 d See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
 e See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
 f Or, in a deep sleep and weary; so he died.  
 f Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 g Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 23  
 h Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

and gave him drink, and covered him. 20 And he said unto her, Stand in the <sup>a</sup> door of the tent, and it shall be, when any <sup>b</sup> man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No. 21 Then Jā'el Hē'bēr's wife took a <sup>c</sup> tent-pin, and took a <sup>d</sup> hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the pin into his <sup>e</sup> temples, and it pierced through into the ground; for he was <sup>f</sup> in a deep <sup>f</sup> sleep; so he swooned and <sup>g</sup> died. 22 And, behold, as Bā'rāk pursued Sis'ē-rā, Jā'el came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will show thee the man whom thou seekest. And he came unto her; and, behold, Sis'ē-rā lay dead, and the tent-pin was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jā'bīn the king of <sup>h</sup> Cā'nāan before the children of Is'ra-ēl. 24 And the hand of the children of Is'ra-ēl prevailed more and

**Var. Rend.**—V. 21. he was in a deep sleep —he being sound asleep and exhausted, MOORE. while he exhausted lay in a deep sleep, NOWACK. so he swooned and died—Omit, MOORE. a tent-pin—the tent peg. Vs. 21, 22. pin—peg. V. 21. it pierced through—it went down. V. 22. And behold, as Barak—Lo, there was Barak, MOORE. V. 24. children of Israel prevailed more and more—the hand of Israel bore harder and harder, MOORE. until they had . . . Canaan—till they finally . . . Canaan altogether, MOORE. Chap. 5.—V. 2. For that the leader

more against Jā'bīn the king of Cā'nāan, until they had destroyed Jā'bīn king of Cā'nāan.

5 Then 'sang Dēb'ō-rāh and Bā'rāk the son of Ā-bīn'ō-ām on that day, saying,

2 For that the <sup>1</sup> leaders took the lead in Is'ra-ēl, For that <sup>k</sup> the people offered themselves willingly, 'Bless ye Jē-hō'vāh.

3 Hear, O ye <sup>m</sup> kings; give ear, O ye <sup>n</sup> princes; I, even I, will sing unto Jē-hō'vāh; I will sing \*praise to Jē-hō'vāh, the God of Is'ra-ēl.

4 <sup>o</sup> Jē-hō'vāh, when thou <sup>p</sup> wentest forth out of <sup>q</sup> Sē'ir, When thou marchedst out of the <sup>r</sup> field of <sup>r</sup> Ē'dōm, The <sup>s</sup> "v earth trembled, the <sup>t</sup> "heavens also dropped, Yea, the <sup>u</sup> clouds dropped water.

took the lead—For the leading of the leaders in Israel, for the volunteering of the people, praise ye Yahveh, MOORE; that Israel has again become free, LUTHER; for the avenging of Israel, A. V.; that in Israel wildly waved the hair (i.e. the hair of the warriors was left to grow freely and wildly, like Nazirites under holy vows), CASSEL, NOWACK. V. 3. O ye princes—ye potentates, MOORE. I, even I, will sing unto Jehovah—I, to Yahveh, I will sing, for my part, MOORE. V. 4. field—region, MOORE. trembled—quaked, MOORE. dropped—dripped, MOORE.

- 1  
 i Songs, Ex. 15:1.

- 2  
 j See v. 9.  
 k Ps. 110:3.  
 l Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

- 3  
 m King, Deut. 17:15.  
 n Princes, Num. 2:7.

- 4  
 o God, Gen. 1:1.  
 p Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 q Mount Seir, Deut. 2:4.  
 r Field, Num. 20:17.  
 s Edom, Num. 20:18.  
 t Ps. 68:8, 9.  
 u See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
 v Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 w Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
 x Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.

\* PRAISE: Is due to God for His Lovingkindness.—II Chr. 20:21; Ps. 138:1-2. For all His Benefits—Ps. 103:2-18; 145:2-9; 107:8-14; 108:3-4; Is. 63:7-9. For His Holiness—Ps. 90:3; Is. 6:3.

**How Offered:** With the Understanding—Ps. 47:6-7; I Cor. 14:15-16. With the Whole Heart—Ps. 9:1-2; 111:1-2. With Uprightness of Heart—Ps. 119:7. With the Lips—Ps. 63:3-5; 119:171-172. With Gladness—II Chr. 29:30; Jer. 33:11; Ps. 98:4-9; Acts 2:46-47.

**Why offered:** For the Gift of Christ—Rom. 15:8-13; John 12:12-13; Heb. 13:12-15; Rev. 5:12. For being planted in Christ—Is. 61:2-3; Eph. 1:3-6; Phil. 4:8; I Pet. 1:3-5; 2:9-10.

**Old Testament: Instances of.**—Melchizedek—Gen. 14:19-20. Moses—Ex. 15:1-21. Jethro—Ex. 18:10-11. Deborah—Jud. 5:1-11. Asaph and his Brethren—I Chr. 16:8-36. Hannah—I Sam. 2:1-10. David—I Chr. 29:10-13; Ps. 119:164; II Sam. Chap. 22. At laying Foundation of Temple—Ezra

3:10-11. Placing Ark in Temple—II Chr. 5:13-14. Hezekiah—Is. 38:19-20. Daniel—Dan. 2:20-23.

**New Testament Instances.**—Mary—Lu. 1:46-55. Shepherds—Lu. 2:20. Zacharias—Lu. 1:68-69. Anna—Lu. 2:36-38. Disciples—Lu. 19:37-38. The People—Lu. 18:43. The Apostles—Lu. 24:53. Those first Obdient to the Faith—Acts 2:47. Lame Man—Acts 3:8. Paul and Silas—Acts 16:25.

**References from Old Testament.**—Enter His Courts with—Ps. 100:4. Praise is Good—Ps. 147:1. Thou shalt call thy Gates—Is. 60:18. The Garment of Praise for Spirit of Heaviness—Is. 61:3. Bringing Sacrifices of Thanksgiving—Jer. 17:26. Earth full of His—Hab. 3:3.

**From New Testament.**—Out of Mouth of Babies Thou hast perfected—Mt. 21:16. Give God the Praise—John 9:24. Whose Praise is not of Men—Rom. 2:29. Do that which is good and thou shalt have—Rom. 13:3. Brother whose Praise is in Gospel—II Cor. 8:18. In this I praise you not—I Cor. 11:17. See "Songs"—Ex. 15:1. "Psalms"—Ps. 1:1.

5  
a Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
1 Or, *flowed down*.  
b Mount Sinai, Ex. 19:2.

6  
c Ch. 3:31.  
d Ch. 4:17.  
e Or, *the caravans ceased*.  
f Travellers, Is. 21:13.  
g Heb. *crooked ways*.

7  
h Or, *The villages were unoccupied*.  
i Ch. 4:4.  
j See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.  
k Mother, Deut. 5:16.

8  
l Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
m War, Josh. 22:12.  
n Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
o Weapons, Ex. 18:22.  
p See "War," Josh. 22:12.

5 The <sup>a</sup> mountains <sup>1</sup> quaked at the presence of Jê-hô-vâh, Even yon <sup>b</sup> Sî-nâi at the presence of Jê-hô-vâh, the God of Îs'ra-êl.

6 In the days of <sup>c</sup> Shâm-gâr the son of Â'nâth, In the days of <sup>d</sup> Jâ-êl, the highways were <sup>e</sup> unoccupied. And the <sup>f</sup> travellers walked through <sup>g</sup> byways.

7 <sup>h</sup> The <sup>i</sup> rulers ceased in Îs'ra-êl, they ceased, Until that I <sup>j</sup> Dêb-ô-râh arose, That I arose a <sup>k</sup> mother in Îs'ra-êl.

8 They chose <sup>l</sup> new gods; Then was <sup>m</sup> war in the <sup>n</sup> gates: Was there a <sup>o</sup> shield or spear seen Among forty thousand in Îs'ra-êl?

Var. Rend.—V. 5. quaked—flowed down, *a*; melted from, *a*. v.; streamed, MOORE. at the presence of Jehovah, Even yon Sinai, at the presence of Jehovah God of Israel—Before Yahweh (that is, Sinai) before Yahweh the God of Israel, MOORE. V. 6. the highways were unoccupied—Or, caravans ceased, Var. MOORE, *a marg.* NOWACK. the travellers walked through byways—those who travelled the roads went by roundabout paths, MOORE. byways—*Lit.* crooked paths, *So* NOWACK. V. 7. Until that I Deborah arose—Till thou didst arise, Deborah, MOORE. mother—matron, MOORE. V. 8. gods—judges, *Ev. Be.* MOORE (*doubtfully*), Heb. Elohim; then was war—A shield was not to be seen, nor a spear, among forty thousand men, MOORE; God's slaughterings ceased, the barley-bread was wanting there, NOWACK. war in—a fighting around. V. 9. is toward—saith to, *Ev.*

9 My <sup>n</sup> heart is toward the <sup>n</sup> governors of Îs'ra-êl, <sup>5</sup> That offered themselves willingly among the people:

Bless ye Jê-hô-vâh.

10 Tell of it, <sup>o</sup> ye that ride on white asses, Ye that sit on rich <sup>p</sup> carpets, And ye that walk by the way.

11 <sup>6</sup> Far from the noise of <sup>q</sup> archers, in the places of drawing <sup>r</sup> water, There shall they rehearse the <sup>s</sup> righteous acts of Jê-hô-vâh, Even the righteous acts <sup>t</sup> of his rule in Îs'ra-êl.

Then the people of Jê-hô-vâh went down to the gates.

12 <sup>u</sup> Awake, awake, Dêb-ô-râh; Awake, awake, utter a song:

V. 10. Tell of it—Sing, *Ev. Be.* R; Tell forth, MOORE; praise, NOWACK. white—reddish or tawny, MOORE. on rich carpets—on carpets, *Ge. Ke. Bd.* R; Or, on saddles, *Be.*; saddle cloths or carpets, MOORE. V. 11. Far—Free (*or*, Far), shall they—let them, Then the people of Jehovah went down to the gates—Then marched down to the gates the people of Yahweh, MOORE. to the gates—*i.e.* against. V. 12. Awake . . . song—rouse thee, rouse thee, Deborah; rouse thee, strike up the song, MOORE.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 7. rulers ceased in Israel—villages (were unoccupied), *Studer, R marg.* (*only justifiable as an emendation*). I Deborah arose. That I arose—Thou didst arise, O Deborah, That thou didst arise, *Rö. Gr. (pt.)*. Cf. v. 12: Deborah arose, &c., *Sept. Vulg. We. Bi.* V. 8. They chose new gods—The Lord chose new things, *Vulg.* (new wars), *Be.* (*So Ps. Me., &c.*, but *reading*, as the subject, Elohim, "God").

9  
m Heart, Acts 15:9.  
n Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
5 Or, *Ye that offered yourselves willingly among the people, bless, &c.*

10  
o Asses, Num. 31:34.  
p Pr. 7:16; 31:22.

11  
6 Or, *Because of the voice of the archers . . . there let them rehearse*.  
q Archery, I Sam. 20:20.  
r Water, Ps. 95:5.  
s Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
7 Or, *toward his villages*.

12  
u Ps. 57:8.

\*RULERS OF ISRAEL: God, the Author of Power—II Chr. 36:6; Ps. 66:7; 89:34-37; Rom. 13:1.

Rulers dependent on God.—II Sam. 22:30-37; I Ki. 3:7-9; 1-4.

Qualifications of Rulers.—Deut. 19:9-19; II Sam. 23:3; 1:8; Pr. 20:8, 28; 28:2, 16; 31:4, 5; Eccl. 10:5-7, 16; Ex. 18:9; Rom. 12:8.

Required in a King.—Must be a Native—Deut. 17:15. Not multiply Horses—Deut. 17:16. Nor allow Return—Egypt—Deut. 17:16. Nor multiply Wives—Deut. 17:17. Obey the Law and keep it—Deut. 17:18, 19. Fear the Lord—Deut. 10:11. Be Faithful in his Office—Ps. 72:1-4; Mt. 25:21. Use over his own Spirit—Pr. 16:32. Righteous Lips and Throes—Pr. 16:10, 12, 13. Temperate in Habit—Pr. 31:4, 5:22.

Rulers not a Terror to Good Works.—Ex. 18:21; Deut. 15:14-20; II Chr. 19:6, 7; Rom. 13:3-5.

Good Rulers.—Joseph—Gen. 41:37-57. Pharaoh—Gen. 41:50. Moses—See "Moses"—Ex. 3:4. David—II Sam. 19:16-39; 21:1-4. Hezekiah—II Ki. 18:3-6. Josiah—II Ki. Chap. 22. Cyrus—Ezra Chap. 1. Artaxerxes—Ezra Chap. 7.

Nehemiah—Neh. 2:1-8. Mentioned—Lam. 7:8. Elders as—I Tim. 5:17. The Typical King—Is. 11:1-5; 33:14-17.

Wicked Rulers.—Shall be overthrown—Pr. 14:11; Is. 24:2, 21. Wrath a Death Messenger—Pr. 16:14; 19:12. Opposing Jehovah—Ps. 2:2-4. Confiscate Property—I Ki. Chap. 21. Enslave a People—Ex. 1:8-14. Corrupted by Intermarriage—I Ki. 11:4-8; 16:31. Encourage Idolatry—Ex. 32:2-6; I Ki. 18:18-40; II Chr. 15:16. Brutal Conduct to Enemies—II Ki. 8:12, 13; Esth. Chap. 3; Dan. 3:19-23; Mt. 2:16-18; 14:1-12; 26:59; Acts 23:2. Indulging in Wickedness—I Sam. 15:8, 9; II Sam. 24:2-10; I Ki. 11:1-4; II Ki. 17:1-12; Pr. 16:12; 25:28; Eccl. 2:1-11. Gifts are dangerous—Pr. 29:4; Ez. 20:31. Danger of hearkening to Lies—Pr. 29:12; Mic. 2:11.

Corrupt Pastors.—Jer. 10:21; 12:10-13; 23:1-4. False Prophets and Priests.—I Ki. 18:19-40; Jer. Chap. 23; 26:1-11; Mic. 3:11; Mal. 2:1-9. Despise Good Counsel—Zech. 7:9-14.

New Testament Rulers and their Duties.—See "Government"—Neh. 8:9.

<sup>12</sup>  
a Ps. 68:18;  
Eph. 4:8.

<sup>13</sup>  
1 Or, *Then go down, O remnant, for the nobles, . . . O Jehovah, go down for me against the mighty. Or, Then made he a remnant to have dominion over the nobles and the people; Jehovah made me have dominion over the mighty. Or, as otherwise read, the people of Jehovah came down for me against the mighty. Or, among.*

<sup>14</sup>  
b Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
c Amalekites, 1 Sam. 15:7.  
d See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
e Machir, Num. 26:29.  
2 Or, *laugiversa*.  
f See "Tools and Implementations," Ex. 32:4.  
3 Or, *the staff of the tribe.*

<sup>15</sup>  
4 Or, *my princes in Issachar.*  
g Prince, Num. 2:7.  
h Ch. 4:4.  
i Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
j Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
k See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
l Courage, Num. 13:30.  
m Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>16</sup>  
n See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.  
o Pipe, 1 Sam. 10:5.  
p Flock, Lu. 12:32.

Arise, Bā'rāk, and <sup>a</sup>lead away thy captives, thou son of Ā-bīn'zō-ām.

13 <sup>1</sup> Then came down a remnant of the nobles *and* the people;

Jē-hōz'vāh came down for me against the mighty.

14 Out of <sup>b</sup>Ē-phrā'im came down they whose root is in <sup>c</sup>Ām'ā-lēk;

After thee, <sup>d</sup>Bēn'jā-mīn, among thy peoples;

Out of <sup>e</sup>Mā-chīr came down <sup>2</sup>governors,

And out of Zēb'ū-lūn they that handle <sup>3</sup>the marshal's staff.

15 And <sup>4</sup>the <sup>o</sup>princes of Is'sā-chār were with <sup>a</sup>Dēb'zō-rāh;

As was Is'sā-chār, so was Bā'rāk;

Into the <sup>4</sup>valley they rushed forth at his <sup>1</sup>feet.

By the <sup>k</sup>watercourses of Reu'z bēn

There were <sup>1</sup>great resolves of <sup>m</sup>heart.

16 Why satterest thou among the <sup>n</sup>sheepfolds.

To hear the <sup>o</sup>pipings for the <sup>p</sup>flocks?

**Var. Read.**—(V. 12, *con.*). Arise, Barak . . . Abinoam—Up, Barak; lead captive thy captive train, son of Abinoam, MOORE. lead away thy captives—lead thy captivity, captive, R. V. 13. Then came down a remnant of the nobles and the people; Jehovah came down for me against the mighty—Then a remnant of nobles, (and of) the people did go down; the Lord went down to my help among the mighty, *Heb. accents, Sept. (Cod. Alex.) Targ. Vulg. Ev. Ke. Be.*; and the people; Jehovah came down for me against the mighty—the people of Yahweh marched down for him as heroes, MOORE. V. 14. peoples—i.e. *tribe-divisions*. Out of Machir, came down governors and out of Zebulun . . . staff—From Machir marched down truncheon bearers, and from Zebulun those who carry the muster-master's (*lit. writer*—a kind of *adjutant general's* staff, MOORE. V. 15. with—Or, as, *Ev. Be.* Into the valley they rushed forth at his feet—driven into the valley by his feet, *Ev. Be. Ke., or, driven (by martial ardour) into the valley at his feet (i.e. close behind him), De., or . . . with his foot soldiers, Be.* By the watercourses—at the brooks, *Ge. Ev. Be. or Or.* In the families or districts, *Be. De.* V. 16. among—between, MOORE. sheepfolds—*ash heaps*, MOORE. searchings—deliberations; discussions (*lit. investigations of mind*), MOORE. V. 17.

At the watercourse of Reu'z bēn

There were great searchings of heart.

17 <sup>a</sup>Gīl'ē-ād abode beyond the <sup>1</sup>Jordan:

And Dan, why did he remain <sup>1</sup>in <sup>1</sup>ships?

Āsh'ēr sat still at the <sup>5</sup>haven of the <sup>5</sup>sea,

And abode by his creeks.

18 Zēb'ū-lūn was a people that jeopardded their <sup>9</sup>lives unto the death,

And Nāph'tā-li, upon the high places of the <sup>10</sup>field.

19 <sup>2</sup>The <sup>9</sup>kings came and <sup>2</sup>fought;

Then fought the kings of <sup>a</sup>Cā'nāan,

In <sup>b</sup>Tā'ā-nāch by the waters of <sup>c</sup>Me-gīd'dō:

They took no gain of <sup>d</sup>money.

20 <sup>e</sup>From heaven fought the <sup>1</sup>stars,

From their courses they fought against Sīs'ē-rā.

21 The river Kī-shōn swept them away,

That ancient river, the river Kī-shōn.

Gilead abode . . . Jordan—Gilead remained on the other side of the Jordan, MOORE. why did he remain in ships?—why does he live neighbor to the ships? MOORE. why does he stay by the ships as a stranger? NOWACK. sat still at the haven of the sea—abode toward the coast of the Great Sea, MOORE. abode by his creeks—remains by its landings, MOORE. V. 18. Zebulun . . . death—Zebulun is a band that recklessly exposed itself to death (*lit.* that contemned its life to death), MOORE. was—is, death—the death, Naphtali—Naphtali (who dwell-eth), the high places of the field—the heights of the open field, MOORE. V. 19. came and fought—came, they fought, MOORE. In Taanach, by—At Taanach, on, MOORE. took—made, MOORE. V. 20. courses they fought against—paths (*lit.* highways) they fought with, MOORE. V. 21. river—torrent; stream, MOORE. Ancient river—Or, onward-rushing torrent, *Ev. (virtually; torrent of battle, Be.)*.

**Var. Read.**—V. 12. lead away thy captives—lead thy captors captive, *We. (pts.)*. V. 13. Then came down a remnant of the nobles, and the people; Jehovah came down for me against the mighty—Then went there down a remnant of nobles: The people of the Lord went down, &c., *some Heb. MSS. Sept. (Cod. Vat.) Mich. Studer (in the main), Be.* V. 15. the princes—my princes (*pts.*).

<sup>17</sup>  
q Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
r Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
s Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
t Ships, 1 Ki. 9:26.  
5 Or, *shore*.  
u Sea, Ex. 14:21.

<sup>18</sup>  
v Life, Gen. 2:7.  
w Field, Num. 20:17.

<sup>19</sup>  
z Ch. 4:13; Josh. 11:1, 2.  
v King, Deut. 17:15.  
z War, Josh. 22:12.  
a Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
b Taanach, 1 Chr. 7:29.  
c Megiddo, Josh. 12:21.  
d Money, Ex. 12:44.

<sup>20</sup>  
e Josh. 10:11-14.  
f Stars, Ps. 136:8.

21  
a Soul, Job  
4:15.  
1 Or. *How hast*  
*trodden down*  
*strength.*

22  
b See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.

23  
c Curse, Gen.  
4:11.  
d Angels, I Pet.  
1:12.  
e Or. *among.*

24  
f Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
g Or. *of.*  
h Women,  
Ruth 3:9.  
i Jael, Ju. 4:17.  
j Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
k Heber, Num.  
26:45.  
l Kenite, Ju.  
1:16.

25  
m Milk, Ex.  
23:19.  
n See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
o Vessels, See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.

26  
p Hand, Gen.  
3:12.  
q See "Tent,"  
Num. 24:5.  
r Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
22:4.

O my <sup>a</sup> soul, <sup>1</sup> march on with  
strength.

22 Then did the <sup>b</sup> horsehoofs  
stamp

By reason of the prancings,  
the prancings of their  
strong ones.

23 <sup>c</sup> Curse ye Mē-rōz, said the  
<sup>d</sup> angel of Jē-hōz-vāh,

Curse ye bitterly the inhabit-  
ants thereof,

Because they came not to the  
help of Jē-hōz-vāh,

To the help of Jē-hōz-vāh  
<sup>2</sup> against the mighty.

24 <sup>e</sup> Blessed <sup>3</sup> above <sup>f</sup> women  
shall <sup>g</sup> Jāzēl be,

The <sup>h</sup> wife of <sup>i</sup> Hēz-bēr the  
<sup>j</sup> Kēn'ite;

Blessed shall she be above  
women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave  
him <sup>k</sup> milk;

She brought him <sup>l</sup> butter in a  
lordly <sup>m</sup> dish.

26 She put her <sup>n</sup> hand to the  
<sup>o</sup> tent-pin,

And her right hand to the  
workmen's <sup>p</sup> hammer;

And with the hammer she

**Var. Rend.**—V. 22. Then did the horse-  
hoofs stamp . . . By reason of—Then clat-  
tered the horsehoofs with; then the heels  
of the horses were battered by the, MOORE.  
prancings—dashings; gallop galloping,  
MOORE. their strong ones—his steeds,  
MOORE. V. 23. Curse ye Meroz—Curse  
Meroz, MOORE. angel—Messenger,  
MOORE. against—among, Var. MOORE.  
the mighty—the brave, MOORE. V. 24.  
Blessed shall she be above women in the  
tent—Above Bedawin women shall she be  
blessed (*lit.* women in the tent [tenting  
women]), MOORE. V. 25. She brought  
. . . dish—In a bowl fit for lords she  
brought him sour milk, MOORE. but-  
ter—*Stricly*, curdled milk, Var. MOORE.  
V. 26. She put her hand to the tent-  
pin—She reaches her hand to the pin,  
MOORE. tent-pin—pin, MOORE; nail,  
R. She smote Sisera, she smote through  
his head—And strikes Sisera a blow, de-  
stroys his head, MOORE. Yea, she  
pierced and struck through—And wound-  
ed and pierced; smashes and demolishes,  
MOORE. V. 27. At her feet he bowed, he  
fell, he lay—At her very feet he sank  
down, fell, lay still (*These words are ac-  
cidentally repeated*), MOORE. dead—*Lit.*  
overpowered, a *marg.* V. 28. window—  
lattice window, MOORE. Why is his char-  
iot so long in coming?—Why does his char-  
iot corps fail to come? MOORE. wheels—  
hoof-beats, MOORE; steps of his team, NO-  
WACK. V. 29. Her wise ladies answered  
her—The *sagest* of her princesses answer,

smote Sis<sup>l</sup>-ē-rā, she smote  
through his <sup>g</sup> head;

Yea, she pierced and struck  
through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell,  
he lay;

At her feet he bowed, he fell:  
Where he bowed, there he  
fell down <sup>4</sup> dead.

28 Through the <sup>7</sup> window she  
looked forth, and cried,

The <sup>8</sup> mother of <sup>9</sup> Sis<sup>l</sup>-ē-rā  
*cried* through the <sup>10</sup> lattice,

Why is his <sup>11</sup> chariot so long in  
coming?

Why tarry the <sup>12</sup> wheels of his  
chariots?

29 Her <sup>13</sup> wise ladies answered her,  
<sup>14</sup> Yea, she returned answer to  
herself,

30 Have they not found, have  
they not divided the spoil?

A <sup>15</sup> damsel, two damsels to  
every man;

To Sis<sup>l</sup>-ē-rā a spoil of <sup>16</sup> dyed  
garments,

A spoil of dyed garments em-  
broidered,

Of dyed garments embroid-  
ered on both sides, on the

necks of the spoil?

MOORE, NOWACK. Vs. 29, 30. an-  
swered her, yea, she returned answer to  
herself. Have they not found, have they  
not divided the spoil—answer her (but she  
goeth on repeating her words unto herself).  
Surely they are winning, they are dividing  
prey! Var. Yea, she returned answer to  
herself—But she kept repeating her words  
to herself (*Or*, Yea, she herself replies to  
herself), MOORE. V. 30. Have they not  
found, have they not divided the spoil—  
No doubt they are finding, dividing booty,  
MOORE. A damsel, two damsels to every  
man—A wench or a couple of them for  
each man, MOORE. To Sisera a spoil of  
dyed garments . . . A spoil of dyed gar-  
ments embroidered on both sides—a prey  
of coloured robes, of embroidery; A col-  
oured robe, two pieces of embroidery;  
Booty of dyed stuffs for Sisera. A piece of  
embroidered work or two. REUSS. To  
Sisera a spoil of divers colours, a spoil of  
divers colours of embroidery; of divers  
colours of embroidery on both sides, R. on  
the necks of the spoil—for the neck of the  
booty (*Or*, for my shoulders), REUSS.

**Var. Read.**—V. 30. A damsel, two dam-  
sels—a heap, two heaps, Pesh. Gr. Taylor  
(*l.*). Cf. Ju. 15:16, on the necks of the spoil  
—for my neck hath he taken as a prey, Gr.  
and partly Kenn. Bo. Rō. Taylor; for his  
neck as a prey, Sept. and Targ. Meier. Ke.;  
for the neck of the queen, Ew. Be. Door.  
Bi. Sta.

g Head, Pr.  
20:29.

27  
4 Or, *overpow-  
ered.*

28  
r Window,  
I Sam. 19:12.  
s Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
t Sisera, Ju.  
4:2.  
u Pr. 7:6.  
v Chariot,  
I Sam. 13:5.  
5 Heb. *steps.*

29  
w Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
6 Or, (*Yea she  
repeateth her  
words unto  
herself*).

30  
x Women taker  
in War, Ruth  
3:9.  
y See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.

31  
a Ps. 68:2; 92:9.  
b Enemy, Job 31:29.  
c Love for God, I Cor. 13:1.  
d Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
e Land, Gen. 24:15.  
f Canaan, Gen. 14:7.  
g Rest, Heb. 4:4.

1  
h Ch. 2:11.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
k Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
l Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
m Year, Lev. 25:8.

2  
n War, Josh. 22:12.  
o Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
p Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
q Caves, John 11:38.

3  
r Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
s Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.  
t Children, Gen. 3:16.

4  
u Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
v Lev. 26:16.  
w Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
x Gaza, Ju. 16:1.  
y Deut. 28:31.  
z Food, Gen. 9:3.  
a Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
b Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
c Asses, Num. 31:34.

5  
d Tents, Num. 24:5.  
e Ch. 7:12; 8:10.  
f See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
g Camels, See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

31 So let all <sup>a</sup> thine <sup>b</sup> enemies perish, O Jē-hō'vāh:

But let them that <sup>c</sup> love him be as the <sup>d</sup> sun when he goeth forth in his might.

And the <sup>e</sup> land had <sup>f</sup> rest forty years.

**6** And the children of Is'ra-ēl <sup>h</sup> did <sup>i</sup> that which was <sup>k</sup> evil in the sight of Jē-hō'vāh: and Jē-hō'vāh delivered them into the hand of \* Mid'ī-ān <sup>l</sup> seven <sup>m</sup> years. 2 And the <sup>n</sup> hand of Mid'ī-ān prevailed against <sup>o</sup> Is'ra-ēl; and because of Mid'ī-ān the children of Is'ra-ēl made them the dens which are in the <sup>p</sup> mountains, and the <sup>q</sup> caves, and the strongholds. 3 And so it was, when Is'ra-ēl had <sup>r</sup> sown, that the Mid'ī-ān-ites came up, and the <sup>s</sup> Ām-ā-lēk-ites, and the <sup>t</sup> children of the east; they came up against them; 4 and they <sup>u</sup> encamped against them, and <sup>v</sup> destroyed the increase of the <sup>w</sup> earth, till thou come unto <sup>x</sup> Gā'zā, and <sup>y</sup> left no <sup>z</sup> sustenance in Is'ra-ēl, neither <sup>a</sup> sheep, nor <sup>b</sup> ox, nor <sup>c</sup> ass. 5 For they came up with their cattle and their <sup>d</sup> tents; they came in <sup>e</sup> as <sup>f</sup> locusts for multitude; both they and their <sup>g</sup> camels were without number: and they came into the land to destroy it.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 31. So let—So shall. MOORE. But let them . . . might—But his friends shall be as when the sun rises in his might. MOORE. had rest—enjoyed security. MOORE. Chap. 6.—V. 2. hand—power. MOORE. against—over. MOORE. and because of Midian . . . strongholds—For safety from Midian they made the . . . (The precise meaning of word omitted unknown) which are in the hills, and the caves and the fastnesses. MOORE. dens—burrows. *Sta.* V. 3. came up—would come up. V. 4. till thou come unto—As far as the vicinity of. MOORE. left no sustenance in—they would not leave anything to live on in. MOORE. V. 6. brought very low because of—greatly reduced by reason of. MOORE. V. 8. brought—led. MOORE. house of bondage—slave house. MOORE. V. 9. delivered you out of the hands of the Egyptians—rescued you from the power of Egypt. MOORE. out of the hand of all that oppressed you—from the power of all

6 And Is'ra-ēl was brought <sup>h</sup> very low because of Mid'ī-ān; and the children of Is'ra-ēl cried unto Jē-hō'vāh.

7 And it came to pass, when the children of Is'ra-ēl cried unto Jē-hō'vāh because of Mid'ī-ān, 8 that Jē-hō'vāh sent a <sup>i</sup> prophet unto the children of Is'ra-ēl: and <sup>j</sup> he said unto them, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, the God of Is'ra-ēl, <sup>k</sup> I brought you up from <sup>l</sup> Ē-ġ-ypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage; 9 and <sup>m</sup> I delivered you out of the <sup>n</sup> hand of the Ē-ġ-y-ṭi-ān, and out of the hand of all that <sup>o</sup> oppressed you, and drove them out from before you, and gave you their land; 10 and I said unto you, I am Jē-hō'vāh your God; ye shall not fear the gods of the <sup>p</sup> Ām-ōr-ites, in whose land ye dwell. But ye have not <sup>q</sup> hearkened unto my voice.

11 And <sup>r</sup> the angel of Jē-hō'vāh came, and sat under the <sup>s</sup> oak which was in Ōph'rāh, that pertained unto Jō'āsh the <sup>t</sup> Ā-bī-ēz-rīte; and his son <sup>u</sup> Gīd'ē-ōn was beating out <sup>v</sup> wheat in the <sup>w</sup> winepress, to hide it from the Mid'ī-ān-ites. 12 And the angel of Jē-hō'vāh appeared unto him, and said unto him, Jē-hō'vāh is with thee, thou mighty man of <sup>x</sup> valor. 13 And Gīd'ē-ōn

your oppressors. MOORE. drove—drave, r; expelled. MOORE. V. 10. fear—revere. MOORE. Vs. 11, 20, 21, 22. angel—Messenger. MOORE. oak—holy tree. MOORE. was in—in. MOORE. mighty man—stalwart hero. MOORE.

\* MIDIANITES.—Descended from Midian, son of Abraham and Keturah—Gen. 25:1, 2, 4; I Chr. 1:32, 33. Called Ishmaelites—Gen. 37:25. Trade Gen. 87:28. Territory—Ex. 2:15; 3:1; I Ki. 11:18. Possessions of—Num. 31:32–40. Moses marries a Daughter of Jethro, Priest of Midian—Ex. 2:16, 21; 3:1; 4:19; 18:1; Num. 10:29. Join Moab in calling Balam—Num. 22:4. Seduce Israel to Idolatry—Num. 25:2. Commanded to be destroyed—Num. 25:17; 31:2, 3, 7. Cities destroyed by Moses—Num. 31:10; Josh. 13:21. Five Kings destroyed—Num. 31:8; Josh. 13:21. Princes destroyed—Ju. 7:25; Ps. 83:11. Subdued by Gideon—Ju. 6:8; Ps. 83:9. Is. 9:4; 10:26. Prophecies of—Is. 60:6; Hab. 3:7.

6  
h Deut. 28:43.

8  
i Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
j Ch. 2:1, 2.  
k Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
l Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

9  
m Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
o Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

10  
p Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.  
q Hearken to the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.

11  
r V. 14: ch. 2:1; 13:3.  
s Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
t See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
u Or, terebinth.  
v Abiezer, Josh. 17:2.  
w Gideon, Ju. 6:23.  
x Wheat, Gen. 9:32.  
y Winepress, Lev. 10:9.

12  
y Courage, Num. 13:30.



## GIDEON VISITED BY THE ANGEL OF JEHOVAH

Var. Rend. - V. 13. wondrous works - wondrous interventions, MOORE, told us of - recounted to us, MOORE, delivered - given, MOORE, hand - grasp, MOORE, V. 14. Jehovah looked upon - Yahweh turned to, MOORE, this thy might - this might of thine, MOORE, have not I sent - do not I send? MOORE, V. 15. wherewith shall I save Israel - How should I deliver Israel? MOORE, my family - my sept (*larger than a family, smaller than a tribe*), MOORE, I am the least in my father's house - and I the most insignificant man in my family, MOORE, V. 17. have found - find, MOORE, favor - grace, n. show me a sign . . . with me - Make me a sign that thou art speaking to me, MOORE, V. 18. prepare - offering, MOORE, V. 19. made ready - prepared, MOORE, meal - flour, MOORE, flesh - meat, MOORE, oak - tree, MOORE, V. 20. rock - crag, V. 22. Alas, O Lord Jehovah - Oh, my Lord Yahweh, MOORE,

**Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 25.** thy father's bullock, even the second bullock *Corrupt, Be, Door.*: ten men of thy servants (*cf. v. 27*). and a bullock, *Kue*.

\* **GIDEON.**—Heb. *Cutter Down*. Called also Jerubbaal—**Ju. 6:32.** The Son of Joash—**Ju. 6:11, 19.** He early in Life obeys Jehovah—**Ju. 6:25-29.** Is made the Messenger of Jehovah—**Ju. 6:14-24.** Baal Worshipers seek to kill Gideon—**Ju. 6:28.** Gideon obtains Certainty through a Fleece—**Ju. 6:36-40.** Being thus assured of God, he summons an Army—**Ju. 7:1-2.** 32,000 Men reduced to 300—**Ju. 7:3-8.** The Midianites delivered into his Hand—**Ju. 7:15-25.** Ephraim angry at being slighted—**Ju. 8:1-3.** Succoth refuses Food to the Army and is punished—**Ju. 8:13-21.** Refuses to be made a King—**Ju. 8:22.** Gideon's one Mistake in the Matter of the Ephod—**Ju. 8:24-27.** The Land rested 40 Years in Gideon's Time—(**v. 28**). Gideon had 70 Sons—**Ju. 8:30.** Dies in a Good Old Age—**Ju. 8:32.**

25  
j Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
5 Or, *and*.

25  
a Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
b Asherim,  
II Chr. 14:3.  
1 Or, upon.

26  
2 Or, with that  
pertaining to  
it.

27  
c Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
d Household,  
Pr. 31:27.  
e City, Gen.  
4:17.  
f Night, Ps.  
19:2.

28  
g Morning, Ps.  
65:8.

down the altar of <sup>a</sup>Bā'āl that thy father hath, and cut down the <sup>b</sup>Ā-shē'rah that is <sup>1</sup>by it; 26 and build an altar unto Jē-hō'vāh thy God upon the top of this stronghold, <sup>2</sup>in the orderly manner, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-offering with the wood of the Ā-shē'rah which thou shalt cut down. 27 Then Ġid'ē-ōn took ten men of his <sup>c</sup>servants, and did as Jē-hō'vāh had spoken unto him: and it came to pass, because he feared his father's <sup>d</sup>household and the men of the <sup>e</sup>city, so that he could not do it by day, that he did it by <sup>f</sup>night.

28 And when the men of the city arose early in the <sup>g</sup>morning, behold, the altar of Bā'āl was broken down, and the Ā-shē'rah was cut down that was <sup>1</sup>by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built. 29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Ġid'ē-ōn the son of Jō'āsh hath done this thing. 30 Then the men of the city said unto Jō'āsh, Bring out thy son, that he may die, because he hath broken down the altar of Bā'āl, and because he hath cut down the Ā-shē'rah that was <sup>1</sup>by it. 31 And Jō'āsh said unto all that stood against him, Will ye contend for Bā'āl? or will ye save him? he that will contend for

Var. Rend.—V. 25 (con.). Asherah—sacred post, MOORE. V. 26. top—highest point, MOORE. stronghold—fortress, in the orderly manner—*So Ew. K. R.*; in the ordered place, *Be. (ed. 2).* A.V.; or, in the bastion (*lit.* in the building of ordered stones), *Be. (ed. 2)*; or, with the ordered wood (*taken from the old Altar*), *Ge. Be. (ed. 1)*. V. 27. household—house. V. 31. stood—were arrayed, MOORE. contend—plead, R. contend for Baal—take up Baal's quarrel? MOORE. save—vindicate, MOORE. he that will contend . . . morning—Whoever takes up his (*Baal's*) quarrel shall be put to death by morning, MOORE. whilst it is yet morning—*So R.*; before morning, *R marg.* broken—pulled, MOORE. V. 32. On that

him, <sup>3</sup>let him be put to death <sup>4</sup>whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him contend for himself, because one hath broken down his altar. 32 Therefore on that day he called him <sup>5</sup>Jēr-ūb-bā'āl, saying, Let Bā'āl contend against him, because he hath broken down his altar.

33 Then all the Mīd'y-ān-ites and the Ām'ā-lēk-ites and the children of the east assembled themselves together; and they passed over, and <sup>h</sup>encamped in the <sup>i</sup>valley of <sup>j</sup>Jēz're-ēl. 34 But the <sup>k</sup>Spirit of Jē-hō'vāh <sup>l</sup>came upon <sup>m</sup>Ġid'ē-ōn; and he blew a <sup>n</sup>trumpet; and <sup>o</sup>Ā'bī-ēz-ēr was gathered together after him. 35 And he sent <sup>p</sup>messengers throughout all <sup>q</sup>Mā-nās'sēh; and they also were gathered together after him: and he sent messengers unto <sup>r</sup>Āsh'ēr, and unto <sup>s</sup>Zēb'ū-lūn, and unto <sup>t</sup>Nāph'tā-lī; and <sup>u</sup>they came up to meet them.

36 And Ġid'ē-ōn said unto God, <sup>v</sup>If thou wilt save Iṣ-rā-ēl by my hand, as thou hast spoken, 37 behold, I will put a <sup>w</sup>fleece of wool on the <sup>x</sup>threshing-floor; if there be <sup>y</sup>dew on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the <sup>z</sup>ground, then shall I know that thou wilt save <sup>aa</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl by my <sup>ab</sup>hand, as thou hast spoken. 38 And it was so; for he day he called him—he gave him that day the name, MOORE. Jerubbaal—i.e. Let Baal contend; or, Baal's foundation, *We. saying—that is to say, MOORE. V. 33. valley—Or, plain. V. 34. came upon—Heb. had clothed himself with; took possession (lit. put him on, as a garment), MOORE. blew a trumpet—sounded the war horn, MOORE. V. 35. throughout—through, MOORE. came—went, MOORE. V. 36. hast spoken—sayest, MOORE.*

Var. Read.—Vs. 26, 28. second—*Omit, Kuc. Be. (virtually).*

\* THRESHING-FLOOR.—Jacob's Death lamented—Gen. 50:10. Heave it as Heave-offering of—Num. 18:27. Gideon put Fleece on—Ju. 6:37. Boaz winnowed on—Ruth. 3:2. Uzzah touches Ark at Naccon's—6:6; I Chr. 13:9. David buys of Araunah—II Sam. 2: Place of Temple—II Chr. 3:1. Image became like Cl Dan. 2:35. Purge his Floor—Mt. 3:12; Lu. 3:17.

31  
3 Or, shall be  
put to death  
let be till  
morning;  
and, &c.  
4 Or, before  
morning.

32  
5 That is, I  
Baal cont

33  
h Encamp  
Num. 31  
i Valley, J  
8:13  
j Jezreel, J  
15:56.

34  
k Holy Spi  
John 14:  
l Inspirati  
Prophet  
II Ki. 17  
m Heb. cloth  
itself with  
Gideon, .  
6:24.  
n Trumpet  
Num. 10  
o Abiezer,  
17:2.

35  
p Messeng  
Mal. 2:7  
q Manasse  
Deut. 3:  
r See . . .  
Jacob, . .  
25:26.  
s Ch. 7:3.

36  
t Salvatio  
from E  
Acts 2:

37  
u See . . .  
Deut. 1  
v Meteor  
Gen. 2:  
w Ground  
33:19.  
x Israel,  
4:1.  
y Hand,  
16:12.

38

<sup>a</sup> Vessels. See  
"Food." Gen.  
9:3.  
<sup>b</sup> Bowl. II Ki.  
25:15.

39

Gen. 18:32.  
Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.

rose up early on the morrow, and pressed the fleece together, and wrung the dew out of the fleece, a <sup>b</sup> bowlful of water. 39 And Gid<sup>a</sup>-ē-ōn said unto God, <sup>c</sup> Let not thine <sup>d</sup> anger be kindled against me, and I will speak but this once: let me make trial, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; <sup>e</sup> let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. 40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

1

Spring, Num.  
23:9.  
That is,  
Trembling.  
See v. 3.  
Midian, Ju.  
6:1.  
Or, from the  
hill of Moreh  
onwards in the  
valley.  
Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
Gen. 12:6;  
Deut. 11:30.

7 Then Jēr-ūb-bā'āl, who is Gid<sup>a</sup>-ē-ōn, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and encamped beside the <sup>1</sup> spring of <sup>1</sup> Hā-rōd: and the camp of <sup>2</sup> Mid<sup>4</sup>-ān was on the north side of them, <sup>2</sup> by the <sup>3</sup> hill of <sup>4</sup> Mō-rēh, in the valley.

2

Deut. 8:17,  
18.

2 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Gid<sup>a</sup>-ē-ōn, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Mid<sup>4</sup>-ān-ites into their hand, <sup>1</sup> lest Iṣ-rā-ēl vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me. 3 Now therefore proclaim in the <sup>2</sup> ears of the people, saying, <sup>1</sup> Whosoever is <sup>m</sup> fearful and trembling, let him return and <sup>2</sup> depart from <sup>n</sup> mount <sup>3</sup> Gil<sup>a</sup>-ē-ād. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

3

Ears, Ex.  
29:20.  
Deut. 20:8.  
Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
Or, go round  
about.  
See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
Gilead, Num.  
32:1.

4

I Sam. 14:6.

4 <sup>2</sup> And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Gid<sup>a</sup>-ē-ōn, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them

Var. Read.—V. 39. make trial—prove, R. Chap. 7.—V. 1. encamped—pitched, R. beside—above, on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley north of Gibeah-ha-moreh, MOORE. Vs. 1, 8, 12. valley—Or, plain. V. 2. themselves—<sup>1</sup> myself, MOORE. mine—my, MOORE. hath saved—wrought deliverance, MOORE. V. 3. therefore—Insert. Go to, R. trembling—in terror, MOORE. mount—hill country of, V. 4. bring—take, MOORE. water—waters, MOORE. V. 4. I will try—I will purge;

for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go. 5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and Jē-hō-vāh said unto Gid<sup>a</sup>-ē-ōn, Every one that lappeth of the water with his <sup>1</sup> tongue, as a <sup>2</sup> dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his <sup>3</sup> knees to drink. 6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their <sup>1</sup> mouth, was three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. 7 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Gid<sup>a</sup>-ē-ōn, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Mid<sup>4</sup>-ān-ites into thy hand; and let all the people go every man unto his place. 8 So the people took <sup>u</sup> victuals in their hand, and their <sup>v</sup> trumpets; and he sent all the men of Iṣ-rā-ēl every man unto his <sup>w</sup> tent, but retained the three hundred men: and the <sup>x</sup> camp of Mid<sup>4</sup>-ān was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same <sup>y</sup> night, that Jē-hō-vāh said unto him, Arise, get thee down <sup>4</sup> into the camp; for I have <sup>2</sup> delivered it into thy hand. 10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Pū-rāh thy <sup>a</sup> servant down to the camp: 11 and thou shalt hear what they say; and

let me separate, MOORE. V. 6. was—amounted to, MOORE. V. 8. beneath—below, MOORE. V. 9. the same—that, MOORE. Arise, get thee down into—Up, descend on the, MOORE. V. 10. with—and, MOORE.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 1. the spring of Herod—En-dor, Gr. Cf. Ps. 83:10. V. 3. mount Gilead—mount Gilboa, Le Clerc, Be. Gr. Door. Kē. V. 8. the people took victuals—they took the victuals of the people, Sept. Targ. Be. Ke. Door.

5

<sup>q</sup> Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Dog, Deut.  
23:18.  
<sup>s</sup> Knees, Is.  
35:3.

6

<sup>t</sup> Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

8

<sup>u</sup> Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
<sup>v</sup> Trumpet,  
Num. 10:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Tent, Num.  
24:5.  
<sup>x</sup> Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.

9

<sup>y</sup> Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, against.  
<sup>z</sup> Josh. 2:24;  
10:8; 11:6.

10

<sup>a</sup> Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

11  
1 Or, *against*.  
a War, Josh. 22:12.

12  
b Amalekites, 1 Sam. 15:7.  
c Children, Gen. 3:16.  
d See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
e See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
f Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
g Sea, Ex. 14:21.

13  
h Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
i Bread, Gen. 3:19.

14  
j Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
k Josh. 2:9.  
l Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

15  
m Worship, Mt. 4:10.

afterward shall thy hands be strengthened to go down <sup>1</sup>into the camp. Then went he down with Pū-rāh his servant unto the outermost part of the <sup>a</sup>armed men that were in the camp. 12 And the Mid-ā-ān-ites and the <sup>b</sup>ām-ā-lēk-ites and all the <sup>c</sup>children of the east lay along in the valley like <sup>d</sup>locusts for multitude; and their <sup>e</sup>camels were without number, as the <sup>f</sup>sand which is upon the <sup>g</sup>sea-shore for multitude. 13 And when Ġid-ē-ōn was come, behold, there was a man telling a <sup>h</sup>dream unto his fellow; and he said, Behold, I dreamed a dream; and, lo, a cake of barley <sup>i</sup>bread tumbled into the camp of Mid-ā-ān, and came unto the tent, and smote it so that it fell, and turned it upside down, so that the tent lay flat. 14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the <sup>j</sup>sword of Ġid-ē-ōn the son of Jō-āsh, a man of Iṣ-rā-ēl: <sup>k</sup>into his hand God hath delivered Mid-ā-ān, and all the host.

15 And it was so, when Ġid-ē-ōn heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he <sup>m</sup>worshipped; and he returned into the camp

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. unto the outermost part of the armed men that were in the camp—to the outskirts of the armed men who were in the encampment, MOORE. V. 13. smote—struck, MOORE. so that it fell—*Omit*, MOORE. The tent—(*of the general?*). V. 14. else save . . . Israel—else than the men of Israel, MOORE. into his hand God hath delivered—God has given into his hand, MOORE. Vs. 14, 15, 21. host—camp, MOORE. V. 15. worshipped—prostrated himself, MOORE. Arise—Up! MOORE. delivered—given, MOORE. V. 16. companies—bodies, MOORE. put into the hands . . . pitchers—furnished them all with horns, and empty jars and torches inside the jars, MOORE. V. 17. Look on me—You shall see from me, MOORE. come to the outermost part—reach the outskirts, MOORE. it shall be that as I do, so do ye—*Omit*, MOORE. V. 18. then blow ye—then you also shall blow, MOORE. V. 19. newly set the watch—just posted the guards, MOORE. brake

of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and said, Arise; for Jē-hō-vāh hath delivered into your hand the host of Mid-ā-ān. 16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put into the hands of all of them trumpets, and empty <sup>n</sup>pitchers, with <sup>\*</sup>torches within the pitchers. 17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outermost part of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do. 18 When I blow the trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, For Jē-hō-vāh and for Ġid-ē-ōn.

19 So <sup>o</sup>Ġid-ē-ōn, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outermost part of the <sup>p</sup>camp in the beginning of the <sup>q</sup>middle watch, when they had but newly set the <sup>r</sup>watch: and they blew the <sup>s</sup>trumpets, and brake in pieces the pitchers that were in their <sup>t</sup>hands. 20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the <sup>u</sup>torches in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands wherewith to blow; and they cried, <sup>2</sup>The <sup>†</sup>sword of <sup>v</sup>Jē-hō-

in pieces the pitchers—*smashed the jars* which they had, MOORE. V. 20. brake the pitchers—*shattered the jars*, MOORE. held—held on to, MOORE. in—with, MOORE. And the trumpets in their right hands, wherewith to blow—and with their right, the horns to blow, MOORE.

**Var. Read.**—V. 13. a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp—a clash of fighting about the gates (*cf. the camp, Ex. 32:26*); went circling round the camp, Hoffmann (*two pls. changed*).

<sup>†</sup>SWORD.—Esaū lived by—Gen. 27:40 Joshua used Sword in Battle—Ex. 17:13; Num. 14:3, 43; Deut. 13:15; Josh. 8:24 10:11; 11:11; 13:22; 19:47; Ju. 1:25; 7:22; 1 Chr. 5:18; Neh. 4:13; Jer. 50:35-37; Ez. 24:21; 38:4. No Sword in Land—Lev. 26:6, 7. Making of—I Sam. 13:19; Joel 3:10; Mic. 4:3 David tries on—I Sam. 17:39; 21:9. Joab's Girdle and Sword—II Sam. 20:8. Multitude with—Mt. 26:47, 55; Mt. 14:43, 48; Lu. 22:52. Jesus tells Disciples to buy—Lu. 22:36 38. Gideon's Watchword, "By the Sword of the Lord and Gideon"—Ju. 7:20.

**Illustrative.**—Deut. 32:41; Ps. 17:13; 57:4; Zech. 13:7; Lk. 2:35.

**Symbolical.**—Gen. 2:24; Josh. 5:13.

**The Word the Sword of the Spirit.**—Eph. 6:17.

16  
n Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

19  
o Gideon, Ju. 6:23.  
p Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
q See "Night," Ps. 19:2.  
r Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.  
s Trumpets, Num. 10:2.  
t Hand, Gen. 16:12.

20  
u Torch, Ju. 7:16.  
2 Or, *A sword for, &c.*  
v God, Gen. 1:1.

**\* TORCH.**—Flaming Torch—Gen. 15:17; Zech. 12:6. Char-iots like—Nah. 2:4. Torches—John 18:3. Star burning as—Rev. 8:10. Torches in Pitchers—Ju. 7:16, 20. Burning Torches—Job 41:19. Appearance of—Ez. 1:13.

21  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b War, Josh.  
22:12.  
c Shouting, Is.  
12:6.  
d Another reading  
is, *Red.*

22  
e Sam. 14:20.  
f Heb. lip.  
g Ki. 4:12;  
19:16.

23  
h Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
i See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
j Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.  
k Midian, Ju.  
6:1.

24  
l Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.  
m Hill-country,  
Ps. 2:6.  
n Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
o Ch. 3:28.  
p Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
q Or, and also.  
r Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.

25  
s Ps. 63:11; Is.  
10:26.  
t Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.  
u See "Wine,"  
Lev. 10:9.  
v Head, Pr.  
3:29.  
w Ch. 8:4.

x Ch. 12:1.

vāh and of Gīd'ē-ōn. 21 And they stood every <sup>a</sup>man in his place round about the camp; and all the <sup>b</sup>host ran; and they <sup>c</sup>shouted, and <sup>d</sup>put them to flight. 22 And they blew the three hundred trumpets, and <sup>e</sup>Jē-hō'vāh set every man's sword against his fellow, and against all the host; and the host fled as far as Bēth-shit'tāh toward Zēr'ē-rāh, as far as the <sup>f</sup>border of <sup>g</sup>Ā'bēl-mē-hō'lāh, by Tāb-bāth. 23 And the men of <sup>h</sup>Īs'rā-ēl were gathered together out of <sup>i</sup>Nāph-tā-li, and out of <sup>j</sup>Āsh-ēr, and out of all <sup>k</sup>Mā-nās-sēh, and pursued after <sup>l</sup>Mīd'y-ān.

24 And Gīd'ē-ōn sent <sup>m</sup>messengers throughout all the <sup>n</sup>hill-country of <sup>o</sup>Ē-phrā-īm, saying, Come down against Mīd'y-ān, and <sup>p</sup>take before them the <sup>q</sup>waters, as far as Bēth-bā-rāh, <sup>r</sup>even the <sup>s</sup>Jordan. So all the men of <sup>t</sup>Ē-phrā-īm were gathered together, and took the waters as far as Bēth-bā-rāh, <sup>u</sup>even the Jordan. 25 And <sup>v</sup>they took the two princes of Mīd'y-ān, Ō'rēb and Zē'ēb; and they slew Ō'rēb at the <sup>w</sup>rock of Ō'rēb, and Zē'ēb they slew at the winepress of Zē'ēb, and pursued Mīd'y-ān: and they brought the <sup>x</sup>heads of Ō'rēb and Zē'ēb to Gīd'ē-ōn <sup>y</sup>beyond the Jordan.

**8** And the men of <sup>z</sup>Ē-phrā-īm said unto him, <sup>a</sup>"Why

Var. Rend.—V. 22. trumpets—horns, MOORE. every—each, MOORE. fellow—comrade, MOORE. toward—to, MOORE. V. 23. An editorial addition, MOORE. V. 24. hill-country—highlands, MOORE. take before them the waters—seize the water courses against them, MOORE. V. 25. they slew Ōreb . . . winepress of Zēb—They killed Ōreb at Ōreb's Rock and Zēb at Zēb's Press, MOORE. beyond—on the other side, MOORE. Chap. 8.—V. 1. Why hast . . . calledst us not—What trick is this that thou hast played us, not to call us, MOORE. did aside—quarrelled, MOORE. sharply—violently, MOORE. Vs. 2, 3. in comparison—to compare, MOORE. V. 3. hath delivered—has given, MOORE. was I—have I been, MOORE. their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that—their anger against him was soft-

hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with Mīd'y-ān? And they did chide with him sharply. 2 And he said unto them, What have I now done in comparison with you? Is not the gleanings of the <sup>b</sup>grapes of <sup>c</sup>Ē-phrā-īm better than the vintage of <sup>d</sup>Ā'bi-ē-zēr? 3 God hath delivered into your hand the <sup>e</sup>princes of Mīd'y-ān, Ō'rēb and Zē'ēb: and what was I able to do in comparison with you? Then their <sup>f</sup>"anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 And Gīd'ē-ōn came to the Jordan, <sup>g</sup>and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing. 5 And he said unto the men of <sup>h</sup>Sū'e-ōth, Give, I pray you, loaves of <sup>i</sup>"bread unto the people that follow me; for they are faint, and I am pursuing after Zē'ēb and Zāl-mūn'nā, the <sup>j</sup>"kings of Mīd'y-ān. 6 And the princes of Sū'e-ōth said, <sup>k</sup>"Are the hands of Zē'ēb and Zāl-mūn'nā now in thy hand, that we should give bread unto thine army? 7 And <sup>l</sup>Gīd'ē-ōn said, Therefore <sup>m</sup>"when Jē-hō'vāh hath delivered Zē'ēb and Zāl-mūn'nā into my <sup>n</sup>hand, then I will <sup>o</sup>"tear your <sup>p</sup>flesh with the <sup>q</sup>"thorns of the <sup>r</sup>wilderness and with briars. 8 And he went

oned by this speech, MOORE. V. 4. and passed over—crossing over, MOORE. faint, yet pursuing—exhausted and pursuing, MOORE. exhausted and hungry, NOWACK. V. 5. unto the people that follow me—to the men who are at my feet, MOORE. are—be, r. V. 6. are the hands of Z. and Z. now in thy hand, that we should give bread unto thine army—Are Z. and Z. already in thy power that we should give thy soldiers bread, MOORE. V. 7. tear—thresh, MOORE. wilderness—desert, MOORE. briars—thistles, MOORE.

Var. Read.—V. 21. put them to flight—fled, Heb. marg. Sept. Door.; hastily rescued (their goods); cf. ch. 6:11. Var. Rend. Heb. text. Be. Ka. V. 22. Zerah—Zered, some MSS. Pes. Be. Ka. Chap. 8. V. 4. yet pursuing—and hungry, Sept. (Cod. Alex.).

2  
v Grapes, I Ki.  
21:16.  
w Abiezer, Josh.  
17:2.

3  
z Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
v Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
4 Heb. spirit.

4  
5 Or, to pass.

5  
z Succoth, Gen.  
33:17.  
a See "Hun-  
ger," Deut.  
8:3.  
b Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
c King, Deut.  
17:15.

6  
d See v. 15.

7  
e Gideon, Ju.  
6:23.  
f Ch. 7:15.  
g Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
h Heb. thresh.  
i Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
j Thorns, Mt.  
13:7.  
k Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

- <sup>8</sup>  
a Gen. 32:30, 31.  
b Succoth, Gen. 33:17.

- <sup>9</sup>  
c Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
d Tower, Ju. 9:46.

- <sup>10</sup>  
e War, Josh. 22:12.  
f Ch. 6:5; 7:12; Ps. 83:9; Is. 9:4.

- <sup>11</sup>  
g Tents, Num. 24:5.  
h Nobah, Num. 32:42.  
i Num. 32:35.

- <sup>12</sup>  
1 Heb. terrified.

- <sup>14</sup>  
2 Or, wrote down.  
j See "Elders of Israel," Ezra 5:5.

- <sup>15</sup>  
k See v. 6.

up thence to <sup>a</sup>Pè-nū-ēl, and spake unto them in like manner; and the men of Pè-nū-ēl answered him as the men of <sup>b</sup>Sūc-ēōth had answered. 9 And he spake also unto the men of Pè-nū-ēl, saying, When I come again in <sup>c</sup>peace, I will break down this <sup>d</sup>tower.

10 Now Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā were in Kār-kōr, and their <sup>e</sup>hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the host of the children of the east; <sup>f</sup>for there fell a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword. 11 And Gīd-ē-ōn went up by the way of them that dwelt in <sup>g</sup>tents on the east of <sup>h</sup>Nō-bāh and <sup>i</sup>Jōg-bē-hāh, and smote the host; for the host was secure. 12 And Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā fled; and he pursued after them; and he took the two kings of Mīd-ī-ān, Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā, and <sup>1</sup>discomfited all the host.

13 And Gīd-ē-ōn the son of Jō-āsh returned from the battle from the ascent of Hē-rēs. 14 And he caught a young man of the men of Sūc-ēōth, and inquired of him: and he <sup>2</sup>described for him the princes of Sūc-ēōth, and the <sup>j</sup>elders thereof, seventy and seven men. 15 And he came unto the men of Sūc-ēōth, and said, <sup>k</sup>Behold Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā, concerning whom ye did taunt me, saying, Are the hands of Zē-bāh

Var. Read.—V. 9. come again in peace—return successful, MOORE. break—pull, MOORE. V. 10. hosts—force, MOORE. V. 11. way—road, MOORE. them that dwell—the dwellers, MOORE. V. 12. discomfited all the host—threw all the camp into a panic, MOORE. V. 13. ascent—pass, MOORE. V. 14. described—wrote down, Var. MOORE. princes—officials, MOORE. V. 15. Behold—Here are, MOORE. concerning whom ye did taunt—with whom ye taunted, MOORE. thy men that are weary—thine exhausted men, MOORE. V. 16. city—town, MOORE. wilderness—desert, MOORE. briers—thistles, MOORE. taught—threshed, MOORE. V. 18. What manner of men—Where are the men? MOORE.

and Zāl-mūn-nā now in thy hand, that we should give <sup>1</sup>bread unto thy men that are weary? 16 And he took the elders of the <sup>m</sup>city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Sūc-ēōth. 17 And he brake down the tower of Pè-nū-ēl, and slew the men of the city.

18 Then said he unto Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at <sup>n</sup>Tā-bōr? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the <sup>o</sup>children of a <sup>p</sup>king. 19 And he said, They were my <sup>q</sup>brethren, the sons of my <sup>r</sup>mother: as Jē-hō-vāh liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you. 20 And he said unto <sup>s</sup>Jē-thēr his <sup>t</sup>first-born, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his <sup>u</sup>sword; for he <sup>v</sup>feared, because he was yet a youth. 21 Then Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā said, Rise thou, and fall upon us; for as the <sup>w</sup>man is, so is his strength. <sup>x</sup>And Gīd-ē-ōn arose, and slew Zē-bāh and Zāl-mūn-nā, and took the crescents that were on their <sup>y</sup>camels' <sup>z</sup>necks.

22 Then the men of <sup>a</sup>Is-rā-ēl said unto Gīd-ē-ōn, <sup>b</sup>Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also; for thou hast saved us out of the hand of <sup>c</sup>Mīd-ī-ān. 23 And Gīd-ē-ōn said unto them, I will not rule slew—killed, MOORE. as thou art, so were they—they were just like thee, MOORE. V. 19. my brethren—my own brothers, MOORE. as Jehovah liveth—By Yahweh, MOORE. saved them alive—spared their lives, MOORE. would not slay—would not have killed, MOORE; should not have slain. V. 21. Rise thou and fall upon us; for as the man is so is his strength—Slay us thyself, for a man has a man's strength (*lit.* as the man so is his strength), MOORE. V. 22. saved—delivered, MOORE.

Var. Read.—V. 13. from the ascent of Heres—from the ascent of the mountains, Symm. Theod. ("mountain"). Cf. v. 11. V. 16. taught—threshed, Sept. Pesch. Vulg. Ge. Be. Door. Kp. (L.). Cf. v. 7.

- <sup>l</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.

- <sup>16</sup>  
m City, Gen. 4:17.

- <sup>18</sup>  
n See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
o See "Princes," Num. 2:7.  
p King, Deut. 17:15.

- <sup>19</sup>  
q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
r Mother, Deut. 5:16.

- <sup>20</sup>  
s I Ki. 2:5; I Chr. 2:32; 4:17.  
t First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
u Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
v Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- <sup>21</sup>  
w Man, Gen. 2:7.  
x Ps. 83:11. V. 26.  
y See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
z Neck, Pr. 3:3.

- <sup>22</sup>  
a Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
b Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7.  
c Midianites, Ju. 6:1.

24  
a Jewels, Num.  
31:31.  
b Or, nose-rings.  
c Ishmael, Gen.  
17:23.

25  
c Clothing, Job  
31:19.

26  
d See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:44.  
e Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.

27  
f Gideon, Ju.  
6:23.  
g See "Gar-  
ments of  
Priests," Ex.  
28:1.  
h Ch. 17:5;  
18:14-20; Ex.  
28:6-35.  
i City, Gen.  
41:17.  
j Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
k Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
l Spiritual  
Adultery,  
Num. 5:12.  
m Harlot, Pr.  
2:16.  
n Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
o House, Deut.  
24:10.  
p Family, Eph.  
5:22.

28  
q Midianites,  
Ju. 6:1.  
r See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
s Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
t Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
u Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
v Rest, Heb.  
4:1.  
w Year, Lev.  
25:8.

29  
x Ch. 7:1.  
y Home, Lev.  
18:9.

over you, neither shall my son rule over you: Jē-hō-vāh shall rule over you. 24 And Gid'ē-ōn said unto them, I would make a request of you, that ye would give me every man the <sup>a</sup>ear-rings of his spoil. (For they had golden ear-rings, because they were <sup>b</sup>Ish-mā-ēl-ites.) 25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a <sup>c</sup>garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his spoil. 26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred <sup>d</sup>shek'els of <sup>e</sup>gold; besides the crescents, and the pendants, and the purple raiment that was on the kings of Mīd'y-ān, and besides the chains that were about their camels' necks. 27 And <sup>f</sup>Gid'ē-ōn made <sup>g</sup>an ēph'ōd thereof, and put it in his <sup>h</sup>city, even in Ōph'rāh: and all <sup>i</sup>Iš-rā-ēl <sup>k</sup>played the harlot after it there; and it became a <sup>n</sup>snare unto Gid'ē-ōn, and to his <sup>o</sup>house. 28 So <sup>p</sup>Mīd'y-ān <sup>q</sup>was subdued before the children of Iš-rā-ēl, and they lifted up their <sup>r</sup>heads no more. And the <sup>s</sup>land had <sup>t</sup>rest forty <sup>u</sup>years in the days of Gid'ē-ōn.

29 And <sup>x</sup>Jēr-ūb-bā'āl the son of Jō'āsh went and dwelt in <sup>y</sup>his

Var. Read. — V. 24. I would make a request—Let me make a request. MOORE. make—desire, a. that ye would . . . ear-rings—every man give me the ring. MOORE. had—wore. MOORE. golden ear-rings—gold rings. MOORE. V. 25. garment—mantle. MOORE. V. 26. besides—not including. MOORE. raiment—garments. MOORE. on—worn by. MOORE. chains—necklaces. MOORE. about—on. MOORE. V. 27. made an ephod thereof—made it into an ephod. MOORE. played the harlot—went whoring. MOORE. house—family. MOORE. V. 28. they lifted up their heads no more—did not lift its head again. MOORE. V. 29. in his own house—at his home. MOORE. V. 30. And—Now. MOORE. three score and ten—seventy. MOORE. of his body begotten—who issued from his loins (ū. thigh). MOORE. V. 31. that was in—who lived in. MOORE.

own house. 30 And Gid'ē-ōn had <sup>a</sup>threescore and ten <sup>b</sup>sons of his <sup>c</sup>body begotten; for he had <sup>d</sup>many wives. 31 And his <sup>e</sup>concubine that was in <sup>f</sup>Shē'chēm, she also bare him a son, and he <sup>g</sup>called his name <sup>h</sup>Ā-bīm'ē-lēch. 32 And Gid'ē-ōn the son of Jō'āsh died in a good old age, and was <sup>i</sup>buried in the <sup>j</sup>sepulchre of Jō'āsh his <sup>k</sup>father, in <sup>l</sup>Ōph'rāh of the <sup>m</sup>Ā'bi-ēz'rites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gid'ē-ōn was dead, that the children of <sup>n</sup>Iš-rā-ēl turned again, and played the harlot after the <sup>o</sup>Bā'āl-īm, and made Bā'āl-bē'rith their god. 34 And the children of Iš-rā-ēl <sup>p</sup>remembered not Jē-hō-vāh their God, <sup>q</sup>who had delivered them out of the hand of all their enemies on every side; 35 neither showed they <sup>r</sup>kindness to the house of Jēr-ūb-bā'āl, <sup>s</sup>who is Gid'ē-ōn, according to all the goodness which he had showed unto Iš-rā-ēl.

9 And Ā-bīm'ē-lēch the son of Jēr-ūb-bā'āl went to Shē'chēm unto <sup>t</sup>his <sup>u</sup>mother's <sup>v</sup>brethren, and spake with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, <sup>w</sup>2<sup>x</sup> Speak, I pray you, in the <sup>y</sup>ears of all the men of Shē' called his—gave him the, MOORE. V. 32. in—at, MOORE. sepulchre—tomb, MOORE. V. 33. was dead—died, MOORE. the children of Israel—Baalim—the Israelites again apostatized to heathenism (ū. returned and went whoring after the baals), MOORE. Baal-berith—i.e. Baal of the covenant. V. 34. who had delivered them out of the hand—who rescued them from the power, MOORE. every side—all sides, MOORE. V. 35. neither showed they kindness to the house—And were not good to the family, MOORE. who is Gideon—Omit, MOORE. Chap. 9.—V. 1. all the family—the whole clan, MOORE. house of his mother's father—his mother's father's house (family), MOORE. V. 2. men—freemen, MOORE. whether—which, MOORE. three score and ten persons—seventy men, MOORE. one—one man, MOORE. also—besides, MOORE.

30  
z Ch. 9:2, 5.  
a Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
b Body, Num.  
25:8.  
c See "Mar-  
riage," Gen.  
6:2.  
d Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.

31  
e Concubine,  
Gen. 16:2.  
f Shechem,  
Josh. 20:7.  
g Naming Chil-  
dren, Gen.  
3:16.  
h Heb. set.  
i Abimelech,  
Gen. 20:2.

32  
j Burial, II Chr.  
16:4.  
k Sepulchre,  
II Ki. 23:16.  
l Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
m Josh. 18:23;  
Ju. 6:11.  
n Abiezer, Josh.  
17:2.

33  
o Ch. 2:11, 12.  
p Baal, Ju.  
2:13.

34  
q Ch. 3:7; Deut.  
4:9.  
r Ingratitude,  
Hos. 13:6.  
s Salvation  
from Ene-  
mies, Acts  
2:40.

35  
t Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.

1  
u Kinsmen,  
Deut. 25:5.  
v Mother, Deut  
5:16.  
w Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.

2  
x Conspiracy,  
Num. 14:4.  
y Ear, Ex.  
29:20.

- 2**  
 a Gen. 29:14.  
 b Bone, Ps.  
 34:20.  
 c Flesh, Rom.  
 2:28.

- 3**  
 d Heart, Acts  
 15:9.

- 4**  
 e Money, Ex.  
 12:44.  
 f Silver, Job  
 22:25.  
 g Ch. 8:33.

- 5**  
 h Ophrah, Ju.  
 8:32.

- 6**  
 1 Or, Beth-  
 millo.  
 2 Or, terebinth.  
 3 Or, garrison.

- 7**  
 i See "Moun-  
 tain," Ex.  
 3:12.  
 j Lifting up  
 Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.

- 8**  
 k Parables of  
 the Old Testa-  
 ment, II Sam.  
 12:1.  
 l Trees, Mt.  
 7:17.

chēm, Whether is better for you, that all the sons of Jēr-üb-bā'āl, who are threescore and ten persons, rule over you, or that one rule over you? remember also that I am <sup>a</sup> your <sup>b</sup> bone and your <sup>c</sup> flesh. **3** And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shē'chēm all these words: and their <sup>d</sup> hearts inclined to follow Ā-bīm'ē-lēch; for they said, He is our brother. **4** And they gave him threescore and ten <sup>e</sup> 'pieces of 'silver out of the house of <sup>f</sup> Bā'āl-bē'rīth, wherewith Ā-bīm'ē-lēch hired vain and light fellows, who followed him. **5** And he went unto his father's house at <sup>h</sup> Ōph'rāh, and slew his brethren the sons of Jēr-üb-bā'āl, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: but Jō'thām the youngest son of Jēr-üb-bā'āl was left; for he hid himself. **6** And all the men of Shē'chēm assembled themselves together, and all <sup>1</sup> the house of Mīl'lo, and went and made Ā-bīm'ē-lēch king, by the <sup>2</sup> oak of the <sup>3</sup> pillar that was in Shē'chēm.

**7** And when they told it to Jō'thām, he went and stood on the top of <sup>i</sup> 'mount Gēr'ī-zīm, and <sup>j</sup> 'lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shē'chēm, that God may hearken unto you. **8** <sup>k</sup> 'The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them;

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. vain and light fellows—worthless and reckless men, MOORE. V. 6. Mīllo—i.e. the Rampart. Oak—Or. terebinth. oak of the pillar—massebah tree. MOORE. pillar—Or. garrison. in—at. MOORE. V. 7. they told it to—people told it to, MOORE. men—fremen, MOORE. that God may hearken unto you—and may God listen to you! MOORE. V. 8. the trees went forth on a time—once upon a time the trees went about, MOORE. Vs. 9, 11, 13. should I leave—shall I stop. MOORE. V. 9. wherewith by me they honor God and man—which gods (or. God) and men honor in me: with which gods and men are honored, MOORE. go to wave to and fro—come to rule, MOORE. V. 11. good fruit—prolific crop, MOORE. V. 13. my new wine which cheereth God

and they said unto the <sup>m</sup> olive-tree, Reign thou over us. **9** But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, <sup>n</sup> 'wherewith by me they <sup>o</sup> 'honor <sup>p</sup> 'God and <sup>q</sup> 'man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? **10** And the trees said to the <sup>r</sup> 'fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us. **11** But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I leave my sweetness, and my good <sup>s</sup> 'fruit, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? **12** And <sup>t</sup> 'the trees said unto the <sup>u</sup> 'vine, Come thou, and reign over us. **13** And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my new <sup>v</sup> 'wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? **14** Then said all the trees unto the <sup>w</sup> 'bramble, Come thou, and reign over us. **15** And the <sup>x</sup> 'bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and take refuge in my shade; and if not, let fire come out of the <sup>y</sup> 'bramble, and devour the <sup>z</sup> 'cedars of <sup>aa</sup> 'Lēbā-nōn. **16** Now therefore, if ye have dealt <sup>ab</sup> 'truly and uprightly, in that <sup>ac</sup> 'ye have made <sup>ad</sup> 'Ā-bīm'ē-lēch <sup>ae</sup> 'king, and if ye have dealt well with <sup>af</sup> 'Jēr-üb-bā'āl and his <sup>ag</sup> 'house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his <sup>ah</sup> 'hands **17** (for my <sup>ai</sup> 'father <sup>aj</sup> 'fought for you, and <sup>ak</sup> 'adventured his <sup>al</sup> 'life, and <sup>am</sup> 'delivered you out of the hand of <sup>an</sup> 'Mīd'

and man—my juice that gladdens gods and men, MOORE. new wine—wine, i.e. God—rather, gods. Vs. 14, 15. bramble—thorn (i.e. buckthorn). V. 16. If in truth you anoint me king over you—if you are anointing me king over you in good faith, MOORE. take refuge—put your trust, i.e. shade—shadow. MOORE. and—but. MOORE. let fire—cedars—fire shall go forth from the boxthorn and devour the cedars. MOORE. V. 16. Now therefore—And now, MOORE. dealt—acted. MOORE. truly and uprightly—in good faith and honor, MOORE. unto him according to the deserving of his hands—to him as he deserved (lit. according to the desert of his hands). MOORE. V. 17. for—in that, MOORE. adventured—hazarded, MOORE. delivered—rescued, MOORE.

- <sup>m</sup> Olives, Ex.  
 23:11.

- 9**  
 4 Or, which God  
 and man  
 honor in me.  
<sup>n</sup> Honor, Mal.  
 1:6.  
<sup>o</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 10**  
<sup>q</sup> Fig-tree,  
 Deut. 8:8.

- 11**  
<sup>r</sup> Fruit, Lev.  
 23:40.

- 12**  
<sup>s</sup> Parables of  
 the Old Testa-  
 ment, II Sam.  
 12:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Vine, Is. 5:2.

- 13**  
<sup>u</sup> Wine, Lev.  
 10:9.

- 14**  
<sup>v</sup> See "Thorn,"  
 Mt. 13:7.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, thorn.

- 15**  
<sup>w</sup> See "Trees,"  
 Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>z</sup> Lebanon, Jer.  
 18:14.

- 16**  
<sup>y</sup> Righteous-  
 ness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>z</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>aa</sup> Abimelech,  
 Gen. 20:2.  
<sup>ab</sup> King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
<sup>ac</sup> See "Gideon,"  
 Ju. 6:23.  
<sup>ad</sup> House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
<sup>ae</sup> Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.

- 17**  
<sup>f</sup> Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
<sup>g</sup> War, Josh.  
 22:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. cast his  
 life before him  
<sup>i</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7  
<sup>j</sup> Salvation  
 from Enem-  
 ies, Acts  
 2:40.  
<sup>k</sup> Midianites,  
 Ju. 6:1.



18

- a Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
 b See v. 5.  
 c Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 d Ch. 8:31.  
 e Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 f Concubine, Gen. 16:2.  
 g King, Deut. 17:15.  
 h Shechem, Josh. 20:7.

19

- a Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
 b Joy, Ps. 30:5.

20

- a Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
 b Fire, Lev. 10:2.

21

- a Num. 21:16-18.  
 b Fear, Gen. 9:2.

22

- a See Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
 b Prince, Num. 27.  
 c Israel, Deut. 4:1.

23

- a Sam. 16:14.  
 b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 d Deception, Gen. 37:31.

24

- a Vs. 56, 57; Deut. 27:25.  
 b Num. 35:33.  
 c Blood, Lev. 17:11.

I-ān: 18 and <sup>a</sup>ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain <sup>b</sup>his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one <sup>c</sup>stone, and have made Ā-bīm'ē-lēch, <sup>d</sup>"the son of his <sup>e</sup>maid-servant, <sup>f</sup>king over the men of <sup>g</sup>Shē'ehēm, because he is your brother); 19 if ye then have <sup>h</sup>dealt truly and uprightly with Jēr-ūb-bā'āl and with his house this day, then <sup>i</sup>rejoice ye in Ā-bīm'ē-lēch, and let him also rejoice in you: 20 but if not, <sup>k</sup>let <sup>l</sup>fire come out from Ā-bīm'ē-lēch, and devour the men of Shē'ehēm, and the house of Mil'lo; and let fire come out from the men of Shē'ehēm, and from the house of Mil'lo, and devour Ā-bīm'ē-lēch. 21 And Jō'thām ran away, and fled, and went to <sup>m</sup>Bē'zer, and dwelt there, for <sup>n</sup>fear of Ā-bīm'ē-lēch his brother.

22 And <sup>o</sup>Ā-bīm'ē-lēch was <sup>p</sup>prince over <sup>q</sup>Iṣ'ra-ēl three years. 23 <sup>r</sup>And God sent an <sup>s</sup>evil <sup>t</sup>spirit between Ā-bīm'ē-lēch and the men of Shē'ehēm; and the men of Shē'ehēm dealt <sup>u</sup>treacherously with Ā-bīm'ē-lēch: 24 <sup>v</sup>that the violence done to the threescore and ten sons of Jēr-ūb-bā'āl might come, and <sup>w</sup>that their <sup>x</sup>blood might be laid upon Ā-bīm'ē-lēch their brother, who slew them, and upon the men of Shē'ehēm, who strengthened his hands to slay his brethren. 25 And the men of Shē'ehēm set

**Var. Rend.**—V. 18. And ye are risen up—whereas you have risen, MOORE. three score and ten persons—seventy men, MOORE. V. 19. if ye . . . uprightly—if, I say, you have acted in good faith, MOORE. then rejoice . . . in you—rejoice in A. and may he rejoice in you, MOORE. V. 20. let fire come out—and fire shall go forth, MOORE. men—froemen, MOORE. V. 22. was prince—ruled, MOORE. V. 23. dealt treacherously with—were false to, MOORE. V. 25. set liers-in-wait . . . way by them—put men in ambush on the hill-tops to his damage, and robbed all who passed by them on the road, MOORE. V. 26. went over to—moved into, MOORE. trust—confidence, MOORE. V. 27. held festival—Or, held a merry-making: cf. Lev. 19:24. cursed—

<sup>y</sup>liers-in-wait for him on the tops of the <sup>z</sup>mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Ā-bīm'ē-lēch.

26 And Gā'āl the son of Ē'bed came with his brethren, and went over to Shē'ehēm; and the men of Shē'ehēm put their trust in him. 27 And they went out into the <sup>a</sup>field, and gathered their <sup>b</sup>vineyards, and trod *the grapes*, and <sup>c</sup>held festival, and went into the house of <sup>d</sup>their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Ā-bīm'ē-lēch. 28 And Gā'āl the son of Ē'bed said, Who is Ā-bīm'ē-lēch, and who is Shē'ehēm, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jēr-ūb-bā'āl? and Zē'būl his officer? serve ye the men of <sup>e</sup>Hā'môr the father of Shē'ehēm: but why should we serve him? 29 And <sup>f</sup>would that this people were under my hand! then would I remove Ā-bīm'ē-lēch. And he said <sup>g</sup>to Ā-bīm'ē-lēch, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 And when Zē'būl the <sup>h</sup>ruler of the <sup>i</sup>city heard the words of Gā'āl the son of Ē'bed, his <sup>j</sup>anger was kindled. 31 And he sent <sup>k</sup>messengers unto <sup>l</sup>Ā-bīm'ē-lēch <sup>m</sup>craftily, saying, Behold, Gā'āl the son of Ē'bed and his <sup>n</sup>brethren are come to Shē'ehēm; and, behold, they <sup>o</sup>constrain the city to

reviled, MOORE. V. 29. that . . . hand—that I had the direction of this people, MOORE. then would I remove—I would get rid of, MOORE. And he said to—I would say to, MOORE. Increase—Enlarge, MOORE. V. 30. ruler—governor, MOORE. V. 31. Gaal . . . are come—Gaal and his kinsmen are coming, MOORE.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 9.—Vs. 26, 28, 30, 31, 35. Elbed—Eber, some MSS. Feak. Jobel (Jehobaal), Sept. Ev. Sta. Kue. Door. V. 28. Shechem—the son of Shechem, Sept. Be. Oort, Kue. Transposon of Shechem and son of Jerubbaal (cf. I Sam. 25:10). We. Sta. serve ye the men of Hamor, the father of Shechem—let them make slaves of the men of Hamor, the father of Shechem, We. Sta. R.S. (similarly Oort, Kue.). V. 29. he said—I would say, Sept. Gr. Oort, We. Door. (L.). Cf. v. 41.

25

- a Ambush, Jer. 51:12.  
 b Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

27

- a Field, Num. 20:17.  
 b Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
 c See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 1 Or, offered a praise-offering.  
 d Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

28

- a Hamor, Gen. 33:19.

29

- a II Sam. 15:1.  
 2 Or, of.

30

- a Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7.  
 b City, Gen. 4:17.  
 c Anger, Pr. 15:1.

31

- a Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
 b Abimelech, Gen. 20:2.  
 3 Or, in Tarmah.  
 c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 4 Or, oppress the city on thy account.

- 32**  
 a Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 b Field, Num. 20:17.

- 33**  
 c Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 d Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 e See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 f I Sam. 10:7.  
 1 Heb. as thy hand shall find.

- 35**  
 o Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

- 36**  
 h Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

- 37**  
 i Ez. 38:12.  
 2 Heb. navel.  
 j Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 3 That is, the *augurs' oak* (or, *terebinth*).  
 k See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.

- 38**  
 l Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

take part against thee. 32 Now therefore, up by <sup>a</sup> night, thou and the people that are with thee, and lie in wait in the <sup>b</sup> field: 33 and it shall be, that in the <sup>c</sup> morning, as soon as the <sup>d</sup> sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and rush upon the city; and, behold, when he and the people that are with him <sup>e</sup> come out against thee, then mayest thou <sup>f</sup> do to them <sup>1</sup> as thou shalt find occasion.

34 And Ā-bīm'ē-lēch rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shē'chēm in four companies. 35 And Gā'āl the son of E'z'bēd went out, and stood in the entrance of the <sup>g</sup> gate of the city: and Ā-bīm'ē-lēch rose up, and the people that were with him, from the ambushment. 36 And when Gā'āl saw the people, he said to Zē'būl, Behold, there come people down from the tops of the <sup>h</sup> mountains. And Zē'būl said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men. 37 And Gā'āl spake again and said, See, there come people down by <sup>i</sup> the <sup>2</sup> middle of the <sup>j</sup> land, and one company cometh by the way of <sup>3</sup> the <sup>k</sup> oak of Mē-ōn'ē-nīm. 38 Then said Zē'būl unto him, Where is now thy <sup>l</sup> mouth, that thou saidst, Who is Ā-bīm'ē-lēch, that we should serve him? is not this the people

**Var. Rend.**—V. 31 (con.). they constrain the city to take part against thee—press hard on the city because of thee; and are plotting to take the city from thee. MOORE. V. 33. rush—set, r. mayest thou do . . . occasion—thou shalt do to him as the occasion serves. MOORE. V. 36. there come . . . mountains—there is a body of men coming down from the tops of the hills! MOORE. mountains—hills. MOORE. as if they were men—as men. MOORE. V. 37. There come . . . middle—There is a body coming down from near the Navel. MOORE. the middle—the highest part. company—division. MOORE. cometh by—advancing from. MOORE. by the way of the oak of M.—(from the way to the oak of M. (or, the Enchanter's Oak). oak of M.—the Diviner's Tree. MOORE. V. 38. where is now thy mouth—What has become of thy bragging (*lit.* thy [big] mouth). MOORE.

that thou hast despised? go out now, I pray, and fight with them. 39 And Gā'āl went out before the men of Shē'chēm, and fought with Ā-bīm'ē-lēch. 40 And Ā-bīm'ē-lēch chased him, and he fled before him, and there fell many <sup>m</sup> wounded, even unto the entrance of the gate.

41 And Ā-bīm'ē-lēch dwelt at Ā-rū'māh: and Zē'būl drove out Gā'āl and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shē'chēm. 42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Ā-bīm'ē-lēch. 43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field; and he looked, and, behold, the people came forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them. 44 And Ā-bīm'ē-lēch, and the companies that were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city: and the two companies rushed upon all that were in the field, and smote them. 45 And Ā-bīm'ē-lēch fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that were therein: and he beat down the city, and sowed it with <sup>n</sup> salt.

46 <sup>o</sup> And when all the men of the <sup>\*</sup> tower of Shē'chēm heard thereof, they entered into the that thou—when thou, MOORE. is not . . . despised?—Are not these the men for whom thou didst express such contempt? MOORE. go out now, I pray—march out now. MOORE. V. 41. drove—drave, r. expelled. MOORE. brethren—kinsmen. MOORE. V. 42. the morrow—the following day. MOORE. field—country. MOORE. V. 44. rushed forward—made a dash. MOORE. stood in the entrance of the gate—took their stand in the gate. MOORE. and—while. MOORE. companies—other divisions. MOORE. smote—killed. V. 46. men—inhabitants. MOORE. the stronghold of—Or, a deep place in. *Targ. Vulg. Be.* El-berith—i.e. the covenant-God.

**\* TOWER.**—Tower of Babel—Gen. 11:4. 5. Eder—Gen. 35:21. Of Penuel—Ju. 8:9. 17. Of David—Song of Sol. 4:4. Of the Flock—Mic. 4:8. Of the Furnaces—Neh. 3:11; 12:38. Of Hananel—Neh. 3:1; 12:39; Jer. 31:38; Zech. 14:10. Of Hammeah—Neh. 3:1; 12:39. Of Lebanon—Song of Sol. 7:4.

**40**  
 m Wounds, Job 34:6.

**45**  
 n Salt, Lev. 2:13.

**46**  
 o Ch. 8:33.

stronghold of the house of Ēl'-bē'z. 47 And it was told Ā-bīm'ē-lēch that all the men of the tower of Shē'chēm were gathered together. 48 And <sup>a</sup> Ā-bīm'ē-lēch gat him up to <sup>b</sup> mount Zāl'mōn, he and all the people that were with him; and Ā-bīm'ē-lēch took <sup>c</sup> an axe in his <sup>d</sup> hand, and cut down a bough from the <sup>e</sup> trees, and took it up, and laid it on his shoulder: and he said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done. 49 And all the <sup>f</sup> people likewise cut down every <sup>g</sup> man his bough, and followed Ā-bīm'ē-lēch, and put them to the stronghold, and set the stronghold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the <sup>h</sup> tower of <sup>i</sup> Shē'chēm died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Ā-bīm'ē-lēch to Thē'bēz, and <sup>j</sup> encamped against Thē'bēz, and took it. 51 But there was a strong tower within the <sup>k</sup> city, and thither fled all the men and <sup>l</sup> women, and all they of the city, and shut themselves in, and gat them up to the roof of the tower. 52 And Ā-bīm'ē-lēch came unto the tower, and fought against it, and drew near unto the <sup>m</sup> door of the tower to <sup>n</sup> burn it with fire. 53 And a <sup>o</sup> certain woman cast an <sup>p</sup> upper millstone upon Ā-bīm'ē-lēch.

Var. Rend. — V. 48. an axe—*Hob.* the axes (*cf.* Ps. 74:3, 4). V. 49. stronghold—*Or.* deep place. V. 50. strong tower—

<sup>r</sup> Shechem—Ju. 9:46, 47, 49. Of Sevensh—Ex. 29:10; 30:6. <sup>s</sup> Sloam—Lu. 13:4. A Strong Tower—Ju. 9:50-52. Of <sup>t</sup> —Ps. 48:12. Of Watchmen—II Ki. 17:9; 18:8. In the <sup>u</sup> and of Chaldeans—Is. 23:18. In Jezeel—II Ki. 9:17. In <sup>v</sup> Esab—II Chr. 14:7. In Jerusalem—II Chr. 26:9, 15; 32:6; <sup>w</sup> Neh. 3:25-27. In Wilderness—II Chr. 26:10. In Forests—<sup>x</sup> II Chr. 27:4. Valorous Men in—Ex. 27:11. Lofty Tower—<sup>y</sup> Is. 2:15.

<sup>z</sup> Destruction of.—Is. 30:25; 32:14; 33:18; Ez. 26:4, 9. Ha-<sup>aa</sup> bakuk upon—Hab. 2:1. Parable of Householder—Mt. 21:33; Mk. 12:1. Count the Cost of—Lu. 14:28.

<sup>ab</sup> Figurative.—The Lord as—Ps. 61:3; Pr. 18:10. Nose like—<sup>ac</sup> Song of Sol. 7:4. Neck like—Song of Sol. 4:4. Breasts like—Song of Sol. 8:10. Built a Tower—Is. 5:2; Mt. 21:33. High Tower—II Sam. 22:3; Ps. 144:2.

ē-lēch's <sup>a</sup> head, and brake his skull. 54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his <sup>b</sup> armor-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy <sup>c</sup> sword, and kill me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he <sup>d</sup> died. 55 And when the men of Iš'ra-ēl saw that Ā-bīm'ē-lēch was dead, they departed every man unto his place. 56 <sup>e</sup> Thus God required the <sup>f</sup> wickedness of Ā-bīm'ē-lēch, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren; 57 and all the wickedness of the men of Shē'chēm did God re-<sup>g</sup> quire upon their heads: and upon them came the <sup>h</sup> curse of <sup>i</sup> Jō'thām the son of Jēr-ūb-bā'āl.

**10** And after <sup>a</sup> Ā-bīm'ē-lēch there arose to save Iš'ra-ēl Tō'lā the son of Pū'āh, the son of Dō'dō, a man of <sup>b</sup> Is'sā-chār; and he dwelt in Shā'mīr in the <sup>c</sup> hill-country of <sup>d</sup> Ē'phrā-īm. 2 And he judged Iš'ra-ēl twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shā'mīr.

3 And after him arose Jā'ir, the <sup>e</sup> Gīl'ē-ād-ite; and he judged Iš'ra-ēl twenty and two years. 4 And he had thirty <sup>f</sup> sons that rode on thirty <sup>g</sup> ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called <sup>h</sup> Hāv'vōth-jā'ir unto this day, which are in the land of Gīl'ē-ād. 5 And Jā'ir died, and was buried in Kā'mōn.

6 And the children of Iš'ra-ēl again <sup>a</sup> did that which was <sup>b</sup> evil in the sight of <sup>c</sup> Jē-hō'vāh, and

castle, MOORE. All they of the city—all the inhabitants of the town, MOORE. V. 53. brake—smashed, MOORE. an upper—the upper. V. 57. came—came true, MOORE. Chap. 10.—V. 1. save—deliver. Var. MOORE. Dodo—*Or.* his father's brother, *Sept. Be.* V. 4. ass colts—saddle asses, MOORE. cities—towns, MOORE. Havvoth-jair—i.e. the tent-villages of Jair (Num. 32:41).

<sup>r</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
**54**  
<sup>s</sup> Arms and Armor, Ju. 15:11.  
<sup>t</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>u</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

**56**  
<sup>v</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>y</sup> The wicked, Ex. 23:7.

**57**  
<sup>z</sup> Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>a</sup> Jotham, Ju. 9:7.

**1**  
<sup>b</sup> See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>d</sup> Hill-country, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>e</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

**3**  
<sup>f</sup> Gilead, Num. 32:1.

**4**  
<sup>g</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>h</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.  
<sup>i</sup> Havvoth-jair, Num. 32:42.  
<sup>j</sup> That is, *The towns of Jair.*

**6**  
<sup>k</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>l</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>n</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

- <sup>a</sup> Ch. 2:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
<sup>c</sup> Ashteroth, Ju. 2:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. *Aram*.  
<sup>f</sup> Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Moab, Ju. 6:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 31:10, 17; 32:15.

- <sup>j</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- <sup>m</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
<sup>p</sup> Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.  
<sup>q</sup> Gilead, Num. 32:1.

- <sup>r</sup> Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
<sup>s</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>u</sup> "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
<sup>v</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
<sup>w</sup> Adversity, Job 19:6.

- <sup>x</sup> Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>y</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

- <sup>z</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>aa</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

- <sup>ab</sup> Amalekites, I Chr. 1:13.

<sup>a</sup> served the <sup>b</sup> Bā'āl-īm, and the <sup>c</sup> Āsh-tā-rōth, and the gods of <sup>d</sup> Sūr-ā, and the gods of <sup>e</sup> Sī-dōn, and the gods of <sup>f</sup> Mō'āb, and the gods of the children of <sup>g</sup> Ām-mōn, and the gods of the <sup>h</sup> Phī-lis-tīnes; and they <sup>i</sup> forsook Jē-hō-vāh, and served him not. 7 And the <sup>j</sup> anger of Jē-hō-vāh was kindled against Is'ra-ēl, and he <sup>k</sup> sold them into the hand of the Phī-lis-tīnes, and into the hand of the children of Ām-mōn. 8 And they vexed and <sup>l</sup> oppressed the children of <sup>m</sup> Is'ra-ēl that year: eighteen years *oppressed they* all the children of Is'ra-ēl that were beyond of Is'ra-ēl that were beyond of <sup>n</sup> Jordan in the land of the <sup>o</sup> Ām-ōr-ites, which is in <sup>p</sup> Gīl-gā-d. 9 And the children of <sup>q</sup> Ām-mōn passed over the Jordan to <sup>r</sup> fight also against <sup>s</sup> Jū-dāh, and against <sup>t</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn, and against the house of <sup>u</sup> Ē-phrā-īm; so that Is'ra-ēl was sore <sup>v</sup> distressed.

10 And the children of Is'ra-ēl cried unto Jē-hō-vāh, saying, <sup>w</sup> "We have sinned against thee, even because <sup>x</sup> we have forsaken our God, and have served the Bā'āl-īm. 11 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto the children of Is'ra-ēl, <sup>y</sup> "Did not I save you from the <sup>z</sup> Ē-gyp-tiāns, and from the Ām-ōr-ites, from the children of Ām-mōn, and from the Phī-lis-tīnes? 12 The Sī-dōn-ī-āns also, and the <sup>aa</sup> Ām-ā-lēk-ites,

*Var. Read.*—*Vs. 7, 12.* hand—power, MOORE. *V. 8.* vexed and oppressed—broke and crushed, MOORE. *V. 9.* sore distressed—in great straits, MOORE.

\* AMMONITES (A People inhabiting the Territory between the Tribe of Gad and the Arabian Desert).—Children of Ammon—Gen. 19:38; Jer. 41:10, 11, 15. Women of—I Ki. 11:1. King of—Jer. 27:3; 40:14. Possessions to remain inviolate—Deut. 2:19.

*Laws concerning.*—Not to enter Congregation—Deut. 23:3. *Strifes.*—Subdued by Jephthah—Ju. Chap. 11. Smitten by Saul—I Sam. 11:11. Insult David's Servants—II Sam. Chap. 10. Battle against Jehoshaphat—II Chr. 20:1. Gave Tribute to Uzziah—II Chr. 26:8. Battle with Jotham—II Chr. 27:5. Wrath of—Neh. 4:7.

*Abomination of.*—I Ki. 11:5; Ezra 9:1.

*Prophecies concerning.*—Jer. 26:21; 40:1, 2; Es. 21:28; Chap. 25; Amos 1:13; Zeph. 2:8.

and the Mā'ōn-ites, did oppress you; and ye cried unto me, and I saved you out of their hand. 13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will save you no more. 14 <sup>b</sup> Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them save you in the time of your distress. 15 And the children of Is'ra-ēl said unto Jē-hō-vāh, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; only deliver us, <sup>c</sup> we pray thee, this day. 16 <sup>d</sup> And they put away the foreign gods from among them, and served Jē-hō-vāh; and his <sup>e</sup> soul was <sup>f</sup> grieved for the misery of Is'ra-ēl.

17 Then the children of Ām-mōn were gathered together, and <sup>g</sup> encamped in Gīl-gā-d. And the children of Is'ra-ēl assembled themselves together, and encamped in <sup>h</sup> Miz-pāh. 18 And the people, the <sup>i</sup> princes of Gīl-gā-d, said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ām-mōn? he shall be <sup>j</sup> head over all the inhabitants of Gīl-gā-d.

**11** Now <sup>k</sup> Jēph-thāh the Gīl-gā-d-ite was a mighty man of <sup>l</sup> valor, and he was the <sup>m</sup> son of a <sup>n</sup> harlot: and Gīl-gā-d begat Jēph-thāh. 2 And Gīl-gā-d's <sup>o</sup> wife bare him sons; and when his wife's sons grew up, <sup>p</sup> V. 12. saved—delivered, MOORE. *V. 16.* foreign—strange, *R.* his soul was grieved—he could bear no longer, MOORE. he was impatient over, NOWACK. *V. 18.* the princes—(even) the princes; the chiefs, MOORE. *Chap. 11.*—*V. 1.* mighty man of valor—a great warrior, MOORE.

*Var. Read.*—*Chap. 10.*—*V. 12.* Mo-nites—Midianites, *Sept. Ew. Be. Ke. Gr. Door.*

† MIZPAH, *Watch-tower.* Name—Gen. 31:49.

A City of Gilead.—Ju. 11:29; Hos. 5:1. Armies of Israel encamped in—Ju. 10:17; Ju. 11:11, 29; 20:1; 21:1, 5, 8; I Sam. 7:5, 6, 7; 10:17. Land of—Josh. 11:3, 8. City of Moab—I Sam. 22:3. Valley of—Josh. 11:8. Town in Judah—Josh. 15:38. Jeremiah dwells at—Jer. 40:6-15. City of Benjamin—Josh. 18:26; Ju. 20:1; Neh. 3:7, 15, 19. Built by Asa—I Ki. 15:22; II Chr. 16:6. Ishmael smites Gedaliah at—II Ki. 25:25; Jer. 41:1-16.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 32:37.

<sup>c</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 24:23.  
<sup>e</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>f</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

<sup>g</sup> Encampment, Num. 31:10.

<sup>h</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>i</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.

<sup>j</sup> See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>k</sup> Courage, Num. 13:30.  
<sup>l</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>m</sup> Harlot, Pr. 2:16.

<sup>n</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

## JUDGES

they drove out Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of another woman. 3 Then Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of <sup>a</sup>Tōb: and there were gathered vain fellows to Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh, and they went out with him.

4 And it came to pass after a while, that the children of Ām<sup>4</sup>mōn made war against Iṣ<sup>4</sup>rā-ēl. 5 And it was so, that, when the children of Ām<sup>4</sup>mōn made war against Iṣ<sup>4</sup>rā-ēl, the elders of Gīl<sup>4</sup>ē-ād went to fetch Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh out of the land of Tōb; 6 and they said unto Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh, Come and be our chief, that we may fight with the children of Ām<sup>4</sup>mōn. 7 And Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh said unto the elders of Gīl<sup>4</sup>ē-ād, Did not ye hate me, and drive me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress? 8 And the elders of Gīl<sup>4</sup>ē-ād said unto Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh, Therefore are we turned again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight with the children of Ām<sup>4</sup>mōn; and <sup>b</sup>thou shalt be our head over all the inhabitants of Gīl<sup>4</sup>ē-ād. 9 And Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh said unto the elders of Gīl<sup>4</sup>ē-ād, If ye bring me <sup>c</sup>home again to fight with the children of Ām<sup>4</sup>mōn, and Jē-hō<sup>4</sup>vāh deliver them before me, shall I be your head? 10 And the elders of <sup>d</sup>Gīl<sup>4</sup>ē-ād said unto <sup>e</sup>Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh, <sup>f</sup>Jē-hō<sup>4</sup>vāh shall be <sup>g</sup>witness between us; surely according to thy word so will we do. 11 Then

Var. Rend.—V. 3. vain—worthless. MOORE. V. 6. chief—commander. MOORE. Vs. 8, 9. head—chief. MOORE. V. 12. hast thou . . . me—have I . . . thee. MOORE. V. 16. But—For, and Israel went—and Israel walked, R. V. 17. then—and, abode in—remained at, MOORE. V. 18. went around—compassed, R. Vs. 18, 20. encamped—pitched, R. on the other side—beyond, MOORE.

Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh went with the elders of Gīl<sup>4</sup>ē-ād, and the people made him <sup>h</sup>head and <sup>i</sup>chief over them: and Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh spake all his words before Jē-hō<sup>4</sup>vāh in <sup>j</sup>Mīz<sup>4</sup>pāh.

12 And Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh sent <sup>k</sup>messengers unto the <sup>l</sup>king of the children of <sup>m</sup>Ām<sup>4</sup>mōn, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come unto me to <sup>n</sup>fight against my <sup>o</sup>land? 13 And the king of the children of Ām<sup>4</sup>mōn answered unto the messengers of Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh, Because <sup>p</sup>Iṣ<sup>4</sup>rā-ēl took away my land, when he came up out of <sup>q</sup>Eḡgypt, from the <sup>r</sup>Ār<sup>4</sup>nōn even unto the <sup>s</sup>Jāb<sup>4</sup>bōk, and unto the <sup>t</sup>Jordan: now therefore restore those <sup>u</sup>lands again <sup>v</sup>peaceably. 14 And Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ām<sup>4</sup>mōn; 15 and he said unto him, Thus saith Jēph<sup>4</sup>thāh: Iṣ<sup>4</sup>rā-ēl took not away the land of <sup>w</sup>Mō<sup>4</sup>āb, nor the land of the children of Ām<sup>4</sup>mōn; 16 but when they came up from Eḡgypt, and Iṣ<sup>4</sup>rā-ēl went through the <sup>x</sup>wilderness unto the <sup>y</sup>Red Sea, and came to <sup>z</sup>Kā<sup>4</sup>dēsh; 17 then Iṣ<sup>4</sup>rā-ēl sent messengers unto the king of <sup>a</sup>Eḡdōm, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land; but the king of Eḡdōm hearkened not. <sup>b</sup>And in like manner he sent unto the king of Mō<sup>4</sup>āb; but he would not: and Iṣ<sup>4</sup>rā-ēl abode in Kā<sup>4</sup>dēsh. 18 Then they went through the wilderness, and <sup>c</sup>went around the land of Eḡdōm, and the land of <sup>d</sup>Mō<sup>4</sup>āb, and came by the east,

11  
h Head, Pr. 20:29.  
i See "Prince," Num. 2:7.  
j Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.

12  
k Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
l King, Deut. 17:15.  
m Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
n War, Josh. 22:12.  
o Land, Gen. 23:15.

13  
p Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
q Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
r Arnon, Is. 6:2.  
s See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
t Jabbok, Gen. 32:22.  
u Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
v See "Peace," Pr. 17:1.

15  
w Moab, Ju. 11:18.

16  
x Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
y Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
z Kadesh, Deut. 1:10.

17  
a Edom, Num. 20:18.  
b Josh. 24:9.

18  
c Num. 21:4; Deut. 2:8.

\* MOAB: Lot's Son.—Gen. 19:37.

Name of a Nation and Country East of the Dead Sea.—Plains of—Num. 22:1; 26:3, 63; 31:12; 33:48, 49, 50; 35:1; 36:13; Deut. 34:1, 5; Josh. 13:32. Land of—Deut. 1:5; 29:1; 32:49; 34:5, 6, 8; Ju. 11:15, 18; Ruth 1:1-6, 22. Field of—Gen. 36:35; Num. 21:20; 1 Chr. 1:46; 8:8. Border of—Num. 33:44; Deut. 2:18. Men of—Ex. 15:15. Wilderness before Moab—Num. 21:11, 13, 14, 15; Deut. 2:8. Corners of—Num. 24:17. Toward—Ju. 3:28. Tents of—Ps. 83:6. Dominion

18  
a Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
b Deut. 2:9, 18, 19.

19  
c Num. 21:21-32; Deut. 2:26-36.  
d Sihon, Josh. 13:10.  
e Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.  
f Heshbon, Num. 21:25.

20  
g Jahaz, Jer. 48:34.

22  
h Deut. 2:37.

24  
i Chemosh, Jer. 48:7.

25  
j Num. 22:2; Josh. 24:9; Mic. 6:5.

side of the land of Mō'āb, and they<sup>a</sup> encamped on the other side of the Ār-nōn; but they<sup>b</sup> came not within the border of Mō'āb, for the Ār-nōn was the border of Mō'āb. 19 And Iṣ'-ra-ēl sent<sup>c</sup> messengers unto<sup>d</sup> Si'hōn king of the<sup>e</sup> Ām'-ōr-ites, the king of<sup>f</sup> Hēsh-bōn; and Iṣ'-ra-ēl said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place. 20 But Si'hōn trusted not Iṣ'-ra-ēl to pass through his border; but Si'hōn gathered all his people together, and encamped in<sup>g</sup> Jā'hāz, and fought against Iṣ'-ra-ēl. 21 And Jē-hō'-vāh, the God of Iṣ'-ra-ēl, delivered Si'hōn and all his people into the hand of Iṣ'-ra-ēl, and they smote them: so Iṣ'-ra-ēl possessed all the land of the Ām'-ōr-ites, the inhabitants of that country. 22<sup>h</sup> And they possessed all the border of the Ām'-ōr-ites, from the Ār-nōn even unto the Jāb'bōk, and from the wilderness even unto the Jordan. 23 So now Jē-hō'-vāh, the God of Iṣ'-ra-ēl, hath dispossessed the Ām'-ōr-ites from before his people Iṣ'-ra-ēl, and shouldest thou possess them? 24 Wilt not thou possess that which<sup>i</sup> 'Chē-mōsh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever Jē-hō'-vāh our God hath dispossessed from before us, them will we possess. 25 And now art thou anything better than<sup>j</sup> Bā'lāk the son of Zīp-pōr, king of Mō'āb? did he ever strive against Iṣ'-ra-ēl, or did he

ever fight against them? 26<sup>k</sup> While<sup>l</sup> Iṣ'-ra-ēl dwelt in Hēsh-bōn and its<sup>m</sup> towns, and in<sup>n</sup> Ār'-ō-ēr and its<sup>o</sup> towns, and in all the<sup>p</sup> cities that are along by the side of the<sup>q</sup> Ār-nōn, three hundred<sup>r</sup> years; wherefore did ye not recover them within that time? 27 I therefore have not<sup>s</sup> sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to<sup>t</sup> war against me: 'Jē-hō'-vāh, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Iṣ'-ra-ēl and the children of<sup>u</sup> Ām'-mōn. 28 Howbeit the<sup>v</sup> king of the children of Ām'-mōn hearkened not unto the words of<sup>w</sup> Jēph'thāh which he sent him.

29 Then<sup>x</sup> the Spirit of Jē-hō'-vāh came upon Jēph'thāh, and he passed over<sup>y</sup> Gīl'-ē-ād and<sup>z</sup> Mā-nās'sēh, and passed over<sup>a</sup> Miz'-pēh of Gīl'-ē-ād, and from Miz'-pēh of Gīl'-ē-ād he passed over unto the children of Ām'-mōn. 30 And Jēph'thāh<sup>b</sup> vowed a vow unto Jē-hō'-vāh, and said, 'If thou wilt indeed deliver the children of Ām'-mōn into my<sup>c</sup> hand, 31 then it shall be, that<sup>d</sup> whatsoever cometh forth from the<sup>e</sup> doors of my<sup>f</sup> house to meet me, when I return in<sup>g</sup> peace from the children of Ām'-mōn, it shall be Jē-hō'-vāh's, and I will offer it up for a<sup>h</sup> burnt-offering. 32 So Jēph'thāh passed over unto the children of Ām'-mōn to fight against them; and Jē-hō'-vāh delivered them into his hand. 33 And he smote them from Ār'-ō-ēr until

26  
k Num. 21:25, 26; Deut. 2:36.  
l Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
m See 'Villages,' Deut. 2:23.  
n Heb. daughters.  
o Arzer, Deut. 2:36.  
p City, Gen. 4:17.  
q Arnon, Is. 16:2.  
r Year, Lev. 25:8.

27  
r Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
s War, Josh. 22:12.  
t God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
u Ammonites, Ju. 10:16.

28  
v King, Deut. 17:15.  
w See 'Judges,' Ex. 18:22.

29  
x Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
y Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
z Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
a Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
b Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.

30  
c Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Hand, Gen. 16:12.

31  
f Or, whatsoever.  
g Door, Ex. 12:22.  
h House, Deut. 24:10.  
i Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
j Offering, Gen. 22:2.

in—I Chr. 4:22. Chemosh the Abomination of—I Ki. 11:7. Children of Israel served the Gods of—Ju. 10:6. Sons of Ariel slain in—II Sam. 23:20; I Chr. 11:22. Proverbs concerning—Num. 21:28, 29. Moab rebellious—II Ki. 1:1; 3:4, 5, 7, 10, 23, 24, 26. Kings of—Num. 21:26; 22:3; Josh. 21:9; Ju. 3:12, 14, 15, 17. Princes of—Num. 23:6, 17. Daughters of—Num. 25:1. Children of—II Chr. 20:1, 10, 22, 23; Jer. 9:26. Moabitish Damsel—Ruth 2:6; 4:3. Saul fought against—I Sam. 14:47. David smote—II Sam. 8:2; I Chr. 18:2. David dedicates to Jehovah—II Sam. 8:12; I Chr. 18:11. Ephraim and Judah against—Is. 11:14. Jews married Women of—Neh. 13:23.

Var. Rend.—V. 19. land—country. MOORE. V. 20. trusted not—refused. MOORE. V. 21. Wilt thou . . . possess—Is it not thus? That which Chemosh thy God giveth thee, thou takest in possession; and whatsoever the Lord our God hath dispossessed before us, that take we in possession. V. 26. its—her. n. V. 27. the Judge—who is arbiter. MOORE. judge—decide. MOORE. V. 29. over—over to. Var. MOORE. V. 31. Whatsoever—whoever. MOORE. Or, Whosoever, a mara. in peace—successful. MOORE. it—him. V. 33. smote—beat. MOORE.

33  
a Ex. 27:15.  
b That is, *The meadow of vineyards.*  
c Israel, Deut. 4:1.

34  
d Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.  
e Music, I Chr. 6:31.  
f Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.  
g Children, Gen. 3:16.  
h Son, Gen. 21:19.

35  
i Clothes rent in Mourning, Job 31:19.  
j Mouth, Gen. 5:11.  
k See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.  
l Num. 30:2; Eccl. 5:4, 5.

36  
m Father, Ex. 21:15.  
n Self-denial, See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
o Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Enemies, Job 31:29.

37  
q Mouth, Gen. 7:11.  
r Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
s Mourning, John 11:35.  
t Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
u See "Woman," Ruth 3:9.

thou come to <sup>a</sup>Mîn-nîth, even twenty cities, and unto <sup>b</sup>Ā-bēl-chē-rā-mîm, with a very great slaughter. So the children of Ām-mōn were subdued before the children of <sup>c</sup>Īṣ-rā-ēl.

34 And Jēph-thāh came to <sup>d</sup>Miz-pāh unto his house; and, behold, his <sup>e</sup>\*daughter came out to meet him with <sup>f</sup>timbrels and with <sup>g</sup>dances: and she was his only <sup>h</sup>child; besides her he had neither <sup>i</sup>son nor daughter. 35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he <sup>j</sup>rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me, very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me; for I have opened my <sup>k</sup>'mouth unto Jē-hō-vāh, and <sup>l</sup>'I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My <sup>m</sup>father, thou hast opened thy mouth unto Jē-hō-vāh; <sup>n</sup>do unto me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth, forasmuch as Jē-hō-vāh hath taken <sup>o</sup>vengeance for thee on thine <sup>p</sup>enemies, even on the children of Ām-mōn. 37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two <sup>q</sup>months, that I may depart and go down upon the <sup>r</sup>mountains, and <sup>s</sup>bewail my <sup>t</sup>'virginity, I and my compan-

Var. Rend.—V. 34. timbrels—tambourines. MOORE, dances—choral dances. MOORE. V. 35. brought me very low—hast ruined me (*lit. felled me, as by a deadly blow*). MOORE, thou art . . . me—Thou art the author of my calamity. MOORE, opened my mouth unto Jē-hovah—spoken a solemn word to Yahweh.

\*DAUGHTERS.—Daughters of Canaanites—Gen. 24:3; 2. Or Princes.—Num 25:18; Song of Sol. 7:1. Of Jephthah—Ju. 11:34–40. Of Pharaoh—Ex. 2:2–10; I Ki. 3:1; 7:8; 26:24; 11:1; I Chr. 4:18; II Chr. 8:11; Acts 7:21; Heb. 11:24. Of Zion—II Ki. 19:21; Ps. 9:14; Is. 1:8; Is. 10:32; 16:1; 37:22; 42:6; 44:1; Jer. 4:31; 6:2, 23; Lam. 1:6; 2:1, 8, 10, 18; 4:21, 2; Mic. 1:13; 4:8, 10, 13; Zeph. 3:14; Zech. 2:10; 9:9; Mt. 23:35; John 12:15. Of Jerusalem—Is. 22:4; 37:22; Jer. 4:11; 11:19, 21, 22; 9:1, 7; 14:17; 31:22; Lam. 2:11, 13, 15; 3:48; 4:6, 10; Zeph. 3:10, 14; Zech. 9:9. Of Kings—Ps. 45:9, 13; Dan. 11:6. Of Tyre—Ps. 45:12. Of Gallim—Is. 10:30. Of Tarsish—Is. 23:10. Of Dibon—Jer. 48:18. Of Rabhlah—Jer. 49:2, 3. Backsliding—Jer. 49:4. Of Sidon—Is. 23:12. Of Babylon—Ps. 137:8. Is. 47:1; Jer. 50:42; 51:33; Zech. 2:7. Of Egypt—Jer. 46:11, 19, 24. Of Judah—Lam. 1:15; 2:2, 4, 5. Of Chaldeans—Is. 47:1, 5. Of Edom—Lam. 4:22. Of Troops—

ions. 38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she departed, she and her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. 39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her <sup>v</sup>according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew not man. And it was <sup>w</sup>a custom in Īṣ-rā-ēl, 40 that the daughters of Īṣ-rā-ēl went <sup>x</sup>yearly to <sup>y</sup>celebrate the daughter of Jēph-thāh the <sup>z</sup>Gil-e-ād-ite four days in a year.

12 And the men of <sup>y</sup>Ē-phrā-īm were gathered together, and passed <sup>z</sup>northward; and <sup>a</sup>they said unto Jēph-thāh, Wherefore passedst thou over to <sup>b</sup>fight against the children of <sup>c</sup>Ām-mōn, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thy <sup>d</sup>house upon thee with <sup>e</sup>fire. 2 And Jēph-thāh said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ām-mōn; and when I called you, ye <sup>f</sup>saved me not out of their <sup>g</sup>hand. 3 And when I saw that ye saved me not, I <sup>h</sup>put my <sup>i</sup>life in my hand, and passed over

MOORE. V. 37. bewail my virginity—weep because of my maidenhood. MOORE. V. 39. knew not man—had not known man, *g*; not having known a man. MOORE, celebrate—lament. MOORE. Chap. 12.—V. 1. northward—Or, to Zaphon. *Ke*. MOORE, *R marg.* upon—over. MOORE.

Mic. 5:1. Of Foreign Gods—Mal. 2:11. Of Herodias—Mt. 14:6; Mk. 6:22. Of Lebanon—II Ki. 14:9; II Chr. 25:18. Harken O Daughter.—Ps. 45:10. Laws concerning.—Ex. 1:16, 22; 20:10; 21:7, 31; Lev. 18:9, 10, 11, 17; 19:29; 20:17; 21:2, 9; 22:12, 13; Deut. 5:14; 7:3; 12:18; 13:6; 16:11, 14; 18:10; 22:16, 17; 27:22; 28:56. That no Man might make his Son or Daughter to pass through Fire to Molech—II Ki. 23:10; Ez. 44:25. Purification of.—Lev. 12:6. Inheritance determined.—Num. 27:8, 36. Prophecies concerning.—Ez. 14:20; 16:44, 45; 22:11. Shall give Daughters of Women—Dan. 11:17. And ye shall be to me—II Cor. 6:18. Riseth against her Mother.—Mic. 7:6; Mt. 10:35; Lu. 12:53. Care of.—Mt. 9:18, 22; 15:22, 28; Mk. 5:23, 34; 7:25, 26, 29; Lu. 8:42, 48. He that loveth Daughter more than Me.—Mt. 10:37. Figurative.—As a Daughter—II Sam. 12:3.

39  
v See v. 30.  
1 Or, an ordinance.

40  
w Year, Lev. 25:8.  
2 Or, Lament.  
z Gilead, Num. 32:1.

1  
y Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
3 Or, to Zaphon.  
z Ch. 8:1.  
a War, Josh. 22:12.  
b Ammonite, Ju. 10:6.  
c House, Deut. 24:10.  
d Fire, Lev. 10:2.

2  
e Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
f Hand, Gen. 16:12.

3  
g I Sam. 19:5; 28:21; Job 13:14.  
h Life, Gen. 2:7.

3  
a Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Day, Lev.  
25:8.

4  
c Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.

5  
d Ch. 3:28.  
e Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
1 Or, toward  
Ephraim.

7  
f Jephthah, Ju.  
11:1.  
g See "Judges,"  
Ex. 18:22.  
h Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.

8  
i Bethlehem,  
Ju. 17:7.

9  
j Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
k Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.

against the children of Ām'ā-mōn, and <sup>a</sup> Je-hō-vāh delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this <sup>b</sup> day, to fight against me? 4 Then Jēph'thāh gathered together all the men of Gīl'ā-ād, and fought with Ē'phrā-īm; and the men of Gīl'ā-ād smote Ē'phrā-īm, because they said, Ye are fugitives of Ē'phrā-īm, ye Gīl'ā-ād-ites, in the midst of Ē'phrā-īm, and in the midst of <sup>c</sup> Mā-nās'sēh. 5 And the Gīl'ā-ād-ites <sup>d</sup> took the fords of the <sup>e</sup> Jordan <sup>1</sup> against the Ē'phrā-īm-ites. And it was so, that, when *any* of the fugitives of Ē'phrā-īm said, Let me go over, the men of Gīl'ā-ād said unto him, Art thou an Ē'phrā-īm-ite? If he said, Nay; 6 then said they unto him, Say now Shib'bō-lēth; and he said Sib'bō-lēth; for he could not frame to pronounce it right: then they laid hold on him, and slew him at the fords of the Jordan. And there fell at that time of Ē'phrā-īm forty and two thousand.

7 And <sup>10</sup> Jēph'thāh judged Iṣ'ra-ēl six years. Then died Jēph'thāh the Gīl'ā-ād-ite, and was <sup>h</sup> buried in *one* of the cities of Gīl'ā-ād.

8 And after him Ib'zān of <sup>i</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm judged Iṣ'ra-ēl. 9 And he had thirty <sup>j</sup> sons; and thirty <sup>k</sup> daughters he sent abroad, and thirty daughters he brought in from abroad for his sons. And he judged Iṣ'ra-ēl seven

years. 10 And Ib'zān died, and was buried at Bēth'-lē-hēm.

11 And after him Ē'lōn the <sup>1</sup> Zēb'ū-lūn-ite judged Iṣ'ra-ēl; and he judged Iṣ'ra-ēl ten years. 12 And Ē'lōn the Zēb'ū-lūn-ite died, and was buried in <sup>m</sup> Āi'jālōn in the land of Zēb'ū-lūn.

13 And after him Āb'dōn the son of Hil'lēl the Pīr'ā-thōn-ite judged Iṣ'ra-ēl. 14 And he had forty sons and thirty sons' sons, that rode on threescore and ten <sup>n</sup> ass colts: and he judged Iṣ'ra-ēl eight years. 15 And Āb'dōn the son of Hil'lēl the Pīr'ā-thōn-ite died, and was buried in Pīr'ā-thōn in the land of Ē'phrā-īm, in the <sup>o</sup> hill-country of the <sup>p</sup> Ām'ā-lēk-ites.

**13** And the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> again did that which was <sup>t</sup> evil in the sight of Je-hō-vāh; and Je-hō-vāh delivered them into the hand of the <sup>u</sup> Pīl-istines forty years.

2 And there was a certain man of <sup>v</sup> Zō'rāh, of the family of the Dān'ites, whose name was Mā-nō'āh; and his <sup>w</sup> wife was <sup>x</sup> barren, and bare not. 3 <sup>y</sup> And the <sup>z</sup> angel of Je-hō-vāh appeared unto the <sup>a</sup> woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not; but thou shalt <sup>b</sup> conceive, and bear a son. 4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink no <sup>c</sup> wine nor strong drink, and eat not any <sup>d</sup> unclean thing: 5 <sup>e</sup> for, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a <sup>f</sup> son;

11  
l See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

12  
m Ajalon, Josh. 10:12.

14  
n Asses, Num. 31:34.

15  
o Hill-country, Ps. 2:6.  
p Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.

1  
q Ch. 2:11.  
r Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
s Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
t Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
u Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

2  
v Zorah, II Chr. 11:10.  
w Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
z Childlessness considered an Affliction, Gen. 3:16.

3  
y Vs. 6, 8, 10, 11; 6:11, 14; Lu. 1:11-13.  
z Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
a Woman, Ruth 3:2.  
b Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.

4  
c Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
d Pre-natal Influence. See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

5  
f Lu. 1:15.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. because they said . . . Manasseh—for they (the Ephraimites) had said . . . Manasseh. *Var. Be. (Text interpolated, We.)*. V. 5. against the Ephraimites—towards Ephraim. go over—cross, MOORE. V. 9. sent abroad—i.e. out of his house. V. 14. sons' sons—grandsons. threescore and ten ass colts—seventy saddle asses, MOORE. Chap. 13.—V. 2. family—clan, MOORE. V. 3. angel—messenger, MOORE. V. 5. thou shalt conceive—thou art with child, MOORE. child—boy, MOORE.

\* **SAMSON**, Heb. *Little Sun*. Belongs to Tribe of Dan. Son of Manoah, and a Nazirite—Ju. 13:1-5. Married a Philistine Woman of Timnah—Ju. 14:1-4. Samson displays Great Strength—Ju. 14:5-6. Propounds a Riddle—Ju. 14:14. Smites 30 Men—Ju. 14:19. Turns Foxes into the Philistine Grain—Ju. 15:4-5. Samson permits them to bind him, and he snaps the Bands—Ju. 15:12-14. Slew a Thousand with a Jawbone—vs. 15-16. Carries away Doors of the Gates of Gaza—Ju. 16:3. Delilah tempts and betrays him—Ju. 16:4-20. After several Attempts Philistines overcome him and put out his Eyes—Ju. 16:18-21. He grinds in the Prison—v. 21. Brought out to make Sport, pulls down Pillars of Temple and slays a Multitude—Ju. 16:23-30. Death and Burial—vs. 30, 31. Referred to—Heb. 11:32.



and no <sup>a</sup> razor shall come upon his <sup>b</sup> head; for the <sup>c</sup> child shall be a \* Nāz'ri-rite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to <sup>d</sup> save 'Is-ra-él out of the hand of the <sup>e</sup> Phil-lis-tines. 6 Then the <sup>f</sup> woman came and told her <sup>g</sup> husband, saying, 'A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of the angel of God, very terrible; and I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his <sup>h</sup> name: 7 but he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt <sup>i</sup> conceive, and bear a <sup>j</sup> son; and now drink no <sup>k</sup> wine nor <sup>l</sup> strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing; for the child shall be a Nāz'ri-rite unto God from the womb to the <sup>m</sup> day of his <sup>n</sup> death.

8 Then Mā-nō-āh entreated Jē-hō-vāh, and said, 'Oh, Lord, I pray thee, let the man of God whom thou didst send come again unto us, and <sup>o</sup> teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born. 9 And God <sup>p</sup> hearkened to the <sup>q</sup> voice of Mā-nō-āh; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the <sup>r</sup> field: but Mā-nō-āh her husband was not with her. 10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and told her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the <sup>s</sup> other day. 11 And Mā-nō-āh arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am. 12 And Mā-

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). A Nazirite—i.e. separated. See Num. 6:2; a devotee, MOORE. begin to save—be the first to deliver, MOORE. V. 6. countenance—ap-

nō-āh said, <sup>t</sup> Now let thy words come to pass: what shall be the ordering of the child, and <sup>u</sup> how shall we do unto him? 13 And <sup>v</sup> the angel of Jē-hō-vāh said unto Mā-nō-āh, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware. 14 She may not eat of anything that cometh of the <sup>w</sup> vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing; all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 And Mā-nō-āh said unto the angel of Jē-hō-vāh, I pray thee, <sup>x</sup> let us detain thee, that we may make ready a <sup>y</sup> kid for thee. 16 And the angel of Jē-hō-vāh said unto Mā-nō-āh, Though thou detain me, <sup>z</sup> I will not eat of thy <sup>a</sup> bread; and if thou wilt make ready a <sup>b</sup> burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto Jē-hō-vāh. For Mā-nō-āh knew not that he was the angel of Jē-hō-vāh. 17 And Mā-nō-āh said unto the angel of Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>c</sup> What is thy name, that, when thy words come to pass, we may do thee <sup>d</sup> honor? 18 And the angel of Jē-hō-vāh said unto him, Wherefore askest thou after my name, seeing it is <sup>e</sup> wonderful? 19 So <sup>f</sup> Mā-nō-āh took the kid with the meal-offering, and offered it upon the <sup>g</sup> rock unto <sup>h</sup> Jē-hō-vāh; and <sup>i</sup> the angel <sup>j</sup> 'did wondrously; and Mā-nō-āh and his <sup>k</sup> wife looked on. 20 For it came to pass, when the <sup>l</sup> flame went up toward <sup>m</sup> heaven from off the

appearance, Var. MOORE. terrible—awful, MOORE. and I—so I. V. 8. entreated—besought, MOORE. V. 12. Now let thy words come to pass—Now, if what thou sayest comes true, MOORE. What shall be . . . unto him?—What shall be the manner of the child, and what shall be his work? Var. n. What shall . . . child?—how shall the boy be brought up? MOORE. V. 15. detain thee—press thee to stay, MOORE. V. 16. a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto Jehovah—a burnt-offering unto the Lord, thou mayest offer it. V. 20. went up . . . altar—ascended from the altar to the sky, MOORE.

5  
Tools and Im-  
plements, Ex.  
32:4.  
Heal. Pr.  
20:29.  
Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
Salvation from En-  
emies, Acts  
2:40.  
Israel, Deut.  
3:1.  
Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.

6  
Woman, Ruth  
3:9.  
Husband,  
I Cor. 7:16.  
Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.  
Name, Acts  
16:18.

7  
Reproduction,  
Gen. 8:17.  
Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
Drunkenness,  
Pr. 23:29.  
Day, Lev.  
23:8.  
Death, Rom.  
5:12.

8  
Prayer, Mt.  
3:44.  
Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.

9  
Prayers an-  
swered, Mt.  
3:44.  
Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
Field, Num.  
20:17.

\* NAZIRITE.—Vow of—Num. 6:2.  
Children raised to be—Ju. 13:5, 7; Amos 2:11, 12.  
Laws concerning—Num. 6:13, 18, 19, 20, 21; Ju. 16:17;  
times 2:12.  
Examples of: Samson—Ju. 16:17. John the Baptist—  
Amos 2:11, 12; Mt. 11:18; Lu. 1:15. Possibly Paul—Acts  
18:18; 21:23-26.

12  
1 Or, Now when  
thy words  
come to pass,  
what etc.

13  
v See v. 4.

14  
w Vine, Is. 5:2.  
2 Or, grape-  
vine.

15  
x Hospitality,  
Lu. 14:12.  
y Goats, Deut.  
14:4.

16  
z Ch. 6:20.  
a Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
b Offering, Gen.  
22:2.

17  
c Gen. 32:29.  
d Honor, Mal.  
1:8.

18  
3 Or, secret.

19  
e See v. 2.  
f Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.  
g God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
i Signs and  
Wonders,  
Acts 2:22.  
j Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.

20  
k See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.  
l Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.

- 20  
a Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
b Face, Is. 6:2.  
c Ground, Gen. 33:19.

- 21  
d See v. 16.

- 22  
e Ch. 6:22.  
f God Invisible, Gen. 1:1.

- 24  
g Samson, Ju. 13:5.  
h Heb. *Shim-shon*.  
i Children, Gen. 3:16.  
j Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

- 25  
j Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
k Inspiration, See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.  
l That is, *The camp of Dan*.  
m Zorah, II Chr. 11:10.

- 1  
n Timnah, Josh. 15:10.  
o Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
p Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
q Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

- 2  
q Father, Ex. 21:15.  
r Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
s Marriages contracted by Parents, Gen. 6:2.  
t Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

- 3  
u Israelites forbidden to intermarry with Gentiles, See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

<sup>a</sup> altar, that the angel of Jê-hô'vâh ascended in the flame of the altar: and Mă-nô'âh and his wife looked on; and they fell on their <sup>b</sup> faces to the <sup>c</sup> ground.

21 But the angel of Jê-hô'vâh did no more appear to Mă-nô'âh or to his wife. <sup>d</sup> Then Mă-nô'âh knew that he was the angel of Jê-hô'vâh. 22 And Mă-nô'âh said unto his wife, <sup>e</sup> We shall surely die, <sup>f</sup> because we have seen God. 23 But his wife said unto him, If Jê-hô'vâh were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meal-offering at our hand, neither would he have showed us all these things, nor would at this time have told such things as these. 24 And the woman bare a son, and called his name <sup>g</sup> Samson: and the <sup>h</sup> child grew, and Jê-hô'vâh <sup>i</sup> blessed him. 25 And the <sup>j</sup> Spirit of Jê-hô'vâh began to move him in <sup>k</sup> Mă'hă-nêh-dân, between <sup>l</sup> Zô'râh and Êsh-tă-ôl.

**14** And Samson went down to <sup>m</sup> Tîm'nâh, and saw a <sup>n</sup> woman in Tîm'nâh of the <sup>o</sup> daughters of the <sup>p</sup> Phî-lîs'tîneş. 2 And he came up, and told his <sup>q</sup> father and his <sup>r</sup> mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Tîm'nâh of the daughters of the Phî-lîs'tîneş: now therefore <sup>s</sup> get her for me to <sup>t</sup> wife. 3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, <sup>u</sup> that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Phî-lîs'tîneş? And Samson said

**Var. Rend.**—V. 22. God—a god, MOORE. V. 25. began to move—first stirred him up, MOORE. Move—urge. Chap. 14.—V. 3. brethren—i.e. kinsmen. pleaseth me well—suits me (*lit.* is right in my eyes), MOORE. sought=was seeking. Var. MOORE. occasion=opportunity. MOORE. V. 6. came mightily=rushed. MOORE. V. 7. pleased=suited, MOORE. V. 8. returned to take her=went back after a while (*to*

unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well. 4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of Jê-hô'vâh; <sup>v</sup> for he sought an occasion against the Phî-lîs'tîneş. Now at that time the Phî-lîs'tîneş had rule over Îş-râ-êl.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Tîm'nâh, and came to the <sup>x</sup> vineyards of Tîm'nâh: and, behold, a young <sup>y</sup> lion roared against him. 6 And <sup>z</sup> the Spirit of Jê-hô'vâh came mightily upon him, and <sup>a</sup> he rent him as he would have rent a <sup>b</sup> kid; and he had nothing in his <sup>c</sup> hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. 7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well. 8 And after a while he returned to take her; and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of <sup>d</sup> bees in the body of the lion, and <sup>e</sup> honey. 9 And he took it into his hands, and went on, eating as he went; and he came to his father and mother, and gave unto them, and they did eat: but he told them not that he had taken the honey out of the body of the lion.

10 And his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a <sup>f</sup> feast; for so used the young men to do. 11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him. 12 And Samson said unto them, Let me now put forth a <sup>g</sup> riddle unto you: if ye can declare it

(*his father's house*), MOORE. V. 9. took it into his hands—*Perhaps*, broke it (the honey) off into his hands, *Ge. Be.* hands—palms, MOORE. taken the honey out of=broken off the honey from. V. 10. his father—he (i.e. Samson), MOORE. Samson—*Omit*, MOORE. so used the young men—so bride-grooms used, MOORE.

- 4  
v Provid  
God, G  
w Josh. 1

- 5  
x Vineys  
I Ki. 2  
y Lion, J  
4:10.

- 6  
z See "I  
Spirit,"  
14:16.  
a Mirack  
16:17.  
b I Sam.  
36.  
c Goats,  
14:4.  
d Hand,  
16:12.

- 8  
e See "I  
sects,"  
30:25.  
f See "I  
Gen. 9

- 14  
g Marri  
Feasts  
29:39.

- 1:  
h Ez. 17

- 12  
 a Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 b See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

- 13  
 c Linen, Esth. 8:15.

- 14  
 d Food, Gen. 9:3.

- 15  
 e Samson, Ju. 13:5.  
 f Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 g Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
 h Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 i House, Deut. 24:10.  
 j Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 k Or, take that which we have.

- 16  
 l Mourning, John 11:35.  
 m Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 n Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 o Riddle. See v. 12.  
 p Mother, Deut. 5:16.

- 17  
 q Wedding Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 r See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

- 18  
 s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 t City, Gen. 4:17.

unto me within the "seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty linen <sup>b</sup>garments and thirty changes of raiment; 13 but if ye cannot declare it unto me, then shall ye give me thirty <sup>c</sup>linen garments and thirty changes of raiment. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it. 14 And he said unto them,

Out of the eater came forth <sup>d</sup>food,

And out of the strong came forth sweetness.

And they could not in three days declare the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto <sup>e</sup>Samson's <sup>f</sup>wife, <sup>g</sup>Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy <sup>h</sup>father's <sup>i</sup>house with <sup>j</sup>fire: have ye called us to <sup>k</sup>impoverish us? is it not so? 16 And Samson's wife <sup>l</sup>wept before him, and said, Thou dost but <sup>m</sup>hate me, and <sup>n</sup>lovest me not: thou hast put forth a <sup>o</sup>riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my <sup>p</sup>mother, and shall I tell thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their <sup>q</sup>feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she pressed him sore; and she told the riddle to the <sup>r</sup>children of her people. 18 And the <sup>s</sup>men of the <sup>t</sup>city said unto

Var. Rend.—V. 12. linen garments—fine linen wrappers, MOORE. Va. 12. 13. garments—shirts, wrappers, MOORE. changes of raiment—i.e. costly garments; gala dresses, MOORE. V. 14. Out of the eater . . . sweetness—Out of the eater came something to eat, and out of the strong came something sweet, MOORE. food—meat, n. declare—tell, MOORE. V. 15. entice—beguile, MOORE. have you called us—did you invite us, MOORE. V. 16. wept before him—annoyed him by weeping, MOORE. V. 17. pressed him sore—besieged him, MOORE. V. 18. the

him on the seventh day before the <sup>u</sup>'sun went down, What is sweeter than <sup>v</sup>'honey? and what is stronger than a <sup>w</sup>'lion? And he said unto them,

If ye had not plowed with my heifer,

Ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the <sup>x</sup>'Spirit of Jē-hō-zāvāh came mightily upon him, and he went down to <sup>y</sup>'Ash-kē-lōn, and smote thirty men of them, and took their <sup>z</sup>'spoil, and gave the changes of raiment unto them that declared the riddle. And his <sup>aa</sup>'anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as <sup>ab</sup>'his friend.

15 But it came to pass after a while, in the time of <sup>ac</sup>'wheat <sup>ad</sup>'harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a <sup>ae</sup>'kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in. 2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger <sup>af</sup>'sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her. 3 And Samson said unto them, This time <sup>ag</sup>'shall I be blameless in regard of the <sup>ah</sup>'Phī-lis-tīnēs, when I do them a mischief. 4 And Samson went and caught three hundred <sup>ai</sup>'foxes, and took <sup>aj</sup>'firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between

sun went down—he went into the bride-chamber, MOORE, NOWACK. V. 20. companion—comrade, MOORE. whom he had used as his friend—Or, whose friend she was, Bunsen; who had been his best man, MOORE. Chap. 15.—V. 3. blameless in regard of—guiltless towards, Ge. Ew. mischief—injury, MOORE.

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 14. three—six, Studer, Hervey, Door. (see on ch. 3:31). V. 15. seventh—fourth, Sept. Peab. Be. Kp. is it not so—(have ye called us) hither? MSS. Studer, Be. Door. Kp.

- t Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 u See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 v Lion, Job 4:10.

- 19  
 w Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 x Ashkelon, Ju. 1:18.  
 y Or, appared.  
 z Anger, Pr. 15:1.

- 20  
 aa Friendship, Pr. 27:6.

- 1  
 ac Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
 ad Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
 ae Goat, Deut. 14:4.

- 2  
 af Sister, Mt. 19:20.

- 3  
 ag Or, shall I be quite with.  
 ah Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

- 4  
 ai See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 aj Or, jackals.  
 ak Or, torches.

- <sup>5</sup>  
a See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.  
b Grain, Gen.  
42:33.  
c See "Har-  
vest," Jer.  
5:24.

- <sup>6</sup>  
d Ch. 14:15.

- <sup>7</sup>  
e Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.

- <sup>8</sup>  
f Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.

- <sup>9</sup>  
g Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
h See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
i See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.

- <sup>11</sup>  
j Samson, Ju.  
13:5.  
k Ch. 13:1; 14:4.  
l Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
m Bondage,  
John 8:33.

every two tails. 5 And when he had set the brands on <sup>a</sup> fire, he let them go into the standing <sup>b</sup> grain of the Phī-lis'tīneš, and burnt up both the shocks and the <sup>c</sup> standing grain, and also the oliveyards. 6 Then the Phī-lis'tīneš said, Who hath done this? And they said, Samson, the son-in-law of the Tīm'nīte, because he hath taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Phī-lis'tīneš came up, and <sup>d</sup> burnt her and her father with fire. 7 And Samson said unto them, If ye do after this manner, surely I will be <sup>e</sup> avenged of you, and after that I will cease. 8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the cleft of the <sup>f</sup> rock of Ê'tām.

9 Then the Phī-lis'tīneš went up, and <sup>g</sup> encamped in <sup>h</sup> Jū'dāh, and spread themselves in Lē'hī. 10 And the men of Jū'dāh said, Why are ye come up against us? And they said, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us. 11 Then three thousand men of Jū'dāh went down to the cleft of the rock of Ê'tām, and said to <sup>i</sup> Samson, Knowest thou not <sup>j</sup> that the <sup>k</sup> Phī-lis'tīneš <sup>m</sup> are rulers over us? what then is this that thou hast done unto us?

**Var. Rend.**—V. 5. grain—corn, *g.* V. 6. came up—went up, MOORE. father—father's house, MOORE. NOWACK. V. 7. If ye do after this manner—If this is the way you do, MOORE. after this manner—such things, surely I will—I will, and after—and (only) after. V. 8. dwelt—stayed, MOORE. Vs. 8, 11. cleft—fissure, *Var.* MOORE. Vs. 8, 11, 13. rock—crag, *Var.* cliff, MOORE. V. 9. encamped—pitched, *g.* spread themselves—made a raid, MOORE. V. 11. dropped—melted, MOORE. V. 15. fresh—green, MOORE. smote—killed, MOORE. V. 16. heaps upon heaps—I have piled them in heaps, MOORE. I have thoroughly flayed them, NOWACK. BUHL.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 15.—V. 6. her and her father—her and the house of her father, *Sept.* NOWACK. MOORE. V. 16. ass, heaps upon heaps—ass have I flayed them, *Sept. Door. Matthea (pts.).*

And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them. 12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Phī-lis'tīneš. And Samson said unto them, <sup>n</sup> Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves. 13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new <sup>o</sup> ropes, and brought him up from the rock.

14 When he came unto Lē'hī, the Phī-lis'tīneš shouted as they met him: and the <sup>p</sup> Spirit of Jē-hō-vāh came mightily upon him, and the ropes that were upon his <sup>q</sup> \*† arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands <sup>r</sup> dropped from off his <sup>s</sup> hands. 15 And he found a fresh <sup>t</sup> jawbone of an <sup>u</sup> ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and smote a thousand men therewith. 16 And Samson said,

With the jawbone of an ass,  
<sup>v</sup> heaps upon heaps,

With the jawbone of an ass  
have I smitten a thousand  
men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone

- <sup>12</sup>  
n Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.

- <sup>13</sup>  
o See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.

- <sup>14</sup>  
p See "Holy  
Spirit," John  
14:16.  
1 Heb. were  
melted.  
q Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

- <sup>15</sup>  
r Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
s Asses, Num.  
31:34.

- <sup>16</sup>  
2 Heb. heap,  
two heaps.

\* ARM: Arm of Flesh.—II Chr. 32:8; Jer. 17:5. Without Strength—Job 26:2. Of Job—Job 31:22; Ps. 44:3. Of the Mighty—Job 35:9; Ps. 44:3. Of Wicked—Ps. 10:15. Used for Toil—Is. 17:5. Broken—Job 38:15; Ps. 10:15; Jer. 48:25; Ez. 30:21.

Bracelets worn on.—II Sam. 1:10.

Symbolical.—Ex. 4:7; Dan. 10:6.

Prophecies concerning Arm of the House of Eph.—I Sam. 2:31. Of Moab—Jer. 48:25. Eating of—Is. 9:20. Of South Kingdom—Dan. 11:6. Of Shepherds—Zech. 11:17.

Figurative.—Teareth the Arm—Deut. 33:20. High Arm broken—Job 38:15. Arm of Pharaoh—Ex. 30:21. See "Anthropomorphism" under "God"—Gen. 1:1. "Hand"—Gen. 16:12.

† ARMOR AND ARMS.—Of Philistine—I Sam. 17:54. Every Man his—I Ki. 10:25. Moabites put on—II Ki. 3:21. Of Ahab—II Ki. 10:2. Of Hezekiah—II Ki. 20:13; Is. 39:2. Saul's Armor taken—I Chr. 10:9, 10.

Armorbearer.—Of Jonathan—I Sam. 14:6, 7. David be-

17  
1 Or, *he called that place.*  
2 That is, *The Hill of the jawbone.*

18  
1 Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
2 Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
3 Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
4 Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
5 Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.

19  
1 Or, *the jawbone.*  
2 Water, Ps. 95:5.  
3 Spirit, Job 41:5.  
4 Or, *he called the name thereof.*  
5 That is, *The spring of him that called.*

20  
1 See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.

1  
1 Harlot, Pr. 2:16.

2  
1 Ambush, Jer. 51:12.  
2 Night, Ps. 119:2.  
3 Gate, I Sam. 13:7.  
4 City, Gen. 41:7.  
5 Or, *When (or, Before) the morning is high.*  
6 Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
7 Murderer, Num. 35:16.

3  
1 Door, Ex. 12:22.

out of his hand; and <sup>1</sup> that place was called <sup>2</sup> Rā'māth-lē'hī. 18 And he was sore <sup>a</sup> athirst, and <sup>b</sup> called on Jē-hōz'vāh, and said, Thou hast given this <sup>c</sup> great deliverance by the hand of thy <sup>d</sup> servant; and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the <sup>e</sup> uncircumcised. 19 But God clave the hollow place that is in <sup>3</sup> Lē'hī, and there came <sup>f</sup> water thereout; and when he had drunk, his <sup>g</sup> spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore <sup>4</sup> the name thereof was called <sup>5</sup> Ēn-hāk-kō-rē, which is in Lē'hī, unto this day. 20 And he <sup>h</sup> judged Iṣ-rā-ēl in the days of the Phī-lis-tīneš twenty years.

**16** And Samson went to <sup>\*</sup> Gā'zā, and saw there a <sup>i</sup> harlot, and went in unto her. 2 And it was told the Gā'zites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and <sup>j</sup> laid wait for him all <sup>k</sup> night in the <sup>l</sup> gate of the <sup>m</sup> city, and were quiet all the night, saying, <sup>n</sup> Let be till <sup>o</sup> morning light, then <sup>o</sup> we will kill him. 3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and laid hold of the <sup>p</sup> doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and plucked them up, bar and all, and put

Var. Rend.—V. 17. Ramath-lehi—As if = Jawbone height. V. 18. deliverance—victory. MOORE. V. 19. hollow place—Mortar (i.e. a round, deep basin). MOORE. Chap. 16.—V. 2. Let be—we will—(Let us watch) till the day break, and then will we, *DeW. Ke.* V. 3. laid hold of—grasped. posts—gate-posts. MOORE. plucked—fore, pulled. MOORE. is before—faces. MOORE. V. 5. lords—tyrants. MOORE. entice—beguile. MOORE. see wherein his great strength lieth—find out by what means his strength is great. MOORE. prevail—

them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of the <sup>q</sup> mountain that is before <sup>r</sup> Hēzbrōn.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that <sup>s</sup> he <sup>t</sup> loved a woman <sup>7</sup> in the valley of Sō-rēk, whose <sup>u</sup> name was De-li-lāh. 5 And the <sup>v</sup> lords of the <sup>w</sup> Phī-lis-tīneš came up unto her, and said unto her, <sup>x</sup> Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to <sup>y</sup> afflict him: and <sup>z</sup> we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred <sup>b</sup> pieces of silver. 6 And De-li-lāh said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be <sup>a</sup> bound to afflict thee. 7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven <sup>c</sup> green withes that were never dried, then shall I become weak, and be as another man. 8 Then the lords of the Phī-lis-tīneš brought up to her seven green withes which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. 9 Now she had liers-in-wait abiding in the <sup>d</sup> inner chamber. And she said unto him, The Phī-lis-tīneš are upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes, as a

be able to cope, MOORE. against—with, MOORE. bind—secure, MOORE. afflict—torment, MOORE. Vs. 7, 8. green withes—Or, a w cords. withes—bow-strings, MOORE. shall I become weak—my strength would fail, MOORE. as another man—like any other man, MOORE. V. 9. liers-in-wait were abiding—there was a man lying. abiding—ready, MOORE. chamber—room, MOORE. withes—cords.

Battering Rams.—Against the Gate—Ez. 21:22. Armor of Christian.—Of Trust—Lu. 11:22. Of Light—Rom. 13:12. Of Righteousness—II Cor. 6:7. Of God—Eph. 6:11, 13. See "War"—Josh. 22:12. "Soldier"—Ju. 20:10. \*CITY OF GAZA.—Gen. 10:19; Josh. 10:41; Ju. 6:4. Anakim left in Gaza—Josh. 11:22. Inheritance of Judah—Josh. 15:47; Ju. 1:18. Sampson went to Gaza—Ju. 16:1, 21. Tumors for Gaza—I Sam. 6:17. Smote Philistines in Gaza—II Ki. 18:8. Pharaoh smote Gaza—Jer. 47:1. Baldness is come upon Gaza—Jer. 47:5. For Three Transgressions of Gaza—Amos 1:6, 7. Gaza shall be sore pained—Zech. 9:5. Way toward Gaza—Acts 8:26.

q Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
r Hebron, Num. 13:22.

4  
s Samson, Ju. 13:5.  
t Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
7 Or, *by the brook.*  
u Name, Acts 16:18.

5  
v Josh. 13:3.  
w Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
x Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
y See "Wicked Women," Ruth 3:9.  
z Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
8 Or, *humble.*  
a Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
b Money, Ex. 12:44.  
c Silver, Job 22:25.

6  
d Bondage, John 8:33.

7  
9 Or, *new bow-strings.*

9  
e See "House," Deut. 24:10.

16: Saul's—I Sam. 16:21. Of Saul—I Sam. 31:6. Of Death—I Sam. 17:7. Of Joab—II Sam. 18:15. Backler.—II Chr. 23:9; Job 15:26. Song of Sol. 4:4; Jer. 43; Ez. 23:24; 33:4; 39:9. Breastplate.—Ex. 25:7; 28:4, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28, 30; 29:5; 29:39; 8, 9, 15, 16, 17, 19-21; Lev. 8:8. Of Judgment—Ex. 24:5, 29. Of Righteousness—Is. 59:17; Eph. 6:14. Of Faith and Love—I Thess. 5:8. Of Iron—Rev. 9:9. Coat of Mail.—I Sam. 17:38; II Chr. 26:14; Jer. 46:4. Helmet.—Ez. 23:24; 27:10; 38:5. Of Brass—I Sam. 17:5. 38. Of Salvation—Is. 59:17; Jer. 46:4; Eph. 6:17.

- 9  
a Is. 1:31.  
1 Heb. *smelleth*.  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 10  
c Lying, Lev. 19:11.

- 11  
d See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.

- 13  
e See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
f Head, Pr. 20:29.

- 14  
g Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

- 15  
h Ch. 14:16.  
i Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
j Heart, Acts 15:9.  
k Mocking, Lam. 1:7.

string of <sup>a</sup> tow is broken when it <sup>1</sup> toucheth the <sup>b</sup> fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And De-li-lāh said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me <sup>c</sup> lies: now tell me, I pray thee, where-with thou mightest be bound. 11 And he said unto her, If they only bind me with new <sup>a</sup> ropes wherewith no work hath been done, then shall I become weak, and be as another man. 12 So De-li-lāh took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Phī-lis-tīneš are upon thee, Samson. And the liers-in-wait were abiding in the inner chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And De-li-lāh said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven <sup>e</sup> locks of my <sup>1</sup> head with the web. 14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Phī-lis-tīneš are upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his <sup>g</sup> sleep, and plucked away the pin of the beam, and the web.

15 And she said unto him, <sup>h</sup> How canst thou say, I <sup>i</sup> love thee, when thy <sup>j</sup> heart is not with me? thou hast <sup>k</sup> mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great

strength lieth. 16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, that his <sup>m</sup> soul was vexed unto <sup>n</sup> death. 17 And he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon my head; for I have been a <sup>o</sup> Nāz-ī-rite unto God from my <sup>o</sup> mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when De-li-lāh saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Phī-lis-tīneš, saying, Come up this once, for <sup>2</sup> he hath told me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phī-lis-tīneš came up unto her, and brought the <sup>p</sup> money in their <sup>q</sup> hand. 19 And she made him sleep upon her <sup>r</sup> knees; and she called for <sup>3</sup> a man, and shaved off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. 20 And <sup>s</sup> she said, The <sup>t</sup> Phī-lis-tīneš are upon thee, <sup>u</sup> Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times, and shake myself free. But <sup>v</sup> he knew not that <sup>w</sup> Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> was departed from him. 21 And the Phī-lis-tīneš laid hold on him, and <sup>x</sup> put out his <sup>y</sup> eyes; and they brought him down to Gā-zā, and bound him with fetters of <sup>z</sup> brass; and he did grind in the <sup>b</sup> prison-house. 22 How-

- 16  
l Soul, Job 4:15.  
m Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 17  
n Nazirite, Ju. 13:5.  
o Mother, Deut. 5:16.

- 18  
2 Or, according to another reading, *he had told her*.  
p Money, Ex. 12:44.  
q Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 19  
r Knees, Is. 35:3.  
3 Or, *the men*.

- 20  
s See v. 4.  
t Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
u Samson, Ju. 13:5.  
v Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
w Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 21  
x Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
y Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
z Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
a Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
b Prison, Gen. 42:16.

Var. Rend.—V. 9 (cont.). string—strand. MOORE. toucheth—comes near. MOORE. his strength was not known—(the secret of) his strength was not disclosed. MOORE. V. 10. mocked—cheated. MOORE. lies—falsehoods. MOORE. V. 12. the liers-in-wait were abiding—there was a man lying. brake them from off—snapped them off. MOORE. V. 13. locks—plaits; braids. MOORE. with—along with. MOORE. V. 14. So while he was asleep Delilah took the seven braids of his head and wove them into the web (after Sept.). MOORE. NOWACK. V. 14. fastened—beat up. MOORE. plucked away—tore out; pulled up. MOORE. the pin of the beam—the loom. MOORE. V. 15. thy

heart is not with me—thou dost not confide in me. MOORE. V. 16. mocked me three times—thrice already thou hast cheated me. MOORE. V. 17. heart—mind. MOORE. V. 19. a man—the man (cf. vs. 9, 12). afflict—torment. MOORE. went—departed. MOORE. V. 20. knew—wist. a. V. 21. put out—bored out. MOORE. bound—made him fast. MOORE. fetters of brass—bronze shackles. MOORE.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 13. web—Add, and beat up with the pin, my strength will fail and I shall be like any other man. V. 18. he hath told me—So Heb. marg.; Heb. MSS. and Edd., all Versions (had shewed); her, Text.

**22**  
a Hair, II Sam.  
14:26.

**23**  
b Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
c I Sam. 5:2.  
d See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
e Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
f Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
g Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

**24**  
a Praise, Ju.  
5:3.

**25**  
Hear, Acts  
15:9.  
Pillar, Num.  
3:36.

**26**  
b House, Deut.  
24:10.

**27**  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Women, Ruth  
3:9.

**28**  
e Ch. 15:18.  
f Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

beit the <sup>a</sup>hair of his head be-  
gan to grow again after he was  
shaven.

23 And the lords of the Phl-  
lis'-tineš gathered them together  
to offer a great <sup>b</sup>sacrifice unto  
<sup>c</sup>dā-gōn their god, and to <sup>e</sup>re-  
joice; for they said, Our god  
hath delivered Samson our  
<sup>f</sup>enemy into our <sup>g</sup>hand. 24  
And when the people saw him,  
they <sup>a</sup>praised their god; for they  
said, Our god hath delivered  
into our hand our enemy, and  
the destroyer of our country,  
who hath slain many of us. 25  
And it came to pass, when their  
<sup>i</sup>hearts were merry, that they  
said, Call for Samson, that he  
may make us sport. And they  
called for Samson out of the  
prison-house; and he made  
sport before them. And they  
set him between the <sup>j</sup>pillars: 26  
and Samson said unto the lad  
that held him by the hand, Suf-  
fer me that I may feel the pillars  
whereupon the <sup>k</sup>house resteth,  
that I may lean upon them. 27  
Now the house was full of <sup>l</sup>men  
and women; and all the lords  
of the Phl-lis'-tineš were there;  
and there were upon the roof  
about three thousand men and  
<sup>m</sup>women, that beheld while Sam-  
son made sport.

28 <sup>n</sup>And Samson called unto  
Jē-hō'-vāh, and said, <sup>o</sup>O Lord  
Jē-hō'-vāh, remember me, I  
pray thee, and strengthen me,  
I pray thee, only this once, O

**Var. Rend.**—V. 23, to rejoice—for festivi-  
ties, MOORE. V. 24, praised—set up a  
shout in honor of, MOORE. delivered—  
given, MOORE. V. 25, their hearts were  
merry—they were in high spirits, MOORE.  
V. 26, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars  
—Let me touch the columns, MOORE.  
upon—against, MOORE. V. 27, lords—  
tyrants, MOORE. that beheld while Sam-  
son made sport—looking on at Samson's  
playing, MOORE. V. 28, be at once . . .  
two eyes—avenge myself on the Philistines  
for one of my two eyes, MOORE. NO-  
WACK. V. 29, pillars—columns, MOORE.  
rested—was supported, MOORE. leaned  
upon—braced himself against, MOORE.  
V. 30, die with—die myself with (*lit.* Let

God, that I may <sup>1</sup>be at once  
<sup>p</sup>avenged of the Phl-lis'-tineš for  
my two eyes. 29 And Samson  
took hold of the two middle pil-  
lars upon which the house  
<sup>q</sup>rested, and leaned upon them,  
the one with his right hand, and  
the other with his left. 30 And  
Samson said, Let me die with  
the Phl-lis'-tineš. And he bowed  
himself with all his might; and  
the house fell upon the lords,  
and upon all the people that  
were therein. So the dead that  
he slew at his <sup>r</sup>death were more  
than they that he slew in his <sup>s</sup>life.  
31 Then his <sup>t</sup>brethren and all  
the house of his <sup>u</sup>father came  
down, and took him, and  
brought him up, and <sup>v</sup>buried  
him between <sup>w</sup>Zō-rāh and <sup>x</sup>Esh-  
tā-ōl in the burying-place of  
<sup>y</sup>Mā-nō'-āh his father. <sup>z</sup>And he  
judged Iḡ-rā-ēl twenty years.

**17** And there was a man  
of the <sup>a</sup>hill-country of  
<sup>b</sup>Ez-phrā'-im, whose <sup>c</sup>name was  
<sup>d</sup>Mi'-cāh. 2 And he said unto  
his mother, The eleven hundred  
<sup>e</sup>pieces of <sup>f</sup>silver that were  
taken from thee, about which  
thou didst utter <sup>g</sup>a <sup>h</sup>curse, and  
didst also speak it in mine <sup>i</sup>ears,  
behold, the silver is with me; I  
took it. And his mother said,  
<sup>j</sup>Blessed be my <sup>k</sup>son of Jē-hō'-  
vāh. 3 And he restored the  
eleven hundred <sup>l</sup>pieces of silver  
to his mother; and his mother  
said, I verily <sup>m</sup>dedicate the silver  
unto Jē-hō'-vāh from my hand  
for my son, to make a <sup>n</sup>graven  
image and a molten image: now

my soul die), MOORE. bowed—thrust,  
MOORE. lords—rulers, MOORE. V. 31,  
brethren . . . father—kinsmen and all his  
family, MOORE. judged—had judged,  
MOORE. Chap. 17.—V. 1, hill-coun-  
try—Highlands, MOORE. V. 2, taken  
from thee—Or, brought to thee, *Ew.* didst  
utter a curse—didst adjure (*cf.* Lev. 5:1).  
speak it in mine ears—saidth in my hear-  
ing, MOORE. I took it—Or, I take it (*i.e.*  
to trade with), *Ew.* he my son of Jeho-  
vah—of Yahweh is my son, MOORE. V. 3,  
verily dedicate—dedicate; consecrate,  
MOORE. for my—to my, MOORE.

1 Or, be avenged  
... for one of  
my two eyes.  
p Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.

**29**  
q Rest, Heb.  
4:4.

**30**  
r Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
s Life, Gen. 2:7.

**31**  
t Brethren, Gen.  
13:8.  
u Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
v Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.  
w Zorah, II Chr.  
11:10.  
x Eshtaol, Ju.  
13:25.  
y Manoah, Ju.  
13:2.  
z See "Judges,"  
Ex. 18:22.

**1**  
a Hill-country,  
Ps. 2:5.  
b Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
c Name, Acts  
16:18.  
d I Chr. 9:15;  
Neh. 10:11;  
11:17, 22;  
12:35, 41.

**2**  
e See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:44.  
f Silver, Job  
22:25.  
g Or, an adjura-  
tion.  
h Curse, Gen.  
4:11.  
i Ears, Ex.  
29:20.  
j Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
k See "Son,"  
Gen. 21:19.

**3**  
l Or, had dedi-  
cated.  
m Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
n Images, I Ki.  
15:13.

- 5  
 a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 b Micah, Ju. 17:1.  
 c House, Deut. 24:10.  
 d Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 1 Or, God.  
 e See "Garments of Priests," Ex. 28:1.  
 f Consecration, Is. 13:3.  
 2 Heb. filled the hand of.  
 g Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 h Num. 3:10.  
 i Priest, Ex. 28:1.
- 6  
 j Ch. 18:1; 19:1.  
 k Government, Neh. 8:9.  
 l King, Deut. 17:15.  
 m Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 n Ex. 20:4, 23; 34:17.  
 o Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 p Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
- 7  
 q Family, Eph. 5:22.  
 r See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 s See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 t Levite, Num. 1:47.  
 u Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.
- 8  
 v City, Gen. 4:17.  
 w Hill-country, Ps. 2:6.  
 z Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 y Journey, Jonah 3:4.
- 10  
 z See "Father," Ex. 21:15.  
 a See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 b Silver, Job 22:25.  
 c Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 d Clothing, Job 31:19.  
 e Food, Gen. 9:3.

therefore I will restore it unto thee. 4 And when he restored the money unto his mother, his mother took two hundred *pieces* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and it was in the house of Mi'e-ah. 5 And the <sup>a</sup> man <sup>b</sup> Mi'e-ah had a <sup>c</sup> house of <sup>d</sup> gods, and he made an <sup>e</sup> *eph'od*, and *ter'aphim*, and <sup>f</sup> consecrated one of his <sup>g</sup> sons, who became his <sup>h</sup> priest. 6 In those days <sup>i</sup> there was no <sup>j</sup> king in <sup>k</sup> *Is'ra-él*: <sup>l</sup> every man did that which was right in his own <sup>m</sup> eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of <sup>n</sup> *Beth'-lé-hém-jú-dáh*, of the <sup>o</sup> family of <sup>p</sup> *Jú-dáh*, who was a <sup>q</sup> *Lé'vite*; and he <sup>r</sup> so-journed there. 8 And the man departed out of the <sup>s</sup> city, out of *Beth'-lé-hém-jú-dáh*, to so-journ where he could find a <sup>t</sup> place; and he came to the <sup>u</sup> hill-country of <sup>v</sup> *E'phrá-ím* to the house of Mi'e-ah, as he <sup>w</sup> journeyed. 9 And Mi'e-ah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a *Lé'vite* of *Beth'-lé-hém-jú-dáh*, and I go to sojourn where I may find a <sup>x</sup> place. 10 And Mi'e-ah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a <sup>y</sup> father and a priest, and I will give thee ten <sup>z</sup> *pieces* of <sup>a</sup> silver by the <sup>b</sup> year, and a <sup>c</sup> suit of apparel, and thy <sup>d</sup> victuals. So the *Lé'vite* went in. 11 And the *Lé'vite* was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one

Var. Rend.—V. 4. And when—So. founder—silver-smith. MOORE. V. 5. house of gods—shrine (*lit.* god house). MOORE. built himself a God-house. NOWACK. gods—Or, god. Be. Ke. Vs. 5, 12. consecrated—installed, Var. MOORE. V. 6. that which... eyes—as he pleased, MOORE. Vs. 7, 19. family—clan, MOORE. V. 8. sojourn—live, MOORE. V. 10. dwell—stay, MOORE. victuals—

of his sons. 12 And Mi'e-ah consecrated the *Lé'vite*, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Mi'e-ah. 13 Then said Mi'e-ah, Now know I that *Jé-hó-váh* will do me good, seeing I have a *Lé'vite* to my priest.

18 <sup>i</sup> In those days there was no king in *Is'ra-él*: and <sup>j</sup> in those days the <sup>k</sup> tribe of the *Dán-ites* sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day <sup>l</sup> their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of *Is'ra-él*. 2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their whole number, men of <sup>m</sup> valor, from <sup>n</sup> *Zó-ráh*, and from <sup>o</sup> *Esh'tá-ol*, to <sup>p</sup> spy out the <sup>q</sup> land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land. And they came to the hill-country of *E'phrá-ím*, unto the house of Mi'e-ah, and <sup>r</sup> lodged there. 3 When they were by the house of Mi'e-ah, they knew the voice of the young man the *Lé'vite*; and they turned aside thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what doest thou in this place? and what hast thou here? 4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus hath Mi'e-ah dealt with me, and he hath hired me, and <sup>s</sup> I am become his priest. 5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous. 6 And

living, MOORE. V. 13. have a—have got the, MOORE. a Levite—the Levite. Chap. 18.—V. 1. inheritance to dwell in—territory to settle, MOORE. V. 2. family—clan, MOORE. valor—ability, MOORE. search—explore, MOORE. V. 3. by—in the neighborhood of, MOORE. knew—recognized, MOORE. What hast thou here—what is thy business here, MOORE. V. 4. deal with—done to, MOORE. V. 5. Ask counsel—Inquire, MOORE.

\* BETHLEHEM, *House of Bread*.—Is now a Thriving Christian Town of 5000 Inhabitants. The Church of the Na-

tivity, with Cave and Manger, is found there. Bethlehem—Josh. 19:15. City of David—1 Sam. 20:8; John 7:42. Built by



6  
Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

7  
V. 29; Josh.  
19:47.  
Sidon. Is.  
23:12.  
Heb. power of  
restraint.  
Or. that might  
do any hurt.

8  
Brethren.  
Gen. 13:8.  
Zorah. II Chr.  
11:10.  
Ehtaol. Ju.  
13:25.

9  
Possession of  
Land Condi-  
tional. See  
"Covenants."  
Gen. 17:2.

10  
Land. Gen.  
23:15.  
Hand. Gen.  
16:12.  
Earth. Gen.  
21:1.

11  
Family, Eph.  
1:22.  
See "Sons of  
Jacob." Gen.  
29:26.  
War. Josh.  
22:12.

12  
Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
Kirath-  
carim.  
I Chr. 1:4.  
See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah." I Ki.  
2:23.  
Ch. 13:25.  
Day. Lev.  
25:8.

Beaumont—II Chr. 11:6. Of Bethlehem—Ibzan Judged Is-  
rah—Ju. 12:8. Rachel was buried at Bethlehem—Gen. 35:19;  
Ibzan was buried at—Ju. 12:10. Asahel buried at—  
I Sam. 2:32. Elhanan of—II Sam. 23:24; I Chr. 11:26.  
Children of—Ezra 2:21. Men of—Neh. 7:26. Came to—  
Josh. 1:19, 22; I Sam. 16:4. From—Ruth 2:4. Famous in—  
Jud. 4:11. Garrisons of Philistines—II Sam. 23:14; I Chr.  
11:6. Ruth and Naomi at—Ruth 1:2-4. David feeds Sheep  
at—I Sam. 17:15. By—Jer. 41:17. Well of—II Sam. 23:15.  
I Chr. 11:17, 18. Prophecy concerning—Mic. 5:2. Anoint-  
ing of David—I Sam. 16:13. Birthplace of our Lord—Mt.  
21:6; Lu. 2:4. Wise Men sent to—Mt. 2:8. Shepherds go  
to—Lu. 2:15. Events connected with Slaying of Children  
at—Mt. 2:16.

the priest said unto them, Go in  
"peace: before Jē-hō-vāh is  
your way wherein ye go.

7 Then the five men departed,  
and came to <sup>b</sup>Lā'ish, and saw  
the people that were therein,  
how they dwelt in security, after  
the manner of the <sup>c</sup>Si-dō-ni'ānš,  
quiet and secure; for there was  
none in the land, possessing <sup>1</sup> au-  
thority, <sup>2</sup> that might put them to  
shame in anything, and they  
were far from the Si-dō-ni'ānš,  
and had no dealings with any  
man. 8 And they came unto  
their <sup>a</sup>brethren to <sup>c</sup>Zō'rāh and  
<sup>d</sup>Ēsh-tā-ōl: and their brethren  
said unto them, What say ye? 9  
And they said, Arise, and let us  
go up against them; for we have  
seen the land, and behold, it is  
very good: and are ye still? be  
not slothful to go and to enter in  
to <sup>e</sup>possess the land. 10 When  
ye go, ye shall come unto a peo-  
ple secure, and the <sup>f</sup>land is  
large; for God hath given it into  
your <sup>g</sup>hand, a place where there  
is no want of anything that is in  
the <sup>h</sup>earth.

11 And there set forth from  
thence of the <sup>i</sup>family of the  
<sup>j</sup>Dān'ites, out of Zō'rāh and  
out of Ēsh-tā-ōl, six hundred  
men girt with weapons of <sup>k</sup>war.  
12 And they went up, and <sup>l</sup>en-  
camped in <sup>m</sup>Kir-ti-āth-jē'ā-rīm,  
in <sup>n</sup>Jū-dāh: wherefore they  
called that place <sup>o</sup>Mā-hā-nēh-  
dān unto this <sup>p</sup>day; behold, it is

Var. Rend.—V. 7. therein—in the  
midst of this peaceful city, Be. Sidon-  
ians—Phœnicians, MOORE. there was

behind Kir-ti-āth-jē'ā-rīm. 13  
"And they passed thence unto  
the hill-country of <sup>q</sup>Ē-phrā-īm,  
and came unto the <sup>r</sup>house of  
<sup>s</sup>Mi-cāh.

14 Then answered the five  
men that went to spy out the  
country of <sup>t</sup>Lā'ish, and said  
unto their brethren, Do ye know  
that there is in these houses an  
<sup>u</sup>ēph'ōd, and tēr'ā-phīm, and a  
<sup>v</sup>graven image, and a molten  
image? now therefore consider  
what ye have to do. 15 And  
they turned aside thither, and  
came to the house of the young  
man the <sup>w</sup>Lē-vīte, even unto the  
house of Mi-cāh, and asked him  
of his welfare. 16 And the six  
hundred men girt with their  
weapons of war, who were of the  
children of Dan, stood by the  
entrance of the <sup>x</sup>gate. 17 And  
the five men that went to <sup>y</sup>spy  
out the land went up, and came  
in thither, and took the graven  
image, and the ēph'ōd, and the  
tēr'ā-phīm, and the molten  
image: and the <sup>z</sup>priest stood by  
the entrance of the gate with  
the six hundred men girt with  
<sup>aa</sup>weapons of war. 18 And when  
these went into Mi-cāh's house,  
and fetched the graven image,  
the ēph'ōd, and the tēr'ā-phīm,  
and the molten image, the priest  
said unto them, What do ye? 19  
And they said unto him, Hold  
thy peace, lay thy <sup>ab</sup>hand upon  
thy <sup>ac</sup>mouth, and go with us, <sup>ad</sup>and

none . . . anything—Perhaps, no man in  
the land that possessed wealth (authority,  
a) doing any hurt (But see Var. Rend.);  
Omid, MOORE. V. 8. brethren—clans-  
men, MOORE. V. 9. Arise—Up, MOORE.  
good—fertile, MOORE. be not slothful—  
do not delay, MOORE. enter in to pos-  
sess—go to occupy, MOORE. V. 10.  
land—region, MOORE. large—of wide  
extent, MOORE. V. 12. Mahaneh-dan—  
i.e. the camp of Dan, Var. MOORE. V. 15.  
asked of his welfare—gave him a friendly  
greeting, MOORE. V. 19. Hold thy  
peace—Keep quiet, MOORE. lay—clap,  
MOORE.

Var. Rend.—Chap.—18.—V. 7. there  
was none in the land, possessing authority  
that might put them to shame in any-  
thing—there was no want of anything in  
the land, Be. (Versions give no help.)

13  
Hill-country,  
Ps. 2:6.  
Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
House, Deut.  
24:10.  
Micah, the  
Levite, Ju.  
17:1.

14  
Laish, Ju.  
18:7.  
See "Garments  
of Priests," Ex.  
28:1.  
See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
Images, I Ki.  
15:13.

15  
Levite, Num.  
1:47.

16  
Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

17  
Spies, Josh.  
2:1.  
Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.

19  
See "Hand,"  
Gen. 16:12.  
Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
Ch. 17:10.

19

- a See "Father,"  
Ex. 21:15.  
b Tribe, Num.  
36:9.  
c Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

20

- d Heart, Acts  
15:9.

21

- e Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
f Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
g Good, Num.  
31:9.

23

- 1 Heb. *that thou  
art gathered  
together.*

25

- h See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
i Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
j Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
2 Heb. *bitter of  
soul.*  
k Life, Gen. 2:7.  
l Household,  
Pr. 31:27.

26

- m Micah, the  
Levite, Ju.  
17:1.  
n House, Deut.  
24:10.

be to us a <sup>a</sup> father and a priest: is it better for thee to be priest unto the house of one man, or to be priest unto a <sup>b</sup> tribe and a family in 'Iš-<sup>c</sup>ra-él? 20 And the priest's <sup>d</sup> heart was glad, and he took the éph-<sup>d</sup>ôd, and the tēr-<sup>d</sup>â-phîm, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the 'little ones and the 'cattle and the 'goods before them. 22 When they were a good way from the house of Mi-<sup>c</sup>cah, the men that were in the houses near to Mi-<sup>c</sup>cah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. 23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Mi-<sup>c</sup>cah, What aileth thee, ' that thou comest with such a company? 24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and are gone away, and what have I more? and how then say ye unto me, What aileth thee? 25 And the children of <sup>h</sup> Dan said unto him, Let not thy 'voice be heard among us, lest ' <sup>i</sup> 2 angry fellows fall upon you, and thou lose thy <sup>k</sup> life, with the lives of thy 'household. 26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when <sup>m</sup> Mi-<sup>c</sup>cah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back into his <sup>n</sup> house.

27 And they took that which Mi-<sup>c</sup>cah had made, and the

**Var. Rend.**—V. 21. goods—precious things; wealth, MOORE; baggage, NOWACK. V. 24. how then say ye unto me—What a question to ask me, MOORE. What aileth thee?—What is the matter with thee? MOORE. V. 25. angry—fierce, MOORE. V. 27. unto—upon. smote them with the edge of sword—put the inhabitants to the sword, MOORE. V. 30. captivity—exile ('land')—people of the land, as II Ki. 19:9; down to the time of the depopulation of the land, MOORE; until the time

when the population went into exile, NOWACK. Chap. 19.—V. 1. farther Ephraim—remote parts of Mt. Ephraim, MOORE.

o priest whom he had, and came unto <sup>p</sup> Lā-<sup>i</sup>sh, unto a people quiet and secure, and smote them with the edge of the 'sword; and they 'burnt the 'city with fire. 28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from 'Si-<sup>d</sup>don, and they had no dealings with any man; and it was in the "valley that lieth by 'Bēth-rē-<sup>h</sup>hōb. And they "built the city, and dwelt therein. 29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto <sup>z</sup> Iš-<sup>c</sup>ra-él: howbeit the 'name of the city was Lā-<sup>i</sup>sh at the first. 30 And the children of Dan set up for themselves <sup>z</sup> a <sup>b</sup> the graven image; and Jōn-<sup>z</sup>ā-thān, the son of 'Gēr-shōm, the son of <sup>d</sup> s Mō-<sup>z</sup>šēš, he and his sons were priests to the 'tribe of the Dān-<sup>i</sup>tes until the 'day of the <sup>g</sup> h 'captivity of the land. 31 So they set them up Mi-<sup>c</sup>cah's graven image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in 'Shi-<sup>i</sup>lōh.

**19** And it came to pass in those days, when <sup>k</sup> there was no 'king in <sup>m</sup> Iš-<sup>c</sup>ra-él, that there was a certain <sup>n</sup> Lē-<sup>v</sup>ite o sojourning on the farther side of the <sup>p</sup> hill-country of 'É-<sup>p</sup>hrā-<sup>i</sup>m, who took to him a 'concubine out of 'Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū-<sup>d</sup> dāh. 2 And his concubine played the 'harlot against him, and went away from him unto her "father's house to Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū-<sup>d</sup> dāh, and was there

when the population went into exile, NOWACK. Chap. 19.—V. 1. farther Ephraim—remote parts of Mt. Ephraim, MOORE.

**Var. Read.**—V. 30. Moses—So all critics, following a Jewish tradition. The N in Manasseh is placed over the line (thus, N M 8 H), indicating that it was added afterwards (to save the honour of Moses); Sept., however, has Manasseh. land—ark, Houb. Bl.

27

- o Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
p Laish, Ju.  
18:7.  
q Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
r Cities destroyed by  
Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
s City, Gen.  
4:17.

28

- t Sidon, Is.  
23:12.  
u Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
v II Sam. 10:6.  
w Builders, I Ki.  
5:18.

29

- x Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
y Name, Acts  
16:18.

30

- z Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
a Ch. 17:3, 5.  
b Images, I Ki.  
15:13.  
c Gershom, Ex.  
2:22.  
d Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
3 Another reading is, *Manasseh*.  
e Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
f Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
g Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
h See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
11:11.  
i See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.

31

- j Shiloh, Josh.  
18:1.

1

- k Ch. 18:1.  
l King, Deut.  
17:15.  
m Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
n Levite, Num.  
1:47.  
o Sojourner, Ps  
119:19.  
p Hill-country,  
Ps. 2:6.  
q Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
r Concubine,  
Gen. 16:2.  
s Bethlehem,  
Ju. 17:7.

2

- t Harlot, Pr.  
2:16.  
u Father, Ex.  
21:15.

## JUDGES

2  
a Month, Gen.  
7:11.

3  
b Husband,  
1 Cor. 7:16;  
c Gen. 34:3;  
50:21.  
d Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
e Heb. *to her*  
heart.  
f Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
g Asses, Num.  
31:34.  
h Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
i Joy, Ps. 30:5.

4  
j Father-in-  
law, Num.  
10:29.  
k Hospitality,  
Le. 14:12.

5  
l Morning, Ps.  
57:8.  
m Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

6  
n Night, Ps.  
19:2.

9  
o Evening, Ps.  
55:6.  
p Lev. Lev.  
24:16.

the space of four <sup>a</sup> months. 3 And her <sup>b</sup> husband arose, and went after her, to <sup>c</sup> speak <sup>d</sup> kindly unto her, to bring her again, having his <sup>e</sup> servant with him, and a couple of <sup>f</sup> asses: and she brought him into her father's house; and when the father of the <sup>g</sup> damsel saw him, he <sup>h</sup> rejoiced to meet him. 4 And his <sup>i</sup> father-in-law, the damsel's father, <sup>j</sup> retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there. 5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, that they arose early in the <sup>k</sup> morning, and he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, Strengthen thy heart with a morsel of <sup>l</sup> bread, and afterward ye shall go your way. 6 So they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: and the damsel's father said unto the man, Be pleased, I pray thee, to tarry all <sup>m</sup> night, and let thy heart be merry. 7 And the man rose up to depart; but his father-in-law urged him, and he lodged there again. 8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart; and the damsel's father said, Strengthen thy heart, I pray thee, and tarry ye until the day declineth; and they did eat, both of them. 9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward <sup>n</sup> evening: I pray you tarry all night: behold, the <sup>o</sup> day groweth to an

Var. Rend. — V. 3. couple — pair. MOORE. V. 5. rose up to depart — rose in the morning and prepared to go. MOORE. Strengthen thy — comfort thine. V. 6. let thy heart be merry — enjoy thyself. MOORE. V. 8. tarry ye until the day declineth: and — tarry until afternoon. So. &c. V. 12. foreigner — stranger. R. that is not — where there are none. V. 15. to lodge — to spend the night. MOORE. the street — the public (*lit.* broad) place.

end, lodge here, that thy <sup>p</sup> heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go <sup>q</sup> home.

10 But the <sup>r</sup> man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against <sup>s</sup> Jēbūs (the same is <sup>t</sup> Jē-ri-sā-lēm): and there were with him a couple of <sup>u</sup> asses saddled; his <sup>v</sup> concubine also was with him. 11 When they were by Jēbūs, the day was far spent; and the <sup>w</sup> servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn aside into this <sup>x</sup> city of the Jēb-ū-sites, and lodge in it. 12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside into the city of a foreigner, <sup>y</sup> that is not of the children of <sup>z</sup> Is'ra-ēl; but we will pass over to Gīb-ē-āh. 13 And he said unto his servant, Come and let us draw near to one of these places; and we will lodge in Gīb-ē-āh, or in <sup>a</sup> Rā-māh. 14 So they passed on and went their way; and the <sup>b</sup> sun went down upon them near to Gīb-ē-āh, which belongeth to <sup>c</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn. 15 And they turned aside thither, to go in to lodge in Gīb-ē-āh: and he went in, and sat him down in the <sup>d</sup> street of the city; for there was no man that took them into his <sup>e</sup> house to lodge.

16 And, behold, there came an old man from his <sup>f</sup> work out of the <sup>g</sup> field at even: <sup>h</sup> now the man was of <sup>i</sup> the hill-country of <sup>j</sup> E'phrā-īm, and he <sup>k</sup> sojourned in Gīb-ē-āh; but the men of the place were Bēn-jā-mites. 17 And he <sup>l</sup> lifted up his eyes, and saw the wayfaring man in the street of the city; and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou? 18 And he said unto him, We are passing from <sup>m</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm-

p Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
q Home, Lev.  
18:9.  
r Heb. *to thy*  
tents.

10  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t Jebusites,  
Gen. 10:16.  
u Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.  
v Asses, Num.  
31:34.  
w Concubine,  
Gen. 16:2.

11  
x Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
y City, Gen.  
4:17.

12  
z Or, *where*  
*there are none*  
*of the children*  
*of Israel.*  
y Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

13  
a Ramah, Jer.  
31:15.

14  
b Sun, Ps.  
136:8.  
c See Sons of  
Jacob, Gen.  
25:26.

15  
d Street, Josh.  
2:19.  
e House, Deut.  
24:10.

16  
f Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
g Field, Num.  
20:17.  
h See v. 1.  
i Hill-country,  
Ps. 2:6.  
j Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
k Sojourner, Ps.  
119:19.

17  
l Lifting up  
Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.

18  
m Bethlehem,  
Ju. 17:7.

## 19

- a Straw, I Ki. 4:28.  
b Food for Animals, Gen. 9:3.  
c Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
d Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
e Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
f Concubine, Gen. 6:2.

## 20

- g Peace, Pr. 17:1.

## 21

- h Gen. 24:32, 33.  
i Washing Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
j Meals, Lu. 2:14.

## 22

- k Heart, Acts 15:9.  
l Gen. 19:4, 5; Ez. 16:46-48.  
m Deut. 13:13; I Sam. 2:12; I Ki. 21:10.  
n Door, Ex. 12:22.  
o Sodomy, Gen. 18:20.

## 23

- p Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
q The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
r Ch. 20:6; Gen. 35:7; Deut. 22:21; II Sam. 13:12.

## 24

- s Gen. 19:8.  
t Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
u Virgin, Deut. 22:14.

## 25

- v See v. 1.

jū'dāh unto the farther side of the hill-country of Ē-phrā-īm; from thence am I, and I went to Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dāh: and I am now going to the house of Jē-hō'vāh; and there is no man that taketh me into his house. 19 Yet there is both <sup>a</sup> straw and provender for our asses; and there is <sup>c</sup> bread and <sup>d</sup> wine also for me, and for thy <sup>e</sup> handmaid, and for the young man that is with thy servants: there is no want of anything. 20 And the old man said, <sup>g</sup> Peace be unto thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street. 21 <sup>h</sup> So he brought him into his house, and gave the asses fodder; and they <sup>i</sup> washed their feet, and did <sup>j</sup> eat and drink.

22 As they were making their <sup>k</sup> hearts merry, behold, <sup>l</sup> the men of the city, certain <sup>m</sup> base fellows, beset the house round about, beating at the <sup>n</sup> door; and they spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thy house, <sup>o</sup> that we may know him. 23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, I pray you, <sup>p</sup> do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into my house, <sup>q</sup> do not this folly. 24 <sup>r</sup> Behold, here is my <sup>s</sup> daughter a <sup>t</sup> virgin, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not any such folly. 25 But <sup>u</sup> the men

Var. Rend.—V. 18. unto the farther side—to the recesses. V. 19. straw—chopped straw, MOORE. V. 20. let all thy wants lie upon me—all that thou needst shall be my charge, MOORE. street—square, MOORE. V. 22. base fellows—vile scoundrels, MOORE. V. 22. beating at—pounding on, MOORE. Know him—know him carnally, cf. Gen. 19:5, MOORE. V. 23. Do not this folly—do not commit

would not hearken to him: so the man laid hold on his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and <sup>w</sup> they knew her, and abused her all the <sup>x</sup> night until the <sup>y</sup> morning: and when the <sup>z</sup> day began to spring, they let her go. 26 Then came the <sup>a</sup> woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's <sup>b</sup> house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way; and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, with her <sup>c</sup> hands upon the threshold. 28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going; <sup>d</sup> but none answered: then he took her up upon the ass; <sup>e</sup> and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place. 29 And when he was come into his house, he took a <sup>f</sup> knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and <sup>g</sup> divided her, <sup>h</sup> limb by limb, into <sup>i</sup> twelve pieces, and sent her throughout all the borders of <sup>j</sup> 'Is-ra-ēl. 30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen <sup>k</sup> from the day that the children of 'Is-ra-ēl came up out of the land of <sup>l</sup> Ē-gypt unto this day: consider it, take counsel, and speak.

**20** Then all the children of 'Is-ra-ēl went out, and the congregation was assembled as one man, from <sup>m</sup> 'Dan even to Bē'ēr-shē'vā, with the land of

this wanton deed. MOORE: do not perform this outrage, NOWACK. V. 26. in the dawning—as the morning appeared, MOORE. V. 27. upon the threshold—on the sill, MOORE. V. 30. no such deed done—such a thing has not happened, MOORE; has the like of this ever happened, NOWACK.

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 18. the house of Jehovah—my house, Sept. Hi. The reading turns on the presence or absence of a mark of abbreviation.

- w Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
x Night, Ps. 19:2.  
y Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
z Day, Lev. 25:8.

## 26

- a Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
b House, Deut. 24:10.

## 27

- c Hand, Gen. 16:12.

## 28

- d Ch. 20:5.  
e Asses, Num. 31:34.

## 29

- f See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
g I Sam. 11:12.  
h Heb. according to her bones.  
i See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
j Israel, Deut. 4:1.

## 30

- k Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
l Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

## 1

- m See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

1  
a Gilead, Num.  
32:1.  
b Mizpah, Ju.  
10:17.

2  
1 Heb. *corners*.  
2 Or, *even all*.  
3 See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
4 Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

4  
Levite, Num.  
1:47.  
Husband,  
I Cor. 7:16.  
Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.

6  
a Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.

7  
Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

8  
Tent, Num.  
24:5.  
House, Deut.  
24:10.

"Gib'ê-ād, unto Jē-hō-vāh at  
Miz'pāh. 2 And the <sup>1</sup>chiefs  
of all the people, <sup>2</sup>even of all  
the tribes of Is'ra-ēl, presented  
themselves in the assembly of  
the people of God, <sup>3</sup>four hun-  
dred thousand footmen that  
drew <sup>4</sup>sword. 3 Now the chil-  
dren of Bēn'jā-mīn heard that  
the children of Is'ra-ēl were gone  
up to Miz'pāh. And the chil-  
dren of Is'ra-ēl said, Tell us,  
how was this wickedness brought  
to pass? 4 And the <sup>5</sup>Lē-vīte,  
the <sup>6</sup>husband of the woman that  
was <sup>7</sup>murdered, answered and  
said, I came into Gib'ê-āh that  
belongeth to Bēn'jā-mīn, I and  
my concubine, to lodge. 5 And  
the men of Gib'ê-āh rose against  
me, and beset the house round  
about me by night; me they  
thought to have slain, and my  
concubine they forced, and she  
is dead. 6 And I took my con-  
cubine, and cut her in pieces,  
and sent her throughout all the  
country of the <sup>8</sup>inheritance of  
Is'ra-ēl; for they have com-  
mitted lewdness and folly in Is'  
ra-ēl. 7 Behold, ye children of  
Is'ra-ēl, all of you, give here  
your advice and counsel.

8 And all the people arose as  
one man, saying, We will not  
any of us go to his <sup>9</sup>tent, neither  
will we any of us turn unto his  
<sup>10</sup>house. 9 But now this is the

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 3. this wick-  
edness brought to pass—did this crime  
happen. MOORE. V. 6. men—freemen,  
MOORE. they forced, and she is dead—  
they ravished so that she died. MOORE.  
V. 8. inheritance—possession. MOORE.  
lewdness and folly—abomination and  
wantonness. MOORE. V. 7. ye children  
of Israel, all of you—ye are all here,  
O children of Israel. advice—word.

\*SOLDIER: Enrolment.—In the Wilderness—Num. 1:1-  
6. Before Balak—Num. 26:1-60. At Mizpah—Ju. 20:14-  
18. In David's Time—I Chr. Chaps. 7 and 8. In Amaziah's  
Time—II Chr. 25:5.

Order of Battle.—I Sam. 17:2-3, 21; I Ki. 20:14, 15; II Chr.  
13:2, 3; 25:6-13. Exempt from Service—Deut. 20:5-9; 24:5.  
Relentless in Battle.—Gen. 14:8-12; II Chr. 25:11-13;  
II Sam. 11:23, 24. Adopt an Ambush—Josh. 8:12-23.  
Means of Protection.—Ezra 8:22; Acts 12:4-6; 21:31-35;  
23:10, 23, 31; 27:31-32.

Recklessness of.—Mt. 27:27, 31; Mk. 15:16-20; Lu. 23:26;  
John 19:2-3.

thing which we will do to Gib'  
ê-āh: *we will go up against it by*  
<sup>1</sup>lot; 10 and we will take <sup>2</sup>ten  
men of a hundred throughout  
all the tribes of Is'ra-ēl, and a  
hundred of a thousand, and a  
thousand out of ten thousand, to  
fetch <sup>3</sup>virtuals for the people,  
that they may do, when they  
come to <sup>4</sup>Gib'ê-āh of <sup>5</sup>Bēn'jā-  
mīn, according to <sup>6</sup>all the folly  
that they have wrought in Is'  
ra-ēl. 11 So all the men of Is'  
ra-ēl were gathered against the  
city, knit together as one man.

12 And the <sup>7</sup>tribes of Is'ra-ēl  
sent men through all the <sup>8</sup>tribe  
of Bēn'jā-mīn, saying, What  
wickedness is this that is come  
to pass among you? 13 Now  
therefore deliver up the men, the  
base fellows, that are in Gib'  
ê-āh, that <sup>9</sup>'we may put them  
to death, and put away <sup>10</sup>evil  
from Is'ra-ēl. But <sup>11</sup>Bēn'jā-  
mīn would not hearken to the  
<sup>12</sup>voice of their brethren the chil-  
dren of Is'ra-ēl. 14 And the  
children of Bēn'jā-mīn gathered  
themselves together out of the  
cities unto Gib'ê-āh, to go out to  
<sup>13</sup>battle against the children of  
Is'ra-ēl. 15 And the children of  
Bēn'jā-mīn were numbered on  
that day out of the cities  
<sup>14</sup>twenty and six thousand men  
that drew <sup>15</sup>sword, besides the  
inhabitants of Gib'ê-āh, who

MOORE. V. 9. we will go up against it by  
lot—Or, we will cast the lot upon it (*as a  
conquered town*). Be. Ke. fetch virtuals—  
procure provisions. MOORE. V. 11. knit  
together as one man—like one man; as con-  
federates. MOORE. V. 13. base fellows—  
children of wickedness; sons of Belial, a.  
But Benjamin—the Benjamites. MOORE.  
Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 15. six—five,  
Sept. (Cod. Alex.) Ew. Be. (see vs. 35, 44-  
46).

Appropriation of Spoils.—Deut. 2:35; Num. 31:9-12, 53, 54;  
Josh. 7:19-21; 11:14; 22:8; Ju. 5:30; I Sam. 15:19-21; II Chr.  
14:13; John 19:23-25.

Assist at Crucifixion.—John 19:32-34.

Bribery of.—Mt. 28:12.

Possessed of Fear.—Deut. 20:1-9; Ju. 7:3; I Sam. 15:15;  
II Sam. 19:3; Ps. 68:12; Mt. 27:54; 28:4; Acts 12:18, 19.

Authority of.—Mt. 8:9; 27:27; Mk. 15:16; Lu. 7:8.

Religious Enquirers.—Lu. 3:14; Acts 10:1-8. Type of  
Christian—II Tim. 2:3, 4. Bad Counsellors—Acts 27:42-43.  
See "War"—Josh. 22:12.

9  
l Casting Lots,  
Jonah 1:7.

10  
m Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
3 Heb. *Geba*.  
n See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
o See ch.  
19:25-28.

12  
p Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
4 Heb. *tribes*.  
See Num.  
4:18; I Sam.  
9:21.

13  
q Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
r Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
s Evil, Pa.  
97:10.  
5 Another read-  
ing is, *the  
children of  
Benjamin*.  
t Voice, Gen.  
27:22.

14  
u War, Josh.  
22:12.

15  
v Num. 1:36,  
37; 2:23;  
26:41.  
w See "Number-  
ing of Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
z Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

16

- a See "Hand,"  
Gen. 16:12.  
b Stones, Ex.  
34:1.  
c See "Hair,"  
II Sam. 14:26.

18

- d See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.

19

- e Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
f Battle-fields,  
Num. 20:17.

20

- g Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
h War, Josh.  
22:12.  
i See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

21

- j See v. 25.

23

- k Josh. 7:6, 7.  
l Mourning,  
John 11:35.

were numbered seven hundred chosen men. 16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men <sup>a</sup>lefthanded; every one could sling <sup>b</sup>stones at a <sup>c</sup>hair-breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of *Is'ra-ël*, besides *Bën-jä-mîn*, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war. 18 And the children of *Is'ra-ël* arose, and went up to <sup>\*</sup>*Bëth'-ël*, and asked counsel of God; and they said, Who shall go up for us first to battle against the children of *Bën-jä-mîn*? And *Jë-hô'-väh* said, <sup>d</sup>*Jü-däh shall go up* first.

19 And the children of *Is'ra-ël* rose up in the morning, and <sup>e</sup>encamped against *Gîb'ê-äh*.

20 And the men of <sup>f</sup>*Is'ra-ël* went out to <sup>g</sup>battle against <sup>h</sup>*Bën-jä-mîn*; and the men of *Is'ra-ël* set the battle in array against them at *Gîb'ê-äh*. 21 And the children of *Bën-jä-mîn* came forth out of *Gîb'ê-äh*, and <sup>i</sup>destroyed down to the ground of the *Is'ra-ël*-ites on that day twenty and two thousand men. 22 And the people, the men of *Is'ra-ël*, encouraged themselves, and set the battle again in array in the place where they set themselves in array the first day. 23 <sup>k</sup>And the children of *Is'ra-ël* went up and <sup>l</sup>wept before *Jë-hô'-väh* until even; and they asked of *Jë-*

*Var. Rend.*—V. 16. hair-breadth—hair. MOORE. V. 26. sat there—abode there. peace-offerings—Or, thank-offerings. V. 28. before it—before him (i.e. Yahweh). MOORE.

*hō'-väh*, saying, Shall I again draw nigh to battle against the children of *Bën-jä-mîn* my brother? And *Jë-hô'-väh* said, Go up against him.

24 And the children of *Is'ra-ël* came near against the children of *Bën-jä-mîn* the second day. 25 And *Bën-jä-mîn* went forth against them out of *Gîb'ê-äh* the second day, and <sup>m</sup>destroyed down to the <sup>n</sup>ground of the children of *Is'ra-ël* again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword. 26 Then all the children of *Is'ra-ël*, and all the people, went up, and came unto <sup>o</sup>*Bëth'-ël*, and wept, and sat there before <sup>p</sup>*Jë-hô'-väh*, and <sup>q</sup>fasted that day until <sup>r</sup>even; and they offered <sup>s</sup>burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before *Jë-hô'-väh*. 27 And the children of *Is'ra-ël* asked of *Jë-hô'-väh* (for the <sup>t</sup>ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, 28 and <sup>u</sup>*Phîn'ê-häs*, the son of <sup>v</sup>*E-le-ä-zär*, the son of <sup>w</sup>*Aär-ôn*, stood before it in those days), saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of *Bën-jä-mîn* my brother, or shall I cease? <sup>x</sup>And *Jë-hô'-väh* said, Go up; <sup>y</sup>for to-morrow I will deliver him into thy hand.

29 And *Is'ra-ël* <sup>z</sup>set liers-in-wait against *Gîb'ê-äh* round about. 30 And the children of *Is'ra-ël* went up against the children of *Bën-jä-mîn* on the third day, and set themselves in array

25

- m See v. 21.  
n Ground, Deut.  
33:19.

26

- o Bethel, Ju.  
20:18.  
p God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Fasting,  
I Sam. 7:6.  
r Evening, Ps.  
65:8.  
s Offering, Gen.  
22:2.

27

- t Ark of the  
Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.

28

- u Phinehas,  
Num. 31:6.  
v Eleazar, Deut.  
10:6.  
w Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.  
x Ch. 7:9.  
y Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

29

- z Ambush, Jer.  
51:12.

\* BETHEL, *House of God*.—Ten miles north of Jerusalem. Formerly called *Luz*. Name changed by Jacob—Gen. 28:19. Abraham first visited it, establishing an Altar near by—Gen. 12:8; 13:3, 4. Bethel belonged by lot to Benjamin, but was taken by Ephraim through Treachery—Josh. 18:13, 22; Ju. 1:22-25; Neh. 11:31. Jacob saw there, in Vision, a Ladder—Gen. 28:12; 31:13; Hos. 12:4. Dwells there and builds an Altar—Gen. 35:1-15. Deborah, Rebekah's Nurse, buried near—Gen. 35:8. Deborah the Prophetess dwelt near—Ju. 4:5. Joshua and Sons possess—I Chr. 7:28. Finally conquered by Joshua—Josh. 8:17; 12:7, 18. One of Samuel's Courts for judging—I Sam. 7:16. Saul's Men at—I Sam. 13:2. Resorted to for Divine Counsel—Ju. 20:18; 21:2-3. Feast of Shiloh near

—Ju. 21:19. Three Men going up to God to Bethel—I Sam. 10:3. David sends Presents to Friends in—I Sam. 30:27. Jeroboam establishes Calf Worship there—I Ki. 12:28-29; 13:1-10. Old Prophet there foretells Disaster—I Ki. 13:11-32. School of Prophets at—II Ki. 2:3. Priests dwelt in—II Ki. 17:28; Amos 7:10, 13. Young Lads mock Elisha—II Ki. 2:23-24. Ashes of Baal's Vessels carried to—II Ki. 23:4, 15. Altar of Baal at—II Ki. 23:17, 19; Amos 3:14. Bethel taken from Jeroboam—II Chr. 13:19. Men of Bethel return from Babylon—Ezra 2:28; Neh. 7:32. House of Israel ashamed of—Jer. 48:13. Bethel destroys Israel because of Wickedness—Hos. 10:15. Transgressions at—Amos. 4:4; 5:6. Seek not—Amos 5:5. Was the King's Sanctuary—Amos 7:13. Destruction prophesied—Amos 3:14-15.

31

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 8:16.  
<sup>b</sup> City. Gen.  
4:17.

against Gīb'ē-āh, as at other times. 31 <sup>a</sup>And the children of Bēn'jā-mīn went out against the people, and were drawn away from the <sup>b</sup>city; and they began to smite and kill of the people, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to Bēth'-ēl, and the other to Gīb'ē-āh, in the field, about thirty men of Iṣ'ra-ēl. 32 And the children of Bēn'jā-mīn said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl said, Let us flee, and draw them away from the city unto the highways. 33 And all the men of Iṣ'ra-ēl rose up out of their place, and set themselves in array at Bā'āl-tā-mār; and the liers-in-wait of Iṣ'ra-ēl brake forth out of their place, even out of <sup>1</sup>Mā'ā-rēh-gē'ba. 34 And there came over against Gīb'ē-āh ten thousand chosen men out of all Iṣ'ra-ēl, and the battle was sore; but they knew not that evil was <sup>2</sup>close upon them. 35 And Jē-hō'vāh smote Bēn'jā-mīn before Iṣ'ra-ēl; and the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl destroyed of Bēn'jā-mīn that day twenty and five thousand and a hundred men: all these drew the sword.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 33. out of Maareh-geba. *So Sept. (Cod. Vat.). Meaning of phrase obscure; Heb. has Geba, not Gibeah, in this verse. Cf. Is. 10:29. V. 36. smitten—beaten, MOORE. for—and. place—ground, MOORE. because—for. trusted to the liers-in-wait—relied on the ambush, MOORE. set—laid. V. 37. liers-in-wait hasted—ambush made haste, MOORE. with the edge of the sword—without quarter, MOORE. V. 38. appointed sign—time had been agreed upon, MOORE. make a great cloud of smoke rise up—to send up the signal smoke, MOORE. Vs. 38, 40. cloud—beacon (lit.*

36 So the children of 'Bēn'jā-mīn saw that they were smitten; for the men of <sup>a</sup>Iṣ'ra-ēl gave place to Bēn'jā-mīn, because they trusted unto the <sup>c</sup>liers-in-wait whom they had set against Gīb'ē-āh. 37 And the liers-in-wait hasted, and rushed upon Gīb'ē-āh; and the liers-in-wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the <sup>d</sup>sword. 38 Now the appointed sign between the men of Iṣ'ra-ēl and the liers-in-wait was, <sup>e</sup>that they should make a great cloud of smoke rise up out of the city. 39 <sup>f</sup>And the men of Iṣ'ra-ēl turned in the battle, and Bēn'jā-mīn began to smite and kill of the men of Iṣ'ra-ēl about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle. 40 But when the cloud began to arise up out of the city in a pillar of <sup>g</sup>smoke, the Bēn'jā-mites looked behind them; and, behold, the whole of the <sup>h</sup>city went up in smoke to heaven. 41 And the men of Iṣ'ra-ēl turned, and the men of Bēn'jā-mīn were dismayed; for they saw that evil was come upon them. 42 Therefore they turned their backs be-

uplifting). *Cf. Jer. 6:1. V. 39. turned—should turn about, MOORE. and Benjamin began—(now Benjamin had begun . . .), parenthesis ends with v. 40. V. 40. the whole of the city—the whole city, the whole—the holocaust, MOORE. V. 41. dismayed—amazed, R.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 33. Maareh-geba—cave of Gibeah. *Pesh. Grove (L.). V. 34. against—from the south of, many MSS. V. 36. saw—said, Bunsen (L.). Cf. v. 32. V. 38. great—Omit, Be. Not translated in Sept. (Cod. Vat.). Pesh. Vulg. A word repeated from last verse, and then misread.*

36

<sup>c</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>d</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>e</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>f</sup> Ambush, Jer. 51:12.

37

<sup>g</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.

38

<sup>h</sup> Josh. 8:20.

39

<sup>3</sup> Or, *And the men . . . battle: (now Benjamin . . . heaven:) and the men, &c.*

40

<sup>i</sup> Cities destroyed by Fire, Gen. 4:17.

33  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *the meadow of Geba. (Or, Gibeah. See v. 10).*

34  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. *touching.*

\* SMOKE: Accompanies Manifestation of God.—Gen. 15:17; Ex. 19:18; 20:18.

Pillars of Smoke.—Joel 2:30; Acts 2:19. Jehovah's Jealousy will smoke—Deut. 29:20. God's Anger smoke—Ps. 74:1. God touches the Mountains and they smoke—Ps. 104:32; 144:5. A Sign to Warriors—Ju. 20:38, 40.

Smoke of a Burning City.—Gen. 19:28; Josh. 8:20, 21.

Smoke from Nostrils.—II Sam. 22:9; Job 41:20; Ps. 18:8; Is. 65:5.

Nineveh's Chariots burned in Smoke.—Nah. 2:13.

Smoking Firebrand.—Is. 7:4.

Figurative.—Consume as—Ps. 37:20; 102:3. Enemies driven as—Ps. 68:2. Heavens vanish as Smoke—Is. 51:6. Out of Chimneys—Hos. 13:3. Compared to Smoke: As Smoke to Eyes, so Sluggard—Pr. 10:26. Come up from Wilderness like Pillar of—Song of Sol. 3:6. Cometh as—Is. 14:31. The Land smokes Night and Day—Is. 34:10. Like a Wine-skin in the Smoke—Ps. 119:83. Smoke of Incense—Rev. 8:4. Of Furnace—Rev. 9:2, 3. Out of Horse's Mouth—Rev. 9:17, 18. Of Torment—Rev. 14:11. Temple filled with—Is. 6:4; Rev. 15:8. Smoke of Babylon—Rev. 18:9, 18. Smoke of the Harlot—Rev. 19:3.

42  
1 Or, *them that came . . . they destroyed.*

43  
2 Or, *overlook them.*  
3 Or, *at Menuhah.*  
a Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
b See "Sun," Ps. 136:8.

44  
c See "Courage," Num. 13:30.

45  
d Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
e Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
f Ch. 21:13.

48  
4 Or, *As otherwise read, the inhabited city.* See Deut. 2:34.  
o Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

i  
h Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
i Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.  
j Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
k Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
l Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

fore the men of *Iš-rā-ēl* unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle followed hard after them; and they <sup>1</sup> that came out of the cities destroyed them in the midst thereof. 43 They inclosed the *Bēn-jā-mītes* round about, and chased them, and <sup>2</sup> trod them down <sup>3</sup> at their <sup>a</sup> resting-place, as far as over against *Gīb-ē-āh* toward the <sup>b</sup> sunrising. 44 And there fell of *Bēn-jā-mīn* eighteen thousand men; all these were men of <sup>c</sup> valor. 45 And they turned and fled toward the <sup>d</sup> wilderness unto the <sup>e</sup> rock of *Rīm-mōn*: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men, and followed hard after them unto *Gī-dōm*, and smote of them two thousand men. 46 So that all who fell that day of *Bēn-jā-mīn* were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valor. 47 But six hundred men turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of *Rīm-mōn*, and abode in the rock of *Rīm-mōn* four months. 48 And the men of *Iš-rā-ēl* turned again upon the children of *Bēn-jā-mīn*, and smote them with the edge of the sword, both <sup>f</sup> the entire city, and the <sup>g</sup> cattle, and all that they found: moreover all the cities which they found they set on fire.

**21** Now the men of *Iš-rā-ēl* <sup>h</sup> had sworn in <sup>i</sup> *Miz-pāh*, saying, There shall not any of us <sup>j</sup> give his <sup>k</sup> daughter unto *Bēn-jā-mīn* to <sup>l</sup> wife.

Var. Rend. — V. 42. battle followed hard—fighting clung to them. MOORE. they that came out of the cities—i.e. the *Israelites*. V. 43. inclosed—encircled. MOORE. at their . . . toward—wherever they rested till. *Be. Ke. Text doubtful.* V. 45. followed hard—pursued closely. MOORE. V. 47. toward—to. MOORE. V. 48. entire city . . . found—man and beast and everything that was there. MOORE. cities—towns. MOORE. which they found—that were there.

2 <sup>m</sup> And the people came to <sup>n</sup> *Bēth-ēl*, and sat there till even before <sup>o</sup> God, and <sup>p</sup> lifted up their voices, and <sup>q</sup> wept sore. 3 And they said, O *Jē-hō-vāh*, the God of *Iš-rā-ēl*, why is this come to pass in *Iš-rā-ēl*, that there should be to-day one <sup>r</sup> tribe lacking in *Iš-rā-ēl*? 4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an <sup>s</sup> altar, and offered <sup>t</sup> burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. 5 And the children of *Iš-rā-ēl* said, Who is there among all the tribes of *Iš-rā-ēl* that came not up in the assembly unto *Jē-hō-vāh*? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up unto *Jē-hō-vāh* to *Miz-pāh*, saying, He shall surely be put to <sup>u</sup> death. 6 And the children of *Iš-rā-ēl* <sup>v</sup> repented them for <sup>w</sup> *Bēn-jā-mīn* their <sup>x</sup> brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from *Iš-rā-ēl* this day. 7 How shall we do for <sup>y</sup> wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by *Jē-hō-vāh* that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of *Iš-rā-ēl* that came not up unto *Jē-hō-vāh* to *Miz-pāh*? And, behold, there came none to the <sup>z</sup> camp from <sup>a</sup> *Jā-bēsh-gīl-ē-ād* to the assembly. 9 For when the people were numbered, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of *Jā-bēsh-gīl-ē-ād* there. 10 And the congregation sent thither

MOORE. set on fire—committed to the flames. MOORE. Chap. 21.—V. 1. to wife—in marriage. MOORE. V. 2. sore—immoderately. MOORE. V. 4. peace-offering—thank-offerings. V. 5. they had made a great oath concerning—the great curse had been pronounced upon. MOORE. saying—namely. MOORE.

Var. Read.—V. 48. the entire city—the city of men, *many MSS. and Edd. Ge. Kn. Ke. Be. Kp. (pt.).*

2  
m Va. 7, 18.  
n Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Lifting up Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
q Mourning, John 11:35.

3  
r Tribe, Num. 36:9.

4  
s Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
t Offering, Gen. 22:2.

5  
u Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
v Death, Rom. 5:12.

6  
w Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
x See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
y Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

7  
z Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

8  
a Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
b Jabesh-gilead, II Sam. 2:4.



10  
 a Num. 31:17.  
 b Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 c Children, Gen. 3:16.

11  
 1 Heb. *devote*.

12  
 d Virgins, Deut. 22:14.  
 e Shiloh, Josh. 18:1.  
 f Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 g Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

13  
 h Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
 i Rimmon, Ju. 20:45.  
 j Deut. 20:10.  
 k Peace, Pr. 17:1.

14  
 l Women taken captive, Ruth 3:9.

16  
 m Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

17  
 n Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

18  
 o See v. 1.  
 p Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and <sup>a</sup>smite the inhabitants of Jā-bēsh-gīl'ē-ād with the edge of the sword, with the <sup>b</sup>women and the <sup>c</sup>little ones. 11 And this is the thing that ye shall do: ye shall <sup>1</sup>utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man. 12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jā-bēsh-gīl'ē-ād four hundred young <sup>d</sup>virgins, that had not known man by lying with him; and they brought them unto the camp to <sup>e</sup>Shil'oh, which is in the <sup>f</sup>land of <sup>g</sup>Cā-nān.

13 And the whole congregation sent and spake to the children of Bēn-jā-mīn that were in the <sup>h</sup>rock of <sup>i</sup>Rim'mōn, and <sup>1</sup>proclaimed <sup>k</sup>peace unto them. 14 And Bēn-jā-mīn returned at that time; and they gave them the <sup>l</sup>women whom they had saved alive of the women of Jā-bēsh-gīl'ē-ād: and yet so they sufficed them not. 15 And the people repented them for Bēn-jā-mīn, because that Jē-hō'vāh had made a breach in the tribes of Is'ra-ēl.

16 Then the <sup>m</sup>elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Bēn-jā-mīn? 17 And they said, There must be an <sup>n</sup>inheritance for them that are escaped of Bēn-jā-mīn, that a tribe be not blotted out from Is'ra-ēl. 18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters; for the children of Is'ra-ēl <sup>o</sup>had sworn, saying,

**Var. Read.**—V. 13. spake—spake and called. V. 15. a breach in—a catastrophe upon. MOORE. V. 19. a feast—Or, the feast (*viz. of Ingathering*). Kue. We. V. 22. grant them . . . guilty—gratify us with them; for we have not received every man his wife through the war: for ye have not given them (*i.e. the damsels*) to them; in that case ye would be guilty. But see **Var. Read.** grant them

<sup>q</sup>Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Bēn-jā-mīn. 19 And they said, Behold, there is <sup>r</sup>a feast of Jē-hō'vāh from year to year in Shil'oh, which is on the north of <sup>s</sup>Bēth'-ēl, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Bēth'-ēl to <sup>t</sup>Shē'chēm, and on the south of Lē-bō'nāh. 20 And they commanded the children of Bēn-jā-mīn, saying, Go and <sup>u</sup>lie in wait in the <sup>v</sup>vineyards; 21 and see, and, behold, if the <sup>w</sup>daughters of Shil'oh come out to <sup>x</sup>dance in the dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and <sup>y</sup>catch you every <sup>z</sup>man his <sup>a</sup>wife of the daughters of Shil'oh, and go to the land of Bēn-jā-mīn. 22 And it shall be, when their <sup>b</sup>fathers or their <sup>c</sup>brethren come to <sup>3</sup>complain unto us, that we will say unto them, Grant them <sup>d</sup>graciously unto us; because we took not for each man of <sup>e</sup>them his wife in <sup>f</sup>battle, neither did ye give them unto them; <sup>g</sup>else would ye now be guilty. 23 And the children of Bēn-jā-mīn did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they carried off: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and <sup>h</sup>built the <sup>i</sup>cities, and dwelt in them. 24 And the children of <sup>j</sup>Is'ra-ēl departed thence at that time, every man to his <sup>k</sup>tribe and to his <sup>l</sup>family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 <sup>k</sup>In those days there was no king in Is'ra-ēl: every man did that which was <sup>l</sup>right in his own <sup>m</sup>eyes.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 21.—V. 22. because we took not for each man of them his wife in battle—A gloss, *Be.* For we have not received, *Pesh. has.* they (*i.e. the Benjamites*) have not received.

q Curse, Gen. 4:11.

19  
 r Feast, Num. 29:39.  
 s Or, the feast.  
 t Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
 u Shechem, Josh. 20:7.

20  
 u Ambush, Jer. 51:12.  
 v Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16.

21  
 w Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 x Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.  
 y See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 a Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

22  
 b Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 3 Or, strive with us.  
 d Or, as a gift.  
 e See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 f Vs. 1, 18.

23  
 f Builder, I Ki. 6:18.  
 g City, Gen. 4:17.

24  
 h Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 i Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
 j Family, Eph. 5:22.

25  
 k Ch. 17:6; 18:1; 19:1.  
 l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 m Eye, Ps. 17:8.

# THE BOOK OF RUTH

1: 1

ELIMELECH AND HIS FAMILY SOJOURN IN MOAB

1: 14

- <sup>a</sup> Ju. 2:16-18.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>c</sup> Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. *field*.  
<sup>i</sup> Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
<sup>j</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>k</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.

- <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. *Noomi*.

- <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>m</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

- <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Ruth, Ruth 2:2.

- <sup>5</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>p</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.

- <sup>6</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 4:31.  
<sup>s</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.

**1** And it came to pass in the <sup>a</sup>days <sup>a</sup>when the <sup>b</sup>judges judged, that there was a <sup>c</sup>famine in the <sup>d</sup>land. And a certain man of <sup>e</sup>'Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū-dāh went to <sup>f</sup>sojourn in the <sup>g</sup>country of <sup>h</sup>Mō-āb, he, and his <sup>i</sup>wife, and his two <sup>j</sup>sons. **2** And the name of the <sup>k</sup>man was <sup>l</sup>Ē-līm'-lēch, and the name of his wife <sup>m</sup>'Nā-ō'-mī, and the name of his two sons Māh-lōn and Chīl'-ōn, Eph'-rāth-ites of Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū-dāh. And they came into the country of Mō-āb, and continued there. **3** And Ē-līm'-lēch, Nā-ō'-mī's <sup>n</sup>husband, <sup>o</sup>died; and she was left, and her two sons. **4** And they took them wives of the women of Mō-āb; the name of the one was Ōr-pāh, and the name of the other <sup>p</sup>Ruth: and they dwelt there about ten years. **5** And Māh-lōn and Chīl'-ōn died both of them; and the <sup>q</sup>woman was left of her two <sup>r</sup>children and of her husband.

**6** Then she arose with <sup>s</sup>her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Mō-āb: for she had heard in the country of Mō-āb how that <sup>t</sup>Jē-hō'-vāh had <sup>u</sup>visited his <sup>v</sup>people in giving them <sup>w</sup>'bread. **7** And she went forth out of the place

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 13. therefore— in that case.

where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of <sup>x</sup>'Jū-dāh. **8** And Nā-ō'-mī said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each of you to her <sup>y</sup>'mother's <sup>z</sup>house: <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'-vāh deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me. **9** Jē-hō'-vāh grant you that ye may find <sup>b</sup>rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she <sup>c</sup>kissed them, and they <sup>d</sup>lifted up their voice, and <sup>e</sup>wept. **10** And they said unto her, Nay, but we will return with thee unto thy people. **11** And Nā-ō'-mī said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? have I yet sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands? **12** Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I should even have a husband to-night, and should also bear sons; **13** would ye therefore tarry till they were grown? would ye therefore stay <sup>f</sup>from having husbands? nay, my <sup>g</sup>daughters; for <sup>h</sup>it <sup>i</sup>'grieveth me much for your sakes, for the <sup>j</sup>hand of Jē-hō'-vāh is gone forth against me. **14** And they <sup>k</sup>lifted up their voice, and <sup>l</sup>wept again: and Ōr-pāh <sup>m</sup>kissed her

- <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>x</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
<sup>a</sup> Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.  
<sup>b</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>c</sup> Mourning, John, 11:35.

- <sup>13</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *it is far more bitter for me than for you*.  
<sup>f</sup> Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>j</sup> Mourning, John, 11:35.  
<sup>k</sup> Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.

\* NAOMI.—Mother-in-law of Ruth—Ruth 1:6-18; 3:1, 16, 17. Wife of Elimelech—Ruth 1:2. Husband dies—Ruth 1:3. Women in Bethlehem did not know Naomi—Ruth 1:20, 21. Came to Bethlehem in Barley Harvest—Ruth 1:22. Her Kinsman—Ruth 2:1, 20, 22; 4:3. Buying Naomi's Field—Ruth 4:5, 9. The Women said to Naomi, "Blessed be Jehovah"—Ruth 4:14.

+ MOTHER-IN-LAW.—Not to be defiled—Lev. 18:17; 20:14; Deut. 27:23. Ruth's Affection for—Ruth 1:14-17. Dwelt with—Ruth 2:23. Boaz provides for—Ruth 3:17. Rising up against—Mic. 7:6; Mt. 10:35; Lu. 12:53. Peter's Mother-in-law healed by Jesus—Mk. 1:30-31.

14  
a Mother-in-law,  
Ruth, 1:6.

16  
b Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

17  
c Death, Rom.  
5:12.

19  
d Bethlehem,  
Ju. 17:7.  
e City, Gen.  
4:17.  
f Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
g Naomi, Ruth  
1:2.

20  
h That is, *Pleasant*.  
i See "Marah,"  
Ex. 15:23.  
j That is, *Bitter*.

21  
k Home, Lev.  
11:9.  
l Affliction, Pa.  
9:10.

22  
m Moabites, Ju.  
11:18.  
n Barley, Deut.  
8:8.  
o Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.

"mother-in-law; but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her god: return thou after thy sister-in-law.

16 And Ruth said, <sup>b</sup> Entreat me not to leave thee, and to return from following after thee; for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge; thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God; 17 where thou <sup>c</sup> diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: Jē-hō'-vāh do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me. 18 And when she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, she left off speaking unto her.

19 So they two went until they came to <sup>d</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm. And it came to pass, when they were come to Bēth'-lē-hēm, that all the <sup>e</sup> city was moved about them, and the <sup>f</sup> women said, Is this <sup>g</sup> Nā-ō'-mī? 20 And she said unto them, Call me not <sup>h</sup> Nā-ō'-mī, call me <sup>i</sup> Mā'-rā; for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. 21 I went out full, and Jē-hō'-vāh hath brought me <sup>j</sup> home again empty; why call ye me Nā-ō'-mī, seeing Jē-hō'-vāh hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath <sup>k</sup> afflicted me? 22 So Nā-ō'-mī returned, and Ruth the <sup>l</sup> Mō'-āb-i-tēss, her daughter-in-law, with her, who returned out of the country of Mō'-āb: and they came to Bēth'-lē-hēm in the beginning of <sup>m</sup> barley harvest.

Var. Rend.—V 15. god—God, NOW. Chap. 2.—Vs. 2, 14. grain—corn, R. Vs. 2, 10, 13, favor—grace, R. V. 3. the portion of—Omit. V. 6. the—a. V. 7. save . . . house; her tarrying in the house hath been little as yet; she has also not rested a bit, NOW. See Var. Read. V. 9. have drawn—draw.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 7. she tarried a little in the house—she rested not in the field a little, SEPT.; she has not returned for a moment to the house, VULG.

2 And Nā-ō'-mī had a <sup>n</sup> kinsman of her <sup>o</sup> husband's, a mighty man of <sup>p</sup> wealth, of the <sup>q</sup> family of Ē-līm'-ē-lēh; and his <sup>r</sup> name was <sup>s</sup> Bō'-āz. 2 And \* Ruth the Mō'-āb-i-tēss said unto Nā-ō'-mī, Let me now go to the <sup>t</sup> field, and <sup>u</sup> glean among the <sup>v</sup> ears of <sup>w</sup> grain after him in whose sight I shall find favor. And she said unto her, Go, my <sup>x</sup> daughter. 3 And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on the portion of the field belonging unto Bō'-āz, who was of the family of Ē-līm'-ē-lēh. 4 And, behold, Bō'-āz came from Bēth'-lē-hēm, and said unto the reapers, Jē-hō'-vāh be with you. And they answered him, <sup>y</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh bless thee. 5 Then said Bō'-āz unto his <sup>z</sup> servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this? 6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Mō'-āb-i-tēss damsel that came back with Nā-ō'-mī out of the country of Mō'-āb: 7 and she said, Let me glean, I pray you, and gather after the reapers among the <sup>a</sup> sheaves. So she came, and hath continued even from the <sup>b</sup> morning until now, save that she tarried a little in the <sup>c</sup> house.

8 Then said Bō'-āz unto Ruth, Heardest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither pass from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens. 9 Let thine <sup>d</sup> eyes be on the <sup>e</sup> field that they do <sup>f</sup> reap, and go thou

1  
n Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.  
o Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
p Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
q Or, valor.  
r Family, Eph. 5:22.  
s Name, Acts 16:18.  
t Boaz, Ruth 2:19.

2  
u Field, Num. 20:17.  
v See "Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
w Ears of Grain, Ex. 29:20.  
x Grain, Gen. 42:23.  
y Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

4  
z Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

5  
a Servant, Ex. 21:2.

7  
b Sheaf, Deut. 24:19.  
c Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
d House, Deut. 24:10.

9  
e Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
f Field, Num. 20:17.  
g Harvest, Jer. 5:24.

\* RUTH, Friend. Daughter-in-law of Naomi.—Ruth 1:4, 6. Lived in Bethlehem—Ruth 1:19. Refused to leave Naomi—Ruth 1:14, 16-17. Gleans in Boaz's Field—Ruth 2:2-3. Boaz recognizes her—Ruth 2:5-9. Presents for Consideration a Kinsman's Duty—Ruth 3:1-9. Boaz submits and marries—Ruth 4:1-13. Obed, a Son, is born, who in Time begets Jesse, the Father of David—Ruth 4:13, 17, 21, 22; Mt. 1:5-6. Ancestress of Jesus.—Lu. 3:32. See "Boaz."

- <sup>9</sup>  
 a See "Servant,"  
 Ex. 21:2.  
 b Thirst, Ps.  
 42:1.  
 c Vessels. See  
 "Food," Gen.  
 9:3.

- <sup>10</sup>  
 d Face, Ia. 6:2.  
 e Ground, Gen.  
 33:19.  
 f Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.

- <sup>11</sup>  
 g Mother-in-  
 law, Ruth 1:6.  
 h Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 i Husband,  
 I Cor. 7:16.  
 j Parents, Pr.  
 1:8.  
 k Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 l Mother, Deut.  
 5:16.  
 m Moab, Ju.  
 11:18.

- <sup>12</sup>  
 n God, Gen. 1:1.  
 o Ch. 1:16.  
 p Wings, Is.  
 40:31.

- <sup>13</sup>  
 q Consolation,  
 Mt. 5:4.  
 r Kindness,  
 Zech. 7:9.  
 s Heb. to the  
 heart of.  
 t Handmaid,  
 II Sam. 6:22.

- <sup>14</sup>  
 u Bread, Gen.  
 3:19.  
 v See "Food,"  
 Gen. 9:3.

after them: have I not charged the "young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art <sup>b</sup> athirst, go unto the "ves- sels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn. 10 Then she fell on her <sup>d</sup> face, and bowed herself to the "ground, and said unto him, Why have I found favor in thy sight, that thou shouldest take <sup>f</sup> knowledge of me, seeing I am a foreigner?

11 And Bô'áz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been showed me, all that thou hast done unto thy <sup>g</sup> mother-in-law since the <sup>h</sup> death of thy <sup>i</sup> hus- band; and how thou hast left thy <sup>k</sup> father and thy <sup>l</sup> mother, and the <sup>m</sup> land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people that thou knewest not heretofore. 12 <sup>n</sup> Je- hō-vāh recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of Je-hō-vāh, the God of Is- rā-ēl, <sup>o</sup> under whose <sup>p</sup> wings thou art come to take refuge. 13 Then she said, Let me find favor in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast <sup>q</sup> comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken <sup>r</sup> kindly unto thy <sup>s</sup> handmaid, though I be not as one of thy handmaidens.

14 And at <sup>t</sup> meal-time Bô'áz said unto her, Come hither, and eat of the "bread, and dip thy morsel in the "vinegar. And she

Var. Rend.—V. 19. hast thou wrought—wroughtest thou, R.

Var. Read.—V. 18. Her mother-in-law saw—she (Ruth) showed her mother-in-law, Vulg. PESH. BUD. NOW.

sat beside the reapers; and <sup>2</sup> they reached her <sup>u</sup> parched grain, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left thereof. 15 And when she was risen up to glean, Bô'áz commanded his young men, say- ing, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and <sup>v</sup> "reproach her not. 16 And also pull out some for her from the bundles, and leave it, and let her glean, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even; and she beat out that which she had gleaned, and it was about an <sup>z</sup> ē-phāh of <sup>v</sup> bar- ley. 18 And she took it up, and went into the <sup>z</sup> city; and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth and gave to her that which she had left after she was suf- ficed. 19 And her mother-in- law said unto her, <sup>a</sup> Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where hast thou wrought? <sup>b</sup> blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she showed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day is <sup>†</sup> Bô'áz. 20 And <sup>c</sup> Nā-ō-mī said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed be he of Je-hō-vāh, who hath not left off his kindness to the <sup>d</sup> living and to the dead. And Nā-ō-mī said unto her, The <sup>e</sup> man is nigh of kin unto us, <sup>2</sup> one of our near <sup>f</sup> kinsmen. 21 And <sup>g</sup> Ruth the Mō'āb-i-tēss said, Yea, he said

<sup>2</sup> Or. <sup>he</sup>.  
<sup>v</sup> Grain, Gen.  
 42:33.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Reproach, Ex.  
 5:15.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> See "Meas-  
 ures," Ex.  
 36:9.  
<sup>v</sup> Barley, Deut.  
 8:8.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> City, Gen.  
 4:17.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Labor, Ex.  
 23:12.  
<sup>b</sup> Blessing, Gen.  
 12:3.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Naomi, Ruth  
 1:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>e</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>3</sup> Or. one of them  
 that hath the  
 right to redeem  
 for us. See  
 Lev. 25:25.  
<sup>f</sup> Kinsman,  
 Deut. 25:5.

<sup>21</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Ruth, Ruth  
 2:2.

\* MEAL: Chief Meals.—Dinner at Noon—Gen. 43:16, 25; Ruth 2:14; I Ki. 13:7; Mt. 22:4. Supper in the Evening—Ju. 19:16-21; Lu. 14:16-24; John 12:2. Meat served at Supper—Ex. 16:12.

Preparation of People for Meal.—Washing of Hands—Mk. 7:3. Washing of Feet before—Gen. 18:4; Ju. 19:21. After—John 13:5. At the Meal—Lu. 7:44. Head anointed—Ps. 23:5; Amos 6:6; Lu. 7:46.

Position at the Table.—Sat at Table—Gen. 27:19; I Sam. 20:25; I Ki. 13:20. Prophecy concerning—Ex. 23:41; Amos 3:12; 6:4. Recline on Couches—Lu. 7:38; John 13:23. Chief Seat at Table—Mt. 23:6. Contention because of—Lu. 22:24.

Prayer before Meal.—I Sam. 9:13. Jesus brake Bread and blessed it—Mt. 14:9; 15:36; 26:26, 27; Mk. 6:41; 8:6, 7; Lu. 9:16; 22:19; 24:30; John 6:11, 23; I Cor. 11:24. Paul gives Thanks—Acts 27:35.

Giving Thanks to God for Food.—I Cor. 10:30; I Tim. 4:3, 5. Meal served by Women.—Mk. 1:31; Lu. 10:40. Servants.—I Ki. 10:5; John 2:5.

Breaking of Bread.—Mt. 15:36; Mk. 6:41; 8:6, 7; Lu. 9:16; John 6:11-13.

Served in Vessels.—See "Food"—Gen. 9:3. "Feasts"—Num. 29:39.

† BOAZ, Heb. Quickness. His Genealogy—I Chr. 2:11-13; Mt. 1:5. Of Family of Elimelech—Ruth 2:1. Wealthy and Valorous—Ruth 2:1. Courteous to his Servants—Ruth 2:4. Gives Directions concerning Ruth—Ruth 2:5-9. Is won by her Modesty—Ruth 3:9-11. Boaz inquires concerning Ruth's Kinsman—Ruth 4:1-6. Boaz buys Kinsman's Right and marries Ruth—Ruth 4:10-13. Has a Son by Ruth named Obed—Ruth 4:13, 17. Ancestor of Jesus—Lu. 3:32. See "Ruth."

21

a Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
b Harvest, Jer. 5:24.

22

c Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
d See "Handmaid," II Sam. 6:22.  
e Field, Num. 20:17.

23

f Boaz, Ruth 2:19.  
g Deut. 16:9.  
h Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
i Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
j See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
k Mother-in-law, Ruth 1:6.

1

l Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
m Or, a resting-place.

2

n Deut. 25:5-10.  
o Night, Ps. 119:2.  
p Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.

3

q See "Ablutions," I Ki. 7:26.  
r Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
s Clothing, Job 31:19.

unto me, Thou shalt keep fast by my <sup>a</sup> young men, until they have ended all my <sup>b</sup> harvest. 22 And Na-ō-mi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, It is good, my <sup>c</sup> daughter, that thou go out with his <sup>d</sup> maidens, and that they meet thee not in any other <sup>e</sup> field. 23 So she kept fast by the maidens of <sup>f</sup> Bō-āz, to glean unto <sup>g</sup> the end of <sup>h</sup> barley harvest and of <sup>i</sup> wheat harvest; and <sup>j</sup> she dwelt with her <sup>k</sup> mother-in-law.

**3** And Na-ō-mi her mother-in-law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek <sup>1</sup> rest for thee, that it may be well with thee? 2 And now is not Bō-āz <sup>m</sup> our kinsman, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley <sup>n</sup> to-night in the <sup>o</sup> threshing-floor. 3 <sup>p</sup> Wash thyself therefore, and <sup>q</sup> anoint thee, and put thy <sup>r</sup> raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the threshing-floor; but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done

Var. Rend.—Chap. 3.—V. 7. grain—corn, n. V. 8. afraid—startled. Vs. 9, 12. a near kinsman—Lit. redeemer, Heb. Goel. Cf. Lev. 25:25. V. 10. showed . . . beginning—made thy last kindness better than the first.

<sup>s</sup> eating and drinking. 4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his <sup>t</sup> feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do. 5 And she said unto her, All that thou <sup>2</sup> sayest I will do.

6 And she went down unto the threshing-floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her. 7 And when Bō-āz had eaten and drunk, and his <sup>u</sup> heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of grain: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down. 8 And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was <sup>v</sup> afraid, and turned himself; and, behold, a woman lay at his feet. 9 And he said, Who art thou? And <sup>w</sup> she answered, I am Ruth thy handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thy handmaid; for thou art a near kinsman. 10 And he said, Blessed be thou of Jē-hō-vāh, my daughter: thou hast showed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou

<sup>s</sup> See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.

<sup>t</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.

<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, *sayest unto me.*

<sup>u</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>v</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, startled.

\*WOMAN, i. e. Taken out of Man.—Gen. 2:23. Created.—Gen. 1:27; 2:21, 22. Blessed of God.—Gen. 1:28. The Function of.—Gen. 1:28. A Helpmeet to Man.—Gen. 2:18. Led astray by Satan.—Gen. 3:1-7; II Cor. 11:3; I Tim. 2:14. Curse pronounced on.—Gen. 3:16.

Had Separate Dwelling.—Gen. 24:67; 31:33. Esth. 2:9, 11. Had a Court in the Tabernacle assigned to them.—Ex. 38:8; I Sam. 2:22.

Dress.—II Sam. 13:18; Is. 3:16-23; I Tim. 2:9; I Pet. 3:3-5. May not wear Man's Clothing.—Deut. 22:5. Wore a Veil.—Gen. 24:65; 38:14; I Cor. 11:5-7, 13. Often went unveiled.—Gen. 12:14; 24:16, 21. Wore Long Hair.—I Cor. 11:5, 6, 14, 15. Wore Hair plaited and adorned with Gold and Pearls.—Is. 3:24; I Tim. 2:9; I Pet. 3:3. Had Head covered.—I Cor. 11:5-7, 13. Wore Ornaments.—Is. 3:16-23; I Tim. 2:9. Earrings.—Gen. 24:47; 35:4; Ex. 16:12. Nose Jewels.—Is. 3:21. Bracelets.—Gen. 24:47; Ex. 35:22; Is. 3:9; Ex. 16:11. Armlets.—Is. 3:18. Signet Rings.—Ex. 35:22. Anklets.—Is. 3:18. Amulets.—Is. 3:20.

Abiding as Virgins.—I Cor. 7:25-38. Spared in War.—Num. 31:18, 35; Deut. 21:14. Wives for the Tribe of Benjamin.—Ju. 21:12-14. Apparel of King's Daughters.—II Sam. 13:18. Nurtured for Kings' Wives.—Esth. 2:8-13. No Marriage without Father's Consent.—Gen. 34:6-8; Ex. 22:17. Non-marriage a Calamity.—Ju. 11:37; Ps. 78:63. Punishment for corrupting Betrothed.—Deut. 22:23, 24. When not betrothed.—Ex. 22:16, 17; Deut. 22:28, 29. Kingdom of Heaven likened to.—Mt. 25:1-12. Typify Saints in Heaven.—Rev. 14:4.

Duties of Women.—Subject to Husband.—Gen. 3:16; I Cor. 7:39; 11:8, 9; Eph. 5:22-24; Col. 3:18; Titus 1:5; I Pet.

3:1-6. Helper of Husband.—Pr. 31:11-29. Housekeeping.—Gen. 18:6; Pr. 31:15-21, 27. Spinning.—Ex. 35:25, 26; Pr. 31:19. Tending Flocks and Herds.—Gen. 29:9; Ex. 2:16. Gleaning.—Ruth 2:7, 8, 15-23. Drawing and carrying Water.—Gen. 24:11-16; I Sam. 9:11; John 4:7. Work in Fields.—Is. 27:11; Ex. 26:8. Grinding Corn.—Mt. 24:41; Lu. 17:35.

Social Status of.—Esth. 1:10-22; Dan. 5:1, 2, 10-12; Acts 8:27; 24:24; 25:13, 23. Take Part in Public Affairs.—Ex. 15:20, 21; Ju. 4:4-22; 9:50-54; 11:24; I Sam. 18:6, 7; II Sam. 20:14-22; I Ki. 1:15-21; 10:1-13; 21:7-15; II Ki. 11:1-3; II Chr. 9:1-9; 21:6; 22:3; Ps. 68:25; Dan. 5:9-13.

In Business.—I Chr. 7:24; Pr. 31:14, 16; Acts 16:14.

Required to attend the Reading of the Law.—Deut. 31:12; Josh. 8:35.

Celebrants of Victories.—Ex. 15:20-21; I Sam. 18:6-7.

Mourners at Funerals.—Jer. 9:17, 20.

Property Rights.—Num. 27:1-9; Josh. 17:3-6; Ruth 4:3-9; Job 42:15. Wife sold for Husband's Debts.—Mt. 18:25. Aid to Widows.—Deut. 14:29; II Ki. 4:1-7; Ps. 146:9; Acts 6:1; I Tim. 5:3, 16.

Characteristics.—Fair and Graceful.—Gen. 12:11; 24:16; Song of Sol. 1:8. Haughty.—Is. 3:16. Ambitious.—Mt. 20:20, 21. Wise.—II Sam. 14:2; Pr. 31:26. Weaker than Man.—I Pet. 3:7. Timid.—Is. 19:16; Jer. 51:30; Nah. 3:13. Silly and easily led into Error.—II Tim. 3:6. Loving and Affectionate.—II Sam. 1:26. Clings to her Children.—Is. 49:15. Virtuous.—Ruth 3:11. Fond of Dress and Ornaments.—Is. 3:17-21; I Tim. 2:9. Mirthful.—Ju. 11:34; 21:21; Jer. 31:13. Patriotic.—Ex. 15:20-21; Ju. 4:4-22; 5:24-27; 9:53, 54; I Sam. 18:6; II Sam. 20:16-22; Esth. 5:1-8; 7:1-4; Prophetic: Deborah.—Ju. 4:4. Hannah.—I Sam. 2:1-10.

- 10  
a Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
b Wealth, Josh. 22:8.
- 11  
c Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
d Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f Heb. gate. See ch. 4:1, 11.
- 12  
f Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.
- 13  
g Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
h Hospitality. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
i Night, Ps. 19:2.  
j Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
k Levirate Marriage, Gen. 6:2.
- 14  
l Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
m Woman, Ruth 3:9.

followedst not young men, whether <sup>a</sup>poor or <sup>b</sup>rich. 11 And now, my <sup>c</sup>daughter, <sup>d</sup>fear not; I will do to thee all that thou sayest; for all the <sup>e1</sup>city of my people doth know that thou art a worthy woman. 12 And now it is true that I am a near <sup>f</sup>kinsman; howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I. 13 <sup>gh</sup>Tarry this <sup>i</sup>night, and it shall be in the <sup>j</sup>morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; <sup>k</sup>let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as Je-hō-vāh liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 And she lay at his <sup>l</sup>feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could discern another. For he said, Let it not be known that the <sup>m</sup>woman came to

Var. Rend.—V. 11. worthy—virtuous, n. V. 15. mantle—cloak. V. 16. who... daughter?—how hast thou fared? n marg. Chap. 4.—V. 1. went up—had gone.

the <sup>n</sup>threshing-floor. 15 And he said, Bring the <sup>o</sup>p mantle that is upon thee, and hold it; and she held it; and he <sup>q</sup>measured six *measures* of <sup>r</sup>barley, and laid it on her: and <sup>2</sup>he went into the city. 16 And when she came to her <sup>s</sup>mother-in-law, she said, <sup>3</sup>Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her. 17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he <sup>4</sup>said, Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law. 18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall; for the <sup>t</sup>man will not <sup>u</sup>rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

4 Now <sup>v</sup>Bō'áz went up to the <sup>w</sup>gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, <sup>x</sup>the near kinsman of whom Bō'áz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down. 2 And he took ten men of the <sup>y</sup>elders of

- n Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.
- 15  
o Mantle, Dan. 3:21.  
p See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
q Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
r Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
2 Acc. to Vulg. and Syr., she went.
- 16  
s Mother-in-law, Ruth 1:6.  
3 Or, How hast thou fared.
- 17  
4 Another reading is, said to me.
- 18  
t Man, Gen. 2:7.  
u Rest, Heb. 4:4.
- 1  
v Boaz, Ruth 2:19.  
w Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
x Ch. 3:12.

- 2  
y Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

Huldah—II Ki. 22:14-20. Elizabeth—Lu. 1:41-43. Philip's Daughters—Acts 21:9.

A Woman's Vows.—Num. 30:3-16.  
A Woman, charged with Adultery, to be tried.—Num. 5:12-31.

Taken Captive.—Num. 31:9, 15, 17, 18, 35; Deut. 28:32, 41; Ju. 5:30; Lam. 1:18; Ez. 30:18.

Treated with Cruelty in War.—Is. 13:16; Lam. 5:11; Zech. 14:2.

Purification of.—Lev. Chap. 12; 15:19-33; II Sam. 11:4; Lu. 2:22-24.

Punishment of.—Ex. 22:16, 17; Deut. 22:23-27, 28, 29.

Religious Privileges in N. T.—Lu. 2:36-38; Acts 1:14; 12:12-17; 21:9; I Cor. 11:5; 14:34, 35; Gal. 3:28; Phil. 4:3; I Tim. 2:12; 5:2-11; Titus 2:3-5.

Church Workers.—Phil. 4:3. Lydia—Acts 16:14-15. Dorcas—Acts 9:36. Priscilla—Acts 18:26. Phebe—Rom. 16:1, 2. Julia—Rom. 16:5. Mary—Rom. 16:6.

Paul's Teaching concerning Women.—I Cor. 11:5-15; Eph. 5:22-24; Col. 3:18; I Tim. 3:11; 5:2-16; Titus 2:3-5. Concerning Public Speaking—I Cor. 11:13; 14:34, 35; Gal. 3:28; I Tim. 2:12, 13. Paul welcomes Women as Church Workers—Acts 16:13-15; 18:2, 3; Rom. 16:1-16.

First at the Sepulchre.—Mk. 15:46, 47; 16:1-6; Lu. 23:55, 56; 24:1-10; John 20:1.

Christ appears to the Women.—Mt. 28:8, 10; Mk. 16:8, 10; Lu. 24:9, 10, 22; John 20:2, 18. To Mary Magdalene—Mk. 16:9; John 20:14-17.

Precepts Concerning: Seduction—Pr. 2:16, 19; 5:3-11; 6:25-29; 7:4, 27; 23:27. Housekeeping—Pr. 14:1; 18:22; 31:10-31; Lu. 10:38-42. Keepers at Home, Sober—Titus 2:1-5; Virtue—Pr. 12:4; 31:10-31. Contentiousness—Pr. 19:13; 21:9, 19; 25:24; 27:15, 16; I Cor. 14:34. Prudence—Pr. 10:14. Idlers and Tattlers—I Tim. 5:13. Examples to the Younger—Titus 2:3-5. Modesty—I Cor. 11:5, 6; 14:34, 35.

Two Remarkable Conversions.—Samaritan Woman—John 4:7-39. Lydia—Acts 16:13-15.

Noted Women—Good: Deborah—Ju. 4:5-16; 5:1-31; Mother of Samson—Ju. 13:23; Naomi—Ruth 1:1-22; 2:1-3, 18-22; 3:1; 4:14-17. Ruth—Ruth 1:4-22; Chaps. 2-4. Hannah, the Mother of Samuel—I Sam. 1:2-28; Abigail—I Sam. 25:14-37. Widow of Zarephath, who fed Elijah—I Ki. 17:8-24. The Shunammite Woman—II Ki. 4:8-38. Vashai—Esth. 1:9-22; 2:1-4. Esther—Esth. 2:5-23; 4:4-17; 5:1-14; 7:1-10; 8:1-17. Mary, Mother of Jesus—Mt. 1:18-25; 2:11-15; 12:46, 47; Mk. 3:31; Lu. 1:26-56; 2:4-7, 16-19, 34, 35; 8:19; John 2:3-5; 19:25-27; Acts 1:14. Mary Magdalene—Mt. 27:56, 61; 28:1-10; Mk. 15:40, 47; 16:1-9; Lu. 8:2, 3; 23:55; 24:1-7; John 19:25; 20:1, 11-18. Mary, Sister of Lazarus—Mt. 26:7-13; Mk. 14:3-9; Lu. 10:38-42; John 11:1, 2, 5, 29; 12:3. Mary, Wife of Clopas—Mt. 27:55; Mk. 15:47; John 19:25. Mother of John Mark—Acts 12:12. Elizabeth—Lu. 1:6, 41-45. Anna—Lu. 2:37, 38. Widow with Two Mites—Mk. 12:41-44; Lu. 21:2-4. Joanna and Susanna—Lu. 8:3. Martha—Lu. 10:38-42; John 11:1-5, 17-40. Pilate's Wife—Mt. 27:19. Dorcas—Acts 9:36-39. Lydia—Acts 16:14, 15. Priscilla—Acts 18:26; Rom. 16:3, 4. Phebe—Rom. 16:1, 2. Julia—Rom. 16:5. Lois and Eunice—II Tim. 1:5.

Wicked Women: Eve—Gen. 3:6; I Tim. 2:14. Lot's Wife—Gen. 19:26; Lu. 17:32. The Daughters of Lot—Gen. 19:31-38. Tamar—Gen. 38:14-24. Potiphar's Wife—Gen. 39:7-21. Samson's Wife—Ju. 14:15-19. Delilah—Ju. 16:4-22. Michal—I Sam. 6:16-23. Jezebel—I Ki. 18:4; 19:1, 2; 21:1-29; II Ki. 9:30; Rev. 2:20. Athaliah—II Ki. 11:1-16. Herodias and her Daughter—Mt. 14:3-11; Mk. 6:17-28; Lu. 3:19, 20. The Woman of Samaria—John 4:7-29. Woman taken in Adultery—John 8:1-11. The Woman who was a Sinner—Lu. 7:36-49. Sapphira—Acts 5:2-10. See "Marriage"—Gen. 6:2. "The Wicked"—Ex. 23:7. "Wife"—I Cor. 7:16. "Widow"—Lev. 22:13. "Mother"—Deut. 5:16; "Daughter"—Ju. 11:34.

3

Naomi, Ruth  
1:2.  
Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
See "Land,"  
Gen. 23:15.  
Lev. 25:25.  
Brethren, Gen.  
13:7.

4

Heb. *uncover*  
*time ear*.  
Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.  
So Sept., Vulg.,  
and Syr. Heb.  
he will.

5

Boaz, Ruth  
2:19.  
Field, Num.  
20:17.  
Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
Naomi, Ruth  
1:2.  
Ruth, Ruth  
2:2.  
Moabite, Ju.  
11:18.  
Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
Levirate Mar-  
riage, Gen. 6:2.  
Name, Acts  
16:18.  
Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.

6

Lev. 25:25.

7

Deut. 25:8-10.  
Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
Van, Gen. 2:7.  
Shoe, Josh.  
7:13.  
Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
Witness, John  
5:17.

8

Kinsman,  
Deut. 25:5.

9

Elders of Is-  
rael, Extra, 5:5.  
Lev. Lev.  
25:8.

the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down. 3 And he said unto the near kinsman, "Nā-ō-mī, that is come again out of the country of <sup>b</sup> Mō'āb, selleth the parcel of <sup>c</sup> land, <sup>d</sup> which was our <sup>e</sup> brother E-līm'ē-lēch's: 4 and I thought to <sup>f</sup> disclose it unto thee, saying, Buy it before them that sit here, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if <sup>g</sup> thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know; for there is none to redeem it besides thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it. 5 Then said <sup>h</sup> Bō'āz, What day thou buyest the <sup>i</sup> field of the <sup>j</sup> hand of <sup>k</sup> Nā-ō-mī, thou must buy it also of <sup>l</sup> Rūth the <sup>m</sup> Mō'āb-i-tēss, the <sup>n</sup> wife of the <sup>o</sup> dead, <sup>p</sup> to raise up the <sup>q</sup> name of the dead upon his <sup>r</sup> inheritance. 6 And <sup>s</sup> the near kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: take thou my right of redemption on thee; for I cannot redeem it.

7 Now this was <sup>t</sup> the custom in former time in <sup>u</sup> Is'ra-ēl concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, to confirm all things: a <sup>v</sup> man drew off his <sup>w</sup> shoe, and gave it to his <sup>x</sup> neighbor; and this was the <sup>y</sup> manner of <sup>z</sup> attestation in Is'ra-ēl. 8 So the near <sup>aa</sup> kinsman said unto Bō'āz, Buy it for thyself. And he drew off his shoe. 9 And Bō'āz said unto the <sup>ab</sup> elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this <sup>ac</sup> day, that I have bought all that was E-līm'ē-lēch's, and all that was Chīl'ī-ōn's and Māh'lōn's,

Var. Rend.—V. 3. selleth—hath sold. Be. Ke. V. 6. my right—i.e. that which I ought to redeem. V. 11. is come—cometh. V. 14. near kinsman—redeemer (i.e. Obed). V. 15. restorer of life—reviver of the soul.

of the hand of Nā-ō-mī. 10 Moreover Rūth the Mō'āb-i-tēss, the wife of Māh'lōn, have <sup>b</sup> I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day. 11 And all the people that were in the <sup>c</sup> gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. Jē-hō'vāh <sup>d</sup> make the woman that is come into thy house <sup>e</sup> like <sup>f</sup> Rā'chēl and like Lē'āh, which two did build the <sup>g</sup> house of Is'ra-ēl: and <sup>h</sup> do thou worthily in E'ph'rā-thāh, and be famous in <sup>i</sup> Bēth'lē-hēm: 12 and let thy house be like the house of <sup>j</sup> Pē'rēz, whom <sup>k</sup> Tā'mār bare unto <sup>l</sup> Jū'dāh, of the <sup>m</sup> seed which <sup>n</sup> Jē-hō'vāh shall give thee of this young <sup>o</sup> woman.

13 So Bō'āz took Rūth, and she became his wife; and he went in unto her, and Jē-hō'vāh <sup>p</sup> gave her conception, and she bare a son. 14 And the women said unto Nā-ō-mī, Blessed be Jē-hō'vāh, who hath not left thee this day without a near kinsman; and let his name be famous in Is'ra-ēl. 15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of <sup>q</sup> life, and a nourisher of thine old age; for thy daughter-in-law, who <sup>r</sup> loveth thee, <sup>s</sup> who is better to thee than <sup>t</sup> seven <sup>u</sup> sons, hath borne him. 16 And Nā-ō-mī took the <sup>v</sup> child, and laid it in her bosom, and became <sup>w</sup> nurse unto it. 17 And the women her neighbors gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Nā-ō-mī; and they called

10

See "Mar-  
riage," Gen.  
6:2.

11

Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
Gen. 29:25-30.  
Rachel and  
Leah, Gen.  
29:16.  
House, Deut.  
24:10.  
Or, get thee  
wealth (or,  
power).  
Bethlehem,  
Ju. 17:7.

12

Perez, Lu.  
3:33.  
Tamar, Gen.  
38:6.  
See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Woman, Ruth  
3:9.

13

Reproduction,  
Gen. 8:17.

15

Life, Gen. 2:7.  
Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
Ch. 1:16, 17;  
2:11, 12.  
Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
Son, Gen.  
21:19.

16

Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
Nurse. See  
"Children,"  
Gen. 3:16.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 5. thou must buy it also of Ruth—thou must also buy Ruth, Vulg. Pesh. Cappel. Gei. Be. Hi. Dr. BUD. NOW.; cf. v. 10.

<p>17  a Obed, I Chr. 2:12.  b Father, Ex. 21:15.  c Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.  1 Heb. <i>Ishai</i>.  d David, I Sam. 17:12.</p>	<p>his name <sup>a</sup>Ö'béd: he is the  <sup>b</sup> father of <sup>c1</sup> Jës'sě, the father  of <sup>d</sup> David.  18 Now <sup>a</sup> these are the genera-  tions of Pě'rěz: Pě'rěz begat  Hěz'rön, 19 and <sup>'</sup> Hěz'rön begat</p>	<p>Ram, and Ram begat <sup>e</sup> Ām-  mīn'ā-dāb, 20 and Ām-mīn'ā-  dāb begat <sup>h</sup> Nāh'shōn, and Nāh'shōn  begat <sup>i2</sup> Sāl'mōn, 21 and  Sāl'mōn begat Bō'āz, and Bō'āz  begat Ö'béd, 22 and Ö'béd  begat Jës'sě, and Jës'sě begat  David.</p>	<p>19  f Hezron, Num. 26:6.  g Amminadab, Ex. 6:23.  20  h Nahshon, Ex. 6:23.  i Salmon, I Chr. 2:1.  2 Heb. <i>Salmai</i>.</p>
<p>18  e Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.</p>	<p>Var. Rend.—V. 18. these are the gen-  erations—this is the pedigree.</p>		



# THE FIRST BOOK OF SĀM' Ū-ĒL

ELKANAH AND HIS TWO WIVES

1: 1

1: 10

1  
Man, Gen. 2:7.  
See v. 19.  
Hill-country,  
Ps. 2:2.  
Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
Name, Acts  
16:18.  
Elkanah, Ex.  
3:24.  
Ezra 1:17; 8:16;  
II Chr. 17:8.  
See Job  
32:4.

2  
Polygamy  
practised. See  
Marriage. See  
Gen. 6:2.  
Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
Lu. 2:36.  
Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
Childlessness  
considered an  
affliction, Gen.  
3:16.

3  
City, Gen.  
41:7.  
See "Fenest.",  
Num. 29:39.  
Feast, Lev.  
23:8.  
Worship, Mt.  
4:10.  
Sacrifice, Gen.  
22:54.  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Shiloh, Josh.  
18:1.  
See Gen.  
3:19.  
Sam. 1:9; 17:  
11; 17:31.  
Judges, Ex.  
18:22.  
Pinchas,  
Num. 31:6.  
Feast, Ex.  
3:1.

1 Now there was a certain  
"man of <sup>b</sup>Rā-māth-ā-Im-  
zō-phīm, of the <sup>c</sup>hill-country of  
<sup>d</sup>E-phrā-īm, and his <sup>e</sup>name was  
<sup>f</sup>Ēl-kā-nāh, the son of <sup>g</sup>Jēr-ō-  
hām, the son of <sup>h</sup>Ē-li-hū, the son  
of Tō-hū, the son of Zūph, an  
E-phrā-īm-ite: 2 and he had  
<sup>i</sup>two <sup>j</sup>wives; the name of the  
one was <sup>k</sup>Hannah, and the name  
of the other Pē-nīn-nāh: and Pē-  
nīn-nāh had <sup>l</sup>children, but Han-  
nah had <sup>m</sup>no children. 3 And  
this man went up out of his <sup>n</sup>city  
from <sup>o</sup>year to year to <sup>p</sup>worship  
and to <sup>q</sup>sacrifice unto <sup>r</sup>Jē-hō-  
vāh of hosts in <sup>s</sup>Shī-lōh. And  
the two <sup>t</sup>sons of <sup>u</sup>Ē-li, Hōph-ni  
and <sup>v</sup>Phīn-ē-hās, <sup>w</sup>priests unto  
Jē-hō-vāh, were there. 4 And  
when the day came that Ēl-kā-

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. and his—  
whose. V. 3. went . . . year—used to go up  
year by year, SMITH. unto . . . hosts—to  
Yahweh Sebaoth, SMITH. V. 5. a double  
portion—one portion sadly (?), Vulg. Bb.  
Th., one portion, SMITH; a single portion,  
KEN.; one portion only, NOW. for—  
although, SMITH; yet, NOW. V. 6.  
rival . . . sore—her fellow-wife or rival  
(the common Semitic term, occurring also  
in Syriac and Arabic, used to denote a "fel-  
low-wife"; cf. the cognate verb, Lev. 18:18).  
used also to vex her sore. V. 7. provoked  
—vexed, he did—she (Peninnah) did,  
KEN.; so it was the custom to go, NOW.  
did not eat—would not eat, SMITH. V. 8.  
is . . . grieved—does . . . reproach thee,  
SMITH; eat sad, NOW. V. 9. upon his  
seat—on his chair, SMITH, NOW.

nāhsacrificed, he <sup>g</sup>gave to Pē-nīn-  
nāh his wife, and to all her sons  
and her <sup>a</sup>daughters, portions: 5  
but unto Hannah he gave <sup>b</sup>a  
double portion; for he <sup>c</sup>loved  
Hannah, <sup>d</sup>but Jē-hō-vāh had  
shut up her womb. 6 And her  
rival <sup>e</sup>provoked her sore, to  
make her fret, because Jē-hō-vāh  
had shut up her womb. 7 And  
as he did so year by year, when  
she went up to the house of Jē-  
hō-vāh, so she provoked her;  
therefore she <sup>f</sup>wept, and did  
not <sup>g</sup>eat. 8 And Ēl-kā-nāh her  
husband said unto her, Hannah,  
why weepest thou? and why eat-  
est thou not? and why is thy  
<sup>h</sup>heart grieved? <sup>i</sup>am not I better  
to thee than ten sons?

9 So Hannah rose up after  
they had eaten in Shī-lōh, and  
after they had drunk. Now  
Ēli the priest was sitting upon  
his seat by the <sup>j</sup>door-post of the  
<sup>k</sup>temple of Jē-hō-vāh. 10 And  
she was in <sup>l</sup>bitterness of soul,

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. of Rama-  
thaim: Zophim—Ramathaim, a Zuphite,  
Ew. We. Klo. (after Sept.); the Ramathite,  
a Zuphite, SMITH. V. 5. a double  
for—a single portion, because she had no  
child; bowbait, Sept. We. Re. Dr. Sta.  
V. 9. in Shiloh . . . drunk—and stood  
before Yahweh, Gr. Vers. SMITH.

4  
z Deut. 12:17,  
18.  
a Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.

5  
b Gen. 43:34.  
c Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
d Gen. 16:1;  
30:1.

6  
e Job 24:21.  
f Jealousy, Ex.  
34:13.

7  
g Mourning.  
John 11:35.  
h Sorrow.  
I Thess. 4:13.  
i Food, Gen.  
9:3.

8  
j Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
k Ruth 4:15.

9  
l Door-post, Ex.  
12:22.

10  
m Bitterness of  
Soul, Job 4:15.

\*TEMPLE, Heb. Hekhal. "A Large Public Building."  
House of Jehovah." Temples, as Places where the Gods were  
worshipped, were common among the Semitic and other An-  
cient People—e. g. Assyria, Babylonia, Phœnicia, Egypt. Tem-  
ples for the Hebrews are of a Later Date. After the Tabernacle  
there must have been a Permanent Structure at Shiloh—  
I Sam. 1:9; 3:3). The word Temple, however, as apply-  
ing to the Hebrews, designates Three Structures: those of So-  
lomon, Zerubbabel and Herod. Besides these we have also  
Scripture's Ideal Temple. The word Hekhal is used also of  
the Dwelling-place of God in Heaven.  
Solomon's Temple.—Built on Mount Moriah, the Eastern  
Hill, on the Former Site of the Threeing-floor of Araunah.

the Jebusite—II Sam. 24:18-25; I Chr. 21:18-26; II Chr. 3:1.  
David first conceived the Idea—II Sam. 7:1-3. But God  
did not approve of this, preferring his Son—II Sam. 7:5-13.  
David then prepared the Material—I Chr. 22:1-5; 29:1-5; Ps.  
132:2-5; Acts 7:45, 46. He charged his Son to build the  
Temple—I Chr. 22:6-16. He prays for Solomon's Success—  
I Chr. 29:18, 19. Solomon determines to build it—I Ki.  
5:1-5; II Chr. 2:1.  
Solomon prepares the Material.—Employs Hiram, King of  
Tyre, David's Friend—I Ki. 5:2-6; II Chr. 2:3. Calls on  
Hiram for a Superintendent—II Chr. 2:7, 13. Contracts with  
Hiram for Material and Labor—I Ki. 5:8-11; II Chr. 2:8-10.  
Solomon and Hiram work together—I Ki. 5:18.

**10**  
a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Mourning, John 11:35.

**11**  
d Num. 36:11.  
e Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
f Childlessness an Affliction. See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
g Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
h Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
i Heb. seed of men.  
j Children, Gen. 3:16.  
k Consecration of the First-born, Ex. 13:1. See "Nasi-rite," Ju. 13:5.  
l See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.

and <sup>a</sup>prayed unto <sup>b</sup>Jē-hō-vāh, and <sup>c</sup>wept sore. 11 And she <sup>d</sup>vowed a vow, and said, O Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the <sup>e</sup>'s affliction of thy <sup>f</sup>'s handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thy handmaid <sup>g</sup>'s a man-child, <sup>h</sup> then I will give him unto Jē-hō-vāh all the days of his life, and there shall no <sup>i</sup>'m razor come upon his <sup>j</sup> head.

12 And it came to pass, as she continued praying before Jē-hō-vāh, that E-li marked her  
Var. Read.—V. 13. thought . . . drunken—So NOW.; took her for a drunken woman, SMITH.

<sup>k</sup> mouth. 13 Now Hannah, <sup>l</sup> she spake in her <sup>m</sup>' heart; only her <sup>n</sup>' lips moved, but her <sup>o</sup>' voice was not heard: therefore E-li thought she had been <sup>p</sup>'drunken. 14 And E-li said unto her, "How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy <sup>q</sup>' wine from thee. 15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a <sup>r</sup>' woman of a <sup>s</sup>' sorrowful <sup>t</sup>' spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I poured out my soul

Var. Read.—V. 11. life—Insert, and he shall not drink wine or strong drink. Sept. Th. (cf. Num. 6:3, 5). V. 14. Add, and go from the presence of Yahweh, Gr. Vers. SMITH. V. 15. of spirit—upon whom times are hard (H. hard of day, Job 31:25), Sept. Th. We. H. (Heb. text, by analogy, would signify of hardened spirit: cf. Ex. 3:7).

<sup>m</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.

**12**  
<sup>o</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

**13**  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 24:42–45.  
<sup>q</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Lips, Job 2:10.  
<sup>s</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>t</sup> Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.

**14**  
<sup>u</sup> Acts 2:4, 13.  
<sup>v</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.

**15**  
<sup>w</sup> Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>x</sup> Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>y</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.

**Form and Dimensions of the Temple.**—The Temple was a Rectangle, 60 Cubits long and 20 broad—I Ki. 6:2. Its Height was 30 Cubits—I Ki. 6:2. There was a Porch in front, facing eastward, of the same width as the Building, and 10 Cubits in depth. It is supposed that these are Inner Measurements. Ezekiel, in his Vision of the Temple, gives 6 Cubits as the Thickness of the Walls—Ez. 41:5.

**Inner Chambers.**—The Temple was divided into Two Parts: the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies—I Ki. 8:8–11; II Chr. 3:5–8. The Holy Place was 40 Cubits long and 20 wide; the Holy of Holies, 20 by 20. It was all 20 Cubits high—I Ki. 6:16–20; II Chr. 3:3–8.

**Surroundings.**—Surrounded on all Sides except the Front, which contained the Porch. The Temple was surrounded by a Lateral Building of Three Stories, the whole 15 Cubits high. Each Story contained a Number of Small Rooms for Storage Purposes and Treasury. There were also Windows of Lattice-work—I Ki. 6:4–6.

**The Approaches.**—This was through Several Gates. The Upper Gate, built by Jotham—II Ki. 15:35; II Chr. 27:3. The King's Gate—II Ki. 16:18; I Chr. 9:18. The Gate of the Guard—II Ki. 11:19. The New Gate—Jer. 26:10; 36:10. Benjamin's Gate—Jer. 20:2.

**Construction of Temple—Exterior.**—The Solid Part of the House was of Stone hewn in the Quarry; that is, the Foundation and Walls—I Ki. 5:17; 6:7. Not a Tool heard in the Building of them—I Ki. 6:7. In front were Two Pillars, each 18 Cubits high, called Jachin and Boaz—I Ki. 7:15–22; II Chr. 3:15–17.

**Interior.**—Cypress Wood. The Folding-doors made of this, overlaid with Gold—I Ki. 6:34–35. Floor was of Stone covered with Cypress Wood—I Ki. 6:15. The Walls were built within of Cedar (I Ki. 6:18); the Entrance Doors of Olive Wood, and the Covering of Cedar—I Ki. 6:31. The Whole House was overlaid, within, of Gold (I Ki. 6:20–22) and Carvings.

**Furniture of the Outer Court.**—As there is a Duplication of the Tabernacle Measurements elsewhere, we may estimate the Dimensions of the Outer Court as 100 Cubits North and South and 200 East and West, the Wall probably being 10 Cubits in Height.

**Altar of Burnt-offering.**—This was before the Porch, and was reached by an Ascending Platform—II Chr. 15:8. It was 32 Cubits square and 15 high (Talmud, Middoth III, I).

**Molten Sea.**—This was 10 Cubits across and 5 high with Capacity of 2000 Baths. It stood on 12 Oxen, 3 looking North, 3 South, 3 East, and 3 West. It was on the Right Side of the House, eastward, toward the South—I Ki. 7:39; II Chr. 4:2–10.

**Ten Lavers of Brass.**—Each contained 40 Baths, 5 were on Right Side of House and 5 on Left Side—I Ki. 7:39, 39; II Chr. 4:6.

**Furniture of Holy Place.**—Tables of Showbread said to be

10, made in the Form of an Altar—I Ki. 7:48; II Chr. 4:9; 29:18. These made of Gold and of Silver—I Chr. 28:16; II Chr. 4:19. Candlesticks of Gold and Silver, 5 on each Side of Holy Place, before the Holy of Holies—I Ki. 7:49; I Chr. 28:15; II Chr. 4:7, 20. Altar of Incense—I Ki. 6:20; 7:48–50; I Chr. 28:17, 18; II Chr. 4:19, 22.

**Holy of Holies.**—Ark of the Covenant. Hidden from View by a Wall of Cedar Wood that separated the Two Sanctuaries—I Ki. 6:16. There was also a Linen Veil—II Chr. 3:14. The Ark was overshadowed by Cherubim 10 Cubits high, whose Wings met in the Centre, and stretched out to Each Wall—I Ki. 6:27. The Ark and Cherubim were overlaid with Gold—I Ki. 6:22, 28. Within the Ark were the Two Stone Tables of the Law—I Ki. 8:9.

**Minor Pieces of Furniture.**—Basins—I Ki. 7:40, 45; I Chr. 28:17; II Chr. 4:8, 11, 22; Neh. 7:70; Jer. 52:19. Bowls—II Ki. 25:15; I Chr. 28:17; Jer. 52:19. Cups—I Ki. 7:50; Jer. 52:19. Firepans—I Ki. 7:50; Jer. 52:19. Shovels—I Ki. 7:54. Snuffers—I Ki. 7:50; II Chr. 4:22; Jer. 52:18. Spoons—I Ki. 7:50; II Ki. 25:14; II Chr. 4:22; Jer. 52:18.

**Further Facts concerning Solomon's Temple.**—Began building in Fourth Year in Month Ziv—I Ki. 6:37. Finished in Eleventh Year in Month Bul—I Ki. 6:38. Thus, occupied Years and 6 Months. It stood 3½ Centuries and was burned to Ground by Soldiers of Nebuchadnezzar, in 587–6 B.C. Dedicated by Solomon—I Ki. Chap. 8; II Chr. 5:6–7. Sacred Fire sent down through Prayer—II Chr. 7:3. Used by King to rally his People—I Chr. 6:12. Pillaged by Shishak, King of Egypt—I Ki. 14:25, 26; II Chr. 12:9. Pillaged by Jehoash King of Israel—II Ki. 14:13, 14. Ahaz, King of Judah makes changes in Structure—II Ki. 16:17, 18. He sacrifice to False Gods, seeking to propitiate Tiglath-pileser—II Chr. 28:16–25. Repaired by Josiah—II Ki. Chap. 22. Temple purified and Worship restored under Hezekiah—II Chr. 29:3–35. Treasures sacrificed by Jehoash—II Ki. 12:17, 18. By Hezekiah—II Ki. 18:13–16. By Aas—I Ki. 15:18. Temple Polluted by Manasseh—II Ki. 21:4–7. Burned by Nebuchadnezzar—II Ki. Chaps. 24 and 25; II Chr. Chap. 36.

**Appointed for.**—A House of Sacrifice—II Chr. 7:12. Dwelling-place for Jehovah—I Ki. 8:10–13; 6:12, 13. House of Prayer—I Ki. 8:27–30; II Chr. 30:27; Is. 56:7; Mt. 21:13. A Depository for Ark of Covenant—I Ki. 8:1–4; II Chr. 5:2–10. For Dedicated Things—II Chr. 5:1. For an Armory—II Ki. 11:10; II Chr. 23:9, 10. As a Refuge—I Ki. 1:50; 2:28.

**The Second Temple.**—This was built at the Instigation of the Prophets Haggai and Zechariah, under the Leadership of Zerubbabel. Cyrus had already issued a Building Decree (Ezra 1:1–4), as predicted by Isaiah (Is. 44:28), and the Jews began to gather Material for it (Ezra 3:7). Its Dimensions are indicated in Ezra 6:3–5, and according to Haggai (Ezra 2:18), the Foundation was laid in the Second Year of Darius, B.C. 520 (Prof. A. R. S. Kennedy). Those remaining

16  
Handmaid.  
II Sam. 6:22.  
Wicked Women,  
Ruth 3:9.  
The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7; Lu.  
6:45.

17  
Eli, I Sam. 1:3.  
Ruth 2:13.  
Peace, Fr. 17:1.  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Israel, Deut.  
3:1.  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

18  
Rom. 15:13.  
See "Face,"  
Is. 6:2.

before Jē-hō-vāh. 16 Count not thy <sup>a</sup>handmaid for a <sup>b</sup>wicked woman; for <sup>c</sup>out of the abundance of my complaint and my provocation have I spoken hitherto. 17 Then <sup>d</sup>Eli answered and said, <sup>e</sup>Go in <sup>f</sup>peace; and the <sup>g</sup>God of <sup>h</sup>Āṣ-rā-ēl grant thy <sup>i</sup>petition that thou hast asked of him. 18 And she said, Let thy handmaid find favor in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat; and her <sup>k</sup>countenance was no more *sad*.

**Var. Read.**—V. 16. wicked woman—worthless woman, *Var. NOW.*; daughter of Belial, *r. vile woman (i.e. daughter of Belial), SMITH.* For out of the abundance . . . hitherto—For on account of the greatness of my grief have I continued until now, *SMITH (after Sept.).* V. 18. favor—grace, *r.*

19 And they rose up in the <sup>l</sup>morning early, and <sup>m</sup>worshipped before Jē-hō-vāh, and returned, and came to their <sup>n</sup>house to <sup>o</sup>Rā-māh. And <sup>q</sup>El-kā-nāh knew <sup>r</sup>Hannah his <sup>s</sup>wife; and <sup>t</sup>Jē-hō-vāh <sup>u</sup>remembered her; 20 and it came to pass, when the time was come about, that Hannah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name <sup>v</sup>Sām-ū-ēl, *saying,*

**Var. Read.**—V. 18. way—*Add,* and entered into her lodging (*or, in the parlor [prepared for the sacrificial feast, ch. 9:22], Sta. Kto. Sept. Bu. Th. eat—Add,* with her husband and drank, *Sept. Th.* and did eat—*Omit, SMITH.* V. 20. And . . . conceived—*And Hannah conceived; and it came to pass, at the year's end, Reisman transposing two words. Hannah conceived—Omit, SMITH.*

19  
Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
Worship, Mt.  
4:10.  
House, Deut.  
24:10.  
Home, Lev.  
18:9.  
Ramah, Jer.  
31:15.  
Elkanah, Ex.  
6:24.  
Hannah,  
I Sam. 1:2.  
Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
Gen. 21:1;  
30:22.  
Anthropomorphism, See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.

Babylon were required to contribute to this (Ezra 1:4-6). The Vessels of the First Temple were returned (Ezra 1:7-11; 1:15). The Work was suspended because of False Statements (Ezra 4:1-16). Darius searched into the Matter, and justified the Jews, they were authorized to continue the Work (Ezra 4:14). The Samaritans offered to assist in building, but were not permitted (Ezra 4:1-3). The Temple was finished and dedicated B.C. 516.

**Differences between First and Second Temple.**—The Ground Plan of the Former Temple, consecrated by Centuries of Worship, was followed as nearly as possible (G. A. Smith). In the Main, the Changes were with respect to the Furniture. Instead of one Court, as in the Days of Solomon, there were two, an Outer and an Inner. An Altar of Unhewn Stone took the Place of the Great Brazen Altar. In the Holy Place there was one Candlestick, and one Table of Showbread where before there were ten. In a Signal Respect the Glory of the First Temple had departed; they had no Ark of the Covenant in the Holy of Holies. But it was the Comparative Poverty of the Second Temple as contrasted with the Magnificence of Solomon's that so disconcerted the Older Exiles on their return to Jerusalem.

**Desecration and Renewal of Second Temple.**—In B.C. 168, Antiochus Epiphanes spoiled and desecrated the Temple, sacrilegiously setting up a Small Altar to Zeus Olympus, on which offered up Parts of a Sow, smearing the Furniture with the blood in which the Sow was cooked. Three Years later, the Maccabean, after recapturing Jerusalem, made New Furniture throughout, removing the Polluted Parts.

**The Temple of Herod.**—In the 18th Year of his Reign, Herod the Great obtained Permission of his Jewish Subjects to rebuild the Temple of Zerubbabel. In his Heart he wished to do a New One, but feared to make the Attempt. So he devised a Reconstruction in such a Way that it seemed, in its Different Stages, to be merely a repairing of the Old Temple. The Temple proper was rebuilt by 1000 specially trained Priests, in the Space of Eighteen Months. The Rest of the Building took Years to finish, and when done it was a Magnificent Different Structure in many Particulars (Mk. 13:1; Lu. 21:6). It was begun 19 B.C. and finished c. 27 A.D. It was said to have been 46 years in building (John 2:20). The Temple Area was enlarged so as to cover the Whole Surface of Mount Moriah. The Tower, built as a Fortress by John Hyrcanus II, was enlarged and Beautiful, being transformed into a Palace by Herod, and named Antonia, after Mark Antony. A Covered Colonnade, called the Porch (Mk. 14:68), surrounded the Inner Portion of the Wall. The South Division of this was known as the Royal Porch. It consisted of 162 Scantle Columns arranged in 4 Rows somewhere along the Eastern Portico. Overlooking the Kidron Valley was a Section known as Solomon's Porch (John 10:23; Acts 3:11). The Outer Court (of the Gentiles) was 900 Feet square, and was approached by a Series of Gates and Bridge. Warnings were

posted forbidding Foreigners, on the Pain of Death, from entering the Inner Court. This was divided into two Parts—the Court of Men (or Israel), and the Court of the Women. Within the Court of the Women was the Treasury (Mk. 12:41-44; Lu. 21:1-3). Between the 2 Courts was a Flight of 15 Steps, Semi-circular in form, leading to the Great Gate, which was 40 Cubits wide and 50 high—possibly the Beautiful Gate (Acts 3:2). Within the Court of the Men was a Series of Chambers for Storage Purposes. The Rest of the Temple was little different from the former one, except that there was no Wall between the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies. The Division was made by a Veil consisting of Parallel Curtains of Rich Material (Mt. 27:51; Mk. 15:38; Lu. 23:45).

**Ezekiel's Temple.**—In Ex. Chaps. 40, 41, 42, 43, may be found a Vision. An Ideal Temple is there described which doubtless had much to do with suggesting Ideas to the Builders of the Restored Jerusalem. This Temple is largely patterned after that of Solomon. One of its Characteristic Features was the Emphasis on its Sacredness. The whole Area of the Temple and its Courts must have nothing to do with Secularity. It was to be erected on a Site 500 Cubits Square and was to be walled (Ex. 40:5-27). It was to have three Gates, so arranged as to have Lodges or Guard Chambers. Each Gateway was to have Arches (Ex. 40:16). The Rest of the Structure was patterned after the Temple of Solomon.

**Relation of Jesus to.**—Presented in—Lu. 2:22-32. Carried to the Pinnacle—Mt. 4:5; Lu. 4:9. Taught in—Mt. 26:55; Mk. 11:27-33; 12:35-44; John 5:14-47; 10:23-28; 14:49. Purified it—Mt. 21:12-13; Mk. 11:15-17; Lu. 19:45, 46; John 2:15-17. Predicted its Destruction—Mt. 24:2; Mk. 13:2; Lu. 21:6. Veil rent at Crucifixion—Mt. 27:51.

**Relation of Jews to.**—Separation from Gentiles alluded to—Eph. 2:14. Exclusively for Jews—Acts 21:27-30. Jews prayed outside while Priest offered Incense—Lu. 1:10. Thought it Blasphemy to speak against it—Mt. 26:61; Acts 6:13; 21:28. Polluted it by selling Oxen, etc., in—John 2:14. Desecration foretold—Dan. 9:27; 11:31; Mt. 24:15. Ezekiel's Vision of—Ex. 37:26-28; Chaps. 40-48. Prophecies of Restoration—Is. 44:28; Hag. 1:2; Zech. 1:16; 4:8-10; 6:12-15; 8:9-15.

**Figurative.**—Of Body of Jesus—John 2:19-22; Mt. 26:61; 27:40. Of Church of Christ—I Cor. 3:16; II Cor. 6:16; Eph. 2:20-22; 4:11-16. Individual Bodies—I Cor. 6:13-20. Man of Sin—II Thess. 2:4. Conquering Christians—Rev. 3:12. John's Vision—Rev. 15:5-8; 16:1-17.

**Idolatrous Temples.**—House of Dagon—I Sam. 5:2. Jerobam's Act—I Ki. 12:31. House of Rimmon—II Ki. 5:18. House of Baal—II Ki. 10:21-27. Temple at Babylon—II Chr. 36:7; Dan. 1:2. Temple of Diana—Acts 19:27. See "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9. "Kingdom of Judah," "Priest"—Ex. 28:1. "Offering"—Gen. 22:2.

**\* SAMUEL, Name of God.**—Interpreted "asked of God"—I Sam. 1:20. His Mother was Hannah—I Sam. 1:20. Samuel pledged to God—I Sam. 1:11. Hannah's Song of

**20**  
 a Gen. 41:51, 52;  
 Ex. 2:10, 22;  
 Mt. 1:21.

**21**  
 b Offering, Gen.  
 22:2.  
 c Sacrifice, Gen.  
 31:54.  
 d Oaths and  
 Vows, Num.  
 14:30.

**22**  
 e Weaning of  
 Children, Gen.  
 3:16.  
 f Lu. 2:22.  
 g Consecration  
 of First-born,  
 Ex. 13:1.  
 h Vs. 11, 28.

**23**  
 i Elkanah, Ex.  
 6:24.  
 j Husband,  
 I Cor. 7:16.  
 k See v. 17.  
 l Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Woman, Ruth  
 3:9.

**24**  
 n Num. 15:9, 10;  
 Deut. 12:5, 6.  
 1 The Sept. and  
 Syr. have, a  
 bullock three  
 years old.  
 o Cattle, Pr.  
 15:17.  
 p Measures, Ex.  
 36:9.  
 q Bottle, Josh.  
 9:4.  
 r Or, skin.  
 s Wine, Lev.  
 10:9.  
 t House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 u God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v Shiloh, Josh.  
 18:1.  
 w Children, Gen.  
 3:16.

**26**  
 w See "Soul,"  
 Job 4:15.  
 x Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.

**27**  
 y Answer to  
 Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.

"Because I have asked him of Jê-hô'-vâh.

21 And the man Êl'-kâ-nâh, and all his house, went up to offer unto Jê-hô'-vâh the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. 22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned; and then I will bring him, that he may appear before Jê-hô'-vâh, and there abide for ever. 23 And Êl'-kâ-nâh her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only Jê-hô'-vâh establish his word. So the woman tarried and gave her son suck, until she weaned him. 24 And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of meal, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of Jê-hô'-vâh in Shiloh: and the child was young. 25 And they slew the bullock, and brought the child to Eli. 26 And she said, Oh, my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto Jê-hô'-vâh. 27 For this child I prayed; and Jê-hô'-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 20. time . . . about—at the coming around of the days (i.e. at the year's end—Ex. 34:22). We (when the feast of Ingathering was held, probably alluded to here in v. 21; see Var. Read.), after the expiration of the year. NOW. Samuel—i.e. Name of God, Ge. Ka. Dr. V. 22. that . . . Jehovah—So NOW. then we shall see the face of Yahweh. SMITH, BUD. abide—dwell, SMITH. V. 24. meal—flour, SMITH. bottle—skin, SMITH. V. 26. Oh, my lord—By thy life, Sir; by your leave, my lord, NOW. V. 27. For this child—concerning this boy, SMITH. V. 28. I have granted him to the Lord (lit. let him be asked of the Lord)—So have I lent him to the Lord, NOW. worshipped—bowed to, SMITH. Chap. 2.—V. 1. exulteth—glad is, SMITH. Jehovah

vâh hath given me my petition which I asked of him: 28 therefore also I have granted him to Jê-hô'-vâh; as long as he liveth he is granted to Jê-hô'-vâh. And he worshipped Jê-hô'-vâh there.

**2** And Hannah prayed, and said:

My heart exulteth in Jê-hô'-vâh;

My horn is exalted in Jê-hô'-vâh;

My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies;

Because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as Jê-hô'-vâh;

For there is none besides thee,

Neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly;

Let not arrogancy come out of your mouth;

For Jê-hô'-vâh is a God of knowledge,

And by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken;

—my God, SMITH. V. 2. beside thee—So NOW.; righteous like our God. SMITH. like our God—besides thee, SMITH. V. 3. so . . . proudly—haughtily, And . . . weighed—And a God who weighs men's deeds, SMITH, BUD. And a God weighs deeds, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 21. vow—Insert, and all the tithes of his land, Sept. Th. and his vow—Omit, SMITH. V. 23. his—thy, Sept. Pesh. We. Klo. SMITH, KEN. V. 24. three—a bullock of three years old, Sept. Pesh. Th. We. Rei. Klo. SMITH, KEN. V. 25. brought—Hannah, the mother of the child, came unto Eli, Sept. Th. We. Rei. V. 28. And he . . . there—Omit, Sept. We. he—thy, Pesh. Vulg. Bo. Th. Chap. 2.—V. 1. in Jehovah—in my God, MSS. Sept. Vulg. We. Klo. V. 4. men—Omit, SMITH.

**28**  
 3 Or, lent.

**1**  
 z Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 a Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 b Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
 c Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 d Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 e Salvation from Enemies, Act 2:40.

**2**  
 f Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

**3**  
 h Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 i Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 k According to another reading, Though actions be no weighed.

**4**  
 k See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.

Gratitude—I Sam. 2:1-10. Samuel's Career began early—I Sam. 2:11. Appointed to a Delicate Mission—I Sam. 3:11-14. Feared to tell it—v. 15. Finally consented—v. 18. Anoints Saul—I Sam. 10:1. Samuel resigns his Charge as Judge—I Sam. 12:1-5. Samuel reproves Saul for making the Burnt-offering—I Sam. 13:11-15. Saul again reproved and rejected as King—I Sam. 15:1-23. He plays Agag—v. 33. Samuel anoints David as Saul's Successor—I Sam. 16:12-13. David complains to Samuel of Saul's Treatment—I Sam. 19:18.

As Judge, Samuel visits Bethel, Gilgal, Mizpah and Ramah. I Sam. 7:15, 16

His Home at Ramah.—I Sam. 7:17. Makes his Sons Judges over Israel.—I Sam. 8:1-3. Aids in Organization of Tabernacle Service.—I Chr. 9:2:28:28; II Chr. 35:18.

A Prophet.—Acts 3:24; 13:20; compare Ps. 90:6. Kne Companies of Prophets—I Sam. 10:5. Death and Burial.—I Sam. 25:1.

And they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 They that were full have hired out themselves for <sup>a</sup> bread;

And they that were <sup>b</sup> hungry <sup>1</sup> have ceased to *hunger*:

Yea, the <sup>c</sup> barren hath borne <sup>d</sup> seven;

And she that hath many children languisheth.

6 Jē-hō'-vāh <sup>e</sup> / killeth, and maketh <sup>f</sup> alive:

He bringeth down to <sup>h</sup> Shē'ōl, and bringeth up.

7 Jē-hō'-vāh maketh <sup>i</sup> poor, and maketh <sup>j</sup> rich:

He bringeth low, he also lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the <sup>k</sup> dust,

He lifteth up the needy from the dunghill,

To make them sit with <sup>l</sup> princes,

And <sup>m</sup> inherit the <sup>n</sup> throne of <sup>o</sup> glory:

For the <sup>p</sup> pillars of the <sup>q</sup> earth are Jē-hō'-vāh's,

And he hath set the <sup>r</sup> world upon them.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. And—But, NOW. they that stumbled—the stumbling, NOW; the weak, SMITH. V. 5. They . . . bread (food, BUD.)—So NOW.; those who had plenty do lack, SMITH. ceased to hunger—have holiday, *Ew. We.*; have rest from toil, KEN.; cease from servant's work, NOW. BUD.; But the famished inherit the land, SMITH. V. 6. Sheol—So BUD.; the grave, KEN. r. V. 7. lifteth up—sets on high, SMITH. V. 8. them—So BUD.; him, SMITH. princes—nobles of the people, SMITH. And inherit . . . glory—he assigns to them a place of honor, NOW.; gives him in possession the place of glory, SMITH. are—belong to, SMITH. BUD. Vs. 9, 10. *Verbs should be in the present tense.* V. 9. holy ones—So BUD.; friends, SMITH. put to silence—perish, NOW. SMITH. For . . . prevail—for not by strength is a man mighty, SMITH.; For a man will not become a champion through strength (alone), NOW. V. 10. They . . . pieces—As for the Lord, they that strive with him are dismayed; Yahweh will shatter his enemies, SMITH. Yahweh shatters his enemies, NOW. Against—upon, SMITH. Against heaven—The Most High in heaven will shatter (annihilate, BUD. NOW.) them, KEN. BUD. NOW. heaven—So NOW.; heavens, And—OMI, BUD. SMITH. exalt—will exalt, NOW. SMITH. V. 11. And Elkanah . . . house—And she left him there before Yahweh and, SMITH.; and they went to Ramah into their house, NOW. to his

9 He will keep the <sup>s</sup> feet of his <sup>t</sup> holy ones;

But the wicked shall be put to silence in <sup>u</sup> darkness;

For by strength shall no man prevail.

10 They that <sup>v</sup> strive with Jē-hō'-vāh shall be <sup>w</sup> broken to pieces;

Against them will he <sup>x</sup> thunder in <sup>y</sup> heaven:

Jē-hō'-vāh will <sup>z</sup> judge the ends of the earth;

And he will give strength unto his <sup>a</sup> king,

And exalt the <sup>b</sup> horn of his <sup>c</sup> anointed.

11 And Ēl-kā-nāh went to <sup>d</sup> Rā'-māh to his <sup>e</sup> house. <sup>f</sup> And the child did <sup>g</sup> minister unto Jē-hō'-vāh before <sup>h</sup> Ē'li the <sup>i</sup> priest.

12 Now the sons of Ē'li were <sup>j</sup> base men; <sup>k</sup> they knew not Jē-hō'-vāh. 13 And the custom of the priests with the people was, that, when any man offered <sup>l</sup> sacrifice, the priest's <sup>m</sup> servant came, while the <sup>n</sup> flesh was boiling, with a <sup>o</sup> flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand; 14 and he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the

house—OMI, SMITH. And—But, NOW. And the child did minister—boy continued ministering, SMITH. NOW. before—So NOW.; in the presence of, SMITH. V. 12. base men—worthless fellows (Deut. 13:13), *Var. NOW.*; sons of Belial, r.; wicked men, SMITH. V. 13. flesh—three pronged fork, SMITH. NOW. BUD. V. 14. he struck—So NOW.; would strike, SMITH. pan or kettle or caldron or pot—kettle (caldron) or pot or basin or dish (platter), NOW.; pot or the jar or the kettle, SMITH. flesh-hook—fork, SMITH. NOW. therewith—for himself, NOW. SMITH. thither—to sacrifice in Shiloh, SMITH. unto all . . . thither—with all Israelites who came thither to Shiloh, NOW.; unto—came to sacrifice to Yahweh in Shiloh, SMITH.

**Var. Read.**—V. 8. up—OMI, SMITH. V. 11. And Elkanah . . . house—And she left him there before the Lord, and departed unto Ramah, *Sept. We.* SMITH. Vs. 12, 13. they knew . . . people—they regarded neither Yahweh nor what was due to the priest from the people, KEN. V. 13. And . . . people—neither the due of the priests from the people (for), *We. Ke. Klo. a marg. Joining the words, with Vulg. Th. to v. 12);* from is given also by *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Cf. Deut. 18:3. V. 14. therewith—for himself, Versions. Th. We. Kp. Klo. (implying letter changed), SMITH. KEN.*

9

<sup>s</sup> Feet, Gen. 8:4. <sup>t</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *godly ones.* Another reading is, *holy one.* <sup>u</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.

10

<sup>v</sup> Strife, Pr. 26:21.

<sup>w</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

<sup>x</sup> Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.

<sup>y</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

<sup>z</sup> God the Judge of the World. See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.

<sup>a</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.

<sup>b</sup> Horn, Dan. 7:7.

<sup>c</sup> Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

11

<sup>d</sup> Ramah, Jer. 31:15.

<sup>e</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.

<sup>f</sup> V. 18; ch. 1:28.

<sup>g</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.

<sup>h</sup> Eli, 1 Sam. 1:3.

<sup>i</sup> See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.

<sup>j</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.

12

<sup>k</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *they knew not Jehovah, nor the due of the priests from the people. When any man, &c.*

13

<sup>l</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

<sup>m</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.

<sup>n</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

<sup>o</sup> Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 15  
 a Fat of Animals not to be eaten, Gen. 2:20.  
 b Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 c Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 d Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 e Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 f See "Preparation of Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 16  
 1 Heb. *to-day*.  
 2 Another reading is, *he would say unto him, Thou, &c.*

- 17  
 g Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 h Men, Gen. 2:7.  
 i Mal. 2:7-9.  
 j Offering, Gen. 22:2.

- 18  
 k Samuel, 1 Sam. 1:20.  
 l Minister, Acts 15:39.  
 m Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 n V. 23; ch. 22:18.  
 o See "Clothing of Priests," Ex. 28:1.  
 p Linen, Esth. 8:15.

- 19  
 q Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 r Husband, 1 Cor. 7:16.  
 s Year, Lev. 25:8.

- 20  
 t Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 u Elkanah, Ex. 6:24.

flesh-hook brought up the priest took therewith. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israhelites that came thither. 15 Yea, before they burnt the <sup>a</sup>fat, the <sup>b</sup>priest's <sup>c</sup>servant came, and said to the man that <sup>d</sup>sacrificed, Give <sup>e</sup>flesh to <sup>f</sup>roast for the priest; for he will not have boiled flesh of thee, but raw. 16 And if the man said unto him, They will surely burn the fat <sup>1</sup>first, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then <sup>2</sup>he would say, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force. 17 And the <sup>g</sup>sin of the young <sup>h</sup>men was very great before Jê-hôvâh; for the men <sup>i</sup>despised the <sup>j</sup>offering of Jê-hôvâh.

18 But <sup>k</sup>Sâm-û-êl <sup>l</sup>ministered before Jê-hôvâh, being a <sup>m</sup>child, <sup>n</sup>girded with a <sup>o</sup>linen <sup>p</sup>êphôd. 19 Moreover his <sup>q</sup>mother made him a little robe, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her <sup>r</sup>husband to offer <sup>s</sup>the yearly sacrifice. 20 And Êlî <sup>t</sup>blessed <sup>u</sup>Êl-kâ-nâh

**Var. Rend.**—V. 15. Yea—Moreover, SMITH; Also, NOW. came—were accustomed to come, NOW. said—So NOW.; say, SMITH. the man that sacrificed—So BUD.; the offerer, SMITH. NOW. boiled—sudden, a. have . . . of —take . . . from, BUD. NOW. SMITH. V. 16. if . . . said—should say (should the offerer say), SMITH. first—So NOW. BUD.; at once, SMITH; presently, a. as much as thy soul desireth—whatever you please, SMITH. V. 17. despised—contemned (Num. 16:30), Kp.; abhorred, a; held in light esteem, NOW. offering—offerings, SMITH. V. 18. ministered before—continued serving, SMITH. child—lad, SMITH; boy, NOW. made—used to make, SMITH. NOW. V. 20. blessed—So NOW.; would bless, Var. said—So NOW.; say, Var. give . . . seed—repay . . . with seed, SMITH; repay thee again with new branches, NOW. petition . . . Jehovah—So Var.; gift which she gave to Yahweh, SMITH; loan which she lent, KEN.; the loan . . . which she loaned (that loan), NOW. to Yahweh, NOW. BUD. loan which was lent, K.; which was asked—which was asked for, K.; also We. but changing a point (ch. 1:28; she asked for, Bâ. Th. supposing a letter omitted in writing). And they . . . home—Then he went back home, NOW. visited—took, BUD. V. 21. and she conceived—So BUD.; Omî, NOW. and bare—So that she gave birth to, SMITH. NOW. child—lad, SMITH. NOW. V. 22. And he heard . . . did—yet he used to hear what his sons were doing, SMITH; But when

and his <sup>v</sup>wife, and said, Jê-hôvâh give thee <sup>w</sup>seed of this woman for <sup>x</sup>the petition which was asked of Jê-hôvâh. And they went unto their own <sup>y</sup>home. 21 <sup>z</sup>And <sup>a</sup>Jê-hôvâh visited Hannah, and she <sup>b</sup>conceived, and bare three <sup>c</sup>sons and two <sup>d</sup>daughters. And the child Sâ-m-û-êl grew before Jê-hôvâh.

22 Now Êlî was very old; and he heard <sup>e</sup>all that his sons did unto all Israhel, and how that they <sup>f</sup>lay with <sup>g</sup>the <sup>h</sup>women that did service at the <sup>i</sup>door of the <sup>j</sup>tent of meeting. 23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your <sup>k</sup>evil dealings from all this people. 24 Nay, my sons; for it is no good report <sup>l</sup>that I hear: ye <sup>m</sup>make Jê-hôvâh's people to transgress. 25 If one man sin against another, <sup>n</sup>God shall judge him; but if a man sin against Jê-hôvâh, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the <sup>o</sup>voice of their father, because <sup>p</sup>Jê-hôvâh was minded to slay them. 26 And

he heard how his sons dealt with all the Israelites, NOW.; When now Eli, who was very old, heard, etc., BUD. V. 23. do ye such things?—will ye do the like of these things? SMITH. NOW. from the—So NOW.; from the mouth of all, SMITH. V. 24. For it is no good—Not good is the, SMITH. NOW. BUD. hear . . . transgress—hear the Lord's people to be spreading abroad, Ew. We.; the people of Yahweh spreading abroad, NOW. BUD. V. 25. God shall judge him—then the judge (lit. God; see Ex. 21:6) is his mediator, Ew. We. then the Godhead is the arbitrator, NOW. shall judge him—will mediate, SMITH. sin against Jehovah—sin against Yahweh one sin, SMITH. entreat—mediate, Ew. We. (For an offence of man against man, God, through his representative, the judge, may interpose and arbitrate: for an offence against God, there is no third party able to do this); shall act as arbiter, KEN.; shall act as mediator, SMITH; shall come in an arbitration, NOW. was minded to—would, a.

**Var. Read.**—V. 21. And—So Sept. Pesch. We. Dr. Klo. a; Heb. For. V. 22. and how . . . meeting—Omî, Sept. We. Oort. Klo. SMITH. KEN. V. 23. this people—the people of God, We. after Sept. (Heb. text has an unparalleled construction). from all—from the mouth of all, SMITH. such . . . people—these things that I hear from all the people; nay my sons, for evil (lit. "not good") is the report which I hear the Lord's people do spread abroad, KEN.

v Wife, 7:16.  
 w Seed, 22:9.  
 x Prayer, 5:44.  
 y Home, 18:9.

z The E For. 1  
 a Repro. Gen. 8  
 b Son, 21:19.  
 c Daught 11:34.

d See vs e Formis Deut. f Ex. 38 a Wome 3:9 h Door, 12:22 i Tent ing, 1 24:5 j Taber Ex. 21

k Evil, 97:10.

l Or, w hear, people spread i Temp Pr. 1:

5 Or, u m Voice 27:22 n Deat for V of C ment 20:1.

the child Sām'ū-ēl grew on, and increased in favor both with Jē-hō'vāh, and also with men.

27 And there came <sup>a b</sup> a man of God unto 'E'li, and said unto him, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, 'Did I 'reveal myself unto the 'house of thy 'father, when <sup>h</sup> they were in E'g'gypt 'in bondage to 'Phā-raōh's house? 28 <sup>2</sup> and did I choose him out of all the 'tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl to be my priest, to <sup>3</sup> go up unto mine <sup>k</sup> altar, to burn 'incense, to wear an ēph'ōd before me? 'and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl made by <sup>m</sup> fire? 29 Wherefore <sup>5</sup> kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in *my* habitation, and <sup>n</sup> 'honestest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Iṣ-rā-ēl my people? 30 Therefore Jē-hō'vāh, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, saith, <sup>o</sup> I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now Jē-hō'vāh saith, Be it far from me;

Var. Rend.—V. 26. child—lad, NOW. grew . . . men—kept growing larger and better in the estimation of Yahweh and in the estimation of men, SMITH; continued to increase evermore in stature (age, BUD.) and in favor with Yahweh as well as with men, BUD. NOW. increased—was, R. V. 27. Did I reveal?—I certainly revealed, SMITH; Have I not truly revealed? NOW. Have I truly revealed myself? BUD. in bondage . . . house—servants to the house of Pharaoh, SMITH. NOW. V. 28. go up unto—So Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ke. Klo. NOW. a; offer upon, Targ. Th. r marg. SMITH. incense—So NOW.; sacrifices, SMITH. wear—bear, KEN. children of Israel—sons of Israel, SMITH; Israelites, NOW. made by fire—for food, SMITH; fire-offerings, NOW. V. 29. Wherefore kick ye at—Or, Wherefore trample ye down; Why scorn ye, NOW.; Why then dost thou look with evil eye on, SMITH. sacrifice—sacrifices, SMITH. at mine—on my, SMITH. which . . . habitation—Omit, SMITH. NOW. to make yourselves fat—in fattening the, SMITH; that you fatten, BUD. NOW. chiefest—first-fruits, SMITH; firstling, NOW. said indeed—had thought, SMITH; have said, NOW. the house of thy father—So NOW. thy clan, SMITH. walk before me—continue in my presence, SMITH; go in and out, NOW. V. 31. thine arm—So NOW.; thy seed, SMITH. V. 32. behold the affliction of my habitation—look, being in straits and with envious eyes, SMITH; look

for <sup>p</sup> them that honor me I will honor, and they <sup>q</sup> that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. 31 Behold, 'the <sup>s</sup> days come, that I will cut off thine 'arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thy house. 32 And thou shalt behold <sup>u</sup> the affliction of *my* habitation, in all the <sup>v</sup> wealth which *God* shall give <sup>w</sup> Iṣ-rā-ēl; and <sup>x</sup> there shall not be an old man in thy house for ever. 33 'And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine <sup>y</sup> eyes, and to grieve thy heart; and all the increase of thy house <sup>z</sup> shall die <sup>3</sup> in the flower of their age. 34 And this shall be <sup>a</sup> the <sup>b</sup> sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hōph'nī and 'Phīn'ē-hās: <sup>c</sup> in one day they shall <sup>d</sup> die both of them. 35 And 'I will raise me up a <sup>e</sup> faithful <sup>f</sup> priest, that shall do according to that which is in my 'heart and in my 'mind: and <sup>g</sup> I will build him a sure house; and he shall <sup>h</sup> walk before <sup>m</sup> mine

NOW. my—the, Ge. Ke. in all . . . Israel—upon all with which I favor Israel, SMITH; upon all the good that I will do Israel, NOW. V. 33. And . . . heart—Yet every man of thine will I not cut off from mine altar; that he may consume his eyes and cause his soul ("his" for "thy," Sept.) to pine away, KEN; And one for thy sake will I not wipe out from mine altar that his eyes vanish away (are consumed) and thy soul grew faint, NOW. to grieve thy heart—to starve his soul, SMITH. increase—greater part (I Chr. 12:29), Sept. Bo. Th. Klo.; multitude, NOW. V. 34. in one day—So NOW.; on the same day, SMITH. V. 35. that shall do . . . in—corresponding to, NOW. according . . . in—all that is in, SMITH. mind—So NOW. desire, SMITH. sure—enduring (lit. all the days), SMITH, NOW.

Var. Read.—Vs. 27 to 36. A later interpolation, SMITH. KEN. V. 27. in bondage to, Sept. Targ. Th. Klo.; belonging to, Heb. text. V. 29. in my habitation—them (doing) wickedly, Bo. Th. (dividing words differently), which . . . habitation—Omit, SMITH; Text corrupt, no convincing restoration yet, KEN. V. 30. and . . . father—Omit, KEN. V. 31. and . . . house—Omit, KEN. V. 32. behold . . . in—Look for (?) a rock of defence, amid, Bo. Th. V. 33. thine eyes—his eyes, Sept. Th. We. Rei. Klo. to . . . eyes—spared in order to consume his eyes, SMITH. in . . . age—by the sword of men, Sept. Th. We. KEN.

p Ps. 50:23.  
q Mal. 2:9.

31

r Ch. 4:11-18;  
22:17-20.  
s Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
t Arm, Ju.  
15:14.

32

u Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
6 Or, an adver-  
sary in my  
habitation.  
v Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
w Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
x Zech. 8:4.

33

7 Or, Yet will I  
not cut off  
every man of  
thine from  
mine altar, to  
consume, &c.  
y Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
z Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.  
8 Heb. when  
they are men.

34

a Ch. 10:7-9;  
I Ki. 13:3.  
b See "Sym-  
bols," Num.  
12:8.  
c Phinehas,  
Num. 31:6.  
d Ch. 4:11, 17.  
e Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.

35

f Ch. 3:1; 7:9;  
9:12, 13.  
g Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.  
h Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
i Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
j Mind, Job  
38:36.  
k Ch. 8:3-5;  
I Ki. 11:38.  
l Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
m Ch. 10:9, 10;  
12:3; 16:13.

35  
a Anointed, Ps. 2:2.

36  
b Silver, Job 22:25.  
c Bread, Gen. 3:19.

1  
d Ch. 2:11, 18.  
e Samuel, 1 Sam. 1:20.  
f Minister, Acts 15:39.  
g Ps. 74:9; Ez. 7:26; Amos 8:11, 12.  
1 Or, rare.  
2 Heb. widely spread.  
h Vision, Num. 12:6.

2  
i Blindness, 1 Sam. 4:15.  
j Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

3  
k Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
l Sleep, 1 Sam. 26:12.  
m Temple, 1 Sam. 1:9.  
n Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

4  
o Is. 6:8.

"anointed for ever. 36 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thy house shall come and bow down to him for a piece of <sup>b</sup>silver and a <sup>c</sup>loaf of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priest's offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread.

**3** And <sup>a</sup>the child <sup>a</sup>Sām' ū-ēl <sup>i</sup>ministered unto Jē-hō'vāh before Ē'li. And <sup>a</sup>the word of Jē-hō'vāh was <sup>1</sup>precious in those days; there was no <sup>2</sup>frequent <sup>a</sup>vision. 2 And it came to pass at that time, when Ē'li was laid down in his place (now <sup>i</sup>his <sup>i</sup>eyes had begun to wax dim, so that he could not see), 3 and the <sup>k</sup>lamp of God was not yet gone out, and Sām' ū-ēl was laid down to <sup>l</sup>sleep, in the <sup>m</sup>temple of Jē-hō'vāh, where the <sup>n</sup>ark of God was; 4 that Jē-hō'vāh called Sām' ū-ēl: and he said, <sup>o</sup>Here am I. 5 And he ran unto Ē'li, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down. 6 And Jē-hō'vāh called yet again, Sām' ū-ēl. And Sām' ū-ēl arose and went to Ē'li, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

Var. Rend.—V. 36. piece of silver—bit of money, SMITH. NOW. bread—So NOW.; bread of Yahweh, SMITH. Chap. 3.—V. 1. precious—*or*, rare, *Gr. Kc. Kp. a marg.* (Is. 13:12), KEN. SMITH: something rare, NOW. no . . . vision (*lost word may mean public or wide-spread*), SMITH: visions were not experienced, NOW. frequent—*Lit.* widely spread, *Gr. Kc. a marg.*; open, *R.* V. 2. laid down—lying, SMITH. laid . . . place—was sleeping in his (*inert accus-tomed*, NOW.) place, BUD. NOW. V. 3. was—So BUD. NOW.; had, SMITH. V. 8. And—When now, NOW. had called—was calling, SMITH: called, BUD. NOW. V. 9. he—So NOW.; one, SMITH. Jehovah—Omū, SMITH: Yahweh, NOW. heareth—So NOW.; is listening, SMITH. V. 11. will do—am about to do, SMITH: do, NOW. at which—such that, SMITH: that, NOW. tingle—ring, SMITH. V. 12. perform against—fulfill upon, SMITH. NOW. concerning—against, V. 13. For I have told him—And thou shalt tell him, *Kto.* BUD. SMITH:

7 <sup>a</sup>Now Sām' ū-ēl did not yet know Jē-hō'vāh, neither was the word of Jē-hō'vāh yet <sup>a</sup>revealed unto him. 8 And Jē-hō'vāh called Sām' ū-ēl again the third time. And he arose and went to Ē'li, and said, Here am I; for thou <sup>i</sup>calledst me. And Ē'li perceived that Jē-hō'vāh had called the <sup>i</sup>child. 9 Therefore Ē'li said unto Sām' ū-ēl, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, Jē-hō'vāh; for thy <sup>i</sup>servant heareth. So Sām' ū-ēl went and lay down in his place.

10 And Jē-hō'vāh came, and stood, and called as at other times, Sām' ū-ēl, Sām' ū-ēl. Then Sām' ū-ēl said, Speak; for thy servant heareth. 11 And Jē-hō'vāh said to Sām' ū-ēl, Be-hold, <sup>a</sup>I will <sup>a</sup>do a thing in Is'ra-ēl, at which both the <sup>a</sup>ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. 12 In that <sup>a</sup>day <sup>a</sup>I will perform against Ē'li all that I have spoken concerning his house, from the beginning even unto the end. 13 For I have told him that I will <sup>a</sup>judge his <sup>a</sup>house for ever, for <sup>b</sup>the iniquity which he knew, because <sup>a</sup>his sons did bring a <sup>c</sup>curse upon themselves, and <sup>i</sup>he re-strained them not. 14 And

Thou shalt announce to him, NOW. judge—punish, SMITH: condemned (en-tenced), NOW. iniquity—guilt, SMITH: Omū, NOW. which he knew—Omū, SMITH. did bring . . . themselves—were blaspheming God, SMITH. NOW.; cursing, *or*, blaspheming, BUD. re-strained them not—So NOW.; did not rebuke them, SMITH. V. 14. expiated—purged, *a.* with sacrifice nor offering—by sacrifice *or* by offering, SMITH: with sacrifice nor food-offering, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. frequent—*Lit.* no . . . vision. *The lost word may mean public or widespread*, SMITH. V. 4. Jehovah . . . Samuel—Yahweh stood and called: Samuel! Samuel! KEN. SMITH. V. 6. Samuel—Samuel, Samuel, KEN. SMITH after Sept. V. 9. Jehovah—Omū, SMITH. V. 13. For . . . ever—And thou shalt tell him that I am about to judge (*i.e.* punish) will punish, SMITH. his house forever, *Kto. Bu.* KEN. SMITH. did . . . themselves—were blas-pheming God, KEN. after Sept.

7  
p I Cor. 13:11.  
q Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

8  
r Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
s Children, Gen. 3:16.

9  
t Servant, Ex. 21:2.

11  
u II Ki. 21:12;  
Jer. 19:3.  
v Signs and Wonders, Act. 2:22.  
w Ears, Ex. 29:20.

12  
z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
y Ch. 2:27–36.

13  
z God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
a House, Deut. 24:10.  
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
c Ch. 2:22.  
d Ch. 2:12, 17, 22.  
e Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
f Deut. 17:12; 21:18.



14  
Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.  
Sacrifice, Gen.  
11:34.  
Offering, Gen.  
22:2.

15  
I Chr. 15:23.  
Fear, Gen. 9:2.

16  
Eli I Sam. 1:3.  
Samuel,  
I Sam. 1:20.

17  
Gen. 1:1.  
Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

18  
Ex. 24:5-7;  
Lev. 10:3;  
Jot. 2:10; Is.  
39:8.

19  
Ch. 9:6.  
Ground, Gen.  
33:19.

20  
I Sam. Deut.  
4:1.  
Ji. 20:1.  
Sons of  
Jacob, Gen.  
25:26.  
Beer-sheba,  
I Sam. 8:2.  
Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.

21  
Shiloh, Josh.  
3:1.

therefore I have <sup>a</sup>sworn unto the house of <sup>É</sup>li, that the iniquity of <sup>É</sup>li's house <sup>b</sup>shall not be expiated with <sup>c</sup>sacrifice nor <sup>d</sup>offering for ever.

15 And <sup>Sām</sup>'ū-<sup>él</sup> lay until the morning, and <sup>e</sup>opened the doors of the house of <sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>. And <sup>Sām</sup>'ū-<sup>él</sup> <sup>f</sup>feared to show <sup>É</sup>li the vision. 16 Then <sup>É</sup>li called <sup>h</sup><sup>Sām</sup>'ū-<sup>él</sup>, and said, <sup>Sām</sup>'ū-<sup>él</sup>, my son. And he said, Here am I. 17 And he said, What is the thing that <sup>i</sup><sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> hath spoken unto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide anything from me of all the things that he spake unto thee. 18 And <sup>Sām</sup>'ū-<sup>él</sup> told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, <sup>k</sup>It is <sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And <sup>Sām</sup>'ū-<sup>él</sup> grew, and <sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> was with him, and <sup>l</sup>did let none of his words fall to the <sup>m</sup>ground. 20 And all <sup>n</sup><sup>Is</sup>'rā-<sup>él</sup> <sup>o</sup>from <sup>p</sup>Dan even to <sup>q</sup><sup>Bē</sup>ṣ-<sup>ēr</sup>-<sup>shē</sup>-<sup>bā</sup> knew that <sup>Sām</sup>'ū-<sup>él</sup> was established to be a <sup>r</sup>'prophet of <sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>. 21 And <sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> appeared again in <sup>Shī</sup>'lōh; for <sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> revealed himself to <sup>Sām</sup>'ū-<sup>él</sup> in <sup>Shī</sup>'lōh by the <sup>s</sup>word of <sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>. 1 And <sup>t</sup>the word of <sup>Sām</sup>'ū-<sup>él</sup> came to all <sup>Is</sup>'rā-<sup>él</sup>.

Var. Read.—V. 15. show—So NOW.; make known, NOW. V. 17. anything—So NOW.; a word, SMITH. the things—Omit, SMITH. NOW. V. 18. seemeth him good—is good in his sight, SMITH; what pleaseth him, NOW. Chap. 4.—V. 2. of the army—in the ranks, SMITH; in the battle, NOW. in the field—in the open field, NOW.; on the battle-field, BUD. V. 3. elders—sheiks, SMITH. fetch—So NOW.; bring, SMITH. of the covenant of Jehovah—of our God, BUD. SMITH; of the covenant of our God, NOW. it may come—he may go out, SMITH; he may come, NOW.; he may draw near (in battle), BUD. among—in the midst of, SMITH. NOW. out of the hand of—from, SMITH. V. 5. rang again—re-sounded, SMITH. V. 6. great shout—shouting; jubilant shouting, NOW. was—has.

Now <sup>Is</sup>'rā-<sup>él</sup> went out against the <sup>u</sup><sup>Phī</sup>-<sup>līs</sup>-<sup>tīnēs</sup> to <sup>v</sup>battle, and <sup>w</sup>encamped beside <sup>x</sup><sup>Ē</sup>b-<sup>ēn</sup>-<sup>ē</sup>z-<sup>ēr</sup>: and the <sup>Phī</sup>-<sup>līs</sup>-<sup>tīnēs</sup> encamped in <sup>y</sup><sup>Ā</sup>-<sup>phēk</sup>. 2 And the <sup>Phī</sup>-<sup>līs</sup>-<sup>tīnēs</sup> put themselves in array against <sup>Is</sup>'rā-<sup>él</sup>: and when <sup>z</sup>they joined battle, <sup>Is</sup>'rā-<sup>él</sup> was smitten before the <sup>Phī</sup>-<sup>līs</sup>-<sup>tīnēs</sup>; and they slew of the <sup>a</sup>army in the field about four thousand <sup>b</sup>men. 3 And when the people were come into the camp, the <sup>c</sup>elders of <sup>Is</sup>'rā-<sup>él</sup> said, <sup>d</sup>Wherefore hath <sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> smitten us to-day before the <sup>Phī</sup>-<sup>līs</sup>-<sup>tīnēs</sup>? <sup>e</sup>Let us fetch the <sup>f</sup>ark of the covenant of <sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> out of <sup>Shī</sup>'lōh unto us, that it may come among us, and <sup>g</sup>save us out of the hand of our <sup>h</sup>enemies. 4 So the people sent to <sup>Shī</sup>'lōh; and they brought from thence the ark of the covenant of <sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> of hosts, who <sup>i</sup>sitteth <sup>above</sup> the <sup>j</sup><sup>chēr</sup>-<sup>ū</sup>-<sup>bīm</sup>: and the two sons of <sup>É</sup>li, <sup>Hōph</sup>'nī and <sup>Phīm</sup>-<sup>ē</sup>-<sup>hās</sup>, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of <sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> came into the camp, <sup>k</sup>all <sup>Is</sup>'rā-<sup>él</sup> <sup>l</sup>shouted with a great shout, so that the <sup>m</sup>earth rang again. 6 And when the <sup>Phī</sup>-<sup>līs</sup>-<sup>tīnēs</sup> heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the <sup>n</sup>Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of <sup>Jē</sup>-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> was come into the camp. 7 And the <sup>Phī</sup>-<sup>līs</sup>-<sup>tīnēs</sup> were afraid, for they said, <sup>o</sup>God is come into the

Var. Read.—V. 17. the things—Omit, SMITH. V. 21. in Shiloh—Jehovah—Omit, SMITH. Add 4:1 to 3:21 and read: to Samuel and the word of Samuel came to all Israel, Var. SMITH. Chap. 4.—V. 1. Israel—Insert. And it came to pass in those days that the Philistines gathered themselves together against Israel to battle, Sept. Vulg. (nearly) Th. We. Rei. Kp. Klo. KEN. SMITH. (nearly) Vs. 3, 4, 5. the covenant of—Omit, Sept. Vulg. V. 4. there—Omit, Sept. Vulg. Th. We. KEN.

1  
Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
u War, Josh.  
22:12.  
v Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
w Ch. 7:12.  
x Ch. 29:1;  
Josh. 12:18.

2  
1 Or, the battle  
was spread.  
2 Heb. array.  
y Soldiers, Ju.  
20:10.

3  
z Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra 5:5.  
a Josh. 7:7, 8.  
b Num. 10:35;  
Josh. 6:6.  
c Ark of the  
Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.  
d Salvation from  
Enemies, Acts  
2:40.  
e Enemies, Job  
31:29.

4  
3 Or, is en-  
throned.  
f Cherubim, Ex.  
25:18.  
g Phinehas,  
Num. 31:6.

5  
h Josh. 6:5, 20.  
i Shouting, Is.  
12:6.  
j Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

6  
k Israelites  
called He-  
brews, Deut.  
4:1.

7  
l Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
'God,' Gen.  
1:1.

- 8  
 a See "Israel in Egypt," Deut. 4:1.  
 b Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 c Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 d Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
 e Heb. *smiting*.  
 f Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

- 9  
 f I Cor. 16:13.  
 g Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 h Bondage, John 8:33.  
 i Ch. 14:21; Ju. 13:1.

- 10  
 j V. 2; Deut. 28:15, 25.  
 k Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 l II Sam. 18:17; II Ki. 14:12.  
 m Tent, Num. 24:5.  
 n Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 o Soldier, Ju. 20:10.

- 11  
 p Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 q Ch. 2:34; Ps. 78:56-64.  
 r Eli, I Sam. 1:3.  
 s Phinehas, Num. 31:6.

- 12  
 t See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 2 Heb. *array*.  
 u Shiloh, Josh. 18:1.  
 v Clothes rent, Job 31:19.  
 w Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 x Head, Pr. 20:29.

- 13  
 y V. 18; ch. 1:9.  
 z Heart, Acts 15:9.

camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. 8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? <sup>a</sup>these are the <sup>b</sup>gods that smote the <sup>c</sup>E-gyp-ti-ans with all manner of <sup>d</sup>plagues in the <sup>e</sup>wilderness. 9 <sup>f</sup>Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philis-tines, that ye be not <sup>g</sup>servants unto the Hebrews, <sup>h</sup>as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight. 10 And the Philis-tines fought, and <sup>i</sup>Is-ra-ël was smitten, and <sup>j</sup>they fled every man to his <sup>k</sup>tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of <sup>l</sup>Is-ra-ël thirty thousand <sup>m</sup>footmen. 11 And the <sup>n</sup>ark of God was taken; and <sup>o</sup>the two sons of <sup>p</sup>E-li, Hoph-ni and <sup>q</sup>Phin-e-häs, were slain.

12 And there ran a man of <sup>r</sup>Ben-jä-mín out of the <sup>s</sup>army, and came to <sup>t</sup>Shi-löh the same day, with <sup>u</sup>his clothes rent, and with <sup>v</sup>earth upon his <sup>w</sup>head. 13 And when he came, lo, <sup>x</sup>E-li was sitting upon his seat by the way-side watching; for his <sup>y</sup>heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the

**Var. Rend.**—V. 7, for there . . . heretofore—for such did not happen yesterday nor the day before. NOW, V. 8, these mighty gods—this powerful divinity, NOW, all manner of plagues—every manner of smiting, *Kp.*; every sort of plague, SMITH. plagues in the wilderness—plague and with pestilence, SMITH. V. 9, Be strong—Take courage, SMITH; gather yourselves up, NOW, quit yourselves like men—be men (*lit.* become men), SMITH. NOW, V. 10, smitten—defeated, SMITH, was overcome, NOW, every man—each, SMITH, tent—tents, SMITH. V. 11, were slain—died, SMITH. V. 13, cried out—shrieked, SMITH. V. 16, out of the army—from the ranks, SMITH. V. 17, is taken—has been captured, SMITH. V. 18, brake—was broken, SMITH.

**Var. Read.**—V. 7, God is come—these are their Gods (*cf.* 8), they have come to them in the camp, KEN. *after Sept.* (B), SMITH. V. 8, in the wilderness—with the pestilence, KEN. WE, SMITH. Vs. 11, 17, Hophni and Phineas—*Omit*, SMITH. V. 13, upon . . . watching—beside the gate watching the way, *Sept. Th. We. Rei. Kp.* KEN. *Heb. text is anomalous*, V. 18, forty—*So Sept.*, twenty, KEN.

a city, and told it, all the city cried out. 14 And when E-li heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man hasted, and came and told E-li. 15 Now E-li was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were set, so that <sup>\*</sup>he could not see. 16 And the man said unto E-li, I am he that came out of the <sup>2</sup>army, and I fled to-day out of the <sup>2</sup>army. And he said, <sup>b</sup>How went the matter, my son? 17 And he that brought the tidings answered and said, Is-ra-ël is fled before the <sup>c</sup>Philis-tines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hoph-ni and Phin-e-häs, are dead, and the ark of God is taken. 18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that <sup>d</sup>E-li fell from off his seat backward by the side of the <sup>e</sup>gate; and his <sup>f</sup>neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had <sup>g</sup>judged Is-ra-ël forty years.

19 And his daughter-in-law, Phin-e-häs' <sup>h</sup>wife, was with <sup>i</sup>a child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and

a City, Gen. 4:17.

16  
 b II Sam. 1:4.

17  
 c Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

18  
 d Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
 e Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
 f See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.

19  
 g Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 h Children, Gen. 3:16.

**\* BLINDNESS: Natural.**—Jebusites boast that the Blindness can prevent the Entrance of David—II Sam. 5:8-9. Disqualified for Priests—Lev. 21:18. Animals unfit for Sacrifice—Lev. 22:22; Deut. 15:21. Bring to him a Blind Man—Mk. 8:22. Bartimeus—Mk. 10:46. Recovery of Sight—Lu. 4:18; 7:21. Make a Feast: call the Blind—Lu. 14:13. A Multitude of Blind—John 5:3. Saw a Man that was blind—John 9:1.

**Miraculous.**—Sodomites—Gen. 19:11. Syrians—II Ki. 6:18-20. Saul of Tarsus—Acts 9:8, 9. Elymas—Acts 13:11.

**Spiritual.**—Explained—John 1:5; I Cor. 2:14; Is. 29:9-14. Foretold—Is. 60:2; Rom. 2:4; 11:10. Taken in their own Craftiness—Job 5:12-14. Watchmen are blind—Is. 56:10; Mt. 23:16-19. Without Understanding—Jer. 5:21. Ignorant of God—Ex. 5:2; Is. 1:3; Hos. 4:1, 6; John 7:28; 15:21; 16:2-3 17:25; Acts 17:23; I Cor. 2:6-8; 15:34; Gal. 4:8-9.

**Blinded by the God of this World.**—II Cor. 4:4; Mt. 13:19 Rev. 3:17.

**Inflicted as a Judgment.**—Is. 29:10; 44:18; Mt. 13:13, 14 John 12:40.

**Opening of Eyes.**—Acts 26:18.

**Saints delivered from.**—Eph. 5:8; Col. 1:13; I Thess. 5:4-5 I Pet. 2:9.

19  
 1 Father-in-law, Num. 10:29.  
 2 Husband, 1 Cor. 7:16.  
 3 Death, Rom. 5:12.

21  
 1 Name, Acts 16:18.  
 2 Naming Children, Gen. 1:16.  
 3 That is, *There is no glory*.  
 4 Glory, Ps. 7:5.

1  
 1 Ch. 4:1; 7:12.  
 2 Ashdod, Josh. 11:22.

2  
 1 See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

3  
 1 Is. 19:1; 46:1.  
 2 Or, *before it*.  
 3 Face, Is. 6:2.  
 4 Ground, Gen. 3:19.  
 5 Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 6 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 7 Is. 46:7.

4  
 1 Morning, Ps. 65:3.

that her <sup>a</sup> father-in-law and her <sup>b</sup> husband were <sup>c</sup> dead, she bowed herself and brought forth; for her pains came upon her. 20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast brought forth a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it. 21 And she <sup>d</sup> named the child <sup>e</sup> Ich'-a-bōd, saying, 'The glory is departed from Is'-ra-ēl; because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband. 22 And she said, The glory is departed from Is'-ra-ēl; for the ark of God is taken.

5 Now the Phī-lis-tīnēs had taken the ark of God, and <sup>o</sup> they brought it from Ēb'-ēn-ē-zēr unto <sup>a</sup> Āsh-dōd. 2 And the Phī-lis-tīnēs took the ark of God, and brought it into the house of <sup>d</sup> Dā'-gōn, and set it by Dā'-gōn. 3 And when they of Āsh-dōd arose early on the morrow, behold, <sup>i</sup> Dā'-gōn was fallen <sup>2</sup> upon his <sup>k</sup> face to the <sup>l</sup> ground before the <sup>m</sup> ark of <sup>n</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh. And they took Dā'-gōn, and <sup>o</sup> set him in his place again. 4 And when they arose early on the morrow <sup>p</sup> morning, behold, Dā'-gōn was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark

Var. Rend. — V. 20. brought forth—given birth to, NOW. SMITH. answered to— it— neither answered nor heeded (*ū, set her heart*), NOW. SMITH. V. 21. she named—they called, SMITH. child—boy, SMITH. Ichabod—i.e. Without glory, *Ge. Ol. Gr. Ke.*: No glory, KEN. is departed from Israel—from Israel is taken captive, SMITH. Chap. 5.—V. 2. house—So NOW.; temple, SMITH. by—So NOW.; up by the side of, SMITH. V. 3. arose early on the morrow, behold—arose on the next morning, NOW.; rose and came to the house, behold, SMITH. Dagon... ground—Dagon prostrate on his face on the ground, SMITH. they saw how Dagon had fallen on his face to the earth, NOW. set him in—returned him to, SMITH; set him back on, NOW.; they raised him up, BUD. NOW. 4. stump—trunk, SMITH. body, NOW.; back (trunk or body), BUD. to—Lū, upon, SMITH. of, NOW. V. 6. destroyed—wasted, SMITH; set them in terror, NOW. tumors—plague-boils, KEN.; boils, NOW. BUD. V. 7. ark...

of Jē-hō'-vāh; and the <sup>a</sup> head of Dā'-gōn and both the <sup>b</sup> palms of his hands *lay* cut off upon the threshold; only *the stump* of Dā'-gōn was left to him. 5 Therefore neither the <sup>c</sup> priests of Dā'-gōn, nor any that come into Dā'-gōn's <sup>d</sup> house, tread on the threshold of Dā'-gōn in Āsh-dōd, unto this <sup>e</sup> day.

6 But <sup>f</sup> the hand of Jē-hō'-vāh was heavy upon them of Āsh-dōd, and <sup>g</sup> he destroyed them, and smote them with <sup>h</sup> tumors, even Āsh-dōd and the borders thereof. 7 And when the men of Āsh-dōd saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of <sup>i</sup> Is'-ra-ēl shall not abide with us; for his <sup>j</sup> hand is sore upon us, and upon Dā'-gōn our god. 8 They sent therefore and <sup>k</sup> gathered all the lords of the <sup>l</sup> Phī-lis-tīnēs unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Is'-ra-ēl? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Is'-ra-ēl be carried about unto <sup>m</sup> Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Is'-ra-ēl *thither*. 9 And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, <sup>n</sup> the hand of Jē-hō'-vāh was against the <sup>o</sup> city with a very great discomfiture: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great;

abide—So NOW.; let not the ark of the God of Israel remain, SMITH. sore—severe, SMITH, NOW.; hard, BUD. V. 8. be carried about—go around, SMITH; shall be taken, NOW. V. 9. the hand... discomfiture—there was... a very great consternation in the city, NOW. the city—them, SMITH. with a great discomfiture—i.e. panic, consternation, *Kp.*

Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—V. 3. morrow—Insert, and went (came, NOW.) into the house of Dagon, they looked and, *Sept. Th. We. Rea. Kto. NOW.* V. 5. day—Add, but they leap over it, *Sept. Th. Rea.*; step over it, SMITH. of Dagon in Ashdod—Omit, NOW. V. 6. thereof—Add, and in the midst of their land there sprang up mice, and there was a great and deadly destruction in the city, *Sept. Th. a marg. V. 8.* And they, Gath—So NOW.; V. 8. they of Gath answered, Let the ark be carried about, *Sept. Th. Rea.* V. 9. the hand... discomfiture—a very great consternation... was in the city, NOW. with... discomfiture—Omit, SMITH.

q Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 r See "Hands," Gen. 16:12.

5  
 s Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 t House, Deut. 24:10.  
 u Day, Lev. 25:8.

6  
 v Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 w Ch. 6:5.  
 x See "Diseases," Ps. 103:3.  
 3 Or, *plague boils*. As read by the Jews, *emerods*.

7  
 y Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 z Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 a Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

8  
 c V. 11; ch. 20:6-11.  
 d Philistines, 1 Chr. 1:12.  
 e Gath, II Sam. 21:20.

9  
 f V. 11; ch. 7:13.  
 g City, Gen. 4:17.

and tumors brake out upon them. 10 So they sent the ark of God to <sup>a</sup>Ēk-rōn. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ēk-rōn, that the Ēk-rōn-ites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Iš-rā-ēl to us, to slay us and our people. 11 They sent therefore and gathered together all the lords of the Phī-lis-tīneš, and they said, Send away the ark of the God of Iš-rā-ēl, and let it go again to its own place, that it slay us not, and our people. For there was a <sup>b</sup><sup>c</sup>deadly discomfiture throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there. 12 And the men that <sup>d</sup>died not were smitten with the tumors; and <sup>e</sup>the cry of the city went up to heaven.

**6** And the ark of Jē-hō-vāh was in the <sup>1</sup>country of the Phī-lis-tīneš <sup>7</sup>seven <sup>o</sup>months. 2 And the Phī-lis-tīneš called for the <sup>h</sup>priests and the <sup>i</sup>diviners, saying, What shall we do with the ark of Jē-hō-vāh? show us wherewith we shall send it to its place. 3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Iš-rā-ēl, <sup>j</sup>send it not empty; but by all means return him a <sup>k</sup>trespass-offering: then ye shall be <sup>l</sup>healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you. 4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? And they said, Five

**Var. Read.**—V. 9 (con.). brake—broke. SMITH; broke out, BUD.; broke forth. NOW. V. 10. us—me. SMITH, BUD. NOW. our—my. SMITH. BUD. NOW. V. 11. let—place—that it may return to its place. NOW. SMITH. Chap. 6.—V. 1. country—So NOW. field. SMITH. V. 3. empty—without gifts. SMITH. with empty hands, BUD. return—offering—repay him a reparation. SMITH. repay it with a peace-offering. NOW. V. 3. 4. 17. trespass-offering—guilt-offering. KEN. peace-offering. NOW. V. 5. tumors—pest-boils. NOW.; boils. BUD. and five golden mice—Omit. SMITH. V. 6. wrought them—made a toy (or, mock) of them. *Ps. De. a marg.* Ex. 10:2; played badly with

golden <sup>m</sup>tumors, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Phī-lis-tīneš; for one plague was on <sup>2</sup>you all, and on your lords. 5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your tumors, and <sup>n</sup>images of your <sup>o</sup>mice that mar the <sup>p</sup>land; and <sup>q</sup>ye shall give <sup>r</sup>glory unto the God of Iš-rā-ēl: peradventure <sup>s</sup>he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land. 6 Wherefore then do ye <sup>t</sup>“harden your hearts, <sup>u</sup>as the “E-gyp-tjānš and <sup>v</sup>Phā-raōh hardened their hearts? When he had <sup>w</sup><sup>x</sup>wrought wonderfully among them, <sup>y</sup>“did they not let <sup>z</sup>“the people go, <sup>3</sup>and they departed? 7 Now therefore take and prepare you a new <sup>4</sup>cart, and two <sup>5</sup>milch <sup>6</sup>kine, on which there hath come no <sup>7</sup>yoke; and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them; 8 and take the <sup>8</sup>ark of <sup>9</sup>Jē-hō-vāh and lay it upon the cart; and put the <sup>10</sup>jewels of <sup>11</sup>gold, which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a <sup>12</sup>coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go. 9 And see; if it goeth up by the way of its own border to <sup>13</sup>Bēth-shē-mēsh, then he hath done us this great <sup>14</sup>evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not <sup>15</sup>his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

them, NOW. V. 7. kine—cows. SMITH. BUD. NOW. bring—bring back. NOW.; leave. SMITH. home from them—So NOW.; behind them in the house. SMITH. V. 8. jewels—trespass-offerings—golden objects which repay it as a peace-gift. NOW.; the golden objects which you shall have repaid him as a reparation. SMITH. coffer—box. SMITH; receptacle. BUD. NOW. V. 9. evil—So NOW.; harm. SMITH. a chance that happened to us—an accident that came to us; a chance that fell to our lot. NOW.; this has happened to us by chance. BUD.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 6.—V. 1. months—Add, and their land swarmed with mice. *Sept. Th. Eze. Gr. Kto. a marg.* V. 4. five golden mice—So NOW.; Omit. *Sept. SMITH.*

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> V. 17; ch. 5:6, 9, 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. *them*.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
<sup>o</sup> Mice, See “Animals,” Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>p</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>q</sup> Josh. 7:19; Is. 42:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 5:6, 11.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Heart hardened, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>u</sup> Hearts hardened. See “Teaching of Jesus,” Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 8:15, 32; 9:34.  
<sup>w</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>x</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
<sup>y</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>z</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *made a mock of*.  
<sup>4</sup> Ex. 12:31.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. *them*.  
<sup>b</sup> Deliverance from Bondage. Ex. 15:13.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> See “Wagon,” Gen. 45:19.  
<sup>d</sup> II Sam. 6:3. Is. 5:18; Amos 2:13.  
<sup>e</sup> Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
<sup>f</sup> Cattle, Pr. 13:17.  
<sup>g</sup> Yoke, Jer. 27:11.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>i</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
<sup>k</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Coffer, See “Food,” Gen. 9:3.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Beth-she-mesh, II Ki. 14:11.  
<sup>n</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 10  
Home, Lev.  
18:9.
- 11  
Mice. See  
Animals,  
Gen. 2:20.  
Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
Images, I Ki.  
15:13.  
Tumor, I Sam.  
6:4.

- 12  
Heb. one  
ruined way.  
See Hand,  
Gen. 16:12.  
Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.

- 13  
Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.  
Wheat, Ex.  
23:2.  
Valley, Josh.  
8:12.  
Lifting up  
Eyes, Pa.  
17:8.  
Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 14  
Field, Num.  
20:17.  
Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
Stone, Ex.  
31:1.  
Wood, Ex.  
31:5.

- 15  
Levite, Num.  
3:47.  
Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.

10 And the men did so, and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home; 11 and they put the ark of Jē-hō-vāh upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their tumors. 12 And the kine took the straight way by the way to Bēth-shē-mēsh; they went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bēth-shē-mēsh. 13 And they of Bēth-shē-mēsh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley; and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. 14 And the cart came into the field of Jōshū-ā the Bēth-shē-mīte, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered up the kine for a burnt-offering unto Jē-hō-vāh. 15 And the Levites took down the ark of Jē-hō-vāh, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bēth-shē-mēsh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacri-

Var. Rend.—V. 11. put—placed, SMITH, NOW. V. 12. by the way to Beth-shemesh—on the Beth-shemesh road, NOW. SMITH. V. 13. rejoiced to see it—came (ran, NOW.) rejoicing to meet it, NOW. SMITH. V. 14. there—still, SMITH; standing there, NOW. where there was a great stone—there was a great stone, NOW.; there a great stone lay, BUD.; and they set there a great stone, SMITH. V. 18. fortified—so NOW. fenced, n. country villages—villages of the peasantry, Var. NOW. the great stone . . . field—And the witness is the great stone by (on, NOW.) which they set the ark of Yahweh (Omī Yahweh, NOW.) to the present day it is in the field, NOW. SMITH. V. 19. looked into—gazed at, Ke. We. Sta. NOW. BUD.

Var. Rend.—V. 11. with the mice of gold—Omī, NOW. SMITH. and the images of their tumors—Omī, NOW. V. 13. rejoiced . . . it—came rejoicing to meet it, Sept. We. NOW. V. 15. An interpolation by Levites, SMITH; a post-exilic addition, KEN. Vs. 17, 18. to villages—Another

fices the same day unto Jē-hō-vāh. 16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ek-rōn the same day.

17 And these are the golden tumors which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto Jē-hō-vāh: for Ash-dōd one, for Gā-zā one, for Ash-kē-lōn one, for Gath one, for Ek-rōn one; 18 and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fortified cities and of country villages, even unto the great stone, whereon they set down the ark of Jē-hō-vāh, which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Jōshū-ā the Bēth-shē-mīte.

19 And he smote of the men of Bēth-shē-mēsh, because they had looked into the ark of Jē-hō-vāh, he smote of the people seventy men, and fifty thousand men; and the people mourned, because Jē-hō-vāh had smitten the people with a great slaughter. 20 And the men of Bēth-shē-mēsh said, Who is able to stand before Jē-hō-vāh, this holy God? and to whom shall he go up from us? 21 And they sent messengers to the inhab-

addition, NOW. KEN. SMITH. V. 18. even . . . remaineth—and the great stone (So Sept. Targ.) whereon . . . Lord is a witness (thereof), Ew. Th. We. Rei. Ke. Kp. . . Lord (remaineth), Hervey, Gr. Kp. (alt.) Kto. (l.) pts. whereon . . . unto—upon which they set down the ark of Jehovah is a witness unto, KEN. NOW. V. 19. And the sons of Jeconiah were not unpunished (rejoiced not, Ew. Th. Rei. Kto.) among the men of Beth-shemesh because they had gazed at (saw, Ew. Th. Rei. Kto.) the ark of the Lord; and he smote of them, Sept. We. Ew. Th. Rei. Sta. Kto.; The sons of Jeconiah did not rejoice with the men of Beth-shemesh when they looked upon, Greek Vera, SMITH; Now the sons of Jeconiah rejoiced not among (with) the men of Beth-shemesh when they beheld (with joy) the ark of Yahweh. And he (Yahweh) slew of them seventy men, KEN.; But . . . came not favorably because they gazed at the ark; he slew, NOW. and fifty thousand men—Omī, Jos. Th. Rei. We. Ke. Hervey, Sta. Kto. Kp. KEN. SMITH, NOW.

- 16  
Ekron, Josh.  
13:3.  
Day, Lev.  
25:8.

- 17  
Ashdod, Josh.  
11:12.  
Gaza, Ju.  
10:1.  
Ashkelon, Ju.  
1:18.  
Gath, II Sam.  
21:20.

- 18  
Cities fortified,  
Gen. 4:17.  
Villages, Deut.  
2:23.  
So the Sept.  
The Hebrew  
text has, Abel,  
(that is, a  
meadow).

- 19  
Num. 4:5, 15.  
20; II Sam.  
6:7.  
Mourning,  
John 11:35.

- 20  
Lev. 11:44.  
45; II Sam.  
6:9.

- 21  
Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.

**21**  
a Kiriath-jearim, II Chr. 1:4.

**1**  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
d II Sam. 6:3, 4.  
e House, Deut. 24:10.  
f I Chr. 13:7.  
g Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
h Or, Gibeah.  
i Eleasar, Deut. 10:6.

**2**  
i Day, Lev. 25:8.  
j Year, Lev. 25:8.  
k Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
l Mourning, John 11:35.  
2 Or, was drawn together.

**3**  
m Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.  
n Joel 2:12-14.  
o Josh. 24:14.  
p 23: Ju. 10:16.  
p Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
q Ashtaroth, Ju. 2:13.  
r Heart, Acts 5:9.  
s God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
w Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

**4**  
z Baal, Ju. 2:13.

itants of <sup>a</sup> Kir'-ath-jē'-ā-rim, saying, The Phī-lis'-tines have brought back the ark of Jē-hō'-vāh; come ye down, and fetch it up to you. 1 And the <sup>b</sup> men of Kir'-ath-jē'-ā-rim came, and fetched up the <sup>c</sup> ark of Jē-hō'-vāh, and <sup>d</sup> brought it into the <sup>e</sup> house of <sup>f</sup> Ā-bīn'-ā-dāb in <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> hill, and <sup>i</sup> sanctified <sup>j</sup> Ē-le-ā-zār his son to keep the ark of Jē-hō'-vāh. 2 And it came to pass, from the <sup>k</sup> day that the ark abode in Kir'-ath-jē'-ā-rim, that the time was long; for it was twenty <sup>l</sup> years: and all the house of <sup>m</sup> Is'-ra-ēl <sup>n</sup> lamented after Jē-hō'-vāh.

3 And <sup>o</sup> Sām'-ū-ēl spake unto all the house of Is'-ra-ēl, saying, <sup>p</sup> If ye do return unto Jē-hō'-vāh with all your heart, then <sup>q</sup> put away the <sup>r</sup> foreign gods and the <sup>s</sup> Āsh'-tā-rōth from among you, and direct your <sup>t</sup> hearts unto <sup>u</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh, and <sup>v</sup> serve him only; and <sup>w</sup> he will deliver you out of the <sup>x</sup> hand of the <sup>y</sup> Phī-lis'-tines. 4 Then the children of Is'-ra-ēl did put away the <sup>z</sup> Bāl'-im and the Āsh'-tā-rōth, and served Jē-hō'-vāh only.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 1. sanctified—consecrated. SMITH. V. 2. abode—dwelt, SMITH; was, NOW. that the time . . . years—Omit, BUD. SMITH. it was twenty years—Omit, NOW. V. 3. foreign—strange, SMITH. a. Vs. 3, 4. the Ashtaroth—the Ashtoreths, a Canaanite and Phœnician goddess, named on Phœnician inscriptions as the consort of Baal, Var. SMITH; Astartes, BUD. NOW. V. 3. direct—So NOW.; prepare, SMITH. unto—towards, SMITH. serve—So NOW.; worship, SMITH. and he will—that he may, SMITH. NOW. V. 4. children of

5 And Sām'-ū-ēl said, Gather all Is'-ra-ēl to <sup>y</sup> Miz'-pāh, and <sup>z</sup> I will pray for you unto Jē-hō'-vāh. 6 And they gathered together to Miz'-pāh, and drew <sup>a</sup> water, and <sup>b</sup> poured it out before Jē-hō'-vāh, and <sup>c</sup> fasted on that day, and said there, <sup>d</sup> We have sinned against Jē-hō'-vāh. And <sup>e</sup> Sām'-ū-ēl judged the children of Is'-ra-ēl in Miz'-pāh. 7 And when the Phī-lis'-tines heard that the children of Is'-ra-ēl were gathered together to Miz'-pāh, the lords of the Phī-lis'-tines went up against Is'-ra-ēl. And when the children of Is'-ra-ēl heard it, they were <sup>f</sup> afraid of the Phī-lis'-tines. 8 And the children of Is'-ra-ēl said to Sām'-ū-ēl, <sup>g</sup> Cease not to cry unto Jē-hō'-vāh our God for us, that he will <sup>h</sup> save us out of the hand of the Phī-lis'-tines. 9 And Sām'-ū-ēl took a sucking <sup>i</sup> lamb, and offered it for a whole <sup>j</sup> burnt-offering unto Jē-hō'-vāh: and Sām'-ū-ēl cried unto Jē-hō'-vāh for Is'-ra-ēl; and <sup>k</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh answered him. 10 And as Sām'-ū-ēl was offering up the burnt-offering, Israel—sons of Israel, SMITH; Israelites, NOW. Baalim—the Baals (i.e. the Baals worshipped in different localities), Var. BUD. NOW. SMITH. the Baalim and the Ashtaroth—the gods and goddesses of Canaan, KEN. V. 6. out—Omit, SMITH. against—So NOW. Omit, SMITH. V. 9. for—as, NOW. SMITH. V. 10. was offering—So NOW.; was engaged in offering, SMITH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 2. for . . . years—Omit, SMITH, KEN. NOW. V. 6. out—Omit, SMITH.

The Human Side of Sanctification.—The First-born—E: 13:2. Go and sanctify the People—Ex. 19:10. Let th Priests sanctify themselves—Ex. 19:22. Sanctify th Mount—Ex. 19:23. Anoint and sanctify Aaron and Sons—Ex. 28:41; 29:33; 40:13; Lev. 8:12. The Altar—Ex. 29:36; 37; 40:10. The Tabernacle and Furniture—Ex. 30:29; 40:11; Lev. 8:11. Sanctify yourselves—Lev. 11:44; 20:7; Num 11:18; Josh. 3:5; 7:13; I Sam. 16:5. Man shall sanctify h House—Lev. 27:14. Firstlings of Herd—Deut. 15:19. Pries and Levites—I Chr. 15:12-14; II Chr. 29:34. Ye shall sanctify Jehovah—Is. 8:13; 29:33. An End to False Sanctification—Is. 66:17.

New Testament References.—Husband sanctified by Wife I Cor. 7:14. Sanctified by purging oneself—II Tim. 2:2. Temple sanctifies Gold—Mt. 23:17. Altar sanctifies Gift. Mt. 23:19.

† FASTING: Fast proclaimed.—Lev. 23:27; II Chr. 20: Ears 8:21; Neh. 9:1; Esth. 4:3, 16; Joel 2:12, 16; Jonah 3: Recommended—II Cor. 6:5.

\* SANCTIFICATION.—Jehovah sanctified the Sabbath—Gen. 2:3. The Tent and the Altar—Ex. 29:43-44; 30:26-29. Aaron and Sons—(same). Children of Israel—Ex. 31:13; Lev. 20:8; Ez. 37:28. Blemished Levites not to be sanctified—Lev. 21:15, 23; 22:9, 16. The Temple—I Ki. 8:10-11; II Chr. 5:13; II Chr. 7:3. The Prophets—Jer. 1:5.

God sanctifies the Church through Christ.—I Cor. 1:2, 30; 6:11; Eph. 5:25-27; Heb. 2:11; 10:10, 14; 13:12. Through the Holy Spirit—Rom. 15:16; I Cor. 6:11; I Thess. 2:13; I Pet. 1:2. Through the Atonement—Heb. 9:13-14; 13:12. Through the Word—John 17:17; Eph. 5:26. Through Obedience of Faith—Acts 26:18.

The Saints are the Sanctified.—II Thess. 2:13; I Pet. 1:1-2. Have Inheritance among—Acts 20:32. Church becomes glorious through Sanctification—Eph. 5:25-27. Saints fit themselves for Service by—II Tim. 2:21. Necessary in order to Inheritance—I Cor. 6:9-11. Fruit of, is Eternal Life—Rom. 6:22.

**5**  
y Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.  
z Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

**6**  
a Water, Ps. 95:5.  
b Ch. 1:15; Ps. 62:8. Lam. 2:19.  
c Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
d See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.

**7**  
e Fear, Gen. 9:2.

**8**  
f Ch. 12:19-24; Is. 37:4.  
j Salvation from Enemies Acts 2:40.

**9**  
h Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
i Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
j Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

10  
Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
War, Josh.  
22:12.  
Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
Ch. 2:10; Ps.  
29:3, 4;  
II Sam. 22:14,  
15.  
Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Heb. Voice,  
Day. Lev.  
25:8.

11  
Mirpah, Ju.  
10:17.

12  
Gen. 35:14;  
Josh. 4:9;  
24:26.  
Stone, Ex.  
24:1.  
Name, Acts  
16:18.  
That is, *The  
stone of help.*

13  
Ju. 13:1-15.  
Ch. 13:5.

14  
Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
Ekron, Josh.  
13:3.  
Gath, II Sam.  
21:20.  
Pease, Pr.  
17:1.  
Amorites,  
I Chr. 1:13.

15  
See "Judges,"  
Ex. 18:22.

the "Phī-līs'tīnēs drew near to  
battle against 'Is'-rā-ēl; but  
Jē-hō-vāh 'thundered with a  
great 'thunder on that 'day  
upon the Phī-līs'tīnēs, and dis-  
comfited them; and they were  
smitten down before Is'-rā-ēl. 11  
And the men of Is'-rā-ēl went out  
of 'Miz'-pāh, and pursued the  
Phī-līs'tīnēs, and smote them,  
until they came under Bēth'-ēar.

12 Then Sām'-ū-ēl 'took a  
'stone, and set it between Miz'-  
pāh and Shen, and called the  
'name of it 'Ēb-ēn-ē-zēr, say-  
ing, Hitherto hath Jē-hō-vāh  
helped us. 13 'So the Phī-līs'-  
tīnēs were subdued, and 'they  
came no more within the border  
of Is'-rā-ēl; and the hand of Jē-  
hō-vāh was against the Phī-līs'-  
tīnēs all the days of Sām'-ū-ēl.  
14 And the 'cities which the  
Phī-līs'tīnēs had taken from Is'-  
rā-ēl were restored to Is'-rā-ēl,  
from 'Ēk'-rōn even unto 'Gath;  
and the border thereof did Is'-  
rā-ēl deliver out of the hand of  
the Phī-līs'tīnēs. And there was  
'peace between Is'-rā-ēl and the  
'Ām'-ōr-ites.

15 And 'Sām'-ū-ēl judged Is'-  
rā-ēl all the days of his life. 16  
And he went from year to year in

*Var. Read.*—V. 10 (*cont.*). thunder-  
voice, SMITH; sound, NOW. on—*Omit.*  
NOW. SMITH. discomfited—overcame,  
NOW.; routed, SMITH. V. 14. Amor-  
ites—*So* NOW.; Amorite, SMITH. Chap.  
8.—V. 1. made—appointed, NOW.  
SMITH. V. 3. lucre—gain, NOW. SMITH.  
perverted—wrested, SMITH. V. 7. in all  
... unto thee—according to what (all  
that, NOW.) they keep saying, NOW.  
SMITH. that I should not be—*So* NOW.;  
from being, SMITH.

*Spirit of Prayer.*—Ex. 8:21-23; Dan. 9:3. Confession.—  
I Sam. 7:6; Neh. 9:1. Mourning.—Joel 2:12. Humilia-  
tion.—Deut. 9:18; Neh. 9:1; Ps. 35:13; 69:10.

*Manner of.*—Esth. 9:31; Mt. 6:17.

*Kinds of.*—False—Is. 58:4; Jer. 14:12; Mt. 6:16; Lu. 18:12.  
Time—I Sam. 31:13; I Chr. 10:12; Neh. 1:4; Is. 58:6; Acts  
2:3; 14:23; 27:33.

*Time.*—Neh. 9:1; Jer. 36:6; Mk. 2:19. Length of.—Forty  
Days and Forty Nights: Moses—Ex. 34:28; Deut. 9:9, 18.  
Elijah—I Ki. 19:8. Our Lord—Mt. 4:2. Fourteen days—  
Acts 27:33. Effects of.—Ps. 109:24; Mt. 15:32; Mk. 8:3.

*Promises connected with.*—Is. 58:8-12; Mt. 6:18.

*How Often.*—Lu. 18:12; I Chr. 11:27.

*Recommended.*—II Cor. 6:5.

*Examples of.*—Moses—Ex. 24:18; 34:28; Deut. 9:9, 18.

circuit to 'Bēth'-ēl, and 'Gīl'-  
gāl, and Miz'-pāh; and he judged  
Is'-rā-ēl in all those places. 17  
And his return was to 'Rā'-māh,  
for there was his 'house; and  
there he judged Is'-rā-ēl: and he  
built there an 'altar unto Jē-  
hō-vāh.

8 And it came to pass,  
when Sām'-ū-ēl was old,  
that he made his 'sons judges  
over Is'-rā-ēl. 2 Now the name  
of his first-born was Jō-ēl; and  
the name of his second, Ā-bī'-  
jāh: they were judges in 'Bē'-  
zēr-shē-bā. 3 And his sons 'walked  
not in his ways, but 'turned  
aside after 'lucre, and 'took  
bribes, and perverted 'justice.

4 Then all the 'elders of Is'-  
rā-ēl gathered themselves to-  
gether, and came to Sām'-ū-ēl  
unto Rā'-māh; 5 and they said  
unto him, Behold, thou art old,  
and thy sons walk not in thy  
ways: now 'make us a king to  
'judge us like all the 'nations.  
6 But the thing 'displeased  
Sām'-ū-ēl, when they said, Give  
us a king to judge us. And  
Sām'-ū-ēl 'prayed unto Jē-hō-  
vāh. 7 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto  
Sām'-ū-ēl, Hearken unto the  
'voice of the people in all that  
they say unto thee; for 'they  
have not rejected thee, but they

*Var. Read.*—V. 10. on—*Omit.* NOW.  
SMITH. V. 11. Beth-car—*So* NOW.;  
Beth-jashan, Pesh. Gr. V. 12. Shen—  
Yeshana, SMITH; Jeshana, NOW. KEN.;  
Jashan (or, Jeshanah), We. Gr. Klo. (*after*  
*Sept. Pesh.*). Cf. II Chr. 13:19. V. 16.  
places—*So* NOW.; sacred spots (or sanctuaries),  
*Sept. Th. Rei. BUD.*

David—II Sam. 1:12; 3:35; 12:16. Elijah—I Ki. 19:8.  
Children of Israel—Ju. 20:26; I Sam. 7:6; 14:24-30; I Chr.  
10:12. Men of Jabesh-Gilead—I Sam. 31:13. Ahab—  
I Ki. 21:27. Jehoshaphat—II Chr. 20:3. Ninevites—Jonah  
3:5-10. Darius—Dan. 6:18. People of Judah—Jer. 36:9.  
Daniel—Dan. 9:3; 10:1-3. Ezra—Ez. 11:6; 8:21-23. Nehe-  
miah—Neh. 1:4. Disciples of John—Mt. 9:14; Mk. 2:19.  
Anna—Lu. 2:37. Pharisee—Lu. 18:12. Apostles—II Cor.  
6:5. Christ—Mt. 4:2. Barnabas and Saul—Acts 14:23.  
Saul—Acts 9:9. Paul—II Cor. 11:27. Disciples of Christ—  
John 21:12, 15.

Christ defends his Disciples for not.—Mt. 9:14, 15; Mk. 2:19;  
Lu. 5:33-35.

\* BEER-SHEBA, *Well of the Oath.*—Wilderness of—Gen.  
21:14, 31. City of—Gen. 28:33. Covenant of—Gen. 21:32.

16  
Bethel, Ju.  
20:18.  
Gilgal, II Sam.  
19:15.

17  
Ramah, Jer.  
31:18.  
House, Deut.  
24:10.  
Altar, Gen.  
22:9.

1  
Son, Gen.  
21:19.

3  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
Covetousness,  
Deut. 5:21.  
Money, Ex.  
12:44.  
Bribery, Is.  
33:15.  
Justice, Mic.  
6:8.

4  
Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra 5:5.

5  
King, Deut.  
17:15.  
Government,  
Neh. 8:9.  
Nations, Gen.  
10:32.

6  
Ch. 12:17.  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

7  
Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
Ch. 10:19; Ex.  
16:8.

8

- <sup>a</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>c</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

9

- <sup>e</sup> Ez. 3:18.  
<sup>f</sup> Vs. 11-18; ch. 10:25.

10

- <sup>g</sup> Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.  
<sup>h</sup> See v. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.

11

- <sup>j</sup> Ch. 14:52.  
<sup>k</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, over his chariots, and over his horses.  
<sup>m</sup> Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
<sup>o</sup> II Sam. 15:1.

12

- <sup>p</sup> Ch. 22:7; Num. 31:14.  
<sup>q</sup> Captain, Num. 2:3.  
<sup>r</sup> Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
<sup>s</sup> Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
<sup>t</sup> Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>u</sup> Tools and Implements, Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>v</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.

13

- <sup>w</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>x</sup> Perfume, So. of Sol. 3:6.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Servants," Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Preparation of Food," Gen. 9:3.

14

- <sup>a</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.

Tamarisk Tree planted in—Gen. 21:33. Abraham dwelt there—Gen. 22:19. Isaac went to—Gen. 26:23. Jacob went from—Gen. 28:10; 46:1, 5. Elijah goes to—I Ki. 19:3. Tribe of Judah inherits—Josh. 15:28; 19:2; Neh. 11:27, 30. Sons of Simeon dwelt in—I Chr. 4:28. From Dan even to Beer-sheba—Ju. 20:1; I Sam. 3:20; II Sam. 3:10; 24:2; 24:15; I Ki. 4:21; II Ki. 23:8; I Chr. 21:2; II Chr. 30:5. Judges in—I Sam. 8:2. South of Judah at—II Sam. 24:7. Jehoshaphat's Mother from Beer-sheba—II Ki. 12:1; II Chr. 24:4. Jehoshaphat among the People of—I Chr. 19:4. Pass not to Beer-sheba—Amos 5:5. As the Way of Beer-sheba liveth—Amos 8:14.

have rejected me, that I should not be king over them. 8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that <sup>a</sup> I brought them up out of <sup>b</sup> Egypt even unto this <sup>c</sup> day, in that they have forsaken me, and <sup>d</sup> served other gods, so do they also unto thee. 9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: <sup>e</sup> howbeit thou shalt protest solemnly unto them, and shalt show them <sup>f</sup> the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 And <sup>g</sup> Sām'û-êl told all the words of Jē-hō'vāh unto <sup>h</sup> the people that asked of him a <sup>i</sup> king. 11 And he said, <sup>j</sup> 'This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your <sup>k</sup> sons, and appoint them unto him, <sup>l</sup> for his <sup>m</sup> chariots, and to be his <sup>n</sup> horsemen; and <sup>o</sup> they shall run before his chariots; 12 and <sup>p</sup> he will appoint them unto him for <sup>q</sup> captains of fifties; and <sup>r</sup> he will set some to <sup>s</sup> plow his <sup>t</sup> ground, and to <sup>u</sup> reap his harvest, and to make his <sup>v</sup> instruments of war, and the instruments of his chariots. 13 And he will take your <sup>w</sup> daughters to be <sup>x</sup> perfumers, and to be <sup>y</sup> cooks, and to be bakers. 14 And he will take your <sup>z</sup> fields, and your <sup>a</sup> vineyards, and your

**Var. Read.**—V. 9. protest—testify, SMITH; exhort, NOW. Vs. 9-11. manner—method, SMITH; right, NOW.; rights, BUD. V. 10. Omit, NOW. that asked—who were asking, SMITH. V. 11. will be—is, NOW. SMITH. reign—rule, SMITH. appoint—place, SMITH. for—in, SMITH. to be—among, SMITH; to be his horsemen—on his horses, NOW. V. 12. instruments of war—So NOW.; arms, SMITH. instruments... chariots—his chariot furniture, SMITH. V. 13. to be—as, SMITH; to become, NOW. perfumers—So Syr. Vers. SMITH (?). embroiderers; confectionaries, a. seed—grain-fields, SMITH; seed-fields, NOW. officers—courtiers; eunuchs, SMITH; cutters, NOW. V. 16. goodliest young men—best cattle, NOW. SMITH; cattle, BUD. V. 17. servants—So NOW.; slaves, SMITH. V. 18. you—for yourselves, NOW. SMITH. V. 19. said, Nay... king—said, No! But a king shall be over us, NOW. SMITH. V. 22. make them a king—make a king rule over them, SMITH. set a king over them, NOW. to the men of—Omit, NOW. go every man to his city—Omit, NOW.

<sup>b</sup> oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants. 15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his <sup>c</sup> officers, and to his servants. 16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest <sup>d</sup> young men, and your <sup>e</sup> asses, and put them to his <sup>f</sup> work. 17 He will take the tenth of your <sup>g</sup> flocks: and ye shall be his servants. 18 And <sup>h</sup> ye shall cry out in that day because of your king whom ye shall have chosen you; and <sup>i</sup> Jē-hō'vāh will not answer you in that day.

19 But the people refused to hearken unto the <sup>j</sup> voice of Sām'û-êl; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us, 20 <sup>k</sup> that we also may be like all the <sup>l</sup> nations, and that our king may <sup>m</sup> judge us, and go out before us, and fight our <sup>n</sup> battles. 21 And Sām'û-êl heard all the words of the people, and <sup>o</sup> he rehearsed them in the ears of Jē-hō'vāh. 22 And Jē-hō'vāh said to Sām'û-êl, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Sām'û-êl said unto the men of <sup>p</sup> Is'ra-êl, Go ye every <sup>q</sup> man unto his <sup>r</sup> city.

**9** Now there was a man of <sup>s</sup> Bēn'jā-mīn, whose name

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 8.—V. 8. have done—Insert, unto me, Sept. Th. We. Kto.; to me, KEN. SMITH. NOW. V. 16. goodliest—men—goodliest oxen, Sept. Th. Ki. We. Kc. Ke. Gr. Kp. Kto. BUD. NOW.; best, cattle, SMITH; goodliest, cattle, KEN. V. 22. and Samuel—city—is a later insertion, SMITH. NOW. Chap. 9.—V. 1. Benjamin—Probably, of Gibeon of Benjamin, SMITH. KEN. WE. NOW.

<sup>b</sup> Olive, Ex. 23:11.

15

<sup>2</sup> Or, eunuchs.

16

<sup>3</sup> The Sept. has herds.  
<sup>c</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.  
<sup>d</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.

17

<sup>e</sup> Flocks, Lu. 12:32.

18

<sup>f</sup> Is. 8:21.  
<sup>g</sup> Prayers not answered, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>h</sup> Pr. 1:25-28; Mic. 3:4.

19

<sup>i</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.

20

<sup>k</sup> See v. 5. Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>m</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.

21

<sup>n</sup> Ju. 11:11.

22

<sup>o</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>q</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.

1

<sup>r</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.



1 was <sup>a</sup> Kîsh, the son of <sup>Ā</sup>-bî-ēl, the son of Zē-rôr, the son of Bē-eō-rāth, the son of <sup>Ā</sup>-phî-āh, the son of a Bēn-jā-mîte, a mighty man of <sup>b1</sup> valor. 2 And he had a son, whose name was <sup>c</sup> Saul, a <sup>2</sup> young man and a goodly: and there was not among the children of <sup>Ī</sup>s-rā-ēl a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people. 3 And the <sup>d</sup> asses of Kîsh, Saul's <sup>e</sup> father, were lost. And Kîsh said to Saul his son, Take now one of the <sup>f</sup> servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses. 4 And he passed through the <sup>g</sup> hill-country of <sup>h</sup> Ē-phrā-īm, and passed through the <sup>i</sup> land of <sup>j</sup> Shāl-t-shāh, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of <sup>k</sup> Shā-ā-līm, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Bēn-jā-mîtes, but they found them not.

5 When they were come to the land of <sup>l</sup> Zūph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave off caring for the asses, and be anxious for us. 6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this <sup>m</sup> city <sup>n</sup> a man of God, and he is a man that is held in <sup>o</sup> honor; <sup>p</sup> all that he saith

cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; <sup>q</sup> peradventure he can tell us concerning our <sup>r</sup> journey whereon we go. 7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we? 8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have in my <sup>s</sup> hand the fourth part of a <sup>t</sup> 'shēk-ēl of <sup>u</sup> silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way. 9 (Beforetime in <sup>v</sup> Īs-rā-ēl, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he said, Come, and let us go to the seer; for he that is now called a <sup>w</sup> Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.) 10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 As they went up the ascent to the city, <sup>x</sup> they found young <sup>y</sup> maidens going out to draw <sup>z</sup> water, and said unto them, Is the seer here? 12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, <sup>a</sup> he is before thee: make haste now, for he is come to-day into the city; for <sup>b</sup> the people have a <sup>c</sup> sacrifice to-day in <sup>d</sup> the high place. 13 As soon as ye are come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he goeth up to the high place to eat; for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth <sup>e</sup> bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that are bidden. Now there-

**Var. Read.**—V. 2. <sup>a</sup> young man—in the prime of life, SMITH; excellent and goodly, NOW. V. 5. leave off caring—cease thinking of, SMITH. for—about, SMITH. V. 6. saith cometh surely to pass—says surely comes true, NOW. SMITH. peradventure — perchance, SMITH. can—may, NOW. SMITH. concerning . . . go—the way on which we came out, SMITH: the way which we have undertaken, NOW. V. 7. But, behold, if we go—And suppose we would go. (Omit, would, SMITH). NOW. SMITH: BUD. spent in—So NOW.; gone from, SMITH. vessels—sacks, SMITH; pouch (pocket), NOW. V. 8. will I give—thou shalt give, NOW. SMITH. V. 11. went up—were going up, NOW. SMITH. found—So NOW.; met, SMITH. V. 12. he is come to-day into—just now he came to, SMITH; even now he is come into, NOW. the high place—So NOW.; on the Bamah, SMITH. Vs. 13, 19, 25. the high place—So NOW.; the Bamah, SMITH.

q Gen. 24:42.  
r Journey, Jonah 3:4.

8  
s Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
t Money, Ex. 12:44.  
u Silver Job 22:25.

9  
v See "Prophet," II Ki. 17:13.

11  
w Gen. 24:15; 29:9; Ex. 2:16.  
x See "Woman," Ruth 3:9.  
y Water, Ps. 95:5.

12  
z Num. 28:11-15.  
a Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
b Ch. 7:17; 10:5.  
c High Places, d Deut. 12:2.

13  
e Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

1 See I Chr. 8:30; 24:29; II Chr. 29:12; Esth. 2:5. Courage, Num. 13:30. Or, wealth.

2 Saul, I Sam. 10:21. Or, choice.

3 Asses, Num. 31:34. Father, Ex. 21:15. Servant, Ex. 21:2.

4 Hill-country, Ps. 2:6. Ephraim, Num. 36:25. Land, Gen. 23:15. II Ki. 4:42. Josh. 19:42.

5 I Sam. 1:1.

6 City, Gen. 4:17. Deut. 33:1; II Ki. 5:8. Honor, Mal. 1:6. Ch. 3:19.

fore get you up; for at this time ye shall find him. 14 And they went up to the city; and as they came within the city, behold, Sām'ū-ēl came out toward them, to go up to the high place.

15 Now Jē-hō-vāh had <sup>a b 1</sup> revealed unto Sām'ū-ēl a day before Saul came, saying, 16 Tomorrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the <sup>c</sup> land of <sup>d</sup> Bēn'jā-m'n, and <sup>e</sup> thou shalt <sup>f</sup> anoint him to be <sup>g 2</sup> prince over my people Iṣ'ra-ēl; and he shall <sup>h</sup> save my people out of the <sup>i</sup> hand of the <sup>j</sup> Phī-lis'tines: for <sup>k</sup> I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me. 17 And when <sup>l</sup> Sām'ū-ēl saw Saul, Jē-hō-vāh <sup>m</sup> said unto him, Behold, the man <sup>n</sup> of whom I spake to thee! this same shall have authority over my people. 18 Then Saul drew near to Sām'ū-ēl in the <sup>o</sup> gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's <sup>p</sup> house is. 19 And Sām'ū-ēl answered Saul, and said, I am the seer; go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall <sup>q</sup> eat with me to-day: and in the morning, I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thy heart. 20 And <sup>r</sup> as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy <sup>s</sup> mind on them; for they are found. And <sup>t</sup> for whom is all that is desirable in Iṣ'ra-ēl? Is it not for thee, and for all thy <sup>u</sup> father's house? 21 And Saul answered and said, 'Am not I a Bēn'jā-mīte, of the smallest of the tribes of Iṣ'ra-ēl? and my

"family the least of all the families of the <sup>v</sup> tribe of Bēn'jā-m'n? wherefore then speakest thou to me after this manner?

22 And Sām'ū-ēl took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the guest-chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, who were about thirty persons. 23 And Sām'ū-ēl said unto the <sup>w</sup> cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee. 24 And the cook <sup>x</sup> took up the <sup>y</sup> thigh, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Sām'ū-ēl said, Behold, that which hath been reserved! set it before thee and eat; because unto the appointed time hath it been kept for thee, <sup>z</sup> for I said, I have invited the people. So <sup>aa</sup> Saul did eat with Sām'ū-ēl that day.

25 And when they were come down from the <sup>ab</sup> high place into the <sup>ac</sup> city, he communed with Saul upon the <sup>ad</sup> housetop. 26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Sām'ū-ēl called to Saul on the housetop, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Sām'ū-ēl, abroad. 27 As they were going down at the end of the city, Sām'ū-ēl said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us (and he passed on), but stand thou

**Var. Read.**—V. 14. within the city—within the gate, *Th. We. Rei. Sta. Klo. NOW.* (*See v. 18.*) V. 16. to be—*No NOW.*; *Omit. SMITH.* V. 16. upon—*Insert.* the affliction of, *Sept. Targ. Th. We. Gr. Sta. Kp. Klo. NOW.* V. 24. and . . . upon it—the fat tail, *Gei. We. (see Ex. 29:22) BUD. NOW.* *Text anomalous.* Behold . . . people—Behold the meal is served! Eat! For to the appointed time we have waited for thee to eat with the guests, *SMITH. BUD. NOW.* Vs. 25, 26. he communed . . . early, and—they spread a couch for (made a bed, *NOW.*) Saul upon the top of the house; and he lay down. And, *Sept. Th. Ew. Me. Rei. Sta. Kp. Klo. R marg. NOW.*

**Var. Rend.**—V. 15. revealed unto Samuel—*Lit.* uncovered the ear of Samuel; communicated the following revelation, *NOW.*; given communication, *BUD.* V. 16. prince—*No NOW.*; ruler (*technical term in Sam. and Kings for the chief leader of Israel; in R. regularly, prince.*) V. 17. this same shall have authority—He shall rule, *NOW. SMITH.* V. 19. let thee go—dismiss thee, *SMITH.* for whom . . . desirable—to whom belong all desirable things, *SMITH.* all that has worth, *NOW.*; all the costly things that Israel possesses, *BUD.*

- 15  
a Revelation,  
b Dan. 2:22.  
1 Heb. *uncovered the ear of Samuel.*

- 16  
c Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
d See "Sons of Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
e See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
f Anointing, Ps.  
2:2.  
g Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
2 Or, *leader.*  
h Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
i Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
j Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
k Anthropo-  
morphism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.

- 17  
l Samuel,  
I Sam. 1:20.  
3 Heb. *answered him.*  
4 Or, *of whom I said unto thee.*  
*This same, &c.*

- 18  
m Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
n House, Deut.  
24:10.

- 19  
o See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
p See "Meal,"  
Ruth 2:14.

- 20  
q See v. 3.  
r Mind, Job  
38:36.  
5 Or, *on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all, &c.?*  
s Father, Ex.  
21:15.

- 21  
t Ju. 20:46-48.

- u Family, Eph.  
5:22.  
v Tribe, Num.  
36:9.  
6 Heb. *tribes.*

- 23  
w See "Servant,"  
Ex. 21:2.

- 24  
x Ex. 29:22, 27;  
Lev. 7:32, 33;  
Num. 18:18.  
7 Or, *shoulder.*  
8 Heb. *saying.*  
y Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.

- 25  
z High Place,  
Deut. 12:2.  
a City, Gen.  
4:17.  
b Housetop, see  
"House,"  
Deut. 24:10.

27  
1 Heb. *to-day*.

1  
a Vessels, See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
b Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.  
c Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
d Kissing,  
II Sam. 14:33.  
e God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Anointed, Ps.  
2:2.  
g Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
h Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.

2  
i Gen. 35:16-20;  
48:7.  
j Rachel, Gen.  
29:16.  
k Sepulchre,  
II Ki. 23:16.  
l Ch. 9:3-5.

3  
m See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
2 Or. *terebinth*.  
n See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
o Gen. 28:16,  
22:35:1, 3, 7.  
p Bethel, Ju.  
20:18.  
q Goats, Deut.  
14:4.  
r Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
s Bottle, Josh.  
9:4.  
3 Or. *skin*.  
i Wine, Lev.  
10:9.

4  
v Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

5  
4 Or. *Gibeah*.

still <sup>1</sup> first, that I may cause thee to hear the word of God.

**10** Then Sām'ū-ēl took the <sup>a</sup> vial of <sup>b</sup> oil, and poured it upon his <sup>c</sup> head, and <sup>d</sup> kissed him, and said, Is it not that <sup>e</sup> Je-hō-vāh hath <sup>f</sup> anointed thee to be <sup>g</sup> prince over his <sup>h</sup> inheritance? 2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by <sup>i</sup> 'Rā-chēl's <sup>j</sup> sepulchre, in the border of Bēn-jā-mīn at Zēl-zāh; and they will say unto thee, <sup>k</sup> 'The asses which thou wentest to seek are found; and, lo, thy father hath left off caring for the asses, and is anxious for you, saying, What shall I do for my son? 3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> oak of <sup>o</sup> 'Tā-bōr; and there shall meet thee there three men going up <sup>p</sup> to God to <sup>q</sup> Bēth'-ēl, one carrying three <sup>r</sup> kids, and another carrying three loaves of <sup>s</sup> bread, and another carrying a <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> bottle of <sup>v</sup> wine: 4 and they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their <sup>w</sup> hand. 5 After that thou shalt come to <sup>x</sup> the hill of God, where is the garrison of the

Var. Rend.—Chap. 10.—V. 1. Is it not that—Has not, NOW. SMITH. prince—a ruler. V. 2. art departed—goest, NOW. SMITH. find—So NOW.; search out, BUD.; meet, SMITH; by Rachel's sepulchre—at the tomb (grave, NOW.) of Rachel, SMITH, NOW. at Zelzah—Omit, NOW. left caring for—dismissed the matter of, SMITH; forgotten the happening of, NOW.; the care of, R. is anxious—taketh thought, R. V. 3. go on forward—So NOW.; pass on thence, SMITH. V. 5. hill of God—Or. Gibeah, Var. SMITH; Gibeah of God, NOW. garrison—Resident, SMITH; governor (officer), NOW. high place—So NOW.; Bamah, SMITH. prophets... with—prophets from the high place. Before them sounds, NOW. psaltery—zither, NOW.; lyre, SMITH.

\* PIPE.—A Musical Instrument of Earliest Times—Gen. 4:21. Used by Prophets—I Sam. 10:5. Used at Coronation of Kings—I Ki. 1:40. Wicked rejoice with—Job 21:12. Used in Praises to Jehovah—Ps. 150:4. Prevalent at Wine-feasts—Is. 5:11-12. Expresses Gladness—Is. 30:29; Jer. 48:36. Recalling the Prosperity of Tyre—Ez. 28:13. We piped and you did not dance—Mt. 11:17; Lu. 7:32. Must be distinct in Sound—I Cor. 14:7.

Phī-lis'tīnēs: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a band of <sup>y</sup> prophets coming down from the high place with a <sup>z</sup> psaltery, and a timbrel, and a <sup>a</sup> pipe, and a <sup>b</sup> harp, before them; and they will be prophesying: 6 and <sup>c</sup> the Spirit of Je-hō-vāh will come mightily upon thee, and <sup>d</sup> thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. 7 And <sup>e</sup> let it be, when these <sup>f</sup> signs are come unto thee, <sup>g</sup> that thou <sup>h</sup> do as occasion shall serve thee; for God is with thee. 8 And <sup>i</sup> thou shalt go down before me to <sup>j</sup> Gil-gāl; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to <sup>k</sup> sacrifice sacrifices of <sup>l</sup> peace-offerings: <sup>m</sup> seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come unto thee, and show thee what thou shalt do.

9 And it was so, that, when he had turned his back to go from Sām'ū-ēl, God <sup>n</sup> gave him another <sup>o</sup> heart: and all those signs came to pass that day. 10 And <sup>p</sup> when they came thither to <sup>q</sup> the <sup>r</sup> hill, behold, a band of <sup>s</sup> prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came mightily upon him,

timbrel—tambourine, SMITH. pipe—flute, NOW. SMITH. And they will be prophesying—while they engage in prophesying, SMITH; and they will be seized with the inspiration of prophecy, NOW. V. 6. come mightily upon—rush upon, SMITH; come over, NOW. V. 7. do... thee—do for thee as thy hand shall find, Var. BUD. do whatever the occasion demands, NOW. SMITH. V. 9. God gave him another heart—God turned his heart into a new one, NOW. heart—understanding, SMITH. V. 10. thither to the hill—thence to Gibeah, NOW. SMITH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 1. prince... inheritance—ruler over his people, even over Israel? and thou shalt reign over the people of the Lord, and save them from the hand of their enemies. And this shall be a sign to thee that, Sept. Th. We. Sta. Kp. Klo. SMITH, NOW. (with full stop at end of verse. Scribe's eye passed by error from first "anointed thee" to second). V. 2. at Zelzah—hurrying along (?). Ew. (Sept. leaping violently); Omit, NOW. V. 3. loaves—So NOW.; baskets, SMITH. V. 4. bottle—So NOW.; skin, SMITH. V. 5. garrison—the officer, Targ. (lit. the generals), Ew. Gr. Sta. NOW.; the pillar, Sept. Pesh. Th. Bo. We. Klo.

v Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
w See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
x Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.

6  
y Inspiration of  
the Holy  
Spirit, John  
14:16.  
z V. 10; ch.  
19:23, 24.

7  
5 Heb. *it shall  
come to pass,  
that when these  
signs, &c.*  
a Signs and  
Wonders, Acts  
2:22.  
b Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
6 Heb. *do for thee  
as thy hand  
shall find.*  
c Eccl. 9:10.  
Josh. 1:5.

8  
d Ch. 13:8.  
e Gilgal, II Sam.  
19:15.  
f Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
g Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
h Seven, Gen.  
2:2.

9  
7 Heb. *turned.*  
i Heart, Acts  
15:9.

10  
j Vs. 5, 6.  
8 Or. *Gibeah*.  
k Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
l Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

10  
a Inspiration of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

11  
b Kish, I Sam. 9:1.  
c Ch. 19:24; Amos 7:14, 15; Mt. 13:54-57.

12  
d Father, Ex. 21:15.

13  
e High Place, Deut. 12:2.

14  
f Ch. 14:50.  
g Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.  
h Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
i Ch. 9:4-6.  
j Asses, Num. 31:34.

16  
k Ch. 9:20.

17  
l Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.  
m God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.

18  
o Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
p Ju. 6:8, 9.  
q Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
r Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

and he <sup>a</sup> prophesied among them. 11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him before-time saw that, behold, he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of <sup>b</sup> Kish? <sup>c</sup> Is Saul also among the prophets? 12 And one of the same place answered and said, And who is their <sup>d</sup> father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets? 13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the <sup>e</sup> high place.

14 And <sup>f</sup> Saul's <sup>g</sup> uncle said unto him and to his <sup>h</sup> servant, Whither went ye? And he said, <sup>i</sup> To seek the <sup>j</sup> asses; and when we saw that they were not found, we came to Sām'û-êl. 15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Sām'û-êl said unto you. 16 And Saul said unto his uncle, <sup>k</sup> He told us plainly that the asses were found. But concerning the matter of the kingdom, whereof Sām'û-êl spake, he told him not.

17 And <sup>l</sup> Sām'û-êl called the people together unto <sup>m</sup> Jê-hô'vâh to <sup>n</sup> Miz'pâh; 18 and he said unto the children of <sup>o</sup> Is'ra-êl, <sup>p</sup> Thus saith Jê-hô'vâh, the God of Is'ra-êl, <sup>q</sup> I brought up Is'ra-êl out of <sup>r</sup> Ê'gyp't, and I de-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 10 (*cont.*). prophesied—played the prophet, SMITH; raved as one seized by the spirit, NOW. among—So NOW.; in the midst of, SMITH. V. 11. all—So NOW.; every one, SMITH. beforetime—in times past, SMITH. saw that, behold . . . prophesied—saw him raving with the prophets, SMITH; saw him as he behaved (raved) as a prophet, NOW. then the people said one to another—So NOW.; said each to his fellow, SMITH. What . . . unto—what now has come, upon, SMITH; what has happened unto, NOW. V. 12. And who is their father—To be pronounced with emphasis, Bunsen, We. Oth. Ke. Sta. Kp. (Is their father less unlikely to have had a son a prophet? implying that prophetic inspiration is no hereditary possession). V. 13. came . . . place—went down to the house, NOW. SMITH. V. 18. oppressed—were oppressing, NOW. SMITH. V. 19. himself saveth you—saveth you,

livered you out of the hand of the Ê'gyp'tiāns, and out of the hand of all the kingdoms that <sup>s</sup> oppressed you: 19 but <sup>t</sup> ye have this day rejected your God. who himself <sup>u</sup> saveth you out of all your <sup>v</sup> calamities and your <sup>w</sup> distresses; and ye have said unto him, <sup>x</sup> Nay, but set a <sup>y</sup> king over us. Now therefore <sup>z</sup> present yourselves before Jê-hô'vâh by your <sup>a</sup> tribes, and by your thousands. 20 So Sām'û-êl brought all the tribes of Is'ra-êl near, and the tribe of <sup>b</sup> Bën'já-mîn was taken. 21 And he brought the tribe of Bën'já-mîn near by their families; and the family of the Mât'rites was taken; and Saul the son of Kish was taken: but when they sought him, he could not be found. 22 Therefore <sup>c</sup> they asked of Jê-hô'vâh further, <sup>d</sup> Is there yet a man to come hither? And Jê-hô'vâh answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the <sup>e</sup> baggage. 23 And they ran and fetched him thence; and when he stood among the people, <sup>f</sup> he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. 24 And Sām'û-êl said to all the people, See ye him <sup>g</sup> whom Jê-hô'vâh hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people

NOW.; has been your saviour, SMITH. Ye have said unto him—ye have said, NOW. And ye said, SMITH. Nay . . . us—Not but a king shall thou place over us, NOW. SMITH. V. 21. with their families—So NOW.; with its clans, SMITH. V. 22. Is . . . hither—Is there still any man come hither (*viz. besides ourselves*); Did any man come hither, SMITH: Is the man (*i.e. Saul*) yet come hither, NOW. KEN. baggage—stuff, a. they—So NOW.; one, SMITH. when—as, SMITH.

**Var. Read.**—V. 12. their—So NOW.; his, Sept. Presb. Th. Ev. V. 13. the high place—So BUD.; into Gibeah, The. Ev. (after Sept.); into the house, We. Sta. KEN. SMITH. NOW. V. 19. thousands—So NOW.; class, KEN. V. 21. taken—Insert, the family of Matri was brought man by man, and, Sept. Th. We. Klo. KEN. SMITH (nearly), NOW. family—So NOW.; clan, KEN.

<sup>s</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

19  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 8:6, 7.  
<sup>u</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>v</sup> Adversity, Job 19:6.  
<sup>w</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>x</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>y</sup> Josh. 7:14-17; 24:1; Pr. 16:33.  
<sup>z</sup> Tribes, Num. 30:9.

20  
<sup>a</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

22  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 23:2, 4, 9-11; Ex. 28:30-Num. 27:21.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, Is the man yet come hither?  
<sup>e</sup> I Sam. 17:22; 30:24; Acts 21:15.

23  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 9:2.

24  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 17:15; II Sam. 21:6.

24  
a I Ki. 1:25, 34,  
39.  
b King, Deut.  
17:13.

25  
c Ch. 8:11-18;  
Deut. 17:14-  
20.  
d See "King-  
dom of Israel,"  
I Ki. 11:11.  
e See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
f Or, *the*.  
g Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
h Deut. 31:26.  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
j House, Deut.  
24:10.

26  
j Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.  
k Josh. 15:57;  
Ju. 19:14;  
20:1-48.  
l Or, *men of*  
*valor*.  
m Heart, Acts  
15:9.

27  
n The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
o Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
p Present.  
q II Sam. 8:10.  
r Or, *But he was*  
*as though he*  
*had been deaf*.  
s Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

1  
q II Sam. 10:2;  
17:25.  
r Ammonite,  
Ju. 10:6.  
s Jabesh-gilead,  
II Sam. 2:4.  
t Covenants  
between Men,  
Gen. 17:2.

2  
u Num. 16:14.  
v Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
w Reproach, Ex.  
5:15.

3  
x Ch. 8:4.  
y See "Elders of  
Israel," Ezra  
5:5.  
z Seven, Deut.  
2:2.  
a Messenger,  
Mal. 2:7.

shouted, and said, *Long live the*  
*king*.

25 Then Sām'û-êl told the  
people *the manner of the*  
*kingdom*, and wrote it in *a*  
*book*, and *laid it up before*  
Jē-hō-vāh. And Sām'û-êl sent  
all the people away, every *a* man  
to his *house*. 26 And *Saul*  
also went *to his house* to Gīb-  
ē-āh; and there went with him  
the *host*, whose *hearts God*  
had touched. 27 But certain  
*worthless fellows* said, How  
shall this *man* save us? And  
they despised him, and brought  
him no *present*. *But* he held  
his *peace*.

11 Then Nā'hāsh the  
Ām'mōn-ite came up,  
and encamped against *Jā*-  
bēsh-gīl-ē-ād; and all the men  
of Jā'bēsh said unto Nā'hāsh,  
Make *a covenant* with us, and  
we will serve thee. 2 And Nā-  
hāsh the Ām'mōn-ite said unto  
them, On this condition will I  
make it with you, *that all your*  
*right eyes* be put out; and I  
will lay it for *a reproach* upon  
all Iṣ-rā-ēl. 3 And *the elders*  
of Jā'bēsh said unto him, Give  
us *seven days' respite*, that we  
may send *messengers* unto all  
the borders of Iṣ-rā-ēl; and then,  
if there be none to save us, we  
will come out to thee. 4 Then

Var. Read.—V. 24. *Long live the king*—  
So NOW.; may the king live. SMITH. man-  
ner—custom. SMITH: rights. BUD.  
NOW. a—*Lit. the*. laid it up—laid it  
down. NOW.; deposited it. SMITH. V.  
26. host—brave men. NOW. BUD.  
SMITH. V. 27. certain worthless fel-  
lows—So NOW.; the base men. SMITH.  
man—fellow. SMITH: he. NOW. Chap.  
11.—V. 1. a covenant—So NOW.; terms.  
SMITH. And we will—So NOW.; that we  
may. SMITH. V. 2. condition—So NOW.;  
stipulation. SMITH. it—terms. SMITH.  
that . . . out—the boring out of every  
man's right eye. SMITH: that I will put  
out the right eye of each of you. NOW. I  
upon—Thereby I will put ignominy on.  
SMITH: thereby I will put a reproach on.  
NOW. V. 3. unto—through. NOW. SMITH.  
borders—So NOW.; territory. SMITH.  
V. 4. Gibeah of Saul—So NOW.; Saul's  
hill. cf. ch. 10:5, 10, 26. lifted up their  
voice and wept—wept aloud. SMITH:  
broke forth into loud weeping. NOW.

came the messengers to Gīb-  
ē-āh of Saul, and spake these  
words in the *ears of the people*:  
and all the people *lifted up*  
their voice, and *wept*. 5 And,  
behold, Saul came *following*  
the *oxen* out of the *field*; and  
Saul said, What aileth the people  
that they weep? And they told  
him the words of the men of Jā-  
bēsh.

6 And the *Spirit of God*  
came mightily upon Saul when  
he heard those words, and his  
*anger* was kindled greatly. 7  
And he took a yoke of oxen, and  
*cut them in pieces*, and sent  
them throughout all the borders  
of Iṣ-rā-ēl by the hand of mes-  
sengers, saying, *Whosoever*  
cometh not forth after Saul and  
after Sām'û-êl, so shall it be  
done unto his oxen. And *the*  
dread of Jē-hō-vāh fell on the  
people, and they came out as one  
man. 8 And he *numbered*  
them in *Bē-zek*; and the chil-  
dren of Iṣ-rā-ēl were three hun-  
dred thousand, and the men of  
Jū-dāh thirty thousand. 9 And  
they said unto the messengers  
that came, Thus shall ye say  
unto the men of Jā'bēsh-gīl-  
ē-ād, To-morrow, by the time  
the *sun* is hot ye shall have de-  
liverance. And the messengers  
came and told the men of  
Jā'bēsh; and they were glad.

V. 5. came—was just coming. NOW.  
SMITH. V. 6. anger—greatly—  
wrath became very hot. SMITH: became  
very angry. NOW. V. 7. And after Samuel—*Omit as a later insertion*. SMITH.  
NOW. dread of—terror from. SMITH:  
terror of. NOW. came out—gathered.  
SMITH. NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 26. the host—the val-  
iant men. Sept. Ew. Th. We. Klo. & marg.  
(word dropped out); men of worth. KEN;  
the brave men. BUD. NOW. SMITH.  
V. 27. But he . . . peace—And it came  
to pass, after about a month, that, Sept.  
Th. Ew. We. Kp. Kuc. NOW. (forming the  
commencement of ch. 11). Chap. 11.—V. 1.  
And it came to pass after about a month  
that Nahash, NOW. SMITH. Ammonite  
—Insert, King of the Bne-Ammon. SMITH.  
V. 7. and after Samuel—Omit. NOW.  
KEN. SMITH. V. 9. they—he, Sept. We.  
Sta. NOW.

4  
b Ears. Ex.  
29:20.  
c Lifting up  
Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
d Mourning,  
John 11:35.

5  
e I Ki. 19:19.  
f Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
g Field, Num.  
20:17.

6  
h Inspiration of  
the Holy  
Spirit, John  
14:16.  
i Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

7  
j Ju. 19:29.  
k Ju. 21:5, 8, 10.  
l Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
m Or, a terror  
from Jehovah.

8  
n Numbering  
Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
o Ju. 1:5.

9  
p Sun, Ps.  
136:8.

- 11  
 a Ju. 7:16.  
 b Encampment,  
 Num. 31:10.  
 c Morning, Ps.  
 67:8.  
 d Watch, See  
 "Watchmen,"  
 Neh. 4:9.  
 e Hour, Dan.  
 3:6.

- 12  
 f Ch. 10:27.  
 g Lu. 19:27.

- 13  
 h Saul, I Sam.  
 10:21.  
 i Ch. 10:27;  
 II Sam. 19:22.  
 j Punishment,  
 Gen. 39:20.  
 k Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 l God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Salvation  
 from Enemies,  
 Acts 2:40.  
 n Heb. *salvation*.  
 1 Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.

- 14  
 o Samuel,  
 I Sam. 1:20.  
 p Gilgal, II Sam.  
 19:15.  
 q Ch. 10:25.  
 See "King-  
 dom of Israel,"  
 I Ki. 11:11.

- 15  
 r Deut. 17:15.  
 s Ch. 10:17.  
 t Sacrifice, Gen.  
 31:54.  
 u Offering, Gen.  
 22:2.  
 v Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 1  
 w Harkening to  
 Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.  
 x Ch. 10:24;  
 11:14, 15.

10 Therefore the men of Jā'bēsh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you. 11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people <sup>a</sup> in three companies; and they came into the midst of the <sup>b</sup> camp in the <sup>c</sup> morning <sup>d</sup> watch, and smote the Ām' mōn-ites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they that remained were scattered, so that not two of them were left together.

12 And the people said unto Sām-ū-ēl, <sup>f</sup> Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? <sup>g</sup> bring the men, that we may put them to death. 13 And <sup>h</sup> Saul said, <sup>i</sup> There shall not a man be put to <sup>k</sup> death this day; for to-day <sup>j</sup> Jē-hō'vāh hath wrought <sup>m</sup> deliverance in <sup>n</sup> Iś'ra-ēl.

14 Then said <sup>o</sup> Sām-ū-ēl to the people, Come, and let us go to <sup>p</sup> Gil-gāl, and renew the <sup>q</sup> kingdom there. 15 And all the people went to Gil-gāl; and there they made Saul king <sup>r</sup> before <sup>s</sup> Jē-hō'vāh in Gil-gāl; and there they offered <sup>t</sup> sacrifices of <sup>u</sup> peace-offerings before Jē-hō'vāh; and there Saul and all the men of Iś'ra-ēl <sup>v</sup> rejoiced greatly.

**12** And Sām-ū-ēl said unto all Iś'ra-ēl, Behold, I have <sup>w</sup> hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and <sup>x</sup> have made a king over

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. with us . . . to you—to us whatever you please, NOW. SMITH. V. 11. the Ammonites—So NOW.; Ammon, SMITH. V. 12. Shall Saul reign?—Shall Saul be king over us? NOW.; Saul shall not reign, SMITH. V. 15. they offered . . . peace-offerings—sacrificed their sacrifices, SMITH; sacrificed—sacrifices of peace-offerings, R; offered—meal-offerings, NOW. Chap. 12. —V. 1. made—appointed, NOW. SMITH. V. 2. gray-headed—gray, NOW. SMITH. V. 3. witnesses—testify, SMITH; step forth, NOW. defrauded—oppressed, NOW. SMITH. oppressed—multituted, NOW. SMITH. ransom—gift, SMITH; bribe, NOW. therewith—So BUD.; testify against me, SMITH. V. 7. stand still—take your stand, NOW. SMITH. before Jehovah—

you. 2 And now, behold, <sup>y</sup> the king walketh before you; and <sup>z</sup> I am old and <sup>a</sup> grayheaded; and, behold, <sup>b</sup> my sons are with you: and <sup>c</sup> I have walked before you from my youth unto this <sup>d</sup> day. 3 Here I am: <sup>e</sup> witness against me before Jē-hō'vāh, and before his <sup>f</sup> anointed: <sup>g</sup> whose <sup>h</sup> ox have I taken? or whose <sup>i</sup> ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I <sup>k</sup> oppressed? or of whose <sup>l</sup> hand have I taken a <sup>m</sup> ransom <sup>n</sup> to blind mine <sup>o</sup> eyes therewith? and I will restore it you. 4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand. 5 And he said unto them, Jē-hō'vāh is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught in my hand. And they said, He is witness.

6 And Sām-ū-ēl said unto the people, It is Jē-hō'vāh that <sup>p</sup> appointed <sup>q</sup> Mō'zēs and <sup>r</sup> Aār-ōn, and that <sup>s</sup> brought your <sup>t</sup> fathers up out of the land of <sup>u</sup> Ē'gẏpt. 7 Now therefore stand still, <sup>v</sup> that I may plead with you before Jē-hō'vāh concerning all the righteous acts of Jē-hō'vāh, which he did to you and to your fathers. 8 When <sup>w</sup> Jacob was come into Ē'gẏpt, and your fathers cried unto Jē-hō'vāh, then Jē-hō'vāh sent Mō'zēs and Aār-ōn, who brought forth your fathers out of

So NOW.; Omit, SMITH. righteous acts—now; deeds, SMITH. NOW. V. 8. who brought forth—So NOW.; to bring out, SMITH. to—Omit, SMITH.

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. Ammonites—So NOW.; Ammon, SMITH. Chap. 12.—V. 2. my—So NOW.; Omit, SMITH. V. 3. to . . . therewith—even (or, NOW.) in a pair of shoes? witness against me, Sept. Th. Rec. B.C. Kto. NOW.; cf. Amos 2:8. there with—Insert, testify against me, SMITH; and I will restore it you; and I will take my part, NOW. V. 6. It is Jehovah—the Lord is witness, Sept. Th. B.C. Gr. NOW. V. 7. before Jehovah—So NOW.; Omit, SMITH. V. 8. Egypt and—Egypt, and he (Yahweh), Versions, KEN. DR. to—Omit, SMITH.

- 2  
 y Ch. 8:20.  
 z Ch. 8:1, 5.  
 a See "Hair,"  
 II Sam. 14:26.  
 b See "Head,"  
 Pr. 20:29.  
 c Ch. 3:10, 19,  
 20.  
 d Walking, Col.  
 1:10.  
 e Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 3  
 f Witness, John  
 8:17.  
 g Anointed, Ps.  
 2:2.  
 h Ex. 20:17;  
 Num. 16:15;  
 Acts 20:33.  
 i Cattle, Pr.  
 15:17.  
 j Asses, Num.  
 31:34.  
 k Oppression,  
 Jer. 22:17.  
 l Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 m Redemption,  
 Mt. 20:22.  
 n Bribery, Is.  
 33:15.  
 o Spiritual  
 Blindness,  
 I Sam. 4:15.  
 2 Or, bribe.  
 3 Or, that I  
 should hide  
 mine eyes at  
 him.  
 p Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 6  
 4 Or, made.  
 q Moses, Ex.  
 3:4.  
 r Aaron, Ex.  
 4:14.  
 s Deliverance  
 from Bond-  
 age, Ex.  
 15:13.  
 t Fathers, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 u Egypt, Gen.  
 12:10.

- 7  
 v Ex. 20:35;  
 Mic. 6:1-5.

- 8  
 w Jacob, Gen.  
 25:25.

9

- a Deut. 32:18;  
Ju. 3:7.  
b Ingratitude,  
Hos. 13:6.  
c Bondage,  
John 8:33.  
d See "Ten  
Commandments," Ex.  
20:1.  
e Ju. 4:2.  
f Captain,  
Num. 2:3.  
g Hazor, II Ki.  
15:29.  
h Philistines,  
Ju. 3:31; 10:7;  
13:1; I Chr.  
1:12.  
i Ju. 3:12-30.  
j Moab, Ju.  
11:18.

10

- k Ju. 10:10.  
l Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
m Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
n Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
o Ashtaroth, Ju.  
2:13.

11

- p See "Gideon,"  
Ju. 6:23.  
q Acc. to Sept.  
and Syr.,  
Barak.  
r Jephthah, Ju.  
11:1.  
s Enemies, Job  
31:29.

12

- t Nahash,  
I Sam. 11:1.  
u Ch. 8:6, 19.  
v Ch. 8:7; Ju.  
8:23.

13

- w Ch. 10:24.  
x King, Deut.  
17:15.  
y Vs. 17, 19;  
8:5; Hos.  
13:11.  
z Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

14

- aa Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
ab Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
ac Worship, Mt.  
4:10.  
ad Harkening to  
Voice of God,  
Gen. 27:22.  
ae Rebellion in  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
af Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
ag Or, then shall  
both ye . . .  
Jehovah your  
God: but, &c.

15

- ah Josh. 24:20;  
Is. 1:20.

Egypt, and made them to dwell in this place. 9 But <sup>a b</sup> they forgot Jē-hō-vāh their God; and <sup>c d</sup> he sokl them into the hand of <sup>e</sup> Sis-ē-rā, 'captain of the host of <sup>f</sup> Hā-zōr, and into the hand of the <sup>h</sup> Phī-lis-tīnēs, and 'into the hand of the king of <sup>i</sup> Mō-āb; and they fought against them. 10 And <sup>k</sup> they cried unto Jē-hō-vāh, and said, 'We have sinned, because we have forsaken Jē-hō-vāh, and have served <sup>m</sup> the <sup>n</sup> Bā-āl-īm and the <sup>o</sup> Āsh-tā-rōth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee. 11 And Jē-hō-vāh sent <sup>p</sup> Jēr-ūb-bā-āl, and <sup>q</sup> Bē-dān, and <sup>r</sup> Jēph-thāh, and Sām-ū-ēl, and delivered you out of the hand of your 'enemies on every side; and ye dwelt in safety. 12 And when ye saw that <sup>s</sup> Nā-zhāsh the king of the children of Ām-mōn came against you, ye said unto me, 'Nay, but a king shall reign over us; "when Jē-hō-vāh your God was your king. 13 Now therefore 'behold the "king whom ye have chosen, and <sup>x</sup> whom ye have asked for: and, behold, Jē-hō-vāh <sup>y</sup> hath set a king over you. 14 If ye will <sup>z</sup> fear Jē-hō-vāh, and <sup>a b</sup> serve him, and <sup>c</sup> hearken unto his voice, and not <sup>d</sup> rebel against the 'commandment of Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>2</sup> and both ye and also the king that reigneth over you be followers of Jē-hō-vāh your God, well: 15 but 'if ye will not

Var. Rend. — V. 10. Baalim . . . Ashtaroth — Baals and the Ashtoreths: see ch. 7:3, 4; Baals and the Astartes, BUD. NOW. V. 12. children of Ammon — Ammon, SMITH; Ammonites, NOW. V. 18. all . . . feared — all the people feared, SMITH; all the people were seized with greater fear, NOW. V. 20. yet — only, SMITH, NOW. V. 21. for then would ye go after vain things — after nothings, SMITH; and follow not after nothings, NOW. cannot — So NOW.; do not, SMITH. nor — and do not, SMITH. vain — nothing, NOW. SMITH. V. 22. forsake — cast away, NOW. SMITH.

hearken unto the voice of Jē-hō-vāh, but rebel against the commandment of Jē-hō-vāh, then <sup>o</sup> will the hand of Jē-hō-vāh be against you, as it was against your fathers. 16 Now therefore <sup>h</sup> stand still and see 'this great thing, which Jē-hō-vāh will do before your eyes. 17 Is it not <sup>k</sup> wheat 'harvest to-day? "I will call unto Jē-hō-vāh, that he may send <sup>n</sup> thunder and rain; and ye shall know and see that <sup>o</sup> your <sup>p</sup> wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh, in asking you a king. 18 So Sām-ū-ēl called unto Jē-hō-vāh; and Jē-hō-vāh sent thunder and rain that day: and <sup>q</sup> all the people greatly feared Jē-hō-vāh and <sup>r</sup> Sām-ū-ēl.

19 And all the people said unto Sām-ū-ēl, 'Pray for thy 'servants unto Jē-hō-vāh thy God, that we <sup>u</sup> die not; for we have added unto all our sins <sup>this</sup> <sup>v</sup> evil, to ask us a king. 20 And Sām-ū-ēl said unto the people, Fear not: ye have indeed done all this evil; yet turn not aside from following Jē-hō-vāh, but serve Jē-hō-vāh with all your <sup>w</sup> heart: 21 and turn ye not aside; for then would ye go after <sup>x</sup> vain things which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain. 22 For <sup>y</sup> Jē-hō-vāh will not forsake his people for his great name's

Var. Read. — V. 9. host of — Insert, Jabin King of, Sept. KEN. NOW. V. 11. Bedan — Barak, Sept. Pesh. Th. We. Ke. Gr. Kp. Kto. NOW.; Abdon, Enc. KEN. SMITH, Ju. 12:13. V. 12. of the children — Omit, SMITH; the children of Ammon — Ammonites, NOW. V. 15. you — Insert, and against your king, Sept. Bo. Th. We. Rei. Gr. Kp. Kto. NOW.; and your king to destroy you, SMITH. V. 18. greatly feared — feared, SMITH; seized with great fear, NOW. V. 21. And turn ye not aside — and follow not, NOW. for . . . go — Omit, Sept. Pesh. Th. We. NOW. for . . . profit — aside after the vanities which cannot profit, KEN. Sept.; after the worthless people, who amount to nothing and can save nothing because they are nothing, NOW.

o Ch. 5:9.

16

- h Ex. 14:13, 31.  
i Signs and  
Wonders, Acts  
2:22.  
j Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.

17

- k Wheat, Ex.  
9:32.  
l Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.  
m Ch. 7:9, 10.  
n Meteorology,  
Gen. 27:39.  
o The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.

18

- q Ex. 14:31.  
r Samuel,  
I Sam. 1:20.

19

- s Intercessory  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
t Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
u Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
v Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

20

- w Heart, Acts  
15:9.

21

- x See "Vanity,"  
Eccl. 1:2.

22

- y Faithfulness  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.

**22**  
a Israelites a  
Peculiar Peo-  
ple. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.

**23**  
b Rom. 1:9; Col.  
1:9; I Thess.  
3:10; II Tim.  
1:3.  
c I Ki. 8:36; Pr.  
4:11.  
d Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

**24**  
e Deut. 10:21.

**25**  
f Is. 1:20; 3:11.  
g Death Pen-  
alty for  
Violation of  
Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
h Ch. 31:1-5;  
Hos. 10:3.

**1**  
1 The number is  
lacking in the  
Heb. text,  
and is sup-  
plied con-  
jecturally.

**2**  
i See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
j V. 5; Ch.  
14:31.  
k See "Moun-  
tain," Ex.  
3:12.  
l Bethel, Ju.  
20:18.  
m Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:6.  
n Gibeah,  
I Sam. 10:26.  
o See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
p Tent, Num.  
24:5.

**3**  
q Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
r Geba, II Chr.  
16:6.  
s Trumpet,  
Num. 10:2.

sake, because it hath pleased Je-  
hō-vāh to "make you a people  
unto himself. 23 Moreover as  
for me, <sup>b</sup> far be it from me that I  
should sin against Je-hō-vāh in  
ceasing to pray for you: but <sup>c</sup> I  
will instruct you in the good and  
the <sup>d</sup> right way. 24 <sup>e</sup> Only fear  
Je-hō-vāh, and serve him in  
truth with all your heart; for  
consider how great things he  
hath done for you. 25 <sup>f</sup> But if  
ye shall still do wickedly, <sup>g</sup> ye  
shall be consumed, <sup>h</sup> both ye and  
your king.

**13** Saul was [<sup>i</sup> forty] years  
old when he began to  
reign; and when he had reigned  
two years over Is̄-rā-ēl, 2 Saul  
<sup>j</sup> chose him three thousand men  
of Is̄-rā-ēl, whereof two thou-  
sand were with Saul in <sup>k</sup> Mieh-  
māsh and in the <sup>l</sup> mount of  
<sup>m</sup> Bēth'-ēl, and a thousand were  
with <sup>n</sup> Jōn-ā-thān in <sup>o</sup> Gīb-ē-āh  
of <sup>p</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn: and the rest of  
the people he sent every man to  
his <sup>q</sup> tent. 3 And Jōn-ā-thān  
smote the garrison of the <sup>r</sup> Phī-  
lis-tīneš that was in <sup>s</sup> Gēz-bā; and  
the Phī-lis-tīneš heard of it.  
And Saul blew the <sup>t</sup> trumpet

**Var. Read.**—V. 22 (*cont.*). it has . . .  
make—So NOW.; For Yahweh has un-  
dertaken to make you, SMITH. make  
. . . himself—make you his people, NOW.  
unto—for, SMITH. V. 23. Moreover  
as for me—Omit, NOW.; For my part  
SMITH. Far be it from me—So NOW.;  
God forbid, n. in ceasing—that I should  
cease, SMITH. in that I would cease,  
NOW. V. 21. consider . . . you—For,  
see what great things he has done for you,  
NOW.; For you see what a great thing he  
has wrought in your presence, SMITH.  
V. 25. consumed—swept away, NOW.  
SMITH. Chap. 13.—V. 1. [Forty]—  
[Thirty], n; Omit, BUD. NOW. When  
. . . reigned—reigned. Var. NOW.  
reigned . . . Israel—reigned . . . over Is-  
rael, NOW. V. 2. Saul—And Saul,  
mount—mountains, NOW.; hill-country  
of, SMITH. And a thousand—So NOW.;  
the rest of the people, SMITH. Gibeah—  
So NOW.; Geba, SMITH. Vs. 3, 4. the  
garrison—See on ch. 10:5. V. 4. And also  
that—and that, n; And, NOW. was had  
in abomination—made itself of ill odor,  
SMITH. made itself to become stink-  
ing, NOW. V. 5. encamped—pitched, n.  
V. 6. distressed—hard pressed, NOW.  
SMITH. thickets—hard pressed, Ger.  
SMITH. holes, SMITH. NOW. rocks—  
clefts, NOW.; coverts—cellars, NOW.;  
holds, or, holes, Gr. n; tombs, SMITH.

throughout all the <sup>u</sup> land, say-  
ing, Let the <sup>v</sup> Hebrews hear.  
4 And all Is̄-rā-ēl heard say  
that Saul had smitten the gar-  
rison of the Phī-lis-tīneš, and  
also that Is̄-rā-ēl was had in  
<sup>w</sup> abomination with the Phī-lis-  
tīneš. And the people were  
gathered together after Saul to  
<sup>x</sup> Gil-gāl.

5 And the Phī-lis-tīneš assem-  
bled themselves together to fight  
with Is̄-rā-ēl, thirty thousand  
<sup>y</sup> chariots, and six thousand  
<sup>z</sup> horsemen, and people as the  
<sup>a</sup> sand which is on the <sup>b</sup> sea-shore  
in multitude: and they came up,  
and encamped in Mieh-māsh,  
eastward of <sup>c</sup> Bēth-ā-z-vēn. 6  
When the men of Is̄-rā-ēl saw  
that they were in a <sup>d</sup> strait (for  
the people were distressed), then  
<sup>e</sup> the people did hide themselves  
in <sup>f</sup> caves, and in thickets, and in  
<sup>g</sup> rocks, and in coverts, and in  
<sup>h</sup> pits. 7 Now some of the  
Hebrews had gone over the  
<sup>i</sup> Jordan to the land of Gad  
and <sup>j</sup> Gil-gād; but as for Saul,  
he was yet in Gil-gāl, and all  
the people followed him trem-  
bling.

8 And <sup>k</sup> he tarried <sup>l</sup> seven

BUD. pits—cisterns, NOW. V. 7. Now  
. . . Hebrews—And . . . much of the  
people, SMITH; and they, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 23. I will—So NOW.;  
Insert, serve the Lord and, Sept. Th. Gr.  
Kp. Chap. 13.—V. 1. Saul . . . years  
—Saul was . . . years old, Hi. Ev. Th.  
We. Kuc. Ke. Kp. Kto. NOW. (suppos-  
ing that number had dropped out or had  
never been inserted), Sept. omits whole verse;  
Omit, SMITH. reigned two—reigned . . .  
two, Ke. (who would supply twenty), Kp.  
Kto. Saul was . . . years old, &c., and he  
reigned . . . years over Israel. (Blanks  
were never filled out), NOW. KEN. V. 2.  
and a thousand—So NOW.; the rest of  
the people, SMITH. V. 4. heard of it  
—heard say (heard, BUD.) (the report  
saying) the Hebrews have revolted, WE.  
KEN. SMITH. BUD. NOW. after Sept.  
saying . . . hear—say the Hebrews have  
revolted, We. (after Sept.), (supposing that  
the words should follow) the Philistines  
heard; Omit, NOW. hear—revolt, Th.  
(after Sept.). Rev. V. 5. thirty—certainly  
wrong, Ke. Kp. (on account of the dispar-  
tation to the number of horsemen); three, Sept.  
(Luc.). Pesh. We. NOW. Beth-aven—  
NOW.; Add toward the south, Sept. V. 7.  
followed—forsook, Sept. KEN. NOW.

<sup>i</sup> Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
<sup>u</sup> Israelites  
called He-  
brews, Deut.  
4:1.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
<sup>w</sup> Gilgal, II Sam.  
19:15.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Chariots,  
I Sam. 13:5.  
<sup>y</sup> Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.  
<sup>z</sup> Sand, Ps.  
139:18.  
<sup>a</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Beth-aven,  
Josh. 7:2.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
<sup>d</sup> Ju. 6:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Caves, John  
11:38.  
<sup>f</sup> Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.  
<sup>g</sup> Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
<sup>h</sup> Or, cisterns.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
<sup>j</sup> Gilgal, Num.  
32:1.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 10:8.  
Seven, Gen.  
2:2.



9  
a Offering, Gen.  
22:2.

10  
1 Or, *bless*.

13  
b Samuel,  
I Sam. 1:20.  
c Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.  
d II Chr. 16:9  
e Ch. 15:22, 28.  
f Keeping Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
g See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
h See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
i See "Obedi-  
ence," Ex.  
24:7.

days, according to the set time that Sām-ū-ēl *had appointed*: but Sām-ū-ēl came not to Gīl-gāl; and the people were scattered from him. 9 And Saul said, Bring hither the <sup>a</sup> burnt-offering to me, and the peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering. 10 And it came to pass that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Sām-ū-ēl came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might <sup>1</sup> salute him. 11 And Sām-ū-ēl said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines assembled themselves together at Mīch-māsh; 12 therefore said I, Now will the Philistines come down upon me to Gīl-gāl, and I have not entreated the favor of Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>: I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt-offering. 13 And <sup>b</sup> Sām-ū-ēl said to <sup>c</sup> Saul, <sup>d</sup> Thou hast done foolishly; <sup>e</sup> thou hast not <sup>f</sup> kept the commandment of Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> thy God, which he <sup>h</sup> commanded thee: for <sup>i</sup> now would Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> have established thy

Var Read.—V. 8. according . . . time—for the appointed time. BUD. NOW. SMITH. V. 10. meet—So NOW.; greet. SMITH. salute—greet. NOW. V. 11. were scattered from me—were scattering away from me. SMITH; were leaving me and were scattering. NOW. within the days appointed—at the appointed time. NOW. SMITH. V. 12. I have not entreated the favor of Jehovah—the face of Yahweh I have not appeased. SMITH; before I have appeased Yahweh. NOW. forced—constrained. SMITH; took heart. NOW. V. 13. done—acted. SMITH. NOW. thou hast not kept—If thou hadst kept. BUD. NOW. SMITH. for now—then. NOW. SMITH. V. 14. shall not continue—shall not stand. SMITH; shall have no standing. NOW. after—according to. SMITH. appointed—set. SMITH. prince—So NOW.; ruler. Var.; leader. SMITH. V. 16. abode—were abiding. NOW. SMITH. V. 17. unto Ophrah—to the Ophrah road. SMITH; unto Ophrah. NOW. V. 18. and another . . . wilderness—and the third went the direction of Geba which looks over Hyantal towards the desert. NOW. V. 20. sharpen—So NOW.; might sharpen. SMITH.

kingdom upon Iś-<sup>rā</sup>-ēl <sup>1</sup> for ever. 14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> hath sought him a <sup>k</sup> man after his own <sup>l</sup> heart, and Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> <sup>m</sup> hath appointed him to be <sup>n</sup> prince over his people, because thou hast not kept that which Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> commanded thee. 15 And Sām-ū-ēl arose, and gat him up from <sup>o</sup> Gīl-gāl unto <sup>p</sup> Gīb-ē-āh of Bēn-<sup>jā</sup>-mīn.

And Saul <sup>q</sup> numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men. 16 And Saul, and <sup>r</sup> Jōn-ā-thān his <sup>s</sup> son, and the people that were present with them, abode in <sup>t</sup> Gē-bā of Bēn-<sup>jā</sup>-mīn: but the <sup>u</sup> Philistines <sup>v</sup> encamped in <sup>w</sup> Mīch-māsh. 17 And <sup>x</sup> the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to <sup>y</sup> Ōph-<sup>rāh</sup>, unto the land of Shū-āl; 18 and another company turned the way to <sup>z</sup> Bēth-hō-<sup>rōn</sup>; and another company turned the way of the border that looketh down upon the <sup>a</sup> valley of <sup>b</sup> Zē-bō-<sup>īm</sup> toward the <sup>c</sup> wilderness.

19 Now <sup>d</sup> there was no <sup>e</sup> smith found throughout all the land of Iś-<sup>rā</sup>-ēl; for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them <sup>f</sup> swords or <sup>g</sup> spears: 20 but all the Iś-<sup>rā</sup>-ēl-ites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen

Var Read.—V. 8. were—Omit. SMITH. NOW. V. 13. thou . . . would—hadst thou kept the commandment . . . the Lord would now. KEN. NOW. V. 15. Gilgal—Insert, and the rest of the people went up after Saul to meet (to battle after, *Ev.*) the men of war; and they came (but when they had come. NOW.) from Gilgal. *Sept. Ev. We. NOW.; similarly, Th. Gr. Klo. (cf. ch. 11:4):* And Samuel arose and went up from Gilgal and went his way, and the rest of the people went after Saul to meet the men of War and came from Gilgal to Geba of Benjamin. SMITH. V. 18. and another . . . wilderness—and the third went the way to Geba, which looked out toward the desert of the hyenas. NOW. border—hill. *Sept. We. border . . . Zebouim—hill that overhangs the valley of hyenas. KEN. after Sept.*

i Acts 13:22.

14

k Man. Gen. 2:7.  
l Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
m Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Prince, Num.  
2:7.

15

o Gilgal,  
II Sam. 19:15.  
p Gibeah,  
I Sam. 10:26.  
q Numbering of  
Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

16

r Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:6.  
s Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
t Geba, II Chr.  
16:6.  
u Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
v Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
w Michmash,  
I Sam. 13:2.

17

x Ch. 14:15.  
y Ophrah, Ju.  
8:32.

18

z Beth-horon,  
II Chr. 8:5.  
a Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
b Neb. 11:34.  
c Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

19

d Ju. 5:8; II Ki.  
24:14.  
e Smith, Jer.  
24:1.  
f Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
g Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.

**20**  
a See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

**21**  
1 Or, *when the edges of the mattocks . . . and of the axes were blunt.* The Hebrew text is obscure.

**22**  
b Hand, Gen. 16:12.

**1**  
c Arms and Armor, Ju. 15:14.

**2**  
d See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
e Is. 10:28.

**3**  
f Ch. 22:9-12, 20.  
g Ch. 4:21. Phinehas, Num. 31:6.  
i Eli, I Sam. 1:3.

every man his <sup>a</sup>share, and his coulter, and his <sup>\*</sup>axe, and his mattock; 21 <sup>1</sup>yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to set the goads. 22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the <sup>o</sup>hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jôn-â-thân: but with Saul and with Jôn-â-thân his son was there found. 23 And the garrison of the Phî-lîs-tîneš went out unto the pass of Mîch-māsh.

**14** Now it fell upon a day, that Jôn-â-thân the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his <sup>c</sup>armor, Come, and let us go over to the Phî-lîs-tîneš' garrison, that is on yonder side. But he told not his father. 2 And Saul abode in the uttermost part of Gîb-ê-âh under the <sup>a</sup>pomegranate-tree which is in <sup>c</sup>Mîg-ê-rôn: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men; 3 and <sup>1</sup>Â-hî-ê-jâh, the son of Â-hî-tûb, <sup>o</sup>Ich-â-bôd's brother, the son of <sup>b</sup>Phî-nî-ê-hâs, the son of <sup>i</sup>Ê-lî, the

**Var Read.**—V. 20 (*cont.*). share—plough-share, NOW. SMITH. mattocks—*No NOW.*; pickaxe, SMITH. mattock—shares; axes, NOW. garrison—outpost, SMITH, NOW. Chap. 14.—V. 1. Now it fell upon—It came to pass on that, SMITH; One day, NOW. BUD. the young man that bare his armor—his armorbearer, BUD. SMITH. Vs. 1, 4, 6, 11, 12, 15. garrison—outpost, NOW. V. 2. abode—was tarrying; was sitting, NOW. SMITH. Gibeah—Geba, NOW. SMITH. Migron—the threshing-floor, BUD. NOW. (?) SMITH. V. 3. wearing—*No BUD. NOW.*; carrying the, KEN. ch. 2:28. Jonathan was—*No NOW.*; Jonathan and his armorbearer were, SMITH. V. 4. Bozez—*i.e.* The Shining (cliff). Seneh—*i.e.* The Thorn-bush. passes—ravines, SMITH. go over—cross, SMITH: go through, NOW. rocky crag—tooth of a rock, NOW. SMITH. V. 6. it may be—perchance, SMITH. work—act, SMITH. do deeds, NOW. for us—in our favor, NOW. restraint—hindrance, NOW.

<sup>j</sup>priest of Jê-hô-ê-vâh in <sup>\*</sup>Shî-lôh, <sup>1</sup>wearing an êph-ôd. And the people knew not that Jôn-â-thân was gone. 4 And <sup>m</sup>between the passes, by which Jôn-â-thân sought to go over unto the Phî-lîs-tîneš' garrison, there was a <sup>n</sup>rocky crag on the one side, and a rocky crag on the other side: and the name of the one was Bô-ê-zêz, and the name of the other Sê-nêh. 5 The one crag rose up on the north in front of <sup>o</sup>Mîch-māsh, and the other on the south in front of <sup>p</sup>Gê-ê-bâ.

6 And <sup>q</sup>Jôn-â-thân said to the young man that bare his armor, Come, and let us go over unto the <sup>r</sup>garrison of these <sup>s</sup>uncircumcised: it may be that <sup>t</sup>Jê-hô-ê-vâh will work for us; for <sup>u</sup>there is no restraint to Jê-hô-ê-vâh to <sup>v</sup>save by many or by few. 7 And his armorbearer said unto him, Do all that is in thy <sup>w</sup>heart: turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thy heart. 8 Then said Jôn-â-thân, <sup>x</sup>Behold, we will pass over unto the men, and we will disclose ourselves unto them. 9 If they say thus

SMITH. to save—to his saving power, SMITH; to help, NOW. by—in, SMITH; with, NOW. by many or by few—with much or little, NOW. V. 7. that is in thy heart—to which thy heart inclines, SMITH; according to your own mind, NOW. V. 8. disclose—show, NOW. SMITH; discover, R.

**Var Read.**—V. 20. mattock—goad. *Sept.*; probably, *Pesh.* *We. Kto. NOW.* (as in v. 21). V. 21. yet they had a file for the mattock—*A conjecture of a hopelessly corrupt text.* *We. Dr. BUD. KIT. SMITH.* And the edges of the shares and of the coulters were sharpened (?) at three shekels for a tooth (*i.e.* for each piece of iron), and the same for the axes, and for the sickles, and for setting the goads, *Th. (after Sept.)*, similarly, *Rei.* . . . of the plowshares and the mattocks . . . axes and in order to set? the goads, NOW. V. 22. battle—battle of Michmash, *Sept. Ew. Th. W. NOW.* (doubtfully); the day of Michmash, BUD. Chap. 14.—V. 2. Gibeah—Geba, *We. KEN SMITH.* In Migron—by the threshing-floor, *We. KEN. SMITH.* V. 3. Jonathan . . . gone—Jonathan and his armorbearer had gone, SMITH. V. 7. that . . . heart—thine heart inclineth unto, *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Kto.* according to thy heart—as is thine heart so is mine, *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Kto. KEN.*

<sup>j</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Shiloh, Josh. 18:1.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Garments of Priests," Ex. 28:1.

**4**  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 13:23.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Rock," I Cor. 10:4.

**5**  
<sup>o</sup> Michmash, I Sam. 13:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Geba, II Chr. 16:6.

**6**  
<sup>q</sup> Jonathan, I Sam. 31:6.  
<sup>r</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.  
<sup>t</sup> God is all powerful, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 17:46, 47; Ju. 7:4, 7; Heb. 11:34.  
<sup>v</sup> Salvation from Enemy Acts 2:40.

**7**  
<sup>w</sup> Heart, Act. 15:9.

**8**  
<sup>x</sup> Ju. 7:9-14.

\*AXE.—Cut Trees with—Deut. 19:5; 20:19; Ju. 9:48; Ps. 74:5; Is. 10:15; Jer. 10:3; 46:22. Sharpened—I Sam. 13:20, 21. Of Iron—II Sam. 12:31. Not used in building Temple—I Ki. 6:7. People cut with—I Chr. 20:3. Made by Smith—I Sam. 44:12. Lieth at Root of Tree—Mt. 3:10; Lu. 3:9.

10  
a Gen. 24:14;  
Ju. 6:36.

11  
b Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
c Israelites  
called He-  
brews, Deut.  
4:1.

12  
d Ch. 17:43, 44;  
Ju. 8:16.

13  
e Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
f Feet, Gen.  
18:4.

14  
1 Or, *hath an  
acre of land.*  
g Measures, Ex.  
36:9.  
h Land, Gen.  
23:15.

unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. 10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up; for Jē-hō'-vāh hath delivered them into our hand: and <sup>a</sup>this shall be the sign unto us. 11 And both of them disclosed themselves unto the garrison of the <sup>b</sup>Phī-līs-tīneš: and the Phī-līs-tīneš said, Behold, the <sup>c</sup>Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves. 12 And the men of the garrison answered Jōn'-ā-thān and his armorbearer, and said, Come up to us, and <sup>d</sup>we will show you a thing. And Jōn'-ā-thān said unto his armorbearer, Come up after me; for Jē-hō'-vāh hath delivered them into the hand of Iṣ'-rā-ēl. 13 And Jōn'-ā-thān climbed up upon his <sup>e</sup>hands and upon his <sup>f</sup>feet, and his armorbearer after him: and they fell before Jōn'-ā-thān; and his armorbearer slew them after him. 14 And that first slaughter, which Jōn'-ā-thān and his armorbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were <sup>1</sup>half a furrow's length in an <sup>g</sup>acre of <sup>h</sup>land. 15 And there

**Var. Rend.**—V. 9. Tarry—Be quiet. SMITH: stand still. NOW. Jehovah . . . delivered—God will have given. SMITH: God has given. NOW. V. 11. disclosed—discovered, *th.* V. 11. Behold—See! SMITH: come forth—are coming. NOW. SMITH: had hidden—hid. SMITH: have hidden. NOW. V. 12. come—mount. NOW. will . . . thing—that we may tell you something. BUD. SMITH: delivered—given. NOW. SMITH: V. 13. fell before Jonathan—And they turned before Jonathan and he smote them. SMITH: And they fell him—and his armorbearer after him made a finish of them *with slingshots and stones of the field.* NOW. *made a finish of them.* BUD. slew them—put (them) to death; kept dispatching them. SMITH. V. 14. within . . . land—within as it were an half furrow of an acre of land. *Ge. DeW. Ke.* as though an acre of land were in the midst of being ploughed. *Ew.* Omī. NOW. V. 15. trembling—terror. NOW. SMITH. in . . . and—as well in the camp in the field as. *Th. Ke.* the garrison—outpost. NOW. the spoilers . . . trembled—even the plunderers trembled. SMITH: and the plundering host trembled. NOW. so there was—*Lit.* and it became; so . . .

was a 'trembling in the 'camp, in the <sup>2</sup>field, and among all the people; the garrison, and <sup>3</sup>the spoilers, they also trembled; and the <sup>4</sup>earth quaked: so there was <sup>5</sup>an exceeding great trembling.

16 And the <sup>6</sup>watchmen of <sup>7</sup>Saul in <sup>8</sup>Gīb-ē-āh of <sup>9</sup>Bēn-jā-mīn looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went *hither* and thither. 17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jōn'-ā-thān and his armorbearer were not there. 18 And Saul said unto <sup>10</sup>Ā-hīz-jāh, <sup>11</sup>Bring hither the ark of God. For the <sup>12</sup>ark of God was *there* at that time <sup>13</sup>with the children of <sup>14</sup>Iṣ'-rā-ēl. 19 And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the <sup>15</sup>priest, that the tumult that was in the camp of the Phī-līs-tīneš went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thy hand. 20 And Saul and all the people that were with him were gathered together, and came to the battle: and, behold, <sup>16</sup>every man's sword was against his fellow,

trembling—so that produced a terror from God. BUD. NOW. V. 16. the multitude . . . thither—a tumult was surging hither and thither. BUD. SMITH: the camp raged hither and thither. NOW. V. 17. Number—Search. SMITH: Hold a muster. NOW. For . . . Israel—For he carried the ephod that day before Israel. SMITH: for he wore the ephod before Israel at that time. NOW. V. 19. talked . . . increased—and yet speaking, the tumult kept on increasing. NOW. SMITH. withdraw—draw back. NOW. SMITH. V. 20. were gathered together—So NOW.; raised the war cry. SMITH. was against—So NOW.; turned upon. SMITH.

**Var. Read.**—V. 14. within . . . land—with arrows, and pebbles of the plain. *Sept. Th. Rei. Gr. We.* (*We.* however, regarding the words as a gloss on the end of v. 13). V. 16. behold . . . thither—the camp was in commotion (swaying) hither and thither. *Sept. Th. We. Rei. Gr. similarly Kto.* Gibeah—Geba. V. 18. the ark with—the ephod; for he now (bore. KEN.; carried. SMITH) the ephod at that time before. *Sept. Th. Kue. We. Ke. Rei. Kp. RS. Kto.*; in effect. *Ew.* KEN. SMITH. V. 20. were gathered together—raised the war cry. SMITH.

15  
i Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
j Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
k Field, Num. 20:17.  
l Ch. 13:17, 18.  
m Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
2 Heb. *a trembling of God.*

16  
n Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.  
o Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
p Gibeah, I Sam. 10:26.  
q See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

18  
r Ahijah, I Sam. 14:3.  
3 Some editions of Sept. have, *Bring hither the ephod.* For he wore the ephod at that time before Israel.  
s Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
4 Heb. and. Israel, Deut. 4:1.

19  
u Priest, Ex. 28:1.

20  
v Ju. 7:22; II Chr. 20:23.

- 21  
1 Or, in the camp, round about.  
a Jonathan, I Sam. 31:6.

- 22  
b Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
c War, Josh. 22:12.

- 23  
d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
f Beth-aven, Josh. 7:2.

- 24  
o Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
h Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
i Food, Gen. 9:3.  
j Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
k Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
l Enemy, Job 31:29.

- 25  
m See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
n Heb. the land.  
o See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
p See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
p Ground, Deut. 33:19.

- 26  
3 Or, a stream of honey.

and there was a very great discomfiture. 21 Now the Hebrews that were with the Philistines as beforetime, and that went up with them into the camp, from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan. 22 Likewise all the men of Israel that had hid themselves in the hill-country of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. 23 So Jonathan saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over by Beth-aven.

24 And the men of Israel were distressed that day; for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until it be evening, and I be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted food. 25 And all the people came into the forest; and there was honey upon the ground. 26 And when the people were come unto the forest, behold, the honey

Var. Rend.—V. 20 (cont.). and . . . discomfiture—an exceeding great confusion, NOW. SMITH. V. 21. were . . . and behaved themselves towards the Philistines as aforetime, in that they, Dr. Klo.; had belonged to the Philistines for (?) long, who, We. BUD. NOW.; were on the side of the Philistines heretofore, SMITH. went . . . even—who had come with them unto the camp, NOW. SMITH. the Israelites that were with—Omit. BUD. SMITH. V. 22. followed hard after—pursued, NOW. SMITH. V. 23. saved—delivered, SMITH. V. 21. distressed—driven, BUD. for Saul had—And Saul, Var. x. it be—Omit. SMITH. be avenged—am avenged: avenge myself, SMITH; have revenged myself, BUD. And all . . . ground—And honey-combs were found in the fields, NOW. V. 25. came into the forest—So BUD.; entered into the wood, V. 26. man—one, SMITH. oath—So NOW.: oath of Yahweh, SMITH. V. 27. heard not—had not heard, NOW. SMITH. rod—club, SMITH; staff, NOW. charged—adjured, SMITH. were enlightened—i.e. revived, cf. Ps. 13:3. V. 28. faint—weary, NOW. SMITH. V. 29. hath troubled—has brought disaster, BUD. NOW. SMITH. see . . . enlightened—So NOW.; I am refreshed, SMITH. spoil—booty, NOW. SMITH. on the ground—to the earth, NOW. SMITH.

dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath. 27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened. 28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth food this day. And the people were faint. 29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey. 30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for now hath there been no great slaughter among the Philistines.

Var. Read.—V. 21. from . . . about—even they also turned Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Th. We. Gr. Dr. Klo. were with—on the side of, SMITH. as beforetime—heretofore, SMITH. the Israelites . . . with—Omit. SMITH. V. 24. And . . . day—And all the people were with Saul, as it were about ten thousand men; and the battle was spread (II Sam. 18:8) unto every city (in all the wood, Th.) throughout the hill-country of Ephraim. And Saul committed a great error on that day, Sept. Th. Re. Gr. We. NOW. (omitting unto every city, as a doublet), Etc. (as far as Ephraim; So Israel was with Saul about ten thousand men and the fighting was scattered over all the hill country of Ephraim. And Saul vowed a vow on that day and Saul laid an oath on the people (Saul had laid an oath upon the people that day, BUD.). Vs. 25, 26. And . . . dropped.—And there was a honeycomb upon the face of the ground, and the people came to the honeycomb, and the honey overflowed (the bees had gone, KLO. BUD. WE.); but no man, KEN. after Sept. (The bees had gone but no man, NOW.); and the people came to the honey whence the bees had gone, but, SMITH. V. 26. The honey dropped—the bees had left it. Be. Th. We. (after Sept.). V. 30. which they found—Omit. SMITH. Vs. 30, 31. for . . . Philistines—the slaughter of the Philistines would have been great and the people would have smitten the Philistines from Michmash to Ajalon, SMITH.

- q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
r Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
s Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
t Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 27  
u Father, Ex. 21:15.  
v V. 43.  
w Rod, Num. 20:8.  
x Ch. 30:12.  
y Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 28  
z See v. 24.  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 29  
b Josh. 7:25;  
i Ki. 18:18.  
c Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 30  
4 Or, for had there not been now a much greater slaughter, &c. Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

- 31  
 a See "Battlefields," Num. 20:17.  
 b Michmash, I Sam. 13:2.  
 c Aijalon, Josh. 10:12.  
 d Hunger, Deut. 8:3.

- 32  
 e Ch. 15:19.  
 f Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 g Castle, Pr. 15:17.  
 h Blood of Animals not to be eaten, Gen. 2:20.  
 i Blood, Lev. 17:11.

- 33  
 j Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
 k Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 l Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
 m Stone, Ex. 34:1.

- 34  
 n Night, Ps. 19:2.

- 35  
 o Ch. 7:12, 17.  
 p Altar, Gen. 29:9.  
 q God, Gen. 1:1.

- 36  
 r Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 s Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 t Vs. 3, 18, 19.  
 u Priest, Ex. 28:1.

- 37  
 v Ch. 10:22.

31 And they smote of the Philistines that day from <sup>a</sup>Michmash to <sup>b</sup>Aijalon. And the people were very <sup>c</sup>faint; 32 and <sup>d</sup>the people flew upon the spoil, and took <sup>e</sup>sheep, and <sup>f</sup>oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground; and the people did eat them <sup>g</sup>with the <sup>h</sup>blood. 33 Then they told <sup>i</sup>Saul, saying, Behold, the people <sup>k</sup>sin against Jê-hôvâh, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have dealt <sup>l</sup>treacherously: roll a great <sup>m</sup>stone unto me this day. 34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against Jê-hôvâh in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that <sup>n</sup>night, and slew them there. 35 And <sup>o</sup>Saul built an <sup>p</sup>altar unto <sup>q</sup>Jê-hôvâh: the same was the first altar that he built unto Jê-hôvâh.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and take spoil among them until the <sup>r</sup>morning <sup>s</sup>light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then <sup>t</sup>said the <sup>u</sup>priest, Let us draw near hither unto God. 37 And <sup>v</sup>Saul asked counsel of God,

Var. Rend.—V. 33. unto me—hither, NOW. SMITH. V. 34. me hither—to Yahweh, SMITH; to me, NOW. his ox . . . night—what he had in his hand to Yahweh, SMITH; what he had to Yahweh, NOW. V. 35. And—So, NOW. SMITH. the same . . . Jehovah—With it he made a beginning of his altar building to Yahweh, SMITH; that was the first which he built to Yahweh, NOW. V. 36. take spoil among—spoil, a. V. 37. asked counsel—enquired. V. 38. chiefs—No NOW. corner-stones, SMITH. wherein—in whom, SMITH; through whom, NOW. V. 39. As Jehovah liveth—So, NOW. BUD. By the life of Jahveh, SMITH. saveth—delivers, SMITH. surely die—So NOW. be put to death, SMITH. V. 41. Therefore—And. Then, NOW. V. 43. certainly—indeed, SMITH; only, NOW. little—So NOW. bit, SMITH. rod—bit, SMITH; staff, NOW. And, lo, I must die—Here I am! I am ready to die.

Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of <sup>w</sup>Iş-râ-êl? But <sup>z</sup>he answered him not that day. 38 And Saul said, <sup>y</sup>Draw nigh hither, all ye <sup>z</sup>chiefs of the people; and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day. 39 For, as Jê-hôvâh liveth, who saveth Iş-râ-êl, though it be in Jôn-â-thân my <sup>a</sup>son, he <sup>b</sup>shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him. 40 Then said he unto all Iş-râ-êl, Be ye on one side, and I and Jôn-â-thân my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee. 41 Therefore Saul said unto Jê-hôvâh, the God of Iş-râ-êl, <sup>c</sup>2 Show the right. And Jôn-â-thân and Saul were taken <sup>d</sup>by lot; but the people escaped. 42 And Saul said, Cast <sup>e</sup>lots between me and <sup>f</sup>Jôn-â-thân my son. And Jôn-â-thân was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jôn-â-thân, <sup>g</sup>Tell me what thou hast done. And Jôn-â-thân told him, and said, <sup>h</sup>I did certainly taste a little <sup>i</sup>honey with the end of the <sup>j</sup>rod that was in my <sup>k</sup>hand; and, lo, I must die. 44 And Saul said, <sup>l</sup>God do so and more also; for <sup>m</sup>thou shalt surely die, Jôn-â-thân. NOW. SMITH. V. 44. God . . . also—So do God to me and so again, SMITH; God do this and that to me, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 34. his . . . him—that which he had, Sept. 77. We. Klo. me hither—to Yahweh, SMITH. V. 36. And take . . . light—that we may slay them until break of day, NOW. V. 39. he . . . Jonathan—be I or Jonathan, SMITH. V. 41. unto . . . right—O Lord God of Israel, wherefore hast thou not answered thy servant this day? if the iniquity be in me or in Jonathan my son, O Lord God of Israel, give Urim; and if it be in thy people Israel, give I pray thee Thummim, Sept. (nearly), We. Kp.; similarly Vulg. Bw. Th. Rue. Sta.; similarly KEN. SMITH. V. 42. lots—Omit, SMITH. Son—Insert, and whomsoever Yahweh shall take he shall die. And the people said to Saul, It shall not be so! but Saul prevailed over the people. And they cast (cast the lot, SMITH) between him and his son Jonathan, KEN. SMITH. Sept. V. 44. do so—Insert, to me, Sept. We. Klo.

- w Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 z Prayers not answered, Mt. 5:44.

- 38  
 y Ch. 10:19, 20; Josh. 7:11, 12.  
 1 Heb. corners.

- 39  
 z Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 a Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 b Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 41  
 c Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
 2 Or, give a perfect lot.

- 42  
 d Jonathan, I Sam. 31:6.

- 43  
 e Josh. 7:19.  
 f V. 27.  
 g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 h Rod, Num. 20:8.  
 i Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 44  
 j Ch. 25:22.  
 k V. 39.

45

- a Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
b Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
c II Sam. 14:11; I Ki. 1:52; Acts 27:34.  
d Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
e Head, Pr. 20:29.  
f Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
1 Heb. *ransomed*.

46

- g Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

47

- h War, Josh. 22:12.  
i Enemies, Job 31:29.  
j Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
k Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
l Edom, Num. 20:18.  
m Kings, Deut. 17:15.

48

- n Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.

thăn. 45 And the \* people said unto Saul, Shall Jôn'á-thăn die, who hath wrought this great <sup>a</sup>salvation in <sup>b</sup>Is'rá-ël? Far from it: as Jê-hô'vâh liveth, <sup>c</sup>there shall not one <sup>d</sup>hair of his <sup>e</sup>head fall to the <sup>f</sup>ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people <sup>1</sup>rescued Jôn'á-thăn, that he died not. 46 Then Saul went up from following the <sup>g</sup>Phî-lis'tînes; and the Phî-lis'tînes went to their own place.

47 Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Is'rá-ël, he <sup>h</sup>fought against all his <sup>i</sup>enemies on every side, against <sup>j</sup>Mô'âb, and against the children of <sup>k</sup>Âm'môn, and against <sup>l</sup>Ê'dôm, and against the <sup>m</sup>kings of Zô' bâh, and against the Phî-lis'tînes: and whithersoever he turned himself, he put *them* to the worse. 48 And he did valiantly, and smote the <sup>n</sup>Âm'â-lêk-ites, and delivered Is'rá-ël

**Var. Read.**—V. 45. *salvation*—*deliverance*, SMITH; *victory*, NOW. in—*So NOW.*; for, SMITH. Far from it—*So NOW.* God forbid. *r.* as Jehovah liveth—*So NOW.*; by the life of Yahweh, SMITH. V. 46. following—*So NOW.*; pursuing, SMITH. place—*country*, SMITH; *home*, NOW. V. 47. Now . . . taken—*So Saul took*, SMITH; *So Saul had won*, NOW. himself. . . worse—*he was victorious*, NOW. SMITH; he punished (?) them, *Luther, K.*; he vexed them, *A. V. n.* V. 48. them that despoiled—*the plunderers*, NOW. despoiled—*spoiled*, *n.* V. 52. there was war—*the war was severe*, NOW. SMITH. mighty—*powerful*, SMITH. brave, NOW. valiant—*vigorous*, SMITH. took—*would attach*, NOW.; unto—to, SMITH. Chap. 15.—V. 1. Jehovah sent me—*Me did Yahweh send* (*Position changed for emphasis*), NOW. SMITH. voice—*So NOW.*; sound, SMITH. V. 2. I have marked—*will visit*, *Ge. Th.*; have resolved to punish, SMITH; will punish, NOW. how he set—in that he offered, SMITH; in that he set himself, NOW. V. 3. utterly destroy—*devote; so throughout*; destroy . . . with the ban, NOW. All they have—*him and all which belongs to him*, NOW. SMITH. and spare them not—*do not spare him*, NOW. SMITH. infant and suckling—*child and babe*, SMITH; *children and sucklings*, NOW.

\*PUBLIC OPINION.—Men influenced by: Aaron—Ex. 32:1-6. Saul in the Case of Jonathan—I Sam. 14:45. Saul in the Case of Amalekites—I Sam. 15:24. Jehoshaphat—II Chr. 20:21. Hezekiah—II Chr. 30:2. Herod, concerning John—Mt. 14:5; Acts 12:3. Pilate at the Trial of Jesus—Mt. 27:21-26; Mk. 15:8-15; Lu. 23:23; John 19:7-16. Views concerning—Mt. 16:13-15; Mk. 6:2-3. Concerning Voice from Heaven—John 12:28-30. Concerning Source of Jesus' Power—Mt. 12:23, 24; Mk. 3:21, 22. Concerning the Value of the Gospel—I Cor. 1:18-23; Gal. 1:8-12.

out of the hands of them that despoiled them.

49 Now <sup>o</sup>the sons of Saul were Jôn'á-thăn, and <sup>p</sup>Ish'vi, and Mâl'chî-shû'â; and the names of his two <sup>q</sup>daughters were these: the name of the first-born <sup>r</sup>Mê'râb, and the name of the younger <sup>s</sup>Mî'châl: 50 and the <sup>t</sup>name of Saul's wife was Ā-hîn'â-âm the daughter of <sup>u</sup>Ā-hîm'â-âz. And the name of the captain of his host was <sup>v</sup>Āb'nêr the son of Nêr, Saul's uncle. 51 And <sup>w</sup>Kish was the father of Saul; and Nêr the father of Āb'nêr was the son of Ā-bî'êl.

52 And there was sore war against the Phî-lis'tînes all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any mighty man, or any <sup>y</sup>valiant man, he <sup>z</sup>took him unto him.

**15** And <sup>1</sup>Sâm'û-êl said unto Saul, Jê-hô'vâh sent me to <sup>a</sup>anoint thee to be king over his people, over Is'rá-ël: now therefore <sup>b</sup>hearken thou unto the voice of the <sup>c</sup>words of Jê-hô'vâh. 2 Thus saith Jê-hô'vâh of hosts, I <sup>d</sup>have marked <sup>e</sup>that which Âm'â-lêk did to <sup>f</sup>Is'rá-ël, how he set himself against him in the way, when he came up out of <sup>g</sup>Ê'g'gypt. 3 Now go and smite Âm'â-lêk, and <sup>h</sup>utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but <sup>i</sup>slay both <sup>j</sup>man and <sup>k</sup>woman, <sup>l</sup>infant and suckling, <sup>m</sup>ox and <sup>n</sup>sheep, <sup>o</sup>camel and <sup>p</sup>ass.

**Var. Read.**—V. 45. *rescued*—*entrusted* for, *Sept. H.*; *ransomed*, SMITH. V. 47. Edom—*Add.* and against the house of Hazer, *Eve. (after Sept.)*; cf. Jer. 49:28. put to worse—*was victorious*, *Sept. Ev. Th. We. Sta. Kto. SMITH.* V. 48. he did valiantly—*So Th. K. Kp. n* (Num. 24:18); he gathered an army (host, *a. v.*), SMITH. A. V. the Amalekites—*Amalek*, SMITH. V. 49. Ishvi—Ishyo, *Sept. We. Sta. (called Ishboeth)*, II Sam. 2:8; Eshbaal, I Chr. 8:33, *probably his true name*; cf. on II Sam. 2:8). *Var. KEN. SMITH.* V. 51. Kish was—*Kish, KEN.* was the son—*was sons*, *Th. Rei. K. Kp. Kto. KEN. SMITH.* Chap. 15.—V. 2. of hosts—*Schoath*, SMITH. himself against—*Omi*, SMITH. V. 3. Now—*Omi*, SMITH.

49

- o Ch. 31:2.  
p I Chr. 10:2.  
q Ishvi, Gen. 48:17.  
r Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
s Ch. 18:17-19;  
t Ch. 18:20-27;  
u 19:12; II Sam. 6:20-23.  
v See "David," I Sam. 17:12.

50

- u Name, Acts 16:12.  
v Captain, Num. 2:3.  
w Abner, II Sam. 2:8.

51

- z Kish, I Sam. 9:1.

52

- y Courage, Num. 13:30.  
z Heb. *gathered*.

1

- z Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.  
a Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
b Harkening to the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
c Word of God, John 6:63.

2

- d Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Or, *will visit*.  
f Ex. 17:8-16;  
g Num. 24:20;  
h Deut. 25:17-19.  
i See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
j Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

3

- k Heb. *devote*.  
l Ch. 22:19.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
o Children suffer for the Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
p Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
q Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
r See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
s Asses, Num. 31:34.

4  
a Josh. 15:24.  
b Soldiers, Ju.  
20:10.  
c See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
d See "Tribes,"  
Num. 36:9.

5  
a City, Gen.  
4:17.  
b Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
c Or, *stroke*.

6  
a Kenites, Ju.  
1:16.  
b Ex. 18:9, 10,  
19; Num.  
10:29-32.

7  
a Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.  
b Havilah, Gen.  
10:7.  
c Shur, I Sam.  
27:8.  
d Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

8  
a Agag, Num.  
24:7.  
b King, Deut.  
17:15.  
c Heb. *devoted*.  
d Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

9  
a Vs. 3, 15, 19.  
b Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
c Lambs, Ex.  
29:38.  
d Heb. *devote*.

10  
a Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
b Samuel,  
I Sam. 1:20.

11  
a Gen. 6:6, 7;  
Ex. 32:14;  
II Sam. 24:16.  
b Repentance,  
Lu. 13:3.  
c Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d I Ki. 9:6, 7.  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
f Backsliding,  
Mt. 24:12.  
g Backsliding,  
See "Teaching  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
h See "Obedi-  
ence," Ex.  
24:7.  
i Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.

4 And Saul summoned the people, and numbered them in 'Tē-lā'im, two hundred thousand <sup>b</sup>footmen, and ten thousand men of <sup>c</sup>d Jū-dāh. 5 And Saul came to the <sup>e</sup>city of Ām'ā-lēk, and <sup>f</sup>laid wait in the valley. 6 And Saul said unto the <sup>g</sup>Kēn'ites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Ām'ā-lēk-ites, lest I destroy you with them; for <sup>h</sup>ye showed kindness to all the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, when they came up out of Ē-gypt. So the Kēn'ites departed from among the \*Ām'ā-lēk-ites. 7 And <sup>i</sup>Saul smote the Ām'ā-lēk-ites, from <sup>j</sup>Hāv'ī-lāh as thou goest to <sup>k</sup>Shūr, that is before <sup>l</sup>Ē-gypt. 8 And he took <sup>m</sup>Ā-gāg the <sup>n</sup>king of the Ām'ā-lēk-ites alive, and <sup>o</sup>utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the <sup>p</sup>sword. 9 But Saul and the people <sup>q</sup>spared Ā-gāg, and the best of the sheep, and of the <sup>r</sup>oxen, and of the fatlings, and the <sup>s</sup>lambs, and all that was good, and would not <sup>t</sup>utterly destroy them: but everything that was vile and refuse, that they <sup>u</sup>destroyed utterly.

10 Then came the <sup>v</sup>word of Jē-hō'vāh unto <sup>w</sup>Sām'ū-ēl, saying, 11 <sup>x</sup>"It repenteth me that <sup>y</sup>"I have set up Saul to be king; for <sup>z</sup>ye <sup>aa</sup>he is turned back from following me, and hath not <sup>b</sup>performed my <sup>c</sup>commandments.

Var. Read.—V. 4, summoned—So NOW.; called out, SMITH. numbered—mustered, BUD. SMITH. V. 5, valley—So NOW.; wadi, SMITH. V. 11, it repenteth me—I repent, SMITH. have set up—made, NOW. SMITH, to be—So NOW.; Omit SMITH. back Omit, SMITH; away, NOW. performed—carried out, NOW. SMITH. wroth—angry, SMITH. V. 12, monument—So NOW.; trophy, SMITH. turned—is gone about, R. went—gone, R. V. 13, performed the commandment—So NOW.; fulfilled the word, SMITH. V. 14, What... this—Then what is this, SMITH: What is this, NOW. oxen—cat-

And Sām'ū-ēl <sup>d</sup>was wroth; and <sup>e</sup>he cried unto Jē-hō'vāh all night. 12 And Sām'ū-ēl rose early to meet Saul in the <sup>f</sup>morning; and it was told Sām'ū-ēl, saying, Saul came to <sup>g</sup>Ēar'mēl, and, behold, he set him up a <sup>h</sup>monument, and turned, and passed on, and went down to <sup>i</sup>Gil'gāl. 13 And Sām'ū-ēl came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, <sup>j</sup>Blessed be thou of Jē-hō'vāh: I have performed the commandment of Jē-hō'vāh. 14 And Sām'ū-ēl said, <sup>k</sup>What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine <sup>l</sup>ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? 15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Ām'ā-lēk-ites: for <sup>m</sup>the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to <sup>n</sup>sacrifice unto Jē-hō'vāh thy God; and the rest <sup>o</sup>we have <sup>p</sup>utterly destroyed. 16 Then Sām'ū-ēl said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what Jē-hō'vāh <sup>q</sup>hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Sām'ū-ēl said, <sup>r</sup>q<sup>s</sup> Though thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the <sup>t</sup>head of the <sup>u</sup>tribes of <sup>v</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl? And Jē-hō'vāh <sup>w</sup>anointed thee king over Iṣ-rā-ēl; 18 and Jē-hō'vāh sent

tle. SMITH. V. 16. Stay—Stop, NOW. SMITH. I will tell—So NOW.; let me tell, SMITH. V. 17. Though... Israel—Though thou art little in thine own sight, art thou not the head of the tribes of Israel? And the Lord hath anointed thee king over Israel (thou art responsible therefore, and oughtest to have restrained the people), Ke. We. Klo.; Art thou not, though little in thine own eyes, chief of the tribes of Israel? BUD. NOW. SMITH.

Var. Read.—V. 4, Telaim—Telam, SMITH, KEN. V. 7, Havilah—Telam, We.; cf. ch. 27:8. V. 9, the sheep... good—the small and large cattle, the fatlings and the lambs, SMITH. Samuel was with—This Samuel received with grief, NOW. V. 13, to Saul—Insert, and, behold, he was offering the first-fruits of the spoil which he had brought from the Amalekites for a burnt-offering unto the Lord, Sept. Th. Ew. V. 15, They, Amalekites—From Amalek. I brought them, SMITH.

d Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
e Ex. 32:11-13;  
Lu. 6:12.

12  
f Morning, Ps.  
63:8.  
g Ch. 25:2; Josh.  
15:55.  
h See "Memor-  
ial," Is. 57:8.  
i Heb. *hand*.  
j Gilgal,  
II Sam. 19:15.

13  
j Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.

14  
k Ex. 32:21-24.  
l Ears, Ex.  
29:20.

15  
m Vs. 9, 21; Gen.  
3:12, 13; Ex.  
32:22, 23.  
n Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.

16  
o Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

17  
p Ch. 9:21;  
10:22.  
q Humility, Pr.  
15:33.  
r Or, *Though  
thou be little...  
art thou not  
head of the  
tribes of Israel?*  
r Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
s Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
t Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
u Anointing, Ps.  
2:2.

\* AMALEKITES.—Home of—Gen. 14:5-7; Deut. 2:11, 12; 20:23. First of the Nations—Num. 24:20. Judgment against Ex. 17:14-16; Num. 24:20; Deut. 25:19. Strifes of—Fight at Rephidim—Ex. 17:8-13; Deut. 25:17-19. Invade Canaan—Ju. 3:13; 5:14; 6:3-33. King Agag taken—I Sam. 15:1-33. Smitten by David—I Sam. 27:9; 30:17.

- 18  
a Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
b See v. 3.  
c Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
d War, Josh. 22:12.

- 19  
e Obey the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
f Ch. 14:32.  
g Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 20  
h See v. 13.  
i Heb. *devoted*.

- 22  
i See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
j Offertings, Gen. 22:2.

- 23  
k Magic, Dan. 5:11.  
l Heb. *divination*.  
m Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
n Or, *iniquity*.  
o Ch. 13:14.

- 24  
p Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
q Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.  
r Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
s Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
t God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Word of God, John 6:63.  
v Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
w Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
x Voice, Gen. 27:22.

- 25  
y Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

thee on a <sup>a</sup> journey, and said, <sup>b</sup>Go, and <sup>c</sup>utterly destroy the sinners the <sup>d</sup>Ām-ā-lēk-ites, and <sup>e</sup>fight against them until they be consumed. 19 Wherefore then didst thou not <sup>f</sup>obey the voice of Jē-hō-<sup>g</sup>vāh, <sup>h</sup>but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst that which was <sup>i</sup>evil in the sight of Jē-hō-<sup>j</sup>vāh? 20 And Saul said unto Sām-ū-<sup>k</sup>ēl, <sup>l</sup>Yea, I have obeyed the voice of Jē-hō-<sup>m</sup>vāh, and have gone the way which Jē-hō-<sup>n</sup>vāh sent me, and have brought <sup>o</sup>Ā-<sup>p</sup>gāg the king of <sup>q</sup>Ām-ā-lēk, and have <sup>r</sup>utterly destroyed the <sup>s</sup>Ām-ā-lēk-ites. 21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the devoted things, to sacrifice unto Jē-hō-<sup>t</sup>vāh thy God in <sup>u</sup>Gil-gāl. 22 And Sām-ū-<sup>v</sup>ēl said, <sup>w</sup>Hath Jē-hō-<sup>x</sup>vāh as great delight in <sup>y</sup>burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of Jē-hō-<sup>z</sup>vāh? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. 23 For rebellion is as the sin of <sup>a</sup>witchcraft, and stubbornness is as <sup>b</sup>idolatry and <sup>c</sup>ter-<sup>d</sup>ā-phīm. Because thou hast rejected the word of Jē-hō-<sup>e</sup>vāh, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 And <sup>a</sup>Saul said unto <sup>b</sup>Sām-ū-<sup>c</sup>ēl, <sup>d</sup>I have sinned; for I have transgressed the <sup>e</sup>commandment of <sup>f</sup>Jē-hō-<sup>g</sup>vāh, and thy <sup>h</sup>words, because I <sup>i</sup>feared the people, and <sup>j</sup>obeyed their <sup>k</sup>voice. 25 Now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>l</sup>pardon my sin, and

**Var. Rend.**—V. 18. utterly destroy—exterminate, SMITH; destroy, NOW. he consumed—completely destroyed, SMITH. V. 19. fly—swoop, SMITH; fall upon, NOW. booty, NOW. SMITH. V. 23. witchcraft—soothsaying, Var. NOW. stubbornness—obstinacy, SMITH. as idolatry—the iniquity, SMITH; trespass, NOW. and—of, SMITH. he hath . . . Israel—so that thou canst not longer be king over Israel, NOW. being king—ruling over Israel, SMITH. V. 27. Saul—he, NOW. a. V. 28. the—So NOW.; thy, SMITH. a—the, SMITH. a neighbor of thine—some one else, NOW. V. 29. Strength—Victor, SMITH; glory (*lit.*

turn again with me, that I may <sup>a</sup>worship Jē-hō-<sup>b</sup>vāh. 26 And Sām-ū-<sup>c</sup>ēl said unto Saul, I will not return with thee; for <sup>d</sup>thou hast rejected the word of Jē-hō-<sup>e</sup>vāh, and <sup>f</sup>Jē-hō-<sup>g</sup>vāh hath rejected thee from being king over <sup>h</sup>Is-<sup>i</sup>ra-<sup>j</sup>ēl. 27 And as Sām-ū-<sup>k</sup>ēl turned about to go away, <sup>l</sup>Saul laid hold upon the <sup>m</sup>skirt of his <sup>n</sup>robe, and it rent. 28 And Sām-ū-<sup>o</sup>ēl said unto him, Jē-hō-<sup>p</sup>vāh hath rent the <sup>q</sup>kingdom of <sup>r</sup>Is-<sup>s</sup>ra-<sup>t</sup>ēl from thee this day, and hath given it to a <sup>u</sup>neighbor of thine, that is better than thou. 29 And also the <sup>v</sup>Strength of <sup>w</sup>Is-<sup>x</sup>ra-<sup>y</sup>ēl will not <sup>z</sup>lie nor <sup>a</sup>repent; for he is not a man, that he should repent. 30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet <sup>b</sup>I honor me now, I pray thee, before the <sup>c</sup>elders of my people, and before <sup>d</sup>Is-<sup>e</sup>ra-<sup>f</sup>ēl, and turn again with me, that I may worship Jē-hō-<sup>g</sup>vāh thy God. 31 So Sām-ū-<sup>h</sup>ēl turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped Jē-hō-<sup>i</sup>vāh.

32 Then said Sām-ū-<sup>a</sup>ēl, Bring ye hither to me <sup>b</sup>Ā-<sup>c</sup>gāg the <sup>d</sup>king of the <sup>e</sup>Ām-ā-lēk-ites. And <sup>f</sup>Ā-<sup>g</sup>gāg came unto him cheerfully. And <sup>h</sup>Ā-<sup>i</sup>gāg said, Surely the bitterness of <sup>j</sup>death is past. 33 And Sām-ū-<sup>k</sup>ēl said, <sup>l</sup>As thy sword hath made <sup>m</sup>women <sup>n</sup>childless, so shall thy <sup>o</sup>mother be childless among women. And Sām-ū-<sup>p</sup>ēl hewed <sup>q</sup>Ā-<sup>r</sup>gāg in pieces before Jē-hō-<sup>s</sup>vāh in <sup>t</sup>Gil-gāl.

34 Then Sām-ū-<sup>a</sup>ēl went to Splendor). NOW. *a marg.; or, Trust* (*cf. Lunn. 3:18*). *Ge. DeW. Th. Ke. V. 32. cheerfully—So (?) Ge. Ew. Ke. BUD. NOW.; delicately, Symm. We. A. v. in bonds, Ki. Kenn. Gr.; trembling, SMITH. V. 33. made women childless—has bereaved women, SMITH; robbed women of their children, NOW. childless among—bereaved above, SMITH; he robbed of children, NOW. among—above, SMITH.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 29. *a—Omit, SMITH. V. 32. cheerfully—trembling, Sept. La. (pt.), KEN. SMITH. cheerfully . . . past—trembling, and Agag said: Surely death is bitter, SMITH.*

<sup>z</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.

26  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 13:14; 16:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

27  
<sup>a</sup> I Ki. 11:30, 31.  
<sup>b</sup> Skirt, Ex. 28:33.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

28  
<sup>d</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

29  
<sup>g</sup> Names of God Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Or, *Victory*.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, *Glory*.  
<sup>j</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
<sup>l</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

30  
<sup>k</sup> John 12:43.  
<sup>l</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Elders of Israel, Esra 5:5.

32  
<sup>n</sup> Agag, Num. 24:7.  
<sup>o</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.  
<sup>q</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

33  
<sup>r</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Gen. 9:6; Ju. 1:7; Mt. 7:2.  
<sup>t</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>u</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>v</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>w</sup> Gilgal, II Sam. 19:15.



34  
a Ramah, Jer. 31:15.  
b House, Deut. 24:10.  
c Home, Lev. 18:9.  
d Gibeah, I Sam. 10:26.

35  
e Ch. 19:24.  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
g Or, bad.  
h Mourning, John 11:35.  
i Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

1  
j Ch. 15:35.  
k Ch. 13:13, 14; 15:23.  
l See "Anointing," Ps. 2:2.  
m Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
n Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
o Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.

2  
p Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
q See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
r Ch. 20:29.  
s Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
t Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

3  
u Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
v Ex. 4:15; Acts 9:6.  
w Ch. 9:16; Deut. 17:14, 15.  
x Name, Acts 16:18.

4  
y I Ki. 2:13; II Ki. 9:22; I Chr. 12:17, 18.  
z Peace, Pr. 17:1.

5  
aa Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

"Rā'māh; and Saul went up to his <sup>b</sup> house to <sup>c</sup> Gīb'e-ah of Saul. 35 And <sup>d</sup> Sām'ū-ēl came no more to see Saul until the <sup>e</sup> day of his death; <sup>f</sup> for Sām'ū-ēl <sup>g</sup> mourned for Saul: and Jē-hō'vāh repented that <sup>h</sup> he had made Saul king over Iṣ'rā-ēl.

**16** And Jē-hō'vāh said unto Sām'ū-ēl, <sup>i</sup> 'How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing <sup>j</sup> 'I have rejected him from being king over Iṣ'rā-ēl? <sup>k</sup> 'fill thy <sup>l</sup> horn with <sup>m</sup> oil, and go: I will send thee to <sup>n</sup> Jēs'sē the <sup>o</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm-ite; for I have provided me a king among his sons. 2 And Sām'ū-ēl said, <sup>p</sup> 'How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will <sup>q</sup> kill me. And Jē-hō'vāh said, <sup>r</sup> 'Take a <sup>s</sup> heifer with thee, and say, I am come to <sup>t</sup> sacrifice to Jē-hō'vāh. 3 And call Jēs'sē to the sacrifice, and <sup>u</sup> 'I will show thee what thou shalt do: and <sup>v</sup> thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I <sup>w</sup> name unto thee. 4 And Sām'ū-ēl did that which Jē-hō'vāh spake, and came to Bēth'-lē-hēm. And the elders of the city came to meet him trembling, and said, <sup>x</sup> 'Comest thou <sup>y</sup> peaceably? 5 And he said, Peaceably; I am come to sacrifice unto Jē-hō'vāh: <sup>z</sup> 'sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jēs'sē and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

Var. Read.—V. 35. mourned for—So NOW.; grieved over, SMITH. and—though, SMITH; although, NOW. Chap. 16.—V. 1. being king—So NOW.; ruling over, SMITH. provided me—looked me out, NOW, SMITH. V. 2. can—So NOW.; shall, SMITH. if—So NOW.; since, SMITH. hear—So NOW.; will hear, SMITH. he will—So NOW.; and, SMITH. Take a heifer with thee—So NOW.; Take in thy hand a calf, SMITH. V. 3. call—invite, BUD. NOW. SMITH. show—tell, SMITH; let you know, NOW. V. 5. sanctify—So NOW. BUD.; purify, SMITH. to—at, SMITH. sanctified—prepared,

6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> E-lī'āb, and said, Surely Jē-hō'vāh's anointed is before him. 7 But Jē-hō'vāh said unto Sām'ū-ēl, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have rejected him: for <sup>c</sup> Jē-hō'vāh seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, <sup>d</sup> but Jē-hō'vāh looketh on the <sup>e</sup> heart. 8 Then <sup>f</sup> Jēs'sē called <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> Ā-bīn'ā-dāb, and made him pass before <sup>i</sup> Sām'ū-ēl. And he said, Neither hath Jē-hō'vāh chosen this. 9 Then Jēs'sē made <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> Shām'māh to pass by. And he said, Neither hath Jē-hō'vāh chosen this. 10 And Jēs'sē made <sup>l</sup> seven of his sons to pass before Sām'ū-ēl. And Sām'ū-ēl said unto Jēs'sē, Jē-hō'vāh hath not chosen these. 11 And Sām'ū-ēl said unto Jēs'sē, Are here all thy children? And he said, 'There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he is <sup>m</sup> keeping the <sup>n</sup> sheep. And Sām'ū-ēl said unto Jēs'sē, Send and fetch him; for we will not sit <sup>o</sup> down till he come hither. 12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal <sup>p</sup> of a <sup>q</sup> beautiful countenance, and goodly to look upon. And Jē-hō'vāh said, <sup>r</sup> 'Arise, SMITH. called—invited, NOW, SMITH. V. 6. Jehovah's anointed—in the presence of Jehovah is his anointed, SMITH. V. 7. because—So NOW.; for, SMITH. seeth—seeth—For not as man doth God see, BUD. SMITH; For whereon man looks, God does not look, NOW. V. 11. remaineth yet—is still, SMITH; yet is, NOW. behold—sheep—he keepeth the sheep, NOW.; shepherd with the flock, SMITH. V. 12. ruddy—So NOW.; Lit. red (i.e. red-haired), Ge. Th. Ke. BUD. and withal—look upon—a youth of fine eyes and goodly appearance; beautiful in appearance and of goodly stature, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 4. Comest thou—peaceably—Does thy coming be-token good, O Sēr? SMITH. V. 5. come with me—rejoice with me to-day, Sept. Th. We. BUD. NOW. V. 6. Jehovah's anointed is (truly, BUD.) before him—So BUD.; truly he is Yahweh's prince, his anointed, NOW. V. 10. unto Jesse—Omīd, Sept. Pesh. Ew. (?) Kto. V. 11. sit down—So NOW.; begin the sacrifice, SMITH.

\*JESSE.—Birth and Parentage—Ruth 4:17, 22; Mt. 1:5. Sons of Jesse—I Sam. 16:8-13. Sends David to Saul—I Sam. 16:20. Sends David into Camp—I Sam. 17:17, 18. Dwells with King of Moab—I Sam. 22:4.

Descendants.—I Chr. 2:13-17; Is. 11:1.

6  
a Eliab, Num. 1:9.  
2 In I Chr. 27:18, Elihu.

7  
b Ch. 2:3; I Ki. 8:39; I Chr. 28:9; Lu. 16:15.  
c Heart, Acts 15:9.

8  
d Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.  
e Ch. 17:13.  
f Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.

9  
g Ch. 17:13.  
3 In II Sam. 13:3, Shimeah. In I Chr. 2:13, Shimea.

10  
h Seven, Gen. 2:2.

11  
i Ch. 17:12; II Sam. 13:3.  
j Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
k Sheep, Deut. 4:1.  
4 Heb. around.

12  
5 Heb. fair of eyes.  
l See "Beauty," Ps. 50:2.  
m Ch. 9:17.

**12**  
a Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

**13**  
b Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
c Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
d Brethren, Gen. 13:7.  
e Inspiration of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
f David, I Sam. 17:12.  
g Ramah, Jer. 31:15.

**14**  
A Ch. 11:6; 18:12; 28:15.  
i Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
j Spirit, Job 4:15.  
l Or, terrified.

**15**  
k Servant, Ex. 21:2.

**16**  
l Music, I Chr. 6:31.  
m Harp, I Ki. 10:12.  
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.

**18**  
o Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.  
p Courage, Num. 13:30.  
q War, Josh. 22:12.  
r Or, skilful.  
r Language, Neh. 13:24.  
3 Or, business.

**19**  
e Messengers, Mal. 2:7.

**20**  
t Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.  
u Ch. 10:4, 27; Pr. 18:16.  
v Asses, Num. 31:34.  
w Bread, Gen. 3:19.

"anoint him; for this is he. 13 Then Sām'û-êl took the <sup>b</sup>horn of <sup>c</sup>oil, and anointed him in the midst of his <sup>d</sup>brethren: and the <sup>e</sup>'Spirit of Jê-hô-vâh came mightily upon <sup>f</sup>David from that day forward. So Sām'û-êl rose up, and went to <sup>g</sup>Râ'mâh.

14 <sup>h</sup>Now the Spirit of Jê-hô-vâh departed from Saul, and an <sup>i</sup>'evil <sup>j</sup>'spirit from Jê-hô-vâh <sup>k</sup>'troubled him. 15 And Saul's <sup>k</sup>servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. 16 Let our lord now command thy servants, that are before thee, to seek out a man who is a <sup>l</sup>'skilful player on the <sup>m</sup>'harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his <sup>n</sup>'hand, and thou shalt be well. 17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me. 18 Then answered one of the young men, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jês'sê the <sup>o</sup>'Bêth'-lê-hêm-ite, that is skilful in playing, and <sup>p</sup>a mighty man of valor, and a man of <sup>q</sup>'war, and <sup>r</sup>'prudent in <sup>r</sup>'speech, and a comely person; and Jê-hô-vâh is with him. 19 Wherefore Saul sent <sup>e</sup>'messengers unto Jês'sê, and said, Send me David thy son, who is with the sheep. 20 And <sup>t</sup>'Jês'sê' took an <sup>u</sup>'ass laden with <sup>v</sup>'bread, and a

Var. Read.—V. 16. Let . . . servants—Let thy servants speak. BUD. SMITH: Then may thy servants speak. NOW. harp—lyre. SMITH; zither. NOW. Vs. 16. 18. skilful—So NOW.; cunning. R. V. 18. skilful in playing—So NOW.; a musician. SMITH. mighty—Omit. SMITH; mighty man of valor—a hero in strength. NOW. man of war—soldier. SMITH; practised in the arts of war. NOW. prudent—So NOW.; judicious. SMITH. comely person—a man of presence. SMITH: a man of comely stature. NOW. V. 19. sheep—So NOW.; flock. SMITH. V. 20. ass laden—ten loaves. SMITH. NOW. bottle—skin. SMITH; flask. NOW. by David—So NOW.; by the hand of David. SMITH. V. 21. he loved him greatly—So NOW.; Saul loved him. SMITH. became—So NOW.; Insert one of. SMITH. armor-bearer—armorbearers. SMITH. V. 23. evil—Omit. SMITH. NOW. was—came.

<sup>z</sup>'bottle of <sup>y</sup>'wine, and a <sup>z</sup>'kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul. 21 And David came to Saul, and <sup>a</sup>'stood before him: and he <sup>b</sup>'loved him greatly; and he became his <sup>c</sup>'armorbearer. 22 And Saul sent to Jês'sê, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favor in my sight. 23 And it came to pass, when the <sup>d</sup>'evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took the harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was <sup>e</sup>'refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

**17** Now <sup>e</sup>'the <sup>f</sup>'Phî-lis'-tîneš gathered together their armies to battle; and they were gathered together at <sup>g</sup>'Sôl-eoh, which belongeth to <sup>h</sup>'Jûl-dâh, and <sup>i</sup>'encamped between <sup>j</sup>'Sôl-eoh and <sup>k</sup>'Â-zê-kâh, in <sup>l</sup>'Ê-phêz-dâm-mîm. 2 And Saul and the men of Iş-râ-êl were gathered together, and encamped in <sup>m</sup>'the vale of <sup>n</sup>'Ê-qlâh, and set the battle in array against the Phî-lis'-tîneš. 3 And the Phî-lis'-tîneš stood on the <sup>o</sup>'mountain <sup>p</sup>'on the one side, and Iş-râ-êl stood on the mountain on the other side; and there was a <sup>q</sup>'valley between them. 4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Phî-lis'-tîneš, named <sup>r</sup>'Gô-li'âth, of <sup>s</sup>'Gath, whose height was six <sup>t</sup>'cubits and a

SMITH. NOW. took—So NOW.; would take. SMITH. harp—So NOW.; lyre. SMITH. played with his hand—So NOW. play. SMITH. was refreshed—would breathe freely. SMITH. NOW. was well—would be better. NOW. depart—So NOW.; would depart. SMITH. Chap. 17.—V. 1. armies to battle—forces for war. SMITH: armies to war. NOW. V. 3. mountain—So NOW.; hill. SMITH. there was a valley—So NOW.; the ravine was. SMITH.

Var. Read.—V. 13. mighty—Omit. SMITH. NOW. V. 18. a mighty . . . war—Later insertion. KEN. NOW. mighty—Omit. SMITH. V. 20. an ass . . . bread—an owner of loaves. Sept. five (or, perhaps, ten) loaves. We. (L.; cf. ch. 17:17; ten loaves of bread. KEN. SMITH. NOW. bottle—skin. SMITH; flask. NOW. V. 23. evil—Omit. SMITH. NOW.

z Bottle, Josh. 9:4.  
4 Or, skin.  
y Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
z Goats, Deut. 14:4.

**21**  
a Gen. 41:46; Pr. 22:29.  
b Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
c Armor, Ju. 15:14.

**23**  
d Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.

**1**  
e Ch. 13:5.  
f Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
g See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
h See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
i Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
j I Chr. 23:18.  
k Azekah, II Chr. 11:9.  
l I Chr. 11:13.

**2**  
m Ch. 21:9.  
5 Or, the terebinth.

**3**  
n Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
o See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
p Valley, Josh. 8:13.

**4**  
q II Sam. 21:19.  
r Gath, II Sam. 21:20.  
s Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

5  
a Armor, Ju.  
15:14.  
b Brass, Josh.  
22:8.  
c Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
d Measures, Ex.  
36:9.  
e See "Coat,"  
Gen. 37:3.

6  
f Legs, Ps.  
147:10.  
g Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.

7  
h See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
i Or, according  
to another  
reading, *blade*.

8  
j Heb. *rank*  
(and so in vs.  
10, 21, 22, 26,  
etc.).  
k Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

span. 5 And he had a "helmet  
of brass upon his head, and he  
was clad with a coat of mail; and  
the weight of the coat was  
five thousand shekels of brass.  
6 And he had greaves of brass  
upon his legs, and a javelin of  
brass between his shoulders. 7  
And the staff of his spear was  
like a weaver's beam; and his  
spear's head weighed six hun-  
dred shekels of iron: and his  
shield-bearer went before him. 8  
And he stood and cried unto the  
armies of Ishb-baal, and said  
unto them, Why are ye come out  
to set your battle in array? am  
not I a Philistine, and ye  
servants to Saul? choose you a  
man for you, and let him come  
down to me. 9 If he be able to

**Var. Read.**—V. 6. brass—So NOW.;  
bronze, SMITH. Vs. 6, 45. javelin—lance.  
V. 8. set your battle in array—form the  
line of battle, NOW. SMITH. for you—  
So NOW.; Omit, SMITH. V. 9. kill—So  
NOW.; smite, SMITH. V. 10. defy—  
have taunted, NOW. BUD. SMITH. V.  
12. that—are, NOW. SMITH. stricken  
in years among men—advanced in years,  
SMITH; old . . . among the men, NOW.

\* DAVID: Son of Jesse, Childhood and Youth.—Ruth 4:22;  
I Sam. 16:10, 11; I Chr. 2:13, 15; Mt. 1:6. Born in Bethle-  
hem—I Sam. 17:12. Herded his Father's Sheep—I Sam.  
16:11. A Beautiful, Ruddy Youth—I Sam. 16:12. Chosen  
by Jehovah to succeed Saul as King—I Sam. 16:1. Anointed  
by Samuel—I Sam. 16:13.

At the Court of Saul.—Is recommended to soothe Saul's  
Dis temper—I Sam. 16:16-20. Becomes Saul's Armorbearer  
—I Sam. 16:21. Pacifies Saul with his Harp—I Sam. 16:23.  
David subdues the Philistines by slaying Goliath—I Sam.  
17:32-54. His Valorous Act won both Saul and Jonathan.  
Saul's Son—I Sam. 18:1-4. Saul sets David over his Men of  
War—I Sam. 18:5. Jonathan consents to this Appointment—  
I Sam. 18:4. The Praise David won made Saul Jealous—  
I Sam. 18:6-9. Saul becomes vicious towards David—I Sam.  
18:10-13. Hoping to ensnare David, Saul gives his Daughter  
Michal in Marriage to him—I Sam. 18:17-21. But requires  
the Foreskins of one hundred Philistines as a Dowry—I Sam.  
18:22-25. David obtains two hundred Foreskins and secures  
his Wife—I Sam. 18:27-28. Saul's Enmity to David in-  
creases—I Sam. 18:29.

Fight from the Court.—Saul pursues and persecutes David  
—I Sam. 19:10, 11, 19, 22; 21:10; 22:1-8. Jonathan's Love  
for David—I Sam. 18:1; 19:1. He converses with his Father  
concerning David's Excellences—I Sam. 19:2-7. David  
takes a Covenant with Jonathan—I Sam. 20:1-17. By a  
Strategic Act Jonathan informs David of Saul's Purpose  
toward him—I Sam. 20:18-42. Visit to Priests of Nob—  
I Sam. 21:1-10.

Outlaw Life.—David, because of Saul's Enmity, becomes an  
Outlaw—I Sam. 21:10; 22:1-2. David with his Small Army  
begins fighting for Jehovah—I Sam. 23:1-5. He abides in  
the Strongholds of the Wilderness—I Sam. 23:14. Jonathan  
visits David, and they renew their Covenant—I Sam. 23:15-  
18. Saul seeks to encompass David, but fails—I Sam.  
23:24-29. Saul's Life in David's Hand, but he is spared—  
I Sam. 24:1-7. David seeks Supplies from Nabal, but is  
refused—I Sam. 25:1-11. David's Vengeance appeased by  
the Wisdom of Nabal's Wife—I Sam. 25:14-35. Nabal dies

fight with me, and kill me, then  
will we be your servants; but if I  
prevail against him, and I kill  
him, then shall ye be our serv-  
ants, and serve us. 10 And the  
Philistine said, I defy the  
armies of Ishb-baal this day; give  
me a man, that we may fight  
together. 11 And when Saul  
and all Ishb-baal heard those  
words of the Philistine, they  
were dismayed, and greatly  
afraid.

12 Now \* David was the son  
of that Ephraimite of Beth-le-  
hem-judah, whose name was  
Jesse; and he had eight sons:  
and the man was an old man in  
the days of Saul, stricken in  
years among men. 13 And the

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 17.—Vs. 12-13, 41,  
50, 55-58 (as well as parts of ch. 18) are  
omitted in the best MSS. of the Sept. [V.B.—  
From this point to the end of ch. 18 (R.S.  
Kp.) (from ch. 18:6 only, W. Sta. Rue.)  
consider that the Sept. preserves the text in  
its most original form.] V. 12. old man  
... men—Lit. was an old man, entered  
in among men; Text corrupt, Kc.; was an  
old man among men, H.; was old and  
stricken in years (must, according to Heb.  
idiom, be lit. "stricken in days"), Pesh. Th.  
Gr. Sta.; was old . . . among men, NOW.

and David takes Abigail to Wife—I Sam. 25:38-42. He  
also takes Ahinoam of Jezreel to Wife—I Sam. 25:43. David  
creeps up upon Saul and robs him of his Spear—I Sam. 26:6-  
12. He holds a Conversation with Saul, who relents—I Sam.  
26:17-25.

Seeks Refuge in Philistia.—I Sam. 27:1-8. The Philistine  
Princes resented this Union, so David not permitted by  
Achish, the King, to go to Battle with them—I Sam. Chap. 29.  
While David was absent from Ziklag his Wives were captured  
by the Amalekites—I Sam. 30:1-6. David pursues them with  
Great Slaughter and recaptures his Wives—I Sam. 30:7-20.  
David divides the Spoil, showing both Mercy and Justice—I  
Sam. 30:21-31. Saul and his Sons fall in Battle with the  
Philistines—I Sam. 31:1-13; I Chr. Chap. 10.

David becomes King over Judah.—II Sam. 2:1-11. Reigned  
at Hebron, over Judah, Seven and One-half Years—II Sam.  
5:5; I Chr. 3:4.

Reigned in Jerusalem, over both Israel and Judah, 33 Years:  
—II Sam. 5:5; I Chr. 3:4. Names of Sons born to David in  
Hebron and Jerusalem—II Sam. 3:2-5; II Sam. 5:14-16;  
I Chr. 3:1-9.

Public Acts as King.—Conquers Jerusalem—II Sam. 5:6-  
10; I Chr. 11:4-8. Builds a Palace in Jerusalem—II Sam.  
5:11; I Chr. 14:1. David attempts to bring the Ark to Jerusa-  
lem—II Sam. 6:1-19; I Chr. 13:1-8. Uzzah struck dead for  
handling the Ark—II Sam. 6:6-7; I Chr. 13:9-10. David  
displeased, left the Ark at the House of Obad-edom—II Sam.  
6:8-10; I Chr. 13:11-13. It remained there Three Months—  
II Sam. 6:11; I Chr. 13:14. David then brings Ark to Jerusa-  
lem with Joy and Dancing—II Sam. 6:12-15; I Chr. 14:1-  
28. Michal, David's Wife, sees the Dancing and despises  
David—II Sam. 6:16; I Chr. 15:29. David and Michal  
quarrel—II Sam. 6:20-23. David appoints Levites to minis-  
ter at the Ark—I Chr. 16:4-6. He composes a Thanksgiving  
Song—I Chr. 16:7-36. He also plans to build a House for  
God, but is told this Duty will devolve on his Son—II Sam.  
7:1-17; I Chr. 17:1-16. David addresses Jehovah concerning  
this Purpose—II Sam. 7:18-29; I Chr. 17:16-27. David wins

9  
i Murderer.  
Num. 35:16.

10  
3 Or, reproach.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.

11  
l Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.  
m Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
n Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

12  
o Gen. 35:16;  
I Chr. 2:50;  
Mic. 5:2.  
p Jesse, I Sam.  
16:1.  
q Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
r Old Age, Titus  
2:3.  
s Years, Lev.  
25:8.

- 13  
 a Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.  
 b Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
 c War, Josh. 22:12.  
 d Ch. 16:6, 8, 9.  
 e Name, Aot. 16:18.  
 f Eliab, Num. 1:9.  
 g Abinadab, I Sam. 16:8.

- 15  
 h Ch. 16:21-23.  
 i Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
 j Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 k Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 l Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.

- 16  
 m Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
 n Morning and Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
 o Forty Days, Ez. 4:16.

- 17  
 p Ch. 25:18.  
 q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 r Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
 s Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
 t Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 u Encampment, Num. 31:10.

- 18  
 v Ch. 16:20.  
 w See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 x Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 y Gen. 37:13, 14.  
 z Pledge, Pr. 20:16.

- 19  
 1 Or, *are*.  
 a See v. 2.

- 20  
 2 Or, *barricade*.  
 b Wagon, Gen. 45:19.  
 c See "Battlefields," Num. 20:17.  
 3 Or, *battle-ground*.

- 21  
 d Israel, Deut. 4:1.

three eldest sons of <sup>a</sup> Jēs'sē had gone after <sup>b</sup> Saul to the <sup>c</sup> battle: and <sup>d</sup> the <sup>e</sup> names of his three sons that went to the battle were <sup>f</sup> Ē-lī'āb the first-born, and next unto him <sup>g</sup> Ā-bīn'ā-dāb, and the third Shām'māh. 14 And David was the youngest; and the three eldest followed Saul. 15 <sup>h</sup> Now David went to and fro from Saul to <sup>i</sup> feed his <sup>j</sup> father's <sup>k</sup> sheep at <sup>l</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm. 16 And the <sup>m</sup> Phī-lis'tīne drew near <sup>n</sup> morning and evening, and presented himself <sup>o</sup> forty days.

17 And Jēs'sē said unto David his son, <sup>p</sup> Take now for thy <sup>q</sup> brethren an <sup>r</sup> ē-phāh of this <sup>s</sup> parched grain, and these ten <sup>t</sup> loaves, and carry <sup>u</sup> them quickly to the <sup>v</sup> camp to thy brethren; 18 and <sup>w</sup> bring these ten <sup>x</sup> cheeses unto the <sup>y</sup> captain of their thousand, <sup>z</sup> and look how thy brethren fare, and take their <sup>1</sup> pledge. 19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Is'rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup> were in the <sup>b</sup> vale of Ē-lāh, fighting with the Phī-lis'tīnes. 20 And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jēs'sē had commanded him; and he came to the <sup>c</sup> place of the <sup>d</sup> wagons, <sup>e</sup> as the host which was going forth to the <sup>f</sup> fight shouted for the battle. 21 And <sup>g</sup> Is'rā-ēl and the

**Var. Rend.**—V. 16. presented himself—took his stand, NOW. SMITH. V. 17. grain—corn, NOW. SMITH. <sup>k</sup>. carry them quickly—take (them) quickly; bring them in haste, BUD. NOW. SMITH. V. 19. Now . . . Israel, were—So NOW.; And . . . Israel, are, Th. We. Ke. V. 21. army—ranks, SMITH. NOW. V. 22. Saluted his brethren—asked his brothers of their welfare, SMITH. NOW. V. 24. sore afraid—feared greatly, NOW. SMITH. V. 25.

Phī-lis'tīnes put the battle in array, army against army. 22 And David left his <sup>c</sup> baggage in the hand of the keeper of the baggage, and ran to the army, and came and saluted his brethren. 23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Phī-lis'tīne of <sup>f</sup> Gath, <sup>g</sup> Gō-lī'āth by name, out of the ranks of the Phī-lis'tīnes, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them. 24 And all the men of Is'rā-ēl, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore <sup>a</sup> afraid. 25 And the men of Is'rā-ēl said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to <sup>d</sup> defy Is'rā-ēl is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the <sup>e</sup> king will <sup>f</sup> enrich him with great riches, and <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> will give him his <sup>i</sup> daughter, <sup>j</sup> and make his father's <sup>k</sup> house free in Is'rā-ēl. 26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Phī-lis'tīne, and taketh away the <sup>l</sup> reproach from Is'rā-ēl? for who is this <sup>m</sup> uncircumcised Phī-lis'tīne, that he should <sup>n</sup> defy the armies of <sup>o</sup> the living God? 27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

that is come up? . . . come up—To insult Israel he has come up, NOW. SMITH. and it . . . riches—So NOW.; the King will greatly enrich the man who shall smite him, SMITH. V. 26. killeth—So NOW.; shall smite, SMITH. taketh—shall take, NOW. SMITH. should . . . God—So BUD. NOW.; has dared to insult . . . the soldiers of a living God? SMITH.

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. went . . . Saul—So NOW.; returned from Samuel, Gr.; went often for a short time from Saul, BUD.

- 22  
 c Baggage, I Sam. 10:22.

- 23  
 f Gath, II Sam. 21:20.  
 g Goliath, I Sam. 17:4.

- 24  
 h Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 25  
 4 Or, *reproach*.  
 i King, Deut. 17:15.  
 j Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 k Josh. 15:16.  
 l Marriage Contract by Parents, Gen. 6:2.  
 m Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 n Ch. 8:11.  
 o House, Deut. 24:10.

- 26  
 p Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
 q See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.  
 r Deut. 5:26; II Ki. 19:4.

Victories over the Philistines, Moab, Hadad-ezer and the Syrians—II Sam. 8:1-14; I Chr. Chap. 18. He shows Kindness to Saul's Kin—II Sam. Chap. 9.

**Domestic Life and Troubles.**—The Sad Story of David's fall—He commits Adultery with Bathsheba, Uriah's Wife—II Sam. 11:2-5. Tries to cover his Sin, but fails—II Sam. 11:6-13. Instructs Joab to put Uriah in the Front of the Battle—II Sam. 11:14-16. Uriah falls—II Sam. 11:17. David marries Bathsheba, but displeases Jehovah—II Sam. 11:26-27. Nathan the Prophet sent to David by Jehovah—

II Sam. 12:1-6. David is convicted and punished—II Sam. 12:7-23. Solomon, Bathsheba's Son, is born—II Sam. 12:24. Absalom, David's Son, conspires against his Father—II Sam. Chaps. 15-17. His Death and David's Lament—II Sam. Chap. 18. Adonijah usurps the Throne during David's Last Days—I Ki. 1:5-10. Nathan and Bathsheba induce David to declare for Solomon—I Ki. 1:11-40. Adonijah set aside—I Ki. 1:40-53. David sins in numbering the People—II Sam. 24:1-9; I Chr. 21:1-17. Jehovah, through Gad, offers David Three Modes of Punishment—II Sam. 24:11-14; I Chr.

**28**  
 a Anger, Pr.  
 15:1.  
 b Wilderness,  
 Ex. 3:1.  
 c Pride, Ps.  
 10:2.  
 d Heart, Acts  
 15:9.

28 And E-li'ab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and E-li'ab's <sup>a</sup>anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why art thou come down? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the <sup>b</sup>wilderness? I know thy <sup>c</sup>pride, and the naughtiness of thy <sup>d</sup>heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle. 29 And <sup>e</sup>David said, What have I now done? <sup>f</sup>Is there not a cause? 30 And he turned away from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

**31**  
 f Saul, I Sam.  
 10:21.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before <sup>g</sup>Saul; and he sent for him. 32 And David said to Saul, <sup>h</sup>Let no man's heart fail <sup>i</sup>because of him; thy <sup>j</sup>'servant will go and fight with this <sup>k</sup>Phī-lis'tine. 33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Phī-lis'tine to fight with him; for thou art but a youth, and he a man of <sup>l</sup>war from his youth. 34 And David said unto Saul,

**Var. Read.**—V. 28. those few sheep—So NOW.; that morsel of a flock, SMITH. V. 29. Is there not a cause—was it more than a word? (i.e. I merely asked a question), Th. Ke. Kp. It was only a word, NOW. V. 31. was keeping—So NOW.; kept, n. Vs. 38, 39. his apparel—his own warrior's dress, Var. NOW.; garments, SMITH. V. 39. it—So NOW.; them, SMITH.

**32**  
 g Deut. 21:1-4.  
 h Fear, Gen.  
 9:2.  
 i Or, within him.  
 j Servant, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 k Philistine,  
 I Chr. 1:12.

**33**  
 l War, Josh.  
 22:12.

19-13. David chooses Pestilence—II Sam. 24:15; I Chr. 21:14.

**Interest in Public Worship.**—Divinely instructed, David purchases Araunah's Threshing-floor and rears an Altar on it—II Sam. 24:18-25; I Chr. 21:18-27. This Ground becomes the Site of the Temple—I Chr. 21:28-30; 22:1. David begins to gather Material for the Temple—I Chr. 22:2-5. David's Charge to Solomon—I Ki. 2:1-9; I Chr. 22:6-19. He prescribes the Offices and Courses of the Levites—I Chr. Chaps. 23-27. Calls together Princes and instructs them for Solomon, giving his Son the Pattern for the Temple—I Chr. Chaps. 28-29. David dies—I Ki. 2:10; I Chr. 29:28. David the Musician.—He soothed Saul—I Sam. 16:18; 18:10; 19:9. Organized 24 Bands—I Chr. Chap. 25. Played on all kinds of Instruments—II Sam. 6:5; I Chr. 13:8.

**David God's Choice.**—Ps. 18:50; 78:70-72; 89:3, 4, 19-37; II Sam. 7:8-12; I Ki. 2:33.

**The Ancestor of Jesus.**—Ps. 2:6; Mt. 1:1; 9:27; Lu. 1:32; John 7:42; Acts 2:25; 13:22-23; Rom. 1:3; Rev. 5:5.

**David's Victories.**—Jerusalem—II Sam. 5:6-7. Philis-

Thy servant was <sup>m</sup>'keeping his <sup>n</sup>father's <sup>o</sup>sheep; <sup>p</sup>and when there came a <sup>q</sup>lion, or a <sup>r</sup>bear, and took a <sup>s</sup>'lamb out of the flock, 35 I went out after him, and smote him, and <sup>t</sup>'delivered it out of his <sup>u</sup>'mouth; and when he arose against me, I caught him by his <sup>v</sup>'beard, and smote him, and slew him. 36 Thy servant smote both the lion and the bear: and this <sup>w</sup>'uncircumcised Phī-lis'tine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath <sup>x</sup>'defied the armies of the living God. 37 And David said, <sup>y</sup>Jē-hō-vāh that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Phī-lis'tine. And Saul said unto David, <sup>z</sup>Go, and Jē-hō-vāh shall be with thee. 38 And Saul clad David with his apparel, and <sup>aa</sup>he put a helmet of <sup>ab</sup>'brass upon his <sup>ac</sup>'head, and he clad him with a <sup>ad</sup>'coat of mail. 39 And David girded his <sup>ae</sup>'sword upon his <sup>af</sup>'apparel, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him. 40 And

**Var. Read.**—V. 31 he . . . him—and they took him and brought him to Saul, BUD. KEN. Sept. (Luc.). And they took him . . . NOW. V. 32. no man's—not my Lord's, Sept. Th. We. Gr. Kto. NOW. V. 38. clad . . . mail—Omit. Sept. We. NOW. V. 39. assayed—labored in vain, Sept. We. made a vain attempt to walk, SMITH, NOW.

times—I Chr. 18:1. Moab—II Sam. 8:2; I Chr. 18:2. Hadad-ezer—I Chr. 18:3-4. Syrians—II Sam. 8:3-14; I Chr. 18:5-6. Edom, Ammon, Amalek—I Chr. 18:11.

**Justice shown by David.**—Weary Soldiers—I Sam. 30:21-25. To his People—II Sam. 8:15; I Chr. 18:14.

**Mercy shown by David.**—Shimei—II Sam. 19:21-23. Compare I Ki. 2:8, 9. Mephibosheth—II Sam. 19:24-30. Barzillai—II Sam. 19:31-39.

**Devotion of David.**—To Saul—I Sam. 18:5, 14-16. To Jonathan—I Sam. 20:41-42. To Toi, King of Hamath—II Sam. 8:9-13. To Jehovah—I Ki. 3:14; Acts 13:22-23. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1. "Psalms"—Ps. 1:1. "Solomon"—I Ki. 1:30.

**\* BEARS: Ferocity of.**—I Sam. 17:34; II Sam. 17:8; Pr. 17:12; 28:15; Hosea 13:8; Amos 5:19. Roar of—Is. 59:11. Killed by David—I Sam. 17:34-37. Destroy 42 Children in Bethel—II Ki. 2:24.

**Figurative.**—Dan. 7:5; Rev. 13:2. **Prophecy concerning.**—And the Cow and Bear shall feed—Is. 11:7.

**34**  
 l Shepherd, Ps.  
 23:1.  
 m Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 n Jesse, I Sam.  
 16:1.  
 o Sheep, Deut.  
 14:4.  
 p Or, and there  
 came a lion  
 and a bear . . .  
 and I went out,  
 &c.  
 q Lion, Job  
 4:10.  
 r Lamb, Ex.  
 29:38.

**35**  
 r Amos, 3:12.  
 s Mouth, Gen.  
 8:11.  
 t Beard, Jer.  
 41:5.

**36**  
 u See "Circum-  
 cision," Gen.  
 17:14.  
 v Or, reproached.

**37**  
 v Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w Ch. 20:13.

**38**  
 x Armor, Ju.  
 15:14.  
 y Brass, Josh.  
 22:8.  
 z Head, Pr.  
 20:29.  
 a See "Coat,"  
 Gen. 37:3.

**39**  
 b Sword, Ju.  
 7:20.  
 c Clothing, Job  
 31:19.

- 40  
 a See "Tools and Imple-  
 ments," Ex.  
 32:4.  
 b Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 c Stones, Ex.  
 34:1.  
 d See "Rivers,"  
 Is. 32:2.  
 e Or, *torrent bed*.  
 f Weapons. See  
 "War," Josh.  
 22:12.

- 42  
 f Pr. 16:18.

- 43  
 o Ch. 24:14;  
 11 Sam. 3:8.  
 h Dog, Deut.  
 23:18.  
 i Curse, Gen.  
 4:11.  
 j See "Idol-  
 atry," Lev.  
 19:4.  
 44  
 k Flesh, Rom.  
 2:28.  
 l Birds, Gen.  
 9:2.  
 m Heavens,  
 Deut. 26:15.  
 n Beast, Rev.  
 15:2.  
 o Animals, Gen.  
 2:20.  
 p Field, Num.  
 20:17.

- 45  
 q II Chr. 32:8;  
 Ps. 124:8;  
 Heb. 11:34.  
 r Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
 s God, Gen. 1:1.  
 2 Or, *Re-  
 proached*.

- 46  
 t Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 u Body, Num.  
 25:8.  
 v Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.  
 w I Ki. 18:36;  
 II Ki. 19:19;  
 Is. 37:20.

he took his <sup>a</sup>staff in his <sup>b</sup>hand, and  
 chose him <sup>c</sup>five smooth stones  
 out of the <sup>d</sup>brook, and put them  
 in the shepherd's bag which he  
 had, even in his wallet; and his  
<sup>e</sup>sling was in his hand: and he  
 drew near to the Phī-lis'tine.

41 And the Phī-lis'tine came  
 on and drew near unto David;  
 and the man that bare the shield  
 went before him. 42 And when  
 the Phī-lis'tine looked about,  
 and saw David, <sup>f</sup>he disdained  
 him; for he was but a youth, and  
 ruddy, and withal of a fair coun-  
 tenance. 43 And the Phī-lis'-  
 tine said unto David, <sup>g</sup>Am I a  
<sup>h</sup>dog, that thou comest to me  
 with staves? And the Phī-lis'-  
 tine <sup>i</sup>cursed David by his <sup>j</sup>gods.  
 44 And the Phī-lis'tine said to  
 David, Come to me, and I will  
 give thy <sup>k</sup>flesh unto the <sup>l</sup>birds  
 of the <sup>m</sup>heavens, and to the  
<sup>n</sup>beasts of the <sup>o</sup>field. 45 Then  
 said David to the Phī-lis'tine,  
 Thou comest to me with a sword,  
 and with a spear, and with a jave-  
 lin: <sup>q</sup>but I come to thee in the  
<sup>r</sup>name of <sup>s</sup>Jē-hō-vāh of hosts,  
 the God of the armies of Iš-  
 rā-ēl, whom thou hast <sup>t</sup>defied.  
 46 This <sup>u</sup>day will Jē-hō-vāh de-  
 liver thee into my hand; and I  
 will smite thee, and take thy head  
 from off thee; and I will give the  
 dead <sup>v</sup>bodies of the host of the  
 Phī-lis'tines this day unto the  
 birds of the heavens, and to the  
 wild beasts of the <sup>w</sup>earth; <sup>x</sup>that  
 all the earth may know that

**Var. Rend.**—V. 40. *staff*—So NOW.;  
*club*, SMITH. *wallet*—scrip, SMITH;  
*shepherd bag*, NOW. V. 42. *disdained*—So  
 NOW.; *despised*, SMITH. V. 43. *to*—So  
 NOW.; *against*, SMITH. *staves*?—a club,  
 NOW. SMITH. V. 45. *of hosts*—So  
 NOW.; *Sebnoth*, SMITH. *armies*—ranks,  
 NOW. SMITH. V. 45. *whom* . . . *de-  
 fied*—So NOW.; *which thou hast  
 insulted* this day, SMITH. V. 46.  
 And *thou*—I will cut off thy  
 head, NOW. SMITH. I will give . . .  
 this day—So NOW.; and will give  
 thy carcass and the carcasses of the  
 camp of the Philistines, SMITH. *dead  
 bodies*—So NOW.; *carcasses*, SMITH. *r.*  
*birds of the heavens*—So NOW.; *fowls of  
 the air*, *r.* that there is a God in Israel—

there is a God in Iš-rā-ēl, 47 and  
 that all this assembly may know  
 that <sup>z</sup>Jē-hō-vāh <sup>a</sup>saveth not  
 with <sup>b</sup>sword and <sup>c</sup>spear: for the  
 battle is Jē-hō-vāh's, and he  
 will give you into our <sup>d</sup>hand. 48  
 And it came to pass, when <sup>e</sup>the  
<sup>f</sup>Phī-lis'tine arose, and came  
 and drew nigh to meet <sup>g</sup>David,  
 that David hastened, and ran  
 toward the army to meet the  
 Phī-lis'tine. 49 And David put  
 his hand in his bag, and took  
 thence a <sup>h</sup>stone, and slang it,  
 and smote the Phī-lis'tine in his  
<sup>i</sup>forehead; and the stone sank  
 into his forehead, and he fell  
 upon his <sup>j</sup>face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over  
 the Phī-lis'tine with a sling and  
 with a stone, and smote the Phī-  
 lis'tine, and slew him; but there  
 was no sword in the hand of Da-  
 vid. 51 Then David ran, and  
 stood over the Phī-lis'tine, and  
<sup>k</sup>took his sword, and drew it out  
 of the sheath thereof, and slew  
 him, and cut off his head there-  
 with. And when the Phī-lis'-  
 tines saw that their <sup>l</sup>champion  
 was <sup>m</sup>dead, they fled. 52 And  
 the men of <sup>n</sup>Iš-rā-ēl and of <sup>o</sup>Jū-  
 dāh arose, and <sup>p</sup>shouted, and  
 pursued the Phī-lis'tines, <sup>q</sup>until  
 thou comest to <sup>r</sup>Gā-ī, and to the  
<sup>s</sup>gates of <sup>t</sup>Ēk-rōn. And the  
<sup>u</sup>wounded of the Phī-lis'tines  
 fell down by the way to <sup>v</sup>Shā-ā-  
 rā-īm, even unto <sup>w</sup>Gath, and  
 unto <sup>x</sup>Ēk-rōn. 53 And the chil-  
 dren of Iš-rā-ēl returned from  
 chasing after the Phī-lis'tines,

that Israel has a God, NOW. SMITH.  
 V. 47. *assembly may*—congregation shall,  
 SMITH; *assembly* shall, NOW. V. 51.  
 Then—And, Var. NOW. *slew*—killed,  
 SMITH. V. 52. *even unto Gath*—to the  
 entrance of Gath, SMITH; *unto Gath*,  
 NOW. *unto—to the gates of*, SMITH.  
 NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 52. *Gai*—Gath, Sept.  
*Th. K. Ap. Sin. Kto.* NOW. by . . .  
 Sharnain—So BUD; in the way of the  
 two gates (i.e. between the double gates  
 of each city), Sept. Th. Rei. We. Sta., cf.  
 II Sam. 18:26; in the way of the gates,  
 NOW.

- 47  
 z Ch. 14:6;  
 II Chr. 14:11;  
 20:15; Ps.  
 41:6.  
 y Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 z Salvation  
 from Enemies,  
 Acts 2:40.  
 a Sword, Ju.  
 7:20.  
 b Weapons. See  
 "War," Josh.  
 22:12.  
 c Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 48  
 d Goliath,  
 I Sam. 17:4.  
 e Philistine,  
 I Chr. 1:12.  
 f David, I Sam.  
 17:12.

- 49  
 g Stone, Ex.  
 34:1.  
 h See "Head,"  
 Pr. 20:29.  
 i Face, Is. 6:2.

- 51  
 j Ch. 21:9;  
 II Sam. 23:21;  
 Heb. 11:34.  
 k Or, *mighty  
 man*.  
 l Death, Rom.  
 5:12.

- 52  
 l Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.  
 m See "King-  
 dom of Ju-  
 dah," I Ki.  
 12:23.  
 n See "Sons of  
 Jacob," Gen.  
 25:26.  
 o See "Battle-  
 fields," Num.  
 20:17.  
 p Shouting, Is.  
 12:6.  
 q The Syr. and  
 some editions of  
 Sept. have,  
*Gath*.  
 r Gate, I Sam.  
 23:7.  
 s Ekron, Josh.  
 13:3.  
 t Wound, Job  
 34:6.  
 u Josh. 15:36.  
 v Or, *the two  
 gates*.  
 w Gath, II Sam.  
 21:20.

53  
a Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.

54  
b Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
c Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
d Tent, Num.  
24:5.

55  
e Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.  
f Abner,  
II Sam. 2:8.  
g Captain, Num.  
2:3.  
h Soul, Job  
4:15.

57  
i See v. 54.

58  
j See v. 12.  
k Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
l Jesse, I Sam.  
16:1.  
m Bethlehem,  
Ju. 17:7.

1  
n Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
o Fraternity,  
Ps. 133:1.  
p Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:2.

2  
q Ch. 17:15.  
r Home, Lev.  
18:9.  
s Father, Ex.  
21:15.

\* DANCING: Dancing about the Golden Calf.—Ex. 32:19.  
Widens dance together.—Miriam—Ex. 15:20; Ju. 21:21.  
I Sam. 18:6; 21:11; 29:5; Jer. 31:13. Daughter of Hero-  
—Mt. 14:6; Mk. 6:22.  
Timbrels used with Dancing.—Ex. 15:20; Ju. 11:34; Ps. 150:4.  
Men alone.—Jer. 31:13.  
Drinking and dancing.—I Sam. 30:16.  
Children dancing.—Job 21:11.  
We piped, ye did not dance.—Mt. 11:17; Lu. 7:32.  
David danced before Jehovah.—II Sam. 6:14; I Chr. 15:29.  
Praise Jehovah with.—Ps. 149:3; 150:4.  
Dancing as a Sign of Rejoicing.—Ex. 15:20. When Prodi-  
—I Sam. 18:20.  
Mourning turned into —Ps. 30:11.  
Dancing turned to Mourning.—Lam. 5:15.  
Wild Goats.—Is. 13:21.  
A Time to dance.—Eccl. 3:4.  
Figurative.—Job 41:22; Ps. 87:7; Jer. 31:4.

and they plundered their <sup>a</sup> camp.  
54 And David took the <sup>b</sup> head of  
the Phī-lis-tine, and brought it  
to <sup>c</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm; but he put his  
armor in his <sup>d</sup> tent.

55 And when <sup>e</sup> Saul saw David  
go forth against the Phī-lis-tine,  
he said unto <sup>f</sup> Āb-nēr, the <sup>g</sup> cap-  
tain of the host, Āb-nēr, whose  
son is this youth? And Āb-nēr  
said, As thy <sup>h</sup> soul liveth, O king,  
I cannot tell. 56 And the king  
said, Inquire thou whose son the  
stripling is. 57 And as David  
returned from the slaughter of  
the Phī-lis-tine, Āb-nēr took  
him, and <sup>i</sup> brought him before  
Saul with the head of the Phī-  
lis-tine in his hand. 58 And Saul  
said to him, Whose son art thou,  
thou young man? And David  
answered, <sup>j</sup> I am the son of thy  
<sup>k</sup> servant <sup>l</sup> Jēs-sē the <sup>m</sup> Bēth'-lē-  
hēm-ite.

**18** And it came to pass,  
when he had made an  
end of speaking unto Saul, that  
<sup>n</sup> o the soul of <sup>p</sup> Jōn-ā-thān was  
knit with the soul of David, and  
Jōn-ā-thān loved him as his own  
soul. 2 And Saul took him that  
day, and <sup>q</sup> would let him go no  
more <sup>r</sup> home to his <sup>s</sup> father's

Var. Read.—V. 55. youth—So NOW.;  
lad, SMITH. As thy soul liveth—By thy  
life, SMITH; By the life of thy soul,  
NOW. V. 57. slaughter—So NOW.; suit-  
ing, SMITH. Chap. 18.—V. 1. knit—  
bound up, SMITH, NOW. V. 2. would  
home—did not allow him to return,  
SMITH, NOW. V. 4. robe—NOW.;  
cloak, SMITH. apparel—warrior's dress;  
warrior's coat, NOW. V. 5. it was good in

'house. 3 Then <sup>t</sup> Jōn-ā-thān  
and David made a <sup>u</sup> covenant,  
because he loved him as his own  
soul. 4 And Jōn-ā-thān stripped  
himself of the <sup>v</sup> robe that was  
upon him, and gave it to David,  
and his apparel, even to his  
sword, and to his <sup>w</sup> bow, and to  
his girdle. 5 And David <sup>x</sup> went  
out whithersoever Saul sent him,  
and <sup>y</sup> behaved himself <sup>z</sup> wisely;  
and Saul set him over the men of  
war, and it was good in the sight  
of all the people, and also in the  
sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they  
came, when David returned  
from the slaughter of the <sup>3</sup> Phī-  
lis-tine, that the <sup>4</sup> women came  
out of all the <sup>a</sup> cities of Iṣ-ra-ēl,  
<sup>b</sup> singing and <sup>c</sup> dancing, to meet  
<sup>d</sup> king <sup>e</sup> Saul, with timbrels, with  
<sup>f</sup> joy, and with <sup>g</sup> instruments  
of music. 7 And the women  
<sup>h</sup> sang one to another as they  
played, and said,

<sup>i</sup> Saul hath slain his thousands,  
And David his ten thousands.  
8 And Saul was very <sup>j</sup> wroth,  
and this saying displeased him;  
and he said, They have ascribed  
unto David ten thousands, and  
to me they have ascribed but  
thousands: and <sup>k</sup> what can he  
have more but the <sup>l</sup> kingdom?  
9 And Saul eyed David from  
that day and forward.

the sight of—it pleased, SMITH; and he  
was beloved by, NOW. V. 6. the women—  
the dancing women, SMITH, NOW. in-  
struments of music—cymbals, BUD.  
NOW, SMITH. Vs. 7, 8. As they played—  
in their mirth; in their play, *omit*;  
NOW. ten thousands—So NOW.; myri-  
ads, SMITH. V. 9. eyed—kept his eye on,  
SMITH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—Sept. omits in  
this chapter vs. 1-5, 9-11, and everything  
relating to Merab, viz. vs. 17-19, 21 (from  
Wherefore), 26 (from and the days), also  
29 (from and Saul became), 30. See note  
on ch. 17:12. V. 6. And . . . Saul—And  
women dancing came forth out of all the  
cities of Israel to meet David, NOW. Sept.  
(giving the words to ch. 17:54). V. 8. And  
Saul . . . him—And the saying dis-  
pleased Saul, Sept. We. R.S. Sta. Kp. Kue.;  
and this aroused in Saul a mighty wrath,  
NOW. Vs. 8, 11, and what . . . twice—  
*omit*, Sept. NOW.

t House, Deut.  
24:10.

3  
u Ch. 20:8-17.  
v Covenants of  
Men, Gen.  
17:2.

4  
w See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
x See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.

5  
1 Or, went out;  
whithersoever  
Saul sent him,  
he &c.  
2 Or, prospered.  
y Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.

6  
3 Or, Philistines.  
z Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
a City, Gen.  
4:17.  
b Music, I Chr.  
6:31.  
c King, Deut.  
17:15.  
d Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.  
e Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
f Or, triangles.  
Or, three-  
stringed in-  
struments.

7  
f Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
5 Or, answered  
one another.  
g Poetry, Deut.  
32:44.

8  
h Jealousy, Ex.  
34:13.  
i Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
j Ch. 15:28.  
k See "King-  
dom of  
Israel," I Ki.  
11:11.  
l See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.

10

- a Ch. 16:14.  
b Spirit, Job 4:15.  
c Ch. 19:23, 24.  
d See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
e Or, *rared*.  
f House, Deut. 24:10.  
g David, I Sam. 17:12.  
h Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
i Ch. 16:23.  
j Ch. 19:9.

11

- j Ch. 19:10; 20:33.  
k Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
l Wall, Jer. 51:58.

12

- m Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
n Ch. 16:13, 18.  
o Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

13

- q Captain, Num. 2:3.  
r V. 16; II Sam. 5:2.

14

- 2 Or, *prospered*.  
s Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

16

- t See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
u See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

17

- v Ch. 17:25.  
w First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
x Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
y Morn, I Sam. 14:49.  
z Marriage Contracts made by Parents, Gen. 6:2.  
a Courage, Num. 13:30.  
b Treachery, Jer. 9:8.

18

- c V. 23; ch. 9:21; II Sam. 7:18.  
d Or, *who are my kinsfolk*.  
e Life, Gen. 2:7.  
f Father, Ex. 21:15.  
g Family, Eph. 5:22.

10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that <sup>a</sup>an evil <sup>b</sup>spirit from God came mightily upon Saul, and <sup>c</sup>he <sup>d1</sup>prophesied in the midst of the <sup>e</sup>house: and <sup>f</sup>David played with his <sup>g</sup>hand, <sup>h</sup>as he did day by day. And <sup>i</sup>Saul had his spear in his hand; 11 and <sup>j</sup>Saul cast the <sup>k</sup>spear; for he said, I will smite David even to the <sup>l</sup>wall. And David avoided out of his presence twice. 12 And Saul was <sup>m</sup>afraid of David, <sup>n</sup>because <sup>o</sup>Jê-hôz-vâh was with him, and <sup>p</sup>was departed from Saul. 13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his <sup>q</sup>captain over a thousand; and <sup>r</sup>he went out and came in before the people. 14 And David <sup>s</sup>behaved himself <sup>t</sup>wisely in all his ways; and Jê-hôz-vâh was with him. 15 And when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he stood in awe of him. 16 But <sup>u</sup>all Isz-râ-ël and <sup>v</sup>Jûdâh loved David; for he went out and came in before them.

17 And Saul said to David, <sup>w</sup>Behold, my <sup>x</sup>elder <sup>y</sup>daughter <sup>z</sup>Mêz-râb, her will I <sup>a</sup>give thee to wife: only be thou <sup>b</sup>valiant for me, and fight Jê-hôz-vâh's battles. For Saul said, Let not my hand be upon him, but <sup>c</sup>let the hand of the Phî-lis-tînes be upon him. 18 And David said unto Saul, <sup>d</sup>Who am I, and <sup>e</sup>what is my <sup>f</sup>life, or my <sup>g</sup>father's <sup>h</sup>family

**Var. Rend.**—V. 10. prophesied—*raved* (*lit.* acted the prophet: cf. II Ki. 9:11; Jer. 29:26). *Ge. Th. Ke. NOW. r marg.*: played the prophet, SMITH. in the midst of—within, NOW. SMITH. played (was playing, NOW.) with his hand—*So NOW.*: was playing as was his custom, SMITH. V. 11. for he said—*saying* to himself, SMITH; and thought, NOW. smite David even to—*smite* it through David into, SMITH; pierce David with it into, NOW. avoided—*moved away*, NOW. SMITH. twice—*So NOW.*: thrice, SMITH. V. 15. behaved himself very wisely—*So NOW.*: Or, *prospered* exceedingly (see vs. 5, 14 *marg.*: the word denotes wise action attended by success). V. 16. for—*because*, NOW. SMITH. V. 18. what is my life—who are my kinsfolk *Ge. Euc. Ba. Th. Ke. RS. No. BUD. NOW. r marg.* V. 20. thing pleased him—

in Isz-râ-ël, that I should be <sup>i</sup>son-in-law to the king? 19 But it came to pass at the time when Mêz-râb, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given unto <sup>j</sup>Âz-dûr-ël <sup>k</sup>the Mê-hôl-âth-ite to wife. 20 And <sup>l</sup>Mîz-hâl, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. 21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a <sup>m</sup>snare to him, and that the hand of the Phî-lis-tînes may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law a second time.

22 And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law. 23 And <sup>n</sup>Saul's <sup>o</sup>servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be the king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed? 24 And the <sup>p</sup>servants of <sup>q</sup>Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David. 25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any <sup>r</sup>dowry, but a hundred foreskins of the <sup>s</sup>Phî-lis-tînes, to be <sup>t</sup>avenged of the <sup>u</sup>king's <sup>v</sup>enemies. Now Saul

*So NOW.*: matter was right in his eyes, SMITH. V. 21. against—*So NOW.*: upon, SMITH. him—*The remainder of the verse is an interpolation*, NOW. SMITH. V. 22. commune—*speak*, SMITH. NOW. V. 23. secretly—*privately*, SMITH. NOW. V. 23. Seemeth it to you a light thing—*So NOW.*: Is it an easy thing in your estimation, SMITH. seeing that—*when*, SMITH; since, NOW. lightly esteemed—*So NOW.*: of no reputation, SMITH. V. 25. desireth not any dowry—*has no desire for a price*, SMITH; desireth no other gift, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. east—*lift up*, *Th. Wc. Kp. (pls.)* (Saul threatened David, but does not appear to have actually east the javelin, till ch. 19:10); raised, SMITH. Vs. 12, 13. And . . . removed Saul—And Saul was afraid of David and removed, *Sept.* Saul was much afraid of David. Therefore he removed, NOW. Vs. 17-19, 21, 26, 29, 30. Vs. 17-19, 30—*Omit*, NOW.

<sup>o</sup> See "Father-in-law," Num. 10:29.

19

<sup>h</sup> II Sam. 21:8.  
<sup>i</sup> Ju. 7:22; I Ki. 19:16.

20

<sup>j</sup> Michal, I Sam. 14:49.

21

<sup>k</sup> Snare, Pr. 7:23.

23

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 34:12; 29:20.  
<sup>m</sup> Poor, Deut. 24:14.

24

<sup>n</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Saul, I Sam. 10:21.

25

<sup>p</sup> Marriage Dowry, Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
<sup>s</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Enemy, Job 31:29.



thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. 26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law. And <sup>a</sup>the days were not expired; 27 and David arose and went, <sup>b</sup>he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and <sup>c</sup>David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full number to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him <sup>d</sup>Micah his <sup>e</sup>daughter to <sup>f</sup>wife. 28 And Saul saw and knew that <sup>h</sup>Jehovah was with David; and Micah, Saul's daughter, <sup>i</sup>loved him. 29 And Saul was yet the more <sup>j</sup>afraid of David; and <sup>k</sup>Saul was David's <sup>l</sup>enemy continually. 30 Then the <sup>m</sup>princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, as often as they went forth, that David <sup>n</sup>behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his <sup>o</sup>name was much <sup>p</sup>set by.

**19** <sup>q</sup>And Saul spake to <sup>r</sup>Jehovah's <sup>s</sup>son, and to all his servants, <sup>t</sup>that they should slay David. But <sup>u</sup>Jehovah's <sup>v</sup>son, Saul's son, delighted much in David. 2 And Jehovah's <sup>w</sup>son told David, saying, Saul my <sup>x</sup>father seeketh to <sup>y</sup>slay thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself in the <sup>z</sup>morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself: 3 and I will go out and stand beside my father in the <sup>a</sup>field.

**Var. Read.**—V. 27. slew of—So NOW.; smote among SMITH. two—one, NOW. SMITH; number—tale, r. V. 30. as often as—So NOW.; whenever, SMITH. behaved more wisely—Or, prospered more; had a greater following, NOW. much set by—exceedingly precious, SMITH; very much honored, NOW. Chap. 19. v. 1. much—So NOW.; exceedingly, SMITH. V. 2. Far from it—God forbid, r. much—exceedingly, V. 3. if I see aught—So NOW.; whatever I see, SMITH. V. 4. not sinned—So NOW.; not been at fault, SMITH. works—actions, NOW. SMITH. V. 5. put his life in his hand—risked his life, NOW.; thrown his life into a chance, BUD. vic-

where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; <sup>b</sup>and if I see aught, I will tell thee. 4 And Jehovah's <sup>c</sup>son spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, <sup>d</sup>Let not the king <sup>e</sup>sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good: 5 for <sup>f</sup>he put his <sup>g</sup>life in his hand, and smote the Philistines, and <sup>h</sup>Jehovah wrought a great <sup>i</sup>victory for all <sup>j</sup>Israel: thou sawest it, and didst <sup>k</sup>rejoice; <sup>l</sup>wherefore then wilt thou sin against <sup>m</sup>innocent <sup>n</sup>blood, to slay David without a cause? 6 And Saul <sup>o</sup>hearkened unto the voice of Jehovah's <sup>p</sup>son: and Saul <sup>q</sup>swore, As Jehovah's <sup>r</sup>son liveth, he shall not be put to <sup>s</sup>death. 7 And Jehovah's <sup>t</sup>son called David, and Jehovah's <sup>u</sup>son showed him all those things. And Jehovah's <sup>v</sup>son brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as <sup>w</sup>beforetime.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled before him. 9 And <sup>a</sup>an evil <sup>b</sup>spirit from <sup>c</sup>Jehovah's <sup>d</sup>son was upon <sup>e</sup>Saul, as he sat in his <sup>f</sup>house <sup>g</sup>with his <sup>h</sup>spear in his <sup>i</sup>hand; <sup>j</sup>and <sup>k</sup>David was <sup>l</sup>playing with his hand. 10 <sup>m</sup>And Saul sought to smite David even to the <sup>n</sup>wall with the spear; but he slipped away out of Saul's <sup>o</sup>tory—So NOW.; deliverance, SMITH. against—So NOW.; in the matter of, SMITH. V. 6. as Jehovah liveth—By the life of Jehovah, SMITH; as Jehovah liveth, NOW. V. 10. smite—pin, SMITH; pierce, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 27. two—an, Sept. We. Sta. Kamp. NOW.; cf. II Sam. 3:14. V. 28. Micah, Saul's daughter—So NOW.; All Israel, Sept. Th. We. RS. Sta. Kp. (explains Saul's greater fear, v. 29). Chap. 19.—V. 9. Jehovah—God, Sept. We.; cf. ch. 18:10. Vs. 10, 11. and David sent—when David saved himself through flight, Saul sent, NOW. escaped. . . . Saul—And it came to pass that night that Saul, Sept. Th. We. Sta. Kp. Klo.

<sup>w</sup> Ch. 20:9, 13.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 20:32.  
<sup>y</sup> Gen. 43:22.  
<sup>z</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 17:40, 50.  
<sup>b</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 11:13.  
<sup>d</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. salvation.  
<sup>f</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>h</sup> Deut. 19:10-13; Ps. 94:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
<sup>j</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Hearken to Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>h</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 16:21; 18:2, 10, 13.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, the spirit of Jehovah was evil toward Saul.  
<sup>p</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>q</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
<sup>s</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 18:10.  
<sup>u</sup> Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>v</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 16:15.  
<sup>x</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>y</sup> Music, I Chr. 6:31.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 18:11; 20:33.  
<sup>a</sup> Wall, Jer. 51:58.

**10**  
a Night, Ps.  
19:2.

**11**  
b Ps. 59, title;  
Ju. 16:2.  
c Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.  
d Watchmen,  
Neb. 4:9.  
e Michal, I Sam.  
14:49.  
f Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
g Life, Gen. 2:7.  
h Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.

**12**  
i Josh. 2:15;  
II Cor. 11:33.

**13**  
j Gen. 31:19;  
Ju. 18:14, 17.  
k See "Idol-  
atry," Lev.  
19:4.  
l Bed, Deut.  
3:11.  
m Or, *quilt*. Or,  
*network*.  
n Goat, Deut.  
14:4.  
o Hair, II Sam.  
14:26.  
p Head, Pr.  
20:20.  
q Clothing, Job  
31:19.

**14**  
q Diseases, Ps.  
103:3.

**17**  
r Enemy, Job  
31:29.

presence, and he smote the spear into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that <sup>a</sup>night. 11 And <sup>b</sup>Saul sent <sup>c</sup>messengers unto David's house, to <sup>d</sup>watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and <sup>e</sup>Mī'chāl, David's <sup>f</sup>wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy <sup>g</sup>life to-night, to-morrow thou wilt be <sup>h</sup>slain. 12 <sup>i</sup>So Mī'chāl let David down through the <sup>\*</sup>window: and he went, and fled, and escaped. 13 And Mī'chāl took <sup>j</sup>the tēr'ā-phīm, and laid it in the <sup>k</sup>'bed, and put a <sup>l</sup>'pillow of <sup>m</sup>goats' <sup>n</sup>hair at the <sup>o</sup>head thereof, and covered it with the <sup>p</sup>clothes. 14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, <sup>q</sup>He is sick. 15 And Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. 16 And when the messengers came in, behold, the tēr'ā-phīm was in the bed, with the <sup>r</sup>'pillow of goats' hair at the head thereof. 17 And Saul said unto Mī'chāl, Why hast thou deceived me thus, and let mine <sup>r</sup>enemy go, so that he is escaped? And Mī'chāl answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 Now David fled, and es-

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. *save*—So NOW.; *deliver*, SMITH. Vs. 13, 16. *pillow*—Or, the *quilt*, Th. Kp.; the *fly-net*, Ew. Ke. at the head thereof—for his bolster, Or, over his head; at his head, NOW.; *clothes*—garment, SMITH. V. 15. *to see*—to the house of, NOW. SMITH. *bed*—So NOW.; *couch*, SMITH; was lying, NOW. V. 17. *that*—so that, R. V. 18. *Naioth*—Or, the home (viz. of the prophets), Ge. Th. Ke.; the school (?), Ew.; so throughout. V. 23. *went on*—So NOW.; *marched along*, SMITH. and *propheesied*—*propheesying*, SMITH.

**\* WINDOWS.**—Of Heaven—Gen. 7:11; 8:2; II Ki. 7:2, 19; Is. 24:18; Mal. 3:10. Of Ark—Gen. 8:6. Of Doves—Is. 60:8. Windows built—Jer. 22:14. In the Temple—I Ki. 6:4. Closed Windows—Ez. 40:16, 22, 25, 29, 33, 36; 41:16, 26. In Solomon's House—I Ki. 7:4, 5. They that look out of Windows shall be darkened—Ecd. 12:3. Death in—Jer. 9:21. In the Window—Job. 2:18, 21. Song of Sol. 2:9; Zeph. 2:14. Fell from—Acts 20:9. Entered at—Joel 2:9. Out at—Gen. 26:8; II Ki. 9:30; II Sam. 6:16; I Chr. 15:29; Pr. 7:6. Through—Job. 2:15; Ju. 5:28; I Sam. 19:12; II Cor. 11:33. To Window—II Ki. 9:32. Open Windows—II Ki. 13:17; Dan. 6:10.

caped, and came <sup>\*</sup>to <sup>\*</sup>Sām'ū-ēl to <sup>\*</sup>Rā'māh, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Sām'ū-ēl went and dwelt in <sup>\*</sup>Nā'jōth. 19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Nā'jōth in Rā'māh. 20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the <sup>\*</sup>prophets prophesying, and Sām'ū-ēl standing as head over them, the <sup>\*</sup>Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they also <sup>\*</sup>propheesied. 21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied. 22 Then went he also to Rā'māh, and came to the great <sup>\*</sup>well that is in Sē'cū: and he asked and said, Where are Sām'ū-ēl and David? And one said, Behold, they are at Nā'jōth in Rā'māh. 23 And he went thither to Nā'jōth in Rā'māh: and the Spirit of God came upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Nā'jōth in Rā'māh. 24 And he also stripped off his clothes, and he also prophesied before Sām'ū-ēl, and <sup>\*</sup>lay down <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup>naked all that day and all that <sup>c</sup>night. Wherefore they say, <sup>d</sup>Is Saul also among the prophets?

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. and to—that he might, NOW. Sept. We. Sta. Kto. (the messengers were sent, not to slay David, but only to watch the house, that he might not escape; v. 15). V. 14. *she*—they, Sept. We. Sta. NOW. BUD. *she*... *sick*—they thought him to be ill, SMITH. they said: he is sick, NOW. V. 18. *Naioth*—Ramah, NOW. Vs. 19, 23, 24. *Naioth*—Omit, NOW. Vs. 20, 21, 24. *propheesied*—fell into an ecstasy, NOW. V. 22. Then... *Ramah*—So NOW.; Saul's anger was aroused and he also went to Ramah, SMITH. and came... *Secu*—well of the threshing-floor that is on the height (or, in Shephi), Sept. Th. Ew. We. Sta.; in his progress he came to the cistern of the threshing-floor which is on the height, SMITH. And when he had reached the well of the threshing-floor on the bare hill, NOW. and said—So NOW.; *Omit*, SMITH. V. 23. *thither*—thence, Sept. Th. Kto. SMITH. V. 24. *also*—So NOW.; *Omit*, SMITH. he also—So NOW.; *Omit*, SMITH. down—*Omit*, NOW. SMITH.

**18**  
s Ch. 7:17.  
t Samuel,  
I Sam. 1:20.  
u Ramah, Jer.  
31:15.  
v II Ki. 6:1, 7.

**20**  
w Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
z Inspiration of  
the Holy  
Spirit, John  
14:16.  
y Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:29.

**22**  
s Well, John  
4:6.  
2 Or, *cistern*.

**24**  
3 Or, *fell*.  
a Nakedness,  
Job 1:21.  
b Is. 20:2.  
c Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
d Ch. 10:10–12.

- 1  
a David, I Sam. 17:12.  
b Naioth, I Sam. 19:18.  
c Ch. 24:9.  
d Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
f Father, Ex. 21:15.  
g Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 2  
h Death, Rom. 5:12.  
i Heb. *uncover-  
eth mine ear.*

- 3  
j Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
k Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
l Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
m Ch. 25:26;  
n II Ki. 2:6.  
o Soul, Job 4:15.

- 4  
p Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
q Or, *What doth thy soul desire, that I should do it for thee?*  
r Heb. *saith.*

- 5  
s Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
t Meal, Ruth 2:14.  
u See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
v Field, Num. 20:17.  
w Third Day, Lu. 9:22.  
x Evening, Ps. 65:8.

- 6  
y Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.  
z City, Gen. 4:17.  
aa Deut. 12:5.  
ab Year, Lev. 25:8.  
ac Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
ad Family, Eph. 5:22.

- 7  
ae Servant, Ex. 21:2.

**20** And<sup>a</sup> David fled from<sup>b</sup> Nāzōth in Rāz-māh, and came and<sup>c</sup> said before<sup>d</sup> Jōn'-ā-thān, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my<sup>e</sup> sin before thy<sup>f</sup> father, that he seeketh my<sup>g</sup> life? 2 And he said unto him, Far from it; thou shalt not<sup>h</sup> die: behold, my father doeth nothing either great or small, but that he<sup>i</sup> discloseth it unto me; and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so. 3 And David<sup>j</sup> sware moreover, and said, Thy father knoweth well that I have found favor in thine<sup>k</sup> eyes; and he saith, Let not Jōn'-ā-thān know this, lest he be<sup>l</sup> grieved: but truly<sup>m</sup> as Jē-hō'-vāh liveth, and as thy<sup>n</sup> soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death. 4 Then said Jōn'-ā-thān unto David, <sup>na</sup>Whatsoever thy soul<sup>o</sup> desireth, I will even do it for thee. 5 And David said unto Jōn'-ā-thān, Behold, to-morrow is the new<sup>p</sup> moon, and I should not fail<sup>q</sup> to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the<sup>r</sup> field unto the<sup>s</sup> third day at<sup>t</sup> even. 6 If thy father miss me at all, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to<sup>u</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm his<sup>v</sup> city; for it is<sup>w</sup> the yearly<sup>x</sup> sacrifice there for all the<sup>y</sup> family. 7 If he say thus, It is well; thy<sup>z</sup> servant shall have

Var. Rend.—Chap. 20.—V. 2. discloseth unto me—So NOW.; without letting me know. SMITH. Far from it—So NOW.; God forbid, r. it is not so—Not so, SMITH: It is nothing, NOW. V. 3. grieved—So NOW.; pained. As Jehovah . . . liveth—nevertheless by the life of Yahweh and by thy life, SMITH; but as Yahweh liveth and as truly as thou livest, NOW. but—as it were, SMITH; only, NOW. V. 4. Whatsoever . . . thee—So BUD.; what dost thou desire that I do, SMITH; whatever thou desirest, I will do, NOW. V. 5. I should not fail to—But I shall not, SMITH; But I can not, NOW. at meat—to eat bread, SMITH: at the table, NOW. but—but thou shalt, SMITH. but let me go—dismiss me, NOW. that I may—So NOW.; and I will, SMITH. third day—

peace: but if he be<sup>c</sup> wroth, then know that<sup>d</sup> evil is determined by him. 8 Therefore deal<sup>e</sup> kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a<sup>f</sup> covenant of Jē-hō'-vāh with thee: but<sup>g</sup> if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father? 9 And Jōn'-ā-thān said, Far be it from thee; for if I should at all know that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee? 10 Then said David to Jōn'-ā-thān, Who shall tell me if perchance thy father answer thee roughly? 11 And Jōn'-ā-thān said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jōn'-ā-thān said unto David, Jē-hō'-vāh, the God of Iṣ'-rā'-ēl, be<sup>h</sup> witness: when I have sounded my father about this time to-morrow, or the third day, behold, if there be good toward David, shall I not then send unto thee, and disclose it unto thee? 13<sup>i</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh do so to Jōn'-ā-thān, and more also, should it please my father to do thee evil, if I disclose it not unto thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and<sup>j</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh be with thee, as he hath been with my father. 14 And thou shalt not only while

Omit, SMITH, NOW. at even—evening, NOW. V. 6. family—clan, SMITH. V. 7. thy servant . . . peace—it is well with thy servant, SMITH; so shall thy servant be safe, NOW. V. 8. iniquity—guilt, SMITH. NOW. V. 10. roughly—harshly, SMITH.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 20.—V. 5. should not fail to set—will not set, Sept. KEN.; can not set, NOW. Vs. 5, 12. the third day—Omit. We. NOW. KEN. SMITH (as a gloss: the Hebrew word, as it stands, involves a grammatical anomaly). V. 8. covenant of—So NOW.; bond sanctioned by, SMITH. Vs. 14, 15. And thou . . . cut off—And mayest then thou, if I still live, mayest then shew me the kindness of the Lord; and (but, NOW.) if I should die, cut not off, Th. Ew. We. Ke. NOW. (after Sept. Pesh. Vulg.).

- b Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
c Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
d Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 8  
e Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
f Covenants between Men, Gen. 17:2.  
g II Sam. 14:32.

- 12  
h Witness, John 8:17.

- 13  
i Ch. 3:17; Ruth 1:17.  
j Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

14  
a See "Mercy of  
Gen." 1:1.

15  
b II Sam. 9:1.  
c House, Deut.  
21:10.  
d Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
e Face, Is. 6:2.  
f Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

16  
g Deut. 23:21.

17  
1 Or, *by his love  
toward him.*

18  
h Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:2.  
i Moon, Ps.  
136:9.  
2 Heb. *missed.*

19  
j Three Days,  
Lu. 9:22.  
3 Heb. *greatly.*  
4 Heb. *in the  
day of the  
business.*  
See ch. 19:2.  
k Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
l Stone, Ex.  
34:1.  
m Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.

yet I live show me the "loving-kindness of Jē-hō'vāh, that I die not; 15 but <sup>b</sup> also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my 'house for ever; no, not when Jē-hō'vāh hath cut off the <sup>d</sup> enemies of David every one from the 'face of the 'earth. 16 So Jōn'ā-thān made a covenant with the house of David, *saying*, <sup>o</sup> And Jē-hō'vāh will require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jōn'ā-thān caused David to swear again, <sup>1</sup> for the love that he had to him; for he loved him as he loved his own soul. 18 Then <sup>a</sup> Jōn'ā-thān said unto him, To-morrow is the new 'moon: and thou wilt be missed, because thy seat will be <sup>2</sup> empty. 19 And when thou hast stayed <sup>1</sup> three days, thou shalt go down <sup>3</sup> quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself <sup>4</sup> when the business was in <sup>k</sup> hand, and shalt remain by the <sup>l</sup> stone Êzēl. 20 And I will shoot three \*arrows on the side thereof, as though I †shot at a

**Var. Read.**—V. 19, when . . . thou shalt—on the second day, when thou art missed [see *Var. Read.*] very greatly thou shalt. When . . . hand—on the day of the affair, *Ge. Ew. We.* (supposing the allusion to ch. 19:2). V. 21, take them—pick it up, SMITH; get it, NOW. And—then, NOW. SMITH. there is peace—it is well for, NOW. SMITH. no hurt—nothing the matter, NOW. SMITH. as Jehovah liveth—by the life of Yahweh, SMITH; as Yahweh liveth, NOW. V. 22, go thy way—then go! NOW. SMITH. hath sent—*So NOW.*; sends, SMITH. V. 23, touching the matter—as for the word which we, SMITH; with reference to the word which we, NOW. thou and I have spoken of—have spoken, thou and I, SMITH. Jehovah is between—Yahweh is witness between, NOW. SMITH. V. 25, empty—vacant, SMITH. NOW. V. 26, thought—*So NOW.* BUD. said to himself, SMITH. Something . . . him—It is an accident, NOW. SMITH. he is not clean—*So NOW.*; because he has not been cleansed, SMITH.

mark. 21 And, behold, I will send the lad, *saying*, Go, find the arrows. If I say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee; take <sup>5</sup> them, and come; for there is <sup>n</sup> peace to thee and <sup>o</sup> no hurt, as Jē-hō'vāh liveth. 22 But if I say thus unto the boy, <sup>o</sup> Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way; for <sup>p</sup> Jē-hō'vāh hath sent thee away. 23 And <sup>q</sup> as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, <sup>r</sup> Jē-hō'vāh is between thee and me for ever.

24 So David hid himself in the 'field: and when the new moon was come, the 'king sat him down to <sup>u</sup> eat food. 25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon the seat by the <sup>w</sup> wall; and Jōn'ā-thān stood up, and <sup>x</sup> Āb'nēr sat by Saul's side: but David's place was empty. 26 Nevertheless Saul spake not anything that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, <sup>y</sup> he is not

**Var. Read.**—Vs. 15, 16, no, not . . . require—and, when the Lord cut (cut) off . . . earth; let not the name of Jonathan be cut off from the house of David; but let the Lord require it, *Th. Rei. We.* (after Sept.); if Yahweh would have cut off the enemies of David man by man, out of the land, the name of Jonathan's line of the house of David will be destroyed, so will Yahweh require it, NOW. V. 17, caused . . . again—swore again unto David, *Sept. Vulg. Th. Rei. We. KEN.* NOW. V. 19, go down quickly—be missed, *Sept. Th. Rei. Ew. We.*; greatly missed, NOW. KEN. remain . . . Ezel—*So KEN.*; set down by the side of this mound of earth, NOW.; stone—this mound (or, cairn), *Th. Rei. We. Kp. RS. Klo. n. marg.* (after Sept. and partly Pesh.); mound of earth, NOW. V. 20, will shoot—on the third day will shoot with, *Sept. We. NOW.* V. 24, to eat food—at the table at the meal, NOW.; at the meal, SMITH. V. 25, stood up—was in front, *Th. Ew. We. Gr.* (after Sept.); sat down before, NOW.; sat down opposite, BUD.; was opposite, SMITH.

21  
5 Or, *him.*  
n Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
6 Heb. *not any  
thing.*

22  
o See v. 37.  
p Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

23  
q Vs. 14, 15.  
r Gen. 31:49,  
53.

24  
s Field, Num.  
20:17.  
t King, Deut.  
17:15.  
u Meal, Ruth  
2:14.  
v Food, Gen.  
9:3.

25  
w Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
x Abner,  
II Sam. 19:13.

26  
y See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.

\* ARCHERY.—Used in Battle—Gen. 49:23; I Sam. 31:3; Jer. 51:3; I Chr. 10:13. Bound by Archers—Is. 22:3. Compensated by—Job 16:3. Noise of—Ju. 5:11. Number of—Is. 21:17.

Archers.—Ishmael—Gen. 21:20. Sons of U'lam—I Chr. 8:40. Arrow shot—I Sam. 20:36, 37. Nor shoot an Arrow—II Ki. 19:32; Is. 37:33. Will not make him flee—Job 41:28; Ps. 91:5. Mark for—Ps. 45:5; Lam. 3:12. Upon them—Deut. 32:23; II Chr. 26:15; Jer. 50:9, 14. Shot at Mark—I Sam. 20:20. Shot forth and found—I Sam. 20:21, 22, 36, 38. Sent out—II Sam. 22:15. Shot forth—Jer. 51:11. Sent upon—Ez. 5:16; shaken, 21:21.

Arrow of Deliverance.—II Ki. 13:17.

Wounded with.—Ps. 64:7.

Bow and Arrow.—II Ki. 9:24; 13:15, 18; I Chr. 12:2; Ps. 7:13; 11:2; 76:3; Is. 5:28; 7:24; Ez. 39:3, 9.

Figurative.—With—Num. 24:8; Pr. 25:18; 26:18; Jer. 9:8; Zech. 9:14; Deut. 32:42; Job 6:4; Ps. 18:14; 38:2; 57:4; 58:7; 64:3; 77:17; 120:4; 127:4; 144:6.

† SHOT.—Forth: Blossoms—Gen. 40:10. Sprigs—Ex. 17:6, 7. Branches—Ex. 31:5.

Archers shot.—Gen. 49:23; Num. 21:30; II Chr. 35:23. Through—Ex. 19:13.

Shot with Arrow.—I Sam. 20:20, 36, 37. See "Archery"—I Sam. 20:20.

27

a Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.

28

b See v. 6.  
Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.

29

c Family, Eph. 5:22.  
d Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
g Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
h Table, II Ki. 4:10.

30

i Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
k Women, Ruth 3:9.  
l Choice, I Ki. 18:22.  
m Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
n Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
o Nakedness, Job 1:21.

31

p Life, Gen. 2:9.  
q Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
r See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
s See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
t II Sam. 12:5.  
u Or, is worthy to die. Heb. is a son of death.

clean; surely he is not clean. 27 And it came to pass on the morrow after the new moon, *which was* the second day, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jôn'â-thân his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of a Jês'sê to meat, neither yesterday, nor to-day? 28 And Jôn'â-thân answered Saul, b David earnestly asked leave of me to go to c Bêth'-lê-hêm: 29 and he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our d family hath a e sacrifice in the f city; and my g brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now, if I have found favor in thine h eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he is not come unto the king's i table.

30 Then Saul's j anger was kindled against Jôn'â-thân, and he said unto him, Thou k son of a perverse rebellious l woman, do not I know that thou hast m chosen the son of Jês'sê to thine own n shame, and unto the shame of thy o mother's p nakedness? 31 For as long as the son of Jês'sê q liveth upon the r ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy s kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for t he u shall surely die. 32 And Jôn'â-thân

Var. Rend. — V. 27. the second day — the second (day of the month). Var. NOW. Wherefore . . . Jesse — Why has not the son of Jesse come. SMITH. meat — the table. NOW. SMITH. V. 28. earnestly asked — hegged. NOW. SMITH. V. 29. our family hath a sacrifice — we have a clan sacrifice. NOW. HUD. SMITH. get — slip. SMITH; go. NOW. V. 30. Perverse, rebellious woman — rebellious slave girl. SMITH; perverse (mother). NOW. hast chosen — art a companion of. SMITH; hang to. NOW. V. 31. ground — earth. NOW. SMITH. thou — thy kingdom. SMITH. nor thy kingdom — So NOW.; Omit. SMITH. shall surely die — is doomed to death. SMITH; is a son of death. NOW. V. 33. east — So NOW.; raised. SMITH. V. 34. fierce anger — So NOW.; hot wrath. SMITH. no food — no bread. SMITH; nothing. NOW. done him shame — reviled. SMITH. went — So NOW.; came. SMITH. at the time appointed — So NOW. to the rendezvous. SMITH. little — young. SMITH. NOW. V. 38. make speed, haste, stay not — Hasten quickly, do not stop! NOW. SMITH.

answered Saul his father, and said unto him, v Wherefore should he be put to death? what hath he done? 33 And w Saul cast his spear at him to smite him; whereby Jôn'â-thân knew that it was determined of his father to put David to death. 34 So Jôn'â-thân arose from the table in fierce anger, and x did eat no food the second day of the y month; for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 And it came to pass in the z morning, that a Jôn'â-thân went out into the b field 2 at the time appointed with c David, and a little lad with him. 36 And he said unto his lad, d Run, find now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an e arrow f beyond him. 37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jôn'â-thân had shot, Jôn'â-thân cried after the lad, and said, g Is not the arrow beyond thee? 38 And Jôn'â-thân cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jôn'â-thân's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master. 39 But the lad knew not anything: only Jôn'â-thân and David knew the matter. 40 And Jôn'â-thân gave his weapons unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city. 41 And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose h out of a place toward the i South, and fell on his j face to the ground,

Var. Read. — V. 29. my brother — lo, my brethren have. Sept. Th. (partly) We. Rel. KEN.; my brethren have. NOW. V. 30. hast chosen — art leaguering thyself with. Sept. Th. Ex. We. Klo.; dost hang to. NOW. V. 31. nor thy kingdom — Omit. SMITH. V. 34. for David — So NOW.; Omit. Sept. (s). KEN. done him shame — So NOW.; determined it against him. Sept. Th. We. Rel. Kp. RS. Klo. KEN.; from beside the mound (or, cairn). Sept. Th. Ex. We. Rel. Kp. RS. Klo. KEN.; from the side of the stone heap. SMITH; from the mound of earth. NOW.

32

v Ch. 10:5.

33

w Ch. 18:11; 19:10.

34

x Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
y Month, Gen. 7:11.

35

z Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
a Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.  
b Field, Num. 20:7.  
c Or, to the place.  
d David, I Sam. 17:12.

36

d See vs. 20, 21.  
e See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
f Heb. making it pass over him.

37

f V. 22.

41

h Heb. from beside the South.  
i The South, Deut. 34:3.  
j Face, Is. 6:2

- 41  
 a Gen. 42:6.  
 b Kissing,  
 II Sam. 14:33.  
 c Mourning,  
 John, 11:35.  
 d Ch. 18:3.

- 42  
 e Peace, Pr.  
 15:1.  
 f Covenants  
 between Men,  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 g Oaths and  
 Vows, Num.  
 14:30.  
 h Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
 i Seed, Deut.  
 22:9.  
 \* Ch. 21:1 in  
 Hebrew.

- 1  
 j Ch. 14:3; Mk.  
 2:26.  
 k Ch. 16:4.  
 l Fear, Gen.  
 9:2.

- 2  
 m Priest, Ex.  
 28:1.  
 n Command-  
 ment, Ex.  
 20:1.

- 3  
 o Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 p Bread, Gen.  
 3:19.

- 4  
 q Lev. 24:5-9;  
 Mt. 12:4.  
 r See "Sanctifi-  
 cation,"  
 I Sam. 7:1.  
 s Women, Ruth  
 3:9.

- 5  
 t Ex. 19:14, 15.

and <sup>a</sup> bowed himself three times: and they <sup>b</sup> kissed one another, and <sup>c</sup> wept one with another, until <sup>d</sup> David exceeded. 42 And Jōn'-ā-thān said to David, <sup>e</sup> Go in peace, forasmuch as <sup>f</sup> we have <sup>g</sup> sworn both of us in the <sup>h</sup> name of Jē-hō'-vāh, saying, Jē-hō'-vāh shall be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy <sup>i</sup> seed, for ever. \* And he arose and departed: and Jōn'-ā-thān went into the city.

**21** Then came David to <sup>j</sup> Nōb to <sup>k</sup> Ā-hīm'-ē-lēch the priest: and Ā-hīm'-ē-lēch came to meet David <sup>l</sup> trembling, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee? 2 And David said unto Ā-hīm'-ē-lēch the <sup>m</sup> priest, The king hath <sup>n</sup> commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know anything of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have appointed the young men to such and such a place. 3 Now therefore what is under thy <sup>o</sup> hand? give me five <sup>p</sup> loaves of bread in my hand, or whatsoever there is present. 4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under my hand, but there is <sup>q</sup> holy bread; <sup>r</sup> if only the young men have kept themselves from <sup>s</sup> women. 5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, <sup>t</sup> Of a truth

*Var. Read.*—V. 41. bowed—*So NOW.*; prostrated, SMITH. Chap. 21.—V. 1. I have . . . place—the young men I have directed; the people I have directed to a certain place, NOW. such and such—a certain, SMITH, NOW. V. 3. Now . . . pre-ent—And now if there be within thy reach five loaves of bread, give it me or whatever may be at hand, NOW. SMITH. V. 4. under my hand—within my reach, SMITH; within my possession, BUD. holy—sacred, SMITH, NOW. V. 5. the vessels . . . holy?—when I came out the vessels (i.e. bodies, *Eur.*; cf. I Thess. 4:4; clothes, *Kæ.*; wallets for the bread, *Kp.*; (arms, SMITH) of the young men (people, NOW.) were holy, though it was but a common journey (i.e. had no religious object); how much more then to-day shall they [*see Var. Read.*] be holy in their ves-

women have been kept from us about these three days; when I came out, the vessels of the young men were holy, <sup>1</sup> though it was but a common <sup>u</sup> journey; how much more then to-day shall their vessels be <sup>v</sup> holy? 6 So <sup>w</sup> the priest gave him <sup>x</sup> holy bread; for there was no bread there but the showbread, that was taken from before Jē-hō'-vāh, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the <sup>y</sup> servants of Saul was there that day, detained before Jē-hō'-vāh; and his name was <sup>z</sup> Dō-ēg the <sup>a</sup> Ē'-dōm-ite, the <sup>b</sup> chiefest of the <sup>c</sup> herdsmen that belonged to Saul. 8 And David said unto Ā-hīm'-ē-lēch, And is there not here under thy hand <sup>d</sup> spear or <sup>e</sup> sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste. 9 And the priest said, <sup>f</sup> The sword of <sup>g</sup> Gō-lī'-āth the <sup>h</sup> Phī-lis'-tine, whom thou slewest <sup>i</sup> in the vale of <sup>j</sup> Ē'-lāh, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the <sup>k</sup> ēph'-od: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other save that here. And <sup>l</sup> David said, There is none like that; give it me.

10 And David arose, and fled that day for fear of <sup>m</sup> Saul, and went to <sup>n</sup> Ā'-chīsh the <sup>o</sup> king of <sup>p</sup> Gath. 11 And the <sup>q</sup> servants of Ā'-chīsh said unto him, Is not

*sels, NOW. Eur. We. (though doubting the meaning of vessels), R. holy—So NOW.*; consecrated, SMITH. V. 6. was—*So NOW.*; had been, holy bread—consecrated food, SMITH; the holy, NOW. showbread—*So NOW.*; bread of the presence, SMITH. V. 7. chiefest—*Lit. mightiest, NOW. [see Var. Read.], V. 8. required haste—was urgent, NOW. SMITH. V. 9. slewest—didst slay, SMITH. cloth—mantle, BUD. NOW. SMITH.*

*Var. Read.*—Chap. 21.—V. 7. the chiefest of the herdsmen—the mightiest of Saul's herdsmen, NOW. BUD.; the mightiest of Saul's couriers (ch. 22:17), *Gr. (L.)*; who tended Saul's mules, *Sept.*; cf. I Ki. 1:33; muleherd, SMITH.

- 1 Or, and it may be used as common bread; and especially since to-day it will be holy in respect of their vessels.  
 u Journey,  
 Jonah 3:4.  
 v Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

- 6  
 w Mt. 12:3. 4; Mk. 2:25.

- 7  
 x Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 y Ch. 14:47; 22:9; Ps. 52, title.  
 z Edom, Num. 20:18.  
 a Or, mightiest.  
 b See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.

- 8  
 b Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 c Sword, Ju. 7:20.

- 9  
 d Ch. 17:54.  
 e Goliath, I Sam. 17:4.  
 f Philistine, I Chr. 1:12.  
 g Ch. 17:2.  
 h Or, the terebinth;  
 i See "Garments of the Priests," Ex. 28:1.  
 j David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 10  
 j Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
 k Ps. 34, title.  
 l King, Deut. 17:15.  
 m Gath, II Sam. 21:20.

- 11  
 n Ch. 18:7; 29:5

- 11  
 a Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 l Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.  
 c Poetry of the Bible, Deut. 32:44.

- 12  
 d Lu. 2:19.  
 e Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 13  
 f Ps. 34, title.  
 s Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 l Or, made marks.  
 a Door, Ex. 12:22.  
 i Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
 j Spittle, Is. 50:6.  
 k Beard, Jer. 41:5.

- 1  
 l Ps. 57, title; 142, title.  
 m Cave, John 11:38.  
 n Adullam, Josh. 12:15.  
 o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 p Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 q Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.

- 2  
 r Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 s Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 l Debt, Ex. 22:25.  
 2 Heb. bitter of soul.  
 u Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 r Ch. 23:13; 25:13.

- 3  
 v Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.  
 w Moab, Ju. 11:18.

\*INSANITY: By Evil Spirit sent from Jehovah.—Saul—I Sam. 16:14; 18:10-11.  
 Possession of Demons.—The Two Gadarenes—Mt. 8:28-34; Mk. 5:1-20. Boy at Foot of Mount of Transfiguration—Mt. 17:14-18; Mk. 9:17-29.

A Disease.—Pr. 26:18-19; Jer. 29:26; Mt. 4:24.  
 Rage.—Ps. 102:8; Eccl. 10:13; Lu. 6:11; Acts 26:11; II Pet. 2:16.

Apparent Insanity.—Jesus—Mk. 3:21; John 10:20. Paul—Acts 26:24; II Cor. 5:13. Corinthian Church—I Cor. 14:23. David—I Sam. 21:13-15. Rhoda—Acts 12:15.

Threatened.—Upon Hebrews—Deut. 28:28. Upon Judah—Jer. 25:16; Hos. 9:7; Zech. 12:4.

Sent as a Judgment.—Upon Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 4:32-34. Upon Judah—Is. 44:25. Upon Babylon—Jer. 50:38; 51:7.

Cured by Jesus.—Mt. 4:24; 8:16, 28-34; Mk. 1:32; Lu. 4:40-41.

this David the king of the land? did they not <sup>a</sup>sing one to another of him in <sup>b</sup>dances, saying, 'Saul hath slain his thousands,

And David his ten thousands? 12 And David <sup>a</sup>laid up these words in his <sup>c</sup>heart, and was sore afraid of <sup>d</sup>Ā'chish the king of Gath. 13 And he <sup>e</sup>changed his behavior before them, and <sup>f</sup>feigned himself mad in their hands, and <sup>g</sup>scrabbled on the <sup>h</sup>doors of the <sup>i</sup>gate, and let his <sup>j</sup>spittle fall down upon his <sup>k</sup>beard. 14 Then said <sup>d</sup>Ā'chish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad; wherefore then have ye brought him to me? 15 Do I lack madmen, that ye have brought this fellow to play the <sup>m</sup>madman in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

**22** David therefore departed thence, and <sup>n</sup>escaped to <sup>m</sup>the cave of <sup>n</sup>Ā-dūl-lām: and when his <sup>o</sup>brethren and all his <sup>p</sup>father's house heard it, <sup>q</sup>they went down thither to him. 2 And every one that was in <sup>r</sup>'distress, and every one that was in <sup>s</sup>'debt, and every one that was <sup>t</sup>'discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became <sup>u</sup>'captain over them: and there were with him <sup>v</sup>'about four hundred men.

3 And David went thence to <sup>w</sup>Miz'pēh of <sup>x</sup>Mō'āb: and he said unto the king of Mō'āb, Let

my father and my <sup>y</sup>mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know <sup>z</sup>'what God will do for me. 4 And he brought them before the king of Mō'āb: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the stronghold. 5 And the <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup> prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the stronghold; depart, and get thee into the land of <sup>c</sup>Jū-dāh. Then David departed, and came into the <sup>d</sup>forest of Hēz-rēth.

6 And Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him: now Saul was sitting in <sup>e</sup>Gīb'z-āh, under the tamarisk-tree <sup>f</sup>in Rā-māh, with his <sup>g</sup>'spear in his <sup>h</sup>hand, and all his <sup>i</sup>'servants were standing about him. 7 And <sup>j</sup>'Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Bēn-jā-mītes; will the <sup>k</sup>'son of Jēs-sē give every one of you <sup>l</sup>'fields and <sup>m</sup>'vineyards, <sup>n</sup>will he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, 8 that all of you have <sup>o</sup>conspired against me, and <sup>p</sup>'there is none that discloseth to me <sup>q</sup>'when my son maketh a league with the son of Jēs-sē, and there is none of you <sup>r</sup>'that is <sup>s</sup>'sorry for me, or discloseth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to <sup>t</sup>'lie in wait, as at

Var. Read.—V. 13. *changed* them.—disguised his understanding before them, SMITH; showed himself mad before their eyes, NOW. feigned himself mad—So NOW.; raved, SMITH. on—towards, NOW. of the gate—So NOW.; Omī. SMITH. fall—So NOW.; run, SMITH. V. 14. the man is mad—So NOW.; a madman wherefore then—but why, NOW. SMITH. have ye brought—should you bring, SMITH; but why do you bring, NOW. V. 15. Do I lack—Am I in lack of, NOW. SMITH. have brought . . . presence—should bring this one to rave at me? SMITH; that you bring this one to me to become a burden to me as a madman, NOW. (?) fellow—Omī. NOW. SMITH.

Var. Read.—V. 13. *scrabbled on*—beat upon, Sept. Vulg. Th. We. Ev. Rei. Sta. Klo.; drummed, SMITH, NOW.

- y Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 z Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 5  
 a Prophet, II Ki. 7:13.  
 b See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 c See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 d See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.

- 6  
 e Gibeah, I Sam. 10:26.  
 3 Or, on the height.  
 f Weapons, Josh. "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 g Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 h Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- 7  
 i Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
 j David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 k Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 l Fields, Num. 20:17.  
 m Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16.  
 n Ch. 14; I Chr. 12:16-18.

- 8  
 o Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
 4 Or, there was none that disclosed it to me when my son made, &c.  
 p Ch. 18:3; 20:16.  
 q Ch. 23:31.  
 r Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 s Ambush, Jer. 51:12.

- 9  
 a Doeg, I Sam. 21:7.  
 b Edom, Num. 20:18.  
 1 Or, was set over.  
 c Ch. 21:1.  
 d Nob, I Sam. 21:1.  
 e Ahimelech, I Sam. 21:1.

- 10  
 f Ch. 10:22.  
 g Ch. 21:6, 9.  
 h Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 i Ch. 21:9.  
 j Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 k Goliath, I Sam. 17:4.  
 l Philistine, I Chr. 1:12.

- 11  
 m King, Deut. 17:15.  
 n Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 o Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 p House, Deut. 24:10.

- 13  
 q Bread, Gen. 3:19.

- 14  
 r Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 s Honor, Mal. 1:6.

- 15  
 t II Sam. 5:19, 23.

- 16  
 u Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 17  
 v II Ki. 10:25;  
 II Chr. 12:10.  
 w See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 2 Heb. runners.  
 z God, Gen. 1:1.

this day? 9 Then answered <sup>a</sup>Dōlēg the <sup>ē</sup>Ē-dōm-ite, who <sup>1</sup>stood by the servants of Saul, and said, 'I saw the son of Jēs-sē coming to <sup>4</sup>Nōb, to <sup>Ā</sup>hīm-ē-lēch the son of <sup>Ā</sup>hī-tūb. 10 And <sup>1</sup>he inquired of Jē-hō-vāh for him, and <sup>o</sup>gave him <sup>a</sup>victuals, and <sup>1</sup>gave him the <sup>1</sup>sword of <sup>4</sup>Gō-lī-āth the <sup>1</sup>Phī-lis-tine.

11 Then the <sup>m</sup>king sent to call <sup>Ā</sup>hīm-ē-lēch the <sup>n</sup>priest, the son of <sup>Ā</sup>hī-tūb, and all his <sup>o</sup>father's <sup>p</sup>house, the priests that were in Nōb: and they came all of them to the king. 12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of <sup>Ā</sup>hī-tūb. And he answered, Here I am, my lord. 13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jēs-sē, in that thou hast given him <sup>o</sup>bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? 14 Then <sup>Ā</sup>hīm-ē-lēch answered the king, and said, And who among all thy servants is so <sup>1</sup>faithful as David, who is the king's son-in-law, and is taken into thy council, and is <sup>1</sup>honorable in thy house? 15 Have I to-day begun <sup>1</sup>to inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute anything unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father; for thy servant knoweth nothing of all this, less or more. 16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely <sup>u</sup>die, <sup>Ā</sup>hīm-ē-lēch, thou, and all thy father's house. 17 And <sup>p</sup>the king said unto the <sup>w</sup>guard that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of <sup>z</sup>Jē-hō-vāh; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that

Var. Read.—Chap. 22.—V. 9, stood by the servants of Saul.—So NOW. BUD.; was set over Saul's mules, Sept. Ew. Th.

he fled, and did not disclose it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of Jē-hō-vāh. 18 And the king said to Dōlēg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Dōlēg the <sup>ē</sup>Ē-dōm-ite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and <sup>v</sup>he slew on that day fourscore and five persons <sup>a</sup>that did wear a <sup>b</sup>linen <sup>ē</sup>ēphōd. 19 And Nōb, the <sup>4</sup>city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the <sup>1</sup>sword, both <sup>1</sup>men and <sup>o</sup>women, <sup>h</sup>children and sucklings, and <sup>1</sup>asses and <sup>k</sup>sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 And <sup>1</sup>one of the sons of <sup>Ā</sup>hīm-ē-lēch, the son of <sup>Ā</sup>hī-tūb, named <sup>m</sup>Ā-bī-ā-thār, escaped, and fled after David. 21 And <sup>Ā</sup>hī-ā-thār told David that Saul had slain Jē-hō-vāh's priests. 22 And David sate unto <sup>Ā</sup>hī-ā-thār, I knew on that day, when Dōlēg the <sup>ē</sup>Ē-dōm-ite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house. 23 Abide thou with me, fear not; for <sup>n</sup>he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: for with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

**23** And they told David, saying, Behold, the Phī-lis-tines are fighting against <sup>o</sup>Kēi-lāh, and are <sup>p</sup>robbing the <sup>q</sup>threshing-floors. 2 Therefore David inquired of Jē-hō-vāh, saying, Shall I go and smite these Phī-lis-tines? And Jē-hō-vāh said unto David, Go, and smite the Phī-lis-tines, and save Kēi-lāh. 3 And <sup>1</sup>David's <sup>1</sup>men said unto him, Behold, we

Var. Read.—Chap. 22.—V. 9, servants of Saul.—So NOW.; Saul's mules, Sept. Ew. Th. V. 12, I am.—So NOW.; I, over, speak on, Sept. Th. V. 14, is taken into thy counsel—captain (the highest, NOW.) over thy bodyguard (I.). Th. Ex. Rei. Be. Gr. (after Sept. Targ. II Sam. 23:23 text).

- 18  
 v Ch. 2:31.  
 z Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
 a Ch. 2:18.  
 b Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
 c See "Garments of Priests," Ex. 28:1.

- 19  
 d City, Gen. 4:17.  
 e Ch. 15:3.  
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 g Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 h Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 i Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 j Asses, Num. 31:34.  
 k Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

- 20  
 l Ch. 23:9; 30:7;  
 II Sam. 2:1;  
 I Ki. 2:26, 27.  
 m Abiathar, I Ki. 2:26.

- 23  
 n I Ki. 2:26.

- 1  
 o Josh. 15:44;  
 Neh. 3:17, 18.  
 p Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
 q Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.

- 3  
 r David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 s Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.



- 3  
a Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
b See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
c See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
d Keilah, I Sam. 23:1.  
e War, Josh. 22:12.  
f Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
4  
g God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Josh. 8:7; Ju. 7:7.  
i Providences of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
5  
k Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
l Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
6  
m Abiathar, I Ki. 2:26.  
n Ahimelech, I Sam. 21:1.  
o See "Garments of Priests," Ex. 28:1.  
7  
1 The Sept. has, sold.  
p See "Villages," Deut. 2:23.  
q See "Cities," Gen. 4:17.  
8  
r V. 6; ch. 30:7.  
9  
10  
s Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
t Cities destroyed, Gen. 4:17.

are "afraid here in <sup>b</sup> 'Jū-dāh: how much more then if we go to 'Kēi-lāh against the 'armies of the 'Phī-lis-tīnes? 4 Then David inquired of <sup>c</sup> 'Jē-hō-vāh yet again. And 'Jē-hō-vāh answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Kēi-lāh; for <sup>h</sup> 'I will deliver the Phī-lis-tīnes into thy <sup>i</sup> 'hand. 5 And David and his men went to Kēi-lāh, and fought with the Phī-lis-tīnes, and brought away their <sup>k</sup> cattle, and slew them with a great slaughter. So David <sup>l</sup> 'saved the inhabitants of Kēi-lāh. 6 And it came to pass, when <sup>m</sup> 'Ā-bi-ā-thār the son of <sup>n</sup> 'Ā-him-ē-lēch fled to David to Kēi-lāh, that he came down with an <sup>o</sup> ēph'ōd in his hand.

7 And it was told Saul that David was come to Kēi-lāh. And Saul said, God hath <sup>p</sup> 'delivered him into my hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a <sup>q</sup> 'town that hath \*gates and bars. 8 And Saul summoned all the people to war, to go down to Kēi-lāh, to besiege David and his men. 9 And David knew that Saul was devising mischief against him; and he said to 'Ā-bi-ā-thār the priest, 'Bring hither the ēph'ōd. 10 Then said David, <sup>r</sup> 'O 'Jē-hō-vāh, the God of 'Is-rā-ēl, thy servant hath surely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Kēi-lāh, to <sup>s</sup> 'destroy the city for my sake. 11 Will the

Var. Rend.—Chap. 23.—V. 5. brought—drove, NOW. SMITH. saved—delivered, SMITH. NOW. V. 6. an—the, NOW. SMITH. V. 7. delivered—sold, SMITH; given, NOW. shut in—So NOW.; entrapped, SMITH. gates—So NOW.; doors, SMITH. V. 9. devising mischief—carrying out an evil, BUD. NOW. SMITH. V. 11. I beseech thee—Omit, NOW. SMITH. V. 12. men—burghers, NOW. SMITH. V. 13. whithersoever they could go—wandered hither and thither, BUD. NOW. SMITH. V. 14. abode—dwelt, SMITH. every day—continually, NOW. SMITH. delivered not—did not give, NOW. SMITH. V. 15. David... life—David feared because Saul had come out to seek him (his life, NOW.), NOW. SMITH.

men of Kēi-lāh deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy <sup>u</sup> 'servant hath heard? O 'Jē-hō-vāh, the God of 'Is-rā-ēl, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And 'Jē-hō-vāh said, He will come down. 12 Then said David, Will the men of Kēi-lāh deliver up me and my men into the hand of Saul? And 'Jē-hō-vāh said, <sup>v</sup> 'They will deliver thee up. 13 Then David and his men, who were <sup>w</sup> 'about six hundred, arose and departed out of Kēi-lāh, and went <sup>x</sup> 'whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Kēi-lāh; and he forbore to go forth. 14 And David abode in the <sup>y</sup> 'wilderness in the strongholds, and remained in the <sup>z</sup> 'hill-country in the wilderness of <sup>a</sup> 'Zīph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his <sup>b</sup> 'life: and David was in the wilderness of Zīph in <sup>c</sup> the 'wood. 16 And <sup>d</sup> 'Jōn-ā-thān, Saul's son, arose, and went to David into <sup>e</sup> 'the wood, and <sup>f</sup> 'strengthened his hand in God. 17 And he said unto him, Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be <sup>g</sup> 'king over <sup>h</sup> 'Is-rā-ēl, and I shall be next unto thee; and <sup>i</sup> 'that also Saul my father knoweth. 18 And <sup>j</sup> 'they two made a covenant before 'Jē-hō-vāh: and David

Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—V. 6. to Keilah, that he came down—that he came down with David into Keilah, Sept.; he came down to Keilah with the ephod, NOW. V. 16. strengthen his hand—made him strong, NOW. hand—hands, Sept. Pesh. Th.; cf. Is. 35:3.

\* GATES: Made of.—Brass—Ps. 107:16; Is. 45:2. Iron—Acts 12:10.

Fastened with Bars of Iron.—See above. Belong to.—Cities—I Ki. 17:10; Neh. 1:3; 2:3. Houses—Lu. 16:20; Acts 12:14. Palaces—Ezth. 5:13. Prisons—Acts 12:10. Camps—Ex. 32:26. Rivers—Nah. 2:6. Put to Following Uses: For assembling at—Gen. 34:20;

- 11  
u Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
12  
v V. 20; Ju. 15:10-13.  
13  
w Ch. 22:2; 25:13.  
x II Sam. 15:20  
14  
y Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
z Hill-country, Ps. 2:6.  
a Josh. 15:55; II Chr. 11:8.  
15  
b Life, Gen. 2:7.  
c Or, 'Horeah,'  
d See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
16  
d Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.  
e Ch. 30:6; Neh. 2:18.  
17  
f King, Deut. 17:15.  
g See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
h Ch. 20:31; 24:20.  
18  
i Covenants between Men, Gen. 17:2.

18  
1 Or, *Horesh*.  
a House, Deut.  
24:10.

19  
b Ch. 26:1; Ps.  
54, title.  
c Ziph, I Sam.  
23:14.  
d Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.  
e Gibeah,  
I Sam. 10:26.  
f David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
g Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
h See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
2 Or, *Jeshimon*.  
i Desert, Jer.  
17:6.

20  
j King, Deut.  
17:15.  
k Soul, Job  
4:15.

21  
l Blessing, ch.  
22:8.

22  
3 Heb. *foot*.

23  
m Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
4 Or, *with the  
certainty*, Or,  
to a set place.  
n Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
5 Or, *families*.  
o See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
p See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.

abode in <sup>1</sup>the wood, and Jōn'-ā-thān went to his <sup>a</sup>house.

19 Then <sup>b</sup>came up the 'Ziph-ites to <sup>c</sup>Saul to 'Gib-e-āh, saying, Doth not <sup>1</sup>David hide himself with us in the strongholds in <sup>1</sup>the wood, in <sup>o</sup>the hill of <sup>h</sup>Hāeh-l-lāh, which is on the south of <sup>2</sup>the 'desert? 20 Now therefore, O <sup>1</sup>king, come down, according to all the desire of thy <sup>k</sup>soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him up into the king's hand. 21 And Saul said, 'Blessed be ye of Jē-hō'-vāh; for ye have had compassion on me. 22 Go, I pray you, make yet more sure, and know and see his place where his <sup>3</sup>haunt is, and who hath seen him there; for it is told me that he dealeth very subtly. 23 See therefore, and take <sup>m</sup>knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me <sup>4</sup>of a certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the <sup>n</sup>land, that I will search him out among all the <sup>5</sup>thousands of <sup>p</sup>Jū'dāh.

**Var. Read.**—Vs. 19, 24. the wood—Or, the Waste (Num. 21:40). SMITH; the heights of the mountains in Horesh, NOW. V. 20. Now therefore . . . to come down—And now according to thy heart's desire to

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of 'Mā'-ōn, in the 'Ār'-ā-bāh on the south of the desert. 25 And Saul and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down to the <sup>6</sup>rock, and abode in the wilderness of Mā'-ōn. And when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Mā'-ōn. 26 And Saul went on this side of the 'mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men <sup>u</sup>compassed David and his men round about to take them. 27 But there came a <sup>v</sup>messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Phī-lis'-tīnēs have made a raid upon the land. 28 So Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Phī-lis'-tīnēs: therefore they called that place 'Sē-lā-hām-māh-lē-kōth. \*29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in the strongholds of <sup>w</sup>Ēn-gē'dī.

come down, O king, come down. SMITH; And now, if thou, O king, if thou desirest to come down, come down, NOW. V. 22. make yet more sure—give attention still, SMITH; give attention, BUD. NOW. haunt is—foot rests, SMITH, NOW. deal-eth very subtly—is very cunning, BUD NOW. SMITH. V. 24. desert—Jeshimon, NOW. SMITH. V. 25. And—Or, So, to the rock—So NOW.; from the rock, *Th. Ew. Ke. Gr.* rock—So NOW.; crag, *Sept. We. SMITH*. V. 26. made haste to get away—So NOW.; going in hasty flight, SMITH. for fear of—from, NOW. SMITH. compassed . . . round about—So NOW.; were about to fly upon, SMITH. to take—to seize hold of, SMITH; to seize, NOW. V. 28. Sela-hammalekoth—i.e. Rock of Divisions, SMITH; Rock of Divisions, NOW.

**Var Read.**—V. 10. David dwelt in strongholds in the wilderness of Ziph, and the Ziphites came to Saul and said: "Is not David hiding himself in our region in strongholds?" (*the rest of the verse is later*), SMITH; The Ziphites came to Saul to Gibeah and announced: "Truly David kept himself hidden in the heights of the mountains in Horesh," NOW. V. 22. Where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there—where his fleeting foot is, *Th. Ew. We. (after Sept.)*. V. 24. Arabah—crag, *Gr.; Omū*, NOW. V. 25. and abode in—which is in, *Sept. We. Klo*. NOW.

24  
q Ch. 26:2;  
Josh. 15:55.  
r Arabah, Josh.  
18:18.

25  
s Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.

26  
t Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.  
u Ps. 17:9.

27  
v Messenger,  
Mal. 2:7.

28  
6 That is, *The  
rock of divi-  
sions (or, es-  
cape)*.

29  
\* Ch. 24:1 in  
Hebrew.  
w Josh. 15:62;  
II Chr. 20:2.

Jer. 17:19; Pr. 1:21. For sitting or standing at—Gen. 19:1; 23:10; I Sam. 4:18; Ps. 69:12; Pr. 8:3; Jer. 17:19; Lam. 5:14. For Court of Justice—Deut. 16:18; 17:5; 21:19; 22:15; Josh. 20:4; Ruth 4:1; II Sam. 15:2; Pr. 22:22; Zech. 8:16. Selling Produce at—II Ki. 7:1, 18. Also Land—Gen. 23:10, 16. For Religious Services—Neh. 8; Acts 14:13. For Assembling of Kings—I Ki. 22:10; II Chr. 18:9; Jer. 38:7. Violators of Law punished outside of—Heb. 13:12. Exposure of Bodies at—II Ki. 10:8. Review of Troops at—II Sam. 18:4.

Battering Rams used to destroy.—Ex. 21:22.

Sin-offering burned without—Lev. 4:12; Heb. 13:11-13.

Gates of the Temple called: Gates of Zion—Lam. 1:4. Of Righteousness—Ps. 118:19. Of the Lord—Ps. 118:20.

Of Jerusalem.—Fish Gate—II Chr. 33:14; Neh. 3:3. Sheep Gate—Neh. 3:1. John 5:2; Valley Gate—Neh. 2:13; 3:13. Water Gate—Neh. 3:26. Horse Gate—Neh. 3:28; II Chr. 23:15. Old Gate—Neh. 3:6. Corner Gate—II Chr. 26:9. Dung Gate—Neh. 3:14; 12:31. Fountain Gate—Neh. 3:15. Gate of Benjamin—Jer. 20:2; 37:13. Of Hammiphkad—Neh. 3:31. Gate of Ephraim—Neh. 12:39.

Special References.—Gates of Sheol—Is. 38:10. Gates of Hades—Mt. 16:18. Wide and Narrow Gate—Mt. 7:13-14. Gate of Heaven—Gen. 28:17. Gates of Zion—Ps. 24:7; Is. 60:11. Gate of Shadow of Death—Job 38:17. Twelve Gates of Holy City—Rev. 21:12-13. Gates of Zion called Praise—Is. 60:18.

**24** And it came to pass, <sup>a</sup>when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that <sup>b</sup>it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi. 2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. 3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet. Now David and his men were abiding in the innermost parts of the cave. 4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold, the day of which Jehohanan said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thy hand, and thou shalt do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. 5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. 6 And he said unto his men, Jehohanan forbid that I should do this thing unto my lord, Jehohanan's anointed, to put forth my hand against him, seeing he is Jehohanan's anointed. 7 So David checked his men with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. And Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the

earth, and did obeisance. 9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearkenest thou to men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? 10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that Jehohanan had delivered thee to-day into my hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee; but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth my hand against my lord; for he is Jehohanan's anointed. 11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand; for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee, though thou huntest after my life to take it. 12 Jehohanan judge between me and thee, and Jehohanan /<sup>1</sup> avenge me of thee; but my hand shall not be upon thee. 13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Out of the wicked cometh forth wickedness; but my hand shall not be upon thee. 14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea. 15 Jehohanan therefore be judge, and give sentence between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thy hand.

16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and

Var. Rend.—Chap. 24.—V. 2, the rocks of the wild goats.—So BUD. NOW.; wild-goat's crags, SMITH. V. 3, sheepcotes—sheepfolds, NOW. BUD. SMITH. to cover his feet—to relieve himself, NOW. SMITH. abiding—tarrying, NOW. SMITH. V. 4, Behold the day—This is the day, NOW. SMITH. deliver—give, NOW. SMITH. as it shall seem good unto thee—as thou pleasest, NOW. SMITH. robe—mantle, NOW. SMITH. V. 7, checked—restrained, SMITH; scolded,

NOW. And—So NOW.; And when, SMITH. up out of—So NOW.; from, SMITH. his way—So NOW.; the road, SMITH. V. 8, David also arose afterward—David arose after him, NOW. SMITH. BUD. V. 10, delivered—gave, NOW. SMITH. but mine eye spared thee—I refused to kill thee, NOW. SMITH. V. 11, huntest—art aiming at, NOW. SMITH. V. 16, lifted up his voice and wept—So NOW.; wept aloud, SMITH.

Earth, Gen. 2:1.

9  
Gossip, Ps. 15:3.

10  
Ps. 7:3, 4.  
Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
See v. 4.  
Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
Mercy, Ps. 25:26.

11  
Father, Ex. 21:15.  
Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
Hunting, Gen. 27:30.  
Or, layest wait for.  
Life, Gen. 2:7.

12  
Ch. 26:10, 23; Gen. 31:53; Ju. 11:27.  
God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.

13  
Proverbs, Ez. 12:22.  
Mt. 7:16–20.  
Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

14  
Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
Dog, Deut. 23:18.  
See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.

15  
Heb. give sentence for me.

16  
Ch. 26:17.  
Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>a</sup> Ch. 23:28, 29.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 26:2.

2  
Goats, Deut. 24:4.

3  
See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.  
Cave, John 11:38.  
Ju. 3:24.  
Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
Pa. 57, title; 142, title.  
Or, sitting.

4  
Ch. 23:17; 25:28–30.  
Skirt, Ex. 28:33.  
See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

5  
II Sam. 24:10.

6  
Ch. 26:11.  
Anointed, Ps. 2:2.

8  
David, I Sam. 17:12.  
Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
King, Deut. 17:15.  
Ch. 25:23, 24; 1 Ki. 1:31.  
Face, Is. 6:2.

- 16  
a Mourning, John 11:35.  
17  
b Ch. 26:21.  
c Righteous, Ps. 24:1.  
d Mt. 5:44.

- 19  
e Man, Gen. 2:7.  
f Ch. 23:17.  
g Enemy, Job 31:29.  
h Reward, Rev. 2:10.

- 20  
i Ch. 23:17.  
j Ch. 13:14.  
k Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 12:23.  
l See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

- 21  
m Covenants between Men, Gen. 17:2.  
n Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
o Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
p Name, Acts 16:18.  
q House, Deut. 24:10.  
r Family, Eph. 5:22.

- 22  
s Home, Lev. 18:9.  
t Ch. 23:29.

- 1  
u Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.  
v Death, Rom. 8:13.  
w Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
x II Ki. 21:18; II Chr. 33:20.  
y Ramah, Jer. 31:15.  
z Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
a Parah, Deut. 1:1.

- 2  
b Maon, I Sam. 23:24.  
c Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
1 Or, business was.  
d Carmel, I Sam. 15:12.  
e II Sam. 19:32.  
f Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
g II Sam. 13:23.

wept. 17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I; for <sup>b</sup> thou hast rendered unto me <sup>c</sup> good, whereas I have rendered unto thee evil. 18 And thou hast declared this day how that thou hast dealt well with me, forasmuch as when Jê-hôc'vâh had delivered me up into thy hand, thou killedst me not. 19 For if a <sup>a</sup> man <sup>1</sup> find his <sup>a</sup> enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore Jê-hôc'vâh <sup>h</sup> reward thee good for that which thou hast done unto me this day. 20 And now, behold, <sup>i</sup> I know that thou shalt surely be king, and that <sup>j</sup> the kingdom of Is'ra-êl shall be established in thy hand. 21 <sup>m</sup> Swear now therefore unto me by Jê-hôc'vâh, that thou wilt not cut off my <sup>o</sup> seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my <sup>p</sup> name out of my father's <sup>q</sup> house. 22 And David swore unto Saul. And Saul went <sup>r</sup> home; but David and his men gat them up unto <sup>t</sup> the stronghold.

**25** And <sup>s</sup> Sãm-û-êl <sup>u</sup> died; and all Is'ra-êl gathered themselves together, and lamented him, and <sup>w</sup> buried him in his house at <sup>x</sup> Râ-mâh. And David arose, and went down to the <sup>y</sup> wilderness of <sup>z</sup> Pâ-rân.

2 And there was a man in <sup>a</sup> Mâ'ôn, whose <sup>b</sup> possessions were in <sup>c</sup> Êar'mêl; and the man was <sup>d</sup> very great, and he had three thousand <sup>e</sup> sheep, and a thousand goats: and <sup>f</sup> he was shearing his sheep in Êar'mêl.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 18. delivered me at—So NOW.; shut me up, SMITH. V. 19. For . . . well away?—what man will find his enemy and send him in a good path? NOW. SMITH. Jehovah reward—So NOW.; Yahweh will reward, SMITH. for that . . . day—in return for this day, wherein thou hast wrought for me, Heb. text: What thou hast done to me, NOW. V. 21. father's house—So NOW.; clan, SMITH. V. 22. home—his house, NOW. SMITH. Chap. 25.—V. 2. possessions—business, NOW. BUD. SMITH V. 3. of good understanding—So NOW.; sensible, SMITH. of a beautiful countenance—of a beautiful appearance, NOW.

3 Now the name of the man was <sup>a</sup> Nâ'bâl; and the name of his <sup>b</sup> wife <sup>c</sup> 'Âb-î-gâil; and the <sup>d</sup> woman was of good <sup>e</sup> understanding, and of a <sup>f</sup> beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and <sup>g</sup> evil in his doings; and he was of <sup>h</sup> the house of <sup>i</sup> 'Câ-lêb. 4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nâ'bâl was shearing his sheep. 5 And David sent ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Êar'mêl, and go to Nâ'bâl, and greet him in my name: 6 and <sup>j</sup> thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, <sup>k</sup> Peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy house, and peace be unto all that thou hast. 7 And now I have heard <sup>l</sup> that thou hast shearers: thy <sup>m</sup> shepherds have now been with us, and we <sup>n</sup> did them no hurt, neither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Êar'mêl. 8 Ask thy young men, and they will tell thee: wherefore let the young men find favor in thine <sup>o</sup> eyes; for we come in <sup>p</sup> a good day: <sup>q</sup> give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thy <sup>r</sup> hand, unto thy <sup>s</sup> servants, and to thy <sup>t</sup> son <sup>u</sup> David.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to <sup>b</sup> Nâ'bâl according to all those words in the name of David, and <sup>c</sup> ceased. 10 And Nâ'bâl answered David's servants, and said, <sup>d</sup> Who is David? and who is the son of <sup>e</sup> Jês'sê? there are comely, SMITH. churlish—rough, NOW. SMITH. evil in his doings—ill behaved, NOW. SMITH. V. 5. greet him—So NOW.; ask him of his welfare, SMITH. V. 6. say to him that liveth in prosperity—say, All hail! (lit. To him that liveth or (?) to life! Ge. Ke. Text very obscure) V. 7. did them no hurt—did not injure them, SMITH: did not scold them, NOW. V. 10. servants—So NOW.; slaves, SMITH.

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. 25.—V. 1. Paranaon, Sept. Th. Ev. Gr. Rd. Kto. V. 6. to him that liveth in prosperity—to my brother, We. Kp. (after Vulg.; cf. I Ki. 9:13; 20:32). to him and his clan, NOW. V. 8. good—feast, NOW. SMITH.

- 3  
h See vs. 10, 18, 37.  
i Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
j Ch. 25:14, 42; 30:5; II Sam. 3:3.  
k Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
l Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
m Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
n Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
o Ch. 30:14; Josh. 15:13.  
p Caleb, Josh. 14:6.

- 6  
2 Or, thus shall ye say, All hail! and peace be unto thee, &c.  
q Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 7  
r II Sam. 13:23, 24.  
s Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
3 Heb. put them not to shame.

- 8  
t Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
u Noh. 8:10, 12.  
v Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
w Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
x Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
y Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
z Son, Gen. 21:19.  
a David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 9  
b Nabal, I Sam. 25:3.  
4 Or, remained quiet.

- 10  
c Ju. 9:28.  
d Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.

- 11  
a Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
b Water, Ps. 95:5.  
c Food, Gen. 9:3.  
d Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
1 Heb. *slaughter*.  
e See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.

- 13  
f Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
g Ch. 23:13.  
h Ch. 30:24.  
i Baggage, I Sam. 10:22.

- 14  
j Abigail, I Sam. 25:3.  
k Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
l Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
m Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
2 Heb. *bless*.

- 15  
3 Heb. *put to shame*.  
n Field, Num. 20:17.

- 16  
o Ex. 14:22.  
p Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
q Night, Ps. 19:2.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
s Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

- 18  
t II Sam. 16:1.  
u Chr. 12:40.  
v Bottles, Josh. 9:4.  
w Gr. *skins*.  
x Wine, Lev. 10:9.

many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master. 11 Shall I then take my <sup>a</sup> bread, and my <sup>b</sup> water, and my <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> flesh that I have killed for my <sup>e</sup> shearers, and give it unto men of whom I know not whence they are? 12 So David's young men turned on their way, and went back, and came and told him according to all these words. 13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his <sup>f</sup> sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about <sup>g</sup> four hundred men; and two hundred <sup>h</sup> abode by the <sup>i</sup> baggage.

14 But one of the young men told <sup>j</sup> Abi-<sup>k</sup>gail, Nā-<sup>l</sup>bāl's <sup>m</sup> wife, saying, Behold, David sent <sup>n</sup> messengers out of the <sup>o</sup> wilderness to <sup>p</sup> salute our master; and he railed at them. 15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not <sup>q</sup> hurt, neither missed we anything, as long as we went with them, when we were in the <sup>r</sup> fields: 16 <sup>s</sup> they were a <sup>t</sup> wall unto us both by <sup>u</sup> night and by <sup>v</sup> day, all the while we were with them keeping the <sup>w</sup> sheep. 17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his house: for he is such a worthless fellow, that one cannot speak to him.

18 Then Abi-<sup>x</sup>gail made haste, and <sup>y</sup> took two hundred loaves, and two <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> bottles of <sup>b</sup> wine, and

Var. Rend.—V. 13. baggage—So NOW.; staff, n. V. 14. salute—So NOW.; greet. SMITH. railed—flew, cf. ch. 15:19. Var. BUD. NOW. SMITH. n. V. 15. went—were around, NOW.; were conversant, R. Vs. 17, 25. worthless fellow—base fellow, Var.; base man, NOW.; son of Belial, SMITH. n. V. 18. ready dressed—So BUD. NOW.; roasted, SMITH. measures—seahs (Gen. 18:6). Var. NOW. clusters—bunches, NOW. SMITH. V. 20. by covert of the mountains—side of the hill, SMITH; from the mountain, NOW. V. 21. Surely I kept—So NOW.; only for nought did I

five sheep ready dressed, and five <sup>c</sup> measures of <sup>d</sup> parched grain, and a hundred clusters of <sup>e</sup> raisins, and two hundred cakes of <sup>f</sup> figs, and laid them on <sup>g</sup> asses. 19 And she said unto her young men, <sup>h</sup> Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her <sup>i</sup> husband Nā-<sup>j</sup>bāl. 20 And it was so, as she rode on her ass, and came down by the covert of the <sup>k</sup> mountain, that, behold, David and his men came down toward her; and she met them. 21 Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath returned me evil for good. 22 <sup>l</sup> God do so <sup>m</sup> unto the <sup>n</sup> enemies of David, and more also, <sup>o</sup> if I leave of all that pertain to him by the <sup>p</sup> morning <sup>q</sup> light so much as one <sup>r</sup> man-child.

23 And when Abi-<sup>s</sup>gail saw David, she hasted, and alighted from her ass, and fell before David on her face, <sup>t</sup> and bowed herself to the <sup>u</sup> ground. 24 And she fell at his <sup>v</sup> feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me be the iniquity; and let thy <sup>w</sup> handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine <sup>x</sup> ears, and hear thou the words of thy handmaid. 25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this worthless fellow, even Nā-<sup>y</sup>bāl; for as his name is, so is he; <sup>z</sup> Nā-<sup>a</sup>bāl is his name, and folly is with him: but I thy handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom

guard, SMITH. V. 23. hasted and alighted—alighted hastily, NOW. SMITH. V. 24. handmaid—maid, NOW. SMITH. V. 25. this worthless fellow—that good for nothing man, SMITH; this base man, NOW.; this man of Belial, n. Nabal is his name and folly is—His name is reckless and recklessness dwells, SMITH; "Fool" is his name and folly is, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 11. water—wine, Sept. A.W. Th. Ew. We. Rei. Gr. Sta. Klo. V. 13. Probably an interpolation, SMITH. V. 22. the enemies of—Omit, Sept. We. Sta. Klo.

- w Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
x Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
y See "Fool," Gen. 9:3.  
z See "Grapes," I Ki. 21:16.  
a See "Fig-tree," Deut. 8:8.  
b Asses, Num. 31:34.

- 19  
c Gen. 32:16, 20.  
d Husband, I Cor. 7:16.

- 20  
e Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

- 22  
f Ch. 3:17; 20:13.  
5 The Syr. and some editions of Sept. have, unto David.  
g Enemies, Job 31:29.  
h I Ki. 14:10.  
i Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
j Light, Ps. 74:16.  
k Children, Gen. 3:16.

- 23  
l Ch. 20:41.  
m Ground, Gen. 33:19.

- 24  
n Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
o Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
p Ear, Ex. 29:20.

- 25  
6 That is, Fool.

- 26**  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 c Soul, Job 4:15.  
 1 Heb. *from coming into blood*.  
 d Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 e Heb. 10:30.  
 f Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
 2 Heb. *thine own hand saving thee*.  
 g Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 h II Sam. 18:32.  
 i Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 j Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 k Nabal, I Sam. 25:3.

- 27**  
 l Ch. 30:26; Gen. 33:11.  
 m Present, II Sam. 8:10.  
 3 Heb. *blessing*.  
 n Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- 28**  
 o Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
 p See v. 24.  
 q Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
 r Ch. 22:14; II Sam. 7:16.  
 s Deut. 24:10.  
 t Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u War, Josh. 22:12.  
 v Ch. 24:11; Ps. 7:3.

- 29**  
 w Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 4 Or, *the living*.  
 z Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.

- 30**  
 y Ch. 13:14.  
 z Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 a Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 31**  
 b Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 5 Heb. *cause of staggering*.  
 c Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 6 Or, *so that thou shouldst shed, &c.*

thou didst send. 26 Now therefore, my lord, as <sup>a</sup> Je-hō-vāh liveth, and as thy <sup>c</sup> soul liveth, seeing Je-hō-vāh hath witholden thee <sup>1</sup> from <sup>d</sup> bloodguiltiness, and <sup>e</sup> from <sup>f</sup> avenging thyself with thine own <sup>g</sup> hand, now therefore <sup>h</sup> let thine <sup>i</sup> enemies, and them that seek <sup>j</sup> evil to my lord, be as <sup>k</sup> Nā'z-bāl. 27 And now <sup>l</sup> this <sup>m</sup> present which thy servant hath brought unto my lord, let it be given unto the <sup>n</sup> young men that follow my lord. 28 <sup>o</sup> Forgive, I pray thee, <sup>p</sup> the trespass of thy <sup>q</sup> handmaid: for <sup>r</sup> Je-hō-vāh will certainly make my lord a sure <sup>s</sup> house, because my lord <sup>t</sup> fighteth the <sup>u</sup> battles of Je-hō-vāh; and <sup>v</sup> evil shall not be found in thee all thy days. 29 And though man be risen up to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul, yet the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of <sup>w</sup> life with Je-hō-vāh thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them <sup>x</sup> shall he sling out, as from the hollow of a sling. 30 And it shall come to pass, when Je-hō-vāh shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and <sup>y</sup> shall have appointed thee <sup>z</sup> prince over <sup>a</sup> Is'ra-ēl, 31 that this shall be no <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> grief unto thee, nor offence of <sup>d</sup> heart unto my lord, <sup>e</sup> either that thou hast shed blood without cause, or that my lord hath avenged himself. And when Je-hō-vāh shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thy handmaid.

**Var. Rend.**—Vs. 26, 33. from bloodguiltiness—from entering into (i.e. incurring) bloodguiltiness; from falling into bloodguiltiness, NOW. V. 28, sure—secure, SMITH; enduring, NOW. battles—So NOW.; wars, SMITH. V. 29, and though—and should a, NOW. SMITH. soul—life, NOW. SMITH. life—the living, NOW. SMITH. sling—the living, cast away with a sling, NOW. SMITH. V. 30, according . . . hath spoken—what he has promised, SMITH; according to what he has promised, NOW. V. 31, grief—qualm, SMITH; sighing, NOW.

32 And David said to <sup>a</sup> Āb-ġ-gāil, <sup>b</sup> Blessed be Je-hō-vāh, the God of Is'ra-ēl, who sent thee this day to meet me: 33 <sup>c</sup> and blessed be thy discretion, and blessed be thou, that hast kept me this day from bloodguiltiness, and from avenging myself with mine own hand. 34 For in very deed, as Je-hō-vāh, the God of Is'ra-ēl, liveth, who hath witholden me from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nā'z-bāl by the <sup>d</sup> morning <sup>e</sup> light so much as one <sup>f</sup> man-child. 35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him: and he said unto her, <sup>g</sup> Go up in peace to thy house; see, I have hearkened to thy <sup>h</sup> voice, and <sup>i</sup> have accepted thy person.

36 And Āb-ġ-gāil came to Nā'z-bāl; and, behold, he held <sup>m</sup> a feast in his house, like the feast of a <sup>n</sup> king; and Nā'z-bāl's heart was merry within him, for he was very <sup>o</sup> drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light. 37 And it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nā'z-bāl, that his wife told him these things, and <sup>p</sup> his heart died within him, and he became as a <sup>q</sup> stone. 38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that <sup>r</sup> Je-hō-vāh smote Nā'z-bāl, so that he died.

39 And when David heard that Nā'z-bāl was <sup>s</sup> dead, he said, Blessed be Je-hō-vāh, that hath <sup>t</sup> pleaded the cause of my <sup>u</sup> re-offence—reproach, BUD. NOW. SMITH. without cause—for nought, SMITH; *Omit*, NOW. V. 36, feast—So NOW.; banquet, SMITH. very—So NOW.; excessively, SMITH. V. 39, cause of my reproach—cause of my insult, SMITH; my reproach, NOW. from—received at, SMITH; *Omit*, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 29, though man . . . soul, yet—And should a man rise up to . . . thy soul, then, *Bo. Th. We. Dr. Sta. Klo. also Ew. Ke.* but without any change of text. V. 31, my lord . . . avenged himself—that thine own hand has delivered thee, SMITH; and with thine own hand hast obtained the right, NOW.

- 32**  
 d Ex. 18:10.  
 e Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

- 33**  
 f See v. 26.

- 34**  
 g Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 h Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 i Children, Gen. 3:16.

- 35**  
 j Ch. 20:42; II Ki. 5:19.  
 k Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 l Gen. 19:21.

- 36**  
 m Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 n King, Deut. 17:15.  
 o Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.

- 37**  
 p Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 q Stone, Ex. 34:1.

- 38**  
 r Ch. 26:10.

- 39**  
 s Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 t Ch. 24:15.  
 u Reproach, Ex. 5:15.

- 39  
 a Vs. 26, 34.  
 b Reaping what we sow. Gal. 6:7.  
 c Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 d Song of Sol. 8:8.  
 e Abigail. I Sam. 25:3.  
 f Marriage, Gen. 6:2.

- 40  
 g Carmel, I Sam. 15:12.

- 41  
 h Face, Is. 6:2.  
 i Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 j Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
 k Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 l Mk. 1:7.  
 m Foot-washing, Gen. 18:4.

- 42  
 a Asses, Num. 31:34.  
 b See "Women," Ruth 3:9.  
 c Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
 d David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 e Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

- 43  
 f Polygamy practiced. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 g Jezebel, Josh. 15:56.

- 44  
 h Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
 i Michal, I Sam. 14:49.  
 j Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 k In II Sam. 3:15, *Paltiel*.  
 l Laish, Ju. 18:7.  
 m Is. 10:30.

- 1  
 z Ziph, I Sam. 23:14.  
 a Gibeah, I Sam. 10:26.  
 b Ch. 23:19; Ps. 54, title.  
 c Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
 d See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
 e Or, *Jeshimon*. See ch. 23:19.  
 f Desert, Jer. 17:6.

- 2  
 g Ch. 23:15.

proach from the hand of Nā-bāl, and <sup>a</sup> hath kept back his servant from evil: and the evil-doing of Nā-bāl <sup>b</sup> hath Jē-hō-vāh returned upon his own <sup>c</sup> head. And David sent and <sup>d</sup> spake concerning <sup>e</sup> Āb-ī-gāil, to <sup>f</sup> take her to him to wife. 40 And when the servants of David were come to Āb-ī-gāil to <sup>g</sup> Cār-mēl, they spake unto her, saying, David hath sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife. 41 And she arose, and bowed herself with her <sup>h</sup> face to the <sup>i</sup> earth, and said, Behold, thy <sup>j</sup> handmaid is a <sup>k</sup> servant <sup>l</sup> to wash the feet of the servants of my lord. 42 And Āb-ī-gāil hasted, and arose, and rode upon an <sup>m</sup> ass, with five <sup>n</sup> damsels of hers that followed her; and she went after the <sup>o</sup> messengers of <sup>p</sup> David, and became his <sup>q</sup> wife.

43 <sup>r</sup> David also took Ā-hīn-ō-ām of <sup>s</sup> Jēz-re-ēl; and they became both of them his wives. 44 Now <sup>t</sup> Saul had given <sup>u</sup> Mīz-ehāl his <sup>v</sup> daughter, David's wife, to <sup>w</sup> Pāl-ti the son of <sup>x</sup> Lā-īsh, who was of <sup>y</sup> Gāl-īlm.

**26** And the <sup>z</sup> Ziph-ites came unto Saul to <sup>a</sup> Gīb-ē-āh, saying, <sup>b</sup> Doth not David hide himself in the <sup>c</sup> hill of <sup>d</sup> Hāch-ī-lāh, which is before <sup>e</sup> the <sup>f</sup> desert? 2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having <sup>g</sup> three thousand chosen men of <sup>h</sup> Iś-rā-ēl with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. 3 And Saul encamped in the hill of Hāch-ī-lāh, which is before the desert, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw

Var. Rend.—V. 41. handmaid—maid, NOW. SMITH. servants—slaves, NOW. SMITH. Chap. 26.—V. 1. which is before—So NOW.; on the face of, SMITH; on the edge of, BUD. Vs. 1, 3. the desert—No NOW.; Or, the Waste. Vs. 3, 5. encamped—pitched, R. saw—So NOW.; knew, SMITH. came—had come, NOW.

that Saul came after him into the wilderness. 4 David therefore sent out <sup>i</sup> spies, and understood that Saul was come <sup>j</sup> of a certainty. 5 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had <sup>k</sup> encamped; and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and <sup>l</sup> Āb-nēr the son of Nēr, the <sup>m</sup> captain of his host: and Saul lay within the <sup>n</sup> place of the <sup>o</sup> wagons, and the people were encamped round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to <sup>p</sup> Ā-hīm-ē-lēch the <sup>q</sup> Hīt-tite, and to <sup>r</sup> Ā-bī-shāi the son of Zē-ru-īqāh, brother to <sup>s</sup> Jō-āb, saying, Who <sup>t</sup> will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Ā-bī-shāi said, I will go down with thee. 7 So David and Ā-bī-shāi came to the people by <sup>u</sup> night: and, behold, Saul lay <sup>v</sup> sleeping within the place of the wagons, with his <sup>w</sup> spear stuck in the <sup>x</sup> ground at his head; and Āb-nēr and the people lay round about him. 8 Then said Ā-bī-shāi to David, <sup>y</sup> God hath delivered up thine enemy into thy hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will not smite him the second time. 9 And David said to Ā-bī-shāi, Destroy him not; for <sup>z</sup> who can put forth his hand against Jē-hō-vāh's anointed, and <sup>a</sup> be guiltless? 10 And David said, As Jē-hō-vāh liveth, <sup>b</sup> Jē-hō-vāh will smite him; <sup>c</sup> or <sup>d</sup> his <sup>e</sup> day shall come to <sup>f</sup> die; or <sup>g</sup> he shall go down into <sup>h</sup> battle, and perish. 11 <sup>i</sup> Jē-hō-vāh forbid that I should put forth my hand against Jē-hō-vāh's anointed:

SMITH. V. 7. ground—earth, NOW. SMITH. Vs. 10, 11. Jehovah . . . Jehovah—except the Lord strike him, or his day come that he die, or he descend into battle, and be swept away, the Lord, 7h. Ke. V. 10. perish—meet his end, SMITH; be swept away, NOW.

- 4  
 o Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
 3 Or, to a set place. See ch. 23:23.  
 5  
 h Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
 i Abner, II Sam. 2:8.  
 j Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 k Or, *barricade*.  
 l Wagon, Gen. 45:19.

- 6  
 l Ahimelech, I Sam. 21:1.  
 m Hittite, Gen. 26:34.  
 n Abishai, I Chr. 18:12.  
 o Joab, II Sam. 8:16.  
 p Ju. 7:10, 11.

- 7  
 q Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 r Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 s Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 t Ground, Gen. 33:19.

- 8  
 u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 9  
 v Ch. 24:6, 7; II Sam. 1:14, 16.  
 w Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 10  
 x Ch. 25:26, 38.  
 y Or, *either*.  
 5 Deut. 31:14.  
 z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 a Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 b Ch. 31:6.  
 c See "War," Josh. 22:12.

- 11  
 d Ch. 24:6, 12.

- 11  
 a Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 b Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 13  
 c David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 d Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

- 14  
 e Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 f Abner, II Sam. 2:8.  
 g King, Deut. 17:15.

- 15  
 h Courage, Num. 13:30.  
 i Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.

- 16  
 j Ch. 20:31.  
 k See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 l Heb. sons of death.

- 17  
 l Ch. 24:16.  
 m Voice, Gen. 27:22.

but now take, I pray thee, the spear that is at his head, and the <sup>a</sup>cruse of <sup>b</sup>water, and let us go. 12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's head; and they gat them away: and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither did any awake; for they were all asleep, because a <sup>\*</sup>deep sleep from Jê-hô-vâh was fallen upon them.

13 Then <sup>c</sup>David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the <sup>d</sup>mountain afar off; a great space being between them; 14 and David cried to the <sup>e</sup>people, and to <sup>f</sup>Āb-nēr the son of Nēr, saying, Answerest thou not, Āb-nēr? Then Āb-nēr answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the <sup>g</sup>king? 15 And David said to Āb-nēr, Art not thou a <sup>h</sup>valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iṣ-râ-ēl? wherefore then hast <sup>i</sup>thou not kept watch over thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. 16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As Jê-hô-vâh liveth, ye are <sup>j</sup>worthy to die, because ye have not kept watch over your lord, Jê-hô-vâh's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his head.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, <sup>k</sup>Is this thy <sup>m</sup>voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king. 18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord pursue

after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in my hand? 19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it be <sup>n</sup>Jê-hô-vâh that hath stirred thee up against me, <sup>o</sup>let him <sup>p</sup>accept an <sup>q</sup>offering: but <sup>r</sup>if it be the <sup>s</sup>children of men, <sup>t</sup>cursed be they before Jê-hô-vâh; for <sup>u</sup>they have driven me out this day that I should <sup>v</sup>not cleave unto the <sup>w</sup>inheritance of <sup>x</sup>Jê-hô-vâh, saying, Go, <sup>y</sup>serve other gods. 20 Now therefore, let not my <sup>z</sup>blood fall to the <sup>a</sup>earth away from the presence of Jê-hô-vâh: for the king of Iṣ-râ-ēl is come out to seek <sup>b</sup>a flea, as when one doth <sup>c</sup>hunt a <sup>d</sup>partridge in the mountains.

21 Then said <sup>e</sup>Saul, <sup>f</sup>I have sinned: return, my <sup>g</sup>son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my <sup>h</sup>life was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the <sup>i</sup>fool, and have erred exceedingly. 22 And David answered and said, Behold <sup>j</sup>the spear, O king! let then one of the young men come over and fetch it. 23 And <sup>k</sup>Jê-hô-vâh will render to every man his <sup>l</sup>righteousness and his <sup>m</sup>faithfulness; forasmuch as Jê-hô-vâh delivered thee into my hand to-day, and I would not put forth my hand against Jê-hô-vâh's anointed. 24 And, behold, as

**Var. Read.**—V. 13. *afar off*—far away. NOW. SMITH. V. 14. *to the king*—Omit. SMITH. V. 15. *watch*—guard. SMITH. V. 19. *accept*—inhale. NOW. SMITH. *out, this day that I should not cleave (have a part in, NOW. unto—So NOW. from union with, SMITH. V. 20. flea*—my life, KEN.; *partridge, NOW. a flea, as when one doth hunt a*—as the eagle hunts the partridge, SMITH. BUD.; *as one doth hunt the partridge, NOW. in—on, SMITH. V. 21. played the fool—done foolishly, NOW. SMITH. V. 22. fetch*—So NOW.; *take, SMITH. V. 23. And Jehovah will render—may Yahveh reward, SMITH. But Jehovah will (Or, May Jehovah) reward, BUD. NOW.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 26.—V. 20. *a flea—my soul, Sept. Th. We. Kto. Text has been assimilated to ch. 24:14; partridge, NOW.*

- 19  
 n II Sam. 16:11.  
 o Gen. 8:21.  
 p Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 q Ch. 24:9.  
 r Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 s Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
 t Josh. 22:25—27.  
 3 Or, *have no share in.*  
 u Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 v God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

- 20  
 x Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 y Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 z See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
 a Hunting, Gen. 27:30.  
 b See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.

- 21  
 c Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
 d Ch. 15:24, 30; 24:17.  
 e Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 f Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 g Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 h Fool, Jer. 17:11.

- 22  
 4 Another reading is, *the king's spear.*

- 23  
 i Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 j Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 l Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

**\* SLEEP: The Gift of God.**—Gen. 2:21; I Sam. 26:12; Job 4:13; 33:15; Ps. 127:2.

**The Sleep of Sloth.**—Pr. 6:9-10; 10:5; 24:33; 19:15; Is. 56:10; I Cor. 11:30; Eph. 5:14; I Thess. 5:6-7.

**The Sleep of the Laboring Man.**—Ecc. 5:12; Jer. 31:24-26. Of Weariness—Mt. 26:15; Mk. 14:41; Lu. 9:32.

**The Sleep of Vision.**—Abraham's—Gen. 15:12-21. Jacob's—Gen. 28:10-17. Daniel's—Dan. 8:15-18. Zechariah's—Zech. 4:1. Of Joseph—Mt. 1:20-24. The Three Apostles—Lu. 9:32. Of Peter—Acts 10:10-16.

**The Sleep of Death.**—Job 14:12; Jer. 51:39; Dan. 12:2; Mt. 9:24; Mk. 5:39; Lu. 8:52; John 11:11-14; Acts 20:9; I Thess. 4:13-15. See "Death"—Rom. 5:12.

**The Sleep of Jesus.**—Mt. 8:24; Mk. 4:38; Lu. 8:23.



24  
c Ch. 18:39.  
d Affliction, Pa.  
9:10.

25  
c Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
d Ch. 24:22.

1  
c Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
f Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
Ch. 26:19.  
Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.

2  
Ch. 25:13.  
Achish,  
I Sam. 21:10.  
Gath, II Sam.  
21:20.

3  
c Ch. 30:3;  
II Sam. 2:3.  
a Household,  
Pr. 31:27.  
Ch. 25:42, 43.  
p See "Jearreel,"  
Josh. 15:56.  
q Abigail,  
I Sam. 25:3.  
Nabal, I Sam.  
25:3.  
Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.

4  
f Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.  
u David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
v Gath, II Sam.  
21:20.

thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of Jēhō-vāh, and let him <sup>a</sup> deliver me out of all <sup>b</sup> tribulation. 25 Then Saul said to David, <sup>c</sup> Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do mightily, and shalt surely prevail. So <sup>d</sup> David went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

**27** And David said in his <sup>e</sup> heart, I shall now perish one <sup>f</sup> day by the hand of Saul: <sup>g</sup> there is nothing better for me than that I should escape into the <sup>h</sup> land of the <sup>i</sup> Philis-tīnes; and Saul will despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders of Iṣ-rā-ēl: so shall I escape out of his hand. 2 And David arose, and passed over, he and <sup>j</sup> the six hundred men that were with him, unto <sup>k</sup> Ā-chīsh the son of Mā-ōeh, king of <sup>l</sup> Gath. 3 And David dwelt with Ā-chīsh at Gath, he and his men, <sup>m</sup> every man with his <sup>n</sup> household, even David with <sup>o</sup> his <sup>p</sup> household, Ā-hīn-ō-ām the <sup>q</sup> Jēz-rē-ēl-i-tēss, and <sup>r</sup> Āb-ṭ-gāil the Cār-mēl-i-tēss, <sup>s</sup> Nā'c-bāl's <sup>t</sup> wife. 4 And it was told <sup>u</sup> Saul that <sup>v</sup> David was fled to <sup>w</sup> Gath: and he sought no more again for him. 5 And David said unto

Var. Rend.—Chap. 27.—V. 1. in his heart—to himself, NOW. SMITH. perish one day by—be swept one day into; shall be destroyed some day by, SMITH; be swept one day away, NOW. nothing better for me than—the only good thing is, SMITH; nothing will help me, NOW. V. 3. every man with his household—each with his house, SMITH; every one with his family, NOW. V. 5. cities—So NOW.; towns, SMITH. V. 8. nations—tribes, SMITH; nations... inhabitants—Omī, NOW. in the direction of Shur to—So NOW. SMITH; as thou goest unto Shur, KEN. V. 9. smote—So NOW.; would smite, SMITH. smote... saved... took—would smite... save... take (descriptive of a habit); smote... let live... took, NOW. V. 10. South—south-country (Heb. Negeb); Negeb, SMITH, KEN. NOW. V. 11. saved—would save; let live, NOW. tell of us—witness against us, NOW. of—on, n. so hath been—So NOW.; and such was, SMITH. manner—custom, BUD. SMITH; procedure, NOW.

Ā-chīsh, If now I have found favor in thine <sup>w</sup> eyes, let them give me a place in one of the <sup>x</sup> cities in the <sup>y</sup> country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy <sup>z</sup> servant dwell in the royal city with thee? 6 Then Ā-chīsh gave him <sup>a</sup> Zīk-lāg that day: wherefore Zīk-lāg pertaineth unto the <sup>b</sup> kings of <sup>c</sup> Jū-dāh unto this day. 7 And the <sup>d</sup> number of the days that David dwelt in the <sup>e</sup> country of the Philis-tīnes was a full year and four months.

8 And David and his men went up, and <sup>f</sup> made a raid upon the <sup>g</sup> Geshū-rites, and the <sup>h</sup> Gīr-zites, and the <sup>i</sup> Ām-ā-lēk-ites; for those <sup>j</sup> nations were the inhabitants of the <sup>k</sup> land, who were of old, as thou goest to <sup>l</sup> Shūr, even unto the land of <sup>m</sup> Ē-ḡypt. 9 And David smote the land, and <sup>n</sup> saved neither <sup>o</sup> man nor <sup>p</sup> woman alive, and took away the <sup>q</sup> sheep, and the <sup>r</sup> oxen, and the <sup>s</sup> asses, and the <sup>t</sup> camels, and the apparel; and he returned, and came to Ā-chīsh. 10 And Ā-chīsh said, <sup>u</sup> Against whom have ye made a raid to-day? And David said, Against the <sup>v</sup> South of Jū-dāh, and against the South of <sup>w</sup> the Jē-rāh-mē-ēl-ites, and against the South of the <sup>x</sup> Kēn-ites. 11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring them to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell of us, saying, So did David,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 27.—V. 8. those nations were... land—these inhabited the land which reacheth from Telam, Sept. (some MSS.) TA. KN. WA. RE.; inhabited the land which is from Telam, KEN.; dwell in the land which stretches from Telam, SMITH. nations... inhabitants, Omī, NOW. V. 10. Against... to-day—Whither have ye made a road to-day, A.V. Pesh. Targ. We. Gr. (L); Against whom—to-day, Sept. Vulg. Th. Klo. (supplying a word. Text is not translatable); where have ye made a raid to-day, NOW.

\* SHUR, or ETHAM, Wall.—A City on the Confines of Egypt and Palestine—Gen. 20:1; 25:18; I Sam. 15:7; 27:8. Desert of—Ex. 15:22; Num. 33:8. Hagar wanders in—Gen. 16:7.

5  
w Eyes, Pa. 17:8.  
x City, Gen.  
4:17.  
y Heb. field.  
z Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

6  
z Ziklag,  
II Sam. 1:1.  
a King, Deut.  
17:15.  
b See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.

7  
c See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

8  
d See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
e Geshurite, Deut. 3:14.  
2 Another reading is, Gīr-zites.  
f Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.  
g Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
h Land, Gen. 23:15.  
i Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

9  
j Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
m Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
n Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
o Asses, Num. 31:34.  
p See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
q See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

10  
3 So Sept. and Vulg.  
r The South, Deut. 34:3.  
s Ch. 30:29;  
I Chr. 2:9, 25.  
t Kenites, Ju. 1:16.

11  
1 Heb. *field*.

12  
a Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.

1  
b Soldiers, Ju.  
20:10.  
2 Heb. *camp*.

2  
c Head, Pr.  
20:29.

3  
d Samuel,  
I Sam. 1:20.  
e Ch. 25:1.  
f Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
g Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.  
h Ramah, Jer.  
31:15.  
i Magic, Dan.  
5:11.  
j See "Spirits,"  
Job. 4:15.

4  
k Encampment  
Num. 31:10.  
l I Ki. 1:3;  
II Ki. 4:8.  
m Ch. 31:1.

5  
n Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
o Heart, Acts  
15:9.

6  
p I Chr. 10:13,  
14.  
q Prayers not  
answered, Mt.  
5:44.  
r Dreams, Dan.  
2:1.  
s Urim and  
Thummim,  
Ezra 2:63.  
t Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

7  
u Saul, I Ki.  
10:21.  
v Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
w Woman, Ruth  
3:9.

and so hath been his manner all the while he hath dwelt in the <sup>1</sup>country of the Phī-līs-tīneš. 12 And Ā-chīsh believed David, saying, He hath made his people Iš-rā-ēl utterly to <sup>a</sup>abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

**28** And it came to pass in those days, that the Phī-līs-tīneš gathered their <sup>b2</sup>hosts together for warfare, to fight with Iš-rā-ēl. And Ā-chīsh said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me in the host, thou and thy men. 2 And David said to Ā-chīsh, Therefore thou shalt know what thy servant will do. And Ā-chīsh said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my <sup>c</sup>head for ever.

3 Now <sup>d</sup>Ā-sām-ū-ēl was dead, and all Iš-rā-ēl had <sup>1</sup>lamented him, and <sup>e</sup>buried him in <sup>h</sup>Rā-māh, even in his own city. And Saul had put away <sup>1</sup>those that had <sup>1</sup>familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land. 4 And the Phī-līs-tīneš gathered themselves together, and came and <sup>k</sup>encamped <sup>1</sup>in Shū-nēm: and Saul gathered all Iš-rā-ēl together, and they encamped in <sup>m</sup>Gil-bō-ā. 5 And when Saul saw the host of the Phī-līs-tīneš, he was <sup>n</sup>afraid, and his <sup>o</sup>heart trembled greatly. 6 And <sup>p</sup>when Saul inquired of Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>q</sup>Jē-hō-vāh answered him not, neither by <sup>r</sup>dreams, nor by <sup>s</sup>Ā-ŕīm, nor by <sup>t</sup>prophets. 7 Then said <sup>u</sup>Saul unto his <sup>v</sup>servants, Seek me a <sup>w</sup>woman that

Var. Rend.—Chap. 28.—V. 1. Know thou assuredly—Be sure, SMITH: Thou shalt know. NOW. host—So NOW.; camp, SMITH. V. 3. those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards—the talismans and necromantic charms, SMITH: the necromancers and soothsayers, NOW. V. 7. a woman . . . spirit—a woman that possesses a talisman, SMITH: a woman that is a necromancer, KEN. NOW. V. 10. punishment—iniquity (guilt); guilt,

hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, <sup>z</sup>there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at <sup>v</sup>En-dōr.

8 And Saul <sup>a</sup>disguised himself, and put on other <sup>b</sup>raiment, and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by <sup>c</sup>night: and he said, Divine unto me, I pray thee, by the familiar spirit, and <sup>d</sup>bring me up whomsoever I shall name unto thee. 9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest <sup>e</sup>what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a <sup>f</sup>snare for my <sup>g</sup>life, to cause me to <sup>h</sup>die? 10 And Saul <sup>i</sup>swore to her by Jē-hō-vāh, saying, As Jē-hō-vāh liveth, there shall no <sup>k3</sup>punishment happen to thee for this thing. 11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Sām-ū-ēl. 12 And when the woman saw Sām-ū-ēl, she cried with a <sup>1</sup>loud voice; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul. 13 And the <sup>m</sup>king said unto her, Be not afraid: for <sup>n</sup>what seest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I see <sup>o</sup>a god coming up out of the <sup>p</sup>earth. 14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An <sup>q</sup>old man cometh up; and <sup>r</sup>he is covered with a robe. And Saul perceived that it was Sām-

NOW. SMITH. happen to—fall upon; come to, NOW. V. 13. see—So NOW.; saw, SMITH. V. 14. covered with a robe—wrapped in a cloak, NOW. SMITH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 28.—V. 2. Therefore—Good and well, KEN.; Good, NOW.; Therefore now, Sept. Th. We. Rei. Kp. (L). V. 3. put away—So NOW.; renewed, SMITH. V. 12. saw Samuel—looked at Saul, PERLES, BUD. NOW. KEN.

z Acts 16:16.  
v Josh. 17:1; Ps.  
83:10.

8  
z Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
a II Chr. 18:29;  
35:22.  
b Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
c Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
d Deut. 18:10,  
11.  
9  
e See v. 3.  
f Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
g Life, Gen. 2:7.  
h Death, Rom.  
5:12.

10  
i Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
j See "Cove-  
nants made  
between Men,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
k Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
3 Or, *guilt come  
upon thee*.

12  
l Voice, Gen.  
27:22.

13  
m King, Deut.  
17:15.  
n Vision, Num.  
12:6.  
o Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
4 Or, *gods*.  
p Earth, Gen.  
2:2.

14  
q Old Age,  
Titus 2:3.  
r Ch. 15:27.

14  
a Ch. 24:8.  
b Face, Is. 6:2.  
c Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
d Salutation, Lu. 10:4.

15  
e Adversity, Job 19:6.  
f Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
g Philistines, 1 Chr. 1:12.  
h War, Josh. 22:12.  
i Ch. 18:13, 14; 18:12.  
j Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
k Prayers not answered, Mt. 5:44.  
l Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
m Dreams, Dan. 2:1.

16  
n God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Enemy, Job 31:29.

17  
p So Vulg. and some editions of Sept. The Heb. has, *him*.  
q Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
r See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
s Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
t Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
u David, I Sam. 17:12.

18  
v Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
w Obedience. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
x Obey the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
y Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
z Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
aa Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.

19  
ab Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
ac Ch. 31:2; Job 3:17-19.

ū-ēl, and <sup>a</sup> he bowed with his <sup>b</sup> face to the <sup>c</sup> ground, and <sup>d</sup> did obeisance.

15 And Sām-ū-ēl said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am <sup>e</sup> sore distressed; for the <sup>f</sup> Phil-īs-tīnēs make <sup>h</sup> war against me, and <sup>i</sup> God is departed from me, and <sup>k</sup> answereth me no more, neither by <sup>l</sup> prophets, nor by <sup>m</sup> dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do. 16 And Sām-ū-ēl said, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing <sup>n</sup> Jē-hō-vāh is departed from thee, and is become thine <sup>o</sup> adversary? 17 And Jē-hō-vāh hath done unto <sup>p</sup> thee, <sup>q</sup> as he spake by me: and Jē-hō-vāh hath <sup>r</sup> rent the kingdom out of thy <sup>s</sup> hand, and given it to thy <sup>t</sup> neighbor, even to <sup>u</sup> David. 18 Because thou <sup>v</sup> obeyedst not the voice of Jē-hō-vāh, and didst not execute his fierce <sup>w</sup> wrath upon <sup>x</sup> Ām-ā-lēk, therefore hath Jē-hō-vāh done this thing unto thee this day. 19 Moreover <sup>y</sup> Jē-hō-vāh will deliver Is-ṣ-rā-ēl also with thee into the hand of the Phil-īs-tīnēs; and to-morrow <sup>z</sup> shalt thou and thy sons be with me: Jē-hō-vāh will deliver the host of Is-ṣ-rā-ēl also into the hand of the Phil-īs-tīnēs.

20 Then Saul fell straightway his full length upon the earth,

Var. Read.—V. 15. disquieted—*So NOW.*; disturbed, SMITH. sore distressed—in great straits, SMITH; in great need, NOW. V. 17. done unto thee—*So NOW.* KEN.; wrought for himself, Ke. r. V. 20. sore afraid—*So NOW.*; overcome, SMITH. V. 21. came—*So NOW.*; Or, came in, Sept. Th. V. 22. handmaid—maid, NOW. morsel of bread—morsel of meat, SMITH; some food, NOW. when thou goest on thy way—*So NOW.*; and make thy journey, SMITH. V. 23. constrained—urged, NOW. SMITH. bed—couch, SMITH; cushion (holster), NOW. V. 24. bread—cakes, NOW. SMITH. Chap. 29.—V. 2. lords—tyrants, BUD. SMITH: princes, NOW. passed on—*So NOW.*; were marching by, rearward—*So NOW.*; rear-guard, SMITH.

and was sore afraid, because of the words of Sām-ū-ēl: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no <sup>c</sup> bread all the <sup>d</sup> day, nor all the <sup>e</sup> night. 21 And the <sup>f</sup> woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thy <sup>h</sup> handmaid hath hearkened unto thy voice, and <sup>i</sup> I have put my <sup>j</sup> life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. 22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thy handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way. 23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. <sup>k</sup> But his <sup>l</sup> servants, together with <sup>m</sup> the woman, constrained him; and he hearkened unto their <sup>n</sup> voice. So he arose from the <sup>o</sup> earth, and sat upon the <sup>p</sup> bed. 24 And the woman had a <sup>q</sup> fattened calf in the <sup>r</sup> house; and <sup>s</sup> she hasted, and killed it; and <sup>t</sup> she took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake <sup>u</sup> unleavened bread thereof: 25 and she brought it before <sup>v</sup> Saul, and before his servants; and they did <sup>w</sup> eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

29 Now <sup>x</sup> the Phil-īs-tīnēs gathered together all their hosts to <sup>y</sup> Ā-phēk: and the <sup>z</sup> Is-ṣ-rā-ēl-ites <sup>aa</sup> encamped by the <sup>ab</sup> fountain which is in <sup>ac</sup> Jēz-re-ēl. 2 And the lords of the Phil-īs-tīnēs passed on by hundreds, and by thousands; and David and his <sup>c</sup> men passed on in the rearward with <sup>d</sup> Ā-ḥīsh.

Var. Read.—V. 16. is become thine adversary—is on the side of thy neighbor, Sept. Pesh. Th. Hs. No. Gr. Rei. Kp. r marg., cf. ch. 15:28. V. 19. be with me—with thee have fallen, Sept. Th. We. Re. Stg.; with thee be fallen, KEN.; shall fall (with me, NOW.), NOW. SMITH. V. 20. fell straightway—was troubled, and fell, We. (after Sept.), NOW. Chap. 29.—V. 1. the fountain—En-dor, Sept. Gr.

20  
c Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
d Day, Lev. 23:8.  
e Night, Ps. 19:2.  
21  
f Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
g See v. 7.  
h Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
i Ch. 19:5.  
j Life, Gen. 2:7.

23  
k II Ki. 5:13.  
l Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
m Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
n Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
o Bed, Deut. 3:11.

24  
p Calf, Lu. 15:23.  
q House, Deut. 24:10.  
r Gen. 18:6, 7.  
s Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.  
t Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.

25  
u Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
v Meal, Ruth 2:14.

1  
w Ch. 28:1, 2.  
x Aphek, I Sam. 4:1.  
y Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
z Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
a Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
b Jezreel, Josh. 15:56.

2  
c Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
d Achish, I Sam. 21:10.

- 3  
 a Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 b Israelites called Hebrews, Deut. 4:1.  
 c Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 d King, Deut. 17:15.  
 e Ch. 27:7.  
 f Ch. 27:1-6; 1 Chr. 12:19, 20.

- 4  
 g Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 h Ch. 27:6.  
 i Ch. 14:21.  
 j Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
 k Enemy, Job 31:29.

- 5  
 l Ch. 18:7; 21:11.  
 m Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 n Dances, 1 Sam. 18:6.  
 o Poetry of the Bible, Deut. 32:44.

- 6  
 p Faithfulness, 1 Chr. 4:17.  
 q Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 r V. 3; oh. 27:8-12.  
 s Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 7  
 t Peace, Pr. 17:1.

3 Then said the <sup>a</sup>princes of the Phil-<sup>l</sup>is-tines, What <sup>do</sup> these <sup>b</sup>Hebrews <sup>here</sup>? And <sup>Ā</sup>-chish said unto the princes of the Phil-<sup>l</sup>is-tines, Is not this David, the <sup>c</sup>servant of Saul the <sup>d</sup>king of Is-<sup>rā</sup>-ēl, <sup>e</sup>who hath been with me these days, or <sup>rather</sup> these years, and <sup>f</sup>I have found no fault in him since he fell away <sup>unto me</sup> unto this day? 4 But the princes of the Phil-<sup>l</sup>is-tines were <sup>g</sup>wroth with him; and the princes of the Phil-<sup>l</sup>is-tines said unto him, Make the man return, that he may go back <sup>h</sup>to his place where thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, <sup>i</sup>'lest in the battle he become an <sup>k</sup>adversary to us: for wherewith should this  <sup>fellow</sup> reconcile himself unto his lord? should it not be with the heads of these men? 5 Is not this David, <sup>j</sup>'of whom they <sup>m</sup>sang one to another in <sup>n</sup>dances, saying, <sup>o</sup>'Saul hath slain his thousands,

And David his ten thousands?

6 Then <sup>Ā</sup>-chish called David, and said <sup>unto him</sup>, As Je-hō-vāh liveth, thou hast been <sup>p</sup>upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight; <sup>q</sup>'for I have not found <sup>r</sup>evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favor thee not. 7 Wherefore now return, and go in <sup>s</sup>peace, that thou displease not the lords of the

Var. Read.—V. 3. do—are, SMITH. here—Omit, NOW. SMITH; two years. NOW.; a year or two years, BUD. fell away unto me—fell to my lot, SMITH; passed over to me, NOW. V. 4. make the man return—send back the man, SMITH. that he may go back—Omit, SMITH; he shall return home, NOW. his—So NOW.; the, SMITH. appointed—stationed, SMITH. in the battle he become an adversary—he be an enemy (for us, NOW. in the camp, NOW. SMITH. wherewith—So NOW.; with what, SMITH. should—with; can, NOW. this fellow—he, NOW. reconcile—make himself acceptable, SMITH. lord—So NOW.;

Phil-<sup>l</sup>is-tines. 8 And David said unto <sup>Ā</sup>-chish, <sup>u</sup>'But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been before thee unto this day, that I may not go and <sup>v</sup>fight against the enemies of my lord the king? 9 And <sup>Ā</sup>-chish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, <sup>w</sup>'as an <sup>z</sup>angel of God: notwithstanding <sup>y</sup>'the princes of the Phil-<sup>l</sup>is-tines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle. 10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning <sup>z</sup>with the servants of thy lord that are come with thee; and as soon as ye are up early in the <sup>a</sup>morning, and have <sup>b</sup>light, depart. 11 So David rose up early, he and his men, to depart in the morning, to return into the <sup>c</sup>land of the Phil-<sup>l</sup>is-tines. And the Phil-<sup>l</sup>is-tines went up to <sup>d</sup>Jēz-rē-ēl.

**30** And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to <sup>e</sup>Zik-lāg on the <sup>f</sup>'third day, that the <sup>g</sup>'Ām-ā-lēk-ites had made a raid upon <sup>h</sup>the South, and upon Zik-lāg, and had smitten Zik-lāg, and <sup>i</sup>'burned it with fire, 2 and had <sup>j</sup>'taken captive the <sup>k</sup>women and <sup>l</sup>all that were therein, both small and great: <sup>m</sup>'they slew not any, but carried them off, and went their way. 3 And when <sup>n</sup>David and his men came to the <sup>o</sup>city, behold, it was burned with fire; and their <sup>p</sup>wives, and their

master, SMITH. should . . . men—than with the heads of these men? NOW. V. 6. As Jehovah liveth—By the life of Yahweh, SMITH; As Yahweh liveth, NOW. lords favor thee not—thou art not approved by the Tyrants, SMITH; art not wished for by the princes, NOW. V. 7. displease not—not do evil in the eyes of, SMITH; do not what displeases, NOW. Chap. 30.—V. 1. had made a raid upon the South—invasied the Negeb, NOW. SMITH. Vs. 1, 14. South—south-country: Negeb, SMITH.

Var. Read.—V. 10. with—thou and. Sept. Vulg. Th. Wc. (addition required by idiom).

- 8  
 u Ch. 27:10-12.  
 v War, Josh. 22:12.

- 9  
 w II Sam. 14:17, 20; 19:27.  
 z Angel, 1 Pet. 1:12.  
 y See v. 4.

- 10  
 z I Chr. 12:19, 22.  
 a Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 b Light, Ps. 74:16.

- 11  
 c Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 d Jezreel, Josh. 15:56.

- 1  
 e Ziklag, II Sam. 1:1.  
 f Third Day, Lu. 9:22.  
 g Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.  
 h The South, Deut. 34:3.  
 i Cities burned with Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 2  
 j Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 k Women taken captive, Ruth 3:9.  
 l Ch. 27:11.

- 3  
 m David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 n Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 o Wife, 1 Cor. 7:16.

- 3  
a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
b Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

- 4  
c Lifting up Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
d Mourning, John 11:35.

- 5  
e Ch. 25:42, 43.  
f Jeareel, Josh. 15:56.  
g Abigail, I Sam. 25:3.  
h Nabal, I Sam. 25:3.  
i Carmel, I Sam. 15:12.

- 6  
j Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
k Ex. 17:4.  
l Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
m Soul, Job 4:15.  
n Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
o Ch. 23:16; Ps. 18:2; 27:14.

- 7  
p Ch. 23:9.  
q Abiathar, I Chr. 15:11.  
r Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
s Ahimelech, I Sam. 21:1.  
t See "Garments of Priests," Ex. 28:1.

- 8  
u Ch. 23:2, 4.  
v Ex. 15:9.  
w See v. 18.  
x Or, shall I pursue.

- 9  
y Ch. 27:2.  
z See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.

- 11  
a Egyptian, Gen. 12:10.  
b Field, Num. 20:17.

"sons, and their daughters, were taken captive. 4 Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. 5 And David's two wives were taken captive, Ā-hīn-ō-ām the Jēz-rē-ēl-i-tēss, and Ā-bā-gāil the wife of Nā-bāl the Cār-mēl-ite. 6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David strengthened himself in Jē-hō-vāh his God.

7 And David said to Ā-bī-ā-thār the priest, the son of Ā-hīn-ē-lēch, I pray thee, bring me hither the ēph-ōd. And Ā-bī-ā-thār brought thither the ēph-ōd to David. 8 And David inquired of Jē-hō-vāh, saying, "If I pursue after this troop, shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and shalt without fail recover all. 9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Bē-sôr, where those that were left behind stayed. 10 But David pursued, he and four hundred stayed behind, who were so faint that they could not go over the brook Bē-sôr.

11 And they found an Ē-gypt-ian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him

bread, and he did eat; and they gave him water to drink; 12 and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him; for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights. 13 And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Ē-gypt, a servant to an Ām-ā-lēk-ite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick. 14 We made a raid upon the South of the Chēr-ē-thites, and upon that which belongeth to M-Jū-dāh, and upon the South of Cā-lēb; and we burned Zik-lāg with fire. 15 And David said to him, Wilt thou bring me down to this troop? And he said, "Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this troop.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad over all the ground, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Jū-dāh. 17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, who rode upon camels and fled. 18 And David recov-

Besor, and David and four hundred men pursued SMITH; But while two hundred men, who were too weary to cross over the brook Besor, made a halt, David pursued with four hundred, NOW. V. 13. a young man of Egypt—an Egyptian lad (youth, NOW.). NOW SMITH. V. 16. all the ground—the face of the country, SMITH; the whole land, NOW. eating . . . drinking—ate . . . drank, NOW. dancing—feasting, x; feasted, NOW. V. 17. of the next day—to put them under the ban, KEN. WE. BUD. NOW.; Text corrupt.

Var. Rend.—V. 6. greatly distressed—in great straits, KEN. NOW. SMITH. spake of stoning—So NOW.; proposed to stone, SMITH. the soul of all the people—all the people, NOW. grieved—embittered, NOW. SMITH. strengthened himself in Jehovah—So NOW.; took courage in reliance on Yahweh, SMITH. V. 8. If—Shall, NOW. SMITH. recover all—rescue, NOW. SMITH. V. 10. But David . . . Besor—And there remained behind two hundred men who were too exhausted to cross the Wadi

- a Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
b Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 12  
c See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
d See "Fig-tree," Deut. 8:8.  
e See "Grapes," I Ki. 21:16.  
f Spirit, Job 4:15.  
g Hunger, Deut. 8:3.

- 13  
h Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
i Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.  
j See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

- 14  
k The South, Deut. 34:3.  
l See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
m See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
n Josh. 14:13; 21:11, 12.  
o See v. 1.

- 15  
p Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
q Covenantants between Men, Gen. 17:2.  
r God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Murderer, Num. 35:16.

- 16  
t Ground, Gen. 32:19.  
u Meal, Ruth 2:14.  
v See "Drunk-ness," Pr. 23:29.  
w Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.  
x Or, amidst.  
y See v. 14.  
z Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

- 17  
z Ch. 11:11.  
a Morning and Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
b See "Light," Ps. 74:16.  
c See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

- 18  
d David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 18  
 a Ch. 25:42, 43.  
 b Wife, I Cor. 7:16.
- 19  
 c Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
 d Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
- 20  
 e Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 f Cattle, Pr. 15:17.
- 21  
 g See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
 1 Or, with.  
 h Salutations, Lu. 10:4.  
 2 Or, asked them of their welfare.
- 22  
 i The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 k Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
 l Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 m Children, Gen. 3:16.

cred all that the *Ām'-ā-lēk-ites* had taken; and David rescued <sup>a</sup> his two <sup>b</sup> wives. 19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither <sup>c</sup> sons nor <sup>d</sup> daughters, neither spoil, nor anything that they had taken to them: David brought back all. 20 And David took all the <sup>e</sup> flocks and the herds, *which* they drove before those *other* <sup>f</sup> cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

21 And David came to the two hundred men, who were so faint that they could not follow David, whom also they had made to abide at the <sup>g</sup> brook *Bē-sôr*; and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near <sup>1</sup> to the people, he <sup>h</sup> <sup>2</sup> saluted them. 22 Then answered all <sup>i</sup> the wicked men and base fellows, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them aught of the <sup>j</sup> spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his <sup>k</sup> wife and his <sup>l</sup> children, that he may lead them away, and depart. 23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which *Jē-hō'-vāh* hath given unto us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the troop that came against us into our hand. 24 And who will hearken unto

*Var. Read.*—V. 19. lacking—missing; NOW. SMITH. V. 20. drove—drove, R. V. 21. And when David . . . saluted them—they came near to the people (the returning troop) and saluted them, KEN. he—*No* NOW.; they, SMITH. V. 22. wicked—base, NOW. base fellows—worthless men, NOW.; men of Belial, R. spoil—booty, NOW. SMITH. recovered—rescued, NOW. SMITH. V. 23. brethren . . . which—brethren (think) of what . . . I *Ev.* V. 24. baggage—stuff, R. V. 25. ordinance—precedent, SMITH; law, NOW. V. 26. friends—kinsmen, SMITH; companions, NOW. saying—with the message, NOW. V. 31. where . . . haunt—where . . . had sojourned, SMITH; where David had come with his men, NOW. Chap. 31.—V. 1. in—upon, NOW. SMITH.

you in this matter? for <sup>m</sup> as his share is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his share be that tarrieth by the <sup>n</sup> baggage: they shall share alike. 25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a <sup>o</sup> statute and an <sup>p</sup> ordinance for <sup>q</sup> *Īs'-rā-ēl* unto this <sup>r</sup> day.

26 And when David came to <sup>s</sup> *Ziklag*, he sent of the spoil unto the <sup>t</sup> elders of <sup>u</sup> *Jū-dāh*, even to his <sup>v</sup> friends, saying, Behold, <sup>x</sup> a <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> present for you of the spoil of the enemies of *Jē-hō'-vāh*: 27 to them that were in <sup>a</sup> *Bēth'-ēl*, and to them that were in <sup>b</sup> *Rā-mōth* of the South, and to them that were in <sup>c</sup> *Jāt-tir*, 28 and to them that were in <sup>d</sup> *Ār-ō-ēr*, and to them that were in <sup>e</sup> *Siph'-mōth*, and to them that were in <sup>f</sup> *Ēsh-tē-mō-ā*, 29 and to them that were in <sup>g</sup> *Rā-ēl*, and to them that were in the <sup>h</sup> cities of the <sup>i</sup> *Jē-rāh'-mē-ēl-ites*, and to them that were in the cities of the <sup>j</sup> *Kēn'-ites*, 30 and to them that were in <sup>k</sup> *Hōr-māh*, and to them that were in <sup>l</sup> *Bōr-ā-shān*, and to them that were in <sup>m</sup> *Ā-thāch*, 31 and to them that were in <sup>n</sup> *Hē-brōn*, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to <sup>o</sup> haunt.

**31** <sup>p</sup> Now the *Phī-lis'-tīnēs* fought against *Īs'-rā-ēl*: and the men of *Īs'-rā-ēl* fled from before the *Phī-lis'-tīnēs*, and fell down <sup>q</sup> slain in <sup>r</sup> mount <sup>s</sup> *Gīl-bō-ā*. 2 And the *Phī-lis'-tīnēs* followed hard upon Saul

*Var. Read.*—Chap. 30.—V. 20. which they drove before those other cattle—and they drove before those other cattle; and they drove them before him, *Th. We. Rev. Kp. NOW. (after Vulg.)*. V. 23. my brethren . . . which—after that which, *Sept. We.*; my brethren; this is that which, *Kto. V. 27. Bethel—So NOW.; Beth-sor, Sept. Th. Ev. Rev. but cf. Josh. 15:30, Var. Read. (We. Kto.)*. Ramoth of the South—Ramoth-Negeb, NOW. SMITH; Ramah, KEN. V. 28. Siphmoth—Siphramoth, NOW. SMITH. V. 29. Raal—Carmel, *Sept. Th. Rev. We. Gr. NOW.; cf. Josh. 15:35.*

- 24  
 m Num. 31:27;  
 Josh. 22:8.  
 n Baggage,  
 I Sam. 10:22.
- 25  
 o Statute, Neh. 9:14.  
 p Ordinance,  
 Lev. 5:10.  
 q Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 r Day, Lev. 25:8.
- 26  
 s Ziklag, IISam. 1:1.  
 t Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
 u See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 v See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 w Friendship, 27:6.  
 x Ch. 25:27.  
 y Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
 z Heb. *Blessing*.
- 27  
 a Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
 b Josh. 19:8.  
 c Josh. 15:48;  
 21:14.
- 28  
 d Aroer, Deut. 2:36.  
 e I Chr. 27:27.  
 f Josh. 15:50.
- 29  
 g Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 h Jerahmeelites, I Sam. 27:10.  
 i Kenites, Ju. 1:16.
- 30  
 j Hormah, Num. 14:15.  
 k Josh. 15:42;  
 19:7.
- 31  
 l Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
 m I Chr. 10:1-12.  
 n Or, wounded.  
 o See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
 p Gilboa, I Sam. 28:4.

**2**  
a Abinadab,  
I Sam. 7:1.  
1 In Ch. 14:49.  
Iahvi.  
**3**  
b See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
c Archery,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
**4**  
d Ju. 9:54.  
e Armor, Ju.  
15:14.  
f Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
g Ju. 14:3.  
h See "Circum-  
cision," Gen.  
17:14.  
i Or, make a  
mock of me.  
j Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
k II Sam. 1:6,  
10.  
**6**  
l Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.  
m Death, Rom.  
5:12.

**7**  
n Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
o Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
p Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
q Cities, Gen.  
4:17.

and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew \*Jōn'-ā-thān, and a' Ā-bin'-ā-dāb, and Māl'-chī-shū'-ā, the sons of Saul. 3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was greatly distressed by reason of the archers. 4 Then said Saul to his armorbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armorbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it. 5 And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died with him. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armorbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 And when the men of Īs'-rā-ēl that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were beyond the Jordan, saw that the men of Īs'-rā-ēl fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled;

Var. Rend.—V. 3. And—But when, NOW.; went sore against—pressed hard upon, SMITH.; turned hotly against, NOW.; overtook him—found him, Be. We. Ke. NOW.; got him in range, SMITH. was greatly distressed—trembled sore, Ge. Be. We. Ke.; a great terror (alarm) seized him, NOW.; Omī, SMITH. V. 4. thrust—run, SMITH.; pierce, NOW.; abuse—make sport of, NOW. SMITH. V. 7. other side—side, Th. Be. V. 8. in—on, NOW. SMITH. V. 9. carry the tidings unto the house of—to bring good news to, KEN. SMITH.; to . . . glad tidings, NOW. V. 10. house of the Ashtaroth—temple of Astarte, NOW. KEN. Ashtaroth—Astarte, SMITH. fastened his body—his corpse they exposed, SMITH.; hung his body, NOW. V. 12. valiant men—men of

and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gil-bō'-ā. 9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto the house of their idols, and to the people. 10 And they put his armor in the house of the Ash'-tā-rōth; and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth'-shān. 11 And when the inhabitants of Jā'-bēsh-gīl'-ē-ād heard concerning him that which the Philistines had done to Saul, 12 all the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth'-shān; and they came to Jā'-bēsh, and burnt them there. 13 And they took their bones, and buried them under the tamarisk-tree in Jā'-bēsh, and fasted seven days.

courage, SMITH. went—marched, NOW. SMITH. bodies . . . sons—corpses of Saul and his sons, NOW. SMITH. and they came—when they had come, NOW.; And they brought, SMITH. V. 13. tamarisk-tree—tamarisk, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 31.—V. 6. and all his men—Omī, Sept. We. NOW. SMITH. V. 7. other side of the valley—in the cities of the plain, NOW.; and they . . . Jordan—in the cities of the Jordan, NOW.; Omī, KEN. V. 9. unto the house of—unto, Sept. Th. Be. We. Kp. (I Chr. 10:9). V. 10. house of the Ashtaroth—temple of Astarte, NOW. KEN. they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan—So NOW.; and his skull they fastened in the temple of Dagon, Ew. Be. Th. (from I Chr. 10:10).

q Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.

**8**  
r See "Mount-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
s Gilboa, I Sam.  
28:4.

**9**  
t Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
u I Sam. 1:20.  
v Ju. 16:23, 24.  
w House, Deut.  
24:10.  
z Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.

**10**  
v Ashtaroth,  
Ju. 2:13.  
z Body, Num.  
25:8.  
a Wall, Jer.  
51:58.

**11**  
b Ch. 11:1-13.  
c Jabesh-gilead,  
II Sam. 2:4.

**12**  
d II Sam. 2:4-7.  
e Courage,  
Num. 13:30.  
f Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
g II Chr. 16:14.

**13**  
h Bones, Pa.  
34:20.  
i Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.  
j See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
k Fasting,  
I Sam. 7:6.  
l Seven, Gen.  
2:2.

\* JONATHAN: Son of Saul.—I Sam. 14:1; 13:16; I Chr. 8:33; 9:39.

Officer in his Father's Army.—I Sam. 13:3, 22. Victory at Michmash.—I Sam. Chap. 14.

Friendship between David and Jonathan.—I Sam. Chaps. 18-20; II Sam. 1:17-27; 9:1, 7; 21:7.

Death.—I Sam. 31:2; II Sam. 1:4; I Chr. 10:2. Burial of—II Sam. 21:12-14. David's Dirge over Saul and Jonathan—II Sam. 1:17-27.

Descendants of.—II Sam. 4:4; 9:3, 6; I Chr. 8:34; 9:40.

(2) Son of Gershom.—Ju. 18:30.

(3) Son of Abiathar.—II Sam. 15:27.

(4) Son of Shimei.—II Sam. 21:21. Nephew of David—I Chr. 27:32.

(5) One of David's Heroes.—II Sam. 23:32; I Chr. 11:34.

(6) Son of Uzziah.—One of David's Treasurers—I Chr. 27:25.

(7) Son of Jada.—I Chr. 2:32.

(8) Father of Ebed.—Ezra 8:6.

(9) Son of Asahel.—Ezra 10:15.

(10) A Levite.—II Chr. 17:8.

(11) Son of Joiada.—Neh. 12:11.

(12) A Priest.—Neh. 12:14.

(13) Son of Shemaiah.—Neh. 12:18, 35.

(14) A Scribe in whose House Jeremiah was imprisoned.—Jer. 37:15.

(15) A Son of Kareah.—Jer. 40:8.

† BETH-SHEAN, or BETH-SHAN (A Town of Manasseh, west of the Jordan).—Josh. 17:11, 16; Ju. 1:27; I Ki. 4:12; I Chr. 7:29. Philistines fasten the Bodies of Saul and his Sons to the Wall of—I Sam. 31:10, 12; II Sam. 21:12.

# THE SECOND BOOK OF SĀM-Ū-ĒL

1: 1

DAVID LEARNS OF THE BATTLE OF GILBOA

1: 10

**1**  
a I Sam. 1:36.  
b Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
c Saul, I Sam.  
1:20.  
d David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
e I Sam. 30:1,  
17:26.  
f Amalekites,  
I Sam. 15:7.

**2**  
g Third Day,  
Lu. 9:22.  
h Ch. 4:10.  
i Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
j I Sam. 4:10.  
k Clothes rent,  
Job 31:19.  
l Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
m Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
n See "Head,"  
Pr. 20:29.  
o I Sam. 25:23.  
p Salutations,  
Lu. 10:4.

**3**  
q Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

**4**  
r I Sam. 4:16.  
s Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
t War, Josh.  
22:12.  
u Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:2.

**1** And it came to pass after  
the death of Saul, when  
David was returned from the  
slaughter of the Ām-ā-lēk-ites,  
and David had abode two days  
in \* Ziklāg; 2 it came to pass on  
the third day, that, behold, a  
man came out of the camp  
from Saul, with his clothes  
rent, and earth upon his  
head: and so it was, when he  
came to David, that he fell to  
the earth, and did obeisance. 3  
And David said unto him, From  
whence comest thou? And he  
said unto him, Out of the camp  
of Iṣ-rā-ēl am I escaped. 4  
And David said unto him, How  
went the matter? I pray thee,  
tell me. And he answered, The  
people are fled from the battle,  
and many of the people also  
are fallen and dead; and Saul  
and Jōn-ā-thān his son are  
dead also. 5 And David said  
unto the young man that told

*Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. came—So  
NOW.; came even, R. V. 4. went the mat-  
ter—was the affair, SMITH; did the affair  
turn out? NOW. are fled—fled, SMITH;  
have fled, NOW. V. 6. by chance upon—  
be upon, SMITH; by chance to, NOW.  
followed hard after—drew near, SMITH;  
pursued, NOW. V. 9. stand . . . me—  
approach me, NOW. beside—over,  
SMITH. anguish—the cramp, Ex. 7.  
Ke. NOW.; faintness, BUD. anguish hath  
taken hold of—dizziness has seized,  
SMITH; cramp hath seized, NOW. V. 10.  
bracelet—armlet, KEN. NOW. SMITH.*

\* ZIKLAG.—A City in the South of Judah—Josh. 15:31.  
Given to Simeon—Josh. 19:5. Given to David for a Resi-  
dence—I Sam. 27:6. Burnt by Amalekites—I Sam. 30:1, 14.  
Spoil of, sent to Elders of Judah—I Sam. 30:26. Rebuilt  
after the Captivity—Neh. 11:28. David abode Two Days  
in—II Sam. 1:1. David slays Messenger in—II Sam. 4:10.  
David's Friends in—I Chr. 12:1.

him, How knowest thou that  
Saul and Jōn-ā-thān his son are  
dead? 6 And the young man  
that told him said, As I hap-  
pened by chance upon mount  
Gilboa, behold, Saul was  
leaning upon his spear; and,  
lo, the chariots and the horse-  
men followed hard after him. 7  
And when he looked behind him,  
he saw me, and called unto me.  
And I answered, Here am I. 8  
And he said unto me, Who art  
thou? And I answered him, I  
am an Ām-ā-lēk-ite. 9 And he  
said unto me, Stand, I pray thee,  
beside me, and slay me; for  
anguish hath taken hold of  
me, because my life is yet  
whole in me. 10 So I stood be-  
side him, and slew him, be-  
cause I was sure that he could  
not live after that he was fallen:  
and I took the crown that

**6**  
v See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
w Gilboa, I Sam.  
28:4.  
x I Sam. 31:2-4.  
y Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.  
z Chariots,  
I Ki. 20:1.  
a Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.

**8**  
b I Sam. 15:3;  
30:1, 13, 17.

**9**  
c Or, over.  
d Anguish, John  
16:21.  
e Pain, Rev.  
21:4.  
f Or, giddiness.  
g Life, Gen. 2:7.

**10**  
f Ju. 9:54.  
g Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
h II Sam. 11:12.

† CROWN: Of Head.—Gen. 49:26; Deut. 33:20; II Sam.  
14:25; Job 2:7; Pr. 16:31; Is. 3:17; Jer. 2:16; 48:45.  
Of Gold.—Ex. 25:11, 24, 25; 30:3, 4; 37:2, 11, 12, 26, 27;  
Eath. 8:15; Ps. 21:3; Zech. 6:11; Rev. 4:4; 9:7.  
Of Silver.—Zech. 6:11.  
Of Kings.—II Sam. 1:10; 12:30; II Ki. 11:12; I Chr. 20:2;  
II Chr. 23:11; Eath. 6:8; Ps. 132:18. Prophecy concerning—  
Ex. 21:26.

Of Queen.—Eath. 1:11; 2:17.  
Holy Crown.—Ex. 29:6; 39:30; Lev. 8:9.  
Of Anointing Oil.—Lev. 21:12.  
Crown profaned.—Ps. 89:39.  
Of Thomas.—Mt. 27:29; Mk. 15:17; John 19:2, 5.  
Prophecy concerning.—Rev. 4:10.

Figurative.—Job 31:36; Pr. 12:4. Crown of Wise is their  
Riches.—Pr. 14:24; 17:8; 27:24; Song of Sol. 8:11; Zech. 9:16;  
Phil. 4:1. Independence and Prosperity, Lam. 5:16. Of  
Beauty.—Pr. 4:9; Is. 62:3; Es. 16:12; 23:42. Of Glory  
taken—Job 19:9; Is. 28:5; Jer. 13:18; I Pet. 5:4. Crown of  
Honor—Zech. 6:14. Of Pride—Is. 28:3. Of Righteous-  
ness—II Tim. 4:8. Of Life—Jas. 1:12; Rev. 2:10; 3:11.  
Crown given—Rev. 6:2. Corruptible and incorruptible—  
I Cor. 9:25. Of Rejoicing—I Thess. 2:19.



10  
a See "Jewels,"  
Num. 31:51.  
b Arm. Ju.  
15:14.

11  
c Gen. 37:29,  
34.

12  
d Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
e Fasting,  
I Sam. 7:6.  
f Evening, Ps.  
65:8.  
g Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.  
h Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:2.  
i God, Gen. 1:1.  
j House, Deut.  
24:10.  
k Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
l Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
m Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

13  
n See v. 8.  
o Sojourner, Ps.  
119:19.  
p Amalekite,  
I Sam. 15:7.

14  
q David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
r Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
s I Sam. 24:6;  
26:9, 11, 16.  
t Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
u Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
v Anointing, Ps.  
2:2.

15  
w Ch. 4:10, 12.  
x Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.

16  
y Ch. 3:28, 29.  
z Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
a Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
b V. 10; Lu.  
19:22.  
c Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
d Witness, John  
8:17.

was upon his head, and the  
"bracelet that was on his arm,  
and have brought them hither  
unto my lord.

11 Then "David took hold  
on his clothes, and rent them;  
and likewise all the men that  
were with him: 12 and they  
"mourned, and wept, and  
"fasted until 'even, for "Saul,  
and for "Jōn-ā-thān his son, and  
for the people of "Jē-hō-vāh,  
and for the 'house of "Īs-ra-ēl;  
because they were 'fallen by the  
"sword. 13 And David said  
unto the young man that told  
him, Whence art thou? And he  
answered, "I am the son of a  
"sojourner, an "Ām-ā-lēk-ite.  
14 And "David said unto him,  
How wast thou not 'afraid "to  
put forth thy 'hand to "destroy  
Jē-hō-vāh's "anoined? 15 And  
David called one of the young  
men, and said, Go near, and fall  
upon him. "x And he smote  
him, so that he died. 16 "And  
David said unto him, Thy  
"blood be upon thy "head; for  
"thy "mouth hath "testified  
against thee, saying, I have  
slain Jē-hō-vāh's anoined.

17 And David lamented with  
this lamentation over Saul and

Var. Read.—V. 12. of Jehovah—of Judah (after Sept.). KEN. V. 13. sojourner—stranger. a. V. 17. lamented with this lamentation—sang this dirge. NOW. SMITH; chanted this lament. KEN. V. 18. the song of the bow—(the) Bow, Ge. DeW. Ke. (supposing the song to be so called from the occurrence of the word in v. 22; but see Var. Read.); Omū, NOW. V. 19. Thy glory . . . fallen—

And he said,  
"Hear, O Judah, hard things,  
Be grieved, O Israel.  
Upon thy heights (die) the slain;  
How are the mighty fallen!"  
Kto. KEN.;

And he said,  
"Pine away Israel for thy dead.  
How are the heroes fallen," NOW.

Thy glory, O Israel—Or, The gazelle. O Israel, Pesh. Ew. Sta. V. 21. neither fields of offerings—ye fields of death, SMITH. offerings—Lit. heave-offerings (Ex. 25:2). the shield . . . Saul—was cast away the shield of thieves, the shield of Saul, SMITH. V. 22. mighty—heroes, NOW.

over Jōn-ā-thān his son 18 (and  
he bade them "teach the chil-  
dren of "Jū-dāh the "song of  
the 'bow: behold, it is written in  
the "book of "Jā-shār):

19 "Thy 'glory, O Īs-ra-ēl, is  
slain upon thy "high places!  
How are the mighty fallen!

20 "Tell it not in "Gath,  
Publish it not in the "streets  
of "Āsh-kē-lōn;  
Lest 'the "daughters of the  
'Phī-lis-tīnes "rejoice,  
Lest the daughters of "the  
"uncircumcised triumph.

21 "Ye "mountains of "Gil-  
bō-ā,

"Let there be no dew nor  
"rain upon you, neither  
"fields of "offerings:

For there the "shield of the  
mighty was "vilely cast  
away,  
The shield of Saul, "not  
anoined with 'oil.

22 From the "blood of the slain,  
from the fat of the mighty,  
The "bow of Jōn-ā-thān  
turned not back,

And the sword of Saul re-  
turned not empty.

23 Saul and Jōn-ā-thān were  
lovely and pleasant in their  
lives,

SMITH. returned not empty—did not re-  
turn home without success (or, unsuccess-  
ful). NOW. V. 23. were lovely and pleas-  
ant—Or, the lovely and the pleasant;  
the beloved and lovely, SMITH; the be-  
loved and the heroes, NOW. in their  
lives and in their death—So Var.; in life  
and death, SMITH; in their life as in  
their death, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. I.—V. 18. it is writ-  
ten . . . Jashur—It is written down in  
the "Book of the Just" to teach it to the  
children of Judah. He said, NOW. the  
song of the bow—truthfully, Ew.; and  
Israel, Gr. (both supplying "it," after teach;  
"Israel" also in Sept. (Cod. At.), but in lieu  
of Judah); Omū, Sept. (Cod. Vat.) and We.  
(who offers an ingenious theory to account  
for the word appearing here). V. 21. Ye  
mountains of Gilboa, may neither dew nor  
rain descend upon you, ye mountains of  
death; for there was the shield of heroes  
cast away. Is Saul's shield not as if an-  
ointed with oil, NOW. nor fields of offer-  
ings—(Corrupt) Ye mountains of death!  
Sept. (MSS.) We.; nor fields with sheaves,  
Sta. (l). Saul—insert, the weapons of him  
that was, 1 MSS. Gr. (l.).

18  
e Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
f See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
g See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
h Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
i Poetry of the  
Bible, Deut.  
32:44.  
j See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.  
k Books, Eccl.  
12:12.  
l Or, The Up-  
right.

19  
2 Or, The  
gazelle.  
l Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
m High Places,  
Deut. 12:2.

20  
n I Sam. 31:8-  
13; Mic. 1:10.  
o Gath, II Sam.  
21:20.  
p Street, Josh.  
2:19.  
q Ashkelon, Ju.  
1:18.  
r Ex. 15:20, 21;  
I Sam. 18:6.  
s Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
t Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
u Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
v I Sam. 14:6.  
w See "Circum-  
cision," Gen.  
17:14.

21  
x I Sam. 31:1.  
y Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
z Gilboa, I Sam.  
28:4.  
a Meteorology,  
Gen. 27:39.  
b Rain, Deut.  
11:14.  
c Fields, Num.  
20:7.  
d Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
e Weapons, See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.  
3 Or, defiled.  
4 Or, as of one  
not anoined.  
f Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.

22  
g Deut. 32:42;  
Is. 34:6.  
h I Sam. 18:4.

23  
a Jer. 4:13.  
b Eagle, Ex. 19:4.  
c Lion, Job 4:10.

24  
d See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
e See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
f Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
g See "Women," Ruth 3:9.  
h Gold, I Ki. 10:21.

25  
2 Or, *O Jonathan, slain, &c.*

26  
i Love, I Cor. 13:1.

1  
j David, I Sam. 17:12.  
k I Sam. 23:2, 4, 9-12.  
l Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
m See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
n See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
o Josh. 14:13; I Sam. 30:31.  
p Hebron, Num. 13:22.

2  
q I Sam. 25:42, 43.  
r Jezreel, Josh. 15:56.  
s Abigail, I Sam. 25:3.

And in their death they were not divided:

They were <sup>a</sup>swifter than <sup>b</sup>eagles,  
They were stronger than <sup>c</sup>lions.

24 Ye daughters of Iš-rā-ēl, weep over Saul,  
Who <sup>d</sup>clothed you in <sup>e</sup>scarlet <sup>f</sup>delicately,  
Who put <sup>g</sup>ornaments of <sup>h</sup>gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!

<sup>i</sup> Jōn-ā-thān is slain upon thy high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jōn-ā-thān:  
Very pleasant hast thou been unto me:

Thy <sup>j</sup>love to me was wonderful,  
Passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen,  
And the weapons of war perished!

2 And it came to pass after this, that <sup>k</sup>David inquired of Jē-hō-vāh, saying, Shall I go up into any of the <sup>l</sup>cities of <sup>m</sup>Jū-dāh? And Jē-hō-vāh said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, <sup>n</sup>Unto Hē-brōn. 2 So David went up thither, and <sup>o</sup>his two wives also, Ā-hīn-ō-ām the <sup>p</sup>Jēz-rē-ēl-i-tēss, and <sup>q</sup>Āb-ī-

**Var. Rend.** — V. 24. delicately — and fine linen, SMITH; beautifully and in crimson, NOW. ornaments—jewels, SMITH. V. 26. distressed—in anguish, SMITH; sad, NOW. Very pleasant hast thou been—Thou wert delightful, SMITH; entirely gracious wast thou, NOW. wonderful—exceeding wonderful, SMITH; very remarkable, NOW. Passing—for me was beyond, SMITH; was to me more than, NOW. V. 27. the weapons of war perished—the instruments of war (*viz.* Saul and Jonathan) perished! *Ew. Th. Ke. of Is.* 13:5; gone are the instruments of battle, NOW. Chap. 2.—V. 3. cities—So, BUD.; city, NOW.; citadels, SMITH. V. 5. kindness—pious act, KEN; love, NOW. V. 6. requite you this kindness—do (?) shew you this good, Th.; do you good, SMITH; show you love and fidelity, NOW. V. 8. Ish-bosheth — Ishbaal, BUD. NOW. SMITH.

gail the <sup>r</sup>wife of <sup>s</sup>Nā-bāl the <sup>t</sup>Ār-mēl-ite. 3 And <sup>u</sup>his <sup>v</sup>men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his <sup>w</sup>household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hē-brōn. 4 And the men of Jū-dāh came, and there <sup>x</sup>they <sup>y</sup>anointed David <sup>z</sup>king over the <sup>aa</sup>house of Jū-dāh.

And they told David, saying, <sup>ab</sup>The men of <sup>ac</sup>Jā-bēsh-ḡl-ē-ād were they that <sup>ad</sup>buried <sup>ae</sup>Saul. 5 And David sent <sup>af</sup>messengers unto the men of Jā-bēsh-ḡl-ē-ād, and said unto them, <sup>ag</sup>Blessed be ye of Jē-hō-vāh, that ye have showed this <sup>ah</sup>kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him. 6 And now <sup>ai</sup>Jē-hō-vāh show lovingkindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing. 7 Now therefore let your <sup>aj</sup>hands be strong, and be ye <sup>ak</sup>valiant; for Saul your lord is dead, and also the house of Jū-dāh have anointed me king over them.

8 Now <sup>al</sup>†Āb-nēr the son of Nēr, <sup>am</sup>captain of Saul's host, had taken <sup>an</sup>†Ish-bō-shēth the son of Saul, and brought him over to <sup>ao</sup>Mā-hā-nā-īm; 9 and he made

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 2.—V. 6. And . . . you—So then may Yahweh show love and faithfulness to you and I will show you good, NOW. will requite you this kindness—will shew you good, *We.* NOW. (*The word does not mean requite.*) V. 8. had taken—took, NOW. Ish-bosheth—Called Eshbaal, I Chr. 8:33; 9:39, his true name, according to Th. *Gr. We. Ke. Kue. Kp. KEN.* NOW.; cf. ch. 4:4. (*Alteration made to avoid the use of a name compounded with Baal.*) brought him—Add, from the camp, *Sept.*

\* JABESH-GILEAD (A Town of Manasseh, East of Jordan). Smitten by Israelites for not joining in War against Benjamin—Ju. 21:8-12. Besieged by Nahash and relieved by Saul—I Sam. 11:1-11. Valiant Men of, bury Saul—I Sam. 31:11-13; II Sam. 2:4-7; 21:14; I Chr. 10:12.

† ABNER.—Son of Ner—I Sam. 14:50, 51; 26:5, 14; II Sam. 2:8, 12, 14; I Ki. 2:5, 32. Captain of the Host—I Sam. 14:50, 51; 17:55; 26:5; II Sam. 2:8. His Place at the King's Table—I Sam. 20:25. Brought David to Saul—I Sam. 17:57. David rebukes—I Sam. 26:15. Contest between Abner and Joab—II Sam. 2:17-31. Revolts to David—II Sam. 3:6-26. Is slain by Joab—II Sam. 3:27-30; 4:1; I Ki. 2:6. Burial of—II Sam. 3:31, 32. Ish-bosheth buried with—II Sam. 4:12. David's Lament for—I Sam. 3:33-37. His Descendants—I Chr. 27:21.

- 9  
 a King, Deut. 17:15.  
 b Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
 c Ju. 1:32.  
 1 The Vulg. and Syr. have, *Geshurites*.  
 d Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 e See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

- 11  
 f See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

- 12  
 g Gibeon, Jer. 41:12.

- 13  
 h Joab, II Sam. 8:16.  
 i Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 2 Heb. *them to gather*.  
 j Pool, John 9:7.

- 16  
 k Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 l War, Josh. 22:12.  
 m Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 3 That is, *The field of the sharp knives*.

- 17  
 n Battle-fields, Num. 20:17.

him <sup>a</sup> king over <sup>b</sup> Gīl-ē-ād, and over the <sup>c1</sup> Āsh-ūr-ē, and over Jēz-rē-ēl, and over <sup>e</sup> Ēphrā-īm, and over <sup>e</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn, and over all Īs-rā-ēl. 10 Īsh-bō-shēth, Saul's son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Īs-rā-ēl, and he reigned two years. But the house of Jū-dāh followed David. 11 And <sup>f</sup> the time that David was king in Hē-brōn over the house of Jū-dāh was seven years and six months.

12 And Āb-nēr the son of Nēr, and the servants of Īsh-bō-shēth the son of Saul, went out from Mā-hā-nā-īm to <sup>o</sup> Gīb-ē-ōn. 13 And <sup>a</sup> Jō-āb the son of Zē-rū-jāh, and the <sup>i</sup> servants of David, went out, and met <sup>2</sup> them by the <sup>j</sup> pool of Gīb-ē-ōn; and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. 14 And Āb-nēr said to Jō-āb, Let the young men, I pray thee, arise and play before us. And Jō-āb said, Let them arise. 15 Then they arose and went over by number: twelve for Bēn-jā-mīn, and for Īsh-bō-shēth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. 16 And they caught every one his fellow by the <sup>k</sup> head, and <sup>l</sup> thrust his <sup>m</sup> sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called <sup>n</sup> Hēl-kāth-hāz-zū-rīm, which is in Gīb-ē-ōn.

17 And the <sup>n</sup> battle was very sore  
 Var. Rend.—V. 16. Helkath-hazurim — i.e. The Field of Sword-edges, *Ge. Ke. Dr.*: The Field of the Enemies, SMITH; The Field of the Hostile, NOW. V. 17. very sore—exceedingly severe, SMITH; very fierce, NOW. V. 18. light—swift, SMITH; light-footed, NOW. as a wild roe—like one of the gazelles which are in the field, SMITH; as a gazelle in the fields, NOW. V. 21. armor—spoils, SMITH; equipment, NOW. V. 22. hold—lift, SMITH; lift up, NOW. V. 23. with the hinder . . . so that—smote him with a backward stroke in the abdomen and, SMITH. KEN. *Klo.*: stabbed him backward in the abdomen . . . so that, NOW. body—belly, Var. *a*: abdomen, NOW. V. 24. But—And, Var. NOW.

that day; and <sup>o</sup> Āb-nēr was beaten, and the men of <sup>p</sup> Īs-rā-ēl, before the <sup>q</sup> servants of <sup>r</sup> David.

18 And <sup>a</sup> the three sons of Zē-rū-jāh were there, Jō-āb, and <sup>t</sup> Ā-bī-shāi, and Ā-sā-hēl: and Ā-sā-hēl was <sup>u</sup> as light of <sup>v</sup> foot <sup>w</sup> as a wild roe. 19 And Ā-sā-hēl pursued after Āb-nēr; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Āb-nēr. 20 Then Āb-nēr looked behind him, and said, Is it thou, Ā-sā-hēl? And he answered, It is I. 21 And Āb-nēr said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right <sup>x</sup> hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his <sup>y</sup> armor. But Ā-sā-hēl would not turn aside from following him. 22 And Āb-nēr said again to Ā-sā-hēl, Turn thee aside from following me: <sup>z</sup> wherefore should I smite thee to the <sup>a</sup> ground? <sup>b</sup> how then should I hold up my <sup>c</sup> face to Jō-āb thy <sup>d</sup> brother? 23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Āb-nēr <sup>e</sup> with the hinder end of the spear smote him in the body, so that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where <sup>f</sup> Ā-sā-hēl fell down and died stood still.

24 But Jō-āb and Ā-bī-shāi pursued after Āb-nēr: and the <sup>g</sup> sun went down when they were come to the <sup>h</sup> hill of Ām-māh, that lieth before Gī-āh by the way of the <sup>i</sup> wilderness of Gīb-ē-ōn. 25 And the children of <sup>j</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn gathered them-

Var. Read.—V. 9. king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, &c. NOW. Ashurites—So *Targ. Kp. Kō. Klo.*: Geshurites, *Pesh. Vulg. Th. Ew. Rō. We. Rei. Sta.* V. 16. Helkath-hazurim—Helkath-hazadim, *Ew. We. Sta. (after Sept.)*. field of the plotters or the crafty (?).

- o Abner, II Sam. 2:8.  
 p Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 q Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
 r David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 18  
 s I Chr. 2:16.  
 t Abishai, I Chr. 18:12.  
 u I Chr. 12:8; Hab. 3:19.  
 v Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
 w See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 x Heb. *as one of the roes that are in the field*.

- 21  
 z See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
 y Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
 5 Or, *spoil*. See Ju. 14:19.

- 22  
 z Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
 a Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
 b Ch. 3:27.  
 c Face, Is. 6:2.  
 d Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- 23  
 e I Sam. 26:7.  
 f Ch. 20:12.

- 24  
 g Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 h Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
 i Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

- 25  
 j See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

26  
a Joab, II Sam.  
8:16.

27  
b See v. 14.  
l Heb. *from the morning.*  
c Morning, Ps.  
65:8.

28  
d Trumpet, Lev.  
10:2.  
e Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
f Ch. 3:1.

29  
g Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
h Arabah, Josh.  
18:18.  
i Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
j Mahanaim,  
II Sam. 2:8.

32  
k Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.  
l Sepulchre,  
II Ki. 23:16.  
m Bethlehem,  
Ju. 17:7.

selves together after Āb-nēr, and became one band, and stood on the top of a hill. 26 Then Āb-nēr called to <sup>a</sup>Jō-āb, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren? 27 And Jō-āb said, As God liveth, <sup>b</sup>if thou hadst not spoken, surely then <sup>1</sup>in the <sup>c</sup>morning the people had gone away, nor followed every one his brother. 28 So Jō-āb blew the <sup>d</sup>trumpet; and all the people stood still, and pursued after <sup>e</sup>Iš-rā-ēl no more, neither fought they any <sup>f</sup>more. 29 And Āb-nēr and his men went all that <sup>g</sup>night through the <sup>h</sup>Ār-ā-bāh; and they passed over the <sup>i</sup>Jordan, and went through all Bith-rōn, and came to <sup>j</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im.

30 And Jō-āb returned from following Āb-nēr; and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Ā-sā-hēl. 31 But the servants of David had smitten of Bēn-jā-mīn, and of Āb-nēr's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died. 32 And they took up Ā-sā-hēl, and <sup>k</sup>buried him in the <sup>l</sup>sepulchre of his father, which was in <sup>m</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm. And Jō-āb and his men went all

Var. Rend.—V. 25. became one band—made themselves a phalanx, SMITH; formed a closed band (i.e. phalanx). NOW. the top . . . hill—the summit of Gibat-Ammah. NOW. a hill—the hill of Ammah. KEN. V. 26. bitterness in the latter end—the sequel will be bitter. SMITH; bitterness will be the end. NOW. shall it . . . following—wilt thou refrain from commanding the people to turn from the pursuit of. SMITH; wilt thou not command the people that they leave off from your brethren. NOW. V. 27. surely then . . . nor followed—(only) after the morning had the people gotten them up from following. Th. Rev. cf. Jer. 35:5, 11; (only) to-morrow morning would the people have ceased from the pursuit and withdrawn. NOW. V. 29. Bithron—Or, the Gorge. Var. NOW. V. 32. the day brake—the sun rose, NOW.; brake—

night, and the day brake upon them at <sup>n</sup>Hēl-brōn.

3 Now <sup>o</sup>there was long <sup>p</sup>war between the <sup>q</sup>house of <sup>r</sup>Saul and the house of <sup>s</sup>David: and David waxed stronger and stronger, but the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And <sup>t</sup>unto David were <sup>u</sup>sons born in Hēl-brōn: and his first-born was Ām-nōn, of <sup>v</sup>Ā-hīn-ō-ām the <sup>w</sup>Jēz-re-ēl-itēss; 3 and his second, Chū-ē-āb, of <sup>x</sup>Āb-ī-gāil the <sup>y</sup>wife of <sup>z</sup>Nā-bāl the <sup>a</sup>Ār-mēl-ite; and the third, <sup>b</sup>Āb-sā-lōm the son of <sup>c</sup>Mā-ā-cāh the daughter of <sup>d</sup>Tāl-māi <sup>e</sup>king of <sup>f</sup>Gē-shūr; 4 and the fourth, <sup>g</sup>Ād-ō-nī-jāh the son of Hāg-gīth; and the fifth, Shēph-ā-tī-āh the son of Āb-tāl; 5 and the sixth, Ith-rē-ām, of Ēg-lāh, David's wife. These were born to David in Hēl-brōn.

6 And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Āb-nēr <sup>2</sup>made himself strong in the house of Saul. 7 Now Saul had a <sup>3</sup>concubine, whose name was <sup>k</sup>Rīz-pāh, the daughter of Ā-jāh: and <sup>l</sup>Ish-bō-shēth said to Āb-nēr, <sup>m</sup>Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my <sup>n</sup>father's concubine? 8 Then was Āb-nēr very <sup>o</sup>wroth for the words of Ish-bō-shēth, and said, <sup>p</sup>Am I a <sup>q</sup>dog's <sup>r</sup>head that belongeth to <sup>s</sup>Jū-dāh? This <sup>t</sup>day do I show <sup>u</sup>kindness unto the house of Saul thy father, to

dawned, SMITH. Chap. 3.—V. 1. waxed stronger—became even mightier, NOW.; waxed—kept growing, SMITH; and stronger—Omit, SMITH. V. 6. made himself strong in—was overbearing in, KEN. (?) SMITH; made himself valiant in favor of, NOW. V. 7. Aiah—Add, And Abner took her, SMITH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 5. David's wife—The wife of David, NOW.; the wife of . . . We.; we expect the name of her first husband as in the case of Abigail, v. 3. V. 7. Ish-bosheth—So Sept. Pesh. Vulg.; Ishbaal, NOW.

<sup>n</sup> Hebbron, Num. 13:22.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> I Ki. 14:30.  
<sup>p</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>r</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>s</sup> Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
<sup>t</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> I Chr. 3:1-3.  
<sup>v</sup> Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>w</sup> I Sam. 25:42, 43.  
<sup>x</sup> Jezreel, Josh. 15:56.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Abigail, I Sam. 25:3.  
<sup>z</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>a</sup> Nabal, I Sam. 25:3.  
<sup>b</sup> Carmel, I Sam. 15:12.  
<sup>c</sup> Absalom, II Sam. 18:9.  
<sup>d</sup> I Sam. 27:8.  
<sup>e</sup> I Chr. 3:2.  
<sup>f</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 14:32; 15:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Geshurites, Deut. 3:14.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> I Ki. 1:5-50, 53; 2:13-25.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *showed himself strong for.*

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Concubines, Gen. 16:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 21:8-11.  
<sup>l</sup> Ish-bosheth, II Sam. 3:14.  
<sup>m</sup> Incest, Deut. 22:30.  
<sup>n</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 9:8; I Sam. 24:14.  
<sup>q</sup> Dog, Deut. 23:18.  
<sup>r</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>u</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

8  
a Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
b Friendship,  
Pr. 27:6.  
c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
d Adultery,  
Num. 5:12.  
e Or, the fault of  
this woman.  
f Woman, Ruth  
3:9.

9  
f I Ki. 19:2.  
g God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
i I Sam. 15:28;  
25:28-31.

10  
j See "King-  
dom of Israel,"  
I Ki. 11:11.  
k Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
l I Sam. 3:20.

11  
m Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

12  
n Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.  
o Or, where he  
was.  
p Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
q Covenants  
between Men,  
Gen. 17:2.  
r Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

13  
s Gen. 43:3.  
t Face, Is. 6:2.  
u I Sam. 18:20;  
19:11.  
v Michal, I Sam.  
14:49.

14  
w Betrothal,  
Lev. 19:20.  
x I Sam. 18:25,  
27.

his<sup>a</sup> brethren, and to his<sup>b</sup> friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David; and yet thou chargest me this day with<sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup>a fault concerning this<sup>e</sup> woman. 9 <sup>f</sup>God do so to Ab<sup>g</sup>nēr, and more also, if, <sup>h</sup>as Je<sup>h</sup>-hō<sup>v</sup>āh hath sworn to David, I do not even so to him; 10 to transfer the <sup>i</sup>kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the <sup>k</sup>throne of David over Is<sup>l</sup>-rā<sup>l</sup>-ēl and over Jū<sup>d</sup>-dāh, <sup>l</sup>from Dan even to Bē<sup>l</sup>-ēr<sup>-</sup>shē<sup>l</sup>-bā. 11 And he could not answer Ab<sup>n</sup>ēr another word, because he <sup>m</sup>feared him.

12 And Ab<sup>n</sup>ēr sent <sup>n</sup>messengers to David<sup>o</sup> on his behalf, saying, Whose is the <sup>p</sup>land? saying <sup>q</sup>also, <sup>r</sup>Make thy league with me, and, behold, my <sup>s</sup>hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Is<sup>l</sup>-rā<sup>l</sup>-ēl unto thee. 13 And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee; but one thing I require of thee: that is, <sup>t</sup>thou shalt not see my <sup>u</sup>face, except thou <sup>v</sup>first bring <sup>w</sup>Mi<sup>-</sup>chāl, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face. 14 And David sent messengers to <sup>x</sup>Is<sup>h</sup>-bō<sup>l</sup>-shēth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Mi<sup>-</sup>chāl whom I <sup>y</sup>betrotthed to me <sup>z</sup>for a hundred foreskins of the Phī<sup>-</sup>līs<sup>-</sup>tīnes.

Var. Rend. — V. 8. This day do I show kindness unto—<sup>a</sup>I, who keep showing kindness to SMITH; Do I not show love to, NOW and yet—that to-day SMITH; and to-day, NOW, chargest <sup>b</sup>... woman—dost thou reproach me concerning a woman? NOW, concerning this—about a SMITH; concerning a, NOW. V. 10. transfer—translate, <sup>c</sup>take from, NOW. set up—<sup>d</sup>So NOW; establish, SMITH. V. 12. on his behalf—(from) where he was, <sup>e</sup>Targ. Rashi; on the spot, <sup>f</sup>Ez. Th. on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land?—saying, under my hand (<sup>g</sup>a slight emendation of on his behalf) is the land to give it to whom I please, KLO. KEN. BUD. bring about—turn, SMITH; bring, NOW. unto thee—to thy side, NOW. V. 14. deliver—give, NOW. SMITH. betrothed

15 And Is<sup>h</sup>-bō<sup>l</sup>-shēth sent, and took her from her <sup>z</sup>husband, even from <sup>3</sup>Pal<sup>-</sup>ti<sup>-</sup>ēl the son of <sup>4</sup>Lā<sup>-</sup>Is<sup>h</sup>. 16 And her husband went with her, <sup>5</sup>weeping as he went, and followed her to <sup>6</sup>Bā<sup>-</sup>hū<sup>-</sup>rīm. Then said Ab<sup>n</sup>ēr unto him, Go, return: and he returned.

17 And Ab<sup>n</sup>ēr had communication with <sup>7</sup>the elders of Is<sup>l</sup>-rā<sup>l</sup>-ēl, saying, <sup>8</sup>In times past ye sought for David to be king over you: 18 now then do it; for <sup>9</sup>Je<sup>h</sup>-hō<sup>v</sup>āh hath spoken of <sup>10</sup>David, saying, <sup>11</sup>By the hand of my <sup>12</sup>servant David I will <sup>13</sup>save my people <sup>14</sup>Is<sup>l</sup>-rā<sup>l</sup>-ēl out of the hand of the <sup>15</sup>Phī<sup>-</sup>līs<sup>-</sup>tīnes, and out of the hand of all their <sup>16</sup>enemies. 19 And <sup>17</sup>Ab<sup>n</sup>ēr also spake in the ears of Bēn<sup>-</sup>jā<sup>-</sup>mīn: and Ab<sup>n</sup>ēr went also to speak in the ears of David in Hē<sup>-</sup>brōn all that seemed good to Is<sup>l</sup>-rā<sup>l</sup>-ēl, and to the whole house of Bēn<sup>-</sup>jā<sup>-</sup>mīn. 20 So Ab<sup>n</sup>ēr came to David to <sup>21</sup>Hē<sup>-</sup>brōn, and twenty men with him. And David made Ab<sup>n</sup>ēr and the men that were with him a <sup>22</sup>feast. 21 And Ab<sup>n</sup>ēr said unto David, I will arise and go, and <sup>23</sup>will gather all Is<sup>l</sup>-rā<sup>l</sup>-ēl unto my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thy <sup>24</sup>soul desireth. And David sent Ab<sup>n</sup>ēr away; and he went in <sup>25</sup>peace.

22 And, behold, <sup>26</sup>the servants to me—bought for, SMITH; wooed with, NOW. V. 17. And Abner had—Now Abner had had, <sup>27</sup>Th. Ke. Kp.; Abner's word had been, SMITH; Abner had entered into, NOW. communications—negotiations, NOW. elders—<sup>28</sup>So NOW; sheikhs. V. 18. now thou do it—Now act! SMITH; so now accomplish it, NOW. save—deliver, NOW. SMITH. V. 21. may make a covenant with thee—will make an agreement, SMITH; shall make a treaty with thee, NOW. reign—rule, SMITH; be king, NOW. over... desire—so far as thou hast any desire, NOW. over—Or. in (= according to), <sup>29</sup>Th.; cf. I Ki. 11:37. thy soul—which thou, SMITH.

Var. Read.—V. 12. saying also—Omit, <sup>30</sup>2 MSS. Peab. NOW.

15  
z Husband,  
1 Cor. 7:16.  
3 In I Sam.  
25:44, <sup>31</sup>Pal<sup>-</sup>ti.  
y Laish, Ju.  
18:7.

16  
z Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
a Ch. 16:5.

17  
b Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra 5:5.  
c See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.

18  
d Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
e David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
f I Sam. 9:16;  
15:28.  
g Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
h Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
i Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
j Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
k Enemies, Job  
31:29.

19  
l Abner,  
II Sam. 2:8.

20  
m Hebron, Num.  
13:22.  
n Feasts, Num.  
29:39.

21  
o I Ki. 11:37.  
p Soul, Job 4:15.  
q Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

22  
r I Sam. 27:8.

\* ISH-BOSHETH.—Son of Saul—II Sam. 2:8, 12, 15; 3:14. Reign of Israel—II Sam. 2:10. Trouble between Ish-bosheth and Abner—II Sam. 3:7, 8. Messengers sent to, by David—II Sam. 3:14, 15. House of—II Sam. 4:5. Slain by Sons of Rimmon—II Sam. 4:8. Head of, buried—II Sam. 4:12.

22

1 Heb. *the troop*.  
a Spoil, Is. 9:3.

23

b Joab, II Sam.  
8:16.

25

c Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
d Treachery,  
Jer. 9:8.  
e Deut. 28:6;  
I Sam. 29:6.

26

f Well, John  
4:6.  
2 Or, *cistern*.

27

g Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
h Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
i Ch. 2:23; 20:9;  
10; I Ki. 2:5.  
j Body, Num.  
25:8.  
k Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
l Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.  
m Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
n Ch. 1:23.  
o Blood, Lev.  
17:11.

28

p Innocence,  
Dan. 6:22.

29

q Deut. 21:6-9;  
I Ki. 2:31-33.  
r Curses, Gen.  
4:11.  
s Lev. 13:46.  
t Leprosy, Lev.  
14:2.

of David and Jō'āb came from  
a foray, and brought in a great  
a spoil with them: but Āb'nēr  
was not with David in Hē'brōn;  
for he had sent him away, and he  
was gone in peace. 23 When  
b Jō'āb and all the host that was  
with him were come, they told  
Jō'āb, saying, Āb'nēr the son of  
Nēr came to the king, and he  
hath sent him away, and he is  
gone in peace. 24 Then Jō'āb  
came to the king, and said,  
What hast thou done? behold,  
Āb'nēr came unto thee; why is it  
that thou hast sent him away,  
and he is quite gone? 25 Thou  
knowest Āb'nēr the son of Nēr,  
that he came to c d deceive thee,  
and to know e thy going out and  
thy coming in, and to know all  
that thou doest. 26 And when  
Jō'āb was come out from David,  
he sent messengers after Āb'nēr,  
and they brought him back  
from the f well of Sī'rāh: but  
David knew it not.

27 And when Āb'nēr was re-  
turned to Hē'brōn, Jō'āb took  
him aside into the midst of the  
g gate to speak with him quietly,  
and h i smote him there in the  
j body, so that he died, k l m for  
the n o blood of Ā'sā-hēl his  
brother. 28 And afterward,  
when David heard it, he said, I  
and my kingdom are p guiltless  
before Jē-hō'vāh for ever of the  
blood of Āb'nēr the son of Nēr:  
29 q r let it fall upon the head of  
Jō'āb, and upon all his father's  
house; and let there not fail from  
the house of Jō'āb s one that  
hath an issue, or that is a leper.

Var. Rend.—V. 22. foray—raid, NOW.  
SMITH; V. 26. well—cistern, Var.  
SMITH; Bor-hazira, NOW. V. 27. took—  
turned, SMITH; returned to, NOW.  
into the midst of the gate—to the side  
of, KEN. SMITH; aside into an angle of  
the gate, NOW. body—belly, Var. s;  
abdomen, NOW. V. 28. of—So NOW;  
from, r. V. 29. father's house—So NOW;  
clan, SMITH; leaneth on a staff—Or,  
handleth a distaff, Pesh. Vulg. Bē Th.

or that u leaneth on a staff, or  
that falleth by the v sword, or  
that w lacketh x bread. 30 So  
Jō'āb and y Ā-bī-shai his brother  
slew Āb'nēr, because he had  
killed their brother Ā'sā-hēl at  
z Gib'ē-ōn in the battle.

31 And David said to Jō'āb,  
and to all the people that were  
with him, a Rend your clothes,  
and gird you with b sackcloth,  
and mourn before Āb'nēr. And  
king David followed the c bier.  
32 And they d buried Āb'nēr in  
Hē'brōn: and the king e lifted up  
his voice, and wept at the f grave  
of Āb'nēr; and all the people  
wept. 33 And g the king la-  
mented for Āb'nēr, and said,  
Should Āb'nēr h die as a  
i fool dieth?

34 Thy j hands were not bound,  
nor thy k feet put into l fet-  
ters:

As a m man falleth before  
the n children of iniquity,  
o so didst thou fall.

And all the people p wept again  
over him. 35 And all the q peo-  
ple came r to cause s David to  
t eat bread while it was yet  
u day; but David v sware, saying,  
God do so to me, and more also,  
w if I taste bread, or aught else,  
x till the y sun be down. 36 And  
all the people took notice of it,  
and it pleased them; as whatso-  
ever the z king did pleased all the  
people. 37 So all the people and  
all Iṣ'rā-ēl understood that day  
that it was not of the king to slay  
Āb'nēr the son of Nēr. 38 And  
the king said unto his a servants,

(i.e. like a woman, an expression of con-  
tempt); holds the spindle, SMITH.  
KEN; the unmanly, NOW. V. 30.  
slew—laid wait for, Sept. Ev. Rei. Klo.  
SMITH; murdered, NOW. V. 31. gird  
you with sackcloth—put on haircloth,  
SMITH; put on mourning garments,  
NOW. V. 33. Should Abner have died,  
Var.; had Abner to die, NOW. KEN.  
children of iniquity—worthless men,  
SMITH; the unscrupulous, NOW. V.  
37. So—And, Var.; Then, NOW.

u Lameness,  
Lev. 21:18.  
v Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
w Hunger, Deut.  
8:3.  
x Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

30

y Abishai, I Ch.  
18:12.  
z Gibeon, Jer.  
41:12.

31

a Clothes rent,  
Job 31:19.  
b Sackcloth,  
I Ki. 20:31.  
c Lu. 7:14.

32

d Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.  
e Lifting up the  
Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
f Grave, Job  
3:22.

33

g Ch. 1:17;  
II Chr. 35:25.  
h Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
i Fool, Jer.  
17:11.

34

j Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
k Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
l Fetters, Mk.  
5:4.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
o See v. 1.  
p Mourning,  
John 11:35.

35

q Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
r Ch. 12:17.  
s David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
t Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
u Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
v Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
w Fasting,  
I Sam. 7:6.  
x Ch. 1:12.  
y Sun, Ps.  
136:8.

36

z King, Deut.  
17:15.

38

a Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

38  
a Prince, Num.  
2:7.

39  
b Anointing, Ps.  
2:2.  
c Ch. 19:5-7.  
d Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
e 1 Ki. 2:32-34.  
f Reward, Rev.  
2:10.  
g Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
h Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.

1  
j Ish-bosheth,  
11 Sam. 3:14.  
k Ch. 3:27.  
l Ezra 4:4.

2  
m Captain,  
Num. 2:3.  
n Rimmon, Ju.  
20:45.  
o Beeroth,  
Deut. 10:6.

3  
p Neh. 11:33.  
q Sojourner, Ps.  
119:19.

4  
r Jonathan,  
1 Sam. 31:2.  
s 1 Sam. 31:1-4.  
t Jezreel, Josh.  
15:56.  
u See "Child-  
ren," Gen.  
3:16.

Know ye not that there is a  
a prince and a great man fallen  
this day in *Is̄-ra-ēl*? 39 And  
I am this day weak, though  
b anointed king; and these men  
c the sons of *Zē-rū-šāh* are too  
hard for me: d *Jē-hō-ṽāh* e f re-  
ward the g evil-doer according to  
his h i wickedness.

4 And when *Ṭsh-bō-ḷ*  
*shēth*, Saul's son, heard  
that k *Āb-nēr* was dead in *Hē-*  
*brōn*, l his hands became feeble,  
and all the *Is̄-ra-ēl*-ites were  
troubled. 2 And *Ṭsh-bō-ḷshēth*,  
Saul's son, had two men that  
were m captains of bands: the  
name of the one was *Bā-ā-nāh*,  
and the name of the other *Rē-*  
*chāb*, the sons of n *Rīm-mōn* the  
o *Bē-ē-rōth*-ite, of the children of  
*Bēn-jā-mīn* (for *Bē-ē-rōth* also  
is reckoned to *Bēn-jā-mīn*: 3 and  
the *Bē-ē-rōth*-ites fled to p *Gīt-*  
*tā-īm*, and have been q sojourn-  
ers there until this day).

4 Now r *Jōn-ā-thān*, Saul's  
son, had a son that was lame of  
his feet. He was five years old  
when the s tidings came of Saul  
and *Jōn-ā-thān* out of t *Jēz-*  
*rē-ēl*; and his u nurse took him  
up, and fled: and it came to  
pass, as she made haste to flee,  
that he fell, and became lame.

Var. Rend.—V. 38. prince.—So NOW.;  
Or, captain. V. 39. I am this day weak,  
though anointed king; and these men  
(sense very doubtful)—I do this day live  
delicately (?) and am an anointed king;  
yet these men, *Ew.*; And that although  
he is a kinsman and officer of the king,  
but these men are NOW. are—be, n.  
Jehovah—May the lord, Var.; May Yah-  
weh. NOW. Chap. 4.—V. 1. became  
feeble—were limp, SMITH; his courage  
sank, NOW. the Israelites were trou-  
bled—Israel was thrown into confusion,  
SMITH; And all Israel was cast down,  
NOW. V. 2. bands—troops; bands of  
raiders (or, scouts), NOW. V. 3. sojourn-  
ers—So NOW.; clients, SMITH. V. 4.  
Mephibosheth—Meri-baal, NOW. KEN.  
V. 5. his rest at noon—his noon-tide couch,  
cf. ch. 11:2; mid-day sleep (siesta), NOW.;  
his sleep at noon, BUD. V. 6. body—  
belly, BUD., r. V. 7. Now—And, Var.  
NOW. by the way of—toward. way—  
road, SMITH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—*Is̄h-bosheth*—  
*Is̄h-bosheth*, Sept. *Ew.* *Kp.* *Is̄h-baal*.

And his name was v *Mē-phīb-  
ō-shēth*.

5 And the sons of *Rīm-mōn*  
the *Bē-ē-rōth*-ite, *Rē-chāb* and  
*Bā-ā-nāh*, went, and came about  
the heat of the day w to the house  
of *Is̄h-bō-ḷshēth*, as he took his  
x rest at noon. 6 And y they  
came thither into the midst of  
the house, as though they would  
have fetched z wheat; and a they  
smote him in the b body; and  
*Rē-chāb* and *Bā-ā-nāh* his  
brother escaped. 7 Now when  
they came into the house, as he  
lay on his c bed in his bedcham-  
ber, they smote him, and slew  
him, and beheaded him, and  
took his d head, and e went by the  
way of the f *Ār-ā-bāh* all night.  
8 And they brought the head of  
*Is̄h-bō-ḷshēth* unto David to *Hē-*  
*brōn*, and said to the king, Be-  
hold, the head of *Is̄h-bō-ḷshēth*,  
g the son of Saul, thine h enemy,  
who sought thy i life; and *Jē-hō-*  
*ṽāh* hath avenged my lord the  
king this day of Saul, and of his  
j seed. 9 And David answered  
*Rē-chāb* and *Bā-ā-nāh* his  
brother, the sons of *Rīm-mōn*  
the *Bē-ē-rōth*-ite, and said unto  
them, As *Jē-hō-ṽāh* liveth, k who  
hath l redeemed my m soul out  
of all n adversity, 10 o when one  
told me, saying, Behold, p Saul is

NOW. V. 4. Mephibosheth—Meribosheth,  
*Ew. Be.*; called Meri-baal, 1 Chr. 8:34; 9:40.  
his true name, *Th. We. Kue. Ke. Kp.* NOW.  
cf. ch. 2:8; 11:21. Vs. 6, 7. And . . .  
in the house—And the door-keeper of the  
palace was cleaning wheat, and she grew  
drowsy and slept; so Rechab and Baanah  
his brother slipped in the house, SMITH;  
And, behold, the woman that kept the  
door of the house was winnowing (rather,  
was cleaning) wheat, and she slumbered  
and slept; and the brethren, Rechab and  
Baanah, went privily into the house, *Sept.*  
*Th. Ew. Gr. Rei. Sta. Kp. KEN.* a *marā*.  
And they came thither into the middle of  
the house, taking (as if to fetch) wheat and  
stabbed him in the belly, BUD.; And be-  
hold, the door-keeper, who was cleaning  
wheat, had grown drowsy and was sleep-  
ing, and Rechab and his brother Baana  
entered stealthily and came into the house  
while he was sleeping on his bed in his  
sleeping-room, and they smote (*lit.*  
"slugged") him and killed him and cut  
his head off, NOW.

v Mephibo-heth,  
11 Sam. 16:1.  
1 In 1 Chr. 8:34;  
9:40, *Merib-*  
*baal*.

5  
w Ch. 2:8.  
x Rest, Heb.  
4:4.

6  
2 Or, there came  
men  
y fetching wheat.  
z Wheat, Ex.  
9:32.  
z Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
a Body, Num.  
25:8.

7  
b Bed, Deut.  
3:11.  
c Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
d Ch. 2:29.  
e Arabah, Josh.  
18:18.

8  
f 1 Sam. 24:4;  
25:20.  
g Enemy, Job  
31:20.  
h Life, Gen. 2:7.  
i Seed, Deut.  
22:9.

9  
j 1 Ki. 1:29.  
k Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.  
l Soul, Job  
4:15.  
m Adversity,  
Job 19:6.

10  
n Ch. 1:2, 4, 15.  
o Saul, 1 Sam.  
10:21.

<sup>10</sup>  
a Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
b Ziklag,  
II Sam. 1:1.  
c Reward, Rev.  
2:10.

<sup>11</sup>  
d The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
e Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
f Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
g House, Deut.  
24:10.  
h Bed, Deut.  
3:11.  
i Gen. 9:5; Ps.  
9:12.  
j Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
k Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.  
l Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

<sup>12</sup>  
m Ch. 1:15.  
n Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
o Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
p Methods of  
Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
q Pool, John  
9:7.  
r Hebron, Num.  
13:2.  
s Ish-bosheth,  
II Sam. 3:14.  
t Ch. 3:32.  
u Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.  
v Grave, Job  
3:22.  
w Abner,  
II Sam. 2:8.

<sup>1</sup>  
x I Chr. 11:1-3.  
y Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
z Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
a Ch. 19:13.  
b See "Bones,"  
Ps. 34:20.  
c Kinsmen,  
Deut. 25:5.  
d Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.

<sup>2</sup>  
e King, Deut.  
17:15.  
f I Sam. 18:5;  
13, 16.  
g God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Ch. 7:7; Gen.  
49:24.  
i Shepherd, Ps.  
23:1.  
j Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
k I Sam. 25:30.  
l Or, leader.

<sup>3</sup>  
l Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra 5:5.  
m Covenants  
between Men,  
Gen. 17:2.  
n Ch. 2:4.  
o I Sam. 16:13.  
p Anointing, Ps.  
2:2.

"dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in <sup>b</sup> Zik-läg, which was the <sup>c</sup> reward I gave him for his tidings. 11 How much more, when <sup>d</sup> wicked men have <sup>e</sup> slain a <sup>f</sup> righteous person in his own <sup>g</sup> house upon his <sup>h</sup> bed, shall I not now <sup>i</sup> require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the <sup>k</sup> earth? 12 And <sup>m</sup> David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their <sup>n</sup> hands and their <sup>o</sup> feet, and <sup>p</sup> hanged them up beside the <sup>q</sup> pool in <sup>r</sup> Hē-brōn. But they took the head of <sup>s</sup> Ish-bō-shēth, <sup>t</sup> and <sup>u</sup> buried it in the <sup>v</sup> grave of <sup>w</sup> Ab-nēr in Hē-brōn.

<sup>5</sup> Then came all the <sup>y</sup> tribes of <sup>z</sup> Is-rā-ēl to David unto Hē-brōn, and spake, saying, Behold, we are <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> thy bone and thy <sup>c</sup> flesh. 2 In times past, when Saul was <sup>d</sup> king over us, <sup>e</sup> it was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Is-rā-ēl: and <sup>f</sup> Je-hō-vāh said to thee, <sup>g</sup> Thou shalt be <sup>h</sup> shepherd of my people Is-rā-ēl, and thou shalt be <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> prince over Is-rā-ēl. 3 So all the <sup>k</sup> elders of Is-rā-ēl came to the king to Hē-brōn; and king David made a <sup>l</sup> covenant with them in Hē-brōn before Je-hō-vāh: and <sup>m</sup> they <sup>n</sup> anointed David king over Is-rā-ēl. 4 David was <sup>o</sup> thirty years old when he began to reign, and <sup>p</sup> he reigned forty

Var. Read.—V. 10. thinking to have brought—though I regarded him as a bringer of SMITH; I thought him to be a messenger of joy (bringer of good tidings). NOW. which was the—whom I ought, forsooth, to have given, *Sept. Vulg. Th.*; to give him, to wit, *Ew. Ke.*; to give him the, SMITH; to give him, NOW. I gave him for his—of good. SMITH; for his joyful tidings, NOW. V. 11. require—seek. SMITH; demand (*or*, require), NOW. take you away—*Rather*, extinguish you; destroy you, SMITH; extirpate you (root you out), NOW. earth—land, SMITH. Chap. 5.—V. 2. prince—*So* NOW.; ruler. V. 3. elders—*So* NOW.; chiefs, SMITH. covenant—agreement. SMITH. V. 6. Except—hither—Thou shalt not come in hither; for (even) the blind and the lame will keep thee away, *Ke.*

years. 5 In Hē-brōn <sup>r</sup> he reigned over Jū-dāh seven years and six months; and in <sup>s</sup> Je-ry-sā-lēm he reigned thirty and three years over all Is-rā-ēl and Jū-dāh.

6 And the king and his men went to Je-ry-sā-lēm against the <sup>t</sup> Jēb-ū-sites, the inhabitants of the <sup>u</sup> land, who spake unto David, saying, <sup>v</sup> Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither; thinking, David cannot come in hither. 7 Nevertheless David took the stronghold of <sup>w</sup> Zi-ōn; the same is <sup>x</sup> the <sup>y</sup> city of David. 8 And David said on that day, Whosoever smiteth the Jēb-ū-sites, let him get up to the <sup>z</sup> watercourse, <sup>a</sup> and <sup>b</sup> smite the <sup>c</sup> lame and the <sup>d</sup> blind, <sup>e</sup> that are <sup>f</sup> hated of David's <sup>g</sup> soul. Wherefore they say, <sup>h</sup> There are the blind and the lame; he cannot come into the house. 9 And David dwelt in the stronghold, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from <sup>i</sup> Mil-lo and inward. 10 And David waxed greater and greater; for <sup>j</sup> Je-hō-vāh, the God of hosts, was with him.

11 And <sup>k</sup> Hi-rām king of <sup>l</sup> Tyre sent <sup>m</sup> messengers to David, and <sup>n</sup> cedar-trees, and <sup>o</sup> carpenters, and <sup>p</sup> masons; and they <sup>q</sup> built David a house. 12 And David perceived that Je-hō-vāh

*Ew. Th. We. Kp.*: Thou shalt not come thither, but the blind and the lame will drive you off. NOW. thinking, David cannot come in hither—the blind and the lame shall not come into the house. *KEN.*; that is, David will not come thither. NOW. V. 8. house—*Or*, temple. *Sept. Ew. Th. V. 9.* stronghold—fortress. SMITH. And David . . . inward—and David built fortifications round about, up from Millo inward, NOW. Millo—*Properly*, the Millo (i.e. the Rampart). V. 10. waxed greater and greater—kept on growing great, SMITH; became ever more powerful, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 8. Whosoever . . . and smote—Whoso smiteth the Jebusites, let him hurt (?) down the waterfall (*or*, precipice), both, *Ew. Ke. (pt.)*.

<sup>4</sup>  
p Gen. 41:46;  
Num. 4:3; Lu.  
3:23.  
q I Ki. 2:11;  
I Chr. 26:31.

<sup>5</sup>  
r Ch. 2:11.  
s Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.

<sup>6</sup>  
t I Chr. 11:4-9.  
u Jebusites,  
Gen. 10:16.  
v Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
2 Or, Thou shalt  
not come in  
hither, but the  
blind and the  
lame shall turn  
thee away.

<sup>7</sup>  
w Zion, Is. 52:1.  
x Ch. 8:12, 16;  
I Ki. 2:10;  
9:24.  
y City, Gen.  
4:17.

<sup>8</sup>  
z See "Rivers,"  
Is. 32:2.  
3 Or, and as for  
the lame and  
the blind, that  
are hated of  
David's soul—  
a Lameness,  
Lev. 21:18.  
b Blindness,  
I Sam. 4:15.  
4 Another read-  
ing is, that  
hate David's  
soul.  
c Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
d Soul, Job 4:15.  
5 Or, The blind  
and the lame  
shall not come  
into the house.

<sup>9</sup>  
e I Ki. 9:15, 24.

<sup>10</sup>  
f Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
g Hiram, I Ki.  
5:1.  
h Tyre, Hos.  
9:13.  
i Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.  
j See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
k Carpenters,  
Mk. 6:3.  
l II Ki. 12:12;  
22:6; I Chr.  
14:1; Ezra 3:7.  
m Builder, I Ki.  
5:18.



had established him king over *Is-ra-él*, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people *Is-ra-él*'s sake.

13 And <sup>a</sup>David <sup>b</sup>took him more <sup>c</sup>concubines and wives out of *Jè-ry'-sa-lèm*, after he was come from *Hè-brôn*; and there were yet <sup>d</sup>sons and daughters born to David. 14 And <sup>e</sup>these are the names of those that were born unto him in *Jè-ry'-sa-lèm*: *Shàm-mù'-à*, and *Shò'-bàb*, and *Nà'-thàn*, and <sup>f</sup>*Sòl'-ò-môn*, 15 and *Íb-hàr*, and *Èl'-í-shù'-à*, and *Nè-phèg*, and *Jà-phì'-à*, 16 and *È-lìsh'-à-mà*, and <sup>g</sup>*È-lì'-à-dà*, and *È-lìph'-è-lèt*.

17 And when the <sup>h</sup>*Phì-lis'-tìnes* heard that they had <sup>i</sup>anointed <sup>j</sup>David <sup>k</sup>king over <sup>l</sup>*Is-ra-él*, <sup>m</sup>all the *Phì-lis'-tìnes* went up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the <sup>n</sup>stronghold. 18 Now the *Phì-lis'-tìnes* had come and spread themselves in the <sup>o</sup>valley of <sup>p</sup>*Rèph'-à-ìm*. 19 And <sup>q</sup>David inquired of *Jè-hò'-väh*, saying, Shall I go up against the *Phì-lis'-tìnes*? <sup>r</sup>wilt thou deliver them into my <sup>s</sup>hand? And <sup>t</sup>*Jè-hò'-väh* said unto David, Go up; for I will certainly deliver the *Phì-lis'-tìnes* into thy hand. 20 And David came to *Bà'-ál-pèr'-à-zìm*, and David smote them there; and he said, *Jè-hò'-väh*

*Var. Rend.*—V. 14. are—be, R. V. 17. stronghold—hold, R. V. 18. spread themselves—plundered, SMITH; had spread themselves out, NOW. V. 20. breach of waters—breaking of waters (through a dam), SMITH. Baal-perazim—i.e. place (lit. possession) of breaches; cf. Is. 28:21. V. 21. images—gods, NOW. SMITH. V. 23. make a circuit behind—go about to their rear, SMITH; turn toward their rear, NOW. against the mulberry-trees—opposite the Balsams, SMITH. V. 24. mulberry-trees—balsams, SMITH: Baka-wood, NOW. bestir thyself—act promptly, SMITH; hasten for Yahweh has gone out, NOW. is Jehovah gone out—shall the Lord have gone out? host—camp, NOW. SMITH. Chap. 6.—V. 2. Baale-judah—Baal Judah, SMITH; Baalah of Judah, KEN; Baal in Judah, NOW. which is called by the Name, &c.—over which is called the name of Yahweh

hath <sup>2</sup>broken mine enemies before me, like the breach of <sup>3</sup>waters. Therefore he called the <sup>4</sup>name of that place <sup>5</sup>*Bà'-ál-pèr'-à-zìm*. 21 And they left their <sup>6</sup>images there; and <sup>7</sup>David and his men took them away.

22 And the *Phì-lis'-tìnes* came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of *Rèph'-à-ìm*. 23 And when David inquired of *Jè-hò'-väh*, he said, Thou shalt not go up: make a circuit behind them, and come upon them over against the <sup>8</sup>mulberry-trees. 24 And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself; for then is <sup>9</sup>*Jè-hò'-väh* gone out before thee to smite the host of the *Phì-lis'-tìnes*. 25 And David did so, as *Jè-hò'-väh* commanded him, and smote the *Phì-lis'-tìnes* from <sup>10</sup>*Gé'-bà* until thou come to <sup>11</sup>*Gé'-zèr*.

**6** <sup>12</sup>And David again <sup>13</sup>gathered together all the <sup>14</sup>chosen men of *Is-ra-él*, thirty thousand. 2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from <sup>15</sup>*Bà'-ál-è-jù'-dàh*, to bring up from thence the <sup>16</sup>ark of God, <sup>17</sup>which is called by the <sup>18</sup>Name, even the name of *Jè-hò'-väh* of hosts that <sup>19</sup>sitteth above the <sup>20</sup>*chér'-ù-bìm*. 3 And Sebaoth, KEN; which is called by (*lit.* over which is called: cf. Jer. 7:10) the name, the name of the Lord, *Ew. Ke. Ric.*; and in effect, *We.*; which is called by the name of Yahweh of the hosts, NOW. Name, even the name of Jehovah of hosts—name of Yahweh Sebaoth, SMITH. that sitteth above—who thrones upon, SMITH; who is enthroned upon, NOW. above—upon, R.

*Var. Read.*—V. 15. Elishua—Insert, and Nogah, Th. Be.; cf. I Chr. 3:6; 14:6. V. 16. Eliada—Called Beeliada, I Chr. 14:7 (his true name, *Gri. We.*; cf. ch. 2:8). NOW. V. 23. go up—Insert, to meet them, *Sept. Vulg. Th. We. Ric. Kp.*; go out against them, NOW. V. 25. Geba—Gibeon, *Sept. Mo. Th. We. Sta. Kp. NOW. Chap. 6.*—V. 2. went . . . Baale-judah—to Baal in Judah, NOW. from—unto, *We. Ke. Kp.* and similarly, *Ew. Be. Th.*; cf. I Chr. 13:6.

20

- 2 Or, broken forth upon mine enemies.  
v Water, Ps. 95:5.  
w Name, Acts 16:18.  
3 That is, The place of breakings forth.

21

- x Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
y I Chr. 14:12.

23

- z See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
4 Or, balsam-trees.

24

- a Anthropolomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

25

- b Geba, II Chr. 16:6.  
5 In I Chr. 14:16, Gibeon.  
c Gezer, I Chr. 20:4.

1

- d I Chr. 13:5-14.  
e War, Josh. 22:12.  
f Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.

2

- g Josh. 15:9, 10; I Sam. 7:1.  
h Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
i Heb. whereupon is called the Name.  
j Lev. 24:16.  
k See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
7 Or, is enthroned.  
k Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.

- 3  
a Cart, I Sam. 6:7.  
b House, Deut. 24:10.  
c Abinadab, I Sam. 7:1.  
1 Or, *Gibeah*.  
d I Chr. 6:29.

- 4  
e I Sam. 7:1.

- 5  
f I Sam. 18:8, 7.  
g Music, I Chr. 6:31.  
h See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
2 Or, *cypress-wood*.  
i Harp, I Ki. 10:12.  
3 Or, *sistra*.

- 6  
j Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.  
k I Chr. 13:9.  
l Num. 4:15, 19, 20.  
m See "Ark of the Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
n Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
4 Or, *were restive*. Or, *threw it down*.

- 7  
o Anger, Pr. 17:1.  
p Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q I Sam. 6:19.  
r Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
5 Or, *rashness*.

- 8  
6 That is, *The breach of Uzza*.

- 9  
a David, I Sam. 17:12.  
i Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
u Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
v God, Gen. 1:1.

- 10  
w See "Bethlehem," Ju. 17:7.  
z I Chr. 15:18; 16:5, 38; 26:4-8; II Chr. 25:24.

they set the ark of God upon a new <sup>a</sup> cart, and brought it out of the <sup>b</sup> house of <sup>c</sup> Ā-bīn'ā-dāb that was in <sup>1</sup> the hill: and <sup>a</sup> Ūz-zāh and Ā-hī'ō, the sons of Ā-bīn'ā-dāb, drove the new cart. 4 And <sup>e</sup> they brought it out of the house of Ā-bīn'ā-dāb, which was in <sup>1</sup> the hill, with the ark of God: and Ā-hī'ō went before the ark. 5 And David and all the house of Iṣ'ra-ēl <sup>10</sup> played before Jē-hō'vāh with all manner of *instruments made of* <sup>h</sup> fir-wood, and with <sup>1</sup> harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with <sup>3</sup> castanets, and with cymbals.

6 And when they came to the <sup>1</sup> threshing-floor of <sup>k</sup> Nā'eōn, Ūz-zāh <sup>1m</sup> put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the <sup>n</sup> oxen <sup>4</sup> stumbled. 7 And the <sup>op</sup> anger of Jē-hō'vāh was kindled against Ūz-zāh; and <sup>q</sup> God smote him there for his <sup>5</sup> error; and there he die dby the ark of God. 8 And David was displeased, because Jē-hō'vāh had broken forth upon Ūz-zāh; and he called that place <sup>o</sup> Pē' rēz-ūz-zāh, unto this day. 9 And <sup>r</sup> David was <sup>4</sup> afraid of Jē-hō'vāh that day; and he said, How shall the <sup>n</sup> ark of <sup>o</sup> Jē-hō'vāh come unto me? 10 So David would not remove the ark of Jē-hō'vāh unto him into the <sup>w</sup> city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of <sup>z</sup> Ō'bed-ē'dōm the Gīt'tite. 11 And the ark of Jē-hō'vāh re-

**Var. Read.**—V. 3. drove—*drave*, *g*; guided (*or*, conducted). NOW. V. 5. played before Jehovah—were dancing before the ark. SMITH; danced before Yahweh. NOW. with all manner . . . fir-wood—with all might; and with songs. NOW. KEN. SMITH. psalteries—lyres. SMITH; zithers. NOW. timbrels—kettledrums. NOW. castanets—rattles. SMITH; little bells. NOW. V. 6. put—stretched. NOW. SMITH. stumbled—*So Ke. Klo.*, *g*; ran away. *Peah. Maurer. Ro.* were restive, *Ge.*, a *marg.* slipped. NOW. V. 7. was kindled—*flamed up*. NOW. for his error—*So Ge. Ke.*, suddenly, *Ew.* because he had stretched forth his hand to the ark. NOW. by the ark—in the presence of God. SMITH; before the ark of God.

mained in the house of Ō'bed-ē'dōm the Gīt'tite three months: and Jē-hō'vāh <sup>v</sup> blessed Ō'bed-ē'dōm, and all his <sup>1</sup> house.

12 And it was told king David, saying, Jē-hō'vāh hath blessed the house of Ō'bed-ē'dōm, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. <sup>a</sup> And David went and brought up the ark of God from the <sup>b</sup> house of Ō'bed-ē'dōm into the city of David with <sup>c</sup> joy. 13 And it was so, that, when they that bare the ark of Jē-hō'vāh had gone six paces, he <sup>d</sup> sacrificed an ox and a fatling. 14 And David <sup>e</sup> danced before Jē-hō'vāh with all his might; and David was <sup>1</sup> girded with a linen *ēph'ōd*. 15 So David and all the house of <sup>o</sup> Iṣ'ra-ēl brought up the ark of Jē-hō'vāh with <sup>h</sup> shouting, and with the sound of the <sup>1</sup> trumpet.

16 And it was so, as the ark of Jē-hō'vāh came into the city of David, that <sup>1</sup> Mī'chāl the <sup>k</sup> daughter of <sup>1</sup> Saul looked out at the <sup>m</sup> window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before Jē-hō'vāh; and she <sup>n</sup> despised him in her <sup>o</sup> heart. 17 And they brought in the ark of Jē-hō'vāh, and set it <sup>p</sup> in its place, in the midst of the <sup>q</sup> tent that David had pitched for it; and <sup>r</sup> David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before Jē-hō'vāh. 18 And when David

**NOW.** V. 8. displeased—angry. SMITH; grieved. NOW. broken forth—brought destruction. SMITH; had destroyed (*it*, had torn a rent in). NOW. V. 10. would not—was not willing to. NOW. SMITH. unto him into—to. SMITH. V. 16. dancing—whirling. SMITH; skipping and dancing. NOW.

**Var. Read.**—Vs. 3, 4. the new cart . . . with—the cart. And Uzza went beside. *Sept. Th. We. Rei. Ke. Hervey. Kp. The omitted words repeated accidentally from v. 3; on a new wagon—guided the wagon.* V. 3. on a new wagon—guided the wagon. V. 4. Uzza went with the ark. NOW. V. 5. with all . . . fir-wood—with all (their) might and with singing. *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Rei. Ke. Hervey. Kp. Klo.* (I Chr. 13:8; cf. also v. 14); with all their might; and with songs. KEN. SMITH. NOW.

- 11  
v Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
z Family, Eph. 5:22.

- 12  
a I Chr. 15:25-16:3.  
b I Ki. 8:1.  
c Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 13  
d Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

- 14  
e Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.  
f See "Garments of the Priest," Ex. 28:1.

- 15  
g Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
h Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
i Trumpet, Lev. 10:2.

- 16  
j Michal, I Sam. 14:49.  
k Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
l Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
m Window, I Sam. 19:12.  
n Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
o Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 17  
p I Chr. 15:1; II Chr. 1:4.  
q Tent, Num. 24:5.  
r Offering, Gen. 22:2.

## 19

- a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
c Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
d Food, Gen. 9:3.  
e Or, of wine.  
f Flesh, Rom. 2:12.  
g See "Grapes," I Ki. 21:16.  
h Home, Lev. 18:9.

## 20

- i Household, Pr. 31:27.  
j I Chr. 17:1-27.  
k Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
l Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
m Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
n Shame, Phil. 3:19.

## 21

- a I Sam. 13:14; 15:28.  
b Choice, I Ki. 18:22.  
c Father, Ex. 21:15.  
d Prince, Num. 2:7.

had made an end of offering the burnt-offering and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of Jē-hō-vāh of hosts. 19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Iṣ-rā-ēl, both to <sup>a</sup>men and <sup>b</sup>women, to every one a cake of <sup>c</sup>bread, and a <sup>d</sup>portion <sup>e</sup>of <sup>f</sup>flesh, and a cake of <sup>g</sup>raisins. So all the people departed every one to his <sup>h</sup>house.

20 Then David returned to bless his <sup>a</sup>household. And Mī-ehāl the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl to-day, <sup>i</sup>who uncovered himself to-day in the <sup>j</sup>eyes of the handmaids of his <sup>k</sup>servants, as one of the vain fellows <sup>l</sup>shamelessly uncovereth himself! 21 And David said unto Mī-ehāl, <sup>m</sup>It was before Jē-hō-vāh, who <sup>n</sup>chose me above thy <sup>o</sup>father, and above all his house, to appoint me <sup>p</sup>prince over the people of Jē-hō-vāh, over Iṣ-rā-ēl: therefore will I play before Jē-hō-vāh. 22 And I will be yet more vile than this, and will be base in mine own sight: but of the <sup>q</sup>handmaids of whom thou hast spoken, of them shall I be

**Var. Rend.**—V. 18. in the name—with the name, NOW. KEN. V. 19. a portion of flesh—sense very uncertain. V. 20. glorious—honorable (cf. v. 22, end), Kp. NOW. uncovered—exposed, SMITH; bared, NOW. handmaids of his servants—servants; maids, SMITH; maid-servants of his servants, NOW. Vs. 21, 22. It was . . . handmaids—Before Yahweh I was dancing; Blessed be Yahweh who chose me above thy father and above all his house! to command me as prince over the people of Yahweh over Israel. And I will sport before Yahweh, and will be yet more lightly esteemed than this, and will be lowly in thine eyes. But of the

had in <sup>r</sup>honor. 23 And <sup>s</sup>Mī-ehāl the <sup>t</sup>daughter of <sup>u</sup>Saul <sup>v</sup>had no child unto the <sup>w</sup>day of her <sup>x</sup>death.

**7** <sup>y</sup>And it came to pass, when the <sup>z</sup>king dwelt in his <sup>a</sup>house, and <sup>b</sup>Jē-hō-vāh had given him <sup>c</sup>rest from all his <sup>d</sup>enemies round about, 2 that the king said unto <sup>e</sup>Nā-thān the prophet, See now, I dwell in <sup>f</sup>a house of <sup>g</sup>cedar, but the <sup>h</sup>ark of God dwelleth within <sup>i</sup>curtains. 3 And Nā-thān said to the king, <sup>j</sup>Go, do all that is in thy heart; for Jē-hō-vāh is with thee. 4 And it came to pass the same night, that the <sup>k</sup>word of Jē-hō-vāh <sup>l</sup>came unto Nā-thān, saying, 5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>m</sup>Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in? 6 for <sup>n</sup>I have not dwelt in a house since the day that <sup>o</sup>I brought up the children of <sup>p</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl out of <sup>q</sup>E-gypt, even to this day, but have walked in a <sup>r</sup>tent and in a <sup>s</sup>tabernacle. 7 <sup>t</sup>In all places wherein I have walked with all the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, spake I a word with <sup>u</sup>any of the <sup>v</sup>tribes of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>w</sup>whom I <sup>x</sup>commanded to be <sup>y</sup>shepherd of my people Iṣ-rā-ēl, saying, Why have ye not built

maids, SMITH; I will dance before Yahweh. Praised be Yahweh, who has chosen me before thy father and his whole family to set me as prince over Yahweh's people, over Israel. When I dance before Yahweh, I esteem myself yet too small (slight) for that and appear too lowly to myself; and before the maid-servants, NOW. Of whom . . . honor—of whom thou saidst, should I seek my honor before them? NOW. V. 22. this—thus, a. And—Or, But, Th. NOW. Chap. 7.—V. 1. dwell—had taken possession of, SMITH; was seated, NOW. V. 2. curtains—a curtain, SMITH; tent-coverings, NOW. Go . . . heart—Whatever thou plannest, do it, NOW. Vs. 3, 16. thy—thine, a. V. 6. walked—sojourned, SMITH; went hither and thither, NOW. tabernacle—dwelling-place (Ex. 26:1). V. 7. to be shepherd of—to feed, a; pasture, NOW.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 21. Lord—Insert, that I did dance; blessed be the Lord, Sept. Th. We. Rel. I will dance before Yahweh, Praised be Yahweh, etc., NOW. V. 22. mine—thy, Sept. Th. Chap. 7.—V. 7. tribes—So Gen.; judges, Mo. Ew. No. Th. KEN. NOW. (I Chr. 17:6).

## 22

r Honor, Mal. 1:6.

## 23

- s Michal, I Sam. 14:49.  
t Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
u Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
v Childlessness an Affliction, Gen. 3:16.  
w Day, Lev. 25:8.  
x Death, Rom. 5:12.

## 1

- y I Chr. 17:1-27.  
z King, Deut. 17:15.  
a House, Deut. 24:10.  
b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
d Enemies, Job 31:29.

## 2

- e See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
f Nathan, I Chr. 17:1.  
g Ch. 5:11.  
h See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
i Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
j Curtain, Is. 40:22.

## 3

- k I Ki. 8:17, 18.

## 4

- l Word of God, John 6:63.  
m Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

## 5

- n I Ki. 5:3, 4; 8:19.

## 6

- o Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
p Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
q Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
r Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
s Tent, Num. 24:5.  
t Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

## 7

- u Lev. 26:11, 12.  
v In I Chr. 17:6, any of the judges.  
w Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
x Ch. 5:2.  
y Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
z Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.

\* **HANDMAID:** Word used broadly.—Ruth 3:9; II Sam. 14:8.

**Applied to Bondservants.**—Hagar—Gen. 16:1; Gal. 4:22. Maids of Leah and Rachel—Gen. 29:24, 29.

**Voluntary Servitude.**—Mary—Lu. 1:38. Hannah—I Sam. 1:11.

**Expressive of Humility.**—Bath-sheba—I Ki. 1:11-31. Esther—Eath. 5:1-8. Ruth—Ruth 3:9.

**An Unbearable Heirship.**—Pr. 30:23. Sarah and Hagar—Gen. 21:10; Gal. 4:30. See "Servants"—Ex. 21:2. "Concubines"—Gen. 16:2.

8

- a I Sam. 16:11, 12; Ps. 78:70, 71.  
 b See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.  
 1 Or, *pasture*.  
 c Ch. 6:21.  
 d Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 2 Or, *leader*.

9

- e Ch. 5:10.  
 f Ps. 18:37-42.

10

- g Ex. 15:17; Is. 5:2, 7.  
 h Ps. 89:22, 23; Is. 60:18.  
 i The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 j Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

11

- k Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
 l Government, Neh. 8:9.  
 3 Or, *have caused*.  
 m V. 27; I Sam. 25:28.

12

- n I Ki. 2:1.  
 o Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 p Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 q Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 r Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 s Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 t Bowels, II Chr. 21:15.  
 u See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

13

- v I Ki. 6:12; 8:19.

me a house of cedar? 8 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant <sup>a</sup> David, Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, I took thee from the <sup>b</sup> <sup>1</sup> sheepcote, from following the sheep, that <sup>c</sup> thou shouldst be <sup>d</sup> <sup>2</sup> prince over my people, over Is-râ-êl; 9 and <sup>e</sup> I have been with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and <sup>f</sup> have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a great name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. 10 And I will appoint a place for my people Is-râ-êl, and <sup>g</sup> will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; <sup>h</sup> neither shall the <sup>i</sup> children of wickedness <sup>j</sup> afflict them any more, as at the first, 11 and <sup>k</sup> as from the day that I commanded <sup>l</sup> <sup>3</sup> judges to be over my people Is-râ-êl; and I <sup>3</sup> will cause thee to rest from all thine enemies. Moreover Jê-hô-vâh telleth thee that <sup>m</sup> Jê-hô-vâh will make thee a house. 12 <sup>n</sup> When thy days are fulfilled, and thou shalt <sup>o</sup> sleep with thy <sup>p</sup> fathers, I will set up thy <sup>q</sup> seed after thee, that shall proceed out of thy <sup>r</sup> bowels, and I will establish his <sup>s</sup> kingdom. 13 <sup>t</sup> He shall build a house for

*Var. Read.*—V. 8. sheepcote—pasture, NOW. SMITH. V. 9. wentest—didst go, SMITH. cut off—destroy, SMITH; extirpated, NOW. V. 10. appoint—give, SMITH; point out, NOW. afflict—oppress, SMITH; torment, NOW. Va. 10, 11. as at the first, and as from—as at the first, even from, KEN.; as since the time when, NOW. V. 11. commanded—set, SMITH; appointed (lit. installed or put in place), NOW. and I will cause . . . house—and I will give them rest from all their enemies and will make thee great and build thee a house, NOW. telleth—will make known, SMITH. V. 12. are—be, n; shall be, NOW. V. 14. his—So NOW.; to him a. my—So NOW.; to me a. commit iniquity—goes astray, SMITH; sins, NOW. chasten—correct, SMITH; chastise, NOW. with stripes of the children of men—with stripes of sons of Adam, SMITH; with human blows, NOW. V. 15. lovingkindness—mercy, n; favor, NOW. V. 19. And—thing. And that was yet too little! NOW. this too . . . manner—this is (or, is this? a marg.) the law, Ke.; this is the manner (?), Ge. Th. (Obscure).

my name, and <sup>u</sup> I will establish the <sup>v</sup> throne of his kingdom for ever. 14 <sup>z</sup> I will be his father, and he shall be my son: <sup>a</sup> if he <sup>b</sup> commit iniquity, I will <sup>c</sup> chasten him with <sup>d</sup> the rod of men, and with the <sup>e</sup> stripes of the <sup>f</sup> children of men; 15 but my <sup>g</sup> lovingkindness shall not depart from him, <sup>h</sup> as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. 16 And thy house and thy kingdom shall be made sure for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever. 17 According to all these words, and according to all this <sup>i</sup> vision, so did Nâ-thân speak unto David. 18 Then David the king went in, and sat before Jê-hô-vâh; and he said, <sup>j</sup> Who am I, O Lord Jê-hô-vâh, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far? 19 And this was yet a small thing in thine eyes, O Lord Jê-hô-vâh; <sup>k</sup> but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come; <sup>l</sup> and <sup>l</sup> this too after the manner of men, O Lord Jê-hô-vâh! 20 And what can David say more unto thee? for <sup>m</sup> thou knowest thy servant, O Lord Jê-hô-vâh. 21 <sup>n</sup> For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness,

*Var. Read.*—V. 11. thee . . . thine—them . . . their, *Ew. Be. We. KEN.* NOW. V. 15. from Saul, whom I put away—from him that was, *Be. We. Sta. KEN. SMITH, NOW.* (I Chr. 17:13; Sept. from those whom, &c.). thee—me, Sept. Kp. Klo. (cf. v. 28). V. 19. this too, after the manner—*Ew. Be. We. would correct after I Chr. 17:17; see note there*). And that was yet too small in thy eyes, Lord Yahweh that thou also in relation to the house of thy servant hast given promises for distant times, NOW.; And thou wilt let me see the generations of men for evermore, KEN. BUD. WE. And thou hast spoken concerning thy servant for distant times, SMITH. V. 21. To glorify thy servant hast thou promised, and according to thine own heart hast thou wrought in making thy servant know all this greatness, BUD. SMITH: For thy servant's sake hast thou done that, that thou madest known to thy servant all that is great, NOW. wrought . . . it—done, to make thy servant know all these great things, Riefmann (transposing).

- w Is. 9:7; 49:8.  
 z See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 y Throne, Acts 12:21.

14

- z Heb. 1:5; Ps. 89:26, 27.  
 a I Ki. 11:34; Ps. 89:30-33.  
 b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 c Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 d Rod, Num. 20:8.  
 e Stripes, Is. 53:5.  
 f See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

15

- g Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h I Sam. 15:23; 16:14.

17

- i Vision, Num. 12:6.

18

- j Ex. 3:11; I Sam. 18:18.

19

- k Va. 11-16; I Chr. 17:17.  
 l Or, and is this the law of man, O Lord Jehovâh?  
 l Is. 55:8, 9.

20

- m I Sam. 16:7; John 21:17.  
 n Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

21

- o I Chr. 17:19.

22

o Omnipotence of God. Gen. 1:1.  
p Ears. Ex. 29:20.

23

l Or, And who is like thy people, like Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth, &c. Deut. 4:32-38. Israelites a Peculiar People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. Nation, Gen. 10:22. Earth, Gen. 2:1. Redemption, Mt. 20:22. Deut. 10:21. Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

26

i I Sam. 22:3, 4.

27

k Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
l Or, been bold. Prayer. Mt. 5:44.

28

v God, Gen. 1:1.

to make thy servant know it. 22 Wherefore thou art great, O Jē-hō-vāh God: for <sup>a</sup> there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our <sup>b</sup> ears. 23 <sup>1</sup> And <sup>c</sup> what one <sup>d</sup> nation in the <sup>e</sup> earth is like thy people, even like Iṣ-rā-ēl, whom God went to <sup>f</sup> redeem unto himself for a people, and to make him a name, and <sup>h</sup> to do great things for you, and terrible things for thy land, before thy people, whom thou redeemedst to thee out of Eḡypt, from the nations and <sup>i</sup> their gods? 24 And thou didst establish to thyself thy people Iṣ-rā-ēl to be a people unto thee for ever; and thou, Jē-hō-vāh, becamest their God. 25 And now, O Jē-hō-vāh God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, confirm thou it for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. 26 And <sup>j</sup> let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, Jē-hō-vāh of hosts is God over Iṣ-rā-ēl; and the house of thy servant David shall be established before thee. 27 For thou, O Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, hast <sup>k</sup> revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee a house: therefore hath thy servant <sup>l</sup> found in his heart to <sup>m</sup> pray this prayer unto thee. 28 And now, <sup>n</sup> O

Var. Read.—V. 22. Wherefore—Therefore, NOW. SMITH. V. 23. And . . . earth—And who, SMITH; And . . . gods—And where on earth is another people like thy people Israel, that a god would have gone to buy a people for himself and to make him a name, to show them great and fearful things, to drive out before his people another people and their god, NOW. God—a god, SMITH. things for you—Omit, SMITH. thy land—their, SMITH. before . . . gods—in driving out a people and its gods before his people? SMITH. from the—Omit. V. 24. let thy name be magnified—that thy name may be great, NOW. SMITH. of hosts—So NOW.; Sebath, SMITH. V. 27. found in his heart—has taken heart, NOW. in his heart—courage, SMITH. V. 28. O Lord Jehovah—Yahweh. O Lord, truth—So NOW.; faithfulness, SMITH. Chap. 8.—

Lord Jē-hō-vāh, thou art God; and thy <sup>a</sup> words are <sup>e</sup> truth, and thou hast promised this good thing unto thy <sup>p</sup> servant: 29 now therefore <sup>3</sup> let it please thee to <sup>6</sup> bless the <sup>7</sup> house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee; for thou, O Lord Jē-hō-vāh, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

8 And after this it came to pass, that <sup>4</sup> David <sup>5</sup> smote the <sup>u</sup> Phī-lis-tīneṣ, and subdued them: and David took <sup>v</sup> the <sup>w</sup> bridle of the mother <sup>x</sup> city out of the <sup>y</sup> hand of the Phī-lis-tīneṣ.

2 And he smote <sup>z</sup> Mō-āb, and <sup>2</sup> measured them with the line, making them to lie down on the <sup>a</sup> ground; and he measured two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. And <sup>b</sup> the Mō-āb-ites became servants to David, and <sup>c</sup> brought <sup>d</sup> tribute.

3 David smote also <sup>e</sup> Hād-ād-ē-zēr the son of <sup>f</sup> Rē-hōb, king of Zō-bāh, as <sup>g</sup> he went to recover his dominion at <sup>h</sup> the River. 4 And David took from him a thousand and seven hundred <sup>i</sup> horsemen, and twenty thousand <sup>j</sup> footmen: and David <sup>k</sup> hocked all the <sup>l</sup> chariot <sup>m</sup> horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots. 5 And when

<sup>n</sup> the Sūr-ti-ānṣ of <sup>o</sup> Dā-mās-ē-ūs came to succor Hād-ād-ē-zēr king V. 1. the bridle of the mother city—i.e. the authority of the metropolis or capital, Ge. Ke. Sta.; the bridle of the arm (i.e. their supremacy), Ev. Be.; Omit, NOW. V. 3. recover his dominion at—to turn his hand against, Ge. Gr. (unto, IWe.); lay his hand on, SMITH; Omit, NOW. V. 4. hocked—ham-strung, SMITH; made lame, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 23. for you—Omit, Sept. Kp.; for them, Vulg. Th. Ge. We. Kp. (all.). for thy land—to drive out, Sept. Ev. Ge. Th. We. Kp. Kto. (II Chr. 17:21); in driving out, SMITH. Chap. 8.—V. 3. to recover his dominion at—to establish his hand by (i.e. assert his power), Sept. Ev. Be. Th. (I Chr. 18:3); Omit, NOW. V. 4. thousand and seven—So NOW.; thousand chariots and seven, Be. Th. Kp. (with Sept. and I Chr. 18:4); Omit, NOW. seven hundred—So NOW.; seven thousand, Sept. Th. Kp. Kp. (I Chr. 18:4).

n Word of God, John 6:63.  
o Truth, John 14:6.  
p Servant, Ex. 21:2.

29

3 Or, begin and bless.  
q Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
r House, Deut. 24:10.

1

s David, I Sam. 17:12.  
t War, Josh. 22:12.  
u Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
4 Or, Methem-ammah.  
v Bridle, Jas. 3:3.  
w City, Gen. 4:17.  
x Hand, Gen. 16:12.

2

y Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
z Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
a Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
b Bondage, John 8:33.  
c II Ki. 17:3.  
d Tribute, Mt. 22:19.

3

e Ch. 10:16, 19; I Sam. 14:47.  
f Rehob, Num. 13:21.  
g Ch. 10:15-19.  
h See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
i See "Euphrates," Deut. 1:7.  
5 Another reading is, the river Euphrates.

4

j Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
k Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
l Josh. 11:6, 9.  
m Chariot. I Ki. 20:1.  
n See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

5

o I Ki. 11:23-25; 15:18.  
p Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
6 Hab. Aram.  
q Damascus. I Ki. 20:34.

5  
1 Heb. *Aram.*

6  
2 Or, *saved*  
*David.*

7  
a Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.  
b Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
c Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.

8  
3 In I Chr. 18:8.  
*Tibhath.*  
d Ex. 47:15.  
e Brass, Josh.  
22:8.

9  
f Hamath, Gen.  
10:17.

10  
4 In I Chr.  
18:10.  
*Hadoram.*  
g Salutation,  
Lu. 10:4.  
5 Heb. *ask him*  
*of his welfare.*  
h Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
6 Heb. *was a*  
*man of wars.*  
7 Heb. *in his*  
*hand were.*  
i Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.

of Zō'bah, David smote of <sup>1</sup> the  
Syr'ī-ānš two and twenty thou-  
sand men. 6 Then David put  
garrisons in <sup>1</sup> Syr'ī-ā of Dā-  
mās-eūs; and <sup>1</sup> the Syr'ī-ānš be-  
came servants to David, and  
brought tribute. And Jē-hō'z-  
vāh <sup>2</sup> gave victory to David  
whithersoever he went. 7 And  
David took the <sup>a</sup> shields of <sup>b</sup> gold  
that were on the servants of  
Hād-ād-ē-zēr, and brought them  
to <sup>c</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 8 And from  
<sup>a</sup> Bē'tāh and from <sup>a</sup> Bēr'ō-thāi,  
cities of Hād-ād-ē-zēr, king Da-  
vid took exceeding much <sup>c</sup> brass.

9 And when Tō'ī king of <sup>1</sup> Hā-  
māth heard that David had  
smitten all the host of Hād-ād-ē-  
zēr, 10 then Tō'ī sent <sup>4</sup> Jō'rām  
his son unto king David, to <sup>5</sup> sa-  
lute him, and to <sup>h</sup> bless him, be-  
cause he had fought against  
Hād-ād-ē-zēr and smitten him:  
for Hād-ād-ē-zēr <sup>6</sup> had wars  
with Tō'ī. And <sup>7</sup> \*Jō'rām  
brought with him <sup>i</sup> vessels of

Var. Read.—V. 6. tribute—So NOW.;  
presents, R. V. 7. servants—So NOW.;  
officers, SMITH. V. 8. exceeding much  
brass—much bronze, SMITH; very much  
brass (or, bronze), NOW. V. 10. sa-  
lute—greet, NOW. SMITH. bless—  
congratulate, NOW. SMITH. wars—  
been an enemy, SMITH; an adversary in  
war, NOW. V. 13. gat—made, NOW.  
SMITH. gat him a name—Or, made him  
a monument, DeW. Ge. Ev.; made himself  
a name, NOW. when he returned from  
smiting the Syrians—on returning, in that  
he smote Edom, SMITH. Syrians . . .  
men—Aramæans . . . he slew of the  
Edomites 18,000, NOW. V. 14. garri-  
son—officers, Gr. Sta. NOW. V. 15. exe-  
cuted—So NOW.; administered, SMITH.  
judgment—righteousness, SMITH; Right,  
NOW.

<sup>1</sup> silver, and vessels of gold, and  
vessels of brass: 11 these also did  
king David dedicate unto Jē-hō'-  
vāh, with the silver and gold that  
he dedicated of all the <sup>k</sup> nations  
which he subdued; 12 of <sup>1</sup> Syr'ī-ā,  
and of Mō'āb, and of the chil-  
dren of <sup>1</sup> Ām-mōn, and of the  
Phi-lis-tīnē, and of <sup>m</sup> Ām-ā-lēk,  
and of the <sup>n</sup> spoil of Hād-ād-ē-zēr,  
son of Rē'hōb, king of Zō'bah.

13 And David gat him a name  
when he returned from smiting  
<sup>a</sup> the Syr'ī-ānš in <sup>o</sup> the Valley of  
<sup>c</sup> Salt, even eighteen thousand  
men. 14 And he put garrisons  
in <sup>1</sup> Ē'dōm; throughout all  
Ē'dōm put he garrisons, and all  
the Ē'dōm-ites became <sup>r</sup> serv-  
ants to David. And <sup>s</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh  
<sup>u</sup> gave victory to <sup>t</sup> David whith-  
ersoever he went.

15 And <sup>v</sup> David reigned over  
all Iṣ-rā-ēl; and David exe-  
cuted <sup>w</sup> justice and <sup>x</sup> righteous-  
ness unto all his people. 16 And  
† Jō'āb the son of Zē-ru'jāh was

Var. Read.—V. 8. Betah—Tebah, Sept.  
Pesh. Ev. Th. Ke. We. Rei. Kto. NOW.  
(I Chr. 18:8). V. 9. Toi—Tou, NOW.  
SMITH. V. 10. Joram—Hadoram, Sept.  
Ev. Th. Ke. We. Be. Kp. Kto. KEN.  
NOW. SMITH (as I Chr. 18:10). V. 12. of  
Syria—of Edom, MSS. Sept. Pesh. Th. Be.  
Rei. Kto. NOW. (I Chr. 18:11; Ke. would  
retain of Syria also). V. 13. Syrians—  
Insert, and he smote Edom (Edomites,  
NOW.). Th. Ke. Kp. (after Sept. Pesh.  
I Chr. 18:12; Ps. 60 title), KEN. NOW.;  
similarly, We.

18:4. Money—Gen. 45:22; I Sam. 9:8; Job 42:11. Eatables—  
Gen. 43:11; I Sam. 25:18; I Ki. 14:3. Horses and Mules—  
I Ki. 10:25. Gold and Silver Vessels—I Ki. 10:25. Precious  
Stones—I Ki. 10:2. Weapons of War—I Sam. 18:4. Serv-  
ants—Gen. 20:14; 29:24, 29.

Manner in which taken.—Conveyed on Camels, etc.—  
I Sam. 25:18; II Ki. 8:9; II Chr. 9:1. Sometimes sent before  
the Giver—Gen. 32:21. Presented in Person—Gen. 43:15,  
26; Ju. 3:17; I Sam. 25:27. With Great Ceremony—Gen.  
43:25; Ju. 13:8; Mt. 2:11.

Not bringing, A Mark of Disrespect—I Sam. 10:27.

† JOAB I.—Son of David's Sister Zeruiah—II Sam. 14:1;  
I Chr. 2:16; 11:39. Had Two Warlike Brothers—II Sam.  
23:18, 24. General of David's Army—II Sam. 8:16; 20:23;  
I Chr. 18:15; 27:34.

Victories over: Abner—II Sam. 2:17. Syrians—II Sam.  
10:9-14. Ammonites—II Sam. 11:1. Edomites—I Ki.  
11:15, 16. Rabhah—II Sam. 12:26, 27; I Chr. 20:1. Aba-  
lom—II Sam. 18:6, 7, 14. Sheba—II Sam. 20:10, 15, 22.

Too Headstrong for David.—II Sam. 3:24, 25, 34, 39.  
Brought Absalom back—II Sam. 14:1-24. Murdered Ab-  
ner—II Sam. 3:27. Amasa—I Sam. 20:9, 10; I Ki. 2:5, 32.  
Uriah—II Sam. 11:14-17. Took a Wise Woman's Advice—  
II Sam. 20:16-21. Reproved David—II Sam. 19:5-7; 24:3;  
I Chr. 4:3; 21:3. Took a Census of Israel—II Sam. 24:4-9;  
I Chr. 21:4, 5. Joined Adonijah's Rebellion—I Ki. 1:7, 41;

i Silver, Job  
22:25.

11  
k Nations, Gen.  
10:32.

12  
l Ammonites,  
Ju. 10:6.  
m Amalekites,  
I Sam. 15:7.  
n Spoil, Is. 9:3.

13  
8 Edom, in  
I Chr. 18:11,  
12; Ps. 60,  
title.  
o II Ki. 14:7.  
p Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
q Salt, Lev.  
2:13.

14  
r Edom, Num.  
20:18.  
s Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
t Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1  
9 Or, *saved*  
*David.*  
u David, I Sam.  
17:12.

15  
v See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
w Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
x Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

\* PRESENTS.—A Present for Esau—Gen. 32:13, 20, 21;  
33:10, 11. Joseph's Brethren bring—Gen. 43:15. Given to  
Judges as Bribes—Pr. 17:32; Amos 2:6. To King of Syria to  
gain Help—I Ki. 15:18. Brought to Elisha and given to  
Gehazi—II Ki. 5:5-7, 20-27. To God—Ps. 68:29; 72:10;  
76:11. Gift to Solomon—I Ki. 10:24, 25 (II Chr. 9:23, 24; Ps.  
72:10).

Reasons for Giving.—To appease Angry Feelings of Others—  
Gen. 32:20; I Sam. 25:27, 28, 35. To confirm Covenants—  
Gen. 21:28-30. To show Respect—Ju. 6:18. To reward  
Service—I Sam. 18:12; Dan. 2:6, 48. As a Token of Friend-  
ship—I Sam. 18:3, 4. As Tribute—Ju. 3:15, 18; II Sam.  
8:2; II Chr. 17:5.

When given.—On Occasions of Visits—II Ki. 8:8. Of Pub-  
lic Rejoicings—Neh. 8:12; Esth. 9:19. At Marriages—Gen.  
24:53; Ps. 45:12. On recovering from Sickness—II Ki.  
20:12. Parting Gifts—Gen. 45:22; Jer. 40:5; Mic. 1:14. On  
Business Matters—I Sam. 9:7. On Restoration to Prosperity  
—Job 42:10, 11.

Things given.—Ornaments—Gen. 24:22, 47; Job 42:11.  
Cattle—Gen. 32:14, 15, 18. Garments—Gen. 45:22; I Sam.

16  
a Jehoshaphat,  
II Chr. 17:1.  
1 Or, *chronicler*.

17  
b Zadok, I Chr.  
29:22.  
c Ahimelech,  
I Sam. 21:1.  
d Abiathar,  
I Ki. 2:26.  
e Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
2 Or, *secretary*.

18  
f Benaiah, I Ki.  
2:25.  
g Jehoiada,  
II Chr. 23:1.  
3 Is in Ch.  
20:23, and  
I Chr. 18:17.  
The Hebrew  
text has, and  
the Cherethites,  
4c.  
h Ch. 15:18;  
20:7, 23;  
I Sam. 30:14;  
I Ki. 1:38, 44.  
i Or, *Priests*.  
Minister, Acts  
15:39.

1  
j House, Deut.  
24:10.  
k Family, Eph.  
5:22.  
l I Sam. 20:14-  
17, 42.  
m Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
n Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:2.

2  
o Ch. 16:1-4;  
19:17, 29.

3  
p King, Deut.  
17:15.  
q Ch. 4:4.  
r Mephibosheth, II Sam.  
16:1.  
s Lameness,  
Lev. 21:18.  
t Feet, Gen.  
18:4.

4  
u Ch. 17:27-29.  
v Machir, Num.  
26:29.

over the host; and <sup>a</sup> Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt the son of Ā-hi'lūd was <sup>1</sup> recorder; 17 and <sup>b</sup> Zā-dōk the son of Ā-hi'tūb, and <sup>c</sup> Ā-him'ē-lēch the son of <sup>d</sup> Ā-bi'ā-thār, were <sup>e</sup> priests; and Sē-rā'zāh was <sup>2</sup> scribe; 18 and <sup>f</sup> Bē-nā'zāh the son of <sup>g</sup> Jē-hoi'ā-dā <sup>3</sup> was over the Chēr'ē-thites and the <sup>h</sup> Pēl'ē-thites; and David's sons were <sup>i</sup> chief <sup>j</sup> ministers.

**9** And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the <sup>k</sup> house of Saul, <sup>l</sup> that I may show him <sup>m</sup> kindness for <sup>n</sup> Jōn'ā-thān's sake? 2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was <sup>o</sup> Zī'bā, and they called him unto David; and the king said unto him, Art thou Zī'bā? And he said, Thy servant is he. 3 And the <sup>p</sup> king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show the kindness of God unto him? And Zī'bā said unto the king, <sup>q</sup> Jōn'ā-thān hath yet a <sup>r</sup> son, who is <sup>s</sup> lame of his <sup>t</sup> feet. 4 And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Zī'bā said unto the king, Behold, he is <sup>u</sup> in the house of <sup>v</sup> Mā'ehīr the son of Ām'mī-ēl, in Lō-dē'bār. 5 Then king David sent, and fetched

**Var. Rend.**—V. 18. Cherethites and the Pelethites—the name by which the king's body-guard was known, and signifying either *Cretans* and *Philistines* (?), *Ev. Be. Ht. Sta.*; or, *executioners* and *runners* (or, *couriers*: cf. I Sam. 22:17), *Ge. Th. Ke. chief ministers—ministers, Mo. Th. Ke.*; cf. I Chr. 18:17; chaplains, or, *house priests, Ge. Ev.* (the word is identical with the one commonly rendered *priest*); priests, *KEN. SMITH*; chiefs, *NOW*. Chap. 9.—V. 8. look upon—turn thy face to, *SMITH*; turn to, *NOW*.

2:28. Repaired Jerusalem—I Chr. 11:8. Slain at the Altar of Jehovah—I Ki. 2:29, 34.

JOAB II.—A Descendant of Caleb—I Chr. 2:54.

JOAB III.—Son of Seraiah—I Chr. 4:4.

JOAB IV.—Founder of a Clan—Ex. 2:6; 8:9; Neh. 7:11.

\* SCRIBES: Originally Writers, Secretaries.—Ex. Chap. 9. Writers.—I Chr. 24:6; Jer. 8:8; Ezra 4:8, 9, 17, 23; Esth. 3:12; Ex. 9:11.

Secretaries.—To Kings—II Sam. 8:17; 20:25; I Ki. 4:3; II Ki. 12:10; 18:18; 19:2; I Chr. 18:16; 24:6; 27:32. To Prophets—Jer. 36:27, 32.

Treasurers.—Neh. 13:13; II Ki. 12:10; II Chr. 24:11.

Families noted for furnishing Scribes.—I Chr. 2:55; Ju. 5:14 (see *marg. reading*)—I Chr. 24:6; II Chr. 34:13.

Notaries.—In Court—Jer. 32:11, 12; I Chr. 24:6.

him out of the house of Mā'ehīr the son of Ām'mī-ēl, from Lō-dē'bār. 6 And Mē-phib'ō-shēth, the son of Jōn'ā-thān, the son of <sup>w</sup> Saul, came unto <sup>x</sup> David, and fell on his <sup>y</sup> face, and <sup>z</sup> did obeisance. And David said, Mē-phib'ō-shēth. And he answered, Behold, thy <sup>a</sup> servant! 7 And David said unto him, <sup>b</sup> Fear not; for <sup>c</sup> I will surely show thee kindness <sup>d</sup> for Jōn'ā-thān thy <sup>e</sup> father's sake, and <sup>f</sup> will restore thee all the <sup>g</sup> land of Saul thy father; and <sup>h</sup> thou shalt <sup>i</sup> eat <sup>j</sup> bread at my <sup>k</sup> table continually. 8 And he did obeisance, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such <sup>l</sup> a dead <sup>m</sup> dog as I am?

9 Then the <sup>n</sup> king called to <sup>o</sup> Zī'bā, Saul's servant, and said unto him, <sup>p</sup> All that pertained to Saul and to all his house have I given unto thy master's son. 10 And thou shalt <sup>q</sup> till the land for him, thou, and thy <sup>r</sup> sons, and thy servants; and thou shalt bring in <sup>s</sup> the <sup>t</sup> fruits, that thy master's son may have bread to eat: but Mē-phib'ō-shēth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Zī'bā had fifteen sons and twenty servants. 11 Then said Zī'bā unto

**Var. Read.**—V. 17. Abimelech the Son of Abiathar—So *Sept. Ke. Be. (cf. I Chr. 24:3, 6)*; Abiathar the son of Abimelech, *Pesh. Mo. Th. Ev. Graf. Kue. Gr. Fr. Hervey. Sta. Kp. NOW. Shashaiah—Shasha (I Chr. 18:16), Kto. Shasha (Sept.) or, Shisha (I Ki. 4:3), Th. Wc. Sta.*; Shosha, *NOW*. Chap. 9.—V. 10. son—So *NOW.*; house, *Ba.*

Keepers of Muster Rolls.—Ju. 5:14; II Ki. 25:19; II Chr. 26:11; Jer. 52:25.

Teachers of the Law.—II Chr. 34:18-21; Neh. 8:4-6; Ezra 7:6; Jer. 8:8; Mt. 23:2; 2:4; 17:10; 7:29; 13:52; Mk. 12:35.

Members of the Council which opposed Jesus.—Mt. 2:4; 20:18; Lu. 22:66; Mt. 21:15; Mk. 8:31; 11:18; Lu. 19:47; 22:2; 23:10; John 8:3.

Charge Jesus with Blasphemy.—Mt. 9:3; Mk. 2:6-7; Lu. 5:21. Conspire against Jesus.—Mt. 26:3; 27:41; Mk. 14:1; Lu. 22:66.

Reproved by Jesus.—Mt. 5:20; 15:1-9; 23:1-36; Mk. 2:16, 17; 3:22-30; Lu. 11:38-54; Lu. Chap. 20.

Persecuted Disciples.—Acts 4:5, 13, 21; 6:12; 23:6-10.

Manner of Teaching contrasted with that of Jesus.—Mt. 7:29; Mk. 1:22.

Characteristics of.—Garb and Egotism—Mk. 12:38, 39. Various Works—Mt. 23:1-7. Reputed Wisdom—I Cor. 1:19.

20. Hypocrisy—Mt. 23:13-15.

6  
w Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.  
x David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
y Face, Is. 6:2.  
z Salutation,  
Lu. 10:4.  
a Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

7  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2  
c See vs. 1, 3.  
d Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
e Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
f Ch. 12:8.  
g Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
h Heb. *field*.  
i Ch. 19:28;  
II Ki. 2:7;  
II Ki. 25:29.  
j Meals, Ruth  
2:14.  
k Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
l Table, II Ki.  
4:10.

8  
l Ch. 16:9.  
m God, Deut.  
23:18.

9  
n King, Deut.  
17:15.  
o Ziba, II Sam.  
9:2.  
p Ch. 16:4;  
19:29.

10  
q Agriculture,  
Is. 28:24.  
r Sons, Gen.  
21:19.  
s Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.

11  
1 Or, *But Mephibosheth eateth, &c.*

12  
a I Chr. 8:34.

13  
b Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
c Lameness, Lev. 21:18.  
d Feet, Gen. 18:4.

1  
e I Chr. 19:1-19.  
f I Sam. 11:1.  
g Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.

2  
h Nahash, I Sam. 11:1.  
i Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

3  
f Prince, Num. 2:7.  
k Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
l Gen. 42:9, 16.  
m City, Gen. 4:17.  
n Spies, Josh. 2:1.

4  
o Is. 15:2; Jer. 41:5.  
p See "Trades," Is. 40:19.  
q Beard, Jer. 41:5.  
r Is. 29:4.  
s Clothing, Job 31:29.

the king, According to all that my lord the king commandeth his servant, so shall thy servant do. <sup>1</sup> As for Mē-phīb-ō-shēth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons. 12 And Mē-phīb-ō-shēth had a young son, whose name was <sup>a</sup> Mī-cā. And all that dwelt in the house of Zī-bā were servants unto Mē-phīb-ō-shēth. 13 So Mē-phīb-ō-shēth dwelt in <sup>b</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm; for he did eat continually at the king's table. And he was <sup>c</sup> lame in both his <sup>d</sup> feet.

**10** <sup>e</sup> And it came to pass after this, that <sup>f</sup> the king of the children of <sup>g</sup> Ām-mōn died, and Hā-nūn his son reigned in his stead. 2 And David said, I will show kindness unto Hā-nūn the son of <sup>h</sup> Nā-hāsh, as his father showed kindness unto me. So David sent by his servants <sup>i</sup> to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ām-mōn. 3 But the <sup>j</sup> princes of the children of Ām-mōn said unto Hā-nūn their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth <sup>k</sup> honor thy father, in that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not <sup>l</sup> David sent his servants unto thee to search the <sup>m</sup> city, and to <sup>n</sup> spy it out, and to overthrow it? 4 So Hā-nūn took David's servants, and <sup>o</sup> shaved off the one half of their <sup>p</sup> beards, and <sup>q</sup> cut off their <sup>r</sup> garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. 5 When they told it unto David, he

Var. Rend.—V. 13. in—on, n. Chap. 10.—V. 3. comforters—So NOW.; bearers of condolence, SMITH. V. 6. became odious to—So NOW.; made themselves of bad odor with, SMITH. V. 8. field—open country, SMITH; open field, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 11. but . . . table—So Mephibosheth ate at David's table, Sept. Presb. We. Rev. Th. Ke. Kp.; So Meribaal ate at my (David's) table, KEN. SMITH; But Meribaal ate at David's table as one of the king's sons, NOW.

sent to meet them; for the men were greatly <sup>s</sup> 'ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at <sup>t</sup> Jēr-ī-chō until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ām-mōn saw that <sup>v</sup> they were become odious to David, the children of Ām-mōn sent and <sup>w</sup> hired the <sup>x</sup> Sŷr-ī-ānš of <sup>y</sup> Bēth-rē-hōb, and the Sŷr-ī-ānš of <sup>z</sup> Zō-bāh, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of <sup>a</sup> Mā-ā-cāh with a thousand men, and the men of Tōb twelve thousand men. 7 And when David heard of it, he sent <sup>b</sup> Jō-āb, and all the host of the mighty men. 8 And the children of Ām-mōn came out, and put the <sup>c</sup> battle in array <sup>d</sup> at the entrance of the <sup>e</sup> gate: and the Sŷr-ī-ānš of Zō-bāh and of Rē-hōb, and the men of <sup>f</sup> Tōb and Mā-ā-cāh, were by themselves <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> in the field.

9 Now when Jō-āb saw that <sup>i</sup> the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of <sup>j</sup> Iŷ-rā-ēl, and put them in array against the Sŷr-ī-ānš: 10 and the rest of the people he committed into the hand of <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> Ā-bī-shāi his <sup>m</sup> 'brother; and he put them in array against the children of Ām-mōn. 11 And he said, If the Sŷr-ī-ānš be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ām-mōn be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee. 12 Be of good <sup>n</sup> courage, and <sup>o</sup> let us play the <sup>p</sup> man for our people, and for the cities of our God: and <sup>q</sup> Jē-hō-vāh do that which seemeth him good. 13 So Jō-āb and the people that were with him drew nigh unto the battle against the Sŷr-ī-ānš: and <sup>r</sup> they fled before him. 14 And when

5  
t Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
u Jericho, II Ki. 2:8.

6  
v Gen. 34:30;  
I Sam. 27:12.  
w Ch. 8:3, 5;  
II Ki. 7:6.  
x Syriac, Gen. 25:20.  
y Gen. 36:37;  
Ju. 18:28.  
z Rehob, Num. 13:21.  
a I Sam. 14:47.  
b Maacab, Deut. 3:14.

7  
c Joab, II Sam. 8:16.

8  
d War, Josh. 22:12.  
e I Chr. 19:9.  
f Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
g Tob, Ju. 11:3.  
h Josh. 12:9, 16.  
i Field, Num. 20:17.

9  
2 Heb. *the face of the battle was against.*  
j Israel, Deut. 4:1.

10  
k Abishai, I Chr. 18:12.  
l Heb. *Abishai*.  
m Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

12  
n Courage, Num. 13:30.  
o I Cor. 16:13.  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

13  
r I Ki. 20:13-21.



14 the children of Ām'mōn saw that the Sŷr'-l-ānš were fled, they likewise fled before Ā-bi'-shāi, and entered into the city. <sup>a</sup>Then Jō'āb returned from the children of Ām'mōn, and came to Jē-ry'-sā-lēm.

15 And when the Sŷr'-l-ānš saw that they were put to the worse before Iṣ'-rā-ēl, they gathered themselves together. 16 <sup>b</sup>And <sup>1</sup>Hād-ār-ē-zēr sent, and brought out the Sŷr'-l-ānš that were beyond the <sup>c</sup>d River: and they came to Hē'lām, with <sup>c</sup>Shō'bāch the <sup>1</sup>captain of the host of Hād-ār-ē-zēr at their <sup>o</sup>head. 17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Iṣ'-rā-ēl together, and passed over the <sup>h</sup>Jordan, and came to Hē'lām. And the Sŷr'-l-ānš set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. 18 And the Sŷr'-l-ānš fled before Iṣ'-rā-ēl; and David slew of the Sŷr'-l-ānš <sup>1</sup>the men of seven hundred <sup>k</sup>chariots, and forty thousand <sup>k</sup>horsemen, and smote Shō'bāch the captain of their host, so that he died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hād-ār-ē-zēr saw that they were put to the worse before Iṣ'-rā-ēl, <sup>1</sup>they made <sup>m</sup>peace with Iṣ'-rā-ēl, and <sup>n</sup>served them. So the Sŷr'-l-ānš <sup>o</sup>feared to help the children of Ām'mōn any more.

**11** <sup>p</sup>And it came to <sup>q</sup>pass, at the return of the <sup>r</sup>year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Jō'āb, and his servants with him, and all Iṣ'-rā-ēl; and they destroyed the children of Ām'mōn, and besieged <sup>\*</sup>Rāb-bāh. But David tarried at Jē-ry'-sā-lēm.

2 And it came to pass at <sup>1</sup>eventide, that <sup>1</sup>David arose from off his <sup>u</sup>bed, and walked upon <sup>v</sup>the roof of the <sup>w</sup>king's house: and from the roof he saw a <sup>x</sup>woman <sup>v</sup>bathing; and the woman was very <sup>z</sup>beautiful to look upon. 3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this <sup>a</sup>Bāth-she'zēb, the <sup>b</sup>daughter of Ē-li'ām, the <sup>c</sup>wife of <sup>a</sup>Ū-ri'āh the <sup>c</sup>Hittite? 4 And David sent <sup>1</sup>messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and <sup>h</sup>he lay with her (<sup>1</sup>for she was purified from her uncleanness); and she returned unto her house. 5 And the woman conceived; and she sent and told David, and said, <sup>1</sup>I am with <sup>k</sup>child.

6 And David sent to Jō'āb, saying, Send me Ū-ri'āh the Hittite. And Jō'āb sent Ū-ri'āh to David. 7 And when Ū-ri'āh was come unto him, <sup>1</sup>David <sup>m</sup>asked of him how Jō'āb did, and how the people fared, and how the <sup>n</sup>war prospered. 8 And David said to Ū-ri'āh, Go down to <sup>o</sup>thy house, and <sup>q</sup>wash thy feet. And Ū-ri'āh departed out of the king's house, and there followed him <sup>1</sup>a <sup>2</sup>mess of <sup>1</sup>food from the king. 9 But Ū-ri'āh <sup>1</sup>slept <sup>u</sup>at the <sup>v</sup>door of the <sup>w</sup>king's house with all the <sup>x</sup>servants of his lord, and went not down to his house. 10 And when they had told David, saying, Ū-ri'āh went not down unto his house, David said unto Ū-ri'āh, Art thou not come

Var. Rend.—V. 14. children of Ammon—Ammonites, NOW. Chap. 11.—V. 1. destroyed—laid waste, SMITH. V. 2. bed—So NOW.; siesta, SMITH. king's house—palace, SMITH; king's palace, NOW. V. 4. her—her, as she purified herself, R.S. Dr. NOW. V. 8. mess of food—portion, SMITH; meal of honor, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—Vs. 16, 19. Hadarezer—Rathar. Hadadazer: see ch. 8:3; Var. KEN. NOW.

2 <sup>a</sup> Evening, Ps. 65:8. <sup>t</sup> Ch. 4:5, 7. <sup>u</sup> Bed, Deut. 3:11. <sup>v</sup> Deut. 22:8; 1 Sam. 9:25; Mt. 24:17; Acts 10:9. <sup>w</sup> Palace, Dan. 8:2. <sup>x</sup> Woman, Ruth 3:9. <sup>y</sup> Bathing, 1 Ki. 7:26. <sup>z</sup> Beauty, Ps. 50:2.

3 <sup>a</sup> II Sam. 11:27; 12:24; 1 Ki. 1:33; 1 Chr. 3:5. <sup>b</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34. <sup>c</sup> Wife, 1 Cor. 7:16. <sup>d</sup> Uriah, II Sam. 23:39. <sup>e</sup> Hittite, Gen. 26:34.

4 <sup>f</sup> Messengers, Mal. 2:7. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 51. title; Jas. 1:14, 15. <sup>h</sup> Adultery, Num. 5:12. <sup>i</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

5 <sup>j</sup> Lev. 20:10; Deut. 22:22. <sup>k</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.

7 <sup>l</sup> Gen. 37:14; 1 Sam. 17:22. <sup>m</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4. <sup>n</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.

8 <sup>o</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9. <sup>p</sup> House, Deut. 24:10. <sup>q</sup> Foot-washing, Gen. 18:4. <sup>r</sup> Gen. 43:34. <sup>2</sup> Or, present from. <sup>s</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.

9 <sup>t</sup> Sleep, 1 Sam. 26:12. <sup>u</sup> 1 Ki. 14:27, 28. <sup>v</sup> Door, Ex. 12:22. <sup>w</sup> King, Deut. 17:15. <sup>x</sup> Servants, Ex. 21:2.

<sup>a</sup> Ch. 11:1.   
 <sup>b</sup> Ch. 8:3-8.   
 <sup>c</sup> In Ch. 8:3, Hadadazer.   
 <sup>d</sup> See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.   
 <sup>e</sup> See "Euphrates," Deut. 1:7.   
 <sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 19:16.   
 <sup>g</sup> Captain. Num. 2:3.   
 <sup>h</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.

<sup>i</sup> Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

<sup>j</sup> I Chr. 19:18.   
 <sup>k</sup> Chariot, 1 Ki. 20:1.   
 <sup>l</sup> Horsemen, Acts 23:23.

<sup>m</sup> Ch. 8:6.   
 <sup>n</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.   
 <sup>o</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.   
 <sup>p</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>q</sup> I Chr. 20:1.   
 <sup>r</sup> Ch. 10:14; 1 Ki. 20:22, 26.   
 <sup>s</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.

\* RABBAH, or RABATH.—Chief City of Ammon—Deut. 3:11; Josh. 13:25. Siege and Capture of, by Joab—II Sam. 11:1; 12:26-31; 1 Chr. 20:1-3. Prophecies concerning Rab-  
bah—Jer. 49:2, 3; Ea. 21:20; 25:5; Amos 1:14.

- 10  
a Journey, *Jonah* 3:4.  
11  
b Ark of the Covenant, *Gen.* 17:2.  
c Israel, *Deut.* 4:1.  
d See "Sons of Jacob," *Gen.* 25:26.  
e See "Kingdom of Judah," *I Ki.* 12:23.  
f Booth, *Is.* 1:8.  
g Joab, *II Sam.* 8:16.  
h Ch. 20:6.  
i Encampment, *Num.* 31:10.  
j Field, *Num.* 20:17.  
k Ch. 4:9; 14:19.

- 12  
1 Or, *that day.* And on the morning David called him, and he, &c.

- 13  
l Drunkenness, *Pr.* 23:29.  
m Bed, *Deut.* 3:11.

- 14  
n *I Ki.* 21:8-10.  
o Writing, *I Cor.* 4:14.  
p Letter, *Acts* 23:25.

- 15  
2 Heb. *strong.*  
q Treachery, *Jer.* 9:8.

- 16  
r Watchmen, *Neh.* 4:9.  
3 Or, *observed.*  
s Courage, *Num.* 13:30.

from a "journey? wherefore didst thou not go down unto thy house? 11 And Ū-rī'āh said unto David, The ark, and 'Iš' rā-ēl, and "Jū'dāh, abide in 'booths; and my lord "J'āb, and "the servants of my lord, are 'encamped in the open 'field; shall I then go into my house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? "as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. 12 And David said to Ū-rī'āh, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Ū-rī'āh abode in Jē-ru'sā-lēm "that day, and the morrow. 13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him "drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his "bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 And it came to pass in the morning, that David "wrote a "letter to Jō'āb, and sent it by the hand of Ū-rī'āh. 15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Ū-rī'āh in the forefront of the "hottest battle, and retire ye from him, "that he may be smitten, and die. 16 And it came to pass, when Jō'āb "kept watch upon the city, that he assigned Ū-rī'āh unto the place where he knew that "valiant men were. 17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Jō'āb: and there fell some of the people, even of the servants of David;

**Var. Rend.**—V. 11. abide—So NOW.; are camping. SMITH. as thou livest—as Yahweh liveth. WE. KEN.; by the life of Yahweh. NOW. V. 15. forefront of the hottest battle—face of the heaviest fighting. SMITH.; opposite the hottest part of the battle. NOW. retire ye from him—turn from him. NOW.; leave him in the lurch. SMITH. V. 22. had sent him for—all the news of the battle (war. SMITH). NOW. SMITH. V. 23. And—Because; Then. NOW. prevailed—overcame. NOW.; were bold. SMITH. field—open field. NOW. the entrance of the gate—the gate of the city. NOW. V. 24. some . . . are dead—there died about eighteen men. SMITH.; some . . . found death. NOW. are—be, x.

and Ū-rī'āh the Hīt'tite died also. 18 Then Jō'āb sent and told David all the things concerning the war; 19 and he charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling all the things concerning the war unto the king, 20 it shall be that, if the king's "wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore went ye so nigh unto the city to fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the "wall? 21 who "smote "Ā-bīm' ē-lēch the son of "Jē-rūb'-bē-shēth? did not a "woman cast an upper "millstone upon him from the wall, so that he died at Thē' bēz? why went ye so nigh the wall? then shalt thou say, Thy servant Ū-rī'āh the Hīt'tite is dead also.

22 So the "messenger went, and came and showed David all that Jō'āb had sent him for. 23 And the messenger said unto David, The men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entrance of the "gate. 24 And the shooters "shot at thy servants from off the wall; and some of the king's servants are dead, and thy servant Ū-rī'āh the Hīt'tite is dead also. 25 Then "David said unto the "messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto "Jō'āb, Let not this thing displease thee, for the "sword devoureth one as well as another; make thy "battle more strong against the "city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 11.—V. 21. Jerrub-besheth—Jerubbaal, *Sept. Vulg. Th. Ke. Rei. Klo. NOW.*; cf. ch. 4:4. V. 23. gate—Insert. And David's anger was kindled against Joab and he said unto the messenger, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that ye would be smitten from the wall? Who smote . . . the wall? (*as v. 21*). *Sept. We. Th. Rei. Klo.*; And David's anger burned against Joab and he said: (*here follow the exact words of vs. 20, 21*). SMITH.

- 20  
t Anger, *Pr.* 15:1.  
u Wall, *Jer.* 51:58.

- 21  
v Ju. 9:50, 54.  
w Abimelech, *Gen.* 20:2.  
4 In Ju. 6:32, *Jerubbaal.*  
z Woman, *Ruth* 3:9.  
y See "Tools and Implements," *Ex.* 32:4.

- 22  
z Messenger, *Mal.* 2:7.

- 23  
a Gate, *I Sam.* 23:7.

- 24  
b Shot, *I Sam.* 20:20.

- 25  
c David, *I Sam.* 17:12.  
d Messenger, *Mal.* 2:7.  
e Joab, *II Sam.* 8:16.  
f Sword, *Ju.* 7:20.  
g War, *Josh.* 22:12.  
h City, *Gen.* 4:17.

**26**  
 a Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 b Uriah, II Sam. 23:39.  
 c Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
 d Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 e Mourning, John 11:35.

**27**  
 f Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 g House, Deut. 24:10.  
 h Polygamy practised. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2; Ch. 12:9.  
 i Ps. 51:4, 5.

**1**  
 k God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Nathan, I Chr. 17:1.  
 m Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 n Ps. 51, title.  
 o Ch. 14:4-7; I Ki. 20:35-41.  
 p See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 q Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 r Poor, Deut. 24:14.

**2**  
 s Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 t Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

**3**  
 u Ch. 11:3.  
 v Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
 w Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 z Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 A Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 z Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

**4**  
 a Traveller, Is. 21:13.  
 b Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.

**5**  
 c Anger, Pr. 15:1.

26 And when the <sup>a</sup>wife of <sup>b</sup>Ū-rî-âh heard that Ū-rî-âh her <sup>c</sup>husband was <sup>d</sup>dead, <sup>e</sup>she made lamentation for her husband.  
 27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and took her <sup>f</sup>home to <sup>g</sup>his house, and <sup>h</sup>she became his wife, and bare him a son. But <sup>i</sup>the thing that David had done displeased Jê-hô-vâh.

**12** And <sup>k</sup>Jê-hô-vâh sent <sup>l</sup>Nâ-thân unto David. And <sup>m</sup>he came unto him, and <sup>n</sup>said unto him, <sup>p</sup>"There were two men in one city; the one <sup>q</sup>rich, and the other <sup>r</sup>poor. 2 The rich man had exceeding many <sup>s</sup>flocks and <sup>t</sup>herds; 3 but the poor man had nothing, save <sup>u</sup>one little ewe <sup>v</sup>lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his <sup>w</sup>children; it did eat of his own <sup>x</sup>morsel, and drank of his own <sup>y</sup>cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a <sup>z</sup>daughter. 4 And there came a <sup>A</sup>traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to <sup>B</sup>dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him. 5 And David's <sup>C</sup>anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nâ-thân, As Jê-hô-vâh liveth, the man that hath done this is

<sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup>worthy to die: 6 and he shall restore the lamb <sup>f</sup>fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no <sup>g</sup>pity.

7 And Nâ-thân said to David, <sup>h</sup>"Thou art the man. Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, the God of Is-<sup>i</sup>ra-êl, <sup>j</sup>"I <sup>k</sup>anointed thee <sup>l</sup>king over <sup>m</sup>Is-<sup>n</sup>ra-êl, and I delivered thee out of the <sup>o</sup>hand of <sup>p</sup>Saul; 8 and I gave thee <sup>q</sup>thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Is-<sup>r</sup>ra-êl and of Jû-dâh; and if that had been too little, I would have added unto thee such and such things. 9 Wherefore <sup>s</sup>hast thou despised the <sup>t</sup>word of Jê-hô-vâh, to do <sup>u</sup>that which is <sup>v</sup>'evil in his sight? <sup>w</sup>"thou hast <sup>x</sup>smitten Ū-rî-âh the Hî-tî-tê with the <sup>y</sup>sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of <sup>z</sup>Âm-môn. 10 Now therefore <sup>A</sup>the sword shall never depart from thy house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Ū-rî-âh the <sup>B</sup>Hî-tî-tê to be thy wife. 11 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, Be-<sup>C</sup>hold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house; and <sup>D</sup>I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy <sup>E</sup>neighbor, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. 12 For <sup>F</sup>thou didst it secretly: but <sup>G</sup>I will do this thing before all Is-<sup>H</sup>ra-êl, and before the

<sup>d</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>e</sup> I Sam. 26:16.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. a son of death.

**6**  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 22:1; Lu. 19:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Pity, Ps. 103:13.

**7**  
<sup>h</sup> I Ki. 20:42.  
<sup>i</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
<sup>k</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Saul, I Sam. 10:21.

**8**  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 9:7.

**9**  
<sup>p</sup> I Sam. 15:23, 26.  
<sup>q</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>r</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 11:14-17, 27.  
<sup>v</sup> Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
<sup>w</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>x</sup> Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.

**10**  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 13:28; 18:14; I Ki. 2:25.  
<sup>z</sup> Reaping what we Sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>A</sup> Hittite, Gen. 26:34.

**11**  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 16:21, 22.  
<sup>c</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

**12**  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 16:22.  
<sup>e</sup> Sun, Ps. 136:8.

\*PARABLES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.—Trees choosing a King—Ju. 9:7-15. Ewe Lamb—II Sam. 12:1-6. Woman a Tekoa—II Sam. 14:6-11. An Escaped Prisoner—I Ki. 20:35-40. Vision of Micah—I Ki. 22:19, 23. Thistle and Cedar—II Ki. 14:9. Vineyard and Wild Grapes—Is. 5:1-7. Flowman's Methods—Is. 28:23-29. Great Eagles and Vine—Ez. 17:3-10. Lion's Whelps—Ez. 19:2-9. Two Harlots—Ez. Chap. 23. Boiling Pot—Ez. 24:3-5. Cedar in Lebanon—Ez. Chap. 31. Dry Bones in the Valley—Ez. Chap. 37. Living Waters—Ez. Chap. 47.

Parabical Narratives in the Old Testament.—Isaiah's Action—Is. 20:2-4. Jeremiah dealing out Wrath—Jer. 20:2-4. The Prophet dumb—Ez. 3:24-26. Siege of the City—Ez. 4:1-8. Distress during the Siege—Ez. 4:9-17. Jonah's Action. See Book of Jonah.

Parables of New Testament.—See "Parables of Jesus." By Ira M. Price, Ph.D. Copyright 1900 by Thomas Nelson and Sons. Revised by Author for the Cross Reference Bible.

Var. Rend.—V. 27. displeased—So NOW.; was evil in the eyes of. SMITH. Chap. 12.—V. 4. dressed—prepared, SMITH. V. 5. As Jehovah liveth—By the life of Yahweh, SMITH; As Yahweh liveth, NOW. to die—of death, NOW. SMITH. V. 6. fourfold—sevenfold, Sept. Th. We. Sta. Kp. Klo. KEN. NOW. SMITH. Text probably altered to agree with Ex. 22:1. V. 8. have added—have given still more, NOW. such and such things—as much again, SMITH; in this and that wise, BUD. NOW. V. 9. the word of—So NOW.; Omit, SMITH.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 12.—V. 6. fourfold—So BUD.; sevenfold, Sept. Th. We. Sta. Kp. Klo. NOW. Text probably altered to agree with Ex. 22:1.

13  
a David, I Sam. 17:12.  
b Nathan, I Chr. 17:1.  
c Prophets, I Ki. 17:13.  
d Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
e Forgiveness, Fr. 25:21.  
f Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

14  
g Is. 52:5; Rom. 7:24.  
h Enemies of God, Job 31:29.  
i Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
j Children suffer for the Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.

15  
k I Sam. 25:38.  
l Uriah, II Sam. 23:39.  
m Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

16  
n Prayer, Mt. 5:14.  
o Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
p Ch. 13:31; Neh. 1:4.  
q Night, Ps. 19:2.  
r Earth, Gen. 2:1.

17  
s See "Elders of Israel," Ears 5:5.  
t Gen. 24:2.  
u Bread, Gen. 3:19.

18  
v Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
w Death, Rom. 5:12.  
x Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
y Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
z Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
1 Or, how then shall we tell him that the child is dead, so that he do himself some harm?

sun. 13 And \* David said unto b Nā<sup>2</sup>thān, \*I have sinned against Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh. And Nā<sup>2</sup>thān said unto David, Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh also hath \*put away thy sin; thou shalt not \*die. 14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast \*given great occasion to the \*enemies of Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh to \*blaspheme, the \*child also that is born unto thee shall surely die. 15 And Nā<sup>2</sup>thān departed unto his house.

And \*Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh struck the child that \*C-rī<sup>2</sup>āh's \*wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. 16 David therefore \*besought God for the child; and David \*fasted, and went in, and \*lay all \*night upon the \*earth. 17 And \*the elders of his house arose, and \*stood beside him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat \*bread with them. 18 And it came to pass on the \*seventh day, that the child \*died. And the \*servants of David \*feared to tell him that the child was dead; for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he hearkened not unto our \*voice: \*how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead! 19 But when David saw that his servants were whispering together, David perceived that the child was dead; and David said unto his servants, Is the child

Var. Rend.—V. 13. put away thy sin—caused thy sin to pass away, SMITH; has forgiven thy sin, NOW. V. 16. child—boy, NOW. SMITH. fasted—So NOW.; fasted strictly, SMITH. went in and lay—The expression implies that this was done repeatedly; remained over night, NOW. V. 18. servants—So NOW.; officers, SMITH. V. 19. servants—So NOW.; courtiers, SMITH. V. 20. when he required—asked, and, Var. NOW. V. 22. be gracious to me—will have mercy on, NOW. SMITH. V. 23. shall go—So NOW.; am journeying, SMITH. V. 24. Solomon—i.e. Peaceful, V. 25. Jedidiah—i.e. Beloved of Jah, for Jehovah's sake—the beloved of Yahweh, KEN.; according to the word of Yahweh, NOW. V. 20. royal city—So BUD.; water city, NOW. SMITH; water-fort, KEN.

dead? And they said, He is dead. 20 Then David arose from the earth, and \*washed, and \*anointed himself, and \*changed his apparel; and he came into the house of Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh, and \*worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat. 21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and \*weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. 22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, \*I fasted and wept: for I said, \*Who knoweth whether Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh will not be gracious to me, that the child may \*live? 23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? \*I shall go to him, but \*he will not return to me.

24 And David \*comforted Bāth-shē<sup>2</sup>bā his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and \*he called his \*name \*Sōlō<sup>2</sup>-mōn. And Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh \*loved him; 25 and he sent by the hand of Nā<sup>2</sup>thān the prophet; and he called his name \*Jēd<sup>2</sup>-y-dī<sup>2</sup>āh, for Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh's sake.

26 \*Now Jō<sup>2</sup>āb fought against \*Rāb<sup>2</sup>-bāh of the children of Ām<sup>2</sup>-mōn, and took the royal city. 27 And Jō<sup>2</sup>āb sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rāb<sup>2</sup>-bāh; yea, I have taken the \*city of \*waters. 28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and \*encamp against the city, and take

Var. Read.—V. 14. Howbeit . . . blaspheme—Nevertheless (Howbeit, KEN.) because thou hast scorned (despised, KEN.) Yahweh in this thing, KEN. SMITH: Nevertheless because thou hast scorned the enemies of Yahweh, NOW. given great . . . blaspheme—blasphemed the Lord greatly, Gen. (cf. I Sam. 25:22: the word nowhere else signifies to blaspheme).

20  
a Washing, I Ki. 7:26.  
b Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
c Clothing, Job 31:19.  
d Worship, Mt. 4:10.

21  
e Mourning, John 11:35.

22  
f Is. 38:1-3.  
g Jonah 3:9.  
h Life, Gen. 2:7.

23  
i Gen. 37:35.  
j Immortality, II Cor. 5:1.  
k Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
l Job 7:8-10.

24  
m Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
n Another reading is, she called.  
o Naming Children, Gen. 3:16.  
p Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
q Love of God, Gen. 1:1.

25  
3 That is, Beloved of Jehovah.

26  
q I Chr. 20:1-3.  
r Rahab, II Sam. 11:1.

27  
s See "Cities," Gen. 1:17.  
t Water, I's. 95:5.

28  
u Encampment, Num. 31:10.

28  
1 Heb. *my name*  
*be called upon*  
*it*.

30  
a Crown.  
II Sam. 1:10.  
b Or, *Milecom*.  
See Zeph. 1:5.  
c King, Deut.  
17:15.  
d Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
e See "Money."  
Ex. 12:44.  
f Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
g Precious  
Stones, I Ki.  
10:11.  
h David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
i Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
j City, Gen.  
4:17.

31  
i Heb. 11:37.  
Or, *to*.  
k See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
l Axes, I Sam.  
13:20.  
m Iron, I Chr.  
22:3.  
n Or, with a  
slight change  
in the Hebrew  
text, *made*  
*them labor at*.  
o Brick, Ex.  
1:14.  
p Or, *brick-  
mould*.  
q Ammonites,  
Ju. 10:6.  
r Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.

1  
q Absalom.  
II Sam. 18:9.  
r Beauty, Ps.  
50:2.  
s Sister, Mt.  
19:20.  
t I Chr. 3:9.  
u II Sam. 3:2.  
v Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

2  
r Virgin, Deut.  
22:14.

3  
s Friendship,  
Pr. 27:6.

it; lest I take the city, and <sup>1</sup> it be called after my name. 29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rāb-<sup>2</sup>bāh, and fought against it, and took it. 30 And he took the <sup>3</sup> crown of <sup>2</sup> their <sup>3</sup> king from off his <sup>4</sup> head; and the weight thereof was a <sup>5</sup> talent of <sup>6</sup> gold, and *in it were* <sup>7</sup> precious stones; and it was set on <sup>8</sup> David's head. And he brought forth the <sup>9</sup> spoil of the <sup>10</sup> city, exceeding much. 31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and <sup>11</sup> put them <sup>12</sup> under <sup>13</sup> saws, and <sup>14</sup> under harrows of iron, and <sup>15</sup> under <sup>16</sup> axes of <sup>17</sup> iron, and <sup>18</sup> made them pass through the <sup>19</sup> brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of <sup>20</sup> Ām-<sup>21</sup>nōn. And David and all the people returned unto <sup>22</sup> Jē-<sup>23</sup>ru-<sup>24</sup>sa-<sup>25</sup>lēm.

**13** And it came to pass after this, that <sup>1</sup> Āb-<sup>2</sup>sā-<sup>3</sup>lōm the son of David had a <sup>4</sup> fair <sup>5</sup> sister, whose name was <sup>6</sup> Tā-<sup>7</sup>mār; and <sup>8</sup> Ām-<sup>9</sup>nōn the son of David <sup>10</sup> loved her. 2 And Ām-<sup>11</sup>nōn was so vexed that he fell sick because of his sister Tā-<sup>12</sup>mār; for she was a <sup>13</sup> virgin; and it seemed hard to Ām-<sup>14</sup>nōn to do anything unto her. 3 But Ām-<sup>15</sup>nōn had a <sup>16</sup> friend, whose name was Jōn-<sup>17</sup>ā-<sup>18</sup>dāb, the son of

**Var. Read.**—V. 28, it be called by my name—my name be called over it, NOW. SMITH. V. 30. their king—Milecom, KEN. NOW. SMITH. in it were precious stones—upon it was a precious stone, NOW. KEN. SMITH. V. 30. in it . . . head—in it (the crown of Milecom) was a precious stone and it was set upon David's head, KEN.; it was set on—came upon, SMITH.; he set it on, NOW. V. 31. put them before, NOW. under saws—with saws. to labor at (*lit.* either with or in; *not* under harrows of iron). picks—So SMITH.; iron picks, NOW. under axes of iron—So NOW.; axes, SMITH. pass through—work with, NOW.; brickkiln—brick-mould, G. Hoffmann, *Sta. Kamp. Dr. & marg.* (with *Var. Read.*). Chap. 13.—V. 2. vexed—So NOW.; distressed, SMITH. V. 4. son of the king—So NOW.; prince, SMITH. lean—weak, SMITH.; miserable, NOW. day by day—morning by morning, SMITH.; every morning, NOW. V. 7. sent home to Tamar—sent (a message) to the palace of Tamar, KEN.; sent to the house of Tamar, NOW. V. 10. chamber—inner room, NOW. SMITH.

<sup>19</sup> Shīm-<sup>20</sup>ā-<sup>21</sup>h, David's <sup>22</sup> brother: and Jōn-<sup>23</sup>ā-<sup>24</sup>dāb was a very subtle man. 4 And he said unto him, Why, O son of the king, art thou thus lean <sup>5</sup> from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Ām-<sup>6</sup>nōn said unto him, I love Tā-<sup>7</sup>mār, my brother Āb-<sup>8</sup>sā-<sup>9</sup>lōm's sister. 5 And Jōn-<sup>10</sup>ā-<sup>11</sup>dāb said unto him, Lay thee down on <sup>12</sup> thy bed, and feign thyself <sup>13</sup> sick: and when thy <sup>14</sup> father cometh <sup>15</sup> to see thee, say unto him, Let my sister Tā-<sup>16</sup>mār come, I pray thee, and give me <sup>17</sup> bread to eat, and <sup>18</sup> dress the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it from her <sup>19</sup> hand. 6 So Ām-<sup>20</sup>nōn lay down, and feigned himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Ām-<sup>21</sup>nōn said unto the king, Let my sister Tā-<sup>22</sup>mār come, I pray thee, and <sup>23</sup> make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat from her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tā-<sup>1</sup>mār, saying, Go now to thy brother Ām-<sup>2</sup>nōn's house, and dress him food. 8 So Tā-<sup>3</sup>mār went to her brother Ām-<sup>4</sup>nōn's house; and he was laid down. And she took dough, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. 9 And she took the <sup>5</sup> pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Ām-<sup>6</sup>nōn said, <sup>7</sup> Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him. 10 And Ām-<sup>11</sup>nōn said unto Tā-<sup>12</sup>mār, Bring the food into the chamber, that I may eat from thy hand. And

**Var. Read.**—V. 30. the crown of their king—Or, Milecom's crown, *Sept. We. Gr. Kto.* NOW. SMITH (*pts.*); cf. I Ki. 11:5. *in it were*—in it were, *Targ. Pesh. Th. Rei.* (I Chr. 20:2); on it was, NOW. V. 31. put—So Hoffmann, &c., NOW.; sawed, *Targ. Th. We. Rei. Ke. (cf. v. 3).* pass through—labor at, Hoffmann, *Sta. Kamp. Dr. & marg. (f.)* (*i.e.* those on public works. The emendation is suggested by the doubtfulness of the rendering brickkiln; cf. on Jer. 43:9; Nah. 3:14).

v I Sam. 16:9.  
z Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.

4  
6 Heb. *morning*  
*by morning*.

5  
a Bed, Deut.  
3:11.  
b See "Dis-  
ease," Ps.  
103:3.  
c Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
d I Ki. 8:20.  
e Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
f Preparation of  
Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
g Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

6  
A Gen. 18:6.

9  
i Vessels, See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
j Gen. 45:1.

## 11

a Fornication,  
Deut. 22:21.

## 12

1 Heb. *humble*.  
b Lev. 20:17.  
c Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
d Ju. 19:23;  
20:6.

## 13

e Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
f Fool, Jer.  
17:11.  
g King, Deut.  
17:15.  
h Gen. 20:12.  
i Marriage of  
Relatives,  
Gen. 6:2.

## 14

j Voice, Gen.  
27:22.

## 15

k Amnon,  
II Sam. 13:1.  
l Hatred, Pr.  
26:21.  
m Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

## 16

2 Or, Think *not*  
*there is neces-*  
*sary for this*  
*great wrong in*  
*putting me*  
*forth, which is*  
*worse, &c.*

## 17

n Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
o Minister, Acts  
15:39.  
p Woman, Ruth  
3:9.

Tā'mär took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Ām'nōn her brother. 11 And when she had brought them near unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come, <sup>a</sup>lie with me, my sister. 12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not <sup>1</sup>force me; for <sup>b</sup>no such thing ought to be done in <sup>c</sup>Īs-ra'ēl: do not thou this <sup>d</sup>folly. 13 And I, whither shall I carry my <sup>e</sup>'shame? and as for thee, thou wilt be as one of the <sup>f</sup>'fools in Īs-ra'ēl. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the <sup>g</sup>'king; for <sup>h</sup>'he will not withhold me from thee. 14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her <sup>j</sup>'voice; but being stronger than she, he forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then <sup>k</sup>Ām'nōn <sup>l</sup>'hated her with exceeding great hatred; for the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the <sup>m</sup>'love wherewith he had loved her. And Ām'nōn said unto her, Arise, be gone. 16 And she said unto him, <sup>2</sup>Not so, because this great wrong in putting me forth is <sup>n</sup>worse than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her. 17 Then he called his <sup>p</sup>'servant that <sup>o</sup>'ministered unto him, and said, Put now this <sup>p</sup>'woman out from me,

Var. Rend. — V. 12. no such . . . Israel: for it is not so done in Israel. NOW. SMITH. V. 16. Not so . . . me—*So nearly*, KEN. NOW. No, my brother; for greater is the second wrong than the first which thou didst me in sending me

and bolt the <sup>q</sup>'door after her. 18 And she had <sup>r</sup>'a garment of <sup>s</sup>'divers colors upon her; for with such robes were the <sup>t</sup>'king's daughters that were <sup>u</sup>'virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her. 19 And <sup>v</sup>Tā'mär put <sup>w</sup>'ashes on her <sup>x</sup>'head, and <sup>y</sup>'rent her garment of divers colors that was on her; and <sup>z</sup>'she laid her <sup>aa</sup>'hand on her head, and went her way, <sup>ab</sup>'crying aloud as she went.

20 And <sup>ac</sup>Āb'sā-lōm her <sup>ad</sup>'brother said unto her, Hath <sup>ae</sup>'Ām'nōn thy brother been with thee? but now hold thy <sup>af</sup>'peace, my <sup>ag</sup>'sister: he is thy brother; take not this thing to <sup>ah</sup>'heart. So Tā'mär remained <sup>ai</sup>'desolate <sup>aj</sup>'in her brother Āb'sā-lōm's house. 21 But when king <sup>ak</sup>'David heard of all these things, he was very <sup>al</sup>'wroth. 22 And Āb'sā-lōm spake unto Ām'nōn <sup>am</sup>'neither good nor bad; for Āb'sā-lōm hated Ām'nōn, because he had forced his sister Tā'mär.

23 And it came to pass after two full years, that Āb'sā-lōm <sup>an</sup>'had sheep-shearers in Bā'āl-hā-zōr, which is beside <sup>ao</sup>'Ē'phrā-īm: and Āb'sā-lōm invited all the <sup>ap</sup>'king's sons. 24 And Āb'sā-lōm came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant <sup>aq</sup>away. SMITH: Let (there be) no cause for this great evil, (greater than (the) other that thou didst unto me, namely to send me away. KEN. V. 17. servant—lad. SMITH: lad (servant). NOW. woman—wench. SMITH: her. NOW. V. 18, 19. garment—long coat (see Gen. 37:3); long-sleeved tunic. KEN. NOW. SMITH. V. 20. hold thy peace—be silent. NOW. SMITH: remained desolate—So NOW.; dwelt a desolate woman. SMITH.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 13.—V. 16. unto him—*Insert*, Because thou hast done this great evil unto me, wilt thou send me away? *Push*, because this great wrong—my brother: for this evil, *Sept. (Luc.)*, *Old Latin*, *Th. We. Kp.* V. 21. wroth—*Add*, but he vexed not (did not pain, KEN.) the spirit of Amnon his son, for he loved him; for he was his first-born, *Sept. Ev. Th. We. Rel. Sta. Kto.* NOW. KEN. SMITH. V. 23. Ephraim—*So* NOW. Gofraim, *Sept. (Luc.)*, *v.e.* Ephraim (II Chr. 13:19), *Ba. Th. Kto.*, the valley of Rephaim, *Gr.*

q Door, Ex.  
12:22.

## 18

r Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
3 Or, a long  
garment with  
sleeves.  
s Colors, Job  
3:5.  
t Princess,  
Num. 2:7.  
u Virgin, Deut.  
22:21.

## 19

v Tamar, II Sam. 13:1.  
w Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
x Clothing rent, Job 31:19.  
y Jer. 2:37.  
z Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
a Mourning, John 11:35.

## 20

b Absalom, II Sam. 18:9.  
c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
d Heb. *Aminon*.  
Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
e Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
f Heart, Acts 15:9.  
g Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
h Ch. 14:24.

## 21

i David, I Sam. 17:12.  
j Anger, Pr. 15:1.

## 22

k Gen. 31:24.

## 23

l See "Sheep," Deut. 11:4.  
m Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
n Prince, Num. 2:7.

\* ASHES: Of Furnace.—Ex. 9:8, 10. Valley of —Jer. 31:40. Sitting among—Job 2:8. Sodom and Gomorrah—II Pet. 2:6.

Connected with Ceremonial.—Of Altar of Burnt-offerings—Ex. 27:3; Lev. 1:16. To be carried without the Camp—Lev. 4:12; 6:11; Num. 4:13. Of the Red Heifer used for the Water of Purification—Num. 19:9, 10, 17; Heb. 9:13. Shall be poured out—I Ki. 13:3, 5. Of Vessels used in Idolatry—I Ki. 23:4.

Worn in Mourning.—II Sam. 13:19; Esth. 4:3; Is. 61:3; Jer. 6:26; 25:34. Sorrow for Sin or Repentance—Job. 42:6; Is. 58:5; Dan. 9:3; Mt. 11:21; Lu. 10:13.

Figurative.—Job 13:12; 30:19; Ps. 147:16; Mal. 4:3. I who am but Dust and Ashes—Gen. 18:27. Eaten—Ps. 102:9; Is. 44:20.

25  
a Burden, Ps.  
55:22.  
b Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.

26  
c Ch. 3:27;  
11:13-15.

28  
d Ju. 19:6, 9, 22;  
I Sam. 25:36-  
38.  
e Drunkenness,  
Pr. 23:29.  
f Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
g Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
h Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
i Courage,  
Num. 13:30.

29  
j Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
k Absalom,  
II Sam. 18:9.  
l Amnon,  
II Sam. 13:1.  
m Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
n Mule, Zech.  
14:15.

30  
o Tidings, Rom.  
15:21.  
p David, I Sam.  
17:12.

31  
q King, Deut.  
17:15.  
r Clothing rent  
in Mourning,  
Job 31:19.  
s Ch. 12:16.  
t Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I pray thee, and his servants go with thy servant. 25 And the king said to Āb'sā-lōm, Nay, my son, let us not all go, lest we be <sup>a</sup>burdensome unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but <sup>b</sup>blessed him. 26 Then <sup>c</sup>said Āb'sā-lōm, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Ām'nōn go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee? 27 But Āb'sā-lōm pressed him, and he let Ām'nōn and all the king's sons go with him. 28 And Āb'sā-lōm commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now, <sup>d</sup>when Ām'nōn's heart is <sup>e</sup>merry with <sup>f</sup>wine; and when I say unto you, <sup>g</sup>Smite Ām'nōn, then kill him; <sup>h</sup>fear not; have not I commanded you? <sup>i</sup>be courageous, and be valiant. 29 And the <sup>j</sup>servants of <sup>k</sup>Āb'sā-lōm did unto <sup>l</sup>Ām'nōn as Āb'sā-lōm had commanded. Then all the <sup>m</sup>king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his <sup>n</sup>mule, and fled.

30 And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that the <sup>o</sup>tidings came to <sup>p</sup>David, saying, Āb'sā-lōm hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left. 31 Then the <sup>q</sup>king arose, and <sup>r</sup>rent his garments, and <sup>s</sup>lay on the <sup>t</sup>earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent. 32 And Jōn'ā-dāb, the son of Shīm'ā-āh, David's

*Var. Read.*—V. 25. burdensome—So NOW.; a burden. V. 29. got him up upon—mounted, SMITH; rode, NOW. V. 31. lay—So NOW.; threw himself. SMITH. servants—So NOW.; officers. SMITH. V. 32. by the appointment . . . determined—Or, in the mouth, &c., *Ge. DeW.*; upon the mouth of Absalom there hath been a scowl (*lit.* a sinister expression), *Ew. We. Sta. RS. KEN.* for around Absalom's mouth lies an evil predicting expression, since that day, NOW. V. 34. young man . . . watch—watchman, SMITH; the young man, the watchman, NOW. behold . . . him—he saw much people coming down the slope on the way to Horonaim, NOW. behind him—*a. from the west, Th. Ke.* V. 37. every day—continually, NOW. SMITH.

brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have <sup>u</sup>killed all the young men the king's sons; for Ām'nōn only is dead: for by the appointment of Āb'sā-lōm this hath been determined from the day that he <sup>v</sup>forced his <sup>w</sup>sister Tā'mār. 33 Now therefore let not my lord the king <sup>x</sup>take the thing to his <sup>y</sup>heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead; for Ām'nōn only is <sup>z</sup>dead.

34 But <sup>a</sup>Āb'sā-lōm fled. And the <sup>b</sup>young man that kept the watch <sup>c</sup>lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the <sup>d</sup>hill-side behind him. 35 And Jōn'ā-dāb said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons are come: as thy servant said, so it is. 36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and <sup>e</sup>wept: and the king also and all his servants wept <sup>f</sup>very sore.

37 But Āb'sā-lōm fled, and went to <sup>g</sup>Tāl'māi the son of <sup>h</sup>Ām-mī'hūr, king of <sup>i</sup>Gē'shūr. And David mourned for his son every day. 38 So Āb'sā-lōm fled, and went to Gē'shūr, and was there three years. 39 And

*Var. Read.*—V. 27. with him—Add, And Absalom made a feast, like the king's feast, *Sept. Th. We. Rei. Kp. Kto. NOW.* SMITH. V. 31. behind him—Insert, in the descent. And the watchman came, and told the king, and said, I see men (coming) from the way of Horonaim [Beth-horon; see Josh. 10:11], by the hill-side, *Sept. Th. We. Rei. Sta. NOW.* there came much people—much people were coming on the Beth-horon road, on the descent; and the watchman came and told the king, saying: I see men coming from the Beth-horon road on the side of the hill, SMITH. and behold there came much people by the way of the two Beth-horons, on the descent; and the watchman came and told the king, saying, I see men coming from the way of the two Beth-horons on the hill-side, KEN. Vs. 37, 38. And the king . . . Geshur—So NOW.; And David mourned for his son every day. But Absalom fled . . . Geshur (*as v. 27.*) unto the country of Maachah (*Sept. cf. ch. 3:3.*) *Bo. Th. We.* supposing the words to have become misplaced, and some of them accidentally repeated.

33  
u Homicide,  
Job 24:14.  
v See v. 14.  
w Sister, Mt.  
19:20.

33  
x Ch. 19:19.  
y Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
z Death, Rom.  
5:12.

34  
a Vs. 37, 38.  
b Watchmen,  
Neh. 4:9.  
c Lifting up  
Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
d Hill, Ps. 2:6.

36  
e Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
f Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.  
g Heb. with a  
very great  
weeping.

37  
g Talmal,  
II Sam. 3:3.  
h Another read-  
ing is, Ammi-  
hud.  
i Geshurites,  
Deut. 3:14.

**39**  
a Soul, Job 4:15.  
b Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
c Ch. 12:19-23.  
d Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

**1**  
e Joab, II Sam. 8:16.  
f Ch. 13:39.

**2**  
o Ch. 23:26; II Chr. 11:6; Amos 1:1.  
h Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
i Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
j Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
k Clothing worn in Mourning, Job 31:19.

**3**  
l V. 19.

**4**  
m Face, Is. 6:2.  
n Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
o Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
p II Ki. 6:26-28.

**5**  
q Parables of the Old Testament, II Sam. 12:1.  
r Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
s Husband, I Cor. 7:16.

**6**  
t Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
u Son, Gen. 21:19.  
v Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
w Field, Num. 20:17.  
z Murderer, Num. 35:16.

**7**  
y Family, Eph. 5:22.  
z Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
a Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
b Life, Gen. 2:7.  
c Mt. 21:38.

the <sup>a</sup> soul of king David <sup>b</sup> longed to go forth unto Ab-sā-lōm: for <sup>c</sup> he was <sup>d</sup> comforted concerning Am-nōn, seeing he was dead.

**14** Now <sup>e</sup> Jō-āb the son of Zē-ru-ḡ-āh perceived that <sup>f</sup> the king's heart was toward Ab-sā-lōm. **2** And Jō-āb sent to <sup>g</sup> Tē-kō-ā, and fetched thence a <sup>h</sup> wise <sup>i</sup> woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, <sup>j</sup> feign thyself to be a mourner, and <sup>k</sup> put on mourning apparel, I pray thee, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that hath a long time mourned for the dead: **3** and go in to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Jō-āb put <sup>l</sup> the words in her mouth.

**4** And when the woman of Tē-kō-ā spake to the king, she fell on her <sup>m</sup> face to the <sup>n</sup> ground, and <sup>o</sup> did obeisance, and said, <sup>p</sup> Help, O king. **5** And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, <sup>q</sup> Of a truth I am a <sup>r</sup> widow, and my <sup>s</sup> husband is dead. **6** And thy <sup>t</sup> handmaid had two <sup>u</sup> sons, and they two <sup>v</sup> strove together in the <sup>w</sup> field, and there was none to part them, but the <sup>x</sup> one smote the other, and killed him. **7** And, behold, the whole <sup>y</sup> family is risen against thy handmaid, and they say, Deliver him that smote his brother, <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> that we may kill him for the <sup>b</sup> life of his brother whom he slew, <sup>c</sup> and so destroy the heir also. Thus will they quench

Var. Read.—V. 39. soul—spirit, SMITH, concerning Amnon—for the death of Amnon, SMITH. Seeing he was dead—No NOW.; Omit. SMITH. Chap. 14.—V. 1. perceived—knew, SMITH: had come to the knowledge of, NOW. V. 2. fetched—took, SMITH: had brought, NOW. V. 4. spake—Lit. said: see Var. Read. V. 5. of a truth—verily, SMITH: Ah, yes, NOW. V. 6. strove—quarrelled, SMITH: got into a strife, NOW.; were smiting each other, BUD. V. 7. the whole family—all the relatives, NOW. family—clan, SMITH: relatives, NOW. So—will, SMITH. will they—they desire to, NOW. coal—So NOW.; spark, BUD. and will leave to—so that there remain, NOW. remnant—remnant, SMITH: posterity, NOW.

my coal which is left, and will leave to my husband neither <sup>d</sup> name nor remainder upon the face of the earth.

**8** And the <sup>e</sup> king said unto the woman, Go to thy <sup>f</sup> house, and I will give charge concerning thee. **9** And the woman of <sup>g</sup> Tē-kō-ā said unto the king, My lord, O king, <sup>h</sup> the iniquity be on me, and on my <sup>i</sup> father's house; and <sup>k</sup> the king and his <sup>l</sup> throne be <sup>m</sup> guiltless. **10** And the king said, Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more. **11** Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember Je-hō-vāh thy God, <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> that the avenger of <sup>p</sup> blood destroy not any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, <sup>q</sup> As Je-hō-vāh liveth, there shall not one <sup>r</sup> hair of thy son fall to the <sup>s</sup> earth.

**12** Then the woman said, Let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak a word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on. **13** And the woman said, <sup>t</sup> Wherefore then hast thou devised such a thing against the people of <sup>u</sup> God? for in speaking this word the king is as one that is guilty, in that the king doth not fetch home again <sup>v</sup> his banished one. **14** For <sup>w</sup> we must needs <sup>x</sup> die, and are as <sup>y</sup> water spilt on the ground, <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God take away <sup>b</sup> life, but devis-

earth—So NOW.; ground, SMITH. V. 11. I pray . . . God—Ah, that the king might think on Yahwah, his God, NOW. Let the king name Yahweh thy God, SMITH: think on, NOW. V. 13. in speaking . . . guilty—in speaking this thing is as one that is guilty (in giving the decision of v. 11 he condemns himself): As the king gives this decision, he himself remembers a guilty one (has become like a guilty one, BUD.), NOW. V. 14. must needs—Omit, NOW. SMITH.

Var. Read.—V. 39. the soul of King David—So NOW.; the spirit of the king, We. Klo. (after MSS. of Sept.). Chap. 14.—V. 4. spake—came in, many MSS. Versions, Th. We. Hervey, Gr. Kp. Klo.; came to, NOW.

d Name, Acts 16:18.

**8**  
e King, Deut. 17:15.  
f House, Deut. 24:10.  
g Home, Lev. 18:9.

**9**  
h Tekoa, II Sam. 14:2.  
i Gen. 42:9;  
j I Sam. 25:24.  
k Father, Ex. 21:15.  
l Ki. 2:33.  
m Throne, Acts 12:21.  
n Innocence, Dan. 6:22.

**11**  
n See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
o See "Cities of Refuge," Gen. 4:17.  
p Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
q I Sam. 14:45;  
r I Ki. 1:52;  
s Mt. 10:30.  
t Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
u Earth, Gen. 2:1.

**13**  
t Ch. 12:7; I Ki. 20:40-42.  
u God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Ch. 13:37, 38.

**14**  
w Job 30:23;  
x 34:15; Heb. 9:27.  
y Death, Rom. 5:12.  
z Water, Ps. 95:5.  
a See "Immortality," II Cor. 5:1.  
b Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
c Life, Gen. 2:7.



<div>15</div> <div> <div>a</div> <div>Fear, Gen. 9:2.</div> </div> <div> <div>b</div> <div>Servant, Ex. 21:2.</div> </div>	<p>eth means, that he that is banished be not an outcast from him. 15 Now therefore seeing that I am come to speak this word unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me <sup>a</sup>afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his <sup>b</sup>servant. 16 For the king will hear, to deliver his servant out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of <sup>c</sup>the inheritance of God. 17 Then thy handmaid said, Let, I pray thee, the word of my lord the king be <sup>1</sup>comfortable; for as <sup>c</sup>2 an angel of God, so is my lord the king <sup>3</sup>to discern good and bad: and Jē-hō-vāh thy God be with thee.</p> <p>18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, aught that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. 19 And the king said, Is the hand of Jō'āb with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy <sup>1</sup>soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath</p>	<div> <div>g</div> <div>Mouth, Gen. 8:11.</div> </div> <div>20</div> <div> <div>h</div> <div>Face, Is. 6:2.</div> <div>i</div> <div>Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.</div> </div>
<div>16</div> <div> <div>c</div> <div>Deut. 32:9;</div> </div> <div> <div>d</div> <div>I Sam. 26:19.</div> </div> <div> <div>e</div> <div>Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.</div> </div>	<p>spoken; for thy servant Jō'āb, he bade me, and he put all these words in the <sup>a</sup>mouth of thy handmaid; 20 to change the <sup>b</sup>face of the matter hath thy servant Jō'āb done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the <sup>c</sup>wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.</p> <p>21 And the king said unto Jō'āb, Behold now, <sup>1</sup>I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Āb-sā-lōm back. 22 And Jō'āb fell to the ground on his face, and did obeisance, and <sup>k</sup>blessed the king; and Jō'āb said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found favor in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath performed the request of <sup>5</sup>his servant. 23 So Jō'āb arose and went to Gēz shūr, and brought Āb-sā-lōm to Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 24 And the king said, Let him turn to <sup>1</sup>his own house, but let him not see my face. So Āb-sā-lōm turned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.</p> <p>25 Now in all <sup>m</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl there was none to be so much <sup>n</sup>praised as <sup>o</sup>Āb-sā-lōm for his <sup>p</sup>beauty: <sup>q</sup>from the sole of his <sup>r</sup>foot even to the <sup>s</sup>crown of his <sup>t</sup>head there was no <sup>u</sup>blemish in him. 26 And when he cut the <sup>*</sup>hair of his head (now it was at every year's end that he cut it; because it was heavy on him, therefore he cut it); he weighed the hair of his</p>	<div>21</div> <div> <div>j</div> <div>See v. 11.</div> <div>k</div> <div>Another reading is, thou hast done.</div> </div> <div>22</div> <div> <div>l</div> <div>Blessing, Gen. 12:3.</div> <div>m</div> <div>Another reading is, thy.</div> </div>
<div>17</div> <div> <div>f</div> <div>Heb. for rest.</div> </div> <div> <div>g</div> <div>Angel, I Pet. 1:12.</div> </div> <div> <div>h</div> <div>Or, the.</div> </div> <div> <div>i</div> <div>Heb. to hear.</div> </div>	<p>Var. Read.—V. 17. Let I pray thee—Omit. NOW. SMITH. he comfortable—will be a comfort, SMITH; tend toward tranquillity, NOW. discern—hear, SMITH; Or, listen to, Th. Etc. Ke. NOW. V. 19. none . . . to the right—it is not possible to pass by either to the right, NOW.; there is no occasion to go to the right, BUD.; I cannot turn to the right SMITH. V. 20. matter—affair, SMITH. V. 21. back—So NOW.; again, R. V. 25. much praised—praiseworthy, SMITH. V. 26. cut the hair of—polled, R; had . . . shorn, NOW.</p>	<div>24</div> <div> <div>n</div> <div>Ch. 13:20.</div> </div>
<div>19</div> <div> <div>j</div> <div>Soul, Job 4:15.</div> </div>		<div>25</div> <div> <div>m</div> <div>Israel, Deut. 4:1.</div> <div>n</div> <div>Praise, Ju. 5:3.</div> <div>o</div> <div>Absalom, II Sam. 18:9.</div> <div>p</div> <div>Beauty, Ps. 50:2.</div> <div>q</div> <div>Deut. 28:35;</div> <div>r</div> <div>Job 2:7; Is. 1:8.</div> <div>s</div> <div>Foot, Gen. 18:4.</div> <div>t</div> <div>Crown, II Sam. 1:10.</div> <div>u</div> <div>Head, Pr. 20:29.</div> <div>v</div> <div>Blemish, Lev. 5:18.</div> </div>

\* **HAIR:** Hair of Man.—Gray Hair—Gen. 42:38; 44:29. Hairs of my Head—Ps. 40:12; 69:4. There shall not One Hair fall to the Ground—I Sam. 14:46; II Sam. 14:11; I Ki. 1:52. Shall not perish—Lu. 21:18; Acts 27:34. Long Hair—I Cor. 11:14, 15. Braided, not with—I Tim. 2:9; I Pet. 3:3. Hair of Absalom—II Sam. 14:26. Samson—Ju. 16:22. Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego not shined—Dan. 5:27. Mary wiped His Feet with her Hair—John 11:2; 12:3. Plucked off—Ezra 9:3; Neh. 13:25; Is. 50:6. Thou shalt not swear by thy Head—Mt. 5:36.

**Laws concerning.**—Num. 6:5, 18, 19. Works of Goat's Hair—Num. 31:20.  
**Test of Leprosy.**—In Plague—Lev. 13:3, 4, 10, 20, 25, 26, 30, 37, 40, 41.  
**Shaven.**—To be cleansed—Lev. 14:8, 9.  
**Hair of Fleesh.**—Job 4:15.  
**Hair of Goats.**—Ex. 25:4; 26:7; 35:6, 23, 26; 86:14. Pillow of Goat's Hair—I Sam. 19:13, 16.  
**Camel's Hair.**—John was clothed with—Mt. 3:4; Mk. 1:6.

**26**  
a Measures, Ex. 32:9.

**27**  
b Ch. 18:18.  
c Son, Gen. 21:19.  
d Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
e See ch. 13:1.  
f Woman, Ruth 3:9.

**28**  
g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
h See v. 24.  
i King, Deut. 17:15.  
j Face, Is. 6:2.

**29**  
k Joab, II Sam. 8:16.

**30**  
l Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
m Ju. 15:3-5.  
n Field, Num. 20:17.  
o Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
p Fire, Lev. 10:2.

**32**  
q Geshurites, Deut. 3:14.  
r I Sam. 20:8.  
s Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
t Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

head at <sup>a</sup> two hundred shék'els, after the king's weight. 27 And <sup>b</sup> unto Āb-sā-lōm there were born three <sup>c</sup> sons, and one <sup>d</sup> daughter, whose name was <sup>e</sup> Tā-mār: she was a <sup>f</sup> woman of a fair countenance.

28 And Āb-sā-lōm dwelt two full years in <sup>g</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and <sup>h</sup> he saw not the <sup>i</sup> king's <sup>j</sup> face. 29 Then Āb-sā-lōm sent for <sup>k</sup> Jō-āb. to send him to the king; but he would not come to him: and he sent again a second time, but he would not come. 30 Therefore he said unto his <sup>l</sup> servants, See, <sup>m</sup> Jō-āb's <sup>n</sup> field is near mine, and he hath <sup>o</sup> barley there; go and set it on <sup>p</sup> fire. And Āb-sā-lōm's servants set the field on fire. 31 Then Jō-āb arose, and came to Āb-sā-lōm unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire? 32 And Āb-sā-lōm answered Jō-āb, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from <sup>q</sup> Gē-shūr? it were better for me to be there still. Now therefore let me see the king's face; <sup>r</sup> and if there be iniquity in me, <sup>s</sup> let him kill me. 33 So Jō-āb came to the king, and told him; and when he had called for Āb-sā-lōm, he came to the king, and bowed himself

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 15.—V. 2.** the way of—Omit, SMITH; near the road to, NOW, suit—So NOW.; case, SMITH. **V. 4.** I were made—that one would make me, SMITH, NOW. **V. 6.** hearts—NOW, understanding, SMITH. **V. 7.** forty-four, KEN. SMITH, NOW.

on his face to the <sup>t</sup> ground before the king: and <sup>u</sup> the king <sup>v</sup> kissed Āb-sā-lōm.

**15** And it came to pass after this, that <sup>w</sup> Āb-sā-lōm prepared him a <sup>x</sup> chariot and <sup>y</sup> horses, and fifty men to run before him. 2 And Āb-sā-lōm rose up early, and <sup>z</sup> stood beside the way of the <sup>a</sup> gate: and it was so, that, when <sup>b</sup> any man had a suit which should come to the king for judgment, then Āb-sā-lōm called unto him, and said, Of what <sup>c</sup> city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the <sup>d</sup> tribes of <sup>e</sup> Is-ra-ēl. 3 And Āb-sā-lōm said unto him, See, thy matters are good and <sup>f</sup> right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee. 4 <sup>g</sup> Āb-sā-lōm said moreover, <sup>h</sup> Oh that I were made <sup>i</sup> judge in the <sup>j</sup> land, that every man who hath any <sup>k</sup> suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him <sup>l</sup> justice! 5 And it was so, that, when any man came nigh to <sup>m</sup> do him obeisance, he put forth his <sup>n</sup> hand, and took hold of him, and <sup>o</sup> kissed him. 6 And on this manner did Āb-sā-lōm to all Is-ra-ēl that came to the king for <sup>p</sup> judgment: so Āb-sā-lōm <sup>q</sup> stole the <sup>r</sup> hearts of the men of Is-ra-ēl.

7 And it came to pass at the end of <sup>s</sup> forty years, that Āb-sā-lōm said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my

**Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 7.** forty—four, Sept. (Luc.), Pesh. Vulg. (many MSS.) Jos. Th. Ev. Kc. We. Rei. Gr. Hervey. Sta. Kp. Klo. KEN. NOW. SMITH.

**33**  
u Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
v Gen. 33:4; Lu. 15:20.

**1**  
w I Ki. 1:15.  
x Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
y See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

**2**  
z Ch. 19:8; Lu. 15:20.  
a Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
b See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.  
c City, Gen. 4:17.  
d Tribe, Num. 36:9.  
e Israel, Deut. 4:1.

**3**  
f Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

**4**  
g Absalom, II Sam. 18:9.  
h Ju. 9:1-5, 29.  
i Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
j Land, Gen. 23:15.  
k Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
l See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
m Justice, Mic. 6:8.

**5**  
n Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
o Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
p Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.

**6**  
q Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
r Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
s Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
t Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
u Heart, Acts 15:9.

**7**  
1 According to Syr. and some editions of Sept., four.

\* **KISS: Of a Kinsman.**—Men: Jacob kisses Isaac—Gen. 27:26, 27. Laban kisses Jacob—Gen. 29:13. Esau kisses Jacob—Gen. 33:4. Jacob kisses Joseph's Sons—Gen. 48:16. Joseph kisses Jacob—Gen. 50:1. Aaron kisses Moses—Ex. 4:27. Moses kisses Father-in-law—Ex. 18:7. David kisses Absalom—II Sam. 14:33. Sons and Daughters—Gen. 31:28, 55. Joseph kisses Brethren—Gen. 45:15.

**Men.**—Samuel kisses Saul—I Sam. 10:1. David kisses Jonathan—I Sam. 20:41. Absalom kissed every Israelite—II Sam. 15:5. David kissed Barzillai—II Sam. 19:39. Joab kissed Amasa—II Sam. 20:9. Elisha asks Permission to kiss his Father—I Ki. 19:20.

**Women.**—Naomi kisses Daughter-in-law—Ruth 1:9. Orpah kisses Naomi—Ruth 1:14.

**Men and Women.**—Jacob kisses Rachel—Gen. 29:11. **Of Seducer.**—Pr. 7:13. **Of an Enemy.**—Pr. 27:6. **As a Greeting, a Holy Kiss.**—Rom. 16:16; I Cor. 16:20; II Cor. 13:12; I Thess. 5:26. **As a Manifestation of Love.**—Song of Sol. 1:2; 8:1; Lu. 7:38, 45; 15:20; Acts 20:37; I Pet. 5:14. **In Betrayal.**—Mt. 26:48, 49; Mk. 14:44, 45; 15:20; Lu. 22:47, 48. **Kissing of Idols.**—Paul—I Ki. 19:18. Calves—Hos. 13:2. Kissed my Hands—Job 31:27. **Figurative.**—Righteousness and Peace Kiss—Ps. 85:10. Kissed the Lips—Pr. 24:26. Kiss Son—Ps. 2:12.

7  
 a Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 b Hebron, Num. 13:22.

8  
 c Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 d Geshurite, Deut. 3:14.  
 e Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
 f Heb. Aram. Gen. 28:20, 21.  
 g Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 i Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 j Or, worship.

9  
 i Peace, Pr. 17:1.

10  
 k Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
 l Tribes, Num. 35:9.  
 m Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
 n I Ki. 1:34;  
 o II Ki. 9:13.

11  
 p I Sam. 9:13.  
 q I Sam. 22:15.  
 r Innocence, Dan. 6:22.

12  
 s Or, sent.  
 t *Aathophel*.  
 u David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 v City, Gen. 4:17.  
 w Josh. 15:51.  
 x Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 y Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
 z Ps. 3:1.

13  
 a Messenger, Mal. 2:7.

14  
 b Ch. 12:11; Ps. 3: title.

a vow, which I have vowed unto Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh, in <sup>b</sup> Hē<sup>l</sup>brōn. 8 For thy <sup>c</sup>servant vowed a vow while I abode at <sup>d</sup>Gē<sup>l</sup>shūr in <sup>e</sup>1 Sēr<sup>l</sup>l-ā, saying, <sup>f</sup>g If Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh shall indeed bring me again to <sup>h</sup>Jē<sup>l</sup>ru<sup>l</sup>sā-lēm, then I will <sup>i</sup>serve Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh. 9 And the king said unto him, Go in <sup>j</sup>peace. So he arose, and went to Hē<sup>l</sup>brōn. 10 But Āb<sup>l</sup>sā-lōm sent <sup>k</sup>spies throughout all the <sup>l</sup>tribes of Īs<sup>l</sup>rā-ēl, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the <sup>m</sup>trumpet, then ye shall say, <sup>n</sup>Āb<sup>l</sup>sā-lōm is king in Hē<sup>l</sup>brōn. 11 And with Āb<sup>l</sup>sā-lōm went two hundred men out of Jē<sup>l</sup>ru<sup>l</sup>sā-lēm, <sup>o</sup>that were invited, and <sup>p</sup>went in their simplicity; and <sup>q</sup>they knew not anything. 12 And Āb<sup>l</sup>sā-lōm <sup>r</sup>sent for <sup>s</sup>Ā<sup>l</sup>-hīth<sup>l</sup>-ō-phēl the Gī<sup>l</sup>-lō-nite, <sup>t</sup>David's counsellor, from his <sup>u</sup>city, even from <sup>v</sup>Gī<sup>l</sup>lōh, while he was offering the <sup>w</sup>sacrifices. And the <sup>x</sup>conspiracy was strong; for <sup>y</sup>the people increased continually with Āb<sup>l</sup>sā-lōm.

13 And there came a <sup>z</sup>messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Īs<sup>l</sup>rā-ēl are after Āb<sup>l</sup>sā-lōm. 14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jē<sup>l</sup>ru<sup>l</sup>sā-lēm, <sup>a</sup>Arise, and let us flee; for else none of us shall escape from *Var. Rend.*—V. 8. Syria—Aram. NOW. SMITH. V. 10. spies—emissaries. SMITH. secret messengers. KEN. NOW. V. 11. simplicity—innocence. NOW. SMITH. V. 17. in Beth-merhak—by the last house (*viz. of the city*). *Ew. Th. Ke. Sta. KEN. NOW. (lit. the Far House, a marg.)*. V. 18. Cherethites—*See note on ch. 8:18*. V. 20. whereas . . . yesterday—yesterday was thy coming. KEN. SMITH. Yesterday didst thou come, NOW. should I this day—*So NOW.*; and to-day shall I. KEN. go up and down—wander. SMITH; to uncertain wandering. NOW. brethren . . . thee—brethren with thee, and Yahweh shew unto thee mercy and truth. KEN. (*after Sept.*); countrymen with thee. But Yahweh will show unto thee mercy and fidelity. NOW.; mercy and truth—kindness and faithfulness. SMITH.

\* AHITHOPHEL.—Native of Giloh, Judah—II Sam. 15:12. King David's Counsellor—II Sam. 15:12; 16:23; I Chr. 27:33. Grandfather of Bath-sheba—II Sam. 11:3; 23:34. Joined Absalom—II Sam. 15:12. Gave him Counsel—II Sam. 15:12, 17:1-4. Commits Suicide—II Sam. 17:23.

Āb<sup>l</sup>sā-lōm: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us quickly, and bring down <sup>a</sup>evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the <sup>b</sup>sword. 15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall choose. 16 And the king went forth, and all his <sup>c</sup>household after him. And <sup>d</sup>the king left <sup>e</sup>ten women, that were <sup>f</sup>concubines, to keep the <sup>g</sup>house. 17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him; and they tarried <sup>h</sup>in Bēth<sup>l</sup>-mēr<sup>l</sup>-hāk. 18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the <sup>i</sup>Chēr<sup>l</sup>-ē-thites, and all the Pē<sup>l</sup>ē-thites, and all the Gīt<sup>l</sup>-tites, <sup>j</sup>six hundred men that came after him from <sup>k</sup>Gath, passed on before the king.

19 Then said the king to <sup>l</sup>It<sup>l</sup>-tāi the Gīt<sup>l</sup>-tite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return, and abide with the king: for thou art a <sup>m</sup>foreigner, and also an exile; <sup>n</sup>return to thine own place. 20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us, seeing <sup>o</sup>I go whither I may? return thou, and take back thy <sup>p</sup>brethren; <sup>q</sup>mercy and <sup>r</sup>truth be with thee. 21 And It<sup>l</sup>-tāi answered the king, and said, <sup>s</sup>As

*Var. Read.*—V. 8. serve the Lord—*So NOW.*; Add, in Hebron, SMITH. V. 17. the people—his servants. *Sept. We. NOW.* V. 18. while the whole people and all the Kreti and Pleti went over beside him, also all the men of Ittai of Gath, six hundred, who had followed him from Gath went over before the king. NOW. Pelethites—*Insert*, and halted at the olive-tree by the wilderness. *Sept. Ew. Th. Rei. Klo.* all the Gittites—the men of Ittai the Gittite. KEN. Gittites—mighty men. *Sept. Th. Ew.*; cf. ch. 16:6. V. 19. an exile: return to thy own place—an exile from thine own place. *Sept. KEN.*; from thy place. *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Th. We. Rei.*; a foreigner, also thou hast emigrated from thy home. NOW. V. 20. thy brethren—*Insert*, with thee; and the Lord shew thee mercy and truth. *Sept. Vulg. Th. Ew. We. Hervey. Kp. Klo.*; Yahweh shew unto thee mercy and truth. *Sept. KEN.*; And take thy countrymen back with thee, but Yahweh will show thee mercy and faithfulness. NOW.

z Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 a Sword, Ju. 7:20.

16  
 b Household, Pr. 31:27.  
 c Ch. 16:21, 22.  
 d Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 e Polygamy practised. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 f Concubines, Gen. 16:2.  
 g Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 h House, Deut. 24:10.

17  
 i Or, at the Far House.

18  
 j Cherethites, II Sam. 8:18.  
 k I Sam. 23:13; 25:23; 30:1, 9.  
 l Gath, II Sam. 21:20.

19  
 m Ch. 18:2.  
 n See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
 o See Ruth 1:8.

20  
 p I Sam. 23:13.  
 q Brethren, Gen. 13:7.  
 r Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
 s Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 t Gath, John 14:6.

21  
 u Ruth 1:16, 17.  
 v Vows, Num. 14:30.

- 21  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b King, Deut. 17:15.  
 c Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 d Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 e Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 f Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 o Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- 22  
 h David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 i Children, Gen. 3:16.

- 23  
 j Mourning, John 11:35.  
 k Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 l See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
 n Kidron, I Ki. 15:13.  
 Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

- 24  
 o Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
 p Levites, Num. 1:17.  
 q Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 r Abiathar, I Ki. 2:26.  
 s City, Gen. 4:17.

- 25  
 t Ps. 43:3.  
 u Ex. 15:13; Jer. 25:30.

- 26  
 v II Sam. 11:27;  
 I Chr. 21:7.  
 w I Sam. 3:18.

<sup>a</sup> Jê-hô-vâh liveth, and as my lord the <sup>b</sup> king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether for <sup>c</sup> death or for <sup>d</sup> life, even <sup>e</sup> there also will thy <sup>f</sup> servant be. 22 And <sup>h</sup> David said to It<sup>2</sup>tâi, Go and pass over. And It<sup>2</sup>tâi the Gît<sup>2</sup>tite passed over, and all his men, and all the <sup>i</sup> little ones that were with him. 23 And all the country <sup>j</sup> wept with a <sup>k</sup> loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the <sup>l</sup> brook <sup>m</sup> Kîd<sup>2</sup>rôn, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the <sup>n</sup> wilderness.

24 And, lo, <sup>o</sup> Zâ<sup>2</sup>dôk also came, and all the <sup>p</sup> Lê<sup>2</sup>vites with him, bearing the <sup>q</sup> ark of the covenant of God; and they set down the ark of God; and <sup>r</sup> Â-bi-â-thâr went up, until all the people had done passing out of the <sup>s</sup> city. 25 And the king said unto Zâ<sup>2</sup>dôk, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favor in the eyes of Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>t</sup> he will bring me again, and show me both it, and <sup>u</sup> his habitation: 26 but if he say thus, <sup>v</sup> "I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I," <sup>w</sup> let him do to me as seemeth good unto him. 27 The king said also unto Zâ<sup>2</sup>

**Var. Rend.**—V. 23. country—people, SMITH; land, KEN. NOW. toward—before him, KEN. SMITH; by them, NOW. way of the wilderness—on the road of the Wilderness Olive, SMITH. in the direction of the olive-tree which is in the wilderness, KEN.; in the direction toward the olive-tree in the wilderness, NOW. V. 24. all the Levites with him—So NOW.; Omit. KEN. SMITH. V. 25. habitation—dwelling, SMITH; place, NOW. V. 27. Art thou not a seer?—Seest thou? DeW. & marg. See now, KEN.; See thou and Abiathar, NOW. V. 28. certify—inform, SMITH; give me information, NOW. V. 30. mount of Olives—Lit. the Olives, V. 32. ascent—hill top, SMITH; summit, NOW. was worshipped—i.e. used to be worshipped, Th. Ke. We. Kp. Kto. NOW. n; one worship, SMITH. coat—tunic, SMITH; garment, NOW. head covered—earth on his head, NOW. SMITH.

**Var. Read.**—V. 23. And . . . wilderness—and all the land wept with a loud voice as they passed over; but the king (still) stood (halted, NOW.) in the valley of the Kidron, while all the people passed over before him in

dôk the <sup>z</sup> priest, <sup>1</sup> Art thou not <sup>y</sup> a seer? return into the city in peace, and your <sup>2</sup> two sons with you, Â-hîm<sup>2</sup>-â-âz thy son, and <sup>a</sup> Jôn<sup>2</sup>-â-thân the son of Â-bi-â-thâr. 28 See, I will tarry <sup>2</sup> at the fords of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me. 29 Zâ<sup>2</sup>dôk therefore and Â-bi-â-thâr carried the ark of God again to Jê-ru<sup>2</sup>-sâ-lêm: and they abode there.

30 And David went up by the ascent of the <sup>b</sup> mount of Ôlîves, and wept as he went up; and he had his <sup>c</sup> head covered, and went <sup>d</sup> barefoot: and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up. 31 And one told David, saying, <sup>e</sup> Â-hîth<sup>2</sup>-ô-phêl is among the <sup>f</sup> conspirators with <sup>g</sup> Âb<sup>2</sup>-sâlôm. And David said, <sup>h</sup> O Jê-hô-vâh, I pray thee, <sup>i</sup> turn the counsel of Â-hîth<sup>2</sup>-ô-phêl into foolishness. 32 And it came to pass, that, when David was come to the top of the ascent <sup>j</sup> where <sup>k</sup> God was <sup>l</sup> worshipped, behold, Hû<sup>2</sup>-shâi the <sup>m</sup> Âr<sup>2</sup>-chite came to meet him with his <sup>n</sup> coat rent, and <sup>o</sup> earth upon his head. 33 And David said unto him, If thou passest on with me, then thou wilt be <sup>q</sup> a

the direction of the olive-tree which is in the wilderness, LUC. WE. KEN. NOW.; Everybody wept aloud while the Kidron valley was passed; but the king stood at the last house (that is, of the city), etc., BUD.; the king also himself passed over—the king stood by the brook Kidron, while all the people passed over before him, We. toward the way of—toward the olive-tree by, Sept. (Luc.) Th. Ew. Kto. V. 24. And, lo . . . people—And with him were Zadok and Abiathar (and all the Levites, NOW.) bearing the Ark of God, and they set down the Ark of God until all the people, KEN. NOW. covenant of God—Add, and also Abiathar, Gr. (after Sept.), from Baithar (?), Th. Re.; went up—stood still, Gr. Cf. Josh. 3:17. V. 27. Art thou not a seer? return—See! return thou, Sept. (nearly) Bu. Kp.; Hasten now! return, Gr.; See, thou and Abiathar return, NOW. V. 28. at the fords—So Heb. text, Bu. Th. Ke. We. Kp. NOW. r (two letters transposed); in the plain—So Heb. marg., Versions, Gr. Ew. V. 32. the Archite—Insert, David's friend, Sept. Th. We. Re. Kto. NOW.

- 27  
 z Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 1 Or, Seest thou?  
 y See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 z Ch. 17:17.  
 a See "Jonathan," I Sam. 31:2.

- 28  
 2 Another revelling is, in the plains.

- 30  
 b See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
 c Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 d Is. 20:2-4.  
 e Feet, Gen. 18:4.

- 31  
 f Abithophel. See V. 15.  
 g Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
 h Absalom, II Sam. 18:9.  
 i Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 j Ch. 16:23; 17:14, 23.

- 32  
 3 Or, where he was wont to worship God.  
 k God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 m Archite, Josh. 16:2.  
 n Clothing rent in Mourning, Job 31:19.  
 o Coat, Gen. 37:3.  
 p Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 33  
 q Burden, Pa. 55:22.

## II SAMUEL

34  
a Ch. 16:19.  
b Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
c Father, Ex. 21:15.

35  
d Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
e Abiathar, I Ki. 2:26.  
f Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
g Ch. 17:15, 16.  
h Spies, Num. 2:3.  
i King, Deut. 17:15.  
j Absalom, II Sam. 18:9.  
k House, Deut. 24:10.

36  
l See v. 27.  
m Ahimase, II Sam. 18:19.  
n See "Jonathan," I Sam. 31:2.

37  
o Hushai, II Sam. 16:16.  
p Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
q City, Gen. 4:17.  
r Jerusalem, Ja. 1:8.

1  
s Ch. 15:32.  
t Zibah, II Sam. 9:2.  
u I Sam. 25:18.  
v Asses, Num. 31:34.  
w See "Harness," Jer. 46:4.  
z Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
y See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
z See "Grapes," I Ki. 21:16.  
a Fruit, Lev. 25:40.  
b Bottle, Josh. 9:4.  
c Or, skin.  
d Wine, Lev. 10:9.

2  
e Ju. 10:4.  
f Household, Pr. 31:27.  
g Ch. 17:29.  
h Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

burden unto me: 34 but if thou return to the city, and <sup>a</sup> say unto <sup>Ab-sä-löm</sup>, I will be thy <sup>b</sup> servant, O king; as I have been thy <sup>c</sup> father's servant in time past, so will I now be thy servant; then wilt thou defeat for me the counsel of <sup>Ä-hith-ö-phël</sup>. 35 And hast thou not there with thee <sup>d</sup> <sup>Zä-dök</sup> and <sup>e</sup> <sup>Ä-bi-ä-thär</sup> the <sup>f</sup> priests? therefore it shall be, that <sup>g</sup> what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the <sup>king's</sup> <sup>h</sup> house, thou shalt tell it to <sup>Zä-dök</sup> and <sup>Ä-bi-ä-thär</sup> the priests. 36 Behold, they have there with them <sup>i</sup> their two sons, <sup>m</sup> <sup>Ä-him-ä-äz</sup>, <sup>Zä-dök's</sup> son, and <sup>n</sup> <sup>Jön-ä-thän</sup>, <sup>Ä-bi-ä-thär's</sup> son; and by them ye shall send unto me everything that ye shall hear. 37 So <sup>o</sup> <sup>Hü-shäi</sup>, David's <sup>p</sup> friend, came into <sup>the city</sup>; and <sup>Ab-sä-löm</sup> came into <sup>r</sup> <sup>Jë-ru-sä-lëm</sup>.

**16** And when David was <sup>a</sup> a little past the top of the ascent, behold, <sup>Zi-bä</sup> the <sup>b</sup> servant of <sup>Më-phib-ö-shëth</sup> met him, <sup>c</sup> with a couple of asses <sup>saddled</sup>, and upon them two hundred <sup>t</sup> loaves of bread, and a hundred <sup>u</sup> clusters of raisins, and a hundred of <sup>v</sup> summer fruits, and a <sup>w</sup> bottle of <sup>x</sup> wine. 2 And the king said unto <sup>Zi-bä</sup>, What meanest thou by these? And <sup>Zi-bä</sup> said, <sup>y</sup> The asses are for the king's <sup>household</sup> to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that <sup>z</sup> such as are faint in the <sup>a</sup> wilderness may drink.

Var. Rend.—V. 31. defeat—bring to nought, SMITH; frustrate (*lit.* make vain), NOW. V. 37. and Absalom came—as Absalom entered, *Etc.* NOW. Chap. 16.—V. 1. couple—pair, SMITH. clusters—bunches, SMITH; fruits, NOW. battle—skin, SMITH; leathern bottle, NOW. V.

3 And the kingsaid, And where is <sup>a</sup> thy master's son? And <sup>Zi-bä</sup> said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at <sup>Jë-ru-sä-lëm</sup>; for he said, To-day will the house of <sup>Is-ra-ël</sup> restore me the kingdom of my father. 4 Then said the king to <sup>Zi-bä</sup>, Behold, thine is all that pertaineth unto <sup>Më-phib-ö-shëth</sup>. And <sup>Zi-bä</sup> said, <sup>i</sup> I do obeisance; let me find favor in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 And when king David came to <sup>Bä-hü-rim</sup>, behold, there came out thence a <sup>j</sup> man of the <sup>family</sup> of the house of <sup>Saul</sup>, whose <sup>k</sup> name was <sup>Shim-ä-i</sup>, the son of <sup>† Gë-rä</sup>; he came out, and <sup>l</sup> cursed still as he came. 6 And he <sup>m</sup> cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his <sup>n</sup> right hand and on his left. 7 And thus said <sup>Shim-ä-i</sup> when he cursed, Begone, begone, <sup>o</sup> thou man of blood, and base fellow: 8 <sup>p</sup> <sup>Jë-hö-väh</sup> hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and <sup>Jë-hö-väh</sup> hath delivered the kingdom unto the hand of <sup>Ab-sä-löm</sup> thy son; and, behold, thou art <sup>q</sup> taken in thine own mischief, because thou art a man of blood.

9 Then <sup>r</sup> said <sup>Ä-bi-shäi</sup> the son of <sup>Zë-ru-ä-äh</sup> unto the king, Why should <sup>s</sup> this dead <sup>a</sup> dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his <sup>t</sup> head. 10 And the king 2. are—be, R. V. 5. were—*Omit*, NOW. SMITH. V. 7. Begone, Begone—Out, Out, NOW. thou man . . . fellow—thou man of blood, thou worthless one, NOW.; vile and cruel man, SMITH. base fellow—man of Belial; worthless one, NOW. V. 8. thou . . . mischief—these now in thy calamity, SMITH; art in thy calamity, *Ke. Kp.*; art in misfortune, NOW. V. 9. Wherefore—Why, NOW. SMITH.

3  
h Mica, II Sam. 9:12.  
i Israel, Deut. 4:1.

4  
j Salutation, Lu. 10:4.

5  
k Bahurim, I Sam. 3:16.  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m Family, Eph. 5:22.  
n Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
o Name, Acts 16:12.  
p Shimei, II Sam. 19:16.  
q Curses, Gen. 4:11.

6  
r Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
s Hand, Gen. 16:12.

7  
t Ch. 12:9.  
u Blood, Lev. 17:11.

8  
v Ch. 21:1-9.  
w Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

9  
z Ch. 19:21; I Sam. 26:8; Lu. 9:54.  
y Abishai, I Chr. 18:12.  
z Ch. 9:8.  
a Dog, Deut. 23:18.  
b Head, Pr. 20:29.

\* MEPHIBOSHETH.—Son of Jonathan—II Sam. 4:4; 9:6, 13; 19:24. Made lame by a Fall—II Sam. 4:4. Treated with Kindness by David—II Sam. 9:6, 13. Land of Saul restored to—II Sam. 9:7. Dwelt with David—II Sam. 9:10, 11. Mica Son of—II Sam. 9:12. Servants of—II Sam. 9:12. Met David—II Sam. 16:1, 4. Went to Jerusalem to meet David—II Sam. 19:25, 30. Spared by the King—II Sam. 21:7.

† GERA.—Son of Benjamin—Gen. 46:21. Descendants of: Ehud, Son of Gera—Ju. 3:15. Shimei, Son of Gera—II Sam. 16:5; 19:16, 18; I Ki. 2:8.

GERA.—Son of Belah—I Chr. 8:3, 5, 7.

- 10**  
 a Ch. 3:39;  
 19:22.  
 b John 18:11.  
 1 Or, *When he*  
*curseth, and*  
*when, &c.*  
 Another read-  
 ing is, *No let*  
*him curse*  
*because.*  
 c Rom. 9:20.

- 11**  
 d David, I Sam.  
 17:12.  
 e Abishai,  
 1 Chr. 18:12.  
 f Servant, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 g Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 h Bowels,  
 II Chr. 21:15.  
 i Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 j See "Sons of  
 Jacob," Gen.  
 25:26.  
 k Curse, Gen.  
 4:11.  
 l Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Gen. 45:5;  
 I Sam. 26:19.

- 12**  
 n Deut. 23:5;  
 Rom. 8:28.

- 13**  
 o See v. 7.  
 p Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 q Stones, Ex.  
 34:1.  
 2 Heb. *over*  
*against.*  
 r Dust, Is.  
 65:25.

- 14**  
 s King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 t Weariness,  
 Mal. 1:13.  
 3 Or, *to*  
*Awephim.*  
 u Refreshing,  
 Lam. 1:11.

- 15**  
 v Ch. 15:12, 37.  
 w Absalom,  
 II Sam. 18:9.  
 x Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.  
 y Jerusalem, Ju.  
 1:8.  
 z Abithophel,  
 II Sam. 15:12.

- 16**  
 a Ch. 15:32, 37.  
 b Arohite, Josh.  
 16:2.  
 c Friendship,  
 Pr. 27:6.  
 d Salutation,  
 Lu. 10:4.  
 e I Sam. 10:24;  
 II Ki. 11:12.

said, "What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zē-ru'jāh? <sup>b</sup> Because he curseth, and be- cause Jē-hō'vāh hath said unto him, Curse David; <sup>c</sup> who then shall say, Wherefore hast thou done so? 11 And <sup>d</sup> David said to <sup>e</sup> Ā-bī'zshāi, and to all his <sup>f</sup> ser- vants, Behold, my <sup>g</sup> son, who came forth from my <sup>h</sup> bowels, seeketh my <sup>i</sup> life: how much more *may* this <sup>j</sup> Bēn'jā-mīte now *do it?* let him alone, and let him <sup>k</sup> curse; <sup>l</sup> *m* for Jē-hō'vāh hath bidden him. 12 It may be that Jē-hō'vāh will look on the wrong done unto me, and <sup>n</sup> that Jē-hō'vāh will requite me good for *his* cursing of me this day. 13 So David and his men went by the way; and <sup>o</sup> Shīm'ē-i went along on the <sup>p</sup> hill-side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw <sup>q</sup> stones <sup>2</sup> at him, and cast <sup>r</sup> dust. 14 And the <sup>s</sup> king, and all the people that were with him, came <sup>t</sup> *weary*; and he <sup>u</sup> refreshed himself there.

15 <sup>v</sup> And <sup>w</sup> Āb'sā-lōm, and all the people, the men of <sup>x</sup> Is'ra-ēl, came to <sup>y</sup> Jē-ru'zā-lēm, and <sup>z</sup> Ā-hīth'ō-phēl with him. 16 And it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup> Hūzshāi the <sup>b</sup> Ār'chīte, David's <sup>c</sup> friend, was come unto <sup>d</sup> Āb'sā-lōm, that Hūzshāi said unto Āb'sā-lōm, <sup>e</sup> Long live the king, Long live the king. 17 And Āb'sā-lōm said to Hūzshāi,

Var. Read.—V. 10. Because . . . Je- hovah—Let him curse, if Yahweh, KEN.; If he curseth, and if Yahweh, NOW. V. 12. on the wrong done unto me— or mine affliction, KEN.; upon my dis- tress, NOW.; upon my sorrow, BUD. V. 13. over against him—parallel with him, KEN.; beside him, NOW. V. 14. weary—Or, unto Ayephim, Ke. Hervey, We. Klo. (Etc. Th. NOW. suppose the name of the place to have dropped out after weary). V. 16. Long live—So NOW.; God save. E. V. 17. kindness—friendship, SMITH; love, NOW. V. 18. his will I be— to him will I belong, NOW. SMITH. abide—dwell, SMITH; remain, NOW. V. 19. whom should I serve—Whom do I serve, NOW. should . . . son?—should it not be his son? SMITH; Surely his son, NOW. in thy father's presence—thy father, NOW. SMITH. So . . . pres-

Is this thy <sup>1</sup> kindness to thy friend? <sup>2</sup> why wentest thou not with thy friend? 18 And Hūzshāi said unto Āb'sā-lōm, Nay; but <sup>h</sup> whom Jē-hō'vāh, and this people, and all the men of Is'ra-ēl have chosen, <sup>i</sup> his will I be, and with him will I abide. 19 And again, <sup>j</sup> whom should I serve? *should I not serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 Then said Āb'sā-lōm to Ā-hīth'ō-phēl, Give your coun- sel what we shall do. 21 And Ā-hīth'ō-phēl said unto Āb'sā-lōm, <sup>k</sup> Go in unto thy <sup>l</sup> father's <sup>m</sup> concubines, that <sup>n</sup> he hath left to keep the <sup>o</sup> house; and all Is'ra-ēl will hear that thou art <sup>p</sup> ab- horred of thy father: then will the <sup>q</sup> hands of all that are with thee be strong. 22 So they spread Āb'sā-lōm a <sup>r</sup> tent upon the top of the <sup>s</sup> house; <sup>t</sup> *u* and Āb'sā-lōm went in unto his fa- ther's concubines <sup>v</sup> in the sight of all Is'ra-ēl. 23 And <sup>w</sup> the counsel of Ā-hīth'ō-phēl, which he gave in those days, <sup>x</sup> was as if a man inquired at the <sup>y</sup> oracle of God: <sup>z</sup> so was all the counsel of Ā-hīth'ō-phēl both with David and with Āb'sā-lōm.

**17** Moreover Ā-hīth'ō-phēl said unto Āb'sā-lōm, Let me now choose out

once—so I serve thee, SMITH; so will I stand at thy disposal also, NOW. V. 21. self—has made thyself, SMITH; hast brought thyself into, NOW. strong—strengthened, SMITH; encouraged, NOW. V. 22. a—Heb. the, Var. NOW. SMITH. in thy sight—before the eyes, NOW. SMITH. V. 23. inquired—consulted, NOW. at the oracle—of the word, NOW. SMITH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 10. Because he curseth, and because Jehovah—Let him curse; if the Lord, KEN.; If he curseth and if Yahweh, NOW. V. 12. Jehovah will look on the wrong done unto me—the Lord will look on mine affliction (I Sam. 1:11; 9:16). Versions and marg., KEN.; Perhaps, Yahweh will look upon my dis- tress, NOW. wrong—affliction, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Th. Hervey, Kp. Klo.; iniquity (or, wrong), Heb. text, Ke.; eye, Heb. marg. (L.); distress, NOW. V. 15. Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel—Absalom and all the men of Israel, Sept. KEN.

- 17**  
 f Kindness,  
 Zech. 7:9.  
 g Ch. 19:25.

- 18**  
 h I Sam. 16:1;  
 Choice, I Ki.  
 18:21.  
 i Faithfulness,  
 I Cor. 4:17.

- 19**  
 j Ch. 15:34.

- 21**  
 k Ch. 15:16.  
 l Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 m Concubine,  
 Gen. 16:2.  
 n Ch. 15:16.  
 o House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 p Hatred, Pr.  
 26:24.  
 q Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.

- 22**  
 r Tent, Num.  
 24:5.  
 s Ch. 15:16;  
 20:3.  
 t Incest, Deut.  
 22:30.  
 u Adultery,  
 Num. 5:12.  
 v Formation,  
 Deut. 22:21.  
 w Ch. 12:11, 12.

- 23**  
 x Ch. 17:14, 23.  
 y Wisdom, Ps.  
 111:10.  
 z Heb. word.  
 s Ch. 15:12

<sup>1</sup> Night, Pa. 19:2.  
<sup>2</sup> Ch. 16:14.  
<sup>c</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>d</sup> I Ki. 22:31.  
  
<sup>3</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
  
<sup>4</sup> Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
  
<sup>5</sup> Absalom, II Sam. 18:9.  
<sup>h</sup> Hushai, II Sam. 16:16.  
<sup>i</sup> Archite, Josh. 16:2.  
  
<sup>6</sup> Ahithophel, II Sam. 15:12.  
  
<sup>7</sup> Ch. 16:21.  
<sup>k</sup> Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
  
<sup>8</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. bitter of soul.  
<sup>q</sup> Mind, Job 38:36.  
<sup>r</sup> Bear, I Sam. 17:34.  
<sup>s</sup> Field, Num. 30:17.  
<sup>t</sup> I Sam. 16:18; I Chr. 22:8.  
<sup>v</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.

<sup>9</sup> Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this <sup>a</sup> night: 2 and <sup>b</sup> I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him <sup>c</sup> afraid; and all the people that are with him shall flee; and <sup>d</sup> I will smite the king only; 3 and I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in <sup>e</sup> peace. 4 And the saying pleased Ab'sā-lōm well, and all the <sup>f</sup> elders of Iṣ-ra-ēl.

5 Then said <sup>g</sup> Ab'sā-lōm, Call now <sup>h</sup> Hū-shāi the <sup>i</sup> Ār-chite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith. 6 And when Hū-shāi was come to Ab'sā-lōm, Ab'sā-lōm spake unto him, saying, <sup>j</sup> Ā-hithō-phēl hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou. 7 And Hū-shāi said unto Ab'sā-lōm, <sup>k</sup> The counsel that Ā-hithō-phēl hath given this time is not good. 8 Hū-shāi said moreover, Thou knowest thy <sup>m</sup> father and his <sup>n</sup> men, that <sup>p</sup> they are mighty men, and they are <sup>q</sup> chafed in their <sup>r</sup> minds, as a <sup>s</sup> bear robbed of her whelps in the <sup>t</sup> field; and thy father is a <sup>u</sup> man of <sup>v</sup> war, and will not lodge with the people. 9 Behold, he is hid now in some <sup>w</sup> pit, or in some

Var. Rend.—Chap. 17.—V. 1. after—Omit, NOW. SMITH. V. 2. weary and weak-handed—exhausted and weak, SMITH; tired and without courage, NOW. make him afraid—throw him into a panic, NOW. SMITH. Only—alone, SMITH. V. 3. thee—Insert, As the bride returns to her husband, KEN. NOW. SMITH (after Sept.), the man . . . returned—only one man thou seekest, SMITH; thou seekest but the life of one man, KEN. NOW. (after Sept.), so—and, KEN. SMITH. V. 5. he saith—is in his mouth also, SMITH; what he also hath to say, NOW. V. 6. after this manner—thus, SMITH; This and that proposal, NOW. do after his saying—carry out his word, SMITH; carry out his proposal, NOW. Vs. 8, 9. are—be, r. whelps—cubs, SMITH; young ones, NOW. will not lodge with the people—will not pass the night with the people, Ge. Kc.; let the people rest the night, Ew. Th.; Will take no night's rest with the people, BUD.; takes not the night's rest with the

other place: and it will come to pass, <sup>2</sup> when some of them are fallen at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Ab'sā-lōm. 10 And even he that is <sup>u</sup> valiant, whose <sup>z</sup> heart is as the heart of a <sup>v</sup> lion, <sup>z</sup> will utterly melt; for all Iṣ-ra-ēl knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they that are with him are valiant men. 11 But I counsel that all <sup>a</sup> Iṣ-ra-ēl be gathered together unto thee, <sup>b</sup> from <sup>c</sup> Dan even to <sup>d</sup> Bē-ēr-shē-bā, as the <sup>e</sup> sand that is by the <sup>f</sup> sea for multitude; and <sup>g</sup> that thou go to battle in thine own person. 12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him <sup>h</sup> as the dew falleth on the ground; and of him and of all the men that are with him we will not leave so much as one. 13 Moreover, if he <sup>i</sup> be gotten into a <sup>j</sup> city, then shall all Iṣ-ra-ēl bring <sup>k</sup> ropes to that city, and we will <sup>l</sup> draw it into the <sup>m</sup> river, until there be not one small <sup>n</sup> stone found there. 14 And Ab'sā-lōm and all the men of Iṣ-ra-ēl said, The counsel of Hū-shāi the Ār-chite is better than the counsel of Ā-hithō-phēl. For <sup>m</sup> Je-hō-vāh

people, NOW. V. 9. some pit—some defile, Ew. Th.; one of the gorges, NOW. when . . . first—when he falleth upon them at first; if some people fall in the beginning, NOW. V. 11. thou . . . person—thy Majesty marching in the midst of them, SMITH; thou thyself (thou in thine own person, BUD.) goest out in their midst, BUD. NOW. V. 12. shall be found—has been discovered, SMITH; may let himself be met, NOW. V. 13. draw—drag, NOW. SMITH. river—wadi, SMITH; valley, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 3. unto thee—Insert, as a bride returneth to her husband; thou shalt seek only the soul (life, NOW.) of one man, and all the people, Sept. Ew. Th. We. Rel. Kp. RS. KEN. NOW. V. 11. thou go to battle in thine own person—thy presence go in their midst, Sept. Th. Rel. Kio.; similarly Psal. Vulg.; and thou thyself goest forth in their midst, NOW. in thine own person—in their midst with thy Majesty (lit. thy presence: see marg. with the Versions), KEN.

<sup>2</sup> Or, when he falleth upon them.  
  
<sup>10</sup> Courage, Num. 13:30.  
<sup>w</sup> Heart, Acts 13:9.  
<sup>x</sup> Lion, Job 4:10.  
<sup>z</sup> Josh. 2:9-11.  
  
<sup>11</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>a</sup> I Sam. 3:20.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>d</sup> Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
<sup>f</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, that thy presence (Heb. face) go to the battle.  
  
<sup>12</sup> Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
  
<sup>13</sup> Or, withdraw himself, City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>j</sup> Mic. 1:6.  
<sup>k</sup> River, Is. 32:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
  
<sup>14</sup> Ch. 15:31, 34.

14  
a Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

15  
b Ch. 15:35, 36.  
c Zadok, I Chr.  
29:22.  
d Abiathar,  
I Ki. 2:26.  
e Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
f Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra 5:5.

16  
g Ch. 15:28.  
Another read-  
ing is, *in the*  
*plains.*  
h Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

17  
i Ch. 15:27, 36.  
2 Or, *Now Jona-  
than and*  
*Ahimaaz are*  
*staying by En-  
rogel; so let the*  
*maid-*  
*servant go and*  
*tell them, and*  
*let them go and*  
*tell king*  
*David; for*  
*they may not*  
*be seen to come*  
*into the city.*  
j Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:2.  
k Josh. 15:7;  
18:16.  
l Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
m Spies, Num.  
2:3.

18  
n Bahurim,  
I Sam. 3:16.  
o Well, John  
4:6.

19  
p Josh. 2:4-6.  
q Woman, Ruth  
3:9.  
r Mouth of a  
Well, Gen.  
8:11.  
s Grain, Gen.  
42:33.

20  
t Absalom,  
II Sam. 18:9.  
u House, Deut.  
24:10.  
v Ahimaaz,  
II Sam. 18:19.  
w Lev. 19:11;  
Josh. 2:3-5;  
I Sam. 19:12-  
17.  
z Falsehood,  
Lev. 6:2.  
y Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
2 See "River,"  
Is. 32:2.

had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ā-hīthā-phēl, to the intent that Jē-hō-vāh might bring <sup>a</sup> evil upon Āb-sā-lōm.

15 Then said <sup>b</sup> Hū-shāi unto <sup>c</sup> Zā-dōk and to <sup>d</sup> Ā-bī-ā-thār the <sup>e</sup> priests, Thus and thus did Ā-hīthā-phēl counsel Āb-sā-lōm and the <sup>f</sup> elders of Iṣ-ra-ēl; and thus and thus have I counselled. 16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, <sup>g</sup> Lodge not this night <sup>h</sup> at the fords of the <sup>i</sup> wilderness, but by all means pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him. 17

<sup>j</sup> Now <sup>k</sup> Jōn-ā-thān and Ā-hīm-ā-āz were staying by <sup>l</sup> Ēn-rō-gēl; and a <sup>m</sup> maid-servant used to go and tell them; and they went and told king David: for they might not be seen to come into the city. 18 But a lad saw them, and told Āb-sā-lōm: and they went both of them away quickly, and came to the house of a man in <sup>n</sup> Bā-hū-rim, who had a <sup>o</sup> well in his court; and they went down thither. 19 And <sup>p</sup> the <sup>q</sup> woman took and spread the covering over the well's <sup>r</sup> mouth, and strewed bruised <sup>s</sup> grain thereon; and nothing was known. 20 And <sup>t</sup> Āb-sā-lōm's servants came to the woman to the <sup>u</sup> house; and they said, Where are <sup>v</sup> Ā-hīm-ā-āz and Jōn-ā-thān? And <sup>w</sup> the woman said unto them, <sup>x</sup> They are gone over the <sup>y</sup> brook of water. And when they had

**Var. Read.**—V. 14. ordained—commanded. SMITH; determined. NOW. defeat—bring to naught. SMITH; frustrate. NOW. to the intent—in order that. NOW. SMITH. evil—So NOW.; calamity. SMITH. V. 16. at the fords of the wilderness—So NOW.; in the Araboth. SMITH. but by all means pass over—but cross over. SMITH; much rather cross over. NOW. by all means—in any wise. R. V. 17. went and told—used to go and tell; went (repeatedly) and told. NOW. V. 19. bruised grain—fruit. SMITH; bruised corn. R. grist (rough ground grain). NOW. V. 20. are gone—over water—So NOW.; be gone hurriedly over the water. BUD.

sought and could not find them, they returned to <sup>a</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told <sup>b</sup> king <sup>c</sup> David; and they said unto David, Arise ye, and pass quickly over the water; for thus hath <sup>d</sup> Ā-hīthā-phēl counselled against you. 22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over the <sup>e</sup> Jordan: by the <sup>f</sup> morning <sup>g</sup> light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over the Jordan. 23 And when Ā-hīthā-phēl saw that his counsel was not followed, he <sup>h</sup> saddled his <sup>i</sup> ass, and arose, and gat him <sup>j</sup> home, unto <sup>k</sup> his <sup>l</sup> city, and <sup>m</sup> set his house in order, and <sup>n</sup> hanged himself; and he <sup>o</sup> died, and was <sup>p</sup> buried in the <sup>q</sup> sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to <sup>r</sup> Mā-hā-nā-īm. And Āb-sā-lōm passed over the Jordan, he and all the men of Iṣ-ra-ēl with him. 25 And Āb-sā-lōm set <sup>s</sup> Ām-ā-sā over the host instead of <sup>t</sup> Jō-āb. Now Ām-ā-sā was the son of a man, whose name was <sup>u</sup> Ith-rā the Iṣ-ra-ēl-ite, that went in to <sup>v</sup> Āb-ī-gāl the daughter of <sup>w</sup> Nā-hāsh, <sup>x</sup> sister to Zē-ru-ī-ah, Jō-āb's <sup>y</sup> mother. 26 And Iṣ-ra-ēl and Āb-sā-lōm <sup>z</sup> encamped in the <sup>a</sup> land of <sup>b</sup> Gīl-ā-d.

27 And it came to pass, when David was come to Mā-hā-nā-īm, that <sup>c</sup> Shō-bī the son of Nā-hāsh of <sup>d</sup> Rāb-bāh of the children of <sup>e</sup> Ām-mōn, and <sup>f</sup> Mā-  
V. 22. lacked not one—not one was left behind. SMITH; not one was missed. NOW. V. 23. set his house in order—So NOW.; he gave command concerning his house. SMITH. hanged—So NOW.; strangled. SMITH. V. 26. encamped—So NOW.; pitched. R.

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. Israelites—Ishmaelite. Th. Ke. We. Re. Kp. Klo. NOW.; see I Chr. 2:17. Ithra the Israelites—the *Chronicles's* reading is to be preferred (see margin), viz.: the son of Jether the Ishmaelite. KEN.; Ishmaelite by the name of Jithra, NOW.

a Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.

21  
b King, Deut.  
17:15.  
c David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
d Ahithophel,  
II Sam. 15:12.

22  
e Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
f Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
g Light, Ps.  
74:16.

23  
h See "Har-  
ness," Jer.  
48:4.  
i Asses, Num.  
31:34.  
j Home, Lev.  
18:9.  
k Ch. 15:12.  
l City, Gen.  
4:17.  
m II Ki. 20:1.  
n Suicide, Mt.  
27:5.  
o Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
p Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.  
q Sepulchre,  
II Ki. 23:16.

24  
r Mahanaim,  
II Sam. 2:8.

25  
s Amasa,  
II Sam. 19:13.  
t Joab, II Sam.  
8:16.  
u In I Chr. 2:17.  
Jether the  
Ishmaelite.  
v Abigail,  
I Sam. 25:3.  
w In I Chr. 2:16.  
17. Abigail.  
x Nahash,  
I Sam. 11:1.  
y Sister, Mt.  
19:20.  
z Mother, Deut.  
5:16.

26  
y Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
z Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
a Gilead, Num.  
32:1.

27  
b Ch. 10:1-2;  
I Sam. 11:1.  
c Rabbah,  
II Sam. 11:1.  
d Ammonites,  
Ju. 10:6.  
e Machir, Num.  
26:29.



27  
a Ch. 19:31-40;  
I Ki. 2:7.

28  
b Bed, Deut.  
3:11.  
c Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
d Wheat, Ex.  
9:32.  
e Barley, Deut.  
8:8.  
f Grain, Gen.  
42:33.  
g See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.

29  
h Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
i Hunger, Deut.  
8:9.  
j Thirst, Ps.  
42:1.  
k Ch. 16:2, 14.  
l Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

1  
m Numbering of  
Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
n Captains,  
Num. 2:3.

2  
o Abishai,  
I Chr. 18:12.  
p Ch. 15:19, 22.

3  
q Ch. 21:17.  
r So Vulg. and  
some editions  
of Sept. The  
Hebrew text  
has, for now  
are there ten  
thousand such  
as we.

chir the son of Ām<sup>4</sup>mi-ēl of Lō-  
dē<sup>4</sup>bār, and <sup>a</sup>Bār-zīl<sup>4</sup>ai the Gīl<sup>4</sup>  
ē-ād-ite of Rō-gē<sup>4</sup>līm, 28 brought  
<sup>b</sup>beds, and <sup>c</sup>basins, and earthen  
vessels, and <sup>d</sup>wheat, and <sup>e</sup>bar-  
ley, and meal, and <sup>f</sup>parched  
grain, and <sup>g</sup>beans, and lentils,  
and parched *pulse*, 29 and  
honey, and butter, and <sup>h</sup>sheep,  
and cheese of the herd, for Da-  
vid, and for the people that were  
with him, to eat: for they said,  
The people are <sup>i</sup>hungry, and  
weary, and <sup>j</sup>thirsty, in the <sup>k</sup>wil-  
derness.

18 And David <sup>m</sup>num-  
bered the people that  
were with him, and set <sup>n</sup>captains  
of thousands and captains of  
hundreds over them. 2 And Da-  
vid sent forth the people, a third  
part under the hand of Jō<sup>4</sup>āb,  
and a third part under the hand  
of <sup>o</sup>Ā-bī<sup>4</sup>-shāi the son of Zē-<sup>4</sup>ru<sup>4</sup>-  
iāh, Jō<sup>4</sup>āb's brother, and a third  
part under the hand of <sup>p</sup>It<sup>4</sup>-  
tāi the Gīt<sup>4</sup>-tite. And the king said  
unto the people, I will surely go  
forth with you myself also. 3  
But the people said, <sup>q</sup>Thou shalt  
not go forth: for if we flee away,  
they will not care for us; neither if  
half of us die, will they care for  
us: <sup>r</sup>but thou art worth ten thou-  
sand of us; therefore now it is

**Var. Read.**—V. 28. beds—So NOW.;  
couches, SMITH. basins—rugs, SMITH.  
earthen vessels—So NOW.; bowls and  
pottery, SMITH. meal—So NOW.; flour,  
SMITH. grain—corn, R. V. 29. butter—  
curds, KEN. SMITH. NOW. Cheese—  
calves, SMITH. of the herd—of kine, R.  
wilderness—desert, SMITH. **Chap. 18.**—  
V. 2. sent . . . people—divided the people  
into three parts, NOW. KEN. (after Luc.).  
V. 3. but thou . . . us—for now there are  
ten thousand such as we; see **Var. Read.**  
for thou art worth (countless for) as much  
as ten thousand of us, NOW. V. 5. young

better that thou be ready to suc-  
cor us out of the city. 4 And the  
king said unto them, What  
seemeth you best I will do. And  
the king stood by the <sup>r</sup>gate-side,  
and all the people went out by  
hundreds and by thousands. 5  
And the <sup>s</sup>king commanded  
<sup>t</sup>Jō<sup>4</sup>āb and Ā-bī<sup>4</sup>-shāi and <sup>u</sup>It<sup>4</sup>-  
tāi, saying, <sup>v</sup>Deal gently for my  
sake with the young man, even  
with Āb<sup>4</sup>-sā<sup>4</sup>-lōm. And all the  
people heard when the king gave  
all the captains charge concern-  
ing Āb<sup>4</sup>-sā<sup>4</sup>-lōm.

6 So the people went out into  
the <sup>w</sup>field against <sup>x</sup>Is<sup>4</sup>-rā<sup>4</sup>-ēl; and  
the <sup>y</sup>battle was in <sup>z</sup>the forest  
of <sup>a</sup>Ē<sup>4</sup>-phrā<sup>4</sup>-īm. 7 And the peo-  
ple of Is<sup>4</sup>-rā<sup>4</sup>-ēl were smitten there  
before the <sup>b</sup>servants of David,  
and there was a great slaughter  
there that day of twenty thou-  
sand men. 8 For the battle was  
there spread over the <sup>c</sup>face of all  
the country; and the forest de-  
voured more people that day  
than the <sup>d</sup>sword devoured.

9 And <sup>e</sup>Āb<sup>4</sup>-sā<sup>4</sup>-lōm chanced to  
meet the servants of David.  
And Āb<sup>4</sup>-sā<sup>4</sup>-lōm was riding upon  
his <sup>f</sup>mule, and the mule went  
under the thick boughs of a  
great <sup>g</sup>oak, and <sup>h</sup>his <sup>i</sup>head  
caught hold of the oak, and he

man—So NOW.; lad, SMITH. people—  
So NOW.; soldiers, SMITH. V. 6. forest—  
So NOW.; jungle, KEN. SMITH. V. 8.  
spread—scattered, SMITH; spread out,  
NOW. V. 9. chanced to meet—happened  
upon, SMITH; met by chance, NOW.  
boughs—branches, NOW. SMITH. a—So  
NOW.; Heb. the. hold of—fast in,  
SMITH. taken up—hung, SMITH; re-  
mained hanging, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 28. beds—ten mat-  
tresses, Sept. Ev. Th. We. basins—Add  
ten, Sept. Th. parched pulse—Omit, Sept.  
Pesh. Ev. Th. Hervey, KEN. NOW. (re-  
peated by mistake from preceding line).

4  
r Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

5  
s King, Deut.  
17:15.  
t David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
u Joab, II Sam.  
8:16.  
v Ittai, II Sam.  
18:2.  
w Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

6  
x Battle-fields,  
Num. 20:17.  
y Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
z War, Josh.  
22:12.  
a Ch. 17:26;  
Josh. 17:15,  
18.  
b See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
c Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.

7  
d Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
e Soldiers, Ju.  
20:10.

8  
f Face, Is. 6:2.  
g Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

9  
h Mule, Zech.  
14:15.  
i Or, terebinth.  
j Ch. 14:26.  
k Head, Fr.  
20:29.

\*ABSALOM: Son of David.—II Sam. 3:3; 13:1; I Chr. 3:2;  
II Chr. 11:20, 21. Brother to Tamar.—II Sam. 13:4. Tamar  
dwells with.—II Sam. 13:20. Hatred for Amnon.—II Sam.  
13:22. Causes Amnon to be murdered.—II Sam. 13:23-33.  
Flight of.—II Sam. 13:34-39. David's Sympathy for.—II Sam.  
14:1. David recalls Absalom; sends Joab for him.—II Sam.  
14:22-24. Beauty of.—II Sam. 14:25, 26. Children of.—II  
Sam. 14:27. Dwelt in Jerusalem.—II Sam. 14:28. Anger  
against Joab.—II Sam. 14:29-32. Return to the King.—II  
Sam. 14:33. Conspiracy against David.—II Sam. 15:1-37.  
The Kingdom delivered to.—II Sam. 16:8, 15-23. Takes  
David's Concubines.—II Sam. 16:21-23.

War against David.—II Sam. 17:1-26. Battle in Forest of  
Ephraim.—II Sam. 18:5, 6, 8. David's flight from Absalom  
—I Ki. 2:7. Absalom hung by Head, on a Tree.—II Sam.  
18:9, 10, 12.

Slain by Joab.—II Sam. 18:14, 15. Flight of Israelites—  
II Sam. 18:16.

Burial of.—II Sam. 18:17-32.

David's Lament over.—II Sam. 18:33; 19:1, 4-10; Ps. 3.  
Title, "A Psalm of David when he fled from Absalom." See  
"David"—I Sam. 17:12.

- <sup>9</sup>  
a Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.  
b Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

- <sup>11</sup>  
c Ground, Gen.  
33:19.  
d Bribery, Is.  
33:15.  
e Money, Ex.  
12:41.  
f Silver, Job  
22:25.  
g Clothing, Job  
31:19.

- <sup>12</sup>  
h Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
i Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
j See v. 5.  
k Heb. *Have a  
care, whose-  
ever you be, of,  
&c.*

- <sup>13</sup>  
k Treachery,  
Jer. 9:8.  
l Another read-  
ing is, *my*.  
m Life, Gen. 2:7.  
n Ch. 14:19, 20.

- <sup>14</sup>  
o Ch. 14:30.  
p Weapons.  
See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
q Heb. *staves*.  
r Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
s Heart, Acts  
15:9.

- <sup>15</sup>  
t Armor, Ju.  
15:14.

- <sup>16</sup>  
u Ch. 2:28;  
20:22.  
v Trumpet,  
Num. 10:2.  
w Or, *spared*.

was taken up between <sup>a</sup> heaven and <sup>b</sup> earth; and the mule that was under him went on. <sup>10</sup> And a certain man saw it, and told Jō'āb, and said, Behold, I saw Āb'sā-lōm hanging in an oak. <sup>11</sup> And Jō'āb said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest it, and why didst thou not smite him there to the <sup>c</sup> ground? and <sup>d</sup> I would have given thee ten <sup>e</sup> pieces of <sup>f</sup> silver, and a <sup>g</sup> girdle. <sup>12</sup> And the man said unto Jō'āb, Though I should receive a thousand <sup>pieces</sup> of silver in my <sup>h</sup> hand, yet would I not put forth my hand against the <sup>i</sup> king's son: for <sup>j</sup> in our hearing the king charged thee and Ā-bī-shāi and It'āi, saying, <sup>k</sup> Beware that none touch the young man Āb'sā-lōm. <sup>13</sup> Otherwise <sup>k</sup> if I had dealt falsely against <sup>l</sup> his <sup>m</sup> life (and <sup>n</sup> there is no matter hid from the king), then thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*. <sup>14</sup> Then said Jō'āb, I may not tarry thus with thee. <sup>n</sup> And he took three <sup>o</sup> darts in his hand, and <sup>p</sup> thrust them through the <sup>q</sup> heart of Āb'sā-lōm, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak. <sup>15</sup> And ten young men that bare Jō'āb's <sup>r</sup> armor compassed about and smote Āb'sā-lōm, and slew him.

<sup>16</sup> And <sup>j</sup> Jō'āb blew the <sup>w</sup> trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Īs'ra-ēl; for Jō'āb <sup>h</sup> held back the

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. an—So NOW.; Heb. the. V. 11. pieces—shekels, NOW. KEN. SMITH. V. 12. Beware Absalom—Have a care for my sake of the young man, even of Absalom, KEN. (after Versions); Be careful of the young man, of Absalom, NOW. Beware touch—take care of, SMITH. V. 13. Set me—stood aloof (i.e. done nothing to shield me), Ew. Gr. KEN. SMITH. R. would stand aside, NOW. V. 16. held back—or, spared, Th. Ke.; ceased from the pursuit, NOW. V. 19. avenger... enemies—wrought him justice against his enemies, NOW. avenged—pronounced, SMITH; judged, KEN. him... his—him from the hand of his, KEN. him of—for him as against, SMITH. V. 22. wilt

people. <sup>17</sup> And they took Āb'sā-lōm, and cast him into the great <sup>u</sup> pit in the forest, and <sup>v</sup> raised over him a very great heap of <sup>w</sup> stones: and <sup>x</sup> all Īs'ra-ēl fled every one to his <sup>y</sup> tent. <sup>18</sup> Now Āb'sā-lōm in his <sup>z</sup> lifetime had taken and <sup>a</sup> reared up for himself the <sup>b</sup> pillar, which is in <sup>c</sup> the king's dale; for he said, <sup>d</sup> I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name; and it is called Āb'sā-lōm's <sup>e</sup> monument, unto this <sup>f</sup> day.

<sup>19</sup> Then said <sup>g</sup> Ā-hīm'ā-āz the son of <sup>h</sup> Zā'dōk, Let me now run, and bear the king <sup>i</sup> tidings, how that Jē-hō'vāh hath <sup>j</sup> avenged him of his <sup>k</sup> enemies. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>l</sup> Jō'āb said unto him, Thou shalt not be the bearer of tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day; but this day thou shalt bear no <sup>m</sup> tidings, because the <sup>n</sup> king's <sup>o</sup> son is dead. <sup>21</sup> Then said Jō'āb to the <sup>p</sup> Ēūsh'ite, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And the Ēūsh'ite bowed himself unto Jō'āb, and ran. <sup>22</sup> Then said Ā-hīm'ā-āz the son of Zā'dōk yet again to Jō'āb, But come what may, let me, I pray thee, also run after the Ēūsh'ite. And Jō'āb said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou <sup>q</sup> wilt have no reward for the tidings? <sup>23</sup> But come what may, *said he*, I will run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ā-hīm'ā-āz ran by

have... tidings—hast no tidings that will come to something (or bring thee any gain), B. Davies, Ge. Bu. Ev. Ke.; will surely be no messenger's reward paid thee? NOW. V. 23. Plain—Circle (Gen. 13:10, 12); [Jordan] valley, SMITH; meadow-land (of the Jordan), NOW. Cushite—So NOW.; negro, SMITH. outran—So NOW.; over-run, R.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 18.—V. 12. Beware... Absalom—Have a care for my sake (as in v. 5) of the young man, even of Absalom, Versions, KEN.; Be careful of the young man, of Absalom, NOW. V. 13. his—So Heb. text, Sept. Th. Ke. R. mine own, Heb. marg. Targ. Pesh. Vulg.; him, NOW.

- <sup>17</sup>  
u Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
v Deut. 21:20,  
21; Josh. 7:26;  
8:29.  
w Stones, Ex.  
34:1.  
x Ch. 19:8;  
20:1, 22.  
y Tent, Num.  
24:5.

- <sup>18</sup>  
z Lifetime, Gen.  
2:7.  
a I Sam. 15:12.  
b Pillar, Num.  
3:36.  
c Gen. 14:17.  
d Ch. 14:27.  
e Childlessness  
an Affliction,  
Gen. 3:16.  
f I Sam. 15:12;  
II Ki. 23:17.  
g Memorial, Is.  
57:8.  
h Day, Lev.  
25:8.

- <sup>19</sup>  
i Ch. 15:27, 36;  
17:17-20;  
18:27-30;  
I Chr. 6:8.  
j Zadok, I Chr.  
29:22.  
k Tidings, Rom.  
15:21.  
l Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Heb. *judged  
him from the  
hand, &c.*  
n Enemy, Job  
31:29.

- <sup>20</sup>  
o Joab, II Sam.  
8:16.  
p David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
q King, Deut.  
17:15.  
r Absalom,  
II Sam. 18:9.

- <sup>21</sup>  
r Cushite, Num.  
12:1.

- <sup>22</sup>  
s Or, *hast no  
sufficient  
tidings*.

24

- a Ch. 19:8.  
b Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
c Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.  
d Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
e Lifting up Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

25

- f Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

27

- g See v. 19.

28

- A Salutation, Mt. 10:4.  
1 Heb. Peace.  
i Face, Is. 6:2.  
j Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
k Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
l Lifting up Hands, Gen. 16:12.

29

- m Ch. 20:9;  
n Ki. 4:26.  
2 Heb. Is there peace with &c.  
3 Or, and.

the way of the Plain, and outran the Ēšh-ite.

24 Now <sup>a</sup>David was sitting between the two <sup>b</sup>gates: and the <sup>c</sup>watchman went up to the roof of the gate unto the <sup>d</sup>wall, and <sup>e</sup>lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a man running alone. 25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his <sup>f</sup>mouth. And he came apace, and drew near. 26 And the watchman saw another man running; and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings. 27 And the watchman said, I think the running of the foremost <sup>g</sup>is like the running of Ā-hīm-ā-āz the son of Zā-dōk. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ā-hīm-ā-āz called, and said unto the king, <sup>h</sup>All is well. And he bowed himself before the king with his <sup>i</sup>face to the <sup>j</sup>earth, and said, <sup>k</sup>Blessed be Jē-hō-vāh thy God, who hath delivered up the men that <sup>l</sup>lifted up their hand against my lord the king. 29 And the king said, <sup>m</sup>Is it well with the young man Āb-sā-lōm? And Ā-hīm-ā-āz answered, When Jō-āb sent the king's servant, <sup>n</sup>even me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was. 30 And the king said, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, the Ēšh-ite came; and the Ēšh-ite said,

**Var. Read.**—V. 28. All is well—Peace, SMITH; Peace be upon thee, KEN.; Hail (i.e. All is well), NOW. V. 32. to do thee hurt—for evil, SMITH; as enemies, NOW. V. 33. much moved—shocked, SMITH; trembled, NOW. thus he said—Add, in his weeping, SMITH. would—would God, R. Chap. 19.—V. 3. get them by stealth—stole away, NOW. SMITH.

Tidings for my lord the king; for <sup>o</sup>Jē-hō-vāh hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee. 32 And the king said unto the Ēšh-ite, Is it well with the young man Āb-sā-lōm? And the Ēšh-ite answered, <sup>p</sup>The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise up against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is. <sup>q</sup>33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and <sup>r</sup>wept: and as he went, thus he said, <sup>s</sup>O my son Āb-sā-lōm, my son, my son Āb-sā-lōm! <sup>t</sup>would I had died for thee, O Āb-sā-lōm, my son, my son!

**19** And it was told Jō-āb, Behold, <sup>u</sup>the king weepeth and mourneth for Āb-sā-lōm. 2 And the <sup>v</sup>victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people; for the people heard say that day, The king <sup>w</sup>grieveth for his son. 3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people that are <sup>x</sup>ashamed steal away when they flee in <sup>y</sup>battle. 4 And the king <sup>z</sup>covered his <sup>a</sup>face, and the king cried with a <sup>b</sup>loud voice, O my son Āb-sā-lōm, O Āb-sā-lōm, my son, my son! 5 And <sup>c</sup>Jō-āb came into the <sup>d</sup>house to the <sup>e</sup>king, and said, Thou hast shamed this <sup>f</sup>day the faces of all thy <sup>g</sup>servants, who this day have <sup>h</sup>saved thy life, and the <sup>i</sup>lives of thy <sup>j</sup>sons and of thy <sup>k</sup>daughters, and the lives of thy <sup>l</sup>wives, and the lives of thy <sup>m</sup>concubines; 6 in that thou <sup>n</sup>lovest them that <sup>o</sup>hate thee,

**Var. Read.**—V. 26. unto the porter—toward the gate, Sept. Pesh. Th. Ke. We. Rei. Sta. (pls.), NOW. called upon the porter—and the watchman upon the gate called out and said, KEN.; And the watchman called toward the gate and said, NOW. V. 29. the king's... even me—Omit, We. Kp. Sta. Klo. (Gloss on thy servant). When Joab sent thy servant, I saw, &c., WE. BUD. KEN. NOW. V. 33. as he went—as he wept, LUC. AND MOST MODERNS, KEN.

31

- n Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o V. 19; Ju. 5:31.

32

- p I Sam. 25:26.  
q Enemy, Job 31:29.

33

- \* Ch. 19:1 in Heb.  
r Mourning, John 11:35.  
s Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
t Ch. 19:4.  
u Ex. 32:32; Rom. 9:3.

1

- v Ch. 18:5, 14.

2

- 4 Heb. salvation.  
w Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

3

- x Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
y War, Josh. 22:12.

4

- z Ch. 15:30.  
a Face, Is. 6:2.  
b Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.

5

- c Joab, II Sam. 8:16.  
d House, Deut. 24:10.  
e King, Deut. 17:15.  
f David, I Sam. 17:12.  
g Day, Lev. 25:8.  
h Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
i Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
k Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
l Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
m Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
n Concubine, Gen. 16:2.

6

- o Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
p Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

- 6  
a Prince, Num. 2:7.  
b Absalom, II Sam. 18:9.  
c Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 7  
d Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
e Night, Ps. 19:2.  
f Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 8  
g Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
h Ch. 15:2; 18:24.  
i Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
j Ch. 18:17.  
k Tent, Num. 24:5.

- 9  
l Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
m Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
n Ch. 8:1-14.  
o Enemy, Job 31:29.  
p Ch. 5:20; 8:1.  
q Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
r Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
s Ch. 15:14.  
t Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 10  
u Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
v War, Josh. 22:12.

- 11  
w Zadok, I Chr. 20:22.  
x Abiathar, I Ki. 2:26.

and hatest them that love thee. For thou hast declared this day, that <sup>a</sup>princes and servants are nought unto thee: for this day I perceive, that if <sup>b</sup>Āb-sā-lōm had lived, and all we had <sup>c</sup>died this day, then it had pleased thee well. 7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants; for I <sup>d</sup>swear by Jē-hō-vāh, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry a man with thee this <sup>e</sup>night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the <sup>f</sup>evil that hath befallen thee from thy youth until now. 8 Then the king arose, and sat in the <sup>g</sup>gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king is <sup>h</sup>sitting in the gate: and all the people came before the king.

Now <sup>i</sup>Īs-ra-ēl had fled every man to his <sup>k</sup>tent. 9 And all the people were at <sup>l</sup>strife throughout all the <sup>m</sup>tribes of Īs-ra-ēl, saying, <sup>n</sup>"The king delivered us out of the hand of our <sup>o</sup>enemies, and <sup>p</sup>he saved us out of the <sup>q</sup>hand of the <sup>r</sup>Phī-lis-tīneš; and now <sup>s</sup>he is fled out of the <sup>t</sup>land from Āb-sā-lōm. 10 And Āb-sā-lōm, whom we <sup>u</sup>anointed over us, is dead in <sup>v</sup>battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 And king David sent to <sup>w</sup>Zā-dōk and to <sup>x</sup>Ā-bī-ā-thār

Var. Rend.—V. 7. comfortably—to the heart. KEN. SMITH; in a friendly manner. NOW. V. 8. is sitting—So NOW.; doth sit, R. and all the people—V. 9 should begin here, at strife—expostulated. SMITH; strove. NOW. V. 10. Speak . . . of—do ye delay, SMITH; delay ye. NOW. V. 11. Speak . . . elders—So NOW.; Say to the Sheikhs, SMITH. to his house—home again, KEN.; into his house. NOW. V. 14. bowed—turned. NOW. SMITH. V. 17. went . . . king—had hastened ahead of the king to the Jordan. NOW.; went through—rushed through. SMITH. Vs. 17, 18. and Ziba . . . household—the introduction of Ziba is a parenthesis which should be rendered thus: Now Ziba . . . with him had dashed through the Jordan in the presence of the King and kept crossing (and re-crossing) the ford to bring over the King's household. KEN.; they had crossed the ford to bring the king's house over and to do whatever was pleasing to him, NOW.

the <sup>y</sup>priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of <sup>z</sup>a Jū-dāh, saying, <sup>b</sup>Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Īs-ra-ēl is come to the king, to bring him to his house. 12 Ye are my <sup>c</sup>brethren, <sup>d</sup>"ye are my bone and my <sup>e</sup>flesh; wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king? 13 And say ye to <sup>f</sup>Ām-ā-sā, <sup>g</sup>Art thou not my bone and my flesh? <sup>h</sup>God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not <sup>i</sup>captain of the host before me continually <sup>k</sup>in the room of Jō-āb. 14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Jū-dāh, even <sup>l</sup>as the heart of one man; so that they sent unto the king, saying, Return thou, and all thy servants. 15 So the king returned, and came to the <sup>m</sup>Jordan. And Jū-dāh came to <sup>n</sup>Ġil-gāl, to go to meet the king, to bring the king over the Jordan.

16 And <sup>n</sup>Shīm-ē-i the son of <sup>o</sup>Ġē-rā, the Bēn-jā-mīte, who was of <sup>p</sup>Bā-hū-rīm, hasted and came down with the men of Jū-dāh to meet king David. 17 And there were a thousand men of Bēn-jā-mīn with him, and <sup>q</sup>Zī-bā the servant of the house of <sup>r</sup>Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went through the Jor-

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 10. king back—Insert. And the speech of all Israel came unto the king, Sept. Pesch. Th. Eze. We. Rei. Kp. Kto. KEN. NOW. V. 11. seeing . . . house—Omit. Th. We. Kp. Kto. (see v. 10), KEN. NOW.

- y Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
z See "Elders of Israel," Ezra 5:5.  
a See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
b See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

- 12  
c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
d See "Bone," Ps. 34:20.  
e Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.  
f Flesh, Rom. 2:12.

- 13  
g Ch. 17:25.  
h I Ki. 19:2.  
i Ch. 8:16.  
j Captain, Num. 2:3.  
k Vs. 5-7; ch. 3:27-39.

- 14  
l Ju. 20:1.

- 15  
m Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

- 16  
n Ch. 16:5-13; I Ki. 2:8, 46.  
o Gera, II Sam. 16:5.  
p Bahurim, I Sam. 3:16.

- 17  
q Ziba, II Sam. 9:2.  
r Saul, I Ki. 10:21.

\*AMASA.—Son of Jether—II Sam. 17:25; I Ki. 2:5; 2:32; I Chr. 2:17. Set over Host—II Sam. 17:25. David's Message to—II Sam. 19:13. Called Men of Judah together—II Sam. 20:4, 5. Slain by Joab—II Sam. 20:8, 9, 10, 12; I Ki. 2:5, 32.

† GILGAL.—A District and Town West of the Jordan—Deut. 11:30. So called—Josh. 5:9. First Encampment of Israel—Josh. 4:19. Twelve Stones set up in—Josh. 4:20. Passover kept—Josh. 5:10. Headquarters of Joshua—Josh. 9:6; 10:6, 43; 14:6. Angel of Jehovah came up from—Ju. 2:1. Events connected with: Samuel Judge of—I Sam. 7:16. Saul goes to—I Sam. 10:8; 15:12. Is made King—I Sam. 11:14, 15. The Loss of his Kingdom predicted—I Sam. 13:4-15. Made Sacrifice in—I Sam. 15:21. Samuel slays Agag—I Sam. 15:33. David received by Judah—II Sam. 19:15, 40. Elijah goes with Elisha from—II Ki. 2:1. Elisha's Miracle at—II Ki. 4:28. Idolatry at—Ju. 3:19; Hos. 4:15; 9:15; 12:11; Amos 4:4; 5:5; Mic. 6:5.

18  
a See "Boats,"  
I Ki. 9:26.  
b Or, the *convoy*.  
c Household,  
Pr. 31:27.  
d Or, *would go*  
*over*.

19  
c King, Deut.  
17:15.  
d David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
e Ch. 16:8-8;  
I Sam. 22:15.  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
g Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
h Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.  
i Heart, Acts  
15:9.

20  
j Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
k Ch. 16:5.  
l Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.

21  
m Abishai,  
I Chr. 18:12.  
n Ch. 16:7, 8.  
o Shimei,  
II Sam. 19:16.  
p Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
q Ex. 22:28.  
r Curse, Gen.  
4:11.  
s Anointing, Ps.  
2:2.

22  
t Ch. 3:39;  
16:9, 10.  
u Enemies, Job  
31:29.  
v I Sam. 11:13.

23  
w I Ki. 2:8.  
z Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.

24  
y Mephibo-  
sheth, II Sam.  
16:1.  
z Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.  
Ch. 12:20.

dan in the presence of the king.  
18 And there went over <sup>a</sup> a  
ferry-boat to bring over the  
king's <sup>b</sup> household, and to do  
what he thought good. And  
Shīm'ē-i the son of Gē'rā fell  
down before the king, when he  
<sup>2</sup> was come over the Jordan. 19  
And he said unto the <sup>c</sup> king,  
<sup>d</sup> Let not my lord impute <sup>e</sup> iniquity  
unto me, neither do thou re-  
member that which thy <sup>f</sup> servant  
did perversely the day that my  
lord the king went out of <sup>h</sup> Jē-ru'  
sā-lēm, that the king should take  
it to his <sup>i</sup> heart. 20 For thy  
servant doth know that <sup>j</sup> I have  
sinned: therefore, behold, I am  
come this day <sup>k</sup> the first of all the  
house of <sup>l</sup> Joseph to go down to  
meet my lord the king.

21 But <sup>m</sup> Ā-bī-shāi the son of  
Zē-ru'-jāh answered and said,  
<sup>n</sup> Shall not <sup>o</sup> Shīm'ē-i <sup>p</sup> be put  
to death for this, <sup>q</sup> because he  
<sup>r</sup> cursed Jē-hō-vāh's <sup>s</sup> anointed?  
22 And David said, 'What have  
I to do with you, ye sons of Zē-  
ru'-jāh, that ye should this day  
be <sup>t</sup> adversaries unto me? <sup>u</sup> shall  
there any man be put to death  
this day in Iś-rā-ēl? for do not I  
know that I am this day king  
over Iś-rā-ēl? 23 And the king  
said unto Shīm'ē-i, <sup>v</sup> Thou shalt  
not die. And the king <sup>z</sup> sware  
unto him.

24 And <sup>y</sup> Mē-phib-ō-shēth the  
son of <sup>z</sup> Saul came down to meet  
the king; and <sup>a</sup> he had neither

Var. Rend.—V. 19. impute iniquity—  
charge guilt, SMITH; charge to my ac-  
count the outrage, NOW. take it to  
his heart—pay attention to it, SMITH;  
that the king may take it to heart, NOW.  
V. 24. trimmed—cared for, NOW.  
heard—So NOW.; moustache, SMITH.  
V. 24. dressed his feet—trimmed his toe-  
nails, KEN. (after Sept.) (?) Luc. adds, nor  
his finger nails—nor his beard, KEN.  
cared for his feet, NOW. V. 25. When  
... meet—or, when Jerusalem came to  
meet, Daw. Ke.; cf. v. 15; As he now came  
from Jerusalem to meet the king, NOW.  
V. 26. to—from, KEN. (?) I will saddle—  
commanded him: Saddle, NOW. SMITH.  
V. 28. but dead men—deserving only of

dressed his <sup>b</sup> feet, nor trimmed  
his <sup>c</sup> beard, nor <sup>d</sup> washed his  
<sup>e</sup> clothes, from the day the king  
departed until the day he came  
home in <sup>f</sup> peace. 25 And it came  
to pass, <sup>3</sup> when he was come to  
Jē-ru'-sā-lēm to meet the king,  
that the king said unto him,  
<sup>g</sup> Wherefore wentest not thou  
with me, Mē-phib-ō-shēth? 26  
And he answered, My lord, O  
king, my servant <sup>h</sup> deceived me:  
for thy servant said, I will <sup>i</sup> 'sad-  
dle me an <sup>j</sup> ass, that I may ride  
thereon, and go <sup>k</sup> with the king;  
<sup>l</sup> because thy servant is <sup>m</sup> lame.  
27 And <sup>n</sup> he hath slandered thy  
servant unto my lord the king;  
but my lord the king is as <sup>o</sup> an  
<sup>p</sup> angel of God: do therefore  
what is good in thine eyes. 28  
For <sup>q</sup> all my <sup>r</sup> father's <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> house  
were but <sup>u</sup> dead men before my  
lord the king; <sup>v</sup> yet didst thou set  
thy servant among them that did  
<sup>w</sup> eat at thine own <sup>x</sup> table. What  
right therefore have I yet that I  
should cry any more unto the  
king? 29 And the king said  
unto him, Why speakest thou  
any more of thy matters? I say,  
Thou and <sup>y</sup> Zī-bā divide the  
<sup>z</sup> land. 30 And Mē-phib-ō-  
shēth said unto the king, Yea,  
let him take all, forasmuch as  
my lord the king is come in  
peace unto his own house.

31 And <sup>a</sup> Bār-zil-lai the <sup>b</sup> Gīl-  
ē-ād-ite came down from Rō-gē-

death, SMITH; as men of death, NOW.  
right—claim, SMITH; justice, NOW.  
V. 29. why ... matters—why wilt thou  
go on talking? SMITH. V. 30. in ...  
house—safe and sound, SMITH; into his  
house safe (well kept), NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 18. went over—crossed  
to and fro. Come—Rather, coming, Ev.  
Ke. Kp. then went ... boat—they kept  
crossing the ford, SMITH; was come—  
would go over, KEN. he thought good—  
would please him, SMITH. V. 25. come  
to—So NOW.; come from, Th. Ev. We.  
V. 26. said I will saddle—said to him, Sad-  
dle, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Th. We. Hervey, Kp.  
Klo. NOW. V. 20. Why ... matters—  
why wilt thou further multiply words,  
Sept. (Luc.) KEN.; why keep on with  
words, NOW.

b Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
c Beard, Jea.  
41:5.  
d Washing,  
I Ki. 7:28.  
e Clothes, Job  
31:19.  
f Peace, Pr.  
15:1.

25  
3 Or, when Je-  
rusalem was  
come.  
g Ch. 16:17.

26  
h Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
i See "Har-  
ness," Jer.  
46:4.  
j Asses, Num.  
31:34.  
k Another read-  
ing is, to.  
l Ch. 9:3.  
m Lameness,  
Lev. 21:18.

27  
n Ch. 16:3, 4.  
Ch. 14:17, 20.  
o Or, the.  
p Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.

28  
q Ch. 21:6-9.  
p Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
q House, Deut.  
24:10.  
r Family, Eph.  
5:22.  
s Heb. men of  
death.  
t Ch. 9:7, 10, 13.  
u Meals, Ruth  
2:14.  
v Table, II Ki.  
4:10.

29  
w Ziba, II Sam.  
9:2.  
x Land, Gen.  
23:15.

31  
y Barzillai,  
II Sam. 17:27.  
z Gilead, Num.  
32:1.

31  
a Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.

32  
b Old Age,  
Titus 2:3.  
c Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
d Mahanaim,  
II Sam. 2:8.

34  
e See "Life,"  
Gen. 2:7.  
f Gen. 47:8.

35  
g Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
h See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
i Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
j Ch. 15:33.  
k Burden, Ps.  
55:22.

36  
l Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
m Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
n King, Deut.  
17:15.  
o David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
p Reward, Rev.  
2:10.

37  
q Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
r City, Gen.  
4:17.  
s Grave, Job  
3:22.  
t Parents, Pr.  
1:8.  
u Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
v Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
w V. 40; I Ki.  
2:7; Jer.  
41:17.

līm; and he went over the <sup>a</sup> Jordan with the king, to conduct him over the Jordan. 32 Now Bār-zil-lāi was a very <sup>b</sup> aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king with <sup>c</sup> sustenance while he lay at <sup>d</sup> Mā-hā-nā-līm; for he was a very great man. 33 And the king said unto Bār-zil-lāi, Come thou over with me, and I will sustain thee with me in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. 34 And Bār-zil-lāi said unto the king, <sup>e</sup> 'How many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm? 35 I am this day fourscore years old: can I discern between good and bad? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the <sup>g</sup> voice of <sup>h</sup> 'singing men and singing women? <sup>i</sup> wherefore then should thy servant be yet a <sup>k</sup> burden unto my lord the king? 36 Thy <sup>j</sup> servant would but just go over the <sup>m</sup> Jordan with the <sup>n</sup> king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a <sup>p</sup> reward? 37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may <sup>q</sup> die in mine own <sup>r</sup> city, by the <sup>s</sup> grave of my <sup>t</sup> father and my <sup>u</sup> mother. But behold, thy servant <sup>v</sup> Chīm-hām; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chīm-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 32. provided with sustenance—nourished. SMITH; provided with the necessities of life. NOW. while he lay—in his exile; while he stayed at. NOW. V. 35. bad—So NOW.; evil. SMITH. V. 36. go . . . Jordan—go a little ways. SMITH; would pass on with the King but a little way. KEN.; would accompany the king a little (as far as to the Jordan?). NOW. V. 37. Chimham—Pronounce, Kimham. V. 41. all David's men—So NOW.; his house. SMITH, with him—So NOW.; are his people. KEN. SMITH, BUD. V. 42. us—So NOW.; me. SMITH. are—be, a. matter—thing. SMITH. given us any gift?—anything been carried away by us? SMITH; Do you suppose we have eaten a piece of the king or has he been taken away by us? NOW. V. 43. parts—So NOW.; shares. SMITH. Why . . . bring—do ye despise us? and was not our advice the first to bring;

hām shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt <sup>1</sup> require of me, that will I do for thee. 39 And all the <sup>2</sup> people went over the Jordan, and the king went over: and the king <sup>3</sup> kissed <sup>4</sup> Bār-zil-lāi, and <sup>a</sup> blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 So the king went over to <sup>b</sup> Gil-gāl, and <sup>c</sup> Chīm-hām went over with him: and all the people of <sup>d</sup> Jū-dāh brought the king over, and also <sup>e</sup> half the people of Is-rā-ēl. 41 And, behold, all the men of Is-rā-ēl came to the king, and said unto the king, <sup>f</sup> 'Why have our <sup>h</sup> brethren the men of Jū-dāh stolen thee away, and brought the king, and his <sup>i</sup> household, over the Jordan, and all David's men with him? 42 And all the men of Jū-dāh answered the men of Is-rā-ēl, Because <sup>j</sup> the king is <sup>k</sup> near of kin to us: wherefore then are ye <sup>l</sup> angry for this matter? have we <sup>m</sup> eaten at all at the king's cost? or hath he given us any <sup>n</sup> gift? 43 And the men of Is-rā-ēl answered the men of Jū-dāh, and said, <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more <sup>r</sup> right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, <sup>2</sup> that our advice should not be first had in

besides I am the first-born before thee, so why hast thou esteemed me insignificant? And had not I first the wish to bring my king back? NOW. we . . . ye—I am the first-born rather than thou. SMITH. despise—treat with contempt. SMITH. that . . . king—was not my word first to bring back my king? SMITH.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 31. went . . . king—passed on with the King. KEN.; went with the king to the Jordan to conduct him across the Jordan. NOW. over—to. KEN.; conduct him over—bid him goodbye at. SMITH. V. 36. over . . . Jordan—a little way. NOW. the Jordan—Omit. KEN. V. 37. Chimham—So NOW.; Add, my son. Pesh. Ev. Th. V. 39. the king went over—So NOW.; the king stood still. I.U.C. SMITH, BUD. KEN. V. 43. have also . . . ye—are also the first born rather. Sept. Th. Rev. Wc. Rei. Sta. Kto.; cf. I Chr. 5:2; and I am also the first-born rather than thou, on which I Chr. 5:1 f. is the best commentary. Sept. and all modern critics, KEN. NOW.

38  
1 Heb. choose to lay upon.

39  
x Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
y Kissing. II Sam. 14:33.  
z Barzillai. II Sam. 17:27.  
a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

40  
b Gilgal, II Sam. 19:15.  
c See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
d See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
e Vs. 9, 10.

41  
f Ju. 8:1; 12:1.  
g Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
i Household, Pr. 31:27.

42  
j See v. 12. Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.  
k Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
m Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
n Presents, II Sam. 8:10.

43  
o Ch. 5:1; I Ki. 11:30, 31.  
p See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
q See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
2 Or, and were we not the first to speak of bringing back our king?

bringing back our king? " And the words of the men of Jū'dāh were fiercer than the words of the men of Iṣ'ra-ēl.

**20** And there happened to be <sup>b</sup> there a base fellow, whose name was <sup>a</sup> Shē'ḇā, the son of <sup>a</sup> Bieh'rī, a Bēn'jā-mīte: and he blew the <sup>i</sup> trumpet, and said, <sup>e</sup> We have no portion in David, neither have we <sup>a</sup> inheritance in <sup>i</sup> the son of <sup>i</sup> Jēs'sē: <sup>k</sup> every man to his <sup>i</sup> tents, O Iṣ'ra-ēl. 2 So all the men of Iṣ'ra-ēl went up from following David, and followed Shē'ḇā the son of Bieh'rī; but the men of Jū'dāh clave unto their king from the Jordan even to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

3 And David came to his house at Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and <sup>m</sup> the king took the ten women his <sup>n</sup> concubines, whom he had left to keep the <sup>o</sup> house, and put them in <sup>p</sup> ward, and provided them with <sup>q</sup> sustenance, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the <sup>r</sup> day of their death, <sup>i</sup> living in widowhood.

**Var. Read.—Chap. 20.**—V. 1. base fellow—vile man, SMITH; man of Belial, *n.* worthless man, NOW. portion—share, SMITH; part, NOW. inheritance—So NOW.; part, SMITH. V. 2. went up—deserted, SMITH; went away, NOW. V. 3. in ward—in a house of guard, SMITH; a guard house, NOW. V. 5. carried—delayed, NOW, SMITH. V. 6. escape . . . sight—pluck out our eye, *Ro. Th.*; throw a shadow over our eye (*occasion us anxiety*), *Sept. Ew. Ke. We.*; that he may not win for himself strong cities and read them from us, NOW. out of our sight—from us, SMITH. V. 7. after . . . Cherethites—See ch. 8:18; Abishai, Joab and the Cherethites, KEN.; war, NOW. V. 8. Now while they were near the great stone in Gibeon, Amasa arrived before them. But Joab was clothed with his warrior's coat and over it he was girded with a two-edged sword that was fastened in his scabbard at his hip. So there made ready to follow him Abishai, the brother of Joab and Krethi and Plethi, NOW. all the mighty men—all heroes of which slipped out and fell away, NOW.; to meet them—leading the people, SMITH; arrived before them, NOW. apparel of war—warrior's dress; warrior's coat, NOW. Joab . . . out—as for Joab a sword was in his hand underneath his warrior's dress (*cf. Ju. 3:16*) and upon it (*i.e. outside*) he was girt with a sword fastened, etc., KEN. *Kto. Dr.* V. 10. took no heed—was not aware of; had taken no heed, NOW. Body—So NOW.; belly, *Var. n.*; abdomen, SMITH.

4 Then said the king to <sup>a</sup> Ām'ā-sā, Call me the men of Jū'dāh together within <sup>i</sup> three days, and be thou here present. 5 So Ām'ā-sā went to call *the men of Jū'dāh* together; but he <sup>u</sup> tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him. 6 And David said to <sup>v</sup> Ā-bī-shāi, Now will Shē'ḇā the son of Bieh'rī do us more harm than did Āb'sā-lōm: <sup>w</sup> take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him <sup>x</sup> fortified cities, and escape out of our sight. 7 And there went out after him <sup>y</sup> Jō'āb's men, and the <sup>z</sup> Chēr'ē-thites and the Pēl'ē-thites, and <sup>a</sup> all the mighty men; and they went out of <sup>b</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to pursue after Shē'ḇā the son of <sup>c</sup> Bieh'rī. 8 When they were at the great <sup>d</sup> stone which is in <sup>e</sup> Gīb'ē-ōn, Ām'ā-sā came to meet them. And Jō'āb was girded with his <sup>f</sup> apparel of war that he had put on, and thereon was a girdle with a <sup>g</sup> sword fastened upon his <sup>h</sup> loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out. 9 And Jō'āb said to Ām'ā-sā, <sup>i</sup> Is it well with thee, my brother? And <sup>j</sup> Jō'āb took Ām'ā-sā by the <sup>k</sup> beard with his <sup>l</sup> right hand to <sup>m</sup> kiss him. 10 But Ām'ā-sā took no heed to the sword that was in Jō'āb's hand: so <sup>n</sup> he smote him therewith in the <sup>o</sup> body, and shed out his <sup>p</sup> bowels to the <sup>q</sup> ground, and struck him not again; and he <sup>r</sup> died.

And Jō'āb and Ā-bī-shāi his brother pursued after Shē'ḇā the son of Bieh'rī. 11 And there stood by him one of Jō'āb's young men, and said, <sup>s</sup> He that

**Var. Read.—Chap. 20.**—V. 6. Abishai—*So Sept. Ew. Ke. Gr.*; Joab, *Pesh. Th. We.* NOW. V. 7. him—*Insert*, Abishai, and, *Sept. Th. We. Gr.* NOW. V. 8. it fell out—it slipped out and fell down, *Sept. Ew. We. Kp.* NOW.

- 43  
<sup>s</sup> Strife, Pr. 20:21.  
 1  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 16:7.  
<sup>c</sup> Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Sheba," Gen. 10:7.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 46:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 19:43.  
<sup>h</sup> I Ki. 12:16.  
<sup>i</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>j</sup> I Sam. 22:7-9.  
<sup>k</sup> Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 18:17.  
<sup>m</sup> I Sam. 13:2.  
<sup>n</sup> II Chr. 10:16.  
<sup>o</sup> Tent, Num. 24:5.

- 3  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 15:16; 16:21, 22.  
<sup>v</sup> Concubine, Gen. 16:2.  
<sup>w</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>x</sup> Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
<sup>y</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>z</sup> Dav. Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. in widowhood of life.

- 4  
<sup>s</sup> Amasa, II Sam. 19:13.  
<sup>t</sup> Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
 5  
<sup>u</sup> I Sam. 13:8.  
 6  
<sup>v</sup> Abishai, I Chr. 18:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 11:11;  
<sup>x</sup> I Ki. 1:33.  
<sup>y</sup> Fortified Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 7  
<sup>y</sup> Joab, II Sam. 8:16.  
<sup>z</sup> Cherethites, II Sam. 8:18.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 15:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Bichri, II Sam. 20:1.

- 8  
<sup>d</sup> Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Gibeon, Jer. 41:12.  
<sup>f</sup> Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
<sup>g</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>h</sup> Loins, Is. 11:5.  
 9  
<sup>i</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
<sup>j</sup> Mt. 26:49.  
<sup>k</sup> Beard, Jer. 41:5.  
<sup>l</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>m</sup> Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.

- 10  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 2:23; 3:27;  
<sup>o</sup> I Ki. 2:5.  
<sup>p</sup> Body, Num. 25:8.  
<sup>q</sup> Bowels, II Chr. 21:15.  
<sup>r</sup> Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
<sup>s</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 11  
<sup>s</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:22.

12

- a Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
b Field, Num. 20:17.  
c Clothing, Job 31:19.

14

- d Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
e Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
f I Ki. 15:20; II Ki. 15:29.  
g Num. 21:16.

15

- h II Ki. 19:32; Ez. 4:2.  
i Mound, Is. 37:33.  
j See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
k Or, *undermined*.  
l Wall, Jer. 51:58.

16

- l Ch. 14:2.  
m Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
n Woman, Ruth 3:9.

favoreth Jō'āb, and he that is for David, let him follow Jō'āb. 12 And Ām'ā-sā lay wallowing in his <sup>a</sup> blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he carried Ām'ā-sā out of the highway into the <sup>b</sup> field, and cast a <sup>c</sup> garment over him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still. 13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Jō'āb, to pursue after Shē'bā the son of Bīeh'rī.

14 And he went through all the <sup>a</sup> tribes of 'Iṣ'ra-ēl unto 'Abel, and to Bēth-mā'ā-cāh, and all the <sup>b</sup> Bē'rītes: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. 15 And they came and besieged him in <sup>a</sup> Abel of Bēth-mā'ā-cāh, and they cast up a <sup>c</sup> mound against the city, and it stood against the <sup>d</sup> rampart; and all the people that were with Jō'āb <sup>e</sup> battered the <sup>f</sup> wall, to throw it down. 16 Then cried <sup>g</sup> 'a <sup>m</sup> wise <sup>n</sup> woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Jō'āb, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee. 17 And he came near unto her; and the woman said, Art thou Jō'āb? And he

Var. Rend.—V. 13. the people—*So* NOW.; men, SMITH. V. 14. Abel . . . Bēth-ma'acah—Abel-beth-ma'acah, KEN. NOW. Israhel . . . him—but they treated him with contempt and he came to Abel-beth-ma'acah and all the Bichrites went after: *Possibly*, KEN.; and they assembled and he came to Abel-beth-ma'acah and all the Bichrites assembled and came after him likewise, NOW. V. 15. rampart—*So* NOW.; wall, SMITH. V. 18. They . . . matter—let them only inquire of Abel! and so they brought (a thing) to pass, *Th.* Ke.; They were wont to quote a proverb in old time, saying, Ask in Abel and in Dan whether anything has ever fallen into disuse which the faithful of Israel had once ordained: but thou seekest to destroy, NOW. KEN. *Ev.*: Let them ask in Abel and in Dan whether what the faithful of Israel established has come to an end? SMITH. wont—used, SMITH. in old time—formerly, SMITH. V. 22. went . . . Insert, into the city and spake, KEN. (*after Sept.*). Hereupon she spoke in her wisdom with the whole city, NOW. V. 24. men . . . taskwork—levy (*see* I Ki. 4:6); tribute, *R.* compulsory service, NOW.

answered, I am. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thy <sup>o</sup> handmaid. And he answered, I do hear. 18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*. 19 I am of them that are <sup>p</sup> peaceable and <sup>q</sup> faithful in Iṣ'ra-ēl: 'thou seekest to <sup>r</sup> destroy a city and a <sup>s</sup> mother in Iṣ'ra-ēl: why wilt thou swallow up the <sup>t</sup> inheritance of Jē-hō'vāh? 20 And Jō'āb answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy. 21 The matter is not so: but a man of <sup>v</sup> the <sup>w</sup> hill-country of <sup>x</sup> Ē'phrā-īm, Shē'bā the son of Bīeh'rī by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David; deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Jō'āb, Behold, his <sup>y</sup> head shall be thrown to thee over the wall. 22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of <sup>z</sup> Shē'bā the son of <sup>a</sup> Bīeh'rī, and threw it out to <sup>b</sup> Jō'āb. And <sup>c</sup> he blew the <sup>d</sup> trumpet, and they were dispersed from the <sup>e</sup> city, every man to his <sup>f</sup> tent. And Jō'āb returned to <sup>g</sup> Jē-ruṣ-sā-lēm unto the <sup>h</sup> king.

23 'Now Jō'āb was over all the host of Iṣ'ra-ēl; and <sup>i</sup> Ben-nā'āh the son of <sup>k</sup> Jē-hoi'ā-dā was over the <sup>l</sup> Cher'ē-thites and over the Pēl'ē-thites; 24 and Ā-dō'rām was over the men <sup>m</sup> subject to <sup>n</sup> taskwork; and <sup>o</sup> Jē-

Var. Rend.—V. 14. Abel—Abel of, *Ev.* *Th.* *We.* Berites and they—*young men*, *Ev.* *Ge. Th. Ke. We.* (*after Sept. Vulg.*); cities, *Gr.* (*after Pesh.*); Bichrites, KEN. NOW. V. 18, 19. They . . . mother—Let them ask in Abel and in Dan whether that had ever come to an end which the faithful in Israel had established! *Sept. Ke. We.* NOW. V. 23. Cherethites—*So Heb. marg. and Versions* (*see* ch. 8:18); NOW.; Carians, *Heb. text* (*see* II Ki. 11:4); V. 24. Adoram—Adoniram, *Sept. Pesh. Th. We. Kto.* NOW. (I Ki. 4:6).

17

- o Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.

19

- p Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
q Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
r Deut. 20:10.  
s Cities destroyed, Gen. 4:17.  
t Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
u Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

21

- v Josh. 24:33.  
w Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
x Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
y Head, Pr. 20:29.

22

- z Sheba, Ger. 10:7.  
a Bichri, II Sam. 20:1.  
b Joab, II Sam. 8:16.  
c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
d Trumpet, Gen. 10:2.  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f Tent, Num. 24:5.  
g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
h King, Deut. 17:15.

23

- i Ch. 8:16-18; I Ki. 4:3-6.  
j Benaiah, I Ki. 2:25.  
k Jehoiaha, II Chr. 23:1.  
l Cherethites, II Sam. 8:18.  
2 Another reading is, *Carites*. See II Ki. 11:4.

24

- m Bondage, John 8:33.  
n Labor, Gen. 24:29.  
o Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.



24  
a See "Writing,"  
I Cor. 4:14.  
1 Or, *Chronicler*.  
25  
b Scribe,  
II Sam. 8:17.  
c Or, *Secretary*.  
Zadok, I Chr.  
29:22.  
d Abiathar,  
I Ki. 2:26.  
e Priests, Ex.  
28:1.

26  
f Ch. 23:38.  
g Jair, Num.  
32:11.  
h Minister, Acts  
15:39.  
i Or, *Priest*.  
See I Chr.  
18:17.  
j David, I Sam.  
17:12.

1  
k Num. 27:21.  
l Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
m I Sam.  
10:21.  
n Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
o House, Deut.  
24:10.  
p Gibeon, Jer.  
41:12.

2  
q Amorites,  
I Chr. 1:13.  
r Josh. 9:3.  
s 15-20.  
t Covenants  
between Men,  
Gen. 17:2.  
u Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
v Ex. 34:11-16;  
Deut. 7:2;  
I Sam. 28:3.  
w See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
x See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:33.

3  
y Atonement,  
Lev. 1:4.  
z Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
aa Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.

4  
ab Num. 35:31.  
ac 32.  
ad Silver, Job  
22:25.  
ae Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
af Or, *neither for  
us shall thou  
put any man  
to death in  
Israel*.

hōsh-ā-phāt the son of Ā-hīlūd  
was the <sup>a</sup>recorder; 25 and  
Shē-va was <sup>b</sup>scribe; and 'Zā-  
dōk and 'Ā-bī-ā-thār were  
'priests; 26 and also 'I-rā the  
'Jā-ir-ite was <sup>c</sup>chief minister  
unto 'David.

**21** And there was a \*fam-  
ine in the days of David  
three years, year after year; and  
'David sought the face of Jē-hō-  
vāh. And Jē-hō-vāh said, <sup>d</sup>It is  
for 'Saul, and for his <sup>e</sup>bloody  
\*house, because he put to death  
the 'Gīb-ē-ōn-ites. 2 And the  
king called the Gīb-ē-ōn-ites,  
and said unto them (now the  
Gīb-ē-ōn-ites were not of the  
children of Iṣ-ṣā-ēl, but of the  
remnant of the <sup>f</sup>Ām-ōr-ites; and  
'the children of Iṣ-ṣā-ēl had  
'<sup>g</sup>sworn unto them: and Saul  
sought to slay them 'in his zeal  
for the children of Iṣ-ṣā-ēl and  
'<sup>h</sup>Jū-dāh); 3 and David said  
unto the Gīb-ē-ōn-ites, What  
shall I do for you? and where-  
with shall I make <sup>i</sup>atonement,  
that ye may <sup>j</sup>bless the <sup>k</sup>inherit-  
ance of Jē-hō-vāh? 4 And the  
Gīb-ē-ōn-ites said unto him, <sup>l</sup>It  
is no matter of <sup>m</sup>silver or <sup>n</sup>gold  
between us and Saul, or his  
house; <sup>o</sup>neither is it for us to put  
any man to death in Iṣ-ṣā-ēl.

Var. Read.—V. 25. Sheva—See on ch. 8:17. V. 26. chief minister—*Lit.* Priest unto, *or* Chap. 21: V. 3. atonement—expiation, NOW. SMITH. V. 4. It is no matter of silver or gold between us and—we will have not silver nor gold of, *a.v.*; it is not for me, with Saul and his house, a matter of silver and gold, NOW. *is it*, death—may we kill, Var. NOW. V. 6. hang them up—expose them, SMITH. Gibeon of Saul, the chosen of Jehovah—Gibeon (*Sept.*) in the hill of Yahweh, KEN. NOW. Gibeon—Gibeon, NOW. SMITH. V. 8. Michal—Merab, KEN. NOW. SMITH, LUC. SYR.

\*FAMINE: Description of.—Deut. 28:53, 58; Is. 5:13; Jer. 14:17; 14:1-6; 48:33; Lam. 2:11-22; 4:4-10; Joel 1:17-20. A Judgment from God.—For Disobedience—Lev. 26:19, 20; Deut. 28:23, 24, 38-42; I Ki. 17:1; II Ki. 8:1; I Chr. 21:12; Ps. 105:16; Is. 3:1-8; 51:19; Jer. 5:12; 11:22; 14:12; 34:17; Ez. 4:16, 17; 5:16, 17; 14:13, 21; Amos 4:6-9; 5:16, 17; Hag. 1:10, 11; Lu. 21:11; Rev. 6:5-8. Promise of Deliverance from.—Job 5:20; Ps. 33:19; Ps. 37:19; Jer. 14:13, 15; Ez. 12:16; 36:29, 30. Prophecies concerning.—In Egypt—Gen. 41:27, 30; 41:31, 36, 50. All the World—Acts 11:28. In Philistia—Is. 14:30.

And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you. 5 And they said unto the king, 'The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, <sup>a</sup>that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Iṣ-ṣā-ēl, 6 let <sup>b</sup>seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will <sup>c</sup>hang them up 'unto Jē-hō-vāh in 'Gīb-ē-āh of Saul, the chosen of Jē-hō-vāh. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared <sup>d</sup>Mē-phib-ō-shēth, the son of 'Jōn-ā-thān the son of Saul, 'because of Jē-hō-vāh's oath that was between them, between David and Jōn-ā-thān the son of Saul. 8 But the king took the two sons of <sup>e</sup>Rīz-pāh the 'daughter of Ā-īah, whom she bare unto Saul, Ār-mō-nī and Mē-phib-ō-shēth; and the five sons of <sup>f</sup>Mī-ḥāl the daughter of Saul, whom she bare to <sup>g</sup>Ā-dri-ēl the son of 'Bār-zī-lāi the <sup>h</sup>Mē-hō-l-āth-ite: 9 and he delivered them into the <sup>i</sup>hands of the 'Gīb-ē-ōn-ites, and they hanged them in the <sup>j</sup>mountain before 'Jē-hō-vāh, and they fell *all* seven together. And they were put to <sup>k</sup>death in the days of <sup>l</sup>harvest, in the first days, at the beginning of <sup>m</sup>barley harvest.

Var. Read.—Chap. 21.—V. 1. It is . . . house—Blood (doth rest) upon Saul, and upon his house, *Th. We. Rev. Kuc. Sta. Komp. Kla. KEN. NOW. SMITH. V. 6. Gibeon*—Jehovah—Gibeon (*S. Sept.*) in the hill of the Lord (*Sa Castle, Th. Ew.*), *We. Sta. (Sept. v. 9)* in Gibeon (*Sept.*) in the hill of Yahweh, KEN. NOW.; Gibeon, SMITH. V. 8. Michal—Merab, *Ew. Th. K. Rev. Hervey, Gr. Sta. Kla. (I Sam. 18:19)*, KEN. (*after Luc. and Syriac*), SMITH, NOW.

Judah—Jer. 15:2; 16:4; 18:21; 21:7, 9; 24:10; 29:17, 18; 32:24, 36; 44:12, 13, 18. Jerusalem—Jer. 52:6; Ez. 5:12, 16, 17. Israel—Ez. 6:11, 12; 7:15; Amos 8:11; Lu. 4:25. Fall of Babylon—Rev. 18:8.

Examples of.—In Egypt—Gen. 12:10; 26:1; 47:20. In Canaan—Gen. 42:5; 19, 33; 43:1; 45:8, 11; 47:14, 13. In Israel—Ruth 1:1; II Sam. 21:1; 24:18; I Ki. 8:27; I Chr. 21:12. Samaria—I Ki. 18:2; II Ki. 6:25; 7:4. Jerusalem—II Ki. 25:3. Judah—II Chr. 20:9; 32:11. Prodigal's Experience with—Lu. 15:14. Of Captives—Lam. 5:10.

Figurative.—Famished Soul—Lam. 1:11, 19. See "Hunger of Soul"—Job 4:15.

5  
c See v. 1.  
d Or, so that we  
have been de-  
stroyed.

6  
e Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
f See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
g Num. 25:4.  
h Gibeon,  
I Sam. 10:26.

7  
i Mephibo-  
sheth, II Sam.  
16:1.  
j Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:2.  
k I Sam. 18:3;  
20:12-17;  
23:18.

8  
l Ch. 3:7.  
m Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
n Michal, I Sam.  
14:49.  
o In I Sam.  
19:19, *Merab*.  
p Adriel, I Sam.  
18:19.  
q Barzillai,  
II Sam. 17:27.  
r I Ki. 19:16.

9  
s Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
t Gibeon, Jer.  
41:12.  
u Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.  
v God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
x Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.  
y Barley, Deut.  
8:8.

## 10

- a Deut. 21:23.  
b 11 Sam. 3:7.  
c Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
d Gen. 36:24; 11 Sam. 3:7; 21:8.  
e Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
f Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
g Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
h Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
i Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
j 1 Sam. 17-44.  
k Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
l Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
m Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
n Field, Num. 20:17.  
o Night, Ps. 19:2.

## 11

- p Concubine, Gen. 16:2.  
12  
q Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
r Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
s Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.  
t Jabesh-gilead, II Sam. 2:4.  
u Street, Josh. 2:19.  
1 Or, broad place.  
v Beth-shan, I Sam. 31:10.  
w Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
z Gilboa, I Sam. 28:4.

## 14

- y Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
z See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
a Josh. 18:28.  
b Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
c Kish, I Sam. 9:1.  
d King, Deut. 17:15.

10<sup>a</sup> And <sup>b</sup> Rîz'pâh the 'daughter of <sup>c</sup> Ā'jâh took 'sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the 'rock, <sup>d</sup> from the beginning of harvest until <sup>e</sup> water was poured upon them from 'heaven; and 'she suffered neither the <sup>f</sup> birds of the heavens to rest on them by day, nor the <sup>g</sup> beasts of the <sup>h</sup> field by <sup>i</sup> night. 11 And it was told David what Rîz'pâh the daughter of Ā'jâh, the <sup>j</sup> concubine of Saul, had done.

12 And David went and took the 'bones of Saul and the 'bones of <sup>k</sup> Jôn'â-thân his son from the men of <sup>l</sup> Jā-bēsh-gîl'âd, who had stolen them from the <sup>m</sup> street of <sup>n</sup> Bēth'-shān, where the <sup>o</sup> Phî-lis-tîneš had hanged them, in the day that the Phî-lis-tîneš slew Saul in <sup>p</sup> Gîl-bô'â; 13 and he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jôn'â-thân his son: and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged. 14 And they <sup>q</sup> buried the bones of Saul and Jôn'â-thân his son in the country of <sup>r</sup> Bēn-jā-mîn in <sup>s</sup> Zē'lâ, in the <sup>t</sup> sepulchre of <sup>u</sup> Kîsh his father: and they performed all that the <sup>v</sup> king com-

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. heavens.—So NOW.; air, R. beasts of the field.—So NOW.; wild beasts, SMITH. V. 14. entreated.—propitiated, SMITH: let himself be favorably inclined to (showed favor to), NOW. V. 16. the giant.—Or, the Rephaite: cf. Deut. 2:11; the giants (?), KEN. V. 17. lamp—light, NOW. SMITH. V. 19. slew Goliath the Gittite, So. Ge. Ew. Be. Bâ. Th. Sta. R.; slew the brethren of Goliath the Gittite, Mo. Ke. Gr. Klo. (as I Chr. 20:5); slew Goliath of Gath, NOW.

\* GATH: One of the Five Chief Cities of the Philistines.—Josh. 13:3; I Sam. 6:17; Amos 6:2; Mic. 1:10. King of, Achish—II Ki. 2:39. Shimei seeks his Servants at—II Ki. 2:40, 41. Home of Goliath—I Sam. 17:4, 23; II Sam. 21:20, 22; I Chr. 20:5-8. Anakim left in Gath—Josh. 11:22. Restored to Israel—I Sam. 7:14. Ark of Covenant taken to—I Sam. 5:8.

Strifes.—Wounded Philistines fall by the Way to—I Sam. 17:52. David takes Refuge with King of Gath—I Sam. 21:10, 15; 27:2-7. A Band of Gittites join David—II Sam. 15:18-22. Taken by Hazael—II Ki. 12:17. Recovered by Jehoshaphat—II Ki. 13:25. Besieged by Uzziah—II Chr. 36:6. A Psalm of David when the Philistines took him in Gath—Ps. 56.

GATH-HEPHER.—City of Zebulun—Josh. 19:13. Birthplace of Jonah.—II Ki. 14:25.

manded. And after that <sup>e</sup> God was entreated for the <sup>f</sup> land.

15 And <sup>g</sup> the Phî-lis-tîneš had 'war again with <sup>h</sup> Iş'-râ-êl; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Phî-lis-tîneš. And David waxed faint; 16 and Iş'bi-bē'nōb, who was <sup>i</sup> of the sons of the <sup>j</sup> giant, the <sup>k</sup> weight of whose <sup>l</sup> spear was three hundred <sup>m</sup> shek'-êls of <sup>n</sup> brass in weight, he being girded with <sup>o</sup> a new <sup>p</sup> sword, thought to have slain David. 17 But <sup>q</sup> Ā-bî'shāi the son of Zē-ru'jâh <sup>r</sup> succored him, and smote the Phî-lis-tîne, and killed him. Then the men of David <sup>s</sup> swore unto him, saying, "Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not <sup>t</sup> the lamp of Iş'-râ-êl.

18 <sup>u</sup> And it came to pass after this, that there was again war with the Phî-lis-tîneš at <sup>v</sup> Gôb: then <sup>w</sup> Sîb'bē-ēai the Hū-shāth-ite slew <sup>x</sup> Sāph, who was of the <sup>y</sup> sons of the <sup>z</sup> giant. 19 And there was again war with the Phî-lis-tîneš at Gôb; and Ēl-hā'nān the son of Jā-â-rē-ôr-ē-gîm the <sup>a</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm-ite slew <sup>b</sup> Gô-lic'āth the Gîr'tîte, the <sup>c</sup> staff of whose spear was like a <sup>d</sup> weaver's beam. 20 And there was again war at <sup>e</sup> Gath, where

**Var. Read.**—V. 14. son.—So NOW.; Add, and the bones of them that were hanged, Sept. Th. Ew. We. It. Sta. Vs. 15-17. and David waxed faint, And Işbi-benob, &c. (Text corrupt), KEN. DR. SMITH: Possibly, and David went down and his servants with him and dwell in Gath (an unknown locality), and they fought with the Philistines. Then arose (a name no longer recoverable), who was of the sons of the giants, &c. (descendants of the Rephaites, NOW.). KEN. NOW. V. 16. spear—helmet, Klo. BUD. NOW. KEN. a new sword—the adjective has nothing agreeing with it in the Hebrew, and can scarcely therefore be right: probably it is a corruption of the name of some rare implement, Th. Ew. We. Kp.: Sept. has, club. V. 18. Gôb.—So NOW.; Gezer, Th. Ew. (I Chr. 20:4; cf. Josh. 10:33); Gath, Sept. Pesh. Klo. V. 19. Jaare-oregim—Jair (as I Chr. 20:5), Kenn. Ge. Mo. Ew. Th. Ke. Rri. Kp. NOW. "oregim" signifies "weavers," and is thought to have crept in from the end of the verse.

- e Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
f Land, Gen. 23:15.  
g Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

## 15

- h Ch. 5:17-25.  
i War, Josh. 22:12.  
j Israel, Deut. 4:1.

## 16

- k Vs. 18-22; Num. 13:22, 28; Josh. 15:14.  
l Giants, Job 16:14.  
m See "Anakim," Num. 13:33.  
n Heb. Raphah.  
o Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
p Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
q Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
r Or, new armor.  
s Sword, Ju. 7:12.

## 17

- t Abishai, I Chr. 18:12.  
u Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
v Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
w Ch. 18:3.  
x Ch. 22:29.  
y I Ki. 11:36.  
z Lamp, Ex. 25:37.

## 18

- a I Chr. 20:4-8.  
b In I Chr. 20:4, Gezer.  
c I Chr. 11:29; 27:11.  
d In I Chr. 20:4, Sippai.

## 19

- e See "Bethlehem," Ju. 17:7.  
f See "Goliath," I Sam. 17:4.  
g In I Chr. 20:5, the brother of Goliath.  
h See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
i See "Trades," Is. 40:19.

20  
 a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 b Giant, Job 16:14.  
 c See "Feet," Gen. 18:4.  
 21  
 1 Or, *reproached*.  
 d Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 e Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.  
 f Shimei, II Sam. 19:16.  
 2 In I Sam. 16:9, Sham-mah. In I Chr. 2:13; 20:7, *Shimea*.  
 g Brethren, Gen. 13:7.  
 22  
 h I Chr. 20:8.  
 i Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 1  
 j Ps. 18:2-50.  
 k David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 l God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Song, Ex. 15:1.  
 n Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 o Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 p Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
 2  
 q Poetry of the Bible, Deut. 32:44.  
 r Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
 s Ps. 91:2; 144:2.  
 3  
 t Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 u Deut. 33:17; Lu. 1:69.  
 v Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
 w Tower, Ju. 9:47.  
 z God called a Saviour, Gen. 1:1.  
 4  
 y Ps. 48:1; 96:4.  
 z Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 5  
 a Ps. 93:4; Jonah 2:3.  
 b Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 c Flood, Gen. 7:6.  
 d Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 e Heb. *Belial*.  
 f Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 6  
 g Sheol, Job 7:9.

was a <sup>a</sup> man of great stature, that had on every hand six \* fingers, and on every <sup>c</sup> foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant. 21 And when he <sup>1</sup> defied <sup>a</sup> *Is-ra-el*, <sup>c</sup> *Jōn-ā-thān* the son of <sup>12</sup> *Shīm-ē-i*, David's <sup>o</sup> brother, slew him. 22 <sup>a</sup> These four were born to the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his <sup>i</sup> servants.

**22** <sup>i</sup> And <sup>k</sup> David spake unto <sup>i</sup> *Jē-hō-vāh* the words of this <sup>m</sup> song in the day that <sup>n</sup> *Jē-hō-vāh* delivered him out of the <sup>o</sup> hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of <sup>p</sup> *Saul*: 2 and he said,

<sup>i</sup> *Jē-hō-vāh* is my <sup>r</sup> rock, and my <sup>s</sup> fortress, and my deliverer, even mine;

3 God, my rock, in him will I take refuge;

My <sup>t</sup> shield, and <sup>u</sup> the horn of my salvation, my high <sup>w</sup> tower, and <sup>x</sup> my refuge;

My saviour, thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call upon *Jē-hō-vāh*, <sup>y</sup> who is worthy to be <sup>z</sup> praised:

So shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 For the <sup>a</sup> waves of <sup>b</sup> death compassed me;

The <sup>c</sup> floods of <sup>d</sup> *ungodliness* made me <sup>e</sup> afraid:

6 The cords of <sup>f</sup> *Shē-ōl* were round about me;

The <sup>g</sup> snares of death came upon me.

7 In my <sup>h</sup> distress I <sup>i</sup> called upon *Jē-hō-vāh*;

Yea, I called unto my God:

And he <sup>j</sup> heard my <sup>k</sup> voice out of his <sup>l</sup> temple,

And my cry *came* into his <sup>m</sup> ears.

8 Then the <sup>n</sup> earth shook and trembled,

The foundations of <sup>o</sup> heaven quaked

And were shaken, because he was <sup>p</sup> *wroth*.

9 There went up a <sup>q</sup> smoke <sup>r</sup> out of his <sup>s</sup> nostrils,

And <sup>t</sup> fire out of his <sup>u</sup> mouth devoured:

Coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down;

And thick <sup>v</sup> darkness was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a <sup>w</sup> *chēr-ūb*, and did fly;

Yea, he was seen upon the <sup>x</sup> wings of the <sup>y</sup> wind.

12 And he made darkness <sup>z</sup> pavilions round about him,

<sup>a</sup> Gathering of <sup>b</sup> waters, thick clouds of the skies.

13 At the brightness before him Coals of fire were kindled.

14 *Jē-hō-vāh* thundered from heaven,

And the Most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out <sup>c</sup> arrows, and scattered them;

Lightning, and discomfited them.

16 Then the channels of the <sup>d</sup> sea appeared,

*Var. Rend.—Chap. 22.—V. 1. This Psalm appears, with slight variations, as Ps. 18; see notes there.*

V. 3. My God, my refuge, where I hide myself.

My shield and rock of my salvation.

My fortress and my refuge.

My rescuer who saves me from evil.

NOW.

rock—*crag*, SMITH. Vs. 3, 31. take refuge—*trust*, *r*; hide myself, NOW. V. 8. quaked—*So* NOW.; moved. *r*.

<sup>g</sup> Snare, Pr. 7:23.

<sup>7</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Adversity, Job 19:6.

<sup>i</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

<sup>j</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>k</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.

<sup>l</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>m</sup> Ears, Ex. 29:20.

<sup>8</sup>

<sup>n</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>o</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

<sup>p</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.

<sup>q</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>9</sup>

<sup>r</sup> Smoke, Ju. 20:40.

<sup>s</sup> Or, *in his wrath*.

<sup>t</sup> Nostrils, Gen. 7:22.

<sup>u</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.

<sup>v</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

<sup>10</sup>

<sup>w</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.

<sup>11</sup>

<sup>x</sup> See "Cherubim," Ex. 25:18.

<sup>y</sup> Wing, Is. 40:31.

<sup>z</sup> Wind, Job 27:21.

<sup>12</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Job 36:29.

<sup>b</sup> See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.

<sup>c</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5.

<sup>15</sup>

<sup>d</sup> See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.

<sup>16</sup>

<sup>d</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.

\*FINGER: Of God.—Ex. 8:19. Written with.—Ex. 31:18; Deut. 9:10. Work of.—Ps. 8:3. Cast out Devils.—Lu. 11:20. Heaven the Work of.—Ps. 8:3.

Of Jesus.—Wrote on Ground.—John 8:6. Into Deaf Man's Ears.—Mk. 7:33.

Miscellaneous.—Of Iniquity.—Is. 59:3. Of Moses.—Ex. 2:12; Lev. 8:15. Idols made with.—Is. 2:8; 17:8. Of Lazarus.—Lu. 16:24. Of Thomas.—Into Print of Nails.—John 20:25, 27. Of Priest.—Shall dip in Blood.—Lev. 4:6, 17, 25, 30, 34; Lev. 14:16, 27. Eleazar shall take of her Blood with.—Num. 19:4. Of Aaron.—Lev. 9:9; 16:14, 19. Of David.—Fingers to fight.—Ps. 144:1. Little Finger.—I Ki. 12:10; II Chr. 10:10. Thickness measured by.—Jer. 52:21. Putting forth of.—Is. 58:9. Writing on the Wall.—Dan. 5:5. Of Goliath.—Six on Each Hand.—II Sam. 21:20; I Chr. 20:6. Signs with Fingers.—Pr. 6:13. Upon Fingers bind Commandments.—Pr. 7:3.

Figurative.—Song of Sol. 5:5; Mt. 23:4; Lu. 11:46.

16  
a Breath, Acts  
17:25.

17  
1 Or, great.

18  
b Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
c Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.

19  
d Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
e Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

21  
g I Sam. 26:23;  
1 Ki. 8:32.  
h Reward, Rev.  
2:10.  
i Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
j Innocence,  
Dan. 6:22.

22  
k Gen. 18:19;  
Ps. 128:1; Pr.  
8:32.  
l The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

23  
m Ordinances,  
Lev. 5:10.  
n Statutes, Neh.  
9:14.  
o Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.

24  
p Gen. 6:9; 7:1;  
Eph. 1:4; Col.  
1:21, 22.  
q Sin, Gen. 3:6.

25  
r Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
s Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.

26  
t Mercy, Ps.  
25:26.  
u Mt. 5:7.  
v Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

The foundations of the world  
were laid bare,  
By the rebuke of Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh,  
At the blast of the <sup>a</sup>breath of  
his nostrils.

17 He sent from on high, he took  
me;  
He drew me out of <sup>1</sup>many  
waters;

18 He delivered me from my  
strong <sup>b</sup>enemy,  
From them that <sup>c</sup>hated me;  
for they were too mighty  
for me.

19 They came upon me in the  
day of my <sup>a</sup>calamity;  
But <sup>e</sup>Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh was my  
stay.

20 He brought me forth also  
into a large place;  
He delivered me, because he  
delighted in me.

21 <sup>f</sup>Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh <sup>h</sup>rewarded me ac-  
cording to my <sup>i</sup>'righteous-  
ness;  
According to the <sup>j</sup>'cleanness  
of my hands hath he rec-  
ompensed me.

22 For I have <sup>k</sup>kept the ways of  
Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh,  
And have not <sup>l</sup>'wickedly de-  
parted from my God.

23 For all his <sup>m</sup>ordinances were  
before me;  
And as for his <sup>n</sup>statutes, <sup>o</sup>I  
did not depart from them.

24 I was also <sup>p</sup>'perfect toward  
him;  
And I kept myself from mine  
<sup>q</sup>'iniquity.

25 Therefore hath Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh  
<sup>r</sup>'recompensed me ac-  
cording to my righteous-  
ness,  
According to my cleanness  
in his <sup>s</sup>'eyesight.

26 With the <sup>t</sup>'merciful thou wilt  
<sup>u</sup>'show thyself merciful;

Var. Rend.—V. 23. ordinances—judg-  
ments, R; laws, NOW. V. 29. thou art  
my lamp—thou lightest my torch, SMITH;  
thou art my light, NOW.

With the perfect man thou  
wilt show thyself <sup>w</sup>'per-  
fect;

27 With the <sup>x</sup>'pure thou wilt  
show thyself pure;  
And with the perverse thou  
wilt show thyself <sup>y</sup>'fro-  
ward.

28 And the afflicted people  
thou wilt <sup>z</sup>'save;  
But thine eyes are upon the  
<sup>a</sup>'haughty, <sup>3</sup>that thou may-  
est bring them down.

29 For thou art my <sup>b</sup>'lamp, O  
Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh;  
And Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh will <sup>c</sup>'lighten  
my <sup>d</sup>'darkness.

30 For by thee I run <sup>e</sup>'upon a  
<sup>f</sup>'troop;  
By my God do I <sup>g</sup>'leap over a  
<sup>h</sup>'wall.

31 As for God, his way is per-  
fect:  
The <sup>i</sup>'word of Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh is  
tried;  
He is a <sup>j</sup>'shield unto all  
them that take refuge in  
him.

32 For <sup>k</sup>'who is God, save Jê-  
hô<sup>2</sup>vâh?  
And who is a <sup>l</sup>'rock, save our  
God?

33 God is my strong <sup>m</sup>'fortress;  
And he <sup>n</sup>'guideth the perfect  
in his way.

34 He <sup>o</sup>'maketh <sup>p</sup>'his feet like  
<sup>q</sup>'hinds' <sup>r</sup>'feet,  
And <sup>s</sup>'setteth me upon my  
high places.

35 He <sup>t</sup>'teacheth my <sup>u</sup>'hands to  
<sup>v</sup>'war,  
So that mine arms do bend a  
<sup>w</sup>'bow of <sup>x</sup>'brass.

36 Thou hast also given me the  
shield of thy salvation;  
And thy <sup>y</sup>'gentleness hath  
made me great.

37 Thou hast <sup>z</sup>'enlarged my  
steps under me;  
And my <sup>a</sup>'feet have not  
slipped.

w Perfection  
God, Gen.  
27  
z Mt. 5:8;  
1 John 3:3  
2 So Ps. 18:  
The text is  
unsavory.  
28  
y Salvation  
from Ene-  
mies, Act  
2:40.  
z Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
3 Or, whom  
thou wilt  
bring down  
29  
a Lamp, E  
25:37.  
b Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
c Darkness  
38:9.  
30  
4 Or, throw  
d See "Wa-  
Josh. 22  
e See  
"Soldier"  
Ju. 20:11  
f Ch. 5:6-  
g Wall, Je  
61:58.  
31  
h Word of  
John 6:6  
i Weapon  
"War,"  
22:12.  
32  
j One God  
alone, (1:1.  
k Rock, 1  
10:4.  
33  
l V. 2: 3  
31:2. 3  
5 Or, set  
Another  
ing, or  
my way  
perfect  
34  
m Ch. 2:  
Hab.  
6 Another  
ing is.  
n See "ma-  
mals,"  
2:20.  
o Feet,  
18:4.  
p Deut.  
35  
q Instr.  
Is. 5:  
r Han-  
16:1;  
s War,  
22:1;  
t Arct  
1 Sa  
u Bras  
22:8  
36  
v See  
tian  
11:3  
7 Or,  
ston.  
37  
w V.  
4:1  
8 He

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; Neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

39 And I have consumed them, and smitten them through, so that they cannot arise: Yea, <sup>a</sup> they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle;

Thou hast <sup>1</sup> subdued under me those that rose up against me.

41 Thou hast also made mine enemies turn their backs unto me,

That I might cut off them that <sup>b</sup> hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save;

Even <sup>c</sup> unto Jê-hô-vâh, but he <sup>d</sup> answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them small as the <sup>e</sup> dust of the <sup>f</sup> earth, I did crush them as the mire of the <sup>g</sup> streets, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the <sup>h</sup> strivings of my people;

Thou <sup>i</sup> hast kept me to be the <sup>j</sup> head of the <sup>k</sup> nations:

A <sup>l</sup> people whom I have not known shall serve me.

45 The <sup>m</sup> foreigners shall <sup>n</sup> submit themselves unto me:

As soon as they hear of me, they shall <sup>o</sup> obey me.

46 The foreigners shall fade away,

Var. Rend.—V. 39. so that—So NOW.; that. R. V. 43. crush—stamp, R; crushed; NOW. Vs. 45, 46. foreigners—strangers; R; aliens, NOW. Chap. 23.—V. 1. are—be, R. sweet psalmist—Joy of the songs, SMITH; darling of the songs, KEN.; singer of the songs of Israel, NOW. Vs. 3, 4. One . . . as—when one ruleth over men righteously. Ruleth in the fear of God, It (or, He) is, Ew. Th. Sta. R (in effect); He who ruleth righteously over men ruleth in the fear of God, NOW. V. 3. that ruleth over men righteously—ruling over men, a righteous man, SMITH.

And shall <sup>o</sup> come trembling out of their close places.

47 Jê-hô-vâh liveth; and blessed be my rock;

And exalted be God, the rock of my salvation,

48 Even the God that <sup>p</sup> executeth vengeance for me,

And that bringeth down peoples under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies:

Yea, thou liftest me up above them that rise up against me;

Thou deliverest me from the violent man.

50 <sup>q</sup> Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O Jê-hô-vâh, among the nations,

And will sing praises unto thy <sup>r</sup> name.

51 <sup>s</sup> Great <sup>t</sup> deliverance giveth he to his <sup>u</sup> king,

And showeth <sup>v</sup> lovingkindness to his <sup>w</sup> anointed,

To <sup>x</sup> David and to his <sup>y</sup> seed, for evermore.

**23** Now <sup>z</sup> these are the last words of David.

David the son of <sup>aa</sup> Jês-sê saith,

And the <sup>ab</sup> man who was raised on high saith,

The anointed of the <sup>ac</sup> God of <sup>ad</sup> Jacob,

And <sup>ae</sup> the sweet <sup>af</sup> psalmist of <sup>ag</sup> Is'-ra-ël:

2 The <sup>ah</sup> Spirit of Jê-hô-vâh spake <sup>ai</sup> by me,

And his <sup>aj</sup> word was upon my <sup>ak</sup> tongue.

3 The God of Is'-ra-ël said, The <sup>al</sup> Rock of Is'-ra-ël spake to me:

<sup>am</sup> One that <sup>an</sup> ruleth over men <sup>ao</sup> righteously,

That ruleth in the <sup>ap</sup> fear of God,

4 He shall be as the <sup>aq</sup> light of

46  
<sup>o</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>4</sup> So Ps. 18:45. The text has, *gird themselves*.

48  
<sup>p</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

50  
<sup>q</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>r</sup> Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

51  
<sup>s</sup> Another reading is, *He is a tower of deliverance*.

<sup>v</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *salvations*.

<sup>t</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.

<sup>u</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>v</sup> Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

<sup>w</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>x</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:15.

1  
<sup>y</sup> Poetry of the Bible, Deut. 32:44.

<sup>z</sup> Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.

<sup>a</sup> Ch. 7:8, 9; Ps. 78:70, 71.

<sup>b</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>c</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *pleasant in the psalms of Israel*.

<sup>d</sup> Psalms, Ps. 1:1.

<sup>e</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.

2  
<sup>f</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

<sup>g</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>h</sup> Or, in Word of God, John 6:63.

<sup>i</sup> Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

3  
<sup>j</sup> Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

<sup>9</sup> Or, There shall be one and it shall be as, &c.

<sup>k</sup> Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7.

<sup>l</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. *a righteous one*.

<sup>m</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>4</sup> Light, Ps. 74:16.

- 4  
 a Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 b Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 c Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
 d Grass, Ps. 37:2.  
 e Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 f Rain, Deut. 11:14.

- 5  
 1 Or, *For is not my house so with God? for he . . . for all my salvation, and all my desire, will he not make it to grow?*  
 g House, Deut. 24:10.  
 h Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

- 6  
 2 Heb. *Belial*, that is, *worthlessness*.  
 i The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 j Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
 k Mt. 13:42.  
 l Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 7  
 m Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
 3 Heb. *filled*.  
 n Iron, 1 Chr. 22:3.  
 o See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
 p Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 q Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 8  
 r 1 Chr. 11:11-47.

the <sup>a</sup> morning, when the  
<sup>b</sup> sun riseth,  
 A morning without <sup>c</sup> clouds,  
 When the tender <sup>d</sup> grass  
 springeth out of the <sup>e</sup> earth,  
 Through clear shining after  
 rain.

5 <sup>1</sup> Verily my <sup>g</sup> house is not so  
 with God;  
 Yet he hath made with me an  
 everlasting <sup>h</sup> covenant,  
 Ordered in all things, and  
 sure:  
 For it is all my salvation, and  
 all <sup>my</sup> desire,  
 Although he maketh it not to  
 grow.

6 But <sup>2</sup> the <sup>i</sup> 'ungodly shall be  
 all of them as <sup>j</sup> 'thorns to be  
<sup>k</sup> thrust away,  
 Because they cannot be taken  
 with the <sup>l</sup> 'hand;

7 But the man that toucheth  
 them  
 Must be <sup>m</sup> <sup>3</sup> armed with  
<sup>n</sup> 'iron and the <sup>o</sup> staff of a  
<sup>p</sup> 'spear:  
 And they shall be utterly  
<sup>q</sup> 'burned with fire in <sup>their</sup>  
 place.

8 <sup>r</sup> These are the names of the

Var. Rend.—V. 4. He shall . . . rain—like the morning light shall he rise, (like) the sun of a cloudless morn, making the grass to spring (?) from the earth (after rain?), KEN.; He is like the light that shines at morning as the sun at the noon without clouds, which makes green herbage spring forth out (after the rain) out of the earth, NOW. He shall be as—like, SMITH. when the sun riseth—shall he rise, SMITH. a morning, without clouds—the sun of a cloudless morn, SMITH. When a rain—making the green earth brilliant after rain, SMITH. V. 5. Verily my house is not so with God; yet—For is not my house so with God? For, *Bo. Th. Ke. & marg.*; For is not my house thus with God, That . . . ? *Ew. Sta.* it is—*Omit. Var.* although . . . grow—will he not make it to grow? *Ew. Th. Ke. Kp. & marg.*

V. 6. For the worthless have no success. They are altogether like thorns of the desert

For no one gathers them in his hand, NOW. the ungodly . . . thorns—vile men, shall not flourish, SMITH. taken—harvested, SMITH. V. 7. shall be—are, but . . . them—nor doth a man labour for them, SMITH. Nor does any one trouble himself about them, NOW. must be—though, SMITH. V. 8. captains—*Rather, knights, so or similarly, Ge. Ew. Th. Ke.; see Var. Read.; heroes, NOW. V. 10. arose—stood firm; took a stand, NOW. V. 12. plot—field, NOW. SMITH.*

mighty men whom David had:  
<sup>4</sup> Jō-shēb-bās-shē-bēth a Tāh-  
 chē-mō-nite, chief of the <sup>5</sup> cap-  
 tains; the same was Ādā-nō the  
 Ēz-nite, against eight hundred  
 slain at one time.

9 And after him was <sup>6</sup> 'E-le-ā-  
 zār the son of <sup>7</sup> Dō-dāi the son of  
 an <sup>8</sup> 'Ā-hō'hite, one of the three  
 mighty men with David, when  
 they defied the <sup>9</sup> Phī-lis-tineš  
 that were there gathered to-  
 gether to <sup>10</sup> battle, and the men of  
 Is-rā-ēl <sup>5</sup> were gone away. 10  
<sup>11</sup> He arose, and smote the Phī-  
 lis-tineš until his hand was  
 weary, and his hand clave unto  
 the sword; and <sup>12</sup> Jē-hō'vāh  
 wrought a great <sup>o</sup> victory that  
 day; and the people returned  
 after him only to take <sup>a</sup> spoil.

11 And after him was Shām-  
 māh the son of Āg-ē-ē a <sup>b</sup> Hā-  
 rā-rite. And the Phī-lis-tineš  
 were gathered together <sup>7</sup> into a  
<sup>c</sup> troop, where was a plot of  
<sup>d</sup> ground full of <sup>e</sup> lentils; and the  
 people fled from the Phī-lis-  
 tineš. 12 But he stood in the  
 midst of the plot, and defended  
 it, and slew the Phī-lis-tineš; and

Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—V. 4. light of—*Insert, God in, Sept. Th. We. Sta.* light that shines at morning, NOW. V. 5. verily . . . God—established is my house with God, KEN. NESTLE: Yea, my house stands firm with God, NOW. yet . . . covenant—he hath given me an eternally valid assurance, NOW.; in all things for all time, *Sept. Th. Gr. V. 8. Josheb-bashebeth a Tahchemonite—Jashobeam, the son of Hachmoni (or, of the Hachmonites, Bo. Ke.), Kenn. Mo. Ew. (Ew. would retain also the words, that sat in the seat), Th. Bo. Ke.; Jashbeam, the Hachmonite, We. Kp. (cf. 1 Chr. 27:2-32); the first is Ishobeth, which is a disguise for Ish-baal. The second should be read, "The Hachmonite" (cf. 1 Chr. 11:11; 27:32), KEN.; Ishbaal the Hachmonite, NOW. of the captains—over the thirty, *Be. Gr. (1 Chr. 11:11);* of the three, KEN. Luc. SMITH. NOW. was Adino the Ezrite—lift up his spear, *Ew. Th. Ke. Gr. Kp. Klo. (as in 1 Chr. 11:11),* wielded his axe, KEN. MARQUARDT, BUD.; swung his spear over, SMITH. brandished his spear over, NOW. V. 9. with David . . . together—the same was with David at Pas-dammim, when the Philistines had gathered together there, *Th. Ew. We. Gr. Kp. KEN. NOW. (1 Chr. 11:13), V. 10. People—So NOW.; Add, which had fled, Vulg. Th. Ew. V. 11. into a troop—to Lechi, Kenn. Th. Bo. Ew. Ke. We. Kp.; see Ju. 15:9 (pts.); were coming together at Lechi, NOW.**

- 4 In 1 Chr. 11:11, *Jashobeam*. The Hebrew of this verse is obscure.  
 a Captain, Num. 2:3.

- 9  
 i Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
 u 1 Chr. 27:4.  
 v 1 Chr. 8:4.  
 w Philistines, 1 Chr. 1:12.  
 z War, Josh. 22:12.  
 5 Heb. *went up*.

- 10  
 v 1 Chr. 11:13.  
 z 1 Sam. 11:13; 19:5.  
 6 Heb. *salvation*.  
 a Spoil, 1a. 9:3.

- 11  
 b Gen. 36:13; 1 Sam. 16:9.  
 7 Or, for *foraging*.  
 c See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 d Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
 e See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

12  
1 Heb. *salvation*.

13  
2 Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
3 Cave, John 11:34.  
4 Adullam, Josh. 12:15.  
5 Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
6 Rephaim, Deut. 2:20.

14  
1 David, I Sam. 17:12.  
2 I Sam. 22:4, 5.  
3 Fortifications, Nah. 3:14.  
4 See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
5 Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
6 Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.

15  
1 Thirst, Pa. 42:1.  
2 Water, Pa. 95:5.  
3 Well, John 4:6.  
4 Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

16  
2 Courage, Num. 13:30.  
3 Offering, Gen. 22:2.

17  
1 Lev. 17:10.  
2 Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
3 Heb. *with their lives*.  
4 Life, Gen. 2:7.

Jē-hō'-vāh wrought a great <sup>1</sup> victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief men went down, and came to David in the <sup>a</sup> harvest time unto the <sup>b</sup> cave of 'Ā-dūl-lām; and the troop of the Phī-lis-tīnēs was <sup>c</sup> encamped in the valley of 'Rēph'-ā-īm. 14 And <sup>d</sup> David was then <sup>e</sup> in the <sup>f</sup> stronghold; and the <sup>g</sup> garrison of the <sup>h</sup> Phī-lis-tīnēs was then in <sup>i</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm. 15 And David longed, and said, 'Oh that one would give me <sup>j</sup> water to drink of the <sup>k</sup> well of Bēth'-lē-hēm, which is by the <sup>l</sup> gate! 16 And <sup>m</sup> the three mighty men brake through the host of the Phī-lis-tīnēs, and drew water out of the well of Bēth'-lē-hēm, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but he would not drink thereof, but <sup>n</sup> poured it out unto Jē-hō'-vāh. 17 And he said, Be it far from me, O Jē-hō'-vāh, that I should do this: <sup>o</sup> shall I drink the <sup>p</sup> blood of the men that went <sup>q</sup> in jeopardy of their <sup>r</sup> lives? therefore he would

Var. Read.—V. 13. chief—Omit, KEN. NOW. (after Sept.); unto the cave—unto the rock, *Ew. Th. We.* (I Chr. 11:15); unto the hold, *Gr.* (cf. I Sam. 22:1, 5); to the hold or fortress (see on I Sam. 22:1 and II Sam. 5:18), KEN.; to the summit of the rock, NOW. V. 18. of the three—of the knights, *Heb. text, Ew. Th. Ke.* three—thirty, KEN. NOW. after Syriac and all moderns. had . . . three—he got himself a name like that of the three, KEN. SMITH, BUD.; he was renowned among the thirty, NOW. V. 19. of the three—the thirty, *Pesh. We. Ke. Gr.*; the knights, *Th.* behold he was more honorable than the thirty (so I Chr. 11:25) and became their captain, but unto the three he did not attain, NOW. KEN. V. 20. a pit—the well, *Heb. text, Ew. Ke.*; a cistern, NOW. a valiant . . . deeds—Perhaps, a man of valor, and a man of many achievements, a native of Kabzeel, KEN.; a brave man of Kabzeel, great in deeds, NOW.

\* PIT.—Joseph cast into—Gen. 37:20, 22, 24, 28, 29. Ishmael cast Dead Bodies into—Jer. 41:7, 9. David hidden in—II Sam. 17:9. Absalom cast into—II Sam. 18:17. Israel taken in Pit of Enemies—Ez. 19:4. Proverb of—Pr. 26:27. Sew a Lion in the midst of—II Sam. 23:20; I Chr. 11:22. Land of—Jer. 2:6. Blind Guides fall into—Mt. 15:14. Sheep in—Mt. 12:11. At a Shearing Place—II Ki. 10:14.

Pit used for: Winepress—Mk. 12:1. For Water—Lev. 11:36. For Hiding Places—I Sam. 13:6. As a Prison—Is. 24:22; Zech. 9:11.

Figurative.—Soul draweth near to—Job 33:22; Ps. 94:13; Is. 51:1. Tyre cast in—Ez. 28:8; 26:20. Nations sunk in

not drink it. These things did the three mighty men.

18 And <sup>a</sup> 'Ā-bī-shāi, the brother of <sup>b</sup> Jō-āb, the son of Ze-rū-ġāh, was <sup>c</sup> chief of the three. And he lifted up his <sup>d</sup> spear against three hundred <sup>e</sup> and slew them, and had a name among the three. 19 Was he not most <sup>f</sup> honorable of the three? therefore he was made their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And <sup>g</sup> Bē-nā-ġāh the son of <sup>h</sup> Jē-hoi-ā-dā, the son of <sup>i</sup> a valiant man of <sup>j</sup> Kāb-ze-ēl, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two *sons* of 'Ā-ri-ēl of <sup>k</sup> Mō-āb: he went down also and slew a <sup>l</sup> lion in the midst of a <sup>m</sup> pit in time of <sup>n</sup> snow. 21 And he slew an <sup>o</sup> 'E-ġyṗ-tjān, a goodly man: and the 'E-ġyṗ-tjān had a spear in his <sup>p</sup> hand; but he went down to him with a <sup>q</sup> staff, and plucked the spear out of the 'E-ġyṗ-tjān's hand, and slew him with his own spear. 22 These things did Bē-nā-ġāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā, and had a name among the three mighty men. 23 He was more honorable than

Var. Read.—V. 13. three of the thirty chiefs—So NOW.; three chiefs of the thirty, *Ge. Ke.*; the three chiefs of the knights, *Ew. Th.* in the harvest time—to the mountain top, SMITH; to the summit of the rock, NOW. troop—clan, SMITH; host, NOW. V. 14. garrison—So NOW.; outpost, V. 16. host—camp, SMITH, NOW. V. 17. shall I drink—This is, SMITH; Should I drink, NOW. V. 18. lifted up—swung over, SMITH; brandished over, NOW. V. 19. most honorable of—more honorable than; he was more honored than, NOW. V. 20. had done mighty deeds—a doer of great deeds, SMITH; great in deeds, NOW. went—used to go, SMITH. slew—So NOW.; smote, SMITH. V. 21. goodly—a man of great stature, KEN. (I Chr. 11:23); a tall man, SMITH, NOW. staff—So NOW.; club, SMITH. plucked—snatched Var. NOW.

—Ps. 9:15; Ez. 32:18-30. Dugged—Ps. 119:85; Eccl. 10:8. Enemies digged—Ps. 35:7; 57:6; Jer. 18:20, 22; Lam. 3:47. Brought up from—Jonah 2:6. Go down into—Pr. 1:12; 28:17; Ez. 31:14, 16. Mouth of Strange Women like a—Pr. 22:14. Pit of Abyss—Rev. 9:1, 2.

Chastisement.—Ps. 28:1; 30:3; 40:2; 88:4, 6; 140:10; 143:7; Pr. 28:10; Is. 24:17, 18; Jer. 48:43, 44.

Meaning Sheol.—Job 33:18, 24, 28; Ps. 28:1; 30:3, 9; 69:15; 88:4; 143:7; Pr. 1:12; Is. 14:15, 19; 38:17, 18; 51:14; Lam. 4:20; Ez. 26:20; 32:18, 24, 29.

18  
u Abishai, I Chr. 18:12.  
v Joab, II Sam. 8:16.  
w I Chr. 11:20, 21.  
x Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
3 Heb. *slain*.

19  
y Honor, Mal. 1:6.

20  
z Benaiah, I Ki. 2:25.  
a Jehoiada, II Chr. 23:1.  
4 According to another reading, *Ish-hai*.  
b Josh. 15:21.  
c Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
d Lion, Job 4:15.  
e See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

21  
f Egyptian, Gen. 12:10.  
g Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
h See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

- 1 Or, council.  
 24  
 a Ch. 2:18;  
 I Chr. 27:7.  
 25  
 b Shammah,  
 II Sam. 23:11.  
 c Ju. 7:1.  
 26  
 d Ira, II Sam.  
 20:26.  
 e Tekoa,  
 I Sam. 14:2.  
 27  
 f Abiezer, Josh.  
 17:2.  
 g Josh. 21:18.  
 28  
 h II Ki. 25:23.  
 29  
 i I Chr. 11:30.  
 j Ittai, II Sam.  
 18:2.  
 k Gibeon,  
 I Sam. 10:26.  
 l See "Sons of  
 Jacob," Gen.  
 25:26.  
 30  
 m Ju. 12:13, 15.  
 n Josh. 24:30.  
 o Ch. 3:16.  
 32  
 p Josh. 19:42.  
 q Jonathan,  
 I Sam. 31:2.  
 34  
 r Maacathite,  
 Deut. 3:14.  
 s Ch. 11:3.  
 t Abithophel,  
 II Sam. 15:12.  
 35  
 u I Chr. 11:37.  
 2 Or, Herai.  
 v Carmel,  
 I Sam. 15:12.  
 36  
 w Nathan,  
 I Chr. 17:1.  
 x Zebah,  
 II Sam. 10:6.  
 37  
 y Ammonite,  
 Ju. 10:6.  
 z Beeroth,  
 Deut. 10:6.  
 a See "Armor,"  
 Ju. 15:14.  
 3 Another read-  
 ing is, armor-  
 bearer.  
 b Joab, II Sam.  
 8:16.  
 38  
 c I Chr. 2:53.  
 39  
 d Hittite, Gen.  
 26:34.

the thirty, but he attained not to the first three. And David set him over his guard.

24 <sup>a</sup>Ā'sa-hēl the brother of Jō'āb was one of the thirty; Ēl-hā'nān the son of Dō'dō of Bēth'-lē-hēm, 25 <sup>b</sup>Shām'māh the <sup>c</sup>Hā'rōd-ite, Ēl'-kā the Hā'rōd-ite, 26 Hē'lēz the Pāl'tite, <sup>d</sup>I'-rā the son of Ik'-kēsh the <sup>e</sup>Tē-kō'ite, 27 <sup>f</sup>Ā-bi-ē-zēr the <sup>g</sup>Ān'-ā-thōth-ite, Mē-būn'-nāi the Hū'shāth-ite, 28 Zāl'mōn the Ā-hō'hite, Mā'hā-rāi the <sup>h</sup>Nē-tōph'-ā-thite, 29 <sup>i</sup>Hē'lēb the son of Bā'ā-nāh the Nē-tōph'-ā-thite, <sup>j</sup>It'tai the son of Rī'bāi of <sup>k</sup>Gīb'-ē-āh of the children of <sup>l</sup>Bēn'-jā-mīn, 30 <sup>m</sup>Bē-nā'jah a <sup>n</sup>Pir'-ā-thōn-ite, Hīd'-dai of the brooks of <sup>o</sup>Gā'āsh, 31 Ā-bi-āl-bōn the Ār'bāth-ite, Āz-mā-vēth the Bār-hū'mite, 32 Ē-lī'āh-bā the <sup>p</sup>Shā'-āl-bō-nite, the sons of Jā'shēn, <sup>q</sup>Jōn'-ā-thān, 33 Shām'māh the Hā'rā-rite, Ā-hi'ām the son of Shā'rār the Ā'rā-rite, 34 Ē-līph'-ē-lēt the son of Ā-hās'-bāi, the son of the <sup>r</sup>Mā-āe'-ā-thite, <sup>s</sup>Ē-lī'ām the son of <sup>t</sup>Ā-hith'-ā-phēl the Gīlō-nite, 35 <sup>u</sup>Hēz'-rō the <sup>v</sup>Cār-mēl-ite, Pā'-ā-rāi the Ār'bite, 36 I-gāl the son of <sup>w</sup>Nā'-thān of <sup>x</sup>Zō'-bāh, Bā'nī the Gād-ite, 37 Zē'lēk the <sup>y</sup>Ām'mōn-ite, Nā'hā-rāi the <sup>z</sup>Bē-ē'rōth-ite, <sup>a</sup>armorbearers to <sup>b</sup>Jō'āb the son of Zē-rū'-jah, 38 I'-rā the <sup>c</sup>Ith'-rite, Gā-rēb the Ith'-rite, 39 <sup>d</sup>Ū-rī'āh the <sup>e</sup>Hit'tite: thirty and seven in all.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 24.—V. 1. moved—instigated. SMITH: stirred up (caused to act). NOW. V. 2. captain—and the captain. NOW. was—were, host—So NOW.: army, number—So NOW.: muster. V. 5. valley—torrent-valley (or, water-course); brook-valley, NOW. of (going) toward: in the direction toward, NOW.

24 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>a</sup>again the anger of Jē-hō'-vāh was kindled against <sup>b</sup>Is'-rā-ēl, and he <sup>c</sup>moved <sup>d</sup>David against them, saying, Go, <sup>e</sup>number Is'-rā-ēl and <sup>f</sup>Jū'dāh. 2 And the <sup>g</sup>king said to Jō'āb the <sup>h</sup>cap-tain of the host, who was with him, Go now to and fro through all the <sup>i</sup>tribes of Is'-rā-ēl, <sup>j</sup>from Dan even to <sup>k</sup>Bē-ēr-shē-bā, and number ye the people, that I may know the sum of the people. 3 And Jō'āb said unto the king, <sup>l</sup>Now Jē-hō'-vāh thy God add unto the people, how many so-ever they may be, a hundred-fold; and may the <sup>m</sup>eyes of my lord the king see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing? 4 Notwithstanding, the king's sword prevailed against Jō'āb, and against the captains of the host. And Jō'āb and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Is'-rā-ēl. 5 And they passed over the <sup>n</sup>Jor-dan, and <sup>o</sup>encamped in <sup>p</sup>Ār'-ō-ēr, on the right side of the <sup>q</sup>city that is in the middle of the valley <sup>r</sup>of Gad, and unto <sup>s</sup>† Jā-zēr: 6 then they came to <sup>t</sup>Gīl'-ē-ād, and to the land of Tāh'-īm-hōd'shī; and they came to Dān-

Var. Read.—V. 27. Mebunnai—Sihbe-chai, Th. We. Rel. Gr. Hervey, Ke. Kp. Klo. (as ch. 21:18; I Chr. 11:29). Vs. 32, 33. Jashen . . . Shammah—Jashen the Gizonite, Jonathan son of Shageh, Gr. We.; similarly, Hervey; Jashen, the Gunacite, Jonathan, the son of Shammin, the Hararite, NOW. V. 34. Ahasbai—Omit, the son of We. Gr. NOW. Chap. 24.—V. 2. the captain—and to the captains, Ec. Th. We. Klo. (after v. 4 add I Chr. 21:2); and the captains, KEN.; to the army, captains, NOW. V. 5. encamped—of—began in Aroer, and with, Sept. (Luc). We. Kp., and partly Gr. Klo. (see Deut. 2:36; Josh. 13:9, 16); began from Aroer, and from the city which is in the midst of the valley (Wadi) towards the Gadites, and on to Jazer, Sept. KEN. NOW.

- 1  
 e I Chr. 20:1.  
 f Ch. 21:1, 2.  
 g Anger, Fr. 15:1.  
 h Anger of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 i Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 j Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 k David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 l Numbering of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 m See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 2  
 n King, Deut. 17:15.  
 o Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 p Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
 q Ch. 3:10; Ju. 20:1.  
 r Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:12.  
 3  
 s Deut. 1:11.  
 t Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 5  
 u Jordan, Josh. 18:5.  
 v Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
 w Aroer, Deut. 2:36.  
 x City, Gen. 4:17.  
 6  
 y Gilead, Num. 32:1.

\* URIAH.—The Hittite—II Sam. 11:3, 6; 12:10; 23:39; I Chr. 11:41.  
 One of David's Captains.—II Sam. 11:7, 8, 9; 23:39; I Chr. 11:41.

Conspiracy against.—II Sam. 11:11-16. Slain while besieging Rabbah—II Sam. 11:17, 21; I Ki. 15:5. Wife taken by David—II Sam. 11:4; I Ki. 15:5. Mourning of Wife for—

Death—II Sam. 11:26. Son of—Ezra 8:33. The Priest—Is. 8:2.

† JAZER.—A City of Gilead—Num. 32:1. Taken from the Amorites by Israel—Num. 21:32. Given to Gad—Num. 32:35; Josh. 13:25. A Levitical City of Refuge—Josh. 21:39. Weeping of—Is. 16:9; Jer. 48:32. Sea of—Jer. 48:32.



6  
a Sidon, Is.  
23:12.  
7  
b Josh. 19:29.  
c Fortifications,  
Nah. 3:14.  
d Tyre, Hos.  
9:13.  
e Hivites, Gen.  
10:17.  
f Canaanites,  
Gen. 13:7.  
8  
g Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.  
h Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
i Day, Lev.  
25:8.

10  
j I Sam. 24:5.  
k Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
l Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
m Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
n I Sam. 13:13;  
II Chr. 16:9.

11  
o Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
p Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
q Gad, the  
Prophet,  
I Sam. 22:5.

12  
r Or, lay upon.  
s Choice, I Ki.  
15:22.

13  
t Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
u Famine, I Ki.  
7:8.

jā'an, and round about to \*Sĕ-  
dōn, 7 and came to the \*strong-  
hold of 'Tyre, and to all the  
cities of the \*Hī'vites, and of the  
'Ēā'nāan-ites; and they went  
out to the south of Jū'dāh, at  
Bē'er-shē'bā. 8 So when they  
had gone to and fro through all  
the land, they came to 'Jē-ryū-  
sā-lēm at the end of nine  
'months and twenty 'days. 9  
And Jō'āb gave up the sum of  
the numbering of the people  
unto the king: and there were in  
Is'ra-ēl eight hundred thousand  
valiant men that drew the  
sword; and the men of Jū'dāh  
were five hundred thousand men.

10 And 'David's \*heart  
smote him after that he had  
numbered the people. And Da-  
vid said unto Jē-hō'vāh, 'I have  
sinned greatly in that which I  
have done: but now, O Jē-hō'-  
vāh, put away, I beseech thee,  
the iniquity of thy \*servant; for  
'I have done very foolishly. 11  
And when David rose up in  
the morning, the \*word of Jē-  
hō'vāh came unto 'the prophet  
Gad, David's seer, saying, 12  
Go and speak unto David, Thus  
saith Jē-hō'vāh, I 'offer thee  
three things: 'choose thee one of  
them, that I may do it unto thee.  
13 So Gad came to David, and  
told him, and said unto him,  
Shall 'seven years of 'famine

come unto thee in thy \*land? or  
wilt thou flee three months be-  
fore thy \*foes while they pursue  
thee? or shall there be three  
days' \*pestilence in thy land?  
now advise thee, and consider  
what answer I shall return to  
him that sent me. 14 And Da-  
vid said unto Gad, I am \*in a  
great strait: 'let us fall now into  
the hand of Jē-hō'vāh; for his  
'mercies are \*great; and let me  
not fall into the hand of man.

15 So 'Jē-hō'vāh sent a pes-  
tilence upon 'Is'ra-ēl from the  
'morning even to the time ap-  
pointed; and there died of the  
people from 'Dan even to  
'Bē'er-shē'bā seventy thousand  
men. 16 And 'when the 'angel  
'stretched out his hand toward  
Jē-ryū-sā-lēm to 'destroy it,  
'Jē-hō'vāh \*repented him of  
the 'evil, and said to the angel  
that destroyed the people, It is  
enough; now stay thy hand.  
And the angel of Jē-hō'vāh  
was by the \*threshing-floor of  
'Ā-raū'nāh the \*Jēb'ū-sīte. 17  
And David spake unto Jē-hō'-  
vāh when he saw the angel that  
smote the people, and said, Lo,  
I have sinned, and I have done  
perversely; but \*these \*sheep,  
what have they done? let thy  
hand, I pray thee, be against me,  
and against my 'father's 'house.

18 And \*Gad came that day  
to 'David, and said unto him,

DR. NOW.), or, they came to Dan and Ijon (see I Ki. 15:20), and went round, &c., KLO. BUD. KEN. V. 13. seven—three, Sept. Ew. Th. Be. We. Gr. Sta. Kp. KLO. (I Chr. 21:12), KEN. NOW. SMITH. V. 15. Insert, And David chose the pestilence. And it was the time of wheat harvest, Sept. Bū. Th. We. Sta. NOW. So . . . appointed—Omit, We. Sta. appointed—Insert, and the plague began among the people. Sept. Bū. Th. We. Sta. V. 15. So . . . died—So David chose the pestilence: and it was the days of the wheat harvest when the pestilence began among the people, and there died (Greek text preferred by recent scholars), KEN. NOW. So . . . sent—So David chose the SMITH. from . . . appointed—And when the days were the days of wheat harvest, the plague began among the people, SMITH.

Var. Rend.—V. 7. south—south country: negeb, SMITH; the Negeb of Judah, NOW. V. 15. appointed—or, of meeting (sense very uncertain: according to Targ. Ra. Ki., till the time of offering up the morning sacrifice; according to another old Jewish opinion with which Sept. Pesh. agree, till midday). there died—slew, SMITH.

Var. Read.—V. 6. land of T.—Corrupt. Ke. Kp. of the Hittites (H.) unto Kadesh, Sept. (Luc.), We. Mey. Schr. BUD.; below Hermon, Ew. Gr.; below (?) the sea of Kadesh, Th.; to the land of the Hittites towards Kadesh, KEN. Luc.; land of the Hittites on to Kadesh, NOW. came . . . Sidon—to Dan and from Dan they went about, We. and partly Sept. (Luc.); to Dan and Ijon (I Ki. 15:20; II Ki. 15:29), and went about to Zidon, KLO. and they came to Dan and from Dan they went round towards Zidon (WE.

u Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
v Enemies, Job  
31:29.  
w Plagues, Ex.  
7:18.

14  
x Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
y Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
z Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
2 Or, many.

15  
a I Chr. 21:14;  
27:24.  
b Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
c Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
d See "'Sons of Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
e Beer-sheba,  
I Sam. 8:2.

16  
f Ex. 12:23;  
II Ki. 19:35;  
Acts 12:23.  
g Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.  
h Hands  
stretched out,  
Gen. 16:12.  
i Cities de-  
stroyed, Gen.  
4:17.  
j Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
'God," Gen.  
1:1.  
k Repentance,  
Lu. 13:3.  
l Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
m Threshing-  
floor, Ju. 6:37.  
3 Or, Ornan. In  
I Chr. 21:15,  
Ornan.  
n Jebusite, Gen.  
10:16.

17  
o Ch. 7:8; Ps.  
74:1.  
p Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
q Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
r House, Deut.  
24:10.

18  
s See "'Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
t David, I Sam.  
17:12.

- 18  
 a Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 b II Chr. 3:1.  
 c Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.

- 19  
 d Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 20  
 e King, Deut. 17:15.  
 1 Or, *passing over*.  
 f Face, Is. 6:2.  
 g Ground, Gen. 33:19.

- 21  
 h Num. 16:40-50.

- 22  
 i Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 j Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

Go up, rear an <sup>a</sup> altar unto Jè-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh in the threshing-floor of <sup>b</sup> Ā-rau<sup>z</sup>nāh the <sup>c</sup> Jēb<sup>z</sup>-ū-site. 19 And David went up according to the saying of Gad, as Jè-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh <sup>d</sup> commanded. 20 And Ā-rau<sup>z</sup>nāh looked forth, and saw the <sup>e</sup> king and his servants <sup>1</sup> coming on toward him: and Ā-rau<sup>z</sup>nāh went out, and bowed himself before the king with his <sup>f</sup> face to the <sup>g</sup> ground. 21 And Ā-rau<sup>z</sup>nāh said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto Jè-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh, <sup>h</sup> that the plague may be stayed from the people. 22 And Ā-rau<sup>z</sup>nāh said unto David, Let my lord the king take and <sup>i</sup> offer up what

Var. Rend.—V. 20. forth—down, SMITH. V. 22. seemeth good—what he pleases; what pleaseth him, NOW. instruments—sledges, Var. NOW. yokes—implements; gear, NOW.

seemeth good unto him: behold, the <sup>k</sup> oxen for the burnt-offering, and the <sup>l</sup> threshing <sup>m</sup> instruments and the <sup>o</sup> yokes of the oxen, for the <sup>p</sup> wood: 23 <sup>q</sup> all this, O king, doth Ā-rau<sup>z</sup>nāh give unto the king. And Ā-rau<sup>z</sup>nāh said unto the king, Jè-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh thy God accept thee. 24 And the king said unto Ā-rau<sup>z</sup>nāh, Nay; but I will verily <sup>r</sup> buy it of thee at a price; <sup>s</sup> neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto Jè-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh my God which cost me nothing. So <sup>t</sup> David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty <sup>u</sup> shek<sup>z</sup>els of <sup>v</sup> silver. 25 And David built there an altar unto Jè-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. <sup>w</sup> So Jè-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Iš-rā-ēl.

Var. Rend.—V. 22. yokes—furniture, KEN.; gear, NOW.

- k Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 l See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
 m Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
 n Tools and Implements, Ex. 32:4.  
 o Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
 p Wood, Ex. 13:5.  
 23  
 q Gen. 23:8-16.  
 2 Or, *all this did Araunah the king give, &c.*  
 24  
 r Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
 s See "Land," Gen. 23:15.  
 t Mal. 1:13, 14.  
 u I Chr. 21:24, 25.  
 v See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 w Silver, Job 22:25.  
 25  
 z Ch. 21:14.

# SOLOMON TO THE RESTORATION

## *I and II Kings, I and II Chronicles*

### KINGS, FIRST BOOK OF

1. **Name:** Derived from the Contents. In Greek Version, Third Book of Kingdoms.

2. **Subject:** History of Solomon and his Successors to Jehoshaphat and Ahab.

3. **Connection:** With II Samuel.

#### 4. Contents:

##### I. Israel united under Solomon. Chs. 1-11.

Accession of Solomon (David's Last Days; Plot to make Adonijah his Successor; Bath-sheba's Counterplot; its Success)—1:1-53. Charge of David to Solomon; First Acts as King—2:1-46. Solomon's Marriage; his Wisdom—3:1-28. Solomon's Officers, Power, and Wisdom—4:1-34. League with Hiram of Tyre regarding building the Temple—5:1-18. Building the Temple—6:1-38. Solomon's Palace—7:1-12; the Architect Hiram's Work in the Temple and its Furniture—13-51. Dedication of the Temple—8:1-66. Jehovah's Covenant with Solomon; Transactions with Hiram; Administration; Navy—9:1-28. Visit of the Queen of Sheba; Solomon's Glory—10:1-29. Sins and Adversaries of Solomon; his Death—11:1-43.

##### II. The Disruption to the Appearance of Elijah. Chs. 12-16.

Rehoboam's Policy; the Disruption—12:1-33. The Disobedient Prophet (an Episode)—13:1-34. Reigns of Jeroboam in Israel and Rehoboam in Judah—14:1-31. Abijah and Asa; Nadab and Baasha—15:1-16:7. Elah, Zimri, Omri, and Ahab in Israel—16:8-34.

##### III. The Prophet Elijah. Chs. 17-21.

Elijah's Prediction of Drought; Raising the Widow's Son—17:1-24. The Contest on Mt. Carmel; End of Drought—18:1-46. Elijah's Flight to Horeb—19:1-21. Ahab's Victory over Ben-hadad—20:1-43. Ahab's Seizure of Naboth's Vineyard—21:1-29.

##### IV. War of Ahab and Jehoshaphat against Syria; Death of Ahab.—Ch. 22.

### KINGS, SECOND BOOK OF.

1. **Name:** Derived from Contents. In Greek Version, Fourth Book of Kingdoms.

2. **Subject:** History of Israel and Judah from the Alliance between Ahab and Jehoshaphat to the Capture of Jerusalem by Nebuchadrezzar (586 B.C.).

3. **Continuation and Conclusion of I Kings.**

#### 4. Contents:

##### I. Israel and Judah to the End of the Northern Kingdom. Chs. 1-17.

Elijah and Ahaziah—1:1-18. Ascension of Elijah; Elisha his Successor—2:1-25. Rebellion and Defeat of Mesha, King of Moab—3:1-27. The Miracles of Elisha (Increase of the Widow's Oil; Raising of the Shunammite's Son; Healing the Poisonous Pottage; Multiplication of Loaves)—4:1-44. Healing of the Leprosy of Naaman—5:1-27. The Miracles of Elisha (Floating of the Axe-head; Blinding of Syrian Warriors); Siege of Samaria; Famine—6:1-33. Prediction of the End of Famine and its Fulfilment—7:1-20. Elisha's Influence (Restoration of Widow's Land; Change of Dynasty in Syria, in Israel), 8:1-29. Jehu made King of Israel; Death of Jezebel—9:1-37. Annihilation of the House of Ahab—10:1-17; Overthrow of Baal-worship—18-36. Athaliah's Usurpation in Judah—11:1-21. Joash: Reforms; Buying off Attack by Hazael—12:1-21. Jehoahaz, Joash, Jeroboam II in Israel; Death of Elisha—13:1-25. Amaziah of Judah; War between Israel and Judah—14:1-29. Azariah in Judah; Zechariah, Shallum, Menahen, Pekahiah, and Pekah in Israel—15:1-38. Assyrian Invasion; Jotham and Ahaz in Judah; Syro-Ephraimite War—16:1-20. Hoshea; Fall of Samaria; Deportation of Ten Tribes—17:1-41.

##### II. History of Judah from Hezekiah to the Exile. Chs. 18-25.

Reign of Hezekiah; Invasion of Sennacherib—18:1-37. Appeal to Isaiah and Prayer to Jehovah; Failure of Sennacherib—19:1-37. Hezekiah's Sickness and Recovery; his Indiscretion and Death—20:1-21. Reigns of Manasseh and Amon—21:1-26. Reign of Josiah; Discovery of the Book of the Law—22:1-20. Reformation of Josiah—23:1-27; Invasion of Pharaoh-Necoh; Death of Josiah; Jehoahaz, Jehoikim—28-37. Invasion of Nebuchadrezzar; Death of Jehoikim; Capture of Jerusalem; Accession of Zedekiah—24:1-20. Rebellion of Zedekiah; Second Invasion of Judah; Capture of Jerusalem and Deportation to Babylon—25:1-30.

### CHRONICLES, FIRST BOOK OF.

1. **Name:** From Apparent Summary of the Historical Facts.

2. **Subject:** The Hebrews to the Planning of the Temple by David.

3. Contents:

I. Genealogical Lists to the Age of David. Chs. 1-9.

From Adam to Jacob (Israel)—1:1-54. Descendants of Judah (Jerahmeel and Caleb)—2:1-55. Descendants of David to Zerubbabel—3:1-24. Descendants of Simeon—4:1-43. Descendants of Reuben, Gad, and (Part of those) of Manasseh—5:1-26. Descendants of Levi (Singers, Priests, Cities of the Levites)—6:1-81. Descendants of Issachar, Benjamin, Naphtali (Part of), Manasseh, and Ephraim—7:1-40. Descendants of Asher and Benjamin—8:1-40. Supplementary Lists of Pre-exilic Inhabitants of Jerusalem and Temple Servants—9:1-44.

II. David and the Temple. Chs. 10-29.

Battle of Gilboa and Death of Saul—10:1-14. Accession of David; His Mighty Men—11:1-47. David's Friends and Helpers—12:1-40. Transfer of the Ark to the House of Obed-edom—13:1-14. David's Family; his Victory over the Philistines—14:1-17. Removal of the Ark to Jerusalem—15:1-29. Celebration; Psalm of Thanksgiving—16:1-43. David's Desire to build a Temple; God's Message to him and his Prayer—17:1-27. David's Conquest of Philistia, Moab, and Edom—18:1-17. David's Conquest of Ammon and Syria—19:1-19. David's Capture of Rabbah and Defeat of the Philistines—20:1-8. David's Census of Israel; Pestilence—21:1-22:1. David's Charge to Solomon to build the Temple—22:1-16. David's Prescription of Levitical Offices—22:17-23:32. Priestly Courses; Aaronic and Levitical—24:1-29. Courses of Singers—25:1-31. Courses of Doorkeepers—26:1-19; Keepers of the Treasures of the Temple; Overseers of Business—20-28. Captains of the Host; Captains of the Tribes; Overseers of the King's Possessions—27:1-31. David's Final Address and Charge concerning the Temple—28:1-29:5. Contributions: David's Prayer—29:6-19. Sacrifices; Coronation of Solomon; David's Death—20-30.

CHRONICLES, SECOND BOOK OF.

1. Name: Same as I Chronicles.

2. Subject: From the Building of the Temple to the Rebuilding of the same by Decree of Cyrus.

3. Contents:

I. Erection of the Temple. Chs. 1-7.

Solomon's Prayer for Wisdom; his Wealth—1:1-17. Solomon's Plan to build the Temple; Hiram's

Aid—2:1-18. Description of the Temple—3:1-17. The Furniture of the Temple—4:1-22. Removal of the Ark into it—5:1-14. Solomon's Address and Prayer of Dedication—6:1-42. Ceremony and Feast of Dedication—7:1-22.

II. From Solomon to Jehoshaphat. Chs. 8-20.

Solomon's Building Enterprises; his Religious Services; his Commerce—8:1-18. Visit of the Queen of Sheba; Solomon's Glory; his Death—9:1-31. Accession of Rehoboam; Evil Counsel followed by him; Disruption—10:1-19. Segregation of Levites to Judah; Rehoboam's Family—11:1-23. Invasion of Judah by Shishak; Despoiling of the Temple; Death of Rehoboam—12:1-15. Reign of Abijah; War with Jeroboam—13:1-22. Reign of Asa; Victory over Zerah the Ethiopian—14:1-15. Reformation under Asa—15:1-19. War with Baasha; Alliance with Ben-hadad (condemned by Haman the Seer)—16:1-14. Accession of Jehoshaphat; his Greatness—17:1-19. Alliance with Ahab; War with Syria; Consultation of Prophets; Michaiiah's Warning and Punishment; Ahab's Death—18:1-34. Reformation under Jehoshaphat—19:1-11. War with Ammon and Moab; Victory; Alliance with Ahasiah of Israel—20:1-37.

III. From Jehoram to Hezekiah. Chs. 21-28.

Reign of Jehoram: Rebellion of Edom; Elijah's Letter; Death of Jehoram—21:1-20. Reign of Ahaziah: Murder by Jehu; Usurpation of Athaliah—22:1-12. Conspiracy of Jehoiada; Deposition and Death of Athaliah; Accession of Joash—23:1-21. Reign of Joash: Repairs on the Temple; Apostasy and Condemnation of People by Zechariah—24:1-27. Reign of Amariah: Wars with Edom and Israel; Defeat—25:1-27. Reign of Uzziah: his Leprosy—26:1-23. Reign of Jotham—27:1-9. Reign of Ahas: Syro-Ephraimite War; Idolatry of Ahas—28:1-27.

IV. From Hezekiah to the Exile and Restoration. Chs. 29-36.

Accession of Hezekiah: Cleansing of the Temple; Sacrifices Offered—29:1-36. Observance of the Passover—30:1-27. Reformation under Hezekiah—31:1-21. Invasion of Sennacherib; Prosperity of Hezekiah—32:1-32. Reign of Manasseh: Apostasy, Punishment, and Conversion—33:1-20. Reign of Amon—21-25. Reign of Josiah: Discovery of the Book of the Law; Reformation—34:1-33. Observance of Passover under Josiah; Invasion of Neo; Death of Josiah—35:1-27. Reigns of Jehoia-kim, Jehoiachin, and Zedekiah: the Exile; Decree of Cyrus permitting the Rebuilding of the Temple—36:1-23.

# THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS

1: 1

DAVID'S OLD AGE. ADONIJAH'S ATTEMPTED USURPATION

1: 13

- 1**  
 a Kings, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 b David, I Sam.  
 17:12.  
 c Old Age, Titus  
 2:3.  
 d Clothing, Job  
 31:19.

- 2**  
 e Servants, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 f Virgin, Deut.  
 22:14.

- 3**  
 g Beauty, Ps.  
 50:2.  
 h Women, Ruth  
 3:9.  
 i Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.  
 j Josh. 19:18;  
 I Sam. 28:4;  
 II Ki. 4:8, 35.

- 4**  
 k Minister, Acts  
 15:39.

- 5**  
 l Adonijah,  
 II Sam. 3:3.  
 m II Sam. 15:1.  
 n Chariots,  
 I Ki. 20:1.  
 o Horsemen,  
 Acts 23:23.

- 6**  
 p Or, all his life.  
 q Abeslom,  
 II Sam. 18:9.

- 7**  
 r Josh. II Sam.  
 8:16.  
 s Abiathar,  
 I Ki. 2:26.  
 t Priest, Ex.  
 28:1.

**1** Now <sup>a</sup>king <sup>b</sup>David was <sup>c</sup>old and stricken in years; and they covered him with <sup>d</sup>clothes, but he gat no heat. **2** Wherefore his <sup>e</sup>servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young <sup>f</sup>virgin: and let her stand before the king, and cherish him; and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat. **3** So they sought for a <sup>g</sup>fair <sup>h</sup>damsel throughout all the borders of <sup>i</sup>Is<sup>l</sup>ra<sup>l</sup>-<sup>l</sup>, and found <sup>j</sup>Ab<sup>l</sup>i-shāg <sup>j</sup>the Shū<sup>l</sup>-nām-mite, and brought her to the king. **4** And the damsel was very fair; and she cherished the king, and <sup>k</sup>ministered to him; but the king knew her not.

**5** Then <sup>l</sup>Ād-ō-nī-jāh the son of Hāg<sup>l</sup>-gīth exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and <sup>m</sup>he prepared him <sup>n</sup>chariots and <sup>o</sup>horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. **6** And his father had not displeased him <sup>p</sup>at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he was also a very goodly man; and he was born after <sup>q</sup>Āb<sup>l</sup>-sā-lōm. **7** And he conferred with <sup>r</sup>Jō<sup>l</sup>-āb the son of Zē<sup>l</sup>-ru<sup>l</sup>-jāh, and with <sup>s</sup>Ā<sup>l</sup>-bī<sup>l</sup>-ā-thār the <sup>t</sup>priest: and they follow-

Var. Read.—Chap. I.—V. 1. old and stricken in years—an old man advanced in years, SKI. BENZ. KIT. V. 4. minister to—became a companion unto; became an attendant unto, KIT. V. 11. doth reign—hath become king, SKI. KIT. BENZ.

ing <sup>u</sup>Ād-ō-nī-jāh helped him. **8** But <sup>v</sup>Zā<sup>l</sup>-dōk the priest, and <sup>w</sup>Bē<sup>l</sup>-nā<sup>l</sup>-jāh the son of <sup>x</sup>Jē<sup>l</sup>-hoi<sup>l</sup>-ā-dā, and <sup>y</sup>Nā<sup>l</sup>-thān the <sup>z</sup>prophet, and <sup>a</sup>Shīm<sup>l</sup>-ē-i, and Rē<sup>l</sup>-i, <sup>b</sup>and the mighty men that belonged to David, were not with <sup>c</sup>Ād-ō-nī-jāh. **9** And <sup>d</sup>Ād-ō-nī-jāh <sup>e</sup>slew <sup>f</sup>sheep and <sup>g</sup>oxen and fatlings by the <sup>h</sup>stone of Zō<sup>l</sup>-hē-lēth, which is beside <sup>i</sup>Ēn<sup>l</sup>-rō<sup>l</sup>-gēl; and he called all his <sup>j</sup>brethren, the <sup>k</sup>king's sons, and all the men of <sup>l</sup>h Jū<sup>l</sup>-dāh, the king's servants: **10** but <sup>m</sup>Nā<sup>l</sup>-thān the prophet, and <sup>n</sup>Bē<sup>l</sup>-nā<sup>l</sup>-jāh, and the mighty men, and <sup>o</sup>Sōl<sup>l</sup>-ō-mōn his brother, he called not.

**11** Then <sup>p</sup>Nā<sup>l</sup>-thān spake unto <sup>q</sup>Bāth<sup>l</sup>-shē<sup>l</sup>-bā the <sup>r</sup>mother of Sōl<sup>l</sup>-ō-mōn, saying, Hast thou not heard that <sup>s</sup>Ād-ō-nī-jāh the son of Hāg<sup>l</sup>-gīth doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? **12** Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own <sup>t</sup>life, and the life of thy son Sōl<sup>l</sup>-ō-mōn. **13** Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, <sup>u</sup>swear unto thy <sup>v</sup>handmaid, saying, <sup>w</sup>Assuredly Sōl<sup>l</sup>-ō-mōn thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my <sup>x</sup>throne? why then doth <sup>y</sup>Ād-ō-

Var. Read.—Chap. I.—V. 8. Rei—So KIT. (?): Hushai, the friend of David, 7A. (partly after Jos.).

- 8**  
 t Zadok, I Chr.  
 29:22.  
 u Benaiah, I Ki.  
 2:25.  
 v Jehoiada,  
 II Chr. 23:1.  
 w Nathan,  
 I Chr. 17:1.  
 x Prophets,  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
 y Shimei,  
 II Sam. 19:16.  
 z II Sam. 23:39.

- 9**  
 2 Or, sacrificed.  
 a Sheep, Deut.  
 14:4.  
 b Cattle, Pr.  
 15:17.  
 c Stone, Ex.  
 34:1.  
 d En-rogel,  
 II Sam. 17:17.  
 e Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
 f Prince, Num.  
 2:7.  
 g See "Sons of  
 Jacob," Gen.  
 25:26.  
 h See "King-  
 dom of Ju-  
 dah," I Ki.  
 12:23.

- 10**  
 i Solomon,  
 I Ki. 1:30.

- 11**  
 j Bath-sheba,  
 II Sam. 11:3.  
 k Mother, Deut.  
 5:16.  
 l See "First-  
 born," Ex.  
 13:1.

- 12**  
 m Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 13**  
 n Oaths and  
 Vows, Num.  
 14:30.  
 o Handmaid,  
 II Sam. 6:22.  
 p See "Cove-  
 nants between  
 Men," Gen.  
 17:2.  
 q V. 30; I Chr.  
 22:9-13.  
 r Throne, Acts  
 12:21.

16  
a Bath-sheba,  
11 Sam. 11:3.  
b Salutation,  
Lu. 10:4.  
c King, Deut.  
17:15.  
d David, I Sam.  
17:12.

17  
e Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
f See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
g God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Handmaid,  
11 Sam. 6:22.  
i V. 30; 1 Chr.  
22:9-13.  
j Solomon,  
1 Ki. 1:30.  
k Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
l Throne, Acts  
12:21.

18  
m See "First-  
born," Ex.  
13:1.  
1 Another read-  
ing is, and  
now, my lord  
the king, thou,  
&c.

19  
n Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
o Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
p Treachery,  
Jer. 9:8.  
q Princes, Num.  
23:23.  
r Bathar,  
1 Ki. 2:26.  
s Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
t Joab, II Sam.  
8:16.  
u Captain,  
Num. 2:3.  
v Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

20  
2 Another read-  
ing is, now.  
w Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
x Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
y Inheritance,  
1 Chr. 21:3.

21  
z Ch. 2:10;  
Deut. 31:16;  
11 Sam. 7:12.  
a Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
b See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
c Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
d See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
3 Heb. sinners.

nī'jāh reign? 14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 And Bāth-shēzbā went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Āb-ī-shāg the Shū'nām-mīte was ministering unto the king.

16 And <sup>a</sup>Bāth-shēzbā bowed, and <sup>b</sup>did obeisance unto the <sup>c</sup>king. And the king said, What wouldest thou? 17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou <sup>e</sup>swarest by <sup>d</sup>Jē-hō'vāh thy God unto thy <sup>h</sup>handmaid, say-

ing, 'Assuredly <sup>i</sup>Sōl-ō-mōn thy <sup>k</sup>son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my <sup>l</sup>throne. 18 And now, behold, <sup>m</sup>Ād-ō-nī'jāh reigneth; <sup>1</sup>and thou, my lord the king, knowest it not: 19 and he hath slain <sup>n</sup>oxen and fatlings and <sup>o</sup>sheep in <sup>p</sup>abundance, and hath called all the <sup>q</sup>sons of the king, and <sup>r</sup>Ā-bī'ā-thār the <sup>s</sup>priest, and <sup>t</sup>Jō'āb the <sup>u</sup>cap-

tain of the host; but Sōl-ō-mōn thy <sup>v</sup>servant hath he not called. 20 And <sup>2</sup>thou, my lord the king, the <sup>w</sup>eyes of all <sup>x</sup>Īṣṣ-rā-ēl are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them <sup>y</sup>who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. 21 Otherwise it will come to pass, <sup>2</sup>when my lord the king shall <sup>a</sup>sleep with his <sup>c</sup>fathers, that I and my son Sōl-ō-mōn shall be counted <sup>d</sup>offenders.

Var. Read.—V. 25, captains of the host—So KIT.; Joab, the commander in chief, SKI. (after Sept.). are eating and drinking—eat and drink, n. Vs. 25, 35, 39. Long live the king—God save the king, n. V. 27. Is this . . . hast not—Or, If this thing has been brought about by my lord the king (my lordly master, KIT.) then thou hast not, SKI. KIT.

\*SOLOMON: Son of David by Bath-sheba.—II Sam. 12:24. Called also Jedidiah (Beloved of Jehovah).—II Sam. 12:25. Anointed and proclaimed King.—According to Jehovah's Purpose.—I Chr. 22:8-11; 28:5-7. On Account of Adonijah's Treachery.—I Ki. 1:5-53; I Chr. 28:1. Promises Adonijah Mercy if he cease from Evil Designs.—I Ki. 1:51-53. Comes to Throne at Death of Father.—I Ki. 2:12; I Chr. 29:22-25. David's Charges to Solomon.—I Ki. 2:1-9; I Chr. 22:6-16; 28:8-21.

22 And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, <sup>e</sup>Nā'thān the <sup>f</sup>prophet came in. 23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nā'thān the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his <sup>h</sup>face to the <sup>i</sup>ground. 24 And Nā'thān said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, <sup>j</sup>Ād-ō-nī'jāh shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? 25 <sup>k</sup>For he is gone down this day, and hath <sup>l</sup>slain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Ā-bī'ā-thār the priest; and, behold, they are eating and drinking before him, and say, Long live king Ād-ō-nī'jāh. 26 But me, even me thy servant, and <sup>m</sup>Zā'dōk the priest, and <sup>n</sup>Bē-nā'jāh the son of <sup>o</sup>Jē-hoi'ā-dā, and thy servant Sōl-ō-mōn, hath he not called. 27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not showed unto thy <sup>s</sup>servants who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 Then king David answered and said, Call to me Bāth-shēzbā. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king. 29 And the king swore, and said, As Jē-hō'vāh liveth, who hath <sup>p</sup>redeemed my <sup>q</sup>soul out of all adversity, 30 verily as I swear unto thee by Jē-hō'vāh, the God of Īṣṣ-rā-ēl, saying, Assuredly <sup>r</sup>Sōl-ō-mōn thy

Var. Read.—V. 30, thou—So KIT.; now, many MSS. Targ. (but not Cod. Reuch.). Th. Kp. Klo. V. 27, servants—So Heb. text, Th. Ke. Bā. Klo. KIT. servant, Heb. marg., Sept. Vulg. Pesh.

His Choice of Wisdom.—I Ki. 3:4-28; II Chr. 1:7-13. Punishment of Adonijah and others.—I Ki. 2:12-46. Preparations for building the Temple.—David's.—I Chr. 29:1-9. Hiram's.—I Ki. 5:2-12; II Chr. 2:1-18. Solomon's.—I Ki. 5:13-18; II Chr. 2:1-18. Began to build 480 Years after leaving Egypt.—I Ki. 6:1. Finished building.—II Chr. 7:11. Construction of Temple, Courts, and Furniture.—I Ki. 6:1-38; 7:13-51; II Chr. 3:1-17; 4:1-22; 5:1.

22  
e Nathan, I Chr.  
17:1.  
f See v. 14.  
g Prophets,  
11 Ki. 17:13.

23  
h Face, Is. 6:2.  
i Ground, Gen.  
33:19.

24  
j Adonijah,  
II Sam. 3:3.

25  
k Feasts, Num.  
29:39.  
l I Sam. 10:24.  
m Or, sacrificed.

26  
n Zadok, I Chr.  
29:22.  
o Benaiah, I Ki.  
2:25.  
p Jehoiada,  
II Chr. 23:1.

27  
5 Another read-  
ing is, servant.

29  
p Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
q Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.  
r Soul, Job  
4:15.

31

- a Bath-sheba, II Sam. 11:3.  
b Face, Is. 6:2.  
c Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
d Dan. 2:4; 3:9.  
e King, Deut. 17:15.  
f David, I Sam. 17:12.

32

- g Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
h Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
i Nathan, I Chr. 17:1.  
j Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
k Benaiah, I Ki. 2:25.  
l Jehoiada, II Chr. 23:1.

33

- m Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
o Mule, Zech. 14:15.  
p Gen. 2:13.

34

- q Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
r Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
s Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
t See v. 25.

35

- u Throne, Acts 12:21.  
v Prince, Num. 2:7.  
w Or, leader.  
x See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
y See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

37

- z Josh. 1:15, 17; I Sam. 20:13.

son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; verily so will I do this day. 31 Then <sup>a</sup>Bāth-shēl-bā bowed with her <sup>b</sup>face to the <sup>c</sup>earth, and did obeisance to the king, and said, <sup>d</sup>Let my lord <sup>e</sup>king <sup>f</sup>David live for ever.

32 And king David said, Call to me <sup>g</sup>Zā-dōk the <sup>h</sup>priest, and <sup>i</sup>Nā-thān the <sup>j</sup>prophet, and <sup>k</sup>Bē-nā-jāh the son of <sup>l</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-dā. And they came before the king. 33 And the king said unto them, Take with you the <sup>m</sup>servants of your lord, and cause Sōl-ō-mōn my <sup>n</sup>son to ride upon mine own <sup>o</sup>mule, and bring him down to <sup>p</sup>Gī-hōn: 34 and let Zā-dōk the priest and Nā-thān the prophet <sup>q</sup>anoint him there king over <sup>r</sup>Is-ra-ēl; and blow ye the <sup>s</sup>trumpet, and say, <sup>t</sup>Long live king Sōl-ō-mōn. 35 Then ye shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit upon my <sup>u</sup>throne; for he shall be king in my stead; and I have appointed him to be <sup>v</sup>prince over Is-ra-ēl and over <sup>w</sup>Jū-dāh. 36 And Bē-nā-jāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā answered the king, and said, Ā-mēn': Jē-hō-vāh, the God of my lord the king, say so too. 37 <sup>x</sup>As Jē-hō-vāh hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Sōl-ō-mōn, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

Var. Rend. — V. 38. Cherethite — See on II Sam. 8:18.

38 So Zā-dōk the priest, and Nā-thān the prophet, and Bē-nā-jāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā, and the <sup>z</sup>Chēr-ē-thītes and the Pēl-ē-thītes, went down, and caused Sōl-ō-mōn to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gī-hōn. 39 And Zā-dōk the priest <sup>a</sup>took the <sup>b</sup>horn of <sup>c</sup>oil out of the <sup>d</sup>Tent, and anointed Sōl-ō-mōn. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, Long live king Sōl-ō-mōn. 40 And all the people came up after him, and the people <sup>e</sup>pipied with pipes, and rejoiced with great <sup>f</sup>joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 And <sup>g</sup>Ād-ō-nī-jāh and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of <sup>h</sup>eating. And when <sup>i</sup>Jō-āb heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the <sup>k</sup>city being in an uproar? 42 While he yet spake, behold, <sup>l</sup>Jōn-ā-thān the son of Ā-bi-ā-thār the priest came: and Ād-ō-nī-jāh said, Come in; for <sup>m</sup>thou art a worthy man, and bringest <sup>n</sup>good tidings. 43 And Jōn-ā-thān answered and said to Ād-ō-nī-jāh, Verily our lord king David hath made Sōl-ō-mōn king:

Var. Read. — V. 36. Jehovah... too — May Yahweh confirm the words of my lord the King (kingly master, KIT.), Sept. SKI. KIT.; Thus sayeth Jahweh, BENZ. V. 38. Cherethites — Pelethites — Kethi and Plethi. KIT. SKI. V. 40. pipied with pipes — danced in dances, Sept. SKI. played upon flutes, KIT.

38

- z Cherethites, II Sam. 8:18.

39

- a Ex. 30:23, 32; I Chr. 16:39; Ps. 89:20.  
b Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
c Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
d Tent, Num. 24:5.

40

- e Pipe, I Sam. 10:5.  
f Joy, Ps. 30:5.

41

- g Adonijah, II Sam. 8:3.  
h See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
i Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
j Joab, II Sam. 8:16.  
k City, Gen. 4:17.

42

- l Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.  
m II Sam. 18:27.  
n Tidings, Rom. 15:21.

**Its Dedication by Solomon.**—I Ki. 8:22-53; II Chr. 6:12-42. **Offices and Praise.**—I Ki. 8:54-66; II Chr. 7:1-10. **Building of Palace and Structures connected.**—I Ki. 7:1-12; 9:24-25; II Chr. 8:11. **Cities built by Solomon.**—I Ki. 9:11-19; II Chr. 8:1-6. **Marries Pharaoh's Daughter and brings her to City of David.**—I Ki. 3:1; 9:24. Transfers her to Palace when completed.—II Chr. 8:11. **His Officials.**—Administrative—I Ki. 4:1-19; II Chr. 8:9-10. Military—I Ki. 4:5; 9:22; II Chr. 8:9, 18. Ecclesiastical—I Ki. 4:2-4; II Chr. 8:14-15. Builds a Navy—I Ki. 9:26, 27; II Chr. 8:18. **His Retinue.**—Horsemen—I Ki. 10:26; II Chr. 1:14. Chariots and Horses—I Ki. 4:26; 10:28, 29; II Chr. 1:14-17; 9:28. Hewers, Builders and Workmen—I Ki. 5:13-18; II Chr. 8:7. **Provision for King's Court.**—I Ki. 4:22, 23, 27. Provision for Horses—I Ki. 4:28; II Chr. 9:25.

38

**Solomon's Revenues.**—I Ki. 9:28; 10:11, 14, 15, 22, 25; II Chr. 1:15; 8:18; 9:10, 13, 14, 27.

**Magnificence of Court.**—Targets, Shields, Bucklers, Throne, etc.—I Ki. 10:16-21; II Chr. 9:15-22.

**His Wisdom.**—Spake Proverbs—I Ki. 4:29-34; Pr. 1:1-6. Judgments Pronounced—I Ki. 3:16-28. Visit of Queen of Sheba—I Ki. 10:1-10; II Chr. 9:1-9.

**Wide Extent of his Reign.**—I Ki. 4:20-25; II Chr. 9:26. **Failure of Solomon.**—Many Wives—I Ki. 11:1-4. Went after Strange Gods—I Ki. 11:5-8. Multiplied Horses—I Ki. 4:26; 10:28, 29; II Chr. 1:16, 17. Multiplied Silver and Gold—I Ki. 10:27; II Chr. 1:15.

**Adversaries of Solomon raised up by Jehovah.**—Hadad, the Edomite—I Ki. 11:14-22. Rezon of Damascus—I Ki. 11:23-25. Jeroboam the Ephraimite—I Ki. 11:26-40.

**Reigned 40 Years.**—Death and Burial—I Chr. 9:30, 31. **New Testament References.**—Jesus compares Himself with —Lu. 11:31. Solomon and the Lilies—Mt. 6:28, 29.

585

44 and the king hath sent with him Zā-dōk the priest, and Nā-thān the prophet, and Bē-nā-īāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā, and the Chēr-ē-thites and the Pēl-ē-thites; and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule; 45 and Zā-dōk the priest and Nā-thān the prophet have anointed him king in Gī'hōn; and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard. 46 And also <sup>a</sup> Sōl-ō-mōn sitteth on the throne of the kingdom. 47 And moreover the <sup>b</sup> king's <sup>c</sup> servants came to <sup>c</sup> bless our lord king David, saying, <sup>1</sup> Thy God make the <sup>1</sup> name of <sup>o</sup> Sōl-ō-mōn better than thy name, and make his <sup>h</sup> throne greater than thy throne; and <sup>1</sup> the king bowed himself upon the <sup>1</sup> bed. 48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Iś-rā-ēl, who <sup>k</sup> hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine <sup>1</sup> eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the <sup>m</sup> guests of <sup>n</sup> Ād-ō-nī-jāh were <sup>o</sup> afraid, and rose up, and went every <sup>p</sup> man his way. 50 And Ād-ō-nī-jāh feared because of Sōl-ō-mōn; and he arose, and went, and <sup>q</sup> caught hold on the <sup>1</sup> horns of the <sup>a</sup> altar. 51 And it was told Sōl-ō-mōn, saying, Behold, Ād-ō-nī-jāh feareth king Sōl-ō-mōn; for, lo, he hath laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Sōl-ō-mōn <sup>1</sup> swear unto me <sup>2</sup> first that he will not slay his servant with the <sup>o</sup> sword. 52 And Sōl-ō-mōn said, If he shall show himself a worthy man, <sup>1</sup> there shall not a <sup>2</sup> hair of him

fall to the <sup>o</sup> earth; but if <sup>2a</sup> wickedness be found in him, <sup>o</sup> he shall die. 53 So king Sōl-ō-mōn sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and did obeisance to king Sōl-ō-mōn; and Sōl-ō-mōn said unto him, Go to thy <sup>a</sup> house.

**2** Now <sup>1</sup> the days of David drew nigh that he should <sup>o</sup> die; and he charged Sōl-ō-mōn his son, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>h</sup> I am going the way of all the earth: <sup>1</sup> be thou strong therefore, and show thyself a man; <sup>3</sup> and keep the charge of Jē-hō-vāh thy God, to <sup>1</sup> walk in his ways, to <sup>1</sup> keep his <sup>m</sup> statutes, and his <sup>o</sup> ordinances, and his testimonies, <sup>2</sup> according to that which is <sup>o</sup> written in the <sup>1</sup> law of <sup>o</sup> Mō-šēs, that <sup>1</sup> thou mayest <sup>3</sup> prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself; <sup>4</sup> that Jē-hō-vāh may establish his <sup>o</sup> word which he spake concerning me, saying, <sup>o</sup> If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in <sup>o</sup> truth with all their <sup>2</sup> heart and with all their <sup>o</sup> soul, <sup>2</sup> there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of <sup>o</sup> Iś-rā-ēl. 5 More-over thou knowest also what <sup>b</sup> Jō-āb the <sup>c</sup> son of Zē-ru-jāh did unto me, even what he did to the two <sup>d</sup> captains of the hosts of Iś-rā-ēl, unto <sup>e</sup> Āb-nēr the son of Nēr, and unto <sup>f</sup> Ām-ā-sā the son of <sup>g</sup> Jē-thēr, whom he slew, and <sup>h</sup> shed the <sup>1</sup> blood of <sup>1</sup> war in <sup>k</sup> peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his <sup>1</sup> loins, and in his

Var. Read.—V. 48. one—one of my seed, *Sept. Th. Kto.*; a son, *Targ. Pesh.*; a successor, *KIT.* V. 51. first—So *KIT.*; first of all, *SKL.* Chap. 2.—V. 5. blood upon—inno-cent blood upon, *KIT. BENZ.* *Sept. Th. SKL.* and shed the blood of war in peace—*Omit, SKL.* (after some of the best *MSS. of Sept.*); avenged the blood of war in peace, *Sept. (Luc.)*; avenged the blood of war shed in peace, *KIT.* his girdle . . . his loins, &c.—So *KIT.*; my girdle . . . my loins, and, &c., *SKL.*

<sup>u</sup> Earth, *Ger.* 2:1.  
<sup>z</sup> The Wicked, *Ex.* 23:7.  
<sup>a</sup> Sin, *Gen.* 3:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, *Ex.* 20:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Punishment, *Gen.* 39:20.  
<sup>d</sup> House, *Deut.* 24:10.  
<sup>e</sup> Home, *Lev.* 18:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 47:29; *Deut.* 31:14.  
<sup>g</sup> Death, *Rom.* 5:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Josh. 23:14.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 31:7, 23; Josh. 1:6, 7.  
<sup>j</sup> Courage, *Num.* 13:30.  
<sup>k</sup> Walking, *Col.* 1:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Obedience, *Ex.* 24:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Statutes, *Neh.* 9:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Commandments, *Ex.* 20:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Ordinances, *Lev.* 5:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Deut. 17:18—20.  
<sup>q</sup> Writing, *I Cor.* 4:14.  
<sup>r</sup> Law, *Deut.* 31:24.  
<sup>s</sup> Moses, *Ex.* 3:4.  
<sup>t</sup> I Chr. 22:12, 13.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *do wisely.*  
<sup>4</sup> Word of God, *John* 6:63.  
<sup>v</sup> Covenants Conditional, *Gen.* 17:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Truth, *John* 14:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Heart, *Acts* 15:9.  
<sup>y</sup> Soul, *Job* 4:15.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 8:25; 9:5; II Sam. 7:12, 13.  
<sup>a</sup> Israel, *Deut.* 4:1.  
<sup>5</sup> Josh. II Sam. 8:10.  
<sup>c</sup> II Sam. 2:13, 18.  
<sup>d</sup> Captain, *Num.* 2:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Abner, II Sam. 2:8.  
<sup>f</sup> Amasa, II Sam. 19:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Jether, *Ju.* 8:20.  
<sup>h</sup> Murderer, *Num.* 35:16.  
<sup>i</sup> Heb. *sed.*  
<sup>j</sup> Blood, *Lev.* 17:11.  
<sup>k</sup> War, *Josh.* 22:12.  
<sup>l</sup> Peace, *Pr.* 17:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Loins, *Is.* 11:5.



<sup>5</sup> a Shoes, Josh. 5:15.  
 b Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>6</sup> c Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 d See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
 e Sheol, Job 7:9.  
<sup>7</sup> f II Sam. 19:31-35.  
 g Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 h Barzillai, II Sam. 17:27.  
 i Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
 j II Sam. 9:7, 10.  
 k Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
 l Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 m Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
 n II Sam. 17:27-29.  
 o Absalom, II Sam. 18:9.  
 p Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>8</sup> q Shimei, II Sam. 19:16.  
 r Gera, II Sam. 16:5.  
 s See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 t Bahurim, I Sam. 3:16.  
 u Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
 v Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 w Mahanaim, II Sam. 2:8.  
 x II Sam. 19:18-23.  
 y Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 z Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>9</sup> a Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 b Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
<sup>10</sup> c Acts 2:29; 13:36.  
 d David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 e Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 f Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
 g Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.  
 h City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>11</sup> i II Sam. 5:4, 5; I Chr. 29:26, 27.  
 j Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 k Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 l Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
 m Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>12</sup> n Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 o Throne, Acts 12:21.

"shoes that were on his <sup>b</sup> feet. 6 Do therefore according to thy <sup>c</sup> wisdom, and let not his <sup>d</sup> hoar head go down to <sup>e</sup> Shē'ōl in peace. 7 But <sup>f</sup> show <sup>g</sup> kindness unto the sons of <sup>h</sup> Bār-zīl-lāi the <sup>i</sup> Gīl'ā-ād-ite, and <sup>j</sup> let them be of those that <sup>k</sup> eat at thy table; <sup>m</sup> for so they came to me when I fled from <sup>n</sup> Āb'sā-lōm thy <sup>o</sup> brother. 8 And, behold, there is with thee <sup>p</sup> Shīm-ē-i the son of <sup>q</sup> Gē'rā, the <sup>r</sup> Bēn'jā-mite, of <sup>s</sup> Bā-hū-rīm, who <sup>t</sup> cursed me with a grievous curse in the <sup>u</sup> day when I went to <sup>v</sup> Mā-hā-nā'im; but <sup>w</sup> he came down to meet me at the <sup>x</sup> Jordan, and I <sup>y</sup> sware to him by Jē-hō'vāh, saying, I will not put thee to death with the <sup>z</sup> sword. 9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless, for thou art a wise man; and thou wilt know what thou oughtest to do unto him, and <sup>a</sup> thou shalt bring his hoar head down to Shē'ōl with blood.

10 <sup>c</sup> And <sup>d</sup> David slept with his <sup>e</sup> fathers, and was <sup>f</sup> buried in <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> city of David. 11 And <sup>i</sup> the days that David reigned over <sup>j</sup> Īs'rā-ēl were forty years: <sup>k</sup> seven years reigned he in <sup>l</sup> Hē-brōn, and thirty and three years reigned he in <sup>m</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 12 And <sup>n</sup> Sōl'ō-mōn sat upon the <sup>o</sup> throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

Var. Read.—V. 8. even—namely, Th. Ke. hoar head—gray hair, KIT. BENZ. godown—come, KIT. to Sheol—So BENZ.; into the Underworld, KIT. in peace—So BENZ.; unpunished, KIT. V. 7. came to me—met, KIT. V. 8. with thee—i.e. near. put <sup>a</sup> sword—let thee be executed, KIT. V. 9. Now . . . guiltless—But thou dost not dare to let him go unpunished, KIT. and . . . blood—that his gray hair may come into the Underworld blood-stained, KIT. Sheol—grave, R. V. 11. days—time, KIT. V. 13. comest . . . peaceably—dost thou coming signify something good, BENZ.; peaceably as a friend, SKI. KIT. V. 14. set . . . reign—considered me as their future king, KIT. V. 19. and caused a throne to be set—thereupon he (one) placed a chair, KIT.

13 Then <sup>p</sup> Ād-ō-nī'jāh the son of Hāg-gē'ith came to <sup>q</sup> Bāth-shē'ā the <sup>r</sup> mother of Sōl'ō-mōn. And she said, <sup>s</sup> Comest thou peaceably? And he said, <sup>t</sup> Peaceably. 14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on. 15 And he said, <sup>u</sup> Thou knowest that <sup>v</sup> the kingdom was mine, and that all Īs'rā-ēl set their <sup>w</sup> faces on me, that I should reign: <sup>x</sup> howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's; <sup>y</sup> for it was his from Jē-hō'vāh. 16 And now I ask one petition of thee; <sup>z</sup> deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on. 17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Sōl'ō-mōn the <sup>a</sup> king (for he will not say thee nay), that <sup>b</sup> he give me Āb-ī-shāg the <sup>c</sup> Shū-nām-mīte <sup>d</sup> to wife. 18 And Bāth-shē'ā said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 Bāth-shē'ā therefore went unto king Sōl'ō-mōn, to speak unto him for Ād-ō-nī'jāh. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and <sup>e</sup> caused a throne to be set for the king's mother; and <sup>f</sup> she sat on his right hand. 20 Then she said, I ask one small petition of thee; deny me not. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother; for I will not deny thee. 21 And she said, <sup>g</sup> Let Āb-ī-shāg the Shū-nām-mīte be given to Ād-ō-nī'jāh thy brother to wife. 22 And king Sōl'ō-mōn answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Āb-ī-shāg the Shū-nām-mīte for Ād-ō-nī'jāh? <sup>h</sup> ask for him the kingdom also; <sup>i</sup> for he is mine

Var. Read.—V. 9. Solomon—Add, and threw himself down before her, KIT. V. 19. bowed . . . her—So KIT.; kissed her, Sept. SKI.

<sup>13</sup> p Adonijah, II Sam. 3:3.  
 q Bath-sheba, II Sam. 11:3.  
 r Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 s I Sam. 16:4.  
 t Peace, Fr. 17:1.

<sup>15</sup> u Rights of the First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
 v Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 w Ch. 1:5, 25.  
 x Face, Is. 6:2.  
 y Ch. 1:38-60.  
 z I Chr. 22:9, 10; 28:5-7.  
 a Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>16</sup> 1 Heb. turn not away my face.

<sup>17</sup> b King, Deut. 17:15.  
 c Ch. 1:3, 4; II Sam. 12:8.  
 d Shunammite, I Ki. 1:3.  
 e Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
 f Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

<sup>19</sup> g I Ki. 15:13.  
 h Ps. 45:9.

<sup>21</sup> i Ch. 1:3, 4.

<sup>22</sup> j II Sam. 12:8.  
 k V. 15; Ch. 1:6; I Chr. 3:2, 5.

**22**  
 a Abiathar, I Ki. 2:26.  
 b Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 c Joab, II Sam. 8:16.

**23**  
 d Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 e Life, Gen. 2:7.

**24**  
 f II Sam. 7:11, 13; I Chr. 22:10.  
 g Death, Rom. 5:12.

**25**  
 h II Sam. 8:18.  
 i Jehoiaada, II Chr. 23:1.

**26**  
 j Josh. 21:18; Jer. 1:1.  
 k I Sam. 26:16.  
 l See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 m Heb. a man of.  
 n I Sam. 23:6; II Sam. 15:24-29.  
 o Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 p I Sam. 22:20-23; 23:8, 9.  
 q Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

**27**  
 q Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 r Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 s God, Gen. 1:1.  
 t Word of God, John 6:63.  
 u I Sam. 2:27-36.  
 v House, Deut. 24:10.  
 w Eli, I Sam. 1:3.  
 x Shiloh, Josh. 18:1.

**28**  
 y Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
 z Joab, II Sam. 8:16.  
 a Ch. 1:7.  
 b Adonijah, II Sam. 3:3.  
 c II Sam. 17:25; 18:2.  
 d Absalom, II Sam. 18:9.

elder brother; even for him, and for <sup>a</sup> Ā-bī-ā-thār the <sup>b</sup> priest, and for <sup>c</sup> Jō-āb the son of Zē-rū-āh. 23 Then king Sōl-ō-mōn <sup>d</sup> swore by Jē-hō-vāh, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Ād-ō-nī-jāh hath not spoken this word against his own <sup>e</sup> life. 24 Now therefore as Jē-hō-vāh liveth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and <sup>f</sup> who hath made me a house, as he promised, surely Ād-ō-nī-jāh shall be put to <sup>g</sup> death this day. 25 And king Sōl-ō-mōn <sup>h</sup> sent by <sup>i</sup> Bē-nā-āh the son of <sup>j</sup> Jē-hoi-ā-dā; and he fell upon him, so that he died.

26 And unto <sup>k</sup> Ā-bī-ā-thār the priest said the king, <sup>l</sup> Get thee to Ān-ā-thōth, unto thine own fields; for <sup>m</sup> thou art <sup>n</sup> <sup>1</sup> worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because <sup>o</sup> thou barest the <sup>p</sup> ark of the Lord Jē-hō-vāh before David my father, and because thou wast <sup>q</sup> afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. 27 <sup>r</sup> Sōl-ō-mōn thrust out Ā-bī-ā-thār from being <sup>s</sup> priest unto <sup>t</sup> Jē-hō-vāh, that he might fulfil <sup>u</sup> the word of Jē-hō-vāh, which he spake concerning the <sup>v</sup> house of <sup>w</sup> Ē-lī in <sup>x</sup> Shī-lōh.

28 And the <sup>y</sup> tidings came to Jō-āb; and <sup>z</sup> Jō-āb had turned after <sup>a</sup> Ād-ō-nī-jāh, <sup>b</sup> though he turned not after <sup>c</sup> Āb-sā-lōm.

**Var. Read.**—V. 23. God . . . life—God do to me what he will—this word will cost Adonijah his life, KIT. V. 26. thou . . . death—Thou art (to-day) a child of death, KIT. V. 28. turned after—held to the party of, KIT. V. 31. father's house—family, KIT. V. 32. will return—return.

And Jō-āb fled unto the <sup>e</sup> Tent of Jē-hō-vāh, and <sup>f</sup> caught hold on the <sup>g</sup> horns of the <sup>h</sup> altar. 29 And it was told <sup>i</sup> king Sōl-ō-mōn, Jō-āb is fled unto the Tent of Jē-hō-vāh, and, behold, he is by the altar. Then Sōl-ō-mōn sent Bē-nā-āh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā, saying, Go, fall upon him. 30 And Bē-nā-āh came to the Tent of Jē-hō-vāh, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Bē-nā-āh brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Jō-āb, and thus he answered me. 31 And the king said unto him, <sup>k</sup> Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and <sup>l</sup> bury him; <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> that thou mayest take away the <sup>o</sup> blood, which Jō-āb shed without cause, from me and from my father's house. 32 And <sup>p</sup> Jē-hō-vāh will return his blood upon his own head, <sup>q</sup> because he fell upon two men more <sup>r</sup> righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, and my father David knew it not, <sup>s</sup> to wit, <sup>t</sup> Āb-nēr the son of Nēr, <sup>u</sup> captain of the host of <sup>v</sup> Iṣ-rā-ēl, and <sup>w</sup> Ām-ā-sā the son of <sup>x</sup> Jē-thēr, <sup>y</sup> captain of the host of <sup>z</sup> Jū-dāh. 33 <sup>a</sup> So shall their blood return upon the

**Var. Read.**—V. 22. even . . . for Joab—and he hath with him Abiathar the priest and Joab, *Sept. Vulg. Bo. Th.* and on his side are Abiathar . . . and Joab, KIT. SKI. V. 26. but . . . time this day but I will not, SKI. *Sept.* But I will not, KIT. V. 28. Absalom—*So KIT.* Solomon, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Jo. Eze. Th. Gr.* V. 29. altar—*Incert.* and King Solomon sent to Joab, saying, what thing happened unto thee that thou hast fled unto the Lord, *Sept. Th. Bo. Klo. KIT.*

<sup>e</sup> Tent, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 1:50; Ex. 27:2; 30:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Horns, Dan. 7:7.  
<sup>i</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.

**29**  
<sup>j</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.

**31**  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 21:14.  
<sup>l</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>m</sup> Num. 35:33; Deut. 19:13.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
<sup>o</sup> Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
<sup>p</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.

**32**  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 9:6; Ju. 9:24, 57.  
<sup>r</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>s</sup> II Chr. 21:13, 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>u</sup> Abner, II Sam. 2:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Captain, Num. 2:3.  
<sup>w</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Amasa, II Sam. 19:13.  
<sup>y</sup> Jether, Ju. 8:20.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

**33**  
<sup>b</sup> II Sam. 3:29.

\* **BENAIAH I.**—Priestly Ancestry—I Chr. 27:5. Commander of David's Bodyguard—II Sam. 8:18; 15:18; 20:23; 23:23; I Chr. 18:17. Counted among the Heroes—II Sam. 23:22. Exploits—II Sam. 23:20, 21. Loyal to David in Two Rebellions—II Sam. 15:18; 20:23; I Ki. 1:24, 25, 32, 36-38. Loyal to Solomon, slew Adonijah—I Ki. 2:25. Joab—I Ki. 2:29, 34; Shimei—I Ki. 2:46. Became General of Solomon's Army—I Ki. 1:35.

**BENAIAH II.**—From Pirathon (Ephraim), one of the Thirty Heroes—II Sam. 23:30; I Chr. 11:31. A Captain—I Chr. 27:14.

**BENAIAH III.**—A Prince of the Simeon Tribe—I Chr. 4:36.

**BENAIAH IV.**—A Levite of the Second Degree of Singers—I Chr. 15:19-20; 16:5.

**BENAIAH V.**—Priest and Trumpeter—I Chr. 15:24; 16:6. **BENAIAH VI.**—Ancestor of Jahaziel—II Chr. 20:14. **BENAIAH VII.**—A Levite Overseer of Temple, in Hezekiah's Reign—II Chr. 31:13.

**BENAIAH VIII.**—Father of a Wicked Prince who fell Dead—Ex. 11:1, 13.

**BENAIAH IX to XII.**—Four Israelites who had married Foreign Women—Exra 10:25, 30, 35, 43.

† **ABIATHAR.**—The Son of Ahimelech, who escaped—I Sam. 22:20, 21. Followed David; carried the Ephod—I Sam. 23:6, 9; 30:7. High Priest under King David—I Sam. 15:24, 29, 35; 20:25; I Ki. 4:4; I Chr. 18:16. Followed Adonijah—I Ki. 1:7. Deposed and sent Home—I Ki. 2:26, 27.

33  
a Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
b Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
c Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
d Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

34  
e Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

35  
f Ch. 4:4.  
g Zadok, I Chr.  
29:22.

36  
h Shimei,  
II Sam. 19:16.

37  
i II Sam. 15:23.  
j See "Rivers,"  
Is. 32:2.  
k Kidron, I Ki.  
15:13.  
l II Sam. 1:16.

39  
m Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
n I Sam. 27:2.  
o Achish, I Sam.  
21:10.  
p II Sam. 3:3.  
q Gath, II Sam.  
21:30.

40  
r See "Har-  
ness," Jer.  
19:1.  
s Asses, Num.  
31:34.

a head of Jē-āb, and upon the head of his b seed for ever: but unto David, and unto his seed, and unto his house, and unto his c throne, shall there be d peace for ever from Jē-hō-vāh. 34 Then Bē-nā-jāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the e wilderness. 35 And f the king put Bē-nā-jāh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā in his room over the host; and g Zādōk the priest did the king put in the room of Ā-bī-ā-thār.

36 And the king sent and called for h Shīm-ē-i, and said unto him, Build thee a house in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither. 37 For on the day thou goest out, i and passest over the j brook k Kīd-rōn, know thou for certain that thou shalt surely die: l thy blood shall be upon thine own head. 38 And Shīm-ē-i said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shīm-ē-i dwelt in Jē-ru-sā-lēm many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the m servants of Shīm-ē-i ran away n unto o Ā-ehīsh, son of p Mā-ā-cāh, king of q Gath. And they told Shīm-ē-i, saying, Behold, thy servants are in Gath. 40 And Shīm-ē-i arose, and r saddled his s ass, and went to Gath to Ā-ehīsh, to seek his servants; and Shīm-ē-i went, and brought his servants from Gath. 41 And it was told Sōl-ō-mōn that Shīm-ē-i had gone from Jē-ru-sā-lēm to Gath, and was

Var. Read.—V. 33. So shall—Let. seed—successors, KIT. shall—let; may, KIT. V. 38. servant—slave, KIT. V. 39. servants—slaves, KIT. are—be, R. V. 42. not adjure thee by—make thee to swear by, R. The saying—good—Good is the matter! I have heard, SKI. Chap. 3.

come again. 42 And the u king sent and called for Shīm-ē-i, and said unto him, v Did I not adjure thee by Jē-hō-vāh, and protest unto thee, saying, Know for certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, w thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The saying that I have heard is good. 43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of Jē-hō-vāh, and the commandment that I have charged thee with? 44 The king said moreover to Shīm-ē-i, x Thou knowest all the y z wickedness which thy a heart is privy to, that thou didst to b David my c father: therefore d e Jē-hō-vāh shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head. 45 But king Sōl-ō-mōn shall be f blessed, and g h the throne of David shall be established before Jē-hō-vāh for ever. 46 i So the king commanded j Bē-nā-jāh the son of k Jē-hoi-ā-dā; and he went out, and fell upon him, so that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Sōl-ō-mōn.

3 And l m Sōl-ō-mōn made affinity with n Phā-raōh king of o Ē-gypt, and took Phā-raōh's p daughter, r and brought her into the s city of David, t until he had made an end of building his own u v house, and the w house of Jē-hō-vāh, and x the y wall of z Jē-ru-sā-lēm round about. 2 Only the people a sacrificed in the b high places, because there was no house built for the name of Jē-hō-vāh until those days. 3 And c Sōl-ō-mōn

—V. 1. And Solomon made—and when the kingdom was established in Solomon's hand, Solomon made, Sept. (Cod. Alex.), Pesh. Vulg. Jos. Th. Ke. made affinity with—became the son-in-law of, KIT. SKI. V. 2. those days—that time, KIT.

Var. Read.—V. 44. shall return—So KIT.; hath returned, Sept. SKI.

42  
t King, Deut. 17:15.  
u Solomon, Num. 1:30.  
v Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
w Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

44  
x II Sam. 16:5-13.  
y The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
z Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
b David, I Sam. 7:12.  
c Father, Ex. 21:15.  
d Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
e I Sam. 25:39; II Ki. 11:1, 12-16.

45  
f Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
g II Sam. 7:13.  
h See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

46  
i See vs. 25, 34.  
j Benaiab, I Ki. 2:25.  
k Jehoiada, II Chr. 23:1.

l Ch. 7:8; 9; 16, 24; II Chr. 8:11.  
m Polygamy practised. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
n Israelites forbidden to intermarry with Gentiles. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
o Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
p Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
q Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
r Ch. 9:24.  
s City, Gen. 4:17.  
t Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.  
u Ch. 7:1; 9:10.  
v Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
w See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
x Ch. 9:15.  
y Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
z Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

2  
a Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
b High Places, Dout. 12:2.

3  
c Deut. 6:5; Ps. 21:23.

- 3  
 a Love for God, I Cor. 13:1.  
 b Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 c Obedience, Ex. 34:7.  
 d Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
 e Incense, Ex. 30:34.

- 4  
 f II Chr. 1:3.  
 g Gibeon, Jer. 41:12.  
 h I Chr. 16:39; 21:29.  
 i Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 j Altar, Gen. 22:9.

- 5  
 k Ch. 9:2; 11:9.  
 l Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
 m Night, Ps. 9:2.

- 6  
 n II Sam. 7:8-17.  
 o Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 p Ch. 9:4.  
 q Truth, John 14:6.  
 r Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 s Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 t Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
 u Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 v Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 7  
 w I Chr. 22:9-13.  
 x Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
 y I Chr. 29:1; Jer. 1:6.  
 z Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 a Num. 27:17.

- 8  
 b Children of Israel a Separate People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

- 9  
 c Choice, I Ki. 18:22.  
 d Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 e Heb. *hearing*.  
 f II Sam. 14:17.  
 g Heb. *heavy*.

<sup>a</sup> loved Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>b</sup> walking in the <sup>c</sup> statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt <sup>e</sup> incense in the high places.

4 <sup>1</sup> And the king went to <sup>g</sup> Gîb-ê-ôn to sacrifice there; <sup>h</sup> for that was the great high place: a thousand <sup>i</sup> burnt-offerings did Sôl-ô-môn offer upon that <sup>j</sup> altar. 5 <sup>2</sup> In Gîb-ê-ôn Jê-hô-vâh appeared to Sôl-ô-môn in a <sup>1</sup> dream by <sup>m</sup> night; and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. 6 And Sôl-ô-môn said, <sup>n</sup> Thou hast showed unto thy servant David my father great <sup>o</sup> loving-kindness, <sup>p</sup> according as he walked before thee in <sup>q</sup> truth, and in <sup>r</sup> righteousness, and in uprightness of <sup>s</sup> heart with thee; and <sup>t</sup> thou hast kept for him this great lovingkindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his <sup>u</sup> throne, as it is this <sup>v</sup> day. 7 And now, O Jê-hô-vâh my God, <sup>w</sup> thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and <sup>x</sup> I am but a little <sup>y</sup> child; <sup>z</sup> I know not how to go out or come in. 8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people <sup>b</sup> which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. 9 <sup>c</sup> Give thy servant therefore an <sup>d</sup> understanding heart to judge thy people, <sup>e</sup> that I may discern between good and evil; for who is able to judge this thy <sup>2</sup> great people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Sôl-ô-môn had asked this thing. 11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not

Var. Rend.—V. 3. walking—so that he walked, KIT. V. 4. did Solomon—used Solomon to, did . . . offer—Solomon brought, KIT. V. 6. lovingkindness—kindness, KIT. V. 9. judge—rule, KIT. V. 11. understanding—So KIT.; discretion, discern—understand, DeW. (see Deut. 28:49 marg.); observe, KIT. justice—So KIT.; judgment, a. V. 12. word—wish, KIT. understanding—Lit.

asked for thyself <sup>13</sup> long life, neither hast asked <sup>o</sup> riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thyself understanding to <sup>1</sup> discern <sup>h</sup> justice; 12 behold, <sup>i</sup> I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there hath been none like <sup>1</sup> thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. 13 <sup>2</sup> And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and <sup>1</sup> honor, so that there <sup>s</sup> shall not be any among the <sup>m</sup> kings like unto thee, all thy days. 14 And <sup>2</sup> if thou wilt <sup>p</sup> walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my <sup>r</sup> commandments, as thy <sup>1</sup> father <sup>u</sup> David did walk, then <sup>o</sup> I will lengthen thy days. 15 <sup>3</sup> And <sup>2</sup> Sôl-ô-môn <sup>v</sup> awoke; and, behold, it was a dream: and he came to <sup>2</sup> Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and stood before the <sup>a</sup> ark of the covenant of <sup>b</sup> Jê-hô-vâh, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a <sup>c</sup> feast to all his <sup>d</sup> servants.

16 Then there came two <sup>e</sup> women that were <sup>1</sup> harlots, unto the king, and <sup>o</sup> stood before him. 17 And the one woman said, Oh, my lord, I and this woman dwell in one <sup>h</sup> house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house. 18 And it came to pass the <sup>1</sup> third day after I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also; and we were together; there was no <sup>1</sup> stranger with us in the house, save we

hearing, understanding heart—discerning mind, SKI.; clever heart, KIT. V. 15. peace-offerings—Or, thank-offerings (see Lev. 3:1), Var. KIT. V. 17. Oh, my lord—By your leave, my Lord, KIT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—Vs. 4, 5. upon . . . Jehovah—upon the altar which was in Gibeon. And the Lord, Sept. Presb. Vulg. Th. upon that altar. In Gibeon Yahweh, KIT. V. 13. to him . . . Gilead—Gloss, SKI. threescore bars—Gloss, SKI.

- 11  
 f Life, Gen. 2:7  
 g Heb. *many days*.  
 h Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 i Heb. *hear*.  
 j Justice, Mic. 6:8.

- 12  
 k I John. 5:14, 15.  
 l Ch. 4:29-31; 5:12.

- 13  
 k Ch. 4:21-24; 10:23, 27.  
 l Honor, Mal. 1:8.  
 m Or, *hath not been*.  
 n King, Deut. 17:15.

- 14  
 n Covenants Conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
 o Promises Conditional, John 14:2.  
 p Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 q Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 r Obedience. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 s Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 t Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 u David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 v See "Life," Gen. 2:7.

- 15  
 w Gen. 41:7.  
 z Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 y See "Sleep," I Sam. 26:12.  
 z Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 a Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 b God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 d Servants, Ex. 21:2.

- 16  
 e Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 f Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
 g Num. 27:2.

- 17  
 h House, Deut. 24:10.

- 18  
 i Third Day, I. Lu. 9:22.  
 f See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.

19  
a Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
b Night, Ps.  
19:2.

20  
c Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
d Handmaid,  
II Sam. 6:22.

21  
e Morning, Ps.  
65:8.

24  
f Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

26  
g See "Parents,"  
Fr. 1:8.  
h Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
i Heart, Acts  
15:9.

27  
j Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
k Mother, Deut.  
5:16.

28  
l Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

two in the house. 19 And this woman's child <sup>a</sup>died in the <sup>b</sup>night, because she lay upon it. 20 And she arose at midnight, and took my <sup>c</sup>son from beside me, while thy <sup>d</sup>handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. 21 And when I rose in the <sup>e</sup>morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead; but when I had looked at it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, whom I did bear. 22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead; and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living. 24 And the king said, Fetch me a <sup>f</sup>sword. And they brought a sword before the king. 25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. 26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup>her heart yearned over her son, and she said, Oh, my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, It shall be neither mine nor thine; divide it. 27 Then the king answered and said, <sup>i</sup> Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it; she is the <sup>k</sup>mother thereof. 28 And all <sup>l</sup>'Is-<sup>ra</sup>-ël

Var. Rend.—19. lay upon—overlaid, a. Vs. 20-25. son—child, KIT. V. 21. looked at it—So KIT.; looked at it narrowly, SKI.; considered it, a. V. 26. her heart... son—in her flamed up pity for her child, KIT. heart—bowels, a. V. 28. feared—worshipped, KIT. wisdom of God—divine wisdom, KIT. a. Chap. 4.—V. 5. and Zabud... friend—and Zabud... a priest, was the King's friend, SKI.; and Zabud, a priest, was a friend of the king, KIT. chief minister—Lit. priest: see II Sam. 8:18.

heard of the <sup>m</sup> judgment which the king had judged; and they <sup>n</sup>feared the king: for <sup>o</sup> they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do <sup>p</sup> justice.

4 And king Söl-ö-mön was king over all Is-<sup>ra</sup>-ël. 2 And these were the <sup>q</sup>princes whom he had: Äz-ä-rä-äh the son of 'Zä-dök, the <sup>r</sup>priest; 3 Äl-l-hö-rëph and 'Ä-hi-jäh, the sons of Shi-shä, <sup>s</sup> "scribes; <sup>t</sup> Jë-hösh-ä-phät the son of Ä-hi-lüd, the <sup>u</sup>recorder; 4 and <sup>v</sup>Be-nä-jäh the son of <sup>w</sup>Jë-hoi-ä-dä was over the host; and Zä-dök and <sup>x</sup>'Ä-bi-ä-thär were priests; 5 and Äz-ä-rä-äh the son of <sup>y</sup>'Nä-thän was over the officers; and Zä-büd the son of Nä-thän was <sup>z</sup>chief minister, and the king's <sup>a</sup>friend; 6 and Ä-hi-shär was over the <sup>b</sup>household; and Äd-ö-ni-räm the son of Äb-dä was over the men <sup>c</sup>subject to taskwork.

7 And 'Söl-ö-mön had <sup>d</sup>twelve officers over all Is-<sup>ra</sup>-ël, who provided <sup>e</sup> victuals for the <sup>f</sup>king and his household; each man had to make provision for a <sup>g</sup>'month in the <sup>h</sup>'year. 8 And these are their names: Bën'-hûr, in the <sup>i</sup>hill-country of 'É-phrä-im; 9 Bën-dë-kër, in Mä-käz, and in <sup>j</sup>'Shä-äl-bim, and <sup>k</sup>'Bëth-shë-mësh, and É-lön-bëth-hä'nän; 10 Bën-hë-sëd, in Ä-rüb-böth (to him <sup>l</sup>pertained <sup>m</sup>'Sö-eöh, and all the <sup>n</sup>land of <sup>o</sup>'Hë-phër); 11 Bën-ä-bin-ä-däb, in all <sup>p</sup>'the <sup>q</sup>'height of <sup>r</sup>'Dor (he had Tä-phäth the <sup>s</sup>daughter of Söl-ö-mön <sup>t</sup>to wife); 12 Bä-ä-nä the son of

V. 6. household—Or, palace, Var. KIT. SKI. men subject to taskwork—So KIT.; levy (viz. of workmen doing forced service: cf. ch. 5:13). Var. SKI. a. Vs. 7, 27. officers—Or, deputies, Th.; cf. ch. 22:47. victuals—Omit, KIT. V. 11. in—(to him pertained). height—uplands; highland, KIT. SKI.!

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 6. household—Insert, and Eliab the son of Shaphat was over the bodyguard (see II Sam. 23:23), Th. (after Sept.).

<sup>m</sup> Judgment, II Pct. 2:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>o</sup> See vs. 9, 11, 12.  
<sup>p</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.

<sup>q</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>r</sup> Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
<sup>s</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.

<sup>t</sup> Abijah, I Sam. 14:3.  
<sup>u</sup> Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
<sup>v</sup> Or, secretaries.  
<sup>w</sup> Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Or, chronicler.

<sup>y</sup> Benaiab, I Ki. 2:25.  
<sup>z</sup> Jehoiada, II Chr. 23:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Abiathar, I Ki. 2:26.

<sup>b</sup> Nathan, I Chr. 17:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, priest. See II Sam. 8:18.  
<sup>e</sup> Friendship, Pr. 27:6.

<sup>f</sup> Household, Pr. 31:27.  
<sup>g</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.

<sup>h</sup> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>k</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>m</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.

<sup>n</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>o</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

<sup>p</sup> Jud. 1:35.  
<sup>q</sup> Beth-shemesh, II Ki. 14:11.

<sup>r</sup> Socoh, I Sam. 17:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Hephher, Num. 26:33.

<sup>u</sup> Dor, Naphthodor, Or, region.  
<sup>v</sup> Dor, Ju. 1:27.  
<sup>w</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>x</sup> Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

12  
a Tannach,  
1 Chr. 7:29.  
b Meziddo,  
Josh. 12:21.  
c Beth-shean,  
1 Sam. 31:10.  
d Josh. 3:16.  
e Jezreel, Josh.  
15:56.  
f Abel-meholah,  
Ju. 7:22.  
1 Or, *over*  
*against*.  
g 1 Chr. 6:68.

13  
h Ramoth-gilead, II Ki.  
9:1.  
2 Or, *Havvoth-jair*.  
i Jair, Num.  
32:41.  
j Manasse,  
Deut. 33:17.  
k Gilead, Num.  
32:1.  
l Argob, Deut.  
3:4.  
m Bashan, Josh.  
12:4.  
n Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
o Walla, Jer.  
51:58.  
p Brasse, Josh.  
22:8.

14  
q Mahanaim,  
II Sam. 2:8.

15  
r Ahimaas,  
II Sam. 18:19.  
s See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
t See "Tribes,"  
Num. 36:9.  
u Basemath,  
Gen. 26:34.

16  
v Hushai,  
II Sam. 16:16.  
3 Or, in *Alah*.

18  
w Shimeï,  
II Sam. 19:16.

19  
z Sihon, Josh.  
13:10.  
y Amorites,  
1 Chr. 1:13.  
4 Or, Josh. 12:4.  
z Heb. *and one*  
*officer*.

20  
a Ch. 3:5; Gen.  
32:12.  
b See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
c See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
d Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
e Sand, Ps.  
139:18.  
f Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

g Meal, Ruth 2:14. \* Ch. 5:1 in Heb. 21 A II Chr. 9:26.  
i Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7. j See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
k Euphrates, Deut. 1:7. l Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

Ā-hī'lūd, in "Tā'ā-nāch and  
° Me-gīd-dō, and all ° Bēth-  
shē'ān which is beside ° Zār-  
ē-thān, beneath ° Jēz-rē-ēl, from  
Bēth-shē'ān to ° Ā'bēl-mē-hō-  
lāh, as far as ° beyond ° Jōk-  
mē-ām; 13 Bēn-gē-bēr, in ° Rā-  
mōth-gīl-ē-ād (to him *pertained*  
° the towns of ° Jā'ir the son  
of ° Mā-nās-sēh, which are in  
° Gil-ē-ād; *even* to him *pertained*  
the region of ° Ār-gōb, which is  
in ° Bā'shān, threescore great  
° cities with ° walls and ° brazen  
bars); 14 Ā-hīn'ā-dāb the son  
of Id-dō, in ° Mā-hā-nā'im; 15  
° Ā-hīm'ā-az, in ° Nāph-tā-li (he  
also took ° Bās-ē-māth the  
daughter of Sōl'ō-mōn to wife);  
16 Bā'ā-nā the son of ° Hū-shāi,  
in Āsh-ēr and ° Bē'ā-lōth; 17  
Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt the son of Pā-  
rū'āh, in Is'sā-chār; 18 ° Shīm-  
ē-i the son of Ē'lā, in Bēn-jā-  
mīn; 19 Gē-bēr the son of Ū-ri,  
in the land of Gil-ē-ād, the  
country of ° Sī'hōn king of the  
° Am'ōr-ites and of ° Ōg king of  
Bā'shān; ° and *he was* the only  
officer that was in the land.

20 ° Jū-dāh and ° Īs-rā-ēl  
were many as the ° sand which  
is by the ° sea in multitude, ° eat-  
ing and drinking and making  
merry. \* 21 ° And Sōl'ō-mōn  
ruled over all the kingdoms  
from the ° R River unto the land  
of the ° Phī-līs-tīnes, and unto

**Var. Read.**—V. 12. beyond—Or, *opposite to*, Th. Ba. KIT. V. 13. towns—tent villages; villages, KIT. V. 16. and Bealoth—and the Leader, KIT. V. 19. of Gilead—of Gad, KIT. he was . . . land—Lit. one deputy who was in the land (see Var. Read.); he was . . . land—and there was one officer who was in the land of Gad (Gilead?), KIT. V. 22. measures—cors, Var. KIT. V. 23. fowl—geese, Ge. guineahens, Th.; swans, Ew.; Omit, KIT. V. 24. on this side of—on the other side of, viz. with reference to Babylon, cf. Ezra 4:16. &c.; beyond, KIT. SKI. V. 28. the officers were—it (the provender) might belong. Ke. Ba. (cf. ch. 10:26); they (i.e. the horses) were, SKI. V. 29. largeness of heart—i.e. understanding; breadth of mind, SKI.

the border of ° Ē-g'gypt: ° they  
brought ° tribute, and served  
Sōl'ō-mōn all the days of his  
° life. 22 And Sōl'ō-mōn's pro-  
vision for one day was thirty  
° measures of fine ° flour, and  
threescore measures of meal, 23  
ten fat ° oxen, and twenty oxen  
out of the pastures, and a hun-  
dred ° sheep, besides ° harts, and  
gazelles, and roebucks, and fat-  
tened ° fowl. 24 For he had do-  
minion over all the region ° on  
this side the River, from Typh-  
sāh even to ° Gā-zā, ° over all the  
kings ° on this side the River;  
and ° he had ° peace on all sides  
round about him. 25 ° And Jū-  
dāh and Īs-rā-ēl dwelt ° safely,  
every man under his ° vine and  
under his ° fig-tree, ° from Dan  
even to ° Bē-ēr-shē-bā, all the  
days of Sōl'ō-mōn. 26 And Sōl-  
ō-mōn had ° forty thousand stalls  
of horses for his ° chariots, and  
twelve thousand ° horsemen. 27  
And those officers provided victu-  
als for king Sōl'ō-mōn, and  
for all that came unto king Sōl-  
ō-mōn's ° table, every man in  
his month; they let nothing be  
lacking. 28 ° Barley also and  
° straw for the ° horses and  
° swift steeds brought they unto  
the place ° where the officers  
were, every man according to  
his charge.

29 And ° God gave ° Sōl'ō-  
mōn ° wisdom and understand-  
ing exceeding much, and large-  
ness of ° heart, even as the sand  
that is on the sea-shore. 30  
And Sōl'ō-mōn's wisdom ex-  
celled the wisdom of all ° the

**Var. Read.**—V. 19. and Og King of Bashan—Omit, SKI.; add. of Judah, Ew. Sa. Kue. Targ. (adapting the literal renderings as above) adds, to maintain the King in the intercalary month. V. 26. forty—So KIT.; four, Ew. Th. Ke. Ba. (cf. II Chr. 9:25).

† STRAW.—Used for Animals—Gen. 24:25, 32; Ju. 19:19; I Ki. 4:28; Is. 11:7; 65:25. Trodden down—Is. 25:10. Used for making Brick—Ex. 5:7, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, 18.  
**Figurative.**—Job 41:27.

m Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
n II Sam. 8:2, 6.  
o Tribute, Mt.  
22:19.  
p Life, Gen. 2:7.

22  
5 Heb. *cor*.  
q See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.

23  
r Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
s Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
t See "Anim-  
als," Gen.  
2:20.  
u See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.

24  
6 Or, *beyond the*  
*River*.  
v Gaza, Ju. 16:1.  
w Ps. 72:11.  
z I Chr. 22:9.  
y Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

25  
s Jer. 23:6; Mic.  
4:4; Zech.  
3:10.  
a Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
b Vine, Is. 5:2.  
c Fig-tree,  
Deut. 8:8.  
d I Sam. 3:20.  
e Beer-sheba,  
I Sam. 8:2.

26  
7 In II Chr. 9:25,  
*four thousand*.  
f Chariots,  
I Ki. 20:1.  
g Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.

27  
h Table, II Ki.  
4:10.

28  
i Barley, Deut.  
8:8.  
j See "Anim-  
als," Gen.  
2:20.  
k Eeth. 8:10, 14.  
l Mic. 1:13.  
8 Or, *where he*  
*(that is, the*  
*king) was*. Or,  
*where it should*  
*be*.

29  
l Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1  
m Ch. 3:12.  
n Solomon,  
I Ki. 4:30.  
o Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
p Heart, Acts  
15:9.

30  
q Gen. 29:1; Ju.  
6:33.

<sup>30</sup>  
 a Is. 19:11; Acts 7:22.  
 b Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

<sup>31</sup>  
 c I Chr. 15:19; Ps. 89, title.  
 d I Chr. 2:6.  
 e Nations, Gen. 10:32.

<sup>32</sup>  
 f Pr. 1:1; Eccl. 12:9; Song of Sol. 1:1.  
 g Proverbs, Ez. 12:22.  
 h Songs, Ex. 15:1.

<sup>33</sup>  
 i Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
 j Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
 k See "Herbs," Ps. 37:2.  
 l Wall, Jer. 31:58.  
 m Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 n Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 o Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
 p Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.  
 q Fish, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>34</sup>  
 r Ch. 10:1;  
 s II Chr. 9:23.  
 t Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>1</sup>  
 u Ch. 5:15 in Heb.  
 v II Chr. 2:3.  
 w Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
 x Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 y Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
 z II Sam. 5:11;  
 a I Chr. 14:1.  
 b Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 c David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>3</sup>  
 d I Chr. 28:2, 3.  
 e II Sam. 7:8-13; I Chr. 17:4.  
 f House, Deut. 24:10.  
 g See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 h Name, Acts 16:18.  
 i War, Josh. 22:12.  
 j Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 k Feet, Gen. 15:4.

children of the east, and <sup>a</sup> all the wisdom of <sup>b</sup> Egypt. 31 For <sup>c</sup> he was wiser than all men; than <sup>d</sup> E<sup>h</sup>than the E<sup>z</sup>-ra<sup>h</sup>-ite, and He<sup>m</sup>an, and Ca<sup>l</sup>-eol, and Da<sup>r</sup>-da, the sons of Ma<sup>h</sup>-hol: and his fame was in all the <sup>e</sup> nations round about. 32 <sup>f</sup> And he spake three thousand <sup>g</sup> proverbs; and his <sup>h</sup> songs were a thousand and five. 33 And he spake of <sup>i</sup> trees, from the cedar that is in <sup>j</sup> Leb<sup>l</sup>-a<sup>n</sup>on even unto the <sup>k</sup> hyssop that springeth out of the <sup>l</sup> wall: he spake also of <sup>m</sup> beasts, and of <sup>n</sup> birds, and of <sup>o</sup> creeping things, and of <sup>p</sup> fishes. 34 And <sup>q</sup> there came of all peoples to hear the wisdom of Sol<sup>l</sup>-o<sup>m</sup>on, from all kings of the <sup>r</sup> earth, who had heard of his wisdom.

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>t</sup> Hi<sup>r</sup>-ram king of Tyre sent his <sup>u</sup> servants unto Sol<sup>l</sup>-o<sup>m</sup>on; for he had heard that they had <sup>v</sup> anointed him king in the room of his father: for <sup>w</sup> Hi<sup>r</sup>-ram was ever a <sup>x</sup> lover of <sup>y</sup> David. 2 And Sol<sup>l</sup>-o<sup>m</sup>on sent to Hi<sup>r</sup>-ram, saying, 3 Thou knowest how that <sup>z</sup> David my father could not build a <sup>a</sup> house for the <sup>b</sup> name of Je<sup>h</sup>-ho<sup>v</sup>-v<sup>h</sup> his God for the <sup>c</sup> wars which were about him on every side, until <sup>d</sup> Je<sup>h</sup>-ho<sup>v</sup>-v<sup>h</sup> put them under the soles of his <sup>e</sup> feet. 4 But now Je<sup>h</sup>-ho<sup>v</sup>-v<sup>h</sup> my God hath given me <sup>f</sup> rest on every side; there is neither <sup>g</sup> adversary, nor <sup>h</sup> evil occurrence. 5 And, behold, <sup>i</sup> I purpose to build a

Var. Rend.—V. 32, proverbs—i.e. fables, in which trees and animals were introduced, Hu. Gr. proverbs and songs—i.e. gnomic and lyric poetry. See older parts of Book of Proverbs, SKI. V. 33, birds—fowl, a. Chap. 5.—V. 1, a lover of—friendly to, SKI.; a life-time friend, KIT. V. 3, wars

house for the name of Je<sup>h</sup>-ho<sup>v</sup>-v<sup>h</sup> my God, as Je<sup>h</sup>-ho<sup>v</sup>-v<sup>h</sup> spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build the house for my name. 6 Now therefore command thou that they cut me cedar-trees out of Leb<sup>l</sup>-a<sup>n</sup>on; and my servants shall be with thy servants; and I will give thee hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt say: for thou knowest that there is not among us <sup>m</sup> any that knoweth how to cut timber like unto the <sup>n</sup> Si<sup>d</sup>-do<sup>n</sup>-i<sup>n</sup>-an<sup>g</sup>.

7 And it came to pass, when Hi<sup>r</sup>-ram heard the words of Sol<sup>l</sup>-o<sup>m</sup>on, that he <sup>o</sup> rejoiced greatly, and said, <sup>p</sup> Blessed be Je<sup>h</sup>-ho<sup>v</sup>-v<sup>h</sup> this day, who hath given unto David a wise son over this great people. 8 And Hi<sup>r</sup>-ram sent to Sol<sup>l</sup>-o<sup>m</sup>on, saying, I have heard the message which thou hast sent unto me: I will do all thy desire concerning <sup>q</sup> timber of <sup>r</sup> cedar, and concerning timber of <sup>s</sup> fir. 9 My servants shall bring them down from Leb<sup>l</sup>-a<sup>n</sup>on unto the sea; and I will make them into rafts to go by sea <sup>t</sup> unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be broken up there, and thou shalt <sup>u</sup> receive them; and <sup>v</sup> thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving <sup>w</sup> food for my <sup>x</sup> household. 10 So <sup>y</sup> Hi<sup>r</sup>-ram gave <sup>z</sup> Sol<sup>l</sup>-o<sup>m</sup>on <sup>a</sup> timber of <sup>b</sup> cedar and timber of fir according to all his desire. 11 And Sol<sup>l</sup>-o<sup>m</sup>on gave Hi<sup>r</sup>-ram

—So KIT.; enemies, Ez. 74. which were about him—Or, with which they (men) surrounded him, KIT. SKI. V. 6, cut—hew, KIT. a. servants—people, KIT. knoweth how to cut—can skill to hew, R; understands how to cut, KIT. V. 7, Jehovah—Yahweh the God of Israel, SKI. Vs. 8, 10, fir—cypress, Var. KIT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 6, cedar-trees—trees, Sept.; cedars, KIT. V. 7, Jehovah—Insert, the God of Israel, Sept. (l.), SKI.

<sup>4</sup>  
 i Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
 j Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 k Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 l II Sam. 7:12, 13; I Chr. 17:12; 22:10; 28:6.  
 m See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 n Sidon, Is. 23:12.

<sup>7</sup>  
 o Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 p Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

<sup>8</sup>  
 q Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
 r See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
 s Or, cypress.

<sup>9</sup>  
 t Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
 u II Chr. 2:16.  
 v Or, carry them away.  
 w Ezra 3:7; Ez. 27:17.  
 x Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 y Household, Pr. 31:27.

<sup>10</sup>  
 z Hiram, I Ki. 5:1.  
 a Heb. Hiram (and in v. 18).  
 b Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 c Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
 d See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.

† I. HIRAM (Hiram).—King of Tyre—II Sam. 5:11; I Ki. 5:1; 9:11, 12; I Chr. 14:1; II Chr. 2:3, 11, 12, 13. Gave Cities to Solomon—II Chr. 8:2, 18. Servants of—II Chr. 9:10, 21. Helped build Solomon's Temple—I Ki. Chap. 5, 9:14, 27; 10:11, 22. Descendants of—I Chr. 8:5.

II. HIRAM.—A Skilful Worker in Brass—I Ki. 7:13, 40, 45; II Chr. 4:11, 16.

## I KINGS

**11**  
*a* Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
*1* Heb. *cor*.  
*b* Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
*c* Food, Gen. 9:3.  
*d* Household, Pr. 31:27.  
*2* Or, *beaten*.  
*e* Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
*f* Year, Lev. 25:8.

**12**  
*g* Ch. 3:12.  
*h* Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*i* Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
*j* Promises, John 14:2.  
*k* Peace, Fr. 17:1.  
*l* Covenants between Men, Gen. 17:2.

**13**  
*m* Ch. 4:6; 9:15.  
*n* Bondage, John 8:33.  
*3* Heb. *men subject to task-work*.  
*o* Israel, Deut. 4:1.

**14**  
*p* Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
*q* Month, Gen. 7:11.  
*r* Home, Lev. 18:9.  
*s* Ch. 4:6.

**15**  
*t* Ch. 9:20-22; II Chr. 2:17, 18.  
*u* Burdens, Ps. 55:22.  
*v* See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.  
*w* Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

**16**  
*z* Ch. 9:23.

**17**  
*y* Ch. 6:7; I Chr. 22:2.  
*4* Heb. *brought away*.

twenty thousand <sup>a</sup> measures of <sup>b</sup> wheat for <sup>c</sup> food to his <sup>d</sup> household, and twenty measures of <sup>e</sup> pure <sup>f</sup> oil: thus gave Söl-ö-mön to Hí-rām year by <sup>g</sup> year. 12 And <sup>h</sup> Je-hö-väh gave Söl-ö-mön <sup>i</sup> wisdom, as he <sup>j</sup> promised him; and there was <sup>k</sup> peace between Hí-rām and Söl-ö-mön; and they two made a <sup>l</sup> league together.

13 And <sup>m</sup> king Söl-ö-mön raised a <sup>n</sup> levy out of all <sup>o</sup> Ís-<sup>rä-él</sup>; and the levy was thirty thousand men. 14 And he sent them to <sup>p</sup> Lëb-ä-nön, ten thousand a <sup>q</sup> month by courses; a month they were in Lëb-ä-nön, and two months at <sup>r</sup> home: and <sup>s</sup> Äd-ö-ní-rām was over the men subject to taskwork. 15 And <sup>t</sup> Söl-ö-mön had threescore and ten thousand that bare <sup>u</sup> burdens, and fourscore thousand that were <sup>v</sup> hewers in the <sup>w</sup> mountains; 16 <sup>x</sup> besides Söl-ö-mön's chief officers that were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, who bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. 17 And <sup>y</sup> the king commanded, and they <sup>z</sup> hewed out great stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the house with wrought stone. 18 And Söl-ö-

*Var. Read.*—V. 11. *measures*—*cors*, *Var. KIT*. V. 13. *levy* (see ch. 4:6); *labour hand*, *SKI*. V. 16. *Solomon*, *chief officers*—*So KIT*; the chiefs appointed by Solomon. *Th. Ba. Ke. V. 17*, hewed out—*So KIT*; quarried, *Var.* to lay <sup>a</sup> stone—to lay <sup>b</sup> and with hewed (squared), *KIT*.) stones. *Th. KIT*. V. 18. the Gebalites did <sup>c</sup> them—and (especially) the Gebalites did <sup>d</sup> hem <sup>e</sup> them. *Ge. Ew. Ke. Ba. KIT*. Chap. 6.—V. 3. porch . . . house—hall before the holy room (of the house), *KIT*. Vs. 3, 6, 17, 23. temple—nave; hall (nave),

mön's builders and Hí-rām's <sup>a</sup> builders and <sup>b</sup> the Gë-bäl-ites did fashion them, and prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

**6** <sup>a</sup> And it came to pass in the four hundred and eighth year <sup>b</sup> after the children of Ís-<sup>rä-él</sup> were come out of the land of <sup>c</sup> É-<sup>gypt</sup>, in the fourth year of Söl-ö-mön's reign over Ís-<sup>rä-él</sup>, in the <sup>d</sup> month Ziv, which is the second month, that he <sup>e</sup> began to build the house of Je-hö-väh. 2 And the house which king Söl-ö-mön built for Je-hö-väh, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty <sup>f</sup> cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits. 3 And the <sup>g</sup> porch before <sup>h</sup> the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house. 4 And for the house <sup>i</sup> he made <sup>j</sup> windows of fixed lattice-work. 5 And against the <sup>k</sup> wall of the house he built stories round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and <sup>l</sup> of <sup>m</sup> the oracle; and he made <sup>n</sup> side-chambers round about. 6 The nether-

*SKI*. Vs. 5, 16, 19, 20, 31. *oracle*—*chancel* (the innermost sanctuary called "Holy of Holies"); *oracle* (*lit.* hinder part), used exclusively of the inner shrine of Solomon's temple. *The place where Yahweh dwelt*, *SKI*; hinder-room, *KIT*. V. 5. *stories*, side chambers, *Var. KIT*; side chambers or cells (*lit.* ribs), *SKI*.

*Var. Read.*—V. 11. *measures* . . . thousand baths, *Sept. Jos. Th. Be. KIT. SKI*. (cf. II Chr. 2:10). V. 16. three hundred—*So KIT*; six hundred, *Th. (II Chr. 2:2, 18), Sept. (B)*.

**18**  
*z* Josh. 13:5; Ex. 27:9.

**1**  
*a* II Chr. 3:1, 2.  
*b* Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
*c* Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
*d* See "Months," Gen. 7:11.  
*e* Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
*5* Heb. *built*.

**2**  
*f* Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

**3**  
*g* Porch, Ju. 3:23.  
*6* That is, the holy place.

**4**  
*h* Ex. 40:16; 41:16.  
*i* Window, I Sam. 19:12.  
*7* Or, *windows broad within, and narrow without*.

**5**  
*j* Ex. 41:6.  
*k* Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
*l* Vs. 16, 19, 20.  
*m* See "Most Holy Place," Lev. 16:2.  
*8* That is, the most holy place.  
*n* Ex. 41:5, 6.

\* **BUILDER:** Choice of Foundation.—Wise Choice—I Cor. 3:10, 11; Mt. 7:24, 25; Lu. 6:48; Col. 2:7. Foolish Choice—Mt. 7:26, 27; Lu. 17:28; Ps. 118:22; Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10; Lu. 20:17; I Pet. 2:7, 8.

**Style of Structure.**—Eph. 2:21, 22; 4:11-16; Hab. 2:12; Col. 2:6, 7.

**Permanence of.**—Ps. 127:1; Is. 58:12; Ps. 102:16; I Cor. 3:12-15; II Cor. 10:8.

**Man as a Builder.**—Cities—Gen. 11:4; Num. 32:24; Josh. 6:26; I Ki. 9:24; 16:34; II Chr. 14:7; Is. 45:13; Dan. 9:25. Temple—I Chr. 28:2; II Chr. 2:1; 3:1; I Ki. ch. 6; Zech. 6:12, 13. Tombs—Mt. 23:29; Lu. 11:47, 48. Barns—Lu. 12:18.

**Tower.**—Lu. 14:28-30. Building Nations (*Fig.*)—Jer. 1:10; Mal. 1:4.

**God as a Builder.**—House of David—II Sam. 7:11, 12, 27-29; I Ki. 11:38; I Chr. 17:10; Acts 15:16. The Cities of Judah—Ps. 69:35; 102:16; 147:2; Jer. 33:7. Israel as a Nation—Jer. 6:4; 42:10; 18:6-10; 31:4. Abode of Saints—I Cor. 5:1. Church on Earth—Heb. 3:1-6. New Jerusalem—Heb. 11:10.

**Christ as a Builder.**—The Temple—Mt. 26:31; 27:40; Mk. 15:29; John 2:20. The Church—Mt. 16:18. The Life—Eph. 4:11-16.



most story was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad; for on the outside he made offsets *in the wall* of the house round about, that *the beams* should not have hold in the walls of the house. 7 And <sup>a</sup> the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready <sup>1</sup> at the quarry; and there was neither <sup>b</sup> hammer nor <sup>c</sup> axe nor any tool of <sup>d</sup> iron heard in the house, while it was in building. 8 The <sup>e</sup> door for the middle side-chambers was in the right <sup>2</sup> side of the <sup>1</sup> house: and they went up by winding stairs into the middle *story*, and out of the middle into the third. 9 So he built the house, and finished it; and he covered the house with beams and <sup>3</sup> planks of <sup>4</sup> cedar. 10 And he built the stories against all the house, each five <sup>5</sup> cubits high: and <sup>4</sup> they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 And the <sup>6</sup> word of Jê-hô<sup>7</sup> vâh came to <sup>1</sup> Sôlô-môn, saying, 12 Concerning this house which thou art building, <sup>k i m</sup> if thou wilt <sup>8</sup> walk in my <sup>9</sup> statutes, and execute mine <sup>10</sup> ordinances, and keep all my <sup>11</sup> commandments to walk in them; then will I establish my word with thee, which I spake unto <sup>12</sup> David thy <sup>13</sup> father.

Var. Read.—V. 6. story—cell, KIT. SKI. Sept. offsets.—So KIT.: rebatelements, SKI. s. V. 8. middle—*insert*, row of, right—i.e. south, Var. SKI. winding stairs—Or, by trap doors, *Fash. Sla.*; stairs, KIT. story—row. V. 9. covered.—So KIT.: covered in beams.—So KIT.: rafters. V. 10. they rested on the house.—*Perhaps*, he fastened the house (to the side building), *Th. Ba.*; and he bound it with the temple, KIT. V. 15, 16. built—inlaid (II Chr. 3:5); decorated, KIT. walls—beams, SKI. fir—cypress, Var. KIT. V. 18. on the hinder part.—(beginning) from the extreme end. it—himself, Var. KIT. V. 17. before—in front (?) of it, *DeW. Eo. Ke. V. 18.* knops—wild gourds, *Th. Ke.*; cucumbers, KIT. V. 20. covered the altar—made an altar, SKI. after Sept.: finished an altar, KIT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 6. story—cell. Sept. KIT. SKI. V. 7. Misplaced or later

13 And <sup>14</sup> I will dwell among the children of <sup>15</sup> Is<sup>16</sup>-ra-êl, and <sup>17</sup> will not forsake my people Is<sup>18</sup>-ra-êl.

14 So Sôlô-môn built the house, and finished it. 15 And he built the <sup>19</sup> walls of the house within with boards of cedar: <sup>20</sup> from the floor of the house unto the walls of the ceiling, he covered them on the inside with <sup>21</sup> wood; and <sup>22</sup> he covered the floor of the house with boards of <sup>23</sup> fir. 16 <sup>24</sup> And he built twenty cubits on the hinder part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor unto the walls *of the ceiling*: he built *them* for it within, for an oracle, even for <sup>25</sup> the most holy place. 17 And the house, that is, the temple before *the oracle*, was forty cubits *long*. 18 And there was cedar on the house within, carved with <sup>26</sup> knops and open <sup>27</sup> flowers: all was cedar; there was no <sup>28</sup> stone seen. 19 And he prepared an oracle in the midst of the house within, to set there the <sup>29</sup> ark of the covenant of Jê-hô<sup>30</sup> vâh. 20 And within the oracle was a *space* of twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof; and he overlaid it with pure <sup>31</sup> gold: <sup>32</sup> and he covered the <sup>33</sup> altar with cedar. 21 So Sôlô-môn overlaid the house within with pure gold:

addition, SKI. V. 8. door . . . house—entrances to the lower cell was on the south side of the temple, middle—lowest, *Sept. Targ. Eo. Ba. Th. Ba. Sla. Kto.* (cf. v. 6; Ez. 41:7); lower, KIT.: *Insert*, row of, Var. V. 10. five cubits—fifteen ells, KIT. V. 15, 16. walls—joists, *Th. Ba. Ke. Ba. Sla. Kto.* (after *Sept.*): beams, SKI. V. 16. with . . . with—*Omit*, SKI. V. 17. before the oracle—in front of the chancel, *Sept. Vulg. Th. Ba. Sla.*; and virtually, *s.*; before the hinder room, KIT. the house that is—*Omit*, SKI. KIT. Vs. 18, 19. *interrupt the connection and are perhaps misplaced.* Var. SKI. KIT. *Sept. omits* v. 18. V. 20. And within (the oracle) was a space of—*Omit*, except parenthesis, *Sla.* (repeated by error from end of v. 17); hinder room, KIT. he . . . cedar—he made an altar (add. of cedar, *Th. Ba. Sla. Kto.*) before the chancel and overlaid it with gold, *Sept. Th. Ba. Sla.*; finished an altar, KIT.

13

<sup>1</sup> Anthropolomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>14</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>15</sup> Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.

15

<sup>16</sup> Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
<sup>17</sup> Or, *both the floors of the house and the walls, &c.* (and so v. 16).  
<sup>18</sup> Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
<sup>19</sup> Ch. 7:7.  
<sup>20</sup> Or, *cypress*.

16

<sup>21</sup> II Chr. 3:8.  
<sup>22</sup> Most Holy Place, Lev. 16:2.

18

<sup>23</sup> Ch. 7:24.  
<sup>24</sup> Or, *gourds*.  
<sup>25</sup> See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>26</sup> Stone, Ex. 34:1.

19

<sup>27</sup> Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

20

<sup>28</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>29</sup> Or, *he overlaid the altar also, which was of cedar*.  
<sup>30</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.

<sup>21</sup>  
a Chains, Ps.  
149:2.

<sup>22</sup>  
b Ex. 30:1, 3, 6.

<sup>23</sup>  
c II Chr. 3:10-  
12.  
d Cherubim,  
Ex. 25:18.  
e Olive, Ex.  
23:11.

<sup>24</sup>  
f Wing, Is.  
40:31.

<sup>25</sup>  
g Measure, Ex.  
36:9.

<sup>27</sup>  
h Ch. 8:7; Ex.  
25:20; 37:9.  
i Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
j House, Deut.  
24:10.  
k Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>28</sup>  
l Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.

<sup>29</sup>  
m See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.  
n See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
o See "Plants,"  
Ps. 144:12.

<sup>31</sup>  
p Most Holy  
Place, Lev.  
16:2.

and he drew <sup>a</sup> chains of gold across before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold. <sup>22</sup> And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until all the house was finished: also <sup>b</sup> the whole altar that belonged to the oracle he overlaid with gold.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>c</sup> And in the oracle he made two <sup>d</sup> chēr-û-bîm of <sup>e</sup> olive-wood, each ten cubits high. <sup>24</sup> And five cubits was the one <sup>f</sup> wing of the chēr-ûb, and five cubits the other wing of the chēr-ûb: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits. <sup>25</sup> And the other chēr-ûb was ten cubits: both the chēr-û-bîm were of one <sup>g</sup> measure and one form. <sup>26</sup> The height of the one chēr-ûb was ten cubits, and so was it of the other chēr-ûb. <sup>27</sup> And he set the chēr-û-bîm within the inner house; and <sup>h</sup> the wings of the chēr-û-bîm were stretched forth, so that the wing of the one touched the one <sup>i</sup> wall, and the wing of the other chēr-ûb touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the <sup>j</sup> house. <sup>28</sup> And he overlaid the chēr-û-bîm with <sup>k</sup> gold.

<sup>29</sup> And he <sup>m</sup> carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of chēr-û-bîm and <sup>n</sup> palm-trees and open <sup>o</sup> flowers, within and without. <sup>30</sup> And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without. <sup>31</sup> And for the entrance of the <sup>p</sup> oracle he made

**Var. Read.**—V. 22. belonged to—stood in, KIT. oracle—hinder room, KIT. Vs. 23, 31. olive-wood—oleaster, Var. KIT. V. 29. open flowers—garlands of flowers, SKI. KIT. after Sept.; add, in the Holy of Holies and in the Holy Place, Ke. Ba. within and without—Perhaps, both of the inner and of the outer house, SKI. Klo. V. 32. So . . . them—So KIT.; And on the two doors he carved, V. 34. fir-wood—cypress-wood, Var. KIT.

doors of olive-wood: the <sup>1</sup> lintel and <sup>a</sup> door-posts were a fifth part of the wall. <sup>32</sup> So he made two doors of olive-wood; and he carved upon them carvings of chēr-û-bîm and palm-trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold upon the chēr-û-bîm, and upon the palm-trees. <sup>33</sup> So also made he for the entrance of the temple door-posts of olive-wood, out of a fourth part of the wall; <sup>34</sup> and <sup>r</sup> two doors of <sup>2</sup> fir-wood: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding. <sup>35</sup> And he carved *thereon* chēr-û-bîm and palm-trees and open flowers; and he overlaid them with gold fitted upon the graven work. <sup>36</sup> And <sup>s</sup> he built the inner court with three courses of hewn <sup>t</sup> stone, and a course of cedar beams.

<sup>37</sup> <sup>u</sup> In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of Jê-hô-vâh laid, in the <sup>v</sup> month Zîv. <sup>38</sup> And in the eleventh <sup>w</sup> year, in the month Bûl, which is the eighth month, was the house finished <sup>x</sup> throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he <sup>y</sup> seven years in <sup>z</sup> building it. **7** And <sup>a</sup> b Sôl-ô-môn was building his own <sup>c</sup> house thirteen years, and he finished all

**Var. Read.**—V. 21. Omit all except "before the altar," SKI. after Sept. he drew . . . oracle—caused the veil by means of chains of gold to pass before the channel, Th. and virtually No. (cf. II Chr. 3:14); omit, KIT. And . . . gold—these words belong to v. 20. and were written here by accident, Th. Bo. V. 23. each . . . high—v. 28. should be here, STA. (with even for each). cubits—ells, KIT. V. 27. the wings of the cherubim—their wings, Sept. Th. Bo. Sta. Klo. KIT. wings . . . forth—And they spread out their wings, Sept. SKI.; so that their wings were spread out, KIT. V. 31. the lintel . . . wall—the portal and the side posts having five angles (i.e. the doorway being pointed at the top), Bû. Th. Sta. after Vulg. (l.)—the lintel and door-posts formed a pentagon, SKI. KIT. V. 33. out . . . wall—even posts of four angles (or, square), Vulg. Bo. Th. Sta. (l.) (cf. Ex. 41:21); four-cornered posts, SKI. after Vulg., KIT.

<sup>1</sup> Or, posts.  
<sup>2</sup> See "Door,"  
Ex. 12:22.

<sup>34</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 41:23-25.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, cypress.

<sup>36</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 7:12; Jer.  
38:10.  
<sup>t</sup> Stone, Ex.  
34:1.

<sup>37</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Month, Gen.  
7:11.

<sup>38</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, with all  
the appurte-  
nances thereof,  
and with all  
the ordinances  
thereof.  
<sup>y</sup> Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Builder, I KI.  
5:18.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 3:1; 9:10;  
II Chr. 8:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.  
<sup>c</sup> Palace, Dan.  
8:2.

2  
a Ch. 10:17, 21;  
b I Chr. 9:16.  
c Lebanon, Jer.  
18:14.  
d Cubit, Deut.  
3:11.  
e Pillar, Num.  
3:36.

3  
f Or, side-chambers.  
g Heb. ribs.

4  
h Or, frames for the windows.

5  
i Window.  
j I Sam. 19:12.

6  
k Porch, Ju.  
3:23.  
l Ex. 41:25, 26.

7  
m Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
n See "Judges,"  
Ex. 18:22.  
o Ch. 6:15, 16.

his house. 2 For <sup>a</sup> he built the house of the forest of <sup>b</sup> Lēb-ā-nōn; the length thereof was a hundred <sup>c</sup> cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar <sup>d</sup> pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. 3 And it was covered with cedar above over the forty and five <sup>e</sup> beams, that were upon the pillars; fifteen in a row. 4 And there were <sup>f</sup> beams in three rows, and window was over against window in three ranks. 5 And all the doors and posts were made square with beams: and <sup>g</sup> window was over against window in three ranks. 6 And he made the <sup>h</sup> porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits; and a porch before them; and pillars and a <sup>i</sup> threshold before them. 7 And he made the porch of the <sup>j</sup> throne where he was to <sup>k</sup> judge, even the porch of judgment: and <sup>l</sup> it was

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 2. For—And, SKI. with cedar beams—with shoulders of cedar, *Sept.* (Swet), SKI.; columns of cedar, KIT. V. 3. covered—So KIT.; Or, lined, SKI. beams—So a; side chambers; planks, BENZ. SKI.; columns, KIT. that were upon the pillars—that lay on forty-five pillars, *Ew. Sta.*; Or, that were upon the pillars, even forty-five (*the number referring to the side-chamber*), *Th. Ke.*; that were upon the pillars and the pillars were forty-five, SKI.; that were upon the pillars, the forty-five, KIT. a—each, SKI.; the KIT. V. 4. beams—floors; frames, SKI. prospects, a; windows (?), KIT. window . . . ranks—*Lit.* view against view three times, i.e. the chambers on each floor had windows opening towards the interior of the building, *Th. Ba.* KIT.; light was over against light three times (in three ranks, a), SKI. V. 5. posts—lights, SKI.; prospects, KIT. were made square with beams—were square in the upper wood-work (i.e. they were not pointed or arched), *Th. Ke.*; were square in frame-work, SKI.; were square, KIT.; were square in prospect, a. V. 6. a threshold—thick beams, a; omit, KIT. before them—were before them. V. 7. from floor to floor—i.e. (*idiomatically, though the sense is obscure*) the one floor as well as the other, *Ge. Ke.*; but see *Var. Read.*; from floor to rafters (?), SKI.; from floor to roof, KIT. V. 8. house—work—house (palace, KIT.) in which he dwelt (in the other court, inwards from (i.e. nearer the temple than) the Hall of Justice), was of like construction (with the latter), KIT. SKI. was to dwell, the other court—dwelt, in the other court; might dwell, the other court, a. Vs. 9, 11. even . . . measure

covered with cedar from floor to floor. 8 And his house where he was to dwell, the other court within the porch, was of the like work. <sup>k</sup> He made also a house for <sup>l</sup> Phā-<sup>m</sup>raōh's <sup>m</sup> daughter (<sup>n</sup> whom Sōl-<sup>o</sup>ō-mōn had <sup>p</sup> taken to wife), like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, even of hewn stone, <sup>a</sup> according to measure, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside unto the great court. 10 And the <sup>q</sup> foundation was of costly <sup>r</sup> stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits. 11 And above were costly stones, even hewn stone, according to <sup>s</sup> measure, and <sup>t</sup> cedar-wood. 12 And <sup>u</sup> the great court round about had three courses of hewn stone, and a course of cedar beams; <sup>v</sup> like as the inner court of the house of Jē-hō-vāh, and <sup>w</sup> the porch of the house.

hewed according to measures, *Th. Ba.* KIT.; in accordance with the measurements of hewn stone, SKI. V. 9. And so . . . court—from without to the great court; and from the court of the house of Yahweh unto the great court, BURNEY, SKI. (?); from the foundation to the coping and from the . . . to the great court, KIT. V. 12. courses—rows, KIT. a. course—row, KIT. a. like as—and so it was, *Var. KIT.* like as . . . house—So KIT.; round about the court of the House of Yahweh, and the court of the porch of the palace, BURNEY, SKI. (*after Sept.*).

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 2. four—three, *Sept. Ew. Sta.* (see v. 3) SKI. KIT. with cedar beams—with shoulders of cedar, *Sept.* SKI. (?); cedar capitals, KIT. V. 5. posts—windows (*lit.* views, as in v. 4), *Sept. Th. Ba. Ke. Sta. Klo.*; outlook openings, KIT. window was over against window—door was against door, *Sta. KIT.* (*after Sept.*; text repented by error from v. 4). V. 7. from floor to floor—from the floor to the ceiling (*lit.* joists; cf. ch. 6:15, 18), *Peah. Vulg. Ew. Th. Ba. (doubtfully) Sta. Klo. KIT.* V. 9. And so . . . court—and from the court of the house of Yahweh unto the great court, BURNEY, SKI. (?); And the great court was formed round about of free-stones and a row of cedar beams; and so it was with the inner court by the temple of Yahweh and with the court by the porch of the palace, KIT. like as . . . house—round about the court of the porch of the palace, BURNEY, SKI. (*after Sept.*), the porch of—the court of (v. 8), *Sta.*, with some support from *Sept.*

8  
k Ch. 9:24;  
l I Chr. 8:11.  
m Pharaoh, Ex.  
2:5.  
n Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
o Ch. 3:1.  
p Marriage,  
Gen. 6:2.  
q Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.

9  
r Or, after divers measures.

10  
q See "Palace,"  
Dan. 8:2.  
r Stone, Ex.  
34:1.

11  
s Measures, Ex.  
36:9.  
t See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
u Wood, Ex.  
31:5.

12  
v Ch. 6:36.  
w Or, both for . . . and for.  
x See v. 6.

- 13  
 a II Chr. 2:13.  
 14.  
 b King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 c Solomon, I Ki.  
 1:30.  
 d Hiram, I Ki.  
 5:1.  
 e Tyre, Hos.  
 9:13.

- 14  
 f II Chr. 2:14.  
 g Widow, Lev.  
 22:13.  
 h Tribes, Num.  
 36:9.  
 i See "Sons of  
 Jacob," Gen.  
 25:26.  
 j Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 k Trades and  
 Arts, Is.  
 40:19.  
 l Brass, Josh.  
 22:8.  
 m Wisdom, Ps.  
 111:10.

- 15  
 n II Ki. 25:17.  
 o Pillar, Num.  
 3:36.  
 1 Heb. *eighteen  
 cubits was the  
 height of one  
 pillar.*  
 2 Heb. *the other  
 pillar.*

- 17  
 p Net, Ps. 25:15.  
 q Seven, Gen.  
 2:2.

- 18  
 3 So the Syr.  
 The Heb. has  
*pomegranates.*

- 19  
 r Porch, Ju.  
 3:23.

13 And <sup>a</sup>king <sup>c</sup>Söl-ö-mön sent and fetched <sup>d</sup>Hî-rām out of <sup>e</sup>Tyre. 14 <sup>f</sup>He was the son of a <sup>g</sup>widow of the tribe of <sup>h</sup>‘Nāph-tā-li, and his <sup>i</sup>father was a man of Tyre, <sup>k</sup>a worker in <sup>l</sup>brass; and he was filled with <sup>m</sup>wisdom and understanding and skill, to work all works in brass. And he came to king Söl-ö-mön, and wrought all his work. 15 For he fashioned <sup>n</sup>the two <sup>o</sup>pillars of brass, <sup>1</sup>eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits compassed <sup>2</sup>either of them about. 16 And he made two capitals of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one capital was five cubits, and the height of the other capital was five cubits. 17 There were <sup>p</sup>nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the capitals which were upon the top of the pillars; <sup>q</sup>seven for the one capital, and seven for the other capital. 18 So he made the pillars; and there were two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the capitals that were upon the top of the <sup>3</sup>pillars: and so did he for the other capital. 19 And the capitals that were upon the top of the pillars in the <sup>r</sup>porch were of

**Var. Rend.**—V. 14. widow—widow woman, R. V. 15. For he fashioned—And he cast, KIT. BENZ. SKI. Sept. brass—So KIT.: *Rather, copper: and so throughout, either of them—Text has, the other pillar: see Var. Read. the second pillar, KIT. V. 20. close by—close to, beside—Text obscure. V. 21. at—for, Vs. 23, 24, 26. brim—So KIT.; Lit. lip. V. 24. knobs—Or, wild gourds, Th. Ke.; cucumbers, KIT.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. fashioned—So Text: cast, Sept. Th. Bō. Sta. Kto. (L.) SKI. KIT. the two . . . brass—the two pillars for the porch of the temple out of brass, KIT. eighteen cubits high apiece—the height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, KIT. line—cord, KIT. compassed either of them about—(with each for apiece) compass it about: the thickness of the pillar was four fingers; it was hollow: and so the other pillar, Sept. Ex. Th. Bō. Sta. Kto. KIT. (cf. Jer. 52:21). V. 17. There were . . . capital—He made also two nets of checker work to cover the chapters which were on the top of the pillars; a network for the one chapter, and a network for the other chapter, Sept. Th.

<sup>1</sup>lily-work, four cubits. 20 And there were capitals above also upon the two pillars, close by the belly which was beside the network: and the <sup>1</sup>pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other capital. 21 <sup>u</sup>And he set up the pillars at the porch of the <sup>v</sup>temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the <sup>w</sup>name thereof <sup>x</sup>‘Jā-čhîn; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof <sup>y</sup>‘Bō-āz. 22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 <sup>z</sup>And he made the <sup>a</sup>molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about. 24 And under the brim of it round about there were <sup>b</sup>knops which did compass it, <sup>c</sup>for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about: the knops were in two rows, cast when it was cast. 25 <sup>d</sup>It stood upon twelve <sup>e</sup>oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; and the sea was set upon

**Bō. Sta.:** And he made two nets of woven work cords, chain-like work for the covering of the capitals which sat above upon the pillars; a net for the one capital and a net for the other capital, KIT. V. 18. pillars—pomegranates, 2 MSS. Calma, Ke. Th. Bō. Sta. Kto. SKI. KIT. round . . . pillars—of brazen pomegranates (So Sept.) upon the one network; and the pomegranates were two hundred round about upon the one chapter (from v. 20), Sta.; similarly Th. Bō. to cover the capitals—These words belong to v. 17, Sept. Th. Bō. Sta.: And he made the pomegranates and indeed in two rows over the one net and the pomegranates were 200 in rows round about the one capital, and so he made it with the other capital, KIT. V. 19. the capitals . . . lily-work—on the tops of the pillars was lily-work like (that of), Sept.: And the capitals which sat above upon the pillars were worked like lilies, KIT. V. 20. and the pomegranates—Misplaced. First part of v. is merely a repetition of v. 19, as read in Sept.; second part should stand before v. 21. Vs. 25, 26. Sept. Sta. KIT. transpose v. 25 and v. 26.

- <sup>s</sup> See "Plants," Pa. 144:12.

- 20  
<sup>t</sup> See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.

- 21  
<sup>u</sup> II Chr. 3:17.  
<sup>v</sup> Temple.  
<sup>w</sup> I Sam. 1:19.  
<sup>x</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>y</sup> Jachin, Gen. 46:10.  
<sup>z</sup> That is, *He shall establish.*  
<sup>a</sup> Boaz, Ruth 2:19.  
<sup>b</sup> That is, perhaps, *in it is strength.*

- 23  
<sup>c</sup> II Chr. 4:2, &c.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Sea," Ex. 14:21.

- 24  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 6:18.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *ten in a cubit.*

- 25  
<sup>c</sup> Jer. 52:20.  
<sup>d</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

26

a See "Hand,"  
Ex. 16:12.  
b See "Vessels,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
c See "Plants,"  
Ps. 144:12.

them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. 26 And it was a <sup>a</sup> handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a <sup>b</sup> cup, like the <sup>c</sup> flower of a lily: it held two thousand \* baths.

27

d V. 38; II Ki. 25:13; II Chr. 4:14.  
e Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
f Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

27 And <sup>d</sup> he made the ten bases of <sup>e</sup> brass; four <sup>f</sup> cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28

g Or, even borders.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had panels; <sup>h</sup> and there were panels between the ledges; 29 and on the panels that were between the ledges were <sup>i</sup> lions, oxen, and chēr'-o-bīm; and upon the ledges <sup>h2</sup> there was a pedestal above;

29

j Lions, Job 4:10.  
k See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
l Or, it was in like manner above.

and beneath the lions and oxen were wreaths of hanging work.

30

m Heb. shoulders.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and axles of brass; and the four feet thereof had <sup>n</sup> undersetters: beneath the laver were the undersetters molten, with wreaths at the side of each. 31 And the <sup>o</sup> mouth of it

31

p Mouth, Gen. 5:11.

**Var. Read.**—V. 26. like the flower of a lily—(in the form of) a lily-blossom, *Var. KIT.* V. 27. bases—i.e. movable carriages supporting the lavers. Vs. 28, 29, 35, 36. panels—*So Th. Ke.*; borders, *KIT. Sta.* (i.e. bands of metal); panels—borders (also), *Sta.*; borders, *KIT. E.* Vs. 28, 29. ledges—cross-pieces, *Sta. KIT.*; clamps, *Th. Ke.* V. 29. there was a pedestal above; and beneath—in like manner, above; and beneath, *DeW.*; and above and below, *KIT.* Vs. 29, 36. wreaths—*So KIT.*; festoons. V. 30. undersetters—i.e. supports: lit. shoulders. at the side of each . . . or, beyond every addition, *Ke. Bd.* V. 31. within . . . cubit—was within the chapter (but see *Var. Read.*); and (from this mouth or opening) upwards was a cubit. thereof—i.e. of the chapter (but see *Var. Read.*). V. 32. panels—(or, borders, *Sta.*). V. 35. stays . . . Lit. hands, i.e. supports for the laver. V. 36. and . . . panels thereof—and on the plates (which formed) the stays thereof.

within the capital and above was a cubit: and the mouth thereof was round after the work of a pedestal, a cubit and a half; and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, and their panels were foursquare, not round. 32 And the four wheels were underneath the panels; and the axletrees of the wheels were in the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit. 33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a <sup>j</sup> chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their felloes, and their spokes, and their naves, were all molten. 34 And there were four undersetters at the four corners of each base: the undersetters thereof were of the base itself. 35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass half a cubit high; and on the top of the base the <sup>k</sup> stays thereof and the panels thereof were of the same. 36 And on the plates of the stays thereof, and on the panels thereof, he

33

i Chariot,  
I Ki. 20:1.

35

4 Heb. hands.

**Var. Read.**—V. 29. there was a pedestal above; and—in like manner, and above and, *Sept. Sta. (l.)*, and upon . . . work—and in like manner on the cross-pieces and above and below the lions and oxen were festoons, *KIT. Va. 30, 31*, and the four feet . . . not round—*Transpose to vs. 35, 36. Sta.* The words here interrupt the description of the wheels, v. 20 beginning vs. 32, 33. V. 30. feet—corners, *KIT.* undersetters—shoulder-pieces, *KIT.* with wreaths . . . each—over the height of a man, they were placed, *KIT. V. 31.* capital—undersetters, *Ev. Sta. Klo. (l.)*; shoulder pieces, *KIT.* This change appears essential to secure the artistic form of the design. V. 34. at the four . . . base—for the four corner-pieces of one (each, *KIT.*); stand, were four shoulder-pieces, *SKL KIT.* V. 35. was there . . . high—there was the work of a pedestal, a cubit and a half in height (from v. 31), round in compass, *Sta.*; there was a mouth (pedestal), half a cubit in height, circular round about, *SKL*; on the base was a sort of top-piece one and a half cubits high, it was round, *KIT.* V. 36. round about—*So KIT.*; Insert, and the four corners thereof (i.e. of the pedestal) had undersetters (i.e. here, supports for the laver); under the laver were undersetters molten (from v. 30). And its mouth within the undersetters was . . . cubits; and its mouth was round; but its borders were square, and not round (from v. 31), *Sta.* (Upon this view, all after v. 34 relates not to the "base" itself, but to the pedestal upon it, which held the laver. See the representation in *Stade's Geschichte des Volkes Israel's*, I. p. 341), according to the space . . . about—with wreaths at the side of each, *SKL.*

\* BATH: A MEASURE.—See "Measures." Ex. 36:9.  
BATH: ABLUTIONS.—The Ordinary Bath.—Gen. 43:31; Ex. 25:7; 1 Sam. 12:20; Ex. 16:4; 23:40; John 9:7, 11, Acts 16:33.

Washing before and after Meals.—Mt. 15:2; Mk. 7:2; Lu. 11:38. During Fasts.—Mt. 6:17.

Washing of Hands.—Ex. 30:18–21; Deut. 21:6; Ps. 26:6; Mt. 15:2; 27:4; Mk. 7:3, 4.

Washing of Utensils, etc.—Ex. 19:10; Lev. 6:28; Mt. 23:25, 26; Mk. 7:4; Lu. 11:39.

Washing the Dead.—Acts 9:37. Metaphorical.—Heb. 10:22. See "Ceremonial Cleansing"—Lev. 15:14. "Purification"—Lev. 15:2. "Foot-washing"—Gen. 18:4.

36  
a Cherubim,  
Ex. 25:18.  
b See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.

37  
c II Chr. 4:14.  
d Measure, Ex.  
36:9.

38  
e II Chr. 4:6,  
&c.

39  
f See "Temple," I Sam.  
1:9.  
g Heb. *shoulder*.  
h House, Deut.  
24:10.  
i Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

40  
j Hiram, I Ki.  
5:1.  
k Heb. *Hiram*.  
l See "Furniture of the  
Tabernacle,"  
Ex. 25:9.  
m In II Chr.  
4:11, *pots*.  
n King, Deut.  
17:15.  
o Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.  
p God, Gen. 1:1.

41  
q Pillar, Num.  
3:36.  
r Bowl, II Ki.  
25:15.

42  
s See v. 20.  
t See "Fruit,"  
Lev. 23:40.  
u Heb. *upon the  
face of the pil-  
lars*.

44  
v See "Cattle,"  
Pr. 15:17.

45  
w Another reading  
is, *the vessels of the  
Temple*.  
x Vessels. See  
"Foods,"  
Gen. 9:3.

graved <sup>a</sup>chēr'û-bîm, lions, and  
<sup>b</sup>palm-trees, according to the  
space of each, with wreaths  
round about. 37 'After this  
manner he made the ten bases:  
all of them had one cast-  
ing, one <sup>c</sup>measure, and one  
form.

38 'And he made ten lavers  
of brass: one laver contained  
forty bāths; and every laver  
was four cubits; and upon ev-  
ery one of the ten bases one  
laver. 39 'And he set the  
bases, five on the right <sup>1</sup>side  
of the <sup>2</sup>house, and five on the  
left side of the house: and he  
set the <sup>3</sup>sea on the right side  
of the house eastward, toward  
the south.

40 And <sup>4</sup>Hîr'ām made the  
<sup>5</sup>lavers, and the shovels, and  
the basins. So Hîr'ām made an  
end of doing all the work that he  
wrought for <sup>6</sup>king 'Söl'ô-môn  
in the house of <sup>7</sup>Jê-hô'vāh: 41  
the two <sup>8</sup>pillars, and the two  
<sup>9</sup>bowls of the capitals that were  
on the top of the pillars; and the  
two networks to cover the two  
bowls of the capitals that were  
on the top of the pillars; 42 and  
the <sup>10</sup>four hundred <sup>11</sup>pomegran-  
ates for the two networks; two  
rows of pomegranates for each  
network, to cover the two bowls  
of the capitals that were <sup>12</sup>upon  
the pillars; 43 and the ten bases,  
and the ten lavers on the bases;  
44 and the one sea, and the  
twelve <sup>13</sup>oxen under the sea; 45  
and the pots, and the shovels,  
and the basins: even all <sup>14</sup>these  
<sup>15</sup>vessels, which Hîr'ām made

for king Söl'ô-môn, in the house  
of Jê-hô'vāh, were of burnished  
<sup>16</sup>brass. 46 'In the plain of the  
<sup>17</sup>Jordan did the king cast them,  
in the clay <sup>18</sup>ground between  
<sup>19</sup>Sûc'eōth and <sup>20</sup>Zār'ê-thān. 47  
And Söl'ô-môn left all the  
vessels *unweighed*, because they  
were exceeding many: <sup>21</sup>the  
weight of the brass <sup>22</sup>could not  
be found out.

48 And Söl'ô-môn made all  
the vessels that were in the house  
of Jê-hô'vāh: <sup>23</sup>the golden altar,  
and the <sup>24</sup>table whereupon the  
<sup>25</sup>showbread was, of <sup>26</sup>gold; 49  
and the <sup>27</sup>\*candlesticks, five on  
the right side, and five on the  
left, before the oracle, of pure  
gold; and the flowers, and the  
<sup>28</sup>lamps, and the tongs, of gold;  
50 and the cups, and the snuf-  
fers, and the basins, and the  
spoons, and the firepans, of pure  
gold; and the hinges, both for  
the <sup>29</sup>doors of the inner house,  
the most holy place, and for the  
doors of the house, *to wit*, of the  
temple, of gold.

51 'Thus all the work that  
king Söl'ô-môn wrought in the  
house of Jê-hô'vāh was fin-  
ished. And <sup>30</sup>Söl'ô-môn brought  
in the things which <sup>31</sup>David his  
<sup>32</sup>father had dedicated, *even*  
the <sup>33</sup>silver, and the gold, and  
the vessels, and put them in  
the <sup>34</sup>treasuries of the house of  
Jê-hô'vāh.

Var. Read.—V. 40. *lavers—pots, many  
MSS. Sept. Vulg. Th. Ke. Bā. Sta. Klo.  
KIT. (cf. v. 45; II Chr. 4:11, 16). V. 41.  
the bowls of capitals—the globes and the  
chapters, Th. Be. Ke. (II Chr. 4:12); with  
the two bowl-shaped capitals, KIT. V. 45.  
Jehovah—So KIT.; Insert, and the forty  
and eight pillars of the house of the king  
and of the house of the Lord, even all the  
works of the king which Hiram made, Sept.  
Th. Be. (not Sta.).*

<sup>1</sup> Brass, Josh.  
22:8.

46  
<sup>u</sup> Josh. 13:27.  
<sup>v</sup> Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
<sup>w</sup> Ground, Gen.  
33:19.  
<sup>x</sup> Succoth, Gen.  
33:17.  
<sup>y</sup> Zarethan,  
I Ki. 4:12.

47  
<sup>z</sup> I Chr. 22:3.  
14.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *was not  
searched out*.

48  
<sup>a</sup> Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Table, II Ki.  
4:10.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Bread,"  
Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>d</sup> Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.

49  
<sup>e</sup> Lamp, Ex.  
25:37.

50  
<sup>f</sup> Door, Ex.  
12:22.

51  
<sup>g</sup> II Chr. 5:1, &c.  
<sup>h</sup> II Sam. 8:11;  
II Chr. 5:1.  
<sup>i</sup> David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
<sup>j</sup> Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Silver, Job  
22:25.  
<sup>l</sup> Treasury, Jer.  
38:11.

\* CANDLESTICK: Used in Tabernacle, made of Pure Gold.—Ex. 25:31; 37:17; 39:37; Lev. 24:4; Num. 8:4; Heb. 9:2. Beaten Work—Ex. 25:31; 37:17; Num. 8:4. Six Branches—Ex. 25:33, 35; 37:18, 19. Three Branches on Each Side—Ex. 25:32; 37:18. Four Cups in—Ex. 25:34; 37:20. Shall be placed against the Table—Ex. 26:35; 40:24. Anointing of—Ex. 31:8. Used for Light—Ex. 35:14; 40:4; 8:28. Levites take care of—Num. 3:31; 4:9; 8:2, 3.

Used in House of Jehovah—I Ki. 7:49.

Candlestick in Elisha's Chamber.—II Ki. 4:10. David gives Solomon the Pattern of Candlesticks for Temple.—I Chr. 28:15. Made of Gold and for Light—II Chr. 4:7, 20; 13:11. Carried to Babylon—Jer. 52:19. Vision of.—Zech. 4:2, 11; Rev. 1:12, 13, 20; 2:1, 5; 11:4. Handwriting on Wall, near Candlestick.—Dan. 5:5. Called Stand.—Mt. 5:15; Mk. 4:21; Lu. 8:16; 11:33.

<sup>1</sup> II Chr. 5:2-10.  
<sup>a</sup> Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
<sup>c</sup> Heads, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>d</sup> Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
<sup>e</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>h</sup> II Sam. 6:17.  
<sup>i</sup> Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.

<sup>2</sup> Feast, Num. 29:39.  
<sup>i</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.

<sup>3</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.

<sup>4</sup> Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>o</sup> Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
<sup>p</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.

<sup>5</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>q</sup> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
<sup>r</sup> II Sam. 6:13;  
<sup>s</sup> II Chr. 1:6.  
<sup>t</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>u</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:3.  
<sup>v</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

<sup>6</sup> Ch. 6:19.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Most Holy Place," Lev. 16:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 6:27.  
<sup>z</sup> Wing, Is. 40:31.  
<sup>1</sup> Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.

**8** "Then Söl'-mön assembled the <sup>b</sup>elders of Is'-ra-ël, and all the <sup>c</sup>heads of the <sup>d</sup>tribes, the <sup>e</sup>'princes of the fathers' houses of the children of 'Is'-ra-ël, unto king Söl'-mön in <sup>f</sup>Jè-ry'-sä-lēm, <sup>h</sup>to bring up the <sup>i</sup>'ark of the covenant of Jè-hō'-väh out of the city of David, which is 'Zi'-ōn. <sup>2</sup> And all the men of Is'-ra-ël assembled themselves unto king Söl'-mön at the <sup>k</sup>feast, in the <sup>l</sup>'month Èth'-ä-nīm, which is the seventh month. <sup>3</sup> And all the elders of Is'-ra-ël came, and the <sup>m</sup>priests took up the ark. <sup>4</sup> And they brought up the ark of Jè-hō'-väh, and the <sup>n</sup>tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; even these did the priests and the <sup>p</sup>Lè'-vites bring up. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>q</sup>king 'Söl'-mön and all the congregation of Is'-ra-ël, that were assembled unto him, <sup>r</sup>were with him before the ark, <sup>s</sup>'sacrificing <sup>t</sup>"sheep and <sup>u</sup>oxen, that could not be counted nor numbered for multitude. <sup>6</sup> And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of Jè-hō'-väh <sup>w</sup>unto its place, into the <sup>z</sup>oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even <sup>y</sup>under the <sup>1</sup>wings of the <sup>2</sup>chër'-û-bīm. <sup>7</sup> For the chër'-û-bīm spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and

Var. Rend.—Chap. 8.—Vs. 6, 8. Oracle—chancel; hinder room, KIT.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 8.—V. 1. *Prefix*. And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and of the king's house, after twenty years, that, *Sept. Th. B.* Vs. 1, 2. Then King Solomon assembled all the elders of Israel in Zion to bring up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh from the city of David, which is Zion, in the month Ethanim, *Sept. (shorter recension)*; For Zion (*Sept.*) read Jerusalem (*Heb.*), SKI. Vs. 3, 4. *Substitute either* (a) "And all the elders of Israel came and brought up the ark of Yahweh," or, (b) "And the priests took up (or, carried) the ark," SKI. And . . . Jehovah—And all the elders of Israel came up, but the priests carried the ark, and brought the ark of Yahweh, KIT.; And the elders

the chër'-û-bīm covered the ark and the staves thereof above. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>1</sup>the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the holy place before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day. <sup>9</sup> <sup>b</sup>There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone which <sup>c</sup>Mō'-sēs put there at Hō'-rēb, <sup>d</sup>when Jè-hō'-väh made a <sup>e</sup>covenant with the children of Is'-ra-ël, <sup>f</sup>'when they came out of the land of <sup>g</sup>Eg'-ypt. <sup>10</sup> And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that <sup>h</sup>the cloud filled the house of Jè-hō'-väh, <sup>11</sup> so that the priests could not stand to <sup>i</sup>'minister by reason of the cloud; for the glory of Jè-hō'-väh filled the house of Jè-hō'-väh.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>i</sup>Then spake Söl'-mön, <sup>k</sup>Jè-hō'-väh hath said that <sup>l</sup>'he would dwell in the thick <sup>m</sup>darkness. <sup>13</sup> <sup>n</sup>"I have surely built thee a house of habitation, <sup>o</sup>a place for thee to dwell in for ever. <sup>14</sup> And the king turned his <sup>p</sup>face about, and <sup>q</sup>blessed all the assembly of Is'-ra-ël: and all the assembly of Is'-ra-ël stood. <sup>15</sup> And he said, Blessed be Jè-hō'-väh, the God of Is'-ra-ël, who spake with his <sup>r</sup>'mouth unto <sup>s</sup>'David my <sup>t</sup>'father, and <sup>u</sup><sup>v</sup>hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

of Israel came and brought up the ark of Yahweh, BENZ. V. 5. And . . . before—So KIT.; And the king and all Israel (went) before. V. 6. to the most holy place—So KIT.; Omī, SKI. V. 9. Horeb—Insert, even the tables of the covenant (which the Lord made with, &c.), Th. (*after Sept.*): cf. Deut. 9:9; the tables of the covenant which Yahweh made with . . . Egypt, Sept. SKI. V. 12. the thick darkness—Jerusalem, Targ. Th. Vs. 12, 13.

The sun has Yahweh set in the heavens, He (himself) has resolved to dwell in thick darkness: Built have I a lofty mansion for thee, A place for thee to dwell in for all ages, CHIEYNE, KIT. BENZ. SKI.

Insert, that is, as it is known in the "Book of Songs," KIT.

<sup>8</sup> Or, they drew out the staves, so that, &c.

<sup>9</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, where.  
<sup>e</sup> Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 17:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

<sup>10</sup> Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.

<sup>11</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.

<sup>12</sup> II Chr. 6:1, &c.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 97:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.

<sup>13</sup> II Sam. 7:13.  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 15:17.

<sup>14</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

<sup>15</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>s</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.

<sup>u</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Promises," John 14:2.

## I KINGS

16  
 a II Sam. 7:4, 5.  
 b City, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 c Tribes, Num.  
 36:9.  
 d Deut. 12:5,  
 11.  
 e I Sam. 16:1;  
 II Sam. 7:8.  
 17  
 f II Sam. 7:2,  
 3; I Chr. 17:1,  
 2.  
 g Heart, Acts  
 15:9.

19  
 h Ch. 5:3, 5;  
 II Sam. 7:5,  
 12, 13; I Chr.  
 22:8-10.  
 i Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 j Loins, Is.  
 11:5.

20  
 k Word of God,  
 John 6:63.  
 l See "Inspira-  
 tion of Prophe-  
 ts," II Ki.  
 17:13.  
 m I Chr. 28:5, 6.  
 n Throne, Ex.  
 12:21.

22  
 o See v. 54.  
 p Hands spread  
 out, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 q Heaven,  
 Deut. 17:15.

23  
 r Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 s One God  
 alone, Gen.  
 1:1.  
 t Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.  
 u Mercy of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 v Or, for.  
 w Servants, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 x Walking, Col.  
 1:10.

24  
 z Faithfulness  
 of God, Gen.  
 1:1.  
 y David, I Sam.  
 17:12.  
 z Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 a See "Cove-  
 nants," Gen.  
 17:2.  
 b See "Promis-  
 es," John  
 14:2.

16 "Since the day that I brought forth my people *Is-ra-ël* out of *E-gypt*, I chose no <sup>b</sup>city out of all the <sup>c</sup>tribes of *Is-ra-ël* to build a house, that <sup>d</sup>my name might be there; but <sup>e</sup>I chose David to be over my people *Is-ra-ël*. 17 "Now it was in the <sup>f</sup>heart of David my father to build a house for the name of *Je-hō-vāh*, the God of *Is-ra-ël*. 18 But *Je-hō-vāh* said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thy heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart: 19 <sup>h</sup>nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy <sup>i</sup>son that shall come forth out of thy <sup>j</sup>loins, he shall build the house for my name. 20 And *Je-hō-vāh* hath established his <sup>k</sup>word that he spake; for <sup>m</sup>I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the <sup>n</sup>throne of *Is-ra-ël*, as *Je-hō-vāh* promised, and have built the house for the name of *Je-hō-vāh*, the God of *Is-ra-ël*. 21 And there have I set a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of *Je-hō-vāh*, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of *E-gypt*.

22 And <sup>o</sup>*Sōl-ō-mōn* stood before the altar of *Je-hō-vāh* in the presence of all the assembly of *Is-ra-ël*, and <sup>p</sup>spread forth his hands toward <sup>q</sup>heaven; 23 and he said, <sup>r</sup>O *Je-hō-vāh*, the God of *Is-ra-ël*, <sup>s</sup>there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on <sup>t</sup>earth beneath; who keepest covenant and <sup>u</sup>lovingkindness <sup>v</sup>with thy <sup>w</sup>servants, that <sup>x</sup>walk before thee with all their heart; 24 <sup>y</sup>who hast kept with thy servant <sup>z</sup>David my <sup>a</sup>father that which thou didst <sup>b</sup>promise

Var. Read.—V. 22, stood before—came forward to, Var. KIT. V. 27. But . . . dwell—What! will God dwell, *Th. H. B.*; But does God truly dwell, KIT. dwell on—dwell with the people, BENZ.

him: yea, thou spakest with thy <sup>c</sup>mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thy <sup>d</sup>hand, as it is this day. 25 Now therefore, <sup>e</sup>O *Je-hō-vāh*, the God of *Is-ra-ël*, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, <sup>f</sup>There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of *Is-ra-ël*, if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me as thou hast walked before me. 26 Now therefore, O God of *Is-ra-ël*, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, <sup>g</sup>which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But <sup>h</sup>will God in very deed dwell on the earth? behold, <sup>i</sup>heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this <sup>j</sup>house that <sup>k</sup>I have builded! 28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O *Je-hō-vāh* my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee this day; 29 <sup>l</sup>that thine <sup>m</sup>eyes may be open toward this house <sup>n</sup>night and <sup>o</sup>day, even toward the place whereof thou hast said, My <sup>p</sup>name shall be there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall pray toward this place. 30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people *Is-ra-ël*, when they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place; and when thou hearest, <sup>q</sup>forgive.

31 <sup>r</sup>If a man <sup>s</sup>sin against his <sup>t</sup>neighbor, and an <sup>u</sup>oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear,

Var. Read.—V. 16, but . . . I chose Jerusalem that my name should be there, and, *Sept. Th. B. Kto.*, and II Chr. 6:6; but I have chosen Jerusalem that my name might be there and I have chosen David, KIT. *Sept. 8KI.* V. 25, children—sons, KIT. V. 29, place—cities, KIT.

c Mouth, Gen.  
 8:11.  
 d Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.

25  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.  
 g Covenants  
 Conditional,  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 h Ch. 2:4.  
 i Heb. *There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.*

26  
 j II Sam. 7:25.

27  
 k Anthropomor-  
 phism. See  
 "God," Gen.  
 1:1.  
 l Omnipresence  
 of God, Gen.  
 1:1.  
 m Temple,  
 I Sam. 1:9.  
 n Buikler, I Ki.  
 5:18.

29  
 o II Chr. 7:15;  
 Neh. 1:6.  
 p Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
 q Night, Ps.  
 19:2.  
 r Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 s Name, Acts  
 16:18.

30  
 t Forgiveness,  
 Pr. 25:21.

31  
 u Ex. 22:8-11.  
 v Or, *whereinso-*  
*ever a man*  
*shall sin.*  
 w Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 x Neighbor,  
 Rom. 13:10.  
 y Oaths and  
 Vows, Num.  
 14:30.



- 31  
a Altar, Gen. 22:9.
- 32  
b God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
c Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
e Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
f Head, Pr. 20:29.  
g Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

- 33  
a Lev. 26:17, 25; Deut. 28:25, 48.  
i See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
j Enemy, Job 31:29.  
k Lev. 26:40-42.  
l Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
m Confession, Mt. 16:18.

- 34  
a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
b Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

- 35  
p Lev. 26:19; Deut. 11:16, 17; II Sam. 24:10-13.  
q Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
r Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
s Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
t Or, because.  
u Or, answerest.  
v Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

- 36  
w Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
x Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

- 37  
y Plague, Ex. 7:18.  
z See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
a War, Josh. 22:12.  
b Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
c Heb. gates.  
d See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

- 38  
b Heart, Acts 15:9.

and he come *and* swear before thine <sup>a</sup> altar in this house; 32 then hear thou in heaven, and do, and <sup>b</sup> judge thy servants, <sup>c</sup> condemning <sup>d</sup> the wicked, <sup>e</sup> to bring his way upon his own <sup>f</sup> head, and justifying the <sup>g</sup> righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 <sup>h</sup> When thy people Is<sup>r</sup>ā-<sup>l</sup> are smitten down before the <sup>i</sup> enemy, because they have sinned against thee; <sup>k</sup> if they turn again to thee, and <sup>m</sup> confess thy name, and pray and make supplication unto thee in this house: 34 then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Is<sup>r</sup>ā-<sup>l</sup>, and bring them again unto the <sup>n</sup> land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 <sup>p</sup> When heaven is shut up, and there is no <sup>q</sup> rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, <sup>r</sup> when thou <sup>s</sup> dost <sup>t</sup> afflict them: 36 then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Is<sup>r</sup>ā-<sup>l</sup>, <sup>u</sup> when thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an <sup>v</sup> inheritance.

37 If there be in the land famine, if there be <sup>w</sup> pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, <sup>x</sup> locust or caterpillar; if their enemy <sup>y</sup> besiege them in the land of their <sup>z</sup> cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever <sup>a</sup> sickness there be; 38 what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Is<sup>r</sup>ā-<sup>l</sup>, who shall know every man the plague of his own <sup>b</sup> heart, and spread forth his hands toward this

Var. Read.—V. 37. cities—gates; communities, KIT. V. 41. concerning—(hearken thou) unto; as to, KIT.

house: 39 then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and render unto every man according to all his ways, <sup>c</sup> whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;) 40 that they may <sup>d</sup> fear thee all the days that <sup>e</sup> they live in the land which thou gavest unto our <sup>f</sup> fathers.

41 Moreover concerning the <sup>g</sup> foreigner, that is not of thy people Is<sup>r</sup>ā-<sup>l</sup>, when he shall come out of a far country for thy <sup>h</sup> name's sake 42 (for they shall hear of thy great name, <sup>i</sup> and of <sup>j</sup> thy mighty <sup>k</sup> hand, and of thine <sup>l</sup> outstretched arm); when he shall come and <sup>m</sup> pray toward this <sup>n</sup> house; 43 hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the foreigner calleth to thee for; <sup>p</sup> that all the <sup>q</sup> peoples of the <sup>r</sup> earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as doth thy people Is<sup>r</sup>ā-<sup>l</sup>, and that they may know that <sup>s</sup> this house which I have built is called by thy name.

44 If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, by whatsoever way <sup>t</sup> thou shalt send them, and they pray unto Je-hō-vāh toward the <sup>u</sup> city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name; 45 then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their <sup>v</sup> cause.

46 If they <sup>w</sup> sin against thee (for <sup>x</sup> there is no man that sinneth not), and thou be <sup>y</sup> angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that <sup>z</sup> they carry them away captive unto the land

Var. Read.—V. 37. in the land—in one. So KIT.; of their cities, Sept. Pesh. Th.; similarly Klo. (Deut. 17:2); in any of their gates, Sept. SKI.; in one of their communities, KIT. V. 38. by . . . Is<sup>r</sup>ael—Omū, Sept. SKI.

- 39  
c Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 40  
d Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
e Is<sup>r</sup>ael, Deut. 4:1.  
f Father, Ex. 21:15.

- 41  
g See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
h Name, Acts 16:18.

- 42  
i Ex. 13:3; Deut. 3:24.  
j Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
k Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
l Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
m Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
n House, Deut. 24:10.  
o Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

- 43  
p Josh. 4:23; I Sam. 17:46.  
q Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
r Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
s *thy name is called upon this house, &c.*

- 44  
t Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 45  
v Or, right.

- 46  
w Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
x Ps. 133:3, 4; Pr. 20:9; I John 1:8-10.  
y Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
a Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
b Heb. *they take them captive carry them away.*

47

- a Lev. 26:40-42; Neh. 9:2.  
b Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
c Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

48

- e Deut. 4:29; 1 Sam. 7:3, 4; Neh. 1:9.  
f Heart, Acts 15:9.  
g Soul, Job 4:15.

50

- h II Chr. 30:9; Acts 7:10.  
i Heb. *to be for compassion.*

51

- i Israelites God's Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2; Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3; Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
l Deut. 4:20; Jer. 11:4.  
m Furnace, Dan. 3:15.  
n Iron, I Chr. 22:3.

52

- o See v. 29.  
p Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

53

- q Ex. 19:5, 6; Deut. 9:26-29.  
r Moses, Ex. 3:4.

54

- s II Chr. 7:1 &c.  
t Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.

of the enemy, far off or near; 47 yet <sup>a</sup> if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and <sup>b</sup> turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captive, saying, <sup>c</sup> We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have dealt <sup>d</sup> wickedly; 48 <sup>e</sup> if they return unto thee with all their <sup>f</sup> heart and with all their <sup>g</sup> soul in the land of their enemies, who carried them captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: 49 then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their cause; 50 and forgive thy people who have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee; and <sup>h</sup> give them <sup>i</sup> compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them 51 (<sup>j</sup> for they are thy people, and thine <sup>k</sup> inheritance, which <sup>l</sup> thou broughtest forth out of <sup>m</sup> Egypt, <sup>n</sup> from the midst of the <sup>o</sup> furnace of <sup>p</sup> iron); 52 <sup>q</sup> that thine <sup>r</sup> eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people <sup>s</sup> Is<sup>l</sup>ra<sup>l</sup>-<sup>t</sup>el, to hearken unto them whensoever they cry unto thee. 53 For thou didst separate them from among all the peoples of the earth, to be thine inheritance, <sup>t</sup> as thou spakest by <sup>u</sup> Mō<sup>l</sup>-<sup>v</sup>ses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of <sup>w</sup> Egypt, O Lord Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh.

54 <sup>x</sup> And it was so, that, when <sup>y</sup> Sōl<sup>l</sup>-ō-mōn had made an end of

praying all this prayer and supplication unto Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh, <sup>z</sup> he arose from before the <sup>aa</sup> altar of Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh, from <sup>ab</sup> kneeling on his <sup>ac</sup> knees with his <sup>ad</sup> hands spread forth toward <sup>ae</sup> heaven. 55 And he stood, and <sup>af</sup> blessed all the assembly of Is<sup>l</sup>ra<sup>l</sup>-<sup>t</sup>el with a <sup>ag</sup> loud voice, saying, 56 Blessed be Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh, that hath given <sup>ah</sup> rest unto his people Is<sup>l</sup>ra<sup>l</sup>-<sup>t</sup>el, according to all that he <sup>ai</sup> promised: <sup>aj</sup> there hath not <sup>ak</sup> failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by Mō<sup>l</sup>-<sup>v</sup>ses his servant. 57 <sup>al</sup> Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh our God be with <sup>am</sup> us, as he was with our <sup>an</sup> fathers: <sup>ao</sup> let him not leave us, nor forsake us; 58 that <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> he may incline our hearts unto him, to <sup>ar</sup> walk in all his ways, and to <sup>as</sup> keep his <sup>at</sup> commandments, and his <sup>au</sup> statutes, and his <sup>av</sup> ordinances, which he commanded our fathers. 59 And let these my words, wherewith <sup>aw</sup> I have made supplication before Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh, be nigh unto Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh our God <sup>ax</sup> day and <sup>ay</sup> night, that he maintain the cause of his <sup>az</sup> servant, and the cause of his people Is<sup>l</sup>ra<sup>l</sup>-<sup>t</sup>el, <sup>ba</sup> as every day shall require; 60 that all the <sup>bb</sup> peoples of the <sup>bc</sup> earth may know that Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh, he is God; <sup>bd</sup> there is none else. 61 <sup>be</sup> Let your heart therefore be perfect with Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 And the <sup>bf</sup> king, and all Is<sup>l</sup>ra<sup>l</sup>-<sup>t</sup>el with him, <sup>bg</sup> offered <sup>bh</sup> a sacrifice before Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh. 63 And Sōl<sup>l</sup>-ō-mōn offered for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh, two and twenty thousand <sup>bi</sup> oxen, and a hundred and

- u II Chr. 6:13.  
v Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
w Postures in Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
x Knees, Is. 35:3.  
y Hands spread out, Gen. 16:12.  
z Heaven, Deut. 17:15.

55

- a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
b Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.

56

- c Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
d Promises of God, John 14:2.  
e Josh. 21:45; 23:14, 15.  
f Heb. *fallen.*

57

- f God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
h Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
i Josh. 1:5; I Sam. 12:22; Rom. 8:31; Heb. 13:5.

58

- j Ps. 119:36; Jer. 31:33.  
k Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Walking, Col. 1:10.

59

- m Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
n Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
o Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
p Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

60

- q Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
s Night, Ps. 19:2.  
t Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
u Heb. *the thing of a day in its day.*

61

- v Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
w Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
x One God alone, Gen. 1:1.

62

- z Deut. 18:13; II Ki. 20:3.  
y King, Deut. 17:15.  
aa Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
ab Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

63

- ac Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

Var. Read.—Vg. 63, 64. peace-offering—thank-offering. Var

Var. Read.—V. 63. a hundred and twenty thousand sheep—Not in Sept. SKL.

63  
 a Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 b Ezra 6:15-18; Neh. 12:27.  
 c Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

64  
 d Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 e II Chr. 4:1.  
 f Altar, Gen. 22:9.

65  
 g Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 h Num. 34:8; Josh. 13:5.  
 i Hamath, Gen. 10:17.  
 j Gen. 15:18; Ex. 23:31; Josh. 13:3.  
 k See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
 l Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 m Seven, Gen. 2:2.

66  
 n Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 o Tents, Num. 24:5.  
 p Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 q Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 r Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 s David, I Sam. 17:12.

1  
 t Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 u See "Palace," Dan. 8:2.  
 v Or, *delight*.

2  
 w Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 x Gibeon, Jer. 41:12.

3  
 y Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

twenty thousand <sup>a</sup>sheep. <sup>b</sup>So the king and all the children of <sup>c</sup>Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup> dedicated the <sup>c</sup>house of Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh. 64 The same day did the king <sup>a</sup>hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh; for there he offered the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because <sup>e</sup>the brazen <sup>f</sup>altar that was before Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh was too little to receive the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering, and the fat of the peace-offerings. 65 So Sōlō<sup>c</sup>-mōn held the <sup>g</sup>feast at that time, and all Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup> with him, a great assembly, <sup>h</sup>from the entrance of <sup>i</sup>Hā<sup>c</sup>māth <sup>j</sup>unto the <sup>k</sup>brook of <sup>l</sup>Ē<sup>c</sup>-gypt, before Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh our God, <sup>m</sup>seven days and seven days, even fourteen days. 66 On the eighth day he sent the people away; and they <sup>n</sup>blessed the king, and went unto their <sup>o</sup>tents <sup>p</sup>joyful and <sup>q</sup>glad of heart for all the <sup>r</sup>goodness that Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh had showed unto <sup>s</sup>David his servant, and to Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup> his people.

9 And it came to pass, <sup>t</sup>when <sup>u</sup>Sōlō<sup>c</sup>-mōn had finished the building of the house of Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh, and the <sup>v</sup>king's house, and all Sōlō<sup>c</sup>-mōn's <sup>w</sup>desire which he was pleased to do, 2 that <sup>x</sup>Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh appeared to Sōlō<sup>c</sup>-mōn the second time, as he had appeared unto him at <sup>y</sup>Gīb<sup>c</sup>-ē<sup>c</sup>-ōn. 3 And Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh said unto him, I have heard thy <sup>z</sup>prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me:

Var. Rend.—V. 64. middle of the court—So KIT.; inner court, *Ev. Th.* and virtually *Ba. Ke.* V. 65. a feast—So KIT.; the feast (*viz.* of *Tabernacles*), *Var.* SKI.; brook—So KIT.; torrent (*Num.* 34:8). Chap. 9.—V. 1. desire—i.e. *in building*. V. 3. to put—by putting, SKI.; that I may fix, KIT. V. 4. ordinances—judgments, *R.* V. 7. by-word—*Lit.* a teetly saying, SKI.; proverb, KIT. V. 8. though . . . high—this house shall be an example (?). (*lit.* high, *Ke. Ba.*; *But see Var. Read.*). so high—in ruins, SKI. KIT. are—be, *R.*

I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, <sup>v</sup>to put my <sup>w</sup>name there for ever; and <sup>x</sup>mine <sup>y</sup>eyes and my <sup>z</sup>heart shall be there perpetually. 4 And as for thee, <sup>a</sup>if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in <sup>b</sup>integrity of heart, and in <sup>c</sup>uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my <sup>d</sup>statutes and mine <sup>e</sup>ordinances; 5 then <sup>f</sup>I will establish the <sup>g</sup>throne of thy kingdom over <sup>h</sup>Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup> for ever, according as I <sup>i</sup>promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup>. 6 <sup>j</sup>But if ye shall turn away from following me, ye or your <sup>k</sup>children, and not keep my <sup>l</sup>commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but shall go and <sup>m</sup>serve other gods, and <sup>n</sup>worship them; 7 <sup>o</sup>then will I cut off <sup>p</sup>Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup> out of the <sup>q</sup>land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup> shall be a <sup>r</sup>proverb and a <sup>s</sup>byword among <sup>t</sup>all peoples. 8 <sup>u</sup>And though this <sup>v</sup>house is so high, yet shall every one that passeth by it be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, <sup>w</sup>Why hath <sup>x</sup>Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh done thus unto this land, and to this house? 9 and they shall answer, <sup>y</sup>Because they forsook Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh their God, <sup>z</sup>who brought forth their fathers

Var. Read.—V. 65. and seven days . . . days—*Omit, Sept. Th. Ka. Klo. SKI.* (*Interpolated after II Chr. 7:9*). SKI.; and seven days, even fourteen days, *Omit, SKI.* Chap. 9.—V. 3. before me—*Insert, (Behold) I have done for thee according to all thy prayer, Sept. Probably genuine, SKI.* V. 8. this house . . . be astonished—this house which was high shall become heaps, *Targ. Th. Klo. (cf. II Chr. 7:21); or, this house shall become heaps (or, a heap) of ruins, SKI.; and this temple shall come to ruins, KIT.; every one that passeth by shall be, Pesh. Bē. Be. Kue. (l.).*

y Ch. 8:29.  
 z Name, Acts 16:18.  
 a Deut. 11:12; II Chr. 6:40.  
 b Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 c Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 d Heart, Acts 15:9.

4  
 e Covenants Conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
 f Promises Conditional, John 14:1.  
 g Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 h Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 i Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
 j Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

5  
 k Ch. 2:4; 6:12; II Sam. 7:12, 16.  
 l Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 m See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 n Or, *spake concerning*.

6  
 o II Sam. 7:14-16; I Chr. 28:9.  
 p Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 q See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 r Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 s Worship, Mt. 4:10.

7  
 t Lev. 18:24-29; Deut. 4:26; II Ki. 17:23.  
 u Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 v Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 w Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 x Proverb, Ez. 12:22.  
 y Byword, Ez. 23:10.  
 z Nations, Gen. 10:32.

8  
 a Or, and this house shall be high; every one &c.  
 b House, Deut. 24:10.  
 c Deut. 29:24-26; Jer. 22:8, 9, 28.  
 d God, Gen. 1:1.

9  
 e Deut. 29:25-28; Jer. 2:10-13.  
 f Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.

<sup>9</sup>  
 a Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 b Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 c Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 d God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 f Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g Evil, Ps. 97:10.

10  
 h II Chr. 8:1 &c. V. 1; ch. 6:37, 38.  
 i Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 k Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 l Palaces, Dan. 8:2.

11  
 m Hiram, I Ki. 5:1.  
 n King, Deut. 17:15.  
 o Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
 p See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
 q Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 r Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 s Galilee, Mt. 17:23.

13  
 t Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 1 Or, they were called.  
 u Josh. 19:27.

14  
 v See v. 11.  
 w See "Money," Ex. 12:44.

15  
 2 Or, account.  
 z See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
 3 Heb. men subject to taskwork.  
 v V. 24; II Sam. 5:9.  
 z Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
 a Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 b Hazor, II Ki. 15:29.  
 c Megiddo, Josh. 12:21.  
 d Gazer, I Chr. 20:4.

16  
 e Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
 f Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 g Canaanites, Gen. 13:7.  
 h Ch. 3:1; 7:8.  
 i Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 j Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

out of the land of <sup>a</sup>Égypt, and <sup>b</sup>laid hold on other gods, and <sup>c</sup>worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath <sup>d</sup>Jē-hō-vāh <sup>e</sup>brought all this <sup>f</sup>evil upon them.

10 <sup>h</sup>And it came to pass <sup>i</sup>at the end of twenty years, wherein <sup>j</sup>Sōl-ō-mōn had built the two houses, the <sup>k</sup>house of Jē-hō-vāh and the <sup>l</sup>king's house 11 (now <sup>m</sup>Hī-rām the <sup>n</sup>king of <sup>o</sup>Tyre had furnished Sōl-ō-mōn with <sup>p</sup>cedar-trees and fir-trees, and with <sup>q</sup>gold, according to all his desire), that then king Sōl-ō-mōn gave Hī-rām twenty <sup>r</sup>cities in the land of <sup>s</sup>Gāl-il-ēe. 12 And Hī-rām came out from Tyre to see the cities which Sōl-ō-mōn had given him; and they pleased him not. 13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my <sup>t</sup>brother? And <sup>1</sup>he called them the land of <sup>u</sup>Cā-būl unto this day. 14 <sup>v</sup>And Hī-rām sent to the king sixscore <sup>w</sup>talents of gold.

15 And this is the <sup>z</sup>reason of the <sup>a</sup>levy which king Sōl-ō-mōn raised, to build the house of Jē-hō-vāh, and his own house, and <sup>b</sup>Mil-lō, and the <sup>c</sup>wall of <sup>d</sup>Jē-ry-sā-lēm, and <sup>e</sup>Hā-zōr, and <sup>f</sup>Mēg-gīd-ō, and <sup>g</sup>Gē-zēr. 16 <sup>h</sup>Phā-raōh king of Égypt had gone up, and taken Gē-zēr, and <sup>i</sup>burnt it with fire, and slain the <sup>j</sup>Cā-nāan-ites that dwelt in the city, and <sup>k</sup>given it for a portion unto his <sup>l</sup>daughter, Sōl-ō-mōn's <sup>m</sup>wife. 17 And Sōl-ō-mōn built Gē-zēr, and

Var. Read.—V. 11. fir—cypress. V. 13. he called—they were called; one called them. KIT. Cabal—Perhaps, as if—Like nothing. Ew. Th. (the explanation of Jos. and marg. displeasing is baseless). V. 15. to—for to, a. V. 18. in the land—Omī. SKI.: in the desert in the land. KIT. V. 21. utterly to destroy—Lit. to put to the ban. SKI.: to put to the blood ban. KIT. levy of bondservants—service of taskwork. cf. ch. 5:13; servants for taskwork. KIT. levy for a labor gang. SKI. V. 22. princes—generals, KIT. captains—

<sup>k</sup>Bēth-hō-rōn the nether, 18 and Bā-āl-āth, and <sup>l</sup>Tā-mār in the <sup>m</sup>wilderness, in the land, 19 and all the <sup>n</sup>store-cities that Sōl-ō-mōn had, and the cities for his <sup>o</sup>chariots, and the cities for his <sup>p</sup>horsemen, and that which Sōl-ō-mōn desired to build for his pleasure in Jē-ry-sā-lēm, and in <sup>q</sup>Lēb-ā-nōn, and in all the land of his dominion. 20 As for all the people that were left of the <sup>r</sup>Ām-ōr-ites, the <sup>s</sup>Hit-tites, the <sup>t</sup>Pēr-iz-zites, the <sup>u</sup>Hivites, and the <sup>v</sup>Jēb-ū-sites, who were not of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl; 21 their <sup>w</sup>children that were left after them in the land, <sup>x</sup>whom the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl were not able <sup>y</sup>utterly to destroy, <sup>z</sup>of them did Sōl-ō-mōn raise <sup>a</sup>a levy of <sup>b</sup>bondservants unto this day. 22 But <sup>c</sup>of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl did Sōl-ō-mōn make no bondservants; but they were the men of <sup>d</sup>war, and his servants, and his <sup>e</sup>princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen.

23 These were the chief officers that were over Sōl-ō-mōn's work, <sup>a</sup>five hundred and fifty, <sup>b</sup>who bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 But <sup>c</sup>Phā-raōh's daughter came up out of the city of <sup>d</sup>David unto her <sup>e</sup>house which Sōl-ō-mōn had built for her: then <sup>f</sup>did he build <sup>g</sup>Mil-lō.

25 And three times in a <sup>h</sup>year did Sōl-ō-mōn <sup>i</sup>offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the <sup>j</sup>altar which he built

knight; chiefs. KIT. V. 21. But—As soon as, came up—had come. V. 25. peace-offerings—So KIT.; thank-offerings. did . . . offer—used to offer, upon the altar—So KIT. Lit. with (or, by) him (or, it). Sense obscure.

Var. Read.—V. 15. reason—account. KIT. SKI. Millo—So KIT. the Millo. SKI. V. 18. land—Add. of Aran, Ew. Klo.; of Hamath, Ke. For "in the land." B. reads, of Paran; Judah, KIT. V. 22. chief officers—So KIT.; chief of the officers, SKI.

17  
 k Beth-horon. II Chr. 8:5.

18  
 4 Another reading is, *Tadmor*. So II Chr. 8:4.  
 l Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

19  
 m See "Cities," Gen. 4:17.  
 n Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
 o Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
 p Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.

20  
 q Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.  
 r Hittites, Gen. 26:34.  
 s Perizzites, Gen. 34:30.  
 t Hivites, Gen. 10:17.  
 u Jebusites, Gen. 10:16.

21  
 v Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 w Josh. 15:63; 17:12, 13.  
 5 Heb. to devote.  
 z Ju. 1:28, 35.  
 6 Heb. men subject to servile taskwork.  
 y Bondage, John 8:33.  
 z Servant, Ex. 21:2.

22  
 a Lev. 25:39.  
 b War, Josh. 22:12.  
 c Prince, Num. 2:7.

23  
 d II Chr. 8:10.  
 e Ch. 5:16.

24  
 f Ch. 3:1; 7:8.  
 g Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
 h David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 i House, Deut. 24:10.  
 j V. 15; ch. 11:27; II Chr. 32:5.  
 k Millo, I Ki. 9:15.

25  
 l Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 m Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 n Altar, Gen. 22:9.

25  
a Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.

26  
c Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
d Num. 33:35; Deut. 2:8.  
e Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
f Edom, Num. 20:15.

27  
g Hiram, I Ki. 5:1.  
h Servants, Ex. 21:2.

28  
i I Chr. 29:4.  
j Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
k See "Money," Ex. 12:44.

1  
l II Chr. 9:1, &c.  
m Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
n Sheba, Gen. 10:7.  
o Ju. 14:12-14; Ps. 49:4.

2  
p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
q See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
r Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
s Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
t Heart, Acts 15:9.

unto Jē-hōl-vāh, burning <sup>a</sup> incense therewith, *upon the altar* that was before <sup>b</sup> Jē-hōl-vāh. So he finished the house.

26 And king Sōlō-mōn made a <sup>a</sup> navy of 'ships in <sup>c</sup> 'Ē-zī-ōn-gē-bēr, which is beside E4lōth, on the shore of the <sup>e</sup> Red Sea, in the land of <sup>f</sup> 'Ē-dōm. 27 And <sup>g</sup> 'Hī-rām sent in the navy his <sup>h</sup> servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Sōlō-mōn. 28 And they came to <sup>i</sup> 'Ō-phīr, and fetched from thence <sup>j</sup> gold, four hundred and twenty <sup>k</sup> talents, and brought it to king Sōlō-mōn.

**10** <sup>l</sup> And when the <sup>m</sup> queen of <sup>n</sup> Shē-bā heard of the fame of Sōlō-mōn concerning the name of Jē-hōl-vāh, she came <sup>o</sup> to prove him with hard questions. 2 And she came to <sup>p</sup> Jē-ru-sa-lēm with a very great train, with <sup>q</sup> camels that bare <sup>r</sup> spices, and very much gold, and <sup>s</sup> precious stones; and when she was come to Sōlō-mōn, she communed with him of all that was in her <sup>t</sup> heart. 3 And Sōlō-mōn told her all her questions: there was not anything hid from the king which he told her not. 4 And when the queen of Shē-bā had seen all the wisdom of Sōlō-

Var. Rend.—V. 26. navy of ships—Or, ships, *Sept. DeW. H.*; ship, KIT. V. 27. navy—Or, ship, *Sept. DeW. H.*; Chap. 10. V. 1. hard questions—*Lit. riddles*, KIT. SKI. V. 5. his ascent . . . house—burnt-offerings which he offered in the, *all Versions*, Th. Kp. Kio. KIT. ministers—servants, KIT. V. 6. acts—state; wisdom, KIT.

mōn, and the house that he had built, 5 and the <sup>u</sup> food of his <sup>v</sup> table, and the sitting of his servants, and the <sup>w</sup> attendance of his <sup>x</sup> ministers, and their <sup>y</sup> apparel, and his <sup>z</sup> cupbearers, and <sup>1</sup> his ascent by which he went up unto the <sup>2</sup> house of Jē-hōl-vāh; there was no more <sup>a</sup> spirit in her. 6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine <sup>a</sup> acts, and of thy wisdom. 7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine <sup>b</sup> eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half was not told me; <sup>c</sup> thy wisdom and prosperity exceed the fame which I heard. 8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, that stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom. 9 <sup>c</sup> Blessed be Jē-hōl-vāh thy God, who delighted in thee, to set thee on the <sup>d</sup> throne of Iṣ-rā-ēl: because <sup>e</sup> Jē-hōl-vāh loved <sup>f</sup> Iṣ-rā-ēl for ever, <sup>g</sup> therefore made he thee <sup>h</sup> king, to do <sup>i</sup> justice and <sup>j</sup> righteousness. 10 And <sup>m</sup> she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Shē-bā gave to king Sōlō-mōn.

11 And the navy also of Hī-rām, that brought <sup>n</sup> gold from <sup>o</sup> Ō-phīr, brought in from Ō-phīr

Var. Rend.—Chap. 10.—V. 8. thymen—thy wives, *Sept. KIT. SKI.* V. 9. loved Israel—*Insert*, to establish (them), *Sept. Th.* (as II Chr. 9:8); you, KIT.

5  
u Food, Gen. 9:3.  
v Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
w Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
x Heb. standing.  
y Minister, Acts 15:39.  
z Clothing, Job 31:19.  
1 Or, his burnt-offering which he offered in, &c.  
2 Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
a Spirit, Job 4:15.

6  
3 Or, sayings.

7  
b Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
4 Heb. thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.

9  
c Ch. 5:7.  
d Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
e Throne, Acts 12:21.  
f Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
g Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Israelites chosen of God. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
i Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j King, Deut. 17:15.  
k Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

10  
m See v. 2.

11  
n Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
o Ophir, I Ki. 9:25.

\*SHIPS. Perhaps suggested by the Ark.—Gen. 7:17, 18. Antiquity of.—Mentioned by Jacob—Gen. 49:13. In Deborah's Song—Ju. 5:17. In the Psalms—Ps. 104:26.

Various Services.—Those of Kittim for War—Num. 24:24; Gen. 11:30. Of Tarshish for all Sorts of Traffic—I Ki. 22:48; Jer. 1:3; Is. 60:9. Of Adramyttium and of Alexandria for Commerce—Acts 27:2, 6, 18, 38. Of Chaldea, for Fugitives and Captives—Is. 43:14. Of Tyre, for Conveyance of Building Material—I Ki. 10:11; 9:26, 27.

Constructed of.—Gopher Wood—Gen. 6:14. Papyrus—Is. 19:2.

Equipped with.—Tackling, Masts and Sails—Is. 33:23; Ez.

27:5-9; Acts 27:17-19. Helm—Jas. 3:4. Rudder—Acts 27:40. Oars—Jonah 1:13.

BOATS.—Ferry Boat—II Sam. 19:18. Jesus and His Disciples enter in—John 6:22, 23. Used in Shipwreck—Acts 27:16, 30, 32.

† CUPBEARERS AND BUTLERS.—To King of Egypt—Gen. 40:1, 5. Dream of—Gen. 40:9, 23; 41:9. Pharaoh's Anger against—Gen. 40:2-23. Of Solomon—I Ki. 10:5; II Chr. 9:4. Cupbearer to the King—Neh. 1:11.

11  
a "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
1 In II Chr. 2:8,  
9, 10, *almug-*  
*trees*. Per-  
haps, *sandal-*  
*wood*.

12  
b King, Deut.  
17:15.  
c Pillars, Num.  
3:36.  
2 Or, *a railing*.  
Heb. *a prop*.  
d See "Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.  
e Palace, Dan.  
8:2.  
f See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
g See "Songs,"  
Ex. 15:1.  
h Day, Lev.  
25:8.

13  
i Queen, Esth.  
2:4.  
j Sheba, Gen.  
10:7.  
3 Heb. *which he*  
*gave her ac-*  
*cording to the*  
*hand of king*  
*Solomon*.  
k Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.  
l Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

14  
m II Chr. 9:13-  
28.  
n See "Meas-  
ures," Ex.  
36:9.  
o See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:44.

15  
p Commerce,  
Pr. 31:14.  
4 In II Chr.  
9:14, *Arabia*.  
q Governor,  
Neh. 8:9.

great plenty of <sup>a</sup> *āl-mūg*-trees  
and \* precious stones. 12 And  
the <sup>b</sup> king made of the *āl-mūg*-  
trees <sup>c</sup> pillars for the <sup>d</sup> house of  
*Jē-hō-vāh*, and for the king's  
house, † harps also and <sup>e</sup> *psal-*  
*teries* for the <sup>f</sup> *singers*: there  
came no such *āl-mūg*-trees, nor  
were seen, unto this <sup>h</sup> day.

13 And king *Sōl-ō-mōn* gave  
to the <sup>i</sup> queen of <sup>j</sup> *Shē-bā* all her  
desire, whatsoever she asked,  
besides that <sup>k</sup> which <sup>l</sup> *Sōl-ō-mōn*  
gave her of his royal bounty.  
So she turned, and went to her  
own land, she and her <sup>i</sup> servants.

14 <sup>m</sup> Now the <sup>n</sup> weight of gold  
that came to *Sōl-ō-mōn* in one  
year was six hundred threescore  
and six talents of gold, 15 be-  
sides that <sup>o</sup> which the <sup>p</sup> traders  
*brought*, and the traffic of the  
merchants, and of all the kings  
of <sup>q</sup> the mingled people, and of  
the <sup>q</sup> governors of the country.

Var. Rend.—V. 11. *almug-trees*—*almug*  
*wood*, SKI. KIT. *almug-trees*—*sandal*  
*wood*, I Chr. 9:10, 11 has *algum-wood*;  
*almug-wood*, KIT. *navy*—Or, *ship*, Sept.  
DeW. *Hi.*; ships, KIT. V. 12. *almug-trees*  
—*sandal-wood*; *almug-wood*, KIT. *pillars*  
—*a balustrade*, *Eu. Ke.*; *Lit.* a *prop*  
*propa*; *omit*, KIT. V. 15. *traders*—*Lit.* *men*  
*of the travellers*, *i.e.* *merchants*? KIT. DeW.  
*Ke.*; or, *ambassadors*? *Be. Ba.* the *mingled*  
*people*—*So Ge. Ke. &*; the *bordering*  
*tribes* (*Lit.* *admixture*), *i.e.* *Bedawis, Th.*  
*Ba.*; *Arabians*, KIT.; or, the *west*, *Hi.*  
V. 16. *bucklers*—*i.e.* *shields large enough*  
*to cover the whole body*; shields, KIT. *went*  
*to*—were spread upon, SKI. KIT. V. 17.

16 And <sup>r</sup> king *Sōl-ō-mōn* made  
two hundred <sup>s</sup> bucklers of beaten  
gold; six hundred *shēk-ēls* of  
gold went to one buckler. 17  
And he made three hundred  
shields of beaten gold; three  
<sup>t</sup> pounds of gold went to one  
shield: and the king put them in  
the house of the forest of <sup>u</sup> *Lēb-*  
*ā-nōn*. 18 Moreover the king  
made a great throne of <sup>v</sup> *ivory*,  
and overlaid it with the finest  
gold. 19 There were six steps  
to the throne, and the top of the  
throne was round behind; and  
there were <sup>w</sup> stays on either side  
by the place of the seat, and two  
<sup>x</sup> lions standing beside the stays.  
20 And twelve lions stood there  
on the one side and on the other  
upon the six steps: there was not  
the like made in any kingdom.  
21 And all king *Sōl-ō-mōn*'s  
drinking <sup>y</sup> vessels were of <sup>z</sup> gold,  
and all the vessels of the house

16  
r Ch. 14:26-28;  
II Chr. 12:9,  
10.  
s See "Arms  
and Armor,"  
Ju. 15:14.

17  
5 Heb. *maneh*.  
t Lebanon, Jer.  
18:14.

18  
u Ivory, Amos  
8:15.

19  
6 Or, *arms*.  
Heb. *handa*.  
v Lion, Job  
4:10.

21  
w Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.

shields—*clipeus of the Romans*, a small  
round shield, SKI.; targets, KIT. *went*  
*to*—*Lit.* *manehs* (minae), Var. KIT. V.  
19. *stays*—*Lit.* *hands* (*i.e.* supports for the  
arms), SKI.; supports for the arms, KIT.  
V. 20. *there*—*Omit*, SKI. *after Sept.*  
Var. Read.—V. 15. *besides* that which  
the traders brought—besides the fines of  
the subject (nations), Sept. Th. *Hi.* partly  
*Ba.* (*i.*); besides that which came out of  
the cities, KIT. of the mingled people—  
of Arabia, SKI. of the Arabians, KIT.  
country—land, KIT. V. 18. the finest  
gold—gold from Uphaz, I MSS. Pesh. (*i.*);  
cf. Jer. 10:9; Dan. 10:5.

\* **PRECIOUS STONES.**—The Breastplate was set in Stones  
in Four Rows, Three Stones in a Row—Ex. 28:17; 39:9-13.  
Names of Stones given to correspond to Names of 12 Tribes—  
Ex. 28:17-21; 39:10-14. (For Names of Tribes see Gen. Chap.  
49.) Precious Stones set in King's Crowns—II Sam. 12:30.  
Queen of Sheba brought to Solomon—I Ki. 10:2, 10; II Chr.  
9:2. Hiram's Navy brought them from Ophir—I Ki. 10:11.  
Voluntary Offerings of Israelites for Priest's Garments—Ex.  
35:27. David prepared for Temple with—I Chr. 29:2. Eze-  
kiel gives a List of, as belonging to the King of Tyre—Ex.  
28:13. David garnished Temple with—II Chr. 3:6. Hezekiah  
built Treasuries for—II Chr. 32:27. Tyre's Traffic in—Ex.  
27:22. Kings shall honor with—Dan. 11:38.

Used figuratively of establishing the Church.—Is. 54:11-12;  
I Cor. 3:12; Rev. 21:19.

Kinds of.—Adamant—Ez. 3:9; Zech. 7:12. Agate—Ex.  
28:19; 39:12. Amethyst—Ex. 28:19; 39:12; Rev. 21:20.  
Beryl—Ex. 28:20; 39:13; Song of Sol. 5:14; Ez. 1:16; 10:9;  
Rev. 21:20. Carbuncle—Ex. 28:17; 39:10; Is. 54:12; Ez.  
28:13. Chalcedony—Rev. 21:19. Chrysolite—Rev. 21:20.  
Chrysopease—Rev. 21:20. Coral—Job 28:18; Ez. 27:16.  
Crystal—Job 28:18; Ez. 1:22; Rev. 4:6; 21:11; 22:1. Dia-  
mond—Ex. 28:18; Ez. 28:13; Jer. 17:1. Emerald—Ex. 28:18;  
Ez. 28:13. Jacinth—Ex. 28:19; Rev. 9:17; 21:20. Jasper—  
Ex. 28:20; 39:13; Ez. 28:13; Rev. 4:3; 21:11, 18, 19. Onyx—  
See Gen. 2:12; Job 28:16.

† **HARP.**—"Juba!—he was the Father of all such as handle  
the Harp and Pipe"—Gen. 4:21.

Used by Prophets.—I Sam. 10:5; II Ki. 3:15; I Chr. 25:1-3;  
Ps. 49:4.

Used in Festivities.—Gen. 31:27; Job 21:11-12; Ps. 149:3;  
Is. 5:12; 24:8; Ez. 26:13.

Used in rejoicing after Victories.—II Chr. 20:28, 29; Is.  
30:32.

Used to remove Melancholy.—I Sam. 16:16-23; 18:10; 19:9.  
Used in Mourning.—Is. 16:9-11; Job 30:31. Not used—I's.  
137:2.

Used at Dedications.—Neh. 12:27; I Chr. 16:4, 5.  
Used for Service of Song.—I Chr. 25:1-8; II Chr. 5:11-13.

Used for Worship of Jehovah.—II Sam. 6:5; I Chr. 13:8;  
15:16; II Chr. 29:25; Ps. 33:2; 43:4; 57:8, 9; 71:22; 81:1-4;  
92:1-4; 98:5; 108:1-4; 147:7, 8; 149:1-4; 150:3.

Used to promote Idolatry.—Dan. 3:5, 7, 10, 15.  
Used to glorify the Lamb.—Rev. 5:8; 14:2; 15:2.

Figurative.—Uncertain Sounds valueless—I Cor. 14:7.

† **GOLD.** Found in.—Havilah—Gen. 2:11. Ophir—I Ki.  
9:28; 10:11; 22:48; I Chr. 29:4; II Chr. 8:18; Job 22:24; Ps.  
45:9. Sheba—I Ki. 10:10; II Chr. 9:9; Ps. 72:15; Is. 60:6.  
Parvaim—II Chr. 3:6. Uphaz—Jer. 10:9.

Belongs to God.—Ex. 16:17; Joel 3:6; Hag. 2:8.  
Comes into Possession of Man.—By Trade—I Ki. 9:28;  
10:11, 14, 15. By Gifts—I Ki. 10:2; 15:19; Mt. 2:11. By

**21**  
a Silver, Job 22:25.  
**22**  
b Ch. 9:26-28; 22:48.  
c King, Deut. 17:15.  
d Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
e Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
f Hiram, I Ki. 5:1.  
g Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
h Ivory, Amos 3:15.  
i See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
j See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.

**23**  
a Ch. 3:12, 13; 4:30.  
b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
c Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
d Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
**24**  
a Ch. 3:9, 12, 28.  
b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Heart, Acts 15:9.

**25**  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
c Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
d Clothing, Job 31:19.  
e Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
f Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
g Mules, Zech. 14:15.

**26**  
a Ch. 4:26;  
b II Chr. 1:14-17; 9:25.  
c Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
d City, Gen. 1:17.  
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

**27**  
a II Chr. 1:15.  
b Stones, Ex. 44:1.

Tribute—I Ki. 20:3, 5, 7; II Ki. 23:33-35. By Capture in War—Josh. 6:19; II Sam. 8:10-11; I Ki. 15:18.  
Refined by Man.—Job 28:1; Pr. 17:3; 27:21; Zech. 13:9; 1 Pet. 1:7.  
Fine Gold.—Job 28:19; Ps. 19:10; 21:3; Pr. 3:14; 8:19; Mal. 1:3.

Uses of.—For Money—Gen. 44:8; I Chr. 21:25; Esra 8:25-28; Is. 13:17; 60:9; Ex. 7:19; 28:4; Mt. 10:9; Acts 3:6; 20:23; 1 Pet. 1:18. For Ornament—Gen. 24:22; Ex. 3:22; 11:2; 28:11; Num. 31:50; Pr. 25:11; Song of Sol. 1:10-11; 5:14; Ex. 16:17; Jas. 2:2; I Pet. 3:3. For Tapestry—Ex. 26:6; 35:22, 25, 26; 38:37, 38; 39:3. For Overlaying: Ark of Tabernacle—Ex. 25:11, 13; 37:2, 4. Table of—Ex. 25:24. Boards of—Ex. 25:29; 36:34-36. Altar of Incense—Ex. 30:3, 5. Whole Temple overlaid with—I Ki. 6:20-22, 28, 30, 35. Solomon's Shields and Throne—I Ki. 10:16-18. For Vestments and Apparel—Ex. 28:4-6; 39:1-31; Ps. 45:9, 13.

of the forest of Lēb'-ā-nōn were of pure gold: none were of "silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Sōl'-ō-mōn. 22 For <sup>b</sup>the "king had at <sup>a</sup>sea a "navy of Tār-shīsh with the navy of <sup>f</sup>Hī'-rām: once every three years came the navy of Tār-shīsh, bringing <sup>g</sup>gold, and silver, <sup>h</sup>ivory, and <sup>i</sup>apes, and <sup>j</sup>peacocks.

23 <sup>k</sup>So king Sōl'-ō-mōn exceeded all the kings of the <sup>l</sup>earth in <sup>m</sup>riches and in <sup>n</sup>wisdom. 24 And all the earth sought the presence of Sōl'-ō-mōn, <sup>o</sup>to hear his wisdom, <sup>p</sup>which God had put in his <sup>q</sup>heart. 25 And they brought every <sup>r</sup>man his <sup>s</sup>tribute, vessels of silver, and <sup>t</sup>vessels of gold, and <sup>u</sup>raiment, and <sup>v</sup>armor, and <sup>w</sup>spices, horses, and <sup>x</sup>mules, a rate year by year.

26 <sup>y</sup>And Sōl'-ō-mōn gathered together <sup>z</sup>chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he bestowed in the <sup>a</sup>chariot cities, and with the king at <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm. 27 <sup>c</sup>And the king made silver to be in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm as <sup>d</sup>stones, and cedars made

**Var. Rend.**—V. 22, a navy of—*Rather, Tarshish-navy (i.e. a strong built one), Ev. Th.; or, Tarshish-ship, Sept. DeW. H.; Tarshish-ship, KIT. BENZ. V. 27. lowland—So KIT.; Shephelah, see G. A. Smith, Hist. Geog., p. 201 ff., SKI. V. 28. And . . . Egypt—as for the export of the horses which Solomon had from Egypt, Var. BENZ. and linen . . . price—a troop of royal merchants used to fetch a troop (of horses) at a price, Ge. Ke.; but see Var. Read. V. 29, by their means—So*

he to be as the "sycamore-trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 28 <sup>f</sup>And the horses which Sōl'-ō-mōn had were brought out of <sup>g</sup>E'-g'gypt; and the king's <sup>h</sup>merchants received them in droves, each drove at a price. 29 And a chariot came up and went out of E'-g'gypt for <sup>i</sup>six hundred *shēk'-līs* of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty; and so <sup>j</sup>for all the kings of the <sup>k</sup>Hī't'-tites, and for the kings of <sup>l</sup>Sūr'-ā, did they bring them out <sup>m</sup>by their means.

**11** Now <sup>n</sup>king Sōl'-ō-mōn <sup>o</sup>loved many foreign <sup>p</sup>women, <sup>q</sup>together with the <sup>r</sup>daughter of <sup>s</sup>Phā'-raōh, women of the <sup>t</sup>Mō'-āb-ites, <sup>u</sup>Ām'-mōn-ites, <sup>v</sup>E'-dōm-ites, <sup>w</sup>Sī-dō-ni'-ān's, and Hī't'-tites; 2 of the <sup>x</sup>nations concerning which Jē-hō'-vāh said unto the children of <sup>y</sup>Iś'-rā-ēl, <sup>z</sup>Ye shall not go among them, neither shall they come among you; for surely they will turn away your heart <sup>a</sup>after their gods: Sōl'-ō-mōn clave unto these in love. 3 <sup>b</sup>And he had seven hundred <sup>c</sup>wives, <sup>d</sup>princesses, and three hundred <sup>e</sup>concubines; and his wives turned

**KIT.:** with them (*lit.* in their hand). **Chap. 11.**—Vs. 1, 8. foreign—*So KIT.; strange, R. V. 3. wives—i.e. queens.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 28, the finest gold—refined gold, KIT. at a price—*Insert, even from Tekoa the royal merchants used to fetch a troop (of horses), Sept. (partly) Th.; Now the export of Solomon's horses was from Muzri and from Kue; the King's dealers brought them from Kue for cash, KEN.*

**Articles made of.**—Bedsteads—Eeth. 1:6. Vessels and Furniture—II Sam. 8:10; I Ki. 10:21, 25; 14:26; I Chr. 18:11; 22:14, 16; 28:14-17; 29:2-7; II Ki. 25:15; Jer. 52:19; Esra 8:25-30; Dan. 5:3.

**Abuse of.**—Idols—Ex. 20:23; 32:2-4; I Ki. 12:28; Ps. 135:15; Is. 30:22; Dan. 5:4; Rev. 9:20. Coveting—Josh. 7:21; II Chr. 12:9; Job 31:24.

**Vanity of.**—Eccl. 2:8; Lam. 4:1-2; Is. 2:7-9; Jas. 5:3. Not to multiply—Deut. 17:17; Is. 2:7; Ps. 49.

**Used in Figurative Sense.**—Eccl. 12:6; Jer. 51:7; Lam. 4:1, 2; I Cor. 3:12; II Tim. 2:20; Rev. 3:18; 14:14; 21:15, 18.

**Symbolical.**—Dan. 2:32-45; Rev. 21:21.

**Special References.**—More precious than—Ps. 19:10. Apples of Gold in—Pr. 25:11. Get you no Gold nor Silver—Mt. 10:9. Silver and Gold have I none—Acts 3:5. Coveted no Man's—Acts 20:33. I counsel thee to buy of me—Rev. 3:18. Street of City was Pure Gold—Rev. 21:21.

<sup>e</sup> See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.

<sup>f</sup> II Chr. 1:16; 9:28.  
<sup>g</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Commerce, Pr. 31:14.

<sup>i</sup> See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>j</sup> II Ki. 7:6, 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Hittites, Gen. 26:34.  
<sup>l</sup> Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
<sup>m</sup> Heb. in their hand.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 17:17; Neh. 13:23-27.

<sup>o</sup> Polygamy practised. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.

<sup>p</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9.

<sup>r</sup> Or, besides.  
<sup>s</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>t</sup> I Ki. 3:1.

<sup>u</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
<sup>v</sup> Moab, Ju. 11:18.

<sup>w</sup> Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Edom, Num. 20:18.  
<sup>y</sup> Sidon, Is. 23:12.

<sup>z</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>a</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.

<sup>b</sup> Israelites forbidden to intermarry with Gentiles. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.

<sup>c</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

<sup>d</sup> II Sam. 3:2-5; 5:13-16.  
<sup>e</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

<sup>f</sup> Princess, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Concubine, Gen. 16:2.

- 4  
a Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
c Ch. 9:4.  
d David, I Sam. 17:12.  
e Father, Ex. 21:15.
- 5  
f See "Ashtaroth," Ju. 2:13.  
g Abomination, Lev. 7:21.
- 6  
h Evil, Ps. 97:10.
- 7  
i Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
j High Place, Deut. 12:2.  
k Chemosh, Jer. 48:7.  
l Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
m Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
n Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
o Molech, Aots 7:43.  
p Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.
- 8  
q Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
r Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
s Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
t Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
- 9  
u Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
w Heart, Acts 13:9.

away his heart. 4 For it came to pass, when Söl'ð-mön was old, that his wives <sup>a</sup> turned away his heart after other gods; and <sup>b</sup> his heart was not perfect with Jē-hō'vāh his God, as was the heart of <sup>c</sup> David his <sup>c</sup> father. 5 For Söl'ð-mön went after <sup>d</sup> Āsh'tō-rēth the goddess of the Si-dō' nī-āns, and after Mīl'ēdm the <sup>e</sup> abomination of the Ām'mōn-ites. 6 And Söl'ð-mön did that which was <sup>f</sup> evil in the sight of Jē-hō'vāh, and went not fully after Jē-hō'vāh, as did David his father. 7 Then did <sup>g</sup> Söl'ð-mön build a <sup>h</sup> high place for <sup>i</sup> Chē'mōsh the abomination of <sup>j</sup> Mō'āb, in the <sup>k</sup> mount that is before <sup>l</sup> Jē-ryū-sā-lēm, and for <sup>m</sup> Mō'lēch the abomination of the children of <sup>n</sup> Ām'mōn. 8 And so did he for all his foreign <sup>o</sup> wives, who burnt <sup>p</sup> incense and <sup>q</sup> sacrificed unto their <sup>r</sup> gods.

9 And Jē-hō'vāh was <sup>s</sup> angry with Söl'ð-mön, because his <sup>t</sup> heart was turned away from

Var. Rend.—V. 7. before—i.e. *not* of; east of, K.I.T. V.11. done of thee—purposed (cf. on Job 10:13); is with thee, K.I.T.

Jē-hō'vāh, the God of <sup>u</sup> Īs'rā-ēl, <sup>v</sup> who had appeared unto him twice, 10 and <sup>w</sup> <sup>a</sup> had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which Jē-hō'vāh commanded. 11 Wherefore Jē-hō'vāh said unto Söl'ð-mön, Forasmuch as this <sup>1</sup> is done of thee, and <sup>2</sup> thou hast not kept my covenant and my <sup>3</sup> statutes, which I have commanded thee, <sup>4</sup> I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and <sup>5</sup> will give it to thy servant. 12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: but <sup>6</sup> I will rend it out of the <sup>7</sup> hand of thy son. 13 Howbeit <sup>8</sup> I will not rend away all the kingdom; but <sup>9</sup> I will give <sup>10</sup> one tribe to thy <sup>11</sup> son, for David my <sup>12</sup> servant's sake, and for Jē-ryū-sā-lēm's sake which I have <sup>13</sup> chosen.

14 And Jē-hō'vāh raised up an adversary unto Söl'ð-mön,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 11.—V. 7. in . . . Jerusalem—Omī, Sept. SKI. V. 8. who burnt incense—burning and sacrificing to their gods (Solomon did), Sept. KIT. SKI.

- z Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
y Ch. 3:5; 9:2.

- 10  
z See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
a Ch. 6:12; 9:6, 7.

- 11  
1 Heb. is with thee.  
b Covenants Conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
c Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
d See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

- 12  
e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 13  
g II Sam. 7:15; I Chr. 17:13.  
h Va. 32, 36; ch. 12:20.  
i Tribe, Num. 36:9.  
j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
k Servant, Ex. 1:12; 2:21.  
l Ch. 8:29.  
m See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.

\* THE DIVISION OF THE KINGDOM—ISRAEL.—The Revolt of the Ten Tribes was according to the Word of Jehovah to Solomon, on account of his going after Strange Gods—I Ki. 11:1-13. The "Servant" spoken of was Jeroboam—I Ki. 11:26-28. Ahijah, the Prophet, predicted that ten of the Tribes should fall to Jeroboam—I Ki. 11:29-37. How this all came about is told in—I Ki. Chap. 12; and II Chr. Chap. 10. Jeroboam becomes King.—After Jeroboam became King, fearing the Competition of Judah, he set up Two Calves of Gold for the Worship of Israel, in Bethel and Dan—I Ki. 12:26-29; II Ki. 10:29. He is warned of his Sin by a Prophet of Judah—I Ki. 13:1-10. He persists in his Wickedness, making Priests of any and everyone—I Ki. 13:33, 34. He and Rehoboam, King of Judah, were continually at War with one another—I Ki. 14:30.

The King's Residences.—Shechem was the First Capital of the New Kingdom—I Ki. 12:25. It was venerable for its Traditions—Gen. 33:18; 37:12-14; Josh. 24:1. Penuel—I Ki. 12:25. After this Tirzah, noted for its Loveliness (So. of Sol. 6:4), became the Royal Residence, if not the Capital—I Ki. 14:17; and I Ki. 15:33; 16:8, 9, 17, 23. Samaria, having Qualities of Beauty and Strength, was selected by Omri—I Ki. 16:24. Royal Residence at Jezreel—I Ki. 18:46; 21:1.

The Kings from Jeroboam to Ahab.—(As this Article contains a Complete Schedule of the Kings, Reference will only be made to a Few Facts.) After Jeroboam, no one of Importance reigns until Omri. The Kingdom was at Loose Ends and the Kings had Difficulty in keeping Control. Two of them, Nadab and Elah, were slain by Conspirators—I Ki. 15:27; 16:9, 10. Omri exceeded any of them in Actual Ability. He was the Real Founder of the Kingdom of Israel (I Ki. 16:27), selecting Samaria, a Hill of Natural Defence, for his Capital. His

Policy won Judah over to Permanent and almost Unbroken Friendship—I Ki. 16:24. However, his was a Record of Evil—I Ki. 16:25.

Elijah the Tishbite makes his Appearance.—Simultaneous with Elijah we get our Introduction to Ahab. He was the Son of Omri—I Ki. 16:29. He pursued the same Policy as his Father, forming Alliances to check the Aggression of the Arameans in North Galilee. His Greatest Mistake was his Marriage to Jezebel, Daughter of the Sidonian King. She was permitted to raise Shrines to her Native Deities, Melkart and Ashtart of Tyre—I Ki. 16:32, 33. On account of this Baul-Worship Elijah called down a Famine upon Ahab's Country—I Ki. Chaps. 17 and 18. His Expostulation with Ahab—I Ki. 18:16-19. The Issue on Mount Carmel—I Ki. 18:20-40. The Drought, after continuing 34 Years (Jas. 5:17), comes to a Close—I Ki. 18:41-46. Ahab and Jezebel seize Naboth's Vineyard (I Ki. 21:1-16), which is the Cause of their Violent Death—I Ki. 21:17-24.

Conflicts of Israel with Syria.—Benhadad makes War with Ahab and is defeated—I Ki. 20:26-30. Ahab and Jehoshaphat form an Alliance against Syria—I Ki. 22:1-4, 29. Ahab killed in Battle—I Ki. 22:34-37. King of Syria attempts War with Israel, but is diverted from this by Elisha—II Ki. 6:24-33; 7:1-7.

Ahaziah, Son of Ahab, King over Israel for Two Years.—Worshipped Baul—I Ki. 22:51-53. Inquires of Baul and is rebuked by Elijah—II Ki. 1:1-4. Sends Messengers to Elijah. Fire from Heaven consumes Messengers—II Ki. 1:9-16. Ahaziah dies—II Ki. 1:17.

Jehoram, Son of Ahab, becomes King of Israel.—II Ki. 1:17. An Evil King, but not as bad as Ahab—II Ki. 3:1-3. Mesha, King of Moab, rebels and is defeated—II Ki. 3:4-27. The Widow's Oil increased—II Ki. 4:1-7. Elisha and the Shunammite Woman—II Ki. 4:8-17. Elisha raises the Shunammite's Dead Son—II Ki. 4:17-37. Naaman healed—II Ki.



**CONTEMPORARY KINGS AND PROPHETS OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH.**

Kings of Israel.	Prophets of Israel.	Kings of Judah.	Prophets of Judah.
Ieroboam, 22 Years, I Ki. 14:20.	Abijah.	Roboboam, 17 Years, I Ki. 14:21.	Shemaiah.
Nadab, 2 Years, I Ki. 15:25.		Abijah, 3 Years, I Ki. 15:2.	
Baasha, 24 Years, I Ki. 15:33.	Hanani.	Asa, 41 Years, I Ki. 15:10.	Azariah.
Elah, 2 Years, I Ki. 16:6, 8. Zimri, 7 Days, I Ki. 16:15.			
Tibni, 12 Years, I Ki. 16:23.			
Omri, 22 Years, I Ki. 16:29.	Elijah. Jehu, son of Hanani.	Jehoshaphat, 25 Years, I Ki. 22:42.	
Ahaziah, 2 Years, I Ki. 22:40. Joram, 12 Years, II Ki. 1:17; 3:1.	Elisha.	Jehoram, 8 Years, II Ki. 8:17. [26. Ahaziah, 1 Year, II Ki. 8:25, Athaliah (Usurper), 6 Years, II Ki. 11:1-3.	
Jehu, 28 Years, II Ki. 9:13; 10:36.		Joash, 40 Years, II Ki. 12:1.	Joel, 830-810.
Jehoshaphat, 17 Years, II Ki. 10:35; 13:1.	Jonah, about 800.		
Jehoshaphat, 16 Years, II Ki. 13:10.		Amaziah, 29 Years, II Ki. 14:2.	
Jehoahaz II, 41 Years, II Ki. 14:23.	Amos, about 760.	Uzziah, 52 Years, II Ki. 15:2.	
Zechariah, 6 Months, II Ki. 14:29; 15:23, 17. Shallum, 1 Month, II Ki. 15:23. Shallum, 2 Years, II Ki. 15:23.	Hosea, about 750 to 725.		
Shallum, 20 Years, II Ki. 15:27; Is. 7:1.		Jotham, 16 Years, II Ki. 15:32, 33.	Isaiah from Reign of Uzziah to Reign of Manasseh, about 740-695.
Shallum, 9 Years, II Ki. 15:30; 17:1.		Ahaz, 16 Years, II Ki. 16:1-2.	
Shallum, 10 Years, II Ki. 16:14-17.		Hezekiah, 29 Years, II Ki. 18:1-8.	Micah, about 735-700. From Reign of Jotham to that of Hezekiah.
Shallum, 14. Gehazi, the Servant of Naaman, punished—II Ki. 16:27. King of Syria attempts War with Israel. Elisha cures. Syrians stricken with Blindness—II Ki. 6:1-23. Samaria besieged by Ben-hadad. Flight of Syrians discovered by Lepers—II Ki. 6:24-7:20.			
Jehu anointed King over Israel.—II Ki. 9:1-13. Conspires against Joram, and slays him and Ahaziah, King of Judah—II Ki. 9:14-27. He slays Ahab's Seventy Sons, the Brethren of Ahaziah and Worshipers of Baal—II Ki. 10:1-28. An Idolatrous King—II Ki. 10:31. His Death—II Ki. 10:35. Jehoahaz his Son reigns in his Stead—II Ki. 10:35; 13:1. A Wicked King. Oppressed by King of Syria—II Ki. 13:1-9. Jehoahaz reigns over Israel.—Elisha's Last Sickness. His			

(Continued on next page.)

14  
a Hadad, Gen. 25:15.

15  
b II Sam. 8:14; I Chr. 18:12, 13.  
c David, I Sam. 17:12.  
d Edom, Num. 20:18.  
e Joab, II Sam. 8:16.  
f Captain, Num. 2:3.  
g Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
h Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.

17  
i Father, Ex. 21:15.  
j Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
k Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
l Children, Gen. 3:16.

18  
m Midianites, Ju. 6:1.  
n Paran, Deut. 1:1.  
o Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
p King, Deut. 17:15.  
q House, Deut. 24:10.  
r Food, Gen. 9:3.  
s Land, Gen. 23:15.

19  
t Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
u Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
v Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
w Queen, Esth. 2:4.

20  
x Weaning of Children, Gen. 3:16.

21  
y Ch. 2:10.  
z Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
a Death, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>a</sup> Hā-dād the Ê-dōm-ite: he was of the king's seed in Ê-dōm. 15 For it came to pass, <sup>b</sup> when <sup>c</sup> David was in <sup>d</sup> Ê-dōm, and <sup>e</sup> Jō-āb the <sup>f</sup> captain of the host was gone up to <sup>g</sup> bury the slain, and had smitten every <sup>h</sup> male in Ê-dōm 16 (for Jō-āb and all Iś-<sup>h</sup> rā-ēl remained there six months, until he had cut off every male in Ê-dōm); 17 that Hā-dād fled, he and certain Ê-dōm-ites of his <sup>i</sup> father's <sup>j</sup> servants with him, to go into <sup>k</sup> Ê-gypt, Hā-dād being yet a little <sup>l</sup> child. 18 And they arose out of <sup>m</sup> Mid-ān, and came to <sup>n</sup> Pā-rān; and they took men with them out of Pā-rān, and they came to Ê-gypt, unto <sup>o</sup> Phā-raōh <sup>p</sup> king of Ê-gypt, who gave him a <sup>q</sup> house, and appointed him <sup>r</sup> victuals, and gave him <sup>s</sup> land. 19 And Hā-dād found great favor in the sight of Phā-raōh, so that he gave him <sup>t</sup> a wife the <sup>u</sup> sister of his own wife, the sister of Tāh-pē-nēs the <sup>v</sup> queen. 20 And the sister of Tāh-pē-nēs bare him Ġē-nū-bāth his son, whom Tāh-pē-nēs <sup>w</sup> weaned in Phā-raōh's house; and Ġē-nū-bāth was in Phā-raōh's house among the sons of Phā-raōh. 21 And <sup>x</sup> when Hā-dād heard in Ê-gypt that David <sup>y</sup> a slept with his fathers, and

*Var. Read.*—V. 15. wasin—was (at war) with (?), *Kē. Ba.*; but see *Var. Read.*; smote or extirpated (*Sept.*), SKI.; massacred, KIT. V. 22. Nothing—Nay, let me; Nay, you must let me, KIT. depart—depart in any wise, a.

that Jō-āb the captain of the host was dead, Hā-dād said to Phā-raōh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country. 22 Then Phā-raōh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seek-est to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit only let me depart.

23 And <sup>b</sup> God raised up another <sup>c</sup> adversary unto him, Rē-<sup>d</sup> zōn the son of Ê-lī-ā-dā, who had fled from his lord <sup>e</sup> Hād-ād-ē-zēr king of <sup>f</sup> Zō-bāh. 24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a troop, *Var. Read.*—V. 15. was in—destroyed, *Sept. Pesh. Klo.*; smote, *Th. (l.)*; extirpated, *Sept. SKI.*; massacred, KIT. V. 18. out of Midian—So KIT.; (from) Maon, *Th. Sta. (after Sept.)*. V. 19. gave . . . of—gave him Anoth the elder (*so Sept.*) sister, KIT. SKI. V. 22. depart—*Gr. Me. Bo. Th. Sta. KIT.*; insert here (*after Sept. Cod. Vat.*). And Hadad returned to his own land (*thus far Cod. Alex., Ew.*). This is the mischief which Hadad did; and he abhorred Israel and reigned over Edom (*Cod. Al. plans this after Solomon in v. 25*). SKI.

23  
b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Enemy, Job 31:19.  
d Haddazer, II Sam. 8:3.  
e Zobah, II Sam. 10:6.

## Kings of Judah.

## Prophets of Judah.

Manasseh, 55 Years, II Ki. 21:1-9.

Amon, 2 Years, II Ki. 21:18-20.

Josiah, 31 Years, II Ki. 22:1-2.

Jehoahaz, 3 Months, II Ki. 23:31.

Jehoiakim, 11 Years, II Ki. 23:30.

Jehoiachin, 3 Months, II Ki. 24:8.

Zedekiah, 11 Years, II Ki. 24:18.

Nahum (?), about 640-610.

Zephaniah, about 630.

Jeremiah, about 628-585.

Habakkuk, during reign of Jehoikim, about 609-600.

Jeroboam II, Son of Jehoash, becomes King over Israel.—Restores Border of Israel—II Ki. 14:16, 23-29.

Zechariah, Shallum, Menahem, and Pekahiah rule over Israel.—Evil Kings—II Ki. 15:1-23.

Pekah conspires against Pekahiah and slays him and reigns in his Stead.—II Ki. 15:23-31.

Hoshea, Son of Elah, conspires against Pekah, slays him and becomes King.—II Ki. 15:30; 17:1, 2.

Final Punishment of Israel.—Conquered and carried to Assyria—II Ki. Chap. 17. Land re-peopled by Assyrians—II Ki. 17:24. After Captivity the Remnant of Israel joined Judah—II Chr. 30:18-26; 35:18.

Prophecies Involving Punishment.—I Ki. 14:7-16; 16:1-4; 17:1; 19:15-18; 21:17-26; 22:14-23; II Ki. 8:1; Is. 9:8-21; 17:3-11; 28:1-4; Hos. 2:1-13; also Chaps. 4-14; Amos 2:6-16; 3:9; Jer. 32:30-32. See "Prophecy"—Dan. 2:29.

Concerning Restoration.—Jer. 30:1-24; 31:1-34; Hos. 2:16-20; 11:8-11; 13:13, 14. See "Prophecy"—Dan. 2:29.

<sup>a</sup> II Sam. 10:8, 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.

<sup>25</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
<sup>e</sup> Syria, Gen. 25:20.

<sup>26</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
<sup>g</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>h</sup> Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
<sup>i</sup> II Sam. 20:21.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

<sup>27</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 9:15, 24.  
<sup>l</sup> Millo, I Ki. 9:15.  
<sup>m</sup> Heb. *closed up*.

<sup>28</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>o</sup> Pr. 22:29.  
<sup>p</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Heb. *burden*.  
<sup>r</sup> Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

<sup>29</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 12:15; 14:2; II Chr. 9:29.  
<sup>u</sup> Ahijah, I Sam. 14:3.  
<sup>v</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.  
<sup>w</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.

<sup>30</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> I Sam. 15:27, 28.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Tribe," Num. 36:9.

<sup>31</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>aa</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>ab</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>ac</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>a</sup> when David slew them of Zō<sup>a</sup> bāh: and they went to <sup>b</sup> Dā-mās<sup>c</sup> eūs, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Dā-mās<sup>c</sup> eūs. 25 And he was an adversary to <sup>c</sup> Iṣ<sup>d</sup> rā-ēl all the days of Sōl<sup>e</sup> ō-mōn, besides the mischief that Hā<sup>f</sup> dād<sup>g</sup> did: and he <sup>h</sup> abhorred Iṣ<sup>d</sup> rā-ēl, and reigned over <sup>i</sup> Syr<sup>j</sup> ā-ā.

26 And Jēr<sup>k</sup> ō-bō<sup>l</sup> ām the son of Nē<sup>m</sup> bāt, an <sup>n</sup> E<sup>o</sup> phrā<sup>p</sup> -īm<sup>q</sup> -ite of Zēr<sup>r</sup> ē<sup>s</sup> -dāh, a servant of Sōl<sup>t</sup> ō-mōn, whose <sup>u</sup> mother's name was Zē<sup>v</sup> -rū<sup>w</sup> āh, a <sup>x</sup> widow, <sup>y</sup> he also <sup>z</sup> lifted up his hand against the king. 27 And this was the reason why he lifted up his hand against the king: <sup>aa</sup> Sōl<sup>ab</sup> ō-mōn built <sup>ac</sup> Mīl<sup>ad</sup> lō, and <sup>ae</sup> repaired the breach of the city of David his father. 28 And the man Jēr<sup>af</sup> ō-bō<sup>ag</sup> ām was a <sup>ah</sup> mighty man of valor; and <sup>ai</sup> Sōl<sup>aj</sup> ō-mōn saw the young man that he was industrious, and he gave him charge over all the <sup>ak</sup> labor of the house of <sup>al</sup> Joseph. 29 And it came to pass at that time, when Jēr<sup>am</sup> ō-bō<sup>an</sup> ām went out of Jē<sup>ao</sup> -rū<sup>ap</sup> -sā<sup>aq</sup> -lēm, that <sup>ar</sup> the prophet <sup>as</sup> Ā<sup>at</sup> -hī<sup>au</sup> -jāh the Shī<sup>av</sup> lō-nīte found him in the way; now <sup>ay</sup> Ā<sup>az</sup> -hī<sup>ba</sup> -jāh had clad himself with a new <sup>ac</sup> garment; and they two were alone in the <sup>ad</sup> field. 30 And <sup>ae</sup> Ā<sup>af</sup> -hī<sup>ag</sup> -jāh laid hold of the new garment that was on him, and rent it in <sup>ah</sup> twelve pieces. 31 And he said to <sup>ai</sup> Jēr<sup>aj</sup> ō-bō<sup>ak</sup> ām, <sup>al</sup> Take

*Var. Rend.*—V. 25, besides—beside, A.V. *Ge. Ke.*; Rather, but as for, *Ew.* That is, KIT. V. 27. Millo—i.e. the Rampart, repaired the breach—shut in the ravine (viz. Tyropean), *Th. Ew. Ba. Ke.*; closing up the breach, *SKI. KIT.* V. 33. ordinances—*So KIT.*; judgments, *n.* V. 34. who—*So KIT.*; because he, *n.*

thee ten pieces; <sup>am</sup> for thus saith Jē<sup>an</sup> -hō<sup>ao</sup> -vāh, the God of Iṣ<sup>ap</sup> -rā<sup>aq</sup> -ēl, Behold, <sup>ar</sup> I will rend the kingdom out of the <sup>as</sup> hand of <sup>at</sup> Sōl<sup>au</sup> ō-mōn, and will give ten <sup>av</sup> tribes to thee 32 (<sup>aw</sup> but he shall have one tribe, for my <sup>ax</sup> servant <sup>ay</sup> David's sake and for <sup>az</sup> Jē<sup>ba</sup> -rū<sup>ab</sup> -sā<sup>ac</sup> -lēm's sake, <sup>ad</sup> the <sup>ae</sup> city which I have <sup>af</sup> chosen out of all the tribes of Iṣ<sup>ag</sup> -rā<sup>ah</sup> -ēl); 33 because that they have forsaken me, and <sup>ai</sup> have <sup>aj</sup> worshipped <sup>ak</sup> Āsh<sup>al</sup> -tō<sup>am</sup> -rēth the goddess of the <sup>an</sup> Si<sup>ao</sup> -dō<sup>ap</sup> -nī<sup>aq</sup> -ānṣ, <sup>ar</sup> Chē<sup>as</sup> -mōsh the god of <sup>at</sup> Mō<sup>au</sup> āb, and Mīl<sup>av</sup> -eōm the god of the children of <sup>aw</sup> Ām<sup>ax</sup> -mōn; and they have not <sup>ay</sup> walked in my ways, to <sup>az</sup> do that which is right in mine eyes, and to <sup>ba</sup> keep my <sup>bb</sup> statutes and mine <sup>bc</sup> ordinances, as did David his <sup>bd</sup> father. 34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand; but I will make him <sup>be</sup> prince all the days of his <sup>bf</sup> life, for David my servant's sake whom I chose, <sup>bg</sup> who kept my commandments and my statutes; 35 but <sup>bh</sup> I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes. 36 And <sup>bi</sup> unto his son will I give one tribe, <sup>bj</sup> that David my servant may have a <sup>bk</sup> lamp always before me in Jē<sup>bl</sup> -rū<sup>bm</sup> -sā<sup>bn</sup> -lēm, the city which I have chosen me to put my <sup>bo</sup> name there. 37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign <sup>bp</sup> according

*Var. Read.*—V. 25, besides . . . Syria—misplaced from v. 22; see note there. Besides—his is, *SKI.* Syria—Edom. *Ew.* (after Sept.). V. 29, in way—Insert, and took him aside from the way, *Sept. SKI.* V. 35, even ten tribes—the ten tribes, *KIT. SKI.*

<sup>b</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
<sup>e</sup> Tribe, Num. 36:9.

<sup>32</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> V. 13; ch. 12:21.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>i</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>j</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>k</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>l</sup> V. 13; ch. 14:21.  
<sup>m</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:22.

<sup>33</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Ashtarothe," Ju. 2:13.  
<sup>r</sup> Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Chemoah, Jer. 48:7.  
<sup>t</sup> Moabites, Ju. 11:18.  
<sup>u</sup> Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
<sup>v</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>w</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>y</sup> Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
<sup>z</sup> Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
<sup>aa</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.

<sup>34</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>c</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, because he kept.

<sup>35</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> V. 12; ch. 12:16, 17.

<sup>36</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> See v. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 15:4; II Ki. 8:19.  
<sup>g</sup> Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
<sup>h</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>37</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Or, *over all*.

\* JEROBOAM: Son of Nebat, Servant of Solomon.—I Ki. 11:26.

Man of Valor.—I Ki. 11:28.  
Ahijah predicts his being King.—I Ki. 11:29-39.  
Dwelt in.—Egypt—I Ki. 12:2; II Chr. 10:2. Ephraim—I Ki. 12:25.

Events in Life.—Revolt against Solomon—I Ki. 11:26. Solomon seeks his Life—I Ki. 11:40. Made King—I Ki. 12:20. Reign of—I Ki. 14:16; II Ki. 17:21, 22; II Chr. 10:12-15. Sets up Calves as Objects of Worship at Dan and Bethel—I Ki. 12:26-33. Reproved and punished at Bethel—

I Ki. Chap. 13. Death of his Child, according to Ahijah's Prophecy—I Ki. 14:1-18.  
Strifes with Rehoboam.—I Ki. 14:30; 15:6; II Chr. 11:1-4; 12:15.

Defeated by Ahijah.—II Chr. 13:3-20.  
Death.—I Ki. 14:20; II Chr. 13:20.

JEROBOAM II.—Thirteenth King of Israel, reigned 41 Years. Son of Jehoahaz—II Ki. 14:16, 23. Reign of—II Ki. 14:24. Recovers Hamath and Damascus—II Ki. 14:25-28. Death of—II Ki. 14:29.

Genealogies written in his Reign.—I Chr. 5:17.  
Prophecy concerning.—Amos 7:7-13.

- 37  
 a Soul, Job 4:15.  
 b King, Deut. 17:15.  
 38  
 c Promises Conditional, John 14:2.  
 d Deut. 31:8; Josh. 1:5.  
 e II Sam. 7:11, 27.  
 f House, Deut. 24:10.

- 39  
 o Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 i Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 40  
 j Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
 k Ch. 14:25; II Chr. 12:2-9.

- 41  
 l II Chr. 9:29.  
 1 Or, words. Or, matters.  
 m Book, Eccl. 12:12.

- 43  
 n Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 o Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 p Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
 q City, Gen. 4:17.  
 r See "Bethlehem," Ju. 17:7.  
 s Rehoboam, I Ki. 14:21.  
 t See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

- 1  
 u II Chr. 10:1.  
 v Shechem, Josh. 20:7.  
 w Ju. 9:6.

- 2  
 z Ch. 11:26, 40.

to all that thy <sup>a</sup> soul desireth, and shalt be <sup>b</sup> king over Iṣṣ-ra-ēl. 38 And it shall be, <sup>c</sup> if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that which is right in mine eyes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that <sup>d</sup> I will be with thee, and <sup>e</sup> will build thee a sure <sup>f</sup> house, as I built for David, and will give Iṣṣ-ra-ēl unto thee. 39 And <sup>g</sup> I will for this <sup>h</sup> afflict the <sup>i</sup> seed of David, but not forever. 40 Sōl-ō-mōn sought therefore to <sup>j</sup> kill Jēr-ō-bō-ām; but Jēr-ō-bō-ām arose, and fled into Ē-ḡypt, unto <sup>k</sup> Shī-shāk king of Ē-ḡypt, and was in Ē-ḡypt until the death of Sōl-ō-mōn.

41 <sup>l</sup> Now the rest of the <sup>m</sup> acts of Sōl-ō-mōn, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the <sup>n</sup> book of the acts of Sōl-ō-mōn? 42 And the time that Sōl-ō-mōn reigned in Jē-ruṣa-lēm over all Iṣṣ-ra-ēl was forty years. 43 And Sōl-ō-mōn <sup>o</sup> slept with his fathers, and was <sup>p</sup> buried in the <sup>q</sup> city of David his father: and <sup>r</sup> Rē-hō-bō-ām his son reigned in his stead.

**12** <sup>s</sup> And Rē-hō-bō-ām went to <sup>t</sup> Shē-ehēm: for all Iṣṣ-ra-ēl were come to <sup>u</sup> Shē-ehēm to make him king. 2 And it came to pass, <sup>v</sup> when Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt heard of it (for he was yet in Ē-ḡypt, whither he had fled from the

Var. Rend.—Chap. 12.—V. 2. whither he had fled—So KIT.; for he was fled, Var. A.V. Maurer.

Var. Read.—V. 38. and will give Israel unto thee (and all of v. 39)—Omit. Sept. SKI. Chap. 12.—Vs. 2, 3. heard . . . and they sent—whither he had fled before king Solomon, heard this (heard that Solomon was dead, Sept. (Luc.) in ch. 11:43, KIT. Vulg. Th.) that he returned from Egypt [so also II Chr. 10:2, Vulg. Ba. Sept. (Cod. Vat.) (in ch. 11:43) adds, and came unto his city, unto the land of Zerira, which is in the hill-country of Ephraim, KIT. Th.] And, Sept. (Cod. Al.), Th. We. Sta.; heard that Solomon was dead, that Jeroboam returned by the nearest road

presence of king Sōl-ō-mōn, and Jēr-ō-bō-ām dwelt in Ē-ḡypt, 3 and they sent and called him), that <sup>v</sup> Jēr-ō-bō-ām and all the assembly of <sup>w</sup> Iṣṣ-ra-ēl came, and spake unto Rē-hō-bō-ām, saying, 4 <sup>a b</sup> Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy <sup>c d</sup> yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. 5 And he said unto them, <sup>e</sup> Depart yet for <sup>f</sup> three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rē-hō-bō-ām <sup>g</sup> took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Sōl-ō-mōn his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people? 7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a <sup>h</sup> servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. 8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. 9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy father did put upon us lighter? 10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto

from Egypt and went to his native city Scroda in the hill-country of Ephraim, KIT. And it came to pass . . . of Israel—Omit. SKI. V. 3. And spake—the people spake, Sept. (Cod. Vat.), We. Sta. (who would also transpose vs. 1 and 2, so as to connect v. 2 with ch. 11:43), Kto.; and they spake, KIT. SKI. V. 4. The section vs. 4-24 in Sept. (Cod. Vat.) appears in two forms, one of which is very peculiar. Three specimens are given on vs. 1, 16, 21. Thy father made his yoke grievous upon us—Add, and made grievous (to us) the meats of his table, Sept. V. 5. yet for three days—until (the end of) three days, SKI. Sept.; for three days, KIT.

- 3  
 v Jeroboam, I Ki. 11:31.  
 z Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 4  
 a Ch. 4:7, 22-25; 9:15;  
 I Sam. 8:11-18.  
 b Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 c Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
 d Bondage, John 8:33.

- 5  
 e See v. 12.  
 f Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

- 6  
 g Ch. 4:1-6.

- 7  
 h Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- <sup>10</sup>  
a *Pride, Ps.*  
10:2.  
b *Finger,*  
II Sam. 21:20.  
c *Loins, Is.*  
11:5.

- <sup>11</sup>  
d *Pr. 26:3.*

- <sup>15</sup>  
e *Public Opin-*  
ion, I Sam.  
14:45.  
f *Providence of*  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Ch. 11:11, 31.  
g *Inspiration of*  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
h *Ahijah,*  
I Sam. 14:3.

- <sup>16</sup>  
i *Israel, Deut.*  
4:1.

him, saying, "Thus shalt thou say unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou speak unto them, My little <sup>b</sup>finger is thicker than my father's <sup>c</sup>loins. 11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with <sup>d</sup>whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jër-ô-bô'âm and all the people came to Rê-hô-bô'âm the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me again the third day. 13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, 14 and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 15 So the king <sup>e</sup>hearkened not unto the people; <sup>f</sup>for it was a thing brought about of Jê-hô'vâh, <sup>g</sup>that he might establish his word, which <sup>h</sup>Jê-hô'vâh spake by <sup>i</sup>Â-hî-jâh the Shî'î-lônîte to Jër-ô-bô'âm the son of Nê'abât.

16 And when all <sup>j</sup>Îs'ra-êl saw that the king hearkened not

*Var. Rend.*—V. 15. it was a thing brought about of—*it was brought about by (lit. it was a turn from); a decree of Jehovah, KIT.; by Ahijah—So KIT.; by the hand of Ahijah, R. V. 18. men subject to taskwork—So KIT.; levy, Var. R. V. 31. from among all the—of all classes of the; from the masses of, SKI. KIT.*

*Var. Read.*—V. 12. Jeroboam and all the people—*So KIT.; all Israel, Sept. Sta. Klo. SKI. (deferring the share taken by Jeroboam in the proceedings till v. 20).* V. 16. And the whole people as one man said each one to his neighbor, and all cried out, We have no part in David, nor any inheritance in the son of Jesse! Every man to thy tents, O Israel! For this man is not (fit) to be a ruler nor to be a prince! *Sept. V. 21. And when . . . he assembled (summoned, KIT.)—So KIT.; And it came to pass, towards the beginning of the year, that Rehoboam assembled, Sept.*

unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in <sup>k</sup>David? neither have we <sup>l</sup>inheritance in the son of <sup>m</sup>Jês'sê: <sup>n</sup>to your <sup>o</sup>tents, O Îs'ra-êl: now see to thine own <sup>p</sup>house, David. So Îs'ra-êl departed unto their tents. 17 But <sup>q</sup>as for the children of Îs'ra-êl that dwelt in the <sup>r</sup>cities of Jû'dâh, Rê-hô-bô'âm reigned over them. 18 Then king Rê-hô-bô'âm sent <sup>s</sup>Â-dô'râm, who was over the men subject to taskwork; and all Îs'ra-êl <sup>t</sup>stoned him to death with stones. And king Rê-hô-bô'âm made speed to get him up to his <sup>u</sup>chariot, to flee to <sup>v</sup>Jê-ryû'sa-lêm. 19 <sup>w</sup>So Îs'ra-êl rebelled against the house of David unto this <sup>x</sup>day. 20 And it came to pass, when all Îs'ra-êl heard that <sup>y</sup>Jër-ô-bô'âm was returned, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him <sup>z</sup>king over all Îs'ra-êl: <sup>a</sup>there was none that followed the house of David, but the <sup>b</sup>tribe of Jû'dâh only.

21 <sup>c</sup>And when <sup>d</sup>Rê-hô-bô'âm was come to Jê-ryû'sa-lêm, he assembled all the house of <sup>e</sup>Jû'dâh, and the tribe of Bê'nî-jâmîn, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, that were <sup>f</sup>warriors, to fight against the house of Îs'ra-êl, to bring the kingdom again to Rê-hô-bô'âm the son of <sup>g</sup>Sôl'ô-môn. 22 But the <sup>h</sup>word of God came unto <sup>i</sup>Shê-mâ'jâh the man of God, saying, 23 Speak unto Rê-hô-bô'âm the son of Sôl'ô-môn, king of <sup>j</sup>Jû'dâh, and unto all

- <sup>k</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>l</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>m</sup> Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.  
<sup>n</sup> II Sam. 20:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Tent, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>p</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.

- <sup>17</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 11:13, 36.  
<sup>r</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.

- <sup>18</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 4:6; 5:14; II Sam. 20:24.  
<sup>t</sup> Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- <sup>19</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> II Ki. 17:21.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>y</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.

- <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Jeroboam, I Ki. 11:31.  
<sup>a</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 11:13, 32, 36.  
<sup>c</sup> Tribe, Num. 36:9.

- <sup>21</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> II Chr. 11:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Rehoboam, I Ki. 14:21.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>g</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.

- <sup>22</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>k</sup> II Chr. 12:5-7.

\* **DIVISION OF THE KINGDOM—JUDAH.**—Consisted of the Tribes of Judah and Benjamin. Division brought about by Rehoboam's Folly—I Ki. 12:6-23. Also a Fulfilment of Jehovah's Threat—I Ki. 11:9-13. Jehovah's Name to be enshrined at Jerusalem rather than at Samaria—I Ki. 14:21. People become idolatrous under Rehoboam and are punished by Shishak—I Ki. 14:22-26. Rehoboam dies—I Ki. 14:31.

Advantages of Kingdom of Judah over that of Israel.—"A

- 25**  
 a Ju. 9:45-49.  
 b Shechem, Ju. 20:7.  
 c Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 d Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 e Penuel, Ju. 8:8.
- 26**  
 f Jeroboam, I Ki. 11:31.  
 g Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 h Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 i House, Deut. 24:10.  
 j David, I Sam. 17:12.
- 27**  
 k Deut. 12:5-7, 14.  
 l Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 m Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 n Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 p Rehoboam, I Ki. 14:21.  
 q Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 r See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

the house of Jū'dāh and Bēn-jā-mīn, and to the rest of the people, saying, 24 Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl: return every man to his house; for this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the word of Jē-hō'vāh, and returned and went their way, according to the word of Jē-hō'vāh.

25 Then <sup>a</sup> Jēr-ō-bō'ām built <sup>b</sup> Shē'chēm in the <sup>c</sup> hill-country of <sup>d</sup> E'phrā-īm, and dwelt therein; and he went out from thence, and built <sup>e</sup> Pē-nū'ēl. 26 And <sup>f</sup> Jēr-ō-bō'ām said in his <sup>g</sup> heart, Now will the <sup>h</sup> kingdom return to the <sup>i</sup> house of <sup>j</sup> David: 27 <sup>k</sup> if this people go up to <sup>l</sup> offer sacrifices in <sup>m</sup> the house of Jē-hō'vāh at <sup>n</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm, then will

the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto <sup>p</sup> Rē-hō-bō'ām king of <sup>q</sup> Jū'dāh; and <sup>r</sup> they will kill me, and return to Rē-hō-bō'ām <sup>s</sup> king of Jū'dāh. 28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and <sup>t</sup> made two <sup>u</sup> calves of <sup>v</sup> gold; and he said unto them, <sup>w</sup> It is too much for you to go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm: <sup>x</sup> behold thy gods, O Iṣ'ra-ēl, which <sup>y</sup> brought thee up out of the land of <sup>z</sup> E'gypt. 29 And he set the one in <sup>a</sup> Bēth'-ēl, and the other put he in <sup>b</sup> Dan. 30 And <sup>c</sup> this thing became a <sup>d</sup> sin; for the people went to <sup>e</sup> worship before <sup>f</sup> the one, even unto Dan. 31 And <sup>g</sup> he made houses

Var. Read.—V. 30. Dan—Add, and they forsook the house of the Lord, Sept. Th. Gr.

- <sup>a</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>b</sup> II Ki. 10:29; 17:16; Hos. 8:4-7.  
<sup>c</sup> Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Calf, Lu. 15:23.  
<sup>e</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, Ye have gone up long enough.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 32:4, 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>j</sup> Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
<sup>k</sup> Dan, Josh. 19:47.  
<sup>l</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>n</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, each of them.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 13:32.

Frontier less exposed to Powerful Enemies, a Soil less Fertile, a Population harder and more united, a Fixed and Venerated Center of Administration and Religion, a Hereditary Aristocracy in the Sacerdotal Caste, an Army always subordinate, a Succession of Kings which no Revolution interrupted."—*Smith's Dictionary*.

Judah had Three Different Lines of Policy.—(1) War with Israel. (2) Alliance with Israel. (3) Deference, if not Vassalage, to Assyria, Egypt and the Neo-Babylonian Empire.

War with Israel.—The First Three Kings of Judah hoped to subdue Israel. Even the Rapacity of Shishak, of Egypt, in robbing the Temple of its Treasures, seemed to make no headway in stopping the Hostility of Judah—I Ki. 14:25-28, 30; 15:7, 16; II Chr. 12:2-9, 15; 13:2, 13, 15; 16:1.

Alliance with Israel.—Jehoshaphat and Ahab get together against the King of Syria—I Ki. 22:2-4. They go up together against Ramoth-Gilead, where Ahab is killed—I Ki. 22:34; II Chr. Chap. 18. Jehoram and Jehoshaphat unite their Forces against Moab—II Ki. Chap. 3. Mesha, King of Moab, is defeated—II Ki. 3:21-27.

Important Events in the History of Judah.—Edom revolts from under the Hand of Judah—II Ki. 8:20; II Chr. 21:8. Libnah revolts also—II Ki. 8:22; II Chr. 21:10. Jehu kills Ahaziah, King of Judah—II Ki. 9:27, 28. Jehu also slays Ahaziah's Brethren—II Ki. 10:13, 14. Jehoash, King of Judah, levies a Tax and repairs the Temple—II Ki. 12:4-15; II Chr. Chap. 24. Amaziah, King of Judah, becomes bold and challenges the King of Israel, who defeats him, sacking the Temple—II Ki. 14:8-14; II Chr. 25:17-24.

Assyria obtains a Grasp of Judah.—II Ki. 16:5-18; 17:3-6. Sennacherib, King of Assyria, prepares to besiege Jerusalem; is overcome and slain—II Ki. Chap. 19; II Chr. Chap. 32; Is. Chaps. 36, 37. Josiah, King of Judah, repairs the Temple—II Ki. 22:1-7. Hilkiah finds the Law, which is read in Public, producing a Reformation—II Ki. Chaps. 22 and 23. Josiah was afterwards slain at Megiddo, in a Battle with Pharaoh-Nechoh—II Ki. 23:29. He was buried at Jerusalem—(v. 30).

From Jehoahaz to Zedekiah.—Egypt subdues Judah and reduces it to Vassalage—II Ki. 23:31-33. Eliakim, Son of Josiah, placed on the Throne by Pharaoh-Nechoh—II Ki. 23:34, 35. Babylon overcoming Egypt, Judah passed under the Control of Nebuchadnezzar—II Ki. 24:1. Prompted by Egypt, Jehoiakim rebelled—II Ki. 24:1. Jehovah sent Bands of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammon against Judah because of the Sins of Manasseh—II Ki. 24:2-4. The Children of Judah carried away into Babylon, after the Siege of Jeru-

salem—II Ki. 24:10-19; 25:1-21. Gedaliah appointed Governor over those remaining behind—II Ki. 25:22-26.

The Captivity and its Results.—Number of Jews carried into Babylon—Jer. 52:28-30. They dwell by the River Chebar—Ez. 1:1. The Sacking of the Temple and Conveyance of its Vessels, etc. to Babylon—Jer. 52:17-23. Nebuchadnezzar trains Young Jews for Service—Dan. 1:1-7. Daniel refuses to eat the King's Meat—Dan. 1:8-16. The King has Dreams which his Wise Men cannot interpret—Dan. 2:1-13. Daniel repeats the Dream and interprets it—Dan. 2:31-15. Being promoted, he recommends Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego to take Charge of Affairs—Dan. 2:48, 49. The King makes an Image, requiring All to bow before it—Dan. 3:1-7. The above Three refuse and are cast into the Furnace—Dan. 3:8-23. The King sees a Man in the Furnace, which leads him to bow before Jehovah—Dan. 3:24-30.

Darius King of Babylon.—Dan. 5:30, 31; 6:1-3. Darius promotes Daniel—Dan. 6:1-3. Being falsely accused, he is cast into a Den of Lions—Dan. 6:16-18. Comes out unhurt, while his Enemies are destroyed—Dan. 6:19-24.

Cyrus Issues a Proclamation for Return of Jews.—Ezra 1:1-4; II Chr. 36:22, 23.

Esther chosen Queen instead of Vashti.—Esth. Chaps. 1 and 2. Mordecai, Esther's Foster-father, provokes the Jealousy of Haman—Esth. 3:1-6. Haman plans the Destruction of the Jews—Esth. 3:8-15. Plan frustrated and Haman hanged—Esth. 9:1-25.

The Part played by the Prophets.—As Elijah and Elisha were active in the Northern Kingdom, so Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and most of the Lesser Prophets found a Fertile Field in the Checkered Life of Judah—I Ki. Chaps. 17-22; II Ki. Chaps. 1-13; Amos 2:4, 5; Hab. 1:1-6; Zeph. 1:14-18. These were busy in upholding and purifying the Conception of Jehovah—Is. 1:24; Jer. 14:7-12. The Assyrians were the Rod used to chastise Judah for its Sins—Is. 10:5-11. So determined is Jehovah to uphold Justice that he will eventually raise up a Prince of Righteousness and Peace—Is. 9:6, 7. Isaiah has a Vision of a Kingdom where Justice prevails—Is. 11:1-5. Jeremiah enlarges and develops Spiritual Religion—Jer. 4:1-4. Men must be held responsible for their own Acts—Jer. 31:29, 30. The Living God greater than all Idols—Is. 40:13-26; 42:8-17; 44:9-28; 45:15-25; 46:1-7; 48:1-14. Jer. 10:8-10. Ezekiel insists upon Human Individuality—Ez. Chap. 18. He places Great Value upon a Human Soul—Ez. 14:3-8. Isaiah has the Clearest Conception of Jehovah as Ruler of Earth—Is. 51:1-8; 65:17-25; 66:1-14. He contributes most largely to the Messianic Idea—Is. Chaps. 52 and 53. (For List of Kings, see "Division of Kingdom—Israel," I Ki. 11:11.) See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

31  
 a High Places,  
 Deut. 12:2.  
 b Ch. 13:33;  
 II Ki. 17:32;  
 II Chr. 13:9.  
 c Priests, Ex.  
 28:1.  
 d Levites, Num.  
 1:47.

32  
 e Feasts, Num.  
 29:39.  
 f Month, Gen.  
 7:11.  
 g Lev. 23:33;  
 34: Num.  
 29:12.  
 h Or, offered  
 upon.  
 i Altar, Gen.  
 20:9.  
 j Or, to sacrifice.

33  
 k Another read-  
 ing is, apart.  
 l Incense, Ex.  
 30:34.

1  
 m Ch. 12:22;  
 II Ki. 23:17.  
 n See "Proph-  
 ets" II Ki.  
 17:13.  
 o Word of God,  
 John 6:63.  
 p Jeroboam,  
 I Ki. 11:31.

2  
 q II Ki. 23:15,  
 16.  
 r Josiah, II Ki.  
 23:1.  
 s Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
 t Death Penalty  
 for Violation  
 of Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.  
 u Punishment,  
 Gen. 39:20.  
 v Bones, Ps.  
 34:20.

3  
 w Ex. 4:1-5; Ju.  
 6:17.  
 x Ashes,  
 II Sam. 13:19.

of <sup>a</sup> high places, and <sup>b</sup> made <sup>c</sup> priests from among all the peo-  
 ple, that were not of the sons of  
<sup>d</sup> Lē-vi. 32 And Jēr-ō-bō-ām  
 ordained a <sup>e</sup> feast in the eighth  
 ' month, on the fifteenth day of  
 the month, <sup>f</sup> like unto the feast  
 that is in Jū-dāh, and he <sup>g</sup> went  
 up unto the <sup>h</sup> altar; so did he in  
 Bēth'-ēl, <sup>i</sup> sacrificing unto the  
 calves that he had made: and he  
 placed in Bēth'-ēl the priests of  
 the high places that he had  
 made. 33 And he <sup>j</sup> went up  
 unto the altar which he had  
 made in Bēth'-ēl on the fifteenth  
 day in the eighth month, even in  
 the month which he had devised  
<sup>k</sup> of his own heart: and he or-  
 dained a feast for the children of  
 Is-rā-ēl, and <sup>l</sup> went up unto the  
 altar, to burn <sup>m</sup> incense.

**13** And, behold, there  
 came <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> a man of God  
 out of Jū-dāh by the <sup>p</sup> word of  
 Jē-hō-vāh unto Bēth'-ēl: and  
<sup>q</sup> Jēr-ō-bō-ām was standing by  
 the altar to burn incense. 2  
 And <sup>r</sup> he cried against the altar  
 by the word of Jē-hō-vāh, and  
 said, O altar, altar, thus saith  
 Jē-hō-vāh: Behold, a son shall  
 be born unto the house of Da-  
 vid, <sup>s</sup> Jō-si-āh by <sup>t</sup> name; and  
<sup>u</sup> upon thee shall he <sup>v</sup> sacrifice the  
 priests of the high places that  
 burn incense upon thee, and  
 men's <sup>w</sup> bones shall they burn  
 upon thee. 3 And he gave a  
 sign the same day, saying, 'This  
 is the sign which Jē-hō-vāh hath  
 spoken: Behold, the altar shall  
 be rent, and the <sup>x</sup> ashes that are  
 upon it shall be poured out. 4  
 And it came to pass, when the  
 king heard the saying of the man  
 of God, which he cried against  
 the altar in Bēth'-ēl, that Jēr-ō-

bō-ām put forth his <sup>y</sup> hand from  
 the altar, saying, Lay hold on  
 him. And <sup>z</sup> his hand, which he  
 put forth against him, dried up,  
 so that he could not draw it back  
 again to him. 5 The altar also  
 was rent, and the ashes poured  
 out from the altar, according to  
 the sign which the man of God  
 had given by the word of Jē-hō-  
 vāh. 6 And the king answered  
 and said unto the man of God,  
<sup>aa</sup> Entreat now the favor of Jē-  
 hō-vāh thy God, and pray for  
 me, that my hand may be re-  
 stored me again. And <sup>ab</sup> the man  
 of God entreated Jē-hō-vāh, and  
 the king's hand was restored  
 him again, and became as it was  
 before. 7 And the king said  
 unto the man of God, Come  
<sup>ac</sup> home with me, and <sup>ad</sup> refresh  
 thyself, and <sup>ae</sup> I will give thee a  
<sup>af</sup> reward. 8 And <sup>ag</sup> the man of  
 God said unto the <sup>ah</sup> king, <sup>ai</sup> 'If  
 thou wilt give me half thy <sup>aj</sup> house,  
 I will not go in with thee, neither  
 will I eat <sup>ak</sup> bread nor drink <sup>al</sup> wa-  
 ter in this place; 9 for so was it  
 charged me by the word of Jē-  
 hō-vāh, saying, Thou shalt eat  
 no bread, nor drink water, nei-  
 ther return by the way that thou  
 camest. 10 So he went another  
 way, and returned not by the  
 way that he came to <sup>am</sup> Bēth'-ēl.

11 Now <sup>an</sup> there dwelt an old  
 prophet in Bēth'-ēl; and <sup>ao</sup> one  
 of his sons came and told him  
 all the works that the man of  
 God had done that day in  
 Bēth'-ēl: the words which he  
 had spoken unto the king, them  
 also they told unto their father.  
 12 And their father said unto  
 them, What way went he? Now  
 his sons had <sup>ap</sup> seen what way the  
 man of God went, that came

4  
 v Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 w Miracles, Mk.  
 16:17.  
 z Signs and  
 Wonders, Acts  
 2:22.

6  
 y Intercessory  
 Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 z Ex. 8:8, 28;  
 9:28; Acts  
 8:24.  
 a Lu. 6:27, 28.

7  
 b Home, Lev.  
 18:9.  
 c Refreshing,  
 Lam. 1:11.  
 d I Sam. 9:7, 8;  
 II Ki. 5:15.  
 e Reward, Rev.  
 2:10.

8  
 f Prophet,  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
 g King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 h Vs. 16, 17;  
 Num. 22:18;  
 24:13.  
 i Bribery, Is.  
 33:15.  
 j House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 k Bread, Gen.  
 3:19.  
 l Water, Ps.  
 95:5.

10  
 m Bethel, Ju.  
 20:18.

11  
 n V. 25; II Ki.  
 23:18.  
 4 Heb. his son.

12  
 5 Or, as other-  
 wise read,  
 showed him.

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 2. son.—So  
 KIT.; child, R. Vs. 3, 5. sign.—So KIT.;  
 portent. V. 7. reward.—present, Var.  
 KIT. V. 12. Now his sons had seen.—And  
 his sons shewed him, KIT. SKI. R marg.

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 12. had  
 seen.—showed, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Klo. KIT.  
 SKI. R marg. Ex. 15:25; similarly Targ.  
 (but not Cod. Beza), Ew. Th. The Heb.  
 text can only be rendered, And his sons saw.

- <sup>a</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

- <sup>c</sup> See "Harness," Jer. 46:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.

- <sup>e</sup> See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *terebinth*.

- <sup>f</sup> Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Hospitality. Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9.

- <sup>i</sup> See vs. 8, 9.

- <sup>j</sup> Ch. 20:35.

- <sup>k</sup> Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
<sup>l</sup> Lying, Lev. 19:11.

- <sup>m</sup> Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- <sup>p</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *rebelled against the word*.  
<sup>q</sup> Mourn, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>r</sup> Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

from <sup>a b</sup> Jū'dāh. 13 And he said unto his sons, "Saddle me the <sup>a</sup> ass. So they saddled him the ass; and he rode thereon. 14 And he went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an <sup>e 1</sup> oak; and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Jū'dāh? And he said, I am. 15 Then he said unto him, <sup>1 g</sup> Come <sup>h</sup> home with me, and eat bread. 16 And he said, 'I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: 17 for it was said to me <sup>j</sup> by the word of Jē-hō'vāh, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. 18 And he said unto him, I also am a prophet as thou art; and an <sup>k</sup> angel spake unto me by the word of Jē-hō'vāh, saying, Bring him back with thee into thy house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he <sup>l</sup> lied unto him. 19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 And it came to pass, <sup>m</sup> as they sat at the <sup>n</sup> table, that <sup>o</sup> the word of Jē-hō'vāh came unto the prophet that brought him back; 21 and he cried unto the man of God that came from Jū'dāh, saying, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, Forasmuch as thou hast <sup>p 2</sup> been disobedient unto the <sup>q</sup> mouth of Jē-hō'vāh, and hast not <sup>r</sup> kept the commandment which Jē-hō'vāh thy God commanded thee, 22 but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of which he said to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water;

Var. Read.—V. 14. an oak—the oak; the terebinth, KIT. SKI. Vs. 22, 24, 25, 28, 30. body—So KIT.; carcass, *u.* V. 23. the ass . . . back—Or, the ass of the prophet who had brought him back, *Th. Ba.* KIT.

<sup>s</sup> thy <sup>u v</sup> body shall not come unto the <sup>w</sup> sepulchre of thy <sup>x</sup> fathers. 23 And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back. 24 And when he was gone, a <sup>v 2</sup> lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his body was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it; the lion also stood by the body. 25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the body cast in the way, and the lion standing by the body; and they came and told it in the <sup>a</sup> city where <sup>b</sup> the old <sup>c</sup> prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who <sup>2</sup> was disobedient unto the mouth of Jē-hō'vāh: therefore <sup>d</sup> Jē-hō'vāh hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of Jē-hō'vāh, which he spake unto him. 27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled it. 28 And he went and found his body cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the body: the lion had not eaten the body, nor torn the ass. 29 And the prophet took up the body of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back; and he came to the city of the old prophet, to <sup>e</sup> mourn, and to <sup>f</sup> bury him. 30 And he laid his body in his own <sup>g</sup> grave; and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my <sup>h</sup> brother! 31 And it

Var. Read.—V. 16. nor go in with thee—with thee wanting in *Sept.* V. 23. brought back—Add, and he returned, *Sept. SKI. KIT.* Vs. 26, 27. therefore Jehovah . . . town the ass—*Omit, Sept.* V. 29, 30. and he . . . grave—*So KIT.*; and the prophet brought him back to the city to bury him in his own sepulchre, *Sept. SKI.*

- <sup>a</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>t</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Body, Num. 25:8.  
<sup>w</sup> Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
<sup>x</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.

- <sup>24</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Lion, Job 4:10.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 20:36.

- <sup>25</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>b</sup> See v. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.

- <sup>26</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

- <sup>29</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>f</sup> Burial, II Chr. 15:14.

- <sup>30</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Grave, Job 3:22.  
<sup>h</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.



- 31  
a Death, Rom. 5:12.  
b Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
c II Ki. 23:17, 18.  
d Bones, Ps. 34:20.

- 32  
See v. 2.  
Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
Ch. 12:31.  
High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
Samaria, I Ki. 15:22.

- 33  
Jeroboam, I Ki. 11:31.  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
See "Levites," Num. 1:47.  
Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
Or, *schomao-ger he would*.

- 34  
Ch. 12:30;  
II Ki. 17:21.  
Or, *by this thing he became*.  
See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
Covenants Conditional, Gen. 17:2.

- 1  
See "Dis-  
cuss," Ps. 103:3.

- 2  
Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
I Sam. 28:8;  
II Sam. 14:2;  
II Chr. 18:29.  
Shiloh, Josh. 18:1.  
Ahiyah, I Sam. 14:3.  
Ch. 11:29-31.  
Eng. Deut. 7:15.

- 3  
Ch. 13:7;  
I Sam. 9:7, 8;  
II Ki. 4:42.  
Bread, Gen. 18:19.  
Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
Or, *bottle*.  
See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
Children, Gen. 3:16.

came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, "When I am dead, then bury me in the <sup>b</sup>sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; <sup>c</sup>lay my <sup>d</sup>bones beside his bones. 32 <sup>e</sup>For the saying which he cried by the word of Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>vāh against the <sup>f</sup>altar in <sup>g</sup>Bēth<sup>h</sup>-ēl, and <sup>i</sup>against all the houses of the <sup>j</sup>high places which are in the cities of <sup>k</sup>Sā-mā<sup>l</sup>rī-ā, shall surely come to pass.

33 After this thing <sup>l</sup>Jēr-ō-bō<sup>m</sup>ām returned not from his <sup>m</sup>evil way, but made again <sup>n</sup>from among all the people <sup>o</sup>priests of the high places: <sup>p</sup>whosoever would, he consecrated him, that there might be priests of the high places. 34 <sup>q</sup>And <sup>r</sup>this thing became sin unto the house of Jēr-ō-bō<sup>m</sup>ām, <sup>s</sup>even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

**14** At that time Ā-bī<sup>c</sup>jāh the son of Jēr-ō-bō<sup>m</sup>ām <sup>t</sup>fell sick. 2 And Jēr-ō-bō<sup>m</sup>ām said to his <sup>u</sup>wife, Arise, I pray thee, and <sup>v</sup>"disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jēr-ō-bō<sup>m</sup>ām; and get thee to <sup>w</sup>Shī<sup>l</sup>ōh: behold, there is <sup>x</sup>Ā-hī<sup>c</sup>jāh the prophet, who <sup>y</sup>spake concerning me that I should be <sup>z</sup>king over this people. 3 <sup>aa</sup>And take with thee ten <sup>ab</sup>loaves, and cakes, and a <sup>ac</sup>cruse of <sup>ad</sup>honey, and go to him: he will tell thee what shall become of the <sup>ae</sup>child. 4 And Jēr-ō-bō<sup>m</sup>ām's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shī<sup>l</sup>ōh, and came to the house of Ā-hī<sup>c</sup>jāh. Now Ā-hī<sup>c</sup>jāh could not see;

Var. Rend.—V. 33. from among the people—of all classes; from the mass of the people, KIT. Whosoever would . . . consecrated him—Whosoever he would, he used to install (see Ex. 28:41); whoever wished it, he installed, KIT. Chap. 14.—V. 10. at large—left or loosed. shut up . . . at large—the fettered and the free, SKI.

<sup>af</sup>for his eyes were set by reason of his age. 5 And Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>vāh said unto Ā-hī<sup>c</sup>jāh, Behold, the wife of Jēr-ō-bō<sup>m</sup>ām cometh to inquire of thee concerning her son; for he is sick: <sup>ag</sup>thus and thus shalt thou say unto her; for it will be, when she cometh in, that <sup>ah</sup>she will feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ā-hī<sup>c</sup>jāh heard the sound of her <sup>ai</sup>feet, as she came in at the <sup>aj</sup>door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jēr-ō-bō<sup>m</sup>ām; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jēr-ō-bō<sup>m</sup>ām, thus saith Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>vāh, the God of Iś<sup>ra</sup>-ēl: <sup>ak</sup>Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee <sup>al</sup>prince over my people Iś<sup>ra</sup>-ēl, 8 and <sup>am</sup>rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and <sup>an</sup>yet thou hast not been as my <sup>ao</sup>servant <sup>ap</sup>David, who <sup>aq</sup>kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, <sup>ar</sup>to do that only which was right in mine eyes, <sup>as</sup>but hast done <sup>at</sup>evil above all that were before thee, and <sup>au</sup>hast gone and made thee other gods, and <sup>av</sup>molten images, to provoke me to <sup>aw</sup>anger, and <sup>ax</sup>hast cast me behind thy back: 10 <sup>ay</sup>therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jēr-ō-bō<sup>m</sup>ām, and <sup>az</sup>will cut off from Jēr-ō-bō<sup>m</sup>ām every man-child, <sup>ba</sup>him that is shut up and him that is left at large in <sup>bb</sup>Iś<sup>ra</sup>-ēl, and <sup>bc</sup>will utterly sweep away the house of Jēr-ō-bō<sup>m</sup>ām, as a

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 5. said—had said, SKI. KIT. thus and . . . woman—And let it be, when she cometh in, feigning herself to be another woman that thou say unto her, why feignest thou thyself to be another? De. (for a grammatical reason); Omit, KIT. Vs. 5, 6. when she cometh in . . . Ahijah heard—And when she came in disguising herself, and when Ahijah heard—Sept. SKI. KIT. V. 6. why feignest thou—So KIT.; why dost thou bring me bread? Sept. SKI.

- 4  
e Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
5  
f Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
g II Sam. 14:2.

- 6  
h Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
i Door, Ex. 12:22.

- 7  
j Ch. 11:28, 31; 16:2.  
k Prince, Num. 2:7.  
l Or, *leader*.

- 8  
m See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
n Ch. 11:33, 38.  
o Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
p David, I Sam. 17:12.  
q Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
r Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
s Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

- 9  
t Evil, Pr. 9:7, 10.  
u Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
v Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
w Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
y Ps. 50:17; Ez. 23:35.

- 10  
z Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
aa Ch. 21:21;  
ab II Ki. 9:8.  
ac Deut. 32:36;  
ad II Ki. 14:26.  
ae Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
af See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

- 11  
 a Ch. 16:4;  
 21:24.  
 b Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 c City, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 d Dog, Deut.  
 23:18.  
 e Field, Num.  
 20:17.  
 f Birds, Gen.  
 9:2.  
 g Heaven,  
 Deut. 26:15.  
 12  
 h House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 i Prophecy,  
 Dan. 2:29.  
 j See v. 17.  
 13  
 k Mourning,  
 John 11:35.  
 l Burial,  
 II Chr. 16:14.  
 m Grave, Job  
 3:22.

- 14  
 n Ch. 15:27-29.  
 1 Or, and what  
 even now?

- 15  
 o Punishment  
 for Sin, Gen.  
 3:6.  
 p See "Plants,"  
 Ps. 144:12.  
 q Water, Ps.  
 95:5.  
 r Deut. 29:28;  
 II Ki. 17:6.  
 s See "Cap-  
 tivity," Num.  
 24:22.  
 t Covenants  
 Conditional,  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 u Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 v Canaan, Gen.  
 13:7.  
 w II Ki. 15:29.  
 x See "Rivers,"  
 Is. 32:2.  
 y See "Euphra-  
 tes," Deut.  
 1:7.  
 z Asherim,  
 II Chr. 14:3.

- 16  
 a Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b See "Ten  
 Command-  
 ments," Ex.  
 20:1.  
 c Jeroboam,  
 I Ki. 11:31.  
 2 Or, who did  
 sin, and who  
 made, &c.

- 17  
 d Wife, I Cor.  
 7:16.  
 e Ch. 15:21, 33;  
 16:6-9, 15, 23.  
 f See v. 12.  
 g Children, Gen.  
 3:16.

- 18  
 h See v. 13.  
 i Word of God,  
 John 6:63.

man sweepeth away dung, till it be all gone. 11 <sup>a</sup> Him that <sup>b</sup> dieth of Jēr-ō-bō-ām in the <sup>c</sup> city shall the <sup>d</sup> dogs eat; and him that dieth in the <sup>e</sup> field shall the <sup>f</sup> birds of the <sup>g</sup> heavens eat: for Jē-hō-vāh hath spoken it. 12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thy <sup>h</sup> house: and <sup>i</sup> 'when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. 13 And all Iś-rā-ēl shall <sup>k</sup> mourn for him, and <sup>l</sup> bury him; for he only of Jēr-ō-bō-ām shall come to the <sup>m</sup> grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Iś-rā-ēl, in the house of Jēr-ō-bō-ām. 14 Moreover <sup>n</sup> Jē-hō-vāh will raise him up a king over Iś-rā-ēl, who shall cut off the house of Jēr-ō-bō-ām that day: <sup>1</sup> but what? even now. 15 <sup>o</sup> For Jē-hō-vāh will smite Iś-rā-ēl, as a <sup>p</sup> reed is shaken in the <sup>q</sup> water; and <sup>r</sup> 'he will root up Iś-rā-ēl out of <sup>u</sup> this good land which he gave to their <sup>w</sup> fathers, and will scatter them beyond the <sup>z</sup> River, because they have made their <sup>z</sup> Ā-shē-rīm, provoking Jē-hō-vāh to anger. 16 And <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> he will give Iś-rā-ēl up because of the sins of <sup>c</sup> Jēr-ō-bō-ām, <sup>2</sup> which he hath sinned, and wherewith he hath made Iś-rā-ēl to sin.

17 And Jēr-ō-bō-ām's <sup>a</sup> wife arose, and departed, and came to <sup>c</sup> Tyr-zāh: and <sup>1</sup> as she came to the threshold of the house, the <sup>g</sup> child died. 18 <sup>h</sup> And all Iś-rā-ēl buried him, and mourned for him, according to the <sup>i</sup> word

**Var. Rend.**—V. 11. birds of the heavens—fowls of the air, R. V. 14. but what? even now—So KIT.; or, and what (shall happen) also presently? Th.; or, and what (is happening) even now? Maurer, Ba. Vs. 14, 15. nay . . . reed—in that day. And even (15) will Yahweh smite Israel, so that it sways as the reed, &c., KIT, SKI. V. 17. threshold of the house—entrance of the city and the maid came forth to meet her, SKI. after Sept.; threshold of the palace, KIT. V. 18. by—by the hand of, a.

of Jē-hō-vāh, which <sup>1</sup> he spake by his <sup>k</sup> servant <sup>i</sup> Ā-hi-jāh the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jēr-ō-bō-ām, <sup>m</sup> how he <sup>n</sup> warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the <sup>o</sup> book of the chronicles of the <sup>p</sup> kings of Iś-rā-ēl. 20 And the days which Jēr-ō-bō-ām reigned were two and twenty years: and he <sup>q</sup> 'slept with his fathers, and Nā-dāb his son reigned in his stead.

21 <sup>a</sup> And Rē-hō-bō-ām the son of <sup>c</sup> Sōl-ō-mōn reigned in <sup>d</sup> Jū-dāh. Rē-hō-bō-ām was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in <sup>e</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>u</sup> the city which Jē-hō-vāh had <sup>z</sup> chosen out of all the <sup>v</sup> tribes of Iś-rā-ēl, to put his name there: and his <sup>z</sup> mother's name was Nā-ā-māh the <sup>a</sup> Ām-ōn-i-tēss. 22 <sup>b</sup> And Jū-dāh <sup>c</sup> did that which was <sup>d</sup> evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh, and they provoked him to <sup>e</sup> 'jealousy with their sins which they committed, above all that their fathers had done. 23 For <sup>g</sup> they also built them <sup>h</sup> high places, and <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> pillars, and Ā-shē-rīm, on every <sup>k</sup> high hill, and <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> under every green tree; 24 and there were also <sup>n</sup> sodomites in the land: they did according to all the <sup>o</sup> abominations of the <sup>p</sup> nations which Jē-hō-vāh drove out before the children of Iś-rā-ēl.

25 <sup>a</sup> And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rē-hō-bō-ām, that <sup>b</sup> Shī-shāk king of <sup>c</sup> Ē-gypt came up against Jē-ru-sā-lēm;

**Var. Read.**—V. 12. more graphically in the Sept.: Behold thou shalt depart from me, and as thou enterest the gate of Sarcira, thy maidens shall come out to meet thee and shall say to thee, the little boy is dead, Sept. SKI. V. 21. the Ammonites—So KIT.; daughters of Ana [Hanum?]; son of Naos [Nahash] king of the Ammonites, Sept. V. 25. Shishak—or, Shoshak, SKI.

- i Inspiration of Prophets,  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
 k Servant, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 l Ahijah, I Sam.  
 14:3.

- 19  
 m V. 30; II Chr.  
 13:2-20.  
 n War, Josh.  
 22:12.  
 o See "Books,"  
 Eccl. 12:12.  
 p King, Deut.  
 17:15.

- 20  
 q Sleep, I Sam.  
 26:12.  
 r See "Death,"  
 Rom. 5:12.

- 21  
 s II Chr. 12:13.  
 t Solomon,  
 I Ki. 1:30.  
 u See "King-  
 dom of  
 Judah," I Ki.  
 12:23.  
 v Jerusalem,  
 Ju. 1:8.  
 w Ch. 11:32, 36.  
 x Choice, I Ki.  
 18:21.  
 y Tribes, Num.  
 36:9.  
 z Mother, Deut.  
 5:16.  
 a See "Ammon-  
 ites," Ju. 10:6.

- 22  
 b II Chr. 12:1.  
 14.  
 c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 d Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.  
 e God a Jealous  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Jealousy, Ex.  
 34:13.

- 23  
 g Idolatry, Lev.  
 19:4.  
 h High Places,  
 Deut. 12:2.  
 i Pillars, Num.  
 3:36.  
 j Or, obelisks,  
 i See "Hills,"  
 Ps. 2:6.  
 k II Ki. 17:10;  
 Is. 57:5; Jer.  
 2:20.  
 l See "Trees,"  
 Mt. 7:17.

- 24  
 m Sodomites,  
 Gen. 18:20.  
 n Abomination,  
 Lev. 7:21.  
 o Nations, Gen.  
 10:32.  
 p See "Canaan,"  
 Gen. 13:7.

- 25  
 q II Chr. 12:2,  
 9-11.  
 r Shishak, I Ki.  
 11:40.  
 s Egypt, Gen.  
 12:10.

26

Treasures.  
I Chr. 27:25.  
See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.  
See "Pal-  
aces," Dan.  
8:2.  
Ch. 15:18.  
Ch. 10:17.  
See "Armor,"  
Ju. 15:14.  
Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.

27

Brass, Josh.  
22:8.  
I Sam. 8:11;  
22:17.  
Captain,  
Num. 2:3.  
Heb. runners.  
Door, Ex.  
12:22.

29

II Chr. 12:15,  
16.

30

Ch. 12:21-24;  
15:6.

31

See "King-  
dom of  
Israel," I Ki.  
11:11.  
In II Chr.  
12:16, Abijah.

1

II Chr. 13:1.

2

Maseah,  
I Ki. 2:39.  
In II Chr.  
13:2, Micaiah  
the daughter of  
Ezra.  
In II Chr.  
11:20, 21,  
Absalom.

3

See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
Ch. 11:44.

4

David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Lamp, Ex.  
25:37.  
Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.

26 and he took away the <sup>a</sup>treas-  
ures of the <sup>b</sup>house of Jē-hō-vāh,  
and the treasures of <sup>c</sup>the king's  
house; <sup>d</sup>he even took away all:  
and <sup>e</sup>he took away all the  
<sup>f</sup>shields of <sup>g</sup>gold which Sōl-  
mōn had made. 27 And king  
Rē-hō-bō-ām made in their  
stead shields of <sup>h</sup>brass, and  
<sup>i</sup>committed them to the hands  
of the <sup>j</sup>captains of the <sup>k</sup>guard,  
who kept the <sup>l</sup>door of the king's  
house. 28 And it was so, that,  
as oft as the king went into the  
house of Jē-hō-vāh, the guard  
bare them, and brought them  
back into the guard-chamber.

29 <sup>m</sup>Now the rest of the acts of  
Rē-hō-bō-ām, and all that he  
did, are they not written in the  
book of the chronicles of the  
kings of Jū-dāh? 30 <sup>n</sup>And  
there was war between Rē-hō-  
bō-ām and Jēr-ō-bō-ām contin-  
ually. 31 And Rē-hō-bō-ām  
slept with his fathers, and was  
buried with his fathers in the  
city of David: and his mother's  
name was Nā-ā-māh the Ām-  
mōn-i-tēss. And <sup>o</sup>2 Ā-bī-jām  
his son reigned in his stead.

**15** <sup>p</sup>Now in the eigh-  
teenth year of king  
Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt  
began Ā-bī-jām to reign over Jū-  
dāh. 2 Three years reigned he  
in Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and his moth-  
er's name was <sup>q</sup>3 Mā-ā-cāh the  
daughter of <sup>r</sup>4 Ā-bīsh-ā-lōm. 3  
And <sup>s</sup>he walked in all the sins of  
his father, which he had done  
before him; and <sup>t</sup>his heart was  
not perfect with Jē-hō-vāh his

Var. Rend.—Chap. 15.—V. 4. to set-  
ting, establish—establishing. V. 12.  
idols—idol-blocks, Ge.; or, doll images,  
Ew.; idol-images, KIT. V. 13. queen—  
queen mother, lit. mistress; mother, KIT.

Var. Read.—V. 26. he even . . .  
made—Th. Klo. add after Sept., and the  
golden armor which David had taken  
from the servants of Hadadezer, King  
of Zobah, and brought to Jerusalem; cf.  
II Sam. 8:7. V. 31. Abijam—So KIT.;  
Abijah, Sept. Pesh. Jos. Ew. Th. (II Chr.

God, as the heart of David his  
father. 4 Nevertheless for <sup>u</sup>Da-  
vid's sake <sup>v</sup>did Jē-hō-vāh his  
God give him a <sup>w</sup>lamp in <sup>x</sup>Jē-  
ru-sā-lēm, <sup>y</sup>to set up his son  
after him, and to establish Jē-  
ru-sā-lēm; 5 <sup>z</sup>because David  
did that which was <sup>aa</sup>right in the  
<sup>ab</sup>eyes of Jē-hō-vāh, and <sup>ac</sup>turned  
not aside from anything that he  
commanded him all the days of  
his life, <sup>ad</sup>save only in the matter  
of <sup>ae</sup>Ū-rī-āh the <sup>af</sup>Hittite. 6 <sup>ag</sup>Now  
there was war between <sup>ah</sup>Rē-hō-  
bō-ām and <sup>ai</sup>Jēr-ō-bō-ām all the  
days of his <sup>aj</sup>life.

7 And <sup>ak</sup>the rest of the acts of  
Ā-bī-jām, and all that he did,  
<sup>al</sup>are they not written in the  
<sup>am</sup>book of the chronicles of the  
kings of Jū-dāh? <sup>an</sup>And there  
was war between Ā-bī-jām and  
Jēr-ō-bō-ām. 8 <sup>ao</sup>And Ā-bī-jām  
<sup>ap</sup>slept with his fathers; and  
they <sup>aq</sup>buried him in the <sup>ar</sup>city  
of David: and <sup>as</sup>Ā-sā his son  
reigned in his stead.

9 <sup>at</sup>And in the twentieth year of  
Jēr-ō-bō-ām king of Iṣ-rā-ēl be-  
gan Ā-sā to reign over Jū-dāh.  
10 And forty and one years  
reigned he in Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and  
his mother's name was Mā-ā-  
cāh the daughter of Ā-bīsh-ā-  
lōm. 11 And Ā-sā did that  
which was right in the eyes of  
Jē-hō-vāh, as did David his  
<sup>au</sup>father. 12 And <sup>av</sup>he put away  
the <sup>aw</sup>sodomites out of the <sup>ax</sup>land,  
and <sup>ay</sup>removed all the <sup>az</sup>idols that  
his fathers had made. 13 <sup>ba</sup>And  
also Mā-ā-cāh his mother he  
removed from being <sup>bb</sup>queen,

12:16, &c.); so ch. 15:1, 7, 8. Chap. 15.  
—V. 1. Abijam—So KIT.; So in Kings,  
but Chronicles and Sept. have Abiliah,  
SKI. V. 2. three—So KIT.; six, SEPT.  
Abishalom—Absalom, Sept. KIT. (?). V.  
5. save only . . . Hittite—Omit. Sept.  
KIT. SKI. V. 6. Omit. Sept. Klo. Th. SKI.  
SKI. Th. supposes that a scribe wrote by  
error Rehoboam for Abijam, and corrected  
his error in the concluding words of v. 7.  
V. 13. being queen—being queen-mother,  
SKI.; mother, KIT.

5

Ch. 9:4; 14:8.  
Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
II Sam. 11:4,  
15-17; 12:9,  
10.  
Uriah,  
II Sam. 23:39.  
Hittite, Gen.  
26:34.

6

Ch. 14:30.  
Rehoboam,  
I Ki. 14:21.  
Jeroboam,  
I Ki. 11:31.  
Life, Gen. 2:7.

7

II Chr. 13:2,  
21, 22.  
See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
See "Books,"  
Eccl. 12:12.  
II Chr. 13:3-  
20.

8

II Chr. 14:1.  
Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.  
City, Gen.  
4:17.  
V. 14; II Chr.  
14:9-15;  
15:1-7, 17;  
16:1-14.

9

I Ki. 15:8-14;  
11 Chr. 14:9-  
15; 15:1-7;  
16:1-14; Mt.  
1:8.

11

Father, Ex.  
21:15.

12

Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
Ch. 14:24;  
22:46; Deut.  
23:17.  
Sodomites,  
Gen. 18:20.  
Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
Ch. 11:7, 8;  
14:23; II Chr.  
12:2-5.  
Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.

13

II Chr. 15:16-  
18.  
Queen, Esth.  
2:4.  
Or, queen  
mother.

13  
a Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
b Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.  
1 Or, for Asherah.  
c Ex. 32:20.

14  
d Ch. 22:43; II Ki. 12:3.  
e High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
f V. 3; ch. 8:61.  
g Heart, Acts 15:9.

15  
h Ch. 7:51.  
i See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
j Silver, Job 22:25.  
k Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
l Vessels of the Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

16  
m War, Josh. 22:12.

17  
n II Chr. 16:1-6.  
o Ramah, Jer. 31:15.  
p Ch. 12:26-29.

18  
q V. 15; ch. 14:26.  
r Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
s Treasury, Jer. 38:11.  
t See "Palace," Dan. 8:2.  
u II Ki. 12:17, 18.  
v Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
w Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.

19  
2 Or, Let there be.  
x II Chr. 16:7.  
y Covenants between Men, Gen. 17:2.  
z Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
a Bribery, Is. 33:15.

because she had made an <sup>a</sup>abominable image <sup>b</sup>for an <sup>Ā</sup>shē-rāh; and <sup>Ā</sup>śā cut down her <sup>\*</sup>image, and <sup>c</sup>burnt it at the brook † Kīd-rōn. 14 <sup>d</sup>But the <sup>e</sup>high places were not taken away: nevertheless <sup>f</sup>the heart of <sup>Ā</sup>śā was perfect with Jē-hō-vāh all his days. 15 And <sup>h</sup>he brought into the <sup>i</sup>house of Jē-hō-vāh the things that his father had dedicated, and the things that himself had dedicated, <sup>j</sup>silver, and <sup>k</sup>gold, and <sup>l</sup>vessels.

16 And there was <sup>m</sup>war between <sup>Ā</sup>śā and Bā-ā-shā king of Iś-rā-ēl all their days. 17 <sup>n</sup>And Bā-ā-shā king of Iś-rā-ēl went up against Jū-dāh, and built <sup>o</sup>Rā-māh, <sup>p</sup>that he might not suffer any one to go out or come in to <sup>Ā</sup>śā king of Jū-dāh. 18 Then <sup>q</sup><sup>Ā</sup>śā took all the silver and the gold that were left in the <sup>r</sup>treasures of the house of Jē-hō-vāh, and the treasures of the <sup>s</sup>king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and <sup>t</sup>king <sup>Ā</sup>śā sent them to Bēn-hā-dād, the son of Tāb-rīm-mōn, the son of Hē-zī-ōn, king of <sup>u</sup>Sīr-yā, that dwelt at <sup>v</sup>Dā-mās-cūs, saying, 19 <sup>w</sup>There is <sup>x</sup>a <sup>y</sup>league between me and thee, between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a <sup>z</sup>present of silver and gold; go, break thy league with Bā-ā-shā king of Iś-rā-ēl, that

Var. Read.—V. 13 (cont.). abominable image—*Lit.* horrible thing; horrible image. KIT. for an Asherah—for Asherah. Var. KIT. image—*Lit.* horrible thing; horrible image. KIT. V. 21. dwelt in—returned to. KIT. SKI. after Sept. V. 22. made a proclamation unto—called together. *Ge. Ke.* KIT.

\* IMAGES: Man the Image of God.—Gen. 1:26-27; 5:1; 9:6; I Cor. 11:7; Jas. 3:9; Job 4:17. Of Christ.—Rom. 8:29; I Cor. 15:49; II Cor. 3:18.

Offspring, the Image of Parent.—Seth—Gen. 5:3; I Cor. 15:49.

Christ bears the Image of His Father.—II Cor. 4:4; Col. 1:15; Heb. 1:3.

Man, by Regeneration, takes Divine Image.—Col. 3:10; Rom. 8:29; I John 3:1-3. (See also above.)

Images in Visions.—Job's—Job 4:15-16. Nebuchadnezz-

he may depart from me. 20 And Bēn-hā-dād hearkened unto king <sup>Ā</sup>śā, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Iś-rā-ēl, and smote <sup>b</sup>Iz-jōn, and <sup>c</sup>Dan, and <sup>d</sup><sup>Ā</sup>l-bēl-bēth-mā-ā-ēh, and all <sup>e</sup>Chīn-nē-rōth, with all the land of <sup>f</sup>Nāph-tā-li. 21 And it came to pass, when Bā-ā-shā heard thereof, that <sup>h</sup>he left off building Rā-māh, and dwelt in <sup>i</sup>Tīr-zāh. 22 Then <sup>j</sup>king <sup>k</sup><sup>Ā</sup>śā made a proclamation unto all <sup>l</sup>Jū-dāh; none was exempted: and they carried away the <sup>m</sup>stones of Rā-māh, and the <sup>n</sup>timber thereof, wherewith <sup>o</sup>Bā-ā-shā had <sup>p</sup>builded; and king <sup>Ā</sup>śā built therewith <sup>q</sup>Gē-bā of Bēn-jā-mīn, and <sup>r</sup>Mīz-pāh.

23 <sup>s</sup>Now the rest of all the acts of <sup>Ā</sup>śā, and all his might, and all that he did, and the <sup>t</sup>cities which he built, are they not written in the <sup>u</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh? But in the time of his <sup>v</sup>old age he was <sup>w</sup>diseased in his <sup>x</sup>feet. 24 And <sup>Ā</sup>śā <sup>y</sup>slept with his fathers, and was <sup>z</sup>buried with his <sup>a</sup>fathers in the city of <sup>b</sup>David his father; and <sup>c</sup>Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt his son reigned in his stead.

25 And <sup>e</sup>Nā-dāb the son of <sup>f</sup>Jēr-ō-bō-ām began to reign over Iś-rā-ēl in the second year of <sup>Ā</sup>śā king of Jū-dāh; and he reigned over Iś-rā-ēl two years.

Var. Read.—V. 18. Hezion—*So* KIT.; Hezion (*personal name of Rezon*; ch. 11:23). *Th. Kto.* (after ch. 11:14, *Sept.*; ch. 11:23, 24, *Pesh.*). V. 20. with all—*So* KIT.; even unto, *Sept. Th. (L.)*.

zar's—Dan. 2:31-35; 3:1-7. Of the Beast—Rev. 13:14-18; 15:2; 16:2; 19:20.

Images as Idols.—Forbidden—Ex. 20:4; 32:7-8; Lev. 26:1; Deut. 16:21-22; 7:5; Num. 33:52; I Ki. 14:9, 23; II Ki. 17:9; 17:23, 24; Ps. 73:20; Is. 17:8; 27:9; Jer. 50:2; Ez. 6:4; 7:20; 16:17; 30:13; Dan. 11:8; Hos. 13:2; Amos 3:26-27; Mic. 5:13. See "Idolatry"—Lev. 19:4.

As Symbols.—Cesar's—Mt. 22:20; Mk. 12:16; Lu. 20:24. Jupiter's—Acts 19:35. Brute Beasts—Rom. 1:23.

+ KIDRON: The Brook Kidron.—II Sam. 15:23; I Ki. 2:37; 15:13; II Ki. 23:6, 12; II Chr. 15:16; 30:14; Jer. 31:40.

Fields of the Kidron.—II Ki. 23:4.

20  
b II Ki. 15:29.  
c Dan, Josh. 19:47.  
d II Ki. 15:29.  
e See "Chin-nereth," Deut. 3:17.  
f See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
g See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.

21  
h See v. 17.  
i Tirzah, I Ki. 14:17.

22  
j King, Deut. 17:15.  
k Asa, I Ki. 15:9.  
l Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
m Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
n Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
o See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
p Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
q Gēba, II Chr. 16:8.  
r Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.

23  
s II Chr. 16:11-14.  
t Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
u Books, Eccl. 12:12.  
v Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
w Disease, Ps. 103:3.  
x Feet, Gen. 18:4.

24  
y See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
z Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
a Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
b Father, Ex. 21:15.  
c David, I Sam. 17:12.  
d Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.

25  
e Ch. 14:20.  
f Jeroboam, I Ki. 11:31.

I KINGS

26  
a Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
b Ch. 12:28-33; 13:33, 34.  
c Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
d Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
e Temptation, Pr. 1:10.

27  
f Ch. 14:14.  
g Abijah, I Sam. 14:3.  
h See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 23:26.  
i See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
j Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
k Josh. 19:44; 21:23.  
l Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
m War, Josh. 22:12.

29  
n Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
o Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
p Breath, Acts 17:25.  
q Ch. 14:9-16.

30  
r Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Anger, Pr. 15:1.

31  
t Ch. 14:19.

26 And he did that which was <sup>a</sup> evil in the sight of Jē-hōvāh, and <sup>b</sup> walked in the way of his father, and <sup>c</sup> in his sin wherewith <sup>e</sup> he made Iš-rā-ēl to sin. 27 And <sup>f</sup> Bā-ā-shā the son of <sup>g</sup> Ā-hi'zāh, of the house of <sup>h</sup> 'Isā-sā-ehār, <sup>i</sup> conspired against him; and Bā-ā-shā smote him at <sup>j</sup> Gīb-bē-thōn, which belonged to the <sup>k</sup> Phī-lis-tineš; for Nā-dāb and all Iš-rā-ēl were <sup>l</sup> laying siege to Gīb-bē-thōn. 28 Even in the third year of Ā-sā king of Jūdāh did Bā-ā-shā slay him, and reigned in his stead. 29 And it came to pass that, as soon as he was king, <sup>m</sup> he smote all the house of Jēr-ō-bō-ām: he left not to Jēr-ō-bō-ām any that <sup>n</sup> breathed, until he had destroyed him; <sup>o</sup> according unto the saying of Jē-hōvāh, which he spake by his servant Ā-hi'zāh the Shī-lō-nīte; 30 for the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām which he sinned, and <sup>p</sup> wherewith he made Iš-rā-ēl to sin, because of his provocation wherewith he provoked Jē-hōvāh, the God of Iš-rā-ēl, to <sup>q</sup> anger.

31 <sup>r</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Nā-dāb, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iš-rā-ēl? 32 And there was war between Ā-sā and Bā-ā-shā king of Iš-rā-ēl all their days.

33 In the third year of Ā-sā king of Jūdāh began Bā-ā-shā the son of Ā-hi'zāh to reign over all Iš-rā-ēl in Tīr-zāh, and reigned twenty and four years. 34 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jē-hōvāh, and walked in the way of Jēr-ō-

Var. Rend.—V. 29. by—by the hand of. R. Chap. 16.—V. 4. birds of the heavens—So KIT.; fowls of the air. R. V. 7. And moreover—So KIT.; yet by. Ev. Ba. by the—So KIT.; by the hand of the. R. both because of—as well for, Var. KIT. and—as, Var. KIT.

bō-ām, and in his sin wherewith <sup>s</sup> he made Iš-rā-ēl to sin. 1 And the <sup>t</sup> word of Jē-hōvāh came to <sup>u</sup> Jē-hū the son of <sup>v</sup> Hā-nā-nī against Bā-ā-shā, saying, 2 Forasmuch as <sup>w</sup> I exalted thee out of the <sup>x</sup> dust, and made thee <sup>y</sup> prince over my people Iš-rā-ēl, and thou hast walked in the way of Jēr-ō-bō-ām, and hast made my people Iš-rā-ēl to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins; 3 behold, <sup>z</sup> I will utterly sweep away <sup>a</sup> Bā-ā-shā and his house; and I will make thy house like the house of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt. 4 <sup>b</sup> Him that dieth of Bā-ā-shā in the city shall the <sup>c</sup> dogs eat; and him that <sup>d</sup> dieth of his in the <sup>e</sup> field shall the <sup>f</sup> birds of the <sup>g</sup> heavens eat.

5 <sup>h</sup> Now the rest of the acts of <sup>i</sup> Bā-ā-shā, and what he did, and his might, are they not <sup>j</sup> written in the <sup>k</sup> book of the chronicles of the <sup>l</sup> kings of Iš-rā-ēl? 6 And Bā-ā-shā <sup>m</sup> slept with his <sup>n</sup> fathers, and was <sup>o</sup> buried in <sup>p</sup> Tīr-zāh; and <sup>q</sup> Ē-lāh his son reigned in his stead. 7 And moreover by <sup>r</sup> the prophet <sup>s</sup> Jē-hū the son of <sup>t</sup> Hā-nā-nī came the word of Jē-hōvāh against Bā-ā-shā, and against his <sup>u</sup> house, both because of all the evil that he did in the sight of Jē-hōvāh, to provoke him to anger with the <sup>v</sup> work of his hands, in being like the <sup>w</sup> house of Jēr-ō-bō-ām, and because <sup>x</sup> he smote <sup>y</sup> him.

8 In the twenty and sixth year of <sup>a</sup> Ā-sā <sup>b</sup> king of <sup>c</sup> Jūdāh began <sup>d</sup> Ē-lāh the son of Bā-ā-shā to reign over Iš-rā-ēl in Tīr-zāh, and reigned two years. 9 And his servant Zīm-ri, <sup>e</sup> captain of half his <sup>f</sup> chariots, conspired against him. Now he was in  
Var. Read.—V. 32. Repetition of v. 16—Omit; SKI. Sept. KIT.

<sup>1</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>2</sup> I Ki. 16:1; II Ki. 9:2; I Chr. 2:38; 4:35; 12:3; 19:2; 20:34.  
<sup>3</sup> I Chr. 16:7-10.  
<sup>4</sup> Ch. 14:7.  
<sup>5</sup> Dust, Is. 65:25.  
<sup>6</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, leader.  
<sup>8</sup> Ch. 14:10; 21:21.  
<sup>9</sup> Ch. 15:29.  
<sup>10</sup> Ch. 14:11; 21:24.  
<sup>11</sup> Dog, Deut. 23:18.  
<sup>12</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>13</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.  
<sup>14</sup> Birds, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>15</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>16</sup> Ch. 14:17; 15:21.  
<sup>17</sup> Baasha, I Ki. 15:27.  
<sup>18</sup> Writing, I Chr. 4:14.  
<sup>19</sup> Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
<sup>20</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>21</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
<sup>22</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>23</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>24</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>25</sup> Tīr-zāh, I Ki. 14:17.  
<sup>26</sup> Elah, I Sam. 17:2.  
<sup>27</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>28</sup> Jehu, I Ki. 16:1.  
<sup>29</sup> Hanani, I Ki. 16:1.  
<sup>30</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>31</sup> Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
<sup>32</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>33</sup> Ch. 14:14; 15:27, 28.  
<sup>34</sup> Or, it.  
<sup>35</sup> Asa, I Ki. 15:9.  
<sup>36</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>37</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>38</sup> II Ki. 9:30-33.  
<sup>39</sup> Captain, Num. 2:3.  
<sup>40</sup> Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.

- 9  
a Drunkenness,  
Pr. 23:29.  
b Overseer, Pr.  
6:7.

- 10  
c Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.

- 11  
d Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
e V. 3; ch.  
15:29.  
f Kinsman,  
Deut. 25:5.  
g Friendship,  
Pr. 27:6.

- 12  
h See v. 3.

- 13  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
k Ch. 15:30;  
Deut. 32:21.  
l Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.

- 15  
m Encampment,  
Num. 31:34.  
n Gibbethon,  
I Ki. 15:27.  
o Philistine,  
I Chr. 1:12.

- 18  
p City, Gen.  
4:17.  
q Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.

Tyr-zāh, drinking himself<sup>a</sup> drunk in the house of Ar-zā, <sup>b</sup> who was over the household in Tyr-zāh: 10 and Zim-ri went in and smote him, and <sup>c</sup> killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Ā-sā king of Jū-dāh, and reigned in his stead. 11 And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his <sup>d</sup> throne, that <sup>e</sup> he smote all the house of Bā-ā-shā: he left him not a single man-child, neither of his <sup>f</sup> kinsfolks, nor of his <sup>g</sup> friends. 12 Thus did Zim-ri destroy all the house of Bā-ā-shā, <sup>h</sup> according to the word of Jē-hō-vāh, which he spake against Bā-ā-shā by Jēhū the prophet, 13 for all the <sup>i</sup> sins of Bā-ā-shā, and the sins of Ē-lāh his son, which they sinned, and wherewith they made Iš-rā-ēl to sin, <sup>k</sup> to provoke Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Iš-rā-ēl, to anger with their <sup>l</sup> vanities. 14 Now the rest of the acts of Ē-lāh, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iš-rā-ēl?

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Ā-sā king of Jū-dāh did Zim-ri reign seven days in Tyr-zāh. Now the people were <sup>m</sup> encamped against <sup>n</sup> Gīb-bē-thōn, which belonged to the <sup>o</sup> Phil-istines. 16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zim-ri hath conspired, and hath also smitten the king: wherefore all Iš-rā-ēl made Ōm-ri, the captain of the host, king over Iš-rā-ēl that day in the camp. 17 And Ōm-ri went up from Gīb-bē-thōn, and all Iš-rā-ēl with him, and they besieged Tyr-zāh. 18 And it came to pass, when Zim-ri saw that the <sup>p</sup> city was taken, that he went into the

<sup>q</sup> castle of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with <sup>r</sup> fire, and died, 19 for his sins which he sinned in doing that which was evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh, in walking in the way of Jēr-ō-bō-ām, and in his sin which he did, to make Iš-rā-ēl to sin. 20 Now the rest of the acts of Zim-ri, and his <sup>s</sup> treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iš-rā-ēl?

21 Then were the people of Iš-rā-ēl divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tyb-ni the son of Gi-nāth, to make him king; and half followed Ōm-ri. 22 But the <sup>t</sup> people that followed Ōm-ri prevailed against the people that followed Tyb-ni the son of Gi-nāth: so Tyb-ni died, and Ōm-ri reigned. 23 In the thirty and first year of <sup>u</sup> Ā-sā <sup>v</sup> king of <sup>w</sup> Jū-dāh began Ōm-ri to reign over Iš-rā-ēl, and reigned twelve years: six years reigned he in <sup>x</sup> Tyr-zāh. 24 And he bought the <sup>y</sup> hill <sup>z</sup> Sā-mā-ri-ā of Shē-mēr for two <sup>a</sup> talents of <sup>b</sup> silver; and he <sup>c</sup> built on the hill, and called the <sup>d</sup> name of the city which he built, after the name of Shē-mēr, the owner of the hill, <sup>e</sup> Sā-mā-ri-ā. 25 And <sup>f</sup> Ōm-ri did that which was <sup>g</sup> evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh, and <sup>h</sup> dealt wickedly above all that were before him. 26 For he <sup>i</sup> walked in all the way of <sup>j</sup> Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, and in his sins wherewith he made Iš-rā-ēl to sin, to provoke Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Iš-rā-ēl, to <sup>k</sup> anger with their vanities. 27 Now the rest of the acts of Ōm-ri which he did, and his

- <sup>r</sup> See "Palace,"  
Dan. 8:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, *palace*.  
<sup>t</sup> Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

- 20  
<sup>u</sup> Treason,  
II Ki. 11:14.

- 22  
<sup>v</sup> See "King-  
dom of  
Israel," I Ki.  
11:11.

- 23  
<sup>w</sup> Ass, I Ki.  
15:9.  
<sup>x</sup> King, Deut.  
17:15.  
<sup>y</sup> See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
<sup>z</sup> Tirzah, I Ki.  
14:17.

- 24  
<sup>a</sup> Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Samaria, I Ki.  
18:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Heb.  
*Shomerom*.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>e</sup> Silver, Job  
22:25.  
<sup>f</sup> Builder, I Ki.  
5:18.  
<sup>g</sup> Or, *fortified*  
*the hill*.  
<sup>h</sup> Name, Acts  
16:18.

- 25  
<sup>i</sup> Mic. 6:16.  
<sup>j</sup> Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Vs. 30-33; ch.  
14:9.  
<sup>l</sup> The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

- 26  
<sup>m</sup> Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
<sup>n</sup> Jeroboam,  
II Ki. 11:31.  
<sup>o</sup> Anger of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

Var. Rend.—V. 9. drunk—So KIT.; more drunk. V. 13, 26. vanities—i.e. idols, Deut. 31:21; Jer. 14:22; idols, KIT. V. 18. castle—So KIT.; citadel, SKI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 22. So Tibni died—And Tibni and Joram his mother died at that time, and Omri reigned instead of Tibni, Sept. KIT.

might that he showed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of *Is'ra-ël*? 28 So *Om'ri* slept with his fathers, and was buried in *Sä-mä-rî-ä*; and *Ä'häb* his son reigned in his stead.

29 And in the thirty and eighth year of *Ä-sä* king of *Jü-däh* began *Ä'häb* the son of *Om'ri* to reign over *Is'ra-ël*: and *Ä'häb* the son of *Om'ri* reigned over *Is'ra-ël* in *Sä-mä-rî-ä* twenty and two years. 30 And *Ä'häb* the son of *Om'ri* did that which was evil in the sight of *Jë-hö-väh* above all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of *Jër-ö-bö-äm* the son of *Nëz'bät*, that *Ä'häb* took to wife *Jëz'ë-bël* the daughter of *Ëth'bä-äl* king of the *Si-dö-ni-äng*, and went and served *Bä-äl*, and worshipped him. 32 And he reared up an altar for *Bä-äl* in the house of *Bä-äl*, which he had built in *Sä-mä-rî-ä*. 33 And *Ä'häb* did yet more to provoke *Jë-hö-väh*, the God of *Is'ra-ël*, to anger than all the kings of *Is'ra-ël* that were before him. 34 In his days did *Hî-ël* the *Bëth'-ël*-ite build the foundation thereof with the loss of *Ä-bî-räm* his first-born, and set up the gates thereof with the loss of his youngest son *Sëlgüb*, according to the word of *Jë-hö-väh*, which he spake by *Jösh'ü-ä* the son of *Nün*.

17 And *E-lî-jäh* the *Tîsh-bîte*, who was of the sojourners of *Gîl'ä-d*, said

Var. Rend.—V. 31. And . . . walk—And it was the lightest of his offences that he walked, SKI.; and it was not enough for him that he wandered, KIT. Chap. 17.—Vs. 3, 4. brook—So KIT. torrent. Vs. 3, 5. before Jordan—i.e. east of Jordan, SKI. BENZ. KIT. V. 10. sticks

unto *Ä'häb*, "As *Jë-hö-väh*, the God of *Is'ra-ël*, liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word. 2 And the word of *Jë-hö-väh* came unto him, saying, 3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook *Chë-rîth*, that is before the Jordan. 4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. 5 So he went and did according unto the word of *Jë-hö-väh*; for he went and dwelt by the brook *Chë-rîth*, that is before the Jordan. 6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook. 7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land.

8 And the word of *Jë-hö-väh* came unto him, saying, 9 Arise, get thee to *Zär'ë-phäth*, which belongeth to *Si'dön*, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow there to sustain thee. 10 So he arose and went to *Zär'ë-phäth*; and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, a widow was there gathering sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink. 11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thy hand. 12 And she said, As *Jë-hö-väh* thy God

—wood, KIT. V. 11. in thy hand—Omit, KIT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 1. the Tishbîte—So KIT.; of Tishbeh, Sept. Jos. Reland, Ev. Th. Hi. (pts.); from Tishbe of Gilead, SKI. V. 6. bread and flesh—So KIT.; bread in the morning and flesh in the evening, Sept. SKI.

u Ch. 18:10; 22:14; II Ki. 5:29.  
v Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
w Rain, Deut. 11:14.

2

x Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

3

y See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
z Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

4

a See v. 9.  
b Ravens, Gen. 8:7.

6

c Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
d Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
e See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
f Morning and Evening, Ps. 65:8.

9

g See "Elijah," I Ki. 18:1.  
h Ob. 20; Lu. 4:26.  
i Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
j Food, Gen. 9:3.

10

k Gen. 24:17; John 4:7.  
l See "Women," Ruth 3:9.  
m Water, Ps. 95:5.  
n Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

11

o Hand, Gen. 18:12.

28  
Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.

31  
Dent. 7:1-5.  
Israelites forbidden to intermarry with Gentiles. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
Heb. Izbel.  
Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
Worship, Mt. 4:10.

32  
Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
II Ki. 10:21, 26, 27.

33  
Vs. 29, 30; Ch. 14:9.  
See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.

34  
Josh. 6:26.  
See "Bethel," Ju. 20:18.  
Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
Abiram, Num. 16:1.  
Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
Nun, I Chr. 7:27.

1  
Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
Gilead, Num. 32:1.

- 12  
 a II Ki. 4:2-7.  
 b Preparation of Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 c Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
 d Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 13  
 e Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 f Son, Gen. 21:19.

- 14  
 g God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

- 15  
 i House, Deut. 24:10.  
 f Family, Eph. 5:22.

- 16  
 k Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 17  
 l See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
 m Breath, Acts 17:25.

- 18  
 n II Sam. 16:10;  
 II Ki. 3:13;  
 John 2:4.  
 o Ch. 12:22.  
 l Or, art thou, &c.

liveth, <sup>a</sup> I have not a cake, but a <sup>b</sup> handful of meal in the jar, and a little \* oil in the cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, <sup>c</sup> that we may eat it, and <sup>d</sup> die. 13 And Ê-lî-jâh said unto her, <sup>e</sup> Fear not; go and do as thou hast said; but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it forth unto me, and afterward make for thee and for thy <sup>f</sup> son. 14 For thus saith <sup>g</sup> Jê-hô-vâh, the God of Iſ-ſa-rah, <sup>h</sup> The jar of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that Jê-hô-vâh sendeth rain upon the earth. 15 And she went and did according to the saying of Ê-lî-jâh: and she, and he, and her <sup>i</sup> house, did eat <sup>j</sup> many days. 16 The jar of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>k</sup> which he spake by Ê-lî-jâh.

17 And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, <sup>l</sup> fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no <sup>m</sup> breath left in him. 18 And she said unto Ê-lî-jâh, <sup>n</sup> What have I to do with thee, O thou <sup>o</sup> man of God? <sup>l</sup> thou art come

Var. Read.—Vs. 12, 14. jar—barrel, R. V. 13. go—So KTT.; go in. V. 15. her house—her sons, SKI. after Sept. her son, KTT. V. 19. chamber—upper chamber, Var. SKI. KTT. V. 21. child—boy, KTT. voice—prayer, KTT. soul—life, KTT.

unto me to bring my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son! 19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into the chamber, where he abode, and laid him upon his own <sup>p</sup> bed. 20 And he cried unto Jê-hô-vâh, and said, O Jê-hô-vâh my God, <sup>q</sup> hast thou also brought <sup>r</sup> evil upon the widow <sup>s</sup> with whom <sup>t</sup> I sojourn, by slaying her son? 21 <sup>u</sup> And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto Jê-hô-vâh, and said, <sup>v</sup> O Jê-hô-vâh my God, I pray thee, let this child's <sup>w</sup> soul come into him again. 22 And Jê-hô-vâh hearkened unto the <sup>x</sup> voice of Ê-lî-jâh; <sup>y</sup> and the soul of the <sup>z</sup> child came into him again, and he revived. 23 And Ê-lî-jâh took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his <sup>a</sup> mother; and Ê-lî-jâh said, See, <sup>b</sup> thy son liveth. 24 And the woman said to Ê-lî-jâh, <sup>c</sup> Now I know that thou art a man of God, and that the <sup>d</sup> word of Jê-hô-vâh in thy <sup>e</sup> mouth is <sup>f</sup> truth.

18 And it came to pass after many days that the word of Jê-hô-vâh came to

Var. Read.—Vs. 12, 13. Son—So KTT.; sons (cf. v. 15), Sept. Th. Sta. (pts.), SKI. V. 15. many days—Lit. for some time, SKI. V. 24. that the word . . . truth—that the word of Yahweh is truly (truth, KTT.) in thy mouth, SKI. KTT.

- 19  
 p Bed, Deut. 3:11.

- 20  
 q Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 r Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 s Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
 t Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

- 21  
 u II Ki. 4:34;  
 35; Acts 20:10.  
 v Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 w Soul, Job 4:15.

- 22  
 x Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 y Heb. 11:35.  
 z See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

- 23  
 a Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 b See v. 10.

- 24  
 c John 2:11;  
 3:2.  
 d Word of God, John 8:63.  
 e Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 f Truth, John 14:6.

\* OILS: Kinds of.—Olive, beaten and used for Light—Ex. 27:20; 30:21; 35:8, 14, 28; 39:37; Lev. 24:2; Num. 4:16; Mt. 25:3, 4, 8. Fresh—Num. 11:8; Ps. 92:10. Myrrh—Esth. 2:12. Made.—Job 24:11.

Out of Flinty Rock.—Deut. 32:13. Measurements.—Hm of—Ex. 30:24. Fourth Part of—Num. 15:4; 28:5. Third Part of—Num. 15:6. Half of—Num. 15:9. Log—Lev. 14:10, 12, 15, 21.

Kept in Vessels.—Num. 4:9. Horn—I Sam. 16:1, 13; I Ki. 1:39. Cruse—I Ki. 17:12, 14, 16. Pot—I Ki. 4:2. Vial—I Ki. 9:3.

Abundance of.—Deut. 7:13; 11:14; I Chr. 12:40; 27:28; II Chr. 2:10, 15; 11:11; 32:28; Ezra 7:22; Jer. 41:8; Mic. 6:7.

Given to.—Best of, to Aaron—Num. 18:12. People of Tyre and Sidon—Ezra 3:7. Jews—Ezra 6:9. Jehovah's Wife—Israel—Hos. 2:5, 8.

Use of.—Holy Anointing Oil—Ex. 30:25, 31; 31:11; 35:8, 15, 28; Lev. 8:2, 12, 30. Of Jehovah—Lev. 10:7. Anointed with: Aaron—Ex. 29:7, 21. Tabernacle—Ex. 40:9; Lev.

8:10. High Priest—Num. 35:25. Saut—I Sam. 10:1. David—I Sam. 16:13; Ps. 89:20. Solomon—I Ki. 1:39. Jehu—I Ki. 9:6. David—Ps. 23:5; 89:20. With Fresh Oil—Ps. 92:10. Sick—Mk. 6:13; Jas. 5:14. Not anointed with—Deut. 28:40; II Sam. 1:21; 14:2; Lu. 7:46. Used in Offerings: Meal-offerings, Unleavened Cakes and Head, mingled and anointed with—Ex. 29:2. Upon Flour—Lev. 2:1, 2, 4-7, 15, 16; 6:15. Made with—Lev. 6:21. Mingle with—Lev. 7:10, 12; 9:4; Num. 6:15; 7:13, 19, 25, 31, 37, 43, 49, 55, 61, 67, 73, 79; 8:8; 28:9, 13, 20, 28; Ez. 45:14, 24, 25; 46:5, 7, 11, 14, 15. Not used in Sin-offering—Lev. 5:11. Poured—Jacob poured Oil on the Stone he used for a Pillow—Gen. 28:18. On Man's Wounds—Lu. 10:34. Dip in—Deut. 33:24.

Merchandise of.—Rev. 18:13. Sold to pay Debt—I Ki. 4:7. Traded—Ex. 27:17. Carried into Egypt—Hos. 12:1. Owed a Hundred Measures of—Lu. 16:6.

Laws concerning.—Tithes of—Deut. 12:17; 14:23. First Fruits of, given to Jehovah—Deut. 18:4; II Chr. 31:5; Neh.



- a Rain, Deut.  
11:14.  
b Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
c Famine,  
II Sam. 21:1.  
d Ahab, I Ki.  
19:1.

\*E-lî-jâh, in the third year, saying, Go, show thyself unto Âhâb; and I will send <sup>a</sup>rain upon the <sup>b</sup>earth. 2 And E-lî-jâh went to show himself unto Âhâb. And the <sup>c</sup>famine was

sore in †Sâ-mâ-rî-â. 3 And <sup>a</sup>Âhâb called Ô-bâ-dî-âh, <sup>e</sup>who was over the household. (Now Ô-bâ-dî-âh <sup>f</sup>feared Jê-hô-<sup>g</sup>vâh greatly: 4 for it was so, <sup>h</sup>when <sup>i</sup>Jêz'ê-bêl † cut off the <sup>j</sup>proph-

- e Overseer, Pr.  
6:7.  
f Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
g See v. 13.  
h Jezebel, II Ki.  
9:30.  
i Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

10:37, 39. For Priests—Neh. 13:5, 12. Touching of—Hag. 2:12. Consequence of Disobedience: None to be left for them—Deut. 28:51. Oil languisheth—Joel 1:10. Shall not anoint with—Mic. 6:15. Drought upon—Hag. 1:11.

Prophecies concerning.—He that loveth Wine and Oil—Pr. 21:17. Oil-tree in Wilderness—Is. 41:19. Shall flow to the Oil—Jer. 31:12. The Earth shall answer—Hos. 2:22. Promise of—Joel 2:10, 24. Hurt thou not—Rev. 6:6.

Figurative.—Job 29:6; Ps. 55:21; 109:18; Pr. 5:3; Ea. 16:9, 13, 18, 19; 32:14. Gladness—Ps. 45:7; Heb. 1:9. Of Joy—Is. 61:3. Golden—Zech. 4:12.

\*ELIJAH: The Tishbite.—Sojourner of Gilead—I Ki. 17:1. Sudden Appearance, like Melchizedek and John.—A Rugged Character in a Hairy Mantle—II Ki. 1:8. He was God's Saviour for Ahab—I Ki. 18:17; 21:20-22.

His Startling Message.—A 3½-Year Drought—I Ki. 17:1; Jas. 5:17. He hides by the Brook Cherith, and is fed by Ravens—I Ki. 17:2-7. Goes to a Widow in Zarephath—I Ki. 17:8-16. Death of her Son and Restoration by the Prophet—I Ki. 17:17-24.

Shows himself to Ahab.—Meets Obadiah, who informs Ahab—I Ki. 18:1-16. Ahab charged with forsaking Jehovah's Commandments—I Ki. 18:18. Proposition as to Assembling of Israel and Baal's Prophets on Mount Carmel agreed on—I Ki. 18:19, 20. A Decision as to the True God determined on—I Ki. 18:21, 38, 39. Proposal as respects the Two Offerings—I Ki. 18:22-24. Baal's Failure to respond—I Ki. 18:25-29.

Elijah assumes Control.—Jehovah's Altar built—I Ki. 18:32. Puts Jehovah's Power to the severest Test—I Ki. 18:32-35. Elijah's Prayer and Results—I Ki. 18:36-39. Baal's Prophets slain by the Brook Kishon—I Ki. 18:40. The Rain beginning, Ahab was ordered to depart—I Ki. 18:41-46.

Ahab and Jezebel in the Ascendant.—Upon receiving information from Ahab, Jezebel threatens Elijah—I Ki. 19:1, 2. He flees for his Life—I Ki. 19:3. Dejection under a Juniper Tree—I Ki. 19:4, 5. The Angelic Visitation—I Ki. 19:5-8. Communes with Jehovah—I Ki. 19:9-14.

Elijah acts under Divine Appointment.—He appoints Hazael and Jehu, to be Kings of Syria and Israel—I Ki. 19:15, 16. He calls Elisha as his Successor—I Ki. 19:19-21.

Elijah announces Ahab's Punishment for killing Naboth.—I Ki. 21:17-24. Punishment postponed because Ahab humbled himself—I Ki. 21:27-29. Jehovah's Threat realized—II Ki. Chaps. 9 and 10.

Elijah sent to Ahaziah, King of Israel, with a Message of Death.—II Ki. 1:1-4. Ahaziah's Messengers return at Elijah's Bidding—II Ki. 1:5-8. The King sends Captains and Troops, which are destroyed by Fire—II Ki. 1:9-12. On account of Humility, One Band is spared—II Ki. 1:13-15. Because of consulting Baal instead of Jehovah the King dies—II Ki. 1:16, 17.

Elijah makes his Ascension.—Smites the Jordan with his Mantle and crosses over—II Ki. 2:8. Elisha persists in following—II Ki. 2:2-7. Elisha asks for a Double Portion of spirit—II Ki. 2:9, 10. Elijah departs by a Whirlwind into Heaven—II Ki. 2:11-14.

Elijah in the New Testament.—Was expected—(Mal. 4:5); Mt. 11:14; 17:10-12; Mk. 9:11-13; Lu. 1:17. Some thought Jesus was Elijah—Mt. 16:14; Mk. 6:15; 8:28; Lu. 9:19. Elijah appeared at Transfiguration—Mt. 17:3; Mk. 9:4, 5; Lu. 9:30, 35. Allusion to Famine in Samaria—Lu. 4:25, 26. Enquiry as to whether John is Elijah—John 1:21, 25. Paul's reference to Elijah—Rom. 11:2. James's Allusion to—Jas. 5:17.

Character of Elijah.—Stern—I Ki. 21:20; II Ki. 1:10. Normal in his Passions—Jas. 5:17. Kind to the Needy—I Ki. 17:14, 20-24; Lu. 4:25. Restorer of Righteousness—Mt. 17:11. Uniting the Alienated—Mal. 4:6; Lu. 1:17. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1. "Prophets"—II Ki. 17:13.

†SAMARIA.—From *Shamar*, to watch. A "Lookout Mountain." When the Traveller reaches the Vale of Shechem

he finds himself at the True Physical Center of Palestine, from which the Features of the Whole Country radiate and group themselves more clearly. Historical Memories, too, burst about the Paths of Samaria more lavishly than even those Fountains, which render her such a Contrast to Judæa. The Altars at Shechem and Shiloh—Gen. 33:18-20; I Sam. 1:3. The Fields round Dothan—Gen. 37:17. The Palm Tree of Deborah—Ju. 4:5. The Winepress of Ophrah—Ju. 6:11. Carmel and Gilboa—I Sam. 28:4; I Ki. 18:19-20. The Vineyard of Naboth—I Ki. 21:1. The Gates of Jezreel and Beth-shean—I Ki. 4:12; 18:45, 46. The Fords of Jordan—Gen. 32:10; Ju. 3:28. Elijah's Apparitions—II Ki. 1:11. Elisha's passing to and fro—II Ki. 2:14. John baptizing at Ænon near to Salim—John 3:23. Ahab and the Rain—I Ki. 18:44, 45. Gideon's Campaign—Ju. 7:1. Jehu's Furious Driving—II Ki. 9:20. (G. A. Smith's *Hist. Geog. of Holy Land*.)

Origin of Samaria.—Omri, King of Israel, bought the Hill Samaria (Heb. *Shomer*) from Shemer for Two Talents of Silver and built the City on it—I Ki. 16:24. The Date of Building is about 880 B.C. It was made the Capital of the Kingdom of Israel, and was named after the Owner of the Hill. It lay 6 miles N.W. from Shechem and 23 miles east of the Mediterranean Sea.

Characteristics of.—Its Elevation and Surrounding Scenery not only made it a "Thing of Beauty." It was eminent as the Site for a Fortress, which Omri was not slow to utilize. It is surrounded with Terraced Hills, clad with Fig and Olive Trees. The City depends on Cisterns for its Water.

Sieges and Battles.—Shortly after its Establishment as a City and Fortress, Benhadad I, King of Syria, successfully attacked it, compelling Omri to grant him favorable Trade Facilities—I Ki. 20:34. Its Strength, however, enabled it to withstand Severe Sieges by the Syrians—I Ki. Chap. 20; II Ki. Chaps. 6-7. Benhadad II was compelled to reverse the Terms his Father had exacted—I Ki. 20:34. It finally fell before Shalmaneser and Sargon after a 3 Years' Siege—II Ki. 18:9-12. Its People were transported to Assyria—II Ki. 17:5, 6; and Foreigners were established there—II Ki. 17:24. In B.C. 331 it was besieged again and conquered by Alexander and in B.C. 120 by John Hyrcanus.

Religious History.—This begins with Ahab, son of Omri, who built a Baal-Temple there and set up the Asherah (I Ki. 16:32); and also built an Ivory Palace for the Heathen Queen Jezebel—I Ki. 22:39; Amos 3:15. At a Later Day the Samaritans desired to unite with the Jews in building a Temple at Jerusalem. Being refused, a Temple was built on Mount Gerizim—John 4:21. The Samaritans gradually cast off their Idols, adopting the Hebrew Pentateuch as their Law. John Hyrcanus having destroyed the Temple on Gerizim, they built another at Shechem. Stung by the Actions of the Jews, they refused them Passage through their Country, even waylaying them—Josephus, Ant. 20:6. (Lu. 9:51-53.) They were somewhat more tolerant in the Days of Jesus—John 4:5. Although when the Jews would annoy Him, He was called a Samaritan—John 8:48. The Enthusiasm of Jesus Forbade His Fear, as He sat by the Well-side—John 4:6. He had a Most Remarkable Reception—John 4:28, 29, and a Great Conquest—John 4:39-42. Later on Philip preached to the Samaritans with Large Success—Acts 8:5-17.

Its Present Condition.—"Modern Sebaste (Samaria) is a Squalid and Fanatical Moslem Village whose Paths and Fields are cluttered with a Multitude of Fallen Columns. A few Shafts still standing near the Threshing-floor may mark the Site of the Temple which Herod erected to Augustus."—*The Standard Bible Dict.*

† PERSECUTION: Causes of.—Ignorance of a Righteous Purpose—Acts 3:17; John 16:3. Prejudice—Mt. 11:18-19. Jealousy—Acts 13:45-50. Mistaken Zeal—Acts 26:9-11. Hatred—John 15:18-23. Opposition to Good Works—John 5:36-38; 10:32-38; 15:24. Inroad against Wickedness—John 7:7; Acts 16:19-21. Envy—Acts 17:5-13. Pride—

- <sup>a</sup> Cave, John 11:38.  
<sup>b</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>c</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5.

- <sup>5</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Springs," Num. 23:9.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>i</sup> Mules, Zech. 14:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, and lose none of.  
<sup>j</sup> Beasts, Rev. 15:2.

- <sup>6</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.

- <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
<sup>m</sup> II Ki. 1:6-8.  
<sup>n</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.

- <sup>9</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>p</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Murderer, Num. 35:16.

- <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.

ets of Jē-hō'vāh, that Ō-bā-dī'āh took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a <sup>a</sup> cave, and fed them with <sup>b</sup> bread and <sup>c</sup> water.) 5 And Ā'hāb said unto Ō-bā-dī'āh, Go through the land, unto all the <sup>d</sup> fountains of water, and unto all the <sup>e</sup> brooks: peradventure we may find <sup>f</sup> grass and save the <sup>g</sup> horses and <sup>h</sup> mules alive, <sup>i</sup> that we lose not all the <sup>j</sup> beasts. 6 So they divided the <sup>k</sup> land between them to pass throughout it: Ā'hāb went one way by himself, and Ō-bā-dī'āh went another way by himself.

7 And as Ō-bā-dī'āh was in the way, behold, <sup>l</sup> Ē-lī'jāh met him: <sup>m</sup> and he knew him, and fell on his <sup>n</sup> face, and said, Is it thou, my lord Ē-lī'jāh? 8 And he answered him, It is I: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Ē-lī'jāh is here. 9 And he said, Wherein have I <sup>o</sup> sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy <sup>p</sup> servant into the hand of Ā'hāb, <sup>q</sup> to slay me? 10 As Jē-hō'vāh thy God liveth, there is no <sup>r</sup> nation or kingdom,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 18.—V. 5. that we lose . . . beasts—and not have to destroy a part of the beasts, Var. KIT.

whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not here, he took an <sup>a</sup> oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not. 11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Ē-lī'jāh is here. 12 And it will come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, <sup>t</sup> that the <sup>u</sup> "Spirit of Jē-hō'vāh will carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ā'hāb, and he cannot find thee, he will slay me: but I thy servant <sup>v</sup> fear Jē-hō'vāh from my youth. 13 <sup>w</sup> Was it not told my lord what I did when Jēz'ē-bēl slew the prophets of Jē-hō'vāh, how I hid a hundred men of Jē-hō'vāh's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water? 14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Ē-lī'jāh is here; and he will slay me. 15 And Ē-lī'jāh said, As Jē-hō'vāh of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself unto him to-day.

16 So Ō-bā-dī'āh went to meet <sup>x</sup> Ā'hāb, and told him; and

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—V. 5. Go through—Come and let us go through. Sept. SKI.; Let us go through, KIT. that we . . . beasts—that cattle be not cut off from us, Sept. (Luc.), SKI. that we miss not one part of the cattle, KIT.

<sup>s</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> II Ki. 2:16; Ex. 3:12, 14; Acts 8:39.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
<sup>v</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> See v. 4.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.

Esth. 3:5-6; Ps. 10:2-11. False Accusations—Ps. 27:12; 35:11-16; Jer. 5:26; 18:20; Mt. 12:24; Mk. 3:22; Lu. 11:15; Acts 6:9-15. Upright Lives—Gen. 39:7-19; Job 1:8-12; 2:3; Dan. 3:12-23; Mt. 11:18-19.

Persecution foretold.—Obadiah fears Ahab—I Ki. 18:7-10. Elisha's Retort—II Ki. 6:31-33; 7:1-2. Concerning Servant of Jehovah—Is. 53:4-9. Imaginary Persecutors—Lam. 3:5-18. Persecution of Apostles and Disciples—Mt. 10:16-18, 21, 34-36; Mk. 13:9-13; Lu. 10:3; 11:49-51; 21:12-19; John 15:20-21; 16:2-3; Acts 14:22; 20:22-23; I Cor. 4:9; I Thess. 3:3-4; II Tim. 3:12.

Persecution of Jesus by Jews.—Mt. 2:13-18; 12:14; 26:3; Mk. 3:6; 11:18; Lu. 6:11; 13:31; 19:47; 21:23-23; John 5:16; 7:1, 20, 30-32; 8:37; 11:57. By Roman Soldiers—Mt. 27:25-30; Mk. 15:15-20; John 19:2-3.

Persecution of Disciples.—Reproaches—Acts 22:22, 23; II Cor. 6:8; Heb. 10:33. Bitter Hate—Acts 4:1-2; 5:17; 7:54; 9:1; 26:11. Silencing the Word—Acts 4:5-18; 5:27-40; I Thess. 2:16. Conspiracy—John 12:10; Acts 5:33; 14:2; 17:5-13; 23:12-22; 26:21. Imprisonment—Acts 4:3; 5:18; 8:3; 9:2, 14; 12:3-4; 16:24; Heb. 10:34. Banishment—Acts 8:1; 13:50; Rev. 1:9. Corporal Punishment—Mk. 13:9; Acts 16:22, 23; 22:19, 24; II Cor. 11:23-25. Death—Acts 7:57, 58; 12:1-2; 22:4, 5; 26:10; Rom. 8:36; II Cor. 4:10-12.

Persecution of Old Testament Worthies.—Lot—Gen. 19:9. Children of Israel—Ex. 1:8-14. Moses—Ex. 17:4. David—I Sam. 26:18-25. Elijah—I Ki. 19:2. Jeremiah—Jer. 38:4-6. Elisha—II Ki. 2:23. Zechariah—II Chr. 24:21. The Prophets—II Chr. 36:16. Micah—I Ki. 22:26; II Chr. 18:23. Hanani—II Chr. 16:10. Uriah—Jer. 26:23.

Citations from Job.—Job 3:25-26; 16:6-10; 30:12, 19-30.

Citations from Psalms.—Ps. 3:1-2; 27:12; 35:11-16; 38:1, 2, 20; 41:7; 54:3; 55:5-14; 56:1-6; 57:4, 6; 64:3-5; 69:4, 8; 71:10, 11.

Conduct under Persecution.—Joseph—Gen. 39:20-23. David—Ps. 119:87, 157, 161. Elijah—I Ki. 19:1-4. Jeremiah—Jer. 26:16-24. Daniel—Dan. 6:4-11. Israel—Is. 50:6-9. Jesus—Acts 4:25-26; Mt. 26:42; Lu. 9:51-56; 22:35; 23:34, 42, 43. John the Baptist—Mt. 11:3-6; Lu. 7:19-23. Apostles—Acts 4:1-13; 5:17-42; 6:9-15; 7:54-60; 12:1-11; 13:50-52; 14:2-7, 19-22; 16:19-28, 37-40; 17:5-10; 18:12-17; 19:23-41; 20:22-27; 21:11-14, 27-39; 22:22-29; 23:9-24; I Cor. 4:9-13; Rev. 1:9.

How Saints of God should act.—Pray for Deliverance—Ps. 7:1; 119:86. Pray for Enemies—Mt. 5:44. Commit themselves to God—I Pet. 4:19. Rejoice—I Pet. 1:6; 4:14; Phil. 2:17-18; Col. 1:24. Glorifying in it—Rom. 5:3-4; Eph. 3:13; II Thess. 1:4-5; I Pet. 4:16. Be emboldened—Phil. 1:12-14; II Tim. 1:8. Bless the Persecutor—Rom. 12:14.

Punishment of Persecutors.—Deut. 30:7; I Ki. 21:17-24; II Ki. 9:7; II Chr. 36:16-17; Neh. 9:27; Ps. 27:2; 37:12-13; Pr. 14:11; Is. 51:7-8; Jer. 20:3, 4, 11; 26:14, 15; 31:16; Zeph. 2:8-10; Mt. 23:35; Lu. 11:50-51; II Thess. 1:6-8; Rev. 16:5-6. Divine Deliverance.—I Sam. 2:9; Ps. 8:2; 27:5; 31:4; 34:17; 102:18-21; 105:13-22; 125:3; 143:7; Rom. 8:35-39; II Cor. 1:9-10; 12:7-9; II Tim. 3:10, 11; Rev. 3:10; 6:9-11; 7:13-17; 12:10, 11; 20:4.

17  
a Ch. 21:20;  
Josh. 7:25.  
b See "King-  
dom of  
Israel," I Ki.  
11:11.

18  
c Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
d House, Deut.  
24:10.  
e Ch. 9:9;  
II Chr. 15:2.  
f See "Com-  
mandments,"  
Ex. 20:1.  
g Ch. 16:31;  
21:25, 26.  
h Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
i Baal, Ju. 2:13.

19  
j See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
k Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
l Asherim,  
II Chr. 14:3.  
m Meals, Ruth  
2:14.  
n Jezebel, II Ki.  
9:30.  
o Table, II Ki.  
4:10.

21  
p II Ki. 17:41;  
Mt. 6:24.  
q Josh. 24:15.

22  
r Ch. 19:10, 14.

Āhāb went to meet Ē-lī-jāh. 17 And it came to pass, when Āhāb saw Ē-lī-jāh, that <sup>a</sup> Āhāb said unto him, Is it thou, thou <sup>b</sup> troubler of Is̄rā-ēl? 18 And he answered, I have not troubled Is̄rā-ēl; but thou, and thy <sup>c</sup> father's <sup>d</sup> house, in that <sup>e</sup> ye have forsaken the commandments of Jē-hō-vāh, and <sup>f</sup> thou hast followed the <sup>g</sup> Bā'āl-im. 19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Is̄rā-ēl unto <sup>h</sup> mount Ēr-mēl, and the <sup>i</sup> prophets of Bā'āl four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the <sup>j</sup> Ā-shē-rāh four hundred, that <sup>k</sup> eat at <sup>l</sup> Jēz'ē-bēl's <sup>m</sup> table.

20 So Āhāb sent unto all the children of Is̄rā-ēl, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Ēr-mēl. 21 And Ē-lī-jāh came near unto all the people, and said, <sup>n</sup> \*How long go ye limping between the two sides? <sup>o</sup> if Jē-hō-vāh be God, follow him; but if Bā'āl, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. 22 Then said Ē-lī-jāh unto the people, <sup>p</sup> I, even I only, am left a prophet of Jē-hō-vāh; but Bā'āl's prophets are four hundred

Var. Rend. — V. 17. Baalim — i.e. the Baals; SKI. KIT. V. 18. father's house — family, KIT. V. 19. of Baalim — of the Baals, Var. KIT. V. 21. go ye limping — halt ye, R. sides — opinions, R. V. 25. many — the greater number, Var. KIT. V. 26. leaped about — danced in halting wise by, Var.; limped (or, hobbled) about, KIT.

\*CHOICE: Man's Endless Future hangs on his Choice. — Deut. 30:19; Mt. 7:13, 14, 24-27.

God chose: Aaron — Num. 16:5, 7; 17:5, 8; Ps. 109:26. Abram — Gen. 12:1-3; Neh. 9:7. Apostles — Acts 10:41; Eph. 1:4. Christ — Mt. 12:18; Lu. 23:35. David — I Sam. 16:1, 10, 12; II Sam. 6:21; I Ki. 8:16; I Chr. 28:4; II Chr. 6:6; Ps. 78:70; 99:19; Jer. 33:21, 24. Delusions — Is. 66:4. Fathers of Israel — Acts 13:17. Foolish, Weak and Despised Things — I Cor. 1:27, 28. Israel — Deut. 4:37; 7:6; 14:2; I Ki. 8:8; Ps. 33:12; 135:4; Is. 14:1; 41:8, 9; 43:10; 44:1, 2; 48:10; 49:7; Ez. 20:6. Jerusalem — I Ki. 8:44, 48; 11:13, 32, 36; 14:21; II Ki. 21:7; 23:27; II Chr. 6:6, 34, 38; 12:13; 33:7; Neh. 1:7; Zech. 1:17; 2:12. Judah — Ps. 78:68. Levites — Deut. 18:5; 21:5; I Sam. 2:28; I Chr. 15:2; II Chr. 29:11; Jer. 33:21, 24. Men — Ps. 65:4; Mt. 22:14; Mk. 13:20; Rom. 16:13; II Thess. 2:13; I Pet. 2:4, 9; Rev. 17:14. Our Inheritance — Ps. 47:4; I Pet. 1:4, 5. Peter — Acts 15:7. Saul as King — Deut. 17:15; I Sam. 10:24. Solomon — I Chr. 22:9, 10; 28:5; 29:1. The Poor — Jas. 2:5. The Temple — II Chr. 7:12, 16. True Fast — Is. 58:5, 6. Wit-

and fifty men. 23 Let them therefore give us two <sup>s</sup> bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and <sup>t</sup> lay it on the <sup>u</sup> wood, and put no fire under; and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on the wood, and put no <sup>v</sup> fire under. 24 And <sup>w</sup> call ye on the <sup>x</sup> name of your god, and I will call on the name of Jē-hō-vāh: and <sup>y</sup> the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Ē-lī-jāh said unto the prophets of Bā'āl, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under. 26 And <sup>z</sup> they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Bā'āl from morning even until noon, saying, O Bā'āl, <sup>1</sup> hear us. But there was no <sup>a</sup> voice, nor any that answered. And they <sup>2</sup> leaped about the <sup>b</sup> altar which was made. 27 And it came to pass at noon, that Ē-lī-jāh <sup>c</sup> mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he is a god: either

Var. Read. — V. 21. go ye . . . sides — go lame on both knee joints, Sept. SKI.; go lame on both sides, KIT. V. 26. which was given them — So KIT.; Omit, Sept. SKI. which was made — which they had made, SKI. KIT. Sept.

nesses of Resurrection — Lu. 24:48; Acts 10:41. Zerubbabel — Hag. 2:23.

Christ chose: Apostles — Twelve — Lu. 6:13; John 6:70; 13:18; 15:16, 19. Saul — Acts 9:15.

Men urged to choose. — Fear of God — Pr. 1:29; Mt. 10:28; Lu. 12:4, 5. Good Name — Pr. 22:1. Jehovah — Jas. 24:14, 15. Life — Deut. 30:19; Is. 55:3; Lu. 10:28; John 6:27; I Tim. 6:19. Righteousness — Job 34:4; Ps. 25:12; Pr. 21:3. Wisdom — Pr. 8:10, 11, 19; 16:16.

Men chose: Good — Is. 7:15, 16; Lu. 10:42; Heb. 11:25. Life — Acts 13:48. Truth — Ps. 119:30, 173. Will of God — Is. 56:4; 65:12. Worship — I Ki. 18:23, 25; Ps. 84:10. Plain of Sodom — Gen. 13:11. Iniquity — Job 15:5; 36:21; Is. 66:3, 4. Idolatry — Ju. 5:8; Is. 1:29; 40:20; 41:24. Death — Job 7:15; Jer. 8:3. Words — Job 9:14. Men: Soldiers — Ex. 17:9; Josh. 8:3; I Sam. 13:2; II Sam. 10:9; 17:1; I Chr. 19:10. Deacons — Acts 6:5. Missionaries — Acts 13:3; 14:26; 27; 15:40. Delegate — II Cor. 8:19. Judges — Ex. 18:25. Chief Seats — Lu. 14:7.

David obliged to choose a Punishment. — II Sam. 24:12; I Chr. 21:10.

23  
s Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
t Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
u Wood, Ex.  
31:5.  
v Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

24  
w Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
x Name, Acts  
16:18.  
y Prayers  
answered, Mt.  
5:44.

26  
z Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
1 Or, answer.  
a Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
2 Or, limped.  
b Altar, Gen.  
22:9.

27  
c Mocking,  
Lam. 1:7.

- 27**  
 a Journey, *Jonah 3:4.*  
 b Sleep, *I Sam. 26:12.*

- 28**  
 c Lev. 19:28; Deut. 14:1; Mic. 6:7.  
 d See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 e Or, *swords.*  
 f Blood, *Lev. 17:11.*

- 29**  
 f Prophecy, *Dan. 2:29.*  
 g Ex. 29:39, 41.  
 h Offering, *Gen. 22:2.*  
 i Voice, *Gen. 27:22.*  
 j Answering Prayer, *Mt. 5:41.*  
 k Heb. *attention.*

- 30**  
 k Elijah, *I Ki. 18:1.*  
 l Ch. 19:10, 14; II Chr. 33:16.  
 m Altar, *Gen. 22:9.*

- 31**  
 n Stones, *Ex. 31:1.*  
 o Tribes, *Num. 36:9.*  
 p Sons of Jacob, *Gen. 25:26.*  
 q Word of God, *John 6:63.*  
 r Gen. 32:28; 35:10; II Ki. 17:34.  
 s See "Covenants," *Gen. 17:2.*  
 t See "Israel," *Deut. 4:1.*

- 32**  
 z Or, *a two-seah measure.*  
 u Measures, *Ex. 36:9.*  
 v Seed, *Deut. 22:9.*

- 33**  
 w Gen. 22:9; Lev. 1:7, 8.  
 z Wood, *Ex. 31:5.*  
 y Vessels, See "Food," *Gen. 9:3.*

he is musing, or he is gone aside, or he is on a <sup>a</sup> journey, or peradventure he <sup>b</sup>sleepeth and must be awaked. 28 And they cried aloud, and <sup>c</sup>cut themselves after their manner with <sup>d</sup>knives and lances, till the <sup>e</sup>blood gushed out upon them. 29 And it was so, when midday was past, that they <sup>f</sup>prophesied <sup>g</sup>until the time of the <sup>h</sup>offering of the *evening* oblation; but there was neither <sup>i</sup>voice, nor any to <sup>j</sup>answer, nor any <sup>k</sup>that regarded.

30 And <sup>k</sup>Ê-lî'zâh said unto all the people, Come near unto me; and all the people came near unto him. And <sup>l</sup>he repaired the <sup>m</sup>altar of Jê-hô'vâh that was thrown down. 31 And Ê-lî'zâh took twelve <sup>n</sup>stones, according to the number of the <sup>o</sup>tribes of the <sup>p</sup>sons of Jacob, unto whom the <sup>q</sup>word of Jê-hô'vâh came, saying, <sup>r</sup>"<sup>s</sup> 'Is'ra-êl shall be thy name. 32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of Jê-hô'vâh; and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain <sup>t</sup>two <sup>u</sup>"measures of <sup>v</sup>seed. 33 <sup>w</sup>And he put the <sup>x</sup>wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid it on the wood. And he said, Fill four <sup>y</sup>jars with water, and pour it on the burnt-offering, and on the wood. 34 And he said, Do it the second time; and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time; and they did it the third time. 35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water. 36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the *evening* oblation, that Ê-lî'zâh

*Var. Rend.*—V. 27. musing—Or, meditating. *DeW. Th. Ke. Ba* KIT.; or, peevish. *Ba. V. 28.* knives—swords, *Var. KIT. V. 29.* offering—So KIT.; meal-offering. V. 32. measures—seahs (the *seah* =  $\frac{1}{4}$  ephah; cf. *Gen. 18:6*). *Var. KIT.* would contain . . . seed—would be sown with two *seahs* of seed, SKL; a field sown with two measures, KIT.

the prophet came near, and said, <sup>z</sup>O Jê-hô'vâh, the God of <sup>a</sup>Abraham, of <sup>b</sup>'I'sâac, and of <sup>c</sup>'Is'ra-êl, let it be known this day that thou art God in <sup>d</sup>'Is'ra-êl, and that I am thy servant, and <sup>e</sup>that I have done all these things at thy word. 37 Hear me, O Jê-hô'vâh, hear me, that this people may know that thou, Jê-hô'vâh, art God, <sup>f</sup>and that <sup>g</sup>thou hast turned their <sup>h</sup>heart back again. 38 Then the <sup>i</sup>fire of Jê-hô'vâh fell, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the <sup>j</sup>dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. 39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, <sup>k</sup>Jê-hô'vâh, he is God; Jê-hô'vâh, he is God. 40 And Ê-lî'zâh said unto them, Take <sup>l</sup>the prophets of Bâ'al; let not one of them escape. And they took them; and Ê-lî'zâh brought them down to the brook <sup>m</sup>Kî'zshôn, and <sup>n</sup>slew them there.

41 And Ê-lî'zâh said unto Â'hâb, Get thee up, <sup>o</sup>eat and drink; for there is the sound of abundance of <sup>p</sup>rain. 42 So Â'hâb went up to eat and to drink. And Ê-lî'zâh went up to the <sup>q</sup>top of Câr-mêl; and he bowed himself down upon the <sup>r</sup>earth, and put his face between his <sup>s</sup>knees. 43 And he said to his <sup>t</sup>servant, Go up now, look toward the <sup>u</sup>sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again <sup>v</sup>seven times. 44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, <sup>w</sup>there ariseth a cloud out of the sea, as small as a

jars—barrels, *R. V. 41.* sound—noise, *Var. KIT. V. 43.* sea—west, KIT.

*Var. Read.*—V. 27. he is musing—is engaged in conversation, *Sept. SKL*; in meditation, KIT. *Between vs. 29-30* Elijah said, Cease forthwith and I will offer my burnt offering. And they ceased and withdrew, *Sept.*; possibly genuine, SKL.

- 36**  
 z Prayer, *Mt. 5:41.*  
 a Abraham, *Gen. 11:27.*  
 b Isaac, *Gen. 21:3.*  
 c Jacob, *Gen. 25:25.*  
 d Num. 16:28-32.

- 37**  
 e Or, *for thou didst turn their heart back-ward.*  
 f Providence of God, *Gen. 1:1.*  
 g Heart, *Acts 15:9.*

- 38**  
 o Fire, *Lev. 10:2.*  
 h Dust, *Is. 65:25.*

- 39**  
 i See vs. 21, 24.

- 40**  
 j False Prophets, *II Ki. 17:13.*  
 k Kidron, *I Ki. 15:13.*  
 l Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, *Ex. 20:11.*

- 41**  
 m Fasting, *I Sam. 7:6.*  
 n Meals, *Ruth 2:14.*  
 o Rain, *Deut. 11:14.*

- 42**  
 p See "Mountains," *Ex. 3:12.*  
 q Earth, *Gen. 2:1.*  
 r Knees, *Is. 35:3.*

- 43**  
 s Servant, *Ex. 21:2.*  
 t Sea, *Ex. 14:21.*  
 u Seven, *Gen. 2:2.*

- 44**  
 v Lu. 12:54.  
 w Meteorology, *Gen. 27:39.*

- 44  
a Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
b Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.  
c Or, Yoke. Chariot. I Ki. 20:1.  
45  
d Wind, Job 27:21.  
e Jezreel, Josh. 15:56.  
46  
f II Ki. 3:15; Is. 8:11.  
g II Ki. 4:29; Jer. 1:17;  
h I Pet. 1:13.  
i Loins, Is. 11:5.  
1  
j Jezebel, II Ki. 9:30.  
k Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
l Ch. 18:40.  
m Prophets. II Ki. 17:13.  
n Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
2  
o Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
p Ch. 20:10.  
q II Ki. 6:31.  
r See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
s Life, Gen. 2:7.  
3  
t Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
u Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.  
v Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
w Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
4  
x Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
y Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
z See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
1 Or, broom-tree. Num. 11:15; Jer. 20:14-18; Jonah 4:3, 8.  
2 Death, Rom. 5:12.  
5  
a Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
b Gen. 28:11-15.

man's <sup>a</sup> hand. And he said, Go up, say unto <sup>b</sup> Ā-hāb, <sup>1</sup> Make ready thy <sup>c</sup> chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not. 45 And it came to pass in a little while, that the heavens grew black with clouds and <sup>d</sup> wind, and there was a great rain. And Ā-hāb rode, and went to <sup>e</sup> Jēz-rē-ēl: 46 and <sup>f</sup> the hand of Jē-hō-<sup>g</sup>vāh was on Ē-lī-<sup>h</sup> jāh; and <sup>i</sup> he girded up his <sup>j</sup> loins, and ran before Ā-hāb to the entrance of Jēz-rē-ēl.

19 And <sup>k</sup> Ā-hāb told <sup>l</sup> Jēz-<sup>m</sup> ē-bēl all that <sup>n</sup> Ē-lī-jāh had done, and <sup>o</sup> withal how he had slain all the <sup>p</sup> prophets with the <sup>q</sup> sword. 2 Then Jēz-ē-bēl sent a <sup>r</sup> messenger unto Ē-lī-jāh, saying, <sup>s</sup> So let the <sup>t</sup> gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy <sup>u</sup> life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time. 3 And when he saw that, he arose, and <sup>v</sup> went for his life, and came to <sup>w</sup> Bē-<sup>x</sup>ēr-shē-bā, which belongeth to <sup>y</sup> Jū-dāh, and left his <sup>z</sup> "servant there. 4 But he himself went a day's <sup>a</sup> journey into the <sup>b</sup> "wilderness, and came and sat down under a <sup>c</sup> juniper-tree: and <sup>d</sup> he requested for himself that he might <sup>e</sup> die, and said, It is enough; now, O Jē-hō-<sup>f</sup>vāh, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers. 5 And he lay down and <sup>g</sup> slept under a juniper-tree; and, behold, <sup>h</sup> an

Var. Rend.—Chap. 19.—V. 3. when he saw that—he became afraid, KIT. Vs. 4, 5. a juniper tree—a broom-plant, Var. KIT.; a certain broom brush, SKI. V. 6. cake baked on coals—a baked (flat) cake, KIT. coals—(hot) stones. V. 9. a cave—So KIT.; the cave. V. 11. before Jehovah . . . by—So KIT.; before the Lord, and, behold, the Lord shall pass (lit. passeth) by. And, *Ew. Th. Bā.*; cf. v. 13.

<sup>i</sup> angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat. 6 And he looked, and, behold, there was at his <sup>j</sup> head a cake baked on the <sup>k</sup> coals, and a <sup>l</sup> cruse of water. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again. 7 And the angel of Jē-hō-<sup>m</sup>vāh came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee. 8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that food <sup>n</sup> forty days and forty nights unto <sup>o</sup> Hō-rēb the <sup>p</sup> mount of God.

9 And he came thither unto a <sup>q</sup> cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the <sup>r</sup> word of Jē-hō-<sup>s</sup>vāh came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Ē-lī-jāh? 10 And he said, <sup>t</sup> I have been very <sup>u</sup> jealous for Jē-hō-<sup>v</sup>vāh, the God of hosts; for the children of <sup>w</sup> Mī-<sup>x</sup>ś-rā-ēl <sup>y</sup> have forsaken thy covenant, <sup>z</sup> thrown down thine altars, and <sup>a</sup> slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. 11 And he said, <sup>b</sup> Go forth, and stand upon the mount before Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh. And, behold, Jē-hō-<sup>d</sup>vāh passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the <sup>e</sup> mountains, and brake in pieces the <sup>f</sup> rocks before Jē-hō-<sup>g</sup>vāh; but Jē-hō-<sup>h</sup>vāh was not in the

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 1. withal—So KIT.; Omit, SKI. V. 2. saying—Insert, as sure as you are Elijah and I am Jezebel, Sept. V. 3. And—Insert, he was afraid and, some MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Th. Kp. Klo. (pts.), KIT. SKI. V. 5. an angel—So KIT.; some one, Var. Sept. SKI. V. 11. Go . . . passed by—Go forth and stand on the mount before the Lord, and behold the Lord shall pass by (so far Sept.). And, on the morrow, behold, the Lord passed by, Th.; Go out and mount the hill, before Yahweh and behold Yahweh shall pass by, KIT.

c Angel, I Pet. 1:12.

6  
d Head, Pr. 20:29.  
3 Or, hot stones.  
e Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

8  
f Forty Days, Ez. 4:16.  
g Mt. Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
h See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.

9  
i Cave, John 11:38.  
j Word of God, John 6:63.

10  
k Ex. 20:5;  
24:14.  
l Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
m Covenants broken, Gen. 17:2.  
n Rom. 11:4.  
o Altars, Gen. 22:9.  
p Murderer, Num. 35:16.

11  
q Ex. 19:20;  
24:12, 18.  
r Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
s Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

\* AHAB.—Son of a Strong but Wicked King.—I Ki. 16:27, 28. Married a Heathen—I Ki. 16:31. Inherited Samaria—I Ki. 16:24, 29. Weak and wicked—I Ki. 16:30; 21:4, 25. Encouraged Idolatry—I Ki. 16:31-33; 21:26. Troubled Israel—I Ki. 18:18. Drought as Punishment on Israel—I Ki. 17:1; 18:1, 2. Coveted Naboth's Vineyard—I Ki. 21:2, 5, 6.

16. Rebuked by Elijah—I Ki. 21:17-22. Humbled himself—I Ki. 21:27-29. Prophesied against—I Ki. 22:8, 13-18; II Ki. 9:6-8; II Chr. 22:7, 8. Victim of False Prophets—I Ki. 22:5, 6, 19-23, 34, 35, 37; II Chr. 22:7, 8. Reigned 22 Years—I Ki. 16:29. Left a Bad Name—I Ki. 22:51-53; II Chr. 21:6, 13; 22:3, 4; Mic. 6:16.

11  
a See "Earth,"  
Gen. 2:1.

12  
b Fire, Lev.  
10:2;  
c Job 4:16;  
Zech. 4:6.

1 Heb. a sound  
of gentle still-  
ness.  
d Voice of God,  
Gen. 27:22.

13  
e Ex. 3:6.  
f Face, Is. 6:2.  
g Mantle, Dan.  
3:21.  
h Cave, John  
11:38.  
i See v. 9.

15  
2 Or, by the  
wilderness to.  
j Damascus,  
I Ki. 21:34.  
k II Ki. 8:15.  
l Anointing,  
Ps. 2:2.  
m Syria, Gen.  
25:20.

16  
n Jehu, I Ki.  
16:1.  
o See "King-  
dom of  
Israel," I Ki.  
11:11.  
p Vs. 19-21;  
II Ki. 2:9, 15.  
q Abel-meholah,  
Ju. 7:22.

wind: and after the wind an  
" earthquake; but Jē-hō'vāh was  
not in the earthquake: 12 and  
after the earthquake a " fire;  
but Jē-hō'vāh was not in the  
fire: and after the fire " a still  
small " voice. 13 And it was so,  
when Ê-lī'jah heard it, that " he  
wrapped his " face in his " man-  
tle, and went out, and stood in  
the entrance of the " cave. And,  
behold, " there came a voice unto  
him, and said, What doest thou  
here, Ê-lī'jah? 14 And he said,  
I have been very jealous for Jē-  
hō'vāh, the God of hosts; for the  
children of Iṣ'ra-ēl have for-  
saken thy covenant, thrown  
down thine altars, and slain thy  
prophets with the sword; and I,  
even I only, am left; and they  
seek my life, to take it away.

15 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto  
him, Go, return on thy way " to  
the wilderness of " Dā-mās'eūs:  
and when thou comest, " thou  
shalt " anoint Hāz'a-ēl to be king  
over " Sūr'i-ā; 16 and " Jē'hū  
the son of Nīm'shī shalt thou  
anoint to be " king over Iṣ'ra-ēl;  
and " Ê-lī'shā the son of Shā'  
phāt of " Ā'z-bēl-me-hō'lāh shalt

Var. Rend.—V. 18. will I leave—I will  
leave (i.e. spare), Var. KIT. V. 19. who  
... oxen—as he was just plowing, twelve  
yoke had he before him, KIT. (?),  
... oxen—twelve yoke of land (i.e., i.e.  
acres, Ew. V. 21. from following him—  
from him; once more, KIT.

\* ELISHA.—The Son of Shaphat of Abel-Meholah—I Ki.  
19:16. Appointed at Horeb as Successor to Elijah—I Ki.  
19:16. The 7000 who had not bowed to Baal (I Ki. 19:18),  
of whom were Shaphat and Son, were no doubt stimulated by  
the Victory at Carmel. All looked bright, so when the Mantle  
was cast on Elisha's Shoulder (I Ki. 19:19), he slew the Oxen  
in the Field and kissed Father and Mother good-bye, making  
a Feast for the People—I Ki. 19:20, 21. He immediately be-  
came a Servant to Elijah (II Ki. 3:11), who was called his  
Master (II Ki. 2:3), following him everywhere till the Ascen-  
sion—I Ki. 2:2, 4, 6, 10-12.

Elisha is accepted as the Leader.—II Ki. 2:15. His Ministry  
covered Half a Century, embracing the Reigns of 4 Kings,  
Jehoram, Jehu, Jehonahaz, and Joash—I Ki. Chaps. 3-13.  
He seems to have done his Best Work during the First 12  
Years of his Ministry—I Ki. Chaps. 3-9. While Elijah cor-  
rected the Kings, Elisha directed them—I Ki. 9:1-10. He  
was looked upon as the best Strength of the Nation in the  
Syrian Wars—I Ki. 13:14-19. Yet there is a Smack of  
Political Intrigue in his Management of Affairs which both  
Elijah and Isiah would have disclaimed—I Ki. 8:10; 9:3, 11,  
12. His Reputation for Diplomacy was such that even in  
Damascus his Influence was felt, Benhadad sending to him  
during an Illness—I Ki. 8:7-10. He prophesies Evil of

thou anoint to be prophet in thy  
room. 17 And it shall come to  
pass, that him that escapeth  
from the sword of Hāz'a-ēl  
" shall Jē'hū slay; and him that  
escapeth from the " sword of  
Jē'hū shall " Ê-lī'shā slay. 18  
" Yet will I leave me seven thou-  
sand in Iṣ'ra-ēl, all the " knees  
which have not bowed unto  
" Bā'āl, and every " mouth which  
hath not " kissed him.

19 So he departed thence, and  
found Ê-lī'shā the son of Shā'  
phāt, who was " plowing, with  
twelve " yoke of " oxen before  
him, and he with the twelfth:  
and Ê-lī'jah passed over unto  
him, and cast " his mantle upon  
him. 20 And he left the oxen,  
and ran after Ê-lī'jah, and said,  
" Let me, I pray thee, kiss my  
" father and my " mother, and  
then I will follow thee. And he  
said unto him, Go back again;  
for what have I done to thee? 21  
And he returned from following  
him, and took the yoke of oxen,  
and slew them, and " boiled  
their " flesh with the " instru-  
ments of the oxen, and gave unto  
the people, and they did eat.  
Then he arose, and went after  
Ê-lī'jah, and " ministered unto  
him.

17  
r II Ki. 8:12;  
13:3, 22.  
s Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
t Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
u II Ki. 9:14-  
10:25.  
v Elisha, I Ki.  
19:16.

18  
w Rom. 11:4.  
x Knees, Is.  
35:3.  
y Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
z Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
a Kissing,  
II Sam. 14:33.

19  
b Agriculture,  
Is. 28:24.  
c Yoke, Jer.  
27:11.  
d Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
e II Ki. 2:8, 13,  
14; I Sam.  
28:14.  
f See " Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.

20  
g Mt. 8:21, 22;  
Lu. 9:61, 62;  
Acts 20:7.  
h Parents, Pr.  
1:8.  
i Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
j Mother, De.  
5:16.

21  
k See "Prepara-  
tion of Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
l Or, roasted.  
m Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
n Tools and  
Implements,  
Ex. 32:4.  
o Minister, Acts  
15:39.

Hazeal, who assassinated Benhadad—I Ki. 8:12-15. Elisha  
so controls the Campaign against Samaria as to baffle and  
defeat Benhadad—I Ki. Chaps. 6-7. Joash credits Elisha  
with saving Israel—I Ki. 13:14-19.

Elisha as a Worker of Miracles.—His Act of Mercy at Jeri-  
cho—I Ki. 2:19-22. His Judgment upon his Mockers—  
II Ki. 2:23-25. Supplies a Widow's Need—I Ki. 4:1-7. The  
Shunammite's Son restored to Life—I Ki. 4:8-37. Purifies  
Pot of Pottage—I Ki. 4:38-41. Miracle of the Loaves and  
Corn—I Ki. 4:42-44. Of the Axe-Head—I Ki. 6:1-7.

The Removal of Naaman's Leprosy.—II Ki. 5:1-19. Who  
Naaman was—I Ki. 5:1. His Leprosy—I Ki. 5:1. The  
Maid's Information—I Ki. 5:2-3. The King's Plan—I Ki.  
5:5, 6. How the King of Israel received it—I Ki. 5:7. Elisha  
takes the Matter in Hand—I Ki. 5:8. Naaman presents him-  
self to Elisha, but is disappointed—I Ki. 5:10-12. His Serv-  
ants rebuke him—V. 13. Naaman obeys and is healed—I Ki.  
5:14-19.

Naaman's Five Mistakes.—(1) Went to the Healer with his  
own Remedy. (2) Was angry when his Remedy was rejected.  
(3) Anxious to be blessed with a Cure, but unwilling to accept  
the Terms. (4) All he thought of was being healed; Elisha  
determined to prove his Worthiness. (5) Naaman forestalls  
Measures by filling himself with his Own Thought.

Gehazi's Greed for Gain.—He solicits for himself Part of  
Naaman's Present—I Ki. 5:20-22. His Lies known to

<sup>1</sup> Ch. 15:18, 20;  
II Ki. 6:24.  
<sup>2</sup> King, Deut.  
17:15.  
<sup>3</sup> Ch. 22:31.  
<sup>4</sup> War, Josh.  
22:12.  
<sup>5</sup> Ch. 16:24;  
II Ki. 6:24-  
29.  
<sup>6</sup> Samaria, I Ki.  
18:2.

<sup>7</sup> Messenger,  
Mal. 2:7.  
<sup>8</sup> Ahab, I Ki.  
19:1.  
<sup>9</sup> Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
<sup>10</sup> City, Gen.  
4:17.

<sup>11</sup> Silver, Job  
22:25.  
<sup>12</sup> Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
<sup>13</sup> Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
<sup>14</sup> Children, Gen.  
3:16.

<sup>15</sup> See "Cap-  
tivity," Num.  
24:22.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. *all the  
desire of thine  
eyes*.  
<sup>17</sup> Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

<sup>18</sup> Elders of  
Israel, Exra  
5:5.

**20** And <sup>a</sup>Bën - hā-dād the <sup>b</sup>king of Sŷr-ā gathered all his host together; and <sup>c</sup>there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses and <sup>d</sup>chariots: and he went up and <sup>e</sup>besieged Sā-mā-ri-ā, and fought against it. 2 And he sent <sup>f</sup>messengers to <sup>g</sup>Ā-hāb king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, into the <sup>h</sup>city, and said unto him, Thus saith Bën-hā-dād, 3 Thy <sup>i</sup>silver and thy <sup>j</sup>gold is mine; thy <sup>k</sup>wives also and thy <sup>l</sup>children, even the goodliest, are mine. 4 And the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl answered and said, It is according to thy saying, my lord, O king; <sup>m</sup>I am thine, and all that I have. 5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Bën-hā-dād, saying, I sent indeed unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children; 6 but I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thy house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that <sup>n</sup>whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their <sup>o</sup>hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl called all the <sup>p</sup>elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and

Var. Rend.—Chap. 20.—V. 1. Syria—Aram, KIT. V. 5. I sent . . . saying—KLO. *amends*, I did not send to thee, saying, Thou shalt give me . . . but to-morrow I will send . . . and they shall take it, SKI. V. 6. house—palace, KIT. servants—people, KIT. V. 7. sent—So KIT.; hath sent, Var. for . . . not—So KIT.; for he has sent to me for my wives and for my sons and for my daughters; my silver and my gold I have not withheld from him, SKI. *after Sept.* Vs. 12, 16. pavilions—booths (of branches of trees).

'see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not. 8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken thou not, neither consent. 9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Bën-hā-dād, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do; but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again. 10 And Bën-hā-dād sent unto him, and said, <sup>q</sup>The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the <sup>r</sup>dust of Sā-mā-ri-ā shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that <sup>s</sup>follow me. 11 And the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl answered and said, Tell him, <sup>t</sup>Let not him that girdeth on his <sup>u</sup>armor boast himself as he that putteth it off. 12 And it came to pass, when Bën-hā-dād heard this message, as <sup>v</sup>he was drinking, he and the kings, in the <sup>w</sup>pavilions, that he said unto his servants, <sup>x</sup>Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 And, behold, a <sup>y</sup>prophet came near unto Ā-hāb king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and said, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, <sup>z</sup>a I will deliver it into thy hand this day; and <sup>a</sup>thou shalt know

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 3. thy children . . . mine—shall be thine, *partly*, We, Sta. even the goodliest—So KIT.; *Omit*, Sept. SKI. V. 6. thine eyes—thy eyes, Sept. SKI. KIT. V. 7. upon my gold—my silver and my gold, Sept. We, Sta. KIT. V. 11. Tell him—So KIT.; Enough! Sept. SKI.

<sup>r</sup> II Ki. 5:7.

<sup>10</sup> Ch. 19:2;  
II Ki. 6:31.  
<sup>11</sup> Dust, Is.  
65:25.  
<sup>12</sup> Heb. *are at my feet*.

<sup>11</sup> Pr. 27:1.  
Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
<sup>12</sup> Armor, Ju.  
15:14.

<sup>12</sup> Ch. 16:9.  
Or, *huts*.  
<sup>13</sup> Or, *place the engines*, And they placed the engines.

<sup>13</sup> Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>14</sup> See v. 28.  
<sup>15</sup> Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>16</sup> Ch. 18:36.

Elisha—II Ki. 5:22, 25. He is rebuked and smitten with leprosy—II Ki. 5:26, 27.

Prophecies of Elisha.—Foretells the Birth of Shunammite's Son—II Ki. 4:16. Prophecies Plenty for the Suffering of Samaria—II Ki. 7:1. Declares the Death of an Unbelieving Captain—II Ki. 7:2, 19. Announces 7 Years of Famine—II Ki. 8:1. The Death of Ben-hadad—II Ki. 8:7-10. The Reign of Hazael—II Ki. 8:13. Triumph of Jehoash over Syria—II Ki. 13:14-19.

Last Days and Death.—Elisha sickens unto Death—II Ki. 13:14. Busy to the Very Last, symbolizing the Victory

of Jehoash—II Ki. 13:15-19. Dies and is buried—II Ki. 13:20. His Bones serve to restore a Life—II Ki. 3:21.

Characteristics of Elisha.—Influenced by Music—II Ki. 3:15. Severe to the Fraudulent—II Ki. 5:27. Firm before Kings—II Ki. 3:13. Resentful—II Ki. 2:24. Artful—II Ki. 6:18-20. Merciful—II Ki. 6:21, 22. Diplomatic—II Ki. 6:23. Grateful—II Ki. 4:12-16.

\* CHARIOTS.—Used by Kings, Princes, Generals and Others. Kings, Princes ride in—Jer. 17:25; 22:4. Absalom had one—II Sam. 15:1. Rehoboam—I Ki. 12:18. Adonijah prepares—I Ki. 1:5. Jehu—II Ki. 10:15, 16. Princes—II

- 14  
1 Or, *servants*.  
a Prince, Num. 2:7.  
2 Heb. *bind*.

that I am Jē-hō'vāh. 14 And Aḥāb said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, By the <sup>1</sup> young men of the <sup>a</sup> princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall <sup>2</sup> begin the battle? And he answered, Thou. 15 Then he mustered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two: and after them he mustered all the people, even all the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl, being seven thousand.

- 16  
b See v. 12.  
c Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.

16 And they went out at noon. But Bēn-hā-dād was drinking himself <sup>b</sup> drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him. 17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Bēn-hā-dād sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out from Sā-mā-rī-ā. 18 And he said, Whether they are come out for <sup>a</sup> peace, take them <sup>1</sup> alive; or whether they are come out for <sup>c</sup> war, take them alive. 19 So these went out of the <sup>h</sup> city, the young men of the princes of the provinces, and the army which followed them. 20 And they slew every one his <sup>i</sup> man; and the <sup>j</sup> Sŷr'ī-ānṣ fled, and <sup>k</sup> Iṣ'ra-ēl pursued

- 18  
d II Ki. 14:8-12.  
e Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
f Life, Gen. 2:7.  
g War, Josh. 22:12.

- 19  
h City, Gen. 4:17.

- 20  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
j Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
k See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

**Var. Read.**—V. 16. drunk—more drunk. Vs. 20, 21. With DOORNINCK and KIT. transpose 20 and 21 and render (19) "but when these had gone out from the city (21) the king of Israel went out with the army after them, and captured (So Sept.) the horses and chariots. (20) And they smote each his man, and the Syrians fled and Israel pursued them and Ben-hadad the

them: and <sup>l</sup> Bēn-hā-dād the king of Sŷr'ī-ā escaped <sup>o</sup> on a <sup>m</sup> horse with <sup>n</sup> horsemen. 21 And the king of Iṣ'ra-ēl went out, and smote the horses and <sup>o</sup> chariots, and slew the Sŷr'ī-ānṣ with a great slaughter.

22 And <sup>p</sup> the prophet came near to the king of Iṣ'ra-ēl, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest; for <sup>r</sup> at the return of the year the king of Sŷr'ī-ā will come up against thee. 23 And the servants of the king of Sŷr'ī-ā said unto him, <sup>s</sup> Their god is a god of the <sup>t</sup> hills; therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. 24 And do this thing: take the <sup>u</sup> kings away, every man out of his place, and put <sup>v</sup> captains in their room; 25 and number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot; and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their <sup>w</sup> voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Bēn-hā-dād mustered the Sŷr'ī-ānṣ, and

king of Syria escaped on a chariot horse. SKI. Vs. 23, 28. hills—So KIT.; mountains. plain—level ground; plains. KIT. V. 24. captains—governors. Var. KIT. V. 25. plains—So KIT.; level ground.

**Var. Read.**—V. 17. Ben-hadad . . . him—and they sent and told Ben-hadad, Sept. SKI. V. 21. smote—took, Sept. Th. Kit. KIT.

Ki. 10:2. Naaman—II Ki. 5:9. Ahab—II Chr. 18:33, 34. Josiah—II Chr. 35:24.

**Kings killed in.**—Joram—II Ki. 8:21; 9:21, 24. Ahab—I Ki. 22:34, 35. Ahaziah—II Ki. 9:27, 28.

**In Peace.**—Men ran before—Gen. 41:43. I Sam. 8:11; Joseph rides in Pharaoh's—Gen. 41:43. Joseph rides to meet Jacob—Gen. 46:29. Joseph rides to bury Jacob—Gen. 50:9. Naaman to find Elisha—II Ki. 5:9, 21, 26. Ethiopian journeys to Worship—Acts 8:28, 29, 38.

**In War.**—Construction of Iron—Josh. 17:16, 18; Ju. 1:19; 4:3. Flash with Steel—Nab. 2:3. Armed with Swords—Jer. 50:37. Driver—I Ki. 22:34. Captains—I Ki. 22:31-33; II Ki. 8:21. Chief Captains—I Ki. 16:9. Looked like Torches, ran like Lightning, raging in the Streets—Nab. 2:3. Rushing—Jer. 47:3. Cost 600 Shekels, imported from Egypt—I Ki. 10:29; II Chr. 1:17.

**Number.**—Jabin had 900—Ju. 4:3. Syrians had 700—I

Chr. 19:18. Ammonites hired 32,000—I Chr. 19: times claimed 30,000—I Sam. 13:5. Zerah the Eth 300—II Chr. 14:9. Solomon had 1400—I Ki. Chr. 9:25. Egyptians had 1200—II Chr. 12:3.

**Battle.**—Pharaoh—Ex. 14:6, 7, 9, 17, 18, 23, 11:4; Josh. 24:6; Ps. 76:8. Israel not to fear—I Not to trust in—Ps. 20:7. Philistines—I Sam. 1: defeated—Josh. 11:4-8, 9. Saul pursued by—I David took 1000—I Chr. 18:4. Sisera—Ju. 4:7. Hazael left only ten to Samaria—II Ki. 13:7. Syrian—I Ki. 20:1, 21, 25, 33. Sennacherib again Iem—II Ki. 19:23; Is. 37:24. Syrians terrified by II Ki. 7:6. Israel not to trust in Egypt for—I Israel is to be Battle-axe to destroy—Jer. 51:22. to be destroyed—Nab. 2:13.

**Named in Song and Lament.**—Mentioned in Mo



26  
Apoc. I Sam.  
1:1

27  
Prod. Gen.  
1:1

28  
Ecclesiast.  
1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

29  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

30  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

31  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

32  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

33  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

34  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

35  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

36  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

37  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

38  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

39  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

40  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

41  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

42  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

43  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

44  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

45  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

46  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

47  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

48  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

49  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

50  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

51  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

52  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

53  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

54  
Gen. 1:1, 2:1, 3:1, 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 9:1, 10:1, 11:1, 12:1

went up to <sup>a</sup>Ā-phēk, to fight against Iṣ-rā-ēl. 27 And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl were mustered, and were <sup>b</sup>victualled, and went against them: and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl <sup>c</sup>encamped before them like two little <sup>d</sup>flocks of <sup>e</sup>kids; but <sup>f</sup>the Sŷr-ŷ-ānṣ filled the country. 28 And <sup>g</sup>a man of God came near and spake unto the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and said, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, Because the Sŷr-ŷ-ānṣ have said, Jē-hō-vāh is a god of the hills, but he is not a god of the valleys; therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thy hand, and ye shall know that I am Jē-hō-vāh. 29 And they encamped one over against the other <sup>h</sup>seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the <sup>i</sup>battle was joined; and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl slew of the Sŷr-ŷ-ānṣ a hundred thousand footmen in one day. 30 But the rest fled to Ā-phēk, into the city; and the <sup>j</sup>wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand men that were left. And Bēn-hā-dād

*Var. Read.*—V. 28. a man—the man. *Var. SKI. KIT.* V. 30. into . . . chamber—a chamber within a chamber; a remote chamber, *KIT.* V. 33. Now . . . diligently—And the men took it as a good omen (7), *Id.* divined, *Var. KIT. SKI.* and hastened . . . mind—and hastened to make him declare expressly whether (this came) from him, *Ge. Deliv. K.*, and seized it eagerly from him, *KIT.*; and eagerly snatched from him, *KIT.* V. 34. streets—i.e. bazaars which occupied whole streets, *Th. Sta.* (a concession of the right of trading in certain quarters of the city). *Var. SKI.*; a quarter, *KIT.*

fled, and came into the city, <sup>2</sup>into an inner chamber.

31 And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Iṣ-rā-ēl are <sup>k</sup>merciful kings: let us, we pray thee, <sup>l</sup>put <sup>m</sup>sackcloth on our <sup>n</sup>loins, and <sup>o</sup>ropes upon our <sup>p</sup>heads, and go out to the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl: peradventure he will <sup>q</sup>save thy life. 32 So they girded <sup>r</sup>sackcloth on their loins, and <sup>s</sup>put ropes on their heads, and came to the <sup>t</sup>king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and said, Thy servant <sup>u</sup>Bēn-hā-dād saith, I pray thee, <sup>v</sup>let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother. 33 Now the men <sup>w</sup>observed diligently, and hastened <sup>x</sup>to catch whether it were <sup>y</sup>his <sup>z</sup>mind; and they said, Thy brother Bēn-hā-dād. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Bēn-hā-dād came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the <sup>aa</sup>chariot. 34 And Bēn-hā-dād said unto him, <sup>ab</sup>The <sup>ac</sup>cities which my <sup>ad</sup>father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make <sup>ae</sup>streets for thee in <sup>af</sup>Ḍā-mās-cūs, as my father made in <sup>ag</sup>Ṣā-mā-rī-ā. And

*Var. Read.*—V. 27. and were victualled—*Omit. Sept. SKI.*; provided with food, *KIT. BENZ.* Whether . . . mind—*Sense very doubtful. Versions render, dividing two words differently; and hastened to catch it from him; seized it eagerly from him, KIT.; eagerly snatched it from him, SKI. V. 34. Samaria—Insert, and as for me, let me be sent (thou shalt send me, We.) away, Vulg. Th.*

2 Or, from chamber to chamber.

31  
k Mercy, Ps. 25:26.  
l Gen. 37:34;  
m II Sam. 3:31.  
n Loins, Is. 11:5.  
o See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
p Head, Pr. 20:29.  
q Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

32  
q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
r King, Deut. 17:15.  
s Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
t Ben-hadad, I Ki. 20:1.  
u Life, Gen. 2:7.

33  
3 Or, took it as an omen (Heb. divined), and hastened.  
4 Another reading is, to catch it from him.  
5 Heb. from him.  
v Mind, Job 38:36.  
w Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.

34  
x Ch. 15:20.  
y City, Gen. 4:17.  
z Father, Ex. 21:15.  
aa Omri, I Ki. 16:25.  
ab Street, Josh. 2:19.  
ac Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

Deborah's—Ju. 5:28. Joash over Elisha—II Ki.

God's Providence.—Symbol of Omnipresence—Ps. 139:7-12. Destruction of Shebna—Is. 37:36. Philistines—Jer. 47:3, 4. Like a Whirlwind—Jer. 4:13. Like Noise of—Joel 2:5. Hosts of Chariot of Fire—II Ki. 6:17. Elijah ascended—II Ki. 2:11, 12. Vision of—Zech. 6:1, 2, 3, 6. Symbol of—Hos. 1:2. Wheels of, in Brazen Sea of Temple—I Ki. 7:26. Like—I Chr. 28:18. Chariots of the Sun—Men-hadad of Babylon—Rev. 18:13. Israel to ride in to make an Oblation—Is. 60:10. Song of Sol. 1:9; 6:12. Locusts—Rev. 9:9.

LOTH: Made of Hair.—Rev. 6:12. Mourning.—By Jacob—Gen. 37:34. Joab and Amasai—II Ki. 20:31. Servants of Benhadad—I Ki. 20:31. Elders and Scribes—II Ki. 19:1, 2; Is.

37:1, 2. David and Elders—I Chr. 21:16. Mordecai—Esth. 4:1, 2, 3, 4. Job—Job 18:15. The Psalmist—Ps. 35:13. People of Jerusalem—Is. 22:12. People of Moab—Jer. 48:37. Of Zion—Lam. 2:10. Virgin—Joel 1:8. Rizpah put Sackcloth upon the Rock—II Sam. 21:10.

Repent in.—Ahab—I Ki. 21:27. King of Israel—II Ki. 6:30. The Psalmist—Ps. 69:11. Daniel—Dan. 9:3.

Pertaining to Fasts.—Is. 58:5. People of Nineveh—Jonah 3:5, 6. By Man and Beast—Jonah 3:8. Priests—Jer. 1:13.

Loosed Sackcloth.—Ps. 30:11; Is. 20:2.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 15:3. Women of Jerusalem to wear.—Is. 3:24; 32:11. Heavens to be covered with.—Is. 50:3. Daughter of God's People to wear—Jer. 6:26. Heshbon shall wear—Jer. 49:3. Punishment foretold—Jer. 4:8; Ez. 7:18; 27:31; Amos 8:10; Rev. 11:3.

Figurative.—Ps. 30:11; Is. 50:3; Rev. 6:12.

† DAMASCUS: Chief City of North Syria.—It lies in a Plain East of the Anti-Lebanon Chain of Mountains, about 70 Miles from the Seacoast, and 133 Miles, in an Air-line, from Jeru-

**34**  
**a** Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.  
**b** Covenants between Men, Gen. 17:2.

**35**  
**c** II Ki. 2:3-7.  
**d** See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
**e** Ch. 13:17, 18.  
**f** Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
**g** Word of God, John 6:63.

**36**  
**A** Obey the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
**i** Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
**j** Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
**k** Ch. 13:24.  
**l** Lion, Job 4:10.

**37**  
**m** Wound, Job 34:6.

**38**  
**n** Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
**o** Ch. 14:2.

**39**  
**p** King, Deut. 17:15.

I, said <sup>a</sup> *Ā-hāb*, will let thee go with this <sup>b</sup> covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.

**35** And a certain man of <sup>c</sup> the sons of the prophets said unto his fellow <sup>e</sup> by the <sup>d</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him. **36** Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not <sup>h</sup> obeyed the voice of Jē-hō-vāh, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, <sup>i</sup> a <sup>j</sup> lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him. **37** Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, smiting and <sup>m</sup> wounding him. **38** So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and <sup>n</sup> disguised himself with his headband over his eyes. **39** And as the <sup>p</sup> king passed by, he cried

**Var. Read.**—V. 42. the man . . . destruction—*Lit.* a man of (under) my ban; *Lit.* the man of my ban, SKI.

unto the king; and he said, Thy <sup>q</sup> servant went out into the midst of the <sup>r</sup> battle; and, behold, a <sup>s</sup> man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, <sup>t</sup> "then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a <sup>u</sup> talent of <sup>v</sup> silver. **40** And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the <sup>x</sup> king of Iṣ-ra-ēl said unto him, So shall thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it. **41** And he hasted, and took the <sup>y</sup> headband away from his <sup>z</sup> eyes; and the king of Iṣ-ra-ēl discerned him that he was of the <sup>a</sup> prophets. **42** And he said unto him, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, Because thou hast let go out of thy <sup>b</sup> hand the man <sup>c</sup> whom I had devoted to <sup>d</sup> destruction, <sup>e</sup> therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy

**Var. Read.**—V. 38. his headband . . . eyes—*So* KIT.; ashes upon his face, *Vulg.* *Penh.* A.V.; his headband upon his face, *Heb.* text with other vowels, *Sept. Targ. moderns.* R. V. 39. a man . . . brought—*So* KIT.; a captain brought, *Etc.* (L.). V. 40. busy—*So* KIT.; looking, *Sept. Targ. Penh. Vulg. Th. Kto.* SKI.

**q** Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
**r** See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
**s** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**t** II Ki. 10:24.  
**u** See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
**v** See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
**w** Silver, Job 22:25.

**40**  
**z** Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

**41**  
**y** See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
**z** Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
**a** Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.

**42**  
**b** Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
**c** Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**d** Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
**e** Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
**f** Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

salem. It is noted for its Beauty and Fertility, being watered by the Barada River (Abanah), which throws all its Influence over the 30 Mile Diameter of the Great Plain. Coming down from the Snowy Mountain Sides, you approach the City through Miles of Gardens, trailing with Briar Roses and ablaze with Pomegranate Blossoms. On and on you travel, expecting Every Minute to feast your Eyes with the City, only to arrive at a New Fig or Apricot Orchard—to pass over a Bridge, or through a Village. Finally the Glittering Minarets burst into View.

**Its Importance.**—It derives its Importance from being in the Highway between the Mesopotamian Valley and the Mediterranean Coast, making it a good Center for the Distribution of Wares. It has a Modern Importance because of the Manufacture of Furniture, Metal and Textile Work. It is essentially a Commercial Town, some 200 Busy Wealthy Merchants being permanently connected with the City's Interests.

**Its Bazaars.**—Damascus is noted for these. They are Long Streets covered with Choice Woodwork, and lined with Stalls, Shops, Magazines and Cafés. The Magazines are stored with Merchandise of all Sorts, but particularly of East Indian Manufacture, brought by Caravans from Bagdad. In the Midst of the Bazaars stands the Finest Khan in the Orient, with a Cupola which recalls St. Peter's at Rome. Just a Little Way from there is the Principal Mosque, formerly a Church consecrated to St. John.

**Its Population.**—In Olden Times it had a Large Jewish population, for Josephus reports that, under Nero, over 10,000 Jews were slain in one Massacre. The Report of its Present Population varies largely. We put it at about 225,000.

**Present Conditions.**—The Interior does not correspond with the External Beauty. In the Armenian Quarter the Houses are built with Mud and pierced towards the Street by a very few Small Grated Windows. They are really Huts, with Flat, Arched Doors like those of Stables. A Filthy Dunghill and a Pool of Stinking Water are almost invariably before the Doors. Then there is a Fine Wide Street formed by the Palaces of the Agas, who are the Nobility of the Land. It is said

that the Street "Straight," where Saul of Tarsus lodged, is still there.

**Its Biblical History.**—The first Mention in Scripture is in connection with Abraham's Pursuit of the Five Kings (Gen. 14:15). Abraham's Steward, named Eliezer, is recorded as belonging to Damascus (Gen. 15:26). According to Josephus, Damascus was founded by Uz, the Son of Aram, and Grandson of Shem (Ant. 1:6). It touches the Life of Israel, first of all, through its Capture by David (II Sam. 8:3-7). In Solomon's Day Rezon, a Servant of Hadadezer, established himself as King of Damascus, and from this on, being the Capital of Syria, it gave Constant Trouble to the People of Israel and Judah (I Ki. 11:3-25). It became noted through the Story of Naaman (II Ki. Chap. 5).

**The Succession of Kings.**—After Rezon, Hezion occupied the Throne. He was succeeded by his Son Tabrimmon (I Ki. 15:18). Then began the Reign of the Benhadads, of whom there were three. By this Time Damascus became the Head of a Powerful Empire, the King being able to muster 32 Kings in his Campaign against Samaria (I Ki. 20:1). The Kings, in their Order, according to Old Testament and Assyrian Accounts, were: Benhadad I, Hazael I, Hadadezer II, Hazael II, Benhadad II (who became subject to Jeroboam for Some Years), Mari, Benhadad III and Rezin, who was put to Death by the Assyrians on the Capture of Damascus in 732 B.C. In spite of Alliances with the Princes of N. Syria, Damascus fell before Tiglath-pileser IV (II Ki. 16:9; Is. 7:8). Jeremiah speaks of the Weakness of Damascus (Jer. 49:24, 27). It was attacked by Jonathan, brother of Judas Maccabæus, about 147 B.C. (I Macc. 11:62; 12:32); fell into the Hands of Aretas; was conquered by Pompey in 65 B.C.; and in the Time of Paul another Aretas was King (Acts 9:2-25; 22:5-11; 26:12, 20; II Cor. 11:32).

**The Wars and Acts of these Kings may be found in Summary in I Ki. Chaps. 11, 15, 19, 20; II Ki. 8:14, 16; I Chr. Chap. 18; II Chr. Chaps. 16, 21, 28.**

43  
 a Ch. 21:4.  
 b House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 c Home, Lev.  
 18:9.  
 d Samaria,  
 I Ki. 18:2.

1  
 e Jezreel, Josh.  
 15:56.  
 f Vineyard,  
 I Ki. 21:16.  
 g Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 h Palace, Dan.  
 8:2.  
 i Ahab, I Ki.  
 19:1.

2  
 j I Sam. 8:14.  
 k Covetousness,  
 Deut. 5:21.  
 l Garden, Deut.  
 11:10.  
 m Herbs, Ps.  
 37:2.

3  
 n Lev. 25:23;  
 Num. 36:7;  
 Ez. 46:18.  
 o See "Land,"  
 Gen. 23:15.  
 p Inheritance,  
 I Chr. 21:3.  
 q Father, Ex.  
 21:15.

4  
 r Ch. 20:43.  
 s Bed, Deut.  
 3:11.  
 t Face, Is. 6:2.  
 u Fasting,  
 I Sam. 7:6.  
 v Bread, Gen.  
 3:19.

5  
 w Jezabel, II Ki.  
 9:30.  
 x Wife, I Cor.  
 7:16.  
 y Spirit, Job  
 4:15.  
 z Sorrow,  
 I Thess. 4:13.

people for his people. 43 And  
 a the king of Is<sup>r</sup>ā-ēl went to his  
 b house heavy and displeased,  
 and came to c Sā-mā-rī-ā.

21 And it came to pass  
 after these things, that  
 Nā<sup>b</sup>ōth the Jēz<sup>r</sup>ē-ēl-ite had  
 a vineyard, which was in Jēz<sup>r</sup>  
 rē-ēl, hard by the h palace of  
 A<sup>h</sup>hāb king of Sā-mā-rī-ā. 2  
 And A<sup>h</sup>hāb spake unto Nā<sup>b</sup>ōth,  
 saying, k Give me thy vineyard,  
 that I may have it for a l garden  
 of m herbs, because it is near unto  
 my house; and I will give thee  
 for it a better vineyard than  
 it: or, if it seem good to thee, I  
 will give thee the worth of it in  
 money. 3 And Nā<sup>b</sup>ōth said to  
 A<sup>h</sup>hāb, Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>āh forbid it me,  
 n that I should give the p inher-  
 itance of my q fathers unto  
 thee. 4 r And A<sup>h</sup>hāb came into  
 his house heavy and displeased  
 because of the word which Nā<sup>b</sup>  
 bōth the Jēz<sup>r</sup>ē-ēl-ite had spoken  
 to him; for he had said, I will  
 not give thee the inheritance of  
 my fathers. And he laid him  
 down upon his s bed, and turned  
 away his t face, and u would eat  
 no v bread.

5 But w Jēz<sup>r</sup>ē-bēl his x wife  
 came to him, and said unto him,  
 Why is thy y spirit so z sad, that  
 thou eatest no bread? 6 And he  
 said unto her, Because I spake  
 unto Nā<sup>b</sup>ōth the Jēz<sup>r</sup>ē-ēl-ite,  
 and said unto him, Give me thy  
 vineyard for money; or else, if it  
 please thee, I will give thee an-

Var. Rend. — V. 43. heavy and dis-  
 pleased — or, mutinous (with respect to  
 the prophet), Th. Ba.; sad and out of hu-  
 mor, KIT. Chap. 21. — V. 2. house—

other vineyard for it: and he an-  
 swered, I will not give thee my  
 vineyard. 7 And Jēz<sup>r</sup>ē-bēl his  
 wife said unto him, a Dost thou  
 now b govern the kingdom of Is<sup>r</sup>  
 rā-ēl? arise, and eat bread, and  
 let thy c heart be d merry: I will  
 give thee the vineyard of Nā<sup>b</sup>  
 bōth the Jēz<sup>r</sup>ē-ēl-ite. 8 e So  
 she f wrote h i letters in A<sup>h</sup>hāb's  
 name, and sealed them with his  
 seal, and sent the letters unto  
 the elders and to the nobles  
 that were in his city, and that  
 dwelt with Nā<sup>b</sup>ōth. 9 And she  
 wrote in the letters, saying, Pro-  
 claim a fast, and set Nā<sup>b</sup>ōth  
 2 on high among the people: 10  
 and k set two men, base fel-  
 lows, before him, and let them  
 l bear m witness against him,  
 saying, Thou didst n curse God  
 and the king. And then carry  
 him out, and o stone him to  
 death.

11 And the men of his q city,  
 even the elders and the nobles  
 who dwelt in his city, did as Jēz<sup>r</sup>  
 ē-bēl had sent unto them, ac-  
 cording as it was written in the  
 letters which she had sent unto  
 them. 12 They proclaimed a  
 fast, and set r Nā<sup>b</sup>ōth 2 on  
 high among the people. 13 And  
 the two men, the base fellows,  
 came in and sat before him: and  
 the base fellows bare witness  
 against him, even against Nā<sup>b</sup>  
 bōth, in the presence of the peo-  
 ple, saying, Nā<sup>b</sup>ōth did s curse  
 God and the t king. u Then

they carried him forth out of the  
 palace, KIT. V. 5. sad—mutinous, Th.  
 Ba.; out of humor, KIT. V. 7. Dost . . .  
 Israel?—Dost thou now exercise royal  
 authority (authority, KIT.) over Israel?  
 SKI. KIT. V. 8. letters—a letter, Var.  
 KIT. Vs. 8, 9, 11. letters—letter, Var.  
 KIT. Vs. 10, 13. base fellows—sons of  
 wickedness; worthless men, KIT.; sons of  
 Belial, a. base men—men of Belial, a.

Var. Read.—Chap. 21.—V. 1. After  
 these things—Omit, Sept. which was in  
 Jezreel—Omit, SKI. V. 4. And . . .  
 fathers—And the spirit of Ahab was  
 troubled, Sept. turned away his face—  
 covered his face, Sept. SKI. KIT. V. 8.  
 that were in his city—Omit, Sept. SKI.

7  
 a I Sam. 8:14.  
 b Government,  
 Neh. 8:9.  
 c Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 d Joy, Ps. 30:5.

8  
 e See "Wicked  
 Women,"  
 Ruth 3:9.  
 f Esth. 3:12;  
 8:8, 10.  
 g Writing, I Cor.  
 4:14.  
 h Letters, Acts  
 23:25.  
 i Or, a letter.  
 j Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
 k Elders of  
 Israel, Esra  
 5:5.

9  
 l Or, at the head  
 of.

10  
 m Conspiracy,  
 Num. 14:4.  
 n See "False-  
 hood," Lev.  
 6:2.  
 o Witness, John  
 8:17.  
 p Curse, Gen.  
 4:11.  
 q Or, renounce.  
 r Stoning, Ex.  
 34:1.  
 s Death Penalty  
 for Violation  
 of Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.

11  
 t City, Gen.  
 4:17.

12  
 u Naboth, I Ki.  
 21:1.

13  
 v God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 x II Ki. 9:26.

The Deeds, Good and Evil, of Damascus—Is. Chaps. 7, 8,  
 10, 17; Jer. Chap. 49; Ez. Chaps. 27, 47, 48; Amos 1; 3-5;  
 Zech. Chap. 9.

New Testament History.—Saul of Tarsus was going thither  
 to persecute the Church—Acts 9:1-2. On his Way he was  
 stopped by the Christ—Acts 9:3-6. Being sent to Damascus,  
 he was there found by Ananias—Acts 9:8-12, and embraced  
 the Faith—Acts 9:17-19, proclaiming Jesus to be the Son  
 of God—Acts 9:19-22. See also Acts Chaps. 22 and 26.  
 Being threatened by the Jews, he was let down the Wall of  
 Damascus in a Basket—Acts 9:23-25.

14  
a Jezebel,  
11 Ki. 9:30.  
b Naboth  
1 Ki. 21:1.

15  
c Ahab, I Ki.  
19:1.

17  
d Word of God,  
John 8:63.  
e Elijah, I Ki.  
18:1.

18  
f Ch. 16:29.  
g Samaria, I Ki.  
18:2.

19  
h Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
i Ch. 23:38;  
II Ki. 9:26.  
j Dog, Deut.  
23:18.

city, and stoned him to death with stones. 14 Then they sent to <sup>a</sup> Jēz'ē-bēl, saying, <sup>b</sup> Nā'bōth is stoned, and is dead. 15 And it came to pass, when Jēz'ē-bēl heard that Nā'bōth was stoned, and was dead, that Jēz'ē-bēl said to <sup>c</sup> Ā'hāb, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Nā'bōth the Jēz'rē-ēl-ite, which he refused to give thee for money; for Nā'bōth is not alive, but dead. 16 And it came to pass, when Ā'hāb heard that Nā'bōth was dead, that Ā'hāb rose up to go down to the <sup>\*†</sup> vineyard of Nā'bōth the Jēz'rē-ēl-ite, to take possession of it.

17 And the <sup>d</sup> word of Jē-hōz'vāh came to <sup>e</sup> Ē-lī'jāh the Tīsh'bīte, saying, 18 Arise, go down to meet Ā'hāb king of Iṣ'ra-ēl, <sup>f</sup> who dwelleth in <sup>g</sup> Sā-mā'rī-ā: behold, he is in the vineyard of Nā'bōth, whither he is gone down to take possession of it. 19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith Jē-hōz'vāh, Hast thou <sup>h</sup> killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith Jē-hōz'vāh, <sup>i</sup> In the place where dogs licked the blood of Nā'bōth shall <sup>j</sup> dogs

Var. Rend.—V. 25. But—So KIT.; However, or, Only, SKI.

lick thy <sup>k</sup> blood, even thine. 20 And Ā'hāb said to Ē-lī'jāh, <sup>l</sup> Hast thou found me, O mine <sup>m</sup> enemy? And he answered, I have found thee, <sup>n</sup> because thou hast sold thyself to <sup>o</sup> do that which is <sup>p</sup> evil in the sight of Jē-hōz'vāh. 21 Behold, <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> I will bring evil upon thee, and <sup>s</sup> will utterly sweep thee away and will cut off from Ā'hāb every man-child, and him that is shut up and him that is left at large in <sup>t</sup> Iṣ'ra-ēl: 22 and <sup>u</sup> I will make thy house like the <sup>v</sup> house of <sup>w</sup> Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nēz'bāt, and <sup>x</sup> like the house of <sup>y</sup> Bā-ā-shā the son of <sup>z</sup> Ā-hī'jāh for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to <sup>aa</sup> anger, and <sup>ab</sup> hast made Iṣ'ra-ēl to sin. 23 And of Jēz'ē-bēl also spake Jē-hōz'vāh, saying, <sup>ac</sup> The dogs shall eat Jēz'ē-bēl <sup>ad</sup> by the rampart of <sup>ae</sup> Jēz'rē-ēl. 24 <sup>af</sup> Him that dieth of Ā'hāb in the <sup>ag</sup> city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the <sup>ah</sup> field shall the <sup>ai</sup> birds of the <sup>aj</sup> heavens eat. 25 <sup>ak</sup> But there was none like unto Ā'hāb, <sup>al</sup> who did sell himself to do that which

Var. Read.—V. 19. and—Add, and the harlots shall wash themselves in thy blood, Sept.; see on ch. 22:39. V. 23. by the rampart—in the portion or plot (see on II Ki. 9:10), Tang. Pesh. Vulg. Eze. Th. Ke. Kto. (one more letter); in the level (field), KIT. BENZ.

k Blood, Lev. 7:11.

20  
l Ch. 18:17.  
m Enemy, Job 31:19.  
n See v. 25.  
o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
p Evil, Ps. 97:10.

21  
q Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
r Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
t Ch. 15:29.  
u See <sup>king-</sup>dom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

22  
v Ch. 15:29.  
w House, Deut. 24:10.

x Jeroboam, I Ki. 11:31.  
y Ch. 16:3, 11.  
z Baasha, I Ki. 15:27.

a Ahijah, I Sam. 14:3.  
b Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
d Ch. 12:30;  
13:34; 14:16.  
e Temptation, Pr. 1:10.

23  
f II Ki. 9:10,  
30-37.  
g II Sam. 20:15.  
h Jerol, Josh. 15:56.

24  
i Ch. 14:11; 16:4.  
j City, Gen. 4:17.  
k Field, Num. 20:17.  
l Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
m Heavens, Deut. 26:15.

25  
n V. 20; ch. 16:30-33.  
o Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.

\* VINEYARD.—Ancient Husbandry.—Gen. 9:20. Valuable Property given as Inheritance.—Num. 16:14; Deut. 6:11; Josh. 24:13; I Sam. 22:7; II Ki. 5:26; 18:32; Neh. 9:25; Is. 36:17; Jer. 32:15; 39:10; Hos. 2:15.

Ownership of.—Deut. 20:6; So. of Sol. 8:12. Authority over.—I Chr. 27:27; Mt. 20:1, 2, 15; 21:40, 41. Keeper of.—So. of Sol. 1:6; 8:11; Is. 7:2.

Letting out of.—Mt. 21:33; Mk. 12:1; Lu. 20:9. Mortgaging of.—Neh. 5:3-11.

Depriving Owner of.—I Sam. 8:15; I Ki. 21:1-18. Trespassing in.—Ex. 22:5; Num. 20:17; 21:22; Is. 3:14.

Gleaned by Poor at Harvest and in Seventh Year.—Ex. 23:11; Lev. 19:10; 25:5; Deut. 24:21. Permission to eat Grapes in.—Deut. 23:24.

Planting and Cultivation of.—Deut. 22:9; II Ki. 19:29; Ps. 80:11, 15; 107:37; Pr. 31:16; Eccl. 2:4; Is. 65:21; Jer. 2:21; Ez. 28:26; Amos. 9:14; Mk. 12:1; Lu. 13:6-9; John 15:1-6; I Cor. 9:7.

Styles of Cultivation.—(1) Planting in Rows 8 or 10 Feet apart Each Way. Stock grows up large, 6 or 8 Feet, fastened to a Strong Stake. Shoots allowed to extend from Stake to Stake. (2) Planted on the Side of a Terraced Hill, Stock trailing on the Ground while Fruit-bearing Branches are propped up with Forked Sticks.

Pruning.—Lev. 25:3, 4; John 15:2. Neglect of.—Pr. 24:30; Is. 5:6.

Laboring in Vineyard.—Is. 5:4; Mt. 20:1-14; 21:28-31; Lu. 20:9, 10.

How protected.—Walls of Stone—Num. 22:24; Pr. 24:31. Hedge—Mt. 21:33. Walls and Hedge combined—Ps. 80:12, 13; Is. 5:5.

Vineyards as Places of Concealment.—Ju. 14:5; 21:20, 21; Job 24:18. Of Visitation.—So. of Sol. 7:12. Lodges in.—Is. 1:8; 5:2; Mt. 21:33.

Vintage Season.—People live there—Ju. 9:27; Is. 16:10. Gathering the Crop—Jer. 6:9. Shout with Joy—Jer. 25:30. Vintage withheld for Punishment—Deut. 28:30, 39; Is. 16:10; Amos. 4:9; 5:11; Zeph. 1:13. Rechabites forbidden to maintain for Sobriety—Jer. 35:6, 7.

Satisfaction of destroyed.—So. of Sol. 2:15; Is. 16:10; Jer. 12:10; Amos. 4:9; 5:11; Zeph. 1:13.

Emblems of Peacefulness.—I Ki. 4:25; Mic. 4:4; Zech. 3:10.

Parables of Vineyard.—Is. 5:1-7; Mt. 20:1-14; 21:28-31; Mk. 12:1-9; Lu. 13:6-9; 20:9-16; John 15:1-6.

† GRAPES: This Vine was cultivated at an Early Period.—Gen. 9:20. A Leading Product of Palestine—Num. 13:24; Ju. 9:27; I Ki. 21:1; Ps. 128:3; So. of Sol. 6:11; Jer. 31:5.

Grew to Large Size.—Grapes of Eschol—Num. 13:23. Of Heshbon—Is. 15:8-10. Of Sibmah—Jer. 48:32.

## I KINGS

was evil in the sight of Jē-hō'-vāh, whom Jēz'-ē-bēl his wife stirred up. 26 And <sup>a</sup> he did very <sup>b</sup> abominably in <sup>c</sup> following idols, according to all that the <sup>d</sup> Am'-ōr-ites did, whom Jē-hō'-vāh cast out before the children of Is'-ra-ēl.)

27 And it came to pass, when Ā'hāb heard those words, that <sup>e</sup> he rent his clothes, and put <sup>f</sup> sackcloth upon his <sup>g</sup> flesh, and <sup>h</sup> fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly. 28 And the word of Jē-hō'-vāh came to Ē-lī'-jāh the Tish'-bīte, saying, 29 Seest thou how Ā'hāb <sup>i</sup> humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but <sup>k</sup> in his son's day will I bring the evil upon his house.

**22** And they continued three years without <sup>m</sup> war between <sup>n</sup> Sūr'-i-ā and Is'-ra-ēl. 2 <sup>o</sup> And it came to pass in the third year, that <sup>p</sup> Jē-hōsh'-ā-phāt the <sup>q</sup> king of Jū'-dāh came down to the king of Is'-ra-ēl. 3 And the king of Is'-ra-ēl said unto his servants, Know ye that <sup>r</sup> Rā'-mōth-gīl'-ē-ād is ours, and we <sup>s</sup> are still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Sūr'-i-ā? 4 And he said unto Jē-hōsh'-ā-phāt, Wilt thou go with

**Var. Rend.**—V. 26. idols—So KIT.; idol-blocks, *Ge.*; or, dull-images, *Ev.* V. 27. lay in sackcloth—i. e. slept, lay in garments made of hair, KIT. Chap. 22.—V. 2. are—be, n. V. 5. for—at, n. Jehovah—Insert, to-day, n. V. 10. were sitting—sat, n. robes—purple robes, KIT. an open place—*id.* a threshing floor; *Omū*, KIT.

me to <sup>t</sup> battle to Rā'-mōth-gīl'-ē-ād? And Jē-hōsh'-ā-phāt said to the king of Is'-ra-ēl, <sup>u</sup> I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy <sup>v</sup> horses.

5 And Jē-hōsh'-ā-phāt said unto the king of Is'-ra-ēl, Inquire <sup>w</sup> first, I pray thee, for the <sup>x</sup> word of Jē-hō'-vāh. 6 Then <sup>y</sup> the king of Is'-ra-ēl gathered the <sup>z</sup> prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, <sup>a</sup> Shall I go against Rā'-mōth-gīl'-ē-ād to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord will deliver it into the <sup>b</sup> hand of the king. 7 But <sup>c</sup> Jē-hōsh'-ā-phāt said, Is there not here a prophet of Jē-hō'-vāh besides, that we may inquire of him? 8 And the king of Is'-ra-ēl said unto Jē-hōsh'-ā-phāt, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of Jē-hō'-vāh, <sup>d</sup> Mī-cā'-jāh the son of Im'-lāh: but I <sup>e</sup> hate him; for he doth not <sup>f</sup> prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jē-hōsh'-ā-phāt said, Let not the king say so. 9 Then the king of Is'-ra-ēl called an <sup>g</sup> officer, and said, Fetch quickly Mī-cā'-jāh the son of Im'-lāh. 10 Now the king of Is'-ra-ēl and Jē-hōsh'-ā-phāt the king of Jū'-dāh were sitting each on his <sup>h</sup> throne, arrayed in their <sup>i</sup> robes, in <sup>j</sup> an open place at the

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 22.—V. 10. their robes—robes, *We.* (after *Sept.*); striped robes, *Pesh. Th.*; (*Lit.* clad in clothes) in full armor, *SKI*.

4 Battle-fields, Num. 20:17.  
u II Ki. 3:7.  
v See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

5 Heb. to-day.  
w Word of God, John 6:63.

6 Ch. 18:19.  
y Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
z Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Hand, Gen. 16:12.

7 II Ki. 3:11.

8 See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
d Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
e Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

9 Heb. eunuch.

10 Throne, Acts 12:21.  
f See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
4 Heb. a threshing-floor.

26 Ch. 15:12;  
II Ki. 17:12.  
Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.

27 Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
(Clothes rent, Job 31:19.)  
Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.

29 Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
II Ki. 9:25-37.  
See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

1 War, Josh. 22:12.  
Syria, Gen. 25:20.

2 I Chr. 18:2.  
Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
King, Deut. 17:15.  
Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

3 Ramoth-gilead, II Ki. 9:1.  
Or, keep silence.

**Finest Grapes dried for Raisins.**—I Sam. 25:18; 30:12; Sam. 16:1; I Chr. 12:40.

**Time of Ripening depends on Location.**—Along the Coast of Palestine they ripen as early as July; in the Highlands about a month later; while those out of which Wine is made are ripened in September and October.

**This was the Time of the Festivals of Booths (Tisbri).**—Ju. 1:5; Is. 16:10; Jer. 25:30; 48:33.

**Grapes made into Wine.**—The Juice was pressed out, with the Feet, in the Wine-press—Is. 63:2, 3. It passed from thence into a Lower Vat, usually hewn out of Stone—Is. 5:2. Sometimes Another Vat was used to allow the "Must" to settle and clarify—Hag. 2:16.

**The Wine was poured off into Jars.**—Sealed, and stowed away in Cellars—I Chr. 27:27. Or, it was poured from Bottle to Bottle, to refine it—Is. 25:6; Zeph. 1:12 (*marg.*); Mt. 9:17.

**New Wine had to stand 40 Days.**—After that it was used for the Drink-offering in the Sanctuary (Mishna).

**The Use of Wine was common among Hebrews.**—There was an Exception where a Vow had been taken, such as the Nazirite—Num. 6:2-4. Even he had a Time to drink it (Num. 6:20), and the Rechabite—Jer. 35:1-14.

**Priests not permitted Wine when entering Holy Place.**—Lev. 10:9.

**Hebrew Wines were light, often diluted with Water.**—II Macc. 15:39.

**The Wine of Sharon often mixed with Two Parts of Water.**—Talmud.

**As it was, the Hebrews recognized the Danger.**—Pr. 20:1; 23:29-32; Is. 5:11, 22; 28:1-8; Hos. 4:11; Nah. 1:10; Hab. 2:15.

**Paul's Principle a Correct One.**—I Cor. 8:8-13; Rom. 14:13-21. See "Vineyard"—I Ki. 21:16.

**10**  
a Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

**11**  
b Horns, Dan.  
7:7.  
c Iron, I Chr.  
22:3.  
d Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
e Deut. 23:17.

**12**  
f Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:29.  
g Ramoth-  
gilead, II Ki.  
9:1.  
h Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
j King, Deut.  
17:15.

**13**  
k Messenger,  
Mal. 2:7.  
l Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

**14**  
m Ch. 18:10, 15.  
n Num. 22:18;  
24:13.

**15**  
o War, Josh.  
22:12.

**16**  
p Truth, John  
14:6.  
q Name, Acts  
16:18.

**17**  
r Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
s Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
t Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
u Shepherd, Ps.  
23:1.  
v House, Deut.  
24:10.  
w Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

**18**  
z Jehoshaphat,  
II Chr. 17:1.

entrance of the <sup>a</sup> gate of Sā-mā-  
ri-ā; and all the prophets were  
prophesying before them. 11 And  
Zēd-ē-kī-āh the son of Chē-nā-ā-  
nāh made him <sup>b</sup> horns of <sup>c</sup> iron  
and said, <sup>d</sup> Thus saith Jē-hō-  
vāh, <sup>e</sup> With these shalt thou  
push the Sŷr-āns, until they  
be consumed. 12 And all the  
prophets <sup>f</sup> prophesied so, saying,  
Goup to <sup>g</sup> Rā-mōth-gīl-ē-ād, and  
prosper; for <sup>h</sup> Jē-hō-vāh will de-  
liver it into the <sup>i</sup> hand of the  
<sup>j</sup> king.

13 And the <sup>k</sup> messenger that  
went to call Mī-cā-ī-āh spake  
unto him, saying, Behold now,  
the words of the prophets *de-*  
*clare* good unto the king with  
one <sup>l</sup> mouth: let thy word, I pray  
thee, be like the word of one of  
them, and speak thou good. 14  
And Mī-cā-ī-āh said, <sup>m</sup> As Jē-  
hō-vāh liveth, what <sup>n</sup> Jē-hō-vāh  
saith unto me, that will I speak.  
15 And when he was come to  
the king, the king said unto  
him, Mī-cā-ī-āh, shall we go to  
Rā-mōth-gīl-ē-ād to <sup>o</sup> battle, or  
shall we forbear? And he an-  
swered him, Go up and prosper;  
and Jē-hō-vāh will deliver it  
into the hand of the king. 16  
And the king said unto him,  
How many times shall I adjure  
thee that thou speak unto me  
nothing but the <sup>p</sup> truth in the  
<sup>q</sup> name of Jē-hō-vāh? 17 And  
he said, I saw all <sup>r</sup> Ṣŷ-rā-ēl scat-  
tered upon the <sup>s</sup> mountains, <sup>t</sup> as  
sheep that have no <sup>u</sup> shepherd:  
and Jē-hō-vāh said, These have  
no master; let them return every  
man to his <sup>v</sup> house in <sup>w</sup> peace. 18  
And the king of Ṣŷ-rā-ēl said to  
<sup>z</sup> Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt, Did I not tell  
thee that he would not prophesy  
good concerning me, but evil?

Var. Read.—V. 19. Micaiah—he, R. V.  
21. a spirit—So KIT.; the spirit (i.e. of  
prophecy). V. 27. of affliction—in scant  
quantity; scantily, KIT.

19 And Mī-cā-ī-āh said, There-  
fore hear thou the word of Jē-  
hō-vāh: <sup>y</sup> I saw <sup>z</sup> Jē-hō-vāh sit-  
ting on his <sup>a</sup> throne, and <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> all  
the host of <sup>d</sup> heaven standing by  
him on his right hand and on  
his left. 20 And Jē-hō-vāh said,  
Who shall <sup>e</sup> entice <sup>f</sup> Āh-hāb, that  
he may go up and fall at  
Rā-mōth-gīl-ē-ād? And one  
said on this manner; and an-  
other said on that manner. 21  
And there came forth <sup>2</sup> a <sup>o</sup> spirit,  
and stood before Jē-hō-vāh, and  
said, I will entice him. 22 And  
Jē-hō-vāh said unto him, Where-  
with? And he said, I will go  
forth, and <sup>h</sup> will be a <sup>i</sup> lying  
spirit in the mouth of all his  
prophets. And he said, Thou  
shalt entice him, and shalt pre-  
vail also: go forth, and do so. 23  
Now therefore, behold, Jē-hō-  
vāh hath put a lying spirit in the  
mouth of all these thy prophets;  
and Jē-hō-vāh hath spoken evil  
concerning thee.

24 Then <sup>j</sup> Zēd-ē-kī-āh the son  
of Chē-nā-ā-nāh came near, and  
smote Mī-cā-ī-āh on the <sup>k</sup> cheek,  
and said, Which way went the  
<sup>l</sup> Spirit of Jē-hō-vāh from me to  
speak unto thee? 25 And Mī-  
cā-ī-āh said, Behold, thou shalt  
see on that day, when thou shalt  
go <sup>m</sup> into an inner chamber to  
hide thyself. 26 And the king of  
Ṣŷ-rā-ēl said, Take Mī-cā-ī-āh,  
and carry him back unto Ā-mōn  
the <sup>n</sup> governor of the city, and to  
Jō-āsh the king's son; 27 and  
say, Thus saith the king, <sup>o</sup> Put  
this fellow in the <sup>p</sup> prison, and  
feed him with <sup>q</sup> bread of <sup>r</sup> afflic-  
tion and with water of affliction,  
until I come in peace. 28 And  
Mī-cā-ī-āh said, <sup>s</sup> If thou return  
at all in peace, Jē-hō-vāh hath

Var. Read.—V. 13. the words . . .  
good—So KIT.; the prophets have spoken  
with one mouth good, Sept. SKI. V. 19.  
Therefore—Not so, Sept. SKI.; No, KIT.

**19**  
y Visions, Num.  
12:6.  
z God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
b See "Angels,"  
I Pet. 1:12.  
c Job. 1:6; 2:1;  
Dan. 7:10.  
d Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.

**20**  
e Temptation,  
Pr. 1:10.  
f Or, *deceiv-*  
g Ahab, I Ki.  
19:1.

**21**  
2 Heb. *the*  
spirit.  
o Spirit, Job  
4:15.

**22**  
h Ju. 9:23;  
I Sam. 16:14;  
18:10; 19:9.  
i Lying, Lev.  
19:11.

**24**  
j V. 11; Mt. 5:30;  
Acts 23:2, 3.  
k See "Face,"  
Is. 6:2.  
l Holy Spirit,  
John 14:16.

**25**  
m Vs. 8-19; ch.  
20:30.  
3 Or, *from*  
chamber to  
chamber.

**26**  
n Governor,  
Neh. 8:9.

**27**  
o II Chr. 16:10;  
18:25-27.  
p Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
q Prison, Gen.  
42:16.  
r Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
s Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

**28**  
t Deut. 18:22.

- 28  
a Mic. 1:2.
- 29  
b See vs. 3, 4.
- 30  
c King, Deut. 17:15.  
d Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
e Jehoshaphat, I Ki. 17:1.  
f Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
g II Chr. 35:22.  
h Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
i War, Josh. 22:12.  
j See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
- 31  
k Ch. 20:1, 16, 24; II Chr. 18:30.  
l Syria, Gen. 25:20.
- 32  
m Captain, Num. 2:3.  
n Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.
- 34  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p Archery, I Sam. 20:20.  
q Heb. in his simplicity.  
r Or, the lower armor and the breastplate.  
s Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
t I Chr. 35:23.
- 35  
u Battle-fields, Num. 20:17.  
v Death, Rom. 5:12.  
w Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
x Blood, Lev. 17:11.

not spoken by me. And he said, <sup>a</sup> Hear, ye peoples, all of you. 29 So <sup>b</sup> the king of Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup> and Je-hōsh<sup>phāt</sup> the king of Jū<sup>dāh</sup> went up to Rā<sup>mōth</sup>-gī<sup>l</sup>-<sup>ād</sup>. 30 And the <sup>c</sup> king of Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup> said unto <sup>e</sup> Je-hōsh<sup>phāt</sup>, <sup>h</sup> I will disguise myself, and go into the <sup>i</sup> battle; but put thou on thy <sup>j</sup> robes. And the king of Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup> disguised himself, and went into the battle. 31 Now <sup>k</sup> the king of S<sup>y</sup>r<sup>ī</sup>-<sup>ā</sup> had commanded the thirty and two captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>. 32 And it came to pass, when the <sup>m</sup> captains of the <sup>n</sup> chariots saw Je-hōsh<sup>phāt</sup>, that they said, Surely it is the king of Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>; and they turned aside to fight against him: and Je-hōsh<sup>phāt</sup> cried out. 33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>, that they turned back from pursuing him. 34 And a certain <sup>o</sup> man drew his <sup>p</sup> bow <sup>q</sup> at a venture, and smote the king of Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup> between <sup>r</sup> the joints of the <sup>s</sup> armor: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host; <sup>t</sup> for I am sore wounded. 35 And the <sup>u</sup> battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the S<sup>y</sup>r<sup>ī</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>ngs, and <sup>v</sup> died at <sup>w</sup> even; and the <sup>x</sup> blood ran out

Var. Rend.—V. 28. Hear . . . you—So KIT.; O peoples, all of them: So in Mic. 1:2; but see Var. Readings. V. 34. joints of—joints and. Rather, between the lower armor and the breastplate, Th. Bā. Kē. a marg. (the lower armor consisting of movable parallel plates, called the things attached) at a venture—So KIT.; in his innocence, SKI. V. 35. bottom—hollow. Var. KIT. V. 36. And . . . host—So KIT.; And the shrill cry passed through the camp, SKI. V. 37. So . . . king—for the king is dead. And they came to Samaria, and buried the king, &c., SKI. KIT. V. 38. themselves there—So KIT.; the Sept. adds, in his blood.

of the <sup>y</sup> wound into the bottom of the chariot. 36 <sup>z</sup> And there went a cry throughout the host about the going down of the <sup>aa</sup> sun, saying, <sup>ab</sup> Every man to his <sup>ac</sup> city, and every man to his country. 37 So the king died, and was brought to <sup>ad</sup> Sā<sup>mā</sup>-rī<sup>-ā</sup>; and they <sup>ae</sup> buried the king in Sā<sup>mā</sup>-rī<sup>-ā</sup>. 38 And they washed the chariot by the <sup>af</sup> pool of Sā<sup>mā</sup>-rī<sup>-ā</sup>; and the <sup>ag</sup> dogs licked up his blood (<sup>ah</sup> now the <sup>ai</sup> harlots <sup>aj</sup> washed themselves there); <sup>ak</sup> according unto the <sup>al</sup> word of Je-hō<sup>-vāh</sup> which he spake. 39 Now the rest of the acts of <sup>am</sup> Ā<sup>hāb</sup>, and all that he did, and <sup>an</sup> the ivory <sup>ao</sup> house which he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the <sup>ap</sup> book of the chronicles of the kings of Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>? 40 So <sup>aq</sup> Ā<sup>hāb</sup> <sup>ar</sup> slept with his fathers; and <sup>as</sup> Ā<sup>-hā</sup>-zī<sup>-āh</sup> his son reigned in his stead. 41 <sup>at</sup> And Je-hōsh<sup>phāt</sup> the son of <sup>au</sup> Ā<sup>-sā</sup> began to reign over Jū<sup>dāh</sup> in the fourth year of <sup>av</sup> Ā<sup>hāb</sup> king of Is<sup>c</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>. 42 Je-hōsh<sup>phāt</sup> was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in <sup>aw</sup> Je<sup>-ru</sup>-sā<sup>-lēm</sup>. And his <sup>ax</sup> mother's name was <sup>ay</sup> Ā<sup>-zū</sup>-bā<sup>h</sup> the daughter of Shī<sup>l</sup>-hī. 43 <sup>az</sup> And he <sup>ba</sup> walked in all the way of <sup>bb</sup> Ā<sup>-sā</sup> his father; he turned not aside from it, <sup>bc</sup> doing that which was right in the <sup>bd</sup> eyes of Je-hō<sup>-vāh</sup>: howbeit the <sup>be</sup> high places were not taken away; the people still <sup>bf</sup> sacrificed and burnt <sup>bg</sup> incense in the high

Var. Read.—V. 28. And he said, Hear . . . you—So KIT.; Omit, Sept. We. KIT. (interpolated by one who identified Micah with Micah), SKI. V. 32. turned aside—So KIT.; surrounded (him), Sept. Th. V. 34. host—battle, Sept. SKI. KIT. V. 35. was stayed up—continued standing, Var. KIT. died at . . . even—until the even, SKI. after Sept.

- w Wound, Job 34:6.
- 36  
x II Ki. 14:12.  
y Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
z Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
a City, Gen. 4:17.
- 37  
b Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
c Burial, II Chr. 16:14.
- 38  
d Pool, John 9:7.  
e Dog, Deut. 23:18.  
f Or, and they washed the armor.  
g Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
h Ablutions, I Ki. 7:26.  
i Ch. 21:19.  
j Word of God, John 6:63.
- 39  
k Ivory, Amos 3:15.  
l Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
m See "Book," Eccl. 12:12.
- 40  
n Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
o See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
- 41  
p II Chr. 20:31.  
q Asa, I Ki. 15:9.
- 42  
r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
s Mother, Deut. 5:16.
- 43  
t II Chr. 17:3.  
u Walking, Col. 1:10.  
v Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
w Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
x Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
y Ch. 15:14; II Ki. 12:3.  
z High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
aa Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
ab Incense, Ex. 20:34.

<sup>a</sup> V. 2; II Ki. 8:18; II Chr. 19:2.

<sup>b</sup> Ch. 14:24; 15:12; Gen. 19:5; Deut. 23:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Sodomites, Gen. 18:20.  
<sup>d</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

<sup>e</sup> II Sam. 8:14; II Ki. 3:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Edom, Num. 20:18.

<sup>g</sup> Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
<sup>h</sup> Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
<sup>i</sup> Ophir, I Ki. 9:28.  
<sup>j</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>k</sup> Ezion-geber, I Ki. 9:26.

<sup>l</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>m</sup> Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.

places. 44 And <sup>a</sup> Je-hōsh'ā-phāt made peace with the king of Iṣ'ra-ēl.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Je-hōsh'ā-phāt, and his might that he showed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dāh? 46 And the remnant of the <sup>b</sup> sodomites, that remained in the days of his father Ā'sā, <sup>c</sup> he put away out of the land. 47 And <sup>e</sup> there was no king in 'E'dōm: a deputy was king. 48 Je-hōsh'ā-phāt made <sup>g</sup> ships of Tār'shīsh to go to 'Ō'phīr for <sup>j</sup> gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at <sup>k</sup> E'zī-ōn-gē'bēr. 49 Then said <sup>l</sup> Ā-hā-zī'āh the son of <sup>m</sup> Ā'hāb unto <sup>n</sup> Je-hōsh'ā-phāt, Let my <sup>o</sup> servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Je-hōsh'ā-phāt would not. 50 And Je-hōsh'ā-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 46. he put . . . land—he extinguished from the land. **Var. KIT.** V. 48. ships—ship. SKI. KIT.

**Var. Read.**—Vs. 47, 48. a deputy . . . Jehoshaphat—and the deputy (or, officer: cf.

phāt <sup>p</sup> slept with his <sup>r</sup> fathers, and was <sup>s</sup> buried with his fathers in the <sup>t</sup> city of <sup>u</sup> David his father; and <sup>v</sup> Je-hō'rām his son reigned in his stead.

51 Ā-hā-zī'āh the son of Ā'hāb <sup>w</sup> began to reign over Iṣ'ra-ēl in <sup>x</sup> Sā-mā'rī-ā in the seventeenth year of <sup>y</sup> Je-hōsh'ā-phāt king of Jū'dāh, and he reigned two years over Iṣ'ra-ēl. 52 And he <sup>z</sup> did that which was <sup>aa</sup> evil in the sight of Je-hō'vāh, and <sup>ab</sup> walked in the way of his <sup>ac</sup> father, and in the way of his <sup>ad</sup> mother, and in the <sup>ae</sup> way of Jēr-ō-bō'ām the son of Nē'bāt, <sup>af</sup> wherein he made Iṣ'ra-ēl to sin. 53 <sup>ag</sup> And he served <sup>ah</sup> Bā'al, and <sup>ai</sup> worshipped him, and provoked to <sup>aj</sup> anger Je-hō'vāh, the God of Iṣ'ra-ēl, according to all that his father had done.

II Sam. 8:14; **Var. Rend.**) of King Jehoshaphat, *Sta. Klo. with MSS. of Sept. (partly)*, SKI; the governor of king Jehoshaphat, KIT. V. 51. seventeenth—twenty-fourth, *Sept. (Luc.)*. SKI. KIT.

<sup>50</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>s</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>t</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>u</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>v</sup> Jehoram, I Sam. 1:1.

<sup>51</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> See v. 40.  
<sup>x</sup> Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>52</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>aa</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>ab</sup> Ch. 15:26; 21:25.  
<sup>ac</sup> See "Ahab," I Ki. 19:1.  
<sup>ad</sup> See "Jezebel," II Ki. 9:30.  
<sup>ae</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>af</sup> Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>ag</sup> Or, who made.

<sup>53</sup>  
<sup>ah</sup> Ch. 16:30-32.  
<sup>ai</sup> Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
<sup>aj</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>ak</sup> Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>al</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.



# THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS

1:1

AHAZIAH SENDS MESSENGERS TO ELIJAH

1:10

- 1  
a Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
b War, Josh.  
22:12.  
c See "King-  
dom of  
Israel," I Ki.  
11:11.  
d Ahab, I Ki.  
19:1.

- 2  
e See "House,"  
Deut. 24:10.  
f See "Palace,"  
Dan. 8:2.  
g Samaria, I Ki.  
18:2.  
h See "Dis-  
ease," Ps.  
103:3.  
i Messenger,  
Mal. 2:7.  
j Va. 3: 6, 16;  
Mt. 10:25;  
Mk. 3:22.  
k See "Baal,"  
Ju. 2:13.  
l Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
m Ekron, Josh.  
13:3.  
n Ch. 8:7-10.

- 3  
o Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.  
p God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Inspiration of  
Prophets.  
II Ki. 17:13.  
r Elijah, I Ki.  
18:1.

- 4  
s Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
t Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
u See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
v Bel, Deut.  
3:11.

1 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'āb <sup>b</sup>rebelled against <sup>c</sup>İs'ra-ēl after the death of <sup>d</sup>Ā'hāb. 2 And <sup>e</sup>Ā-hā-zī'āh fell down through the lat- tice in his <sup>f</sup>'upper chamber that was in <sup>g</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā, and was <sup>h</sup>sick: and he sent <sup>i</sup>'messengers, and said unto them, Go, <sup>j</sup>'in- quire of <sup>k</sup>Bā'āl-zē'būb, the <sup>l</sup>'god of <sup>m</sup>Ēk'rōn, <sup>n</sup>"whether I shall recover of this sickness. 3 But the <sup>o</sup>angel of <sup>p</sup>"Jē-hō'vāh said to <sup>q</sup>Ē-lī'jāh the Tīsh'bīte, Arise, go up to meet the messen- gers of the king of Sā-mā-rī-ā, and say unto them, Is it because there is no God in İs'ra-ēl, that ye go to inquire of Bā'āl-zē'būb, the god of Ēk'rōn? 4 Now therefore thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, <sup>r</sup>"Thou shalt not come down from the <sup>s</sup>'bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Ē-lī'jāh departed.

5 And the messengers re- turned unto him, and he said unto them, Why is it that ye are returned? 6 And they said unto him, There came up a man to

Var. Rend.—Chap. I.—V. 2. lattice—So KIT.; lattice-window, TA. <sup>h</sup>ā. <sup>l</sup>ī. "net- work," SKI. V. 8. a hairy man—i.e. clad in a hairy skin; clad in a hairy skin, KIT. V. 9. the hill—i.e. Carmel.

meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the <sup>w</sup>king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, Is it be- cause there is no God in İs' ra-ēl, that thou sendest to in- quire of Bā'āl-zē'būb, the god of Ēk'rōn? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. 7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he that came up to meet you, and told you these words? 8 And they answered him, <sup>x</sup>He was <sup>y</sup>"a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of <sup>z</sup>'leather about his loins. And he said, It is Ē-lī'jāh the Tīsh'bīte.

9 Then <sup>a</sup>the king sent unto him a <sup>a</sup>captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, be- hold, he was <sup>b</sup>sitting on the top of the <sup>b</sup>hill. And he spake unto him, O <sup>c</sup>'man of God, the king hath said, Come down. 10 And Ē-lī'jāh answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, <sup>d</sup>'let <sup>e</sup>'fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And <sup>f</sup>'there came down fire from heaven, and con-

- 6  
w King, Deut.  
17:15.

- 8  
x Zech. 13:4;  
Mt. 3:4; Mk.  
1:6.  
y Hair, II Sam.  
14:26.  
z Or, a man with  
a garment of  
hair.  
z Leather, Mk.  
1:6.

- 9  
a Captain,  
Num. 2:3.  
2 Or, dwelling.  
b Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
c Ju. 13:6;  
I Sam. 2:27.

- 10  
d I Ki. 18:36-  
38; Lu. 9:54.  
e Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
f Job 1:16.

\* AHAZIAH I: King of Judah.—Son and Successor of Je- horam—II Ki. 8:25; I Chr. 3:11. Called Azariah—II Chr. 22:6. Jehoahaz—II Chr. 21:17; 25:23. Character of: In- fluenced by the Evil Counsel of his Mother, Athaliah—II Ki. 8:26, 27; II Chr. 22:2-5. Events: Dedicates Treasures—II Ki. 12:18. Allied with Joram against Hazael, visits Joram at Jezreel and is slain by Jehu—II Ki. 8:28, 29; 9:16, 27; II Chr. 22:5-9. Burial of—II Ki. 9:28; II Chr. 22:9. Royal

Seed destroyed at his Death—II Ki. 11:1. Descendants of— II Ki. 13:1; 14:13.

AHAZIAH II.—Son of Ahab—I Ki. 22:40, 49, 51. King of Israel—I Ki. 22:51. Character of: His Wickedness and Idolatry—I Ki. 22:52, 53; II Chr. 20:35. Events: Prophecy of his Death—II Ki. 1:1-16. Joins Jehoashaphat in building Ships for Tarshish, which were wrecked at Ezion-geber—I Ki. 22:49; II Chr. 20:35-37; Death of—II Ki. 1:17. Record of his Deeds—II Ki. 1:18.

- 12  
a Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
c Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 13  
d Captain, Num. 2:3.  
e Knees, Is. 35:3.  
f Life, Gen. 2:7.  
g Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- 15  
h Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
i Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
j King, Deut. 17:15.

- 16  
k Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
l See v. 3.  
m Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
n Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
o Ekron, Josh. 13:3.  
p Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
q Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 17  
s Word of God, John 6:63.

sumed him and his fifty. 11 And again he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly. 12 And <sup>a</sup>Ê-lî'jâh answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let <sup>b</sup>fire come down from <sup>c</sup>heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. 13 And again he sent the <sup>d</sup>captain of a third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his <sup>e</sup>knees before Ê-lî'jâh, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my <sup>f</sup>life, and the life of these fifty thy <sup>g</sup>servants, be precious in thy sight. 14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and consumed the two former captains of fifty with their fifties; but now let my life be precious in thy sight. 15 And the <sup>h</sup>angel of Jê-hô'vâh said unto Ê-lî'jâh, Go down with him: be not <sup>i</sup>'afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the <sup>j</sup>king. 16 And he said unto him, Thus saith Jê-hô'vâh, Forasmuch as thou hast sent <sup>k</sup>messengers <sup>l</sup>to inquire of <sup>m</sup>Bā'âl-zê'bûb, <sup>n</sup>the god of <sup>o</sup>Êk'rôn, is it because there is no God in Îs'ra-êl to inquire of his word? <sup>p</sup>Therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, <sup>q</sup>but shalt surely die.

17 So he died according to the <sup>s</sup>word of Jê-hô'vâh which Ê-lî'jâh had spoken. And Jê-hô'rām began to reign in his stead in the second year of Jê-hô'rām.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 2. As . . . soul liveth.—By the life of Yahweh, and by thy life, KIT. Vs. 3, 5. Yea, I—I also.

the son of 'Jê-hôsh'â-phât\* king of Jû-dâh; because he had no son. 18 Now the rest of the acts of Ā-hā-zî'âh which he did, are they not written in the <sup>u</sup>book of the chronicles of the <sup>v</sup>kings of Îs'ra-êl?

2 And it came to pass, when Jê-hô'vâh would <sup>z</sup>take up Ê-lî'jâh by a <sup>y</sup>whirlwind into heaven, that Ê-lî'jâh went with <sup>z</sup>'Ê-lî'shâ from <sup>y</sup>Gîl'gāl. 2 And Ê-lî'jâh said unto Ê-lî'shâ, <sup>z</sup>Tarry here, I pray thee; for Jê-hô'vâh hath sent me as far as <sup>a</sup>Bêth'-êl. And Ê-lî'shâ said, <sup>b</sup>As Jê-hô'vâh liveth, and as thy soul liveth, <sup>c</sup>I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bêth'-êl. 3 And <sup>d</sup>the sons of the prophets that were at Bêth'-êl came forth to Ê-lî'shâ, and said unto him, Knowest thou that Jê-hô'vâh will take away thy master from thy <sup>e</sup>head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your <sup>f</sup>peace. 4 And Ê-lî'jâh said unto him, Ê-lî'shâ, tarry here, I pray thee; for Jê-hô'vâh hath sent me to <sup>g</sup>'Jêr'î-chô. And he said, As Jê-hô'vâh liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jêr'î-chô. 5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jêr'î-chô came near to Ê-lî'shâ, and said unto him, Knowest thou that Jê-hô'vâh will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. 6 And <sup>h</sup>'Ê-lî'jâh said unto him, Tarry here, I pray thee; for Jê-hô'vâh hath sent me to the

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 11. answered—went up, Sept. (Cod. Alex.). Th. Ke. (l.). SKI. V. 16. is . . . word—Omit. SKI. Sept. is it . . . word—is there no god in Israel, whose word one can find out. KIT. V. 17. Jehoram—Insert, "his brother." Sept. (Luc. V. Theod. Kto. SKI. KIT. in the . . . Judah—Interpolation or corrupt. Gr. We. Sta. Kamp. (see ch. 3:1; I Ki. 22:51).

- <sup>t</sup> Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

- 18  
<sup>v</sup> Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

- 1  
<sup>z</sup> Gen. 5:24; Heb. 11:5.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
<sup>z</sup> Elisha, I Ki. 19:16.  
<sup>a</sup> Gilgal, II Sam. 19:15.

- 2  
<sup>b</sup> I Ki. 19:16-21.  
<sup>c</sup> Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
<sup>d</sup> I Ki. 12:20, 29.  
<sup>e</sup> See Ruth, 1:16.

- 3  
<sup>f</sup> Sons of the Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>h</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 4  
<sup>i</sup> Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.

- 6  
<sup>j</sup> Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.

6  
a Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
b Soul, Job  
4:15.

7  
c See vs. 15, 16.

8  
d I Ki. 19:13,  
19.  
e Mantle, Dan.  
3:21.  
f V. 14; Ex.  
14:21, 22.  
g Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
h Signs and  
Wonders,  
Acts 2:22.  
i Ground, Gen.  
33:19.

9  
1 Or, as they  
went.  
i Elijah, I Ki.  
18:1.  
k Elisha, I Ki.  
19:16.  
l Choice, I Ki.  
18:22.  
2 That is, the  
Portion of the  
First-born.  
See Deut.  
21:17.  
m Spirit, Job  
4:15.

11  
n Visions, Num.  
12:6.  
o Chariot,  
I Ki. 20:1.  
3 Or, chariots.  
p Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
q See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
r See "Wind,"  
Job 27:21.  
s Heaven,  
Deut. 28:15.

12  
t Ch. 13:14.  
u Or, chariot.  
v See "King-  
dom of  
Israel," I Ki.  
11:11.  
w Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.  
x See "Horse,"  
Gen. 50:11.

a Jordan. And he said, As Jē-hōz  
vāh liveth, and as thy <sup>b</sup>soul liv-  
eth, I will not leave thee. And  
they two went on. 7 And <sup>c</sup>fifty  
men of the sons of the prophets  
went, and stood over against  
them afar off: and they two  
stood by the Jordan. 8 And  
Ē-li'zāh <sup>d</sup>took his <sup>e</sup>mantle, and  
wrapped it together, and <sup>f</sup>smote  
the waters, and <sup>g</sup>they were di-  
vided hither and thither, so that  
they two went over on dry  
<sup>h</sup>ground. 9 And it came to pass,  
<sup>i</sup>when they were gone over, that  
<sup>j</sup>Ē-li'zāh said unto <sup>k</sup>Ē-li'shā,  
<sup>l</sup>Ask what I shall do for thee,  
before I am taken from thee.  
And Ē-li'shā said, I pray thee,  
let <sup>m</sup>a double portion of thy  
<sup>n</sup>spirit be upon me. 10 And he  
said, Thou hast asked a hard  
thing: nevertheless, if thou see  
me when I am taken from thee,  
it shall be so unto thee; but if  
not, it shall not be so. 11 And it  
came to pass, as they still went  
on, and talked, that, behold,  
<sup>o</sup>there appeared <sup>p</sup>a chariot of  
<sup>q</sup>fire, and <sup>r</sup>horses of fire, which  
parted them both asunder; and  
Ē-li'zāh went up by a <sup>s</sup>whirl-  
wind into <sup>t</sup>heaven. 12 And  
Ē-li'shā saw it, and he cried,  
<sup>u</sup>My father, my father, the  
<sup>v</sup>chariots of <sup>w</sup>Is'ra-ēl and the  
<sup>x</sup>horsemen thereof!

Var. Rend.—V. 9. double portion—*Lit. a*  
portion of two *i.e. the portion of a first-born*;  
Deut. 21:17. V. 14. Of Elijah!—*So Masso-  
retic accents*: of Elijah even he? and when  
he had smitten, *Ke. a marg. (neglecting the*  
*accents)*. divided hither and thither—*on*  
*both sides, KIT. V. 16. valley—So KIT.;*  
*i.e. ravine.*

\*JERICHO.—A Canaanite City of Great Antiquity, situated  
in the Valley of the Jordan about 5 Miles from the North End  
of the Dead Sea and some 13 Miles Northeast of Jerusalem.  
The Name occurs 12 Times between Num. 22:1 and Deut. 34:3  
is that of a "City near the Jordan." It is frequently called  
The City of Palm-trees—Deut. 34:3; Ju. 1:16; 3:13;  
II Chr. 28:15.

Altitude and Climate.—It was 820 feet below the Mediter-  
ranean Sea, with a Sub-tropical Climate and a Soil rich  
enough to largely supply Jerusalem with Fruits and Food.

Defences.—Its Natural Defences were superior, but on ac-  
count of the Hot Atmosphere its Inhabitants were enervated.  
Geo. A. Smith thinks little of its People as Warriors, stating  
that the Biblical Account, so far as the Ease with which the City

And he saw him no more: and  
<sup>x</sup>he took hold of his own clothes,  
and rent them in two pieces. 13  
He took up also the mantle of  
Ē-li'zāh that fell from him, and  
went back, and stood by the  
bank of the Jordan. 14 And  
he took the mantle of Ē-li'zāh  
that fell from him, and <sup>y</sup>smote  
the <sup>z</sup>waters, and said, <sup>a</sup>Where  
is Jē-hōz-vāh, <sup>b</sup>the God of Ē-li-  
zāh? and when he also had  
smitten the waters, they were  
divided hither and thither; and  
Ē-li'shā went over.

15 And when <sup>b</sup>the sons of the  
prophets that were at Jēr'ī-chō  
over against him saw him, they  
said, The spirit of Ē-li'zāh doth  
rest on Ē-li'shā. And they came  
to meet him, and <sup>c</sup>bowed them-  
selves to the <sup>d</sup>ground before  
him. 16 And they said unto  
him, Behold now, there are with  
thy <sup>e</sup>servants fifty strong men;  
let them go, we pray thee, and  
seek thy master, lest <sup>f</sup>the  
Spirit of Jē-hōz-vāh hath taken  
him up, and cast him upon some  
<sup>g</sup>mountain, or into some <sup>h</sup>val-  
ley. And he said, Ye shall not  
send. 17 And when <sup>i</sup>they urged  
him till he was <sup>k</sup>ashamed, he  
said, Send. They sent therefore  
fifty men; and they sought three  
days, but found him not. 18  
And they came back to him,  
while he tarried at <sup>j</sup>Jēr'ī-chō;  
and he said unto them, Did I not  
say unto you, Go not?

x Clothes rent in  
Mourning, Job  
31:19.

14  
y See v. 8.  
z Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Or, the God of  
Elijah, even  
he? and when  
he had smitten,  
&c.

15  
b See "Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:15.  
c Salutation,  
Lu. 10:4.  
d Ground, Gen.  
33:9.

16  
e Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
f See "Holy  
Spirit," John  
14:16.  
g I Ki. 18:12;  
Acts 8:39.  
h Mountain,  
Ex. 3:12.  
i Valley, Josh.  
8:13.

17  
j Ch. 8:11.  
k Shame, Phil.  
3:19.

was taken, corresponds with later Sieges and Surrenders.—  
*Hist. Geog.*, 268.

Joshua sends Spies to view the City.—Josh. 2:1. Cared for  
by Rahab, who dwelt there—Josh. Chap. 2. Israel crosses  
Jordan opposite Jericho—Josh. 3:14-16. Army gathers in  
Plain of—Josh. 4:12-14. God gives Jericho into Hands of  
Joshua—Josh. 6:1, 2.

First City in Canaan attacked by Israel.—Josh. 6:1-16.  
Rahab spared for shielding the Spies—Josh. 6:17, 22, 23.  
Israel defeated at Ai because of Achan's Theft—Josh. 7:1-5.  
Achan stoned to Death—Josh. 7:6-26.

Joshua pronounces a Curse on him who rebuilds the City.—  
Josh. 6:26, 27. Hiel, the Beth-elite, rebuilds it in the Days of  
Ahab, but lost his Eldest and Youngest Son according to the  
Terms of the Curse—I Ki. 16:34.

Inhabited long before Hiel's Day. (No Effort to make a  
Great City of it.) For Instances of Habitation see Ju. 1:16;

- 19  
a City, Gen.  
4:17.  
b Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
1 Or, *casteth its fruit*.

- 20  
c Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
d Salt, Lev.  
2:13.

- 21  
2 Or, *casting of fruit*.

- 22  
e Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
f Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
g Elisha, I Ki.  
19:16.

- 23  
h Bethel, Ju.  
20:18.  
i Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
j Mocking,  
Lam. 1:7.  
k See "Head,"  
Pr. 20:29.

- 24  
l Curses, Gen.  
4:11.  
m Name, Acts  
16:18.  
n Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
o See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.

- 25  
p See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
q Samaria, I Ki.  
18:2.

- 1  
r Ahab, I Ki.  
19:1.  
s Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:1.  
t Ch. 1:17.  
u Jehoshaphat,  
II Chr. 17:1.

19 And the men of the <sup>a</sup>city said unto Ê-lî-shâ, Behold, we pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is bad, and the <sup>b</sup>land <sup>1</sup>miscarrieth. 20 And he said, Bring me a new <sup>c</sup>cruse, and put <sup>d</sup>salt therein. And they brought it to him. 21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast salt therein, and said, Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or <sup>2</sup>miscarrying. 22 So the <sup>e</sup>waters were healed unto this day, according to the word of Ê-lî-shâ which he spake.

23 And he went up from thence unto <sup>h</sup>Bêth'-êl; and as he was going up by the way, there came forth <sup>i</sup>young lads out of the <sup>a</sup>city, and <sup>j</sup>mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou <sup>k</sup>baldhead; go up, thou baldhead. 24 And he looked behind him and saw them, and <sup>l</sup>cursed them in the <sup>m</sup>name of Jê-hô-vâh. And there came forth two <sup>n</sup>she-bears out of the <sup>o</sup>wood, and tare forty and two lads of them. 25 And he went from thence to <sup>p</sup>mount Câr-mêl, and from thence he returned to <sup>q</sup>Sâ-mâ-ri-â.

3 Now Jê-hô-râm the son of <sup>r</sup>Â'hâb <sup>s</sup>began to reign over Îs-râ-êl in Sâ-mâ-ri-â <sup>t</sup>in the eighteenth year of <sup>u</sup>Jê-hôshâ-

Var. Rend.—V. 19. bad—naught, *n.* men—people, KIT. V. 23. young lads—small boys, KIT.; little children, *n.* Chap. 3.—V. 4. rendered—used to render, Var. KIT. rams—rams in wool (*i.e.* in fleece), *Rev. Th.*; Israel . . . lambs—Israel a regular duty of 100,000 lambs, KIT. And rams—and the wool of 100,000 rams, KIT. V. 6. at that time—one day, KIT.

â-phât king of <sup>v</sup>Jû-dâh, and reigned twelve years. 2 And he <sup>w</sup>did that which was <sup>x</sup>evil in the sight of Jê-hô-vâh, but not like his father, and like his <sup>y</sup>mother; for <sup>z</sup>he put away the <sup>1</sup>b<sup>2</sup>c<sup>3</sup> pillar of <sup>a</sup>Bâ-âl <sup>b</sup>that his father had made. 3 Nevertheless <sup>c</sup>he cleaved unto the sins of <sup>d</sup>Jê-rô-bô-âm the son of Nêzhât, <sup>e</sup>wherewith he made Îs-râ-êl to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 Now Mê-shâ <sup>f</sup>king of <sup>g</sup>Mô-âb was a <sup>h</sup>sheep-master; and <sup>i</sup>he rendered unto the king of Îs-râ-êl <sup>j</sup>the wool of a hundred thousand <sup>k</sup>lambs, and of a hundred thousand rams. 5 But it came to pass, <sup>l</sup>when Â'hâb was dead, that the king of Mô-âb rebelled against the king of Îs-râ-êl. 6 And king Jê-hô-râm went out of Sâ-mâ-ri-â at that time, and mustered all Îs-râ-êl. 7 And he went and sent to Jê-hôshâ-â-phât the king of Jû-dâh, saying, The king of Mô-âb <sup>m</sup>hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Mô-âb to battle? And he said, I will go up: <sup>n</sup>I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my <sup>o</sup>horses as thy horses. 8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way of the <sup>p</sup>wilderness of <sup>q</sup>Ê-dôm. 9 So <sup>r</sup>the king of Îs-râ-êl went, and the king of Jû-dâh, and the king of Ê-dôm; and they made a circuit of seven <sup>s</sup>days' journey: and there was <sup>t</sup>no water for the

<sup>v</sup> See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.

<sup>w</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
<sup>z</sup> Jezebel, II Ki.  
9:30.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 10:18. 26-  
28; Ex. 23:24.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Idol-  
atry," Lev.  
19:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Pillar, Num.  
3:36.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, *obedient*.  
<sup>e</sup> Baal, Ju.  
2:13.  
<sup>f</sup> I Ki. 16:31,  
32.

<sup>g</sup> I Ki. 12:28-  
32.  
<sup>h</sup> Jeroboam,  
I Ki. 11:31.  
<sup>i</sup> I Ki. 14:9, 16.  
<sup>j</sup> Temptation,  
Pr. 1:10.

<sup>k</sup> King, Deut.  
17:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Sheep,"  
Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Tribute, Mt.  
22:19.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, *a hundred  
thousand  
lambs, and a  
hundred thou-  
sand rams,  
with the wool*.  
<sup>p</sup> Lamb, Ex.  
29:38.

<sup>q</sup> Ch. 1:1.

<sup>r</sup> War, Josh.  
22:12.  
<sup>s</sup> I Ki. 22:4.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Anim-  
als," Gen.  
2:20.

<sup>u</sup> Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Edom, Num.  
20:18.

<sup>w</sup> I Ki. 22:47.  
<sup>x</sup> Journey,  
Jonah 3:4.  
<sup>y</sup> Thirst, Ps.  
42:1.

3:2. Afterwards held by Greeks (I Macc. 9:50), about 160 B.C. Pompey passed through it in 63 B.C. It was then famous for Palms, and Balsam Gardens were established which were eventually given to Cleopatra by Antony, about 32 B.C. The City which Herod rebuilt was not on the Old Site, at the Springs, but closer to the Mountains.

Jesus' Association with Jericho.—The Road to it furnished Him with the Parable of the Good Samaritan—Lu. 10:30-37. On His Last Return to Jerusalem He passed through Jericho, healing Bartimæus—Mt. 20:29; Mk. 10:46; Lu. 18:35. He also brought Salvation to Zacchæus—Lu. 19:1-10.

Author of "Hebrews" refers to its Fall.—Heb. 11:30.

3:13; II Sam. 10:5; I Chr. 19:5. One of Benjamin's Cities—Josh. 18:21. Some of Prophets dwell there—II Ki. 2:15. Elisha heals Waters for them—II Ki. 2:19-22. King Zedekiah captured near there by Babylonians after his Escape from Jerusalem—II Ki. 25:5; Jer. 39:6; 52:8.

It was re-inhabited after Captivity. Drawn upon by Nebemiah for Help in building Walls of Jerusalem—Ezra 2:34; Neh.

- 9  
a Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
10  
b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 11  
d I Ki. 22:7.  
e Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
f Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
g Elisha, I Ki. 19:16.  
h See "Ablutions," I Ki. 7:26.  
i I Ki. 19:21; John 13:4, 5, 13, 14.  
j Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.

- 12  
k Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
l Word of God, John 6:63.  
m Jehoram, II Ki. 12:18.  
n Edom, Num. 20:18.

- 13  
o Ex. 14:13-15.  
p I Ki. 18:19; 22:6-11, 22-25.  
q Father, Ex. 21:15.  
r Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.  
s Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
t Jezebel, II Ki. 9:30.  
u Moab, Ju. 11:18.

- 14  
v Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

- 15  
w See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

host, nor for the "beasts that followed them. 10 And the king of Is<sup>ra</sup>-el said, Alas! for <sup>b</sup>Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup> hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the "hand of Mō<sup>āb</sup>. 11 But Jē-hōsh<sup>ā</sup>-phāt said, "Is there not here a "prophet of Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>, that we may inquire of Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup> by him? And one of the king of Is<sup>ra</sup>-el's "servants answered and said, "Ē-lī<sup>shā</sup> the son of Shā<sup>phāt</sup> is here, "who poured water on the hands of "Ē-lī<sup>jāh</sup>. 12 And <sup>k</sup>Jē-hōsh<sup>ā</sup>-phāt said, The "word of Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup> is with him. So the "king of Is<sup>ra</sup>-el and Jē-hōsh<sup>ā</sup>-phāt and the king of "Ē<sup>dōm</sup> went down to him.

13 And "Ē-lī<sup>shā</sup> said unto the king of Is<sup>ra</sup>-el, What have I to do with thee? "get thee to the prophets of thy "father, and to the prophets of thy "mother. And the king of Is<sup>ra</sup>-el said unto him, Nay; for Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup> hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of "Mō<sup>āb</sup>. 14 And Ē-lī<sup>shā</sup> said, As Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup> of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jē-hōsh<sup>ā</sup>-phāt the king of "Jū<sup>dāh</sup>, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee. 15 But now "bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel

Var. Read.—V. 9, them—i.e. the kings, beasts—cattle, Var. KIT. V. 10, Moab—the Moabes, KIT. V. 15, And... pass—And it used to be, SKI. And... played—As often as the minstrel played, KIT. V. 16, 17, valley—So KIT.; water-course (i.e. Wady), V. 16, trenches—pits, Var. KIT. V. 17, cattle—hosts, SKI. V. 19, fortified—fenced, a. good tree—fruit tree, KIT. V. 20, by... of—from the direction of, Var. SKI. KIT. V. 21, Now... heard—Now all the Moabites

played, that "the hand of Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup> came upon him. 16 And he said, "Thus saith Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>, Make this "valley full of trenches. 17 For thus saith Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>, "Ye shall not see "wind, neither shall ye see "rain; yet that valley shall be filled with "water, and ye shall drink, both ye and your "cattle and your "beasts. 18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>: he will also deliver the "Mō<sup>āb</sup>-ites into your hand. 19 And ye shall smite every fortified city, and every choice "city, and shall fell every good "tree, and stop all "fountains of water, and mar every good piece of "land with "stones. 20 And it came to pass in the "morning, "about the time of "offering the oblation, that, behold, there came water by the way of Ē<sup>dōm</sup>, and the country was filled with water.

21 Now when all the Mō<sup>āb</sup>-ites heard that the kings "were come up to fight against them, they "gathered themselves together, all that were able to "put on "armor, and upward, and stood on the border. 22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Mō<sup>āb</sup>-ites saw the water over against them as red as "blood: 23 and they said, This is blood; the kings "are

had heard; But when (the people in) all Moab had heard, KIT. They—So KIT.; and had, Var. gathered... together—they summoned all, KIT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 17, your cattle—your host, Sept. (Luc.), SKI. KIT. V. 21, when... together—Now all Moab had heard... and had been summoned together, SKI.; But when (the people in) all Moab had heard they summoned all, KIT.

- z I Ki. 18:46; Ez. 1:3.  
16  
y Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
z Valley, Josh. 8:13.

- 17  
a Meteorology, Gen. 27:30.  
b Wind, Job 27:21.  
c Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
d Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
e Water, Ps. 95:5.  
f Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
g Animals, Gen. 2:20.

- 18  
h Moabites, Ju. 11:18.

- 19  
i City, Gen. 4:17.  
j Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
k Land, Gen. 23:15.  
l Stones, Ex. 34:1.

- 20  
m Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
n Ex. 29:39, 40.  
o Offering, Gen. 22:2.

- 21  
p War, Josh. 22:12.  
1 Or, were called together;  
2 Heb. *gird themselves with a girdle*.  
q Armor, Ju. 15:14.

- 22  
r Blood, Lev. 17:11.

- 23  
3 Or, have surely fought together.

\* FOUNTAIN: Created by God.—Ps. 74:15.

Kinds of.—Water—Gen. 16:7; Lev. 11:36; Josh. 15:9; I Ki. 18:5; Ps. 114:8; Pr. 8:24; Joel 3:18; Jas. 3:11; Rev. 14:7; 16:4; 21:6. Living Waters—Jer. 2:13; 17:13; Rev. 7:17; 8:10; 21:6. Of Great Deep—Gen. 7:11; 8:2; Pr. 8:28.

Where found.—In the Way to Shur—Gen. 16:7. In Jezreel—I Sam. 29:1. In Valleys and Hills—Deut. 8:7; Is. 41:18. Jacob's Fountain.—Deut. 33:28. Of Israel.—Ps. 68:26.

Fountain Gate.—Neh. 2:14; 3:15; 12:37.

Figurative.—Fountain of Life—Ps. 36:9; Pr. 13:14; 14:27; Rev. 21:6. Troubled Fountain—Pr. 25:26. Sealed Fountain—Song of Sol. 4:12. Of Gardens—Song of Sol. 4:15. Of Tears—Jer. 9:1. Waters of Fountain stopped—II Chr. 32:3, 4.

Miscellaneous.—Lev. 20:18; Mk. 5:20. Pitcher broken at Fountain—Eccl. 12:6.

Prophecies concerning.—Shall be dried up—Hos. 13:15. Shall come forth—Joel 3:18. Shall be opened—Zech. 13:1.

23  
a Spoil, Is. 9:3.

24  
b Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
c Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
d Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
e Heb. *into it*.  
f Land, Gen. 23:15.

25  
f See v. 19.  
g Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
j Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
k Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
l Trees and Plants, Ps. 144:12.  
m Is. 16:7; Jer. 48:31, 36.  
n Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.

26  
o Battle-fields, Num. 20:17.  
p Sword, Ju. 7:20.

27  
q See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.  
r Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
s Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
2 Or, *there came great wrath upon Israel*.

1  
t Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
u Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
v See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
w Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
x Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
y See "Debt," Ex. 22:25.  
z Children, Ex. 3:16.  
a Bondage, John 8:33.

surely destroyed, and they have smitten each man his fellow: now therefore, Mō'āb, to the <sup>a</sup> spoil. 24 And when they came to the <sup>b</sup> camp of 'Is'ra-ēl, the Is'ra-ēl-ites rose up and smote the <sup>a</sup> Mō'āb-ites, so that they fled before them; and they went forward <sup>c</sup> into the <sup>c</sup> land smiting the Mō'āb-ites. 25 <sup>d</sup> And they beat down the <sup>e</sup> cities; and on every good piece of land they cast every <sup>f</sup> man his <sup>f</sup> stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the <sup>g</sup> fountains of water, and felled all the good <sup>h</sup> trees, until in <sup>m</sup> Kīr-hāz-ē-sēth *only* they left the stones thereof; howbeit the <sup>n</sup> slingers went about it, and smote it. 26 And when the king of Mō'āb saw that the <sup>o</sup> battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew <sup>p</sup> sword, to break through unto the king of Ē'dōm; but they could not. 27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and <sup>q</sup> offered him for a burnt-offering upon the <sup>r</sup> wall. And <sup>s</sup> there was great wrath against Is'ra-ēl: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

4 Now there cried a certain <sup>t</sup> woman of the <sup>u</sup> wives of the <sup>v</sup> sons of the prophets unto Ē-lī-shā, saying, Thy servant my <sup>w</sup> husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did <sup>x</sup> fear Je-hō'vāh: and <sup>y</sup> the creditor is come to take unto him my two <sup>z</sup> children to be <sup>a</sup> bondmen. 2 And Ē-lī-shā said unto her,

Var. Rend.—V. 23. are surely destroyed—have surely destroyed each other. Var. KIT. V. 24. forward . . . Moabites—And they went into it (i.e. the country) and smote Moab. Ke. (construction very anomalous); they went out and smote the Moabites. KIT. went . . . Moabites—kept pressing forward smiting the Moabites as they went (anew). KIT. V. 25. beat down—So KIT.; kept beating; howbeit—and. V. 27. there was great wrath—wrath (viz. of God) fell upon,

What shall I do for thee? tell me; what hast thou in the <sup>b</sup> house? And she said, Thy <sup>a</sup> handmaid hath not anything in the house, save a <sup>c</sup> pot of <sup>d</sup> oil. 3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee <sup>e</sup> vessels abroad of all thy neighbors, even empty vessels; borrow not a few. 4 And thou shalt go in, and shut the <sup>f</sup> door upon thee and upon thy <sup>g</sup> sons, and pour out into all those vessels; and thou shalt set aside that which is full. 5 <sup>h</sup> So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons; they brought the <sup>i</sup> vessels to her, and she poured out. 6 And it came to pass, <sup>j</sup> when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed. 7 Then she came and told <sup>k</sup> the man of God. And he said, Go, <sup>l</sup> sell the oil, and pay thy <sup>m</sup> debt, and live thou and thy sons of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day, that Ē-lī-shā passed to <sup>n</sup> Shū'nēm, where was a <sup>o</sup> great woman; and she <sup>p</sup> constrained him to eat <sup>q</sup> bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. 9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is a <sup>r</sup> holy man of God, that passeth by us continually. 10 <sup>s</sup> Let us make, I pray thee, <sup>t</sup> a little chamber <sup>u</sup> on the wall; and let us set for him there a <sup>v</sup> bed, and a

etc. Ke. Schl. Gr.; a mighty wrath came over. KIT. (presumably of Moabitish God Chemosh). SKI. Chap. 4.—V. 1. oil—i.e. olive oil. SKI. V. 2. a pot of oil—*Properly*, an anointing pot, Ge. V. 10. make . . . wall—let us wall up a small chamber. KIT. chamber—upper chamber. Var. KIT. on the wall—with walls, Th. Ba.

Var. Read.—V. 23. are . . . destroyed—have surely fought together. SKI.; have surely destroyed each other, KIT.

2  
b House, Deut. 24:10.  
c Home, Lev. 18:9.  
d Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
e Food, Gen. 9:3.  
f Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

3  
g Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

4  
h Door, Ex. 12:22.  
i Son, Gen. 21:19.

5  
j See v. 1.

6  
k Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

7  
l I Ki. 12:22.  
m Elisha, I Ki. 19:16.  
n Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
o Debt, Ex. 22:55.

8  
p Shunem. I Sam. 28:4.  
q I Sam. 25:2.  
r Hospitality, II Sam. 19:32.  
s Bread, Gen. 14:12.  
t Bread, Gen. 3:19.

9  
u Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

10  
v Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
w See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
x Or, *with walls*.  
y Bed, Deut. 3:11.

10  
a Candlestick,  
I Ki. 7:49.

12  
b Va. 29, 31; ch.  
5:20-27; 8:4,  
5.

13  
1 Or. *showed us*  
*all this rever-*  
*ence.*  
King. Deut.  
17:13.  
c Captain,  
Num. 2:3.

14  
d Miracle, Mk.  
16:17.  
e Son. Gen.  
21:19.  
f Childlessness  
an Affliction,  
Gen. 3:16.  
g Husband,  
I Cor. 7:16.  
h Old Age,  
Titus 2:3.

15  
i Door. Ex.  
12:22.

16  
j Gen. 18:14.  
k Heb. *liveth*  
(Or. *reviveth*).  
l Living, Lev.  
19:11.

17  
m Reproduction,  
Gen.  
5:17.

\* table, and a seat, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither. 11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber and lay there. 12 And he said to Gē-hā-zī his servant, Call this Shū-nām-mīte. And when he had called her, she stood before him. 13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people. 14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gē-hā-zī answered, Verily she hath no son, and her husband is old. 15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door. 16 And he said, At this season, when the time cometh round, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thy handmaid. 17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season, when the time came round, as E-lī-shā had said unto her. 18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he

Var. Rend.—V. 10 (cont.). seat—seat (of honor), Th. Ba.; chair, KIT. V. 12. this—yonder, Var. KIT. V. 13. thou hast been careful—*Lū*, hast trembled, SKI.; has made thyself anxious, KIT. V. 16. cometh round—reviveth, SKI. V. 19. his servant—the young man (nearest him); a servant, KIT. V. 26. child—boy, KIT. V. 27. hill—*So* KIT.; mountain.

went out to his father to the reapers. 19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to his servant, Carry him to his mother. 20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died. 21 And she went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out. 22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the servants, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. 23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? it is neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well. 24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slacken me not the riding, except I bid thee. 25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Eār-mēl.

And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gē-hā-zī his servant, Behold, yonder is the Shū-nām-mīte: 26 run, I pray thee, now to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well. 27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught hold of his feet. And Gē-hā-zī came near to thrust her away; but the

18  
n Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
o See "Har-  
vest," Jer.  
5:24.

19  
p Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
q Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
r Mother, Deut.  
5:16.

20  
s Knees, Is.  
35:3.

21  
t See v. 32.  
u Bed, Deut.  
3:11.

22  
v See v. 8.  
w Asses, Num.  
31:34.  
x Elisha, I Ki.  
19:16.

23  
y Num. 10:10;  
28:11; I Chr.  
23:31.  
z See "Feasts,"  
Num. 29:39.  
a Moon, Ps.  
136:9.  
b Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.  
3 Heb. *Peace*.

24  
c See "Har-  
ness," Jer.  
46:4.

25  
d See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
e Gehazi, II Ki.  
4:12.

26  
f Salutation,  
Lu. 10:4.

27  
g See v. 25.  
h Feet, Gen.  
18:4.

\* TABLE: Kinds of Tablet.—Stone, given to Moses—Ex. 31:18. Broken—Ex. 32:19. Restored—Ex. 34:1, 4; Deut. 10:1-5; II Cor. 3:3. Ten Commandments written on—Ex. 31:18, 29; Deut. 4:13; 5:22; 9:9, 10, 11, 15, 17. In the Ark—I Ki. 8:9; II Chr. 5:10. Testimony—Ex. 31:18; 32:15, 16. Furniture.—King's—So. of Sol. 1:12. Purity—Lev. 24:6; II Chr. 13:11. Rich Man—Lu. 16:21. Covenant—Heb. 9:4. Gold—I Ki. 7:48; I Chr. 28:16. Home—Ps. 128:3; Mt. 15:27; Mk. 7:28. Money-changers—Mt. 21:12; Mk. 11:15; John 2:15. Jehovah—Mal. 1:7, 12. Unclean—Is. 28:8. Lord's Table.—Lu. 22:21, 30; John 13:28; I Cor. 10:21. Men chosen to wait on—Acts 6:2. For Offerings.—Burnt, Sin, Trespass—Ex. 40:39-43.

Table of Showbread.—Made of Acacia Wood—Ex. 25:23-28; Ex. 37:10-15. Set in Holy Place on North Side—Ex. 26:35; 40:22; Heb. 9:2. Covered with Blue Cloth—Num. 4:7; Ex. 25:29, 30; Ex. 37:16. Things to be set on—Lev. 24:5-8. Who have Charge of—Num. 3:31; 4:7. Table of Showbread in Temple built by Solomon—I Chr. 28:16; II Chr. 4:8, 19; Ez. 41:22, 44:16.

Told Lies at.—Dan. 11:27.

Hospitality of.—Ju. 1:7. Of Kings—I Sam. 20:29, 34. Of David—II Sam. 9:7, 10, 11, 13; I Ki. 2:7. Solomon—I Ki. 4:27; II Chr. 9:4. Nehemiah—Neh. 5:17. Of God—Ex. 39:20.

Table prepared.—Ps. 23:5; Is. 21:5; 65:11; Ez. 23:41.

Figurative.—Job 36:16; Ps. 23:5; 78:19; Rom. 11:9.

- 27  
a Soul, Job 4:15.  
1 Heb. *bitter*.
- 28  
b Love of Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
c Son, Ex. 21:19.  
d See v. 16.  
e Deception, Gen. 37:31.
- 29  
f Loins, Is. 11:5.  
g See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
h Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
j Ex. 7:19, 20; 14:16.  
k Face, Is. 6:2.  
l Children, Gen. 3:16.
- 30  
m Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
n Ch. 2:1, 4.  
o Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.
- 31  
p Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
q See "Ears," Ex. 29:20.  
2 Heb. *attention*.
- 32  
r Death, Rom. 5:12.  
s Bel, Deut. 3:11.
- 33  
t V. 4; Mt. 6:6; Lu. 8:51.  
u See "Door," Ex. 12:22.  
v Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
- 34  
w I Ki. 17:21-23.  
z Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
y Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
3 Or, *bowed himself*.  
z Flesh, Rom. 2:28.
- 35  
a House, Deut. 24:10.  
4 Or, *and embraced the child*.  
b Job 41:18.
- 36  
c Shunammite, I Ki. 1:3.

man of God said, Let her alone: for her <sup>a</sup>soul is <sup>1</sup>vexed within her; and Je-hō-vāh bath hid it from me, and hath not told me. 28 Then she said, <sup>b</sup>Did I desire a <sup>c</sup>son of my lord? did I not say, <sup>d</sup>Do not <sup>e</sup>deceive me? 29 Then he said to Gē-hā-zī, Gird up thy <sup>f</sup>loins, and take my <sup>g</sup>staff in thy <sup>h</sup>hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any <sup>i</sup>man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and <sup>j</sup>lay my staff upon the <sup>k</sup>face of the <sup>l</sup>child. 30 And the <sup>m</sup>mother of the child said, <sup>n</sup>As Je-hō-vāh liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her. 31 And Gē-hā-zī passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither <sup>o</sup>voice, nor <sup>p</sup>hearing. Wherefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked. 32 And when Ē-lī-shā was come into the house, behold, the child was <sup>r</sup>dead, and laid upon his <sup>s</sup>bed. 33 He went in there-fore, and <sup>t</sup>shut the <sup>u</sup>door upon them twain, and <sup>v</sup>prayed unto Je-hō-vāh. 34 And <sup>w</sup>he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his <sup>z</sup>mouth upon his mouth, and his <sup>y</sup>eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he <sup>3</sup>stretched himself upon him; and the <sup>z</sup>flesh of the child waxed warm. 35 Then he returned, and walked in the <sup>a</sup>house once to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: <sup>4</sup>and the child <sup>b</sup>sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. 36 And he called Gē-hā-zī, and said, Call this <sup>c</sup>Shū-nām-

Var. Read.—V. 31. voice—sound, KIT. hearing—attention (I Ki. 18:29); sign of life, KIT. Vs. 33, 34. stretched—bowed; stretched over, KIT. V. 38. a—the, Var. SKI. KIT. boil—see, a. V. 39. gourd—cucumber, KIT. V. 40. men—people, KIT. V. 42. grain—corn, KIT.

mīte. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son. 37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground; and she took up her son, and went out.

38 And Ē-lī-shā came again to <sup>d</sup>Gil-gāl. And there was a <sup>e</sup>dearth in the <sup>f</sup>land; and the <sup>g</sup>sons of the prophets <sup>h</sup>were sitting before him; and he said unto his servant, <sup>i</sup>Set on <sup>j</sup>the great pot, and boil pottage for the sons of the prophets. 39 And one went out into the <sup>k</sup>field to gather <sup>l</sup>herbs, and found a wild <sup>m</sup>vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage; for they knew them not. 40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O man of God, <sup>n</sup>there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof. 41 But <sup>o</sup>he said, Then bring meal. <sup>p</sup>And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no <sup>q</sup>harm in the pot.

42 And there came a man from Bā-āl-shāl-ī-shāh, and brought the man of God <sup>r</sup>bread of the <sup>s</sup>first-fruits, twenty loaves of <sup>t</sup>barley, and <sup>u</sup>fresh ears of grain in <sup>v</sup>his sack. And he said, <sup>w</sup>Give unto the people, that they may eat. 43 And his <sup>x</sup>servant said, What, should I set this be-fore a hundred men? But he said, Give the people, that they may eat; for thus saith Je-hō-vāh, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof. 44 So he set it be-fore them, and <sup>y</sup>they did eat,

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 35. the child sneezed—*smu*, SKI. with Sept. child—boy, KIT.

- 38  
d Gilgal, II Sam. 19:15.  
e Famine, I Sam. 7:6.  
f Land, Gen. 23:15.  
g See "Proph-ets," I Ki. 17:13.  
h Lu. 10:39; Acts 22:3.  
i Ex. 11:3, 7, 11; 24:3.  
j Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.
- 39  
k Field, Num. 20:17.  
l Herbs, Pa. 37:2.  
m Vine, Is. 5:2.
- 40  
n Poison, Rom. 8:13.
- 41  
o Elisha, I Ki. 19:16.  
p Ch. 2:21; Ex. 15:25.  
5 Heb. *evil thing*.

- 42  
q Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
r See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
s Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
t Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
6 Or, *the husk thereof*.  
u Mt. 14:16-21; 15:32-38.
- 43  
v Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
7 Or, *minister*.

- 44  
w Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
z See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.



and left thereof, according to the word of Je-hō-vāh.

**5** Now <sup>a</sup>Nā-ā-mān, <sup>b</sup>captain of the host of the <sup>c</sup>king of <sup>d</sup>Syr-ī-ā, was a great man <sup>e</sup>with his master, and <sup>f</sup>honorable, because <sup>g</sup>by him Je-hō-vāh had given <sup>h</sup>victory unto Syr-ī-ā: he was also a mighty man of valor, *but he was a leper.*

2 And the Syr-ī-āns had gone out <sup>i</sup>in bands, and had <sup>j</sup>brought away captive out of the <sup>k</sup>land of <sup>l</sup>Is-ṣā-ēl <sup>m</sup>a little maiden; and she <sup>n</sup>waited on Nā-ā-mān's <sup>o</sup>wife. 3 And she said unto her mistress, Would that my lord were <sup>p</sup>with the prophet that is in <sup>q</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā! then would he recover him of his leprosy. 4 And <sup>r</sup>one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maiden that is of the land of Is-ṣā-ēl. 5 And the king of Syr-ī-ā said, Go now, and I will send a <sup>s</sup>letter unto the king of Is-ṣā-ēl. And he departed, and <sup>t</sup>took with him ten <sup>u</sup>talents of <sup>v</sup>silver, and six thousand <sup>w</sup>pieces of <sup>x</sup>gold, and ten <sup>y</sup>changes of raiment. 6 And he brought the letter to the king of Is-ṣā-ēl, saying, And now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have sent Nā-ā-mān my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy. 7 And it came to pass, when the king of Is-ṣā-ēl had read the letter, that <sup>z</sup>he rent his clothes, and said, <sup>aa</sup>"Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? but <sup>ab</sup>consider, I pray you, and see how <sup>ac</sup>he seeketh <sup>ad</sup>a quarrel against me.

**3** <sup>a</sup>Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

**4** <sup>a</sup>Or, *he*.

**5** <sup>a</sup>Letter, Acts 3:25. <sup>b</sup>Presents, II Sam. 8:10. <sup>c</sup>See "Money," Ex. 12:44. <sup>d</sup>Silver, Job 22:25. <sup>e</sup>Or, *shekels*. <sup>f</sup>Gob. I Ki. 10:21. <sup>g</sup>See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

**7** <sup>a</sup>Clothes rent, Job 31:19. <sup>b</sup>Geb. 30:2; I Sam. 2:6. <sup>c</sup>God is All-powerful, Gen. 1:1. <sup>d</sup>I Ki. 20:7; Lu. 11:54. <sup>e</sup>Strife, Pr. 26:21. <sup>f</sup>Or, *an occasion*.

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—V. 1.** Syria—Aram, KIT. with—before, *Th. Ad.* V. 4. one—he (i.e. Naaman), his Lord—i.e. the king of Syria, maiden—maid, *a.* V. 5. go—go to, *a.* changes—i.e. costly garments; costly garments, KIT. pieces—shekels, KIT. V. 6. And now—The beginning of the letter is omitted. V. 10. thy flesh

8 And it was so, when E-lī-shā <sup>a</sup>the man of God heard that the king of Is-ṣā-ēl had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a <sup>b</sup>prophet in Is-ṣā-ēl. 9 So Nā-ā-mān came with his <sup>c</sup>horses and with his <sup>d</sup>chariots, and stood at the <sup>e</sup>door of the <sup>f</sup>house of E-lī-shā. 10 And <sup>g</sup>E-lī-shā sent a messenger unto him, saying, <sup>h</sup>"Go and <sup>i</sup>wash in the <sup>j</sup>Jordan <sup>k</sup>seven times, and thy <sup>l</sup>flesh shall come again to thee, and <sup>m</sup>thou shalt be clean. 11 But Nā-ā-mān was <sup>n</sup>wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of Je-hō-vāh his God, and wave his hand over the place, and recover the leper. 12 Are not <sup>o</sup>Ab-ā-nāh and Phār-pār, the <sup>p</sup>rivers of <sup>q</sup>Dā-māś-cūs, better than all the <sup>r</sup>waters of Is-ṣā-ēl? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage. 13 <sup>s</sup>And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, <sup>t</sup>"My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, <sup>u</sup>wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, <sup>v</sup>"Wash, and be clean? 14 Then went he down, and dipped <sup>w</sup>himself seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God; and <sup>x</sup>his flesh came again like unto

... thee—And thy body will again become sound and clean, KIT.

**Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 1.** great—wealthy, KIT. honorable—*lit.* man of respect, SKI.; esteemed, KIT. he ... valor—*Omit, Sept. (Luc.)*, SKI. V. 2. in hands—in (marauding) bands; on an expedition, KIT. V. 4. And she (Naaman's wife) went in and told her lord, and he told the king and said: Thus and thus, *Sept. (Luc.)*, SKI. V. 13. My father, if—Surely not! if, *Hi. (L.)*; If, *Th. (L.)*, KIT.

**8** <sup>a</sup>I Ki. 12:22. <sup>b</sup>Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.

**9** <sup>b</sup>See "Animals," Gen. 2:20. <sup>c</sup>Chariot, I Ki. 20:1. <sup>d</sup>Door, Ex. 12:22. <sup>e</sup>House, Deut. 24:10.

**10** <sup>f</sup>Messenger, Mal. 2:7. <sup>g</sup>John 9:7. <sup>h</sup>Washing, I Ki. 7:26. <sup>i</sup>Jordan, Josh. 15:5. <sup>j</sup>Seven, Gen. 2:2. <sup>k</sup>Flesh, Rom. 2:28. <sup>l</sup>Heb. *be thou clean*.

**11** <sup>l</sup>Anger, Pr. 15:1.

**12** <sup>8</sup>Another reading is, *Amanah*. See So. of Sol. 4:8. <sup>m</sup>Rivers, Is. 32:2. <sup>n</sup>Damascus, I Ki. 20:34. <sup>o</sup>Water, Ps. 95:5.

**13** <sup>p</sup>I Sam. 28:23. <sup>q</sup>Ch. 2:12; 6:21; 8:9. <sup>r</sup>Father, Ex. 21:15. <sup>s</sup>Obedience, Ex. 24:7. <sup>t</sup>Washing, I Ki. 7:26. <sup>u</sup>See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

**14** <sup>v</sup>V. 10; Job 33:35.

- 14  
a Children, Gen. 3:16.  
b Lu. 4:27; 5:13.

- 15  
c Naaman, II Ki. 5:1.  
d V. 8; Josh. 9:29-16; I Sam. 17:46, 47.  
e One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
f Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
g Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
h Heb. *blessing*.  
i Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- 16  
i Ch. 3:14.  
j Vs. 20, 26; Gen. 14:22, 23.

- 17  
k Mule, Zech. 14:15.  
l Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
m Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
n Ex. 20:24.  
o Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
p Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
q See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

- 18  
r Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
s Rimmon, Ju. 20:45.  
t Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
u See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

- 19  
v Ex. 4:18; I Sam. 1:17; Mk. 5:34.  
2 Or, *some distance*.

- 20  
w Gehazi, II Ki. 4:12.  
x Elisha, I Ki. 19:16.  
y Syrian, Gen. 25:20.  
z Ch. 6:31; Ex. 20:7.

- 21  
a Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.

the flesh of a little <sup>a</sup> child, and <sup>b</sup> he was clean.

15 And <sup>c</sup> he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him; and he said, Behold now, <sup>d</sup> I know that <sup>e</sup> there is no God in all the earth, but in <sup>f</sup> 'Isrā-ēl: now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>g</sup> take a <sup>h</sup> present of thy <sup>i</sup> servant.

16 But he said, 'As Jē-hō-vāh liveth, before whom I stand, <sup>j</sup> I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused. 17 And Nā-ā-mān said, If not, yet, I pray thee, let there be given to thy servant two <sup>k</sup> mules' <sup>l</sup> burden of <sup>m</sup> earth; for thy servant will henceforth <sup>n</sup> offer neither burnt-offering nor <sup>o</sup> sacrifice unto <sup>p</sup> other gods, but unto Jē-hō-vāh. 18 In this thing Jē-hō-vāh <sup>q</sup> pardon thy servant: when my master goeth into the house of <sup>r</sup> Rīm-mōn to <sup>s</sup> worship there, and <sup>t</sup> he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rīm-mōn, when I bow myself in the house of Rīm-mōn, Jē-hō-vāh <sup>u</sup> pardon thy servant in this thing. 19 And he said unto him, <sup>v</sup> Go in peace. So he departed from him <sup>w</sup> a little way.

20 But <sup>x</sup> Gē-hā-zī, the servant of <sup>y</sup> Ē-lī-shā the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared this Nā-ā-mān the <sup>z</sup> Syri-ān, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: <sup>a</sup> as Jē-hō-vāh liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him. 21 So Gē-hā-zī followed after Nā-ā-mān. And when Nā-ā-mān saw one running after him, he alighted from the <sup>a</sup> chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well?

Var. Read.—V. 18. hand—arm, KIT. V. 19. a little way—a length of way (as Gen. 35:16); *lū*, a region of land (*sense unknown*), SKI. V. 22. men—people, KIT. V. 23. Be pleased to take—Be content, take, n. V. 26. my heart—i. e. *my thoughts*, Th. Ke. Bu.; my soul, KIT. Chap. 6.—V. 1. dwell—sit (*see ch. 4:38*), Var. KIT. strait—narrow, KIT.

22 And he said, <sup>b</sup> All is well. <sup>c</sup> My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there are come to me from the <sup>d</sup> hill-country of <sup>e</sup> Ē-phrā-īm two young men of the <sup>f</sup> sons of the prophets; give them, I pray thee, <sup>g</sup> a talent of <sup>h</sup> silver, and <sup>i</sup> two changes of raiment. 23 And Nā-ā-mān said, <sup>j</sup> Be pleased to take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of raiment, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him. 24 And when he came to the <sup>k</sup> hill, he took them from their hand, and <sup>l</sup> bestowed them in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed. 25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Ē-lī-shā said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gē-hā-zī? And he said, <sup>m</sup> Thy servant went no whither. 26 And he said unto him, <sup>n</sup> Went not my <sup>o</sup> heart with thee, when the man turned from his chariot to meet thee? <sup>p</sup> Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and <sup>q</sup> oliveyards and <sup>r</sup> vineyards, and <sup>s</sup> sheep and <sup>t</sup> oxen, and men-servants and maid-servants? 27 <sup>u</sup> The <sup>v</sup> leprosy therefore of Nā-ā-mān shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy <sup>w</sup> seed for ever. And he went out from his presence <sup>x</sup> a leper as <sup>y</sup> white as <sup>z</sup> snow.

**6** And the sons of the prophets said unto Ē-lī-shā, Behold now, the place where we dwell before thee is too strait for us. 2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto the <sup>a</sup> Jordan, and <sup>b</sup> take thence every man a

Var. Read.—V. 18. Rimmon—Remman, Sept.; cf. Ramman, or, Raman, the Assyrian god of the air or of thunder, Sayce, Schr.; or, Ramman, SKI. V. 21. one—him, KIT. V. 26. when the man—when some one, SKI. KIT. Vs. 26, 27. Is it . . . Naaman—And now thou hast received the money and thou shalt receive garments . . . and the leprosy of Naaman, SKI. after Sept.

- 22  
b Ch. 4:26.  
c Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
d Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
e Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
f See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
g See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
h Silver, Job 22:25.  
i Clothing, Job 31:19.

- 23  
j Ch. 6:3.

- 24  
3 Heb. *Ophel*.  
k Josh. 7:1, 11, 12, 21; I Ki. 21:16.

- 25  
l See v. 22.

- 26  
4 Or, *My heart turned not from me, when, &c.*  
m Heart, Acts 15:9.  
n See v. 16.  
o See "Olive," Ex. 23:11.  
p Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16.  
q Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
r Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

- 27  
s Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
t Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
u Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
v Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
w Ex. 4:6; Num. 12:10.  
x See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
y Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.

- 2  
z Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
a See "Builders," I Ki. 5:18.

**2**  
Elisha.  
1 Ki. 19:16

**3**  
Servants, Ex.  
21:2.

**4**  
Jordan,  
Josh. 15:5.  
See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
Wood, Ex.  
31:5.

**5**  
See "Axe,"  
1 Sam. 13:20.

**6**  
Ch. 2:21; 4:41;  
Ex. 15:25.  
Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
Signs and  
Wonders,  
Acts 2:22.  
See the iron  
and swim.  
Iron, 1 Chr.  
23:3.

**7**  
Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

**8**  
King, Deut.  
17:15.  
Syria, Gen.  
25:20.  
War, Josh.  
22:12.  
Kingdom of  
Israel, 1 Ki.  
11:11.  
Encampment,  
Num. 21:10.  
Or, encamp-  
ing.

**9**  
V. 12; ch. 4:1.  
7.

**10**  
Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.

**11**  
Heart, Acts  
15:9.

beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And <sup>a</sup>he answered, Go ye. **3** And one said, Be pleased, I pray thee, to go with thy <sup>b</sup>servants. And he answered, I will go. **4** So he went with them. And when they came to the <sup>c</sup>Jordan, they <sup>d</sup>cut down wood. **5** But as one was felling a beam, the <sup>e</sup>axe-head fell into the water; and he cried, and said, Alas, my master! for it was borrowed. **6** And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he showed him the place. <sup>f</sup>And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and <sup>g</sup>made the <sup>h</sup>iron to swim. **7** And he said, Take it up to thee. So he put out his <sup>i</sup>hand, and took it.

**8** Now the <sup>j</sup>king of <sup>k</sup>Syr-ā-ēl was <sup>l</sup>warring against <sup>m</sup>Is-ṣ-ra-ēl; and he took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my <sup>n</sup>camp. **9** And <sup>o</sup>the man of God sent unto the king of Is-ṣ-ra-ēl, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syr-ā-ānš are coming down. **10** And the king of Is-ṣ-ra-ēl sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of; and he <sup>p</sup>saved himself there, not once nor twice. **11** And the <sup>q</sup>heart of the king of Syr-ā-ā was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not show me which of us is for the king of Is-ṣ-ra-ēl? **12** And one of his servants said, Nay, my lord, O king; but Ē-lī-shā, the prophet that is

in Is-ṣ-ra-ēl, <sup>r</sup>telleth the king of Is-ṣ-ra-ēl the words that thou speakest in thy <sup>s</sup>bedchamber. **13** And he said, Go and see where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in <sup>t</sup>Dō-thān.

**14** Therefore sent he thither <sup>u</sup>horses, and <sup>v</sup>chariots, and a great host: and they came by <sup>w</sup>night, and compassed the <sup>x</sup>city about. **15** And when the <sup>y</sup>servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host with horses and chariots was round about the city. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do? **16** And he answered, <sup>z</sup>Fear not; for <sup>aa</sup>they that are with us are more than they that are with them. **17** And Ē-lī-shā prayed, and said, Je-hō-ṣāh, <sup>ab</sup>I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And <sup>ac</sup>Je-hō-ṣāh opened the <sup>ad</sup>eyes of the young man; <sup>ae</sup>and he saw: and, behold, the <sup>af</sup>mountain was full of <sup>ag</sup>horses and chariots of <sup>ah</sup>fire round about Ē-lī-shā. **18** And when they came down to him, Ē-lī-shā prayed unto Je-hō-ṣāh, and said, Smite this <sup>ai</sup>people, I pray thee, with <sup>aj</sup>blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Ē-lī-shā. **19** And Ē-lī-shā said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. And he led them to <sup>ak</sup>Sā-mā-rā-ā.

**12**  
Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
11 Ki. 17:13.  
See "Bed,"  
Deut. 3:11.

**13**  
Gen. 37:17.

**14**  
See "Animals," Gen.  
2:20.  
Chariot,  
1 Ki. 20:1.  
Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
City, Gen.  
4:17.

**15**  
Or, minister.

**16**  
Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
11 Chr. 32:7, 8;  
Rom. 8:31.  
Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

**17**  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
See v. 20.  
Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
Vision, Num.  
12:6.  
Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.  
Ch. 2:11; Ps.  
68:17; Zech.  
6:1, 7.  
Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

**18**  
Heb. nation.  
Blindness,  
1 Sam. 4:15.

**19**  
Samarita,  
1 Ki. 18:2.

Var. Read.—V. 4. cut down—felled, KIT. V. 8. Now—And; While, KIT. V. 8, 11, 12. servants—generals, KIT. V. 9. for thither . . . down—for there they of Aram are to ambush, KIT. V. 10. saved—guarded himself (i.e. by setting a watch), Var. KIT. V. 11. And . . . troubled—And the king of Aram became much excited, KIT. will . . . Israel—Can you not then tell me which of ours betrayed us to the king, KIT. V. 17. young man—servant, KIT. V. 18. word—prayer, KIT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 8. shall . . . camp—shall ye hide yourselves, Pesh. Th. Kto. (L.), KIT.; let us set on an ambush, SKI. V. 9. are coming down—hide themselves, Pesh. Th. Bo. Kto. (L.); are in ambush, KIT. V. 11. which . . . for—who has betrayed me to (Possibly originally, which of us is betraying me to the king of Israel?), SKI. KIT. V. 15. And forth—And he, Elisha, rose early the following day in the morning and went out. Emendation by Kto., partly supported by Sept. (Luc.), SKI.; And when he (the servant of the man of God) came forth early the next morning, KIT.

20  
a See v. 17.

21  
b Elisha, I Ki. 19:18.  
c Ch. 2:12; 5:13; 8:9.

22  
d Deut. 20:11-16; II Chr. 28:8-15.  
e Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
f Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
g See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
h Rom. 12:20.  
i Treatment of Enemies, Job 31:29.  
j Enemy, See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
k Bread, Gen. 3:19.

23  
l Food, Gen. 9:3.  
m Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
n Ch. 5:2; 24:2.  
o Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
p Land, Gen. 32:15.  
q Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

24  
r Ben-hadad, I Ki. 20:1.  
s War, Josh. 22:12.  
t Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

25  
u Famine, I Sam. 7:8.  
v Asses, Num. 31:34.  
w Head, Pr. 20:29.  
x Money, Ex. 12:44.  
y Or, shekels.  
z Silver, Job 22:25.  
a Dove, Gen. 8:10.

26  
a King, Deut. 17:15.  
b Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
c Woman, Ruth 3:9.

27  
2 Or, Nay, let Jehovah help thee!  
d Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.

20 And it came to pass, "when they were come into Sā-mā-rī-ā, that Ê-lī-shā said, Jē-hō-vāh, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And Jē-hō-vāh opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Sā-mā-rī-ā. 21 And the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl said unto Ê-lī-shā, when he saw them, "My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them? 22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: "wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken "captive with thy 'sword and with thy 'bow? "h' 'set k bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master. 23 And he prepared great 'provision for them; and when they had "eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. And "the bands of 'Syr-ī-ā came no more into the 'land of 'Iṣ-rā-ēl.

24 And it came to pass after this, that 'Bēn-hā-dād king of Syr-ī-ā gathered all his host, and went up, and "besieged 'Sā-mā-rī-ā. 25 And there was a great "famine in Sā-mā-rī-ā: and, behold, they besieged it, until an "ass's "head was sold for fourscore "pieces of 'silver, and the fourth part of a kab of "dove's dung for five pieces of silver. 26 And as the "king of Iṣ-rā-ēl was passing by upon the 'wall, there cried a 'woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king. 27 And he said, "If Jē-hō-vāh do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the "threshing-floor, or out of the

Var. Read.—V. 22. bread—food, KIT. V. 23. provision—meal, KIT. V. 24. Syria—Aram, KIT. V. 27. If Jehovah do not—So KIT.; If the Lord do not, Ex. Th. Ke. (surrender), a. marg.; text hard. V. 32. But—Now, shut—lock, KIT. hold . . . him—keep him off with the door, i.e. by pressing against it; And put yourselves firmly against the door against him, KIT. Chap. 7.—Vs. 1, 16, 18. measure—seah, Var.

'winepress? 28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, 'Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow. 29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him; and she hath hid her son. 30 And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that "he rent his clothes (now he was passing by upon the wall); and the people looked, and, behold, he had "sackcloth within upon his 'flesh. 31 Then he said, "God do so to me, and more also, if the head of Ê-lī-shā the son of Shā-phāt shall stand on him this day.

32 But Ê-lī-shā was sitting in his 'house, and "the elders were sitting with him; and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the "messenger came to him, he said to the elders, "See ye how this son of a "murderer hath sent to take away my head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the 'door, and "hold the door fast against him: is not the sound of his master's "feet behind him? 33 And while he was yet talking with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, 'Behold, this evil is of Jē-hō-vāh; why should I wait for

7 Jē-hō-vāh any longer? 1 And Ê-lī-shā said, Hear ye the "word of Jē-hō-vāh: thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, "To-morrow about this time shall a "meas-

KIT. (I Ki. 18:32). shall be sold—will cost, KIT.

Var. Read.—V. 22. hast taken—hast not taken, Sept. (Luc.), SKI. KIT. V. 25. fourscore pieces—fifty shekels, Sept. SKI.; fourscore shekels, KIT. dove's dung—carob-pods. Conjecture by Cheyne (L), SKI. V. 30. passing by—So KIT.; standing by, Sept. SKI. V. 33. messenger—King, Ex. Gr. Wc. Sta. Klo. KIT.

c Winepress, Lev. 10:9.  
28  
f Human Flesh eaten, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

30  
g Clothes rent in Mourning, Job 33:19.  
h Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
i Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

31  
j Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
k Ruth 1:17; I Ki. 19:2.

32  
l House, Deut. 24:10.  
m Ex. 8:1; 14:1; 20:1.  
n Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
o Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
p I Ki. 18:4, 13, 14; 21:10, 13.  
q Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
r Door, Ex. 12:22.  
3 Heb. thrust him back with the door.  
s Feet, Gen. 18:4.

33  
t Is. 8:21; Jer. 2:25.

1  
u Word of God, John 6:63.  
v See v. 18.  
w Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
4 Heb. seah.

1 See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
2 Commerce,  
Pr. 31:14.  
3 See "Money,"  
Ec. 12:44.  
4 Barley, Deut.  
8:8.  
5 Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
6 Samaria, I Ki.  
18:2.

2  
1 Captain,  
Num. 2:3.  
2 Gen. 7:11;  
Mal. 3:10.  
3 Window,  
I Sam. 19:12.  
4 Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.  
5 Eyes, Pa.  
17:8.

3  
1 Leprosy, Lev.  
13:2.  
2 Death, Rom.  
5:12.

4  
1 City, Gen.  
4:17.  
2 Ch. 6:24.  
3 Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.

5  
1 Light, Pa.  
7:16.  
2 Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
3 Syria, Gen.  
25:20.

6  
1 II Sam. 5:24.  
2 Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
3 Chariot,  
I Ki. 20:1.  
4 See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
5 King, Deut.  
17:15.  
6 Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
7 I Ki. 10:29.  
8 Hittites, Gen.  
26:34.  
9 II Chr. 12:2, 3;  
Is. 31:1; 36:9.  
10 Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

7  
1 Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
2 Tents, Num.  
24:5.  
3 Asses, Num.  
31:34.

ure of fine <sup>a</sup> flour be <sup>b</sup> sold for a  
'shēk-ēl, and two measures of  
barley for a shēk-ēl, in the  
<sup>c</sup> gate of 'Sā-mā-rī-ā. 2 Then  
the <sup>d</sup> captain on whose hand the  
king leaned answered the man  
of God, and said, Behold, <sup>e</sup> if  
Jē-hō-vāh should make <sup>f</sup> win-  
dows in <sup>g</sup> heaven, might this  
thing be? And he said, Behold,  
thou shalt see it with thine <sup>h</sup> eyes,  
but shalt not eat thereof.

3 Now there were four <sup>i</sup> lep-  
rous men at the entrance of the  
gate: and they said one to an-  
other, Why sit we here until we  
<sup>j</sup> die? 4 If we say, We will enter  
into the <sup>k</sup> city, then the famine  
is in the city, and we shall die  
there; and if we sit still here, we  
die also. Now therefore come,  
and let us fall unto <sup>l</sup> the host of the  
Syr-ī-ānš: if they <sup>m</sup> save us alive,  
we shall live; and if they kill us,  
we shall but die. 5 And they  
rose up in the <sup>n</sup> twilight, to go  
unto the <sup>o</sup> camp of the 'Syr-ī-  
ānš; and when they were come  
to the outermost part of the  
camp of the Syr-ī-ānš, behold,  
there was no man there. 6 For  
<sup>p</sup> the Lord had made the host  
of the Syr-ī-ānš to hear a noise  
of <sup>q</sup> chariots, and a noise of  
<sup>r</sup> horses, even the noise of a great  
host: and they said one to an-  
other, Lo, the <sup>s</sup> king of Is-rā-ēl  
hath hired against us <sup>t</sup> the kings  
of the <sup>u</sup> Hīt-tites, and <sup>v</sup> the kings  
of the 'Ē-gyp-tiānš, to come  
upon us. 7 Wherefore they  
arose and <sup>w</sup> fled in the twilight,  
and left their <sup>x</sup> tents, and their

Var. Read.—Vs. 2, 17. captain—knight  
(II Sam. 23:8, 13), Var. KIT. Vs. 4, 5.  
host—camp, KIT. V. 6. Egyptians—  
Muzri, KIT. V. 8. hid it—buried it, KIT.  
V. 9. punishment—guilt, Var. KIT.  
household—palace, KIT. V. 10. porter  
—watchman, KIT. V. 12. show—tell,  
KIT. field—neighborhood, KIT. saying  
—thanking, KIT. V. 13. five—a half dozen,  
KIT. in the city—here, KIT. behold  
—consumed—so, KIT.; behold they  
are as all the multitude that are consumed,  
SKI.

horses, and their <sup>y</sup> asses, even the  
camp as it was, and fled for their  
<sup>z</sup> life. 8 And when these lepers  
came to the outermost part of the  
camp, they went into one tent,  
and did eat and drink, and <sup>aa</sup> car-  
ried thence <sup>ab</sup> silver, and <sup>ac</sup> gold, and  
<sup>ad</sup> raiment, and went and hid it;  
and they came back, and entered  
into another tent, and carried  
thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to an-  
other, We do not well; this day  
is a day of good <sup>ae</sup> tidings, and  
we hold our peace: if we tarry  
till the <sup>af</sup> morning light, <sup>ag</sup> pun-  
ishment will overtake us; now  
therefore come, let us go and  
<sup>ah</sup> tell the king's <sup>ai</sup> household. 10  
So they came and called unto  
the <sup>aj</sup> porter of the city; and they  
told them, saying, We came to  
the camp of the Syr-ī-ānš, and,  
behold, there was no man there,  
neither <sup>ak</sup> voice of man, but the  
horses tied, and the asses tied,  
and the tents as they were. 11  
And <sup>al</sup> he called the porters; and  
they told it to the king's house-  
hold within. 12 And the king  
arose in the <sup>am</sup> night, and said  
unto his servants, I will now  
show you what the Syr-ī-ānš  
have done to us. They know  
that <sup>an</sup> we are hungry; therefore  
are they gone out of the camp  
<sup>ao</sup> to hide themselves in the <sup>ap</sup> field,  
saying, When they come out of  
the city, we shall take them  
alive, and get into the city. 13  
And one of his servants an-  
swered and said, Let some take,  
I pray thee, five of the horses  
that remain, which are left <sup>aq</sup> in  
the city (behold, they are as all

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 6. the Egy-  
ptians—Probably, Muzri (i.e. Cappadocia),  
as in I Ki. 10:28, SKI. Muzri, KIT.  
V. 9. punishment . . . us—guilt will be  
incurred by us, Vulg. SKI. KIT. V. 10.  
porter—porters, SKI.; watchmen, KIT.  
V. 13. which—omit, SKI.; which are left  
in the city, KIT.

<sup>a</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
8  
<sup>h</sup> Josh. 7:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Silver, Job  
22:25.  
<sup>j</sup> Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
<sup>k</sup> Clothing, Job  
31:19.

9  
<sup>l</sup> Tidings, Rom.  
15:21.  
<sup>m</sup> Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, our in-  
iquity will find  
us out.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 6:30.  
<sup>p</sup> Household,  
Pr. 31:27.

10  
<sup>2</sup> Or, porters.  
<sup>q</sup> Voice, Gen.  
27:22.

11  
<sup>3</sup> Or, the porters  
called.

12  
<sup>r</sup> Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Hunger, Deut.  
8:3.  
<sup>t</sup> Josh. 8:4-12.  
<sup>u</sup> Field, Num.  
20:17.

13  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. in it.

13  
a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

14  
b Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
c Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
d See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
e Syria, Gen. 25:20.

15  
f Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
g Clothing, Job 31:19.  
h Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
i Messengers, Mal. 2:7.

16  
j Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
k See v. 1.  
l Measure, Ex. 36:9.  
m Money, Ex. 12:44.  
n Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
o Word of God, John 6:63.

17  
p See v. 2.  
q See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
r Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
s Death, Rom. 5:12.  
t Ch. 6:32.

18  
u Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

the multitude of <sup>a</sup>İs-râ-ël that are left in it; behold, they are as all the multitude of İs-râ-ël that are consumed); and let us send and see. 14 They took therefore two <sup>b</sup>chariots with <sup>c</sup>horses; and the king sent after the <sup>d</sup>host of the <sup>e</sup>Sÿr-ı-ânş, saying, Go and see. 15 And they went after them unto the <sup>f</sup>Jordan: and, lo, all the way was full of <sup>g</sup>garments and <sup>h</sup>vessels, which the Sÿr-ı-ânş had cast away in their haste. And the <sup>i</sup>'messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and <sup>k</sup>plundered the camp of the Sÿr-ı-ânş. So a <sup>l</sup>'measure of fine flour was sold for a <sup>m</sup>shêk'ël, and two measures of <sup>n</sup>'barley for a shêk'ël, according to the <sup>o</sup>word of Jê-hô'vâh. 17 And the king appointed <sup>p</sup>the captain <sup>q</sup>on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the <sup>r</sup>'gate: and the people trod upon him in the gate, and he <sup>s</sup>died as the man of God had said, <sup>t</sup>'who spake when the king came down to him. 18 And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shêk'ël, and a measure of fine flour for a shêk'ël, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of <sup>u</sup>Sâ-mâ'r-â; 19 and that captain answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if Jê-hô'vâh should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof: 20 it came to pass even so unto him; for the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died.

Var. Rend.—V. 15, the Jordan—Jordan, a. V. 16, plundered—spoiled, a. sold for—cost, KIT. Chap. 8.—V. 1, sojourn—sojourn—go out among strangers wherever it might be, KIT. It . . . come—possibly, it actually came, SKI.; it shall break forth, KIT. V. 3, she went land—and she went on the way to call upon the king for her household and

8 Now <sup>v</sup>Ë-li'şâ had spoken unto <sup>w</sup>the woman, whose <sup>x</sup>son he had restored to <sup>y</sup>life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thy <sup>z</sup>'household, and <sup>y</sup>sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô'vâh hath called for a <sup>b</sup>'famine; and <sup>c</sup>it shall also come upon the <sup>d</sup>'land <sup>e</sup>seven years. 2 And the woman arose, and did according to the word of the man of God; and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the <sup>f</sup>Phî-lis'tîneş seven years. 3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Phî-lis'tîneş: and she went forth to cry unto the <sup>g</sup>king for her <sup>h</sup>'house and for her land. 4 Now the king was talking with <sup>i</sup>Gê-hâ'zî the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Ë-li'şâ hath done. 5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored to life him that was dead, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gê-hâ'zî said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Ë-li'şâ restored to life. 6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain <sup>j</sup>officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the <sup>k</sup>'fruits of the <sup>l</sup>'field since the <sup>m</sup>'day that she left the land, even until now.

7 And Ë-li'şâ came to <sup>n</sup>Dâ-mâs'eûs; and <sup>o</sup>Bên-hâ'dâd the king of Sÿr-ı-â was <sup>p</sup>'sick; and

for her land, KIT. V. 4, great things—wonderful deeds, KIT. V. 5, land—fields, KIT. V. 6, officer—courtier, lit. eunuch; chamberlain, KIT. V. 7, Syria—Aram, KIT.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 8.—V. 5, him . . . dead—So KIT.; a child that was dead, Sept. (p) SKI.

1  
v Elisha, I Ki. 18:1.  
w Ch. 4:18, 31-35.  
x Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
y Son, Gen. 21:19.  
z Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
a Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
b Life, Gen. 2:7.  
c Household, Pr. 31:27.  
d Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
e Ps. 105:16; Hag. 1:11.  
f Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Famine, I Sam. 7:6.  
h Gen. 41:27, 54.  
i Land, Gen. 23:15.  
j Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
k Year, Lev. 25:8.

2  
l Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

3  
m King, Deut. 17:15.  
n House, Deut. 24:10.

4  
o Gehazi, II Ki. 4:12.

6  
1 Or, eunuch.  
p Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
q Field, Num. 20:17.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.

7  
s Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.  
t Ben-hadad, I Ki. 20:1.  
u See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

- 7  
a Ch. 5:20.  
8  
b I Ki. 19:15, 17.  
c Present.  
d II Sam. 8:10.  
e Prophet.  
f II Ki. 17:13.  
g Ch. 1:2.

- 9  
h Heb. in his hand.  
i Or. and.  
j Goods, Num. 31:9.  
k See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
l Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
m Ch. 5:13.

- 10  
n Another reading is, say, Thou shalt not recover; for Jehorah, &c.  
o Inspiration of Prophets.  
p II Ki. 17:13.

- 11  
q Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
r Mourning.  
s John 11:35.

- 12  
t Ch. 10:32, 33; 12:17; 13:3, 7.  
u Evil, Ps. 95:10.  
v See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
w Fortifications, Nab. 3:14.  
x Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
y Sword, Ju. 2:20.  
z Ch. 15:16; Nab. 3:10.  
aa Children, Gen. 3:16.  
ab Women, Ruth 3:9.

- 13  
ac Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
ad I Sam. 17:43; II Sam. 9:8.  
ae Dog, Deut. 23:18.  
af I Ki. 19:15.

it was told him, saying, "The man of God is come hither. 8 And the king said unto 'Hāz'ā-ēl, Take a 'present in thy hand, and go, meet the 'man of God, and 'inquire of Jē-hō'vāh by him, saying, Shall I recover of this sickness? 9 So Hāz'ā-ēl went to meet him, and took a present 'with him, 'even of 'every good thing of Dā-mās'cūs, forty 'camels' 'burden, and came and stood before him, and said, 'Thy son Bēn-hā-dād king of Sūr'ā-ā hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this sickness? 10 And Ē-lī-shā said unto him, Go, 'say unto him, Thou shalt surely recover; howbeit 'Jē-hō'vāh hath showed me that he shall surely die. 11 And he settled his countenance stedfastly upon him, until he was 'ashamed: and the man of God 'wept. 12 And Hāz'ā-ēl said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because "I know the "evil that thou wilt do unto the children of 'Is'rā-ēl: their "strongholds wilt thou set on 'fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the 'sword, and 'wilt dash in pieces their 'little ones, and rip up their "women with child. 13 And Hāz'ā-ēl said, But what is thy 'servant, "who is but a "dog, that he should do this great thing? And Ē-lī-shā answered, 'Jē-hō'vāh hath showed me that thou shalt be king over Sūr'ā-ā. 14 Then he departed

Var. Rend.—V. 8. in thy hand—Omit, KIT. V. 9. even—and. every good thing—all kinds of costly things, KIT. and came—when he came, KIT. V. 13. servant . . . dog—thy servant the dog, Var. KIT. V. 15. coverlet—Perhaps, the coverlet (lit. woven cloth), Th. Bā.; bed-covering (?), KIT. V. 20. in his days—in his time, KIT. over themselves—at their head, KIT. V. 21. people—i.e. men of Judah, people fled to their tents—the hosts fled to their homes, KIT. by night—i.e. Joram was surrounded by the Edomites in the mountains, and tried to cut his way through by night, Ev. Th.; in the night, KIT.

from Ē-lī-shā, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Ē-lī-shā to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou wouldest surely recover. 15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took the 'coverlet, and dipped it in 'water, and spread it on his 'face, 'so that he died: and Hāz'ā-ēl reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fifth year of 'Jō'rām the son of 'Ā'hāb 'king of Is'rā-ēl, 'Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt being then 'king of Jū'dāh, Jē-hō'rām the son of Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt king of Jū'dāh began to reign. 17 'Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in 'Jē-ru'sa-lēm. 18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Is'rā-ēl, as did the 'house of Ā'hāb: for he had 'the daughter of Ā'hāb to "a wife; and he "did that which was evil in the sight of Jē-hō'vāh. 19 'Howbeit Jē-hō'vāh would not destroy Jū'dāh, for 'David his servant's sake, "as he promised him to give unto him a 'lamp 'for his children alway.

20 In his days 'Ē'dōm revolted from under the hand of Jū'dāh, and made a king over themselves. 21 Then Jō'rām passed over to Zā'ūr, and all his 'chariots with him: and he rose up by "night, and smote the Ē'dōm-ites that compassed him about, and the 'captains of the chariots; and 'a the people 'fled to their 'tents. 22 "So Ē'dōm

Var. Rend.—V. 13. showed . . . Syria—made me see thee as King over Syria, SKI. KIT. V. 16. Jehoshaphat Judah—So KIT.; Omit, a few Heb. MSS. and many editions, Sept. (ed. Ald., MSS.) Pesh., many MSS. of Vulg., Kenn. DeW. Th. We. Kamp. Klo. SKI. a lamp—for, So Heb. text, r; a light, and, Sept. Vulg. Targ. and II Chr. 21:7. for his children—before him, SKI. Klo.; before his face, KIT. V. 21. Zair—So KIT.; into Seir, Vulg. Th. (l.); to Zoar, Gr. (virtually Ev. and formerly Hi.), smite . . . Edomites—So KIT.; Edomites which compassed him—smote him, Gr. somewhat similarly, Hi. Sta.

- 15  
z See "Bed," Deut. 3:11.  
a Water, Ps. 95:5.  
b Face, Is. 6:2.  
c Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 16  
d See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
e Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.  
f King, Deut. 17:15.  
g Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
h Kingdom of Judah, II Ki. 12:23.

- 17  
i II Chr. 21:5-10.  
j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 18  
k House, Deut. 24:10.  
l See v. 27.  
m Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
n Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
o Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
q Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

- 19  
r See "Promises concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
s See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
t David, I Sam. 17:12.  
u II Sam. 7:12, 15; I Ki. 11:36.  
v Lamp, Ex. 25:7.  
4 Another reading is, and to his children.

- 20  
w Edom, Num. 20:18.

- 21  
x Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
y Night, Ps. 19:2.  
z Captain, Num. 2:3.  
a II Sam. 18:17; 19:8.  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
c Tent, Num. 24:5.

- 22  
d Gen. 27:40.

**22**  
a Libnah, Num.  
33:21.

**23**  
b Book, Eccl.  
12:12.

**24**  
c Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
d Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
e II Chr. 21:20.  
f Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
g City, Gen.  
4:17.  
h Ahasiah,  
II Ki. 1:2.

**25**  
i II Chr. 22:1-6.

**26**  
j Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
k Name, Acts  
16:18.  
l Or, grand-  
daughter.  
See v. 18.  
m Omri, I Ki.  
16:25.

**28**  
m War, Josh.  
22:12.  
n See v. 15.  
o Wound, Job  
34:6.

**29**  
p Ch. 9:15.  
q Healing, Jer.  
30:13.  
r Jezreel, Josh.  
15:56.  
s Ramah, Jer.  
31:15.

revolted from under the hand of Jū-dāh unto this day. Then did <sup>a</sup>Lib-nāh revolt at the same time. 23 And the rest of the acts of Jō-rām, and all that he did, are they not written in the <sup>b</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh? 24 And Jō-rām <sup>c</sup> slept with his fathers, and <sup>d</sup> was buried with his <sup>e</sup> fathers in the <sup>f</sup> city of David; and <sup>h</sup> Ā-hā-zī-āh his son reigned in his stead.

25 <sup>i</sup> In the twelfth year of Jō-rām the son of Ā-hāb king of Iṣ-rā-ēl did Ā-hā-zī-āh the son of Jē-hō-rām king of Jū-dāh begin to reign. 26 Two and twenty years old was Ā-hā-zī-āh when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. And his <sup>j</sup> mother's <sup>k</sup> name was Āth-ā-lī-āh the <sup>l</sup> daughter of <sup>m</sup> Om-ri king of Iṣ-rā-ēl. 27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ā-hāb, and did that which was evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh, as did the house of Ā-hāb; for he was the son-in-law of the house of Ā-hāb. 28 And he went with Jō-rām the son of Ā-hāb to <sup>n</sup> war against <sup>o</sup> Hāz-ā-ēl king of Sūr-ā at Rā-mōth-gīl-ē-ād: and the Sūr-ā-ānṣ <sup>p</sup> wounded Jō-rām. 29 And <sup>q</sup> king Jō-rām returned to be <sup>r</sup> healed in <sup>s</sup> Jēz-rē-ēl of the wounds which the Sūr-ā-ānṣ had given him at <sup>t</sup> Rā-māh, when he fought against Hāz-ā-ēl king of

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—Va. 1. 3. vial—flask, KIT. V. 2. and go . . . brethren—And when you come to him, tell him to get up from the circle of his companions, KIT. V. 4. even . . . prophet—even the prophet's young man. *Ev. Th. Ba. Ke.* the young man servant of the prophet, KIT.

Sūr-ā. And Ā-hā-zī-āh the son of Jē-hō-rām king of Jū-dāh went down to see Jō-rām the son of Ā-hāb in Jēz-rē-ēl, because he was sick.

**9** And Ē-lī-shā the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets, and said unto him, <sup>u</sup> Gird up thy <sup>v</sup> loins, and <sup>w</sup> take this <sup>x</sup> vial of <sup>y</sup> oil in thy hand, and go to <sup>z</sup> Rā-mōth-gīl-ē-ād. 2 And when thou comest thither, look out there <sup>1</sup> Jē-hū the son of <sup>2</sup> Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt the son of Nīm-shī, and go in, and <sup>a</sup> make him arise up from among his <sup>b</sup> brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber. 3 Then take the vial of oil, and pour it on his <sup>c</sup> head, and say, <sup>d</sup> Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>e</sup> I have <sup>f</sup> anointed thee king over Iṣ-rā-ēl. Then open the <sup>g</sup> door, and flee, and tarry not. 4 So the young man, even <sup>h</sup> the young man the prophet, went to <sup>i</sup> Rā-mōth-gīl-ē-ād. 5 And when he came, behold, the <sup>j</sup> captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jē-hū said, Unto which of us all? And he said, To thee, O captain. 6 And he arose, and went into the <sup>k</sup> house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, I have anointed thee king over the people of Jē-hō-vāh, even over Iṣ-rā-ēl. 7 And thou shalt smite the house of <sup>l</sup> Ā-hāb thy master, <sup>m</sup> that I may <sup>n</sup> avenge <sup>o</sup> the blood of my servants the prophets, and the

**1**  
t Ch. 4:29.  
u Loins, Is. 11:5;  
v I Sam. 10:1;  
16:1; I Ki.  
1:39.  
w Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
z Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.

**2**  
v Jehu, I Ki.  
16:1.  
z Jehoshaphat,  
II Chr. 17:1.  
a Vs. 5, 11.  
b Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.

**3**  
c Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
d Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
e II Chr. 22:7.  
f Anointing, Pa.  
2:2.  
g Door, Ex.  
12:22.

**4**  
h See v. 1.  
i Ramoth-  
gilead, II Ki.  
9:1.

**5**  
j Captain,  
Num. 2:3.

**6**  
k House, Deut.  
24:10.

**7**  
l Ahab, I Ki.  
19:1.  
m Deut. 32:25.  
n Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.  
p I Ki. 18:4;  
21:15, 21, 25.  
q Blood, Lev.  
17:11.

\* RAMOTH-GILEAD: Called also Ramah.—II Ki. 8:29; II Chr. 22:6. Said to be the present Es-Salt. A great Frontier Fortress on the East of the Jordan commanding Arkeb and the Jair Towns. It was the Rallying Place of the Trans-Jordanic Tribes.

It was also the Central City of Refuge on the Eastern Border for the Tribe of Gad.—Deut. 4:43; Josh. 20:8; 21:38; I Chr. 6:80. It was constantly a Point of Contention between Syria and Israel.—I Ki. 22:3. It was formerly the Dividing Line between Laban and Jacob.—Gen. 31:48-52.

Ahab, King of Israel, lost his life trying to capture it.—I Ki. 22:29-37; II Chr. 18:33-34.

Joram recovered it from Syrians, but was wounded there.—II Ki. 8:28; 9:14-15; II Chr. 22:5-6.

The Constant Question during the Reigns of Ahab, Ahaziah and Joram was, "Is it Peace in Ramoth-Gilead?"—II Ki. 9:17-19.

Jehu was anointed there by a Young Prophet under Direction of Elisha.—II Ki. 9:1-6. The Fortress was occupied by Solomon's Commissariat Officer.—I Ki. 4:13. See "Gilead"—Num. 32:1.



7

a Va. 32-37.  
b Jezabel, II Ki. 9:30.

8

c Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.  
d Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
e Ch. 10:17;  
f I Ki. 21:21;  
g I Sam. 25:22.  
h Male Children, Gen. 3:16.  
i Ch. 14:26;  
j Deut. 32:36.

9

k I Ki. 14:10, 11:15-29.  
l See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
m Jeroboam, I Ki. 11:31.  
n Baasha, I Ki. 15:27.  
o Abijah, I Sam. 14:3.

10

p Va. 25, 36;  
q I Ki. 21:23.  
r Dog, Deut. 23:18.  
s Jezebel, Josh. 15:56.  
t See "Burial," II Chr. 16:14.

11

u Jehu, I Ki. 16:1.  
v Va. 17, 19, 22.  
w Insanity, I Sam. 21:15.  
x Jer. 29:26;  
y Hos. 9:7; Mk. 3:21.

12

z Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
aa Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

13

ab Mt. 21:7, 8;  
ac Mk. 11:7, 8.  
ad Clothing, Job 31:19.  
ae Or, on the bare steps.  
af Trumpet, Num. 10:2.

14

ag Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
ah Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
ai Ch. 6:28; I Ki. 22:2.  
aj Ramoth-Gilead, II Ki. 9:1.

15

ak Heb. *Jehoram*, and in vs. 17, 21, 22, 23, 24).  
al Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
am Wound, Job 34:6.

blood of all the servants of Jehu, at the hand of Jehu. 8 For the whole house of Ahaz shall perish; and I will cut off from Ahaz every man-child, and him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel. 9 And I will make the house of Ahaz like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Amihai. 10 And the dogs shall eat Jehu in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and what his talk was. 12 And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith Jehu, I have anointed thee king over Israel. 13 Then they hastened, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew the trumpet, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimsi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram was keeping Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria; 15 but king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the

Syr'ians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If this be your mind, then let none escape and go forth out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel. 16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 Now the watchman was standing on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take a horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace? 18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not back. 19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, who came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. 20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not back: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimsi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, Make ready. And they made ready

V. 15. If . . . mind—If your mind be with me, i.e. if you are heartily on my side, Sept. SKI.; If this suits (pleases) you, KIT. V. 17, was standing—stood, a. and he spied . . . company—Now when he saw the dust cloud at the coming of Jehu, he said: I see a dust cloud of people, KIT. company—i.e. abundance, cf. Is. 60:6; Ex. 26:10; dust-cloud, Sept. SKI. Vs. 18, 20, back—again, a. Is it peace—Is it well, SKI.; Is it a peaceful purpose, KIT. V. 20, furiously—like a madman, KIT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 11, one said—they said, SEPT. SKI. KIT. V. 14, Now Joram—Now Jehu, Gr.; But Joram, KIT. V. 27, to Gur—of the ravine, Sept. SKI.; ascent of Gur, KIT.

o Hazael, II Ki. 8:8.  
h Mind, Job 38:36.  
i City, Gen. 4:17.

16

j Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
k Ahaziah, II Ki. 1:2.

17

l Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.  
m Tower, Ju. 9:47.  
n Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
o Or, Is all well?  
p Peace, Pr. 17:1.

18

q Messenger, Mal. 2:7.

19

r King, Deut. 17:15.

20

s II Sam. 18:27.  
t Jehu, I Ki. 16:1.

21

u Or, Yoke.

**11**  
*a* "King-  
 dom of  
 Israel," I Ki.  
 11:11.  
*b* II Chr. 22:7.  
*c* V. 26; I Ki.  
 21:1-7, 15-19.  
*d* Naboth, I Ki.  
 21:1.  
*e* Jezebel, Josh.  
 15:56.  
**22**  
*f* I Ki. 16:30-  
 33; 18:19;  
 II Chr. 21:13.  
*g* Fornication,  
 Deut. 22:21.  
*h* Mother, Deut.  
 5:16.  
*i* Jezebel, II Ki.  
 9:30.  
*j* See "Magic,"  
 Dan. 5:11.

**23**  
*k* Ch. 11:14.  
*l* Treachery,  
 Jer. 9:8.

**24**  
*m* I Ki. 22:34.  
*n* Archery,  
 I Sam. 20:20.  
*1* Heb. *filled his  
 hand with the  
 bow.*  
*o* Murderer,  
 Num. 35:16.  
*p* Arms, Ju.  
 15:14.  
*q* Heart, Acts  
 15:9.

**25**  
*r* Captain,  
 Num. 2:3.  
*s* I Ki. 21:1.  
*t* Field, Num.  
 20:17.  
*u* Ahab, I Ki.  
 19:1.  
*v* I Ki. 21:19;  
 24, 29.  
*w* Vengeance of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
*2* Or, *uttered this  
 oracle against  
 him.*  
*x* Burden, Ps.  
 55:22.

**26**  
*y* I Ki. 21:13.  
*z* Blood, Lev.  
 17:11.  
*a* Death Penalty  
 for Violation  
 of Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.  
*b* Punishment,  
 Gen. 39:20.  
*c* Or, *portion.*  
*d* Ground, Gen.  
 33:19.  
*e* Word of God,  
 John 6:63.

**27**  
*f* II Chr. 22:7, 9.  
*g* See "Garden,"  
 Deut. 11:10.

his chariot. <sup>a</sup> And Jō-rām king of Is-rā-ēl and Ā-hā-zī-āh king of Jū-dāh went out, each in his chariot, and they went out to meet Jē-hū, and found him in the portion of <sup>c</sup> Nā-bōth the <sup>e</sup> Jēz-rē-ēl-ite. 22 And it came to pass, when Jō-rām saw Jē-hū, that he said, Is it peace, Jē-hū? And he answered, What peace, <sup>i</sup> so long as the <sup>g</sup> whoredoms of thy <sup>h</sup> mother <sup>j</sup> Jēz-ē-bēl and her <sup>i</sup> witchcrafts are so many? 23 And Jō-rām turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ā-hā-zī-āh, <sup>k</sup> 'There is treachery, O Ā-hā-zī-āh. 24 And <sup>m</sup> Jē-hū <sup>n</sup> 'drew his bow with his full strength, and <sup>o</sup> smote Jō-rām between his <sup>p</sup> arms; and the arrow went out at his <sup>q</sup> heart, and he sunk down in his chariot. 25 Then said Jē-hū to Bīd-kār his <sup>r</sup> captain, Take up, and <sup>s</sup> cast him in the portion of the <sup>t</sup> field of Nā-bōth the Jēz-rē-ēl-ite; for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after <sup>u</sup> Ā-hāb his father, <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> Jē-hō-l-vāh <sup>2</sup> laid this <sup>x</sup> burden upon him: 26 Surely <sup>y</sup> I have seen yesterday the <sup>z</sup> blood of Nā-bōth, and the blood of his sons, saith Jē-hō-l-vāh; and <sup>1</sup> I will requite thee in this <sup>2</sup> plat, saith Jē-hō-l-vāh. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of <sup>c</sup> ground, according to the <sup>d</sup> word of Jē-hō-l-vāh.

27 <sup>e</sup> But when Ā-hā-zī-āh the king of Jū-dāh saw this, he fled by the way of the <sup>g</sup> garden-house. And Jē-hū followed

**Var. Rend.**—V. 21. portion—ground; property. KIT. V. 22. her . . . many—her many witchcrafts continue. V. 23. turned . . . hounds—*cf.* I Ki. 22:34. are so many—continue. V. 24. drew strength—took the bow into his hand. SKI. arms—shoulders. KIT. V. 25. captain—adjutant; knight. KIT. for remember—So KIT.; for I remember. SKI. together—So KIT. in pairs. *Ge. Th. Ba.* V. 25. land . . . him—took up this oracle concerning him; see on Is. 13:1. burden—So KIT.; oracle, *lit.* a lifting up (*s.c. of the voice*). Is. 13:1; Zech. 9:1; Mal. 1:1; Jer. 33:33. SKI. V. 26. sons—children. KIT. smote—shot. KIT. V. 27. garden house—or Beth-

after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot: and they *smote him* at the ascent of Gūr, which is by <sup>g</sup> Ib-lē-ām. And he fled to <sup>h</sup> Mē-gīd-dō, and died there. 28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to <sup>i</sup> Je-ryū-sā-lēm, and <sup>j</sup> buried him in his <sup>k</sup> sepulchre with his fathers in the <sup>l</sup> city of <sup>m</sup> David.

29 And in <sup>n</sup> the eleventh year of Jō-rām the son of Ā-hāb began Ā-hā-zī-āh to reign over Jū-dāh.

30 And when Jē-hū was come to Jēz-rē-ēl, <sup>\*</sup> Jēz-ē-bēl heard of it; and <sup>o</sup> she painted her <sup>p</sup> eyes, and attired her <sup>q</sup> head, and looked out at the <sup>r</sup> window. 31 And as Jē-hū entered in at the <sup>s</sup> gate, she said, <sup>t</sup> 'Is it peace, thou Zīm-rī, thy master's murderer? 32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three <sup>u</sup> eunuchs. 33 And he said, Throw her down. <sup>v</sup> So they threw her down; and some of her blood was <sup>w</sup> sprinkled on the <sup>x</sup> wall, and on the horses: and he trod her under <sup>y</sup> foot. 34 And when <sup>z</sup> he was come in, he did <sup>1</sup> eat and drink; and he said, See now to <sup>2</sup> this <sup>3</sup> cursed <sup>d</sup> woman, and bury her; for <sup>e</sup> she is a <sup>f</sup> king's <sup>h</sup> daughter. 35 And they went to bury her; but they found no more of her than the <sup>i</sup> skull, and the <sup>k</sup> feet, and the <sup>l</sup> palms of her hands. 36 Where-

**haggan, Sta. Klo. KIT. Smite . . . also**—Him too! smite him. V. 28. servants—people. KIT. V. 29. *Should be in a parenthesis.* V. 30. she . . . eyes—So KIT.; put her eyes in paint (*lit. antimony*); set . . . antimony. SKI. V. 31. Zimri (*s.e. man like unto Zimri*). V. 32. eunuchs—*i.e.* courtiers; chamberlains. KIT. V. 33. he trod—they (the horses) trod, SKI. KIT.

**\* JEZEBEL.**—Born and reared an Idolater—I Ki. 16:31. Married Ahab, King of Israel.—I Ki. 16:31. Strong-minded—I Ki. 19:1, 2; 21:7. Induced Ahab to build a Temple and Altar to Baal—I Ki. 16:32; 21:25, 26. Wicked—II Ki. 9:22. Zealous in Idolatry—I Ki. 18:4, 13, 19; 19:1, 2. Caused Murder of Naboth—I Ki. 21:5-16. Her Death foretold—I Ki. 21:23; II Ki. 9:10. Fulfilled—II Ki. 9:30-37. Her Name a Synonym for Seduction to Idolatry—Rev. 2:20.

*g* Josh. 17:11;  
 Ju. 1:27.  
*h* Megiddo,  
 Josh. 12:21.

**28**  
*i* Jerusalem,  
 Ju. 1:8.  
*j* Burial, II Chr.  
 16:14.  
*k* Sepulchre,  
 II Ki. 23:16.  
*l* City, Gen.  
 4:17.  
*m* David, II Sam.  
 17:12.

**29**  
*n* Ch. 8:25.

**30**  
*o* Jer. 4:30; Ez.  
 23:40.  
*p* Eyes, Ps.  
 17:8.  
*q* Head, Pr.  
 20:29.  
*r* Window,  
 I Sam. 19:12.

**31**  
*s* Gate, I Sam.  
 23:7.  
*t* Peace, Pr.  
 17:1.  
*4* Or, *Is it well?*

**32**  
*u* Eunuch,  
 II Ki. 20:18.

**33**  
*v* Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
*w* Sprinkle, Ez.  
 36:25.  
*x* Wall, Jer.  
 51:58.  
*y* Foot, Gen.  
 18:4.

**34**  
*z* Jehu, I Ki.  
 16:1.  
*a* Meals, Ruth  
 2:14.  
*b* I Ki. 21:25.  
*c* Curses, Gen.  
 4:11.  
*d* Woman, Ruth  
 3:9.  
*e* I Ki. 16:31.  
*f* King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
*g* Princess,  
 Num. 2:7.  
*h* Daughter, Ju.  
 11:34.

**35**  
*i* See "Head,"  
 Pr. 20:29.  
*j* Bones, Ps.  
 34:20.  
*k* Feet, Gen.  
 18:4.  
*l* See "Hand,"  
 Gen. 16:12.

- 36  
 a Word of God, John 6:63.  
 b Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
 c I Ki. 21:23.  
 d Jezreel, Josh. 15:56.  
 e Dogs, Deut. 23:18.  
 f Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 g Jezebel, II Ki. 9:30.

- 37  
 A Jer. 8:1-3.  
 i Body, Num. 25:8.  
 k Face, Is. 6:2.  
 l Field, Num. 20:17.

- 1  
 i Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.  
 m Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
 n Jehu, I Ki. 16:1.  
 o Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 p Letters, Acts 23:25.  
 q See "Rulers of Israel," Ju. 5:7.  
 r See "Elders of Israel," Ezra 5:5.

- 2  
 i Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
 k See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 m Fortified Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 n Armor, Ju. 15:14.

- 3  
 m Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 z Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 y See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 z House, Deut. 24:10.  
 a Family, Eph. 5:22.

- 4  
 b Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 5  
 c Household, Pr. 31:27.  
 d Ch. 18:14; Josh. 9:8, 11; I Ki. 20:4, 32.  
 e King, Deut. 17:15.

fore they came back, and told him. And he said, This is the word of Jē-hō-vāh, which he spake by his servant ʿĒ-lī-jāh the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jēz-rē-ēl shall the dogs eat the flesh of Jēz-ē-bēl; 37 and the body of Jēz-ē-bēl shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jēz-rē-ēl, so that they shall not say, This is Jēz-ē-bēl.

**10** Now ʿĀ-hāb had seventy sons in Sā-mā-rā. And Jē-chū wrote letters, and sent to Sā-mā-rā, unto the rulers of Jēz-rē-ēl, even the elders, and unto them that brought up the sons of ʿĀ-hāb, saying, 2 And now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fortified city also, and armor; 3 look ye out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house. 4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, the two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand? 5 And he that was over the household, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and they that brought up the children, sent to Jē-chū, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any man king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes. 6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be on my side, and if ye will

Var. Rend.—Chap. 10.—V. 1. sons—royal princes. KIT. of Jezreel—over the city. SKI. then . . . up—the guardians of. SKI. KIT. V. 2. And now (the beginning of the letter is omitted), cf. ch. 5:8; Now—Then. KIT. armor—So KIT: the armor. V. 5. he . . . household—chief of the palace. KIT. V. 6. come—So KIT: bring them. SEPT. SKI. V. 9. righteous—innocent. SKI. KIT. V. 11. familiar friends—relatives. KIT.

hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jēz-rē-ēl by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, who brought them up. 7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew them, even seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent them unto him to Jēz-rē-ēl. 8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until the morning. 9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye are righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him; but who smote all these? 10 Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of Jē-hō-vāh, which Jē-hō-vāh spake concerning the house of ʿĀ-hāb: for Jē-hō-vāh hath done that which he spake by his servant ʿĒ-lī-jāh. 11 So Jē-chū smote all that remained of the house of ʿĀ-hāb in Jēz-rē-ēl, and all his great men, and his familiar friends, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 And he arose and departed, and went to Sā-mā-rā. And as he was at the shearing-house of the shepherds in the way, 13 Jē-chū met with the brethren of ʿĀ-hā-zī-āh king of Jūdāh, and said, Who are

Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 1. Jezreel—the city. Vulg. Ke. Bo. Klo. KIT: Samaria. SEPT. Jos. Th. V. 11. all . . . men—all his kinsmen. SEPT. SKI. (see I Ki. 16:11). V. 12. he—Jehu. SKI. KIT. and departed—Omit. SKI. V. 13. brethren—So KIT: i.e. kinsmen. Var. KIT.—So KIT: i.e. Joram.

- 6  
 f See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 g Heads, Pr. 20:29.

- 7  
 h Ch. 11:1; Ju. 9:5.  
 i Basket, Lev. 8:2.

- 8  
 i Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
 k Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
 l Morning, Pa. 65:8.

- 9  
 m Righteousness, Pa. 24:4.  
 n Ch. 9:14-24.  
 o Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
 p See v. 6.

- 10  
 q Ch. 9:7-10.  
 r Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 s Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 t I Ki. 21:19-29.

- 11  
 u Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
 v Priests, Ex. 28:1.

- 12  
 w See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.  
 1 Or, house of gathering.  
 z Shepherds, Pa. 23:1.

- 13  
 y Ch. 8:24, 29; II Chr. 21:17; 22:8.  
 z Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 a Ahaziah, II Ki. 1:2.  
 b Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

13  
 a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 b Ahaziah, II Ki. 1:2.  
 c Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
 d Children, Gen. 3:10.  
 e Queen, Esth. 2:4.

14  
 f Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 1 Or, *cistern*.  
 2 Or, *house of gathering*.

15  
 g Jer. 35:6-19.  
 h II Sam. 4:2; Jer. 35:2.  
 i Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 j Ezra 10:19; Ez. 17:18.  
 k Hand, Gen. 16:12.

16  
 l I Ki. 19:10.

18  
 m I Ki. 16:31, 32.  
 n Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 o Baal, Ju. 2:13.

19  
 p I Ki. 18:19; 22:6.  
 q Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 r Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 s Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 t Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 u Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 v Deception, Gen. 37:31.

ye? And they answered, We are the <sup>a</sup>brethren of <sup>b</sup>Ā-hā-zī-āh: and we go down to <sup>c</sup>salute the <sup>d</sup>children of the king and the children of the <sup>e</sup>queen. 14 And he said, Take them alive. And they <sup>f</sup>took them alive, and slew them at the <sup>1</sup>pit of the <sup>2</sup>shearing-house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 And when he was departed thence, he lighted on <sup>g</sup>Jē-hōn-ā-dāb the son of <sup>h</sup>Rē-chāb coming to meet him; and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thy <sup>i</sup>heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jē-hōn-ā-dāb answered, It is. If it be, <sup>j</sup>give me thy <sup>k</sup>hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot. 16 And he said, Come with me, and <sup>l</sup>see my zeal for Jē-hō-vāh. So they made him ride in his chariot. 17 And when he came to Sā-mā-rī-ā, he smote all that remained unto Ā-hāb in Sā-mā-rī-ā, till he had destroyed him, according to the word of Jē-hō-vāh, which he spake to Ē-lī-jāh.

18 And Jē-hū gathered all the people together, and said unto them, <sup>m</sup>Ā-hāb <sup>n</sup>served <sup>o</sup>Bā-āl a little; but Jē-hū will serve him much. 19 Now therefore <sup>p</sup>call unto me all the <sup>q</sup>prophets of Bā-āl, all his <sup>r</sup>worshippers, and all his <sup>s</sup>priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great <sup>t</sup>sacrifice to do to Bā-āl; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not <sup>u</sup>live. But Jē-hū did it <sup>v</sup>in sub-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 13. queen—i.e. *queen-mother* (*Jezabel*), *lit. mistress*, queen-mother, KIT. V. 15. salute—greet, KIT. Is thy heart . . . heart—Do you consider me honest as I do, you? KIT. V. 19. subtlety—cunning (deceit), KIT. V. 21. house—temple, KIT. V. 23. servants—worshippers, KIT. V. 24. they went—he went, *Sept.* SKI. KIT. If . . . him—The man who lets any of those men escape whom I bring to you his life, &c. SKI. *lit.* the one who lets one of these men whom I put into your hands, escape. KIT. smote—slew, KIT. V. 25. guard—So KIT.; runners or couriers; cf. I Ki. 14:27, *marg.* edge of the sword—sharp sword, KIT. captains—

tlety, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Bā-āl. 20 And <sup>w</sup>Jē-hū said, <sup>x</sup>Sanctify a solemn assembly for Bā-āl. And <sup>y</sup>they proclaimed it. 21 And Jē-hū sent through all Iṣ-rā-ēl: and all the worshippers of Bā-āl came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into <sup>z</sup>the house of Bā-āl; and the house of Bā-āl was filled from one end to another. 22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth <sup>a</sup>vestments for all the worshippers of Bā-āl. And he brought them forth vestments. 23 And Jē-hū went, and <sup>b</sup>Jē-hōn-ā-dāb the son of <sup>c</sup>Rē-chāb, into the house of Bā-āl; and he said unto the worshippers of Bā-āl, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of Jē-hō-vāh, but the worshippers of Bā-āl only. 24 And they went in to <sup>d</sup>offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings. Now Jē-hū had appointed him fourscore men without, and said, <sup>e</sup>If any of the men whom I bring into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jē-hū said to the <sup>f</sup>guard and to the <sup>g</sup>captains, <sup>h</sup>Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they <sup>i</sup>smote them with the edge of the <sup>j</sup>sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of knights, *Var.* KIT. cast them out—rushed forward, *De Dieu, Th.*; threw the Asherim to the floor, KIT. went . . . Baal—and pressed into the most holy of the temple of Baal, KIT. to—even to, city—*Or. citadel, Th. Be.*  
**Var. Rend.**—V. 15. Is . . . heart—Is thy heart right with my heart, *Sept. Th. Klo.* (*Rending of A. v. is ungrammatical*); Do you consider me honest as I do you, KIT. V. 16. So they—*Sept. So, all versions except Targ. Th. Be.* SKI. KIT. V. 25. went . . . city—pressed into the most holy, KIT. city—inmost sanctuary (*lit.* hinder place, I Ki. 6:5), *Gr. Klo.*

20  
 w Jehu, I Ki. 16:1.  
 x Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 y Ex. 32:4-6.

21  
 z V. 41: ch. 11:18; I Ki. 16:32.

22  
 a See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

23  
 b Jehonadab, II Ki. 10:5.  
 c Rechab, II Ki. 10:15.

24  
 d Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 e I Ki. 20:30-42.

25  
 f I Sam. 22:17.  
 g Heb. runners.  
 h Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 i I Ki. 18:40.  
 j Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 k Sword, Ju. 7:20.

- 25  
a Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
26  
b Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
c Or, obelisks.  
27  
d Ezra 6:11; Dan. 2:5; 3:29.  
28  
e Jehu, I Ki. 16:1.  
29  
f I Ki. 12:28-30; 13:33, 34. Sin. Gen. 3:6. Jeroboam, I Ki. 11:31.  
g Or, who.  
h Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
i See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11; 12:29. Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
j Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
k Cal. Lu. 15:23.  
l Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
m Dan, Josh. 19:47.  
30  
n God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Or, executed well.  
p Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
q Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
r Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
s House, Deut. 24:10.  
t Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.  
u Ch. 15:12.  
v Promises conditional. John 14:2.  
31  
w Walking, Col. 1:10.  
x Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
y Law, Deut. 31:24.  
z Heart, Acts 15:9.  
32  
a Ch. 13:25; 14:25.  
b Ch. 8:12; 13:22; I Ki. 10:17.  
c Hazael, II Ki. 8:8.  
d War, Josh. 22:12.  
33  
e Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
f Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
g See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
h See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
i Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
j Aroer, Deut. 2:36.  
k Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
l Arnon, Is. 16:2.  
m Bashan, Josh. 12:4.

the house of <sup>a</sup>Bā'al. 26 And they brought forth the <sup>b</sup>pillars that were in the house of Bā'al, and burned them. 27 And they brake down the pillar of Bā'al, and brake down the house of Bā'al, and <sup>c</sup>made it a draught-house, unto this day. 28 Thus <sup>d</sup>Jē'hū destroyed Bā'al out of Is'ra-ēl.

29 Howbeit <sup>e</sup>from the <sup>f</sup>sins of <sup>g</sup>Jēr-ō-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, <sup>h</sup>wherewith <sup>i</sup>he made <sup>j</sup>Is'ra-ēl to sin, Jē'hū departed not from after them, <sup>k</sup>to wit, <sup>l</sup>the golden <sup>m</sup>calves that were in <sup>n</sup>Bēth'-ēl, and that were in <sup>o</sup>Dan. 30 And <sup>p</sup>Jē-hō-vāh said unto Jē'hū, Because thou hast <sup>q</sup>done well in executing that which is <sup>r</sup>right in mine <sup>s</sup>eyes, <sup>t</sup>and hast done unto the <sup>u</sup>house of <sup>v</sup>Ā'hāb according to all that was in my heart, <sup>w</sup>thy sons of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Is'ra-ēl. 31 But Jē'hū took no heed to <sup>x</sup>walk in the <sup>y</sup>law of Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Is'ra-ēl, with all his <sup>z</sup>heart: he departed not from the sins of Jēr-ō-bō'am, wherewith he made Is'ra-ēl to sin.

32 In those days <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō-vāh began to cut off from Is'ra-ēl: and <sup>b</sup>Hāz-ā-ēl <sup>c</sup>smote them in all the borders of Is'ra-ēl; 33 from the <sup>d</sup>Jordan eastward, all the land of <sup>e</sup>Gil'ē-ād, the <sup>f</sup>Gād-ites, and the Reu'bēn-ites, and the <sup>g</sup>Mā-nās-sites, from <sup>h</sup>Ār-ō-ēr, which is by the <sup>i</sup>valley of the <sup>j</sup>Ār-nōn, even Gil'ē-ād and <sup>k</sup>Bā'shān. 34 Now the rest of the acts of Jē'hū, and all that he

Var. Rend.—V. 27. draught-house—sequestered spot, KIT. V. 32. these days—at that time, KIT. border—coasts, a. V. 33. valley of the Arnon—the river Arnon, KIT. Chap. 11.—V. 2. slain—to be slain. V. 4. hundreds—the hundreds of. Vs. 4, 19. Carites—Carians, Ev. Be. RS. Kio. (cf. II Sam. 20:23); executioners (?). Ge. Th. Ke. and . . . barrier—(Corrupt) to ward off (?). lit. plucking away, Ge. Ke. Ba.

did, and all his might, are they not written in the <sup>a</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-ēl? 35 And Jē'hū slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Sā-mā-rī-ā. And Jē-hō-ā-hāz his son reigned in his stead. 36 And the time that Jē'hū reigned over Is'ra-ēl in Sā-mā-rī-ā was twenty and eight years.

11 Now when <sup>a</sup>Āth-ā-li'āh the <sup>b</sup>mother of <sup>c</sup>Ā-hā-zī-āh saw that her <sup>d</sup>son was <sup>e</sup>dead, she arose and <sup>f</sup>destroyed all the <sup>g</sup>seed royal. 2 But <sup>h</sup>Jē-hōsh'ā-bā, the <sup>i</sup>daughter of <sup>j</sup>king <sup>k</sup>Jō-rām, <sup>l</sup>sister of <sup>m</sup>Ā-hā-zī-āh, took <sup>n</sup>Jō-āsh the son of <sup>o</sup>Ā-hā-zī-āh, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, even him and his <sup>p</sup>nurse, <sup>q</sup>and put them in the <sup>r</sup>bedchamber; and they hid him from <sup>s</sup>Āth-ā-li'āh, so that he was not slain; 3 and he was with her hid in the <sup>t</sup>house of Jē-hō-vāh six years. And <sup>u</sup>Āth-ā-li'āh reigned over the <sup>v</sup>land.

4 And in the seventh year <sup>a</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-dā sent and fetched the captains over hundreds of <sup>b</sup>the <sup>c</sup>Carites and of the <sup>d</sup>guard, and brought them to him into the house of Jē-hō-vāh; and he <sup>e</sup>made a covenant with them, and took an <sup>f</sup>oath of them in the house of Jē-hō-vāh, and showed them the king's son. 5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do: <sup>g</sup>ma

Var. Read.—V. 26 (cont.). house—temple, KIT. V. 27. pillar—pillars, 5 MSS. Sept. Gr. KIT. V. 32. to . . . Israel—to be wrath with Israel, Targ. Hs. Th. Kio. (l.) KIT. Chap. 11.—V. 2. put them—put him and his nurse—So KIT.; probably a gloss, STADE, SKI.

\* ATHALIAH.—Daughter of King of Israel—II Ki. 8:26; II Chr. 21:6. Wife of Jehoram—II Chr. 21:6. Evil Influence over her Husband and Son—II Ki. 8:18; II Chr. 21:6, 13. Events: Murders all her Grandchildren except Joash—II Ki. 11:1-8; II Chr. 22:10-12. Slain by Order of Jehoiada—II Ki. 11:12-16, 20; II Chr. 23:12-15, 21. Descendants of—II Chr. 24:7.

- 34  
n Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
1  
o II Chr. 22:10-12.  
p II Ki. 8:26; II Chr. 22:2.  
q Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
r Ahaziah, II Ki. 1:2.  
s Son, Gen. 21:19.  
t Death, Rom. 5:12.  
u Murderer, 35:16.  
v Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
2  
w II Chr. 22:11.  
x Princess, Num. 2:7.  
y Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
z King, Deut. 17:15.  
a II Ki. 8:25; 9:24.  
b V. 21; ch. 12:1.  
c Joash, II Ki. 13:10.  
d See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
e Or, who were. See "Bed," Deut. 3:11.  
f Or, chamber for the beds.  
3  
f See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
g Land, Gen. 23:15.  
4  
h II Chr. 23:1-21.  
i Jehoiada, II Chr. 23:1.  
j V. 19; II Sam. 20:23.  
k Or, executioners.  
l Heb. runners.  
m Covenants between Men, Gen. 17:2.  
n Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
5  
m I Chr. 9:25.

11: 6

sh, Ex.

a ehmen,  
1. 4:9.  
Place, Dan.  
:2.

6

Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

8

e Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.  
f Iland, Gen.  
16:12.  
g Soldier, Ju.  
20:10.  
h Num. 27:16,  
17.

9

i Captain,  
Num. 2:3.  
j Jehoiada,  
II Chr. 23:1.  
k Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

10

l II Sam. 8:7;  
I Chr. 18:7.  
m Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.  
n King, Deut.  
17:15.  
o David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
p Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

11

q See "Watch-  
men," Neh.  
4:9.  
r Heb. *shoulder*.  
Altar, Gen.  
22:9.

third part of you, that come in on the <sup>a</sup>sabbath, shall be <sup>b</sup>keepers of the watch of the <sup>c</sup>king's house; 6 and a third part shall be at the <sup>d</sup>gate Sûr; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, and be a barrier. 7 And the two companies of you, even all that go forth on the sabbath, shall keep the watch of the house of Jê-hô'vâh about the king. 8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his <sup>e</sup>weapons in his <sup>f</sup>hand; and he that cometh within the <sup>g</sup>ranks, let him be slain: and <sup>h</sup>be ye with the king when he goeth out, and when he cometh in.

9 And the <sup>i</sup>captains over hundreds did according to all that <sup>j</sup>Jê-hoi'â-dâ the <sup>k</sup>priest commanded; and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath, and came to Jê-hoi'â-dâ the priest. 10 And <sup>l</sup>the priest delivered to the captains over hundreds the <sup>m</sup>spears and shields that had been <sup>n</sup>king <sup>o</sup>David's, which were in the <sup>p</sup>house of Jê-hô'vâh. 11 And the <sup>q</sup>guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, from the right <sup>r</sup>side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the <sup>s</sup>altar and the

**Var. Read.**—V. 7. two . . . all—the two parts of you, (that is) all, right—south, KIT. V. 11. side—*Lit.* shoulder (I Ki. 6:8; 7:39). left—north, KIT. along—towards; before, KIT. V. 12. and . . . testimony—*Text* has merely the testimony. Long live—God save, R. V. 14. by the pillar—So KIT.; or, on the platform, *Gr. DeW. Th. Ke. Ba.* Treason—*Lit.* Conspiracy. V. 15. between—So KIT.; within V. 16. her—*Insert*, on both sides, *Th. Ke. Ba.* they—her—they laid hands on her, SKI. KIT.

**Var. Read.**—Vs. 5-8. that come . . . shall—that go in (*viz.* from duty in the

house, by the king round about. 12 Then he brought out the king's son, and <sup>22</sup>put the <sup>c</sup>'crown upon him, and *gave him the* <sup>u</sup>testimony; and they made him king, and <sup>v</sup>anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, <sup>w</sup>*Long live the king.*

13 And when <sup>z</sup>Âth-â-li'âh heard the noise of the guard *and* of the people, she came to the people into the house of Jê-hô'vâh: 14 and she looked, and, behold, the king stood <sup>23</sup>by the pillar, as the manner was, and the captains and the <sup>a</sup>trumpets by the king; and <sup>b</sup>all the people of the land <sup>c</sup>rejoiced, and blew trumpets. Then Âth-â-li'âh <sup>d</sup>rent her clothes, and cried, <sup>e</sup>*\*Treason! treason!* 15 And Jê-hoi'â-dâ the priest commanded the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and him that followeth her slay with the <sup>f</sup>sword. For the priest said, Let her not be slain in the house of Jê-hô'vâh. 16 So they made way for her; and she went by the way of the <sup>g</sup>'horses' entry to the king's house: and there was she slain.

17 And <sup>j</sup>Jê-hoi'â-dâ made a <sup>k</sup>covenant between Jê-hô'vâh and the king and the people, that they should be Jê-hô'vâh's

*Temple*) on the sabbath and keep the watch of the king's house, and the two other parts of you, even all that go forth (*viz.* to duty in the Temple) on the sabbath, and keep the watch of the Lord's house by the king, ye shall even, *We. Sta.* (*omission of v. 6 and slight changes in one letter*). The third part of you—those that turn in (*to their barracks in the palace*) on the Sabbath and keep guard in the temple: ye shall compass the king, SKI. V. 6. *Omit*, SKI. V. 12. gave . . . testimony—*Text doubtful, Gr.* the bracelet (II Sam. 1:10), *Land. We. Sta.* (*regarded as an emblem of royalty*), SKI.; ornaments, KIT.

12

s II Sam. 1:10.  
2 Or, *put upon him the crown and the testimony*.  
t Crown,  
II Sam. 1:10.  
u See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
v Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
w I Sam. 10:24.

13

z Athaliah,  
II Ki. 11:1.

14

y Ch. 23:3;  
II Chr. 34:31.  
z Pillar, Num. 3:86.  
3 Or, *on the platform*.  
a Trumpets,  
Num. 10:2.  
b I Ki. 1:39, 40.  
c Public Opinion, I Sam. 14:45.  
d Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
e Clothes rent,  
Job 31:19.  
f Ch. 9:23.

15

g Sword, Ju. 7:20.

16

h See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
i Horses, Gen. 50:11.

17

j Josh. 24:25;  
II Chr. 15:12-14; 34:31.  
k See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

\* TREASON: Instances of.—Absalom—II Sam. 15:10-12. Ahithophel—II Sam. 17:1-4. Sheba—II Sam. 20:1. 2. Hadad and Jeroboam—I Ki. 11:14-26. Baasha—I Ki. 15:27. Zimri—I Ki. 16:9-16, 20. Athaliah—II Ki. Chap. 11; II Chr. 22:10-12. Servants of Joash—II Ki. 12:19-21; 14:5. Amaziah—II Ki. 14:19-21. Shallum—II Ki. 15:10.

Menahem—II Ki. 15:14. Pekah—II Ki. 15:25. Hoshea—II Ki. 15:30. Adrammelech and Sharezer—II Ki. 19:37. Amon's Servants—II Ki. 21:23. Bigthan and Teresh—Esth. 2:21. Ishmael—Jer. 40:14-16; Chap. 41. Barabbas—Mk. 15:7. Egyptian—Acts 21:38. Cry of—II Ki. 11:14; II Chr. 23:13.

18  
a Ch. 10:26, 27.  
b Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
c Deut. 12:2, 3.  
d Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
e Image, I Ki. 15:13.  
f I Ki. 18:40.  
g Heb. offices.

19  
a Captains, Num. 2:3.  
b Land, Gen. 23:15.  
c Throne, Acts 12:21.

20  
a City, Gen. 4:17.

21  
a Ch. 12:1 in Heb.  
b Jehoash, II Ki. 12:2.  
c II Chr. 24:1-14.  
d See "Kingdom of Judah," II Ki. 12:23.  
e Seven, Gen. 2:2.

1  
a Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
b Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
c Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.

2  
a Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
b Anthropomorphism, Gen. 1:1.  
c Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
d Jehoiaada, II Chr. 23:1.  
e Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
f Instruction, Is. 54:13.

3  
a High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
b Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
c Incense, Ex. 30:34.

4  
a Money, Ex. 12:44.  
b See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.  
c Ch. 22:4.  
d Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

people; between the king also and the people. 18 And all the people of the land went to <sup>a</sup> the house of <sup>b</sup> Bā'āl, and brake it down; <sup>c</sup> his <sup>d</sup> altars and his <sup>e</sup> images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and <sup>f</sup> slew Māt'tān the priest of Bā'āl before the altars. And the priest appointed <sup>1</sup> officers over the house of Jē-hō'vāh. 19 And he took the <sup>g</sup> captains over hundreds, and the Carites, and the guard, and all the people of the <sup>h</sup> land; and they brought down the king from the house of Jēhō'vāh, and came by the way of the gate of the guard unto the king's house. And he sat on the <sup>i</sup> throne of the kings. 20 So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the <sup>j</sup> city was quiet. And Āth-ā-lī'āh they had slain with the sword at the king's house.

\* 21 <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> Jē-hō'āsh was <sup>n</sup> seven **12** years old when he began to reign. 1 In the seventh year of Jē'hū began Jē-hō'āsh to reign; and he reigned forty years in <sup>o</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and his <sup>p</sup> mother's name was Zīb-ī-āh of <sup>q</sup> Bē'ēr-she'bā. 2 And <sup>r</sup> Jē-hō'āsh did that which was <sup>s</sup> right in the <sup>t</sup> eyes of Jē-hō'vāh all his days wherein <sup>u</sup> Jē-hoi'ā-dā the <sup>v</sup> priest <sup>w</sup> instructed him. 3 Howbeit <sup>x</sup> the high places were not taken away; the people still <sup>y</sup> sacrificed and burnt <sup>z</sup> incense in the high places.

4 And Jē-hō'āsh said to the priests, All the <sup>a</sup> money of the <sup>b</sup> hallowed things <sup>c</sup> that is brought into the <sup>d</sup> house of Jē-

hō'vāh, <sup>2</sup> in current money, <sup>3</sup> the money of the persons for whom each man is rated, and all the money <sup>4</sup> that it cometh into any man's <sup>5</sup> heart to bring into the house of Jē-hō'vāh, <sup>6</sup> let the priests take it to them, every man from his acquaintance; and they shall repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found. 6 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jē-hō'āsh the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. 7 Then king Jē-hō'āsh called for Jē-hoi'ā-dā the priest, and for the <sup>other</sup> priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore take no <sup>more</sup> money from your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house. 8 And the priests consented that they should take no <sup>more</sup> money from the people, neither repair the breaches of the house.

9 But <sup>a</sup> Jē-hoi'ā-dā the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of Jē-hō'vāh: and the priests that kept the threshold put therein all the money that was brought into the house of Jē-hō'vāh. 10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that <sup>b</sup> the <sup>c</sup> king's <sup>d</sup> scribe and the high priest came up, and

Var. Rend.—V. 18. officers—guards, KIT. SKI. V. 20. And—For; But, KIT. had slain—slew, R. Chap. 12.—V. 2. wherein—So KIT.; because, *Ev. Th. Ba. Ke. V. 3.* Howbeit—Save that; Now, KIT. V. 4. hallowed things—holy things or places, brought—So KIT.; wont to be brought, house—temple, KIT. current money—*So Th. Ba. cf. Gen. 23:16.* the fluctuating fund, *Ev. in current . . . Jehovah—the money which will be put upon us by taxation, the money for which people are assessed, as well as all money which the people bring out of their own urging to the temple of Yahweh, KIT. But—And.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 10. high—*So KIT.; Interpolation, SKI.*

2 Or, *ev. money, one that bringeth the number.* See Ex. 30:13. See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
3 Heb. *each man the money of his estimation.* See Lev. 27:2.  
4 Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
5 Heart, Acts 15:9.

9  
a Mk. 12:41; Lu. 21:1.

10  
a Ch. 19:2; 22:3, 4; 12; II Sam. 8:17.  
b King, Deut. 17:15.  
c Scribe, II Sam. 8:17.  
d Or, *secretary.*

† JEHOASH I.—Called Joash—II Ki. 11:2; 12:1, 2, 4-7, 18; 13:1; II Chr. 22:11. Rescued—II Ki. 11:2, 3. King at seven—II Ki. 11:4-16, 21; II Chr. 23:1-11. Reformation—II Ki. 11:17. Not complete—II Ki. 12:3; II Chr. 24:18-22. Syrians executed Judgment on him—II Chr. 24:23, 24. Slain by his Servants—II Ki. 12:20; II Chr. 24:25, 26.  
JEHOASH II.—Son of Jehoash, King of Israel—II Ki. 13:9, 25; 14:9, 11, 13. Reigned in Samaria Sixteen Years—II Ki. 13:10. Called Joash—II Ki. 13:12-14. Visited Elisha on Death-bed—II Ki. 13:14-19. Smote the Syrians—II Ki. 13:22-25. Defeated King of Judah and took Jerusalem—II Ki. 14:8-14. Record of his Deeds—II Ki. 14:15. Burial of—II Ki. 14:16. Descendants of—II Ki. 14:17.

10  
1 Heb. bound up  
and, &c.

11  
a Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
b Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
2 Heb. brought it  
forth.  
c Trades and  
Arts, Is. 40:19.  
d Carpenter,  
Mk. 6:3.  
e Builder, I Ki.  
5:18.

12  
f Ch. 22:5, 6.  
g See "Stone,"  
Ex. 34:1.  
3 Heb. went  
forth.

13  
h II Chr. 24:14.  
i Vessels, See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
j See "Vessels  
of the Taber-  
nacle," Ex.  
25:9.  
k Silver, Job  
22:25.  
l Trumpets,  
Num. 10:2.  
m Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.

15  
n Ch. 22:7.  
o Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.

16  
p Lev. 5:15-18.  
q Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
r Lev. 4:24, 29.  
s Lev. 7:7.  
t Num. 18:19.  
u Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

17  
u Ch. 8:12;  
10:32, 33;  
I Ki. 19:17.  
v Hazeal, II Ki.  
8:8.  
w Syria, Gen.  
25:20.  
x War, Josh.  
22:12.  
y Gath, II Sam.  
21:20.  
z II Chr. 24:23,  
24.  
a Face, Is. 6:2.  
b Jerusalem,  
Jer. 1:8.

18  
c Ch. 16:8;  
18:15, 16;  
I Ki. 14:26;  
15:18.

they <sup>1</sup> put up in bags and counted the money that was found in the house of Jē-hō-vāh. 11 And they gave the money that was weighed out into the <sup>a</sup> hands of <sup>b</sup> them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of Jē-hō-vāh: and they <sup>2</sup> paid it out to the <sup>c</sup> carpenters and the <sup>c</sup> builders, that wrought upon the house of Jē-hō-vāh, 12 and <sup>1</sup> to the masons and the <sup>o</sup> hewers of stone, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the breaches of the house of Jē-hō-vāh, and for all that <sup>3</sup> was laid out for the house to repair it. 13 But <sup>h</sup> there were not made for the house of Jē-hō-vāh <sup>1</sup> cups of <sup>k</sup> silver, snuffers, basins, <sup>1</sup> trumpets, any vessels of <sup>m</sup> gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of Jē-hō-vāh; 14 for they gave that to them that did the work, and repaired therewith the house of Jē-hō-vāh. 15 Moreover <sup>n</sup> they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to give to them that did the work; for they dealt <sup>o</sup> faithfully. 16 The <sup>p</sup> money for the <sup>q</sup> trespass-offerings, and <sup>r</sup> the money for the sin-offerings, was not brought into the house of Jē-hō-vāh: <sup>s</sup> it was the <sup>t</sup> priests'.

17 Then <sup>u</sup> Hāz-a-ēl king of <sup>v</sup> Sūr-ā went up, and <sup>x</sup> fought against <sup>y</sup> Gath, and took it; and <sup>z</sup> Hāz-a-ēl set his <sup>a</sup> face to go up to <sup>b</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm. 18 And Jē-

Var. Rend.—V. 13. trumpets—So KIT.; clarions. V. 16. trespass-offering—guilt-offering, R. Chap. 13.—V. 3. hand—power, KIT.

hō-āsh <sup>c</sup> king of Jū-dāh took all the hallowed things that <sup>e</sup> Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt and <sup>f</sup> Jē-hō-rām and <sup>g</sup> Ā-hā-zī-āh, his fathers, kings of Jū-dāh, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the <sup>h</sup> treasures of the house of Jē-hō-vāh, and of the <sup>i</sup> king's house, and <sup>k</sup> sent it to Hāz-a-ēl king of Sūr-ā: and he went away from Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

19 Now the rest of the acts of <sup>1</sup> Jō-āsh, and all that he did, are they not written in the <sup>m</sup> book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh? 20 <sup>n</sup> And his <sup>o</sup> servants arose, and made a <sup>p</sup> conspiracy, and <sup>q</sup> smote Jō-āsh at the house of <sup>r</sup> Mil-lō, on the way that goeth down to Sil-lā. 21 For Jōz-ā-ēar the son of Shīm-ā-āth, and Jē-hōz-ā-bād the son of <sup>s</sup> Shō-mēr, his servants, smote him, and he <sup>t</sup> died; and they <sup>u</sup> buried him with his <sup>v</sup> fathers in the <sup>w</sup> city of <sup>x</sup> David: and <sup>y</sup> Ām-ā-zī-āh his son reigned in his stead.

**13** In the three and twentieth year of Jō-āsh the son of Ā-hā-zī-āh, <sup>a</sup> king of Jū-dāh, <sup>b</sup> Jē-hō-ā-hāz the son of <sup>c</sup> Jē-hū began to reign over <sup>d</sup> Is-rā-ēl in <sup>e</sup> Sā-mā-rā, and reigned seventeen years. 2 And he did that which was <sup>f</sup> evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh, and followed the <sup>g</sup> sins of <sup>h</sup> Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, <sup>i</sup> wherewith he made <sup>j</sup> Is-rā-ēl to sin; he departed not therefrom. 3 <sup>k</sup> And the <sup>l</sup> anger of Jē-hō-vāh was kindled against <sup>m</sup> Is-rā-ēl, and <sup>n</sup> he delivered them into the hand of

d See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.

e Jehoshaphat,  
II Chr. 17:1.  
f I Ki. 22:50;  
II Ki. 8:16.  
g Ahaziah,  
II Ki. 1:2.  
h Treasures,  
I Chr. 27:25.  
i Palace, Dan.  
8:2.  
j Present,  
II Sam. 8:10.  
k Tribute, Mt.  
22:19.

l Joash, II Ki.  
13:10.  
m Book, Eccl.  
12:12.

n II Chr. 24:25-  
27.  
o Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
p Conspiracy,  
Num. 14:4.  
q Ch. 14:5.  
r Millo, I Ki.  
9:15.

s II Chr. 24:26.  
t Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
u Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.  
v Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
w City, Gen. 4:17.  
x David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
y Amariah,  
II Chr. 25:1.

z King, Deut.  
17:15.  
a Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
b Jehoahaz,  
II Chr. 36:1.  
c Jehu, I Ki.  
16:1.  
d Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
e Samaria, I Ki.  
18:2.

f Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
g Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
h Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
i Jeroboam,  
I Ki. 11:31.  
j I Ki. 12:26-33.  
k Temptation,  
Pr. 1:10.

l Ju. 2:14.  
m Wrath of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
n Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
o Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

\* JEHOHAM I.—Son of Jehoshaphat—I Ki. 22:50; II Ki. 8:16. King of Judah—II Ki. 8:16; 12:18. Character of—II Chr. 21:6-13. Events: Marries Athaliah, Daughter of Ahab—II Ki. 8:18; II Chr. 21:6. Murders his Brethren—II Chr. 21:4, 13. Death and Burial of—II Chr. 21:18-20. Descendants of—II Ki. 8:25, 29; II Chr. 22:1, 6, 11.

JEHOHAM II.—Son of Ahab—II Ki. 1:17; 3:1; II Chr. 22:5, 6. King of Israel—II Ki. 3:1; II Chr. 22:5. Events:

League with Judah—II Ki. 3:6-10. War with Moabites—II Ki. 1:1; 3:7-27. War with Syria—II Ki. 6:8-23. Receives Letter from Ben-hadad—II Ki. 5:6. Threatens Elisha on Account of Famine—II Ki. 6:30, 31. Restores the Shunammite Woman's Land—II Ki. 8:4-6. Wages War with Hazael and is wounded—II Ki. 8:28, 29; II Chr. 22:5, 6. Slain by Jehu—II Ki. 9:14-24.

JEHOHAM III.—A Priest sent by Jehoshaphat with Elishama to teach Judah—II Chr. 17:8.



3  
a Haaael, II Ki. 5:8.  
b Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
c Ben-hadad, I Ki. 20:1.  
1 Heb. all the days.

4  
c Jehoahaz, II Chr. 36:1.  
Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
Ch. 14:26; Ex. 3:7, 9.  
Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

5  
v. 25; ch. 14:25, 27; Neh. 9:27.  
Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
Tents, Num. 24:5.

6  
Walking, Col. 1:10.  
1 Heb. he walked.  
I Ki. 16:33.  
Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.

7  
Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
Amos, 1:3.  
Dust, Is. 65:25.  
See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
Or, to trample on.

8  
Book, Eccl. 12:12.

“Hāz-ā-ēl king of Sŷr-ŷ-ā, and into the hand of Bēn-hā-dād the son of Hāz-ā-ēl, continually. 4 And Jē-hō-ā-hāz be-sought Jē-hō-vāh, and Jē-hō-vāh hearkened unto him; for he saw the oppression of Iṣ-rā-ēl, how that the king of Sŷr-ŷ-ā oppressed them. 5 (And Jē-hō-vāh gave Iṣ-rā-ēl a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Sŷr-ŷ-āns; and the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl dwelt in their tents as beforetime. 6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jēr-ō-bō-ām, wherewith he made Iṣ-rā-ēl to sin, but <sup>k2</sup> walked therein: and <sup>m</sup> there remained the “Ā-shē-rāh also in Sā-mā-rī-ā.) 7 For he left not to Jē-hō-ā-hāz of the people save fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Sŷr-ŷ-ā destroyed them, and made them like the dust <sup>n</sup> in threshing. 8 Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hō-ā-hāz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl? 9 And Jē-hō-ā-hāz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Sā-mā-rī-ā: and Jō-āsh his son reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Jō-āsh king of Jūdāh began Jē-hō-āsh the son of Jē-hō-ā-hāz to reign over Iṣ-rā-ēl in Sā-mā-rī-ā, and reigned sixteen

Var. Read.—V. 4. besought Jehovah.—The parenthesis should begin here, Th. V. 7. For he left not—So KIT.; For he (the Lord) had not left, Var. SKI. people—i.e. army, SKI.; soldier, KIT. in threshing—So KIT.; for treading down, Th. Ke. Bā. V. 8. might—bold deeds, KIT. V. 14. died—So KIT.; should die. over him—before his face, SKI.; cf. Gen. 1:1; before

years. 11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh; he departed not from all the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, wherewith he made Iṣ-rā-ēl to sin; but he walked therein. 12 Now the rest of the acts of Jō-āsh, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Ām-ā-zī-āh king of Jūdāh, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl? 13 And Jō-āsh slept with his fathers; and Jēr-ō-bō-ām sat upon his throne: and Jō-āsh was buried in Sā-mā-rī-ā with the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

14 Now E-lī-shā was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died: and Jō-āsh the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl came down unto him, and wept over him, and said, “My father, my father, the chariots of Iṣ-rā-ēl and the horsemen thereof! 15 And E-lī-shā said unto him, “Take bow and arrows; and he took unto him bow and arrows. 16 And he said to the king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Put thy hand upon the bow; and he put his hand upon it. And E-lī-shā laid his hands upon the king's hands. 17 And he said, Open the window eastward; and he opened it. Then E-lī-shā said, Shoot; and he shot. And he said, Jē-hō-vāh's arrow of victory, even the arrow of victory over Sŷr-ŷ-ā; for thou shalt smite the Sŷr-ŷ-āns in Ā-phēk, till thou have

his eyes, KIT. V. 16. Put . . . bow—So KIT.; Bend the bow, lit. Make thy hand to ride. he put—he bent it. V. 17. Syria—Aram, KIT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—Vs. 4-6. Interpretation, SKI. V. 10. seventh—So KIT.; ninth, Sept. (ed. Ald. MSS.) Ew. Th. We.; cf. ch. 13:1; 14:1.

JOASH IV.—A Benjamite, one of David's Followers—I Chr. 12:3.

JOASH V.—A Benjamite, Son of Becher—I Chr. 7:8.

JOASH VI.—Superintendent of David's Oil Cellars—I Chr. 27:28.

JOASH VII and VIII.—Kings in Israel and Judah. See “Jehoash”—II Ki. 12:2.

12  
v. Vs. 14-19; ch. 14:8-15.

14  
w Elisha, I Ki. 19:16.  
x See “Dis-cass,” Pa. 103:3.  
y Death, Rom. 5:12.  
z King, Deut. 17:15.  
a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
b Mourning, John 11:35.  
4 Heb. his face.  
c Ch. 2:12.  
d Father, Ex. 21:15.  
5 Or, chariot.

15  
e See “Arch-ery,” I Sam. 20:20.

16  
f Hand, Gen. 16:12.

17  
g Window, I Sam. 19:12.  
h Shot, I Sam. 20:20.  
6 Heb. salvation.  
7 Or, against.  
i War, Josh. 22:12.  
j Aphek, I Sam. 4:1.

\* JOASH I.—Father of Gideon.—Ju. 6:11. Protected Gideon.—Ju. 6:29-31. Had a Holy Tree and Altar of Baal.—Ju. 6:25. Changed Gideon's Name.—Ju. 6:32.

JOASH II.—Son of King Ahab—I Ki. 22:26; II Chr. 18:25. Jailer or Regent for Ahab—I Ki. 22:27.

JOASH III.—A Descendant of Judah—I Chr. 4:22.

18

- a See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
b See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
c Ground, Gen. 33:19.

19

- d Ch. 5:20.  
e Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
f Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
g See v. 25.

20

- A Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
i Ch. 3:7; 24:2.  
j Moabites, Ju. 11:18.  
k Land, Gen. 23:15.

21

- l Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
1 Heb. *when the man went and touched*.  
m Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
n Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
o Feet, Gen. 18:4.

22

- p Ch. 8:12, 13.  
q Hazael, II Ki. 8:8.  
r Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

23

- s Ch. 14:27.  
t Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u I Ki. 8:28.  
v Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
w Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
x Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
y Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
2 Heb. *until now*.

24

- z Ben hadad, I Ki. 20:1.

25

- a Jehoash, II Ki. 12:2.  
b Jehoahaz, II Chr. 36:1.  
c City, Gen. 4:17.

consumed them. 18 And he said, Take the <sup>a</sup>arrows; and he took them. And he said unto the king of <sup>b</sup>Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup>, Smite upon the <sup>c</sup>ground; and he smote thrice, and stayed. 19 And <sup>d</sup>the man of God was <sup>e</sup>wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times: then hadst thou smitten Sŷr<sup>l</sup>-<sup>a</sup> till thou hadst consumed it; whereas now thou shalt smite Sŷr<sup>l</sup>-<sup>a</sup> <sup>f</sup>but thrice.

20 And <sup>g</sup>E<sup>l</sup>-<sup>l</sup>i<sup>l</sup>-<sup>l</sup>sh<sup>a</sup> died, and they <sup>h</sup>buried him. Now <sup>i</sup>the bands of the <sup>j</sup>Mō<sup>ā</sup>b-ites invaded the <sup>k</sup>land at the coming in of the year. 21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band; and they cast the man into the <sup>l</sup>sepulchre of <sup>l</sup>E<sup>l</sup>-<sup>l</sup>i<sup>l</sup>-<sup>l</sup>sh<sup>a</sup>: and <sup>m</sup>as soon as the man touched the <sup>n</sup>bones of <sup>l</sup>E<sup>l</sup>-<sup>l</sup>i<sup>l</sup>-<sup>l</sup>sh<sup>a</sup>, he <sup>o</sup>revived, and stood up on his <sup>o</sup>feet.

22 And <sup>p</sup>q Hāz<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>el king of Sŷr<sup>l</sup>-<sup>l</sup> <sup>r</sup>oppressed Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> all the days of Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-hāz. 23 But <sup>s</sup>Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-vāh <sup>t</sup>was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and <sup>u</sup>had respect unto them, because of his <sup>v</sup>covenant with <sup>w</sup>Abraham, <sup>x</sup>I<sup>l</sup>-<sup>l</sup>šā<sup>ā</sup>c, and <sup>y</sup>Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence <sup>z</sup>as yet. 24 And Hāz<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>el king of Sŷr<sup>l</sup>-<sup>l</sup> died; and <sup>a</sup>Bēn<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-hā<sup>ā</sup>-dād his son reigned in his stead. 25 And <sup>a</sup>Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-hāz the son of <sup>b</sup>Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-hāz took again out of the hand of Bēn<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-hā<sup>ā</sup>-dād the son of Hāz<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>el the <sup>c</sup>cities which he had taken out of the hand of Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-

Var. Rend.—V. 18. Upon—So KIT.; lit. towards. V. 20. the bands—bands, Var. KIT. invaded—So KIT.; used to invade. at . . . year—Perhaps, Var. by year, SKI.; every year, KIT. V. 21. a band; the band, V. 23. as yet—until now, Var. KIT. sepulchre—grave, KIT. Chap. 14.—V. 2. twenty and nine—Omit. KIT. V. 4. Howbeit—Save that; Only. KIT. V. 5. kingdom—kindly power, KIT. V. 6. children—sons, KIT. V. 7. Sela—Lit. the crag; the Rocks, KIT.

hāz his father by war. <sup>a</sup>Three times did Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-hāz smite him, and recovered the cities of Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup>.

14 <sup>c</sup>In the second year of <sup>d</sup>Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-hāz king of Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> began <sup>e</sup>Ām<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-zī<sup>ā</sup>h the son of Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-hāz king of Jū<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-dāh to reign. 2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-lēm: and his mother's name was Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-dīn of <sup>f</sup>Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-lēm. 3 And he did that which was <sup>g</sup>right in the <sup>h</sup>eyes of Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-vāh, yet not like <sup>i</sup>David his <sup>j</sup>father: he did according to all that Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-hāz his father had done. 4 Howbeit <sup>k</sup>the high places were not taken away: <sup>l</sup>the people still <sup>m</sup>sacrificed and burnt <sup>n</sup>incense <sup>o</sup>in the high places. 5 And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was established in his hand, that <sup>p</sup>he slew his servants who had slain the king his father: 6 but the children of the <sup>q</sup>murderers <sup>r</sup>he put not to death; according to that which is written in the book of the <sup>s</sup>law of <sup>t</sup>Mō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-šes, as Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-vāh commanded, saying, <sup>u</sup>The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but <sup>v</sup>every man shall die for his own <sup>w</sup>sin. 7 <sup>x</sup>He slew of <sup>y</sup>E<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-dōm in <sup>z</sup>the Valley of <sup>a</sup>Salt ten thousand, and took <sup>b</sup>Sē<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-lā by <sup>c</sup>war, and called the <sup>d</sup>name of it <sup>e</sup>Jōk<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-the<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>el, unto this day.

8 <sup>f</sup>Then <sup>g</sup>Ām<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-zī<sup>ā</sup>h sent <sup>h</sup>messengers to Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-hāz the son of Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-hāz son of <sup>i</sup>Je<sup>h</sup>-<sup>h</sup>ō<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-hāz, <sup>j</sup>king of Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup>, say-

Var. Rend.—V. 19. Thou smitten—If thou hadst, Sept. SKI.; Thou shouldest have, KIT. V. 21. and as soon . . . touched—So KIT.; and went away; and when the man touched, SEPT. SKI. V. 22. Syria—Aram, KIT. SEPT. (IUC. adds, And Hazael had taken the Philistine out of his (Jehoahaz's) hand from the western sea unto Aphek.

d See vs. 18:19

e II Chr. 25:1.  
f Joash, II Ki. 13:10.

g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

h Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

i Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

j Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

k David, I Sam. 17:12.

l Father, Ex. 21:15.

m High Places. Deut. 12:2.

n Ch. 16:4.

o Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

p Incense, Ex. 30:34.

q See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

r Ch. 12:20.

s Murderer, Num. 35:16.

t Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

u Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

v Law, Deut. 31:24.

w Moses, Ex. 3:4.

x Children not punished for sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.

y Jer. 31:30.

z Ez. 18:4, 20.

a Sin, Gen. 3:6.

b II Chr. 25:11.

c Edom, Num. 20:18.

d II Sam. 8:13.

e I Chr. 18:12.

f Valley, Josh. 8:13.

g See "Salt," Lev. 2:13.

h Is. 16:1.

i Or, the rock.

j War, Josh. 22:12.

k Name, Acts 16:18.

l Josh. 15:38.

m II Chr. 25:17-24.

n Amaziah, II Chr. 25:1.

o Messengers, Mal. 2:7.

p Jehu, II Ki. 10:1.

q King, Deut. 17:15.

r Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

8  
II Sam.  
2:14-17.  
Face, Is. 6:2.

9  
Parables of  
the Old Testa-  
ment, II Sam.  
12:1.  
Ju. 9:8-15.  
Thistle, Mt.  
7:16.  
Or, thorn.  
Lebanon, Jer.  
18:14.  
See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
Marriage,  
Gen. 6:2.  
Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.

10  
See v. 7.  
Deut. 8:14;  
II Chr. 26:16.  
Fie, Pa.  
20:2.  
Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
Gory, Pa.  
7:5.  
Home, Lev.  
18:9.  
Or provoke  
animosity.  
Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.

11  
Ch. 23:29.  
12  
II Sam. 18:17.  
Tent, Num.  
24:5.

13  
Amaziah,  
I Ki. 1:2.  
Jerusalem, Ju.  
15.  
Wall, Jer.  
31:38.  
Is. 5:16;  
12:29.  
Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
Gate, I Sam.  
25:7.  
II Chr. 25:23.  
Cubit, Deut.  
4:11.

14  
Spill, Is. 9:3.  
Gold, I Ki.  
22:21.  
Silver, Job  
22:25.  
Vessels of the  
Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
Treasures,  
I Chr. 27:25.  
Treasury, Jer.  
38:11.  
Palace, Dan.  
8:2.  
Samaria, I Ki.  
18:2.

\* BETH-SHEMESH.—A Frontier City of Judah—Josh.  
15:10; I Ki. 4:9. City of: Priests—Josh. 21:16; I Chr. 6:59.  
Boschar—Josh. 19:22. Naphtali—Josh. 19:38; Ju. 1:33.  
Inhabitants of.—Became subject to Taskwork—Ju. 1:33.  
Men of, smitten for looking into Ark.—I Sam. 6:10-15, 19-  
21.

ing, "Come, let us look one another in the <sup>b</sup>face. 9 And Je-hō-āsh the king of Is<sup>c</sup>ra-ēl sent to Ām-ā-zī-āh king of Jū-dāh, saying, "The "thistle that was in / Lēb-ā-nōn sent to the <sup>d</sup>cedar that was in Lēb-ā-nōn, saying, Give thy <sup>e</sup>daughter to my son to <sup>f</sup>wife: and there passed by a wild <sup>g</sup>beast that was in Lēb-ā-nōn, and trod down the thistle. 10 <sup>h</sup>Thou hast indeed smitten E<sup>d</sup>dōm, and <sup>i</sup>thy <sup>j</sup>heart hath lifted thee up: <sup>k</sup>glory thereof, and abide at <sup>l</sup>home; for why shouldest thou <sup>m</sup>meddle to <sup>n</sup>thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and <sup>o</sup>Jū-dāh with thee?

11 But Ām-ā-zī-āh would not hear. So Je-hō-āsh king of Is<sup>c</sup>ra-ēl went up; <sup>p</sup>and he and Ām-ā-zī-āh king of Jū-dāh looked one another in the face at \*Bēth-shē-mēsh, which belongeth to Jū-dāh. 12 And Jū-dāh was put to the worse before Is<sup>c</sup>ra-ēl; and <sup>q</sup>they fled every man to his <sup>r</sup>tent. 13 And Je-hō-āsh king of Is<sup>c</sup>ra-ēl took Ām-ā-zī-āh king of Jū-dāh, the son of Je-hō-āsh the son of <sup>s</sup>Ā-hā-zī-āh, at Bēth-shē-mēsh, and came to <sup>t</sup>Je-ry<sup>c</sup>sa-lēm, and brake down the <sup>u</sup>wall of Je-ry<sup>c</sup>sa-lēm from <sup>v</sup>the gate of <sup>w</sup>E<sup>d</sup>phra-īm unto <sup>x</sup>the corner gate, four hundred <sup>y</sup>cubits. 14 And <sup>z</sup>he took all the <sup>aa</sup>gold and <sup>ab</sup>silver, and all the <sup>ac</sup>vessels that were found in the house of Je-hō-vāh, and in the <sup>ad</sup>treasures of the <sup>ae</sup>king's house, the hostages also, and returned to <sup>af</sup>Sā-mā-ri-ā.

Var. Rend.—V. 9. by . . . in—over (it) the wild beasts that were. V. 10. meddle . . . hurt—provoke calamity. SKI.; plunge thyself into misfortune. KIT. to thy hurt—with calamity. V. 12. tent—home, KIT. V. 14. house—temple. KIT. house—palace, KIT. hostages—Lit. sons

15 <sup>ag</sup>Now the rest of the acts of Je-hō-āsh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Ām-ā-zī-āh king of Jū-dāh, are they not written in the <sup>ah</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of Is<sup>c</sup>ra-ēl? 16 And Je-hō-āsh <sup>ai</sup>slept with his fathers, and was <sup>aj</sup>buried in Sā-mā-ri-ā with the kings of Is<sup>c</sup>ra-ēl; and <sup>ak</sup>Jēr-ō-bō-ām his son reigned in his stead.

17 <sup>al</sup>And Ām-ā-zī-āh the son of Jō-āsh king of Jū-dāh lived after the death of Je-hō-āsh son of Je-hō-ā-hāz king of Is<sup>c</sup>ra-ēl fifteen years. 18 Now the rest of the acts of Ām-ā-zī-āh, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh? 19 And they made a <sup>am</sup>conspiracy against him in Je-ry<sup>c</sup>sa-lēm; and he fled to <sup>an</sup>Lā-ehish: but they sent after him to Lā-ehish, and slew him there. 20 And they brought him upon <sup>ao</sup>horses; and he was buried at Je-ry<sup>c</sup>sa-lēm with his fathers in the city of David. 21 And all the people of Jū-dāh took <sup>ap</sup>Āz-ā-ri-āh, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Ām-ā-zī-āh. 22 <sup>aq</sup>He built E<sup>d</sup>lāth, and restored it to Jū-dāh, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth year of Ām-ā-zī-āh the son of Jō-āsh king of Jū-dāh Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Jō-āsh king of Is<sup>c</sup>ra-ēl began to reign in Sā-mā-ri-ā, and reigned forty and one years. 24 And he did that which was <sup>ar</sup>evil in the sight of Je-hō-āsh of sureties. Va. 15, 28. might—brave deeds, KIT. V. 20. horses—the horses, i.e. probably the royal chariot. V. 22. He—He it was who.

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 13. and come—and brought him, SEPT. SKI. KIT. see II Chr. 25:23. V. 17. Later insertion, SKI.

Strifes at.—Between Joash and Amaziah—II Ki. 14:11-13. II Chr. 25:21-23. Taken by the Philistines in the Reign of Ahas—II Chr. 28:18.

Prophecy against.—Pillars to be broken, and Houses of Gods to be burnt—Jer. 43:13.

15  
Ch. 13:12, 13.  
Book, Eccl.  
12:12.

16  
Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
Burial,  
II Chr. 16:14.  
Jeroboam,  
I Ki. 11:31.

17  
II Chr.  
25:25-28.

19  
Conspiracy,  
Num. 14:4.  
Lachish,  
II Chr. 11:9.

20  
See "Animals," Gen.  
2:20.

21  
In ch. 15:13,  
and II Chr.  
26:1, Uzziah.

22  
Ch. 16:6; I Ki.  
9:26; II Chr.  
8:17.

24  
Evil, Ps. 97:10.

24  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
b Temptation,  
Pr. 1:10.  
c See "King-  
dom of Isra-  
el," I Ki.  
11:11.

25  
d Ch. 10:32,  
13:25.  
e I Ki. 8:65.  
f Hamath, Gen.  
10:17.  
g Deut. 3:17.  
h Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
i Arabah, Josh.  
13:18.  
j Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
k Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
l Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
m Jonah, Jonah,  
1:1.  
n Josh. 19:13.

26  
o Ch. 13:4.  
p Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
q Deut. 32:36.

27  
r Ch. 13:23.  
s Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Name, Acts  
16:18.  
u Heaven, Deut.  
25:15.  
v Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.

28  
w War, Josh.  
22:12.  
x Damascus,  
I Ki. 20:34.  
y Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.

1  
z Ch. 14:17.  
1 In vs. 13, 30,  
&c., Uzriah.

2  
a II Chr. 26:3, 4.  
b Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.

väh: he departed not from all the <sup>a</sup>sins of Jër-ô-bô'âm the son of Nê'bât, <sup>b</sup>wherewith he made 'Iš'ra-êl to sin. 25 <sup>a</sup>He restored the border of Iš'ra-êl from <sup>c</sup>the entrance of 'Hâ-mâth unto <sup>d</sup>the sea of the 'Âr-â-bâh, according to the <sup>e</sup>'word of Jê-hô'vâh, the God of Iš'ra-êl, which he spake <sup>f</sup>by his <sup>g</sup>'servant <sup>h</sup>'Jô'nâh the son of 'Â-mî't-tâi, the prophet, who was of <sup>i</sup>'Gâth-hê'phêr. 26 For <sup>j</sup>'Jê-hô'vâh saw the <sup>k</sup>'affliction of Iš'ra-êl, that it was very bitter; for <sup>l</sup>there was none shut up nor left at large, neither was there any helper for Iš'ra-êl. 27 And <sup>m</sup>'Jê-hô'vâh said not that <sup>n</sup>'he would blot out the <sup>o</sup>'name of Iš'ra-êl from under <sup>p</sup>'heaven; but <sup>q</sup>'he saved them by the hand of Jër-ô-bô'âm the son of Jô'âsh.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jër-ô-bô'âm, and all that he did, and his might, how he <sup>r</sup>'warred, and how he recovered <sup>s</sup>'Dâ-mâs-cûs, and Hâ-mâth, which had belonged to <sup>t</sup>'Jû'dâh, for Iš'ra-êl, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iš'ra-êl? 29 And Jër-ô-bô'âm slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Iš'ra-êl; and Zêch-â-ri'âh his son reigned in his stead.

**15** <sup>1</sup>'In the twenty and seventh year of Jër-ô-bô'âm king of Iš'ra-êl began <sup>2</sup>'Âz-â-ri'âh son of 'Â-m-â-zî'âh king of Jû'dâh to reign. 2 <sup>a</sup>Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned two and fifty years in <sup>b</sup>'Jê-ry'-sâ-

lêm: and his <sup>c</sup>'mother's name was Jêe-ô-lî'âh of Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm. 3 And he did that which was <sup>d</sup>'right in the eyes of Jê-hô'vâh, according to all that his father 'Â-m-â-zî'âh had done. 4 Howbeit <sup>e</sup>'the <sup>f</sup>'high places were not taken away: the people still <sup>g</sup>'sacrificed and burnt <sup>h</sup>'incense in the high places. 5 <sup>i</sup>'And Jê-hô'vâh smote the king, so that he was a <sup>j</sup>'leper unto the day of his death, and <sup>k</sup>'dwelt in a <sup>l</sup>'separate house. And <sup>m</sup>'Jô'thâm the king's son was over the <sup>n</sup>'household, <sup>o</sup>'judging the people of the land. 6 Now the rest of the acts of 'Âz-â-ri'âh, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jû'dâh? 7 And 'Âz-â-ri'âh slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jô'thâm his son reigned in his stead.

8 In the thirty and eighth year of 'Âz-â-ri'âh king of Jû'dâh did Zêch-â-ri'âh the son of Jër-ô-bô'âm reign over Iš'ra-êl in Sâ-mâ-ri-â six months. 9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jê-hô'vâh, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jër-ô-bô'âm the son of Nê'bât, wherewith he made Iš'ra-êl to sin. 10 And Shâl'lûm the son of Jâ'bêsh <sup>p</sup>'conspired against him, and <sup>q</sup>'smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. 11 Now the rest of the

Var. Read.—V. 25. Arabah—i.e. the Dead Sea, SKI. V. 27. Said . . . would—had not proposed to, SKI.; had not resolved, KIT. but he saved—and so he delivered, SKI.; helped, KIT. by the hand of—through, KIT. Chap. 15.—V. 1. (Text doubtful for chronological reasons). Azariah—in vs. 13, 30, 32, 34, Uzriah, which is the usual form in Chronicles; Azariah in vs. 13, 30, 32, 34, in SEPT, SKI. V. 5. in . . . house—in his own house unmolested (conjecture by KLO, SKI, KIT.). V. 10. before the people—in Ibleam (a town in the plain of Jerred), Gr. SEPT. (Luc.) STA. Dr. KLO, KIT, SKI. (rendering of A.V. is ungrammatical).

c Mother, Deut. 5:16.

3  
d Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

4  
e Ch. 12:3.  
f High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
g Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
h Incense, Ex. 30:34.

5  
i II Chr. 26:21-23.  
j Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
l Lev. 13:46; Num. 12:14.  
m Or, infirmity.  
n Jotham, Ju. 9:7.  
o Household, Pr. 31:27.  
p See "Government," Neh. 8:9.

10  
p Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
q Amos 7:9.  
r Murderer, Num. 35:16.

Var. Read.—V. 25. Arabah—desert, KIT. V. 28. shut up nor left—See I Ki. 14:10; Var. SKI. V. 28. Damascus . . . Hamath—i.e. part of the territory of these cities, Th. BA. Ke.; but the rest of the text is obscure; unintelligible, SKI. Chap. 15.—V. 5. dwell . . . house—remained unmolested in his palace, KIT. separate—the sick, Ge. DeW. Th. (meaning not certain); several, a. household—palace, KIT.



- 25  
a Argob, Deut. 3:4.  
b Gilead, Num. 32:1.

- 27  
c See v. 23.  
d Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

- 28  
e Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 29  
g See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
h II Ki. 16:7; I Chr. 5:26.  
i Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
j Abel-beth-maacah, II Sam. 20:19.  
k Galilee, Mt. 17:23.  
l See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
m See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
n Ch. 17:6.  
o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
p Captivity, Num. 24:22.

- 30  
q Hoshea, II Ki. 17:1.  
r Flah, I Sam. 17:2.

- 31  
s Book, Eccl. 12:12.

the king's house, with <sup>a</sup>Är-göb and Ä-rí-eh; and with him were fifty men of the <sup>b</sup>Gil-ä-äd-ites: and he slew him, and reigned in his stead. 26 Now the rest of the acts of Pëk-ä-hí-äh, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is<sup>c</sup>-rä-ël.

27 In <sup>c</sup>the two and fiftieth year of Äz-ä-rí-äh king of Jü<sup>d</sup>-däh Pë<sup>k</sup>-käh the son of Rëm-ä-lí-äh began to reign over Is<sup>c</sup>-rä-ël in <sup>d</sup>Sä-mä-ri-ä, and reigned twenty years. 28 And he did that which was <sup>e</sup>evil in the sight of Jë-hö<sup>v</sup>-väh: he departed not from the <sup>f</sup>sins of Jër-ö-bö<sup>ä</sup>-äm the son of Në<sup>b</sup>-bät, wherewith he made Is<sup>c</sup>-rä-ël to sin.

29 In the days of Pë<sup>k</sup>-käh <sup>g</sup>king of Is<sup>c</sup>-rä-ël came <sup>h</sup>Tig<sup>l</sup>-lath-pi-lë<sup>s</sup>-serking of <sup>i</sup>Äs-sýr<sup>i</sup>-ä, and took I<sup>j</sup>jön, and <sup>j</sup>Ä<sup>b</sup>-bël-bëth-mä<sup>ä</sup>-cäh, and Jä<sup>n</sup>-nö<sup>ä</sup>äh, and <sup>k</sup>Kë<sup>d</sup>-dësh, and Hä<sup>z</sup>-zör, and Gí<sup>l</sup>-ä-äd, and <sup>k</sup>Gäl<sup>i</sup>-lëe, all the land of <sup>l</sup>mNäph<sup>tä</sup>-li; and <sup>m</sup>he carried them <sup>n</sup>captive to Äs-sýr<sup>i</sup>-ä. 30 And <sup>o</sup>Ilö-shë<sup>ä</sup> the son of <sup>p</sup>É<sup>l</sup>-läh made a conspiracy against Pë<sup>k</sup>-käh the son of Rëm-ä-lí-äh, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jö<sup>z</sup>-thäm the son of Üz-zí<sup>ä</sup>-äh. 31 Now the rest of the acts of Pë<sup>k</sup>-käh, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the <sup>s</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of Is<sup>c</sup>-rä-ël.

32 In the second year of Pë<sup>k</sup>-käh the son of Rëm-ä-lí-äh king of Is<sup>c</sup>-rä-ël began Jö<sup>z</sup>-thäm the

Var. Rend.—V. 29. he . . . captive—exiled them, KIT. V. 35. Howbeit—Save that; Only, KIT. house—temple, KIT. Chap. 16.—V. 1. Ahaz—Full name, Yeho-ahaz, SKI. V. 3. made the—Or, dedicated his son by, SKI.

son of Üz-zí<sup>ä</sup>-äh <sup>1</sup>king of Jü<sup>d</sup>-däh to reign. 33 <sup>2</sup>Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in <sup>3</sup>Jë-ru<sup>sä</sup>-lëm: and his <sup>4</sup>mother's <sup>5</sup>name was Jë-ru<sup>sä</sup>-shä the <sup>6</sup>daughter of <sup>7</sup>Zä<sup>d</sup>-dök. 34 And <sup>8</sup>he did that which was <sup>9</sup>right in the eyes of Jë-hö<sup>v</sup>-väh; he did according to all that his father Üz-zí<sup>ä</sup>-äh had done. 35 Howbeit <sup>10</sup>the <sup>11</sup>high places were not taken away: the people still <sup>12</sup>sacrificed and burned <sup>13</sup>incense in the high places. <sup>14</sup>He built the upper gate of the house of Jë-hö<sup>v</sup>-väh. 36 Now the rest of the acts of Jö<sup>z</sup>-thäm, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jü<sup>d</sup>-däh? 37 In those days <sup>15</sup>Jë-hö<sup>v</sup>-väh began to send against Jü<sup>d</sup>-däh Rë<sup>z</sup>-zín the king of <sup>16</sup>Sýr<sup>i</sup>-ä, and Pë<sup>k</sup>-käh the son of Rëm-ä-lí-äh. 38 And <sup>17</sup>Jö<sup>z</sup>-thäm <sup>18</sup>slept with his <sup>19</sup>fathers, and was <sup>20</sup>buried with his fathers in the <sup>21</sup>city of <sup>22</sup>David his father: and Ä<sup>h</sup>-haz his son reigned in his stead.

**16** In the seventeenth year of Pë<sup>k</sup>-käh the son of Rëm-ä-lí-äh Ä<sup>h</sup>-haz the son of Jö<sup>z</sup>-thäm king of Jü<sup>d</sup>-däh began to reign. 2 <sup>1</sup>Twenty years old was Ä<sup>h</sup>-haz when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jë-ru<sup>sä</sup>-lëm: and he did not that which was right in the eyes of Jë-hö<sup>v</sup>-väh his God, like David his father. 3 But he <sup>2</sup>walked in the way of the kings of Is<sup>c</sup>-rä-ël, yea, <sup>3</sup>and made his <sup>4</sup>son to pass through the <sup>5</sup>fire,

Var. Read.—V. 27. Twenty—Text doubtful (the Assyrian notices of the kings of Israel do not leave room for more than a two years' reign for Pekah). V. 30. Twentieth—So KIT.; Text doubtful, Th. Hi. Br. Schr. Gr. We. (Jotham reigned only sixteen years, v. 33; agree with v. 27, not with 17:1 nor v. 33, SKI.). Chap. 16.—V. 2. Twenty—So KIT.; twenty and five, Ew. Th. Ke. Ba. Gr. See on II Chr. 28:1.

\* KEDESH.—A City of Naphtali—Josh. 12:22; 19:37. City of Refuge—Josh. 20:7; 21:32; I Chr. 6:72. Army assembled at—Ju. 4:6, 8, 9. Heber lived at—Ju. 4:11. Taken by Tig-lath-pileser—II Ki. 15:29. City of Judah—Josh. 15:23.

- 32  
t See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

- 33  
u II Chr. 27:1.  
v Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
w Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
x Name, Acts 16:18.  
y Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
z Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.

- 34  
a Vs. 3, 4;  
b II Chr. 26:4, 5.  
c Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

- 35  
c Ch. 12:3.  
d High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
e Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
f Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
g II Chr. 23:20; 27:3.

- 37  
h Ch. 16:5; Is. 7:1.  
i Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Syria, Gen. 25:20.

- 38  
k Jotham, Ju. 9:7.  
l Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
m Death, Rom. 5:12.  
n Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
o Burial, II Chr. 16:4.  
p City, Gen. 4:17.  
q See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
r David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 2  
s II Chr. 28:1-4

- 3  
t Walking, Col. 1:10.  
u The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
v Ch. 17:17; 21:6; Lev. 18:21.  
w Child Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
x See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
y Fire, Lev. 10:2.

# II KINGS

3  
Ch. 21:2, 11;  
Deut. 12:31.  
Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
See "Canaan,"  
Gen. 13:7.

4  
Ch. 14:4;  
Deut. 12:2.  
Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
Trees, Mt.  
7:17.

5  
Ch. 15:37; Is.  
7:1.  
War, Josh.  
22:12.  
II Chr. 28:5, 6.

6  
Ch. 14:22;  
II Chr. 26:2.  
Heb. *Eloth*.  
According to  
another read-  
ing, *Edomites*.

7  
II Chr. 28:16.  
Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.  
Tiglath-  
pileser, II Ki.  
15:29.  
King, Deut.  
17:15.  
Syria,  
II Ki. 15:19.  
Servant, Ex.  
31:2.  
Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
Hand, Gen.  
13:12.  
Syria, Gen.  
25:20.  
See "King-  
dom of  
Israel," I Ki.  
11:11.

8  
Ch. 12:17, 18;  
Is. 15.  
Silver, Job  
22:25.  
Gild, I Ki.  
19:21.  
Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
Treasures,  
I Chr. 27:25.  
Palace, Dan.  
8:2.  
Present,  
II Sam. 8:10.

<sup>a</sup> according to the <sup>b</sup> abominations of the <sup>c</sup> nations, whom <sup>d</sup> Je-hō-vāh cast out from before the children of Iṣ-ra-ēl. 4 And he <sup>e</sup> sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the <sup>f</sup> hills, and under every <sup>g</sup> green tree.

5 Then <sup>h</sup> Rē-zin king of Sŷr-ʾā and Pē-kāh son of Rēm-ā-lī-āh king of Iṣ-ra-ēl came up to Je-ru-sa-lēm to <sup>i</sup> war: and they besieged Ā-hāz, <sup>j</sup> but could not overcome him. 6 At that time Rē-zin king of Sŷr-ʾā recovered <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> E-lāth to Sŷr-ʾā, and drove the <sup>m</sup> Jews from E-lāth; and the <sup>n</sup> Sŷr-ʾānṣ came to E-lāth, and dwelt there, unto this day.

7 <sup>o</sup> So Ā-hāz sent <sup>p</sup> messengers to <sup>q</sup> Tig-lāth-pī-lē-šer <sup>r</sup> king of Ās-sŷr-ʾā, saying, I am thy <sup>s</sup> servant and thy son: come up, and <sup>t</sup> save me out of the <sup>u</sup> hand of the king of <sup>v</sup> Sŷr-ʾā, and out of the hand of the <sup>w</sup> king of Iṣ-ra-ēl, who rise up against me. 8 And <sup>x</sup> Ā-hāz took the <sup>y</sup> silver and <sup>z</sup> gold that was found in the <sup>aa</sup> house of Je-hō-vāh, and in the <sup>ab</sup> treasures of the <sup>ac</sup> king's house, and sent it for a <sup>ad</sup> present to the

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.). abomination . . . nations—terrible custom of the people, KIT. nations—heathen, R. V. 5. but . . . him—were unable to fight, i.e. to come to close quarters, SKI. V. 6. Syrians—Edomites, KIT. V. 7. hand—power, KIT. Syria—Aram, KIT. rise up—are risen up. V. 8. house of Jehovah—temple of Yahweh, KIT. King's house—royal palace, KIT. V. 10. pattern—drawing, KIT. pattern . . . thereof—drawing of it, of all its parts, KIT. V. 12. offered thereon—went up to it; went up upon it, SKI. KIT. V. 13. peace-offering—thank-offering. V. 14. was . . . Jehovah—stood before Yahweh. He put (from its place) before the temple, between the (new) altar and the temple of Yahweh and set it north of it, at the side of the (new) altar, KIT. V. 14. And . . . from—As for the brazen altar which was before the Lord he brought it near from.

king of Ās-sŷr-ʾā. 9 <sup>e</sup> And the king of Ās-sŷr-ʾā hearkened unto him; and the king of Ās-sŷr-ʾā went up against <sup>d</sup> Dā-mās-cūs, and took it, and <sup>e</sup> carried the people of it captive to <sup>f</sup> Kir, and slew Rē-zin.

10 And king Ā-hāz went to Dā-mās-cūs to meet Tig-lāth-pī-lē-šer king of Ās-sŷr-ʾā, and saw the <sup>h</sup> altar that was at Dā-mās-cūs; and king <sup>i</sup> Ā-hāz sent to <sup>j</sup> Ū-rī-jāh the <sup>k</sup> priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. 11 And Ū-rī-jāh the priest built an altar: according to all that king Ā-hāz had sent from Dā-mās-cūs, so did Ū-rī-jāh the priest make it against the coming of king Ā-hāz from Dā-mās-cūs. 12 And when the king was come from Dā-mās-cūs, the king saw the altar: and the king drew near unto the altar, and <sup>o</sup> offered thereon. 13 And he burnt his <sup>p</sup> burnt-offering and his meal-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and <sup>q</sup> sprinkled the <sup>r</sup> blood of <sup>s</sup> his peace-offerings, upon the altar. 14 And <sup>t</sup> the brazen altar, which was before Je-hō-vāh, he brought from the forefront of the house, from between his altar and the house of Je-hō-vāh, and put it on the north side

Var. Read.—V. 6. a parenthesis, SKI. Syria—Edom, Ew. Th. Sta. Dr. Klo. KIT. (l.). Syrians—Edomites, Heb. marg., many MSS., Sept. Vulg. Ew. Th. Sta. Dr. Klo. (l.) KIT. V. 14. And the altar—wanting in Sept. Vs. 13-14. and sprinkled . . . upon the altar (v. 14) of brass, which was before Yahweh; and drew near from before the house, between the house and the (new) altar, and applied it (the blood) to the north side of the (new) altar, W. R. SMITH, SKI.

9  
II Chr. 28:21.  
Damascus,  
I Ki. 20:34.  
Amos 1:3-5.  
Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
Is. 22:6; Amos  
9:7.

10  
Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
Ahas, II Chr.  
28:1.  
Is. 8:2.  
Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

12  
Or, *went up unto it*.

13  
Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
Sprinkling,  
Ex. 36:25.  
Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
Heb. *the peace-offerings which were his*.

14  
See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.

\* THE JEWS.—Although the Children of Judah were called Jews while in Babylon, the Jewish Community really begins with the Restoration of Jerusalem. The Two Conspicuous Characters in this Restoration are Ezra and Nehemiah. Ezra was a Jewish Priest and Scribe (Ezra 7:11; Neh. 12:26); and the Organizer of the Post-exilic Community. Supported by Artaxerxes, he led a Band of 1800 Male Israelites from Persia to Palestine in 458 B.C. to strengthen Zerubbabel's Colony. Nehemiah co-operated with Ezra, taking a Colony to Jerusalem in 445 B.C., and was appointed Governor of Judaea, build-

ing the Walls of Jerusalem, despite the Opposition of the Samaritans—Neh. Chaps. 3-6. He also organized the Service of God, returning to Persia in 433 B.C. Jehovah arouses Cyrus, King of Persia, in Behalf of the Captive Jews.—II Chr. 36:22; Ezra 1:2-4. He makes a Proclamation of Release—II Chr. 36:23. Artaxerxes also makes a Proclamation to the same effect—Ezra 7:11-13. The Silver and Gold Vessels taken from Jerusalem are returned—Ezra 1:7-11; 6:5; 7:14-23; 8:24-30. Lists of Jews returning from Babylon—Ezra Chaps. 2 and 8; Neh. Chaps. 7 and 12. They

- 15  
a King, Deut. 17:15.  
b Aha, II Chr. 28:1.  
c Urijah, II Ki. 15:10.  
d Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
e Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
f Ex. 29:39-41.  
g Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
h Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
i Sprinkle, Ez. 36:25.  
j Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
k Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

- 17  
l I Ki. 7:27, 28, 38.  
m See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

of his altar. 15 And <sup>a</sup>king <sup>b</sup>Āhāz commanded <sup>c</sup>Ū-rī-jāh the <sup>d</sup>'priest, saying, Upon the great <sup>e</sup>'altar burn <sup>f</sup>'the <sup>g</sup>'morning burnt-offering, and the evening <sup>h</sup>'meal-offering, and the king's burnt-offering, and his meal-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings; and <sup>i</sup>'sprinkle upon it all the <sup>j</sup>'blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the <sup>k</sup>'sacrifice: but the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by. 16 Thus did Ū-rī-jāh the priest, according to all that king Āhāz commanded.

17 And king Āhāz <sup>l</sup>'cut off the <sup>m</sup>'panels of the bases, and removed the laver from off them,

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. sprinkle—So KIT.; throw against, to inquire by—Perhaps, to consider about, *Ge. DeW. Ke. Ba. KIT.* V. 18. covered way—i.e. covered stand (?).

and <sup>n</sup>'took down the <sup>o</sup>'sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a <sup>p</sup>'pavement of stone. 18 And the <sup>q</sup>'covered way for the <sup>r</sup>'sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he <sup>s</sup>'unto the house of Jē-hō-vāh, because of the king of <sup>t</sup>'Ās-sūr-ā. 19 Now the rest of the acts of Āhāz which he did, are they not written <sup>u</sup>'in the <sup>v</sup>'book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh? 20 And Āhāz <sup>w</sup>'slept with his <sup>x</sup>'fathers, and was <sup>y</sup>'buried with his fathers in the <sup>z</sup>'city of <sup>aa</sup>'David: and Hēz-ē-ki-āh his son reigned in his stead.

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. to enquire by—So KIT.; to draw near (i.e. to sacrifice), *Gr. (transposition).* V. 18. covered . . . sabbath—So KIT.; molten images of the Shame (i.e. Baal), *Gr.; cf. II Chr. 28:2*; And the foundation of the chair (throne?) he built in the house of the Lord, SEPT.

- n I Ki. 7:23, 25.  
o Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
p Stone, Ex. 34:1.

- 18  
1 Or, covered place.  
q Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
2 Or, round.  
r Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.

- 19  
s II Chr. 28:26.  
t Book, Eccl. 12:12.

- 20  
u Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
v Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
w Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
x City, Gen. 4:17.  
y See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
z David, I Sam. 17:12.

begin to build the Temple—Ezra 3:8-13. Are opposed by the Samaritans because the Jews would not enter into Partnership with them—Ezra 4:1-3. The Samaritans hire Counsellors and write to the King, warning him against the Builders—Ezra 4:4-16. The Work on Temple stops because of the Royal Decree—Ezra 4:17-24. Work is resumed by Zerubbabel and others, but questioned by the Persian Authorities—Ezra 5:1-5. Darius consulted, and search made for the Original Decree of Cyrus. The Decree found and the Governor of Judaea ordered to let the Builders alone, and to aid them—Ezra 6:1-15. The Temple built and dedicated—Ezra 6:14, 15, 16. The Passover is kept—Ezra 6:19-22. Ezra hears of Mixed Marriages with Canaanites and Others and institutes Reform—Ezra Chaps. 9-10. Later on the Walls of Jerusalem are being built by Nehemiah under the Proclamation of Artaxerxes—Neh. Chaps. 2-6. The Builders are opposed by Samaritans, but by the help of Armed Guards the Walls are built—Neh. Chap. 4. The Jews complain of Hard Treatment from their Leaders—Neh. 5:1-5. Nehemiah abolishes Usury—Neh. 5:6-13. Ezra reads the Law to his People—Neh. 8:2. The Feast of Tabernacles restored—Neh. 8:14-18. Confession made of National Sin—Neh. Chap. 9. The People covenant to maintain the Temple Worship—Neh. Chap. 10. Foreigners excluded from the Assembly—Neh. Chap. 13. Payment of Tithes enjoined—Neh. 13:10-14. Sabbath-breaking condemned—Neh. 13:15-22. Mixed Marriages abolished—Neh. 13:23-31.

**Interval prior to Jesus.**—I. Persian Period (537-330 B.C.) Generally speaking, the Jews, despite the Heavy Tribute, remained loyal to their Rulers. Many Jews, however, were removed to Babylon for revolting about 350 B.C. To the Last Century of Persian Rule belongs the Final Breach between the Jews and Samaritans.

II. The Greek Period (330-167 B.C.). Alexander the Great grants Peculiar Privileges to the Jews, especially to those who settle in Alexandria. Here Judaism entered into its most intimate Relations with the Greek World of Literature. Judah an Egyptian Province—301 B.C. Judah a Syrian Province—198 B.C. The Septuagint Version was prepared in Alexandria about 150 B.C.

III. Maccabean Period (167-63 B.C.). The Outrages upon the National Religion stung the Maccabees into Revolt and aroused the Jews to the Value of their Faith. Wars began for the Liberation from the Yoke of Syria. The People were enthusiastic for Liberty. The Temple was restored, and re-

dedicated (165 B.C.), and the Rival Temple and Capital of Samaria razed to the Ground.

IV. Roman Period. Here the Herodians begin the Reign. Antipater dies 43 B.C., and in 37 B.C. his Son Herod (The Great) becomes, by Rome's Aid, King of Judaea. His Death in 4 B.C. makes way for the Tetrarchies—Philip commanding east of Jordan; Antipas, Galilee and Peraea; Archelaus, Judaea and Samaria. After 6 A.D. Archelaus's Kingdom passes under the Direct Rule of Rome, Pontius Pilate being Procurator from 26 to 36 A.D.

**The Jews during the Time of Jesus and his Apostles.**—When John the Baptist and Jesus came into Power the Jews were divided into Two Strong Parties—the Pharisees and the Sadducees. The Pharisees developed as a Party after the Victory of the Maccabees, devoting themselves to the most scrupulous Fulfilment of the Law. They were strictly a Sect (Acts 15:5; 26:5), operating mostly in the Synagogues—Mt. 23:2-7. While they upheld the Righteousness of God, their Faith ran largely to Ritualism. They were censorious and hypocritical as a Class—Lu. 11:30-44; 12:1. The Sadducees were in Power at the Temple. They were an Exclusive Caste, being attached to the Aristocracy among the Priests. They acknowledged the Law to be binding, but rejected the Traditions of the Scribes. They denied the Messianic Hope, the Resurrection, and the Existence of Angels and Spirits—Mk. 12:18-27; Lu. 20:27; Acts 4:1-7; 5:17; 23:7, 8.

**Jesus' Mission to the Jews.**—Not to Gentiles nor to Samaritans, but to the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel—Mt. 10:5, 6; 15:24; Mk. 7:26, 27. To declare that the Kingdom of Heaven was approaching—Mt. 12:24, 38-42; 13:58; 15:1-14; 21:33-46; 22:1-45; Mk. 6:1-6; 8:11-13; 11:27-33; 12:1-27; Lu. 11:14-54; 13:31-35; 16:14-31; 18:9-14; 20:1-47; John 5:38-43; 6:36; 8:13-59; 9:13-41; 10:1-39.

**The Jews plot to put Jesus to Death.**—Mt. 26:1, 2; Mk. 14:10, 11; Lu. 22:1, 2; John 11:47-53. Judas bargains with the Jews—Mt. 26:14-16; Mk. 14:10-11; Lu. 22:3-6; John 13:26-30. The Betrayal and Seizure—Mt. 26:47, 50; Mk. 14:43-46; Lu. 22:47-54; John 18:1-12. They try Him before the Sanhedrin—Mt. 26:57-68; Mk. 14:53-65; Lu. 22:66-71; John 18:12-14. The Jews take Him to Pilate for Trial—Mt. 27:2; Mk. 15:1-3; Lu. 23:1-5; John 18:28-32. The Jews crucify Jesus—Mt. 27:22-26; Mk. 15:12-19; John 19:12-16. During Jesus' Life some Jews believed on Him—Mt. 4:18-25; 7:28, 29; 14:8, 23; 15:30, 31; Lu. 5:26; John 4:1-3; 6:14, 15; 7:40-46; 8:31-32; 9:35-38; 11:45; 12:9-10.



## II KINGS

**17: 1 HOSHEA'S REIGN OVER ISRAEL. ISRAEL CONQUERED BY ASSYRIA BECAUSE 17: 10 OF THE PEOPLE'S WICKEDNESS**

- 1 Elah, I Sam. 17:2.  
Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.
- 2 Evil, Ps. 95:10.  
See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.
- 3 See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
Ch. 18-9-12; Hos. 10:14.  
Tribute, Mt. 22:19.
- 4 King, Deut. 17:15.  
Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
Messengers, Egi. 2:7.  
Myst, Gen. 12:10.  
Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
Prison, Gen. 42:16.
- 5 Land, Gen. 23:15.

**17** In the twelfth year of Aḥāz king of Jūḏāh began \*Hō-shē'ā the son of 'Ēlāh to reign in 'Sā-mā-rī-ā over Iṣ-rā-ēl, and reigned nine years. 2 And he did that which was 'evil in the sight of Jē-hō'vāh, yet not as the 'kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl that were before him. 3 'Against him came up 'Shāl-mā-nē'ṣēr king of Ās-sūr-ī-ā; and Hō-shē'ā became his servant, and brought him 'tribute. 4 And the 'king of 'Ās-sūr-ī-ā found 'conspiracy in Hō-shē'ā; for he had sent 'messengers to So king of 'Ēḡypt, and offered no tribute to the king of Ās-sūr-ī-ā, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Ās-sūr-ī-ā 'shut him up, and bound him in 'prison. 5 Then the king of Ās-sūr-ī-ā came up throughout all the 'land, and went up to Sā-mā-rī-ā, and besieged it three years. 6 In the ninth year of Hō-shē'ā the king of

*Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 4. tribute—present, n. V. 6. on the—So KIT.; by. V. 7. hand—power, KIT. feared—honored, KIT. V. 9. did secretly—Jehovah contrived opposite things against Yahweh their God, KIT.; did treacherously, Ge.; lit. covered (sense uncertain), Heb. concealed. Text doubtful, SKI.; devised, Kto. fortified—fenced, n. cities—districts, KIT.*

Ās-sūr-ī-ā took Sā-mā-rī-ā, and carried 'Iṣ-rā-ēl 'away unto Ās-sūr-ī-ā, and placed them in 'Hā-lāh, and on the Hā'bōr, the 'river of 'Gō'zān, and in the 'cities of the 'Mēdeṣ.

7 And it was so, because the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl had 'sinned against 'Jē-hō'vāh their God, who 'brought them up out of the land of Ēḡypt from under the 'hand of 'Phā'raōh king of Ēḡypt, and 'had feared other gods, 8 and 'walked in the 'statutes of the 'nations, 'whom Jē-hō'vāh cast out from before the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl, which they 'made. 9 And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl did secretly things that were not right against Jē-hō'vāh their God: and they built them 'high places in all their cities, from 'the tower of the 'watchmen to the fortified city; 10 and they set them up 'pillars and 'Ā-shē-rīm upon

*Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 4. conspiracy—So KIT.; falseness, Sept. Th. De. (doubtfully), Kto. (transposition). So—Seve, Egyptian Sheba (Ka.), Heb. letters, oppert, Schr. Ew. Th. Kc. Bā. (pls.). V. 6. river—So KIT.; rivers, Sept. Th. So Vulg. I Chr. 5:26. cities—mountains, Sept. Th. (i.); cf. I Chr. ibid. V. 7. And . . . because—And the wrath of Yahweh was on Israel.*

- 6 Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
Led into Captivity because of Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
See 18:11; I Chr. 5:26.  
Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
See 18:11; Is. 37:12.  
Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
Medes, Gen. 10:2.  
Media, Esth. 1:3.
- 7 Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Deliverance from Egypt, Ex. 15:13.  
Hand (fig.), Gen. 18:12.  
Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
- 8 Walking (fig.), Col. 1:10.  
Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
Canaanites, Gen. 13:7.  
Or, practised.
- 9 High places, Deut. 12:2.  
Tower, Jer. 9:16.  
Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.
- 10 Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
Or, obelisks.  
Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.

**The Jews' Course towards the Apostles and the Church.**—Jewry Jews marvel during Pentecost at the Action of the Apostles—Acts 2:5-12. The Opinion of Mockers—Acts 2:13. The Apostles are imprisoned by the Authorities—Acts 4:1-23; 17-41. A Great Company of the Priests obey the Gospel—Acts 6:7. Stephen arouses Enmity, is taken before High Priest, and condemned to Death—Acts 6:8-15; 7:54-60. Persecution at Jerusalem scatters the Church—Acts 8:1-4. Paul of Tarsus seeks to destroy the Church—Acts 9:1-11. After Saul's Conversion the Jews plot to kill him—Acts 9:23. Many Jews follow Paul and Barnabas—Acts 13:43; 14:1. The Jealousy of the Jews continues—Acts 13:45; 18:19. The Jews try to force Circumcision on the Disciples—Acts 15:1-5; Rom. 2:24-29; Gal. 5:1-12. The Jews stir up Evil against Paul—Acts 21:27-28; 24:1-9. Paul calls to the chief of the Jews, pleading his own Case—Acts 24:17. Some believed and some disbelieved—Acts 28:24. The Jews continued their Opposition to Christianity until Titus began the Siege of Jerusalem in 70 A.D.—Mt. 24:16-27. **Promises concerning the Jews.**—Pouring out of the Spirit upon them—Ex. 39:29; Joel 2:28, 29; Zech. 12:10. Removal of their Blindness—Rom. 11:25; II Cor. 3:14-16. Their Return and Seeking of God—Hos. 3:5. Pardon of Sin—Is. 44:22; Rom. 11:27. Salvation—Is. 59:20; Rom. 11:26-27. Sanctification—Jer. 33:8; Es. 36:25. Joy at Conversion of—Is. 44:23; Jer. 13:52; 58, 9; 66:10. Blessing to Gentiles through Jews—Is. 41:5; 60:5; 66:19; Rom. 11:12, 15. Reunion of—Jer. 31:8; Ez. 37:16-22; Hos. 1:11; Mic. 2:12. Restoration to their own

Land—Is. 11:15-16; 14:1-3; 27:12-13; Jer. 16:14, 15; Ez. 36:24; 37:21, 25; 39:25-28; Iu. 21:28. Gentiles to assist in their Restoration—Is. 49:22-23; 60:10-14; Zech. 1:4-6. Future Glory of—Is. 60:19; 62:3-4; Zeph. 3:19-20; Zech. 2:5. Future Prosperity of—Is. 60:6-17; 61:4-6; Hos. 14:5, 6. A Redeemer to come to them—Is. 59:20. To reign over them—Es. 34:23, 24; 37:24, 25. **Punishment for: Idolatry**—Ps. 78:58-64; Is. 65:3-7. Unbelief—Rom. 11:20. Covenant Breaking—Is. 24:5; Jer. 11:10. Transgressing the Law—Is. 1:4-7; 24:5-6. Changing the Ordinances—Is. 24:5. Killing the Prophets—Mt. 23:37, 38. Calling upon themselves the Blood of Jesus—Mt. 27:25. **Kinds of Punishment.**—Scattered among the Nations—Deut. 28:64; Ez. 6:8; 36:19. Despised by the Nations—Ez. 36:3. Their Country trodden under Foot by the Gentiles—Deut. 28:49-52; Lu. 21:24. Their House left desolate—Mt. 24:38. Their Temple sacked and polluted—Mt. 24:2, 15. Deprived of Civil and Religious Privileges—Hos. 3:4. **\* HOSHEA: (1) The Original Name of Joshua, the Son of Nun.**—Deut. 32:44. (2) The Ruler of the Tribe of Ephraim in David's Time.—I Chr. 27:20. (3) The Son of Elah.—II Ki. 15:30; 17:1. King of Israel.—II Ki. 17:1; 18:1. Character of.—II Ki. 17:2. Strife with Assyria.—II Ki. 17:4-6. Samaria taken.—II Ki. 18:9, 10. (4) A Jew, who sealed the Covenant with Nehemiah.—Neh. 10:23.

**10**  
 a Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 b Trees, Mt. 7:17.

**11**  
 c Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
 d Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 e Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 f The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

**13**  
 o Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 h Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 11:11.  
 i Repentance, See 13:3.  
 j Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 k Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 l Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 m Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 n Servants, Ex. 21:2.

**14**  
 o Neck hardened.  
 p Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 q God, Gen. 1:1.

every high <sup>a</sup> hill, and under every green <sup>b</sup> tree; 11 and there they burnt <sup>c d</sup> incense in all the high places, as did the nations whom Jê-hô-vâh carried away before them; and they wrought <sup>1</sup> wicked things to provoke Jê-hô-vâh to anger; 12 and they served idols, whereof Jê-hô-vâh had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing. 13 Yet Jê-hô-vâh testified unto Iş-râ-êl, and unto <sup>a h</sup> Jû-dâh, by every \* prophet, and every seer, saying, 'Turn ye from your <sup>1</sup> evil ways, and keep my <sup>k</sup> commandments and my <sup>1</sup> statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your <sup>m</sup> fathers, and which I sent to you by my <sup>n</sup> servants the prophets. 14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but <sup>o</sup> hardened their neck, like to the neck of their fathers, who <sup>p</sup> believed not in <sup>q</sup> Jê-hô-vâh their God. 15 And

**Var. Rend.**—V. 12. idols.—So KIT.; idol blocks, *Ge.*; or, doll images, *Ev.* by—the hand of, R. V. 15. which . . . against—with which he warned, *Var. KIT.* vanity—i.e. false gods (*cf.* I Ki. 16:13; Jer. 2:5). Baal—the Baal (i.e. lord).

\* **PROPHETS: Are God's Messengers.**—I Sam. 8:7-9; I Ki. 13:1, 3, 9; II Ki. 17:13, 23; 20:4, 5; II Chr. 36: 15-21; Is. 6:8-11; 48:16; Jer. 7:13, 25; 11:7; 25:3, 4; 26:5, 32-33; Ez. 2:4; 3:4-11, 17-21, 27; Dan. 9:1, 6-10; Hos. 12:10; Amos 7:14, 15; Zech. 7:12; Heb. 1:1; Rev. 10:11.

**Are inspired by Jehovah.**—I Sam. 9:6; I Ki. 3:12; Is. 50:4, 5; Jer. 20:9; Amos 3:7, 8; Zech. 7:7; Lu. 10:70; Acts 3:18; Rom. 1:1, 2; Jas. 5:10; I Pet. 1:10, 11; II Pet. 1:21; Rev. 4:1; 10:7; 22:6.

**Methods of Jehovah in Communication to Them: By Voice.**—To Moses—Ex. 6:13, 29; 7:2; 19:3-5; 25:22; 33:11; Lev. 1:1; Num. 1:1; 7:89; 9:8; 12:8; Deut. 5:5, 31; 18:18; 34:9, 10; Josh. 3:7. To Joshua—Josh. 3:7, 4:14. To Balaam—Num. 22:18-20, 38; 23:5-12, 16, 20, 26; 24:15, 16. To Samuel—I Sam. 3:4-14, 21; 9:15; 15:16, 19-21. To David—II Sam. 23:2. To Elijah—I Ki. 22:14, 28. To Isaiah—Is. 6:8, 9; 51:15, 16. To Jeremiah—II Chr. 36:12, 15; Jer. 1:1-10; 13:1-3; 16:1; 18:1; 24:4-10; 26:1, 2; 27:1, 2; 29:30; 33:1, 2; 34:1, 2; 42:4, 7; Dan. 9:2. To Ezekiel—Ez. 3:10, 11, 22, 27.

**By Dreams and Visions.**—Gen. 41:15-40; Num. 12:6; I Chr. 17:16; II Chr. 26:5; Job 4:12-16; 33:14-17; Is. 6:1-9; Ez. Chaps. 1-3; 8-10; Dan. 2:19; 7:13, 15; 8:1, 15-27; 10:7-9; Hos. 12:10; Joel 2:28.

**By Angels.**—To Moses—Gal. 3:19; Heb. 2:2. See Heb. 3:2-5. To Balaam—Num. 22:35. To Gad—I Chr. 21:18, 20, 30. To Daniel—Dan. 7:13-28; 8:15-19. To John—Rev. 1:1; 17:1; 19:9, 10, 21:9; 22:1-9, 16.

**By the Holy Spirit.**—Neh. 9:20, 30; Joel 2:28; Zech. 7:12; Mt. 22:43; Acts 7:51, 52; Heb. 3:7-11; 10:15-17; I Pet. 1:10, 11; II Pet. 1:21; Rev. 1:10.

**Instances of Inspiration of the Holy Spirit.**—Noah—I Pet. 3:18-20. Joseph—Gen. 41:38. Bezalel—Ex. 31:2, 3; 35:31. Seventy Elders—Num. 11:16, 17, 25, 26-29. Balaam—Num. 24:2. The Judges: Othniel—Ju. 3:10. Gideon—Ju. 6:34. Jephthah—Ju. 11:29. Samson—Ju. 13:25; 14:6, 19; 15:14; 16:28. Saul—I Sam. 10:8, 13; 11:6; 16:13, 14; 19:23, 24. Messengers of Saul—I Sam. 10:20, 21. David—I Sam. 16:13;

'they rejected his <sup>1</sup> statutes, and his <sup>1</sup> covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified unto them; and they <sup>u</sup> followed vanity, and became vain, and *went* after the <sup>v</sup> nations that were round about them, concerning whom Jê-hô-vâh had charged them that they should not do like them. 16 And they forsook all the commandments of Jê-hô-vâh their God, and made them molten <sup>w</sup> images, even <sup>x</sup> two calves, and made an <sup>y</sup> Ā-shêrâh, and <sup>z</sup> worshipped all the <sup>a b c</sup> host of heaven, and served <sup>a b</sup> Bā-āl. 17 And they <sup>c</sup> caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and <sup>d</sup> used divination and enchantments, and <sup>e</sup> sold themselves to do that which was evil in the sight of Jê-hô-vâh, to provoke him to anger. 18 Therefore Jê-hô-vâh was very <sup>f</sup> angry with Iş-râ-êl, and <sup>g</sup> removed them out of his sight: <sup>h</sup> there was none left but the <sup>i</sup> tribe of Jû-dâh only.

II Sam. 3:2; I Chr. 28:11, 12; Mk. 12:36; Acts 1:16. **Aza-riah**—II Chr. 15:1. **Ezekiel**—Ez. 2:1-4; 11:5, 24. **Micah**—I Ki. 22:14, 23, 28; II Chr. 18:23, 27. **Jahaziel**—II Chr. 20:14. **Zechariah**—II Chr. 24:20. **Micah**—Mic. 3:8. **Isaiah**—Acts 28:25. **Elisabeth**—Lu. 1:41. **John the Baptist**—Lu. 1:15. **Zacharias**—Lu. 1:67. **Simeon**—Lu. 2:25-27. **Apostles**—Mt. 10:20; Mk. 13:11; John 20:22; Acts 2:4; 4:8; 9:17; Rev. 1:10, 11. **Agabus**—Acts 11:28; 21:10, 11. **Stephen**—Acts 7:55. **Disciples at Tyre**—Acts 21:4.

**By the Gift of Knowledge and Wisdom.**—I Chr. 28:19; Job 32:8; Jer. 11:18; Dan. 1:17-20; 2:21, 23; 4:8, 9; 5:11-14; 9:22. See I Ki. 3:12, 28.

**By Permission of the Divine Name.**—Ex. 3:13, 14; Deut. 18:18, 19; II Chr. 33:18; Ez. 3:11; Jas. 5:10.

**Christ came in fulfilment of Prophecy.**—II Sam. 7:12; Mic. 5:2 (Mt. 2:5; John 7:42); Lu. 1:70.

**Christ appealed to Moses and the Prophets as if they were inspired to show that He came to fulfil their Predictions.**—Lu. 24:27, 44, 45; John 1:45; 5:45, 46. See John 13:18; 17:12.

**The Apostles appealed to Moses and the Prophets as if they were inspired.**—Acts 1:16, 20; 2:25-35; 3:18, 22, 23; 7:37 (Deut. 18:15); 8:28-35; 10:43; 13:29, 33-41; 17:2, 3, 24-14, 15; 26:22, 23; 28:23-27; Rom. 1:1-4; 3:21; 15:8; 16:25, 26. See "Prophecies Concerning Jesus"—Gen. 3:15.

**Prophets worked Miracles as their Endorsement.**—Moses—Ex. 4:1-9; 7:9; 8:16-19; Num. 16:28-33. **Elijah**—I Ki. 18:30-39. **Elisha**—II Ki. 5:3, 8, 14. **Daniel**—Dan. 3:19-28; 4:2.

**They taught the People through Emblems.**—Is. 20:2-4; Jer. 19:1, 10, 11; 27:1-11; 43:8-10; 51:63; Ez. 4:1-13; 5:1-4; 7:23; 9:4-6; 12:3-7; 21:6, 7; 24:1-24; Hos. 1:2-9.

**Wickedness destroys Prophetic Vision.**—I Sam. 28:6; Lam. 2:9; Ez. 7:26-27.

**Must deliver God's Message faithfully.**—Num. 22:8, 18, 19, 38; 23:5, 11, 12, 17, 26; 24:12, 13; I Sam. 3:16, 17; II Sam. 7:17; I Ki. 22:13-14; Is. 21:10; Jer. 6:27; 23:28; 26:2, 12; Ez. 3:10-21; 11:25; 13:10-14; Mic. 2:6, 7.

**1** Commandments, Violation of, Ex. 20:1.  
**a** Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
**f** Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
**u** Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
**v** Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
**16**  
**w** Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
**x** I Ki. 12:28.  
**y** Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.  
**z** Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
**a** Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
**b** Moon, Ps. 136:8.  
**c** Stars, Ps. 136:9.  
**d** Baal, Jer. 2:13.  
**17**  
**e** Human Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
**f** Sacrifice of Children, Gen. 3:16.  
**g** Magic, Dan. 5:11.  
**h** Bondage, John 8:33.  
**18**  
**i** Anger of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**j** Captivity of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
**k** Led into Captivity because of Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
**l** Tribe, Num. 36:9.

19  
1 Or, *practised*.  
20  
a Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
b Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

21  
c Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
d Kingdom divided because of Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
e David, I Sam. 17:12.  
f Jeroboam, I Ki. 11:31.  
g Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
h According to another reading, *drove Is-rah-él away*.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.

23  
j God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Led into Captivity because of Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
l Anthropomorphisms. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

19 Also Jū-dāh kept not the commandments of Jē-hō-vāh their God, but walked in the statutes of Is̄-rā-ēl which they made. 20 And Jē-hō-vāh rejected all the seed of Is̄-rā-ēl, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. 21 For he rent Is̄-rā-ēl from the house of David; and they made Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt king; and Jēr-ō-bō-ām drove Is̄-rā-ēl from following Jē-hō-vāh, and made them sin a great sin. 22 And the children of Is̄-rā-ēl walked in all the sins of Jēr-ō-bō-ām which he did; they departed not from them; 23 un-

Var. Rend.—V. 21. drove—drave, n. V. 25. feared—honored, KIT. Vs. 25, 26. lions—So KIT.; the lions. V. 25. which them—which raged among them, KIT.

Jehovah supports His Faithful Prophets.—Ex. 4:10-12; Jer. 16:19; 15:19-21; Ez. 2:6; 3:8-9.

False Prophets described and denounced.—Deut. 18:20; I Ki. 13:11-25; Is. 9:15; Jer. 6:13-15; 14:13-16; 23:9-40; 27:14-18; 28:15-17; 29:8-9; Lam. 2:14; Ez. 13:4-7, 22; 29:25-28; Mic. 2:11; Mt. 24:11; Lu. 6:26; II Pet. 2:1; I John 4:1. Adulterous—Jer. 23:14; 29:21-23. Covetous—Mic. 3:11. Drunken—Is. 28:7.

The People are warned against them.—Deut. 13:1-3; Jer. 2:16; 27:14-17; 29:8; Mt. 7:15; 24:5, 23-26; Mk. 13:6, 21-23; Lu. 21:34.

Punishment of False Prophets.—Deut. 18:20; I Ki. 13:11-25; 15:22-40; 22:24-25; Jer. 13:13-14; 14:15; 20:6; 23:13, 15, 30-32; 28:15-17; 29:15-32; Ez. 13:2, 3, 8, 9; Mic. 3:5-7; Zech. 13:6. Punishment of their Followers.—Jer. 14:16; Ez. 14:15-16; 14:10-11.

Mistreatment of God's Prophets.—I Ki. 19:10; II Chr. 36:16; Neh. 9:26; Jer. 2:30; Mt. 5:12; 23:29-38; Lu. 11:47-51; Rom. 11:3; I Thess. 2:14-16; Rev. 18:24. God avenges Wrongs done to His Prophets.—Deut. 32:43; II Ki. 9:7; I Chr. 16:21; 22:23; 35-38; Lu. 11:47-51.

List of Prophets in their Order according to Old Testament.—Enoch—Gen. 5:21-24; Jude 14, 15. Noah—Gen. 9:25-27;

til 'Jē-hō-vāh removed Is̄-rā-ēl out of his sight, as he spake by all his servants the prophets. So Is̄-rā-ēl was carried away out of their own land to Ās-sūr-ā unto this day.

24 And the king of Ās-sūr brought men from Bāb-ylōn, and from Cū-thāh, and from Āv-vā, and from Hā-māth and Sēph-ār-vā'im, and placed them in the cities of Sā-mā-rī-ā instead of the children of Is̄-rā-ēl; and they possessed Sā-mā-rī-ā, and dwelt in the cities thereof. 25 And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not Jē-hō-vāh: therefore Jē-hō-vāh sent lions among them, which killed some of them. 26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Ās-

l Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
m Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
n Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
o Land, Gen. 23:15.  
p Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
q Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.

24  
s Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
t Hamath, Gen. 10:17.  
u Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
v Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

25  
w Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
z Lions, Job 4:10.  
a Punishment, Deut. Gen. 39:20.  
z Death, Rom. 5:12.  
a Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

II Pet. 2:5 (see marginal note). Jacob—Gen. 49:1. Moses—Deut. 18:18; Acts 3:22; 7:37. Aaron—Ex. 7:1. Balaam—Num. 22:20, 38; II Pet. 2:16. The Prophet sent to Israel—Ju. 6:8, 9. The Prophet sent to Eli—I Sam. 2:27. Samuel—I Sam. 3:20-21; Acts 3:24; 13:20; Heb. 11:32-34. David—Ps. 22:1, 16, 18; Acts 1:16; 2:25-31; 4:25, 26. Nathan—I Sam. 7:2-3; 12:1-7. Gad—I Sam. 24:11-14. Ahijah—I Ki. 11:29-32. The Prophet of Judah—I Ki. 13:1-10. Iddo—II Chr. 9:29. Shemaiah—I Ki. 12:21-24; II Chr. 12:5. Azariah—II Chr. 15:2-7. Hanani—I Chr. 16:7-10. Jehu—I Ki. 16:1, 7, 12. Elijah—I Ki. 17:1; 18:1-2; 19:1-8; Rom. 11:2-4. Elisha—I Ki. 19:16, 19-21; II Ki. 5:1-14; Lu. 4:27. Micaiah—I Ki. 22:7-9. Joel—Joel 1:1. Jonah—II Ki. 14:25; Mt. 12:39-41. Amos—Amos 1:1; 7:14, 15. Hosea—Hos. 1:1. Isaiah—II Ki. 19:2; Lu. 4:17. Micah—Mic. 1:1. Nahum—Nah. 1:1. Zephaniah—Zeph. 1:1. Jeremiah—Jer. 1:1-2. Habakkuk—Hab. 1:1. Obadiah—Ob. 1, 2. Ezekiel—Ez. 1:3. Daniel—Dan. 2:14-16. Haggai—Ezra 5:1; Hag. 1:1. Zechariah—Ezra 5:1; Zech. 1:1. Malachi—Mal. 1:1.

New Testament Prophets.—Zacharias—Lu. 1:67-79. John the Baptist—John 1:6, 29-31. Jesus—Mt. 6:14-21. (See His Prophecies throughout the Gospels.) Agabus—Acts 11:28; 21:10. Paul—I Tim. 4:1. Peter—II Pet. 1:1-2; 3:3. John—Rev. 1:1-3.

### THE PROPHETS AND THEIR BOOKS IN THEIR ORDER.

Name.	Place of Ministry.	Date B.C.	Historical Connection.
Isaiah	Israel and Nineveh	About 830-810	In Reign of Joash of Judah.
Jeremiah	Judah	About 800	In Reign of Jehoahaz of Israel.
Amos	Israel	About 760	In Reign of Jeroboam II.
Hosea	Israel	About 750-725	From Reign of Jeroboam II to that of Hezekiah.
Micah	Jerusalem	About 740-695	From Death of Uzziah to Reign of Manasseh.
Zechariah	Judah	About 735-700	From Reign of Jotham to that of Hezekiah.
Nahum	Probably Judah	About 640-610	In Reign of Assurbanipal or later.
Zephaniah	Judah	About 630	In Reign of Josiah.
Jeremiah	Judah and Egypt	About 628-585	From Reign of Josiah till after the commencement of Babylon Exile.
Habakkuk	Judah	About 609-600	In Reign of Jehoiakim.
Obadiah	Judah or Babylonia	About 585 (?)	Shortly after Destruction of Jerusalem.
Daniel	Babylon and Persia	About 602-534	During the Exile.
Ezekiel	Chaldea	About 593-571	Among Jewish Exiles.
Haggai	Judea	About 520	In Reign of Darius Hystaspes.
Zechariah	Judea	About 520-480	During Rebuilding of Temple and afterwards.
Malachi	Judea	About 433	Contemporary with Nehemiah.

- 26**  
 a Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 b Idols, Lev. 19:4.

- 27**  
 c King, Deut. 17:15.  
 d Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
 e Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 f Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 g Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 28**  
 h Bethel, Jer. 20:18.  
 i Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 29**  
 j Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
 k Houses, Deut. 24:10.  
 l High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
 m Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

- 30**  
 n Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
 o See "Succoth," Gen. 33:17.  
 p Hamathites, Gen. 10:17.

- 31**  
 q Avvim, Deut. 2:23.  
 r Sacrifice of Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 s See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
 t Ch. 19:37.  
 u Or, god.

- 32**  
 v Zeph. 1:5.

sýr'-l-á, saying, The nations which thou hast carried away, and placed in the cities of Sā-mā'-rī-á, know not the <sup>a</sup> law of the <sup>b</sup> god of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the law of the god of the land.

27 Then the <sup>c</sup> king of <sup>d</sup> Ās-sýr'-l-á commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the <sup>e</sup> priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him <sup>f</sup> teach them the law of the god of the <sup>g</sup> land. 28 So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Sā-mā'-rī-á came and dwelt in <sup>h</sup> Bēth'-ēl, and taught them how they should <sup>i</sup> fear Jē-hō'-vāh. 29 Howbeit every <sup>j</sup> nation made gods of their own, and put them in the <sup>k</sup> houses of the <sup>l</sup> high places which the <sup>m</sup> Sā-mā'-rī-tānš had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt. 30 And the men of <sup>n</sup> Bāb'-lōn made <sup>o</sup> Sūc'-ēōth-bē'-nōth, and the men of <sup>p</sup> Ē'-gýpt made <sup>q</sup> Nēr'-gāl, and the men of <sup>r</sup> Hā'-māth made <sup>s</sup> Āsh'-l-mā, 31 and the <sup>t</sup> Āv'-vītes made <sup>u</sup> Nīb'-hāz and <sup>v</sup> Tār'-lāk; and the <sup>w</sup> Sē'-phār-vītes <sup>x</sup> burnt their children in the <sup>y</sup> fire to <sup>z</sup> Ā-drām'-mē-lēch and <sup>aa</sup> Ā-nām'-mē-lēch, the <sup>ab</sup> gods of Sēph-ār-vā'-īm. 32 <sup>ac</sup> So they

**Var. Rend.**—Vs. 26, 27. law—ordinance, i.e. religion; cf. Jer. 5:4; way, KIT.; manner, R. V. 32. So . . . Jehovah—And they were (also) fearing the Lord. V. 32. houses . . . places—high temples, KIT. among themselves—of all classes; among their own midst, KIT. sacrificed—No KIT.; lit. acted; i.e. officiated, SKI. Vs. 33, 34, 40. manner—ordinance, see v. 26; way, KIT. V. 34. ordinances—duties, KIT.

<sup>ad</sup> feared Jē-hō'-vāh, and <sup>ae</sup> made unto them from among themselves priests of the high places, who <sup>af</sup> sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places. 33 They feared Jē-hō'-vāh, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations from among whom they had been <sup>ag</sup> carried away.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manner: they fear not Jē-hō'-vāh, neither do they after their <sup>ah</sup> statutes, or after their <sup>ai</sup> ordinances, or after the law or after the <sup>aj</sup> commandment which Jē-hō'-vāh commanded the children of <sup>ak</sup> Jacob, <sup>al</sup> whom he named <sup>am</sup> Is'-ra-ēl; 35 with whom Jē-hō'-vāh had made a <sup>an</sup> covenant, and charged them, saying, <sup>ao</sup> Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: 36 but Jē-hō'-vāh, <sup>ap</sup> who brought you up out of the land of <sup>aq</sup> Ē'-gýpt with great power and with <sup>ar</sup> an outstretched <sup>as</sup> arm, him shall ye fear, and unto him shall ye bow yourselves, and to him shall ye sacrifice: 37 and the statutes and the ordinances, which he wrote for you, <sup>at</sup> ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods: 38 and the covenant that I have made with you <sup>au</sup> ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods: 39 but Jē-hō'-vāh your God shall ye fear; and <sup>av</sup> he

**Var. Read.**—V. 27. whom ye brought—whom I carried away, Sept. (Luc.) SKI. KIT.

- <sup>v</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>w</sup> I Ki. 12:31.  
<sup>x</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 32:54.

- 33**  
<sup>y</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22.

- 34**  
<sup>z</sup> Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
<sup>a</sup> Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
<sup>b</sup> Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 32:28; 35:10.

- 35**  
<sup>e</sup> Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Ju. 6:10.

- 36**  
<sup>g</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>h</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Arm, Ju. 15:14.

- 37**  
<sup>k</sup> Obedience, Ex. 34:7.

- 38**  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 4:23; 6:12.  
<sup>m</sup> Covenants Conditional, Gen. 17:2.

- 39**  
<sup>n</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

**Customs and Habits.**—Were anointed—I Ki. 19:16. Attached to King's Household—II Sam. 24:11; II Chr. 29:25, 35:15. Had Servants—I Ki. 19:3; II Ki. 3:11; 4:12. Presents offered—I Sam. 9:7, 8; I Ki. 14:3; II Ki. 4:12. Presents refused—Num. 22:18; II Ki. 5:5, 16. Frequently Married Men—II Ki. 4:1; Ex. 24:18; Hos. 1:2, 3. Often led a Wandering Life—I Ki. 18:10-12, 19:3, 8, 15; II Ki. 4:10. Wore Coarse Mantle—Zech. 13:4; Mt. 3:4.

Were sent to prove and to call to Repentance.—II Ki. 17:13; II Chr. 24:18, 19; Is. 62:6; Jer. 6:17; 7:3-7, 25; 11:7; 18:11; 25:4, 5; Ez. 3:17-21; 18:30-32; 33:7-9. To denounce the Weakness of Kings.—Samuel to Saul—I Sam. 15:10-23.

Nathan to David—II Sam. 12:7-14. Elijah to Ahab and Jezebel—I Ki. 18:17, 18; 21:17-29. To predict the Downfall of Nations—Is. Chaps. 13-23; Jer. Chaps. 46-51. To foretell the Coming of the Messiah. See "Prophecies concerning Jesus"—Gen. 3:15. See "Prophecies"—Dan. 2:29. "Promises"—John 14:2. See Introductions to the Books written by the Prophets.

**PROPHETESSES.**—Miriam—Ex. 15:20. Deborah—Ju. 4:4. Huldah—II Ki. 22:14. Anna—Lu. 2:36. See Joel 2:28; Acts 2:17-21.

**SONS OF THE PROPHETS.**—I Ki. 20:35; II Ki. 2:3-7; 4:1, 38; 5:22; 9:1.

<sup>39</sup>  
a Enemies, Job 31:29.

<sup>41</sup>  
b Zeph. 1:5; Mt. 6:24.  
c Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
d Children, Gen. 3:16.

<sup>1</sup>  
e Ch. 16:2; 17:1.  
f Hosea, II Ki. 17:1.  
g Elah, I Sam. 17:12.  
h King, Deut. 17:15.  
i Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
j Ahas, II Chr. 29:1.  
k Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>2</sup>  
l II Chr. 29:1, 2.  
m Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
n Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
o Name, Acts 16:18.  
p Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

<sup>3</sup>  
q Ch. 20:3;  
r II Chr. 31:20.  
s Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
t Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
u Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
v David, I Sam. 17:12.  
w Father, Ex. 21:15.

<sup>4</sup>  
x V. 23; II Chr. 31:1.  
y High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
z Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
a Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.  
b Num. 21:8, 9.  
c Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.  
d Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
e Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
f Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
g Or, it was called.  
h That is, a piece of brass.

<sup>5</sup>  
i Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
j Ch. 19:10.  
k Ch. 23:25.

will deliver you out of the hand of all your <sup>a</sup>enemies. 40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner. 41 <sup>b</sup>So these nations feared Jē-hō'-vāh, and served their <sup>c</sup>'graven images; their <sup>d</sup>children likewise, and their children's children, as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

**18** Now it came to pass <sup>e</sup>'in the third year of <sup>f</sup>Hō-shē'ā son of <sup>g</sup>Ē-lāh <sup>h</sup>'king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, that <sup>i</sup>\*Hēz-ē-ki'āh the son of <sup>j</sup>Ā'hāz <sup>k</sup>'king of Jū'dāh began to reign. 2 <sup>l</sup>'Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in <sup>m</sup>Jē-ruṣ-sā-lēm: and his <sup>n</sup>'mother's <sup>o</sup>'name was Ā'bi the <sup>p</sup>'daughter of Zēh-ā-rī'āh. 3 <sup>q</sup>'And he did that which was <sup>r</sup>'right in the <sup>s</sup>'eyes of Jē-hō'-vāh, according to all that <sup>t</sup>'David his <sup>u</sup>'father had done. 4 <sup>v</sup>'He removed the <sup>w</sup>'high places, and brake the <sup>x</sup>'pillars, and cut down the <sup>y</sup>Ā-shē-lāh: and he brake in pieces <sup>z</sup>'the brazen serpent that <sup>a</sup>Mō'ṣēs had made; for unto those days the children of <sup>b</sup>Iṣ-rā-ēl did burn <sup>c</sup>'incense to it; and <sup>d</sup>'he called it <sup>e</sup>Nē-hūsh-tān. 5 <sup>f</sup>'He trusted in Jē-hō'-vāh, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl; <sup>g</sup>'so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Jū'dāh, nor among <sup>h</sup>them that were before him. 6 For he clave to Jē-hō'-vāh; he departed not from follow-

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—V. 4. unto those days—until that time, KIT. he called—and it was called (viz. by the people sacrificing to it), Var. KIT. Nehushtan—i.e. Brazen; bronze statue, KIT. V. 5. Judah—Israel, KIT. V. 8. fortified—fenced, R. even—Omū, R. V. 11. on the—by, Var.

\*HEZEKIAH.—Son of Ahas—II Ki. 16:20; 18:1; I Chr. 3:13; II Chr. 28:27. King of Judah—Pr. 25:1; Is. 1:1; 36:22; 37:10; Jer. 15:4; 26:19; Hos. 1:1; Mic. 1:1. Reign of, in Judah—II Ki. 16:20; 18:1, 9, 10; II Chr. 29:1. Encounter with Sennacherib—II Ki. 18:13-19, 22, 20-32, 37; II Chr. 32:2-19; Is. 36:1, 2, 4, 7, 15, 16, 18, 22, 23. Cleansing of the Temple—II Chr. 29:18, 20, 27, 30, 31, 36. Godly Character of—II Ki.

ing him, but <sup>i</sup>'kept his commandments, which Jē-hō'-vāh commanded Mō'-ṣēs. 7 <sup>j</sup>'And Jē-hō'-vāh was with him; whithersoever he went forth he prospered: and <sup>k</sup>'he rebelled against the king of <sup>l</sup>Ās-sūr'-ī-ā, and served him not. 8 <sup>m</sup>'He smote the <sup>n</sup>Phī-lis-tīnēs unto <sup>o</sup>Gā'zā and the borders thereof, from the <sup>p</sup>'tower of the <sup>q</sup>'watchmen to the <sup>r</sup>'fortified city.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hēz-ē-ki'āh, which was the seventh year of Hō-shē'ā son of Ē-lāh king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, that <sup>s</sup>'Shāl-mā-nē'ṣēr king of Ās-sūr'-ī-ā came up against <sup>t</sup>'Sā-mā-ri-ā, and besieged it. 10 And at the end of three years they took it: in the sixth year of Hēz-ē-ki'āh, which was the ninth year of Hō-shē'ā king of Iṣ-rā-ēl, Sā-mā-ri-ā was taken. 11 And the king of Ās-sūr'-ī-ā carried Iṣ-rā-ēl away unto Ās-sūr'-ī-ā, and put them in Hā-lāh, and on the Hā'bōr, the <sup>u</sup>'river of Gō'zān, and in the cities of the <sup>v</sup>'Mēdes, 12 because they <sup>w</sup>'obeyed not the voice of Jē-hō'-vāh their God, but <sup>x</sup>'transgressed his <sup>y</sup>'covenant, even all that Mō'-ṣēs the <sup>z</sup>'servant of Jē-hō'-vāh commanded, and would not hear it, nor do it.

13 <sup>a</sup>'Now in the fourteenth year of king Hēz-ē-ki'āh did <sup>b</sup>'Sēn-nāch-ē-rīb king of Ās-sūr'-ī-ā come up against all the fortified cities of Jū'dāh, and took them. 14 And Hēz-ē-ki'āh king of Jū'dāh sent to the king

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—V. 2. Abi—Abijah, II Chr. 29:1; SKI. KIT. V. 4. Asherah—So KIT.; plural in Sept.

19:1-5, 9, 10, 14, 15, 20; II Chr. 30:1, 18, 20, 22, 24; 31:2, 8, 9, 11, 13, 20; 32:8, 9, 11, 12; Is. 37:1, 3, 5, 9, 10, 15, 21; 38:22; 39:8. Recovery from illness—II Ki. 20:1-3, 5, 8, 10, 12, 13-16, 19, 20; II Chr. 32:24, 25, 26; Is. 38:1, 2, 3, 5, 9; 39:1, 2, 3. Song of Thanksgiving—Is. 38:10-21. Prosperity of—II Chr. 32:26, 27-31; Death and Burial—II Ki. 20:21; II Chr. 32:33. Records—II Ki. 20:20; I Chr. 4:4, 41; II Chr. 32:32. Descendants—II Ki. 21:3; II Chr. 33:3; Ezra 2:16; Neh. 7:21.

<sup>6</sup>  
i Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

<sup>7</sup>  
j Gen. 39:2, 3;  
k I Sam. 18:14.  
l Ch. 16:17.  
m Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.

<sup>8</sup>  
n II Chr. 28:18;  
o Is. 14:29.  
p War, Josh. 22:12.  
q Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
r Gass, Ju. 16:1.  
s Tower, Ju. 9:47.  
t Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.  
u Fortified City, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>9</sup>  
v Shalmaneser, II Ki. 17:3.  
w Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

<sup>11</sup>  
x River, Is. 32:2.  
y Medes, Esth. 1:3.

<sup>12</sup>  
z Obeying the Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
a See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
b Covenants Conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
c Servant, Ex. 21:2.

<sup>13</sup>  
d Is. 36:1-39:8.  
e II Chr. 32:1, &c.  
f Heb. Sannherib.

- 14  
a Lachish, II Chr. 11:9.  
b See v. 7.  
c Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
d See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
e Silver, Job 22:25.  
f Gold, I Ki. 10:21.

- 15  
g Ch. 12:18; 16:8; I Ki. 15:18, 19.  
h See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
i Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.

- 16  
j Door, Ex. 12:22.  
k Or, doorposts.

- 17  
k King, Deut. 17:15.  
l Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
m Is. 20:1.  
n The Titles of Assyrian Officers.  
o Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
p See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
q Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
r Ch. 20:20; Is. 7:3.  
s Pool, John 9:7.  
t Trades and Arts, Is. 40:19.  
u Field, Num. 20:17.

- 18  
v Eliakim, II Ki. 23:24.  
w Ililkiah, I Chr. 6:15.  
x Overseer, Pr. 6:7.  
y Household, Pr. 31:27.  
z Is. 22:15.  
3 Scribe, II Sam. 8:17.  
4 Or, secretary.  
5 Or, chronicler.

- 19  
a Faith, Heb. 11:1.

of Ās-sŷr-ʿl-ā to <sup>a</sup> Lāʿchish, saying, <sup>b</sup> I have offended; return from me: <sup>c</sup> that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Ās-sŷr-ʿl-ā appointed unto Hēz-ē-kīʾāh king of Jūʿdāh three hundred <sup>d</sup> talents of <sup>e</sup> silver and thirty talents of <sup>f</sup> gold. 15 And <sup>g</sup> Hēz-ē-kīʾāh gave *him* all the silver that was found in the <sup>h</sup> house of Jē-hōʿvāh, and in the <sup>i</sup> treasures of the king's house. 16 At that time did Hēz-ē-kīʾāh cut off *the gold from the* <sup>j</sup> doors of the temple of Jē-hōʿvāh, and *from the* <sup>k</sup> pillars which Hēz-ē-kīʾāh king of Jūʿdāh had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Ās-sŷr-ʿl-ā. 17 And the <sup>k</sup> king of <sup>l</sup> Ās-sŷr-ʿl-ā sent <sup>m</sup> 2 Tārʿtān and <sup>n</sup> Rābʾ-sāʿrīs and <sup>o</sup> Rābʾshā-kēh from Lāʿchish to king <sup>p</sup> Hēz-ē-kīʾāh with a great <sup>q</sup> army unto <sup>r</sup> Jē-ruʿsā-lēm. And they went up and came to Jē-ruʿsā-lēm. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the <sup>s</sup> conduit of the upper <sup>t</sup> pool, which is in the highway of the <sup>u</sup> fuller's <sup>v</sup> field. 18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them <sup>w</sup> ʿĒ-līʾā-kīm the son of <sup>x</sup> Hīl-kīʾāh, <sup>y</sup> who was over the <sup>z</sup> household, and <sup>3</sup> Shēbʾnāh the <sup>4</sup> scribe, and Jōʿāh the son of ʿĀʾsāph the <sup>5</sup> recorder.

19 And Rābʾshā-kēh said unto them, Say ye now to Hēz-ē-kīʾāh, Thus saith the great king, the king of Ās-sŷr-ʿl-ā, What <sup>a</sup> confidence is this wherein thou

**Var. Rend.**—V. 14. I have offended—I have done wrong. KIT. V. 15. house—temple. KIT. house—palace. KIT. V. 16. pillars—door-posts. *Ge. Ke. Ba.* Hezekiah—Solomon (2). SKI. V. 17. Tartar—i.e. Commander-in-chief. Rab-saris—i.e. chief courtier. Rabshakeh—i.e. perhaps chief officer (next to the Tartar: see Is. 20:1). F.D. they went to Jerusalem—he went there and when he had come before. KIT. V. 18. they—he. KIT. turn—least—beat back one of the least. KIT. unto—before. KIT. V. 23. give pledges—i.e. exchange guarantees. *Klo.* or, lay a wager (with). *Ge. De.* KIT. n marg. or, mingle in fight with. *Kn. Ke.* his hand—my power. KIT. V. 24. servant—put—servants? and (yet) thou putttest

trustest? 20 Thou sayest (but they are but <sup>a</sup> vain words), *There is* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, <sup>b</sup> that thou hast rebelled against me? 21 Now, behold, <sup>c</sup> thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon <sup>d</sup> ʿĒʿgypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his <sup>e</sup> hand, and pierce it: so is <sup>f</sup> ʾPhāʿraōh king of ʿĒʿgypt unto all that trust on him. 22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in Jē-hōʿvāh our God; is not that he, whose <sup>g</sup> high places and <sup>h</sup> whose <sup>i</sup> altars Hēz-ē-kīʾāh hath taken away, and hath said to <sup>j</sup> Jūʿdāh and to Jē-ruʿsā-lēm, Ye shall <sup>k</sup> worship before this altar in Jē-ruʿsā-lēm? 23 Now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>l</sup> give <sup>m</sup> pledges to my master the king of Ās-sŷr-ʿl-ā, and I will give thee two thousand <sup>n</sup> horses, if thou be able on thy part to set <sup>o</sup> riders upon them. 24 How then canst thou turn away the <sup>p</sup> face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on ʿĒʿgypt for <sup>q</sup> chariots and for horsemen? 25 <sup>r</sup> Am I now come up without Jē-hōʿvāh against this place to destroy it? Jē-hōʿvāh said unto me, <sup>s</sup> Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said ʿĒ-līʾā-kīm the son of Hīl-kīʾāh, and Shēbʾnāh, and Jōʿāh, unto Rābʾshā-kēh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy <sup>a</sup> servants in <sup>b</sup> the <sup>c</sup> ʾSŷr-ʿl-ān <sup>d</sup> language; for we understand it: and speak not with us in the <sup>e</sup> Jews' language, in the <sup>f</sup> ears of the people that are on the <sup>g</sup> wall. 27 But Rābʾshā-kēh said unto

**Var. Read.**—V. 16. Hezekiah—Solomon (2). SKI. V. 18. river—rivers. *Th.* see 17:6. cities—mountains. *Sept. Th. (U.)* V. 26. Syrian—Or, Aramaic, not yet understood by the common people, SKI. Aramaic. KIT.

- 20  
5 Heb. a word of the lips.  
b See v. 7.

- 21  
c Is. 30:2, 3, 7; Ez. 29:6, 7.  
d Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
e Hand, Gen. 10:12.  
f Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.

- 22  
g High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
h V. 4; II Chr. 31:1.  
i Altars, Gen. 22:9.  
j Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
k Worship, Mt. 4:10.

- 23  
l Or, make a wager with.  
m Pledges, Pr. 20:16.  
n See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
o Horsemen, Acts 23:23.

- 24  
p Face, Is. 6:2.  
q Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.

- 25  
r Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- 26  
a Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
b Ezra 4:7; Dan. 2:4.  
c Heb. Aramean.  
d Language, Neh. 13:24.  
e Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
f Ears, Ex. 20:20.  
g Wall, Jer. 51:58.

them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me* to the men that sit on the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you? 28 Then Rāb-shā-kēh stood, and cried with a <sup>a</sup> loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear ye the word of the great king, the king of Ās-sūr-l-ā. 29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hēz-ē-kī-āh <sup>b</sup> deceive you; for he will not be able <sup>c</sup> to deliver you out of his hand: 30 neither let Hēz-ē-kī-āh make you trust in Jē-hō-vāh, saying, Jē-hō-vāh will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Ās-sūr-l-ā. 31 Hearken not to Hēz-ē-kī-āh: for thus saith the king of Ās-sūr-l-ā, <sup>d</sup> "Make your <sup>e</sup> peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his <sup>f</sup> vine, and every one of his <sup>g</sup> fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own <sup>h</sup> cistern; 32 until <sup>i</sup> 'I come and take you away <sup>j</sup> to a <sup>k</sup> land like your own land, a land of <sup>l</sup> grain and new <sup>m</sup> wine, a land of <sup>n</sup> bread and <sup>o</sup> vineyards, a land of <sup>p</sup> olive-trees and of <sup>q</sup> honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto <sup>r</sup> Hēz-ē-kī-āh, when he persuadeth you, saying, Jē-hō-vāh will deliver us. 33 <sup>s</sup> Hath any of the <sup>t</sup> gods of the <sup>u</sup> nations ever delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Ās-sūr-l-ā? 34 <sup>v</sup> Where are the gods of <sup>w</sup> Hā-l-māth, and of <sup>x</sup> Ār-pād? where are the gods of Sēph-ār-vā-līm, of Hē-nā, and <sup>y</sup> Iv-vāh? have

Var. Rend.—V. 28. stood—came forward. Var. KIT. word—message. KIT. V. 31. Make . . . me—*Lit.* Make with me a blessing. SKI. eat ye—that ye may eat, SKI. cistern—well. KIT. V. 32. grain—corn. R. Vs. 33, 34, 35. hand—power. KIT. V. 34. Ivvah—*Insert.* Now much less . . . ! *Ew. Th. De.* V. 35. that . . . should—how much less will the Lord . . . ! *Ew. Th. De.* Chap. 19.—V. 3. trouble

they delivered <sup>a</sup> Sā-mā-r-ā out of my hand? 35 Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that Jē-hō-vāh should deliver <sup>a</sup> Jeru-sā-lēm out of my hand?

36 But the <sup>b</sup> people held their peace, and answered him not a word; for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. 37 Then came <sup>c</sup> Ē-lī-ā-kīm the son of <sup>d</sup> Hīl-kī-āh, who was over the household, and Shēb-nā the <sup>e</sup> scribe, and Jō-āh the son of Ā-sāph the <sup>f</sup> recorder, to Hēz-ē-kī-āh <sup>g</sup> with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rāb-shā-kēh.

**19** <sup>h</sup> And it came to pass, when king Hēz-ē-kī-āh heard it, that he rent his clothes, and <sup>i</sup> covered himself with <sup>j</sup> sackcloth, and went into the <sup>k</sup> house of Jē-hō-vāh. 2 And he sent Ē-lī-ā-kīm, who was over the household, and Shēb-nā the scribe, and the elders of the <sup>m</sup> priests, <sup>n</sup> covered with sackcloth, unto <sup>o</sup> Ī-šā-žāh the <sup>p</sup> prophet the son of Ā-mōz. 3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hēz-ē-kī-āh, This <sup>q</sup> day is a day of <sup>r</sup> trouble, and of rebuke, and of <sup>s</sup> contumely; for the <sup>t</sup> children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. 4 <sup>u</sup> It may be Jē-hō-vāh thy God will hear all the words of Rāb-shā-kēh, <sup>v</sup> whom the king of Ās-sūr-l-ā his master hath sent <sup>w</sup> to defy the living God, and <sup>x</sup> will rebuke the words which Jē-hō-vāh thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy

. . . contumely—distress and punishment and rejection, SKI.; distress, chastisement and dishonor, KIT. Vs. 4, 16. defy—reproach, R.

Var. Read.—V. 29. out of his hand—*Either omit as in Is. 36:14, or read,* "out of my hand," SKI.; out of my power, KIT. V. 34. Ivvah—*Insert* "where are the gods of the land of Samaria?" SEPT. (LUC.), SKI. KIT.

<sup>z</sup> Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

<sup>35</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>36</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Public Opinion, I Sam. 14:45.

<sup>37</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Eliakim, II Ki. 23:34.  
<sup>d</sup> Hilkiah, I Chr. 6:45.  
<sup>e</sup> Scribe, II Sam. 8:17.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>g</sup> Clothes rent, Job 31:19.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> II Chr. 32:20-22; Is. 37:1-38.  
<sup>i</sup> I Ki. 21:27.  
<sup>j</sup> Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
<sup>k</sup> Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
<sup>l</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>n</sup> II Sam. 3:31.  
<sup>o</sup> Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Adversity, Job 19:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>t</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
<sup>u</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Josh. 14:12; II Sam. 16:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Or, *wherewith the king of Assyria hath sent him.*  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 18:35.  
<sup>z</sup> Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- <sup>4</sup>  
a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
b Is. 1:9.  
<sup>6</sup>  
c Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
d Ch. 18:17.  
e Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
f Ch. 18:22-25, 30, 35.  
<sup>7</sup>  
g Spirit, Job 4:13.  
h Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
i Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>8</sup>  
k War, Josh. 22:12.  
l Libnah, Num. 33:21.  
m Lachish, II Chr. 11:9.  
<sup>9</sup>  
n Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
<sup>10</sup>  
o Ch. 18:5.  
p Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
q Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
r Ch. 18:30.  
s Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
t Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>11</sup>  
1 Heb. devoting them.  
<sup>12</sup>  
u Ch. 18:33.  
v See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
w Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
x Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
y Father, Ex. 21:15.  
z Gozan, II Ki. 17:6.  
a Haran, Gen. 27:43.  
b Is. 37:12.  
<sup>13</sup>  
c Ch. 18:34.  
d Hamathite, Gen. 10:17.  
e Arpad, II Ki. 18:34.  
f Ivvah, II Ki. 18:34.

<sup>a</sup> prayer for <sup>b</sup> the remnant that is left. 5 So the servants of king Hēz-ē-ki'āh came to I-sā'jāh. 6 And I-sā'jāh said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, <sup>c</sup> Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith <sup>d</sup> the servants of the king of Ās-sūr-ti-ā <sup>e</sup> have blasphemed me. 7 Behold, I will put a <sup>f</sup> spirit in him, and <sup>g</sup> he shall hear <sup>h</sup> tidings, and shall return to his own land; and <sup>i</sup> I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land. 8 So Rāb'shā-kēh returned, and found the king of Ās-sūr-ti-ā <sup>k</sup> warring against <sup>l</sup> Lib'nāh; for he had heard that he was departed from <sup>m</sup> Lā'chish. 9 And when he heard say of Tīr-hā-kāh king of Ē-thi-ō-pi-ā, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee, he sent <sup>n</sup> messengers again unto Hēz-ē-ki'āh, saying, 10 Thus shall ye speak to Hēz-ē-ki'āh king of Jū'dāh, saying, <sup>o</sup> Let not thy God <sup>p</sup> in whom thou trustest <sup>q</sup> deceive thee, saying, <sup>r</sup> "Jē-ry'šā-lēm shall not be given into the <sup>s</sup> hand of the king of Ās-sūr-ti-ā. 11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Ās-sūr-ti-ā have done to all lands, by <sup>t</sup> destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? 12 <sup>u</sup> Have the gods of the <sup>v</sup> nations <sup>w</sup> delivered them, which my <sup>x</sup> fathers have destroyed, <sup>y</sup> Gō'zān, and <sup>z</sup> Hā'rān, and Rē'zēph, and <sup>a</sup> the children of Eden that were in Tē-lās-sār? 13 <sup>b</sup> Where is the king of <sup>c</sup> Hā'māth, and the king of <sup>d</sup> Ār-pād, and the king of the city of Sēph-ār-vā'im, of Hē'nā, and <sup>e</sup> Iv'vāh?

Var. Rend.—V. 5. servants—officers. V. 6. servants—Ld. the young men. SKI. V. 7. tidings—a rumor. a. V. 10. hand—power. KIT. V. 11. by—and how. KIT. destroying . . . utterly—laying them under a ban. Var. KIT. V. 14. house—temple. KIT. V. 15. above—upon or over:

14 And <sup>f</sup> Hēz-ē-ki'āh received the <sup>h</sup> letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it; and Hēz-ē-ki'āh went up unto the house of Jē-hō'vāh, and spread it before Jē-hō'vāh. 15 And Hēz-ē-ki'āh <sup>i</sup> prayed before Jē-hō'vāh, and said, O Jē-hō'vāh, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>j</sup> that <sup>k</sup> sit-test <sup>l</sup> above the <sup>m</sup> chē'r-ū-bīm, <sup>n</sup> thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; <sup>o</sup> thou hast made <sup>p</sup> heaven and <sup>q</sup> earth. 16 <sup>r</sup> Incline thine <sup>s</sup> ear, O Jē-hō'vāh, and hear; <sup>t</sup> open thine eyes, O Jē-hō'vāh, and see; and hear the words of Sēn-nāch'ē-rib, wherewith he hath sent him <sup>u</sup> to defy the living God. 17 Of a <sup>v</sup> truth, <sup>w</sup> Jē-hō'vāh, the <sup>x</sup> kings of <sup>y</sup> Ās-sūr-ti-ā have laid waste the <sup>z</sup> nations and their <sup>a</sup> lands, 18 and have cast their <sup>b</sup> gods into the <sup>c</sup> fire; <sup>d</sup> for they were no gods, but the <sup>e</sup> work of men's hands, <sup>f</sup> wood and <sup>g</sup> stone; therefore they have destroyed them. 19 Now therefore, O Jē-hō'vāh our God, <sup>h</sup> save thou us, I beseech thee, out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that <sup>i</sup> thou Jē-hō'vāh art God alone.

20 Then I-sā'jāh the son of Ā'īmōz sent to Hēz-ē-ki'āh, saying, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>a</sup> Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sēn-nāch'ē-rib king of Ās-sūr-ti-ā, I have heard thee. 21 This is the <sup>b</sup> word that Jē-hō'vāh hath spoken concerning him: <sup>c</sup> The <sup>d</sup> virgin <sup>e</sup> daughter of <sup>f</sup> Zi'ōn hath despised thee and <sup>g</sup> laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jē-ry'š-

over, KIT. V. 17. have laid waste—So KIT.; have devoted them, SKI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 16. him—Omū, SKI. KIT. Is. 37:17. V. 17. have laid waste—So KIT. have devoted them, SKI.

- <sup>14</sup>  
g Is. 37:14.  
Letter, Acts 23:25.  
<sup>15</sup>  
i Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
j Ex. 25:22.  
2 Or, art enthroned.  
k Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.  
l Ch. 5:15.  
m One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
n Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
o God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
p Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
q Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>16</sup>  
r Ps. 31:2; Is. 37:17.  
s Anthropomorphism, "See God," Gen. 1:1.  
t Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
u I Ki. 8:29;  
II Chr. 6:40.  
v See V. 4.  
<sup>17</sup>  
w Truth, John 14:6.  
x God, Gen. 1:1.  
y King, Deut. 17:15.  
z Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
a Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
b Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>18</sup>  
c See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
d Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
e Is. 44:9-20; Acts. 17:29.  
f Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
g See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
h Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
i Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>19</sup>  
j Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
k I Ki. 8:42, 43.  
<sup>20</sup>  
l Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>21</sup>  
m Word of God, John 6:63.  
n Jer. 14:17; Lam. 2:13.  
o Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
p Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
q Zion, Is. 52:1.  
r Laughter, Job 8:21.



21  
See "Head,"  
Pr. 20:29.  
1 Heb. *after*.

22  
Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
Lifting up  
Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
Is. 5:24;  
50:11-15.

23  
Ch. 18:17.  
Messenger,  
Mal. 2:7.  
According to  
another read-  
ing, *drinking*.  
Chariots,  
I Ki. 20:1.  
Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.  
Lebanon, Jer.  
2:14.  
See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
Cypress,  
II Chr. 26:10;  
Is. 10:18.  
Field, Num.  
20:17.

24  
Water, Ps.  
45:7.  
Fet, Gen.  
3:4.  
Is. 19:6.  
Rivers, Is.  
2:2.  
Egypt, Gen.  
2:10.  
On defence,  
Heb. *Mazor*.

25  
Is. 45:7.  
Is. 10:5.  
Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Fortified  
Cities, Gen.  
4:17.

26  
Grass, Gen.  
3:2.  
Herbs, Ps.  
37:2.  
See "House,"  
Leut. 24:10.  
Grain, Gen.  
42:33.

sâ-lēm "hath shaken her head  
at thee. 22 Whom hast thou  
defied and blasphemed? and  
against whom hast thou exalted  
thy voice and lifted up thine  
eyes on high? *even* against the  
"Holy One of Is'ra-ēl. 23 "By  
thy messengers thou hast de-  
fied the Lord, and hast said,  
With the multitude of my  
"chariots am I come up to the  
height of the "mountains, to the  
innermost parts of 'Lēb-ā-nōn;  
and I will cut down the tall 'ce-  
dars thereof, and the choice "fir-  
trees thereof; and I will enter  
into his farthest lodging-place,  
the forest of his "fruitful 'field.  
24 I have digged and drunk  
strange "waters, and with the  
sole of my "feet "will I dry up  
all the "rivers of "Eg-yp̄t.

25 "Hast thou not heard how  
I have done it long ago, and  
formed it of ancient times?  
"now have I brought it to pass,  
that it should be thine to lay  
waste "fortified cities into ruin-  
ous heaps. 26 Therefore their  
inhabitants were of small power,  
they were dismayed and con-  
founded; they were as the  
"grass of the field, and as the  
green "herb, as the grass on the  
"housetops, and as "grain  
blasted before it is grown up.  
27 But I know thy sitting down,  
and thy going out, and thy com-  
ing in, and thy raging against  
me. 28 Because of thy rag-  
ing against me, and because

Var. Read.—Vs. 22, 23. defied—re-  
proached, R. V. 23. innermost parts—  
recesses, Var. KIT. fir—cypress, Var.  
KIT. forest—garden woodland; garden.  
KIT. V. 24. strange—So KIT.; foreign.  
SKL. rivers—So KIT.; canals. V. 25.  
how . . . times—(that) long ago I made  
it, (that) in ancient days I fashioned  
it; Long ago have I made it; from the  
days of old have I formed it, SKL.; from  
long ago have I made it, KIT. it should  
be thine—thou shouldst be, R. V. 26.  
grain blasted . . . up—*Up*—A blasting be-  
fore the stalk; cornfield before the east  
wind, KIT. SKL. Vg. 26, 27. grain  
me—like a cornfield before the east wind.  
Before me is thy rising up and thy sitting  
down and thy going out and coming in I

"thine arrogance is come up  
into mine ears, therefore "will I  
put my "hook in thy "nose, and  
my "bridle in thy "lips, and "I  
will turn thee back by the way  
by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be "the sign  
unto thee: ye shall eat this "year  
that which groweth of itself, and  
in the second year that which  
springeth of the same; and in the  
third year "sow ye, and "reap,  
and plant "vineyards, and eat  
the "fruit thereof. 30 "And  
"the remnant that is escaped  
of the house of "Jū-dāh shall  
again take root downward, and  
bear fruit upward. 31 For out  
of 'Jē-rū-sā-lēm shall go forth a  
remnant, and "out of "mount  
"Zi-ōn they that shall escape:  
"the zeal of 'Jē-hō-vāh shall per-  
form this. 32 Therefore thus  
saith Jē-hō-vāh concerning the  
king of Ās-sy-r-ā, "He shall  
not come unto this "city, nor  
"shoot an arrow there, "neither  
shall he come before it with  
shield, nor cast up a "mound  
against it. 33 By the way that  
he came, by the same shall he  
return, and he shall not come  
unto this city, saith Jē-hō-vāh.  
34 "For I will defend this city to  
save it, for mine own sake, and  
"for my "servant 'David's sake.

35 "And it came to pass that  
night, that the "angel of Jē-hō-  
vāh went forth, and smote in the  
"camp of the 'Ās-sy-r-ān̄s a  
hundred fourscore and five thou-  
sand, SKL.; and thy raging against me—  
Omit, KIT. Th. Wc. SKL. grain—corn, R.  
V. 27. Before my eyes you are when you  
stand up and when you sit down, KIT. V. 28.  
because—for that, a. arrogance—care-  
less ease, R. marg.; scorn, KIT. V. 28.  
hook—ring, KIT. V. 32. mound—wall.  
KIT.

Var. Read.—V. 23. messengers—So  
KIT.; servants, Is. 37:24. into . . . lodg-  
ing place—his farthest height (be); his  
last resting place, KIT. V. 26. grain-  
blasted—a field (of corn), Is. 37:27. before  
me—up—before (i.e. exposed to) the east  
wind, Th. Klor. KIT. V. 31. the . . . Je-  
hovah—So Heb. text; insect of hosts, Heb.  
marg., Versions and Is. 37:32.

28  
Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
Ex. 19:9; 20:4.  
a Or, *thy care-  
less ease*.  
b Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
c See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
d Nose, Gen.  
7:22.  
e See "Har-  
ness," Jer.  
46:4.  
f Lips, Job 2:10.  
g Va. 33, 36.  
29  
h Ch. 20:8, 9;  
Ex. 3:12.  
i Year, Lev.  
25:3.  
j Agriculture,  
Is. 28:24.  
k Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.  
l Vineyard,  
I Ki. 21:16.  
m Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.

30  
n V. 4; II Chr.  
32:22, 23.  
o See "Cap-  
tivity," Num.  
24:22.  
p See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
q Heb. *the  
escape of the  
house of Judah  
that remain*.  
r See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.

31  
r Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.  
s Is. 10:20.  
t See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
u Zion, Is. 52:1.  
v Is. 9:7.  
7 According to  
another read-  
ing, *Jehovah of  
hosts*, and so  
in Is. 37:32.

32  
w Is. 8:7-10.  
x Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
y City, Gen.  
4:17.  
z Archery,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
a War, Josh.  
22:12.  
b Mound, Is.  
37:33.

34  
c Ch. 20:6; Is.  
31:5.  
d I Ki. 11:12, 13.  
e Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
f David, I Sam.  
17:12.

35  
g II Chr. 32:21.  
h Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.  
i Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
j Assyria, II Ki.  
15:19.

35  
a Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
b Body, Num.  
25:8.

36  
c Sennacherib,  
II Ki. 19:16.

37  
d Worship, Mt.  
4:10.

e Adrammelech,  
II Ki. 17:31.

1 According to  
another read-  
ing, *Adram-  
melech and  
Sharezer his  
sons* (and so in  
Is. 37:38).

f Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

g Arrarat, Is.  
37:38.

h Ezra 4:2.

i II Chr. 32:34;  
Is. 38:1-22.

j See "Dis-  
ease," Ps.  
103:3.

k Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

l II Sam. 17:23.  
m Death, Rom.  
5:12.

n Life, Gen. 2:7.

2  
o Face, Is. 6:2.  
p Wall, Jer.  
51:58.

q Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

3  
r Neh. 5:19;  
13:14, 22, 31.

s Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.

t Ch. 18:3-6.  
u Walking, Col.  
1:10.

v Heart, Acts  
15:9.

w II Sam. 12:21,  
22.

x Mourning,  
John 11:35.

4  
2 Or, *out of*.  
3 According to  
another read-  
ing, *the middle  
court*.

5  
y I Sam. 9:16;  
10:1.

z Prince, Num.  
2:7.

4 Or, *leader*.  
a Ps. 39:12.

b Tears, Lu.  
7:38.

sand: and when men arose early in the <sup>a</sup> morning, behold, these were all <sup>b</sup> dead bodies. 36 So <sup>c</sup> Sēn-nāch'ē-rib king of Ās-sūr'ī-ā departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at \*Nīn'ē-vēh. 37 And it came to pass, as he was <sup>d</sup> worshipping in the house of Nīs'lēh his god, that <sup>e</sup> Ā-drām'ē-mē-lēch and Shā-rē'zēr smote him with the <sup>f</sup> sword: and they escaped into the land of <sup>g</sup> Ār'ā-rāt. And <sup>h</sup> Ē-sār-hād' dōn his son reigned in his stead.

**20** <sup>i</sup> In those days was Hēz-ē-kī'āh <sup>j</sup> sick unto death. And Ī-sā'jāh the prophet the son of Ā-mōz came to him, and said unto him, <sup>k</sup> Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, <sup>l</sup> Set thy house in order; for <sup>m</sup> thou shalt die, and not <sup>n</sup> live. 2 Then he turned his <sup>o</sup> face to the <sup>p</sup> wall, and <sup>q</sup> prayed unto Jē-hō'vāh, saying, 3 <sup>r</sup> Remember now, O Jē-hō'vāh, I beseech thee, <sup>s</sup> how I have <sup>t</sup> walked before thee in truth and with a perfect <sup>u</sup> heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And <sup>v</sup> Hēz-ē-kī'āh <sup>w</sup> wept sore. 4 And it came to pass, before Ī-sā'jāh was gone <sup>x</sup> out into <sup>y</sup> the middle part of the city, that the word of Jē-hō'vāh came to him, saying, 5 Turn back, and say to <sup>z</sup> Hēz-ē-kī'āh the <sup>2</sup> prince of my people, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, the God of David thy father, <sup>a</sup> I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy <sup>b</sup> tears: behold, I

Var. Read.—V. 36, bodies—corpses, a. Chap. 20.—V. 1. In those days—In that time, KIT. V. 3. perfect—i.e. devoted (I Ki. 8:61). perfect heart—true mind, KIT. V. 5. on the third day—on the day after to-morrow, KIT. back—again, a. V. 6. hand—power, KIT. V. 10. decline—No KIT.; extend itself, V. 12. letters—a letter (as ch. 19:14), Var. KIT.

will <sup>c</sup> heal thee; on the <sup>d</sup> third day thou shalt go up unto the house of <sup>e</sup> Jē-hō'vāh. 6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Ās-sūr'ī-ā; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. 7 And Ī-sā'jāh said, Take a cake of <sup>f</sup> figs. And they took and laid it on the <sup>g</sup> boil, and he recovered.

8 And Hēz-ē-kī'āh said unto Ī-sā'jāh, What shall be the <sup>h</sup> sign that Jē-hō'vāh will heal me, and that I shall go up unto the house of Jē-hō'vāh the third day? 9 And <sup>i</sup> Ī-sā'jāh said, This shall be the sign unto thee from Jē-hō'vāh, that Jē-hō'vāh will do the thing that he hath spoken: <sup>j</sup> shall the <sup>k</sup> shadow go forward ten <sup>l</sup> steps, or go back ten steps? 10 And <sup>m</sup> Hēz-ē-kī'āh answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to decline ten steps: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten steps. 11 And Ī-sā'jāh the <sup>n</sup> prophet cried unto <sup>o</sup> Jē-hō'vāh; and <sup>p</sup> he brought the shadow ten steps backward, by which it had gone down on the <sup>q</sup> dial of <sup>r</sup> Ā'hāz.

12 <sup>s</sup> At that time <sup>t</sup> Bē-rō' dāch-bāl'ā-dān the son of Bāl'ā-dān, <sup>u</sup> king of <sup>v</sup> Bāb'ī-lōn, sent <sup>w</sup> letters and a <sup>x</sup> present unto Hēz-ē-kī'āh; for he had heard that Hēz-ē-kī'āh had been <sup>y</sup> sick.

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 4. middle city, Heb. text, Engl. marg., Ke. Ba. middle court, Heb. marg., not few MSS. all Versions, Th. De. Kp. Klo. KIT. out city—gave out of the middle court, SKI. KIT. V. 11. dial—steps, SKI. KIT. V. 12. Berodach—Merodach, as Is. 39:1, Sept. SKI. KIT. sick—Add, and had recovered, Is. 39:1; SKI. KIT.

c Healing, Jer.  
30:13.  
d Third Day,  
Lu. 9:22.  
e Ch. 19:34.

f See "Fig-  
tree," Deut.  
8:8.

g See "Dis-  
ease," Ps.  
103:3.

h Signs and  
Wonders,  
Acts 2:22.

i Isaiah, Is. 1:  
5 Or, *the shade  
is gone for-  
ward ten steps  
shall it go bac  
&c.*

j Shadow, Col.  
2:17.

k Or, *degrees*.

l Hezekiah,  
II Ki. 18:

m Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.

n Miracle, Mk. 1:  
16:17.

o See "Miracle  
of Jesus," Lk.  
2:21.

p Josh. 10:12-  
14.

q Is. 38:8.

r Heb. *steps*.  
s Ahaz, II Ch.  
28:1.

t II Chr. 32:3  
Is. 39:1-8.

u In Is. 39:1.  
Merodach-  
baladan.

v King, Deut.  
17:15.

w Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13

x Letter, Acts  
23:25.

y Present  
II Sam. 2:10

z See v. 1.

\* NINEVEH.—The Capital of Assyria and founded by Nimrod.—Gen. 10:11. Situated on the Tigris River—Nah. 2:6, 8. Made famous by the Career of Sennacherib—II Ki. 19:20-36; Is. 37:37. The Death of Sennacherib—II Ki. 19:36, 37; Is. 37:37, 38. Had a Large Population—Jonah 4:11. Jonah sent to proclaim its Destruction—Jonah 1:2; 3:1-4. Destruction averted by Repentance—Jonah 3:10. Repentance noted

by Jesus—Mt. 12:41; Lu. 11:32. Nineveh a Great City—Jonah 1:2; 3:3. A Rich City—Nah. 2:9. A Wicked City—Jonah 1:2. Predictions concerning—Assyria an Instrument in Jēh'vāh's Hand—Is. 7:18-20; 36:2; II Ki. 18:17. Babylon's assaults Nineveh—Nah. 2:1-4; 3:2. Her People destroyed—Nah. 1:12; 3:3. Their Idols destroyed—Nah. 1:14; 2:1. Degradation and Desolation—Zeph. 2:13-15.

**21: 3**

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

19  
Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.  
Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.

20  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.

21  
Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
Worship, Mt.  
4:10.

22  
Ch. 22:17;  
I Chr. 28:9.

23  
Ch. 12:20;  
14:19.  
Conspiracy,  
Num. 14:4.  
Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
King, Deut.  
17:15.  
Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
House, Deut.  
24:10.  
Ch. 14:5.

24  
See "Public  
Opinion,"  
I Sam. 14:45.  
Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
30:1.  
Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
Land, Gen.  
23:15.

25  
Book, Eccl.  
12:12.

26  
Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.  
Burial Places,  
II Chr. 16:14.  
Garden, Deut.  
11:10.

1  
II Chr. 34:1.  
Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
Name, Acts  
16:18.  
Josh. 15:29.

2  
Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
David, I Sam.  
17:12.

reign; and he reigned two years  
in <sup>a</sup> Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm: and his moth-  
er's name was Mē-shūl'-lê-mêth  
the <sup>b</sup> daughter of Hâ-rûz of Jôt'-  
bâh. 20 And <sup>c</sup> he did that which  
was <sup>d</sup> evil in the sight of <sup>e</sup> Jê-hô-  
vâh, as did <sup>f</sup> Mâ-nâs'-sêh his fa-  
ther. 21 And he <sup>g</sup> walked in all  
the way that his <sup>h</sup> father walked  
in, and <sup>i</sup> served the idols that his  
father served, and <sup>j</sup> worshipped  
them: 22 and <sup>k</sup> he forsook Jê-  
hô-vâh, the God of his fathers,  
and walked not in the way of Jê-  
hô-vâh. 23 And <sup>l</sup> the servants  
of Â'môn <sup>m</sup> conspired against  
him, and <sup>n</sup> put the <sup>o</sup> king to  
<sup>p</sup> death in his own <sup>q</sup> house. 24  
But <sup>r</sup> the people of the land  
<sup>s</sup> slew all them that had con-  
spired against king Â'môn; and  
the people of the <sup>t</sup> land made  
Jô-si'-âh his son king in his  
stead. 25 Now the rest of the  
acts of Â'môn which he did, are  
they not written in the <sup>u</sup> book of  
the chronicles of the kings of Jû-  
dâh? 26 And he was <sup>v</sup> buried in  
his <sup>w</sup> sepulchre in the <sup>x</sup> garden  
of Ūz-zâ: and Jô-si'-âh his son  
reigned in his stead.

**22** \*<sup>a</sup> Jô-si'-âh was eight  
years old when he began  
to reign; and he reigned thirty  
and one years in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm:  
and his <sup>b</sup> mother's <sup>c</sup> name was  
Jê-di'-dâh the daughter of Â-dâ-  
iâh of <sup>d</sup> Bôz-kâth. 2 And he did  
that which was <sup>e</sup> right in the eyes  
of Jê-hô-vâh, and walked in all  
the way of <sup>f</sup> David his father,

Var. Read.—Chap. 22.—V. 4, sum—pay  
out, *Ge. DeW.*; empty out, KIT. house—  
temple, KIT. threshold—door, R. V. 9.  
emptied out—viz. from the chest (ch. 12:9,  
10), *Th. Ke. R.*

and <sup>g</sup> turned not aside to the  
right hand or to the left.

3 And it came to pass in the  
eighteenth year of king Jô-si'-âh,  
that the king sent Shâ-phân,  
the son of Âz-â-li'-âh the son of  
Mē-shūl'-lâm, the <sup>h</sup> scribe, to the  
<sup>i</sup> house of Jê-hô-vâh, saying, 4  
<sup>j</sup> Go up to <sup>k</sup> Hîl-ki'-âh the high  
<sup>l</sup> priest, that he may sum the  
<sup>m</sup> money which is brought into  
the house of Jê-hô-vâh, which  
the keepers of the threshold have  
gathered of the people: 5 <sup>n</sup> and  
let them deliver it into the hand  
of the <sup>o</sup> workmen that <sup>p</sup> have  
the oversight of the house of Jê-  
hô-vâh; and let them give it to  
the workmen that are in the  
house of Jê-hô-vâh, to repair  
the breaches of the house, 6 unto  
the <sup>q</sup> carpenters, and to the  
<sup>r</sup> builders, and to the masons,  
and for buying <sup>s</sup> timber and  
<sup>t</sup> hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit <sup>u</sup> there was no reck-  
oning made with them of the  
money that was delivered into  
their hand; for they dealt <sup>v</sup> faith-  
fully.

8 And Hîl-ki'-âh the high  
priest said unto Shâ-phân the  
scribe, <sup>w</sup> I have found the book  
of the <sup>x</sup> law in the house of Jê-  
hô-vâh. And Hîl-ki'-âh deliv-  
ered the book to Shâ-phân, and  
he read it. 9 And Shâ-phân the  
<sup>y</sup> scribe came to the <sup>z</sup> king, and  
brought the king word again,  
and said, Thy <sup>a</sup> servants have  
<sup>b</sup> emptied out the <sup>c</sup> money that

Var. Read.—V. 26, in his—in the sepul-  
chre of his father, SEPT. (LUC.) SKI.  
KIT. Chap. 22.—V. 4, Sum—Insert, and  
seal of (viz. in the bags), ch. 12:10, *Sept. Th.  
Sta. (L.)*; empty out, KIT.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 5:32;  
Josh. 1:7.

3  
<sup>h</sup> Scribe,  
II Sam. 8:17.  
<sup>i</sup> Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

4  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 12:4, 9,  
10.  
<sup>k</sup> Hilkiah, I Chr.  
6:45.  
<sup>l</sup> Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Money, Ex.  
12:44.

5  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 12:11-14.  
<sup>o</sup> Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
<sup>p</sup> Trades and  
Arts, Is.  
40:19.  
<sup>q</sup> Overseers, Pr.  
6:7.

6  
<sup>r</sup> Carpenter,  
Mk. 6:3.  
<sup>s</sup> Builder, I Ki.  
5:18.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Wood,"  
Ex. 31:5.  
<sup>u</sup> Stone, Ex.  
34:1.

7  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 12:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.

8  
<sup>x</sup> Deut. 31:24-  
26; II Chr.  
34:14, 15.  
<sup>y</sup> Law, Deut.  
31:24.

9  
<sup>z</sup> Scribe,  
II Sam. 8:17.  
<sup>a</sup> King, Deut.  
17:15.  
<sup>b</sup> Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Or, poured out.  
<sup>d</sup> Money, Ex.  
12:44.

\*JOSIAH.—Propheied—I Ki. 13:2. Ancestry—I Chr. 3:10,  
13; Mt. 1:10. Crowned when Eight Years old by the People—  
II Ki. 21:24; 22:1; II Chr. 33:25; 34:1. Thirty-one Years of  
Righteous Reign—II Ki. 22:1, 2; II Chr. 34:1. Tenderhearted,  
humble and loyal—II Ki. 22:19; 23:4, 5; II Chr. 34:3, 27.  
Listened to Book of the Law found by Hilkiah—II Ki. 22:8,  
10, 11; 23:2; II Chr. 34:14, 16, 18, 19-21. Made a Covenant  
with Jehovah to obey the Law—II Ki. 23:3; II Chr. 34:31.  
Repaired the Temple—II Ki. 22:4-6; II Chr. 34:8, 10, 11.

Purged the Land and Temple of Idolatry—II Ki. 23:4-16, 24;  
II Chr. 34:3-7, 33; 35:3-5. Renewed the Passover—II Ki.  
23:21-23; II Chr. 35:1, 6-19. The Exceptional King—II Ki.  
23:25.

Prophets during his Reign.—Jer. 1:1, 2; 25:3. Misunder-  
stood the Will of God—II Chr. 35:20-22. Killed in Battle—  
II Chr. 35:23, 24. Buried and lamented—II Ki. 23:30;  
II Chr. 35:24, 25. Succeeded by Unworthy Son, Jehoahaz—  
II Ki. 23:31, 32; II Chr. 36:1.

- 9  
a Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
b Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
c Trades and Arts, Is. 40:19.  
d Overseer, Pr. 8:7.
- 10  
e Hilkiah, I Chr. 6:45.  
f Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
g Book, Eccl. 12:12.
- 11  
h Law, Deut. 31:24.  
i Clothes rent, Job 31:19.
- 12  
j Ch. 25:22; Jer. 26:24.  
k II Chr. 34:20.  
l Micaiah, I Ki. 22:25.
- 13  
m Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
n Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
l Or, *enjoined us*.
- 14  
p Prophetess, II Ki. 17:13.  
q Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
r II Chr. 34:22.  
s See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
t Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
u Zeph. 1:10.  
v Heb. *Mishneh*.
- 15  
w Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
- 16  
w Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

was found in <sup>a</sup> the house, and have delivered it into the hand of the <sup>b c d</sup> workmen that have the oversight of the house of Jê-hôz'vâh. 10 And Shâ'phân the scribe told the king, saying, 'Hil-kî'âh the <sup>1</sup> priest hath delivered me a <sup>g</sup> book. And Shâ'phân read it before the king. 11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the <sup>h</sup> law, that <sup>1</sup> he rent his clothes. 12 And the king commanded Hil-kî'âh the priest, and <sup>1</sup> Ā-hî-kām the son of Shâ'phân, and <sup>k</sup> Āch'zôr the son of <sup>1</sup> Mî-cā'jâh, and Shâ'phân the scribe, and Ā-sā'jâh the king's servant, saying, 13 Go ye, inquire of Jê-hôz'vâh for me, and for the people, and for all <sup>m</sup> Jû-dâh, concerning the words of this book that is found; for <sup>n</sup> great is the wrath of Jê-hôz'vâh that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is <sup>o 1</sup> written concerning us.

14 So Hil-kî'âh the priest, and Ā-hî-kām, and Āch'zôr, and Shâ'phân, and Ā-sā'jâh, went unto <sup>p</sup> Hûl'dâh the prophetess, the <sup>q</sup> wife of Shâ'lûm the son of <sup>r</sup> Tîk'vâh, the son of Hâr'hâs, keeper of the <sup>s</sup> wardrobe (now she dwelt in <sup>t</sup> Jê-ru'sâ-lêm in the <sup>u 2</sup> second quarter); and they communed with her. 15 And she said unto them, <sup>v</sup> Thus saith Jê-hôz'vâh, the God of Is'ra-ël: Tell ye the man that sent you unto me, 16 Thus saith Jê-hôz'vâh, <sup>w</sup> Behold, I will bring evil

upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Jû-dâh hath read. 17 <sup>z v</sup> Because they have forsaken me, and have <sup>z</sup> burned <sup>a</sup> incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to <sup>b</sup> anger with all the work of their <sup>c</sup> hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and it shall not be quenched. 18 But unto the king of Jû-dâh, who sent you to inquire of Jê-hôz'vâh, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith Jê-hôz'vâh, the God of Is'ra-ël: As touching the words which thou hast heard, 19 <sup>a</sup> because thy <sup>c</sup> heart was tender, and <sup>1</sup> thou didst humble thyself before Jê-hôz'vâh, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become <sup>3</sup> a desolation and <sup>a</sup> a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and <sup>1</sup> wept before me; <sup>1 k</sup> I also have heard thee, saith Jê-hôz'vâh. 20 Therefore, behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and <sup>1 m</sup> thou shalt be gathered to thy <sup>n</sup> grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

**23** <sup>o</sup> And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the <sup>p</sup> elders of Jû-dâh and of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm. 2 And the king went up to the house of Jê-hôz'vâh, and all the men of Jû-dâh and all the inhabitants of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and <sup>q</sup> he read in their ears all the

- 17  
z See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
v Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
z Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
a Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
b Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
c Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- 19  
d I Sam. 24:5; Ps. 51:17.  
e Heart, Acts 15:9.  
f Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
g Lev. 26:31.  
h Or, *an astonishment*.  
h Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
i Mourning, John 11:35.  
j Prayers answered, Mt. 5:44.  
k Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
- 20  
l Ch. 23:30.  
m See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
n Grave, Job 3:22.
- 1  
o II Chr. 34:29-32.  
p See "Elders of Israel," Ezra 5:5.
- 2  
q The Law read, Deut. 31:24.

Var. Rend.—V. 13. which is—as it stands, KIT. written concerning us—written in it, as in II Chr. 34:21, SKI. V. 14. second quarter (viz. of the city), i.e. the lower city; cf. Zeph. 1:10; Neh. 3:9, 12; second district, KIT. communed with her—*Lit.* spoke to her. SKI. V. 16. words—threatenings, KIT. Vs. 18, 19. as touching

—*Omî*, SKI. KIT. as touching... tender—Inasmuch as thou hast heard my words and thy heart was tender, SEPT. (LUC.) SKI. V. 19. a desolation and a curse—a subject of terror and a curse, KIT. Chap. 23.—Vs. 2, 6, 7. house—temple, KIT.

2  
a Ch. 22:8.  
3  
b Ch. 11:14, 17.  
1 Or, on the platform.  
c Pillar, Num. 3:36.  
d Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
e Deut. 13:4.  
f Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
g Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
h Soul, Job 4:15.  
i Or, perform.

4  
j King, Deut. 17:15.  
k Hilkiah, I Chr. 6:45.  
l Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
m Ch. 21:3, 7.  
n Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
o Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
p Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
q Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.  
r Sun, Moon and Stars, Ps. 136:8, 9.  
s Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
t See v. 15.  
u Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
v Field, Num. 20:17.  
w Kidron, I Ki. 15:13.  
x Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
y Bethel, Ju. 20:18.

5  
z See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
a Heb. Chemarim. See Hos. 10:5; Zeph. 1:4.  
b See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
c Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
d High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f Or, twelve signs.

words of the book of the covenant "which was found in the house of Jê-hô-vâh. 3 And <sup>b</sup>the king stood <sup>1</sup>by the <sup>c</sup>'pillar, and made a <sup>d</sup>covenant before Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>e</sup>to walk after Jê-hô-vâh, and to <sup>f</sup>'keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his <sup>g</sup>statutes, with all <sup>h</sup>his heart, and all <sup>i</sup>his <sup>j</sup>soul, to <sup>k</sup>confirm the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the <sup>l</sup>'king commanded <sup>m</sup>'Hîl-kî-âh the high <sup>n</sup>'priest, and <sup>o</sup>'the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the threshold, <sup>p</sup>to bring forth out of the temple of Jê-hô-vâh all the <sup>q</sup>'vessels that were made for <sup>r</sup>'Bâ-âl, and for the <sup>s</sup>'Â-shê-râh, and for <sup>t</sup>'all the host of <sup>u</sup>'heaven; and <sup>v</sup>'he burned them without <sup>w</sup>'Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm in the <sup>x</sup>'fields of the <sup>y</sup>'Kîd-rôn, and carried the <sup>z</sup>'ashes of them unto <sup>a</sup>'Bêth'-êl. 5 And he put down the <sup>b</sup>'<sup>v</sup>idolrous priests, whom the <sup>c</sup>'kings of Jû-dâh had ordained to burn <sup>d</sup>'incense in the <sup>e</sup>'high places in the <sup>f</sup>'cities of Jû-dâh, and in the places round about Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm; them also that burned incense unto Bâ-âl, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the <sup>g</sup>'planets, and to all the

Var. Rend.—V. 3, by the pillar—So KIT; or, on the platform: see 11:14. made—So KIT; lit. cut. See Gen. 15:17; Jer. 34:18. 19. animals cut in making a covenant. SKI. confirm.—So KIT; or, maintain. SKI. stood—entered into. DeW. Th. Bâ. Ke. V. 4. Baal—the Baal. Var. KIT. V. 5. idolatrous priests—Heb. Chemarim (of uncertain derivation, but denoting unlawful priests, whether of Yahweh or of heathen gods). Cf. Hos. 10:5; Zeph. 1:4. planets—Hyades, Stern. N. Schr.; or, Signs of the Zodiac, Jewish tradition (cf. marg.). KIT. V. 6. brook—watercourse of valley, KIT. at—in. Var. KIT. beat . . . dust—stamped it into powder. r. dust—powder, KIT. V. 7. hangings—So KIT; tents—Lit. houses. V. 8. that were—which were standing, KIT. that were . . . which were—(both) that which was in . . . (and) that which was. Biv. Th. Ke. Bâ. V. 10. defiled . . . Hinnom—defiled the house which lay in valley Ben-hinnom. KIT. Topheth (i.e. spitting); GE. differs. Molech—Lit. the Molech (i.e. king). So always, except I Ki. 11:7.

host of heaven. 6 And he brought out the <sup>h</sup>'Â-shê-râh from the house of Jê-hô-vâh, without Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, unto the brook Kîd-rôn, and burned it at the brook Kîd-rôn, and <sup>i</sup>'beat it to <sup>j</sup>'dust, and <sup>k</sup>'cast the dust thereof upon the <sup>l</sup>'graves of the <sup>m</sup>'common people. 7 And he brake down the <sup>n</sup>'houses of the <sup>o</sup>'sodomites, that were in the house of Jê-hô-vâh, where the <sup>p</sup>'women wove <sup>q</sup>'hangings for the <sup>r</sup>'Â-shê-râh. 8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Jû-dâh, and <sup>s</sup>'defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from <sup>t</sup>'Gê-zâ to <sup>u</sup>'Bê-êr-shê-bâ; and he brake down the high places of the <sup>v</sup>'gates that were at the entrance of the gate of Jôsh'-û-â the <sup>w</sup>'governor of the city, which were on a man's <sup>x</sup>'left hand at the gate of the city. 9 Nevertheless <sup>y</sup>'the priests of the high places came not up to the <sup>z</sup>'altar of Jê-hô-vâh in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, but they did eat <sup>a</sup>'unleavened bread among their <sup>b</sup>'brethren. 10 And <sup>c</sup>'he defiled <sup>d</sup>'Tô-phêth, which is in the <sup>e</sup>'valley of the <sup>f</sup>'children of <sup>g</sup>'Hîm-nôm, that no man might <sup>h</sup>'make his son or his daughter to pass through the <sup>i</sup>'fire to <sup>j</sup>'Mô-lêch. 11 And he took away the <sup>k</sup>'horses that the kings of Jû-dâh had

Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—V. 4. The . . . order—the second priest, i. e. the high priest's deputy: Targ. Th. Gr. (one small letter the less) cf. 25:18. The . . . Kidron—Some read furnaces after SEPT. (LUC.) SKI. V. 7. hangings—tunics, SEPT. (LUC.) SKI. V. 8. gates—satyr's (l.) Gei. Kto.; (cf. II Chr. 11:15). high . . . gates—most moderns read high places (or house) of the satyr's (or, field devils, goat-shaped demons to whom some sacrifice was offered), Lev. 17:7; II Chr. 11:1. So SKI. at—as he enters, SEPT. SKI. V. 9. unleavened bread—the (priestly) portions, Gei. Kue. (l.) Neh. 13:5. Var. Read.

\* TOPHETH (Tophet).—A Place in the Valley of Hinnom—II Ki. 23:10.

Events connected with.—Defiled by Josiah—II Ki. 23:10. Events were burned by Jews at—Jer. 7:31, 32; 32:35. By Abaz—II Chr. 28:3. By Manasseh at—II Chr. 33:6.

Place of Punishment.—Is. 30:33.

Prophecies concerning.—Jer. 7:31, 32; 19:6, 11:13. Jeremiah sent there to prophesy—Jer. 19:14.

6  
d See v. 15.  
e Dust, Is. 65:25.  
f I Chr. 34:4.  
g Grave, Job 3:22.  
h Heb. children of the people.

7  
h House, Deut. 24:10.  
i Sodomites, Gen. 18:20.  
j Women, Ruth 3:9.  
k Or, tents. Heb. houses.

8  
k See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
l Goba, II Chr. 16:6.  
m Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.  
n Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
o Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
p See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

9  
q Ez. 44:10-14.  
r Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
s Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
t Brethren, Jer. 13:8.

10  
u Is. 30:33; Jer. 7:31, 32.  
v Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
w According to another reading, son.  
x Hinnom, Jer. 19:2.  
y Child Sacrifice. See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
z Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
a Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
b Molech, Acts 7:43.

11  
b See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

11  
a Chariots destroyed by Fire, I Sam. 13:5.

12  
b Jer. 19:13; Zeph. 1:5.  
c Ahaz, II Chr. 28:1.  
d Ch. 21:5.  
e Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
1 Or, ran from thence.

13  
f See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
2 Or, destruction.  
g Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
h I Ki. 11:5.  
i See "Ashteroth," Ju. 2:13.  
j Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
k Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
l Chernosh, Jer. 48:7.  
m Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
n Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.

14  
o Pillars, Num. 3:6.  
p Or, obelisks.  
3 Bones, Ps. 34:20.

15  
q I Ki. 13:1.  
r Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
s I Ki. 12:28-33.  
t Jeroboam, I Ki. 11:31.  
u Temptation, Pr. 1:10.

given to the sun, at the entrance of the house of Jē-hō-vāh, by the chamber of Nā-thān-mē-lēch the chamberlain, which was in the precincts; and he <sup>a</sup>burned the chariots of the sun with fire. 12 And <sup>b</sup>the altars that were on the roof of the upper chamber of <sup>c</sup>Ā-hāz, which the kings of Jū-dāh had made, and <sup>d</sup>the altars which <sup>e</sup>Mā-nā-sēh had made in the two courts of the house of Jē-hō-vāh, did the king break down, and <sup>f</sup>beat them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kīd-rōn. 13 And the high places that were before Jē-ru-sā-lēm, which were on the right hand of the <sup>g</sup>mount of <sup>h</sup>corruption, which <sup>i</sup>Sōlō-mōn the king of Is-rā-ēl had builded for <sup>j</sup>Āsh-tō-rēth the <sup>k</sup>abomination of the <sup>l</sup>Sī-dō-nī-ān, and for <sup>m</sup>Chē-mōsh the abomination of <sup>n</sup>Mō-āb, and for Mīl-ēom the abomination of the children of <sup>o</sup>Ām-mōn, did the king defile. 14 And he brake in pieces the <sup>p</sup>pillars, and cut down the <sup>q</sup>Ā-shē-rim, and filled their places with the <sup>r</sup>bones of men.

15 Moreover <sup>s</sup>the altar that was at <sup>t</sup>Bēth'-ēl, and the <sup>u</sup>high place which <sup>v</sup>Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt, <sup>w</sup>who made Is-rā-ēl to sin, had made, even that

Var. Read.—V. 11. by—towards, Var. KIT. precincts—towards, DeW. after Rabbis; or, porticoes, Ge. obscure. Probably, annex to the temple, SKI., which lay in Parwarim, KIT. V. 12. break down—Ke. KIT.; or, ran, DeW. Bā, and beat them down from thence—Omit, KIT. brook—valley, KIT. V. 13. before—i.e. east of: cf. I Ki. 11:7; east of, KIT. south—right hand, KIT. corruption—So KIT.; destruction, Asheroth—Astarte, KIT. V. 15. he burned the high place and beat it to dust—Omit, KIT. beat it to dust—stamped it small to powder, KIT. Asherah—Insert, and brake its stones, KIT. V. 17. monument—curbstone, Var. KIT. men—people, KIT.

altar and the high place he brake down; and he burned the high place and beat it to dust, and burned the <sup>x</sup>Ā-shē-rāh. 16 And as <sup>y</sup>Jō-si-āh turned himself, he spied the <sup>z</sup>sepulchres that were there in the <sup>aa</sup>mount; and he sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and <sup>ab</sup>burned them upon the <sup>ac</sup>altar, and <sup>ad</sup>defiled it, <sup>ae</sup>according to the <sup>af</sup>word of Jē-hō-vāh which the <sup>ag</sup>man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. 17 Then he said, What <sup>ah</sup>monument is that which I see? And the men of the city told him, <sup>ai</sup>It is the sepulchre of the man of God, who came from <sup>aj</sup>Jū-dāh, and <sup>ak</sup>proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of <sup>al</sup>Bēth'-ēl. 18 And he said, Let him be; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, <sup>am</sup>with the bones of the prophet that came out of <sup>an</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā. 19 And all the <sup>ao</sup>houses also of the <sup>ap</sup>high places that were <sup>aq</sup>in the cities of Sā-mā-rī-ā, which the <sup>ar</sup>kings of Is-rā-ēl had made to provoke Jē-hō-vāh to <sup>as</sup>anger, Jō-si-āh took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bēth'-ēl. 20 <sup>at</sup>And <sup>au</sup>he <sup>av</sup>slew all

Var. Read.—V. 11. given to the sun—set up for the sun, KIT. SKI. at the entrance—that they should not come into, Heb. points, DeW.; at the entering in, Versions. Ew. Hi. Th. Bb. Kto. V. 12. did break down—So KIT.; hurried them away, Targ. Pesh. Kimchi, Th. (pt.). V. 13. before—to the east of, SKI. on the right hand—to the South, SKI. V. 16. who... things—So KIT.; according to the word of Yahweh which the man of God proclaimed when Jeroboam stood at the Feast upon the altar (see I Ki. 13:1); And turning round he lifted up his eyes to the grave of the man of God who proclaimed these things, SEPT. SKI.

chre made sure until Third Day—Mt. 27:64, 66. Mary Magdalene come to see—Mt. 28:1.

Kinds of.—Open—Ps. 5:9; Jer. 5:16; Rom. 3:13. Mt. 23:27.

Prepared during Lifetime.—Hewed out here—Is. 2:3. Places of.—Father's Sepulchre—Neh. 2:3. Jos in—II Chr. 35:24. Athithophel in—II Sam. 17:23. ther's—I Ki. 13:21, 31. Prophet of Bethel—II Figurative.—Ps. 5:9; Is. 22:16; Jer. 5:16; Mt. 2:3:13. See "Burial Places"—II Chr. 16:14.

\* SEPULCHRE OF.—Abraham is given Choice of, to bury his Dead—Gen. 23:6. Moses unknown—Deut. 34:6. Josiah and Gideon—Ju. 8:32. Rachel—I Sam. 10:2. Zeruah and Ahab—I Sam. 2:32. Kish—I Sam. 21:14. Jehoram—II Ki. 9:28. Elisha—II Ki. 13:21. Josiah—II Ki. 23:30. Asa—II Chr. 16:14. Sons of David—II Chr. 82:33. Prophets—Mt. 23:29.

Of our Lord.—Mary was sitting against—Mt. 27:61. Sepul-



20  
Priest, Ex.  
Jerusalem, Ju.  
18

21  
Eng. Deut.  
17:13  
Passover, Ex.  
12:1  
"Feasts,"  
Num. 28:29-39  
"Law,"  
Lev. 23:34  
"Festivals,"  
Gen. 17:2

22  
17 Chr. 35:18,  
22  
Eng. Deut.  
17:13  
"Feasts,"  
Num. 28:29-39  
"Law,"  
Lev. 23:34  
"Festivals,"  
Gen. 17:2

24  
17 Chr. 35:18,  
22  
Eng. Deut.  
17:13  
"Feasts,"  
Num. 28:29-39  
"Law,"  
Lev. 23:34  
"Festivals,"  
Gen. 17:2

25  
17 Chr. 35:18,  
22  
Eng. Deut.  
17:13  
"Feasts,"  
Num. 28:29-39  
"Law,"  
Lev. 23:34  
"Festivals,"  
Gen. 17:2

26  
17 Chr. 35:18,  
22  
Eng. Deut.  
17:13  
"Feasts,"  
Num. 28:29-39  
"Law,"  
Lev. 23:34  
"Festivals,"  
Gen. 17:2

the "priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them; and he returned to <sup>1</sup>Jē-ryū-sā-lēm.

21 And the <sup>1</sup>king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the <sup>2</sup>passover unto Jē-hō-vāh your God, as it is written in this <sup>3</sup>book of the covenant. 22 <sup>4</sup>Surely there was not kept such a passover from the days of the <sup>5</sup>judges that judged <sup>6</sup>Is-rā-ēl, nor in all the days of the kings of Is-rā-ēl, nor of the kings of Jū-dāh; 23 but in the eighteenth year of king Jō-sī-āh was this passover kept to Jē-hō-vāh in Jē-ryū-sā-lēm.

24 Moreover <sup>1</sup>them that had <sup>2</sup>familiar spirits, and the <sup>3</sup>wizards, and <sup>4</sup>the tēr-ā-phīm, and the idols, and all the <sup>5</sup>abominations that were seen in the <sup>6</sup>land of Jū-dāh and in Jē-ryū-sā-lēm, did Jō-sī-āh put away, <sup>7</sup>that he might <sup>8</sup>confirm the words of the law which were written in <sup>9</sup>the book that Hīl-ki-āh the priest found in the house of Jē-hō-vāh. 25 And <sup>1</sup>like unto him was there no king before him, that <sup>2</sup>turned to Jē-hō-vāh with all his <sup>3</sup>heart, and with all his <sup>4</sup>soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of <sup>5</sup>Mō-sēs; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding, Jē-hō-vāh turned not from <sup>1</sup>the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Jū-dāh, <sup>2</sup>because of all the provocations wherewith <sup>3</sup>Mā-nās-sēh had provoked him.

Var. Rend.—V. 22. Surely—For. there <sup>1</sup>passover.—So KIT.; <sup>2</sup>it, it was not done like this, SKI. V. 24. Idols—See on 21:11. put away—extinguish, Var. KIT. V. 29. days—time, KIT. when—i.e. at the beginning of the battle; as soon as he had confronted (saw, KIT.) him in battle, SKI. KIT. V. 30. servants—people, KIT. bonds—bands, n. V. 33. tribute—So KIT.; fine, put . . . tribute.—So KIT.; imposed an indemnity on the land, SKI.

27 And Jē-hō-vāh said, I will remove Jū-dāh also out of my sight, <sup>1</sup>as I have removed Is-rā-ēl, and <sup>2</sup>I will cast off this city which I have chosen, even Jē-ryū-sā-lēm, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jō-sī-āh, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dāh? 29 <sup>1</sup>In his days <sup>2</sup>Phā-raōh-nē-cōh king of <sup>3</sup>E-gypt <sup>4</sup>went up against the king of <sup>5</sup>As-sy-rā-ā to the <sup>6</sup>river <sup>7</sup>Eū-phrā-tēs; and king <sup>8</sup>Jō-sī-āh went against him; and <sup>9</sup>Phā-raōh-nē-cōh slew him at <sup>10</sup>Me-gīd-dō, when he had seen him.

30 And <sup>1</sup>his servants carried him in a <sup>2</sup>chariot dead from Me-gīd-dō, and brought him to Jē-ryū-sā-lēm, and <sup>3</sup>buried him in his own <sup>4</sup>sepulchre. <sup>5</sup>And the people of the land took <sup>6</sup>Jē-hō-ā-hāz the son of Jō-sī-āh, and anointed him, and made him <sup>7</sup>king in his father's stead.

31 <sup>1</sup>Jē-hō-ā-hāz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jē-ryū-sā-lēm; and his <sup>2</sup>mother's name was <sup>3</sup>Hā-mū-tāl the daughter of <sup>4</sup>Jēr-ē-mī-āh of <sup>5</sup>Līb-nāh. 32 And he <sup>1</sup>did that which was <sup>2</sup>evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>3</sup>according to all that his fathers had done. 33 And <sup>4</sup>Phā-raōh-nē-cōh put him in bonds at <sup>5</sup>Rīb-lāh in the land of <sup>6</sup>Hā-māth, <sup>7</sup>that he might not reign in Jē-ryū-sā-lēm; and put the land to a <sup>8</sup>tribute of a hun-

27  
c See "Cap-tivity," Num. 24:22.  
d Ch. 21:13, 14.

29  
e II Chr. 35:20-24.  
f Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
g Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
h War, Josh. 22:12.  
i Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
j River, Is. 32:2.  
k Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.  
l Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.

30  
m Ch. 9:28.  
n Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
o Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
p Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
q Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
r II Chr. 36:1-4.  
s Jehonah, II Chr. 36:1.  
t See "King-dom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

31  
u I Chr. 3:15; Jer. 22:11.  
v Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
w Ch. 24:18.  
x See "Jere-miah," Jer. 1:1.  
y Lābnah, Nung. 33:21.

32  
z Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
a Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
b Ch. 21:2-7.

33  
c See "Ten Command-ments," Ex. 20:1.  
d See v. 29.  
e Ch. 25:6.  
f Hamathites, Gen. 10:17.  
g According to another reading, when he reigned.  
h Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
i Or, fine.

\* MEGIDDO, Town of Manasseh, in Issachar.—Josh. 17:11. Dwelt the Children of Joseph, Son of Israel—I Chr. 7:29.

Inhabitants of, not driven out.—Ju. 1:27. Officers of.—I Ki. 4:12.

Strifes of.—At Taanach, by the Waters of Megiddo.—Ju. 5:19. Fortified by Solomon—I Ki. 9:15. Abaziah flees to, when wounded, and dies at—II Ki. 9:27. Josiah slain at—II Ki. 23:29, 30; II Chr. 35:22, 24. Mourning of.—Zech. 12:11.

- 33**  
 a Money, Ex. 12:44.  
 b Silver, Job 22:25.  
 c Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
**34**  
 d Ch. 24:17.  
 e Jer. 22:11, 12.  
 f Ez. 19:3, 4.

- 36**  
 g II Chr. 36:5.  
 h Mother, Deut. 5:16.

- 1**  
 i Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 j Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

- 2**  
 k Jer. 35:11.  
 l Ch. 6:23.  
 m Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
 n Moabites, Ju. 11:18.

dred <sup>a</sup>talents of <sup>b</sup>silver, and a talent of <sup>c</sup>gold. 34 And Phā-raōh-nē-cōh made \*Ē-lī-ā-kīm the son of Jō-sī-āh king in the room of Jō-sī-āh his father, and <sup>d</sup>changed his name to Jē-hoi-ā-kīm: but he took Jē-hō-ā-hāz away; and <sup>e</sup>he came to Ē-gypt, and died there. 35 And Jē-hoi-ā-kīm gave the silver and the gold to Phā-raōh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Phā-raōh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Phā-raōh-nē-cōh.

36 <sup>f</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-kīm was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and his <sup>g</sup>mother's name was Zē-bī-dāh the daughter of Pe-dā-iah of Ru-māh. 37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh, according to all that his fathers had done.

**24** In his days <sup>h</sup>Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār king of <sup>i</sup>Bāb-ylōn came up, and <sup>j</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-kīm became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him. 2 And Jē-hō-vāh sent against him <sup>k</sup>bands of the <sup>l</sup>Chāl-dē-ānš, and <sup>m</sup>bands of the <sup>n</sup>Syr-ā-ānš, and bands of the <sup>o</sup>Mō-āb-ites,

**Var. Read.**—Chap 24.—V. 1. days—time, KIT. V. 2. Syrians—Arameans, KIT. V. 7. brook—So KIT.; torrent,

and bands of the children of <sup>p</sup>Ām-mōn, and sent them against Jū-dāh to destroy it, <sup>q</sup>according to the <sup>r</sup>word of Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>s</sup>“which he spake by his servants the prophets. 3 <sup>t</sup> Surely at the commandment of Jē-hō-vāh came this upon Jū-dāh, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Mā-nās-sēh, according to all that he did, 4 and <sup>u</sup>also for the <sup>v</sup>innocent <sup>w</sup>blood that he shed; for he filled Jē-ru-sā-lēm with innocent blood: and Jē-hō-vāh would not <sup>x</sup>pardon. 5 Now the rest of the acts of <sup>y</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-kīm, and all that he did, are they not written in the <sup>z</sup>book of the chronicles of the <sup>aa</sup>kings of Jū-dāh? 6 So Jē-hoi-ā-kīm <sup>ab</sup>slept with his <sup>ac</sup>fathers; and <sup>ad</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-chīn his son reigned in his stead. 7 And <sup>ae</sup>the king of <sup>af</sup>Ē-gypt came not again any more out of his <sup>ag</sup>land; for <sup>ah</sup>the king of <sup>ai</sup>Bāb-ylōn had taken, from <sup>aj</sup>the brook of Ē-gypt unto the <sup>ak</sup>river <sup>al</sup>Eū-phrā-tēs, all that pertained to the king of Ē-gypt.

8 <sup>am</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-chīn was <sup>an</sup>eighteen years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jē-ru-sā-lēm three <sup>ao</sup>months: and his

**Var. Read.**—V. 33. a talent—ten talents, KIT. SKI. after SEPT. Chap. 24.—V. 3. at . . . commandment—on account of the anger, *Sept. Pesh. Ev. Th.*; cf. v. 20; because of the anger of Yahweh, it befell Judah, SEPT. SKI.; at the commandment of Yahweh it was resolved over Judah, KIT. V. 6. fathers—No KIT.; *Incert.* he was buried in the garden of Uzza with his father, SEPT. (LUC.) SKI. V. 8. eighteen—So KIT.; eight, *Hi. Be.* (as in II Chr. 36:9).

- <sup>o</sup> Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 23:26.  
<sup>q</sup> See “Ten Commandments,” Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>t</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 18:25.

- <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 23:26.

- <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 21:16.  
<sup>y</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- <sup>z</sup> Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
<sup>aa</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
<sup>ab</sup> Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

- <sup>5</sup>  
<sup>ac</sup> Jehoiakim, II Ki. 24:1.  
<sup>ad</sup> Book, Deut. 17:18.  
<sup>ae</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

- <sup>6</sup>  
<sup>af</sup> Jer. 22:18, 19.  
<sup>ag</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
<sup>ah</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>ai</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.

- <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 37:5-7.  
<sup>ak</sup> See “Pharaoh,” Ex. 2:5.  
<sup>al</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

- <sup>m</sup> Land, Gen. 28:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 46:2.  
<sup>ao</sup> Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 15:18.  
<sup>q</sup> River, Is. 32:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.

- <sup>8</sup>  
<sup>ae</sup> I Chr. 3:16.  
<sup>af</sup> II Chr. 36:9.  
<sup>ag</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.

\* ELIAKIM: Son of Hilkiah, who was overseer of Hezekiah's Household—II Ki. 18:18, 20, 37. Conference with Rab-hakeh—II Ki. 18:18-20; Is. 36:3, 11, 22. Sent to Isaiah—II Ki. 19:2; Is. 37:2.

Eliakim, God sets up: Son of Josiah.—II Ki. 23:34. His name changed to Jehoiakim. Made King over Judah and Jerusalem—II Ki. 23:34; II Chr. 36:4.

A Priest that assisted at the Dedication of the Wall in the Time of Nehemiah.—Neh. 12:41.

Elders Son of Abiud, or Judah.—Mt. 1:13.

Son of Melea.—Lu. 3:30.

+ JEHOIAKIM: Son of Josiah.—II Ki. 23:34, 35; II Chr. 3:15; Jer. 1:3. Name changed—II Ki. 23:34; II Chr. 36:4. King of Judah—II Ki. 23:36; II Chr. 36:5; Jer. 1:3; 22:18; 25:1; 26:1; 27:1; 35:1; 36:1; 45:1. Wickedness of—II Ki. 24:19; Jer. 62:2.

Events of Reign: Slays Uriah—Jer. 26:20-23. Jerusalem seized by Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 1:1. Burns Jeremiah's Roll—Jer. 36:9-32. Servant to Nebuchadnezzar—II Ki. 24:1; Dan. 1:2.

Prophecy concerning.—Jer. 22:18, 24; 24:1.

Records of.—II Ki. 24:5; II Chr. 36:8. Burial of—II Ki. 24:6. Descendants of.—I Chr. 3:15; Jer. 22:24; 24:1; 27:20; 28:4; 37:1.

+ CHALDEA.—Southern Portion of Babylonia—Land of Captivity—Ez. 11:24. Inhabitants: Babylonians—Ez. 23:15. Temptation and Unfaithfulness of—Ez. 23:14-19. Prophecy against—Jer. 50:10; 51:24, 35.

+ JEHOIACHIN.—Son of Jehoiakim—II Ki. 25:6. King of Judah—II Ki. 25:8, 12, 27; II Chr. 36:9. Captivity of—II Ki. 25:15, 27; Jer. 52:31; Ez. 1:2. Records of his Deeds—II Chr. 36:8.

8  
a Mother, Deut.  
5:16.

9  
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
c Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
d Ch. 21:2-7.

10  
e Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

f See "Soldier," Ju.  
20:10.

g Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
h Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.

i City, Gen.  
4:17.  
j War, Josh.  
22:12.

12  
k Jer. 24:1;  
29:1, 2.  
l Prince, Num.  
2:7.

m Or, eunuchs.  
n II Chr. 36:10.  
o Captivity,  
Num. 24:20.

13  
p Ch. 20:17; Is.  
39:6; Dan. 5:2.

q Treasures,  
I Chr. 27:25.

r Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
s Palace, Dan.  
8:2.

t Ch. 25:13-15.  
u Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.

v See "Furniture  
of the Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.

w I Ki. 7:18-50.  
x Solomon, I Ki.  
1:30.

14  
z Jer. 24:1.  
y V. 16; Jer.  
52:28.

a See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.

b Ch. 45:12.  
c II Chr. 36:10;  
Jer. 22:24-28.

15  
d Or, mighty.

"mother's name was Nè-hùsh-tà the daughter of Èl-nà-thàn of Jè-ry-sà-lèm. 9 And he <sup>b</sup> did that which was evil in the sight of Jè-hò-vàh, <sup>a</sup> according to all that his father had done.

10 At that time the <sup>c</sup> servants of <sup>e</sup> Nèb-ù-chàd-nèz-zär king of Báb-ý-lòn came up to <sup>h</sup> Jè-ry-sà-lèm, and the <sup>i</sup> city was <sup>j</sup> besieged. 11 And Nèb-ù-chàd-nèz-zär king of Báb-ý-lòn came unto the city, while his servants were besieging it; 12 and <sup>k</sup> Jè-hoi-à-ehln the king of Jū-dāh went out to the king of Báb-ý-lòn, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his <sup>l</sup> princes, and his <sup>m</sup> officers: and <sup>n</sup> the king of Báb-ý-lòn <sup>o</sup> took him in the eighth year of his reign. 13 And

<sup>o</sup> he carried out thence all the <sup>p</sup> treasures of the <sup>q</sup> house of Jè-hò-vàh, and the treasures of the <sup>r</sup> king's house, and <sup>s</sup> cut in pieces all the <sup>t</sup> vessels of gold, <sup>u</sup> which <sup>w</sup> Sòl-ò-môn king of Is-à-èl had made in the temple of Jè-hò-vàh, as Jè-hò-vàh had said. 14 And <sup>x</sup> he carried away all Jè-ry-sà-lèm, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valor, even <sup>y</sup> ten thousand captives, and all the <sup>z</sup> craftsmen and the smiths; none remained, <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jè-hoi-à-ehln to Báb-ý-lòn; and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his <sup>i</sup> officers, and the <sup>j</sup> chief men of the land, carried he into captivity from Jè-ry-sà-lèm to Báb-ý-lòn. 16 And all the men of might, even seven

Var. Rend.—Vs. 10, 11, servants—people, KIT. V. 10, was besieged—So KIT.; *it* came into a state of siege—So ch. 25:2. V. 12, servants . . . officers—courtiers; chief and his chamberlains, KIT. officers—courtiers. V. 15, house—palace, KIT. V. 16, men of might—Probably, men of substance, SKI.; people of might, KIT. Chap. 25.—V. 1, forts—Probably, siege wall, SKI. KIT. V. 3, no bread—nothing to eat, KIT. V. 4, in—So KIT.; into.

thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths a thousand, all of them strong and apt for war, even them the king of Báb-ý-lòn brought captive to Báb-ý-lòn. 17 <sup>c</sup> And the king of Báb-ý-lòn made Mât-tà-ni-àh, Jè-hoi-à-ehln's father's brother, king in his stead, and changed his name to Zèd-è-ki-àh.

18 <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> Zèd-è-ki-àh was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jè-ry-sà-lèm: and his mother's name was <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> Hā-mū-tāl the daughter of <sup>h</sup> Jèr-è-mi-àh of <sup>i</sup> Līb-nāh. 19 And he did that which was <sup>j</sup> evil in the sight of Jè-hò-vàh, <sup>k</sup> according to all that <sup>l</sup> Jè-hoi-à-ehln had done. 20 Forthrough the <sup>m</sup> anger of Jè-hò-vàh did it come to pass in Jè-ry-sà-lèm and Jū-dāh, until he had cast them out from his presence.

And <sup>n</sup> Zèd-è-ki-àh rebelled **25** against the <sup>o</sup> king of Báb-ý-lòn. 1 <sup>p</sup> And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth <sup>q</sup> month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nèb-ù-chàd-nèz-zär king of Báb-ý-lòn came, he and all his <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> army, against Jè-ry-sà-lèm, and <sup>t</sup> encamped against it; and <sup>u</sup> they built <sup>v</sup> forts against it round about. 2 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zèd-è-ki-àh. 3 On the ninth day of the <sup>w</sup> fourth month <sup>x</sup> the famine was sore in the city, so that <sup>y</sup> there was no <sup>z</sup> bread for the people of the land. 4 Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war <sup>a</sup> fled by <sup>b</sup> night by the way

Var. Read.—V. 13, "thence," has no antecedent unless with SEPT. (LUC.) we supply: And the King of Babylon entered into the city, SKI.; from there, KIT. Chap. 25.—V. 4, city . . . night—So KIT.; and when the King and all the men of war saw it, they fled and went out of the city by night, SKI.

17  
c II Chr. 36:10-13.

18  
d Jer. 52:1.  
e Zedekiah,  
II Chr. 36:10.  
f See "King-  
dom of Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
g Hamutal,  
II Ki. 23:31.  
h Heb. *Hamutal*.  
i See "Jere-  
miah," Jer.  
1:1.  
j Libnah, Num.  
33:21.

19  
j Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
k Ch. 23:37.  
l Jehoiakim,  
II Ki. 24:1.

20  
m Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
n See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
o II Chr. 36:13.  
p King, Deut.  
17:15.  
q Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.

1  
r II Chr. 36:17-20; Jer. 31:1-7.  
s Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
t Jer. 34:1, 2;  
Ex. 24:2.  
u Soldier, Ju.  
20:10.  
v Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
w Ez. 21:22.  
x Fortification,  
Nah. 3:14.

3  
y Ch. 6:24, 25;  
Lam. 4:9, 10.  
z Famine,  
I Sam. 7:6.  
a Hunger, Deut.  
8:3.  
b Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

4  
c Night, Ps.  
19:2.

<sup>4</sup>  
 a Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
 b Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
 c Neh. 3:15.  
 d Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
 e Chaldean, II Ki. 24:2.  
 f Arubah, Josh. 18:18.

<sup>5</sup>  
 g Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.

<sup>6</sup>  
 h Jer. 34:21, 22.  
 i Jer. 32:4.  
 j King, Deut. 17:15.  
 k Riblah, II Ki. 23:33.  
 l Or, spoke with him of judgment.

<sup>7</sup>  
 l Jer. 39:6, 7.  
 m Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 n Ez. 12:3.  
 o Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
 p Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 q Fetters, Mk. 5:4.

<sup>8</sup>  
 r Jer. 39:8-12.  
 s Jer. 52:12.  
 t Captain, Num. 2:3.

<sup>9</sup>  
 u Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 v Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

of the <sup>a</sup>gate between the two <sup>b</sup>walls, which was by the king's <sup>c</sup>garden (now the <sup>c</sup>Chāl-dē-ānš were against the city round about); and *the king* went by the way of the <sup>l</sup>Ār-ā-bāh. 5 But the army of the Chāl-dē-ānš pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of <sup>g</sup>Jēr-ī-ehō; and all his army was scattered from him. 6 Then <sup>h</sup>they took the king, and <sup>i</sup>carried him up unto the <sup>j</sup>king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn to <sup>k</sup>Rīb-lāh; and they <sup>l</sup>gave judgment upon him. 7 And <sup>m</sup>they slew the sons of Zēd-ē-ki-āh before his eyes, and <sup>n</sup>put out the <sup>p</sup>eyes of Zēd-ē-ki-āh, and bound him in <sup>q</sup>fetters, and carried him to Bāb-ŷ-lōn.

8 <sup>r</sup>Now in the fifth month, on the <sup>s</sup>seventh day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-ŷ-zār, king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, came Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the <sup>t</sup>captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, unto Jē-ri-ŷ-sā-lēm. 9 And <sup>u</sup>he burnt the <sup>v</sup>house of Jē-

Var. Rend.—V. 5. army—troops, n. plains—parts of the Arabah about; deserts, KIT. V. 6. gave judgment—So KIT. held session. V. 11. those that fell away—*lū*, the deserters that had deserted, SKI.; the deserters, KIT. multitude—artificers, KIT. V. 13. brass—So KIT.; rather, copper: So throughout.

hō-ŷ-vāh, and <sup>w</sup>the king's house; and all the houses of Jē-ri-ŷ-sā-lēm, even every great house, burnt he with fire. 10 And all the army of the Chāl-dē-ānš, that were *with* the captain of the guard, <sup>x</sup>brake down the walls of Jē-ri-ŷ-sā-lēm round about. 11 And <sup>y</sup>the residue of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and the residue of the multitude, did Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard carry away captive. 12 But the captain of the guard left of <sup>z</sup>the poorest of the <sup>10</sup>land to be <sup>11</sup><sup>c</sup><sup>d</sup>vinedressers and husbandmen.

13 <sup>12</sup>And the <sup>a</sup>pillars of <sup>b</sup>brass that were in the house of Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh, and the bases and the brazen <sup>c</sup>sea that were in the house of Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh, did the Chāl-dē-ānš break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to <sup>d</sup>\*Bāb-ŷ-lōn. 14 <sup>e</sup>And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all

Var. Read.—V. 4 (cont.). the King—(Probably) and they went, SKI. V. 5. And all . . . him—after which all his troops left him, KIT. was—had been, SKI. V. 6. they gave—So KIT.; he (Nebuchadnezzar) gave, *as* Ju. 52:9. SKI. V. 8. seventh—So KIT.; tenth, Sept. (Luc. 17: Th. Ba. Gr. Kto) Jer. 52:12). Vs. 14-17. The text better preserved in Jer. 52:18-23.

<sup>w</sup> Amos 2:5.  
<sup>x</sup> Palace, Dan. 8:2.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 14:13;  
 Neh. 1:3.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> II Chr. 36:20.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>b</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Vineyard," I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>d</sup> Vine, Is. 5:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> II Chr. 36:18.  
<sup>g</sup> Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
<sup>h</sup> Brass, Josh. 1:14.  
<sup>i</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Dan. 5:2.

\*BABYLON.—Capital of the Country of Shinar (Gen. 10: 10), or Babylonia; later, Chaldean—Dan. 4:30; Jer. 50:8-10. Nimrod was the Founder (Gen. 10:10), and he named it Bab-il (*The Gate of the God*). Afterwards the name was explained as being derived from Babel, to confound. Babylon is the Greek form of Babel. Shinar was a vast Alluvial Plain to the Northwest of the Persian Gulf, traversed in a Later Day by Abraham—Gen. 11:31. We get a Glimpse of the Power of Shinar when its King invaded Palestine, and was overcome by Abraham—Gen. 14:9, 17.

Size of.—Herodotus gives Circumference as 60 Miles. Messengers had to go from Post to Post to obtain News—Jer. 51:31-32. Walls: Were 350 feet high and 87 broad—Jer. 51:58. They were pierced with 100 Gates of Brass, 25 on each Side—Is. 45:1-2. Population: Said to be 1,200,000. Called the Golden City—Is. 14:4.

Famous for Manufactures.—Josh. 7:21. For Merchandise—Ez. 17:1, 12.

Babylon, Empire of.—The Later or Second Empire was founded by Nabopolassar. His Son was Nebuchadnezzar, mentioned frequently in Scripture as attacking and depopulating Jerusalem—II Ki. 24:1-17; 25:1, 2; I Chr. 6:15; II Chr. 36:6, 7; Jer. 24:1; 29:1; 39:1; 52:28. This King boasted that he had built Babylon—Dan. 4:30. Kent says, "Building was his Master Passion. In all his Enterprises he succeeded" (for Further Particulars see "Babylonian Period").

Evil foretold.—Merodach, Nebuchadnezzar's Son, suc-

ceeded to the Throne, liberating the Judean King from Prison—II Ki. 25:27-30; Jer. 52:31-34.

Belshazzar has gained Notoriety through the Great Feast during which he was slain—Dan. Chap. 5. Assault of the City—Jer. 51:30-32. Cyrus thus comes into Power and provides for the Return of the Jews—II Chr. 36:22; Ezra 1:1-4; 5:13-17. Darius and Artaxerxes aid in carrying out Jehovah's Purpose—Ezra Chaps. 6-7.

Prophecies concerning.—Judah's Captivity—II Ki. 20:16-18; Jer. 21:1-10; 22:24-26; 25:7-11; Ez. 12:10-15; 17:11-16; 19:8, 9; Hab. 1:5-11. The Destruction of Jerusalem—Jer. 32:26-35; 34:2-4; 38:17, 18; Ez. 21:19-23. Other Nations subject to Babylon—Jer. 27:1-11; 28:12-14; 43:11-13; 46:13, 14, 25, 26; 49:28-33; Ez. 26:7-12; 29:17-20; 30:10-12; 32:11. The Destruction of Babylon—Is. 13:1-22; 14:4-23; 21:1-10; 46:1, 2; 47:1-11; 48:14, 15; Jer. 25:12-14; 50:1-46; 51:1-64; Dan. 2:36-45; 5:22-31. The Return of the Jews—Is. 14:1-4; 44:28; 48:20; Jer. 29:10-14; 50:4-8, 19; II Chr. 36:23; Ezra Chap. 1; 2:1-67.

Babylon was represented by.—A Great 'Eagle—Ex. 17:3 A Head of Gold—Dan. 2:32, 37, 38. A Lion with Eagle's Wings—Dan. 7:4. It was a Great Naval Power—Is. 43:14. A Great Military Power—Jer. 5:16. It was arrogant—Is. 14:13-14. It was self-confident—Is. 47:7, 8. It was oppressive—Is. 14:4. An Instrument of Vengeance—Is. 47:6; Jer. 51:7.

14  
a Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
b Brass, Josh.  
22:8.

15  
c Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
d Silver, Job  
22:25.

16  
e Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.  
f I Ki. 7:47.

17  
g I Ki. 7:15-22.  
h Cubit, Deut.  
3:11.

18  
i Captain,  
Num. 2:3.  
j See "Sol-  
dier," Ju.  
30:10.  
k I Chr. 6:14;  
Ezra 7:1.  
l Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
m See "Zepha-  
niah," Zeph.  
1:1.

19  
n Or, *cunuch*.  
o Esth. 1:14.  
p Scribes,  
II Sam. 8:17.  
q Or, *scribe of the captain of the host*.  
r Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
s City, Gen.  
4:17.

the <sup>a</sup> vessels of <sup>b</sup> brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. 15 And the firepans, and the <sup>\*</sup> basins, that which was of <sup>c</sup> gold, in gold, and that which was of <sup>d</sup> silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. 16 The two pillars, the one sea, and the bases, which <sup>e</sup> Sôlô-môn had made for the house of Jê-hôz vâh, <sup>f</sup> the brass of all these vessels was without weight. 17 <sup>g</sup> The height of the one pillar was eighteen <sup>h</sup> cubits, and a capital of brass was upon it; and the height of the capital was three cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the capital round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with network.

18 And the <sup>i</sup> captain of the <sup>j</sup> guard took <sup>k</sup> Sê-râ-jâh the <sup>l</sup> chief priest, and <sup>m</sup> Zêph-â-nî-âh the second priest, and the three keepers of the threshold: 19 and out of the city he took an <sup>n</sup> officer that was set over the men of war; and <sup>o</sup> five men of them that saw the king's face, who were found in the city; and the <sup>p</sup> scribe, the captain of the host, who mustered the people of the <sup>q</sup> land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the <sup>r</sup> city. 20 And Nêb-û-zâr-â-dân the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn to

**Var. Rend.**—V. 15. firepans—snuffdishes (see I Ki. 7:50); pans, KIT. V. 17. capital—chapter, a. three—five, KIT. V. 18. the second priest, *DeW. Th. KIT.* See on 23:4; Or, a priest of the second order, *Ke. Bâ. KIT. SKI.* V. 19. an officer—a courtier; chamberlain, KIT.; a certain eunuch, *SKI.* scribe—*So KIT.; as marg., Th. Ke. a marg.* Vs. 23, 24. men—people, KIT. V. 24. Fear not because of the servants of—Fear not to serve, as Jer. 40:9, *SKI.*; You need not fear, KIT.

<sup>r</sup> Rib-lâh. 21 And the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn smote them, and put them to <sup>s</sup> death at Rib-lâh in the land of <sup>t</sup> Hâ-mâth. So <sup>u</sup> Jû-dâh was carried away <sup>v</sup> captive out of his land.

22 And as for the people that were left in the land of <sup>w</sup> Jû-dâh, whom <sup>x</sup> Nêb-û-châd-nêz-zâr king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn had left, even over them he made <sup>y</sup> Gêd-â-lî-âh the son of <sup>z</sup> Â-hî-kâm, the son of Shâ-phân, governor. 23 <sup>a</sup> Now when all the captains of the forces, they and their men, heard that the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn had made Gêd-â-lî-âh <sup>b</sup> governor, they came to Gêd-â-lî-âh to <sup>c</sup> Miz-pâh, even Ish-mâ-ël the son of Nêth-â-nî-âh, and Jô-hâ-nân the son of Kâ-rê-âh, and Sê-râ-jâh the son of Tân-hû-mêth the Nê-tôph-â-thite, and Jâ-âz-â-nî-âh the son of the Mâ-âc-â-thite, they and their men. 24 And Gêd-â-lî-âh <sup>d</sup> sware to them and to their men, and said unto them, <sup>e</sup> Fear not because of the servants of the Châl-dê-âns: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and it shall be well with you. 25 <sup>f</sup> But it came to pass in the <sup>g</sup> seventh <sup>h</sup> month, that <sup>i</sup> Ish-mâ-ël the son of Nêth-â-nî-âh, the son of E-lîsh-â-mâ of the <sup>j</sup> seed royal, <sup>k</sup> came, and ten men with him, and smote Gêd-â-lî-âh, so that he died, and the <sup>l</sup> Jews and the Châl-dê-âns that were with him at Miz-pâh. 26 <sup>m</sup> And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces, arose,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 17. three—five, *Th. Ke. KIT. &c. as Jer. 52:22;* I Ki. 7:16. V. 19. scribe—the scribe (secretary) of the captain of the host, *SKI. KIT.*

20  
r Riblah, I Ki. 23:33.

21  
s Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
t Hamathites, Gen. 10:17.  
u Ch. 23:27;  
Deut. 28:64.  
v Captivity, Num. 24:22.

22  
w See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
x Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
y Jer. 39:14.  
z Ahikam, II Ki. 22:12.

23  
a Jer. 40:7-9.  
b Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
c Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.

24  
d Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
e Fear, Gen. 9:2.

25  
f Jer. 41:1, 2.  
g Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
h Month, Gen. 7:11.  
i Ishmael, Gen. 17:23.  
j Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
k Conspiracy, Num. 14:34.  
l Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

26  
m Jer. 43:4-7.

\* **BOWLS:** Kinds of.—Gold, used in the Tabernacle—Ex. 25:29; 37:16; Num. 4:7. Golden Bowl full of Incense—Rev. 5:8. In the Temple—I Chr. 28:17; Jer. 52:19. Illustrative of—Ecc. 12:6. Of Silver: In Dedication of Altar—Num. 7:84; Zech. 14:20; Jer. 52:19. For Oblations of Priests—Num. 7:13, 19, 25, 31, 37, 43, 49, 55, 61, 67, 73, 79. Of Burnished

Brass: Of Capitals—I Ki. 7:41, 42. Of Candlesticks—Zech. 4:23.

Contents of.—Wine—Amos. 6:6. Filled like Bowls—Zech. 9:15. Golden Bowls full of—Rev. 5:8. With Plagues—Rev. 21:9.

Figurative.—Filled with Wrath of God—Rev. 16:1-10. With Plagues—Rev. 21:9.

27

- a* Jer. 52:31-34.  
*b* Ch. 24:12, 15.  
*c* Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
*d* Jehoiachin, II Ki. 24:6.  
*e* King, Deut. 17:15.  
*f* Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
*g* Month, Gen. 7:11.  
*h* Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
*i* Year, Lev. 25:8.  
*j* Gen. 40:13, 20.

and came to Ē<sup>g</sup>gypt; for they were afraid of the Chāl-dē<sup>l</sup>ānš.

27<sup>a</sup> And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of <sup>b</sup> the <sup>c</sup> captivity of <sup>d</sup> Jē-hoi<sup>z</sup>ā-chīn <sup>e</sup> / king of Jū<sup>l</sup>-dāh, in the twelfth <sup>g</sup> month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Ē<sup>l</sup>vīl-mē-rō<sup>l</sup>-dāch king of <sup>h</sup> Bāb<sup>l</sup>ē<sup>l</sup>-lōn, in the <sup>i</sup> year that he began to reign, <sup>j</sup> did lift up the head of

Var. Rend.—V. 29. and changed—he (*Jehoiachin*) changed his prison garments and did eat; he was allowed to change. KIT.; and Jehoiachin—and, *a*. V. 3. all . . . life—so long as he lives, KIT.

Jē-hoi<sup>z</sup>ā-chīn king of Jū<sup>l</sup>-dāh out of <sup>k</sup> prison; 28 and he spake <sup>l</sup> kindly to him, and set his <sup>m</sup> throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Bāb<sup>l</sup>ē<sup>l</sup>-lōn, 29 and changed his <sup>n</sup> prison garments. And Jē<sup>z</sup>-hōi<sup>z</sup>ā<sup>z</sup>-chīn <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> did eat <sup>q</sup> bread before him continually all the days of his <sup>r</sup> life: 30 and for his <sup>s</sup> allowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king, every day a portion, all the days of his life.

<sup>k</sup> Prison, Gen. 42:16.

28

<sup>l</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>m</sup> Throne, Acts 12:21.

29

<sup>n</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.  
<sup>o</sup> II Sam. 9:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
<sup>q</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>r</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7

30

<sup>s</sup> Neh. 11:25; 12:47.

# THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRON-Ī-CLĒS

1: 1

DESCENDANTS OF NOAH

1: 15

<sup>1</sup> Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.  
<sup>2</sup> Adam, Gen. 5:1.  
<sup>3</sup> Seth, Gen. 4:25.  
<sup>4</sup> Enoch, Gen. 5:24.  
<sup>5</sup> Gen. 5:21.  
<sup>6</sup> Lamech, Gen. 4:23.  
<sup>7</sup> Noah, Gen. 6:9.  
<sup>8</sup> Shem, Ham and Japheth, Gen. 6:10.  
<sup>9</sup> Gen. 10:2-4.  
<sup>10</sup> In Gen. 10:3, *Riphat*.  
<sup>11</sup> Togarmah, Gen. 10:3.  
<sup>12</sup> In Gen. 10:4, *Dodanim*.  
<sup>13</sup> Mizraim, Gen. 10:6.  
<sup>14</sup> Put, Gen. 10:6.  
<sup>15</sup> Canaan, Gen. 10:13.

**1** <sup>a</sup> Adam, <sup>c</sup> Seth, <sup>E</sup> Ē-nōsh, <sup>2</sup> Kē-nān, Mā-hā-lā-lēl, Jā-rēd, <sup>3</sup> <sup>E</sup> Ē-nōch, <sup>c</sup> Mē-thū-sē-lāh, <sup>1</sup> Lā-mēch, <sup>4</sup> <sup>c</sup> Noah, <sup>b</sup> Shem, Ham, and Jā-phēth.  
<sup>5</sup> 'The sons of Jā-phēth: Gō-mēr, and Mā-gōg, and Mā-dāi, and Jā-vān, and Tū-bāl, and Mē-shēch, and Tī-rās. <sup>6</sup> And the sons of Gō-mēr: Āsh-kē-nāz, and <sup>1</sup> Dī-phāth, and <sup>1</sup> Tō-gār-māh. <sup>7</sup> And the sons of Jā-vān: Ē-lī-shāh, and Tār-shish, Kīt-tīm, and <sup>2</sup> Rōd-ā-nīm.  
<sup>8</sup> The sons of Ham: Ēūsh, and <sup>k</sup> Mīz-rā-īm, <sup>1</sup> Pūt, and <sup>m</sup> Cā-  
**Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 5.** Javan—i.e. Greece. V. 6. Diphath—Riphat. NOW. H-J. V. 7. Tarshish—i.e. Tartessus; Tarhis (ah), NOW. Kittim—i.e. Cyprus; Kition, NOW. V. 12. the Philistines—*Heb.* Philistim.

nān. <sup>9</sup> And the sons of Ēūsh: <sup>a</sup> Sē-bā, and <sup>c</sup> Hāv-y-lāh, and Sāb-tā, and Rā-ā-mā, and Sāb-tē-cā. And the sons of Rā-ā-māh: <sup>2</sup> Shē-bā, and <sup>c</sup> Dē-dān.  
<sup>10</sup> And Ēūsh begat <sup>1</sup> Nīm-rōd; he began to be a mighty one in the <sup>c</sup> earth. <sup>11</sup> 'And Mīz-rā-īm begat <sup>a</sup> Lū-dīm, and Ān-ā-mīm, and Lē-hā-bīm, and Nāph-tū-hīm, and <sup>12</sup> and <sup>c</sup> Pāth-ry-sīm, and Cās-lū-hīm (from whence came <sup>a</sup> \* the Phī-lis-tīnes), and <sup>c</sup> Cāph-tō-rīm. <sup>13</sup> And Cā-nān begat <sup>a</sup> Sī-dōn his <sup>1</sup> first-born, and <sup>a</sup> Heth, <sup>14</sup> and the <sup>a</sup> Jēb-ū-sīte, and the <sup>†</sup> Ām-ōr-īte, and the <sup>b</sup> Gīr-gā-shīte, <sup>15</sup> and the <sup>c</sup> Hīz-

<sup>9</sup> Seba, Gen. 10:7.  
<sup>10</sup> Havilah, Gen. 10:7.  
<sup>11</sup> Sheba, Gen. 10:7.  
<sup>12</sup> Dedan, Gen. 10:7.  
<sup>13</sup> Gen. 10:9.  
<sup>14</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>15</sup> Gen. 10:13-18.  
<sup>16</sup> Ludim, Gen. 10:13.  
<sup>17</sup> Pathrusim, Gen. 10:14.  
<sup>18</sup> Heb. *Pelesitim*.  
<sup>19</sup> Caphtorim, Deut. 2:23.  
<sup>20</sup> Zidon, Is. 23:12.  
<sup>21</sup> First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
<sup>22</sup> Gīr-gashite, Deut. 7:1.  
<sup>23</sup> Hivite, Gen. 10:17.

\* **PHILISTINES.**—Perhaps derived from Ethiopic *falasa*, "to emigrate." Heb. *palash*, "wander."  
**Descendants of Mizraim.**—Family of Casluhim and Caphtorim—Gen. 10:13, 14; I Chr. 1:11, 12; Amos 9:7. Conquered the Avvim and occupied West Coast of Canaan—Deut. 2:23. Extent 32 Miles long, from 9 to 16 broad. Abraham found them a Settled People—Gen. 21:32-34. Abimelech was their King—Gen. 26:1, 8. Country divided into Five States—Gaza, Ashdod, Ashkelon, Gath, Ekron. Many Fortified Cities and Country Villages—I Sam. 6:18. Their Plain famed for its Fertility in Corn, Vines and Olives—Gen. 26:12 (McGarvey likens it to Rich Prairies of Illinois and Missouri). The Israelites to possess it—Josh. 13:1-6; 15:45-47. Being Warlike, they gave Israelites Trouble—I Sam. 17:1; 28:1. Combined with the Enemies of Israel—Ps. 83:7, 8; Is. 9:11. Shamgar slays 600 Philistines—Ju. 3:31. Samson, Israel's Greatest Champion—Ju. Chaps. 13-16. Israel and Philistines join Battle, the Ark taken—I Sam. 4:1-11. Ark placed in House of Dagon—I Sam. 5:2. Dagon falls before Ark—I Sam. 5:4. After Ark in Hands of Philistines Seven Months, returned in fear to Israel—I Sam. 6:1-16. Jonathan smites a Garrison of Philistines—I Sam. 14:1-14. Saul at War with—I Sam. 14:52. Goliath, their Champion, defies Israel—I Sam. 17:5-11. David meets and kills him—I Sam. 17:40-49. David finds Refuge among them—I Sam. Chap. 27. Saul's Sons slain by Philistines—I Sam. Chap. 31. David's Conquest over them—II Sam. 5:17-25. Jehoshaphat and Hezekiah overcome them—II Ki. 18:8; II Chr. 17:11.  
**Prophecies concerning.**—Is. 9:11, 12; 11:14; Jer. 25:20; 47:1-5; Ez. 25:15-17; Ob. 19; Zeph. 2:4, 7; Zech. 9:3, 5.

<sup>z</sup> Heth, Gen. 10:13. <sup>14</sup> a Jebusite, Gen. 10:16. <sup>b</sup> Gīr-gashite, Deut. 7:1. <sup>15</sup> c Hivite, Gen. 10:17.  
**Amos 2:9.** Were Confederates with Abraham—Gen. Chap. 14. Boundaries of their Land—Deut. 3:8-10; 4:47-49; Ju. 11:22.  
**Land of the Amorite.**—Gen. 14:7, 13; 15:21; Ex. 3:8, 17; 13:5; 23:23; Num. 13:29; 21:13, 31. Hill Country of—Deut. 1:7, 19, 20, 44; Josh. 7:7; 12:8; 13:4; 24:8, 11, 15, 18; Ju. 1:36; Neh. 9:8.  
**Kings of.**—Num. 21:21, 29, 34; 32:33; Deut. 1:4; 2:24; 8:2; 8:8, 9; 4:46, 47; 31:4; Josh. 2:10; 5:1; 9:1; 10:5, 6, 12; 11:3; 12:2; 24:12; Ju. 11:19; I Ki. 4:19; Ps. 135:11; 136:19.  
**Jehovah uses them to punish Israel.**—Deut. 1:44, 46. They refuse Israel Passage through their Land—Num. 21:21-23. Israel subdues them and takes Possession—Num. 21:24-31; Deut. 2:32-37; 31:4; Ju. 11:19-21. Joshua slays five of their Kings—Josh. 10:5-11. Amorites crowd back Children of Dan, but are finally subdued—Ju. 1:34-36.  
**Miscellaneous.**—Called Mount Hermon-Senir—Deut. 3:9. Were Idolatrous—Ju. 6:10; 11:23, 24; I Ki. 21:26. Were wicked—Gen. 15:16; Ex. 23:23, 24; II Ki. 21:11; Ezra 9:1. Inter-marry with God's People—Ezra 9:1, 2; 10:18-44. Cities of—Num. 21:25; Josh. 13:10, 21. Delivered us into the Hands of—Deut. 1:27. Portion out of the Hand of—Gen. 48:22; Deut. 7:1; Josh. 3:10. Balak saw what Israel had done to—Num. 22:2. Israel shall destroy—Deut. 20:17; Ju. 11:21. Israel dwelt among—Ju. 3:5; 6:10. Oppression of Israelites dwelling in Land of Amorites by the Ammonites—Ju. 10:8. Israel possessed all the Land of—Ju. 11:21, 22, 23; Amos 2:9, 10. Peace between Israel and the Amorites—I Sam. 7:14. Amorites dwelt in Heres—Ju. 1:35. Did I not save you from Amorites—Ju. 10:11. Remnant of—II Sam. 21:2; I Ki. 9:20; II Chr. 8:7. Manasseh more wicked than the Amorites—II Ki. 21:11.

† **AMORITES.**—Highlanders—Num. 13:29. Sons of Canaan—Gen. 10:15; I Chr. 1:14; Ez. 16:3, 45. Were Giants—

- 16  
 a Arvadite, Gen. 10:17.  
 b Hamathite, Gen. 10:17.
- 17  
 c Gen. 10:22-29.  
 d Elam, Gen. 10:22.  
 e Asshur, Gen. 10:22.  
 f Arpachshad, Gen. 10:22.  
 g Lud, Gen. 10:24.  
 h Aram, Gen. 10:24.  
 i Meshech, Gen. 10:2.  
 1 In Gen. 10:23, *Mash*.
- 18  
 j Shelah, Gen. 10:24.  
 k Eber, Gen. 10:21.
- 19  
 l Peleg, Gen. 10:25.  
 m Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 n Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
- 22  
 2 In Gen. 10:28, *Obal*.
- 23  
 p Jobab, Josh. 11:1.
- 24  
 q Gen. 11:10-26; Lu. 3:34-38.
- 26  
 r Nahor, Gen. 11:22.  
 s Terah, Gen. 11:24.
- 27  
 t Abraham, Gen. 11:27.
- 28  
 u Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
 v Ishmael, Gen. 17:23.
- 29  
 w Gen. 25:13-16.
- 32  
 z Gen. 25:1-4.  
 y See "Abraham," Gen. 11:27.  
 z Concubine, Gen. 16:2.

vite, and the Ārk'ite, and the Sin'ite, 16 and the <sup>a</sup> Ār-vād-ite, and the Zēm'ā-rite, and the <sup>b</sup> Hā-māth-ite.

17 <sup>c</sup> The sons of Shem: <sup>a</sup> Ē'lām, and <sup>e</sup> Āssh'ūr, and <sup>f</sup> Ār-pāchs'hād, and <sup>g</sup> Lūd, and <sup>h</sup> Ā'rām, and Ūz, and Hūl, and Gē'thēr, and <sup>i</sup> Mē'shēch. 18 And Ār-pāchs'hād begat Shē'lāh, and <sup>j</sup> Shē'lāh begat <sup>k</sup> Ē'bēr. 19 And unto Ē'bēr were born two sons: the name of the one was <sup>l</sup> Pē'lēg; for in his <sup>m</sup> days the <sup>n</sup> earth was divided; and his <sup>o</sup> brother's name was Jōk'tān. 20 And Jōk'tān begat Āl-mō'dād, and Shē'lēph, and Hā-zūr-mā'vēth, and Jē'rāh, 21 and Hā-dō'rām, and Ū'zāl, and Dik'lāh, 22 and <sup>2</sup> Ē'bāl, and Ā-bīm'ā-ēl, and Shē'bū, 23 and Ō'phīr, and Hāv'ī-lāh, and <sup>p</sup> Jō'bāb. All these were the sons of Jōk'tān.

24 <sup>q</sup> Shem, Ār-pāchs'hād, Shē'lāh, 25 Ē'bēr, Pē'lēg, Rē'ū, 26 Sē'rūg, <sup>r</sup> Nā'hōr, <sup>s</sup> Tē'rāh, 27 Ābram (the same is Abraham).

28 The sons of Abraham: <sup>u</sup> Ī'sāac, and <sup>v</sup> Ish'mā-ēl. 29 <sup>w</sup> These are their generations: the first-born of Ish'mā-ēl, Nē-bā'jōth; then Kē'dār, and Ād'be-ēl, and Mīb'sām, 30 Mīsh'mā, and Dū'māh, Mās'sā, Hā'dād, and Tē'mā, 31 Jē'tūr, Nā-phīsh, and Kē'dē-māh. These are the sons of Ish'mā-ēl.

32 <sup>z</sup> And the sons of <sup>y</sup> Kē-tū'rāh, Abraham's <sup>z</sup> concubine: she bare Zīm'rān, and Jōk'shān, and Mē'dān, and Mīd'ī-ān, and Ish'bāk, and Shū'āh. And the sons of Jōk'shān: Shē'bā, and Dē'dān. 33 And the sons of Mīd'ī-ān: Ē-phāh, and Ē-phēr,

and Hā'nōch, and Ā-bī'dā, and Ēl-dā'āh. All these were the sons of Kē-tū'rāh.

34 And Abraham begat Ī'sāac. The sons of Ī'sāac: <sup>a</sup> Ē'sāu, and <sup>b</sup> Īs'ra-ēl.

35 <sup>c</sup> The sons of Ē'sāu: Ēl'ī-phāz, <sup>d</sup> Reu'ēl, and Jē'ūsh, and Jā'lām, and <sup>e</sup> Kō'rāh. 36 The sons of Ēl'ī-phāz: Tē'mān, and Ō'mār, <sup>3</sup> Zē'phī, and Gā'tām, Kē'nāz, and Tīm'nā, and Ām'ā-lēk. 37 The sons of Reu'ēl: Nā'hāth, Zē'rāh, Shām'māh, and Mīz'zāh.

38 <sup>f</sup> And the sons of Sē'īr: Lō'tān, and Shō'bāl, and Zīb'ē-ōn, and Ā'nāh, and Dī'shōn, and Ē'zēr, and Dī'shān. 39 And the sons of Lō'tān: Hō'rī, and <sup>4</sup> Hō'mām; and Tīm'nā was Lō'tān's sister. 40 The sons of Shō'bāl: <sup>5</sup> Ā-lī'ān, and Mā-nā'hāth, and Ē'bāl, <sup>6</sup> Shē'phī, and Ō'nām. And the sons of Zīb'ē-ōn: Ā'jāh, and Ā'nāh. 41 The sons of Ā'nāh: Dī'shōn. And the sons of Dī'shōn: <sup>7</sup> Hām'rān, and Ēsh'bān, and Ith'rān, and Chē'rān. 42 The sons of Ē'zēr: Bīl'hān, and Zā'ā-vān, <sup>8</sup> Jā'ā-kān. The sons of Dī'shān: Ūz, and Ā'rān.

43 <sup>9</sup> Now these are the <sup>a</sup> kings that reigned in the land of <sup>1</sup> Ē'dōm, <sup>2</sup> before there reigned any king over the children of <sup>3</sup> Īs'ra-ēl: Bē'lā the son of Bē'ōr; and the name of his city was Dīm'hā-bāh. 44 And Bē'lā <sup>4</sup> died, and Jō'bāb the son of <sup>5</sup> Zē'rāh of <sup>6</sup> Bōz'rāh reigned in his stead. 45 <sup>7</sup> And Jō'bāb died, and Hū'shām of the land of the Tē'mān-ites reigned in his stead. 46 And Hū'shām died, and <sup>8</sup> Hā'dād the son of Bē'dād, who <sup>9</sup> smote <sup>10</sup> Mīd'ī-ān in the <sup>11</sup> field

- 34  
 a Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
 b Jacob, Gen. 25:25.
- 35  
 c Gen. 36:4-10.  
 d Reuel, Num. 10:29.  
 e Korah, Num. 16:1.
- 36  
 3 In Gen. 36:11, *Zepho*.
- 38  
 f Gen. 36:20-28.
- 39  
 4 In Gen. 36:22, *Hemam*.
- 40  
 5 In Gen. 36:23, *Alvan*.  
 6 In Gen. 36:23, *Shepho*.
- 41  
 7 In Gen. 36:26, *Hemdan*.
- 42  
 8 In Gen. 36:27, and *Akan*.
- 43  
 9 Gen. 36:31-43.  
 a King, Deut. 17:15.  
 b Edom, Num. 20:18.  
 c Government, Neh. 8:9.  
 d Israel, Deut. 4:1.
- 44  
 e Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 f Zerah, Gen. 38:30.  
 g Is. 34:6.
- 45  
 o Job 2:11.
- 46  
 p Hadad, Gen. 25:15.  
 q See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 r Midian, Ju. 6:1.  
 s Field, Num. 20:17.

Var. Rend.—Y. 17. Meshech—Called *Mash* in Gen. 10:23. (where *Sept. reads Meshech*); *Mash*, NOW. V. 41. Hamran—*Khamran*; *Hamda*, NOW.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 43. kings . . . *Dinhabah*—kings, Balak son of Beor, and the name of his city was *Dennaba*, SEPT. H-J.



- 46  
a Moab, Ju. 11:18.
- 47  
b Hadad, Gen. 25:15.
- 48  
c Shaul, Ex. 6:15.  
d River, Is. 32:2.  
e Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.
- 49  
f Achbor, II Ki. 22:12.
- 50  
i In Gen. 36:39, *Hadar*.  
j In Gen. 36:39, *Pau*.  
k Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
l Name, Acts 16:18.  
m Daughter, Ju. 11:34.
- 51  
n See "Prince," Num. 2:7.  
o In Gen. 36:40, *Atchah*.
- 1  
p Gen. 35:22-26; 46:8-25.  
q Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.
- 2  
r Joseph, Gen. 30:24.
- 3  
s Gen. 38:2-10.  
t Er, Num. 26:19.  
u Onan, Gen. 38:4.  
v Shelah, Gen. 10:24.  
w Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
x First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
y Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
z The Wicked, Gen. 23:7.  
aa Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
- 4  
ab Tamar, Gen. 38:6.  
ac Peres, Lu. 3:33.  
ad Zerah, Gen. 38:30.

of <sup>a</sup> Mō'āb, reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was <sup>ā</sup> Vīth. 47 And <sup>b</sup> Hā'dād died, and <sup>sām</sup> lāh of Mās-rē'kāh reigned in his stead. 48 And <sup>sām</sup> lāh died, and <sup>c</sup> Shā'ūl of Rē-hō'bōth by the <sup>d</sup> "River" reigned in his stead. 49 And <sup>shā</sup> 'ūl died, and Bā'al-hā-nān the son of <sup>i</sup> Āeh'bōr reigned in his stead. 50 And Bā'al-hā-nān died, and <sup>j</sup> Hā'dād reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was <sup>k</sup> Pā'i: and his <sup>l</sup> wife's <sup>m</sup> name was Mē-hēt'ā-bēl, the <sup>n</sup> daughter of Mā'trēd, the daughter of Mē-zā'hāb. 51 And Hā'lād died.

And the <sup>o</sup> chiefs of Ē'dōm were: chief <sup>p</sup> Tīm'nā, chief <sup>q</sup> Ā-lī'āh, chief <sup>r</sup> Jē'thēth, 52 chief <sup>s</sup> Ō-hōl-i-bā'māh, chief <sup>t</sup> Ē'lāh, chief <sup>u</sup> Pī'nōn, 53 chief <sup>v</sup> Kē'nāz, chief <sup>w</sup> Tē'mān, chief <sup>x</sup> Mīb'zār, 54 chief <sup>y</sup> Māg'dī-ēl, chief <sup>z</sup> Ī'rām. These are the chiefs of Ē'dōm.

**2** <sup>a</sup> These are the sons of Īs' rā-ēl: <sup>b</sup> Reu'bēn, <sup>c</sup> Sīm'ē-ōn, <sup>d</sup> Lē'vī, and <sup>e</sup> Jū'dāh, <sup>f</sup> Is'sā-ehār, and <sup>g</sup> Zēb'ū-līm, 2 Dan, <sup>h</sup> Joseph, and <sup>i</sup> Bēn'jā-mīn, <sup>j</sup> Nāph'tā-li, Gad, and <sup>k</sup> Āsh'ēr.

**3** <sup>a</sup> The sons of Jū'dāh: <sup>b</sup> Ēr, and <sup>c</sup> Ō'nān, and <sup>d</sup> Shē'lāh; which three were born unto him of Shū'ā's daughter the <sup>e</sup> 'Cā'nāan-i-tēss. And Ēr, Jū'dāh's <sup>f</sup> first-born, was <sup>g</sup> "wicked" in the sight of <sup>h</sup> Jē-hō'vāh; and he <sup>i</sup> slew him. 4 And <sup>j</sup> Tā'mār his daughter-in-law bare him <sup>k</sup> Pē'rēz and <sup>l</sup> Zē'rāh. All the sons of Jū'dāh were five.

**5** The sons of Pē'rēz: Hēz'

Var. Rend.—V. 51. And . . . were—And there were, or, arose (i.e. after Hadad's death) dukes of Edom (to wit). Be.; These were the chiefs of Edom, NOW. Vs. 51-54. chiefs—dukes, R. H-J. Chap. 2.—V. 7. Achar—i.e. troubler (of Israel): substituted for the Achan of Josh. 7:1. Achar the troubler of Israel—Achar who plunged Israel into misfortune, NOW. Vs. 18, 19. Caleb—So NOW.; Same as Chelubai (v. 9). Ew. V. 19. Ephraim—So NOW.; called Ephraim (v. 50).

rōn, and Hā'mūl. 6 And the sons of Zē'rāh: <sup>a</sup> Zīm'ri, and <sup>b</sup> Ē'thān, and <sup>c</sup> Hē'mān, and <sup>d</sup> Ēāl'eōl, and <sup>e</sup> Dā'rā; five of them in all. 7 And the sons of Ē'r-mi: <sup>a</sup> Ā'ehār, the troubler of <sup>b</sup> Īs' rā-ēl, who committed a trespass in the <sup>c</sup> devoted thing. 8 And the sons of Ē'thān: <sup>a</sup> Zā-rī'āh.

**9** The sons also of Hēz'rōn, that were born unto him: <sup>a</sup> Jē'rāh-mē-ēl, and Ram, and <sup>b</sup> Chē-lū'hāi. 10 And Ram begat <sup>a</sup> Ām-mīn'ā-dāb, and Ām-mīn'ā-dāb begat <sup>c</sup> Nāh'shōn, prince of the children of Jū'dāh; 11 and Nāh'shōn begat <sup>a</sup> Sāl'mā, and <sup>b</sup> Sāl'mā begat <sup>c</sup> Bō'āz, 12 and Bō'āz begat <sup>d</sup> Ō'bēd, and Ō'bēd begat <sup>e</sup> Jēs'sē; 13 and Jēs'sē begat his first-born <sup>a</sup> Ē-lī'āb, and <sup>b</sup> Ā-bīn'ā-dāb the second, and <sup>c</sup> Shīm'ē-ā the third, 14 Nē-thān'ēl the fourth, Rād'dāi the fifth, 15 Ō'zēm the sixth, <sup>a</sup> David the seventh; 16 and their <sup>b</sup> sisters were Zē-ru'jāh and <sup>c</sup> Āb'ī-gāil. And the sons of Zē-ru'jāh: <sup>a</sup> Ā-bī-shāi, and <sup>b</sup> Jō'āb, and <sup>c</sup> Ā'sā-hēl, three. 17 And Āb'ī-gāil bare <sup>a</sup> Ām'ā-sā; and the father of Ām'ā-sā was <sup>b</sup> Jē'thēr the <sup>c</sup> 'Īsh'mā-ēl-ite.

**18** And Ēāl'lēb the son of <sup>a</sup> Hēz'rōn begat <sup>b</sup> children of Ā-zū'bāh his wife, and of <sup>c</sup> Jē'rī-ōth; and these were her sons: <sup>a</sup> Jē'shēr, and <sup>b</sup> Shō'bāb, and <sup>c</sup> Ār'dōn. 19 And Ā-zū'bāh died, and Ēāl'lēb took unto him <sup>a</sup> Ēph'rāth, who bare him <sup>b</sup> Hūr. 20 And

Var. Read.—V. 50. Pāi—Pau, many MSS. Targ. (ed. Beck). Pesh. Vulg. (L.); Pau. NOW. Chap. 2.—V. 6. Dārā—Darda, as marg. not few MSS. Sept. ("Darad"). Pesh. Be. See I Ki. 4:31; Darda, NOW. V. 18. And—daughter of. We wife, and of Jerioth his wife, Jerioth, i.e. a daughter, H-J. and of Jerioth—Omū, NOW.

\* SALMON.—Son of Nahshon—Ruth 4:20; Mt. 1:4. Father of Boaz—Ruth 4:21; Mt. 1:5; Lu. 3:32.

† OBED.—Son of Boaz and Ruth—Ruth 4:21; I Chr. 2:12; Mt. 1:5; Lu. 3:32. Father of Jesse—Ruth 4:22; I Chr. 2:12; Mt. 1:5.

- 6  
4 In Josh. 7:1, *Zabdi*.  
5 In I Ki. 4:31, *Darda*.
- 7  
z Achan, Josh. 7:1.  
6 In Josh. 7:1, *Achan*.  
a Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
b Devoted Thing, Ex. 44:29.
- 9  
c Jerahmeel, I Sam. 27:10.
- 10  
d Amminadab, Ex. 6:23.  
e Nahshon, Ex. 6:23.
- 11  
f Boaz, Ruth 2:19.
- 12  
g Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.
- 13  
h Eliab, Num. 1:9.  
i Abinadab, I Sam. 7:1.  
j Shimei, II Sam. 19:16.
- 15  
k David, I Sam. 17:12.
- 16  
l Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
m Abigail, I Sam. 25:3.  
n Abishai, I Chr. 18:12.  
o Heb. *Abshai*.  
o Joab, II Sam. 8:16.
- 17  
p Amase, II Sam. 19:13.  
q Jether, Ju. 8:20.  
r See "Īsh-mael," Gen. 17:23.
- 18  
s Hezron, Num. 26:6.
- 19  
t Hur, Ex. 17:10.

21

- a Machir, Num.  
26:29.  
b Gilead, Num.  
32:1.  
c Marriage,  
Gen. 6:2.

22

- d Jair, Num.  
32:41.  
e Cities, Gen.  
4:17.

23

- 1 Or, *Havroth-jair*.  
f Villages,  
Deut. 2:23.  
2 Heb. *daughters*.

24

- g Tekoa,  
II Sam. 14:2.

25

- h Jerahmeel,  
I Sam. 27:10.  
i Ahijah, I Sam.  
14:3.

30

- j Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
3 Or, *sons*.

32

- k Jether, Ju.  
8:20.  
l Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:6.

Hûr begat Ū'ri, and Ū'ri begat Bē-zāl'ēl.

21 And afterward Hēz'rōn went in to the daughter of <sup>a</sup> Mā'chîr the father of <sup>b</sup> Gîl'ē-ād, whom he <sup>c</sup> took to wife when he was threescore years old; and she bare him Sē'gûb. 22 And Sē'gûb begat <sup>d</sup> Jā'îr, who had three and twenty <sup>e</sup> cities in the land of Gîl'ē-ād. 23 And Gē'shûr and Ā'rām took <sup>f</sup> the towns of Jā'îr from them, with Kē'nāth, and the <sup>g</sup> villages thereof, even threescore cities. All these were the sons of Mā'chîr the father of Gîl'ē-ād. 24 And after that Hēz'rōn was dead in Cā'lēb-ēph'rā-thāh, then Ā-bî'jāh Hēz'rōn's wife bare him Āsh'hûr the father of <sup>h</sup> Tē-kō'ā.

25 And the sons of <sup>i</sup> Jē-rāh'mē-ēl the first-born of Hēz'rōn were Ram the first-born, and Bū'nāh, and Ō'rēn, and Ō'zēm, <sup>j</sup> Ā-hî'jāh. 26 And Jē-rāh'mē-ēl had another wife, whose name was Āt'ā-rāh; she was the mother of Ō'nām. 27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jē-rāh'mē-ēl were Mā'āz, and Jā'mîn, and Ē'kēr. 28 And the sons of Ō'nām were Shām'māi, and Jā'dā. And the sons of Shām'māi: Nā'dāb, and Ā-bî'shûr. 29 And the name of the wife of Ā-bî'shûr was Āb-î-hā'îl; and she bare him Āh'bān, and Mō'îld. 30 And the sons of Nā'dāb: Sē'lēd, and Āp'pā'im; but Sē'lēd died without <sup>k</sup> children. 31 And the sons of Āp'pā'im: Ish'î. And the sons of Ish'î: Shē'shān. And the sons of Shē'shān: Āh'lāi. 32 And the sons of Jā'dā the brother of Shām'māi: <sup>l</sup> Jē'thēr, and <sup>l</sup> Jōn'ā-thān;

Var. Rend.—V. 23. towns—tent-villages; villages, NOW. with . . . cities—Kenath and its neighboring places, sixty districts, NOW. villages—*Lū*, daughters. V. 24. father—*So* NOW.; chief, and so throughout.

and Jē'thēr died without <sup>m</sup> children. 33 And the sons of Jōn'ā-thān: Pē'lēth, and Zā'zā. These were the sons of Jē-rāh'mē-ēl. 34 Now Shē'shān had no <sup>n</sup> sons, but <sup>n</sup> daughters. And Shē'shān had a <sup>o</sup> servant, an <sup>p</sup> Ē-ē'p'tjān, whose name was Jār'hā. 35 And Shē'shān gave his daughter to Jār'hā his servant to <sup>q</sup> wife; and she bare him Āt'tāi. 36 And Āt'tāi begat Nā'thān, and <sup>r</sup> Nā'thān begat Zā'bād, 37 and Zā'bād begat Ēph'lāl, and Ēph'lāl begat <sup>s</sup> Ō'bēd, 38 and Ō'bēd begat <sup>t</sup> Jē'hû, and Jē'hû begat Āz-ā-rî'āh, 39 and Āz-ā-rî'āh begat Hē'lēz, and Hē'lēz begat Ē-lē'ā-sāh, 40 and Ē-lē'ā-sāh begat Sîs'māi, and Sîs'māi begat Shāl'lûm, 41 and Shāl'lûm begat Jēk-ā-mî'āh, and Jēk-ā-mî'āh begat Ē-lîsh'ā-mā.

42 And the sons of Cā'lēb the brother of Jē-rāh'mē-ēl were Mē'shā his <sup>u</sup> first-born, who was the father of <sup>v</sup> Zîph; and the sons of <sup>w</sup> Mā-rē'shāh the father of <sup>x</sup> Hē'brōn. 43 And the sons of Hē'brōn: <sup>y</sup> Kō'rāh, and Tāp'pū-āh, and Rē'kēm, and Shē'mā. 44 And Shē'mā begat Rā'hām, the father of Jōr'kē-ām; and Rē'kēm begat Shām'māi. 45 And the son of Shām'māi was <sup>z</sup> Mā'ōn; and Mā'ōn was the father of Bēth'-zûr. 46 And Ē'phāh, Cā'lēb's <sup>a</sup> concubine, bare <sup>b</sup> Hā'rān, and Mō'zā, and Gā'zēz; and Hā'rān begat Gā'zēz. 47 And the sons of Jāh'dāi: Rē'gēm, and Jō'thān, and Gē'shān, and Pē'lēt, and Ē'phāh, and Shā'āph. 48 <sup>c</sup> Mā'ā-cāh, <sup>c</sup> Cā'lēb's concubine, bare Shē'hēr and Tr'hā-nāh. 49 She bare also Shā'āph the father

Var. Read.—V. 24. in Caleb . . . wife—Caleb went in to Ephratah, wife of Hezron his father, and she bare. *We*, (after *Sept.* and *Shemoth Rabb.*). V. 25. Ahijah—of Ahijah, *Be. Ke. (L.)*; Omit, NOW. V. 49. She . . . Sheva—And Shaaph . . . begat Ahijah (*see v. 47*). *We. (L.)*. Sheva—Sewa, NOW.

- 34  
m Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
n Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
o Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
p Egyptian,  
Gen. 12:10.

- 35  
q Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.

- 36  
r Nathan, I Chr.  
17:1.

- 37  
s See "Obed,"  
I Chr. 2:12.

- 38  
t Jehu, I Ki.  
16:1.

- 42  
u First-born,  
Ex. 13:1.  
v Ziph, I Sam.  
23:14.  
w Maresah,  
II Chr. 11:8.  
x Hebron, Num.  
13:22.

- 43  
y Korah, Num.  
16:1.

- 45  
z Maon, I Sam.  
23:24.

- 46  
a Concubine,  
Gen. 16:2.  
b Haran, Gen.  
27:43.

- 48  
c Maacah, I Ki.  
2:39.  
d Caleb, Josh.  
14:6.

<sup>49</sup>  
Achsah, Josh.  
15:16.

<sup>50</sup>  
Hur, Ex.  
17:10.  
Kiriath-  
jearim, II Chr.  
1:4.

<sup>51</sup>  
Beth-lehem,  
Ju. 17:7.

<sup>53</sup>  
Eshtaol, Ju.  
13:25.

<sup>55</sup>  
Kenite, Ju.  
1:16.  
House, Deut.  
24:10.  
Family, Eph.  
5:22.  
Rechab, II Ki.  
10:15.

<sup>1</sup>  
II Sam. 3:2-5.  
David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
Hebron, Num.  
13:22.  
First-born,  
Ex. 13:1.  
Amnon,  
II Sam. 13:1.  
Jezebel, Josh.  
15:56.  
Abigail,  
I Sam. 25:3.  
Carmel,  
I Sam. 15:12.

<sup>2</sup>  
Absalom,  
II Sam. 18:9.  
Manab, I Ki.  
2:39.  
Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
Talmi,  
II Sam. 3:3.  
King, Deut.  
17:15.  
Gesbur,  
Deut. 3:14.  
Adonijah,  
II Sam. 3:3.

of Mād-mān'nāh, Shē-vā the father of Māeh-bē-nā, and the father of Gīb'ē-ā; and the daughter of Cālēb was <sup>a</sup> Āeh-sāh.

<sup>50</sup> These were the sons of Cālēb, the son of <sup>b</sup> Hūr, the first-born of Ēph'rā-thāh: Shō-bāl the father of <sup>c</sup> Kīr'ī-āth-jē-ā-rīm, <sup>51</sup> Sāl-mā the father of <sup>d</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm, Hā-rēph the father of Bēth-gā-dēr. <sup>52</sup> And Shō-bāl the father of Kīr'ī-āth-jē-ā-rīm had sons: Hār'ō-ēh, half of the Mē-nū'hōth. <sup>53</sup> And the families of Kīr'ī-āth-jē-ā-rīm: the Ith'rites, and the Pū-thites, and the Shū-māth-ites, and the Mīsh'rā-ites; of them came the Zō-rāth-ites and the <sup>e</sup> Ēsh'tā-ōl-ites. <sup>54</sup> The sons of Sāl-mā: Bēth'-lē-hēm, and the Ne-tōph'-ā-thites, At-rōth-bēth-jō'āb, and half of the Mān'-ā-hāth-ites, the Zō'rites. <sup>55</sup> And the families of scribes that dwelt at Jā-bēz: the Tī-rāth-ites, the Shīm'ē-āth-ites, the Sū-cāth-ites. These are the <sup>f</sup> Kēn'ites that came of Hām-māth, the father of the <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> house of <sup>i</sup> Rē-chāb.

**3** <sup>j</sup> Now these were the sons of <sup>k</sup> David, that were born unto him in <sup>l</sup> Hē-brōn: the <sup>m</sup> first-born, <sup>n</sup> Ām-nōn, of Ā-hīn'z-ō-ām the <sup>o</sup> Jēz're-ēl-i-tēss; the second, Dān'jēl, of <sup>p</sup> Āb'ī-gāil the <sup>q</sup> Cār-mēl-i-tēss; 2 the third, <sup>r</sup> Āb-sā-lōm the son of <sup>s</sup> Mā-ā-cāh the <sup>t</sup> daughter of <sup>u</sup> Tāl-māi <sup>v</sup> king of <sup>w</sup> Gē-shūr; the fourth, <sup>x</sup> Ād-ō-nī-jāh the son of Hāg'ēth; 3 the fifth, Shēph-ā-tī'āh of Āb'ī-tāl; the sixth, Ith'rē-ām by

Var. Read.—V. 50. These . . . Caleb (Subscription to vs. 42-49). The son (see Var. Read.) of Hur . . . (was) Shobal, Be. Caleb—same as Chelubai (v. 9). Ew. son of Hur—sons of Hur, NOW. V. 52. Menuhōth—Menukthoth; Manachthites, NOW. V. 55. scribes—i.e. men of letters. Tira-thites—Or, trumpeters, We. Shimeathites—Or, men of the tradition, We. Suca-thites, Or, dwellers in booths, Vulg. Be. We. Hammath—So NOW.; Khammath. Chap. 3.—V. 1. Daniel—So H-J. Kileab, NOW. V. 17. Shealtiel—So NOW.; Or (Salathiel his—i.e. Assir's son), Her.

Ēg'lāh his wife: 4 six were born unto him in Hē-brōn; and <sup>y</sup> there he reigned seven years and six months. And in <sup>z</sup> Jē-ru'-sā-lēm he reigned thirty and three years; 5 <sup>a</sup> and these were born unto him in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm: Shīm'ē-ā, and Shō-bāb, and Nā'-thān, and <sup>b</sup> Sōl'ō-mōn, four, of <sup>c</sup> Bāth'-shū-ā the daughter of Ām-mī-ēl; 6 and Ib'hār, and Ē-līsh'ā-mā, and Ē-līph'ē-lēt, 7 and Nō-gāh, and Nē-phēg, and Jā-phī'ā, 8 and Ē-līsh'ā-mā, and Ē-lī'ā-dā, and Ē-līph'ē-lēt, nine. 9 All these were the sons of David, besides the sons of the <sup>d</sup> concubines; and <sup>e</sup> Tā-mār was their sister.

<sup>10</sup> And Sōl'ō-mōn's son was <sup>f</sup> Rē-hō-bō-ām, Ā-bī-jāh his son, <sup>g</sup> Ā'-sā his son, <sup>h</sup> Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt his son, <sup>i</sup> Jō'rām his son, <sup>j</sup> Ā-hā-zī'āh his son, <sup>k</sup> Jō'āsh his son, <sup>l</sup> Ām-ā-zī'āh his son, Āz-ā-rī'āh his son, <sup>m</sup> Jō-thām his son, <sup>n</sup> Ā'-hāz his son, <sup>o</sup> Hēz-ē-kī'āh his son, <sup>p</sup> Mā-nās'sēh his son, <sup>q</sup> Ā'-mōn his son, <sup>r</sup> Jō-sī'āh his son. 15 And the sons of Jō-sī'āh: the first-born Jō-hā-nān, the second <sup>s</sup> Jē-hoi'ā-kīm, the third <sup>t</sup> Zēd-ē-kī'āh, the fourth Shāl'lūm. 16 And the sons of Jē-hoi'ā-kīm: Jēc-ō-nī'āh his son, Zēd-ē-kī'āh his son. 17 And the sons of Jēc-ō-nī'āh, <sup>u</sup> the captive: Shē-āl'tī-ēl his son, 18 and Māl-chī'rām, and Pe-dā-jāh, and Shē-nāz-zār, Jēk-ā-mī'āh, Hōsh'ā-mā, and Nēd-ā-bī'āh. 19 And the sons of Pe-dā-jāh: Zē-rūb'bā-bēl, and Shīm'ē-i. And the <sup>v</sup> sons of Zē-rūb'bā-bēl: Mē-shūl'lām, and

Var. Read.—V. 50. Son of Hur—Sons of Hur. Sept. Be. (L.). NOW. V. 52. Haroch—Reaiah (ch. 4:2). Var. Be. Ke. NOW. Chap. 3.—V. 6. Elishama—Elishua, NOW. Be. Ke.: see ch. 14:5; II Sam. 5:15, and Elipheth—Omit, Be. Th. We.: cf. II Sam. 5:15. V. 7. And Nogah—So Th. Be. NOW.; Omit, Mo. We. ibid.; (Nogah), NOW. V. 17. the captive—So NOW. Assir his son, Talmud (Sanhedrin).

<sup>4</sup>  
II Sam. 2:11;  
5:4, 5.  
Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.

<sup>5</sup>  
Ch. 14:4-7;  
II Sam. 5:14-  
16.  
Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.  
Bath-sheba,  
II Sam. 11:3.

<sup>9</sup>  
Concubine,  
Gen. 16:2.  
Tamar,  
II Sam. 13:1.

<sup>10</sup>  
Rehoboam,  
I Ki. 14:21.  
Asa, I Ki.  
15:9.  
Jehoshaphat,  
II Chr. 17:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
Joram, II Ki.  
11:2.  
Ahaziah,  
II Ki. 1:2.  
Joash, II Ki.  
13:10.

<sup>12</sup>  
Amaziah,  
II Chr. 25:1.  
Jotham, Ju.  
9:7.

<sup>13</sup>  
Ahas, II Chr.  
28:1.  
Hezekiah,  
II Ki. 18:1.  
Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.

<sup>14</sup>  
Josiah, II Ki.  
22:1.

<sup>15</sup>  
Jehoiakim,  
II Ki. 24:1.  
Zedekiah,  
II Chr. 36:10.

<sup>17</sup>  
Captivity,  
Num. 24:20.  
Or, Assir.

<sup>19</sup>  
Heb. son.

41  
1 Heb. son.  
a Obadiah, Ob.  
1:1.

1  
b Ch. 2:3.  
c See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
d Perez, Lu. 3:33.  
e Hezron, Num. 26:6.  
f Hur, Ex. 17:10.

4  
g Penuel, Ju. 8:8.  
h First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
i Father, Ex. 21:15.  
j Beth-lehem, Ju. 17:7.

5  
k Polygamy practised. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.

6  
l Hepher, Num. 26:32.

Hän-ä-ni'äh; and Shêl'ô-mîth was their sister; 20 and Hâ-shu' bäh, and Ô'hêl, and Bêr-ê-chi'äh, and Häs-ä-di'äh, Jû'shâb-hê' sêd, five. 21 And the <sup>1</sup> sons of Hän-ä-ni'äh: Pêl-ä-ti'äh, and Jêsh-ä-jäh; the sons of Rê-phâ' jäh, the sons of Är-nân, the sons of "Ö-bä-di'äh, the sons of Shêe-ä-ni'äh. 22 And the sons of Shêe-ä-ni'äh: Shê-mä-jäh. And the sons of Shê-mä-jäh: Hât-tûsh, and I'gäl, and Bâ-rî'äh, and Nê-ä-rî'äh, and Shâ' phât, six. 23 And the <sup>1</sup> sons of Nê-ä-rî'äh: Ê-lî-ô-ê'nâi, and Hîz-ki'äh, and Äz-rî-kâm, three. 24 And the sons of Ê-lî-ô-ê'nâi: Hôd-ä-vî'äh, and Ê-lî-ä-shîb, and Pê-lä'jäh, and Äk'küb, and Jo-hä-nân, and Dê-lä'jäh, and Ä-nä'nî, seven.

**4** <sup>b</sup> The sons of Jû'däh: <sup>a</sup> Pê-rêz, <sup>c</sup> Hêz-rôn, and Câr'mî, and <sup>1</sup> Hûr, and Shô'bäl. 2 And Rê-ä'jäh the son of Shô' bäl begat Jä'häth; and Jä'häth begat Ä-hû'mäi and Lä'häd. These are the families of the Zô' räth-îtes. 3 And these were the sons of the father of Ê'täm: Jêz-rê-êl, and Ish'mä, and Id'bäsh; and the name of their sister was Hâz-zê-lêl-pô'nî; 4 and <sup>o</sup> Pê-nû-êl the father of Gê'dôr, and Êz-zêr the father of Hû'shäh. These are the sons of Hûr, the <sup>a</sup> first-born of Eph'rä-thäh, the <sup>1</sup> father of <sup>1</sup> Bêth'-lê-hêm. 5 And Äsh'hûr the father of Tê-kô-ä had <sup>a</sup> two wives, Hê'läh and Nâ'ä-räh. 6 And Nâ'ä-räh bare him Ä-hûz'zäm, and <sup>1</sup> Hêz-

Var. Rend.—Chap. 4.—V. 2. Zonathites—So KIT.: Called Zareathites, ch. 2:53, i.e. people of Zorah, Ju. 13:2. V. 9. Jabez—As if = he causes pain, sorrow—pain, Var. NOW. V. 10. Oh . . . wouldst—If thou wilt . . . (supply an apodosis similar to Gen. 28:21, 22); So NOW. thy . . . me—(if) thine hand will be with me; that thy hand will be with me, NOW. wouldst—wilt, Var. NOW. grieve—pain, V. 12. Ir-nahash—the city of Nahush, Var. NOW. V. 15. And Kenaz—and (of) Kenaz, Kamp.: cf. v. 13. Ju. 1:13.

phêr, and Têm'ê-nî, and Hâ-ä-häsh'tä-ri. These were the sons of Nâ'ä-räh. 7 And the sons of Hê'läh were Zê'rêth, <sup>1</sup> Iz'hâr, and Êth'nân. 8 And Hâk'kôz begat Ä-nûb, and Zo-bê'bäh, and the families of Ä-här'hêl the son of Hâ-rûm. 9 And Jä'béz was more <sup>m</sup> honorable than his <sup>n</sup> brethren: and his <sup>o</sup> mother called his <sup>p</sup> name Jä'béz, saying, Because I bare him with <sup>q</sup> sorrow. 10 <sup>r</sup> And Jä'béz <sup>s</sup> called on the <sup>t</sup> God of <sup>u</sup> "Iş-rä-êl, saying, Oh that thou wouldst <sup>v</sup> bless me indeed, and enlarge my border, and that thy <sup>w</sup> hand might be with me, and that thou wouldst keep me from <sup>x</sup> evil, that it be not to my sorrow! And God <sup>y</sup> granted him that which he requested. 11 And Chê'lûb the brother of Shû'häh begat Mê' hîr, who was the father of Êsh'tôn. 12 And Êsh'tôn begat Bêth-rä'phä, and Pä-sê'äh, and Tê-hîn'näh the father of <sup>1</sup> Ir-nä' häsh. These are the men of Rê' eäh. 13 And the sons of Kê'nâz: <sup>1</sup> Öth'nî-êl, and Sê-rä'jäh. And the sons of Öth'nî-êl: Hâ'thâth. 14 And Mê-ôn'ô-thäi begat <sup>1</sup> Öph'räh: and Sê-rä'jäh begat <sup>1</sup> Jô'äb the father of <sup>1</sup> Gê-här-ä-shîm; for they were <sup>1</sup> craftsmen. 15 And the sons of <sup>1</sup> Cä'lêb the son of Jê-phûn'nêh: I'ru, <sup>1</sup> Ê'läh, and Nâ'am; and the sons of Ê'läh; and Kê'nâz. 16 And the sons of Jê-häl'lê-lêl: <sup>1</sup> Zîph, and Zî'phäh, Tîr'î-ä, and Äs'ä-rêl. 17 And the sons of Êz-räh: Jê'

Var. Read.—V. 21. Pelatiah and—Pela-tiah; and his son; Jesaiah; and his son; Rephaiah; and his son, Arnan; and his son; Obadiah; and his son; Shecaniah, Sept. Pesh. Vulg.; Pelatiah and Jesaiah, Rephaiah, Arnan (?) Obadiah and Shecaniah, NOW. V. 22. And . . . Shemaiah—Spurious, Hervey. Shemaiah—So NOW.; Shimeî, Hervey, cf. v. 19. six—a name seems to have dropped out. Chap. 4.—V. 1. Carmi—Chelubal, ch. 2:9; or, Caleb, Wc.; Kelubail, NOW. V. 3. the father of—So NOW. Omît, some MSS. Sept. Vulg. Be. V. 7. I-har—or, Zohar, Heb. marg.; as Gen. 46:10, NOW. V. 12. Reah—Rehab, Sept. (Cod. Vat.) (L.).

7  
2 Another reading is, and Zohar.

9  
m Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
n Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
o Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
p Name, Acts 16:18.  
q Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

10  
r I Chr. 2:55.  
s Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
t God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
v Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
w Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
x Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
y Prayers answered, Mt. 5:44.

12  
3 Or, the city of Nahash.

13  
z Othniel, Ju. 3:9.

14  
a Ophrah, Ju. 8:32.  
b Joab, II Sam. 8:16.  
4 Or, the valley of craftsmen.  
c Trades and Arts, Is. 40:19.

15  
d Caleb, Josh. 14:6.  
e Elah, I Sam. 17:2.

16  
f Ziph, I Sam. 23:14.

thēr, and Mēl-rēd, and Ē-phēr, and Jālōn; and she bare Mīr-ī-ām, and Shām-māi, and Ish-bāh the father of Esh-tē-mō-ā. 18 And his <sup>a</sup> wife <sup>b1</sup> the Jewess bare Jē-rēd the father of Gē-lōr, and Hē-bēr the father of Sō-ēō, and Jē-kū-thī-ēl the father of Zā-nō-āh. And these are the sons of Bī-thī-āh the daughter of <sup>c</sup>Phā-raōh, whom Mē-l-rēd took.

19 And the sons of the wife of Hō-dī-āh, the <sup>d</sup>sister of Nā-hām, were the father of <sup>e</sup>Kēi-lāh the Gār-mīte, and Esh-tē-mō-ā the <sup>f</sup>Ma-āc-ā-thīte. 20 And the sons of Shī-mōn: Ām-nōn, and Rīm-nāh, Bēn-hā-nān, and Tī-lōn. And the sons of Ish-ī: Zō-l-hēth, and Bēn-zō-hēth. 21 The sons of <sup>g</sup>Shē-lāh the son of Jū-dāh: <sup>h</sup>Ēr the father of Lē-ēāh, and Lā-ā-dāh the father of <sup>i</sup>Mā-rē-shāh, and the families of the house of them that wrought <sup>j</sup>fine linen, of the house of Āsh-bē-ā; 22 and Jō-kīm, and the men of Ē-ō-zē-bā, and Jō-āsh, and Sā-rāph, who had dominion in <sup>k</sup>Mō-āb, and Jāsh-ū-bī-lēz-hēm. And the <sup>l</sup>records are ancient. 23 These were the pot-  
ters, and <sup>m</sup>the inhabitants of Nē-tā-īm and Gē-dē-rāh: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 The sons of <sup>n</sup>Šīm-ē-ōn: <sup>o</sup>Nēm-ū-ēl, and <sup>p</sup>Jā-mīn, <sup>q</sup>Jāl-rīb, <sup>r</sup>Ze-rāh, Shā-ūl; 25 Shāl-lūm his son, Mīb-sām his son, Mīsh-mā his son. 26 And the sons of Mīsh-mā: Hām-mū-ēl his son, Zāc-ēūr his son, Shīm-ē-ī his son. 27 And <sup>s</sup>Shīm-ē-ī

24 The sons of <sup>n</sup>Šīm-ē-ōn: <sup>o</sup>Nēm-ū-ēl, and <sup>p</sup>Jā-mīn, <sup>q</sup>Jāl-rīb, <sup>r</sup>Ze-rāh, Shā-ūl; 25 Shāl-lūm his son, Mīb-sām his son, Mīsh-mā his son. 26 And the sons of Mīsh-mā: Hām-mū-ēl his son, Zāc-ēūr his son, Shīm-ē-ī his son. 27 And <sup>s</sup>Shīm-ē-ī

Var. Rend.—V. 22. had dominion—became lords, *Ge. Be. Ke. Hs.*; or, became citizens of, *Sept. Vulg. Schl.*; or, married into, *Ew.*; were lords over, *NOW.* V. 23. for—(employed) in, with . . . work—near the king, by his possessions, *NOW.* V. 27. brethren—i.e. the other *Simeonites*, family—i.e. tribe. Vs. 31, 32. These (i.e. the foregoing) were . . . David, and their villages. (Moreover), Etam, *Be. Ke. NOW.* V. 33. have their—had their (own), possessed their, *NOW.* V. 38. princes—So *NOW.*; chiefs, families—clans, *NOW.*

had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his <sup>t</sup>brethren had not many <sup>u</sup>children, neither did all their family <sup>v</sup>multiply like to the children of Jū-dāh. 28 And they dwelt at <sup>w</sup>Bē-ēr-shē-bā, and Mōl-ā-dāh, and Hā-zār-shū-āl, 29 and at Bīl-hāh, and at Ē-zēm, and at Tō-lād, 30 and at Bē-thū-ēl, and at <sup>x</sup>Hōr-māh, and at <sup>y</sup>Zīk-lāg, 31 and at Bēth-mār-ēā-bōth, and Hā-zār-sū-īm, and at Bēth-bīr-ī, and at Shā-ā-rā-īm. These were their <sup>z</sup>cities unto the reign of <sup>a</sup>David. 32 And their <sup>b</sup>villages were Ē-tām, and <sup>c</sup>Ā-īn, <sup>d</sup>Rīm-mōn, and Tō-chēn, and Ā-shān, five cities; 33 and all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto <sup>e</sup>Bā-āl. These were their habitations, and they have their <sup>f</sup>genealogy. 34 And Mē-shō-bāb, and Jām-lēch, and Jō-shāh the son of Ām-ā-zī-āh, 35 and Jō-ēl, and Jē-hū the son of Jōsh-ī-bī-āh, the son of Sē-rā-īah, the son of Ā-sī-ēl, 36 and Ē-lī-ō-ē-nāi, and Jā-ā-kō-bāh, and Jēsh-ō-hā-īah, and Ā-sā-īah, and Ā-dī-ēl, and Jē-sīm-ī-ēl, and <sup>g</sup>Bē-nā-īah, 37 and Zī-zā the son of Shī-phī, the son of Āl-lōn, the son of Jē-dā-īah, the son of Shīm-ī, the son of Shē-mā-īah—38 these mentioned by <sup>h</sup>name were <sup>i</sup>princes in their <sup>j</sup>families: and their fathers'

Var. Read.—Vs. 17, 18. Jalon . . . took—So *NOW.*; Jalon; and these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Mered took; and she conceived (and bare) Miriam, &c. And his wife, the Jewess, bare Jored . . . Zanoah, *Be. Ke. Kp.*; And the sons . . . Jalon; and Jether begat Maron (Miriam); *Sept. (rest as A. v.).* Vs. 16-18. omitted in *Pesh.* she bare—Jether begat, *NOW.* V. 22. Jashubilehem requited them (i.e. the Moabites), *Hs.*; or, brought them home wives, *Ew. (after Sept.).* Vs. 21-23. omitted in *Pesh.* and Jashubilehem—and then returned to (Beth) Lehem. *NOW.* V. 24. Jarib—Jachin, *Be. Ke. NOW.* See Gen. 46:10; Ex. 6:15.

\* AIN, *eye*.—A Place in the Northeast of Canaan between Riblah and the Sea of Chinnereth. City of Judah—Josh. 15:32. Riblah on East Side of Ain—Num. 34:11. Given for an Inheritance to Simeon—Josh. 10:7; I Chr. 4:32. Given to Children of Aaron—Josh. 21:18.

- 18  
a Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
b Jew, II Ki. 18:8.  
c Or. Ha-jehudiyah.  
d Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.

- 19  
d Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
e Keilah, I Sam. 23:1.  
f Pharaohite, Deut. 3:14.

- 21  
g Shelah, Gen. 10:24.  
h Er, Num. 26:19.  
i Marehab, II Chr. 11:8.  
j Linen, Esth. 8:15.

- 22  
k Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
l Heb. words.

- 23  
m Or, those that dwell among plantations and hedges.

- 24  
n See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
o In Gen. 46:10; Ex. 6:15, *Jemuel*.  
p Jamin, Num. 26:12.  
q In Gen. 46:10, *Jachin*.  
r Zerab, Gen. 38:30.  
s In Gen. 46:10, *Zohar*.

- 27  
t Shimeel, II Sam. 19:16.

- p Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
q Children, Gen. 3:16.  
r Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.

- 28  
s Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.

- 30  
t Hormah, Num. 14:45.  
u Ziklag, II Sam. 1:1.

- 31  
v Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
w See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
x David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 32  
y Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
z Rimmon, Ju. 20:45.

- 33  
a Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
b Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.

- 36  
c Benaiah, I Ki. 2:25.

- 38  
d Name, Acts 16:18.  
e Prince, Num. 2:7.  
f Family, Eph. 5:22.

- 39**  
 a Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 b See "Grass," Gen. 37:2.  
 c Flocks, Lu. 12:32.

- 40**  
 d Ju. 18:7-10.  
 e Ham, Gen. 6:10.

- 41**  
 f See vs. 33-38.  
 g See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 h Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
 i Tents, Num. 24:5.  
 l Heb. devoted them.

- 42**  
 j Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 k Scir, Deut. 2:4.  
 l Captain, Num. 2:3.

- 43**  
 m I Sam. 15:7, 8; 30:17.  
 n War, Josh. 22:12.  
 o Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.

- 1**  
 p See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 q First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
 r Ch. 2:1; Gen. 29:32.  
 s Gen. 35:22; 49:4.  
 t Incest, Deut. 22:30.  
 u Gen. 48:15-22.  
 v See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 w Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 z Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.

- 2**  
 y Gen. 49:8-10.  
 z Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 a Mic. 5:2; Mt. 2:6.  
 b Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.  
 c Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 d Or, leader.  
 e See "First-born," Ex. 13:1.

- 3**  
 e Num. 26:5-9.  
 f Gen. 25:4; 46:9; Num. 26:5.  
 g Gen. 46:9.  
 h Hezron, Num. 26:6.

- 4**  
 i Shimei, II Sam. 19:16.

houses increased greatly. 39 And they went to the entrance of Gē'dōr, even unto the east side of the <sup>a</sup> valley, to seek <sup>b</sup> pasture for their <sup>c</sup> flocks. 40 And they found fat pasture and good, and <sup>d</sup> the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they that dwelt there aforetime were of <sup>e</sup> Ham. 41 And <sup>f</sup> these written by name came in the days of <sup>h</sup> Hēz-ē-ki'āh king of Jū'dāh, and smote their <sup>i</sup> tents, and the Mē-ū-nīm that were found there, and <sup>l</sup> destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their stead; because there was pasture there for their flocks. 42 And some of them, even of the sons of Sīm'ē-ōn, five hundred men, went to <sup>j</sup> mount <sup>k</sup> Sē'ir, having for their <sup>l</sup> captains Pēl-ā-ti'āh, and Nē-ā-ri'āh, and Rē-phā'jāh, and Ūz-zī'ēl, the sons of Iśh'āi. 43 And <sup>m</sup> they smote the remnant of the <sup>n</sup> Ām-ā-lēk-ites that escaped, and have dwelt there unto this day.

**5** And the sons of <sup>p</sup> Reu'ē bēn the <sup>q</sup> first-born of Iś'ra-ēl (for <sup>r</sup> he was the first-born; but, forasmuch as <sup>s</sup> he defiled his father's couch, <sup>t</sup> "his birthright was given unto the sons of <sup>u</sup> Joseph the son of Iś'ra-ēl; and the <sup>v</sup> genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. 2 <sup>w</sup> For Jū'dāh prevailed above his <sup>x</sup> brethren, and <sup>y</sup> of him came the <sup>z</sup> prince; but the <sup>a</sup> birthright was Joseph's), 3 the sons of Reu'ē bēn the first-born of Iś'ra-ēl: <sup>b</sup> Hā-nōch, and <sup>c</sup> Pāl'lū, <sup>d</sup> Hēz'rōn, and <sup>e</sup> Cār'mī. 4 The sons of Jō'ēl: Shē-mā'jāh his son, Gōg his son, <sup>f</sup> Shīm'ē-i his

Var. Rend.—V. 35 (cont.). increased—had increased; had increased greatly. NOW. V. 41. habitations—So NOW.; Meunites, Ge. Be. Ke. a. and . . . stand—Then they took up their habitations, NOW. Chap. 5.—V. 1. and . . . birthright—but he is not to be reckoned in the genealogy as first-born. V. 4. Joel—Karmis, NOW. Vs. 6, 26. Tilgath-pileser—A phonetic corruption of Tiglath-Pileser. V. 7. brethren—i.e. kinsmen. by . . .

son, 5 <sup>g</sup> Mī'ēāh his son, Re-ā'jāh his son, Bā'āl his son, 6 Be-ē-rāh his son, whom <sup>h</sup> Tīl-gāth-pīl-nē-šēr <sup>i</sup> king of <sup>j</sup> Ās-sūr-i-ā carried away <sup>k</sup> captive: he was <sup>l</sup> prince of the Reu'ē bēn-ites. 7 And his brethren by their <sup>m</sup> families, when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned: the chief, Je-i'ēl, and <sup>n</sup> Zēeh-ā-ri'āh, 8 and Be'āla the son of Ā-zāz, the son of Shē'mā, the son of Jō'ēl, who dwelt in <sup>o</sup> Ār-ō-ēr, even unto <sup>p</sup> Nē-bō and <sup>q</sup> Bā'āl-mē'ōn: 9 and eastward he dwelt even unto the entrance of the <sup>r</sup> wilderness from the <sup>s</sup> river <sup>t</sup> Eū-phrā-tēs, <sup>u</sup> because their <sup>v</sup> cattle were multiplied in the land of <sup>w</sup> Gīl-ē-ād. 10 And in the days of <sup>x</sup> Saul, <sup>y</sup> they made <sup>z</sup> war with the <sup>a</sup> Hāg-rites, who fell by their <sup>b</sup> hand; and they dwelt in their <sup>c</sup> tents throughout all the <sup>d</sup> land east of Gīl-ē-ād.

11 And the sons of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of <sup>e</sup> Bā'shān unto <sup>f</sup> Sāl-ē-cāh: 12 Jō'ēl the chief, and Shā'phām the second, and Jā'nāi, and Shā'phāt in Bā'shān. 13 And their brethren of their fathers' houses: Mī'ēāh-ēl, and Mē-shūl'lām, and Shē'bā, and Jō'rāi, and Jā'eān, and Zī'ā, and Ē-bēr, seven. 14 These were the sons of Āb-y-hā'ī, the son of Iīū-ri, the son of Jā-rō'āh, the son of Gīl-ē-ād, the son of Mī'ēāh-ēl, the son of Je-shīsh'āi, the son of Jāh-dō, the son of Būz; 15 Ā'hi the son of Āb-dī-ēl, the son of Gū'nī, chief of their <sup>i</sup> fathers' <sup>j</sup> houses. 16 And they dwelt in Gīl-ē-ād in Bā'shān, and in its <sup>k</sup> towns, and

families—(each) according to his families, Var. NOW. V. 10. land—side, Var. NOW. V. 16. Gilead in—So NOW.; Gilead (and) in towns; *lit.* daughters; colonies, NOW. suburbs—Probably, pasture-grounds, Lev. 25:34; districts, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 39. Gedor—Gerar, Sept. Eur. Hi. Be. Gr. (l.) NOW. V. 41. the Meunim that were found there—(stopped up) the springs, Heb. text, Pesh. Gr.

- 5**  
 i I Chr. 8:34; 24:24; II Chr. 34:20.

- 6**  
 k Tiglath-pileser, II Ki. 15:29.  
 l In II Ki. 15:29; 16:7.  
 m Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
 n Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 o Prince, Num. 2:7.

- 7**  
 p Family, Eph. 5:22.  
 q Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.

- 8**  
 r Aroer, Deut. 2:36.  
 s See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
 t See "Baal," Ju. 2:13.

- 9**  
 u Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 v River, Is. 32:2.  
 w Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.  
 x Josh. 22:8, 9.  
 y Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 z Gilead, Num. 32:1.

- 10**  
 a Saul, I Sam. 10:21.  
 b Vs. 18-21; 11:38.  
 c War, Josh. 22:12.  
 d See "Hagar," Gen. 16:3.  
 e Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 f Tent, Num. 24:5.

- 11**  
 g Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
 h Salecah, Josh. 12:5.

- 15**  
 i Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 j House, Deut. 24:10.

- 16**  
 k See "Villages," Deut. 2:23.  
 l Heb. daughters.

- 16  
1 Or. *pasture lands*.  
2 Ch. 27:29.  
3 Heb. *goings forth*.  
17  
4 Jotham, Ju. 9:7.  
5 Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
6 Jeroboam, I Ki. 11:31.  
18  
7 Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
8 Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
9 Courage, Num. 13:30.  
10 Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
11 Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
12 Archery, I Sam. 20:20.  
13 Num. 1:3.  
14 Numbering of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
19  
15 Ch. 1:31.  
20  
16 Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
17 See "Hagar," Gen. 16:3.  
18 II Chr. 14:11-13.  
19 Ps. 9:10; 20:7.  
20 Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
21  
22 See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
23 Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
24 Asses, Num. 31:34.  
25 Man, Gen. 2:7.  
26 Heb. *souls of men*.  
27  
28 Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
29 Josh. 23:10; II Chr. 32:8.  
30 War, Josh. 22:12.  
31 Ch. 4:41.  
32 Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
23  
33 See "Tribe," Num. 36:9.  
34 Land, Gen. 23:15.  
35 See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
36 Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
37 Deut. 3:9.  
38 See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
24  
39 Head, Pr. 20:29.  
40 Father, Ex. 21:15.  
41 House, Deut. 24:10.

in all the <sup>1</sup>suburbs of <sup>a</sup>Shâr'ôn, as far as their <sup>2</sup>borders. 17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of <sup>b</sup>Jō-thām 'king of Jū-dāh, and in the days of <sup>c</sup>Jēr-ō-bō'ām king of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

18 The sons of <sup>c</sup>Reu'běn, and the Gād'ites, and the half-tribe of <sup>1</sup>Mā-nās-sēh, of <sup>a</sup>valiant men, men able to bear <sup>b</sup>buckler and <sup>c</sup>sword, and to <sup>d</sup>shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were forty and four thousand seven hundred and three-score, that were <sup>k</sup>able to go forth to war. 19 And they made war with the Hāg'-rites, with <sup>m</sup>Jē-tūr, and Nā'-phish, and Nō-dāb. 20 And <sup>n</sup>they were helped against them, and the <sup>o</sup>Hāg'-rites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them; for <sup>p</sup>they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them, because <sup>q</sup>they put their trust in him. 21 And they took away their cattle; of their <sup>r</sup>camels fifty thousand, and of <sup>s</sup>sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of <sup>t</sup>asses two thousand, and of <sup>v</sup>men a hundred thousand. 22 For there fell many slain, because <sup>w</sup>the war was of God. And <sup>x</sup>they dwelt in their stead until <sup>a</sup>the captivity.

23 And the children of the <sup>b</sup>half-tribe of Mā-nās-sēh dwelt in the <sup>c</sup>land: they increased from <sup>d</sup>Bā-shān unto Bā'al-hēr-mōn and <sup>e</sup>Sē-nūr and <sup>f</sup>mount <sup>g</sup>Hēr-mōn. 24 And these were the <sup>h</sup>heads of their <sup>i</sup>'fathers' <sup>j</sup>'houses: even <sup>k</sup>Ē-phēr, and Ish'ī, and <sup>l</sup>Ē-lī-ēl, and <sup>m</sup>Āz-rī-ēl, and

Var. Read.—V. 18. the sons of Reuben—the Reubenites, NOW. of—who were men—people, NOW. to war—in the host (Num. 1:3); into the field, NOW. V. 26. Tiglath-pileser. See v. 6; Tiglath-Pileser, NOW. Hara—i.e. mountain-land (of Media. See on II Ki. 17:6). of Gozan—(see *ibid.*). Chap. 6.—V. 1. Gershon—So NOW.; so in *Pentateuch*, but in vs. 17, 20, 43, Gershon. V. 10. house—temple, NOW.

Jēr-ō-mī'āh, and Hōd-ā-vī'āh, and Jāh'dī-ēl, mighty men of valor, famous men, heads of their fathers' houses.

25 And they <sup>k</sup>trespassed against the God of their fathers. and <sup>l</sup>played the <sup>m</sup>harlot after the <sup>n</sup>gods of the peoples of the land, whom God destroyed before them. 26 And the God of Iṣ-rā-ēl stirred up the <sup>o</sup>spirit of <sup>p</sup>Pūl <sup>q</sup>'king of <sup>r</sup>Ās-sūr'y-ā, and the spirit of <sup>s</sup>Tīl-gāth-pīl-nē-šēr king of Ās-sūr'y-ā, and he carried them away, even the <sup>t</sup>Reu'běn-ites, and the Gād'ites, and the half-tribe of Mā-nās-sēh, and brought them unto Hā'lāh, and Hā'bōr, and Hā'rā, and to the <sup>v</sup>river of <sup>w</sup>Gō-zān, unto this day.

**6** <sup>x</sup>The sons of <sup>y</sup>Lē-vi: <sup>z</sup>Gēr-shōn, Kō-hāth, and Mē-rā-rī. 2 And the sons of Kō-hāth: <sup>a</sup>Ām-rām, Iṣ-hār, and <sup>b</sup>Hēz-brōn, and <sup>c</sup>Ūz-zī-ēl. 3 And the children of <sup>d</sup>Ām-rām: <sup>e</sup>Aār'ōn, and <sup>f</sup>Mō'šēs, and <sup>g</sup>Mīr'y-ām. And the sons of Aār'ōn: <sup>h</sup>Nā-dāb, and <sup>i</sup>Ā-bī-hū, <sup>j</sup>Ē-lē-ā-zār, and <sup>k</sup>Īth'ā-mār. 4 <sup>l</sup>Ē-lē-ā-zār begat <sup>m</sup>Phīn'ē-hās, Phīn'ē-hās begat <sup>n</sup>Āb-y-shū'ā, 5 and <sup>o</sup>Āb-y-shū'ā begat <sup>p</sup>Būk'kī, and Būk'kī begat <sup>q</sup>Ūz-zī, 6 and <sup>r</sup>Ūz-zī begat <sup>s</sup>Zēr-ā-hī'āh, and Zēr-ā-hī'āh begat <sup>t</sup>Mē-rā'jōth, 7 Mē-rā'jōth begat <sup>u</sup>Ām-ā-rī'āh, and <sup>v</sup>Ām-ā-rī'āh begat <sup>w</sup>Ā-hī-tūb, 8 and <sup>x</sup>Ā-hī-tūb begat <sup>y</sup>Zā-dōk, and Zā-dōk begat <sup>z</sup>Ā-hīm'ā-āz, 9 and <sup>a</sup>Ā-hīm'ā-āz begat <sup>b</sup>Āz-ā-rī'āh, and <sup>c</sup>Āz-ā-rī'āh begat <sup>d</sup>Jō-hā'nān, 10 and <sup>e</sup>Jō-hā'nān begat <sup>f</sup>Āz-ā-rī'āh (he it is that executed the <sup>g</sup>priest's office in the <sup>h</sup>house

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 24. even Ephr—Līf, and Ephr. A name seems to have dropped out.

† HERMON, Sacred Mountain.—A Mountain of the anti-Lebanon Range. Called Sirion—Deut. 3:8, 9; Ps. 29:6. Sion—Deut. 4:48. Senir—Deut. 3:9; I Chr. 5:23; Song of Sol. 4:8. Inhabitants of—Josh. 11:3, 17; 12:1, 5; 13:5, 11. Rejoice in thy Name—Ps. 89:12.

- 25  
1 Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
2 Spiritual Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
3 Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
4 Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
26  
5 Spirit, Job 4:15.  
6 II Ki. 15:19, 20.  
7 II Chr. 5:26.  
8 King, Deut. 17:15.  
9 Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
10 Tiglath-pileser, II Ki. 15:29.  
11 See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
12 River, Is. 32:2.  
13 Gozan, II Ki. 17:6.  
1  
14 Ch. 5:27 in Heb.  
15 Levites, Num. 1:47.  
16 Gershon, Kohath and Merari, Ex. 6:16.  
17 In v. 16, Gershom.  
2  
18 Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
19 Uzziel, Ex. 6:22.  
3  
20 Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
21 Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
22 Miriam, Ex. 15:20.  
23 Nadab and Abihu, Num. 3:4.  
24 Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
25 Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1.  
4  
26 Phinehas, Num. 31:6.  
8  
27 Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
28 Ahimaas, II Sam. 18:19.  
10  
29 Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
30 See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

- 10**  
a Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
b Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 12**  
1 In ch. 9:11, *Moshullam*.

- 13**  
c Hilkiab, I Chr. 6:45.

- 14**  
d Seraiah, II Ki. 25:18.

- 15**  
e Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

- f Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
g Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.

- 16**  
\* Ch. 6:1 in Heb.  
2 In v. 1, *Gershon*.

- 17**  
h Libni, Ex. 6:17.

- 21**  
3 In v. 42, *Ethan*.  
4 In v. 41, *Adaiab*.  
i Zerab, Gen. 38:30.  
5 In v. 41, *Ethni*.

- 22**  
j Amminadab, Ex. 6:23.  
6 In vs. 2, 18, 38, *Izhar*.  
k Korah, Num. 16:1.

- 23**  
l Elkanah, Ex. 6:24.

- 24**  
m See II Ki. 15:13; I Chr. 27:25.  
7 In v. 36, *Zephaniah*, *Azariah*, Joel.  
n Shaul, Ex. 6:15.

that <sup>a</sup> Söl'ö-mön built in <sup>b</sup> Jē-ry' sā-lēm), 11 and Äz-ä-rī'äh begat Äm-ä-rī'äh, and Äm-ä-rī'äh begat Ä-hi'tüb, 12 and Ä-hi'tüb begat Zä'dök, and Zä'dök begat <sup>1</sup> Shäl'lüm, 13 and Shäl'lüm begat <sup>c</sup> Hil-kī'äh, and Hil-kī'äh begat Äz-ä-rī'äh, 14 and Äz-ä-rī'äh begat <sup>d</sup> Sē-rā'jah, and Sē-rā'jah begat Jē-höz'ä-däk; 15 and Jē-höz'ä-däk went into <sup>e</sup> captivity, when Jē-höz'äväh carried away <sup>f</sup> Jü'däh and Jē-ry' sā-lēm by the hand of <sup>g</sup> Nēb-ü-ehäd-nēz-zär.

\* 16 The sons of Lē'vī: <sup>2</sup> Gēr'shöm, Kō'häth, and Mē-rā'ri. 17 And these are the names of the sons of Gēr'shöm: <sup>h</sup> Lib'nī and Shīm'ē-i. 18 And the sons of Kō'häth were Äm'räm, and İz'här, and Hē'brön, and Ü-ziz'el. 19 The sons of Mē-rā'ri: Mäh'li and Mü'shī. And these are the families of the Lē'vites according to their fathers' houses. 20 Of Gēr'shöm: Lib'nī his son, Jäh'häth his son, Zīm'mäh his son, 21 <sup>3</sup> Jō'äh his son, <sup>4</sup> Id'dō his son, <sup>5</sup> Zē'räh his son, <sup>6</sup> Jē-äth'ē-rüi his son. 22 The sons of Kō'häth: <sup>10</sup> Äm-mīn'ä-däb his son, <sup>k</sup> Kō'räh his son, Äs'sir his son, 23 <sup>1</sup> El'kä-näh his son, and E-bi'ä-säph his son, and Äs'sir his son, 24 Täh'häth his son, <sup>m</sup> Ü-rī'el his son, Ü-ziz'äh his son, and <sup>n</sup> Shä'ül his

Var. Read.—Vs. 12, 13. Shallum—So NOW.; Meshullam, ch. 9:11. The variations in the names of the several lists are too numerous to be all specified. V. 26. Nabath—Thohu, NOW.

son. 25 And the sons of El'kä-näh: Äm-ä-säi, and Ä-hi'möth. 26 As for El'kä-näh, the sons of El'kä-näh: <sup>8</sup> Zō'phäi his son, and <sup>9</sup> Näh'häth his son, 27 <sup>10</sup> E-li'äb his son, Jēr'ö-häm his son, El'kä-näh his son. 28 And the sons of <sup>p</sup> Säm'ü-ël: the <sup>q</sup> first-born, <sup>11</sup> Jō'el, and the second Ä-bi'jah. 29 The sons of <sup>r</sup> Mē-rä'ri: Mäh'li, Lib'nī his son, <sup>s</sup> Shīm'ē-i his son, <sup>t</sup> Ü-z'äh his son, 30 Shīm'ē-ä his son, Häg-gi'äh his son, Ä-sä'jah his son.

31 <sup>v</sup> And these are they whom <sup>w</sup> David set over the † service of <sup>x</sup> song in the <sup>y</sup> house of Jē-höz'äväh, <sup>z</sup> after that the <sup>aa</sup> ark had <sup>ab</sup> rest. 32 And they <sup>c</sup> ministered with song before the <sup>d</sup> tabernacle of the <sup>e</sup> tent of meeting, until Söl'ö-mön had built the house of Jē-höz'äväh in Jē-ry'sä-lēm: and they <sup>12</sup> waited on their office according to their order. 33 And these are they that <sup>12</sup> waited, and their sons. Of the sons of the <sup>1</sup> Kō'häth-ites: Hē'män the singer, the son of Jō'el, the son of Säm'ü-ël, 34 the son of El'kä-näh, the son of Jēr'ö-häm, the son of E-li'el, the son of <sup>13</sup> Tō'äh, 35 the son of <sup>14</sup> Züph, the son of El'kä-näh, the son of Mäh'häth, the son of Äm-ä-säi, 36 the son of El'kä-näh, the son of <sup>15</sup> Jō'el, the son of Äz-ä-rī'äh, the son of Zēph-ä-ni'äh, 37 the son of Tä'

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 26. As . . . of Elkanah—So Heb. marg.; Elkanah his son, Heb. text, Sept. Be. Ke. V. 28. Joel, and the second—Joel, the second, Pesh. Mo. Be. Ke. Kp. R. (I Sam. 8:2).

- 26**  
8 In v. 35, *Zuph*.  
9 In v. 34, *Toah*.

- 27**  
o Eliab, Num. 1:9.  
10 In v. 34, *Eliab*.

- 28**  
p Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.  
q First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
r Joel, Joel 1:1.  
11 See v. 33, and I Sam. 8:2. The Hebrew text has *Vashni*, and *Abiah*.

- 29**  
s Merari, Ex. 6:16.  
t Shimei, II Sam. 19:16.  
u Uzab, II Sam. 6:3.

- 31**  
v Ch. 15:16-22, 27; 16:4-6.  
w David, I Sam. 17:12.  
x Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
y Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
z Ch. 15:25-10:1; II Sam. 6:17.  
a Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
b Rest, Heb. 4:4.

- 32**  
c Minister, Act. 15:39.  
d Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
e Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
12 Heb. stood.

- 33**  
f Kohath, Ex. 6:16.

- 34**  
13 In v. 26, *Nahath*.

- 35**  
14 In v. 20, *Zophai*.

- 36**  
15 In v. 24, *Shaul*, *Uzriah*, *Uriel*.

† MUSIC: Bible Music, generally parallel to Secular Music. Primitive Stage.—Expression in a Series of Rhythmical Intonations.

Later Development.—Varied and artistic to a High Degree. First Mention.—Gen. 4:20.

Motive.—Often religious; Songs Part of Divine Worship—Amos 5:23; 6:5; Is. 5:12. Often associated with Important Incidents and Occasions, i.e. Entertainments, Festivals, Funerals, Patriotic Celebrations, Battles, Victories.

Mode.—VOCAL: (1) Chant by One Person accompanied by beating of Time or Shout at Rhythmical Intervals on the Part of the Multitude—Jer. 5:1-30. (2) Antiphonal Singing (responsive: by Chorus divided into Parts)—Neh. 12:31; Is. 6:3. (3) Singing in Unison, most common. Qualities regarded as Excellencies: *Clearness*, *Volume* and *Enthusiasm*—II Chr. 5:13; Ps. 33:3.

INSTRUMENTAL: David regarded as its True Founder in its Constant Form.

Musical Instruments.—Invented by Jubal—Gen. 4:21. Made by David—I Chr. 23:5; II Chr. 7:6; 29:26; Neh. 12:36. By Solomon—I Ki. 10:12; II Chr. 9:11. By Tyrians—Ez. 28:13.

Allusions to Musical Instruments in general.—I Sam. 18:6; I Chr. 15:16; 16:42; 23:5; II Chr. 5:13; 7:6; 23:13; 30:21; Eccl. 2:8; Ez. 23:32; Dan. 6:18; Amos 6:5. Made of Fir-wood—II Sam. 6:5.

I. PERSICUSIVE INSTRUMENTS (most primitive): (1) Hand-drum (*toph*). "a Ring of Wood or Metal covered by a Tightly-drawn Skin, with small Pieces of Metal hung around the Rim (of which the Toph was the Prototype), held by One Hand and struck with the other." *Women Chief Players of*—I Sam. 10:5. Timbrel or Tabret, a Variety of Hand-drum—Ex



**37**  
 a Korah, Num. 16:1.  
**38**  
 b Kohath, Ex. 6:16.  
 c Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 d Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
 e Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
**39**  
 f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 g Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.  
 h See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
**43**  
 i Gershon, Ex. 6:16.  
**44**  
 j Merari, Ex. 6:16.  
 k Ethan, I Ki. 4:31.  
 l In ch. 9:16, *Jethutha*.  
 m In ch. 15:17, *Kushaiah*.  
 n *hāth*, the son of *Ās-štr*, the son of *Ē-bī-ā-sāph*, the son of \* *Kō-rāh*, 38 the son of *Īz-hār*, the son of \* *Kō-hāth*, the son of \* *Lē-vi*, the son of \* *Īḡ-rā-ēl*. 39 And his brother \* *Ā-sāph*, who stood on his right hand, even *Ā-sāph* the son of *Bēr-ē-chī-āh*, the son of *Shīm-ē-ā*, 40 the son of *Mī-chā-ēl*, the son of *Bā-ā-sē-ī-āh*, the son *Māl-ehī-ī-āh*, 41 the son of *Eth-nī*, the son of *Zē-rāh*, the son of *Ā-dā-ī-āh*, 42 the son of *Ē-thān*, the son of *Zīm-māh*, the son of *Shīm-ē-i*, 43 the son of *Jā-hāth*, the son of \* *Gēr-shōm*, the son of *Lē-vi*. 44 And on the left hand their brethren the sons of \* *Mē-rā-ri*: \* *Ē-thān* the son of \* *Kīsh-ā*, the son of *Āb-dī*, the

Var. Read.—V. 39. brother—relative (kinsman), NOW. V. 48. appointed house—bound to all the service of the dwelling of the house, NOW. appointed—given (i.e. to Aaron and his sons) for tabernacle—So NOW.; dwelling-place.

son of *Māl-qūeh*, 45 the son of *Hāsh-ā-bī-āh*, the son of \* *Ām-ā-zī-āh*, the son of \* *Hil-kī-āh*, 46 the son of *Ām-zī*, the son of *Bā-ni*, the son of *Shē-mēr*, 47 the son of *Māb-li*, the son of *Mū-shī*, the son of *Mē-rā-ri*, the son of *Lē-vi*. 48 And their brethren the *Lē-vites* were appointed for all the service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 But \* *Aār-ōn* and his sons offered upon the altar of burnt-offering, and upon the altar of incense, for all the work of the most holy place, and to make atonement for \* *Īḡ-rā-ēl*, according to all that \* *Mō-sēs* the servant of God had commanded. 50 And these are the sons of *Aār-ōn*: \* *Ē-lē-ā-zār* his son, \* *Phīn-ē-hās* his son, \* *Ā-bī-shū-ā* his son, 51 *Būk-ki* his son, \* *Ūz-zī* his son, *Zēr-ā-hī-āh* his

**45**  
 i Amasiah, II Chr. 25:1.  
**46**  
 3 Heb. *given*. See Num. 3:9.  
**49**  
 m Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 n Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 o *burni incense*.  
 p Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 q Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
 r Most Holy Place, Lev. 16:2.  
 s Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
 t Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 u Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 v Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 w Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 x Law, Deut. 31:24.  
**50**  
 z See vs. 4-8.  
 y Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
 z Phinehas, Num. 31:6.

15:20; Ju. 11:34; I Sam. 18:6; II Sam. 6:5; I Chr. 13:8; Job 21:12; Ps. 68:25; 81:2; 149:3; 150:4. Tabret in particular—Gen. 31:27; Is. 5:12; 24:8; 30:32; Jer. 31:4; Ez. 28:13.

2) Cymbals (*menallayim*), two Flat Plates (Castanets), played by being clashed together. Used in the Temple to mark Time—I Chr. 13:8; 15:16, 19, 28; 16:5, 42; 25:16; II Chr. 31:2; 31:26; Ezra 3:10; Neh. 12:27; Ps. 150:5.

3) Castanets (a.), Cornets (a.v.) (*Men'ani'im*). Probably like Greek Sistrum: an Oval Frame with Iron Rods lying loosely in Holes in the Side. Rings were suspended from the Ends of these Rods and a Handle supported the whole. Castanets used in the Bringing up of the Ark—II Sam. 6:5.

4) Triangle (*salsim*), somewhat like the Modern Article of that Name, hung with Rings and shaken instead of being struck—I Sam. 18:6.

II. WIND INSTRUMENTS: Pipe and Reed (*Chalil*). See "Pipe"—I Sam. 10:5.

Flute—Dan. 3:5, 7, 10, 15.

Organ (*ugab*); known as "Pan's Pipes." "Had a Wind Chest containing 10 Holes each, communicating with 10 Pipes. These were brought under the Control of the Player by means of a Keyboard."

Cornet (*shophar*), with Varieties: Curved Trumpet (*qeren*) and Straight (Metallic) Trumpet (*chatolserah*); Horn, either Ram's or Imitation in Ivory and Metal. Used on Great and solemn Occasions—I Chr. 15:28; II Chr. 15:14; Dan. 3:5, 7, 10, 15. (For the Use of Trumpet in Religious Services, see "Trumpets"—Num. 10:2.)

III. STRINGED INSTRUMENTS—Ps. 150:4.

Harp (*kinnor*), a Kind of Harp held in the Hand while playing. See "Harp"—I Ki. 10:12.

Psaltary (*nebel*), made of Fir-wood. An Elaborate Harp of Sweet, Rich Tones with 12 Strings—I Sam. 10:5; II Sam. 6:5. Praise with—I Chr. 13:8; 15:16, 28; 16:5; 25:16; II Chr. 5:12; 9:11; 29:25; Neh. 12:27; Ps. 33:2; 57:8; 71:22; 81:2; 92:3; 108:2; 144:9; 150:3. Made by the King—I Ki. 10:12. Used in the Worship of Idols.

Lute—Is. 5:12.

Viol—Amos 5:23; 6:5; Is. 14:11.

Lyre—I Cor. 14:7; Rev. 1:8; 14:2; 15:12; 18:22.

Instrument of Ten Strings (*asor*)—Ps. 92:3.

Sackbut (*sabbokha*), a Many-stringed Harp of a High Pitch—Dan. 3:5, 7, 10, 16.

Dulcimer (*psanterin*), a kind of Harp made of a Flat Piece

of Wood, generally four-sided, with Strings attached to Fixed Pins on one Side and to Movable Pins on the other—Dan. 3:5, 10, 15.

Music in Common Life.—Occasions for: Sacred Processions—Ex. 15:1, 20, 21; II Sam. 6:5, 14-16; I Chr. 13:8; 15:16-29. Sacrifices and Feasts—II Chr. 15:14; 23:18; 29:25-28; Is. 30:29; Mt. 26:30; Mk. 14:26. At Harvest—Is. 16:10. Divine Worship—I Chr. 9:33; 23:30; 25:6-8; II Chr. 30:21; Neh. 12:45; Acts 16:25; I Cor. 14:15, 26; Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16; Jas. 5:13. Idol Worship—I Ki. 1:40; II Ki. 9:13; 11:14; II Chr. 23:13; Dan. 3:5-15. Dedication—Neh. 12:35-41. Battles and Victories—Ju. 11:34; I Sam. 18:6; II Chr. 20:19-28; Ex. 15:1, 20, 21. Funerals—II Chr. 35:25; Mt. 9:23.

Musicians as a Class.—Singers—I Ki. 10:12; I Chr. 6:31-33; 9:33; 16:16; 25:7; II Chr. 9:11; 20:21; 23:13; 29:26, 28; 35:15; Neh. 7:44; 11:22, 23; 12:27-29, 42, 45, 46, 47; 13:5, 10; Ps. 68:25; Ez. 2:40; 7:24; 40:44. Men Singers—II Sam. 19:25; Neh. 7:67; Eccl. 3:8; Ez. 2:65. Women Singers—I Sam. 18:7; II Sam. 19:35; Neh. 7:67; Ez. 2:65. Men and Women singing together—II Sam. 19:35; II Chr. 35:25; Neh. 7:67; Eccl. 2:8. Minstrels—Ps. 68:25; Rev. 18:21.

Levites—I Chr. 6:31, 33; 15:16, 19, 22, 27; II Chr. 5:12, 13; 29:25, 26, 30.

Priests—II Chr. 29:26.

Harpers—Rev. 18:21.

Flute Players (Professional Mourners)—Mt. 9:23; Rev. 18:21.

Trumpeters—Lev. 25:9; Num. 10:2, 10; II Ki. 6:13; 11:14; I Chr. 16:42; Neh. 12:35, 41; Rev. 18:21.

Accompaniment of Music.—Frequently Dancing—I Sam. 18:6; I Chr. 15:29; Lu. 15:25.

Special Features in New Testament.—Hymns—Mt. 26:30; Mk. 14:26; Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16.

Spiritual Songs.—Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16.

Psalms.—Lu. 1:46-65; 68:79; 11:14, 28-32.

Instances of Singing.—Mt. 26:30; Mk. 14:26; Acts 16:25; I Cor. 14:15, 26; Jas. 5:13.

\* **HILKIAH I.**—Father of Eliakim—II Ki. 18:18, 26, 37; Is. 22:20. Overseer of the House of Hezekiah—II Ki. 18:18, 37; Is. 36:3, 32. Prophecy concerning Eliakim—Is. 22:20.

**HILKIAH II.**—High Priest in the Time of Josiah King of Judah—II Ki. 22:4. Son of Shalum—I Chr. 6:13. Ruler of House of God—II Chr. 35:8. Assists Josiah in his Reforma-

**53**  
a Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.

**54**  
b Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
c See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.

**55**  
d Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
e Josh. 14:13.  
f See "Division of Land," Gen. 23:15.  
g See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

**56**  
h Josh. 15:13.  
i Field, Num. 20:17.  
j City, Gen. 4:17.  
k Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
l Caleb, Josh. 14:6.

**57**  
m Josh. 21:13, 19.  
n Cities of Refuge, Gen. 4:17.  
o Libnah, Num. 33:21.  
p Jattir, I Sam. 30:27.  
q Eshtemoa, I Sam. 30:28.

**58**  
1 In Josh. 21:15. *Holon.*  
r Debir, Josh. 10:3.

**59**  
2 In Josh. 21:16. *Ain.*  
e Beth-shemesh, II Ki. 14:11.

**60**  
f See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
u Goba, II Chr. 10:6.  
3 In Josh. 21:18. *Almon.*

**61**  
v Vs. 66-70; Josh. 21:5.  
w Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
x Family, Eph. 5:22.  
y Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
z Manasseh, Deut. 34:17.

son, 52 Mē-rā'jōth his son, Ām-ā-rī'āh his son, Ā-hī'tūb his son, 53 <sup>a</sup> Zā'dōk his son, Ā-hīm'ā-āz his son.

54 Now these are their dwelling-places according to their <sup>b</sup> encampments in their borders: to the sons of Aār'ōn, of the families of the Kō'hāth-ites (for <sup>c</sup> theirs was the *first* lot), 55 to them they gave <sup>d</sup> Hē'brōn in the <sup>e</sup> land of Jū'dāh, and the suburbs thereof round about it; 56 <sup>h</sup> but the <sup>i</sup> fields of the <sup>j</sup> city, and the <sup>k</sup> villages thereof, they gave to 'Cālēb the son of Jē-phūn'nēh. 57 And <sup>m</sup> to the sons of Aār'ōn they gave the <sup>n</sup> cities of refuge, Hē'brōn; <sup>o</sup> Lib'nāh also with its suburbs, and <sup>p</sup> Jāt'tir, and <sup>q</sup> Ēsh-tē-mō'ā with its suburbs, 58 and <sup>1</sup> Hī'lēn with its suburbs, <sup>r</sup> Dē'bīr with its suburbs, 59 and <sup>2</sup> Ā'shān with its suburbs, and <sup>3</sup> Bēth-shē'zēmēsh with its suburbs; 60 and out of the tribe of 'Bēn'jā-mīn, <sup>u</sup> Gē'ba with its suburbs, and <sup>v</sup> Āl'lē-mēth with its suburbs, and Ān'ā-thōth with its suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

61 <sup>o</sup> And unto the rest of the sons of Kō'hāth *were given* by <sup>w</sup> lot, out of the <sup>x</sup> family of the <sup>y</sup> tribe, out of the half-tribe, the half of <sup>z</sup> Mā-nās'sēh, ten cities. 62 And to the sons of Gēr'shōm, according to their families, out of the tribe of Is'sā-ehār, and out

**Var. Rend.**—Vs. 55, 57. suburbs—*Probably, pasture-grounds: so throughout the chapter.* Var. NOW. Vs. 5, 9. its—her: *so throughout.* R. V. 70. Aner—*Called Tanach.* Josh. 21:25; Taanach, NOW. Bileam—*Called Ibleam.* Josh. 17:11; Ibleam, NOW.

of the tribe of Āsh'ēr, and out of the tribe of Nāph'tā-li, and out of the tribe of Mā-nās'sēh in <sup>a</sup> Bā'shān, thirteen cities. 63 <sup>b</sup> Unto the sons of Mē-rā'ri *were given* by lot, according to their families, out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zēb'ū-lūn, twelve cities. 64 <sup>c</sup> And the children of <sup>d</sup> Is'ra-ēl gave to the <sup>e</sup> Lē'vites <sup>f</sup> the cities with their suburbs. 65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of <sup>g</sup> Jū'dāh, and out of the tribe of the children of Sīm'ē-ōn, and out of the tribe of the children of Bēn'jā-mīn, <sup>h</sup> these cities which are mentioned by name.

66 <sup>i</sup> And some of the families of the sons of <sup>j</sup> Kō'hāth had cities of their borders out of the tribe of <sup>k</sup> Ē'phrā-īm. 67 And they gave unto them the cities of refuge, <sup>l</sup> Shē'ehēm in the <sup>m</sup> hill-country of Ē'phrā-īm with its suburbs; <sup>n</sup> Gē'zēr also with its suburbs, 68 <sup>o</sup> and <sup>p</sup> Jōk'mē-ām with its suburbs, and <sup>q</sup> Bēth-hō'rōn with its suburbs, 69 and <sup>r</sup> Āi'jā-lōn with its suburbs, and <sup>s</sup> Gāth-rīm'mōn with its suburbs; 70 and out of the half-tribe of Mā-nās'sēh, Ā'nēr with its suburbs, and Bīl'ē-ām with its

**Var. Read.**—V. 57. the cities of refuge, Hebron—the cities of refuge, namely, Hebron, *Heb. text.* R.; the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, A. V. *Some Edd. (Jewish correction of the text: Hebron alone being a city of refuge.)* V. 59. Ashan with its suburbs—*Insert.* Juttah with her pasture-grounds (Josh. 21:16). Var. NOW. V. 60. Benjamin—*Insert.* Gibeon with her pasture-grounds (Josh. 21:17). Var. NOW. V. 61. were given—half-tribe—were cities given of the tribe of Ephraim, and of the tribe of Dan and out of the half-tribe, *Be. Ke. (cf. Josh. 21:5), NOW.* V. 66. And Ephraim—as for the families, &c.; the cities of their coast out of the tribe of Ephraim—were (the following), *Ke. (l.);* And as for the families of the successors of Kohath, there fell to them by lot the cities of the tribe of Ephraim, NOW. V. 69. *Prefix.* And out of the tribe of Dan. Eltekeh with her pasture grounds (Josh. 21:23). V. 69. and out of the tribe of Dan—*Omit.* NOW. V. 70. Bileam—family—with her pasture-grounds.—(Thus much) for the families, *Ke. Be. (partly) (l.) Bileam—Jibleam, NOW.*

**62**  
a Bashan, Josh. 12:4.

**63**  
b Josh. 21:7, 34-40.

**64**  
c Josh. 21:3, 41, 42.  
d See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
e Levites, Num. 1:47.  
f Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

**65**  
g See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
h Vs. 57-60.

**66**  
i Josh. 21:20-26.  
j Kohath, Ex. 6:16.  
k Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

**67**  
l Shechem, Josh. 20:7.  
m Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
n Gezer, I Chr. 20:4.

**68**  
4 See Josh. 21:22-30, where some of the Names are different.  
o Jokmeam, I Ki. 4:12.  
p Beth-horon, II Chr. 8:5.

**69**  
q Aijalon, Josh. 10:12.  
r See "Gath," II Sam. 21:20.

tions and in repairing the Temple—II Ki. Chaps. 22 and 23; II Chr. 34:9-12. Finds the Book of Law—II Chr. 6:13; 9:11; Ezra 7:1; Jer. 29:3.

HILKIAH III.—A Descendant of Merari, Son of Levi—I Chr. 6:45.

HILKIAH IV.—Son of Hosah, a Gate-keeper of the Tabernacle in Time of David—I Chr. 26:11.

HILKIAH V.—Priest of Anathoth and Father of Jeremiah—Jer. 1:1.

HILKIAH VI.—A Priest—Neh. 8:4; 12:7, 21. Son of—Neh. 11:11.

- 71  
 a Gershon, Ex. 6:16.  
 b Golan, Josh. 20:8.  
 c Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
 d Ashtaroth, Ju. 2:13.

- 72  
 e See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 f Kedesh, II Ki. 15:29.

- 73  
 g Ramoth-gilead, II Ki. 9:1.

- 75  
 h Rehob, Num. 13:21.

- 76  
 i Galilee, Mt. 17:23.  
 j Kirjathaim, Josh. 13:19.

- 77  
 k Tabor, Jer. 45:18.

- 78  
 l Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 m Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
 n Bezer, Deut. 4:43.  
 o Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

- 79  
 p Kedemoth, Deut. 2:26.

- 80  
 q Mahanaim, II Sam. 2:8.

- 81  
 r Heshbon, Num. 21:25.  
 s Jazer, II Sam. 24:5.

- 1  
 t In Gen. 46:13, Purah and Job.

suburbs, for the rest of the family of the sons of Kō'hāth.

71 Unto the sons of <sup>a</sup>Gēr'shōm were given, out of the family of the half-tribe of Mā-nās'sēh, <sup>b</sup>Gō'lān in <sup>c</sup>Bā'shān with its suburbs, and <sup>d</sup>Āsh'tā-rōth with its suburbs; 72 and out of the tribe of <sup>e</sup>Is'sā'ehār, <sup>f</sup>Kē'dēsh with its suburbs, Dāb'ē-rāth with its suburbs, 73 and <sup>g</sup>Rā'mōth with its suburbs, and <sup>h</sup>Ā'nēm with its suburbs; 74 and out of the tribe of Āsh'ēr, Mā'shāl with its suburbs, and Āb'dōn with its suburbs, 75 and Hū'kōk with its suburbs, and <sup>i</sup>Rē'hōb with its suburbs; 76 and out of the tribe of Nāph'tā-li, Kē'dēsh in <sup>j</sup>Gāl'ī-lēe with its suburbs, and Hām'mōn with its suburbs, and <sup>k</sup>Kir-Yā-thā'īm with its suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the *Lē'vites*, the sons of Mē-rā'rī, were given, out of the tribe of Zēb'ū-lūn, Rīm'mō-nō with its suburbs, <sup>k</sup>Tā'bōr with its suburbs; 78 and beyond the <sup>l</sup>Jordan at <sup>m</sup>Jēr'ī-ehō, on the east side of the Jordan, were given them, out of the tribe of Reu'bēn, <sup>n</sup>Bē'zēr in the <sup>o</sup>wilderness with its suburbs, and Jāh'zāh with its suburbs, 79 and <sup>p</sup>Kē'dē-mōth with its suburbs, and Mēph'ā-āth with its suburbs; 80 and out of the tribe of Gad, Rā'mōth in Gīl'ād with its suburbs, and <sup>q</sup>Mā-hā-nā'īm with its suburbs, 81 and <sup>r</sup>Hēsh'bōn with its suburbs, and <sup>s</sup>Jā'zēr with its suburbs.

7 And of the sons of Is'sā'ehār: Tō'lā, and <sup>t</sup>Pū'āh, Jāsh'ūb, and Shīm'rōn, four. 2 And the sons of Tō'lā: Ūz'zī, and Rē-phā'jah, and Jē'rī-ēl,

Var. Rend.—V. 72. Kedesh—Called Kishion, Josh. 19:20. V. 77. Rimmono—Called by a corruption of the text (Mo. Be.) Dimnah, Josh. 21:35; Rimmon, NOW. Chap. 7.—Vs. 4, 7, 9, 11. houses—house, Be. V. 4. sons—children, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 77. Zebulun—Insert.

and Jāh'māi, and Ib'sām, and Shēm'ū-ēl, 'heads of their 'fathers' 'houses, to wit, of Tō'lā; mighty men of 'valor in their generations: 'their number in the days of 'David was two and twenty thousand and six hundred. 3 And the sons of Ūz'zī: Iz-rā-hī'āh. And the sons of Iz-rā-hī'āh: Mī'ehā-ēl, and Ō-bā-dī'āh, and Jō'ēl, Is-shī'āh, five; all of them chief men. 4 And with them, by their generations, after their fathers' houses, were bands of the host for 'war, six and thirty thousand; for they had many 'wives and 'sons. 5 And their brethren among all the families of Is'sā'ehār, mighty men of valor, reckoned in all by genealogy, 'were fourscore and seven thousand.

6 <sup>a</sup>The sons of <sup>c</sup>Bēn'jā-mīn: Bē'lā, and Bē'chēr, and Jē-dī'ā-ēl, three. 7 And the sons of Bā'lā: Ēz'bōn, and Ūz'zī, and Ūz'zī-ēl, and Jēr'ī-mōth, and I'rī, five; heads of fathers' houses, mighty men of valor; and they were reckoned by 'genealogy twenty and two thousand and thirty and four. 8 And the sons of Bē'chēr: Zē-mī'rāh, and <sup>j</sup>Jō'āsh, and <sup>b</sup>Ē-lī-ē'zēr, and Ē-lī-ō-ē'nāi, and <sup>c</sup>Ōm'rī, and Jēr'ē-mōth, and Ā-bī'jāh, and Ān'ā-thōth, and Āl'ē-mēth. All these were the sons of Bē'chēr. 9 And they were reckoned by genealogy, after their generations, heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valor, twenty thousand and two hundred. 10 And the sons of Jē-dī'ā-ēl: Bīl'hān. And the sons of Bīl'hān: Jē'ūsh, and Bēn'jā-mīn, and Ē'hūd, and Chē-nā'

Jokneam with her pasture-grounds, and Kartah with her pasture-grounds (Josh. 21:34). Chap. 7.—V. 2. valor—their—Lā, according to their generations (or, register). Prefix, and their reckoning was (see v. 9). Be. V. 3. five—a name has dropped out.

- 2  
 t Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 u Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 v House, Deut. 24:10.  
 w Courage, Num. 13:30.  
 z II Sam. 24:1-9.  
 y David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 4  
 z War, Josh. 22:12.  
 a Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 b Son, Gen. 21:19.

- 5  
 c See "Numbering of Israel," Deut. 4:1.

- 6  
 d Ch. 8:1-40.  
 e See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

- 7  
 f Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.

- 8  
 g Josh, II Ki. 13:10.  
 h Eliezer, Ex. 18:4.  
 i Omri, I Ki. 16:25.

ā-nāh, and Zē-thān, and Tār-shish, and Ā-hish-ā-hār. 11 All these were sons of Jē-di-ā-ēl, according to the heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valor, seventeen thousand and two hundred, that were able to go forth in the host for war. 12<sup>1</sup> Shūp-pīm also, and <sup>1</sup>Hūp-pīm, the sons of <sup>2</sup>Ir, Hū-shīm, the sons of <sup>3</sup>Ā-hēr.

13 The sons of Nāph-tā-li: <sup>4</sup>Jāh-zē-ēl, and Gū-ni, and Jē-zēr, and <sup>5</sup>Shāl-lūm, the sons of <sup>6</sup>Bil-hāh.

14 The sons of <sup>c</sup>Mā-nās-sēh: Ās-ri-ēl, whom his <sup>d</sup>concubine the Ā-rām-i-tēss bare; she bare <sup>e</sup>Mā-ehīr the father of Gīl-ā-ād.

15 And Mā-ehīr took a <sup>f</sup>wife <sup>g</sup>of Hūp-pīm and Shūp-pīm, <sup>h</sup>whose <sup>i</sup>sister's name was <sup>j</sup>Mā-ā-cāh; and the name of the second was Ze-lō-phē-hād: and <sup>k</sup>Ze-lō-phē-hād had <sup>l</sup>daughters.

16 And Mā-ā-cāh the wife of Mā-ehīr bare a son, and she called his name Pē-rēsh; and the name of his brother was Shē-rēsh; and his sons were Ū-lām and Rā-kēm. 17 And the sons of Ū-lām: Bē-dān. These were the sons of <sup>k</sup>Gīl-ā-ād the son of Mā-ehīr, the son of Mā-nās-sēh.

18 And his sister Hām-mōl-ē-chēth bare Ish-hōd, and <sup>18</sup>Ā-bi-ē-zēr, and Māh-lāh. 19 And the sons of <sup>m</sup>Shē-mī-dū were Ā-hi-ān, and <sup>n</sup>Shē-chēm, and Līk-hi, and Ā-ni-ām.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 12. Shuppim . . . Aher—And . . . were sons of Dan. Hushim was his son; (another) . . . NOW. Aher—*rather*, another (son of Bilhah, i.e. Dan—a mode of expressing the writer's dislike, cf. Ju. 17:18) Her. Be. Kamp. V. 14. Aramitesa—i. e. Syrian woman. V. 20, 21. Shuthelah . . . Elead—Shuthelah (and Bereb was his son . . . and Shuthelah his son), and Ezer, and Elead, Be. Ke. V. 22. many days—a long time. NOW. V. 23. Beriah—*As st.*—with misfortune. went . . . his—so NOW.; happened when misfortune was in. V. 28. towns—Lū, daughters: so throughout; communities. NOW. V. 29. by the borders—Lū, at the

20 And <sup>o</sup>the sons of <sup>p</sup>Ē-phrā-īm: Shū-thē-lāh, and Bē-rēd his son, and Tā-hāth his son, and Ē-lē-ā-dāh his son, and Tā-hāth his son, 21 and Zā-bād his son, and Shū-thē-lāh his son, and Ē-zēr, and Ē-lē-ād, whom the men of <sup>q</sup>Gath that were born in the <sup>r</sup>land <sup>s</sup>slew, because they came down to take away their <sup>t</sup>cattle. 22 And Ē-phrā-īm their father <sup>u</sup>mourned many days, and his <sup>v</sup>brethren came to <sup>w</sup>comfort him. 23 And he went in to his wife, and she <sup>x</sup>conceived, and bare a son, and he called his <sup>y</sup>name <sup>z</sup>Bē-rī-āh, because <sup>a</sup>it went <sup>b</sup>evil with his house. 24 And his daughter was Shē-ē-rāh, <sup>c</sup>who built <sup>d</sup>Bēth-hō-rōn the nether and the upper, and Ū-z-zēn-shē-ē-rāh. 25 And Rē-phāh was his son, and Rē-shēph, and Tē-lāh his son, and Tā-hān his son, 26 Lā-dān his son, <sup>e</sup>Ām-mi-hūd his son, Ē-lsh-ā-mā his son, 27 <sup>f</sup>\*<sup>o</sup>Nūn his son, <sup>g</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā his son.

28 And <sup>h</sup>their <sup>i</sup>possessions and habitations were <sup>j</sup>Bēth'-ēl and the <sup>k</sup><sup>10</sup>towns thereof, and eastward <sup>l</sup>Nā-ā-rān, and westward <sup>m</sup>Gē-zēr, with the towns thereof; Shē-chēm also and the towns thereof, unto <sup>n</sup>Āz-zāh and the towns thereof; 29 and by the borders of the children of Mā-nās-sēh, <sup>o</sup>\*<sup>p</sup>Bēth-shē-ān and its towns, <sup>q</sup>†Tā-ā-nāch and its towns, hands. The construction is *harash*, for these towns belonged to Manasseh, Josh. 17:11; on the side, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. according to the—Omit. Sept. Vulg. Be. NOW. V. 14. bare—The name of Asriel's mother seems to have dropped out. V. 15. and Machir . . . Zelophehad—And Gilead married a woman whose name was Maacha and his sister was called Hammolecheth, but his brother Zelophehad, NOW.; *Corrupt; text untranslatable.* V. 17. Gilead—the father of Gilead, Machir, Be. V. 28. Azzah—Ayyah, many MSS. and Editions, Be. Ke. Kamp. (l.); Aia, NOW.

† TAANACH.—A Royal Canaanitish City. A Levitical City—Josh. 21:25. Inhabitants of, not driven out—Ju. 1:27. Conquered by Joshua—Josh. 12:21. Given to Manasseh out of Issachar—Josh. 17:11; I Ki. 4:12; I Chr. 7:29. Victory of Barak near—Ju. 5:19.

20

<sup>o</sup> Num. 26:35, 36.  
<sup>p</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

21

<sup>q</sup> Gath, II Sam. 21:20.  
<sup>r</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>s</sup> Death, Rom. 6:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

22

<sup>u</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>v</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>w</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

23

<sup>x</sup> Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
<sup>y</sup> Naming Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>z</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 46:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Adversity, Job 19:6.  
<sup>c</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.

24

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 16:3, 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Beth-horon, II Chr. 8:5.

26

<sup>f</sup> Ammihud, Num. 34:20.

27

<sup>g</sup> Heb. Non.  
<sup>h</sup> Joshua, Josh. 1:1.

28

<sup>i</sup> Josh. 16:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
<sup>k</sup> Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
<sup>l</sup> Sec. "Villages," Deut. 2:23.  
<sup>m</sup> Heb. daughters.  
<sup>n</sup> In Josh. 16:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Gazer, I Chr. 20:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Many MSS. read, Ayyah.

29

<sup>q</sup> See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Beth-shean, I Sam. 31:10.

12  
<sup>1</sup> In Num. 26:39, Shephupham and Hupham.  
<sup>2</sup> In v. 7, Iri.  
<sup>3</sup> In Num. 26:38, Ahiram.

13

<sup>a</sup> Jahzeel, Num. 26:48.  
<sup>4</sup> In Gen. 46:24, Jahzeel.  
<sup>5</sup> In Gen. 46:24, Shilem.  
<sup>b</sup> Bilhah, Gen. 30:3.

14

<sup>c</sup> Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
<sup>d</sup> Concubine, Gen. 16:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Machir, Num. 26:29.

15

<sup>f</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>g</sup> Or, for.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, and his.  
<sup>8</sup> Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
<sup>h</sup> Maachah, I Ki. 2:39.  
<sup>i</sup> Zelophehad, Josh. 17:3.  
<sup>j</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

17

<sup>k</sup> Gilead, Num. 32:1.

18

<sup>l</sup> Abiezer, Josh. 17:2.  
<sup>8</sup> In Num. 26:30, Iezzer.

19

<sup>m</sup> Shemida, Num. 26:32.  
<sup>n</sup> Shechem, Josh. 20:7.

\* NUN, Fish.—Father of Joshua—Ex. 33:11; Num. 11:28; 13:8, 16; 14:6, 30, 38; 26:65; 32:12, 28; 34:17; Deut. 1:38; 31:23; 32:44; 34:9; Josh. 1:1; 2:1, 23; 14:1; 17:4; 19:49; 51; Ju. 2:8; I Ki. 16:34; I Chr. 7:27; Neh. 8:17.

29 <sup>a</sup> Me-gid'dò and its towns, <sup>b</sup> Dor and its towns. In these dwelt the children of <sup>c</sup> Joseph the son of <sup>d</sup> 'Is-rà-èl.

30 <sup>e</sup> The sons of <sup>f</sup> 'Ash-ér: <sup>g</sup> 'Im-nāh, and <sup>h</sup> Ish-ṽāh, and <sup>i</sup> Ish-ṽi, and <sup>j</sup> Bē-ri-āh, and <sup>k</sup> Sē-rāh their sister. 31 And the sons of Bē-ri-āh: <sup>l</sup> 'Hē-bēr, and <sup>m</sup> Māl-chi-èl, who was the father of Bīr-zāith. 32 And Hē-bēr begat Jāph-lēt, and <sup>n</sup> Shō-mēr, and <sup>o</sup> Hō-thām, and <sup>p</sup> Shū-ā their sister. 33 And the sons of Jāph-lēt: <sup>q</sup> Pā-sāh, and <sup>r</sup> Bīm'hāl, and <sup>s</sup> Āsh-ṽāth. These are the children of Jāph-lēt. 34 And the sons of <sup>t</sup> Shē-mēr: <sup>u</sup> Ā-hi, and <sup>v</sup> Rōh-gāh, <sup>w</sup> Jē-hūb-bāh, and <sup>x</sup> Ā-rām. 35 And the <sup>y</sup> sons of Hē-lēm his brother: <sup>z</sup> Zō-phāh, and <sup>aa</sup> 'Im-nā, and <sup>ab</sup> Shē-lēsh, and <sup>ac</sup> Ā-māl. 36 The sons of Zō-phāh: <sup>ad</sup> Sū-āh, and <sup>ae</sup> Hār-nē-phēr, and <sup>af</sup> Shū-āl, and <sup>ag</sup> Bē-ri, and <sup>ah</sup> 'Im-rāh, 37 Bē-zēr, and <sup>ai</sup> Hōd, and <sup>aj</sup> Shām-mā, and <sup>ak</sup> Shil-shāh, and <sup>al</sup> 'Ith-rān, and <sup>am</sup> Bē-ē-rā. 38 And the sons of <sup>an</sup> 'Jē-thēr: <sup>ao</sup> Jē-phūn-nēh, and <sup>ap</sup> Pīs-pā, and <sup>aq</sup> Ā-rā. 39 And the sons of <sup>ar</sup> 'U-lā: <sup>as</sup> Ā-rāh, and <sup>at</sup> Hān-ni-èl, and <sup>au</sup> Rī-zī-ā. 40 All these were the children of Āsh-ér, <sup>av</sup> 'heads of the <sup>aw</sup> fathers' <sup>ax</sup> houses, <sup>ay</sup> choice and mighty men of <sup>az</sup> valor, <sup>ba</sup> chief of the <sup>bb</sup> princes. And the number of them reckoned by <sup>bc</sup> genealogy for service in <sup>bd</sup> war was <sup>be</sup> twenty and six thousand men.

8 And <sup>bf</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn begat <sup>bg</sup> Bē-lā his <sup>bh</sup> first-born, <sup>bi</sup> Āsh-bēl the second, and <sup>bj</sup> 'Ā-hār-āh the third, <sup>bk</sup> 2 Nō-bāh the fourth, and <sup>bl</sup> Rā-phā the fifth. 3 And Bē-lā had sons: <sup>bm</sup> 'Ād-dār, and <sup>bn</sup> 'Gē-rā, and <sup>bo</sup> Ā-bi-hūd, 4 and <sup>bp</sup> Āb-i-shū-ā, and <sup>bq</sup> Nā-ā-mān, and

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 1. Aharah—Called Ahiram, Num. 26:38; Ahiram, NOW. Vs. 6, 7. should be in parenthesis. V. 7. And—Namely; And indeed, NOW. be—i. e. Gē-rā, as the head of the three. V. 8. away—i. e. wives—away (to-wit), Hushim and Baara his wives, Var. NOW.

Ā-hō-āh, 5 and <sup>ca</sup> Gē-rā, and <sup>cb</sup> 'Shē-phū-phān, and <sup>cc</sup> Hū-rām. 6 And these are the sons of <sup>cd</sup> 'Ē-hūd: these are the heads of fathers' <sup>ce</sup> houses of the inhabitants of <sup>cf</sup> 'Gē-bā, and they <sup>cg</sup> carried them captive to <sup>ch</sup> Mā-nā-hāth: 7 and <sup>ci</sup> Nā-ā-mān, and <sup>cj</sup> Ā-hi-jāh, and <sup>ck</sup> Gē-rā, he carried them captive; and he begat <sup>cl</sup> Ūz-zā and <sup>cm</sup> Ā-hi-hūd. 8 And <sup>cn</sup> Shā-hā-rā'im begat children in the <sup>co</sup> field of <sup>cp</sup> 'Mō-āb, after he had <sup>cq</sup> sent them away; <sup>cr</sup> Hū-shīm and <sup>cs</sup> Bā-ā-rā were his <sup>ct</sup> wives. 9 And he begat of <sup>cu</sup> Hō-dēsh his wife, <sup>cv</sup> 'Jō-bāb, and <sup>cw</sup> Zīb-ī-ā, and <sup>cx</sup> Mē-shā, and <sup>cy</sup> Māl-cām, 10 and <sup>cz</sup> Jē-ūz, and <sup>da</sup> Shā-chi-ā, and <sup>db</sup> Mīr-māh. These were his sons, heads of fathers' <sup>dc</sup> houses. 11 And of <sup>dd</sup> Hū-shīm he begat <sup>de</sup> Āb-ī-tūb and <sup>df</sup> 'Ēl-pā-āl. 12 And the sons of <sup>dg</sup> 'Ēl-pā-āl: <sup>dh</sup> 'Ē-bēr, and <sup>di</sup> Mī-shām, and <sup>dj</sup> Shē-mēd, who built <sup>dk</sup> Ō-nō and <sup>dl</sup> Lōd, with the towns thereof; 13 and <sup>dm</sup> Bē-ri-āh, and <sup>dn</sup> Shē-mā, who were heads of fathers' <sup>do</sup> houses of the inhabitants of <sup>dp</sup> 'Āi-jā-lōn, who put to flight the inhabitants of <sup>dq</sup> 'Gath; 14 and <sup>dr</sup> Ā-hi-ō, <sup>ds</sup> Shā-shāk, and <sup>dt</sup> Jēr-ē-mōth, 15 and <sup>du</sup> Zēb-ā-di-āh, and <sup>dv</sup> Ā-rād, and <sup>dw</sup> 'Ē-dēr, 16 and <sup>dx</sup> Mī-chā-èl, and <sup>dy</sup> Ish-pāh, and <sup>dz</sup> 'Jō-hā, the sons of Bē-ri-āh, 17 and <sup>ea</sup> Zēb-ā-di-āh, and <sup>eb</sup> Mē-shūl-lām, and <sup>ec</sup> Hīz-kī, and <sup>ed</sup> Hē-bēr, 18 and <sup>ee</sup> Ish-mē-rāi, and <sup>ef</sup> 'Iz-li-āh, and <sup>eg</sup> 'Jō-bāb, the sons of 'Ēl-pā-āl, 19 and <sup>eh</sup> Jā-kīm, and <sup>ei</sup> Zīeh-ri, and <sup>ej</sup> Zāb-di, 20 and <sup>ek</sup> 'Ē-lī-ē-nāi, and <sup>el</sup> Zīl-lē-thāi, and <sup>em</sup> 'Ē-lī-èl, 21 and <sup>en</sup> Ā-dā-jāh, and <sup>eo</sup> Bē-rā-jāh, and <sup>ep</sup> Shīm-rāth, the sons of <sup>eq</sup> 'Shīm-ē-i, 22 and <sup>er</sup> Ish-pān, and <sup>es</sup> 'Ē-bēr, and <sup>et</sup> 'Ē-lī-èl, 23 and <sup>eu</sup> Āb-dōn, and <sup>ev</sup> Zīeh-ri, and <sup>ew</sup> Hā-nān, 24 and

(nearly). V. 9. And—Omit. V. 10. Shachia—Sochia, NOW. V. 12. Shemed—Shemer. towns—i. e. daughters. Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 6. Ehod—So NOW. Abihud, Pesh. Gr.: see v. 3. V. 14. Ahio—Elpaal his brother and, Ba. Ke. (doubtfully).

5 In Num. 26:39, *Shē-phupham*.

6 Geba, II Chr. 16:6. Captivity, Num. 24:22.

8 Field, Num. 20:17. Moab, Jnl. 11:18. Or, sent away Hushim and Baara, his wives. Wife, I Cor. 7:16. Polygamy practised. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.

9 Jobab, Josh. 11:1.

13 Aijalon, Josh. 10:12. Gath, II Sam. 21:20.

15 Eder, Josh. 15:21.

21 Shimei, II Sam. 19:16. In v. 13, *Shema*.

27  
a Elijah, I Ki.  
18:1.

28  
b Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.

29  
c Ch. 9:35-38.  
d Gibeon, Jer.  
41:12.  
e Name, Acts  
10:18.  
f Manasseh, I Ki.  
2:39.

30  
g Kish, I Sam.  
9:1.

31  
1 In ch. 9:37,  
Zechariah.

32  
2 In ch. 9:38,  
Shimeam.

33  
h Ch. 9:39-44.  
i Saul, I Sam.  
10:21.

j Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:2.  
k Abinadab,  
I Sam. 7:1.

3 In I Sam.  
14:49, Ishvi.  
l Ish-bosheth,  
II Sam. 3:14.  
4 In II Sam. 2:8,  
Ishbosheth.

34  
m Mephibosheth,  
II Sam. 16:1.  
5 In II Sam.  
4:4; 9:6, 10,  
Mephibosheth.

35  
3 In ch. 9:41,  
Tahrea.

36  
n Ahaz, II Chr.  
28:1.  
7 In ch. 9:42,  
Jarab.

37  
8 In ch. 9:43,  
Rephaiab.

Hän-ä-ni'äh, and Ê-lām, and  
Än-thö-thi'jah, 25 and Iph-dê-  
jah, and Pê-nû-êl, the sons of  
Shä-shäk, 26 and Shäm-shê-räi,  
and Shê-hä-rî'äh, and Äth-ä-  
li'äh, 27 and Jä-ä-rê-shi'äh, and  
Ê-li'jah, and Zieh-ri, the sons of  
Jêr-ö-häm. 28 These were  
heads of fathers' houses through-  
out their generations, chief men:  
these dwelt in <sup>b</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm.

29 <sup>c</sup> And in <sup>d</sup> Gîb-ê-ôn there  
dwelt the father of Gîb-ê-ôn, Jê-  
zêl, whose wife's name was  
<sup>f</sup> Mä-ä-cäh; 30 and his first-born  
son Äb-dôn, and Zûr, and <sup>g</sup> Kîsh,  
and Bâ-äl, and Nâ-däb, 31 and  
Gê-dör, and Ä-hi-ö, and <sup>1</sup> Zêl-  
chêr. 32 And Mîk-lôth begat  
<sup>2</sup> Shîm-ê-äh. And they also dwelt  
with their brethren in Je-ru-sa-  
lēm, over against their brethren.  
33 <sup>h</sup> And Nêr begat Kîsh; and  
Kîsh begat <sup>i</sup> Saul; and Saul beg-  
at <sup>j</sup> Jôn-ä-thän, and Mäl-ehi-  
shü-ä, and <sup>k</sup> Ä-bîn-ä-däb, and  
<sup>l</sup> Êsh-bä-äl. 34 And the son  
of Jôn-ä-thän was <sup>m</sup> Mêr-ib-  
bä-äl; and Mêr-ib-bä-äl begat  
Mî-cäh. 35 And the sons of Mî-  
cäh: Pî-thôn, and Mê-lêch, and  
<sup>n</sup> Tâ-rê-ä, and Ä-häz. 36 And  
<sup>n</sup> Ä-häz begat <sup>7</sup> Jê-hö-äd-däh;  
and Jê-hö-äd-däh begat Äl-ê-  
mêth, and Äz-mä-vêth, and  
Zîm-ri; and Zîm-ri begat Mô-zä.  
37 And Mô-zä begat Bîn-ê-ä;  
<sup>3</sup> Râ-phäh was his son, Ê-lê-ä-  
säh his son, Äz-êl his son. 38  
And Äz-êl had six sons, whose  
names are these: Äz-ri-käm,  
Böeh-ê-ru, and Ish-mä-ël, and  
Shê-ä-rî'äh, and Ö-bä-di'äh,  
and Hâ'nän. All these were the  
sons of Äz-êl. 39 And the sons  
of Ê-shêk his brother: Ü-lām his

Var. Rend.—V. 28, chief men—*Lit.*  
heads. Chap. 9.—V. 1. So—And; *Omit.*  
NOW. Israel—i.e. the "ten tribes." *Be.*  
Kamp. of Israel . . . transgression (un-  
faithfulness, NOW.)—So NOW.; of Israel.  
And (the children of) Judah were car-  
ried away. transgression—unfaithfulness.  
Var. NOW.

first-born, Jê-lûsh the second,  
and Ê-lîph-ê-lêth the third. 40  
And the sons of Ü-lām were  
mighty men of <sup>o</sup> valor, <sup>p</sup> archers,  
and had many sons, and sons'  
sons, a hundred and fifty. All  
these were of the sons of <sup>q</sup> Bêñ-  
jä-mîn.

**9** So all <sup>r</sup> İs-rä-ël were reck-  
oned by <sup>s</sup> genealogies; and,  
behold, they are written in the  
<sup>t</sup> 'book of the "kings of İs-rä-ël.  
And <sup>u</sup> Jü-däh was carried  
away captive to <sup>v</sup> Bäb-ly-lôn for  
their <sup>w</sup> transgression. 2 <sup>b</sup> Now  
the first inhabitants that dwelt  
in their <sup>x</sup> 'possessions in their  
<sup>y</sup> 'cities were İs-rä-ël, the <sup>z</sup> 'priests,  
the <sup>1</sup> Lê-vîtes, and <sup>2</sup> the Nêth-  
î-nîm. 3 And in Je-ru-sa-lēm  
dwelt of the children of Jü-däh,  
and of the children of Bêñ-  
jä-mîn, and of the children of  
<sup>3</sup> Ä-phrä-îm and <sup>4</sup> Mä-näs-sêh: 4  
Ü-thäi the son of <sup>5</sup> Äm-mî'hüd,  
the son of <sup>6</sup> Öm-ri, the son of  
Îm-ri, the son of Bâ-nî, of the  
children of <sup>7</sup> Pê-rêz the son of  
Jü-däh. 5 And of the Shîlô-  
nîtes: Ä-sä'jah the first-born,  
and his sons. 6 And of the  
sons of <sup>8</sup> Zê-räh: Jêü-êl, and  
their brethren, six hundred and  
ninety. 7 And of the sons of  
Bêñ-jä-mîn: Säl-lû the son of  
Mê-shül-lām, the son of Höd-ä-  
vi'äh, the son of Häs-sê-nü'äh, 8  
and Ib-nê-jäh the son of Jêr-  
ö-häm, and <sup>9</sup> Ê-läh the son of  
Üz-zî, the son of Mîeh-ri, and  
Mê-shül-lām the son of Shêph-  
ä-tî'äh, the son of <sup>o</sup> Reu-êl, the  
son of Ib-nî-jäh; 9 and their  
brethren, according to their gen-  
erations, <sup>p</sup> nine hundred and  
fifty and six. All these men  
were <sup>q</sup> heads of <sup>r</sup> fathers' <sup>s</sup> houses  
by their fathers' houses.

Var. Read.—V. 33, Kîsh—Abner. *Be.*  
NOW.; see I Sam. 14:51. Chap. 9.—V.  
5, Shilonites—So NOW.; Shelanites, *Sept.*  
*Targ. Be. Ke. (pta.);* see Num. 26:20.

40  
o See "Cour-  
age," Num.  
13:30.  
p Archery,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
q See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

1  
r Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
s Genealogy,  
Mt. 1:1.  
t Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
u See "King-  
dom of  
Israel," I Ki.  
11:11.  
v See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:21.  
w Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
x See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
y Ch. 5:25, 26.  
z Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.

2  
b Neh. 11:3-22.  
c Possessions,  
Mk. 10:22.  
d Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
e Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
f Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
g Ezra 2:43, 58-  
8:20.

3  
h Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
i Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.

4  
j Ammihud,  
Num. 34:20.  
k Omri, I Ki.  
16:25.  
l Perez, Lu.  
3:33.

6  
m Zerah, Gen.  
38:30.

8  
n Elah, I Sam.  
17:2.  
o Reuel, Num.  
10:29.

9  
p Neh. 11:9.  
q Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
r Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
s House, Deut  
24:10.

10  
 a Neh. 11:10-14.  
 b Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 c I Chr. 4:37; 9:10; 24:7; Neh. 3:10.  
 d Jachin, Gen. 46:10.

11  
 l In Neh. 11:11, *Seraiah*.  
 e Hilkiah, I Chr. 6:45.  
 f Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
 j Jer. 20:1.  
 See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

13  
 i See "Minister," Acts 15:39.

14  
 j Neh. 11:15-19.  
 k Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 l Merari, Ex. 6:16.

15  
 2 In Neh. 11:17, *Zabdi*.

16  
 3 In Neh. 11:17, *Abda*.  
 4 In Neh. 11:17, *Shammua*.  
 m Asa, I Ki. 15:9.  
 n Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
 o Netophathite, II Sam. 23:28.

18  
 p Ex. 46:1, 2.  
 q King, Deut. 17:15.  
 r Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
 s Encampment, Num. 31:10.

19  
 t Korah, Num. 16:1.

10 <sup>a</sup> And of the <sup>b</sup> priests: <sup>c</sup> Jē-dā-jāh, and Jē-hoi-ā-rīb, <sup>d</sup> Jā-ehīn, 11 and <sup>e</sup> Āz-ā-rī-āh the son of <sup>f</sup> Hīl-ki-āh, the son of Mē-shūl-lām, the son of <sup>g</sup> Zā-dōk, the son of Mē-rā-jiōth, the son of Ā-hi-tūb, <sup>h</sup> the ruler of the <sup>i</sup> house of God; 12 and Ā-dā-jāh the son of Jēr-ō-hām, the son of Pāsh-hūr, the son of Māl-chi-jāh, and Mā-ās-ai the son of Ā-dī-ēl, the son of Jāh-zē-rāh, the son of Mē-shūl-lām, the son of Mē-shūl-lē-mīth, the son of Im-mer; 13 and their brethren, heads of their fathers' houses, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the <sup>j</sup> service of the house of God.

14 <sup>k</sup> And of the <sup>l</sup> Lē-vītes: Shē-mā-jāh the son of Hās-shūb, the son of Āz-rī-kām, the son of Hāsh-ā-bī-āh, of the sons of <sup>m</sup> Mē-rā-ri; 15 and Bāk-bāk-kār, Hē-rēsh, and Gālāl, and Māt-tā-nī-āh the son of Mī-cā, the son of <sup>n</sup> Zēh-rī, the son of Ā-sāph, 16 and <sup>o</sup> Ō-bā-dī-āh the son of <sup>p</sup> Shē-mā-jāh, the son of Gālāl, the son of Jē-dū-thūn, and Bēr-ē-chi-āh the son of <sup>q</sup> Ā-sā, the son of Ēl-kā-nāh, that dwelt in the <sup>r</sup> villages of the <sup>s</sup> Ne-tōph-ā-thites.

17 And the porters: Shāl-lūm, and Āk-ktūb, and Tāl-mōn, and Ā-hi-mān, and their brethren (Shāl-lūm was the chief), 18 who hitherto waited in <sup>t</sup> the <sup>u</sup> king's <sup>v</sup> gate eastward: they were the porters for the <sup>w</sup> camp of the children of Lē-vī. 19 And Shāl-lūm the son of Kō-rāh, the son of Ē-bī-ā-sāph, the son of <sup>x</sup> Kō-rāh, and his brethren, of

Var. Rend.—V. 11. rulers—princes, NOW. V. 13. father's houses—families, NOW. V. 18. hitherto waited—to this day waiteth, Var. NOW. Vs. 19, 22. thresholds—gates, R. Vs. 19, 23. tabernacle—tent, R. V. 19. and their—So NOW.; even as their. Vs. 22, 26, 31. office—set office, R. V. 28. number—tale, R. these—they, R.

his father's house, the Kō-rāh-ites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the thresholds of the <sup>y</sup> tent: and their fathers had been over the camp of Jē-hō-vāh, keepers of the entry. 20 And <sup>z</sup> Phīn-ē-hās the son of <sup>aa</sup> Ē-lē-ā-zār was ruler over them in time past, and Jē-hō-vāh was with him. 21 <sup>ab</sup> Zēh-ā-rī-āh the son of Mē-shēl-ē-mī-āh was porter of the door of the tent of meeting. 22 All these that were chosen to be porters in the thresholds were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by genealogy in their villages, <sup>ac</sup> whom <sup>ad</sup> David and <sup>ae</sup> Sām-ū-ēl the seer did ordain <sup>af</sup> in their office of trust. 23 So they and their <sup>ag</sup> children had the <sup>ah</sup> oversight of the gates of the house of Jē-hō-vāh, even the house of the tent, by wards. 24 <sup>ai</sup> On the four sides were the <sup>aj</sup> porters, toward the east, west, north, and south. 25 And their brethren, <sup>ak</sup> in their villages, <sup>al</sup> were to come in every <sup>am</sup> seven <sup>an</sup> days from time to time to be with them: 26 for the four chief porters, who were Lē-vītes, were in an office of trust, and were over the chambers and over the <sup>ao</sup> treasuries in the <sup>ap</sup> house of God.

27 And they lodged round about the house of God, <sup>aq</sup> because the charge <sup>ar</sup> thereof was upon them; and to them pertained the opening thereof <sup>as</sup> morning by morning.

28 And certain of them had charge of the <sup>at</sup> vessels of service; for by count were these brought in and by count were these taken out. 29 Some of them also were appointed over the furniture, and over all the vessels of the sanctuary, and <sup>au</sup> over the fine <sup>av</sup> flour, and the <sup>aw</sup> wine, and the <sup>ax</sup> oil, and the <sup>ay</sup> frankincense, and the <sup>az</sup> spices.

<sup>u</sup> Tent, Num. 24:5.

20  
<sup>v</sup> Num. 25:7-13.  
<sup>w</sup> Phinehas, Num. 31:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.

21  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 26:2, 11.

22  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 26:1.  
<sup>a</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>b</sup> Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.  
<sup>c</sup> I Chr. 31:15, 19.

23  
<sup>d</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>e</sup> Overseer, Pr. 6:7.

24  
<sup>f</sup> Hab. Towards the four winds.  
<sup>g</sup> Porter, II Chr. 23:5.

25  
<sup>h</sup> See v. 16.  
<sup>i</sup> II Ki. 11:5, 7; II Chr. 23:8.  
<sup>j</sup> Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.

26  
<sup>l</sup> Treasury, Jer. 38:11.  
<sup>m</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

27  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 23:30-32.  
<sup>o</sup> Morning, Ps. 65:8.

28  
<sup>p</sup> Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

29  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 23:29.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>t</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>u</sup> Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
<sup>v</sup> Spices, II Ki. 20:13.

**30**  
 a Ex. 30:23-25.  
 b Priest, Ex. 28:1.

**31**  
 c See V. 22.  
 d See "Preparation of Food," Gen. 9:3

**32**  
 e Konath, Ex. 6:16.  
 f Lev. 24:5-8.  
 g Showbread, Gen. 3:19.  
 h Sabbath, Ex. 26:23.

**33**  
 i Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 j See "Musio," I Chr. 6:31.  
 k Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 l Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 m House, Deut. 24:10.  
 n Ps. 134:1.  
 o Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 p Day, Lev. 23:8.  
 q Night, Ps. 19:2.

**34**  
 r Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.  
 s Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 t Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

**35**  
 u Ch. 8:20-32.  
 v Gibeon, Jer. 41:12.  
 w Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 x Name, Acts 16:18.  
 y Maacah, I Ki. 2:39.

**36**  
 z First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
 a Kish, I Sam. 9:1.

**39**  
 b Ch. 8:33-38.  
 c Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.  
 d Abinadab, I Sam. 7:1.  
 e Ish-bosheth, II Sam. 3:14.

**40**  
 f Mephibosheth, II Sam. 16:1.

**41**  
 g Ch. 8:35-37.  
 h Ahaz, II Chr. 28:1.

30 And some of <sup>a</sup> the sons of the <sup>b</sup> priests prepared the confection of the spices. 31 And Māt-tī-thī'āh, one of the Lē'vites, who was the first-born of Shāl'lūm the Kō'rāh-ite, had <sup>c</sup> the office of trust over the things that were <sup>d</sup> baked in pans. 32 And some of their brethren, of the sons of the <sup>e</sup> Kō'hāth-ites, <sup>f</sup> were over the <sup>g</sup> showbread, to prepare it every <sup>h</sup> sabbath.

33 And these are the <sup>i</sup> 'sing-ers, <sup>k</sup> heads of <sup>l</sup> fathers' <sup>m</sup> houses of the Lē'vites, *who dwell* in the chambers *and were free from other service*; for they were employed <sup>n</sup> in their <sup>o</sup> work <sup>p</sup> day and <sup>q</sup> night. 34 These were heads of fathers' *houses* of the Lē'vites, throughout their <sup>r</sup> generations, <sup>s</sup> chief men: these dwelt at <sup>t</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

35 <sup>u</sup> And in <sup>v</sup> Gīb'ē-ōn there dwelt the father of Gīb'ē-ōn, Jē-ī'el, whose <sup>w</sup> wife's <sup>x</sup> name was <sup>y</sup> Mā'ā-cāh; 36 and his <sup>z</sup> first-born son Āb'dōn, and Zūr, and <sup>a</sup> Kish, and Bā'āl, and Nēr, and Nā'dāb, 37 and Gē'dōr, and Ā-hī'ō, and Zēeh-ā-rī'āh, and Mīk'lōth. 38 And Mīk'lōth begat Shīm'ē-ām. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jē-ru-sā-lēm, over against their brethren. 39 <sup>b</sup> And Nēr begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat <sup>c</sup> Jōn'ā-thān, and Māl'chī-shū'ā, and <sup>d</sup> Ā-bīn'ā-dāb, and <sup>e</sup> Ēsh'bā-āl. 40 And the son of Jōn'ā-thān was Mēr'ib-bā'āl; and <sup>f</sup> Mēr'ib-bā'āl begat Mī'cāh. 41 And the sons of Mī'cāh: Pī'thōn, and Mē'lēch, and Tāh-rē'ā, <sup>g</sup> and <sup>h</sup> Ā'hāz. 42 And Ā'hāz begat Jā'rāh; and Jā'rāh begat Āl'

ē-mēth, and Āz-mā-vēth, and Zīm'ri; and Zīm'ri begat Mō'zā; 43 and Mō'zā begat Bīn'ē-ā; and Rē-phā'ī-āh his son, Ē-lē-ā-sāh his son, Ā-zēl his son. 44 And Ā-zēl had six sons, whose names are these: Āz'ri-kām, Bōch'ē-ry, and Ish'mā-ēl, and Shē-ā-rī'āh, and Ō-bā-dī'āh, and Hā'nān: these were the sons of Ā-zēl.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 34. heads of father's houses—chief of families, NOW. throughout—by. chief men—even heads. Chap. 10.—V. 3. overlook—had discovered, NOW. distressed—Or, trembled, see I Sam. 31:3, Var. NOW. V. 7. valley—Or, plain (viz. of Jezreel), Var. NOW.

**10** <sup>i</sup> Now the <sup>j</sup> Phī-lis'tī-nes <sup>k</sup> fought against <sup>l</sup> Is'ra-ēl: and the men of Is'ra-ēl fled from before the Phī-lis'tī-nes, and fell down <sup>m</sup> slain in <sup>n</sup> mount <sup>o</sup> Gīl-bō'ā. 2 And the Phī-lis'tī-nes followed hard after Saul and after his sons; and the Phī-lis'tī-nes slew Jōn'ā-thān, and <sup>p</sup> Ā-bīn'ā-dāb, and Māl'chī-shū'ā, the sons of Saul. 3 And the <sup>q</sup> battle went sore against Saul, and the <sup>r</sup> archers overtook him; and he was distressed by reason of the archers. 4 Then said Saul unto his <sup>s</sup> armorbearer, Draw thy <sup>t</sup> sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these <sup>u</sup> uncircumcised come and <sup>v</sup> abuse me. But his armorbearer would not; for he was sore <sup>w</sup> afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and <sup>x</sup> upon it. 5 And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was <sup>y</sup> dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons; and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Is'ra-ēl that were in the <sup>z</sup> valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their <sup>a</sup> cities, and fled; and the Phī-lis'tī-nes came and dwelt in them. 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phī-lis'tī-nes came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gīl-

**1**  
 i I Sam. 31:1-13.  
 j Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
 k War, Josh. 22:12.  
 l Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 m Or, wounded.  
 n Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 o Gilboa, I Sam. 28:4.  
**2**  
 2 In I Sam. 14:49, *Isaiah*.  
**3**  
 o Battle-fields, Num. 20:17.  
 p Archery, I Sam. 20:20.  
**4**  
 q Arms and Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
 r Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 s See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.  
 t Or, make a mock of me.  
 u Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 v Suicide, Mt. 27:5.  
 w See I Sam. 31:4-10.  
**5**  
 w Death, Rom. 5:12.  
**7**  
 z Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 y City, Gen. 4:17.



9  
 a Head, Pr.  
 20:29.  
 b Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 c Tidings, Rom.  
 15:21.  
 d See "Idol-  
 atry," Lev.  
 19:4.

11  
 a Jabesh-  
 gilead, II Sam.  
 2:4.

12  
 a See "Cour-  
 age," Num.  
 13:30.  
 b Body, Num.  
 25:8.  
 c Burial, II Chr.  
 16:14.  
 d Bones, Ps.  
 34:20.  
 e See "Trees,"  
 Mt. 7:17.  
 f Or, *terebinth*.

13  
 a I Sam. 13:13,  
 14:15; 23.  
 b Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
 c Vengeance of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d Death Penalty  
 for Violation  
 of Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.  
 e Or, *in*.  
 f Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 g Word of God,  
 John 6:63.  
 h I Sam. 28:7.  
 i See "Spirit,"  
 Job 4:15.

14  
 a Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Ch. 12:23;  
 c I Sam. 15:28.  
 d David, I Sam.  
 17:12.  
 e Jesse, I Sam.  
 16:1.

1  
 a I Sam. 5:1, 3,  
 6-10.  
 b Hebron, Num.  
 13:22.  
 c Kinsman,  
 Deut. 25:5.  
 d Flesh, Rom.  
 2:28.

2  
 a King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 b II Sam. 5:2;  
 c 7:7.  
 d Shepherd, Ps.  
 23:1.  
 e Prince, Num.  
 2:7.  
 f Or, *leader*.

3  
 a Elders of  
 Israel, Ezra  
 5:5.  
 b Covenants  
 between Men,  
 Gen. 17:2.

bō-ā. 9 And they stripped him, and took his <sup>a</sup> head, and his armor, and sent into the <sup>b</sup> land of the Philistines round about, to carry the <sup>c</sup> tidings unto their <sup>d</sup> idols, and to the people. 10 And they put his armor in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the house of Dā-gōn. 11 And when all <sup>e</sup> Jā-bēsh-gīl-ē-ād heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, 12 all the <sup>f</sup> valiant men arose, and took away the <sup>g</sup> body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jā-bēsh, and <sup>h</sup> buried their <sup>i</sup> bones under the <sup>j</sup> oak in Jā-bēsh, and fasted seven days.

13 <sup>k</sup> So Saul died <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> for his <sup>o</sup> trespass which he committed against Jē-hō-vāh, because of the <sup>p</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh, which he kept not; and also <sup>q</sup> for that he asked counsel of one that had a <sup>r</sup> familiar spirit, to inquire <sup>s</sup> thereby, 14 and inquired not of Jē-hō-vāh: <sup>t</sup> therefore he slew him, and <sup>u</sup> turned the kingdom unto <sup>v</sup> David the son of <sup>w</sup> Jēs-sē.

**II** <sup>x</sup> Then all Is-rā-ēl gath-  
 ered themselves to David  
 unto <sup>y</sup> Hē-brōn, saying, Behold,  
<sup>z</sup> we are thy bone and thy <sup>a</sup> flesh.  
 2 In times past, even when Saul  
 was <sup>b</sup> king, it was thou that led-  
 dest out and broughtest in Is-  
 rā-ēl: and Jē-hō-vāh thy God  
 said unto thee, <sup>c</sup> Thou shalt be  
<sup>d</sup> shepherd of my people Is-rā-ēl,  
 and thou shalt be <sup>e</sup> prince over  
 my people Is-rā-ēl. 3 So all the  
<sup>f</sup> elders of Is-rā-ēl came to the  
 king to Hē-brōn; and David  
 made a <sup>g</sup> covenant with them in  
 Hē-brōn before Jē-hō-vāh; and

Var. Rend.—V. 10. house—temple, NOW. head—skull. V. 13. trespass—unfaithfulness, Var. NOW. Chap. 11.—V. 2. be shepherd of—feed, R. V. 3. by—the hand of, NOW. V. 8. Millo—So NOW.; Or, the Rampart. V. 10. Now—And. V. 11. mighty men—heroes, NOW. thirty—knights; three, NOW. BENZ.

they <sup>h</sup> anointed David king over Is-rā-ēl, <sup>i</sup> according to the word of Jē-hō-vāh by Sām-ū-ēl.

4 And David and all Is-rā-ēl went to <sup>j</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm (the same is <sup>k</sup> Jē-būs); and the Jēb-ū-sites, the inhabitants of the land, were there. 5 And the inhabitants of Jē-būs said to David, Thou shalt not come in hither. Nevertheless David took the <sup>l</sup> stronghold of Ziōn; the same is the <sup>m</sup> city of David. 6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jēb-ū-sites first shall be chief and <sup>n</sup> captain. <sup>o</sup> And <sup>p</sup> Jō-āb the son of Zē-ru-ū-jāh went up first, and was made chief. 7 And David dwelt in the stronghold; therefore they called it the city of David. 8 And he built the city round about, from <sup>q</sup> Millo even round about; and Jō-āb <sup>r</sup> repaired the rest of the city. 9 And David waxed greater and greater; for Jē-hō-vāh of hosts was with him.

10 <sup>s</sup> Now these are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who <sup>t</sup> showed themselves strong with him in his kingdom, together with all <sup>u</sup> Is-rā-ēl, to make him king, according to the word of Jē-hō-vāh concerning Is-rā-ēl. 11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: <sup>v</sup> Jā-shō-bē-ām, the son of a Hāch-mō-nite, <sup>w</sup> the chief of the <sup>x</sup> thirty; he lifted up his <sup>y</sup> spear against three hundred <sup>z</sup> and slew them at one time. 12 And after him was <sup>a</sup> E-le-ā-zār the son of <sup>b</sup> Dō-dō, the <sup>c</sup> A-hō-hite, who was one of the three mighty men. 13 <sup>d</sup> He

Var. Rend.—Chap. 10.—V. 10. and fastened . . . Dagon—and hung his body on the wall of Beth-shean, NOW. Chap. 11.—V. 11. of the thirty—over the thirty, Heb. text, Be. Ke. Gr. Kp. a; of the captains, Heb. marg. Targ.; of the three, NOW. H-J. three—eight (as II Sam. 23:8), Th. Ke. We. Gr. NOW.

a Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
 b I Sam. 16:1, 3, 12, 13.  
 c Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

4  
 j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 k Jebusites, Gen. 10:16.

5  
 l Fortifications, Nah. 3:14.  
 m City, Gen. 4:17.

6  
 n Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 o II Sam. 8:16.  
 p Joab, II Sam. 8:16.

8  
 q Millo, I Ki. 9:15.  
 r Heb. revived.

10  
 r II Sam. 23:8-39.  
 s Or, *held strongly with him*.  
 t Israel, Deut. 4:1.

11  
 u II Sam. 23:8.  
 v Ch. 12:18.  
 w Another reading is, *captains*.  
 x Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 y Heb. *slain*.

12  
 w Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
 x Ch. 27:4.  
 y Ahohite, II Sam. 23:9.

13  
 z See "Battle-field," Num. 20:17.

13  
1 In I Sam.  
17:1, *Ephes-  
dammin*.  
a II Sam. 23:11,  
12.  
b Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
c Ground, Gen.  
33:19.  
d Barley, Deut.  
8:8.

14  
e Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
2 Heb. *salva-  
tion*.

15  
f Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.  
g Cave, John  
11:38.  
h Adullam,  
Josh. 12:15.  
i Ch. 14:9.  
j Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
k Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
l Rephaim,  
Deut. 2:20.

16  
m I Sam. 10:5.  
n See "Sol-  
diers," Ju.  
20:10.  
o Bethlehem,  
Ju. 17:7.

17  
p Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

18  
q Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
r Well, John  
4:6.  
s Offering, Gen.  
22:2.

19  
t Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
3 Heb. *with their  
lives*.  
u Life, Gen. 2:7.

20  
v Abishai, I Chr.  
18:12.  
4 Heb. *Abshai*.

was with David at <sup>1</sup>Pās-dām-  
mīm, and <sup>a</sup>there the <sup>b</sup>Phī-līs-  
tīnēs were gathered together to  
battle, where was a plot of  
<sup>c</sup>ground full of <sup>d</sup>barley; and the  
people fled from before the Phī-  
līs-tīnēs. 14 And they stood in  
the midst of the plot, and de-  
fended it, and slew the Phī-līs-  
tīnēs; and Jē-hō-vāh <sup>e</sup>saved  
them by a great <sup>2</sup>victory.

15 And three of the thirty  
chief men went down to the  
<sup>f</sup>rock to David, into the <sup>g</sup>cave  
of <sup>h</sup>Ā-dūl-lām; and <sup>i</sup>the host  
of the Phī-līs-tīnēs were <sup>j</sup>en-  
camped in the <sup>k</sup>valley of <sup>l</sup>Rēph-  
ā-īm. 16 And David was then  
in the stronghold, and <sup>m</sup>the  
garrison of the Phī-līs-tīnēs was  
then in <sup>n</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm. 17 And  
David longed, and said, Oh that  
one would give me water to  
drink of the well of Bēth'-lē-  
hēm, which is by the <sup>p</sup>gate! 18  
And the three brake through the  
host of the Phī-līs-tīnēs, and  
drew <sup>q</sup>water out of the <sup>r</sup>well of  
Bēth'-lē-hēm, that was by the  
gate, and took it, and brought it  
to David: but David would not  
drink thereof, but <sup>s</sup>poured it out  
unto Jē-hō-vāh, 19 and said,  
My God forbid it me, that I  
should do this: shall I drink the  
<sup>t</sup>'blood of these men <sup>u</sup>that have  
put their lives in jeopardy? for  
with *the jeopardy* of their <sup>v</sup>lives  
they brought it. Therefore he  
would not drink it. These  
things did the three mighty men.

20 And <sup>v</sup>Ā-bī-shāi, the  
brother of Jō-āb, he was chief of  
the three; for he lifted up his  
spear against three hundred

Var. Rend.—V. 15. And . . . went—  
the three chiefs of the thirty went, *Gr. cf.*  
II Sam. 23:18; once came . . . thirty.  
NOW, host—So NOW, camp. V. 15.  
chief men—chief, a. stronghold—hold, a.  
Va. 21, 25, three—thirty. NOW, first—  
Only, Var. NOW. V. 22, in time of snow  
—in the day of the snow. V. 23, and—the.  
V. 26. Also . . . armies—Or. And the  
mighty men of valour were, *Ge. Ke.*; the  
brave heroes, NOW.

<sup>5</sup>and slew them, and had a  
<sup>w</sup>name among the three. 21  
<sup>6</sup>Of the three, he was more  
<sup>x</sup>honorable than the two, and  
was made their captain: howbeit  
he attained not to the *first* three.

22 <sup>v</sup>2 Bē-nā-īāh the son of  
<sup>a</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-dā, the son of a val-  
iant man of <sup>b</sup>Kāb-zē-ēl, who had  
done mighty deeds, he slew the  
two sons of Ā-rī-ēl of <sup>c</sup>Mō-āb:  
he went down also and slew a  
<sup>d</sup>lion in the midst of a <sup>e</sup>'pit in  
time of <sup>f</sup>'snow. 23 And he slew  
an <sup>g</sup>Ē-gyp-tiān, <sup>h</sup>a man of great  
stature, five cubits high; and in  
the Ē-gyp-tiān's hand was <sup>i</sup>'a  
spear like a <sup>j</sup>'weaver's beam; and  
he went down to him with a  
staff, and plucked the spear out  
of the Ē-gyp-tiān's hand, and  
slew him with his own spear. 24  
These things did Bē-nā-īāh the  
son of Jē-hoi-ā-dā, and had a  
name among the three mighty  
men. 25 Behold, he was more  
honorable than the thirty, but he  
attained not to the *first* three: and  
<sup>k</sup>David set him over his <sup>l</sup>'guard.

26 Also the mighty men of the  
armies: <sup>1</sup>Ā-sā-hēl the brother  
of Jō-āb, Ēl-hā-nān the son  
of Dō-dō of Bēth'-lē-hēm,  
27 <sup>2</sup>Shām-mōth the Hārō-rite,  
Hēlēz the <sup>3</sup>Pēlō-nite, 28 <sup>4</sup>Ī-rā  
the son of Īk-kēsh the <sup>5</sup>Tē-kō-  
ite, <sup>6</sup>Ā-bī-ē-zēr the Ān-ā-thōth-  
ite, 29 <sup>7</sup>Sīb-bē-cāi the Hū-  
shāth-ite, <sup>8</sup>Ī-lāi the <sup>9</sup>P-ā-hō-  
hite, 30 Mā-hā-rāi the <sup>10</sup>Ne-tōph-ā-

Var. Rend.—Vs. 13, 14. battle. *Insert*.  
and the men of Israel were gone away;  
he stood firm and smote the Philistines until  
his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto  
the sword; and the Lord wrought a great  
victory that day, and the people returned  
after him (from flight) only to spoil. And  
after him was Shammah, the son of Agee  
the Hararite, and the Philistines were  
gathered together to battle, *Mo. Be. Ke.*  
*Gr.* (II Sam. 23:9-11). plot of ground—  
piece of field, NOW, and—but when,  
NOW. V. 14, And . . . themselves.  
But he set himself, *Be. Ke.* V. 15, three  
men—So NOW, the three chiefs of  
the knights, *Targ. Rosenberg.* V. 21, of  
two—He was more honorable than  
the thirty; (three, NOW.) and, *Penk. Gr.*  
and in effect *Be.* (ib. v. 19) NOW. V. 27.  
Harorite—Harodite, *Kenn. Be. Gr.*

5 Heb. *slain*.  
w Name, Acts  
16:18.

21  
6 Or, *Of the  
three in the  
second rank he  
was the most  
honorable*.  
x Honor, Mal.  
1:6.

22  
v II Sam. 8:18.  
z Benaiah, I Ki.  
2:25.  
a Jehoiaada,  
II Chr. 23:1.  
b Kabzeel,  
II Sam. 23:20.  
c Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
d Lion, Job  
4:10.  
e Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
f Meteorology,  
Gen. 27:39.

23  
g Egyptian,  
Gen. 12:10.  
h Giant, Job  
16:14.  
i I Sam. 17:7.  
j See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.

25  
k David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
7 Or, *council*.

26  
l Asahel,  
II Sam. 23:24.

27  
8 In II Sam.  
23:25, *Sham-  
mah the Haro-  
dite*.  
9 In II Sam.  
23:26, *Paltite*.

28  
m Ira, II Sam.  
20:26.  
n Tekoa,  
II Sam. 14:2.  
o Abieser, Josh.  
17:2.

29  
10 In II Sam.  
23:27, *Mebe-  
nai*.  
11 In II Sam.  
23:28, *Zalmon*.  
p Ahobite,  
II Sam. 23:9.

30  
q Netophathite,  
II Sam. 23:28.

30  
1 In II Sam.  
23:29, *Heleb*.

31  
a Gibeah,  
II Chr. 16:6.  
b See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
c Benaiah,  
I Ki. 2:25.  
d Pirathonite,  
II Sam. 23:30.

32  
2 In II Sam.  
23:30, *Hiddai*.  
c Gaash,  
II Sam. 23:30.  
1 In II Sam.  
23:31, *Abi-  
alon*.

34  
4 In II Sam.  
23:32, *Jashen*.  
1 Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:2.

35  
5 In II Sam.  
23:33, *Sharar*.  
6 In II Sam.  
23:34, *Eliphe-  
let the son of  
Ahasbai*.

36  
7 Hephher, Num.  
26:33.  
8 Ahijah, I Sam.  
14:3.

37  
9 In II Sam.  
23:35, *Paarai  
the Arbite*.

39  
i Ammonite,  
Ju. 10:6.  
j Arms and  
Armor, Ju.  
15:14.  
k Joab, II Sam.  
8:16.

40  
l Ira, II Sam.  
20:26.  
m Ithrite,  
II Sam. 23:38.

41  
n Uriah, II Sam.  
23:39.  
o Hittite, Gen.  
26:34.

46  
p Moabite, Ju.  
11:18.

47  
q Obed, I Chr.  
2:12.

1  
r I Sam. 28:2-6.  
s David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
t Ziklag,  
II Sam. 1:1.  
8 Heb. being yet  
shut up.

thite, <sup>1</sup> Hēlēd the son of Bā-  
ā-nāh the Nē-tōph-ā-thite, <sup>31</sup>  
I-thāi the son of Rīc-bāi of <sup>a</sup>Gīb-  
ē-āh of the children of <sup>b</sup>Bēn-  
jā-mīn, <sup>c</sup>Bē-nā-jāh the <sup>d</sup>Pir-ā-  
thōn-ite, <sup>32</sup> Hū-rāi of the brooks  
of <sup>e</sup>Gā-āsh, <sup>f</sup>Ā-bī-ēl the Ār-  
bāth-ite, <sup>33</sup> Āz-mā-vēth the  
Bā-hā-rūm-ite, <sup>g</sup>Ē-lī-āh-bā the  
Shā-āl-bō-nite, <sup>34</sup> the sons of  
<sup>h</sup>Hā-shēm the Gī-zō-nite, <sup>i</sup>Jōn-  
ā-thān the son of Shā-gōe the  
Hā-rā-rite, <sup>35</sup> Ā-hī-māh the son  
of <sup>j</sup>Sā-ēar the Hā-rā-rite, <sup>k</sup>Ēl-  
phāl the son of Ūr, <sup>36</sup> Hē-phēr  
the Mēch-ē-rāth-ite, <sup>l</sup>Ā-hī-jāh  
the Pēl-ō-nite, <sup>37</sup> Hēz-rō the  
Ār-mēl-ite, <sup>m</sup>Nā-ā-rāi the son  
of Ēz-bāi, <sup>38</sup> Jō-ēl the brother  
of Nā-thān, Mīb-hār the son of  
Hāg-rī, <sup>39</sup> Zē-lēk the <sup>n</sup>Ām-mōn-  
ite, <sup>o</sup>Nā-hā-rāi the Bē-rōth-ite,  
the <sup>p</sup>armorbearer of <sup>q</sup>Jō-āb the  
son of Zē-ru-jāh, <sup>40</sup> <sup>r</sup>I-rā the  
Ith-rite, Gā-rēb the <sup>s</sup>Ith-rite, <sup>41</sup>  
<sup>t</sup>Ū-rī-āh the <sup>u</sup>Hīt-tite, Zā-bād  
the son of Āh-lāi, <sup>42</sup> Ād-ī-nā the  
son of Shī-zā the <sup>v</sup>Reu-bēn-ite,  
a chief of the Reu-bēn-ites, and  
thirty with him, <sup>43</sup> Hā-nān the  
son of Mā-ā-cāh, and Jōsh-ā-  
phāt the Mīth-nite, <sup>44</sup> Ūz-zī-ā  
the Āsh-tē-rāth-ite, Shā-mā and  
Je-ī-ēl the sons of Hō-thām  
the Ār-ō-ēr-ite, <sup>45</sup> Je-dī-ā-ēl the  
son of Shīm-rī, and Jō-hā his  
brother, the Tī-zite, <sup>46</sup> Ē-lī-ēl  
the Mā-chā-vite, and Jēr-ī-bāi,  
and Jōsh-ā-vī-āh, the sons of  
Ēl-nā-ām, and Ith-māh the <sup>w</sup>Mō-  
āb-ite, <sup>47</sup> Ē-lī-ēl, and <sup>x</sup>Ō-bēd,  
and Jā-ā-sī-ēl the Mē-zō-bā-ite.

12 Now these are they  
that came to <sup>y</sup>David to  
<sup>z</sup>Zīk-lāg, <sup>8</sup> while he yet kept

Var. Rend.—Chap. 12.—V. 2. brethren  
—So NOW.; i. e. probably, kinsmen, *Be.  
Ke.* (v. 29). Vs. 8, 16. stronghold—hold,  
r. men—soldiers, NOW.

Var. Read.—Vs. 35, 36. Eliphal . . .  
Mecherathite—must form one name,  
answering to "Eliphelet" the son of  
Ahasbai, the Maachite, II Sam. 23:24.  
*Kenn. Be. Gr.*; Harod, NOW. V. 34.  
The sons of—So NOW.; Omit, *Be. Th.*

himself close because of <sup>y</sup>Saul  
the son of <sup>z</sup>Kīsh; and they were  
among the mighty men, his  
<sup>w</sup>helpers in <sup>x</sup>war. 2 They <sup>y</sup>were  
armed with bows, and <sup>z</sup>could  
use both the right hand and the  
left in <sup>a</sup>slinging stones and in  
shooting arrows from the bow:  
they were of Saul's brethren  
of <sup>b</sup>Bēn-jā-mīn. 3 The chief  
was Ā-hī-ē-zēr; then Jō-āsh, the  
sons of Shē-mā-āh the <sup>c</sup>Ġīb-ē-  
āth-ite, and Jē-zī-ēl, and Pē-lēt,  
the sons of Āz-mā-vēth, and  
Bēr-ā-cāh, and Jē-hū the Ān-ā-  
thōth-ite, <sup>4</sup> and Ish-mā-jāh the  
<sup>d</sup>Ġīb-ē-ōn-ite, a mighty man  
among the thirty, and over the  
thirty, and Jēr-ē-mī-āh, and Jā-  
hā-zī-ēl, and Jō-hā-nān, and  
Jōz-ā-bād the Gēd-ē-rāth-ite, <sup>5</sup>  
Ē-lū-zāi, and Jēr-ī-mōth, and Bē-  
ā-lī-āh, and Shēm-ā-rī-āh, and  
Shēph-ā-tī-āh the Hār-ū-phite,  
<sup>6</sup> <sup>e</sup>Ēl-kā-nāh, and Is-shī-āh,  
and Āz-ār-ēl, and Jō-ē-zēr, and  
Jā-shō-bē-ām, the <sup>f</sup>Kō-rāh-ites,  
<sup>7</sup> and Jō-ē-lāh, and Zēb-ā-dī-āh,  
the sons of Jēr-ō-hām of Gē-dōr.

8 And of the Gād-ites there  
separated themselves unto Da-  
vid to the stronghold in the  
<sup>h</sup>wilderness, mighty men of  
valor, men trained for war, that  
could handle shield and spear;  
whose <sup>i</sup>faces were like the faces  
of <sup>j</sup>lions, and <sup>k</sup>they were as  
<sup>l</sup>swift as the roes upon the  
<sup>m</sup>mountains: 9 Ē-zēr the chief,  
Ō-bā-dī-āh the second, <sup>n</sup>Ē-lī-āb  
the third, 10 Mīsh-mān-nāh the  
fourth, Jēr-ē-mī-āh the fifth, 11  
Āt-tāi the sixth, Ē-lī-ēl the sev-  
enth, 12 Jō-hā-nān the eighth,  
Ēl-zā-bād the ninth, 13 Jēr-ē-  
mī-āh the tenth, Māch-bān-nāi

*Gr.* V. 36. Ahijah the Pelonite—Eliam,  
the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite, *Kenn.*  
*Be. Ke. Gr. NOW.* (ib. v. 34). V. 37. son  
of Esbar—Arbite, *Be. Ke.* (ib. v. 35):  
*Omit.* NOW. V. 38. brother . . . Hagri  
—son (brother, *Kenn.*) of Nathan of Zo-  
bah, Bani the Gadite, *Kenn. Th. Ke. Gr.*  
Chap. 12.—V. 4. thirty—So NOW.;  
knights, *Targ. Rosenberg.*

<sup>u</sup> See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Kish, I Sam.  
9:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Soldiers, Ju.  
20:10.  
<sup>x</sup> War, Josh.  
22:12.

2  
<sup>y</sup> Archery,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, drew the  
bow.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Hand,"  
Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>a</sup> Stones, Ex.  
34:1.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

3  
<sup>c</sup> Ahiezer, Num.  
1:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Joash, II Ki.  
13:10.

4  
<sup>e</sup> Gibeon, Jer.  
41:12.

6  
<sup>f</sup> Elkanah, Ex.  
6:24.  
<sup>g</sup> Korah, Num.  
16:1.

8  
<sup>h</sup> Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Lion, Job  
4:10.  
<sup>k</sup> II Sam. 2:18.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
<sup>m</sup> Mountain, Ex  
3:12.

9  
<sup>n</sup> Eliab, Num.  
1:9.

- 14  
 a See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
 b Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 c Deut. 32:30.  
 1 Or, over.

- 15  
 d Josh. 3:51; 4:18.  
 e Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 f Mouth, Gen. 7:11.  
 g Valley, Josh. 8:13.

- 17  
 h Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 i Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 j Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
 k Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 2 Or, violence.

- 18  
 l Ju. 3:10; 6:34.  
 m Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 n Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 3 Heb. clothed.  
 o Ch. 2:17.  
 4 Another reading is, *captains*.  
 p Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.

- 19  
 q I Sam. 29:2-9.  
 r Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
 s Philistine, I Chr. 1:12.  
 t See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 u See "Battle-field" Num. 20:17.

the eleventh. 14 These of the sons of <sup>a</sup>Gad were <sup>b</sup>captains of the host: <sup>c</sup>he that was least was <sup>1</sup>equal to a hundred, and the greatest <sup>1</sup>to a thousand. 15 <sup>d</sup>These are they that went over the <sup>e</sup>Jordan in the first <sup>f</sup>month, when it had overflowed all its banks; and they put to flight all them of the <sup>g</sup>valleys, both toward the east and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Bēn-jā-mīn and Jū-dāh to the stronghold unto David. 17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come <sup>h</sup>peaceably unto me to help me, my <sup>i</sup>heart shall be knit unto you; but if ye be come to <sup>j</sup>betray me to mine <sup>k</sup>adversaries, seeing there is no <sup>2</sup>wrong in my hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it. 18 Then <sup>l</sup>the <sup>m</sup>"Spirit" came upon <sup>o</sup>Am-ā-sāi, who was chief of the <sup>3</sup>thirty, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of <sup>p</sup>Jēs-sē: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 <sup>q</sup>Of <sup>r</sup>Mā-nās-sēh also there fell away some to David, when he came with the <sup>s</sup>Phī-lis-tīneš against Saul to <sup>t</sup>"battle": but they helped them not; for the lords of the Phī-lis-tīneš upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall away

to his master Saul <sup>u</sup>to the jeopardy of our <sup>v</sup>heads. 20 As he went to <sup>z</sup>Zik-lāg, there fell to him of Mā-nās-sēh, Ād-nāh, and Jōz-ā-bād, and Je-dī-ā-ēl, and Mī-cha-ēl, and Jōz-ā-bād, and Ē-lī-hū, and Zī-lē-thāi, captains of thousands that were of Mā-nās-sēh. 21 And they helped David against <sup>y</sup>the band of rovers: for they were all mighty men of valor, and were captains in the host. 22 For from day to day men came to David to help him, until there was a great host, <sup>2</sup>like the host of God.

23 And these are the numbers of the heads of them that were armed for war, <sup>a</sup>who came to David to <sup>b</sup>Hē-brōn, <sup>c</sup>to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, <sup>d</sup>according to the word of Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>. 24 The children of <sup>e</sup>Jū-dāh that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, armed for war. 25 Of the children of <sup>f</sup>Sīm-ē-ōn, mighty men of valor for the war, seven thousand and one hundred. 26 Of the children of <sup>g</sup>Lē-vī <sup>h</sup>four thousand and six hundred. 27 And <sup>i</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-dā was the leader of the house of <sup>j</sup>Aār-ōn; and with him were three thousand and seven hundred, 28 and <sup>k</sup>Zā-dōk, a young man mighty of <sup>l</sup>valor, and of his father's house twenty and two captains. 29 And of the children of <sup>m</sup>Bēn-jā-mīn, the <sup>n</sup>brethren of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto <sup>o</sup>the greatest part of them had <sup>p</sup>kept their allegiance to the house of Saul. 30 And of the children of <sup>q</sup>Ē-phrā-īm twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valor, famous men in their fathers' houses. 31 And of the <sup>r</sup>half-tribe of Mā-nās-sēh eigh-

- <sup>v</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.

- 20  
<sup>z</sup> Ziklag, II Sam. 1:1.

- 21  
<sup>y</sup> I Sam. 30:1.

- 22  
<sup>z</sup> Gen. 32:2; Josh. 5:13-15.

- 23  
<sup>a</sup> II Sam. 2:3, 4.  
<sup>b</sup> Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 10:14.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 11:10.

- 24  
<sup>e</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

- 25  
<sup>f</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

- 26  
<sup>g</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>h</sup> Numbering of Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 27  
<sup>i</sup> Jehoiada, II Chr. 23:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Aaron, Ex. 4:14.

- 28  
<sup>k</sup> Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
<sup>l</sup> Courage, Num. 13:30.

- 29  
<sup>m</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>n</sup> II Sam. 2:8, 9.  
<sup>o</sup> Heb. kept the charge of the house.

- 30  
<sup>o</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

- 31  
<sup>p</sup> Tribe, Num. 36:9.

Var. Read.—V. 15. the Jordan—Jordan, R. V. 17. my—mine, R. V. 18. came upon—clothed itself with (i.e. possessed), Ju. 6:34; came over, NOW. Amasai—Perhaps the same as Amasa, II Sam. 17:24; 19:13; So Be. Ke. Gr. thy—thine, a. captains—knights; So Heb. marg. Targ. captains of the band—chiefs of the band; head of the band, NOW. V. 21. hand—troop (I Sam. 30:8, 15), Var. NOW. V. 22. men—there, a. there—its, a. host—So NOW.; camp, V. 28. heads—So NOW. companies, Ke.

**31**  
 a Name, Acts 16:18.  
 b David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 c King, Deut. 17:15.

**32**  
 d See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 e Esth. 1:13.  
 f Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

**33**  
 g Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 h Ps. 12:2.

**34**  
 i Captain, Num. 3:4.

**37**  
 j Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 k Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

**38**  
 l V. 33; II Sam. 5:1-3.  
 m Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
 n Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 o Heart, Acts 15:9.

**39**  
 p Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
 q Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
 r Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 s Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

teen thousand, who were mentioned by <sup>a</sup>name, to come and make <sup>b</sup>David <sup>c</sup>king. 32 And of the children of <sup>d</sup>Is<sup>s</sup>ā-ehār, <sup>e</sup>men that had <sup>f</sup>understanding of the times, to know what Is<sup>s</sup>ā-ehār ought to do, the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment. 33 Of <sup>g</sup>Zēb<sup>u</sup>-lūn, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, with all manner of <sup>h</sup>instruments of war, fifty thousand, and that could order the battle array, and were not <sup>i</sup>of double heart. 34 And of <sup>j</sup>Nāph<sup>t</sup>-lī a thousand <sup>k</sup>captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand. 35 And of the <sup>l</sup>Dān<sup>i</sup>-tes that could set the battle in array, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred. 36 And of <sup>m</sup>Āsh<sup>er</sup>, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, forty thousand. 37 And on the other side of the <sup>n</sup>Jordan, of the <sup>o</sup>Reu<sup>b</sup>ēn<sup>i</sup>-tes, and the <sup>p</sup>Gād<sup>i</sup>-tes, and of the half-tribe of <sup>q</sup>Mā<sup>n</sup>āssēh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, a hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these, being men of war, that could order the battle array, came with <sup>r</sup>a perfect heart to <sup>s</sup>Hē<sup>br</sup>ōn, to make David king over all <sup>t</sup>Is<sup>s</sup>ā-ehār: and all the rest also of Is<sup>s</sup>ā-ehār were of one <sup>u</sup>heart to make David king. 39 And they were there with David <sup>v</sup>three days, <sup>w</sup>eating and drinking; for their <sup>x</sup>brethren had made preparation for them. 40 Moreover they that were

Var. Rend. — V. 31. mentioned — expressed, R. V. 32. of the — for the hundred . . . at — hundred, and all their brethren at, Var. NOW. Chap. 13. — V. 2. cities . . . suburbs — cities that have pasture-grounds; enclosed cities, NOW. V. 5. entrance of — entering in, R. V. 6. sitteth — dwelleth, Rie.; Or, is enthroned; enthroned, NOW. above — upon, R. V. 7. drove — drove, R.

nigh unto them, *even* as far as Is<sup>s</sup>ā-ehār and Zēb<sup>u</sup>-lūn and Nāph<sup>t</sup>-lī, <sup>y</sup>brought <sup>z</sup>bread on <sup>aa</sup>asses, and on camels, and on <sup>ab</sup>mules, and on <sup>ac</sup>oxen, victuals of meal, cakes of <sup>ad</sup>figs, and clusters of <sup>ae</sup>raisins, and <sup>af</sup>wine, and <sup>ag</sup>oil, and oxen, and <sup>ah</sup>sheep in abundance: for there was <sup>ai</sup>joy in Is<sup>s</sup>ā-ehār.

**13** And David consulted with the captains of thousands and of hundreds, even with every leader. 2 And David said unto all the assembly of Is<sup>s</sup>ā-ehār, If it seem good unto you, and if it be of Jē<sup>h</sup>-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh our God, let us send abroad everywhere unto our brethren that are left in all the <sup>i</sup>land of Is<sup>s</sup>ā-ehār, <sup>j</sup>with whom the <sup>k</sup>priests and <sup>l</sup>Lē<sup>v</sup>-vites are <sup>m</sup>in their <sup>n</sup>cities that have <sup>o</sup>suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us; 3 and let us bring again the <sup>p</sup>ark of our God to us: <sup>q</sup>for we sought not unto it in the days of Saul. 4 And all the assembly said that they would do so; <sup>r</sup>for the thing was <sup>s</sup>right in the <sup>t</sup>eyes of all the people. 5 <sup>u</sup>So David assembled all Is<sup>s</sup>ā-ehār together, from the Shī<sup>h</sup>-hōr the brook of <sup>v</sup>E<sup>g</sup>yp<sup>t</sup> even unto the entrance of <sup>w</sup>Hā<sup>z</sup>-māth, <sup>x</sup>to bring the ark of God from <sup>y</sup>Kī<sup>r</sup>-i-āth-jē<sup>z</sup>-ā-rīm. 6 And David went up, and all Is<sup>s</sup>ā-ehār, to Bā<sup>z</sup>-āl-āh, *that is*, to Kī<sup>r</sup>-i-āth-jē<sup>z</sup>-ā-rīm, which belonged to <sup>a</sup>Jū<sup>d</sup>-dāh, to bring up from thence the ark of God Jē<sup>h</sup>-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh <sup>b</sup>that <sup>c</sup>sitteth *above* the <sup>d</sup>chēr<sup>u</sup>-bīm, <sup>e</sup>that is called by the Name. 7 And they carried the ark of God upon a new <sup>f</sup>cart, and brought it out of the house of Ā<sup>b</sup>-bīn<sup>z</sup>-ā-dāb: and <sup>g</sup>Ū<sup>z</sup>-zā and Ā<sup>h</sup>-i-hō drove the cart. 8 And David and all Is<sup>s</sup>ā-ehār <sup>h</sup>played before God with all their might, even with songs, and with

**40**  
 i I Sam. 25:18.  
 u Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 v Asses, Num. 31:34.  
 w See "Animals," Gen. 3:20.  
 z Mules, Zech. 14:15.  
 y Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 z See "Fig-tree," Deut. 8:8.  
 a See "Grapes," I Ki. 21:16.  
 b Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 c Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 d Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 e Joy, Ps. 30:5.

**2**  
 1 Heb. *lands*.  
 2 Or, and with them to the priests and Levites that are etc.  
 f Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 g Levite, Num. 1:47.  
 h Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 i City, Gen. 4:17.  
 3 Or, *pasture lands*.

**3**  
 j Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 k I Sam. 7:1,2.

**4**  
 l Public Opinion, I Sam. 14:45.  
 m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 n Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

**5**  
 o Ch. 15:3;  
 II Sam. 6:1;  
 I Ki. 8:65.  
 p Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 q See "Hamathites," Gen. 10:17.  
 r I Sam. 6:21; 7:1.  
 s Kiriath-jearim, II Chr. 1:4.

**6**  
 t See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 u II Ki. 19:15.  
 v Or, is enthroned.  
 w Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.  
 5 Or, *where the Name is called on*.

**7**  
 w Cart, I Sam. 6:7.  
 x Uzza, II Sam. 6:3.

**8**  
 y See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

<sup>8</sup>  
a Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.  
b Trumpets,  
Lev. 10:2.

<sup>9</sup>  
c II Sam. 6:6.  
d Threshing-  
floor, Ju.  
6:37.  
e Uzza, II Sam.  
6:3.  
f Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
g Ark of the  
Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.  
h Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
i Or, *were*  
*restive*. Or,  
*threw it down*.

<sup>10</sup>  
i Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
j Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
l Ch. 15:13, 15.  
m Lev. 10:2.

<sup>11</sup>  
n David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
2 That is, *The*  
*breach of Uzza*.

<sup>12</sup>  
o Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
p Home, Lev.  
18:9.

<sup>13</sup>  
q See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.  
r City, Gen.  
4:17.  
s II Chr. 25:24.  
t Obed-edom,  
II Sam. 6:10.

<sup>14</sup>  
u Family, Eph.  
5:22.  
v House, Deut.  
24:10.  
w Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
x Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.

<sup>1</sup>  
y II Sam. 5:11.  
z Hiram, I Ki.  
5:1.  
a King, Deut.  
17:15.  
b Tyre, Hos.  
9:13.  
c Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.  
d Trees, Mt.  
7:17.  
e Trades and  
Art, Is. 40:19.  
f Carpenters,  
Mk. 6:3.  
g Builders, I Ki.  
5:18.

<sup>2</sup>  
h Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

<sup>3</sup>  
j Polygamy  
practised. See  
"Marriage,"  
Gen. 6:2.  
k Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.

<sup>a</sup> harps, and with psalteries, and  
with timbrels, and with cymbals,  
and with <sup>b</sup> trumpets.

<sup>9</sup> And when they came unto  
the <sup>a</sup> threshing-floor of Chī<sup>2</sup>dōn,  
<sup>c</sup> Ūz<sup>2</sup>zā put forth <sup>1</sup>his hand to  
hold the <sup>o</sup> ark; for the <sup>b</sup> oxen  
<sup>1</sup> stumbled. <sup>10</sup> And the <sup>4</sup> anger  
of <sup>1</sup> Jē<sup>2</sup>-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh was kindled  
against Ūz<sup>2</sup>zā, and he <sup>k</sup> smote  
him, <sup>1</sup> because he put forth his  
hand to the ark; and <sup>m</sup> there he  
died before God. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>n</sup> Da-  
vid was displeased, because Jē-  
hō<sup>2</sup>vāh had broken forth upon  
Ūz<sup>2</sup>zā: and he called that place  
<sup>2</sup> Pē<sup>2</sup>rēz-ūz<sup>2</sup>zā, unto this day.  
<sup>12</sup> And David was <sup>a</sup> afraid of  
God that day, saying, How  
shall I bring the ark of God  
<sup>p</sup> home to me? <sup>13</sup> So David re-  
moved not the ark unto him into  
the <sup>q</sup> city of David, but carried it  
aside into <sup>r</sup> the house of <sup>1</sup> Ō<sup>2</sup>bēd-  
ē<sup>2</sup>dōm the Gīt<sup>2</sup>tite. <sup>14</sup> And the  
ark of God remained with the  
<sup>u</sup> family of Ō<sup>2</sup>bēd-ē<sup>2</sup>dōm in his  
<sup>v</sup> house three <sup>w</sup> months: and Jē-  
hō<sup>2</sup>vāh <sup>z</sup> blessed the house of  
Ō<sup>2</sup>bēd-ē<sup>2</sup>dōm, and all that he  
had.

**14** <sup>1</sup> And <sup>2</sup> Hī<sup>2</sup>rām <sup>a</sup> king  
of <sup>b</sup> Tŷre sent <sup>c</sup> messen-  
gers to David, and <sup>d</sup> cedar-trees,  
and <sup>e</sup> masons, and <sup>f</sup> carpenters,  
to <sup>g</sup> build him a house. <sup>2</sup> And  
David perceived that <sup>h</sup> Jē<sup>2</sup>-hō<sup>2</sup>-  
vāh had established him king  
over Iŷ<sup>2</sup>-rā<sup>2</sup>-ēl; for his kingdom  
was exalted on high, for his peo-  
ple <sup>i</sup> Iŷ<sup>2</sup>-rā<sup>2</sup>-ēl's sake.

<sup>3</sup> And David took <sup>1</sup> <sup>k</sup> more  
wives at Jē<sup>2</sup>-rū<sup>2</sup>-sā<sup>2</sup>-lēm; and Da-  
vid begat more sons and daugh-

**Var. Rend.** — V. 8. trumpets — *So*  
*NOW.*; clarions. V. 9. stumbled —  
*Rather, kicked. Ew. (after Vulgate); Or,*  
*had shaken (it), as A. V. II Sam. 6:6; Lū,*  
*had thrown (it) forward, as Targ. ibid.;*  
*Omiū, NOW.* V. 11. Perez-uzza — *i.e. Uz-*  
*za's breach. V. 14. with the family —*  
*by the house. Be.; all his own, NOW. his*  
*house — his own house (or, shrine), Th. Be.*  
*Chap. 14. — V. 10. thy — thine, R. V. 11.*  
*my — mine, R. V. 13. valley — plain,*  
*NOW. V. 14. is — will have.*

<sup>4</sup> And these are the  
names of the <sup>m</sup> children whom  
he had in Jē<sup>2</sup>-rū<sup>2</sup>-sā<sup>2</sup>-lēm: Shām-  
mū<sup>2</sup>-ā, and Shō<sup>2</sup>-bāb, Nā<sup>2</sup>-thān,  
and <sup>n</sup> Sōl<sup>2</sup>-ō<sup>2</sup>-mōn, <sup>5</sup> and Ib<sup>2</sup>-hār,  
and Ēl<sup>2</sup>-i-shū<sup>2</sup>-ā, and Ēl<sup>2</sup>-pē<sup>2</sup>-lēt, <sup>6</sup>  
and Nō<sup>2</sup>-gāh, and Nē<sup>2</sup>-phēg, and  
Jā<sup>2</sup>-phī<sup>2</sup>-ā, <sup>7</sup> and Ē<sup>2</sup>-līsh<sup>2</sup>-ā-mā, and  
Bē<sup>2</sup>-ē<sup>2</sup>-lī<sup>2</sup>-ā-dā, and Ē<sup>2</sup>-līph<sup>2</sup>-ē<sup>2</sup>-lēt.

<sup>8</sup> And when the <sup>o</sup> Phī<sup>2</sup>-līs<sup>2</sup>-tīneš  
heard that David was <sup>p</sup> anointed  
king over all Iŷ<sup>2</sup>-rā<sup>2</sup>-ēl, all the Phī-  
līs<sup>2</sup>-tīneš went up to seek David:  
and David heard of it, and went  
out <sup>q</sup> against them. <sup>9</sup> Now  
the Phī<sup>2</sup>-līs<sup>2</sup>-tīneš had come and  
<sup>r</sup> made a raid in the <sup>s</sup> valley of  
<sup>t</sup> Rēph<sup>2</sup>-ā-īm. <sup>10</sup> And David  
<sup>u</sup> inquired of God, saying, Shall  
I go up against the Phī<sup>2</sup>-līs<sup>2</sup>-tīneš?  
and wilt thou deliver them into  
my hand? And Jē<sup>2</sup>-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh said  
unto him, Go up; for I will de-  
liver them into thy hand. <sup>11</sup> So  
they came up to <sup>v</sup> Bā<sup>2</sup>-āl-pēr<sup>2</sup>-ā-  
zīm, and David smote them  
there; and David said, God hath  
<sup>w</sup> broken mine <sup>x</sup> enemies by my  
hand, like the breach of <sup>y</sup> waters.  
Therefore they called the name  
of that place <sup>z</sup> Bā<sup>2</sup>-āl-pēr<sup>2</sup>-ā-zīm.  
<sup>12</sup> And they left their <sup>y</sup> gods  
there; and David gave com-  
mandment, and they were  
burned with <sup>z</sup> fire.

<sup>13</sup> And the Phī<sup>2</sup>-līs<sup>2</sup>-tīneš yet  
again made a raid in the valley.  
<sup>14</sup> And David inquired again of  
God; and God said unto him,  
<sup>2</sup> Thou shalt not go up after  
them: turn away from them, and  
come upon them over against  
the <sup>b</sup> mulberry-trees. <sup>15</sup> And  
it shall be, when thou hearest  
the sound of marching in the  
tops of the mulberry-trees, that  
then thou shalt go out to battle;

**Var. Read.** — Chap. 14. — V. 5. and El-  
palel — *Omiū, Be. Th. We.; cf. II Sam. 5:15;*  
*Eliphelet, NOW. V. 6. And Nogah —*  
*So Th. Be.; Omiū, Mo. We. (ib.). V. 14.*  
*Thou . . . from them — A comparison*  
*with II Sam. 5:23 suggests that the text is*  
*partly corrupt, Be. Kamp.*

<sup>4</sup>  
l Ch. 3:5-8.  
m Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
n Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.

<sup>8</sup>  
o Philistines,  
I Cor. 1:12.  
p Anointing, Ps.  
2:2.  
q War, Josh.  
22:12.  
3 Or, *before*.

<sup>9</sup>  
r V. 13; ch.  
11:15.  
s Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
t Rephaim,  
Deut. 2:20.

<sup>10</sup>  
u Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

<sup>11</sup>  
v See "Baal,"  
Ju. 2:13.  
4 Or, *broken*  
*forth upon*  
*mine enemies.*  
w Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
x Water, Ps.  
93:5.  
5 That is, *The*  
*place of break-*  
*ings forth.*

<sup>12</sup>  
y See "Idol-  
atry," Lev.  
19:4.  
z Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

<sup>14</sup>  
a See II Sam.  
5:23.  
b See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:2.  
6 Or, *balsam-*  
*trees.*

<sup>15</sup>  
c See II Sam  
5:24.

16  
 \* Gibeon, Jer.  
 41:12.  
 1 In II Sam.  
 5:25. *Geba*.  
 \* Gezer, I Chr.  
 20:4.

17  
 \* David, I Sam.  
 17:12.  
 Ex. 15:14-16;  
 Deut. 2:25.  
 \* Fear, Gen.  
 9:2.  
 \* Nations, Gen.  
 10:32.

1  
 \* House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 \* See "Jerusa-  
 lem," Ju. 1:8.  
 \* City, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 \* Ark of God,  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 \* V. 3; ch. 16:1;  
 17:1-5.  
 \* Tent, Num.  
 24:5.

2  
 \* Num. 4:15.  
 \* Levites, Num.  
 1:47.  
 \* Minister, Acts  
 15:39.

3  
 \* Ch. 13:5; I Ki.  
 8:1.  
 \* Vs. 1, 12;  
 II Sam. 6:12,  
 17.

4  
 \* Aaron, Ex.  
 4:14.

5  
 \* Kohath, Ex.  
 6:16.

6  
 \* Merari, Ex.  
 6:16.

7  
 \* Gershon, Ex.  
 6:16.

9  
 \* Hebron, Num.  
 13:22.

10  
 \* Uzziel, Ex.  
 6:22.  
 \* Amminadab,  
 Ex. 6:23.

11  
 \* Zadok, I Chr.  
 23:22.  
 \* Abiathar,  
 I Ki. 2:26.

for God is gone out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines. 16 And David did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from <sup>a</sup>Gib<sup>b</sup>zē-ōn even to <sup>b</sup>Gēzēr. 17 And the fame of <sup>c</sup>David went out into all lands; and <sup>d</sup>Jē-hō<sup>e</sup>vāh brought the <sup>f</sup>'fear of him upon all <sup>g</sup>'nations.

**15.** And David made him <sup>h</sup>'houses in the <sup>i</sup>'city of David; and he prepared a place for the <sup>j</sup>'ark of God, and <sup>k</sup>'pitched for it a <sup>l</sup>'tent. 2 Then David said, <sup>m</sup>'None ought to carry the ark of God but the <sup>n</sup>'Lē<sup>o</sup>vites: for them hath Jē-hō<sup>e</sup>vāh chosen to carry the ark of God, and to <sup>p</sup>'minister unto him for ever. 3 And <sup>q</sup>'David assembled all Is<sup>r</sup>-rā<sup>e</sup>l at Jē-ry<sup>s</sup>ā<sup>e</sup>-lēm, to bring up the ark of Jē-hō<sup>e</sup>vāh <sup>r</sup>'unto its place, which he had prepared for it. 4 And David gathered together the sons of <sup>s</sup>'Aār<sup>t</sup>-ōn, and the Lē<sup>o</sup>vites: 5 of the sons of <sup>t</sup>'Kō<sup>u</sup>-hāth, Ū<sup>r</sup>-i<sup>e</sup>l the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twenty; 6 of the sons of <sup>v</sup>'Mē<sup>r</sup>-rā<sup>r</sup>i, Ā<sup>s</sup>-sā<sup>j</sup>āh the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty; 7 of the sons of <sup>w</sup>'Gēr<sup>s</sup>-hōm, Jō<sup>e</sup>l the chief, and his brethren a hundred and thirty; 8 of the sons of Ē<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>z</sup>-āphān, Shē<sup>m</sup>-mā<sup>j</sup>āh the chief, and his brethren two hundred; 9 of the sons of <sup>y</sup>'Hē<sup>z</sup>-brōn, Ē<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>z</sup>-ēl the chief, and his brethren four-score; 10 of the sons of <sup>z</sup>'Ū<sup>z</sup>-zī<sup>e</sup>l, <sup>ā</sup>'Ām<sup>m</sup>-mī<sup>n</sup>-ā<sup>e</sup>-dāb the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twelve. 11 And David called for <sup>ā</sup>'Zā<sup>d</sup>-dōk and <sup>b</sup>'Ā<sup>b</sup>-i<sup>z</sup>-ā<sup>e</sup>-thār the priests, and for the Lē<sup>o</sup>vites, for Ū<sup>r</sup>-i<sup>e</sup>l, Ā<sup>s</sup>-sā<sup>j</sup>āh, and Jō<sup>e</sup>l,

Shē<sup>m</sup>-mā<sup>j</sup>āh, and Ē<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>z</sup>-ēl, and Ām<sup>m</sup>-mī<sup>n</sup>-ā<sup>e</sup>-dāb, 12 and said unto them, Ye are the <sup>c</sup>'heads of the <sup>d</sup>'fathers' <sup>e</sup>'houses of the Lē<sup>o</sup>vites: <sup>f</sup>'sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of Jē-hō<sup>e</sup>vāh, the God of Is<sup>r</sup>-rā<sup>e</sup>l, unto <sup>g</sup>'the place that I have prepared for it. 13 For because ye <sup>h</sup>'bare it not at the first, Jē-hō<sup>e</sup>vāh our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not <sup>i</sup>'according to the <sup>j</sup>'ordinance. 14 So the priests and the Lē<sup>o</sup>vites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of Jē-hō<sup>e</sup>vāh, the God of Is<sup>r</sup>-rā<sup>e</sup>l. 15 And the children of the Lē<sup>o</sup>vites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as <sup>k</sup>'Mō<sup>l</sup>-gēs <sup>l</sup>'commanded according to the <sup>m</sup>'word of Jē-hō<sup>e</sup>vāh.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Lē<sup>o</sup>vites <sup>n</sup>'to appoint their brethren the <sup>o</sup>'singers, with instruments of music, psalteries and <sup>p</sup>'harps and cymbals, sounding aloud and <sup>q</sup>'lifting up the voice with <sup>r</sup>'joy. 17 So <sup>s</sup>'the Lē<sup>o</sup>vites appointed Hēmān the son of Jō<sup>e</sup>l; and of his brethren, Ā<sup>s</sup>-sāph the son of Bēr<sup>e</sup>-ē<sup>e</sup>-chī<sup>z</sup>āh; and of the sons of Mē<sup>r</sup>-rā<sup>r</sup>i their brethren, <sup>t</sup>'Ē<sup>l</sup>-thān the son of Kūsh<sup>e</sup>-ā<sup>e</sup>lāh; 18 and with them their brethren of the second degree, Zēh<sup>e</sup>-ā<sup>e</sup>-rī<sup>z</sup>āh, Ben, and Jā<sup>e</sup>-ā<sup>e</sup>-zī<sup>e</sup>l, and Shē<sup>m</sup>-mī<sup>r</sup>-ā<sup>e</sup>-mōth, and Jē<sup>e</sup>-hī<sup>z</sup>-ēl, and Ū<sup>n</sup>-nī, Ē<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>z</sup>-āb, and Bē<sup>n</sup>-nā<sup>j</sup>āh, and Mā<sup>a</sup>-sē<sup>e</sup>l jāh, and Māt<sup>t</sup>-tī<sup>z</sup>-thī<sup>z</sup>āh, and Ē<sup>l</sup>-lī<sup>z</sup>-phē<sup>e</sup>-lēh<sup>e</sup>-ū, and Mīk<sup>e</sup>-nē<sup>j</sup>āh, and <sup>u</sup>'Ō<sup>l</sup>-bēd<sup>e</sup>-ē<sup>e</sup>-dōm, and Jē<sup>e</sup>-ī<sup>z</sup>-ēl, the <sup>v</sup>'doorkeepers. 19 So the singers, Hēmān, Ā<sup>s</sup>-sāph, and Ē<sup>l</sup>-thān, <sup>w</sup>'were appointed, with

12

a Head, Pr.  
 20:29.  
 b Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 c Sanctification,  
 I Sam. 7:1.  
 d Ch. 13:7;  
 II Sam. 6:3.

13

e Obedience,  
 Ex. 24:7.  
 f Ordinance,  
 Lev. 5:10.

15

g Moses, Ex.  
 3:4.  
 h Commandments, Ex.  
 20:1.  
 i Word of God,  
 John 6:63.

16

j Ch. 13:8; 25:1.  
 k Songs, Ex.  
 15:1.  
 l Music, I Chr.  
 6:31.  
 m Harp, I Ki.  
 10:12.  
 n Lifting up  
 Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.  
 o Joy, Ps. 30:5.

17

p Ch. 25:1.  
 q Ethan, I Ki.  
 4:31.

18

r Obed-edom,  
 II Sam. 6:10.  
 s See "Door,"  
 Ex. 12:22.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 15.—V. 15. children—sons, NOW. staves—poles, Var. NOW. V. 16. sounding . . . joy—playing aloud to swell the sound for joy; lifting . . . joy—sounding tones of joy, NOW. psalteries—zithers, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 18. Ben, and—Omit. Sept. Be. Ke. NOW.; cf. v. 20; 16:5. Ben="son," and so possibly a fragment of a clause describing descent of Zechariah: So Rie. Jeiel—So NOW.; add, and Azariah, Sept. Ke. (v. 21).

19  
a Brass, Josh.  
22:8.

20  
b See "Psalms,"  
Ps. 1:1.

21  
c Obed-edom,  
II Sam. 6:10.  
d Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.

22  
e Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
f Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
i Or, the carry-  
ing of the ark.  
Heb. the lift-  
ing up.

23  
g See "Door,"  
Ex. 12:22.  
h Ark of the  
Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.

24  
i Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
j V. 28; ch.  
16:6.  
k Trumpet,  
Num. 10:2.

25  
l II Sam. 6:12,  
15.  
m David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
n Elders of  
Israel, Ezra  
5:5.  
o Captain,  
Num. 2:3.  
p Ch. 13:13.  
q House, Deut.  
24:10.  
r Joy, Ps. 30:5.

26  
s Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
u Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
v Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
w Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.

27  
z See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
y Linen, Esth.  
8:15.

cymbals of <sup>a</sup> brass to sound  
aloud; 20 and Zēch-ā-rī-āh, and  
Ā-zī-ēl, and Shē-mīr-ā-mōth,  
and Jē-hī-ēl, and Ūn-ī, and  
Ē-lī-āb, and Mā-ā-sē-āh, and  
Bē-nā-āh, with psalteries set to  
<sup>b</sup> Āl-ā-mōth; 21 and Māt-tī-  
thī-āh, and Ē-līph-ē-lēh-ū, and  
Mīk-nē-āh, and Ō-bēd-ē-dōm,  
and Jē-ī-ēl, and Āz-ā-zī-āh, with  
<sup>c</sup> harps set to <sup>d</sup> the Shēm-ī-nīth,  
chief of the <sup>e</sup> Lē-vites, was over  
<sup>f</sup> the song: he instructed about  
<sup>f</sup> the song, because he was skil-  
ful. 23 And Bēr-ē-chī-āh and  
El-kā-nāh were <sup>g</sup> doorkeepers  
for the <sup>h</sup> ark. 24 And Shēb-  
ā-nī-āh, and Jōsh-ā-phāt, and  
Nē-thān-ēl, and Ām-ā-sai, and  
Zēch-ā-rī-āh, and Bē-nā-āh,  
and Ē-lī-ē-zēr, the <sup>i</sup> priests, <sup>j</sup> did  
blow the <sup>k</sup> trumpets before the  
ark of God; and Ō-bēd-ē-dōm  
and Jē-hī-āh were doorkeepers  
for the ark.

25 <sup>l</sup> So <sup>m</sup> David, and the <sup>n</sup> eld-  
ers of Iṣ-rā-ēl, and the <sup>o</sup> captains  
over thousands, went to bring  
up the ark of the covenant of Jē-  
hō-vāh out of <sup>p</sup> the <sup>q</sup> house of  
Ō-bēd-ē-dōm with <sup>r</sup> joy. 26  
And it came to pass, when <sup>s</sup> God  
helped the Lē-vites that bare the  
ark of the covenant of Jē-hō-  
vāh, that they <sup>t</sup> sacrificed <sup>u</sup> seven  
<sup>v</sup> bullocks and seven <sup>w</sup> rams. 27  
And David was <sup>x</sup> clothed with a  
robe of <sup>y</sup> fine linen, and all the  
Lē-vites that bare the ark, and  
the singers, and Chēn-ā-nī-āh  
the master of <sup>z</sup> the song with the  
singers: and David had upon

Var. Rend. — V. 21. to the Shemi-  
nith — on the octave (*viz. below, i.e. in  
the bass*), to lead. V. 22. the song — bear-  
ing (*viz. the ark*). Be. Ke. NOW. Vs. 23,  
24. doorkeepers — So NOW.; porters (*or,  
gate keepers*), as V. 18. Vs. 24, 28.  
trumpets — So NOW.; clarions. V. 27.  
master . . . song — chief for bearing. Var.  
NOW. V. 28. cornet — trumpet. Var.  
NOW. sounding aloud — playing aloud;  
with sound of trumpets. NOW. Chap. 16.  
— V. 5. chief — head. Var. NOW. Vs. 6, 42.  
trumpets — clarions. V. 7. first ordained —  
charged, Reuss, NOW.

him an <sup>a</sup> ēph-ōd of linen. 28  
Thus all Iṣ-rā-ēl brought up the  
ark of the covenant of Jē-hō-vāh  
with <sup>a</sup> shouting, and with <sup>b</sup> sound  
of the cornet, and with trump-  
ets, and with cymbals, sounding  
aloud with psalteries and harps.

29 And it came to pass, as the  
ark of the covenant of Jē-hō-vāh  
came to the city of David, that  
<sup>c</sup> Mī-ēhāl the <sup>d</sup> daughter of Saul  
looked out at the <sup>e</sup> window, and  
saw <sup>f</sup> king David <sup>g</sup> dancing and  
playing; and she <sup>h</sup> despised him  
in her <sup>i</sup> heart.

**16** And they brought in  
the ark of God, and <sup>j</sup> set  
it in the midst of the <sup>k</sup> tent that  
David had pitched for it: and  
they <sup>l</sup> offered burnt-offerings and  
peace-offerings before God. 2  
And when David had made an  
end of offering the burnt-offering  
and the peace-offerings, he  
blessed the people in the name  
of Jē-hō-vāh. 3 And he dealt to  
every one of Iṣ-rā-ēl, both <sup>m</sup> man  
and <sup>n</sup> woman, to every one a loaf  
of <sup>o</sup> bread, and a portion <sup>p</sup> of  
<sup>q</sup> flesh, and a cake of <sup>r</sup> raisins.

4 And he appointed certain of  
the Lē-vites to <sup>s</sup> minister before  
the ark of Jē-hō-vāh, and to  
celebrate and to <sup>t</sup> thank and  
<sup>u</sup> praise Jē-hō-vāh, the God of  
Iṣ-rā-ēl: 5 Ā-sāph the chief, and  
second to him Zēch-ā-rī-āh,  
<sup>v</sup> Jē-ī-ēl, and Shē-mīr-ā-mōth,  
and Jē-hī-ēl, and Māt-tī-thī-āh,  
and Ē-lī-āb, and <sup>w</sup> Bē-nā-āh, and  
Ō-bēd-ē-dōm, and Jē-ī-ēl, with  
psalteries and with harps; and  
Ā-sāph with cymbals, sounding  
aloud; 6 and Bē-nā-āh and Jā-  
hā-zī-ēl the priests with trump-  
ets continually, before the ark  
of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day <sup>x</sup> did Da-

Var. Read. — V. 22. song — transport.  
H-J. V. 27. with the singers — So NOW.;  
Omū, Ke. Be. Chap. 16. — V. 5. Jeiel —  
So NOW.; Jaasiel, Be. Ke. ch. 15:18.

<sup>z</sup> See "Gar-  
ments of  
Priests," Ex.  
28:1.

28  
a Shouting, Is.  
12:6.  
b Music, I Chr.  
6:31.

29  
c Michal, I Sam.  
14:49.  
d Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
e Window.  
I Sam. 19:12.  
f King, Deut.  
17:15.  
g Dancing.  
I Sam. 18:6.  
h Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
i Heart, Acts  
15:9.

j Ch. 15:1.  
k Tent, Num.  
24:5.  
l Offering, Gen.  
22:2.

3  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Woman, Ruth  
3:9.  
o Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
p Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
q Or, of wine.  
r See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
r See "Grapes,"  
I Ki. 21:16.

4  
s Minister, Acts  
15:39.  
t Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
u Praise, Ju.  
5:3.

5  
3 In ch. 15:18,  
Jaaziel.  
v Benaiah, I Ki.  
2:25.

7  
w II Sam. 22:1;  
23:1.



7  
1 Or, *make it the chief work.*

8  
2 Poetry of the Bible, Deut. 32:44.

3 Vs. 8-32; Ps. 105:1, 15.  
4 I Ki. 8:43;  
5 II Ki. 19:19.

9  
6 Or, *Meditate.*  
7 The Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
8 God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

10  
9 Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
10 Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

11  
11 Name, Acts 16:18.  
12 Heart, Acts 15:9.

12  
13 Ps. 24:6.  
14 Face, Is. 6:2.

13  
15 Ps. 77:11;  
16 103:2.

14  
17 Ps. 78:43-68.  
18 Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

15  
19 Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
20 Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

16  
21 Mouth, Gen. 9:11.

17  
22 Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

18  
23 Seal, Deut. 22:9.

19  
24 Israel, Deut. 4:1.

20  
25 Servant, Ex. 21:2.

21  
26 Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

22  
27 Israelites chosen of God. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

23  
28 Is. 26:9.

24  
29 Earth, Gen. 2:1.

25  
30 Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

26  
31 Word of God, John 6:63.

27  
32 Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

28  
33 Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

29  
34 Isaac, Gen. 21:2.

30  
35 Statute, Neh. 9:14.

31  
36 Land, Gen. 23:15.

32  
37 Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

33  
38 Heb. *cord*, or, *line*.

34  
39 Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

35  
40 Gen. 34:30;  
41 Deut. 7:7.

vid <sup>1</sup> first ordain to give thanks unto Jê-hô'vâh, by the hand of Â'sâph and his brethren.

8 <sup>a</sup> O give thanks unto Jê-hô'vâh, call upon his name;  
<sup>b</sup> Make known his doings among the peoples.

9 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him;  
<sup>1</sup> Talk ye of all his marvellous <sup>a</sup> works.

10 <sup>1</sup> Glory ye in his <sup>1</sup> holy <sup>a</sup> name;  
Let the <sup>1</sup> heart of them rejoice that seek Jê-hô'vâh.  
11 Seek ye Jê-hô'vâh and his strength;  
<sup>1</sup> Seek his <sup>1</sup> face evermore.

12 <sup>1</sup> Remember his marvellous works that he hath done,  
His <sup>1</sup> wonders, and the <sup>1</sup> judgments of his <sup>1</sup> mouth,

13 O ye <sup>1</sup> seed of 'Îs'ra-êl his <sup>1</sup> servant,  
Ye children of <sup>1</sup> Jacob, his <sup>1</sup> chosen ones.

14 He is Jê-hô'vâh our God;  
His <sup>1</sup> judgments are in all the <sup>1</sup> earth.

15 Remember his <sup>1</sup> covenant for ever,  
The <sup>1</sup> word which he commanded to a thousand generations,

16 The covenant which he made with <sup>1</sup> Abraham,  
And his <sup>1</sup> oath unto <sup>1</sup> Â'sâe,

17 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a <sup>1</sup> statute,  
To 'Îs'ra-êl for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the <sup>1</sup> land of 'Câ'nân,  
The <sup>1</sup> lot of your <sup>1</sup> inheritance;

19 When ye were but a <sup>1</sup> few men in number,

Var. Rend.—V. 18. lot—So NOW.; line (Ps. 105:11). V. 23. show forth his—So NOW.; tell the tidings of (Ps. 96:2). V. 25. greatly—highly, B. V. 27. honor—splendor (ib. v. 8). Var. NOW. Va. 28, 29. Ascribe—Give, R. V. 29. in holy array—in the beauty of holiness.

Yea, very few, and <sup>1</sup> sojourners in it:

20 And they <sup>1</sup> went about from nation to <sup>1</sup> nation,  
And from one kingdom to another people.

21 <sup>1</sup> He suffered no man to do them wrong;  
Yea, <sup>1</sup> he reprov'd kings for their sakes,

22 Saying, Touch not mine <sup>1</sup> anointed ones,  
And do my <sup>1</sup> prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto Jê-hô'vâh, all the earth;  
Show forth his <sup>1</sup> salvation from day to day.

24 Declare his <sup>1</sup> glory among the nations,  
His marvellous works among all the peoples.

25 For <sup>1</sup> great is Jê-hô'vâh, and greatly to be praised:  
He also is <sup>1</sup> to be <sup>1</sup> feared above all gods.

26 For all the <sup>1</sup> gods of the peoples are <sup>1</sup> idols:  
But Jê-hô'vâh made the <sup>1</sup> heavens.

27 <sup>1</sup> Honor and majesty are before him:  
Strength and <sup>1</sup> gladness are in his place.

28 <sup>1</sup> Ascribe unto Jê-hô'vâh, ye kindreds of the peoples,  
Ascribe unto Jê-hô'vâh glory and strength;

29 Ascribe unto Jê-hô'vâh the glory due unto his name:  
Bring an <sup>1</sup> offering, and come before him;  
Worship Jê-hô'vâh <sup>1</sup> in holy array.

30 Tremble before him, all the <sup>1</sup> earth:  
The <sup>1</sup> world also is established that it cannot be moved.

31 Let the <sup>1</sup> heavens be glad, and let the earth <sup>1</sup> rejoice;  
And let them say among the

<sup>1</sup> Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

20  
<sup>k</sup> See "Journeys of Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Nation, Gen. 10:32.

21  
<sup>m</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Gen. 12:17; 20:3; Ex. 7:15-18.

22  
<sup>o</sup> Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

23  
<sup>q</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

24  
<sup>r</sup> Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

25  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 48:1; 96:4; 145:3.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 89:7; 95:3.

26  
<sup>u</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

26  
<sup>v</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *things of nought*.  
<sup>w</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.

27  
<sup>x</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>y</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.

28  
<sup>z</sup> Va. 28, 29; Ps. 29:1, 2.

29  
<sup>a</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.

30  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *in the beauty of holiness*.

30  
<sup>b</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>c</sup> World, Rev. 10:8.

31  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 44:23; 49:13.  
<sup>e</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 31  
a Ps. 93:1;  
96:10.
- 32  
b Ps. 98:7.  
c Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
d Field, Num.  
20:17.
- 33  
e Trees, Mt.  
7:17.  
f God the Judge  
of the Earth,  
Gen. 1:1.
- 34  
g Ps. 106:1;  
136:1.  
h Goodness and  
Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.
- 36  
i I Ki. 8:15, 56;  
Ps. 72:18.  
j Deut. 27:15;  
Neh. 8:6.
- 38  
k Ch. 26:10.
- 39  
l Zadok, I Chr.  
29:22.  
m Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
n Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
o High Place,  
Deut. 12:2.  
p Gibcon, Jer.  
41:12.

nations, <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô'vâh reign-  
eth.

32 <sup>b</sup> Let the <sup>c</sup> sea roar, and the  
fulness thereof;  
Let the <sup>d</sup> field exult, and all  
that is therein;

33 Then shall the <sup>e</sup> trees of the  
wood sing for joy before  
Jê-hô'vâh;  
For he cometh to <sup>f</sup> judge the  
earth.

34 <sup>g</sup> O give thanks unto Jê-hô'  
vâh; for he is good;  
For his <sup>h</sup> lovingkindness *en-  
dureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God  
of our salvation,  
And gather us together and  
deliver us from the nations,  
To give thanks unto thy holy  
name,  
And to triumph in thy praise.

36 <sup>i</sup> Blessed be Jê-hô'vâh, the  
God of Îs'ra-êl,  
From everlasting even to  
everlasting.

And all the people <sup>j</sup> said,  
Â-mên', and praised Jê-hô'vâh.

37 So he left there, before the  
ark of the covenant of Jê-hô'  
vâh, Â'sâph and his brethren, to  
minister before the ark continu-  
ally, as every day's work re-  
quired; 38 and <sup>k</sup> Ô'bêd-ê'dôm  
with their brethren, threescore  
and eight; Ô'bêd-ê'dôm also  
the son of Jê-dû'thûn and Hô'  
sâh to be doorkeepers; 39 and  
<sup>l</sup> Zâ'dôk the <sup>m</sup> priest, and his  
brethren the priests, before the  
<sup>n</sup> tabernacle of Jê-hô'vâh in the  
<sup>o</sup> high place that was at <sup>p</sup> Gîb'c.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 38. also—*So NOW.*:  
*Omit.* to be—*So NOW.*; being. V. 39.  
tabernacle—dwelling-place. V. NOW.  
V. 41. mentioned—expressed. R. loving-  
kindness—mercy. R. V. 42. those . . .  
aloud—the musicians. NOW. sound—  
play. Chap. 17.—V. 5. gone . . . an-

ð-ôn, 40 to <sup>q</sup> offer burnt-offerings  
unto <sup>r</sup> Jê-hô'vâh upon the <sup>s</sup> al-  
tar of burnt-offering continually  
<sup>t</sup> morning and evening, even ac-  
cording to all that is written in  
the <sup>u</sup> law of Jê-hô'vâh, which he  
<sup>v</sup> commanded unto <sup>w</sup> Îs'ra-êl; 41  
and with them <sup>x</sup> Hê'mân and  
Jê-dû'thûn, and <sup>y</sup> the rest that  
were chosen, who were men-  
tioned by <sup>z</sup> name, to <sup>a</sup> give thanks  
to Jê-hô'vâh, because his lov-  
ingkindness *endureth* for ever;  
42 and with them Hê'mân and  
Jê-dû'thûn *with* <sup>b</sup> trumpets and  
<sup>c</sup> cymbals for those that should  
sound aloud, and *with* instru-  
ments for <sup>d</sup> the songs of God;  
and the sons of Jê-dû'thûn to be  
at the <sup>e</sup> gate. 43 And all the peo-  
ple departed every <sup>f</sup> man to his  
<sup>g</sup> house: and <sup>h</sup> David returned  
to <sup>i</sup> bless his house.

**17** <sup>k</sup> And it came to pass,  
when David dwelt in his  
house, that David said to <sup>l</sup> Nâ'  
thân the <sup>m</sup> prophet, Lo, I dwell in  
a house of <sup>n</sup> cedar, but the <sup>o</sup> ark  
of the covenant of Jê-hô'vâh  
*dwelleth* under <sup>p</sup> curtains. 2  
And Nâ'thân said unto David,  
Do all that is in thy <sup>q</sup> heart; for  
God is with thee. 3 And it came  
to pass the same <sup>r</sup> night, that the  
<sup>s</sup> word of God came to Nâ'  
thân, saying, 4 Go and tell Da-  
vid my servant, Thus saith Jê-  
hô'vâh, 'Thou shalt not build  
me a <sup>t</sup> house to dwell in: 5 for I  
have not <sup>u</sup> dwelt in a house since  
the day that <sup>v</sup> I brought up Îs'  
ra-êl, unto this <sup>w</sup> day, <sup>x</sup> but <sup>y</sup> I have  
other—wandered around in one tent  
dwelling. NOW. tabernacle—dwelling-  
place.

**Var. Read.**—V. 38. Obad-edom—  
*Insert.* and . . . *Ke.*: and Hosah, *Be.* V.  
42. Heman . . . with—*So NOW.*; *Omit.*  
*Sept. Ke.* (as wrongly repeated from v. 41).

- 40  
q Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
r God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
t Morning and  
Evening, Ps.  
65:8.  
u Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
v Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
w Israel, Deut.  
4:1.
- 41  
x Ch. 6:33.  
y Ch. 25:1-6.  
z Name, Acts  
16:18.  
a II Chr. 5:13.
- 42  
b Trumpet,  
Num. 10:2.  
c Music, I Chr.  
6:31.  
d Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
e Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.
- 43  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g House, Deut.  
24:10.  
h Home, Lev.  
18:9.  
i David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
j Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.
- 1  
k II Sam. 7:1-  
29.  
l Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
m See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
n Ark of the  
Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.  
o Curtain, Is.  
40:22.
- 2  
p Heart, Acts  
15:9.
- 3  
q Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
r Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
s Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.
- 4  
t Ch. 28:2, 3.  
u See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.
- 5  
v Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
w Deliverance  
from Bond-  
age, Ex.  
15:13.  
x Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
y Ex. 42:3;  
II Sam. 7:6.  
1 Heb. have  
been.

\* NATHAN, *he gave*—A Prophet in David's Reign—II Sam. 7:2, 3; I Ki. 1:8, 10; I Chr. 29:29; II Chr. 9:29. Representative of Family of Prophets—Zech. 12:12. Spoken to by Jehovah—II Sam. 7:4. Forbids building of Temple by David—II Sam. 7:1-17; I Chr. 17:1-15. His Parable and Rebuke of David—II Sam. 12:1-15; Ps. 51. Tells

David and Bath-sheba about Adonijah's Usurpation—I Ki. 1:10-14, 22-27. Names Solomon "Jedidiah"—II Sam. 12:25. Anoints Solomon King—I Ki. 1:32-45. Regulation of the Service in Temple—II Chr. 29:25. Honor of his Children—I Ki. 4:5.

Nathan (Son of David)—II Sam. 5:14; I Chr. 3:6; 14:4.

gone from tent to <sup>a</sup> tent, and from <sup>a</sup> one <sup>b</sup> tabernacle to another. 6 In all places wherein I have walked with all Is<sup>c</sup>-rā-ēl, spake I a word <sup>c</sup> with any of the <sup>d</sup> judges of Is<sup>c</sup>-rā-ēl, whom I commanded to be <sup>e</sup> 'shepherd of my people, saying, Why have ye not built me a house of cedar? 7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh of hosts, I took thee from the <sup>f</sup> <sup>11</sup> sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be <sup>g</sup> <sup>2</sup> prince over my people Is<sup>c</sup>-rā-ēl: 8 and I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast gone, and <sup>h</sup> have cut off all thine <sup>i</sup> enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. 9 And I will appoint a place for my people Is<sup>c</sup>-rā-ēl, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of <sup>j</sup> wickedness waste them any more, as at the first, 10 and <sup>k</sup> as from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Is<sup>c</sup>-rā-ēl; and I <sup>l</sup> will subdue all thine enemies. Moreover I tell thee that Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh will build thee a house. 11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days are fulfilled that <sup>m</sup> thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will set up thy <sup>n</sup> seed after thee, <sup>o</sup> who shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom. 12 He shall build me a house, and <sup>p</sup> I will establish his <sup>q</sup> throne for ever. 13 <sup>r</sup> I will be his <sup>s</sup> father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take

Var. Rend.—V. 6. to be shepherd of—to feed, R. V. S. hast gone—wentest. V. 10. I will subdue—So NOW.; and have subdued. V. 13. his—So NOW.; to him a. my—So NOW.; to me a lovingkindness—mercy, R. V. 17. hast . . . degree—manner of men (thus far also, Kc.) from on high (?), Ge. cf. II Sam. 7:19; Omū, NOW.

my <sup>t</sup> lovingkindness away from him, <sup>u</sup> as I took it from him that was before thee; 14 but I will settle him in my house and in my kingdom for ever; and his throne shall be established for ever. 15 According to all these words, and according to all this <sup>v</sup> vision, so did <sup>w</sup> Nā<sup>c</sup>-thān speak unto <sup>x</sup> David.

16 Then David the <sup>y</sup> king went in, and sat before <sup>z</sup> Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh; and he said, <sup>a</sup> Who am I, O Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far? 17 And <sup>b</sup> this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; but thou hast spoken of thy <sup>c</sup> servant's <sup>d</sup> house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh God. 18 What can David say yet more unto thee concerning the <sup>e</sup> honor which is done to thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant. 19 O Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh, <sup>f</sup> for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own <sup>g</sup> heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make known all these great things. 20 O Jē-hō<sup>c</sup>-vāh, <sup>h</sup> there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our <sup>i</sup> ears. 21 <sup>j</sup> And what one <sup>k</sup> nation in the <sup>l</sup> earth is like thy people <sup>m</sup> Is<sup>c</sup>-rā-ēl, whom God went to <sup>n</sup> redeem unto himself for a people, to make thee a name by <sup>o</sup> great and terrible things, in driving out <sup>p</sup> nations from before thy people, <sup>q</sup> whom thou redeemedst out of <sup>r</sup> Ē<sup>c</sup>-gypt? 22 For thy people Is<sup>c</sup>-rā-ēl didst thou make thine own people for ever; and

Var. Rend. Chap. 17.—V. 17. hast . . . degree—hast shewn me the succession (generations, We.) of men onwards (?), Ew. Be. We.; thou that callest the generations of men, Hs.; cf. Is. 41:4; hast made for the house of thy slaves a promise for the far future, NOW.

<sup>s</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 10:14.

## 15

<sup>u</sup> Vision, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>v</sup> Nathan, I Chr. 17:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>x</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.

## 16

<sup>y</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>z</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Humility, Pr. 15:33.

## 17

<sup>b</sup> God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>d</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.

## 18

<sup>e</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6.

## 19

<sup>f</sup> II Sam. 7:21; Is. 37:35.  
<sup>g</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.

## 20

<sup>i</sup> One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.

## 21

<sup>k</sup> Or, And who is like thy people Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth, &c.  
<sup>l</sup> Israel a Separate Nation. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>m</sup> Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>n</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>q</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>r</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>s</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 17:13.  
<sup>v</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

23

- a See vs. 7-14.  
b Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
c House, Deut. 24:10.  
d Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

24

- 1 Or, *Yea, let it be established, and let thy name be magnified, &c.*  
c Name, Acts 16:18.  
f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

25

- o Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
h Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
i Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

26

- j Promises, John 14:2.

27

- k Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

1

- l II Sam. 8:1-18.  
m War, Josh. 22:12.  
n Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
o Gath, II Sam. 21:20.

2

- p Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
q Tribute, Mt. 22:19.

3

- r See "Hadadezer," II Sam. 8:3.  
s Zobah, II Sam. 10:6.  
2 Or, *by*.  
t Hamathites, Gen. 10:17.  
u River, Is. 32:2.  
v Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.

4

- x Spoils, Is. 9:3.  
y Christ, I Ki. 20:1.  
y Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
z Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.

thou, Jē-hō'vāh, becamest their God. 23 And now, O Jē-hō'vāh, let <sup>a</sup> the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy <sup>b</sup> servant, and concerning his <sup>c</sup> house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. 24 <sup>1</sup> And let thy <sup>c</sup> name be established and magnified for ever, saying, Jē-hō'vāh of hosts is the God of Is'ra-ēl, even a God to 'Is'ra-ēl: and the house of David thy servant is established before thee. 25 For thou, O my God, hast <sup>a</sup> revealed to thy servant that thou wilt build him a house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to <sup>c</sup> pray before thee. 26 And now, O Jē-hō'vāh, thou art God, and hast <sup>i</sup> promised this good thing unto thy servant: 27 and now it hath pleased thee to <sup>k</sup> bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Jē-hō'vāh, hast blessed, and it is blessed for ever.

**18** And after this <sup>i</sup> it came to pass, that David <sup>m</sup> smote the <sup>n</sup> Phī-lis-tīnes, and subdued them, and took <sup>o</sup> Gath and its towns out of the hand of the Phī-lis-tīnes. 2 And he smote <sup>p</sup> Mō'āb; and the Mō'āb-ites became servants to David, and brought <sup>q</sup> tribute.

3 And David smote <sup>r</sup> Hād-ār-ē-zēr king of <sup>s</sup> Zō'bāh <sup>2</sup> unto <sup>t</sup> Hā'māth, as he went to establish his dominion by the <sup>u</sup> river <sup>v</sup> Eū-phrā-tēs. 4 And David <sup>w</sup> took from him a thousand <sup>x</sup> chariots, and seven thousand <sup>y</sup> horsemen, and twenty thousand <sup>z</sup> footmen; and David hocked all the

Var. Rend.—Chap. 18.—V. 1. its—her, n. towns—*lat. daughters*. Vs. 2, 6. tribute—presents. n. V. 10. had . . . Tour—So NOW.: was a man of wars of Tou (or, rather, Tohu).

Var. Rend.—Chap. 18.—V. 3. Hadadezer—So NOW.: Called Hadadezer in II Sam. 8:3-12 which is the preferable form, Heb. and closely resemble. V. 8. Tibbath—So NOW.: Rather, Tehab. Be. &c. See *ib.* v. 8. V. 11. from Edom—*Pref.* from Syria, Mo. Ke. Be. (II Sam. 8:12); at

<sup>a</sup> chariot <sup>a</sup> horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots.

5 And when <sup>a</sup> the <sup>b</sup> Sŷr-ti-āng of <sup>c</sup> Dā-mās-ētūs came to succor Hād-ār-ē-zēr king of Zō'bāh, David smote of <sup>b</sup> the Sŷr-ti-āng two and twenty thousand men. 6 Then David put garrisons in <sup>b</sup> Sŷr-ti-ā of <sup>c</sup> Dā-mās-ētūs; and <sup>b</sup> the Sŷr-ti-āng became servants to David, and brought tribute. And Jē-hō'vāh <sup>5</sup> gave victory to David whithersoever he went. 7 And David took the <sup>a</sup> shields of <sup>c</sup> gold that were on the servants of Hād-ār-ē-zēr, and brought them to <sup>i</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm. 8 And from Tib'hāth and from Cūn, <sup>o</sup> cities of <sup>r</sup> Hād-ār-ē-zēr, David took very much <sup>a</sup> brass, where-with <sup>i</sup> Sōlō-mōn made the <sup>i</sup> brazen <sup>k</sup> sea, and the <sup>k</sup> pillars, and the <sup>m</sup> vessels of brass.

9 And when Tō'ū <sup>a</sup> king of Hā'māth heard that David had smitten all the host of Hād-ār-ē-zēr king of Zō'bāh, 10 he sent Hā-dō-lām his son to king David, to <sup>o</sup> salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hād-ār-ē-zēr and smitten him (for Hād-ār-ē-zēr had wars with Tō'ū); and he had with him <sup>p</sup> all manner of vessels of gold and <sup>q</sup> silver and brass. 11 These also did king David <sup>r</sup> dedicate unto Jē-hō'vāh, with the silver and the gold that he carried away from all the <sup>s</sup> nations; from <sup>t</sup> E'dōm, and from Mō'āb, and from the children of <sup>u</sup> Am-mōn, and from the Phī-lis-tīnes, and from <sup>v</sup> Am-ā-lēk.

12 Moreover <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup>

son of Zē-ru<sup>1</sup>ḡāh smote of the E<sup>2</sup>dōm-ites in the 'Valley of Salt eighteen thousand. 13 And he put garrisons in E<sup>2</sup>dōm; and all the E<sup>2</sup>dōm-ites became 'servants to David. And 'Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh 'gave victory to David whithersoever he went.

14 And David reigned over all I<sup>2</sup>s<sup>2</sup>ra<sup>2</sup>ēl; and he executed 'justice and 'righteousness unto all his people. 15 And 'Jō<sup>2</sup>āb the son of Zē-ru<sup>1</sup>ḡāh was over the host; and 'Jē-hōsh<sup>2</sup>ā-phāt the son of Ā-hī<sup>2</sup>lūd was 're<sup>2</sup>corder; 16 and 'Zā<sup>2</sup>dōk the son of Ā-hī<sup>2</sup>tūb, and Ā-bīm<sup>2</sup>ē-lēch the son of 'Ā-bī<sup>2</sup>ā-thār, were 'priests; and Shāv<sup>2</sup>shā was 'scribe; 17 and 'Bē-nā<sup>2</sup>ḡāh the son of 'Jē-hoi<sup>2</sup>ā-dā was over the 'Cher<sup>2</sup>ē-thites and the Pēl<sup>2</sup>ē-thites; and the 'sons of David were chief about the king.

**19** 'And it came to pass after this, that 'Nā<sup>2</sup>-hāsh the king of the children of Ām<sup>2</sup>mōn died, and his son reigned in his stead. 2 And David said, I will show 'kindness unto Hā<sup>2</sup>nūn the son of Nā<sup>2</sup>-hāsh, because his father showed kindness to me. So David sent 'messengers to comfort him concerning his 'father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ām<sup>2</sup>mōn to Hā<sup>2</sup>nūn, to 'comfort him. 3 But the princes of the children of Ām<sup>2</sup>mōn said to Hā<sup>2</sup>nūn, Thinkest thou that David doth 'honor thy father, in that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee to search, and to overthrow, and to 'spy out

the land? 4 So Hā<sup>2</sup>nūn took David's servants, and 'shaved them, and cut off their 'garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. 5 Then there went certain persons, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly 'ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at 'Jēr<sup>2</sup>ī-chō until your 'beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ām<sup>2</sup>mōn saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hā<sup>2</sup>nūn and the children of Ām<sup>2</sup>mōn 'sent a 'thousand talents of 'silver to hire them 'chariots and 'horsemen out of 'Mēs<sup>2</sup>-ō-pō-tā<sup>2</sup>mī-ā, and out of Ā<sup>2</sup>-rām-mā<sup>2</sup>ā-cāh, and out 'of Zō<sup>2</sup>bāh. 7 So 'they hired them thirty and two thousand chariots, and the 'king of 'Mā<sup>2</sup>ā-cāh and his people, who came and 'encamped before Mēd<sup>2</sup>ē-bā. And the children of Ām<sup>2</sup>mōn gathered themselves together from their 'cities, and came to 'battle. 8 And when 'David heard of it, he sent Jō<sup>2</sup>āb, and all the host of the mighty men. 9 And the children of Ām<sup>2</sup>mōn came out, and put the battle in array at the 'gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Jō<sup>2</sup>āb saw that 'the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the 'choice men of 'I<sup>2</sup>s<sup>2</sup>ra<sup>2</sup>ēl, and put them in array against the 'Syr<sup>2</sup>ī-ānš. 11 And the rest of the people he committed into the 'hand of 'Ā-bī<sup>2</sup>shāi his 'brother; and they put themselves in array against the children of Ām<sup>2</sup>mōn. 12 And he said, If the Syr<sup>2</sup>ī-ānš be too

Var. Rend.—V. 17. Cherethites—See on II Sam. 8:18. chief—King—Lū, the first at the king's hand; the first at the side of the king. NOW. Chap. 19.—V. 2. servants—people. NOW. V. 3. servants—officers. NOW. V. 7. encamped—pitched. V. 9. before the gate—So NOW.; at the entrance (II Sam. 1:8).

4 See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
c See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

5  
d Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
e Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
f Beard, Jer. 41:5.

6  
g Present, II Sam. 8:10.  
h See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
i Silver, Job. 22:25.  
j Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
k Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
l Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
m Mesopotamia, Gen. 28:2.  
n Ch. 18:5, 9.

7  
o Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
p King, Deut. 17:15.  
q Maacah, I Ki. 2:39.  
r Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
s War, Josh. 22:12.  
t Num. 21:30; Josh. 13:9, 16.  
u Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
v Battle-fields, Num. 20:17.

8  
w David, I Sam. 17:12.

9  
x Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

10  
4 Heb. the face of the battle was against.  
y Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
z See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
a Syria, Gen. 25:20.

11  
b Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
c Abishai, I Chr. 18:12.  
5 Heb. Abshai.  
d Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- 12  
a Help. Acts 26:22.  
b Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
13  
c Courage, Num. 13:30.  
d Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 14  
f Joab, II Sam. 8:16.

- 15  
g Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
h Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
i Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 16  
j Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
k Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
l River, Is. 32:2.  
m Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.  
n Captain, Num. 2:3.  
o See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
p See "Hadadezer," II Sam. 8:3.  
q Head, Pr. 20:29.

- 17  
r David, I Sam. 17:12.  
s Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

- 19  
t Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 1  
u II Sam. 11:1.

strong for me, then thou shalt <sup>a</sup> help me; but if the <sup>b</sup> children of Ām'mōn be too strong for thee, then I will help thee. 13 Be of good <sup>c</sup> courage, and let us play the man for our people, and for the <sup>d</sup> cities of our God: and <sup>e</sup> Jēhōzāb do that which seemeth him good. 14 So <sup>f</sup> Jōzāb and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Sŷr'i-ānš unto the battle; and they fled before him. 15 And when the children of Ām'mōn saw that the <sup>g</sup> Sŷr'i-ānš <sup>h</sup> were fled, they likewise fled before Ā-bī-shāi his brother, and entered into the city. Then Jōzāb came to <sup>i</sup> Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

16 And when the Sŷr'i-ānš saw that they were put to the worse before <sup>j</sup> Iŷ-rā-ēl, they sent <sup>k</sup> messengers, and drew forth the Sŷr'i-ānš that were beyond the <sup>l</sup> River, with Shō-phāch the <sup>m</sup> captain of the host of <sup>n</sup> Hādār-ēzēr at their <sup>o</sup> head. 17 And it was told <sup>p</sup> David; and he gathered all Iŷ-rā-ēl together, and passed over the <sup>q</sup> Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Sŷr'i-ānš, they fought with him. 18 And the Sŷr'i-ānš fled before Iŷ-rā-ēl; and David slew of the Sŷr'i-ānš *the men of seven thousand chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shō-phāch the captain of the host.* 19 And when the servants of Hādār-ēzēr saw that they were put to the worse before Iŷ-rā-ēl, they made <sup>r</sup> peace with David, and served him: neither would the Sŷr'i-ānš help the children of Ām'mōn any more.

**20** <sup>s</sup> And it came to pass, at the time of the return

Var. Read. — V. 16. drew forth — So NOW.; brought out. Chap. 20. — V. 4. sons — children, NOW.

of the <sup>t</sup> year, at the time when kings go out *to battle*, that Jōzāb led forth the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ām'mōn, and came and besieged <sup>u</sup> Rāb-bāh. But David tarried at Jē-ry'sā-lēm. And <sup>v</sup> Jōzāb smote Rāb-bāh, and overthrew it. 2 <sup>w</sup> And David took the <sup>x</sup> crown of <sup>y</sup> their king from off his head, and found it to <sup>z</sup> weigh a talent of gold, and there were <sup>a</sup> precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought forth the <sup>b</sup> spoil of the city, exceeding much. 3 And he brought forth the people that were therein, <sup>c</sup> and cut them with <sup>d</sup> saws, and with harrows of <sup>e</sup> iron, and with <sup>f</sup> axes. And thus did David unto all the cities of the children of Ām'mōn. And David and all the people returned to Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

4 <sup>g</sup> And it came to pass after this, that there arose <sup>h</sup> war at <sup>i</sup> Gēzēr with the <sup>j</sup> Philistines: then <sup>k</sup> Sīb-bē-cāi the Hū-shāth-ite slew Sīp-pāi, of the sons of the <sup>l</sup> giant; and they were subdued. 5 And there was again war with the Philistines; and Ēl-hā-nān the son of <sup>m</sup> Jā'ir slew Lāh'mī the brother of <sup>n</sup> Gō-lī'āth the Gīt'ite, the staff of whose <sup>o</sup> spear was like a weaver's beam. 6 And there was again war at <sup>p</sup> Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose <sup>q</sup> fingers and <sup>r</sup> toes were four and twenty, six on <sup>s</sup> each <sup>t</sup> hand, and six on <sup>u</sup> each <sup>v</sup> foot; and he also was

Var. Read. — Chap. 19. — V. 13. cities — ark, H-J. (?). Chap. 20. — V. 2. their king — Milcom. Sept. H-J. — V. 11 Sam. 12:30. their idolatrous king, NOW. — V. 4. Gezer — Gath, Gr. (Pesh. "Gaza"); Gob, NOW.

\* GEZER (Gazer). — A Levitical City of Ephraim, but imperfectly subdued — Josh. 16:3, 10; I Chr. 7:28. Inhabitants of, not driven out — Josh. 16:10; Ju. 1:29. Become Servants to do Taskwork — Josh. 16:10.

Strifes. — King of, defeated and smitten by Joshua — Josh. 10:33; 12:12. Battle with Philistines at — II Sam. 21:18; I Chr. 20:4. Invasion by David — I Sam. 27:8. Destroyed by Pharaoh and rebuilt by Solomon — I Ki. 9:15-17.

- <sup>v</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>w</sup> Rabbah, II Sam. 11:1.  
<sup>z</sup> II Sam. 12:26.

- 2  
<sup>y</sup> II Sam. 12:30.  
<sup>z</sup> Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, Malcam. See Zeph. 1:5.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
<sup>c</sup> Spoil, Is. 9:3.

- 3  
<sup>d</sup> II Sam. 12:31.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>f</sup> Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Axe, I Sam. 13:20.

- 4  
<sup>h</sup> II Sam. 21:18-22.  
<sup>i</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>2</sup> In II Sam. 21:18, Gōb. Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
<sup>j</sup> Sīb-bē-cāi, II Sam. 21:18.  
<sup>k</sup> Giants, Job 16:14.

- 5  
<sup>m</sup> Jair, Num. 32:41.  
<sup>n</sup> Goliath, I Sam. 17:4.  
<sup>o</sup> Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.

- 6  
<sup>p</sup> Gath, II Sam. 21:20.  
<sup>q</sup> Finger, II Sam. 21:20.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Feet," Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

7  
1 Or, *reproached*.  
2 Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
3 Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.  
4 See "Shimei," II Sam. 10:16.

1  
II Sam. 24:1-25.  
2 Or, *an adversary*.  
3 See "Numbering of Israel," Deut. 4:1.

2  
David, I Sam. 17:12.  
3 Job, II Sam. 8:16.  
4 Prince, Num. 2:7.  
5 Ch. 27:23, 24.  
6 Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.  
7 Dan, Josh. 19:47.

born unto the giant. 7 And when he<sup>1</sup> defied<sup>2</sup> *Is̄-ra-ēl*, <sup>3</sup> *Jōn-ā-thān* the son of <sup>4</sup> *Shīm-ē-ā* David's brother slew him. 8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

**21** <sup>5</sup> And <sup>6</sup> Satan stood up against *Is̄-ra-ēl*, and moved David to <sup>7</sup> number *Is̄-ra-ēl*. 2 And <sup>8</sup> David said to <sup>9</sup> *Jō-āb* and to the <sup>10</sup> princes of the people, <sup>11</sup> Go, number *Is̄-ra-ēl* from <sup>12</sup> *Bē-ēr-shē-bā* even to <sup>13</sup> Dan; and bring me word,

Var. Rend.—V. 8. servants—officers, NOW. Chap. 21.—V. 1. Satan.—So NOW.; Or, *an adversary* (or, *accuser*). V. 3. as many as they are—so many more as they be, n. moved—*Lit.* enticed; enticed, NOW.

\***SATAN**.—Names: Abaddon—Rev. 9:11. Accuser of Sins—Rev. 12:10. Adversary—Job Chaps. 1, 2; Zech. 3:1; I Pet. 5:8. Angel of the Abyss—Rev. 9:11. Apollyon (Destroyer)—Rev. 9:11. Beelzebub—Mt. 12:24; Mk. 3:22; Lu. 11:15. Belial—II Cor. 6:5. Deceiver—Rev. 12:9; 20:3, 8, 10. Devil—Mt. 4:1. Thirty-five Times only in the New Testament. Dragon—Rev. 12:3, 7, 9. Enemy—Mt. 13:39. Evil One—Mt. 13:19, 38; I John 2:13, 14; 3:12; 5:18. Father of Lies and Sins—John 8:44. God of this World—II Cor. 4:4. Murderer—John 8:44. Prince of Powers of Air—Eph. 2:2. Prince of Demons—Mt. 2:24; Mk. 3:22; Lu. 11:15. Prince of this World—John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11. Satan—I Chr. 21:1. Serpent—II Cor. 11:3; Rev. 12:9; 20:2. Tempter—Mt. 4:3; I Thess. 3:5.

His Nature and Origin.—An Angel—Job 1:6; 2:1; II Cor. 11:14. Fell from Heaven—Lu. 10:18. Because of Sin—II Pet. 2:4; Jude 6. Ruler of Demons—Mt. 12:24, 26-28; Mk. 3:22, 23; Lu. 11:15, 18. Ruler of the Unsaved—II Cor. 4:4; I John 5:19. Adversary of Man—I Pet. 5:8.

His Character.—Murderer—John 8:44. Liar and deceiver—John 8:44; II Thess. 2:9, 10; II Cor. 11:14. Sinner—John 3:8. Tempter—Mt. 4:3; I Thess. 3:5. Enemy of righteousness—Acts 13:10. Cunning—II Cor. 2:11; Eph. 6:11, 12.

His Works.—Author of all Sin and Suffering—Rom. 5:12; Rev. 12:9. Cause of Sickness—Lu. 13:16; Acts 10:38. Has Power of Death—Heb. 2:14. Tempts to Evil: David—II Chr. 21:1. Jesus—Mt. 4:1, 11; Mk. 1:13; Lu. 4:2, 13. Judas—Lu. 22:3. Peter—Lu. 22:31. Ananias—Acts 5:3. Paul—II Cor. 12:7. Adversary of Joshua—Zech. 3:1, 2. Robs of the Truth—Mt. 13:19; Mk. 4:15; Lu. 8:12; Mt. 13:17. Blinds to Glory of God—Mt. 13:17; John 8:54, 55; 9:39-41; 12:39, 40. II Cor. 4:4. Makes deaf—John 8:43, 45-47. Destroys Word of Christ—Mt. 13:37-39. John 8:41-44. Hinders man's Cause—Mt. 13:39; I Thess. 2:17, 18.

Overruled for Good.—To prove the Righteous—Mt. 4:10; Lu. 22:31, 32; I Tim. 3:6, 7. To check Undue Exaltation—II Cor. 12:7. To destroy the Dominion of the Flesh—I Cor. 2:11; II Cor. 2:5-11. To teach Men not to blaspheme—I Tim. 2:1. To bring Victory out of Persecution—Rev. 2:10.

He counterfeits the Spiritual Universe.—False God—I Thess. 1:9; II Thess. 2:3, 4, 9-12. False Christs—Mt. 24:24; Mk. 13:22. False Angels—II Cor. 11:14; Rev. 9:11; 12:7, 8. False Prophets—Mt. 7:15; 24:11, 24; Lu. 6:26; Acts 13:6; II Pet. 2:1; I John 4:1; Rev. 16:13; 19:20; 20:10.

False Teachers.—I Tim. 4:1, 2; 6:3-5; II Tim. 4:3, 4; Titus 1:10; II Pet. 2:1. False Apostles—II Cor. 11:13; Rev. 2:2.

False Churches.—Rev. 2:9; 3:16; 18:4. Brethren—Acts 15:1, 24; II Cor. 11:26; Gal. 2:4.

that I may know the sum of them. 3 And *Jō-āb* said, <sup>4</sup> *Jē-hō-vāh* make his people a hundred times as many as they are: but, my lord the <sup>5</sup> king, <sup>6</sup> are they not all my lord's <sup>7</sup> servants? why doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a <sup>8</sup> cause of <sup>9</sup> guilt unto *Is̄-ra-ēl*? 4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against *Jō-āb*. Wherefore *Jō-āb* departed, and went throughout all *Is̄-ra-ēl*, and came to <sup>10</sup> *Jē-ru-sā-lēm*. 5 And *Jō-āb* gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto David. And <sup>11</sup> all they of *Is̄-ra-ēl* were a thousand thousand and a hundred thousand men that drew <sup>12</sup> sword: and *Jū-dāh* was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men

3  
1 Deut. 1:11.  
2 King, Deut. 17:15.  
3 Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
4 Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
5 Sin, Gen. 3:6.

4  
6 Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

5  
7 II Sam. 24:9.  
8 Sword, Ju. 7:20.

Our Duty.—Watch and pray—Mt. 26:41; Mk. 14:38; Lu. 21:36; I Pet. 4:7; 5:8, 9. Put on the Whole Armor of God—Eph. 6:11. Resist—Eph. 4:27; Jas. 4:7; I John 2:13, 14, 18.

His Overthrow.—In Fact, bound by the Truth—John 8:31-36; Rom. 8:2; Rev. 20:1-3. To be destroyed—I John 3:8. Under Man—Gen. 3:15; Rom. 16:20. Safety of the Believer—Lu. 10:19; John 10:27-30. Reserved for Eternal Fire—Mt. 25:41; Rev. 20:10.

†**INHERITANCE** Land taken in War called Canaan.—Num. 16:14; 26:53, 56; 32:18; 34:2, 18. East of Jordan—Num. 32:19, 32; 34:14, 15; Deut. 29:8; Josh. 13:15, 23, 24, 28, 29; 14:3, 9; 16:9. Hebron—Josh. 14:13, 14.

Land the Principal Inheritance.—Josh. 13:32, 33; Num. 34:17, 18; Josh. 19:51. Land belonged to the Family, not to Individual—Num. 27:4, 7; Num. 36:2-9. Daughters allowed to receive—Num. 27:1-7; Job 42:15. But must marry within the Tribe—Num. 36:6, 8. Law of—Num. 27:8-11. Conquered Land divided by Lot—Num. 33:53, 54; 34:13; Josh. 18:3-6.

Levites had Tithes and Cities, no Land: God their Inheritance.—Num. 18:20-24; Deut. 10:9; 12:12; 14:27-29; 18:1, 2; Josh. 13:14, 33; 21:3, 8, 41.

Division to Tribes.—Josh. Chaps. 13-21.

First-born received double of Household Goods, Cattle and Slaves.—Deut. 21:15-17.

Ruth's.—Ruth 4:3-5, 10.

Naboth's.—I Ki. 21:3, 4.

Prince could not take.—Ex. 46:16-18.

Israel was Jehovah's.—Ex. 34:9; Deut. 32:9; I Sam. 26:9; II Sam. 14:16; 20:19; 21:3; Ps. 16:5; 28:9; 33:12; 74:2; 78:71; 94:14; 106:5; Is. 19:25; 63:17; Jer. 10:16; 51:19; Ez. 44:28. God angry with His—Ps. 78:62; 106:40; Is. 47:6.

The Messianic King receives Nations for.—Ps. 2:8. Jehovah receives Nations for.—Ps. 22:27, 28. Christ receives Christians for.—Eph. 1:11, 18; Titus 2:14.

God's Children to receive.—Blessing—I Pet. 3:9. God chooses.—Ps. 47:4. Among the Sanctified—Acts 20:32; 26:18; Eph. 1:18; Col. 3:24. Forever—Ps. 37:18. In Light—Col. 1:12. Holy Spirit is Earnest of our Inheritance—Eph. 1:14. The Kingdom of God is—Eph. 5:5.

A Good Man leaves.—Pr. 13:22.

Wisdom is good as.—Ecc. 7:11.

God's Promises are an.—Gal. 3:14, 18.

Israel was a Minor: did not receive.—Gal. 4:1, 7.

Christ inherited a Name more excellent than Angels.—Heb. 1:4.

Christ not the Judge of Earthly Inheritance.—Lu. 12:13. Hasty, soon lost.—Pr. 20:21.

- 6  
 a Ch. 27:24.  
 b Levite, Num. 1:47.  
 c See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 d Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

- 7  
 e Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 g Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 8  
 h David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 i Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 j II Sam. 12:13.  
 k Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 l Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- 9  
 m Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 n Gad, the Prophet, I Sam. 22:5.

- 10  
 o Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
 1 Heb. *stretch out unto*.

- 12  
 p II Sam. 24:13.  
 q Famine, I Sam. 7:6.  
 r Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 s Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 t Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
 u Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 2 Or, *and*.  
 v Plague, Ex. 7:18.  
 w Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 z Angel, I Pet. 1:12.

- 13  
 y Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 z Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 a Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 b Ps. 51:1; 130:4, 7.  
 3 Or, *many*.  
 c Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 14  
 e Ch. 27:24.

- 15  
 f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 g Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
 h Evil, Pa. 97:10.

that drew sword. 6<sup>a</sup> But <sup>b</sup>Lē-vi and <sup>c</sup>Bēn-jā-mīn counted he not among them; for the king's word was <sup>d</sup>"abominable to Jō-āb. 7 And <sup>e</sup>God was displeased with this thing; <sup>f</sup>therefore he smote <sup>g</sup>Is-ṣā-ēl. 8 And <sup>h</sup>David said unto God, <sup>i</sup>"I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing: <sup>j</sup>but now put away, <sup>k</sup>I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy <sup>l</sup>"servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 And Jē-hō-vāh <sup>m</sup>"spake unto <sup>n</sup>"Gad, David's seer, saying, 10 Go and speak unto David, saying, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, I <sup>o</sup>"offer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. 11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, Take which thou wilt: 12 <sup>p</sup>"either three years of <sup>q</sup>"famine; or three <sup>r</sup>"months to be consumed before thy <sup>s</sup>"foes, while the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else <sup>t</sup>"three days the <sup>u</sup>"sword of Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>2</sup>even <sup>v</sup>"pestilence in the <sup>w</sup>"land, and the <sup>z</sup>"angel of Jē-hō-vāh destroying throughout all the borders of Is-ṣā-ēl. Now therefore consider what answer I shall return to him that sent me. 13 And David said unto Gad, <sup>1</sup>"I am in a great strait: <sup>2</sup>let me fall, I pray, into the <sup>3</sup>"hand of Jē-hō-vāh; <sup>4</sup>for very <sup>5</sup>"great are his <sup>6</sup>"mercies: and let me not fall into the hand of <sup>7</sup>"a man. 14 <sup>c</sup>"So Jē-hō-vāh sent a pestilence upon Is-ṣā-ēl; and there fell of Is-ṣā-ēl seventy thousand men. 15 And God sent an angel unto <sup>l</sup>"Jē-ry-ṣā-lēm to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, Jē-hō-vāh beheld, and he <sup>o</sup>"repented him of the <sup>p</sup>"evil, and said to the destroying angel, It is enough; now stay thy hand. And the angel of Jē-hō-vāh was standing by the

'threshing-floor of <sup>1</sup>"Ōr-nān the <sup>2</sup>"Jēb-ū-site. 16 And David <sup>1</sup>"lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of Jē-hō-vāh standing between <sup>m</sup>"earth and <sup>n</sup>"heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jē-ry-ṣā-lēm. Then David and the <sup>o</sup>"elders, <sup>p</sup>"clothed in <sup>q</sup>"sackcloth, fell upon their <sup>r</sup>"faces. 17 And David said unto God, <sup>s</sup>"Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even <sup>t</sup>"I it is that have sinned and done very <sup>u</sup>"wickedly; <sup>v</sup>"but these sheep, what have they done? let thy hand, I pray thee, O Jē-hō-vāh my God, be against me, and against my father's house; but not against thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 <sup>z</sup>"Then the angel of Jē-hō-vāh commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and rear an <sup>1</sup>"altar unto Jē-hō-vāh in the threshing-floor of Ōr-nān the Jēb-ū-site. 19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of Jē-hō-vāh. 20 And Ōr-nān turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons that were with him hid themselves. Now Ōr-nān was <sup>2</sup>"threshing <sup>3</sup>"wheat. 21 And as David came to Ōr-nān, Ōr-nān looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and <sup>4</sup>bowed himself to David with his <sup>5</sup>"face to the <sup>6</sup>"ground. 22 Then David said to Ōr-nān, Give me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build thereon an altar unto Jē-hō-vāh: for the full price shalt thou give it me, that the plague may be stayed from the people. 23 And Ōr-nān said unto David, Take it to thee, and

- i Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.  
 j Araunah, II Sam. 24:18.  
 4 In II Sam. 24:16, &c., Araunah.  
 k Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.

- 16  
 l Lifting up Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 m Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 n Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 o Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
 p See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 q Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
 r Face, Is. 6:2.

- 17  
 s Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
 t Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 u The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 v II Sam. 7:8; Ps. 74:1.  
 w See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.

- 18  
 z II Chr. 3:1.  
 v Altar, Gen. 22:9.

- 20  
 s Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
 a Wheat, Ex. 9:32.

- 21  
 b Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
 c Face, Is. 6:2.  
 d Ground, Gen. 33:19.

Var. Read.—Chap. 21. V. 12, be consumed—*for Sept. Be. Wc. Rosenberg. NOW; cf. II Sam. 24:13. V. 20, angel—king, Sept. Mo. Be. (cf. II Sam. 24:20).*



23  
Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
Tools and  
Implements,  
Ex. 32:4.  
Wood, Ex.  
31:5.

24  
King, Deut.  
17:15.  
David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
See "Ara-  
nah."  
II Sam. 24:18.  
See "Land."  
Gen. 23:15.  
See "Liberal-  
ity," Rom.  
12:8.  
God, Gen. 1:1.

25  
II Sam. 24:24.  
See "Money."  
Ex. 12:44.  
Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
Measures, Ex.  
36:9.

26  
Altar, Gen.  
22:2.  
Heaven, Deut.  
36:15.  
See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.

27  
Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.  
Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

28  
Prayers  
answered, Mt.  
5:44.  
Threshing-  
floor, Ju. 6:37.  
Jebusite, Gen.  
10:16.  
Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.

29  
Ch. 16:39;  
I Ki. 3:4.  
Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
High Place,  
Deut. 12:2.  
Gibeon, Jer.  
41:12.

30  
Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

1  
Ch. 21:18-28;  
II Chr. 3:1.  
See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.

let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the <sup>a</sup>oxen for <sup>b</sup>burnt-offerings, and the <sup>c</sup>threshing instruments for <sup>d</sup>wood, and the wheat for the meal-offering; I give it all. 24 And <sup>e</sup>king <sup>f</sup>David said to <sup>g</sup>Ör-nān, Nay; but I will verily <sup>h</sup>buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine <sup>i</sup>for <sup>j</sup>Jē-hō-vāh, nor offer a burnt-offering without cost. 25 So <sup>k</sup>David gave to Ör-nān for the place <sup>l</sup>six hundred shekels of <sup>m</sup>gold by <sup>n</sup>weight. 26 And David built there an <sup>o</sup>altar unto Jē-hō-vāh, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon Jē-hō-vāh; and he answered him from <sup>p</sup>heaven by <sup>q</sup>fire upon the altar of burnt-offering. 27 And Jē-hō-vāh commanded the <sup>r</sup>angel; and he put up his <sup>s</sup>sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 At that time, when David saw that Jē-hō-vāh had <sup>t</sup>answered him in the <sup>u</sup>threshing-floor of Ör-nān the <sup>v</sup>Jēbū-site, then he <sup>w</sup>sacrificed there. 29 <sup>x</sup>For the <sup>y</sup>tabernacle of Jē-hō-vāh, which <sup>z</sup>Mō-sēs made in the <sup>a</sup>wilderness, and the altar of burnt-offering, were at that time in the <sup>b</sup>high place at <sup>c</sup>Gībē-ōn. 30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God; for he was <sup>d</sup>afraid because of the sword of the angel of Jē-hō-

**22** vāh. 1 Then David said,

'This is the <sup>i</sup>house of Jē-hō-vāh God, and this is the

Var. Read.—V. 29. tabernacle—dwelling-place, Var. NW.

altar of burnt-offering for <sup>j</sup>Is-  
rā-ēl.

2 And David commanded to gather together the <sup>k</sup>sojourners that were in the land of Is-<sup>l</sup>rā-ēl; and <sup>m</sup>he set masons to hew <sup>n</sup>wrought stones to <sup>o</sup>build the house of God. 3 And David <sup>p</sup>prepared <sup>q</sup>iron in abundance for the nails for the <sup>r</sup>doors of the <sup>s</sup>gates, and for the couplings; and <sup>t</sup>brass in abundance without weight; 4 and <sup>u</sup>cedar-trees without number: for the <sup>v</sup>Si-dō-ni-ānš and they of <sup>w</sup>Tyre brought cedar-trees in abundance to David. 5 And David said, <sup>x</sup>"Söl-ō-mōn my <sup>y</sup>son is young and tender, and the house that is to be build for Jē-hō-vāh must be exceeding magnifi-<sup>z</sup>cent, of fame and of <sup>a</sup>glory throughout all countries: I will therefore make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his <sup>b</sup>death.

6 Then he called for Söl-ō-mōn his son, and charged him to build a house for Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Is-<sup>c</sup>rā-ēl. 7 And David said to Söl-ō-mōn <sup>d</sup>his son, <sup>e</sup>"As for me, it was in my <sup>f</sup>heart to build a house unto the name of Jē-hō-vāh my God. 8 But the <sup>g</sup>word of Jē-hō-vāh came to me, saying, <sup>h</sup>"Thou hast shed <sup>i</sup>blood abundantly, and hast made great <sup>j</sup>wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, <sup>k</sup>because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight. 9 Behold, <sup>l</sup>a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of <sup>m</sup>rest; and I will give him <sup>n</sup>rest from all his <sup>o</sup>ene-

<sup>a</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.

2  
<sup>h</sup> Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>i</sup> I Ki. 5:17, 18.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
<sup>k</sup> Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Builder, I Ki. 5:18.

3  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 29:2, 7.  
<sup>n</sup> Door, Ex. 12:22.  
<sup>o</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Brass, Josh. 22:8.

4  
<sup>q</sup> See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>r</sup> Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Tyre, Hos. 9:13.

5  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 20:1; I Ki. 3:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
<sup>v</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>w</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>x</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

7  
<sup>l</sup> According to another reading, *My son, as for me, &c.*  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 17:1.  
<sup>z</sup> II Sam. 7:2, 3.  
<sup>a</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.

8  
<sup>a</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 28:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
<sup>d</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.

9  
<sup>f</sup> Promises of God, John 14:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
<sup>h</sup> I Ki. 4:20, 25.  
<sup>i</sup> Enemies, Job 31:29.

• IRON: Tubal-cain first forged Iron.—Gen. 4:22. Where found.—Deut. 8:9; Job. 28:2. Utilized in War.—Chariots—Josh. 17:16, 18; Ju. 1:19; 4:3. Harrows and Axes—II Sam. 12:31. Spear—I Sam. 17:7; Job 40:24. Pan—Es. 4:3. Horns—I Ki. 22:11. Breastplate—Rev. 9:9. In Domestic Life.—Bedsteads—Deut. 3:11. Axes—Is. 10:34. Threshing Tools—Amos 1:3. Vessels of Iron—Josh. 6:24. File—Pr. 27:17.

For Use in the Temple.—Nails and Couplings—I Chr. 22:3. Various Things—I Chr. 29:2. Instruments of Punishment.—Fetters—Ps. 105:18; 107:10; 149:8. Rods—Ps. 2:9; Rev. 2:27; 12:5; 19:15. Yokes—Deut. 28:48; Jer. 28:13, 14. Images made of.—Dan. 2:33; 7:19. Various Purposes.—Gates—Acts 12:10. Pen—Job 19:24; Jer. 17:1. Fish-spear—Job 41:7. Murderer's Weapon—Num. 35:16; II Sam. 23:7. To brand—I Tim. 4:2.

<sup>9</sup>  
a II Sam. 12:24,  
25.  
1 That is,  
*Peaceful*.  
b Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

<sup>10</sup>  
c Ch. 17:12;  
II Sam. 7:13,  
14.  
d Name, Acts  
16:18.  
e Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
f See "Prom-  
ises concern-  
ing Jesus,"  
Gen. 3:15.  
g See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
h Throne, Acts  
12:21.

<sup>11</sup>  
i Blessing, Ex.  
12:3.

<sup>12</sup>  
j Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
k I Ki. 3:9-12;  
II Chr. 1:10.  
l Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
m Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
n Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
o Covenants  
conditional,  
Gen. 17:2.  
p See "Keeping  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
q Law, Deut.  
31:24.

<sup>13</sup>  
r Ch. 28:7.  
s Statutes, Neh.  
9:14.  
t Ordinances,  
Lev. 5:10.  
u Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
v Josh. 1:6-9.  
w Courage,  
Num. 13:30.  
z Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

<sup>14</sup>  
y Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
2 Or, low estate.  
z Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
a Ch. 29:1.  
b See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:44.  
c Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
d Silver, Job  
22:25.  
e Brass, Josh.  
22:8.  
f Iron, I Chr.  
22:3.  
g Stone, Ex.  
34:1.

<sup>15</sup>  
h See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.  
i Wood, Ex.  
31:5.

mies round about; for <sup>a</sup> his name shall be <sup>1</sup> Söl-ö-mön, and I will give <sup>b</sup> peace and quietness unto Is-rä-ël in his days. 10 <sup>c</sup> He shall build a house for my <sup>d</sup> name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his <sup>e</sup> father; and <sup>f</sup> I will establish the <sup>h</sup> throne of his kingdom over Is-rä-ël for ever. 11 Now, my son, <sup>1</sup> Je-hö'väh be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of Je-hö'väh thy God, as he hath spoken concerning thee. 12 <sup>k</sup> Only Je-hö'väh give thee <sup>l</sup> discretion and understanding, and give thee charge concerning <sup>m</sup> Is-rä-ël; that so <sup>n</sup> thou mayest <sup>p</sup> keep the <sup>q</sup> law of Je-hö'väh thy God. 13 <sup>r</sup> Then shalt thou prosper, if thou observe to do the <sup>s</sup> statutes and the <sup>t</sup> ordinances which Je-hö'väh charged <sup>u</sup> Mo'sēs with concerning Is-rä-ël: <sup>v</sup> be strong, and of good <sup>w</sup> courage; <sup>x</sup> fear not, neither be dismayed. 14 Now, behold, in my <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> affliction I have prepared for the <sup>a</sup> house of Je-hö'väh <sup>a</sup> a <sup>b</sup> hundred thousand talents of <sup>c</sup> gold, and a thousand thousand talents of <sup>d</sup> silver, and of <sup>e</sup> brass and <sup>f</sup> iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and <sup>g</sup> stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto. 15 Moreover there are <sup>h</sup> workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and <sup>i</sup> timber, and all men that are skilful in every manner of work: 16 of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise and be doing, and Je-hö'väh be with thee.

Var. Read.—Chap. 22.—V. 9. Solomon —i. e. Peaceful. mv.—So NOW.; to me a. long.—So NOW.; to him a. in his days.—as long as he lives. NOW. ordinances—judgments, a. V. 14. in—by. Be.; Or, in spite of. Kamp.; with. NOW. V. 17. princes.—So NOW.; captains (ch. 27:22). Chap. 23.—V. 2. princes.—So NOW.; cap- tains.

17 <sup>1</sup> David also commanded all the <sup>k</sup> princes of Is-rä-ël to help Söl-ö-mön his son, *saying*, 18 Is not Je-hö'väh your God with you? and <sup>l</sup> hath he not given you rest on every side? for <sup>m</sup> he hath delivered the inhabitants of the <sup>n</sup> land into my hand; and the <sup>o</sup> land is subdued before Je-hö'väh, and before his people. 19 Now <sup>p</sup> set your <sup>q</sup> heart and your <sup>r</sup> soul to seek after Je-hö'väh your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanc- tuary of Je-hö'väh God, <sup>s</sup> to bring the <sup>t</sup> ark of the covenant of Je-hö'väh, and the holy <sup>u</sup> ves- sels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of Je-hö'väh.

**23** <sup>1</sup> Now David was <sup>2</sup> old and full of days; and <sup>v</sup> he made Söl-ö-mön his son king over Is-rä-ël. 2 And he gathered together all the princes of Is-rä-ël, with the <sup>z</sup> priests and the <sup>a</sup> Lē-vītes. 3 And <sup>b</sup> the Lē-vītes were numbered from thirty years old and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thou- sand. 4 Of these, twenty and four thousand were <sup>c</sup> to oversee the work of the house of Je-hö'väh; and six thousand were <sup>d</sup> officers and judges; 5 and four thousand were <sup>e</sup> doorkeepers; and <sup>f</sup> four thousand <sup>g</sup> praised Je-hö'väh with the <sup>h</sup> instruments which I made, *said David*, to praise therewith. 6 And David divided them into <sup>i</sup> courses <sup>j</sup> according to the sons of Lē-vī: <sup>k</sup> Gēr-shōn, Kō'hāth, and Mē-rā'ri.

7 Of the Gēr-shōn-ites: <sup>l</sup> Lā- dān and <sup>m</sup> Shīm'ē-i. 8 The sons of Lā-dān: Je-hī'el the chief, and Zē'thām, and Jō'el, three.

Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—V. 3. thirty— So NOW.; twenty.

<sup>17</sup>  
k Ch. 28:1-6.  
l Prince, Num.  
2:7.

<sup>18</sup>  
l V. 9; ch.  
23:25.  
m Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
n See "Land,"  
Gen. 23:15.  
o See "Canaan,"  
Gen. 13:7.

<sup>19</sup>  
p Ch. 28:9.  
q Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
r Soul, Job  
4:15.  
s I Ki. 8:6, 21;  
II Chr. 5:7.  
t Ark of the  
Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.  
u Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
v See "Furni-  
ture of the  
Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>1</sup>  
w Ch. 29:28.  
x Old Age.  
y Titus, 2:3.  
z Ch. 28:5;  
29:22; I Ki.  
1:30-39.

<sup>2</sup>  
z Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
a Levites, Num.  
1:47.

<sup>3</sup>  
b See "Number-  
ing of Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.

<sup>4</sup>  
c Ezra 3:8, 9.  
d Overseer, Pr.  
6:7.  
e Ch. 26:29.

<sup>5</sup>  
f See "Door,"  
Ex. 12:22.  
g Ch. 15:16.  
h Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
i Music, I Chr.  
6:31.

<sup>6</sup>  
3 Heb. *dir-  
ctions*.  
Ch. 6:1.  
k Gershon,  
Kohath and  
Merari, Ex.  
6:16.

<sup>7</sup>  
l See "Libni,"  
Ex. 6:17.  
m In ch. 6:17,  
Libni.  
n Shimei,  
II Sam. 19:16.

9  
a Haras, Gen.  
27:43.

10  
In v. 11,  
Zizah,  
Beriah, I Chr.  
7:23.

12  
Hebron,  
Num. 13:22.  
Uzziel, Ex.  
6:22.

13  
Ex. 6:20.  
Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.  
Moses, Ex.  
3:1.  
See "Conse-  
cration of  
Priests," Ex.  
28:1.  
Or, to sanctify  
his most holy  
him, &c.  
Sanctification,  
I Sam. 7:1.  
Holiness, Eph.  
4:24.  
Incense, Ex.  
30:34.  
Minister, Acts  
15:39.

14  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Trib, Num.  
36:9.  
Levite, Num.  
1:47.  
See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

15  
Gershom, Ex.  
2:22.  
Eleazar, Ex.  
18:4.

16  
In ch. 24:20,  
Shubad.

18  
Shelomith,  
Lev. 24:11.  
In ch. 24:22,  
Shelomoth.

21  
Merari, Ex.  
6:16.  
Eleazar, Deut.  
10:6.

22  
Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.

9 The sons of Shím-ē-i: Shēl-ō-mōth, and Hā-zī-ēl, and <sup>a</sup> Hā-rān, three. These were the heads of the fathers' houses of Lā-dān. 10 And the sons of Shím-ē-i: Jā-hāth, <sup>1</sup> Zī-nā, and Jē-ūsh, and <sup>b</sup> Bē-rī-āh. These four were the sons of Shím-ē-i. 11 And Jā-hāth was the chief, and Zī-zāh the second: but Jē-ūsh and Bē-rī-āh had not many sons; therefore they became a fathers' house in one reckon-  
ing.

12 The sons of Kō-hāth: Ām-rām, İz-hār, <sup>c</sup> Hē-brōn, and <sup>a</sup> Ūz-zī-ēl, four. 13 <sup>a</sup> The sons of Ām-rām: <sup>1</sup> Aār-ōn and <sup>2</sup> Mō-šēš; and <sup>b</sup> Aār-ōn was separated, <sup>2</sup> that he should sanctify <sup>1</sup> the most holy things, he and his sons, for ever, to burn <sup>1</sup> incense before Jē-hō-vāh, to <sup>k</sup> minister unto him, and to bless in his name, for ever. 14 But as for Mō-šēš the man of <sup>1</sup> God, his sons were named among the <sup>m</sup> tribe of <sup>n</sup> Lē-vī. 15 The sons of Mō-šēš: <sup>p</sup> Gēr-shōm and <sup>q</sup> Ē-lī-ē-zēr. 16 The sons of Gēr-shōm: <sup>2</sup> Shēb-ū-ēl the chief. 17 And the sons of Ē-lī-ē-zēr were: Rē-hā-bī-āh the chief; and Ē-lī-ē-zēr had no other sons; but the sons of Rē-hā-bī-āh were very many. 18 The sons of İz-hār: <sup>r</sup> Shēl-ō-mīth the chief. 19 The sons of Hē-brōn: Jē-rī-āh the chief, Ām-ā-rī-āh the second, Jā-hā-zī-ēl the third, and Jēk-ā-mē-ām the fourth. 20 The sons of Ūz-zī-ēl: Mī-ē-āh the chief, and Is-shī-āh the second.

21 The sons of <sup>a</sup> Mē-rā-rī: Māh-li and Mū-shī. The sons of Māh-li: <sup>1</sup> Ē-le-ā-zār and Kīsh. 22 And Ē-le-ā-zār <sup>a</sup> died, and

Var. Rend.—V. 11. became . . . reckon-  
ing—one class, even in one father's house;  
one family, as one class, NOW. V. 21.  
Mushi—See on ch. 24:26. V. 26. shall  
no more have need to—need no more

had no <sup>a</sup> sons, but <sup>a</sup> daughters only: and their <sup>2</sup> brethren the sons of Kīsh <sup>a</sup> took them to wife. 23 The sons of Mū-shī: Māh-li, and Ē-dēr, and Jēr-ē-mōth, three.

24 <sup>a</sup> These were the sons of Lē-vī after their <sup>b</sup> fathers' <sup>c</sup> houses, even the <sup>c</sup> heads of the fathers' houses of those of them that were counted, <sup>1</sup> in the number of names by their polls, who did the <sup>2</sup> work for the service of the <sup>b</sup> house of Jē-hō-vāh, from twenty years old and upward. 25 For <sup>1</sup> David said, Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Iš-rā-ēl, <sup>1</sup> hath given <sup>1</sup> rest unto his people; and he dwelleth in <sup>m</sup> Jē-ry-sā-lēm for ever: 26 and also <sup>n</sup> the Lē-vites shall no more have need to carry the <sup>2</sup> tabernacle and all the <sup>2</sup> vessels of it for the service thereof. 27 For <sup>5</sup> by the last words of David the sons of Lē-vī were numbered, from twenty years old and upward. 28 For <sup>6</sup> their office was to wait on the sons of Aār-ōn for the service of the house of Jē-hō-vāh, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the <sup>9</sup> purifying of all holy things, even the work of the service of the house of God; 29 <sup>7</sup> for the <sup>7</sup> showbread also, and <sup>7</sup> for the fine flour for a <sup>2</sup> meal-offering, whether of unleavened wafers, or <sup>2</sup> of that which is baked in the pan, or <sup>2</sup> of that which is soaked, and <sup>2</sup> for all manner of <sup>2</sup> measure and size; 30 and to stand every <sup>2</sup> morning to <sup>a</sup> thank and <sup>b</sup> praise Jē-hō-vāh, and like-  
wise at <sup>c</sup> even; 31 and to offer all burnt-offerings unto Jē-hō-vāh, on the <sup>a</sup> sabbaths, on the <sup>c</sup> new moons, and on the <sup>1</sup> set feasts, in number according to the <sup>2</sup> ordi-  
to. NOW. tabernacle—dwelling-place.  
Var. NOW. V. 27. by . . . word. Or, in  
the last acts (or histories). Be. *a marg.*; by  
the last acts, NOW. V. 31. on—in, *a. set*  
feasts—appointed seasons.

z Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
y Kinamen,  
Deut. 25:5.  
z Marriage with  
Near Rela-  
tives, Gen. 6:2.

24  
a Num. 10:17.  
21.  
b Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
c House, Deut.  
24:10.  
d Family, Eph.  
5:23.  
e Head, Pr.  
20:22.  
f Numbering of  
Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
g Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
h Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

25  
i David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
j Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Ch. 22:18.  
l Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
m Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.

26  
n Num. 4:5, 15;  
7:9.  
o Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
p Vessels of the  
Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.

27  
5 Or, in the last  
acts.

28  
6 Heb. their sta-  
tion was at the  
hand of the  
sons of Aaron.  
See Neh. 11:24.  
q See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.

29  
r Lev. 24:5-9.  
s Showbread,  
Gen. 3:19.  
Lev. 6:20.  
t Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
u Ch. 9:31.  
v See "Prepara-  
tion of Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
w Lev. 6:21.  
x Lev. 19:35, 36.  
y Measures, Ex.  
36:9.

30  
z Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
a Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
b Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
c Evening, Ps.  
65:8.

31  
d Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.  
e Moon, Ps.  
136:9.  
f Feasts, Num.  
29:39.  
g Ordinances,  
Lev. 5:10.

32

- a Ch. 9:27;  
Num. 1:53.  
b Tent of Meeting, Num.  
24:5.  
c Num. 3:6-9,  
38.  
d Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

1

- e Ex. 6:23.  
f Nadab and Abihu, Num.  
3:4.  
g Eleazar, Deut.  
10:6.  
h Ithamar,  
I Chr. 24:1.

2

- i Lev. 10:2.  
j Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

3

- l Or, *And David divided them, even Zadok &c.*  
k David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
l Zadok, I Chr.  
29:22.  
m Ahimelech,  
I Sam. 21:1.

4

- n Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
o Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
p House, Deut.  
24:10.

5

- q Casting Lots,  
Jonah 1:7.  
r Prince, Num.  
2:7.

nance concerning them, continually before Je-hō'-vāh; 32 and that "they should keep the charge of the <sup>b</sup> tent of meeting, and the charge of the holy place, and <sup>c</sup> the charge of the sons of Aār'-ōn their brethren, for the service of the <sup>d</sup> house of Je-hō'-vāh.

**24** And the courses of the sons of Aār'-ōn were these. \* The sons of Aār'-ōn: <sup>1</sup> Nā'-dāb and Ā-bī'-hū, <sup>2</sup> Ē-lē-ā'-zār and <sup>3</sup> Īth'-ā-mār. 2 <sup>1</sup> But Nā'-dāb and Ā-bī'-hū died before their father, and had no children: therefore Ē-lē-ā'-zār and Īth'-ā-mār executed the <sup>1</sup> priest's office. 3 <sup>1</sup> And <sup>2</sup> David with <sup>1</sup> Zā'-dōk of the sons of Ē-lē-ā'-zār, and <sup>3</sup> Ā-hīm'-ē-lēch of the sons of Īth'-ā-mār, divided them according to their ordering in their service. 4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Ē-lē-ā'-zār than of the sons of Īth'-ā-mār; and thus were they divided: of the sons of Ē-lē-ā'-zār there were sixteen, <sup>a</sup> heads of <sup>o</sup> fathers' <sup>p</sup> houses; and of the sons of Īth'-ā-mār, according to their fathers' houses, eight. 5 Thus were they divided by <sup>a</sup> lot, one sort with another; for there were <sup>r</sup> princes of the sanctuary, and princes of God, both of the

Var. Rend.—Chap. 24.—V. 3, ordering—classes, Var. NOW. V. 6, princes—*So NOW.*; captains. V. 19, ordering—ordinance, by—by the hand of. This . . . them—those are their classes for their services . . . duty given unto, NOW. V. 20. And—*Omit*, Var. NOW. Levi—*Insert*, these were the heads. *The verse means, that Jehdeiah was the head of the "fathers' house" or family formed by the descendants of Shubael the son of Amram; similarly in the other cases.* V. 21. Rehabiah—*Insert*, was of the sons of Eleazer, ch. 23:17. V. 21, chief—head, Var. NOW. Isshiah—*Called* Jeshiah, ch. 28:25.

sons of Ē-lē-ā'-zār, and of the sons of Īth'-ā-mār. 6 And <sup>1</sup> She-mā'-jāh the son of <sup>1</sup> Nē-thān'-ēl the <sup>u</sup> scribe, who was of the <sup>v</sup> Lē'-vites, <sup>w</sup> wrote them in the presence of the <sup>z</sup> king, and the princes, and Zā'-dōk the priest, and Ā-hīm'-ē-lēch the son of <sup>1</sup> Ā-bī'-ā-thār, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Lē'-vites; one fathers' house being taken for Ē-lē-ā'-zār, and <sup>2</sup> one taken for Īth'-ā-mār.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Je-hoi'-ā-rīb, the second to <sup>1</sup> Je-dā'-jāh, 8 the third to Hā'-rīm, the fourth to Sē-ō'-rīm, 9 the fifth to Māl-chī'-jāh, the sixth to Mīj'-ā-mīn, 10 the seventh to Hāk'-kōz, the eighth to <sup>a</sup> Ā-bī'-jāh, 11 the ninth to Jēsh'-ū-ā, the tenth to Shēe'-ā-nī'-āh, 12 the eleventh to Ē-lī'-ā-shīb, the twelfth to Jā'-kīm, 13 the thirteenth to Hūp'-pāh, the fourteenth to Je-shēb'-ē-āb, 14 the fifteenth to Bīl'-gāh, the sixteenth to Im'-mēr, 15 the seventeenth to Hēz'-r, the eighteenth to Hāp'-pīz-zēz, 16 the nineteenth to Pēth'-ā-hī'-āh, the twentieth to Je-hēz'-kēl, 17 the one and twentieth to <sup>b</sup> Jā'-chīm, the two and twentieth to Gā'-mūl, 18 the three and twentieth to Dē-lā'-jāh, the four and twentieth to Mā'-ā-zī'-āh. 19 <sup>c</sup> This was the ordering of them in their service, to come into the house of Je-hō'-vāh according to the <sup>d</sup> ordinance given unto them by <sup>e</sup> Aār'-ōn their father, as Je-hō'-vāh, the <sup>f</sup> God of <sup>g</sup> Is'-rā-ēl, had commanded him.

20 And of the rest of the sons of Lē'-vī: of the sons of Ām'-rām, <sup>1</sup> Shū'-ba-ēl; of the sons of Shū'-ba-ēl, Jēh-dē'-jāh. 21 Of Rē-hā-bī'-āh: of the sons of Rē-hā-bī'-āh, Is-shī'-āh the chief.

6

- a Shemaiah,  
I Ki. 12:22.  
b Nathanel,  
Num. 1:8.  
c Scribe,  
II Sam. 8:17.  
d Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
e Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
f King, Deut.  
17:15.  
g Abiathar,  
I Ki. 2:26.  
2 The Heb. text  
has, taken,  
taken.

7

- a Jedaiah,  
I Chr. 9:10.

10

- a Neh. 12:4; Lu.  
1:5.

17

- b Jachin, Gen.  
46:10.

19

- c Ch. 9:25.  
d Ordinance,  
Lev. 5:10.  
e Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.  
f Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

20

- 3 In ch. 23:16,  
Shebuel.

\* ITHAMAR: Youngest Son of Aaron.—Son of Aaron and Elisheba—Ex. 6:23; 28:1; 38:21; Num. 3:2; I Chr. 24:1. Descendants of—I Chr. 24:1-19. Forbidden to mourn for Nadab and Abihu—Lev. 10:6. Moses' Anger against—Lev. 10:16.

Offices of.—Ministered in the Priest's Office—Ex. 28:1; Num. 3:4. Chief of the Gershonites and Merarites—Num. 4:28, 23; 7:8. Treasurer of the Offerings for Tabernacle—Ex. 38:21.

22

1 In ch. 23:18,  
Shedomith.

24

Uzziel, Ex.  
6:22.

27

Merari, Ex.  
6:16.

29

Jershameel,  
I Sam. 27:10.

30

Eder, Josh.  
15:21.

31

Vs. 5, 6.  
Casting Lots,  
Jonah 1:7.  
Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
Aaron, Ex.  
4:11.  
David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
King, Deut.  
17:15.  
Zadok, I Chr.  
29:22.  
Ahimelech,  
I Sam. 21:1.  
Head, Pr.  
29:29.  
Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
House, Deut.  
24:10.  
Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

1

Captain,  
Num. 2:3.  
See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.  
Asaph, II Chr.  
29:30.  
Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:29.  
Harp, I KI.  
10:12.  
Music, I Chr.  
6:31.

22 Of the Iz'hār-ites, <sup>1</sup>Shēl'ō-mōth; of the sons of Shēl'ō-mōth, Jā'hāth. 23 And the sons of Hē'brōn: Jē-rī'āh the chief, Ām-ā-rī'āh the second, Jā-hā'zī-ēl the third, Jēk-ā-mē'ām the fourth. 24 The sons of <sup>a</sup>Ūz-zī'ēl, Mī'ēah; of the sons of Mī'ēah, Shā'mr. 25 The brother of Mī'ēah, Is-shī'āh; of the sons of Is-shī'āh, Zēch-ā-rī'āh. 26 The sons of Mē-rā'rī: Māh'li and Mū'shi; the sons of Jā-ā-zī'āh: Bē'nō. 27 The sons of <sup>b</sup>Mē-rā'rī: of Jā-ā-zī'āh, Bē'nō, and Shō'hām, and Zā'ēūr, and Ib'ri. 28 Of Māh'li: Ē-lē-ā-zār, who had no sons. 29 Of Kish; the sons of Kish: <sup>c</sup>Jē-rāh'mē-ēl. 30 And the sons of Mū'shi: Māh'li, and <sup>d</sup>Ē-dēr, and Jēr'y-mōth. These were the sons of the Lē'vites after their fathers' houses. 31 <sup>e</sup>These likewise / cast lots even as their <sup>f</sup>brethren the <sup>g</sup>sons of <sup>h</sup>Āār'ōn in the presence of <sup>i</sup>David the <sup>j</sup>king, and <sup>k</sup>Zā'dōk, and <sup>l</sup>Ā-hīm'ē-lēh, and the <sup>m</sup>heads of the <sup>n</sup>fathers' <sup>o</sup>houses of the <sup>p</sup>priests and of the Lē'vites; the fathers' houses of the chief even as those of his younger brother.

**25** Moreover David and the <sup>r</sup>captains of the host set apart for <sup>s</sup>the service certain of the sons of <sup>t</sup>Ā'sāph, and of Hē'mān, and of Jē-dū'thūn, who should <sup>u</sup>prophecy with <sup>v</sup>harps, with <sup>w</sup>psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number

Var. Rend.—V. 23. of Hebron—*Supplied from ch. 23:19.* Vs. 26, 27. of Jaaziah . . . Shoham—of Jaaziah, his [Merari's] son (even) the sons of Merari through Jaaziah his son; Shoham, Be. Chap. 25.—V. 1. certain of—*Omit.* Var. NOW. Vs. 2, 3. hands—direction, Var. NOW. V. 2. order—*So NOW.*; direction. V. 4. Taking these names together (except Joshbekasah, which is heterogeneous), we have the prophetic utterance. I have given great and high help; I have spoken visions in abundance, Ec. V. 5. the sons of—*So NOW.*; sons unto. In . . . Jehovah—*So NOW.*; Or, in things pertaining to God. to . . . horn—

of them that did the work according to their service was: 2 of the sons of Ā'sāph: Zā'ēūr, and Joseph, and Nēth-ā-nī'āh, and <sup>2</sup>Āsh-ā-rē'lāh, the sons of Ā'sāph, under the <sup>3</sup>hand of Ā'sāph, who prophesied <sup>4</sup>after the order of the king. 3 <sup>5</sup>Of Jē-dū'thūn; the sons of Jē-dū'thūn: Gēl-ā-lī'āh, and <sup>6</sup>Zē'rī, and Jēsh-ā-jāh, Hāsh-ā-bī'āh, and Māt-tī-thī'āh, <sup>7</sup>six, under the hands of their father Jē-dū'thūn with the harp, who prophesied in giving <sup>8</sup>thanks and <sup>9</sup>praising Jē-hō'vāh. 4 Of Hē'mān; the sons of Hē'mān: Būk-kī'āh, Māt-tā-nī'āh, <sup>6</sup>Ūz-zī'ēl, <sup>7</sup>Shēb'ū-ēl, and Jēr'y-mōth, Hān-ā-nī'āh, <sup>8</sup>Hā-nā'nī, Ē-lī'ā-thāh, Gīd-dāl'tī, and Rō-mām'tī-ē-zēr, Jōsh-bēk'ā-shāh, Māl'lō-thī, Hō'thūr, Mā-hā'zī-ōth. 5 All these were the sons of Hē'mān <sup>6</sup>the king's <sup>7</sup>seer in the <sup>8</sup>words of God, to lift up the <sup>9</sup>horn. And God gave to Hē'mān fourteen sons and three daughters. 6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of Jē-hō'vāh, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God; <sup>8</sup>Ā'sāph, Jē-dū'thūn, and Hē'mān being under the order of the king. 7 And the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in <sup>9</sup>singing unto Jē-hō'vāh, even all that were skilful, was <sup>10</sup>two hundred fourscore and eight. 8 And

i. e. to give him power, Ke. Cf. I Sam. 2:10. V. 6. hands—direction, Var. NOW, under—according to, NOW. order . . . king—*So NOW.*; direction of the king (and) of Asaph.

Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—Vs. 26, 27. the sons . . . Ibrī—In ch. 23:21 only two sons of Merari are mentioned (as also elsewhere, ch. 6:4; Ex. 6:19; Num. 3:33); Ke. therefore would reject these words as an interpolation. Be. Graf, on the contrary, would supply them in ch. 23:21, supposing that they have dropped out accidentally. Chap. 25.—V. 3. Jeshaiiah—Insert, Shimei, NOW. Before "six" insert, and Shimei (v. 17). Be. Ke.

2

2 In v. 14,  
Jesharelah.  
x Handl, Gen.  
16:12.  
3 Heb. by the  
hands of the  
king.

3

y Ch. 16:41, 42.  
4 In v. 11, Izri.  
5 With Shimei,  
mentioned in  
v. 17.  
z Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
a Praise, Ju.  
5:3.

4

6 In v. 18,  
Azazel.  
7 In v. 20,  
Shubael.  
b Hanani, I Ki.  
16:1.

5

c Ch. 21:9;  
II Sam. 24:11.  
d Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
e Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
f Horn, Dan.  
7:7.

6

8 Or, after the  
order of the  
king, even  
Asaph, &c.

7

g Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
h Ch. 23:5.

8

1 Or, *ward against ward, as well, &c.*  
 a See "Instruction," Is. 51:13.

9

b See "Joseph," Gen. 30:24.

they cast lots <sup>1</sup> for their officers, all alike, as well the small as the great, the <sup>a</sup> teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Ā-sāph to <sup>b</sup> Joseph: the second to Ġēd-ā-lī-āh; he and his brethren and sons were twelve: 10 the third to Zā-ē-ūr, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 11 the fourth to Iz-ri, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 12 the fifth to Nēth-ā-nī-āh, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 13 the sixth to Būk-kī-āh, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 14 the seventh to Jē-shār-ē-lāh, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 15 the eighth to Jēsh-ā-jāh, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 16 the ninth to Māt-tā-nī-āh, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 17 the tenth to Shīm-ē-i, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 18 the eleventh to Āz-ār-ēl, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 19 the twelfth to Hāsh-ā-bī-āh, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 20 for the thirteenth, Shū-bā-ēl, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 21 for the fourteenth, Māt-tī-thī-āh, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 22 for the fifteenth to Jēr-ē-mōth, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 23 for the sixteenth to Hān-ā-nī-āh, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 24 for the seventeenth to Jōsh-bēk-ā-shāh, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 25 for the eighteenth to <sup>c</sup> Hā-nā-nī, his sons and his <sup>a</sup> brethren, twelve: 26 for the nineteenth to Māl-lō-thī, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 27 for the twentieth to Ē-lī-ā-thāh, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 28 for the one and twentieth to Hō-thīr, his sons and his

Var. Rend.—V. 8. lots . . . officers—lots for the charge, *Sept. Be. Ke.* lots ward against ward, *Ge.* lots for the determination of the service, *NOW.* Chap. 26.—V. 5. for God—*cf.* 13:14. V. 7. whose . . . men—*So NOW.*; with his brethren, valiant men (to wit), *Ke.*

brethren, twelve: 29 for the two and twentieth to Ġīd-dāl-ū, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 30 for the three and twentieth to Mā-hā-zī-ōth, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 31 for the four and twentieth to Rō-mām-ū-ē-zēr, his sons and his brethren, twelve.

**26** For the courses of the <sup>1</sup> doorkeepers: of the <sup>1</sup> Kō-rāh-ites, <sup>2</sup> Mē-shēl-ē-mī-āh the son of Kō-rē, of the sons of <sup>3</sup> Ā-sāph. 2 And Mē-shēl-ē-mī-āh had sons: Zēh-ā-rī-āh the first-born, Jē-dī-ā-ēl the second, Zēb-ā-dī-āh the third, Jāth-nī-ēl the fourth, 3 Ēlām the fifth, Jē-hō-hā-nān the sixth, Ēl-je-hō-ē-nāi the seventh. 4 And <sup>a</sup> Ō-bēd-ē-dōm had sons: <sup>1</sup> Shē-mā-jāh the first-born, Jē-hōz-ā-bād the second, Jō-āh the third, and Sā-ēār the fourth, and <sup>1</sup> Nē-thān-ēl the fifth, 5 Ām-mī-ēl the sixth, Is-sā-ēhār the seventh, Pē-nī-lē-thāi the eighth; for God <sup>a</sup> blessed him. 6 Also unto Shē-mā-jāh his son were sons born, that ruled over the <sup>1</sup> house of their <sup>m</sup> father; for they were mighty men of <sup>n</sup> valor. 7 The sons of Shē-mā-jāh: Ōth-nī, and Rē-phā-ēl, and Ō-bēd, Ēl-zā-bād, whose brethren were valiant men, Ē-lī-hū, and Sēm-ā-chī-āh. 8 All these were of the sons of Ō-bēd-ē-dōm: they and their sons and their brethren, able men in strength for the service; threescore and two of Ō-bēd-ē-dōm. 9 And Mē-shēl-ē-mī-āh had sons and brethren, valiant men, eighteen. 10 Also <sup>o</sup> Hō-sāh, of the children of <sup>p</sup> Mē-rā-ri, had sons: Shīm-ri the chief (for though he was not the <sup>q</sup> first-born, yet his father made him

Var. Rend.—V. 9. Joseph. *Insert. Be.* his sons, and brethren were twelve, *Be. Ke.* (otherwise the sum, v. 7, will be incorrect). Chap. 26.—V. 1. Asaph.—Ebiasaph, *Be. Ke. NOW.* V. 16. Shuppim and—*Omī, Be. Ke. NOW.* (Shuppim, by mistake from Asuppim).

1

e See "Door," Ex. 12:22.

f Korah, Num. 16:1.

2 In v. 14, *Shelemiah.*

g Asaph, 11 Chr. 29:30.

3 In ch. 9:19, *Ebiasaph.*

4

h Obed-edom, 11 Sam. 6:10.

i Shemaiah, 1 Ki. 12:22.

j Nethanel, Num. 1:8.

5

k Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

6

l House, Deut. 24:10.

m Father, Ex. 21:15.

n Courage, Num. 13:30.

25

c Hanani, 1 Ki. 16:1.

d Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

10

o Ch. 16:38.

p Merari, Ex. 6:16.

q First-born, Ex. 13:1.

<sup>a</sup> Hilkiah,  
I Chr. 6:45.

<sup>b</sup> See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *wards over  
against their  
brethren.*  
<sup>c</sup> Minister, Acts  
15:39.

<sup>2</sup> Ch. 24:5, 31;  
25:8.  
<sup>3</sup> Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

<sup>2</sup> In v. 1.  
*Meshlemiah.*

<sup>3</sup> That is, *Cast-  
ing forth.*  
<sup>4</sup> Watchmen,  
Neh. 4:9.

<sup>5</sup> Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
<sup>6</sup> See "Watch-  
men," Neh.  
4:9.  
<sup>7</sup> Day, Lev.  
25:8.

<sup>8</sup> II Ki. 23:11.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, *the pre-  
cinct.*

<sup>10</sup> See "Door,"  
Ex. 12:22.  
<sup>11</sup> Korah, Num.  
16:1.  
<sup>12</sup> Merari, Ex.  
6:16.

<sup>13</sup> Ahijah,  
I Sam. 14:3.  
<sup>14</sup> Treasures,  
I Chr. 27:25.  
<sup>15</sup> Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>16</sup> See "Sanctifi-  
cation,"  
I Sam. 7:1.  
<sup>17</sup> Heb. *holy  
things.*

<sup>18</sup> In ch. 6:17,  
*Lûbî.*  
<sup>19</sup> Gershon, Ex.  
6:16.

chief), 11<sup>a</sup> Hîl-kî'âh the second, Têb-â-li'âh the third, Zêch-â-ri'âh the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hô'sâh were thirteen.

12 Of these were the courses of the doorkeepers, even of the chief men, having <sup>b1</sup> offices like their brethren, to <sup>c</sup> minister in the house of Jê-hô'vâh. 13 <sup>d</sup> And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to their fathers' houses, for every <sup>e</sup> gate. 14 And the lot eastward fell to <sup>f</sup> Shêl'ô-mî'âh. Then for Zêch-â-ri'âh his son, a discreet counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward. 15 To Ô'bêd-ê'dôm southward; and to his sons the store-house. 16 To Shûp-pîm and Hô'sâh westward, by the gate of <sup>g</sup> Shâl' lë-chêth, at the causeway that goeth up, <sup>h</sup> watch against watch. 17 Eastward were six <sup>i</sup> Lê'vîtes, northward <sup>j</sup> four a <sup>k</sup> day, southward four a day, and for the store-house two and two. 18 For <sup>l</sup> Pâr-bâr westward, four at the causeway, and two at <sup>m</sup> Pâr-bâr. 19 These were the courses of the <sup>n</sup> doorkeepers; of the sons of the <sup>o</sup> Kô'râh-îtes, and of the sons of <sup>p</sup> Mê-râ'ri.

20 And of the Lê'vîtes, <sup>q</sup> Â-hî' jâh was over the <sup>r</sup> treasures of the <sup>s</sup> house of God, and over the treasures of the <sup>t</sup> dedicated things. 21 The sons of <sup>u</sup> Lâ'dân, the sons of the <sup>v</sup> Gêr-shôn-  
*Var. Read.—V. 12. having . . . Jehovah—were (committed) the charges of ministering, as well as their brethren, in the house of the Lord. Ge. Be. Ke. officers—charges, r; of the men, chiefs of the families, as well as their brethren, to keep watch, to minister in the temple of Yahweh, NOW. V. 16. Shallecheth —Perashes, refuse-gate, Bb. Th. V. 18. Parbar—So NOW.; the precinct, r; the suburb, DeW.; the porticoes, Ge. cf. II Ki. 23:11. V. 19. Korahites (or, per- haps, of Korah, a "double plural"). V. 21. Ladan—Laadan. V. 24. and—Omit, Ba. Ke. NOW. V. 25. brethren—i.e. cousins; kinsmen, NOW. V. 31. even . . . and— (now as regards the Hebronites, according to their generations, they were sought by fathers in the fortieth . . . of Gilead). And, Be. Ke.*

ites belonging to Lâ'dân, the heads of the fathers' *houses* belonging to Lâ'dân the Gêr-shôn-ite: <sup>7</sup> Jê-hî'ê-li. 22 The sons of Jê-hî'ê-li: Zê'thâm, and Jô'êl his brother, over the treasures of the house of Jê-hô'vâh. 23 Of the Âm-râm-ites, of the Îz-hâr-ites, of the <sup>1</sup> Hê-brôn-ites, of the <sup>2</sup> Ôz-zî'êl-ites: 24 and Shêb-û-êl the son of <sup>3</sup> Gêr-shôm, the son of <sup>4</sup> Mô'sêš, was ruler over the treasures. 25 And his brethren: of <sup>5</sup> Ê-li-ê'zêr came Rê-hâ-bî'âh his son, and Jêsh'â-jâh his son, and Jô'râm his son, and Zîeh-ri his son, and Shêl'ô-môth his son. 26 This Shêl'ô-môth and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, <sup>6</sup> which David the king, and the heads of the fathers' *houses*, the <sup>7</sup> captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated. 27 <sup>8</sup> Out of the <sup>9</sup> spoil won in <sup>a</sup> bat- tles did they dedicate to repair the house of Jê-hô'vâh. 28 And all that <sup>b</sup> Sâ'm-û-êl the <sup>c</sup> seer, and Saul the son of <sup>d</sup> Kîsh, and <sup>e</sup> Âb-nêr the son of Nêr, and <sup>f</sup> Jô'âb the son of Zê-rû'jâh, had dedicated, whosoever had dedi- cated anything, it was under the <sup>g</sup> hand of <sup>h</sup> Shêl'ô-môth, and of his brethren.

29 Of the Îz-hâr-ites, Êhên-â-nî'âh and his sons were for <sup>i</sup> the outward business over Îš-râ-êl, for <sup>j</sup> officers and <sup>k</sup> judges. 30 Of the <sup>l</sup> Hê-brôn-ites, <sup>m</sup> Hâsh-â-bî'âh and his brethren, men of valor, a thousand and seven hun- dred, had the oversight of Îš-râ-êl beyond the <sup>n</sup> Jordan west- ward, for all the business of Jê-hô'vâh, and for the service of the <sup>o</sup> king. 31 Of the Hê-brôn-ites was <sup>p</sup> Jê-rî'jâh the chief, even of

*Var. Read.—V. 20. of . . . was—the Levites, their brethren, were, Sept. Be. Ke. Kp. NOW.*

<sup>7</sup> In ch. 23:8,  
*Jehiel.*

<sup>8</sup> Hebron, Num.  
13:22.  
<sup>9</sup> Uzziel, Ex.  
6:22.

<sup>10</sup> Gershom, Ex.  
2:22.  
<sup>11</sup> Moses, Ex.  
3:4.

<sup>12</sup> Eliezer, Ex.  
18:4.

<sup>13</sup> II Sam. 8:11.  
<sup>14</sup> Captain,  
Num. 2:3.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. *Out of  
the battles and  
the spoil.*  
<sup>16</sup> Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
<sup>17</sup> War, Josh.  
22:12.

<sup>18</sup> Samuel,  
I Sam. 1:20.  
<sup>19</sup> Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>20</sup> Kish, I Sam.  
9:1.  
<sup>21</sup> Abner, II Sam.  
2:8.  
<sup>22</sup> Joab, II Sam.  
8:16.  
<sup>23</sup> Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
<sup>24</sup> Heb. *Shelo-  
mith.*

<sup>25</sup> Neh. 11:16.  
<sup>26</sup> See "Govern-  
ment," Neh.  
8:9.  
<sup>27</sup> Ch. 23:4.  
<sup>28</sup> Judges, Ex.  
18:22.

<sup>29</sup> Ch. 27:17.  
<sup>30</sup> Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
<sup>31</sup> King, Deut.  
17:15.

<sup>32</sup> Ch. 23:19.

- 31  
 a Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 b David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 c Jazer, II Sam. 24:5.  
 d Gilead, Num. 32:1.

- 32  
 e Overseer, Pr. 6:7.  
 f See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 g See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
 h Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
 i II Chr. 19:11.

- i Numbering of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 k Month, Gen. 7:11.

- 2  
 l Ch. 11:11-31; II Sam. 23:8-30.

- 3  
 m Pres., Lu. 3:33.  
 n Captain, Num. 2:3.

- 4  
 o Ahohite, II Sam. 23:9.

- 5  
 p Benalah, I Ki. 2:25.  
 q Jehoiada, II Chr. 23:1.  
 r Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 s Or, chief minister. See II Sam. 8:18.

the Hē'brōn-ites, according to their generations by fathers' houses. In the fortieth <sup>a</sup> year of the reign of <sup>b</sup> David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valor at <sup>c</sup> Jā'zēr of <sup>d</sup> Gīl'ā-d. 32 And his brethren, men of valor, were two thousand and seven hundred, heads of fathers' houses, whom king David made <sup>e</sup> overseers over the <sup>f</sup> Reu'bēn-ites, and the <sup>g</sup> Gād'ites, and the half-tribe of the <sup>h</sup> Mā-nās'sites, for every matter pertaining to God, and <sup>i</sup> for the affairs of the king.

**27** Now the children of <sup>i</sup> Iś-rā-ēl after their <sup>j</sup> number, to wit, the heads of fathers' houses and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers that served the king, in any matter of the courses which came in and went out <sup>k</sup> month by month throughout all the months of the year—of every course were twenty and four thousand. 2 <sup>l</sup> Over the first course for the first month was Jā-shō'ā-bē-ām the son of Zāb'dī-ēl: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 3 He was of the children of <sup>m</sup> Pē'zēz, the chief of all the <sup>n</sup> captains of the host for the first <sup>k</sup> month. 4 And over the course of the second month was Dō'dāi the <sup>o</sup> Ā-hō'hite, and his course; and Mik'āloth the ruler: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 5 The third captain of the host for the third month was <sup>p</sup> Bē-nā'jah, the son of <sup>q</sup> Jēhoi'ā-dā the <sup>r</sup> priest, chief: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 6 This is that Bē-nā'jah, who was the mighty man of the thirty, and over the

Var. Read.—Chap. 27.—V. 1. children—sons, NOW. priest, chief—the chief minister, & marg. (see II Sam. 8:18).

thirty: and of his course was Ām-mīz'ā-bād his son. 7 The fourth captain for the fourth month was <sup>s</sup> Ā'sā-hēl the brother of <sup>t</sup> Jō'āb, and Zēb'ā-dī'āh his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 8 The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shām'hūth the Iz'rā-hite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 9 The sixth captain for the sixth month was <sup>u</sup> Iz'rā the son of Ik'kēsh the <sup>v</sup> Tē-kō'ite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 10 The seventh captain for the seventh month was Hē'lēz the Pēl'ō-nite, of the children of <sup>w</sup> Ē'phrā'im: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 11 The eighth captain for the eighth month was <sup>x</sup> Sīb'ē-cāi the Hū'shāth-ite, of the Zē'rāh-ites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 12 The ninth captain for the ninth month was <sup>y</sup> Ā-bī-ē'zēr the Ān'ā-thōth-ite, of the <sup>z</sup> Bēn'jā-mītes: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 13 The tenth captain for the tenth month was Mā'hā-rāi the <sup>a</sup> Ne-tōph'ā-thite, of the <sup>a</sup> Zē'rāh-ites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was Bē-nā'jah the Pīr'ā-thōn-ite, of the children of Ē'phrā'im: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was <sup>b</sup> Hēl'dāi the Ne-tōph'ā-thite, of Ōth'nī-ēl: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 Furthermore over the tribes of <sup>b</sup> Iś-rā-ēl: of the <sup>c</sup> Reu'bēn-ites was Ē-lī-ē'zēr the son of Zīeh'rī the ruler: of the <sup>d</sup> Sīm'ōn-ites, Shēph'ā-tī'āh the son of <sup>e</sup> Mā'ā-cāh: 17 of <sup>f</sup> Lē'vī, Hāsh-

- 7  
 s Asahel, II Sam. 23:24.  
 t Joab, II Sam. 8:16.

- 9  
 u Ira, II Sam. 20:26.  
 v Tekoa, II Sam. 14:2.

- 10  
 w Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

- 11  
 x Sibbecai, II Sam. 21:18.

- 12  
 y Abieser, Josh. 17:2.

- 13  
 z Netophathite, II Sam. 23:28.  
 a Zerah, Gen. 38:30.

- 15  
 2 In ch. 11:30, Hēl'd.

- 16  
 b Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 c Maachab, I Ki. 2:39.

- 17  
 d Levites, Num. 1:47.



17  
 a Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 b Zadok, I Chr. 29:23.

18  
 1 In I Sam. 16:6. *Eliab*.  
 c See "Sons of Jacob." Gen. 25:26.  
 d David, I Sam. 17:12.

20  
 e Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 f Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

21  
 g Gilead, Num. 32:1.

22  
 h Ch. 28:1.  
 i Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 j Tribes, Num. 36:9.

23  
 k Ch. 21:2-5.  
 l See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 m Gen. 15:5.  
 n Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
 o Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

24  
 p Joab, II Sam. 8:16.  
 q Ch. 21:1-7; II Sam. 21:12-15.  
 r Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 s Anzer, Pr. 15:1.  
 t Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 u King, Deut. 17:15.

25  
 v Field, Num. 21:5.  
 w City, Gen. 4:17.  
 x Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
 y Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
 z Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.

ā-bī'āh the son of Kēm'ū-ēl: of  
 "Aār'ōn, 'Zā'dōk: 18 of 'Jū'  
 dāh, 'Ē-līhū, one of the breth-  
 ren of "David: of 'Is'sū-chār,  
 Ōm'ri the son of Mī'cha-ēl: 19 of  
 'Zeb'ū-lūn, Ish-mā'jah the son  
 of Ō-bā-dī'āh: of 'Naph'tā-li,  
 Jēr'ē-mōth the son of Āz'ri-ēl: 20  
 of the children of 'Ē'phrā-im,  
 Hō-shē'ā the son of Āz-ā-zī'āh:  
 of the half-tribe of 'Mā-nās'sēh,  
 Jō'el the son of Pē-dā'jah: 21 of  
 the half-tribe of Mā-nās'sēh in  
 'Gīl'ad, Id'dō the son of Zēch-  
 ā-rī'āh: of Bēn-jā-mīn, Jā-ā'  
 sēl the son of Āb'nēr: 22 of  
 Dan, Āz'ār-ēl the son of Jēr'ō-  
 hām. "These were the 'captains  
 of the 'tribes of Is'ra-ēl. 23 But  
 David took not the number of  
 them from twenty years old and  
 under, "because Jē-hō'vāh had  
 said he would increase Is'ra-ēl  
 like "to the "stars of "heaven.  
 24 "Jō'āb the son of Zē-ru'jah  
 began to number, but finished  
 not; and "there came "wrath  
 for this upon 'Is'ra-ēl; neither  
 was the number put into the ac-  
 count in the chronicles of "king  
 David.

25 And over the king's treas-  
 ures was Āz'mā-vēth the son of  
 Ā'dī-ēl: and over the \*treasures  
 in the "fields, in the "cities, and  
 in the "villages, and in the "cas-  
 tles, was "Jōn'ā-thān the son of

**Var. Rend.**—V. 18. Eēhu—*Called Eliab in ch. 2:13; I Sam. 16:6. NOW. V. 22. princes—captains; Omit. NOW. V. 24. account—(i.e. reckoning); book. NOW. V. 27. the increase . . . wine-cells—the wine-cells which were in the vineyards, Var. NOW. V. 28. lowlands—lowlands (standing phrase for the*

"Ūz-zī'āh: 26 and over them  
 that did the "work of the field  
 for "tillage of the ground was  
 Ēz'ri the son of Chē'lūb: 27 and  
 over the "vineyards was 'Shūm'  
 ē-i the Rā'māth-ite: and over  
 the increase of the vineyards for  
 the "wine-cells was Zāb'dī the  
 Shīph'mite: 28 and over the  
 "olive-trees and the "sycomore-  
 trees that were in the lowland  
 was Bā'āl-hā'nān the Gēl'ē-  
 rite: and over the "cellars of "oil  
 was Jō'āsh: 29 and over the  
 "herds that fed in 'Shār'ōn was  
 Shīt'rāi the Shār'ōn-ite: and  
 over the herds that were in the  
 "valleys was Shā'phāt the son of  
 Ād'lāi: 30 and over the "camels  
 was Ō'bīl the "Ish'mā-ēl-ite:  
 and over the "asses was Jēh-dē'  
 jah the Mē-rōn'ō-thite: and over  
 the "flocks was Jā'ziz the "Hāg'-  
 rite. 31 All these were the rulers  
 of the "substance which was  
 king David's.

32 Also Jōn'ā-thān, David's  
 "uncle, was a counsellor, a  
 man of "understanding, and  
 a "scribe: and Jē-hī'ēl the son  
 of Hāch'mō-nī was with the  
 "king's sons: 33 and "Ā-hīth'ō-  
 phēl was the king's counsellor:  
 and "Hū'shāi the "Ār'chite was  
 the king's "friend: 34 and after  
 Ā-hīth'ō-phēl was "Jē-hoi'ā-dā  
 the son of "Bē-nā'jah, and

**maritime plain south of Mount Carmel);**  
 Sephela, NOW. V. 31. rulers—*So NOW.;*  
 stewards (ch. 28:1). V. 32. uncle—*Or,*  
 brother's son; relative, NOW. Hachmoni  
 —i.e. the Hachmonite.

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. 27.—V. 34. Jehoiada  
 the son of Benaiah—*So NOW.; Benaiah*  
 the son of Jehoiada, *Be. Graf.*

a Uziah,  
 II Chr. 6:24.

26  
 b Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 c Agriculture, Is. 28:24.

27  
 d Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
 e Shimeh, II Sam. 19:16.  
 f Wine, Lev. 10:9.

28  
 g Olive, Ex. 23:11.  
 h See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
 i Lu. 11:33.  
 j Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

29  
 k Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 l Sharon, I Chr. 5:16.  
 m Valley, Josh. 8:13.

30  
 n See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 o Ishmael, Gen. 17:23.  
 p Asses, Num. 31:34.  
 q Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 r Hagar, Gen. 16:3.

31  
 s Goods, Num. 31:9.

32  
 t Or, brother's son.  
 u Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 v Scribe, II Sam. 8:17.  
 w Prince, Num. 2:7.

33  
 x Ahithophel, II Sam. 15:12.  
 y Hushai, II Sam. 16:16.  
 z Archite, Jo-h. 16:2.  
 aa Friendship, Pr. 27:6.

34  
 a Jehoiada, II Chr. 23:1.  
 b Benaiah, I Ki. 2:25.

\*TREASURE.—Of Moses—Deut. 32:24. Of House of Jeho-  
 rah—Deut. 28:12; I Ki. 14:26; 15:18; II Ki. 12:18; 14:14.  
 Carried out—II Ki. 24:13. Charge over—I Chr. 26:20, 22, 24;  
 Neh. 12:44. Given to—I Chr. 29:8; II Chr. 5:1. Taken  
 II Chr. 12:9. Sent from—II Chr. 16:2. Taken to Babylon—  
 II Chr. 36:18. Brought to—II Chr. 5:1. Tithes given—Neh.  
 10:38. Of King's House—I Ki. 14:26; 15:18; II Ki. 12:18;  
 14:14; 16:8; 18:15. Carried out—II Ki. 24:13. Taken—  
 II Chr. 12:9; 25:24. To Babylon—II Chr. 36:18. Treasure-  
 house of King of Judah—Dan. 1:2. Of South—Is. 30:6.  
 Hezekiah—II Ki. 20:13; Is. 39:4. Among Treasures—II Ki.  
 20:15. Great Treasure—Pr. 15:16; Is. 2:7. Precious—Pr.  
 21:20; Heb. 11:26. Getting of—Pr. 21:6. By Wisdom and  
 Understanding—Es. 28:4.

Where found.—Fields—I Chr. 27:25. Cities—I Chr. 27:25.  
 Villages—I Chr. 27:25. Castles—I Chr. 27:25.

Law concerning.—II Chr. 8:15. Tithes given to House of  
 God—Neh. 10:38. Promise of—Is. 45:3. Treasures of no  
 Avail—Jer. 48:7; 49:4.

Prophecies concerning.—Jer. 15:13; 17:3; 20:5; 50:37;  
 51:13, 16; Hosea 13:15.

Figurative.—Of Wickedness—Pr. 10:2; Mic. 6:10. The  
 Fear of Jehovah is thy Treasure—Is. 33:6. In Earthen Vessels—  
 II Cor. 4:7. Where thy Treasure is, there will thy  
 Heart be—Mt. 6:21. Good Treasure of his Heart—Mt. 12:35;  
 Lu. 6:45. Evil Treasure of his Heart—Mt. 12:35; Lu. 6:45.  
 Laid up for Self—Lu. 12:21; Jas. 5:3. Treasure hidden—Mt.

- 34  
 a Abiathar,  
 I Ki. 2:26.  
 b Captain.  
 Num. 2:3.  
 c King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 d David, I Sam.  
 17:12.  
 e Joab, II Sam.  
 8:16.

- 1  
 f Possessions,  
 Mk. 10:22.  
 1 Or, *cattle*.  
 2 Or, *eunuchs*.  
 o Jerusalem,  
 Ju. 1:8.

- 2  
 h Feet, Gen.  
 18:4.  
 i Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
 j Ch. 17:1, 2.  
 k Temple,  
 I Sam. 1:9.  
 l Ark of the  
 Covenant,  
 Gen. 17:2.

- 3  
 m Ch. 22:8.  
 n Name, Acts.  
 16:18.  
 o War, Josh.  
 22:12.  
 p Blood, Lev.  
 17:11.

- 4  
 q Choice, I Ki.  
 18:22.  
 r I Sam.  
 16:6, 13.  
 s Jesse, I Sam.  
 16:1.  
 t Ch. 17:23, 27.  
 u Ch. 5:2; Gen.  
 29:8, 10.  
 v See "King-  
 dom of Ju-  
 dah," I Ki.  
 12:23.  
 w Prince, Num.  
 2:7.  
 3 Or, *leader*.  
 x I Sam. 16:1.

- 5  
 y Ch. 3:1-9;  
 14:3, 7.  
 z Ch. 22:9, 10.

<sup>a</sup> Ā-bi'ā-thār: and the <sup>b</sup> captain of the <sup>c</sup> king's host was <sup>c</sup> Jō'āb.

**28** And David assem-  
 bled all the princes of  
 Iś'ra-ēl, the princes of the tribes,  
 and the captains of the compa-  
 nies that served the king by  
 course, and the captains of  
 thousands, and the captains of  
 hundreds, and the rulers over all  
 the substance and <sup>1</sup> possessions  
 of the king and of his sons, with  
 the <sup>2</sup> officers, and the mighty  
 men, even all the mighty men of  
 valor, unto <sup>o</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 2  
 Then David the king stood up  
 upon his <sup>h</sup> feet, and said, Hear me,  
 my <sup>i</sup> brethren, and my people: as  
 for me, <sup>j</sup> it was in my heart to  
 build a <sup>k</sup> house of rest for the  
<sup>l</sup> ark of the covenant of Jē-hō'vāh,  
 and for the footstool of  
 our God; and I had made ready  
 for the building. 3 But God  
 said unto me, <sup>m</sup> Thou shalt not  
 build a house for my <sup>n</sup> name, be-  
 cause thou art a man of <sup>o</sup> war,  
 and hast shed <sup>p</sup> blood. 4 How-  
 beit Jē-hō'vāh, the God of Iś'ra-  
 ēl, <sup>q</sup> chose me out of all the  
 house of my father to be king  
 over Iś'ra-ēl <sup>r</sup> for ever: for he  
 hath chosen <sup>s</sup> Jū'dāh to be  
<sup>u</sup> prince; and <sup>x</sup> in the house of  
 Jū'dāh, the house of my father;  
 and among the sons of my father  
 he took pleasure in me to make  
 me king over all Iś'ra-ēl; 5 and  
<sup>y</sup> of all my sons (for Jē-hō'vāh  
 hath given me many sons), <sup>z</sup> he

**Var. Rend.—** Chap. 28.—V. 1. princes—  
 captains; eminent men, NOW. officers—  
 courtiers; Lu. eunuchs; chamberlains,  
 NOW. V. 7. ordinances—judgments, R.  
 V. 11. houses—places (i.e. the Holy and the  
 Holy of Holies; Lit. houses thereof (i.e. of  
 the Temple), Be. Ke. Kamp. houses—  
 buildings, NOW. chambers—i.e. the  
 porch and the Holy place, inner chambers  
 inner rooms, NOW. V. 12. pattern—  
 Spirit—description of all that which hover-  
 ed before his Spirit, NOW. by the  
 Spirit—in his spirit (i.e. mind), Sept.  
 Vulg. Be. Kp.

hath chosen <sup>a</sup> Sōl'ō-mōn my son  
 to sit upon the <sup>b</sup> throne of the  
 kingdom of Jē-hō'vāh over Iś'-  
 ra-ēl. 6 And he said unto me,  
<sup>c</sup> Sōl'ō-mōn thy son, he shall  
 build my house and my courts;  
 for I have chosen him to be my  
 son, and I will be his <sup>d</sup> father. 7  
 And I will establish his kingdom  
 for ever, <sup>e</sup> if he be constant to  
<sup>f</sup> do my <sup>o</sup> commandments and  
 mine <sup>h</sup> ordinances, as at this day.  
 8 Now therefore, in the sight of  
 all Iś'ra-ēl, the assembly of Jē-  
 hō'vāh, and in the audience of  
 our God, observe and seek out  
 all the commandments of Jē-hō'-  
 vāh your God; that ye may pos-  
 sess this good <sup>i</sup> land, and leave it  
 for an <sup>j</sup> inheritance to your chil-  
 dren after you for ever.

9 And thou, <sup>k</sup> Sōl'ō-mōn my  
<sup>l</sup> son, know thou the <sup>m</sup> God of  
 thy father, and <sup>n</sup> serve him with  
 a perfect <sup>o</sup> heart and with a  
 willing <sup>p</sup> mind; <sup>r</sup> for Jē-hō'vāh  
 searcheth all hearts, and under-  
 standeth all the imaginations of  
 the thoughts. <sup>s</sup> If thou seek  
 him, he will be found of thee;  
 but if thou forsake him, <sup>t</sup> he will  
 cast thee off for ever. 10 Take  
 heed now; for Jē-hō'vāh hath  
 chosen thee to build a house for  
 the sanctuary: be strong, and do  
 it.

11 Then David gave to Sōl'ō-  
 mōn his son <sup>u</sup> the pattern of  
<sup>v</sup> the porch of the <sup>w</sup> temple, and  
 of the houses thereof, and of the  
 treasures thereof, and of the  
 upper rooms thereof, and of the  
 inner chambers thereof, and <sup>x</sup> of  
 the <sup>y</sup> place of the <sup>z</sup> mercy-seat;  
 12 and the pattern of all that he  
 had <sup>a</sup> by the <sup>b</sup> Spirit, for the

- a Solomon, I Ki.  
 1:30.  
 b Throne,  
 Acts 12:21.

- 6  
 c II Sam.  
 7:13, 14.  
 d Fatherhood  
 of God, Gen.  
 1:1.

- 7  
 e Covenants  
 Conditional,  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 f Obedience,  
 Ex. 21:7.  
 g Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.  
 h Ordinances,  
 Lev. 5:10.

- 8  
 i See "Land,"  
 Gen. 23:15.  
 j Inheritance,  
 I Chr. 21:3.

- 9  
 k Solomon,  
 I Ki. 1:30.  
 l Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 m God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Ch. 29:17-19;  
 I Ki. 8:61.  
 o Worship, Mt.  
 4:10.  
 p Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 q Mind, Job  
 38:36.  
 r I Sam. 16:7.  
 s II Chr. 15:2;  
 Jer. 29:13.  
 t Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
 u Ch. 22:13.

- 11  
 v Ex. 12, 19;  
 Ex. 25, 10.  
 w I Ki. 6:3.  
 x Porch, Ju.  
 3:23.  
 y Temple,  
 I Sam. 1:9.  
 z Jer. 38:11.  
 a Ex. 25:17-22.  
 b Heb. house.

- 12  
 b Inspiration  
 of Prophets,  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
 5 Or, in his  
 spirit.  
 c Holy Spirit,  
 John 14:16.

13:44. Of Wisdom—Col. 2:3. In Heaven—Mt. 19:21; Mk. 10:21; Lu. 18:22. Bringeth forth out of, Things new and old—Mt. 13:52.

\* MERCY-SEAT (A lid, Place of covering Sin). Place of Propitiation.—Heb. 9:5.  
 Commanded to be made.—Ex. 35:12.  
 Manner in which it was built.—Ex. 25:17-22; 37:6-9. Pat-  
 tern of—I Chr. 28:11.  
 Position of.—Ex. 31:7; 40:20; Num. 7:89.

12  
a See "Sanctification,"  
I Sam. 7:1.

13  
b Ch. 24:1.  
c Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
d Levites, Num. 1:47.  
e See "Vessels of the Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.

14  
f Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
g See "Measures," Ex. 35:9.  
h Silver, Job 22:25.

15  
i Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.  
j Lamp, Ex. 25:37.

16  
k Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
l Showbread, Gen. 3:19.

17  
m Vessels, see "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
n Bowl, II Ki. 25:15.

18  
o Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
p Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
q Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
r Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.  
s Wings, Is. 40:31.  
t Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

19  
u Or, *Jehovah made me understand by his hand upon me, etc.*  
v Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
w Hand, Gen. 16:12.

courts of the house of Jê-hô'-vâh, and for all the chambers round about, for the treasuries of the house of God, and for the treasuries of the <sup>a</sup>dedicated things; 13 also for <sup>b</sup>the courses of the <sup>c</sup>priests and <sup>d</sup>the Lē'-vites, and for all the work of the service of the house of Jê-hô'-vâh, and for all the <sup>e</sup>vessels of service in the house of Jê-hô'-vâh; 14 of <sup>f</sup>gold by <sup>g</sup>weight for the *vessels* of gold, for all vessels of every kind of service; of <sup>h</sup>silver for all the vessels of silver by weight, for all vessels of every kind of service; 15 by weight also for <sup>i</sup>the candlesticks of gold, and for the <sup>j</sup>lamps thereof, of gold, by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof; and for the candlesticks of silver, *silver* by weight for *every* candlestick and for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick; 16 and the gold by weight for the <sup>k</sup>tables of <sup>l</sup>showbread, for every table; and silver for the tables of silver; 17 and the <sup>m</sup>flesh-hooks, and the basins, and the cups, of pure gold; and for the golden <sup>n</sup>bowls by weight for every bowl; and for the silver bowls by weight for every bowl; 18 and for the <sup>o</sup>altar of <sup>p</sup>incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the <sup>q</sup>chariot, *even* the <sup>r</sup>chêr-û-bîm, that spread out <sup>s</sup>their <sup>t</sup>wings, and covered the <sup>u</sup>ark of the covenant of Jê-hô'-vâh. 19 All this, *said David*, <sup>v</sup>I have I been made to understand in <sup>w</sup>writing from the <sup>h</sup>hand of Jê-hô'-vâh, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Sôlô-môn his son, <sup>w</sup>Be strong and of good <sup>x</sup>courage, and do it: <sup>y</sup>fear not, nor be dismayed; for Jê-hô'-vâh God, even my God, is with thee; <sup>z</sup>he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until all the work for the service of the house of Jê-hô'-vâh be finished. 21 And, behold, there are the courses of the <sup>a</sup>priests and the Lē'-vites, for all the service of the <sup>b</sup>house of God: and there shall be with thee in all manner of <sup>c</sup>work every willing man that hath skill, for any manner of service: also the <sup>d</sup>captains and all the people will be wholly at <sup>e</sup>thy commandment.

**29** And <sup>f</sup>David the <sup>g</sup>king said unto all the assembly, Sôlô-môn my son, whom alone <sup>h</sup>God hath <sup>i</sup>chosen, <sup>j</sup>'is yet young and tender, and the work is great; for the <sup>k</sup>palace is not for man, but for Jê-hô'-vâh God. 2 Now <sup>l</sup>I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for the <sup>m</sup>things of gold, and the silver for the <sup>n</sup>things of silver, and the brass for the <sup>o</sup>things of brass, the iron for the <sup>p</sup>things of iron, and wood for the <sup>q</sup>things of wood; <sup>r</sup>'<sup>s</sup> onyx stones, and <sup>t</sup>stones to be set, stones for inlaid work, and of divers <sup>u</sup>colors, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. 3 Moreover also, because I have set my <sup>v</sup>affection on the house of my God, seeing that I have a <sup>w</sup>treas-

Var. Rend.—V. 13. also—So NOW.; And. V. 17. flesh-hooks—forks, NOW. cups—flagons (Ex. 25:29); tankards, NOW. bowl—tankards. V. 18. gold . . . that—the pattern of the chariot, even of the golden cherubim, that. even the cherubim . . . that spread—the cherubim of gold which should spread, NOW. V. 19. even . . . pattern—in the fulfilment of the sign, NOW. of this pattern—in the pattern. Chap. 29.—Vs. 1, 19. palace—So NOW.; or, fortress (Neh. 1:1; Esth. 1:2). V. 2. house—temple, NOW. V. 3. affection—joy, NOW.

20  
w Ch. 22:13.  
x Courage, Num. 35:30.  
y Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
z Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.

21  
a Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
b Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
c Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
d Ex. 35:25-35; 36:1-2.  
e See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
f Captain, Num. 2:3.  
g Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.

1  
h David, I Sam. 17:12.  
i King, Deut. 17:15.  
j God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
l Ch. 22:5.  
m Palace, Dan. 8:2.

2  
n Ch. 22:3-5.  
o Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
p Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
q Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
r Onyx, Job 28:16.  
s Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
t Or, *beryl*.  
u Colors, Job 3:5.

3  
u Love for God, I Cor. 13:1.  
v Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.

Finished.—Ex. 39:35.  
Before.—Position of Altar—Ex. 30:6. Aaron warned not to come before, at All Times—Lev. 16:2.  
Sprinkled with Blood.—Lev. 16:14, 15.  
East of.—Sprinkled with Blood on Day of Atonement—Lev. 16:14, 15.  
Upon.—God's Promise to appear in the Cloud—Lev. 16:2.  
Above.—God speaks to Moses—Num. 7:90.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Presents, II Sam. 8:10.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 22:14.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>e</sup> Ophir, I Ki. 9:28.  
<sup>f</sup> Wall, Jer. 51:58.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. to fill his hand.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 27:1; 28:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>j</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>k</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
<sup>m</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Overseers, Pr. 6:7.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 23:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Gershon, Ex. 6:16.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>s</sup> I Ki. 8:61;  
<sup>t</sup> II Cor. 9:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

ure of mine own of gold and silver, <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> I give it unto the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, <sup>4</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>Ö</sup>-phtr, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, wherewith to overlay the <sup>g</sup> walls of the houses; <sup>5</sup> of gold for the *things* of gold, and of silver for the *things* of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. Who then offereth willingly <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> to consecrate himself this day unto Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh?

<sup>6</sup> Then <sup>j</sup> the <sup>k</sup> 'princes of the <sup>l</sup> fathers' <sup>m</sup> houses, and the princes of the <sup>n</sup> tribes of <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>aa</sup> <sup>ab</sup> <sup>ac</sup> <sup>ad</sup> <sup>ae</sup> <sup>af</sup> <sup>ag</sup> <sup>ah</sup> <sup>ai</sup> <sup>aj</sup> <sup>ak</sup> <sup>al</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>ao</sup> <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> <sup>ar</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> <sup>aw</sup> <sup>ax</sup> <sup>ay</sup> <sup>az</sup> <sup>ba</sup> <sup>bb</sup> <sup>bc</sup> <sup>bd</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>bf</sup> <sup>bg</sup> <sup>bh</sup> <sup>bi</sup> <sup>bj</sup> <sup>bk</sup> <sup>bl</sup> <sup>bm</sup> <sup>bn</sup> <sup>bo</sup> <sup>bp</sup> <sup>bq</sup> <sup>br</sup> <sup>bs</sup> <sup>bt</sup> <sup>bu</sup> <sup>bv</sup> <sup>bw</sup> <sup>bx</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>bz</sup> <sup>ca</sup> <sup>cb</sup> <sup>cc</sup> <sup>cd</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>cf</sup> <sup>cg</sup> <sup>ch</sup> <sup>ci</sup> <sup>cj</sup> <sup>ck</sup> <sup>cl</sup> <sup>cm</sup> <sup>cn</sup> <sup>co</sup> <sup>cp</sup> <sup>cq</sup> <sup>cr</sup> <sup>cs</sup> <sup>ct</sup> <sup>cu</sup> <sup>cv</sup> <sup>cw</sup> <sup>cx</sup> <sup>cy</sup> <sup>cz</sup> <sup>da</sup> <sup>db</sup> <sup>dc</sup> <sup>dd</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>df</sup> <sup>dg</sup> <sup>dh</sup> <sup>di</sup> <sup>dj</sup> <sup>dk</sup> <sup>dl</sup> <sup>dm</sup> <sup>dn</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>dp</sup> <sup>dq</sup> <sup>dr</sup> <sup>ds</sup> <sup>dt</sup> <sup>du</sup> <sup>dv</sup> <sup>dw</sup> <sup>dx</sup> <sup>dy</sup> <sup>dz</sup> <sup>ea</sup> <sup>eb</sup> <sup>ec</sup> <sup>ed</sup> <sup>ee</sup> <sup>ef</sup> <sup>eg</sup> <sup>eh</sup> <sup>ei</sup> <sup>ej</sup> <sup>ek</sup> <sup>el</sup> <sup>em</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>eo</sup> <sup>ep</sup> <sup>eq</sup> <sup>er</sup> <sup>es</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>eu</sup> <sup>ev</sup> <sup>ew</sup> <sup>ex</sup> <sup>ey</sup> <sup>ez</sup> <sup>fa</sup> <sup>fb</sup> <sup>fc</sup> <sup>fd</sup> <sup>fe</sup> <sup>ff</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>jv</sup> <sup>jw</sup> <sup>jx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup> <sup>qu</sup> <sup>qv</sup> <sup>qw</sup> <sup>qx</sup> <sup>qy</sup> <sup>qz</sup> <sup>ra</sup> <sup>rb</sup> <sup>rc</sup> <sup>rd</sup> <sup>re</sup> <sup>rf</sup> <sup>rg</sup> <sup>rh</sup> <sup>ri</sup> <sup>rj</sup> <sup>rk</sup> <sup>rl</sup> <sup>rm</sup> <sup>rn</sup> <sup>ro</sup> <sup>rp</sup> <sup>rq</sup> <sup>rr</sup> <sup>rs</sup> <sup>rt</sup> <sup>ru</sup> <sup>rv</sup> <sup>rw</sup> <sup>rx</sup> <sup>ry</sup> <sup>rz</sup> <sup>sa</sup> <sup>sb</sup> <sup>sc</sup> <sup>sd</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>sf</sup> <sup>sg</sup> <sup>sh</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>sj</sup> <sup>sk</sup> <sup>sl</sup> <sup>sm</sup> <sup>sn</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>sp</sup> <sup>sq</sup> <sup>sr</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>st</sup> <sup>su</sup> <sup>sv</sup> <sup>sw</sup> <sup>sx</sup> <sup>sy</sup> <sup>sz</sup> <sup>ta</sup> <sup>tb</sup> <sup>tc</sup> <sup>td</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>tf</sup> <sup>tg</sup> <sup>th</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <sup>tj</sup> <sup>tk</sup> <sup>tl</sup> <sup>tm</sup> <sup>tn</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>tp</sup> <sup>tq</sup> <sup>tr</sup> <sup>ts</sup> <sup>tt</sup> <sup>tu</sup> <sup>tv</sup> <sup>tw</sup> <sup>tx</sup> <sup>ty</sup> <sup>tz</sup> <sup>ua</sup> <sup>ub</sup> <sup>uc</sup> <sup>ud</sup> <sup>ue</sup> <sup>uf</sup> <sup>ug</sup> <sup>uh</sup> <sup>ui</sup> <sup>uj</sup> <sup>uk</sup> <sup>ul</sup> <sup>um</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>uo</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>uq</sup> <sup>ur</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>uu</sup> <sup>uv</sup> <sup>uw</sup> <sup>ux</sup> <sup>uy</sup> <sup>uz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>wa</sup> <sup>wb</sup> <sup>wc</sup> <sup>wd</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>wf</sup> <sup>wg</sup> <sup>wh</sup> <sup>wi</sup> <sup>wj</sup> <sup>wk</sup> <sup>wl</sup> <sup>wm</sup> <sup>wn</sup> <sup>wo</sup> <sup>wp</sup> <sup>wq</sup> <sup>wr</sup> <sup>ws</sup> <sup>wt</sup> <sup>wu</sup> <sup>wv</sup> <sup>ww</sup> <sup>wx</sup> <sup>wy</sup> <sup>wz</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>yg</sup> <sup>yh</sup> <sup>yi</sup> <sup>yj</sup> <sup>yk</sup> <sup>yl</sup> <sup>ym</sup> <sup>yn</sup> <sup>yo</sup> <sup>yp</sup> <sup>yq</sup> <sup>yr</sup> <sup>ys</sup> <sup>yt</sup> <sup>yu</sup> <sup>yv</sup> <sup>yw</sup> <sup>yx</sup> <sup>yy</sup> <sup>yz</sup> <sup>za</sup> <sup>zb</sup> <sup>zc</sup> <sup>zd</sup> <sup>ze</sup> <sup>zf</sup> <sup>zg</sup> <sup>zh</sup> <sup>zi</sup> <sup>zj</sup> <sup>zk</sup> <sup>zl</sup> <sup>zm</sup> <sup>zn</sup> <sup>zo</sup> <sup>zp</sup> <sup>zq</sup> <sup>zr</sup> <sup>zs</sup> <sup>zt</sup> <sup>zu</sup> <sup>zv</sup> <sup>zw</sup> <sup>zx</sup> <sup>zy</sup> <sup>zz</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Wherefore David <sup>a</sup> blessed Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh before all the assembly; and David said, Blessed be

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. houses—So NOW.; places (ch. 28:11). V. 5. consecrate—So NOW.; Heb. to fill his hand, i.e. to make offerings. Ex. 32:29. V. 6. father's houses—heads of families, NOW. V. 8. under—into; unto, NOW. V. 9. perfect—full, NOW. victory—brilliance, NOW. V. 15. no abiding—no hope (i.e. of abiding), Var. NOW. V. 18. prepare—direct, Var. NOW.

thou, O Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh, the God of <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup>

- 19  
 a Obedience, Ex. 34:1.  
 b Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 c Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
 d Palace, Dan. 8:2.

- 20  
 e David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 f Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 g Josh. 22:33.  
 h Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 i Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 j King, Deut. 17:18.

- 21  
 k Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 l Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 m Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 n Lambs, Ex. 29:28.

- 22  
 o Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
 p Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 q Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 r Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 s Ch. 23:1.  
 t I Ki. 1:33-39.  
 u Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
 v Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 l Or, leader.

- 23  
 w Throne, Acts 12:21.

heart, to keep thy <sup>a b</sup> commandments, thy testimonies, and thy <sup>c</sup> statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the <sup>d</sup> palace, for which I have made provision.

20 And <sup>e</sup> David said to all the assembly, Now <sup>f</sup> bless Jè-hō<sup>z</sup> vāh your God. And <sup>g</sup> all the assembly <sup>h</sup> blessed Jè-hō<sup>z</sup> vāh, the God of their fathers, and bowed down their <sup>i</sup> heads, and <sup>j</sup> worshipped Jè-hō<sup>z</sup> vāh, and the <sup>k</sup> king. 21 And they sacrificed <sup>l</sup> sacrifices unto Jè-hō<sup>z</sup> vāh, and offered burnt-offerings unto Jè-hō<sup>z</sup> vāh, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand <sup>m</sup> bullocks, a thousand <sup>n</sup> rams, and a thousand <sup>o</sup> lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Is<sup>z</sup>-rā-ēl, 22 and did <sup>p</sup> eat and drink before Jè-hō<sup>z</sup> vāh on that day with great <sup>q</sup> gladness.

And they made <sup>r</sup> Sōl<sup>z</sup>-ō-mōn the son of David king <sup>s</sup> the second time, and <sup>t</sup> anointed him unto Jè-hō<sup>z</sup> vāh to be <sup>u</sup> prince, and <sup>v</sup> Zā<sup>z</sup>-dōk to be priest. 23 Then Sōl<sup>z</sup>-ō-mōn sat on the <sup>w</sup> throne of Jè-hō<sup>z</sup> vāh as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Is<sup>z</sup>-rā-ēl obeyed him. 24 And all the princes, and the

mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, <sup>2</sup> submitted themselves unto Sōl<sup>z</sup>-ō-mōn the king. 25 And <sup>z</sup> Jè-hō<sup>z</sup> vāh magnified Sōl<sup>z</sup>-ō-mōn exceedingly in the sight of all Is<sup>z</sup>-rā-ēl, and <sup>v</sup> <sup>2</sup> bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Is<sup>z</sup>-rā-ēl.

26 Now <sup>a</sup> David the son of Jēs<sup>z</sup>-sē reigned over all Is<sup>z</sup>-rā-ēl. 27 <sup>b</sup> And the time that he reigned over <sup>c</sup> Is<sup>z</sup>-rā-ēl was forty years; seven years reigned he in <sup>d</sup> Hē<sup>z</sup>-brōn, and thirty and three years reigned he in <sup>e</sup> Jē<sup>z</sup>-rū<sup>z</sup>-sā<sup>z</sup>-lēm. 28 <sup>f</sup> And he <sup>g</sup> died in a good <sup>h</sup> old age, full of days, <sup>i</sup> riches, and <sup>j</sup> honor: and Sōl<sup>z</sup>-ō-mōn his son reigned in his stead. 29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the <sup>k</sup> <sup>2</sup> history of <sup>l</sup> Sām<sup>z</sup>-ū-ēl the seer, and in the <sup>m</sup> <sup>2</sup> history of <sup>n</sup> Nā<sup>z</sup>-thān the prophet, and in the <sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> history of <sup>p</sup> Gad the seer, 30 with all his reign and his might, and <sup>q</sup> the times that went over him, and over <sup>r</sup> Is<sup>z</sup>-rā-ēl, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

Var. Rend. — V. 19. palace—See v. 1. V. 20. assembly—congregation, n. V. 21. sacrifices — i.e. thank-offerings. V. 22. prince — So NOW.; ruler (I Ki. 1:35). V. 25. sight—eyes, NOW. V. 29. history — (Lit. transactions).

- 24  
 2 Heb. gave the hand under Solomon.  
 25  
 z II Chr. 1:1.  
 v Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 z I Ki. 3:13;  
 II Chr. 1:12.

- 26  
 a Ch. 18:14.  
 27  
 b II Sam. 5:4, 5;  
 I Ki. 2:11.  
 c See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 d Hebron, Num. 13:22.  
 e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 28  
 f Gen. 15:15;  
 Acts 13:36.  
 g Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 h Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
 i Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 j Honor, Mal. 1:6.

- 29  
 k See "Books," Eccl. 12:12.  
 l Heb. words.  
 l Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.  
 m Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
 n Nathan, I Chr. 17:1.  
 o Gad the Prophet, I Sam. 22:5.

- 30  
 p Dan. 4:23, 25.  
 q Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

\*ZADOK I.—Priest; a Descendant of Aaron—I Chr. 6:4-50-53; 24:6. Priest under David—II Sam. 8:17. Brought the Ark in David's Exile—II Sam. 15:24-29. Loyal to Solomon and promoted—I Ki. 1:8, 26, 32, 34, 38, 39. Founder of Clan of Priests—Ex. 40:46; 43:19; 44:15; 48:11.

ZADOK II.—A Warrior—I Chr. 12:28. Grandfather of Jotham—II Ki. 15:33; II Chr. 27:1.

ZADOK III, AND IV.—Foremen under Nehemiah—Neh. 3:4, 20.

ZADOK V.—A Scribe appointed Treasurer—Neh. 13:13, A Prince of Israel—Neh. 10:21.

ZADOK VI.—A High Priest—I Chr. 6:12; Ezra 7:2; Neh. 11:11.

ZADOK VII.—Ancestor of Joseph—Mt. 1:14.

# THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRON'-Ī-CLĒS

1: 1SOLOMON WORSHIPS AT GIBEON. HIS PRAYER FOR WISDOM1: 11

<sup>1</sup> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
<sup>b</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>c</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> I Chr. 29:25.  
<sup>e</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>f</sup> I Chr. 28:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Captain, Num. 2:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>k</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>l</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>m</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>n</sup> I Ki. 3:4.  
<sup>o</sup> High Place, Deut. 12:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Gibeon, Jer. 41:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Ex. 36:8.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.  
<sup>s</sup> Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>t</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>u</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>w</sup> I Chr. 15:25-28.  
<sup>z</sup> Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Tent, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>z</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>5</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Boz del, Ex. 31:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Hur, Ex. 17:10.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, as otherwise read, he had put.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, offered there, upon . . . yaa, he offered.

**1** And <sup>a</sup> Söl'-mön the son of <sup>b</sup> David was strengthened in his kingdom, and <sup>c</sup> Jē-hō'-väh his God was with him, and <sup>d</sup> magnified him exceedingly. **2** And Söl'-mön spake unto all <sup>e</sup> 'İs'-rā'-ël, 'to the <sup>f</sup> captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the <sup>h</sup> judges, and to every <sup>i</sup> prince in all 'İs'-rā'-ël, the <sup>k</sup> heads of the <sup>l</sup> fathers' <sup>m</sup> houses. **3** So Söl'-mön, and all the assembly with him, went to <sup>n</sup> the high place that was at <sup>o</sup> Gīb'-lē-ōn; <sup>p</sup> for there was the <sup>q</sup> tent of meeting of God, which <sup>r</sup> Mō'-şēs the <sup>s</sup> servant of Jē-hō'-väh had made in the <sup>t</sup> wilderness. **4** But <sup>u</sup> the ark of God had David brought up from \* Kīr'-āth-jē'-ā-rīm to the place that David had prepared for it; for he had pitched a <sup>v</sup> tent for it at <sup>w</sup> Jē-ru'-sā-lēm. **5** Moreover the brazen <sup>x</sup> altar, that <sup>y</sup> Bē-zāl'-ēl the son of Ū'-rī, the son of <sup>z</sup> Hūr, had made, <sup>1</sup> was there before the tabernacle of Jē-hō'-väh; and Söl'-mön and the assembly sought unto it. **6** And Söl'-mön <sup>2</sup> went up thither to

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 2.** captains—chiefs, NOW. every prince—every different dignitary, NOW. prince—chief, head . . . houses—chiefs of the families, NOW. **V. 3.** assembly—congregation, R. **V. 5.** tabernacle—dwelling-place, Var. NOW. it—him, Var. NOW. **V. 6.** was at—pertained to; belonged to, NOW. lovingkindness—kindness, R. **V. 10.** knowledge—insight, NOW. **V. 11.** wealth—treasures, NOW.

the brazen altar before Jē-hō'-väh, which was at the tent of meeting, and offered a thousand <sup>a</sup> burnt-offerings upon it. **7** <sup>b</sup> In that <sup>c</sup> night did <sup>d</sup> God appear unto Söl'-mön, and said unto him, <sup>e</sup> Ask what I shall give thee. **8** And Söl'-mön said unto God, Thou hast showed great <sup>f</sup> lovingkindness unto David my father, and <sup>g</sup> hast made me king in his stead. **9** Now, O Jē-hō'-väh God, let thy promise unto David my father be established; for thou hast made me king over <sup>h</sup> a people <sup>i</sup> like the <sup>j</sup> dust of the <sup>k</sup> earth in multitude. **10** Give me now <sup>l</sup> wisdom and <sup>m</sup> knowledge, <sup>n</sup> that I may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this thy people, that is so great? **11** And God said to Söl'-mön, <sup>o</sup> Because this was in thy <sup>p</sup> heart, and thou hast not asked <sup>q</sup> riches, <sup>r</sup> wealth, or <sup>s</sup> honor, nor the <sup>t</sup> life of them that <sup>u</sup> hate thee, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I

**Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 5.** was there—(i.e. at Gibeon), some MSS. and Edt. Sept. Vulg. Be. Ke. Kp. NOW.; he had put, most MSS. Pesh. Targ.

\* KIRIATH-JEARIM, City of the Wood, or, BALAH. City of the Gibeonites—Josh. 9:17. Given to Judah—Josh. 15:9, 60; 18:14. Ark abode in 20 Years—I Sam. 6:21; 7:1, 2; I Chr. 13:5, 6; II Chr. 1:4. Inhabited after the Captivity—Ezra 2:25; Neh. 7:29. Home of a Prophet—Jer. 26:20.

<sup>d</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> I Ki. 3:5-14.  
<sup>f</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Visions, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>h</sup> Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Appearance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>m</sup> I Chr. 28:5.  
<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> II Sam. 7:12-16.  
<sup>o</sup> Promises, John 14:2.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Dust, Is. 65:25.  
<sup>r</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>t</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>u</sup> II Sam. 5:2.  
<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
<sup>w</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>x</sup> Riches. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>y</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>z</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>1</sup> Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
<sup>b</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>c</sup> Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

12  
a Ch. 9:22;  
I Chr. 29:35.

13  
b See v. 3.  
c Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.  
1 So Sept., Vulg.  
and Syr. The  
Heb. has, to.  
d High Place,  
Deut. 12:2.  
e Gibeon, Jer.  
41:12.  
f Tent of Meet-  
ing, Num.  
24:3.  
g Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
h Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

14  
i I Ki. 10:26-29.  
j Chariots,  
I Ki. 20:1.  
k Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.  
l I Ki. 4:26.  
m See "City,"  
Gen. 4:17.  
n King, Deut.  
17:15.

15  
o Silver, Job  
22:25.  
p Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
q Stone, Ex.  
34:1.  
r See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.

16  
s See "Animals,"  
Gen. 2:20.  
t Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
u Commerce,  
Pr. 31:14.

17  
v See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:22.  
w Hittite, Gen.  
26:34.  
x Syria, Gen.  
25:20.

1  
y Ch. 1:18 in  
Heb.  
z I Ki. 5:5.  
1 Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
a Name, Acts  
16:18.  
b See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
c Palace, Dan.  
8:2.

2  
† Ch. 2:1, in  
Heb.  
d V. 18; I Ki.  
5:15, 16.  
e Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
f Burdens,  
Pa. 55:22.

have made thee king: 12 wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and <sup>a</sup> I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honor, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee; neither shall there any after thee have the like. 13 <sup>b</sup> So <sup>c</sup> Söl-ö-mön came <sup>1</sup> from the <sup>d</sup> high place that was at <sup>e</sup> Gîb-ê-ôn, from before the <sup>f</sup> tent of meeting, unto <sup>g</sup> Jê-ry-šâ-lêm; and he reigned over <sup>h</sup> Iş-râ-êl.

14 <sup>i</sup> And Söl-ö-mön gathered <sup>j</sup> chariots and <sup>k</sup> horsemen: <sup>l</sup> and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he placed in <sup>m</sup> the chariot cities, and with the <sup>n</sup> king at Jê-ry-šâ-lêm. 15 And the king made <sup>o</sup> silver and <sup>p</sup> gold to be in Jê-ry-šâ-lêm as <sup>q</sup> stones, and cedars made he to be as the <sup>r</sup> sycamore-trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 16 And the <sup>s</sup> horses which Söl-ö-mön had were brought out of <sup>t</sup> Ê-ğ-ypt; the king's <sup>u</sup> merchants received them in droves, each drove at a price. 17 And they fetched up and brought out of Ê-ğ-ypt a chariot for six hundred <sup>v</sup> shek-êls of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty; and so for all the kings of the <sup>w</sup> Hî-tî-tes, and the kings of <sup>x</sup> Sÿr-î-â, did they bring them out by their means.

**2** <sup>y</sup> Now Söl-ö-mön pur-  
posed to build a <sup>z</sup> house  
for the <sup>a</sup> name of Jê-hö-väh,  
and a <sup>b</sup> house for his kingdom.  
† 2 And <sup>c</sup> Söl-ö-mön counted out  
threescore and ten thousand  
men to <sup>d</sup> bear <sup>e</sup> burdens, and  
fourscore thousand men that

Var. Rend. — V. 15. lowland — low-lands (Deut. 1:7). V. 16. See on I Ki. 10:28. V. 17. by their means — So NOW.; with them — *Lut.* in their hand. Chap. 2. — V. 1. purposed to — commanded them that they should; resolved to. NOW. V. 4. set feasts — appointed seasons; feasts.

were <sup>f</sup> hewers in the <sup>h</sup> mountains, and three thousand and six hundred to <sup>i</sup> oversee them. 3 <sup>j</sup> And Söl-ö-mön sent to <sup>k</sup> Hû-râm the king of <sup>l</sup> Tyre, saying, <sup>m</sup> As thou didst deal with <sup>n</sup> David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.* 4 Behold, I am about to build a house for the name of Jê-hö-väh my God, to <sup>o</sup> dedicate it to him, and to burn before him <sup>p</sup> incense of sweet <sup>q</sup> spices, and for the continual <sup>r</sup> showbread, and for the <sup>s</sup> burnt-offerings <sup>t</sup> morning and evening, on the <sup>u</sup> sabbaths, and on the new <sup>v</sup> moons, and on the <sup>w</sup> set feasts of Jê-hö-väh our God. This is <sup>x</sup> an ordinance for ever to Iş-râ-êl. 5 And the house which I build is great; for <sup>y</sup> great is our God above <sup>z</sup> all gods. 6 But <sup>a</sup> who <sup>b</sup> is able to build him a house, <sup>c</sup> seeing <sup>d</sup> heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? <sup>e</sup> who am I then, that I should build him a house, save only to burn incense before him? 7 Now therefore <sup>f</sup> send me a man skilful to work in gold, and in silver, and in <sup>g</sup> brass, and in <sup>h</sup> iron, and in <sup>i</sup> purple, and crimson, and blue, and that knoweth how to grave *all manner of* gravings, *to be with the skilful men that are with me in* <sup>j</sup> Jû-dâh and in Jê-ry-šâ-lêm, <sup>k</sup> whom David my father did provide. 8 Send me also cedar-trees, <sup>l</sup> fir-trees, and <sup>m</sup> âl-gûm-trees, out of <sup>n</sup> Lëb-â-nôn; for I know that thy <sup>o</sup> servants know how to cut <sup>p</sup> timber in Lëb-â-nôn. And, behold, <sup>q</sup> my servants shall be with thy

NOW. Vs. 7, 13, 14. skilful—cunning. a. V. 8. fir—cypress, Var. NOW. BENZ. al-gum-trees—sandal-wood; Heb. al-gum-wood; I Ki. 10:11. 12. al-mug-wood, Var.: sandal-wood. NOW. know how—can skill, a.

o See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
h Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
i Overseer, Pr. 6:7.

3  
j I Ki. 5:2-11.  
k Hiram, I Ki. 5:1.  
2 In I Ki. 5:1,  
l Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
m I Chr. 14:1.  
n David, I Sam. 17:12.

4  
o Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
p Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
q Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
r Showbread, Gen. 3:19.  
s Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
t Morning and Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
u Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
v Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
w Feast, Num. 29:39.  
x Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.

5  
y One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
z See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

6  
a Ch. 6:18;  
I Ki. 8:27.  
3 Heb. *retaineth strength.*  
b Omnipresence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
d Humility, Pr. 15:33.

7  
e Vs. 13, 14;  
Ex. 31:3-5.  
f Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
g Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
h See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
i See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
j See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
k I Chr. 22:15.

8  
4 Or, *cypress-trees.*  
5 In I Ki. 10:11, *almug-trees.*  
l Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
m Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
n See "Wood," Ex. 31:5.  
o Ch. 9:10, 11.

## 10

- a Wages, Deut. 24:15.  
 b Measure, Ex. 36:9.  
 c Heb. *cors*, Ex. 9:32.  
 d Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
 e Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 f Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

## 11

- g Hiram, I Ki. 5:1.  
 h King, Deut. 17:15.  
 i Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
 j Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 k Letter, Acts 23:25.  
 l Ch. 9:8; I Ki. 10:9.  
 m Love of God, I Cor. 13:1.  
 n Providence of Gen. 1:1.

## 12

- o Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 p Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 q God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 r Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
 s Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 t David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 u Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 v Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 w Palace, Dan. 8:2.

## 13

- 2 Or, even *Huram my father*.

## 14

- x I Ki. 7:14.  
 y Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 z Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 a Dan, Josh. 19:47.  
 b See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 c Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 d Silver, Job 22:25.  
 e Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
 f Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
 g Stone, Ex. 31:1.  
 h Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
 i Colors, Job 3:5.  
 j Linen, Ezech. 8:15.

## 15

- k See v. 10.

servants, 9 even to prepare me timber in abundance; for the house which I am about to build shall be great and wonderful. 10 And, behold, I will give to thy <sup>a</sup>servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand <sup>b</sup>measures of beaten <sup>c</sup>wheat, and twenty thousand <sup>d</sup>measures of <sup>e</sup>barley, and twenty thousand <sup>f</sup>baths of <sup>g</sup>wine, and twenty thousand <sup>h</sup>baths of <sup>i</sup>oil.

11 Then <sup>j</sup>Hū-rām the <sup>k</sup>king of <sup>l</sup>Tyre answered in <sup>m</sup>writing, which he sent to Sōl-ō-mōn, <sup>n</sup>'Because Jē-hō-vāh <sup>o</sup>"loveth his people, he hath made thee king over them. 12 Hū-rām said moreover, <sup>p</sup>'Blessed be Jē-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>q</sup>'Is-ṛā-ēl, that <sup>r</sup>'made <sup>s</sup>'heaven and <sup>t</sup>'earth, who hath given to <sup>u</sup>'David the king a <sup>v</sup>"wise son, endued with discretion and understanding, that should build a <sup>w</sup>'house for Jē-hō-vāh, and a <sup>x</sup>"house for his kingdom. 13 And now I have sent a skilful man, endued with understanding, <sup>y</sup>2 of Hū-rām my father's, <sup>z</sup>14 <sup>a</sup>the son of a <sup>b</sup>'woman of the <sup>c</sup>'daughters of <sup>d</sup>'Dan; and his father was a man of Tyre, <sup>e</sup>skilful to work in <sup>f</sup>'gold, and in <sup>g</sup>'silver, in <sup>h</sup>'brass, in <sup>i</sup>'iron, in <sup>j</sup>'stone, and in <sup>k</sup>'timber, in purple, in blue, and in <sup>l</sup>'fine <sup>m</sup>'linen, and in crimson, also to grave any manner of graving, and to devise any device; that there may be a <sup>n</sup>place appointed unto him with thy skilful men, and with the skilful men of my lord David thy father. 15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine, <sup>o</sup>which my

**Var. Read.**—V. 9. great and wonderful—wonderful great. R. V. 10. measures—*cors*. **Var.** NOW. V. 13. of—even; the, NOW. of Huram my father's—even Huram my father (i.e. my master or counsellor, cf. Gen. 43:8). at work—a work, R. V. 14. any device—any manner of curious work; every design. NOW. Chap. 3.—V. 1. place—city. NOW. V. 2. these are—*So* NOW.; this is first—ancient. **Var.** NOW. V. 4. porch—hall, NOW.

lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants: 16 and <sup>l</sup>'we will cut wood out of <sup>m</sup>'Leb-ā-nōn, as much as thou shalt need; and we will <sup>n</sup>'bring it to thee in <sup>o</sup>'floats by <sup>p</sup>'sea to <sup>q</sup>'Jōp-pā; and thou shalt carry it up to <sup>r</sup>'Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

17 And Sōl-ō-mōn numbered all the <sup>s</sup>'sojourners that were in the <sup>t</sup>'land of <sup>u</sup>'Is-ṛā-ēl, <sup>v</sup>"after the numbering wherewith David his father had <sup>w</sup>'numbered them; and they were found a hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. 18 <sup>x</sup>"And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to bear <sup>y</sup>'burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in the <sup>z</sup>'mountains, and three thousand and six hundred <sup>a</sup>'overseers to set the people at work.

**3** <sup>b</sup>"Then Sōl-ō-mōn began to build the house of Jē-hō-vāh at Jē-ru-sā-lēm on <sup>c</sup>'mount Mo-rī-āh, where Jē-hō-vāh <sup>d</sup>'appeared unto David his father, which he made ready <sup>e</sup>'in the place that David had appointed, <sup>f</sup>'in the <sup>g</sup>'threshing-floor of <sup>h</sup>'<sup>15</sup> Ōr-nān the <sup>i</sup>'Jēb-ū-sīte. 2 And he <sup>j</sup>'began to build in the second <sup>k</sup>'day of the second <sup>l</sup>'month, in the fourth <sup>m</sup>'year of his reign. 3 Now <sup>n</sup>'these are the foundations which <sup>o</sup>'Sōl-ō-mōn laid for the building of the house of God. The length by <sup>p</sup>"cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. 4 And the <sup>q</sup>"porch that was before <sup>r</sup>the house, the length of it, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits,

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 2.—V. 10. beaten wheat—wheat for food. **Versions.** Th. Be. Ke. Rosenberg (as I Ki. 5:11); wheat for maintenance. NOW. V. 13. my father's—*Omit*. NOW. Chap. 3.—V. 2. the day of—*Omit*. 3 MSS. Sept. Vulg. NOW. V. 4. the length . . . twenty cubits, Sept. (Cod. Alex.) *Pent. Mo.* NOW.; thirty (the height of the vest of the house), with Th. Be. Ke.

## 16

- l I Ki. 5:8, 9.  
 m Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
 n See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
 o See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
 p Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 q Joppa, Acts 10:5.  
 r Heb. *Japho*. Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

## 17

- s Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
 t Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 u I Chr. 22:2.  
 v See "Numbering of Israel," Deut. 4:1.

## 18

- w Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 x Burdens, Ps. 55:22.  
 y Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 z Overseer, Pr. 6:7.

## 1

- a I Ki. 6:1.  
 b See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
 c Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d Heb. in the place of David.  
 e I Chr. 21:18.  
 f Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.  
 g Araunah, II Sam. 24:18.  
 h In II Sam. 24:16 &c., Araunah.  
 i Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.

## 2

- h Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
 i Day, Lev. 25:3.  
 j Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 k Year, Lev. 25:8.

## 3

- 6 Or, these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for &c.  
 l Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 m Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

## 4

- n Porch, Ju. 8:23.



- 4  
a Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
- 5  
b I Ki. 6:17.  
c Or, *cypress-wood*.  
d See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
e Chains, Ps. 149:2.
- 6  
f Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.
- 7  
g I Ki. 6:20-22.  
h Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
i Door, Ex. 12:22.  
j Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.
- 8  
k Most Holy Place, Lev. 16:2.  
l See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
- 9  
m See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
n I Chr. 28:11.
- 10  
o I Ki. 6:23-28.
- 11  
p Wings, Is. 40:31.  
q Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
r Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

and the height a hundred and twenty; and he overlaid it within with pure <sup>a</sup>gold. 5 And <sup>b</sup>the greater house he ceiled with <sup>c</sup>fir-wood, which he overlaid with fine gold, and wrought thereon <sup>e</sup>palm-trees and <sup>d</sup>chains. 6 And he garnished the house with <sup>f</sup>precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Pür-vā'īm. 7 <sup>g</sup>He overlaid also the house, the beams, the thresholds, and the <sup>h</sup>walls thereof, and the <sup>i</sup>doors thereof, with gold; and graved <sup>j</sup>chēr'û-bīm on the walls.

8 And he made <sup>k</sup>the most holy house: the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits; and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred <sup>l</sup>talents. 9 And the weight of the <sup>m</sup>nails was fifty shēk'ēls of gold. And he overlaid <sup>n</sup>the upper chambers with gold.

10 <sup>o</sup>And in the most holy house he made two chēr'û-bīm of image work; and they overlaid them with gold. 11 And the <sup>p</sup>wings of the chēr'û-bīm were twenty cubits long: the wing of the one chēr'ûb was five <sup>q</sup>cubits, reaching to the wall of the <sup>r</sup>house; and the other wing was *likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other chēr'ûb. 12 And the wing of the other chēr'ûb was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other chēr'ûb. 13 The

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. the greater house—i.e. the *Holy place*; principal house, NOW. ceiled—So NOW.; insid (the work was not confined to the ceiling, I Ki. 6:15, 16). fir-wood—cypress, Var. NOW. chains—*Rather*, chain-work; festoons, NOW. V. 7. beams—joists (I Ki. 6:15). V. 13. toward the house—inward, NOW. the house—i.e. the *Most Holy place*. V. 14. veil—hangings, NOW. capital—chapter, a V. 16. chains—So NOW.; chain-work. Chap. 4.—V. 2. 5. brim—So NOW.; *Lit. lip*. V. 3. for ten cubits—Omit, NOW.

wings of these chēr'û-bīm spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their <sup>s</sup>feet, and their <sup>t</sup>faces were <sup>u</sup>toward the house. 14 <sup>v</sup>And he made the <sup>w</sup>veil of <sup>x</sup>blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine <sup>y</sup>linen, and wrought chēr'û-bīm thereon.

15 <sup>z</sup>Also he made before the house two <sup>aa</sup>pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the capital that was on the top of each of them was five cubits. 16 And he made chains in the oracle, and put *them* on the tops of the pillars; and he made a hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. 17 <sup>ab</sup>And he set up the pillars before the temple, one on the <sup>ac</sup>right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand <sup>ad</sup>Jā'ehīm, and the <sup>ae</sup>name of that on the left <sup>af</sup>Bō'āz.

**4** Moreover he made an <sup>ag</sup>altar of <sup>ah</sup>brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof. 2 <sup>ai</sup>Also he made the molten <sup>aj</sup>sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass; and the height thereof was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about. 3 And under it was the likeness of <sup>ak</sup>oxen, which did compass it round about, <sup>al</sup>for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about. The <sup>am</sup>oxen were in two rows, cast when it was cast. 4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south,

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. thirty and five—So NOW.; eighteen. *Th. Be. Ke.* (as I Ki. 7:15; II Ki. 25:17; Jer. 52:21). V. 16. in the oracle—on the collar (i.e. on the projecting band at the top of the pillars: see I Ki. 7:7, 41). *Be. Ke. (L.)*: on the edge (of the pillar). NOW. Chap. 4.—V. 3. oxen—wild gourds, *Be. Ke.* (as in I Ki. 7:26); bitter gourds, NOW. BENZ.

- 13  
r Feet, Gen. 13:4.  
s Face, Is. 6:2.  
t Or, *inward*.

- 14  
u Ex. 26:31.  
v Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
w Colors, Job 3:5.  
x Linen, Esth. 8:15.

- 15  
z I Ki. 7:15-20.  
y Pillar, Num. 3:36.

- 17  
a I Ki. 7:21.  
b See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
c Jachin, Gen. 46:10.  
d That is, *He shall establish*.  
e Name, Acts 16:18.  
f Boaz, Ruth 2:19.  
g That is, *In it is strength*.

- 1  
h Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
i Brass, Josh. 22:8.

- 2  
j I Ki. 7:23-26.  
k See "Sea," Ex. 14:21.

- 3  
l See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
m In I Ki. 7:24, *knops*.  
n Or, *ten in a cubit*.

- 5  
 a Hand used as  
 a Measure,  
 Gen. 16:12;  
 b Vessels. See  
 "Food," Gen.  
 9:3;  
 c See "Plants,"  
 Ps. 144:12;  
 d I Ki. 7:26.

- 6  
 e See "Furni-  
 ture of the  
 Temple,"  
 I Sam. 1:9;  
 f Ablutions,  
 I Ki. 7:26;  
 g Offering, Gen.  
 22:2;  
 h See "Purifica-  
 tion," Lev.  
 15:2;  
 i Priest, Ex.  
 28:1.

- 7  
 j Candlestick,  
 I Ki. 7:49;  
 k Ordinance,  
 Lev. 5:10.

- 8  
 l Table, II Ki.  
 4:10.

- 9  
 m I Ki. 6:36;  
 n II Ki. 21:5;  
 o Door, Ex.  
 12:22.

- 10  
 p I Ki. 7:39.

- 11  
 q Hiram, I Ki.  
 5:1;  
 r See "Vessels  
 of the Taber-  
 nacle," Ex.  
 25:9.

- 12  
 s Pillar, Num.  
 3:38;  
 t Bowls, II Ki.  
 25:15.

and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. 5 And it was a <sup>a</sup> handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a <sup>b</sup> cup, like the <sup>c</sup> flower of a lily: it received <sup>d</sup> and held three thousand bāths. 6 <sup>e</sup> He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to <sup>f</sup> wash in them; such things as belonged to the <sup>g</sup> burnt-offering they <sup>h</sup> washed in them; but the sea was for the <sup>i</sup> priests to wash in.

7 And he made the ten <sup>j</sup> candlesticks of gold according to the <sup>k</sup> ordinance concerning them; and he set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left. 8 He made also ten <sup>l</sup> tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made a hundred basins of gold. 9 Furthermore he made <sup>m</sup> the court of the priests, and <sup>n</sup> the great court, and <sup>o</sup> doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass. 10 And <sup>p</sup> he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south. 11 And <sup>q</sup> Hū'rām made the pots, and the <sup>r</sup> shovels, and the basins.

So Hū'rām made an end of doing the work that he wrought for king Sōl'ō-mōn in the house of God: 12 the two <sup>s</sup> pillars, and the <sup>t</sup> bowls, and the two capitals which were on the top of the pil-

lars, and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars, 13 and <sup>u</sup> the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were <sup>v</sup> upon the pillars. 14 <sup>w</sup> He made also the bases, and the <sup>x</sup> lavers made he upon the bases; 15 one <sup>y</sup> sea, and the twelve <sup>z</sup> oxen under it. 16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all the vessels thereof, did <sup>a</sup> Hū'rām his <sup>b</sup> father make for <sup>c</sup> king <sup>d</sup> Sōl'ō-mōn, for the <sup>e</sup> house of Jē-hō'vāh, of bright <sup>f</sup> brass. 17 In the plain of the <sup>g</sup> Jordan did the king cast them, in the <sup>h</sup> clay ground between <sup>i</sup> Sūc'cōth and Zēr'ē-dāh. 18 <sup>j</sup> Thus Sōl'ō-mōn made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass <sup>k</sup> could not be found out.

19 And Sōl'ō-mōn made all the vessels that were in the house of God, the golden <sup>l</sup> altar also, and the tables whereon was the <sup>m</sup> showbread; 20 and the candlesticks with their <sup>n</sup> lamps, to burn according to the ordinance before the oracle, of pure gold; 21 and the flowers, and the lamps, and the <sup>o</sup> tongs, of gold, and that perfect gold; 22 and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold. And as for the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof

- 13  
 u I Ki. 7:20.  
 1 Heb. upon the face of the pillars.

- 14  
 v I Ki. 7:27-13.  
 w Furniture of the Temple.  
 I Sam. 1:9.

- 15  
 x Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 y See "Cattle,"  
 Pr. 15:17.

- 16  
 z Ch. 2:13;  
 I Ki. 7:14.  
 a Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 b King, Deut. 17:15.  
 c Solomon.  
 I Ki. 1:30.  
 d Temple.  
 I Sam. 1:9.  
 e Brass, Josh. 22:8.

- 17  
 f Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 g Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
 h Succoth, Gen. 33:17.

- 18  
 i I Ki. 7:47.  
 2 Or, was not searched out.

- 19  
 j Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 k Showbread,  
 Gen. 3:19.

- 20  
 l Lamp, Ex. 25:37.

- 21  
 m See "Tools and Imple-  
 ments,"  
 Ex. 32:4.

Var. Read.—V. 5. flower of a lily—(in the form of) a lily blossom; a blooming lily. NOW. V. 6. washed—So NOW.; rinsed. V. 7. ordinance concerning—So NOW.; use of. Be. Va. 7. 8. temple—So NOW.; nave (lit. hall). V. 10. side—So NOW.; shoulders (viz. of the house). Va. 12. 13. bowls—So NOW.; Or, globes. Ge. capitals—chapters. g. V. 16. his father—See ch. 2:13; Omit. NOW. bright—polished. NOW. V. 17. plain—Circle. the Jordan—Jordan. g. V. 20. oracle—chancel; lit. hinder place (I Ki. 6:5); inner room. NOW. V. 22. firepans—So NOW.; Or, snuff-dishes.

Var. Read.—V. 5. three—So NOW.; two. Be. Ke. (as I Ki. 7:26). V. 14. He . . . he—And the ten bases and ten lavers (basins, NOW.). Be. Ke. Kto. (I Ki. 7:43). NOW. V. 16. flesh-hooks—bowls. Be. Ke. (ibid. v. 45); sprinkling bowls. NOW. V. 18. thus . . . put—And Solomon left all these vessels (unweighed), because they were exceeding many. Be. (ibid. v. 47); "made" accidentally anticipated from v. 19; So Ma.; and Solomon set all these vessels forth in great number, because the weight of the brass was not reckoned up. NOW. V. 22. entry . . . house—hinges of the house (both for) the. Be. NOW. (I Ki. 7:50).

22  
Most Holy Place, Lev. 16:2.

1  
David, I Sam. 7:12.  
Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
Silver, Job 22:25.  
Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
Treasury, Jer. 38:11.

2  
I Ki. 8:1-9.  
Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
Head, Pr. 20:29.  
Prince, Num. 27:1.  
Israel, Deut. 41.  
Jerusalem, Ju. 18.  
Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
City, Gen. 41:7.  
Zion, Is. 52:1.

3  
Feast, Num. 29:39.  
Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
Month, Gen. 7:11.

4  
Levite, Num. 147.

5  
Tent of Meeting, Num. 24:5.  
See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.  
Priest, Ex. 28:1.

6  
Sacrifice, Gen. 22:54.  
Sheep, Deut. 24:4.  
Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

7  
Wings, Is. 40:31.  
Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.

for the <sup>a</sup>most holy place, and the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple, were of gold.

5 Thus all the work that Söl'ö-mön wrought for the house of Jē-hō'vāh was finished. And Söl'ö-mön brought in the things that <sup>b</sup>David his father had <sup>c</sup>dedicated, even the <sup>d</sup>silver, and the <sup>e</sup>gold, and all the vessels, and put them in the <sup>f</sup>treasuries of the house of God.

2<sup>g</sup> Then Söl'ö-mön assembled the <sup>h</sup>elders of Is'ra-ēl, and all the <sup>i</sup>heads of the <sup>j</sup>tribes, the <sup>k</sup>princes of the fathers' houses of the children of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-ēl, unto <sup>m</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to bring up the <sup>n</sup>ark of the covenant of Jē-hō'vāh out <sup>o</sup>of the <sup>p</sup>city of David, which is <sup>q</sup>Zi'ōn. 3 And all the men of Is'ra-ēl assembled themselves unto the king at the <sup>r</sup>feast, which was *in* the <sup>s</sup>seventh <sup>t</sup>month. 4 And all the elders of Is'ra-ēl came: and the <sup>u</sup>Lē'vites took up the ark; 5 and they brought up the ark, and the <sup>v</sup>tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; these did the <sup>w</sup>priests the Lē'vites bring up. 6 And king Söl'ö-mön and all the congregation of Is'ra-ēl, that were assembled unto him, were before the ark, <sup>x</sup>sacrificing <sup>y</sup>sheep and <sup>z</sup>oxen, that could not be counted nor numbered for multitude. 7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of Jē-hō'vāh unto its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the <sup>a</sup>wings of the <sup>b</sup>chēr'ū-bīm. 8 For the chēr'ū-bīm spread forth their

wings over the place of the ark, and the chēr'ū-bīm covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

9 And <sup>c</sup>the staves were so long that <sup>d</sup>the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there it is unto this day. 10 <sup>e</sup>There was nothing in the ark save the <sup>f</sup>two tables which <sup>g</sup>Mō'sēs put *there* at <sup>h</sup>Hō'rēb, <sup>i</sup>when Jē-hō'vāh made a covenant with the children of Is'ra-ēl, <sup>j</sup>when they came out of <sup>k</sup>E'g'pt.

11 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place (for all the priests that were present had sanctified themselves, and did not keep <sup>l</sup>their courses; 12 also the Lē'vites who were the <sup>m</sup>singers, all of them, <sup>n</sup>even <sup>o</sup>Ā'sāph, Hē'mān, Jē-dū'thūn, and their sons and their brethren, <sup>p</sup>arrayed in fine linen, <sup>q</sup>with cymbals and psalteries and <sup>r</sup>harp, stood at the east end of the <sup>s</sup>altar, and with them a hundred and twenty priests sounding with <sup>t</sup>trumpets); 13 it came to pass, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in <sup>u</sup>praising and <sup>v</sup>thanking Jē-hō'vāh; and when they <sup>w</sup>lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments <sup>x</sup>of music, and praised Jē-hō'vāh, *saying*, <sup>y</sup>For he is good; for his <sup>z</sup>lovingkindness *endureth* for ever; that then the house was filled with a <sup>a</sup>cloud, even the <sup>b</sup>house of Jē-hō'vāh, 14 so that the

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 3. which was in—*A plausible conjecture; cf. Neh. 8:14; or, in the month Ethanim, which was (after I Ki. 8:2) Heb. has only, that is; which is, NOW. V. 5. the Levites—So Heb. text (l.); cf. I Ki. 8:4; and the Levites, Versions and not a few MSS. NOW. V. 9. ark—holy place, a few MSS. Sept. Be. Ke. (I Ki. 8:8). NOW. V. 13. a cloud . . . Jehovah—the cloud of the glory of the Lord, Sept. NOW.; a cloud, Vulg. Be.*

9  
1 Or, they drew out the staves, so that, &c.  
d I Ki. 8:8, 9.

10  
e Deut. 10:2-5; Heb. 9:4.  
f See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
g See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
h Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
i Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
j Or, where.  
k Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
l Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

11  
l See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
m I Chr. 24:1-5.

12  
n See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
o I Chr. 25:1-4.  
p Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.  
q See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
r Music, I Chr. 6:31.  
s Harp, I Ki. 10:12.  
t Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
u Trumpet, Num. 10:2.

13  
v Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
w Thanksgiving, II Chr. 4:15.  
x Lifting up Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
y I Chr. 16:42.  
z Or, for song.  
a Ch. 7:3.  
b I Chr. 16:34.  
c Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
f Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
g Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
h Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

14  
a Minister, Acts 15:39.

1  
b I Ki. 8:12-50.  
c Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
d Darkness, Job 38:9.

3  
e King, Deut. 17:15.  
f Face, Is. 6:2.  
g Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

4  
h Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
i Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
j Hand, Gen. 16:12.

5  
k Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
l City, Gen. 4:17.  
m Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
n Or, leader.

6  
n Ch. 12:13.  
o I Chr. 28:4.

7  
p I Ki. 5:3.

8  
q Heart, Acts 15:9.

9  
r Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Promises, John 14:2.  
t Son, Gen. 21:19.  
u Loins, Is. 11:5.

10  
v Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Throne, Acts 12:21.

priests could not stand to a minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of Jē-hō-vāh filled the house of God.

6 <sup>b</sup>Then spake <sup>c</sup>Sōlō-mōn, Jē-hō-vāh hath said that he would dwell in the thick <sup>d</sup>darkness. 2 But I have built thee a house of habitation, and a place for thee to dwell in forever. 3 And the <sup>e</sup>king turned his <sup>f</sup>face, and <sup>g</sup>blessed all the assembly of Is'ra-ēl: and all the assembly of Is'ra-ēl stood.

4 And he said, Blessed be Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Is'ra-ēl, who spake <sup>h</sup>with his <sup>i</sup>'mouth unto David my father, and hath with his <sup>j</sup>'hands fulfilled it, saying, 5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Ē-gypt, <sup>k</sup>I chose no <sup>l</sup>'city out of all the <sup>m</sup>tribes of Is'ra-ēl to build a house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be <sup>n</sup>'prince over my people Is'ra-ēl: 6 but <sup>o</sup>I have chosen Jē-ru-sa-lēm, that my name might be there, and <sup>p</sup>have chosen David to be over my people Is'ra-ēl. 7 <sup>q</sup>Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Is'ra-ēl. 8 But Jē-hō-vāh said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thy <sup>r</sup>'heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart: 9 nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but <sup>s</sup>'thy <sup>t</sup>'son that shall come forth out of thy <sup>u</sup>'loins, he shall build the house for my name. 10 And <sup>v</sup>Jē-hō-vāh hath performed his word that he spake; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the <sup>w</sup>'throne

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—Vs. 3, 4, 12. assembly—congregation, R. V. 8. heart—mind, NOW. house—temple, NOW. V. 11. children—sons, NOW. V. 12. stood before—came forward to, Var. NOW. V. 16. children—successors, NOW.

of Is'ra-ēl, as Jē-hō-vāh promised, and have built the house for the name of Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Is'ra-ēl. 11 And there have I set the <sup>x</sup>'ark, <sup>y</sup>'wherein is the <sup>z</sup>'covenant of Jē-hō-vāh, which he made with the children of Is'ra-ēl.

12 And he stood before the altar of Jē-hō-vāh in the presence of all the assembly of Is'ra-ēl, and <sup>a</sup>'spread forth his hands 13 (<sup>b</sup>for Sōlō-mōn had made a <sup>c</sup>'brazen scaffold, five <sup>d</sup>'cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and upon it he stood, and <sup>e</sup>'kneeled down upon his <sup>f</sup>'knees before all the assembly of <sup>g</sup>'Is'ra-ēl, and spread forth his hands toward <sup>h</sup>'heaven); 14 and he said, 'O Jē-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>i</sup>'Is'ra-ēl, <sup>j</sup>'there is no God like thee, in heaven, or on <sup>k</sup>'earth; <sup>l</sup>'who keepest covenant and <sup>m</sup>'loving-kindness <sup>n</sup>'with thy <sup>o</sup>'servants, that <sup>p</sup>'<sup>q</sup>'walk before thee with all their heart; 15 <sup>r</sup>'who hast kept with thy servant <sup>s</sup>'David my father that which thou didst promise him: yea, thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thy hand, as it is this day. 16 Now therefore, O Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Is'ra-ēl, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, <sup>t</sup>'<sup>u</sup>'There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Is'ra-ēl, <sup>v</sup>'if only thy <sup>w</sup>'children take heed to their way, to walk in my <sup>x</sup>'law as thou hast walked before me. 17 Now therefore, O Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Is'ra-ēl, let thy <sup>y</sup>'word be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 1. the thick darkness—Jerusalem, Th.; see on I Ki. 8:12; darkness, NOW. V. 13. Omī (gloss on v. 12), Ba. Kū.

11  
x Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
y Ch. 5:7, 10.  
z See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

12  
a Hands spread out, Gen. 16:12.

13  
b Neh. 8:4.  
c Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
d Cubit, Deut. 2:11.  
e Posture in Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
f Knees, Is. 35:3.  
g Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
h Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

14  
i Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
j One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
k Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
l Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
m Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
o Or, for.  
p Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
q Walking, Col. 1:10.  
r Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

15  
r I Chr. 22:9.  
s David, I Sam. 17:12.

16  
t Ch. 7:18; I Ki. 2:4.  
3 Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.  
u Covenants—Conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
v Children, Gen. 3:16.  
w Law, Deut. 31:21.

17  
x Word of God, John 6:63.

18

- a Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 b God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Ch. 2:6.  
 d Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
 e Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the <sup>a</sup>earth? behold, <sup>b</sup>heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; <sup>c</sup>how much less <sup>d</sup>this house which I have builded! 19 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Jĕ-hō-vāh my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee; 20 that thine eyes may be open toward this house day and night, even toward the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall pray toward this place. 21 And hearken thou to the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Iṣ-ra-ēl, when they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou from thy dwelling-place, even from heaven; and <sup>e</sup>when thou hearest, <sup>f</sup>forgive.

22

- 1 Or, *Wherein-soever a man shall sin.*  
 a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 b Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 c Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 d Altar, Gen. 22:9.

22 <sup>1</sup>If a man <sup>a</sup>sin against his <sup>b</sup>neighbor, and an <sup>c</sup>oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and he come *and* swear before thine <sup>d</sup>altar in this house; 23 then hear thou from heaven, and do, and <sup>e</sup>judge thy servants, <sup>f</sup>requiring the <sup>g</sup>wicked, to bring his way upon his own <sup>h</sup>head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his <sup>i</sup>righteousness.

23

- 1 God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 n Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 p The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 q Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 r Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

24 And if thy people Iṣ-ra-ēl be smitten down before the <sup>j</sup>enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall <sup>k</sup>turn again and <sup>l</sup>confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house; 25 then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of

24

- s Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 t Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
 u Confession, Mt. 16:18.

*Var. Read.*—V. 18. But will God—So NOW.: What? will God. Vs. 20, 21, 26, 40. place—city, NOW. V. 24. have sinned—So NOW.: kept sinning. V. 27. when—because. *Var. NOW.* V. 32. concerning—So NOW.: (hearken thou) unto. foreigner—stranger, NOW.

thy people Iṣ-ra-ēl, and bring them again <sup>m</sup>unto the <sup>n</sup>land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 <sup>o</sup>When the heavens are shut up, and there is no <sup>p</sup>rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, <sup>q</sup>when thou <sup>r</sup>dost <sup>s</sup>afflict them: 27 then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Iṣ-ra-ēl, <sup>t</sup>when thou <sup>u</sup>teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an <sup>v</sup>inheritance.

28 If there be in the land <sup>w</sup>famine, if there be <sup>x</sup>pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, <sup>y</sup>locust or caterpillar; if their <sup>z</sup>enemies <sup>aa</sup>besiege them in the land of their <sup>ab</sup>cities; whatsoever plague or whatsoever <sup>ac</sup>sickness there be; 29 what <sup>ad</sup>prayer and supplication soever be made by any <sup>ae</sup>man, or by all thy people <sup>af</sup>Iṣ-ra-ēl, who shall know every man his own plague and his own <sup>ag</sup>sorrow, and shall <sup>ah</sup>spread forth his hands toward this house: 30 then hear thou from heaven thy <sup>ai</sup>dwelling-place, and forgive, and <sup>aj</sup>render unto every man according to all his ways, whose <sup>ak</sup>heart thou knowest (<sup>al</sup>for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of the children of men); 31 that they may <sup>am</sup>fear thee, to <sup>an</sup>walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our <sup>ao</sup>fathers.

32 Moreover concerning the <sup>ap</sup>foreigner, that is not of thy people <sup>aq</sup>Iṣ-ra-ēl, when he shall come from a far country for thy great <sup>ar</sup>name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thine outstretched

25

- v See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 w Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 x Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

26

- y Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
 z Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
 2 Or, *because.*  
 3 Or, *answered.*  
 a Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

27

- b Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 c Inheritance, II Chr. 21:3.

28

- d Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 e Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
 f See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
 g Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 h War, Josh. 22:12.  
 i Hel, *gates.*  
 j See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.

29

- j Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 l Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 m Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 n Hands spread out, Gen. 16:12.

30

- o Heaven the Dwelling-place of God, Deut. 26:16.  
 p Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 q See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 r Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 s Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 t I Sam. 16:7; I Chr. 28:9.

31

- u Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 v Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 w Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 x Father, Ex. 21:15.

32

- y See "So-journer," Ps. 119:19.  
 z Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 a Name, Acts 16:18.

32

- a Arm, Ju.  
15:14.  
b Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

33

- c Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
d Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
e Names of  
God, Gen.  
1:1.  
f Name, Acts  
16:18.  
g Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
h Knowledge,  
Ps. 1:7.  
i Or, *thy name  
is called upon  
this house, &c.*

34

- i City, Gen.  
4:17.  
j Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.  
k Choice, I Ki.  
18:21.

35

- 2 Or, *right*.

36

- l Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
m Job 15:4-16;  
Jas. 3:2;  
I John 1:8-10.  
n Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
o Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
3 Heb. *they that  
take them cap-  
tive carry them  
away*.

37

- p Repentance,  
Lu. 13:3.  
q Land, Gen.  
Gen. 23:15.  
r Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.

38

- s Soul, Job  
4:15.

<sup>a</sup> arm; when they shall come and  
<sup>b</sup> pray toward this house: 33 then  
hear thou from <sup>c</sup> heaven, even  
from thy dwelling-place, and do  
according to all that the for-  
eigner calleth to thee for; that  
all the peoples of the <sup>d</sup> earth may  
know thy <sup>e</sup> name, and <sup>f</sup> fear  
thee, as doth thy people Is-  
ra-él, and that they may <sup>h</sup> know  
that <sup>i</sup> this house which I have  
built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to bat-  
tle against their enemies, by  
whatsoever way thou shalt send  
them, and they pray unto thee  
toward this <sup>j</sup> city which <sup>k</sup> thou  
hast chosen, and the house which  
I have built for thy name; 35  
then hear thou from heaven thy  
prayer and their supplication,  
and maintain their <sup>2</sup> cause.

36 If they <sup>1</sup> sin against thee  
(<sup>m</sup> for there is no man that sin-  
neth not), and thou be <sup>n</sup> angry  
with them, and deliver them to  
the enemy, so that <sup>o</sup> they carry  
them away captive unto a land  
far off or near; 37 yet if they  
shall bethink themselves in the  
land whither they are carried  
captive, and <sup>p</sup> turn again, and  
make supplication unto thee in  
the <sup>q</sup> land of their captivity, say-  
ing, <sup>r</sup> We have sinned, we have  
done perversely, and have dealt  
wickedly; 38 if they return unto  
thee with all their heart and with  
all their <sup>s</sup> soul in the land of their  
captivity, whither they have car-  
ried them captive, and pray  
toward their land, which thou  
gavest unto their fathers, and  
the city which thou hast chosen,  
and toward the house which I  
have built for thy name: 39 then  
hear thou from heaven, even  
from thy dwelling-place, their  
prayer and their supplications,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 5. house—  
temple. NOW.

and maintain their <sup>2</sup> cause, and  
forgive thy people who have  
sinned against thee.

40 Now, O my God, <sup>t</sup> let, I  
beseech thee, thine <sup>u</sup> eyes be  
open, and let thine <sup>v</sup> ears be at-  
tent, unto the prayer that is  
made in this place. 41 <sup>w</sup> Now  
therefore arise, O Je-hō-vāh  
God, into thy <sup>x</sup> resting-place,  
thou, and the <sup>y</sup> ark of thy  
strength: let thy <sup>z</sup> priests, O Je-  
hō-vāh God, <sup>a</sup> be clothed with  
salvation, and let thy saints re-  
joice in <sup>4</sup> goodness. 42 O Je-hō-  
vāh God, turn not away the  
<sup>b</sup> face of thine <sup>c</sup> anointed: re-  
member <sup>d</sup> thy <sup>e</sup> lovingkind-  
nesses to <sup>f</sup> David thy servant.

**7** <sup>g</sup> Now when Sōl-ō-mōn  
had made an end of pray-  
ing, the <sup>h</sup> fire came down from  
heaven, and consumed the  
burnt-offering and the sacrifices;  
and the <sup>i</sup> glory of Je-hō-vāh  
filled the house. 2 And the  
priests could not enter into the  
<sup>j</sup> house of Je-hō-vāh, because  
the glory of Je-hō-vāh filled  
Je-hō-vāh's house. 3 And all  
the children of <sup>k</sup> Is-ra-él looked  
on, when the fire came down,  
and the glory of Je-hō-vāh was  
upon the house; and they bowed  
themselves with their faces to  
the <sup>l</sup> ground upon the pave-  
ment, and <sup>m</sup> worshipped, and  
gave <sup>n</sup> thanks unto Je-hō-vāh,  
saying, <sup>o</sup> For he is good; for  
his <sup>p</sup> lovingkindness endureth for  
ever.

4 <sup>q</sup> Then the king and all the  
people <sup>r</sup> offered sacrifice before  
Je-hō-vāh. 5 And king <sup>s</sup> Sōl-ō-  
mōn <sup>t</sup> offered a sacrifice of  
twenty and two thousand <sup>u</sup> oxen,  
and a hundred and twenty thou-  
sand <sup>v</sup> sheep. So the <sup>w</sup> king and  
all the people <sup>x</sup> dedicated the  
house of God. 6 And the priests

40

- t Ch. 7:15; Neh.  
1:6, 11.  
u Lvs, Ps. 17:8.  
v Ears, Ex.  
29:20.

41

- w Ps. 132:8, 9.  
x See "Rest,"  
Heb. 4:4.  
y Ark of the  
Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.  
z Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
a See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
4 Or, *good*.

42

- b Face, Is. 6:2.  
c Anointing, Ps.  
2:2.  
d Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
e Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
5 Or, *good deeds*.  
See ch. 32:32.  
f David, I Sam.  
17:12.

1

- g I Ki. 8:54.  
h Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
i Cloud of  
Glory, Ex.  
14:19.

2

- j Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

3

- k Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
l Ground, Gen.  
33:19.  
m Worship, Mt.  
4:10.  
n Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
o Ch. 5:13;  
20:21.

4

- p I Ki. 8:62, 63.  
q Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.

5

- r Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.  
s Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
t Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
u Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
v King, Deut.  
17:15.  
w Sanctification,  
I Sam. 7:1.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> I Chr. 15:16-21.  
<sup>b</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>c</sup> Music, I Chr. 6:31.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, for the song of Jehoshaphat.  
<sup>e</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>f</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.  
<sup>i</sup> Trumpet, Num. 10:2.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> I Ki. 8:64-66.  
<sup>b</sup> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
<sup>c</sup> Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Feast, Num. 29:39.  
<sup>b</sup> Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>c</sup> I Ki. 8:65.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Hama-uite," Gen. 10:17.  
<sup>e</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Lev. 23:36.  
<sup>b</sup> Or, closing festival.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>b</sup> Tent, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>c</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>d</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> I Ki. 9:1-9.  
<sup>b</sup> Palace, Dan. 8:2.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Vision, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>c</sup> Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.

stood, according to their offices; <sup>a</sup> the <sup>b</sup> Levites also with instruments <sup>c1</sup> of music of Jê-hô-vâh, which David the <sup>a</sup> king had made to <sup>a</sup> give thanks unto Jê-hô-vâh (for his <sup>1</sup> lovingkindness endureth for ever), when David <sup>o</sup> praised by their <sup>b</sup> ministry: and the priests sounded <sup>1</sup> trumpets before them; and all Is<sup>g</sup>-râ-êl stood. 7 <sup>1</sup> Moreover <sup>a</sup> Sôl<sup>ô</sup>-môn hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of Jê-hô-vâh; for there he <sup>1</sup> offered the burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen <sup>m</sup> altar which Sôl<sup>ô</sup>-môn had made was not able to receive the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering, and the fat.

8 So Sôl<sup>ô</sup>-môn held the <sup>n</sup> feast at that time <sup>o</sup> seven days, and all Is<sup>g</sup>-râ-êl with him, a very great assembly, <sup>p</sup> from the entrance of <sup>a</sup> Hâ-mâth unto the brook of <sup>1</sup> Ê-gypt. 9 And on the eighth day they held <sup>a</sup> <sup>2</sup> a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. 10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh <sup>1</sup> month he sent the people away unto their <sup>m</sup> tents, <sup>p</sup> joyful and <sup>w</sup> glad of <sup>z</sup> heart for the <sup>v</sup> goodness that Jê-hô-vâh had showed unto David, and to Sôl<sup>ô</sup>-môn, and to Is<sup>g</sup>-râ-êl his people.

11 <sup>a</sup> Thus Sôl<sup>ô</sup>-môn finished the house of Jê-hô-vâh, and the <sup>a</sup> king's house: and all that came into Sôl<sup>ô</sup>-môn's heart to make in the house of Jê-hô-vâh, and in his own house, he prosperously effected. 12 And Jê-hô-vâh <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> appeared to Sôl<sup>ô</sup>-môn by <sup>c</sup> night, and said unto him, I

Var. Read.—V. 6. offices—So NOW.; Lit. watches. V. 7. middle of the court—So NOW.; inner court, Ev. Be. Ke. peace-offerings—So NOW.; thank-offerings. V. 8. brook—So NOW.; torrent. V. 11. house—palace, NOW. V. 16. perpetually—for all time, NOW.

have heard thy prayer, and <sup>1</sup> have <sup>o</sup> chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice. 13 <sup>a</sup> If I shut up the <sup>1</sup> heavens so that there is no <sup>k</sup> rain, or if I command the <sup>1</sup> locust to devour the land, or if I send <sup>m</sup> pestilence among my people; 14 <sup>n</sup> if my people, <sup>3</sup> who are called by my name, shall <sup>o</sup> humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and <sup>p</sup> turn from their <sup>a</sup> wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will <sup>1</sup> forgive their sin, and will <sup>1</sup> heal their land. 15 <sup>n</sup> Now mine <sup>v</sup> eyes shall be open, and mine <sup>w</sup> ears attend, unto the <sup>z</sup> prayer that is made in this place. 16 For now have I chosen and hallowed this house, that my name may be there for ever; and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually. 17 And as for thee, <sup>v</sup> if thou wilt walk before me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my <sup>z</sup> statutes and mine <sup>a</sup> ordinances; 18 then <sup>b</sup> I will establish the <sup>c</sup> throne of thy kingdom, according as I <sup>d</sup> covenanted with <sup>e</sup> David thy <sup>1</sup> father, saying, <sup>o</sup> There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Is<sup>g</sup>-râ-êl.

19 <sup>a</sup> But if ye turn away, and <sup>1</sup> forsake my <sup>a</sup> statutes and my <sup>1</sup> commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and <sup>k</sup> serve other gods, and <sup>1</sup> worship them; 20 <sup>m</sup> then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my <sup>n</sup> land which I have given them; and this <sup>p</sup> house, which I have <sup>q</sup> hallowed for my <sup>1</sup> name, will I cast out of my sight, and I will make it a <sup>a</sup> proverb and a <sup>1</sup> byword among all peoples. 21 And this house, which is so high,

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 21. which is so high—shall become heaps, Be. (after Pesh. See on I Ki. 9:8); which was high, NOW.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 12:5, 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 6:26-28.  
<sup>i</sup> Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
<sup>j</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
<sup>m</sup> Plagues, Ex. 7:18.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 6:37-39.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. upon whom my name is called.  
<sup>o</sup> Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
<sup>p</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>q</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>r</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
<sup>t</sup> Healing, Jer. 30:13.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 6:20, 40.  
<sup>v</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>w</sup> Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>z</sup> Prayers answered, Mt. 5:44.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
<sup>a</sup> Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Throne, Acts 12:21.  
<sup>d</sup> Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>e</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>f</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 6:16.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26:14, 33; Deut. 28:15.  
<sup>i</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>l</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Deut. 29:28; I Ki. 14:15.  
<sup>n</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>s</sup> Proverb, Ez. 12:22.  
<sup>t</sup> Byword, Ez. 23:10.

**21**  
a Deut.  
29:24, 25.

**22**  
b Punishment  
for Sin,  
Gen. 3:6.  
c See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
d See "Captiv-  
ity," Num.  
24:22.  
e Deliverance  
from Bondage,  
Ex. 15:13.  
f Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
g Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
h Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
i Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

**1**  
i I Ki. 9:1-28.  
Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.

**2**  
l City, Gen.  
4:17.  
m Hiram,  
I Ki. 5:1.

**3**  
n War, Josh.  
22:12.  
o Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
p Store-city,  
Gen. 4:17.  
q See "Hama-  
thites,"  
Gen. 10:17.

**5**  
r Fortifications,  
Nah. 3:14.  
s Wall, Jer.  
51:38.  
t Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

**6**  
u Chariot,  
I Ki. 20:1.  
v Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.  
w Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
x Lebanon,  
Jer. 18:4.

**7**  
y Gen. 15:18-21.  
z Hittites,  
Gen. 26:34.  
a Amorites,  
I Chr. 1:13.  
b Perizzites,  
Gen. 34:30.

every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall say, <sup>a</sup>Why hath Je-hō-vāh done thus unto this land, and to this house? **22** And they shall answer, <sup>b c</sup>"Because they forsook Je-hō-vāh, the God of their fathers, <sup>c</sup>who brought them forth out of the <sup>d</sup>'land of <sup>e</sup>'É-ġypt, and laid hold on other <sup>f</sup>'gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this <sup>g</sup>'evil upon them.

**8** <sup>h</sup>'And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein <sup>i</sup>'Sōl-ō-mōn had built the house of Je-hō-vāh, and his own house, **2** that the <sup>j</sup>'cities which <sup>k</sup>'Hū-rām had given to Sōl-ō-mōn, Sōl-ō-mōn built them, and caused the children of Is'ra-ēl to dwell there.

**3** And Sōl-ō-mōn went to Hā-māth-zō-bāh, and <sup>l</sup>'prevailed against it. **4** And he built Tād-mōr in the <sup>m</sup>'wilderness, and all the <sup>n</sup>'store-cities, which he built in <sup>o</sup>'Hā-māth. **5** Also he built <sup>p</sup>'Bēth-hō-rōn the upper, and Bēth-hō-rōn the nether, <sup>q</sup>'fortified cities, with <sup>r</sup>'walls, <sup>s</sup>'gates, and bars; **6** and Bā-āl-āth, and all the store-cities that Sōl-ō-mōn had, and all the cities for his <sup>t</sup>'chariots, and the cities for his <sup>u</sup>'horsemen, and all that Sōl-ō-mōn desired to build for his pleasure in <sup>v</sup>'Je-ru-sā-lēm, and in <sup>w</sup>'Lēb-ā-nōn, and in all the land of his dominion.

**7** <sup>x</sup>'As for all the people that were left of the <sup>y</sup>'Hīt-tites, and the <sup>z</sup>'Ām-ōr-ites, and the <sup>a</sup>'Pēr-

Var. Rend. V. 21. astonished—So NOW.; appalled at it. Be. n. See Var. Rend. Chap. 8.—V. 1. house—palace. NOW. V. 4. Tadmor—See on I Ki. 9:18. V. 5. fortified—fenced. n. V. 8. children—successors, NOW. of them . . . until —So NOW.; nearly; upon them did Solomon levy a tribute of bond service until (I Ki. 9:21); upon them did Solomon raise a levy of bond-servants, NOW. V. 9. captains—Rother, knights. V. 13. tabernacles—booths, NOW.

Iz-zites, and the <sup>c</sup>'Hī-vites, and the <sup>d</sup>'Jēb-ū-sites, that were not of Is'ra-ēl; **8** of their <sup>e</sup>'children that were left after them in the <sup>f</sup>'land, whom the children of Is'ra-ēl consumed not, <sup>g</sup>'of them did Sōl-ō-mōn raise a <sup>h</sup>'levy of <sup>i</sup>'bondservants unto this day. **9** But of the children of Is'ra-ēl did Sōl-ō-mōn make no servants for his work; but they were <sup>j</sup>'men of war, and chief of his <sup>k</sup>'captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. **10** And these were the chief officers of king Sōl-ō-mōn, even two hundred and fifty, that <sup>l</sup>'bare rule over the people.

**11** <sup>m</sup>'And Sōl-ō-mōn brought up the <sup>n</sup>'daughter of <sup>o</sup>'Phā-raōh out of the city of <sup>p</sup>'David unto the <sup>q</sup>'house that he had built for her; for he said, My <sup>r</sup>'wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Is'ra-ēl, because <sup>s</sup>'the places are <sup>t</sup>'holy, whereunto the <sup>u</sup>'ark of Je-hō-vāh hath come.

**12** Then Sōl-ō-mōn <sup>v</sup>'offered burnt-offerings unto Je-hō-vāh on the <sup>w</sup>'altar of Je-hō-vāh, which he had built before the <sup>x</sup>'porch, **13** even <sup>y</sup>'as the duty of every day required, offering according to the <sup>z</sup>'commandment of <sup>a</sup>'Mō-sēs, on the <sup>b</sup>'sabbaths, and on the <sup>c</sup>'new moons, and on the set <sup>d</sup>'feasts, three times in the year, <sup>e</sup>'even in the feast of <sup>f</sup>'unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 8. of—So NOW.; Omit, Be (after I Ki. 9:21). V. 9. and chief of—his princes and, Be. (after I Ki. 9:22). chief . . . chariots—his generals, his officers and the chiefs of his chariots.

\* BETH-HORON, House of the Cave. Upper and Nether.—Two Frontier Towns of Benjamin and Ephraim, between which Joshua defeated the Ammonites—Josh. 10:10, 11. Built by Sheerah—I Chr. 7:24. Upper—I Chr. 7:24. Nether—Josh. 18:13; I Chr. 7:24. Rebuilt by Solomon—I Ki. 9:17; II Chr. 8:5. Given as an Inheritance to Ephraim—Josh. 16:3, 5. Way to—I Sam. 13:18.

c Hivites, Gen. 10:17.  
d Jebusites, Gen. 10:16.

**8**  
e Children, Gen. 3:16.  
f See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
g I Ki. 4:6; 9:21.  
h Heb. men sub-ject to task-work.  
i Bondage, John 8:33.  
j See "Ser-vant," Ex. 21:2.

**9**  
j Soldier, Ju. 20:10.  
k Captain, Num. 2:3.

**10**  
l See "Govern-ment," Neh. 8:9.

**11**  
m I Ki. 3:1; 7:8.  
n Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
o Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
p David, I Sam. 17:12.  
q Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
r Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
s Heb. they are.  
t Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
u Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

**12**  
u Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
v Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
w Porch, II Chr. 23:5.

**13**  
x Ex. 29:38-42.  
y Command-ment, Ex. 20:1.  
z Law, Deut. 31:24.  
a Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
b Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
c Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
d Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
e Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.



## II CHRONICLES

- 14  
 a Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.  
 b David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 c I Chr. 24:1.  
 d Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 e Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 f Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 g Minister, Acts 15:39.  
 h See "Door," Ex. 12:22.  
 i I Chr. 26:1.  
 j Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
 k Neh. 12:24, 36.

- 15  
 l King, Deut. 17:15.  
 m Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.

- 17  
 n Ezion-geber, I Ki. 9:26.  
 o Eloth, II Ki. 16:6.  
 p Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 q Edom, Num. 20:18.

- 18  
 r Hiram, I Ki. 5:1.  
 s Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 t Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 u Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
 v Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
 w Ophir, I Ki. 9:28.  
 x Ch. 9:10, 13.  
 y See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 z Gold, I Ki. 10:21.

- 1  
 a I Ki. 16:1-13; Mt. 12:42; Lu. 11:31.  
 b Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
 c Sheba, Gen. 10:7.  
 d Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 e See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 f Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
 g Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
 h Heart, Acts 15:9.

14 And he appointed, according to the ordinance of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their offices, to praise, and to minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required; the doorkeepers also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded. 15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of Jehoshaphat, and until it was finished. So the house of Jehoshaphat was completed.

17 Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, on the sea-shore in the land of Edom. 18 And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they came with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and fetched from thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

9 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great train, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. 2 And Solomon told her

Var. Read.—V. 14. officers—So NOW.; Lit. watches or wards; charges, R. V. 16. Now—So NOW.; So. completed—perfected, R. Chap. 9.—V. 1. hard questions—riddles, NOW. V. 4. food—meat, R. V. 5. thine acts—thy matters; wisdom,

all her questions; and there was not anything hid from Solomon which he told her not. 3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, and the food of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cupbearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of Jehoshaphat; there was no more spirit in her. 5 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom. 6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it; and, behold, the half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: thou exceededst the fame that I heard. 7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, that stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom. 8 Blessed be Jehoshaphat thy God, who delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for Jehoshaphat thy God: because thy God loved Isaac, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do justice and righteousness.

9 And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and spices in great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. 10 And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon, that brought gold from Ophir, brought al-gum-trees

NOW. V. 7. men—women, NOW. V. 8. justice—judgments, R. Vs. 10, 11. al-gum-trees—sandal-wood, Var. NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 4. ascent into—burnt-offerings which he offered in, Versions, Be. (L), NOW.; cf. I Ki. 10:5.

- 3  
 i Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

- 4  
 j Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 k Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
 l Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
 m Cupbearer, I Ki. 10:5.  
 n Clothing, Job 31:18.  
 o Spirit, Job 4:15.

- 5  
 2 Or, sayings.

- 8  
 p Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 q Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 r I Chr. 28:5; 29:23.  
 s Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 t Ch. 2:11; Deut. 7:8.  
 u Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 v Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
 w Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

- 9  
 x Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
 y See "Money," Ex. 12:44.

- 10  
 z Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 a Ch. 8:18.  
 b Ophir, I Ki. 9:28.  
 c See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
 3 In I Ki. 10:11, al-mug-trees.

**10**  
a Precious  
Stones, I Ki.  
10:11.

**11**  
b King, Deut.  
17:15.  
c Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
d Palace, Dan.  
8:2.  
e Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.  
f Music, I Chr.  
6:31.  
g Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
h Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
i See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
j See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.

**12**  
k Presents,  
II Sam. 8:10.  
l Queen, Esth.  
2:4.  
m Sheba, Gen.  
10:7.  
n Choice, I Ki.  
18:21.

**13**  
o I Ki.  
10:14-28.  
p See "Meas-  
ures," Ex.  
36:9.  
q See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:44.

**14**  
r Commerce,  
Pr. 31:14.  
s Arabia,  
II Chr. 17:11.  
t Governor,  
Neh. 8:9.  
u Silver,  
Job 22:25.

**15**  
v See "Armor,"  
Ju. 15:14.

**16**  
w See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
x Lebanon,  
Jer. 18:14.

**17**  
y Throne,  
Acts 12:21.  
z Ivory, Amos  
3:15.

**18**  
a See "Foot,"  
Gen. 18:4.  
b Or, arms,  
Hob. hands,  
Lion, Job  
4:10.

and <sup>a</sup> precious stones. 11 And the <sup>b</sup> king made of the <sup>c</sup> *āl-gūm*-trees terraces for the <sup>c</sup> house of *Jē-hō-vāh*, and for the <sup>c</sup> king's house, and <sup>c</sup> harps and <sup>c</sup> psalteries for the <sup>c</sup> singers: and there were none such seen before in the <sup>a</sup> land of <sup>c</sup> *Jū-dāh*. 12 And king *Sōl-ō-mōn* <sup>a</sup> gave to the <sup>a</sup> queen of <sup>m</sup> *Shē-bā* <sup>a</sup> all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.

13 <sup>a</sup> Now the <sup>a</sup> weight of gold that came to *Sōl-ō-mōn* in one year was six hundred and three-score and six <sup>a</sup> talents of gold, 14 besides that which the <sup>c</sup> traders and merchants brought: and all the kings of <sup>a</sup> *Ā-rā-bī-ā* and the <sup>c</sup> governors of the country brought gold and <sup>a</sup> silver to *Sōl-ō-mōn*. 15 And king *Sōl-ō-mōn* made two hundred <sup>a</sup> bucklers of beaten gold; six hundred *shēk-ēls* of beaten gold went to one buckler. 16 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three hundred *shēk-ēls* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the <sup>a</sup> forest of <sup>a</sup> *Lēb-ā-nōn*. 17 Moreover the king made a great <sup>a</sup> throne of <sup>a</sup> ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. 18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a <sup>a</sup> footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and <sup>a</sup> stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two <sup>b</sup> lions standing beside the stays. 19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon

Var. Rend.—V. 11. terraces—raised paths, *Be. Kamp. Kp.*; cf. I Ki. 10:12; *Omit.* NOW. house—temple, NOW. house—palace, NOW. harps and psalteries—zithers and harps, NOW. V. 14. *Obscure*; see on I Ki. 10:15. traders—cities, NOW.; chapmen, *a.* V. 15. buckler—shield, NOW.; target, *a.* Vs. 15, 16. went to—were spread upon, *Var.* NOW. V. 18. stays—*or*, arms, *a. marg.*; elbow-

the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom. 20 And all king *Sōl-ō-mōn*'s drinking <sup>c</sup> vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of *Lēb-ā-nōn* were of pure gold: silver was nothing accounted of in the days of *Sōl-ō-mōn*. 21 <sup>a</sup> For the king had <sup>c</sup> ships that went to <sup>c</sup> *Tār-shīsh* with the servants of *Hū-rām*; once every three years came the ships of *Tār-shīsh*, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and <sup>a</sup> apes, and <sup>a</sup> peacocks.

22 <sup>a</sup> So king *Sōl-ō-mōn* exceeded all the kings of the <sup>c</sup> earth in <sup>a</sup> riches and <sup>c</sup> wisdom. 23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of *Sōl-ō-mōn*, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. 24 And they brought every man his <sup>m</sup> tribute, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and <sup>a</sup> raiment, armor, and <sup>a</sup> spices, horses, and <sup>a</sup> mules, a rate year by year. 25 And *Sōl-ō-mōn* had <sup>a</sup> four thousand stalls for horses and <sup>c</sup> chariots, and twelve thousand <sup>a</sup> horsemen, that he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at <sup>c</sup> *Jē-ru-sā-lēm*. 26 <sup>a</sup> And he ruled over all the kings from the <sup>a</sup> River even unto the land of the <sup>a</sup> *Phī-līs-tīnēs*, and to the border of <sup>a</sup> *E-gypt*. 27 <sup>a</sup> And the king made silver to be in *Jē-ru-sā-lēm* as <sup>a</sup> stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 28 <sup>b</sup> And they brought horses for *Sōl-ō-mōn* out of *E-gypt*, and out of all lands.

29 <sup>c</sup> Now the rest of the acts

piece, NOW. V. 24. tribute—present, NOW. *a.* V. 27. lowland—*No* NOW. lowlands.

Var. Read.—V. 12. she . . . unto—*Text corrupt.* *Be.* (see I Ki. 10:13); she had brought the king, NOW. V. 18. with a . . . throne—and the top of the throne was round behind, *Be.* (after I Ki. 10:19); behind the throne was a lamb in gold, NOW.

**20**  
c Vessels. See  
"Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.

**21**  
d Ch. 20:36-37.  
e Ships, I Ki.  
9:26.  
f Jonah, 1:3.  
g See "Anim-  
als," Gen.  
2:20.  
h See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.

**22**  
i Ch. 1:12;  
I Ki. 3:13.  
j Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
k Wealth,  
Josh. 22:8.  
l Wisdom,  
Ps. 111:10.

**24**  
m Tribute,  
Mt. 22:19.  
n Clothing,  
Job 31:19.  
o Spices, II Ki.  
2:13.  
p Mules, Zech.  
14:15.

**25**  
q Ch. 1:14;  
I Ki. 4:26;  
10:26; Deut.  
17:16.  
r Chariots,  
I Ki. 20:1.  
s Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.  
t Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.

**26**  
u I Ki. 4:21, 24.  
v River, Is.  
32:2.  
w Euphrates,  
Deut. 1:7.  
x Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:13.  
y Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

**27**  
z Ch. 1:15-17.  
a Stones, Ex.  
31:1.

**28**  
b Ch. 1:16.

**29**  
c I Ki. 11:41-43.

29

- a Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.  
b I Chr. 29:29.  
c See "Books,"  
Eccl. 12:12.  
1 Heb. words.  
d Nathan,  
I Chr. 17:1.  
e Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
f Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:29.  
g Ahijah,  
I Sam. 14:3.  
h Vision, Num.  
12:6.  
2 Heb. *Jedai*, or,  
*Jedo*.  
i Jer. boom.  
I Ki. 11:31.

30

- j Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
k See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.

31

- l Sleep, II Sam.  
26:12.  
m Death,  
Rom. 5:12.  
n I Ki. 2:10.  
o City, Gen.  
4:17.  
p David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
q Rehoboam,  
I Ki. 14:21.  
r I Ki. 12:1-20.  
s Shechem,  
Josh. 20:7.  
t King, Deut.  
17:15.

2

- u I Ki. 11:40.  
v Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

4

- w Yoke, Jer.  
27:11.  
z Burden,  
Ps. 55:22.

5

- y Three Days,  
Lu. 9:22.

6

- z Old Age,  
Tit. 2:3.

7

- a Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.

of <sup>a</sup> Söl-ō-mōn, first and last,  
<sup>b</sup> are they not written in the  
<sup>c</sup> history of <sup>a</sup> Nā-thān the  
<sup>e</sup> prophet, and in the <sup>f</sup> prophecy  
of <sup>g</sup> Ā-hī-jāh the Shī-lō-nite, and  
in the <sup>h</sup> visions of <sup>2</sup> Id-dō the seer  
concerning <sup>i</sup> Jēr-ō-bō-ām the  
son of Nē-bāt? 30 And Söl-ō-  
mōn reigned in <sup>j</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm  
over all <sup>k</sup> Īs-ra-ēl forty years. 31  
And Söl-ō-mōn <sup>l</sup> m slept with his  
fathers, and he was buried in  
<sup>n</sup> the <sup>o</sup> city of <sup>p</sup> David his father:  
and <sup>q</sup> Rē-hō-bō-ām his son  
reigned in his stead.

**10** <sup>r</sup> And Rē-hō-bō-ām  
went to <sup>s</sup> Shē-ehēm; for  
all Īs-ra-ēl were come to Shē-  
ehēm to make him <sup>t</sup> king. 2  
And it came to pass, when Jēr-ō-  
bō-ām the son of Nē-bāt heard  
of it (for <sup>u</sup> he was in <sup>v</sup> Ē-gypt,  
whither he had fled from the  
presence of king Söl-ō-mōn),  
that Jēr-ō-bō-ām returned out  
of Ē-gypt. 3 And they sent and  
called him; and Jēr-ō-bō-ām  
and all Īs-ra-ēl came, and they  
spake to Rē-hō-bō-ām, saying,  
4 Thy father made our yoke  
grievous: now therefore make  
thou the grievous service of thy  
father, and his heavy <sup>w</sup> z yoke  
which he put upon us, lighter,  
and we will serve thee. 5 And  
he said unto them, Come again  
unto me after <sup>y</sup> three days. And  
the people departed.

6 And king Rē-hō-bō-ām took  
counsel with the <sup>a</sup> old men, that  
had stood before Söl-ō-mōn his  
father while he yet lived, saying,  
What counsel give ye me to re-  
turn answer to this people? 7  
And they spake unto him, say-  
ing, If thou be <sup>a</sup> kind to this peo-  
ple, and please them, and speak  
good words to them, then they  
will be thy servants for ever.

Var. Rend.—V. 29. Iddo—*Heb.* Jedai or  
Jedo. Chap. 10.—V. 15. brought about  
(*lit.* a turn).

8 But he forsook the counsel of  
the old men which they had given  
him, and took counsel with the  
young men that were grown up  
with him, that stood before him.  
9 And he said unto them, What  
counsel give ye, that we may re-  
turn answer to this people, who  
have spoken to me, saying,  
Make the yoke that thy father  
did put upon us lighter? 10  
And the young men that were  
grown up with him spake unto  
him, saying, Thus shalt thou say  
unto the people that spake unto  
thee, saying, Thy father made  
our yoke heavy, but make thou  
it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou  
say unto them, <sup>b</sup> My little <sup>c</sup> fin-  
ger is thicker than my father's  
<sup>d</sup> loins. 11 And now whereas  
my father did lade you with a  
heavy yoke, I will add to your  
yoke: my father <sup>e</sup> chastised you  
with <sup>f</sup> whips, but I *will chastise*  
*you* with scorpions.

12 So Jēr-ō-bō-ām and all the  
people came to Rē-hō-bō-ām the  
<sup>g</sup> third day, as the king bade,  
saying, Come to me again the  
third day. 13 And the king an-  
swered them roughly; and king  
Rē-hō-bō-ām forsook the coun-  
sel of the old men, 14 and spake  
to them after the counsel of the  
young men, saying, My father  
made your yoke heavy, but I  
will add thereto: my father *chas-*  
*tised* you with whips, but I *will*  
*chastise* you with scorpions. 15  
So the king hearkened not unto  
the people; <sup>h</sup> i for it was brought  
about of God, <sup>j</sup> that Jē-hō-zāvāh  
might establish his <sup>k</sup> word,  
<sup>l</sup> which he spake by <sup>m</sup> Ā-hī-jāh  
the Shī-lō-nite to Jēr-ō-bō-ām  
the son of Nē-bāt.

16 And when all <sup>n</sup> Īs-ra-ēl saw  
that the <sup>o</sup> king hearkened not  
unto them, the people answered  
the king, saying, <sup>p</sup> What portion

10

- b Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
c Finger,  
II Sam. 21:20.  
d Loins, Is.  
11:5.

11

- e Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
f Whip, I Ki.  
12:11.

12

- g Third Day,  
Lu. 9:22.

15

- h Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Ch. 25:16-20.  
j I Ki. 11:29-39  
k Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
l Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
m Ahijah,  
I Sam. 14:3.

16

- n Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
o King, Deut.  
17:15.  
p II Sam. 20:1.

- 16  
 a David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 b Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 c Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.  
 d Tent, Num. 24:5.  
 e House, Deut. 24:10.  
 f Family, Eph. 5:22.  
 g Kingdom divided because of Idolatry. See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- 17  
 h Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 i Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 j Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 k Rehoboam, I Ki. 14:21.

- 18  
 l I Ki. 4:6; 5:11.  
 m Bondage, John 8:33.  
 n Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
 o Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 p Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 q Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
 r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 1  
 s I Ki. 12:21-24.  
 t See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 u See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
 v War, Josh. 22:12.

- 2  
 w Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.

- 4  
 x Ch. 18:8-11.  
 y Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

have we in <sup>a</sup> David? neither have we <sup>b</sup> inheritance in the son of <sup>c</sup> Jēs-sē: every man to your <sup>d</sup> tents, O Is-rā-ēl: now see to thine own <sup>e</sup> house, David. <sup>f</sup> So all Is-rā-ēl departed unto their tents. 17 But as for the children of <sup>h</sup> Is-rā-ēl that dwelt in the <sup>i</sup> cities of <sup>j</sup> Jūdāh, <sup>k</sup> Rē-hō-bō-ām reigned over them. 18 Then king Rē-hō-bō-ām sent <sup>l</sup> Hā-dō-rām, who was over the <sup>m</sup> men subject to task-work; and the children of Is-rā-ēl <sup>n</sup> stoned him to <sup>o</sup> death with stones. And king Rē-hō-bō-ām <sup>p</sup> made speed to get him up to his <sup>q</sup> chariot, to flee to <sup>r</sup> Jē-ryū-sā-lēm. 19 So Is-rā-ēl rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

**11** <sup>a</sup> And when Rē-hō-bō-ām was come to Jē-ryū-sā-lēm, he assembled the house of <sup>u</sup> Jūdāh and <sup>v</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, that were warriors, to fight against Is-rā-ēl, to bring the kingdom again to Rē-hō-bō-ām. 2 But the word of Jē-hō-vāh came to <sup>w</sup> Shē-mā-ġāh the man of God, saying, 3 Speak unto Rē-hō-bō-ām the son of Sōl-ō-mōn, king of Jūdāh, and to all Is-rā-ēl in Jūdāh and Bēn-jā-mīn, saying, 4 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against <sup>x</sup> your <sup>y</sup> brethren: return every man to

Var. Read.—V. 16. unto their tents—on their homeward way, NOW. V. 18. men . . . taskwork—So, NOW.; levy. Var. R. Chap. 11.—V. 3. and Benjamin—Omit, NOW. V. 6. built—built even,

his house; for <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the <sup>b</sup> words of Jē-hō-vāh, and returned from going against Jēr-ō-bō-ām.

5 And Rē-hō-bō-ām dwelt in Jē-ryū-sā-lēm, and built <sup>c</sup> cities for defence in Jūdāh. 6 He built <sup>d</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm, and <sup>e</sup> Ē-tām, and <sup>f</sup> Tē-kō-ā, 7 and Bēth'-zūr, and Sō-eō, and <sup>g</sup> Ā-dūl-lām, 8 and <sup>h</sup> Gath, and <sup>i</sup> Mā-rē-shāh, and <sup>j</sup> Zīph, 9 and Ād-ō-rā-īm, and <sup>k</sup> Lā-chīsh, and <sup>l</sup> Ā-zē-kāh, 10 and <sup>m</sup> Zō-rāh, and <sup>n</sup> Āi-ġā-lōn, and <sup>o</sup> Hē-brōn, which are in Jūdāh and in Bēn-jā-mīn, fortified cities. 11 And he fortified the strongholds, and put <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> captains in them, and stores of <sup>r</sup> victuals, and <sup>s</sup> oil and <sup>t</sup> wine. 12 And in every city he put <sup>u</sup> shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong. And Jūdāh and Bēn-jā-mīn belonged to him.

13 And the <sup>v</sup> priests and the <sup>w</sup> Lē-vites that were in all Is-rā-ēl resorted to him out of all their border. 14 For <sup>x</sup> the Lē-vites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Jūdāh and Jē-ryū-sā-lēm: for <sup>y</sup> Jēr-ō-bō-ām and his sons cast them off, that they should not execute the priest's office unto Jē-hō-vāh; 15 and <sup>z</sup> he appointed him <sup>a</sup> priests for the <sup>b</sup> high places, and for the <sup>c</sup> he-goats, and for the <sup>d</sup> calves which he had made.

R. Vs. 10, 23. fortified—fenced, R. V. 14. suburbs—Probably, pasture-grounds, districts, NOW. sons—successors, NOW. V. 15. he-goats—i.e. satyrs (Is. 13:21), R. marg.

- z Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 a Ch. 10:15.  
 b Word of God, John 6:63.

- 5  
 c Fortification, Nah. 3:14.

- 6  
 d Bethlehēm, Ju. 17:7.  
 e Tekoa, II Sam. 14:2.

- 7  
 f Adullam, Josh. 12:15.

- 8  
 g Gath, II Sam. 21:20.  
 h Ziph, I Sam. 23:14.

- 10  
 i Aijalon, Josh. 10:12.  
 j Hebron, Num. 13:22.

- 11  
 k Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 l Food, Gen. 9:3.

- m Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 n Wine, Lev. 10:9.

- 12  
 o Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:13.

- 13  
 p Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 q Levites, Num. 1:47.

- 14  
 r Num. 35:2-5.  
 s Ch. 13:9; I Ki. 12:28-33.

- 15  
 t I Ki. 12:31; 13:33.  
 u Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 v High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
 w Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
 x Calf, Lu. 15:23.

\* MARESHAH.—City of Judah—Josh. 15:44. Birthplace of the Prophet Eliezer—II Chr. 20:37.

Strifes of.—Fortified by Rehoboam—II Chr. 11:8. Asa defeats the Ethiopians near—II Chr. 14:9-13.

Prophecy concerning.—Mic. 1:15.

† LACHISH.—A Town of Judah—Josh. 15:39. Taken by Joshua—Josh. 10:31.

Strifes of.—Fortified by Rehoboam—II Chr. 11:9. Besieged by Sennacherib—II Ki. 18:13-17; 19:8; II Chr. 32:9. By Nebuchadnezzar—Jer. 34:7. Amasiah slain at—II Ki. 14:19.

Prophecy concerning.—Mic. 1:13.

† AZEKAH.—City of Judah—Josh. 15:35. Fortified by Rehoboam—II Chr. 11:9.

Strifes of.—Besieged by Nebuchadnezzar—Jer. 34:7. Five Kings slain near—Josh. 10:10, 11. Goliath slain near—I Sam. 17:51.

Rebuilt after the Captivity.—Neh. 11:30.

‡ ZORAH.—Town of Dan—Josh. 19:41. Birthplace of Samson—Ju. 13:3, 24, 25. Burial-place of Samson—Ju. 16:31. Men sent by the Danites to seek an Inheritance—Ju. Chap. 18.

<sup>a</sup> Ch. 15:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>d</sup> Hearts, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>e</sup> Seek. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>h</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>i</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 12:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Rehoboam, I Ki. 14:21.  
<sup>k</sup> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
<sup>l</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>m</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>p</sup> Or, and Abigail.  
<sup>q</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>r</sup> Eliab, Num. 1:9.  
<sup>s</sup> Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Maacah, I Ki. 2:39.  
<sup>u</sup> In ch. 13:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Micah the daughter of Uriel.  
<sup>w</sup> Absalom, II Sam. 18:9.

<sup>21</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Polygamy practised. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Concubine, Gen. 16:2.  
<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 17:17.

<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 21:15-17.  
<sup>ac</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>ad</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.

<sup>23</sup>  
<sup>ae</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>af</sup> Or, sought a multitude of wives.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>ag</sup> V. 13; ch. 11:17.  
<sup>ah</sup> Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ch. 26:13-16.  
<sup>aj</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

16 And <sup>a</sup> after them, out of all the <sup>b</sup> tribes of <sup>c</sup> Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup>, such as set their <sup>d</sup> hearts to <sup>e</sup> seek Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>, the God of Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup>, came to <sup>f</sup> Jē-ru<sup>sa</sup>-<sup>lem</sup> to <sup>g</sup> sacrifice unto Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>, the <sup>h</sup> God of their fathers. 17 <sup>i</sup> So they strengthened the kingdom of Jū<sup>dāh</sup>, and made <sup>j</sup> Rē-hō<sup>bō</sup>-<sup>ām</sup> the son of <sup>k</sup> Sōl<sup>ō</sup>-<sup>mōn</sup> strong, three years; for they <sup>l</sup> walked three years in the way of <sup>m</sup> David and Sōl<sup>ō</sup>-<sup>mōn</sup>.

18 And Rē-hō<sup>bō</sup>-<sup>ām</sup> <sup>n</sup> took him a <sup>o</sup> wife, Mā<sup>hā</sup>-<sup>lāth</sup> the daughter of Jēr<sup>ē</sup>-<sup>mōth</sup> the son of David, <sup>p</sup> and of Āb<sup>ī</sup>-<sup>hā</sup>-<sup>īl</sup> the <sup>q</sup> daughter of <sup>r</sup> Ē<sup>l</sup>-<sup>āb</sup> the son of <sup>s</sup> Jēs<sup>ē</sup>; 19 and she bare him sons: Jē<sup>ū</sup>-<sup>sh</sup>, and Shēm<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>rī</sup>-<sup>āh</sup>, and Zā<sup>hām</sup>. 20 And after her he took <sup>t</sup> Mā<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>cāh</sup> the daughter of <sup>u</sup> Āb<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>sā</sup>-<sup>lōm</sup>; and she bare him <sup>v</sup> Ā<sup>bī</sup>-<sup>jāh</sup>, and Āt<sup>āi</sup>, and Zī<sup>zā</sup>, and Shēl<sup>ō</sup>-<sup>mīth</sup>. 21 And Rē-hō<sup>bō</sup>-<sup>ām</sup> <sup>w</sup> loved Mā<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>cāh</sup> the daughter of Āb<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>sā</sup>-<sup>lōm</sup> above all his <sup>x</sup> wives and his <sup>y</sup> concubines (for <sup>z</sup> he took eighteen wives and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons and threescore daughters). 22 And <sup>aa</sup> Rē-hō<sup>bō</sup>-<sup>ām</sup> appointed Ā<sup>bī</sup>-<sup>jāh</sup> the son of Mā<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>cāh</sup> to be chief, <sup>ab</sup> even the <sup>ac</sup> prince among his brethren; for <sup>ad</sup> he was minded to make him <sup>ae</sup> king. 23 And he dealt <sup>af</sup> wisely, and dispersed of all his sons throughout all the lands of Jū<sup>dāh</sup> and Bēn<sup>ē</sup>-<sup>jā</sup>-<sup>mīn</sup>, unto every fortified city; and he gave them victuals in abundance. And he <sup>ag</sup> sought for them many wives.

**12** And it came to pass, <sup>ah</sup> when the kingdom of Rē-hō<sup>bō</sup>-<sup>ām</sup> was established, and he was strong, <sup>ai</sup> that <sup>aj</sup> he

**Var. Read.**—V. 22. chief, even the prince—head, even ruler; head as prince, NOW. Chap. 12.—V. 2. trespassed against Jehovah—dealt unfaithfully with the Lord (Yahweh, NOW.). Var. NOW.

forsook the <sup>ak</sup> law of Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>, and all Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> with him. 2 <sup>al</sup> And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rē-hō<sup>bō</sup>-<sup>ām</sup>, that <sup>am</sup> Shī<sup>shāk</sup> king of <sup>an</sup> Ē<sup>g</sup>-<sup>ypt</sup> came up against Jē-ru<sup>sa</sup>-<sup>lem</sup>, because they had trespassed against Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>, 3 with twelve hundred <sup>ao</sup> chariots, and threescore thousand <sup>ap</sup> horsemen. And the people were without number that came with him out of <sup>aq</sup> Ē<sup>g</sup>-<sup>ypt</sup>: <sup>ar</sup> the Lū<sup>bīm</sup>, the Sūk<sup>ki</sup>-<sup>īm</sup>, and the <sup>as</sup> Ē<sup>thi</sup>-<sup>ō</sup>-<sup>pi</sup>-<sup>ānš</sup>. 4 And he took <sup>at</sup> the fortified cities which pertained to Jū<sup>dāh</sup>, and came unto Jē-ru<sup>sa</sup>-<sup>lem</sup>. 5 Now <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> Shē<sup>mā</sup>-<sup>jāh</sup> the prophet came to Rē-hō<sup>bō</sup>-<sup>ām</sup>, and to the princes of <sup>aw</sup> Jū<sup>dāh</sup>, that were gathered together to Jē-ru<sup>sa</sup>-<sup>lem</sup> because of Shī<sup>shāk</sup>, and said unto them, Thus saith Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>, <sup>ax</sup> Ye have forsaken me, <sup>ay</sup> therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shī<sup>shāk</sup>. 6 Then the princes of Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> and the king <sup>az</sup> humbled themselves; and they said, <sup>ba</sup> <sup>bb</sup> Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup> is righteous. 7 And when Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup> saw that they humbled themselves, the word of Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup> came to Shē<sup>mā</sup>-<sup>jāh</sup>, saying, They have humbled themselves: <sup>bc</sup> I will not destroy them; but I will grant them <sup>bd</sup> some deliverance, and <sup>be</sup> my <sup>bf</sup> wrath shall not be poured out upon Jē-ru<sup>sa</sup>-<sup>lem</sup> by the hand of Shī<sup>shāk</sup>. 8 Nevertheless they shall be his <sup>bg</sup> servants, <sup>bh</sup> that they may know my service, and the service of the <sup>bi</sup> kingdoms of the countries.

9 <sup>bj</sup> So Shī<sup>shāk</sup> king of Ē<sup>g</sup>-<sup>ypt</sup> came up against Jē-ru<sup>sa</sup>-<sup>lem</sup>, V. 4. fortified—fenced, a. V. 7. some deliverance—*Lit.* deliverance as it were a little; deliverance, in short, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 11.—V. 16. fathers—So NOW.; Add, and to get themselves entered in the genealogies, *It. Be.* (a word came by accident into the wrong column; see ch. 12:15).

<sup>ak</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>al</sup> I Ki. 14:25.  
<sup>am</sup> Shishak, I Ki. 11:40.  
<sup>an</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>ao</sup> Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
<sup>ap</sup> Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
<sup>aq</sup> Ch. 16:8.  
<sup>ar</sup> Nah. 3:9.  
<sup>as</sup> Ethiopia, Esth. 1:1.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>at</sup> Ch. 11:5-12.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>au</sup> Ch. 11:2.  
<sup>av</sup> Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.  
<sup>aw</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>ax</sup> Ch. 15:2.  
<sup>ay</sup> Deut. 28:15.  
<sup>az</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>ba</sup> Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
<sup>bb</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>bc</sup> Ex. 9:17.  
<sup>bd</sup> Dan. 9:14.  
<sup>be</sup> Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>bf</sup> Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
<sup>bg</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>bh</sup> Or, deliverance within a little while. Or, a few that shall escape.  
<sup>bi</sup> Ch. 34:25-27; Ps. 78:38.  
<sup>bj</sup> Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>bk</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>bl</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>bm</sup> Deut. 28:47, 48.  
<sup>bn</sup> See "Nation," Gen. 10:32.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>bo</sup> I Ki. 14:26-28.

- 9  
 a Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
 b Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 c Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
 d Ch. 9:15-16.  
 e Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.

- 10  
 f King, Deut. 17:15.  
 g Rehoboam, I Ki. 14:21.  
 h Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 i Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
 j Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 k Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 l Heb. runners.

- 12  
 l Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
 m Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 o Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 p See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 q Ch. 19:3.

- 13  
 r I Ki. 14:21.  
 s Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 t City, Gen. 4:17.  
 u Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
 v Tribe, Num. 36:9.  
 w Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 z Name, Acts 16:18.  
 y Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 z Ammonite, Ju. 10:6.

- 14  
 a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 b Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 c Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 15  
 d I Ki. 14:29.  
 e See "Books," Eccl. 12:12.  
 f Heb. words.  
 g Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.  
 h Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
 i Ch. 9:29.  
 j Or, in reckoning the genealogies.  
 k Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.

and took away the <sup>a</sup> treasures of the <sup>b</sup> house of Jē-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh, and the treasures of the <sup>c</sup> king's house; he took all away; <sup>d</sup> he took away also the shields of gold which <sup>e</sup> Sōl<sup>z</sup>-ō-mōn had made. 10 And <sup>f</sup> king <sup>g</sup> Rē-hō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām made in their stead <sup>h</sup> shields of <sup>i</sup> brass, and committed them to the <sup>j</sup> hands of the <sup>k</sup> captains of the <sup>l</sup> guard, that kept the door of the king's house. 11 And it was so, that, as oft as the king entered into the house of Jē-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh, the guard came and bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber. 12 And when he <sup>m</sup> humbled himself, the <sup>n</sup> wrath of Jē-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh turned from him, so as not to destroy him altogether: and moreover in <sup>o</sup> Jū<sup>z</sup>-dāh <sup>p</sup> there were good things *found*.

13 <sup>q</sup> So king Rē-hō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām strengthened himself in <sup>r</sup> Jē-ru<sup>z</sup>-sā-lēm, and reigned: for Rē-hō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jē-ru<sup>z</sup>-sā-lēm, the <sup>s</sup> city which Jē-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh had <sup>t</sup> chosen out of all the <sup>u</sup> tribes of <sup>v</sup> Iṣ<sup>z</sup>-rā-ēl, to put his <sup>w</sup> name there: and his <sup>x</sup> mother's name was Nā<sup>z</sup>ā-māh the <sup>y</sup> Ām<sup>z</sup>-mōn-i-tēss. 14 And he <sup>z</sup> did that which was <sup>z</sup> evil, because he set not his <sup>z</sup> heart to seek Jē-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh.

15 <sup>a</sup> Now the acts of Rē-hō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām, first and last, are they not written in the <sup>b</sup> histories of <sup>c</sup> Shē-mā<sup>z</sup>-jāh the <sup>d</sup> prophet and of <sup>e</sup> Id<sup>z</sup>-dō the seer, <sup>f</sup> after the manner of <sup>g</sup> genealogies? And

**Var. Read.**—V. 9. house—temple, NOW. Rend.—Palace, NOW. Vs. 10, 11. guard—So NOW.; *Lit.* couriers. V. 12. so as not to—that he would not, R. V. 14. set not—directed, Var. NOW. heart—mind, NOW. V. 15. histories—So NOW.; story, after . . . genealogies (?)—(but see ch. 11:16, Var. Read.); *Omit*, NOW. V. 16. Abijah—So NOW.; Called Abijam, I Ki. 15:1. Chap. 13.—V. 3. joined battle—began the war, Var. NOW. V. 5. forever—for all time, NOW. Vs. 5, 8.

there were <sup>h</sup> wars between Rē-hō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām and <sup>k</sup> Jēr-ō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām continually. 16 And Rē-hō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām <sup>m</sup> slept with his <sup>n</sup> fathers, and was <sup>o</sup> buried in the city of David: and <sup>p</sup> Ā-bī<sup>z</sup>-jāh his son reigned in his stead.

13 <sup>q</sup> In the eighteenth year of king Jēr-ō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām began Ā-bī<sup>z</sup>-jāh to reign over Jū<sup>z</sup>-dāh. 2 Three years reigned he in Jē-ru<sup>z</sup>-sā-lēm: and his mother's name was Mī-eā<sup>z</sup>-jāh the daughter of Ū-rī<sup>z</sup>-ēl of <sup>r</sup> Gīb<sup>z</sup>-ē-āh. <sup>s</sup> And there was war between Ā-bī<sup>z</sup>-jāh and Jēr-ō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām. 3 And Ā-bī<sup>z</sup>-jāh joined battle with an <sup>t</sup> army of <sup>u</sup> valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: and Jēr-ō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, who were mighty men of valor. 4 And Ā-bī<sup>z</sup>-jāh stood up upon mount <sup>v</sup> Zēm-ā-rā<sup>z</sup>-īm, which is in the <sup>w</sup> hill-country of <sup>x</sup> Ē-phrā-īm, and said, Hear me, O Jēr-ō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām and all Iṣ<sup>z</sup>-rā-ēl: 5 Ought ye not to know that <sup>y</sup> Jē-hō<sup>z</sup>vāh, the God of Iṣ<sup>z</sup>-rā-ēl, <sup>z</sup> gave the kingdom over Iṣ<sup>z</sup>-rā-ēl to <sup>a</sup> David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a <sup>b</sup> covenant of <sup>c</sup> salt? 6 Yet <sup>d</sup> Jēr-ō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām the son of Nē<sup>z</sup>-bāt, the <sup>e</sup> servant of <sup>f</sup> Sōl<sup>z</sup>-ō-mōn the son of <sup>g</sup> David, rose up, and <sup>h</sup> rebelled against his lord. 7 And there were gathered unto him <sup>i</sup> worthless men, base fellows, that strengthened themselves against Rē-hō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām the son of Sōl<sup>z</sup>-ō-mōn, when <sup>j</sup> Rē-hō-bō<sup>z</sup>ām was young and tender-

sons—successors, NOW. V. 7. worthless men—sons of wickedness (*lit.* of worthlessness; see Deut. 13:13); worthless people, NOW.; sons of Belial, R. tender-hearted—faint-hearted (Deut. 20:8); not independent, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 13.—V. 2. Micajah—Maachah, Sept. Vulg. Br. Ke. Kamp. NOW.; see I Ki. 15:2. Uriel—So NOW.; Absalom, Th. Be. Kamp.; see I Ki. *ibid.* Confusion with mother of Asa.

- j War, Josh. 22:12.  
 k Jeroboam, I Ki. 11:31.

- 16  
 l Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 m Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 n Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 o Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
 p Ch. 11:20.

- 1  
 q I Ki. 15:1. 2.

- 2  
 r Gibeah, II Chr. 16:6.  
 s I Ki. 15:7.

- 3  
 t Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
 u Courage, Num. 13:30.

- 4  
 v Josh. 18:22.  
 w Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 x Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

- 5  
 y II Sam. 7:12-16.  
 z Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 a David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 b Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
 c Salt, Lev. 2:13.

- 6  
 d I Ki. 11:26.  
 e Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 f Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 g David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 h Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.

- 7  
 i The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 j Ch. 12:13.

8  
Ch. 11:15;  
I Ki. 12:28.  
Calf, Lu.  
15:23.  
Images,  
I Ki. 15:13.  
Idolatry,  
Lev. 19:4.

9  
Ch. 11:14.  
Priests,  
Ex. 28:1.  
Aaron,  
Ex. 4:14.  
Levite,  
Num. 1:47.  
Consecration  
of Priests,  
Ex. 28:1.  
Cattle,  
Pr. 15:17.  
Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
Jer. 2:11; 5:7.

11  
Ch. 2:4;  
Ex. 29:38.  
Morning and  
Evening,  
Ps. 65:8.  
Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
Incense,  
Ex. 30:34.  
Snowbread,  
Gen. 3:19.  
Table, II Ki.  
4:10.  
Candlestick,  
I Ki. 7:49.  
Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
Lamp, Ex.  
25:37.  
Minister,  
Acts 15:39.

12  
Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
Trumpet,  
Num. 10:2.  
Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.

13  
Jeroboam,  
I Ki. 11:31.  
Ambush,  
Jer. 51:12.  
See "King-  
dom of Jero-  
boam," I Ki.  
12:23.

hearted, and could not with-stand them. 8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of Jē-hō'vāh in the hand of the sons of David; and ye are a great multitude, and there are with you <sup>a</sup> the <sup>b</sup> golden calves which Jēr-ō-bō'ām made you for <sup>c</sup> gods. 9 <sup>d</sup> Have ye not driven out the <sup>e</sup> priests of Jē-hō'vāh, the sons of <sup>f</sup> Aār-ōn, and the <sup>g</sup> Lē'vītes, and made you priests after the manner of the peoples of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to <sup>h</sup> consecrate himself with a young <sup>i</sup> bullock and seven <sup>j</sup> rams, the same may be a priest of them that are <sup>k</sup> no gods. 10 But as for us, Jē-hō'vāh is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and we have priests ministering unto Jē-hō'vāh, the sons of Aār-ōn, and the Lē'vītes in their work: 11 and <sup>m</sup> they burn unto Jē-hō'vāh every <sup>n</sup> morning and every evening <sup>o</sup> burnt-offerings and sweet <sup>p</sup> incense: the <sup>q</sup> showbread also <sup>r</sup> set they in order upon the pure <sup>s</sup> table; and the <sup>t</sup> candlestick of <sup>u</sup> gold with the <sup>v</sup> lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for <sup>w</sup> we keep the charge of Jē-hō'vāh our God; but ye have forsaken him. 12 And, behold, <sup>x</sup> God is with us at our <sup>y</sup> head, and his priests with the <sup>z</sup> trumpets of alarm to sound an alarm against you. O children of <sup>1</sup> Is'ra-ēl, <sup>2</sup> fight ye not against Jē-hō'vāh, the God of your fathers; <sup>3</sup> for ye shall not prosper.

13 But <sup>c</sup> Jēr-ō-bō'ām caused an <sup>d</sup> ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before <sup>e</sup> Jūd-dāh, and the ambush-

Var. Rend.—V. 9. consecrate—So NOW.; install (Ex. 28:41). may be—becometh, Var. NOW. V. 12. God—So NOW.; the (true) God. V. 13. an—So NOW.; the. V. 15. men—people, NOW. V. 19. towns—Lit. daughters; villages, NOW. V. 22. commentary—narrative, Ew.; Sept. has "book"; midrash, NOW.

ment was behind them. 14 And when Jūd-dāh looked back, be-hold, the <sup>1</sup> battle was before and behind them; and <sup>2</sup> they cried unto Jē-hō'vāh, and the priests sounded with the trumpets. 15 Then the men of Jūd-dāh gave a <sup>3</sup> shout: and as the men of Jūd-dāh shouted, it came to pass, that <sup>4</sup> God <sup>5</sup> smote Jēr-ō-bō'ām and all Is'ra-ēl before Ā-bī'jah and Jūd-dāh. 16 And the children of Is'ra-ēl fled before Jūd-dāh; and <sup>6</sup> God delivered them into their <sup>7</sup> hand. 17 And Ā-bī'jah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Is'ra-ēl five hundred thousand chosen men. 18 Thus the children of Is'ra-ēl were brought under at that time, and the children of Jūd-dāh prevailed, <sup>8</sup> because they relied upon Jē-hō'vāh, the God of their fathers. 19 And Ā-bī'jah pursued after Jēr-ō-bō'ām, and took <sup>9</sup> cities from him, <sup>10</sup> Bēth'-ēl with the <sup>11</sup> towns thereof, and Jēsh'-ā-nāh with the towns thereof, and <sup>12</sup> Ē-phrōn with the towns thereof. 20 Neither did Jēr-ō-bō'ām recover strength again in the days of Ā-bī'jah: and <sup>13</sup> Jē-hō'vāh smote him, and <sup>14</sup> he died. 21 But <sup>15</sup> Ā-bī'jah waxed mighty, and took unto himself <sup>16</sup> fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two <sup>17</sup> sons, and sixteen <sup>18</sup> daughters. 22 And the rest of the acts of Ā-bī'jah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in <sup>19</sup> the commentary of the <sup>20</sup> prophet <sup>21</sup> Īd'dō.

\* 14 <sup>1</sup> So Ā-bī'jah <sup>2</sup> slept with his fathers, and they <sup>3</sup> buried him in the <sup>4</sup> city of <sup>5</sup> David; and <sup>6</sup> Ā'sā his son reigned in his stead. In his days the <sup>7</sup> land was quiet ten years. <sup>8</sup> † 2 And Ā'sā did that which

14  
See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
Battle-fields, Num. 20:17.  
Ch. 14:11.

15  
Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
Ch. 14:12.  
Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

16  
Salvation from Enemies, Acts. 2:40.  
Hand, Gen. 16:12.

18  
Faith, Heb. 11:1.

19  
City, Gen. 4:17.  
Bethel, Ju. 20:15.  
See "Vil-lages," Deut. 2:23.  
Ephron, Gen. 23:8.  
Another reading is Ephraim.

20  
I Sam. 25:38.  
I Ki. 14:20.  
Death, Rom. 5:12.

21  
I Ki. 14:31; 15:3; I Chr. 3:10; II Chr. 13:4-12.  
Polygamy practised. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
Son, Gen. 21:19.  
Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

22  
Ch. 24:27.  
Books, Eccl. 12:12.  
Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
Ido, II Chr. 12:16.

1  
Ch. 13:23, in Heb.  
I Ki. 15:8.  
Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
David, I Sam. 17:12.  
Asa, I Ki. 15:9.  
Land, Gen. 23:15.  
Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

2  
See "Rest," Heb. 4:4.  
Ch. 14:1, in Heb.

<sup>2</sup>  
a Righteousness,  
Ps. 24:1.

<sup>3</sup>  
b Idolatry,  
Lev. 19:4.  
c Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
d High Places,  
Deut. 12:2.  
e Pillars,  
Num. 3:36.  
f Or, obelisks.

<sup>4</sup>  
f Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
g Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
h Commandments, Ex.  
20:1.

<sup>5</sup>  
i Ch. 34:4, 7.  
j Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
k Images,  
I Ki. 15:13.

<sup>6</sup>  
l Ch. 11:5.  
m Fortifications,  
Nah. 3:14.

<sup>7</sup>  
n Asa, I Ki.  
15:9.  
o Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
p Ch. 8:5.  
q Builder,  
I Ki. 5:18.  
r City, Gen.  
4:17.  
s Walls, Jer.  
51:58.  
t Towers,  
Ju. 9:47.  
u Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
v Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
w Canaan,  
Gen. 13:7.  
x Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
y Rest, Heb.  
1:4.

<sup>8</sup>  
z War, Josh.  
22:12.  
a Ch. 13:3.  
b See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
c See "Tribes,"  
Num. 36:9.  
d Archery,  
I Sam. 20:20.

<sup>9</sup>  
e Ch. 12:2, 3;  
16:8.  
f Zerah, Gen.  
38:30.  
g Ethiopia,  
Eph. 1:1.

was good and <sup>a</sup> right in the eyes of Jē-hōz-vāh his God: 3 for he took away <sup>b</sup> the foreign <sup>c</sup> altars, and <sup>d</sup> the high places, and brake down the <sup>e</sup> pillars, and hewed down the <sup>f</sup> \*Ā-shē-rim, 4 and commanded Jū-dāh to seek Jē-hōz-vāh, the God of their fathers, and to <sup>g</sup> do the <sup>h</sup> law and the <sup>i</sup> commandment. 5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Jū-dāh the high places and the <sup>j</sup> sun-images; and the kingdom was quiet before him. 6 And <sup>k</sup> he built fortified cities in Jū-dāh; for the land was quiet, and he had no war in those years, because Jē-hōz-vāh had given him rest. 7 For <sup>l</sup> he said unto <sup>m</sup> Jū-dāh, <sup>n</sup> Let us <sup>o</sup> build these <sup>p</sup> cities, and make about them <sup>q</sup> walls, and <sup>r</sup> towers, <sup>s</sup> gates, and bars; the <sup>t</sup> land is yet before us, because we have sought Jē-hōz-vāh our God; we have sought him, and <sup>u</sup> he hath given us <sup>v</sup> rest on every side. So they built and prospered. 8 And Ā-sā had an <sup>w</sup> army that bare bucklers and spears, out of Jū-dāh <sup>x</sup> three hundred thousand; and out of <sup>y</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn, that bare shields and drew <sup>z</sup> bows, two hundred and four-score thousand: all these were mighty men of valor.

9 <sup>a</sup> And there came out against them <sup>b</sup> Zē-rāh the <sup>c</sup> Ē-thī-ō-pi-ān

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 14.—V. 3. foreign—strange, *g*. V. 5. sun-images—sun-pillars, NOW. V. 8. bucklers—*i.e.* shields that covered the whole body; shields, NOW. shields—*i.e.* smaller shields; targets, NOW. V. 11. help, between—help (and decide) between the strong and the weak, *Be. Ke. Dr.* But see *Var. Read.*; help, between a strong and one that has no strength, NOW. prevail against thee—*Rather*, have power beside thee, V. 14. despoiled—plundered, NOW.; spoiled, *g*. V. 15. tents of cattle—*i.e.* the nomadic tribes; tents of herds, NOW.

with an army of a thousand thousand, and three hundred <sup>a</sup> chariots; and he came unto <sup>b</sup> Mā-rē-shāh. 10 Then Ā-sā went out to meet him, and they set the <sup>c</sup> battle in array in the valley of Zēph-ā-thāh at Mā-rē-shāh. 11 And Ā-sā <sup>d</sup> cried unto Jē-hōz-vāh his God, and said, Jē-hōz-vāh, <sup>e</sup> there is none <sup>f</sup> besides thee to help, between the mighty and him that hath no strength: help us, O Jē-hōz-vāh our God; <sup>g</sup> for we rely on thee, and in thy <sup>h</sup> name are we come against this multitude. O Jē-hōz-vāh, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee. 12 So <sup>i</sup> Jē-hōz-vāh smote the Ē-thī-ō-pi-ānš before Ā-sā, and before Jū-dāh; and the Ē-thī-ō-pi-ānš fled. 13 And Ā-sā and the people that were with him pursued them unto <sup>j</sup> Gē-rār: and there fell of the Ē-thī-ō-pi-ānš <sup>k</sup> so many that they could not recover themselves; for they were <sup>l</sup> destroyed before Jē-hōz-vāh, and before his host; and they carried away very <sup>m</sup> much booty. 14 And they smote all the cities round about Gē-rār; <sup>n</sup> for <sup>o</sup> the <sup>p</sup> fear of Jē-hōz-vāh came upon them: and they despoiled all the cities; for there was much spoil in them. 15 They smote also the <sup>q</sup> tents of <sup>r</sup> cattle, and carried away <sup>s</sup> sheep in abundance, and <sup>t</sup> camels, and returned to <sup>u</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 14.—V. 10. of Zephath at—No NOW.; northwards of Maresah, *Sept. Gr.* V. 11. there . . . strength—it is impossible to keep (the field) against thee, whether for strong or for weak, *Kamp.* (one letter modified); outside of thee no one can give help, when it concerns the strong and those without strength, NOW.

<sup>a</sup> Chariot.  
I Ki. 20:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Maresah,  
II Chr. 11:8.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Battle-fields,  
Num. 20:17.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, there is no difference with thee to help, whether the mighty or him, &c.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, like,  
I Ch. 13:18.  
<sup>m</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 13:15.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Gerar, Gen. 10:19.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, so that none remained alive.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. broken.  
<sup>q</sup> Spoil, Is. 9:3.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 17:10.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, a terror from Jahorah.  
<sup>s</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Tent, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>u</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>v</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>z</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

\* ASHERAH (Plural, ASHERIM).—As the Stone Pillar was the Symbol of Baal, so the Wooden Post was the Symbol of the Goddess Asherah. It passed through several Stages until it took the Form of an Image spoken of in Is. 44:12 ff. According to Old Testament Writers the word "Asherah" is used in Three Ways.

Canaanite Dolly.—Ju. 3:7; I Ki. 18:19; II Ki. 21:7; 23:4

Image of Asherah.—An Idol much like others, consisting of Wood decorated with Gold, and Woven Hangings—II Chr. 15:16; II Ki. 23:7.

A Symbol.—The Asherah is often mentioned as an Object associated with the Altar of the Canaanite Temple. It was Wood (Ju. 6:26), could be planted in the Ground (perhaps a Relic of Primitive Tree-worship) (Deut. 16:21), and burned (Deut. 12:3). It was abolished—II Ki. 18:4; 23:3 ff. See "Idolatry"—Lev. 19:4. "Images"—I Ki. 15:3.



1 Ch. 17:10.  
2 Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
3 Holy Spirit,  
John 14:16.

4 Ch. 20:14;  
24:20.  
5 Faithfulness  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
6 Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
7 Promises con-  
ditional,  
John 14:2.

8 I Ki. 12:28-33.  
9 See "Instruc-  
tion," Is.  
54:13.  
10 Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
11 Law, Deut.  
31:24.

12 Deut. 4:29.  
13 Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
14 Affliction,  
Ps. 9:10.

15 Ju. 5:6.  
16 Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

17 Nation, Gen.  
10:32.  
18 City, Gen.  
4:17.

19 Josh. 1:7, 9.  
20 Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
21 Labor, Ex.  
23:12.

22 Or, even.  
23 Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:20.  
24 Courage,  
Num. 13:30.  
25 Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
26 Ch. 13:19.  
27 Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
28 Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
29 Ch. 4:1; 8:12.  
30 Porch, Ju.  
3:23.

**15** And <sup>a</sup>the Spirit of God came upon <sup>b</sup>Āz-ā-rī-āh the son of Ō-dēd: 2 and he went out to meet <sup>c</sup>Ā-sā, and said unto him, Hear ye me, <sup>d</sup>Ā-sā, and all <sup>e</sup>Jū-dāh and Bēn-jā-mīn: <sup>f</sup>Ā-sā Je-hō-vāh is with you, while ye are with him; and <sup>g</sup>if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. 3 Now <sup>h</sup>for a long season <sup>i</sup>Īs-rā-ēl was without the true God, and without <sup>j</sup>a teaching <sup>k</sup>priest, and without <sup>l</sup>law: 4 <sup>m</sup>but when in their <sup>n</sup>distress they turned unto Je-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>o</sup>Īs-rā-ēl, and sought him, he was found of them. 5 <sup>p</sup>And in those times there was no <sup>q</sup>peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in; but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the lands. 6 And they were broken in pieces, <sup>r</sup>nation against nation, and <sup>s</sup>city against city; for God did vex them with all adversity. 7 But <sup>t</sup>be ye strong, and let not your <sup>u</sup>hands be slack; for your <sup>v</sup>work shall be rewarded.

8 And when <sup>w</sup>Ā-sā heard these words, <sup>x</sup>and the <sup>y</sup>prophecy of Ō-dēd the prophet, he took <sup>z</sup>courage, and put away the <sup>a</sup>abominations out of all the land of Jū-dāh and Bēn-jā-mīn, and out of <sup>b</sup>the cities which he had taken from the <sup>c</sup>hill-country of <sup>d</sup>Ē-phrā-īm; and <sup>e</sup>he renewed the altar of Je-hō-vāh, that was before the <sup>f</sup>porch of

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 15.—**Vs. 3-6. And many days (shall pass) for Israel . . . But when they in their trouble turn . . . and seek him, he shall be found of them. And in those times there shall be . . . for great vexations shall be . . . And nation shall be dashed against nation, and city against city, for God shall vex, *Kamp.* (*Ke. attempts a compromise*): A long time passed for Israel without a true God, without a priestly teacher and without law; but then, when it was in distress, it turned to Yahweh, to the God of Israel; they looked for him and he let himself be found by them. In those times one could not go

Je-hō-vāh. 9 And <sup>a</sup>he gathered all <sup>b</sup>Jū-dāh and Bēn-jā-mīn, and them that <sup>c</sup>sojourned with them out of <sup>d</sup>Ē-phrā-īm and <sup>e</sup>Mā-nās-sēh, and out of <sup>f</sup>Sim-ē-ōn: for they fell to him out of <sup>g</sup>Īs-rā-ēl in abundance, when they saw that <sup>h</sup>Je-hō-vāh his God was with him. 10 So they gathered themselves together at <sup>i</sup>Je-ru-sā-lēm in the third <sup>j</sup>month, in the fifteenth <sup>k</sup>year of the reign of <sup>l</sup>Ā-sā. 11 And <sup>m</sup>they sacrificed unto Je-hō-vāh in that day, of the <sup>n</sup>spoil which they had brought, seven hundred <sup>o</sup>oxen and seven thousand <sup>p</sup>sheep. 12 And they entered into the <sup>q</sup>covenant to <sup>r</sup>seek Je-hō-vāh, the God of their fathers, with all their <sup>s</sup>heart and with all their <sup>t</sup>soul; 13 and that whosoever would not seek Je-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>u</sup>Īs-rā-ēl, <sup>v</sup>should be put to death, whether small or great, whether <sup>w</sup>man or <sup>x</sup>woman. 14 And they <sup>y</sup>swore unto Je-hō-vāh with a <sup>z</sup>loud voice, and with <sup>a</sup>shouting, and with <sup>b</sup>trumpets, and with <sup>c</sup>cornets. 15 And all Jū-dāh <sup>d</sup>rejoiced at the oath; for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and <sup>e</sup>Je-hō-vāh gave them <sup>f</sup>rest round about.

16 <sup>a</sup>And also <sup>b</sup>Mā-ā-cāh, the <sup>c</sup>mother of <sup>d</sup>Ā-sā the <sup>e</sup>king, he removed from being <sup>f</sup>queen, because she had made an

out nor in in peace, but great vexations broke in upon all the inhabitants of the different lands; one people crushed the other, one city the other, for God had frightened them with all kinds of distress, NOW. V. 7. Be . . . and—But as for you, be strong and; But you . . . be brave and, NOW. mount—the hill country of. V. 14. perfumers—apothecaries, R. V. 16. mother—i.e. queen mother; Lit. mistress.

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 15.—**V. 8. of Oded the prophet—So NOW.; Omī, Be. Ke.; or, which Azariah the son of Oded the prophet spake, Ke.

9 d Asa, I Ki. 15:9.  
e See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
f Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
g See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
h Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
i See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
j Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
k Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

10 l Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
m Month, Gen. 7:11.  
n Year, Lev. 25:8.

11 o Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
p Ch. 14:13-15.  
q Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
r Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
s Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

12 t Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
u "Seek," See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
v Heart, Acts 15:9.  
w Soul, Job 4:15.

13 x Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z Woman, Ruth 3:9.

14 a Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
b Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
c Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
d Trumpets, Num. 10:2.  
e See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

15 f Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
g Ch. 14:7.  
h Rest, Heb. 4:4.

16 i I Ki. 15:13-15.  
j Maachah, I Ki. 2:39.  
k Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
l King, Deut. 17:15.  
m Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
n Or, queen mother.

16  
a Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
b Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
c Image, I Ki. 15:13.  
1 Or, for *Asherah*.  
d Ch. 14:2-5.  
e Dust, Is. 65:25.  
f See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
g Kidron, I Ki. 15:13.

17  
h High Places, Deut. 12:2.

18  
i Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
j See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.  
k Silver, Job 22:25.  
l Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
m See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

19  
n War, Josh. 22:12.

1  
o I Ki. 15:17-22.  
p Baasha, I Ki. 15:27.  
q Ramah, Jer. 31:15.

2  
r Treasures, I Chr. 21:25.  
s Treasury, Jer. 38:11.  
t Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
u Ben-hadad, I Ki. 20:1.  
v Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
w Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.  
2 Heb. *Darmesek*.

3  
x See "Covenants between Men," Gen. 17:2.  
3 Or, Let there be.

4  
y Captain, Num. 2:3.  
z Ijon, I Ki. 15:20.  
a Dan, Josh. 19:17.  
b Ex. 1:11.  
4 Heb. *store-houses of the cities*.  
c See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

\* GEBÄ. -City of Benjamin—Josh. 18:24; 21:17; I Chr. 6:60. Defiled High Places of—I Ki. 23:8. Rebuilt by Asa—I Ki. 15:22. Inhabitants of—I Chr. 8:6; Ez. 2:26. Prophecy concerning—Zech. 14:10. See "Gibeah."

GIBEAH.—Saul's Residence at—I Sam. 10:26; 15:34;

<sup>a b c</sup> abominable image <sup>1</sup> for an *Ā-shē-rāh* and <sup>a</sup> *Ā-sā* cut down her image, and made <sup>c</sup> dust of it, and <sup>1</sup> burnt it at the brook <sup>o</sup> *Kid-rōn*. 17 But the <sup>h</sup> high places were not taken away out of *Is-rā-ēl*: nevertheless the heart of *Ā-sā* was perfect all his days. 18 And he brought into the <sup>i</sup> house of God the things that his father had <sup>i</sup> dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, <sup>k</sup> silver, and <sup>l</sup> gold, and <sup>m</sup> vessels. 19 And there was no more <sup>n</sup> war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of *Ā-sā*.

**16** <sup>o</sup> In the six and thirtieth year of the reign of *Ā-sā*, <sup>p</sup> *Bā-ā-shā* king of *Is-rā-ēl* went up against *Jū-dāh*, and built <sup>q</sup> *Rā-māh*, that he might not suffer any one to go out or come in to *Ā-sā* king of *Jū-dāh*. 2 Then *Ā-sā* brought out silver and gold out of the <sup>r</sup> treasures of the house of *Jē-hō-vāh* and of the <sup>s</sup> king's house, and sent to <sup>t</sup> *Bēn-hā-dād* king of <sup>u</sup> *Sy-rī-ā*, that dwelt at <sup>v</sup> *Dā-mās-cūs*, saying, 3 <sup>w</sup> *There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Bā-ā-shā king of Is-rā-ēl, that he may depart from me.* 4 And *Bēn-hā-dād* hearkened unto king *Ā-sā*, and sent the <sup>x</sup> captains of his armies against the cities of *Is-rā-ēl*; and they smote <sup>y</sup> *Iz-jōn*, and <sup>z</sup> *Dan*, and <sup>a</sup> *Ā-bēl-mā'im*, and all <sup>b</sup> the <sup>c</sup> store-cities of <sup>d</sup> *Nāph-tā-li*. 5 And it came to pass, when *Bā-ā-*

Var. Read.—V. 16 (*cont.*). abominable image—*So* NOW.; (*image* to be affrighted at, for an—unto, Chap. 16.—V. 2, house—*temple*, NOW. V. 10, prison house—the stocks (*lit.* the stock house); house with the block, *or*, prison, NOW.

*shā* heard thereof, that he left off <sup>e</sup> building *Rā-māh*, and let his <sup>e</sup> work cease. 6 Then *Ā-sā* the king took all *Jū-dāh*; and they carried away the <sup>f</sup> stones of *Rā-māh*, and the <sup>g</sup> timber thereof, wherewith *Bā-ā-shā* had builded; and he built therewith <sup>h</sup> *Gē-bā* and <sup>i</sup> *Miz-pāh*.

7 And at that time <sup>j</sup> *Hā-nā-nī* the <sup>k</sup> seer came to <sup>l</sup> *Ā-sā* king of <sup>m</sup> *Jū-dāh*, and said unto him, <sup>n</sup> Because thou hast relied on the king of <sup>o</sup> *Sy-rī-ā*, and <sup>p</sup> hast not relied on *Jē-hō-vāh* thy God, therefore is the host of the king of *Sy-rī-ā* escaped out of thy <sup>q</sup> hand. 8 Were not <sup>r</sup> the <sup>s</sup> *Ē-thī-ō-pi-ānš* and the <sup>t</sup> *Lū-bīm* a huge host, with <sup>u</sup> chariots and <sup>v</sup> horsemen exceeding many? yet, <sup>w</sup> because thou didst rely on *Jē-hō-vāh*, <sup>x</sup> he delivered them into thy hand. 9 For <sup>y</sup> the eyes of *Jē-hō-vāh* run to and fro throughout the whole <sup>z</sup> earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose <sup>a</sup> heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; <sup>b</sup> for from henceforth thou shalt have <sup>c</sup> wars. 10 Then *Ā-sā* was <sup>d</sup> wroth with the seer, and <sup>e</sup> put him in the <sup>f</sup> prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And *Ā-sā* <sup>g</sup> oppressed some of the people at the same time.

11 <sup>h</sup> And, behold, the acts of *Ā-sā*, first and last, lo, they are written in the <sup>i</sup> book of the kings of *Jū-dāh* and <sup>j</sup> *Is-rā-ēl*. 12 And in the thirty and ninth year

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 1, six and thirtieth—*So* NOW.; six and twentieth, *or*, see I Ki. 15:33. V. 4, store cities of Naphtali—stores of cities of Naphtali, *Heb. text corruptly*; Cinneroth, unto all the land of Naphtali, *Be. Th. (after I Ki. 15:20; neighborhood of Cinneroth together with all the territory of Naphtali, NOW.*

22:1, 6. Saul's Sons hanged at—I Sam. 21:6. Garrison of Philistines at—I Sam. 13:3. Philistines smitten at—I Sam. 14:1-52. Abinadab's House in, and Ark in—I Sam. 7:1; II Sam. 21:6. Destroyed by Israelites—Ju. 19:12-30; 20:1-48; Hos. 9:9; 10:9.

5  
d Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
e Labor, Ex. 23:12.

6  
f Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
g See "Wood," Ex. 31:5.  
h Geba, II Chr. 16:6.  
i Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.

7  
j Ch. 19:2.  
k I Ki. 16:1.  
l Hanani, I Ki. 16:1.  
m Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
n Asa, I Ki. 15:9.  
o King, Deut. 17:15.  
p Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
q Ch. 14:11; 32:7, 8.  
r Little Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
s Hand, Gen. 16:12.

8  
t Ch. 14:9.  
u Ethiopia, Esth. 1:1.  
v Lubim, II Chr. 12:3.  
w Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
x Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
y Ch. 13:16, 18.  
z See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
a Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

9  
a Pr. 15:3.  
b Zech. 4:10.  
c Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
d Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
e Ch. 15:17.  
f Heart, Acts 15:9.  
g Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
h War, Josh. 22:12.

10  
h Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
i Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
j Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
k Heb. *house of the stocks*.  
l Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

11  
l I Ki. 15:23, 24.  
m Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
n See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

<sup>12</sup>  
 a Disease, Ps. 103:3.  
 b Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 c Physicians, Mk. 5:26.

<sup>13</sup>  
 d Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 e Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 f Death, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>14</sup>  
 g Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
 h See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
 i City, Gen. 4:17.  
 j David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 k Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
 l Gen. 50:2; John 12:7; 19:39, 40.  
 m Perfumes, Song of Sol. 3:6.  
 n Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
 o See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 p Ch. 21:19.  
 q See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.

<sup>2</sup>  
 r Ch. 11:5.  
 s Fortifications, Nah. 3:14.  
 t See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 u Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 v Ch. 15:8.

<sup>3</sup>  
 w Walking, Col. 1:10.

of his reign *Ā-sā* was <sup>a</sup> diseased in his <sup>b</sup> feet; his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to *Jē-hō-vāh*, but to the 'physicians. 13 And *Ā-sā* <sup>c</sup> slept with his 'fathers, and <sup>d</sup> died in the one and fortieth year of his reign. 14 And they <sup>e</sup> buried him in his own <sup>f</sup> sepulchres, which he had hewn out for himself in the <sup>g</sup> city of <sup>h</sup> David, and laid him in the <sup>i</sup> bed which was filled <sup>j</sup> with sweet odors and divers kinds of <sup>k</sup> spices prepared by the <sup>l</sup> perfumers' art: and <sup>m</sup> they made a very great <sup>n</sup> burning for him.

**17** And <sup>†</sup> *Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt* his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against *Iš-rā-ēl*. 2 And he placed forces in all <sup>r</sup> the fortified cities of *Jū-dāh*, and set <sup>s</sup> garrisons in the land of *Jū-dāh*, and in the cities of <sup>t</sup> *Ē-phrā-īm*, <sup>u</sup> which *Ā-sā* his father had taken. 3 And *Jē-hō-vāh* was with *Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt*, because he <sup>v</sup> walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not

Var. Read.—V. 12. disease—sickness. NOW. Chap. 17.—V. 3. first—ancient. NOW. Basim—So NOW.; the Baals (lords); so throughout. V. 6. Asherim—Asiraahs. V. 7. princes—great ones. NOW.

unto the <sup>z</sup> *Bā-āl-īm*, 4 but sought to the God of his father, and <sup>z</sup> walked in his commandments, and <sup>a</sup> not after the doings of *Iš-rā-ēl*. 5 <sup>b</sup> Therefore *Jē-hō-vāh* established the kingdom in his hand; and all *Jū-dāh* brought to *Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt* <sup>c</sup> tribute; and he had <sup>d</sup> riches and <sup>e</sup> honor in abundance. 6 And <sup>f</sup> his heart was lifted up in the ways of *Jē-hō-vāh*: and furthermore he <sup>g</sup> took away the <sup>h</sup> high places and the <sup>i</sup> *Ā-shē-rīm* out of <sup>m</sup> *Jū-dāh*.

7 Also in the third year of his reign he sent his <sup>n</sup> princes, even *Bēn-hā-ūl*, and *Ō-bā-dī-āh*, and *Zēh-ā-rī-āh*, and <sup>o</sup> *Nē-thān-ēl*, and *Mī-cā-jāh*, <sup>p</sup> to teach in the <sup>q</sup> cities of *Jū-dāh*; 8 and with them the <sup>r</sup> *Lē-vītes*, even <sup>s</sup> *Shē-mā-jāh*, and *Nēth-ā-nī-āh*, and *Zēb-ā-dī-āh*, and <sup>t</sup> *Ā-sā-hēl*, and *Shē-mīr-ā-mōth*, and *Jē-hōn-ā-thān*, and *Ād-ō-nī-jāh*, and *Tō-bī-jāh*, and *Tōb-ād-ō-nī-jāh*, the <sup>u</sup> *Lē-vītes*; and with them <sup>v</sup> *Ē-līsh-ā-mā* and *Jē-hō-rām*, the <sup>w</sup> priests. 9 And they taught in *Jū-dāh*, having <sup>x</sup> the book of the law of *Jē-hō-vāh* with them;

Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 3. David—So NOW.; Omit, a few MSS. Sept.

<sup>z</sup> Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>a</sup> I Ki. 12:28.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Tribute, Mt. 23:19.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 15:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>f</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 15:17.  
<sup>j</sup> High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>l</sup> Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.  
<sup>m</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Nathanel, Num. 1:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>q</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>s</sup> Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.  
<sup>t</sup> Asahel, II Sam. 23:24.  
<sup>u</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>w</sup> Book, Eccl. 12:12.

\* BURIAL: Cave of Machpelah mentioned earliest.—Gen. Chap. 23. Abraham and his Posterity buried there—Gen. 25:9; 49:29-32.

Customs belonging to.—Embalming Jacob—Gen. 50:1-3. Joseph—Gen. 50:26. Asa—II Chr. 16:14. Jesus—Mk. 16:1; Lu. 23:56. Mourning—Jer. 9:17. Jacob—Gen. 50:3, 4, 10, 11. Abner—II Sam. 3:31-34. Disobedient Prophet—I Ki. 19:29-31. John the Baptist—Mt. 14:12. Widow's Son—Lu. 7:13. Stephen—Acts 8:2. Body bound with Linen—John 11:44; 19:40. Perfumes burned—II Chr. 16:14; Jer. 34:5. Bodies burned and Bones buried: *Saul and Sons*—I Sam. 31:12, 13. Bodies Washed: *Doreas*—Acts 9:37. Persons Hanged, buried Same Day—Deut. 21:23; John 19:31; Josh. 8:29.

Refusal of, a Disgrace.—Israelites—Num. 14:29; Heb. 3:17. Jezebel—II Ki. 9:10. Citizens of Jerusalem—Ps. 79:2. Babylon—Is. 14:19-20. Children of Judah—Jer. 7:33; 22:19; 34:20.

Emblematic.—Of Baptism—Rom. 6:4; Col. 2:12. See "Burial Places."

† BURIAL PLACES: First Account of.—Abraham purchases of Children of Heth—Gen. 23:3-6.

The Cave of Machpelah was the Burial Place of Sarah, Abraham, Isaac, Rebekah, Leah and Jacob.—Gen. 23:19; 25:9; 49:29-32; 50:13. Jacob buried Rachel near Bethlehem—Gen. 35:19. Burial Place of Joseph was at Shechem—Josh. 24:32. The Cave of Machpelah and the Field at Shechem were the

only two Permanent Burial Places and Purchased Possessions the Patriarchs had in Canaan.

The Burial Place of Kings was City of David.—David—I Ki. 2:10. Solomon—I Ki. 11:43. Ahaziah—II Ki. 9:28. Jehoram—II Chr. 21:20. Jehoiada—II Chr. 24:16. Saul an Exception—II Sam. 21:12-14; I Chr. 10:11-12.

Bodies buried in.—Houses: *Samuel*—I Sam. 25:1. *Joab*—I Ki. 2:34. Natural Caves: *Sarah*—Gen. 23:19. *Lazarus*—John 11:38. Hewn Caves—Is. 22:16. *Jesus*—Mt. 27:60. Gardens: *Manassah*—II Ki. 21:18. *Amon*—II Ki. 21:26. Under Trees: *Rebekah's Nurse*—Gen. 35:8. *Saul and Sons*—II Chr. 10:12.

† JEHOSEPHAT I.—David's Recorder. Son of Ahilud—II Sam. 8:16; 20:24; I Ki. 4:3; I Chr. 18:15.

(II) Officer of Solomon.—Son of Paruah—I Ki. 4:17.

(III) Son of Asa.—I Ki. 15:24; 22:41; I Chr. 3:10; Mt. 1:8. King of Judah—I Ki. 15:24; 22:41; I Chr. 17:1; 19:2, 4, 8; 20:27, 30, 31. War against Ammonites—II Chr. 20:1-27. Events of Reign: War against Syria—I Ki. 22:2-49. Records of—II Chr. 20:34. Fortifies his Kingdom against Israel—II Chr. 17:2. Is paid Tribute—II Chr. 17:5, 11. League with King of Israel against Moab—II Ki. 3:7-14; II Chr. 18:3, 4, 9, 28-31; 20:35, 36, 37. Prosperity of—II Chr. 17:12; 18:1. Loyalty to Jehovab—I Chr. 17:3; 18:6, 7, 17. Exempt from War—II Chr. 17:10. Death and Burial—I Ki. 22:50; II Chr. 21:1. Descendants—I Ki. 22:51; II Ki. 1:17; II Chr. 21:2, 12; 22:9.

- 10  
 a Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 1 Or, a terror from Jehovah.  
 b Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 c See "Land," Gen. 23:15.  
 a War, Josh. 22:12.
- 11  
 c Ch. 9:14; 26:8.  
 f Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
 g Silver, Job 22:25.  
 h Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
 i Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 j Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.
- 12  
 k Palaces, Dan. 8:2.
- 13  
 l Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
- 14  
 m Numbering of Israel, Deut. 3:1.  
 n Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 o See "Family," Eph. 5:22.  
 p House, Deut. 24:10.  
 q Captain, Num. 2:3.
- 16  
 r Ju. 5:2, 9; I Chr. 29:9.
- 17  
 d See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 t See "Tribe," Num. 36:9.  
 u Archery, I Sam. 20:20.  
 v Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.

and they went about throughout all the cities of Jū'dāh, and taught among the people.

10 And <sup>a</sup>the fear of Jē-hō'vāh fell upon all the <sup>b</sup>kingdoms of the <sup>c</sup>lands that were round about Jū'dāh, so that they made no <sup>d</sup>war against Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt. 11 And <sup>e</sup>some of the Philistines brought Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt <sup>f</sup>presents, and <sup>g</sup>silver for <sup>h</sup>tribute; the <sup>i</sup>Ā-rā'bi-āns also brought him <sup>j</sup>flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred <sup>k</sup>rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats. 12 And Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Jū'dāh <sup>l</sup>castles and cities of store. 13 And he had many works in the cities of Jū'dāh; and men of war, mighty men of valor, in <sup>m</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 14 And this was the <sup>n</sup>numbering of them according to their <sup>o</sup>fa-thers' <sup>p</sup>houses: Of Jū'dāh, the captains of thousands: Ād'nāh the <sup>q</sup>captain, and with him mighty men of valor three hundred thousand; 15 and next to him Jē-hō-hā'nān the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand; 16 and next to him Ām-ā-sī'āh the son of Zīeh'rī, <sup>r</sup>who willingly offered himself unto Jē-hō'vāh; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valor. 17 And of <sup>s</sup>Bēn'jā-mīn: Ē-lī'ā-dā a mighty man of valor, and with him two hundred thousand armed with <sup>t</sup>bow and <sup>u</sup>shield; 18 and next to him Jē-hōz'ā-bād, and with him a hundred and fourscore thousand ready

Var. Rend.—V. 11. some of—People of. NOW. silver for tribute—a load of silver: burden of silver. NOW. V. 12. castles—So NOW.; fortresses. V. 13. works—Or, goods, *Gr. DeW. Ke.* V. 14. this . . . them—So NOW.; this is the ordering of

prepared for war. 19 These were they that waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fortified cities throughout all Jū'dāh.

18 <sup>v</sup>Now Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt had <sup>w</sup>riches and <sup>x</sup>honor in abundance; and he <sup>y</sup>joined affinity with <sup>z</sup>Ā'hāb. 2 <sup>a</sup>And after certain years he went down to Ā'hāb to <sup>b</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā. And Ā'hāb killed sheep and <sup>c</sup>oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that were with him, and moved him to go up <sup>d</sup>with him to <sup>e</sup>Rā'mōth-gīl'e-ād. 3 And Ā'hāb king of Is'ra-ēl said unto Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt king of Jū'dāh, Wilt thou go with me to Rā'mōth-gīl'e-ād? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and <sup>f</sup>we will be with thee in the war.

4 And Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt said unto the king of Is'ra-ēl, Inquire <sup>g</sup>first, I pray thee, for the <sup>h</sup>word of Jē-hō'vāh. 5 Then the <sup>i</sup>king of Is'ra-ēl gathered the <sup>j</sup>prophets together, four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to <sup>k</sup>Rā'mōth-gīl'e-ād to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for <sup>l</sup>God will deliver it into the <sup>m</sup>hand of the king. 6 But <sup>n</sup>Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt said, Is there not here a prophet of Jē-hō'vāh besides, that we may inquire of him? 7 And the king of Is'ra-ēl said unto Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of Jē-hō'vāh: but I <sup>o</sup>hate him; for he never <sup>p</sup>prophesieth them. Vs. 14, 15. captain—general. NOW. Vs. 15, 16, 18. next to him—on his side. NOW. V. 17. shield—target. NOW. V. 19. fortified—fenced. R. Chap. 18.—Vs. 2, 31. moved—enticed; induced. NOW. Vs. 5, 14. battle—field. NOW.

- 1  
 w Ch. 17:3  
 z Wealth  
 22:8.  
 y Honor,  
 1:8.  
 z Covenan-  
 tween I  
 Gen. 17  
 a Ahab, I  
 19:1.
- 2  
 b I Ki. 2  
 c Samari  
 I Ki. 1  
 d Cattle,  
 15:17.  
 e Ramoth  
 gilead,  
 9:1.
- 3  
 f Kingd  
 Judah  
 12:23.
- 4  
 g Heb.  
 o Word  
 John
- h King  
 17:15  
 i See  
 dom  
 Israc  
 11:11  
 j Prop  
 II K  
 k Prov  
 God.  
 l Han  
 16:1
- m Jehc  
 II C
- n Hat  
 26:1  
 o Pro  
 Dai

\* ARABIA.—Deut. 2:8; Is. 21:13.  
 Territory of.—Gen. 25:18; Num. 23:7; II Chr. 26:7.  
 Kings of.—I Ki. 10:16; II Chr. 9:14; Jer. 25:24.  
 Burden upon.—Is. 21:13-17.  
 Merchants of.—Ex. 27:21.

Paul in.—Gal. 1:17; 4:25.  
 Arabian.—II Chr. 17:11; Neh. 2:19; 6:1. Custod-  
 of.—Is. 13:20; Jer. 3:2; 25:24.  
 Arabians.—Acts 2:11. Wrath.—Neh. 4:7.  
 Race; Sons of Ishmael.—Gen. 25:13, 14; I Chr. 1

good concerning me, but always evil: the same is <sup>a</sup>Mi-cā'jah the son of Im'lä. And Je-hōshā-phāt said, Let not the king say so. 8 Then the king of Is'ra-ēl called an <sup>a</sup>officer, and said, Fetch quickly Mi-cā'jah the son of Im'lä. 9 Now the king of Is'ra-ēl and Je-hōshā-phāt the king of Jū'dāh sat each on his <sup>a</sup>throne, <sup>a</sup>arrayed in their robes, and they were sitting <sup>1</sup>in <sup>2</sup>an open place at the entrance of the <sup>a</sup>gate of <sup>a</sup>Sā-mā'r-ā; and all the prophets were prophesying before them. 10 And <sup>a</sup>Zēd-ē-kī'ah the son of Chē-nā'ā-nāh made him <sup>1</sup>horns of <sup>a</sup>iron and said, <sup>1</sup>Thus saith Je-hō'vāh, With these shalt thou push the <sup>m</sup>Syr-ī-ān, until they be consumed. 11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Rā'mōth-gīl'ē-ād, and prosper; for Je-hō'vāh will deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the <sup>a</sup>messenger that went to call Mi-cā'jah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one <sup>a</sup>mouth: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good. 13 And Mi-cā'jah said, As Je-hō'vāh liveth, <sup>a</sup>what my God saith, that will I speak. 14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Mi-cā'jah, shall we go to Rā'mōth-gīl'ē-ād to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper; and they shall be delivered into your hand. 15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the <sup>1</sup>truth in the name of Je-hō'vāh? 16 And he

said, <sup>a</sup>I saw all Is'ra-ēl scattered upon the <sup>1</sup>mountains, <sup>a</sup>as sheep that have no <sup>a</sup>shepherd: and Je-hō'vāh said, These have no master; let them return every man to his <sup>a</sup>house in <sup>2</sup>peace. 17 And the king of Is'ra-ēl said to Je-hōshā-phāt, <sup>a</sup>Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil? 18 And Mi-cā'jah said, Therefore hear ye the word of Je-hō'vāh: <sup>a</sup>I saw <sup>a</sup>Je-hō'vāh sitting upon his throne, and all the <sup>a</sup>host of heaven standing on his <sup>a</sup>right hand and on his left. 19 And Je-hō'vāh said, Who shall <sup>1</sup>entice Ā'hāb king of Is'ra-ēl, that he may go up and fall at Rā'mōth-gīl'ē-ād? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner. 20 And there came forth <sup>a</sup>a spirit, and stood before Je-hō'vāh, and said, I will entice him. And Je-hō'vāh said unto him, Wherewith? 21 And he said, I will go forth, and will be a <sup>a</sup>lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so. 22 Now therefore, behold, <sup>a</sup>Je-hō'vāh hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy <sup>1</sup>prophets; and Je-hō'vāh hath spoken evil concerning thee.

23 Then Zēd-ē-kī'ah the son of Chē-nā'ā-nāh came near, and smote Mi-cā'jah upon the <sup>a</sup>cheek, and said, Which way went the <sup>1</sup>Spirit of Je-hō'vāh from me to speak unto thee? 24 And <sup>a</sup>Mi-cā'jah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go <sup>a</sup>into an inner chamber to hide thyself. 25 And the <sup>a</sup>king of Is'ra-ēl said,

Var. Read.—V. 8. officer—*sunnch*. V. 9. were sitting—*sat*, NOW. R. V. 18. *Micaiah*—*he*, R. V. 20. a spirit—the spirit (i.e. of prophecy); the spirit, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—V. 9. arrayed . . . sitting—*clothed in striped robes*, and they sat, *Psalm*: cf. I Ki. 22:10; purple robes . . . sat, NOW.

- 16  
<sup>a</sup> Visions, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>t</sup> Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>u</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Num. 27:17; Ez. 34:5-8; Mt. 9:36.  
<sup>w</sup> Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
<sup>x</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>z</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 17  
<sup>a</sup> See v. 7.

- 18  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 6:1-5; Dan. 7:9, 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

- 19  
<sup>f</sup> Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *deceive*.

- 20  
<sup>o</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. *the spirit*.

- 21  
<sup>h</sup> Lying, Lev. 19:11.

- 22  
<sup>i</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 23  
<sup>k</sup> See "Face," Is. 6:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

- 24  
<sup>m</sup> See "Micah," Mic. 1:1.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *from chamber to chamber*.

- 25  
<sup>n</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

25

<sup>a</sup> See v. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Joash, II Ki. 13:10.

26

<sup>d</sup> Ch. 16:10.  
<sup>e</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>f</sup> Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>g</sup> Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
<sup>h</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>i</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>j</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>k</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.

27

<sup>l</sup> Mic. 1:2.  
<sup>m</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

28

<sup>n</sup> Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>q</sup> Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>s</sup> Ramoth-gilead, II Ki. 9:1.

29

<sup>t</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>u</sup> I Ki. 22:30.  
<sup>v</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.

30

<sup>w</sup> Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
<sup>x</sup> Captain, Num. 2:3.  
<sup>y</sup> Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.

31

<sup>z</sup> Ch. 13:14, 15.

33

<sup>a</sup> See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. in his simplicity.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Wounds," Job 34:6.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, the lower armor and the breastplate.  
<sup>c</sup> Armor, Ju. 15:14.

"Take ye Mī-eā'jah, and carry him back unto Ā'mōn the <sup>b</sup>governor of the city, and to <sup>c</sup>Jō'āsh the king's son; 26 and say, Thus saith the king, <sup>d</sup>Put this fellow in the <sup>e</sup>prison, and feed him with <sup>f</sup>bread of <sup>g</sup>affliction and with <sup>h</sup>water of affliction, until I return in <sup>i</sup>peace. 27 And <sup>j</sup>Mī-eā'jah said, If thou return at all in peace, <sup>k</sup>Jē-hō'vāh hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hear, ye peoples, all of you.

28 So the <sup>l</sup>king of Is'ra-ēl and <sup>m</sup>Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt the <sup>n</sup>king of Jū'dāh went up to <sup>o</sup>Rā'mōth-gīl'e-ād. 29 And the king of Is'ra-ēl said unto Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt, I will <sup>p</sup>"disguise myself, and go into the <sup>q</sup>battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Is'ra-ēl disguised himself; and they went into the battle. 30 Now the king of <sup>r</sup>Syr'i-a had commanded the <sup>s</sup>captains of his <sup>t</sup>chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Is'ra-ēl. 31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt, that they said, It is the king of Is'ra-ēl. Therefore they turned about to fight against him: but Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt <sup>u</sup>cried out, and Jē-hō'vāh helped him; and God moved them <sup>v</sup>to depart from him. 32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Is'ra-ēl, that they turned back from pursuing him. 33 And a certain man drew his <sup>w</sup>bow <sup>x</sup>at a venture, and <sup>y</sup>smote the king of Is'ra-ēl between <sup>z</sup>the joints of the <sup>a</sup>armor: wherefore he said to the driver of the char-

Var. Rend.—V. 26. of affliction—in scant quantity, Var. NOW. V. 27. ye you—So NOW.; Lit. O peoples, all of them: so in Micah 1:2 (see I Ki. 22:28. Var. Read.). V. 31. enticed—moved, NOW. V. 33. joints—lower and upper armor.

iot, Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore wounded. 34 And the <sup>a</sup>battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Is'ra-ēl stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syr'i-ān until the <sup>b</sup>even; and about the time of the going down of the <sup>c</sup>sun he died.

**19** And Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt the king of Jū'dāh returned to his house in peace to <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 2 And <sup>b</sup>Jē'hū the son of <sup>c</sup>Hā-nā'nī the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt, Shouldest thou help <sup>d</sup>the wicked, and <sup>e</sup>love them that <sup>f</sup>hate Jē-hō'vāh? <sup>g</sup>For this thing <sup>h</sup>wrath is upon thee from before Jē-hō'vāh. 3 Nevertheless <sup>i</sup>there are good things found in thee, in that <sup>j</sup>thou hast put away the <sup>k</sup>"Āshē'rōth out of the <sup>l</sup>land, and <sup>m</sup>hast set thy <sup>n</sup>heart to <sup>o</sup>seek God.

4 And Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt dwelt at Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and he went out again among the people from <sup>a</sup>Bē'ēr-she'bā to the <sup>b</sup>hill-country of <sup>c</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, and <sup>d</sup>brought them back unto Jē-hō'vāh, the God of their fathers. 5 And he set <sup>e</sup>judges in the land throughout all the <sup>f</sup>fortified cities of Jū'dāh, city by city, 6 and said to the judges, Consider what ye do: for <sup>g</sup>ye judge not for man, but for Jē-hō'vāh; and <sup>h</sup>he is with you <sup>i</sup>in the judgment. 7 Now therefore let the <sup>j</sup>fear of Jē-hō'vāh be upon you; take heed and <sup>k</sup>do it: for <sup>l</sup>there is <sup>m</sup>no iniquity with Jē-hō'vāh our God, <sup>n</sup>nor respect of persons, nor taking of <sup>o</sup>bribes.

8 Moreover in Jē-ru'sā-lēm did Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt set of the

See on I Ki. 22:34; encircling girdle and coat of mail, NOW. Chap. 19.—V. 3. put away the Asheroth—extinguished the Asherahs, hast set—directed, Va. 3, 9. heart—mind, NOW.

34

<sup>d</sup> See "Battle-fields," Num. 20:17.  
<sup>e</sup> Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>f</sup> Sun, Ps. 136:3.

1

<sup>g</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

2

<sup>h</sup> Ch. 20:34;  
<sup>i</sup> I Ki. 16:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Jehu, I Ki. 16:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Hanani, I Ki. 16:1.

<sup>l</sup> Ch. 18:1, 3.  
<sup>m</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 21:18.  
<sup>q</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.

3

<sup>s</sup> Ch. 12:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 17:6.  
<sup>u</sup> Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

<sup>w</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>x</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 12:14.  
<sup>z</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>a</sup> Seek. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

4

<sup>b</sup> Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Hill-country, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>d</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 15:8-13.

5

<sup>f</sup> Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Fortified Cities, Gen. 4:17.

6

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 19:15; Deut. 1:17.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, in giving judgment. Heb. in the matter of judgment.

7

<sup>j</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Gen. 18:25; Deut. 32:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> God Impartial, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Bribery, Is. 33:15.

8  
 a Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 b Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 c Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 d Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 e House, Deut. 24:10.  
 f See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
 g Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
 9  
 h Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
 i Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 10  
 j Deut. 17:8.  
 k Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 l Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 m Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 n Commandment, Ex. 20:1.  
 o Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
 p Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
 q Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 r See v. 2.  
 s Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 t Anger, Pr. 15:1.

11  
 u See v. 8.  
 v Rulers of Israel, Ju. 3:7.  
 w Courage, Num. 13:30.  
 x Heb. *Be strong and do.*

1  
 y Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
 z Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
 a Perhaps an error for *Meunites*. See ch. 26:7.  
 b Battle-fields, Num. 20:17.

2  
 c Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 d Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
 e Gen. 14:7.  
 f En-gedi, I Sam. 23:29.

a Lēvites and the b priests, and of the c heads of the d fathers' e houses of f Is'ra-ēl, for the judgment of Jē-hō-vāh, and for g controversies. And they returned to Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of Jē-hō-vāh, faithfully, and with a h perfect i heart. 10 j And whosoever any controversy shall come to you from your k brethren that dwell in their cities, between l blood and blood, between m law and n commandment, o statutes and p ordinances, ye shall warn them, that they q be not guilty towards Jē-hō-vāh, and r s so wrath come upon you and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not be guilty. 11 And, behold, Ām-ā-ri-āh the chief priest is over you u in all matters of Jē-hō-vāh; and Zēb-ā-di-āh the son of Ish-mā-ēl, the v ruler of the house of Jūdāh, in all the king's matters: also the Lēvites shall be officers before you. w x Deal courageously, and Jē-hō-vāh be with the good.

20 And it came to pass after this, that the children of z Mō-āb, and the children of y Ām-mōn, and with them some of the z Ām-mōn-ites, came against Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt to a battle. 2 Then there came some that told Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the b sea from c Sūr-y-ā; and, behold, they are in d Hāz-ā-zōn-tā-mār (the same is e Ēn-gē-di). 3 And Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt

Var. Rend.—V. 10, between . . . blood —i.e. in cases involving the distinction between murder and manslaughter; between different kinds of blood guilt. NOW. between . . . commandment—i.e. in the application of different statutes (cf. Deut. 17:8). V. 11. ruler—prince, NOW. Chap. 20.—V. 1. some of—certain of, see Var. Read. V. 2. Syria—Edom, NOW. V. 5. stood—came up before, NOW. V. 7. forever—for all time, NOW.

'feared, and i set himself to seek unto Jē-hō-vāh; and he proclaimed a j fast throughout all Jūdāh. 4 And Jūdāh gathered themselves together, to seek help of Jē-hō-vāh: even out of all the cities of Jūdāh they came to seek Jē-hō-vāh.

5 And Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt stood in the assembly of Jūdāh and k Jē-ru'sā-lēm, in the house of Jē-hō-vāh, before the new court; 6 and he said, O Jē-hō-vāh, the God of our fathers, l art not thou God in heaven? and m art not thou ruler over all the n kingdoms of the nations? and in thy hand is power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee. 7 Didst not thou, O our God, drive out the inhabitants of this o land before thy people p Is'ra-ēl, and q give it to the r s seed of Abraham thy t friend for ever? 8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a u sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, 9 v If w evil come upon us, x the y sword, z judgment, or u pestilence, or f famine, we will stand before this a house, and before thee (for b thy name is in this house), and c cry unto thee in our d affliction, and thou wilt e hear and f save. 10 And now, behold, the children of Ām-mōn and Mō-āb and g mount h Sē-lir, i whom thou wouldest not let Is'ra-ēl invade, when they came out of the land of j E-gypt, but they turned aside from them, and k destroyed

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 8. controversies. And . . . Jerusalem—controversies of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Sept. Mo.; for the matters of law of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, NOW. Chap. 20.—V. 1. children . . . Ammonites—Moabites and Ammonites and with them people of the Meunites, NOW. Ammonites—the Meunites (Targ. "Edomites"; Sept. "Minseans"), Ew. Be. Ke. Di. Grove, Kp. (transposition): mount Seir, Mo. (cf. vs. 10, 22, 23). V. 2. Syria—Edom, Calm. Mo. Ew. Be. Ke. Di. Kp. (l.). riches . . . jewels—cattle in great numbers; movables, garments and costly vessels, NOW.

3  
 e Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 f Ch. 19:3.  
 g Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.

5  
 h Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

6  
 i Deut. 4:39.  
 j Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 k I Chr. 29:11.  
 l Nations, Gen. 10:32.

7  
 m See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
 n See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 o See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
 p Is. 1:8.  
 q Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 r Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
 s Friendship, Pr. 27:6.

8  
 t See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.

9  
 u Ch. 6:28-30.  
 v Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 3 Or, the sword of judgment.  
 w Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 x Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 y Plague, Ex. 7:18.  
 z Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 a Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 b Ch. 6:20.  
 c Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 d Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 e Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 f Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

10  
 g See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
 h Seir, Deut. 2:4.  
 i Num. 20:17-21.  
 j Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 k Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

- 11  
 a Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 b See "Land," Gen. 23:15.  
 c See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 d Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

- 12  
 e God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Ps. 25:15; 121:1, 2.  
 g Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 h Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 13  
 i Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 j Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 k Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

- 14  
 l Inspiration of Prophets, I Ki. 17:13.  
 m Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.  
 n Benaiah, I Ki. 2:25.  
 o Levite, Num. 1:47.  
 p Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.  
 q Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

- 15  
 r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 s King, Deut. 17:15.  
 t Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
 u Ch. 32:7, 8.  
 v Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 w I Sam. 17:47.  
 x War, Josh. 22:12.

- 16  
 y Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 z Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

- 17  
 a Ex. 14:13.  
 b Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 c Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 18  
 d Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 e Face, Ls. 6:2.  
 f Ground, Gen. 38:19.

them not; 11 behold, how they <sup>a</sup>reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, <sup>b</sup>c which thou hast given us to <sup>d</sup>inherit. 12 O our God, <sup>e</sup>' wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but <sup>f</sup>' our <sup>g</sup>eyes are upon thee. 13 And all <sup>h</sup>'Jū-dāh stood before Jē-hō-vāh, with their <sup>i</sup>little ones, their <sup>k</sup>wives, and their children.

14 Then <sup>l</sup>'upon Jā-hā-zī-ēl the son of <sup>m</sup>'Zēch-ā-rī-zāh, the son of <sup>n</sup>'Bē-nā-zāh, the son of Jē-ī-ēl, the son of Māt-tā-nī-zāh, the <sup>o</sup>'Lē-zī-vīte, of the sons of <sup>p</sup>'Ā-sāph, came the <sup>q</sup>'Spirit of Jē-hō-vāh in the midst of the assembly; 15 and he said, Hearken ye, all Jū-dāh, and ye inhabitants of <sup>r</sup>'Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and thou <sup>s</sup>'king <sup>t</sup>'Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt: Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh unto you, <sup>u</sup>' Fear not ye, neither be dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for <sup>v</sup>' the battle is not yours, but God's. 16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the ascent of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the <sup>w</sup>'valley, before the <sup>x</sup>'wilderness of Jē-ru-ēl. 17 Ye shall not need to fight in this <sup>y</sup> battle: set yourselves, <sup>z</sup>' stand ye still, and see the <sup>a</sup>salvation of Jē-hō-vāh with you, O Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sā-lēm; fear not, nor be dismayed: to-morrow go out against them; <sup>b</sup>' for Jē-hō-vāh is with you. 18 And Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt bowed his <sup>c</sup>head with his <sup>d</sup>'face to the <sup>e</sup>'ground; and all Jū-dāh and the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-

Var. Read.—V. 12. might—strength. NOW. V. 13. little ones—children. NOW. children—sons. NOW. V. 16. valley—So NOW.; watercourse. children—successors. NOW. V. 21. array—adornment (I Chr. 16:29); beauty. R. V. 24. watch-tower—So NOW.; height (*lit.* place of survey of).

lēm fell down before Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>g</sup>' worshipping Jē-hō-vāh. 19 And the Lē-zī-vītes, of the children of the <sup>h</sup>'Kō-hāth-ites and of the children of the <sup>i</sup>'Kō-rāh-ites, stood up to <sup>j</sup>'praise Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Iq-rā-ēl, with an exceeding <sup>k</sup>loud voice.

20 And they rose early in the <sup>l</sup>'morning, and went forth into the wilderness of <sup>m</sup>'Tē-kō-ā: and as they went forth, Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt stood and said, Hear me, O Jū-dāh, and ye inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm: <sup>n</sup>' believe in Jē-hō-vāh your God, <sup>o</sup>' so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. 21 And when he had taken counsel with the people, he appointed them that should <sup>p</sup>' sing unto Jē-hō-vāh, and give praise <sup>q</sup>' in holy array, as they went out before the army, and say, <sup>r</sup>' Give thanks unto Jē-hō-vāh; for his <sup>s</sup>'loving-kindness *endureth* for ever. 22 And when they began to sing and to praise, Jē-hō-vāh <sup>t</sup>' set <sup>u</sup>' liers-in-wait against the children of <sup>v</sup>' Ām-mōn, <sup>w</sup>' Mō-āb, and <sup>x</sup>' mount <sup>y</sup>' Sē-ir, that were come against Jū-dāh; and they were smitten. 23 For the children of Ām-mōn and Mō-āb stood up against the inhabitants of mount Sē-ir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Sē-ir, <sup>z</sup>' every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Jū-dāh came to the <sup>a</sup>'watch-tower of the wilderness, they looked upon the multitude; and, behold, they were <sup>b</sup>' dead bodies fallen to the <sup>c</sup>'earth, and there were none that escaped. 25 And when Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt and his people came to take the <sup>d</sup>'spoils of them, they found among them in abun-

- <sup>g</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.

- 19  
 h Kohath, Ex. 6:16.  
 i Korah, Num. 16:1.  
 j Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 k Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.

- 20  
 l Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 m Tekoa, II Sam. 14:2.  
 n Is. 7:9.  
 o Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.

- 21  
 p Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 q Music, I Chr. 6:31.  
 l Or, in the beauty of holiness.  
 r Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 s Mercy and Love of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 22  
 t Ch. 13:13.  
 u Ambush, Jer. 51:12.  
 v Ammonites, Gen. 10:6.  
 w Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
 x See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
 y Seir, Deut. 2:4.

- 23  
 z Ju. 7:22; I Sam. 14:20.

- 24  
 a Tower, Ju. 9:17.  
 b Body, Num. 25:8.  
 c Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 25  
 d Spoil, Is. 9:3.



25  
Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
Acc. to Vulg.  
garments.  
Jewels, Num.  
31:51.  
Three Days,  
Lu. 9:22.

26  
Valley, Josh.  
5:13.  
See "Battle-  
fields," Num.  
20:17.  
That is, Bless-  
ing.  
Blessing,  
Gen. 12:3.  
Name, Acts  
16:18.

27  
Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.  
Jehoshaphat,  
II Chr. 17:1.  
Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
Enemies, Job  
31:29.

28  
See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.  
Trumpet,  
Num. 10:2.  
Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

29  
Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
Nations, Gen.  
10:32.

30  
Rest, Heb.  
4:4.  
I Ki. 22:41-43.  
Mother, Deut.  
5:16.

32  
Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
Ass, I Ki.  
15:9.  
Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.

33  
Ch. 17:8.  
High Places,  
Deut. 12:2.  
See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
Ch. 19:2.  
Heart, Acts  
5:9.

dance both <sup>a</sup>riches and <sup>1</sup>dead  
bodies, and <sup>b</sup>precious jewels,  
which they stripped off for  
themselves, more than they  
could carry away: and they were  
<sup>c</sup>three days in taking the spoil,  
it was so much. 26 And on the  
fourth day they assembled them-  
selves in the <sup>d</sup>valley of <sup>e</sup>Bēr-ā-  
cāh; for there they <sup>f</sup>blessed Jē-  
hō-<sup>g</sup>vāh: therefore the <sup>h</sup>name of  
that place was called The valley  
of Bēr-ā-cāh unto this day. 27  
Then they returned, every man  
of <sup>i</sup>Jū-dāh and <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru-<sup>k</sup>sa-lēm,  
and <sup>l</sup>Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt in the fore-  
front of them, to go again to Jē-  
ru-<sup>sa</sup>-lēm with <sup>k</sup>joy; for Jē-hō-  
vāh had <sup>m</sup>made them to rejoice  
over their <sup>n</sup>enemies. 28 And  
they came to Jē-ru-<sup>sa</sup>-lēm with  
<sup>o</sup>psalteries and <sup>p</sup>harps and  
<sup>q</sup>trumpets unto the <sup>r</sup>house of  
Jē-hō-<sup>vā</sup>h. 29 And <sup>s</sup>the fear of  
God was on all the <sup>t</sup>kingdoms  
of the countries, when they  
heard that Jē-hō-<sup>vā</sup>h fought  
against the enemies of Iṣ-<sup>ra</sup>-ēl.  
30 So the realm of Jē-hōsh-ā-  
phāt was quiet; for his God gave  
him <sup>u</sup>rest round about.

31 <sup>v</sup>And Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt  
reigned over Jū-dāh: he was  
thirty and five years old when he  
began to reign; and he reigned  
twenty and five years in Jē-ru-  
sa-lēm; and his <sup>w</sup>mother's name  
was Ā-zū-bāh the daughter of  
Shīl-hī. 32 And he <sup>x</sup>walked in  
the way of <sup>y</sup>Ā-sā his father, and  
turned not aside from it, doing  
that which was <sup>z</sup>right in the  
<sup>aa</sup>eyes of Jē-hō-<sup>vā</sup>h. 33 <sup>ab</sup>How-  
beit the <sup>ac</sup>high places were not  
taken away; <sup>ad</sup>neither as yet had  
the people set their <sup>ae</sup>hearts unto  
the God of their fathers. 34 Now

Var. Rend.—V. 25. jewels—*Lit.* vessels.  
V. 26. Bēraah—*That is*, Blessing; valley  
of praise. NOW. V. 33. set—directed.  
Var. NOW. Chap. 21.—V. 2. fortified—  
fenced, *u*.

the rest of the acts of Jē-  
hōsh-ā-phāt, first and last, be-  
hold, they are <sup>af</sup>written in the  
<sup>ag</sup>history of <sup>ah</sup>Jē-hū the son of  
<sup>ai</sup>Hā-nā-nī, <sup>aj</sup>which is inserted in  
the book of the kings of Iṣ-  
ra-ēl.

35 <sup>ak</sup>And after this did Jē-  
hōsh-ā-phāt king of Jū-dāh join  
himself with <sup>al</sup>Ā-hā-zī-āh king of  
Iṣ-<sup>ra</sup>-ēl; the same <sup>am</sup>did very  
wickedly: 36 and he joined him-  
self with him to make <sup>an</sup>ships  
to go to <sup>ao</sup>Tār-shish; and they  
made the ships in <sup>ap</sup>E-zi-ōn-gē-  
bēr. 37 Then <sup>aq</sup>E-ī-ē-zēr the  
son of Dōd-āy-ā-hū of <sup>ar</sup>Mā-rē-  
shāh <sup>as</sup>prophesied against Jē-  
hōsh-ā-phāt, saying, Because  
thou hast joined thyself with  
Ā-hā-zī-āh, Jē-hō-<sup>vā</sup>h hath <sup>at</sup>de-  
stroyed thy works. And the  
ships were broken, so that they  
were not able to go to Tār-shish.

21 <sup>au</sup>And Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt  
<sup>av</sup>slept with his fathers,  
and was <sup>aw</sup>buried with his <sup>ax</sup>fa-  
thers in the <sup>ay</sup>city of <sup>az</sup>David:  
and <sup>ba</sup>Jē-hō-rām his son reigned  
in his stead. 2 And he had  
<sup>bb</sup>brethren, the sons of Jē-hōsh-  
ā-phāt: Āz-ā-rī-āh, and Jē-hī-ēl,  
and Zēeh-ā-rī-āh, and Āz-ā-rī-  
āh, and Mī-ēh-ā-ēl, and Shēph-  
ā-tī-āh; all these were the sons  
of Jē-hōsh-ā-phāt <sup>bc</sup>king of Iṣ-  
ra-ēl. 3 And their father <sup>bd</sup>gave  
them great gifts, of <sup>be</sup>silver, and  
of <sup>bf</sup>gold, and of <sup>bg</sup>precious  
things, <sup>bh</sup>with fortified cities in  
Jū-dāh: but <sup>bi</sup>the kingdom gave  
he to Jē-hō-rām, because he was  
the <sup>bj</sup>first-born. 4 Now when  
Jē-hō-rām was risen up over  
the <sup>bk</sup>kingdom of his father, and  
had strengthened himself, he  
slew <sup>bl</sup>all his brethren with the

Var. Rend.—V. 25. dead bodies—and  
garments, a few MSS. many old editing  
Sept. (?) Vulg. Dathes, Br. Knochmal, Kp.  
Chap. 21.—V. 2. Israel—Judah, NOW.

34  
Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
Heb. words.  
Jehu, I Ki.  
16:1.  
Hanani, I Ki.  
16:1.  
Or, who is  
mentioned.  
See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
11:11.

35  
I Ki. 22:48, 49.  
Ahabiah,  
I Ki. 1:2.  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.

36  
Commerce,  
Pr. 31:14.  
Ships, I Ki.  
9:26.  
Tarshish,  
II Chr. 9:21.  
Ezion-geber,  
I Ki. 9:26.

37  
Eliener, Ex.  
18:4.  
Marehah,  
II Chr. 11:8.  
Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:29.  
Or, made a  
breach in.

1  
I Ki. 22:50.  
Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.  
Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
City, Gen.  
4:17.  
See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.  
David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
Jehoram,  
II Ki. 12:18.

2  
Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
Kings, Deut.  
17:15.

3  
Presents,  
II Sam. 8:10.  
Silver, Job  
22:25.  
Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
See "Precious  
Stones," I Ki.  
10:11.  
See "Jewels,"  
Num. 31:51.  
Ch. 11:5.  
Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
First-born,  
Ex. 13:1.

4  
See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
See v. 2.  
Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.

- a** Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
**b** Prince, Num. 2:7.  
**c** Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
**5**  
**d** II Ki. 18:17-22.  
**e** Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
**6**  
**f** Walking, Col. 1:10.  
**g** Ahab, I Ki. 18:1.  
**h** Ch. 18:1.  
**i** Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
**j** Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
**k** Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
**l** Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
**m** Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
**n** Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
**7**  
**o** Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
**p** David, I Sam. 17:12.  
**q** II Sam. 7:12-17; I Ki. 11:13.  
**r** Promises, John 14:2.  
**s** Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
**t** Children, Gen. 3:16.  
**8**  
**u** Edom, Num. 20:18.  
**v** Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
**w** King, Deut. 17:15.  
**9**  
**x** Captain, Num. 2:3.  
**y** Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
**z** Night, Ps. 19:2.  
**a** War, Josh. 22:12.  
**10**  
**b** Libnah, Num. 33:21.  
**11**  
**c** High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
**d** Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
**e** Spiritual Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
**f** Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
**g** Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
**h** Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
**i** Or, *compelled Judah thereto*.  
**12**  
**i** Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
**j** Letter, Acts 23:25.  
**k** Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
**l** Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
**m** Ch. 17:3, 4.  
**n** Ch. 14:2-5.

a sword, and divers also of the <sup>b</sup>princes of <sup>c</sup>Is<sup>2</sup>-ra-ël. 5 <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>râm was thirty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in <sup>c</sup>Jê-ru<sup>2</sup>-sa-lêm. 6 <sup>1</sup>And he walked in the way of the kings of Is<sup>2</sup>-ra-ël, as did the house of <sup>a</sup>Ā<sup>2</sup>-hâb; for <sup>h</sup>he had the <sup>i</sup>' daughter of Ā<sup>2</sup>-hâb to <sup>k</sup>wife: and he <sup>l</sup>m did that which was <sup>n</sup>evil in the sight of Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>-vâh. 7 Howbeit Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>-vâh would not destroy the house of David, because of the <sup>o</sup>covenant that he had made with <sup>p</sup>David, and <sup>q</sup>as he <sup>r</sup>promised to give <sup>s</sup>a lamp to him and to his <sup>t</sup>children alway.

8 In his days <sup>u</sup>Ē<sup>2</sup>-dôm revolted from under the <sup>v</sup>hand of Jû<sup>2</sup>-dâh, and made a <sup>w</sup>king over themselves. 9 Then Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>-râm passed over with his <sup>x</sup>captains, and all his <sup>y</sup>chariots with him: and he rose up by <sup>z</sup>night, and <sup>a</sup>smote the Ē<sup>2</sup>-dôm-ites that compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots. 10 So Ē<sup>2</sup>-dôm revolted from under the hand of Jû<sup>2</sup>-dâh unto this day: then did <sup>b</sup>Lib<sup>2</sup>-nâh revolt at the same time from under his hand, because he had forsaken Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>-vâh, the God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made <sup>c</sup>high places in the <sup>d</sup>mountains of Jû<sup>2</sup>-dâh, and made the inhabitants of Jê-ru<sup>2</sup>-sa-lêm <sup>e</sup>'to play the <sup>f</sup>harlot, and <sup>g</sup>led Jû<sup>2</sup>-dâh astray. 12 And there came a <sup>h</sup>'writing to him from <sup>i</sup>Ē<sup>2</sup>-li<sup>2</sup>-jâh the <sup>j</sup>'prophet, saying, Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>-vâh, the God of David thy father, Because <sup>k</sup>thou hast not walked in the ways of Jê-hôsh<sup>2</sup>-â-phât thy father, <sup>l</sup>"nor in

**Var. Read.**—V. 8. days—time, NOW. Edom—the Edomite, NOW. V. 11. mountains—cities, NOW. play the harlot—go a whoring, a. V. 12. writing—letter, NOW. V. 13. father's house—family, NOW. V. 14. children—sons, NOW. V. 17. house—palace, NOW. V. 19. of diseases—in sore pains; in bad pains, NOW.

the ways of <sup>o</sup>Ā<sup>2</sup>-sâ king of Jû<sup>2</sup>-dâh, 13 but <sup>p</sup>hast walked in the way of the kings of Is<sup>2</sup>-ra-ël, and hast made Jû<sup>2</sup>-dâh and the inhabitants of Jê-ru<sup>2</sup>-sa-lêm to <sup>q</sup>play the harlot, like as the house of Ā<sup>2</sup>-hâb <sup>r</sup>did, and also <sup>s</sup>hast slain thy <sup>t</sup>brethren of thy father's house, who were better than thyself: 14 behold, <sup>u</sup>"Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>-vâh will smite with a great <sup>v</sup>plague thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy substance; 15 and thou shalt have great <sup>w</sup>sickness by disease of thy <sup>x</sup>\* bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness, <sup>y</sup>day by day.

16 And <sup>z</sup>Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>-vâh stirred up against <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>-râm the <sup>b</sup>'spirit of the <sup>c</sup>Phî<sup>2</sup>-lis<sup>2</sup>-tînes, and of the <sup>d</sup>Ā<sup>2</sup>-râ<sup>2</sup>-bî<sup>2</sup>-ânş that are beside the <sup>e</sup>Ē<sup>2</sup>-thî<sup>2</sup>-ô<sup>2</sup>-pî<sup>2</sup>-ânş: 17 and they came up against Jû<sup>2</sup>-dâh, and brake into it, and <sup>f</sup>carried away all <sup>g</sup>the substance that was found <sup>h</sup>in the <sup>i</sup>'king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save <sup>j</sup><sup>16</sup> Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>-â<sup>2</sup>-hâz, the youngest of his <sup>k</sup>sons.

18 And after all this Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>-vâh smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease. 19 And it came to pass, in process of time, at the end of two years, that his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness, and he <sup>l</sup>died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, <sup>m</sup>'like the burning of his fathers.

**Var. Read.**—V. 9. captains—him—with all his chariots to Zair, NOW. and smote—about—the Edomites smote him, Gr.: went through the Edomites who surrounded him, NOW. V. 11. mountains—cities, Sept. Vulg. Mo. (l.). NOW.; cf. Ez. 16:24, 25.

\* **BOWELS:** Concerning Heirs.—Gen. 15:4. Food for.—Ex. 3:3; 7:19. Jehovah's Prophecy to Rebekah.—Gen. 25:23. To David.—II Sam. 7:12. Descendants.—II Sam. 16:11; II Chr. 32:21; 71:6; Is. 48:19; 49:1. Joab's Death.—II Sam. 20:10. Fate of Judas.—Acts 1:18. Disease of.—II Chr. 21:15, 18, 19. Food In.—Job 20:15. Inward Parts.—Is. 16:11.

**o** Asa, I Ki. 15:9.

**13**

**p** See v. 6.  
**q** I Ki. 16:31-33.  
**2** Heb. *made to play the harlot*.  
**r** See v. 4.  
**s** Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

**14**

**t** Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**u** See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
**3** Heb. *stroke*.

**15**

**v** Disease, Ps. 103:3.  
**4** Or, *year after year*.

**16**

**w** Ch. 33:11.  
**x** Jehoram, II Ki. 12:18.  
**y** Spirit, Job 4:15.  
**z** Philistine, I Chr. 1:13.  
**a** Arabia, II Chr. 17:11.  
**b** Ethiopia, Eeth. 1:1.

**17**

**c** See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
**d** Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
**5** Or, *belonging to*.  
**e** Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
**f** Jehonahaz, II Chr. 36:1.  
**6** In ch. 22:1.  
**g** Aharah, Son, Gen. 21:19.

**19**

**h** Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
**i** Ch. 16:14.  
**j** See "Fire," Lev. 19:2.

<sup>a</sup> Jehoram, II Ki. 12:18.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>c</sup> Jerusalem, Jer. 1:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 22:18, 28.  
<sup>e</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>f</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>g</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 24:25; 28:27.  
<sup>i</sup> Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
<sup>j</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.

<sup>1</sup> II Ki. 8:24-29.  
<sup>2</sup> Ahaziah, II Ki. 1:2.  
<sup>3</sup> In ch. 21:17, *Jehoshaphat*.  
<sup>4</sup> Ch. 21:16.  
<sup>5</sup> Arabia, II Chr. 17:11.  
<sup>6</sup> Encampment, Num. 31:10.

<sup>2</sup> In II Ki. 8:26, *Two and twenty*.  
<sup>3</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>4</sup> Athaliah, II Ki. 11:1.  
<sup>5</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *grand-daughter*.  
<sup>7</sup> Omri, I Ki. 16:25.

<sup>3</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>4</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>5</sup> Family, Eph. 5:22.  
<sup>6</sup> Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.  
<sup>7</sup> Wicked Women, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>8</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

<sup>4</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>5</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>6</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>7</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>8</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>9</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

<sup>5</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>6</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>7</sup> Hazael, II Ki. 8:8.  
<sup>8</sup> Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
<sup>9</sup> Ramoth-gilead, II Ki. 9:1.

20 Thirty and two years old was <sup>a</sup> he when he began to reign, and he reigned in <sup>c</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm eight years: and he departed <sup>d</sup> without being desired; and they <sup>e</sup> buried him in the <sup>f</sup> city of <sup>g</sup> David, <sup>h</sup> but not in the <sup>i</sup> sepulchres of the <sup>j</sup> kings.

**22** <sup>k</sup> And the inhabitants of Je-ru-sa-lēm made <sup>1</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>aa</sup> <sup>ab</sup> <sup>ac</sup> <sup>ad</sup> <sup>ae</sup> <sup>af</sup> <sup>ag</sup> <sup>ah</sup> <sup>ai</sup> <sup>aj</sup> <sup>ak</sup> <sup>al</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>ao</sup> <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> <sup>ar</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> <sup>aw</sup> <sup>ax</sup> <sup>ay</sup> <sup>az</sup> <sup>ba</sup> <sup>bb</sup> <sup>bc</sup> <sup>bd</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>bf</sup> <sup>bg</sup> <sup>bh</sup> <sup>bi</sup> <sup>bj</sup> <sup>bk</sup> <sup>bl</sup> <sup>bm</sup> <sup>bn</sup> <sup>bo</sup> <sup>bp</sup> <sup>bq</sup> <sup>br</sup> <sup>bs</sup> <sup>bt</sup> <sup>bu</sup> <sup>bv</sup> <sup>bw</sup> <sup>bx</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>bz</sup> <sup>ca</sup> <sup>cb</sup> <sup>cc</sup> <sup>cd</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>cf</sup> <sup>cg</sup> <sup>ch</sup> <sup>ci</sup> <sup>cj</sup> <sup>ck</sup> <sup>cl</sup> <sup>cm</sup> <sup>cn</sup> <sup>co</sup> <sup>cp</sup> <sup>cq</sup> <sup>cr</sup> <sup>cs</sup> <sup>ct</sup> <sup>cu</sup> <sup>cv</sup> <sup>cw</sup> <sup>cx</sup> <sup>cy</sup> <sup>cz</sup> <sup>da</sup> <sup>db</sup> <sup>dc</sup> <sup>dd</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>df</sup> <sup>dg</sup> <sup>dh</sup> <sup>di</sup> <sup>dj</sup> <sup>dk</sup> <sup>dl</sup> <sup>dm</sup> <sup>dn</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>dp</sup> <sup>dq</sup> <sup>dr</sup> <sup>ds</sup> <sup>dt</sup> <sup>du</sup> <sup>dv</sup> <sup>dw</sup> <sup>dx</sup> <sup>dy</sup> <sup>dz</sup> <sup>ea</sup> <sup>eb</sup> <sup>ec</sup> <sup>ed</sup> <sup>ee</sup> <sup>ef</sup> <sup>eg</sup> <sup>eh</sup> <sup>ei</sup> <sup>ej</sup> <sup>ek</sup> <sup>el</sup> <sup>em</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>eo</sup> <sup>ep</sup> <sup>eq</sup> <sup>er</sup> <sup>es</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>eu</sup> <sup>ev</sup> <sup>ew</sup> <sup>ex</sup> <sup>ey</sup> <sup>ez</sup> <sup>fa</sup> <sup>fb</sup> <sup>fc</sup> <sup>fd</sup> <sup>fe</sup> <sup>ff</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>jv</sup> <sup>jw</sup> <sup>jx</sup> <sup>jy</sup> <sup>jz</sup> <sup>ka</sup> <sup>kb</sup> <sup>kc</sup> <sup>kd</sup> <sup>ke</sup> <sup>kf</sup> <sup>kg</sup> <sup>kh</sup> <sup>ki</sup> <sup>kj</sup> <sup>kl</sup> <sup>km</sup> <sup>kn</sup> <sup>ko</sup> <sup>kp</sup> <sup>kq</sup> <sup>kr</sup> <sup>ks</sup> <sup>kt</sup> <sup>ku</sup> <sup>kv</sup> <sup>kw</sup> <sup>kx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mm</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup> <sup>qu</sup> <sup>qv</sup> <sup>qw</sup> <sup>qx</sup> <sup>qy</sup> <sup>qz</sup> <sup>ra</sup> <sup>rb</sup> <sup>rc</sup> <sup>rd</sup> <sup>re</sup> <sup>rf</sup> <sup>rg</sup> <sup>rh</sup> <sup>ri</sup> <sup>rj</sup> <sup>rk</sup> <sup>rl</sup> <sup>rm</sup> <sup>rn</sup> <sup>ro</sup> <sup>rp</sup> <sup>rq</sup> <sup>rr</sup> <sup>rs</sup> <sup>rt</sup> <sup>ru</sup> <sup>rv</sup> <sup>rw</sup> <sup>rx</sup> <sup>ry</sup> <sup>rz</sup> <sup>sa</sup> <sup>sb</sup> <sup>sc</sup> <sup>sd</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>sf</sup> <sup>sg</sup> <sup>sh</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>sj</sup> <sup>sk</sup> <sup>sl</sup> <sup>sm</sup> <sup>sn</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>sp</sup> <sup>sq</sup> <sup>sr</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>st</sup> <sup>su</sup> <sup>sv</sup> <sup>sw</sup> <sup>sx</sup> <sup>sy</sup> <sup>sz</sup> <sup>ta</sup> <sup>tb</sup> <sup>tc</sup> <sup>td</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>tf</sup> <sup>tg</sup> <sup>th</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <sup>tj</sup> <sup>tk</sup> <sup>tl</sup> <sup>tm</sup> <sup>tn</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>tp</sup>  <sup>tq</sup> <sup>tr</sup> <sup>ts</sup> <sup>tt</sup> <sup>tu</sup> <sup>tv</sup> <sup>tw</sup> <sup>tx</sup> <sup>ty</sup> <sup>tz</sup> <sup>ua</sup> <sup>ub</sup> <sup>uc</sup> <sup>ud</sup> <sup>ue</sup> <sup>uf</sup> <sup>ug</sup> <sup>uh</sup> <sup>ui</sup> <sup>uj</sup> <sup>uk</sup> <sup>ul</sup> <sup>um</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>uo</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>uq</sup> <sup>ur</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>uu</sup> <sup>uv</sup> <sup>uw</sup> <sup>ux</sup> <sup>uy</sup> <sup>uz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>wa</sup> <sup>wb</sup> <sup>wc</sup> <sup>wd</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>wf</sup> <sup>wg</sup> <sup>wh</sup> <sup>wi</sup> <sup>wj</sup> <sup>wk</sup> <sup>wl</sup> <sup>wm</sup> <sup>wn</sup> <sup>wo</sup> <sup>wp</sup> <sup>wq</sup> <sup>wr</sup> <sup>ws</sup> <sup>wt</sup> <sup>wu</sup> <sup>wv</sup> <sup>ww</sup> <sup>wx</sup> <sup>wy</sup> <sup>wz</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>yg</sup> <sup>yh</sup> <sup>yi</sup> <sup>yj</sup> <sup>yk</sup> <sup>yl</sup> <sup>ym</sup> <sup>yn</sup> <sup>yo</sup> <sup>yp</sup> <sup>yq</sup> <sup>yr</sup> <sup>ys</sup> <sup>yt</sup> <sup>yu</sup> <sup>yv</sup> <sup>yw</sup> <sup>yx</sup> <sup>yy</sup> <sup>yz</sup> <sup>za</sup> <sup>zb</sup> <sup>zc</sup> <sup>zd</sup> <sup>ze</sup> <sup>zf</sup> <sup>zg</sup> <sup>zh</sup> <sup>zi</sup> <sup>zj</sup> <sup>zk</sup> <sup>zl</sup> <sup>zm</sup> <sup>zn</sup> <sup>zo</sup> <sup>zp</sup> <sup>zq</sup> <sup>zr</sup> <sup>zs</sup> <sup>zt</sup> <sup>zu</sup> <sup>zv</sup> <sup>zw</sup> <sup>zx</sup> <sup>zy</sup> <sup>zz</sup>

Var. Rend.—V. 20. departed . . . desired—i.e. died *unregretted*; or, walked in no fair (i.e. desirable) way, *Sept. Vulg. Kamp. Chap. 22.—V. 7. went—came. Var. NOW. and—for. V. 9. had no power . . . kingdom—had none who was able for the kingdom: had no one, who would have had the necessary strength to rule. NOW.*

Je-hō-rām the son of Ā-hāb in Jēz-rē-ēl, because he was sick.

7 Now <sup>a</sup> the <sup>b</sup> destruction of Ā-hā-zī-āh <sup>c</sup> was of God, in that he went unto Jō-rām: for when he was come, <sup>d</sup> he went out with Je-hō-rām against <sup>e</sup> Jē-hū the son of Nīm-shī, <sup>f</sup> whom Je-hō-vāh had <sup>g</sup> anointed <sup>h</sup> to cut off the house of Ā-hāb. 8 <sup>i</sup> And it came to pass, when Jē-hū was executing <sup>j</sup> judgment upon the house of Ā-hāb, that he found the <sup>k</sup> princes of Jū-dāh, and the sons of the brethren of Ā-hā-zī-āh, <sup>l</sup> ministering to Ā-hā-zī-āh, and slew them. 9 <sup>m</sup> And he sought Ā-hā-zī-āh, and they caught him (now he was hiding in <sup>n</sup> Sā-mā-rī-ā), and they brought him to Jē-hū, and slew him; and <sup>o</sup> they buried him, for they said, He is the son of <sup>p</sup> Je-hōshā-phāt, <sup>q</sup> who sought Je-hō-vāh with all his <sup>r</sup> heart. <sup>s</sup> And the house of Ā-hā-zī-āh had no power to hold the kingdom.

10 <sup>t</sup> Now when Āth-ā-lī-āh the mother of Ā-hā-zī-āh saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the <sup>u</sup> seed royal of the house of Jū-dāh. 11 But <sup>v</sup> Je-hō-shāb-ē-āth, the <sup>w</sup> daughter of the king, took <sup>x</sup> Jō-āsh the son of Ā-hā-zī-āh, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his <sup>y</sup> nurse in the <sup>z</sup> bed-chamber. So Je-hō-shāb-ē-āth, the daughter of king Je-hō-rām, the <sup>aa</sup> wife of Je-hoi-ā-dā the <sup>ab</sup> priest (for she was the <sup>ac</sup> sister of Ā-hā-zī-āh), hid him from Āth-ā-lī-āh, so that she slew him not. 12 And he was with them hid in the <sup>ad</sup> house of God six

Var. Read.—Chap. 22.—V. 2. Forty and two—Twenty and two (II Ki. 8:26). *Pesh. (Sept. has twenty). Ev. Be. Ke. Kamp. NOW. V. 5. Syria—Aram, NOW. Syrians—Aramenans, NOW. Jezreel—Jerusalem, NOW. V. 6. Azariah—Ahasiah, some MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ev. Be. Ke. Kamp.; Ahasjahu, NOW.*

<sup>k</sup> Wound, Job 34:6.  
<sup>l</sup> Joram, II Ki. 11:2.

<sup>m</sup> Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
<sup>n</sup> Jezreel, Josh. 15:56.  
<sup>o</sup> So in II Ki. 8:29. The text has because the wounds which &c.  
<sup>p</sup> Ramah, Jer. 31:15.  
<sup>q</sup> In v. 1, *Ahasiah*.

<sup>r</sup> Ch. 10:15.  
<sup>s</sup> Heb. *treading down*.  
<sup>t</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> II Ki. 9:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Jehu, I Ki. 16:1.  
<sup>w</sup> II Ki. 9:6, 7.  
<sup>x</sup> Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

<sup>z</sup> II Ki. 10:1-14.  
<sup>aa</sup> Judgment, I Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>ab</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>ac</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.

<sup>ad</sup> II Ki. 9:27.  
<sup>ae</sup> Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
<sup>af</sup> II Ki. 9:28.  
<sup>ag</sup> Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
<sup>ah</sup> Ch. 17:4.  
<sup>ai</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>aj</sup> Or, *And there was none of the house of Ahasiah that had power &c.*

<sup>ak</sup> II Ki. 11:3.  
<sup>al</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.

<sup>am</sup> In II Ki. 11:2, *Jehoshaphat*.  
<sup>an</sup> Princess, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>ao</sup> Josh. II Ki. 13:10.  
<sup>ap</sup> See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>aq</sup> Or, *chamber for the beds*.  
<sup>ar</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>as</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>at</sup> Sister, Mt. 19:20.

<sup>au</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

a Year, Lev. 25:8.  
b Athaliah, II Ki. 11:1.  
c Land, Gen. 23:15.

d II Ki. 11:4-20.  
e Captain, Num. 2:3.  
f Ishmael, Gen. 17:23.  
g Covenants between Men, Gen. 17:2.

h Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
i Levites, Num. 1:47.  
j City, Gen. 4:17.  
k Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
l House, Deut. 24:10.  
m Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
n Jerusalem, Ju. 1:6.

o Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
p King, Deut. 17:15.  
q Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
r Son, Gen. 21:19.  
s Ch. 21:7.  
t David, I Sam. 17:12.

u I Chr. 9:25.  
v Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
w Priest, Ex. 28:1.

x Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
y Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

years: and <sup>b</sup> Āth-ā-lī-āh reigned over the 'land.

**23** <sup>a</sup>And in the seventh year \* Jē-hoi-ā-dā strengthened himself, and took the 'captains of hundreds, Āz-ā-rī-āh the son of Jēr-ō-hām, and 'Ish-mā-ēl the son of Jē-hō-hā-nān, and Āz-ā-rī-āh the son of Ōzēd, and Mā-ā-sē-āh the son of Ā-dā-āh, and Ē-līsh-ā-phāt the son of Zīeh-ri, into 'covenant with him. 2 And they went about in <sup>b</sup> Jū-dāh, and gathered the 'Lē-vites out of all the 'cities of Jū-dāh, and the heads of <sup>k</sup> fathers' 'houses of <sup>m</sup> 'Is-ṛā-ēl, and they came to <sup>n</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm. 3 And all the assembly made a 'covenant with the 'king in the 'house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's 'son shall reign, <sup>a</sup> as Jē-hō-vāh hath spoken concerning the sons of 'David. 4 This is the thing that ye shall do: a third part of you, <sup>a</sup> that come in on the 'sabbath, of the 'priests and of the Lē-vites, shall be † porters of the thresholds; 5 and a third part shall be at the 'king's house; and a third part at the 'gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of Jē-hō-vāh.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 23.—V. 2. father's houses—families, NOW. V. 3. sons—successors, NOW. assembly—congregation, R. V. 4. porters—gate-keepers, NOW. V. 5. house—palace, NOW. V. 6. charge of Jehovah—watch of the Lord, R. V. 7. house—temple, NOW. V. 8. men—people, NOW. V. 9. bucklers and shields—shields and targets, NOW. V. 10. weapon—lance, NOW. along by—towards, NOW.

6 But let none come into the house of Jē-hō-vāh, save the priests, and <sup>a</sup> they that minister of the Lē-vites; they shall come in, for they are <sup>a</sup> holy: but all the people shall keep the charge of Jē-hō-vāh. 7 And the Lē-vites shall compass the king round about, every man with his <sup>b</sup> weapons in his 'hand; and whosoever cometh into the house, let him be slain: and be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Lē-vites and all Jū-dāh did according to all that Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath; for Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest dismissed not <sup>a</sup> the courses. 9 And Jē-hoi-ā-dā the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds the spears, and 'bucklers, and shields, that had been king 'David's, which were in the house of God. 10 And he set all the people, every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right 'side of the house to the left 'side of the house, along by the 'altar and the house, by the king round about. 11 Then they brought out the king's son, and <sup>a</sup> put the <sup>b</sup> crown upon him, and gave him <sup>a</sup> the testimony,

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 23.—V. 11. put . . . testimony—put the diadem upon him and gave him the ornaments, NOW. gave . . . testimony—Text corrupt, Land, Gr.

<sup>a</sup> I Chr. 28:28-32.  
b Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

<sup>a</sup> Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
c Hand, Gen. 18:12.

<sup>a</sup> I Chr. 24:1.

<sup>a</sup> Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
f David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. shoulder.  
o Altar, Gen. 22:9.

<sup>a</sup> Or, put upon him the crown and the testimony.  
h Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
i See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

\* JEHOIADA: The Father of Benaiah, one of David's Officers.—II Sam. 8:18; 20:23; 23:22; I Ki. 1:8, 26, 32, 36, 38, 44; 2:25, 29, 31, 35, 46; 4:4; I Chr. 11:22, 24; 18:17; 27:5.

(II) HIGH PRIEST, recovers the Throne of Judah for Joash. Causes Athaliah to be put to Death.—II Ki. Chap. 11; II Chr. Chap. 23.  
Assists Joash in repairing Temple.—II Ki. 12:4-16; II Chr. 24:4-14.

Descendants of.—II Chr. 24:20, 25.  
Good Influence on Joash.—II Ki. 12:2; I Chr. 24:2, 16, 22.  
Delivered Weapons to Officers.—II Chr. 23:9.  
Preparations for Crowning of Joash.—II Chr. 23:11.  
Death and Burial.—II Chr. 24:15, 16.

(III) A LEADER OF THE AARONITES, WHO JOINED DAVID AT HEBRON.—I Chr. 12:27.

(IV) SON OF BENAIAH, the Third of David's Counsellors.—I Chr. 27:34.

(V) ONE OF THE FAMILY OF PASEAH (called Joiaha), who repaired a Gate of Jerusalem.—Neh. 3:6.

(VI) A PRIEST OF JERUSALEM BEFORE THE EXILE, possibly displaced by Zephaniah.—Jer. 29:26.

† PORTER.—Doorkeepers, Guards of Palaces and of the Temple.

Of the Temple.—I Chr. 9:17-32; II Chr. 34:18; 35:15. Called Keepers of the Threshold.—II Ki. 22:4; 23:4; 25:18; II Chr. 34:9; Jer. 35:4; 52:24. Gathered Money for the Temple.—II Ki. 22:4; II Ch. 34:9.

Porters of the Ark.—I Chr. 15:23, 24; 16:38.  
Of Palaces.—Called Chamberlains.—Ezth. 2:21; 6:2.  
Doorkeepers in the House of God.—Ps. 84:10.  
Porter of the Sheepfold.—John 10:3.

11 Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
12 I Sam. 10:24.

13 Athaliah, II Ki. 11:1.  
14 Or, of the people, of the guard, and of those who praised the king.  
15 Public Opinion, I Sam. 14:45.  
16 Praise, Ju. 5:3.

17 See "Pillar," Num. 3:36.  
18 Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
19 Joy, Ps. 40:5.  
20 Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
21 Music, I Chr. 6:31.  
22 Clothes rent, Job 31:19.  
23 Treason, II Ki. 11:14.

24 See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.  
25 See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

26 15 Neb. 3:28;  
Jer. 31:40.  
27 See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
28 Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
29 Palace, Dan. 5:2.  
30 King, Deut. 17:15.  
31 House, Deut. 24:10.  
32 Ch. 2:10.  
33 See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
34 Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

35 16 Jehoiada, II Chr. 23:1.  
36 Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

37 17 Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
38 Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
39 Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
40 Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
41 Deut. 13:6-9;  
I Ki. 12:40.  
42 Priest, Ex. 28:1.

43 18 Heb. offices.  
44 Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
45 Levites, Num. 1:47.  
46 I Chr. 23:6, 25-31.  
47 David, I Sam. 17:12.

and made him king: and Jê-hoi-â-dâ and his sons<sup>a</sup> anointed him; and they said,<sup>b</sup> Long live the king.

12 And when 'Āth-â-li-âh heard the noise<sup>c</sup> of the<sup>d</sup> people running and<sup>e</sup> praising the king, she came to the people into the house of Jê-hô-vâh: 13 and she looked, and, behold, the king stood by his<sup>f</sup> pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the<sup>g</sup> trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land<sup>h</sup> rejoiced, and blew trumpets; the<sup>i</sup> singers also played on<sup>j</sup> instruments of music, and led the singing of praise. Then Āth-â-li-âh<sup>k</sup> rent her clothes, and said, 'Treason! treason! 14 And Jê-hoi-â-dâ the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword: for the priest said,<sup>m</sup> Slay her not in the house of Jê-hô-vâh. 15 So they made way for her; and she went to the entrance of<sup>n</sup> the<sup>o</sup> horse<sup>p</sup> gate to the<sup>q</sup> king's house; and<sup>r</sup> they slew her there.

16 And<sup>s</sup> Jê-hoi-â-dâ made a<sup>t</sup> covenant between himself, and all the people, and the king, that they should be Jê-hô-vâh's people. 17 And all the people went to the<sup>u</sup> house of<sup>v</sup> Bâ-âl, and brake it down, and brake his<sup>w</sup> altars and his<sup>x</sup> images in pieces, and<sup>y</sup> slew Mât-tân the<sup>z</sup> priest of Bâ-âl before the altars. 18 And Jê-hoi-â-dâ appointed the<sup>aa</sup> officers of the<sup>ab</sup> house of Jê-hô-vâh under the hand of<sup>ac</sup> the priests the Lē-vites, whom<sup>ad</sup> David had distributed in the house

Var. Rend.—V. 11. Long live—God save, R. V. 13. by his pillar—on his platform, Var. NOW. and led—leading, singing—chant. V. 15. her—So NOW.; A44, on both sides. V. 17. house—temple, NOW. V. 18. appointed—So NOW.; put. under—into. V. 19. porters—gate-

keepers, NOW. V. 20. house—palace, Chap. 24.—V. 2. all the days—as long as . . . lived, NOW.  
Var. Read.—V. 14. brought out—commanded, Pesh. Th. brought . . . host—gave the captains, the chiefs of the host the following command, NOW.

24<sup>ae</sup> Jô-âsh was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in<sup>af</sup> Jê-ru-sâ-lēm: and his<sup>ag</sup> mother's<sup>ah</sup> name was Zib-î-âh, of<sup>ai</sup> Bē-ēr-shē-bâ. 2 And<sup>aj</sup> Jô-âsh did that which was<sup>ak</sup> right in the<sup>al</sup> eyes of Jê-hô-vâh all the days of Jê-hoi-â-dâ the priest. 3 And Jê-hoi-â-dâ took for him<sup>am</sup> two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to pass after this, that Jô-âsh was minded<sup>an</sup> to restore the house of Jê-hô-vâh. 5 And he gathered together the priests and the Lē-vites, and said to them, Go out unto the<sup>ao</sup> cities of Jū-dâh, and gather of all<sup>ap</sup> 'Īṣ-râ-ēl<sup>aq</sup> money to repair the house of your God from year to year; and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Lē-vites hastened it not.

i Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
k Law, Deut. 31:24.  
l Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
3 Heb. by the hands of David.

19 Porter, II Chr. 23:5.

20 Captain, Num. 2:3.  
o Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
q Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
r Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
s Throne, Acts 12:21.

21 Sword, Ju. 7:20.

1 Joash, II Ki. 13:10.  
u II Ki. 11:21; 12:1-15.  
v Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
x Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
y Name, Acts 16:18.  
z Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.

2 Ch. 26:4, 5.  
a Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
c Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
d Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

3 Polygamy practised. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
f Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

4 See v. 7.

5 City, Gen. 4:17.  
i Ch. 21:2.  
j See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
k Money, Ex. 12:44.

- <sup>a</sup> Ex. 30:12-16.  
<sup>b</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>d</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, for Israel.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Tent," Num. 24:5.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- <sup>h</sup> Ch. 21:17.  
<sup>i</sup> Athaliah, II Ki. 11:1.  
<sup>j</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>k</sup> Wicked Women, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>l</sup> Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Baal, Ju. 2:13.

- <sup>n</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

- <sup>o</sup> Ch. 36:22.  
<sup>p</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

- <sup>r</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.

- <sup>s</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Joash, II Ki. 13:10.  
<sup>u</sup> Heb. office.  
<sup>v</sup> Or, which was under the hand.  
<sup>w</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>x</sup> Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
<sup>y</sup> Money, Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>z</sup> Scribe, II Sam. 8:17.  
<sup>aa</sup> Or, secretary.  
<sup>ab</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>ac</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.

- <sup>ad</sup> Jehoiada, II Chr. 23:1.  
<sup>ae</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
<sup>af</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>ag</sup> See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
<sup>ah</sup> Carpenter, Mk. 6:3.

6 And the king called for Jê-hoi'z-â-dâ the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Lē-vites to bring in out of Jû-dâh and out of Jê-ru'sa-lēm <sup>a</sup> the tax of <sup>b</sup> Mō'sēs the <sup>c</sup> servant of <sup>d</sup> Jê-hō'vâh, and of the assembly <sup>e</sup> of Iſ-râ-ël, for the <sup>f</sup> tent of the <sup>g</sup> testimony? 7 For <sup>h</sup> the sons of <sup>i</sup> Âth-â-li'zâh, that <sup>j</sup> 'wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the <sup>k</sup> dedicated things of the house of Jê-hō'vâh did they bestow upon the <sup>l</sup> Bâ'al-îm.

8 So the king commanded, and they made a chest, and set it without at the <sup>m</sup> gate of the house of Jê-hō'vâh. 9 And <sup>n</sup> they made a proclamation through Jû-dâh and Jê-ru'sa-lēm, to bring in for Jê-hō'vâh the tax that Mō'sēs the servant of God laid upon <sup>o</sup> Iſ-râ-ël in the <sup>p</sup> wilderness. 10 And all the <sup>q</sup> princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end. 11 And it was so, that, at what time the chest was brought unto the <sup>r</sup> king's <sup>s</sup> officers <sup>t</sup> by the hand of the <sup>u</sup> Lē-vites, and when they saw that there was <sup>v</sup> much <sup>w</sup> money, the king's <sup>x</sup> scribe and the <sup>y</sup> chief priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to its place again. Thus they did <sup>z</sup> day by day, and gathered money in abundance. 12 And the king and <sup>aa</sup> Jê-hoi'z-â-dâ gave it to such as did the <sup>ab</sup> work of the service of the <sup>ac</sup> house of Jê-hō'vâh; and they hired <sup>ad</sup> masons and <sup>ae</sup> carpenters to restore the house of Jê-hō'vâh, and also

Var. Rend.—V. 6, assembly—congregation, a. Vs. 7, 12, house—temple. V. 8, chest—ark. NOW. V. 11, officers—Lit. office. V. 13, the work . . . hands—So NOW.; Lit. a bandage was applied to the work by them (Jer. 30:17); they set . . . it—they put the house of God in its design in conformity (according) to its rank and set it up, NOW. of . . .

such as wrought <sup>af</sup> iron and <sup>ag</sup> brass to repair the house of Jê-hō'vâh. 13 So the workmen wrought, and <sup>ah</sup> the work of repairing went forward in their hands, and they set up the house of God <sup>ai</sup> in its state, and strengthened it. 14 And when they had made an end, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jê-hoi'z-â-dâ, whereof were made <sup>aj</sup> vessels for the house of Jê-hō'vâh, even vessels wherewith to <sup>ak</sup> minister and <sup>al</sup> to offer, and spoons, and vessels of <sup>am</sup> gold and <sup>an</sup> silver. And they offered burnt-offerings in the house of Jê-hō'vâh continually all the days of Jê-hoi'z-â-dâ.

15 But Jê-hoi'z-â-dâ <sup>ao</sup> waxed old and was full of days, and he <sup>ap</sup> died; a hundred and thirty years old was he when he died. 16 And they <sup>aq</sup> buried him in the <sup>ar</sup> city of <sup>as</sup> David among the kings, because he had done good in <sup>at</sup> Iſ-râ-ël, and toward God and his house. 17 Now after the death of Jê-hoi'z-â-dâ came the princes of <sup>au</sup> Jû-dâh, and <sup>av</sup> made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them. 18 And <sup>aw</sup> they forsook the house of Jê-hō'vâh, the God of their fathers, and <sup>ax</sup> served the <sup>ay</sup> Â-shê-rîm and the idols: and <sup>az</sup> wrath came upon Jû-dâh and Jê-ru'sa-lēm for this their guiltiness. 19 Yet <sup>ba</sup> he sent <sup>bb</sup> prophets to them, to bring them again unto Jê-hō'vâh; and they <sup>bc</sup> testified against them: but they would not give <sup>bd</sup> ear.

20 <sup>be</sup> And the <sup>bf</sup> Spirit of God <sup>bg</sup> came upon <sup>bh</sup> Zêch-â-ri'zâh the forward—was perfected, a. in its state—according to the measure thereof. V. 14, spoons—bowls, NOW. V. 15, days—life, NOW. V. 18, Asherim—Asherahs, and wrath—But a wrath, NOW. V. 20, came upon—clothed itself with (I Chr. 12:18); came over, NOW. stood above—came before, NOW. kindness—love, NOW.

- <sup>ci</sup> Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
<sup>cd</sup> Brass, Josh. 22:8.

- <sup>ce</sup> 13  
<sup>cf</sup> Heb. healing went up upon the work.  
<sup>cg</sup> Or, according to the proportion thereof.

- <sup>ch</sup> 14  
<sup>ci</sup> See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>cj</sup> Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>ck</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.  
<sup>cl</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>cm</sup> Or, pasties.  
<sup>cn</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>co</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.

- <sup>cp</sup> 15  
<sup>cq</sup> Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
<sup>cr</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

- <sup>cs</sup> 16  
<sup>ct</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:11.  
<sup>cud</sup> Ch. 21:20.  
<sup>cue</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>cuf</sup> See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>cug</sup> David, I Sam. 11:11.  
<sup>cuh</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

- <sup>cui</sup> 17  
<sup>cuj</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>cuk</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4.

- <sup>cul</sup> 18  
<sup>cum</sup> See v. 4.  
<sup>cun</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:1.  
<sup>cuo</sup> Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.  
<sup>cup</sup> Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>cud</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.

- <sup>cuf</sup> 19  
<sup>cug</sup> Jer. 7:25.  
<sup>cuh</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>cui</sup> Witness, John 8:17.  
<sup>cuj</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.

- <sup>cuk</sup> 20  
<sup>cul</sup> Ch. 20:11.  
<sup>cun</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>cuo</sup> Holy Spirit, John 16:14.  
<sup>cup</sup> Heb. clothed itself with.  
<sup>cud</sup> Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.

20  
Num. 14:41.  
Ch. 15:2.  
Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.

21  
Conspiracy,  
Num. 14:1.  
Neh. 9:26.  
Mt. 23:34, 35.  
Persecution,  
I Ki. 18:4.  
Stoning, Ex.  
34:1.  
See "Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.

22  
Ingratitude,  
Hos. 13:6.  
Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
Gen. 9:5.  
Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

23  
1 Heb. *revolu-*  
*tion.*  
2 Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
3 II Ki. 12:17.  
4 See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
5 Syria, Gen.  
25:20.  
6 Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
7 Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
8 Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
9 Damascus,  
I Ki. 20:34.

24  
2 Ch. 16:7, 8.  
3 Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
4 Heb. *judg-*  
*ment.*  
5 Joash, II Ki.  
13:10.

25  
1 II Ki.  
12:20, 21.  
2 See "Dis-  
ease," Pa.  
103:3.  
3 Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
4 Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
5 The Vulg. and  
some editions  
of Sept. read,  
*son.*  
6 Jehoiaha,  
II Chr. 23:1.  
7 Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
8 Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
9 Bed, Deut.  
3:11.  
10 Death, Rom.  
5:12.

son of Je-hoi-<sup>a</sup>da the priest; and he stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, <sup>a</sup>Why transgress ye the commandments of Je-ho<sup>a</sup>vah, so that ye cannot prosper? <sup>a</sup>because ye have forsaken Je-ho<sup>a</sup>vah, he hath also forsaken you. 21 And they <sup>a</sup>conspired against him, and <sup>a</sup>stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the <sup>a</sup>house of Je-ho<sup>a</sup>vah. 22 Thus Jo<sup>a</sup>ash the king <sup>a</sup>remembered not the <sup>a</sup>kindness which Je-hoi-<sup>a</sup>da his <sup>a</sup>father had done to him, but <sup>a</sup>slew his son. And when he died, he said, <sup>a</sup>Je-ho<sup>a</sup>vah look upon it, and require it.

23 And it came to pass at the <sup>a</sup>end of the <sup>a</sup>year, that <sup>a</sup>the army of the <sup>a</sup>Syr-<sup>a</sup>ians came up against him: and they came to Ju<sup>a</sup>-dah and <sup>a</sup>Je-ru<sup>a</sup>-sa-lem, and destroyed all the <sup>a</sup>princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the <sup>a</sup>spoil of them unto the king of <sup>a</sup>Dä-mäs-cüs. 24 For the army of the Syr-<sup>a</sup>ians came with a small company of men; and <sup>a</sup>Je-ho<sup>a</sup>vah delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken Je-ho<sup>a</sup>vah, the God of their fathers. So they executed <sup>a</sup>judgment upon <sup>a</sup>Jo<sup>a</sup>ash.

25 <sup>a</sup>And when they were departed from him (for they left him very <sup>a</sup>sick), his own <sup>a</sup>servants conspired against him for the <sup>a</sup>blood of the <sup>a</sup>sons of <sup>a</sup>Je-hoi-<sup>a</sup>da the <sup>a</sup>priest, and <sup>a</sup>slew him on his <sup>a</sup>bed, and he <sup>a</sup>died;

Var. Rend.—V. 24. For—So NOW; truly, unto their hand—in their hands, NOW. V. 25. very sick—in pains; in hard suffering, NOW; in great diseases, a. V. 27. greatness . . . him—Or, multitude of the oracles concerning him, Be. Ke. a *marq*, (virtually); and the many decrees of God against him, NOW. Chap. 25.—V. 3. was . . . him—had come into his hand, NOW. V. 4. children—sons, NOW. V. 5. father's houses—families, NOW. under—according to the.

and they <sup>a</sup>buried him in the <sup>a</sup>city of <sup>a</sup>David, but they <sup>a</sup>buried him not in the <sup>a</sup>sepulchres of the <sup>a</sup>kings. 26 And these are they that conspired against him: <sup>a</sup>Zä-bäd the son of Shim<sup>a</sup>-äth the <sup>a</sup>Äm-mön-i-tëss, and Je-höz-ä-bäd the son of <sup>a</sup>Shim<sup>a</sup>-rith the <sup>a</sup>Mö-äb-i-tëss. 27 Now concerning his <sup>a</sup>sons, and the greatness of the <sup>a</sup>burdens <sup>a</sup>laid upon him, and <sup>a</sup>the <sup>a</sup>rebuilding of the house of God, behold, they are written in the <sup>a</sup>commentary of the <sup>a</sup>book of the kings. And Äm-ä-zä-äh his son reigned in his stead.

25 <sup>a</sup>Äm-ä-zä-äh was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Je-ru<sup>a</sup>-sa-lem: and his mother's name was Je-ho-äd-dän, of Je-ru<sup>a</sup>-sa-lem. 2 And he did that which was <sup>a</sup>right in the eyes of Je-ho<sup>a</sup>vah, <sup>a</sup>but not with a perfect heart. 3 Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established unto him, that he slew his <sup>a</sup>servants <sup>a</sup>that had killed the king his father. 4 But <sup>a</sup>he put not their children to death, but did according to that which is written in the <sup>a</sup>law in the book of <sup>a</sup>Mö-<sup>a</sup>şëş, as Je-ho<sup>a</sup>vah <sup>a</sup>commanded, saying, <sup>a</sup>The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 Moreover Äm-ä-zä-äh gathered Ju<sup>a</sup>-dah together, and ordered them according to their <sup>a</sup>fathers' <sup>a</sup>houses, under <sup>a</sup>cap-

Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—V. 25. sons—son, Sept. Vulg. Be.

\* AMAZIAH.—Son of Joash—II Ki. 12:21; 14:1; I Chr. 3:12; II Chr. 24:27. King of Judah—II Ki. 13:12; 14:1. Slays his Father's Murderers—II Ki. 14:5, 6; II Chr. 25:3, 4. Conquers Edom—II Ki. 14:7; II Chr. 25:5–12. Defeated by Jehoash—II Ki. 14:8, 9, 11, 13, 15, 17. Conspiracy against—II Ki. 14:18, 21. Assassinated in Jerusalem—II Ki. 14:8–15; II Chr. 25:14. Son made King—II Ki. 14:21.

i Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
k City, Gen. 4:17.  
l See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
m David, I Sam. 17:12.  
n Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
o King, Deut. 17:15.

26  
4 In II Ki. 12:21, *Jozacar*.  
p Ammonite, Ju. 10:6.  
5 In II Ki. 12:21, *Shomer*.  
q Moab, Ju. 11:18.

27  
r Son, Gen. 21:19.  
s Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
6 Or, uttered against.  
t See v. 12.  
7 Heb. *found-*  
*ing.*  
u Ch. 13:22.  
v Books, Eccl. 12:12.

2  
w Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
z See v. 14.

3  
v Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
z Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

4  
a Children not punished for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
b Law, Deut. 31:24.  
c Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
d Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
e Deut. 24:16.

5  
f Father, Ex. 21:15.  
g House, Deut. 24:10.  
h Captain, Num. 2:3.

- 5  
 a See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 b See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
 c Numbering of Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 d See "War," Josh. 22:12.

- 7  
 e II Ki. 4:9.  
 f Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

- 8  
 1 Or, *go thou*.  
 o Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 i Omnipotence of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 9  
 j See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 k See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 2 Heb. *troop*.

- 10  
 l Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 m Home, Lev. 19:9.

- 11  
 n Courage, Num. 13:30.  
 o Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 p See "Salt," Lev. 2:13.  
 q Seir, Deut. 2:1.

- 12  
 r Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 3 Or, *Sela*.

tains of thousands and captains of hundreds, even all <sup>a</sup> *Jū-dāh* and <sup>a</sup> *Bēn-jā-mīn*: and he <sup>c</sup> numbered them from twenty years old and upward, and found them three hundred thousand chosen men, able to go forth to <sup>a</sup> war, that could handle spear and shield. 6 He hired also a hundred thousand mighty men of valor out of *Is-rā-ēl* for a hundred talents of silver. 7 But there came a <sup>c</sup> man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of *Is-rā-ēl* go with thee; for *Jē-hō-vāh* is not with *Is-rā-ēl*, *to wit*, with all the children of *Ē-phrā-īm*. 8 But <sup>1</sup> if thou wilt go, do *valiantly*, be strong for the battle: <sup>o</sup> God will cast thee down before the <sup>h</sup> enemy; <sup>1</sup> for God hath power to help, and to cast down. 9 And *Ā-m-ā-zī-āh* said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred <sup>1</sup> talents which I have given to the <sup>a</sup> army of *Is-rā-ēl*? And the man of God answered, *Jē-hō-vāh* is able to give thee much more than this. 10 Then *Ā-m-ā-zī-āh* separated them, *to wit*, the <sup>2</sup> army that was come to him out of *Ē-phrā-īm*, to go home again: wherefore their <sup>1</sup> anger was greatly kindled against *Jū-dāh*, and they returned <sup>m</sup> home in fierce anger. 11 And *Ā-m-ā-zī-āh* took <sup>n</sup> courage, and led forth his people, and went to the <sup>o</sup> Valley of <sup>p</sup> Salt, and smote of the children of <sup>q</sup> *Sē-ṭr* ten thousand. 12 And *other* ten thousand did the children of *Jū-dāh* <sup>r</sup> carry away alive, and brought them unto the top of <sup>a</sup> the rock,

Var. Rend.—V. 8. But if . . . do—But go thou (alone), act. *DeW. Be. Ke.*: For if you think to carry the day (or, to vanquish) in this manner, then . . . NOW. V. 10. army—host. NOW. V. 12. rock—So NOW.: the crag; Or, *Sela*. Cf. II Ki. 14:7. V. 13. men—people. NOW. to battle—into the field. NOW. V. 14. children—sons. NOW. V. 16. the King's counsel—So NOW.: a counselor of the king.

and cast them down from the top of <sup>a</sup> the rock, so that they were all broken in pieces. 13 But <sup>24</sup> the men of the army whom *Ā-m-ā-zī-āh* sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the <sup>a</sup> cities of <sup>o</sup> *Jū-dāh*, <sup>w</sup> from <sup>2</sup> *Sā-mā-rā-ā* even unto <sup>v</sup> *Bēth-hō-ṛōn*, and smote of them three thousand, and took <sup>a</sup> much <sup>2</sup> spoil.

14 Now it came to pass, after that *Ā-m-ā-zī-āh* was come from the slaughter of the <sup>a</sup> *Ē-dōm-ites*, that <sup>b</sup> he brought the <sup>a</sup> gods of the children of *Sē-ṭr*, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned <sup>a</sup> incense unto them. 15 Wherefore the <sup>a</sup> anger of *Jē-hō-vāh* was kindled against *Ā-m-ā-zī-āh*, and he sent unto him a <sup>1</sup> prophet, who said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, <sup>o</sup> which have not delivered their own people out of thy <sup>h</sup> hand? 16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the <sup>1</sup> king said unto him, <sup>1</sup> Have we made thee of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, <sup>a</sup> because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 <sup>1</sup> Then *Ā-m-ā-zī-āh* king of *Jū-dāh* took advice, and sent to <sup>m</sup> *Jō-āsh*, the son of <sup>n</sup> *Jē-hō-ā-hāz* the son of <sup>o</sup> *Jē-hū*, king of <sup>p</sup> *Is-rā-ēl*, saying, Come, let us

Var. Rend.—Chap. 25.—Vs. 7, 8. to wit . . . down—for if thou goest with all the children of Ephraim, strengthening one another in battle, God shall make thee fall. *Rosenberg* (following traces of original reading in *Targ. Sept. Vulg.*): Or, *render first part as in a.v. and Var. Rend., and continue*: and God shall not make thee fall. *Ew. Be. Ke.* But if . . . enemy—For if you think to carry the day (or, to vanquish) in this manner, then God will make thee fall before the enemy. NOW.

- 13  
 s Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
 4 Heb. *the sons of the troop*.  
 t Amashah, II Chr. 25:1.  
 u Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 v Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 w Ch. 19:4.  
 x Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
 y Beth-horon, II Chr. 8:5.  
 z Spoil, Is. 9:3.

- 14  
 a Edom, Num. 20:18.  
 b Ch. 28:23.  
 c See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 d Incense, Ex. 30:34.

- 15  
 e Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
 g See vs. 11, 12. Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 16  
 i King, Deut. 17:15.  
 j See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
 k See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- 17  
 l IT Ki. 14:8-14.  
 m Josiah, II Ki. 13:10.  
 n Jehonahaz, II Chr. 36:1.  
 o Jehu, I Ki. 16:1.  
 p See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.



17  
a Face, Is. 6:2.

18  
b Ju. 9:8-15.  
c Parables of the Old Testament, II Sam. 12:1.

d See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

e Thistle, Mt. 7:16.

f Or, *thorn*, Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.

g See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.

h Marriage, Gen. 6:2.

i Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

j Son, Gen. 21:19.

k Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

l Beast, Rev. 15:2.

m See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

19  
n Ch. 26:15;  
o Pride, Ps. 10:2.

p Heart, Acts 15:9.

q Home, Lev. 18:9.

r Or, *provoked calamity*.

20  
s Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

t Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.

21  
u Beth-shemesh, II Ki. 14:11.

v Battle-fields, Num. 20:17.

22  
w Tent, Num. 24:5.

23  
x Captivity, Num. 24:22.

y Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

z Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

3 So in II Ki. 14:13. The text has, the gate that looked

ab Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

24  
a Spoil, Is. 9:3.

b Gold, I Ki. 10:21.

c Silver, Job 22:25.

d Vessel, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

e Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

f Obad-edom, II Sam. 6:10.

look one another in the <sup>a</sup> face. 18 And Jō-āsh king of Is-<sup>a</sup>ra-ēl sent to Ām-ā-zī-āh king of Jū-<sup>a</sup>dāh, saying, <sup>b c d</sup> "The <sup>e</sup> thistle that was in <sup>f</sup> Lēb-ā-nōn sent to the <sup>g</sup> cedar that was in Lēb-ā-nōn, saying, <sup>h</sup> Give thy <sup>i</sup> daughter to my <sup>j</sup> son to <sup>k</sup> wife: and there passed by a <sup>l m</sup> wild beast that was in Lēb-ā-nōn, and trod down the thistle. 19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten Ē-<sup>a</sup>dōm; and <sup>n o</sup> thy heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at <sup>p</sup> home; why shouldst thou <sup>q</sup> meddle to <sup>r</sup> thy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Jū-<sup>a</sup>dāh with thee?"

20 But Ām-ā-zī-āh would not hear; for <sup>s</sup> it was of God, that <sup>t</sup> he might deliver them into the hand of <sup>u</sup> their enemies, because they had sought after the gods of Ē-<sup>a</sup>dōm. 21 So Jō-āsh king of Is-<sup>a</sup>ra-ēl went up; and he and Ām-ā-zī-āh king of Jū-<sup>a</sup>dāh looked one another in the face at <sup>v</sup> Bēth-shē-mēsh, which belongeth to Jū-<sup>a</sup>dāh. 22 And Jū-<sup>a</sup>dāh was put to the worse before Is-<sup>a</sup>ra-ēl; and they fled every man to his <sup>w</sup> tent. 23 And Jō-āsh king of Is-<sup>a</sup>ra-ēl <sup>x</sup> took Ām-ā-zī-āh king of Jū-<sup>a</sup>dāh, the son of Jō-āsh the son of Jē-hō-ā-hāz, at Bēth-shē-mēsh, and brought him to Jē-ru-<sup>a</sup>sa-lēm, and brake down the wall of Jē-ru-<sup>a</sup>sa-lēm from the <sup>y</sup> gate of <sup>z</sup> Ē-phra-īm unto <sup>a</sup> the corner gate, four hundred <sup>b</sup> cubits. 24 And <sup>c</sup> he took all the <sup>d</sup> gold and <sup>e</sup> silver, and all the <sup>f</sup> vessels that were found in the <sup>g</sup> house of God with <sup>h</sup> Ō-zēd-

Var. Read.—V. 19. sayest—thinkest, NOW. Edom—the Edomite, NOW. and thy . . . boast—and thy courage carrieth thee along to acquire glory, NOW. to boast—to win glory. to thy hurt—So NOW.; with calamity. V. 22. tent—home, NOW. Chap. 26.—V. 5. had understanding in—was a teacher of, Be. Ke. Kamp. had . . . God—had taught in the fear of God, NOW.

ē-<sup>a</sup>dōm, and the <sup>g</sup> treasures of the <sup>h</sup> king's house, the hostages also, and returned to <sup>i</sup> Sā-mā-ri-ā.

25 <sup>j</sup> And Ām-ā-zī-āh the son of Jō-āsh king of Jū-<sup>a</sup>dāh lived after the death of Jō-āsh son of Jē-hō-ā-hāz king of Is-<sup>a</sup>ra-ēl fifteen years. 26 Now the rest of the acts of Ām-ā-zī-āh, first and last, behold, are they not written in the <sup>k</sup> book of the kings of Jū-<sup>a</sup>dāh and Is-<sup>a</sup>ra-ēl? 27 Now from the time that Ām-ā-zī-āh did turn away from following Jē-hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh they made a <sup>l</sup> conspiracy against him in Jē-ru-<sup>a</sup>sa-lēm; and he fled to <sup>m</sup> Lā-ehlsh: but they sent after him to Lā-ehlsh, and slew him there. 28 And they brought <sup>n o</sup> him upon <sup>p</sup> horses, and <sup>q</sup> buried him with his <sup>r</sup> fathers in <sup>s</sup> the city of Jū-<sup>a</sup>dāh.

26 And all the people of <sup>t</sup> Jū-<sup>a</sup>dāh took <sup>u</sup> Ū-z-zī-āh, who was sixteen years old, and made him <sup>v</sup> king in the room of his father Ām-ā-zī-āh. 2 He built Ē-lōth, and restored it to Jū-<sup>a</sup>dāh, after that the king slept with his fathers. 3 <sup>w</sup> Sixteen years old was Ū-z-zī-āh when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and two years in <sup>x</sup> Jē-ru-<sup>a</sup>sa-lēm: and his <sup>y</sup> mother's <sup>z</sup> name was Jēch-l-lī-āh, of Jē-ru-<sup>a</sup>sa-lēm. 4 And he did that which was <sup>a</sup> right in the eyes of Jē-hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh, according to all that his father Ām-ā-zī-āh had done. 5 And <sup>b</sup> he set himself to <sup>c</sup> seek God in the days of <sup>d</sup> Zēch-ā-rī-āh, <sup>e</sup> who <sup>f</sup> had understanding in <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> vision of God: and <sup>i</sup> as long as he sought Jē-hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh, God made him to prosper.

Var. Read.—V. 19. thou hast smitten—So NOW.; I have smitten, Sept. Mo. (pt.). V. 28. Judah—David, some MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Houb. Be. Ke. NOW. (II Ki. 14:20.) Chap. 26.—V. 5. vision—So Rosenberg, after a Greek translation in Hexapla and Talmud, Sota 48 a (virtually); Seeing Heb. text (l.); fear, many MSS. Sept. Pesh. Targ. Rashi. Be. Ke. Kamp. NOW.

<sup>a</sup> Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
<sup>b</sup> Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

25  
<sup>d</sup> II Ki. 14:7-22.

26  
<sup>e</sup> Book, Eccl. 12:12.

27  
<sup>f</sup> Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
<sup>g</sup> Lachish, II Chr. 11:9.

28  
<sup>h</sup> Amaziah, II Chr. 25:1.

<sup>i</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>j</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

<sup>k</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

<sup>l</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.

<sup>m</sup> In II Ki. 14:20, the city of David.

1  
<sup>n</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>o</sup> Uzziah, I Chr. 8:24.

<sup>p</sup> In II Ki. 14:21, Azariah.

<sup>q</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.

<sup>r</sup> I Ki. 9:26; II Chr. 8:17.

3  
<sup>s</sup> II Ki. 15:2, 3.

<sup>t</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>u</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.

<sup>v</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

4  
<sup>w</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

5  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 24:2.

<sup>y</sup> Seek. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>z</sup> Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.

<sup>a</sup> See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>b</sup> Dan. 1:17.

<sup>c</sup> Or, gave instruction.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. the seeing.

<sup>e</sup> Vision, Num. 12:6.

<sup>f</sup> Ch. 15:2.

<sup>g</sup> Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.

<sup>h</sup> Promises conditional, John 14:2.

6  
a War, Josh.  
22:12.  
b Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:13.  
c Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
d Gath, II Sam.  
21:20.  
e Ashdod, Josh.  
11:22.  
f Cities, Gen.  
4:17.

7  
g Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Ch. 21:16.  
i Arabia,  
II Chr. 17:11.

8  
j Ammonites,  
Ju. 10:6.  
k Tribute, Mt.  
22:18.  
l Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

9  
m Tower, Ju.  
9:47.  
n Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
o Fortifications,  
Nah. 3:14.

10  
p Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
q Gen. 20:18-21.  
r Cistern, Jer.  
2:13.  
s Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
t Ar, *table-land*.  
I Agr. culture,  
Ec. 28:24.  
u Vines, Is. 5:2.  
v Vineyard,  
I Ki. 21:16.  
w Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.  
2 Or, *Carmel*.  
See I Sam.  
25:2.  
x Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
y Field, Num.  
20:17.

11  
z See "Sol-  
diers," Ju.  
20:10.  
a Scribe,  
II Sam. 8:17.  
b Captain  
Num. 2:3.

12  
c Head, Prov.  
20:29.

13  
d Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
3 Heb, *the  
power of an  
army*.  
e Ch. 25:5.

6 And he went forth and  
warred against the Philis-  
tines, and brake down the wall  
of Gath, and the wall of Jāb-  
neh, and the wall of Ashdōd;  
and he built cities in the country  
of Ashdōd, and among the Phi-  
listines. 7 And God helped  
him against the Philistines,  
and against the Ā-rābī-āns  
that dwelt in Gūr-bā-āl, and the  
Mē-ū-nīm. 8 And the Ām-  
mōn-ites gave tribute to Ūz-  
zi-āh: and his name spread  
abroad even to the entrance of  
Ē-gypt; for he waxed exceed-  
ingly strong. 9 Moreover Ūz-  
zi-āh built towers in Jē-rū-sā-  
lēm at the corner gate, and at  
the valley gate, and at the turn-  
ing of the wall, and fortified  
them. 10 And he built towers  
in the wilderness, and hewed  
out many cisterns, for he had  
much cattle; in the lowland  
also, and in the plain: and he  
had husbandmen and vine-  
dressers in the mountains and  
in the fruitful fields; for he  
loved husbandry. 11 Moreover  
Ūz-zi-āh had an army of fight-  
ing men, that went out to war by  
bands, according to the number  
of their reckoning made by Jē-  
i-ēl the scribe and Mā-ā-sē-  
i-āh the officer, under the hand of  
Hān-ā-nī-āh, one of the king's  
captains. 12 The whole num-  
ber of the heads of fathers'  
houses, even the mighty men of  
valor, was two thousand and six  
hundred. 13 And under their  
hand was an army, three  
hundred thousand and seven

Var. Rend.—V. 7. Meunim—Meunites  
(I Chr. 4:41). Var. NOW. Vs. 8, 15.  
name—fame, NOW. V. 10. wilderness—  
pasture-country; desert, NOW. cattle—  
herd, (there) and. in the lowland . . .  
plain—in the lowland (of the sea) as well  
as in the (inland) plain, NOW. in the  
plain—on the downs, SL. (inland) plain.  
NOW. fruitful fields—the garden-land;  
fields, NOW. V. 11. to war—into the

thousand and five hundred, that  
made war with mighty power,  
to help the king against the  
enemy. 14 And Ūz-zi-āh pre-  
pared for them, even for all the  
host, shields, and spears, and  
helmets, and coats of mail, and  
bows, and stones for slinging.  
15 And he made in Jē-rū-sā-lēm  
engines, invented by skilful  
men, to be on the towers and  
upon the battlements, where-  
with to shoot arrows and great  
stones. And his name spread  
far abroad; for he was marvel-  
lously helped, till he was strong.

16 But when he was strong,  
his heart was lifted up, so that  
he did corruptly, and he tres-  
passed against Jē-hō-vāh his  
God; for he went into the tem-  
ple of Jē-hō-vāh to burn incense  
upon the altar of incense. 17 And  
Āz-ā-rī-āh the priest  
went in after him, and with him  
fourscore priests of Jē-hō-vāh,  
that were valiant men: 18 and  
they withstood Ūz-zi-āh the  
king, and said unto him, It  
pertaineth not unto thee, Ūz-  
zi-āh, to burn incense unto Jē-  
hō-vāh, but to the priests the  
sons of Āār-ōn, that are conse-  
crated to burn incense: go out of  
the sanctuary; for thou hast tres-  
passed; neither shall it be for  
thine honor from Jē-hō-vāh  
God. 19 Then Ūz-zi-āh was  
wroth; and he had a censel in  
his hand to burn incense; and  
while he was wroth with the  
priests, the leprosy brake  
forth in his forehead before the

field, NOW. hand—direction. V. 12.  
father's houses—families, NOW. V. 13.  
hand—command, NOW. army—trained  
army, R. V. 15. engines—machines, NOW.  
skilful—cunning, R. V. 16. heart—mind.  
NOW. V. 18. sons—successors, NOW.  
trespassed—committed an unfaithfulness  
(Lev. 6:2); failed, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 7. Gur-baal—Gedor-baal  
(i.e. enclosure of Baal), Dozy (l.); Tur-baal,  
NOW. V. 8. Ammonites—No NOW.;  
Meunites, Sept. It. Oord. (see ch. 20:1).

1 King, Deut.  
17:15.  
g Enemy, Job  
31:29.

14  
h Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.  
i See "Armor,"  
Ju. 15:14.  
j Archery,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
k Stones, Ex.  
34:1.

15  
l Ez. 26:9.  
4 Or, *corner  
towers*.

16  
m Ch. 25:19.  
Deut. 32:15.  
n Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
o Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
5 Or, *to his de-  
struction*.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
q I Ki. 13:1-4.  
r Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
s Incense, Ex.  
30:34.  
t Altar, Gen.  
22:9.

17  
u I Chr. 6:10.  
v Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

18  
w Ch. 19:2.  
z Uzziah,  
I Chr. 6:24.  
y Num.  
16:39, 40.  
Ex. 30:7, 8.  
a See "Conse-  
cration of  
Priests," Ex.  
28:1.  
b Levites, Nuru.  
1:47.  
c Aaron, Ex.  
4:4.  
d See "Sanctifi-  
cation,"  
I Sam. 7:1.  
e Honor, Mal.  
1:5.

19  
f Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
g See "Furni-  
ture of the  
Tabernacle,"  
Ex. 25:9.  
h I Ki.  
5:25-27.  
i Leprosy, Lev.  
14:2.  
6 Heb, *rose* (as  
the sun).  
j See "Head,"  
Pr. 20:20.

19  
a Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
b See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
c Altar, Gen. 22:9.

20  
d Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
f Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

21  
g II Ki. 15:5-7. Day, Lev. 25:8.  
h Lev. 13:46.  
i Or, infirmity. Jotham, Ju. 9:7.  
j See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
k Land, Gen. 23:15.

22  
l Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
m Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.

23  
n Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
o Death, Rom. 5:12.  
p Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
q Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
r Ch. 21:20; 28:27.  
s Field, Num. 20:17.  
t Burial Places, II Chr. 16:14.

1  
u II Ki. 15:33-35.  
v Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
w Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
x Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
y Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

2  
z Ch. 26:16.

3  
aa Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
ab Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

"priests in the <sup>b</sup>house of Jê-hô-vâh, beside the <sup>c</sup>altar of incense. 20 And Âz-â-ri'âh the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was <sup>d</sup>leprous in his forehead, and they <sup>e</sup>thrust him out quickly from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because Jê-hô-vâh had smitten him. 21 <sup>f</sup>And Ūz-zî'âh the king was a leper unto the <sup>g</sup>day of his death, and dwelt in <sup>h</sup>a <sup>i</sup>separate house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of Jê-hô-vâh: and <sup>j</sup>Jô-thâm his son was over the king's house, <sup>k</sup>judging the people of the <sup>l</sup>land. 22 Now the rest of the acts of Ūz-zî'âh, first and last, did <sup>m</sup>Î-sâ'îâh the <sup>n</sup>prophet, the son of Â-môz, write. 23 So Ūz-zî'âh <sup>o</sup>slept with his fathers; and they <sup>p</sup>buried him with his <sup>q</sup>fathers <sup>r</sup>in the <sup>s</sup>field of burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jô-thâm his son reigned in his stead.

**27** <sup>t</sup>Jô-thâm was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in <sup>u</sup>Jê-ryû-sâ-lêm: and his <sup>v</sup>mother's name was Jê-ryû-shâh the daughter of <sup>w</sup>Zâ-dôk. 2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jê-hô-vâh, according to all that his father Ūz-zî'âh had done: <sup>x</sup>howbeit he entered not into the temple of Jê-hô-vâh. And the people did yet corruptly. 3 He <sup>y</sup>built the upper <sup>z</sup>gate of the

Var. Read.—V. 21. a separate house—the sick house, *Ge. Th. Be.*; several, R; separated in his own palace, NOW. V. 23. field of burial—burial-ground; field in the burial place, NOW. Chap. 27.—V. 3. Ophel—So NOW.; *Lit. the Mound*. V. 4. castles—So NOW.; fortresses, V. 5. render—pay again, *Be. Ke.*; pay, NOW. V. 6. ordered—So NOW.; directed.

house of Jê-hô-vâh, and on the wall of <sup>a</sup>Ô-phêl he built much. 4 Moreover he built <sup>b</sup>cities in the <sup>c</sup>hill-country of Jû-dâh, and in the <sup>d</sup>forests he built <sup>e</sup>castles and towers. 5 He fought also with the king of the children of <sup>f</sup>Âm-môn, and prevailed against them. And the children of Âm-môn <sup>g</sup>gave him the same year a hundred <sup>h</sup>talents of <sup>i</sup>silver, and ten thousand <sup>j</sup>measures of <sup>k</sup>wheat, and ten thousand of <sup>l</sup>barley. So much did the children of Âm-môn render unto him, in the second year also, and in the third. 6 <sup>m</sup>So Jô-thâm became mighty, because <sup>n</sup>he ordered his ways before Jê-hô-vâh his God. 7 <sup>o</sup>Now the rest of the acts of Jô-thâm, and all his <sup>p</sup>wars, and his ways, behold, they are written in the <sup>q</sup>book of the kings of Îs-ra-êl and Jû-dâh. 8 He was <sup>r</sup>five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jê-ryû-sâ-lêm. 9 And Jô-thâm slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Â-hâz his son reigned in his stead.

**28** <sup>s</sup>Â-hâz was twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jê-ryû-sâ-lêm: and <sup>t</sup>he did not that which was right in the eyes of Jê-hô-vâh, like <sup>u</sup>David his father; 2 <sup>v</sup>but he <sup>w</sup>walked in the ways of the <sup>x</sup>kings of Îs-ra-êl, and made also <sup>y</sup>molten images for the <sup>z</sup>Bâ-âl-îm. 3 Moreover he burnt <sup>aa</sup>incense in the <sup>ab</sup>valley of the son of <sup>ac</sup>Hîn-nôm, and

Var. Read.—Chap. 28.—V. 1. twenty—So NOW.; twenty and five, *Sept. (MSS.)*, *Pesh. Houb. Ew. Th. Be. Gr.*

d Ch. 33:14; Neh. 3:26.

4  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f Hill-country, Ps. 2:6.  
g See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
h Palace, Dan. 8:2.

5  
i Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
j Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
k See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
l Silver, Job 22:25.  
m Measure, Ex. 36:9.  
n Heb. *corv.*  
o Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
p Barley, Deut. 8:8.

6  
q Ch. 26:5.  
r Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

7  
s II Ki. 15:36.  
t Wm. Josh. 22:12.  
u Book, Eccl. 12:12.

8  
v See v. 1.

1  
w II Ki. 16:2-4.  
x Ch. 27:2.  
y Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
z David, I Sam. 17:12.

2  
aa Ch. 22:3.  
ab Walking, Col. 1:10.  
b Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
c See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:1.  
d Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
e Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
f Baal, Ju. 2:13.

3  
g Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
h Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
i Hinnom, Jer. 19:2.

\* AHAZ.—Son of Jotham—I Chr. 3:13; II Chr. 27:9. King of Judah—II Ki. 15:38; 16:1; 17:1. Attacked by Pekah and Rezin—II Ki. 16:5, 6; II Chr. 28:5-15; Is. 7:1. Refuses, and asks a Sign of Isaiah—Is. 7:11, 12. Sends Presents to Tiglath-Pileser to ask for aid against Rezin and Pekah—II Ki. 16:7-9, 17, 18; II Chr. 28:16-21. Invasion of Land by

Edomites and Philistines—II Chr. 28:17-19. Idolatry of—II Ki. 16:2-4; 23:12; II Chr. 28:1-4; 29:3, 7, 19. Sun Dial of—II Ki. 20:11; Is. 38:8. Prophets during his Reign—Is. 1:1; Hos. 1:1; Mic. 1:1. Death of—Is. 14:28; II Ki. 16:20; II Chr. 28:27. Descendants of—II Ki. 18:1; I Chr. 3:13; 8:35, 36; I Chr. 9:41, 42.

- 3  
a Child Sacrifice, Gen. 3:16.  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
c Ch. 33:2.  
d Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
e Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
f See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
g See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

- 4  
h Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
i Incense, Ex. 30:24.  
j High Place, Deut. 12:2.  
k Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
l See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.

- 5  
m Ch. 24:24.  
n Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
p Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
q Captivity, Num. 21:22.  
r Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.  
s Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
t See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
u See "Battlefields," Num. 20:17.

- 6  
v II Ki. 16:5.

- 7  
w Ephraim, Num. 25:26.  
x Prince, Num. 2:7.  
y Elkanah, Ex. 6:24.  
1 Heb. second.

- 8  
z Deut. 28:25, 41.  
a Ch. 11:4.  
b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
c Women, Ruth 3:9.  
d Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
e Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
f Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
g Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

- 9  
h Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
i Ch. 25:15.  
j Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Is. 47:6.  
l Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
m Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

a burnt his children in the <sup>b</sup> fire, <sup>c</sup> according to the <sup>d</sup> abominations of the <sup>e</sup> nations whom <sup>f</sup> Jē-hō-vāh <sup>g</sup> cast out before the children of Is<sup>g</sup>-ra-ēl. 4 And he <sup>h</sup> sacrificed and burnt <sup>i</sup> incense in the <sup>j</sup> high places, and on the <sup>k</sup> hills, and under every <sup>l</sup> green tree.

5 Wherefore <sup>m</sup> Jē-hō-vāh his God delivered him into the hand of the king of <sup>n</sup> S<sup>g</sup>yr-ā; and they smote him, and <sup>o</sup> carried away of his a great multitude of captives, and brought them to <sup>p</sup> Dā-mās-cūs. And he was also delivered into the <sup>q</sup> hand of the king of Is<sup>g</sup>-ra-ēl, who <sup>r</sup> smote him with a great slaughter. 6 For <sup>s</sup> Pē-kāh the son of Rēm-ā-lī-āh slew in Jū-dāh a hundred and twenty thousand in one day, all of them valiant men; because they had forsaken Jē-hō-vāh, the God of their fathers. 7 And Zīch-ri, a mighty man of <sup>t</sup> Ē-phrā-īm, slew Mā-ā-sē-āh the <sup>u</sup> king's son, and Āz-rī-kām the ruler of the house, and <sup>v</sup> El-kā-nāh that was <sup>w</sup> next to the king.

8 And <sup>x</sup> the children of Is<sup>g</sup>-ra-ēl carried away captive of <sup>y</sup> their <sup>z</sup> brethren two hundred thousand, <sup>a</sup> women, <sup>b</sup> sons, and <sup>c</sup> daughters, and took also away much <sup>d</sup> spoil from them, and brought the spoil to <sup>e</sup> Sā-mā-rī-ā. 9 But a <sup>f</sup> prophet of Jē-hō-vāh was there, whose name was Ō-dēd: and <sup>g</sup> he went out to meet the host that came to Sā-mā-rī-ā, and said unto them, Behold, because Jē-hō-vāh, the <sup>h</sup> God of your fathers, <sup>i</sup> was <sup>j</sup> wroth with <sup>k</sup> Jū-dāh, he hath delivered

Var. Read.—Chap. 28.—V. 2. children—sons, NOW. Vs. 5, 9. hand—hands. NOW. V. 12. war—field, NOW. V. 13. for . . . Jehovah—in order that a trespass against the Lord come upon us. V. 14. assembly—congregation a.

them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage <sup>n</sup> which hath reached up unto <sup>o</sup> heaven. 10 And now <sup>p</sup> ye purpose to keep under the children of Jū-dāh and <sup>q</sup> Jē-rū-sā-lēm for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: but are there not even with you <sup>r</sup> trespasses of your own against Jē-hō-vāh your God? 11 Now hear me therefore, and <sup>s</sup> send back the captives, that ye have taken captive of your brethren; for the fierce wrath of Jē-hō-vāh is upon you. 12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ē-phrā-īm, Āz-ā-rī-āh the son of Jo-hā-nān, Bēr-ē-chī-āh the son of Mē-shāl-lē-mōth, and Jē-hīz-kī-āh the son of Shāl-lūm, and Ām-ā-sā the son of Hād-āi, stood up against them that came from the war, 13 and said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for ye purpose that which will bring upon us <sup>t</sup> a trespass against Jē-hō-vāh, to add unto <sup>u</sup> our sins and to our <sup>v</sup> trespass; for our <sup>w</sup> trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Is<sup>g</sup>-ra-ēl. 14 So the <sup>x</sup> armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the assembly. 15 And <sup>y</sup> the men that have been mentioned by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the <sup>z</sup> spoil clothed all that were <sup>a</sup> naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and <sup>b</sup> gave them to <sup>c</sup> eat and to <sup>d</sup> drink, and <sup>e</sup> anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon <sup>f</sup> asses, and brought them to <sup>g</sup> Jē-rū-shā, <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> city of <sup>j</sup> palm-trees, unto their brethren: then they returned to <sup>k</sup> Sā-mā-rī-ā.

Var. Read.—V. 3. burnt . . . fire—caused his children to pass through the fire. Sept. Presb. (the latter reads, his son; cf. II Ki. 16:31); had his sons burnt in the fire, NOW.

- n Ezra. 9:6.  
Rev. 18:5.  
o Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 10  
p Bondage, John 8:33.  
q See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
2 Heb. guiltinesses.

- 11  
s Mercy, Ps. 25:6.

- 13  
3 Or, guilt.  
t Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 14  
u Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.

- 15  
v See v. 12.  
w Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
x Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
y Clothing, Job 31:19.  
z Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
a II Ki. 6:22.  
b Pr. 25:21, 22.  
c Food, Gen. 9:3.  
d See "Thirst," Ps. 42:1.  
e Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
f Asses, Num. 31:34.  
g Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
h Deut. 34:3.  
i City, Gen. 4:17.  
j See "Trees and Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
k See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

16  
a II Ki. 16:7.  
b King, Deut. 17:15.  
c Ahaz, II Chr. 28:1.  
d See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
1 Acc. to Sept., Vulg., and Syr., king.  
e Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
17  
f Ob. 10-14.  
g Edom, Num. 20:18.  
h Heb. a captiv-  
ty.  
18  
i Philistines, I Chr. 1:13.  
j The South, Deut. 34:3.  
k Beth-shemesh, II Ki. 14:11.  
l Ajalon, Josh. 10:12.  
m See "Villages," Deut. 2:23.  
n Heb. daughters.  
o Timnah, Josh. 15:10.  
19  
p Ch. 21:2.  
q Or, cast away restraint.  
20  
r Tiglath-pileser, II Ki. 15:29.  
s Or, agrinet.  
t Affliction, Pa. 9:10.  
u Or, prevailed not against him.  
21  
v II Ki. 16:8, 9.  
w Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
x Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
y Prince, Num. 27.  
22  
z Or, that he distressed him.  
23  
a Ch. 25:14.  
b Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
c Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
d Darnassus, I Ki. 20:34.  
e Heb. Darnassus.  
f Jer. 44:17, 18.  
g Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
h Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
i Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
24  
j Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
k Furniture of the Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
l II Ki. 16:17.  
m Ch. 29:7.  
n Doors, Ex. 12:22.

16 <sup>a</sup> At that time did <sup>b</sup> king <sup>c</sup> *Āhāz* send unto the <sup>d</sup> kings of <sup>e</sup> *Ās-sūr-ī-ā* to help him. 17 <sup>f</sup> For again the <sup>g</sup> *Ē-dōm*-ites had come and smitten *Jū-dāh*, and carried away <sup>h</sup> captives. 18 <sup>i</sup> The *Phī-lis-tīnēs* also had invaded the cities of the lowland, and of the <sup>j</sup> South of *Jū-dāh*, and had taken <sup>k</sup> *Bēth-shē-mēsh*, and <sup>l</sup> *Āi-jā-lōn*, and *Gē-dē-rōth*, and *Sō-cō* with the <sup>m</sup> towns thereof, and <sup>n</sup> *Tīm-nāh* with the <sup>o</sup> towns thereof, *Gīm-zō* also and the <sup>p</sup> towns thereof: and they dwelt there. 19 For *Jē-hō-zāvāh* brought *Jū-dāh* low because of *Āhāz* king of <sup>q</sup> *Is-rā-ēl*; for he had <sup>r</sup> dealt wantonly in *Jū-dāh*, and trespassed sore against *Jē-hō-zāvāh*. 20 And <sup>s</sup> *Tīl-gāth-pī-nēz-ger* king of *Ās-sūr-ī-ā* came <sup>t</sup> unto him, and <sup>u</sup> distressed him, but <sup>v</sup> strengthened him not. 21 <sup>w</sup> For *Āhāz* took away a portion out of the <sup>x</sup> house of *Jē-hō-zāvāh*, and out of the <sup>y</sup> house of the king and of the <sup>z</sup> princes, and gave it unto the king of *Ās-sūr-ī-ā*: but it helped him not. 22 And in the time <sup>a</sup> of his distress did he trespass yet more against *Jē-hō-zāvāh*, this same king *Āhāz*. 23 <sup>b</sup> For he <sup>c</sup> sacrificed unto the <sup>d</sup> gods of <sup>e</sup> *Dā-mās-cūs*, which smote him; and he said, <sup>f</sup> Because the gods of the kings of <sup>g</sup> *Sūr-ī-ā* helped them, <sup>h</sup> therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But <sup>i</sup> they were the ruin of him, and of all *Is-rā-ēl*. 24 And *Āhāz* gathered together the <sup>j</sup> vessels of the house of God, and <sup>k</sup> cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and <sup>l</sup> shut up the <sup>m</sup> doors of the house of *Jē-*  
Var. Rend.—V. 18. towns—*Lit.* daughters; communities, NOW. V. 19. dealt wantonly—done wantonly, *Be. Ke.*, or, caused wantonness, *Ge. Kamp.* V. 21. took . . . out of—despoiled; plundered, NOW. . . out of—*Om.* Var. NOW. V. 22. this . . . Ahaz—he king Ahaz, V. 27. sepulchres—graves, NOW. Chap. 29.—V. 4. broad . . . east—*So* NOW.; open

*hō-zāvāh*; and <sup>a</sup> he made him <sup>b</sup> altars in every corner of <sup>c</sup> *Jē-ry-sā-lēm*. 25 And in every city of *Jū-dāh* he made <sup>d</sup> high places to burn <sup>e</sup> incense unto other gods, and provoked to <sup>f</sup> anger *Jē-hō-zāvāh*, the God of his fathers. 26 <sup>g</sup> Now the rest of his acts, and all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the <sup>h</sup> book of the kings of *Jū-dāh* and <sup>i</sup> *Is-rā-ēl*. 27 And *Āhāz* <sup>j</sup> slept with his fathers, and they <sup>k</sup> buried him in the city, even in *Jē-ry-sā-lēm*; <sup>l</sup> for they brought him not into the <sup>m</sup> sepulchres of the kings of *Is-rā-ēl*: and <sup>n</sup> *Hēz-ē-kī-āh* his son reigned in his stead. 29 <sup>o</sup> *Hēz-ē-kī-āh* began to reign when he was five and twenty years old; and he reigned nine and twenty years in *Jē-ry-sā-lēm*: and his mother's name was *Ā-bī-jāh*, the daughter of *Zēh-ā-rī-āh*. 2 And <sup>p</sup> he did that which was <sup>q</sup> right in the eyes of *Jē-hō-zāvāh*, according to all that David his father had done. 3 He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, <sup>r</sup> opened the doors of the house of *Jē-hō-zāvāh*, and repaired them. 4 And he brought in the priests and the <sup>s</sup> *Lē-vītes*, and gathered them together into the broad place on the east, 5 and said unto them, Hear me, ye *Lē-vītes*; now sanctify yourselves, and <sup>t</sup> sanctify the house of *Jē-hō-zāvāh*, the God of your fathers, and carry forth the <sup>u</sup> filthiness out of the <sup>v</sup> holy place. 6 For our fathers <sup>w</sup> have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the sight of *Jē-hō-zāvāh* our God, and have forsaken him, and <sup>x</sup> have turned away their place eastward. Vs. 5, 18. house—temple, NOW.  
Var. Read.—V. 16. kings—king, *Ver-sion* *Be.* (II Ki. 16:7), *De.* NOW.; *explains text*, "royal house." V. 23. Syria—Aram, NOW.

a Ch. 30:14; 33:3-5.  
b Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
d 25  
e High Place, Deut. 12:2.  
f Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
g Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
h 26  
i II Ki. 16:19, 20.  
j Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
k See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
l 27  
m Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
n Death, Rom. 5:12.  
o Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
p Ch. 24:25.  
q Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
r Burial-places, II Chr. 16:14.  
s Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
t 1  
u II Ki. 18:1-3.  
v 2  
w Ch. 28:1; 34:2.  
x Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
y 3  
z V. 7; ch. 28:24.  
a 4  
b Levites, Num. 1:47.  
c 5  
d Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
f Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
g 6  
h Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
i Ez. 8:16.

<sup>6</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>7</sup> Door, Ex. 12:22.  
<sup>c</sup> Porch, Ju. 3:23.  
<sup>d</sup> Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
<sup>e</sup> Offerings, Gen. 22:2.

<sup>8</sup> Ch. 24:15.  
<sup>g</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>i</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 28:5.  
<sup>l</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Deut. 28:25.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *a terror*.  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 25:9, 18.  
<sup>o</sup> Hiss, Jer. 18:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

<sup>9</sup> Ch. 28:5-8, 17.  
<sup>r</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:8.  
<sup>t</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>u</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>v</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>w</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22.

<sup>10</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>y</sup> Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

<sup>11</sup> Israel a Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.  
<sup>d</sup> Incense, Ex. 30:34.

<sup>12</sup> Levite, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 31:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Kohath, Ex. 6:16.  
<sup>h</sup> Merari, Ex. 6:16.  
<sup>i</sup> Gershon, Ex. 6:16.

<sup>13</sup> Anaph, II Chr. 29:30.

<sup>14</sup> Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.  
<sup>l</sup> Uzziel, Ex. 6:22.

<sup>a</sup> faces from the habitation of Jê-hô'vâh, and turned their backs. 7 Also they have shut up the <sup>b</sup> doors of the <sup>c</sup> porch, and put out the <sup>d</sup> lamps, and have not burned incense nor <sup>e</sup> offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Is'-ra-êl. 8 Wherefore <sup>f</sup> the wrath of Jê-hô'vâh was upon <sup>h</sup> Jû'dâh and <sup>i</sup> Jê-ru'-sâ-lê'm, and <sup>k</sup> he hath delivered them <sup>l</sup> to be <sup>1</sup> tossed to and fro, to be an <sup>n</sup> astonishment, and a <sup>o</sup> hissing, as ye see with your <sup>p</sup> eyes. 9 For, lo, our <sup>q</sup> fathers have fallen by the <sup>r</sup> sword, and our <sup>s</sup> sons and our <sup>t</sup> daughters and our <sup>u</sup> wives are in <sup>v</sup> captivity for this. 10 Now it is in my <sup>x</sup> heart to make a <sup>y</sup> covenant with Jê-hô'vâh, the God of <sup>z</sup> Is'-ra-êl, that his fierce anger may turn away from us. 11 My sons, be not now negligent; for Jê-hô'vâh hath <sup>b</sup> chosen you to stand before him, to <sup>c</sup> minister unto him, and that ye should be his ministers, and burn <sup>d</sup> incense.

12 Then the <sup>e</sup> Lê'-vites arose, <sup>f</sup> Mâ'hâth, the son of Â'm-â-sâi, and Jô'el the son of Â'z-â-ri-âh, of the sons of the <sup>g</sup> Kô'hâth-ites; and of the sons of <sup>h</sup> Mê-râ'ri, Kîsh the son of Â'b'di, and Â'z-â-ri-âh the son of Jê-hâl'lê-lêl; and of the <sup>i</sup> Gê'r-shôn-ites, Jô'ah the son of Zîm'mâh, and Ê'dên the son of Jô'ah; 13 and of the sons of Ê-lîz-â-phân, Shîm'ri and Jê'û-êl; and of the sons of <sup>j</sup> Â'sâph, Zêch-â-ri-âh and Mât-tâ-ni-âh; 14 and of the sons of Hê'mân, Jê-hû-êl and Shîm'ê-i; and of the sons of Jê-dû-thûn, <sup>k</sup> Shê-mâ'jah and <sup>l</sup> 'Ûz-zî-êl. 15 And

Var. Read.—V. 8. to and fro . . . eyes—And he made them a shuddering and horror and a scoffing, as you to-day see it with your own eyes, NOW. to . . . fro—to ill usage, *Gr. DeW.*; or, made them a shuddering, *Hb. Graf.* V. 10. heart—mind, NOW. V. 11. ministers—

they gathered their <sup>m</sup> brethren, and <sup>n</sup> sanctified themselves, and went in, according to the <sup>o</sup> commandment of the king <sup>p</sup> by the words of Jê-hô'vâh, <sup>q</sup> to cleanse the <sup>r</sup> house of Jê-hô'vâh. 16 And the <sup>s</sup> priests went in unto the inner part of the house of Jê-hô'vâh, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of Jê-hô'vâh into the court of the house of Jê-hô'vâh. And the Lê'-vites took it, to carry it out abroad to the brook <sup>t</sup> Kid'rôn. 17 Now they began on <sup>v</sup> the first day of the first <sup>w</sup> month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of Jê-hô'vâh; and they sanctified the house of Jê-hô'vâh in eight days: and on the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end. 18 Then they went in to <sup>x</sup> Hêz-ê-kî-âh the <sup>y</sup> king within the <sup>z</sup> palace, and said, We have cleansed all the house of Jê-hô'vâh, and the <sup>a</sup> altar of <sup>b</sup> burnt-offering, with all the <sup>c</sup> vessels thereof, and the <sup>d</sup> table of <sup>e</sup> showbread, with all the vessels thereof. 19 Moreover all the vessels, which king <sup>f</sup> Â'hâz in his reign did cast away when he <sup>g</sup> trespassed, have we prepared and sanctified; and, behold, they are before the altar of Jê-hô'vâh.

20 Then Hêz-ê-kî-âh the king arose early, and gathered the <sup>h</sup> princes of the <sup>i</sup> city, and went up to the house of Jê-hô'vâh. 21 And they brought seven <sup>k</sup> bullocks, and seven <sup>l</sup> rams, and seven <sup>m</sup> lambs, and seven <sup>n</sup> he-goats, for a sin-offering for the

servants, NOW. Vs. 12, 13, 14. sons—successors, NOW. V. 15. by—So NOW.; (that was) by. V. 19. cast . . . trespassed—soiled in his unfaithfulness, NOW. when he trespassed—in his unfaithfulness, prepared—ordered aright (*cf.* ch. 28:24). prepared and sanctified—placed up holy again, NOW.

<sup>15</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
<sup>o</sup> See v. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 30:12.  
<sup>q</sup> I Chr. 23:28.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>16</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Kidron, I Ki. 15:13.

<sup>17</sup> See v. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.

<sup>18</sup> Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>z</sup> Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
<sup>a</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>d</sup> Furniture of the Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>e</sup> Table, I Ki. 4:10.  
<sup>f</sup> Showbread, Gen. 3:19.

<sup>19</sup> Ahas, II Chr. 28:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>20</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>i</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>21</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Sheep, Deut 14:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
<sup>n</sup> Goat, Deut. 14:4.

21  
• See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
• Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.

22  
• Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
• Sprinkling,  
Ex. 36:25.

23  
• Laying on  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.

24  
• Priest, Ex.  
3:  
• Sacrifice,  
Gen. 31:54.  
• Offering,  
Gen. 22:2.  
• Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
• Atonement,  
Lev. 1:4.  
• Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
• See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.

25  
• I Chr. 25:6.  
• Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
• Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
• See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
• Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.  
• Ch. 8:14.  
• David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
• Gad, "The  
Prophet,"  
I Sam. 22:5.  
• I Sam. 24:11.  
• King, Deut.  
34:15.  
• Nathan,  
I Chr. 17:1.  
• Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

26  
• I Chr. 23:5.  
• Ch. 5:12.  
• Trumpet,  
Num. 10:2.

27  
• Hezekiah,  
II Ki. 18:1.  
• Ch. 23:18.  
• Song, Ex.  
15:1.

28  
• Worship, Mt.  
4:10.

kingdom and for the sanctuary  
and for <sup>a</sup> Jū-dāh. And he com-  
manded the priests the sons of  
<sup>b</sup> Aār-ōn to offer them on the al-  
tar of Jē-hō-vāh. 22 So they  
killed the bullocks, and the  
priests received the <sup>c</sup> blood, and  
<sup>d</sup> sprinkled it on the altar: and  
they killed the rams, and sprin-  
kled the blood upon the altar:  
they killed also the lambs, and  
sprinkled the blood upon the al-  
tar. 23 And they brought near  
the he-goats for the sin-offering  
before the king and the assem-  
bly; and <sup>e</sup> they laid their hands  
upon them: 24 and the <sup>f</sup> priests  
killed them, and they made a  
<sup>g</sup> sin-offering with their <sup>c</sup> blood  
upon the <sup>i</sup> altar, to make <sup>j</sup> atone-  
ment for all <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> Is-rā-ēl; for the  
king commanded *that* the burnt-  
offering and the sin-offering  
*should be made* for all Is-rā-ēl.

25 And <sup>m</sup> he set the <sup>n</sup> Lē-vites  
in the <sup>o</sup> house of Jē-hō-vāh with  
<sup>p</sup> cymbals, with psalteries, and  
with <sup>q</sup> harps, according to the  
<sup>r</sup> commandment of <sup>s</sup> David, and  
of <sup>t</sup> Gad the <sup>u</sup> king's seer, and  
<sup>w</sup> Nā-thān the prophet; for the  
commandment was of Jē-hō-  
vāh by his prophets. 26 And  
the Lē-vites stood with <sup>v</sup> the in-  
struments of David, and <sup>x</sup> the  
priests with the <sup>y</sup> trumpets. 27  
And <sup>b</sup> Hēz-ē-ki-āh commanded  
to offer the burnt-offering upon  
the altar. And when the burnt-  
offering began, <sup>d</sup> the song of  
Jē-hō-vāh began also, and the  
trumpets, together with the in-  
struments of David king of Is-  
rā-ēl. 28 And all the assembly  
<sup>e</sup> worshipped, and the singers

Var. Read. — V. 21. sons — successors.  
NOW. V. 23. assembly — congregation, R.  
V. 25. psalteries and harps — harps and  
zithers, NOW. commandment . . . proph-

sang, and the trumpeters  
sounded; all this *continued* until  
the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made  
an end of offering, <sup>i</sup> the king and  
all that were present with him  
bowed themselves and wor-  
shipped. 30 Moreover Hēz-ē-  
ki-āh the king and the <sup>o</sup> princes  
commanded the Lē-vites to sing  
praises unto Jē-hō-vāh with the  
words of David, and of <sup>s</sup> Ā-sāph  
the seer. And they sang <sup>h</sup> praises  
with <sup>i</sup> gladness, and they bowed  
their <sup>j</sup> heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hēz-ē-ki-āh an-  
swered and said, <sup>k</sup> Now ye have  
<sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> consecrated yourselves unto  
Jē-hō-vāh; come near and bring  
sacrifices and thank-offerings  
into the house of Jē-hō-vāh.  
And the assembly brought in  
sacrifices and thank-offerings;  
and as <sup>n</sup> many as were of a will-  
ing heart *brought* burnt-offer-  
ings. 32 And the number of the  
burnt-offerings which the as-  
sembly brought was threescore  
and ten <sup>o</sup> bullocks, a hundred  
<sup>p</sup> rams, and two hundred <sup>q</sup> lambs:  
all these were for a burnt-offer-  
ing to Jē-hō-vāh. 33 And the  
consecrated things were six hun-  
dred oxen and three thousand  
sheep. 34 But the priests were  
too few, so that they could not  
flay all the burnt-offerings:  
<sup>r</sup> wherefore their brethren the  
Lē-vites did help them, till the  
work was ended, and until the  
priests had sanctified them-  
selves; for <sup>s</sup> the Lē-vites were  
more upright in <sup>t</sup> heart to sanctify  
themselves than the priests. 35  
And also <sup>u</sup> the burnt-offerings

ets — through the Lord was given the  
commandment, through his prophets. V.  
27. trumpets — So NOW; clarions. V. 29.  
bowed themselves — knelt down, NOW.

29  
/ Ch. 20:18.

30  
• Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
• Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
• Gladness,  
Is. 51:3.  
• Head, Pr.  
20:29.

31  
• Ch. 13:9.  
• See "Conse-  
cration of  
Priests," Ex.  
28:1.  
• See "Sanctifi-  
cation,"  
I Sam. 7:1.  
• Heb. *filled  
your hand*,  
Ex. 35:5, 22.

32  
• Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
• Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
• Lambs, Ex.  
29:38.

34  
• Ch. 35:11.  
• Ch. 30:3.  
• Heart, Acts  
15:9.

35  
• Lev. 3:16.

\* ASAPH I.—Recorder to Hezekiah—II Ki. 18:18, 37;  
Is. 36:3, 22. Son of—II Chr. 29:13.

ASAPH II.—Son of Berechiah—I Chr. 6:39; 15:17. A  
seer—I Chr. 15:19; 16:5-7, 37; 25:1-9; II Chr. 5:12; 29:30;  
Neh. 7:44; 12:46. Sons of.—II Chr. 20:14; 29:13; 35:15;

Ezra 2:41; 3:10; Neh. 7:44; 11:17, 22; 12:35. Psalms of—  
Ps. 50, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83.

ASAPH III.—Asaph a Levite—I Chr. 9:15.

ASAPH IV.—I Chr. 26:1.

ASAPH V.—Keeper of Royal Forests in Judah—Neh. 2:8.

- 35  
a Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
b Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

- 36  
c Hezekiah,  
II Ki. 18:1.  
d Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 1  
e Kingdom  
of Judah,  
I Ki. 12:23.  
f Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
g Letter, Acts  
23:25.  
h Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
i Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.  
j Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
k Passover,  
Ex. 12:3.  
l Feasts, Num.  
29:39.

- 3  
m See "Pass-  
over," Ex.  
12:3.  
n Ch. 29:17, 34.  
o Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
p Sanctification,  
I Sam. 7:1.

- 4  
q King, Deut.  
17:15.  
r Public Opin-  
ion, I Sam.  
14:45.

- 5  
s Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
t Beer-sheba,  
I Sam. 8:2.  
u Dan, Josh.  
19:47.  
v Feasts, Num.  
29:39.  
w God, Gen. 1:1.  
1 Or, of a long  
time.

- 6  
z Post, Jer.  
51:31.  
y See "Messen-  
gers," Mal.  
2:7.

were in abundance, with the fat of the <sup>a</sup> peace-offerings, and with the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the <sup>b</sup> house of Jē-hō'-vāh was set in order. 36 And <sup>c</sup> Hēz-ē-ki'-āh <sup>d</sup> rejoiced, and all the people, because of that which God had prepared for the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

**30** And <sup>e</sup> Hēz-ē-ki'-āh sent to all <sup>f</sup> Is'-ra-ēl and <sup>g</sup> Jū'-dāh, and <sup>h</sup> wrote <sup>i</sup> letters also to <sup>j</sup> Ē-phrā'-īm and <sup>k</sup> Mā-nās'-sēh, that they should come to the house of Jē-hō'-vāh at <sup>l</sup> Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, to keep the <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> passover unto Jē-hō'-vāh, the God of Is'-ra-ēl. 2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the assembly in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, to keep the passover in the second month. 3 For they could not keep <sup>o</sup> it at <sup>p</sup> that time, because the <sup>q</sup> priests had not <sup>r</sup> sanctified themselves in sufficient number, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jē-ru'-sā-lēm. 4 And the thing was right in the eyes of the <sup>s</sup> king and <sup>t</sup> of all the assembly. 5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all <sup>u</sup> Is'-ra-ēl, from <sup>v</sup> Ē-ē-r-shēbā even to <sup>w</sup> Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto <sup>x</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh, the <sup>y</sup> God of Is'-ra-ēl, at Jē-ru'-sā-lēm: for they had not kept it <sup>z</sup> in great numbers in such sort as it is written. 6 So the <sup>1</sup> posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Is'-ra-ēl and Jū'-dāh, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Is'-ra-ēl, turn again unto Jē-hō'-vāh, the God

of <sup>a</sup> Abraham, <sup>b</sup> Is'-ḡae, and <sup>c</sup> Is'-ra-ēl, that he may return to the <sup>d</sup> remnant that are escaped of you out of <sup>e</sup> the hand of the kings of <sup>f</sup> Ās-sy-rī-ā. 7 <sup>g</sup> And be not ye like your <sup>h</sup> fathers, and like your <sup>i</sup> brethren, who <sup>j</sup> trespassed against Jē-hō'-vāh, the God of their fathers, so that <sup>k</sup> he gave them up <sup>l</sup> to desolation, as ye see. 8 Now be ye not <sup>m</sup> stiff-necked, as your fathers were; but <sup>n</sup> yield yourselves unto Jē-hō'-vāh, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath <sup>o</sup> sanctified for ever, and serve Jē-hō'-vāh your God, <sup>p</sup> that his fierce anger may turn away from you. 9 For <sup>q</sup> if ye turn again unto Jē-hō'-vāh, your brethren and your <sup>r</sup> children shall find <sup>s</sup> compassion before them that led them captive, and shall come again into this land: for Jē-hō'-vāh your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of <sup>t</sup> Ē-phrā'-īm and Mā-nās'-sēh, even unto <sup>u</sup> Zēb'-ū-lūn: but <sup>v</sup> they laughed them to scorn, and <sup>w</sup> mocked them. 11 Nevertheless <sup>x</sup> certain men of <sup>y</sup> Āsh-ēr and Mā-nās'-sēh and of <sup>z</sup> Zēb'-ū-lūn <sup>1</sup> humbled themselves, and came to Jē-ru'-sā-lēm. 12 Also upon Jū'-dāh came the hand of God to give them <sup>2</sup> one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes by the word of Jē-hō'-vāh.

13 And there assembled at Jē-ru'-sā-lēm much people to keep the feast of <sup>3</sup> unleavened bread in the second <sup>4</sup> month, a very great assembly. 14 And they arose

Var. Rend.—V. 36. prepared for—ordered aright for. Chap. 30.—V. 1. sent—sent messengers. NOW. V. 2. princes—great ones. NOW. Vs. 4, 17, 24, 27. assembly—congregation. R. V. 5. in . . . sort—in a multitude. Be. Ke. Vs. 6, 10. posts—

Le. couriers; runners. NOW. V. 7. gave . . . desolation—made them for an astonishment; exposed them to destruction. NOW. V. 8. forever—for all time. NOW. V. 9. children—sons. NOW. V. 12. by—So NOW.; (that was) by.

- z Abrah:  
Gen. 1  
a Isaac,  
21:3.  
b Jacob,  
25:25.  
c See "I  
its," I  
24:22.  
d Ch. 25  
e Hand,  
16:12.  
f Assyri:  
II Ki.  
1  
g Ez. 2  
h Fathe  
21:15.  
i Breth  
Gen.  
Sin, C  
k Comr  
ment  
20:1.  
2 Or, k  
aston  
l See  
Pr. 3  
m Obec  
Ex. 1  
3 Heb  
kana  
n See  
ple,  
1:9.  
o Ch.  
p Rep  
Lu.  
q Chil  
Gen  
r Mei  
Ger  
s See  
Nu  
t See  
Jai  
25:  
u Ch  
v La  
w Jo  
14  
x V.  
y H.  
15  
z 1  
1  
3  
a 1  
C



and "took away the <sup>b</sup>altars that were in Jē-ry-sā-lēm, and all the <sup>a</sup>altars for <sup>c</sup>incense took they away, and <sup>a</sup>cast them into the brook <sup>c</sup>Kid-rōn. 15 Then <sup>i</sup>they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second <sup>c</sup>month: and the priests and the Lē-vītes were <sup>a</sup>ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought <sup>b</sup>burnt-offerings into the house of Jē-hō-vāh. 16 And <sup>i</sup>they stood in their place after their order, according to the <sup>a</sup>law of <sup>i</sup>Mō-sēs the man of God: the priests <sup>m</sup>sprinkled the <sup>a</sup>blood which they received of the hand of the <sup>c</sup>Lē-vītes. 17 For there were many in the assembly that had not sanctified themselves: therefore <sup>b</sup>the Lē-vītes had the charge of killing the passovers for <sup>c</sup>every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto Jē-hō-vāh. 18 For a multitude of the people, <sup>m</sup>even many of <sup>i</sup>E-phrā-īm and <sup>m</sup>Mā-nās-sēh, <sup>m</sup>Is-sā-chār and <sup>m</sup>Zēb-ū-lūn, had not cleansed themselves, <sup>m</sup>yet did they eat the <sup>m</sup>pass-over otherwise than it is written. For <sup>c</sup>Hēz-ē-kī-āh had <sup>b</sup>prayed for them, saying, The <sup>c</sup>good Jē-hō-vāh <sup>a</sup>pardon <sup>m</sup>every one 19 that setteth his <sup>i</sup>heart to <sup>c</sup>seek God, Jē-hō-vāh, the God of his <sup>a</sup>fathers, though *he be not cleansed according to the purification of the <sup>c</sup>sanctuary.* 20 And Jē-hō-vāh <sup>i</sup>hearkened to Hēz-ē-kī-āh, and <sup>a</sup>healed the people. 21 And the children of Is-rā-ēl that were present at <sup>i</sup>Jē-ry-sā-lēm kept the feast of <sup>m</sup>unleav-

ened bread <sup>a</sup>seven <sup>c</sup>days with great <sup>b</sup>gladness; and the Lē-vītes and the <sup>c</sup>priests <sup>i</sup>praised Jē-hō-vāh day by day, <sup>m</sup>singing with loud instruments unto Jē-hō-vāh. 22 And Hēz-ē-kī-āh <sup>m</sup>spake comfortably unto all the Lē-vītes that had good understanding *in the service of Jē-hō-vāh.* So they did eat throughout the feast for the seven days, <sup>m</sup>offering <sup>a</sup>sacrifices of peace-offerings, and <sup>m</sup>making confession to Jē-hō-vāh, the God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly <sup>m</sup>took counsel to keep other seven days; and they kept *other* seven days with gladness. 24 For <sup>c</sup>Hēz-ē-kī-āh king of Jūdāh did give to the assembly for offerings a thousand <sup>a</sup>bullocks and seven thousand <sup>c</sup>sheep; and the <sup>c</sup>princes gave to the assembly a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a <sup>c</sup>great number of priests <sup>m</sup>sanctified themselves. 25 And all the assembly of <sup>c</sup>Jūdāh, with the priests and the Lē-vītes, and <sup>a</sup>all the assembly that came out of Is-rā-ēl, and the <sup>c</sup>sojourners that came out of the <sup>c</sup>land of Is-rā-ēl, and that dwelt in Jūdāh, <sup>m</sup>rejoiced. 26 So there was great joy in Jē-ry-sā-lēm; for <sup>m</sup>since the time of <sup>c</sup>Sōl-ō-mōn the son of <sup>c</sup>David king of Is-rā-ēl there was not the like in Jē-ry-sā-lēm. 27 Then the priests the Lē-vītes arose and <sup>m</sup>blessed the people: and their <sup>c</sup>voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy habitation, even unto <sup>c</sup>heaven.

Var. Rend.—V. 15. order—duty, NOW. V. 19. setteth—directeth. setteth... heart—reflected upon it, NOW. V. 21. with loud instruments—So Komp. a; or (such as are used in the song), "strength (in) the Lord's," Be. (similarly, Ke.); with all their might, NOW. V. 22. comfortably—sincere words, NOW. that... understanding—that were well skilled, a. that... for—who had proved so greatly their favor to the honor of Yahweh, and they kept the feast throughout, NOW.

in the service—(for the service). making confession—earnestly giving thanks; made themselves known, NOW. V. 23. took counsel—resolved, NOW. V. 26. time—days, NOW. V. 27. voice—call, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 30.—V. 21. loud instruments—all (their) might, Be. (I Chr. 13:8).

<sup>a</sup> Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Day, Lev. 23:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
<sup>q</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
<sup>s</sup> Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Music, I Chr. 6:31.

22  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 32:6.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>w</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>x</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>y</sup> Confession, Mt. 16:18.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, giving thanks.

23  
<sup>s</sup> I Ki. 8:65.

24  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 35:7, 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>e</sup> V. 8; ch. 29:34.  
<sup>f</sup> Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

25  
<sup>g</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>h</sup> Vs. 11, 18.  
<sup>i</sup> Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>j</sup> Land, Gen. 22:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.

26  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 7:8-10.  
<sup>n</sup> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
<sup>o</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.

27  
<sup>p</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>q</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>r</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

14  
Ch. 28:24.  
Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
Or, vessels.  
Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
Ch. 29:16.  
Kidron, I Ki. 15:13.  
15  
Ch. 29:34.  
Month, Gen. 7:11.  
Shame, Phil. 1:19.  
Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
16  
Ch. 35:10, 15.  
Law, Deut. 1:1.  
Verse, Ex. 1:1.  
Sprinkling, Ex. 26:33.  
Israel, Lev. 24:1.  
Levites, Num. 1:47.  
17  
Ch. 29:34.  
See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
18  
See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
Vs. 11, 25.  
Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 29:26.  
See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
Num. 9:10.  
Passover, Ex. 12:1.  
Fasts, Num. 29:39.  
Reskiah, I Ki. 18:1.  
Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 14:1.  
Obedness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
Ch. 19:3.  
See *him that with his own heart.*  
19  
Acts, Acts 19:9.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 21:1.  
Father, Ex. 1:15.  
See "Temple," I Sam. 9:9.  
20  
Prayers answered, Mt. 24:1.  
Reading, Jer. 50:13.  
21  
Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
Unleavened Bread, Gen. 6:19.

- <sup>a</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>b</sup> II Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Pillar, Num. 3:36.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, *obelisks*.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>f</sup> Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.  
<sup>g</sup> High Place, Deut. 12:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>j</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
<sup>k</sup> Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Possessions, Mk. 10:22.
- <sup>1</sup> I Chr. 24:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>n</sup> I Chr. 23:28-31.  
<sup>o</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.  
<sup>p</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>q</sup> Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>r</sup> Encampment, Num. 31:10.
- <sup>s</sup> Ch. 35:7.  
<sup>t</sup> Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>u</sup> Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
<sup>w</sup> Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
<sup>x</sup> Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
<sup>y</sup> Num. 28:1-29, 40.  
<sup>z</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.
- <sup>a</sup> Num. 18:8.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. *be strong* in.
- <sup>b</sup> Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Offerings," Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
<sup>f</sup> First-fruits, Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>g</sup> Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>h</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>i</sup> Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>l</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.  
<sup>m</sup> Tithes, Gen. 28:22.
- <sup>n</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

**31** Now when all this was finished, all *Is'ra-ël* that were present went out to the <sup>a</sup> cities of *Jū-dāh*, and <sup>b</sup> brake in pieces the <sup>c</sup> pillars, and hewed down the <sup>d</sup> *Ā-shē-rim*, and brake down the <sup>e</sup> high places and the <sup>f</sup> altars out of all *Jū-dāh* and <sup>h</sup> *Bēn-jā-mīn*, in <sup>i</sup> *Ē-phrā-īm* also and <sup>j</sup> *Mā-nās'sēh*, until they had destroyed them all. Then all the children of *Is'ra-ël* returned, every man to his <sup>k</sup> possession, into their own cities.

2 And *Hēz-ē-kī-āh* appointed <sup>l</sup> the courses of the priests and the *Lē-vites* after their courses, every <sup>m</sup> man according to his service, both the priests and the *Lē-vites*, <sup>n</sup> for burnt-offerings and for peace-offerings, to <sup>o</sup> minister, and to give <sup>p</sup> thanks, and to praise in the <sup>q</sup> gates of the <sup>r</sup> camp of *Jē-hō-vāh*. 3 *He appointed* also <sup>s</sup> the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, <sup>t</sup> to wit, for the <sup>u</sup> morning and <sup>v</sup> evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the <sup>w</sup> sabbaths, and for the new <sup>x</sup> moons, and for the <sup>y</sup> set feasts, <sup>z</sup> as it is written in the <sup>a</sup> law of *Jē-hō-vāh*.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in *Jē-ru-sā-lēm* to give <sup>a</sup> the portion of the priests and the *Lē-vites*, that they might <sup>b</sup> give themselves to the law of *Jē-hō-vāh*. 5 And as soon as the <sup>c</sup> commandment came abroad, the children of *Is'ra-ël* <sup>d</sup> gave in abundance the <sup>e</sup> first-fruits of <sup>f</sup> grain, <sup>g</sup> new wine, and <sup>h</sup> oil, and <sup>i</sup> honey, and of all the increase of the <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> field; and the <sup>l</sup> tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. 6 And the children of *Is'ra-ël* and <sup>n</sup> *Jū-dāh*, that dwelt in the cities

Var. Rend.—Chap. 31.—V. 1. Asherim—Asherahs. V. 5. grain—corn. R. tithe—tenth. NOW. V. 14. oblations—heave-offerings (*but see on Ex. 25:2*); delivery, NOW.

of *Jū-dāh*, they also brought in the tithe of <sup>o</sup> oxen and <sup>p</sup> sheep, and the tithe of dedicated things which were <sup>q</sup> consecrated unto *Jē-hō-vāh* their God, and laid them by heaps. 7 In the third <sup>r</sup> month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month. 8 And when <sup>s</sup> *Hēz-ē-kī-āh* and the <sup>t</sup> princes came and saw the heaps, they <sup>u</sup> blessed *Jē-hō-vāh*, and his people *Is'ra-ël*. 9 Then *Hēz-ē-kī-āh* questioned the <sup>v</sup> priests and the <sup>w</sup> *Lē-vites* concerning the heaps. 10 And *Āz-ā-rī-āh* the chief priest, <sup>x</sup> of the house of <sup>y</sup> *Zā-dōk*, answered him and said, <sup>z</sup> Since the people began to bring the oblations into the house of *Jē-hō-vāh*, we have <sup>a</sup> eaten and had enough, and have left plenty: for <sup>b</sup> *Jē-hō-vāh* hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store.

11 Then *Hēz-ē-kī-āh* commanded to prepare <sup>c</sup> chambers in the house of *Jē-hō-vāh*; and they prepared them; 12 and they brought in the <sup>d</sup> oblations and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully. And <sup>e</sup> over them *Ĉōn-ā-nī-āh* the *Lē-vite* was <sup>f</sup> ruler, and <sup>g</sup> *Shīm-ē-i* his <sup>h</sup> brother was second; 13 and *Jē-hī-ēl*, and *Āz-ā-zī-āh*, and *Nā-hāth*, and *Āz-sā-hēl*, and *Jēr-ī-mōth*, and *Jōz-ā-bād*, and *E-lī-ēl*, and *Is-mā-chī-āh*, and *Mā-hāth*, and <sup>i</sup> *Bē-nā-ī-āh*, were <sup>j</sup> overseers under the hand of *Ĉōn-ā-nī-āh* and *Shīm-ē-i* his brother, by the appointment of *Hēz-ē-kī-āh* the king, and *Āz-ā-rī-āh* the ruler of the house of God. 14 And *Kō-rē* the son of <sup>k</sup> *Im-nāh* the *Lē-vite*, the <sup>l</sup> porter at the east <sup>m</sup> gate, was over the frewill-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of *Jē-hō-vāh*, and the <sup>n</sup> most holy things. 15 And

- <sup>o</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>p</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.

- 7  
<sup>r</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.

- 8  
<sup>s</sup> Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Princes, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

- 9  
<sup>v</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.

- 10  
<sup>x</sup> I Chr. 6:8, 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
<sup>z</sup> Mal. 3:10.  
<sup>a</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>b</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 11  
<sup>c</sup> I Ki. 6:5, 8.

- 12  
<sup>d</sup> Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 35:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Rulers of Israel, Ju. 6:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Shimei, II Sam. 19:16.  
<sup>h</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- 13  
<sup>i</sup> Benaiah, I Ki. 2:25.  
<sup>j</sup> Overseer, Pr. 6:7.

- 14  
<sup>k</sup> Imnah, Gen. 46:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Porter, II Chr. 23:5.  
<sup>m</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

15  
a Ch. 29:12.  
b Shemaiah,  
1 Ki. 12:22.  
c Josh. 21:9-19.  
d 1 Chr. 9:22.

16  
c Genealogy,  
Mt. 1:1.  
d Male and Fe-  
male, Mt.  
19:4.  
e Or, for his  
daily portion.

17  
f 1 Chr. 23:24.

18  
g Or, even to  
give to them  
&c.  
h Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
i Wife, 1 Cor.  
7:16.  
j Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
k Daughter,  
Ju. 11:34.  
l Congregation,  
Heb. 2:12.  
m Office, Is.  
22:19 marg.  
n Sanctification,  
1 Sam. 7:1.  
o Holiness, Eph.  
4:24.

19  
p Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.  
q Lev. 25:34;  
Num. 35:2-5.  
r Field, Num.  
20:17.  
s Vs. 12-15.  
t Name, Acts  
16:18.  
u Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

20  
v II Ki. 20:3;  
22:2.

under him were <sup>a</sup>Eden, and  
Mi-ni-ā-mīn, and Jēsh-ū-ā, and  
<sup>b</sup>Shē-mā-jāh, Ām-ā-rī-āh, and  
Shē-ā-nī-āh, in <sup>c</sup>the cities of  
the priests, in their office of trust,  
to give to their brethren by  
courses, as well to the great as to  
the small: 16 besides them that  
were reckoned by 'genealogy of  
<sup>d</sup>males, from three years old and  
upward, even every one that en-  
tered into the house of Jē-hōz-  
vāh, <sup>e</sup>as the duty of every day  
required, for their service in  
their offices according to their  
courses; 17 and them that were  
reckoned by genealogy of the  
priests by their fathers' houses,  
and the Lē-vītes <sup>f</sup>from twenty  
years old and upward, in their  
offices by their courses; 18 <sup>g</sup>and  
them that were reckoned by  
genealogy of all their <sup>h</sup>little ones,  
their <sup>i</sup>wives, and their <sup>j</sup>sons,  
and their <sup>k</sup>daughters, through  
all the <sup>l</sup>congregation: for in their  
<sup>m</sup>office of trust they <sup>n</sup>sanctified  
themselves in <sup>o</sup>holiness. 19 Also  
for the sons of <sup>p</sup>Aār-ōn the  
priests, that were in <sup>q</sup>'the fields  
of the suburbs of their cities, in  
every city, <sup>r</sup>there were men that  
were mentioned by <sup>s</sup>'name, to  
give portions to all the males  
among the <sup>t</sup>'priests, and to all  
that were reckoned by geneal-  
ogy among the Lē-vītes.

20 And thus did Hēz-ē-kī-āh  
throughout all Jū-dāh; and <sup>u</sup>he  
wrought that which was good

Var. Rend. — Vs. 15, 17. by — in,  
Var. NOW. V. 16. Besides — apart  
from. Besides . . . males — with the  
exception of those in the catalogue of males,  
NOW. genealogy of males — i.e. their males  
in the register. officers — charges, R. V.  
18. and (serves thereto) that one all  
their small children, wives . . . that is,  
those that are registered in the catalogue  
of the whole class; for they occupied them-  
selves conscientiously with the sanctified,  
NOW. and them — (Understand to give  
them) to those that were reckoned in  
of all — among. office — set office, R. trust  
— Or, faithfulness (see v. 12). sanctified  
. . . holiness — busted themselves with the  
(distribution of the) sanctified things, Be.

and <sup>v</sup>right and <sup>w</sup>'faithful before  
Jē-hō-vāh his God. 21 And in  
every <sup>x</sup>'work that he began  
in the service of the <sup>a</sup>house of  
God, and in the <sup>b</sup>law, and in the  
<sup>c</sup>commandments, to <sup>d</sup>'seek his  
God, he did it with all his heart,  
and prospered.

32 <sup>e</sup>After these things,  
<sup>f</sup>Sēn-nāch-ē-rīb <sup>g</sup>king of <sup>h</sup>Ās-  
sūr-ī-ā came, and entered into  
<sup>i</sup>Jū-dāh, and <sup>j</sup>'encamped  
against the <sup>k</sup>'fortified cities, and  
thought <sup>l</sup>'to win them for him-  
self. 2 And when <sup>m</sup>Hēz-ē-kī-āh  
saw that Sēn-nāch-ē-rīb was  
come, and that <sup>n</sup>'he was pur-  
posed to fight against <sup>o</sup>'Jē-ru-sā-  
lēm, 3 he took counsel with his  
<sup>p</sup>'princes and his mighty men to  
stop the <sup>q</sup>'waters of the <sup>r</sup>'foun-  
tains which were without the  
city; and they helped him. 4 So  
there was gathered much people  
together, and <sup>s</sup>'they stopped all  
the fountains, and <sup>t</sup>'the brook  
that flowed through the midst  
of the <sup>u</sup>'land, saying, Why should  
the kings of Ās-sūr-ī-ā come,  
and find much water? 5 And he  
took <sup>v</sup>'courage, and built <sup>w</sup>'up all  
the <sup>x</sup>'wall that was broken down,  
and <sup>y</sup>'raised it up to the <sup>z</sup>'tow-  
ers, and <sup>a</sup>'the other wall with-  
out, and strengthened <sup>b</sup>'Mīl-lo  
in the city of <sup>c</sup>'David, and  
made <sup>d</sup>'weapons and shields in  
abundance. 6 And he set <sup>e</sup>'cap-  
tains of war over the people, and

V. 19. sons — successors, NOW. suburbs —  
pasture-ground, men that — men (ap-  
pointed) who were, by — in the, faith-  
ful — Lū, faithfulness. Chap. 32 — V. 1.  
things — matters; occurrences, NOW. for-  
tified — fenced, R. V. 3. princes — generals,  
NOW. V. 4. brook — So NOW.; water-  
course. V. 5. raised . . . towers — raised  
it up to the towers, NOW. raised it up —  
mounted upon, other — second, NOW.  
Millo — So NOW.; Lū, the Rampart (see  
II Sam. 5:9). in — So NOW.; Omit.

Var. Read. — Chap. 32. — V. 4. land — So  
NOW.; city, Sept. Th.; cf. Jer. 4:29. Var.  
Rend. V. 5. it up to the — thereupon,  
Vulg. (P), Ew. Gr. Ke. doubtfully (dividing  
words differently), NOW.

w Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
x Faithfulness,  
1 Cor. 4:17.  
3 Heb. faithful-  
ness.

21  
y Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
z Labor. See  
"Teaching of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
a Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
b Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
c Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
d "Seek." See  
"Teaching of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.

1  
e II Ki.  
18:13-19, 37;  
Is. 36:1-38.  
f Sennacherib,  
II Ki. 19:16.  
g King, Deut.  
17:15.  
h Assyria,  
II Ki. 15:19.  
i See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
j See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
k Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
l Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
4 Heb. to break  
them up.

2  
m Hozekiah,  
II Ki. 18:1.  
5 Heb. his face  
was to fight.  
n Jerusalem,  
Ju. 31:8.

3  
o Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
p Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
q Fountain,  
II Ki. 3:19.

4  
r II Ki. 20:20.  
s See v. 30.  
t Land, Gen.  
23:15.

5  
u Courage,  
Num. 13:30.  
v Ch. 25:23.  
w Fortifications,  
Nah. 3:14.

x  
51:15.  
6 The Vulg. has,  
built towers  
thereon.

y Towers, Ju.  
9:47.  
z Or, another.  
a Millo, I Ki.  
9:15.

a David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
b Weapons, See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.

6  
c Captain,  
Num. 2:3.



<sup>a</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Bowels.  
II Chr. 21:15.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Murderer," Num. 35:15.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. *caused him to fall*.  
<sup>e</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.

<sup>a</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>b</sup> Sennacherib, II Ki. 19:16.

<sup>a</sup> II Sam. 8:10.

<sup>a</sup> II Ki. 1:11; Is. 38:1-8.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
<sup>d</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, *wonder*.

<sup>a</sup> Ingratitude, Hos. 13:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. *the lifting up*.

<sup>a</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>c</sup> Treasury, Jer. 38:11.  
<sup>d</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>e</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
<sup>g</sup> Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
<sup>h</sup> Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.

<sup>a</sup> See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>b</sup> Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>c</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
<sup>e</sup> Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Animals, Gen. 2:20.

And when he was come into the house of his <sup>a</sup>god, they that came forth from his own <sup>b</sup>bowels <sup>c1</sup>slew him there with the <sup>c</sup>sword. 22 Thus Je-hō-vāh <sup>c</sup>saved Hēz-ē-ki'āh and the inhabitants of Je-ru-sa-lēm from the hand of 'Sēn-nāch-ē-rib the king of Ās-sy-rā-ā, and from the hand of all <sup>d</sup>others, and guided them on every side. 23 And <sup>e</sup>many brought gifts unto Je-hō-vāh to Je-ru-sa-lēm, and precious things to Hēz-ē-ki'āh king of Jū-dāh; so that he was exalted in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 <sup>a</sup>In those days Hēz-ē-ki'āh was <sup>b</sup>sick even unto death; and he prayed unto Je-hō-vāh; and he spake unto him, and gave him a <sup>c12</sup>sign. 25 But Hēz-ē-ki'āh <sup>d</sup>rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; <sup>e</sup>for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was <sup>f</sup>wrath upon him, and upon Je-dāh and Je-ru-sa-lēm. 26 Notwithstanding Hēz-ē-ki'āh humbled himself for <sup>g</sup>the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Je-ru-sa-lēm, so that the wrath of Je-hō-vāh came not upon them in the days of Hēz-ē-ki'āh.

27 And Hēz-ē-ki'āh had exceeding much <sup>a</sup>riches and <sup>b</sup>honor: and he provided him <sup>c</sup>treasuries for <sup>d</sup>silver, and for <sup>e</sup>gold, and for <sup>f</sup>precious stones, and for <sup>g</sup>spices, and for <sup>h</sup>shields, and for all manner of goodly vessels; 28 <sup>i</sup>store-houses also for the increase of <sup>j</sup>grain and new <sup>k</sup>wine and <sup>l</sup>oil; and stalls for all manner of <sup>m</sup>beasts, and

*Var. Read.* — V. 21. house — temple, NOW. V. 24. those days — that time, NOW. V. 26. days — time, NOW. V. 28. flocks in folds — herds for (the) stalls; folds for the herds, NOW. V. 29. cities — So NOW.; Or, forts, Be. Ke.; cf. ch. 26:10; and see on Is. 1:8. V. 30. down . . . west — by an underground way on the west; down to the west, NOW.

<sup>a</sup>flocks in folds. 29 Moreover he provided him cities, and <sup>b</sup>possessions of flocks and <sup>c</sup>herds in abundance; for God had given him very much substance. 30 This same Hēz-ē-ki'āh also <sup>d</sup>stopped the upper <sup>e</sup>spring of the <sup>f</sup>waters of 'Gī-lōn, and brought them straight down on the west side of the city of David. And Hēz-ē-ki'āh prospered in all his works. 31 However in the business of <sup>g</sup>the <sup>h</sup>ambassadors of the princes of <sup>i</sup>Bāb-ŷ-lōn, who sent unto him to inquire of <sup>j</sup>the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, <sup>k</sup>to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 Now the rest of the acts of Hēz-ē-ki'āh, and his good deeds, behold, they are <sup>a</sup>written in the <sup>b</sup>vision of I-sā-ŷāh the prophet the son of Ā-mōz, in the <sup>c</sup>book of the kings of Jū-dāh and Iṣ-ra-ēl. 33 And <sup>d</sup>Hēz-ē-ki'āh <sup>e</sup>slept with his <sup>f</sup>fathers, and they <sup>g</sup>buried him in the ascent of the <sup>h</sup>sepulchres of the sons of <sup>i</sup>David: and all <sup>j</sup>Jū-dāh and the inhabitants of <sup>k</sup>Je-ru-sa-lēm did him honor at his death. And <sup>l</sup>Mā-nās-sēh his son reigned in his stead.

**33** <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās-sēh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and five years in Je-ru-sa-lēm. 2 And he <sup>b</sup>did that which was <sup>c</sup>evil in the sight of Je-hō-vāh, after <sup>d</sup>the <sup>e</sup>abominations of the <sup>f</sup>nations <sup>g</sup>whom Je-hō-vāh cast out before the children of 'Iṣ-ra-ēl. 3 For <sup>h</sup>he built again the <sup>i</sup>high places which Hēz-ē-ki'āh his father had broken down; and <sup>j</sup>he V. 32. good deeds—So NOW.; pious deeds, Neh. 13:14. V. 33. ascent of—ascend to, Var. NOW. sons—successors, NOW.  
*Var. Read.*—V. 22. others . . . them—that troubled (them), Rosenberg; and gave them rest, Targ. Sept. Vulg. Be. Kamp.

<sup>e</sup> Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Sheep, and Goats," Deut. 14:4.

<sup>a</sup> Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
<sup>b</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

<sup>i</sup> II Ki. 20:20.  
<sup>j</sup> Spring, Num. 23:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Water Supply of Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Gihon, Gen. 2:13.

<sup>m</sup> II Ki. 20:12; Is. 39:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Ambassador, II Cor. 5:20.  
<sup>o</sup> Heb. *interpreters*.  
<sup>p</sup> Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
<sup>q</sup> See v. 24.  
<sup>r</sup> Deut. 8:16.

<sup>s</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>t</sup> Vision, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>u</sup> Book, Eccl. 12:12.

<sup>v</sup> Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
<sup>x</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>y</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>z</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>aa</sup> Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
<sup>ab</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>ac</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>ad</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>ae</sup> Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

<sup>af</sup> II Ki. 21:1-9.

<sup>ag</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>ah</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ch. 28:3.  
<sup>aj</sup> Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
<sup>ak</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>al</sup> See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>am</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.

<sup>an</sup> Ch. 31:1.  
<sup>ao</sup> High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
<sup>ap</sup> Deut. 16:21; II Ki. 23:5, 6.

3  
a Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
b Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
c Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.  
d Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
e Sun, Moon and Stars, Ps. 136:8, 9.  
f Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

4  
g Ch. 28:24.  
h Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
i Ch. 7:16.  
j Name, Acts 16:18.

5  
k Ch. 4:9.

6  
l Child Sacrifice, Gen. 3:16.  
m Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
n Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
o Hinnom, Jer. 19:2.  
p Magic, Dan. 5:4, 1.  
q Lev. 19:31; 20:27.  
r See "Spirit," Job 4:15.  
s Anger, Pr. 15:1.

7  
t Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
u Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
v Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
w Tribes, Num. 36:9.

8  
x See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
y Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
z Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
b Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
c Covenants Conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
d Law, Deut. 31:24.  
e Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
f Ordinance, Lev. 6:10.  
g Moses, Ex. 3:4.

9  
h Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
i See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.

reared up <sup>a</sup>altars for the <sup>b</sup>Bā'āl-Im, and made <sup>c</sup>Ā-shē'rōth, and <sup>d</sup>worshipped all the <sup>e</sup>host of <sup>f</sup>heaven, and served them. 4 And <sup>g</sup>he built altars in the <sup>h</sup>house of Jē-hō'vāh, whereof Jē-hō'vāh said, <sup>i</sup>In Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall my <sup>j</sup>name be for ever. 5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in <sup>k</sup>the two courts of the house of Jē-hō'vāh. 6 <sup>l</sup>He also made his children to pass through the <sup>m</sup>fire in the <sup>n</sup>valley of the son of <sup>o</sup>Hin'nōm; and he <sup>p</sup>practised augury, and used enchantments, and <sup>q</sup>practised sorcery, and <sup>r</sup>dealt with them that had <sup>s</sup>familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of Jē-hō'vāh, to provoke him to <sup>t</sup>anger. 7 And he set the <sup>u</sup>graven image of the <sup>v</sup>idol, which he had made, in the house of God, of which God said to David and to <sup>w</sup>Sōlō-mōn his son, In this house, and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which I have chosen out of all the <sup>x</sup>tribes of Iṣ'ra-ēl, will I put my name for ever: 8 <sup>y</sup>neither will I any more remove the <sup>z</sup>foot of <sup>a</sup>Iṣ'ra-ēl from off the <sup>b</sup>land which I have appointed for your fathers, <sup>c</sup>if only they will observe to do all that I have commanded them, even all the <sup>d</sup>law and the <sup>e</sup>statutes and the <sup>f</sup>ordinances <sup>g</sup>given by <sup>h</sup>Mō'sēs. 9 And Mā-nās'sēh <sup>i</sup>seduced Jūdāh and the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, so that they did evil more than did the <sup>j</sup>nations whom Jē-hō'vāh destroyed before the children of Iṣ'ra-ēl.

10 And Jē-hō'vāh spake to Mā-nās'sēh, and to his people;

Var. Read.—Chap. 33.—V. 6. practised . . . sorcery—used soothsayings and divinations and witchcraft; practised sorcery, soothsayings and the black arts. NOW. death . . . had—appointed workers with. V. 7. graven—carved (see II Ki. 21:7). Omī, NOW. forever—for all days. NOW.

but they gave no heed. 11 <sup>k</sup>Wherefore Jē-hō'vāh brought upon them the <sup>l</sup>captains of the <sup>m</sup>host of the <sup>n</sup>king of <sup>o</sup>Ās-sūr-ī-ā, who <sup>p</sup>took Mā-nās'sēh <sup>q</sup>in chains, and bound him with <sup>r</sup>fetters, and carried him to <sup>s</sup>Bāb'ō-lōn. 12 And when he was in <sup>t</sup>distress, he besought Jē-hō'vāh his God, and <sup>u</sup>hum-bled himself greatly before the God of his fathers. 13 And he <sup>v</sup>prayed unto him; and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to <sup>w</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm into his kingdom. Then Mā-nās'sēh <sup>x</sup>knew that Jē-hō'vāh he was God.

14 Now after this he built an outer <sup>a</sup>wall to the city of <sup>b</sup>David, on the west side of <sup>c</sup>Gī'hōn, in the valley, even to the entrance at the <sup>d</sup>fish <sup>e</sup>gate; and he compassed <sup>f</sup>Ō'phēl about <sup>g</sup>with it, and raised it up to a very great height: and he put <sup>h</sup>valiant captains in all the fortified cities of Jūdāh. 15 And <sup>i</sup>he took away the foreign gods, and the idol out of the house of Jē-hō'vāh, and all the altars that he had built in the <sup>j</sup>mount of the house of Jē-hō'vāh, and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and cast them out of the city. 16 And <sup>k</sup>he <sup>l</sup>built up the altar of Jē-hō'vāh, and <sup>m</sup>offered thereon <sup>n</sup>sacrifices of peace-offerings and of <sup>o</sup>thanksgiving, and commanded Jūdāh to serve Jē-hō'vāh, the God of Iṣ'ra-ēl. 17 Nevertheless <sup>p</sup>the people sacrificed still in the <sup>q</sup>high places, but only unto Jē-hō'vāh their God.

V. 8. by—by the hand of. n. V. 14. city . . . of—west of the city of David unto; westward from the city of David toward. NOW. Ophel—So. NOW.; Lū, the Mound. V. 15. foreign—strange, n.

Var. Read.—Chap. 33.—V. 11. in chains—alive. Peah. Gr.; with clasps. NOW.

11  
k Deut. 28:36.  
l See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
m Captain, Num. 2:3.  
n See "Soldier," Ju. 20:10.  
o King, Deut. 17:15.  
p Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
q Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
r Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
s Or, with hooks  
r Fetters, Mk. 5:4.  
t Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

12  
t Adversity, Job. 19:6.  
u Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
v Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
w Humility, Pr. 15:33.

13  
x Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
y Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
z Dan. 4:32.

14  
a Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
b David, I Sam. 17:12.  
c Gihon, Gen. 2:13.  
d Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
e Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
f Ophel, II Chr. 27:3.  
g Or, captains of the army.

15  
h See vs. 3-7.  
i See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.

16  
j Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
k See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
l According to another reading, prepared.  
m Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
n Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
o Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.

17  
n Ch. 32:12.  
o High Places, Deut. 12:2.

- 18  
 a See "Proph-  
 ets," II Ki.  
 17:13.  
 b Ch. 21:2.

- 19  
 c Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 d See v. 13.  
 e Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 f See v. 3.  
 g Asherim,  
 II Chr. 14:3.  
 h Idolatry,  
 Lev. 19:4.  
 i Images, I Ki.  
 15:13.  
 j Humility,  
 Pr. 15:33.  
 k Books, Eccl.  
 12:12.  
 l Or, the seers.

- 20  
 l Sleep, I Sam.  
 26:12.  
 m Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 n Burial, II Chr.  
 16:14.  
 o House, Deut.  
 24:10.

- 21  
 p II Ki.  
 21:19-24.

- 22  
 q Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.

- 23  
 r Or, became  
 guilty.

- 24  
 s Servants, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 t Conspiracy,  
 Num. 14:4.  
 u See "Mur-  
 derer," Num.  
 35:16.

- 25  
 v Public Opin-  
 ion, I Sam.  
 14:45.  
 w Death Penalty  
 for Violation  
 of Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.  
 x Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 y Canaan, Gen.  
 13:7.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Mā-nās-sēh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the <sup>a</sup>seers that spake to him in the name of Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Iṣ-ra-ēl, behold, they are written among the acts of the kings of Iṣ-ra-ēl. 19 His <sup>c</sup>prayer also, and <sup>d</sup>how God was entreated of him, and all his <sup>e</sup>sin and his trespass, and <sup>f</sup>the places wherein he built high places, and set up the <sup>g</sup>Ā-shē-rīm and the <sup>h</sup>graven images, before he <sup>i</sup>humbled himself, behold, they are written in the <sup>k</sup>history of <sup>l</sup>Hō-zāi. 20 So Mā-nās-sēh <sup>m</sup>slept with his fathers, and they <sup>n</sup>buried him in his own <sup>o</sup>house: and Ā-mōn his son reigned in his stead.

21 <sup>p</sup>Ā-mōn was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jē-ru-sa-lēm. 22 And he did that which was <sup>q</sup>evil in the sight of Jē-hō-vāh, as did Mā-nās-sēh his father; and Ā-mōn sacrificed unto all the graven images which Mā-nās-sēh his father had made, and served them. 23 And he humbled not himself before Jē-hō-vāh, as Mā-nās-sēh his father had humbled himself; but this same Ā-mōn <sup>r</sup>trespassed more and more. 24 And his <sup>s</sup>servants <sup>t</sup>conspired against him, and <sup>u</sup>put him to death in his own house. 25 But the <sup>v</sup>people of the <sup>w</sup>land slew all them that had conspired against king Ā-mōn; and the people of

Var. Read.—V. 18. acts—narrative. V. 19. history—narrative (I Chr. 29:29); speaking. NOW. Vs. 18, 19. and the Israel—and (how he) was entreated of him, and all his sins and his trespass and the places wherein he built high places, and set up the Asherim and the graven images, before he was humbled, and the words of the seers which spake unto him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, behold they are in the narrative of the kings of Israel, Mo. (partly after Sept.); and his prayer and his hearing, as well as all his sinning (offences); his unfaithfulness and the

the land made <sup>y</sup>Jō-si-āh his son king in his stead.

34 <sup>y</sup>Jō-si-āh was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jē-ru-sa-lēm. 2 And <sup>a</sup>he did that which was <sup>b</sup>right in the <sup>c</sup>eyes of Jē-hō-vāh, and walked in the ways of <sup>d</sup>David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left. 3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to <sup>e</sup>seek after the God of David his father; and in the twelfth year he began <sup>f</sup>to purge Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sa-lēm from the high places, and the Ā-shē-rīm, and the graven images, and the molten images. 4 And they brake down the altars of the <sup>g</sup>Bā-āl-īm in his presence; and <sup>h</sup>the sun-images that were on high above them he hewed down; and the Ā-shē-rīm, and the graven images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made <sup>i</sup>dust of them, and strewed it upon the <sup>k</sup>graves of them that had sacrificed unto them. 5 And <sup>l</sup>he <sup>m</sup>burnt the <sup>n</sup>bones of the priests upon their altars, and purged Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sa-lēm. 6 And so did he <sup>o</sup>in the cities of <sup>p</sup>Mā-nās-sēh and <sup>q</sup>Ē-phrā-īm and <sup>r</sup>Sim-ōn, even unto Nāph-tā-li, <sup>s</sup>in their ruins round about. 7 And he brake down the altars, and <sup>t</sup>beat the Ā-shē-rīm and the graven images into powder, and hewed down all the sun-images

plans in which he built high places, before he was humbled, and had set up Asherim and images of idols, they are written as you know in the speaking of his seer, NOW. V. 19. Ilozai—the seers, Sept. r. marg.; Khosai, Heb. text, Vulg. Ev. Be. Ke. Kue. R. V. 20. in—in the garden of, Sept. Be. NOW. (II Ki. 21:18). house—palace, NOW. Chap. 34.—Vs. 3, 4, 7. Asherim—Asherahs. V. 4. in his presence—before his eyes, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 34.—V. 6. in their ruins—So NOW.; he tried (searched, DeW.) their houses Heb. text; with their mattocks, Heb. marg.

y Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.

1  
 s II Ki. 22:1, 2.

2  
 a Ch. 29:2.  
 b Righteous-  
 ness, Ps. 24:4.  
 c Anthropomor-  
 phism. See  
 "God," Gen.  
 1:1.  
 d David, I Sam.  
 17:12.

3  
 e "Seek." See  
 "Teaching of  
 Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
 f Ch. 33:22.

4  
 g Baal, Ju.  
 2:13.  
 h See "Sun,"  
 Ps. 136:8.  
 i Ex. 32:20.  
 j Dust, Is.  
 65:25.  
 k Graves, Job  
 3:22.

5  
 l II Ki. 23:20.  
 m See "Fire,"  
 Lev. 10:2.  
 n Bones, Ps.  
 34:20.

6  
 o II Ki.  
 23:15, 19.  
 p Manasseh,  
 Deut. 33:17.  
 q Ephraim,  
 Num. 26:35.  
 r See "Sons of  
 Jacob," Gen.  
 25:26.  
 s See "Tribes,"  
 Num. 36:9.  
 3 Or, as other-  
 wise read,  
 with their axes.  
 The Hebrew is  
 obscure.

7  
 t Ch. 31:1.

- 8  
a II Ki. 22:3-20.  
b Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
c Recorder, Is. 36:3.  
d Or, *chronicler*.  
e Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

- 9  
e Hilkiah, I Chr. 6:45.  
f Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
g Money, Ex. 12:44.  
h Levites, Num. 1:47.  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
j Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
k Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
l Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
m Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
n See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
2 Another reading is, and they returned to Jerusalem.  
o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 10  
p Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
q Overseer, Pr. 6:7.  
r See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
3 Or, they gave it to the workmen &c. See II Ki. 22:5.

- 11  
s Carpenter, Mk. 6:3.  
t Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
u Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
v See "Wood," Ex. 31:5.  
w House, Deut. 24:10.  
x Ch. 33:4-7.

- 12  
y Faithfulness, I Chr. 4:17.  
z Merari, Ex. 6:16.  
a Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.  
b Kohath, Ex. 6:16.  
4 Or, to preside over it.  
c Music, I Chr. 6:41.

throughout all the land of *Is̄rā-ēl*, and returned to *Jē-rūsā-lēm*.

8<sup>a</sup> Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land and the house, he sent *Shā-phān* the son of *Āz-ā-li-āh*, and *Mā-ā-sē-īāh* the <sup>b</sup>governor of the city, and *Jō-āh* the son of *Jō-ā-hāz* the <sup>c1</sup>recorder, to repair the <sup>d</sup>house of *Jē-hō-vāh* his God. 9 And they came to <sup>e</sup>*Hil-ki-āh* the <sup>f</sup>high priest, and delivered the <sup>g</sup>money that was brought into the house of God, which the <sup>h</sup>*Lē-vites*, the keepers of the threshold, had gathered of the <sup>i</sup>hand of <sup>j</sup>*Mā-nāsē-sēh* and <sup>k</sup>*Ē-phrā-īm*, and of all the remnant of <sup>l</sup>*Is̄rā-ēl*, and of all <sup>m</sup>*Jū-dāh* and <sup>n</sup>*Bēn-jā-mīn*, <sup>2</sup>and of the inhabitants of <sup>o</sup>*Jē-rūsā-lēm*. 10 And they delivered it into the hand of the <sup>p</sup>workmen that had the <sup>q</sup>oversight of the house of *Jē-hō-vāh*; and <sup>r</sup>the workmen that wrought in the house of *Jē-hō-vāh* gave it to mend and repair the house: 11 even to the <sup>s</sup>carpenters and to the <sup>t</sup>builders gave they it, to buy hewn <sup>u</sup>stone, and <sup>v</sup>timber for couplings, and to make beams for the <sup>w</sup>houses <sup>x</sup>which the kings of *Jū-dāh* had destroyed. 12 And the men did the work <sup>y</sup>faithfully: and the overseers of them were *Jā-hāth* and *Ō-bā-dī-āh*, the *Lē-vites*, of the sons of <sup>z</sup>*Mē-rā-ri*; and <sup>a</sup>*Zēh-ā-rī-āh* and *Mē-shū-lām*, of the sons of the <sup>b</sup>*Kō-hāth-ites*, <sup>4</sup>to set it forward; and *others* of the *Lē-vites*, all that were skilful with <sup>c</sup>instruments of music. 13 Also they were over the bearers

*Var. Read.*—V. 8. had—*Omit*, had purged—in order to purge. NOW, house—temple. V. 9. Benjamin—*So* NOW. Benjamin, and had (them). V. 12. sons—*successors*. NOW, were skilful with—*could skill of*, n. they are doing—they do it, n. V. 18. therein—*Lit.*

of <sup>d</sup>burdens, and set forward all that did the work in every manner of service: and of the *Lē-vites* there were <sup>e</sup>scribes, and officers, and <sup>f</sup>porters.

14 And when they brought out the <sup>g</sup>money that was brought into the house of *Jē-hō-vāh*, <sup>h</sup>*Hil-ki-āh* the priest found the <sup>i</sup>book of the law of *Jē-hō-vāh* <sup>j</sup>given by <sup>k</sup>*Mō-sēs*. 15 And *Hil-ki-āh* answered and said to *Shā-phān* the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of *Jē-hō-vāh*. And *Hil-ki-āh* delivered the book to *Shā-phān*. 16 And *Shā-phān* carried the book to the <sup>l</sup>king, and moreover brought back word to the king, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they are doing. 17 And they have <sup>m</sup>emptied out the money that was found in the house of *Jē-hō-vāh*, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and into the hand of the workmen. 18 And *Shā-phān* the scribe told the king, saying, *Hil-ki-āh* the priest hath delivered me a book. And *Shā-phān* read therein before the king. 19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that <sup>n</sup>he rent his clothes. 20 And the king commanded *Hil-ki-āh*, and <sup>o</sup>*Ā-hī-kām* the son of *Shā-phān*, and <sup>p</sup>*Āb-dōn* the son of <sup>q</sup>*Mī-cāh*, and *Shā-phān* the scribe, and <sup>r</sup>*Ā-sā-īāh* the king's servant, saying, 21 Go ye, inquire of *Jē-hō-vāh* for me, and for them that are left in *Is̄rā-ēl* and in *Jū-dāh*, concerning the words of the book that is found; for out of it, *Var. NOW*, quarter—*Insert*, of the city, back word to the king—the king word again, R.

*Var. Read.*—V. 9. Benjamin, . . . Jerusalem—Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem, *Heb. marg.*; Benjamin and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *Heb. text*, *Ke. Be. Kamp.*; Benjamin and with, *NOW*, V. 20. Abdon—*Achbor*, *Sept. Vulg. Be. NOW*.

- 13  
d Burdens, Pa. 55:22.  
e Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
f Porter, II Chr. 23:5.

- 14  
g See v. 9.  
h II Ki. 22:8.  
i Law, Deut. 31:24.  
5 Heb. by the hand of.  
j Moses, Ex. 3:4.

- 16  
k King, Deut. 17:15.  
l Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.

- 17  
6 Or, poured out.

- 19  
m Clothes rent, Job 31:19.

- 20  
n Ahikam, II Ki. 22:12.  
7 In II Ki. 22:12. Achbor the son of Micah.  
o Micah, Mic. 1:1.



21

- a Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Ch. 29:8.  
c Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
d See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.

22

- e See II Ki.  
22:14.  
f Prophetess,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
g Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
h In II Ki.  
22:14, *Tikvah*.  
i In II Ki.  
22:14, *Harhas*.  
j See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
k Heb. *Mishneh*.

24

- i Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
j Curses, Gen.  
4:11.

25

- k Ch. 33:3.  
l Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.  
m Incense, Ex.  
30:34.  
n Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
o Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
p Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
q Works of  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.

26

- r King, Deut.  
17:15.  
s See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
t Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

27

- u Ch. 12:7;  
32:26.  
v Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
w Humility,  
Pr. 15:33.  
x Clothes rent,  
Job 31:19.  
y Mourning,  
John 11:35.

<sup>a</sup> great is the wrath of Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup> that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the 'word of Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>, to do according unto all that is <sup>a</sup> written in this book.

22 So <sup>a</sup> Hîl-kî<sup>âh</sup>, and they whom the king *had* commanded, went to <sup>a</sup> Hûl-dâh the <sup>i</sup> proph-  
etess, the <sup>o</sup> wife of Shâl<sup>lûn</sup> the son of <sup>i</sup> Tôk<sup>hâth</sup>, the son of <sup>2</sup> Hâs<sup>rah</sup>, <sup>a</sup> keeper of the ward-  
robe (now she dwelt in Jê-ru<sup>sâ-lêm</sup> in the <sup>3</sup> second quarter); and they spake to her to that effect.

23 And she said unto them, Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>, the God of Iş<sup>ra-êl</sup>: Tell ye the man that sent you unto me, 24 <sup>a</sup> Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all <sup>i</sup> the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Jû<sup>dâh</sup>. 25 <sup>k</sup> <sup>i</sup> Because they have forsaken me, and have burned <sup>m</sup> incense unto other <sup>n</sup> gods, that they might provoke me to <sup>o</sup> anger with all the <sup>p</sup> works of their hands; therefore is my wrath poured out upon this place, and it shall not be quenched. 26 But unto the <sup>r</sup> king of <sup>i</sup> Jû<sup>dâh</sup>, who sent you to <sup>i</sup> inquire of Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>, thus shall ye say to him,

Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>, the God of Iş<sup>ra-êl</sup>: As touching the words which thou hast heard, 27 <sup>u</sup> because thy <sup>v</sup> heart was tender, and thou didst <sup>w</sup> humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and hast humbled thyself before me, and hast <sup>x</sup> rent thy clothes, and <sup>y</sup> wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>.

Var. Rend.—V. 31. in his place.—So NOW.; on his platform. made a—made the, Var. NOW. V. 33. all his days—so long as he lived, NOW.

vâh. 28 Behold, I will <sup>a</sup> gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy <sup>a</sup> grave in <sup>b</sup> peace, neither shall thine <sup>c</sup> eyes see all the <sup>d</sup> evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof. And they brought back word to the king.

29 <sup>a</sup> Then the king sent and gathered together all the <sup>i</sup> elders of Jû<sup>dâh</sup> and <sup>o</sup> Jê-ru<sup>sâ-lêm</sup>. 30 And the king went up to the <sup>a</sup> house of Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>, and <sup>a</sup> all the men of Jû<sup>dâh</sup> and the inhabitants of Jê-ru<sup>sâ-lêm</sup>, and the <sup>i</sup> priests, and the <sup>k</sup> Lē<sup>vites</sup>, and all the people, both great and small: and he read in their <sup>i</sup> ears all the words of the <sup>m</sup> book of the covenant that was found in the house of Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>. 31 And the king <sup>o</sup> stood in his place, and made a covenant before Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>, to <sup>p</sup> walk after Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>, and to <sup>q</sup> keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his <sup>r</sup> statutes, with all his <sup>s</sup> heart, and with all his <sup>t</sup> soul, to perform the words of the covenant that were written in this book. 32 And he caused all that were found in Jê-ru<sup>sâ-lêm</sup> and <sup>u</sup> Bēn<sup>ja-mîn</sup> to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jê-ru<sup>sâ-lêm</sup> did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. 33 And Jō-si<sup>âh</sup> <sup>v</sup> took away all the <sup>w</sup> abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Iş<sup>ra-êl</sup>, and made all that were found in Iş<sup>ra-êl</sup> to serve, even to serve Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup> their God. All his days they departed not from following Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>, the God of their fathers.

**35** And Jō-si<sup>âh</sup> <sup>x</sup> kept a <sup>y</sup> passover unto Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup> in <sup>z</sup> Jê-ru<sup>sâ-lêm</sup>: and they killed the <sup>a</sup> passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

28

- z See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
a Grave, Job  
3:22.  
b Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
c Eyes, Pa.  
17:8.  
d Evil, Pa.  
97:10.

29

- e II Ki. 23:1-3.  
f Elders of  
Israel, Ezra  
5:5.  
g Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.

30

- h Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
i Neh. 8:1-3.  
j Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
k Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
l Ears, Ex.  
29:20.  
m See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
n Law, Deut.  
31:24.

31

- o Ch. 30:16;  
II Ki. 11:14.  
p Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
q Keeping Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
r Statutes,  
Neh. 9:14.  
s Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
t Soul, Job  
4:15.

32

- u See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

33

- v Vs. 3-7;  
33:2-7.  
w Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.

1

- x II Ki. 23:21.  
y Passover, Ex.  
12:3.  
z Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
a Feast, Num.  
29:39.

2  
a Ch. 29:11.  
3  
b Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
c Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
d Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
e I Chr. 23:26.

4  
f I Chr. 9:10-13.  
g Ch. 8:14.

5  
A Ezra, 6:18.  
1 Or, and according to the distribution of each fathers' house.

7  
i Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.  
2 Or, gave for offerings (and so in vs. 8, 9). See ch. 30:24.  
j Children, Gen. 3:16.  
k Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
l Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
m See "Goats," Deut. 14:4.  
n Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
o Feast, Num. 29:39.  
p Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

8  
q Prince, Num. 2:7.  
3 Or, willingly.  
r Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
s Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
t Levite, Num. 1:47.  
u Hilkiah, I Chr. 8:45.  
v Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.  
w Rulers of Israel, Ju. 6:7.  
z Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

2 And he set the priests in their offices, and <sup>a</sup> encouraged them to the service of the house of Jê-hô'vâh. 3 And he said unto the Lē'vites that <sup>b</sup> taught all Iṣ'ra-êl, that were holy unto Jê-hô'vâh, Put the holy <sup>c</sup> ark in the house which <sup>d</sup> Sôl-ô-môn the son of David king of Iṣ'ra-êl did build; <sup>e</sup> there shall no more be a burden upon your shoulders. Now serve Jê-hô'vâh your God, and his people Iṣ'ra-êl; 4 and <sup>f</sup> prepare yourselves after your fathers' houses by your courses, according to the writing of David king of Iṣ'ra-êl, and <sup>g</sup> according to the writing of Sôl-ô-môn his son. 5 And <sup>h</sup> stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of your brethren the children of the people, <sup>i</sup> and let there be for each a portion of a fathers' house of the Lē'vites. 6 And kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare for your brethren, to do according to the word of Jê-hô'vâh by Mō'sēs.

7 And <sup>j</sup> Jô-si'âh <sup>k</sup> gave to the <sup>l</sup> children of the people, of the <sup>m</sup> flock, <sup>n</sup> lambs and <sup>o</sup> kids, all of them for the <sup>p</sup> passover-offerings, unto all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand <sup>q</sup> bullocks: these were of the king's substance. 8 And his <sup>r</sup> princes gave <sup>s</sup> for a <sup>t</sup> freewill-offering unto the people, to the <sup>u</sup> priests, and to the <sup>v</sup> Lē'vites. <sup>w</sup> Hîl-kî'âh and <sup>x</sup> Zêch-â-rî'âh and Jê-hî'êl, the <sup>y</sup> rulers of the <sup>z</sup> house of God, gave unto the

Var. Read.—Chap. 35.—V. 2. house—temple. NOW. V. 4. a portion—Levites—one portion of a Levite's family. NOW. father's houses—families. NOW. V. 5. a father's house—(supply, corresponding to each father's house of the laymen). A. K. Kamp. V. 8. princes—great ones. NOW. V. 8, 9. small cattle—lambs. NOW. V. 12. according—omit. Var. NOW. V. 13. boiled—god. R. Va. 14, 15. sons—successors, NOW.

priests for the passover-offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen. 9 <sup>y</sup> Côn-â-nî'âh also, and <sup>z</sup> Shê-mâ'jâh and <sup>a</sup> Nê-thân'êl, his <sup>b</sup> brethren, and Hâsh-â-bî'âh and Jê-i'êl and Jôz'â-bâd, the chiefs of the Lē'vites, gave unto the Lē'vites, for the passover-offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Lē'vites by their courses, according to the <sup>c</sup> king's commandment. 11 And they killed the passover, and the priests <sup>d</sup> sprinkled the <sup>e</sup> blood which they received of their <sup>f</sup> hand, and the Lē'vites flayed them. 12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give them according to the divisions of the <sup>g</sup> fathers' <sup>h</sup> houses of the <sup>i</sup> children of the people, to offer unto Jê-hô'vâh, as it is written in the <sup>j</sup> book of <sup>k</sup> Mō'sēs. And so did they with the oxen. 13 And <sup>l</sup> they roasted the passover with <sup>m</sup> fire according to the ordinance: and the holy offerings <sup>n</sup> boiled they in <sup>o</sup> pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and carried them quickly to all the children of the people. 14 And afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests, because the priests the sons of <sup>p</sup> Aâr'ôn were <sup>q</sup> busied in offering the burnt-offerings and the fat until night: therefore the Lē'vites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aâr'ôn. 15 And the <sup>r</sup> singers the sons of <sup>s</sup> 'Âsâph were in their place, <sup>t</sup> according to the commandment of <sup>u</sup> David, and 'Âsâph, and Hê'mân, and Jê-dû-thûn the king's seer; and <sup>v</sup> the porters were at every <sup>w</sup> gate:

9  
y Ch. 31:12.  
z Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.  
a Nethanel, Num. 1:8.  
b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

10  
c King, Deut. 17:15.  
d See v. 5.

11  
e Sprinkle, Ex. 38:25.  
f Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
g Hand, Gen. 16:12.

12  
h Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
i House, Deut. 24:10.  
j See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
k Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
l See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
m Moses, Ex. 3:4.

13  
n Ex. 12:8, 9.  
o Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
p See "Preparation of Food," Gen. 9:3.  
q Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

14  
r Aaron, Ex. 4:14.

15  
s Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
t Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.  
u I Chr. 25:1.  
v David, I Sam. 17:12.  
w Porter, II Chr. 23:5.  
x Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

15  
a Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
b Levites,  
Num. 1:47.

16  
c Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
d Passover, Ex.  
12:3.  
e Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.

17  
f Unleavened  
Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
g Seven, Gen.  
2:2.

18  
h Ch. 30:5;  
II Ki. 23:21.  
i Samuel,  
I Sam. 1:20.  
j Prophet,  
II Ki. 12:13.

20  
k II Ki.  
23:20, 30.  
l Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
m See "Pha-  
raoh," Ex.  
2:5.  
n Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
o War, Josh.  
22:12.  
p Is. 10:9; Jer.  
46:2.  
q Euphrates,  
Deut. 1:7.

21  
r Ambassador,  
II Cor. 5:20.  
s Ch. 25:19.  
t Or, hath given  
command to  
speed me.  
u Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

22  
u Josiah, II Ki.  
22:1.

they needed not to depart from their service; for their <sup>a</sup>brethren the <sup>b</sup>Lē-vites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of Jē-hō-vāh was prepared the same <sup>c</sup>day, to keep the <sup>d</sup>passover, and to offer <sup>e</sup>burnt-offerings upon the altar of Jē-hō-vāh, according to the commandment of king Jō-si-āh. 17 And the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl that were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of <sup>f</sup>unleavened bread <sup>g</sup>seven days. 18 And <sup>h</sup>there was no passover like to that kept in Iṣ-rā-ēl from the days of <sup>i</sup>Sām-ū-ēl the <sup>j</sup>prophet; neither did any of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl keep such a passover as Jō-si-āh kept, and the priests, and the Lē-vites, and all Jūd-dāh and Iṣ-rā-ēl that were present, and the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm. 19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jō-si-āh was this passover kept.

20 <sup>k</sup>After all this, when Jō-si-āh had prepared the <sup>l</sup>temple, <sup>m</sup>Nē-cō king of <sup>n</sup>Ē-ḡypt went up to <sup>o</sup>fight against <sup>p</sup>Ē-ar-chē-mīsh by the <sup>q</sup>Ē-ū-phrā-tēs; and Jō-si-āh went out against him. 21 But he sent <sup>r</sup>ambassadors to him, saying, <sup>s</sup>What have I to do with thee, thou king of Jūd-dāh? *I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war; and God <sup>t</sup>hath commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, <sup>u</sup>who is with me, that he destroy thee not.* 22 Nevertheless <sup>u</sup>Jō-si-āh would not turn his

Var. Rend.—V. 25. They made him—So NOW.; they were made (*lit.* they made them)—*i.e.* such lamentations). V. 26. good deeds—So NOW.; pious deeds.

Var. Read.—Chap. 35.—V. 22. disguised—strengthened (*i.e.* encouraged) himself, *Sept. Houb. Be.* (*cf.* ch. 25:11); was bold, NOW. Chap. 36.—V. 3. deposed—bound him (*l.*) at Riblah in the land of Hamath that he should not reign, *Sept. Mo. Be.* (II Ki. 23:33); removed him, NOW.

<sup>v</sup>face from him, but <sup>w</sup>disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Nē-cō from the <sup>y</sup>mouth of God, and came to fight in the <sup>z</sup>valley of <sup>a</sup>Mē-gīd-dō. 23 And the <sup>b</sup>archers <sup>c</sup>shot at <sup>d</sup>king Jō-si-āh; and the king said to his <sup>e</sup>servants, Have me away; for I am sore <sup>f</sup>wounded. 24 So his servants took him out of the <sup>g</sup>chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and brought him to <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and he <sup>i</sup>died, and was <sup>j</sup>buried in the <sup>k</sup>sepulchres of his fathers. <sup>l</sup>And all <sup>m</sup>Jūd-dāh and Jē-ru-sā-lēm mourned for Jō-si-āh. 25 And <sup>n</sup>Jēr-ē-mi-āh <sup>o</sup>lamented for Jō-si-āh: and all the <sup>p</sup>q singing men and <sup>r</sup>singing women spake of Jō-si-āh in their lamentations unto this day; and they made them an <sup>s</sup>ordinance in Iṣ-rā-ēl: and, behold, they are written in the <sup>t</sup>lamentations. 26 Now the rest of the acts of Jō-si-āh, and his good deeds, according to that which is written in the law of Jē-hō-vāh, 27 and his acts, first and last, behold, they are <sup>u</sup>written in the <sup>v</sup>book of the kings of Iṣ-rā-ēl and Jūd-dāh.

**36** <sup>w</sup>Then the people of the <sup>x</sup>land took <sup>y</sup>Jē-hō-ā-hāz the son of Jō-si-āh, and made him king in his father's stead in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. 2 Jō-ā-hāz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jē-ru-sā-lēm. 3 And the king of Ē-ḡypt deposed him at Jē-ru-sā-

v Face, Is. 6:2.  
w Ch. 18:29.  
x Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
y Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
z Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
a Megiddo,  
Josh. 12:21.

23  
b Archery,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
c Shooting,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
d King, Deut.  
17:15.  
e Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
f Wounds, Job  
34:6.

24  
g Chariot,  
I Ki. 20:1.  
h Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
i Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
j Burial, II Chr.  
16:14.  
k Sepulchre,  
II Ki. 23:16.  
l Zech. 12:11.  
m See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.

25  
n Jeremiah,  
Jer. 1:1.  
o Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
p See "Songs,"  
Ex. 15:1.  
q See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
r Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
s Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
t Ordinance,  
Lev. 5:10.  
u Lam. 4:20.

27  
v Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
w Book, Eccl.  
12:12.

1  
x II Ki.  
23:30-34.  
y Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
z Cansan, Gen.  
13:7.

\* JEHOAHAZ: I. Son of Jehu. — King of Israel — II Ki. 10:35; 13:1. Delivered from the Syrians — II Ki. 13:3-7. Death — II Ki. 13:9. Record of his Deeds — II Ki. 13:8. Descendants of — II Ki. 13:10; 14:1, 8, 17; II Chr. 25:17, 25. II. Son of Josiah. — King of Judah. — II Ki. 23:30, 31. II Chr. 36:1. Character of — II Ki. 23:32. Deposed by Pharaoh-nechoh — II Ki. 23:33-34; II Chr. 36:3, 4. III. Son of Jehoram. — II Chr. 21:17. Father of Joash — II Chr. 25:23.

- 3  
a Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
b See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
c Silver, Job 22:25.  
d Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
- 4  
e Eliakim, II Ki. 23:34.  
f Jehoiaikim, II Ki. 24:1.  
g Jer. 22:10-12.  
h Captivity, Num. 21:22.
- 5  
i II Ki. 23:36, 37; Jer. 22:13-19.  
j Evil, Ps. 97:10.
- 6  
k II Ki. 24:1.  
l Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
m Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
n Ch. 23:11.  
o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
p Fetters, Mk. 5:4.  
q Jer. 22:18-19.
- 7  
r II Ki. 24:13; Dan. 5:2.  
s Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
t Furniture of the Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
u Temples, I Sam. 1:9.  
v Or, palace.
- 8  
v Abominations, Lev. 7:21.  
2 Or, against.  
w Jehoiaichin, II Ki. 24:8.  
x II Ki. 21:8-17.  
3 In I Chr. 3:16, Jeconiah. In Jer. 22:24, Coniah.
- 9  
4 In II Ki. 24:8, ethelem.
- 10  
y II Sam. 11:1.

lēm, and <sup>a</sup> fined the land a hundred <sup>b</sup> talents of <sup>c</sup> silver and a talent of <sup>d</sup> gold. 4 And the king of <sup>e</sup> Egypt made <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>aa</sup> <sup>ab</sup> <sup>ac</sup> <sup>ad</sup> <sup>ae</sup> <sup>af</sup> <sup>ag</sup> <sup>ah</sup> <sup>ai</sup> <sup>aj</sup> <sup>ak</sup> <sup>al</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>ao</sup> <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> <sup>ar</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> <sup>aw</sup> <sup>ax</sup> <sup>ay</sup> <sup>az</sup> <sup>ba</sup> <sup>bb</sup> <sup>bc</sup> <sup>bd</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>bf</sup> <sup>bg</sup> <sup>bh</sup> <sup>bi</sup> <sup>bj</sup> <sup>bk</sup> <sup>bl</sup> <sup>bm</sup> <sup>bn</sup> <sup>bo</sup> <sup>bp</sup> <sup>bq</sup> <sup>br</sup> <sup>bs</sup> <sup>bt</sup> <sup>bu</sup> <sup>bv</sup> <sup>bw</sup> <sup>bx</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>bz</sup> <sup>ca</sup> <sup>cb</sup> <sup>cc</sup> <sup>cd</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>cf</sup> <sup>cg</sup> <sup>ch</sup> <sup>ci</sup> <sup>cj</sup> <sup>ck</sup> <sup>cl</sup> <sup>cm</sup> <sup>cn</sup> <sup>co</sup> <sup>cp</sup> <sup>cq</sup> <sup>cr</sup> <sup>cs</sup> <sup>ct</sup> <sup>cu</sup> <sup>cv</sup> <sup>cw</sup> <sup>cx</sup> <sup>cy</sup> <sup>cz</sup> <sup>da</sup> <sup>db</sup> <sup>dc</sup> <sup>dd</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>df</sup> <sup>dg</sup> <sup>dh</sup> <sup>di</sup> <sup>dj</sup> <sup>dk</sup> <sup>dl</sup> <sup>dm</sup> <sup>dn</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>dp</sup> <sup>dq</sup> <sup>dr</sup> <sup>ds</sup> <sup>dt</sup> <sup>du</sup> <sup>dv</sup> <sup>dw</sup> <sup>dx</sup> <sup>dy</sup> <sup>dz</sup> <sup>ea</sup> <sup>eb</sup> <sup>ec</sup> <sup>ed</sup> <sup>ee</sup> <sup>ef</sup> <sup>eg</sup> <sup>eh</sup> <sup>ei</sup> <sup>ej</sup> <sup>ek</sup> <sup>el</sup> <sup>em</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>eo</sup> <sup>ep</sup> <sup>eq</sup> <sup>er</sup> <sup>es</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>eu</sup> <sup>ev</sup> <sup>ew</sup> <sup>ex</sup> <sup>ey</sup> <sup>ez</sup> <sup>fa</sup> <sup>fb</sup> <sup>fc</sup> <sup>fd</sup> <sup>fe</sup> <sup>ff</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>jv</sup> <sup>jw</sup> <sup>jx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mm</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup> <sup>qu</sup> <sup>qv</sup> <sup>qw</sup> <sup>qx</sup> <sup>qy</sup> <sup>qz</sup> <sup>ra</sup> <sup>rb</sup> <sup>rc</sup> <sup>rd</sup> <sup>re</sup> <sup>rf</sup> <sup>rg</sup> <sup>rh</sup> <sup>ri</sup> <sup>rj</sup> <sup>rk</sup> <sup>rl</sup> <sup>rm</sup> <sup>rn</sup> <sup>ro</sup> <sup>rp</sup> <sup>rq</sup> <sup>rr</sup> <sup>rs</sup> <sup>rt</sup> <sup>ru</sup> <sup>rv</sup> <sup>rw</sup> <sup>rx</sup> <sup>ry</sup> <sup>rz</sup> <sup>sa</sup> <sup>sb</sup> <sup>sc</sup> <sup>sd</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>sf</sup> <sup>sg</sup> <sup>sh</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>sj</sup> <sup>sk</sup> <sup>sl</sup> <sup>sm</sup> <sup>sn</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>sp</sup> <sup>sq</sup> <sup>sr</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>st</sup> <sup>su</sup> <sup>sv</sup> <sup>sw</sup> <sup>sx</sup> <sup>sy</sup> <sup>sz</sup> <sup>ta</sup> <sup>tb</sup> <sup>tc</sup> <sup>td</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>tf</sup> <sup>tg</sup> <sup>th</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <sup>tj</sup> <sup>tk</sup> <sup>tl</sup> <sup>tm</sup> <sup>tn</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>tp</sup> <sup>tq</sup> <sup>tr</sup> <sup>ts</sup> <sup>tt</sup> <sup>tu</sup> <sup>tv</sup> <sup>tw</sup> <sup>tx</sup> <sup>ty</sup> <sup>tz</sup> <sup>ua</sup> <sup>ub</sup> <sup>uc</sup> <sup>ud</sup> <sup>ue</sup> <sup>uf</sup> <sup>ug</sup> <sup>uh</sup> <sup>ui</sup> <sup>uj</sup> <sup>uk</sup> <sup>ul</sup> <sup>um</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>uo</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>uq</sup> <sup>ur</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>uu</sup> <sup>uv</sup> <sup>uw</sup> <sup>ux</sup> <sup>uy</sup> <sup>uz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>wa</sup> <sup>wb</sup> <sup>wc</sup> <sup>wd</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>wf</sup> <sup>wg</sup> <sup>wh</sup> <sup>wi</sup> <sup>wj</sup> <sup>wk</sup> <sup>wl</sup> <sup>wm</sup> <sup>wn</sup> <sup>wo</sup> <sup>wp</sup> <sup>wq</sup> <sup>wr</sup> <sup>ws</sup> <sup>wt</sup> <sup>wu</sup> <sup>wv</sup> <sup>ww</sup> <sup>wx</sup> <sup>wy</sup> <sup>wz</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>yg</sup> <sup>yh</sup> <sup>yi</sup> <sup>yj</sup> <sup>yk</sup> <sup>yl</sup> <sup>ym</sup> <sup>yn</sup> <sup>yo</sup> <sup>yp</sup> <sup>yq</sup> <sup>yr</sup> <sup>ys</sup> <sup>yt</sup> <sup>yu</sup> <sup>yv</sup> <sup>yw</sup> <sup>yx</sup> <sup>yz</sup> <sup>za</sup> <sup>zb</sup> <sup>zc</sup> <sup>zd</sup> <sup>ze</sup> <sup>zf</sup> <sup>zg</sup> <sup>zh</sup> <sup>zi</sup> <sup>zj</sup> <sup>zk</sup> <sup>zl</sup> <sup>zm</sup> <sup>zn</sup> <sup>zo</sup> <sup>zp</sup> <sup>zq</sup> <sup>zr</sup> <sup>zs</sup> <sup>zt</sup> <sup>zu</sup> <sup>zv</sup> <sup>zw</sup> <sup>zx</sup> <sup>zy</sup> <sup>zz</sup>

5 <sup>1</sup> Je-hoi-ā-kīm was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru-ṣā-lēm: and he did that which was <sup>2</sup> evil in the sight of Je-hō-vāh his God. 6 <sup>3</sup> Against him came up <sup>4</sup> Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār king of <sup>5</sup> Bāb-ṣ-lōn, and <sup>6</sup> bound him in <sup>7</sup> fetters, <sup>8</sup> to carry him to Bāb-ṣ-lōn. 7 <sup>9</sup> Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār also carried the <sup>10</sup> vessels of the house of Je-hō-vāh to Bāb-ṣ-lōn, and put them in his <sup>11</sup> temple at Bāb-ṣ-lōn. 8 Now the rest of the acts of Je-hoi-ā-kīm, and his <sup>12</sup> abominations which he did, and that which was found <sup>13</sup> in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of <sup>14</sup> Is-ṣ-rā-ēl and Jū-dāh: and <sup>15</sup> Je-hoi-ā-ehīn his son reigned in his stead.

9 Je-hoi-ā-ehīn was <sup>16</sup> eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Je-ru-ṣā-lēm: and he did that which was evil in the sight of Je-hō-vāh. 10 And <sup>17</sup> at the return of the year king Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār sent, and brought him to Bāb-ṣ-lōn, with the goodly vessels of the house of Je-hō-vāh, and made <sup>18</sup> Zēd-ē-

Var. Rend.—Chap. 36.—V. 3. fined—amerced, R. a talent—ten talents, NOW. V. 7. temple—palace, NOW. Vs. 10, 19. goodly—costly, NOW. V. 13. against—from, R. V. 14. nations—heathen, R. Vs. 14, 19. house—temple, NOW.

kī-āh his brother king over Jū-dāh and Je-ru-ṣā-lēm.

11 <sup>19</sup> Zēd-ē-kī-āh was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in <sup>20</sup> Je-ru-ṣā-lēm: 12 and he did that which was evil in the sight of Je-hō-vāh his God; <sup>21</sup> he humbled not himself <sup>22</sup> before <sup>23</sup> Je-ṣ-mī-āh the <sup>24</sup> prophet <sup>25</sup> speaking from the mouth of Je-hō-vāh. 13 And <sup>26</sup> he also rebelled against king Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār, who had made him <sup>27</sup> swear by God: but he stiffened his <sup>28</sup> neck, and <sup>29</sup> hardened his <sup>30</sup> heart against turning unto Je-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>31</sup> Is-ṣ-rā-ēl. 14 Moreover all the chiefs of the <sup>32</sup> priests, and the people, <sup>33</sup> trespassed very greatly after all the abominations of the <sup>34</sup> nations; and they <sup>35</sup> polluted the house of Je-hō-vāh which he had <sup>36</sup> hallowed in Je-ru-ṣā-lēm. 15 And Je-hō-vāh, the God of their fathers, <sup>37</sup> sent to them by his <sup>38</sup> messengers, rising up early and sending, <sup>39</sup> because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place: 16 but they <sup>40</sup> mocked the messengers of God, and <sup>41</sup> despised his <sup>42</sup> words, and scoffed at his prophets, <sup>43</sup> until the <sup>44</sup> wrath of Je-hō-vāh arose against his people, till there was no <sup>45</sup> remedy.

17 <sup>46</sup> Therefore he brought upon them the king of the <sup>47</sup> Chāl-dē-ānš, who slew their young men with the <sup>48</sup> sword in

Var. Read.—V. 8. Judah—So NOW.; Add, and Jehoiaikim slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of Uzza with his fathers. Sept. Slade, Kautsch. V. 9. eight—So Ht. Be.; eighteen, Sept. (Cod. Alex. and Luc.), Pesh. Ev. Th. &c. Slade, Kautsch. NOW.

lem destroyed—II Ki. 25:2; Jer. 39:1-10. Taken Captive—Jer. 44:30; 51:59; 52:4-30. Imprisons Jeremiah—Jer. 32:2, 3; 37:15-21; 38:5-28. Sons killed—II Ki. 25:7. Prophecy concerning—Jer. 32:5; 34:2, 4, 6, 8, 21. Death of—Jer. 52:11.

ZEDEKIAH III.—Grandson of Jehoiaikim—I Chr. 3:16.

ZEDEKIAH IV.—False Prophet, Son of Maaseiah—Jer. 29:21-23.

ZEDEKIAH V.—Prince of Judah, Son of Hananiah—Jer. 36:12.

\* ZEDEKIAH I.—Son of Chenaanah—I Ki. 22:11, 24; II Chr. 18:10, 22.

ZEDEKIAH II.—Son of Josiah—I Chr. 3:15; Jer. 1:3; 37:1. Name changed—II Ki. 24:17. King of Judah—II Ki. 24:18; II Chr. 36:10, 11; Jer. 21:1, 3, 7; 24:8; 27:3, 12; 28:1; 29:3; 32:1, 3, 4; 37:3, 17, 18, 21; Jer. 49:34; 52:1. Events of Reign: Rebelled against Babylon—II Ki. 24:20; Jer. 52:3. Jerusa-

- 11  
z II Ki. 24:18-20; Jer. 52:1.  
a Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
b See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:28.  
c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
- 12  
d Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
e Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
f Ch. 33:23.  
g Jer. 21:3-7.  
h Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
i Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
j Inspiration, II Ki. 17:13.
- 13  
k Jer. 52:3; Ez. 17:15.  
l Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
m Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
n Heart hardened. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
5 Heb. strengthened.  
o Heart, Acts 15:9.  
p Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.
- 14  
q Priests, Ex. 24:1.  
r Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
s Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
t Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
u See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
v Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.
- 15  
w Jer. 7:13; 25:3.  
z Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
v Mercy of God, Jer. 1:1.
- 16  
z Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
a Ch. 30:10.  
b Jer. 5:12, 15.  
c Pr. 1:24, 32.  
d Word of God, John 6:63.  
e Ezra, 5:12.  
f Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
h Heb. healing.
- 17  
g II Ki. 25:1-7.  
h Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.  
i Sword, Ju. 7:20.

- 17  
a Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
b Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
c See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
d Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 18  
e Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
f Furniture of the Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
g Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
h King, Deut. 17:15.  
i Prince, Num. 2:7.  
j Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

- 19  
k II Ki. 25:9; Jer. 52:13.  
l See "De-struction," Hos. 13:14.  
m See "Cities destroyed by Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
n Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
p Palaces, Dan. 8:2.

- 20  
q II Ki. 25:11.  
r Captivity, Num. 21:22.  
s Jer. 27:7.

the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or <sup>a</sup> virgin, <sup>b</sup> old man or <sup>c</sup> hoary-headed: he gave them all into his <sup>d</sup> hand. 18 And all the <sup>e</sup> vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the <sup>f</sup> treasures of the house of Jê-hôz-vâh, and the treasures of the <sup>h</sup> king, and of his <sup>i</sup> princes, all these he brought to <sup>j</sup> Bâb-ÿ-lôn. 19 And <sup>k</sup> they <sup>l</sup> burnt the house of God, and brake down the <sup>m</sup> wall of <sup>n</sup> Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm, and burnt all the <sup>o</sup> palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. 20 And them that had escaped from the sword <sup>p</sup> carried he away to Bâb-ÿ-lôn; and <sup>q</sup> they were servants to him and his sons until the

Var. Read.—V. 17. virgin—maiden, n. old man or hoary-headed—him that was hoary-headed; old man or ancient, n. V. 20. servants—slaves, NOW. V. 21. enjoyed—made good, *Ge. Kn. Ka*, (Lev. 26:34). enjoyed its sabbaths—refreshed itself in its sabbaths, NOW. for as long sabbath—all the time of the desolation it rested, NOW. V. 22. Now—But, NOW. V. 23. house—temple, NOW.

reign of the kingdom of \* Pêr-si-â: 21 <sup>r</sup> "to fulfil the <sup>s</sup> word of Jê-hôz-vâh by the mouth of Jêr-ê-mi'âh, until <sup>t</sup> the land had enjoyed its <sup>u</sup> sabbaths: for <sup>v</sup> as long as it lay desolate it kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 <sup>w</sup> Now in the first year of <sup>x</sup> Çy'-rûs king of Pêr-si-â, that the word of Jê-hôz-vâh <sup>y</sup> by the mouth of Jêr-ê-mi'âh might be accomplished, Jê-hôz-vâh <sup>z</sup> stirred up the <sup>a</sup> spirit of Çy'-rûs king of Pêr-si-â, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and <sup>b</sup> put it also in <sup>c</sup> writing, saying, 23 Thus saith Çy'-rûs king of Pêr-si-â, All the <sup>d</sup> kingdoms of the <sup>e</sup> earth hath Jê-hôz-vâh, the God of <sup>f</sup> heaven, given me; and he hath charged me to build him a <sup>g</sup> house in Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm, which is in Jû-dâh. Whosoever there is among you of all his <sup>h</sup> people, Jê-hôz-vâh his God be with him, and let him go up.

- 21  
t Jer. 29:10.  
u See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
v Word of God, John 6:63.  
w Lev. 26:34.  
x Land, Gen. 23:15.  
y Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
z Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
a Lev. 25:4.

- 22  
b Ezra. 1:1-3.  
c Heb. *Coresh*.  
d Jer. 25:12;  
e 29:10.  
f Is. 44:28.  
g Spirit, Job 4:15.  
h Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

- 23  
i See "Na-tions," Gen. 10:32.  
j Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
k Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
l Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
m See "Jews," II Ki. 16:6.

\* PERSIA.—Ez. 27:10; 38:5.  
Called Elam.—Is. 21:2; Jer. 25:25; 49:34-39; Ez. 32:24; Dan. 8:2.  
Kings of.—Ezra 9:9; Esth. 10:2; Dan. 8:20; 10:13; 11:2. Princes of.—Esth. 1:14; Dan. 10:20. Princesses of.—Esth. 1:18. Power of.—Esth. 1:3. "King of Persia"—Ezra 1:1, 2, 7, 8; 3:7; Dan. 10:1. "The Persian"—Dan. 6:28. "King of Babylon"—Ezra 5:13. Darius I.—Ezra 5:6; 6:12, 13, 14; Hag. 1:1; 2:10; Zech. 1:1, 7. "King of Persia"—Ezra 4:5. "The Persian"—Neh. 12:22. "The King"—Ezra 5:6, 7; 6:1, 15. Xerxes ("Ahasuerus")—Esth. 1:1, 2. Artaxerxes I

—Ezra 4:7. King of Persia—Ezra 6:14; 7:1. "King of Baby-lon"—Neh. 13:6. "The King"—Ezra 4:8, 11, 23; 7:7, 11, 21; 8:1; Neh. 2:1; 5:14. "King of Kings"—Ezra 7:12. Persians.—Dan. 5:28. Law of.—Dan. 6:12, 15. Provinces of.—Esth. 1:1; Dan. 6:1; 8:2. Laws of.—Dan. 6:8, 12; Esth. 8:8. System of Government.—Dan. 6:2-11. Prophecies of.—Expedition of, against Babylon—Jer. 51:11-64; Ez. 32:24, 25; Dan. 2:21-39. Results of Conquests of.—Dan. 5:28; Chaps. 7 and 8. Division of, as a Kingdom—Dan. 11:1-4.

# THE BOOK OF Ē Z - R Ā

1: 1

CYRUS'S PROCLAMATION CONCERNING THE TEMPLE

1: 7

- <sup>a</sup> II Chr. 36:22.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. *Coresā*.  
<sup>c</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>d</sup> Persia, II Chr. 36:20.  
<sup>e</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>f</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 5:13.  
<sup>j</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>l</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 44:28; 45:1, 12, 13.  
<sup>p</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>q</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>s</sup> Israel a Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>t</sup> Or, *he is the God who is in Jerusalem*.  
<sup>u</sup> Dan. 6:26.

**1** <sup>a</sup> Now in the first year of <sup>b</sup> *Cȳrūs* <sup>c</sup> king of <sup>d</sup> *Pēr-sj-ā*, that the <sup>e</sup> word of *Jē-hō-vāh* by the <sup>f</sup> mouth of <sup>g</sup> *Jēr-ē-mī-āh* might be accomplished, *Jē-hō-vāh* stirred up the <sup>h</sup> spirit of *Cȳrūs* king of *Pēr-sj-ā*, so that he <sup>i</sup> made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and <sup>j</sup> put it also in <sup>k</sup> writing, saying, <sup>l</sup> 2 Thus saith *Cȳrūs* king of *Pēr-sj-ā*, All the <sup>m</sup> kingdoms of the <sup>n</sup> earth <sup>o</sup> hath *Jē-hō-vāh*, the God of <sup>p</sup> heaven, given me; and <sup>q</sup> he hath charged me to build him a <sup>r</sup> house in <sup>s</sup> *Jē-ru-sā-lēm*, which is in <sup>t</sup> *Jū-dāh*. <sup>u</sup> 3 Whosoever there is among you of all <sup>v</sup> his people, his God be with him, and let him go up to *Jē-ru-sā-lēm*, which is in *Jū-dāh*, and build the house of *Jē-hō-vāh*, the God of *Is̄-rā-ēl* <sup>w</sup> (<sup>x</sup> he is

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. I.—V. 1. so that—that, *n.* V. 3. Israel . . . which—he is the God which; Israel. That is the God which, NOW. fathers' houses—families, NOW. V. 5. even—namely, even all—all, NOW. spirit—mind, NOW. and all

(God), which is in *Jē-ru-sā-lēm*. <sup>y</sup> 4 And whosoever is left, in any place where he <sup>z</sup> sojourneth, let the men of his place <sup>aa</sup> help him with <sup>ab</sup> silver, and with <sup>ac</sup> gold, and with <sup>ad</sup> goods, and with <sup>ae</sup> beasts, besides the <sup>af</sup> freewill-offering for the house of God which is in *Jē-ru-sā-lēm*.

<sup>ag</sup> 5 Then rose up the <sup>ah</sup> heads of <sup>ai</sup> fathers' <sup>aj</sup> houses of *Jū-dāh* and <sup>ak</sup> *Bēn-jā-mīn*, and the <sup>al</sup> priests, and the <sup>am</sup> *Lēvites*, even all whose spirit God had stirred to go up to build the house of *Jē-hō-vāh* which is in *Jē-ru-sā-lēm*. <sup>an</sup> 6 And all they that were round about them <sup>ao</sup> strengthened their hands with <sup>ap</sup> vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered. <sup>aq</sup> 7 <sup>ar</sup> Also *Cȳrūs* the king brought

they—and all (people), NOW. even . . . Mithredath—and they gave Cyrus the king of Persia under the protection of the treasurer of Mithredath, NOW. by—into. Sheshbazzar—The Persian name of Zerubabel, *Ew, Hb. Be. Ke. Ry.*

- <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>u</sup> Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
<sup>v</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>w</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Goods, Num. 31:9.  
<sup>y</sup> Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>aa</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>c</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>d</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>f</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Neh. 6:22; Is. 35:3.  
<sup>i</sup> Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 5:14; 6:5.

## EZRA, BOOK OF

1. A History of the Rebuilding of the Second Temple (520-458 B.C.).
2. Presuppositions: Historical—The Exile. Literary—Book of Chronicles.
3. Language: Hebrew, ch. 1:1-4:6; 6:19-7:11; 7:28-10:44; Aramaic, 4:7-6:18; 7:12-28.
4. Contents:
  - I. The Restoration. Chs. 1-6. (Time, 520 B.C.)
    - Edict of Cyrus, permitting Jews to return and build the Temple in Jerusalem, 1:1-10.
    - A List of the Returned, 2:1-70.
    - Restoration of Altar and Laying of Foundations of Temple, 3:1-13.
    - Arrest of the Work of Building at the Instigation of Adversaries, 4:1-24.

- Resumption of Building under Encouragement by the Prophets Haggai and Zechariah, 5:1-5.  
The Letter written by Tattenai to Darius, 5:6-17.  
Edict of Darius in Response, 6:1-12.  
Completion of the Work; Dedication. Observance of Passover, 6:13-22.
- II. The Work of Ezra. Chs. 7-10. (Time, 458 B.C.)
    - Appointment by Artaxerxes to beautify the Temple, 7:1-10.
    - Letter (Commission) given to Ezra by the King, 7:11-28.
    - List of Ezra's Companions, 8:1-14; Halt at the River Ahava, 15-30; Arrival at Jerusalem, 31-36.
    - Information of Mixed Marriages: Ezra stupefied, 9:1-4; his Prayer, 5-15.
    - Reformation under Ezra, 10:1-16; List of the Offenders, 17-44.

7  
a See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
b See Dan. 5:2.  
c II Chr. 36:7.  
d Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
e See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

8  
f See "Treasury," Jer. 35:11.  
g Ch. 5:14.  
h Prince, Num. 2:7.

9  
i Ch. 8:27.  
j See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

10  
k Bowls, II Ki. 25:15.

11  
l Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
m Babylon, II Ki. 25:15.

1  
n Neh. 7:6-73.  
o Genealogies, Mt. 1:1.  
1 Heb. *Nebuchadnezzar*.

2  
2 In Neh. 7:7, *Azariah*.  
3 In Neh. 7:7, *Raamiah*.  
p See Ezech. 2:1; 3:5; chaps. 6-10.  
4 In Neh. 7:7, *Misparah*.  
5 In Neh. 7:7, *Nehum*.  
q See "Numbering of Israel," Deut. 4:1.

3  
r See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

forth the <sup>a</sup>vessels of the house of Jê-hô<sup>h</sup>vâh, <sup>b</sup>which <sup>c</sup>â Nêb-û-châd-nêz<sup>z</sup>âr had brought forth out of Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm, and had put in the house of his <sup>d</sup>gods; 8 even those did Çÿ<sup>r</sup>ûs king of Pêr<sup>s</sup>-sî-â bring forth by the hand of Mîth<sup>r</sup>-rê-dâth the <sup>e</sup>treasurer, and numbered them unto <sup>f</sup>Shêsh-bâz<sup>z</sup>-zâr, the <sup>h</sup>prince of Jû<sup>s</sup>-dâh. 9 And this is the number of them: <sup>i</sup>thirty platters of gold, a thousand platters of silver, nine and twenty <sup>j</sup>knives, 10 thirty bowls of gold, silver <sup>k</sup>bowls of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. 11 All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Shêsh-bâz<sup>z</sup>-zâr bring up, when they of the <sup>l</sup>captivity were brought up from <sup>m</sup>Bâb<sup>l</sup>-ÿ-lôn unto Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm.

2 <sup>n</sup>Now these are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those that had been carried away, whom <sup>o</sup>Nêb-û-châd-nêz<sup>z</sup>âr the king of Bâb<sup>l</sup>-ÿ-lôn had carried away unto Bâb<sup>l</sup>-ÿ-lôn, and that returned unto Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm and Jû<sup>s</sup>-dâh, every one unto his city; 2 who came with Ze-rûb<sup>b</sup>-bâ-bêl, Jêsh<sup>u</sup>-â, Nê-hê-mî<sup>â</sup>h, <sup>p</sup>Sê-râ<sup>j</sup>âh, <sup>q</sup>Rê-êl-â<sup>j</sup>âh, <sup>r</sup>Môr-dê-câi, Bîl<sup>l</sup>-shân, <sup>s</sup>Mîs<sup>p</sup>âr, Bîg<sup>v</sup>-vâi, <sup>t</sup>Rê-hûm, Bâ<sup>â</sup>-nâh.

The <sup>u</sup>number of the men of the people of Îs<sup>r</sup>-â-êl: 3 The <sup>v</sup>children of Pâ<sup>r</sup>-rôsh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two. 4 The children of Shêph<sup>â</sup>-tî<sup>â</sup>h, three hundred seventy and two. 5 The children of

Var. Rend.—V. 9. platters—chargers, n. knives—some kind of vessels; offering. NOW. V. 10. bowls—tankards; covered goblets. NOW. silver—ten—410 silver covered goblets. NOW. Chap. 2.—V. 1. Cf. this chapter with Neh. 7:6-73. where a few of the names and many of the

Â<sup>r</sup>-râh, seven hundred seventy and five. 6 The children of Pâ<sup>â</sup>-hâth-mô<sup>â</sup>h, of the children of Jêsh<sup>u</sup>-â and Jô<sup>â</sup>h, two thousand eight hundred and twelve. 7 The children of <sup>7</sup>Ê<sup>â</sup>lâm, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 8 The children of Zât<sup>â</sup>-tû, nine hundred forty and five. 9 The children of Zâe<sup>â</sup>-câi, seven hundred and threescore. 10 The children of <sup>8</sup>Bâ<sup>n</sup>-nî, six hundred forty and two. 11 The children of Bê<sup>â</sup>-bâi, six hundred twenty and three. 12 The children of Âz<sup>â</sup>-gâd, a thousand two hundred twenty and two. 13 The children of Â<sup>â</sup>-dôn<sup>â</sup>-kâm, six hundred sixty and six. 14 The children of Bîg<sup>â</sup>-vâi, two thousand fifty and six. 15 The children of Â<sup>â</sup>-dîn, four hundred fifty and four. 16 The children of Â<sup>â</sup>-têr, of <sup>9</sup>Hêz-ê<sup>â</sup>-kî<sup>â</sup>h, ninety and eight. 17 The children of Bê<sup>â</sup>-zâi, three hundred twenty and three. 18 The children of <sup>7</sup>Jô<sup>â</sup>-râh, a hundred and twelve. 19 The children of Hâ<sup>â</sup>-shûm, two hundred twenty and three. 20 The children of <sup>8</sup>Gîb<sup>â</sup>-bâr, ninety and five. 21 The children of <sup>u</sup>Bêth<sup>â</sup>-lê<sup>â</sup>-hêm, a hundred twenty and three. 22 The men of <sup>v</sup>Nê<sup>â</sup>-tô<sup>â</sup>-phâh, fifty and six. 23 The men of Â<sup>â</sup>-â-thôth, a hundred twenty and eight. 24 The children of <sup>9</sup>Âz<sup>â</sup>-mâ<sup>â</sup>-vêth, forty and two. 25 The children of <sup>10</sup>Kîr<sup>â</sup>-âth-â<sup>â</sup>-rîm, Chê<sup>â</sup>-phî<sup>â</sup>-râh, and <sup>w</sup>Bê<sup>â</sup>-ê<sup>â</sup>-rôth, seven hundred and forty and three. 26 The children of <sup>z</sup>Râ<sup>â</sup>-mâh and <sup>y</sup>Gê<sup>â</sup>-bâ, six hundred twenty and one. 27 The men of Mîch<sup>â</sup>-mâs, a hundred twenty and

numerical items are different. children of the province—those that belong to the jurisdiction of Judea. NOW. province—i.e. Judaea. Vs. 3, 61. children—sons. NOW. V. 6. Pahath-moab—i.e. governor of Moab (title of founder of family).

7  
s Elam, Gen. 10:22.

10  
6 In Neh. 7:15, *Binnai*.

16  
t Hezekiah, Hez. 1:1.

18  
7 In Neh. 7:24, *Hariph*.

20  
8 In Neh. 7:25, *Gileon*.

21  
u Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.

22  
v Netophathites, II Sam. 23:28.

24  
9 In Neh. 7:28, *Beth-azmaveth*.

25  
10 In Neh. 7:29, *Kiriath-jearim*.  
w Beeroth, Deut. 10:6.

26  
x Ramah, Jer. 31:15.  
y Geba, II Chr. 18:6.

28  
a Bethel, Ju.  
20:18.  
b Ai, Josh. 7:2.

34  
c Jericho,  
II Ki. 2:18.

36  
d I Chr.  
24:7-18.  
e Priest, 28:1.

38  
f I Chr. 9:12.

40  
g Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
h In ch. 3:9,  
Judah, In  
Neh. 7:43,  
Hodevah.

41  
i See "Songs,"  
Ex. 15:1.  
j See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
k Asaph,  
II Chr. 29:30.

42  
l Porter,  
II Chr. 23:5.

43  
m Nethinim,  
I Chr. 9:2.

44  
n In Neh. 7:47,  
Sia.

two. 28 The men of <sup>a</sup> Bēth'-ēl and <sup>b</sup> Āi, two hundred twenty and three. 29 The children of Nēzbo, fifty and two. 30 The children of Māg'-bīsh, a hundred fifty and six. 31 The children of the other E-lām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 32 The children of Hā-rīm, three hundred and twenty. 33 The children of Lōd, Hā-dīd, and Ō-nō, seven hundred twenty and five. 34 The children of Jēr'-chō, three hundred forty and five. 35 The children of Sē-nā'āh, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 <sup>d</sup> The priests: the children of Jē-dā'jāh, of the house of Jēshū-ā, nine hundred seventy and three. 37 The children of Im'mēr, a thousand fifty and two. 38 <sup>f</sup> The children of Pāsh'hūr, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. 39 The children of Hā-rīm, a thousand and seventeen.

40 The <sup>g</sup> Lē'-vites: the children of Jēshū-ā and Kād'mī-ēl, of the children of <sup>h</sup> Hōd-ā-vī'āh, seventy and four. 41 The <sup>i</sup> 'sing-ers: the children of <sup>j</sup> Āsāph, a hundred twenty and eight. 42 The children of the <sup>k</sup> porters: the children of Shāl'lūm, the children of Āt'tēr, the children of Tāl'mōn, the children of Āk-kūb, the children of Hāt'tā, the children of Shō'bāi, in all a hundred thirty and nine.

43 The <sup>l</sup> Nēth'-nīm: the children of Zīzhā, the children of Hā-sū'phā, the children of Tāb' bā-ōth, 44 the children of Kēl rōs, the children of <sup>n</sup> Sī'ā-hā, the children of Pā-dōn, 45 the chil-

dren of Lēb'-ā-nāh, the children of Hāg'-ā-bāh, the children of Āk-kūb, 46 the children of Hā-gāb, the children of <sup>m</sup> Shām'lai, the children of Hā-nān, 47 the children of Gīd-dēl, the children of Gā'hār, the children of Rē-ā'jāh, 48 the children of Rē-zān, the children of Nē-kō-dā, the children of Gāz-zām, 49 the children of Ūz-zā, the children of Pā-sē'āh, the children of Bē-sāi, 50 the children of Ās-nāh, the children of Mē-ū-nīm, the children of <sup>n</sup> Nē-phī-sīm, 51 the children of Bāk-būk, the children of Hā-kū'phā, the children of Hār'hūr, 52 the children of <sup>o</sup> Bāz'lūth, the children of Mē-hī-dā, the children of Hār-shā, 53 the children of Bār-kōs, the children of Sīs-ē-rā, the children of Tē'māh, 54 the children of Nē-zī'āh, the children of Hāt'tī-phā.

55 The children of <sup>m</sup> Sōl'-mōn's <sup>n</sup> servants: the children of Sō'tai, the children of <sup>o</sup> Hās-sōph-ē-rēth, the children of Pē-ri-dā, 56 the children of Jā-ā'lāh, the children of Dār-kōn, the children of Gīd-dēl, 57 the children of Shēph-ā-tī'āh, the children of Hāt'tīl, the children of Pōch-ē-rēth-hāz-zē-bā'im, the children of <sup>p</sup> Āz'mī. 58 All the Nēth'-nīm, and the children of Sōl'-mōn's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they that went up from Tēl-mē-lāh, Tēl-hār-shā, Chē'rūb, <sup>q</sup> Ād-dān, and Im'mēr; but they could not show their <sup>r</sup> fathers' <sup>s</sup> houses, and their <sup>t</sup> seed, whether they were of <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> 'Is'-rā-ēl: 60 the children of Dē-lā'jāh, the children

Var. Read.—Vs. 43, 58, 70. Nethinim—i.e. hereditary temple-servants (lit. given ones); cf. ch. 8:17; Num. 8:19. V. 50. Meunim—the Mehunim (I Chr. 4:11); the Meunites, NOW. V. 58. all . . . children—all the temple servants and the sons, NOW. servants—slaves, NOW. Vs. 59, 68. fathers' houses—families, NOW. Gen. 25:15.

46  
3 In Neh. 7:48,  
Salmāi.

50  
4 Another reading is, *Nephusim*. In Neh. 7:52, *Nephusim*.

52  
5 In Neh. 7:54,  
Bazlūth.

55  
m Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.  
n Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
o In Neh. 7:57,  
Sophereth.  
p In Neh. 7:57,  
Perida.

57  
8 In Neh. 7:59,  
Amon.

59  
9 In Neh. 7:61,  
Addon.  
o Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
p House, Deut.  
24:10.  
q Family, Eph.  
5:22.  
r Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
s See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
11:11.  
t Israel, Deut.  
4:1.



of To-bī'āh, the children of Ne-kō'dā, six hundred fifty and two.

61 And of the children of the priests: the children of 'Hā-bā'īāh, the children of Hāk'kōz, the children of Bār-zī'lāi, who took a wife of the daughters of 'Bār-zī'lāi the 'Gīl'ā-d-ite, and was called after their 'name. 62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: 'therefore

2 were they deemed 'polluted and 'put from the 'priesthood. 63 And the 'governor said unto them, 'that they should not eat of the 'most holy things, till there stood up a priest with \* Ū'rīm and with Thūm'mīm.

64 The whole assembly together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, 65 besides their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred singing men and singing 'women. 66 Their 'horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their 'mules, two hundred forty and five; 67 their 'camels, four hundred thirty and five; their 'asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 And some of the 'heads of fathers' houses, when they came to the 'house of Jē-hō'vāh which is in 'Jē-ri'šā-lēm, 'offered willingly for the house of God to set it up in its place:

Var. Read. — V. 62. These . . . genealogy—These looked up their document of pedigree, NOW. among . . . genealogy—(that is) the genealogy. they were—it was. V. 65. servants—slaves, NOW. V. 66. pounds—*Lit.* manehe (mine); mine, NOW. V. 70. Nethinim—servants of the temple, NOW. Chap. 3. —V. 3. base—foundation, NOW.

69 "they gave after their ability into the 'treasury of the work threescore and one thousand 'darics of 'gold, and five thousand 'pounds of 'silver, and one hundred priests' 'garments.

70 So the priests, and the 'Le'vites, and some of the people, and the 'singers, and the 'porters, and the 'Nēth'ī-nīm, dwelt in their 'cities, and all 'Is'ra-ēl in their cities.

3 "And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Is'ra-ēl were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jē-ri'šā-lēm. 2 Then stood up 'Jēsh'ū-ā the son of Jōz'ā-dāk, and his brethren the priests, and 'Ze-rūb'bā-bēl the son 'of She'āl'tī-ēl, and his 'brethren, and buikded the 'altar of the God of Is'ra-ēl, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the 'law of 'Mō'sēs the man of God. 3 And they set the altar 'upon its base; 'for fear was upon them because of the peoples of the countries: and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto Jē-hō'vāh, even burnt-offerings 'morning and evening. 4 And they kept the 'feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the 'ordinance, as the duty of every day required; 5 and afterward the continual burnt-offering, and

Var. Read.—V. 65. singing men and singing women—*Omit.* NOW. Chap. 3. —V. 3. And (certain) from the peoples of the land gathered themselves together unto them, and they set up the altar in his place, and increased the size thereof; for all the peoples of the land came unto them and strengthened them, *Gr.* (chiefly after I Esdras 5:49). countries—*Add.* For under terror, which rested upon them before the (otherwise) people of the land (it happened), NOW. And—In spite of that, NOW.

69

- u Liberty, Rom. 12:8.
- v Treasury, Jer. 38:11.
- w See "Money," Ex. 12:44.
- x Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
- y Heb. manehe.
- y Silver, Job 22:25.
- z Clothing, Job 31:19.

70

- a Levite, Num. 1:47.
- b See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.
- c See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.
- d Porter, I Chr. 23:5.
- e Nethinim, I Chr. 9:2.
- f City, Gen. 4:17.
- g See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

1

- h Neh. 7:73; 8:1.

2

- i Neh. 12:1, 8.
- j Zerubbabel, Neh. 12:1.
- k I Chr. 3:17.
- l Brethren, Gen. 13:8.
- m Altar, Gen. 22:9.
- n Law, Deut. 31:24.
- o Moses, Eccl. 3:4.

3

- 4 Or, in its place.
- p Ch. 4:4.
- q Fear, Gen. 9:2.
- r Morning and Evening, Ps. 65:8.

4

- s Feasts, Num. 29:39.
- t Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.

- 61 In Neh. 7:63, Hobabiah.
- a Barzillai, II Sam. 17:27.
- b Gilead, Num. 32:1.
- c Name, Acts 16:18.

62

- i Num. 16:39, 40.
- 2 Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.
- c See "Levites," Num. 1:47.
- d See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.
- e Priest, Ex. 28:1.

63

- a Governor, Neh. 8:9.
- i Lev. 2:3, 10.
- j Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

65

- k Women, Ruth 3:9.

66

- l Horses, Jer. 50:11.
- m See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.
- n Mules, Zech. 14:15.

67

- o Camel, Job 1:3.
- p Asses, Num. 31:34.

68

- q Head, Pr. 20:29.
- r Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
- s Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
- t Offering, Gen. 22:2.

\*URIM AND THUMMIN.—Placed in the Breastplate of the High Priest.—Ex. 28:30; Lev. 8:8.

God to be consulted by.—Num. 27:21.

No Answer from, on Account of Sin.—I Sam. 28:6.

Were wanting in the Second Temple.—Esra 2:63; Neh. 7:65.

**5**  
 a Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
 b See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.

**6**  
 c Day, Lev. 23:8.  
 d Seventh, Gen. 2:2.  
 e Month, Gen. 7:11.

**7**  
 f See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 g Or, *heavers*.  
 h Carpenter, Mk. 6:3.  
 i Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 j Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 k Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
 l Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
 m II Chr. 2:10.  
 n See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
 o Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
 p Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
 q Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 r Joppa, Acts 10:5.  
 s Ch. 1:2; 6:3.  
 t II Chr. 36:22; Ezra 1:1; 2:7; 8:4,3; 5:13; 14, 17; 6:3, 14.  
 u King, Deut. 17:15.  
 v Persia, II Chr. 36:20.

**8**  
 v Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 w Jerusalem, Jer. 1:8.  
 x I Chr. 23:1,24.  
 y Overseer, Pr. 6:7.  
 z Or, *set forward the work*.

**9**  
 3 In ch. 2:40, *Hodaviah*.  
 4 Heb. *as one*.

**10**  
 z Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
 5 According to some MSS., *the priests stood*.  
 a See "Garments of Priests," Ex. 28:1.  
 b Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
 c A'saph, II Chr. 29:30.

the offerings of the <sup>a</sup> new moons, and of all the set feasts of Jê-hô'vâh that were <sup>b</sup> consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill-offering unto Jê-hô'vâh. 6 From the first <sup>c</sup> day of the <sup>d</sup> seventh <sup>e</sup> month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto Jê-hô'vâh: but the foundation of the temple of Jê-hô'vâh was not yet laid. 7 They gave money also unto the <sup>f</sup> masons, and to the <sup>g</sup> carpenters; and <sup>h</sup> food, and drink, and <sup>i</sup> oil, unto them of <sup>j</sup> Sî-dôn, and to them of <sup>k</sup> Tyre, <sup>l</sup> to bring <sup>m</sup> cedar-trees <sup>n</sup> from <sup>o</sup> Lêb'â-nôn to the <sup>p</sup> sea, unto <sup>q</sup> Jôp'pâ, <sup>r</sup> according to the grant that they had of <sup>s</sup> Çy'rûs <sup>t</sup> king of <sup>u</sup> Pêr'si-â.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jê-ru'sa-lêm, in the second month, began Zê-rûb'bâ-bêl the son of Shê-âli'û-êl, and Jêsh'û-â the son of Jôz'â-dâk, and the rest of their brethren the priests and the Lê'vîtes, and all they that were come out of the <sup>v</sup> captivity unto <sup>w</sup> Jê-ru'sa-lêm, and <sup>x</sup> appointed the Lê'vîtes, from twenty years old and upward, to <sup>y</sup> have the oversight of the work of the house of Jê-hô'vâh. 9 Then stood Jêsh'û-â with his sons and his brethren, Kâd'mî-êl and his sons, the sons of <sup>z</sup> Jû'dâh, <sup>1</sup> together, to have the oversight of the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Hên'â-dâd, with their sons and their brethren the Lê'vîtes. 10 And when the <sup>2</sup> builders laid the foundation of the temple of Jê-hô'vâh, <sup>3</sup> they set the <sup>4</sup> priests in their apparel with <sup>5</sup> trumpets, and the Lê'vîtes the sons of <sup>6</sup> Â'sâph

Var. Read.—V. 5. the offerings—So NOW.; and those. V. 7. food—meat, A. V. 11. sang . . . praising—sang in praising. Be. Ac. began to praise. NOW. V. 12. fathers' houses—families. NOW. Chap. 4.—Vs. 2, 3. fathers' houses—families, NOW. V. 3. in building—to build, A.

with cymbals, to <sup>a</sup> praise Jê-hô'vâh, <sup>b</sup> after the order of <sup>c</sup> David king of Is'ra-êl. 11 And they <sup>d</sup> sang one to another in praising and giving <sup>e</sup> thanks unto Jê-hô'vâh, *saying*, For he is <sup>f</sup> good, for his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever toward <sup>g</sup> Is'ra-êl. And all the people <sup>h</sup> shouted with a great shout, when they praised Jê-hô'vâh, because the foundation of the <sup>i</sup> house of Jê-hô'vâh was laid. 12 But many of the <sup>j</sup> priests and <sup>k</sup> Lê'vîtes and <sup>l</sup> heads of <sup>m</sup> fathers' <sup>n</sup> houses, <sup>o</sup> the old men that had seen <sup>p</sup> the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their <sup>q</sup> eyes, <sup>r</sup> wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for <sup>s</sup> joy: 13 so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people; for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

**4** Now when <sup>1</sup> the adventures of Jû'dâh and <sup>2</sup> Bê'n-jâ-mîn heard that <sup>3</sup> the children of the captivity were building a temple unto Jê-hô'vâh, the God of Is'ra-êl; 2 then they drew near to <sup>4</sup> Zê-rûb'bâ-bêl, and to the heads of fathers' houses, and said unto them, Let us build with you; for we <sup>5</sup> seek your God, as ye do; <sup>6</sup> and we <sup>7</sup> sacrifice unto him since the days of <sup>8</sup> Ê'sâr-hâd'dôn king of <sup>9</sup> Âs-sûr'î-â, who brought us up hither. 3 But Zê-rûb'bâ-bêl, and <sup>4</sup> Jêsh'û-â, and the rest of the heads of fathers' houses of Is'ra-êl, said unto them, <sup>5</sup> Ye have nothing to do with us in building a house

Var. Read.—V. 9. sons . . . Henadad—sons of Hodaviah, the sons of Ehadad—NOW. Judah—Hodaviah (see marg.). Be. Ew. Ke. NOW. clerical error. V. 10. they . . . priests—the priests stood forth (I Esdras 5:57). MSS. Sept. Vulg. Be.; the priests came forth, NOW.

d Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 e I Chr. 6:31; 25:1.  
 f David, I Sam. 17:12.

**11**  
 g Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 h Thanksgiving, II Cor. 1:15.  
 i Goodness and Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 j See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
 k See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 l Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
 m Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

**12**  
 n Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 o Levite, Num. 1:47.  
 p Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 q Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 r House, Deut. 24:10.  
 s Hag. 2:3.  
 t Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
 u Or, *the first house standing on its foundation, when this house was before their eyes*.  
 v Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 w Mourning, John 11:35.  
 x Joy, Ps. 30:5.

**1**  
 z Vs. 7-10.  
 y Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 z See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 a Ch. 1:11.

**2**  
 b Zerubbabel, Neh. 12:1.  
 c "Seek." See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 d Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 e II Ki. 17:32.  
 f Another reading is, *yet we do not sacrifice since etc.*  
 g Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 h II Ki. 19:37.  
 i Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.

**3**  
 i Jeshua, Ezra 3:2.  
 j Neh. 2:20.

3  
a Ch. 1:1, 2.  
b Cyrus, Ezra  
3:7.  
c Persia, II Chr.  
36:20.

4  
d Ch. 3:3.  
e Hand. Gen.  
16:12.  
1 Or, terrified.

5  
f Neh. 12:22;  
Dan. 5:31.

6  
g Ahasuerus,  
Esth. 1:1.  
2 Or, *Xerxes*.  
Heb. *Ahash-*  
*verosh*.  
h Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
i Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.

7  
3 Heb. *Artah-*  
*shashita*.  
i Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
k Letter, Acts  
23:25.  
l Language,  
Neh. 13:24.  
m Syria, Gen.  
25:20.  
4 Or, *Aramaic*.  
n II Ki. 18:26;  
Dan. 2:4.  
o Tongue, Mk.  
16:17.

8  
5 Ch. 4:8-6:18  
is in Aramaic.  
p Scribe,  
II Sam. 8:17.

9  
q II Ki. 17:24.  
r See "Babyl-  
lon," II Ki.  
25:13.  
s See "Elam,"  
Gen. 10:22.

10  
t Nation, Gen.  
10:32.  
u City, Gen.  
4:17.  
v Samaria,  
I Ki. 18:2.

unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh, the God of Iş<sup>c</sup>-râ-êl, as <sup>a</sup>king <sup>b</sup>Ĉy<sup>c</sup>-rûs the king of <sup>c</sup>Pêr<sup>c</sup>-sî-â hath commanded us. 4 Then <sup>a</sup>the people of the land weakened the <sup>c</sup>hands of the people of Jû<sup>c</sup>-dâh, and <sup>1</sup>troubled them in building, 5 and hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Ĉy<sup>c</sup>-rûs king of Pêr<sup>c</sup>-sî-â, even until the reign of <sup>1</sup>Dâ<sup>c</sup>-rî<sup>c</sup>-ûs king of Pêr<sup>c</sup>-sî-â. 6 And in the reign of <sup>2</sup>Â<sup>c</sup>-hâs-û-ê<sup>c</sup>-rûs, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of <sup>h</sup>Jû<sup>c</sup>-dâh and <sup>i</sup>Jê<sup>c</sup>-rû<sup>c</sup>-sâ-lêm.

7 And in the days of <sup>a</sup>Â<sup>c</sup>-râ<sup>c</sup>-êr<sup>c</sup>-êš wrote Bîsh<sup>c</sup>-lâm, Mîth<sup>c</sup>-rê<sup>c</sup>-dâth, Tâ<sup>c</sup>-bê-êl, and the rest of his companions, unto Â<sup>c</sup>-râ<sup>c</sup>-êr<sup>c</sup>-êš king of Pêr<sup>c</sup>-sî-â; and the <sup>i</sup>writing of the <sup>k</sup>letter was written in the <sup>1m</sup>Syr<sup>c</sup>-î-ân character, and set forth in <sup>n</sup>the <sup>o</sup>Syr<sup>c</sup>-î-ân tongue. 8 <sup>5</sup>Rê<sup>c</sup>-hûm the chancellor and Shîm<sup>c</sup>-shâi the <sup>p</sup>scribe wrote a letter against Jê<sup>c</sup>-rû<sup>c</sup>-sâ-lêm to Â<sup>c</sup>-râ<sup>c</sup>-êr<sup>c</sup>-êš the king in this sort: 9 then wrote Rê<sup>c</sup>-hûm the chancellor, and Shîm<sup>c</sup>-shâi the scribe, and <sup>q</sup>the rest of their companions, the Dî<sup>c</sup>-nâ-îtes, and the Â<sup>c</sup>-phâr<sup>c</sup>-sâth-chîtes, the Târ<sup>c</sup>-pêl-îtes, the Â<sup>c</sup>-phâr<sup>c</sup>-sîtes, the Â<sup>c</sup>-rê<sup>c</sup>-hê-vîtes, the <sup>r</sup>Bâb<sup>c</sup>-ÿ-lô<sup>c</sup>-nî-ânš, the Shû<sup>c</sup>-shân-chîtes, the Dê<sup>c</sup>-hâ-îtes, the <sup>s</sup>Ê<sup>c</sup>-lâm-îtes, 10 and the rest of the <sup>t</sup>nations whom the great and noble Ô<sup>c</sup>-nâp<sup>c</sup>-pâr brought over, and set in the <sup>u</sup>city of <sup>v</sup>Sâ<sup>c</sup>-mâ<sup>c</sup>-rî-â, and in the rest of the country

Var. Rend.—V. 7. in the Syrian . . . tongue—in Aramaic and translated into Persian, NOW. Syrian—Aramaic, *Eve. Be. Ke.*; virtually, a. set forth—or, interpreted [ARAMAIC], Rehum, &c.; *Oppert Me.* A note to indicate that what follows (to ch. 6:18) is no longer Heb. but Aramaic. Vs. 10, 17. country—cities; countries, NOW. Vs. 10, 11, 16. beyond—on the other side

beyond the <sup>w</sup>x River, <sup>y</sup>and so forth.

11 This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto Â<sup>c</sup>-râ<sup>c</sup>-êr<sup>c</sup>-êš the king: Thy <sup>z</sup>servants the men beyond the River, and so forth. 12 Be it known unto the king, that the <sup>a</sup>Jews that came up from thee are come to us unto Jê<sup>c</sup>-rû<sup>c</sup>-sâ-lêm; they are building <sup>b</sup>the rebellious and the bad city, and <sup>c</sup>have finished the walls, and repaired the foundations. 13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the <sup>d</sup>walls finished, <sup>e</sup>they will not pay <sup>f</sup>tribute, custom, or toll, and in the end it will be hurtful unto the kings. 14 Now because we eat the <sup>g</sup>salt of the <sup>h</sup>palace, and it is not meet for us to see the <sup>i</sup>king's <sup>j</sup>dishonor, therefore have we sent and certified the king; 15 that search may be made in the <sup>k</sup>book of the <sup>l</sup>m records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a <sup>m</sup>rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time; for which cause was this city laid waste. 16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded, and the <sup>n</sup>walls finished, by this means thou shalt have no portion beyond the River.

17 Then sent the king an answer unto Rê<sup>c</sup>-hûm the chancellor, and to Shîm<sup>c</sup>-shâi the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Sâ<sup>c</sup>-mâ<sup>c</sup>-rî-â, and <sup>o</sup>in the rest of the country

(i.e. from the Persian official point of view): cf. v. 20, and on I Ki. 4:24. River—Euphrates, NOW. V. 12. repaired—So NOW.; are (or will be) joining, *Ge.*; or . . . digging, *Be. Ke.* Be hurtful unto—endamage, *R.* V. 16. thou . . . River—in sight of this, not one portion of the countries beyond the Euphrates will remain you, NOW. portion—territory.

w River, Is.  
32:2.  
x Euphrates,  
Deut. 1:7.  
y Vs. 11, 17;  
ch. 7:12.

11  
z Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

12  
a Jew, II Ki.  
16:6.  
b II Chr. 36:13.  
c Ch. 5:3, 9.

13  
d Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
e See v. 20.  
f Tribute, Mt.  
22:19.

14  
g Salt, Lev.  
2:13.  
h Palace, Dan.  
8:2.  
i King, Deut.  
17:15.  
j See "Honor,"  
Mal. 1:6.

15  
k Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
l See "Re-  
corder," Is.  
36:3.  
m See "Persia,"  
II Chr. 36:20.  
n Rebellion,  
Es. 20:8.

17  
6 Or, unto the  
rest beyond &c.

<p>17 a Salutation, Lu. 10:4.</p>	<p>beyond the River: <sup>a</sup> Peace, and so forth. 18 The <sup>b</sup> letter which ye sent unto us hath been</p>	<p>sā-lēm; in the name of the God of Iš-ṣā-ēl <sup>2</sup> <i>prophesied they</i> unto them. 2 Then rose up <sup>a</sup> Ze-rūb-</p>	<p>2 Or, which was upon them.</p>
<p>18 b Letter, Acts 23:25. c Neh. 8:8. i Or, translated.</p>	<p><sup>c1</sup> plainly read before me. 19 And I decreed, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time <sup>a</sup> hath made</p>	<p>bā-bēl the son of Shē-āl-ti-ēl, and <sup>i</sup> Jēsh-ū-ā the son of Jōz-ā-dāk, and began to build the house of God which is at Jē-ru-</p>	<p>2 a Zerubbabel, Neh. 12:1. i Jeshua, Ezra 3:2. u Ch. 6:14; Hag. 2:4; Zech. 3:1.</p>
<p>19 d See "Treason," II Ki. 11:14.</p>	<p>insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. 20 <sup>a</sup> There</p>	<p>sa-lēm; and <sup>u</sup> with them were the prophets of God, helping them. 3 At the same time came to them</p>	
<p>20 e I Ki. 4:21. f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8. o See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11. h See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23. i Tribute, Mt. 22:19.</p>	<p>have been mighty kings also over <sup>i</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>o</sup> <sup>h</sup> who have ruled over all the country beyond the River; and <sup>i</sup> tribute, custom, and toll, was paid unto them. 21 Make ye now a decree to</p>	<p><sup>v</sup> Tāt-tē-nāi, the <sup>w</sup> governor beyond the River, and Shē-thār-bōz-ē-nāi, and their companions, and said thus unto them, <sup>z</sup> Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall? 4 <sup>v</sup> Then we told them</p>	<p>3 v Ch. 6:6, 13. w Governor, Neh. 8:9. z V. 9; ch. 1:3.</p>
<p>21 j See "Persia," II Chr. 36:20.</p>	<p>cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until a decree shall be made by me. 22 And take heed that ye be not slack herein: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?</p>	<p>after this manner, what the names of the men were that were making this building. 5 But <sup>a</sup> the eye of their God was upon the <sup>*</sup> elders of the Jews, and they did not make them cease, till the matter should come to Dā-ri-ūs, and then <sup>3</sup> answer should be returned by letter concerning it.</p>	<p>4 v See v. 10.</p>
<p>22 m Prophet, II Ki. 17:13. n Haggai, Hag. 1:1. o Zechariah, Zech. 1:1. p Idolo, II Chr. 12:15. q Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. r Jew, II Ki. 16:6.</p>	<p>23 Then when the copy of king <sup>i</sup> Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs' letter was read before Rē-hūm, and Shīm-shāi the scribe, and their companions, they went in haste to Jē-ru-sā-lēm unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power. 24 Then ceased the work of the <sup>k</sup> house of God which is at Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and it ceased until the second year of the reign of <sup>i</sup> Dā-ri-ūs king of Pēr-si-ā.</p>	<p>6 The copy of the letter that <sup>b</sup> Tāt-tē-nāi, the governor beyond the <sup>c</sup> River, and Shē-thār-bōz-ē-nāi, and his companions <sup>e</sup> the Ā-phār-sāh-ites, who were beyond the River, sent unto Dā-ri-ūs the king; 7 they sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: Unto Dā-ri-ūs the <sup>i</sup> king, all <sup>o</sup> peace. 8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Jū-dāh, to the house of the great <sup>a</sup> God, which is builded with great <sup>k</sup> stones, and timber is laid</p>	<p>5 z Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. a Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. 3 Or, they returned answer.</p>
<p>23 m Prophet, II Ki. 17:13. n Haggai, Hag. 1:1. o Zechariah, Zech. 1:1. p Idolo, II Chr. 12:15. q Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. r Jew, II Ki. 16:6.</p>	<p>24 Now the <sup>m</sup> prophets, <sup>n</sup> Hāg-gāi the prophet, and <sup>o</sup> Zēh-ā-rī-āh the son of <sup>p</sup> Id-dō, <sup>q</sup> prophesied unto the <sup>r</sup> Jews that were in Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> God, which is builded with great <sup>k</sup> stones, and timber is laid</p>	<p>6 b Tattenai, Ez. 5:6. c River, Is. 32:2. d Euphrates, Deut. 1:7. e Ch. 4:9.</p>
<p>24 m Prophet, II Ki. 17:13. n Haggai, Hag. 1:1. o Zechariah, Zech. 1:1. p Idolo, II Chr. 12:15. q Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. r Jew, II Ki. 16:6.</p>	<p><b>5</b> <sup>n</sup> Hāg-gāi the prophet, and <sup>o</sup> Zēh-ā-rī-āh the son of <sup>p</sup> Id-dō, <sup>q</sup> prophesied unto the <sup>r</sup> Jews that were in Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-  Var. Read.—Chap. 5. V. 1. in the name—So NOW; the name (i.e. authority) of the God of Israel being upon them. Vs. 3, 6, beyond—on the other side (see ch. 4:10). River—Euphrates, NOW. V. 7. letter—report; presentation, NOW.</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> God, which is builded with great <sup>k</sup> stones, and timber is laid</p>	<p>7 f King, Deut. 17:15. g Peace, Pr. 17:1.  8 h God, Gen. 1:1. i Stone, Ex. 34:1.</p>

\* ELDERS OF ISRAEL.—Gather the Elders of Israel—Ex. 3:16. Moses called for—Ex. 12:21. Elders came to eat—Ex. 18:12. Seventy Elders go up to Sinai—Ex. 24:1. Come before the Tent of Meeting—Num. 11:16, 24. Lay Hands on Head of Bullock—Lev. 4:15. Bring Rebellious Son before—Deut. 21:19–20. They command the People—Deut. 27:1. Moses delivers the Law to—Deut. 31:9, 28. Join Joshua in Mourning Achan's Sin—Josh. 7:6. Come to King David at Hebron—II Sam. 5:3; II Chr. 5:4. Saul seeks Honor before—

I Sam. 15:30. Boaz takes Elders to justify Ruth—Ruth 4:2. Eye of God on—Ezra 5:5. The Tradition of the—Mt. 15:2; Mk. 7:3. Suffer Things of—Mt. 16:21; 27:12. Sought False Witness—Mt. 26:59. Persuaded the Multitude—Mt. 27:20. Jesus must be rejected by—Mk. 8:31; Lu. 9:22. Hold Consultation against Jesus—Mk. 15:1. Gathered together against Apostles—Acts 4:5, 23. Elders stirred up—Acts 6:12. See "Israel"—Deut. 4:1. "Jews"—II Ki. 16:6.

- <sup>8</sup>  
 a Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
 b Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- <sup>9</sup>  
 c Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

- <sup>10</sup>  
 d Name, Acts 16:18.  
 e Head, Pr. 20:29.

- <sup>11</sup>  
 f Servant, Ea. 21:2.  
 g Omnipresence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 i Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 j See "Solomon," I Ki. 1:30.

- <sup>12</sup>  
 k II Chr. 36:6, 17.  
 l Or, because that.  
 m See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 n Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 o Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 p Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 q Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
 r Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.

- <sup>13</sup>  
 s Ch. 1:1.  
 t Cyrus, Ezra 3:7.

- <sup>14</sup>  
 u Ch. 1:7; 6:5; Dan. 5:2.  
 v Furniture of the Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 w V. 16; ch. 1:8.

in the <sup>a</sup>walls; and this work goeth on with diligence and prospereth in their <sup>b</sup>hands. 9 Then asked we those <sup>c</sup>elders, and said unto them thus, Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall? 10 We asked them their <sup>d</sup>names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were at the <sup>e</sup>head of them. 11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the <sup>f</sup>servants of the <sup>g</sup>God of <sup>h</sup>heaven and <sup>i</sup>earth, and are building the house that was builded these many years ago, <sup>j</sup>which a great king of Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> builded and finished. 12 But <sup>k</sup>after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, <sup>l</sup>m he gave them into the hand of <sup>n</sup>o Nēb-ū-chād-nēz<sup>z</sup>-ār king of <sup>p</sup>Bāb<sup>l</sup>-y-lōn, the <sup>q</sup>Chāl-dē<sup>ā</sup>n, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Bāb<sup>l</sup>-y-lōn. 13 But <sup>r</sup>in the first year of <sup>s</sup>Cy<sup>r</sup>-rūs king of Bāb<sup>l</sup>-y-lōn, Cy<sup>r</sup>-rūs the king made a decree to build this house of God. 14 And <sup>t</sup>the <sup>u</sup>gold and silver vessels also of the house of God, which Nēb-ū-chād-nēz<sup>z</sup>-ār took out of the temple that was in Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>-sā-lēm, and brought into the temple of Bāb<sup>l</sup>-y-lōn, those did Cy<sup>r</sup>-rūs the king take out of the temple of Bāb<sup>l</sup>-y-lōn, and they were delivered unto one <sup>v</sup>whose name was Shēsh-bāz<sup>z</sup>-ār, whom he had made governor; 15 and he said unto him, Take these vessels, go, put them in the temple that is in Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>-sā-lēm, and let the house of God be builded in its place. 16 Then came the same

Var. Read.—V. 8. with diligence—with exactness; carefully, NOW. V. 12. But after that—So NOW.; Therefore because. Chap. 6.—V. 1. house of the archives—treasure-house, NOW. V. 2. palace—fortress; castle. V. 3. the—So NOW.; as, they—men, strongly—Lit. bearing. Text

Shēsh-bāz<sup>z</sup>-ār, and <sup>w</sup>laid the foundations of the house of God which is in Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>-sā-lēm: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and <sup>x</sup>yet it is not completed. 17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, <sup>y</sup>let there be search made in the king's treasure-house, which is there at Bāb<sup>l</sup>-y-lōn, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cy<sup>r</sup>-rūs the king to build this house of God at Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>-sā-lēm; and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

**6** Then Dā-rī<sup>u</sup>s the king made a decree, and <sup>z</sup>search was made in the house of the <sup>2</sup>archives, where the <sup>a</sup>treasures were laid up in Bāb<sup>l</sup>-y-lōn. 2 And there was found at <sup>b</sup>Āch<sup>ā</sup>mē-thā, in the <sup>c</sup>palace that is in the province of <sup>d</sup>Mē<sup>d</sup>-dā, a roll, and therein was thus written for a record: 3 <sup>e</sup>In the first year of Cy<sup>r</sup>-rūs the king, Cy<sup>r</sup>-rūs the king made a decree: Concerning the house of God at Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>-sā-lēm, let the house be builded, the place where they offer <sup>f</sup>sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore <sup>g</sup>cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits; 4 <sup>h</sup>with three courses of great stones, and a course of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the <sup>i</sup>king's <sup>k</sup>house. 5 And also let the gold and silver <sup>l</sup>vessels of the house of God, which Nēb-ū-chād-nēz<sup>z</sup>-ār <sup>m</sup>took forth out of the temple which is at <sup>n</sup>Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>-sā-lēm, and brought unto Bāb<sup>l</sup>-y-lōn, be restored, and brought again unto the <sup>p</sup>temple which is

doubtful. V. 4. courses—rows, NOW. stones—blocks, NOW. new timber—wood, NOW. house—exchequer, NOW. Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 4. a course . . . timber—one row of timber; a course of wood, NOW.

- <sup>16</sup>  
 w Ch. 3:9, 10.  
 x Ch. 6:15.

- <sup>17</sup>  
 y Ch. 6:1, 2.

- <sup>1</sup>  
 z Ch. 5:17.  
 2 Aram. books.  
 a Treasures.  
 i Chr. 27:25.

- <sup>2</sup>  
 3 That is, Ecbatana.  
 b Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
 c Media, Esth. 1:3.

- <sup>3</sup>  
 d Ch. 1:1; 5:13.  
 e Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 f Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

- <sup>4</sup>  
 g I Ki. 6:36.  
 h See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 i King, Deut. 17:15.  
 j See "Cyrus," Ezra 3:7.  
 k House, Deut. 24:10.

- <sup>5</sup>  
 l Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 m Ch. 1:7; 5:14; Dan. 5:2.  
 n See "Spoil," Is. 9:3.  
 o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 p Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

at Jê-ru<sup>2</sup>-sâ-lêm, every one to its place; and thou shalt put them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore, <sup>a</sup>Tât<sup>4</sup>-tê-nâi, <sup>b</sup>governor beyond the <sup>c</sup>River, Shê<sup>2</sup>-thâr-bôz<sup>2</sup>-ê-nâi, and <sup>d</sup>your companions the <sup>e</sup>Â-phâr<sup>2</sup>-sâch-ites, who are beyond the River, be ye far from thence: 7 let the <sup>f</sup>work of this house of God alone; let the <sup>g</sup>governor of the <sup>h</sup>Jews and the <sup>i</sup>elders of the Jews build this house of God in its place. 8 Moreover <sup>j</sup>I make a decree what ye shall do to these elders of the Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's <sup>k</sup>goods, even of the <sup>l</sup>tribute beyond the River, expenses be given with all diligence unto these men, that they be not hindered. 9 And that which they have need of, both young <sup>m</sup>bullocks, and <sup>n</sup>rams, and <sup>o</sup>lambs, for <sup>p</sup>burnt-offerings to the <sup>q</sup>God of <sup>r</sup>heaven; also <sup>s</sup>wheat, <sup>t</sup>salt, <sup>u</sup>wine, and <sup>v</sup>oil, according to the word of the <sup>w</sup>priests that are at Jê-ru<sup>2</sup>-sâ-lêm, let it be given them <sup>x</sup>day by day without fail; 10 that they may offer <sup>y</sup>sacrifices of sweet savor unto the God of heaven, and <sup>z</sup>pray for the life of the king, and of his sons. 11 Also I have made a decree, that <sup>a</sup>who-soever shall alter this word, let a beam be pulled out from his house, and <sup>b</sup>let him be lifted up and fastened thereon; and <sup>c</sup>let his house be made a dunghill for this: 12 and the God that <sup>d</sup>hath caused his name to dwell there overthrow all kings and peoples that shall put forth their <sup>e</sup>hand to alter the <sup>f</sup>same, to destroy this house of God which is at Jê-ru<sup>2</sup>-

sâ-lêm. I Dâ-ri<sup>2</sup>-ûs have made a decree; let it be done with all diligence.

13 Then Tât<sup>4</sup>-tê-nâi, the governor beyond the River, Shê<sup>2</sup>-thâr-bôz<sup>2</sup>-ê-nâi, and their companions, <sup>2</sup>because that Dâ-ri<sup>2</sup>-ûs the king had sent, did accordingly with all diligence. 14 And <sup>1</sup>the elders of the Jews builded and prospered, through the <sup>2</sup>prophesying of <sup>3</sup>Hâg<sup>2</sup>-gâi the prophet and <sup>4</sup>Zêch<sup>2</sup>-â-ri<sup>2</sup>-âh the son of Îd<sup>2</sup>-dô. And they builded and finished it, according to the <sup>1</sup>commandment of the God of Îs<sup>2</sup>-ra<sup>2</sup>-êl, and according to the decree of Çy<sup>2</sup>-rûs, and Dâ-ri<sup>2</sup>-ûs, and Â-r<sup>2</sup>-tâx<sup>2</sup>-êrx<sup>2</sup>-êš king of <sup>1</sup>Pêr<sup>2</sup>-sj<sup>2</sup>-â. 15 And this house was finished on the third day of the <sup>1</sup>month Â<sup>2</sup>-dâr, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Dâ-ri<sup>2</sup>-ûs the king.

16 And the <sup>m</sup>children of Îs<sup>2</sup>-ra<sup>2</sup>-êl, the priests and the <sup>n</sup>Lê<sup>2</sup>-vites, and the rest of the children of the <sup>o</sup>captivity, <sup>p</sup>kept the dedication of this <sup>q</sup>house of God with <sup>r</sup>joy. 17 And they offered at the dedication of this house of God a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Îs<sup>2</sup>-ra<sup>2</sup>-êl, <sup>s</sup>twelve he-goats, according to the number of the <sup>t</sup>tribes of Îs<sup>2</sup>-ra<sup>2</sup>-êl. 18 And they set the priests in <sup>u</sup>their divisions, and the Lê<sup>2</sup>-vites in <sup>v</sup>their courses, for the service of God, which is at <sup>w</sup>Jê-ru<sup>2</sup>-sâ-lêm; <sup>x</sup>as it is written in the <sup>y</sup>book of <sup>z</sup>Mô<sup>2</sup>-gêš.

19 And <sup>b</sup>the children of the <sup>c</sup>captivity kept the <sup>d</sup>passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month. 20 <sup>1</sup>For the priests and the Lê<sup>2</sup>-vites had

Var. Rend.—V. 7. governor of the Jews—Omit. NOW. V. 8. expenses—hindered—expenses shall be repaid those men and indeed without delay. NOW. Vs. 8, 12, 13. with diligence—with exactness;

carefully. NOW. V. 9. heaven; also—heaven, it. V. 12. alter—So NOW.; transgress. V. 13. beyond—So NOW.; on the other side (see ch. 4:10).

13  
2 Or, because of that which &c.

14  
f Ch. 5:1, 2.  
g Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
h Haggai, Hag. 1:1.  
i Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.  
j Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
k See "Persia," II Chr. 36:20.

15  
l Month, Gen. 7:11.

16  
m See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
n Levites, Num. 1:47.  
o Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
p II Chr. 7:5.  
q See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
r Joy, Ps. 30:5.

17  
s Ch. 8:35.  
t See "Goats," Deut. 14:4.  
u Tribes, Num. 36:9.

18  
v II Chr. 35:5.  
w I Chr. 23:6.  
x Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
y Num. 3:6; 8:9.  
z Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
a Moses, Ex. 3:4.

19  
b Ch. 1:11.  
c See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
d Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
e Feasts, Num. 29:39.

20  
f II Chr. 29:34; 30:15.

- <sup>20</sup>  
 a Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
 1 Heb. as one.  
 b II Chr. 35:11.  
 c Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
 d Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 e Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 21  
 f Neh. 9:2; 10:28.  
 g Ch. 9:11.  
 h See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 i See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 j Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 k Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 l "Seek." See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 m Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 n God, Gen. 1:1.  
 o Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 22  
 p Unleavened Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 q Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 r Ch. 7:27.  
 s Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 t Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 u Ch. 1:1; 6:1.  
 v King, Deut. 17:15.  
 w Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
 x Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 y Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
 z See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 1  
 a I Chr. 6:4-16.  
 b Ezra 4:7; 11, 23; 6:14; 7:12, 21; Neh. 2:1.  
 c Persia, II Chr. 36:20.  
 d Hilkiah, I Chr. 6:45.  
 2  
 e Zadok, I Chr. 20:22.  
 5  
 f Phinehas, Num. 31:6.  
 g Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
 h Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 6  
 i Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
 j Scribe, II Sam. 8:17.  
 k Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 l Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 m Va. 9, 28.  
 7  
 n Ch. 8:1-20.

"purified themselves" together; all of them were pure: and <sup>b</sup> they killed the <sup>c</sup> passover for all the children of the <sup>d</sup> captivity, and for their <sup>e</sup> brethren the priests, and for themselves. 21 And the children of <sup>f</sup> *Is-ra-ël* that were come again out of the captivity, and <sup>g</sup> all such as had separated themselves unto them from <sup>h</sup> *the* filthiness of the <sup>i</sup> nations of the <sup>j</sup> land, to <sup>k</sup> seek <sup>l</sup> *Jē-hō-vāh*, the God of <sup>m</sup> *Is-ra-ël*, did eat, 22 and <sup>n</sup> kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with <sup>o</sup> joy: for *Jē-hō-vāh* had made them joyful, and <sup>p</sup> had turned the <sup>q</sup> heart of <sup>r</sup> the king of <sup>s</sup> *Ās-sūr-ī-a* unto them, to strengthen their <sup>t</sup> hands in the <sup>u</sup> work of the <sup>v</sup> house of God, the God of *Is-ra-ël*.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup> Now after these things, in the reign of *Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs* king of *Pēr-si-ā*, <sup>b</sup> *Ēz-rā* the son of *Sē-rā-ḵāh*, the son of *Āz-ā-rī-āh*, the son of <sup>c</sup> *Hil-ki-āh*, 2 the son of *Shāl-lūm*, the son of <sup>d</sup> *Zā-dōk*, the son of *Ā-hi-tūb*, 3 the son of *Ām-ā-rī-āh*, the son of *Āz-ā-rī-āh*, the son of *Mē-rā-ḵōth*, 4 the son of *Zēr-ā-hi-āh*, the son of *Ūz-zī*, the son of *Būk-kī*, 5 the son of *Āb-ī-shū-ā*, the son of <sup>e</sup> *Phīn-ē-hās*, the son of <sup>f</sup> *Ē-lē-āz-zār*, the son of <sup>g</sup> *Āār-ōn* the chief priest—6 this *Ēz-rā* went up from <sup>h</sup> *Bāb-ḵ-lōn*. And he was a ready <sup>i</sup> scribe in the <sup>j</sup> law of <sup>k</sup> *Mō-šēs*, which *Jē-hō-vāh*, the God of *Is-ra-ël*, had given; and the king granted him all his request, <sup>l</sup> according to the hand of *Jē-hō-vāh* his God upon him. 7 And <sup>m</sup> there went up some of the children of *Is-ra-ël*, and of the

Var. Read.—V. 20. And the . . . pure—had purified themselves; and the Levites as one man were all of them pure; purified themselves without exception, NOW. Chap. 7.—V. 6. a ready . . . Moses—a scribe (i.e. man of letters) skilful in the law of Moses, Var. NOW. began . . . up—Heb. was the foundation of the going up. But see Var. Read. V. 10. set—directed, Var. NOW. V. 12. perfect . . .

priests, and the *Lē-vītes*, and the <sup>o</sup> singers, and the <sup>p</sup> porters, and the <sup>q</sup> *Nēth-ī-nīm*, unto <sup>r</sup> *Jē-ru-ṣa-lēm*, in the seventh year of *Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs* the king. 8 And he came to *Jē-ru-ṣa-lēm* in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. 9 For upon the first <sup>s</sup> day of the first month <sup>t</sup> began he to go up from *Bāb-ḵ-lōn*; and on the first <sup>u</sup> day of the fifth month came he to *Jē-ru-ṣa-lēm*, according to the good hand of his God upon him. 10 For *Ēz-rā* had set his heart to seek the law of *Jē-hō-vāh*, and to do it, and <sup>v</sup> to teach in *Is-ra-ël* <sup>w</sup> statutes and <sup>x</sup> ordinances.

11 Now this is the copy of the <sup>y</sup> letter that the king *Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs* gave unto *Ēz-rā* the priest, the scribe, even the scribe of the words of the commandments of *Jē-hō-vāh*, and of his statutes to *Is-ra-ël*: 12 <sup>z</sup> *Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs*, <sup>a</sup> king of kings, unto *Ēz-rā* the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of <sup>b</sup> heaven, perfect and so forth. 13 <sup>c</sup> I make a decree, that all they of the people of *Is-ra-ël*, and their priests and the *Lē-vītes*, in my realm, that are minded of their own free will to go to *Jē-ru-ṣa-lēm*, go with thee. 14 Forasmuch as thou art sent <sup>d</sup> of the king and his <sup>e</sup> seven counsellors, to inquire concerning <sup>f</sup> *Jū-dāh* and *Jē-ru-ṣa-lēm*, according to the law of thy God which is in thy hand, 15 and to carry the <sup>g</sup> silver and <sup>h</sup> gold, <sup>i</sup> which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of *Is-ra-ël*, <sup>j</sup> whose habitation is in *Jē-ru-ṣa-lēm*.

forth—a perfect one, and so forth, DeW. Her. Ke.; or, the whole (of the usual heading) and so forth, Be.; and so forth, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 9. began he—So NOW.; he determined to go up, Sept. Be. Ke. (ps.); that is Nuruz (a Persian festival), was the going up, Drenbourg.

- o See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
 p See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 q Porter, II Chr. 23:5.  
 r Nethinim, I Chr. 9:2.  
 s Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 9  
 2 Heb. that was the foundation of the going up.

- 10  
 t Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 u Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
 v Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

- 11  
 w Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 z Letter, Acts 23:25.

- 12  
 y Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
 3 Ch. 7:12-26 is in Aramaic  
 z Ez. 26:7; Dan. 2:37.  
 a Heaven, Deut. 28:15.

- 13  
 b Ch. 6:1.

- 14  
 4 Aram, from before the king.  
 c Va. 15, 28; ch. 8:25.  
 d Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

- 15  
 e Silver, Job 22:25.  
 f Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 g See Ezra 6:4-8.  
 h Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
 j Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.

- 16  
 a Ch. 8:25.  
 b Babylon,  
 11 Ki. 25:13.  
 c Ch. 1:4, 6.  
 d Offering, Gen.  
 22:2.  
 e Priest, Ex.  
 28:1.  
 f Temple,  
 1 Sam. 1:9.

- 17  
 a Commerce,  
 Pr. 31:14.  
 h Money, Ex.  
 12:14.  
 i Cattle, Pr.  
 15:17.  
 j Sheep, Deut.  
 14:4.  
 k Lambs, Ex.  
 29:38.  
 l Num.  
 15:4-13.  
 m Altar, Gen.  
 22:9.

- 18  
 n Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
 o Silver, Job  
 22:25.  
 p Gold, 1 Ki.  
 10:21.  
 q Obedience,  
 Ex. 24:7.

- 19  
 r Vessels. See  
 "Food," Gen.  
 9:3.  
 s Furniture of  
 the Temple,  
 1 Sam. 1:9.  
 t Ch. 1:7; 5:14;  
 Dan. 5:2.

- 20  
 u Ch. 6:4.  
 v Treasury, Jer.  
 38:11.

- 21  
 w Artaxerxes,  
 Ezra 7:1.  
 x King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 y Scribe,  
 11 Sam. 8:17.  
 z Law, Deut.  
 31:24.  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Heaven,  
 Deut. 26:15.

- 22  
 c Measures, Ex.  
 36:9.  
 1 Aram, cors.  
 d Wheat, Ex.  
 9:32.  
 e Wine, Lev.  
 10:9.  
 f Oil, 1 Ki.  
 17:12.  
 g Salt, Lev.  
 2:13.

- 23  
 h Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.  
 i Ch. 6:10.  
 j Vengeance of  
 God, Jer. 1:1.  
 k Anger, Pr.  
 15:1.

sa-lēm, 16 and all the silver and gold that thou shalt find in all the province of <sup>a</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lōn, <sup>c</sup> with the <sup>d</sup> freewill-offering of the people, and of the <sup>e</sup> priests, offering willingly for the <sup>f</sup> house of their God which is in Jē-ru-sa-lēm; 17 therefore thou shalt with all diligence <sup>g</sup> buy with this <sup>h</sup> money <sup>i</sup> bullocks, <sup>j</sup> rams, <sup>k</sup> lambs, <sup>l</sup> with their meal-offerings and their drink-offerings, and shalt offer them upon the <sup>m</sup> altar of the house of your God which is in Jē-ru-sa-lēm. 18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy <sup>n</sup> brethren to do with the rest of the <sup>o</sup> silver and the <sup>p</sup> gold, that <sup>q</sup> do ye after the will of your God. 19 And the <sup>r</sup> vessels that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, deliver thou before the God of Jē-ru-sa-lēm. 20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, <sup>s</sup> bestow it out of the king's <sup>t</sup> treasure-house. 21 And I, even I <sup>u</sup> Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs the <sup>v</sup> king, do make a decree to all the treasurers that are beyond the River, that whatsoever <sup>w</sup> Ēz-rā the priest, <sup>x</sup> the scribe of the <sup>y</sup> law of the <sup>z</sup> God of <sup>a</sup> heaven, shall require of you, it be done with all diligence, 22 unto a hundred talents of silver, and to a hundred <sup>c</sup> measures of <sup>d</sup> wheat, and to a hundred bāths of <sup>e</sup> wine, and to a hundred bāths of <sup>f</sup> oil, and <sup>g</sup> salt without prescribing how much. 23 <sup>h</sup> Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be done exactly for the house of the God of heaven; for <sup>i</sup> why should there be <sup>j</sup> wrath

Var. Rend. — V. 16. find — So NOW.; obtain, with — besides; without regard to NOW. V. 17, with all diligence — diligently. Var. — carefully. NOW. V. 21, with all diligence — exactly; carefully. NOW. V. 22, measures — cors (homers); dry measures. NOW. V. 26, judgment — diligence — from

against the realm of the king and his sons? 24 Also we certify you, that <sup>k</sup> touching any of the priests and <sup>l</sup> Lē-vites, the <sup>m</sup> singers, <sup>n</sup> porters, <sup>o</sup> Nēth-ā-nīm, or <sup>p</sup> servants of this house of God, <sup>q</sup> it shall not be lawful to impose <sup>r</sup> tribute, custom, or toll, upon them. 25 And thou, <sup>s</sup> Ēz-rā, after the <sup>t</sup> wisdom of thy God that is in thy <sup>u</sup> hand, appoint magistrates and <sup>v</sup> judges, who may judge all the people that are beyond the <sup>w</sup> River, all such as know the laws of thy God; and <sup>x</sup> teach ye him that knoweth them not. 26 And <sup>y</sup> whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, <sup>z</sup> let judgment be executed upon him with all diligence, whether it be unto <sup>a</sup> death, or to <sup>b</sup> banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to <sup>c</sup> imprisonment.

27 <sup>d</sup> Blessed be Jē-hō-vāh, the God of our <sup>e</sup> fathers, <sup>f</sup> who hath put such a thing as this in the king's <sup>g</sup> heart, to beautify the house of Jē-hō-vāh which is in <sup>h</sup> Jē-ru-sa-lēm; 28 and <sup>i</sup> hath extended <sup>j</sup> lovingkindness unto me before the king, and his counselors, and before all the king's mighty <sup>k</sup> princes. And I was strengthened according to the hand of Jē-hō-vāh my God upon me, and I gathered together out of <sup>l</sup> Īs-ra-ēl chief men to go up with me.

8 Now <sup>a</sup> these are the heads of their fathers' houses, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Bāb-ŷ-lōn, in the reign of Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs the king: 2 Of the sons of <sup>b</sup> Phīn-ē-hās, <sup>c</sup> Gēr-shōm. Of the sons them one shall demand an exact account. NOW. — with all diligence — strictly. banishment — Or, exclusion (from the congregation). *Re. Ru. i. Lit.* to rooting out. V. 27, heart — mind. NOW. V. 28, lovingkindness — mercy. *u. princes — officers.* NOW. chief men — esteemed people. NOW. Chap. 8. — V. 1. fathers' houses — families. NOW.

- 24  
 l See v. 7.  
 m Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 n See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
 o See "Music," 1 Chr. 6:31.  
 p Porter, 11 Chr. 23:5.  
 q Nethinim, 1 Chr. 9:2.  
 r Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 s Ch. 4:13, 20.  
 t Tribute, Mt. 22:19.

- 25  
 u Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 v Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 w See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.  
 x See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
 y River, Is. 32:2.  
 z Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.  
 a Instruction, Is. 54:13.

- 26  
 b Ch. 6:11, 12.  
 c Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 d Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 e Aram, rooting out.  
 f Prison, Gen. 42:16.

- 27  
 f Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 g Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 h Ch. 6:22.  
 i Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 28  
 k Ch. 9:9.  
 l Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 n Kingdom of Israel, 1 Ki. 11:11.

- 1  
 o Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.

- 2  
 p Phinehas, Num. 31:6.  
 q Gershom, Ex. 2:22.



<p>2 a Ithamar, I Chr. 24:1.</p> <p>3 b Zechariah, Zech. 1:1. c Genealogy, Mt. 1:1. d Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.</p>	<p>of *<i>Ith'ā-mār</i>, <i>Dān-jēl</i>. Of the sons of David, <i>Hāt-tūsh</i>. 3 Of the sons of <i>Shēc-ā-nī'āh</i>, of the sons of <i>Pā'rōsh</i>, <i>ḂZēch-ā-rī'āh</i>; and with him were reckoned by <i>genealogy</i> of the <i>males</i> a hundred and fifty. 4 Of the sons of <i>Pā'hāth-mō'āb</i>, <i>Ēl'je-hō-ē-nāi</i> the son of <i>Zēr-ā-hī'āh</i>; and with him two hundred males. 5 Of the sons of <i>Shēc-ā-nī'āh</i>, the son of <i>Jā-hā-zī-ēl</i>; and with him three hundred males. 6 And of the sons of <i>Ā'dīn</i>, <i>EḂēd</i> the son of <i>ḂJōn'ā-than</i>; and with him fifty males. 7 And of the sons of <i>ḂĒlām</i>, <i>Jēsh'ā-jāh</i> the son of <i>Āth-ā-lī'āh</i>; and with him seventy males. 8 And of the sons of <i>Shēph-ā-tī'āh</i>, <i>Zēb-ā-dī'āh</i> the son of <i>Mī'ehā-ēl</i>; and with him fourscore males. 9 Of the sons of <i>ḂJō'āb</i>, <i>Ō-bā-dī'āh</i> the son of <i>Jē-hī'ēl</i>; and with him two hundred and eighteen males. 10 And of the sons of <i>ḂShēlō-mīth</i>, the son of <i>Jōs-i-phī'āh</i>; and with him a hundred and threescore males. 11 And of the sons of <i>Bē'baī</i>, <i>Zēch-ā-rī'āh</i> the son of <i>Bē'baī</i>; and with him twenty and eight males. 12 And of the sons of <i>Āz'gād</i>, <i>Jō-hā-nān</i> the son of <i>Hāk'kā-tān</i>; and with him a hundred and ten males. 13 And of the sons of <i>Ā-dōn'ī-kām</i>, <i>that were</i> the last; and these are their names: <i>Ē-liph-ē-lēt</i>, <i>Jē'ā-ēl</i>, and <i>ḂShē-mā'jāh</i>; and with them threescore males. 14 And of the sons of <i>BiḂ'vāi</i>, <i>Ū'thāi</i> and <i>ḂZāb-būd</i>; and with them seventy males. 15 And I gathered them together to the <i>river</i> that runneth to <i>Ā-hā-vā</i>; and there we <i>en-</i></p>	<p>camped three days: and I viewed the people, and the <i>priests</i>, and found <i>there</i> none of the <i>sons</i> of <i>Lē'vī</i>. 16 Then sent I for <i>ḂĒ-lī-ē-zēr</i>, for <i>Ā-rī-ēl</i>, for <i>Shē-mā'jāh</i>, and for <i>Ēl-nā'thān</i>, and for <i>Jā'rīb</i>, and for <i>Ēl-nā'thān</i>, and for <i>Nā'thān</i>, and for <i>Zēch-ā-rī'āh</i>, and for <i>Mē-shūl'lām</i>, chief men; also for <i>Joi'ā-rīb</i>, and for <i>Ēl-nā'thān</i>, <i>who</i> were teachers. 17 And <i>I</i> sent them forth unto <i>Id'dō</i> the chief at the place <i>Ā-sīph'ī-ā</i>; and I told them what they should say unto <i>ḂId'dō</i>, and his <i>brethren</i> the <i>Nēth'ī-nīm</i>, at the place <i>Ā-sīph'ī-ā</i>, that they should bring unto us <i>ministers</i> for the <i>house</i> of our God. 18 And <i>according</i> to the good hand of our God upon us they brought us <i>a</i> man of discretion, of the sons of <i>Māh'li</i>, the son of <i>Lē'vī</i>, the son of <i>Is'rā-ēl</i>; and <i>Shēr-ē-bī'āh</i>, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen; 19 and <i>Hāsh-ā-bī'āh</i>, and with him <i>Jēsh'ā-jāh</i> of the sons of <i>ḂMē-rā-rī</i>, his brethren and their sons, twenty; 20 and of <i>Ḃthe Nēth'ī-nīm</i>, whom <i>David</i> and the <i>princes</i> had given for the service of the <i>Lē'vītes</i>, two hundred and twenty <i>Nēth'ī-nīm</i>: all of them were mentioned by <i>name</i>. 21 Then I proclaimed a <i>fast</i> there, at the river <i>Ā-hā-vā</i>, that we might <i>humble</i> ourselves before our God, to seek of him a straight way for us, and for our <i>little ones</i>, and for all our <i>substance</i>. 22 For I was <i>ashamed</i> to ask of the <i>king</i> a band of</p>	<p><i>t</i> Priest, Ex. 28:1. <i>m</i> V. 2; ch. 7:7. <i>n</i> Levites, Num. 1:47.</p> <p>16 <i>o</i> Eliezer, Ex. 18:4. <i>p</i> Instruction, Is. 54:13. <i>2</i> Or, <i>who had understanding</i>.</p> <p>17 <i>3</i> Another reading is, <i>I gave them commandment</i>. <i>q</i> Iddo, II Chr. 12:15. <i>4</i> The text as pointed has, <i>Iddo, his brother</i>. <i>r</i> Brethren, Gen. 13:8. <i>s</i> Nethinim, I Chr. 9:2. <i>t</i> Minister, Acts 15:39. <i>u</i> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.</p> <p>18 <i>v</i> Ch. 7:6. <i>w</i> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. <i>5</i> Or, <i>Is-schel</i>.</p> <p>19 <i>z</i> Merari, Ex. 6:16.</p> <p>20 <i>y</i> Ch. 2:43; 7:7. <i>z</i> David, I Sam. 17:12. <i>a</i> Prince, Num. 2:7. <i>b</i> Name, Acts 16:18.</p> <p>21 <i>c</i> Fasting, I Sam. 7:6. <i>d</i> Humility, Pr. 15:33. <i>e</i> Children, Gen. 3:16. <i>f</i> Goods, Num. 31:9.</p> <p>22 <i>g</i> Shame, Phil. 3:19. <i>h</i> King, Deut. 17:15.</p>
<p>6 e Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.</p>			
<p>7 f Elam, Gen. 10:22.</p>			
<p>9 g Joab, II Sam. 8:16.</p>			
<p>10 h Shelomith, Lev. 24:11.</p>			
<p>13 i Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.</p>			
<p>14 j Another reading is, <i>Zaccur</i>.</p>			
<p>15 j See "River," Is. 32:2. k Encampment, Num. 31:10.</p>	<p>Var. Read.—V. 4. <i>Pahath-moab</i>—see on ch. 2:6. <i>men</i>, NOW. V. 17. <i>ministers</i>—servants of worship, NOW. V. 18. <i>us a man</i>—a name has dropped out. <i>Dathe</i>, Gr.; <i>Ish-Sekel</i>, Be. Ke. R marg. V. 20. <i>Nethinim</i>—temple-servants, NOW. V. 21. <i>little ones</i>—children, NOW.</p>	<p>Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—Vs. 2, 3. <i>Hattush</i> . . . sons of—<i>Hattush</i> son of <i>Shecaniah</i>, Be. Gr. Ry. (I Esdras 8:29) NOW. V. 8. sons of <i>Shephatiah</i>—So NOW.; sons of <i>Zattu</i>, <i>Shecaniah</i> the, Be. Ke. Ry. (I Esdras 8:32). V. 17. sent them forth—<i>Heb. text</i>; sent them with commandment, <i>Heb. marg.</i> unto his brethren—<i>So Vulg. Be. Ke. Ry.</i> NOW.; (I Esdras 8:45); and to his brother, <i>Her. Gr.</i>; to his brother, <i>Heb. text</i>. the . . . at—<i>So Heb. marg.</i> NOW.; who were set over, <i>Her. Gr. (l.)</i>.</p>	

- 22**  
*a* Soldier, Num. 20:10.  
*b* Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
*c* Enemy, Job 31:29.  
*d* Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
*e* Power of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*f* Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 23**  
*g* Fasting, 1 Sam. 7:6.  
*h* Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

- 24**  
*i* Consecration of Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
*1* In Neh. 12:24, *Levites*.  
*2* Or, *besides*.  
*k* Vs. 18, 19.  
*k* Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- 25**  
*l* Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
*m* Silver, Job 22:25.  
*n* Gold, 1 Ki. 10:21.  
*o* Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
*p* Furniture of the Temple, 1 Sam. 1:9.  
*q* Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
*r* Temple, 1 Sam. 1:9.  
*s* King, Deut. 17:15.  
*t* Ch. 7:14.  
*u* Prince, Num. 2:7.  
*v* See "Kingdom of Israel," 1 Ki. 11:11.

- 26**  
*w* Ch. 1:9-11.  
*z* See "Money," Ex. 12:44.

- 27**  
*y* Bowl, 11 Ki. 25:15.  
*z* Brass, Josh. 22:8.

- 28**  
*a* Lev. 21:6-8.  
*b* Sanctification, 1 Sam. 7:1.  
*c* Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

- 29**  
*d* Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.  
*e* Vs. 33, 34.  
*f* Levites, Num. 1:47.  
*g* Father, Ex. 21:15.  
*h* House, Deut. 21:10.  
*i* Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
*j* See "Treasures," Jer. 38:11.

- 30**  
*k* Ch. 1:9.

"soldiers and <sup>b</sup>horsemen to help us against the <sup>c</sup>enemy in the way, <sup>a</sup>because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them that seek him, for good; but his <sup>e</sup>power and his <sup>f</sup>wrath is against all them that forsake him. 23 So we <sup>g</sup>fasted and <sup>h</sup>besought our God for this: and he was entreated of us.

24 Then <sup>i</sup>I set apart twelve of the chiefs of the <sup>1</sup>priests, <sup>2</sup>even <sup>1</sup>Shēr-ē-bī'āh, Hāsh-ā-bī'āh, and ten of their <sup>k</sup>brethren with them, 25 and <sup>l</sup>weighed unto them the <sup>m</sup>silver, and the <sup>n</sup>gold, and the <sup>o</sup>vessels, even the <sup>p</sup>offering for the <sup>r</sup>house of our God, which the <sup>s</sup>king, and <sup>t</sup>his counsellors, and his <sup>u</sup>princes, and all <sup>v</sup>Isr-ā-ēl there present, had offered: 26 <sup>w</sup>I weighed into their hand six hundred and fifty <sup>x</sup>talents of silver, and silver vessels a hundred talents; of gold a hundred talents; 27 and twenty <sup>y</sup>bowls of gold, of a thousand darics; and two vessels of fine bright <sup>z</sup>brass, precious as gold. 28 And I said unto them, <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup><sup>c</sup>Ye are holy unto Jē-hō'vāh, and the vessels are holy; and the silver and the gold are a freewill-offering unto Jē-hō'vāh, the God of your fathers. 29 <sup>d</sup>Watch ye, and keep them, <sup>e</sup>until ye weigh them before the chiefs of the priests and the <sup>f</sup>Iē'vītes, and the princes of the <sup>g</sup>fathers' <sup>h</sup>houses of Isr-ā-ēl, at <sup>i</sup>Jē-ry' sā-lēm, <sup>j</sup>in the chambers of the house of Jē-hō'vāh. 30 So the priests and the Iē'vītes <sup>k</sup>received the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jē-ry' sā-lēm unto the house of our God.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 24. set apart—separated, *n.* even—besides, *Her.*, *R marg.*, namely, *NOW.* V. 26. I—I even, *R.* V. 27. bowls—tankards; covered goblets, *NOW.* fine, bright—glittering. V. 30.

31 Then we departed from the river Ā-hā'vā on <sup>l</sup>the twelfth day of the first <sup>m</sup>month, to go unto Jē-ry' sā-lēm: and the hand of our God was upon us, and <sup>n</sup>he delivered us from the hand of the enemy and the <sup>o</sup>liar-in-wait by the way. 32 <sup>p</sup>And we came to Jē-ry' sā-lēm, and abode there <sup>q</sup>three days. 33 And on the fourth day the silver and the gold and the vessels <sup>r</sup>were weighed in the house of our God <sup>s</sup>into the hand of <sup>t</sup>Mēr'ē-mōth the son of Ū-rī'āh the priest (and with him was <sup>u</sup>Ē-lē-ā'zār the son of <sup>v</sup>Phn'ē-hās: and with them was Jōz'ā-bād the son of <sup>w</sup>Jēsh' ū-ā, and Nō-ā-dī'āh the son of Bīm-nū-ī, the Lē'vītes)—34 the whole by number and by weight: and all the weight was <sup>x</sup>written at that time.

35 <sup>y</sup>The children of the <sup>z</sup>captivity, that were come out of exile, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Isr-ā-ēl, <sup>a</sup>twelve bullocks for all Isr-ā-ēl, ninety and six <sup>b</sup>rams, seventy and seven <sup>c</sup>lambs, twelve <sup>d</sup>he-goats for a sin-offering: all this was a burnt-offering unto Jē-hō'vāh. 36 And <sup>e</sup>they delivered the king's commissions unto <sup>f</sup>the king's satraps, and to the <sup>g</sup>governors beyond the <sup>h</sup>River: and they furthered the people and the house of God.

**9** Now when these things were done, the princes drew near unto me, saying, The people of Isr-ā-ēl, and the priests and the Lē'vītes, have not <sup>i</sup>separated themselves from the peoples of the lands, <sup>j</sup>doing <sup>k</sup>according to their <sup>l</sup>abominations, even of the <sup>m</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, the <sup>n</sup>Hīt-tites, the <sup>o</sup>Pēr'iz-zites, <sup>p</sup>weight—i.e. the silver weighed out to them, *Var. NOW.* V. 36. governors—officers, *NOW.*  
**Var. Rend.**—V. 27. two . . . brass—twelve brazen vessels, *NOW.*

- 31**  
*l* Ch. 7:9.  
*m* Month, Gen. 7:11.  
*n* Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
*o* Ambush, Jer. 51:12.

- 32**  
*p* Neh. 2:11.  
*q* Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

- 33**  
*r* See v. 30.  
*s* Or, *by*.  
*t* Neh. 3:4, 21.  
*u* Eleazar, Deut. 10:6.  
*v* Phinehas, Num. 31:6.  
*w* Jeshua, Ezra 3:2.

- 34**  
*x* Writing, 1 Cor. 4:14.

- 35**  
*z* Ch. 2:1.  
*y* Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
*z* Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
*a* Ch. 6:17.  
*b* Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
*c* Lambs, Ex. 29:38.  
*d* Goats, Deut. 14:4.

- 36**  
*e* Ch. 7:21-24.  
*f* Ch. 4:7; 5:6.  
*g* Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
*h* River, Is. 32:2.  
*i* Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.

- 1**  
*j* Ch. 6:21;  
*k* Neh. 9:2.  
*l* See "Consecration of Priests," Ex. 28:1.  
*m* Lev. 18:24-30.  
*n* See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
*o* Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
*p* Canaanite, Gen. 13:7.  
*q* Hittite, Gen. 26:34.  
*r* Perizzite, Gen. 34:30.

<sup>a</sup> Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.  
<sup>b</sup> Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
<sup>c</sup> Moabite, Ju. 1:18.  
<sup>d</sup> Egyptian, Gen. 10:12.  
<sup>e</sup> Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.  
<sup>f</sup> Israelites forbidden to intermarry with Gentiles. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 22:31.  
<sup>h</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
<sup>i</sup> Neh. 13:3.  
<sup>j</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>k</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Rulers of Israel, Ju. 6:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Or, *deputies*.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, *first*.  
<sup>o</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>p</sup> Clothes rent, Job 31:19.  
<sup>q</sup> Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
<sup>r</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>s</sup> Beard, Jer. 41:5.  
<sup>t</sup> Neh. 1:4.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 10:3.  
<sup>v</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>z</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
<sup>a</sup> Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, *fasting*.  
<sup>e</sup> Knees, Is. 35:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Hands spread out, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>h</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Is. 13:15.  
<sup>k</sup> II Chr. 28:9; Rev. 18:5.  
<sup>l</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>m</sup> II Chr. 29:6.  
<sup>n</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Heb. *in great guiltiness*.

the <sup>a</sup> Jēb'ū-sites, the <sup>b</sup> Ām'mōn-ites, the <sup>c</sup> Mō'āb-ites, the <sup>d</sup> Ē-gyp'tiāns, and the <sup>e</sup> Ām'ōr-ites. 2 For <sup>f</sup> they have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sons, so that <sup>g</sup> the holy <sup>h</sup> seed have <sup>i</sup> mingled themselves with the <sup>j</sup> peoples of the lands: yea, the hand of the <sup>k</sup> princes and <sup>l</sup> rulers hath been <sup>m</sup> chief in this <sup>n</sup> trespass. 3 And when I heard this thing, <sup>o</sup> I rent my garment and my robe, and plucked off the <sup>p</sup> hair of my <sup>q</sup> head and of my <sup>r</sup> beard, and <sup>s</sup> sat down confounded. 4 Then were assembled unto me <sup>t</sup> every one that <sup>u</sup> trembled at the <sup>v</sup> words of the God of <sup>w</sup> Īs'rā-ēl, because of the trespass of them of the <sup>x</sup> captivity; and I sat confounded until the <sup>y</sup> evening <sup>z</sup> oblation.

5 And at the evening oblation I arose up from my <sup>a</sup> humiliation, even with my garment and my robe rent; and I fell upon my <sup>b</sup> knees, and <sup>c</sup> spread out my hands unto Jē-hō'vāh my God; 6 and I said, <sup>d</sup> O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my <sup>e</sup> face to thee, my God; <sup>f</sup> for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our <sup>g</sup> guiltiness is grown up unto the <sup>h</sup> heavens. 7 <sup>i</sup> Since the <sup>j</sup> days of our <sup>k</sup> fathers we have been <sup>l</sup> exceeding guilty unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our <sup>m</sup> kings, and our <sup>n</sup> priests, <sup>o</sup> been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the <sup>p</sup> sword, to captivity, and to <sup>q</sup> plunder, and <sup>r</sup> to confusion of face, as it is this day. 8 And now for a little moment <sup>s</sup> grace hath been showed

Var. Rend.—Chap. 9.—V. 2. rulers—*deputies*, *Schr.*; magistrates of a parish, *NOW*. Vs. 3, 4. confounded—*astonied*, *r.* V. 5. my garment and my robe—*my under and upper garment*, *NOW*. robe—*mantle*, *r.* V. 7. hand—*power*, *NOW*. plunder—*spoiling*, *r.* V. 9. lovingkindness—*mercy*, *r.* V. 12. children—*sons*,

from Jē-hō'vāh our God, <sup>t</sup> to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a <sup>u</sup> nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our <sup>v</sup> eyes, and give us a little reviving in our <sup>w</sup> bondage. 9 <sup>x</sup> For we are bondmen; <sup>y</sup> yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but <sup>z</sup> hath extended lovingkindness unto us in the sight of the kings of <sup>a</sup> Pēr-si-ā, to give us a reviving, to set up the <sup>b</sup> house of our God, and to repair the <sup>c</sup> ruins thereof, and to give us a <sup>d</sup> wall in Jū'dāh and in Jē-ry'sa-lēm. 10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for <sup>e</sup> we have forsaken thy commandments, 11 which thou hast commanded by thy <sup>f</sup> servants the <sup>g</sup> prophets, saying, The <sup>h</sup> land, unto which ye got to possess it, <sup>i</sup> is an unclean land through the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, through their <sup>k</sup> abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their filthiness: 12 now therefore <sup>l</sup> give not your <sup>m</sup> daughters unto their <sup>n</sup> sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their <sup>o</sup> peace or their prosperity for ever; <sup>p</sup> that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an <sup>q</sup> inheritance to your <sup>r</sup> children for ever. 13 And after all that is come upon us <sup>s</sup> for our evil deeds, and for our great guilt, seeing that thou our <sup>t</sup> God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such a remnant, 14 shall we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity

*NOW*. V. 13. seeing . . . remnant—*thou our God, hast stricken one part of our fault, and hast given one a remnant as the (near), NOW*. seeing . . . punished—*thou our God hast even punished*. punished—*Lit. kept back (and pressed) downward part of our iniquity*. remnant—*residue*.

<sup>l</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>m</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Spoil," Is. 9:3.  
<sup>r</sup> Dan. 9:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Grace, John 1:17.  
<sup>t</sup> Vs. 13–15.  
<sup>u</sup> Is. 22:23.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>w</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>x</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.  
<sup>y</sup> Neh. 9:36.  
<sup>z</sup> Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 7:28.  
<sup>b</sup> Persia, II Chr. 20:20.  
<sup>c</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, *wanted place*.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, *fence*.  
<sup>g</sup> Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>j</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>m</sup> Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
<sup>n</sup> See v. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>p</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>q</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Covenants Conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Inheritance, II Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>t</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>u</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>v</sup> Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>w</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

14  
a Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
b Deut. 9:8, 14.  
c Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

15  
d Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
e Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
f Job 9:2.

1  
g Dan. 9:4, 20.  
h Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
i See "Mourn-  
ing," John  
11:35.  
j II Chr. 20:9.  
k Humility,  
Pr. 15:33.  
l Repentance,  
Lu. 13:3.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Women, Ruth  
3:9.

2  
o Elam, Gen.  
10:22.  
p Ch. 9:2.  
q Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
r Israelites for-  
bidden to in-  
termarry with  
Gentiles, See  
"Marriage,"  
Gen. 6:2.  
s Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
t Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
u Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
v Hope, Pr.  
23, 18.  
w See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
11:11.  
x See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.

3  
y II Chr. 34:31.  
z Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.  
a Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
b Concubine,  
Gen. 16:2.  
c See v. 44.  
d Or, the Lord.  
e Ch. 9:4.  
f Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
g Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
h Law, Deut.  
31:24.

4  
h Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
i I Chr. 28:10.  
j Courage,  
Num. 13:30.

5  
k Neh. 5:12;  
13:25.  
l Priests, Ex.  
28:1.

with the peoples that do these  
a abominations? b wouldest not  
thou be c angry with us till thou  
hadst consumed us, so that there  
should be no remnant, nor any  
to escape? 15 O Jē-hō'-vāh, the  
God of Iš'-rā'-ēl, d e thou art  
righteous; for we are left a  
remnant that is escaped, as it  
is this day: behold, we are be-  
fore thee in our guiltiness; for  
'none can stand before thee  
because of this.

10 e Now while Ēz'-rā  
f prayed and made con-  
fession, g weeping and h i cast-  
ing himself down before the  
house of God, there was gather-  
ed together unto him out of  
Iš'-rā'-ēl a very great assembly of  
m men and n women and children;  
for the people wept very sore. 2  
And Shēe-ā-ni'-āh the son of Jē-  
hi'-ēl, one of the sons of o ēlām,  
answered and said unto Ēz'-rā,  
p q We have trespassed against  
our God, and r have married  
foreign women of the s peoples  
of the t u land: yet now there is  
v hope for w x Iš'-rā'-ēl concerning  
this thing. 3 Now therefore  
y let us make a z covenant with  
our God to put away all the  
a b wives, and c such as are born  
of them, according to the coun-  
sel of d my lord, and of e those  
that f tremble at the g command-  
ment of our God; and let it be  
done according to the h law. 4  
Arise; for the matter belongeth  
unto thee, and i we are with  
thee: j k be of good courage, and  
do it.

5 Then arose Ēz'-rā, and  
l made the chiefs of the m priests,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 10.—Vs. 1, 8, 12, 14.  
assembly—congregation, R. V. 2. married—led home, NOW. Vs. 2, 10, 11, 14, 17, 18. foreign—strange, R. V. 5. the Le-  
vites . . . Israel—of the Levites, and of  
all Israel, Var. NOW. V. 6. he mourned  
in captivity—he was in mourning on  
account of the great transgression, NOW.  
V. 11. pleasure—wish, NOW.

the n Lē-vites, and all Iš'-rā'-ēl, to  
o swear that they would do ac-  
cording to this word. So they  
swore. 6 Then Ēz'-rā p rose up  
from before the q house of God,  
and went into the r chamber of  
Jē-hō-hā'nān the son of ē-lī'ā-  
shīb: and when he came thither,  
s he did eat no t bread, nor u drink  
water; for he mourned because  
of the trespass of them of the  
v captivity. 7 And they made  
proclamation throughout Jū'-  
dāh and w Jē-ru'-sā-lēm unto all  
the children of the captivity,  
that they should gather them-  
selves together unto Jē-ru'-sā-  
lēm; 8 and that whosoever  
came not within x three days,  
according to the counsel of the  
y princes and the z elders, a b all  
his substance should be c forfeited,  
and himself separated  
from the assembly of the cap-  
tivity.

9 Then all the men of Jū'-  
dāh and d Bēn'-jā-mīn gathered  
themselves together unto Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm within the three days (it  
was the ninth e month, on the  
twentieth f day of the month); and  
all the people sat in the broad  
place before the house of God,  
g trembling because of this mat-  
ter, and for h i the great rain. 10  
And Ēz'-rā the priest stood up,  
and said unto them, Ye have  
trespassed, and have married  
foreign women, to increase the  
guilt of Iš'-rā'-ēl. 11 Now there-  
fore j k make confession unto Jē-  
hō'-vāh, the God of your fathers,  
and do his pleasure; and sepa-  
rate yourselves from the peoples  
of the land, and from the foreign  
women. 12 Then all the l assem-

Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 3. my lord—  
So Sept. DeW. Be. Kue. NOW. (I Esdras  
8:90); the Lord (Heb. Adonai), Heb. points,  
Ke. V. 6. thither—Insert, he abode there  
all night (L), Pesh. Be. Her. Ry. (I Es-  
dras 9:2); and abode there all night,  
NOW.

m Levite, Num.  
1:47.  
n Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.

6  
o See v. 1.  
p Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
q See "House,"  
Deut. 24:10.  
r Fasting,  
I Sam. 7:6.  
s Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
t See "Thirst,"  
Ps. 42:1.  
u Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.

7  
v Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.

8  
w Three Days,  
Lu. 9:22.  
x Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
y Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra 5:5.  
z Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
a Goods, Num.  
31:9.  
b Possessions,  
Mk. 10:22.  
2 Heb. devoted.

9  
c See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
d Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
e V. 3; ch. 9:4.  
f Rain, Deut.  
11:14.  
3 Heb. the rains.

11  
4 Or, give  
thanks.

12  
g Congregation,  
Heb. 2:12.

<p>12 a Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22. 1 Or, <i>As thou hast said, so it behooveth us to do.</i></p>	<p>bly answered and said with a <sup>a</sup> loud voice, <sup>1</sup> As thou hast said concerning us, so must we do.</p>	<p><sup>v</sup> put away their wives; and being <sup>2</sup> guilty, <i>they</i> <sup>a</sup> offered a <sup>b</sup> ram of the <sup>c</sup> flock for their guilt. 20 And of the sons of Im<sup>4</sup>mēr: <sup>d</sup> Hā-nā-nī and Zēb-ā-dī-āh. 21 And of the sons of Hā-rīm: Mā-ā-sē-āh, and Ē-lī-āh, and <sup>e</sup> Shē-mā-āh, and Je-hī-ēl, and <sup>f</sup> Ūz-zī-āh.</p>	<p><sup>v</sup> See "Divorce," Gen. 6:2. <sup>a</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6. <sup>b</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2. <sup>c</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4. <sup>d</sup> Flock, Lu. 12:32.</p>
<p>13 b Rain, Deut. 11:14.</p>	<p>13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much <sup>b</sup> rain, and we are not able to stand without: neither is this a work of one day or two; for we have greatly trans-</p>	<p>gressed in this matter. 14 Let now our <sup>c</sup> princes <sup>2</sup> be appointed for all the assembly, and let all them that are in our <sup>d</sup> cities that have married foreign women</p>	<p><sup>d</sup> Hanani, I Ki. 16:1.</p>
<p>14 c Princes, Num. 2:7. 2 Heb. <i>stand</i>. d Cities, Gen. 4:17. e Judges, Ex. 18:22. f II Chr. 29:20; 30:8. g Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1. h Anger, Pr. 15:1. 3 Or, <i>as touching this matter.</i></p>	<p>14 Let now our <sup>c</sup> princes <sup>2</sup> be appointed for all the assembly, and let all them that are in our <sup>d</sup> cities that have married foreign women come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the <sup>e</sup> judges thereof, until the <sup>f</sup> fierce wrath of our God be turned from us, <sup>3</sup> until this matter be despatched. 15 Only <sup>4</sup> Jōn-ā-thān the son of <sup>1</sup> Ā-sā-hēl and Jāh-zē-āh the son of <sup>5</sup> Tyk-vāh <sup>4</sup> stood up against this matter: and Me-shūl-lām and Shāb-bē-thāi the <sup>6</sup> Lē-vīte helped them.</p>	<p>22 And of the sons of Pāsh-hūr: Ē-lī-ō-ē-nāi, Mā-ā-sē-āh, Ish-mā-ēl, Ne-thān-ēl, Jōz-ā-bād, and Ēl-ā-sāh. 23 And of the Lē-vītes: Jōz-ā-bād, and Shīm-ē-i, and Kē-lā-āh (the same is Kēl-ā-tū), Pēth-ā-hī-āh, Jū-dāh, and Ē-lī-ē-zēr. 24 And of the <sup>g</sup> singers: Ē-lī-ā-shīb. And of the porters: Shāl-lūm, and Tē-lēm, and Ū-rī. 25 And of Is<sup>4</sup>-rā-ēl: Of the sons of Pā-rōsh: Rā-mī-āh, and Īz-zī-āh, and Māl-ehī-āh, and Mīj-ā-mīn, and Ē-le-ā-zār, and Māl-ehī-āh, and <sup>h</sup> Be-nā-āh. 26 And of the sons of <sup>1</sup> Ē-lām: Māt-tā-nī-āh, Zēh-ā-rī-āh, and Je-hī-ēl, and Āb-dī, and Jēr-ē-mōth, and Ē-lī-āh. 27 And of the sons of Zāt-tū: Ē-lī-ō-ē-nāi, Ē-lī-ā-shīb, Māt-tā-nī-āh, and Jēr-ē-mōth, and Zā-bād, and Ā-zī-zā. 28 And of the sons of Bē-bāi: Jē-hō-hā-nān, Hān-ā-nī-āh, Zāb-bāi, Āth-lāi. 29 And of the sons of Bā-nī: Mē-shūl-lām, Māl-lūch, and Ā-dā-āh, Jāsh-ūb, and Shē-āl, <sup>5</sup> Jēr-ē-mōth. 30 And of the sons of Pā-hāth-mō-āb: Ād-nā, and Chē-lāl, Bē-nā-āh, Mā-ā-sē-āh, Māt-tā-nī-āh, <sup>6</sup> Bē-zāl-ēl, and Bīn-nū-i, and Mā-nās-sēh. 31 And of the sons of Hā-rīm: Ē-lī-ē-zēr, Is-shī-āh, Māl-ehī-āh, Shē-mā-āh, Shīm-ē-ōn, 32 Bēn-jā-mīn, Māl-lūch, Shēm-ā-rī-āh. 33 Of the sons of Hā-shūm: Māt-tē-nāi, Māt-tāt-tāh,</p>	<p><sup>20</sup> <sup>d</sup> Hanani, I Ki. 16:1. <sup>21</sup> <sup>e</sup> Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22. <sup>f</sup> Uzziah, I Chr. 6:24.</p>
<p>15 i Jonathan, I Chr. 31:2. j Asahel, II Sam. 23:24. k Tikvah, II Ki. 22:14. 4 Or, <i>were appointed over this</i>. l Levite, Num. 1:47.</p>	<p>15 Only <sup>4</sup> Jōn-ā-thān the son of <sup>1</sup> Ā-sā-hēl and Jāh-zē-āh the son of <sup>5</sup> Tyk-vāh <sup>4</sup> stood up against this matter: and Me-shūl-lām and Shāb-bē-thāi the <sup>6</sup> Lē-vīte helped them.</p>	<p>23 And of the Lē-vītes: Jōz-ā-bād, and Shīm-ē-i, and Kē-lā-āh (the same is Kēl-ā-tū), Pēth-ā-hī-āh, Jū-dāh, and Ē-lī-ē-zēr. 24 And of the <sup>g</sup> singers: Ē-lī-ā-shīb. And of the porters: Shāl-lūm, and Tē-lēm, and Ū-rī. 25 And of Is<sup>4</sup>-rā-ēl: Of the sons of Pā-rōsh: Rā-mī-āh, and Īz-zī-āh, and Māl-ehī-āh, and Mīj-ā-mīn, and Ē-le-ā-zār, and Māl-ehī-āh, and <sup>h</sup> Be-nā-āh. 26 And of the sons of <sup>1</sup> Ē-lām: Māt-tā-nī-āh, Zēh-ā-rī-āh, and Je-hī-ēl, and Āb-dī, and Jēr-ē-mōth, and Ē-lī-āh. 27 And of the sons of Zāt-tū: Ē-lī-ō-ē-nāi, Ē-lī-ā-shīb, Māt-tā-nī-āh, and Jēr-ē-mōth, and Zā-bād, and Ā-zī-zā. 28 And of the sons of Bē-bāi: Jē-hō-hā-nān, Hān-ā-nī-āh, Zāb-bāi, Āth-lāi. 29 And of the sons of Bā-nī: Mē-shūl-lām, Māl-lūch, and Ā-dā-āh, Jāsh-ūb, and Shē-āl, <sup>5</sup> Jēr-ē-mōth. 30 And of the sons of Pā-hāth-mō-āb: Ād-nā, and Chē-lāl, Bē-nā-āh, Mā-ā-sē-āh, Māt-tā-nī-āh, <sup>6</sup> Bē-zāl-ēl, and Bīn-nū-i, and Mā-nās-sēh. 31 And of the sons of Hā-rīm: Ē-lī-ē-zēr, Is-shī-āh, Māl-ehī-āh, Shē-mā-āh, Shīm-ē-ōn, 32 Bēn-jā-mīn, Māl-lūch, Shēm-ā-rī-āh. 33 Of the sons of Hā-shūm: Māt-tē-nāi, Māt-tāt-tāh,</p>	<p><sup>24</sup> <sup>g</sup> See "Songs," Ex. 15:1. <sup>h</sup> See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.</p>
<p>16 m Captivity, Num. 24:22. n Heads, Pr. 20:29.</p>	<p>16 And the children of the <sup>m</sup> captivity did so. And Ēz-rā the priest, with certain <sup>n</sup> heads of fathers' houses, after their fathers' houses, and all of them by their names, were set apart; and they sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the mat-</p>	<p>ter. 17 And they made an end with all the men <sup>o</sup> that had <sup>p</sup> married foreign <sup>q</sup> women by the first <sup>r</sup> day of the first <sup>s</sup> month.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> <sup>i</sup> Benaiah, I Ki. 2:25.</p>
<p>17 o Man, Gen. 2:7. p Israelites forbidden to intermarry with Gentiles. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2. q Women, Ruth 3:9. r Day, Lev. 25:8. s Month, Gen. 7:11.</p>	<p>17 And they made an end with all the men <sup>o</sup> that had <sup>p</sup> married foreign <sup>q</sup> women by the first <sup>r</sup> day of the first <sup>s</sup> month.</p>	<p>18 And among the sons of the <sup>t</sup> priests there were found that had married foreign women: <i>namely</i>, of the sons of <sup>u</sup> Jēsh-ū-ā, the son of Jōz-ā-dāk, and his brethren, Mā-ā-sē-āh, and <sup>v</sup> Ē-lī-ē-zēr, and Jā-rīb, and Gēd-ā-lī-āh. 19 And <sup>w</sup> they gave their <sup>x</sup> hand that they would</p>	<p><sup>26</sup> <sup>j</sup> Elam, Gen. 10:22.</p>
<p>18 t Priest, Ex. 28:1. u Jeshua, Ezra 3:2. v Eliezer, Ex. 18:4.</p>	<p>18 And among the sons of the <sup>t</sup> priests there were found that had married foreign women: <i>namely</i>, of the sons of <sup>u</sup> Jēsh-ū-ā, the son of Jōz-ā-dāk, and his brethren, Mā-ā-sē-āh, and <sup>v</sup> Ē-lī-ē-zēr, and Jā-rīb, and Gēd-ā-lī-āh. 19 And <sup>w</sup> they gave their <sup>x</sup> hand that they would</p>	<p>Var. Read. — V. 13. much rain—the fall rain. NOW. V. 14. princes—overseers. NOW. V. 16. after—according to. and all . . . names—who are all expressed by name. set apart—separated. R. V. 30. Pahath-moab—See on ch. 2:6.</p>	<p><sup>29</sup> 5 Another reading is, <i>and Ramoth</i>.</p>
<p>19 w II Ki. 10:15. x Hand, Gen. 16:12.</p>	<p>Var. Read. — V. 13. much rain—the fall rain. NOW. V. 14. princes—overseers. NOW. V. 16. after—according to. and all . . . names—who are all expressed by name. set apart—separated. R. V. 30. Pahath-moab—See on ch. 2:6.</p>	<p>Var. Read. — V. 19. being guilty—as trespass-offerings, <i>Sept. Gr. (pt.)</i>; on account of their fault, NOW.</p>	<p><sup>30</sup> <sup>k</sup> Bezalel, Ex. 31:2.</p>

35  
1 Another reading is, *Chetuhu*.

37  
2 Another reading is, *Jaasai*.

Zā'bad, Ê-lîph'ê-lêt, Jêr'ê-mâi, Mā-nās'sêh, Shîm'ê-i. 34 Of the sons of Bā'nî: Mā'ā-dāi, Ām'rām, and Ū'êl, 35 Bē-nā'jāh, Bē-dē'jāh, <sup>1</sup>Chêl'û-hî, 36 Vā-nî'āh, Mêr'ê-môth, Ê-lî'ā-shîb, 37 Māt-tā-nî'āh, Māt-tē'nāi, and <sup>2</sup>Jā'ā-sû, 38 and Bā'nî, and Bîn'nû-i, Shîm'ê-i, 39 and Shêl'ê-mî'āh, and Nā'thān, and Ā-dā'jāh, 40 Māch-nā-dē'bāi, Shā'shāi, Shā'rāi, 41 Āz'ār-êl,

and Shêl'ê-mî'āh, Shēm-ā-rî'āh, 42 Shāl'lûm, Ām-ā-rî'āh, <sup>a</sup>Joseph. 43 Of the sons of Nē'bô: Jē-i'êl, Māt-tî-thî'āh, Zā'bad, Zē-bî'nā, <sup>b</sup>Id'dô, and Jô'êl, Bē-nā'jāh. 44 All these had taken foreign wives; and <sup>c</sup>some of them had wives by whom they had <sup>d</sup>children.

*Var. Read.*—V. 44. some . . . children—*(Text corrupt.)* Put away wives and children. *Be. Kuc. Ry. (after I Esdras 9:36);* and they had wives . . . and they brought forth sons, NOW.

42  
<sup>a</sup> See "Joseph," Gen. 30:24.

43  
<sup>b</sup> Iddo, II Chr. 12:15.  
<sup>3</sup> Another reading is, *Jaddai*.

44  
<sup>c</sup> See v. 3.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, some of the wives had borne children.  
<sup>d</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.

# THE BOOK OF NĒ-HĒ-MĪ-ĀH

1: 1

NEHEMIAH'S GRIEF OVER THE JEWS LEFT AT JERUSALEM

1: 7

- 1**  
*Or, history.*  
*Neh. 1:1; 8:9;*  
*10:1; 12:26, 47.*  
*Month, Gen.*  
*7:11.*  
*Ch. 2:1.*  
*Esth. 1:2;*  
*Dan. 8:2.*  
*Palace, Dan.*  
*8:2.*  
*Or, castle.*
- 2**  
*Hanani, I Ki.*  
*16:1.*  
*Brethren,*  
*Gen. 13:8.*  
*See "King-*  
*dom of Ju-*  
*dah," I Ki.*  
*12:23.*  
*Jews, II Ki.*  
*16:6.*  
*Captivity,*  
*Nun. 24:22.*  
*Jerusalem,*  
*Ju. 1:8.*
- 3**  
*Ch. 7:6.*  
*Affliction, Ps.*  
*9:10.*  
*Reproach, Ez.*  
*5:15.*  
*Ch. 2:17.*  
*Wall, Jer.*  
*51:58.*  
*See "De-*  
*struction,"*  
*Hos. 13:14.*  
*Gates, I Sam.*  
*23:7.*  
*Fire, Lev.*  
*10:2.*
- 4**  
*Mourning,*  
*John 11:35.*

**1** The <sup>1</sup> words of <sup>a</sup> Nē-hē-mī-āh the son of Hāc-ā-li-āh. Now it came to pass in the <sup>b</sup> month Chislēv, <sup>c</sup> in the twentieth year, as I was in <sup>d</sup> Shū-shān the <sup>e</sup> palace, <sup>2</sup> that <sup>f</sup> Hā-nā-nī, one of my <sup>g</sup> brethren, came, he and certain men out of <sup>h</sup> Jū-dāh; and I asked them concerning the <sup>i</sup> Jews that had escaped, that were left of the <sup>j</sup> captivity, and concerning <sup>k</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm. <sup>3</sup> And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in <sup>l</sup> the province are in great <sup>m</sup> affliction and <sup>n</sup> reproach: <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> the wall of Jē-ru-sā-lēm also <sup>q</sup> is broken down, and the <sup>r</sup> gates thereof are burned with <sup>s</sup> fire.

<sup>4</sup> And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and <sup>t</sup> mourned

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. palace—** fortress; king's castle or stronghold, NOW. **Vs. 2, 3. captivity—exiles, NOW.** **V. 3. said—told, NOW.** province—district of a public domain, NOW. affliction

certain days; and I <sup>u</sup> fasted and <sup>v</sup> prayed before the <sup>w</sup> God of <sup>x</sup> heaven, <sup>5</sup> and said, I beseech thee, O Jē-hōz-vāh, the God of heaven, <sup>y</sup> the great and terrible God, that keepeth <sup>z</sup> covenant and <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> lovingkindness with them that love him and keep his commandments: <sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup> let thine <sup>d</sup> ear now be attentive, and thine <sup>e</sup> eyes open, that thou mayest hearken unto the <sup>f</sup> prayer of thy <sup>g</sup> servant, which I pray before thee at this time, <sup>h</sup> day and <sup>i</sup> night, for the <sup>j</sup> children of Iṣ-rā-ēl thy servants, while <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> I confess the sins of the children of Iṣ-rā-ēl, which we have sinned against thee. Yea, <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> I and my father's house have sinned: <sup>7</sup> <sup>o</sup> we have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not <sup>p</sup> kept the commandments, nor the <sup>q</sup> statutes, nor the

and reproach—distress and dishonor, NOW. **V. 5. lovingkindness—mercy, NOW.** **V. 6. before thee—before thy face, NOW.** children—sons, NOW. confess—So NOW.; confess concerning.

- <sup>u</sup> Fasting,  
*I Sam. 7:6.*  
<sup>v</sup> Prayer, Mt.  
*5:44.*  
<sup>w</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Heaven,  
*Deut. 26:15.*
- 5**  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 4:14; 9:32.  
<sup>z</sup> Covenants,  
*Gen. 17:2.*  
<sup>a</sup> Mercy of God,  
*Gen. 1:1.*  
<sup>b</sup> Kindness,  
*Zech. 7:9.*
- 6**  
<sup>c</sup> Anthropomor-  
 phism. See  
 "God," Gen.  
 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>e</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>f</sup> Prayers  
 answered, Mt.  
 5:44.  
<sup>g</sup> Servant, Ex.  
 21:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>i</sup> Night, Ps.  
 19:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Kingdom of  
 Israel, I Ki.  
 11:11.  
<sup>k</sup> Confession,  
 Mt. 16:18.  
<sup>l</sup> Confession of  
 Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Ezra, 10:1;  
 Dan. 9:20.  
<sup>n</sup> II Chr. 29:6.
- 7**  
<sup>o</sup> Dan. 9:5.  
<sup>p</sup> Keeping Com-  
 mandments,  
 Ez. 20:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Statutes, Neh.  
 9:14.

## NEHEMIAH, BOOK OF.

1. Supplement to Ezra.
2. Subject: History of the Rebuilding of the Walls of Jerusalem (458 B.C.)
3. Contents:
  - I. The Work of Rebuilding. Chs. 1-7.  
 Nehemiah cast into Gloom on the Reception of News concerning Jerusalem: his Prayer, ch. 1.  
 Permission to visit the City, 2:1-8; Examination of the Site and Plans for Rebuilding, 9-20.  
 The Order of the Rebuilding, 3:1-32.  
 Opposition of Samaritans, 4:1-23.  
 Weakness and Complaints within, 5:1-19.  
 Conspiracy to deceive Nehemiah, 6:1-19.

- Closing of the Gates at Night, 7:1-4.  
 List of the Returned, 7:5-73.
- II. Reformation under Nehemiah. Chs. 8-13.  
 Reading of the Law by Ezra, 8:1-12.  
 Observance of the Feast of Tabernacles, 8:13-18.  
 Public Confession of Sin, 9:1-38.  
 Covenant to keep the Law:  
 Those who put their Seals to it, 10:1-27.  
 The Covenant, 10:28-39.  
 List of the Residents, 11:1-36.  
 Priests and Levites who returned with Zerubbabel, 12:1-27; the Dedication of the Wall, 28-43; Appointment of Guardians of the Temple Chambers, 44-47.  
 Expulsion of Strangers, 13:1-3; Nehemiah's Second Visit (Twelve Years later), 4-31.

- 7**  
a Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
b Moses, Ex. 3:4.
- 8**  
c See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
- 9**  
d Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
e Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
f See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
g Promises, John 14:2.  
h Deut. 30:4.  
i Deut. 12:5.  
j Choice, 1 Ki. 18:22.  
k Name, Acts 16:18.
- 10**  
l Ex. 32:11; Deut. 9:29.  
m Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
n See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.  
o Power of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- 11**  
q Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
r Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
s Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
t Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Mercy, Ps. 25:26.
- 1**  
v Cupbearer, 1 Ki. 10:5.  
w Month, Gen. 7:11.  
x Ch. 1:1.  
y Artaxerxes, Ezra 7:1.  
z King, Deut. 17:15.  
a Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
b Ch. 1:11.  
c Sorrow, 1 Thess. 4:13.
- 2**  
d See "Face," Is. 6:2.  
e See "Sorrow," 1 Thess. 4:13.  
f See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
g Pr. 15:13.  
h Heart, Acts 15:9.  
i Fear, Gen. 9:2.
- 3**  
j Dan. 2:4.

"ordinances, which thou commandedst thy servant <sup>b</sup>Mōšēs. 8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou 'commandedst thy servant Mōšēs, saying, If ye trespass, I will scatter you abroad among the peoples: 9 "but if ye return unto me, and keep my commandments and do them, though your 'outcasts were in the uttermost part of the heavens, yet <sup>a</sup>will I gather them from thence, and will bring them 'unto the place that I have 'chosen, to cause my <sup>k</sup>name to dwell there. 10 'Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast <sup>m</sup>re-deemed by thy great <sup>o</sup>power, and by thy strong <sup>p</sup>hand. 11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine <sup>q</sup>'ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who delight to <sup>s</sup>fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him <sup>t</sup>"mercy in the sight of this man.

**2** Now I was <sup>v</sup>cupbearer to the king. 1 And it came to pass in the <sup>w</sup>month Nī'sān, <sup>z</sup>in the twentieth year of <sup>y</sup>Ār-tāx-ēr-xēs the <sup>a</sup>king, when <sup>a</sup>wine was before him, that <sup>b</sup>I took up the <sup>a</sup>wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* <sup>c</sup>sad in his presence. 2 And the king said unto me, Why is thy <sup>c</sup>countenance <sup>c</sup>sad, seeing thou art not <sup>c</sup>sick? <sup>c</sup>this is nothing else but sorrow of <sup>b</sup>heart. Then I was very sore <sup>c</sup>afraid. 3 And I said unto the king, <sup>c</sup>Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance

Var. Rend. — V. 7. ordinances — laws, NOW.; judgments, u. to the prayer of thy servant — Omit, NOW. Chap. 2. — V. 1. had . . . sad — was not sad (*i.e.* was not *unhappily*, Be. Ke.); and I did not assume a sad look before him, NOW. Vs. 7, 9. River — Euphrates, NOW. forest — park, Var. NOW. castle — fortress; Or, stronghold,

be sad, <sup>k</sup>when the <sup>l</sup>m city, <sup>n</sup>the place of my <sup>o</sup>fathers' <sup>p</sup>sepulchres, <sup>q</sup>lieth waste, and the <sup>r</sup>gates thereof are consumed with <sup>s</sup>fire? 4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? <sup>t</sup>"So I prayed to the <sup>v</sup>God of <sup>w</sup>heaven. 5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy <sup>x</sup>servant have found favor in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto <sup>y</sup>Jū'dāh, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may <sup>z</sup>build it. 6 And the king said unto me (the <sup>a</sup>queen also sitting by him), For how long shall thy <sup>b</sup>journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and <sup>c</sup>I set him a time. 7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let <sup>d</sup>letters be given me <sup>e</sup>to the <sup>f</sup>governors beyond the <sup>g</sup>h River, that they may let me pass through till I come unto Jū'dāh; 8 and a letter unto <sup>h</sup>Ā'sāph the keeper of the king's <sup>i</sup>forest, that he may give me <sup>k</sup>timber to make beams for the gates of the <sup>l</sup>castle which appertaineth to the house, and for the <sup>m</sup>wall of the city, and for the <sup>n</sup>house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to <sup>o</sup>the good hand of my God upon me.

9 Then I came to <sup>p</sup>the governors beyond the River, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent with me <sup>q</sup>captains of the <sup>r</sup>army and <sup>s</sup>horsemen. 10 And when <sup>t</sup>Sān-bāl-lāt the Hōr-ō-nīte, and Tō-bī-āh the servant, the <sup>v</sup>Ām-ōn-ite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, for that there was come a man to seek the wel-

NOW. house—temple, NOW. V. 9. Now . . . sent—And the king sent; and the king had sent, NOW. V. 10. servant—slave, NOW. for that—because, NOW. children—sons, NOW.

- k** Ch. 1:3.  
**l** City, Gen. 4:17.  
**m** Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
**n** Burial Places, II Chr. 16:14.  
**o** Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
**p** Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
**q** See "De-struction," Hos. 13:14.  
**r** Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
**s** Fire, Lev. 10:2.
- 4**  
**t** Ch. 1:4.  
**u** Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
**v** God, Gen. 1:1.  
**w** Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
- 5**  
**x** Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
**y** See "King-dom of Ju-dah," I Ki. 12:23.  
**z** Builder, I Ki. 5:18.
- 6**  
**a** Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
**b** Journey, Jonah. 3:4.  
**c** Ch. 5:14; 13:6.
- 7**  
**d** Letter, Acts 23:25.  
**e** Ezra 7:21; 8:36.  
**f** Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
**g** River, Is. 32:2.  
**h** Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.
- 8**  
**i** Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.  
**j** See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
**k** Or, park.  
**l** See "Wood," Ex. 31:5.  
**m** Palace, Dan. 2:2.  
**n** Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
**o** House, Deut. 24:10.  
**p** V. 18; Ezra 7:6.
- 9**  
**q** Ezra 8:22.  
**r** Captain, Num. 2:3.  
**s** See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
**t** See "Sol-dier," Ju. 20:10.  
**u** Horsemen, Acts 23:23.
- 10**  
**v** V. 19; ch. 4:1.  
**w** Ammonite, Ju. 10:6.



10  
a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

11  
b Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

12  
c Night, Ps. 19:2.

d See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

e Heart, Acts 15:9.

f Beast, Rev. 15:2.

g Animals, Gen. 2:20.

13  
h Ch. 3:13.

i Valley, Josh. 8:13.

j See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

k Well, John 4:6.

l Walls, Jer. 51:58.

m Ch. 1:3.

14  
n Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.

o Pool, John 9:7.

16  
1 Or, *deputies*.

p Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

q Priest, Ex. 28:1.

r Rulers of Israel, Ju. 6:7.

17  
s Evils, Ps. 97:10.

t Reproach, Ez. 5:15.

18  
u Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

v Hand, Gen. 16:18.

w Words, Pr. 15:23.

z II Sam. 2:7.

fare of the children of <sup>a</sup>Is-<sup>rā</sup>-ēl. 11 So I came to <sup>b</sup>Jē-<sup>ru</sup>-<sup>śā</sup>-lē<sup>m</sup>, and was there three days. 12 And I arose in the <sup>c</sup>night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man <sup>d</sup>what my God put into my <sup>e</sup>heart to do for Jē-<sup>ru</sup>-<sup>śā</sup>-lē<sup>m</sup>; neither was there any <sup>f</sup>beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon. 13 And I went out by night by <sup>h</sup>the valley gate, even toward the <sup>i</sup>jackal's <sup>k</sup>well, and to the dung gate, and viewed the <sup>l</sup>walls of Jē-<sup>ru</sup>-<sup>śā</sup>-lē<sup>m</sup>, <sup>m</sup>which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire. 14 Then I went on to <sup>n</sup>the fountain gate and to the king's <sup>o</sup>pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass. 15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall; and I turned back, and entered by the valley gate, and so returned. 16 And the <sup>r</sup>rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the <sup>s</sup>Jews, nor to the <sup>t</sup>priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the <sup>u</sup>rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 Then said I unto them, Ye see the <sup>v</sup>evil case that we are in, how Jē-<sup>ru</sup>-<sup>śā</sup>-lē<sup>m</sup> lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jē-<sup>ru</sup>-<sup>śā</sup>-lē<sup>m</sup>, that we be no more a <sup>w</sup>reproach. 18 And I told them of the <sup>x</sup>hand of my God which was good upon me, as also of the king's <sup>y</sup>words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. <sup>z</sup>So they strength-

Var. Rend.—V. 12. heart—mind, NOW. Vs. 13, 15. valley—So NOW.; Rather, ravine. jackal—dragon, R. V. 15. by the brook—in the torrent-valley; in the valley, NOW. V. 16. rulers—deputies; magistrates of a parish, NOW. neither . . . work—for I had not told . . . and the Levites and the nobles and the superiors

ened their hands for the good work. 19 But when <sup>a</sup>Sān-bāl<sup>l</sup>āt the Hōr-ō-nīte, and Tō-bī-āh the <sup>b</sup>servant, the <sup>c</sup>Ām-mōn-ite, and <sup>d</sup>Gē-shēm the <sup>e</sup>Ā-rā-bī-ān, heard it, <sup>f</sup>they laughed us to scorn, and <sup>g</sup>despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? <sup>h</sup>will ye rebel against the king? 20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, <sup>i</sup>The God of <sup>j</sup>heaven, <sup>k</sup>he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor <sup>l</sup>memorial, in Jē-<sup>ru</sup>-<sup>śā</sup>-lē<sup>m</sup>.

3 Then <sup>a</sup>Ē-lī-ā-shīb the high priest rose up with his <sup>b</sup>brethren the priests, and they <sup>c</sup>builted the sheep <sup>d</sup>gate; they <sup>e</sup>sanctified it, and <sup>f</sup>set up the <sup>g</sup>doors of it; even unto <sup>h</sup>the tower of <sup>i</sup>Hām-mē-āh they sanctified it, unto <sup>j</sup>the tower of Hā-nān-ēl. 2 And next unto him builded <sup>k</sup>the men of <sup>l</sup>Jēr-ē-<sup>hō</sup>. And next to <sup>m</sup>them builded Zā-ē-<sup>r</sup> the son of Īm-rī.

3 And <sup>n</sup>the fish gate did the sons of Hās-sē-nā-āh build; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. 4 And next unto them repaired Mēr-ē-mōth the son of Ū-rī-āh, the son of Hāk-kōz. And next unto them repaired Mē-shūl-<sup>l</sup>ām the son of Bēr-ē-chī-āh, the son of Mē-shēz-ā-bēl. And next unto them repaired <sup>v</sup>Zā-dōk the son of Bā-ā-nā. 5 And next unto them the <sup>w</sup>Tē-kō-ites repaired; but their nobles put not their <sup>x</sup>necks to the work of their <sup>y</sup>lord.

and the building laborers, NOW. V. 17. evil case—misery, NOW. reproach—dishonor, NOW. V. 19. Horonite—Choronite, NOW. servant—slave, NOW. Chap. 3.—V. 1. sanctified—Understand, built the wall and, Be. Ke.; consecrated, NOW. V. 5. work—service, NOW.

19  
y Sanballat, Ezra 2:10.  
z Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
a Ammonite, Ju. 10:8.  
b Ch. 6:6.  
c Arabia, II Chr. 17:11.  
d Laughter, Job 8:21.  
e See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
f See "Treason," II Ki. 11:14.

20  
g Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
h Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
i Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Memorial, Is. 57:8.

1  
k V. 20; ch. 13:28.  
l Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
m Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
n Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
o Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
p Ch. 6:1; 7:1.  
q Door, Ex. 12:22.  
r Ch. 12:39.  
s Tower, Ju. 9:47.  
t Or, The hundred.  
Jer. 31:38.

2  
u Ch. 7:36.  
v Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
3 Heb. *him*.

3  
w Ch. 12:39.  
x Fish, 9:2.

4  
y Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.

5  
z Tekoa, II Sam. 14:2.  
a Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
4 Or, lords. Or, Lord.

6  
1 Or, *the gate of the old city* (or, *of the old wall*).

7  
a Gibeon, Jer. 41:12.  
b Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.  
c Ch. 2:7.  
d Throne, Acts 12:21.  
e Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
f River, Is. 32:2.  
g Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.

8  
h See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
i See "Gold," I Ki. 10:21.  
j Perfume, So. of Sol. 3:6.  
k Fortifications, Nah. 3:14.  
l Or, *left*.  
m Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
n Ch. 12:38.

9  
n Hur, Ex. 17:10.  
o See "Rulers of Israel," Ju. 6:7.

10  
p House, Deut. 21:10.

11  
q Ch. 12:38.  
r Furnace, Dan. 3:6.

12  
s Son, Gen. 21:19.  
t Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

13  
u Valley, Josh. 8:13.

6 And <sup>1</sup> the old gate repaired Joi-ā-dā the son of Pā-sē-āh and Mē-shūl-lām the son of Bēs-ō-dē-āh; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. 7 And next unto them repaired Mēl-ā-ti-āh the <sup>a</sup> Gīb-ē-ōn-ite, and Jā-l-dōn the Mē-rōn-ō-thite, the men of Gīb-ē-ōn, and of <sup>b</sup> Mīz-pāh, <sup>c</sup> that appertained to the <sup>d</sup> throne of the <sup>e</sup> governor beyond the <sup>f</sup> River. 8 Next unto him repaired Ūz-zī-ēl the son of Hār-hā-ā-āh, <sup>h</sup> goldsmiths. And next unto him repaired Hān-ā-ni-āh one of the <sup>i</sup> perfumers, and they <sup>k</sup> fortified <sup>l</sup> m Jē-ru-sā-lēm even unto the broad wall. 9 And next unto them repaired Rē-phā-ā-āh the son of <sup>n</sup> Hūr, the <sup>o</sup> ruler of half the district of Jē-ru-sā-lēm. 10 And next unto them repaired Jē-dā-ā-āh the son of Hā-ru-ā-māph, over against his <sup>p</sup> house. And next unto him repaired Hāt-tūsh the son of Hāsh-āb-nei-āh. 11 Māl-chī-āh the son of Hā-rīm, and Hās-shūb the son of Pā-hāth-mō-āb, repaired another portion, and <sup>q</sup> the tower of the <sup>r</sup> furnaces. 12 And next unto him repaired Shāl-lūm the <sup>s</sup> son of Hāl-lō-hēsh, the ruler of half the district of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, he and his <sup>t</sup> daughters. 13 The <sup>u</sup> valley gate repaired Hā-nūn, and the inhabitants of Zā-nō-āh; they built it, and set

**Var. Read.**—V. 6. *old gate*—So NOW.; *gate of the old city*, *Th. Be.*; *old wall*—*Ke.*; *old (pool) H.*; V. 7. *to the throne*—*So Sept. Ke. Gr.*; or who appertained to the jurisdiction, *DeW. Be. Ry.*; to the court of justice or tribunal, NOW.; beyond the River—across the Euphrates, NOW.; V. 8. *Hananah* . . . perfumers—*Chananja* the member of a guild of ointment preparers, NOW.; the perfumers—a son (i.e. *member of the guild*) of. fortified (*technical term*), *D. H. Miller*; surrounded, NOW.; Vs. 11, 19, 20, 21, 24, 27, 30. another—a second, *Var. NOW.*; cf. vs. 4:21; 5:27. *The notice of the first piece seems sometimes to have dropped out.* *Be.* Vs. 12, 14. ruler—prince, NOW.; V. 12. daughters

up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits of the wall unto the dung gate.

14 And <sup>v</sup> the dung gate repaired Māl-chī-āh the son of Rē-chāb, the ruler of the district of Bēth-hā-ē-chē-rēm; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 And <sup>w</sup> the fountain gate repaired Shāl-lūn the son of Cōl-hō-zēh, the ruler of the district of Mīz-pāh; he built it, and covered it, and set up the <sup>y</sup> doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and the <sup>z</sup> wall of the <sup>a</sup> pool of <sup>b</sup> Shē-lāh by the king's <sup>c</sup> garden, even unto <sup>d</sup> the stairs that go down from the <sup>e</sup> city of <sup>f</sup> David. 16 After him repaired Nē-hē-mī-āh the son of Āz-būk, the <sup>g</sup> ruler of half the district of Bēth-zūr, unto the place over against the <sup>h</sup> sepulchres of David, and unto the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty men. 17 After him repaired the <sup>i</sup> Lē-z-vites, Rē-hūm the son of Bā-ni. Next unto him repaired Hāsh-ā-bī-āh, the <sup>j</sup> ruler of half the district of <sup>k</sup> Kēi-lāh, for his district. 18 After him repaired their <sup>l</sup> brethren, Bāv-vai the son of Hēn-ā-dād, the ruler of half the district of Kēi-lāh. 19 And next to him repaired Ē-zēr the son of Jēsh-ū-ā, the ruler of <sup>m</sup> Mīz-pāh, another portion, over against the

—daughter-villages, NOW.; V. 14. *Beth-hae-cherem*—i.e. *House of the vineyard*. V. 15. *pool*—conduit, i.e. *Shiloah*. *pool of Shelah*—pond of the conduit, NOW.; V. 19. next to him—at his side, NOW.; ascent—going up, *x.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 3.—V. 8. the son of Harhaiah goldsmiths—a son (i.e. *member of the guild*) of the goldsmith, *Hi.*; the son of Charchaia (and his) goldsmith, NOW.; one of the perfumers—member of a guild of ointment preparers, NOW.; fortified Jerusalem—wrought, *Hi.* (certain letters confounded and Jerusalem added as a gloss); surrounded Jerusalem, NOW.; V. 18. Bāv-vai—Binnai, *Gr.* (cf. v. 24); Bāv-wai, NOW.

14  
v Ch. 2:13.

15  
w Ch. 2:17.  
x Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
y Doors, Ex. 12:22.  
z Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
a Pool, John 9:7.  
b In Is. 8:6, *Shiloah*.  
c Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
d Ch. 12:37.  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f David, I Sam. 17:12.

16  
g Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.

17  
h Levite, Num. 1:47.  
i Keilah, I Sam. 23:1.

18  
j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

19  
k Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.

19

a See "Armor,"  
Ju. 15:14.  
b II Chr. 26:9.  
c Wall, Jer.  
51:58.

20

1 Another reading is, *Zaccai*.  
2 Door, Ex.  
3 Priest, Ex.  
23:1.

22

1 Ch. 12:28.  
2 Or, *Circuit*.

23

3 Heb. *him*.  
4 See "Sons of Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

25

1 Or, *the upper tower . . . from the house of the king*.  
2 Tower, Ju.  
9:47.  
3 Palace, Dan.  
8:2.  
4 King, Deut.  
17:15.  
5 Jer. 32:2.  
6 Or, *Pedaiah the son of Parosh (now . . . Ophel) repaired unto &c.*

26

1 Nethinim,  
I Chr. 9:2.  
2 Ophel, II Chr.  
27:3.  
3 Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
4 Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

27

1 Tekoa,  
II Sam. 14:2.

ascent to the "armory" at the turning of the "wall." 20 After him Bā-rūeh the son of 'Zāb-bāi earnestly repaired another portion, from the turning of the wall unto the "door" of the house of Ê-li-ā-shīb the "high priest." 21 After him repaired Mēr-ē-mōth the son of Ū-rī-āh the son of Hāk-kōzan another portion, from the door of the house of Ê-li-ā-shīb even to the end of the house of Ê-li-ā-shīb. 22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the "Plain." 23 After "them" repaired 'Bēn-jā-mīn and Hās-shūb over against their house. After "them" repaired Āz-ā-rī-āh the son of Mā-ā-sē-ī-āh the son of Ān-ā-nī-āh beside his own house. 24 After him repaired Bīn-nū-ī the son of Hēn-ā-dād another portion, from the house of Āz-ā-rī-āh unto the turning of the wall, and unto the corner. 25 Pā-lāl the son of Ū-zāi repaired over against the turning of the wall, and "the" tower that standeth out from the upper "house of the" king, which is by "the court of the guard." After him 'Pē-dā-ī-āh the son of Pā-rōsh repaired. 26 (Now the 'Nēth-ī-nīm dwelt in "Ō-phēl, unto the place over against the "water "gate toward the east, and the tower that standeth out.) 27 After him the 'Tē-kō-ītes repaired another portion, over against the great tower that standeth out, and unto the wall of Ō-phēl.

Var. Rend. — V. 20. turning . . . house—corner to the entrance of the house. NOW. V. 22. plain—Circle (see ch. 12:28). Var. NOW. V. 24. Binnui—called Bava'i, v. 18; Binnai, NOW. V. 25. turning of the wall—corner of the tower. NOW. the tower—Rather, the upper tower . . . king's house. guard—watch (Jer. 32:2); prison. V. 26. in—on. Vs. 26, 31. Nethinim—temple-servants, NOW. Vs. 26, 27. Ophel—*Lit.* the Mound. V. 31. one of the goldsmiths—i.e. a member of the goldsmith's guild; the son of Hazzorefi.

28 Above "the" "horse gate" repaired the priests, every one over against his own house. 29 After "them" repaired 'Zā-dōk the son of Im-ē-mēr over against his own house. And after him repaired Shē-mā-jāh the son of Shē-ā-nī-āh, the keeper of the east gate. 30 After him repaired Hān-ā-nī-āh the son of Shēl-ē-mī-āh, and Hā-nūn the sixth son of Zā-lāph, another portion. After him repaired Mē-shūl-lām the son of Bēr-ē-chī-āh over against his chamber. 31 After him repaired Māl-chī-jāh one of the "goldsmiths" unto the house of the Nēth-ī-nīm, and of the "merchants, over against the gate of Hām-mīph-kād, and to the "ascent of the corner. 32 And between the "ascent of the corner and "the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

\* 4 But it came to pass that, when "Sān-bāl-lāt" heard that we were building the wall, he was "wroth, and took great indignation, and "mocked the "Jews. 2 And he spake before his "brethren and "the "army of "Sā-mā-r-ā, and said, What are these feeble Jews doing? "will they fortify themselves? will they "sacrifice? will they make an end in a "day? will they revive the "stones out of "the heaps of rubbish, seeing they are "burned? 3 Now Tō-bī-āh the "Ām-mōn-īte was by him, and he said, Even "that

NOW. of the merchants—So NOW. Omit "of," and supply "after him," *Sept. Be.* Hammiphkad—Mifgad, NOW. Vs. 31, 32. ascent—upper chamber in. *Be. Ke.* or, higher part (of the wall) at. *Be. (alt.). Chap. 4.*—V. 1. were building—built, a. V. 2. are . . . doing—do, a. will . . . themselves—see on ch. 3:8; or shall they (i.e. the authorities) suffer them (to go on)? *Ge.* Do they believe to leave it absolutely to God? NOW. will they sacrifice—will they bring the consecrating sacrifice? NOW. in a—this (very).

28

a II Ki. 11:16;  
II Chr. 23:15;  
Jer. 31:40.  
r See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
s See "Animals," Gen.  
2:20.

29

t Zadok,  
I Chr. 29:22.

31

u See "Trades and Arts,"  
Is. 40:19.  
v See "Commerce," Pr.  
31:14.  
6 Or, *upper chamber*.

32

w See "Sheep,"  
Deut. 14:4.

1

\* Ch. 3:33 in Heb.  
x Sanballat, Neh. 2:10.  
y Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
z Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
a Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

2

b Brethren,  
c Gen. 13:8.  
d Ezra 4:9, 10.  
e See "War,"  
Josh. 23:12.  
f See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
g Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
7 Or, *will they leave to themselves aught? Or, will men let them alone?*  
h Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
i Day, Lev. 25:8.  
j Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
k See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
l See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.

3

m Ammonite, Ju. 10:6.  
n Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

**3**  
a Lam. 5:18.  
b See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
1 Or, jackal.  
c Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
d Wall, Jer. 51:58.

**4**  
c Ps. 123:3, 4.  
f Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
g Ps. 79:12.  
h Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
i Head, Pr. 20:29.  
j Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
k Captivity, Num. 24:22.

**5**  
l Ps. 69:27, 28; Jer. 18:23.  
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
n Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
o Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
p Builder, I Ki. 5:18.

**6**  
q M<sup>o</sup>l, Job 38:36.

**7**  
\* Ch. 4:1 in Heb.  
r S<sup>o</sup>ballat, Neh. 2:10.  
s Arab<sup>o</sup>, Josh. 18:18.  
t Ashdod, Josh. 11:22.  
2 Heb. *healing went up upon the walls.*  
u Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

**8**  
v Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
w War, Josh. 22:12.

**9**  
z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
y Night, Ps. 19:12.

**10**  
z Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
a Burden, Ps. 55:22.

which they are building, "if a <sup>b</sup>fox go up, he shall break down their 'stone 'wall. 4 "Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and 'turn back their 'reproach upon their own 'head, and give them up for a 'spoil in a land of 'captivity; 5 and 'cover not their 'iniquity, and let not their sin 'be blotted out from before thee; for they have provoked thee to 'anger before the 'builders. 6 So we built the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto half the height thereof: for the people had a 'mind to work.

\* 7 But it came to pass that, when 'Sān-bāl'āt, and Tō-bī'āh, and the 'Ā-rā-bī-ānš, and the Ām'mōn-ites, and the 'Āsh'dōd-ites, heard that <sup>2</sup>the repairing of the walls of "Jē-rū'sā-lēm went forward, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth; 8 and they 'conspired all of them together to come and 'fight against Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and to cause confusion therein. 9 But we made our prayer unto our God, and † set a watch against them <sup>z</sup>day and 'night, because of them. 10 And <sup>z</sup>Jū'dāh said, 'The strength of the bearers of 'burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to

Var. Read.—V. 12. from . . . n—So NOW.; from all places (whence we have come) ye are to return unto us. Be. But see Var. Read. V. 13. Therefore . . . places—There I set behind the wall, NOW. in the . . . places—in sunny places (so that the enemy might see they were on their guard), Etc. set—even set, R. Vs. 14, 19. rulers—deputies, Schr. Assyrian technical term; chiefs, NOW. V. 15. counsel—plan,

build the wall. 11 And our 'adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the midst of them, and slay them, and cause the 'work to cease. 12 And it came to pass that, when the 'Jews that dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times <sup>3</sup>from all places, Ye must return unto us. 13 Therefore set I in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, in the open places, I set there the people after their 'families with their 'swords, their 'spears, and their 'bows. 14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the 'rulers, and to the rest of the people, <sup>1</sup>Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, who is great and terrible, and fight for your 'brethren, your 'sons, and your 'daughters, your 'wives, and your 'houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and 'God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work. 16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my 'servants wrought in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the 'coats of mail; and the rulers were behind <sup>5</sup>all the house of

NOW. V. 16. time—day, NOW. servants—young people, NOW. spears—lances, NOW. rulers—princes, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 12. said . . . us—reported unto us ten times from all quarters that which they (i.e. the enemy) had devised against us. Her. Gr.; ten times from all places ye must return unto us, NOW.

**11**  
b Enemies, Job 31:29.  
c Labor, Ex. 23:12.

**12**  
d Jew, II Ki. 18:6.  
3 Or, From all places whence ye shall return they will be upon us.

**13**  
e Family, Eph. 5:22.  
f Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
g Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
h Archery, I Sam. 20:20.

**14**  
i Rulers of Israel, Ju. 6:7.  
4 Or, deputies.  
j Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
k II Sam. 10:12.  
l Courage, Num. 13:30.  
m Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
n Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
o Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
p Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
q House, Deut. 24:10.  
r Home, Lev. 18:19.

**15**  
s II Sam. 17:14.  
t Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

**16**  
u Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
v Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
5 Or, all the house of Judah that builded the wall. And they that &c.

† WATCHMEN: Tower of.—II Ki. 17:9; 18:8.  
On Watch-towers.—Of Saul—I Sam. 14:16. Standing on the Tower in Jezreel, Watchman spies the Company of Jehu—II Ki. 9:17. Tells of the Messenger's Failure to return—II Ki. 9:18, 20.  
On City Walls.—II Sam. 13:34; 18:24–27; Is. 62:6; Jer. 51:12. About the City.—Song of Sol. 3:3; 5:7.  
With God.—Hos. 9:8.  
Voice of.—Is. 52:8.

Set Watchmen over Jerusalem.—Is. 62:6; Jer. 6:17. Unto House of Israel—Ez. 3:17; 33:7; Mic. 7:4.  
Command to set a Watchman.—Is. 21:6.  
Law concerning.—Ez. 33:2, 6.  
"Watchman, what of the Night?"—Is. 21:11. Said, "The Morning cometh"—Is. 21:12. Waketh but in vain—Ps. 127:1.  
Figurative.—Are blind—Is. 50:10.

<sup>16</sup>  
a Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>17</sup>  
b Burden, Ps. 55:22.

<sup>18</sup>  
c Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
d Sword, Ju. 5:20.  
e Trumpet, Num. 10:2.

<sup>19</sup>  
f Rulers of Israel, Ju. 6:7.  
g See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
h Or, deputies.  
i Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
j Wall, Jer. 51:58.

<sup>20</sup>  
i Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k See "War," Josh. 22:12.

<sup>21</sup>  
l Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
m Stars, Ps. 136:8.

<sup>22</sup>  
n See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
o Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
q Night, Ps. 19:2.

<sup>23</sup>  
r Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.  
s Clothes, Job. 31:19.  
t The text is obscure.  
u Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
v Water, Ps. 95:5.

<sup>1</sup>  
w Lev. 25:35;  
Deut. 15:7.  
x Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
y Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
z Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

<sup>a</sup> Jū'dāh. 17 They that builded the wall and they that bare <sup>b</sup> burdens laded themselves; every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other held his weapon; 18 and the <sup>c</sup> builders, every one had his <sup>d</sup> sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the <sup>e</sup> trumpet was by me. 19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the <sup>f</sup> rulers and to the rest of the people, The <sup>h</sup> work is great and large, and we are separated upon the <sup>i</sup> wall, one far from another: 20 in what place soever ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us; <sup>j</sup> our God will <sup>k</sup> fight for us.

21 So we wrought in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the <sup>l</sup> morning till the <sup>m</sup> stars appeared. 22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the <sup>n</sup> people, Let every one with his <sup>o</sup> servant lodge within <sup>p</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm, that in the <sup>q</sup> night they may be a guard to us, and may labor in the day. 23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the <sup>r</sup> men of the guard that followed me, none of us put off our <sup>s</sup> clothes, <sup>t</sup> every one went with his <sup>u</sup> weapon to the <sup>v</sup> water.

<sup>5</sup> Then <sup>w</sup> there arose a great cry of the people and of their <sup>x</sup> wives against their <sup>y</sup> brethren the <sup>z</sup> Jews. 2 For

Var. Rend.—Vs. 16, 17. Judah—They . . . wall—So NOW.; which builded on the Sept. Kamp. Gr. joining the words to v. 16. V. 17. They—So many, NOW. V. 23. servants—young people, NOW. clothes—Here put colon; dress, NOW. every . . . water—Text, every man his weapon the water; Omit, NOW. Chap. 5.—Vs. 2, 10, 11. grain—corn, Var. R. V. 3. mortgaging—pledging, children—sons, NOW. servants—slaves, NOW. other men have—belong to others, NOW. V. 7. rulers—deputies; chiefs, NOW. exact usury—lend upon pledge (to), Be.; demand for a pledge, NOW. V. 8. even—nevertheless, Zw. Be.; Omit, NOW. be sold—sell themselves, Var. NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 17. They . . . wall—So many that builded on the wall, NOW.

there were that said, We, our <sup>2</sup> sons and our <sup>a</sup> daughters, are many: let us get <sup>b</sup> grain, that we may <sup>c</sup> eat and <sup>d</sup> live. 3 Some also there were that said, We are <sup>e</sup> mortgaging our <sup>f</sup> fields, and our <sup>g</sup> vineyards, and our houses: let us get grain, because of the <sup>h</sup> dearth. 4 There were also that said, We have borrowed <sup>i</sup> money <sup>j</sup> for the <sup>k</sup> king's <sup>l</sup> tribute upon our fields and our vineyards. 5 Yet now <sup>m</sup> our <sup>n</sup> flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our <sup>o</sup> children as their children: and, lo, <sup>p</sup> we bring into <sup>q</sup> bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage already; neither is it in our power to help it; for other men have our fields and our vineyards.

6 And I was very <sup>r</sup> angry when I heard their cry and these words. 7 Then I consulted with myself, and contended with the nobles and the <sup>s</sup> rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact <sup>t</sup> usury, every one of his brother. And I held a great assembly against them. 8 And I said unto them, We after our ability <sup>u</sup> have <sup>v</sup> redeemed our brethren the Jews, that <sup>w</sup> were sold unto the <sup>x</sup> nations; and would ye even sell your brethren, and should they be sold unto us? Then held they their <sup>y</sup> peace, and found

and they . . . his hands—And as for them that bare burdens, every one was busy with one hand of his. Kamp. Text untranslatable: Those bearing burdens remained fitted out, in that the (concerned) was active at the work with one hand, NOW. and with . . . weapons—and the other was ready to grasp the weapon, NOW. V. 23. every . . . water—every man was with his weapon a full month (lit. a month of days), Chwolson, Gei. (after Arabic, and corrected Pesh.) Sept. does not contain the clause; Omit, NOW. Chap. 5.—V. 2. For . . . said—and there were people who said, NOW. We . . . grain—we are pledging our sons and our daughters, that we may get corn; cf. v. 3. Houb. Her. Gr. (L.); our sons and our daughters we must pledge; so that we preserve grain and eat and live thereof, NOW.

<sup>2</sup>  
z Son, Gen. 21:19.  
a Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
b Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
c Food, Gen. 9:3.  
d Life, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>3</sup>  
e Debt, Ex. 22:25.  
f Field, Num. 20:17.  
g Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
h Famine, I Sam. 7:6.

<sup>4</sup>  
i Money, Ex. 12:44.  
j Ezra 4:13;  
k King, Deut. 17:15.  
l Tribute, Mt. 22:19.

<sup>5</sup>  
m Gen. 37:27.  
n Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
o Children, Gen. 3:16.  
p Lev. 25:39.  
q Bondage, John 8:33.

<sup>6</sup>  
r Anger, Pr. 15:1.

<sup>7</sup>  
s Usury, Pr. 28:8.

<sup>8</sup>  
t Lev. 25:48.  
u Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
v Heb. bought.  
w Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
x Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
y Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 9  
a Walking, Col. 1:10.  
b Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
c Ch. 4:4.  
d Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
e Enemy, Job 31:29.

- 10  
f See "Usury," Pr. 28:8.  
g Grain, Gen. 42:33.

- 11  
h Field, Num. 20:17.  
i Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
j Olive, Ex. 23:11.  
k House, Deut. 24:10.  
l Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

- 12  
m II Chr. 28:15.  
n Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
o Ch. 10:31.  
p Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
q Ezra 10:5.  
r Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
s Promise, John 14:2.

- 13  
t Nehemiah, Neh. 1:1.  
u Acts 18:6.  
v Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
x Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
a Ch. 8:6.

- 14  
b Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
c Land, Gen. 23:15.  
d See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
e Ch. 1:1.  
f Ch. 13:6.  
g Artaxerxes, Ezra 7:1.  
h King, Deut. 17:15.  
i Ezra 4:13, 14.  
j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
k Food, Gen. 9:3.  
l Bread, Gen. 3:19.

never a word. 9 Also I said, The thing that ye do is not good: ought ye not to <sup>a</sup>walk in the <sup>b</sup>fear of our God, because of <sup>c</sup>the <sup>d</sup>reproach of the nations our <sup>e</sup>enemies? 10 And I likewise, my brethren and my servants, do <sup>f</sup>lend them money and <sup>g</sup>grain. I pray you, let us leave off this usury. 11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their <sup>h</sup>fields, their <sup>i</sup>vineyards, their <sup>j</sup>oliveyards, and their <sup>k</sup>houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the grain, the new wine, and the <sup>l</sup>oil, that ye exact of them. 12 Then said they, <sup>m</sup>"We will restore them, and <sup>n</sup>will require nothing of them; so will we do, even as thou sayest. Then I called the <sup>p</sup>priests, and <sup>q</sup>"took an oath of them, that they would do according to this <sup>r</sup>promise. 13 Also I <sup>s</sup>"shook out my lap, and said, <sup>t</sup>"So God shake out every <sup>u</sup>man from his <sup>v</sup>house, and from his <sup>w</sup>labor, that performeth not this promise; even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And <sup>x</sup>"all the assembly said, <sup>y</sup>Ā-mēn', and praised <sup>z</sup>Jē-hō-vāh. And the people did according to this promise.

14 Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their <sup>b</sup>governor in the <sup>c</sup>land of <sup>d</sup>Jū-dāh, from <sup>e</sup>the twentieth year even unto <sup>f</sup>the two and thirtieth year of <sup>g</sup>Ā-r-tāx-ēr-x-ēs the <sup>h</sup>king, <sup>i</sup>that is, twelve years, <sup>j</sup>I and my <sup>k</sup>brethren have not <sup>l</sup>eaten the <sup>m</sup>bread of the governor. 15 But the former governors that were

**Var. Rend.**—V. 10. servants—young people. NOW. leave off this usury—remit this exaction of a pledge. *Be.*: remit this demand. NOW. The hundredth part—the demand." NOW. V. 11. exact—ye might exact; as believers have to demand. NOW. V. 13. lap—roll of my garments. NOW. labor—earnings. *Var.* NOW. assembly—congregation. *a.* V. 14. time—day. NOW. V. 16. continued—set hand to. *Var.* NOW. V. 17. there were . . . us—the Jews, both the deputies (*ch.* 2:16), one hundred and fifty men, and those that came unto us from among

before me <sup>m</sup>1 were chargeable unto the people, and took of them bread and <sup>n</sup>wine, <sup>o</sup>besides forty <sup>p</sup>shēk-ēls of <sup>q</sup>silver; yea, even their <sup>r</sup>servants <sup>s</sup>13 bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God. 16 Yea, also I <sup>t</sup>continued in the work of this <sup>u</sup>wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work. 17 Moreover <sup>v</sup>there were at my <sup>w</sup>table, of the <sup>x</sup>Jews and the <sup>y</sup>rulers, a hundred and fifty men, besides those that came unto us from among the <sup>z</sup>nations that were round about us. 18 Now <sup>a</sup>that which was prepared for one day was one <sup>b</sup>ox and six choice <sup>c</sup>sheep; also <sup>d</sup>fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this <sup>e</sup>I demanded not the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people. 19 <sup>f</sup>Remember unto me, O my God, for good, all that I have done for this people.

**6** Now it came to pass, when it was reported to <sup>g</sup>Sān-bāl-lāt and Tō-bī-āh, and to Gē-shēm the <sup>h</sup>Ā-rā-bī-ān, and unto the rest of our enemies, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein <sup>i</sup>(though even unto that time I had not set up the <sup>j</sup>doors in the <sup>k</sup>gates), 2 that Sān-bāl-lāt and Gē-shēm sent unto me saying, Come, let us meet together in <sup>l</sup>one of the <sup>m</sup>villages in the plain

the heathen that are about us, were at my table. nations—heathen. *a.* V. 18. bondage—service (*i.e.* the building and taxes together). *Var.* NOW. Chap. 6.—V. 1. in—So NOW.; into. V. 2. one of the villages—in Hakkefrim, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. also . . . part—and (remit) the exaction of the pledge. *Gei. Gr. (l.)*; and the demand of . . . NOW. V. 15. took . . . besides—for bread and wine daily. *Vulgo. Her. Gr. Ry. Text ungrammatical*: took of them for bread and wine "every day" forty shekels, NOW.

- 15  
m Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
1 Or, laid burdens upon.  
n Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
2 Or, at the rate of. Or, afterwards.  
o See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
p Silver, Job 22:25.  
q Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
r See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
s See "Rulers of Israel," Ju. 6:7.  
3 Or, lorded over.  
16  
4 Heb. held fast to.  
t Wall, Jer. 51:58.

- 17  
u Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
v Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
w Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
x Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
y Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
z Or, deputies.  
z Nations, Gen. 10:32.

- 18  
a I Ki. 4:22, 23.  
b Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
c Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
d See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
e II Thess. 3:8.

- 19  
f Ch. 13:14, 22, 31.  
1  
g Sanballat, Neh. 2:10.  
h Arabia, II Chr. 17:11.  
i Ch. 3:1, 3.  
j Door, Ex. 12:22.  
k Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

- 2  
l Village, Deut. 2:23.

**2**  
 1 I Chr. 8:12.  
**3**  
 b Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
**5**  
 c Letter, Acts 23:25.  
 d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
**6**  
 e Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 f In v. 1 and elsewhere, *Graham*.  
 g Ch. 2:19.  
**7**  
 a Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
 b Preaching, Acts 2:40.  
**8**  
 i Nehemiah, Neh. 1:1.  
 j Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 k Heart, Acts 15:9.  
**9**  
 l Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 m Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 n Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 2 Or, *I will strengthen my hands*.  
**10**  
 a House, Deut. 24:10.  
 b Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.  
 c Jer. 38:5.  
 d See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
 e Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 f Door, Ex. 12:22.

of "Ö-nó. But they thought to do me mischief. 3 And I sent <sup>b</sup> messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you? 4 And they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner. 5 Then sent Sãn-bäl'lä't his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open <sup>c</sup> letter in his <sup>d</sup> hand, 6 wherein was <sup>e</sup> written, It is reported among the nations, and <sup>f</sup> Gäsh'mu saith it, that <sup>g</sup> thou and the Jews think to rebel; for which cause thou art building the wall: and thou wouldest be their king, according to these words. 7 And thou hast also appointed <sup>h</sup> prophets to <sup>i</sup> preach of thee at Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, saying, There is a king in Jû-däh: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together. 8 Then <sup>j</sup> I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou <sup>k</sup> feignest them out of thine own <sup>l</sup> heart. 9 For they all would have made us <sup>m</sup> afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the <sup>n</sup> work, that it be not done. But now, <sup>2</sup> O God, strengthen thou my hands. 10 And I went unto the <sup>o</sup> house of <sup>p</sup> Shê-mä'jah the son of Dê-lä'jah the son of Mê-hêt-ä-bêl, <sup>q</sup> who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the <sup>r</sup> temple, and let us shut the <sup>s</sup> doors of the temple: for they will come to

Var. Rend.—V. 6. wouldst be—*So NOW.*; will become. V. 8. heart—head. NOW. V. 9. saying—and thought, NOW. But—and, NOW. V. 11. would—could, Var. NOW. to . . . life?—and live, Var. NOW. V. 12. but he—for he, Var. NOW.

"slay thee; yea, in the <sup>t</sup> night will they come to slay thee. 11 And I said, <sup>u</sup> Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being such as I, <sup>v</sup> would go into the temple to save his <sup>w</sup> life? I will not go in. 12 And I discerned, and, lo, <sup>x</sup> God had not sent him; but he pronounced this <sup>y</sup> prophecy against me: and Tö-bi'äh and <sup>z</sup> Sãn-bäl'lä't had hired him. 13 For this cause was he <sup>a</sup> hired, <sup>b</sup> that I should be afraid, and do so, and <sup>c</sup> sin, and that they might have matter for an <sup>d</sup> evil report, that they might <sup>e</sup> reproach me. 14 <sup>f</sup> Remember, O my God, Tö-bi'äh and Sãn-bäl'lä't according to these their works, and also <sup>g</sup> the prophetess Nô-ä-dî'äh, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 So <sup>m</sup> the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth <sup>n</sup> day of the <sup>o</sup> month Ê-lûl, in fifty and two days. 16 And it came to pass, <sup>p</sup> when all our <sup>q</sup> enemies heard <sup>r</sup> thereof, that all the <sup>s</sup> nations that were about us <sup>t</sup> feared, and were much cast down in their own <sup>u</sup> eyes; for <sup>v</sup> they perceived that this work was wrought of our God. 17 Moreover in those days the <sup>w</sup> nobles of <sup>x</sup> Jû-däh sent many letters unto Tö-bi'äh, and the <sup>y</sup> letters of Tö-bi'äh came unto them. 18 For there were many in Jû-däh <sup>z</sup> sworn unto him, because he was the <sup>a</sup> son-in-law of Shêc-ä-ni'äh the son of Ä-räh; and his son Jê-hö-hä'nän <sup>b</sup> had taken the <sup>c</sup> daughter of Mê-shül'lâm the son of Bêr-ê-ehi'äh to <sup>d</sup> a wife. 19 Also they spake of his good deeds before me, and reported my words to

and Tobiah—but Tobiah; because Tobiah, NOW. V. 13. nor this cause—*Omü*, NOW. V. 16. nations—heathen, R. V. 19. spake . . . deeds—brought reports of him continually—they also praised his good attributes to me, NOW.

<sup>u</sup> See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
<sup>v</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
**11**  
<sup>w</sup> Courage, Num. 13:30.  
<sup>x</sup> Or, *could go into the temple and live*.  
<sup>y</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
**12**  
<sup>z</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>a</sup> False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>c</sup> Sanballat, Neh. 2:10.  
**13**  
<sup>d</sup> Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>f</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>g</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Gossip, Ps. 15:3.  
<sup>i</sup> Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
**14**  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 13:29.  
<sup>k</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Es. 13:17.  
**15**  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 4:1, 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
<sup>p</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.  
**16**  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 2:10; 4:1, 7.  
<sup>r</sup> Enemy, Job 31:29.  
<sup>s</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>t</sup> According to another reading, *saw*.  
<sup>u</sup> Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 14:25.  
**17**  
<sup>w</sup> See "Prince," Num. 2:7.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
**18**  
<sup>y</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>z</sup> Father-in-law, Num. 10:29.  
<sup>a</sup> Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>c</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

- 19  
a Letters, Acts 23:25.  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
1  
c Ch. 6:1, 15.  
d Doors, Ex. 12:22.  
e Porter, II Chr. 23:5.  
f See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
g See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
h Levites, Num. 1:47.  
2  
i Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
j Hanani, I Ki. 16:1.  
k Ch. 10:23.  
l Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
m Ch. 2:8.  
n Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
p Faithfulness, I Chr. 4:17.  
3  
q Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
r Sun, Ps. 136:3.  
s Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.  
4  
t City, Gen. 4:17.  
5  
u Heart, Acts 15:9.  
v Rulers of Israel, Ju. 6:7.  
1 Or, deputies.  
w Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.  
z Books, Eccl. 12:12.  
6  
v Ezra 2:1-70.  
z Children, Gen. 3:16.  
a Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
b Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
c King, Deut. 17:15.  
d Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
f Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
7  
g Zerubbabel, Neh. 12:1.  
h Joshua, Ezra 3:2.

him. And Tō-bī'āh sent <sup>a</sup> letters to put me in <sup>b</sup> fear.

7 Now it came to pass, when <sup>c</sup> the wall was built, and I had set up the <sup>d</sup> doors, and the <sup>e</sup> porters and the <sup>f</sup> singers and the <sup>g</sup> Lēz-vites were appointed, 2 that I gave my <sup>h</sup> brother <sup>i</sup> Hā-nā'ni, and <sup>k</sup> Hān-ā-nī'āh the <sup>l</sup> governor of <sup>m</sup> the castle, charge over <sup>n</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm; for he was <sup>p</sup> a faithful man, and feared God above many. 3 And I said unto them, Let not the <sup>q</sup> gates of Jē-ru'sā-lēm be opened until the <sup>r</sup> sun be hot; and while <sup>s</sup> they stand on guard, let them shut the doors, and bar ye them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house. 4 Now the <sup>t</sup> city was wike and large; but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 And my God put into my <sup>u</sup> heart to gather together the nobles, and the <sup>v</sup> rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by <sup>w</sup> genealogy. And I found the <sup>x</sup> book of the genealogy of them that came up at the first, and I found written therein: 6 <sup>y</sup> These are the <sup>z</sup> children of the province, that went up out of the <sup>a</sup> captivity of those that had been carried away, whom <sup>b</sup> Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār the <sup>c</sup> king of <sup>d</sup> Bāb'ē-lōn had carried away, and that returned unto <sup>e</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm and to <sup>f</sup> Jū'dāh, every one unto his city; 7 who came with <sup>g</sup> Zē-rūb'-bā-bēl, <sup>h</sup> Jēsh-ū-ā, Nē-hē-mī'āh, Āz-ā-rī'āh, Rā-ā-mī'āh, Nā-hām'ā-ni, Mōr-dē-cāi, Bil'shān, Mīs-pē-rēth, Bīg'-vāi, Nē-hūm, Bā-ā-nāh.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 1. porters . . . appointed—the doorkeepers were appointed as overseers. NOW. V. 2. castle —fortress; Or, stronghold, NOW. V. 3. stand on guard—are (yet) at their posts;

The <sup>i</sup> number of the men of the people of Iś-rā-ēl: 8 The children of Pā'rōsh, two thousand a hundred and seventy and two. 9 The children of Shēph-ā-tī'āh, three hundred seventy and two. 10 The children of Ā'rāh, six hundred fifty and two. 11 The children of Pā'hāth-mō'āb, of the children of Jēsh-ū-ā and Jō'āb, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen. 12 The children of 'E'lām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 13 The children of Zāt'tū, eight hundred forty and five. 14 The children of Zāe'-cāi, seven hundred and threescore. 15 The children of Bīn-nū-ī, six hundred forty and eight. 16 The children of Bē' bāi, six hundred twenty and eight. 17 The children of Āz-gād, two thousand three hundred twenty and two. 18 The children of Ā-dōn'ī-kām, six hundred threescore and seven. 19 The children of Bīg'-vāi, two thousand threescore and seven. 20 The children of Ā'dīn, six hundred fifty and five. 21 The children of Ā'tēr, of Hēz-ē-ki'āh, ninety and eight. 22 The children of Hā'shūm, three hundred twenty and eight. 23 The children of Bē'zāi, three hundred twenty and four. 24 The children of Hā'rīph, a hundred and twelve. 25 The children of <sup>k</sup> Gīb'ē-ōn, ninety and five. 26 The men of <sup>l</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm and <sup>m</sup> Nē-tō-phāh, a hundred fourscore and eight. 27 The men of Ān'ā-thōth, a hundred twenty and eight. 28 The

stand at their posts, NOW. watches—i.e. night-watchmen. V. 4. and the house builded—and there were no new built houses therein. NOW. V. 5. heart—thoughts, NOW. rulers—deputies; superiors, NOW. V. 6. Here follows another edition of the document in Ezra ch. 2. V. 8. children—sons; as throughout. V. 11. Pāhath-moab—see on Ezra 2:8.

i See "Numbering of Israel," Deut. 4:1.

12  
j Elam, Gen. 10:22.

25  
k Gibeon, Jer. 41:12.

26  
l Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.  
m Netophathites, II Sam 23:8.



29  
a Kiriath-  
jeirim, II Chr.  
1:4.  
b Beeroth,  
Deut. 10:6.  
30  
c Ramah, Jer.  
31:15.  
d Geba, II Chr.  
16:6.  
32  
e Beth-el, Ju.  
20:18.  
f Ai, Josh. 7:2.

36  
g Jericho, II Ki.  
2:18.

39  
h Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

43  
i Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
j Genealogy,  
Mt. 1:1.  
k Jeshua, Ezra  
3:2.  
l Another read-  
ing is, Ho-  
deiah.

44  
m See "Songs,"  
Ex. 15:1.  
n See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
o Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
p Asaph, II Chr.  
29:30.

45  
q Porter, II Chr.  
23:5.

46  
r Nethinim,  
I Chr. 9:2.

men of Bēth-āz-mā-vēth, forty and two. 29 The men of <sup>a</sup> Kīr-ī-āth-jē-ā-rīm, Chē-phi-rāh, and <sup>b</sup> Be-ē-rōth, seven hundred forty and three. 30 The men of <sup>c</sup> Rā-māh and <sup>d</sup> Gē-bā, six hundred twenty and one. 31 The men of Mīch-mās, a hundred and twenty and two. 32 The men of <sup>e</sup> Bēth-ēl and <sup>f</sup> Ā-i, a hundred twenty and three. 33 The men of the other Nē-bō, fifty and two. 34 The children of the other E-lām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 35 The children of Hā-rīm, three hundred and twenty. 36 The children of <sup>g</sup> Jēr-ī-ehō, three hundred forty and five. 37 The children of Lōd, Hā-dīd, and Ō-nō, seven hundred twenty and one. 38 The children of Sē-nā-āh, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 The <sup>h</sup> priests: The children of Jē-dā-ī-āh, of the house of Jēsh-ū-ā, nine hundred seventy and three. 40 The children of Im-mēr, a thousand fifty and two. 41 The children of Pāsh-hūr, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. 42 The children of Hā-rīm, a thousand and seventeen.

43 The <sup>i</sup> Lē-vites: the <sup>j</sup> children of <sup>k</sup> Jēsh-ū-ā, of Kād-mī-ēl, of the children of <sup>l</sup> Hō-dē-vāh, seventy and four. 44 The <sup>m</sup> singers: the <sup>n</sup> children of <sup>o</sup> Ā-sāph, a hundred forty and eight. 45 The <sup>p</sup> porters: the children of Shāl-lūm, the children of Ā-tēr, the children of Tāl-mōn, the children of Āk-kūb, the children of Hāt-ī-tā, the children of Shō-bāi, a hundred thirty and eight.

46 The <sup>q</sup> Nēth-ī-nīm: the children of Zī-hā, the children of Hā-sū-phā, the children of Tāb-bā-ōth, 47 the children of Kē-rōs, the children of Sī-ā, the children of Pā-dōn, 48 the chil-

Var. Read.—V. 43. children of Hodevah—see on Ezra 2:40.

dren of Lēb-ā-nā, the children of Hāg-ā-bā, the children of Sāl-māi, 49 the children of Hā-nān, the children of Gīd-dēl, the children of Gā-hār, 50 the children of Rē-ā-ī-āh, the children of Rē-zin, the children of Nē-kō-dā, 51 the children of Gāz-zām, the children of Ūz-zā, the children of Pā-sē-āh, 52 the children of Bē-sāi, the children of Mē-ū-nīm, the children of <sup>2</sup> Nē-phūsh-ē-sim, 53 the children of Bāk-būk, the children of Hā-kū-phā, the children of Hār-hūr, 54 the children of Bāz-lith, the children of Mē-hī-dā, the children of Hār-shā, 55 the children of Bār-kōs, the children of Sīs-ē-rā, the children of Tē-māh, 56 the children of Nē-zī-āh, the children of Hāt-ī-phā.

57 The children of <sup>r</sup> Sōl-ō-mōn's <sup>s</sup> servants: the children of Sō-tāi, the children of Sōph-ē-rēth, the children of Pē-rī-dā, 58 the children of Jā-ā-lā, the children of Dār-kōn, the children of Gīd-dēl, 59 the children of Shēph-ā-tī-āh, the children of Hāt-tīl, the children of Pōeh-ē-rēth-hāz-zē-bā-īm, the children of Ā-lmōn. 60 All the Nēth-ī-nīm, and the children of Sōl-ō-mōn's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they that went up from Tēl-mē-lāh, Tēl-hār-shā, Chē-rūb, Ād-dōn, and Im-mēr; but they could not show their <sup>t</sup> fathers' <sup>u</sup> houses, nor their <sup>v</sup> seed, whether they were of <sup>w</sup> Iş-rā-ēl: 62 The children of Dē-lā-ī-āh, the children of Tō-bī-āh, the children of Nē-kō-dā, six hundred forty and two. 63 And of the priests: the children of Hō-bā-ī-āh, the children of Hāk-kōz, the children of

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 43. and . . . Hodevah—See on Ezra 2:40. children of Hodevah—sons of Hodeia, NOW.

52  
2 Another reading is, Nephthaeim.

57  
r Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
s Servant, Ex. 21:2.

61  
t Father, Ex. 21:15.  
u House, Deut. 24:10.  
v Family, Eph. 5:22.  
w Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
x See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

<sup>63</sup>  
a Barzillai,  
11 Sam. 17:27.  
b Marriage,  
Gen. 6:2.  
c Wife, 1 Cor.  
7:16.  
d Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
e Gilead, Num.  
32:1.  
f Name, Acts  
16:18.

<sup>64</sup>  
g Genealogy,  
Mt. 1:1.  
h See "Le-  
vites," Num.  
1:47.  
i Heb. they were  
polluted from  
the priesthood.

<sup>65</sup>  
i Governor,  
Neh. 8:9.  
j See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
k See "Holi-  
ness," Eph.  
4:24.  
l Urim and  
Thummin,  
Ezra 2:63.

<sup>67</sup>  
m Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
n Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p Women, Ruth  
3:9.

<sup>68</sup>  
q See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
r Horses, Jer.  
50:11.  
s Mules, Zech.  
14:15.

<sup>69</sup>  
t Camels, Job  
1:3.  
u Asses, Num.  
31:34.

<sup>70</sup>  
v Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
w Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
x House, Deut.  
21:10.  
y See "Family,"  
Eph. 5:22.  
z Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
a See "Tem-  
ple," 1 Sam.  
1:9.  
b Treasury,  
Jer. 38:11.  
c See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:11.  
d Gold, 1 Ki.  
10:21.  
e Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
f Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
g Clothing, Job  
31:19.

<sup>71</sup>  
2 Heb. *maneh*.  
h Silver, Job  
22:25.

<sup>a</sup> Bär-zil'läi, <sup>b</sup> who took a <sup>c</sup> wife  
of the <sup>d</sup> daughters of Bär-zil'läi  
the <sup>e</sup> Gil'è-äd-ite, and was called  
after their <sup>f</sup> name. 64 These  
sought their register *among* those  
that were reckoned by <sup>g</sup> gene-  
alogy, but it was not found:  
therefore <sup>h</sup> were they deemed  
polluted and put from the  
priesthood. 65 And the <sup>i</sup> gover-  
nor said unto them, that <sup>j</sup> they  
should not eat of the <sup>k</sup> most holy  
things, till there stood up a priest  
with <sup>l</sup> U'rim and Thüm'mim.

66 The whole assembly to-  
gether was forty and two thou-  
sand three hundred and three-  
score, 67 besides their <sup>m</sup> men-ser-  
vants and their maid-servants, of  
whom there were seven thou-  
sand three hundred thirty and  
seven: and they had two hun-  
dred forty and five <sup>n</sup> singing <sup>o</sup> men  
and singing <sup>p</sup> women. 68 Their  
<sup>q</sup> horses were seven hundred  
thirty and six; their <sup>r</sup> mules, two  
hundred forty and five; 69 *their*  
<sup>s</sup> camels, four hundred thirty  
and five; *their* <sup>t</sup> asses, six thou-  
sand seven hundred and twenty.

70 And some from among the  
<sup>u</sup> heads of <sup>v</sup> fathers' <sup>w</sup> houses  
gave unto the <sup>x</sup> work. The  
governor gave to the <sup>y</sup> treasury a  
thousand <sup>z</sup> darics of <sup>a</sup> gold, fifty  
<sup>b</sup> basins, five hundred and thirty  
<sup>c</sup> priests' <sup>d</sup> garments. 71 And  
some of the heads of fathers'  
<sup>e</sup> houses gave into the treasury of  
the work twenty thousand darics  
of gold, and two thousand and  
two hundred <sup>f</sup> pounds of <sup>g</sup> silver.  
72 And that which the rest of the  
people gave was twenty thou-  
sand darics of gold, and two  
thousand pounds of silver, and

Var. Rend.—Vs. 65, 70. the governor  
—See on Ezra 2:63. Var. NOW.; Tir-  
shatha, n. assembly—congregation, R.  
Vs. 71, 72. pounds—*lit.* manehs (mine).  
Var. NOW. V. 73. And when . . . cities  
—This should form one sentence with ch.  
8:1. See Ezra 8:1. Chap. 8.—V. 1.

threescore and seven priests'  
garments.

73 So the priests, and the  
<sup>i</sup> Lê'vites, and the <sup>j</sup> porters, and  
the <sup>k</sup> singers, and some of the  
people, and the <sup>l</sup> Nêth'î-nim, and  
all <sup>m</sup> Is'ra-ël, dwelt in their <sup>n</sup> cities.

<sup>p</sup> And when the <sup>q</sup> seventh  
month was come, the children  
of Is'ra-ël were in their cities.

8 1 And all the people gath-  
ered themselves together as  
one man into the broad place  
that was before <sup>a</sup> the water  
gate; and they spake unto Êz-râ  
the <sup>b</sup> scribe to bring the <sup>c</sup> book  
of the law of <sup>d</sup> Mô'sès, which  
<sup>e</sup> Jê-hô-vâh had <sup>f</sup> commanded  
to Is'ra-ël. 2 And <sup>g</sup> Êz-râ the  
priest brought the law before the  
assembly, both men and women,  
and all that could hear with  
understanding, upon <sup>h</sup> the first  
day of the seventh month. 3

And he read therein before the  
broad place that was before the  
water gate <sup>i</sup> from early <sup>j</sup> morn-  
ing until <sup>k</sup> midday, in the pres-  
ence of the men and the women,  
and of those that could under-  
stand; and the ears of all the  
people were *attentive* unto the  
book of the law. 4 And Êz-râ  
the scribe stood upon a <sup>l</sup> pulpit  
of <sup>m</sup> wood, which they had made  
for the purpose; and beside him  
stood Mât-tî-thî'âh, and Shê'z-  
mâ, and Â-nâ'î'âh, and U-rî'âh,  
and Hil-kî'âh, and Mâ-â-sê'c-  
î'âh, on his right hand; and on  
his left hand, Pe-dâ'î'âh, and  
Mîsh'â-ël, and Mâl-chî'î'âh, and  
Hâ-shûm, and Hâsh-bâd'dâ-  
nâh, Zêch-â-rî'âh, and Mê-shûl'-  
lâm. 5 And Êz-râ opened the

broad place—open space; place, NOW.  
V. 2. assembly—congregation, u.

Var. Read.—V. 70. five hundred and  
thirty—thirty priests' garments, and five  
hundred pound (*lit.* manehs) of silver. Be.  
Ke. Ry.: "35" priests' garments, NOW.  
Chap. 8.—V. 3. before—In, Hs. Clerical  
error in text.

<sup>73</sup>  
i Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
j Porter, 11 Chr.  
23:5.  
k See "Songs,"  
Ex. 15:1.  
l See "Music,"  
1 Chr. 6:31.  
m Nethinim,  
1 Chr. 9:2.  
n See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," 1 Ki.  
11:11.  
o City, Gen.  
4:17.  
p Ezra 3:1.  
q Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
r Month, Gen.  
7:11.

<sup>1</sup>  
s Gate, 1 Sam.  
23:7.  
t Scribe,  
11 Sam. 8:17.  
u See "Books,"  
Eccl. 12:12.  
v See "Law,"  
Deut. 31:24.  
w Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
x God, Gen. 1:1.  
y See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.

<sup>2</sup>  
z Ch. 8:9;  
Deut.  
31:9-11.  
a Lev. 23:24.

<sup>3</sup>  
3 Heb. *from the  
light*.  
b Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
c See "Day,"  
Lev. 25:8.

<sup>4</sup>  
4 Heb. *tower*.  
d Wood, Ex.  
31:5.

<p>5 a Book, Eccl. 12:12.</p>	<p>* book in the sight of all the people (for he was above all the people); and when he opened it, all the people stood up. 6 And Ez-rā<sup>b</sup> blessed Jē-hōl-vāh, the great God; and all the people answered, 'Ā-mēn', Ā-mēn', with the 'lifting up of their hands: and 'they bowed their heads, and 'worshipped Jē-hōl-vāh with their 'faces to the 'ground. 7 Also Jēsh-ū-ā, and Bā-nī, and Shēr-ē-bī-āh, Jā-mīn, Āk-kūb, Shāb-bē-thāi, Hō-dī-āh, Mā-ā-sē-jāh, Kēlī-tā, Āz-ā-rī-āh, Jōz-ā-bād, Hā-nān, Pē-lā-jāh, and the Lē-vītes, 'caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place. 8 And they read in the book, in the law of God, 'distinctly; and they gave</p> <p><i>Var. Rend.</i>—V. 5. in his sight—before his eyes, NOW. V. 8. So . . . understood—So NOW.; they (i.e. the people) gave heed to. V. 9. mourn—complain, NOW.</p>	<p>the sense, 'so that they understood the reading.</p> <p>9 And Nē-hē-mī-āh, who was the *† governor, and Ēz-rā<sup>k</sup> 'the priest the "scribe, and the "Lē-vītes that taught the people, said unto all the people, 'This day is 'holy unto 'Jē-hōl-vāh your God; 'mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the 'words of the law. 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the 'fat, and drink the sweet, and " "send portions unto him for whom nothing is prepared; for this 'day is holy unto our Lord: 'neither be ye grieved; for the 'joy of Jē-hōl-vāh is your 'strength. 11 So the Lē-vītes stilled all the people, saying, Hold your 'peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved. 12 And all the people went their</p> <p><i>Var. Read.</i>—V. 7. Pelsaiah and—Omī, "and," <i>Be. Her. Ke. Ry.</i> NOW. (I Esdras 9:48).</p>	<p>2 Or, and caused them to understand.</p> <p>9 k Ch. 7:65, 70. l Priest, Ex. 28:1. m Scribe, 11 Sam. 8:17. n Levites, Num. 1:47. o See v. 2. p Holiness, Eph. 4:24. q God, Gen. 1:1. r Mourning, John 11:35. s Law, Deut. 31:24.</p> <p>10 t Fat of Animals not to be eaten, Gen. 2:20. u Food, Gen. 9:3. v Deut. 26:11-13. w Kindness, Zech. 7:9. x Day, Lev. 25:8. y See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13. z Joy, Ps. 30:5. 3 Or, stronghold.</p> <p>11 a Peace, Pr. 17:1.</p>
-----------------------------------	--	---	---

\* GOVERNMENT: I. Given to Adam and Eve.—Gen. 1:26-28; 3:16.

II. To Patriarchs (Children and Servants treated as Chattel).—Gen. 18:17-19; 35:2-4; 35:6, 7.

III. To Moses.—Ex. 18:19, 20; Mt. 23:3; Mk. 10:3.

IV. To Moses' Assistants.—Ex. 18:21; 22; Num. 11:16; 13:2. Authority of Elders—Ex. 3:16; 4:29; 12:21; 17:5, 6; Lev. 9:1; Num. 16:25; Deut. 5:23. Seventy Special Elders chosen—Num. 11:16; Deut. 1:13; Josh. 23:2.

V. Elders aid People in asking for King.—Ju. 8:22, 23; 9:7-21; I Sam. 8:4, 5. Objections to Kings—I Sam. 8:7-9. God consents to a King, under Protest—I Sam. 8:7-9. Saul appointed by Samuel—I Sam. 9:20-27; 10:1.

VI. Judicial System of Israel.—Must give Righteous Judgment.—Lev. 19:15; II Sam. 23:2-4; II Chr. 19:6, 7. Raised up for Extraordinary Duties.—Ju. 2:16. Upheld by Jehovah—Ju. 2:18. Not permanent or hereditary—Ju. 8:23. Disregarded by People—Ju. 2:19.

VII. Israel comes under Egyptian Government.—(A Training School) Begins with Bondage of Joseph—Gen. 39:1-2. Joseph exalted to Power—Gen. 41:38-57. Brings his Kinsmen to Egypt—Gen. 45:9-11.

Prediction concerning Enslavement.—Gen. 15:13; Acts 7:6-19. Enslavement begins—Ex. 1:8-14. God remembers his Covenant with Israel—Ex. 2:23-25; 3:7-9; Neh. 9:9; Acts 7:34. Liberation of Israel demanded—Ex. 5:1-3. Pharaoh's Refusal—Ex. 5:2-9. The Struggle—Ex. Chaps. 7-11. The Release—Ex. 12:34-51.

VIII. Bondage and Persecution fail to correct.—Josh. 5:6; Ps. 106:24-27; Ez. 20:13-23. After Failure of Other Rulers, God offers Himself as their Ruler—Hos. 13:9-11. High Priest to be God's Vicergerent—Ex. 28:30; Num. 27:18.

IX. Gives Precepts against Corruption by adjoining Nations.—Lev. 18:2, 3; 20:23; Deut. 18:9; Josh. 23:7.

X. Laws with regard to Land.—Lev. 25:23-34. See "Land"—Gen. 23:15.

XI. Instructions concerning Municipal Government.—Deut. 19:12; 21:2-8; 22:13-21; 25:7-9; Ju. 8:14-16; 11:5-11; Ruth 4:2-11; Ezra 10:7-14.

XII. Instructions to Priests.—Ex. 28:3; 29:4, 9-19, 21; 30:30; 40:15; Lev. 6:12, 13; 8:6, 13, 33-36; 21:17-23;

24:5-9; Num. 3:10; 6:23; Chap. 28; Deut. 17:8-13; 33:8, 10; 18:1, 2.

XIII. Government through Prophets.—Authority supreme over Kings—I Sam. 15:13-28; II Sam. Chap. 12; I Ki. 18:17-20; Jer. 20:16-19.

XIV. Government through Kings.—God approves Good Kings—I Ki. 3:11-14; 14:7, 8; Is. 32:1. Characteristics described—Deut. 17:14-20. Laws for their Governing written down—I Sam. 10:25; II Ki. 11:12. Power to make War—I Sam. 11:5-7. Exercised Arbitrary Power—I Sam. 22:17; II Sam. 1:13-15; I Ki. 2:23-25.

XV. Men must respect Government.—Mt. 22:17-21; Rom. 13:1-7; I Pet. 2:13-17.

XVI. Government of the Church.—Through Apostles—Acts 4:32-35; 5:3-13; 6:1-7; 15:6-11. Through Elders—Acts 14:23; 15:22; 20:28; I Tim. 3:1-5; 5:17; Titus 1:5-11. Through Deacons—Acts 6:1-6; I Tim. 3:8-13; Rom. 16:1. Officers in their Order—I Cor. 12:28; Eph. 4:11. Gifts and Work—I Cor. 12:4-12; Eph. 4:12-16.

Ministers must govern.—Preach the Word—II Tim. 4:2. Speak Sound Doctrine—Titus 2:7, 8; Eph. 4:14. Endure Hardship—II Tim. 2:3-5; 4:5. Shun Foolish Questions—Titus—3:9. Tend the Flock of God faithfully—I Pet. 5:2, 3. Commend himself to Conscience—II Cor. 4:2. Declare Whole Counsel of God—Acts 20:27. Workman needing not to be ashamed—II Tim. 2:15.

† GOVERNORS.—Of Egypt, Joseph is Governor—Gen. 42:6. Of the People—II Chr. 23:20. Of the Country—I Ki. 10:15. Brought Gold and Silver to Solomon—II Chr. 9:14. Beyond the River—Ezra 5:3; 6:6, 13. Receive King's Commissions—Ezra 8:36. Receive Letters from King. Neh. 2:7, 9. That appertained to the Governors beyond the River—Neh. 3:7. Over Every Province receive Letters from the King—Esth. 3:12. In Land of Judah—Neh. 5:14, 15; Hag. 1:1; 2:2, 21. Chief Governor of Babylon—Dan. 2:48. Of Syria—Lu. 2:2. Of Judea, Pontius Pilate—Lu. 3:1. Gathered together unto Dedication of the Image that Nebuchadnezzar set up—Dan. 3:3, 27. Consultation of—Dan. 6:7. See "Government"—Neh. 8:9.

- 13  
a Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
b Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
c House, Deut.  
24:10.  
d Family, Eph.  
5:22.  
e Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

- 14  
f See "Com-  
mandments,"  
Ex. 20:1.  
g Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
h See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
i Feasts, Num.  
29:39.  
j Booths, Is.  
1:8.  
k Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
l Month, Gen.  
7:11.

- 15  
m Lev. 23:4.  
n Is. 52:7;  
Mk. 1:45;  
Lu. 9:60;  
Rom. 9:17.  
o City, Gen.  
4:17.  
p Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
q Lev. 23:40.  
r Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.  
s Olives, Ex.  
23:11.  
t See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.

- 16  
u Jer. 32:29.  
v See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.  
w See "Gates,"  
I Sam. 23:7.  
x Ephraim,  
Num. 36:25.

- 17  
y Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
z Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
a Nun, I Chr.  
7:27.  
b Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
c II Chr. 7:8;  
8:13.  
d See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
11:11.  
e Gladness,  
Is. 51:3.

way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the <sup>a</sup>heads of <sup>b</sup>fathers' <sup>c</sup>d houses of all the people, the <sup>e</sup>priests, and the Lēvites, unto Ēz'rā the scribe, even to give attention to the words of the law. 14 And they found written in the law, how that Jē-hō-vāh had <sup>f</sup>com-manded by <sup>g</sup>Mō-sēs, that the <sup>h</sup>children of Is'rā-ēl <sup>i</sup>should dwell in <sup>j</sup>booths in the feast of the <sup>k</sup>seventh <sup>l</sup>month; 15 and <sup>m</sup>that they should <sup>n</sup>publish and proclaim in all their <sup>o</sup>cities, and in <sup>p</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm, saying, <sup>q</sup>Go forth unto the <sup>r</sup>mount, and fetch <sup>s</sup>olive branches, and branches of wild olive, and <sup>t</sup>myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. 16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one <sup>u</sup>upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the <sup>v</sup>house of God, and in the broad place of the <sup>w</sup>water gate, and in the broad place of the gate of <sup>x</sup>Ē-phrā-īm. 17 And all the assembly of them that were come again out of the <sup>y</sup>captivity made booths, and dwelt in the booths: for since the days of <sup>z</sup>Jēshū-ā the son of <sup>a</sup>Nūn unto that <sup>b</sup>day <sup>c</sup>had not the children of Is'rā-ēl done so. And there was very great <sup>e</sup>glad-ness. 18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last

Var. Read.—V. 12. understood—given heed to. V. 13. father's houses—families. give attention—consider; win insight. NOW. Vs. 15, 16. booths—huts. NOW. V. 17. captivity—exile. NOW. Chap. 9.—V. 1. sackcloth—mourning garments. NOW. V. 4. stairs—*Or*, scaffold; rostrum. NOW. V. 6. preserver—quickenest; fill up. NOW.

day, <sup>f</sup>he read in the <sup>g</sup>book of the <sup>h</sup>law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a <sup>i</sup>solemn assembly, according unto the <sup>j</sup>ordinance.

9 Now in the twenty and <sup>k</sup>fourth day of this month the children of Is'rā-ēl were assembled <sup>l</sup>with <sup>m</sup>fasting, and with <sup>n</sup>sackcloth, and <sup>o</sup>earth upon them. 2 And the <sup>p</sup>seed of Is'rā-ēl <sup>q</sup>separated themselves from all foreigners, and stood and <sup>r</sup>confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. 3 And <sup>s</sup>they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of Jē-hō-vāh their God a fourth part of the day; and <sup>t</sup>another fourth part they confessed, and <sup>u</sup>worshipped Jē-hō-vāh their God. 4 <sup>v</sup>Then stood up upon the stairs of the <sup>w</sup>Lēvites, Jēshū-ā, and Bānī, Kād'mī-ēl, Shēb-ā-nī'āh, Būn'zī, Shēr-ē-bī'āh, Bā'nī, and Chēn'ā-nī, and cried with <sup>x</sup>a loud voice unto Jē-hō-vāh their God.

5 Then the Lēvites, Jēshū-ā, and Kād'mī-ēl, Bā'nī, Hāsh-āb-nei'āh, Shēr-ē-bī'āh, Hō-dī'āh, Shēb-ā-nī'āh, and Pēth-ā-hī'āh, said, Stand up and <sup>y</sup>bless Jē-hō-vāh your God from everlasting to everlasting; and <sup>z</sup>blessed be thy glorious <sup>a</sup>name, which is exalted above all blessing and <sup>b</sup>praise. 6 <sup>c</sup>Thou art Jē-hō-vāh, even thou alone; <sup>d</sup>thou hast made <sup>e</sup>heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their <sup>f</sup>host, the earth and all things that are thereon, the <sup>g</sup>seas and <sup>h</sup>all that is in them, and <sup>i</sup>thou preservest

Var. Read.—V. 16. broad . . . Ephraim—open spaces of the city. from the water-gate unto the gate of Ephraim, *Knicker. III. (partly after Sept.)* in . . . place of—at the place at. NOW. Chap. 9.—V. 4. Bani—*So* NOW. Binnui, *Gr. (after Pesh.)*; cf. ch. 12:8. V. 6. as beginning. *Inscr.* And Ezra said, *Sept. Ev. He. Kamp. Ry.*

- 18  
f Deut. 31:11.  
g Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
h Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
i Or, closing  
festival.  
j Ordinance,  
Lev. 5:10.  
1  
k Ch. 8:2.  
l Fasting,  
I Sam. 7:6.  
m Sackcloth,  
I Ki. 20:31.  
n Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
o I Sam. 4:12.  
2  
p Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
q Israel a Sepa-  
rate People.  
See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
r Israelites for-  
bidden to in-  
termarry with  
Gentiles. See  
"Marriage,"  
Gen. 6:2.  
s Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
3  
t Ch. 8:4.  
u Worship, Mt.  
4:10.  
4  
v Ch. 8:7.  
w Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
x Loud Voice,  
Gen. 27:22.  
5  
y Blessing,  
Gen. 12:3.  
z Or, let them  
bless.  
a Name, Acts  
16:18.  
b Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
6  
a One God  
alone, Gen.  
1:1.  
b God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
c Cosmology,  
Ps. 104:2.  
d Heaven,  
Deut. 28:15.  
e Sun, Moon  
and Stars, Ps.  
136:8, 9.  
f Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
g Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
h Col. 1:17.

1 Or. <sup>7</sup> *Jehovah*.  
 a Gen. 12:1.  
 b Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
 c Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
 d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Ur, Gen. 11:28.  
 f Chaldean, II Ki. 24:2.  
 g Gen. 17:5.  
 h Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 i Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 j Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
 k Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 l Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 m Hittite, Gen. 23:34.  
 n Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.  
 o Perizzite, Gen. 34:30.  
 p Jebusite, Gen. 10:16.  
 q Gergashite, Deut. 7:1.  
 r Josh. 21:43-45.  
 s Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 t Ex. 3:7.  
 u Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 v Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 w Israel in Egypt, Deut. 4:1.  
 x Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 y Ex. 7:8-14, 31; 14:10-12.  
 z Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 10  
 a Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 b Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
 c See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
 d Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
 e Ex. 5:2.  
 f Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 g Ex. 9:16.

them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. 7 Thou art <sup>1</sup> *Jé-bô'vâh* the God, <sup>a b</sup> who didst choose <sup>c</sup> Abram, and <sup>d</sup> broughtest him forth out of <sup>e</sup> Ur of the <sup>f</sup> Châl'dées, and <sup>g</sup> gavest him the name of Abraham, 8 and foundest his <sup>h</sup> heart <sup>i</sup> faithful before thee, and madest a <sup>j</sup> covenant with him to give the <sup>k l</sup> land of the Cā'nān-ite, the <sup>m</sup> Hittite, the <sup>n</sup> Am'ôr-ite, and the <sup>o</sup> Pēr'iz-zîte, and the <sup>p</sup> Jēb'û-site, and the <sup>q</sup> Gîr'gā-shîte, to give it unto his seed, and <sup>r</sup> hast performed thy words; for thou art <sup>s</sup> righteous.

9 And <sup>t</sup> thou sawest the <sup>u</sup> affliction of our <sup>v</sup> fathers in <sup>w</sup> Ê'gyp't, and <sup>x</sup> heardest their cry by the <sup>y</sup> Red Sea, 10 and showedst <sup>a b</sup> signs and wonders upon <sup>c</sup> Phā'raôh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that <sup>d</sup> they dealt <sup>e</sup> proudly against them, and <sup>f</sup> didst get thee a name, as it is this day. 11 And <sup>g</sup> thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and <sup>h</sup> their pursuers thou didst cast into the depths, as a <sup>i</sup> stone into the mighty <sup>j k</sup> waters. 12 Moreover in a <sup>l</sup> pillar of cloud thou leddest them by day; and in a <sup>m</sup> pillar of fire by <sup>n</sup> night, to give them

Var. Read.—V. 14. by—the hand of, R. V. 16. and our—even our; namely our, NOW.

\* **STATUTES.**—He made a Statute and Ordinance—Ex. 15:25. Priest's Office for Perpetual Statute—Ex. 29:9. A Perpetual Statute—Lev. 3:17; 16:34; 24:9; Num. 19:21. Shall be for a Statute—Num. 27:11; 35:29. He set a Statute in Shechem—Josh. 24:25. This was a Statute for Israel—Ps. 81:4. Consulted to establish a Statute—Dan. 6:7, 15. Make them know Statutes—Ex. 18:26. Teach Israel all the Statutes—Lev. 10:11. These are the Statutes which the Lord Commands—Num. 30:16. Which shall hear the Statutes—Deut. 4:6. Lord commands to do the Statutes—Deut. 6:24. Shall observe and do Statutes—Deut. 16:12. May learn to keep these Statutes—Deut. 17:19. Walking in Statute of David—I Ki. 3:3. Walked in Statute of Nations—II Ki. 17:8, 19. Neither do they after Statutes—II Ki. 17:34. Take heed to do the Statutes—II Chr. 33:8. Commanded them Statutes—Neh. 9:14. Statutes of Lord are right—Ps. 19:8. I gave them Statutes which were not good—Ez. 20:25. If

light in the way wherein they should go. 13 Thou <sup>p</sup> camest down also upon mount <sup>q</sup> Sî'nāi, and spakest with them from <sup>r</sup> heaven, and gavest them right <sup>s</sup> ordinances and true laws, good statutes and commandments, 14 and madest known unto them thy holy <sup>t</sup> sabbath, and commandedst them thy commandments, and <sup>u</sup> statutes, and a law, by <sup>v</sup> Mō'sēs thy servant, 15 and <sup>w</sup> gavest them <sup>x</sup> bread from heaven for their <sup>y</sup> hunger, and <sup>z</sup> broughtest forth <sup>a</sup> water for them out of the <sup>b</sup> rock for their <sup>c</sup> thirst, and <sup>d</sup> commandedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst <sup>e f</sup> sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and <sup>g</sup> hardened their neck, and hearkened not to thy commandments, 17 and refused to <sup>h</sup> obey, <sup>i</sup> neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them, but hardened their neck, and in their rebellion <sup>j</sup> appointed a <sup>k</sup> captain to return to their <sup>l m</sup> bondage. But thou art <sup>n</sup> a God ready to pardon, <sup>o</sup> gracious and merciful, slow to <sup>p</sup> anger, and abundant in lovingkindness, and forsookest them not. 18 Yea, when they had <sup>q</sup> made them a molten

Var. Read.—V. 17. bondage—Add, in Egypt, Sept. a few Heb. MSS. Kenn. Be. Ke. Kp. Ry. NOW.; cf. Num. 14:4.

17 a Obedience, Ex. 24:7. i Ps. 78:11, 42-55. j Num. 14:4. k Captain, Num. 2:3. l Bondage, John 8:33. m See "Israel in Egypt," Deut. 4:1. n Heb. a God of forgiveness. o Pr. 25:21. o Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. p Anger, Pr. 15:1. 18 q Ex. 32:4-8, 31.

Wicked walk in Statutes of Life—Ez. 33:15. For Statutes of Omri are kept—Mic. 6:16.

His Statutes.—Thou wilt keep his Statutes—Ex. 15:26; Deut. 6:17; 10:13; 11:1. Thou shalt do his Statutes—Deut. 27:10. His Statutes I did not depart from—II Sam. 22:23. Perfect to walk in his Statute—I Ki. 8:61. They rejected his Statutes—II Ki. 17:15. Made a Covenant to keep Statute—II Ki. 23:3; II Chr. 34:31. Ezra a Scribe of his Statutes—Ezra 7:11. Did not put away his Statutes—Ps. 18:22; 105:45. In his Law nor in his Statutes—Jer. 44:23.

My Statutes.—Gen. 26:5; Lev. 18:5; 19:19; 25:18; 26:3, 15, 43; I Ki. 3:14; 11:14; II Ki. 17:13; II Chr. 7:19; Ps. 50:16; 29:31; Jer. 44:10; Ez. 5:6, 7; 11:20; Zech. 1:6.

Thy Statutes.—I Chr. 29:19; Ps. 119:12, 16, 23, 26, 33, 48, 54, 64, 68, 71, 80, 83, 112, 117, 118, 124, 135, 155, 171.

Statute forever.—Ex. 27:21; 28:43; 29:28; Lev. 6:18; 7:34; 10:9; 16:31; 23:21; Num. 18:23; 19:10.

11  
 h Ex. 14:21.  
 i Ex. 16:1.  
 j Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 k Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 l Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
 m See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
 n Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 o Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 13  
 p Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 q Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
 r Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 s Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
 14  
 t Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
 u Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 15  
 v Ex. 16:4.  
 w Manna, Num. 11:6.  
 x Bread, Gen. 3:10.  
 y Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
 z Ex. 17:6.  
 a Num. 20:7-13.  
 b Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 c Rock, I Cor. 10:40.  
 d Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
 e Deut. 1:8.  
 f Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
 g Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 2 Heb. lifted up thy hand.

16  
 q See "Neck," Pr. 3:3.

18  
a Calf, Lu.  
15:23.  
b Images, I Ki.  
15:13.  
c Deliverance  
from Bondage,  
Ex. 15:13.  
d Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.

19  
f Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
g Cloud of  
Glory, Ex.  
14:19.  
h See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.  
i Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
j Light, Ps.  
74:16.

20  
k Holy Spirit,  
John 14:16.  
l Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
m Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

21  
n Deut. 2:7.  
o Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
q Feet, Gen.  
18:4.

22  
r See "Na-  
tions," Gen.  
10:32.  
s See "Ca-  
naan," Gen.  
13:7.  
t Or, and didst  
distribute them  
into every  
corner.  
u Num.  
21:21-35.  
v Sihon, Josh.  
13:10.  
w King, Deut.  
17:15.  
x He-lion,  
Num. 21:25.  
y Or, Josh. 12:4.  
z P-shan, Josh.  
12:4.

23  
a Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
b Reproduction,  
Gen. 8:17.  
c Stars, Ps.  
136:8.  
d Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
e Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
f Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
g Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.

24  
h Josh. 21:43.  
i Josh. 18:1.

25  
j Deut. 3:5.  
k Fortified  
Cities, Gen.  
4:17.

a<sup>b</sup> calf, and said, This is thy God "that brought thee up out of "E-gypt, and "had wrought great provocations; 19 yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the "wilderness: the "pillar of cloud departed not from over them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the "pillar of fire by "night, to show them "light, and the way wherein they should go. 20 Thou gavest also thy good "Spirit to "instruct them, and withheldest not thy mān'na from their "mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. 21 Yea, "forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, and they lacked nothing; their "clothes waxed not old, and their "feet swelled not. 22 Moreover thou gavest them "kingdoms and peoples, "which thou didst allot after their portions: "so they possessed the land of "Sī'hōn, even the land of the "king of "Hēsh'bōn, and the land of "Ōg king of "Bā'shān. 23 Their "children also "multipliedst thou as the "stars of "heaven, and broughtest them into the "land concerning which thou didst say to their "fathers, "that they should go in to possess it. 24 "So the children went in and possessed the land, and "thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Cā'nāan-ites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the peoples of the land, that they might do with them as they would. 25 And "they took "fortified cities, and a

Var. Rend.—V. 22. which . . . portions—and thou divided them . . . NOW. after their portions—by their several boundaries, Be. Ke. Vs. 23, 24. children—sons, NOW. V. 25. fortified—fenced, a. V. 26. testified against—protested unto. So in vs. 29, 30, 34; gave testimony . . . against, NOW.

fat land, and possessed "houses full of "all good things, "cisterns hewn out, "vineyards, and "oliveyards, and "fruit-trees in abundance: so they did "eat, and were filled, and "became fat, and "delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 "Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and "cast thy law behind their back, and slew thy "prophets that testified against them to turn them again unto thee, and they wrought great provocations. 27 "Therefore thou deliveredst them into the "hand of their "adversaries, who "distressed them: and "in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and according to thy manifold "mercies "thou gavest them saviours who saved them out of the hand of their adversaries. 28 But "after they had "rest, they did "evil again before thee; "therefore ledest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them; yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and "many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies, 29 and "testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy "law. Yet "they dealt "proudly, and "hearkened not unto thy "commandments, but sinned against thine "ordinances (which if a man do, he shall live in them), and "withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their "neck, and would not hear. 30 "Yet many "years didst thou bear with them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit "through thy prophets: yet would they not give "ear: therefore gavest thou them into

k House, Deut. 24:10.  
l Goods, Num. 31:9.  
m Cistern, Jer. 2:13.  
n Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
o Olive, Ex. 23:11.  
p Fruit Trees, Lev. 23:40.  
q See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
r See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
s Deut. 32:15.  
t I Ki. 8:66.

26  
u Ju. 2:11.  
v I Ki. 14:9.  
w See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

27  
x Ju. 2:14.  
y Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
z Enemies, Job 31:29.  
a Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
b Adversity, Job 19:6.  
c Deut. 4:29.  
d Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

28  
f Ju. 3:11.  
g Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
h Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
i Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
j Ps. 106:43.

29  
k Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Law, Deut. 31:24.  
m Vs. 10, 16.  
n Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
o See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
p Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
q Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.  
2 Heb. they gave a stubborn shoulder.  
r Neck, Pr. 3:3.

30  
s Ps. 95:10;  
Acts 13:18.  
t Year, Lev. 25:8.  
u Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
v Ear, Ex. 29:20.

30  
a Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

31  
b Jer. 4:27.  
c Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

32  
d Omnipotence  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
e Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.  
f Travail, Gal.  
4:19.  
g King, Deut.  
17:15.  
h Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
i Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
j Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
k Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
l II Ki. 15:19.  
m Assyria, II Ki.  
15:19.  
n Day, Lev.  
23:8.

33  
o Justice of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
p Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
q The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

34  
r Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
s Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
t Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.

35  
u Deut. 28:47.  
v Worship,  
Mt. 4:10.  
w Goodness of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
y Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
z Sin, Gen. 3:6.

36  
a Deut. 28:48.  
b Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
c Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.

37  
d Deut. 28:33.  
e Body, Num.  
25:8.  
f Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.

the <sup>a</sup> hand of the peoples of the lands. 31 Nevertheless in thy manifold mercies thou <sup>b</sup> didst not make a full end of them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and <sup>c</sup> merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, <sup>d</sup> the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest <sup>e</sup> covenant and lovingkindness, let not all the <sup>f</sup> travail seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our <sup>g</sup> kings, on our <sup>h</sup> princes, and on our <sup>i</sup> priests, and on our <sup>j</sup> prophets, and on our <sup>k</sup> fathers, and on all thy people, <sup>l</sup> since the time of the kings of <sup>m</sup> Ās-sūr-ī-ā unto this <sup>n</sup> day. 33 Howbeit

<sup>o</sup> thou art just in all that is come upon us; for thou hast dealt truly, but we have done <sup>q</sup> wickedly; 34 neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, <sup>r</sup> kept thy <sup>s</sup> law, nor hearkened unto thy <sup>t</sup> commandments and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testify against them. 35 For <sup>u</sup> they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great <sup>v</sup> goodness that thou gavest <sup>w</sup> land, and in the large and fat <sup>x</sup> land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their <sup>y</sup> wicked works. 36 Behold,

<sup>a</sup> we are <sup>b</sup> servants this day, and as for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the <sup>c</sup> fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it. 37 And <sup>d</sup> it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have power over our <sup>e</sup> bodies, and over our <sup>f</sup> cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in

Var. Rend.—V. 32. lovingkindness—mercy, R. V. 33. truly—faithfully. V. 34. testimonies . . . testify against them—protestations . . . protest unto them. For . . . goodness—And they, in (the time) of their kindly might and in spite of your great goodness, NOW. V. 38. make—made, Be. Ke. NOW. write—Or, wrote Be. Ke. NOW. and . . . it—and

great <sup>g</sup> distress. \* 38 And <sup>h</sup> yet for all this we make a <sup>i</sup> sure covenant, and <sup>j</sup> write it; and our princes, our <sup>k</sup> Lēvites, and our priests, <sup>l</sup> seal unto it.

**10** Now those that sealed were: Nē-hē-mī-āh the governor, the son of Hāc-ā-lī-āh, and Zēd-ē-kī-āh, 2 Sē-rā-jāh, Āz-ā-rī-āh, Jēr-ē-mī-āh, 3 Pāsh-ē-hūr, Ām-ā-rī-āh, Māl-chī-jāh, 4 Hāt-tūsh, Shēb-ā-nī-āh, Māl-lūeh, 5 Hā-rīm, Mēr-ē-mōth, Ō-bā-dī-āh, 6 Dān-jēl, Gīn-nē-thōn, Bā-rūeh, 7 Mē-shūl-lām, Ā-bī-jāh, Mī-jā-mīn, 8 Mā-ā-zī-āh, Bīl-gāi, Shē-mā-jāh; these were the priests. 9 And the Lēvites: namely, Jēsh-ū-ā the son of Āz-ā-nī-āh, Bīn-nū-ī of the sons of Hēn-ā-dād, Kād-mī-ēl; 10 and their brethren, Shēb-ā-nī-āh, Hō-dī-āh, Kēl-lī-tā, Pē-lā-jāh, Hā-nān, 11 Mī-cā, Rē-hōb, Hāsh-ā-bī-āh, 12 Zāc-ēūr, Shēr-ē-bī-āh, Shēb-ā-nī-āh, 13 Hō-dī-āh, Bā-nī, Bēn-ī-ū. 14 The chiefs of the people: Pā-rōsh, Pā-hāth-mō-āh, É-lām, Zāt-tū, Bā-nī, 15 Būn-nī, Āz-gād, Bē-bāi, 16 Ād-ō-nī-jāh, Bīg-vāi, Ā-dīn, 17 Ā-tēr, Hēz-ē-kī-āh, Āz-zūr, 18 Hō-dī-āh, Hā-shūm, Bē-zāi, 19 Hā-rīph, Ān-ā-thōth, Nō-bāi, 20 Māg-pī-āsh, Mē-shūl-lām, Hē-zūr, 21 Mē-shēz-ā-bēl, Zā-dōk, Jād-dū-ā, 22 Pēl-ā-tī-āh, Hā-nān, Ā-nā-jāh, 23 Hō-shē-ā, Hān-ā-nī-āh, Hās-shūb, 24 Hāl-lō-hēsh, Pīl-hā, Shō-bēk, 25 Rē-hūm, Hā-shāb-nāh, Mā-ā-sē-jāh, 26 and Ā-hī-āh, Hā-nān, Ā-nān, 27 Māl-lūeh, Hā-rīm, Bā-ā-nāh.

28 And <sup>k</sup> the rest of the people the names are (or, were) subscribed of our princes, &c. (Lit. and on the sealed document were our princes, &c.), Be. Kamp. Ke. and on the sealed document (there stand the names) of our distinguished Levites and priests, NOW. Chap. 10.—V. 1. sealed—subscribed. Lit. And on the sealed (documents) were (stood), Var. NOW. V. 8. were—(are), NOW.

o Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
h Adversity,  
Job 19:6.

38  
\* Ch. 10:1 in  
Heb.  
1 Or, because of.  
2 Or, faithful.  
i Writing.  
1 Cor. 4:14.  
j Levites, Num.  
1:47.  
3 Heb. are at the  
sealing.

28  
k Ezra 2:36-58.

- 28  
 a Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 b Porter, II Chr. 23:5.  
 c See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
 d See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 e Nethinim, I Chr. 9:2.  
 f Ch. 9:2.  
 g Israel a Separate People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 h Israelites forbidden to intermarry with Gentiles. See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 i See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
 j Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 k Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 l God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 o Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 p Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

- 29  
 q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 r Ch. 5:12.  
 s Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 t Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
 u Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 v Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 w Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 x Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 y Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
 z Statutes, Neh. 9:14.

- 30  
 a Ex. 34:16; Deut. 7:13.

- 31  
 b Ch. 13:15-22.  
 c Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
 d Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
 e Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
 f Holy Day, Ps. 124:4.  
 g Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 h Debt, Ex. 22:25.

- 32  
 i Ex. 30:11-16; Mt. 17:24.  
 j See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 k Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

ple, the <sup>a</sup>priests, the Lē'vites, the <sup>b</sup>porters, the <sup>c</sup>singers, the <sup>d</sup>Nēthimim, and <sup>e</sup>all they that had <sup>f</sup>separated themselves from the <sup>g</sup>peoples of the <sup>h</sup>lands unto the <sup>i</sup>law of <sup>j</sup>God, their <sup>k</sup>wives, their <sup>l</sup>sons, and their <sup>m</sup>daughters, every one that had <sup>n</sup>knowledge and understanding; 29 they clave to their <sup>o</sup>brethren, their nobles, and entered <sup>p</sup>into a curse, and into an oath, to <sup>q</sup>walk in God's law, which was given by <sup>r</sup>Mōšēs the servant of God, and to observe and <sup>s</sup>do all the <sup>t</sup>commandments of Jē-hō'vāh our Lord, and his <sup>u</sup>ordinances and his <sup>v</sup>statutes; 30 and <sup>w</sup>that we would not give our daughters unto the peoples of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons; 31 and <sup>x</sup>if the peoples of the land bring wares or any <sup>y</sup>grain on the <sup>z</sup>sabbath day to <sup>a</sup>sell, that we would not buy of them on the sabbath, or on a <sup>b</sup>holy day; and that we would forego the <sup>c</sup>seventh year, and the exaction of every <sup>d</sup>debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with <sup>e</sup>the third part of a <sup>f</sup>shekēl for the service of the <sup>g</sup>house of our God; 33 for the <sup>h</sup>showbread, and for the continual <sup>i</sup>meal-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, for the sabbaths, for the <sup>j</sup>new moons, for the <sup>k</sup>set feasts, and for the <sup>l</sup>holy things, and for the sin-offerings to make <sup>m</sup>atonement for Iś-rā-ēl, and for all the work of the house of our God.

Var. Read.—V. 28. Nethinim—temple-servants. NOW. V. 29. ordinances—judgments. R. V. 30. And—But especially. NOW. give—give (to wife). NOW. V. 31. grain—victuals. R. that we would forego . . . debt—that we during the seventh year, let the land lie uncultivated, and that we (let fall) every demand of a pledge. NOW. forego—remit every debt—every man's pledge. V. 32. of—for. R. ground—land. NOW. first-fruits . . . tithes—first of all fruit trees. NOW. V. 36. herds . . . flocks—oxen . . . sheep. NOW. V. 27. dough—

34 And <sup>a</sup>we cast lots, the priests, the Lē'vites, and the people, <sup>b</sup>for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, according to our fathers' houses, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the <sup>c</sup>altar of Jē-hō'vāh our God, as it is written in the law; 35 and to bring <sup>d</sup>the first-fruits of our <sup>e</sup>ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all manner of trees, year by year, unto the house of Jē-hō'vāh; 36 also the <sup>f</sup>first-born of our <sup>g</sup>sons, and of our <sup>h</sup>cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our <sup>i</sup>flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that <sup>j</sup>minister in the house of our God; 37 and <sup>k</sup>that we should bring the first-fruits of our <sup>l</sup>dough, and our heave-offerings, and the <sup>m</sup>fruit of all manner of <sup>n</sup>trees, <sup>o</sup>the new <sup>p</sup>wine and the <sup>q</sup>oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the <sup>r</sup>tithes of our ground unto the <sup>s</sup>Lē'vites; for they, the Lē'vites, take the tithes in all the <sup>t</sup>cities of our <sup>u</sup>tillage. 38 And the priest the son of <sup>v</sup>Aārōn shall be with the Lē'vites, when the Lē'vites take tithes: and the Lē'vites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into <sup>w</sup>the treasure-house. 39 For <sup>x</sup>the children of Iś-rā-ēl and the children of Lē'vī shall bring the heave-offering of the grain, of <sup>y</sup>the new wine, and of the oil, unto

Rather, coarse meal. Ge. Be. Ke. (Num. 15:21); grit or groats. NOW. heave-offerings—gifts. NOW. ground—land. NOW. take—are those who collect; shall collect. NOW. V. 38. into—of. Var. NOW. V. 39. grain—corn.

Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 31. forego . . . exaction—forego in the seventh year the exaction. III. (omission of a small letter). cf. Deut. 15:1; that we during the seventh year let the land be uncultivated and that we (let fall) every demand of a pledge. NOW.

- 33  
 l Showbread, Gen. 8:19.  
 m Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 n Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
 o Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 p Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 q Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
 34  
 r Casting Lots, Jonah, 1:7.  
 s Ch. 3:31.  
 t Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 35  
 u First-fruits, Lev. 23:40.  
 v Ground, Gen. 38:19.  
 36  
 w First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
 x Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 y Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 z Flocks, Lu. 12:82.  
 a Minister, Acts 15:39.

- 37  
 b Lev. 23:17.  
 c See "Bread," Gen. 8:10.  
 l Or, coarse meal.  
 d Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 e Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
 2 Or, the vintage.  
 f Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 g Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 h Ch. 13:5, 9.  
 i Tithes, Gen. 28:22.  
 j Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 k Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 l Agriculture, Is. 28:24.

- 38  
 m Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 n See "Treasury," Jer. 38:11.

- 39  
 o See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.



- 39  
 a Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 b Priests, Ex. 28:11.  
 c Porter, II Chr. 23:5.  
 d See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
 e See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 f Ch. 13:10, 11.

- 1  
 g Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 h Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 i Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
 j Cities, Gen. 4:17.

- 2  
 k Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

- 3  
 l I Chr. 9:2-34.  
 m See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 n Possession, Mk. 10:22.  
 o Nethinim, I Chr. 9:2.  
 p Ch. 7:57.  
 q Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 r Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- 4  
 s See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 t Uziah, I Chr. 6:24.  
 u Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.  
 v Perez, Lu. 3:33.

the chambers, where are the <sup>a</sup>vessels of the sanctuary, and the <sup>b</sup>priests that minister, and the <sup>c</sup>porters, and the <sup>d</sup>singers: and <sup>e</sup>we will not forsake the house of our God.

**11** And <sup>e</sup>the princes of the people dwelt in <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm: the rest of the people also <sup>f</sup>cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm the holy <sup>g</sup>city, and nine parts in the other cities. 2 And the people <sup>h</sup>blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

3 <sup>i</sup>Now these are the chiefs of the province that dwelt in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm: but in the cities of <sup>j</sup>Jū-dāh dwelt every one in his <sup>k</sup>possession in their cities, *to wit*, Iḡ-rā-ēl, the priests, and the Lē-vītes, <sup>l</sup>and the Nēth'i-nīm, and <sup>m</sup>the children of <sup>n</sup>Sōl'-ō-mōn's <sup>o</sup>servants. 4 And in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm dwelt certain of the children of Jū-dāh, and of the children of <sup>p</sup>Bēn'-jā-mīn. Of the children of Jū-dāh: Āth-ā-ī'āh the son of <sup>q</sup>Ūz-zī'āh, the son of <sup>r</sup>Zēh-ā-rī'āh, the son of Shēph-ā-tī'āh, the son of Mā-hā'lā-lēl, of the children of <sup>s</sup>Pē-rēz; 5 and Mā-ā-sē-jāh the son of Bā-rūch, the son of Cōl-hō-zēh, the son of Hā-zā-jāh, the son of Ā-dā-jāh, the son of Joi-ā-rīb, the son of Zēh-ā-rī'āh, the son of the Shī-lō-nīte. 6 All the sons of Pē-rēz that dwelt in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Bēn'-jā-mīn: Sāl'lū the son of

Mē-shūl'lām, the son of Jō-ēd, the son of Pē-dā-jāh, the son of Kō-lā-jāh, the son of Mā-ā-sē-jāh, the son of Ith'i-ēl, the son of Jēsh-ā-jāh. 8 And after him Gāb-bāi, Sāl'lāi, nine hundred twenty and eight. 9 And Jō-ēl the son of Zīeh-ri was their <sup>t</sup>overseer; and Jū-dāh the son of Hās-sē-nū'āh was second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jē-dā-jāh the son of Joi-ā-rīb, <sup>u</sup>Jā-ehin, 11 Sē-rā-jāh the son of Hīl-kī'āh, the son of Mē-shūl'lām, the son of <sup>v</sup>Zā-dōk, the son of Mē-rā-īōth, the son of Ā-hī-tūb, the <sup>w</sup>ruler of the house of God, 12 and their brethren that did the <sup>x</sup>work of the house, eight hundred twenty and two; and Ā-dā-jāh the son of Jēr-ō-hām, the son of Pēl-ā-lī'āh, the son of Ām'zī, the son of Zēh-ā-rī'āh, the son of Pāsh-hūr, the son of Māl-chī-jāh, 13 and his <sup>y</sup>brethren, chiefs of <sup>z</sup>fathers' <sup>aa</sup>houses, two hundred forty and two; and Ā-māsh-sā-i the son of Āz-ār-ēl, the son of Āh-zāi, the son of Mē-shīl-lē-mōth, the son of Īm-mēr, 14 and their brethren, mighty men of valor, a hundred twenty and eight. And their <sup>ab</sup>overseer was Zāb-dī-ēl, <sup>ac</sup>the son of Hāg-gē-dō-līm.

15 And of the <sup>ad</sup>Lē-vītes: <sup>ae</sup>Shē-mā-jāh the son of Hās-shūb, the son of Āz-rī-kām, the son of Hāsh-ā-bī'āh, the son of Būn'nī; 16 and Shāb-bē-thāi and Jōz-ā-bād, of the chiefs of the Lē-vītes, who had the oversight of the outward business of the <sup>af</sup>house of God; 17 and Māt-tā-nī'āh the son of Mī'cā,

second . . . city—*Or*, over the second part of the city, Rō. (cf. II Ki. 22:14); the second overseer of the city, NOW. V. 10. ruler—prince, NOW. V. 13. fathers' houses—families, NOW. V. 14. men—people, NOW. V. 15. the son of Bunni—of the sons of Merari, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 11.—V. 10. the son of—Omī, Be. Ke. Ry. NOW. See I Chr. 9:10.

- 9  
 w Overseer, Pr. 6:7.

- 10  
 x Jachin, Gen. 46:10.

- 11  
 y Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
 z Rulers of Israel, Pr. 6:7.

- 12  
 a See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.

- 13  
 b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 c Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 d House, Deut. 24:10.  
 e Family, Eph. 5:22.

- 14  
 f Overseer, Pr. 6:7.  
 g Or, one of the great men.

- 15  
 h Levite, Num. 1:47.  
 i Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.

- 16  
 j See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

17  
a Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.  
b Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
c Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

18  
d City, Gen. 4:17.

19  
e Porter, II Chr. 23:5.  
f Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.  
g Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

20  
h See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
i Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
j See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
k Inheritance, II Chr. 21:3.

21  
l Nethinim, I Chr. 9:2.  
m Ophel, II Chr. 27:3.

22  
n Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
o See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
p See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

23  
q Ezra 6:8; 7:20.  
r Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
s King, Deut. 17:15.  
t Or, a sure ordinance concerning, Ch. 12:27.  
u Day, Lev. 25:8.

24  
v Zerah, Gen. 38:30.

the son of Zāb'di, the son of <sup>a</sup> Ā-sāph, who was the chief to begin the <sup>b</sup> thanksgiving in <sup>c</sup> prayer, and Bāk-bū-ki'āh, the second among his brethren; and Āb'dā the son of Shām-mū'ā, the son of Gā'lāl, the son of Jē-dū-thūn. 18 All the Lē-vites in the holy <sup>d</sup> city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover the <sup>e</sup> porters, Āk-kūb, Tāl'mōn, and their brethren, that <sup>f</sup> kept watch at the <sup>g</sup> gates, were a hundred seventy and two. 20 And the residue of <sup>h</sup> Iṣ-ra'ēl, of the <sup>i</sup> priests, the Lē-vites, were in all the cities of <sup>j</sup> Jūdāh, every one in his <sup>k</sup> inheritance. 21 But the <sup>l</sup> Nēth' I-nīm dwelt in <sup>m</sup> Ō'phēl: and Zi'hā and Gīsh'pā were over the <sup>l</sup> Nēth' I-nīm.

22 The overseer also of the Lē-vites at <sup>n</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm was Ūz-zī the son of Bā'nī, the son of Hāsh-ā-bi'āh, the son of Māt-tā-ni'āh, the son of Mi'cā, of the sons of Ā-sāph, the <sup>o</sup> singers, over the business of the house of God. 23 <sup>p</sup> For there was a <sup>r</sup> commandment from <sup>s</sup> the king concerning them, and <sup>t</sup> a settled provision for the singers, <sup>u</sup> as every <sup>v</sup> day required. 24 And Pēth-ā-hi'āh the son of Mē-shēz-ā-bēl, of the children of <sup>v</sup> Zē-rāh the son of Jūdāh, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

Var. Rend.—V. 17. chief . . . prayer—*Lit.* the head of the beginning (who) used to give thanks to (i.e. after) the prayer, but see Var. Rend.: the leader of the song of praise who began the thanks for the prayer, NOW. V. 21. in—on, Var. NOW. Ophel—*Lit.* the Mound. V. 22. over—for (*Lit.* over against). V. 24, 25, 31. children—sons, NOW. villages . . . fields—courts touching their fields, NOW. V. 25. villages—villages in, see Lev. 25:31. Vs. 25, 27, 28, 30, 31. towns—*Lit.* daughters; daughter-cities, NOW. V. 25. villages—farms, manors, NOW. villages—courts, NOW. V. 35. the—(in) the; in

25 And as for the <sup>w</sup> villages, with their <sup>x</sup> fields, some of the children of Jūdāh dwelt in <sup>y</sup> Kir'i-āth-ār-bā and the <sup>z</sup> towns thereof, and in <sup>2</sup> Di'bōn and the <sup>2</sup> towns thereof, and in Jē-kāb' zē-ēl and the villages thereof, 26 and in Jēsh'ū-ā, and in Mōl-ā-dāh, and Bēth-pē'lēt, 27 and in Hā-zār-shū'āl, and in <sup>a</sup> Bē'er-shē'bā and the <sup>2</sup> towns thereof, 28 and in <sup>b</sup> Zik-lāg, and in Mē-cō-nāh and in the <sup>2</sup> towns thereof, 29 and in Ēn-rīm'mōn, and in <sup>c</sup> Zō-rāh, and in Jār-mūth, 30 Zā-nō'āh, <sup>d</sup> Ā-dūl-lām, and their villages, <sup>e</sup> Lā-chish and the fields thereof, <sup>f</sup> Ā-zē-kāh and the <sup>2</sup> towns thereof. So they <sup>g</sup> encamped from Bē'er-shē'bā unto the <sup>h</sup> valley of <sup>i</sup> Hīn-nōm. 31 The children of <sup>j</sup> Bēn'jā-mīn also dwelt from <sup>k</sup> Gē-bā onward, at <sup>l</sup> Mēch'māsh and Āi'jā, and at <sup>m</sup> Bēth'-ēl and the towns thereof, 32 at Ān'ā-thōth, <sup>n</sup> Nōb, Ān-ā-ni'āh, 33 <sup>o</sup> Hā-zōr, <sup>p</sup> Rā-māh, Gīt-tā-īm, 34 Hā'dīd, <sup>q</sup> Zē-bō'im, Nē-bāl'lāt, 35 Lōd, and Ō'nō, <sup>r</sup> the valley of <sup>s</sup> craftsmen. 36 And of the Lē-vites, certain courses in Jūdāh were joined to Bēn'jā-mīn.

12 Now <sup>t</sup> these are the <sup>u</sup> priests and the <sup>v</sup> Lē-vites that went up with <sup>w</sup> Zē-rūb-bā-bēl the son of Shē-āl' tī-ēl, and Jēsh'ū-ā: <sup>x</sup> Sē-rā'jāh, <sup>y</sup> Jēr-ē-mi'āh, Ēz'rā, 2 Ām-ā-the, NOW. Craftsmen—carpenters, NOW. V. 36. And . . . Benjamin—And from among the Levites (were assigned) courses of (i.e. formerly reckoned to) Judah unto Benjamin, *Her. Be. Ke. Ry.* and of the Levites (lived) Judah—part by Benjamin, NOW. Chap. 12.—V. 1. Jeshua—Insert (to Judah), NOW. Var. Rend.—V. 17. the chief . . . prayer—the head (i.e. leader) of praise who used, &c. as in Var. Rend. Sept. (*Cal. Frid.*) Vulg. Be. Ke. Ry. (l.): the leader of the song of praise who began the thanks for the prayer, NOW. V. 31. from—So NOW.; at, *Graf.* (l.).

25  
w Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
x Fields, Num. 20:17.  
y Kir'ath-arba.  
z Heb. daughters.  
Dibon, Num. 21:30.

27  
a Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.

28  
b Ziklag, II Sam. 1:1.

29  
c Zorah, II Chr. 11:10.

30  
d Adullam, Josh. 12:15.  
e Lachish, II Chr. 11:9.  
f Azekah, II Chr. 11:9.  
g Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
h Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
i Hinnom, Jer. 19:2.

31  
j See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
k Geba, II Chr. 16:6.  
l Michmash, I Sam. 13:2.  
m Bethel, Ju. 20:18.

32  
n Nob, I Sam. 21:1.

33  
o Hazor, II Ki. 15:29.  
p Ramah, Jer. 31:15.

34  
q Zeboim, I Sam. 13:18.

35  
3 Or, Gr-haharashim. See I Chr. 4:14.  
r See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

1  
s Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.  
t Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
u Levites, Num. 1:47.  
v Seriah, II Ki. 25:18.  
w Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

\* ZERUBBABEL: Parentage.—Ezra 3:2; I Chr. 3:19; Mt. 1:12; Lu. 3:27.  
Leader of Colony returning from Captivity, 536 B.C.—Ezra 2:2; Neh. 7:7; 12:1, 47.

Builds Altar, Temple, etc.—Ezra 3:2-8; 4:2-3; 5:2, 14-16; Hag. 1:12-14; 2:2.  
Sons of.—I Chr. 3:19.  
Prophecies concerning.—Hag. 2:20-23; Zech. 4:6-14.

4  
a Iddo, II Chr. 12:15.

6  
b Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.

7  
c Hilkiash, I Chr. 6:45.  
d Brethren, Day, Lev. 25:8.  
e Gen. 13:8.  
f Jehua, Ezra 3:2.

8  
A Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
i See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
j See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
l Or, choirs.

12  
k Father, Ex. 21:15.  
l House, Deut. 24:10.  
m Family, Eph. 5:22.

14  
2 Another reading is, *Molcu*.

21  
n Nathanel, Num. 1:8.

ri'āh, Māl'lūeh, Hāt'tūsh, 3 Shēe-ā-ni'āh, Rēchūm, Mēr-ē-mōth, 4 \*Id'dō, Gīn'nē-thōi, Ā-bi'āh, 5 Mij'ā-mīn, Mā-ā-di'āh, Bil'gāh, 6 \*Shē-mā'āh, and Joi'ā-rīb, Jē-dā'āh, 7 Sāl'lū, Ā'mōk, Hīl-kī'āh, Jē-dā'āh. These were the chiefs of the priests and of their \*brethren in the \*days of <sup>10</sup> Jēsh'ū-ā.

8 Moreover the Lē'vites: Jēsh'ū-ā, Bin'nū-i, Kād'mi-ēl, Shēr-ē-bi'āh, Jūdāh, and Māt-tā-ni'āh, who was over <sup>11</sup> the thanksgiving, he and his brethren. 9 Also Bāk-bū-kī'āh and Ūn'nō, their brethren, were over against them according to their offices. 10 And Jēsh'ū-ā begat Joi'ā-kīm, and Joi'ā-kīm begat Ē-li'ā-shīb, and Ē-li'ā-shīb begat Joi'ā-dā, 11 and Joi'ā-dā begat Jōn'ā-thān, and Jōn'ā-thān begat Jād-dū'ā.

12 And in the days of Joi'ā-kīm were priests, heads of \*fathers' <sup>13</sup> houses: of Sē-rā'āh, Mē-rā'āh; of Jēr-ē-mi'āh, Hān-ā-ni'āh; 13 of Ēz'rā, Mē-shūl'lām; of Ām-ā-ri'āh, Jē-ho-hā-nān; 14 of <sup>14</sup> Māl'lūeh-i, Jōn'ā-thān; of Shēb-ā-ni'āh Joseph; 15 of Hā'rīm, Ād'nā; of Mē-rā'jōth, Hēl'kai; 16 of Īd'dō, Zēch-ā-ri'āh; of Gīn'nē-thōn, Mē-shūl'lām; 17 of Ā-bi'āh, Zieh'rī; of Mī-ni'ā-mīn, of Mō-ā-di'āh, Pīl'tai; 18 of Bil'gāh, Shām-mū'ā; of Shē-mā'āh, Jē-hōn'ā-thān; 19 and of Joi'ā-rīb, Māt-tē'nai; of Jē-dā'āh, Ūz'zī; 20 of Sāl'lai, Kāl'lai; of Ā'mōk, Ēz'ber; 21 of Hīl-kī'āh, Hāsh-ā-bi'āh; of Jē-dā'āh, \*Ne-thān'ēl.

Var. Rend.—V. 8. Moreover—And. NOW. V. 9. also—and, NOW. according to their offices—as watches; in reference to the execution of their offices, NOW.; in wards, R. Vs. 12, 22, 23. fathers' houses—families, NOW. V. 22. As for . . . reign—The Levites. In the days of . . . recorded. And the priests (The heads were recorded) unto the reign. Be. Kamp. partly Ke. As for—Of, NOW.; Omīl, R. also—and, NOW. in the reign—unto the reign, NOW. V. 23. The . . .

22 As for the \*Lē'vites, in the days of Ē-li'ā-shīb, Joi'ā-dā, and Jō-hā-nān, and Jād-dū'ā, there were <sup>2</sup> recorded the \*heads of fathers' houses; also the priests, <sup>3</sup> in the reign of <sup>4</sup> Dā-rī'ūs the <sup>5</sup> Pēr'si-ān. 23 The sons of Lē'vi, heads of fathers' houses, were written in the \*book of the chronicles, even until the days of Jō-hā-nān the son of Ē-li'ā-shīb. 24 And the chiefs of the Lē'vites: Hāsh-ā-bi'āh, Shēr-ē-bi'āh, and Jēsh'ū-ā the son of Kād'mi-ēl, with their brethren over against them, to \*praise and give thanks, according to the commandment of <sup>6</sup> David the man of God, <sup>7</sup> watch next to watch. 25 Māt-tā-ni'āh, and Bāk-bū-kī'āh, Ō-bā-di'āh, Mē-shūl'lām, Tāl'mōn, Āk'kūb, were <sup>8</sup> porters keeping the watch at the <sup>9</sup> store-houses of the <sup>10</sup> gates. 26 These were in the days of Joi'ā-kīm the son of Jēsh'ū-ā, the son of Jōz'ā-dāk, and in the days of <sup>11</sup> Nē-hē-mi'āh the <sup>12</sup> governor, and of Ēz'rā the <sup>13</sup> priest the <sup>14</sup> scribe.

27 And at the \*dedication of the <sup>1</sup> wall of <sup>2</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm they sought the Lē'vites out of all their places, to bring them to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to keep the dedication with <sup>3</sup> gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, <sup>4</sup> with cymbals, psalteries, and with <sup>5</sup> harps. 28 And the <sup>6</sup> sons of the <sup>7</sup> singers gathered themselves together, both out of the <sup>8</sup> plain round about Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and from the <sup>9</sup> villages of the <sup>10</sup> Ne-tōph'ā-thites; 29 also

written—the sons of Levi. The heads of the fathers' houses were recorded. Levi—of the Levites, NOW. days—time, NOW. V. 24. son—sons, NOW. watch next to watch—one division changing with another, NOW.; ward against ward, R. V. 26. scribe—i.e. man of (sacred) letters. V. 28. plain—Circle (ch. 3:22); district, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 9. Unni—Obadiah, Gr. (see v. 25); Unni, NOW. V. 24. the son of—So NOW.; Omīl, Be. Ke. Ry.; cf. v. 8. ch. 10:9; Bani, Gr.

22  
o Levites, Num. 1:47.  
p See "Recorder," Is. 36:3.  
q Head, Pr. 20:29.  
r Or, to.  
s Darius, Ezra 4:5.  
t Persia, II Chr. 36:20.

23  
i Book, Eccl. 12:12.

24  
u Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
v David, I Sam. 17:12.  
w Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.

25  
x Porters, II Chr. 23:5.  
y See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
z Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

26  
a Nehemiah, Neh. 1:1.  
b Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
c Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
d Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

27  
e See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.  
f Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
h Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
i Chr. 15:16, 28.  
j Harp, I Ki. 10:12.

28  
k Son, Gen. 21:19.  
l See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
m See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
n Or, Circuit.  
o Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
p Ne-tophathites, II Sam. 23:28.

- <sup>a</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Gaba, II Chr. 16:6.  
<sup>c</sup> Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
<sup>30</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>f</sup> Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>h</sup> Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
<sup>31</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Nehemiah, Neh. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>k</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>l</sup> Thanksgiving, I Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>34</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.  
<sup>o</sup> Jeremiaah, Jer. 1:1.  
<sup>35</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Trumpets, Num. 10:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.  
<sup>36</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>t</sup> Nathanel, Num. 1:8.  
<sup>u</sup> Hanani, I Ki. 16:1.  
<sup>v</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Scribe, II Sam. 8:17.  
<sup>37</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 3:15.  
<sup>z</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>a</sup> Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
<sup>38</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> See v. 31.

from Bēth-gil'gāl, and out of the <sup>a</sup> fields of <sup>a</sup>Gē'zā and Āz-mā-vēth. for the singers had <sup>b</sup>braked them <sup>c</sup>villages round about Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 30 And the <sup>d</sup>priests and the <sup>e</sup>Lē'vites <sup>f</sup>purified themselves; and they purified the people, and the <sup>g</sup>gates, and the <sup>h</sup>wall.

31 Then <sup>i</sup>'I brought up the <sup>j</sup>'princes of <sup>k</sup>Jū'dāh upon the wall, and appointed two great companies that gave <sup>l</sup>'thanks and went in procession; *whereof one went on the <sup>m</sup>right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate: 32 and after them went Hō-shā'jah, and half of the princes of Jū'dāh, 33 and Āz-ri'āh, Ēz-rā, and Mē-shūl'lām, 34 Jū'dāh, and Bēn'jā-mīn, and <sup>n</sup>Shē-mā'jah, and <sup>o</sup>Jēr-ē-mī'āh, 35 and certain of the priests' sons with <sup>p</sup>trumpets: Zēch-ā-ri'āh the son of <sup>q</sup>Jōn'ā-thān, the son of Shē-mā'jah, the son of Māt-tā-nī'āh, the son of Mī-cā'jah, the son of Zēc'eūr, the son of <sup>r</sup>Āsāph; 36 and his <sup>s</sup>brethren, Shē-mā'jah, and Āz'ār-ēl, Mīl'ā-lāi, Gil'ā-lāi, Mā'ai, <sup>t</sup>'Nē-thān'ēl, and Jū'dāh, <sup>u</sup>Hā-nā-nī, with the musical instruments of <sup>v</sup>David the man of God; and Ēz-rā the <sup>w</sup>scribe was before them. 37 And by the <sup>x</sup>fountain gate, and straight before them, they went up by <sup>y</sup>the stairs of the city of David, at the ascent of the wall, above the <sup>z</sup>house of David, even unto the water gate eastward.*

38 And <sup>b</sup>the other company of them that gave thanks went to meet them, and I after them,

Var. Read.—V. 31. great . . . procession—great thank processions. NOW. thanks . . . processions—thanks and processions. V. 37. by—(their course was) unto; at. NOW. straight before—(going) straight forward. above—i.e. at some distance from house—i.e. the site of the former royal palace, Be. Ry. V. 38. and the other . . . thanks—the second thank-procession, NOW. went—So NOW.; which

with the half of the people, upon the wall, above the <sup>c</sup>tower of the <sup>d</sup>furnaces, even unto the broad wall, 39 and above the gate of <sup>e</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, and by the old gate, and by the fish gate, and the tower of Hā-nān'ēl, and the tower of <sup>f</sup>Hām-mē'āh, even unto the <sup>g</sup>sheep gate: and they stood still in the gate of the <sup>h</sup>guard. 40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the <sup>i</sup>rulers with me; 41 and the priests, Ē-lē-ā-kīm, Mā-ā-sē'jah, Mī-nī'ā-mīn, Mī-cā'jah, Ē-lī-ō-ē-nāi, Zēch-ā-ri'āh, and Hān-ā-nī'āh, with trumpets; 42 and Mā-ā-sē'jah, and Shē-mā'jah, and Ē-le-ā-zār, and Ūz-zī, and Jē-ho-bā-nān, and Māl-chī'jah, and Ē'lām, and Ē-zēr. And the singers sang loud, with Jēz-rā-hī'āh their <sup>j</sup>overseer. 43 And they <sup>k</sup>offered great <sup>l</sup>sacrifices that <sup>m</sup>day, and <sup>n</sup>rejoiced; for <sup>o</sup>God had made them rejoice with great joy; and the <sup>p</sup>women also and the <sup>q</sup>children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jē-ru'sā-lēm was heard even afar off.

44 And on that day were <sup>r</sup>men appointed over the <sup>s</sup>chambers for the <sup>t</sup>treasures, for the heave-offerings, for the <sup>u</sup>first-fruits, and for the <sup>v</sup>tithes, to gather into them, according to the fields of the <sup>w</sup>cities, the portions <sup>x</sup>appointed by the <sup>y</sup>law for the <sup>z</sup>priests and Lē'vites: for Jū'dāh rejoiced for the priests and for the Lē'vites that <sup>a</sup>waited. 45 And they kept the charge of their <sup>b</sup>God, and

went, and I . . . people—and which I and the half of the people followed (went). half—second half, NOW. V. 39. old gate—see on ch. 3:6. V. 40. rulers—deputies; princes, NOW. V. 44. on that day—at that time, NOW. chambers . . . treasures—So NOW.; store-rooms for the offerings.

Var. Read.—V. 38. to meet them—to the left (cf. v. 31). Reuss; to the north, NOW.

- <sup>c</sup> Tower, Ju. 9:47.  
<sup>d</sup> Furnace, Dan. 3:6.  
<sup>39</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, *The hum-dred*.  
<sup>g</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>h</sup> Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.  
<sup>40</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Rules of Israel, Ju. 6:7.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, *deputies*.  
<sup>42</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Overseer, Pr. 6:7.  
<sup>43</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>m</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>n</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>p</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>44</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 13:5, 12, 13.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Treasures," Jer. 38:11.  
<sup>u</sup> Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
<sup>v</sup> First-fruits, Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>w</sup> Tithes, Gen. 28:22.  
<sup>x</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>y</sup> Heb. *of the law*.  
<sup>z</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>a</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. *mood*.  
<sup>45</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

- 45  
a Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
b See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
c See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
d Porter, II Chr. 23:5.  
e I Chr. 25:1; 26:1.  
f David, I Sam. 17:12.  
g Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
46  
h Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.  
i Another reading is, *there were chiefs*.  
j Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
k Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
47  
k See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
l Zerubbabel, Neh. 12:1.  
m Nehemiah, Neh. 1:1.  
n Ch. 11:23.  
o Num. 18:21.  
p Levites, Num. 1:47.  
q Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
r Ch. 9:3.  
s See "Law," Deut. 31:34.  
t Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
u See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
v Moses, Ex. 3:1.  
w V. 23; Deut. 23:3-5.  
x Ammonite, Ju. 10:6.  
y Moabite, Ju. 11:18.  
2  
z Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
a Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
b Water, Ps. 95:5.  
c Num. 22:3-11.  
d Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
e Balaam, Num. 22:5.  
f Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
g Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
3  
h Israel a Separated People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
i Ch. 9:2.  
j Ex. 12:38.  
4  
k Ch. 12:44.  
l See "Treasuries," Jer. 38:11.  
2 Heb. *chamber*.  
m Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
n Ch. 2:10; 6:1, 17, 18.

the charge of the <sup>a</sup> purification, and *so did* the <sup>b</sup> singers and the <sup>c</sup> porters, 'according to the commandment of <sup>d</sup> David, and of <sup>e</sup> Sôlô-môn his son. 46 For in the days of David and <sup>f</sup> Ā-sāph of old <sup>1</sup> there was a chief of the singers, and songs of 'praise and 'thanksgiving unto God. 47 And all <sup>h</sup> Īs-ra-ēl in the days of <sup>i</sup> Ze-rûb-bā-bēl, and in the days of <sup>m</sup> Nē-hē-mi-āh, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, <sup>n</sup> as every day required: and <sup>o</sup> they set apart *that which was* for the <sup>p</sup> Lē-vites; and the Lē-vites set apart *that which was* for the sons of <sup>q</sup> Aār-ôn.

**13** On that day <sup>r</sup> they read in the <sup>s</sup> "book of <sup>t</sup> Mō-šēš in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that <sup>u</sup> an Ām-môn-ite and a <sup>v</sup> Mō-āb-ite should not enter into the assembly of God for ever, <sup>2</sup> because <sup>2</sup> they met not the children of Īs-ra-ēl with <sup>a</sup> bread and with <sup>b</sup> water, but <sup>c</sup> hired <sup>c</sup> Bā-lāam against them, to 'curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a <sup>d</sup> blessing. 3 And it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that <sup>e</sup> they separated from Īs-ra-ēl all <sup>f</sup> the mixed multitude.

4 Now before this, Ē-lī-ā-shīb the priest, <sup>k</sup> who was appointed over the <sup>12</sup> chambers of the <sup>m</sup> house of our God, being allied unto <sup>n</sup> Tō-bi-āh, 5 had prepared for him a great chamber, where

Var. Rend.—V. 45. charge—*Lit.* watch; service, NOW. So . . . porters—the singers and the doorkeepers (did their office); so did . . . singers and the gatekeepers, NOW. V. 47. set apart—sanctified, *m.* Chap. 13.—V. 1. On that day—In that time, NOW. Ammonite and—Ammonite or, NOW. V. 2. children—sons, NOW. V. 3. mixed—*Or*, foreign, *Th.* Vs. 5, 12. grain—corn, *n.* V. 5. porters—gate watchers, NOW. V. 6. after certain days—*Or*, for (a period of), *Hi.*; *Lit.* unto (*or*, at) the end of; after a cer-

ainforetime they laid the <sup>o</sup> meal-offerings, the <sup>p</sup> frankincense, and the <sup>q</sup> vessels, and the tithes of the <sup>r</sup> grain, the <sup>s</sup> new wine, and the <sup>t</sup> oil, <sup>u</sup> which were given by commandment to the Lē-vites, and the singers, and the porters; and the heave-offerings for the priests. 6 But in all this *time* I was not at <sup>v</sup> Je-ry-sa-lēm; for in <sup>2</sup> the two and thirtieth year of <sup>w</sup> Ār-tāx-erx-ēs <sup>2</sup> king of <sup>a</sup> Bāb-ylōn I went unto the king: and after certain days asked I leave of the king, <sup>7</sup> and I came to Je-ry-sa-lēm, and understood the <sup>b</sup> evil that Ē-lī-ā-shīb had done for Tō-bi-āh, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. 8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the 'household stuff of Tō-bi-āh out of the chamber. 9 Then I commanded, and <sup>c</sup> they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meal-offerings and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that <sup>t</sup> the portions of the Lē-vites had not been given them; so that the Lē-vites and the singers, that did the work, were fled <sup>u</sup> every one to his <sup>b</sup> field. 11 Then <sup>c</sup> contended I with the <sup>13</sup> rulers, and said, <sup>k</sup> Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place. 12 Then brought all Jū-dāh <sup>f</sup> the tithe of the grain and the new wine and the oil unto

tain time, NOW. leave—*i.e.* leave of absence, Var. NOW. V. 7. understood—observed; discovered, NOW. V. 10. perceived—discovered, NOW. V. 11. rulers—deputies; chiefs, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 46. Asaph . . . chief—Asaph was of old chief, *Heb. text* (consonants, partly), *Sept. Be. Ke. Ry.*: And of old (were chiefs) of the singers, NOW. Chap. 13.—V. 5. which . . . Levites—the portions of the Levites, *Lus. Gei. (L.)*: cf. II Ki. 28:9. Var. Read.; the duty or due of the Levites, NOW.

- 5  
o Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
p See "Incense," Ex. 30:34.  
q Vessel, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
r See "Vessels of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
s Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
t Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
u Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
v Num. 18:21.  
6  
w Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
x Ch. 5:14.  
y Artaxerxes, Ezra 7:1.  
z King, Deut. 17:15.  
a Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
7  
b Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
8  
c Household, Pr. 31:27.  
9  
d II Chr. 29:5, 15, 16.  
e Ceremonial Cleansing, Lev. 15:14.  
10  
f Ch. 10:37.  
g Ch. 12:28, 29.  
h Field, Num. 20:17.  
11  
i See vs. 17, 25.  
j Rulers, Ju. 6:7.  
k Or, deputies. Ch. 10:39.  
12  
l Ch. 10:37; 12:44.

<sup>13</sup> See "Treasures" Jer. 38:11.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Treasure" I Chr. 27:35.  
<sup>c</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
<sup>e</sup> Scribe, 11 Sam. 8:17.  
<sup>f</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 7:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>i</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>j</sup> Vs. 22, 31; ch. 5:19.  
<sup>k</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>l</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>n</sup> Nehemiah, Neh. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>p</sup> Winepresses, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>q</sup> Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
<sup>r</sup> Sheaves, Deut. 24:19.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, *heaps of grain*.  
<sup>t</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.  
<sup>u</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>v</sup> Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Fig-tree," Deut. 8:8.  
<sup>x</sup> Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 10:31.  
<sup>z</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>a</sup> V. 21; ch. 9:29.  
<sup>b</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>c</sup> Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Commerce, Pr. 31:14.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>f</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup> Ezra 9:13; Jer. 17:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

the treasures. 13 And I made treasurers over the <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> treasures, Shēl-ē-mī'āh the <sup>c</sup> priest, and <sup>d</sup> Zā'dōk the <sup>e</sup> scribe, and of the <sup>f</sup> Lē'-vītes, Pē-dā'jāh: and next to them was Hā'nān the son of Zāc-e'ūr, the son of Māt-tā-nī'āh; for <sup>g</sup> they were counted <sup>h</sup> faithful, and their business was to distribute unto their <sup>i</sup> brethren. 14 <sup>j</sup> Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my <sup>k</sup> good deeds that I have done for the <sup>l</sup> house of my God, and for the observances thereof.

15 In those days saw <sup>m</sup> I in <sup>n</sup> Jū'dāh some men treading <sup>o</sup> winepresses on the <sup>p</sup> sabbath, and bringing in <sup>q</sup> sheaves, and lading <sup>r</sup> asses *therewith*; as also <sup>s</sup> wine, <sup>t</sup> grapes, and <sup>u</sup> figs, and all manner of <sup>v</sup> burdens, <sup>w</sup> which they brought into <sup>x</sup> Jē-ru'-sa-lēm on the sabbath day: and <sup>y</sup> I testified *against* them in the day wherein they sold <sup>z</sup> victuals. 16 There dwelt men of <sup>a</sup> Tyre also therein, who brought in <sup>b</sup> fish, and all manner of wares, and <sup>c</sup> sold on the sabbath unto the children of Jū'dāh, and in Jē-ru'-sa-lēm. 17 Then I contended with the nobles of Jū'dāh, and said unto them, What <sup>d</sup> evil thing is this that ye do, and <sup>e</sup> profane the sabbath day? 18 <sup>f</sup> Did not your <sup>g</sup> fathers thus, and did not our <sup>h</sup> God bring all

**Var. Rend.**—Vs. 12, 13. made . . . treasures—appointed over the store-houses, NOW. treasures—Or, store-houses, Var. NOW. V. 13. treasures over—keepers of. V. 14. wipe . . . deeds—wipe not (out of my memory) the show-ings of love (rendered) by me, NOW. good—pious. observances—wards (or, watches); services, NOW. V. 15. In those days—In that time, NOW. testified against them—warned them, NOW. some men—some, R. V. 16. There . . . And there were people who settled therein who brought in fish [the people of Tyre who lived therein, brought fish], NOW.

this evil upon us, and upon this <sup>i</sup> city? yet ye bring more <sup>j</sup> wrath upon <sup>k</sup> Is'-ra-ēl by pro-faning the sabbath.

19 <sup>o</sup> And it came to pass that, when the <sup>p</sup> gates of Jē-ru'-sa-lēm began to be <sup>q</sup> dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the <sup>r</sup> doors should be shut, and com-manded that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my <sup>s</sup> servants set I over the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day. 20 So the mer-chants and sellers of all kind of wares lodged without Jē-ru'-sa-lēm once or twice. 21 Then <sup>t</sup> I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye <sup>u</sup> about the wall? if ye do so again, <sup>v</sup> I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath. 22 And I commanded the <sup>w</sup> Lē'-vītes that <sup>x</sup> they should <sup>y</sup> purify them-selves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to <sup>z</sup> sanctify the sabbath day. <sup>a</sup> Re-mem-ber unto me, O my God, this also, and spare me accord-ing to the greatness of thy <sup>b</sup> lov-ingkindness.

23 In those days also saw I the <sup>c</sup> Jews <sup>d</sup> that <sup>e</sup> had married <sup>f</sup> women of <sup>g</sup> Ash'-dōd, of <sup>h</sup> Am-mōn, and of <sup>i</sup> Mō'āb: 24 and their <sup>j</sup> children spake half in the speech of Ash'-dōd, and could not speak in the Jews' <sup>k</sup> language, V. 19. began . . . dark—So NOW; Or, had their bells rung, Lu. tinkled, Bo. servants—young people, NOW. over the gates—at Jerusalem, NOW. that there . . . Sabbath day—with the order to hinder any transport from coming in on the Sabbath day, NOW. V. 20. once or twice—a few times, NOW. V. 21. testified against—protested unto, warned them, NOW. V. 22. lovingkindness—mercy, R. V. 24. the children spake half (the half, NOW.)—of their children, half spake. and—since they.

<sup>k</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>o</sup> Lev. 23:32.  
<sup>p</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>q</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Door, Ex. 12:22.  
<sup>s</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>t</sup> Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>u</sup> See v. 15.  
<sup>v</sup> Heb. *before*.  
<sup>w</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>x</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>y</sup> Levite, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 12:30; I Chr. 15:12.  
<sup>a</sup> Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Vs. 14, 31.  
<sup>d</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>e</sup> Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 10:30; Ezra 9:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Israelites for-bidden to in-termarry with Gentiles, See "Marriage," Gen. 8:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. *had made to dwell with them*.  
<sup>i</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Ashdod, Josh. 11:22.  
<sup>k</sup> Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
<sup>l</sup> Moabites, Ju. 11:18.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>m</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.

\* LANGUAGES: The Whole Earth of one.—Gen. 11:1-6. Of Nations.—Is. 66:18; Zech. 8:23. Wherein we were born.—Acts 2:8. Gift of.—By Holy Spirit—Acts 2:7, 8; 10:46; 19:6; I Cor. 12:10.

Confounded.—Gen. 10:5; 11:7, 9; Acts 2:3; 19:6; I Cor. 12:10; 13:1; Rev. 7:9.  
Kinds.—Strange—Ps. 81:5; 114:1. Unknown—Jer. 5:15. Pure—Zeph. 3:9. Latin—John 19:20. Of Canaanites—Is. 19:18. Jewish—II Ki. 18:26, 28; Eath. 8:9; Neh. 13:24.

- 25**  
 a Vs. 11, 17.  
 b Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
 c Or, *reviled*.  
 d Deut. 25:2.  
 e Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
 f Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 g Ch. 10:29, 30.  
 h Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
 i Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
**26**  
 k I Ki. 11:1.  
 l Solomon.  
 m I Ki. 1:30.  
 n King, Deut. 17:15.  
 o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 p I Ki. 3:13.  
 q II Chr. 1:12.  
 r Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 s Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 t See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 u Temptation, Fr. 1:10.

but according to the language of each people. 25 And <sup>a</sup> I contended with them, and <sup>b</sup> I cursed them, and <sup>c</sup> smote certain of them, and plucked off their <sup>d</sup> hair, and <sup>e</sup> I made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not <sup>f</sup> give your <sup>h</sup> daughters unto their <sup>i</sup> sons, nor take their daughters for your sons, or for yourselves. 26 <sup>j</sup> Did not <sup>k</sup> Sölö-mön <sup>l</sup> king of Is'ra-ël <sup>m</sup> sin by these things? <sup>n</sup> yet among many <sup>o</sup> nations was there no king like him, and he was <sup>p</sup> beloved of his God, and God made him king over all

Var. Rend.—V. 25. made . . . God—adjoined them by God, Var. NOW. Vs. 26, 27. foreign—strange, a. V. 27. shall . . . you—Or, And is it not unheard of for you, Be. Ke.; and now must we hearken unto you? V. 30. foreigners—strangers, R.

Lycaonian—Acts 14:11. Hebrew—Gen. 14:13; John 19:20. Of Ashdod—Neh. 13:24. Chaldean—Dan. 1:4. Greek—John 19:20. Syrian—II Ki. 18:26; Ezra 4:7; Dan. 2:4. Medes and Persians—Ezth. 1:22; 3:12.  
 Figurative.—Heavens have No Language—Ps. 19:3. A Hard Language—Ex. 3:5, 6. Languages trembled—Dan. 5:19.

<sup>q</sup> Is'ra-ël: nevertheless even him did foreign women <sup>r</sup> cause to sin. 27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, <sup>s</sup> to trespass against our God in marrying foreign women? 28 And one of the sons of Joi'ä-dä, the son of Ê-li'ä-shlîb the <sup>t</sup> high priest, was son-in-law to <sup>u</sup> Sän-bäl'lät the Hôr'ö-nîte: therefore I chased him from me. 29 <sup>v</sup> Remember them, O my God, <sup>w</sup> because they have defiled the priesthood, and the <sup>x</sup> covenant of the priesthood, and of the <sup>y</sup> Lē'vîtes. 30 <sup>z</sup> Thus <sup>a</sup> cleansed I them from <sup>b</sup> all <sup>c</sup> foreigners, and appointed charges for the priests and for the Lē'vîtes, every one in his work; 31 and <sup>d</sup> for the <sup>e</sup> wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the <sup>f</sup> first-fruits. <sup>g</sup> Remember me, O my God, for good.

- 27**  
 a V. 23; Ezra 10:2.  
**28**  
 b Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 c Sanballat, Neh. 2:10.  
**29**  
 d Ch. 6:14.  
 e Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 f Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 g Heb. for the defilements of &c.  
 h Covenant of Priesthood, Gen. 17:2.  
 i Levites, Num. 1:47.  
**30**  
 a Ch. 10:30.  
 b Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
 c Ceremonial Cleansing, Lev. 15:14.  
 d Or, everything foreign.  
 e See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
**31**  
 f Ch. 10:34.  
 g Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 h First-fruits, Lev. 23:40.  
 i Vs. 14, 22.

# THE BOOK OF ESTHER

1: 1

THE FEAST OF AHASUERUS

1: 6

- <sup>1</sup>  
a Ezra 4:6;  
Esth. 2:17;  
3:12; 7:10;  
Dan. 9:1.  
1 Or, *Xerxes*.  
Heb. *Ahash-*  
*verosh*.  
b Ch. 8:9.  
c Ch. 9:30.  
  
<sup>2</sup>  
d King, Deut.  
17:15.  
e Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
f Shushan,  
Neh. 1:1.  
g See Dan. 8:2.  
h Palace, Dan.  
8:2.  
2 Or, *castle*.  
  
<sup>3</sup>  
i Ch. 2:18.  
j Feast, Num.  
29:39.  
k Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
l Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
m Persia, II Chr.  
36:20.

**1** Now it came to pass in the days of <sup>a1</sup> Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs (this is Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs who reigned <sup>b</sup> from In'ā-ā even unto \*Ē-th'ō-pī-ā, over a <sup>c</sup> hundred and seven and twenty provinces), <sup>2</sup> that in those days, when the <sup>d</sup> king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs sat on the <sup>e</sup> throne of his kingdom, which was in <sup>f</sup> Shū'shān the <sup>h2</sup> palace, <sup>3</sup> in the third year of his reign, <sup>4</sup> he made a <sup>1</sup> feast unto all his <sup>k</sup> princes and his <sup>l</sup> servants; the power of <sup>m</sup> Pēr'-sī-ā and <sup>†</sup> Mē'dī-ā, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him; <sup>4</sup> when he showed

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.**—V. 1. Ahasuerus—*Xerxes, so throughout*. PATON. provinces—*So PATON; satrapies*. NOW. Vs. 2, 5. palace—*Or, fortress*. Var. PATON: castle, *or, stronghold*. NOW. V. 3. power—*forces* (ch. 8:11); and the chiefs of the power. NOW. princes—*officers*. NOW. riches . . . kingdom—*his glorious wealth*. PATON. honor . . . majesty—*glitter-*

the <sup>n</sup> riches of his glorious kingdom and the <sup>o</sup> honor of his excellent majesty many days, even a hundred and fourscore days. <sup>5</sup> And when these days were fulfilled, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shū'shān the palace, both great and small, <sup>p</sup> seven <sup>q</sup> days, in the court of <sup>r</sup> the garden of the king's palace. <sup>6</sup> There were hangings of <sup>s</sup> white <sup>v</sup> cloth, of <sup>t</sup> green, and of blue, fastened with cords of fine <sup>u</sup> linen and purple to silver rings and <sup>w</sup> pillars of <sup>z</sup> marble: <sup>y</sup> the couches were <sup>2</sup> of gold and <sup>a</sup> silver, upon a pavement <sup>5</sup> of <sup>1</sup> red, and white, ing splendor of his majesty. NOW. V. 6. There . . . red—(hangings of) white (variegated) cotton, and blue-red. There . . . marble—There was fine linen, cotton and blue purple, fastened with cords of Byssus and red purple on silver rings (?) and pillars of marble; (besides that) couches of gold and silver embroidery on the mosaic pavement of bright marble and white marble and mother-of-pearl and spotted species of stone. NOW. fastened—*caught up*. PATON. rings—*cylinders*. pavement . . . marble—*mosaic pavement of porphyry and marble, and mother of-pearl, and dark marble*. PATON. red . . . yellow—*alabaster (?)*, and white marble, and mother-of-pearl (?).

- <sup>4</sup>  
n Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
o Honor, Mal.  
1:6.  
  
<sup>5</sup>  
p Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
q Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
r Ch. 7:7, 8.  
s Garden, Deut.  
11:10.  
  
<sup>6</sup>  
t Colors, Job  
3:5.  
3 Or, *fine cloth, white and blue*.  
u Cloth, Pr.  
7:16.  
4 Or, *cotton*.  
v Linnen, Esth.  
8:15.  
w Pillars, Num.  
3:36.  
x See "Stone."  
y Ex. 34:1.  
z Amos 6:4.  
a Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
5 Or, *of porphyry, and white marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue color*.

## ESTHER, BOOK OF.

1. **The Subject:** Story of Preservation of Jews from Annihilation.
  2. **Interest:** Origin of Feast of Purim.
  3. **Scene of Action:** Court of Persia. Time: Reign of Ahasuerus (Xerxes). More precisely, 483-479 B.C.
  4. **Contents:**
    - I. **The Danger of the Jews.** Chs. 1-5.  
The Feast of Ahasuerus; Refusal of Vashti to attend; her Deposition, 1:1-22.  
Choice of Esther to succeed Vashti, 2:1-18; Mordecai saves the King's Life, 19-23.  
Promotion of Haman; Refusal of Mordecai to do him Homage, 3:1-6; Securing of Decree to destroy the Jews, 7-15.  
Mordecai secures Esther's Intercession at a Feast, 5:1-14.
    - II. **The Rescue.** Chs. 6-9.  
Recognition of Mordecai's Services, 6:1-14.  
Downfall and Death of Haman, 7:1-10.  
Promotion of Mordecai; Permission to Jews to kill their Enemies, 8:1-17.  
Execution of the Decree, 9:1-25; Feast of Purim, 26-32.
- Appendix: Authority of Mordecai. Ch. 10.

\* **ETHIOPIA:** Land of.—Called Cush—Gen. 2:13; Jer. 46:9; Ez. 38:5. Inhabitants of—II Chr. 12:3. Given for Ransom—Is. 43:3. Rulers of—II Ki. 19:9; Esth. 1:1; 8:9; Is. 37:9. Citizenship of—Ps. 87:4. Topaz found in—Job 28:10. Rivers of—Is. 18:1; Zeph. 3:10. Border of—Ez. 29:10; II Chr. 21:16. Eunuch—Jer. 38:7, 10, 12, 39:16; Acts 8:27. Strength—Nah. 3:9. Moses married a Woman of—Num. 12:1. Children of—Amos 9:7. Strife with—II Chr. 14:9, 12, 13, 16:8.

**Prophecies concerning.**—Ps. 68:31; Is. 20:3, 4, 5; Ez. 30:4, 5; 38:5; Dan. 11:43; Zeph. 2:12. Merchandise of—Is. 45:14. Illustrative.—Skin of—Jer. 13:23.

† **MEDIA.**—Power of—Esth. 1:3. Princes of—Esth. 1:14. Princesses of—Esth. 1:18. Kings of—Esth. 10:2; Jer. 25:25; Dan. 8:20. Seed of the Medes of—Dan. 9:1; 11:1. Prophecies—Is. 21:2; Dan. 8:20. Called Medes the Inhabitants of—Acts 2:9. Cities of—II Ki. 17:6; 18:11. Province of—Ezra 6:2; Laws of—Esth. 1:19; Dan. 6:8, 12, 15. Strife of—Is. 13:17. Jer. 51:11, 28. Kingdom given to—Dan. 5:28.



- <sup>6</sup>  
 a Colors, Job 3:5.  
 b See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.

- <sup>7</sup>  
 c Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 d Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 e Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 f Ch. 2:18.  
 g Heb. *hand*.  
 h King, Deut. 17:15.

- <sup>8</sup>  
 i Drinking, Hos. 4:18.  
 j Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 k House, Deut. 24:10.  
 l Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

- <sup>9</sup>  
 m Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
 n Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 o Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 p Palace, Dan. 8:2.

- <sup>10</sup>  
 q Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 s Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 t Ju. 16:25.  
 u See "Drunk-ness," Pr. 23:29.  
 v Or, *eunuchs*. (and so in v. 12, &c.).  
 w Minister, Acts 15:39.

- <sup>11</sup>  
 x Ch. 2:17; 6:8.  
 y Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
 z See "Na-tions," Gen. 10:32.  
 aa Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 ab Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
 ac Fair Women, Ruth 3:9.

- <sup>12</sup>  
 b See v. 10.  
 c Anger, Pr. 15:1.

- <sup>13</sup>  
 d Jer. 10:7.  
 e Dan. 2:2.  
 f Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 g I Chr. 12:32.

and <sup>a</sup> yellow, and black <sup>b</sup> marble.  
 7 And they gave them drink in <sup>c</sup> vessels of <sup>d</sup> gold (the vessels being diverse one from another), and royal <sup>e</sup> wine in abundance, according <sup>f</sup> to the <sup>1</sup> bounty of the <sup>g</sup> king. 8 And the <sup>h</sup> drinking was according to the <sup>i</sup> law; none could compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his <sup>j</sup> house, that they should do according to every man's <sup>k</sup> pleasure.

9 Also Vāsh-ti the <sup>l</sup> queen made a <sup>m</sup> feast for the <sup>n</sup> women in the <sup>o</sup> royal house which belonged to king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs. 10 On the <sup>p</sup> seventh <sup>q</sup> day, when the <sup>r</sup> heart of the king was <sup>s</sup> "merry with wine, he commanded Mē-hū-mān, Bīg-thā, Hār-bō-nā, Bīg-thā, and Ā-bāg-thā, Zē-thār, and Cār-ēās, the seven <sup>t</sup> cham-berlains that <sup>u</sup> ministered in the presence of Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs the king, 11 to bring Vāsh-ti the queen before the king with <sup>v</sup> "the crown royal, to show the <sup>w</sup> peoples and the <sup>x</sup> princes her <sup>y</sup> "beauty; for she was fair to look on. 12 But the queen Vāsh-ti refused to come at the <sup>z</sup> king's commandment by the chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his <sup>aa</sup> anger burned in him.

13 Then the king said to <sup>ab</sup> "the wise men, <sup>ac</sup> 'who knew the times (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment; 14 and the next unto him were Cār-shē-nā, Shē-thār, Ād-mā-thā, Tār-shīsh, Mē-rēs, Mār-sē-nā, and Mē-mū-ēān, the

Var. Rend.—V. 8, house—palace, NOW. heart—mind, NOW. V. 10, chamberlains—So NOW.; eunuchs; so always. V. 13, for so . . . judgment—For this the word of the king was wont to be shown toward all of the law and those who knew the customs, NOW. manner toward—business (conducted) before, *Ke. Kamp.* V. 17, come abroad—become known, PATON. to make . . . eyes—with the result of making them despise their husbands, PATON. Va. 16, 21, princes—viziers, PATON. to

seven princes of <sup>a</sup> Pēr-sj-ā and <sup>b</sup> Mē-dī-ā, <sup>c</sup> 'who saw the king's <sup>d</sup> face, and sat first in the king-dom), 15 What shall we do unto the queen Vāsh-ti according to law, because she hath not done the bidding of the king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs by the chamberlains? 16 And Mē-mū-ēān answered be-fore the king and the princes, Vāsh-ti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the peoples that are in all the prov-inces of the king <sup>k</sup> Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs. 17 For this deed of the queen will come abroad unto all women, to make their <sup>l</sup> hus-bands <sup>m</sup> contemptible in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs com-manded Vāsh-ti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. 18 And this day will the <sup>n</sup> princesses of Pēr-sj-ā and Mē-dī-ā who have heard of the deed of the queen <sup>o</sup> say the like unto all the king's princes. So <sup>p</sup> will there arise <sup>q</sup> much contempt and wrath. 19 If it please the king, let there go forth a royal commandment from him, and let it be <sup>r</sup> written among the laws of the Pēr-sj-āns and the Mēdes, <sup>s</sup> that it be not altered, that Vāsh-ti come no more before king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs; and let the king give her <sup>t</sup> royal estate <sup>u</sup> unto another that is better than she. 20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be <sup>v</sup> published throughout all his kingdom (for it is great), <sup>w</sup> all

make . . . contemptible—to bring their husbands into contempt. when . . . reported—in that they shall say, Var. NOW. V. 18, princesses—ladies, PATON. who . . . like—which have heard of the queen's matter, tell (it) this (very) day. deed—conduct, PATON. say the like—tell of it, NOW. V. 18, much—enough, PATON. V. 19, altered—repealed, PATON. V. 20, published throughout—heard in all, PATON.

Var. Read.—Chap. I.—V. 18. So . . . wrath—whenever there is contempt then there is wrath, HAUPT.

- <sup>14</sup>  
 o Persia, II Chr. 36:20.  
 h Media, Esth. 1:3.  
 i II Ki. 25:19; Mt. 18:10.  
 j Face, Is. 6:2.

- <sup>16</sup>  
 k Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:1.

- <sup>17</sup>  
 l Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
 m Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.

- <sup>18</sup>  
 n Princess, Num. 2:7.  
 3 Or, tell it.  
 4 Or, enough.

- <sup>19</sup>  
 o Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 p Ch. 8:8; Dan. 6:8.  
 5 Heb. *that it pass not away*.  
 q Property of Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 6 Heb. *unto her companion*.

- <sup>20</sup>  
 r Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
 s Eph. 5:22; Col. 3:18.

**20**  
a Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
b Honor, Mal. 1:6.

**21**  
c Princes, Num. 2:7.

**22**  
d Letter, Acts 23:25.  
e Language, Neh. 13:24.  
f House, Deut. 24:10.  
g Family, Eph. 5:22.

**1**  
h Ch. 7:10.  
i Ch. 1:19, 20.

**2**  
j Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
k Minister, Acts 15:39.  
l Fair Women, Ruth 3:9.  
m Virgin, Deut. 22:14.

**3**  
n Ch. 1:1, 2.  
o Shushan, Neh. 1:1.  
p Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
q Women had Separate Dwelling-place, Ruth 3:9.  
r Heb. *Hece*.  
s Chamberlain, Esth. 1:10.  
t Vs. 9, 12.  
u Purification, Lev. 15:2.

the <sup>a</sup> wives will give to their husbands <sup>b</sup> honor, both to great and small. 21 And the saying pleased the king and the <sup>c</sup> princes; and the king did according to the word of Mē-mū-cān: 22 for he sent <sup>d</sup> letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their <sup>e</sup> language, that every man should bear rule in his own <sup>f</sup> house, and should speak according to the language of his people.

**2** After these things, <sup>h</sup> when the wrath of king Ā-hās-ō-ē-rūs was pacified, he remembered Vāsh-ti, and what she had done, and <sup>i</sup> what was decreed against her. 2 Then said the king's <sup>j</sup> servants that <sup>k</sup> ministered unto him, Let there be <sup>l</sup> fair young virgins sought for the king: 3 and let the king appoint officers in <sup>m</sup> all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto <sup>n</sup> Shū-shān the <sup>o</sup> palace, to the <sup>p</sup> house of the women, unto the custody of <sup>q</sup> Hē-gāi the king's <sup>r</sup> chamberlain, keeper of the women; and <sup>s</sup> let their things for purification be

**Var. Rend.**—V. 22. letters—writing. NOW. according to the language of his people—Omit. NOW. speak—be speaking. language—tongue. Text probably corrupt. Chap. 2.—V. 1. was pacified—had subsided. PATON. servants that ministered—pages that waited. PATON. Vs. 3, 5, 15. palace—Or, fortress; V. 3. custody; or, stronghold. NOW. V. 3. custody—guardianship. NOW.; charge PATON. chamberlain—eunuch. NOW. PATON. Vs. 3, 9, 12 things . . . given—beauty preparations be put before. NOW.; let him give their cosmetics,

given them; 4 and let the <sup>u</sup> maiden that pleaseth the <sup>v</sup> king be <sup>w</sup> queen instead of <sup>x</sup> Vāsh-ti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 There was a certain <sup>y</sup> Jew in Shū-shān the palace, whose name was <sup>z</sup> Mōr-dē-cāi, the son of <sup>aa</sup> Jā-ir, the son of <sup>ab</sup> Shīm-ē-i, the son of <sup>ac</sup> Kīsh, a <sup>ad</sup> Bēn-jā-mīte, 6 <sup>ae</sup> who had been <sup>af</sup> carried away from <sup>ag</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm with the captives that had been carried away with <sup>ah</sup> Jēc-ō-nāh <sup>ai</sup> king of Jū-dāh, whom <sup>aj</sup> Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār the king of <sup>ak</sup> Bāb-ylōn had carried away. 7 And he <sup>al</sup> brought up Hā-dās-sāh, that is, <sup>am</sup> Ḥēs-thēr, his <sup>an</sup> uncle's <sup>ao</sup> daughter: for she had neither <sup>ap</sup> father nor <sup>aq</sup> mother, and the maiden was <sup>ar</sup> fair and beautiful; and when her father and mother were <sup>as</sup> dead, Mōr-dē-cāi took her for his own daughter.

8 So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and <sup>at</sup> when many maidens were gathered together unto Shū-shān the palace, to the custody of Hē-gāi, that <sup>au</sup> Ḥēs-thēr was taken into the king's house, to the custody of Hē-gāi,

**PATON.** things—i.e. ointments. There . . . palace—A man of Judah had been living in Babel the fortress, PATON. V. 7. brought up—adopted. PATON. fair and beautiful—beautiful of form and pretty of face. NOW.; maiden . . . beautiful—girl had a fine figure and was good looking. PATON. V. 8. So . . . pass—And afterward. PATON. commandment . . . heard—word and law became known. PATON.

**Var. Read.**—V. 22. according . . . people—whatsoever seems fit to him, *Hi. Reuss, Orelli, Ry.*: Omit. NOW.

**4**  
u Women, Ruth 3:9.  
v King, Deut. 17:15.  
w See ch. 1.

**5**  
x Jews, II Ki. 18:6.  
y Esth. 2:15, 21; 3:5; 6:10.  
z Jair, Num. 32:41.  
aa Shimei, II Sam. 19:16.  
ab Kish, I Sam. 9:1.  
ac See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

**6**  
d II Ki. 24:14, 15.  
e Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
g Jehoiachin, II Ki. 24:6.  
h In II Ki. 24:26, *Jehoiachin*.  
i See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
j Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
k Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

**7**  
l Heb. *nourished*.  
m Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.  
n Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
o Orphan, Lam. 5:3.  
p Father, Ex. 21:15.  
q Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
r Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
s Death, Rom. 5:12.

**8**  
r See v. 3.

\* QUEEN: Queen of Egypt.—Tahpenes—I Ki. 11:19. Queen of Sheba—I Ki. 10:1, 4, 10, 13; II Chr. 9:1, 3, 9, 12; Mt. 12:42; Lu. 11:31.

Queens of Persia.—(1) Vashti—Esth. 1:9, 11, 12, 15-17. (2) Esther—Esth. 2:17, 22; 4:4; 5:2, 3, 12; 7:1-8; 8:1, 7; 9:12, 29, 31. (3) Neh. 2:6.

Queen of the Chaldeans.—Dan. 5:10.

Queen of Ethiopia.—Acts 8:27.

Figurative.—Ps. 45:9; Rev. 18:7.

In Song.—Song of Sol. 6:8, 9.

Queen Mother.—I Ki. 15:13; II Ki. 10:13; 11:3; II Chr. 15:16; Jer. 13:18; 29:2.

Queen of Heaven.—Venus—Jer. 7:18; 44:17-19, 25.

† ESTHER (Hadaassah). A Jewess of the Captivity.—An Orphan, and adopted by Mordecai, who was her Cousin—Esth. 2:7, 15. Among the Maidens gathered in the Palace of Shushan—Esth. 2:8, 9. Chosen as Queen—Esth. 2:17. Concealed the Fact that she was a Jewess—Esth. 2:10, 20. Reveals Plot against the Life of the King—Esth. 2:22. Mordecai persuades Esther to intercede for the Jews—Esth. Chap. 4. Esther fasts—Esth. 4:15. Esther intercedes—Esth. Chaps. 5-7. The King and Haman invited to a Banquet—Esth. 5:4-8; 6:14; 7:1. She accuses Haman—Esth. Chap. 7. House and Ring of Haman given to Esther—Esth. 8:1, 2, 7. She further intercedes for her People—Esth. 8:3-8. She requests that the Sons of Haman be hanged—Esth. 9:13, 14. Feast of Purim established by Esther—Esth. 9:20-32. See "Book of Esther"—Esth. 1:1.

- 9  
 a Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 b Vs. 3, 12.  
 c Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
 d Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 e King, Deut. 17:15.  
 f Palace, Dan. 8:2; House, Deut. 24:10.  
 g Women have Separate Dwelling-place, Ruth 3:9.

- 10  
 k The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

- 12  
 i Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 j Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 k See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.  
 l See "Perfume," So. of Sol. 3:6.

- 14  
 m Evening, Ps. 65:8.

keeper of the women. 9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained <sup>a</sup> kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her <sup>b</sup> things for <sup>c</sup> purification, with her portions, and the <sup>d</sup> seven maidens who were meet to be given her out of the <sup>e</sup> king's <sup>f</sup> house: and he removed her and her maidens to the best place of the <sup>g</sup> house of the women. 10 <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>aa</sup> <sup>ab</sup> <sup>ac</sup> <sup>ad</sup> <sup>ae</sup> <sup>af</sup> <sup>ag</sup> <sup>ah</sup> <sup>ai</sup> <sup>aj</sup> <sup>ak</sup> <sup>al</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>ao</sup> <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> <sup>ar</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> <sup>aw</sup> <sup>ax</sup> <sup>ay</sup> <sup>az</sup> <sup>ba</sup> <sup>bb</sup> <sup>bc</sup> <sup>bd</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>bf</sup> <sup>bg</sup> <sup>bh</sup> <sup>bi</sup> <sup>bj</sup> <sup>bk</sup> <sup>bl</sup> <sup>bm</sup> <sup>bn</sup> <sup>bo</sup> <sup>bp</sup> <sup>bq</sup> <sup>br</sup> <sup>bs</sup> <sup>bt</sup> <sup>bu</sup> <sup>bv</sup> <sup>bw</sup> <sup>bx</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>bz</sup> <sup>ca</sup> <sup>cb</sup> <sup>cc</sup> <sup>cd</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>cf</sup> <sup>cg</sup> <sup>ch</sup> <sup>ci</sup> <sup>cj</sup> <sup>ck</sup> <sup>cl</sup> <sup>cm</sup> <sup>cn</sup> <sup>co</sup> <sup>cp</sup> <sup>cq</sup> <sup>cr</sup> <sup>cs</sup> <sup>ct</sup> <sup>cu</sup> <sup>cv</sup> <sup>cw</sup> <sup>cx</sup> <sup>cy</sup> <sup>cz</sup> <sup>da</sup> <sup>db</sup> <sup>dc</sup> <sup>dd</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>df</sup> <sup>dg</sup> <sup>dh</sup> <sup>di</sup> <sup>dj</sup> <sup>dk</sup> <sup>dl</sup> <sup>dm</sup> <sup>dn</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>dp</sup> <sup>dq</sup> <sup>dr</sup> <sup>ds</sup> <sup>dt</sup> <sup>du</sup> <sup>dv</sup> <sup>dw</sup> <sup>dx</sup> <sup>dy</sup> <sup>dz</sup> <sup>ea</sup> <sup>eb</sup> <sup>ec</sup> <sup>ed</sup> <sup>ee</sup> <sup>ef</sup> <sup>eg</sup> <sup>eh</sup> <sup>ei</sup> <sup>ej</sup> <sup>ek</sup> <sup>el</sup> <sup>em</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>eo</sup> <sup>ep</sup> <sup>eq</sup> <sup>er</sup> <sup>es</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>eu</sup> <sup>ev</sup> <sup>ew</sup> <sup>ex</sup> <sup>ey</sup> <sup>ez</sup> <sup>fa</sup> <sup>fb</sup> <sup>fc</sup> <sup>fd</sup> <sup>fe</sup> <sup>ff</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>jv</sup> <sup>jw</sup> <sup>jx</sup> <sup>jy</sup> <sup>jz</sup> <sup>ka</sup> <sup>kb</sup> <sup>kc</sup> <sup>kd</sup> <sup>ke</sup> <sup>kf</sup> <sup>kg</sup> <sup>kh</sup> <sup>ki</sup> <sup>kj</sup> <sup>kl</sup> <sup>km</sup> <sup>kn</sup> <sup>ko</sup> <sup>kp</sup> <sup>kq</sup> <sup>kr</sup> <sup>ks</sup> <sup>kt</sup> <sup>ku</sup> <sup>kv</sup> <sup>kw</sup> <sup>kx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mm</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup> <sup>qu</sup> <sup>qv</sup> <sup>qw</sup> <sup>qx</sup> <sup>qy</sup> <sup>qz</sup> <sup>ra</sup> <sup>rb</sup> <sup>rc</sup> <sup>rd</sup> <sup>re</sup> <sup>rf</sup> <sup>rg</sup> <sup>rh</sup> <sup>ri</sup> <sup>rj</sup> <sup>rk</sup> <sup>rl</sup> <sup>rm</sup> <sup>rn</sup> <sup>ro</sup> <sup>rp</sup> <sup>rq</sup> <sup>rr</sup> <sup>rs</sup> <sup>rt</sup> <sup>ru</sup> <sup>rv</sup> <sup>rw</sup> <sup>rx</sup> <sup>ry</sup> <sup>rz</sup> <sup>sa</sup> <sup>sb</sup> <sup>sc</sup> <sup>sd</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>sf</sup> <sup>sg</sup> <sup>sh</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>sj</sup> <sup>sk</sup> <sup>sl</sup> <sup>sm</sup> <sup>sn</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>sp</sup> <sup>sq</sup> <sup>sr</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>st</sup> <sup>su</sup> <sup>sv</sup> <sup>sw</sup> <sup>sx</sup> <sup>sy</sup> <sup>sz</sup> <sup>ta</sup> <sup>tb</sup> <sup>tc</sup> <sup>td</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>tf</sup> <sup>tg</sup> <sup>th</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <sup>tj</sup> <sup>tk</sup> <sup>tl</sup> <sup>tm</sup> <sup>tn</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>tp</sup> <sup>tq</sup> <sup>tr</sup> <sup>ts</sup> <sup>tt</sup> <sup>tu</sup> <sup>tv</sup> <sup>tw</sup> <sup>tx</sup> <sup>ty</sup> <sup>tz</sup> <sup>ua</sup> <sup>ub</sup> <sup>uc</sup> <sup>ud</sup> <sup>ue</sup> <sup>uf</sup> <sup>ug</sup> <sup>uh</sup> <sup>ui</sup> <sup>uj</sup> <sup>uk</sup> <sup>ul</sup> <sup>um</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>uo</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>uq</sup> <sup>ur</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>uu</sup> <sup>uv</sup> <sup>uw</sup> <sup>ux</sup> <sup>uy</sup> <sup>uz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>wa</sup> <sup>wb</sup> <sup>wc</sup> <sup>wd</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>wf</sup> <sup>wg</sup> <sup>wh</sup> <sup>wi</sup> <sup>wj</sup> <sup>wk</sup> <sup>wl</sup> <sup>wm</sup> <sup>wn</sup> <sup>wo</sup> <sup>wp</sup> <sup>wq</sup> <sup>wr</sup> <sup>ws</sup> <sup>wt</sup> <sup>wu</sup> <sup>wv</sup> <sup>ww</sup> <sup>wx</sup> <sup>wy</sup> <sup>wz</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>yg</sup> <sup>yh</sup> <sup>yi</sup> <sup>yj</sup> <sup>yk</sup> <sup>yl</sup> <sup>ym</sup> <sup>yn</sup> <sup>yo</sup> <sup>yp</sup> <sup>yq</sup> <sup>yr</sup> <sup>ys</sup> <sup>yt</sup> <sup>yu</sup> <sup>yv</sup> <sup>yw</sup> <sup>yx</sup> <sup>yy</sup> <sup>yz</sup> <sup>za</sup> <sup>zb</sup> <sup>zc</sup> <sup>zd</sup> <sup>ze</sup> <sup>zf</sup> <sup>zg</sup> <sup>zh</sup> <sup>zi</sup> <sup>zj</sup> <sup>zk</sup> <sup>zl</sup> <sup>zm</sup> <sup>zn</sup> <sup>zo</sup> <sup>zp</sup> <sup>zq</sup> <sup>zr</sup> <sup>zs</sup> <sup>zt</sup> <sup>zu</sup> <sup>zv</sup> <sup>zw</sup> <sup>zx</sup> <sup>zy</sup> <sup>zz</sup>

12 Now when the turn of every maiden was come to go in to king <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>aa</sup> <sup>ab</sup> <sup>ac</sup> <sup>ad</sup> <sup>ae</sup> <sup>af</sup> <sup>ag</sup> <sup>ah</sup> <sup>ai</sup> <sup>aj</sup> <sup>ak</sup> <sup>al</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>ao</sup> <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> <sup>ar</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> <sup>aw</sup> <sup>ax</sup> <sup>ay</sup> <sup>az</sup> <sup>ba</sup> <sup>bb</sup> <sup>bc</sup> <sup>bd</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>bf</sup> <sup>bg</sup> <sup>bh</sup> <sup>bi</sup> <sup>bj</sup> <sup>bk</sup> <sup>bl</sup> <sup>bm</sup> <sup>bn</sup> <sup>bo</sup> <sup>bp</sup> <sup>bq</sup> <sup>br</sup> <sup>bs</sup> <sup>bt</sup> <sup>bu</sup> <sup>bv</sup> <sup>bw</sup> <sup>bx</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>bz</sup> <sup>ca</sup> <sup>cb</sup> <sup>cc</sup> <sup>cd</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>cf</sup> <sup>cg</sup> <sup>ch</sup> <sup>ci</sup> <sup>cj</sup> <sup>ck</sup> <sup>cl</sup> <sup>cm</sup> <sup>cn</sup> <sup>co</sup> <sup>cp</sup> <sup>cq</sup> <sup>cr</sup> <sup>cs</sup> <sup>ct</sup> <sup>cu</sup> <sup>cv</sup> <sup>cw</sup> <sup>cx</sup> <sup>cy</sup> <sup>cz</sup> <sup>da</sup> <sup>db</sup> <sup>dc</sup> <sup>dd</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>df</sup> <sup>dg</sup> <sup>dh</sup> <sup>di</sup> <sup>dj</sup> <sup>dk</sup> <sup>dl</sup> <sup>dm</sup> <sup>dn</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>dp</sup> <sup>dq</sup> <sup>dr</sup> <sup>ds</sup> <sup>dt</sup> <sup>du</sup> <sup>dv</sup> <sup>dw</sup> <sup>dx</sup> <sup>dy</sup> <sup>dz</sup> <sup>ea</sup> <sup>eb</sup> <sup>ec</sup> <sup>ed</sup> <sup>ee</sup> <sup>ef</sup> <sup>eg</sup> <sup>eh</sup> <sup>ei</sup> <sup>ej</sup> <sup>ek</sup> <sup>el</sup> <sup>em</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>eo</sup> <sup>ep</sup> <sup>eq</sup> <sup>er</sup> <sup>es</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>eu</sup> <sup>ev</sup> <sup>ew</sup> <sup>ex</sup> <sup>ey</sup> <sup>ez</sup> <sup>fa</sup> <sup>fb</sup> <sup>fc</sup> <sup>fd</sup> <sup>fe</sup> <sup>ff</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>jv</sup> <sup>jw</sup> <sup>jx</sup> <sup>jy</sup> <sup>jz</sup> <sup>ka</sup> <sup>kb</sup> <sup>kc</sup> <sup>kd</sup> <sup>ke</sup> <sup>kf</sup> <sup>kg</sup> <sup>kh</sup> <sup>ki</sup> <sup>kj</sup> <sup>kl</sup> <sup>km</sup> <sup>kn</sup> <sup>ko</sup> <sup>kp</sup> <sup>kq</sup> <sup>kr</sup> <sup>ks</sup> <sup>kt</sup> <sup>ku</sup> <sup>kv</sup> <sup>kw</sup> <sup>kx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mm</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup> <sup>qu</sup> <sup>qv</sup> <sup>qw</sup> <sup>qx</sup> <sup>qy</sup> <sup>qz</sup> <sup>ra</sup> <sup>rb</sup> <sup>rc</sup> <sup>rd</sup> <sup>re</sup> <sup>rf</sup> <sup>rg</sup> <sup>rh</sup> <sup>ri</sup> <sup>rj</sup> <sup>rk</sup> <sup>rl</sup> <sup>rm</sup> <sup>rn</sup> <sup>ro</sup> <sup>rp</sup> <sup>rq</sup> <sup>rr</sup> <sup>rs</sup> <sup>rt</sup> <sup>ru</sup> <sup>rv</sup> <sup>rw</sup> <sup>rx</sup> <sup>ry</sup> <sup>rz</sup> <sup>sa</sup> <sup>sb</sup> <sup>sc</sup> <sup>sd</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>sf</sup> <sup>sg</sup> <sup>sh</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>sj</sup> <sup>sk</sup> <sup>sl</sup> <sup>sm</sup> <sup>sn</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>sp</sup> <sup>sq</sup> <sup>sr</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>st</sup> <sup>su</sup> <sup>sv</sup> <sup>sw</sup> <sup>sx</sup> <sup>sy</sup> <sup>sz</sup> <sup>ta</sup> <sup>tb</sup> <sup>tc</sup> <sup>td</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>tf</sup> <sup>tg</sup> <sup>th</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <sup>tj</sup> <sup>tk</sup> <sup>tl</sup> <sup>tm</sup> <sup>tn</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>tp</sup> <sup>tq</sup> <sup>tr</sup> <sup>ts</sup> <sup>tt</sup> <sup>tu</sup> <sup>tv</sup> <sup>tw</sup> <sup>tx</sup> <sup>ty</sup> <sup>tz</sup> <sup>ua</sup> <sup>ub</sup> <sup>uc</sup> <sup>ud</sup> <sup>ue</sup> <sup>uf</sup> <sup>ug</sup> <sup>uh</sup> <sup>ui</sup> <sup>uj</sup> <sup>uk</sup> <sup>ul</sup> <sup>um</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>uo</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>uq</sup> <sup>ur</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>uu</sup> <sup>uv</sup> <sup>uw</sup> <sup>ux</sup> <sup>uy</sup> <sup>uz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>wa</sup> <sup>wb</sup> <sup>wc</sup> <sup>wd</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>wf</sup> <sup>wg</sup> <sup>wh</sup> <sup>wi</sup> <sup>wj</sup> <sup>wk</sup> <sup>wl</sup> <sup>wm</sup> <sup>wn</sup> <sup>wo</sup> <sup>wp</sup> <sup>wq</sup> <sup>wr</sup> <sup>ws</sup> <sup>wt</sup> <sup>wu</sup> <sup>wv</sup> <sup>ww</sup> <sup>wx</sup> <sup>wy</sup> <sup>wz</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>yg</sup> <sup>yh</sup> <sup>yi</sup> <sup>yj</sup> <sup>yk</sup> <sup>yl</sup> <sup>ym</sup> <sup>yn</sup> <sup>yo</sup> <sup>yp</sup> <sup>yq</sup> <sup>yr</sup> <sup>ys</sup> <sup>yt</sup> <sup>yu</sup> <sup>yv</sup> <sup>yw</sup> <sup>yx</sup> <sup>yy</sup> <sup>yz</sup> <sup>za</sup> <sup>zb</sup> <sup>zc</sup> <sup>zd</sup> <sup>ze</sup> <sup>zf</sup> <sup>zg</sup> <sup>zh</sup> <sup>zi</sup> <sup>zj</sup> <sup>zk</sup> <sup>zl</sup> <sup>zm</sup> <sup>zn</sup> <sup>zo</sup> <sup>zp</sup> <sup>zq</sup> <sup>zr</sup> <sup>zs</sup> <sup>zt</sup> <sup>zu</sup> <sup>zv</sup> <sup>zw</sup> <sup>zx</sup> <sup>zy</sup> <sup>zz</sup>

Var. Rend.—V. 8 (cont.). house—palace, NOW. custody—care, NOW. charge, PATON. V. 9. things for purification—cosmetics, PATON. portions—food portions, NOW. and the seven . . . house—which were to be given her, and the seven excellent maid-servants who were assigned to her out of the palace of the king, NOW. maidens . . . given—picked maids, PATON. best place—good (rooms), PATON. V. 12. it . . . her—she had been treated, PATON. NOW. V. 13. then . . . wise—when at this time (or, in this guise); then, NOW. V. 14. went—used to go in, PATON. on the morrow—in the

king's <sup>a</sup> chamberlain, who kept the <sup>b</sup> concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and she were called by <sup>c</sup> name. 15 Now when the turn of <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>aa</sup> <sup>ab</sup> <sup>ac</sup> <sup>ad</sup> <sup>ae</sup> <sup>af</sup> <sup>ag</sup> <sup>ah</sup> <sup>ai</sup> <sup>aj</sup> <sup>ak</sup> <sup>al</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>ao</sup> <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> <sup>ar</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> <sup>aw</sup> <sup>ax</sup> <sup>ay</sup> <sup>az</sup> <sup>ba</sup> <sup>bb</sup> <sup>bc</sup> <sup>bd</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>bf</sup> <sup>bg</sup> <sup>bh</sup> <sup>bi</sup> <sup>bj</sup> <sup>bk</sup> <sup>bl</sup> <sup>bm</sup> <sup>bn</sup> <sup>bo</sup> <sup>bp</sup> <sup>bq</sup> <sup>br</sup> <sup>bs</sup> <sup>bt</sup> <sup>bu</sup> <sup>bv</sup> <sup>bw</sup> <sup>bx</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>bz</sup> <sup>ca</sup> <sup>cb</sup> <sup>cc</sup> <sup>cd</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>cf</sup> <sup>cg</sup> <sup>ch</sup> <sup>ci</sup> <sup>cj</sup> <sup>ck</sup> <sup>cl</sup> <sup>cm</sup> <sup>cn</sup> <sup>co</sup> <sup>cp</sup> <sup>cq</sup> <sup>cr</sup> <sup>cs</sup> <sup>ct</sup> <sup>cu</sup> <sup>cv</sup> <sup>cw</sup> <sup>cx</sup> <sup>cy</sup> <sup>cz</sup> <sup>da</sup> <sup>db</sup> <sup>dc</sup> <sup>dd</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>df</sup> <sup>dg</sup> <sup>dh</sup> <sup>di</sup> <sup>dj</sup> <sup>dk</sup> <sup>dl</sup> <sup>dm</sup> <sup>dn</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>dp</sup> <sup>dq</sup> <sup>dr</sup> <sup>ds</sup> <sup>dt</sup> <sup>du</sup> <sup>dv</sup> <sup>dw</sup> <sup>dx</sup> <sup>dy</sup> <sup>dz</sup> <sup>ea</sup> <sup>eb</sup> <sup>ec</sup> <sup>ed</sup> <sup>ee</sup> <sup>ef</sup> <sup>eg</sup> <sup>eh</sup> <sup>ei</sup> <sup>ej</sup> <sup>ek</sup> <sup>el</sup> <sup>em</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>eo</sup> <sup>ep</sup> <sup>eq</sup> <sup>er</sup> <sup>es</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>eu</sup> <sup>ev</sup> <sup>ew</sup> <sup>ex</sup> <sup>ey</sup> <sup>ez</sup> <sup>fa</sup> <sup>fb</sup> <sup>fc</sup> <sup>fd</sup> <sup>fe</sup> <sup>ff</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>jv</sup> <sup>jw</sup> <sup>jx</sup> <sup>jy</sup> <sup>jz</sup> <sup>ka</sup> <sup>kb</sup> <sup>kc</sup> <sup>kd</sup> <sup>ke</sup> <sup>kf</sup> <sup>kg</sup> <sup>kh</sup> <sup>ki</sup> <sup>kj</sup> <sup>kl</sup> <sup>km</sup> <sup>kn</sup> <sup>ko</sup> <sup>kp</sup> <sup>kq</sup> <sup>kr</sup>

20

- a Kinsman,  
Dent. 25:5.  
c Jews, II Ki.  
16:6.  
d Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.

21

- e Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
f Chamberlain,  
Esth. 1: 10.  
g Ch. 6:2.  
h Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
i Ahasuerus,  
Esth. 1:1.

22

- j Ch. 5:11.  
k Queen, Esth.  
2:4.

23

- l Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
m Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
n Ch. 10:2.  
o Book, Eccl.  
12:12.

1

- p Ch. 5:11.  
q Esth. 1:12, 15;  
4:7; 5:4, 5,  
8-12, 14;  
6:4-7, 10-14;  
7:1, 6-10;  
8:1-7;  
9:10, 12-14, 24.  
r V. 10; ch. 8:3.  
s Ch. 5:11.  
t Princess, Num.  
2:7.

2

- u Honor, Mal.  
1:6.

3

- v Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
w Ch. 2:19.

known her <sup>a</sup> kindred nor her people; as <sup>c</sup> Mōr-dē-ēāi had charged her: for <sup>d</sup> Ēs-thēr <sup>e</sup> did the commandment of Mōr-dē-ēāi, like as when she was brought up with him. 21 In those days, while Mōr-dē-ēāi was sitting in the king's <sup>f</sup> gate, two of the king's <sup>g</sup> chamberlains, <sup>h</sup> Big-thān and Tē-resh, of those that kept the threshold, were <sup>i</sup> wroth, and sought to lay hands on the king <sup>j</sup> Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs. 22 And the thing became known to Mōr-dē-ēāi, <sup>k</sup> who showed it unto <sup>l</sup> Ēs-thēr the <sup>m</sup> queen: and <sup>n</sup> Ēs-thēr told the king <sup>o</sup> thereof in Mōr-dē-ēāi's name. 23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, and it was found to be so, they were both <sup>p</sup> hanged on a <sup>q</sup> tree: and it was written in <sup>r</sup> the book of the chronicles before the king.

**3** After these things did King Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs <sup>s</sup> promote <sup>t</sup> Hā-mān the son of Hām-mēd-ā-thā <sup>u</sup> the Ā-gāg-ite, and <sup>v</sup> advanced him, and set his seat above all the <sup>w</sup> princes that were with him. 2 And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed down, and <sup>x</sup> did reverence to Hā-mān; for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mōr-dē-ēāi bowed not down, nor did him reverence. 3 Then the king's <sup>y</sup> servants, that were in <sup>z</sup> the king's gate, said unto Mōr-dē-ēāi, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment? 4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Hā-mān, to see whether Mōr-dē-

Var. Rend.-- V. 20. made known—disclosed, PATON; shewed, R. charged—enjoined upon, PATON. V. 22. thing plan. NOW. V. 23. tree—gallows, PATON. Chap. 3.—Vs. 2, 3. king's gate—entrance of the palace of the king, NOW. V. 2. bowed down—used to bow down, PATON. bowed not—would never bow, PATON. nor . . . reverence—And

ēāi's <sup>1</sup> matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew. 5 And when Hā-mān saw that Mōr-dē-ēāi bowed not down, nor did him reverence, then was Hā-mān full of wrath. 6 But he <sup>2</sup> thought scorn to lay <sup>3</sup> hands on Mōr-dē-ēāi alone; for they had made known to him the people of Mōr-dē-ēāi: wherefore Hā-mān sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, even the people of Mōr-dē-ēāi.

7 In the first <sup>4</sup> month, which is the month Nī-sān, in the twelfth <sup>5</sup> year of king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, they cast Pār, that is, the <sup>6</sup> lot, before Hā-mān from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, which is the month Ā-dār. 8 And Hā-mān said unto king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, There is a certain people scattered abroad and <sup>7</sup> dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and <sup>8</sup> their laws are diverse from <sup>9</sup> those of every people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not <sup>10</sup> for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the <sup>11</sup> king, let it be <sup>12</sup> written that they be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand <sup>13</sup> talents of <sup>14</sup> silver into the hands of those that have the charge of the <sup>15</sup> king's business, to bring it into the king's <sup>16</sup> treasuries. 10 And <sup>17</sup> the king took his <sup>18</sup> ring from his hand, and gave it unto Hā-mān the son of Hām-mēd-ā-thā <sup>19</sup> the Ā-gāg-ite, the Jews' <sup>20</sup> enemy. 11 And

would never prostrate himself, PATON. V. 4. Now it came to pass—afterward, PATON. matters would stand—conduct would be tolerated, PATON. matters—words; manner of action, NOW. V. 6. made known to—shewed, R. it is . . . suffer them—it is not proper for the king to tolerate them, PATON. V. 10. enemy—oppressor, NOW.

4

- 1 Or, words.

6

- z Contempt,  
I Cor. 18:11.  
v Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

7

- z Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
a Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
b Casting Lots,  
Jonah 1:7.

8

- 2 Or, separated.  
c Ezra 4:12-15;  
Acts 16:20, 21.  
3 Or, meet for  
the king.

9

- d King, Deut.  
17:15.  
e Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
f See 'Money,'  
Ex. 12:44.  
g Silver, Job  
22:25.  
h Treasury, Jer.  
38:11.

10

- i Ch. 8:2; Gen.  
41:42.  
j Signet, Dan.  
6:17.  
k Jewels, Num.  
31:51.  
l Ch. 7:6.  
m Enemy, Job  
31:29.

the <sup>a</sup> king said unto Hā'mān, The <sup>b</sup> silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 <sup>c</sup> Then were the king's <sup>d</sup> scribes called in the first month, on the thirteenth day thereof; and there was written according to all that <sup>e</sup> Hā'mān commanded unto <sup>f</sup> the king's satraps, and to the <sup>g</sup> governors that were over every province, and to the <sup>h</sup> princes of every <sup>i</sup> people, to every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their <sup>j</sup> language; <sup>k</sup> in the name of king <sup>l</sup> A-hā-a-šérus was it written, and it was sealed with the king's ring. 13 And <sup>m</sup> letters were sent by <sup>n</sup> posts into all the king's provinces, <sup>o</sup> to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all <sup>p</sup> Jews, both young and old, little <sup>q</sup> children and <sup>r</sup> women, <sup>s</sup> in one <sup>t</sup> day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth <sup>u</sup> month, which is the month <sup>v</sup> Ā'dār, and <sup>w</sup> to take the <sup>x</sup> spoil of them for a prey. 14 <sup>y</sup> A copy of the <sup>z</sup> writing, <sup>aa</sup> that the decree should be given out in every province, was <sup>ab</sup> published unto all the peoples, that they should be ready against that day. 15 The <sup>ac</sup> posts went forth in haste by the king's commandment, and the decree was given out in <sup>ad</sup> Shū'shān the <sup>ae</sup> palace. And the king and Hā'mān sat down to drink; but <sup>af</sup> the city of Shū'shān was perplexed.

**4** Now when <sup>ag</sup> Mōr-dē-cāi knew <sup>ah</sup> all that was done, Mōr-dē-cāi <sup>ai</sup> rent his clothes,

and put on <sup>aj</sup> sackcloth with <sup>ak</sup> ashes, and went out into the midst of the <sup>al</sup> city, and <sup>am</sup> cried with a loud and a bitter cry; 2 and he came even before the king's <sup>an</sup> gate: for none might enter within the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. 3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and <sup>ao</sup> fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and <sup>ap</sup> many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 And <sup>aq</sup> Ēs'ther's maidens and her chamberlains came and told it her; and the <sup>ar</sup> queen was exceedingly <sup>as</sup> grieved: and she sent <sup>at</sup> raiment to clothe Mōr-dē-cāi, and to take his sackcloth from off him; but he received it not. 5 Then called Ēs'ther for Hā'thāeh, one of the king's <sup>au</sup> chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and charged him to go to Mōr-dē-cāi, to know what this was, and why it was. 6 So Hā'thāeh went forth to Mōr-dē-cāi unto the broad place of the city, which was before the king's gate. 7 And Mōr-dē-cāi told him of all that had happened unto him, and <sup>av</sup> the exact sum of the <sup>aw</sup> money that Hā'mān had promised to pay to the king's <sup>ax</sup> treasures for the Jews, to destroy them. 8 Also he gave him <sup>ay</sup> the copy of the writing of the decree that was given out in Shū'shān to destroy them, to show it unto Ēs'ther, and to declare it unto

the king. NOW.; king's order, PATON. Chap. 4.—V. 2. even . . . king's gate—as far as the space in front of the gate of the king, PATON. king's gate—entrance of the palace of the king, NOW. king's gate—court of the palace, NOW. V. 3. commandment—word, NOW. many—(even) the great ones, *Cassell*; multitude, NOW. Va. 4. 5. chamberlains—eunuchs, NOW. V. 4. sackcloth—mourning garments, NOW. V. 6. broad place—place, NOW. city—square, PATON. broad—public. V. 8. the copy . . . decree—copy of the draft of the law, PATON.

<sup>h</sup> Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31. <sup>i</sup> Ashes, II Sam. 13:19. <sup>j</sup> City, Gen. 4:17. <sup>k</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.

<sup>l</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

<sup>m</sup> Fasting, I Sam. 7:6. <sup>3</sup> Heb. sackcloth and ashes were spread under many.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>n</sup> Esther, Esth. 2:7. <sup>o</sup> Queen, Esth. 2:4. <sup>p</sup> Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13. <sup>q</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>r</sup> Chamberlain, Esth. 1:10.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>s</sup> Ch. 3:9. <sup>t</sup> Money, Ex. 12:44. <sup>u</sup> Treasury, Jer. 38:11.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>v</sup> Ch. 3:14.

Var. Rend.—V. 11. silver—money, NOW. V. 13. letters—dispatches, PATON. posts—couriers, PATON. cause to perish—annihilate, PATON. both young and old—from boy to the old man, PATON. NOW. take the spoil of them—to plunder their goods, PATON. V. 14. a copy of the writing—The contents of the edict (were), PATON. that . . . out—to be given as a law, V. 15. went . . . by—went out in haste, at; expedited by, PATON. king's commandment—word of

her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hā<sup>4</sup>thāch came and told <sup>a</sup>Ēs<sup>4</sup>thēr the words of <sup>b</sup>Mōr<sup>4</sup>-dē-cāi. 10 Then Ēs<sup>4</sup>thēr spake unto Hā<sup>4</sup>thāch, and gave him a <sup>c</sup>message unto Mōr<sup>4</sup>-dē-cāi, *saying*: 11 All the <sup>d</sup>king's <sup>e</sup>servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether <sup>f</sup>man or <sup>g</sup>woman, <sup>h</sup>shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, <sup>i</sup>there is one <sup>j</sup>law for him, that he be <sup>k</sup>put to death, except those <sup>l</sup>to whom the king shall hold out the <sup>m</sup>"golden" sceptre, that he may <sup>n</sup>live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty <sup>o</sup>days. 12 And they told to Mōr<sup>4</sup>-dē-cāi Ēs<sup>4</sup>thēr's <sup>p</sup>words.

13 Then Mōr<sup>4</sup>-dē-cāi bade them return answer unto Ēs<sup>4</sup>thēr, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the <sup>q</sup>king's house, more than all the <sup>r</sup>Jews. 14 For if thou altogether holdest thy <sup>s</sup>peace at this time, then will relief and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy <sup>t</sup>"father's" <sup>u</sup>house will <sup>v</sup>perish: and who knoweth <sup>w</sup>whether thou art not come to the kingdom for such a time as this? 15 Then Ēs<sup>4</sup>thēr bade them return an-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 10. Then . . . unto—And Esther instructed Hathakh and ordered him unto, PATON. V. 11. there . . . death—that one law makes the determination to put them to death, NOW:; one penalty is prescribed, namely, to put (him or her) to death, PATON. for him—with respect to him, those—such, as those . . . hold out—the king hold out to him, Chan. 5. V. 1. Now . . . pass—afterward, PATON. that . . . apparel—then Esther clothed

swer unto Mōr<sup>4</sup>-dē-cāi, 16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in <sup>a</sup>Shū<sup>4</sup>-shān, and <sup>b</sup>fast ye for me, and neither <sup>c</sup>eat nor drink <sup>d</sup>three days, <sup>e</sup>night or day: I also and my maidens will fast in like manner; and so will <sup>f</sup>I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish. 17 So Mōr<sup>4</sup>-dē-cāi went his way, and did according to all that Ēs<sup>4</sup>thēr had commanded him.

5 Now it came to pass <sup>g</sup>on the third day, that Ēs<sup>4</sup>thēr put on her royal apparel, and stood in <sup>h</sup>the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal <sup>i</sup>throne in the royal house, over against the entrance of the house. 2 And it was so, when the king saw Ēs<sup>4</sup>thēr the <sup>j</sup>queen standing in the court, that <sup>k</sup>she obtained favor in his sight; and <sup>l</sup>the king held out to Ēs<sup>4</sup>thēr the golden <sup>m</sup>sceptre that was in his hand. So Ēs<sup>4</sup>thēr drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre. 3 Then said the king unto her, <sup>n</sup>What wilt thou, queen Ēs<sup>4</sup>thēr? and what is thy request? it shall be given thee <sup>o</sup>even to the half of the kingdom. 4 And Ēs<sup>4</sup>thēr said, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and <sup>p</sup>Hā<sup>4</sup>mān come this day unto the <sup>q</sup>banquet that I have prepared for him.

herself (in garments of, *Vers. Be. Ry. Wild.*) royalty, PATON. stood . . . of—stopped . . . over against, PATON. house—palace, NOW. sat—was sitting, PATON. V. 2. And . . . when—presently, as soon as, PATON. that—favor—And she won his favour, PATON. V. 3. What . . . request—Whatever thou dost wish, Queen Esther (*lit.* whatever is to thee) and whatever thy petition is, PATON. even to the—as much as, PATON.

9  
a Esther, Esth. 2:7.  
b Mordecai, Esth. 2:5.

10  
c See "Messenger," Mal. 2:7.

11  
d King, Deut. 17:15.  
e Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
h Ch. 5:1; 6:4.  
i Dan. 2:9.  
j See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
k Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
l Ch. 5:2; 8:4.  
m Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
n Sceptre, Esth. 5:2.  
o Life, Gen. 2:7.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.

12  
q Words, Pr. 15:23.

13  
r Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:1.  
s Jew, II Ki. 16:6.

14  
t Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
u Father, Ex. 21:15.  
v House, Deut. 24:10.  
w Family, Eph. 5:22.  
x Death, Rom. 5:12.  
y Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
z Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

16  
a Shushan, Neh. 1:1.  
b Fasting, I Sam. 7:1.  
c Food, Gen. 9:3.  
d Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
e Night, Ps. 19:2.  
f Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.

1  
g Ch. 4:16.  
h Ch. 4:11; 6:4.  
i Throne, Acts 12:21.

2  
j Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
k Ch. 2:9.  
l Ch. 4:11; 8:4.

3  
m Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
n Ch. 7:2; Mk. 6:23.

4  
o Haman, Esth 3:1.  
p Feast, Num. 29:39.

\* SCEPTRE: *Of Rulers*.—Gen. 49:10; Is. 14:5; Ex. 19:14; Amos 1:5, 8; Zech. 10:11.

Golden Sceptre.—Esth. 4:11. Used as a favor—Esth. 5:2; 8:4.

Sceptre shall not depart from Judah.—Gen. 49:10. Sceptre shall rise out of Israel—Num. 24:17.

Rod as a Sceptre.—Is. 14:5.

Figurative.—Num. 24:17. Sceptre of Iron—Ps. 2:9; Rev. 2:27; 12:5. Of God—Ps. 45:8. Of Israel—Ex. 19:14. Of Uprightness—Heb. 1:8.

Prophecies.—Sceptre of Israel—Ex. 19:14.

5  
a Ch. 6:14.

6  
b Ch. 7:2.  
c Wine, Lev. 10:9.

8  
d Ch. 7:3; 8:5.  
e Ch. 6:14.

9  
f Haman, Esth. 3:1.  
g Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
h Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
i Heart, Acts 15:9.  
j Mordecai, Esth. 2:5.  
k Ch. 2:19.  
l Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
m Ch. 3:5.  
n Or, trembled before him.  
o Anger, Pr. 15:1.

10  
o Home, Lev. 18:9.  
p Friends, Pr. 27:6.  
q Ch. 6:13.  
r Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

11  
s Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
t Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
u Ch. 9:7-10.  
v Children, Gen. 3:16.  
w King, Deut. 17:15.  
x Ch. 3:1.  
y Prince, Num. 2:7.  
z Servant, Ex. 21:2.

5 Then the king said, "Cause Hā'mān to make haste, that it may be done as Ēs'ther hath said. So the king and Hā'mān came to the banquet that Ēs'ther had prepared. 6 And the king said unto Ēs'ther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. 7 Then answered Ēs'ther, and said, My petition and my request is: 8 "If I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Hā'mān come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

9 Then went Hā'mān forth that day joyful and glad of heart: but when Hā'mān saw Mōr-dē-cāi in the king's gate, that he stood not up nor moved for him, he was filled with wrath against Mōr-dē-cāi. 10 Nevertheless Hā'mān refrained himself, and went home; and he sent and fetched his friends and Zē'rēsh his wife. 11 And Hā'mān recounted unto them the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the

Var. Rend.—V. 5. Cause . . . said—Fetch Haman quickly that Esther's wish may be gratified, PATON. V. 6. What . . . even to the—Whatever thy request is, it shall be granted thee; and whatever thy petition is, as much as, PATON. V. 8. in sight of the king—in the king's eyes, NOW. V. 9. joyful and glad of heart—glad and good-natured, PATON. heart—mind, NOW. but when—And as soon as, PATON. that . . . him—while he neither rose up nor trembled before him, PATON. V. 10. Nevertheless—And. V. 11. glory of his riches—greatness of his wealth, PATON. children—sons, PATON. NOW. princes . . . king—

king. 12 Hā'mān said moreover, Yea, "Ēs'ther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow also am I invited by her together with the king. 13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mōr-dē-cāi the Jew sitting at the king's gate. 14 Then said Zē'rēsh his wife and all his friends unto him, "Let a gallows be made fifty cubits high, and in the morning speak thou unto the king that Mōr-dē-cāi may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Hā'mān; and he caused the gallows to be made.

6 On that night could not the king sleep; and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king. 2 And it was found written, that Mōr-dē-cāi had told of Big-thā-nā and Tē'rēsh, two of the king's chamberlains, of those that kept the threshold, who had sought to lay hands on the king "Ā-hās-ū-ē-l-rūs. 3 And the king said, What honor and dignity hath been bestowed on Mōr-dē-cāi for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him. 4 And the king said, Who is in the court?

officials and king's courtiers, PATON. V. 12. did let . . . in—brought no one, PATON. by—So NOW. PATON; of, Var. V. 13. availeth . . . long as—fails to satisfy me all the time that, PATON. king's gate—So PATON; gate of the palace of the king, NOW. Chap. 6.—V. 1. book . . . chronicles—book of memorable events, namely, the chronicles, PATON. they were read—they kept on reading, PATON. V. 2. that—how, PATON. threshold—door, s. V. 2. 14. chamberlains—eunuchs, PATON. NOW. Vs. 3, 4. said—asked, NOW. Vs. 3, 5. servants—pages, PATON. V. 3. done for him—conferred upon him, PATON. NOW.

12  
a Esther, Esth. 2:7.  
b Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Feast, Num. 29:39.  
e See v. 4.

13  
f Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
g See v. 9.

14  
h Ch. 6:4; 7:9, 10.  
i See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
j Esth. 6:4; 7:9, 10; 8:7; 9:13, 25.  
k Heb. tree.  
l Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
m Morning, Ps. 65:8.

1  
n Night, Ps. 19:2.  
o Dan. 6:18.  
p Heb. the king's sleep fled from him.  
q Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
r Ch. 2:23; 10:2.  
s Book, Eccl. 12:12.

2  
t Ch. 2:21, 22.  
u Chamberlain, Esth. 1:10.  
v Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
w Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:1.

3  
x Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
y Minister, Acts 15:39.

- 4  
a Ch. 4:11; 5:1.  
b House, Deut.  
24:10.  
c Palace, Dan.  
8:2.  
d Ch. 5:14.

- 5  
e Servant,  
Ex. 21:2.

- 8  
f See "Clothing," Job  
31:19.  
g I Ki. 1:33.  
h See "Animals," Gen.  
2:20.  
i Horse,  
Jer. 50:11.  
l Or, and the  
crown royal  
which is set  
upon his head.  
j Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
k Ch. 1:11; 2:17.  
l Crown,  
II Sam. 1:10.

- 9  
m Princes,  
Num. 2:7.  
n Street, Josh.  
2:19.  
o Gen. 41:43.

- 10  
p Ch. 5:5.

- 11  
q Haman, Esth.  
3:1.  
r See v. 8.

Now Hā'mān was come <sup>a</sup> into the outward court of the king's <sup>b</sup> house, to speak unto the king <sup>c</sup> to hang Mōr-dē-eāi on the gal-lows that he had prepared for him. 5 And the king's <sup>c</sup> servants said unto him, Behold, Hā'mān standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in. 6 So Hā'mān came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honor? Now Hā'mān said in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honor more than to myself? 7 And Hā'mān said unto the king, For the man whom the king delighted to honor, 8 let <sup>l</sup> royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and <sup>h</sup> <sup>k</sup> the horse that the king rideth upon, <sup>i</sup> and on the <sup>j</sup> head of which <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> a crown royal is set: 9 and let the apparel and the horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble <sup>m</sup> princes, that they may array the man therewith whom the king delighteth to honor, and cause him to ride on horseback through the <sup>n</sup> street of the city, and <sup>o</sup> proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honor.

10 Then the king said to Hā'mān, <sup>p</sup> Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mōr-dē-eāi the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken. 11 Then took <sup>q</sup> Hā'mān the ap-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. outward—just after Haman had entered the outer. PATON. prepared—erected. PATON. V. 5. standeth—is waiting. PATON. V. 6. delighteth—longeth. PATON. said in his heart—thought to himself. NOW. said to himself. PATON. V. 8. let . . . wear—let them bring a royal garment which the king has worn. PATON. the horse . . . upon—horse on which the king has ridden. PATON. and on . . . set—upon whose head a crown royal is set. DeW. Be. Ke. NOW. PATON. V. 9. apparel—garment. PATON. most noble princes—noble

parel and <sup>r</sup> the horse, and arrayed <sup>s</sup> Mōr-dē-eāi, and caused him to ride through the street of the <sup>t</sup> city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the <sup>u</sup> king delighteth to <sup>v</sup> honor. 12 And Mōr-dē-eāi came again to the king's <sup>w</sup> gate. But Hā'mān hasted to his <sup>x</sup> house, <sup>y</sup> mourning and having his head covered. 13 And Hā'mān recounted <sup>z</sup> unto Zē-rēsh his <sup>a</sup> wife and all his <sup>b</sup> friends everything that had befallen him. Then said his <sup>c</sup> wise men and Zē-rēsh his wife unto him, If Mōr-dē-eāi, before whom thou hast begun to fall, be of the <sup>d</sup> seed of the <sup>e</sup> Jews, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him. 14 While they were yet talking with him, came the king's <sup>f</sup> chamberlains, and hasted <sup>g</sup> to bring Hā'mān unto the <sup>h</sup> banquet that <sup>i</sup> Es-ther had <sup>j</sup> prepared.

**7** So the king and Hā'mān came <sup>k</sup> to banquet with Es-ther the <sup>l</sup> queen. 2 And the king said again unto Es-ther on the second <sup>m</sup> day at the banquet of <sup>n</sup> wine, <sup>o</sup> What is thy petition, queen Es-ther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even <sup>p</sup> to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. 3 Then Es-ther the queen answered and said, <sup>q</sup> If I have found favor in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my <sup>r</sup> life be given me at my petition,

officials. PATON. that . . . array—and let them clothe. PATON. on horseback . . . city—on the horse in the city square. PATON. street—place. NOW. V. 10. apparel—garment. PATON. V. 10, 12. king's gate—gate of the palace of the king. NOW. V. 11. ride . . . city—ride in the city square. PATON. V. 13. Jews . . . him—Judeans before whom thou hast begun to fall thou wilt accomplish nothing against him, but wilt fall completely before him. PATON. Chap. 7.—V. 2. at . . . wine—during the wine-drinking. PATON. what . . . request—See ch. 5:6.

- s I Ki. 1:33.  
t Mordecai,  
Esth. 2:5.  
u City, Gen.  
4:17.  
v King, Deut.  
17:15.  
w Honor, Mal.  
1:6.

- 12  
x Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
y Home, Lev.  
18:9.  
z Mourning,  
John 11:35.

- 13  
a Ch. 5:10.  
b Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
c Friend, Pr.  
27:6.  
d Wisdom, Pa.  
111:10.  
e Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
f Jews, II Ki.  
16:6.

- 14  
g Chamberlain,  
Esth. 1:10.  
h Ch. 5:8.  
i Feast, Num.  
20:39.  
j Esther, Esth.  
2:7.  
k Menia, Ruth  
2:14.

- 1  
2 Heb. to drink.  
l Queen, Esth.  
2:4.

- 2  
m Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
n Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
o Ch. 5:6; 9:12.  
p Ch. 5:3; Mk.  
6:23.

- 3  
q Ch. 5:8; 8:5.  
r Life, Gen. 2:



- 4  
 a Ch. 3:9.  
 b Ch. 3:13.  
 c Bondage, John 8:33.  
 d Peace, Fr. 17:1.  
 1 Or, for our affliction is not to be compared with the king's damage.  
 e See "Enemy," Job 31:19.

- 5  
 f Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:1.  
 g Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 6  
 h Ch. 3:10.  
 i The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 j Fear, Gen. 9:2

- 7  
 k Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 l See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 m Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 n Ch. 1:5.  
 o Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
 p Ev'd, Ps. 97:10.  
 q Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
 r Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- 8  
 s Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
 t Ch. 1:6.  
 u Queen, Esth. 2:1.  
 v Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 w Face, Is. 6:2.

- 9  
 x Chamberlain, Esth. 1:10.  
 y Gallows, Esth. 5:14.  
 z Heb. tree.

and my people at my request: 4 for "we are sold, I and my people, "to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for "bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my "peace, "although the "adversary could not have compensated for the king's damage. 5 Then spake the king 'Ā-hās-n-ē-rūs and said unto Ēs-thēr the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his "heart to do so? 6 And Ēs-thēr said, "An adversary and an enemy, even this "wicked Hā-mān. Then Hā-mān was "afraid before the king and the queen. 7 And the king arose in his "wrath from the "banquet of "wine and went into "the palace garden: and Hā-mān stood up to make request for his life to Ēs-thēr the queen; for he saw that there was "evil determined against him by the king. 8 Then the king returned out of the "palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Hā-mān was fallen upon "the couch whereon Ēs-thēr was. Then said the king, Will he even force the "queen before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's "mouth, they covered Hā-mān's "face. 9 Then said Hār-bō-nāh, one of the "chamberlains that were before the king, Behold also, the "gallows fifty

"cubits high, which Hā-mān hath made for Mōr-dē-cāi, "who spake good for the king, standeth in the house of Hā-mān. And the king said, "Hang him thereon. 10 "So they hanged Hā-mān on the gallows that he had prepared for Mōr-dē-cāi. "Then was the king's wrath pacified.

8 On that day did the king Ā-hās-n-ē-rūs give the house of Hā-mān "the Jews' enemy unto Ēs-thēr the queen. And Mōr-dē-cāi came before the king; for Ēs-thēr had told "what he was unto her. 2 "And the "king took off his "ring, which he had taken from "Hā-mān, and "gave it unto "Mōr-dē-cāi. And "Ēs-thēr set Mōr-dē-cāi over the "house of Hā-mān.

3 And Ēs-thēr spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his "feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Hā-mān the Ā-gāg-ite, and his device that he had devised against the "Jews. 4 "Then the king held out to Ēs-thēr the "golden "sceptre. So Ēs-thēr arose, and stood before the king. 5 And she said, "If it please the king, and if I have found favor in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his "eyes, let it be written to reverse "the letters

- z Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
 a Ch. 2:22.  
 b Punishment, Gen. 39:20

- 10  
 c Ps. 7:16;  
 94:23.  
 d Vs. 7, 8.

- 1  
 e Ch. 7:6.  
 f Ch. 2:7, 15.

- 2  
 g Ch. 3:10.  
 h King, Deut. 17:15.  
 i See "Signet," Dan. 6:17.  
 j See "Jewels," Num. 81:51.  
 k Haman, Esth. 3:1.  
 l Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
 m Mordecai, Esth. 2:5.  
 n Esther, Esth. 2:7.  
 o House, Deut. 24:10.

- 3  
 p Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 q Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

- 4  
 r Ch. 4:11; 5:2.  
 s Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 t Sceptre, Esth. 5:2.

- 5  
 u Ch. 5:8; 7:3.  
 v Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 w Ch. 3:13.  
 z Letter, Acts 23:25.

Var. Rend.—V. 4. we . . . perish—I and my people have been sold unto destruction, slaughter and annihilation, PATON. bondmen and bondwomen—slaves and maids, PATON. I . . . peace—I should have kept silent, PATON. although . . . damage—for the enemy is not sufficient for the injury of the King, PATON; for the enemy is not worth troubling the King about, Be. Ke. HAUPT.; for (the punishing of) the enemy is less important than (the averting of) the injury to the King, SCH. V. 5. that . . . so—whose heart has impelled him to do thus, PATON. V. 6. adversary and an enemy—an enemy and foe, PATON. this wicked Haman—this Haman, that knave, NOW. Then . . . afraid—Haman meanwhile was in terror, PATON. V. 7. arose . . . wine—was rising in his wrath from the wine-drinking, PATON. Haman . . .

life—But Haman was staying to vex Queen Esther for his life, PATON. V. 8. Then . . . wine—And as the King was returning from the palace-garden to the banquet-hall, PATON. was fallen upon—was lying prostrate, PATON. will he even—is he also (going) to violate, PATON. before—while I am present, PATON. As . . . out—Before the word left, PATON. V. 9. chamberlains—eunuchs, PATON. were before—stood before; by the, NOW. before, PATON. V. 10. pacified—sub-sided, PATON. Chap. 8.—V. 1. house—property, PATON. what . . . her—what his relationship to her was, PATON. V. 2. set . . . Haman—appointed . . . Haman's property, PATON. V. 3. to put away—to counteract, PATON. V. 5. reverse the letters—revoke the dispatches, PATON. to destroy—to cause the destruction of, PATON.

- <sup>5</sup>  
 a Haman, Esth. 3:1.  
 b Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

- <sup>6</sup>  
 c Ch. 7:4; 9:1.  
 d Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 e Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 f Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.

- <sup>7</sup>  
 g King, Deut. 17:15.  
 h Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:1.  
 i Esther, Esth. 2:7.  
 j Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
 k See v. 1.  
 l Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 m Gallows, Esth. 5:14.  
 n Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- <sup>8</sup>  
 o Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 l Or, concerning.  
 p Name, Acts 16:18.  
 q V. 10; ch. 3:12.  
 r See "Signet," Dan. 6:17.  
 s See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.  
 t Ch. 1:19.

- <sup>9</sup>  
 u Ch. 3:12.  
 v Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
 w Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 x Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
 y Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 z Ch. 1:1.  
 a Ethiopia, Esth. 1:1.  
 b Ch. 1:22; 3:12.  
 c Language, Neh. 13:24.

devised by <sup>a</sup> Hā-măn, the son of Hām-mēd-ā-thā the Ā-gāg-ite, which he wrote to destroy the <sup>b</sup> Jews that are in all the king's provinces: <sup>6</sup> for <sup>c</sup> how can I endure to see the <sup>d</sup> evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the <sup>e</sup> destruction of my <sup>f</sup> kindred? <sup>7</sup> Then the <sup>g</sup> king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs said unto <sup>h</sup> Ēs-thēr the <sup>i</sup> queen and to Mōr-dē-cai the Jew, Behold, <sup>k</sup> I have given Ēs-thēr the house of Hā-măn, and him they have <sup>l</sup> hanged upon the <sup>m</sup> gallows, because he laid his <sup>n</sup> hand upon the Jews. <sup>8</sup> <sup>o</sup> Write ye also <sup>l</sup> to the Jews, as it pleaseth you, in the king's <sup>p</sup> name, and <sup>q</sup> seal it with the king's <sup>r</sup> ring; for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, <sup>s</sup> may no man reverse.

<sup>9</sup> "Then were the king's <sup>t</sup> scribes called at that time, in the third <sup>u</sup> month, which is the month Si-ṽān, on the three and twentieth <sup>v</sup> day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mōr-dē-cai commanded unto the Jews, and to the satraps, and the <sup>w</sup> governors and <sup>x</sup> princes of the provinces which are <sup>y</sup> from In-ḏi-ā unto <sup>z</sup> Ē-thi-ō-pl-ā, a hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto <sup>a</sup> every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their <sup>b</sup> language, and to the Jews ac-

Var. Rend.—V. 6. evil . . . come—calamity that has befallen, PATON. endure to see—gaze upon, PATON. V. 8. pleaseth—liketh, n. ring—signet, PATON. writing—document, PATON. can . . . reverse—cannot be revoked, PATON. V. 9. it was written—a dispatch was prepared, PATON. princes—officials, PATON. unto Ethiopia—all the way to Kush, PATON. every . . . thereof—every single province in its script, PATON. unto . . . after—to every single race in, PATON. according . . . language—in their script and language, PATON. V. 10. ring—signet, PATON. letters—writings, NOW. dispatches, PATON. by posts—by the mounted couriers, PATON. swift . . . stud—mules, *Ge. DeW. (or, royal (steeds), Haug. Be. Ke.)* and foals of mares, *Ge. DeW. (or, the foals of stallions, Be. Ke.)*; runners on horseback, who rode

cording to their writing, and according to their language. <sup>10</sup> And he wrote in the name of king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by <sup>c</sup> posts on <sup>f</sup> horseback, riding on <sup>12</sup> swift steeds that were used in the king's service, bred of the stud: <sup>11</sup> wherein the king granted the Jews that were in every city <sup>9</sup> to gather themselves together, and to stand for their <sup>a</sup> life, <sup>t</sup> to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, <sup>s</sup> their <sup>l</sup> little ones and <sup>k</sup> women, and <sup>l</sup> to take the <sup>m</sup> spoil of them for a prey, <sup>12</sup> upon one day in all the provinces of king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, <sup>namely</sup>, upon the thirtieth <sup>day</sup> of the twelfth month, which is the month Ā-dār. <sup>13</sup> "A copy of the writing, <sup>3</sup> that the decree should be given out in every province, was <sup>9</sup> published unto all the peoples, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to <sup>p</sup> avenge themselves on their <sup>q</sup> enemies. <sup>14</sup> So the posts that rode upon swift steeds that were used in the king's service went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment; and the decree was given out in <sup>r</sup> Shū-shān the <sup>s</sup> palace.

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>t</sup> Mōr-dē-cai went

on swift horses belonging to the king, NOW.; mounted couriers riding on coursers, the royal steeds, bred from the stud, PATON. V. 11. Wherein—To the effect that, PATON. cause . . . them—annihilate every armed force of race or city that might be hostile to them, PATON. V. 13. a copy of the writing—The contents of the edict (were), PATON. that . . . out in—to (let it, PATON.) be given as law in, Var. NOW. PATON. was published—published, PATON. peoples—races, PATON. V. 14. So . . . service—The couriers went forth riding upon the coursers, the royal steeds, PATON. that . . . out—See v. 10: *Omū, NOW.* being . . . by—in hot haste at; hastened and incited by, NOW.; hastened and expedited by, PATON. commandment—order, PATON. and . . . out—Meanwhile the law has been given out, PATON. palace—*Or, fortress, Var. PATON; or, stronghold, NOW.*

- <sup>10</sup>  
 d Post, Jer. 51:31.  
 e Horses. See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 f I Ki. 4:28.  
 g Or, swift steeds, mules, and young dromedaries.  
 h  
 i Ch. 9:2.  
 j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 k Ch. 3:13.  
 l Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 m Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 n Ch. 9:10.  
 o Spoil, Is. 9:3.

- <sup>13</sup>  
 n Ch. 3:14.  
 o Or, to be given out for a decree.  
 p Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
 q Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
 r Enemies, Job 31:29.

- <sup>14</sup>  
 s Shushan, Neh. 1:1.  
 t Palace, Dan. 8:2.

- <sup>15</sup>  
 u Montecai, Esth. 2:5.

- 15  
 a King, Deut. 17:15.  
 b Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:1.  
 c Ch. 5:11;  
 d Gen. 41:42.  
 e See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 f See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
 g Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
 h Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 i Ch. 3:15.  
 j City, Gen. 4:17.  
 k Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
 l Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 16  
 m Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 n Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 o Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 p Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
 17  
 q Feast, Num. 29:39.  
 r Ch. 9:19.  
 s Ch. 9:27.  
 t Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 1  
 u Ch. 8:12.  
 v Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 w See v. 17.  
 x Ch. 3:13.  
 y Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 2  
 z Vs. 15-18;  
 ch. 8:11.  
 z Ch. 8:17.

forth from the presence of the <sup>a</sup>king <sup>c</sup>d in royal apparel of <sup>a</sup>blue and white, and with a great <sup>1</sup>crown of <sup>o</sup>gold, and with <sup>a</sup>a robe of fine <sup>\*</sup>linen and <sup>c</sup>purple: and the <sup>1</sup>city of Shu<sup>1</sup>-shān <sup>1</sup>shouted and was <sup>k</sup>glad. 16 The <sup>1</sup>Jews had <sup>m</sup>light and gladness, and <sup>n</sup>joy and <sup>o</sup>honor. 17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness and joy, a <sup>p</sup>feast and <sup>q</sup>a good day. And <sup>1</sup>many from among the peoples of the land became Jews; for the <sup>1</sup>fear of the Jews was fallen upon them.

**9** Now <sup>1</sup>in the twelfth <sup>u</sup>month, which is the month <sup>1</sup>Ā-dār, on <sup>v</sup>the thirteenth day of the same, <sup>w</sup>when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, on the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have rule over them (whereas it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that <sup>x</sup>hated them), 2 <sup>y</sup>the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king <sup>1</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; <sup>z</sup>for the fear of

**Var. Rend.**—V. 15. royal . . . white—in a royal garment of violet and white, PATON. robe—mantle, Var. NOW. PATON. V. 17. a good day—holiday, PATON. peoples of the land—heathen, PATON. Chap. 9.—V. 1. drew . . . execution—went into operation, PATON. V. 2. on such . . . hurt—upon those who wished them ill, PATON. no . . . them—no man had stood out against them (lit. had stood before them), PATON. V. 3. princes—officials, PATON. provinces . . . governors—So PATON; of the satrapies, the nobles and the chiefs, NOW. Vs. 4. 20.

them was fallen upon all the peoples. 3 And all the <sup>a</sup>princes of the provinces, and <sup>b</sup>the satraps, and the <sup>c</sup>governors, and they that did the king's business, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mōr-dē-ēai was fallen upon them. 4 For Mōr-dē-ēai was great in the king's house, and his fame went forth throughout all the provinces; for the man Mōr-dē-ēai <sup>d</sup>waxed greater and greater. 5 And <sup>e</sup>the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the <sup>f</sup>sword, and with slaughter and <sup>g</sup>destruction, and did what they would unto them that hated them. 6 And in <sup>h</sup>Shu<sup>1</sup>-shān the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men. 7 And Pār-shān-dā-thā, and Dāl-phōn, and Ās-pā-thā, 8 and Pōr-ā-thā, and Ā-dā-ll-ā, and Ā-rīd-ā-thā, 9 and Pār-māsh-tā, and Ā-rī-sāi, and Ā-rī-dāi, and Vā-iz-ā-thā, 10 <sup>i</sup>the ten sons of Hā-mān the son of Hām-mōd-ā-thā, the Jews' enemy, slew them; but <sup>j</sup>on the <sup>k</sup>spoils they laid not their <sup>1</sup>hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shu<sup>1</sup>-shān the palace was brought before the king. 12 And the king said unto Ēs-<sup>1</sup>thēr the <sup>m</sup>queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shu<sup>1</sup>-shān

provinces—So PATON; satrapies, NOW. V. 4. went forth—kept going, PATON. waxed—grew, PATON. V. 5. So among all their enemies the Jews made a smiting with the sword, and a slaughter and a destruction. And they did with their enemies as they pleased, PATON. Vs. 6, 11, 12. palace—Or, fortress, Var. PATON; or, stronghold, NOW. V. 11. was brought before—came to the knowledge of, PATON. What . . . done—i. e. what must they not have done, Var. PATON; what will they have done, NOW.

- 3  
 a Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 b Ezra 8:36.  
 c Governor, Neh. 8:9.

- 4  
 d II Sam. 3:1.

- 5  
 e Ch. 3:13.  
 f Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 g Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

- 6  
 h Shushan, Neh. 1:1.

- 10  
 i Ch. 5:11.  
 j Ch. 8:11.  
 k Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
 l Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 12  
 m Queen, Esth. 2:4.

\*LINEN: Manufacture of.—I Chr. 4:21. By Women—Pr. 31:24.

Kinds of: Fine—Gen. 41:42; Ex. 28:5, 8, 39; II Chr. 2:14; 3:14; 5:12; Esth. 1:6; 8:15; Is. 3:23; Ez. 16:10, 13; 27:7, 16; Lu. 16:19; Rev. 18:12, 16; 19:8, 14. Fine trimmed—Ex. 26:1; 27:9; 28:6, 8, 15; Clean—Mt. 27:59.

Uses of: For Garments of Women—Is. 3:23. For Girdles—I Sam. 2:18; Jer. 13:1; Mk. 14:51, 53. For Ephod—I Sam. 22:18. For Veils—II Chr. 3:14. For Cords—Esth. 1:6. For Tires—Ex. 44:18. Christ's Body wrapped in—Mt.

27:59; Mk. 15:46; Lu. 23:53; John 19:40. Linen Clothes laid by themselves—Lu. 24:12; John 20:5, 6, 7. Curtains for Tabernacle—Ex. 2:1; 27:9. For Garments of Priests—Ex. 28:5-8, 15, 39-42; Lev. 6:10; 16:4, 23, 32; Ez. 44:17. For Garments of Men—Gen. 41:42; I Chr. 15:27; Esth. 8:15; Mk. 14:51, 52; Lu. 16:19.

Symbolical.—Ex. 9:2, 3, 11; 10:2, 6, 7; Dan. 10:5; 12:6, 7; Rev. 19:8, 14.

Figurative.—Ex. 16:10, 13.

12

- a Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
b Ch. 7:2.  
c Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

13

- d Esther, Esth. 2:7.  
e V. 15; ch. 8:11.

14

- f Shushan, Neh. 1:1.  
g See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

15

- h Month, Gen. 7:11.

16

- i See v. 2.  
j Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
k King, Deut. 17:15.  
l Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:1.  
m Life, Gen. 2:7.  
n Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
o Enemies, Job 31:29.  
p Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
q Vs. 10, 15.  
r Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
s Hand, Gen. 16:12.

17

- t See v. 1.  
u Month, Gen. 7:11.  
v Day, Lev. 25:4.  
w Feast, Num. 29:39.  
z Gladness, Is. 51:3.

18

- y Shushan, Neh. 1:1.  
z V. 2; ch. 8:11.  
a See v. 21.  
b Day, Lev. 25:3.  
c Feasts, Num. 29:39.

the "palace, and the ten sons of Hā'mān; what then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces! <sup>b c</sup> Now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done. 13 Then said <sup>e</sup> 'Ēs'ther, If it please the king, <sup>e</sup> let it be granted to the Jews that are in Shū'shān to do to-morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Hā'mān's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows. 14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and a decree was given out in <sup>f</sup> Shū'shān; and they <sup>g</sup> hanged Hā'mān's ten sons. 15 And the Jews that were in Shū'shān gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the <sup>h</sup> month Ā'dār, and slew three hundred men in Shū'shān; but on the spoil they laid not their hand. 16 And <sup>i</sup> 'the other <sup>j</sup> Jews that were in the <sup>k</sup> king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their <sup>m</sup> lives, and had <sup>n</sup> rest from their <sup>o</sup> enemies, and <sup>p</sup> slew of them that hated them seventy and five thousand; <sup>q</sup> but on the <sup>r</sup> spoil they laid not their <sup>s</sup> hand.

17 *This was done* on <sup>t</sup> 'the thirteenth day of the <sup>u</sup> month Ā'dār; and on the fourteenth <sup>v</sup> day of the same they rested, and made it a day of <sup>w</sup> feasting and <sup>x</sup> gladness. 18 But the Jews that were in <sup>y</sup> Shū'shān <sup>a</sup> assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on <sup>b</sup> 'the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a <sup>c</sup> day of <sup>d</sup> feasting and

Var. Rend.—V. 19. Jews of the villages—country Jews, PATON. in the unwall'd towns—in hamlets of the rural districts, PATON. a good day—holiday, PATON. V. 20. these things—the following words, PATON. letters—So PATON: writings, NOW. V. 21. to enjoin them—to establish for them, PATON. keep—continue to keep, PATON. V. 22. portions—dainties, PATON. V. 24. enemy

gladness. 19 Therefore do the Jews of the <sup>d</sup> villages, that dwell in <sup>e</sup> 'the <sup>f</sup> unwall'd towns, make the fourteenth day of the month Ā'dār <sup>g</sup> a day of gladness and feasting, and <sup>h</sup> a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 And <sup>i</sup> 'Môr'dē-cāi <sup>j</sup> wrote these things, and sent <sup>k</sup> letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ā-hā-sū-ā-rūs, both nigh and far, 21 to enjoin them that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Ā'dār, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, 22 as the days wherein the Jews had rest from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from <sup>l</sup> sorrow to gladness, and from <sup>m</sup> mourning into a good day; that they should make them days of feasting and gladness, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the <sup>n</sup> poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Môr'dē-cāi had written unto them; 24 because <sup>o</sup> Hā'mān the son of Hām-mēd-ā-thā, the Ā'gāg-ite, the enemy of all the Jews, had plotted against the Jews to destroy them, and <sup>p</sup> had cast Pûr, that is, the <sup>q</sup> lot, to consume them, and to destroy them; 25 but <sup>r</sup> 'when the matter came before the king, he commanded by letters <sup>s</sup> 'that his <sup>t</sup> wicked device, which he had devised against the Jews, <sup>u</sup> should return upon his own <sup>v</sup> head, and that he and his sons should be <sup>w</sup> hanged on the <sup>x</sup> gallows.

26 Wherefore they called

—oppressor. plotted—devised, PATON. a. to consume and to destroy them—in order to plunge into distraction and destruction. NOW.; to discomfit and to destroy them, PATON. consume—discomfit. V. 25. commanded by letters—said in connection with the writing. PATON. should . . . head—come upon his head. NOW.; return upon his head, PATON.

19

- d Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
e Deut. 3:6.  
f Zech. 2:4.  
g See "Wall," Jer. 51:58.  
h Purim. See "Feast," Num. 29:39.  
i Neh. 8:10.

20

- i Mordecai, Esth. 2:5.  
j Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
k Letter, Acts 23:25.

22

- l Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
m Mourning, John 11:35.  
n Poor, Deut. 24:14.

24

- o Haman, Esth. 3:1.  
p Ch. 3:7.  
q Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.

25

- r Ch. 7:4–10.  
s Ch. 3:6–15.  
t The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
u Ps. 7:16.  
v Head, Pr. 20:29.  
w See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
x Gallows, Esth. 5:14.

- 26  
 a Day, Lev. 25:3.  
 b See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 c Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 d Letter, Acts 23:25.

- 27  
 e Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 f Ch. 8:17.  
 g Vs. 20, 21.  
 h Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 i Year, Lev. 25:5.

- 28  
 j Family, Eph. 5:22.  
 k City, Gen. 4:17.  
 l Heb. *be ended*.

- 29  
 m Esther, Esth. 2:7.  
 n Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
 o Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 p Heb. *strength*.  
 q Vs. 20, 21.

- 30  
 r Ch. 1:1.

these "days" Pū-rīm, after the name of Pūr. Therefore because of all the "words of this" letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and that which had come unto them, 27 the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their "seed, and upon 'all such as joined themselves unto them, so that it should not fail, " that they would keep these two days according to the "writing thereof, and according to the appointed time thereof, every "year; 28 and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every "family, every province, and every "city; and that these days of Pū-rīm should not fail from among the Jews, nor the remembrance of them "perish from their seed.

29 Then "Ēs'ther the "queen, the "daughter of Āb-i-hā'il, and Mōr-dē-cāi the Jew, wrote with all "authority to confirm "this second letter of Pū-rīm. 30 And he sent letters unto all the Jews, "to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom

Var. Rend.—V. 25 (cont.). that . . . hanged—they hanged him and his sons; let them hang him and his sons, PATON. V. 26. after . . . Pur—because of the name of the Pur, PATON. and of—and for. And of . . . matter—as well as with regard to that which they themselves had experienced, NOW.; And because of what they had seen in this respect, PATON. V. 27. ordained . . . them—established and made it customary for themselves, PATON. Vs. 27, 28. seed—successors, NOW.; descendants, PATON. according . . . thereof—in accordance with the letter that prescribed them, PATON.

of Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, with words of "peace and "truth, 31 to confirm these days of "Pū-rīm in their appointed times, according as "Mōr-dē-cāi the "Jew and Ēs'ther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had ordained for themselves and for their seed, in "the matter of the "fastings and their cry. 32 And the commandment of Ēs'ther confirmed these matters of Pū-rīm; and it was written in the "book.

**10** And the "king "Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs laid a "tribute upon the "land, and upon the "isles of the "sea. 2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the full account of the greatness of Mōr-dē-cāi, "whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in "the book of the chronicles of the kings of "Mē-dī-ā and "Pēr-si-ā? 3 For Mōr-dē-cāi the Jew was "next unto king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his "brethren, "seeking the good of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

according . . . thereof—in accordance with the time set for them, PATON. every year—in every single year, PATON. V. 29. with all authority—with all power, PATON; i.e. with all emphasis, KE. SIEG. V. 30. he—(she), PATON. V. 31. cry—i.e. lamentation, Var.; lamentation, NOW. Chap. 10.—V. 11. isles—So NOW.; Or, coasts. V. 2. acts . . . might—powerful activity and his might (i.e. all the work of his power and his might), PATON. V. 3. speaking . . . seed—caring for the peace of all his race, PATON.

- q Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 r Truth, John 14:6.

- 31  
 s See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 t Mordecai, Esth. 2:5.  
 u Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 v Ch. 4:3.  
 w Fasting, I Sam. 7:1.

- 32  
 x Book, Eccl. 12:12.

- 1  
 y King, Deut. 17:15.  
 z Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:1.  
 a Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
 b Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 c Sea, Ex. 14:21.

- 2  
 d Ch. 8:15; 9:4.  
 e Ch. 2:23.  
 f Media, Esth. 1:1.  
 g Persia, II Chr. 36:20.

- 3  
 h Gen. 41:43, 44.  
 i Brethren, Esth. 13:8.  
 j Neh. 2:10.

\* ISLANDS: Of the Nations.—Gen. 10:5; Zeph. 2:11. Afar off.—Is. 49:1; 66:19; Jer. 31:10. Inhabitants of.—Is. 42:10; Ez. 27:35. Merchandise of.—Ez. 27:3, 6, 7, 15. Multitude of.—Ps. 97:1.

Islands mentioned.—Cauda—Acts 27:16. Chios—Acts 20:15. Cos—Acts 21:1. Creta—Acts 27:12; Titus 1:5. Cyprus—Acts 11:19; 13:6. Elishah—Ez. 27:7. Kittim—Jer. 2:10; Ez. 27:6. Melita—Acts 28:1, 7, 9. Patmos—Rev. 1:9.

Rhodes—Acts 21:1. Samos—Acts 20:15. Samothrace—Acts 16:11.

Of the Sea.—Esth. 10:1; Is. 11:11. Beyond the Sea—Jer. 25:22. A Certain Island—Acts 27:26.

Figurative.—Is. 41:1; 49:1.

Prophecies concerning.—Ps. 72:10; Is. 40:15; 41:5; 42:4, 10, 12, 15; 51:5; 59:18; 60:9; Ez. 26:15, 18; 39:6; Dan. 11:18; Rev. 6:14; 16:20.

# THE BOOK OF J O B

1: 1

JOB'S UPRIGHTNESS

1: 3

<sup>a</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>c</sup> Uz, Gen. 10:23.  
<sup>d</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. *Iyyob*.  
<sup>f</sup> Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

**1** There was a <sup>a</sup> man in the <sup>b</sup> land of <sup>c</sup> Uz, whose <sup>d</sup> name was <sup>e</sup> Job; and that man was <sup>f</sup> perfect and <sup>g</sup> upright, and one that <sup>h</sup> feared God, and <sup>i</sup> turned

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. Job—*Heb. Iyyob*. Vs. 1, 8. perfect and upright—pious and good, *BUD.* perfect—i.e. *blameless*.

away from <sup>j</sup> evil. 2 <sup>k</sup> And there were born unto him <sup>l</sup> seven <sup>m</sup> sons and three <sup>n</sup> daughters. 3 <sup>o</sup> His <sup>p</sup> substance also was seven thousand <sup>q</sup> sheep, and

1 Seven, Gen. 2:2. *m* Son, Gen. 21:19. *n* Daughter, Ju. 11:34. 3 *o* Ch. 42:12. *p* Goods, Num. 31:9. *q* Wealth, Josh. 22:8. 2 Or, *cattle*. *r* Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

<sup>a</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 28:28.  
<sup>i</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 42:13.  
<sup>k</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.

\* JOB.—Poem (Poetical Book) in which the Problem of the Righteous Man suffering is dramatically discussed.

## I. The Principal Persons:

Job: a Wealthy and Upright Man in the Land of Us.  
Satan: Accuser, who raises Charge of Selfishness as the Motive of Job's Goodness.  
Job's Friends: Eliphaz, the Temanite; Bildad, the Shuhite; Zophar, the Naamathite. Advocates of the Current View: that Suffering is the Punishment of Sin.  
Elihu, the Buizite: Defender of God's Righteousness in inflicting Suffering.  
Jehovah: Challenger of Job in His own Behalf.

## 2. The Plan:

I. PROLOGUE.—Narrative Introduction: Picturing Job and recounting:

- (1) The Occasion and Circumstances of Job's Loss of his Children and Property—1:1-22.
- (2) The Infliction of Disease on his Person—2:1-10.
- (3) The Arrival of his Friends—2:11-13.

The Theme.—Job's Criticism of Providence; the Problem of Suffering—3:1-26.

## II. THE DISCUSSION BETWEEN JOB AND HIS FRIENDS:

A. *First Cycle of Speeches*—Chs. 4-14.

Eliphaz's First Speech: God is just; Man is insignificant—4:1-21.

The Wicked are Insecure—5:1-7.

God helps the Needy—5:8-16.

Chastisement is Beneficial—5:17-27.

Job's Answer: (a) He is in Wretchedness. His Friends are deceitful—6:1-13. His Life is wearisome—6:14-23; 6:24-30. (b) He appeals to God—7:1-21.

Bildad's First Speech: God favors the Righteous and destroys the Sinner—8:1-22.

Job's Answer: (a) God is indeed powerful—9:1-24; but He is arbitrary—9:25-35. (b) He protests to God against his Treatment—10:1-22.

Zophar's First Speech: Job's Impiety—11:1-6. Ignorance—11:7-12. He must put away Iniquity—11:13-20.

Job's Answer: (a) Scorns his Accusers—12:1-6; and affirms God's Power—12:7-25; and his own Integrity—13:1-19. (b) Prays to be delivered—13:20-25; and pleads Man's Frailty—14:1-22.

B. *Second Cycle of Speeches*—Chs. 15-21.

Eliphaz's Second Speech: Job is presumptuous—15:1-16. Sinners shall be speedily cut off—15:17-35.

Job's Answer: (a) Reproaches his Friends—16:1-5; and complains of God's Treatment—16:6-17. (b) Appeals to God to testify for him—16:18-17:5; and laments his Condition—17:6-16.

Bildad's Second Speech: Job claims too much—18:1-4. The Lot of Sinners is awful—18:5-21.

Job's Answer: God is his Advocate ("Redeemer")—19:1-29.

Zophar's Second Speech: Vengeance comes swift upon Sinners—20:1-29.

Job's Answer: The Wicked prosper—21:1-16. Sinners are not always punished—21:17-34.

C. *Third Cycle of Speeches*—Chs. 22-31.

Eliphaz's Third Speech: Job is Guilty of Great Iniquity—22:1-20. He must return to God—22:21-30.

Job's Answer: He longs for Access to God—23:1-9. Declares his Innocence—23:10-17. God is indifferent to Moral Issues—24:1-25.

Bildad's Third Speech: Man's Nothingness before God—25:1-6.

Job's Answer: God is indeed supreme—26:1-14. (Zophar fails to make a Third Speech.)

Job's Supplementary Discourses:

*First Discourse*.—He is right as against his Friends—27:1-12. Vanity of the Hope of the Godless—27:13-23. The Difficult Search for Wisdom—28:1-28.

*Second Discourse*.—Job's Past Happiness—29:1-25. His Present Wretchedness—30:1-31. The Integrity of his Life—31:1-40.

III. JUDGMENT OF ELIHU.—Son of Barachel, the Buizite: Dissatisfied with the Views expressed—32:1-6.

(1) His Impatience, Desire to speak and Qualifications for so doing—Vs. 7-31. His Reproof of Job for Self-justification—33:1-12. God does reveal Himself in Dreams—Vs. 13-18. In Sickness—Vs. 19-22. By Angels—Vs. 23-33.

(2) Vindicates God's Justice. States Job's Case—34:1-9. God is just—Vs. 10-15. He is supreme—Vs. 16-20. He governs all—Vs. 21-30. Job has sinned—Vs. 31-37.

(3) God is above being hurt by the Wickedness of Man or benefited by his Righteousness—35:1-8. He is the Source of all Good; gives but does not receive—35:9-16.

(4) God in his Sovereignty uses Affliction for the Good of Men—36:1-16. Job ought to submit to Chastisement—Vs. 17-23; and magnify God for His Unsearchable Greatness in Nature—Vs. 24-33 (Rainstorm) 37:1-13. His Inscrutable Ways in Nature—Vs. 13-24.

IV. JEHOVAH'S SELF-VINDICATION.

(1) First challenge Job's Ignorance and Impotence as to: The Origin of the World—38:1-7.

The Boundaries and Restraints—Vs. 8-11.

The Day and the Night—Vs. 12-15.

The Sea and Land—Vs. 16-18.

Light, Snow and Hail, Rain and Ice—Vs. 19-30.

The Stars—Vs. 31-33.

Thunder, Lightning and Flood—Vs. 34-38.

Wild Beasts—Vs. 39:4-12.

Birds—Vs. 13-18.

The War-horse—Vs. 19-25.

The Hawk and the Eagle—Vs. 26-30.

Summary: Challenge—40:1, 2. Job's First Surrender—Vs. 3:5.

3  
 a See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 b Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
 c Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 d Asses, Num. 31:34.  
 e Household, Pr. 31:27.  
 f Ch. 29:25; 31:37.  
 g Ju. 6:3.  
 4  
 h Feast, Num. 29:39.  
 i House, Deut. 24:10.  
 j Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 k Day, Lev. 25:3.  
 l Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
 m Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 n Meals, Ruth 2:14.

5  
 o Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 p Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 q Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 r Job, Job 1:1.  
 s Ch. 8:4.  
 t Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 u Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 v I Ki. 21:10, 13.  
 w See "Blasphemy," Lev. 24:16.  
 x Or, blasphemed. So v. 11; ch. 2:5, 9.  
 y God, Gen. 1:1.  
 z Heart, Acts 15:9.

6  
 a See "Sons," Gen. 21:19.  
 b Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
 c That is, the Adversary.

7  
 b Ch. 2:2.  
 c I Pet. 5:8.  
 d Earth, Gen. 2:1.

8  
 d Ch. 42:7, 8; Num. 12:7; Josh. 1:2, 7.  
 e Servant, Ex. 21:2.

three thousand \*<sup>a</sup> camels, and five hundred <sup>b</sup> yoke of <sup>c</sup> oxen, and five hundred <sup>d</sup> she-asses, and a very great <sup>e</sup> household; so that this man was <sup>f</sup> the greatest of all the <sup>g</sup> children of the east. 4 And his sons went and held a <sup>h</sup> feast in the <sup>i</sup> house of each one upon his <sup>j</sup> day; and they sent and called for their three <sup>k</sup> sisters to <sup>l</sup> eat and to drink with them. 5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Jōb sent and <sup>m</sup> sanctified them, and rose up early in the <sup>n</sup> morning, and <sup>o</sup> offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for <sup>p</sup> Jōb said, <sup>q</sup> It may be that my <sup>r</sup> sons have <sup>s</sup> sinned, and <sup>t</sup> I have <sup>u</sup> renounced <sup>v</sup> God in their <sup>w</sup> hearts. Thus did Jōb continually.

6 Now it came to pass on the <sup>x</sup> day when the <sup>y</sup> sons of God came to present themselves before Jē-hō-vāh, that <sup>z</sup> Satan also came among them. 7 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered Jē-hō-vāh, and said, <sup>a</sup> From going to and fro in the <sup>b</sup> earth, and from walking up and down in it. 8 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Satan, Hast thou considered <sup>c</sup> my servant Jōb?

**Var. Rend.**—V. 3. children—people, BUD. children of the east—*Lit.* sons of the east country. His substance—His cattle, PEAKE, *r marg.*; He possessed, BUD. V. 4. went . . . feast—were wont to go and feast; were wont to hold a feast, BUD. sent and called—would send and bid; invited, BUD. V. 5. said—So DUHM; thoughts, BUD. sons—So BUD.; children, DUHM. hearts—thoughts, BUD. renounced—*Rather*, hidden farewell to, *Schu. Ew. Schl. Da. De. Di.*; cursed, *Ge. Me.*; bless, *r marg.* V. 6. Now . . . day—Now there was a day, *r.* sons of God—So BUD.; *Rather*, sons of the

<sup>3</sup> for there is none like him in the earth, <sup>4</sup> a perfect and <sup>5</sup> upright man, one that <sup>6</sup> feareth God, and <sup>7</sup> turneth away from <sup>8</sup> evil. 9 Then Satan answered Jē-hō-vāh, and said, <sup>10</sup> Doth Jōb fear God for nought? 10 <sup>11</sup> Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his <sup>12</sup> house, and about all that he hath, on every side? <sup>13</sup> Thou hast <sup>14</sup> blessed the <sup>15</sup> work of his hands, and his <sup>16</sup> substance is increased in the <sup>17</sup> land. 11 <sup>18</sup> But put forth thy hand now, and <sup>19</sup> touch all that he hath, and he will <sup>20</sup> renounce thee to thy <sup>21</sup> face. 12 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy <sup>22</sup> power; only upon himself put not forth thy hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of Jē-hō-vāh.

13 And it fell on a day when his sons and his <sup>14</sup> daughters were <sup>15</sup> eating and drinking <sup>16</sup> wine in their eldest <sup>17</sup> brother's house, 14 that there came a <sup>18</sup> messenger unto Jōb, and said, The <sup>19</sup> oxen were <sup>20</sup> plowing, and the <sup>21</sup> asses feeding beside them; 15 and <sup>22</sup> the <sup>23</sup> Sā-bē-ānṣ fell upon them, and took them away: yea, they have <sup>24</sup> slain the <sup>25</sup> servants with the edge of the <sup>26</sup> sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell

Elohim (*i.e. angels*), *Da.* So in ch. 2. Va. 6-9, 12. Satan—The Satan; *i.e.* Accuser, *Var.*; cf. Rev. 12:10: the adversary, or, the Satan, PEAKE; the Satan, BUD. DUHM. V. 8. for—So BUD.; that, PEAKE. turneth away from—escheweth, *r.* V. 11. that he hath—his possessions, BUD. hath . . . thee—hath: if he will not bid thee farewell (v. 5) to thy face: if he will not curse thee to thy face, PEAKE; whether he will not curse thee in thy face, BUD.; he will curse thee in thy face, DUHM. V. 12. power—hand, BUD. V. 13. And . . . day—And it came to pass on a day; when now one day, BUD.

3 Or, that.  
 4 See v. 1.  
 5 Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
 6 Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 7 Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 8 Ch. 28:28.  
 9 Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 10 I Tim. 6:5.  
 11 Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 12 Ch. 29:2-8.  
 13 Family, Eph. 5:22.  
 14 Ch. 31:25; Gen. 24:1; 26:12.  
 15 Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 16 Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 17 Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 18 Goods, Num. 31:9.  
 19 Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 20 Or, cattle.  
 21 Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 22 11  
 23 Ch. 2:5.  
 24 Ch. 19:21; Ps. 105:15; Amos 9:5.  
 25 See "Curse," Gen. 4:11.  
 26 Face, Is. 6:2.  
 27 Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 28 12  
 29 Heb. hand.  
 30 Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 31 Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 32 Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
 33 Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 34 Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 35 14  
 36 Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
 37 Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 38 Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
 39 Asses, Num. 31:34.  
 40 15  
 41 Heb. Sheba.  
 42 Ch. 6:19; I Ki. 10:1; Is. 60:6.  
 43 See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 44 Heb. young men.  
 45 Sword, Ju. 7:20.

(2) Jehovah's Second Challenge—40:6-41:34. Job's Powerlessness—40:7-14. Description of Behemoth—40:15-24. Description of Leviathan—41:1-34. Job's Complete Surrender—42:1-6.

V. THE EPILOGUE: Job's Restored Prosperity—42:7-17.

\* CAMELS: As Property.—Of Abraham—Gen. 12:16; 24:10, 11, 19, 20, 31, 32, 35, 44, 46. Jacob—Gen. 30:43; 32:7, 15. Pharaoh—Ex. 9:3. Midianites—Ju. 6:5; 7:12. Babylonians—Ezra 2:67; Neh. 7:60. Job—Job 1:3, 17; 42:12. Adorned with Chains—Ju. 8:21, 26. Overseer of—I Chr. 27:30.

**Uses of.**—As Beast of Burden—Gen. 37:25; I Ki. 10:2; II Ki. 8:9; I Chr. 12:40; II Chr. 9:1. Transportation—Gen. 24:61-64; 31:17, 34; I Sam. 30:17; Is. 30:6. Hair of for Clothing—Mt. 3:4; Mk. 1:6.

**Laws concerning eating of.**—Lev. 11:4; Deut. 14:7.

**Destruction of.**—I Sam. 27:9. Taken in War—I Chr. 5:21; II Chr. 14:15.

**Prophecies concerning.**—Is. 21:7; 60:6; Jer. 49:29; Ez. 25:5; Zech. 14:15.

**Illustrative.**—Mt. 23:24. Pass through Eye of a Needle—Mt. 19:24; Mk. 10:25; Lu. 18:25.

- 16  
a Fire from Heaven, Lev. 10:2.  
b Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
c Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
1 Heb. *young men*.  
17  
d See "Adversity," Job 19:6.  
e See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
f Chaldean, II Ki. 24:2.  
2 Or, *made a raid*.  
g Camels, Job 1:3.  
h Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
18  
i See vs. 4, 13.  
j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
k Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
l Food, Gen. 9:3.  
m Meal, Ruth 2:14.  
n Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
p House, Deut. 24:10.  
19  
q Wind, Job 27:21.  
3 Or, *over*.  
r Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
s Young Men, I John 2:14.  
t Death, Rom. 5:12.  
20  
u Clothes rent, Job 31:19.  
v Is. 15:2; Mic. 1:16.  
w See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
x See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
y Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
z Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
21  
a Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
d Eph. 5:20; I Thess. 5:18.  
22  
e Ch. 2:10.

thee. 16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "The fire of God is fallen from <sup>b</sup> heaven, and hath burned up the <sup>c</sup> sheep and the <sup>1</sup> servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 17 <sup>a</sup> While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The <sup>1</sup> Chäl-dē-ānš made three bands, and <sup>2</sup> fell upon the <sup>o</sup> camels, and have taken them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the <sup>h</sup> sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 18 <sup>1</sup> While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy <sup>1</sup> sons and thy <sup>k</sup> daughters were <sup>i</sup> <sup>m</sup> eating and drinking <sup>n</sup> wine in their eldest <sup>o</sup> brother's <sup>p</sup> house; 19 and, behold, there came a great <sup>q</sup> wind <sup>s</sup> from the <sup>r</sup> wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the <sup>3</sup> young men, and they are <sup>4</sup> dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Jōb arose, and <sup>u</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> shaved his head, and fell down upon the <sup>v</sup> ground, and <sup>z</sup> worshipped; 21 and he said, \*Naked came I out of my <sup>a</sup> mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: <sup>b</sup> Jē-hō-vāh gave, and Jē-hō-vāh hath taken away; <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> blessed be the name of Jē-hō-vāh. 22 <sup>e</sup> In

Var. Rend.—V. 16. The fire of God.—So BUD.; Fire, Var. i.e. lightning. PEAKE. V. 17. fell.—So BUD.; made a raid, PEAKE, & marg. V. 19. great—strong, BUD. wilderness—desert, BUD. men—people, BUD. V. 20. robe—tunic, PEAKE; toga, BUD.; mantle, & ground—earth, BUD. and worshipped—and kissed the ground, BUD. V. 22. nor . . . foolishly.—So BUD. nor ascribed unseemliness to God; uttered no folly

all this <sup>1</sup> Jōb <sup>o</sup> sinned not, nor <sup>a</sup> charged God foolishly.

2 <sup>h</sup> Again it came to pass on the <sup>1</sup> day when the <sup>1</sup> sons of God came to present themselves before Jē-hō-vāh, that <sup>k</sup> Satan came also among them to present himself before Jē-hō-vāh. 2 And <sup>1</sup> Jē-hō-vāh said unto Satan, <sup>m</sup> From whence comest thou? And Satan answered Jē-hō-vāh, and said, From going to and fro in the <sup>n</sup> earth, and from walking up and down in it. 3 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my <sup>o</sup> servant Jōb? <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> for there is none like him in the earth, a <sup>r</sup> perfect and an <sup>s</sup> upright man, one that <sup>t</sup> feareth God, and <sup>u</sup> turneth away from <sup>v</sup> evil: and he still <sup>w</sup> holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, <sup>x</sup> to destroy him <sup>y</sup> without cause. 4 And Satan answered Jē-hō-vāh, and said, <sup>z</sup> <sup>1</sup> Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his <sup>2</sup> life. 5 <sup>a</sup> But put forth thy <sup>b</sup> hand now, and touch his <sup>c</sup> bone and his <sup>d</sup> flesh, and he will renounce thee to thy <sup>e</sup> face. 6 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto Satan, <sup>f</sup> Behold, he is in thy hand; only spare his life.

7 So Satan went forth from the presence of Jē-hō-vāh, and smote Jōb with <sup>g</sup> sore boils from the <sup>h</sup> sole of his foot unto his against God. A. V. DUHM; he gave God no occasion of offence. Ev. Di. BUD. PEAKE. Chap. 2.—V. 1. it . . . day—there was a day, & V. 1-4, 6, 7. Satan—The Satan, Var. BUD. V. 3. perfect and upright—pious and good, BUD. Vs. 3, 9. integrity—piety, BUD. DUHM. V. 3. to destroy.—So BUD.; Lit. to swallow up. V. 4. And Satan—But the Satan, BUD. V. 5. flesh . . . face—flesh; if he will not bid thee farewell (ch. 1:5) to thy face; whether he will not swear in thy face, BUD.

- 1 Job, Job 1:1.  
2 Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
3 Or, *attributed folly to God*.  
4 Ch. 1:6-8.  
5 Day, Lev. 25:3.  
6 See "Sons," Gen. 21:19.  
7 Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
8 God, Gen. 1:1.  
9 See ch. 1:7.  
10 Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
11 Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
12 See ch. 1:1.  
13 Or, *that*.  
14 Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
15 Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
16 Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
17 Ch. 28:28.  
18 Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
19 Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
20 Heb. *to swallow him up*.  
21 Ch. 9:17.  
22 Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
23 Proverbs, Ec. 12:22.  
24 Life, Gen. 2:7.  
25 Ch. 1:11.  
26 Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
27 Bone, Ps. 34:20.  
28 Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
29 Face, Is. 6:2.  
30 See ch. 1:12.  
31 See "Diseases," Ps. 103:3.  
32 See "Foot," Gen. 18:4.  
33 Inflicted as a Punishment.—Against Israel and Judah—Hos. 2:3; Mic. 1:7-9. The Harlot of the Church—Rev. 17:16. Clothing the Naked a Proof of Righteousness.—Job 22:5-7; 31:19-22; Mt. 25:35-40; Jas. 7:15. Not able to separate from God.—Rom. 8:35; II Cor. 11:27. References.—Job 1:21; Mk. 14:51, 52; II Cor. 5:3.

\* NAKEDNESS.—Sin discloses Nakedness—Gen. 3:7; John 21:7; Rev. 3:18. Shame of.—Noah's—Gen. 9:21-27. Of Kin—Lev. 20:17-21. Jonathan's—I Sam. 20:30. Nineveh's—Nab. 3:5. Drunkard's—Hab. 2:15, 16. Children of Israel—Hos. 2:9. 10. The Church—Rev. 3:17, 18; 18:15. Laws concerning.—Lev. 20:10-23. Spiritual Nakedness.—Babylon—Is. 47:3. Jerusalem—Lam. 1:8-9; Es. Chap. 16.



<sup>a</sup> **Crown**,  
II Sam. 1:10.

<sup>b</sup> See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Ashes, II Sam.  
13:19.

<sup>d</sup> Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Blas-  
phemy," Lev.  
24:16.  
<sup>f</sup> Temptation,  
Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>h</sup> Death, Rom.  
5:12.

<sup>i</sup> Or, *impious*.  
<sup>j</sup> Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 1:21.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Sacrifi-  
ce," Gen.  
31:54.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Self-den-  
ial," Mt.  
16:24.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 1:22; Ps.  
39:1.

<sup>o</sup> Job, Job 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Friend, Pr.  
27:6.  
<sup>q</sup> Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
<sup>r</sup> I Chr. 1:45.  
<sup>s</sup> Gen. 26:2.  
<sup>t</sup> I Chr. 1:32.  
<sup>u</sup> Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
<sup>v</sup> Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.

<sup>w</sup> **Lifting up**  
Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
<sup>x</sup> Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
<sup>y</sup> Clothes rent,  
Job 31:19.

<sup>a</sup> **crown**. 8 And he took him  
a <sup>b</sup> potsherd to scrape himself  
therewith; and he sat among  
the <sup>c</sup> ashes. 9 Then said his  
<sup>d</sup> wife unto him, Dost thou still  
hold fast thine integrity? <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> re-  
nounce God, and <sup>h</sup> die. 10 But  
he said unto her, Thou speakest  
as one of the <sup>i</sup> foolish <sup>j</sup> women  
speaketh. What? <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> shall we  
receive good at the hand of God,  
and shall we not receive evil?  
<sup>m</sup> In all this did not Jōb sin with  
his <sup>n</sup> lips.

11 Now when <sup>a</sup> Jōb's three  
<sup>b</sup> friends heard of all this <sup>c</sup> evil  
that was come upon him, they  
came every one from his own  
place: Elī-phāz the <sup>d</sup> Tē-mān-  
ite, and Bil-dād the <sup>e</sup> Shū-hīte,  
and Zō-phār the Nā-ā-mā-thīte;  
and they made an appointment  
together to come to <sup>f</sup> bemoan  
him and to <sup>g</sup> comfort him. 12  
And when they <sup>h</sup> lifted up their  
eyes afar off, and knew him not,  
they lifted up their <sup>i</sup> voice, and  
wept; and they <sup>j</sup> rent every

Var. Rend.—V. 9. renounce God—bid  
God farewell; curse God, BUD. DUHM.  
V. 10. foolish—So BUD.; i.e. *ungodly*; im-  
pious. PEAKE. what? . . . evil—Good  
shall we receive from God, and evil shall  
we not receive. PEAKE. at the hand of  
God—from God, BUD. V. 12. robe—  
mantle, a. V. 13. grief—pain. Var. BUD.  
Chap. 3.—V. 1. day—existence. BUD.  
V. 4. Let . . . darkness—So PEAKE;  
Omit. BICKNELL, CH.: That day remain  
dark. BUD.; Let that night be darkness.  
DUHM. seek for—regard, a. V. 5.

one his robe, and <sup>a</sup> sprinkled  
<sup>b</sup> dust upon their <sup>c</sup> heads toward  
<sup>d</sup> heaven. 13 So they sat down  
with him upon the <sup>e</sup> ground  
<sup>f</sup> seven <sup>g</sup> days and seven <sup>h</sup> nights,  
and none spake a word unto  
him: for they saw that his  
<sup>i</sup> grief was very great.

**3** After this opened Jōb his  
<sup>a</sup> mouth, and <sup>b</sup> cursed his day.  
2 And Jōb answered and said:  
3 <sup>c</sup> Let the day perish wherein

I was born,  
And the night which said,  
There is a <sup>a</sup> man-child  
conceived.

4 Let that day be <sup>a</sup> darkness;  
Let not <sup>b</sup> God from above  
seek for it,  
Neither let the <sup>c</sup> light shine  
upon it.

5 Let darkness and <sup>a</sup> the <sup>b</sup> shad-  
ow of death claim it for  
their own;  
Let a <sup>c</sup> cloud dwell upon it;  
Let all that maketh black the  
day <sup>d</sup> terrify it.

6 As for that night, let <sup>a</sup> thick  
darkness seize upon it:

shadow of death—So NÖ. MARTI. BUD.  
(Expos. Times VIII, 384); deep darkness  
(as elsewhere, e.g. ch. 28:3), a. marg. See  
on Ps. 23:4; We. rejects both; terrible  
darkness. BUD. (Commentary). claim it  
—So BUD.; redeem it (as something  
which had been mortgaged).

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. day—So  
BUD. DUHM. PEAKE; sea, SCHMIDT,  
GUN.

<sup>x</sup> Sprinkle, Ez.  
36:25.  
<sup>y</sup> Dust, Is.  
65:25.  
<sup>z</sup> Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
<sup>a</sup> Heaven,  
Deut. 28:15.

<sup>b</sup> Ground, Gen.  
33:19.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 50:10.  
<sup>d</sup> Ez. 3:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, pain.

<sup>j</sup> Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
<sup>k</sup> Curse, Gen.  
4:11.

<sup>l</sup> See "Poetry  
of the Bible,"  
Deut. 32:44.  
<sup>m</sup> See Jer.  
20:14-18.  
<sup>n</sup> Children, Gen.  
3:16.

<sup>o</sup> Darkness,  
Job 38:9.  
<sup>p</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Light, Ps.  
74:16.

<sup>r</sup> Or, deep dark-  
ness (and so  
elsewhere).  
<sup>s</sup> Shadow, Col.  
2:17.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.  
<sup>u</sup> Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

<sup>v</sup> Ch. 23:17;  
28:3.

\* **LIPS**.—God's are opened—Job 11:5. Give Command-  
ment—Job 23:12. Full of Indignation—Is. 30:27. Utter  
Unalterable Words—Ps. 89:34. Keep the Righteous from  
Folly—Ps. 17:4.

**Prophet's**.—Touched by Live Coal—Is. 6:7. Touched by  
Angel—Dan. 10:16. Quivered at Voice of God—Ps. 119:13.  
**Men** Righteous for.—Ps. 12:4; Hos. 14:2; Heb. 13:15.

**Of the Righteous**.—Kept shut sometimes—Pr. 17:28. Used  
in Silent Prayer—I Sam. 1:13. Do not name Idols—Ps. 16:4.  
Make and fulfil Vows—Ps. 66:13, 14. Proclaim Righteous-  
ness—Ps. 40:9. Utter Praise—Ps. 63:3; 119:171; Heb. 13:15.  
Utter Truth—Pr. 8:7. Wickedness is an Abomination to—Pr.  
8:7. Have Wisdom and Knowledge—Pr. 10:13; 15:2. Refrain  
from Much Speaking—Pr. 10:19. Speak Right Things—Pr.  
23:16. Let Others praise them—Pr. 27:2. Know what is ac-  
ceptable—Pr. 10:32. Delight Kings—Pr. 16:13. Turn many  
from Iniquity—Mal. 2:6. Disperse Knowledge—Pr. 15:7.  
Comfort the Sorrowing—Job 16:5. Inspired by the Heart—  
Pr. 16:23. Speak sincerely—Job 33:3. Are joyful—Ps. 63:5.  
Are sweet—Pr. 16:21.

**Reward for Righteous Use of**.—God answers Requests of—  
Ps. 21:2. Food promised—Pr. 18:20. The King will be his  
Friend—Pr. 16:13; 22:11. Others rejoice—Pr. 23:16. Many  
are fed—Pr. 10:21. Are preserved—Pr. 14:3. Shall shout in  
Joy—Job 8:21; Ps. 63:5; 71:23.

**Of the Wicked**.—Lying—Ps. 31:18; 120:2; Pr. 10:18; 12:22;  
17:7; Is. 59:3. Perverse—Pr. 4:24; 19:1. Feigned—Ps. 17:1.  
Flattering—Ps. 12:2, 3; Pr. 7:21. Speak guile—Ps. 34:13;  
I Pet. 3:10. Unclean—Is. 6:5. Speak Honeyed Words for  
Deceit—Pr. 5:3. Scorch as Fire—Pr. 16:27. Talk too  
much—Pr. 17:28. Contend—Pr. 18:6, 7. Swear with—Lev.  
5:4. Sin with—Job 21:0; 27:4; 33:3. Honor God with Lips,  
not with Heart—Is. 29:13; Mt. 15:8; Mk. 7:6. Shoot out to  
ridicule the Righteous—Ps. 22:7. Like Earthen Vessel cov-  
ered with Silver—Pr. 26:23. Full of Mischief—Ps. 140:9.  
Transgress—Pr. 12:13. Deceive—Pr. 24:28; 26:24. Contain  
Poison of Adder—Ps. 140:3; Rom. 8:13. Sharp as Swords—  
Ps. 59:7. Compressed bring Evil—Pr. 16:30.

**Punishment of Wicked**.—Taken in their Pride and con-  
sumed—Ps. 59:12, 13. Slain—Is. 11:4. Bridle in—Is. 37:29.  
God hears Judges—Lam. 3:61, 62. Condemn themselves—  
Eccl. 10:12.

**Figurative**.—Cover Lips in Grief or Shame—Lev. 13:45; Ez.  
24:17, 22; Mic. 3:7. A Right Answer is like Kissing—Pr.  
24:26. Uncircumcised—Ex. 6:12, 30; Is. 28:11; I Cor.  
14:21. Divine Sentences in Lips of Kings—Pr. 16:10.

**Miscellaneous**.—Rash Vows—Num. 30:6, 8; Deut. 23:23.  
Bridle and Hook in Captives—II Ki. 19:28. Moses spoke  
unadvisedly—Ps. 106:33.

6  
a Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
b Month, Gen.  
7:11.

7  
c Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
1 Or, *solitary*.  
d Voice, Gen.  
27:22.

8  
e Curse, Gen.  
3:11.  
2 Or, *skilful*.  
f Ch. 41:10.  
g See "Animals," Gen.  
2:20.

9  
h Stars, Ps.  
136:8.  
i Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
j See "Eye."  
k Morning, Ps.  
65:5.

10  
l Door, Ex.  
12:22.  
m Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
n Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

11  
o Ch. 10:18, 19.  
p See "Soul and  
Spirit," Job  
4:15.  
q Mother, Deut.  
5:16.

12  
r Knees, Is.  
35:3.

13  
s See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
t See "Immor-  
tality,"  
II Cor. 5:1.  
u See "Sleep,"  
I Sam. 26:12.  
v Rest, Heb.  
4:4.

Let it not rejoice among the  
days of the <sup>a</sup> year;  
Let it not come into the num-  
ber of the <sup>b</sup> months.

7 Lo, let that <sup>c</sup> night be <sup>1</sup> barren;  
Let no joyful <sup>d</sup> voice come  
therein.

8 Let them <sup>e</sup> curse it that curse  
the day,  
Who are <sup>2</sup> ready to <sup>1</sup> rouse up  
<sup>o</sup> le-vi'-a-thān.

9 Let the <sup>h</sup> stars of the twilight  
thereof be dark:

Let it look for <sup>i</sup> light, but  
have none;

Neither let it behold the  
<sup>j</sup> eyelids of the <sup>k</sup> morning:

10 Because it shut not up the  
<sup>1</sup> doors of my *mother's* womb,  
Nor hid <sup>m</sup> trouble from mine  
eyes.

11 <sup>o</sup> Why died I not from the  
womb?

Why did I not <sup>p</sup> give up the  
ghost when my <sup>q</sup> mother  
bare me?

12 Why did the <sup>r</sup> knees receive  
me?

Or why the breasts, that I  
should suck?

13 For now <sup>s</sup> should I have lain  
down and been quiet;  
I should have <sup>t</sup> slept; then  
had I been at <sup>v</sup> rest,

**Var. Read.**—V. 7. Let . . . therein—  
Let no loud rejoicings be allotted it,  
BUD. V. 8. Let . . . leviathan—*skilful*  
to rouse the leviathan (a mythical  
sky-monster); cf. ch. 41:1. Let . . .  
none—It hopes for light and none com-  
eth, BUD. V. 11. Why . . . me—Or,  
why was I not buried as one miscarried,  
a child who never saw the light.  
DUHM; was out of the womb . . . ex-  
pired, BUD. from the womb—i.e. either,  
directly after birth (Ew. Hi.); or, as an  
embryo (Schl. De.); out of the belly, R. V.  
12. receive—So BUD.; welcome—Lit.  
meet. V. 14. waste places—i. e. *sepul-  
chres, Schu. (formerly) De. Hi.; pyramids,*  
*Ew. Me. Di. (doubtfully); death palaces,*  
BUD. V. 15. princes—So DUHM; great  
ones, BUD. V. 16. Or as . . . been—Or,  
why was I not as a hidden untimely birth  
(2). PEAKE; Or, like the hidden untimely

14 With <sup>w</sup> kings and <sup>x</sup> counsel-  
lors of the earth,  
Who <sup>y</sup> built up <sup>z</sup> waste places  
for themselves;

15 Or with <sup>a</sup> princes that had  
<sup>b</sup> gold,  
Who filled their <sup>c</sup> houses with  
<sup>d</sup> silver:

16 Or as a hidden <sup>e</sup> untimely  
birth I had not been,  
As <sup>f</sup> infants that never saw  
light.

17 There the <sup>g</sup> wicked cease  
from <sup>h</sup> troubling;  
And there the <sup>i</sup> weary are at  
rest.

18 There the <sup>j</sup> prisoners are at  
ease together;  
They hear not the voice of  
the <sup>k</sup> taskmaster.

19 The <sup>l</sup> small and the great are  
there:  
And the <sup>m</sup> servant is free from  
his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to  
him that is in misery,  
And <sup>n</sup> life unto the <sup>o</sup> bitter in  
soul;

21 Who <sup>p</sup> long for death, but it  
cometh not,  
And dig for it more than for  
hid <sup>q</sup> treasures;

22 Who <sup>r</sup> rejoice <sup>s</sup> exceedingly,  
And are <sup>t</sup> glad, when they  
can find the <sup>u</sup> grave?

birth of children, BUD. V. 18. taskmaster  
—driver. V. 19. are there—are there  
alike; there it is one and the same,  
PEAKE, BUD. V. 20. is . . . given—  
does he give, BUD.; does he (God) give  
light? PEAKE. V. 22. rejoice exceed-  
ingly—are glad even to exultation, which  
rejoice.

**Var. Read.**—V. 6. Let . . . year—*Heb.*  
*text, Ew. Schl. Da. De. Me.* It joins itself  
not to the days of the year, BUD.; Let it  
not be joined unto the days of the year,  
*Targ. Symm. Hi. (with other points).* V. 14.  
who . . . for—who rejoiced in swords, *Sept.*  
*Capnel;* who built the ruins of old time  
(cf. Ez. 26:20), *Ch. Text corrupt, Ol. Kuc.*  
*Matthes?* waste places—death palaces,  
BUD.

14  
w King, Deut.  
17:15.  
x Ch. 12:17.  
y Builder, I Ki.  
5:18.  
3 Or, *built soli-  
tary piles.*  
z Ch. 15:28.

15  
a Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
b Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
c House, Deut.  
24:10.  
d Silver, Job  
22:25.

16  
e Eccl. 6:3.  
f See "Child-  
ren," Gen.  
3:16.

17  
g The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
4 Or, *raging.*  
h Weariness,  
Mal. 1:13.

18  
i See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
j See "Prison,"  
Gen. 42:16.  
k Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
l See "Bond-  
age," John  
8:33.

19  
m Eccl. 9:2.  
n Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

20  
o Life, Gen. 2:7.  
p Bitterness of  
Soul, Job  
4:15.

21  
q Rev. 9:6.  
5 Heb. *wait.*  
r Treasures,  
I Chr. 27:25.

22  
s Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
6 Or, *unto ex-  
ultation.*  
t Gladness, Is.  
51:3.

\* GRAVE.—No Graves in Egypt—Ex. 14:11. Of Rachel—  
Gen. 35:20. Of Jacob: In Canaan—Gen. 50:5. Of Abner—  
II Sam. 3:32. Of Barzillai—II Sam. 19:37. Man of God laid  
in Prophet's Grave—I Ki. 13:30. Of Asshur—Ez. 32:22, 23.  
Of Elam—Ez. 32:24, 25. Of Meshech—Ez. 32:26. Of Com-  
mon People—II Ki. 23:6; Jer. 26:23. Shall come to—I Ki.  
14:13; Job 5:26; 10:19. Thou shalt be gathered unto—II Ki.  
22:20; II Chr. 34:28. Borne to—Job 21:32. Lie in—Ps.

88:5. Declared in—Ps. 88:11. With Wicked—Is. 53:9.  
Make—Nah. 1:14. Find Grave—Job 3:22. Strewed upon—  
II Chr. 34:4. Made ready—Job 17:1. Among—Is. 65:4.  
Out of—Jer. 8:1; Ez. 37:13.

Law of.—Num. 19:16, 18.  
Prophecy concerning.—Ez. 37:12.  
Figurative.—Jer. 20:17. See "Burial Places"—II Chr.  
16:14.

**23**  
a Light, Ps. 74:16.  
b Ch. 19:6,8,12.  
c Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

**24**  
d Ch. 33:20; Ps. 42:3; 80:5; 102:9.  
e Or, like my food.  
f See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
g Heb. roarings.  
h Water, Ps. 95:5.

**25**  
i Jer. 15:17, 18; Jonah 4:2.  
j Or, the thing which I feared is come &c.  
k Fear, Gen. 9:2.

**26**  
l Job, Job 1:1.  
m Or, was not at ease . . . yet trouble came.  
n Rest, Heb. 4:1.  
o Adversity, Job 19:6.  
p Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

**2**  
q Ch. 32:18-20.

**3**  
r Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
s Va. 3, 4; ch. 29:15, 16, 21, 25.  
t Hands strengthened, Gen. 16:12.

23 Why is <sup>a</sup> light given to a man  
<sup>b</sup> whose way is hid,  
And whom <sup>c</sup> God hath hedged  
in?

24 For <sup>d</sup> my sighing cometh <sup>e</sup> before I <sup>f</sup> eat,  
And my <sup>g</sup> groanings are  
poured out like <sup>h</sup> water.

25 For <sup>i</sup> the thing which I <sup>j</sup> fear  
cometh upon me,  
And that which I am afraid  
of cometh unto me.

26 'I am not at <sup>k</sup> ease, neither  
am I quiet, neither have I  
<sup>l</sup> rest;

But <sup>m</sup> trouble cometh.

**4** Then answered Eliphaz  
the Temanite, and said,  
2 If one assay to commune  
with thee, wilt thou be  
grieved?

But <sup>n</sup> who can withhold him-  
self from speaking?

3 Behold, <sup>o</sup> thou hast in-  
structed many,  
And thou hast <sup>p</sup> strengthened  
the weak hands.

Var. Read.—V. 23. why . . . man—  
To the man, BUD. whom . . . in—  
around whom God hath laid a hedge,  
BUD. V. 25. For . . . me—For I  
feared (or, I fear) a fear and it reacheth  
me; if I fear a fear, then it overtaketh me,  
and whatever I dread cometh upon me,  
PEAKE; For if I feared something, then  
it overtook me, BUD. V. 26. i.e. I had  
no tranquillity. (Or the tenses in this verse  
may be presents.) I am . . . cometh—I  
dared not rest, nor repose nor breathe;  
then (new) tortures came, BUD.; I have  
not peace, nor repose, nor rest, but trouble  
cometh, DUHM. Chap. 4.—V. 2. wilt  
thou?—So BUD.; thou wilt, Hi. grieved  
—So BUD.; weary, PEAKE. V. 4. made

4 Thy words have upholden  
him that was falling,  
And thou hast <sup>a</sup> made firm  
the <sup>b</sup> feeble <sup>c</sup> knees.

5 But now it is come unto thee,  
and <sup>d</sup> thou <sup>e</sup> faintest;  
It <sup>f</sup> toucheth thee, and thou  
art troubled.

6 Is not thy <sup>g</sup> fear of God thy  
<sup>h</sup> confidence,  
And the integrity of thy ways  
thy <sup>i</sup> hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee,  
<sup>j</sup> who ever <sup>k</sup> perished, be-  
ing <sup>l</sup> innocent?

Or <sup>m</sup> where were the upright  
cut off?

8 According as I have seen,  
<sup>n</sup> they that plow iniquity,  
And sow <sup>o</sup> trouble, reap the  
same.

9 By the <sup>p</sup> breath of God they  
perish,  
And by the blast of his <sup>q</sup> an-  
ger are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the <sup>r</sup> lion, and  
the voice of the fierce lion,  
And the <sup>s</sup> teeth of the young  
lions, are broken.

firm—confirmed, r. V. 6. fear of God  
—So BUD.; piety. And . . . hope—The  
hope, the integrity of thy ways; integrity  
of thy ways—piety of thy ways, DUHM;  
thy irreproachable conduct, BUD. Vs. 8-  
11. Later interpolation, DUHM. Vs. 10-  
11. Omit, MERX. SIEG.

Var. Read.—V. 24. before I eat—in pro-  
portion to my food, Kue.; as my (daily)  
bread, BUD.; instead of (or like) my  
food, Ev. Da. De. Di. Hi. Omit the verse,  
DUHM. Chap. 4.—Vs. 8-11. Later in-  
terpolation, DUHM. Vs. 10, 11. Omit,  
MERX. SIEG.

**4**  
q Is. 35:3;  
Heb. 12:12.  
5 Heb. bowing.  
r Knees, Is. 35:3.

**5**  
s Example,  
I Cor. 4:16.  
t Ch. 6:14.  
6 Or, art grieved.  
u Ch. 19:21.

**6**  
v Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
w Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
x Hope, Pr. 23:18.

**7**  
y Ch. 8:20;  
36:6, 7;  
Ps. 37:25.  
z See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
a Death, Rom. 5:12.

b Innocence,  
Dan. 6:22.  
c Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

**8**  
d Reaping what  
we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
7 Or, mischief.

**9**  
e Breath, Acts 17:25.  
f Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Anger, Pr. 15:1.

**10**  
h Teeth, Pr. 25:19.

\* LION.—Gen. 49:9; Deut. 33:20; II Ki. 17:25, 26; Job 4:10, 11; Is. 30:6.  
Strong.—Ps. 30:30; Is. 38:13; Jer. 14:19; Mic. 5:8.  
Active.—Deut. 33:20.  
Courageous.—II Sam. 17:10; Pr. 30:30; Is. 31:4; Nah. 2:11.  
Fierce.—Job 4:10; 10:16; 28:8; Ps. 7:2; 17:12; 22:13; Jer. 2:15; 4:7; Hos. 13:8; Mic. 5:8; Nah. 2:12.  
Cunning.—Ps. 10:9; 17:12; Lam. 3:10.  
Roaring of.—Job 4:10; Ps. 22:13; 104:21; Pr. 20:2; Is. 31:4; Jer. 2:15; Amos 3:4, 8; I Pet. 5:8.  
Teeth of.—Job 4:10; Ps. 58:6; Joel 1:6.  
Old Lion starving for Lack of Prey.—Job 4:11.  
Haunts of.—Job 38:39, 40; Ps. 104:22; Song of Sol. 4:8; Jer. 4:7; 5:6; 25:38; 49:19; 50:44; Mic. 5:8; Nah. 2:11.  
Restrained by God.—Prophet not torn—I Ki. 13:28. Daniel and the Lion's Den.—Dan. 6:22, 27.  
God provides for.—Job 38:39, 40; Ps. 104:21.  
Attacks Sheepfolds.—I Sam. 17:34; Jer. 50:17; Amos 3:12; Mic. 5:8.  
Attacks and slays Men.—I Ki. 13:24; 20:36.

Slain by: Samson—Ju. 14:5-8. David—I Sam. 17:34, 36. Benaiah—II Sam. 23:20.  
Honey found in Carcass of Lion by Samson.—Ju. 14:8.  
Samson's Riddle.—Ju. 14:14, 18.  
Parable.—Ex. 19:1-9.  
Proverb concerning: A Living Dog and a Dead Lion—Ecl. 9:4.  
Images of Lions in the Structure of the Temple.—I Ki. 7:29, 36; 10:19, 20.  
Illustrative.—II Sam. 17:10; Is. 11:7; 35:9; 65:25. Of Christ—Rev. 5:5. Of God—Is. 31:4; 38:13; Lam. 3:10; Hos. 5:14; 13:8. Of the Devil—I Pet. 5:8. Of Israel—Num. 24:9. Of King of Israel—Ez. 19:2. Of Tribe of Judah—Gen. 49:9. Of the Tribe of Gad—Deut. 33:20. Of the Righteous—Pr. 28:1. Of Enemies—Ps. 57:4; 58:6; Is. 5:29; 15:9; Jer. 2:15; 4:7; 5:6; 49:19; 50:17; 51:38. Of Imaginary Dangers feared by the Sluggard—Pr. 22:13; 26:13. Of a King's Wrath—Pr. 19:12; 20:2. Of Persecutors—Ps. 22:13; II Tim. 4:17. Of Saul and Jonathan—II Sam. 1:23.  
Symbolical.—Ex. 1:10; 10:14; Dan. 7:4; Rev. 4:7; 9:8, 17; 13:2.

12  
1 Heb. brought  
by stealth.  
a Ear, Ex. 29:20.

13  
b See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
c Visions, Num.  
12:6.  
d Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
e Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.

14  
g Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

11 The old lion perisheth for  
lack of prey,  
And the whelps of the lioness  
are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was <sup>1</sup> secretly  
brought to me,  
And mine <sup>a</sup> ear received a  
whisper thereof.

13 In <sup>b</sup> thoughts from the <sup>c</sup> vi-  
sions of the <sup>d</sup> night,  
When deep <sup>e</sup> sleep falleth on  
<sup>f</sup> men,

14 <sup>g</sup> Fear came upon me, and  
trembling,

Var. Read.—V. 12. thing—word, i.e.  
oracle, BUD. DUHM. V. 15. spirit—So  
DUHM; Rather, wind, Sch. De. Di. Me.  
Hi.; blowing, BUD. V. 16. voice—still  
voice, Ev. Da. De. Di. Hi. V. 17. more  
just than God?—just before God? BUD.  
DUHM. more pure than his maker—pure  
before his maker, BUD. DUHM. V. 18.  
folly—Rather, error, Ew. Di. Hi. BUD.  
DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 16. the appearance...  
was—I saw, but there was no form,  
Sept. Me. Bi.

\* SOUL.—Heb. Nephesh, Neshamah, Ruahh. Breath of  
Life; Animating Principle; Person.  
Gr. Psyche, Pneuma—The Vital Breath; Human Soul as dis-  
tinguished from Body. Differs from Spirit which denotes the  
Higher Faculties.

Paul differentiates:—"May your Spirit and Soul and Body."  
—I Thess. 5:23.

The Whole Person.—Gen. 12:5; 17:14; 46:15, 18, 22, 25, 26,  
27; Ex. 1:5; 12:4, 15, 19; 31:14; Lev. 7:18, 20, 21, 25, 27;  
17:10, 12, 15; 18:29; 19:8; 20:6; 22:3, 11; 23:29, 30; Num. 5:6;  
9:13; 15:28, 30, 31; 19:13, 20, 22; 31:28; Josh. 10:28, 30, 32,  
35, 37, 39; 11:11; Job 16:4; Ps. 142:4, 7; Pr. 11:25; 19:15;  
Acts 2:41, 43; 3:23; 7:14; 27:37; Rom. 13:1; I Pet. 3:20.

Used as Equivalent to Personal Pronoun or "Self."—Gen.  
27:4, 19, 25, 31; Lev. 26:15; Deut. 4:9; I Sam. 18:1, 3; 20:17;  
Job 16:4; Ps. 3:2; 6:3, 4; 7:2, 5; 10:3; 11:1, 5; 13:2; 16:10;  
22:29; 23:3; 24:14; 25:1, 13, 20; 26:9; 30:3; 49:18; 54:4; 63:8;  
66:9, 16; 94:17; 109:20; 120:6; Is. 51:23; Lam. 3:17, 24. O,  
my Soul—Gen. 49:6; Ju. 5:21; Ps. 103:1, 2, 22; 104:1, 35; Jer.  
4:19.

Animal Life.—Gen. 12:13; 19:20; 35:18; Lev. 26:16; I Sam.  
18:1, 3; 20:17; 25:29; II Sam. 4:9; I Ki. 1:29; Job 27:8; Ps.  
7:2, 5; 17:13; 22:20; 33:19; 40:14, 54:3; 56:6, 13; 99:3; 63:9;  
70:2; 71:10, 13; 72:13, 14; 74:19; 78:50; 86:2, 14; 94:21; 97:10;  
116:4; 119:109, 175; 124:7; Pr. 6:32; 10:3; 16:17; 19:16;  
22:5; Is. 54:10, 12; Jer. 2:34; 20:13; 38:16, 17, 20; Ez. 8:19, 21;  
13:18, 19, 20; 14:14, 20; 18:27; 22:25, 27; 33:5, 7; Lu. 12:19,  
20; 21:19; I Cor. 15:46; Rev. 16:3.

The Soul of all Living Things, including Animals.—Gen.  
2:7; Num. 31:28; Job 12:10; Rev. 16:3.

Spiritual Man.—Gen. 2:7; Ex. 30:12, 15, 16; Lev. 17:11;  
20:25; 26:43; Num. 5:6; Deut. 13:6; I Ki. 17:21, 22; Ps. 16:10;  
19:7; 31:9; 33:20; 34:2; 35:3, 9; 41:4; 49:18; 62:1, 5; 88:14;  
109:31; 119:167; 120:6; 121:7; 130:5, 6; 141:8; 143:3; Pr.  
6:32; 8:36; 11:17, 30; 14:25; 15:32; 16:17, 24; 18:7; 19:2, 8;  
21:10, 23; 22:5, 25; 24:12, 14; 29:24; Eccl. 7:28; Is. 3:9; 10:18;  
51:23; 55:3; Jer. 6:16; 26:19; 42:30; 44:7; Lam. 3:24, 25, 58;  
Ez. 4:14; 18:4, 27; Hab. 2:4, 10; Mt. 10:28; 11:29; Acts 2:27;  
14:22; 15:24; Rom. 2:9; I Cor. 15:45; II Cor. 1:23; I Thess.  
2:8; 5:22; Heb. 4:12; 6:19; 10:38, 39; 13:17; Jas. 1:21; 5:20;  
I Pet. 1:9, 22; 2:11, 25; 4:19; II Pet. 2:8, 14; III John 2;  
Rev. 6:9; 20:4.

The Seat of Emotion—Mind—Appetite.—Gen. 34:38;  
42:21; Lev. 26:11, 15, 16, 30, 43; Num. 11:6; 21:4, 5; Deut.  
4:9; 12:15, 20, 21; 14:26; 18:6; Ju. 16:16; I Sam. 1:10, 13; 2:16;  
20:4; 23:20; 30:6; II Sam. 3:21; 5:8; I Ki. 11:37; II Ki. 4:27;

Which made all my <sup>a</sup> bones  
to shake.

15 Then \* <sup>†</sup> <sup>2</sup> a spirit passed be-  
fore my <sup>1</sup> face;  
The <sup>1</sup> hair of my <sup>a</sup> flesh stood  
up.

16 It stood still, but I could not  
discern the appearance  
thereof;

A form was before mine  
<sup>1</sup> eyes:

<sup>3</sup> There was silence, and I  
heard a <sup>m</sup> voice, saying,

17 Shall mortal man <sup>a</sup> be more  
<sup>a</sup> just than <sup>o</sup> God?

Shall a man <sup>s</sup> be more pure  
than his Maker?

18 Behold, he putteth no trust  
in his <sup>p</sup> servants;

And his <sup>q</sup> angels he chargeth  
with folly:

<sup>a</sup> Bones, Ps.  
34:20.

15

2 Or, a breath  
passed over.  
i Face, Is. 6:2.  
j Hair, II Sam.  
14:28.  
k Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.

16

l Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
3 Or, I heard a  
still voice.  
m Voice, Gen.  
27:22.

17

4 Or, be just be-  
fore God.  
n Justice,  
Mic. 6:8.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
5 Or, be pure be-  
fore his Maker.

18

p Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
q Angels, I Pet.  
1:12.

Job 3:20; 6:7, 7:11, 15; 10:1; 13:2; 14:22; 19:2; 21:25; 23:13;  
24:12; 27:2; 30:16, 25; 33:20; Ps. 35:3, 9; 42:5, 6; 43:5; 44:25;  
57:1, 4, 6; 69:1, 77:2; 84:2; 86:4; 94:14; 107:5, 9, 18; 119:20,  
25, 28, 81, 129; 123:4; 124:4, 5; 131:2; 138:3; 139:14; Pr.  
2:10; 3:22; 13:2, 4, 19, 25; 25:18; 27:7; 31:6; Eccl. 2:24; 4:8;  
6:2, 3; Song of Sol. 1:7; 3:1-4; 5:6; 6:12; Is. 15:4; 29:8; 53:11;  
66:3; Jer. 4:31; 12:7; 13:7; 14:19; Lam. 2:12; 3:20, 51; Ez.  
7:19; 24:21; 25:15; Jonah 2:5, 7; Mic. 7:1; Mt. 26:38; 27:31;  
Mk. 14:34; Lu. 1:48; 2:35; John 12:27; Phil. 1:27; Heb. 12:3;  
Rev. 18:14.

Used in speaking of God.—Lev. 26:11, 30; Ju. 10:16; Ps.  
11:5; Is. 1:14; 42:1; Jer. 5:9, 29; 6:8; 9:9; 14:19; 32:41; Zech.  
11:8; Heb. 10:38.

Heart and Soul.—I Chr. 22:19; Acts 4:32. In Heart and  
Soul—Deut. 13:18; Josh. 23:14. With the Heart and Soul—  
Deut. 4:29; 6:5; 10:12; 11:13; 13:3; 26:16; 30:2, 6, 10; Josh.  
22:5; I Ki. 2:4; 8:48; II Ki. 23:3, 25; II Chr. 6:38; 15:12;  
34:31; Mt. 22:37; Mk. 12:30; Lu. 10:27.

Hunger of Soul.—Ps. 42:1, 2; 63:1, 5; 106:15; 107:9; 143:6;  
Pr. 10:3; 25:25; 27:7; Is. 26:8, 9; 29:28; 32:6; 55:2; 58:11;  
Jer. 31:12, 14, 25; 50:19; Lam. 1:11; 16:19; Mic. 7:1.

As thy Soul liveth.—I Sam. 1:26; 17:55; 20:3; 25:26; II Sam.  
11:11; 14:19; II Ki. 2, 4, 6; 4:30.

Deliverance of Soul.—Gen. 19:20; II Sam. 4:9; 6:4; 17:13;  
22:20; 23:3; 25:20; 30:3; 33:19; 35:17; 56:13; 66:2, 13; 97:10;  
116:4, 8; 120:2; 142:4-7; 143:11; Pr. 14:25; Is. 38:17; 44:20;  
Jer. 20:13; Ez. 8:19; 14:19, 20; 33:5, 9.

Redemption of Soul.—I Ki. 1:29; Ps. 34:22; 49:15; 65:18;  
69:18; 71:23; 72:13, 14.

Attonement for Souls.—Ex. 30:12, 15, 16; Lev. 17:11; Num.  
31:50.

Binding the Soul with a Vow.—Num. 30:2, 4-10, 12, 13.

Afflicted Soul.—Lev. 16:29, 31; 23:27, 32; Num. 29:7; Ps.  
6:3; 31:7; 35:12, 13; 69:10; 77:2; 88:3; 107:26; 143:12; 1-  
58:3, 5, 10.

Bitterness of Soul.—Job 3:20; 7:11; 21:25; 24:12; Pr.  
27:7; 31:6; Lam. 2:12; II Pet. 2:8.

Conversion of Soul.—Ps. 19:7; Is. 55:3; Heb. 10:39; Jas.  
5:20.

Destruction of Soul.—I Sam. 24:11; Job 30:15; Pr. 22:3  
Mt. 10:28; I Pet. 2:11; Rev. 16:3.

† SPIRIT.—Heb. Neshamah; Gr. Pneuma.

Used in Reference to God.—Gen. 41:38; Ex. 31:3; 35:31;  
Num. 24:2; Job 26:13; 27:3; 33:4; Ps. 104:30; 139:7; 143:10;  
Is. 30:1; 34:16; 40:13; 48:16; 63:14; Ez. 36:27; 37:14; Mic. 2:7;  
3:8; Hag. 2:5; Zech. 4:6; John 4:24; II Cor. 3:17, 18. See  
"Holy Spirit"—John 14:16. Spirit of the Gods—Dan. 4:8, 9,  
18; 5:11, 14.

- 19 How much more them that dwell in <sup>a</sup> houses of clay, Whose foundation is in the <sup>c</sup> dust, Who are crushed <sup>1</sup> before the <sup>d</sup> moth!
- 20 <sup>2</sup> Betwixt 'morning and 'evening they are <sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> destroyed: They perish for ever without any regarding it.
- 21 <sup>4</sup> Is not their <sup>a</sup> tent-cord plucked up within them? They die, and that without <sup>4</sup> wisdom.

- 21 **5** Call now; is there any that will answer thee?
- Var. Rend.—V. 20. Betwixt . . . evening—i. e. in a single day. Var. V. 21. and that without wisdom—still failing of wisdom; they know not how. BUD. Chap. 5.—V. 1. holy—heavenly. BUD. PEAKE. V. 2. For vexation killeth the foolish man, and jealousy slayeth the silly one—Nay (for) the fool is killed of vexation, and the simple slain of passion; For gloom (sadness) murders the foolish and passion murders the simple. DUHM. Much more vexation murders the foolish and passion slayeth the simple. BUD. Vs. 3, 24. habitation—homestead. V. 4. children—sons, BUD.

An Entity (Real Being).—Job 10:12; 14:10; 32:8, 18; 34:14; Pr. 20:27; Is. 38:16; 42:5; 57:16; Zech. 12:1; Mt. 27:50; Lu. 24:37; Acts 23:8, 9; I Cor. 2:11-15; 14:14-16, 32; Heb. 12:23; Jas. 4:5. See Ea. 1:12, 20; 10:17; Mt. 14:28; Mk. 6:40.

Came forth from God—Job 26:4; I Cor. 2:12.

Returns to God—Ps. 31:5; Eccl. 12:7; Lu. 23:46; Acts 7:59.

Spirit came again (seems to mean Animation)—Ju. 15:19. Lu. 8:55.

Contrast between Flesh and Spirit.—Is. 31:3; Lu. 24:39; John 3:6; I Cor. 5:3-5; 7:34; 15:44, 45; II Cor. 5:1-8; 7:1; Col. 2:5; I Thess. 5:23; Jas. 2:26; I Pet. 3:18; 4:6.

Spirits of all Flesh—Num. 16:22; 27:16.

Soul and Spirit—I Thess. 5:23; Heb. 4:12.

Equivalent to Person.—Gen. 41:8; Job 10:12; Ps. 77:3, 6; 106:33; Gal. 6:18; II Tim. 4:22; I John 4:1, 3.

Seat of Emotion—Intellect—Heart.—Gen. 41:8; 45:27; Num. 14:24; Deut. 2:30; Josh. 5:1; I Ki. 21:5; I Chr. 5:25, 26; II Chr. 9:4; 21:16; Ezra 1:1, 5; Job 6:4; 15:13; 17:1; 20:3; 34:14; Ps. 32:2; 76:12; 77:3, 6; 78:8; 142:3; 143:4, 7; Pr. 14:29; 16:2, 32; 25:28; Eccl. 7:9; 10:4; Is. 29:3; Jer. 51:11; Ez. 13:3; Hag. 1:14; Zech. 6:8; Mal. 2:15, 16; Lu. 1:47; Rom. 1:9; II Cor. 2:13; 7:1, 13; 16:18; II Thess. 2:2.

Anguish of—Ex. 6:9; Job 7:11. Bound in—Acts 20:22.

Broken.—Ps. 51:17; Pr. 15:4, 13; 17:22; 18:14. Contrite.—Ps. 41:18; 57:15; Is. 66:2. Cool.—Pr. 17:27. Excellent.—Dan. 5:12; 6:3. Fainting.—Ea. 21:7. Fearfulness.—II Tim. 1:7. Fervent in—Acts 18:25; Rom. 12:1. Gentle.—I Cor. 4:21; Gal. 6:1. Grieved in—Is. 54:6; Dan. 7:15. Groaned in—John 11:33. Haughty.—Pr. 16:18. Humble.—Is. 57:15. Meek.—I Pet. 3:4. New.—Ez. 11:19; 18:31; 36:26; Rom. 7:6; Eph. 4:23. Patient.—Eccl. 7:8. Poor in—Mt. 5:3. Proud.—Eccl. 7:8. Provoked in—Acts 17:16. Purposed in—Acts 19:16. Quiet.—I Pet. 3:4. Sighed in His—Mk. 8:12. Sorrowful.—I Sam. 1:15; I Ki. 21:5. Strong in—Lu. 1:80. Troubled in—Dan. 2:1; John 13:21. Willing.—Ps. 51:12. Offerings for Tabernacle.—Ex. 35:21-29. Disciples of Jesus.—Mt. 26:41; Mk. 14:38. Paul.—Rom. 7:14-25.

Evil Spirits.—Acts 19:15, 16; Eph. 2:2. Sent from God—Ju. 9:23; I Sam. 16:14-16, 23; 18:10; 19:9; I Ki. 22:21-24; II Chr. 18:20-23.

Error.—Of—Is. 29:24; I John 4:6.

Falsehood.—Mic. 2:11.

Familiar.—Lev. 19:31; 20:27; Is. 29:4. The Necromancer

- And to which of the 'holy ones wilt thou turn?
- 2 For <sup>a</sup> vexation killeth the foolish man, And <sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> jealousy slayeth the silly one.
- 3 I have seen the foolish taking root: But suddenly I <sup>m</sup> cursed his habitation.
- 4 His <sup>n</sup> children are <sup>o</sup> far from safety, And they are crushed in the <sup>p</sup> gate, Neither is there any to deliver them:
- 5 Whose <sup>q</sup> harvest the 'hungry eateth up, And taketh it even out of the <sup>r</sup> thorns;

Var. Read.—V. 21. tent-cord—So BUD. DUHM.; tent-peg, Of. Hi. Matthes. Chap. 5. V. 3. I . . . habitation—his homestead rotted away, Sept. Pesh. Me. Matthes. Ex.; his branch became rotten, CH.; empty stood its cities, BUD. V. 5. Whose harvest—what they have reaped, SEPT. PEAKE, and taketh . . . thorns—their sheaves, the wretched take them up, BUD.

of En-dor—I Sam. 28:7-9. Saul punished for consulting—I Chr. 10:13. Manasseh punished for associating with—II Chr. 33:6-13.

Greed—Pr. 28:25.

Hasty—Pr. 14:29; Eccl. 7:9.

Jealousy—Num. 5:30.

Lying—I Ki. 22:22.

Perverse—Is. 19:14.

Seducing Spirit—I Tim. 4:1.

Unclean—Zech. 13:2; Mt. 8:16; 12:43-45; Mk. 1:23-27; 3:11, 12, 20; 5:2-16; 6:7; 7:25-30; 9:17-27; Lu. 4:33-36; 6:18; 7:21; 8:26-36; 9:38-43; 11:24-26; Acts 5:16; 8:7; 19:13-16; Rev. 16:13, 14. See "Possession of Demons"—Mt. 8:16.

Whoredom, Of—Hos. 4:12; 5:4.

Miscellaneous Uses of the Word "Spirit": Adoption, Of—Rom. 8:15. Antichrist, Of—I John 4:3. Bondage, Of—Rom. 8:15. Burning, Of—Is. 4:4. Different Spirits—II Cor. 11:4; I John 4:1, 3. Divination, Of—Acts 16:16-18. Egypt, Of—Is. 19:3. Excellent—Dan. 5:12; 6:3. Faith, Of—Pr. 11:13; II Cor. 4:13. Grace, Of—Zech. 12:10. Holiness, Of—Rom. 1:4. Infirmary, Of—Lu. 13:11. Just Men, Of—Heb. 12:23. Justice, Of—Is. 4:4; 28:6. Letter and Spirit—Rom. 2:2. Life Giving—John 6:63; I Cor. 15:45; II Cor. 3:6. See Is. 38:16; Rom. 8:2-11; Gal. 6:8; I Pet. 3:18; 4:6. Ministering—Heb. 1:14. Prophecy, Of—Rev. 19:10. Prophets, Of—I Cor. 14:32. Seven Spirits of God—Rev. 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6. Sleep, Of—Is. 29:10. Stupor, Of—Rom. 11:8. Supplication, Of—Zech. 12:10. Truth, Of—John 14:17; 15:26; 16:13; I John 4:6. In Spirit and in Truth—John 4:23. Unity of—Eph. 4:1-6; Phil. 1:27. See Acts 4:32; I Cor. 1:10-13; 6:17; II Cor. 12:18. Vexation of—Is. 65:14. Walking in—II Cor. 12:18. Wisdom, Of—Pr. 1:23. Workmen under Moses—Ex. 28:3. Joshua—Deut. 34:9. See Num. 27:18, 23. Jesus—Is. 11:2. Ephesians—Eph. 1:17. World, Of the—I Cor. 2:12.

SPIRITUAL.—I Cor. 2:15; 3:1; 14:37; Gal. 6:1. See Rev. 11:8.

Blessings—Eph. 1:3. See "Blessings"—Gen. 12:3. Blindness. See "Spiritual Blindness"—I Sam. 4:15. Body—I Cor. 15:44, 46. Drink—I Cor. 10:4. Food—I Cor. 10:3. Gifts—Rom. 1:11; I Cor. 12:1-11; 14:1-12. See "Gifts of the Spirit"—John 14:16. House—I Pet. 2:5. Judged, Spir-

- 1 Acc. to Vulg.,  
the thirsty  
swallow up.  
Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
b Goods, Num.  
31:9.  
c Possessions,  
Mk. 10:22.  
6  
d Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
2 Or, iniquity.  
See ch. 4:8.  
e Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
f Ground, Gen.  
33:19.  
7  
g Ch. 14:1;  
h Gen. 3:17-19.  
i Proverbs, Ez.  
12:22.  
3 Heb. the sons  
of flame (or,  
of lightning).  
j See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.  
8  
k Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
l Ps. 35:23;  
Lam. 3:59.  
9  
m Power of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
10  
n Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Rain, Deut.  
11:14.  
p Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
q Meteorology,  
Gen. 27:39.  
r Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
s Field, Num.  
20:17.  
11  
t Ch. 22:29;  
I Sam. 2:7, 8;  
Ps. 107:41;  
113:7.  
u Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
12  
v Neb. 4:15;  
Ps. 33:10;  
Is. 8:10.  
w Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
4 Or, can per-  
form nothing  
of worth.  
13  
z Ps. 9:15;  
I Cor. 3:19.  
y Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
14  
z Ch. 12:25;  
15:30; 18:18;  
20:26.  
a Darkness,  
Job 35:9.  
b See "Day,"  
Lev. 25:8.  
c Deut. 28:29.  
d Night, Ps.  
19:2.

- And <sup>1</sup> the <sup>a</sup> snare gapeth for  
their <sup>b</sup> substance.  
6 For <sup>a2</sup> affliction cometh not  
forth from the dust,  
Neither doth <sup>c</sup> trouble spring  
out of the <sup>1</sup> ground:  
7 But <sup>a</sup> man is born unto  
trouble,  
As <sup>13</sup> the <sup>1</sup> sparks fly upward.  
8 But <sup>k</sup> as for me, I would seek  
unto God,  
And unto God would I <sup>1</sup> com-  
mit my cause;  
9 Who <sup>m</sup> doeth great things and  
unsearchable,  
Marvellous things without  
number:  
10 Who <sup>n</sup> giveth <sup>o</sup> rain upon the  
<sup>p</sup> earth,  
And <sup>q</sup> sendeth <sup>r</sup> waters upon  
the <sup>s</sup> fields;  
11 So that <sup>t</sup> he setteth up on  
high those that are low,  
And those that <sup>u</sup> mourn are  
exalted to safety.  
12 He <sup>v</sup> frustrateth the devices  
of the crafty,  
So that their <sup>w</sup> hands <sup>x</sup> cannot  
perform their enterprise.  
13 He <sup>y</sup> taketh the <sup>z</sup> wise in their  
own craftiness;  
And the counsel of the cun-  
ning is carried headlong.  
14 They <sup>a</sup> meet with <sup>b</sup> darkness  
in the <sup>c</sup> day-time,  
And <sup>d</sup> grope at noonday as in  
the <sup>e</sup> night.

Var. Rend.—V. 5. snare . . . substance—*So Schl. Da. Hi. BUD. See Var. Read.*  
but—Nay (but). V. 7. born to—*Or, begets, PEAKE. BUD. sparks—So Ec. (an Job). See Di. Me.; burning arrows, CH.; eagle race, SIEG.; race of flame (i.e. angels) SCHL. G. HOFFMANN, PEAKE (?) or, arrows (cf. Ps. 76:3). Schu. Ge. (lit. sons of flashing); children of the flames, BUD. V. 8. But . . . I—But I, I would. V. 11. those . . . mourn—*Lit. the squalid may be (So ch. 30:28). V. 12. cannot . . . enterprise—anything of worth, a marg.; or any sound plan, Di. (alt.); anything discreet, BUD. V. 15. He saves from their mouth the orphan, and from the hand of the mighty the poor, BUD.**

- 15 But he <sup>c</sup> saveth from the  
<sup>1</sup> sword <sup>s</sup> of their <sup>o</sup> mouth,  
Even <sup>h</sup> the needy from the  
hand of the mighty.  
16 So the poor hath <sup>1</sup> hope,  
And <sup>1k</sup> iniquity stoppeth her  
mouth.  
17 Behold, <sup>1</sup> happy is the man  
whom God <sup>m</sup> correcteth:  
Therefore <sup>n</sup> despise not thou  
the chastening of the Al-  
mighty.  
18 For <sup>o</sup> he maketh sore, and  
bindeth up;  
He <sup>p</sup> woundeth, and his hands  
make whole.  
19 He will <sup>q</sup> deliver thee in six  
troubles;  
Yea, in <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> seven there shall  
<sup>u</sup> no evil touch thee.  
20 In <sup>w</sup> famine he will <sup>x</sup> redeem  
thee from <sup>y</sup> death;  
And in <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> war from the power  
of the sword.  
21 Thou shalt be <sup>b</sup> hid from the  
scourge of the <sup>c</sup> tongue;  
<sup>d</sup> Neither shalt thou be <sup>e</sup> afraid  
of <sup>f</sup> destruction when it  
cometh.  
22 At destruction and dearth  
thou shalt <sup>g</sup> laugh;  
Neither shalt thou be afraid  
of the <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> beasts of the  
earth.  
23 For thou shalt be in <sup>k</sup> league  
with the <sup>l</sup> stones of the  
field;  
And the beasts of the field

PEAKE, SIEG. V. 17. happy—blessed,  
BUD. V. 21. scourge of the tongue—  
So BUD.; when the tongue lasheth,  
PEAKE, neither . . . afraid—art not  
afraid, BUD.; thou needest not fear,  
PEAKE.

Var. Read.—V. 5 (cont.). the snare  
for—the victory pant for, *Aq. Symm.*  
*Pesh. Vulg. Ev. Ret. Me. Bi. (pts.); snare*  
substance—*So Schl. Da. Hi. BUD.*  
the thirsty draws from their well DUHM;  
*Or, and the thirsty drink their milk,*  
BEER, PEAKE (?). Vs. 6, 7. *An inter-*  
*polation, WE. SIEG. BEER, DUHM. V.*  
15. from . . . needy—from the sword of  
their mouth, And the poor, *MSS. Bi. (l.);*  
the destroyed from their mouth, And  
the poor, *Cappel. Ev. Ol. (pts.);* their slain  
ones from the sword, And the poor,  
*Matthes;* the orphan out of . . . BUD.

- 15  
e Salvation  
from Enemies.  
Acts 2:40.  
f Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
5 Heb. out of  
their mouth.  
o Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
h Poor, Deut.  
24:14.  
16  
i Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
j See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
k See "The  
Wicked," Ex.  
23:7.  
17  
l Is. 94:12;  
Jas. 1:12.  
m Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
6 Or, reproveth.  
n Pr. 3:11;  
Heb. 12:5-11.  
18  
o Deut. 32:39;  
I Sam. 2:6;  
Is. 30:26;  
Hos. 6:1.  
p Wound, Job  
34:6.  
19  
q Ps. 34:19.  
r See "Seven,"  
Gen. 2:2.  
s Promises of  
God, John  
14:2.  
t Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.  
u Ps. 91:10.  
v Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
20  
w Famine,  
I Sam. 7:6.  
z Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.  
y Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
z Ps. 144:10.  
a War, Josh.  
22:12.  
21  
b V. 15; Ps.  
31:20.  
c Tongue,  
Jas. 3:5.  
d Ps. 91:5, 6.  
e Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
f Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
22  
g Laughter,  
Job 8:21.  
h Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
i Animals,  
j Gen. 2:20.  
23  
k See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
l Stone, Ex.  
34:1.

itually—I Cor. 2:14. Law Spiritual—Rom. 7:14. Sacrifices—I  
Pet. 2:5. Songs—Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16. Things—Rom.  
15:27; I Cor. 2:13; 9:11. Wickedness—Eph. 6:12. Wisdom—  
Col. 1:9. Words—John 6:63; I Cor. 2:13.

23  
a Peace, Pr. 17:1.

24  
b Tent, Num. 24:6.  
1 Or, habitation.  
2 Or, shall not err.

25  
c Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
d See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
e Grass, Ps. 37:2.

26  
f Ch. 42:17; Gen. 15:15; Pr. 9:11; 10:27.  
g Grave, Job 3:22.  
h Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
i See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
j Grain, Gen. 42:33.

27  
3 Heb. for thyself.

1  
k Job, Job 1:1.

2  
l Ch. 31:6.  
m See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

3  
n Ch. 23:2.  
o Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
p Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
q Words, Pr. 15:23.

4  
r Ch. 14:13; Ps. 38:2.  
s See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
t Poison, Rom. 3:13.  
u Spirit, Job 4:15.  
v Ch. 21:20; Jer. 25:16.  
w Ch. 30:15; Ps. 88:15, 16.

5  
z Asses, Num. 31:34.

shall be at <sup>a</sup> peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy <sup>b</sup> tent is in peace; And thou shalt visit thy <sup>1</sup> fold, and <sup>2</sup> shalt miss nothing.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy <sup>c</sup> seed shall be great, And thine <sup>d</sup> offspring as the <sup>e</sup> grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt <sup>f</sup> come to thy <sup>g</sup> grave in a <sup>h</sup> full age, Like as a <sup>i</sup> shock of <sup>j</sup> grain cometh in in its season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; Hear it, and know thou it <sup>k</sup> for thy good.

6 Then <sup>l</sup> Job answered and said,  
2 <sup>m</sup> Oh that my vexation were but weighed, And all my calamity laid in the <sup>n</sup> balances!  
3 For now it would be <sup>o</sup> heavier than the <sup>p</sup> sand of the <sup>q</sup> seas: Therefore have my <sup>r</sup> words been rash.  
4 For the <sup>s</sup> arrows of the Almighty are within me, The <sup>t</sup> poison whereof my <sup>u</sup> spirit <sup>v</sup> drinketh up: The <sup>w</sup> terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.  
5 Doth the <sup>x</sup> wild ass bray when he hath grass?

Var. Read.—V. 26. in full age—So BUD.; with unbroken strength. FL. a ripe old age. PEAKE. Chap. 6.—V. 3. been rash—stammered, BUD. rash—So Ew. De. Hs. Matthes: wild. PEAKE: heated. Schu. Da. V. 4. arrows . . . me—terrors of God do trouble me. DI. BUD. DUHM. the Almighty—So BUD. DUHM; Heb. Shaddai: so throughout. V. 6. can . . . salt—can that be eaten which is tasteless and without salt? PEAKE: Can one eat that which is flat, without salt? BUD. Or . . . egg—Is there an agreeable taste in the slime around the yolk of an egg. BUD. V. 7. They . . . me—Or, my soul refuseth to touch it; it is as loathsomeness in my meat. Ew. Schl. Di. Text obscure; they make me loathe my food, LEY; It is loathsome to me as unclean food, BUD. V. 10. And . . . consolation—Then should I

Or loweth the <sup>y</sup> ox over his <sup>z</sup> fodder?

6 Can that which hath no savor be eaten without <sup>a</sup> salt? Or is there any taste in <sup>b</sup> the white of an <sup>c</sup> egg?

7 <sup>d</sup> My <sup>e</sup> soul refuseth to touch them; They are as loathsome food to me.

8 <sup>f</sup> Oh that I might have my request; And that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would <sup>g</sup> please God to crush me; That he would <sup>h</sup> let loose his <sup>i</sup> hand, and cut me off!

10 And be it still my <sup>j</sup> consolation, <sup>k</sup> Yea, let me <sup>l</sup> exult in <sup>m</sup> pain <sup>n</sup> that spareth not, That I <sup>o</sup> have not <sup>p</sup> denied the <sup>q</sup> words of the <sup>r</sup> Holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should wait? And what is mine end, that I should be <sup>s</sup> patient?

12 Is my strength the strength of <sup>t</sup> stones? Or is my <sup>u</sup> flesh of <sup>v</sup> brass?

13 Is it not that I have <sup>w</sup> no help in me, And that <sup>x</sup> wisdom is driven quite from me?

yet have comfort, z. yea, let me—And I would: Yea, I would r. That . . . One—Omit. SIEG. BEER. DUHM. PEAKE. denied—disowned. V. 13. Should I believe my help is in him, seeing that all effectual working is driven from me. KLO. PEAKE: Is not mine inner help vanished. And true welfare driven quite from me (or, which he spareth not). Ew. Da. De. Hs. r. Behold my help within me is nothing. And continuance for me has been pushed away, DUHM; Even if there is no help for me, And happiness has been frightened by me? BUD.

Var. Read.—V. 27. Hear it—we have heard it, Sept. PEAKE; we discovered it, BUD. Chap. 6.—V. 6. in the white of an egg—in dream words, KLO. Kamp. V. 7. Omit, BICKELL.

Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
z Food of Animals, Gen. 9:3.

6  
a Salt, Lev. 2:13.  
4 Or, the juice of purlain.  
b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

7  
5 Or, What things my soul refused to touch, these are as my loathsome food.  
c Soul, Job 4:15.

8  
d Ch. 14:13.  
e Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

9  
f Num. 11:15; I Ki. 19:4.  
g Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
h Hand, Gen. 16:12.

10  
i Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
6 Or, Though I shrink back.  
7 Or, harden myself.  
j Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
8 Or, though he spare not.  
k Ch. 23:11, 12.  
l Or, concealed.  
l See "Word of God," John 6:63.  
m See "God," Gen. 1:1.

11  
n See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

12  
o Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
p Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
q Brass, Josh. 22:8.

13  
r Ch. 26:2.  
s Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

14  
 a Ch. 4:5.  
 b Kindness,  
 Zech. 7:9.  
 c Friendship,  
 Pr. 27:6.  
 1 Or, *Else might he forsake.*  
 Or, *But he forsaketh.*  
 d Fear of God,  
 Gen. 9:2.

15  
 e Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
 f See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
 g Deception,  
 Gen. 37:31.  
 h See "River," Is. 32:2.

16  
 i See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
 j See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

17  
 k Ch. 24:19.  
 l Or, *shrivel.*  
 m Heat, Lu. 12:55.

18  
 n See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
 3 Or, *The paths of their way are turned aside.*  
 n Death, Rom. 5:12.

19  
 o Caravan, Is. 21:13.  
 p See "Tema," I Chr. 1:44.  
 q See "Sheba," Gen. 10:7.

20  
 r Shame, Phil. 3:19.

21  
 4 "Another reading is, *are like thereto.*

22  
 s Present, II Sam. 8:10.

14 To him that is ready <sup>a</sup> to faint <sup>b</sup> kindness *should be showed* from his <sup>c</sup> friend;  
 1 Even to him that forsaketh the <sup>d</sup> fear of the Almighty.

15 My <sup>e</sup> brethren have <sup>a</sup> dealt deceitfully as a <sup>b</sup> brook, As the channel of brooks that pass away;  
 16 Which are <sup>a</sup> black by reason of the <sup>i</sup> ice, And wherein the <sup>j</sup> snow hideth itself.

17 What time <sup>k</sup> they <sup>2</sup> wax warm, they vanish;  
 When it is <sup>l</sup> hot, they are consumed out of their place.  
 18 <sup>m</sup> The caravans *that travel* by the way of them turn aside;  
 They go up into the waste, and <sup>n</sup> perish.

19 The <sup>o</sup> caravans of <sup>p</sup> Téma looked, The companies of <sup>q</sup> Shēbā waited for them.  
 20 They <sup>r</sup> were put to shame because they had hoped;  
 They came thither, and were confounded.

21 For now ye <sup>s</sup> are nothing; Ye see a terror, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Give unto me? Or, Offer a <sup>t</sup> present for me of your substance?

Var. Read.—V. 14. Even . . . forsaketh—So BUD.; Even if he forsaketh, Schl. Di.; Else he might forsake, De. Ew.; supposes that something has fallen out between the two halves of the verse; He who withholdeth kindness from the despairing forsaketh, DUHM. V. 15. brook—torrent, brooks—So BUD.; torrents, pass away—So BUD.; overflow, PEAKE. V. 16. And . . . itself—Lit. (flowing down) upon them the snow hideth itself. But see Var. Read. V. 17. wax warm—Or, are straitened, Ge. P.D. V. 18. The . . . aside—Or, Caravans turn aside on their way, Schu. Schl. Matthes; Caravans that go their way turn aside, Da. n; The path of their courses curves, BUD. They . . . nothing—They go into the waste, Ew. Schl. Hi. BUD. n. V. 19. waited—hoped, BUD. V. 20. put to shame—ashamed, BUD. n; as often, disappointed, PEAKE. hoped—trusted, BUD. V. 25. forcible—So BUD.; sweet, Ew. Schl. Di.; Or, grievous, Hi.; Possibly irritating, PEAKE. words of uprightness—So BUD.; Or, the straightforward speeches,

23 Or, 'Deliver me from the <sup>u</sup> adversary's hand? Or, <sup>v</sup> Redeem me from the hand of the <sup>w</sup> oppressors?

24 <sup>z</sup> Teach me, and I will hold my <sup>2</sup> peace; And cause me to understand wherein I have <sup>2</sup> erred.  
 25 How <sup>a</sup> forcible are <sup>b</sup> words of uprightness!

But your <sup>c</sup> reproof, what doth it reprove?  
 26 Do ye think to reprove words, Seeing that the <sup>d</sup> speeches of one that is desperate are <sup>e</sup> as wind?

27 Yea, ye would <sup>f</sup> cast lots upon the <sup>g</sup> fatherless, And <sup>h</sup> make merchandise of your friend.

28 Now therefore be pleased to look upon me; <sup>i</sup> For surely I <sup>j</sup> shall not lie to your <sup>k</sup> face.

29 Return, I pray you, let there be no <sup>l</sup> injustice; Yea, return again, <sup>m</sup> my cause is righteous.

30 Is there <sup>n</sup> injustice on my tongue? Cannot <sup>o</sup> my taste discern <sup>p</sup> mischievous things?

7 Is there not a <sup>q</sup> warfare to <sup>r</sup> a man upon <sup>s</sup> earth?

And are not his days like the <sup>t</sup> days of a <sup>u</sup> hireling?

Hi. your reproof—Heb. reproving from you, PEAKE. V. 26. think—imagine, R. Seeing—Though; Since, BUD. are as—belong to. V. 27. Yea . . . would—But ye would even . . . make merchandise of—traffic with; expose . . . to sale, BUD. V. 29. return again—return, my righteous—yet have I right therein, BUD. righteous—still just. V. 30. mischievous things—utter evil; destruction, BUD. Chap. 7.—V. 1. warfare—So BUD.; a hard service (a military figure); hard service, or, time of service, PEAKE.

Var. Read.—V. 14. Text corrupt. V. 16. hideth itself—So BUD.; pleteth itself up, Gr. (L); cf. Ex. 15:8. V. 21. For . . . nothing—So are ye now become unto me, Ew. Ol. Di. (partly following Sept. Pesh.); So "Ye" have become for me, BUD. DUHM.

23  
 t Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 u Acts, Job 31:29.  
 v See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
 w Oppression, Jer. 22:15.

24  
 x Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 y Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 z Sin, Gen. 3:6.

25  
 a Eccl. 12:10, 11.  
 b Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 c Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

26  
 d Speech, I Cor. 2:1.  
 5 Or, *for the wind.*

27  
 e Casting Lots, Jonah, 1:7.  
 f Orphans, Lam. 5:3.  
 g II Pet. 2:3.

28  
 6 Or, *And it will be evident unto you if I lie.*  
 h Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 i Face, Is. 6:2.

29  
 j See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
 k Ch. 13:18; 23:10; 27:5, 6; 34:5.

7 Heb. *my righteousness is in it.*

30  
 l Ch. 27:4.  
 m Ch. 12:11.  
 n Mischief, Ps. 140:2.

1  
 o See "Discipleship," Mt. 20:17.

p See "War," Josh. 22:12.

8 Or, *time of service.*

q Man, Gen. 2:7.

r Earth, Gen. 2:1.

s Day, Lev. 25:8.

t Ch. 14:6.

u See "Servant," Ex. 21:2.



- 2  
 a Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 b Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
 c Wages, Gen. 45:19.
- 3  
 d Lam. 1:7.  
 e Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 f Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
 g Night, Ps. 19:2.
- 4  
 h Vs. 13, 14; Deut. 28:67.
- 5  
 i Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 j Worms, Is. 66:24.  
 k Dust, Is. 65:25.  
 l Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
 m Or, is broken and become loathsome.
- 6  
 n Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 o Ch. 9:25.  
 p See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 q Ch. 13:15; 14:19; 17:15, 16; 19:10.  
 r Hope, Pr. 2:18.
- 7  
 s Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
 t Ch. 9:25.
- 8  
 u Ch. 8:18; 20:9.
- 9  
 v See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 w See "Immortality," II Cor. 5:1.  
 x See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 y See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 z Ch. 14:14; II Sam. 22:23.

2 As a <sup>a</sup>servant that earnestly desireth the <sup>b</sup>shadow,  
 And as a hireling that looketh for his <sup>c</sup>wages:

3 So am I made to possess  
<sup>d</sup>months of misery,  
 And <sup>e</sup>wearisome <sup>f</sup>nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie <sup>g</sup>down, I say,  
 When shall I arise, and the night be gone?

And I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My <sup>i</sup>flesh is clothed with  
<sup>j</sup>worms and clods of <sup>k</sup>dust;  
 My <sup>l</sup>skin <sup>l</sup>closeth up, and breaketh out afresh.

6 <sup>m</sup>My days are <sup>n</sup>swifter than  
 a <sup>o</sup>weaver's shuttle,  
 And are spent <sup>p</sup>without <sup>q</sup>hope.

7 Oh remember that my life is a breath:  
 Mine <sup>r</sup>eye shall <sup>s</sup>no more see good.

8 The eye of him that seeth me shall behold me no more;

Thine eyes shall be upon me, but <sup>t</sup>'I shall not be.

9 As the <sup>u</sup>cloud is consumed and vanisheth away,  
 So <sup>v</sup>as <sup>w</sup>he that goeth down to <sup>x</sup>She'ol shall <sup>y</sup>come up no more.

Var. Rend.—V. 2. servant—slave, BUD. earnestly desireth—*Lat.* panteth for, Var. BUD. PEAKE. V. 3. misery—*So* BUD.; vanity, R. V. 4. dawning of the day—twilight, BUD. V. 5. worms—decay, BUD. again—afresh, V. 6. And . . . hope—*So* BUD.; They come to an end for lack of thread, MARSHALL. V. 9. Sheol—Underworld, BUD. V. 10. place—home, BUD. V. 11. spirit—heart, BUD.

10 He shall <sup>a</sup>return no more to his <sup>b</sup>house,  
 Neither shall <sup>c</sup>his place know him any more.

11 Therefore <sup>d</sup>I will not refrain my <sup>e</sup>mouth;  
 I will speak in the <sup>f</sup>anguish of my <sup>g</sup>spirit;  
 I will <sup>h</sup>complain in the <sup>i</sup>bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a <sup>j</sup>sea, or <sup>k</sup>a sea-monster,  
 That thou settest a <sup>l</sup>watch over me?

13 When <sup>m</sup>I say, My <sup>n</sup>bed shall comfort me,  
 My couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with <sup>o</sup>dreams,  
 And terrifiest me through <sup>p</sup>visions:

15 So that my soul <sup>q</sup>chooseth <sup>r</sup>strangling,  
 And death rather than *these* my <sup>s</sup>bones.

16 <sup>t</sup>I loathe <sup>u</sup>'my life; I <sup>v</sup>would not live alway:

Let me alone; for my days are <sup>w</sup>'vanity.

17 <sup>x</sup>What is <sup>y</sup>'man, that thou shouldest magnify him,  
 And that thou shouldest <sup>z</sup>set thy <sup>a</sup>mind upon him,

bitterness of my soul—my despair, BUD. V. 15. These my bones—this skeleton. V. 17. mind—*i.e.* thy thoughts.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 6. weaver's shuttle—crane, CH. V. 8. Omit. SEPT. BICKELL. *Regarded with suspicion by* DI. BUD. BEER; *verse accepted by* DUHM. V. 15. these my bones—my pains, PEAKE.

- 10  
 z Ch. 10:21.  
 a House, Deut. 24:10.  
 b Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 c Ch. 8:18; 20:9; Ps. 103:16.

- 11  
 d Ps. 40:9.  
 e Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 f Anguish, John 16:21.  
 g Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 h Complaint, Col. 3:13.  
 i Bitterness of Soul, Job 4:15.

- 12  
 j Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 k Sea-monster, Ex. 14:21.  
 l Watchman, Neh. 4:9.

- 13  
 m Ch. 9:27.  
 n Bed, Deut. 3:11.

- 14  
 o Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
 p Vision, Num. 12:6.

- 15  
 q Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
 r See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 s Bones, Ps. 34:20.

- 16  
 2 Or, I waste away.  
 t Ch. 9:21; 10:1.  
 3 Or, shall  
 u Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
 4 Or, as a breath.

- 17  
 v Ps. 8:4; 144:3; Heb. 2:6.  
 w Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 x Fatherhood, of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 y Mind, Job 38:36.

\* SHEOL (Gr. *Hades*). Described.—Land of Darkness—Job 10:22; Lam. 3:6; Ps. 143:3. Place of Silence—Ps. 31:17. Work and Wisdom absent—Eccl. 9:10. Cruel—*So*, of Sol. 6. Never satisfied—Pr. 27:20; 30:16; Hab. 2:5. Painful—Ps. 116:3. All Beauty consumed by—Ps. 49:14. Sinner consumed by—Ps. 49:14. Memory gone—Ps. 6:5. Praise and thanks unknown in—Is. 38:18; Ps. 6:5.

Death is the Entrance to.—The Grave is the Mouth of—Ps. 141:7. The Grave is the Gate of—Is. 38:10. Sickness brings near to—Ps. 30:3; 88:3. Soul delivered from—Ps. 86:13. Figuratively—Jonah 2:2.

An Underworld of Departed Persons.—Beneath—Pr. 15:24. Go down to—I Ki. 2:6, 9; Job 7:9; 21:13; Ps. 55:15; Pr. 5:5; Is. 5:14; 14:15; Ez. 31:15, 16, 17; 32:27. Has Depths—Deut. 32:22; Pr. 9:18; Ez. 32:21; Amos 9:2.

Visible to God.—His Anger burns to Lowest Depth of—Deut. 32:22. Naked before God—Job 26:6.

Knowledge of God is deeper than.—Job 11:8. Compared with Heaven equally open.—Ps. 139:8; Amos 9:2. Before Jehovah—Pr. 15:11.

The Wicked journey toward.—By Sin—Pr. 7:27; Is. 14:14; Ps. 9:17; 49:14. Man cannot deliver from Power of—Ps. 89:48.

The Righteous to be delivered from.—Soul redeemed from Power of—Ps. 49:15. Soul not to be left in—Ps. 16:10. By living wisely depart from—Pr. 15:24.

Is Evil.—Wicked make Covenant with—Is. 28:15, 18. Wicked debase themselves unto—Is. 57:9.

God brings down to.—I Sam. 2:6.

God brings back from.—I Sam. 2:6; II Sam. 22:6, 7; Ps. 18:5, 6.

- 18  
 a Ch. 14:3.  
 b Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 c See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.
- 19  
 d Anthropomorphism, "See God," Gen. 1:1.  
 e Ch. 10:20.  
 f Spitting, Is. 50:8.
- 20  
 g Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 h Ch. 35:3, 6.  
 i Or, *can I do*.  
 j V. 12; ch. 14:6.  
 k Omnipresence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Or, *preserver*.  
 m Ch. 16:12.  
 n Burden, Ps. 55:22.
- 21  
 m Ch. 9:28; 10:14.  
 n Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
 o Ch. 10:9; 20:11; 21:28; Ps. 104:29; Dan. 12:7.  
 p Dust, Is. 65:25.
- 2  
 q Ch. 6:26.  
 r Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 s Wind, Job 27:21.
- 3  
 t Justice of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
 v Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.
- 4  
 w Ch. 1:5, 18, 19.  
 x Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 y Or, *if thy children sinned... he delivered* &c.  
 z Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
- 5  
 a Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 b Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
- 6  
 c Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

18 And that <sup>a</sup> thou shouldest visit him every <sup>b</sup> morning, And <sup>c</sup> try him every moment?

19 How long <sup>d</sup> wilt thou not look away from me,  
 Nor <sup>e</sup> let me alone till I swallow down my <sup>f</sup> spittle?

20 If I have <sup>g</sup> sinned, <sup>h</sup> what <sup>i</sup> do I unto thee, O thou <sup>j</sup> watcher of men?  
 Why hast thou <sup>k</sup> set me as a mark for thee,  
 So that I am a <sup>l</sup> burden to myself?

21 And why <sup>m</sup> dost thou not <sup>n</sup> pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity?  
 For now shall I <sup>o</sup> lie down in the <sup>p</sup> dust;  
 And thou wilt seek me diligently, but I shall not be.

8 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,  
 2 How long wilt thou speak these things?  
 And *how long* shall the <sup>a</sup> words of thy <sup>b</sup> mouth be like a mighty <sup>c</sup> wind?

3 Doth <sup>d</sup> God pervert <sup>e</sup> justice? Or doth the Almighty pervert <sup>f</sup> righteousness?

4 <sup>g</sup> If thy <sup>h</sup> children have sinned against him, And <sup>i</sup> he hath delivered them <sup>j</sup> into the hand of their transgression;

5 If thou wouldest <sup>k</sup> seek diligently unto God,  
 And make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If <sup>l</sup> thou wert pure and upright:

Var. Read.—V. 20. If . . . thee—So BUD.; Grant that I have sinned; yet what could I do unto thee. *Schl. De. Hi. n; or, . . . in what I should do unto thee. Ev. Ol. Da.* V. 21. iniquity—guilt. BUD. DUHM. dust—So DUHM; earth. BUD. diligently—earnestly. Chap. 8.—V. 4. children—sons. BUD. And . . . of —He gave them over to. Var. BUD. V. 5. diligently—earnestly. V. 6. wert—art. Var. BUD. DUHM. would—will. Var. BUD. V. 7. would—So BUD.;

Surely now <sup>a</sup> he would awake for thee,  
 And make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 And though thy <sup>b</sup> beginning was small,  
 Yet thy <sup>c</sup> latter end would greatly increase.

8 For <sup>d</sup> inquire, I pray thee, of the former age,  
 And apply thyself to that which their <sup>e</sup> fathers have searched out

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and <sup>f</sup> know nothing,  
 Because our <sup>g</sup> days upon <sup>h</sup> earth are a <sup>i</sup> shadow);

10 Shall not they <sup>j</sup> teach thee, and tell thee,  
 And utter <sup>k</sup> words out of their <sup>l</sup> heart?

11 Can the <sup>a</sup> rush grow up without mire?  
 Can the <sup>b</sup> flag grow without <sup>c</sup> water?

12 Whilst it is yet in its greenness, and not cut down,  
 It withereth before any <sup>d</sup> other <sup>e</sup> herb.

13 So are the paths of <sup>f</sup> all that forget God;  
 And the hope of the godless <sup>g</sup> man shall perish:

14 Whose confidence shall <sup>h</sup> break in sunder,  
 And whose trust is a <sup>i</sup> spider's <sup>j</sup> web.

15 He shall lean upon his shall, Var. V. 11. flag—sedge. BUD.; sedge (of the Nile); cf. Gen. 41:2. V. 13. paths—end. BUD. DUHM. hope . . . godless—So BUD. DUHM; expectation of the impious.

Var. Read.—V. 20. to myself—upon thee. *Jewish tradition, Sept. De. Me. Bi.* to thee. DUHM. Chap. 8.—V. 6. awake for thee—answer thy prayer. SEPT. PEAKE. awake over thee. BUD. V. 11. rush—So BUD.; Rather, papyrus. PEAKE. DUHM. V. 13. So . . . paths —such is the end. PEAKE. are the paths—is the latter end. *Sept. Me. Ges. Bi.* (l.) PEAKE; is the end. BUD. DUHM. V. 14. break in sunder—be spider's webs. BEER. DUHM. be a gourd. REISKE.

d Ps. 7:6; 35:23; 44:23; 59:4.

7  
 e Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Ch. 42:12.

8  
 a Ch. 15:18; Deut. 4:32; 32:7.  
 h Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

9  
 i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 j Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
 k Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 l Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 m Shadow, Col. 2:17.

10  
 n Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 o Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 p Heart, Acts 15:9.

11  
 q See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
 4 Or, *papyrus*.  
 5 Or, *reed-grass*.  
 r Water, Ps. 95:5.

12  
 s See "Herbs," Ps. 37:2.

13  
 t Ps. 9:17.  
 u Man, Gen. 2:7.

14  
 6 Or, *be cut off*.  
 v See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
 7 Heb. *house*.

15  
a House, Deut.  
24:10.

16  
b Ps. 37:35;  
Jer. 11:16.  
c Sun, Ps.  
136:8.  
d Ps. 80:11.  
e Garden, Deut.  
11:10.

17  
1 Or, beside the  
spring.  
f Stone, Ex.  
34:1.

18  
g Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
h Ch. 7:10.

19  
i Ch. 20:5.  
j Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
k Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
l Or, dust.  
m Eccl. 1:4.

20  
n Mercy and  
Love of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
o Perfection,  
Hab. 6:1.  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
r Evil, Ps.  
5:10.  
s The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

21  
3 Or Till he fill.  
t Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
u Ch. 5:22; Ps.  
126:2.  
v Lips, Job  
2:10.  
w Shouting,  
Is. 12:6.

22  
x Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
y Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
z Tent, Num.  
24:5.

1  
z Job—Job 1:1.

2  
a Truth, John  
14:6.  
b Or, For.  
c Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
d Or, before.

a house, but it shall not  
stand:

He shall hold fast thereby,  
but it shall not endure.

16 He is b green before the c sun,  
And his d shoots go forth over  
his e garden.

17 His roots are wrapped f about  
the g stone-heap,  
He beholdeth the place of  
stones.

18 If he be h destroyed from  
i his place,  
Then it shall deny him, say-  
ing, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, j this is the k joy of  
his way;  
And out of the l earth m shall  
others spring.

20 Behold, n God will not cast  
away a o perfect p man,  
Neither q will he uphold the  
r evil-doers.

21 s He will yet fill t thy mouth  
with u laughter,  
And thy v lips with w shouting.

22 They that x hate thee shall be  
clothed with y shame;  
And the z tent of the wicked  
shall be no more.

9 Then a Job answered and  
said,

2 Of a b truth I know that it is  
so:

c But how can man be d just  
e with God?

Var. Rend.—V. 17. beholdeth . . . of  
—Or, he pierceth (?) between, *Ew. Di.*  
*Text doubtful:* he holds fast to a stone  
house. BUD. V. 18. he—one. V. 20.  
perfect—i.e. blameless; pious. BUD.  
DUHM. evil-doers—hand of the evil-  
doers. BUD. DUHM. V. 21. He will yet  
—So BUD.; While he shall, *De. Chap.*  
9.—V. 3. If he be pleased—If one  
should desire, PEAKE. thousand—i.e.  
a thousand questions. V. 4. heart—So  
DUHM; mind, BUD. V. 8. stretcheth  
out—So BUD.; or, boweth down. waves  
—heights, BUD. V. 9. Bear—So *Ge. Ev.*

3 f If he be pleased to g contend  
with him,  
He cannot h answer him one  
of a thousand.

4 He is i wise in j heart, and  
k mighty in strength:  
Who hath l hardened him-  
self against him, and prosper-  
ed?—

5 Him that m removeth the  
n mountains, and they know  
it not,  
When he overturneth them  
in his o anger;

6 That p shaketh the earth out  
of q its place,  
And the r pillars thereof trem-  
ble;

7 That commandeth the s sun,  
and it riseth not,  
And sealeth up the stars;

8 That alone stretcheth out the  
t heavens,  
And treadeth upon the u waves  
of the v sea;

9 That maketh the w Bear,  
O-ri-ʿon, and the Plé-jä-  
dēs,

And the x chambers of the  
south;

10 That y doeth great things  
past finding out,  
Yea, marvellous things with-  
out number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and z I  
see him not:

He passeth on also, but I per-  
ceive him not.

*De. BUD. x; or, the Pleiades, Stern, No.*  
*Schr. Pleiades—So BUD.; or, Sirius,*  
*Stern, No. Schr.*

Var. Read.—V. 15. Omit, BUD. V. 17.  
Its roots are twined about the spring.  
It lives in a house of stones, DUHM.  
stone-heap—stone-heaps, BUD.; spring,  
DUHM. he . . . stones—he holds fast to  
the stone house, BUD. Chap. 9.—V. 5.  
they—he, SYR. BICKELL, BEER, BUD.  
DUHM. V. 8. waves—high places, BUD.  
Vs. 8-10. Omit, BEER, DUHM, FD.;  
Retain, PEAKE.

3  
6 Or, If one  
should desire  
. . . He could  
not &c.  
c Strife, Pr.  
26:21.  
d V. 32; ch.  
33:13; 40:2;  
Eccl. 6:10;  
Is. 46:9.

4  
e Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
f Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
g God is Al-  
mighty, Gen.  
1:1.  
h II Chr. 13:12;  
Pr. 29:1.

5  
i Mic. 1:4;  
Nah. 1:5;  
Zech. 14:4;  
Rev. 6:11;  
16:20.  
j Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
k Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

6  
l Is. 26:19, 21;  
13:13; Hag.  
2:6.  
m See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
n Pillar, Num.  
3:86.

7  
o Sun and Stars,  
Ps. 136:8.

8  
p Heavens,  
Deut. 26:15.  
q Heb. high  
places.  
r Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

9  
s Ch. 38:31, 32;  
Amos 5:8.  
t Astronomy,  
I Cor. 15:40.  
u Ch. 37:9.

10  
v Ch. 5:9.

11  
w God Invisible,  
Gen. 1:1.

\* LAUGHTER: With.—Fill thy Mouth—Job 8:21. Our  
mouth filled—Ps. 126:2. The Heart is sorrowful in—Pr.  
14:13. Sorrow is better than—Eccl. 7:3. Of Fool—Eccl. 7:6.  
Is mad—Eccl. 2:2. A Feast is made for—Eccl. 10:19. Turned  
to Mourning—Jas. 4:9. Abraham fell upon his Face and  
laughed—Gen. 17:17. Sarah laughed—Gen. 18:12. Jehovah  
asks Sarah why she laughed—Gen. 18:13. Denial of—Gen.

18:15. Sarah says, "God hath made me to laugh"—Gen.  
21:6.

Laughed to Scorn.—Daughter of Zion hath—II Ki. 19:21.  
Upright Man is—Job 12:4; Is. 37:22. Innocent—Job 22:19.  
Us to—Neh. 2:19. Them to—II Chr. 30:10. Thou shalt be—  
Ex. 23:32. Me to—Ps. 22:7. Jesus is—Mt. 9:24; Mk. 5:40;  
Lu. 8:53.

12  
a Ch. 10:7;  
11:10.  
1 Or, *turn him back*.  
b Is. 45:9.

13  
c Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
d Help, Acts 16:22.  
e Rahab, Josh. 2:1.  
f Ch. 26:12; Ps. 89:10; Is. 30:7; 51:9.  
g See "Egypt," Gen. 12:10.  
2 Or, *arrogancy*. See Is. 30:7.  
3 Or, *did*.

14  
h Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
i Words, Pr. 15:23.

15  
j Vs. 20, 21; Ch. 10:15.  
k Ch. 8:5.  
l God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.

16  
m See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
n Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
o Voice, Gen. 27:22.

17  
4 Heb. *He who*.  
p Ch. 16:12; 14:12; 30:22.  
q Wound, Job 34:6.  
r Ch. 2:3.

18  
s Breath, Acts 17:25.  
t Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.

19  
5 Or, *Lo, here am I, saith he: And if of justice, Who &c.*

20  
u See v. 15.  
v Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
w Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
x V. 29; ch. 15:6.  
y Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
6 Or, *he*.

21  
7 Or, *Though I be perfect, I will not regard &c.*  
z Ch. 7:16.  
a Life, Gen. 2:7.

12 Behold, he seizeth *the prey*,  
"who can <sup>1</sup>hinder him?  
Who will say unto him,  
<sup>b</sup>What doest thou?

13 God will not withdraw his  
"anger;  
The <sup>c</sup>helpers of <sup>e</sup> <sup>2</sup>Rā'hāb  
<sup>3</sup>do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him,  
And <sup>h</sup>choose out my <sup>i</sup> words  
to reason with him?

15 Whom, <sup>j</sup> though I were righteous,  
yet would I not answer;  
I would <sup>k</sup> make supplication  
to my <sup>l</sup> judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me,  
Yet would I not <sup>m</sup>believe that  
<sup>n</sup>he hearkened unto my  
<sup>o</sup> voice.

17 <sup>a</sup>For he <sup>b</sup> breaketh me with a tempest,  
And multiplieth my <sup>c</sup> wounds  
<sup>d</sup> without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my <sup>e</sup> breath,  
But filleth me with <sup>f</sup> bitterness.

19 If *we speak* of strength, <sup>g</sup> lo,  
*he is mighty!*  
And if of justice, Who, *saith he*,  
will summon me?

20 <sup>h</sup> Though I be <sup>i</sup> righteous,  
mine own <sup>j</sup> mouth shall  
<sup>k</sup> condemn me:  
Though I be <sup>l</sup> perfect, <sup>m</sup> it  
shall prove me perverse.

21 <sup>n</sup> I am <sup>o</sup> perfect; I regard not  
myself;  
I <sup>p</sup> despise my life.

Var. Rend.—V. 15. judge—adversary. R. V. 16. he hearkened—So BUD.; would hearken. V. 17. breaketh me—snappeth me up. *Ew. Schl. Di.*: snatcheth at me, BUD. V. 19. Or. Is it a question of the strength of the mighty? Behold (me, saith he). A question of law? who (saith he) will implead me? *Ew. Da. De. See Var. Read.*: If it is a question of the strength of the mighty. Behold, &c. BUD. V. 21. perfect—blameless, *Ew. Schl. Da. PEAKE, BUD. DUHM.* I . . . myself—So BUD.: I value not my soul, *Ew. Schl. Da.* V. 26. swift ships—skiffs of

22 It is all one; therefore I say,  
He <sup>b</sup> destroyeth the perfect  
and the <sup>c</sup> wicked.

23 If the <sup>d</sup> scourge slay <sup>e</sup> suddenly,  
He will <sup>f</sup> mock at the <sup>g</sup> trial  
of the <sup>h</sup> innocent.

24 The <sup>i</sup> earth is <sup>j</sup> given into the  
<sup>k</sup> hand of the wicked;  
He <sup>l</sup> covereth the <sup>m</sup> faces of  
the <sup>n</sup> judges thereof:  
It *is* not *he*, who then is it?

25 Now <sup>a</sup> my days are swifter  
than a <sup>b</sup> post:  
They flee away, they see no  
good.

26 They are passed away as the  
<sup>c</sup> swift <sup>d</sup> ships;  
As the <sup>e</sup> eagle that swoopeth  
on the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my  
<sup>f</sup> complaint,  
I will put off my <sup>g</sup> sad countenance,  
and <sup>h</sup> be of good cheer;

28 I am <sup>i</sup> afraid of all my sorrows,  
I know that <sup>j</sup> thou wilt not  
hold me innocent.

29 I shall be <sup>b</sup> condemned;  
Why then do I <sup>c</sup> labor in  
vain?

30 If I <sup>d</sup> wash myself <sup>e</sup> with  
<sup>f</sup> snow water,  
And <sup>g</sup> make <sup>h</sup> my hands  
never so clean;

31 Yet wilt thou plunge me in  
the <sup>i</sup> ditch,

reed, Var. BUD. DUHM. V. 27. Is . . . condemned—I am to be guilty, Var. BUD. V. 30. make . . . clean—*Lit.*, cleanse my hands in purity; rather, with lye, *Ew. Schl. Da. Di. Hs.*: cleansed my hands with lye, BUD.

Var. Read.—V. 16. If . . . me—If I called. He would not answer me, DUHM. yet would I not—I would not, BUD.; I can not, DUHM. hearkened—would hearken, DUHM. V. 19. who . . . me—So BUD.; (who will) testify for me, 2 MSS. *Targ. Vulg.*: testify against him, *Sept. Pesh.*; instruct me, several MSS. instruct him, *Me. Bt.* agreeing otherwise with A. v.; who will fix a time for me, DUHM. V. 20. mine own—his, *Me. (L.)*; my, BUD. V. 30. snow water—snow, BUD. DUHM. PEAKE.

22  
b Eccl. 9:2, 3; Ez. 21:3.  
c Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

23  
e See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
f Ps. 64.4.  
g Eccl. 9:12.  
h Mocking, Lun. 1:7.  
i Heb. 11:36;  
1 Pet. 1:7.  
j Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
k Adversity, Job 19:6.  
l Or, calamity.  
m Innocence, Dan. 6:22.

24  
l Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
m Ch. 10:3; 12:6.  
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
o Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Ch. 12:17.  
q Face, Is. 6:2.  
r Judges, Ex. 18:22.

25  
s Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
t Post, Jer. 51:31.  
9 Or, runner.

26  
10 Heb. *ships of reed*.  
u Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
v Eagle, Ex. 19:4.

27  
w Complaint, Col. 3:13.  
x Sorrow, 1 Thess. 4:13.  
y Ch. 10:20.  
11 Heb. *brighten up*.

28  
z Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
a Ch. 7:21; 10:14.

29  
b V. 20; ch. 10:2.  
c See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
d Labor, Ex. 23:12.

30  
e Jer. 2:22.  
f Washing, I Ki. 7:26.

31  
12 Another reading is, *with snow*.  
g See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
13 Heb. *deceive my hands with lye*.  
h Is. 26:6; 73:13.

31  
i Ps. 7:15.

31  
a Clothes, Job 31:19.  
32  
b God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
c Ps. 143:2.  
33  
d V. 19; I Sam. 2:25.  
34  
e Rod, Num. 20:8.  
f Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
35  
g Ch. 13:22.

1  
h Soul, Job 4:15.  
i Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
j Complaint, Col. 3:13.  
k Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.  
2  
l Ch. 9:29.  
m Hos. 4:1;  
Mic. 6:2.  
3  
n Ch. 9:22-24;  
18:11; 19:6;  
27:2.  
o Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
p Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
q Heb. labor.  
Ch. 21:16;  
22:18.

4  
r Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
s Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
5  
t Day, Lev. 25:8.  
u Year, Lev. 25:8.  
v Ch. 36:26;  
Ps. 90:4;  
102:24;  
II Pet. 3:8.

And mine own <sup>a</sup> clothes shall  
abhor me.  
32 For <sup>b</sup> he is not a man, as I  
am, that <sup>c</sup> I should answer  
him,  
That we should come to-  
gether in judgment.  
33 There is no umpire <sup>d</sup> betwixt  
us,  
That might lay his hand  
upon us both.  
34 Let him take his <sup>e</sup> rod away  
from me,  
And let not his terror make  
me <sup>f</sup> afraid:  
35 Then <sup>g</sup> would I speak, and  
not fear him;  
For I am not so in myself.

**10** My <sup>h</sup> soul is <sup>i</sup> weary of  
my life;  
I will give free course to my  
<sup>j</sup> complaint;  
I will speak in the <sup>k</sup> bitterness  
of my soul.  
2 I will say unto God, <sup>l</sup> Do not  
condemn me;  
Show me wherefore thou <sup>m</sup> con-  
tendest with me.  
3 Is it good unto thee that thou  
shouldest <sup>n</sup> oppress,  
That thou shouldest despise  
<sup>o</sup> the <sup>1</sup> work of thy hands,  
And shine upon <sup>p</sup> the counsel  
of the wicked?  
4 Hast thou <sup>q</sup> eyes of <sup>r</sup> flesh?  
Or seest thou as man seeth?  
5 Are thy <sup>s</sup> days as the days of  
man,  
Or thy <sup>t</sup> years as man's days,

Var. Read.—V. 33. umpire—daysman, a. V. 35. For . . . myself—So BUD.: For it is not so (that I need fear justice) in my conscience. Chap. 10.—V. 1. the bitterness of my soul—my despair, BUD. Va. 3. 8. thine—thy, a. V. 6. iniquity—guilt, BUD. DUHM. V. 7. And . . . hand—So BUD.: and there is no treachery in my hand, BEER, DUHM, PEAKE. V. 8. destroy me—Lit. swallowed me up (ch. 2:3). V. 12. lovingkindness—favour, a; mercy, BUD. visitation—care, Var. BUD. spirit—Or, breath, Var. BUD. DUHM. V. 13. is with thee—i.e. was thy purpose; thou hast that in thy mind, BUD. V. 14. If I should sin (sinned, PEAKE), then thou wouldst watch (mark, PEAKE) me, And thou wouldst

6 That <sup>u</sup> thou inquirest after  
mine iniquity,  
And searchest after my sin,  
7 Although thou knowest that  
<sup>v</sup> I am not wicked,  
And there is <sup>w</sup> none that can  
deliver out of thy hand?  
8 <sup>x</sup> Thy hands have framed me  
and fashioned me  
Together round about; yet  
thou dost destroy me.  
9 Remember, I beseech thee,  
that <sup>y</sup> thou hast fashioned  
me as clay;  
And <sup>z</sup> wilt thou bring me into  
<sup>a</sup> dust again?  
10 Hast thou not poured me out  
as <sup>b</sup> milk,  
And curdled me like <sup>c</sup> cheese?  
11 <sup>d</sup> Thou hast clothed me with  
<sup>e</sup> skin and flesh,  
And knit me together with  
<sup>f</sup> bones and sinews.  
12 Thou hast <sup>g</sup> granted me life  
and <sup>h</sup> lovingkindness;  
And thy <sup>i</sup> visitation hath pre-  
served my <sup>j</sup> spirit.  
13 Yet <sup>k</sup> these things thou didst  
hide in thy <sup>l</sup> heart;  
I know that this is with thee:  
14 If I sin, then thou markest  
me,  
And thou <sup>m</sup> wilt not acquit  
me from mine iniquity.  
15 If <sup>n</sup> I be <sup>o</sup> wicked, woe unto  
me;  
And <sup>p</sup> if I be <sup>q</sup> righteous, yet  
shall I not lift up my  
<sup>r</sup> head;

<sup>s</sup> Being filled with <sup>t</sup> ignominy,  
not acquit me. Var. PEAKE. I sin—I should sin, BUD. markest—wouldst watch, BUD. wilt not—wouldst not, BUD. V. 15. shall I—must I: will I, BUD. ignominy . . . shame, SEPT.  
Var. Read.—V. 33. There is no—So DUHM: O that there were a, several MSS. Sept. Pesh. Ro. Me. Bt. (l.) BUD. Chap. 10.—V. 1. My soul—I, BUD. my complaint—Perhaps, my complaint against Him, PEAKE. I . . . soul—Omit, BICK-ELL, DUHM. V. 3. And . . . wicked—Omit, BICKELL, BEER, DUHM, BUD. V. 8. together round about—So BUD.: and afterwards changing, SEPT. PEAKE; Omit, DUHM.

6  
w Ch. 14:16.  
7  
x Ch. 9:21;  
13:18.  
y Ch. 9:12;  
Deut. 32:38.  
Is. 43:13;  
Hos. 2:10.  
8  
z God the Creator of Man, Gen. 1:1.  
9  
a Man formed of Clay, Gen. 2:7.  
b Man will return to Dust, Gen. 2:7.  
c Dust, Is. 65:25.  
10  
d Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
e See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
11  
f See "Body," Num. 25:8.  
g Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
h Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
12  
i Ch. 33:4.  
j Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Or, care.  
l Spirit, Job 4:15.  
13  
l Ch. 23:17.  
m Heart, Acts 15:9.  
14  
n Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
o Ch. 13:27;  
33:11.  
p Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
q Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
15  
r Job, Job 1:1.  
s The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
t Ch. 9:15.  
u Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
v Head, Pr. 20:29.  
3 Or, I am filled with ignominy, but look thou . . . for it increaseth: thou &c.  
w Shame, Phil. 3:19.

15  
a Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

16  
b Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
c Head, Pr. 20:29.  
d Hunting, Gen. 27:30.  
e See "Lion," Job 4:10.  
f Ch. 5:9.

17  
g Witness, John 8:17.  
h Ps. 55:19.  
i Ch. 7:1.  
l Or, *Host* after *host* is against *me*.  
j Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
k War, Josh. 22:12.

18  
l Ch. 3:11-13.  
m Death, Rom. 5:12.  
n Eye, Ps. 17:8.

19  
o Grave, Job 3:22.

20  
p Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
2 Another reading is, *let him cease, and leave me alone*.  
3 Heb. *brighten up*.  
q Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

21  
r See ch. 3:5.  
s See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
t Eternal Life, Ps. 2:7.  
u See "Sheol," Job 7:9.  
v Darkness, Job 38:9.  
w Shadow, Col. 2:17.

22  
x Land, Gen. 23:15.  
y See "Night," Ps. 19:2.  
z Heb. *thick darkness*.

And looking upon mine <sup>a</sup> affliction.

16 And <sup>b</sup> if my <sup>c</sup> head exalt itself, thou <sup>d</sup> hunttest me as a <sup>e</sup> lion;

And again thou showest thyself <sup>f</sup> marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest <sup>g</sup> thy witness against me,

And increasest thine <sup>h</sup> indignation upon me:

<sup>i</sup> Changes and <sup>j</sup> warfare are with me.

18 'Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb?

"I had given up the ghost, and no <sup>k</sup> eye had seen me.

19 I should have been as though I had not been;

I should have been carried from the womb to the <sup>l</sup> grave.

20 Are not <sup>m</sup> my days few? <sup>n</sup> cease then,

And let me alone, that I may <sup>o</sup> take <sup>p</sup> comfort a little,

21 Before I go <sup>q</sup> whence I shall not return,

Even to the <sup>r</sup> land of darkness and of <sup>s</sup> the shadow of death;

22 The <sup>t</sup> land dark as <sup>u</sup> midnight,

Var. Rend.—V. 15 (*cont.*). affliction—shame; and familiar with my misery. *Ew. Schl. Da. Di.* But see *Var. Read.* V. 16. Should (my head) lift itself up, thou wouldst hunt me as a lion, And again show thyself wondrous against me. hunttest—wouldst hunt. BUD. marvelous upon me—glorify thyself to me. BUD. V. 17. increasest thine indignation upon—increasest thy rancor towards; art ever more angry with me. BUD. changes . . . me—Host succeeding host against me: Fresh armies are prepared against me. BUD. V. 20. take comfort—brighten myself (ch. 9:27); become bright or cheerful. BUD. V. 22. dark as midnight—of gloom as obscurity itself; of gloom and confusion. BUD.; of thick darkness, as darkness itself, V. without any order—and of disorder. *Var. BUD. Chap. 11.—V. 3. should . . . peace—So BUD.; Rather, men be silent at thy babbling, Me. V. 6. For . . . understanding—(they are) double in (true) counsel, Ew. De. Di. Da. (virtually R); or (true), counsel is manifold, Da. (all.) a marg.; That it is manifold in effect-*

The land of the shadow of death, without any order, And where the light is as <sup>v</sup> midnight.

11 Then answered Zophar the Na<sup>w</sup>ā-mā-thite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of <sup>w</sup> words be answered?

And should a man <sup>x</sup> full of talk be <sup>y</sup> justified?

3 Should thy <sup>z</sup> boastings make men hold their <sup>a</sup> peace?

And when thou <sup>b</sup> mockest, shall no man make thee <sup>c</sup> ashamed?

4 For <sup>d</sup> thou sayest, My <sup>e</sup> doctrine is pure,

And <sup>f</sup> I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But oh that <sup>g</sup> God would speak,

And <sup>h</sup> open his <sup>i</sup> lips against thee,

6 And that he would show thee the <sup>j</sup> secrets of <sup>k</sup> wisdom!

For he is manifold in understanding.

Know therefore that God <sup>l</sup> exacteth of thee less than <sup>m</sup> thine iniquity deserveth.

7 <sup>n</sup> Canst thou by searching find out God?

tual working. R: How they are abundant in knowledge. BUD. Know . . . that—Then must thou acknowledge that; That . . . know. BUD.

Var. Read.—V. 15. And . . . affliction—and drunken with misery. *Schu. (doubtfully), Setwyn, La. (l);* and more than full of misery. BUD. V. 16. And of . . . lion—So BUD.; But as a lion that lifteth itself up thou hunttest me. *Me. Bi. V. 17. Changes . . . me—Hosts are prepared against me. BUD.; Thou renewest a host against me. Sept. Syr. PEAKE. V. 20. cease then, And let—So Heb. marg.; let him cease; Let him leave, Heb. text (l.) that . . . comfort—that I may brighten up, Sept. PEAKE. V. 22. A land of thick darkness, without any order. And where the light is as darkness. PEAKE. dark as midnight—of darkness. BUD. Chap. 11.—V. 6. manifold in wisdom—wonderful (*lit. wonders*) in counsel. *Me. Bi. Ch. (l.);* How they are abundant in knowledge. BUD. exacteth . . . deserveth—Probably, brings a part of thy sins into forgetfulness for thee. PEAKE.*

2  
s Words, Pr. 15:23.  
a Ch. 8:2; 15:2; 18:2.  
b Justification, Rom. 4:25.

3  
c Boasting, Jas. 3:5.  
d Peace, Pr. 15:1.  
e Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
f Shame, Phil. 3:19.

4  
g Ch. 6:10.  
h See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
i Ch. 10:7.

5  
j God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
l Lips, Job 2:10.

6  
m Ch. 28:21.  
n Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
o See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
5 Or, *remitted* (Heb. *causeth to be forgotten*) unto thee of thine iniquity.  
p See "Reaping what we sow," Gal. 6:7.

7  
q Ch. 5:9; 26:26; 37:5, 23; Eccl. 3:11; 8:17; Is. 40:28; Rom. 11:33.  
6 Or, *Canst thou find out the deep things of God?*

7  
a God is Al-  
mighty, Gen.  
1:1.  
b Perfection,  
Heb. 6:1.  
c Perfection of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

8  
1 Heb. *The  
heights of  
heaven.*  
2 Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
3 Ch. 17:16;  
Deut. 32:22;  
Ps. 86:13;  
Pr. 7:27.  
4 Mt. 11:23.  
5 Sheol, Job  
7:9.  
6 Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

9  
1 Measure, Ex.  
36:9.  
2 Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
3 Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

10  
2 Heb. *call an  
assembly.*  
3 Ch. 9:12; Is.  
43:13.

11  
1 Knowledge of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
2 Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
3 Falsehood,  
Lev. 6:2.  
4 Or, *and him  
that consider-  
eth not.*

12  
4 Or, *But an  
empty man  
will get under-  
standing, when  
a wild ass's  
colt is born a  
man.*  
5 Pr. 12:11;  
Ecd. 3:18;  
Eph. 4:18.

6 See "Vanity,"  
Ecd. 1:2.  
7 Man, Gen. 2:7.  
8 See "Ignor-  
ance," Acts  
17:23.

9 Mind, Job  
39:36.  
10 Asses, Num.  
31:34.

13  
1 Va. 13:20;  
ch. 5:17-27;  
Heb. Acts  
15:9.  
2 Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

14  
1 Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
2 Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
3 Tent, Num.  
24:5.

15  
1 Ch. 22:26;  
Gen. 4:7;  
I John 3:21.  
2 Face, Is. 6:2.  
3 I Tim. 6:14;  
II Pet. 3:14.  
4 Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.

Canst thou find out the <sup>a</sup> Al-  
mighty unto <sup>b</sup> c perfection?  
8 <sup>1</sup> It is high as <sup>d</sup> heaven; what  
canst thou do?

<sup>e</sup> Deeper than <sup>f</sup> She'ol; what  
canst thou <sup>g</sup> know?

9 The <sup>h</sup> measure thereof is  
longer than the <sup>i</sup> earth,  
And broader than the <sup>j</sup> sea.

10 If he pass through, and shut  
up,

And <sup>k</sup> call unto judgment,  
then <sup>l</sup> who can hinder him?

11 For <sup>m</sup> he knoweth <sup>n</sup> false men:  
He seeth iniquity also, <sup>o</sup> even  
though he consider it not.

12 <sup>p</sup> But <sup>q</sup> a vain man is <sup>r</sup> void  
of <sup>s</sup> understanding,

Yea, man is born as a <sup>t</sup> wild  
ass's colt.

13 <sup>u</sup> If thou set thy <sup>v</sup> heart  
aright,

And <sup>w</sup> stretch out thy hands  
toward him;

14 If <sup>x</sup> iniquity be in thy <sup>y</sup> hand,  
put it far away,

And let not unrighteousness  
dwell in thy <sup>z</sup> tents.

15 Surely then shalt thou <sup>a</sup> lift  
up thy <sup>b</sup> face <sup>c</sup> without  
spot;

Yea, thou shalt be steadfast,  
and shalt not <sup>d</sup> fear:

16 For thou shalt <sup>e</sup> forget thy  
<sup>f</sup> misery;

Var. Rend.—V. 7. Canst . . . God—  
Canst thou find out the depth of God? *Ew. Di.*: Dost thou want to attain the  
depth of divinity? BUD. Canst . . . per-  
fection—Or, penetrate to the bounds of the  
Almighty? BUD. the . . . perfection—  
the end of the Almighty, *Ew. De. V. 8.*  
Sheol—Underworld, BUD. V. 10. If . . .  
judgment—If he pass by and arrest and  
call to judgment, through—by, BUD.  
shut up—arrest, BUD. judgment—negotia-  
tion, BUD. V. 11. false men—men of  
impiety, wicked people, BUD. iniquity—  
injustice, BUD. even . . . it—*Probably,*  
without (painfully) considering it, *De. Di.*:  
*cf.* ch. 34:23; without heeding it, BUD.  
false—vain, *r.* V. 12. A foolish man will  
(thereby) come to understanding, And a  
wild ass's colt be born anew as a man, *Ew. Schl. Di.*; or, But a foolish man will  
come to understanding when a wild ass's  
colt is born (anew) a man, *Da.*; or, But  
man the foolish is without understanding,  
And as a wild ass's colt is man born, *Ol.*  
*Ge. r.*; So an empty man gets understand-

Thou shalt remember it as  
<sup>a</sup> waters <sup>b</sup> that are passed  
away.

17 And <sup>c</sup> thy <sup>d</sup> life shall <sup>e</sup> be  
<sup>f</sup> clearer than the noonday;

Though there be <sup>g</sup> darkness,  
it shall be as the <sup>h</sup> morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, be-  
cause there is <sup>i</sup> hope;

Yea, thou shalt search *about*  
*thee*, and shalt take thy  
rest in <sup>j</sup> safety.

19 Also thou shalt <sup>k</sup> lie down,  
and none shall make thee  
<sup>l</sup> afraid;

Yea, many shall <sup>m</sup> make suit  
unto thee.

20 But the <sup>n</sup> eyes of <sup>o</sup> the wicked  
shall fail,

And <sup>p</sup> they shall <sup>q</sup> have no  
way to flee;

And their hope shall be  
<sup>r</sup> as the giving up of the  
ghost.

12 Then <sup>s</sup> Job answered  
and said,

2 <sup>t</sup> No doubt but <sup>u</sup> a ye are the  
people,

And <sup>v</sup> wisdom shall die with  
you.

3 But I <sup>w</sup> have understanding  
as well as you;

I am not inferior to you:  
Yea, who knoweth not such  
things as these?

ing, And a wild ass's colt is born a man,  
PEAKE; But an empty man becomes  
full of wisdom, And a wild ass's colt  
may allow itself to be tamed, BUD. Vs.  
13, 14. thy—thine, *r.* V. 14. *Should*  
*be in parenthesis.* Let . . . dwell . . .  
tents—Give . . . no shelter . . . tend,  
BUD. V. 15. Surely thou shalt—*So*  
BUD.; Then indeed canst thou, V. 17.  
And . . . clearer—*Lit.* And life shall rise  
more. Though . . . as—Though it be  
dark, it shall be (bright) as, *De. Di. Me.*  
*r.* life—future, BUD. be darkness—be-  
come dark, BUD. V. 18. secure—without  
care, BUD. Yea . . . shall—having  
looked around, thou shalt. about thee—  
in the distance, BUD. V. 20. be the—  
but the. the giving up—breathing out of,  
BUD.

Var. Read.—V. 10. unto judgment—*Lit.*  
an assembly, PEAKE. V. 17. Though  
shall—Darkness shall, *Pesh. Targ. Ew. H.*  
And . . . noonday—And the days of thy  
life shall be as the noonday, CH.

16  
e Is. 65:16.  
f Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
g Affliction,  
Ps. 9:10.  
h Ch. 22:11.  
i Water, Ps.  
95:5.

17  
j Life, Gen.  
2:7.  
5 Or, *arise*  
*above.*  
k Ps. 37:6;  
112:4;  
Is. 58:8;  
Mic. 7:9.  
l Darkness,  
Job 38:9.  
m Morning, Ps.  
65:8.

18  
n Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
o Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.

19  
p Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
q Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
r Is. 45:14.

20  
s Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
t Wicked, Ex.  
23:7.  
6 Heb. *refuge is*  
*perished from*  
*them.*  
u Ch. 27:22;  
34:22.  
v See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
w Jer. 15:9.

1  
x Job, Job 1:1.

2  
y Proverbs, Es.  
12:22.  
z Vs. 2, 3; ch.  
13:4, 5; 16:2;  
17:10.

a Public Opin-  
ion, I Sam.  
14:45.  
b Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.

3  
c Ch. 13:2.

a See "Laugh-  
ter," Job 8:21.  
b Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
c Calling,  
I Cor. 1:26.  
d Prayer,  
Mt. 5:44.  
e God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
g Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
h Perfection,  
Heb. 6:1.

i See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
j Ps. 123:4.  
k Contempt,  
I Cor. 10:11.  
l Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
m Foot, Gen.  
18:4.  
n See "Back-  
sliding," Lu.  
9:62.

o Tent, Num.  
24:5.  
p Stealing, Lev.  
19:11.  
q Ch. 24:23.  
r Ch. 22:18.  
s Or, *That bring*  
*their god in*  
*their hand.*  
t Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
u Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

v Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
w Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
x Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
y Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
z Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.

a Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
b Fish, Gen.  
9:2.  
c Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

d Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
e Or, *by*.  
f God the  
Creator,  
Gen. 1:1.

g Num. 16:22;  
Acts 17:28.  
h Soul, Job  
4:15.  
i Life, Gen. 2:7.  
j Breath, Acts  
17:25.  
k Or, *spirit*.  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.

m Ear, Ex.  
29:20.  
n Word, Pr.  
15:23.

4 I am as one that is a <sup>a</sup> laugh-  
ing-stock to his <sup>b</sup> neighbor,  
I who <sup>c</sup> called upon <sup>e</sup> God,  
and he answered:

The <sup>f</sup> just, <sup>g</sup> the perfect man  
is a laughing-stock.

5 In the <sup>h</sup> thought of <sup>i</sup> him that  
is at ease there is <sup>k</sup> con-  
tempt for <sup>l</sup> misfortune;

It is ready for them whose  
<sup>m</sup> foot slippeth.

6 The <sup>n</sup> tents of <sup>o</sup> robbers prosper,  
And they that provoke God

<sup>p</sup> are secure;  
<sup>q</sup> Into whose <sup>r</sup> hand <sup>s</sup> God  
bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the <sup>t</sup> beasts,  
and they shall <sup>u</sup> teach  
thee;

And the <sup>v</sup> birds of the <sup>w</sup> heav-  
ens, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the <sup>x</sup> earth, and  
it shall teach thee;

And the <sup>y</sup> fishes of the <sup>z</sup> sea  
shall declare unto thee.

9 Who <sup>a</sup> knoweth not <sup>b</sup> in all  
these,

That the <sup>c</sup> hand of Je-hō-  
vāh hath wrought this,

10 <sup>d</sup> In whose hand is the <sup>e</sup> soul  
of every <sup>f</sup> living thing,

And the <sup>g</sup> breath of all  
<sup>h</sup> mankind?

11 Doth not <sup>i</sup> the ear try <sup>j</sup> words,

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 4. neighbor—friends, BUD. I who—a man that, R. answered . . . laughing-stock—heard me; As one mocked, the righteous, the blameless, perfect . . . laughing-stock—For laughter . . . the pious, BUD.; a laughing-stock to the just, the perfect man, LEY. V. 5. It . . . slippeth—Or, . . . A blow for those whose feet stumble. Di. Bi. foot slippeth—feet stumble, Euc. De. Cook, Da. Di. Bi. n. slippeth—stumbleth, BUD. V. 6. The tents . . . secure—Security of the tents belongs to the robbers and safety to those that provoke God, SIEG. BUD. Into . . . Abundantly—Even he who carrieth his God (i.e. maketh Eloah to come) in his hand, Euc. a marg. Ec.; who carrieth divinity in his hands, BUD. V. 7. birds of the heavens—fowls of the air, n. V. 9. in—by. V. 12. with wisdom—Are years wisdom? DUEHM; with grayheaded men is wisdom, BUD. days—life, BUD. V. 13. with God—with him, n. counsel—strength, BUD. V. 16. wisdom—effectual working.

Even as the <sup>k</sup> palate <sup>l</sup> tasteth  
its <sup>m</sup> food?

12 <sup>n</sup> With <sup>o</sup> aged men is <sup>p</sup> wisdom,  
And in <sup>q</sup> length of days under-  
standing.

13 With <sup>r</sup> God is <sup>s</sup> wisdom and  
might;  
He hath counsel and under-  
standing.

14 Behold, he <sup>t</sup> breaketh down,  
and it cannot be built  
again;

He <sup>u</sup> shutteth up a man, and  
there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he <sup>v</sup> withholdeth  
the <sup>w</sup> waters, and they dry  
up;

Again, he <sup>x</sup> sendeth them out,  
and <sup>y</sup> they overturn the  
earth.

16 With him is strength and  
wisdom;

The <sup>z</sup> deceived and the de-  
ceiver are his.

17 He leadeth <sup>a</sup> counsellors  
away <sup>b</sup> stripped,

And <sup>c</sup> judges maketh he  
<sup>d</sup> fools.

18 He looseth <sup>e</sup> the bond of  
<sup>f</sup> kings,

And bindeth their <sup>g</sup> loins with  
a <sup>h</sup> girdle.

19 He leadeth <sup>i</sup> priests away  
stripped,

And overthroweth <sup>j</sup> the  
mighty.

n. V. 17. stripped—spoiled, R. V. 18. hand—Or, belt (i.e. badge), Li. V. 19. mighty—firmly rooted, Var. BUD. stripped—So BUD.; Or, barefoot (?), PEAKE.

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—Vs. 4-6. Omū, SIEG. DUHM, PEAKE. V. 4. I . . . laughing-stock—Whence has there ever been one who crieth to God, and to whom the righteous answered with mocking, KLO. V. 6. Into . . . abundantly—to him that saith, Is not God in my hand? DUHM: Who lifteth his hand against God, SIEG. BEER. V. 7. And they shall teach thee, Omū, BUD. V. 8. earth—swarms of the earth, HI. PEAKE; living creatures of the earth, Euc.; crawling things of the earth, DUHM; the wild beasts, BUD. V. 9. hath wrought this—Omū, BUD. V. 17. He . . . stripped—So BUD.; counsellors of the earth he makes foolish, DUHM. V. 18. bond—fetter, BUD. DUHM. PEAKE.

l Job 34:3.  
m Taste, Col.  
2:21.  
n Food, Gen.  
9:3.

12  
4 Or, *With aged*  
*men, ye say,*  
*is wisdom.*  
o Old Age, Titus  
2:3.  
p Wisdom,  
Ps. 111:10.  
q See "Life,"  
Gen. 2:7.

13  
5 Heb. *him*.  
r Knowledge of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

14  
a God is All-  
powerful,  
Gen. 1:1.  
b Ch. 19:10;  
Is. 25:2.  
c Ch. 37:7.  
d Is. 22:22;  
Rev. 3:7.

15  
e See "Meteoro-  
logy" Gen.  
27:30.  
f Deut. 11:17;  
I Ki. 8:35;  
17:1.  
g Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
h Rain, Deut.  
11:14.  
i Gen. 7:11-24.  
j See "Flood,"  
Gen. 7:6.

16  
b Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.

17  
c Ch. 3:14.  
d Ch. 19:9.  
e Judges, Ex.  
18:22.  
f Fools, Jer.  
17:11.

18  
g Bondage,  
John 8:33.  
h Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
i Loins, Is.  
11:5.  
j See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.

19  
k Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
l Ch. 21:7; 22:8;  
24:22;  
34:24-26;  
35:9.



20  
a Speech,  
1 Cor. 2:1.  
b Faithfulness,  
1 Cor. 4:17.  
c Ch. 17:4; 32:9.  
d Elders of  
Israel, Ezra  
5:5.

21  
e Ch. 34:19;  
Ps. 107:40.  
f Prince, Num.  
2:7.

22  
g Dan. 2:22;  
1 Cor. 4:5.  
h Deep Things,  
1 Cor. 4:5.  
i Darkness,  
Job 38:9.  
j Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
k Shadow, Col.  
2:17.

23  
l Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
m Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
n Gen. 9:27;  
Ex. 34:24;  
Deut. 12:20.  
o See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
p Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.

24  
1 Or. land.  
2 Ps. 107:40.  
3 Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

25  
4 Ps. 105:27;  
Is. 24:20.  
5 Heb. wander.  
6 Drunkenness,  
Pr. 23:29.

1  
7 Ch. 12:9.  
8 Job. Job 1:1.  
9 Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
10 See ch. 12.  
11 Ear, Ex.  
29:20.

2  
12 Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
13 Ch. 12:3.

3  
14 V. 22; ch.  
23:4.  
15 See "Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
16 God is Al-  
mighty, Gen.  
1:1.  
17 See v. 15.  
18 See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.

20 He removeth the <sup>a</sup>speech of  
the <sup>b</sup>trusty,  
And <sup>c</sup>taketh away the un-  
derstanding of the <sup>d</sup>elders.  
21 He <sup>e</sup>poureth contempt upon  
<sup>f</sup>princes,  
And looseth the belt of the  
strong.  
22 He <sup>g</sup>uncovereth <sup>h</sup>deep  
things out of <sup>i</sup>darkness,  
And bringeth out to <sup>j</sup>light  
the <sup>k</sup>shadow of death.  
23 He increaseth the <sup>l</sup>nations,  
and he <sup>m</sup>destroyeth them:  
He <sup>n</sup>enlargeth the nations,  
and he <sup>o</sup>leadeth them  
captive.  
24 He taketh away understand-  
ing from the chiefs of the  
people of the <sup>1</sup>earth,  
And <sup>2</sup>causeth them to wan-  
der in a <sup>3</sup>wilderness where  
there is no way.  
25 They <sup>4</sup>grope in the dark  
without light;  
And he maketh them to  
<sup>5</sup>stagger like a <sup>6</sup>drunken  
man.

13 Lo, <sup>u</sup>mine <sup>v</sup>eye hath  
seen all <sup>z</sup>this,  
Mine <sup>1</sup>ear hath heard and  
understood it.  
2 What ye <sup>2</sup>know, *the same* do  
I know also:  
<sup>a</sup>I am not inferior unto you.  
3 Surely <sup>b</sup><sup>c</sup>I would speak to  
the <sup>d</sup>Almighty,  
And I desire to <sup>e</sup>reason  
with God.

Var. Read.—V. 20. *trusty*—So BUD.;  
ready. Var. *understanding* . . . elders—  
judgment . . . wise, BUD. V. 21. *belt*—  
girdles, CH.; *girdle*. V. 22. *uncovereth*  
—*discovereth*, R. V. 23. *increaseth*—  
*spreadeth*, R. *enlargeth*—*Lit. spreadeth*  
out, Var. BUD. R. *leadeth* them captive  
—*leadeth* them (away). But see Var.  
*Read.*: bringeth them in, R. V. 24.  
*earth*—*Or, land*, Schl. De. Hi. BUD.  
Chap. 13.—V. 3. *Surely*—*Notwithstand-*  
*ing*; But, PEAKE. V. 4. *forgers*—*Lit.*  
*plasterers*; *plasterers*, BUD. DUHM.  
PEAKE. *physicians* . . . *value*—*patches*  
of *vanities* (?). V. 7. *unrighteously*—  
*lies*, BUD. V. 8. *show* . . . *him*—*respect*

4 But ye are <sup>9</sup>forgers of lies;  
Ye are all <sup>h</sup>physicians of <sup>i</sup>no  
value.  
5 Oh that ye would altogether  
hold your <sup>j</sup>peace!  
And it would be your <sup>k</sup>wis-  
dom.  
6 Hear now my reasoning,  
And hearken to the pleadings  
of my <sup>l</sup>lips.  
7 Will ye speak <sup>m</sup>unrighteously  
for God,  
And talk <sup>n</sup>deceitfully for  
him?  
8 Will ye <sup>2</sup>show partiality to  
him?  
Will ye contend for God?  
9 Is it good that he should  
<sup>q</sup>search you out?  
Or as one <sup>2</sup>deceiveth a man,  
<sup>r</sup>will ye <sup>4</sup>deceive him?  
10 He will surely <sup>s</sup>reprove you,  
If ye do secretly show par-  
tiality.  
11 Shall not <sup>t</sup>his majesty make  
you afraid,  
And his dread fall upon you?  
12 Your memorable sayings are  
<sup>u</sup>"proverbs of <sup>v</sup>ashes,  
Your defences are defences  
of <sup>w</sup>clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me  
alone, that I may speak;  
And let come on me what  
will.  
14 <sup>5</sup>Wherefore should I take  
my <sup>z</sup>flesh in my <sup>1</sup>teeth,  
And <sup>2</sup>put my <sup>3</sup>life in my  
<sup>b</sup>hand?

his person, R. V. 9. Is it good that—  
would it be good if; will it be good if,  
BUD. that . . . out—if he take to  
trial, BUD. will—can. *deceiveth*—make  
sport of, BUD. V. 12. Your memorable  
sayings—So BUD.; maxims. defences—  
bulwarks, Var. BUD. V. 14. life—soul,  
BUD. DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 22. *Omit*, DUHM. V.  
23. *leadeth* them captive—giveth them  
a place, Hi. (pts.); overthrew them,  
BUD. Chap. 13.—V. 6. *Hear* . . . *rea-*  
*soning*—So BUD.; *Hear* now the rebuke  
of thy mouth, SEPT. PEAKE. V. 14.  
*Wherefore* . . . *hand*?—I will take my  
flesh in my teeth, and my life I will put in  
my hand, PEAKE.

4  
a Lying, Lev.  
19:11.  
b Physician,  
Mk. 5:26.  
c Jer. 33:22.

5  
d Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
e Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.

6  
f Lips, Job  
2:10.

7  
g Ch. 27:4.  
h See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
i Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.

8  
j Lev. 19:15.

9  
k Ps. 44:21.  
l Or, mocketh.  
m Ch. 12:16;  
Gal. 6:7.  
n Or, mock.

10  
o Reproof,  
11 Cor. 3:16.

11  
p Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.

12  
q Proverbs, Ez.  
12:22.  
r Ashes,  
11 Sam. 13:19.  
s Clay, Rom.  
9:21.

14  
5 Or, *At all  
adventures I  
will take &c.*  
z Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
15 Teeth, Pr.  
25:19.  
16 Ju. 12:3;  
1 Sam. 19:5;  
28:21.  
a Life, Gen. 2:7.  
b Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

15  
1 Or, *Though he slay me, yet will I wait for him.*

a Ch. 7:6.  
b Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
c Ch. 27:5.  
2 Heb. *argue.*

16  
d Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
e Ps. 5:5.

17  
f Ch. 21:2.  
g Speech, I Cor. 2:1.  
h Ear, Ex. 29:20.

18  
i Ch. 23:4; 33:5.  
j Ch. 9:21; 10:7; 12:4.  
k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
3 Or, *shall be justified.*

19  
l Is. 50:6.  
4 Or, *if I hold my peace, I shall give up &c.*  
m Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
n See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

20  
o Face, Is. 6:2.

21  
p Ch. 9:34;  
Ps. 39:10.  
q Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
r Fear, Gen. 9:2.

22  
s Ch. 9:16;  
14:15.

23  
t Ch. 7:21.  
u Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
v I Sam. 26:18.

24  
w Ps. 13:1;  
44:24; 88:14.

15 <sup>1</sup> Behold, he will slay me; <sup>a</sup> I have no <sup>b</sup> hope:

Nevertheless I <sup>c</sup> will <sup>2</sup> maintain my ways before him.

16 This also shall be my <sup>d</sup> salvation,

That a <sup>e</sup> godless man shall not come before him.

17 <sup>f</sup> Hear diligently my <sup>g</sup> speech, And let my declaration be in your <sup>h</sup> ears.

18 Behold now, I have <sup>i</sup> set my cause in order;

I know that <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> I <sup>l</sup> am righteous.

19 <sup>m</sup> Who is he that will contend with me?

For then <sup>n</sup> would I hold my <sup>o</sup> peace and <sup>p</sup> give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto me;

Then will I not hide myself from thy <sup>q</sup> face:

21 <sup>r</sup> Withdraw thy <sup>s</sup> hand far from me;

And let not thy terror make me <sup>t</sup> afraid.

22 Then call thou, and <sup>u</sup> I will answer;

Or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 <sup>v</sup> How many are mine iniquities and <sup>w</sup> sins?

<sup>x</sup> Make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore <sup>y</sup> hidest thou thy face,

*Var. Rend.*—V. 15. Behold he will—Though he, *a*. I . . . hope—So BUD.; I wait for him (to slay me), *De*, *a marg.* V. 16. This . . . not—*Rather*, This also is . . . That an impious man cannot, *Ew*. *De*, *Di*, *Hi*. godless—So BUD.; impious, *Var.* V. 18. am righteous—So BUD.; shall be justified, *PEAKE*, *a marg.* V. 19. then would—now shall, *r*. V. 25. harass—terrify; frighten, *BUD.* V. 26. writest—i.e. decreest; dictatest, *BUD.* makest . . . iniquities—bringest home to me the faults, *BUD.* inherit—i.e. suffer punishment for, *V.* 27. settest a bound to—drawest thee a line about, *a*. bound to—boundary about; a line around, *BUD.* Chap. 14.—V. 2. is cut down—withereth, *PEAKE*, *a marg.*; and falleth off, *SEPT.*; withered, *BUD.* V. 4. Who can . . . unclean—Oh for . . . ! *Var.*: Oh that there were a clean one among the unclean, *BUD.*

And holdest me for thine <sup>z</sup> enemy?

25 Wilt thou harass a <sup>aa</sup> driven <sup>ab</sup> leaf?

And wilt thou pursue the dry <sup>ac</sup> stubble?

26 For thou <sup>ad</sup> writest <sup>ae</sup> bitter things against me,

And makest me to <sup>af</sup> inherit the iniquities of my youth:

27 Thou <sup>ag</sup> putttest my <sup>ah</sup> feet also in the stocks,

And <sup>ai</sup> markest all my paths; Thou settest a bound to the soles of my feet:

28 <sup>aj</sup> Though I am like a <sup>ak</sup> rotten thing that consumeth,

Like a <sup>al</sup> garment that is <sup>am</sup> moth-eaten.

14 <sup>an</sup> Man, that is born of a <sup>ao</sup> woman,

<sup>ap</sup> Is of few days, and full of <sup>aq</sup> trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a <sup>ar</sup> flower, and <sup>as</sup> is cut down:

He fleeth also as a <sup>at</sup> shadow, and continueth not.

3 And dost thou <sup>au</sup> open thine eyes upon such a one,

And bringest me into <sup>av</sup> judgment with thee?

4 <sup>aw</sup> Who can bring a <sup>ax</sup> clean thing out of an <sup>ay</sup> unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his <sup>az</sup> <sup>ba</sup> days are <sup>bb</sup> determined,

The <sup>bc</sup> number of his <sup>bd</sup> months is with thee,

out of—Or, among the, *Hi*. not one—(there is) not one. V. 5. with thee—i.e. known to thee.

*Var. Read.*—V. 15. Behold . . . hope—*Heb. text and most critics*, BUD.; Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him, *So* ("in" or, "for him"), *MSS. Heb. marg. Aq. Pesh. Vulg. Targ. De.* I . . . hope—So BUD.; I wait for him, *PEAKE*. V. 18. that I am righteous—that I shall be justified, *PEAKE*; who I am, who keeps right, *BUD.* V. 27. settest feet—cuttest a line about my root, *DUHM*; a line about the tarsus of my feet, *BUD.* V. 28. Though . . . like—And it is like, *PEAKE*. a rotten thing—Or, skin-bottle, *SEPT. PESH. Barhebraeus, Gei.*; worm—catenness, *BUD.* Chap. 14.—V. 3. me—him, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. BUD.* DUHM, *PEAKE*. V. 4. Omitt. *BICKELL*, *BEER*, *CH.* Doubtful, *PEAKE*, *BUD.*

<sup>z</sup> Enemy, Job 31:29.

25  
<sup>y</sup> Lev. 26:36.  
<sup>z</sup> Leaf, Ex. 47:12.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 21:18; Jer. 13:24.

26  
<sup>b</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 9:18.  
<sup>d</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

27  
<sup>e</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>f</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 33:11.

28  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. *And he is like*.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 2:7.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
<sup>l</sup> Is. 50:9; Jas. 5:2.

1  
<sup>m</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 15:14.  
<sup>o</sup> Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>p</sup> Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>q</sup> Adversity, Job 19:6.  
<sup>r</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

2  
<sup>r</sup> See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, *withereth*.  
<sup>t</sup> Shadow, Col. 2:17.

3  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 22:4; Ps. 143:3.  
<sup>v</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

4  
<sup>w</sup> Or, *Oh that a clean thing could come out of an unclean! not one can.*  
<sup>x</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

5  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 139:16.  
<sup>y</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>z</sup> Foreordination, Eph. 1:11.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 21:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.

5  
a Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Acts 17:26.

6  
c Ch. 7:19.  
d Rest, Heb.  
4:4.  
e Heb. cease.  
f Or, have  
pleasure in.  
g See "Ser-  
vant," Ex.  
21:2.  
h Day, Lev.  
25:8.

7  
i Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
j Tree, Mt.  
7:17.

8  
k Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
l Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
m Ground, Gen.  
3:19.

9  
n Is. 55:10.  
o See "Smell-  
ing," I Cor.  
12:17.  
p Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
q Plant, Ps.  
144:12.

10  
r Man, Gen. 2:7.  
s Ch. 13:9.

11  
t Heb. are gone.  
u Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
v River, Is.  
32:2.

12  
w Ch. 3:13.  
x See "Resur-  
rection," Mt.  
22:23.  
y See "Eternal  
Life," Gen.  
2:7.  
z Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
aa Ps. 102:26;  
Mt. 5:18.  
ab John 11:11.  
ac Sleep,  
I Sam. 26:12.

13  
ad Ch. 3:13.  
ae Sheol, Job  
7:9.  
af Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

And <sup>a</sup> thou hast appointed  
his <sup>b</sup> bounds that he cannot  
pass;

6 <sup>c</sup> Look away from him, that  
he may <sup>d</sup> rest,  
Till he shall <sup>e</sup> accomplish, as  
a <sup>f</sup> hireling, his <sup>g</sup> day.

7 For there is <sup>h</sup> hope of a <sup>i</sup> tree,  
If it be cut down, that it will  
sprout again,  
And that the tender branch  
thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax  
old in the <sup>j</sup> earth,  
And the stock thereof <sup>k</sup> die in  
the <sup>l</sup> ground;

9 Yet <sup>m</sup> through the <sup>n</sup> scent of  
<sup>o</sup> water it will bud,  
And put forth boughs like a  
<sup>p</sup> plant.

10 But <sup>q</sup> man dieth, and is laid  
low:

Yea, man <sup>r</sup> giveth up the  
ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters <sup>s</sup> fail from the  
<sup>t</sup> sea,

And the <sup>u</sup> river wasteth and  
drieth up;

12 So <sup>v</sup> man lieth down and  
riseth not:

Till the <sup>w</sup> heavens be no  
more, they shall not awake,  
Nor be <sup>x</sup> roused out of their  
<sup>y</sup> sleep.

13 Oh that thou wouldest  
<sup>z</sup> hide me in <sup>aa</sup> Shē'ōl,

That thou wouldest keep me  
secret, until thy <sup>ab</sup> wrath be  
past,

That thou wouldest appoint

Var. Read.—V. 6. accomplish—have  
pleasure in. PEAKE, BUD., R marg. V.  
10. is laid low—lieth low; wasteth away.  
R. V. 12. be no more—So BUD.: wear  
out. V. 13. Sheol—kingdom of death.  
BUD. V. 14. If . . . again—So BUD.:  
If a man might die and live again. SEPT.  
DUHM. warfare—service. Var. BUD.  
release should come—relief came. V. 16.  
Dost . . . sin—Thou dost not give heed  
to my sin, i.e. dost not consider whether  
my punishment exactly corresponds to my  
sin (?), Ew. Schl. But see Var. Read.:  
Thou wouldest not watch over my sin.  
PEAKE; Thou dost not . . . sin, BUD.;  
Thou dost not pass over my sin, SEPT.

me a set time, and remem-  
ber me!

14 If a man die, <sup>ad</sup> shall he live  
again?

All the days of my <sup>ae</sup> warfare  
<sup>af</sup> would I wait,

Till my <sup>ag</sup> release should come.

15 Thou <sup>ah</sup> wouldest <sup>ai</sup> call, and  
I would answer thee:  
Thou wouldest have a desire  
to <sup>aj</sup> the <sup>ak</sup> work of thy hands.

16 But now thou <sup>al</sup> numberest  
my steps:

Dost thou not <sup>am</sup> watch over  
my <sup>an</sup> sin?

17 My transgression is <sup>ao</sup> sealed  
up in a bag,

And thou fastenest up mine  
iniquity.

18 But the <sup>ap</sup> mountain falling  
<sup>aq</sup> cometh to nought;

And the <sup>ar</sup> rock is removed  
out of its place;

19 The waters wear the <sup>as</sup> stones;  
The overflowings thereof  
wash away the <sup>at</sup> dust of  
the earth:

So thou <sup>au</sup> destroyest the  
hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever  
against him, and <sup>av</sup> he pass-  
eth;

Thou <sup>aw</sup> changest his counte-  
nance, and sendest him  
away.

21 His <sup>ax</sup> sons come to <sup>ay</sup> honor,  
and he <sup>az</sup> knoweth it not;  
And they are brought low, but  
he perceiveth it not of them.

Va. 17, 18. For then thou wouldest num-  
ber my steps,  
Thou wouldest not watch  
over my sin;  
Sealed up in a bag would be  
my transgression,  
And thou wouldest palliate  
mine iniquity.  
BUD. PEAKE.

V. 17. fastenest up—Or, plaisterest over;  
see on ch. 13:4; plasterest over, BUD.  
V. 19. So—And, R. V. 21. perceiveth it—  
regardeth them, Var. BUD.

Var. Read.—V. 10. is laid low—is gone,  
SEPT. PEAKE, BUD. where is he?  
—So BUD.; and is no more, SEPT. V.  
19. overflowings . . . earth—the small  
bits of ground swim away because of the  
cloudburst, BUD.

14  
d Ch. 7:9.  
e Ch. 7:1.  
f See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
g Or, will . . .  
shall come.  
h Or, change.

15  
i Or, shalt call,  
and I will &c.  
j Ch. 13:23.  
k Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
l God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
m Work of  
Hands, Gen.  
10:12.

16  
n Ch. 31:4;  
34:21.  
o Ch. 10:6.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.

17  
q Deut.  
32:32-34;  
Hos. 13:12.

18  
r Mountain,  
Ex. 3:12.  
s Heb. fadeth  
away.  
t Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.

19  
u Stone, Ex.  
34:1.  
v Dust, Is.  
65:25.  
w Ch. 7:6.  
x Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.

20  
y Ch. 34:20;  
Jas. 1:10.  
z Dan. 5:6.

21  
aa Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
ab Honor, Mal.  
1:8.  
ac Eccl. 9:5.

22

- 1 Or, *Only for himself his flesh hath pain, and for himself his soul mourneth.*  
 a Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 b Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
 c Soul, Job 4:15.  
 d Mourning, John 11:35.

1

- e Temanite, I Chr. 1:44.

2

- 2 Heb. *knowledge of wind.*  
 f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 g Wind, Job. 27:21.

4

- h See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
 i Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 3 Heb. *diminished.*  
 j Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 4 Or, *meditation.*  
 k God, Gen. 1:1.

5

- l Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 5 Or, *thy mouth teacheth thine iniquity.*  
 m Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 n Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 o Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
 p Ch. 5:12, 13.  
 q Crafty, II Cor. 12:16.

6

- r Ch. 9:20; Lu. 19:22.  
 s Lips, Job 2:10.

7

- t Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 u Ch. 38:4, 21.  
 v Hills, Ps. 2:6.

8

- 6 Or, *Dost thou hearken in the council.*  
 w Deep Things, I Cor. 4:5.  
 x Rom. 11:34.  
 y Ch. 12:2.  
 z Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

9

- a Ch. 12:3; 13:2.

22<sup>1</sup> But his <sup>a</sup>flesh upon him  
 hath <sup>b</sup>pain,  
 And his <sup>c</sup>soul within him  
<sup>d</sup>mourneth.

15 Then answered Eliphaz the  
 phaz the <sup>e</sup>Tē-mān-ite,  
 and said,

2 Should a wise man make answer  
 with <sup>f</sup>vain <sup>g</sup>knowledge,  
 And fill himself with the east  
<sup>h</sup>wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk,  
 Or with speeches wherewith  
 he can do no good?

4 Yea, <sup>i</sup>thou doest away with  
<sup>j</sup>fear,  
 And <sup>k</sup>hinderest <sup>l</sup>thy devotion  
 before <sup>m</sup>God.

5 For <sup>n</sup>thy iniquity <sup>o</sup>teacheth  
 thy <sup>p</sup>mouth,  
 And thou choosest the  
<sup>q</sup>tongue of <sup>r</sup>the crafty.

6 Thine <sup>s</sup>own mouth condemneth thee,  
 and not I;  
 Yea, thine own <sup>t</sup>lips testify  
 against thee.

7 Art thou the first <sup>u</sup>man that  
 was born?

Or <sup>v</sup>wast thou brought forth  
 before the <sup>w</sup>hills?

8 <sup>x</sup>Hast thou heard the <sup>y</sup>secret counsel  
 of God?  
 And <sup>z</sup>dost thou limit <sup>a</sup>wisdom  
 to thyself?

9 <sup>b</sup>What knowest thou, that  
 we know not?

Var. Read.—V. 22. Only upon himself his flesh hath pain, And within (*lit.* upon) himself his soul mourneth (*The personality of man was regarded as inherent partly in the body, partly in the soul.* *It.*); But his own flesh hath pain, And his own soul mourneth (?), PEAKE. And his own soul he has sorrow, BUD. Chap. 15.—V. 2. vain—*lit.* windy; windy, BUD. DUHM. him self—his belly, *r.* V. 4. fear—piety, hinderest—withholdest; restrained, *r.* hinderest . . . God—bringeth complaint before the face of God, BUD. V. 5. tongue—language, BUD. V. 8. Hast . . . of God?—*So* BUD.; Wert thou listening in the council? dost thou limit—didst thou draw (?), *Schl. De. Di. It.*; dost thou draw, BUD. V. 10. much—*Omit* v. 11.

What understandest thou,  
 which is not in us?

10 With us are both the <sup>c</sup>gray-headed  
 and the very <sup>d</sup>aged men,  
 Much elder than thy <sup>e</sup>father.

11 Are <sup>f</sup>the consolations of God too small  
 for thee,  
<sup>g</sup>Even the <sup>h</sup>word that is  
<sup>i</sup>gentle toward thee?

12 Why doth thy <sup>j</sup>heart carry thee  
 away?  
 And why do thine <sup>k</sup>eyes flash,

13 That <sup>l</sup>against God thou turnest  
 thy <sup>m</sup>spirit,  
 And lettest words go out of  
 thy mouth?

14 What is man, that <sup>n</sup>he should be  
 clean?  
 And he that is born of a woman,  
 that he should be  
<sup>o</sup>righteous?

15 Behold, <sup>p</sup>he putteth no trust in his  
<sup>q</sup>holy ones;  
 Yea, the <sup>r</sup>heavens are not clean  
 in his sight:

16 How much less <sup>s</sup>one that is  
<sup>t</sup>abominable and corrupt,  
 A man that <sup>u</sup>drinketh iniquity  
 like water!

17 I will show thee, hear thou  
 me;  
 And that which I have seen I  
 will declare

18 (Which wise men have told  
 From <sup>v</sup>their fathers, and  
 have not hid it;

Even—And, BUD. *r.* Even . . . thee—And a word (which dealt) gently with thee, Var. BUD.; And a word that dealt gently with thee, *r.* V. 12. flash—wink, *r.* V. 13. spirit—fury, V. 14. man—mortal, BUD. V. 15. holy ones—*i.e.* angels, V. 16. How . . . which—Silence the terrible, the degenerate, the man who, BUD. one . . . which—the abominable and corrupt; man who.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 8. dost . . . thyself—did wisdom reach unto thee? Sept. *Me. Bi. Ch. Q.*; and draweth wisdom unto thyself, BUD. limit—take, PEAKE; snatcheth, DUHM. V. 12. flash—roll, BUD. V. 18. From . . . it—And their fathers have not hidden, PEAKE; And hid it not from their fathers, BUD.

10

- b See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
 c See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
 d Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
 e Father, Ex. 21:15.

11

- f Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 7 Or, *Or is there any secret thing with thee?*  
 g Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 h See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

12

- i Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 j Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

13

- k Ch. 33:13.  
 l Spirit, Job 4:15.

14

- m Ch. 14:4; Pr. 20:9; Eccl. 7:20.  
 n See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 o Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

15

- p Ch. 4:18.  
 q Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 r Ch. 5:1.  
 s Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
 t Ch. 25:5.

16

- 8 Or, *that which is.*  
 u Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
 v Ps. 14:1.  
 w Ch. 34:7.

18

- x Ch. 8:8; Ps. 78:3.

- <sup>19</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>20</sup> The Wicked, Ec. 23:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
<sup>e</sup> Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
<sup>f</sup> Day, Lev. 26:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Or, And years that are numbered are laid up &c.  
<sup>h</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 24:1; 27:13.  
<sup>j</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
<sup>21</sup> V. 24, ch. 18:11; 20:25; 34:17; 27:20.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" concerning "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>22</sup> See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>m</sup> V. 30.  
<sup>n</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>23</sup> Ps. 59:15; 109:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
<sup>q</sup> Head, Gen. 4:19.  
<sup>r</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>24</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>s</sup> Anguish, John 16:21.  
<sup>t</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>u</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>25</sup> Rebellion, Ex. 20:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Rebellion in Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 36:9.  
<sup>y</sup> Or, biddeth defiance to.  
<sup>z</sup> Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>aa</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>ab</sup> God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>26</sup> Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
<sup>ac</sup> Or, Upon.  
<sup>ad</sup> See "Arms and Armor," Ju. 15:14.  
<sup>27</sup> Ps. 17:10; 73:7; 119:70.  
<sup>ae</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.

19 Unto whom alone the <sup>a</sup>land was given,  
 And no <sup>b</sup>stranger passed among them):  
 20 The <sup>c</sup>wicked man <sup>d</sup>travailleth with <sup>e</sup>pain all his <sup>f</sup>days,  
<sup>g</sup>Even the number of <sup>h</sup>years that are <sup>i</sup>laid up for the <sup>j</sup>oppressor.  
 21 A sound of <sup>k</sup>terrors is in his ears;  
 In <sup>l</sup>prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.  
 22 He <sup>m</sup>believeth not that he <sup>n</sup>shall return out of <sup>o</sup>darkness,  
 And he is waited for of the <sup>p</sup>sword.  
 23 He <sup>q</sup>wandereth abroad for <sup>r</sup>bread, saying, Where is it?  
 He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his <sup>s</sup>hand.  
 24 <sup>t</sup>Distress and <sup>u</sup>anguish make him afraid;  
 They prevail against him, as a <sup>v</sup>king ready to the <sup>w</sup>battle.  
 25 Because he hath <sup>x</sup>stretched out his hand against God,  
 And <sup>y</sup>behaveth himself <sup>z</sup>proudly against the <sup>aa</sup>Almighty;  
 26 He runneth upon him with a <sup>ab</sup>stiff <sup>ac</sup>neck,  
<sup>ad</sup>With the thick bosses of his <sup>ae</sup>bucklers;  
 27 Because he hath <sup>af</sup>covered his <sup>ag</sup>face with his fatness,

Var. Read.—V. 20. Even . . . that—So BUD.; all the years which are. *Ew. Schl. Di.*; or, a (fixed) number of years is. *Sept. De. V.* 21. prosperity—peace, BUD. V. 22. watch for—chosen out for; chosen for, BUD. V. 25. behaveth himself proudly—boasts before, BUD. behaveth—strengthened. V. 26. runneth—ran, BUD. runneth . . . neck—ran against him with (defiant) neck, with, *Rodwell. V.* 27. gathered—made; put, BUD. flanks—loins, *R.* V. 28. desolate—destroyed, BUD. which were ready—Destined, *Var. BUD. V.* 29. substance—possession, BUD. he . . . earth—their wealth (?) bend (like corn) to the earth, *Ew. Schl. De.*; their produce bend to the earth, *V.* 30. by . . . away—And his fruit will be blown away by the wind,

And gathered fat upon his <sup>ah</sup>loins;  
 28 And he hath <sup>ai</sup>dwelt in <sup>aj</sup>desolate <sup>ak</sup>cities,  
 In <sup>al</sup>houses which no man <sup>am</sup>inhabited,  
 Which were ready to become heaps;  
 29 He <sup>an</sup>shall not be <sup>ao</sup>rich, neither shall his <sup>ap</sup>substance continue,  
 Neither shall <sup>aq</sup>their <sup>ar</sup>possessions be extended on the <sup>as</sup>earth.  
 30 He shall not <sup>at</sup>depart out of darkness;  
 The <sup>au</sup>flame shall dry up his branches,  
 And by the <sup>av</sup>breath of <sup>aw</sup>God's mouth shall he go away.  
 31 Let him not <sup>ax</sup>trust in <sup>ay</sup>vanity, deceiving himself;  
 For <sup>az</sup>vanity shall be his recompense.  
 32 It shall be <sup>ba</sup>accomplished <sup>bb</sup>before his time,  
 And his <sup>bc</sup>branch shall not be green.  
 33 He shall shake off his unripe <sup>bd</sup>grape as the <sup>be</sup>vine,  
 And shall <sup>bf</sup>cast off his flower as the <sup>bg</sup>olive-tree.  
 34 For the company of <sup>bh</sup>the godless shall be barren,  
 And <sup>bi</sup>fire shall consume the tents of <sup>bj</sup>bribery.  
 35 They <sup>bk</sup>conceive mischief, and bring forth <sup>bl</sup>iniquity,

BUD. PEAKE (?). V. 32. It—i.e. his fate. V. 33. olive-tree—olive, *R.* V. 34. the godless—the impious; the unjust, BUD. V. 35. mischief—So BUD.; trouble.

Var. Read.—V. 23. Where is it?—He is given to be culture's food, SIEG. PEAKE. V. 29. *Omit, Ht. Di.* SIEG. neither . . . earth—neither shall their (*better*, his) ear of corn bend to the earth, *Ht.*; i.e. it is not filled with grain; And its "ears of corn" bend not to . . . BUD. be extended on—stretch out roots into, *We. Vulg.* ("their roots"); . . . their shadow upon, *Sept.* their . . . the—his ear of corn bend to the . . . PEAKE. V. 31. *Later insertion,* BEER, BUD. DUHM, PEAKE. V. 32. It . . . time—his palm-branch shall wither (withers, BUD.) before his time, PEAKE. BUD. branch—green-brush does not remain green, BUD.

- <sup>i</sup> Loins, Is. 11:5.  
<sup>28</sup> Ch. 3:14; Is. 5:8, 9.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. cut off.  
<sup>l</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>m</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, would inhabit.  
<sup>29</sup> Ch. 27:16, 17.  
<sup>n</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Goods," Num. 31:9.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, their produce bend to the earth.  
<sup>q</sup> Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
<sup>r</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>30</sup> V. 22; ch. 5:14.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Breath, Acts 17:25.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. his.  
<sup>31</sup> Is. 59:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>32</sup> Or, paid in full.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 22:16; Eccl. 7:17.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 18:16.  
<sup>33</sup> Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>a</sup> Vine, Is. 5:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Hab. 3:17.  
<sup>d</sup> Olive, Ex. 23:11.  
<sup>34</sup> Ch. 16:7.  
<sup>f</sup> See The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
<sup>35</sup> Ps. 7:14; Is. 59:4; Hos. 10:13.  
<sup>j</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

35  
a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
b Deception, Gen. 37:31.

1  
c Job, Job 1:1.

2  
d Ch. 13:4; 21:34.  
e Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
f Or, *Wearisome*.

3  
f See "Words," Pr. 15:23.  
g Heb. *words of wind*.

4  
g Soul, Job 4:15.  
h See "Head," Pr. 20:29.

5  
i Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
j Lips, Job 2:10.  
k Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

6  
l Jer. 10:19.  
m Heb. *what departeth from me?*

7  
m Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
n Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

8  
o Or, *shrivelled me up*.  
p Witness, John 8:17.  
q Ch. 19:20; Ps. 109:24.

And their <sup>a</sup> heart prepareth  
<sup>b</sup> deceit.

16 Then <sup>c</sup> Job answered

and said,

2 I have heard many such things:

<sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup>1 Miserable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall <sup>f</sup>2 vain words have an end?

Or what provoketh thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do;

If your <sup>g</sup> soul were in my soul's stead,

I could join words together against you,

And <sup>h</sup> shake my head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my <sup>i</sup> mouth,

And the solace of my <sup>j</sup> lips would assuage *your* <sup>k</sup> grief.

6 Though I speak, <sup>l</sup> my grief is not assuaged;

And though I forbear, <sup>m</sup> what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me <sup>n</sup> weary:

Thou hast made <sup>o</sup> desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast <sup>p</sup> laid fast hold on me, *which* is a <sup>q</sup> witness against me:

And my <sup>r</sup> leanness riseth up against me,

Var. Rend.—V. 35 (cont.). heart—belly, R. Chap. 16.—V. 2. miserable—Or, troublesome, Var. BUD.; tormenting, CH. V. 3. vain words—windy words, BUD.; Heb. words of wind, PEAKE. V. 4. your soul... soul's stead—you... stead, BUD. V. 5. But—Omit, solace... grief—And not spare condolence of my lips, BUD.; Perhaps, And my lip—compassion I would not spare, PEAKE. V. 6. grief—pain (ch. 2:13), Var. BUD. V. 7. made desolate—burst up, BUD. V. 8. It is a witness and riseth against me, my leanness testifieth in my face (?), BICKELL, PEAKE. laid... me—seized upon me, Ge. Schl. Di. leanness—vexation, BUD.; my sufferings, Di. V. 9. He... me—His wrath teacheth and persecuteth me, adversary—So BUD.; adversaries, PEAKE.

It testifieth to my <sup>a</sup> face.

9 He hath <sup>r</sup> torn me in his <sup>s</sup> wrath, and <sup>t</sup>5 persecuted me;

He hath <sup>u</sup> gnashed upon me with his <sup>v</sup> teeth:

Mine <sup>w</sup> adversary sharpeneth his <sup>x</sup> eyes upon me.

10 They have <sup>y</sup> gaped upon me with their mouth;

They have <sup>z</sup> smitten me upon the <sup>a</sup> cheek reproachfully:

They <sup>b</sup> gather themselves together against me.

11 <sup>c</sup> God delivereth me to the ungodly,

And casteth me into the <sup>d</sup> hands of <sup>e</sup> the wicked.

12 I was <sup>f</sup> at ease, and <sup>g</sup> he brake me asunder;

Yea, he hath taken me by the <sup>h</sup> neck, and dashed me to pieces:

He hath also <sup>i</sup> set me up for his mark.

13 His <sup>j</sup> archers compass me round about;

He cleaveth my reins asunder, and <sup>k</sup> doth not spare;

He poureth out <sup>l</sup> my gall upon the <sup>m</sup> ground.

14 He <sup>n</sup> breaketh me with breach upon breach;

He <sup>o</sup> runneth upon me like a <sup>p</sup>7 giant.

15 I have sewed <sup>q</sup> sackcloth upon my <sup>r</sup> skin,

V. 11. casteth—hurled. V. 12. I... ease—I lived in peace, BUD. V. 13. archers—arrows, Var. PEAKE, VER-SIONS. ground—earth, BUD. V. 14. giant—warrior, BUD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 5. And... grief—I would not restrain the condolence (lit. moving) of my lips, Sept. Pesh. Me. Bi. BUD. V. 7. But... weary—Thou, Thou, alone hast wearied me out, BUD. But... company—Now he has wearied me out, astounded me, All my evil lays fast hold on me, DUHM. V. 9. Mine... me—Omit, DUHM. persecuted—So BUD. cast me down, SEPT. Vs. 10, 11. Omit, SIEG. DUHM. V. 10. Place after v. 11, G.H.B. WRIGHT. V. 11. Place before last line of v. 9, PEAKE.

q Face, Is. 6:2.

9  
r Ch. 19:11; Hos. 6:1.  
s Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
t Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
u Or, *hated*, Pr. 26:24.  
v See "Teeth," Pr. 25:19.  
w Enemy, Job 31:29.  
x Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

10  
y Ps. 22:13.  
z Is. 50:6;  
Lam. 3:30;  
Acts 23:2.  
a See "Face," Is. 6:2.  
b Ch. 30:12; Ps. 35:15.

11  
c Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
e The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

12  
f See "Rest," Heb. 4:4.  
g Ch. 9:17.  
h Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
i Ch. 7:20; Lam. 3:12.

13  
j See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
k Or, *arrows*, Or, *mighty ones*, k Ch. 27:22.  
l Gall, Mt. 27:34.  
m Ground, Gen. 33:19.

14  
n Ch. 9:17.  
o Joel 2:7.  
p Or, *mighty man*.

15  
p Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
q Skin, Lev. 8:17.

\* GIANTS.—Mentioned: Ishbi-benob—II Sam. 21:16. One with Six Fingers on Each Hand—II Sam. 21:20; I Chr. 20:6. Sippai—I Chr. 20:4. Og, King of Bashan—Deut. 3:11, 13; Josh. 12:4; 13:12. Sons of—II Sam. 21:22. David kills—

I Chr. 20:8; I Sam. 17:49. Goliath—I Sam. Chap. 17. Called: Nephilim—Gen. 6:4; Num. 13:33. Rephaim—Gen. 14:5; 15:20; Deut. 2:11, 20; II Sam. 23:13; Josh. 15:8; 17:15; 18:16. Figurative—Job 16:14.

15  
1 Or, *defiled*.  
a Horn, Dan.  
7:7.  
b Dust, Is.  
65:25.

16  
c Face, Is. 6:2.  
d See "Mourn-  
ing," John  
11:35.  
e See "Eyes,"  
Ps. 17:8.  
f Shadow, Col.  
2:17.  
g Death, Rom.  
5:12.

17  
h Violent  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
i Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.  
j Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

18  
k Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
l Is. 26:21; Ez.  
24:7.  
m Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
n Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
o Or, *have no  
more place*.  
p See "Rest,"  
Heb. 4:4.

19  
p Ch. 19:25-27;  
Gen. 31:50;  
Rom. 1:9;  
Phil. 1:8.  
q Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
r Ch. 31:2.

20  
s Friendship,  
Fr. 27:6.  
t Scuffling,  
Ps. 1:1.  
u Tears, Lu.  
7:38.

21  
3 Or, *That one  
might plead for  
a man with  
God, As a son  
of man plead-  
eth for his  
neighbor*.  
v Ki. 8:45;  
w Ps. 9:4.  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y See "Son,"  
Gen. 21:19.  
z Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.

22  
z Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
a See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
b See "Resur-  
rection," Mt.  
22:23.  
c See "Eternal  
Life," Gen.  
2:7.

1  
d Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
e Grave, Job  
3:22.

And have <sup>1</sup> laid my <sup>a</sup> horn in  
the <sup>b</sup> dust.

16 My <sup>c</sup> face is red with <sup>d</sup> weep-  
ing,

And on my <sup>e</sup> eyelids is <sup>f</sup> the  
<sup>1</sup> shadow of <sup>g</sup> death;

17 Although there is no <sup>h</sup> vio-  
lence in my hands,

And my <sup>i</sup> prayer is pure.

18 O <sup>k</sup> earth, <sup>l</sup> cover not thou  
my <sup>m</sup> blood,

And let my <sup>n</sup> cry <sup>2</sup> have no  
<sup>o</sup> resting-place.

19 Even now, behold, <sup>p</sup> my wit-  
ness is in <sup>q</sup> heaven,

And he that voucheth for  
me is on high.

20 My <sup>r</sup> friends <sup>s</sup> scoff at me:

But mine eye poureth out  
<sup>t</sup> tears unto God,

21 <sup>3</sup> That he would <sup>u</sup> maintain  
the right of a <sup>v</sup> man with  
God,

And of a <sup>w</sup> son of man with  
his <sup>x</sup> neighbor;

22 For when a few <sup>y</sup> years are  
come,

I shall go the way <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> whence  
I shall not return.

17 My <sup>d</sup> spirit is consumed,  
my days are extinct,  
The <sup>e</sup> grave is ready for me.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 15. have laid—wallow. BUD.; thrust into, PEAKE. V. 16. is red—infamed; glows, BUD.; flaming red, PEAKE; foul, r. shadow of death—deep night, BUD. V. 19. he . . . me—my testi-  
fier, Var.; my warranter, BUD. V. 20. scoff at—scorn, r. V. 21. That . . . right—That he may right, H. Schultz. That . . . God—That he procure right for the mortal to-wards, BUD. of . . . neighbor—be-  
tween man and his neighbor (equals, BUD.), Etc. BUD. V. 22. For . . . come—For numbered years will come, BUD. Chap. 17.—V. 1. consumed—broken, BUD. grave—i.e. graveyard, V. 2. surely . . . upon—Truly mockery sur-  
roundeth me, And mine eye must rest on, Schl. De. Di.; And through their de-  
ceits my eyes fail, BUD.; And on bitter things mine eye abideth, DUHM, there  
me—I have to deal with mockers, BUD. dwelleth upon—abideth in, r. pro-  
vocation—knavery, BUD. V. 3. give . . . thyself—Deposit now a pledge for  
me with thyself (?), PEAKE. be . . . thyself—be thou surety for me, Who  
me—who otherwise should give me a  
handshake, BUD. who—i.e. Who else  
with—for, V. 4. heart—mind, BUD. V.  
5. He . . . Even—He inviteth friends to  
(lit. one telleth friends with reference to) a

2 Surely there are <sup>1</sup> mockers  
with me,

And mine eye dwelleth upon  
their <sup>2</sup> provocation.

3 Give now a <sup>3</sup> pledge, be  
<sup>4</sup> surety for me with thy-  
self;

Who is there that will <sup>5</sup> strike  
hands with me?

4 For <sup>6</sup> thou hast <sup>7</sup> hid their  
<sup>m</sup> heart from understand-  
ing:

Therefore shalt thou not ex-  
alt them.

5 He that <sup>8</sup> denounceth his  
friends for a <sup>9</sup> prey,

Even the <sup>10</sup> eyes of his chil-  
dren shall fail.

6 But he hath made me a  
<sup>11</sup> byword of the peo-  
ple;

And they <sup>12</sup> spit in my <sup>13</sup> face.

7 Mine eye also is <sup>14</sup> dim by  
reason of <sup>15</sup> sorrow,

And all my <sup>16</sup> members are as  
a shadow.

8 <sup>17</sup> Upright men shall be aston-  
ished at this,

And the <sup>18</sup> innocent shall stir  
up himself against the  
<sup>19</sup> godless.

9 Yet shall <sup>20</sup> the righteous hold  
on his way,

share (of a feast or of booty). While, &c. Kamp. Hi.; or, He betrayeth friends (so that they become) a prey, Though the eyes of his (i.e. the betrayed friends) chil-  
dren waste away, Etc. Di. Text very ob-  
scure; One invites his friends to "share"  
And the eyes of his own, BUD. PEAKE  
(?). V. 6. byword—satirical air, BUD.  
people—So BUD.; peoples, Var. they  
face—I must needs be one in  
whose face men spit; I must be a "sign"  
before "them", PEAKE, BUD. V. 7. sor-  
row—So BUD.; vexation, V. 8. shall be  
—are, BUD. shall stir—stirreth, BUD.  
godless—So BUD.; impious, V. 9. Yet  
hold—But the righteous holdeth.

**Var. Read.**—V. 17. Place after v. 14.  
DUHM. V. 20. My . . . me—thy prayer  
would come unto God, SEPT. BEER.  
SIEG. So would be found for me my  
friend, DUHM; scornors of their friends  
are my friends, BUD. Chap. 17.—V. 4.  
Omit, SEPT. BICKELL, DUHM. V. 8. the  
innocent . . . godless—the godless shall  
stir up himself against the innocent,  
MERX. DI. BEER, BUD.

2  
f Mocking,  
Lam. 1:7.  
g Heb. *mockery*.  
h I Sam. 1:6, 7.

3  
h Pledge, Pr.  
20:16.  
i Surety, Pr.  
6:1.  
j See "Hand,"  
Gen. 16:12.

4  
k Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Ch. 12:20.  
m Heart, Acts  
15:9.

5  
n Lev. 19:16.  
o Heb. *portion*.  
p Children suf-  
fer for the Sins  
of Parents,  
Gen. 3:16.  
q Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.

6  
q Byword, Ez.  
23:10.  
r Spitting, Is.  
50:6.  
s Face, Is. 6:2.

7  
t Ch. 16:16.  
u Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.  
v Ch. 16:8.

8  
w Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
x Innocence,  
Dan. 6:22.  
y The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

9  
z Pr. 4:18.

- <sup>9</sup>  
a Ch. 22:30;  
31:7.  
b Clean Hands,  
Gen. 16:12.  
c Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.

- <sup>10</sup>  
1 Or, *For I find  
not.*  
d Ch. 12:2.  
e Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.

- <sup>11</sup>  
f Ch. 7:6.  
g Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
h See "Mind,"  
Job 36:38.  
2 Heb. *possession*.  
i Heart, Acts  
15:9.

- <sup>12</sup>  
j Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
k Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
l Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
3 Or, *because of*.  
m Darkness,  
Job 38:9.

- <sup>13</sup>  
4 Or, *hope, Sheol  
is my house; I  
have spread . . .  
I have said . . .  
And where now  
is my hope?*  
n Sheol, Job 7:9.  
o House, Deut.  
24:10.

- <sup>14</sup>  
p Ps. 16:10;  
49:9; Is.  
38:17; Jonah  
2:8.  
5 Or, *the pit*.  
q Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
r Worm, Is.  
66:24.  
s Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
t Sister, Mt.  
19:20.

- <sup>15</sup>  
u Hope, Pr.  
23:18.

- <sup>16</sup>  
v Rest, Heb.  
4:4.  
w Dust, Is.  
65:25.

And <sup>a b c</sup> he that hath clean  
hands shall wax stronger  
and stronger.

10 But as for you all, come on  
now again;

<sup>1</sup> And I <sup>d</sup> shall not find a <sup>e</sup> wise  
man among you.

11 My <sup>f</sup> days are past, my pur-  
poses are broken off,  
Even the <sup>g</sup> thoughts of my  
<sup>h</sup> heart.

12 They change the <sup>i</sup> night into  
<sup>j</sup> day:

The <sup>k</sup> light, *say they*, is near  
<sup>l</sup> unto the <sup>m</sup> darkness.

13 If I <sup>n</sup> look for <sup>o</sup> Shē-ōl as my  
<sup>p</sup> house;

If I have spread my couch in  
the darkness;

14 If I have said to <sup>q</sup> corrup-  
tion, Thou art my <sup>r</sup> fa-  
ther;

To the <sup>s</sup> worm, *Thou art* my  
<sup>t</sup> mother, and my <sup>u</sup> sister;

15 Where then is my <sup>v</sup> hope?  
And as for my hope, who  
shall see it?

16 It shall go down to the bars  
of Shē-ōl,

When once there is <sup>w</sup> rest in  
the <sup>x</sup> dust.

**18** Then answered Bil-  
dād the Shū-ḥite, and  
said,

Var. Read.—V. 9 (*cont.*). shall wax—  
waxeth; gains, BUD. V. 10. as . . .  
again—return ye, all of you, and come  
now, &c. come on now—So BUD.; attack  
me. V. 11. My . . . heart—my days  
pass on to death. The cords of my un-  
derstanding are breaking, BUD.; My days  
have exceeded my allotted time. The  
cords of my heart are broken, G. H. B.  
WRIGHT; my days pass away without  
hope. They destroy the wishes of my  
heart, DUHM. V. 12. The light . . .  
darkness—(As though) the light (were)  
near for (very) darkness, Kamp.; or  
nearer than the face of darkness, Ew. Di.;  
or, a light (which is) little removed from  
darkness, Schl.; The light of their friends  
should indeed not become dark, BUD.;  
The night I made into day, and light is  
darkness before me, DUHM; A near day  
out of manifest darkness, LEY. V. 13.  
look—hope. Va. 13-15. If I look . . .  
hope—If I hope, Sheol is mine house; I  
have spread my couch in the darkness: I  
have said to corruption . . . And where  
now is my hope? *margin*. V. 13. Sheol—

2 How long will ye hunt for  
<sup>z</sup> words?

Consider, and afterwards we  
will speak.

3 Wherefore are we <sup>a</sup> counted  
as <sup>b</sup> beasts,  
And are become <sup>c</sup> unclean in  
your sight?

4 Thou that tarest thyself in  
thine <sup>d</sup> anger,  
Shall the <sup>e</sup> earth be forsaken  
for thee?

Or shall the <sup>f</sup> rock be re-  
moved out of its place?

5 Yea, the <sup>g</sup> light of the  
<sup>h</sup> wicked shall be put out,  
And the <sup>i</sup> spark of his <sup>j</sup> fire  
shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in  
his <sup>k</sup> tent,  
And his <sup>l</sup> lamp <sup>m</sup> above him  
shall be put out.

7 The <sup>n</sup> steps of his strength  
shall be straitened,  
And his <sup>o</sup> own counsel shall  
cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a <sup>p</sup> net by  
his own <sup>q</sup> feet,  
And he <sup>r</sup> walketh upon the  
toils.

9 A gin <sup>s</sup> shall take him by the  
heel,  
And a <sup>t</sup> snare shall lay hold  
on him.

kingdom of death, BUD. spread my  
couch—made my bed. V. 14. If . . .  
father—if I call the grave mother, BUD.  
corruption—the grave. V. 15. As for my  
hope—and my happiness, BUD.; as for  
my good, SEPT. Chap. 18.—V. 2. hunt—  
lay snares, &c. V. 3. unclean—stupid, BUD.  
PEAKE. V. 4. forsaken—unpeopled;  
desolate, BUD. V. 5. Yea—So BUD.;  
Yet, spark—flame, BUD. V. 7. The . . .  
straitened—strait become his healthy  
steps, BUD. cast him down—So BUD.;  
cause him to stumble, SEPT. V. 8. toils—  
meshes, Rodwell; decaying rails, BUD.  
V. 9. gin—snare, BUD. snare—noose,  
Var. BUD.

Var. Read.—V. 15. hope—good fortune,  
Sept. Me. Bi. BUD. DUHM; good,  
PEAKE. V. 16. Shall they go down with  
me to Sheol, Shall we together go down  
to the dust? H. DUHM, PEAKE; To-  
gether they go down with me to Sheol,  
where in truth there is rest in the dust,  
BUD. Chap. 18.—V. 7. cast him down  
—So BUD. DUHM; cause him to stumble,  
SEPT. PEAKE.

<sup>2</sup>  
z Words, Pr.  
16:23.

<sup>3</sup>  
v Ps. 73:22.  
z Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
a Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
b See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.

<sup>4</sup>  
c Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
d Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
e Rock, 1 Cor.  
10:4.

<sup>5</sup>  
f Ch. 21:17;  
Pr. 13:9;  
20:20; 24:20.  
g The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
h Or, *flame*.  
i Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

<sup>6</sup>  
j Tent, Num.  
24:5.  
k Lamp, Ex.  
25:37.  
l Or, *beside*.

<sup>7</sup>  
k Pr. 4:12.  
l Ch. 15:8.

<sup>8</sup>  
m Net, Ps.  
25:15.  
n Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
o See "Temp-  
tation," Pr.  
1:10.

<sup>9</sup>  
p Ps. 140:5;  
141:9.  
q Snare, Pr.  
7:23.



- 10  
a Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
b Trap, Jer. 5:26.
- 11  
c Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
d V. 18; ch. 20:8.  
e See "Feet," Gen. 18:4.
- 12  
f Hunger, Deut. 18:3.  
g Adversity, Job 19:6.  
h Or, for his halting.
- 13  
i Heb. bare of his skin.  
h Body, Num. 25:8.  
j First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
i Death, Rom. 5:12.  
k Zech. 14:12.
- 14  
l V. 6; ch. 8:22; 27:18.  
m Tent, Num. 24:5.  
n Heb. it shall (or, thou shalt) bring him.  
o See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
- 15  
p Or, It shall dwell in his tent, that it be no more his (or, because it is none of his).  
q Brimstone, Ex. 38:22.
- 16  
r Is. 5:24; Hos. 9:16; Amos 2:9. Mal. 4:1.  
s Ch. 15:30, 32.  
t Or, wither.
- 17  
u Ch. 24:20; Ps. 34:16; Pr. 10:7.  
v Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
w Name, Acts 16:18.  
x Street, Josh. 2:19.
- 18  
y Light, Ps. 74:16.  
z Darkness, Job 38:9.

10 A noose is hid for him in the <sup>a</sup>ground,  
And a <sup>b</sup>trap for him in the way.

11 'Terrors shall make him afraid on every side,  
And shall <sup>c</sup>chase him at his <sup>d</sup>heels.

12 His strength shall be <sup>e</sup>'hunger-bitten,  
And <sup>f</sup>'calamity shall be ready <sup>g</sup>at his side.

13 The <sup>h</sup>'members of his <sup>i</sup>'body shall be devoured,  
Yea, the <sup>j</sup>'first-born of <sup>k</sup>'death shall <sup>l</sup>'devour his members.

14 He shall be <sup>m</sup>'rooted out of his <sup>n</sup>'tent wherein he trusteth;  
And <sup>o</sup>'he shall be brought to the <sup>p</sup>'king of terrors.

15 'There shall dwell in his tent that which is none of his:  
<sup>q</sup>'Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His <sup>r</sup>'roots shall be dried up beneath,  
And above shall his <sup>s</sup>'branch <sup>t</sup>'be cut off.

17 His <sup>u</sup>'remembrance shall perish from the <sup>v</sup>'earth,  
And he shall have no <sup>w</sup>'name in the <sup>x</sup>'street.

18 He shall be driven from <sup>y</sup>'light into <sup>z</sup>'darkness,

Var. Rend.—V. 10. noose—snare, BUD. V. 11. at his heels—at (i.e. wherever he sets) his feet; close to his feet, BUD. V. 12. strength . . . hunger—bitter evil begins to hunger, BUD.; Hungry shall be his disaster, or, Disaster shall hunger for him, PEAKE. V. 13. The . . . devoured—By sickness his skin is devoured, WRIGHT, BEER, BUD. V. 14. he shall be brought—Heb. I shall (or, thou shalt) bring him. V. 15. There . . . his—Things which are not his (i.e. wild beasts or weeds) shall dwell in his tent; Lilith (a night demon of a vampire type) shall dwell in his tent, BEER, VOIGHT. is none of his—concerns him not, BUD. habitation—floor, BUD.; homestead, Var. V. 16. cut off—wither, BUD. V. 17. earth—So BUD.; land, PEAKE. street—land, BUD. V. 19. son . . . son—offshoot nor offspring. remaining—escaped one. V. 20. they . . . after—they of the west; successors, BUD. day—i.e. day of

And <sup>a</sup>'chased out of the <sup>b</sup>'world.

19 He shall have <sup>c</sup>'neither <sup>d</sup>'son nor son's son among his people,  
Nor any remaining where he <sup>e</sup>'sojourned.

20 'They that come after shall be astonished at his <sup>f</sup>'day,  
As they that went before <sup>g</sup>'were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the <sup>h</sup>'dwellings of the <sup>i</sup>'unrighteous,  
And this is the place of him that <sup>j</sup>'knoweth not God.

19 Then <sup>k</sup>'Jōb answered and said,  
2 How long will ye <sup>l</sup>'vex my <sup>m</sup>'soul,  
And break me in pieces with <sup>n</sup>'words?  
3 These ten times have ye <sup>o</sup>'reproached me:  
Ye are not <sup>p</sup>'ashamed that ye deal hardly with me.  
4 And be it indeed that I have <sup>q</sup>'erred,  
Mine error remaineth with myself.  
5 'If indeed ye will <sup>r</sup>'magnify yourselves against me,  
And plead against me my reproach;  
6 Know now that <sup>s</sup>'God hath <sup>t</sup>'subverted me in my

cause,  
his calamity, as . . . affrighted—And they of the east shall be affrighted, shall be—<sup>u</sup>are, PEAKE Chap. 19.—V. 3. deal with me—treat me injuriously, <sup>v</sup>Ge.; astounded (?) me, Schl. Schu. De.; slander me, BUD. V. 5. Will ye indeed . . . reproach? or, If indeed ye will . . . reproach, PEAKE. plead . . . reproach—carry my disgrace over me, BUD.  
Var. Read.—V. 13. The . . . devoured—Omit, SIEG. Yea . . . members—death gnaws at his splendour, SIEG. first-born of death—noisome pestilence, KLO. V. 14. he shall be brought—it shall bring him, BUD, PEAKE. Chap. 19.—V. 3. deal hardly with—rail upon, Ol. Bi.; slander me, BUD.

- a Ch. 27:21-23.  
y World, Rev. 10:6.
- 19  
z Ch. 27:14, 15; Is. 14:22.  
a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
b Sojourner, Ps. 110:19.
- 20  
c Or, They that dwell in the west are . . . as they that dwell in the east are &c.  
d Day, Lev. 25:8.  
e Heb. laid hold on horror.
- 21  
f Ch. 21:28.  
g See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
h Ex. 5:2; Jer. 9:3; 10:25; I Cor. 1:21; Gal. 4:8; I Thess. 4:5.  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.
- 1  
j Job, Job 1:1.
- 2  
k Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
l See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
m Soul, Job 4:15.  
n Words, Pr. 15:23.
- 3  
o Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
p Shame, Phil. 3:19.
- 4  
q Ch. 6:24.  
r Sin, Gen. 3:6.
- 5  
s Or, Will ye indeed . . . reproach?  
t Ps. 35:26; 38:16; 55:12; Lam. 1:9.
- 6  
u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Ch. 16:11; 27:2.  
w Or, overthrown me.

\* ADVERSITY.—Adversities have a Judicial Aspect; Afflictions an Educatory. Both may be of God. The Latter apply largely to His Children, and have to do with their Improvement. Satan putting Job to the Proof—Job 19:9, 10. Shame comes to David—Ps. 89:38-45. Adversity befalls Babylon—14:9-20. To yield is Weakness—Pr. 24:10. God sets Ad-

versity against Prosperity—Ps. 10:6; Eccl. 7:14. Adversity does not cut off Help—Is. 30:20, 21. God still sees and helps—Ps. 31:7, 8. Adversity sent because of Negligence—Jer. 48:11, 12. Sent as Punishment for Iniquity—Lam. 4:5, 6; Dan. 11:15, 16. Sympathy for Others—Heb. 13:3. Leaves one in Desolation—Rev. 18:14. See "Affliction"—Ps. 9:10.

6  
a Net, Ps.  
25:15.

7  
b Ch. 30:20, 24;  
Hab. 1:2.  
1 Or, cry out,  
Violence!  
c Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
d Help, Acts  
26:22.  
e Justice, Mic.  
6:8.

8  
f Ch. 3:23;  
Lam. 3:7, 9.  
g Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
h Darkness, Job  
38:9.  
i Path, Is.  
40:14.

9  
j Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
k Crown,  
11 Sam. 1:10.  
l Head, Pr.  
20:29.

10  
m Ch. 12:14.  
n Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
o Tree, Mt.  
7:17.

11  
p Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
q Ch. 13:24;  
33:10.  
r Enemy, Job  
31:29.

12  
s Ch. 16:13.  
t Ch. 30:12.  
u Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
v Tent, Num.  
24:5.

13  
w Ch. 16:7; Ps.  
69:8.  
x Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
y Ch. 16:20; Ps.  
88:8, 18.

14  
z Kinsmen,  
Deut. 25:5.  
a Friends, Pr.  
27:6.

15  
b Gen. 14:14;  
Eccl. 2:7.  
2 Or, sojourn.

And hath compassed me with  
his <sup>a</sup> net.

7 Behold, <sup>b</sup> I <sup>1</sup> cry out of  
wrong, but I am not  
heard:

I <sup>c</sup> cry for <sup>d</sup> help, but there  
is no <sup>e</sup> justice.

8 He hath <sup>1</sup> walled up my  
way that I cannot pass,  
And hath set <sup>h</sup> darkness in  
my <sup>i</sup> paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my  
<sup>j</sup> glory,  
And taken the <sup>k</sup> crown from  
my <sup>l</sup> head.

10 He hath <sup>m</sup> broken me down on  
every side, and I am gone;  
And my <sup>n</sup> hope hath he  
plucked up like a <sup>o</sup> tree.

11 He hath also kindled his  
<sup>p</sup> wrath against me,  
And <sup>q</sup> he counteth me unto  
him as *one* of his <sup>r</sup> adver-  
saries.

12 His <sup>s</sup> troops come on to-  
gether,  
And <sup>t</sup> cast up their way  
against me,  
And <sup>u</sup> encamp round about  
my <sup>v</sup> tent.

13 He hath <sup>w</sup> put my <sup>x</sup> brethren  
far from me,  
And mine <sup>y</sup> acquaintance are  
wholly estranged from me.

14 My <sup>z</sup> kinsfolk have failed,  
And my <sup>a</sup> familiar friends have  
forgotten me.

15 They that <sup>b</sup> dwell in my

Var. Read.—V. 7. cry out of wrong—  
cry out, Violence. BUD. PEAKE. walled  
—fenced, R. V. 11. adversaries—enemies.  
BUD. V. 13. He . . . me—My brethren  
keep far from me, BUD. V. 14. failed—  
ceased to know me, DUHM. PEAKE.  
V. 15. They . . . house—And my guests.  
PEAKE: My workmen, BUD. count  
—stranger—have forgotten me, PEAKE.  
V. 16. Though I—I must, BUD.: I  
have to, PEAKE. V. 17. strange  
—i.e. offensive, PEAKE. my supplica-  
tion—I am loathsome (?) to, Ew.  
Schl. De. Di. And . . . mother—And  
evil I perceive my own brethren, BUD.  
of mine own mother—of my mother's  
womb (cf. ch. 3:10). Ge. Schl. De. a; the  
men of my clan, RS. V. 18. young chil-  
dren—boys, BUD. If I—So BUD.;  
When I would, V. 19. All . . . me—my

<sup>c</sup> house, and my <sup>d</sup> maids,  
count me for a stranger:

I am an <sup>e</sup> alien in their sight.

16 I call unto my <sup>f</sup> servant, and  
he giveth me no answer,  
*Though* I entreat him with  
my <sup>g</sup> mouth.

17 My <sup>h</sup> breath is strange to my  
<sup>i</sup> wife,

And <sup>j</sup> my supplication to the  
<sup>k</sup> children <sup>l</sup> of mine own  
<sup>m</sup> mother.

18 Even young children despise  
me;  
If I arise, they speak against  
me.

19 All <sup>n</sup> my familiar friends  
<sup>o</sup> abhor me,  
And they whom I <sup>p</sup> loved are  
turned against me.

20 My <sup>q</sup> bone cleaveth to my  
<sup>r</sup> skin and to my <sup>s</sup> flesh,  
And <sup>t</sup> I am escaped with the  
skin of my <sup>u</sup> teeth.

21 Have <sup>v</sup> pity upon me, have  
pity upon me, O ye my  
friends;  
For the <sup>w</sup> hand of God hath  
touched me.

22 Why do ye <sup>x</sup> persecute me  
as God,  
And are not satisfied with  
my flesh?

23 Oh that my <sup>y</sup> words were  
now <sup>z</sup> written!  
Oh that they were <sup>a</sup> inscribed  
in a <sup>b</sup> book!

24 That with an <sup>c</sup> iron pen and  
lead

kinsfolk have ceased to know me, DUHM.  
my familiar friends—Lit. the men of my  
council, PEAKE. V. 20. And to my flesh  
—omit, BUD. V. 21. touched—smitten,  
BUD. V. 23. inscribed—noted, Var.  
BUD.

Var. Read.—V. 13. He . . . estranged—  
My brethren have removed far from me;  
they knew (all), (but) nought did they but  
depart from me (virtually), Sept. Bt.; my  
brethren keep far from me, Having become  
experienced (and) are wholly estranged  
from me, BUD. V. 23. a book—So  
BUD.; his book, DUHM.

\* METAL.—Amber (?)—Ex. 1:4, 27 marg.; 8:2 marg. Anti-  
mony (Paint)—11 Ki. 9:30; 1 Chr. 29:2 (marg.); Is. 54:11; Jer.  
4:30; Ez. 23:40. Brass. See "Brass"—Josh. 22:8. Copper, dug

c House, Deut.  
24:10.  
d Handmaid,  
11 Sam. 6:22.  
e Alien, Eph.  
2:12.

16  
f Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
g Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

17  
h Breath, Acts  
17:25.  
i Wife, 1 Cor.  
7:16.  
j Or, I make  
supplication.  
Or, I am  
loathsome.  
k Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
l Or, of my  
body.  
m Mother, Deut.  
5:16.

19  
5 Heb. the men  
of my council.  
l Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
m Contempt,  
1 Cor. 16:11.  
n Love, 1 Cor.  
13:1.

20  
o Ch. 16:8;  
33:21;  
Ps. 102:5.  
Lam. 4:8.  
p Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
q Skin, Lev.  
8:17.  
r Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
s Proverbs, Ez.  
12:22.  
t Teeth, Pr.  
25:19.

21  
u Pity, Ps.  
103:13.  
v Ch. 1:11; Ps.  
38:2.

22  
w V. 6; ch.  
13:24, 25;  
16:11;  
Lam. 3:48.  
z Persecution,  
1 Ki. 18:4.

23  
y Works,  
Pr. 15:23.  
z Writing, 1 Cor.  
4:14.  
a Is. 30:8; Jer.  
36:2.  
b Book, Eccl.  
12:12.

24  
c See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.

24  
a See "Trades  
and Arts,"  
Is. 40:19.  
b Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.

25  
1 Or, *For*,  
Ch. 16:19;  
Ps. 78:35;  
Pr. 23:11;  
Is. 43:14;  
Jer. 50:34;  
2 See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
3 See "Re-  
demption,"  
Mt. 20:22.  
4 Or, *vindica-  
tor*, Heb. *goel*,  
Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
5 Heb. *dust*.

26  
4 Or, *And after  
my skin hath  
been thus de-  
stroyed, Yet  
from my flesh  
shall I see God*,  
Skin, Lev.  
8:17.  
5 Body, Num.  
25:8.  
6 Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
7 Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
8 See "Eternal  
Life," Gen.  
2:7.  
9 See "Resur-  
rection," Mt.  
22:23.  
10 See "Soul and  
Spirit," Job  
4:5.  
11 Flesh, Rom.  
8:28.  
12 Ps. 17:15;  
Mt. 5:8; I Cor.  
13:12;  
I John 3:2.

27  
p Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
5 Or, *for myself*,  
Eyes, Ps.  
17:3.  
6 Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
7 See "So-  
journer," Ps.  
119:19.  
8 Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
9 Heb. *reins*,  
V. 22: Ps.  
69:26.

28  
p Persecution,  
I Ki. 18:4.

29  
r Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
2 Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

They were <sup>a</sup>graven in the  
<sup>b</sup>rock for ever!  
25 <sup>1</sup>But as for me I know that  
<sup>c</sup>my <sup>d</sup>Redeemer liveth,  
And at last he will stand up  
upon the <sup>e</sup>earth:  
26 <sup>4</sup>And after my <sup>f</sup>skin, *even*  
this <sup>h</sup>body, is <sup>i</sup>destroyed,  
Then without my <sup>j</sup>flesh  
shall I <sup>k</sup>see God;  
27 <sup>2</sup>Whom I, even I, shall see,  
<sup>5</sup>on my side,  
And mine <sup>g</sup>eyes shall behold,  
and <sup>7</sup>not as a <sup>8</sup>stranger.  
My <sup>6</sup>heart is "consumed  
within me.  
28 If ye say, How we will <sup>9</sup>per-  
secute him!  
And that the root of the mat-  
ter is found in me;  
29 Be ye <sup>u</sup>afraid of the <sup>v</sup>sword:  
For <sup>w</sup>wrath *bringeth* the  
<sup>x</sup>punishments of the sword,  
That ye may know there is a  
<sup>a</sup>judgment.

**20** Then answered Zō-  
phār the Nā-ā-mā-  
thite, and said,  
2 Therefore do my <sup>b</sup>thoughts  
give answer to me,

*Var. Read.*—V. 25. Redeemer—So  
BUD.; or, avenger; Heb. *goel*; vindicator,  
PEAKE. at last—at the last, *Kamp. Hs.*  
BUD., r; *Lit.* (as) one coming afterwards;  
as a successor, PEAKE. earth—*dust*,  
BUD.; my grave, BICKELL, SIEG. KLO.  
V. 26. after . . . destroyed—after this my  
skin hath been mangled, *Ew. De. Da. Text*  
*doubtful*. . . destroyed—mangled, BUD.  
without—*i.e. when stripped of*, *Ew. De.*  
*Di. Hi. Da. (cf. e. marg.)*; from, *Ps. r*  
*with versions. Text doubtful*. V. 27. on  
my side—to my joy, *Ew.*; gracious, BUD.  
my . . . me—I am utterly consumed,  
KLO. heart—*reins*, r; kidneys, BUD.  
is consumed—*i.e. with longing*; are lan-  
guishing, BUD. V. 28. And . . . me—  
And find the root of the matter in him,  
PEAKE, BUD. V. 29. wrath . . . sword  
—*Text untranslatable*. there . . . judg-  
ment—*Text doubtful*. Chap. 20.—V. 2.  
give answer—to reply unto: stir me up,  
DUHM. Even . . . me—Or, Even because  
of inward excitement, *De., r*; And for that

<sup>8</sup> Even by reason of my haste  
that is in me.  
3 I have heard <sup>c</sup>d the reproof  
which putteth me to  
<sup>e</sup>shame;  
<sup>9</sup> And the spirit of my under-  
standing answereth me.  
4 <sup>1</sup>Knowest thou *not* this of  
<sup>2</sup>old time,  
Since <sup>h</sup>man was placed upon  
earth,  
5 That the <sup>i</sup>triumphing of the  
<sup>j</sup>wicked is short,  
And the <sup>k</sup>joy of the godless  
but <sup>l</sup>for a moment?  
6 Though his height <sup>m</sup>mount  
up to the <sup>n</sup>heavens,  
And his <sup>o</sup>head reach unto the  
clouds;  
7 Yet he shall <sup>p</sup>perish for ever  
like his own dung:  
They that have seen him  
<sup>q</sup>shall say, Where is he?  
8 He shall fly away as a  
<sup>r</sup>dream, and shall not be  
found:  
Yea, he shall be <sup>s</sup>chased  
away as a <sup>t</sup>vision of the  
<sup>u</sup>night.  
9 The <sup>v</sup>eye <sup>w</sup>which saw him  
shall see him no more;

reason my fury in me, BUD. V. 3. I have  
heard—I have to hear, *Var. BUD.* the  
... putteth—a reproof putting; a dis-  
honorable reproof, BUD. And . . . me—  
But a spirit answereth me from my under-  
standing, *Ew. De. a marg.*; And with  
wind void of understanding thou answer-  
eth me, DUHM. after Sept.; And with  
his windy understanding he answers me,  
LEY.; windy speech beyond my compre-  
hension answereth me, MARSHALL; and  
wind answers for mine understanding,  
BUD. V. 5. godless—So BUD.; impious.  
V. 6. height—excellency, r.

*Var. Read.*—V. 26. And after . . . God  
—and another shall arise as my witness,  
and shall set up his sign. Without my  
flesh shall I see God, DUHM; *Later Gloss*,  
SIEG. V. 28. And . . . me—*Omitted in*  
*Sept. before Origen (Bi.)*; And . . . him,  
BUD. V. 29. sword—falsehood, LEY.  
after SEPT. For . . . sword—For these  
are sins deserving the sword, *Ge.*; For the  
sword avenges transgressions, DI.; For  
wrath will destroy the reprobate, DUHM;  
For wrath will come upon the lawless,  
SEPT. That . . . judgment—*Bi. omits*  
*(so in part Sept.)*. That ye may know the  
Almighty, or, That ye may know that  
there is a judge, PEAKE; That . . . a  
judge, BUD. Chap. 20.—V. 2. Therefore  
—Not so, SEPT. V. 9. *Omī, SEPT.*  
BICKELL, DUHM.

v Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
7 Or, *wrathful*  
*are*.  
z Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
a Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
2  
b See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
8 Or, *And by rea-  
son of this my*  
*haste is within*  
*me*.

3  
c Ch. 19:3.  
d Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.  
e Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
9 Or, *But out of*  
*my under-  
standing my*  
*spirit answer-*  
*eth me*.  
4  
f Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
g Deut. 4:32.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.

5  
i Ps. 25:2;  
41:11; 91:3.  
j The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
k Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
l Ps. 73:19;  
Pr. 6:15.  
6  
m Is. 14:13, 14;  
Ob. 3:4.  
n Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
o Heut, Pr.  
20:29.

7  
p Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
q Ch. 7:10; 8:18.

8  
r Dream, Dan.  
2:1.  
s Ch. 18:18;  
27:21–23;  
t Vision, Num.  
12:6.  
u Night, Ps.  
19:2.

9  
v Eye, Ps. 17:8  
w Ch. 7:8; 8:18.

out of Hills—Deut. 8:9. *Coppersmith*—II Tim. 4:14. Gold.  
See "Gold"—I Ki. 10:21. Iron. See "Iron"—I Chr. 22:3.  
Lead—Num. 31:22. Weight of—Zech. 6:8. Pen of—Job  
19:24. Talent of—Zech. 5:7. In Furnace—Ez. 22:20. Rich  
in—Ez. 27:12. Consumed in Fire—Jer. 5:29. Figurative—  
Ex. 15:10; Ez. 22:18. Silver. See "Silver"—Job 22:25.  
Steel, Chariots flash with—Nah. 2:3. Tin—Num. 31:22.  
In Furnace—Ez. 22:20. Take away all thy—Is. 1:25. Rich  
in—Ez. 27:12. Purification of—Num. 31:22.

9  
a Ch. 7:10.

10  
1 Or, as otherwise read, *The poor shall oppress his children.*  
b Children suffer for the Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
c Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
d Hard, Gen. 16:12.  
e V. 18; ch. 27:16, 17.  
f Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

11  
g Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
h Ch. 7:21.  
i Dust, Is. 65:25.

12  
j Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
k Pr. 20:17.  
l See "Taste," Col. 2:21.  
m Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
n Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

14  
o Food, Gen. 9:3.  
p Bowels, II Chr. 21:15.  
q Gall, Mt. 27:34.  
r See "Serpent," II Cor. 11:3.

15  
s See "Teaching of Jesus," concerning "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
t See vs. 10, 20, 21.  
u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

16  
v Poison, Rom. 3:13.

17  
w Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
z See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

18  
y Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
z Vs. 10, 15.

Neither shall <sup>a</sup> his place any more behold him.  
10 <sup>1</sup> His <sup>b</sup> children shall seek the favor of the <sup>c</sup> poor,  
And his <sup>d</sup> hands shall <sup>e</sup> give back his <sup>f</sup> wealth.  
11 His <sup>g</sup> bones are full of his youth,  
But it shall <sup>h</sup> lie down with him in the <sup>i</sup> dust.

12 Though <sup>j</sup> wickedness be <sup>k</sup> sweet in his <sup>m</sup> mouth,  
Though he hide it under his <sup>n</sup> tongue,  
13 Though he spare it, and will not let it go,  
But keep it still within his mouth;  
14 Yet his <sup>o</sup> food in his <sup>p</sup> bowels is turned,  
It is the <sup>q</sup> gall of <sup>r</sup> asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down <sup>s</sup> riches, and he shall <sup>t</sup> vomit them up again;  
<sup>u</sup> God will cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the <sup>v</sup> poison of asps:  
The viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not look upon the <sup>w</sup> rivers,  
The flowing streams of <sup>z</sup> honey and butter.

18 That which he <sup>y</sup> labored for <sup>z</sup> shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down;

Var. Rend.—V. 10. children—sons, BUD. V. 11. are . . . youth—were youth (i.e. of youthful vigour), *Ev. Schl. De. Di. Da.* V. 17. rivers . . . streams—brooks. The rivers, the torrents, rivers—streams, BUD. V. 18. According . . . gotten—Though large be his gain, *Ev. De. Di. Da.* V. 20. quietness—So BUD.; rest. within him—in his belly, BUD. V. 21. There . . . not—Nothing escaped his eating, *Var. BUD.* V. 22. hand—power, BUD. V. 23. When he is about—Let. Let it be. When . . . full—Let it be for the filling, *PEAKE (?) a marg.* V. 23. And . . . him—And will rain snares upon him, *MERX. SIEG. KLO.* While he is eating—as his food, *Eu. Di.; or, into his flesh, AE. De.; or, into his inward parts, Ht. FD.; with his food, BUD.* V. 24. He shall flee . . .

According to the <sup>a</sup> substance <sup>2</sup> that he hath gotten, he shall not <sup>b</sup> rejoice.

19 For he hath <sup>c</sup> oppressed and forsaken the poor;  
He hath <sup>d</sup> violently taken away <sup>e</sup> a <sup>f</sup> house, <sup>3</sup> and he shall not build it up.

20 Because he knew no <sup>4</sup> quietness <sup>5</sup> within him,  
He shall <sup>6</sup> not save aught of that wherein he delighted.

21 There was nothing left that he devoured not;  
Therefore <sup>h</sup> his prosperity shall not endure.

22 In <sup>i</sup> the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in <sup>j</sup> straits:

The hand of every one that is in <sup>k</sup> misery shall come upon him.

23 <sup>5</sup> When he is about to fill his belly, <sup>6</sup> God will cast the fierceness of his wrath upon him,  
And will <sup>m</sup> rain it upon him <sup>n</sup> while he is <sup>o</sup> eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron <sup>p</sup> weapon,  
And the <sup>q</sup> bow of <sup>r</sup> brass shall strike him through.

25 He draweth it forth, and it cometh out of his <sup>s</sup> body;  
Yea, the <sup>t</sup> glittering point cometh out of his gall:  
<sup>u</sup> Terrors are upon him.

how—If he flee, &c.: The bow. V. 25. body—back, *PEAKE, BUD.*

Var. Read.—V. 10. hands—children, BUD. *PEAKE.* V. 17. look . . . honey—look upon rivers of oil, streams of honey, *KLO.*; feed on the milk of the meadows, On valleys of honey, *DUHM.* after SEPT. V. 18. He increases gain, and is not of good cheer, His exchange, and does not rejoice, *DUHM.*; while he gives forth his gain, he dare not swallow it, As his possessions, So is his exchange, he dare not exult, BUD. V. 20. He . . . delighteth—His safety is not in his possessions, SEPT.; He has no rest with his treasure, *DUHM.*; with his desired he will not escape, BUD. V. 22. The . . . come—Every power of misery comes, SEPT. *VULG. PEAKE.* All the power of the evil shall come, BUD. V. 25. Terrors . . . him, *Omit, SEPT.*

a See "Goods," Num. 31:9.  
2 Heb. of his exchange.  
b Joy, Ps. 30:5.

c Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
d Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
e House, Deut. 24:10.  
3 Or, which he builded not.

20  
f See "Rest," Heb. 4:4.  
4 Or, in his greed. Heb. in his belly.  
g Eccl. 5:13-15.

21  
h Ch. 16:29.

22  
i Ch. 15:21.  
j Adversity, Job 19:6.  
k Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

23  
5 Or, Let it be for the filling of his belly that God shall cast &c.  
l Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Rain, Deut. 11:14.

n Num. 11:20, 23.  
o Ps. 78:30, 31.  
6 Or, as his food.  
o Meals, Ruth 2:14.

24  
p Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
q See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
r Brass, Josh. 22:8.

25  
s Body, Num. 25:8.  
t Deut. 32:41.  
u See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

**26**  
 a Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 b Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
 c Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 e Or, *It shall go ill with him that is left.*  
 f Tent, Num. 24:5.

**27**  
 f Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
 g Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
 h Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 i Earth, Gen. 2:1.

**28**  
 i Deut. 28:21;  
 j Sam. 2:38.  
 k Goods, Num. 31:9.

**29**  
 l Ch. 27:13;  
 m 31:2, 3.  
 n Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 o Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

**1**  
 o Job, Job 1:1.

**2**  
 p Speech, I Cor. 2:1.  
 q Consolation Mt. 5:4.

**3**  
 r Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
 s Or, *thou shalt mock.*

**4**  
 t Complaint, Col. 3:13.  
 u Or, *of.*  
 v Ch. 6:11.  
 w See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

**5**  
 x Heb. *Look unto me.*  
 y See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
 z Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

**6**  
 a See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 b See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

**7**  
 c The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 d Life, Gen. 2:7.

26 All <sup>a</sup>darkness is laid up for his <sup>b</sup>treasures:

A <sup>c</sup>fire not blown by <sup>d</sup>a man shall devour him;

<sup>e</sup>It shall consume that which is left in his <sup>f</sup>tent.

27 The <sup>g</sup>heavens shall <sup>h</sup>reveal his <sup>i</sup>iniquity, And the <sup>j</sup>earth shall rise up against him.

28 The <sup>k</sup>increase of his house shall depart; His <sup>l</sup>goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is <sup>m</sup>the portion of a wicked man from God, And the <sup>n</sup>heritage appointed unto him by God.

**21** Then <sup>o</sup>Jöb answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my <sup>p</sup>speech; And let this be your <sup>q</sup>consolations.

3 Suffer me, and I also will speak; And after that I have spoken, <sup>r</sup>mock on.

4 As for me, is my <sup>s</sup>complaint <sup>t</sup>to man?

And <sup>u</sup>why should I not be <sup>v</sup>impatient?

5 <sup>w</sup>Mark me, and be astonished, And <sup>x</sup>lay your hand upon your <sup>y</sup>mouth.

6 Even when I <sup>z</sup>remember I am troubled, And <sup>a</sup>horror taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do <sup>b</sup>the wicked <sup>c</sup>live,

Var. Rend.—V. 26. laid . . . treasures—saved for him, laid up . . . BUD.: Darkness is laid up for him, SEPT. PEAKE. It . . . tent—So BUD.; Let it feed on that which is left in his tent. V. 28. depart . . . away—must be revealed as that which flows away, Di.: Destruction sweeps away his house, SEPT. DUHM. increase—profit, BUD. shall—must, BUD. His goods shall flow away—Lit. things washed away, PEAKE. Chap. 21.—V. 2. consolation—i.e. the consolation you afford me, Rodwell. V. 4. to man—Or, of a man, Di. Hi.: against man, PEAKE. BUD. And—Or, I . . . impatient—Lit. my spirit be short, PEAKE. V. 5. mark—

<sup>b</sup>Become old, yea, wax <sup>c</sup>mighty in power?

8 Their <sup>d</sup>seed is established with them in their sight, And their <sup>e</sup>offspring before their <sup>f</sup>eyes.

9 Their <sup>g</sup>houses are <sup>h</sup>safe from fear, Neither is the <sup>i</sup>rod of God upon them.

10 Their <sup>j</sup>bull gendereth, and faileth not; Their cow calveth, and <sup>k</sup>casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a <sup>l</sup>flock, And their children <sup>m</sup>dance.

12 They <sup>n</sup>sing to the timbrel and <sup>o</sup>harp,

And rejoice at the sound of the <sup>p</sup>pipe.

13 They <sup>q</sup>spend their days in <sup>r</sup>prosperity, And <sup>s</sup>in a moment they go down to <sup>t</sup>Shê'öl.

14 And they say unto God, <sup>u</sup>Depart from us; For we <sup>v</sup>desire not the <sup>w</sup>knowledge of thy ways.

15 <sup>x</sup>What is the Almighty, that we should <sup>y</sup>serve him? And <sup>z</sup>what profit should we have, if we <sup>a</sup>pray unto him?

16 <sup>b</sup>Lo, their prosperity is not in their hand: The <sup>c</sup>counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 <sup>d</sup>How oft is it that the <sup>e</sup>lamp of the wicked is put out?

turn unto, BUD.: look unto, PEAKE. V. 6. remember—think thereon. V. 9. are fear—have peace without fear, BUD. V. 11. little ones . . . flock—boys . . . lambs, BUD. dance—hop, BUD. V. 13. in . . . Sheol—they sink in peace to the Underworld, BUD.: in the freedom of Sheol they rest, SEPT. SEPT. V. 14. And—And yet, Ew. V. 16. their . . . hand—Or, is not their prosperity in their hand? Var. DUHM. is—be, Ge. Ew. Di. Bô.

Var. Read.—V. 26. treasures—children, PEAKE. Me.: Omit, BUD. V. 28. His away—a curse, DUHM. Chap. 21.—V. 16. Lo . . . not—Behold they have their prosperity in, Sept. Me. The Omit, BUD. me—him (i.e. from God, Sept. Me.: cf. ch. 22:13; him, DUHM.

b Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
 c Ch. 12:19.

**8**  
 d Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 e Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 f Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

**9**  
 g House, Deut. 24:10.  
 h Family, Eph. 5:22.  
 i Or, in peace, without fear.  
 j Rod, Num. 20:8.

**10**  
 j Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 k Ex. 23:26.

**11**  
 l Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
 m Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.

**12**  
 n Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 o Music, I Chr. 6:31.  
 p Heb. *lift up the voice.*  
 q Harp, I Ki. 10:12.  
 r Pipe, I Sam. 10:5.

**13**  
 r V. 23; ch. 36:11.  
 s Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 t Ch. 34:20; Ps. 73:19.  
 u Sheol, Job 7:9.

**14**  
 v Ch. 22:17.  
 w Pr. 1:29.  
 x Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

**15**  
 y Ex. 5:2.  
 z Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 a Ch. 22:17; 34:9.  
 b Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

**16**  
 7 Or, *Ye say, Lo &c.*  
 c Ch. 22:18.

**17**  
 8 Or, *How oft is the lamp of the wicked put out, And how oft cometh their calamity upon them! God distributeth sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble . . . away.*  
 d Lamp, Ex. 25:37.

- 17  
 a Adversity, Job 10:6.  
 b Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Sorrows, I Thess. 4:13.  
 d Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 18  
 e See "Grass," Ps. 37:2; Ch. 13:25; Ps. 83:13.  
 f Wind, Job 27:21.  
 h Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
 19  
 i Or, *God layeth up his iniquity for his children: He rewardeth him, and he shall know it. His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink &c.*  
 i Ex. 20:5; Jer. 31:29; Ez. 18:2.  
 j Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 k Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 20  
 l Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 m Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 n Ps. 60:3; 75:8; Is. 51:17; Jer. 25:15; Rev. 14:10.  
 21  
 o House, Deut. 24:10.  
 p Family, Eph. 5:22.  
 q Ch. 14:5.  
 r Months, Gen. 7:11.  
 22  
 s Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 t Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 v God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 23  
 w V. 13; ch. 20:11.  
 z Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 24  
 y Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 z Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
 a See "Bones," Ps. 34:20.

That their <sup>a</sup> calamity cometh upon them?  
 That <sup>b</sup> God distributeth <sup>c</sup> sorrows in his <sup>d</sup> anger?  
 18 That they are as <sup>e</sup> stubble before the <sup>f</sup> wind,  
 And as <sup>g</sup> chaff that the <sup>h</sup> storm carrieth away?  
 19 *Ye say,* <sup>i</sup> God layeth up his iniquity for his <sup>k</sup> children.  
 Let him recompense it unto himself, that he may know it:  
 20 Let his own <sup>l</sup> eyes see his <sup>m</sup> destruction,  
 And let him <sup>n</sup> drink of the wrath of the Almighty.  
 21 For what careth he for his <sup>o</sup> house after him,  
 When the <sup>p</sup> number of his <sup>q</sup> months is cut off?  
 22 Shall any <sup>r</sup> teach God <sup>s</sup> knowledge,  
 Seeing he <sup>t</sup> judgeth those that are high?  
 23 One <sup>u</sup> dieth in his full strength,  
 Being wholly at ease and quiet:  
 24 His <sup>v</sup> pails are full of <sup>w</sup> milk,  
 And the <sup>x</sup> marrow of his bones is moistened.  
 25 And another dieth in <sup>y</sup> bitterness of soul,  
 And never <sup>z</sup> tasteth of good.  
 26 They <sup>a</sup> lie down <sup>b</sup> alike in the <sup>c</sup> dust,

**Var. Read.**—V. 17. upon . . . distributeth—upon them? Or doth (God) distribute . . . ? *Var.* Or doth he distribute . . . ? BUD. V. 18. That they are—(How oft) are they: They shall be. BUD. V. 19. Ye . . . layeth—God (as ye say) layeth; see ch. 20:10; Let him not lay, DUHM. LEY. children—sons, BUD. recompense—requite, Var. BUD. know—feel, Var. BUD. V. 21. careth he for—pleasure hath he in, a. cut off—ended, BUD.; *Add.* in the midst, a. V. 22. Seeing he—It is that; Since he, BUD. V. 24. his pails—her breasts, a. V. 25. never . . . good—hath never tasted happiness; hath tasted no happiness, BUD. V. 26. worm

And the <sup>d</sup> worm <sup>h</sup> covereth them.

27 Behold, I know your <sup>i</sup> thoughts,  
 And the devices wherewith ye would wrong me.  
 28 For ye say, Where is the house of the <sup>j</sup> prince?  
 And where is the <sup>k</sup> tent wherein the wicked dwelt?  
 29 Have ye not asked wayfaring men?  
 And do ye not know their evidences,  
 30 That the <sup>l</sup> evil man is <sup>m</sup> reserved to the day of calamity?  
 That they are <sup>n</sup> led forth to the day of wrath?  
 31 Who shall declare his way to his <sup>o</sup> face?  
 And <sup>p</sup> who shall repay him what he hath done?  
 32 <sup>q</sup> Yet shall he be borne to the grave,  
 And men shall keep watch over the <sup>r</sup> tomb.  
 33 The <sup>s</sup> clods of the <sup>t</sup> valley shall be sweet unto him,  
 And <sup>u</sup> all men shall draw after him,  
 As there were innumerable before him.  
 34 How then <sup>v</sup> comfort ye me <sup>w</sup> in vain,

—decay, BUD. V. 27. wherewith . . . me—which ye wrongfully imagine against me, a. V. 28. prince—tyrant, BUD. V. 29. wayfaring men—them that go by the way, a. know—take notice of, Var. BUD. evidences—i.e. historical examples. V. 30. is reserved . . . forth—Or, is spared at (?) the day of calamity: That they are led away (?) nt. Schl. Dr. a marg., and partly *Ew. Hi.* But see *Var. Read.* V. 32. shall—So BUD.; is, Var. men—Omit, a. men tomb—one shall take care of the hill (mound), BUD. V. 33. shall be—are, Var. BUD. shall draw—draweth, Var. BUD. V. 34. in vain—with his, BUD.

**Var. Read.**—V. 28. wherein . . . dwelt—the dwelling-place of the wicked, BUD. PEAKE. V. 30. is reserved—is not reserved, *Me.* will be spared, BUD. That . . . wrath—At the day of flood he will swim on top, BUD. they are led forth—he is not led to, *Me.* he will swim on top, BUD. V. 32. Yet—And, KLO. And . . . tomb—He comes to rest as a shock of corn goeth up, KLO.

- 28  
 b Bitterness of Soul, Job 4:15.  
 c Taste, Col. 2:21.  
 26  
 d Ch. 3:13; 20:11; Eccl. 9:2.  
 e Equality of Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 f Dust, Is. 65:25.  
 g Worm, Is. 66:24.  
 h See "Grave," Job 3:22.  
 27  
 i See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 28  
 j Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 k Tent, Num. 24:5.  
 30  
 l Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 m Ch. 20:29; Pr. 16:4.  
 2 Or, *spared in &c.*  
 3 Or, *led away in &c.*  
 31  
 n Face, Is. 6:2.  
 o See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 32  
 4 Or, *Moreover he is borne to the grave. And keepeth watch over his tomb. The clods of the valley are sweet unto him; And all men draw &c.*  
 p Burial Places, II Chr. 16:14.  
 33  
 q Ch. 3:22; 17:16.  
 r Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 s Ch. 3:19; 24:24.  
 34  
 t Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 5 Or, *will vainly.*

\* CHAFF.—Which the Storm carrieth away—Job 21:18. Which the Wind driveth away—Ps. 1:4; 35:5; Is. 17:13; Hos. 13:3. Burn up—Mt. 3:12; Lu. 3:17.  
 Figurative.—Is. 17:13; 29:5; 33:11; 41:15; Dan. 2:35; Hos. 13:3; Zeph. 2:2.

Seeing in your answers there remaineth *only* <sup>a1</sup> falsehood?

**22** Then answered *El* <sup>i-pház</sup> the *T&man*-ite, and said,

2 Can a <sup>b</sup> man be profitable unto God?

Surely he that is <sup>c</sup> wise is profitable unto himself.

3 Is it any <sup>d</sup> pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art <sup>e</sup> righteous?

Or is it gain *to him*, that thou makest thy ways <sup>f</sup> perfect?

4 Is it <sup>g</sup> for thy <sup>h</sup> fear of him that he <sup>i</sup> reproveth thee, That he entereth <sup>j</sup> into judgment?

5 Is not <sup>k</sup> thy wickedness great? Neither is there any end to thine iniquities.

6 For thou hast taken <sup>l</sup> pledges of thy <sup>m</sup> brother for nought, And <sup>n</sup> stripped the naked of their <sup>o</sup> clothing.

7 Thou hast not <sup>p</sup> given <sup>q</sup> water to the <sup>r</sup> weary <sup>s</sup> to drink,

And thou hast <sup>t</sup> withholden <sup>u</sup> bread from the <sup>v</sup> hungry.

8 But as for <sup>w</sup> the <sup>x</sup> mighty man, he had the <sup>y</sup> earth; And <sup>z</sup> the honorable man, he dwelt in it.

9 <sup>a</sup> Thou hast sent <sup>b</sup> widows away empty,

And the <sup>c</sup> arms of the <sup>d</sup> fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore <sup>e</sup> snares are round about thee,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 34 (*cont.*). Seeing in—And as for. Seeing . . . falsehood—And your retentions . . . the rest is faithlessness, **BUD.** Chap. 22.—V. 2. Surely profitable—Nay, the wise man is (only) profitable. V. 3. pleasure—i.e. interest (ch. 21:21). that . . . perfect—when thou wanderest blamelessly, **BUD.** V. 4. thy fear—Or, thy piety, *Ew. De.* V. 6. for nought—i.e. without cause, **PEAKE**; without cause, **BUD.**—naked—(half) naked, **BUD.** V. 8. mighty man—man with the arm, **BUD.** earth—land, **BUD.** **DUHM.** V. 9. empty—without gifts,

And sudden <sup>a</sup> fear troubleth thee,

11 <sup>b</sup> Or <sup>c</sup> darkness, so that thou canst not see, And <sup>d</sup> abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not <sup>e</sup> God <sup>f</sup> in the height of <sup>g</sup> heaven?

And behold the <sup>h</sup> height of the <sup>i</sup> stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, <sup>j</sup> What doth God know?

Can he <sup>k</sup> judge through the thick darkness?

14 Thick <sup>l</sup> clouds are a covering to him, so that he seeth not;

And he walketh on the vault of heaven.

15 <sup>m</sup> Wilt thou keep the <sup>n</sup> old way

Which <sup>o</sup> wicked men have trodden?

16 Who were snatched away <sup>p</sup> before their time,

Whose <sup>q</sup> foundation was poured out as a <sup>r</sup> stream,

17 Who <sup>s</sup> said unto God, Depart from us;

And, <sup>t</sup> What can the <sup>u</sup> Almighty do <sup>v</sup> for <sup>w</sup> us?

18 Yet he <sup>x</sup> filled their <sup>y</sup> houses with good things:

But <sup>z</sup> the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see it, and are <sup>a</sup> glad;

And the <sup>b</sup> innocent <sup>c</sup> laugh them to <sup>d</sup> scorn,

**BUD.** fatherless—orphans, **BUD.** **DUHM.** V. 11. Or . . . see—Thy light has become darkness, **SEPT. PEAKE**; light became darkness, **BUD.** V. 12. height—head, or, top, **BUD.** V. 14. so that—that, s. V. 15. on the vault—in the circuit, n. men—So **DUHM.** people, **BUD.** V. 17. can—could, *Var. BUD.* for us—unto them, *Var. BUD.* V. 18. is—So **BUD.**; Or, be (ch. 21:16).

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 22.—V. 8. *Gloss.* **SIEG. PEAKE.** V. 11. Or darkness—thy light is become dark, *Sept. Mr. B.* V. 12. high they are—stand out, **BUD.** Vs. 13–16. *Omit.* **SEPT. BICKELL.** Vs. 17–18. *Omit.* **BUD. DUHM.** V. 18. *Omit.* **MERX. SIEG.**

<sup>h</sup> Fear. Gen. 9:2.

11

<sup>6</sup> Or, Or dost thou not see the darkness, And the flood of waters that covereth thee?

<sup>i</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.

<sup>j</sup> Ch. 38:34; Ps. 69:2; 124:5;

<sup>k</sup> See "Floods," Gen. 7:6.

12

<sup>l</sup> God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>m</sup> Ch. 11:7–9.

<sup>n</sup> Cosmology, Ps. 104:2.

<sup>o</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. head. <sup>p</sup> Stars, Ps. 136:8.

13

<sup>q</sup> Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>r</sup> God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.

14

<sup>s</sup> See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

<sup>t</sup> See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19.

15

<sup>8</sup> Or, Dost thou mark.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 6:5, 13. <sup>v</sup> See "Path," Is. 40:14.

<sup>w</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

16

<sup>x</sup> Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>y</sup> Ch. 15:32; 22:16.

<sup>z</sup> Ch. 14:19; Ps. 90:5; Is. 28:2;

<sup>a</sup> Mt. 7:26, 27. <sup>a</sup> See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.

17

<sup>b</sup> Ch. 21:14, 15. <sup>c</sup> Ps. 4:6.

<sup>d</sup> God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>9</sup> Or, to. <sup>10</sup> Heb. them.

18

<sup>e</sup> Ch. 12:6. <sup>f</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.

<sup>g</sup> Ch. 21:16.

19

<sup>h</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.

<sup>i</sup> Innocence, Dan. 6:22.

<sup>j</sup> Laughter, Job 8:21.

<sup>k</sup> Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.

**20**  
a Ps. 18:39.  
1 Or, *that which remained to them. Or, their abundance.*  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.

**21**  
c Jer. 9:24; John 17:3; Gal. 4:9; 1 John 1:3.  
d Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
2 Or, as otherwise read, *Thereby shall thine increase be good.*

**22**  
3 Or, *instruction.*  
e Law, Deut. 31:24.  
f Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
g Words, Pr. 15:23.  
h Heart, Acts 15:9.

**23**  
i Ch. 8:5; 11:13; Is. 19:22; 13:6; Zech. 1:3.  
j Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
k Edification, Rom. 14:19.  
4 Or, *Thou shalt put away. . . And shalt lay up.*  
l Promises Conditional, John 14:6.  
m Sin, Gen. 8:6.  
n Tent, Num. 24:5.

**24**  
o Ps. 19:10.  
p Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
5 Heb. *ovr.*  
6 Or, *on the earth.*  
q Dust, Is. 65:25.  
r Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
s Ophir, I Ki. 9:28.  
t Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
u See "River," Is. 32:2.

20 Saying, Surely <sup>a</sup> they that did rise up against us are cut off,  
And <sup>1</sup> the remnant of them the <sup>b</sup> fire hath consumed.

21 <sup>c</sup> Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at <sup>d</sup> peace:

<sup>2</sup> Thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, <sup>3</sup> the <sup>e</sup> law from his <sup>f</sup> mouth, And lay up his <sup>g</sup> words in thy <sup>h</sup> heart.

23 If thou <sup>i</sup> return to the Almighty, thou shalt be <sup>k</sup> built up,

<sup>4</sup> If thou put away <sup>m</sup> unrighteousness far from thy <sup>n</sup> tents.

24 And <sup>o</sup> lay thou thy <sup>p</sup> treasure <sup>q</sup> in the <sup>r</sup> dust, And the <sup>s</sup> gold of <sup>t</sup> Ophir among the <sup>u</sup> stones of the <sup>v</sup> brooks;

25 And the <sup>w</sup> Almighty will be thy <sup>x</sup> treasure,

*Var. Read.*—V. 20. Surely . . . And—(Saying.) Surely our adversary is destroyed, And. *Ew. Schl. De. Di.* But see *Var. Read.*: In truth destroyed is their presence, and. *BUD.* V. 22. law—instruction, *Var. BUD.* V. 23. If thou put—So *BUD. PEAKE*; *Rather*, Thou must, *Schl.*: or, (If) thou, *Ew. De. Di. Hi.* Vs. 24, 25. And if thou lay gold-ore in the dust, And as stones of the torrents the (treasures of) Ophir; Then will the Almighty be thy gold-ore, And silver in bars (?) unto thee, *Ew. Hi. De.* treasure—gold-ore, *BUD.* V. 29. When . . . And the—For when (thy ways?) are brought low, thou shalt say (in prayer), *Lifting up (or, Pride, Hi.)*! And he. But see *Var. Read.*: For "God" humbles the insolent, But he who lowers his eyes him he helps, *BUD.*

And <sup>y</sup> precious <sup>z</sup> silver unto thee.

26 For then shalt thou <sup>a</sup> delight thyself in the Almighty, And shalt lift up thy <sup>b</sup> face unto God.

27 Thou shalt <sup>c</sup> make thy prayer unto him, and he will hear thee;

And thou shalt pay thy <sup>d</sup> vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it <sup>e</sup> shall be established unto thee;

And <sup>f</sup> light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When they <sup>g</sup> cast thee down, thou shalt say, *There is lifting up;*

And <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> humble person he will <sup>j</sup> save.

30 He will <sup>k</sup> deliver even him that is not <sup>l</sup> innocent:

Yea, he shall be delivered through the <sup>m</sup> cleanness of thy <sup>n</sup> hands.

*Var. Read.*—V. 30. saying . . . cut off—Surely their substance is destroyed, *And. Sept. Me. G. H. B. Wright.* V. 33. thou . . . up—and humblest thyself, *SEPT. PEAKE*; humbling thyself, *Sept. Ew. Me. V. 24. Omitt. SEPT.* among . . . brooks—in the sand of the sea, *BUD.* V. 25. *Omitt. BICKELL, DUHM.* And . . . thee—And his instruction shall be silver unto thee, *BUD.*; and silver phylacteries for thee, *DUHM.*; silver and strength for thee, *LEY.*; Sound wisdom shall be silver for thee, *MARSHALL*; lead shall become for thee silver, *G. H. B. WRIGHT.* V. 29. when . . . And—For he shall bring low the summit of pride, *And. Bi. V. 30. He . . . innocent—God shall deliver the innocent. Me. (after Sept. Pesh.).* He who is not innocent shall not escape, *Bi.*; He lets escape, who is not without guilt, *BUD.* he—So *BUD.*; thou, *Me. after Sept.*

**25**  
v Is. 23:6; Mt. 6:29.  
w See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
7 Or, *precious silver shall be thine.*

**26**  
x Ch. 27:10; Ps. 37:4; Is. 58:14.  
y Face, Is. 6:2.

**27**  
z Prayers answered, Mt. 5:44.  
a Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

**28**  
b Ps. 145:19.  
c Light, Ps. 74:16.

**29**  
8 Or, *are made low.*  
9 Heb. *him that is lowly of eyes.*  
d Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
e Salvation, Acts 2:40.

**30**  
f Ch. 43:7. 9; Gen. 18:26.  
g Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
h 11 Sam. 22:21.  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.

\* **SILVER.**—Early Use: Cups of Joseph—Gen. 44:2. Abimelech's Gift of Pieces to Abraham—Gen. 20:16. Abraham buys Field of Ephron—Gen. 23:15, 16. Abraham rich in—Gen. 13:2. Servant reports Isaac's Wealth—Gen. 24:35. Midianites buy Joseph—Gen. 37:28.

Used in Tabernacle.—Given by Israelites—Ex. 25:3; 35:24. For Sockets—Ex. 26:19; 36:24-30. For Hooks—Ex. 27:17. Offerings of Princes of Israel—Num. 7:13, 19, 25, 31, 37, 43, 49, 55, 61, 67, 73, 79. Total of Princes' Gifts—Num. 7:84, 85.

Used in Temple.—Gifts of Toi to David—II Sam. 8:10; I Chr. 18:10. Payment to Builders of—II Ki. 12:13-15. Turned over to Solomon by David—I Chr. 28:14-17; 29:2-5. Total given by Princes—I Chr. 29:6, 7. Surplus Money made into Vessels—II Chr. 24:14. Given to those returning from Babylon for House of God—Ezra 1:4, 6. Silver Vessels taken back from Babylon—Ezra 5:14; 6:5. Ezra turns Silver over to the Priests and Levites—Ezra 8:25-30. Belshazzar drinks out of Temple Vessels—Dan. 5:2.

Solomon's Silver becomes common.—I Ki. 10:22-27; II Chr. 1:11-17; 9:20; Eccl. 2:8.

In Israel and Judah.—Dan. 5:2. Israel is corrupted by the Eastern Wealth—Is. 2:6-8. Philistines pay Tribute to Jebusaphat in Silver—II Chr. 17:11. Governors of Judah exact Tribute—Neh. 5:15.

Workers in Silver.—Men of Tyre—II Chr. 2:14. Men of Ephesus—Acts 19:24.

Refining Silver.—Found with Dross—Job 28:1; Is. 1:22; Pr. 25:4.

Purified by Fire.—Num. 31:22, 23; I Chr. 29:4; Ps. 12:6; 66:10; Pr. 17:3; Mal. 3:3.

Made into: Cups—Gen. 44:2; II Ki. 12:13. Platters—Num. 7:13, 84, 85. Bowls—Num. 7:13, 84. Trumpets—Num. 10:2; II Ki. 12:13. Chains—Is. 40:19. Idols—Ex. 20:23; Ps. 115:4; Is. 2:20; 30:22; Hos. 13:2. Shrines—Acts 19:24. Candlesticks—I Chr. 28:15. Tables—I Chr. 28:16. Couches—Ezth. 1:6. Stools—So. of Sol. 1:11.

References.—Apples of Gold, etc.—Pr. 25:11. Tongue of Righteous as—Pr. 10:20. Thy Silver perish with thee—Acts 8:20.



1 Job, Job 1:1.  
2 Complaint, Col. 3:13. Rebellion is Sin, Gen. 3:6. Or, bitter. Or, accounted rebellion. Punishment, Gen. 39:20. Ch. 6:2, 3; Ps. 32:4.  
3 Deut. 4:29; Jer. 29:13; Hos. 5:6. Anthropomorphism, "God," Gen. 1:1. Ps. 9:4; 47:8.  
4 Ch. 13:3. Mouth, Gen. 2:11.  
5 Words, Pr. 15:23.  
6 God is infinite, Gen. 1:1. Or, he would only give heed.  
7 Ch. 13:3. V. 10; ch. 13:16.  
8 God invisible, Gen. 1:1.  
9 God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. Or, turneth himself to . . . him, but.

**23** Then <sup>1</sup>Jōb answered and said,  
2 Even to-day is my <sup>2</sup>complaint <sup>3</sup>'rebellious:  
My <sup>4</sup>'stroke is <sup>5</sup>'heavier than my groaning.  
3 Oh that I knew where I might <sup>6</sup>'find him!  
That I might come even to his <sup>7</sup>'<sup>h</sup> seat!  
4 I would <sup>8</sup>'set my cause in order before him,  
And fill my <sup>9</sup>'mouth with arguments.  
5 I would know the <sup>10</sup>'words which he would answer me,  
And understand what he would say unto me.  
6 Would he contend with me in <sup>11</sup>'the greatness of his power?  
Nay; <sup>12</sup>'but he would give heed unto me.  
7 There the upright might <sup>13</sup>'reason with him;  
So should I be <sup>14</sup>'delivered for ever from my judge.  
8 Behold, I go forward, but <sup>15</sup>'he is not *there*;  
And backward, but I cannot perceive him;  
9 On the left hand, when <sup>16</sup>'he doth work, but I cannot behold him;  
He <sup>17</sup>'hideth himself on the

Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—V. 2. is—is called, BUD. rebellious—rebellion, BUD. my stroke . . . groaning—Since my hand still presses upon my sighs, BUD.; my hand is heavy upon my groaning, PEAKE, *r marg.* V. 3. seat—cities, BUD. V. 6. Insert, Behold, BUD. Nay; but he—If only he (himself), BUD. but . . . me—let him but himself attend unto me! *Ew. De. Di.*; or, let him alone assault me, *Hi. V. 7.* There . . . be—So BUD.; Then would there be a righteous man disputing with him, And I should be. Behold . . . forward—When I go to the east, BUD. and backward—And to the west, BUD. V. 9. On . . . work—If I look for him on the north, BUD. He . . . that—Turn I to the south, BUD. V. 10. When he hath—If he, BUD. V. 12. treasured up—*Lit.* hidden; see *Var. Read.*; guarded, BUD. necessary food—law (*cf.* Rom. 7:23). *De. Di. Hi. r marg.*; or, night, *Ew. V. 13.* But . . . mind—Or, he (remaineth) the same, *De. Hi.*; or, he is powerless, *Ew. Schl.* But he wishes it, BUD. soul—mind, BUD. V. 14. performeth—will perform. are with him—are in his mind, BUD. V. 16.

right <sup>18</sup>'hand, that I cannot see him.  
10 <sup>19</sup>'But he knoweth <sup>20</sup>'the way that I take;  
When he hath <sup>21</sup>'tried me, I shall come forth as gold.  
11 My <sup>22</sup>'foot hath <sup>23</sup>'held fast to his steps;  
His <sup>24</sup>'way have I kept, and turned not aside.  
12 I have not <sup>25</sup>'gone back from the <sup>26</sup>'commandment of his <sup>27</sup>'lips;  
I have treasured up the <sup>28</sup>'words of his mouth <sup>29</sup>'more than my <sup>30</sup>'necessary <sup>31</sup>'food.  
13 But <sup>32</sup>'he is in one <sup>33</sup>'mind, and <sup>34</sup>'who can turn him?  
And what his <sup>35</sup>'soul desireth, even that he doeth.  
14 For he performeth that which is <sup>36</sup>'appointed for me:  
And many such things are with him.  
15 Therefore am I terrified at his presence;  
When I consider, I am <sup>37</sup>'afraid of him.  
16 For God hath made my <sup>38</sup>'heart faint,  
And the Almighty hath terrified me;  
17 <sup>39</sup>'Because I was not cut off before the <sup>40</sup>'darkness,  
Neither did he cover the thick darkness from my <sup>41</sup>'face.

terrified—troubled, *R. For*—So DUHM; *Yea, V. 17.* For I am not confounded (*lit.* extinguished) because of the darkness. Nor because of my face which he hath covered with gloom, *Ew. De. Di.*; For " " destroyed, stand I because of the darkness. And the deepest darkness covers my face, BUD.; For I am cut off by the darkness, and thick darkness covers my face, BICKELL, DUHM, PEAKE.  
Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—V. 2. *Yea, I know it, from his hand is my complaint; His hand presseth out my groaning, Me.; partly Sept. Ew. Di. Bi. (who reads "my own hand" twice; an ironical reference to passages like ch. 22:5). V. 8. Omitt. SEPT. Vs. 8, 9. Omitt. SEPT. DUHM. V. 9. when . . . work—I see him, Pesh. Me. (l.) PEAKE. V. 12. more . . . food—in my bosom, SEPT. Vulg. Om. Me. (l.) BUD. PEAKE. V. 14. Omitt. SEPT. V. 17. For I am confounded because of the darkness. And he hath covered my face with gloom, Bi. (in latter part following Sept.).*

<sup>42</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>43</sup> Or, For.  
<sup>44</sup> Heb. the way that is with me.  
<sup>45</sup> Ch. 7:9; Ps. 7:18; 11:5; 66:10; Dan. 11:35; Zech. 13:10; 1 Pet. 1:7.  
<sup>46</sup> Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>47</sup> Ch. 31:7; Ps. 17:5; 44:18.  
<sup>48</sup> Faithfulness, 1 Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>49</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>50</sup> Backsliding, Lu. 9:52.  
<sup>51</sup> Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>52</sup> Lips, Job 2:10.  
<sup>53</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>54</sup> Or, more than my own law.  
<sup>55</sup> Or, portion. See Pr. 30:8.  
<sup>56</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>57</sup> Or, he is one.  
<sup>58</sup> Mind, Job 38:36.  
<sup>59</sup> Ch. 9:12; 12:14.  
<sup>60</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>61</sup> Ch. 7:3.  
<sup>62</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>63</sup> Deut. 20:3; Jer. 51:46; Lam. 5:17.  
<sup>64</sup> Or, For I am not dismayed because of the darkness, Nor because thick darkness covereth my face.  
<sup>65</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.  
<sup>66</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.

1 Or, *Why is it, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, That they who know him see not his days?*

a Ps. 31:15.  
b Ch. 15:20.  
c Foreordination. Eph. 1:11.  
d God is Almighty. Gen. 1:1.  
e Is. 2:12; Jer. 46:10; Ob. 15; Zeph. 1:7.

2  
f Landmarks, Gen. 23:15.  
g Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
h See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
i Flocks, Lu. 12:32.

3  
j Asses, Num. 31:34.  
k Orphans, Lam. 5:3.  
l Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
m See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
n Pledge, Pr. 20:16.

4  
o Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
2 Or, meek.  
p Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
q Pr. 28:12.

5  
r Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
s Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
t Food, Gen. 9:3.  
3 Heb. prey.  
u Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
v Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
w Children, Gen. 3:16.

6  
4 Or, his.  
z Field, Num. 20:17.  
y See "Vineyard," I Ki. 21:16.  
z The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

7  
a Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
b Night, Ps. 19:2.  
c Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
d Clothing, Job 31:19.  
e Cold, Rev. 3:15.

8  
f See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
g See "Rain," Deut. 11:14.  
h Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

24 <sup>1</sup>Why are <sup>a b c</sup>times not laid up by the <sup>d</sup>Almighty?

And why do not they that know him see <sup>e</sup>his days?

2 There are that remove the <sup>f</sup>landmarks;

They <sup>g</sup>violently <sup>h</sup>take away <sup>i</sup>flocks, and feed them.

3 They drive away the <sup>j</sup>ass of the <sup>k</sup>fatherless;

They take <sup>l</sup>the widow's <sup>m</sup>ox for a <sup>n</sup>pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way:

The <sup>o</sup>poor of the <sup>p</sup>earth all <sup>q</sup>hide themselves.

5 Behold, as wild asses in the <sup>r</sup>desert

They go forth to their <sup>s</sup>work, seeking diligently for <sup>t</sup>food;

The <sup>u</sup>wilderness <sup>v</sup>yieldeth them <sup>w</sup>bread for their <sup>x</sup>children.

6 They cut <sup>y</sup>their provender in the <sup>z</sup>field;

And they glean the <sup>a</sup>vintage of the <sup>b</sup>wicked.

7 They <sup>c</sup>lie all <sup>d</sup>night <sup>e</sup>naked without <sup>f</sup>clothing,

And have no covering in the <sup>g</sup>cold.

8 They are wet with the <sup>h</sup>showers of the <sup>i</sup>mountains,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 24.—V. 1. times—So BUD.; judgments (*lit.* seasons). V. 2. There are that—Some, BUD. violently—them—rob the herds, together with their shepherds, BUD. V. 3. fatherless—orphans, BUD. DUHM. V. 4. needy—poor, BUD. earth—land, BUD. V. 5. diligently—earnestly. V. 6. cut—harvest, BUD. DUHM. their provender—his fodder; harvest, BUD. glean—wicked—gather the late fruits of the vintage field—Add, at night, BUD. glean—plunder, BUD. DUHM. wicked—rich, BUD. DUHM. V. 7. lie all—pass the night—half naked, BUD. V. 9. breast—mother's breast, BUD. take—poor—take as a pledge, the suckling of the needy, BUD. KAMP. PEAKE. V. 10. So . . . naked—Naked they go . . . BUD. go about—go. And . . . sheaves—hungry as they are, they bear sheaves. V. 12. regardeth . . . folly—layeth not (their) unseemliness (ch. 1:22) to heart; regardeth . . . injustice, BUD.; imputeth it not for folly, R. V. 13. These—Yonder men. These . . . light—Again others belong to the enemies of light, BUD. V. 14. He is a thief—the thief goes (around), BUD. See Var. Read.

And <sup>i</sup>embrace the <sup>j</sup>rock for want of a shelter.

9 There are that pluck the fatherless from the breast, And <sup>k</sup>take a pledge of the poor;

10 So that they go about naked without clothing,

And being <sup>l</sup>hungry they carry the <sup>m</sup>sheaves.

11 They make <sup>n</sup>oil within the <sup>o</sup>walls of these men;

They tread their <sup>p</sup>winepresses, and suffer <sup>q</sup>thirst.

12 From out of the <sup>r</sup>populous <sup>s</sup>city men groan,

And the <sup>t</sup>soul of the <sup>u</sup>wounded <sup>v</sup>crieth out:

Yet God <sup>w</sup>regardeth not the folly.

13 These are of them that <sup>x</sup>rebel against the <sup>y</sup>light;

They know not the ways thereof,

Nor abide in the <sup>z</sup>paths thereof.

14 The <sup>a</sup>murderer <sup>b</sup>riseth with the light;

He <sup>c</sup>killeth the poor and needy;

And in the night he is as a <sup>d</sup>thief.

15 <sup>e</sup>The eye also of the <sup>f</sup>adulterer waiteth for the twilight,

Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—V. 1. Why . . . Why—Why are judgements laid up (*i.e.* reserved) by the Almighty, and (why), *Sept. Me.*; Why, seeing times (of judgement) depend on the Almighty, *Bi.*; Why is there no judgement from the Almighty? Why, DUHM. and . . . days?—Why are the times hidden with Him, and they that know Him see not His Day, DUHM. V. 2. and feed them—with their shepherd, *SEPT. many scholars.* V. 6. their provender—by night, *Mc. Bi. PEAKE;* that which is not his, *Hi.* after *SEPT.* wicked—rich, BUD. PEAKE. V. 12. From city and houses are they chased, and the hunger (*lit.* soul) of the children crieth, But there is none to plead for them, DUHM. From . . . groan—The blood of the perfect man crieth, *Bi.* regardeth—folly—heareth not prayer, *Sept. Pesh. Gei.*; layeth not up prayer (*i.e.* to answer it), *Bi.*; taketh not heed of the wrong, PEAKE. V. 14. with the—before the, *Bi.*; When there is no, PEAKE. the poor and needy—his enemy and foe, DUHM. is as a thief—the thief walketh, *Bi.*; the thief roameth about, *ME.*

\* HOMICIDE.—Accidental Taking of Life—Num. 35:11,12; Ex. 21:13; Num. 35:22-28; Deut. 4:41; 19:4-6; Josh. 20:2-6. See "Murderer"—Num. 35:16.

i Lam. 4:5.  
j Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

9  
k Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
5 Or, take in pledge that which is on the poor.

10  
l Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
m Sheaf, Deut. 24:19.

11  
n Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
o Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
p Winepress, Lev. 10:9.  
q Thirst, Ps. 42:1.

12  
6 Heb. city of men.  
r City, Gen. 4:17.  
s Soul, Job 4:15.  
t Wound, Job 34:6.  
u Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
v Ch. 9:23, 24.

13  
w Rebellion in Sin, Is. 5:20; John 3:19.  
z Light, Ps. 74:16.  
y Path, Is. 40:14.

14  
z Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
a Mic. 2:1.  
b Ps. 10:8.  
c See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.

15  
d Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
e Adultery, Num. 5:12.

15  
a Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
1 Or, *putteth a covering on his face.*  
b Face, Is. 6:2.  
16  
c Darkness, Job 38:9.  
d Ex. 22:2; Mt. 6:19.  
e House, Deut. 24:10.  
2 Or, Which they had marked for themselves.  
f See "Day," Lev. 25:8.

17  
3 Or, thick darkness is to all of them as the morning; For they &c.  
g Morning, Ps. 65:8.

18  
4 Or, Ye say, Swiftly &c. Heb. Swift is he &c.  
h Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
i Ch. 9:26; Ps. 90:5.  
j Water, Ps. 95:5.  
k Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
l Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
m Vineyards, 1 Ki. 21:16.

19  
n See "Famine," II Sam. 21:1.  
o Heat, Lu. 12:55.  
p Ch. 6:16, 17.  
q Heb. violently take away.  
r Meteorology, Gen. 27:39.  
s Sheol, Job 7:9.  
t Sin, Gen. 3:6.

20  
i Ps. 31:12; Eccl. 2:16.  
u Worm, Is. 66:24.  
v Ch. 18:17; Ps. 34:16; Pr. 10:7.  
Ch. 19:10; Dan. 4:14.  
6 Or, as a tree; even he that devoureth &c.  
z Tree, Mt. 7:17.

21  
j Widow, Lev. 22:13.

22  
z Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Deut. 28:66.

23  
b Ch. 12:6.

Saying, No <sup>a</sup> eye shall see me:  
And he <sup>1</sup> disguiseth his <sup>b</sup> face.  
16 In the <sup>c</sup> dark they <sup>d</sup> dig through <sup>e</sup> houses:  
<sup>2</sup> They shut themselves up in the <sup>f</sup> day-time;  
They know not the light.  
17 For <sup>3</sup> the <sup>g</sup> morning is to all of them as thick darkness;  
For they know the terrors of the thick darkness.

18 <sup>4</sup> Swiftly they <sup>h</sup> pass away upon the face of the <sup>i</sup> waters;  
Their portion is <sup>k</sup> cursed in the <sup>l</sup> earth:

They turn not into the way of the <sup>m</sup> vineyards.  
19 <sup>n</sup> Drought and <sup>o</sup> heat <sup>p</sup> consume the <sup>q</sup> snow waters:  
So doth <sup>r</sup> Shē'ol those that have <sup>s</sup> sinned.

20 The womb shall <sup>t</sup> forget him;  
The <sup>u</sup> worm shall feed sweetly on him;  
He shall be <sup>v</sup> no more remembered;

And unrighteousness shall be broken <sup>w</sup> as a <sup>x</sup> tree.  
21 He devoureth the barren that beareth not,  
And doeth not good to the <sup>y</sup> widow.

22 Yet <sup>z</sup> God preserveth the mighty by his power:  
He riseth up that hath <sup>a</sup> no assurance of life.

23 God giveth them <sup>b</sup> to be in

Var. Read.—V. 16. They—the. BUD. dig—So BUD.; or, break. They know—"Altogether" they know, BUD. V. 17. For . . . darkness—For . . . the shadow of death, Ew. Hi.; or, For deep shade is to them all (as it were) morning; Schl. De. Di. thick darkness—darkness, BUD. DUHM. know—are familiar with. V. 18. upon—(as) on. earth—land, BUD. DUHM. V. 19. Sheol—Underworld, BUD. V. 20. shall forget—forgetteth, Var. BUD. shall feed—So BUD.; feedeth. He—His greatness, BUD. shall be—is. V. 21. He . . . not. Even he that keeps company with the barren; cf. Pr. 29:3, MARSHALL. devoureth—mistreateth, BUD. V. 22. Yet . . . mighty—Yet he (God) prolongeth the life of the mighty. he riseth up—they rise up, PEAKE, r marg. that . . . life—when he believed not that he should

security, and they <sup>c</sup> rest thereon;

<sup>7</sup> And his <sup>d</sup> eyes are upon their ways.

24 They are exalted; yet a little while, and they are gone;  
<sup>8</sup> Yea, they are <sup>e</sup> brought low, they are <sup>f</sup> taken out of the way as all others,  
And are <sup>g</sup> cut off as the tops of the ears of <sup>h</sup> grain.

25 And if it be not so now, <sup>i</sup> who will prove me a <sup>j</sup> liar,  
And make my <sup>k</sup> speech nothing worth?

25 Then answered Bil'dād the Shū'chite, and said,  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>k</sup> Dominion and <sup>l</sup> fear are with him;  
He maketh <sup>m</sup> peace in his <sup>n</sup> high places.

3 Is there any number of <sup>p</sup> his armies?  
And upon whom doth not his <sup>q</sup> light arise?

4 How then can man be <sup>r</sup> just <sup>s</sup> with God?

Or how can he be <sup>t</sup> clean that is born of a <sup>u</sup> woman?

5 Behold, even the <sup>v</sup> moon hath no brightness,  
And the <sup>w</sup> stars are not pure in his sight:

6 How much less <sup>x</sup> man, that is a worm!  
And the son of man, that is a worm!

live, Ew. Schl. De. Di. r marg.; where he did not have confidence in his life, BUD.; they believed not that they should live, PEAKE, r marg. V. 24. are exalted—stand high, BUD. Yea . . . they are—And are no more; They consume away, they perish as all other, And are. Yea . . . low—And sink down, BUD. they . . . others—shriveled up as everything, BUD. Chap. 25.—V. 4. spirit—breath, BUD. V. 5. hath no brightness—shineth not; it is not light, BUD. worm—maggot, Var. BUD.

Var. Read.—V. 20. He—His greatness, PEAKE, BI. BUD. DUHM. Vs. 22, 23. And the possession of the strong stands fast by his might (completing v. 21); But he believeth not in (his) life, that it will be stable. He trusteth not (cf. Sept.) that he will be stayed up; and his (God's) eyes are, &c., Bi.

c Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
7 Or, Bud.  
d Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

24  
8 Or, And when they are &c. Ch. 14:21.  
9 Or, gathered in.  
f See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
g Grain, Gen. 42:33.

25  
h Ch. 6:28; 27:4.  
i Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
j Speech, I Cor. 2:1.

2  
k See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
l Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
m Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
n High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
o Ch. 22:12; Ps. 148:1; Mt. 21:9.  
Lu. 2:14.

3  
p Gen. 32:2; Neh. 9:6; Ps. 148:2.  
q Light, Ps. 74:16.

4  
r Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
s Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
10 Or, before.  
t See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
v Woman, Ruth 3:9.

5  
w Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
x Stars, Ps. 136:8.

6  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.

1  
a Job, Job 1:1.

2  
b Help, Acts 26:22.  
c Ch. 6:11, 12.  
d Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
e Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
f Ps. 71:9.

3  
g Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

4  
i Words, Pr. 15:23.  
j Spirit, Job 4:15.  
1 Heb. *breath*.

5  
2 Or, *The shades*. Heb. *The Rephaim*.  
k See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
l Waters, Ps. 95:5.

6  
m Sheol, Job 7:9.  
n Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
o Heb. 4:13.  
3 Heb. *him*.  
p Ch. 28:22; 31:12.  
4 Or, *Destruction*.

7  
q Cosmology, Ps. 104:2.  
r Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
s Gen. 1:2; Heb. 11:1.  
5 Or, *over*.

8  
t Ch. 37:11; Pr. 30:4.  
u See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

9  
v Ch. 22:14; Ps. 97:2; 105:39.  
w Face, Ia. 6:2.  
z Throne, Acts 12:21.

10  
v Ch. 38:8-11; Pr. 8:29.

26 Then <sup>a</sup> Jōb answered and said,

2 How hast thou <sup>b</sup> helped him that is <sup>c</sup> without power!

How hast thou <sup>d</sup> saved the <sup>e</sup> arm that <sup>f</sup> hath no strength!

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no <sup>g</sup> wisdom, And plentifully declared sound <sup>h</sup> knowledge!

4 To whom hast thou uttered <sup>i</sup> words?

And whose <sup>j</sup> spirit came forth from thee?

5 <sup>2</sup> They that are <sup>k</sup> deceased tremble

Beneath the <sup>l</sup> waters and the inhabitants thereof.

6 <sup>m</sup> She'ōl is <sup>n</sup> naked before <sup>o</sup> God,

And <sup>p</sup> Ā-bād'-dōn hath no covering.

7 He <sup>q</sup> stretcheth out the north over empty space, And hangeth the <sup>r</sup> earth <sup>s</sup> upon nothing.

8 He <sup>t</sup> bindeth up the waters in his thick <sup>u</sup> clouds; And the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He <sup>v</sup> incloseth the <sup>w</sup> face of his <sup>x</sup> throne, And spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath described a <sup>y</sup> boundary upon the face of the waters,

Var. Read.—Chap. 26.—V. 5. They . . . tremble.—The shades writhe, see Var. Read.; The shadow comes to trembling, BUD. Beneath . . . thereof, who have their dwellings beneath the waters, Bf. DUHM. V. 6. Sheol—world of death, BUD. Abaddon—i.e. the place of destruction—the place of destruction, BUD. V. 9. incloseth . . . face—shut-teth off the aspect. He . . . throne—He sets firm the pillars of His throne, DUHM.; who clotheth his face to the "full moon," BUD. V. 10. Unto . . . darkness—Unto where light and darkness push together, BUD. V. 12. stirreth up—So *Ew. Di. Hi. n*; or, husheth, *Schl. Di. a marg.*; forceth into the narrow place, BUD. Rahab—see on ch. 9:13. V. 13. spirit—breath, Var. BUD. DUHM. garnished—serene, Var. BUD. DUHM. V. 14. small . . . whisper—So DUHM.; whisper of a word, Var.

Unto the <sup>a</sup> confines of <sup>b</sup> light and <sup>c</sup> darkness.

11 The <sup>d</sup> pillars of <sup>e</sup> heaven <sup>f</sup> tremble

And are astonished at his rebuke.

12 He <sup>g</sup> stirreth up the <sup>h</sup> sea with his <sup>i</sup> power, And by his <sup>j</sup> understanding he smiteth through <sup>k</sup> Rā'hāb.

13 By <sup>l</sup> his Spirit the heavens are <sup>m</sup> garnished; His <sup>n</sup> hand hath pierced the <sup>o</sup> swift <sup>p</sup> serpent.

14 Lo, these are but the outskirts of his ways:

And <sup>q</sup> how small <sup>r</sup> a whisper <sup>s</sup> do we hear of him!

But the <sup>t</sup> thunder of his <sup>u</sup> power—who can understand?

27 And Jōb again took up his <sup>v</sup> parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, <sup>w</sup> who hath taken away my right,

And the <sup>x</sup> Almighty, <sup>y</sup> who hath <sup>z</sup> vexed my <sup>a</sup> soul

3 <sup>b</sup> (For my <sup>c</sup> life is yet whole in me,

And the spirit of God is in my <sup>d</sup> nostrils);

4 Surely my <sup>e</sup> lips <sup>f</sup> shall not speak <sup>g</sup> unrighteousness, Neither <sup>h</sup> shall my <sup>i</sup> tongue utter <sup>j</sup> deceit.

5 Far be it from me that I should justify you:

Till I die <sup>k</sup> I will not put away mine integrity from me.

BUD. Chap. 27.—V. 2. vexed my soul—driven me to despair, BUD. V. 3. For . . . me—(for all my breath is still in me, &c., *Ew. Di. Hi. n* life—health, Var. BUD. DUHM. spirit—breath, BUD. V. 5. put away . . . from me—give up; let go, BUD. heart—conscience, BUD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 26.—V. 5. (The shades do writhe). Whose habitation is under the waters, *Me. Bf. (l)*; The shadows come to trembling; Beneath the water and its inhabitants, BUD.; The giants writhe because of fear, Who have their dwellings beneath the waters, DUHM. and . . . thereof—who have their dwellings beneath the waters, Bf. Chap. 27.—V. 1. Probably, a later insertion, PEAKE. V. 2. vexed my soul—filled my soul with bitterness, DUHM; has driven me to despair, BUD.

z Ch. 38:19, 20, 24.  
a Light, Pa. 74:16.  
b Darkness, Job 38:9.

11  
c Pillar, Num. 3:36.  
d Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
e See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

12  
f Is. 51:15; Jer. 31:35.  
g Or, *stilleth*.  
h Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
i Power of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Ch. 9:13.  
k See Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

13  
l See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
m Heb. *beauty*.  
n Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
o Or, *fleeing*. Or, *gliding*.  
p Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.

14  
q Or, *how little a portion*.  
r Ch. 4:12.  
s Or, *is heard*.  
t Or, *mighty deeds*.

1  
o Parables of the Old Testament, II Sam. 12:1.  
p Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

2  
q Ch. 16:11; 34:5.  
r God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
s Ch. 9:18.  
t Heb. *made my soul bitter*.  
u See "Soul," Job 4:15.

3  
l Or, *All the while my breath is in me*.  
m Nostrils, Gen. 7:22.

4  
w Lips, Job 2:10.  
x Or, *do*.  
y See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
z Or, *deth*.  
a Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
b Deception, Gen. 37:31.

5  
a Ch. 6:29.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 2:3; 13:18.  
<sup>d</sup> I Sam. 24:5; Acts 23:1; I John 3:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, *doth not reproach me for any of my days.*  
<sup>g</sup> Reproach, Ez. 5:15.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Enemy, Job 31:29.  
<sup>b</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Or, *when God cutteth him off, When he taketh etc.*  
<sup>c</sup> Mt. 16:26; Lu. 12:20.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Adversity, Job 19:6.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 22:26, 27; Ps. 37:4; Is. 58:14.  
<sup>b</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 20:29.  
<sup>b</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>f</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>b</sup> Children suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>c</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.

6 My<sup>a</sup> righteousness I<sup>b c d</sup> hold fast, and will not let it go:  
 My<sup>e</sup> heart<sup>f</sup> shall not<sup>g</sup> reproach me so long as I live.  
 7 Let mine<sup>e</sup> enemy be as the<sup>a</sup> wicked,  
 And let him that riseth up against me be as the unrighteous.

8 For what is the<sup>a</sup> hope of the godless,<sup>2</sup> though he get him gain,  
 When God<sup>f</sup> taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his<sup>k</sup> cry,  
 When<sup>f</sup> trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he<sup>m</sup> delight himself in the Almighty,  
 And<sup>n</sup> call upon God at all times?

11 I will<sup>o</sup> teach you concerning the<sup>p</sup> hand of God;  
 That which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it;  
 Why then are ye become altogether<sup>q</sup> vain?

13 This is<sup>r s t</sup> the portion of a wicked man with God,  
 And the<sup>u v</sup> heritage of<sup>w</sup> oppressors, which they receive from the Almighty:  
 14 If his<sup>x</sup> children be multiplied,<sup>y</sup> it is for the<sup>z</sup> sword;

Var. Rend.—V. 8. godless—So BUD.; impious. though . . . soul—When God cutteth him off, when he taketh away his soul, PEAKE; when it comes to the end when God will cut off his soul, BUD. taketh . . . soul—cutteth off, when he draweth out his soul (riz. from the sheath of the body, Dan. 7:15). V. 10. And . . . times—If he call to Him will He accept him? DUHM. V. 11. concerning—of, hand—dealings, BUD. That . . . with—The dealings of; and what . . . things upon, BUD. V. 12. are ye . . . vain—do ye talk thus emptily; do ye run into destruction, BUD. V. 14. children—sons, BUD. V. 15. in death—Or, by death, *Ew. Schl. De. Di.* DUHM., PEAKE; by pest, BUD. his—their, SEPT. PEAKE, BUD. V. 18. moth—spider, PEAKE (?) V. 19. but . . . fathers—and does it no more, BUD. V. 20. like waters—by day, ME. BUD. Vs. 21-23. Omit, SEPT. BI. BUD.

And his<sup>a</sup> offspring shall<sup>b</sup> not be satisfied with<sup>c</sup> bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be<sup>a</sup> buried in<sup>b</sup> death,  
 And his<sup>f</sup> widows shall make no<sup>g</sup> lamentation.

16 Though he<sup>a</sup> heap up<sup>b</sup> silver as the<sup>k</sup> dust,  
 And prepare<sup>c</sup> raiment as the<sup>m</sup> clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the<sup>n o</sup> just shall put it on,  
 And the<sup>p</sup> innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He<sup>q</sup> buildeth his<sup>r</sup> house as the<sup>s</sup> moth,  
 And<sup>t</sup> as a booth which the keeper maketh.

19 He lieth down<sup>u</sup> rich, but he shall not be<sup>v</sup> gathered to his fathers;

He openeth his<sup>w</sup> eyes, and he is not.

20<sup>x y</sup> Terrors overtake him like waters;

A<sup>z</sup> tempest stealeth him away in the<sup>a</sup> night.

21 The east<sup>b</sup> wind carrieth him away, and he departeth;  
 And it sweepeth him out of his place.

22 For<sup>c</sup> God shall hurl at him, and<sup>d</sup> not spare:  
 He would fain<sup>e</sup> flee out of his hand.

23<sup>f</sup> Men shall<sup>g</sup> clap their hands at him,

Var. Read.—V. 8. though . . . soul—When it comes to the end, when God will require his soul? BUD.; (though to get gain); When God requirereth his soul, Schnurrer, La. We. G. H. B. Wright. V. 13. with—from, Sept. G. H. B. Wright, BUD. shall be—shall not be, Ol. Me. V. 18. moth—spider, Sept. (one of two renderings) Pesh. Me. Hi. Bi. BUD. V. 19. He . . . fathers—shall not do so again, Sept. Pesh. Ew. Me. De. Di. (pls.); and does it no more, BUD.

\* WIND.—Amos 4:13. Bring forth, out of His Treasures—Ps. 135:7; Jer. 10:13; 51:16. Causeth the Wind to blow—Ps. 147:18. Gathers in His Hand—Pr. 30:4. Voice of—John 3:8.

Variable Nature of.—Eccl. 1:6; 11:5. Drying Nature.—Gen. 8:1. Bringing of Rain—I Ki. 18:44. 45. Clearing of—Job 37:21. Not cleansing—Jer. 4:11. Blighting—Ps. 103:16. Movement of the Trees—Is. 7:2.

<sup>a</sup> Ch. 20:10.  
<sup>b</sup> Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>d</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>e</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>f</sup> Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.

<sup>h</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>i</sup> Zech. 9:3.  
<sup>j</sup> Silver, Job. 22:25.  
<sup>k</sup> Dust, Is. 65:25.  
<sup>l</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.  
<sup>m</sup> Clay, Rom. 9:21.

<sup>n</sup> The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
<sup>q</sup> Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
<sup>r</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
<sup>t</sup> Booth, Is. 1:8.

<sup>u</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" concerning "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

<sup>x</sup> See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 15:21.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
<sup>a</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.

<sup>b</sup> Ch. 21:18.

<sup>c</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 13:14; *Ew. 5:14*; 24:14.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 11:20; 27:22; 34:22.

<sup>f</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Clapping of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

23  
a Hiss, Jer.  
18:16.

1 Or, *For*.  
b Silver, Job  
22:25.  
c Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
d See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.

2  
e See "Metals,"  
Job 19:24.  
f Iron, I Chr.  
22:3.  
g Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
h Or, *duat*.  
i Stone, Ex.  
34:1.

3  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
j Darkness, Job  
38:9.

4  
k Or, *the flood  
breaketh out  
from where  
men sojourn*;  
Even the  
waters forgot-  
ten of the foot:  
They are dis-  
missed, they  
are gone away  
from man.

k Shaft, Lam.  
3:13.  
l Sojourner,  
Ps. 119:19.  
m Foot, Gen.  
18:4.  
n Or, *flit*.

And shall <sup>a</sup> hiss him out of  
his place.

28 <sup>1</sup> Surely there is a mine  
for <sup>b</sup> silver,

And a place for <sup>c</sup> gold which  
they <sup>d</sup> refine.

2 <sup>e</sup> Iron is taken out of the  
<sup>f</sup> earth,

And copper is molten out of  
the <sup>g</sup> stone.

3 <sup>h</sup> Man setteth an end to  
<sup>i</sup> darkness,

And searcheth out, to the  
furthest bound,

The stones of obscurity and  
of thick darkness.

4 <sup>j</sup> He breaketh open a <sup>k</sup> shaft  
away from where men <sup>l</sup> so-  
journ;

They are forgotten of the  
<sup>m</sup> foot;

They hang afar from men,  
they <sup>n</sup> swing to and fro.

**Var. Read.—Chap. 28.**—V. 1. Surely—*Or, For, Var. BUD. refine—fine. V. 2. And . . . stone—And man melteth stone into copper; And one melteth stone into copper, BUD. DUHM. copper—brass. n. V. 3. obscurity—the, DUHM. darkness—the darkness, Var. BUD. DUHM. bounds—limits; corner, BUD. Man searcheth the darkness to the utmost bound. Seeketh out the stones of thick darkness and of the shadow of death, DUHM. thick darkness—the shadow of death, n. V. 4. He breaketh . . . sojourn—He breaketh open a shaft far from them that sojourn in light, BI.: He breaketh a shaft far from light, LEY. breaketh open—So BUD. DUHM.: sinketh. They . . . foot—(There) the forgotten hang, away from the feet (of passers by). Away from men they hover, *De. Di. (in the main, n). Text seems incomplete. They . . . foot—Forgotten they hang without feet, BUD. They . . . fro—They swing far from men, BUD.;**

5 As for the earth, <sup>a</sup> out of it  
cometh <sup>b</sup> bread;

And <sup>c</sup> underneath it is turned  
up as it were by <sup>d</sup> fire.

6 The <sup>e</sup> stones thereof are the  
place of sapphires,

<sup>f</sup> And it hath <sup>g</sup> dust of gold.

7 That <sup>h</sup> path no <sup>i</sup> bird of prey  
knoweth,

Neither hath the <sup>j</sup> falcon's  
<sup>k</sup> eye seen it:

8 The <sup>l</sup> proud <sup>m</sup> beasts have  
not trodden it,

Nor hath the fierce <sup>n</sup> lion  
passed thereby.

9 He putteth forth his hand  
upon the flinty <sup>o</sup> rock;

He overturneth the <sup>p</sup> moun-  
tains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out <sup>q</sup> channels  
among the rocks;

And his <sup>r</sup> eye seeth every pre-  
cious thing.

Thus one swings down, wavering on the rope, DUHM. V. 5. And . . . fire—But beneath her there hath been an upturning as if by fire. is turned up—trembles over, BUD. As it were by fire—like the fire, BUD.; by fire, PEAKE. V. 6. sapphires—*Lit. the sapphire (i.e. lapis lazuli);* the sapphire, BUD. it—that, *Sch. De.;* or, these (i.e. the sapphires, alluding to the gleaming spots, which Pliny calls gold-dust and gold, of the lapis lazuli), *Hi.;* or, he (i.e. man), *Ew. Di. it . . . gold—And grains of gold are in it, BUD. V. 7. That path—A path (thereto); a path, BUD. falcons—hawks, BUD. V. 8. the proud beasts—Lit. The sons of pride (i.e. the wild beasts); princes of beasts, BUD. fierce—Omit.*

**Var. Read.—Chap. 28.**—V. 3. bound—*So DUHM.; corner, BUD. V. 4. He . . . sojourn—(He breaketh a channel) out of the ground (where) &c. Me.;* One broke a shaft from under foot, DUHM.; He breaketh open a shaft away from the loiterers in the light, BUD.

5  
n Ps. 104:14.  
o Broad, Gen.  
3:19.  
p See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
q Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

6  
r Precious  
Stones, I Ki.  
10:11.  
s Or, *And he  
winneth lumps  
of gold.*  
t Dust, Is.  
65:25.

7  
u Path, Is.  
40:14.  
v Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
w Eye, Ps. 17:2.

8  
x Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
y Heb. *sons of  
pride.*  
z Beast, Rev.  
15:2.  
aa Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
ab Lion, Job.  
4:10.

9  
ac Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.  
ad Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.

10  
ae Or, *passages.*  
af Eye, Ps. 17:8.

Of the Sea—Jas. 1:6. Reed shaken with—Mt. 11:7; Lu. 7:24.

**Four Winds of the Earth.**—Rev. 7:1. East Wind—Gen. 41:6, 23, 27; Ex. 10:13; Job 15:2; 27:21; 38:24; Ps. 48:7; 78:26; Is. 27:8; Jer. 18:17; Ez. 17:10; 19:12; 27:26; Hos. 13:15; Jonah 4:8. West Wind—Ez. 10:19. South Wind—Job 37:17; Ps. 78:26; So. of Sol. 4:16; Lu. 12:55; Acts 27:13; 28:13. North Wind—Pr. 25:23; So. of Sol. 4:16. Stormy—I Ki. 19:11; Job 1:19; 8:2; 30:15; 22:107; 25; 148:8; Mk. 4:37; Lu. 8:23; John 6:18; Acts 27:7, 15. Scorching—Is. 11:15. Contrary—Mt. 14:24, 30; Mk. 6:48. Mighty—Acts 2:2. Called Euraquilo—Acts 27:14. Great—Rev. 6:13. Calmed by Christ—Mt. 14:32; Mk. 4:39, 41; 6:51; Lu. 8:24.

**Miracles connected with.**—Locusts brought and removed by—Ex. 10:13, 19. Dividing of the Red Sea—Ex. 14:21; 15:10. Quails brought by—Num. 11:31. Raised because of Jonah—Jonah 1:4. Calmed by casting him out—Jonah 1:15. Elisha's Prophecy—II Ki. 3:17.

**Miscellaneous.**—That snuffeth up the Wind—Jer. 2:24. Hoisting Foresail to the Wind—Acts 27:40. Laboreth for—

Ecl. 5:16. Observation of—Ecl. 11:4. Hiding-place from—Is. 32:2.

**Illustrative.**—Job 6:26; 8:2; Ps. 78:39; Pr. 25:14; Ez. 37:9. Of Wicked: As Stubble or Dust before the Wind—Job 21:18; Ps. 1:4; 18:42; 35:5; 83:13; Is. 17:13; Jer. 13:24; Dan. 2:35. Of Sin—Is. 64:6. Shall inherit the Wind—Pr. 11:29. Of False Doctrines—Eph. 4:14.

**Figurative.**—Pr. 27:16; Is. 26:18; 41:29; Jer. 5:13; Hos. 8:7; 12:1. Wings of—II Sam. 22:11; Ps. 18:10; 104:3; Hos. 4:19.

**WHIRLWIND.**—Called Whirling Dust—Is. 17:13. Whirling Tempest—Jer. 23:19.

Usually came from the South.—Is. 21:1; Zech. 9:14.

Destructive Nature of.—Hab. 3:14.

Events connected with.—Elijah taken to Heaven in—II Ki. 2:1, 11. Jehovah answers Job from—Job 38:1; 40:6.

**Illustrative.**—Of Wicked—Hos. 13:3. Of Destruction of the Wicked—Ps. 58:9; Pr. 1:27; 10:25; Is. 40:24; 41:16; 66:15; Amos 1:14; Nah. 1:3; Zech. 7:14. Fruit of Sin—Hos. 8:7. Velocity of Chariots—Is. 5:28; Jer. 4:13; Dan. 11:40.

11  
 2 See "Rivers,"  
 Is. 32:2.  
 1 Heb. from  
 weeping.  
 b Light, Ps.  
 74:16.

12  
 c Wisdom, Ps.  
 111:10.

13  
 d Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.

14  
 e Sea, Ex.  
 14:21.

15  
 2 Or, treasure.  
 f See "Money,"  
 Ex. 12:44.

16  
 o Ophir, I Ki.  
 9:28.  
 3 Or, beryl.

17  
 h Pr. 8:10;  
 16:16.  
 i Glass, Rev.  
 21:18.  
 j Jewels, Num.  
 31:51.  
 4 Or, vessels.

18  
 k Rev. 4:6.  
 Or, red  
 coral. Or,  
 pearls.

19  
 l Precious  
 Stones, I Ki.  
 10:11.  
 m Ethiopia,  
 Esth. 1:1.  
 n Gold, I Ki.  
 10:21.

11 He bindeth the "streams  
 'that they trickle not;  
 And the thing that is hid  
 bringeth he forth to <sup>b</sup> light.

12 But where shall "wisdom  
 be found?  
 And where is the place of  
 understanding?

13 Man "knoweth not the price  
 thereof;  
 Neither is it found in the  
 land of the living.

14 The deep saith, It is not in  
 me;  
 And the "sea saith, It is not  
 with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for  
<sup>2</sup> gold,  
 Neither shall 'silver be  
 weighed for the price  
 thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the  
 gold of 'O'phir,  
 With the precious "s onyx, or  
 the sapphire.

17 "Gold and 'glass cannot  
 equal it,  
 Neither shall it be ex-  
 changed for 'j jewels of  
 fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of  
 coral or of <sup>k</sup> crystal:  
 Yea, the price of wisdom is  
 above <sup>5</sup> rubies.

19 The 'topaz of "E-thi-ô-pi-â  
 shall not equal it,  
 Neither shall it be valued  
 with pure "gold.

20 Whence then cometh "wis-  
 dom?

Var. Read.—V. 15. gold—fine gold, *Ew. De. Di. BUD.*; or, bronze, *Hi.*; Probably, refined gold, *PEAKE*. V. 16. onyx—beryl, *r marg.*. V. 17. jewels—vessels, *BUD.*. n marg. V. 18. coral—So *BUD.*; pearls, *De.*; rubies—corals, *De.*; pearls, *BUD.*; red coral, or pearls, *a marg.*. V. 21. birds of the heavens—fowls of the air, *r. V. 22.* Destruction—Abaddon; precipice, *BUD.*. V. 25. Yea, he meteth out—And to weigh.

\* ONYX.—Probably the same as Onycha, an Ingredient of the Sacred Perfume used as Incense—Ex. 30:34. Resembled Azate.

Found in Arabia (Havilah).—Gen. 2:12. A Jewel—Job 28:16; Ex. 28:13.

And where is the place of  
 understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the  
 "eyes of all <sup>p</sup> living,  
 And kept close from the  
 "birds of the 'heavens.

22 "Destruction and "Death  
 say,  
 We have heard a rumor  
 thereof with our "ears.

23 "God understandeth the  
 way thereof,  
 And he knoweth the place  
 thereof.

24 For he "looketh to the "ends  
 of the "earth,  
 And seeth under the whole  
 heaven;

25 'To make a "weight for the  
 "wind:

Yea, he "meteth out the 'wa-  
 ters by measure.

26 When he made a "decree for  
 the "rain,  
 And a way for the 'lightning  
 of the thunder;

27 Then did he see it, and "de-  
 clare it;  
 He established it, yea, and  
 searched it out.

28 And unto 'man he said,  
 Behold, the "fear of the  
 Lord, that is wisdom;  
 And to depart from 'evil is  
 understanding.

29 And "Jōb again took  
 up his "parable, and  
 said,

Var. Read.—V. 12. where . . . found—Wisdom, whence cometh it, *Bi.* (v. 11 being repeated by a scribe's error, but in a more correct form, in v. 20, which *Bi.* omits); Wisdom, where can it be found? *BUD.*, price—way, *Sept. Di. Mc. Hi.* (.) *BUD. DUHM.* See v. 23, thereof—to it, *BUD. DUHM.* Vs. 14-19. Omitted in early *Sept. text (Sahidic Version)*. V. 14. deep—stream, *BUD.*. V. 18. rubies—pearls, *BUD.*. Vs. 2, 15-20. Omit, *BI. HATCH, DI. BUD.*

Among the Offerings.—Ex. 25:7; 35:5, 9. Chosen for Memorial—Ex. 28:9, 10, 12; 39:6, 7. One of the Jewels chosen for the Breastplate and Ephod—Ex. 25:7; 35:9; 39:13.

Used in Solomon's Temple.—1 Chr. 29:2.

The Fifth Foundation of the New Jerusalem (Sardonyx).—Rev. 21:20.

21  
 o Eyes, Ps.  
 17:8.  
 p Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 q Birds, Gen.  
 9:2.  
 r Heaven,  
 Deut. 26:15.

22  
 s Ch. 26:6.  
 t Destruction,  
 Hos. 13:14.  
 6 Heb. Abaddon.  
 u Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 v Ears, Ex.  
 29:20.

23  
 w Vs. 23-28;  
 Pr. 8:22-31.  
 x Knowledge of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.

24  
 y Ps. 11:4;  
 33:13, 14;  
 66:7;  
 Pr. 15:3.  
 z Cosmology,  
 Ps. 104:2.  
 a Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.

25  
 7 Or, When he  
 maketh.  
 b See "Meas-  
 ures," Ex.  
 36:9.  
 c Ps. 135:7.  
 d Wind, Job  
 27:21.  
 e Ch. 12:15;  
 38:8-11.  
 f Water, Ps.  
 95:5.

26  
 g Ch. 37:6;  
 11, 12; 38:26-  
 28.  
 h Rain, Deut.  
 11:14.  
 i See "Meteor-  
 ology," Gen.  
 27:39.

27  
 8 Or, recount.

28  
 j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 k Fear of God,  
 Gen. 9:2.  
 l Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.

i  
 m Job, Job 1:1.  
 n Parables of  
 Old Testa-  
 ment, II Sam.  
 12:1.  
 o Parables of  
 Jesus, Lu.  
 2:21.

2 Parables of the Old Testament, II Sam. 12:1.  
b Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
c Month, Gen. 7:11.  
d Day, Lev. 25:8.  
e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

3 Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
1 Or, above.  
o Head, Pr. 20:29.  
h Ch. 11:17.  
i Light, Ps. 74:16.  
j Darkness, Job 38:9.

4 Heb. *my days of autumn*.  
k Friendship, Pr. 27:8.  
3 Or, counsel.  
l See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
m Tent, Num. 24:5.

5 God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
o Children, Gen. 3:16.

p See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
q Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
r Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

7 Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
t City, Gen. 4:17.  
u Seat, Mt. 21:12.  
v Street, Josh. 2:19.  
4 Or, broad place.

8 Young Men, I John 2:14.  
z Old Age, Titus 2:3.

9 Prince, Num. 2:7.  
z Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
a See "Mouth," Gen. 8:11.

10 Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
5 Heb. *aid*.  
c Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

2<sup>a</sup> Oh that I were as in the  
months of old,  
As in the days when God  
watched over me;  
3 When his lamp shined  
upon my head,  
And by his light I walked  
through darkness;  
4 As I was in the ripeness of  
my days,  
When the friendship of  
God was upon my  
tent;

5 When the Almighty was yet  
with me,  
And my children were  
about me;  
6 When my steps were washed  
with butter,  
And the rock poured me out  
streams of oil!

7 When I went forth to the  
gate unto the city,  
When I prepared my seat in  
the street,

8 The young men saw me and  
hid themselves,  
And the aged rose up and  
stood;

9 The princes refrained from  
talking,  
And laid their hand on their  
mouth;

10 The voice of the nobles was  
hushed,  
And their tongue cleaved  
to the roof of their  
mouth.

Var. Read.—Chap. 29.—V. 3. upon—above, BUD. r marg. V. 4. ripeness—*Lit.* autumn; autumn, DCHM; omit, BUD. was upon—watched over; ruled over, BUD.; protected, DUHM. friendship of God—company of God, BUD. secret of God, r; Eloah, DUHM. V. 6. butter—cream, BUD. DUHM. washed with—bathed in, BUD. DUHM. V. 7. when—city—So DUHM.; If I went forth—"to climb" up to the castle, BUD. When—street—Set up my seat on the market place, BUD. DUHM. unto—up to, street—public place (i. e. the space by the gate, which constituted the Oriental forum). V.

11 For when the ear heard me,  
then it blessed me;  
And when the eye saw  
me, it gave witness unto  
me:

12 Because I delivered the  
poor that cried,  
The fatherless also, that  
had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that  
was ready to perish came  
upon me;  
And I caused the widow's  
heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousness, and  
it clothed me:  
My justice was as a robe  
and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blind,  
And feet was I to the  
lame.

16 I was a father to the  
needy:  
And the cause of him that  
I knew not I searched  
out.

17 And I brake the jaws of  
the unrighteous,  
And plucked the prey out of  
his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in  
my nest,  
And I shall multiply my days  
as the sand:

19 My root is spread out to  
the waters,

12. Because—For, BUD. fatherless—orphphan, BUD. V. 13. him . . . perish—the beggar, BUD. V. 14. it . . . me—it clothed itself in me, PEAKE, a marg. it put on me, BUD. diadem—turban, BUD. a marg. V. 16. needy—poor, BUD. in with, Var. BUD. DUHM. the sand—Or, the phoenix, Jewish tradition, Ew. Schl. De. Ht. BUD. DUHM. PEAKE, a marg. Vs. 19, 20. is—shall be. is spread out—stood open to, BUD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 29.—V. 18. in my nest—with the sweet cane (a long-lived plant), Mc. Bi. and probably Pesh. (l.); like the stem of a palm-tree, Sept.; with my nest, BUD. DUHM.

11 Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
e Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
f Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
g Witness, John 8:17.

12 Ch. 31:16.  
i Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
j Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
k Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
l Orphan, Lam. 5:3.  
6 Or, and him that had &c.  
m Help, Acts 26:22.

13 Ch. 31:19, 20.  
o Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
p Heart, Acts 15:9.  
q See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
r Joy, Ps. 30:5.

14 Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
7 Or, clothed itself with me.  
t Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
u See "Crown," II Sam. 1:10.  
8 Or, turban.

15 Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
w Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
z Lameness, Lev. 21:18.

16 Father, Ex. 21:15.  
9 Or, the cause which I knew not.

17 Ps. 3:7.  
a Jaw, Joel 1:6.  
10 Heb. great teeth.  
b Teeth, Pr. 25:19.

18 Ps. 30:6.  
11 Or, beside.  
Heb. with.  
d See "Birds," Ps. 9:2.  
e See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
f Sand, Ps. 139:18.

19 Jer. 17:8.  
12 Heb. opened.  
13 Or, by.

\*ALMS: Giving of Alms.—Pr. 31:20; Lu. 11:41; 12:33; Acts 10:2; 24:17.

Manner of giving.—Without Ostentation.—Mt. 6:1-4. Generously.—Deut. 15:11. With Liberality.—Rom. 12:8. With Compassion.—I John 3:17. With Promptness.—II Cor. 8:11, 12. With Cheerfulness.—II Cor. 9:7.

Asking of Alms.—Lame Man.—Acts 3:3. The Blind Man.—John 9:8.

Reward of Almsgiving.—Deut. 15:10; Job 29:11-13; Pr. 19:17; Mt. 19:21; Lu. 12:33; II Cor. 9:8-11.

Instances.—Dorcas.—Acts 9:36. Cornelius.—Acts 10:2. Paul.—Acts 24:17.



19  
a See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
b Night, Ps. 19:2.  
c Branch, John 15:5.

20  
d Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
e See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
f Gen. 49:24. Ps. 18:34.  
g Hand, Gen. 16:12.

21  
A Job, Job 1:1.  
i V. 9; ch. 4:3.

22  
i Words, Pr. 15:23.  
k Speech, I Cor. 2:1.

23  
l Rain, Deut. 11:14.

24  
m See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
n Light, Ps. 74:16.  
o See "Face," Is. 6:2.

25  
p Ch. 1:3; 31:37.  
q King, Deut. 17:15.  
r See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
s Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
t Mourning, John 11:35.

i  
u Ch. 12:4.  
v Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.

And the <sup>a</sup>dew lieth all <sup>b</sup>night upon my <sup>c</sup>branch:  
20 My <sup>d</sup>glory is fresh in me,  
And my <sup>e</sup>'bow is renewed in my <sup>f</sup>hand.  
21 Unto <sup>h</sup>me <sup>i</sup>men gave ear,  
and waited,  
And kept silence for my counsel.  
22 After my <sup>j</sup>'words they spake not again;  
And my <sup>k</sup>speech distilled upon them.  
23 And they waited for me as for the <sup>l</sup>'rain;  
And they opened their mouth wide <sup>m</sup>as for the latter rain.  
24 I smiled on them, when they had no <sup>n</sup>'confidence;  
And the <sup>o</sup>'light of my <sup>p</sup>'countenance they cast not down.  
25 I chose out their way, and sat <sup>q</sup>as chief,  
<sup>r</sup>'And dwelt as a <sup>s</sup>'king in the <sup>t</sup>'army,  
As one that <sup>u</sup>'comforteth the <sup>v</sup>'mourners.

**30** But now they that are younger than I <sup>w</sup>'have me in <sup>x</sup>'derision,

Var. Rend.—Vs. 19, 20 (cont.). lieth—shall lie; remained, BUD. V. 20. is fresh—reneweth itself, BUD. is renewed—shall renew itself; sprouted, BUD. V. 22. After . . . again—After I had spoken they did it no more, BUD. distilled—dropped, R. V. 23. as . . . rain—So BUD.; like the clouds for the latter rain, KLO.; like thirsty ground, SEPT. V. 24. I . . . confidence—So Ev. De. Di. R.; I laughed on them and they were confident, BUD. PEAKE; If I laughed on them, they believed it not, R. And . . . down—And the light of my countenance comforted the mourners, BI. BUD. DUHM. V. 25. I . . . chief—When I chose out the way to them I sat as chief (?), PEAKE. Chap. 30.—V. 1. But . . . derision—And now the "shepherd boys" laugh at me, BUD. V. 2. Yea, the strength of their hands fails, vigour is perished in them, DUHM. Men . . . perished—In whom "the marrow" is gone, BUD. V. 3. They . . . ground—Through want and stone-hard hunger, They, who gnaw the dryness (leanness), BUD. in . . . desolation—Omit, BUD.; their mother is wateness and desolation, KLO.; on the eye of ruin and destruction, FL. But see Var. Read.; They grope in wateness and desolation, DUHM. They cry—So BUD.

Whose <sup>y</sup>'fathers I disdained to set with the <sup>z</sup>'dogs of my <sup>a</sup>'flock.

2 Yea, the strength of their hands, whereto should it profit me?

<sup>b</sup>'Men in whom <sup>c</sup>'ripe age is perished.

3 They are <sup>d</sup>'gaunt with want and <sup>e</sup>'famine;

<sup>f</sup>'They gnaw the dry <sup>g</sup>'ground, <sup>h</sup>'in the gloom of wateness and <sup>i</sup>'desolation.

4 They pluck <sup>j</sup>'salt-wort by the bushes;

And the roots of the broom are <sup>k</sup>'their <sup>l</sup>'food.

5 They are driven forth from the midst of <sup>m</sup>'men;

They <sup>n</sup>'cry after them as after a <sup>o</sup>'thief;

6 So that they dwell in frightful <sup>p</sup>'valleys,

In <sup>q</sup>'holes of the <sup>r</sup>'earth and of the <sup>s</sup>'rocks.

7 Among the bushes they bray;

Under the <sup>t</sup>'nettles they <sup>u</sup>'are gathered together.

8 They are <sup>v</sup>'children of <sup>w</sup>'fools, yea, children of <sup>x</sup>'base men;

They <sup>y</sup>'were <sup>z</sup>'scourged out of the <sup>a</sup>'land.

DUHM.; men. V. 4. food—meat, R. V. 6. So . . . valleys—In the clefts of the valleys must they dwell, R. in frightful—most gloomy, PEAKE; in most frightful, DUHM. valleys—So DUHM.; PEAKE; clefts, Var.; clefts, BUD. V. 7. nettles—wild vetches, R. marg. Are gathered together—So DUHM.; Perhaps, couple, PEAKE; hold meeting, BUD. V. 8. children . . . men—Idiots and the nameless, DUHM.; a profligate and nameless race, BUD. They are . . . land—So DUHM.; They are outcasts from the land, R. marg.; They are pushed out of the land, BUD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 30.—V. 2. men . . . perished—(Who were) devoid of every good thing, early Sept. text (Bi.); in them "the marrow" is gone, BUD.; From them the energy is lost, DUHM. V. 3. gloom—desolation—Omit, BUD.; desolate and waste land, Bi. (some words are omitted as partly a gloss, partly letters written twice over) V. 4. They . . . food—They gnaw (the plant of) the desert, they pluck the bushy orach, and the roots of the broom are their bread, DUHM; They pluck saltwort by the brier, and the roots of the broom to warm themselves, BUD.

w Father, Ex. 21:15.  
z Dogs, Deut. 23:18.  
y Flock, Lu. 12:32.

2  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
a Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
1 Or, vigor.

3  
b Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
c Famice, I Sam. 21:1.  
2 Or, They flee into the wilderness, into &c.  
d Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
3 Or, which yesternight was. Or, on the eve of.  
e See "Adversity," Job 19:6.

4  
f See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
4 Or, to warm them.  
g Food, Gen. 9:3.

5  
h Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
i See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.

6  
i Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
k Hole, Heb. 11:39.  
l Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
m Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

7  
5 Or, wild vetches.  
6 Or, stretch themselves.

8  
n Children, Gen. 3:16.  
o Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
7 Heb. men of no name.  
8 Or, are outcasts from the land.  
p See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
q Land, Gen. 23:15.

**9**  
 a Job, Job 1:1.  
 b Song, Ex.  
 15:1.  
 c Byword, Ez.  
 23:10.

**10**  
 d Hatred, Pr.  
 26:24.  
 e Spitting, Is.  
 50:6.  
 f Or, at the sight  
 of me.  
 g Face, Is. 6:2.

**11**  
 a See "Tools  
 and Imple-  
 ments," Ex.  
 32:4.  
 2 According to  
 another read-  
 ing, my cord  
 (or, bowstring).  
 h Affliction, Ps.  
 9:10.  
 i Jas. 1:26.  
 j See "Har-  
 ness," Jer.  
 46:4.

**12**  
 k Or, brood.  
 l Ps. 140:4, 5.  
 m Feet, Gen.  
 18:4.  
 n Ch. 19:12.  
 o Destruction,  
 Hos. 13:14.

**13**  
 o Is. 3:12.  
 4 Or, break up.  
 p Path, Is.  
 40:14.  
 q See "Help,"  
 Acts 26:22.

**14**  
 5 Or, As a wide  
 breaking in of  
 waters.

**15**  
 r Ch. 3:25;  
 31:23;  
 Ps. 55:3-5.  
 6 Or, Thou  
 chapest.  
 7 Or, my nobil-  
 ity.  
 s Honor, Mal.  
 1:6.  
 t Wind, Job  
 27:21.

**9** And now <sup>a</sup> I am become their  
<sup>b</sup> song,  
 Yea, I am a <sup>c</sup> byword unto  
 them.

**10** They <sup>d</sup> abhor me, they stand  
 aloof from me,  
 And spare not to <sup>e</sup> spit <sup>f</sup> in my  
<sup>g</sup> face.

**11** For he hath loosed <sup>h</sup> his  
 cord, and <sup>i</sup> afflicted me;  
 And they have <sup>j</sup> cast off the  
<sup>k</sup> bridle before me.

**12** Upon my right hand rise the  
<sup>l</sup> rabble;  
 They <sup>m</sup> thrust aside my <sup>n</sup> feet,  
 And <sup>o</sup> they cast up against  
 me their ways of <sup>p</sup> destruc-  
 tion.

**13** They <sup>q</sup> mar my <sup>r</sup> path,  
 They set forward my calam-  
 ity,  
 Even men that have no  
<sup>s</sup> helper.

**14** <sup>t</sup> As through a wide breach  
 they come:  
 In the midst of the ruin  
 they roll themselves <sup>u</sup> upon  
 me.

**15** <sup>v</sup> Terrors are turned upon  
 me;  
<sup>w</sup> They chase <sup>x</sup> mine <sup>y</sup> honor  
 as the <sup>z</sup> wind;

**Var. Rend.**—V. 9. And I, 'tis I have be-  
 come their song, or, And 'tis their song that  
 I have become, PEAKE. song—So BUD.;  
 string-instrument, DUHM. V. 10. in my  
 face—Rather, at sight of me (i. e. in sign of  
 loathing), PEAKE. r marg.; Omit, BUD.  
 DUHM. V. 11. Similarly De.; with Heb.  
 margin, Targ. and many MSS.: "cord,"  
 i. e. tent-cord—life, metaphorically (ch.  
 4:21). V. 12. Upon . . . hand—Against  
 me, PEAKE. the rabble—the brood (of  
 them), Ew. De. Di. Me.; the brood, BUD.;  
 his battle-arrays, DUHM. And . . .  
 ways of—and put me on the way for,  
 DUHM.; and thrusts upon . . . their  
 paths of, BUD. V. 13. My path they  
 destroy to my ruin; (Thus) they assist  
 him that is helpless, G. H. B. Wright.  
 They . . . path—They break up my  
 path, BUD. DUHM. They . . . calam-  
 ity—Destroy my track, DUHM. To my  
 fall they give help, BUD. V. 17. In the  
 night season—Omit, BUD. In . . . me  
 —The night bores into my bones, DUHM.  
 in me—So DUHM.; (and) falls off me;  
 through me, BUD. And . . . rest—And  
 my gnawers sleep not, BUD. DUHM. V.  
 18. By . . . force—By the great force of  
 my disease, r. V. 23. bring me—Lift  
 bring me back, PEAKE; bring me home,  
 BUD.; let me live, DUHM. appointed—  
 of assemblage, Var. BUD. DUHM.

And my welfare is passed  
 away as a <sup>a</sup> cloud.

**16** And now my <sup>b</sup> soul is  
 poured out <sup>c</sup> within me;  
<sup>d</sup> Days of affliction have taken  
 hold upon me.

**17** In the <sup>e</sup> night season my  
<sup>f</sup> bones are <sup>g</sup> pierced <sup>h</sup> in  
 me,  
 And <sup>i</sup> the pains that gnaw  
 me take no <sup>j</sup> rest.

**18** By <sup>k</sup> God's great force is my  
 garment <sup>l</sup> disfigured;  
 It bindeth me about as the  
<sup>m</sup> collar of my <sup>n</sup> coat.

**19** He hath cast me into the  
<sup>o</sup> mire,  
 And I am become like <sup>p</sup> dust  
 and <sup>q</sup> ashes.

**20** I <sup>r</sup> cry unto thee, and <sup>s</sup> thou  
 dost not answer me:  
 I stand up, and thou gazest  
 at me.

**21** Thou art turned to be cruel  
 to me;  
 With the might of thy hand  
 thou <sup>t</sup> persecutest me.

**22** Thou <sup>u</sup> liftest me up to the  
 wind, thou causest me to  
 ride <sup>v</sup> upon it;  
 And thou dissolvest me in the  
<sup>w</sup> storm.

**23** For <sup>x</sup> I <sup>y</sup> know that <sup>z</sup> thou  
<sup>a</sup> wilt bring me to <sup>b</sup> death,  
 And to <sup>c</sup> the house appointed  
 for all living.

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. For . . . me—Yea,  
 they loose their girdles and insult me, Heb.  
 text, Ifi., partly Schl.; For they spy at the  
 door and insult me, Me. Bi. (so corrected  
 Pesh. text); For they loose their chain to  
 humble me and throw their bridle before,  
 BUD.; For he (God) has loosened my  
 bowstring and cast down my standard  
 before my face, DUHM. V. 12. They . . .  
 feet—Omit, PEAKE. V. 13. Even . . .  
 helper—There is none to sustain them,  
 DI. PEAKE; no one stops them, BUD.;  
 They vex the helpless, Bi. (other-  
 wise as v. 14). V. 15. They . . . wind—My  
 honor (happiness, DUHM) is driven away  
 as from the wind, BUD. DUHM. V. 18.  
 By . . . disfigured—By reason of great  
 wasting my garment is crumpled together,  
 DUHM; Through the most powerful my  
 "flesh" is disfigured, BUD. It . . . coat  
 —It fits close to me like my shirt, DUHM;  
 It surrounds me like my undergarment,  
 BUD.

<sup>u</sup> See "Meteor-  
 ology," Gen.  
 27:39.

**16**  
 v Soul, Job  
 4:15.  
 8 Heb. upon.  
 w Day, Lev.  
 25:8.

**17**  
 x Night, Ps.  
 19:2.  
 y Bones, Pa.  
 34:20.  
 9 Or, corroded  
 and drop away  
 from me.  
 10 Heb. from off.  
 z Pain, Rev.  
 21:4.  
 11 Or, my sinews  
 take &c.  
 a Rest, Heb.  
 4:4.

**18**  
 b Power of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 c Ch. 2:7.  
 d See "Cloth-  
 ing," Job  
 31:19.  
 e See "Coat,"  
 Gen. 37:3.  
 f Coat, Gen.  
 37:3.

**19**  
 o Mire, II Pet.  
 2:22.  
 h Dust, Is.  
 65:25.  
 i Ashes,  
 II Sam. 13:19.

**20**  
 j Ch. 19:7.  
 k Prayers not  
 answered, Mt.  
 5:44.

**21**  
 l Persecution,  
 I Ki. 18:4.

**22**  
 m Ch. 9:17;  
 27:21.

**23**  
 n Job, Job 1:1.  
 o Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 p Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 q Ch. 9:22; 10:9.  
 r Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 12 Or, the house  
 of meeting for  
 &c.

<sup>a</sup> Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>b</sup> Adversity, Job 19:6.  
<sup>c</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Help, Acts 26:22.

<sup>e</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 35:13, 14; Rom. 12:15.  
<sup>g</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Poor, Deut. 24:14.

<sup>i</sup> Ch. 3:25, 26; Jer. 8:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Light, Ps. 74:16.  
<sup>l</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.

<sup>m</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>n</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

<sup>q</sup> Or, blackened, but not by the sun.  
<sup>r</sup> Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
<sup>s</sup> Congregation, Heb. 2:12.

<sup>t</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.

<sup>w</sup> Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
<sup>y</sup> Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 102:3.

<sup>aa</sup> Harp, I Ki. 10:12.  
<sup>ab</sup> Pipe, I Sam. 10:5.  
<sup>ac</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.

<sup>ad</sup> Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>ae</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>af</sup> Mt. 5:28.  
<sup>ag</sup> Virgin, Deut. 22:14.

<sup>ah</sup> Or, For what portion should I have of God . . . And what heritage &c.? Is there not calamity &c.? q Ch. 20:29.  
<sup>ai</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

24 Howbeit doth not one  
 "stretch out the hand in  
 his fall?

Or in his <sup>b</sup> calamity therefore  
 "cry for <sup>a</sup> help?

25 Did not I <sup>a</sup> weep for him  
 that was in trouble?

Was not my <sup>a</sup> soul grieved for  
<sup>b</sup> the needy?

26 When I <sup>a</sup> looked for good,  
 then <sup>a</sup> evil came;

And when I waited for  
<sup>a</sup> light, there came <sup>a</sup> dark-  
 ness.

27 My <sup>m</sup> heart is troubled, and  
 "resteth not;

<sup>a</sup> Days of <sup>p</sup> affliction are come  
 upon me.

28 I go <sup>i</sup> mourning without the  
<sup>a</sup> sun:

I stand up in the <sup>a</sup> assembly,  
 and cry for help.

29 I am a <sup>a</sup> brother to <sup>a</sup> jackals,  
 And a companion to <sup>a</sup> os-  
 triches.

30 My <sup>a</sup> skin is <sup>w</sup> black, and fall-  
 eth from me,

And my <sup>z</sup> bones are burned  
 with heat.

31 Therefore is my <sup>a</sup> harp turned  
 to mourning,

And my <sup>a</sup> pipe into the <sup>b</sup> voice  
 of them that weep.

**31** I made a <sup>a</sup> covenant  
 with mine <sup>a</sup> eyes;  
 How then should I <sup>a</sup> look  
 upon a <sup>a</sup> virgin?

2 <sup>a</sup> For what is <sup>a</sup> the portion  
 from <sup>b</sup> God above,

**Var. Read.**—V. 24. Yet not on a ruin should he stretch out his hand; Or should they profit by the calamity thereof? *Schl. Hf. (but text seems doubtful.)*; Howbeit doth not a sinking man stretch out the hand? Or doth he not in his calamity cry for help? *DL*. PEAKE, Surely against a ruinous heap he will not put forth his hand; Though it be in his destruction, one may utter a cry because of these things, *r.* in his fall—a drowning man, *BUD.* *DUHM.* calamity—destruction, *BUD.* *DUHM.* V. 25. Or does he not weep, who has a hard time? Is not his soul troubled for the sinking? *DUHM.* that was in trouble—*Li.* whose day was hard, *Var.* *BUD.* V. 26. looked—hoped, *BUD.* V. 27. heart is troubled—bowels boiled, *BUD.* *DUHM.* V. 28. I . . . sun—I go

And the <sup>a</sup> heritage from the  
<sup>a</sup> Almighty on high?

3 Is it not calamity to the <sup>a</sup> un-  
 righteous,  
 And disaster to the workers  
 of iniquity?

4 Doth not he <sup>a</sup> see my ways,  
 And <sup>m</sup> number all my steps?

5 If I have <sup>n</sup> walked with  
<sup>a</sup> falsehood,  
 And my <sup>p</sup> foot hath hasted to  
 deceit

6 (Let me be <sup>a</sup> weighed in an  
 even <sup>a</sup> balance,  
 That God may know mine  
<sup>a</sup> integrity);

7 If my step hath <sup>a</sup> turned out  
 of the way,  
 And my heart walked after  
 mine eyes,  
 And if any <sup>a</sup> spot hath cleaved  
 to my hands:

8 Then let me <sup>a</sup> sow, and <sup>w</sup> let  
 another eat;  
 Yea, let <sup>a</sup> the produce of my  
<sup>a</sup> field be rooted out.

9 If my heart hath been <sup>a</sup> en-  
 ticed unto a <sup>a</sup> woman,  
 And I have <sup>b</sup> laid wait at my  
<sup>a</sup> neighbor's <sup>a</sup> door;

10 Then let my <sup>a</sup> wife <sup>a</sup> grind  
 unto another,  
 And let <sup>a</sup> others bow down  
 upon her.

11 For that were a <sup>a</sup> heinous  
 crime;

Yea, it were <sup>a</sup> an iniquity to  
 be <sup>a</sup> punished by the  
<sup>a</sup> judges:

12 For it is <sup>a</sup> a fire that con-  
 blackened but not by the sun, PEAKE, *r marg.* without the sun—without comfort, *DUHM.*; *Omit.* *BUD.* V. 29. jackals—knaves, *BUD.* wolves, *DUHM.* ostriches—crested birds, *BUD.* *DUHM.* Chap. 31.—V. 1. made . . . with—gave, *DUHM.* made a covenant—gave . . . an oath, *BUD.* a virgin—folly, PEAKE; a maid, *r.* V. 2. the portion—Supply rather, would be mine. from God above—So *BUD.*; from Eloah, *DUHM.* V. 5. falsehood—So *BUD.*; hypocrisy, *De.*; vanity, *r.* V. 7. heart—mind, *BUD.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 31.—V. 3. Place be-  
 tween vs. 13 and 15, LEY.

<sup>i</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>j</sup> God is Al-  
 mighty, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>k</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

<sup>l</sup> Ch. 24:23; 28:24; 34:21; 36:7; II Chr. 16:9; Pr. 5:21; 15:3.  
<sup>m</sup> V. 37: ch. 14:16.

<sup>n</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Foot, Gen. 18:4.

<sup>q</sup> Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>s</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

<sup>t</sup> Ch. 23:11.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 9:30.

<sup>v</sup> Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
<sup>w</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, my off-  
 spring, Heb. my produce.  
<sup>aa</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.

<sup>ab</sup> Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>ac</sup> V. 1; ch. 24:15.  
<sup>ad</sup> Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>ae</sup> See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
<sup>af</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
<sup>ag</sup> Door, Ex. 12:22.

<sup>ah</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ju. 16:21; Is. 47:2.  
<sup>aj</sup> Deut. 28:30; Jer. 8:10.

<sup>ak</sup> Lev. 20:10; Deut. 22:24.  
<sup>al</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

<sup>am</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>an</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>ao</sup> Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>ap</sup> Government, Neh. 8:9.

<sup>aq</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.

12  
a Ch. 26:6.  
b Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
1 Heb. *Abaddon*.  
See ch. 26:6.  
c Children suffer  
for Sins of  
Parents, Gen.  
3:16.  
d V. 8; ch.  
20:28.

13  
e Deut.  
24:14, 15.  
f Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

14  
g Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
h Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

15  
i God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.

16  
j Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
k Poor, Deut.  
24:14.  
2 Or, *ought that*  
*the poor de-*  
*sired*.  
l Widow, Lev.  
22:13.

17  
m Ch. 22:7.  
n See "Liberal-  
ity," Rom.  
12:8.

sumeth unto <sup>a b 1</sup> Destruction,  
And would <sup>c d</sup> root out all  
mine increase.

13 If I have <sup>e</sup> despised the cause  
of my <sup>f</sup> man-servant or of  
my maid-servant,  
When they contended with  
me;

14 What then shall I do when  
God riseth up?  
And when he <sup>g h</sup> visiteth,  
what shall I answer him?

15 Did not <sup>i</sup> he that made me in  
the womb make him?  
And did not one fashion us  
in the womb?

16 If I have <sup>j k 2</sup> withheld the  
poor from *their* desire,  
Or have caused the eyes of  
the <sup>l</sup> widow to fail,  
17 Or have <sup>m n</sup> eaten my morsel  
alone,

Var. Read.—V. 12. Destruction—Abad-  
don (ch. 26:6); hell, BUD.; abyss,  
DUHM. root out—So BUD.; burn up,  
DUHM. V. 13. have—did, R. V. 18. For  
from my youth like a father He caused me  
to grow up, And was my guide from my  
mother's womb, PEAKE. Nay—Nay  
(but); Much more, BUD.; For, DUHM.  
V. 19. any—a beggar, BUD. V. 22. the  
shoulder-blade—their neck, BUD. V. 23.  
majesty—excellency.

\* CLOTHING: Originated with God.—Gen. 3:21.

Miraculously preserved.—Deut. 29:5.

Clothing as a Mark of Power.—Pr. 31:22-25; Mt. 11:8; Mk.  
15:17; Lu. 16:10; Jas. 2:2-4. Figurative—Ps. 93:1; 132:9;  
109:18; Pr. 23:21; Is. 61:10; 50:3; Mt. 6:30; Lu. 34:49.

Rending of.—Gen. 37:39, 34; Num. 14:6; Ju. 11:35; II Sam.  
15:32; Ezra 9:3, 5; Acts 14:14.

Washing of.—Ex. 19:10; Lev. 11:25, 40; 13:6; 14:8, 9, 47;  
15:5, 8, 11, 22; 16:26, 28; Num. 8:7, 21; 19:10, 21; 31:20, 24;  
II Sam. 19:24.

Customs concerning Clothes.—Pure White used—Ezth.  
8:15. Put off—So. of Sol. 5:3. Clothing of those slain with  
a Sword not used—Is. 14:19. Rolled in Blood—Is. 9:5.  
Washed in Wine—Gen. 49:11. Garment as a Pledge—Ex.  
22:26; Deut. 24:12, 13.

Clothes called.—Clothes—II Chr. 28:15; Pr. 6:27; Ez. 16:10.  
Clothing—Job 22:6; 31:9. Vestments—II Ki. 10:22. Raim-  
ent—Gen. 28:20; 45:22; Deut. 8:4; Ju. 14:19; II Ki. 5:22.  
Garments—II Sam. 13:18; Acts 7:58; 22:23; Rev. 19:16.  
Vesture—Gen. 41:42; 49:11; Deut. 22:12. Apparel—Ju.  
17:10; I Sam. 18:4; II Sam. 13:18; Ezth. 5:1. Perfumed Gar-  
ments—Pr. 45:8; So. of Sol. 4:11. See "Perfume"—So.  
of Sol. 3:6.

Clothing for Special Occasions.—Mourning: *Sackcloth*—Ez.  
27:31; Jonah 3:5, 6. *Apparel*—Gen. 38:14; II Sam. 14:2.  
Wedding—Mt. 22:11.

Materials of.—Fig Leaves—Gen. 3:7. Linen—I Chr. 15:27;  
II Chr. 5:12; Pr. 31:24. Fine Linen—Ez. 16:10, 13. See  
"Linen"—Ezth. 8:15. "Priests' Garments"—Ex. Chaps. 28-  
39. Skins—Gen. 3:21; Heb. 11:37. Leather—II Ki. 1:8; Mt. 3:4.  
Woven Work—Ex. 28:32; 29:5. Wool—Pr. 27:26; Ez. 34:3.  
Camel's Hair—Mt. 3:4. Embroidered—Ex. 28:39; Ps. 45:14.  
Figurative—Es. 16:10, 12; 27:24. Silk, Figurative—Es.

And the <sup>o</sup> fatherless hath not  
eaten thereof

18 (Nay, from my youth he  
grew up with me as with a  
<sup>p</sup> father,

And her have I guided from  
my <sup>q</sup> mother's womb);

19 If I have seen any perish <sup>r</sup> for  
want of \* clothing,

Or that the needy had no  
covering;

20 If his <sup>s</sup> loins have not  
<sup>t</sup> blessed me,

And if he hath not been  
warmed with the fleece of  
my <sup>u</sup> sheep;

21 If <sup>v</sup> I have <sup>w</sup> lifted up my hand  
against the <sup>x</sup> fatherless,  
Because I saw my <sup>y</sup> help in  
the <sup>z</sup> gate:

22 Then <sup>a</sup> let my <sup>b</sup> shoulder fall  
from the shoulder-blade,  
And mine <sup>c</sup> arm be broken  
from the <sup>d</sup> bone.

23 For <sup>e</sup> a calamity from God is a  
<sup>f</sup> terror to me,  
And by reason of <sup>g</sup> his maj-  
esty I can do nothing.

24 If I have made <sup>h i</sup> gold my  
<sup>j</sup> hope,

Var. Read.—V. 21. fatherless— orphan,  
BUD.; blameless, DUHM.

o Orphans,  
Lam. 5:3.

18  
p Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
q Mother, Deut.  
5:16.

19  
r Ch. 22:6;  
29:13.

20  
s Loins, Is.  
11:5.  
t Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
u Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.

21  
v Job, Job 1:1.  
w Lifting up  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
x Help, Acts  
26:22.  
y Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

22  
z See "Curses,"  
Gen. 4:1-11.  
a See "Body,"  
Num. 25:8.  
b Arm, Ju.  
15:14.  
c Bone, Ps.  
34:20.

23  
d Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
e Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
f See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
g Ch. 13:11.

24  
h Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
i Ch. 22:24;  
Mk. 10:24.  
j See "Teaching  
of Jesus" con-  
cerning  
"Riches," Lu.  
2:21.

k Hope, Pr.  
23:18.

16:10, 13. Rich—Es. 27:24. Mixed Materials—Lev. 19:19;  
Deut. 22:11.

Colors of Clothing.—Figurative: Dyed—Is. 63:1. Stained—  
Is. 63:3. Variegated: Joseph's Coat—Gen. 27:3. Tamar—  
II Sam. 13:18, 19. Purple—Ezth. 8:15; Jer. 10:9; Dan. 5:7.  
16, 29; Lu. 16:19; John 19:2, 5. White—Ezth. 8:15; Jer. 10:9;  
Ez. 23:6; 27:24. Figurative: Red—Is. 63:2. Scarlet—II Sam.  
1:24; Mt. 27:28. Rich Colored Robes worn on Special Occa-  
sions called festal—Is. 3:22.

Clothing used to distinguish Social Rank.—Rich: *Soft*—Mt.  
11:8; Lu. 7:25. *Fine*—Jas. 2:2, 3. *Royal*: *Mordecai*—Ezth.  
8:15. *Herod*: Acts 12:21. *Embroidered*: Ps. 45:14. *Perfumed*—  
Ps. 45:8; So. of Sol. 4:11. *Poor*: *God given*—Deut.  
10:18. *Vile*—Jas. 2:2. *Used as Bedding*—Deut. 24:13. *A \*  
Pledge*—Deut. 24:12, 13. *Old*—Josh. 9:5. *Figurative*: Ps.  
102:26. *Israelites*, lasted 40 Years—Deut. 8:4. *Change of*—  
Gen. 35:2; 41:14. *Wicked*—Job 27:16.

Worn by Priests.—Sanctified Garments—Ex. 28:3. Holy  
Garments—Lev. 16:4. *Breastplate*—Ex. 28:4, 15, 22-28, 30;  
29:5. *Golden Crown*—Ex. 39:30. *Coats*—Ex. 28:40; 29:8.  
Ephods—Ex. 28:4, 6, 7, 12, 25, 28, 29:5. *Skirt of Robe of*  
Ephod—Ex. 28:33, 34; 29:5; 39:24. *Of Blue*—Ex. 39:22.  
Hole of—Ex. 39:23. *Ornaments*—Ex. 39:24. *Coat of*  
Checker Work—Ex. 28:4, 40; 29:5. *Coat of Mail*—Ex. 28:32.  
Linen Coat—Lev. 16:4. *Mitre*—Ex. 28:4, 37; 29:6; 39:28, 31;  
Lev. 16:4. *Head Tire*—Ex. 28:40; 29:9; 39:28. *Girdle*—Ex.  
28:4, 8, 40; 29:5, 9; 39:5, 29; Lev. 8:7, 13; 16:4. *Lace*—Ex.  
28:28, 37; 39:31. *Breeches*—Ex. 28:42; 39:28; Lev. 16:4.

<sup>24</sup>  
 a Gold, I Ki.  
 10:21.  
 b See "Faith,"  
 Heb. 11:1.

<sup>25</sup>  
 c Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 d Wealth, Josh.  
 22:12.  
 e Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.

<sup>26</sup>  
 f Deut. 4:19;  
 17:3; Ez.  
 8:16.

1 Heb. the light.  
 g Sun, Ps.  
 136:8.

h Moon, Ps.  
 136:9.

<sup>27</sup>  
 i Heart, Acts  
 15:9.

j Temptation,  
 Pr. 1:10.

And have said to the fine  
 'gold, *Thou art my* <sup>b</sup> confidence;

25 If I have <sup>c</sup>rejoiced because  
 my <sup>d</sup>wealth was great,  
 And because my <sup>e</sup>hand had  
 gotten much;

26 If I have <sup>f</sup>beheld <sup>1</sup>the <sup>g</sup>sun  
 when it shined,  
 Or the <sup>h</sup>moon walking in  
 brightness,

27 And my <sup>i</sup>heart hath been se-  
 cretly <sup>j</sup>enticed,

Var. Read.—V. 26. sun—light, BUD.  
 DUHM. V. 28. denied the—lied to, a.

And <sup>2</sup>my <sup>3</sup>mouth hath  
<sup>4</sup>kissed my hand:

28 This also were an <sup>m</sup>iniquity  
 to be <sup>n</sup>punished by the  
<sup>o</sup>judges;

For I should have <sup>p</sup>denied  
 the God that is above.

29 If I have <sup>q</sup>rejoiced at the de-  
 struction of <sup>r</sup>him that

<sup>s</sup>hated me,  
 Or <sup>t</sup>lifted up myself when

<sup>u</sup>evil found him

Var. Read.—V. 27. And . . . hand—  
 And I have kissed it, with my hand to my  
 mouth, Bt (inserting "it").

<sup>2</sup> Heb. my hand  
 hath kissed my  
 mouth.  
<sup>k</sup> Mouth, Gen.  
 8:11.  
<sup>l</sup> Kissing,  
 II Sam.  
 14:33.

<sup>28</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> V. 11; Deut.  
 17:2-7.

<sup>n</sup> Sin, Gen.  
 3:6.

<sup>o</sup> Punishment,  
 Gen. 39:20.

<sup>p</sup> Judges, Ex.  
 18:22.

<sup>q</sup> See "Govern-  
 ment," Neh.  
 8:9.

<sup>r</sup> Josh. 24:27;  
 Is. 59:13.

<sup>s</sup> See "Confes-  
 sion," Mt.  
 16:18.

<sup>29</sup> t Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. u Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 v Pride, Ps. 10:2. w Evil, Ps. 97:10.

Measurements of—Ex. 28:16. Woven Work—Ex. 30:22.  
 Bindings—Ex. 39:26. Colors: Blue, Purple, Scarlet—Ex.  
 39:24. See Ex. Chaps. 25 to 39. Law concerning—Lev. 6:10,  
 7; 13:47-59; 14:55.

Names of Articles worn.—Coats: Coats of Skins—Gen. 3:21.  
 Joseph's Coat—Gen. 37:3, 23, 31-33. Embroidered Coat for  
 Priest—Ex. 28:4, 39, 40, 41; 29:5, 8; 39:27; 40:14; Lev. 8:7,  
 13; 16:4. Nadab and Abihu carried out in—Lev. 10:5. The  
 Coat of Goliath—I Sam. 17:5. Saul puts Coat of Mail on  
 David—I Sam. 17:38. Hushai rends his Coat—II Sam. 15:32.  
 God binds Job as by Collar of—Job 30:18. New Testament  
 References: Take away Coat—Mt. 6:40. Must not provide—  
 Mt. 10:10; Mk. 6:9; Lu. 9:3. Instruction of John—Lu. 3:11.  
 Nor withhold—Lu. 6:29. Parted the Saviour's Coat—John  
 19:23. Peter puts on—John 21:7. Show Coats Dorcas made—  
 Acts 9:39.

Robe (an Ornamental Mantle worn over Tunic). Robe ex-  
 changed for Sackcloth—Is. 3:24. Festival—Is. 3:22. Put on  
 Christ. Scarlet—Mt. 27:28. Purple—Mk. 15:17. Of Kings—  
 Jonah 3:6; I Ki. 22:10, 30; I Chr. 16:27; 18:9, 29. Of Judge—  
 I Sam. 15:27; 24:11. Eliakim clothed with—Is. 22:21.  
 Ezra's—Ezra 9:3. 5. Gift to David—I Sam. 18:4. David's  
 Enemies—Ps. 109:29. Job's—Job 1:20. Rent—Job 2:12.  
 Of King's Daughters—II Sam. 13:18. Jesus—Mt. 27:28, 81;  
 Lu. 23:11; John 19:2, 5. For Prodigal—Lu. 15:22. Scribes in  
 Long Coats—Lu. 20:46. Symbolical—Mic. 2:8. Figurative—  
 Job 29:14; Is. 61:10; Ez. 26:16; Rev. 6:11; 7:9, 13, 14.  
 Mantle. So. of Sol. 5:7. Elijah—I Ki. 19:13, 19; II Ki. 2:8,  
 13, 14. Womans Women—Is. 3:22. Babylonian—Josh. 7:21,  
 24. Hebrew Children bound in—Dan. 3:21.

Trimming used.—Fringe—Num. 15:38, 39; Deut. 22:12.  
 Cord of Blue—Num. 15:38. Borders—Mt. 23:6. Seashes—Is.  
 3:20. Bufflers—Is. 3:1.

Garments worn.—Tunic—Dan. 8:21. See "Coats." Swad-  
 dling Clothes, Jesus wrapped in—Lu. 2:7, 12. Figurative,  
 Swaddling Bands—Job 38:9, 14. Foot-wear; Shoe; shod with  
 Spoils of War—II Chr. 28:15. Custom concerning—Ruth 4:7.  
 8. Removal of—Ex. 3:5; Josh. 5:16; Acts 7:33. Loosed Shoes—  
 Deut. 25:10. Shoe-latchet—Gen. 14:23; Is. 5:27; Mk. 1:7; Lu.  
 3:16. Take no—Mt. 10:10. Figurative, Scalskin—Ex. 16:10.  
 Sandal; a Sole of Leather—Mk. 6:9; Acts 12:8. Head Dress:  
 Crown. See "Crown"—II Sam. 1:10. Head Tire—Lev. 8:13;  
 Is. 3:20. Turban—Is. 3:23. Veil—Gen. 24:65; 38:14; So. of  
 Sol. 6:7; Is. 3:23; I Cor. 11:3, 6, 7, 10. Figurative—Ex. 23:15.  
 Cloak: Used as a Garment—Mt. 24:18; Lu. 6:29. For a Cover-  
 ing by Night. Used as a Pledge of Security—Ex. 22:25; Deut.  
 24:12; Amos 2:8. As a Saddle—Mt. 21:7. As a Rug—II Ki.  
 9:13. As a Receipt—Ex. 12:34; Ju. 8:25; II Ki. 4:39; Hag.  
 2:12. For Decoration—Ex. 16:16, 18. Taken—Mt. 5:40; Lu.  
 6:29. Paul's Cloak—II Tim. 4:13. Figurative—I Pet. 2:16;  
 I Thess. 2:5. Girdle—Ex. 28:39; Ps. 109:19; Is. 3:24; 22:21;  
 Jer. 13:1-11. Of Linnen—Ex. 16:10. Of Sackcloth—Is. 3:24;  
 20:2; 22:12; Ez. 27:81. Aaron's Sons—Lev. 8:13. Elijah's  
 Leather Girdle—II Ki. 1:8. John the Baptist's Leather—Mt.  
 3:4; Mk. 1:6; Acts 21:11. Gift of—I Sam. 18:4; II Sam. 18:11.  
 Eliakim's—Is. 22:21. Delivers—Pr. 31:24. Of Loins—  
 II Sam. 20:8; I Ki. 2:5; Job 12:18; Is. 5:27. Of Breast—Rev.  
 1:13; 15:6. Gird thyself—Lu. 17:8; John 13:4. Paul's—Acts  
 21:11. As a Sword Belt—I Sam. 18:4; II Sam. 20:8. Illus-

trative—Joel 1:8, 13. Figurative—Job 12:18; Pr. 31:24; Is.  
 11:5; 22:21; Jer. 13:1-11; Ez. 23:15; Eph. 6:14; Rev. 15:6.  
 Women's Special Garments.—Eve's Fig-leaves—Gen. 3:7.  
 Forbidden to wear Men's—Deut. 22:5. Tamar's Robe—  
 II Sam. 13:18. Worn by Men—Deut. 22:5; II Chr. 5:12.  
 Breaches of Hebrew Children—Dan. 3:21.  
 Uncovered or exposed.—Noah—Gen. 9:21-23. David in  
 Dancing—II Sam. 6:20. Joseph by Potiphar's Wife—Gen.  
 39:12-18.

Clothed the Naked.—II Chr. 28:15.  
 Dignity as Clothing.—Pr. 31:25.  
 Figurative.—Remove Clothing—Pr. 31:24; Is. 47:2; Jer.  
 14:22, 26; Nah. 3:5. Moth-eaten—Job 13:28. See "Jewels"  
 —Num. 31:51. "Women"—Ruth 3:9.

\* ENEMY: Personal.—Saul—I Sam. 18:20; 19:17. Haman—  
 Esth. 8:1. Job's—Job 16:9, 10. Opponent at Law—Mt.  
 5:25; Lu. 12:58.

National Enemies.—Of Sodom—Gen. 14:8, 10, 11. Of Is-  
 rael: Absalom's Revolt—II Sam. 15:1, 12-14; 18:6. Amalek—  
 Ex. 17:8, 13. Amalekites—I Sam. 15:2, 20; 30:3, 17. Ammon  
 —II Sam. 1:9-14, 17, 19; 11:1. Arad—Num. 21:1-3. Assyria—  
 II Ki. 15:29; 16:5, 7-9; 17:1-3, 5, 6; 18:9, 13; 19:35. Baby-  
 lon—II Ki. 24:1-4, 10, 12-16. Bzeek—Ju. 1:5. Canaan—  
 Num. 14:45; Josh. 6:20, 21; 7:4; 8:3, 11, 24; 9:1, 2; 10:5, 10,  
 28-40; 11:5, 8, 10, 11. Egypt—Ex. 14:9, 10, 13, 14, 25, 28;  
 15:3, 4. Hebron—Ju. 1:10. Israel and Judah—I Ki. 15:16.  
 Jerusalem—Ju. 1:8. Kiriath-sepher—Ju. 1:13. Moab—  
 II Sam. 8:2; II Ki. 3:24. Midian—Num. 31:3, 7. Og—Num.  
 21:33-35. Philistines—I Sam. 4:1, 2, 10; 7:7, 10, 13, 14, 25;  
 14:20, 23; 17:1, 2, 51, 52; 31:1; II Sam. 5:17, 18, 30, 25; 8:1.  
 Schon—Num. 21:28-26. Shishak—I Ki. 14:25, 26. Syria—  
 I Ki. 20:1, 21, 26, 29, 30; 22:39; II Ki. 6:24; 7:6, 7; 10:32;  
 12:17, 18. Zephath—Ju. 1:27. Zobab—I Ki. 15:18.

National Enemy used as a Rod or a Jail.—Natives left to  
 prove Israel—Ju. 3:1. Apostasy and Punishment—Ju. 3:7, 8.  
 Under Moab—Ju. 3:12-14. Jabin—Ju. 4:1-3. Philistines—  
 Ju. 3:31; 13:1. Israel under Assyria—II Ki. 17:23. Judah  
 under Babylon—II Ki. 24:15, 16.

Deliverance from Oppression.—From Egypt—Ex. 14:13.  
 Cushion—Ju. 3:10. Moab—Ju. 3:28, 29. Philistines—Ju.  
 3:31; 15:14, 15, 20. Jabin—Ju. 4:15. Midian—Ju. 7:19-23.  
 Philistines and Ammonites—Ju. 11:32, 33. Babylon—II Chr.  
 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1-4.

Prophecies concerning Enemies.—Lev. 26:25; Deut. 28:25,  
 36, 37, 48-57, 68; 33:29; I Sam. 20:15, 16; 25:29; I Chr. 17:10;  
 22:9; Jer. 15:9, 14; 19:7-9; 20:4, 5; 21:7; 34:20; 44:30; Mt.  
 24:15-22; Lu. 19:43, 44.

Spiritual Enemies.—God's—II Sam. 12:14; Ps. 8:2; 37:20;  
 68:1; 83:2; 89:10, 51; 92:9; 139:20, 22; Is. 42:13; 59:18, 66:6,  
 14; Rom. 5:10; Col. 1:21. Of Christ: The Devil—Mt. 13:39.  
 The Wicked—Mt. 13:36; 21:46; 26:4; Mk. 11:18; 12:12; 14:1,  
 2, 10, 11, 55, 56, 64; 15:3, 10, 11, 29, 30; Lu. 19:47; 20:19, 43;  
 22:6, 52, 53; 23:2; John 5:16, 18; 7:1, 19, 25; 8:37, 40; 11:53;  
 I Cor. 15:25, 26; Phil. 3:18; Heb. 1:3; 10:13. Of Holy  
 Spirit—Mt. 12:24, 31, 32; Mk. 3:22, 28-30; Lu. 12:10. Of  
 Saints: The Accuser—Job 1:9-11; 2:3-4; I Pet. 5:8; Rev.

30

a Ps. 7:4.  
1 Heb. *palate*.  
b Life, Gen. 2:7.  
c Curse, Gen. 4:11.

31

d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Tent, Num. 24:5.  
f Ch. 22:7.  
g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

32

h Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
i See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.  
j Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
k Street, Josh. 2:19.  
l Door, Ex. 12:22.  
m Traveller, Is. 21:13.  
2 Heb. *the way*.

33

3 Or, *after the manner of men*.  
n Adam, Gen. 5:1.  
o Gen. 3:10.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.

34

q Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
r Public Opinion, I Sam. 14:45.  
s Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.  
t Family, Eph. 5:22.

35

u See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.  
4 Heb. *mark*.  
Ch. 19:7;  
30:20, 24, 28;  
35:14.  
5 Heb. *book*.  
w Enemy, Job 31:29.

36

x Crown,  
II Sam. 1:10.

30 (Yea, "I have not suffered my <sup>1</sup> mouth to sin By asking his <sup>b</sup> life with a <sup>c</sup> curse);

31 If the <sup>d</sup> men of my <sup>e</sup> tent have not said,  
Who can find one that hath not been <sup>f</sup> filled with his <sup>g</sup> meat?

32 (The <sup>h</sup> sojourner hath not lodged in the <sup>k</sup> street;  
But I have opened my <sup>i</sup> doors to the <sup>m</sup> traveller);

33 If <sup>j</sup> like <sup>n</sup> Adam I have <sup>o</sup> covered my <sup>p</sup> transgressions,  
By hiding mine iniquity in my bosom,

34 Because I <sup>q</sup> feared the great multitude,

And the <sup>r</sup> contempt of <sup>s</sup> families terrified me,  
So that I kept silence, and went not out of the door—

35 Oh that I had one to hear me!

(Lo, here is my <sup>u</sup> signature, <sup>v</sup> let the Almighty answer me)

And that I had the <sup>w</sup> indictment which mine <sup>x</sup> adversary hath written!

36 Surely I would carry it upon my shoulder;  
I would bind it unto me as a <sup>y</sup> crown:

**Var. Rend.**—V. 30. *Yea . . . suffered*—But I suffered not; I did not allow. BUD. DUHM. *Yea*—Also, BUD. mouth—palate. PEAKE. DUHM.; throat, BUD. life—So BUD.; soul, DUHM. V. 31. Who . . . meat—So DUHM.; where is one to be found (Lit. Oh that there were one!) who is not filled with his viands (Lit. flesh)? *Schu. Ev. Schl. De. Di. r.* But see *Var. Read.*: Oh that there were one who would not be filled with his flesh. BUD. said not—have not said, *r.* meat—flesh, *r.* V. 32. sojourner—stranger, BUD. *r.* traveller—wanderer, BUD. V. 33. like Adam—as Adam, *Targ. De. Och.*; or, like men.

37 I would declare unto him <sup>y</sup> the number of my steps;  
As a <sup>z</sup> prince would I <sup>6</sup> go near unto him.

38 If my <sup>a</sup> land crieth out against me,  
And the <sup>b</sup> furrows thereof weep together;

39 If I have eaten the <sup>c</sup> fruits thereof without <sup>d</sup> money,  
Or have <sup>e</sup> caused the owners thereof to lose their life;

40 Let <sup>f</sup> thistles grow instead of <sup>g</sup> wheat,  
And <sup>h</sup> cockle instead of <sup>i</sup> barley.

The <sup>k</sup> words of <sup>l</sup> Job are ended.

**32** So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was <sup>m</sup> righteous in his own <sup>n</sup> eyes. 2 Then was kindled the <sup>o</sup> wrath of Ê-li'z-hū the son of Bār-ā-ehēl the <sup>p</sup> Būz-ite, of the family of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, <sup>q</sup> because he justified himself rather than God. 3 Also against his three <sup>r</sup> friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had <sup>s</sup> condemned Job. 4 Now Ê-li'z-hū had <sup>t</sup> waited to speak unto Job, because they

*Ev. Schl. Di. (with a marg.)*; after the manner of men, PEAKE, BUD. *r* marg. V. 35. Lo . . . signature—Behold my mark (attestation); Here is my monogram, BUD. And that I had—(O that I had), *Ev. Schl. Di. r.*; O that I had, DUHM. And the, BUD. V. 39. fruits—produce, BUD. V. 40. cockle-weeds, BUD.; noisome weeds, *r* marg. Chap. 32.—V. 3. and yet—neither, *Di.* and . . . Job—And so made Job a blasphemer, BUD.

**Var. Read.**—V. 31. If the men of my tent have said, Oh that we could satisfy ourselves with his flesh! *Sept. Theod. Vulg.* Who . . . meat—Oh that there were one who would not be filled with his flesh, BUD. V. 33. like Adam—As with earth, *Et.*; after the manner of men, BUD. Vs. 35-37. Transpose to end of speech, *Var. V.* 40. The . . . ended, BUD. connects closely with first v. of next chapter. The words of Job were ended, and these three men. Chap. 32.—V. 1. his—So BUD. PEAKE: their, *Peah. Gei.* V. 3. Job—So BUD.; add (and thus had imputed) God, *Jewish tradition, Gei. Ruetschi.*

37

y See v. 4.  
z Prince, Num. 2:7.  
6 Or, *present it* to him.

38

a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
b Agriculture, Is. 28:24.

39

c Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
7 Heb. *strength*.  
d Money, Ex. 12:44.  
e I Ki. 21:19.  
f See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

40

g Thistle, Mt. 7:16.  
h Or, *thorns*.  
i Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
i See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
9 Or, *noisome weeds*.  
j Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
k Words, Pr. 15:23.  
l Job, Job 1:1.

1

m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
n Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

2

o Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
p Gen. 22:21;  
Jer. 25:23.  
q Ch. 27:5, 6.  
r Ch. 34:5; 35:2; 40:8.

3

s Friends, Pr. 27:6.  
t Ch. 11:6; 15:6; 22:5.

4

10 Heb. *waited for Job with words*.

12:10. *The Wicked*—Mt. 10:16, 17, 25; Lu. 22:35-38; Acts 4:21, 26, 29; 5:17, 18, 33, 40; 6:9-14; 7:59; 8:1, 3; 12:1-3; 14:19; 21:30, 31; 23:14. *Open Household*—Mic. 7:6; Mt. 10:21, 35, 36.

**Become Enemy by speaking the Truth.**—Gal. 4:16. **Treatment of Personal Enemies.**—I Sam. 24:4-6, 11, 19; 26:8, 9; Pr. 24:17, 18; 25:21, 22; Mt. 5:25, 43, 44; Lu. 6:27, 35; 22:50, 51; 23:34; Acts 7:60; 9:3-6; 13:9-11; 16:28, 37. See "Salvation from Enemies"—Acts 2:40. "Teaching of Jesus concerning Enemies"—Lu. 2:21. "Forgiveness"—Pr. 25:21.

<p><sup>a</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.</p> <p><sup>b</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.</p>	<p>5 And when E-lîhû saw that there was no answer in the <sup>a</sup> mouth of these three men, his <sup>b</sup> wrath was kindled.</p>	<p>13 <sup>2</sup> Beware <sup>a</sup>lest ye say, We have found wisdom; God may vanquish him, not man:</p>	<p>13 Or, <i>Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom; God thrusteth him down, not man: Now he &amp;c.</i> Jer. 9:23.</p>
<p><sup>c</sup> Job, Job 1:1.</p> <p><sup>d</sup> Old Age, Titus 2:3.</p>	<p>6 And E-lîhû the son of Bâr-â-chêl the Bûz-ite answered and said, I am young, and <sup>c</sup>ye are very <sup>d</sup>old; Wherefore I held back, and durst not show you mine opinion.</p>	<p>14 For he hath not directed his words against me; Neither will I answer him with your <sup>e</sup>speeches.</p>	<p>14 Speech, I Cor 2:1.</p>
<p><sup>e</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.</p> <p><sup>f</sup> See "Proverbs," Es. 12:22.</p> <p><sup>g</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.</p> <p><sup>h</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.</p>	<p>7 I said, <sup>e</sup>Days should speak, And <sup>f</sup>multitude of <sup>g</sup>years should teach <sup>h</sup>wisdom.</p>	<p>15 They are amazed, they answer no more: They have not a word to say.</p>	
<p><sup>i</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.</p> <p><sup>j</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.</p> <p><sup>k</sup> Breath, Acts 17:25.</p> <p><sup>l</sup> God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.</p> <p><sup>m</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.</p>	<p>8 But there is a <sup>i</sup>spirit in <sup>j</sup>man, And the <sup>k</sup>breath of the <sup>l</sup>Almighty giveth them <sup>m</sup>understanding,</p>	<p>16 And shall I wait, because they speak not, Because they stand still, and answer no more?</p>	
<p><sup>n</sup> Eccl. 9:13-16.</p> <p><sup>o</sup> Eccl. 4:13-15.</p> <p><sup>p</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.</p>	<p>9 It is not <sup>n</sup>the great that are wise, Nor the <sup>o</sup>aged that understand <sup>p</sup>justice.</p>	<p>17 I also will answer my part, I also will show mine opinion.</p>	
<p><sup>q</sup> Or, <i>ay.</i></p>	<p>10 Therefore I <sup>q</sup>said, Harken to me; I also will show mine opinion.</p>	<p>18 For I am full of words; The spirit within me <sup>r</sup>constraineth me.</p>	<p>18 Acts 18:5.</p>
<p><sup>r</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.</p> <p><sup>s</sup> Ch. 5:27.</p>	<p>11 Behold, I waited for your <sup>r</sup>words, I listened for your reasonings, Whilst ye searched out what to say.</p>	<p>19 Behold, my breast is as <sup>s</sup>wine which hath no vent; Like new <sup>t</sup>wine-skins <sup>u</sup>it is ready to burst.</p>	<p>19 Wine, Lev. 10:9.</p> <p>20 Wine-skins, Lev. 10:9.</p> <p>3 Or, <i>which are ready.</i></p>
	<p>12 Yea, I attended unto you, And, behold, there was none that convinced Jôb, Or that answered his words, among you.</p>	<p>20 I will speak, that I may <sup>v</sup>be refreshed; I will open my <sup>w</sup>lips and answer.</p>	<p>20 Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.</p> <p>4 Or, <i>find relief.</i></p> <p>5 Lips, Job 2:10.</p>
		<p>21 Let me not, I pray you, <sup>x</sup>respect any man's person; Neither will I give flattering titles unto any man.</p>	<p>21 Ch. 13:8, 10; 34:19; Lev. 19:15.</p>
		<p>22 For I know not to give <sup>y</sup>a flattering title; <i>Else</i> would my <sup>z</sup>Maker soon take me away.</p>	<p>22 Flattery, I Thess. 2:5.</p> <p>b God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.</p>

**Var. Rend.**—V. 6. I am young—Add, in years, BUD. durst not—feared to, BUD. show you—share with you, BUD. Vs. 6, 10, 17. opinion—knowledge, BUD. V. 7. said—thought, BUD. V. 8. There . . . spirit—it is a spirit; But truly, there is a spirit of God, BUD. There . . . man—But the spirit enlighteneth man, DUHM. spirit—spirit of God, BI. giveth—that giveth. giveth them understanding—makes them clever, BUD. DUHM. V. 9. great—old; grey-headed, BUD.; the many days, DUHM. wise—Understand rather of themselves. V. 11. searched . . . say—until you found words, BUD.

DUHM. V. 12. attended—looked. BUD. convinced—i.e. *refuted*; refuted, BUD. V. 13. (But take heed) that ye say not, We found wisdom; God, not man can put time to flight, *Ew. De. Di. Hi. a.* Beware lest ye say—Only say not, BUD. vanquish—drive away, BUD. V. 14. For—Whereas; But, BUD.; Not once, DUHM. Neither will I—And I will not, BUD.; Yet will I, DUHM. answer—So DUHM.; meet, BUD. V. 16. And shall I wait?—And I waited, *Schl. De.; or, And should I wait (because, &c.)? Ew. Di. Hi. a.* Since I waited, BUD. V. 18. constraineth me—narrows my bosom, BUD. V. 19. breast—belly, R. V. 20. be refreshed—find relief, BUD. R. *marg.*

## JOB

33

Howbeit,<sup>a</sup> Jōb, I pray  
thee, hear my  
<sup>b</sup>speech,

And hearken to all my  
<sup>c</sup>words.

2 Behold now, I have opened  
my <sup>a</sup>mouth;

My <sup>c</sup>tongue hath spoken in  
my <sup>1</sup>mouth.

3 My words *shall utter* the  
<sup>1</sup>uprightness of my heart;  
And <sup>o</sup>that which my <sup>h</sup>lips  
know they shall speak sin-  
cerely.

4 The <sup>1</sup>Spirit of God hath  
made me,  
And the <sup>1</sup>breath of the Al-  
mighty giveth me <sup>k</sup>life.

5 If thou canst, <sup>1</sup>answer thou  
me;

<sup>m</sup>Set *thy words* in order be-  
fore me, stand forth.

6 Behold, <sup>2</sup>I am toward God  
even as thou art:

<sup>n</sup>I also am formed out of the  
<sup>o</sup>clay.

7 Behold, my <sup>o</sup>terror shall not  
make thee afraid,  
Neither shall my <sup>o</sup>pressure  
be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in  
my hearing,  
And I have heard the <sup>o</sup>voice  
of *thy words, saying,*

9 I am <sup>1</sup>"clean, <sup>o</sup>without  
<sup>w</sup>transgression;

I am <sup>2</sup>innocent, neither is  
there iniquity in me:

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 33.—V. 1.** Howbeit  
—But. V. 3. My heart overflows with  
words of knowledge. My lips speak sin-  
cerely, DUHM. V. 5. answer me—answer  
thou me. Set . . . forth—Lay it before  
me, take your position! DUHM. V. 6.  
Behold . . . art—I stand like thee in re-  
spect of God. V. 7. pressure—SEPT.  
PEAKE. V. 10. occasions—Or, quarrels.  
V. 12 just . . . thee—in the right (Thus)  
I will answer thee for. V. 13. For . . .  
matters—For (or that) He does not  
answer any of his words. PEAKE. V. 14.  
twice—in two, PEAKE, LEY. though—  
Or, if, H1. PEAKE, LEY. V. 16. openeth  
—instruction—Or, scalet (it) with in-  
struction for them, H1. V. 18. He keepeth  
back—That he may keep back, PEAKE,  
r marg.

10 Behold, he findeth <sup>3</sup>occa-  
sions against me,  
He <sup>o</sup>counteth me for his  
<sup>2</sup>enemy;

11 He <sup>a</sup>putteth my <sup>b</sup>feet in the  
stocks,

He <sup>c</sup>marketh all my <sup>d</sup>paths.

12 Behold, <sup>4</sup>I will answer thee,  
in this thou art not <sup>e</sup>just;  
For <sup>o</sup>God is greater than  
man.

13 Why dost thou <sup>h</sup>strive  
against him,  
For that he giveth not ac-  
count of any of his mat-  
ters?

14 For <sup>1</sup>God speaketh <sup>o</sup>once,  
Yea twice, *though man* re-  
gardeth it not.

15 In a <sup>1</sup>dream, in a <sup>m</sup>vision of  
the <sup>n</sup>night,  
When deep <sup>o</sup>sleep falleth  
upon men,  
In slumberings upon the  
<sup>o</sup>bed;

16 Then <sup>o</sup>he <sup>o</sup>openeth the <sup>o</sup>ears  
of men,  
And scalet their <sup>o</sup>instruc-  
tion,

17 <sup>1</sup>That he may withdraw  
man *from his purpose,*

And hide <sup>o</sup>pride from man;  
18 <sup>h</sup>He keepeth back his <sup>o</sup>soul  
from the <sup>2</sup>pit,

And his life from <sup>o</sup>perish-  
ing by the <sup>2</sup>sword.

**Var. Read.—Chap. 33.—V. 12.** Behold  
... just—Behold thou sayest I am right-  
eous, and He does not answer. SEPT.; Be-  
hold, if I cry He does not answer me, B1.  
DUHM. For . . . man—Eloah hides him-  
self from men, DUHM. V. 13. For . . . mat-  
ters—He does not answer any of my words.  
SEPT.; Does he not answer all my words?  
DUHM. giveth . . . matters—Lil will not  
answer any of his words. *To make sense,*  
*read, thy words, Vulg. Di. Hi.: or, my*  
*words, Sept. Bi. (L.). V. 15. When . . .*  
*men—Quoted from 4:13, PEAKE; Omū,*  
*Bi. BUD. DUHM. V. 16. And . . . in-*  
*struction—And with terrible pictures he*  
*frightens them. V. 17. In order to re-*  
*move men from injustice and to destroy*  
*pride out of man, to keep back, etc.*  
*DUHM. he . . . And—So B1.: he may*  
*turn man from unrighteousness. And,*  
*Sept. Bi.: man may put away (his*  
*evil) work, And that he may, Terz. r*  
*marg. hide—destroy, DI.; cut off, B1.*

<sup>10</sup>  
3 Or, *causes of*  
*alienation.*  
y Ch. 13:24.  
z Enemy, Job  
31:29.

<sup>11</sup>  
a Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
b Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
c Ch. 10:14;  
14:16; 31:4.  
d Path, Is.  
40:14.

<sup>12</sup>  
4 Or, *in this*  
*thou art not*  
*just: I will*  
*answer thee;*  
*For &c.*  
e Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
f See "Right-  
eousness," Ps.  
24:4.  
g God is Infi-  
nite, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>13</sup>  
h Strife, Pr.  
26:21.

<sup>14</sup>  
i Ps. 62:11.  
j Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
k See "Holy  
Spirit," John  
14:16.  
5 Or, *in one way,*  
*yea, in two.*

<sup>15</sup>  
l Dream, Dan.  
2:1.  
m Vision, Num.  
12:6.  
n Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
o Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
p Bed, Deut.  
3:11.

<sup>16</sup>  
q Ch. 36:10, 15.  
6 Heb. *uncover-*  
*edh.*  
r Ear, Ex.  
29:20.  
s Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.

<sup>17</sup>  
t Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
7 Or, *That man*  
*may put away*  
*his purpose,*  
*And that he*  
*may hide.*  
u Pride, Ps.  
10:2.

<sup>18</sup>  
8 Or, *That he*  
*may keep back.*  
r Vs. 24, 28, 30.  
w Soul, Job  
4:15.  
x Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
y Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
z Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
9 Or, *weapons.*



19 **Pain**, Rev. 21:4.  
**Bed**, Deut. 3:11.  
 1 Another reading is, *While all his bones are firm*.  
**Bones**, Ps. 34:20.

20  
 d Ch. 3:24; 6:7; Ps. 107:18.  
**Bread**, Gen. 3:19.  
 Soul, Job 4:15.  
 See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

21  
 1 **Flesh**, Rom. 2:28.  
 Ch. 10:20; Ps. 22:17.

22  
 1 Ps. 88:3.  
 Pit, II Sam. 23:20.  
 1 **Life**, Gen. 2:7.  
 Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

23  
 1 **Angel**, I Pet. 1:12.  
 1 See "Messenger," Mal. 2:7.  
 2 Or, *a messenger*.  
 3 Gen. 40:8.  
 Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
 3 Or, *of the thousand*.  
 Mic. 6:8.  
 1 Or, *his uprightness*.

24  
 1 **Mercy of God**, Gen. 1:1.  
 3 Or, *And he be gracious . . . and say ransom: his flesh &c.*  
 1 See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

25  
 1 **Children**, Gen. 3:16.

26  
 1 **Prayer**, Mt. 5:44.  
 Ch. 22:26; Ps. 11:7.  
 1 **Face**, Ia. 6:2.  
 Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 Ps. 51:12.  
 1 **Righteousness**, Ps. 24:4.

**Var. Read.**—V. 19. And . . . bones—While all his bones (as ch. 4:14) are firm. *Ew. Dt. But see Var. Read.*; And all his bones are made lame, DUHM. V. 21. His . . . seen—His flesh is consumed by wasting, DUHM. And . . . out—And his bare bones are not seen, i. e. are not to be recognized (?). *Ew. De. &c. But see Var. Read.*; And his bones shall become lean, DUHM. V. 22. draweth near—approacheth. DUHM. destroyers—angels of death. DUHM. V. 23. If . . . among—If there be for him (i. e. for the man; or, about him, i. e. about God, Hi.) an angel, As an interpreter, one of, Var. If . . . with—Then there is over, DUHM. interpreter—mediator, DUHM. To show—showeth. DUHM. What . . . him—his chastisement, DUHM. V. 24. Then . . . with—And he be gracious unto him, and say, **PEAKE**, a marg. Then . . . gracious unto—And pardons, DUHM. V. 25. his . . . child's—his flesh swelleth from freshness of youth, DUHM. shall be—is, Var. He . . . youth—It becometh again

19 He is chastened also with  
 "pain upon his <sup>b</sup> bed,  
 1 And with continual strife in  
 his <sup>c</sup> bones;

20 So that his life "abhorreth  
 "bread,  
 And his <sup>1</sup> soul dainty <sup>o</sup> food.

21 His <sup>h</sup> flesh is consumed away,  
 that it cannot be seen;  
 And his <sup>1</sup> bones that were not  
 seen stick out.

22 Yea, <sup>1</sup> his soul draweth near  
 unto the <sup>k</sup> pit,  
 And his <sup>1</sup> life to the <sup>m</sup> de-  
 stroyers.

23 If there be with him <sup>m o 2</sup> an  
 angel,  
 An <sup>p q</sup> interpreter, one  
<sup>s</sup> among a thousand,  
 To <sup>1</sup> show unto man <sup>4</sup> what  
 is right for him;

24 "6 Then God is gracious unto  
 him, and saith,  
 Deliver him from going down  
 to the pit,  
 I have found a <sup>1</sup> ransom.

25 His "flesh shall be fresher  
 than a child's;  
 He returneth to the days of  
 his youth.

26 He <sup>v</sup> prayeth unto God, and  
 he is favorable unto him,  
 So that <sup>w</sup> he seeth his <sup>x</sup> face  
 with <sup>y</sup> joy:

And he <sup>z</sup> restoreth unto man  
 his <sup>a</sup> righteousness.

27 He <sup>b</sup> singeth before men, and  
 saith,

I <sup>c</sup> have sinned, and per-  
 verted that which was right,  
 And <sup>7</sup> it <sup>4</sup> profited me not:

28 He hath <sup>c</sup> redeemed my soul  
 from going into the pit,  
 And my life shall behold the  
<sup>1</sup> light.

29 Lo, <sup>a</sup> all these things doth  
 God work,  
 Twice, yea thrice, with a  
 man,

30 To <sup>h</sup> bring back his soul from  
 the pit,  
 That he may be enlightened  
 with the <sup>1</sup> light of <sup>a</sup> the liv-  
 ing.

31 Mark well, O J6b, hearken  
 unto me:  
 Hold thy <sup>1</sup> peace, and I will  
 speak.

32 If thou hast anything to say,  
 answer me:  
 Speak, for I desire to justify  
 thee.

33 If not, hearken thou unto me:  
<sup>a</sup> Hold thy peace, and I will  
 teach thee <sup>1</sup> wisdom.

**34** Moreover E-hi-hu an-  
 swered and said,

2 Hear my words, ye wise  
 men;  
 And give ear unto me, ye that  
 have <sup>m</sup> knowledge.

as in his youthful days, DUHM. V. 26. prayeth—imploreth. DUHM. God—Eloah, DUHM. So that—And he, DUHM. joy—rejoicing. DUHM. And righteousness—And telleth the people his salvation, DUHM. V. 27. before—unto, a. men—people, DUHM. And . . . not—But have not been requited as I deserved; And it was not requited me, **PEAKE**, a marg.; yet he did not requite me according to my guilt, DUHM. V. 28. redeemed—released, DUHM. my life. (So text). going into—the way into, DUHM. shall behold—will be glad because of, DUHM. V. 30. the living—Rather, life, **PEAKE**, a marg.

**Var. Read.**—V. 19. He also is set right (or, instructed) through pain upon his bed, and all his bones are lamed, DUHM. And . . . bones—And the struggle in (lit. of) his bones is endless, *Heb. text Sch. De. Hi. (L.)*. V. 21. bones . . . out—his bare bones have no moisture, *Gei. (L.)*. V. 25. fresher—So DUHM; fatter, *Altschuller*.

27  
 b See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
 6 Or, *looketh upon men*.  
 c Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 7 Or, *it was not requited unto me*. Or, *it was not meet for me*.  
 d Rom. 6:21.

28  
 e Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 f Light, Ps. 74:16.

29  
 o Eph. 1:11; I Cor. 12:6; Phil. 2:13.

30  
 h See v. 18.  
 i Ps. 49:19; 50:13.  
 8 Or, *life*.

31  
 j Peace, Pr. 17:1.

33  
 k Ch. 33:31.  
 l Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

2  
 m Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

3  
a Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
b Ch. 12:11.  
c Words, Pr. 15:23.  
d Job 12:11.  
e Taste, Col. 2:21.  
f Food, Gen. 9:3.

4  
o Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

5  
h Job, Job 1:1.  
i Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
j See ch. 33:9.  
k Ch. 27:2.

6  
1 Or, *Should I lie against my right?*  
l Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
2 Heb. *Mine arrow.*  
m See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.  
n Sin, Gen. 3:6.

7  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p Ch. 15:16.

8  
q Ps. 50:18.  
r Walking, Col. 1:10.  
s The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

9  
t Ch. 21:15; 35:3.  
3 Or, *consent with.* See Ps. 50:18.

10  
u See "Wisdom," Ps. 111:10.  
v Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

11  
w Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
x Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

12  
y Justice, Mic. 6:8.

13  
z God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

3 For the <sup>a</sup> ear trieth <sup>c</sup> words,  
As the <sup>d</sup> palate <sup>e</sup> tasteth <sup>f</sup> food.  
4 Let us <sup>g</sup> choose for us that  
which is right:  
Let us know among ourselves  
what is good.  
5 For <sup>h</sup> Jōb hath said, <sup>i</sup> "I am  
righteous,  
And <sup>k</sup> God hath taken away  
my right:  
6 <sup>l</sup> Notwithstanding my right I  
am *accounted* a <sup>m</sup> liar;  
<sup>n</sup> My <sup>o</sup> wound is <sup>p</sup> incurable,  
*though I am* without  
<sup>q</sup> transgression.  
7 What <sup>r</sup> man is like Jōb,  
Who <sup>s</sup> drinketh up scoffing  
like water,  
8 Who goeth <sup>t</sup> in company  
with the workers of iniquity,  
And <sup>u</sup> walketh with <sup>v</sup> wicked  
men?  
9 For he hath said, <sup>w</sup> "It profiteth  
a man nothing  
That he should <sup>x</sup> delight himself  
with God.  
10 Therefore hearken unto  
me, ye men of <sup>y</sup> understanding:  
<sup>z</sup> Far be it from God, that he  
should do wickedness,  
And from the Almighty, that  
he should commit iniquity.

Var. Read.—Chap. 34.—V. 4. Let us—We will, DUHM. V. 6. Notwithstanding—In spite of, DUHM. I am accounted—I pass for, *Eve. De. Di. R.*; I . . . liar—I am deceived, DUHM. though I am—*Omit.* DUHM. Should . . . God—is a friend with God, DUHM. V. 10. that . . . wickedness—unjust, DUHM. that . . . iniquity—to deal wickedly, DUHM. Vs. 10, 32. iniquity—unrighteousness. V. 13. Who . . . earth—Who hath entrusted to him the earth for control, DUHM.; who observeth the whole world, BUD. Or . . . world?—And who attendeth the whole world? DUHM. dis-

11 For <sup>1</sup> the work of a man will  
he render unto him,  
And cause every man to find  
according to his ways.  
12 Yea, of a surety, God will  
not do wickedly,  
Neither will the Almighty  
pervert <sup>2</sup> justice.  
13 <sup>3</sup> Who gave him a charge over  
the <sup>4</sup> earth?  
Or who <sup>5</sup> hath <sup>6</sup> disposed the  
whole <sup>7</sup> world?  
14 <sup>8</sup> If he set his <sup>9</sup> heart upon  
<sup>10</sup> himself,  
*If he* <sup>11</sup> gather unto himself  
his <sup>12</sup> spirit and his <sup>13</sup> breath;  
15 All <sup>14</sup> flesh shall perish together,  
And <sup>15</sup> man shall turn again  
unto <sup>16</sup> dust.  
16 <sup>17</sup> If now <sup>18</sup> thou hast understanding,  
hear this:  
Hearken to the <sup>19</sup> voice of my  
words.  
17 Shall even <sup>20</sup> one that hateth  
justice <sup>21</sup> govern?  
And <sup>22</sup> wilt thou condemn him  
that is righteous *and*  
mighty?—  
18 <sup>23</sup> *Him* that <sup>24</sup> saith to a <sup>25</sup> king,  
*Thou art vile,*  
*Or to* <sup>26</sup> nobles, *Ye are wicked;*  
19 That <sup>27</sup> respecteth not the persons  
of <sup>28</sup> princes,  
Nor regardeth the <sup>29</sup> rich  
more than the <sup>30</sup> poor;

posed—laid (upon him), *Schl. Ht.*; or, founded, *De. Di.* V. 14. If . . . gather—If he were to consider himself (alone), And gather—if he cause his spirit to return to him and gather, PEAKE. himself—man, R. V. 15. shall—would. V. 16. If understanding—Only understand, PEAKE, R marg. V. 17. Shall even one—Can even he, DUHM. And—Or, DUHM. Var. Read.—Chap. 34.—V. 18. *Him* saith—*No* DUHM; which saith, *Sept. Vulg. Eve. Di. (pts.).*

a Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
b Ch. 38:5, 6.  
c Or, *laid upon him.*  
d World, Rev. 10:6.

14  
5 According to another reading, *If he cause his heart to return unto himself.*  
d Heart, Acts 15:9.  
e Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
6 Or, *man.* Heb. *him.*  
f Ch. 12:10; Pa. 104:29.  
g Spirit, Job 4:15.  
h Breath, Acts 17:25.

15  
i Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
j Ch. 10:9; Gen. 3:19.  
k See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
l Dust, Is. 65:25.

16  
7 Or, *Only understand.*  
m See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
n Voice, Gen. 27:22.

17  
o V. 30; II Sam. 23:3.  
p See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
q Ch. 40:8.

18  
8 The Heb. as pointed reads, *Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art vile? Or, to nobles, Ye are wicked?*  
r Ps. 105:14.  
s King, Deut. 17:15.  
t Ps. 83:11.

19  
u God Impartial, Gen. 1:1.  
v Prince, Num. 2:7.  
w See "Wealth," Josh. 22:12.  
x Poor, Deut. 24:14.

\* WOUNDS.—Complaint of—Job 9:17.  
In Battle.—I Ki. 22:35.  
Healed.—II Ki. 8:29; 9:15; II Chr. 22:6; Ps. 147:3; Is. 30:26; Jer. 30:17.  
Incurable.—Job 34:6; Jer. 15:18; 30:12; Mic. 1:9.  
In Parable of Good Samaritan.—Lu. 10:34. In Parable of Husbandmen.—Mk. 12:4; Lu. 20:12.  
As Punishment.—Job 5:18; Pr. 6:33; Hos. 5:13; Nah. 3:19; Ps. 38:5; Pr. 23:29; Hab. 3:13.  
Of Enemy.—Jer. 30:14.  
Of a Friend.—Pr. 27:6.

Wounding of Conscience.—I Cor. 8:12.  
Wound (verb).—Deut. 32:39; Pr. 20:30.  
Wounded.—Of Philistines—I Sam. 17:52. Of Prophet—I Ki. 20:37. Of Heart—Ps. 109:22. In War—Ju. 9:40; I Ki. 22:34; II Ki. 8:28; II Chr. 18:33; 35:23; Song of Sol. 5:7. Soul, of—Job 24:12.  
Laws concerning.—Deut. 23:1.  
Punishment.—Ps. 64:7; 69:26; Jer. 30:14; Lam. 2:12; Es. 26:15.  
Prophecies concerning.—Is. 1:6; 53:5; Jer. 6:7; 30:17; 37:10; 51:52; Ez. 28:23; 30:24; Zech. 13:6.

19  
a Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
5 God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

20  
c Death, Rom. 5:12.  
1 Or, and at midnight the people &c.  
d See "Night," Ps. 19:2.  
e Ch. 12:19.

21  
f Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

22  
g Darkness, Job 38:9.  
h The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

23  
i Ch. 11:11.

24  
j Ch. 12:19.  
2 Or, without inquisition.

25  
k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
l Destruction, Jos. 13:14.  
3 Heb. crushed.

26  
m Ch. 26:12.  
4 Heb. In the place of beholders.

27  
n I Sam. 15:11.  
o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

For they all are the <sup>a</sup> work of his hands.

20 In a moment they <sup>c</sup> die, <sup>1</sup> even <sup>d</sup> at midnight;  
The people are shaken and pass away,  
And the mighty are taken away without hand.

21 For <sup>f</sup> his eyes are upon the ways of a man,  
And he seeth all his goings.

22 There is <sup>g</sup> no darkness, nor thick gloom,  
Where the <sup>h</sup> workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he <sup>i</sup> needeth not further to consider a man,  
That he should go before God in judgment.

24 He breaketh in pieces <sup>j</sup> mighty men <sup>2</sup> in ways past finding out,  
And setteth others in their stead.

25 Therefore he taketh <sup>k</sup> knowledge of their works;  
And he overturneth them in the night, so that they are <sup>l</sup> destroyed.

26 He <sup>m</sup> striketh them as wicked men

<sup>4</sup> In the open sight of others;  
27 Because they <sup>n</sup> turned aside from following him,

Var. Read.—V. 20. In a moment—Suddenly, DUHM. even . . . midnight—in the middle of the night, DUHM. The —A. The . . . away—They are torn away from the people and are obliged to go off, DUHM.; the rich are shaken and pass away, BUD. V. 22. thick gloom—shadow of death, a. V. 23. For he appointeth no set time for man that he should go before God in judgment, G. H. B. WRIGHT, BUD. DUHM. KLO. PEAKE. V. 24. breaketh in pieces—crusheth, DUHM. in . . . out—without enquiry, Var. DUHM.; without inquisition, PEAKE. r. V. 25. destroyed—crushed (ch. 5:4). V. 28. So . . . him—To bring before him the complaint of the lowly, DUHM. V. 29. When . . . quietness—i. e. by overthrowing the tyrants; If he remains quiet, PEAKE; If he keeps himself quiet, DUHM. Vs. 29. 30. Alike . . . people—But he watches over nation and men. That one of them that ensnare the people may not reign, DUHM. V. 30. If He cause a godless man to reign. One of them that ensnare the people, THEOD. TARG. godless—impious. V. 31. hath

And would not <sup>p</sup> have regard to any of his ways:

28 <sup>5</sup> So that they caused the <sup>q</sup> cry of the <sup>r</sup> poor to come unto him,  
And he <sup>s</sup> heard the cry of the <sup>t</sup> afflicted.

29 When he <sup>u</sup> giveth quietness, who then can condemn?

And when he <sup>v</sup> hideth his <sup>w</sup> face, who then can behold him?

Alike whether it be done unto a <sup>x</sup> nation, or unto a <sup>y</sup> man:

30 That the godless man reign not,  
That there be none to <sup>z</sup> ensnare the people.

31 For hath any said unto God,

I have <sup>a</sup> borne chastisement, <sup>b</sup> I will not offend any more:

32 That which I see not <sup>c</sup> teach thou me:

If I have <sup>d</sup> done iniquity, I will do it no more?

33 Shall his <sup>e</sup> recompense be as thou wilt, that thou refusest it?

any said—doth he (or, one) say . . . ? I . . . more—Or, though doing no evil. Ew. a marg. V. 33. Shall . . . I—Shall he recompense it according to thy mind? For thou hast rejected, so that thou must choose, and not I. Shall . . . it?—Shall he practise recompense now for thy sake, that he refuse his desire, DUHM. thou must—thou thyself mayest, DUHM. choose—decide, DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 20. people—So DUHM.; rich, BUD. V. 23. For he appointeth no set time for man that he should go before God in judgment, G. H. B. WRIGHT, BUD. DUHM. KLO. Vs. 25–28. Omit, BUD. V. 25. Gloss, DUHM. so . . . destroyed—they are crushed under ruins, DUHM. V. 26. He . . . men—His wrath breaketh the wicked, BUD.; He . . . others—He striketh them at the place of the spectators, DUHM. V. 29. condemn—So DUHM.; alarm, Ge. Hi. Transposition of a letter, behold—blame, BUD. V. 30. That maketh an impious man king because of the snares of the people, Sept. Targ. Vulg. Gei. (pts.); If he cause a godless man to reign, One of them that ensnare the people, THEOD. TARG. Vs. 31–32. But say unto Eloah, I have borne my sin, I will not do evil any more, What I see not, &c., LEY; And if any one speaketh unto Eloah, I have been proud, I will not deal corruptly any more, I see it, &c. DUHM.

p Ch. 21:14; Ps. 28:5; Is. 5:12.

28  
5 Or, That they might cause . . . And that he might hear.  
q Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
r Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
s Ch. 22:27; Ex. 22:23.  
t Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

29  
u Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
v God Invisible, Gen. 1:1.  
w Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
x Face, Is. 6:2.  
y Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.

30  
a Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
b Snare, Pr. 7:23.

31  
c Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
6 Or, though I offend not.

32  
d Ch. 35:11; Pa. 25:4, 119:33; Is. 2:3.  
e Lu. 19:8.  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.

33  
g Ps. 50:21.  
h God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.

- 33  
a Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 34  
c See "Mind," Gen. 38:36.  
d Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

- 35  
e Job. Job 1:1.  
f Ch. 35:16.  
g Words, Pr. 15:23.

- 36  
h Ch. 23:10.  
i Ch. 22:15.

- 37  
j Rebellion is Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
k Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
l Clapping Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- 2  
m Ch. 32:2.  
n Pride, Ps. 10:2.

- 3  
o Ch. 34:9.  
p See "Reaping what we sow," Gal. 6:7.  
q Ch. 9:30, 31.  
r Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 5  
s Gen. 15:5; Ps. 8:3.  
t Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
u Ch. 22:12.  
v Cosmology, Ps. 104:2.

For <sup>a</sup> thou must choose, and not I:

Therefore speak what thou <sup>b</sup> knowest.

34 Men of <sup>c</sup> understanding will say unto me,  
Yea, every <sup>d</sup> wise man that heareth me:

35 <sup>e</sup> Jōb <sup>f</sup> speaketh without knowledge,  
And his <sup>g</sup> words are without wisdom.

36 Would that Jōb were <sup>h</sup> tried unto the end,  
Because of his answering <sup>i</sup> like wicked men.

37 For he addeth <sup>j</sup> rebellion unto his sin;  
He <sup>k</sup> clappeth his hands among us,  
And multiplieth his words against God.

**35** Moreover Ê-lî-hū answered and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be <sup>thy</sup> right,

Or sayest thou, <sup>m</sup> "My righteousness is more than God's,

3 That thou sayest, <sup>o</sup> "What advantage will it be unto thee?

And, <sup>q</sup> "What profit shall I have, more than if I had <sup>r</sup> sinned?

4 I will answer thee,  
And thy companions with thee.

5 <sup>s</sup> Look unto the <sup>t</sup> heavens, and see;

And behold <sup>u</sup> the skies,

Var. Rend.—V. 33 (*cont.*), not I—not God, PEAKE, LEY. V. 34. men—people, BUD. V. 35. every—And <sup>a</sup>, BUD.; And (every), V. 35. without knowledge—not wisely, BUD. V. 36. end—uttermost, Var. BUD. like—So BUD.; in the manner of. V. 37. rebellion unto sin—sin upon sin, BUD. Chap. 35.—V. 1. Moreover—And, BUD. V. 2. Or. God's—Callest it, my righteousness before God, BUD. PEAKE. my—God—Or, I am righteous before God, *Schl. Di. H.*; my right against God, DUHM. V. 4. companions—friends, BUD. V. 5. skies—clouds, BUD. V. 9. they cry out—men cry; one raises a cry, BUD. they cry for help—call murder,

which are higher than thou.

6 If thou hast sinned, <sup>w</sup> what effectest thou against him?  
And if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, <sup>x</sup> what givest thou him?  
Or <sup>y</sup> what receiveth he of thy hand?

8 Thy wickedness <sup>z</sup> may hurt a <sup>a</sup> man as thou art;  
And thy <sup>a</sup> righteousness may profit a son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of <sup>b</sup> oppressions they <sup>c</sup> cry out;  
They cry for <sup>d</sup> help by reason of the <sup>e</sup> arm of the mighty.

10 But <sup>f</sup> none saith, Where is God my Maker,  
Who giveth <sup>g</sup> songs in the <sup>h</sup> night,

11 Who <sup>i</sup> teacheth us more than the <sup>j</sup> beasts of the earth,  
And maketh us <sup>k</sup> wiser than the <sup>l</sup> birds of the heavens?

12 There they <sup>m</sup> cry, <sup>n</sup> but none giveth answer,  
Because of the <sup>o</sup> pride of <sup>p</sup> evil men.

13 Surely <sup>q</sup> God will not hear an empty cry,  
Neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 How much less when <sup>r</sup> thou sayest <sup>s</sup> thou beholdest him not,

The <sup>t</sup> cause is before him, and thou waitest for him!

BUD.; cry, DUHM. mighty—great, BUD. DUHM. V. 12. There they cry because of the pride of evil men, but none giveth answer, PEAKE. (but he answereth not, *a marg.*), they cry—one cries, BUD.; they complain, DUHM. but . . . answer—without hearing, BUD. without answering, DUHM. pride—So DUHM.; haughtiness, BUD. evil men—the wicked, BUD. DUHM. V. 13. empty cry—So BUD. DUHM.; hypocrise, *Dr.* V. 14. How much less when thou sayest thou beholdest him not! The cause is before him; therefore wait thou for him, PEAKE. beholdest him not—So BUD. DUHM.; cannot not see him.

- 6  
w Ch. 7:20; Pr. 8:36; Jer. 7:19.

- 7  
x Ch. 22:2, 3; Pr. 9:12; Lu. 17:10.  
y God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.

- 8  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
a Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

- 9  
b Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
c Ex. 2:23.  
d Help, Acts 26:22.  
e Arm, Ju. 15:14.

- 10  
f Ch. 21:14; 27:10; 36:13.  
g Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
h Night, Ps. 19:2.

- 11  
i Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
j Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
k Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
l Lu. 12:24.  
m Birds, Gen. 9:2.

- 12  
n Ch. 27:9.  
o Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
p Or, but he answereth not.  
p Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
q Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 13  
r Prayers not answered, Mt. 5:44.

- 14  
s Ch. 9:11; 23:8, 9.  
2 Or, thou beholdest him not! The cause is before him; therefore wait thou for him.  
t Ch. 31:35.

15  
a Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
1 Or, Thou sayest, *He doth not greatly regard arrogance.* Thus doth &c.  
16  
c Job, Job 1:1.  
d Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
e Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
f Ch. 34:37.  
g Ch. 34:35.

2  
2 Heb. *Wait for.*  
3 Heb. *there are yet words for God.*  
A God, Gen. 1:1.

3  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
j Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

4  
k Ch. 33:3.  
l Words, Pr. 15:23.  
m Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
n Perfection, Heb. 6:1.

5  
4 Heb. *heart.*

6  
o Ch. 8:22;  
34:26.  
p Life, Gen. 2:7.  
q The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
r Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

7  
s Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Ps. 33:18;  
34:15.  
u Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

15 But now, \*because he hath not visited in his \*anger,  
1 Neither doth he greatly regard arrogance;  
16 Therefore doth \*Jöb open his \*mouth in \*vanity;  
He / multiplieth words \*without knowledge.

**36** E-lihü also proceeded, and said,  
2 Suffer me a little, and I will show thee;  
For 3 I have yet somewhat to say on 4 God's behalf.  
3 I will fetch my 'knowledge from afar,  
And will ascribe 'righteousness to my Maker.  
4 For truly 5 my 'words are not 6 false:  
One that is 7 perfect in knowledge is with thee.  
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any:  
He is mighty in strength of 4 understanding.  
6 He 7 preserveth not the 8 life of the 9 wicked,  
But giveth to the 10 afflicted their right.  
7 He 11 withdraweth not his 12 eyes from the righteous:

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. because . . . arrogance—since his anger does not punish and he doth not greatly regard folly (transgression, DUHM.), BUD. DUHM. anger . . . Therefore—anger, Thou sayest, He doth not greatly regard arrogance. Thus, PEAKE (?). arrogance—Probably, rebellion, PEAKE. V. 16. Therefore—Then, BUD. Therefore . . . open—But Job openeth. doth . . . vanity—Job opens his mouth idly, BUD. Chap. 36.—V. 2. That . . . behalf—There are yet words for God, BUD. to . . . behalf—Lit. words for God, V. 4. not false—no lies, BUD. V. 5. He . . . understanding—He is mighty in strength and understanding, LEY.; He is mighty in strength and wise of understanding, BUD. V. 7. his eyes—right judgment, BUD.; the right, SEPT. PEAKE. But—And, BUD. But . . . exalted—Yea with kings on the throne—There maketh he them to sit forever and be exalted. He setteth them—There he lets them sit, BUD. He . . . exalted—Whom he let reign in splendor, DUHM. and they are exalted—that they reach up high, BUD.; so that they became

But with 1 kings upon the 2 throne  
He setteth them for ever, and they are exalted.  
8 And if they be 3 bound in 4 fetters,  
And be taken in the cords of affliction;  
9 Then he 5 showeth them their work,  
And their transgressions, that they have 6 behaved themselves 7 proudly.  
10 He 8 openeth also their 9 ear to 10 instruction,  
And 11 commandeth that they return from iniquity.  
11 12 If they hearken and 13 serve him,  
They shall spend their 14 days in prosperity,  
And their 15 years in 16 pleasures.  
12 But if they hearken not, they shall 17 perish by 18 the sword,  
And they shall 19 die without knowledge.  
13 But they that are godless in 20 heart lay up anger:  
They 21 cry not for 22 help when he bindeth them.  
14 23 They die in youth,  
And their life 24 perisheth 25 among the 26 unclean.

proud, DUHM. V. 8. in fetters—with chains, BUD. DUHM. V. 10. instruction—warning, BUD.; discipline, DUHM. V. 11. shall—Omit. V. 12. they . . . sword—so they run into the weapons, BUD. die—So BUD.; breathe their last, V. 13. godless—impious. heart—mind, BUD. DUHM. lay up anger—cherish wrath; lay on anger, BUD. V. 14. They die—Their soul dieth, BUD. DUHM. among . . . unclean—as that of the unclean (i.e. those consecrated to impure rites). unclean—So DUHM.; dishonored, BUD.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 35.—V. 15. because . . . anger—because his anger visiteth not, *Ht. (pts.)*; since his anger punishes not, BUD. Neither . . . arrogance—He hath but scant knowledge of . . . *Last word untranslatable; Sept. Vulg. read, transgression, adding one letter; And . . . foolishness, BUD. Chap. 36.—V. 5. See, God despises the stubborn, DUHM. V. 7. his eyes—right, Sept., right judgment, BUD.*

v Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
w Throne, Acts 12:21.

8  
x Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
y Fetters, Mk. 5:4.

9  
z Is. 58:1.  
a Ch. 15:25.  
b Pride, Ps. 10:2.

10  
c V. 15; ch. 33:15.  
d Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
e Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
f V. 21; II Ki. 17:13; Jonah 3:8.  
g See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

11  
h Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
i Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
j Is. 1:19, 20.  
k Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
l Day, Lev. 25:8.  
m Year, Lev. 25:8.  
n Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
o Or, *pleasantness.*

12  
o Death, Rom. 5:12.  
p Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
q Or, *weapons.*  
r Ch. 4:21.

13  
r Heart, Acts 15:9.  
s Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
t Help, Acts 26:22.

14  
7 Heb. *Their soul dieth.*  
8 Or, *like.*  
u See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
9 Or, *sodomites.* See Deut. 23:17.

## JOB

15

- 1 Or, in.  
a Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
2 Or, by adver-  
sity.

16

- 3 Heb. out of the  
mouth of.  
b Table, If Ki.  
4:10.  
c Meals, Ruth  
2:14.

17

- 4 Or, hast filled  
up.  
d Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
e Justice, Mic.  
6:8.

18

- 5 Or, Because  
there is wrath,  
beware lest  
thou be led  
away by thy  
sufficiency.  
f Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
g Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
h See "Redem-  
ption," Mt.  
20:22.

19

- i Cry, Lu. 18:7.

20

- j Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
k Heb. go up.

21

- l V. 10; Ps.  
31:6; 66:18.

15 He delivereth the afflicted  
by their affliction,  
And openeth their ear <sup>a</sup> in  
oppression.

16 Yea, he would have allured  
thee <sup>3</sup> out of distress  
Into a broad place, where  
there is no straitness;  
And that which is set on thy  
<sup>b c</sup> table would be full of  
fatness.

17 But thou <sup>4</sup> art full of the  
<sup>d</sup> judgment of the wicked:  
Judgment and <sup>e</sup> justice take  
hold on thee.

18 <sup>5</sup> For let not <sup>f</sup> wrath stir thee  
up against <sup>g</sup> chastisements;  
Neither let the greatness of  
the <sup>h</sup> ransom turn thee  
aside.

19 Will thy <sup>i</sup> cry avail, that thou  
be not in distress,  
Or all the forces of thy  
strength?

20 Desire not the <sup>j</sup> night,  
When peoples <sup>k</sup> are cut off in  
their place.

21 Take heed, <sup>l</sup> regard not iniqu-  
ity:  
For this hast thou chosen  
rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God doeth loftily in  
his power:

**Var. Rend.**—V. 15. And . . . oppres-  
sion—and manifests himself to him  
through oppression, BUD. by—through.  
**Var. BUD.** in oppression—by adversity.  
**PEAKE.** V. 16. But freedom hath led  
thee away and rest from the mouth of dis-  
tress, no trouble to terrify thee and thy  
table full of fatness, DUHM. Yea . . .  
distress—So too he hath enticed thee  
out of the jaws of distress, allured thee—  
led thee away. distress—jaws of distress,  
BUD. into . . . straitness—wide, not  
narrow, hast thou beneath thee, BUD.  
full of fatness—swelled with fat, BUD.  
V. 17. art full—art become full of; thou  
fillest. V. 18. For . . . chastisements—  
For beware lest wrath entice thee to  
mockery, Schl. Dr. n marg. Text doubt-  
ful; Let not chastisement entice thee to  
wrath, PEAKE: Because there is wrath,  
beware lest thou be led away by thy  
suffering, n. Neither—And let not, turn  
thee aside—mislead thee. V. 19. will  
. . . distress—Or, will thy riches suffice,  
without distress, or, Will He set in order  
thy cry without distress, PEAKE: Will  
he esteem thy riches, A. v. Ge.; altering  
two points, to make sense; Will thy riches  
suffice, R. V. 20. are . . . palace—Lit. go

Who is a <sup>1</sup> teacher like unto  
him?

23 Who hath <sup>m</sup> enjoined him his  
way?

Or who can say, <sup>n</sup> Thou hast  
wrought unrighteousness?

24 Remember that thou <sup>o</sup> mag-  
nify his work,  
Whereof men have <sup>p</sup> sung.

25 All men have looked thereon;  
<sup>q</sup> Man beholdeth it afar off.

26 Behold, God is great, and  
<sup>r</sup> we know him not;  
The <sup>s</sup> number of his years is  
<sup>t</sup> unsearchable.

27 For <sup>u</sup> he draweth up the drops  
of water,  
Which distil in <sup>v</sup> rain <sup>w</sup> from  
<sup>x</sup> his vapor,

28 Which the skies pour down  
And drop upon man abun-  
dantly.

29 Yea, can any understand the  
spreadings of the <sup>y</sup> clouds,  
The <sup>z</sup> thunderings of his pa-  
vilion?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his  
<sup>a</sup> light <sup>b</sup> around him;  
And he <sup>c</sup> covereth the bottom  
of the <sup>d</sup> sea.

31 For by these he <sup>e</sup> judgeth the  
peoples;  
He <sup>f</sup> giveth <sup>g</sup> food in abun-  
dance.

up (as dust?). are cut off—perish, I.EY.  
V. 21. affliction—Or, humility, Ht. V. 27.  
draweth up—collecteth, BUD. distil in—  
Lit. filter. from—Or, at, Schl. Dr. Dt. V.  
28. drop . . . abundantly—drop upon  
many men, PEAKE, BUD. DUHM. V.  
29. thunderings—crashings. pavilion—  
covert, Ps. 18:11. V. 30. covereth—cov-  
ereth it over with, Ev. Schl. Dt. Ht. he . . .  
sea—the roots of the sea he lays bare,  
BUD. DUHM.; the roots of the sea are his  
throne, MARSHALL. V. 31. by these—  
thereby. food—meat, n.

**Var. Read.**—V. 20. Let not folly beguile  
thee to exalt thyself with him that thinks  
himself wise, DUHM. When . . . place,  
Omit, BUD. V. 21. this wickedness,  
BUD. V. 26. Behold . . . not—Omit,  
BUD. DUHM. V. 29. can any under-  
stand—Who understands? BUD. V. 30.  
light around—cloud about, DUHM.  
And . . . sea—And the roots of the sea  
he lays bare, BUD. PEAKE: The roots  
of the sea are his throne, MARSHALL;  
And he covereth the tops of the moun-  
tains, DUHM.

22

- l See "Instruc-  
tion," Is.  
54:13.

23

- m Ch. 34:13; Is.  
40:13; Rom.  
11:34; I Cor.  
2:16.

- n Righteousness  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.

24

- o II Sam. 7:26;  
Ps. 35:27;  
40:16.

- p See "Songs,"  
Ex. 15:1.

25

- q Man, Gen. 2:7.

26

- r See "Ignor-  
ance," Acts  
17:23.

- s Eternity of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

- t See "Deep  
Things,"  
I Cor. 4:5.

27

- u See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.

- v Rain, Deut.  
11:14.

- w Heb. belonging  
to.

- x Or, the vapor  
thereof.

30

- y Light, Ps.  
74:16.

- z Or, thereon.

- 10 Or, covereth it  
with the depths  
of the sea.

- a Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

31

- b God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.

- c Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1

- d Food, Gen.  
9:3.

- 32 •  
 a Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 b See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 1 Heb. *light*.  
 c Ch. 37:11, 12, 15.  
 2 Or. *against the assailant*.  
 33  
 d Ch. 37:2.  
 3 Or. *it*.  
 e Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 4 Or. him.

- 1  
 f Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 g Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 2  
 h Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 5 Or. *uttering*.  
 i Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

- 3  
 j Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 k Cosmology, Ps. 104:2.  
 6 Heb. *skirts*.  
 l Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 4  
 m Ch. 26:14; Ps. 18:13.  
 7 Heb. *them*.

- 5  
 n Vs. 14, 16, 23; ch. 5:9.

32 He <sup>a</sup>covereth his hands with the <sup>b1</sup> lightning,  
 And <sup>c</sup>giveth it a charge <sup>2</sup> that it strike the mark.  
 33 The <sup>d</sup>noise thereof telleth concerning <sup>e</sup>him,  
 The <sup>f</sup>cattle also concerning <sup>g</sup>the storm that cometh up.

37 Yea, at this my <sup>h</sup>heart <sup>i</sup>trembleth,  
 And is moved out of its place.  
 2 Hear, oh, hear the noise of his <sup>j</sup>voice,  
 And the <sup>k</sup>sound that goeth out of his <sup>l</sup>mouth.  
 3 He sendeth it forth under the whole heaven,  
 And his <sup>m</sup>lightning unto the <sup>n</sup>ends of the <sup>o</sup>earth.  
 4 After it a voice roareth;  
 He <sup>p</sup>thundereth with the voice of his majesty;  
 And he restraineth not <sup>q</sup>the lightnings when his voice is heard.  
 5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice;  
 "Great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

Var. Rend.—V. 32. He . . . lightning—He hath covered both hands with light. giveth . . . mark—giveth it charge against the assailant. *Ew. Di.*; or . . . as one who hitteth his mark. *De. V. 33.* His roaring sheweth tidings of him. The cattle even, of one who is coming up. *Ew. De. Renan. But see Var. Read. Chap. 37.*—V. 1. Insert, Yea, R. is moved—jumps. *BUD. V. 2.* Hear, oh, hear—Hearken ye unto, R. the noise of his voice—how his thunder roars. *BUD. sound—muttering. Rodwell. BUD. PEAKE. V. 3. lightning—beams. BUD. ends—edges (skirts). BUD. V. 4. He . . . majesty—God makes noise with his thunder. DUHM. voice—thunder. BUD. DUHM. the voice of his majesty—his high (or, sublime) thunder. BUD. And . . . heard—He checks not his throat (or, voice). DUHM. And . . . lightnings—And he stayeth them not, R. restraineth—stayeth. *BUD. PEAKE. V. 5. great—mighty. BUD. doeth he—Omit. BUD. DUHM. which . . . understand—not comprehensible. BUD. V. 6. Fall thou—Plunge down. DUHM.; Soak. BUD. Likewise . . . mighty rain—And to his sudden and violent showers of rain. BUD.; The shower and rain become mighty. DUHM. showers . . . rain—shower of his mighty rains. V. 7. He . . . man—He . . . all men. BUD.; He shutteth up men. DUHM. All . . . it—All mortals pronounce, he did it. BUD.; all mortals**

6 For he saith to the <sup>b</sup>snow, Fall thou on the earth;  
 Likewise to the <sup>c</sup>shower of rain,  
 And to the showers of his mighty <sup>d</sup>rain.  
 7 He sealeth up the <sup>e</sup>hand of every <sup>f</sup>man,  
 That all men whom he hath made may know it.  
 8 Then the <sup>g</sup>beasts go into <sup>h</sup>coverts,  
 And remain in their dens.  
 9 Out of the <sup>i</sup>chamber of the south cometh the <sup>j</sup>storm,  
 And <sup>k</sup>cold out of the <sup>l</sup>north.  
 10 By the <sup>m</sup>breath of God ice is given;  
 And the breadth of the <sup>n</sup>waters is <sup>o</sup>straitened.  
 11 Yea, <sup>p</sup>he ladeth the thick cloud with moisture;  
 He <sup>q</sup>spreadeth abroad the cloud of his lightning:  
 12 And it is turned round about by his guidance,  
 That they may do whatsoever he <sup>r</sup>commandeth them  
 Upon the <sup>s</sup>face of the <sup>t</sup>habitable <sup>u</sup>world,

know his work. *DUHM. V. 9. north—north stars. DUHM.; granary. BUD. V. 10. is straitened—lies in narrow confinement. BUD.; lies in confinement. DUHM.; is congealed. PEAKE, R marg. V. 11. He freighteth also the clouds with plentiful moisture; He spreadeth abroad his lightning-clouds. Yea—And. BUD. DUHM. moisture—So BUD.; hail. DUHM. spreadeth abroad—So DUHM.; casteth. BUD. lightning—So DUHM.; light. BUD. V. 12. And . . . guidance—So DUHM.; and "it wanders" round winding itself according to his decree. BUD.; and it moves around, turned by his counsels. PEAKE. it—is they are. face of the habitable world—sphere of "his" earth. BUD. habitable—earthly.*

Var. Read.—V. 33. The cattle . . . up—Who maketh anger to grow against injustice. *Hi. Bl. B6. De. (alt.) Dt. G. H. B. Wright, following out traces of reading in Targ. Sept. Pesh. Symm.*: "How he stirs" the anger against "injustice." *BUD.* Kindling his anger against iniquity. *PEAKE. Chap. 37.—V. 5. God . . . voice—"He doeth" wonders "impenetrable." BUD.; God lets us see wonders. DUHM. V. 7. That . . . That all men may know his work. Vulg. Ol.* That all men of his making may come to knowledge. *Heb. text Schl. De. Di.* That mortals may know "he has done it." *BUD. V. 11. moisture—So BUD.; hail. DUHM. Possibly, light. BUD.*

- 6  
 o Deut. 11:14.  
 7  
 p Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 8  
 r Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 s Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 t Ch. 38:40; Ps. 104:22.  
 9  
 u Ch. 9:9.  
 v See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
 w Ps. 147:17.  
 8 Heb. *scattering winds*.  
 10  
 x Breath, Acts 17:25.  
 y Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 z Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 9 Or. *congealed*.  
 11  
 a Ch. 36:27.  
 b Ch. 36:20.  
 12  
 c Ch. 36:32; Ps. 148:8.  
 d Face, Is. 6:2.  
 e Pr. 8:31.  
 f Rev. 10:6.

13  
a Ex. 9:18, 23;  
I Sam. 12:18,  
19.  
b Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
1 Or, earth.  
c Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

14  
d Job, Job 1:1.  
e God the Cre-  
ator, Gen. 1:1.  
f Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.

15  
g Knowledge of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Meteorology,  
Gen. 27:39.

16  
i Perfection of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

17  
2 Or, Thou  
whose garments are &c.  
3 Or, When he  
quieteth the  
earth by the  
south wind.  
j Wind, Job  
27:21.

18  
k Cosmology,  
Ps. 104:2.  
l Mirror, Ex.  
38:8.

19  
m Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
n Ch. 9:14;  
Rom. 8:26.  
o Speech, I Cor.  
2:1.  
p Darkness, Job  
38:9.

20  
4 Or, If a man  
speak, surely  
he shall be  
swallowed up.  
q Man, Gen. 2:7.

13 Whether it be for <sup>a</sup> correc-  
tion, or for his <sup>b</sup> land,  
Or for <sup>c</sup> lovingkindness, that  
he cause it to come.

14 Harken unto this, O <sup>d</sup> Jōb:  
Stand still, and consider the  
wondrous <sup>e</sup> works of God.

15 Dost thou <sup>f</sup> know how God  
layeth his charge upon  
them,

And causeth the <sup>h</sup> lightning of  
his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balanc-  
ings of the clouds,  
The wondrous works of him  
who is <sup>i</sup> perfect in knowl-  
edge?

17 <sup>j</sup> How thy garments are warm,  
<sup>k</sup> When the earth is still by  
reason of the south <sup>l</sup> wind?

18 Canst <sup>m</sup> thou with him spread  
out the sky,  
Which is strong as a molten  
<sup>n</sup> mirror?

19 <sup>o</sup> Teach us what we shall say  
unto him;

For we <sup>p</sup> cannot set our  
<sup>q</sup> speech in order by reason  
of <sup>r</sup> darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I  
would speak?

<sup>s</sup> Or should a <sup>t</sup> man wish that  
he were swallowed up?

Var. Rend.—V. 13. Whether for a rod,  
if (it be proper) for his earth (or, for the  
land thereof), or for kindness he cause it  
to come, *Ew. Schl. De. Text doubtful*: He  
may make it a scourge and a curse. He  
may let it go forth as a kindness. DUHM.  
Or—Omit, BUD. DUHM. PEAKE. loving-  
kindness—blessing. BUD. V. 15. Upon  
them—When God doeth his works. BI.  
DUHM. SEPT. omit, BUD. lightning—  
light. BUD. DUHM. V. 17. How thy—  
So DUHM.; or, Thou whose, &c., *Ew. De.*  
So BUD. *r marg.*; or, parenthetically  
referring to the stillness before the storm in ch.  
38:1 (thy garments are hot, &c.), *Hi.*; what  
time thy, PEAKE. are warm—become  
hot. BUD. When . . . wind—  
When he quieteth the earth by the south  
wind. PEAKE. earth—So DUHM.; land,  
BUD. V. 20. Or . . . up—Or does one  
say one wishes to be destroyed? BUD.; or  
does one say that he is confused? DUHM;  
Or hath a man ever demanded that he  
should be swallowed up. Var. V. 21. Or,  
thus thou men cannot see the light, which  
is brilliant in the sky, when a wind has  
passed over and chased them, *Ew. Schl.*  
*Di. r marg.*; and now men cannot look on  
the light when it is bright in the skies,  
when the wind hath passed and cleansed

21 And now men <sup>s</sup> see not the  
<sup>t</sup> light which is bright in  
the skies;

But the wind passeth, and  
cleareth them.

22 Out of the north cometh  
<sup>u</sup> golden splendor:

God hath upon him terrible  
majesty.

23 Touching the <sup>v</sup> Almighty, we  
cannot find him out:

He is excellent in power;

And <sup>w</sup> in justice and plente-  
ous righteousness he will  
not <sup>x</sup> afflict.

24 Men do therefore <sup>y</sup> fear him:  
He regardeth not any that  
are <sup>z</sup> wise of <sup>aa</sup> heart.

38 Then Jē-hō-vāh <sup>ab</sup> an-  
swered Jōb out of the  
whirlwind, and said,

2 Who is this that <sup>ac</sup> darkeneth  
counsel

By <sup>ad</sup> words <sup>ae</sup> without <sup>af</sup> knowl-  
edge?

3 <sup>ag</sup> Gird up now thy <sup>ah</sup> loins like  
a man;

For <sup>ai</sup> I will demand of thee,  
and declare thou unto me.

4 Where wast thou <sup>aj</sup> when I  
laid the foundations of the  
earth?

Declare, <sup>ak</sup> if thou hast un-  
derstanding.

them. PEAKE. men—one. DUHM.; we,  
BUD. which . . . skies—because it is  
hidden in the clouds. BUD. cleareth  
them—So DUHM.; sweeps away. BUD.  
V. 23. Touching—Omit, BUD. DUHM.  
find him out—reach him, BUD.; find,  
DUHM. And . . . afflict—Or, But unto  
justice and full righteousness he doth no  
violence, *Ew. De. Di. Hi. r marg.*; He is  
excellent in power and in judgment, and to  
plenteous justice he doeth no violence.  
PEAKE: He is great in power and rich in  
righteousness and to judgment he will do  
no violence. DUHM: He is noble in power  
and judgment, the plenteous in righteous-  
ness he will not hinder. BUD. Chap. 38.  
—V. 1. whirlwind—storm. BUD. DUHM.  
PEAKE: roaring of the storm, KIO. V.  
2. counsel—i.e. the divine counsel: plan  
of the world, BUD. V. 3. man—So  
DUHM.; warrior. BUD. V. 4. hast—  
knowest. BUD. DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 15. how . . . them—  
Omit, BUD.; When God doeth his works,  
DUHM. BI. SEPT. V. 20. Shall one  
cavil at him when he speaketh, or does a  
man say that he errs, DUHM; Or does  
one say one wishes to be destroyed, BUD.

21  
5 Or, cannot  
look on the  
light when it is  
bright in the  
skies, When the wind hath  
passed, and  
cleared them.  
r Light, Ps.  
74:16.

22  
6 Heb. gold.

23  
s God is Al-  
mighty, Gen.  
1:1.  
t Justice of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
7 Or, to justice...  
he doeth no  
violence.  
u Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

24  
v Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
w Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
z Heart, Acts  
15:9.

1  
y Ch. 40:6.

2  
z Ch. 42:3.  
a Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
b Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
c Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

3  
d Ch. 40:7.  
e Loins, Is.  
11:5.  
f Ch. 42:4.

4  
g God the Cre-  
ator of the  
Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
h See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
8 Heb. if thou  
knowest un-  
derstanding.



<sup>5</sup>  
a Cosmology, Ps. 104:2.  
b Or, *seeing*.  
c See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
d See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

<sup>6</sup>  
2 Heb. *sockets*.  
3 Heb. *made to sink*.  
d See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.

<sup>7</sup>  
e Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
f See "Sons of God," Gen. 6:2.  
g Joy, Ps. 30:5.

<sup>8</sup>  
h Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
i Door, Ex. 12:22.  
4 Or, *and issued*.

<sup>9</sup>  
j See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
k Darkness, Job 38:9.  
l See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

<sup>10</sup>  
m Gen. 1:9; Ps. 33:7; 104:9; Pr. 8:29; Jer. 5:22.  
5 Heb. *brake*.

<sup>12</sup>  
n Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
o Day, Lev. 25:8.

5 Who determined the <sup>a</sup> measures thereof, <sup>1</sup> if thou knowest?

Or who stretched the <sup>b</sup> line upon it?

6 Whereupon were the <sup>2</sup> foundations thereof <sup>3</sup> fastened? Or who laid the <sup>d</sup> corner-stone thereof,

7 When the morning <sup>e</sup> stars sang together, And all the <sup>f</sup> sons of God shouted <sup>g</sup> for joy?

8 Or who shut up the <sup>h</sup> sea with <sup>i</sup> doors, When it brake forth, <sup>4</sup> as if it had issued out of the womb;

9 When I made <sup>j</sup> clouds the garment thereof, And thick <sup>k</sup> darkness a <sup>l</sup> swaddling-band for it,

10 And <sup>m</sup> marked out for it my bound, And set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; And here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the <sup>n</sup> morning since thy <sup>o</sup> days began,

Var. Read.—V. 6. foundation—So DUHM.; pillars, BUD. fastened—*Lit. sunk, Var.*; sunk, BUD. DUHM. V. 7. When . . . together—So DUHM.; under the jubilee chorus of the morning stars, BUD. V. 8. brake forth—swelled up, BUD. DUHM. as if it had—And, PEAKE. *Omi.* BUD. DUHM. V. 9. darkness—cloud, PEAKE; cloudy darkness, BUD. DUHM. V. 10. And . . . bound—I appointed for it my decree, ME.; I broke <sup>v</sup> boundary over him, BUD. DUHM.; and prescribed for it my decree, n. marked out—made abrupt. (*Lit. broke*) my boundary for it, *Ew. De. Di.*

And caused the dayspring to know its place;

13 That it might take hold of <sup>p</sup> the ends of the earth, And <sup>q</sup> the wicked be shaken out of it?

14 It is changed as <sup>r</sup> clay under the <sup>s</sup> seal; And all things stand forth <sup>t</sup> as a garment;

15 And <sup>u</sup> from the wicked their <sup>v</sup> light is withholden, And the <sup>w</sup> high arm is broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the <sup>x</sup> springs of the sea? Or hast thou walked in the <sup>y</sup> recesses of the deep?

17 Have the <sup>z</sup> gates of <sup>a</sup> death been <sup>b</sup> revealed unto thee? Or hast thou seen the gates of the <sup>c</sup> shadow of death?

18 Hast thou comprehended the earth in its breadth? Declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way to the dwelling of light?

V. 11. And . . . stay—And I will break thy proud waves, MARSHALL; here shall thy proud waves rest, BL.; and here shall the pride of thy waves lie, BUD.; and the swelling of thy waves ceased, DUHM. V. 12. dayspring—dawn, BUD. DUHM. V. 14. That it might change like clay under a seal, and that (all things) might stand forth as in a garment, *De. Di. Ht.*; That it changes itself as a seal? And lies in folds like a garment, BUD.; That it changes itself as in a seal, DUHM. V. 15. Is—might be, Var. BUD. is broken—broken, Var. BUD. V. 16. Springs—source, BUD. recesses—ground, Var. BUD. deep—ocean, BUD. V. 17. gates—Perhaps, warders, PEAKE. V. 18. Comprehended . . . breadth—surveyed unto the breadths of the earth; Lookest thou over the breadth of the earth? BUD. V. 19. Dwelling of light—abode of light; where the light dwells, BUD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 38.—V. 10. marked out—made, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Me.*

<sup>13</sup>  
p Ch. 28:24; 37:8.  
q The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

<sup>14</sup>  
r Clay, Rom. 9:21.  
s See "Signet," Dan. 6:17.  
6 Or, *as in a garment*.

<sup>15</sup>  
t Ch. 5:14; 18:5.  
u Light, Ps. 74:16.  
v Arm, Ju. 15:14.

<sup>16</sup>  
w Springs, Num. 23:9.  
7 Or, *search*.

<sup>17</sup>  
x Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
y Death, Rom. 5:12.  
z Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
a Shadow, Col. 2:17.

\* DARKNESS.—Natural; the Absence of Light—Gen. 1:18. Called Night—Gen. 1:5. Light divided from—Gen. 1:12. God creates it—Job 38:9; Ps. 104:20; Is. 45:7. Dwells in it—Ex. 20:21; II Sam. 22:10, 12; I Ki. 8:12; Ps. 18:9, 11; 97:2. Causes Stumbling—John 12:35. Occasion of Prophetic Vision—Gen. 15:12, 17. Adapted for Beasts—Ps. 104:20.

Supernatural.—Passed over Egypt—Ex. 10:21. Produced by Pillar of Cloud—Ex. 14:20; Josh. 24:7. About Sinai—Ex. 19:16; 20:21; Heb. 12:18. At Death of Jesus—Mt. 27:45; Mk. 15:33; Lu. 23:44. At Destruction of Jerusalem—Mt. 24:29. Apocalyptic Visions—Rev. 8:12; 9:2; 16:10. Destiny of the Wicked—Pr. 4:19; 20:20; Is. 8:22; 60:2; Jer. 13:16; Ez. 32:7.

9; Joel 2:1–2; Nah. 1:8; Mt. 8:12; 22:13; 25:30; II Pet. 2:4, 17; Jude 6.

Spiritual Darkness.—Is. 9:2; 42:16; 50:10; Amos 5:20; Mic. 7:9; Mt. 4:16; 6:23; Lu. 1:79; John 1:5; 3:19; 8:12; Acts 26:18; Rom. 1:21; 2:19; 13:12; Eph. 4:18; 5:8–11; I Thess. 5:5; I Pet. 2:9.

Powers of.—Job 24:13–17; Lu. 22:53; Eph. 6:12; Col. 1:13. Children of the Wicked.—Sit in Darkness—Ps. 107:10. Walk in Darkness—Ps. 82:5. Sleep in Darkness—I Thess. 5:6.

Emblematic of Obscurity.—Job 23:15–17; 28:3; 37:19; Ps. 112:4; Eccl. 2:14; 5:17; Is. 60:2; John 1:6; 8:12.

19  
a Darkness, Job 38:9.

20  
b Ch. 26:10.  
c Ch. 24:13.  
d Path, Is. 40:14.  
e House, Deut. 24:10.

21  
f Job, Job 1:1.  
g Ch. 15:7.  
h See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
i Day, Lev. 25:8.

22  
j Treasury, Jer. 38:11.  
k See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

23  
l Adversity, Job 19:6.  
m War, Josh. 22:12.

24  
1 Or, which is the way to the place where the light is &c.  
n Wind, Job 27:21.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.

25  
p Flood, Gen. 7:6.  
q Ch. 28:26.

26  
r Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
s Land, Gen. 23:15.  
t Man, Gen. 2:7.  
u Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

27  
v Ps. 104:13, 14.  
w Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
x Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
y II Sam. 23:4.  
z Or, greenward.  
z Grass, Ps. 37:2.

And as for <sup>a</sup> darkness, where is the place thereof,  
20 That thou shouldest take it to <sup>b</sup> the bound thereof,  
And that thou shouldest discern the <sup>c</sup> paths to the <sup>c</sup> house thereof?  
21 Doubtless, <sup>d</sup> thou knowest, for <sup>e</sup> thou wast then born,  
And <sup>f</sup> the number of thy <sup>f</sup> days is great!  
22 Hast thou entered the <sup>g</sup> treasures of the <sup>g</sup> snow,  
Or hast thou seen the treasures of the <sup>h</sup> hail,  
23 Which I have reserved against the time of <sup>i</sup> trouble,  
Against the day of battle and <sup>j</sup> war?  
24 <sup>k</sup> By what way is the light parted,  
Or the <sup>l</sup> east wind scattered upon the <sup>l</sup> earth?

25 Who hath cleft a channel for the <sup>m</sup> waterflood,  
Or a <sup>n</sup> way for the lightning of the <sup>n</sup> thunder;  
26 To cause it to <sup>o</sup> rain on a <sup>o</sup> land where no <sup>o</sup> man is;  
Or the <sup>p</sup> wilderness, wherein there is no man;  
27 To <sup>q</sup> satisfy the waste and <sup>q</sup> desolate <sup>q</sup> ground,  
And to cause <sup>r</sup> the <sup>r</sup> tender <sup>r</sup> grass to spring forth?

Var. Rend.—V. 20. Discern . . . thereof—Bring to the path to its home, BUD. V. 21. Doubtless, thou knowest—Thou knowest it (ironically), Var. BUD. DUHM. treasures—So DUHM. granaries, BUD. V. 24. light—mist, DUHM. HOFFMANN: wind, BUD. Or . . . scattered—(and snow) spreadeth, V. 25. waterflood—rain-storm, V. 30. The waters . . . stone—So DUHM. The waters pack themselves together as a stone, BUD.; The waters are frozen like stone, and the face of the deep is hidden, PEAKE, ME.; The waters are hidden as with stone, r. V. 31. cluster—fettlers, Ev. Schl. De. Di. Hi. Orion—Or. Sirius, Stern, No. Schr.; Heb. Kimah, V. 32. Mazzaroth—i.e. according to tradition, the signs of the zodiac; or, the Hyades, Stern, No. Schr.; or, the stations (lit. watches of the moon, De. Bear—So Ge. Ev. De. r.; or, Alcyone (the brightest star among the

28 Hath the rain a <sup>a</sup> father?  
Or who hath begotten the drops of <sup>a</sup> dew?  
29 Out of whose womb came the <sup>b</sup> ice?  
And the hoary <sup>b</sup> frost of heaven, who hath <sup>b</sup> generated it?  
30 The <sup>c</sup> waters <sup>c</sup> hide themselves and become like <sup>c</sup> stone,  
And the <sup>d</sup> face of the <sup>d</sup> deep <sup>d</sup> is frozen.  
31 Canst thou bind the <sup>e</sup> cluster of the <sup>e</sup> Pleiades, Or loose the bands of <sup>e</sup> Orion?  
32 Canst thou lead forth <sup>f</sup> the <sup>f</sup> Mazzaroth in their <sup>f</sup> season?  
Or canst thou guide the Bear with her <sup>g</sup> train?  
33 Knowest thou the <sup>g</sup> ordinances of the <sup>g</sup> heavens?  
Canst thou establish the dominion thereof in the earth?  
34 Canst thou <sup>h</sup> lift up thy voice to the clouds,  
That abundance of waters may cover thee?  
35 Canst thou send forth lightnings, that they may go,  
And say unto thee, Here we are?  
36 Who hath put <sup>i</sup> wisdom in the <sup>i</sup> inward parts?

Pleiades), Stern, No. Schr.; Heb. Aish, V. 33. Ordinances . . . heavens—The laws of heaven, BUD. DUHM. pictures of heaven (i.e. signs of the Zodiac), CH. Establish . . . in—Determine the influence on, V. 34. Cover—answer, SEPT. PEAKE. V. 36. inward parts—Or, dark clouds, Di. Hi. ME. PEAKE. r marg.; feathery clouds, DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 24. light—mist, DUHM; wind, Ev. Me. BUD. Or . . . upon—Or the fresh water scattered on, DUHM. V. 27. the tender . . . forth—the thurmy land to bring forth tender grass, G. H. B. WRIGHT. PEAKE. V. 30. The waters close together like a stone, and the face of the deep hideth itself, Me., transposing the verbs, V. 32. guide—So BUD. DUHM; comfort (Aish for her sons), Me. Hi. (pts.).

28  
a Father, Ex. 21:15.

29  
3 Or, given at birth.

30  
b Water, Pa. 95:5.  
4 Or, are congealed like stone.  
c Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
d Face, Is. 6:2.  
e See "Sea," Ex. 14:21.  
5 Heb. cohereth.

31  
f Astronomy, I Cor. 15:40.  
6 Or, chain, Or, sweet influences.  
g Ch. 9:9; Amos 5:8.

32  
7 Or, the signs of the Zodiac.  
h II Ki. 23:5 marg.  
i Season, Gen. 8:22.  
8 Heb. some.

33  
j Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.  
k Heavens, Deut. 26:15.

34  
l Lifting up Voice, Gen. 27:22.

36  
m Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
9 Or, dark clouds.

36  
1 Or, *meteor*.  
37  
a See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.  
b Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
2 Heb. *cause to  
lie down*.  
c Bottle, Josh.  
9:4.  
d See "Rain,"  
Deut. 11:14.  
e Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.

38  
f Dust, Is.  
65:25.

39  
g See "Lion,"  
Job 4:10.  
h Appetite,  
Hos. 9:4.

40  
i Ps. 7:12.

41  
j Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Raven, Gen.  
8:7.  
l Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
m Hunger, Deut.  
8:3.  
n Food, Gen.  
9:3.

Or who hath given under-  
standing to the \*<sup>1</sup> mind?  
37 Who can number the \* clouds  
by <sup>b</sup> wisdom?  
Or who can <sup>2</sup> pour out the  
"d bottles of <sup>c</sup> heaven,  
38 When the <sup>d</sup> dust runneth into  
a mass,  
And the clods cleave fast to-  
gether?  
39 Canst thou hunt the prey  
for the <sup>e</sup> lioness,  
Or satisfy the <sup>f</sup> appetite of  
the young lions,  
40 When they couch in their  
dens,  
And <sup>g</sup> abide in the covert to  
lie in wait?  
41 <sup>h</sup> Who provideth for <sup>i</sup> the  
raven his prey,  
When his young ones <sup>j</sup> cry  
unto God,  
And wander for <sup>k</sup> lack of  
"food?"

Var. Rend.—V. 36 (cont.). mind—Or,  
meteor, Schr. *Ew. Di. Hi. a marg.:* more  
probably, eye, La. V. 37. pour out—So  
DUHM; turn over, BUD. dust—earth,  
DUHM; ground, BUD. V. 38. mass—So  
DUHM; molten mass, Var.; mass of  
metal, BUD. V. 39. Canst—Wilt, R. V.  
41. Who . . . prey—Who provideth at  
evening its food, PEAKE. Who . . .  
food—Who provideth its food, when its  
young ones cry unto God, when the young  
lions roar after prey and wander to seek  
prey? DUHM. prey—food, R. And  
wander—He wandereth, BUD. Chap. 39.—

\* MIND: Image and Likeness of God.—Gen. 1:26, 27; 5:1.  
Reference is to Mind, not Body, else Animals would also be  
in Image of God. Man is superior—Ps. 8:6-8. A little lower  
than God—Ps. 8:5. Or Angels—Heb. 2:7. God without  
Form—Deut. 4:15, 16. Mind speedily created—Gen. 2:7. In  
Christ there is a New Creation, also in the Image of God—  
Rom. 6:4; 7:6; II Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Col. 3:10. Man is  
responsible because he can reason and choose—Deut. 30:15-  
20; Josh. 24:15, 22; Ju. 10:14; I Ki. 18:21; Pr. 1:29-31; John  
10:42; Acts 5:4; Phil. 1:22; Heb. 11:25. Mind as a Field—  
Mt. 13:19-23; Mk. 4:14-20; John 4:35; I Cor. 3:6-9.

A Storehouse of Thoughts and Purposes.—Job 12:5; Ps. 10:4;  
33:11; 92:5; 94:11, 19; Pr. 12:5; 24:9; Is. 59:7; 65:2; 66:18;  
Jer. 4:14; Dan. 4:5, 36; Mic. 4:12; Mk. 12:30; Lu. 2:35, 47;  
10:27; Acts 14:2; I Cor. 1:19; II Cor. 4:3; 10:5; Eph. 1:18;  
Heb. 8:10; 10:16; II Pet. 3:1; I John 5:20; Rev. 17:9.

The Mind perceives.—Ex. 11:5; 20:32; Lu. 9:47; 24:38, 45;  
II Tim. 2:7; Rev. 13:18.

The Mind remembers.—Deut. 30:1; Neh. 9:17; Ps. 8:4;  
31:12; 111:5; 115:12; Is. 17:10; 46:8; 65:17; Jer. 3:16; 32:35;  
44:21; 51:50; Lam. 3:21; Mk. 14:72; Titus 3:1; Heb. 2:6.

The Mind reasons.—Job 4:13; 13:6; 20:2; Ps. 8:4; 31:12;  
111:5; 115:12; 139:23; Dan. 2:29, 30; 4:19; 5:6, 10; Amos 4:13;  
Mt. 9:4; 12:25; 15:17; 16:7-9, 11; 21:25; 24:16; Mk. 2:6-8;  
8:16, 17; 11:31; 12:28; Lu. 3:15; 5:21, 22; 9:40; 20:5, 14;  
24:15, 45; John 12:40; Acts 8:26; Rom. 1:20; 2:15; 7:23, 25;  
I Cor. 3:20; 14:14; Eph. 3:4; I Tim. 1:7; Heb. 4:12; 11:3.

39 Knowest thou the  
time when the wild  
<sup>o</sup> goats of the <sup>p</sup> rock bring  
forth?  
Or canst thou mark when the  
<sup>q</sup> hinds do calve?  
2 Canst thou <sup>r</sup> number the  
<sup>s</sup> months that they fulfil?  
Or knowest thou the time  
when they bring forth?  
3 They <sup>t</sup> bow themselves, they  
bring forth their young,  
They cast out their <sup>u</sup> pains.  
4 Their young ones become  
strong, they grow up in the  
open <sup>v</sup> field;  
They go forth, and <sup>w</sup> return  
not again.

5 Who hath sent out the wild  
ass free?  
Or who hath loosed the  
bonds of the swift <sup>x</sup> ass,

V. 1. wild goats—goats, BUD. DUHM. V.  
4. young ones—So DUHM; children, BUD.  
again—unto them, BUD. DUHM,  
PEAKE, R marg.

Var. Read.—V. 41. for the raven—So  
BUD.; at eventide, G. H. B. Wright,  
Briggs. in . . . others—in the place of  
the Rephaim, i.e. the underworld, G. H.  
B. Wright. Chap. 39.—V. 1. Knowest  
... forth—Dost thou teach the wild goats  
of the rocks heat, Dost thou watch over  
the calving of the hinds? DUHM; Dost thou  
know about the bringing forth of the goats  
of the rock, Dost thou watch over the  
calving of the hinds? BUD. V. 2. Perhaps,  
Dost thou number the months they should  
fulfil? Or dost thou prescribe the time  
when they should bring forth? PEAKE.

1  
o Goat, Deut.  
14:4.  
p Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.  
q See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.

2  
r Reproduction,  
Gen. 8:17.  
s Month, Gen.  
7:11.

3  
t I Sam. 4:19.  
u Pain, Rev.  
21:4.

4  
v Field, Num.  
20:17.  
3 Or, return not  
unto them.

5  
w Asses, Num.  
31:34.

Feels.—Sorrow—Gen. 26:35; Deut. 28:65; I Sam. 9:5.  
Worry—I Sam. 9:20; Mt. 6:25, 27, 28, 31, 34; 10:19; Mk. 13:11;  
Lu. 12:11, 22, 25, 26. Anger—II Sam. 17:8. Hate—Col. 1:21.  
Love—Rom. 8:5; 12:16; Phil. 3:15, 19; Heb. 11:15.

Plans, forms a Purpose.—Deut. 15:9; I Sam. 2:35; II Ki.  
9:15; I Chr. 22:7; II Chr. 24:4; Job 17:11; 21:27; Ps. 40:5;  
56:5; 149:4; Pr. 16:3; 21:5; Is. 55:7-9; Jer. 6:19; 19:5; 29:11;  
Ex. 24:25; 38:10; Mt. 1:19; John 5:15; Rom. 8:27; 15:5, 6;  
I Cor. 2:16; II Cor. 1:15, 17; 13:11; Gal. 5:10; Phil. 2:2, 5;  
3:15; 4:2; II Thess. 2:2; I Pet. 3:8; 4:1; Rev. 17:13.

Desires.—Deut. 18:6; Neh. 4:6; Acts 13:22; Eph. 2:3; I Pet.  
4:3.

Decides.—I Chr. 28:9; Lu. 12:29; Acts 28:6; Rom. 7:23;  
Phil. 1:27; I Pet. 1:13.

Consents.—Gen. 23:8; Rom. 7:25; Phil. 1:14.

Can be persuaded.—Jer. 15:1; Acts 28:23, 24.

Can be humble.—Acts 20:19; Phil. 2:3.

Imagines.—Gen. 6:5; I Chr. 28:9; 29:18.

Obeys or refuses.—Num. 16:1; Acts 28:23; Rom. 6:12.

Should seek God.—Deut. 4:29; 10:12; Acts 17:27.

Can grow worse.—Ps. 119:113; Pr. 21:27; Ez. 38:10; Rom.  
1:28; 8:6, 7; II Cor. 3:14; 4:4; 11:3; Eph. 4:17, 18; Col. 2:18;  
I Tim. 6:5; II Tim. 3:8; Titus 1:15; Heb. 12:3.

Can grow better.—Mk. 5:15; Lu. 8:35; Rom. 8:6; 12:2; Eph.  
4:23, 24; Col. 1:9; 2:2, 3, 10.

6  
a Home, Lev. 18:9.  
b Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
c Salt, Lev. 2:13.  
d Land, Gen. 23:15.  
7  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
1 Or, task-master.  
8  
g Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

10  
h Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
i Valley, Josh. 8:13.

11  
j Labor, Ex. 23:12.

12  
k Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
l Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
m Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.

13  
n Wings, Is. 40:31.  
o See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
p Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
2 Or, a stork.

6 Whose <sup>a</sup> home I have made the <sup>b</sup> wilderness,  
And the <sup>c</sup> salt <sup>d</sup> land his dwelling-place?  
7 He scorneth the tumult of the <sup>e</sup> city,  
Neither heareth he the <sup>f</sup> shoutings of the <sup>1</sup> driver.  
8 The range of the <sup>g</sup> mountains is his pasture,  
And he searcheth after every green thing.  
9 Will the wild-ox be content to serve thee?  
Or will he abide by thy crib?  
10 Canst thou bind the <sup>h</sup> wild-ox with his band in the furrow?  
Or will he harrow the <sup>i</sup> valleys after thee?  
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great?  
Or wilt thou leave to him thy <sup>j</sup> labor?  
12 Wilt thou confide in him, that he will bring home thy <sup>k</sup> seed,  
And gather the <sup>l</sup> grain of thy <sup>m</sup> threshing-floor?  
13 The <sup>n</sup> wings of the <sup>o</sup> ostrich wave proudly;  
But are they the pinions and plumage of <sup>p</sup> love?

Var. Read.—V. 6. home—house. BUD. DUHM. n. wilderness—desert. BUD. DUHM. salt-land—So DUHM; salt wilderness. BUD. V. 10. Canst . . . furrow—Wilt thou bind him with his furrow rope? PEAKE; Canst thou bind him with his rope in the furrow? BUD.; Bindest thou him in his furrow rope. DUHM? V. 11. Labor—So DUHM; produce. BUD. V. 12. Wilt thou confide in him—Believest thou. BUD. DUHM. that . . . seed—That he will come home again. BUD. DUHM. And . . . threshing-floor—Or, gather thy grain. Sch. Ge. Ew. Schl. De. a; bringing thy seed on thy threshing-floor. BUD.; and gather thy seed on thy threshing-floor. DUHM. V. 13. The wing of the (female) ostrich beateth joyously: But are her pinions and plumage kindly? Ew. Schl. De. Di. (contrasting the habits of the ostrich with those of the stork, the bird named from its "kindness" towards its young, Var. Wings—wing, r. wave proudly—beateth gloriously. BUD.; is turned. DUHM; rejoiceth. n. But . . . love—But are her pinions

14 For she leaveth her <sup>a</sup> eggs on the <sup>b</sup> earth,  
And warmeth them in the <sup>c</sup> dust,  
15 And <sup>d</sup> forgetteth that the <sup>e</sup> foot may crush them,  
Or that the wild <sup>f</sup> beast may trample them.  
16 She <sup>g</sup> dealeth <sup>h</sup> hardly with her young ones, as if they were not hers:  
Though her labor be in vain, she is without <sup>i</sup> fear;  
17 Because God <sup>j</sup> hath <sup>k</sup> deprived her of <sup>l</sup> wisdom,  
Neither hath he imparted to her <sup>m</sup> understanding.  
18 What time she <sup>n</sup> lifteth up herself on high,  
She scorneth the <sup>o</sup> horse and his rider.  
19 Hast thou given the horse his might?  
Hast thou clothed his <sup>p</sup> neck with the <sup>q</sup> quivering <sup>r</sup> mane?  
20 Hast thou made him to <sup>s</sup> leap as a <sup>t</sup> locust?  
The <sup>u</sup> glory of his <sup>v</sup> snorting is terrible.  
21 <sup>w</sup> He paweth in the <sup>x</sup> valley, and <sup>y</sup> rejoiceth in his strength:  
He <sup>z</sup> goeth out to meet <sup>aa</sup> the armed men.

and feathers kindly? n. scorneth—laughs at. BUD. DUHM. V. 19. quivering—omit. BUD. DUHM. V. 20. Hast thou made—Dost thou let. DUHM; teachest thou. BUD.; Dost thou make. Var. leap—bound. Var. The . . . snorting—With terrible glorious snorting. Var. V. 21. in his strength: . . . men—With strength he goes out against the armor. DUHM; In strength he goes into the battle. BUD.

Var. Read.—Vs. 13–18. omitted in early Sept. text (Sahidic version). Bi. HATCH. DUHM. BEER. V. 13. But . . . love—Or are they pious pinions and plumage. DUHM. V. 18. What time—At the fit season. Var. What . . . high—At the time, When she latheth (or, scourgeth) in her course. DUHM; When the archers come, she sails away. BUD. on high—in running. Hi. (L.); when the archers come. WRIGHT. BUD. Chap. 39.—V. 19. might—courage. quivering mane—(a voice of thunder): i.e. neighing: So Schl.; rather, shaking (s. a. the mane). De. Ma. Hi.

14  
q See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
r Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
s Dust, Is. 65:25.  
15  
t Parental Love of Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
u Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
v Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
w Animals, Gen. 2:20.

16  
3 Or, is hardened against.  
x Lam. 4:3.  
y Fear, Gen. 9:2.

17  
z Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
b Ch. 35:11.  
c Heb. made her to forget wisdom.  
d Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
d See "Mind," Job 38:36.

18  
5 Or, rouseth herself up to fight.  
e See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
f Horse, Jer. 50:11.

19  
g Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
h Heb. shaking.  
i See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.

20  
i Joel 2:5.  
j See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
k Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
l Jer. 8:16.

21  
7 Heb. They pour.  
m Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
n Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
o Jer. 8:6; Zech. 10:3.  
p Arms and Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
8 Or, the weapons.

- 22  
a Horse, Jer. 50:11.  
b Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
c Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
d Sword, Ju. 7:20.
- 23  
e See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
f Or, upon.  
g Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.
- 24  
g Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
h Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
i Or, standeth he still at &c.  
j Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
k Trumpet, Num. 10:6.
- 25  
l See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
m Captain, Num. 2:3.  
n Shouting, Is. 12:6.
- 26  
o See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
p Wings, Is. 40:31.
- 27  
q Job, Job 1:1.  
r Eagle, Ex. 19:4.
- 28
- 29  
s Ch. 9:26.  
t Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
- 30  
u Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
v Mt. 24:28; Lu. 17:37.
- 1  
w God, Gen. 1:1.

22 <sup>a</sup> He <sup>b</sup> mocketh at <sup>c</sup> fear, and is not dismayed;  
Neither turneth he back from the <sup>d</sup> sword.

23 The <sup>e</sup> quiver rattleth <sup>f</sup> against him,  
The flashing <sup>g</sup> spear and the javelin.

24 He swalloweth the <sup>h</sup> ground with fierceness and <sup>i</sup> rage;  
Neither <sup>j</sup> believeth he that it is the <sup>k</sup> voice of the <sup>l</sup> trumpet.

25 As oft as the trumpet *soundeth* he saith, Aha!  
And he smelleth the <sup>m</sup> battle afar off,  
The thunder of the <sup>n</sup> captains, and the <sup>o</sup> shouting.

26 Is it by thy wisdom that the <sup>p</sup> hawk soareth,  
And stretcheth her <sup>q</sup> wings toward the south?

27 Is it at <sup>r</sup> thy command that the <sup>s</sup> eagle mounteth up,  
And maketh her nest on high?

28 On the cliff she dwelleth, and maketh her home,  
Upon the point of the cliff, and the stronghold.

29 From thence she <sup>t</sup> spieth out the prey;  
Her <sup>u</sup> eyes behold it afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up <sup>v</sup> blood:  
And <sup>w</sup> where the slain are, there is she.

40 Moreover <sup>x</sup> Jē-hō'vāh answered Jōb, and said,

Var. Rend.—V. 23. against—over, BUD. DUHM; Rather, upon, PEAKE, *n marg.* spear and javelin—So DUHM; lance and spear, BUD. V. 24. neither . . . trumpet—And does not allow himself to be held when the horn sounds, BUD. V. 25. trumpet—horn, BUD. V. 26. south—So BUD.; south wind, DUHM. Vs. 27, 28. 29. Her—So *x*; his, Var. BUD. DUHM. On high—So DUHM; high on the mountains, BUD. V. 28. cliff—rook, BUD. DUHM. *n.* maketh her home—bath her lodging there, *n.* point—tooth, BUD.

2 Shall he that cavilleth <sup>y</sup> contend with the Almighty?  
He that <sup>z</sup> argueth with God, let him answer it.

3 Then Jōb answered Jē-hō'vāh, and said,

4 Behold, <sup>a</sup> I am of small account; what shall I answer thee?

I <sup>b</sup> lay my hand upon my <sup>c</sup> mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, and <sup>d</sup> I will not answer;  
Yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 Then <sup>e</sup> Jē-hō'vāh answered Jōb out of the <sup>f</sup> whirlwind, and said,

7 <sup>g</sup> Gird up thy <sup>h</sup> loins now like a <sup>i</sup> man:

I will <sup>j</sup> demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8. Wilt thou even <sup>k</sup> annul my <sup>l</sup> judgment?

Wilt thou <sup>m</sup> condemn me, <sup>n</sup> that thou mayest be justified?

9 Or <sup>o</sup> hast thou an arm like God?

And canst thou thunder with a <sup>p</sup> voice like him?

10 Deck thyself now with excellency and dignity;  
And <sup>q</sup> array thyself with <sup>r</sup> honor and majesty.

11 Pour forth <sup>s</sup> the overflowings of thine anger;  
And look upon every one that is <sup>t</sup> proud, and abase him.

DUHM; *crag*, *n.* Vs. 28, 29, 30. She—So *x*; He, Var. BUD. DUHM. Chap. 40.—V. 2. Shall . . . contend—Will the caviller contend, Var.; Doth the fault-finder want to contend, BUD. DUHM. V. 4. of small account—too mean; too unimportant, BUD. V. 5. I will not answer—I will not answer (again), Var.; will not do it again, BUD. V. 6. whirlwind—storm, BUD. V. 7. man—warrior, BUD. V. 8. judgment—right, Var. BUD. V. 9. *n*—thy, BUD. V. 10. excellency and dignity—grandness and greatness, BUD. honor—glory, BUD.

- 2  
w Ch. 9:3; 10:2; 33:13.  
z Ch. 13:3; 28:4; 31:35.

- 4  
y Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
z See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
a Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

- 5  
b Ch. 9:3, 15.

- 6  
c Ch. 38:1.  
d Wind, Job 27:21.

- 7  
e Ch. 38:3.  
f Loins, Is. 11:5.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h Ch. 38:3; 42:4.

- 8  
i Is. 14:27.  
j God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
k Ch. 10:3, 7; 16:11; 19:6; 27:2.  
l Ch. 13:18; 27:6; 32:2.

- 9  
m Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
n Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.

- 10  
o Ps. 93:1; 104:1.  
p Honor, Mal. 1:6.

- 11  
q Is. 42:25; Nah. 1:6, 8.  
r Pride, Ps. 10:2.

- 12  
 a Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
 c I Sam. 2:7; Is. 13:11.  
 d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
- 13  
 e Is. 2:10-12.  
 f Dust, Is. 65:25.  
 g Face, Is. 6:2.
- 14  
 h Confession, Mt. 16:18.  
 i See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
 j Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.
- 15  
 k See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 l That is, the hippopotamus.  
 m See v. 19.  
 n God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 o Heb. with.  
 p Grass, Ps. 37:2.  
 q See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.
- 16  
 r Loin, Is. 11:5.
- 17  
 s See "Trees," Ps. 144:12.
- 18  
 t Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
 u Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
 v Or, ribs.  
 w Iron, I Chr. 22:3.
- 19  
 x Ch. 41:33.  
 y See v. 15.  
 z Sword, Ju. 7:20.
- 20  
 a Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 b Food, Gen. 9:3.

- 12 Look on every one that is  
<sup>a</sup> proud, and <sup>b</sup> bring him low;  
 And tread down the <sup>c</sup> wicked where they stand.
- 13 <sup>d</sup> Hide them in the <sup>e</sup> dust together;  
 Bind their <sup>f</sup> faces in the hidden place.
- 14 Then will I also <sup>g</sup> confess of thee  
 That thine own <sup>h</sup> right hand can <sup>i</sup> save thee.
- 15 Behold now, <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> bē'hēmōth, which <sup>m</sup> I made <sup>n</sup> as well as thee;  
 He eateth <sup>o</sup> grass as an ox.
- 16 Lo now, his strength is in his <sup>p</sup> loins,  
 And his force is in the muscles of his belly.
- 17 He moveth his tail like a <sup>q</sup> cedar:  
 The sinews of his thighs are knit together.
- 18 His <sup>r</sup> bones are as tubes of <sup>s</sup> brass;  
 His <sup>t</sup> limbs are like bars of <sup>u</sup> iron.
- 19 He is the <sup>v</sup> chief of the ways of God:  
 He <sup>w</sup> only that made him giveth him his <sup>x</sup> sword.
- 20 Surely the <sup>y</sup> mountains bring him forth <sup>z</sup> food,

Var. Read.—V. 12, where they stand—on the spot. DUHM; under "thee." BUD. V. 15, behemoth—i.e. the hippopotamus; hippopotamus, BUD. as well as—like, as an—like, BUD. V. 16, force—strength, BUD. DUHM. V. 17, moveth—bendeth, Ew. Schl. De.; or, stretcheth out, Di. Hi.; holds stiff, BUD. DUHM. V. 18, tubes—channels, Var. BUD. DUHM. limbs are—backbone is, BUD.; bones are, DUHM. V. 19, chief—first, BUD. DUHM; beginning, PEAKE. Giveth . . . sword—Granted (?) him his sword (i.e. his tusks), Schl. De. R marg. But see Var. Read. V. 20, food—produce, BUD. DUHM. V. 22, brook—No BUD. DUHM; torrent, V. 23. If a river force (his way) he trembleth not; He is without care (even) when a Jordan rusheth upon his mouth, Var. overflow—ruins, BUD.; plunges, DUHM. he trembleth not—he is not afraid, BUD.; he does not flee, DUHM. Jordan—it, BUD. V. 24,

- Where all the <sup>a</sup> beasts of the <sup>b</sup> field do <sup>c</sup> play.
- 21 He lieth under the <sup>d</sup> lotus-trees,  
 In the covert of the <sup>e</sup> reed, and the fen.
- 22 The lotus-trees cover him with their shade;  
 The <sup>f</sup> willows of the brook compass him about.
- 23 Behold, if a <sup>g</sup> river <sup>h</sup> overflow, he trembleth not;  
 He is confident, though a <sup>i</sup> Jordan swell even to his <sup>j</sup> mouth.
- 24 Shall any <sup>k</sup> take him when he is on the watch,  
 Or pierce through his <sup>l</sup> nose with a <sup>m</sup> snare?

- \* 41 Canst thou draw out <sup>a</sup> lē-vī-ā-thān with a <sup>b</sup> fishhook?  
 Or press down his <sup>c</sup> tongue with a <sup>d</sup> cord?
- 2 Canst thou <sup>e</sup> put <sup>f</sup> a rope into his <sup>g</sup> nose?  
 Or pierce his <sup>h</sup> jaw through with a <sup>i</sup> hook?
- 3 Will he make many supplications unto thee?  
 Or will he speak <sup>j</sup> soft words unto thee?
- 4 Will he make a <sup>k</sup> covenant with thee,  
 That thou shouldest take him for a <sup>l</sup> servant for ever?
- 5 Wilt thou play with him as with a <sup>m</sup> bird?

Let (any) take him [spoken defiantly, or, men take him] while he looketh on (?). Let (any) bore (or, men bore) through his nose with snares, Var. shall . . . watch—Who will grab it by the teeth, BUD.; who would grasp him in his eyes, DUHM. Chap. 41.—V. 1, leviathan—i.e. the crocodile; the crocodile, BUD. DUHM. V. 2, rope—rush, BUD. DUHM. jaw—cheek, BUD. DUHM. hook—So DUHM; spike, Var. PEAKE, BUD. R marg. V. 3, soft—flattering, BUD. V. 5, bird—small bird, BUD. Or—And, BUD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 40.—V. 19, He . . . sword—which is made (viz. for God, Gei.; for the angels) to play with him, Sept. Gei. Bi. See Ps. 104:26; That he made him to be the ruler of his companions, DUHM; omit, BUD.

- z Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
 a Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 b Field, Num. 20:17.  
 c Ps. 104:26.

- 21  
 d See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

- 23  
 e Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
 f Or, be violent.  
 g Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 h Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

- 24  
 i Pr. 1:17.  
 j Nostrils, Gen. 7:22.  
 k Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
 l Job, Job 1:1.

- 1  
 \* Ch. 40:25 in Heb.  
 5 That is, the crocodile.  
 l See "Fish," Gen. 9:2.  
 m Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
 n See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

- 2  
 o II Ki. 10:28; Is. 37:29.  
 6 Heb. a rope of rushes.  
 p Nose, Gen. 7:22.  
 q Jaw, Joel 1:6.  
 7 Or, spike.

- 3  
 r Pr. 15:1.  
 s Words, Pr. 15:23.

- 4  
 t Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 u Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- 5  
 v Birds, Gen. 9:2.

- 5  
a See "Women," Ruth 3:9.
- 6  
b Fisherman, Mk. 1:16.  
c Commerce, Pr. 31:14.
- 7  
d Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
e See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
f Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
g Head, Pr. 20:29.
- 8  
h Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- 9  
i Ch. 41:1 in Heb.  
j Hope, Pr. 23:18.
- 10  
k Ch. 3:8.  
l God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.
- 11  
m Ch. 35:7; Rom. 11:35.  
n Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
- 13  
p Heb. *uncover the face of his garment.*

Or wilt thou bind him for thy  
"maikdens?"

6 Will the bands of <sup>b</sup> fishermen  
make "traffic of him?"  
Will they part him among  
the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his "skin with  
"barbed "irons,  
Or his "head with "fish-  
spears?

8 Lay thy "hand upon him;  
Remember the battle, and do  
so no more.

\*9 Behold, the "hope of him is  
in vain:  
Will not one be cast down  
even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that he dare  
"stir him up;  
"Who then is he that can  
stand before me?

11 "Who hath first given unto  
me, that I should repay  
him?  
"Whatsoever is under the  
whole "heaven is mine.

12 I will not keep silence concern-  
ing his limbs,  
Nor his mighty strength, nor  
his goodly frame.

13 Who can "strip off his outer  
garment?  
Who shall come within his  
jaws?

Var. Rend. — V. 6. make traffic of him? — traffic with him? BUD. merchants—So BUD.; Heb. Canaanites. Var.; Canaanites, DUHM. V. 8. remember—think upon, BUD. DUHM. And do—thou wilt do, BUD. DUHM. V. 9. The hope of him—His hope. is in vain—shows itself as deceit, BUD. At the sight of him—Before his face, BUD. V. 10. None . . . dare—So BUD.; He is not fierce enough to. V. 11. Who . . . him? —And who came to meet me and "remained" unhurt? BUD.; Who has assailed me and been safe? SEPT. V. 12. He would not renew his boastings, and the talk of valiant deeds and his rich outfit, DUHM. Keep . . . frame—Or, take his babbling in silence, nor his proud talk, nor his graceful (?) ordering (of words), Me. concerning his limbs—Omit, BUD. mighty strength—word of his strength, BUD.; nor his goodly frame—Omit, BUD. V. 13. Who . . . garment—Lit. who can uncover the face of his garment (the face being the inner surface of the scales next to the flesh), PEAKE; Who covered up the flatness of his garment, BUD. Within his jaws—into the double row of

14 Who can open the "doors of  
his "face?  
"Round about his "teeth is  
terror.

15 His "strong scales are his  
"pride,  
Shut up together as with a  
close seal.

16 One is so near to another,  
That no air can come be-  
tween them.

17 They are joined one to an-  
other;  
They stick together, so that  
they cannot be sundered.

18 His sneezings flash forth  
light,  
And his eyes are like the  
"eyelids of the "morning.

19 Out of his "mouth go burn-  
ing "torches,  
And sparks of "fire leap  
forth.

20 Out of his "nostrils a "smoke  
goeth,  
As of a "boiling pot and  
burning "rushes.

21 His "breath kindleth coals,  
And a flame goeth forth  
from his mouth.

22 In his "neck abideth strength,  
And terror "danceth before  
him.

23 The flakes of his "flesh are  
joined together:  
They are firm upon him; they  
cannot be moved.

his teeth, BUD.; within his double bridle, a. V. 14. face—mouth, BUD. V. 15. His . . . pride—Channels of shields form his back, PEAKE; Shields make his back, BUD. His . . . scales—Lit. channels of shields. Close seal—seal of flint stone, BUD. V. 17. So that—that, a. V. 19. Burning torches—torches, BUD. V. 20. As . . . rushes—As out of a pot on fire and boiling, BUD.; as out of a heated and boiling pot, DUHM. burning rushes—Rather, with rushes, Ew. De. Di. V. 23. They . . . him—Omit, BUD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 41.—Vs. 9–12. Me. Bi. Ch. places these verses, which seem to break the connection, immediately before ch. 38:1, as an introductory speech of the Lord, supplying, And the Lord said, before v. 9; Bi. omits v. 12; so originally Sept.; DUHM. places after ch. 40:24. V. 9. Will . . . him—Will he also fight against my appearance? Me. (l.). V. 10. him—me, Me. (l.). Whatsoever . . . mine—Under the whole heaven not one, DUHM.

- 14  
o Door, Ex. 12:22.  
p Face, Is. 6:2.  
q Or, His teeth are terrible round about.  
r Teeth, Pr. 25:19.
- 15  
s Or, courses of scales. Heb. channels of shields.  
t Pride, Ps. 10:2.
- 18  
u Ps. 74:16.  
v Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
w Morning, Ps. 65:8.
- 19  
x Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
y Torch, Ju. 7:16.  
z Fire, Lev. 10:2.
- 20  
aa Nostrils, Gen. 7:22.  
ab Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
ac Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
ad Plants, Ps. 144:12.
- 21  
ae Breath, Acts 17:25.
- 22  
af Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
ag Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.
- 23  
ah Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

- 24  
 a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 b Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 c See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 25  
 d See v. 1.  
 e Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 26  
 f Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 g Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 i Or, coat of mail.  
 h Shaft, Lam. 3:13.  
 27  
 i Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
 j Straw, I Ki. 4:28.  
 k Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
 l Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
 28  
 m See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
 2 Heb. son of the bow.  
 29  
 n Laughter, Job 8:21.  
 30  
 o Mire, II Pet. 2:22.  
 31  
 p See v. 1.  
 q Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 r Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 32  
 s Path, Is. 40:14.  
 33  
 t Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 u Ch. 40:19.  
 34  
 v King, Deut. 17:15.  
 w Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 z Pride, Ps. 10:2.

24 His <sup>a</sup> heart is as firm as a <sup>b</sup> stone;  
 Yea, firm as the nether <sup>c</sup> mill-stone.  
 25 When <sup>d</sup> he raiseth himself up, the mighty are <sup>e</sup> afraid:  
 By reason of consternation they are beside themselves.  
 26 If one lay at him with the <sup>f</sup> sword, it cannot avail;  
 Nor the <sup>g</sup> spear, the dart, nor the <sup>i</sup> pointed <sup>h</sup> shaft.  
 27 He counteth <sup>i</sup> iron as <sup>j</sup> straw, And <sup>k</sup> brass as rotten <sup>l</sup> wood.  
 28 The <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> arrow cannot make him flee:  
 Sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.  
 29 Clubs are counted as stubble:  
 He <sup>n</sup> laugheth at the rushing of the javelin.  
 30 His underparts are <sup>o</sup> like sharp <sup>p</sup> potsherds:  
 He spreadeth <sup>q</sup> as it were a <sup>r</sup> threshing-wain upon the <sup>s</sup> mire.  
 31 <sup>t</sup> He maketh the deep to boil like a <sup>u</sup> pot:  
 He maketh the <sup>v</sup> sea like a pot of ointment.  
 32 He maketh a <sup>w</sup> path to shine after him;  
 One would think the deep to be hoary.  
 33 Upon <sup>x</sup> earth <sup>y</sup> there is not his like,  
 That is made without fear.  
 34 He beholdeth everything that is high:  
 He is <sup>z</sup> king over all the <sup>a</sup> sons of <sup>b</sup> pride.

Var. Read.—V. 24. firm—hard. BUD. V. 26. If . . . avail—Before his shields the sword cannot keep ground (or, stand out). BUD.: Before his uprising the sword does not keep ground (or, stand out). DUHM. cannot avail—will not hold. pointed shaft—arrow. BUD. DUHM. V. 28. arrow—*Lit.* child of the bow. Var.: sons of the bow. BUD. V. 29. javelin—spear. BUD. sharp—sharpest. V. 30. threshing-wain—threshing-sledge. Var. BUD. V. 31. deep—So DUHM; flood. BUD. V. 34. He . . . high—Everything that is proud feareth him. BUD.; All

42 Then <sup>y</sup> Jōb answered <sup>z</sup> Je-hō-vāh, and said,  
 2 I know that <sup>a</sup> thou canst do all things,  
 And that <sup>b</sup> no purpose of thine can be restrained.  
 3 Who is this that <sup>c</sup> hideth counsel without knowledge?  
 Therefore have I uttered that which <sup>d</sup> I understood not,  
 Things <sup>e</sup> too wonderful for me, which I knew not.  
 4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak;  
 I will <sup>f</sup> demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.  
 5 I had <sup>g</sup> heard of thee by the hearing of the <sup>h</sup> ear;  
 But now mine <sup>i</sup> eye seeth thee:  
 6 Wherefore I <sup>j</sup> abhor myself, And <sup>k</sup> repent <sup>l</sup> in dust and <sup>m</sup> ashes.

7 And it was so, that, after Je-hō-vāh had spoken these words unto Jōb, Je-hō-vāh said to Elī-ī-phāz the <sup>n</sup> Tē-mān-ite, <sup>o</sup> My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two <sup>p</sup> friends; for ye have <sup>q</sup> not spoken of me the thing that is right, <sup>r</sup> as my <sup>s</sup> servant Jōb hath. 8 Now therefore, take unto you <sup>t</sup> seven <sup>u</sup> bullocks and seven <sup>v</sup> rams, and go to my servant Jōb, and offer up for yourselves a <sup>w</sup> burnt-offering; and my servant Jōb shall <sup>x</sup> pray for you; <sup>y</sup> for him will I things high fear before him. PEAKE. DUHM. sons of pride—i.e. wild beasts; proud beasts. Chap. 42.—V. 2. can be restrained—is too hard. BUD. V. 3. Who . . . knowledge?—A citation of the Lord's words in ch. 38:2: "Counsel" = the divine counsel. V. 4. Hear . . . me—Citation of words of the Lord, ch. 38:3; 40:7 (Eup. Schl. De.); or, of Job ch. 13:22 (Hi.). V. 6. abhor myself—retract; cast away what I said. BUD.; loathe my words, PEAKE (?), & marg.

Var. Read.—V. 25. By reason . . . themselves—the waves of the sea break time. BUD.; At his teeth the mighty are beside themselves. GIESEBRECHT: By . . . consternation—The watchers of the sea, DUHM.

- 1  
 y Job. Job 1:1.  
 z God, Gen. 1:1.  
 2  
 a God all-powerful, Gen. 1:1.  
 b I Chr. 20:6; Is. 14:27; 43:13; Dan. 4:35.  
 c See "Fors ordination," Eph. 1:11.  
 3  
 d Ch. 38:2.  
 e Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
 f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 g Ps. 40:5; 131:1; 139:6.  
 4  
 h See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
 i Ch. 38:3; 40:7.  
 5  
 j Ch. 26:14.  
 k Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
 l Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
 6  
 3 Or, loathe my words.  
 m Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
 n Dust, Is. 65:25.  
 o Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
 7  
 p Temanite, I Chr. 1:44.  
 q Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 r Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 s Friends, Pr. 27:6.  
 t Ch. 32:3.  
 u Vs. 1-6; ch. 40:3-5.  
 v Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 8  
 w Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 x Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 y Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 z Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 a Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 b Ch. 22:30.



8  
a Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
b Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
c Job, Job 1:1.

9  
d Temanite.  
I Chr. 1:44.  
e Forgiveness,  
Pr. 25:21.

10  
f Deut. 30:3;  
Ps. 14:7; 85:1-  
3; 126:1-6.  
g Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
h Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
i Is. 61:7.  
j See ch. 1.

11  
k Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
l Sisters, Mt.  
19:20.  
m Hospitality,  
Lu. 14:12.  
n Hospitality.  
See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
o Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
p Ch. 2:11.  
q See "Mourn-  
ing," John  
11:35.  
r Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.  
s Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
t Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
u Presents.  
v Sam. 8:10.  
w Gen. 33:19;  
Josh. 24:32.  
x Heb. *kesitah*.

accept, that <sup>a</sup> I deal not with you  
after your folly; for ye have not  
spoken of me the thing that is  
right, as my <sup>b</sup> servant <sup>c</sup> Jōb hath.  
9 So El-ī-phāz the <sup>d</sup> Tē-mān-ite  
and Bū-dād the Shū-<sup>e</sup>hite and  
Zō-phār the Nā-ā-mā-<sup>e</sup>hite went,  
and did according as Jē-hō-<sup>e</sup>vāh  
commanded them: and Jē-hō-<sup>e</sup>vāh  
accepted Jōb.

10 And Jē-hō-<sup>e</sup>vāh <sup>f</sup> turned the  
<sup>g</sup> captivity of Jōb, when he prayed  
for his friends: and Jē-hō-<sup>e</sup>vāh  
gave Jōb <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> twice as much as  
he had before. 11 Then came  
there unto him all his <sup>k</sup> brethren,  
and all his <sup>l</sup> sisters, and all they  
that had been of his acquaint-  
ance before, <sup>m</sup> and did eat  
<sup>n</sup> bread with him in his house:  
and they <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> bemoaned him, and  
<sup>r</sup> comforted him concerning all  
the <sup>s</sup> evil that Jē-hō-<sup>e</sup>vāh had  
brought upon him: every <sup>t</sup> man  
also gave him a <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> piece of

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8. accept—Have regard.  
BUD. after your folly—Or, over-hastily;  
shamefully, BUD. V. 9. accepted—had  
regard for, BUD. V. 10. turned the cap-  
tivity—restored the prosperity, *Ev. Or.*  
*Ba. Di. Kue.*; turned the distress, BUD.;  
reversed the fortune, *PEAKE*. V. 11.  
piece of money—*Heb.* *kesita* (*so in Gen.*  
33:17); *kesita*, BUD. V. 14. first—one,  
BUD. Jemimah—*i.e.* Dove. *Keziah*—

<sup>w</sup> money, and every one a <sup>x</sup> ring  
of <sup>y</sup> gold. 12 So Jē-hō-<sup>e</sup>vāh  
<sup>z</sup> blessed the <sup>a</sup> latter end of Jōb  
more than his <sup>b</sup> beginning: <sup>c</sup> and  
he had fourteen thousand  
sheep, and six thousand <sup>d</sup> cam-  
els, and a thousand yoke of  
oxen, and a thousand <sup>e</sup> she-  
asses. 13 <sup>f</sup> He had also <sup>g</sup> seven  
<sup>h</sup> sons and three <sup>i</sup> daughters. 14  
And he called the <sup>k</sup> name of the  
first, Jē-mī-māh; and the name  
of the second, Kē-zī-āh; and the  
name of the third, Kēr-ēn-hāp-  
pūch. 15 And in all the <sup>l</sup> land  
were no <sup>m</sup> women found so fair  
as the daughters of Jōb: and  
their <sup>n</sup> father gave them <sup>o</sup> inheri-  
tance among their brethren. 16  
And after this <sup>p</sup> Jōb lived a  
hundred and forty years, and  
saw his sons, and his sons' sons,  
<sup>q</sup> even four generations. 17 So  
Jōb <sup>r</sup> died, being old and full of  
days.

*i.e.* Cassia. Keren-happuch—*i.e.* Horn  
of eye-paint. V. 15. land—world, BUD.  
V. 16. sons—children, BUD. son's sons—  
children's children, BUD. V. 17. days—  
life, BUD.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 42.—V. 14. Jemimah  
—Temimah (*i.e.* Spotless), ch. V. 17.  
*Sept. adds.* And it is written that he will  
rise again with those whom the Lord  
raises up.

<sup>w</sup> Money, Ex.  
12:44.  
<sup>x</sup> Jewels, Num.  
31:54.  
<sup>y</sup> Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
<sup>z</sup> Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 8:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Rewards of  
Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 1:3.  
<sup>e</sup> See " Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
<sup>f</sup> Asses, Num.  
31:34.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 1:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
<sup>j</sup> Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
<sup>k</sup> Naming Chil-  
dren, Gen.  
3:16.  
<sup>l</sup> Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
<sup>m</sup> Beautiful  
Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
<sup>n</sup> Beauty, Ps.  
60:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>q</sup> Old Age, Titus  
2:3.  
<sup>r</sup> Long Life,  
Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Death, Rom.  
5:12.

# \* THE PSALMS

## BOOK I

1: 1

2: 1

**1**  
*a* Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
*b* Or, *Happy*.  
*c* Man, Gen. 2:7.  
*d* Walking, Col. 1:10.  
*e* Righteousness, Ps. 24:1.  
*f* Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
*g* The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
*h* Pr. 1:22; 13:1; 14:6; 21:11; Is. 28:14.  
**2**  
*i* Ps. 112:1; 119:14, 16.  
*j* Law, Deut. 31:24.  
*k* God, Gen. 1:1.  
*l* Day, Lev. 25:8.  
*m* Night, Ps. 19:2.  
**3**  
*n* Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
*o* See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
*p* Water, Ps. 95:5.  
*q* Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
*r* Season, Gen. 8:22.  
*s* Leaf, Ez. 47:12.

### The Righteous and the Wicked contrasted.

**1** <sup>a1</sup> Blessed is the <sup>b</sup> man that <sup>c</sup> walketh not in the counsel of the <sup>d</sup> wicked, Nor standeth in the way of sinners, Nor sitteth in the seat of <sup>e</sup> scoffers:  
**2** But his <sup>f</sup> delight is in the <sup>g</sup> law of <sup>h</sup> Je-hō-vāh; And on his law doth he meditate <sup>i</sup> day and <sup>j</sup> night.  
**3** And he shall be like a <sup>k</sup> tree planted by the <sup>l</sup> streams of <sup>m</sup> water, That bringeth forth its <sup>n</sup> fruit in its <sup>o</sup> season, Whose <sup>p</sup> leaf also doth not wither;

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 1.—V. 1. Blessed—*Happy*. *Var.* BAETH. standeth—stepeth. BAETH. DUHM. counsel—*So* DUHM; will, BAETH. seat—*i.e.* assembly. *Ew. He. Hu. De.* scoffers—scorners. DAV. V. 2. doth he meditate—*So* BAETH.; studies. BRL. murmurs. DUHM. law—pentateuch (*Mosaic law*). DUHM. V. 3. streams—rivulets. *Var.* DUHM. wet-moats. BAETH. whatsoever . . . prosper—in whatsoever he doeth, he shall prosper, or all that he doeth he maketh to prosper. DAV.; Whatever he doeth he bringeth to a good end. BAETH.

And <sup>2</sup> whatsoever he doeth <sup>3</sup> shall prosper.

**4** 'The wicked are not so, But <sup>4</sup> are like the <sup>5</sup> chaff which the <sup>6</sup> wind driveth away.

**5** Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the <sup>7</sup> judgment, Nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

**6** For Je-hō-vāh <sup>8</sup> knoweth the way of the righteous; But the way of <sup>9</sup> the wicked shall perish.

### The Reign of Jehovah's Anointed.

**2** Why do <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> the nations <sup>c</sup> rage, And the peoples meditate a <sup>d</sup> vain thing?

season—time. BAETH. V. 5. shall—*So* BAETH.; DUHM; do. *Ew. He. Hu. De.* V. 6. knoweth—BAETH.; taketh notice of. *Hi. Hu.* Ps. 2.—V. 1. nations—*So* DAV.; peoples. rage?—consent together? BRL.; tumultuously throng together? DAV. meditate . . . vain thing—*So* BAETH.; devise plans in vain? BRL.; whisper a vain thing. DUHM.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 1.—V. 3. *A gloss.* BRL.

**2** Or, in *whatsoever* he doeth he shall prosper. *See "Wealth."* Josh. 22:8.

**4**  
*t* Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
*u* Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
*v* Chaff, Job 21:18.  
*w* Wind, Job 27:21.

**5**  
*x* Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

**6**  
*y* Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*z* Ps. 37:17; Nah. 1:7; II Tim. 2:19.

**1**  
*a* Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
*b* Ps. 46:6; 83:2-5; Acts. 4:25, 26.  
*c* Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
*d* Or, *tumultuously assemble*.  
*e* Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.

\* PSALMS: Poetic Expressions of Religious Feeling and Thought.—I Chr. 16:7, 9; Ps. 95:2; 105:2; Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16; Jas. 5:13.

**Book of Psalms (Psalter):** Alluded to in N. T.—Lu. 20:42; 24:44; Acts 1:20.

**Subdivision into Five Books:** I. Ps. 1-41. II. Ps. 42-72. III. Ps. 73-89. IV. Ps. 90-106. V. Ps. 107-150.

### A. Classification according to Titles:

ASCRIBED TO: David, in Title—Ps. 3-32, 34-41, 51-65, 68-70, 72, 86, 101, 103, 108-110, 122, 124, 131, 133, 138-145. David elsewhere—Ps. 2, in Acts 4:25; Ps. 95, in Heb. 4:7. Asaph—Ps. 50, 73-83. Korah, the Sons of—Ps. 42, 44-49, 84, 85, 87, 88 (also Heman). Solomon—Ps. 72, 127. Moses—Ps. 90. Ethan—Ps. 89. Heman—Ps. 88. (Also to "Sons of Korah.")

ANONYMOUS: (1) With Merely Descriptive Titles—Ps. 66,

67, 92, 98, 100, 102, 120, 121, 123, 125, 126, 128-130, 132, 134, 135. (2) Without Titles of Any Kind ("Orphaned" Psalms)—Ps. 1, 2, 10, 33, 43, 71, 91, 93-97, 99, 104-107, 111-119, 136, 137, 146-150. Psalms with Historic Occasions—Ps. 3, 7, 18, 34, 51, 52, 54, 56, 57, 59, 60, 63, 102, 142.

### B. Classification according to Subject-matter and Design:

I. DIDACTIC: The Ideal Man—Ps. 1, 15, 112, 128. The Wicked Man—Ps. 10, 14, 36, 37, 52, 53, 73, 75, 82. God a Helper—Ps. 12. Power and Majesty of God—Ps. 76, 77. Works and Word of God—Ps. 19, 119. Omniscience of God—Ps. 139. Jehovah the True God—Ps. 115. Vanity of Human Life—Ps. 39, 49, 90. Zion's Glory—Ps. 48, 122. Citizenship in Zion—Ps. 87. Fraternal Unity—Ps. 133.

II. DEVOTIONAL: Adoration.—Of the Creator of Man—Ps. 8. Of the Lord of the Storm—Ps. 29. Of the King

- <sup>2</sup>  
a King, Deut. 17:15.  
b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
c Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
d Rulers of the Jews, Ju. 6:7.  
e Rebellion is Sin, Gen. 3:6.

2 The <sup>a</sup>kings of the <sup>b</sup>earth  
<sup>c</sup>set themselves,  
And the <sup>d</sup>rulers take counsel  
together,  
<sup>e</sup>Against Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>, and  
against his <sup>\*</sup>anointed, say-  
ing,

Var. Rend.—V. 2. take their stand—sit in conclave. DAV. V. 3. cords—So DUHM: fetters, BAETH. V. 4. He . . . laugh—He who is enthroned in the heavens laughs, BAETH.; One throned in heaven laughs (at them), BRI. will laugh—doth laugh, DAV. The . . . derision—My sovereign Lord mocks at them, BRI.; The Lord mocks at them, BAETH., DAV. V. 5. wrath—So DAV.; anger, BRI. BAETH. DUHM.

3 Let us <sup>1</sup>break their <sup>o</sup>bonds  
asunder,  
And cast away their cords  
from us.

4 <sup>h</sup>He that <sup>i</sup>sitteth in the  
<sup>j</sup>heavens <sup>k</sup>will laugh:  
The Lord will <sup>l</sup>have them in  
derision.

5 Then will he speak unto  
them in his <sup>m</sup>wrath,

Var. Read.—Ps. 2.—V. 4. The Lord—So BAETH.; The Lord (YAHWEH), many MSS.

- <sup>3</sup>  
f Jer. 5:5.  
g Bondage, John 8:33.  
<sup>4</sup>  
h God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
j Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
k Laughter, Job 8:21.  
l See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.

- <sup>5</sup>  
m Anger of God, Gen. 1:1.

56-60. *Shiggaion* (Obscure Term, may be musical)—Ps. 7.

MUSICAL.—General: To the Chief Musician (R. For the Chief Musician), prefixed to 55 Psalms, all Davidic but 66 and 67. *Selah* (used 71 times, in some Psalms more than once).

MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS: On *Neginoth* (R. On Stringed Instruments)—Pss. 4, 6, 54, 55, 67, 78. Upon *Neginah* (R. On a Stringed Instrument)—Ps. 61. Upon *Nehiloth* (R. With the Nehiloth, mg. Wind Instruments)—Ps. 5.

MELODIES OR TUNES: Upon *Alamoth* (R. Set to Alamoth, in the Manner of Maidens, or for Maidens' Voices: Soprano)—Ps. 46. Upon *Sheminith* (R. Set to the Sheminith, or Eighth: Tenor or Bass)—Pss. 6, 12. Upon *Gittith* (R. Set to the Gittith, or Gittite Melody)—Pss. 8, 81, 84. To *Jeduthun* (R. After the Manner of Jeduthun, probably Melody named after a Chief Musician)—Pss. 62, 77. Set to *Muthlabben*—Ps. 9. Set to *Aijeleth Hash-Shahar*, mg. The Hind of the Morning—Ps. 22. Set to *Shoshannim* (mg. Lilies)—Pss. 45, 69. Set to *Shoshannim-eduth* (mg. Lilies, a Testimony)—Ps. 80. Set to *Shushan-eduth* (mg. The Lily of Testimony)—Ps. 60. Set to *Jonath elem rehokim* (mg. "The Silent Dove of them that are afar off," "The Dove of the Distant Terebinths")—Ps. 56. Set to *Allasheth* (mg. "destroy not")—Pss. 57, 58, 59, 75. Set to *Malahal*—Ps. 53. Set to *Malahalath Leannoth* (mg. "for Singing")—Ps. 88.

METHOD OF PERFORMANCE: A *Song of Degrees* (R. A Song of Ascents), either Processional up to the Temple, or from the Place of Recitation, or from the Nature of the Music accompanying the Words—Pss. 120-134.

\*ANOINTING: Antiquity of.—Jacob anoints Stone—Gen. 28:18; 35:14.

Anointing of Body.—Deut. 28:40; Ruth 3:3; Eeth. 2:12; Ps. 92:10; 104:15; 141:5; Pr. 27:9; Eccl. 9:8; Song of Sol. 4:10; Is. 57:9; Amos 6:6; Mic. 6:15.

Anointing of Things.—Tabernacle and Furniture—Ex. 30:26, 27; 40:9; Lev. 8:10, 11; Num. 7:1. Brazen Altar—Ex. 29:36; 40:10. Brazen Laver—Ex. 40:11.

Anointing of Persons.—Prophets—I Ki. 19:16; I Chr. 16:22; Is. 61:1; Ps. 105:15. Priests, High Priests—Ex. 29:7, 29; 40:13; Lev. 4:3; 6:20; 8:12; 16:32; Num. 35:25; Ps. 133:2. Common Priests—Ex. 28:41; 30:30; 40:15; 8:30; Num. 3:3. Kings: Fable of the Trees—Ju. 9:8, 15. Saul—I Sam. 9:16; 10:1; 15:1. David—I Sam. 16:3, 13; II Sam. 2:4; 5:3; 12:7; 19:21; I Chr. 11:3. Solomon—I Ki. 1:39; I Chr. 29:22. Jehu—I Ki. 19:6; II Ki. 9:1-3, 6, 12. Hazael—I Ki. 19:15. Cyrus—Is. 45:1. Guests—Lu. 7:46. Captives—I Chr. 28:15. The Sick—Is. 1:6; Mk. 6:13; Lu. 10:34; Jas. 5:14; Rev. 3:18. The Dead—Mt. 26:12; Mk. 14:8; 16:1; Lu. 23:56.

Material used.—Compound of Spices—Ex. 30:22-25. Prepared by Priests only—I Chr. 9:30. Rebuke for abusing—Ex. 23:41. Ointment used on Jesus—Lu. 7:37, 38; John 11:2; 12:3. Oil—Ps. 92:10; Lu. 7:46.

Oil of Joy.—Is. 61:3.

Anointing of Holy Spirit.—Of Messiah foretold—Ps. 45:7; Is. 61:1; Dan. 9:24. Fulfilled—Lu. 4:18-21; Acts 4:27; 10:38; Heb. 1:9. Of Saints—II Cor. 1:21; I John 2:20, 27. See "Priests"—Ex. 28:1. "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9.

of the Earth—Ps. 47, 67, 93, 95. Of the Judge—Ps. 50. Exhortation to Worship—Ps. 134. Consecration—Ps. 116.

Thanksgiving—Ps. 30, 40, 66, 92, 104, 138, 145.

Praise: General—Ps. 22, 28, 31, 103, 111, 113, 117, 138, 149, 150. For Deliverance—Ps. 21, 107, 124, 126. For Mercy in Providence and Nature—Ps. 33, 34, 65, 66, 92, 104, 136, 148. For Mercy and Judgment—Ps. 101. For Power and Mercy—Ps. 147. For Righteousness—Ps. 98. For Fidelity to Israel—Ps. 97, 100, 108. For Forgiveness—Ps. 32. For Victory—Ps. 18, 68. Praise and Trust—Ps. 146.

Penitence—Ps. 6, 32, 38, 51, 102, 130, 143.

Petition: For Help—Ps. 13, 28, 40, 70. For Protection—Ps. 17. For Victory over Enemies—Ps. 20. For Guidance and Pardon—Ps. 25. For Rescue from Enemies—Ps. 35, 57. For Deliverance from Trouble—Ps. 43, 44, 56, 59, 64, 71, 140, 144. For Defence against Enemies—Ps. 54. For the Punishment of the Wicked—Ps. 55, 58. For Mercy—Ps. 86, 123. Against Death—Ps. 88. For Divine Favor—Ps. 143. For Guidance—Ps. 141. Comfort in Prayer—Ps. 142.

Imprecation—Ps. 35, 58, 69, 83, 109, 129.

Complaint—Ps. 31, 41, 74, 120.

Lament—Ps. 60, 79, 102, 137.

Longing—Ps. 84.

Comfort—Ps. 77.

Trust—Ps. 3, 4, 7, 11, 16, 23, 27, 37, 42, 46, 61, 62, 91, 118, 121, 125, 127, 130.

Humility—Ps. 131.

III. HISTORICAL—Ps. 78, 81, 89, 105, 106, 114, 132.

IV. PROCESSIONAL—Ps. 24.

V. MESSIANIC—Ps. 2, 22, 40, 45, 72, 97, 110, 118 (mostly indirect).

C. Classification according to Literary Form and Original Design:

Temple Songs—Ps. 4, 11, 15, 19, 23, 26, 27, 30, 33, 44-47, 49, 50, 65, 67, 74, 76, 79, 81, 82, 92, 95, 100.

Historical Poems—Ps. 78, 81, 89, 104-107, 114, 132. The Captivity—Ps. 40, 42, 43, 70, 102. The Return—Ps. 78, 124, 126, 129.

Elegies—Ps. 39, 90.

Hymns—Ps. 62, 91, 93, 96, 97, 103, 139. The Hallel—Ps. 113, 115-117. Hallelujah—Ps. 146-150.

Pilgrim Psalms—Ps. 121-123, 125, 127, 128, 130, 131, 133, 134.

Acrostics—Ps. 37, 111, 145, 9, 10, 25, 119.

Royal Psalms—Ps. 20, 21, 61, 101, 24, 8, 19, 29.

The Temple: Laying the Foundations—Ps. 85, 132, 136. The Building—Ps. 118.

Messianic: The Suffering Messiah—Ps. 22, 35, 69. The Triumphant Messiah—Ps. 2, 72, 110.

Confessional—Ps. 6, 13, 38.

LITURGICAL AND MUSICAL TERMS.—*Liturgical*: Psalm, prefixed to 57 Psalms (generally Davidic). *Somo*, prefixed to 30 Psalms. *Prayer*, prefixed to Ps. 17, 86, 90, 102, 142. *Praise*, prefixed to Ps. 145. *Maschil* (Meditation)—Pss. 32, 42, 44, 45, 52-55, 74, 78, 88, 89, 142. *Michtam* (Golden Piece, Gem, Select Song)—Ps. 16,

1 Or, trouble.  
6  
a Zion, Is. 52:1.

7  
b See "Fore-ordination," Eph. 1:11.  
c See "Prophecies concerning the Messiah," Gen. 3:15.  
d Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5; 5:5.

8  
e Ps. 21:1, 2.  
f Ps. 22:27.  
g Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

9  
h God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Ps. 110:5, 6.  
j Rod, Num. 20:8.  
k Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
l Ps. 28:5; 52:5; 72:4.  
m See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
n Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

10  
o Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
p Kings, Deut. 17:15.

And <sup>1</sup>vex them in his sore displeasure:

6 Yet I have set my king Upon my holy \*hill of <sup>a</sup>Zi<sup>l</sup>ōn.

7 I will tell of the <sup>b</sup>decree: Je-hō-vāh said unto me, <sup>c</sup>"Thou art my son; This day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and <sup>e</sup>"I will give thee <sup>1</sup>the nations for thine <sup>g</sup>inheritance, And the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 <sup>h</sup>"Thou shalt <sup>1</sup>break them with a <sup>1</sup>rod of <sup>k</sup>iron; Thou shalt <sup>1</sup>dash them in pieces like a <sup>m</sup>"potter's <sup>n</sup>vessel.

10 Now therefore be <sup>o</sup>wise, O ye <sup>p</sup>kings:

Var. Read.—V. 6. Yet . . . set—(Saying) But I—I have fixed, *Bē. Hu. De. Re. Fe.*; Yet . . . ordered (?), BAETH; But I have set (*emphasis on "I"*), DAV. my holy—So BAETH; his holy, DUHM. V. 8. uttermost parts—ends, BAETH. DUHM. V. 9. break them . . . iron—So BAETH; rule them with an iron sceptre, BRI. rod of iron—a mace of iron, or iron sceptre, DAV. V. 10. Be wise—Act prudently, BRI. Be instructed—Be admonished, DAV. BRI.; Let yourselves be warned, BAETH. judges—So DAV.; governors, BRI. V. 11. rejoice—So *He. Hu. De. Pe.*; shake, *Ge. Ev. Hi.*; bow down, DUHM. V. 12. Kiss the son—So *Pesh. Ge. DeW. He. De. Pu. Pe. Kamp.* (doubtfully) BAETH, *a.* (son, not Son); Kiss (*or, do homage*) purely

\* HILLS: Number of.—Ps. 50:10.

Kinds of.—Everlasting—Gen. 49:26; Deut. 33:15; Hab. 3:6. High—I Ki. 14:23; II Ki. 17:10; Is. 30:25; Jer. 2:20; 49:16; Ez. 6:13. Little—Ps. 114:4, 6. Fruitful—Is. 5:1.

Hills mentioned.—Palestine, Land of—Deut. 11:11. Moreh—Ju. 7:1. Hill of God—I Sam. 10:5. Hills around Zion—Is. 31:4. Hachilah—I Sam. 23:19; 26:1, 3. Of Ammah—I Sam. 2:24. Samaria—I Ki. 16:24. Zion—Ps. 2:6; 3:4; Ps. 15:1 (Fig.); Ps. 24:3; 43:3; 99:9. Mizar—Ps. 42:6. Jerusalem—Is. 10:32. Gareb—Jer. 31:39.

From the Hills.—Balaam beholds—Num. 23:9. Salvation is hoped for—Jer. 3:23.

Upon the Hill.—Ex. 14:4; 17:9, 10; Ps. 50:10; Song of Sol. 2:8; Is. 2:14; Jer. 13:27. Stood—I Sam. 2:25. Offer Sacrifice—Deut. 12:2; II Ki. 16:4; II Chr. 28:4; Jer. 17:2; Hos. 4:13. Israel scattered—I Ki. 22:17. Blasphemed—Is. 65:7.

God of.—I Ki. 20:23, 28.

Miscellaneous.—Born before—Job 15:7; Pr. 8:25. Fountains in—Deut. 8:7. House of Abinadab in—I Sam. 7:1. Elijah dwelt in—II Ki. 1:9; 4:27. Brass dug out of—Deut. 8:9. See Job 28:2.

Hill-side.—II Sam. 13:34. Brow of, Jesus brought to—Lu. 4:29.

Be <sup>q</sup>instructed, ye <sup>r</sup>judges of the <sup>s</sup>earth.

11 <sup>t</sup>"Serve Je-hō-vāh with <sup>u</sup>fear, And <sup>v</sup>rejoice with <sup>w</sup>trembling.

12 <sup>x</sup>Kiss <sup>y</sup><sup>z</sup>a the son, lest he be <sup>b</sup>angry, and ye <sup>c</sup>perish in the way, For his wrath <sup>2</sup>will soon be kindled.

<sup>d</sup>Blessed are all they that <sup>e</sup>take <sup>g</sup>refuge in him.

<sup>h</sup>Morning <sup>i</sup>Prayer of Trust in God.

A Psalm of <sup>j</sup>David, when <sup>k</sup>he fled from <sup>l</sup>Abalom his son.

3 Je-hō-vāh, how are <sup>m</sup>mine adversaries increased! Many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many there are that say <sup>4</sup>of my <sup>o</sup>soul, There is no <sup>p</sup>help for him in God. [Se<sup>l</sup>ah

(Render sincere homage, *Briggs*) *Ag. Symm. Jer.*; Embrace instruction (?) *Sept. Targ. Vulg. Ev.*; Do homage purely, or Receive instruction, DAV. in—*Rather, on, Var. BAETH. DUHM.* soon—easily; on account of a little thing, BAETH. Blessed—Happy, BAETH, DUHM. Ps. 3.—V. 1. how . . . increased—how many are my foes become! DAV. V. 2. Many . . . say—Many are saying, DAV. my soul—me, BAETH. help—So BAETH; or, salvation (v. 8), DAV. *a marg.* Selah—A musical term of uncertain signification: *Sept.*; interlude or symphony; *Ev. De. Rei.* "forte!")

Var. Read.—V. 8. Probably a gloss, BRI.

Hill-country.—Josh. 9:1, 10; 16:40; 11:2, 3, 16, 21; 12:8; 13:6; 15:48; 17:16, 18; 18:12; 20:7; Ju. 1:9, 19, 34; 3:27. Of Ephraim—Josh. 24:30, 33; Ju. 2:9. Of Amorites—Deut. 1:7. Beyond the Jordan—Josh. 9:1. Of Judah—Josh. 21:11; II Chr. 27:4. Of Judah—Lu. 1:65. Many went into the Hill-country—Lu. 1:39. Hill-country smitten—Josh. 10:40; 11:16.

In Prophecy.—Jerusalem—Is. 7:25. Every Hill shall be made low—Is. 40:4, 12. Shall make the Hills as Chaff—Is. 41:15. Shall lay waste the Hills—Is. 42:15. May be removed—Is. 54:10. Shall break forth before you into Singing (Fig.)—Is. 55:12. Hills move (Fig.)—Jer. 4:24. To be destroyed—Ez. 6:3; 35:8; Hos. 10:8; Zeph. 1:10. Shall flow with Milk (Fig.)—Joel 3:18. All the Hills shall melt—Amos 9:13; Nah. 1:5. Ensign on—Is. 30:17. Are lifted up—Is. 2:14. Blessed by Jehovah—Ez. 36:4, 6. That shall be digged—Is. 7:25. The Hill shall fall in Hills—Ez. 35:8. Sheep have gone from Mountains to Hills (Fig.)—Jer. 50:6; Ez. 84:6. Exalted above—Is. 2:2; Mic. 4:1. Then shall they say to the Hills, Cover us—Lu. 23:30.

Figurative.—Ps. 65:12; 72:3; 98:8; 114:4, 6; 148:9. Hill of Frankincense—So, of Sol. 4:6. Hills in Balance—Is. 40:12. Address to the Hills—Mic. 6:1.

In Teaching of Jesus.—A City set on a Hill cannot be hid—Mt. 5:14.

<sup>q</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>r</sup> Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>s</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

11  
<sup>t</sup> Heb. 12:28.  
<sup>u</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 119:119, 120.

12  
<sup>x</sup> Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.  
<sup>y</sup> See v. 7.  
<sup>z</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>a</sup> See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>d</sup> Or, may.  
<sup>e</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

<sup>f</sup> Or, Happy.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 5:11; 34:22.

<sup>h</sup> See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Refuge, Heb. 6:18.

<sup>j</sup> Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

<sup>l</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>m</sup> II Sam. 15:13-17, 29.

<sup>n</sup> Absalom, II Sam. 18:9.

1  
<sup>o</sup> Enemies, Job 31:29.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 69:4; II Sam. 15:12.

2  
<sup>q</sup> Or, to.  
<sup>r</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.

<sup>s</sup> Help, Acts 26:22.

<sup>t</sup> Or, salvation.

3  
a Ps. 5:12.  
b Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.  
c Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
d Ps. 9:13;  
27:6.  
e Head, Pr.  
20:29.

4  
f Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
g Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
h Prayers answered, Mt.  
5:44.  
i See "Hill,"  
Ps. 2:6.

5  
j Ps. 4:8; Lev.  
26:6; Job  
11:19; Pr.  
3:24.  
k Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
l Ps. 139:18.

6  
m Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
n Ps. 23:4;  
27:3.  
o Ps. 118:10-13.

7  
p Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
q Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
r Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
s See "Face,"  
Is. 6:2.  
t Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
u Teeth, Pr.  
25:19.  
v The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

8  
1 Or, Victory.  
2 See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
3 David, I Sam.  
17:12.

1  
4 Ps. 27:7;  
102:2.  
5 Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
6 Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
7 Ps. 18:18, 19;  
118:5; Job  
36:16.  
8 Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
9 Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
10 Or, Be gra-  
cious unto me.  
11 Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
12 Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.

3 But thou, O Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh, art  
a shield about me;  
My glory, and the lifter up  
of my head.

4 I cry unto Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh with my  
voice,

And he answereth me out of  
his holy hill. [Selâh]

5 I laid me down and slept;  
I awaked; for Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh  
sustaineth me.

6 I will not be afraid of  
ten thousands of the peo-  
ple

That have set themselves  
against me round about.

7 Arise, O Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh; save  
me, O my God:

For thou hast smitten all  
mine enemies upon the  
cheek bone;

Thou hast broken the teeth  
of the wicked.

8 Salvation belongeth unto  
Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh:

Thy blessing be upon thy  
people. [Selâh]

#### Evening Prayer of Trust in God.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed in-  
struments. A Psalm of David.

4 Answer me when I call,  
O God of my righteousness;

Thou hast set me at large  
when I was in distress:

Have mercy upon me,  
and hear my prayer.

Var. Read.—V. 3. But then—And yet  
thou, DAV. about—around. V. 5. I  
slept—I lay down and slept, or, I  
for my part was calm enough to lie down  
and sleep, DAV. V. 7. save—help,  
BAETH. upon the cheek bone—in the  
face, BAETH. V. 8. Salvation—Or,  
Help (i.e. Victory, see Ps. 20:6). Var.  
BAETH. DUHM. Ps. 4.—V. 1. righteous-  
ness—right, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. set  
me at large—made room for me, BRI.  
BAETH. DUHM. V. 2. sons of men—  
men, BAETH. DUHM. falsehood—a lie,  
BRI. BAETH. DUHM. V. 3. hath set  
apart for himself—Or, dealt marvelously  
with (Ps. 17:7), De. and substantially Ge.  
Ev. Ol. hath selected, BAETH. him  
that is godly—Or, devoted toward him,  
Evs. Ol. (cf. on Ps. 16:10): a pious man,  
BAETH. Jehovah . . . him—And know,  
that excellent Yahweh with kindness

2 O ye sons of men, how long  
shall my glory be turned  
into dishonor?

How long will ye love vanity,  
and seek after falsehood?

3 But know that Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-  
vâh hath set apart for  
himself him that is  
godly:

Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh will hear when I  
call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin  
not:

Commune with your own  
heart upon your bed,  
and be still. [Selâh]

5 Offer the sacrifices of  
righteousness,

And put your trust in Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>-  
vâh.

6 Many there are that say,  
Who will show us any  
good?

Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh, lift thou up the  
light of thy countenance  
upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in  
my heart,

More than they have  
when their grain and  
their new wine are in-  
creased.

8 In peace will I both lay me  
down and sleep;

For thou, Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh, alone  
makest me dwell in  
safety.

hears me, DUHM. V. 4. Stand . . . not  
—Or, Be angry, but sin not, Sept. Hs.  
Dt. Ric. R marg.; tremble, and sin not,  
BAETH. BRI. Commune with—Con-  
sider in, EW. HU. DE.; Say in, BAETH.  
Say (it) in, BRI. V. 5. sacrifices of  
righteousness—right sacrifices, BAETH.  
DUHM. DAV. V. 6. Many . . . good—  
Keep saying, "O that he would show us  
prosperity," BRI. are—be, a. my good  
—happiness, BAETH. V. 7. grain—corn,  
R. V. 8. alone . . . safety—lettest me  
dwell in safety in retirement, BAETH. in  
safety—solitarily, see Deut. 33:28.

Var. Read.—Ps. 3.—V. 7. Arise . . .  
God, A gloss, BRI. save—help, BAETH.  
Ps. 4.—V. 2. How . . . vanity?—So  
BAETH.; be hard of heart? Sept. Gr. B.  
And—Wherefore, Sept. Gr. B. V. 3. And  
know that excellent Yahweh with kindness  
hears me when I call to him, DUHM. set  
. . . godly—hath selected for himself a  
pious one, BAETH.

2  
a Hos. 4:7.  
b See "Honor,"  
Mal. 1:6.  
c Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.  
d Falsehood,  
Lev. 6:2.

3  
k Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
l Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
m Ps. 135:4.  
n See "Sanctifi-  
cation,"  
I Sam. 7:1.  
3 Or, one that he  
favoreth.

4  
o Ps. 33:8.  
4 Or, Be ye an-  
gry.  
p Eph. 4:26.  
q Ps. 77:6.  
r Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
s Bed, Deut.  
23:11.

5  
t Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
u Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
v Ps. 37:3, 5;  
62:8.

6  
w Job 7:7; 9:25.  
z Num. 6:26;  
Ps. 67:1; 80:3,  
7:19; 89:15;  
119:135.  
v Light, Ps.  
74:16.

7  
z Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
a Acts, 14:17.  
b Ps. 119:14, 72  
Is. 9:3.  
c Grain, Gen.  
42:33.  
e Wine, Lev.  
10:9.

8  
f Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
g Ps. 3:5.  
h God, Gen. 1:1.  
5 Or, in solitude.  
i See "Salva-  
tion from En-  
emies," Acts  
2:40.

**Prayer for Protection from the Wicked.**

For the <sup>a</sup>Chief Musician; with the <sup>1</sup>Nehiloth. A Psalm of <sup>b</sup>David.

**5** Give <sup>c</sup>ear to my <sup>d</sup>words, O Jè-hō'vāh,

Consider <sup>e</sup>my meditation.

**2** Hearken unto <sup>f</sup>the voice of my <sup>g</sup>cry, my <sup>h</sup>'King, and my God;

For unto thee do I <sup>i</sup>pray.

**3** O Jè-hō'vāh, in the <sup>k</sup>morning shalt thou hear my voice;

In the morning will I order <sup>m</sup>my prayer unto thee, and <sup>n</sup>'will keep watch.

**4** For thou art <sup>o</sup>not a God <sup>p</sup>"that hath pleasure in wickedness:

<sup>q</sup>"<sup>2</sup> Evil shall not <sup>r</sup>sojourn with thee.

**5** <sup>s</sup>The <sup>t</sup>'arrogant shall not <sup>u</sup>'stand in thy sight:

Thou <sup>v</sup>'hatest all workers of iniquity.

**6** Thou wilt <sup>w</sup>"destroy them that <sup>x</sup>"speak lies:

Jè-hō'vāh abhorreth the <sup>y</sup>'bloodthirsty and deceitful man.

**7** But as for me, <sup>z</sup>'in the abundance of thy <sup>1</sup>'lovingkindness will I come into thy house:

**Var. Read.—Ps. 5.—Title.** Nehiloth—Perhaps, flutes. *Ge. De. doubtfully.* V. 1. meditation—*Implies an unspoken or low murmured petition.* DAV.; sighs. BAETH. V. 2. voice of my cry—my loud crying. BAETH. V. 3. morning—early morning. BAETH. will I order—do I set in order. *Ge. Hu. De. Pe. BRI.*; do I prepare myself. DUHM. *my prayer* unto thee—for you. DUHM. will keep watch—So DUHM; will look out. Var. BAETH. I keep watch—(for Thee). BRI. V. 4. evil . . . thee—So BAETH.; evil is not thy guest. DUHM; evil cannot be thy guest. BRI.; The evil man cannot be guest of thine. DAV. *8 marg.* V. 5. arrogant—boastful. Var. BAETH.; boasters. BRI. DAV. workers of iniquity—evil doers. BAETH. V. 6. will destroy—destroyest. them . . . lies—the liars. BAETH.; the speakers of lies. BRI. V. 7. will—may. Var. BAETH. DUHM. will—do; may. BAETH. DUHM. In thy fear—In fear of thee. BAETH.; In the reverence that is due thee. BRI. V. 8. mine enemies—them that lie in wait for thee. DAV. straight—So DUHM; *Rather, plain.* Var. DAV. *R. level.* BAETH. V. 9. faithfulness—So DUHM; *Lit. certainty;*

In thy <sup>a</sup>'fear will I <sup>b</sup>'worship toward thy holy <sup>c</sup>'temple.

**8** <sup>d</sup>'Lead me, O Jè-hō'vāh, in thy <sup>e</sup>'righteousness because of <sup>f</sup>'mine <sup>g</sup>'enemies;

Make thy way <sup>h</sup>'straight before my <sup>i</sup>'face.

**9** For there is no <sup>k</sup>'<sup>h</sup> faithfulness in their <sup>l</sup>'mouth;

Their <sup>m</sup>'inward part is <sup>n</sup>'<sup>7</sup> very wickedness;

Their <sup>o</sup>'throat is an open <sup>p</sup>'sepulchre;

They <sup>q</sup>'<sup>8</sup> flatter with their <sup>r</sup>'tongue.

**10** <sup>s</sup>'Hold them guilty, O God; Let them <sup>t</sup>'fall <sup>u</sup>'by their own counsels;

Trust them out in the <sup>v</sup>'multitude of their transgressions;

For they have <sup>w</sup>'rebelled against thee.

**11** <sup>x</sup>'<sup>10</sup> But let all those that <sup>y</sup>'take refuge in thee <sup>z</sup>'rejoice,

Let them ever <sup>1</sup>'shout for joy, because thou <sup>2</sup>'defendest them:

Let them also that <sup>3</sup>'love thy <sup>4</sup>'name be joyful in thee.

**12** For thou wilt <sup>5</sup>'bless the <sup>6</sup>'righteous;

steadfastness. DAV.; truth. BAETH.; right. BRI. inward part—So DUHM; sense. BAETH. very wickedness—Or, a great grief. *Hu. De. Pe. 8 marg.*; ruin. DUHM. BAETH. V. 10. Hold guilty—Let them atone for it. BAETH. let them fall—let them not succeed. BAETH. by . . . counsels—from their plans. BRI. BAETH. out—So BAETH.; or, down. *Eu. Hu. Hi.* multitude of transgressions—abundance of their wickedness. BRI. wickedness—sins. BAETH. V. 11. But . . . Let them—So shall all those that take refuge in thee rejoice. They shall &c.; DAV. take refuge—put their trust. *a. V. 12. wilt—So BAETH.* DUHM; dost. wilt . . . shield—So BAETH.; coverest them over with a great shield, with favor crownest them. BRI.; with favor, as with a buckler, thou dost encompass him. DAV.

**Var. Read.—Ps. 5.—V. 8.** Make . . . face—Make level before me thy way. BAETH.; make straight before me thy way. DUHM; Even before me thy way (before Thee are my ways). SEPT. BRI. V. 11. because thou defendest them—*Omī, BRI.*

<sup>a</sup> Fear of God. Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>c</sup> Temple. I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 27:11; 31:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Righteousness of God. Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, *them that lie in wait for me.*  
<sup>g</sup> Enemy. Job 31:29.  
<sup>h</sup> Or, *level.*  
<sup>i</sup> Face. Ia. 6:2.

<sup>j</sup> Faithfulness. I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, *steadfastness.*  
<sup>l</sup> Mouth. Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>m</sup> Lu. 11:39.  
<sup>n</sup> See "The Wicked." Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, *a yawning gulf.*  
<sup>p</sup> Rom. 3:13.  
<sup>q</sup> Sepulchre. II Ki. 23:16.  
<sup>r</sup> Flattery. I Thess. 2:5.  
<sup>s</sup> Heb. *make smooth their tongue.*  
<sup>t</sup> Tongue. Jan. 3:5.

<sup>u</sup> Conviction of Sin. Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 9:16; Job 18:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Or, *from their counsels.*  
<sup>x</sup> Lam. 1:15; Hos. 9:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 107:10, 11.

<sup>z</sup> Or, *So shall all those rejoice. They shall ever shout . . . And thou shalt defend them: They also shall be joyful in thee.*  
<sup>1</sup> Refuge. Heb. 6:18.  
<sup>2</sup> Joy. Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>3</sup> Shouting. Ia. 12:6.  
<sup>4</sup> Zech. 9:15.  
<sup>5</sup> Love. I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>6</sup> Name. Acts 16:18.

<sup>7</sup> Blessing. Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>8</sup> The Righteous. Ps. 24:4.

12  
 a Ps. 32:7, 10.  
 b Weapons. See  
 "War," Josh.  
 22:8.

c Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 d See "Music."  
 1 Chr. 6:31.  
 e Or, *the eighth*.  
 David, 1 Sam.  
 17:12.

1  
 f Ps. 38:1; Jer.  
 17:14.  
 g Anger, Pr.  
 15:1.  
 h Punishment,  
 Gen. 39:20.  
 i Ps. 2:5; Deut.  
 9:19.

2  
 j Mercy of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 k Ps. 102:4, 11.  
 l Healing, Jer.  
 30:13.  
 m Bones, Ps.  
 34:20.

3  
 n Affliction of  
 Soul, Job 4:15.  
 o Ps. 90:13.

4  
 p Ps. 17:13.

5  
 q Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 r See "Resur-  
 rection," Mt.  
 22:23.  
 s Sheol, Job  
 7:9.  
 t Thanksgiv-  
 ing, II Cor.  
 4:15.

6  
 u Weariness,  
 Mal. 1:13.  
 v Ps. 22:1;  
 102:5.  
 w Night, Ps.  
 19:2.  
 x Bed, Deut.  
 3:11.  
 y Mourning,  
 John 11:35.  
 z Tears, Lu.  
 7:38.

7  
 a Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
 b Sorrow,  
 I Thess. 4:13.

O Jê-hô'vâh, thou wilt<sup>a</sup> com-  
 pass him with favor as  
 with a<sup>b</sup> shield.

<sup>c</sup>Prayer for Mercy in Time of  
 Trouble.

For the <sup>d</sup>Chief Musician; on stringed in-  
 struments, set to <sup>e</sup>the Sheminith. A  
 Psalm of <sup>f</sup>David.

**6** O Jê-hô'vâh, 'rebuke me  
 not in thine<sup>g</sup> anger,  
 Neither<sup>h</sup> chasten me in thy  
 'hot displeasure.

2 'Have mercy upon me, O  
 Jê-hô'vâh; for I am<sup>k</sup> with-  
 ered away:

O Jê-hô'vâh, 'heal me;  
 for<sup>m</sup> my bones are trou-  
 bled.

3 My<sup>n</sup> soul also is sore  
 troubled:  
 And thou, O Jê-hô'vâh,  
 'how long?

4 Return, O Jê-hô'vâh, <sup>p</sup>de-  
 liver my soul:  
 Save me for thy lovingkind-  
 ness' sake.

5 For<sup>q</sup> 'in death there is no re-  
 membrance of thee:  
 In<sup>r</sup> 'Shê'ol who shall 'give  
 thee thanks?

6 I am<sup>s</sup> weary with my<sup>t</sup> groan-  
 ing;  
 Every<sup>u</sup> night make I my  
 'bed to swim;

I<sup>v</sup> 'water my couch with my  
 'tears.

7 Mine<sup>w</sup> eye wasteth away be-  
 cause of<sup>x</sup> grief;  
 It waxeth old because of all  
 mine adversaries.

Var. Rend.—Ps. 6.—*Title*. Sheminith  
 —*Lt.* eighth, on the octave (below), i. e.  
 the bass, *Ge. Dr.*; or, on the eighth tone,  
*Ev. Ht.* V. 1. hot displeasure—rage.  
 BAETH. BRI. V. 2. Have . . . Jehovah  
 —Be gracious unto me, DAV. I am  
 withered away—I am languishing.  
 BAETH.; I languish, DAV.; I languish  
 away, troubled—dismayed, BRI.  
 BAETH.; vexed, r. Vs. 3, 10. troubled—  
 vexed, r. V. 4. Save—Help, BAETH.  
 DUHM. BAETH. thanks—praise, BRI. BAETH.  
 DUHM. V. 6. groaning—sighs, BAETH.  
 make . . . swim—bathe, BAETH.; dis-  
 solve, BRI. water—wet, BAETH. V. 7.  
 grief—So BAETH.; vexation, adver-  
 saries—oppressors, BAETH. V. 8. voice

8 'Depart from me, all ye  
 'workers of iniquity;  
 For Jê-hô'vâh hath heard  
 the 'voice of my weep-  
 ing.

9 Jê-hô'vâh 'hath heard my  
 supplication;  
 'Jê-hô'vâh will receive my  
 prayer.

10 All mine<sup>a</sup> enemies shall be  
 put to 'shame and sore  
 'troubled:

They shall 'turn back, they  
 shall be put to shame  
 'suddenly.

Jehovah implored to defend the  
 Psalmist against the Wicked.

Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto  
 Jehovah, concerning the words of Cush  
 a Benjamite.

**7** O Jê-hô'vâh my God, 'in  
 thee do I take<sup>o</sup> refuge:  
 'Save me from all them that  
 pursue me, and deliver  
 me,

2 Lest they tear my<sup>q</sup> soul like a  
 'lion,  
 Rending it in pieces, while  
 there is<sup>r</sup> none to deliver.

3 O Jê-hô'vâh my God, if I  
 have done this;  
 If there be 'iniquity in my  
 'hands;

4 If I have<sup>s</sup> rewarded<sup>t</sup> evil  
 unto him that was at<sup>u</sup> peace  
 with me  
 (Yea, I have<sup>v</sup> delivered him  
 that without cause was  
 mine adversary);

weeping—my loud weeping, BAETH.  
 DUHM. V. 10. They . . . suddenly—So  
 DUHM; And will turn back ashamed in a  
 moment, BAETH. They shall turn back  
 —Let them be turned back. Ps. 7.—*Title*.  
 Perhaps, a hymn of ecstasy, *Ev. Rô. De*.  
 V. 1. O . . . refuge—In thee, Jehovah my  
 God, have I taken refuge, DAV. do I  
 take—have I taken. (So frequently); do  
 I seek, BAETH. BRI. take refuge—put  
 my trust, r. Save—Free, BAETH. all . . .  
 me—my followers, BAETH. V. 4. If I  
 have wrought evil upon him that was at  
 peace with me, or, despoiled him that  
 without cause was mine adversary, DAV.

Var. Read.—Ps. 7.—V. 4. (Yea, . . .  
 adversary)—And oppressed . . . enemy,  
*Krochmal, Gr. Ch. (transp.)*.

8  
 c Ps. 119:115;  
 139:19; Mt.  
 7:23; Lu.  
 13:27.  
 d Ps. 5:5; 14:4;  
 Job 31:3;  
 34:8, 22; Pr.  
 10:29.  
 e Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.

9  
 f Answer to  
 Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 g God, Gen. 1:1.

10  
 h Enemy, Job  
 31:29.  
 i Shame, Phil.  
 3:19.  
 j Adversity, Job  
 19:6.  
 k Affliction, Ps.  
 9:10.  
 l Ps. 40:14;  
 56:9; 70:3.  
 m Ps. 73:19.

1  
 n Faith, Heb.  
 11:1.  
 o Refuge, Heb.  
 6:18.  
 p Salvation  
 from Enemies.  
 Acts 2:40.

2  
 q Soul, Job  
 4:15.  
 r Lion, Job  
 4:10.  
 s Ps. 50:22;  
 Mic. 5:8.

3  
 t Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 u Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.

4  
 v Ps. 55:20;  
 109:4, 5.  
 w Vengeance,  
 Deut. 32:35.  
 x Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.  
 y Peace, Pr.  
 17:1.  
 z I Sam. 24:7;  
 26:9.

**8**  
**a** Enemy, Job 81:29;  
**b** Soul, Job 4:15;  
**c** Life, Gen. 2:7;  
**d** Earth, Gen. 2:1;  
**e** Dust, Is. 65:25;

**6**  
**f** Ps. 3:7;  
**g** Ps. 94:2;  
**h** Vengeance of God, Deut. 32:35;  
**i** Ps. 138:7;  
**j** Ps. 35:23;  
**k** Judgment, II Pet. 2:4;

**7**  
**l** Or, *So shall*.  
**m** Congregation, Heb. 2:12;  
**n** See "Nations," Gen. 10:32;  
**o** Is. 66:18;  
**p** Joel 3:2;  
**q** Ps. 68:18;  
**r** Gen. 17:22;  
**s** Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1;

**8**  
**t** See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17;  
**u** Or, *be it unto me*.

**9**  
**v** The Wicked, Ez. 23:7;  
**w** Sin, Gen. 3:6

5 Let the <sup>a</sup> enemy pursue my  
<sup>b</sup> soul, and overtake it;  
 Yea, let him tread my <sup>c</sup> life  
 down to the <sup>d</sup> earth,  
 And lay my <sup>e</sup> glory in the  
<sup>f</sup> dust. [Sē'lāh

6 <sup>g</sup> Arise, O Jē-hō'vāh, <sup>h</sup> in  
 thine <sup>i</sup> anger;  
<sup>j</sup> Lift up thyself against the  
 rage of mine adversa-  
 ries,  
 And <sup>k</sup> awake for me; thou  
 hast commanded <sup>l</sup> judg-  
 ment.

7 <sup>m</sup> And let the <sup>n</sup> congregation  
 of the <sup>o</sup> peoples compass  
 thee about;  
 And over them <sup>p</sup> return thou  
 on high.

8 Jē-hō'vāh ministereth judg-  
 ment to the peoples:  
 Judge me, O Jē-hō'vāh, ac-  
 cording to my righteous-  
 ness, and to mine <sup>q</sup> in-  
 tegrity <sup>r</sup> that is in me.

9 Oh let <sup>s</sup> the wickedness of  
 the wicked come to an end,

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. pursue my soul—So DUHM; follow me, BAETH. earth—ground, BAETH. V. 6. adversaries—oppressors, BAETH. thou . . . judgment—So BAETH.; thou that hast ordained judgment. V. 7. them—So BAETH.; it.

but <sup>t</sup> establish thou the  
<sup>u</sup> righteous:  
 For the righteous God <sup>v</sup> tri-  
 eth the <sup>w</sup> minds and  
<sup>x</sup> hearts.

10 My <sup>y</sup> shield is with God,  
 Who <sup>z</sup> saveth the upright in  
 heart.

11 God is a <sup>a</sup> righteous judge,  
 Yea, a God that hath <sup>b</sup> indig-  
 nation every <sup>c</sup> day.

12 <sup>d</sup> If a man <sup>e</sup> turn not, he will  
 whet his <sup>f</sup> sword;  
 He hath <sup>g</sup> bent his bow, and  
 made it ready;

13 <sup>h</sup> He hath also prepared for  
 him the <sup>i</sup> instruments of  
<sup>j</sup> death;  
 He maketh his <sup>k</sup> arrows fiery  
<sup>l</sup> shafts.

14 Behold, he <sup>m</sup> travaileth with  
 iniquity;

V. 9. For . . . hearts—For the examiner of hearts and kidneys is a righteous God, BAETH. minds and hearts—hearts and reins, R. V. 10. shield is with God—shield is upon God; God holds my whetted, BAETH. V. 11. hath indignation—is angry. V. 12. If . . . not—If he turn not, *Hi. De.*; Surely he will turn, *Ew. Hu.* If . . . sword—Truly again he whetted his sword, BAETH. DUHM. bent—stretched, BAETH. DUHM. made it ready—aimeth, BAETH.; raiseth it, DUHM. V. 13. fiery shafts—flaming.

**Var. Read.**—V. 7. return thou—So BAETH.; seat thyself, *Rashi. Bt. Smend.*

<sup>t</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 11:4, 5;  
<sup>x</sup> Mind, Job 38:36.  
<sup>y</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>z</sup> Heb. *reina*.

**10**  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 18:2, 30;  
<sup>b</sup> 59:11.  
<sup>c</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>d</sup> 11  
<sup>e</sup> God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 90:9; Is. 34:2; 66:14;  
<sup>g</sup> Mal. 1:4.  
<sup>h</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.

**12**  
<sup>i</sup> Or, *Surely he will again whet*.  
<sup>j</sup> Ez. 3:19;  
<sup>k</sup> 33:9.  
<sup>l</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.

**13**  
<sup>n</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Archery, I Sam. 20:20.  
<sup>r</sup> Shaft, Lam. 3:13.

**14**  
<sup>s</sup> Travail, Gal. 4:19.

\* **GLORY: Temporal Glory.**—Mt. 4:8; Lu. 4:6. Passeth away—Is. 20:5; I Cor. 15:40; II Cor. 5:12; 11:12, 18; I Pet. 1:7, 24. Glory turned to Shame—Hos. 4:7. Glory of Tribulation—Eph. 3:13. Glory of Riches—Esth. 5:11. Cherubim of Glory—Heb. 9:5. Garments of—Ex. 28:2, 40.

**Glory of Men.**—Jer. 9:23, 24; Mt. 6:2; I Cor. 2:7, 8; 3:21; 4:7; 11:7; Gal. 6:13; I Thess. 2:8; Heb. 2:7. Of Jacob—Gen. 31:1; Is. 17:4. Of Joseph—Gen. 45:13. Of Job—Job 19:9; 29:20. Of David—Ps. 3:3; 4:2; 30:12; 57:8; 62:7; 108:1; Ez. 20:6, 15; 26:9; 26:20. Of Young Men—Pr. 20:29. Of King of Assyria—Is. 8:7. Of Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 5:18, 20; 7:14. Of Paul—II Cor. 7:4; 11:30; 12:1, 5, 6, 9.

**Glory of Women.**—I Cor. 11:15.

**Glory of Children.**—Pr. 17:6.

**Glory of Nations.**—Is. 13:19; 61:6; 66:12; Jer. 4:2; Dan. 11:20; Zech. 2:8; Rev. 21:24, 26. Of Moab—Is. 16:14. Of Jerusalem—Is. 66:11; Zech. 2:5; 12:7. Of Kedar—Is. 21:16. Of Israel—Ps. 106:20; Is. 17:3; Jer. 2:11; Mic. 1:15; Lu. 2:32. Of Lebanon—Is. 35:2; 60:11–13; Zech. 11:3. Of Judah—Hag. 2:3, 7, 9. Sleep in Glory—Is. 14:18.

**Warnings against Glory.**—Jer. 9:23; Hab. 2:16; I Cor. 1:29; 9:16; Gal. 5:26; Jas. 3:14; I Pet. 2:20.

**Glory used in Prophecy.**—Chariots of—Is. 22:18, 24. Pride of All Glory—Is. 23:9.

**Glory in Wisdom.**—Jer. 9:23. Of Wicked—Is. 5:14; Phil. 3:19. Of Moab—Is. 16:14. Of Babylon—Is. 13:19. Of Zion—Is. 61:6; 66:12.

**Glory of God.**—Ex. 24:10; 33:20; 40:34; Deut. 28:58; Num. 14:21; Job 35:5–7; Ps. 8:1, 9; 18:9–15; 19:1; 24:7–10; 29:2; 57:5; 72:19; 85:9; 102:15, 16, 21, 22; Is. 5:1, 3; 43:7; 52:10;

61:1, 2; 63:14; Hab. 2:14; Eph. 1:6, 12; 2:7; 3:21; Phil. 2:11; I Tim. 6:15, 16; Heb. 12:18–21; Jude 25; Rev. 4:11; 15:8; 21:10, 11, 23.

**Glory of Jesus.**—Mt. 17:2–8; Lu. 9:26, 32; John 1:14; 2:11; 7:39; 12:16, 23; 13:31, 32; 16:14; 17:1–5; 22:24; Rom. 9:5; 11 Pet. 1:16–18.

**Second Coming of Jesus in Glory.**—Mt. 16:27; 24:27; 30:31; 25:64; Mk. 8:38; 13:26, 27; 14:62; Lu. 21:27.

**Teaching of Jesus concerning.**—Lu. 14:10; John 8:50; 17:5, 22. Glory of God—Mt. 16:27; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26; John 7:18; 8:50; 11:4, 40; 17:5, 22. From Men—Mt. 6:2, 5, 16; Lu. 6:24; John 5:41. Solomon in all his Glory—Mt. 6:2; Lu. 12:27.

**Glory of the Gospel.**—II Cor. 3:9, 10. Joy of Believers full of Glory—I Pet. 1:8. Wisdom foreordained unto our Glory—I Cor. 2:7.

**Spiritual Glory.**—Eternal Glory—Ps. 73:24; Pr. 3:35; Is. 24:16; Dan. 11:39; Rom. 2:7, 10; 8:18; II Cor. 4:17; Eph. 1:18; 3:16, 21; Col. 3:4; II Cor. 4:17; I Thess. 2:20; II Tim. 2:10; Heb. 2:10; I Pet. 5:10. God gives Grace and Glory—Ps. 84:11; 85:9.

**Celestial Glory.**—I Cor. 15:40, 41. Glory in Highest—Lu. 19:38. Joy of Glory—Ez. 24:25. Throne of Glory—I Sam. 2:8; Jer. 14:21; Mt. 19:28.

**Called to Glory.**—II Thess. 2:14.

**Raised in Glory.**—I Cor. 15:43; Phil. 3:21; Col. 3:4; I Tim. 3:16; Heb. 3:10.

**Crown of Glory.**—Pr. 16:31; Is. 28:5; Jer. 13:18; Heb. 2:9; I Pet. 5:4.

**Glory of Light.**—Acts 22:11.



14  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
b Falsehood,  
Lev. 6:2.

15  
c Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
d Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.

16  
e Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.  
f Head, Pr.  
30:29.  
g Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.

17  
h Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
i Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
j See "Songs,"  
Ex. 15:1.  
k Praise, Ju.  
53.  
l Name, Acts  
16:18.

n See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
o David, I Sam.  
17:12.

1  
p Sovereignty  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
q Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
r Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
s Or, above,  
Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.

2  
t Mt. 21:16.  
u Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
v See "Child-  
ren," Gen.  
3:16.  
w I Cor. 1:2, 7.

Yea, he hath conceived <sup>a</sup> mis-  
chief, and brought forth  
<sup>b</sup> falsehood.

15 He hath made a <sup>c</sup> pit, and  
dugged it,  
And is <sup>d</sup> fallen into the ditch  
which he made.

16 His <sup>e</sup> mischief shall return  
upon his own <sup>f</sup> head,  
And his <sup>g</sup> violence shall  
come down upon his own  
pate.

17 I will <sup>h</sup> give thanks unto Jê-  
hō-vāh according to his  
<sup>i</sup> righteousness,  
And will <sup>j</sup> sing <sup>k</sup> praise to the  
<sup>l</sup> name of Jê-hō-vāh Most  
High.

#### Jehovah's Glory and Man's Dignity.

For the <sup>m</sup> Chief Musician; set to the Git-  
tith. A Psalm of <sup>n</sup> David.

8 O Jê-hō-vāh, our Lord,  
How <sup>o</sup> excellent is thy name  
in all the <sup>p</sup> earth,  
Who hast set thy <sup>q</sup> glory  
<sup>r</sup> upon the <sup>s</sup> heavens!

2 <sup>t</sup> Out of the <sup>u</sup> mouth of  
<sup>v</sup> babes and sucklings  
hast thou <sup>w</sup> established  
strength,

Var. Rend.—V. 14. conceived—So  
BAETH. DUHM; conceiveth, mischief  
—unhappiness, BAETH.; distress, DUHM.  
brought—So BAETH. DUHM; bringeth,  
V. 15. hath made—dug, BAETH. digged  
it—hollowed it out, BAETH. And . . .  
made—And falleth into the ditch which  
he was making, DAV. ditch—So DAV.;  
hole, BAETH. Ps. 8.—Tille, Gitteth—i.e.  
belonging to Gath or to a wine-press:  
either an instrument or tune from Gath  
(Targ. Ew. Hu.); or, a march of the Git-  
tite guard, II Sam. 15:18 (Ht. De.); or, a  
vintage hymn (Sept. Vulg.); The last two  
seem most likely, DAV. V. 1. Jehovah, our  
Lord, how glorious is thy name in all the  
earth! Thou whose majesty reacheth  
above the heavens, DAV. Vs. 1, 9. ex-  
cellent—glorious, Var. DUHM; great,  
BAETH.; magnificent, BRI. glory—mag-  
nificence, BAETH.; splendor, DUHM.  
V. 2. babes—children, BAETH. DUHM.  
strength—a power (or, defence); bulwark,  
BAETH.; fastness, DUHM. To . . .

Because of thine <sup>x</sup> adver-  
saries,  
That thou mightest <sup>y</sup> still  
<sup>z</sup> the enemy and the <sup>a</sup> aven-  
ger.

3 When I consider <sup>a</sup> thy heav-  
ens, the <sup>b</sup> work of thy  
fingers,

The <sup>c</sup> moon and the stars,  
which thou hast or-  
dained;

4 <sup>d</sup> What is man, that thou art  
mindful of him?

And the son of man, that thou  
visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him  
but little lower than  
<sup>e</sup> God,

And <sup>f</sup> crownest him with  
glory and <sup>g</sup> honor.

6 Thou makest him to <sup>h</sup> have  
dominion over the works  
of thy hands;

Thou hast put all things  
under his <sup>i</sup> feet:

7 All <sup>j</sup> sheep and <sup>k</sup> oxen,  
Yea, and the <sup>l</sup> beasts of the  
<sup>m</sup> field,

8 The <sup>n</sup> birds of the heav-  
ens, and the <sup>o</sup> fish of the  
<sup>p</sup> sea,

avenger—To still the enemy and the  
vengeful, DAV. V. 3. ordained—So  
DUHM; prepared, BAETH. V. 4. man—  
frail man, DAV. V. 5. For . . . God—  
For thou hast let him stand back only a  
little behind God, BAETH.; And still  
thou hast let him back but little, to be a  
God, DUHM. but . . . God—a little  
lower than the angels, Sept. Ew. (finally);  
than divine beings, Briggs; lack but little  
of God, Hu. He. De. Kap.; little less than  
God, Ge. Hi. Pe. DeWitt; little less than  
divine, DAV. makest—made, m. V. 7.  
All sheep and oxen—sheep and oxen, all  
of them, DAV. V. 8. Birds of the heavens  
—fowl of the air, a.

Var. Read.—Ps. 8.—V. 1. who hast  
set thy glory—So Targ. Pesh. Jer. Hu. Bt.  
n (employing a different text from the  
pointed); Thou whose glory reacheth, Ew.  
Ht. Ric. De. (altering one point); Whose  
glory is exalted, Sept. Ch.; Which utter-  
eth thy glory (over the heavens), points  
(perhaps), Koster. Omit, BUD. DUHM;  
Thou whose majesty reaches above, DAV.

w Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
x Ps. 65:7;  
76:8.  
y Ps. 44:16.  
z Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.

3  
a Ps. 89:11;  
Neb. 9:6.  
b Finger,  
II Sam. 21:20.  
c Anthropo-  
morphism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
d Moon and  
Stars, Ps.  
136:8, 9.

4  
e Man, Gen.  
2:7.

5  
f Or, the angels.  
Heb. Elohim.  
g See "Crown,"  
II Sam. 1:10.  
h Honor, Mal.  
1:6.

6  
i Man has Do-  
minion over  
Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
j Feet, Gen.  
18:4.

7  
k Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
l Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
m Beast, Rev.  
15:2.  
n Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
o Field, Num.  
20:17.

8  
p Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
q Fish, Gen.  
9:2.  
r Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

\* WORKS OF GOD.—General References—Ps. 75:1; 111:2,  
4, 6; 118:17; 145:4-17.

Old Testament References.—Creation—Gen. 2:2, 3; Job 9:8-  
10; Ps. 8:3-8. His Work perfect—Deut. 32:4. Tables, the  
Work of—Ex. 22:16. Consider them—Job 37:14-18; Eccl.  
7:13. Done in Faithfulness—Ps. 33:4. Men shall declare them  
—Ps. 26:7; 64:9. Should see them—Ps. 66:5. Difficult to dis-  
cover—Eccl. 8:17; Ps. 40:5. No Works like them—Ps. 86:8.

New Testament References.—Failed because of Unbelief—  
Mk. 6:5. The Father worketh and I—John 5:17. I did One  
Work—John 7:21. That we may work the Works—John  
6:28, 30. Night cometh when No Man—John 9:4. Conversa-  
tion of Jesus on Works—John 10:25-37. The Father doeth  
the Works—John 14:10, 11. Greater Works to be done—  
John 14:12. If I had not done—John 15:24. Faith in Work-  
ing of God—Col. 2:12. God worketh in you—Phil. 2:12.

- 8  
a See "Fish,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
b Path,  
Is. 40:14.  
c Sea, Ex.  
14:21.
- 9  
d Name, Acts  
16:18.  
e Names of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
f Earth, Gen.  
2:1.
- o Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
h See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
i David, I Sam.  
17:12.
- 1  
j Ps. 86:12.  
k Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
l Ps. 26:7;  
40:5; 71:17;  
78:4; 96:3;  
105:2; Is.  
25:1.  
m Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.
- 2  
n Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
o Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
p Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
i Or, *Most  
High: Be-  
cause mine &c.*
- 3  
q Enemies, Job  
31:29.
- 4  
r Ps. 140:12.  
s Ps. 47:8; Is.  
6:1.  
t Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
u God the Judge of  
the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
v Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.
- 5  
w Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.

<sup>a</sup> Whatsoever passeth through  
the <sup>b</sup> paths of the <sup>c</sup> seas.  
9 O Jē-hō'vāh, our Lord,  
How excellent is thy <sup>d</sup> name  
in all the <sup>e</sup> earth!

**A Psalm of <sup>o</sup> Thanksgiving for God's  
Justice.**

For the <sup>k</sup> Chief Musician; set to Muth-lab-  
ben. A Psalm of <sup>i</sup> David.

**9** I will give thanks unto Jē-  
hō'vāh with <sup>i</sup> my whole  
<sup>k</sup> heart;  
I will <sup>i</sup> show forth all thy  
marvellous <sup>m</sup> works.  
2 I will be <sup>n</sup> glad and exult in  
thee;  
I will <sup>o</sup> sing <sup>p</sup> praise to thy  
name, O thou <sup>i</sup> Most High.  
3 When mine <sup>a</sup> enemies turn  
back,  
They stumble and perish at  
thy presence.  
4 For thou hast <sup>i</sup> main-  
tained my right and my  
cause;  
Thou <sup>i</sup> sittest in the <sup>i</sup> throne  
<sup>u</sup> judging <sup>v</sup> righteously.  
5 Thou hast <sup>w</sup> rebuked the

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8 (*cont.*)—Whatsoever  
passeth—Travelling. *Bo. Gr.* (referring to  
man); that passeth, BAETH. Ps. 9.—  
*Title.* Muth-labben. *Sense quite uncertain;*  
*supposed to be the name of a tune.* V. 1.  
show forth—tell of, BAETH. V. 3. When  
—Or, Because, *Var.* BAETH. DAV. They  
stumble . . . So BAETH. DAV.; or, Be-  
cause, they fall, *Ilu. De. Pe.* V. 6. they  
are desolate—dumb are the ruins, DUHM;  
they are deserts, BAETH.; Their ruins,

<sup>x</sup> nations, thou hast de-  
stroyed the wicked;  
Thou hast <sup>y</sup> blotted out  
their name for ever and  
ever.

6 <sup>z</sup> The enemy are come to an  
end, they are desolate for  
ever;

4 And the <sup>a</sup> cities which thou  
hast <sup>b</sup> overthrown,  
The very <sup>b</sup> remembrance of  
them is perished.

7 But <sup>c</sup> Jē-hō'vāh sitteth as  
king for ever:  
He hath prepared his throne  
for <sup>d</sup> judgment;

8 And he will judge the  
<sup>e</sup> world in <sup>f</sup> righteous-  
ness,  
He will minister judgment to  
the <sup>g</sup> peoples in upright-  
ness.

9 Jē-hō'vāh also will be a  
<sup>h</sup> high tower for the <sup>i</sup> op-  
pressed,  
A high tower in <sup>j</sup> times of  
<sup>k</sup> trouble;

10 And they that <sup>m</sup> know thy  
name will put their <sup>n</sup> trust  
in thee;

**BRI.** The very remembrance—Their  
memory, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. Their  
very memorial, *n.* V. 7. *Insert.* They are  
vanished, BAETH. sitteth—So BAETH.;  
thrones, DUHM. as king—enthroned,  
BRI.; on a throne, BAETH. V. 9. Jeho-  
vah . . . be—So may the Lord be; And  
so Yahweh is, BAETH. high tower—  
castle or stronghold, BAETH. trouble—  
distress, BAETH.; sore pressure, *DeWitt*  
(So Ps. 10:1).

- <sup>x</sup> Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *heathen.*  
<sup>y</sup> Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.  
<sup>z</sup> Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.

- 6  
3 Or, *O thou en-  
emy, desola-  
tions are come  
to a perpetu-  
al end.*  
4 Or, *And the r  
cities thou hast  
overthrown.*  
<sup>a</sup> City, Gen.  
4:17.  
5 Heb. *plucked  
up.*  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 34:16.

- 7  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 89:14;  
97:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.
- 8  
<sup>e</sup> World, Rev.  
10:6.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Earth,"  
Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>h</sup> Or, *people.*

- 9  
<sup>i</sup> Tower, Ju.  
9:46.  
<sup>j</sup> Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
<sup>k</sup> Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
<sup>l</sup> Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 91:14.

- 10  
<sup>m</sup> Knowledge, Pr.  
1:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

**\*AFFLICTIONS: Foretold.**—Gen. 15:13; Num. 14:33, 34.  
To be expected—Job 5:6, 7; Eccl. 7:14; John 16:33.

**Result of Sin.**—II Sam. 12:14; Ps. 90:7, 8; Ez. Chap. 6;  
Jer. 22:21, 22.

**Used for:** Chastening—Deut. 8:5; Heb. 12:5-13; Job 5:17;  
Ps. 55:19; 94:12, 13; Pr. 3:12. Enlightenment—Job 36:8-10;  
Ps. 119:67, 71; Is. 26:9. Purification—Is. 48:10; Dan. 11:35.  
Teaching Righteousness—Is. 26:9. Manifestation of Works of  
God—John 9:13; 11:3. For leading to Repentance—Deut.  
4:30; 10:1-3; Neh. 1:8-9. Holding us fast to God—Job 34:31-  
32; Is. 40:20; Ez. 14:10, 11. Expowing Sin—Job 36:8, 9; Lu.  
15:16-20. Confessing Sin—Ps. 119:67; Pr. 28:13, 14. Cultiv-  
ating Endurance—II Sam. 22:19; Ps. 37:23, 24; 129:1, 2;  
Heb. 11:25, 26. Cultivating Patience—Rom. 5:3; Jas. 1:3;  
I Pet. 2:20. Promoting the Gospel—Phil. 1:12-14. Testing  
us—Job Chaps. 1; 2; 23:10; Ps. 36:10-12; Pr. 17:3; Eccl. 7:14;  
Phil. 1:28-30; II Cor. 4:17. Making fruitful—John 15:2; Heb.  
12:10, 11.

**Divine Help.**—Consolation promised—Is. 66:13, 14; Ez.  
34:22, 23; II Cor. 1:4; Phil. 4:19. Deliverance—Ex. 3:7-9;  
Rom. 2:11, 15; Zech. 1:16-21. Hope in Trials—Ps. 71:13, 14;  
Rom. 15:3-6; II Cor. 4:8-9. Consolation confirmed by Oath  
—Heb. 6:16-20. Comfort grounded in Christ—I Thess. 5:9-

11; Heb. 3:14. Faith in Christ removes Trouble—John  
14:1-3. Job foresees his Redeemer—Job 19:25, 26. Com-  
panionship with God—Ps. 23:4; 34:19; 37:32, 33; II Cor.  
1:3-6; 7:6-7. Fellowship with Brethren—II Cor. 7:6, 7; I  
Thess. 5:9-11. See "Consolation"—Mt. 5:4.

**Afflictions of the Wicked and Unstable.**—National begin  
with Punishment of Adam and Eve—Gen. Chap. 3. Cul-  
minate in the Flood—Gen. Chaps. 6 and 7. Destruction of  
Sodom and Gomorrah—Gen. Chap. 19. Plagues of Egypt—  
Ex. Chaps. 7-11. Wanderings of Israelites—Deut. 1:34-40.  
Exiles in Assyria and Babylon—Is. 39:5-7; II Ki. Chaps. 16-  
17. Judgments visited on Jerusalem—Is. Chap. 29; II Ki.  
23:26, 27; Mt. Chap. 24. See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.

**Individual Examples.**—Cain—Gen. 4:9-12. Lot—Gen.  
Chap. 19; II Pet. 2:7, 8. Ahaziah—II Ki. 1:1-4. Gehazi—  
II Ki. 5:27. Ahab and Jezebel—I Ki. Chap. 22; II Ki. Chap.  
9. Jonah—Jonah Chap. 2.

**Come suddenly.**—Num. 16:30-35; Pr. 6:15; II Sam. 12:7-  
12; Rev. 18:10.

**Sometimes harden.**—Neh. 9:28, 29; Jer. 5:3.  
**Sometimes without Efficacy.**—II Chr. 28:22; Is. 9:13; Jer.  
2:30; Zeph. 3:2. God's Mercy makes an End—Job 5:11;  
11:16; Ps. 30:5; 112:4; Nah. 1:9, 12. See "Pharaoh," Ex. 2:5.

10

- a Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

11

- c Music, I Chr. 6:31.  
d Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
e See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
f Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
g Zion, Is. 52:1.  
h Ps. 77:12; 105:1; Is. 12:4.  
i Or, *peoples*.

12

- 2 Or, *For when he maketh . . . he remembereth*.  
i Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
k Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
m Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
n Or, *meek*.

13

- a Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
o Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
q Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
r Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
s Death, Rom. 5:12.

14

- t Ps. 106:2.  
u Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
v Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
w Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
x Or, *saving help*.

15

- x Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
y Pit, II Sam. 23:20.  
z Net, Ps. 25:15.  
a Foot, Gen. 18:4.

16

- b God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.

For thou, Jê-hô'vâh, hast  
a not forsaken them that  
b seek thee.

11 c d Sing 'praises to Jê-hô'vâh, who dwelleth in  
e Zî'ôn:

h Declare among the i people  
his doings.

12 j For k he that maketh in-  
quision for l blood remem-  
bereth them;

He k forgetteth not the l cry  
of the m n poor.

13 o p Have mercy upon me, O  
Jê-hô'vâh;

Behold my q affliction which  
I suffer of them that r hate  
me,

Thou that liftest me up  
from the s gates of  
t death;

14 That I may show forth u all  
thy praise.

In the gates of the v daughter  
of Zî'ôn

I will w rejoice in thy x y sal-  
vation.

15 The z nations are sunk down  
in the a pit that they  
made:

In the b net which they  
hid is their own c foot  
taken.

16 d Jê-hô'vâh hath made him-

Var. Rend.—V. 12. For . . . for—Be-  
cause . . . requireth. For . . . blood  
—For as an avenger of bloodshed he . . .  
BAETH. V. 13. Have . . . Jehovah—  
Yahweh has had mercy, BAETH. Behold  
my affliction—He has seen my distress,  
BAETH. which . . . me—through mine  
enemies, BAETH. V. 14. may show forth  
—will tell of, BAETH. praise—deeds of  
praise, BAETH. I will—That I may. V.  
16. Higgation—i.e. Music: *forte!* *Ew. De.*  
V. 17. The . . . Sheol—The wicked must  
return to the Underworld (Sheol); shall  
turn to Sheol, BRL.; shall go to the Under-  
world, BAETH. May the wicked be  
turned back to Sheol, DUHM. Vs. 17, 18, 19.  
nations—heathen, BAETH.; proud ones,  
DUHM. V. 18. needy—poor, BAETH.  
DUHM. expectation—hope, BAETH.  
V. 20. in fear—terror (or, before) them;  
over them a master, BAETH. Ps. 10.—

self known, he hath e exe-  
cuted judgment:

17 f The wicked is g snared in  
the h work of his own  
hands.

[Hig-gâ-jôn. Sê'lâh

17 The wicked shall be turned  
back unto i Shê'ol,  
Even all the nations that  
h forget God.

18 For the needy shall not al-  
way be forgotten,  
Nor the j expectation of  
the k poor perish for  
ever.

19 Arise, O Jê-hô'vâh; let not  
man prevail:

Let the nations be judged in  
thy sight.

20 Put them in l fear, O Jê-hô'vâh:

Let the nations know them-  
selves to be but m men.

[Sê'lâh

#### A Prayer for the Overthrow of the Wicked.

10 Why n standest thou  
afar off, O Jê-hô'vâh?  
Why o hidest thou thyself in  
times of trouble?

2 In the p pride of the wicked  
q the poor r is hotly pur-  
sued;

s Let them be taken in the  
devices that they have con-  
ceived.

This psalm forms the second part of Ps. 9.  
III. *He. De. Cook, Bi.; Ew. Hu.; following*  
*Sept. Vulg.; would unite them into one.* V.  
1. Why . . . thyself—Dost thou close  
(thine eyes), BAETH. V. 2. In—Through.  
In . . . pursued—In their pride they hotly  
pursue the afflicted, BRL.; In pride the  
wicked follow the needy, DUHM. poor—  
So BAETH.; afflicted; needy, DUHM. is  
hotly pursued—consumes himself in fire,  
BAETH.; is on fire. Let them be taken—  
Or, They (the latter) are taken *He. Hu.*  
*Ew. De. a mara.* Oh that they might be  
seized, BAETH. DUHM. devices—  
intrigues, BAETH. DUHM. conceived—  
imagined, n.

- c Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
e Or, *He snareth the wicked*.  
f Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
g Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

17

- h Sheol, Job 7:9.  
i Ingratitude, Hos. 13:6.  
j Ps. 50:22; Job 8:13; Rom. 1:28.

18

- k Hope, Pr. 23:18.

20

- l Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.

1

- n Ps. 22:1; 35:22; 38:21; 71:12.  
o Ps. 13:1; 55:1.

2

- p Or, *he doth hotly pursue the poor*.  
q Heb. *is set on fire*.  
r Or, *They are taken*.

\* PRIDE: Definition of.—Ps. 73:6.

Examples.—Of David—I Sam. 17:28. Of Wicked—Job 35:12; Ps. 10:2, 4; Ez. 16:49; Mk. 7:22. Of Power—Lev. 26:19; Ez. 30:6. Of Foolish—Pr. 14:3. Of Jehovah—Job 41:15, 34. Of Heart—Is. 9:9; Ob. 3. Of Moab—Is. 16:6; Jer. 48:29. Of Glory—Is. 23:9. Of Judah—Jer. 13:9. Of Jerusalem—Jer. 13:9. Of Sodom—Ez. 16:56.

Humbled.—II Chr. 32:26; Job 33:17; Ps. 59:12.

Warnings against.—Ps. 36:11; Pr. 8:13; 11:2; 13:10; 16:18; 29:23; Is. 25:11; 28:1, 3; Jer. 13:9, 17; Ez. 7:10.

Prophecies concerning.—Dan. 4:37; Hos. 5:5; 7:10; Zeph. 2:10; Zech. 9:6; 10:11; 11:3. See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride"—Lu. 2:21.

- 3  
 a Boasting, Jas. 3:5.  
 b Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 1 Or, *blesseth the covetous, but contemneth &c.*  
 c Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
 2 Or, *revileth.*

- 4  
 d Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
 f See "Mind," Job 38:36.

- 5  
 g Or, *grievous.* Ps. 28:5; Is. 5:12.  
 h See "Enemies," Job 31:29.  
 i Ps. 2:4.

- 6  
 j Ps. 30:6; 49:11.  
 k Adversity, Job 19:6.

- 7  
 l Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 m Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
 n Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 o Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
 4 Or, *fraud.*  
 p Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
 q Mischief, Ps. 140:2.

- 8  
 r Pr. 1:11.  
 s Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
 t Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
 u Innocent, Dan. 6:22.  
 v Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 5 Or, *hapless.*

- 9  
 w Lion, Job 4:10.  
 z Ambush, Jer. 51:12.  
 y The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

3 For the wicked <sup>a</sup> boasteth of his <sup>b</sup> heart's desire,  
 And <sup>1</sup> the <sup>c</sup> covetous renounceth, <sup>2</sup> yea, <sup>3</sup> contemneth Jê-hô-vâh.

4 The wicked, in the <sup>a</sup> pride of his countenance, *saith*,  
 He will not require it.  
 All his <sup>1</sup> thoughts are, There is no God.

5 His ways are <sup>3</sup> firm at all times;  
 Thy judgments are far above <sup>o</sup> out of his sight:  
 As for all his <sup>h</sup> adversaries, he <sup>1</sup> puffeth at them.

6 He saith in his heart, <sup>1</sup> I shall not be moved;  
 To all generations I shall not be in <sup>k</sup> adversity.

7 His <sup>1</sup> mouth is full of <sup>m</sup> cursing and <sup>n</sup> deceit and <sup>o</sup> oppression:  
 Under his <sup>p</sup> tongue is <sup>q</sup> mischief and iniquity.

8 He sitteth in the <sup>1</sup> lurking-places of the <sup>1</sup> villages;

In the secret places doth he <sup>1</sup> murder the <sup>u</sup> innocent;

His <sup>v</sup> eyes are privily set against the <sup>5</sup> helpless.

9 He lurketh in secret as <sup>u</sup> a lion in his covert;  
 He <sup>2</sup> lieth in wait to catch the poor:

He doth catch the <sup>9</sup> poor,

Var. Rend.—V. 3. boasteth . . . desire—contemneth Yahweh. DUHM: sings songs in praise of his covetousness, BAETH. V. 4. in . . . countenance—(thinks) in his haughtiness, BAETH.; In his anger, he will not punish. pride—haughtiness, Var. BAETH. will not require it—does not punish, BAETH. All . . . God—"There is no God" is the sum of all his devices, De. Pe. &c. V. 5. firm—are sure. V. 6. I . . . moved—I will not move, BAETH.; He will not move, DUHM. I . . . adversity—free from misfortune, BAETH.; he whose belly knows no adversity, DUHM. V. 7. deceit and oppression—No DUHM; deceit, BRI.; cunningness and deceit, BAETH. under . . . iniquity—So DUHM; whose tongue hides mischief and destruction, BAETH. V. 8. sitteth . . . villages—lies in the lurking-place with the rich, BAETH.; lives in the ambush of the idlers, DUHM. secret—covert, R. V. 10. helpless—So Ev. Hi. De. Pe. u; or, hopeless, Ch. R. marg. covert—So

when he draweth him in his <sup>1</sup> net.

10 <sup>6</sup> He croucheth, he boweth down,  
 And the <sup>5</sup> helpless fall by his strong ones.

11 He saith in his heart: God hath forgotten,  
 He hideth his <sup>a</sup> face, he <sup>b</sup> will never see it.

12 Arise, O Jê-hô-vâh; O God, <sup>1</sup> lift up thy <sup>4</sup> hand:  
<sup>1</sup> Forget not the <sup>7</sup> poor.

13 Wherefore doth <sup>1</sup> the wicked <sup>o</sup> contemn God,  
 And say in his heart,  
 Thou wilt not require <sup>it</sup>?

14 Thou hast seen <sup>it</sup>; for thou <sup>h</sup> beholdest <sup>5</sup> mischief and spite, <sup>o</sup> to require it with thy hand:

The <sup>5</sup> helpless <sup>1</sup> committeth *himself* unto thee;  
 Thou hast been the <sup>1</sup> helper of the <sup>4</sup> fatherless.

15 <sup>m</sup> Break thou the <sup>n</sup> arm of the wicked;  
 And as for the <sup>o</sup> evil man, seek out his <sup>p</sup> wickedness till thou find none.

16 Jê-hô-vâh is King for ever and ever:

The <sup>10</sup> nations are perished out of his <sup>1</sup> land.

17 Jê-hô-vâh, thou hast heard the <sup>1</sup> desire of the <sup>1</sup> meek:

R; lair; thicket, BAETH. DUHM. poor—afflicted; needy, BAETH. DUHM. when . . . him—So DUHM: in that he drags him along . . . BAETH.; dragging him along with. V. 10. And being crushed, he sinketh down, and falleth: Yea, through his might the helpless (fall), He. Hu. Pe. Kay: And Thy host falls because of his great numbers, BRI. He . . . down—and being crushed, he sinketh down, BAETH.; He searcheth out, tarries, stoops down, DUHM. V. 12. poor—afflicted; needy, BAETH.; the (cry of) the needy, DUHM. V. 13. heart—So DUHM; mind, BAETH. wilt . . . it—Dost thou not forebode? BAETH. DUHM. mischief and spite—misery and sorrow, BAETH. DUHM. to require it with—So BRI.; to put (the matter) into; to lay it in, DUHM; to take them in, BAETH. fatherless— orphan, BAETH. DUHM. V. 16. nations—proud, DUHM; heathen, BAETH. V. 17. meek—So DUHM; needy, BAETH.

<sup>z</sup> Net, Ps. 25:15.

10  
 6 Another reading is, *And being crushed.*

11  
 a Face, Is. 6:2.  
 b Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

12  
 c Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 e Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 7 Or, *meek.*

13  
 f The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 g See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.

14  
 h Job 11:11.  
 8 Or,  *travail and grief.*  
 9 Or, *to take it into thy hand.*  
 i Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 j See "Help," Acts 26:22.  
 k Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l See "Orphan," Lam. 5:3.

15  
 m Ps. 37:17.  
 n Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
 o Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 p Sin, Gen. 3:6.

16  
 10 Or, *heathen.*  
 q Land, Gen. 23:15.

17  
 r Ps. 9:18; 145:19.  
 s See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

17  
1 Or, *establish*.  
a Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
b Ps. 34:15.  
c Ear, Ex.  
29:20.

18  
d Ps. 82:3.  
e Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
f Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
g Is. 29:20.

A Refuge, Heb.  
6:18.  
1 See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
j See "Psalms,"  
Ps. 1:1.  
k David, I Sam.  
17:12.

1  
l Ps. 2:12.  
m Soul, Job  
4:15.  
n I Sam. 23:14;  
24:2; 26:20.  
o Or, *ye birds*.  
p Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
q Mountain,  
Ex. 3:12.

2  
r Archery,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
s Shooting,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
t Darkness, Job  
38:9.

3  
u Or, *For the foundations are destroyed; What hath the righteous wrought?*  
v Ps. 82:5; Ex.  
30:4.  
w Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
x Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

4  
y Holiness, Eph.  
4:24.  
z Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
aa Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
ab Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
ac Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
ad See "Child-  
ren," Gen.  
3:16.

5  
ae See "Tempta-  
tion," Fr.  
1:10.  
af Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.  
ag Hatred, Fr.  
26:24.

Thou wilt <sup>1</sup>prepare their  
<sup>a</sup>heart, <sup>b</sup>thou wilt cause  
thine <sup>c</sup>ear to hear;  
18 To <sup>d</sup>judge the fatherless and  
the oppressed,  
That <sup>e</sup>man who is of the  
<sup>f</sup>earth may be <sup>g</sup>terrible no  
more.

Jehovah a <sup>h</sup> Refuge and Defence.

For the <sup>i</sup>Chief Musician. A <sup>j</sup>Psalm of  
<sup>k</sup>David.

**11** In Jê-hô'-vâh do I <sup>l</sup>take  
refuge:

How say ye to my <sup>m</sup>soul,  
<sup>n</sup>Flee <sup>2</sup>as a <sup>o</sup>bird to your  
<sup>p</sup>mountain;

2 For, lo, the wicked <sup>q</sup>bend the  
bow,

They make ready their ar-  
row upon the string,  
That they may <sup>r</sup>shoot in  
<sup>s</sup>darkness at the upright in  
heart;

3 <sup>t</sup>If the foundations be <sup>u</sup>de-  
stroyed,  
What can the <sup>v</sup>righteous do?

4 Jê-hô'-vâh is in his <sup>w</sup>holy  
<sup>x</sup>temple;

Jê-hô'-vâh, his <sup>y</sup>throne is in  
<sup>z</sup>heaven;

His <sup>aa</sup>eyes behold, his eyelids  
try, the <sup>ab</sup>children of men.

5 Jê-hô'-vâh <sup>ac</sup>trieth the right-  
eous;

But the wicked and him that  
loveth <sup>ad</sup>violence his soul  
<sup>ae</sup>hateth.

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (*cont.*). prepare—fix (Ps. 57:7) or, set aright (Ps. 78:8). prepare their heart—directest thy mind, DUHM; Thou settest thy mind upon them, BRI. cause . . . hear—inclineth thine ear, BAETH; sharpeneth thine ear, DUHM; Thou hearkenest, BRI. V. 18. That man—No person, BAETH. man . . . more—man from the earth may terrify no more; To terrify (mere) man from the land, BRI. may be terrible—will be insolent, BAETH. Ps. 11.—V. 1. your—(the) BRI. BAETH. DUHM. bird—sparrow, DUHM. V. 2. bend—tread, BRI.; stretch, BAETH. DUHM. upright in heart—So DUHM; rightminded, BRI.; pious, BAETH. V. 3. If . . . destroy—When the foundations are being thrown down, BRI.; When the foundations are being destroyed, DAV. What . . . do—What has he done? BRI. V. 4. temple—palace, BAETH.; hall, DUHM. Jehovah . . . heaven—So BAETH.:

6 Upon the <sup>f</sup>wicked he will  
rain <sup>g</sup>snare;

<sup>h</sup>Fire and <sup>i</sup>brimstone and  
burning <sup>j</sup>wind shall be the  
portion of their <sup>k</sup>cup.

7 For Jê-hô'-vâh is <sup>l</sup>righteous;

<sup>m</sup>he loveth <sup>n</sup>righteousness:

<sup>o</sup>The upright shall <sup>p</sup>behold  
his <sup>q</sup>face.

God a Helper against the  
<sup>r</sup>Treacherous.

For the <sup>s</sup>Chief Musician; set to <sup>t</sup>the Shemi-  
nith. A Psalm of David.

**12** <sup>u</sup>Help, Jê-hô'-vâh; for  
the godly man ceas-  
eth;

For <sup>v</sup>the faithful fail from  
among the children of  
men.

2 They <sup>w</sup>speak falsehood  
every one with his <sup>x</sup>neigh-  
bor:

With <sup>y</sup>flattering <sup>z</sup>lip, and with  
a double heart, do they  
speak.

3 Jê-hô'-vâh will cut off all  
flattering lips,

The <sup>aa</sup>tongue that speaketh  
great things;

4 Who have said, With our  
tongue will we prevail;

Our lips are <sup>ab</sup>our own: who  
is lord over us?

5 Because of the <sup>ac</sup>oppression  
of the <sup>ad</sup>poor, because of  
the sighing of the needy,

Yahweh is in heaven, His throne, BRI.; Yahweh's throne is in heaven, DUHM. His eyes behold—His eyes look down upon the earth, BAETH. DUHM. V. 5. Jeho- vah . . . righteous—Jehovah by trial approveth the righteous, DAV. righteous—righteous and the wicked, BAETH. DUHM. But . . . violence—And he who loveth violence, BAETH. DUHM. V. 6. shall be—is. V. 7. upright—So DUHM. pious, BAETH. shall . . . face—will behold his countenance. Ps. 12.— Title. See Ps. 6.—V. 1. Godly—pious, BAETH. DUHM. children of men—sons of men, DUHM; men, BAETH. V. 3. Jehovah . . . off—May the Lord cut off, *Ew. He. Hu. Hs. De. Pe.*; May Yahweh de- stroy, BAETH.; Yahweh will destroy, DUHM. V. 4. With . . . prevail—Or, To our tongue will we give strength, *Hi. De.*; with our tongue we are strong, BAETH. our own—with us, BAETH. DUHM. V. 5. oppression—spoiling, a. poor—needy, BAETH. DUHM. needy—poor.

Var. Read.—Ps. 11.—V. 5. and him . . . violence—Omit, BRI.

6  
f The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
g Snare, Fr.  
7:23.  
h Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
i Brimstone,  
Ez. 38:22.  
j Wind, Job  
27:21.  
k Vessels, See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.

7  
l Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
m Love of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
n Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
o Or, *righteous deeds*.  
p Or, *His counte-  
nance doth be-  
hold the up-  
right*.  
q Ps. 16:11;  
17:15; 140:13;  
Mt. 5:8; Heb.  
12:14; Rev.  
22:4.  
r Face, Is. 6:2.

q Treachery,  
Gen. 9:8.  
r Music, I Chr.  
6:31.  
s Or, *the eighth*.

1  
t Help, Acts  
26:22.  
u Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.  
v Or, *faithful-  
ness faileth*.

2  
w Falsehood,  
Lev. 6:2.  
x Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
y Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
z Flattery,  
I Thess. 2:5.  
aa Lip, Job 2:10.

3  
ab Tongue, Jas.  
8:5.

4  
ac Heb. *with us*.

5  
ad Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
ae Poor, Deut.  
24:14.

**8**  
a Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

**6**  
b Word of God, John 6:63.  
c Words, Pr. 15:23.  
d Silver, Job 22:25.  
e Furnace, Dan. 3:6.  
f Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
g Seven, Gen. 2:2.

**7**  
h Ps. 37:28; 97:10.

**8**  
i The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
j Son, Gen. 21:19.

k Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
l Help, Acts 26:22.  
m Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
n See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
o David, I Sam. 17:12.

**1**  
p Ps. 44:24; Lam. 5:20.  
q Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
r Face, Is. 6:2.

**2**  
s Soul, Job 4:15.  
t Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
u Heart, Acts 15:9.  
v Day, Lev. 25:8.  
w Ps. 94:3.  
x Enemy, Job 31:29.

**3**  
y Answer to Prayer, Mt. 6:44.

Now will I arise, saith Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh;  
I will <sup>a</sup> set him in the safety he panteth for.

6 The <sup>b</sup> words of Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh are pure <sup>c</sup> words;  
As <sup>d</sup> silver tried in a <sup>e</sup> furnace on the <sup>f</sup> earth,  
Purified <sup>g</sup> seven times.

7 Thou wilt keep them, O Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh,  
Thou wilt <sup>h</sup> preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The <sup>i</sup> wicked walk on every side,  
When vileness is exalted among the <sup>j</sup> sons of men.

<sup>k</sup> Prayer for <sup>l</sup> Help in <sup>m</sup> Affliction.

For the <sup>n</sup> Chief Musician. A Psalm of <sup>o</sup> David.

**13** How long, O Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh? wilt thou <sup>p</sup> forget me for ever?

How long wilt thou hide thy <sup>q</sup> face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my <sup>r</sup> soul,  
Having <sup>s</sup> sorrow in my <sup>t</sup> heart all the <sup>u</sup> day?

<sup>v</sup> How long shall mine <sup>w</sup> enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider <sup>x</sup> and <sup>y</sup> answer me, O Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh my God:

**Var. Read.**—Vs. 5, 6. I . . . times—I will set (him) in safety, I will (shine forth for) him. (When thrust down) to the earth he shall be purified seven times, BRL. in a furnace—*So Targ. Hu. Pe.*; in a workshop, *Ol. De. Ro.*; in a crucible, BAETH. on—to, BAETH. V. 7. preserve them—*Lit.* preserve him; see *Var. Read.*; will protect us, BAETH. forever—*So DUHM.* in eternity, BAETH. Vs. 7, 8. forever . . . men—forever; Though (or, Where) the wicked march to and fro on every side, While (a rabble, *Hu. Pe.*) is exalted among the children of men. *Kay, and virtually Ev. Hu. De. n. V. 8.* (Though) round about the wicked walk (when thou risest up), (Thou dost lightly esteem) the sons of mankind, BRL.; when commonness comes up among the sons of the earth, DUHM.; May the wicked also walk around in the vineyard, lightly esteemed by men, BAETH. Ps. 13.—V. 2. take . . . soul—keep . . . cares within my soul, *Hu. H. De.*; entertain pains in my soul, DUHM.; cherish . . . plans, BAETH. V. 3. Consider . . . death—Behold and

<sup>a</sup> Lighten mine <sup>a</sup> eyes, lest I sleep the <sup>b</sup> sleep of <sup>c</sup> death;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him;  
Lest mine adversaries <sup>d</sup> rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have <sup>e</sup> trusted in thy <sup>f</sup> lovingkindness;  
My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will <sup>g</sup> sing unto Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh, Because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

**Folly and Wickedness of <sup>h</sup> Men.**

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

**14** <sup>i</sup> The fool hath <sup>k</sup> said in his heart, There is no God.

They are <sup>l</sup> corrupt, they have done <sup>m</sup> abominable works;  
There is <sup>n</sup> none that doeth good.

2 Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh <sup>o</sup> looked down from <sup>p</sup> heaven upon the children of men,

To see if there were any that <sup>q</sup> did <sup>r</sup> understand,  
That did <sup>s</sup> seek after God.

3 They are all <sup>t</sup> gone aside; they are together become <sup>u</sup> filthy;

There is none that doeth good, no, not one.

answer . . . lest I sleep in death, DAV. V. 5. lovingkindness—mercy, *n.* salvation—*So DUHM.*; help, BAETH. Ps. 14.—V. 1. The impudent said to themselves, There is no God (here), BRL. Fool—*So BAETH.* DUHM, BRL. none . . . good—*So BAETH.* DUHM; no well-doer, BRL. V. 2. children of men—*So BAETH.*; sons of the earth, DUHM. That . . . God—Acting intelligently in seeking after God, BRL.; Who asketh after God, DUHM, BAETH. V. 3. filthy—*Lit.* tainted or sour; degenerated, BAETH. DUHM.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 12.—V. 6. in a furnace—*Omit (as a gloss), Ch.*; in a crucible, BAETH. V. 7. them—*So DUHM.*; us, 3 MSS. Sept. Jer. Houb. Baeth. Bi. Ch. them—*So DUHM.*; us, 11 MSS. Sept. Vulg. Hamb. Bo. Hu. H. Ric. Boeth. Bi. Ch. (ps.); cf. Is. 33:2. Ps. 13.—V. 2. all the day—day and night, Sept. (Cod. A and B), Lev. Bi. Ch., everyday, BAETH.; by day and by night, DUHM.

z Ps. 18:28;  
I Sam. 14:29;  
Ezra 9:8; Job 33:30.  
a Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
b Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
c Death, Rom. 5:12.

**4**  
d Joy, Ps. 30:5.

**5**  
e Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
f Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

**6**  
g Songs, Ex. 15:1.

**h** Man, Gen. 2:7.

**1**  
i Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
j Ps. 53:1-6.  
k Ps. 10:4.  
l Ps. 73:8; Gen. 6:12.  
m Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
n Ps. 130:3; Eccl. 7:20; Rom. 3:10-12.

**2**  
o Ps. 33:13, 14; 102:19.  
p Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
q Ps. 92:6; Pr. 28:5.  
r See "Mind," Job. 38:36.  
s Or, deal wrothly.  
t Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

**3**  
u Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
v Ps. 58:3; Job 15:16; Pr. 30:12; II Pet. 2:7; Rev. 22:11.

<sup>a</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>c</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>d</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 27:2; Jer. 10:25; Amos 8:4; Mic. 3:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>h</sup> Calling, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>j</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>5</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>1</sup> Righteous, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>6</sup> Ezra 4:5.  
<sup>7</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
<sup>8</sup> Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, But.  
<sup>10</sup> Ps. 40:17; 46:1; 142:5; Is. 25:4; Jer. 16:19.

<sup>7</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>t</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, returneth to.  
<sup>v</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>w</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.

<sup>3</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 24:3-5.  
<sup>2</sup> Ps. 27:5, 6; 61:4.  
<sup>3</sup> Tabernacle, Gen. 25:9.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. tent.

4 Have all the <sup>a</sup>workers of iniquity <sup>c</sup>no <sup>d</sup>knowledge, Who <sup>e</sup>'eat up my people as they eat <sup>f</sup>bread, And <sup>h</sup>'call not upon <sup>i</sup>Jē-hō-vāh?

5 There were they in great <sup>k</sup>fear;

For God is in the generation of the <sup>j</sup>'righteous.

6 Ye <sup>m</sup>put to <sup>n</sup>shame the counsel of the <sup>o</sup>'poor,

<sup>1</sup>Because Jē-hō-vāh is his <sup>p</sup>refuge.

7 Oh that the <sup>q</sup>salvation of <sup>r</sup>'Is̄-rā-ēl were come out of <sup>s</sup>'Zi-ōn!

When Jē-hō-vāh <sup>u</sup>'bringeth back the captivity of his people,

Then shall Jacob <sup>v</sup>'rejoice, and Is̄-rā-ēl shall be <sup>w</sup>'glad.

#### Description of a Citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of <sup>x</sup>David.

**15** Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>y</sup>who shall sojourn <sup>z</sup>in thy <sup>a</sup>tabernacle?

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. no knowledge—*So Ew. De.*; not learned it (i.e. *experienced God's judgments*, v. 5), *Ge. Hu.* and substantially *He. Cf. Ps.* 50:13; Is. 9:9; no insight, DUHM; no experience, BAETH, eat up—*So DUHM*; ate, BAETH, as they eat bread—they eat bread. V. 5. There <sup>1</sup> fear—there they trembled, trembled, BAETH; There they tremble, DUHM; There feared they with great fear, DAV. V. 6. Ye <sup>2</sup> . . . Because—Ye may frustrate [if ye will defiantly] the counsel of the poor; For, *He. Hu. De. Pe.* Ye . . . poor—They have been put to shame with the plan on the needy, BAETH; On account of the devices on the needy they will be put to shame, DUHM; Ye would put to shame (or, frustrate) the counsel of the afflicted, DAV. Because—Yea, but, DAV. V. 7. bringeth . . . captivity—Or, restoreth the prosperity, *Ew. Ol. Bō. Kue. Ch.*; or returneth to the captivity, *r. marg.*; turneth the destiny, BAETH, DUHM. Ps. 15.—V. 1. shall sojourn—be a guest, BRI. BAETH, DUHM. tabernacle—tent, Var. BAETH, DUHM. shall dwell—may dwell, BAETH; can be burghers, DUHM. in—on, BAETH, DUHM. in . . . hill—on thy holy Mount, BRI. V. 2. He that walketh perfect in his righteousness; He that speaketh truth in his mind, BRI. walketh uprightly—wandereth blameless.

Who shall dwell in thy <sup>b</sup>holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh <sup>c</sup>'righteousness,

And speaketh <sup>d</sup>'truth in his <sup>e</sup>'heart;

3 <sup>f</sup>'He that <sup>g</sup>\*slandereth not with his <sup>h</sup>'tongue, Nor doeth <sup>i</sup>'evil to his <sup>j</sup>'friend, Nor taketh up a <sup>k</sup>'reproach against his <sup>l</sup>'neighbor;

4 In <sup>m</sup>whose eyes a reprobate is <sup>n</sup>'despised,

But <sup>o</sup>who <sup>p</sup>'honoreth them that <sup>q</sup>'fear Jē-hō-vāh;

<sup>r</sup>'He that <sup>s</sup>'swareth to his own hurt, and changeth not;

5 <sup>t</sup>'He that putteth not out his <sup>u</sup>'money to <sup>v</sup>'interest, Nor <sup>w</sup>'taketh <sup>x</sup>'reward against the <sup>y</sup>'innocent.

He that doeth these things <sup>z</sup>'shall never be moved.

**ly. BAETH, DUHM.** worketh—practiseth, BAETH. V. 3. He . . . tongue—He that hath no slander upon his tongue, DAV. nor . . . friend—He who doeth no evil to his neighbor, DUHM; doeth no evil to another, BAETH, friend—fellow, DAV. Nor . . . neighbor—Who hath not played the spy upon his neighbor, BRI. V. 4. In . . . despised—*So BAETH, DUHM*; or, Who is vile in his own eyes (and) despised, *Hi. De.* sweareth . . . hurt—*So BAETH*; swear to (his friend), BRI. V. 5. interest—*So DUHM*; usury, BRI. BAETH, never—*So BAETH, DUHM*; not, BRI.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 14.—V. 4. as they eat bread—they eat Yahweh's bread, DUHM; which the man has (already) eaten, BAETH. V. 5. There . . . fear—*So Ol. Hu. Ric.*; add (from Ps. 53:5), where no fear was, *Sept. (but not Pesh.)*, Cappel, LeClerc, *Ew. Hi. Me. Bi.* The other variations have arisen from the attempt to restore an injured and partly illegible text; so LeClerc, *Ol. Hi. Me. (who regard Ps. 53:6 as the older text)*, and *Hu. Ric. Bi. (who prefer, however, the form here, Vs. 5, 6)*. But according to *De. Moll.*, in Ps. 53 a later psalmist has rather changed, and adapted to a special occurrence, the language of Ps. 14. For . . . righteous—*So DUHM*; For with the right generation there is a God, BAETH; a late gloss, BRI. V. 7. a later addition as a liturgical prayer, BRI. Ps. 15.—V. 4. Their . . . God—Whose images increase, who praise others, DUHM. maintainest my lot—art always (?) my lot, BAETH; ruler of my lot, DUHM.

<sup>b</sup> See "Hill," Ps. 2:6.

<sup>2</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Truth, John 14:6.  
<sup>e</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>3</sup> He slandereth, Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
<sup>g</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
<sup>i</sup> Reproach, Ex. 5:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

<sup>4</sup> Or, his . . . he.  
<sup>k</sup> Contempt, I Cor. 18:11.  
<sup>l</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, He swear-eth.  
<sup>n</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

<sup>5</sup> Or, He put-eth.  
<sup>o</sup> Money, Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>p</sup> Usury, Pr. 28:8.  
<sup>q</sup> Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
<sup>r</sup> Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
<sup>s</sup> Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 112:6.

\* GOSSIP.—Deut. 22:14.

Talebearer.—Law against—Lev. 19:16. Denunciation of—Pr. 10:18; 11:13; 12:17; 14:5; 20:19.

False Witness.—II Ki. 9:17. Laws concerning—Ex. 20:16; 23:7; Deut. 5:20; 19:15-18; Pr. 19:5, 9; 21:28; Mt. 19:18; Mk. 10:19; Lu. 18:20; Rom. 13:9. Against the Psalmist—Ps. 27:12; 35:11. Hatred of Jehovah—Pr. 6:19; 11:1; 20:23; Zech. 8:17. Against Jesus—Mt. 26:59, 60; Mk. 14:56, 57; Acts 6:13. Of God—I Cor. 15:15.

Whisperings.—II Cor. 12:20. Whispers—Rom. 1:29. Whisperer—Pr. 18:8; 26:20, 22; Ps. 41:7. Slander—Jer. 6:28; 9:4. Slanderers.—I Tim. 4:11; Titus 2:3. Slandered—II Sam. 19:27. Slanderest—Ps. 50:20.

Wicked Lips.—Pr. 17:9.

Source of.—Mt. 15:19.

Talkers.—Ex. 36:3; Titus 1:10.

Punishment of.—Mal. 3:5; Lu. 6:26.

Defaming.—Ps. 31:13; Jer. 20:10. Defamed—I Cor. 4:13.

a I Sam. 17:12.

1

b Ps. 17:8.  
c See Ps. 7:1.  
d Refuge, Heb. 6:18.

2

e Soul, Job 4:15.  
f Or, the Lord.  
g Ps. 73:25.

3

2 Or, Unto.  
Dant. 33:3;  
Dan. 7:22.  
h Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
3 Or, And the excellent delight; There &c.

4

i Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
j Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
k See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
l Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
m Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
n Name, Acts 16:18.  
o Lips, Job 2:10.

5

p God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Ps. 73:26;  
119:57; 142:5;  
Lam. 3:24.  
r Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
s Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
t Ps. 125:3.

6

u Ps. 78:55;  
Mic. 2:5.

Jehovah the Psalmist's Portion in Life and Deliverer in Death.

Michtam of <sup>a</sup> David.

**16** <sup>b</sup> Preserve me, O God; for <sup>c</sup> in thee do I take <sup>d</sup> refuge.

2 O my <sup>e</sup> soul, thou hast said unto Jê-hôz'vâh, Thou art <sup>f</sup> my Lord:

I <sup>g</sup> have no good beyond thee.

3 <sup>h</sup> As for the <sup>i</sup> saints that are in the <sup>j</sup> earth,

<sup>k</sup> They are the excellent in whom is all my delight.

4 Their <sup>l</sup> sorrows shall be multiplied that give <sup>m</sup> gifts for <sup>n</sup> another god:

Their <sup>o</sup> drink-offerings of

<sup>p</sup> blood will I not offer,

Nor take their <sup>q</sup> names upon my <sup>r</sup> lips.

5 <sup>s</sup> Jê-hôz'vâh is the <sup>t</sup> portion of mine <sup>u</sup> inheritance and of my <sup>v</sup> cup:

Thou maintainest my <sup>w</sup> lot.

6 The <sup>x</sup> lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places;

**Var. Read.—Ps. 16.—Title.** Meaning wholly unknown. V. 1. Preserve—Keep, BRI. DUHM; Protect, BAETH. in . . . refuge.—In thee have I taken refuge, DAV.; I trust in thee, DUHM; I have hidden myself in thee, BAETH.; I sought refuge in thee, BRI. V. 2. O my soul—Omit, BAETH. DUHM. my Lord—my sovereign Lord, BRI. I . . . thee—So DAV.; My goods are nothing beside (or beyond) thee, *Ev. He. De. Ric. Pe.*; I have no higher good than thee, BAETH. V. 3. earth—land, BAETH. BRI. As for . . . delight—To the saints who are in the land, (Yahweh) makes wonderful all his good pleasure in them, BRI. As for . . . excellent—I, together with (?) &c.; and with the noble (renouncing the "I" of v. 2), *He. Hu. (doubtfully), Text hard.* They . . . delight—Yahweh treats excellently, he takes delight in them, BAETH.; And the noble in whom is my delight, *Ho. Ew. V. 4.* Their . . . multiplied—Their sorrows (idols, *Etc.*) are multiplied, *Bo. Etc.*; Many will become the pains of them, BAETH.; They shall multiply their sorrows, BRI. that . . . god—they take another in exchange (for the Lord), *Hb. Ew. Hu. De. Ch. R.*; who make efforts for obtaining another, BAETH.; that hurry backwards, BRI. V. 5. Text uncertain. V. 6. lines—lots, BAETH. lines . . . me—possessions have come to me, DUHM. Yea . . . heritage—Yea, mine inheritance is (nighly over) me, BRI.; The heritage pleases me, BAETH.; And has become for me a

Yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will <sup>a</sup> bless Jê-hôz'vâh, who hath given me counsel;

Yea, my <sup>b</sup> heart <sup>c</sup> instructeth me in the <sup>d</sup> night <sup>e</sup> seasons.

8 <sup>f</sup> I have <sup>g</sup> set Jê-hôz'vâh always before me:

Because he is <sup>h</sup> at my right hand, <sup>i</sup> I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my <sup>j</sup> heart is <sup>k</sup> glad, and my <sup>l</sup> glory <sup>m</sup> rejoiceth:

My <sup>n</sup> flesh also shall dwell <sup>o</sup> in safety.

10 For <sup>p</sup> thou <sup>q</sup> wilt not leave my <sup>r</sup> soul to <sup>s</sup> Shê'ol;

Neither wilt thou <sup>t</sup> suffer thy <sup>u</sup> holy one to see <sup>v</sup> corruption.

11 Thou wilt show me <sup>w</sup> the path of <sup>x</sup> life:

In thy presence is fulness of <sup>y</sup> joy;

goodly heritage, DUHM. V. 7. my . . . me—mine own reins instruct me, DAV. heart instructeth—have my reins admonished, *Pe. &c.*; kidneys warn, BAETH.; kidneys have instructed me, DUHM; reins instruct me, *R. V. 8.* Because—Or, While, *Ev. Bo. Ol. and in effect He. DUHM.* When, BAETH. V. 9. glory—heart, BAETH. DUHM. flesh—body, BAETH. DUHM. shall dwell—So DUHM; dwell, *Hu. He. and in effect, He. De. Ps. Cf. Ps. 4:8, DUHM. V. 10. leave—abandon, Ew. He. Hu. Hi. De. Pe. Kay. Pu. BAETH. DUHM. soul—So DUHM; life, BAETH. Sheol—So DUHM; Underworld, BAETH. Neither . . . corruption—Thou wilt not let thy pious ones see the grave (pit, DUHM, BRI.), BAETH. DUHM. BRI. holy—Or, godly; or, beloved, a *marg.*; or, loving (strictly, dutifully loving), *Ch.* corruption—the pit, *Ge. Ew. He. Hu. Ol. Hi. De. Pe. Ch. DUHM. a marg.*; the grave, BAETH. V. 11. show me—make me know; make known to me, BAETH. DUHM. BRI. presence—face, BAETH. DUHM.*

**Var. Read.—Ps. 16.—V. 2. O . . . hast**—I have, 22 MSS. Sept. Pers. Vulg. Lo. *Ev. Hi. De. Pe. &c.*; I said, VERSIONS, DR. KIRK, BRI.; I speak, BAETH. DUHM. I . . . thee—I have no higher good than thee, BAETH.; My welfare is not (without) thee, JER. BRI. V. 3. And unto the saints that are in the earth (have I said), These are the noble, &c., *De. Kamp. Ric. (transposition of "and" is similarly, Pe.*; For the saints that are in His land He worketh out marvellously all His purpose with them, *Sept. Buhl, Baeth. Bz. omits v. 3 as a gloss, and gives v. 3.* And as for thy noble ones, in them is all my delight; a *hav.* As for the saints, &c., they are the excellent (this is not a translation of the received text). As for the saints—And the excellent ones, DUHM; To the saints, BAETH. V. 4. that . . . God—who make efforts for obtaining another (?), BAETH.; Those whose images multiply, who praise others, DUHM; hurry backwards, HEB. TEXT, VERSIONS, BRI. V. 10. holy one—holy ones (or, godly ones, as Ps. 30:4, &c.), *Heb. text, some MSS. He. Ew. Hu.*; pious ones, BAETH. DUHM.

7

v Blessings, Gen. 12:3.  
w Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
x Night, Ps. 19:2.  
y Seasons, Gen. 8:22.

8

z Acts. 2:25-28.  
a Ps. 54:3.  
b Ps. 73:22;  
109:31; 110:5;  
121:5.  
c Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
d Ps. 62:2.

9

e Heart, Acts 15:9.  
f Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
g Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
h Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
i Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
j Salvation, Acts 2:10.  
k Or, confidently.

10

l Providence of God, Gen. 1:1  
m See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
n Sheol, Job 7:9.  
o Acts 2:27;  
13:35.  
p See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q Or, godly, Or, beloved. Another reading is, *holy ones.*  
r Or, the pit.

11

q Path, Is. 40:14.  
r Life, Gen. 2:7.  
s Joy, Ps. 30:5.

Tattlers.—I Tim. 5:13.

Tongue a Sharp Sword.—Ps. 57:4; 64:3, 8; 140:3.

Lying.—Ps. 109:2; Pr. 6:17.

Deceitful.—Ps. 120:2, 3. Of Fire—Jas. 3:6, 8.

Strife of.—Ps. 31:20.

Backbiters.—Ps. 15:3; Rom. 1:30. Backbiting—Pr. 25:23;

II Cor. 12:20.



- 11  
a Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
b Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
c See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.  
d Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

- 1  
c Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
e Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
f Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
g Lips, Job 2:10.

- 2  
i Sentence, II Cor. 1:9.  
j Or, *Thine eyes behold with equity.*

- 3  
k Ps. 26:2.  
l Heart, Acts 15:9.  
m Night, Ps. 19:2.  
n Ps. 66:10; Zech. 13:9; I Pet. 1:7.  
o Jer. 50:20.  
p Or, *findest no evil purpose in me; My mouth &c.*  
q Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
r Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
s Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 4  
t Man, Gen. 2:7.  
u Word of God, John 6:63.

In thy <sup>a</sup>right hand there are <sup>b</sup>pleasures for evermore.

**Prayer for Protection against Oppressors.**

A <sup>d</sup>Prayer of David.

**17** Hear the <sup>c</sup>right, O Je-hō-vāh, attend unto my <sup>d</sup>cry;

Give <sup>e</sup>ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of <sup>f</sup>feigned <sup>g</sup>lips.

2 Let <sup>h</sup>my sentence come forth from thy presence;

<sup>i</sup>Let thine eyes look upon equity.

3 Thou hast <sup>k</sup>proved my <sup>l</sup>heart; thou hast visited me in the <sup>m</sup>night;

Thou hast <sup>n</sup>tried me, and <sup>o</sup>findest nothing;

I am <sup>p</sup>purposed that my <sup>q</sup>mouth shall not <sup>r</sup>transgress.

4 As for the works of <sup>s</sup>men, by the <sup>t</sup>word of thy lips

Var. Rend. Ps. 17.—V. 1. the right—a right thing, BAETH.; to righteousness, DUHM. cry—No BAETH.; pleading, DUHM; yell, BRI. give . . . lips—Hear my prayer with lips without deceit, BAETH.; Hear my prayer from harmless lips, DUHM. V. 2. Let—*Omit.* sentence—right, BAETH. DUHM. presence—face, BAETH. DUHM. Let . . . equity—Thine eyes look upon righteousness, DUHM. Thine eyes see accurately, BAETH. Vs. 2, 3. Let . . . heart—that mine eyes may behold it, in equity thou hast proved my mind, BRI. upon equity—Or, uprightly, *It. De. Pe. & marg.* V. 3. findest . . . transgress—findest nothing; Did I purpose any evil, it should not cross my mouth, *Ro. De. similarly It. Ric.*; and findest no evil thought in me; my mouth doth not transgress, *DeW. Ex. Hu. Pr. Mod. a marg.* tried—So BAETH. DUHM; tested, BRI. nothing—no evil purpose, BAETH. BRI.; no deceit, DUHM. I . . . transgress—my mouth doth not flow over, DUHM; My

I have kept me from the ways of the <sup>u</sup>violent.

5 My <sup>v</sup>steps have held fast to thy <sup>w</sup>paths,

My <sup>x</sup>feet have not slipped.

6 I have <sup>y</sup>called upon thee, for thou wilt answer me, O God:

Incline thine ear unto me, and hear my <sup>z</sup>speech.

7 Show thy marvellous <sup>a</sup>lovingkindness,

O thou that <sup>b</sup>savest <sup>c</sup>by thy right hand them that take refuge in thee

From those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the <sup>d</sup>eye;

Hide me under the <sup>e</sup>shadow of thy <sup>f</sup>wings,

9 From the <sup>g</sup>wicked that <sup>h</sup>oppress me, My <sup>i</sup>deadly enemies, that <sup>j</sup>compass me about.

mouth doth not run over, BAETH. V. 4. As . . . works—Or, amid the deeds, *Hu. De.*; By the deeds, BAETH. kept—guarded, BAETH. violent—robber; tyrant, BAETH. V. 5. steps—So BAETH. DUHM; goings, to thy paths—thy tracks, BAETH.; the ways of a separate one, DUHM. feet—footsteps, Var. DUHM. V. 6. have called—call, Var. DUHM; invoke, BRI. V. 7. Show . . . lovingkindness—make wonderful thy kindness, DUHM. marvellous lovingkindness—marvellous kindness, BAETH.; kind deeds, BRI. O . . . against them—Thou helper of them who hide themselves in thy right hand from the revolvers, BAETH.; Saviour of those who trust [on thee] before those who rise up against thy rights, DUHM; O Saviour from those who rise up in hostility; I am seeking refuge on thy right hand; BRI. V. 8. apple of—pupil in, BAETH.; pupil of, DUHM; the pupil, the daughter of, BRI. under—in, BAETH. DUHM. V. 9. deadly enemies—So DUHM; enemies, BAETH. about—Add, with eagerness, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 17.—V. 4. I will keep silent about my deeds, I have considered the words of my lips, DUHM.

<sup>u</sup> Violence, Hab. 1:3.

<sup>5</sup>

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 44:18; Job 23:11.

<sup>w</sup> Path, Is. 40:14.

<sup>z</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.

<sup>6</sup>

<sup>y</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

<sup>z</sup> Speech, I Cor. 2:1.

<sup>7</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>b</sup> Salvation, Acts 2:40.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *them that take refuge . . . rise up against thy right hand.*

<sup>8</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Shadow, Col. 2:17.

<sup>d</sup> Wings, Is. 40:31.

<sup>9</sup>

<sup>e</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

<sup>f</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

<sup>g</sup> Enemies, Job 31:29.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 109:3.

\*EYE: Old Testament References.—The Serpent's Deception—Gen. 3:5. Treatment of Hagar—Gen. 16:6. Isaac's Unness—Gen. 27:1. Leah's—Gen. 29:17. Judah's—Gen. 39:12. Hobab's Guiding Eye—Num. 10:31. Balaam's—Num. 24:3. Moses' on Pisgah—Deut. 3:27. Every Man showed own Eyes—Ju. 17:6. Saul eyed David—I Sam. 18:9. Eyes of Israel on King—I Ki. 1:20. Prayer for God's Eye on Temple—I Ki. 8:29. Disguise of Prophet—I Ki. 20:38. Elisha desires Servant's Eyes to see Heavenly Chariots—II Ki. 6:17, 18. Also to open Eyes of Enemies—II Ki. 6:20. Eyes of Jehovah run to and fro—II Chr. 16:9; Job 7:8; Ps. 11:4; 34:15. Enlightening the Eyes—Ps. 19:8. No Fear of God before his—Ps. 36:1. Open thou my—Ps. 119:18. I will not give Sleep to—Ps. 132:4. Eyes of all wait—Ps. 145:15. Eyes of Man never satisfied—Pr. 27:20. Eye that mocketh at—Pr. 30:17. Wise Man's

Eyes in Head—Eccl. 2:14. Eyes not satisfied with Riches—Eccl. 4:8. Eyes shall see King in Beauty—Is. 33:17. To open Blind—Is. 42:7. See Eye to Eye—Is. 52:8. Eyes a Fountain of Tears—Jer. 9:1; 14:17. Of Purer Eye than to behold Iniquity—Hab. 1:13.

New Testament References.—Eye causeth thee to stumble—Mt. 5:29; 18:9. An Eye for Eye—Mt. 5:38. Lamp of Body is—Mt. 6:22. Having Eyes see not—Gen. 5:21; Mk. 8:18. Were Eyes Witnesses—Lu. 1:2. Their Eyes were holden—Lu. 24:16. This Man, who opened—John 11:37. Fastening Eyes upon—Acts 3:12; 6:15; 10:4. Things which Eyes saw not—I Cor. 2:9. Plucked out—Gal. 4:15. Eyes of your Heart—Eph. 1:18. Having Eyes full of Adultery—II Pet. 2:14. Lust of the—I John 2:16. Every Eye shall see—Rev. 1:7. Lamb having Seven—Rev. 5:6. Wipe away Tears—Rev. 7:17; 21:4. Eye Service—Eph. 6:6; Col. 3:22.

10  
1 Or, *They have shut up their heart.*  
a Ps. 73:7; Job 15:27.  
b Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
c Pride, Ps. 10:2.

11  
d Ps. 88:17.  
e See "Feet," Gen. 18:4.  
f Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
g Ps. 37:14.  
h Earth, Gen. 2:1.

12  
i Lion, Job 4:10.

13  
j Ps. 3:7.  
k Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
2 Or, *Foretell.*  
l Ps. 55:23; 73:18.  
m Soul, Job 4:15.  
3 Or, *the wicked, who is thy sword.*  
n Sword, Ju. 7:20.

14  
4 Or, *men who are thy hand.*  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
5 Or, *whose portion in life is of the world.*  
p Life, Gen. 2:7.  
q Is. 2:7.  
r Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
s Children, Gen. 3:16.  
t Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
u Goods, Num. 31:9.

15  
6 Or, *let me.*  
v Ps. 11:7.  
w Face, Is. 6:2.  
z Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

10<sup>1</sup> They are <sup>a</sup> inclosed in their own fat:  
With their <sup>b</sup> mouth they <sup>c</sup> speak proudly.

11 They have now <sup>d</sup> compassed us in our steps;  
They set their <sup>e</sup> eyes <sup>f</sup> to cast us down to the <sup>g</sup> earth.

12 He is like a <sup>h</sup> lion that is greedy of his prey,  
And as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 <sup>i</sup> Arise, O Jê-hô-vâh,  
<sup>k</sup> Confront him, <sup>l</sup> cast him down:

Deliver my <sup>m</sup> soul from <sup>n</sup> the wicked by thy <sup>o</sup> sword;  
14 From <sup>p</sup> men by thy hand, O Jê-hô-vâh,

From men <sup>q</sup> of the world, whose portion is in <sup>r</sup> this <sup>s</sup> life,

And whose belly thou <sup>t</sup> fillest with thy <sup>u</sup> treasure:

They are satisfied with <sup>v</sup> children, And leave the rest of their <sup>w</sup> substance to their babes.

15 As for me, <sup>x</sup> I shall <sup>y</sup> behold thy <sup>z</sup> face in <sup>a</sup> righteousness;

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. They . . . fat—*Perhaps. Their fatty (i.e. unfeeling) heart they have shut tight. Cf. Ps. 119:70: Their heart is fattened, its case a mass of fat. DUHM: They shut up their gross heart. BRI: They have closed up their fat heart. BAETH. with . . . proudly.*—In pride their mouth speaketh, BAETH.; They speak in haughtiness and they shake their head, DUHM. V. 11. They . . . earth—(they advance) now they march about, they fix their eyes: (They purpose) to camp in the land, BRI. They . . . steps—They have now compassed me, DUHM: Our steps (?), they have already compassed me, BAETH. to cast . . . earth—to break into the land, BAETH.; ready to cut off the separate ones in the land, DUHM. to cast—to bow (us or me) down to, *Hi. De. V. 13. Confront—Or, Foretell: Go to meet, BAETH. by thy sword—with thy sword, DUHM: Omit, BAETH. From . . . hand—Before the men with thy hand, DUHM. From men—Before the men, DUHM. V. 14. of . . . life—Or, Whose portion in life is of the world, Bo. Ol. Ric. r. marg.: Whose portion comes from this world: They are sheltered in life, DUHM. And whose . . . babes—And with thy savings thou didst wish to fill up their body! May the sons become satisfied. And what they have left over leave to their children, BAETH.; Let their portion be during life: their belly fill thou with Thy stored up penalty. May their sons be sated, may they leave their residue to their children: BRI. are satisfied—Rather, have their fill. V. 15. But as for me, let me behold Thy face: let me be satisfied with Thy form, BRI. As for me*

<sup>b</sup> I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with beholding thy <sup>c</sup> form.

**Jehovah praised for giving Victory and Dominion.**

For the <sup>d</sup> Chief Musician. A Psalm of <sup>e</sup> David the <sup>f</sup> servant of Jehovah, <sup>g</sup> who spake unto Jehovah the <sup>h</sup> words of this <sup>i</sup> song in the <sup>j</sup> day that Jehovah delivered him from the <sup>k</sup> hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of <sup>l</sup> Saul: and he said,

18 I <sup>a</sup> love thee, O Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>b</sup> my strength.

2 Jê-hô-vâh is my <sup>c</sup> rock, and <sup>d</sup> my fortress, and my <sup>e</sup> deliverer;

My God, my rock, in whom I will take <sup>f</sup> refuge;

My <sup>g</sup> shield, and the <sup>h</sup> horn of my salvation, my <sup>i</sup> high tower.

3 <sup>j</sup> I will call upon Jê-hô-vâh, who is worthy to be <sup>k</sup> praised:

So shall I be <sup>l</sup> saved from mine <sup>m</sup> enemies.

4 The <sup>n</sup> cords of <sup>o</sup> death compassed me, And the <sup>p</sup> floods of <sup>q</sup> ungodliness made me <sup>r</sup> afraid.

—Let me, *Etc. Ps. Dr. r. marg. Ps. 18.—V. 1. . . . Jehovah—Fervently do I love thee, Jehovah, DAV. V. 2. fortress—high crag; castle or stronghold, BAETH. DUHM. deliverer—safe home; refuge, DUHM. My God . . . refuge—My strong rock. Wherein I take refuge, DAV. in whom . . . refuge—Wherein I find refuge, Hu. De. Hi. Pe.: where I hide myself, DUHM; in which I hide myself, BAETH. high tower—strong place, BAETH. DUHM. V. 3. I . . . praised—Praiseworthy I call Yahweh, DUHM: I call, praised be Yahweh, BAETH. I will call—I call, DAV. I . . . saved—I call . . . And I am saved, *Etc. Hu. Hi. De. Ch. saved—So, DAV. helped, BAETH. V. 4. The . . . ungodliness—The waves of death—waves, and the floods of destruction, DAV. cords—waves, BAETH.; breakers, DUHM. floods of destruction—torrents of wickedness; streams of the kingdom of death, BAETH.; streams of destruction, DUHM; torrents of Belial, BRI.**

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. to cast . . . earth—to break into the land, DUHM; (they purpose) to camp in the land, BRI. V. 15. When I awake—A gloss, BRI. Ps. 18.—V. 1. love thee—extol thee (Ps. 30:1), *Hi. Gr. Ch. (l. pts.)*, love thee dearly, BAETH. V. 2. tower—Add, my refuge, my savior, who helps me against violent acts, BAETH. DUHM: My Savior, from violence Thou savest me, BRI. V. 3. who . . . praised—as umpire, *Kl.*; praiseworthy, DUHM: Praised be, BAETH. V. 4. cords of death—breakers of death (as in the parallel passage, II Sam. 22:5), *Etc. Hi. Ol. De. Ch. DUHM: watery breakers, Sent. (Lucian) in II Sam. l. c. Kl. waves, BAETH.*

v Num. 12:8.

z See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
a David, I Sam. 17:12.  
b Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
7 See II Sam. 22:1-51.  
c Words, Pr. 15:23.  
d Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
g See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

1  
h Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
i Ps. 27:1.

2  
j Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
k See "Fortification," Nah. 3:14.  
l See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
m Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
n Arms, Ju. 15:14.  
o Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
p Tower, Ju. 9:47.

3  
q Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
r Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
s Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
t Enemy, Job 31:29.

4  
u Ps. 116:3.  
v Death, Rom. 5:12.  
w Flood (*fig.*), Gen. 7:6;  
Ps. 69:2;  
124:3, 4.  
z The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
y Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
8 Heb. *Belial*.  
z Fear, Gen. 9:2.

5  
a Sheol, Job 7:9.  
b Snarers, Pr. 7:23.  
c Pr. 13:14; 14:27.  
d Death, Rom. 5:12.

6  
a Adversity, Job 19:6.  
b Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
c Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
e Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
f Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
g Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
h Ears, Ex. 29:20.

7  
a Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
b Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
c Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
d Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.

8  
a Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
b Or, in his breath.  
c Nostrils, Gen. 7:22.  
d Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
e Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
f Hab. 3:5.

9  
a Ps. 144:5; Is. 64:1.  
b Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
c Darkness, Job 38:9.  
d Feet, Gen. 18:4.

10  
a Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.  
b Wings, Is. 40:31.  
c Wind, Job 27:21.  
d See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

11  
a Deut. 4:11.  
b Job 36:29.  
c Waters, Ps. 135:5.  
d Clouds, Is. 60:30.

12  
a Ps. 104:2.  
b Is. 30:30.

5 The cords of "Shē'ōl were round about me;  
The "snarers of "death came upon me.

6 In my "distress I "called upon Jē-hō'vāh,  
And "cried unto my God:  
He "heard my "voice out of his "temple,  
And my cry before him came into his "ears.

7 Then the "earth shook and trembled;  
The foundations also of the "mountains quaked  
And were shaken, because he was "wroth.

8 There went up a "smoke "out of his "nostrils,  
And "fire out of his "mouth devoured:  
"Coals were kindled by it.

9 He "bowed the "heavens also, and came down;  
And thick "darkness was under his "feet.

10 And he rode upon a "chēr'ūb, and did fly;  
Yea, he soared upon the "wings of the "wind.

11 He made "darkness his hiding-place, his "pavilion round about him,  
Darkness of "waters, thick "clouds of the skies.

12 At the "brightness before him his thick clouds passed,  
"Hailstones and coals of fire.

Var. Read.—V. 5. cords of Sheol—So DUHM; nets of the Underworld, BAETH. Sheol—the Underworld. Vs. 5, 18. upon—before; to meet, BRI. V. 6. voice—So DUHM; call, BAETH. temple—palace, BAETH. DUHM. V. 8. There . . . nostrils—Smoke went up in his nose, BAETH. DUHM. out of—in. And . . . devoured—And devouring fire came out of his mouth, BAETH. Coals . . . it—Coals burnt forth from it; Glowing coals went forth out of him, BAETH.; Coals burnt forth from him, DUHM. by it—from him, BRI. V. 10. did fly—So BAETH. DUHM; came swooping, soared—came swooping, DAV.; swooped down, BRI.; flew swiftly, a. V. 12. At—From. At . . . passed—Before him his clouds passed away, DUHM; From the brightness before him through his thick clouds there passed, DAV.; or, there passed through his thick clouds, Hu. De. thick clouds—clouds, BAETH. DUHM. passed—i.e. passed away; disappeared, BAETH. V. 14. lightnings manifold—it lightened

13 Jē-hō'vāh also thundered in the heavens,  
And the Most High uttered his voice,  
Hailstones and coals of fire.

14 And he "sent out his arrows, and scattered them;  
"Yea, "lightnings manifold, and "discomfited them.

15 Then the "channels of waters appeared,  
And the "foundations of the "world were laid bare,  
At thy "rebuke, O Jē-hō'vāh,  
At the blast of the "breath of thy nostrils.

16 He "sent from on high, he took me;  
He drew me out of "many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong "enemy,  
And from them that "hated me; for they were "too mighty for me.

18 "They came upon me in "the day of my calamity;  
But "Jē-hō'vāh was my stay.  
19 "He brought me forth also into a "large place;

He delivered me, because "he delighted in me.

20 Jē-hō'vāh hath "rewarded me according to my "righteousness;  
According to the cleanness of my "hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have "kept the ways of Jē-hō'vāh,  
And have "not wickedly departed from my God.

with lightning, BAETH.; shot forth lightning, DUHM. discomfited—terrified, BAETH.; chased, DUHM. V. 15. channels—i.e. beds; channels of waters—beds of the sea, BAETH. DUHM; bed of the sea, DAV. appeared—was seen, DAV. world—earth, BAETH. DUHM. V. 21. not . . . departed from—not acted wickedly (in departing) from, BRI.; not sinned against, BAETH.

Var. Read.—V. 7. mountains—heavens (ib. v. 8), Ew. V. 11. Darkness of—A mass of (ib. v. 12), Houb. De. ("perhaps.") V. 13. Hailstones and coals of fire—Omi, BAETH. DUHM, DAV. V. 15. waters—the sea (ib. v. 16), Ew. Hi. Ol. Hu. De. Kl. Ch. DAV. BAETH. DUHM. At . . . nostrils—Before . . . nostrils, BAETH. DUHM.

14  
j See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
2 Or, And he shot out lightnings.  
k Ex. 14:24; Ju. 4:15.

15  
l Ps. 106:9.  
m Cosmology, Ps. 104:2.  
n World, Rev. 10:6.  
o Ps. 76:6.  
p Breath, Acts 17:25.

16  
q Ps. 37:23; 41:11.  
3 Or, great.

17  
r Enemy, Job 31:29.  
s Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
t Ps. 35:10; 142:6.

18  
u Enemies, Job 31:29.  
v Ps. 59:16.  
w God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Is. 10:20; 50:10.

19  
y Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Ps. 4:1; 31:8; 118:5.  
a Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
b Ps. 37:23; 41:11.

20  
c Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
d Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
e Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
f Hands, Gen. 16:12.

21  
g Ps. 37:34; 119:33; Pr. 8:32.  
h The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 22**  
 a Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
 b Statutes, Neh. 9:14.

- 23**  
 c Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
 d Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 24**  
 e Reward, Rev. 22:0.  
 f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 g Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 h Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.

- 25**  
 i Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
 j Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 l Perfection of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 27**  
 m Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 n Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 o See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
 p Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 28**  
 q Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
 r Ps. 27:1; Job 29:3.  
 s Darkness, Job 38:9.

- 29**  
 t Ps. 118:10-12.  
 u Or, through.  
 v Wall, Jer. 51:58.

- 30**  
 w Word of God, John 6:63.  
 x See "Weapons," Josh. 22:12.  
 z Refuge, Heb. 6:18.

22 For all his <sup>a</sup>ordinances were before me,  
 And I put not away his <sup>b</sup>statutes from me.

23 I was also <sup>c</sup>perfect with him,  
 And I kept myself from mine <sup>d</sup>iniquity.

24 Therefore hath Jê-hô'vâh <sup>e</sup>recompensed me according to my <sup>f</sup>righteousness,  
 According to the cleanness of my hands in his <sup>h</sup>eyesight.

25 With the <sup>i</sup>merciful thou wilt show thyself <sup>j</sup>merciful;

With the perfect <sup>k</sup>man thou wilt show thyself <sup>l</sup>perfect;

26 With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure;

And with the perverse thou wilt show thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the <sup>m</sup>afflicted people;

But the <sup>n</sup>haughty <sup>o</sup>eyes thou wilt bring down.

28 For thou wilt light my <sup>p</sup>lamp: Jê-hô'vâh my God will <sup>q</sup>lighten my <sup>r</sup>darkness.

29 For by thee I <sup>s</sup>run <sup>t</sup>upon a troop;

And by my God do I leap over a <sup>u</sup>wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect:

The <sup>v</sup>word of Jê-hô'vâh is tried;

He is a <sup>w</sup>shield unto all them that take <sup>x</sup>refuge in him.

**Var. Read.**—V. 22. ordinances—rights, BAETH.; judgments, BRI. were before me—I have before my eyes, BAETH. put not away—So BAETH.; did not depart from, BRI. V. 23. was . . . with—was without fault before, BAETH. V. 24. Therefore hath Jehovah—So the Lord. Therefore—There, BAETH. So in his eyesight—before his eyes, BAETH. Vs. 25-28. wilt—dost. V. 25. merciful—good, BAETH.; pious, BRI. DUHM. thyself merciful—thyself kind, perfect—So DUHM; faultless, BAETH. V. 26. pure—clean, BAETH. BRI. DUHM. perverse—So BAETH. DUHM; crooked, BRI. froward—perverse; false, BAETH.; distorted (perverted) DUHM. V. 27. For thou savest the afflicted people, But haughty eyes thou dost abase, BAETH. wilt . . . people—savest humble folk, BRI. afflicted—wretched, BAETH.; humbled, DUHM. But . . . down—But (Thine) eyes are (against) the lofty, BRI. haughty—high, BAETH. V. 28. wilt—dost, wilt . . . lamp—art my light,

31 For <sup>y</sup>who is God, save Jê-hô'vâh?

And who is a <sup>z</sup>rock, besides our God,

32 The God that <sup>a</sup>girdeth me with strength,

And maketh my way perfect?

33 He maketh my <sup>b</sup>feet like

<sup>c</sup>'hinds' feet:  
 And setteth me upon my high places.

34 He <sup>d</sup>teacheth my <sup>e</sup>hands to

<sup>f</sup>war;  
 So that mine <sup>g</sup>arms do bend

a <sup>h</sup>bow of <sup>i</sup>'brass.

35 Thou hast also given me <sup>j</sup>'the shield of thy salvation;

And thy <sup>k</sup>right hand hath holden me up,

And thy <sup>l</sup>'gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast <sup>m</sup>'enlarged my steps under me,

And my <sup>n</sup>'feet have not slipped.

37 I will <sup>o</sup>'pursue mine <sup>p</sup>'enemies, and overtake them;

Neither will I turn again <sup>q</sup>'till they are consumed.

38 I will <sup>r</sup>'smite them through, so that they shall <sup>s</sup>'not be able to rise:

They shall fall under my feet.

39 For <sup>t</sup>'thou hast girded me with strength unto the

<sup>u</sup>'battle:  
 Thou hast <sup>v</sup>'subdued under me those that rose up

against me.  
 DUHM; dost let my light shine, BAETH.; lightest my lamp, DAV. V. 29. by—with, BAETH.; through, DUHM. V. 30. perfect—without fault, BAETH. take refuge—trust, n. V. 32. perfect—without stumbling, BAETH. Vs. 33, 34. He—Who, V. 34. to war—to practise war, BAETH.; to practise battle, DUHM. do—can, brass—bronze, V. 35. salvation—So DUHM; help, BAETH. gentleness—condescension, Kay. BAETH.; graciousness, *Ps. &c.* V. 36. feet—ankles, BAETH. DUHM. V. 37. I will pursue . . . and overtake—I pursue . . . I overtake, DAV. They are consumed—I had consumed them, Var. DUHM; I have consumed them, BAETH.

**Var. Read.**—V. 29. I . . . troop—I break through the wall, BAETH.; I bring the body of troops to ruins, DUHM; I can run upon a troop, DAV.; or, do I dash to pieces, *Ew. Ol. De. troop—fence, La. Ch. Kl. (L.).*

- 31**  
 y One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
 z Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

- 32**  
 a V. 39; Ia. 45:5.

- 33**  
 b Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 c See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

- 34**  
 d Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 e Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 f War, Josh. 22:12.  
 g Arms, Ju. 15:14.  
 h See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
 i Brass, Josh. 22:8.

- 35**  
 j See "Salvation," Acts, 2:40.  
 k Ps. 63:8; 119:117.  
 l Or, *condescension*.

- 36**  
 m Ps. 31:3.  
 n Heb. *ankles*.

- 37**  
 o Ps. 44:5.  
 p Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 q Ps. 37:20.

- 38**  
 r Ps. 110:6.  
 s Ps. 36:12.

- 39**  
 t Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u See "War," Josh. 22:1.  
 v Heb. *caused to bow*.

**40**  
 a Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 b Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 c Ps. 21:12; Ex. 23:27.  
 d Hatred, Ps. 26:24.  
**41**  
 e Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 f Ps. 50:22.  
 g Prayers not answered, Mt. 5:44.

**42**  
 h Dust, Is. 65:65:25.  
 i Wind, Job 27:21.  
 j Heb. empty.  
 k Mire, II Pet. 2:22.  
 l Street, Josh. 2:19.  
**43**  
 m Strife, Ps. 26:21.  
 n Or, wilt make.  
 o Head, Ps. 20:29.  
 p Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 q Is. 55:5.

**44**  
 r Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 s See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
 t Or, yield  
 fainted obedience. Heb. *l'ac*.

**45**  
 u Ps. 37:2.  
 v Fear, Gen. 9:2.

**46**  
 w God, Gen. 1:1.  
 x Blessing Gen. 12:3.  
 y Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

**47**  
 z Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

**40** Thou hast also made mine  
 "enemies" turn their backs  
 unto me,  
 That I might cut off them  
 that "hate me.  
**41** They "cried, but there was  
 none to save;  
 Even unto Jê-hô'vâh, but  
 "he answered them not.  
**42** Then did I beat them small  
 as the "dust before the  
 "wind;  
 I did "cast them out as the  
 "mire of the "streets.  
**43** Thou hast delivered me from  
 the "strivings of the peo-  
 ple;  
 Thou "hast made me the  
 "head of the "nations:  
 A "people whom I have not  
 known shall serve me.  
**44** As soon as they hear of me  
 they shall "obey me;  
 The "foreigners shall "sub-  
 mit themselves unto me.  
**45** The foreigners shall "fade  
 away,  
 And shall "come trembling  
 out of their close places.  
**46** 'Jê-hô'vâh liveth; and  
 "blessed be my "rock;  
 And exalted be the God of  
 my salvation,  
**47** Even the God that executeth  
 "vengeance for me,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 40. Thou . . . me—  
 Thou shonest me the backs of my enemies,  
 BAETH.; And thou chasest my enemies  
 in the flight, DUHM. turn—give, BRI.  
 That . . . me—And those that hate me,  
 thou destroyest, BAETH. V. 41. none to  
 save—no helper, BAETH. V. 42. beat  
 them small—pound them, BAETH.  
 DUHM. I . . . streets—And as clay of  
 the streets, pulverized them, BRI. mire  
 —dirt, BAETH. DUHM. V. 43. whom  
 . . . known—that I do not know,  
 BAETH. DUHM. shall serve—serve,  
 BAETH. DUHM. V. 44. shall obey—  
 obey, Var. BAETH. DUHM. The . . .  
 me—The sons of strangers play the hypo-  
 crite with me, BAETH.; The barbarians  
 succumb, DUHM. foreigners—strangers,  
 a. shall submit—submit. V. 45. The  
 foreigners . . . trembling—They fade  
 . . . they come trembling, DAV. for-  
 eigners—sons of strangers, BAETH.; bar-  
 barians, DUHM; strangers, a. come . . .  
 places—tremble forth out of their castles,  
 close places—castles, BAETH. DUHM.  
 V. 47. Even . . . me—The God who  
 granteth me avengements, executeth . . .  
 me—giveth to me deeds of vengeance,  
 BRI. V. 48. violent man—violent acts of  
 man, BAETH. V. 49. give thanks—

And "subdueth peoples under  
 me.  
**48** He rescueth me from mine  
 enemies;  
 Yea, thou liftest me up above  
 them that rise up against  
 me;  
 Thou deliverest me from the  
 "violent man.  
**49** Therefore I will give "thanks  
 unto thee, O Jê-hô'vâh,  
 among the nations,  
 And will "sing "praises unto  
 thy name.  
**50** Great "deliverance giveth he  
 to his "king,  
 And showeth "lovingkind-  
 ness to his "anointed,  
 To "David and to his "seed,  
 for evermore.

**The Works and the "Word of God.**  
 For the "Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
 David.

**19** The "heavens declare  
 the "glory of God;  
 And the "firmament showeth  
 his "handiwork.  
**2** "Day unto day uttereth  
 "speech,  
 And "night unto night show-  
 eth "knowledge.

praise, BAETH. V. 50. Great . . . to—  
 Lit. who maketh great the salvation of;  
 Who magnifieth acts of salvation to,  
 BRI.; Who makes great the happiness of,  
 DUHM; who giveth mighty assistance to,  
 BAETH. Ps. 19.—V. 2. Day . . .  
 speech—Day unto day the saying flows,  
 DUHM; One day spouteth news to an-  
 other, BAETH. uttereth—Lit. poureth  
 forth, Var. BRI. DAV. night . . . show-  
 eth (proclaimeth, DAV.) knowledge—So  
 DAV.; night unto night delivereth the  
 news, DUHM; And one night gives news  
 to another, BAETH.

**Var. Read.**—V. 42. before the wind on  
 the marketplace, BAETH. DUHM. cast  
 them out—tread them fine (II Sam. 22:43),  
 Ew. Ol.; tread upon them, BAETH.;  
 pound them, DUHM. before the wind—  
 on the marketplace, BAETH. DUHM;  
 V. 43. hast made me the—didst preserve  
 me for a (wh. v. 44), Ew. Ht. V. 45. come  
 trembling—halt forth (II Sam. 22:46),  
 Sept. Bu. Ht.

\* **NIGHT:** Darkness first called Night.—Gen. 1:5. Moon  
 and Stars to rule the Night.—Gen. 1:16-18; Jer. 31:35.  
 Established by Covenant.—Gen. 8:22. Divided into Watches  
 by Jews.—Ex. 14:24; Ju. 7:19; Ps. 63:3; 119:148; Lam. 2:19.  
 By Romans.—Mt. 14:25; Mk. 13:35; Lu. 12:38. Divided into  
 Hours.—Acts 23:23. Unsuitable for Labor.—John 9:4. De-  
 signed for Rest.—Ps. 104:23. Favorable to Purposes of

**z** Vengeance,  
 Deut. 32:35;  
 v. 43; Ps.  
 47:3; 144:2.

**48**  
 y Violence,  
 Hab. 1:3.

**49**  
 z Thanksgiving,  
 II Cor. 4:15.  
 a Songs, Ex.  
 15:1.  
 b Praise, Ju.  
 5:3.

**50**  
 4 Heb. salva-  
 tions.  
 c King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 d Kindness,  
 Zech. 7:9.  
 e Mercy of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 f Anointing, Ps.  
 2:2.  
 g David, I Sam.  
 17:12.  
 h Seed, Deut.  
 22:9.

i Word of God,  
 John, 6:63.  
 j See "Music,"  
 I Chr. 6:31.

**1**  
 k Ps. 8:3; 50:6;  
 89:5; Rom.  
 1:19, 20.  
 l Heaven,  
 Deut. 26:15.  
 m Glory of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 n Glory, Ps.  
 7:5.  
 o Gen. 1:6, 7.  
 p Works of God,  
 Ps. 8:3.

**2**  
 q Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 r Speech, I Cor.  
 2:1.  
 s Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.

- 3  
 a Language, Neh. 13:24.  
 b Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 4  
 c See "Tools and Imple-  
 ments," Ex. 32:4.  
 d Rom. 10:18.  
 e Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 f Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 g See "Cosmol-  
 ogy," Ps. 104:2.  
 h World, Rev. 10:6.  
 i Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
 j Heb. *tent*.  
 k Sun, Ps. 136:8.

- 5  
 k See "Mar-  
 riage," Gen. 6:2.  
 l Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 m 1 Cor. 9:24.

- 6  
 n Ps. 113:3.  
 o Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 7  
 p Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 q Ps. 23:3.  
 r Soul, Job 4:15.  
 s Ps. 93:5;  
 111:7.  
 t Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

- 8  
 u Ps. 119:128.  
 v Heart, Acts, 15:9.  
 w Command-  
 ments, Ex. 20:1.  
 z Ps. 12:6.  
 y Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 9  
 z Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 a Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

3 There is no speech nor <sup>a</sup> lan-  
 guage;  
 Their <sup>b</sup> voice is not heard.  
 4 Their <sup>c</sup> line is gone out  
 through all the <sup>e</sup> earth,  
 And their <sup>f</sup> words to the <sup>g</sup> end  
 of the <sup>h</sup> world.  
 In them hath he set a <sup>i</sup> taber-  
 nacle for the <sup>j</sup> sun,  
 5 Which is as a <sup>k</sup> bridegroom  
 coming out of his chamber,  
 And <sup>l</sup> rejoiceth as a strong  
 man to <sup>m</sup> run his course.  
 6 His <sup>n</sup> going forth is from the  
 end of the <sup>o</sup> heavens,  
 And his circuit unto the ends  
 of it;  
 And there is nothing hid from  
 the heat thereof.

7 The <sup>p</sup> law of Jê-hô-vâh is per-  
 fect, <sup>q</sup> restoring the <sup>r</sup> soul:  
 The <sup>s</sup> testimony of Jê-hô-vâh  
 is sure, making <sup>t</sup> wise the  
 simple.  
 8 The <sup>u</sup> precepts of Jê-hô-vâh  
 are right, rejoicing the  
<sup>v</sup> heart:  
 The <sup>w</sup> commandment of Jê-  
 hô-vâh is <sup>x</sup> pure, enlight-  
 ening the <sup>y</sup> eyes.  
 9 The <sup>z</sup> fear of Jê-hô-vâh is  
 clean, enduring for ever:  
 The <sup>a</sup> ordinances of Jê-hô-

Var. Rend.—V. 3. It is not a speech,  
 neither are they words. The voice whereof  
 cannot be heard, *Sept. Targ. Vulg. Bb. Hi.*  
*De. Moll.*: Without speech, and without  
 words, without their voice being heard.  
*Ew. (joining the words to v. 3), and*  
*substantially He. Hu.*: There is no  
 speech, neither are there words, their  
 voice is not heard, DAV. Speech nor  
 language—news nor words, BAETH.;  
 voice—sound, BAETH. is not—cannot be,  
 a. line—measure, BAETH. to—resound  
 to, BAETH. tabernacle—tent, Var.  
 BAETH. set—given, BAETH. sun—

vâh are true, and <sup>b</sup> right-  
 eous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they  
 than <sup>c</sup> gold, yea, than much  
 fine gold;  
 Sweeter also than <sup>d</sup> honey  
 and the droppings of the  
 honeycomb.  
 11 Moreover by them is thy  
<sup>e</sup> servant <sup>f</sup> warned:  
 In keeping them there is  
 great <sup>g</sup> reward.  
 12 Who can <sup>h</sup> discern *his* <sup>i</sup> errors?  
<sup>j</sup> Clear thou me from hidden  
 faults.  
 13 Keep back thy servant also  
<sup>k</sup> from presumptuous sins;  
 Let them not <sup>l</sup> have dominion  
 over me:  
 Then shall I be upright,  
 And I shall be clear from  
 great transgression.  
 14 Let the words of my <sup>m</sup> mouth  
 and the meditation of my  
 heart  
 Be acceptable in thy sight,  
 O Jê-hô-vâh, my <sup>n</sup> rock, and  
 my <sup>o</sup> redeemer.

#### Prayer for Victory over Enemies.

For the <sup>p</sup> Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
 David.

20 Jê-hô-vâh answer thee in  
 the <sup>q</sup> day of <sup>r</sup> trouble;

sunball, BAETH. V. 5. coming . . .  
 chamber—going forth from his canopy.  
 BRI.; who steppeth forth from his cham-  
 bers, BAETH. strong man—hero,  
 BAETH. V. 7. perfect—without fault,  
 BAETH. restoring—Or, reviving; re-  
 freshing, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. sure—  
 trustworthy, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. V.  
 8. precept—testimonies, DUHM.; com-  
 mands, BAETH. V. 9. fear—i.e. religion,  
*De. &c. DUHM.*; service, BAETH. ordi-  
 nances—judgments, R. righteous—So  
 BAETH.; vindicated, BRI. V. 10. the  
 droppings of—Omit, R. V. 12. who . . .  
 errors—As for errors, who can mark  
 them? Cf. Lev. 4:13 *agg.*; Num. 15:22  
*agg.*: The erring, who notices them,  
 BAETH. DUHM. V. 13. presumptuous  
 sins—haughty men, BAETH.; hidden  
 ones, DUHM. sins—Or, men, *Ew. Ol. He.*  
*Hu.* upright—without fault, BAETH.;  
 perfect, DUHM. great transgression—So  
 DUHM.; much transgression, BRI.; great  
 defect, BAETH. V. 14. Let the words of  
 my mouth be for acceptance, and the  
 musing of my mind. Before Thee continu-  
 ally, Yahweh, my Rock and my Re-  
 deemer, BRI. Let—May, BAETH. DUHM.  
 Ps. 20. V. 1. answer—hear, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 19.—V. 4. line—sound,  
*Sept. Vulg. (?) Ol. Ge. Bb. (L.); measure,*  
 BAETH.

b Righteous-  
 ness, Ps. 24:4.

10  
 c Gold, 1 Ki.  
 10:21.  
 d See "Food,"  
 Gen. 9:3.

11  
 e Servant, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 f Lev. 18:5;  
 Deut. 32:47;  
 Ps. 29:18.  
 g Reward, Rev.  
 2:10.

12  
 h Ps. 40:12;  
 139:6.  
 i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 j Ps. 51:1, 2.

13  
 2 Or, from the  
 proud.  
 k Ps. 119:133;  
 Gen. 4:7.

14  
 l Mouth, Gen.  
 8:11.  
 m Rock, 1 Cor.  
 10:4.  
 n Redemption,  
 Mt. 20:22.

o See "Music,"  
 1 Chr. 6:31.  
 p See "Psalms,"  
 Ps. 1:1.

1  
 q Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 r Consolation,  
 Mt. 5:4.

Wicked—Gen. 31:39; Job 24:14-15; Ob. 5:1; Thess. 5:2-7.  
 Must not hold Wages over Night—Ex. 22:26, 27; Lev. 19:13.  
 Bodies must not hang at Night—Deut. 21:23. Shepherds watch  
 over Flocks during—Gen. 31:40; Lu. 2:8. Fishermen continue  
 during—Lu. 5:5; John 21:3. God revealed his Will in—Gen.  
 31:24; 46:2; Num. 22:20; Dan. 7:2. God executed his Judg-  
 ments in—Ex. 12:12; 1 Ki. 19:35; Job 27:20; Dan. 5:30.

Special References.—Old Testament: When shall Night be  
 gone?—Job. 7:4. Night unto Night sheweth Knowledge—  
 Ps. 19:2. Weeping may tarry for a Night—Ps. 30:5. Watch-  
 man, what of Night?—Is. 21:11.

New Testament: This Night before Cock crows—Mt.  
 26:34. Continued All Night in Prayer—Lu. 6:12. Night is  
 far spent—Rom. 13:12. We are not of the Night—I Thess.  
 5:5. No Night there—Rev. 21:25. See "Day"—Lev. 25:8.

<sup>1</sup>  
a Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
b Name, Acts 16:18.  
c Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
e See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
f Ps. 59:1.

<sup>2</sup>  
g Help, Acts 26:22.  
h Ps. 3:4.  
i Ps. 110:2; 119:128; Is. 41:10.  
j Or, support.  
k Zion, Is. 52:1.

<sup>3</sup>  
k Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
l Or, meal-offerings.  
m Heb. *accept as fat*.  
n Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

<sup>4</sup>  
m Ps. 21:2.  
n Ps. 145:19.

<sup>5</sup>  
o Or, victory.  
p Ps. 60:4.

<sup>6</sup>  
q Ps. 41:11.  
r Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
s Knowledge, Ps. 1:7.  
t Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
u Prayers answered, Mt. 5:44.  
v Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
w Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
x Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>7</sup>  
z Chariots, 1 Ki. 20:1.  
y See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
z Horse, Jer. 50:11.  
a II Chr. 32:8.

<sup>8</sup>  
b Is. 2:11, 17.  
c Ps. 37:24;  
Mic. 7:8.

<sup>9</sup>  
d Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

The <sup>a</sup> name of the <sup>c</sup> God of <sup>d</sup> Jacob <sup>1</sup> set thee up on high;

2 Send thee <sup>o</sup> help <sup>h</sup> from the sanctuary,  
And <sup>1</sup> strengthen thee out of <sup>1</sup> Zi'ôn;

3 Remember all thy <sup>k</sup> offerings,  
And <sup>3</sup> accept thy <sup>1</sup> burnt-sacrifice; [Sē'lāh

4 Grant thee thy <sup>m</sup> heart's desire,  
And <sup>n</sup> fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will triumph in thy <sup>4</sup> salvation,  
And in the name of our God we will <sup>o</sup> set up our banners:

Jē-hō'vāh fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now <sup>p</sup> know I that Jē-hō'vāh saveth his <sup>a</sup> anointed;  
He will <sup>1</sup> answer him from his <sup>u</sup> holy <sup>v</sup> heaven  
With the saving strength of his <sup>w</sup> right hand.

7 Some <sup>t</sup> trust in <sup>z</sup> chariots, and some in <sup>y</sup> horses;  
But <sup>a</sup> we will make mention of the name of Jē-hō'vāh our God.

8 They are <sup>b</sup> bowed down and fallen;  
But we are <sup>c</sup> risen, and stand upright.

9 <sup>d</sup> Save, Jē-hō'vāh:

Var. Rend.—V. 1 (cont.). set—lift. V. 3. offerings—meal-offerings; gifts, BAETH.; meal-offerings, DUHM. accept—*Lit. make or find fat*; acknowledge (accept, DUHM.) thy burnt-offering as fat, BAETH. DUHM. V. 4. thy heart's desire—So BAETH.; according to thy heart, DUHM.; according to thy mind, BRI. counsel—plans, BAETH.; resolutions, DUHM. V. 5. We will—So BAETH. DUHM. May we—That we may, or, so we will, DAV. Salvation—Or, victory (regarded as help from God), Var. BAETH.; safety, DUHM. triumph—rejoice, BAETH. DUHM. fulfil—will fulfil, BAETH. V. 6. saveth—helpeth, BAETH. V. 8. bowed—plunged, BAETH. V. 9. Save—answer—Save, Lord: Let the king hear, *H. De.*; O Lord, save the king: May he answer, *Ev. H. H.*; Oh Yahweh, help the king, and hear us when we call, BAETH.; Yahweh, help the king and hear us in the day when we call, DUHM. Ps. 21.—V. 1. strength—might, BAETH.; protection, DUHM. salvation—help, BAETH. DUHM. victory, BRI. V. 3. meetest—comest before; comest to

Let the King answer us when we <sup>c</sup> call.

### 'Praise for Deliverance.

For the <sup>g</sup> Chief Musician. A Psalm of <sup>h</sup> David.

**21** The <sup>1</sup> king shall <sup>1</sup> joy in thy strength, O Jē-hō'vāh;

And in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast <sup>k</sup> given him his <sup>1</sup> heart's desire,  
And hast not withholden the request of his <sup>m</sup> lips.

[Sē'lāh  
3 For thou meetest him with the <sup>n</sup> blessings of <sup>o</sup> p<sup>5</sup> goodness:

Thou settest a <sup>q</sup> crown of fine <sup>r</sup> gold on his <sup>s</sup> head.

4 He asked <sup>t</sup> life of thee, thou <sup>u</sup> gavest it him,  
Even <sup>v</sup> length of days for ever and ever.

5 His <sup>w</sup> glory is great in thy salvation:

<sup>x</sup> Honor and majesty dost thou lay upon him.

6 For <sup>y</sup> thou <sup>z</sup> makest him most blessed for ever:

Thou makest him <sup>a</sup> glad with joy in thy presence.

7 For the king <sup>b</sup> trusteth in Jē-hō'vāh;

And through the <sup>b</sup> loving-

meet, BAETH. DAV.; preventest, *n.* goodness—So DUHM. happiness, BAETH.; prosperity, DAV. fine gold—gold, BAETH. DUHM. V. 5. in—through, Var. BAETH. DUHM. salvation—help, BAETH. DUHM. honor and majesty—greatness and glory, BAETH.; greatness and loftiness, DUHM. V. 6. hast... blessings—makest to him blessings, BAETH.; hast intended for him blessings, DUHM. most blessed forever—*Lit.* blessings forever; everlasting blessings, BRI. V. 7. in—on, BAETH. DUHM.

Var. Read.—Ps. 20.—V. 5. in... banners—may we magnify the name, &c., *Sept. Psch. Bt.*; in the name... may we exult, *Gr. CA.* set up our banners—will rejoice, BRI.; swing our banners, BAETH. Jehovah... petitions, *A later insertion*, BRI. V. 7. But... God—But by Yahweh, our God, are we strong, BRI.; But we are strong through the name of Yahweh our God, BAETH.; We are strong through our God, BAETH.; We are strong through the name of our God, DUHM.

• Calling. I Cor. 1:26.

f Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
g See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
h David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>1</sup>  
i King, Deut. 17:15.  
j Joy, Ps. 30:5.

<sup>2</sup>  
k Ps. 20:4; 37:4.  
l Heart, Acts 15:9.  
m Lips, Job 2:10.

<sup>3</sup>  
n Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
o Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
p Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Or, good things.  
r Crown, 11 Sam. 1:10.  
s Gold, 1 Ki. 10:21.  
t Head, Ps. 20:29.

<sup>4</sup>  
u Life, Gen. 2:7.  
v Ps. 61:6; 133:3.  
w Ps. 91:16.

<sup>5</sup>  
x Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
y Honor, Mal. 1:6.

<sup>6</sup>  
z Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Heb. *settest him to be blessings*. See Gen. 12:2.  
b Gladness, 51:3.

<sup>7</sup>  
c Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
d Mercy of God, Gen. 1:11.

- 7  
a Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
b See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
8  
c Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
d Enemy, Job 31:29.  
e Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
9  
f Furnace, Dan. 3:6.  
g Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
l Or, *presence*, Heb. *countenance*.  
h Lam. 2:2.  
i Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
10  
j Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
k Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
l Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
m See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
11  
o Ps. 2:1-3.  
p Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
q Ps. 10:2.  
12  
r Ps. 18:40.  
s Ps. 7:12, 13.  
13  
t Ps. 57:3.  
u Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
v Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
w Power of God, Gen. 1:1.

"kindness of the <sup>b</sup>Most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thy <sup>c</sup>hand will find out all thine <sup>d</sup>enemies;

Thy right hand will find out those that <sup>e</sup>hate thee.

9 Thou wilt make them as a fiery <sup>f</sup>furnace in the time of thine <sup>g</sup>anger:

Jē-hō'-vāh will <sup>h</sup>swallow them up in his wrath, And the <sup>i</sup>fire shall devour them.

10 Their <sup>j</sup>fruit wilt thou destroy from the <sup>k</sup>earth, And their <sup>l</sup>seed from among the <sup>m</sup>children of <sup>n</sup>men.

11 For they <sup>o</sup>intended <sup>p</sup>evil against thee; They <sup>q</sup>conceived a device which they are not able to perform.

12 For thou wilt <sup>r</sup>make them turn their back; Thou wilt make ready <sup>s</sup>with thy bowstrings against their face.

13 'Be thou exalted, O Jē-hō'-vāh, in thy strength: So will we <sup>t</sup>sing and <sup>u</sup>praise thy <sup>v</sup>power.

Var. Rend.—V. 8. find out—find. BRI.: reach. BAETH. DUHM. V. 9. Thou . . . anger—Thou wilt cast them as in a furnace when thy look striketh them, BAETH.; Thou wilt destroy them as an oven, as a fire at the time when thou appearest, DUHM. Thou . . . furnace—Thou wilt put them in a furnace of fire, BRI. of thine anger—when thou appearest, *Ev. He. Hi. De. Kay.* V. 10. children of men—people, DUHM; world of men, BAETH. Vs. 10, 11. For . . . For thou wilt—Or, If they intend evil against thee. If they imagine, &c., they will not be able to perform it; For thou wilt, *He. Ev. Hi. De.*; If they turn evil against thee, think out deceit, so they will not be able to do it, BAETH.; If they contrive evil, think out deceit, they will not run, DUHM; Though they intend evil against thee, though they imagine a mischievous device, they shall not prevail, DAV. V. 13. power—So DUHM: heroic power, BAETH. Ps. 22.—Title. Aijelesh hash-Shahar—i.e. hind of the dawn (perhaps the name of a tune); hind of the dawn, BAETH. V. 1. Why . . . and from—Or, Far from my help are. *Sept. Ag. Symm. Theod. Jer. Targ. De. Baeth. Bri. n. marg.* Why . . . groaning—Far remainest thou from my help, from the concern of my crying, DUHM; Far from my help remain the words of my groaning, BAETH. V. 2. And I am not silent—and have no respite; but I get no rest, DUHM; and grantest me no rest, BAETH.; no respite for me, BRI. V. 3. holy—the holy one, BAETH. O . . . Israel—thou dwellest in the

A Cry of <sup>a</sup>Anguish and a Song of Praise.

For the <sup>b</sup>Chief Musician; set to <sup>c</sup>Aijelesh hash-Shahar. A Psalm of David.

22 <sup>d</sup>My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

<sup>e</sup>Why art thou so far from <sup>f</sup>helping me, and from the words of my <sup>g</sup>groaning?

2 O my <sup>h</sup>God, I <sup>i</sup>cry in the <sup>j</sup>daytime, but <sup>k</sup>thou answerest not;

And in the <sup>l</sup>night season, <sup>m</sup>and am not silent.

3 But thou art <sup>n</sup>holy, O thou that <sup>o</sup>inhabitest the praises of <sup>p</sup>'Isē-rā-ēl.

4 Our <sup>q</sup>fathers <sup>r</sup>trusted in thee: They trusted, and thou didst <sup>s</sup>deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: They trusted in thee, and were not put to <sup>t</sup>shame.

6 But I am a <sup>u</sup>worm, and no <sup>v</sup>man; A <sup>w</sup>reproach of men, and <sup>x</sup>'despised of the people.

7 All they that see me <sup>y</sup>laugh me to <sup>z</sup>'scorn:

They shoot out the <sup>a</sup>lip, they shake the <sup>b</sup>head, *saying*,

8 <sup>c</sup>'Commit thyself unto Jē-hō'-vāh; <sup>d</sup>'let him deliver him: Let him rescue him, seeing <sup>e</sup>'he delighteth in him.

sanctuary, the praises of Israel concern thee, DUHM: Who is enthroned on the songs of praise of Israel, BAETH. inhabitest—enthroned upon, BRI. V. 5. put to shame—shamed, *n.* V. 6. man—man-kind, BRI.: people, BAETH. DUHM. of the people—So BAETH. DUHM. of peoples, BRI. V. 7. They . . . lip—their lips quiver, BAETH.; They let out (words), BRI.; They open their lips, DUHM. V. 8. Commit . . . Jehovah—Commit (it or thyself) unto the Lord; Roll on Yahweh, BRI.; Roll upon Yahweh, BAETH.; He rolled it upon Yahweh, DUHM. Let . . . him—He will assist him, BAETH.; He will free him, DUHM.

Var. Read.—Ps. 22.—V. 1. My God, My God—So BAETH.; My God, BRI.; My God, My God (hear me), My God, DUHM. V. 2. O—Omit, BAETH. DUHM. V. 3. But . . . holy—But O Thou (Yahweh) Holy One, BRI.; and thou art the Holy One, BAETH. V. 7. the lip—the lips, BAETH. DUHM; Omū, BRI.

z Anguish, Job 16:21.

y See "Music," 1 Chr. 6:31.  
2 That is, *The hind of the morning*.

1  
z Mt. 27:46;  
Mk. 15:34.  
3 Or, *Far from my help are the words of my groaning*, Heb. *roaring*.  
a Help, Acts 26:22.  
b Ps. 6:6, 32:3; 38:8; Job 3:24.

2  
c God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f Prayers not answered, Mt. 5:44.  
g Night, Ps. 19:2.  
4 Or, *but find no rest*.

3  
h Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
5 Or, *art enthroned upon*.  
i Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
j Kingdom of Israel, 1 Ki. 11:11.

4  
k Father, Ex. 21:15.  
l Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
m Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

5  
n Shame, Phil. 3:19.

6  
o Worm, Is. 66:24.  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q Reproach, Ea. 5:15.  
r Contempt, 1 Cor. 16:11.  
s Is. 49:7.

7  
t Laughter, Job 8:21.  
u Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
v Lips, Job 2:10.  
w Head, Pr. 20:29.

8  
6 Or, *He trusted on Jehovah, that he would deliver him*.  
z Mt. 27:43.  
y Ps. 18:19; Mt. 3:17; 17:5; Mk. 1:9; Lu. 3:22.



<sup>9</sup>  
a Ps. 71:5, 6.  
b Mother, Deut. 5:16.

<sup>10</sup>  
c Is. 46:3; 49:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
d See v. 1.  
e Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
f Ps. 72:12;  
II Ki. 14:26;  
Is. 63:5.

<sup>12</sup>  
g Ps. 68:30.  
h Bashan, Josh. 12:4.

<sup>13</sup>  
i Ps. 35:21;  
Job 16:10;  
Lam. 2:16;  
3:46.  
j Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
k Lion, Job 4:10.

<sup>14</sup>  
l Job 30:8.  
m Water, Ps. 95:5.  
n Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
o Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>15</sup>  
p Ps. 38:10.  
q See "Tools and Imple-  
ments," Ex. 32:4.  
r Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
s Jaw, Joel 1:6.  
t Ps. 104:29.  
u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Dust, Is. 65:25.  
w Death, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>16</sup>  
z Dogs, Deut. 23:18.  
y Ps. 26:5.  
v Evil, Ps. 97:10.

a The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
l So the Sept., Vulg., and Syr. The F<sup>r</sup> brew text as pointed reads, *Like a lion, my &c.*  
b Mt. 27:35;  
John 20:25.  
c Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
d Feet, Gen. 18:4.

9 But thou art he that  
"took me out of the  
womb;

Thou didst make me trust  
*when I was* upon my  
"mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee "from  
the womb;

Thou art my God since my  
mother bare me.

11 Be "not far from me; for  
"trouble is near;

For there is "none to help.

12 Many "bulls have com-  
passed me;

Strong bulls of "Bā'shān  
have beset me round.

13 They "gape upon me with  
their "mouth,

As a ravening and a roaring  
"lion.

14 I am "poured out like "wa-  
ter,

And all my "bones are out of  
joint:

My "heart is like wax;

It is melted within me.

15 My "strength is dried up like  
a "potsherd;

And my "tongue cleaveth to  
my "jaws;

And "thou hast "brought  
me into the "dust of  
"death.

16 For "dogs have compassed  
me;

A "company of "evil-doers  
have inclosed me;

"They "pierced my "hands  
and my "feet.

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. since my mother  
"bare me—from my mother's belly, a.  
"12. have compassed—encompass,  
BRI. V. 14. within me—in my bosom,  
BAETH. DUHM. V. 14. within me—  
in the midst of my bowels, a. V. 15.  
And . . . death—And in the dust of  
death (They) lay me, BRI. hast brought  
me—layest me, BAETH. DUHM; art  
laying, DAV. A company—The as-  
sembly, a. V. 16. For . . . me—(Many)  
dogs encompass me, BRI. evil-doers—  
reprobates, BAETH. DUHM. they  
pierced—Like a lion, *Ge. He. Ol. Hu. Hi.*;  
They bored, BAETH. they . . . hands  
—my hands are deformed, DUHM. V. 19.  
But . . . Jehovah—Oh, Thou, put not  
afar off my (hind); *i.e. soul compared to a*

17 I may count all my bones.  
They "look and stare upon  
me;

18 They "part my "garments  
among them,  
And upon my vesture do  
they "cast lots.

19 But be not thou far off, O Jē-  
hō-vāh:

O thou my succor, haste thee  
to "help me.

20 "Deliver my "soul from the  
"sword,

My "darling from the power  
of the dog.

21 Save me from the lion's  
mouth;

Yea, from the "horns of the  
"wild-oxen thou hast an-  
swered me.

22 I will declare thy "name unto  
my "brethren:

In the midst of the "assembly  
will I praise thee.

23 Ye that "fear Jē-hō-vāh,  
"praise him;

All ye the "seed of "Jacob,  
"glorify him;

And stand in awe of him,  
all ye the seed of Iṣṭ  
rā-ēl.

24 For he hath "not despised  
nor abhorred the affliction  
of the afflicted;

Neither hath he hid his "face  
from him;

But when he "cried unto him,  
he heard.

*hunted hind, BRI. succor—strength, BAETH. DUHM. V. 20. soul—So BAETH. DUHM; life, BRI. my darling—Lit. only one: i.e. my soul or my life, Ew. Hi. De. Pe. Kay; mine only one, BAETH. DUHM. BRI. V. 21. hast answered—hearest, BAETH.; hast relieved, DUHM. V. 22. assembly—congregation, BAETH. DUHM. BRI.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. strength—gum, *Ew. Ol. Bo. Hi. BAETH. DUHM. V. 16. They pierced—They bored (lit. digged), 2 MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. De. Kay. Moll. BAETH.; They bound, Aq. Symm. Jerome. (2 MSS. transpired), Ew.; Like a lion, Heb. points He. Hu. Targ. combines both renderings. Biting as a lion; They dig into, BRI. They . . . hands—My hands are deformed, DUHM.*

<sup>17</sup>  
a Ps. 109:25.

<sup>18</sup>  
f See "Prophe-  
cies concern-  
ing the Mes-  
siah," Gen.  
3:15.  
g See "Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
h Mt. 27:35; Lu.  
23:34; John  
19:24.  
i Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
j Casting Lots,  
Jonah 1:7.

<sup>19</sup>  
k Help, Acts  
26:22.

<sup>20</sup>  
l Ps. 144:10.  
m Soul, Job 4:10.  
n Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
o Ps. 35:17.  
2 Or, dear life.  
Heb. only one.

<sup>21</sup>  
p Horn, Dan.  
7:7.  
q See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.

<sup>22</sup>  
r Names of God.  
Gen. 1:1.  
s Brethren,  
13:8.  
t Congregation.  
Heb. 2:12.

<sup>23</sup>  
u Fear of God,  
Gen 9:2.  
v Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
w Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
z Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
y Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
z Ps. 86:12.

<sup>24</sup>  
a Ps. 102:17;  
Is. 63:9.  
b Face, Is. 6:2.  
c Cry, Lu. 18:7.

**25**  
a Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
b Vows, Num.  
14:30.

**26**  
c See "Christian  
Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.  
d Ps. 107:9;  
Lev. 7:16.  
e Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.  
f Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
g Life, Gen. 2:7.

**27**  
h See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
i Nations, Gen.  
10:32.

**29**  
j Ps. 47:7; Ob.  
21; Zech. 14:9.  
k Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
l Worship, Mt.  
4:10.  
m Dust, Is.  
65:25.

**30**  
n Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
o Ps. 102:28.  
l Or, counted un-  
to the Lord for  
his genera-  
tions.  
p Ps. 48:13;  
71:18; 102:18.

25 Of thee cometh my <sup>a</sup> praise  
in the great assembly:  
I will pay my <sup>b</sup> vows before  
them that fear him.  
26 The <sup>c</sup> meek shall <sup>d</sup> eat and be  
satisfied;  
They shall praise Jê-hô'-vâh  
that <sup>e</sup> seek after him:  
Let your <sup>f</sup> heart <sup>g</sup> live for  
ever.  
27 All the <sup>h</sup> ends of the earth  
shall remember and turn  
unto Jê-hô'-vâh;  
And all the kindreds of the  
<sup>i</sup> nations shall worship be-  
fore thee.  
28 For the kingdom is Jê-hô'-  
vâh's;  
And he is the ruler over the  
nations.  
29 All the <sup>k</sup> fat ones of the <sup>l</sup> earth  
shall eat and <sup>m</sup> worship:  
All they that go down to the  
<sup>n</sup> dust shall bow before him,  
Even he that cannot keep his  
soul alive.  
30 A <sup>o</sup> seed shall serve him;  
It shall be <sup>p</sup> told of the Lord  
unto <sup>q</sup> the next generation.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 25. Of thee—From thee (i.e. shall be thy doing, Ps. 118:23), *Var.* DAV. praise—song, BAETH.; song of praise, DUHM. V. 26. seek—So DUHM; ask, BAETH. after him: Let—after him: (Saying) "Let," BRL. Vs. 27, 28. nations—heathen, BAETH. V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him all the fat ones of the earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Only to him shall all the poor of the earth do homage, DUHM. Even . . . alive—But my soul lives for him, BAETH.: And whose soul has no life, DUHM. V. 30. A—The (= their), *Hu. Hi. and in effect, Ew. He. De. G.* My, BAETH. A . . . him—The seed (of Jacob honor him, all the seed of Israel) serve him, DUHM. next coming, BAETH. DUHM. V. 31. he—So DUHM.: Yahweh, BAETH. Ps. 23. V. 1. I shall not want—Nothing will lack, BAETH.: I have no want, BRL. V. 2. He . . . pastures—I suffer not on green meadows, DUHM.: maketh—let- teth, BAETH. He . . . waters—And by the still waters he doth guide me, DAV.

\* **SHEPHERD.**—An Abomination unto the Egyptians—Gen. 46:34. Shepherd Stone of Israel—Gen. 49:24. Land of Shepherds—Ex. 3:19; Zeph. 2:6. Shepherds of Nabal—I Sam. 25:5. A Shepherd Prophet—Amos. 1:1. As Sheep that have not—I Ki. 22:17; II Chr. 18:16; Mt. 9:36; 25:32.

**Jesus the Good Shepherd.**—John 10:11, 12, 14, 16; Heb. 13:20; I Pet. 2:25. **Jesus Chief Shepherd of Jehovah.**—Mt. 26:31; Mk. 14:27; I Pet. 5:4.

**Jehovah as Shepherd of Israel.**—Num. 27:17; Ps. 23:1; 80:1; Eccl. 12:11; Is. 40:11; 44:28; Jer. 31:10; 49:19; Ez. 34:5, 8, 12; 37:24; Zech. 10:2; 11:16, 17.

**Shepherds of:** Judea—Lu. 2:8, 15, 18, 20. Of Assyria—Nah. 3:18. Worthless Shepherd—Zech. 11:17; II John 10:12.

31 They shall come and shall  
declare his <sup>a</sup> righteousness  
Unto a people <sup>b</sup> that shall be  
born, that he hath done it.

**Jehovah the Psalmist's Shepherd.**

A Psalm of <sup>a</sup> David.

**23** Jê-hô'-vâh is my <sup>\*</sup> shep-  
herd; I shall <sup>b</sup> not  
want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in  
<sup>c</sup> "green pastures;  
He <sup>d</sup> leadeth me beside <sup>e</sup> still  
<sup>f</sup> "waters.

3 He <sup>g</sup> restoreth my <sup>h</sup> soul:  
He <sup>i</sup> guideth me in the <sup>j</sup> "paths  
of righteousness for his  
<sup>k</sup> "name's sake.

4 Yea, though I <sup>l</sup> "walk  
through the <sup>m</sup> "valley of <sup>n</sup> "the  
<sup>o</sup> "shadow of <sup>p</sup> "death,  
I will <sup>q</sup> "fear no <sup>r</sup> "evil; for  
<sup>s</sup> "thou art with me;

Thy <sup>t</sup> "rod and thy <sup>u</sup> "staff,  
they <sup>v</sup> "comfort me.

5 Thou <sup>w</sup> "preparest a <sup>x</sup> "table be-  
fore me <sup>y</sup> "in the presence of  
mine <sup>z</sup> "enemies:

still waters—waters of rest, *Var.* BAETH. refreshing waters, BRL. DUHM. V. 3. restoreth—i.e. reviveth, *Hu. Hi. De.* (Ps. 19:7); restoreth (forever), BRL.; refresh- eth, BAETH. DUHM. paths of righteous- ness—Or, paths of straightness, *AE. Rashi. Hu. De. Moll.*; right tracks, BAETH. DUHM. BRL. V. 4. Yea, though—Also, when, BAETH. DUHM. through death—in the dark valley, BAETH. DUHM. shadow of death—*So Hi. No.*; or deep darkness, *AW. and most moderns, R. marg.*; a gloomy ravine, BRL. V. 5. pre- parest—So BAETH.; coverest, DUHM. enemies—oppressors, BAETH.; adversa- ries, DUHM.

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. vows—So BAETH. DUHM.; vow, *Sept. Vulg. Hu. Hi. (pts.).* V. 29. All . . . worship—Before him only the fat ones of earth shall cast themselves down, BAETH.: Before him only shall all the poor of earth do homage, DUHM.; shall . . . worship—shall surely bow down unto him, *Pinsker, Ch.*

**31**  
q Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
r Ps. 78:6.

s David, I Sam.  
17:12.

**1**  
t Ps. 34:9, 10;  
Mt. 6:33; Phil.  
4:10.

**2**  
u Ps. 65:11-13;  
Ez. 34:14;  
John 10:9.

v Is. 49:10;  
Rev. 7:17.

2 Heb. *waters*  
of rest.

w Water, Ps.  
95:5.

**3**  
x Ps. 19:7.

y Soul, Job 4:15.

z Ps. 5:8; 31:3.

a Path, Is.  
40:14.

b Name, Acts  
16:18.

c Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

**4**  
d Walking, Col.  
1:10.

e Ps. 138:7.

f Valley, Josh.  
8:13.

3 Or, deep dark-  
ness (and so  
elsewhere).

g Shadow, Col.  
2:17.

h Death, Rom.  
5:12.

i Fear, Gen. 9:2.

j Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

k Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

l Ps. 16:8; Is.  
43:2.

m Rod, Num.  
20:8.

n See, "Tools  
and Instru-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.

o Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.

**5**  
p Ps. 78:19.

q Table, II Ki.  
4:10.

r Ps. 31:19.

s Enemies, Job.  
31:19.

- 5  
 a Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
 b Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 c Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 d Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 6  
 e Or, Only.  
 f Mercy, Pa. 25:6.  
 g Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 i Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 j Ps. 27:4-6.  
 k House, Deut. 24:10.  
 l Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 m Heb. for length of days.

- l King, Deut. 17:15.  
 m Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 n Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 o David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 1  
 p Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 q Ex. 9:29; 19:5.  
 r Deut. 10:14;  
 I Cor. 10:26.  
 s World, Rev. 10:5.

- 2  
 s God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 t Ps. 104; 3; 5; 136:6.  
 u Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 v Flood, Gen. 7:6.

- 3  
 w Ps. 15:1.  
 x Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
 y God, Gen. 1:1.  
 z Ps. 65:4;  
 Deut. 12:5.  
 a Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

Thou hast <sup>a</sup>anointed my  
<sup>b</sup>head with <sup>c</sup>oil;  
 My <sup>d</sup>cup runneth over.  
 6 <sup>1</sup>Surely goodness and <sup>e</sup>lov-  
 ingkindness shall follow me  
 all the <sup>f</sup>days of my <sup>g</sup>life;  
 And I shall <sup>h</sup>dwell in the  
<sup>i</sup>house of Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh <sup>j</sup>for  
 ever.

The <sup>1</sup>King of <sup>m</sup>Glory entering <sup>n</sup>Zion.

A Psalm of <sup>o</sup>David.

**24** The <sup>p</sup>earth is Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>  
 vāh's, and the fulness  
 thereof;

The <sup>r</sup>world, and they that  
 dwell therein.

2 For <sup>s</sup>he hath <sup>t</sup>founded it  
 upon the <sup>u</sup>seas,  
 And established it upon the  
<sup>v</sup>floods.

3 <sup>w</sup>Who shall ascend into the  
<sup>x</sup>hill of <sup>y</sup>Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh?

And who shall stand in his  
<sup>z</sup>holly place?

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.).—runneth over  
 —is an overflow, BAETH. DUHM; is  
 exhilarating, BRI. V. 6. goodness—happi-  
 ness, BAETH. DUHM. follow me—So  
 BAETH. DUHM; pursue, BRI. shall  
 dwell—shall return into, DE. BAETH.  
 forever—length of days, BAETH. BRI.;  
 many years, DUHM. Ps. 24.—V. 1.  
 world—earth, BAETH. DUHM. V. 2.  
 floods—So DUHM; streams, BRI. BAETH.  
 V. 3. shall—may, BRI. BAETH. DUHM.  
 into—on, BAETH. DUHM. place—places,  
 BAETH. DUHM. lifted up—i.e. set his  
 heart upon (Deut. 24:15), who... false-  
 hood—who doth not turn his desire  
 upon nothing, BAETH.; who doth not  
 lift up his soul to nothing, DUHM. Vs. 4.  
 5. He that hath... Jehovah—One  
 clean, and pure of mind, who hath not  
 lifted up his soul to a lie, He shall bear a

4 \* He that hath <sup>b</sup>clean <sup>c</sup>hands,  
 and a <sup>d</sup>pure heart;  
 Who hath not <sup>e</sup>lifted up his  
<sup>f</sup>soul unto <sup>g</sup>falsehood,  
 And hath not <sup>h</sup>sworn <sup>i</sup>de-  
 ceitfully.

5 He shall receive a <sup>j</sup>blessing  
 from Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh,  
 And righteousness from the  
 God of his <sup>k</sup>salvation.

6 This is the <sup>l</sup>generation of  
 them that <sup>m</sup>seek after him,  
 That seek thy <sup>n</sup>face, *even*  
<sup>o</sup>Jacob. [Sē<sup>l</sup>lāh

7 <sup>p</sup>Lift up your heads, O ye  
<sup>q</sup>gates;  
 And be ye lifted up, ye <sup>r</sup>ever-  
 lasting <sup>s</sup>doors:  
 And the King of <sup>t</sup>glory will  
 come in.

8 Who is the King of glory?  
 Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh strong and mighty,  
 Jē-hō<sup>l</sup>vāh mighty in <sup>u</sup>battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;

blessing from Yahweh, BRI. V. 4. false-  
 hood—a thing of nought, Var. deceitfully—  
 falsely, BAETH. V. 5. righteousness—  
 right, BAETH. V. 6. even Jacob—even  
 Jacob (i.e. these are Israelites instead; Ps.  
 73:1). He. Hi. De. Kay.; thou God of  
 Jacob, Baeth. Duhm; O God of Jacob, a.  
 Vs. 7, 9. everlasting—Or, ancient, Ew. De.  
 Ric. BAETH. DUHM. Vs. 7, 8. glory—  
 honor, BAETH. DUHM. V. 8. and  
 mighty—a hero, DUHM; the hero,  
 BAETH. mighty in battle—the Hero in  
 war, BAETH. DUHM.

Var. Read.—Ps. 24.—V. 4. And...  
 deceitfully—A gloss, BRI.; And who do  
 not swear falsely, BAETH. V. 6. even  
 Jacob—O God of Jacob, 2 MSS. Pesh.  
 Houb. Lo. Horsley, Ew. Ol. Hu. Bp. R.  
 (Sept. Bt. Ch. the face of, &c.); thou God  
 of Jacob, BAETH. DUHM.

- 4  
 b Ps. 26:6; Job  
 17:9; 22:30.  
 c Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 d Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 e Ps. 40:4; Ez.  
 18:15.  
 f Soul, Job  
 4:15.  
 g Falsehood,  
 Lev. 6:2.  
 h Oaths and  
 Vows, Num.  
 14:30.  
 i Deception,  
 Gen. 37:31.

- 5  
 j Blessing, Gen.  
 12:3.  
 k Salvation  
 from Enemies,  
 Acts 2:40.

- 6  
 l Ps. 112:2.  
 m Seeking, Lu.  
 13:24.  
 n Face, Is. 6:2.  
 o Jacob, Gen.  
 25:25.  
 p See "Israel,"  
 Deut. 4:1.

- 7  
 q Ps. 118:19,  
 20; Is. 26:2.  
 r Gate, I Sam.  
 23:7.  
 s Or, ancient.  
 t Acts 7:2;  
 I Cor. 2:8;  
 Jas. 2:1.

- 8  
 u See "War,"  
 Josh. 22:12.

\* THE RIGHTEOUS.—The Righteous powerfully influence  
 God—Gen. 18:23-33. God succors and supports—Pr. 2:7, 8.  
 His Secret is with them—Pr. 3:32. Their Memory is blessed—  
 Pr. 10:7. Likened to a Fruitful Tree—Ps. 1:3. Are led in Pleas-  
 ant Paths—Ps. 23:3. Clothed with Garments of Salvation—  
 Is. 61:10. Desire to be found in Christ—Phil. 3:9. Are will-  
 ing to be judged in Righteousness—Ps. 35:24. Witnesses  
 testify to Righteousness—Heb. 11:4. The Lord's Eyes are  
 upon them—I Pet. 2:12.

How to become.—Sow it—Hos. 10:12; Gal. 6:8. Seek it—  
 Zeph. 2:3; Is. 55:6. Follow after it—Pr. 21:21; Heb. 12:14.  
 Hunger for it—Mt. 5:6. Cease to do Evil—Is. 1:16, 17. First  
 of all, believe—Heb. 11:6. Believe and be baptized—Mk.  
 16:16. Change Mind and turn—Acts 3:19. Confess the Lord  
 Jesus—Rom. 10:9. Add the Christian Graces—I Pet. 1:5-9.  
 See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

Evidences.—Dead to Sin—Rom. 6:2-7. Freed from Sin—  
 Rom. 6:7, 18, 22. Fellow-citizens with Saints—Eph. 2:19.  
 Partakers of Inheritance—Col. 1:12. New Creatures—II Cor.  
 5:17; Eph. 2:15; 4:24. Imitators of Christ—Phil. 2:5; I John  
 2:6. Servants of Christ—Eph. 6:6. Servants of Righteous-  
 ness—Rom. 6:19. Sons of God—Rom. 8:14. Children of  
 Light—I Thess. 5:5. God's Husbandry—I Cor. 3:9. God's  
 Building—I Cor. 3:9; II Cor. Chap. 6.

Traits of Character.—Holy and without Blame—Eph. 1:4.  
 Kind and Tenderhearted—Eph. 4:32. Patient and long-  
 suffering—Col. 1:11. Prayerful—I Tim. 2:1-4; Rev. 5:8.  
 Forgiving—Eph. 4:32. Grounded in Love—Eph. 3:17. Ab-  
 horring Wickedness—Ps. 101:3, 4.

Compared to: Mount Zion—Ps. 125:1, 2. The Sun—Ju.  
 5:31; Mt. 13:43. The Stars—Dan. 12:3. To Lights—Mt.  
 5:14; Phil. 2:15. Obedient Children—I Pet. 1:14. Lively  
 Stones—I Pet. 2:5. Trees—Ps. 1:3; 92:12; 52:8; Jer. 17:8;  
 Hos. 14:6. Salt—Mt. 5:13. A City on a Hill—Mt. 5:14. Sol-  
 diers—II Tim. 2:3, 4. Sheep—Ps. 95:7; Is. 53:6; Zech. 13:7;  
 Mt. 10:6; John 10:2-26; 21:16; Mt. 9:36; Mk. 6:34; 14:27;  
 I Pet. 2:25. Runners in a Race—I Cor. 9:24. Wrestlers—  
 II Tim. 2:5. Members of a Body—I Cor. 12:20, 27. Jewels—  
 Mal. 3:17. Wheat—Mt. 3:12; 13:29. Gold—Job 23:10.

Promised.—To shine forth as Sun—Mt. 13:43. Shall go into  
 Life Eternal—Mt. 25:46. Shall be delivered from Trouble—  
 Job 5:19-24; 34:15; Pr. 3:25, 26; Is. 41:10-13. Be rescued  
 from Temptation—I Cor. 10:13. Given a Crown of Righteous-  
 ness—II Tim. 4:8. Wipe away Tears and Sorrow—Is. 25:8;  
 Rev. 21:4. Be divinely guided—Ps. 25:12; Heb. 13:5, 6.  
 Shall dwell with Christ—John 14:1-5. Names to be written  
 in Heaven—Lu. 10:20. Shall inherit the Earth—Mt. 5:5.  
 Shall see God—Mt. 5:8. See "Character of Disciples,"  
 under "TEACHING OF JESUS"—Lu. 2:21.

<sup>9</sup>  
a Door, Ex. 12:22.  
b King, Deut. 17:15.  
c See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>10</sup>  
d Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
e Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

f Forgiveness, Prov. 25:21.  
g David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>2</sup>  
h Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
i Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
j Enemy, Job 31:19.

<sup>3</sup>  
k Is. 49:23.  
l Treachery, Jer. 9:8.

<sup>4</sup>  
m Ps. 27:11; 86:11.  
n Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
o Ps. 86:11; 119:33.  
p Path, Is. 40:40:14.

<sup>5</sup>  
q John, 16:13.  
r See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
s Truth, John 14:6.  
t Ps. 40:1.  
u Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
v Day, Lev. 25:28.

<sup>6</sup>  
w Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
x Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
y Ps. 103:17.

Yea, lift them up, ye everlasting<sup>a</sup> doors:  
And the<sup>b</sup> c King of glory will come in.

10 Who is this King of<sup>d</sup> e glory?  
Jè-hô'vâh of hosts,  
He is the King of glory.  
[Sê'lâh

Prayer for Protection, Guidance, and Pardon.

A Psalm of <sup>9</sup> David.

**25** Unto thee, O Jè-hô'vâh,  
do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, in thee have I<sup>h</sup> trusted,  
Let me not be put to 'shame;  
Let not mine 'enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, <sup>k</sup> none that wait for thee shall be put to shame:  
They shall be put to shame that 'deal treacherously without cause.

4 <sup>m</sup> Show me thy ways, O Jè-hô'vâh;  
<sup>n</sup> o Teach me thy<sup>p</sup> paths.

5 <sup>q</sup> ' Guide me in thy<sup>r</sup> ' truth, and teach me;  
For thou art the ' God of my<sup>s</sup> ' salvation;

For thee do I wait all the<sup>t</sup> ' day.

6 Remember, O <sup>u</sup> Jè-hô'vâh, thy<sup>v</sup> ' tender \* mercies and thy lovingkindnesses;

For they have been<sup>w</sup> ' ever of old.

Var. Rend.—V. 10. Jehovah of hosts—Yahweh Sabaoth. BAETH.: Yahweh (God of) hosts. BRI. Ps. 25.—V. 1. soul.—So DUHM: heart. BAETH. V. 2. triumph—exult. BAETH. BRI. V. 3. deal—cause—become. faithless in vain. BAETH. V. 4. Show me—Make me to know. Var. V. 5. Guide—truth—Make me to walk in (i.e. experience) thy faithfulness. He. Hu.: Lead me in thy faithfulness. BRI. Guide me in—Let me walk in. BAETH. DUHM. God of my salvation.—So DUHM: helping God.

7 <sup>a</sup> Remember not the<sup>b</sup> ' sins of my<sup>c</sup> ' youth, nor my transgressions:

According to thy lovingkindness remember thou me,  
For thy goodness' sake, O Jè-hô'vâh.

8 <sup>d</sup> Good and upright is Jè-hô'vâh:  
Therefore will he instruct<sup>e</sup> ' sinners in the way.

9 The<sup>f</sup> ' meek will he<sup>g</sup> guide in<sup>h</sup> justice;  
And the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of Jè-hô'vâh are<sup>i</sup> ' lovingkindness and truth  
Unto such as keep his<sup>j</sup> ' covenant and his<sup>k</sup> ' testimonies.

11 For thy<sup>l</sup> ' name's sake, O Jè-hô'vâh,  
<sup>m</sup> Pardon mine iniquity, for<sup>n</sup> ' it is great.

12 What<sup>o</sup> ' man is he that<sup>p</sup> ' fear-eth Jè-hô'vâh?  
Him shall he instruct in the way that he shall<sup>q</sup> ' choose.

13 His<sup>r</sup> ' soul shall ' dwell at ease; And his<sup>s</sup> ' seed shall<sup>t</sup> ' inherit the<sup>u</sup> ' land.

14 The<sup>v</sup> ' friendship of Jè-hô'vâh is with them that fear him;

<sup>w</sup> And he will show them his covenant.

15 Mine<sup>x</sup> ' eyes are ever toward Jè-hô'vâh;

BAETH. For—On, r. Vs. 6, 7. remember—think of. BAETH. DUHM. V. 6. of old—from eternity. BAETH. DUHM. V. 8. sinners.—So BAETH.: erring ones. DUHM. Omit. BRI. V. 9. meek—needy. BAETH. in justice—according to right. BAETH. V. 10. truth—faithfulness. V. 11. iniquity—guilt. BAETH. V. 13. His—his case—He himself will carry in happiness. BAETH. DUHM. V. 14. friendship of Jehovah—secret of the Lord, r. show—make known to. BAETH.: let them know. DUHM.

<sup>7</sup>  
z See "Forgiveness," Prov. 25:21.  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
b Ps. 51:1.  
c Young Men, I John 2:14.

<sup>8</sup>  
d Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

<sup>9</sup>  
f See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
g Ps. 23:3.  
h Justice, Mic. 6:8.

<sup>10</sup>  
i Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
j Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
k See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
l Name, Acts 16:18.  
m Name of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Ex. 34:9.  
o Ps. 65:3.

<sup>12</sup>  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
r Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

<sup>13</sup>  
s Soul, Job 4:15.  
t Pr. 1:33; Jer. 23:6.  
u Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
v Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
w Land, Gen. 23:15.

<sup>14</sup>  
x Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
1 Or, counsel.  
2 Or, secret.  
3 Or, And his covenant to make them know it.

<sup>15</sup>  
y Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

\* MERCY: God's Mercy.—Rom. 2:4. A Merciful God—Neh. 9:27-31; Jas. 5:11. God's Great Mercy—I Pet. 1:3-5. To Jerusalem—Jer. 4:27. To Israel—Hos. 2:14-23; Lu. 1:50. Saved by—Titus 3:5. Obtained—II Cor. 4:1; I Pet. 2:10. Virgins have obtained Mercy from Lord—I Cor. 7:25. Gentiles glorify God's Mercy—Rom. 15:9. Is conditional—Ex. 20:6; 34:6; 7; Num. 14:18, 19; Deut. 5:10; 7:9, 12; II Chr. 30:9; Ps. 62:12; 106:17, 18; Is. 55:7; Joel 2:12, 13.

God is merciful.—Ex. 20:2, 6; 22:27; Deut. 4:31; II Chr. 30:1; Ezra 9:9; Ps. 98:3; 107:1; 111:4; 116:5; 130:7, 8; 136:4.

8, 26; 145:8, 9; Lam. 3:22, 23. Toward Those who keep His Commandments—Dan. 9:4. In Spite of Transgressions God is merciful—Neh. 9:17-31; Ps. 78:38; 86:5, 15; 103:7-16; 106:6-46; Jer. 3:12; Lu. 6:35-37; Acts 26:16-18; Rom. 10:10-13; 11:30-32; I Tim. 13:16; Heb. 8:12.

Mercy to Animals.—Ex. 23:19; 34:26; Lev. 22:28; Deut. 14:21; 22:4, 6, 7; 25:4; Pr. 12:10; Lu. 14:5; I Cor. 9:9; I Tim. 5:10.

Teaching of Jesus concerning.—Lu. 6:36. Parables: Good Samaritan—Lu. 10:25-37. The Two Debtors—Lu. 7:36-47.

- 15  
a Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
16  
b Ps. 69:16.  
c Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

- 17  
d Adversity, Job 19:6.  
e Heart, Acts 15:9.  
1 Or, as otherwise read, *relieve thou, And bring me etc.*

- 18  
f Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
g Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.

- 19  
h Enemies, Job 21:39.  
i Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

- 20  
j Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
k Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
l Refuge, Heb. 6:18.

- 21  
m Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
n Ps. 41:12; Pr. 11:3.

- 22  
o Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
p Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
q Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

- r Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
s David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 1  
t God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
u Pr. 19:1; 20:7.  
v Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
w Walking, Col. 1:10.  
z Faith, Heb. 11:1.

For he will pluck my <sup>a</sup> feet out of the <sup>\*</sup> net.

16 <sup>b</sup> Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; For I am desolate and <sup>c</sup> afflicted.

17 The <sup>d</sup> troubles of my <sup>e</sup> heart <sup>1</sup> are enlarged:

Oh bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Consider mine affliction and my <sup>f</sup> travail;

And <sup>g</sup> forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine <sup>h</sup> enemies, for they are many;

And they hate me with cruel <sup>i</sup> hatred.

20 Oh keep my soul, and <sup>j</sup> deliver me:

Let me not be put to <sup>k</sup> shame, for I take <sup>l</sup> refuge in thee.

21 Let <sup>m</sup> integrity and uprightness preserve me,

For I wait for thee.

22 <sup>n</sup> Redeem <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup>

26 <sup>1</sup> Judge me, O Jē-hō<sup>2</sup> vāh, for I have <sup>u v w</sup> walked in mine integrity:

I have <sup>x</sup> trusted also in Jē-

Var. Read.—V. 15. For . . . net.—That he may bring forth my feet, BRI. pluck—draw. BAETH. V. 16. afflicted—wretched. BAETH. V. 17. The . . . enlarged—Fears storm my heart. BAETH. The troubles . . . distresses—As for the troubles of my mind. O make room from my distresses. O bring me forth, BRI. Put far from me the distresses of my heart and lead me out of my fears. DUHM: The straits of my heart do thou enlarge. And bring me forth from my distresses. DAV. enlarged—Lit. broadened, i.e. relieved; according to the H-b. idiom, Job 38:16. V. 18. Consider—Look upon. BAETH. DUHM. Affliction—misery. BAETH. DUHM: travail—toil. BAETH. distress. DUHM. V. 19. cruel—violent. DAV.: powerful. BAETH. cruel hatred—hatred of violence. BRI. V. 20. ashamed—put to shame, R. I. refuge—have hidden me. BAETH.: I have taken refuge, DAV.: I put my trust in thee, R. V. 21. preserve—protect.

hō<sup>4</sup>-vāh <sup>2</sup> without wavering.

2 <sup>2</sup> Examine me, O Jē-hō<sup>4</sup>-vāh, and prove me; Try my <sup>3</sup> heart and my <sup>2</sup> mind.

3 For thy <sup>a</sup> lovingkindness is before mine eyes;

And I have walked in thy <sup>b</sup> truth.

4 I have not <sup>c</sup> sat with men of <sup>d</sup> falsehood;

Neither will I go in with <sup>e f</sup> dissemblers.

5 I hate the assembly of <sup>h</sup> evil-doers, And will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will <sup>l</sup> wash my <sup>j</sup> hands in <sup>k</sup> innocency:

So will I compass thine <sup>l</sup> altar, O Jē-hō<sup>4</sup>-vāh;

7 That I may <sup>m</sup> make the <sup>n</sup> voice of <sup>n</sup> thanksgiving to be heard, And <sup>o</sup> tell of all thy wondrous <sup>p</sup> works.

8 <sup>q</sup> Jē-hō<sup>4</sup>-vāh, I <sup>r</sup> love the habitation of thy <sup>s</sup> house, And the place <sup>t</sup> where thy <sup>u v</sup> glory dwelleth.

9 <sup>6</sup> Gather not my <sup>w</sup> soul with <sup>x y</sup> sinners, Nor my <sup>z</sup> life with <sup>a</sup> men of <sup>b</sup> blood;

BAETH.: deliver. BRI. Ps. 26.—V. 2. Yahweh hath examined and proved me. Tried out are my veins. BRI. prove—try. DUHM. Try . . . mind—sound my kidneys and my heart. BAETH.: enquire into my kidneys and my heart. DUHM. heart . . . mind—reins and my heart. V. 3. truth.—So BAETH.: faithfulness. Var. DUHM. DAV. V. 4. men of falsehood—bad men. BAETH. DUHM: vain persons, R. will—do. Var. BAETH.: did. DUHM. dissemblers—hidden ones. BAETH. DUHM. V. 5. assembly—congregation, R. will—do. Var. V. 6. compass—circle around. BAETH.: march around. BRI. V. 8. place . . . dwelling—dwelling-places of thy glory. BAETH.: the place of the tabernacle of thy glory. BRI.

Var. Read.—Ps. 25.—V. 17. The . . . bring—O relieve the troubles of my heart: And bring. Ev. Ol. Il. Ilu. De. Ps. B. Ch. (dividing words differently). Fears storm my heart. BAETH.: Put far from me the distress of my heart. DUHM.

2 Or, I shall not slide.

2  
y Ps. 7:9; 129:5; Pr. 17:3; Jer. 11:20; 1 Thess. 2:4.  
3 Heb. reins.  
z Mind, Job 38:36.

3  
a Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Truth, John 14:6.

- 10  
a Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
b Bribery, Is. 33:15.

- 11  
c Walking, Col. 1:10.  
d Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
e Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
f Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 12  
g Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
h Ps. 27:11.  
i Ps. 22:22.  
j Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
k Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
l David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 1  
m Light, Ps. 74:16.  
n Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
o Ps. 56:4.  
p Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
l Or, *stronghold*.

- 2  
q Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
r Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
s Enemies, Job 31:29.  
t Stumbling, Jer. 6:21.

- 3  
u Ps. 3:6.  
v Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
w Heart, Acts 15:9.  
x War, Josh. 22:12.  
2 Or, *In this*.

- 4  
y Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
z Ps. 23:6.

10 In whose <sup>a</sup> hands is wickedness,  
And their right hand is full of <sup>b</sup> bribes.

11 But as for me, I will <sup>c</sup> walk in mine <sup>d</sup> integrity:  
<sup>e</sup> Redeem me, and be <sup>f</sup> merciful unto me.

12 My <sup>g</sup> foot standeth in an <sup>h</sup> even place:  
In the <sup>i</sup> congregations will I <sup>j</sup> bless Jê-hô-vâh.

A Psalm of <sup>k</sup> Fearless Trust in God.

A Psalm of <sup>l</sup> David.

**27** Jê-hô-vâh is my <sup>m</sup> light and my <sup>n</sup> salvation;  
<sup>o</sup> Whom shall I <sup>p</sup> fear?  
Jê-hô-vâh is the <sup>l</sup> strength of my life;

Of whom shall I be afraid?  
2 When <sup>q</sup> evil-doers came upon me to eat up my <sup>r</sup> flesh,  
Even mine <sup>s</sup> adversaries and my foes, they <sup>t</sup> stumbled and fell.

3 Though a <sup>u</sup> host should <sup>v</sup> encamp against me,  
My <sup>w</sup> heart shall not fear:  
Though <sup>x</sup> war should rise against me,

<sup>2</sup> Even then will I be confident.

4 One thing have I asked of Jê-hô-vâh, that will I <sup>y</sup> seek after:

That I may <sup>z</sup> dwell in the

Var. Rend.—V. 10. is wickedness—cleaves infamous actions. BAETH. DUHM. wickedness—an evil desire. BRI.: mischief, a. bribes—bribery. BAETH. DUHM. BRI. V. 11. But . . . integrity—since I in mine integrity walk. BRI. But as for me. But I. BAETH. DUHM. in mine integrity—So DUHM. blamelessly. BAETH. V. 12. even—level. BAETH. DUHM. BRI. congregations—choirs. BRI. Ps. 27.—V. 1. strength—protection. BAETH.: stronghold. DAV. V. 2. adversaries—oppressors. BAETH. DUHM. stumbled and fell—stumble and fall. DAV. V. 3. host—camp. BAETH. Though . . . confident—Though battle should rise up against me, I shall be trusting. BRI. Even then—Thereat. BAETH.: For all this. *Ev. Hu. De.* V. 4. have I asked—I ask. BRI. that will I seek after—I wish that. BAETH. DUHM. will—do. Var. To . . . temple—To gaze on the loveliness of Yahweh (in the morning) in his temple. BRI. beauty—sweet-

house of Jê-hô-vâh all the <sup>a</sup> days of my life,  
To behold <sup>3</sup> the <sup>b</sup> beauty of Jê-hô-vâh,  
And to <sup>4</sup> inquire in his temple.

5 For in the <sup>c</sup> day of trouble he will keep me <sup>d</sup> secretly in his pavilion:

In the covert of his <sup>e</sup> tabernacle will he <sup>f</sup> hide me;  
He will <sup>g</sup> lift me up upon a <sup>h</sup> rock.

6 And now shall <sup>i</sup> my head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me;

And I will <sup>j</sup> offer in his <sup>k</sup> tabernacle <sup>l</sup> sacrifices of <sup>m</sup> joy;  
I will <sup>n</sup> sing, yea, I will sing <sup>o</sup> praises unto Jê-hô-vâh.

7 <sup>p</sup> Hear, O Jê-hô-vâh, when I <sup>q</sup> cry with my <sup>r</sup> voice:  
Have <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> mercy also upon me, and <sup>u</sup> answer me.

8 When thou saidst, <sup>v</sup> Seek ye my <sup>w</sup> face; my heart said unto thee,  
Thy face, Jê-hô-vâh, will I seek.

9 <sup>x</sup> Hide not thy face from me; Put not thy <sup>y</sup> servant away in <sup>z</sup> anger:

Thou hast been my <sup>a</sup> help;  
<sup>b</sup> Cast me not off, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

ness or pleasantness. Var. inquire—Or, gaze at. *Ge. Ev. Hu. Hi. Pe.* (a marg. consider); take care of. BAETH. DUHM. V. 5. day of trouble—evil day. BAETH. will keep . . . left—Or, concealth . . . doth he hide . . . setteth. *He. Ev. Ol. Hi. De.* he . . . pavilion—For he hides me in his tabernacle. BAETH. In . . . me—Hide me in the hiding-place of His tent. BRI. covert—protection. BAETH. tabernacle—tent. BAETH. upon a rock—in straits. BRI. V. 6. round about me—So DUHM; under procession. BAETH. tabernacle—tent. BAETH. sacrifices of joy—sacrifices with sounds of a trombone. BAETH.; sacrifices of triumph. DUHM. joy—shouting. BRI. V. 7. when . . . voice—I cry loudly. BAETH.; When I call. DUHM. V. 8. When . . . face—Thine, speaketh my heart, is (the word); seek my face; BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 27.—V. 4. To . . . Jehovah—To delight myself in the friendliness of Yahweh. DUHM.

- a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
3 Or, the pleasantness.  
b Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
4 Or, consider his temple.

- 5  
c Ps. 50:15.  
d Ps. 31:20; Is. 4:6.  
e Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
f Heb. tent.  
g Ps. 17:8.  
h Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

- 6  
i Head, Pr. 20:29.  
j Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
k See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
l Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
m Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
n Or, shouting.  
o Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
p Praise, Ju. 5:3.

- 7  
p Ps. 39:12; 54:2; 61:1.  
q Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
r Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
s Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
u Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

- 8  
v Ps. 105:4; Amos, 5:4.  
w Face, Is. 6:2.

- 9  
x Ps. 69:17; 102:2; 143:7.  
y Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
z Anger, Prov. 15:1.  
a Help, Acts 26:22.  
b Ps. 94:14.

10  
1 Or, *For my father and my mother have forsaken me, But Jehovah &c.*  
2 Is. 40:11.

11  
b Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
c Path, Is. 40:14.  
2 Or, *them that lie in wait for me.*

12  
d False witness, John 8:17.  
e Breath, Acts 17:25.

13  
f Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
g Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Land, Gen. 23:15.  
i Life, Gen. 2:7.

14  
j Ps. 25:3; 37:34; 40:1; 62:5; 130:5; Pr. 20:22; Is. 25:9.

k Ps. 31:24; Deut. 31:6; Josh. 1:6; I Chr. 22:13; II Chr. 32:7; Neh. 8:10.  
l Heart, Acts 15:9.  
m Courage, Num. 13:30.

n Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
o Help, Acts 26:22.  
p Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
q David, I Sam. 17:12.

1  
r Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
s Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
t Deaf, Mt. 11:5.  
u Ps. 35:22; 39:12; 83:1.  
v Ps. 88:4; 143:7; Pr. 1:12.  
w Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

2  
x Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
y Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
z Lifting up Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
3 Or, *toward the innermost place of thy sanctuary.*  
a Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
b I Ki. 6:5.

10 <sup>1</sup> When my father and my mother forsake me,  
Then <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô-vâh will take me up.

11 <sup>b</sup> Teach me thy way, O Jê-hô-vâh;  
And lead me in a plain <sup>c</sup> path,  
Because of <sup>2</sup> mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine adversaries:  
For <sup>d</sup> false witnesses are risen up against me,  
And such as <sup>e</sup> breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unless I had <sup>f</sup> believed to see the <sup>g</sup> goodness of Jê-hô-vâh  
In the <sup>h</sup> land of the <sup>i</sup> living.

14 <sup>j</sup> Wait for Jê-hô-vâh:  
<sup>k</sup> Be strong, and let thy <sup>l</sup> heart take <sup>m</sup> courage;  
Yea, wait thou for Jê-hô-vâh.

A <sup>n</sup> Prayer for <sup>o</sup> Help, and <sup>p</sup> Praise for its Answer.

A Psalm of <sup>q</sup> David.

28 Unto thee, O Jê-hô-vâh, will I <sup>r</sup> call:

My <sup>s</sup> rock, be not thou <sup>t</sup> deaf unto me;

Lest, if thou <sup>u</sup> be silent unto me,

I become like them that <sup>v</sup> go down into the <sup>w</sup> pit.

2 Hear the <sup>x</sup> voice of my supplications, when I <sup>y</sup> cry unto thee,

When I <sup>z</sup> lift up my hands <sup>3</sup> toward thy <sup>a</sup> holy <sup>b</sup> oracle.

Var. Rend.—V. 10. Or, *For . . . have forsaken me, But the Lord taketh me up.* *He. Ol. Hi. De. and virtually Ev.* When—*For, BAETH.; If, DUHM. forsake—forsook, BAETH.; have forsaken, DUHM. Then—But, BAETH.; must, DUHM. V. 11. plain—level (Ps. 143:10), Var. BAETH. DUHM; even, BRI. V. 12. Deliver . . . adversaries—Expose me not to the eagerness of my oppressors, BAETH. DUHM. V. 13. I had . . . Jehovah—I believe that I shall look on the good things of Yahweh, BRI. I had . . . believed—If I had not believed, BAETH. DUHM. V. 14. Be . . . courage—Be comforted, and strong be thy courage, BAETH. take courage—be strong. Ps. 28.—V. 1. pit—grave, BAETH. V. 2. holy oracle—most holy, BAETH.; shrine, BRI.; inmost sanctuary, DAV.; holy chancel, DR. CH. V. 3. workers of iniquity—evil-doers, BAETH. DUHM. iniquity—trouble, BRI. mis-*

3 <sup>c</sup> Draw me not away with <sup>d</sup> the wicked,  
And with the workers of <sup>e</sup> iniquity;  
That <sup>f</sup> speak <sup>g</sup> peace with their <sup>h</sup> neighbors,  
But <sup>i</sup> mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> according to their work, and according to the wickedness of their doings:

Give them after the operation of their hands;

<sup>n</sup> Render to them their desert.

5 Because they <sup>o</sup> regard not the works of Jê-hô-vâh,  
Nor the operation of his hands,

He will break them down and not build them up.

6 <sup>p</sup> Blessed be Jê-hô-vâh,  
Because he <sup>q</sup> hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 Jê-hô-vâh is my <sup>r</sup> strength and my <sup>s</sup> shield;

My heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped:

Therefore my heart greatly <sup>t</sup> rejoiceth;

And with my <sup>u</sup> song will I praise him.

8 Jê-hô-vâh is their <sup>v</sup> strength, And he is a stronghold of <sup>w</sup> salvation to his <sup>x</sup> anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine <sup>y</sup> inheritance:

Be their <sup>z</sup> shepherd also, and <sup>a</sup> bear them up for ever.

chief—evil, BAETH.; wrong, BRI. Vs. 4, 5. operation—work, BAETH. DUHM. V. 4. their desert—What they deserve, BAETH.; their deed, DUHM. V. 7. strength—protection, BAETH. I am helped—I have found help, BAETH.; And I found succor, DUHM; or, I was helped, *He. Hi. Hu. Be. praise—thank, BAETH. V. 8. their strength—a strength to his people, SYR. VULG. SEPT. DAV.; a protection for his people, BAETH.; V. 9. save—help, BAETH.; inheritance—own, BAETH. bear them up—carry them.*

Var. Read.—V. 13. I . . . see—I am confident of seeing, *Bi. Ch. See points and cf. Sept.*; If I had not believed to see (to delight in, DUHM), BAETH. DUHM. Ps. 28.—V. 8. their strength—a strength unto his people, 8 MSS. *Sept. Pesh. Ol. Bo. Hu. He. Bi. Ch. Br. (cf. Is. 38:8, Var. Read.); is protection for his people, BAETH.*

3  
c Ps. 26:9.  
d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
g Ps. 12:2; 55:21; 62:4; Jer. 9:8.  
h Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
i Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
j Mischief, Ps. 140:2.

4  
k Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
l Ps. 62:12; II Tim. 4:14.  
m Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Job 34:11; Ea. 7:27.

5  
o Is. 5:12.

6  
p Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
q Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

7  
r Ps. 59:17.  
s Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
t Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
u Songs, Ex. 15:1.

8  
v Ps. 27:1.  
w Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
x Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

9  
y Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
z Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
a Deut. 1:31; Is. 40:11; 46:3; 63:9.

a Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
b See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

1  
c I Chr. 16:28, 29; Ps. 96:7-9.  
d Son, Gen. 21:19.  
e See "Sons of God," Gen. 6:2.  
1 Or, sons of God.  
2 Or, gods. See Ex. 15:11.  
f Glory, Ps. 7:5.

2  
g Name, Acts 16:18.  
h Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
j Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
3 Or, in the beauty of holiness.

3  
k Ps. 104:7.  
l Water, Ps. 95:5.  
m Ps. 18:11.  
4 Or, great.

4  
n Ps. 68:33.

5  
o See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
p Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.

6  
q Ps. 114:4, 6.  
r Calf, Lu. 15:23.  
s Deut. 3:9.  
t See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

7  
5 Or, heweth out flames of fire.  
u Fire, Lev. 10:2.

8  
v Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
w Kadesh, Deut. 1:19.

# The Voice of Jehovah in the Storm.

A Psalm of David.

**29** Ascribe unto Jè-hô'vâh, O ye <sup>d e 1</sup> sons of the <sup>2</sup> mighty,

Ascribe unto Jè-hô'vâh <sup>1</sup> glory and strength.

2 Ascribe unto Jè-hô'vâh the glory due unto his <sup>o h</sup> name;  
<sup>1</sup> Worship Jè-hô'vâh <sup>1 3</sup> in holy array.

3 The <sup>k</sup> voice of Jè-hô'vâh is upon the <sup>1</sup> waters:  
The God of glory <sup>m</sup> thundereth,  
Even Jè-hô'vâh upon <sup>4</sup> many waters.

4 The voice of Jè-hô'vâh is <sup>n</sup> powerful;  
The voice of Jè-hô'vâh is full of majesty.

5 The voice of Jè-hô'vâh breaketh the <sup>o</sup> cedars;  
Yea, Jè-hô'vâh breaketh in pieces the cedars of <sup>p</sup> Lëb'ä-nôn.

6 He maketh them also to <sup>q</sup> skip like a <sup>1</sup> calf;  
Lëb'ä-nôn and <sup>s</sup> Sir'ä-ôn like a young <sup>1</sup> wild-ox.

7 The voice of Jè-hô'vâh <sup>5</sup> cleaveth the flames of <sup>u</sup> fire.

8 The voice of Jè-hô'vâh shaketh the <sup>v</sup> wilderness;  
Jè-hô'vâh shaketh the wilderness of <sup>w</sup> Kâ'dêsh.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 29.—V. 1. Ascribe—Give, BAETH. DUHM. sons of the mighty—Kay; sons of God, Sept. Ge. Ew. H. Hu. Ol. De. Pe. Ch. n marg. Cf. Ps. 89:6; sons of the gods, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. V. 2. array—adornment, Var. BRI. BAETH. DUHM. V. 3. voice—call of thunders, BAETH.; thunder, DUHM. is upon—sounds upon, BAETH.; over, DUHM. many—No DUHM.; great, BAETH. V. 4. voice—call of thunder, BAETH. is powerful—sounds with might, BAETH.; Thunder with might! DUHM. is full of majesty—in majesty, BAETH.; Thunder with greatness, DUHM. V. 6. He—calf—And he maketh Lebanon skip like a calf, BRI. skip—dance, BAETH. DUHM. young wild-ox—a wild-ox in his youth, Vs. 7, 8. voice—thunder call, BAETH.; thunder, DUHM. V. 7. cleaveth—cleaveth out, Var. V. 8. shaketh—shaketh, DUHM. whirl, BRL. Vs. 8, 9. The thunder of Yahweh maketh oaks whirl, and maketh bare the forests, All the

9 The voice of Jè-hô'vâh maketh the <sup>z</sup> hinds to calve,  
And strippeth the <sup>y</sup> forests bare:  
And in his <sup>z</sup> temple everything saith, Glory.

10 <sup>a</sup> Jè-hô'vâh sat as <sup>b</sup> King at the <sup>c</sup> Flood;  
Yea, Jè-hô'vâh sitteth as King for ever.

11 Jè-hô'vâh will give <sup>d</sup> strength unto his people;  
Jè-hô'vâh will <sup>e</sup> bless <sup>1</sup> his people with <sup>o</sup> peace.

## Thanksgiving for Deliverance from Death.

A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication of the House. A Psalm of David.

**30** I will <sup>k</sup> extol thee, O Jè-hô'vâh; for thou hast <sup>1</sup> raised me up,  
And hast not made my <sup>m</sup> foes to <sup>n</sup> rejoice over me.

2 O Jè-hô'vâh my God,  
I <sup>o</sup> cried unto thee, and thou hast <sup>p</sup> healed me.

3 O Jè-hô'vâh, thou hast <sup>q</sup> brought up my <sup>1</sup> soul from <sup>s</sup> Shê'ôl;

Thou hast kept me <sup>1</sup> alive, <sup>1</sup> that I should not <sup>u</sup> go down to the <sup>v</sup> pit.

4 Sing <sup>w</sup> praise unto Jè-hô'vâh, O ye saints of his,  
And give thanks to his holy <sup>x</sup> memorial name.

ends of the earth fear him, while in his palace every honor! speak, DUHM. V. 9. maketh . . . calve—maketh the hinds to writhe in travail, DAV. temple everything—palace every one, temple—palace, BAETH. DUHM. earth—No DUHM.; calleth, BAETH. V. 10. sat as king—Or, sat enthroned, He. Hu. De. Pe. Kan; sat enthroned (once) on, BAETH. DUHM.; sat enthroned over, BRI. V. 11. will give—giveth, Var. DUHM. Ps. 30.—V. 1. foes—enemies, BAETH. DUHM. V. 3. Shêol—Underworld, BAETH. V. 4. saints—Rather, godly ones, Ew. &c.; or, beloved ones, Hu. Pe. (see on Ps. 16:10); pious ones, BAETH. DUHM. holy . . . name—holy name, BAETH.; holy memory, DUHM.; sacred commemoration of Him, BRI.; holy name, s.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 29.—V. 6. them—Omit, BRI. V. 7. A gloss, BRI. V. 9. maketh calve—whirl about the (terebinths), BRI. And . . . glory—While in his palace every one calls "Oh Glory," BAETH.; Omit, BRI.

9  
z See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
y See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
z Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

10  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b King, Deut. 17:15.  
c Flood, Gen. 7:6.

11  
d Ps. 28:8; 68:35; Is. 40:29.  
e Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
f Israel a Chosen People, Deut. 4:1.  
o Peace, Pr. 17:1.

h Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
i Death, Rom. 5:12.  
j David, Ps. 17:12.

1  
k Ps. 118:28; 145:1.  
l Ps. 3:3.  
m Or, drawn.  
n Enemies, Job 31:29.  
n Joy, Ps. 30:5.

2  
o Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
p Healing, Jer. 30:13.

3  
q Ps. 96:13.  
r Soul, Job 4:15.  
s Shêol, Job 7:9.

t Life, Gen. 2:7.  
7 Another reading is, from among them that go down to the pit.  
u Ps. 28:1.  
v Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

4  
w Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
x Memorial, Is. 57:8.



5  
a Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
1 Or, *In his  
favor is life.*  
b Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
2 Heb. *may come  
in to lodge at  
even.*  
c Night, Ps.  
19:2.

6  
d Job 29:18.  
e Ps. 10:6; 62:2.  
6.

7  
f Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.  
g Face, Is. 6:2.  
h Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

8  
i Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
j Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

9  
k Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
l Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
m Dust, Is.  
65:25.  
n Truth, John  
14:6.

5 For his <sup>a</sup> anger is but for a  
moment;  
<sup>1</sup> His favor is for a life-  
time:  
<sup>b</sup> Weeping <sup>2</sup> may tarry for the  
<sup>c</sup> night,  
But <sup>\*</sup> joy cometh in the morn-  
ing.

6 As for me, <sup>a</sup> I said in my  
prosperity,  
I shall <sup>c</sup> never be moved.

7 Thou, Jē-hō'vāh, of thy fav-  
or hadst made my <sup>1</sup> moun-  
tain to stand strong:  
Thou didst hide thy <sup>2</sup> face; I  
was <sup>h</sup> troubled.

8 I <sup>c</sup> cried to thee, O Jē-hō'vāh;  
And unto Jē-hō'vāh I <sup>1</sup> made  
supplication:

9 What profit is there in my  
<sup>k</sup> blood, when I go down to  
the <sup>l</sup> pit?  
Shall the <sup>m</sup> dust praise thee?  
shall it declare thy <sup>n</sup> truth?

**Var. Rend.**—V. 5. His favor . . . life-  
time—In his favor is life, R. Weeping  
. . . morning—At even weeping cometh  
in the lodge, But in the morning a shout  
of joy, BRI.; Weeping cometh in at night  
and in (toward, DUHM) morning rejoic-  
ing, BAETH. DUHM. V. 6. As—But  
as. As . . . prosperity—And I thought  
in my rest, BAETH.; Still, I thought  
in my security, DUHM. V. 7. Thou . . .  
strong—Yahweh in thy favor, thou stood-  
est as a mountain of refuge, DUHM. my  
mountain—So BAETH.; (mine) my,

10 <sup>a</sup> Hear, O Jē-hō'vāh, and  
have <sup>2</sup> mercy upon me:  
Jē-hō'vāh, be thou my  
<sup>1</sup> helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me  
my mourning into <sup>a</sup> danc-  
ing;  
Thou hast <sup>c</sup> loosed my <sup>2</sup> sack-  
cloth, and girded me with  
<sup>1</sup> gladness;

12 To the end that my <sup>2</sup> glory  
may <sup>2</sup> sing <sup>1</sup> praise to thee,  
and not be silent.

O <sup>2</sup> Jē-hō'vāh my God, I will  
<sup>a</sup> give thanks unto thee for  
ever.

A Psalm of <sup>b</sup> Complaint and of Praise.  
For the <sup>c</sup> Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
<sup>d</sup> David.

**31** <sup>a</sup> In thee, O Jē-hō'vāh,  
do I take refuge;  
Let me never be put to  
<sup>1</sup> shame:

BRI. troubled—terrified, BAETH.  
DUHM. V. 8. made supplication—So  
DUHM.; begged for mercy, BAETH. V.  
9. truth—faithfulness, BAETH. DUHM.  
V. 11. hast turned . . . hast loosed . . .  
girded—didst turn . . . didst put . . .  
girded. Hast turned—didst turn, BAETH.  
DUHM. V. 12. glory . . . thee  
—glory (or, praise) may sing to thee, E.  
Ol. It. Ps. 31.—V. 1. take refuge—hide  
myself, BAETH.; trust, DUHM.; put my  
trust in, R.

10  
o Ps. 4:1; 27:7.  
p Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
q Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.  
r Help, Acts  
28:22.

11  
s Dancing,  
I Sam. 18:6.  
t Is. 20:2.  
u Sackcloth,  
I Kings  
20:31.  
v Gladness, Is.  
51:3.

12  
w Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
x Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
y Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
z God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.

b Complaint,  
Col. 3:13.  
c See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
d David, I Sam.  
17:12.

1  
e Vs. 1:3; 71:1-3.  
f Shame, Col.  
3:19.

**\*JOY AND REJOICING: Wicked find Joy in Folly.**—Pr.  
15:21. In Unrighteousness—II Thess. 2:12. In Death—  
I Tim. 5:6. In Carnal Pleasures—Eccl. 2:10, 28. Decep-  
tive—Eccl. 7:6; Is. 22:13. Faces the Judgment Day—Eccl.  
11:9. Momentary—Job 8:19; 20:5. Fool gives none—Pr.  
17:21.

**Duty of Righteous to rejoice.**—It is Strength—Ezra 6:22;  
Neh. 8:10; Ps. 42:4; Col. 1:11; 2:5. Commanded—Deut.  
12:18; Ps. 43:4; Rom. 12:12; Phil. 3:1; 4:4; I Thess. 5:16; I  
Pet. 4:13.

**Reasons for rejoicing.**—Grace—Lu. 1:47. Acts 2:28. In-  
dwelling in Christ—John 15:10, 11. Answers to Prayer—  
John 16:24. Fellowship of Saints—II Tim. 1:4; I John 1:3;  
5; II John 12. Care—Ps. 5:11; 16:89; 105:13. By Faith—  
Ps. 89:16; 149:2; Heb. 3:8; Rom. 5:11. In Hope—Rom. 5:2;  
Heb. 3:6. In the Truth—II Cor. 2:3. In the Lord—Phil.  
4:10. Even in Persecutions, Sorrow, Trials or Calamities—  
Mt. 5:11, 12; Lu. 6:23; Heb. 10:34; II Chr. 6:10; Jas. 1:2; I  
Pet. 1:6; Heb. 3:17, 18; Rom. 8:28. Unspeakably Great—  
Ps. 21:6; 32:11; 68:3; Zech. 9:9; Lu. 6:23; Acts 8:8; I Cor. 8:2.  
Abides forever—John 15:11; I Thess. 5:16. Joy follows  
Affliction—Job 29:13; Ps. 30:5; 126:5; Is. 35:10; John 16:20;  
33; I Pet. 4:13. Presence of Christ gives—John 3:29; 17:13.

**Gratitude for Food and Raiment.**—Deut. 28:47; Ps. 65:13;  
Eccl. 5:19, 20; Mt. 6:11, 31-33; 7:11; Lu. 11:3; Acts 14:17.  
For Goodness—II Chr. 7:10; Ps. 67:4. For Promises—Ps.  
132:16; Is. 35:10; 55:12; 56:7; Jer. 31:13; 33:9-11; Zech. 8:19;  
Heb. 6:18; I Pet. 1:4. For Good Preaching—Neh. 8:12; Jer.  
15:16; Lu. 8:13; Acts 8:8; 13:48. For Zion—Ezra 6:16; Neh.  
12:43; Ps. 48:2; Lam. 2:15; Gal. 4:26, 27; Heb. 12:22.

**Joy of the Gospel.**—The Very Name. Good Tidings of Great  
Joy—Lu. 2:10. Abraham saw—John 8:56; Gal. 3:4. Proph-  
ets and Angels desired to know—Mt. 13:17; I Pet. 1:10-12.  
Salvation—I Sam. 2:1; Ps. 9:14; 13:5; 20:5; 21:1; 35:9; 51:12;  
Is. 12:3; 25:9; 61:10; II Cor. 1:6. Better than Lands—Ps.  
4:7; Mt. 10:42; Lu. 12:15, 21. Future Joy—Ps. 16:11; Mt.  
25:21, 23; I Pet. 4:13; Jude 24.

**Joy is to.**—The Just and Upright—Ps. 32:11; 97:11; Pr.  
21:15. Peacemakers—Pr. 12:20; Mt. 5:9. The Meek—Is.  
29:19; Mt. 5:5. The Wise—Pr. 15:23. Parents of the Good  
—Pr. 23:24; Ps. 113:9. Believers—Lu. 24:52; Acts 2:46; 8:8,  
39; 13:52; 15:3.

**Ministers count Converts as Joy.**—II Cor. 7:4; Phil. 2:2; 4:1;  
I Thess. 2:20; 3:9; Philemon 20; II John 4. Help—II Cor.  
1:24; Phil. 1:25. Pray for—Rom. 15:13. Live in—Ps.  
100:2; Rom. 15:32. Die in—Acts 20:24. Render Account  
in—Phil. 2:16; Heb. 13:17.

**God rejoices over His People.**—Zeph. 3:17; Ps. 149:4. For  
Fidelity—Enoch—Heb. 11:5. Fear—Ps. 147:11. Prayer—  
Pr. 15:8. Uprightness—I Chr. 29:17; Pr. 11:20. Repent-  
ance—Lu. 15:7, 10. Obedience—II Chr. 30:26. To do them  
Good—Num. 14:8; Deut. 30:9, 10; Jer. 32:41; II Sam. 22:20;  
II Chr. 20:27; Is. 49:13; 51:3, 11; 52:9; 60:15; 65:19.

**Christ anointed to preach Joy.**—Is. 61:1, 8; Lu. 4:18. Holy  
Spirit's Fruit is Joy—Gal. 5:22. Kingdom of Heaven is Joy  
—Rom. 14:17. Shout for—Ezra 3:11-13.

**Figurative.**—Stars rejoice—Job 38:7. Trees—Ps. 96:12.

**Results of Joy.**—Strength—Neh. 8:10; Phil. 4:10, 13.  
Sacrifice—Ps. 27:6. Liberality—I Chr. 29:9, 17; II Cor. 8:2.

- 1  
a Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
b Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
2  
d Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
e Rock, 1 Cor. 10:4.  
f House, Deut. 24:10.  
i Heb. fortresses.  
3  
o See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
h Ps. 18:2.  
4  
i Ps. 25:15.  
j Net, Ps. 25:15.

- 5  
k Lu. 23:46; Acts 7:59.  
l Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
m Spirit, Job 4:15.  
n Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
o Truth, John, 14:6.  
6  
p Hatred, Pr. 26:21.  
q Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
r Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
s Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 7  
t Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
u Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
v Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
x Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
2 Or, the adversities of my soul.  
y Adversity, Job 19:6.

- 8  
z Deut. 32:30; Ps. 37:33.

<sup>a</sup> Deliver me in thy <sup>b</sup> 'righteousness.

2 Bow down thine <sup>a</sup> ear unto me; deliver me speedily:

Be thou to me a strong <sup>c</sup> rock,

A <sup>d</sup> house of <sup>e</sup> defence to save me.

3 For thou art my rock and my <sup>f</sup> fortress;

Therefore for <sup>h</sup> thy name's sake lead me and guide me.

4 <sup>i</sup> Pluck me out of the <sup>j</sup> net that they have laid privily for me;

For thou art my stronghold.

5 <sup>k</sup> Into thy <sup>l</sup> hand I commend my <sup>m</sup> spirit:

Thou hast <sup>n</sup> redeemed me, O Jê-hô'vâh, thou God of <sup>o</sup> truth.

6 I <sup>p</sup> hate them that regard <sup>q</sup> lying <sup>r</sup> vanities;

But I <sup>s</sup> trust in Jê-hô'vâh.

7 I will be <sup>t</sup> glad and <sup>u</sup> rejoice in thy <sup>v</sup> "lovingkindness;

For thou hast seen my <sup>w</sup> affliction:

Thou hast known <sup>x</sup> my soul in <sup>y</sup> adversities;

8 And thou hast not <sup>z</sup> shut me

**Var. Rend.**—V. 1 (*cont.*). Deliver me in—Save me according to, BAETH.; Save me in, DUHM. righteousness—So BAETH.; faithfulness, DUHM. V. 2. strong rock—rock of protection, BAETH.; rock of refuge, DUHM. house of defence—stronghold, BAETH.; house of stronghold, DUHM. V. 3. rock—So BAETH. DUHM.; crag, Var. Fortress—stronghold, BAETH. DUHM. V. 5. commend—commit, BRI. BAETH.; charge, DUHM. God of truth—faithful God, BAETH. DUHM.; God of faithfulness, BRI. V. 6. lying vanities—false gods, BRI. vain nothingness, DUHM.; vain gods, BAETH. V. 7. I will be—Or, O let me, Ev. Ol. *Hi.* affliction—misery, BAETH. my . . . adversities—the destitution of my soul, BRI. adversities—fears, BAETH. DUHM. V. 8. large—broad, BRI. V. 9. grief—So BAETH.; vexation, Var.; distress, BRI. V. 10. with sighing—in sighing, BAETH.; in groaning, BRI. because of iniquity—in misery, BAETH. DUHM. V. 11. adversaries—oppressors, BAETH. DUHM. fear—terror, BAETH. DUHM. BRI. they . . . fled—So BAETH. DUHM.; in the street they flee, BRI. V. 12. I . . . mind—Out of my heart has my mind vanished as one dead,

up into the hand of the <sup>a</sup> enemy;

Thou hast set my <sup>b</sup> feet <sup>c</sup> in a large place.

9 Have mercy upon me, O Jê-hô'vâh, for I am in distress:

Mine <sup>d</sup> eye wasteth away with <sup>e</sup> grief, *yea*, my soul and my <sup>f</sup> body.

10 For my <sup>g</sup> life is spent with sorrow,

And my <sup>h</sup> years with <sup>i</sup> sighing:

My <sup>j</sup> strength faileth because of mine iniquity,

And my <sup>k</sup> bones are wasted away.

11 Because of all mine adversaries I am become a <sup>l</sup> reproach,

Yea, unto my <sup>m</sup> neighbors exceedingly,

And a <sup>n</sup> fear to mine acquaintance:

They that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am <sup>o</sup> forgotten as a <sup>p</sup> dead man out of <sup>q</sup> mind:

I am like a broken <sup>r</sup> vessel.

13 For I have heard the <sup>s</sup> 'defaming of many,

"Terror on every side:

While they <sup>t</sup> "took counsel together against me,

They <sup>u</sup> devised to take away my life.

BAETH.; I was forgotten out of heart, DUHM. broken—marr'd, BAETH. DUHM.; lost, BRI. V. 13. For . . . side—For the defaming of many, Terror all around me I hear, BRI. defaming—whispering (Jer. 20:10), Var. DUHM.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 31.—V. 6. I hate—Thou hatest, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ev. *Hi.* Ol. *Rie.* De. Ch. BAETH. DUHM. Cf. Ps. 5:5. V. 11. Because . . . acquaintance—*Lit.* Because of all my enemies, I am become a reproach, And unto my neighbors exceedingly (a burden, De.), And (Yea, n) a fear unto my acquaintance: so *He. Hu. Kap.*; n; Ol. would place and unto my neighbors after acquaintance: *La. Ch.* for exceedingly would read, a shaking (of the head) (*Li.*); I am reproached by all my enemies, And by my neighbors, how much! And a fear to mine acquaintance, BAETH.; I am become a reproach through all mine enemies, and a fear to my neighbors, and a terror to mine acquaintances, DUHM. They . . . fled—They that see me on the street, flee before me, BAETH. DUHM.

- a Enemy, Job 31:29.  
b Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
c Ps. 4:1.  
9  
d Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
e Sorrow, 1 Thess. 4:13.  
f Body, Num. 25:8.

- 10  
g Life, Gen. 2:7.  
h Year, Lev. 25:8.  
i Sighing, Job, 3:24.  
j Ps. 39:11.  
k Ps. 32:3; 38:3; 102:3.  
l Bones, Ps. 34:20.

- 11  
m Reproach, Ex. 5:15.  
n Neighbors, Rom. 13:10.  
o Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 12  
p Ps. 68:5.  
q See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
r Mind, Job 38:36.  
s Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 13  
t See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
u See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
v Ps. 62:4; Mt. 27:1.  
w Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
z Ps. 41:7.

- 14  
 a Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 b Ps. 140:6.
- 15  
 c Job 14:5; 24:1.  
 d Ps. 143:9.  
 e Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 f Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.
- 16  
 g Face, Is. 6:2.  
 h Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 i Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 j Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.
- 17  
 k Ps. 25:20.  
 l Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 m God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 o Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 p The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 q Ps. 94:17; 115:17; I Sam. 2:9.  
 r Sheol, Job 7:9.
- 18  
 s Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 t Lips, Job, 2:10.  
 u The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.  
 v I Sam. 2:3; Jude 15.  
 w The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 x Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 y Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.
- 19  
 z Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 a Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 b Ps. 5:11.  
 c Ps. 23:5.  
 d Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 e Man, Gen. 2:7.
- 20  
 f Ps. 27:5.  
 g Ps. 37:12.

14 But I <sup>a</sup> trusted in thee, O Jêhō-vāh:  
 I said, <sup>b</sup> Thou art my God.  
 15 My <sup>c</sup> times are in thy hand:  
<sup>a</sup> Deliver me from the hand of mine <sup>e</sup> enemies, and from them that <sup>f</sup> persecute me.  
 16 Make thy <sup>g</sup> face to shine upon thy <sup>h</sup> servant:  
<sup>i</sup> Save me in thy <sup>j</sup> lovingkindness.  
 17 Let me not be <sup>k</sup> put to shame, O <sup>m</sup> Jê-hō-vāh; for I have <sup>n</sup> called upon thee:  
 Let <sup>p</sup> the wicked be put to shame, let them <sup>q</sup> be silent in <sup>r</sup> Shê'ol.  
 18 Let the <sup>s</sup> lying <sup>t</sup> lips be <sup>u</sup> dumb,  
 Which <sup>v</sup> speak against the <sup>w</sup> righteous insolently,  
 With <sup>x</sup> pride and <sup>y</sup> contempt.  
 19 Oh how great is thy <sup>z</sup> goodness,  
 Which thou hast laid up for them that <sup>a</sup> fear thee,  
 Which thou hast wrought for them that <sup>b</sup> take refuge in thee,  
<sup>c</sup> Before the <sup>d</sup> sons of <sup>e</sup> men!  
 20 In the <sup>f</sup> covert of thy presence wilt thou hide them from the <sup>g</sup> plottings of man:  
 Thou wilt keep them secretly

Var. Rend.—V. 14. I—I, on my part, BRI. trusted . . . said—upon Thee do trust, BRI. have said. I said—*So Var.*: I say, BAETH. DUHM. V. 15. them . . . me—my followers, BAETH. DUHM. pursuer, BRI. V. 17. Sheol—*So DUHM*; Underworld, BAETH. V. 19. take refuge . . . hide themselves, BAETH. laid—treasured, BRI. Before . . . men—*So BRI.*: Before men, BAETH. V. 20. Thou treasurest them in a shelter from the harshness of men; Thou hidest them in the covert of thy presence, BRI. wilt—dost, Var. BAETH. from the plottings—*Omit*, BAETH.; before the slander, DUHM. plottings of men—bands of men (*i.e.* conspirators), *He. Hu. Text uncertain.* strife—brawl, BAETH. pavilion—*Rather*, covert, Var.; tabernacle, BAETH. V. 21. strong—*So BAETH.*; or, besieged, *Hi.*; fortified, BRI. V. 22. I said—*So DUHM*; I thought, BAETH.; Yet I had said, *Var.*: I on my part said, BRI. haste—alarm, Var. BAETH. BRI.; fear, DUHM; cut off—rejected, BAETH. DUHM; (driven away), BRI. eyes—eye, BRI.; Never-

in a pavilion from the <sup>h</sup> strife of <sup>i</sup> tongues.  
 21 <sup>j</sup> Blessed be Jê-hō-vāh;  
 For he hath showed me his <sup>k</sup> marvellous <sup>l</sup> lovingkindness in a strong <sup>m</sup> city.  
 22 As for me, <sup>n</sup> I said in my <sup>o</sup> haste,  
 I am <sup>p</sup> cut off from before thine <sup>q</sup> eyes:  
 Nevertheless thou <sup>r</sup> heardest the <sup>s</sup> voice of my supplications,  
 When I <sup>t</sup> cried unto thee.  
 23 Oh <sup>u</sup> love Jê-hō-vāh, all ye <sup>v</sup> his saints:  
 Jê-hō-vāh <sup>w</sup> preserveth <sup>x</sup> the faithful,  
 And plentifully <sup>y</sup> rewardeth him that dealeth proudly.  
 24 <sup>z</sup> Be strong, and let your <sup>a</sup> heart take <sup>b</sup> courage,  
 All ye that <sup>c</sup> hope in Jê-hō-vāh.

Blessedness of <sup>d</sup> Forgiveness and of Trust in God.

A Psalm of <sup>e</sup> David. <sup>f</sup> Maschil.

32 <sup>g</sup> Blessed is he whose <sup>h</sup> transgression is forgiven,  
 Whose sin is covered.  
 2 Blessed is the man unto whom Jê-hō-vāh <sup>i</sup> imputeth not iniquity,  
 And in whose spirit there is <sup>j</sup> no guile.

theless . . . supplication—Only thou hast heard my loud pleading, BAETH. DUHM. V. 23. Oh—*Omit*, BRI. saints—pious ones, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. Jehovah . . . faithful—*Or*, observeth faithfulness, *He. Hi. De. Ric.*; protecteth the faithful, BAETH.; Yahweh preserveth faithfulness (of his friends), DUHM. him . . . proudly—the proud doer, *r.* V. 24. let your heart take courage—strong be your heart, BAETH. DUHM. heart—mind, BRI. take courage—*So BRI.*; gather strength, Var. Ps. 32.—*Tille. Maschil*—an instruction, *Hu.*; a meditation, *De.*; a work of skill, *Ev. Ric.* V. 1. Blessed—Happy, BAETH. BRI.; Well be it to, DUHM. iniquity—guilt, BAETH. DUHM; transgression, BRI. V. 2. And . . . guile—*Omit*, BRI. guile—*i.e.* self-deception, *He. Hu. De. Kay.*; deception, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 31.—V. 21. strong city—heat of oppression, DUHM.

- h Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
 i Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

- 21  
 j Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 k Ps. 121:7. Kindness,  
 l Zech. 7:9.  
 m City, Gen. 4:17.

- 22  
 n Ps. 116:11.  
 o Or, alarm.  
 p Ps. 88:5; Is. 38:11, 12;  
 q Eyes, Ps. 17:8. Lam. 3:34.  
 r Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 s Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 t Cry, Lu. 18:7.

- 23  
 u Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 v Ps. 30:4; 37:28; 50:5.  
 w Ps. 145:20; Rev. 2:10.  
 x Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 y Or, faithfulness.  
 z Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- 24  
 z Ps. 27:14.  
 a Heart, Acts, 15:9.  
 b Courage, Num. 13:30.  
 c Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
 d Or, wait for.  
 e Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
 f David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 g See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

- 1  
 o Ps. 85:2; 103:3; Rom. 4:7, 8.  
 h Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 2  
 i II Cor. 5:19.  
 j John, 1:47.

3  
a Ps. 39:2, 3.  
b Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
c Ps. 38:8.  
1 Heb. *roaring*.

4  
d Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
e Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
f Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Ps. 22:15.  
2 Or, *into the*.  
h Summer, Gen.  
8:22.

5  
i Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j Forgiveness,  
Pr. 25:21.

6  
k Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
l Ps. 69:13.  
3 Or, *in the time  
of finding out  
sin*.  
m Ps. 46:1-3;  
69:1; 124:5;  
144:7; Is. 43:2.  
n Waters, Ps.  
95:5.

7  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Ps. 31:20;  
91:1; 119:114.  
q Ps. 121:7.  
r Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
s Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
t Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
u Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts, 2:40.

8  
v Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.

3 When <sup>a</sup>I kept silence, my  
<sup>b</sup>bones wasted away  
Through my <sup>c</sup>groaning all  
the day long.

4 For <sup>d</sup>day and <sup>e</sup>night <sup>f</sup>thy  
hand was heavy upon me:  
My <sup>g</sup>moisture was changed  
<sup>2</sup>as with the drought of  
<sup>h</sup>summer. [Sēlāh]

5 I <sup>i</sup>acknowledged my sin unto  
thee,

And mine iniquity did I not  
hide:

I said, I will confess my trans-  
gressions unto Jē-hō-vāh;  
And thou <sup>j</sup>forgavest the  
iniquity of my sin.

6 For this let every one that is  
godly <sup>k</sup>pray unto thee <sup>l</sup>in  
a time when thou mayest  
be found:

Surely <sup>m</sup>when the great <sup>n</sup>wa-  
ters overflow they shall not  
reach unto him.

7 <sup>o</sup>Thou art <sup>p</sup>my hiding-place;  
thou <sup>q</sup>wilt preserve me  
from <sup>r</sup>'s trouble;

Thou wilt compass me about  
with <sup>s</sup>songs of <sup>t</sup>deliver-  
ance. [Sēlāh]

8 I will <sup>u</sup>instruct thee and teach  
thee in the way which thou  
shalt go:

Var. Read.—V. 6. when I kept silent, my bones waxed old through my roaring. BRL. V. 4. moisture—So DUHM; moisture of life. BAETH. drought—heat. BAETH.; dryness. DUHM. V. 5. acknowledged—So DUHM; made known. BRL. BAETH. iniquity—guilt. BAETH. DUHM. did I not hide—I do not cover. BRL.: have I not hid. r. the . . . sin—the guilt of my sins. BAETH. DUHM: mine iniquity—my sin didst (pardon). BRL. V. 6. every . . . godly—every pious one. BAETH. DUHM: the pious. BRL. when . . . found—(Heb. of find- ing); or, of finding out (sin) r. marg.: in time of distress. BRL. DUHM: time of the finding. BAETH. Surely . . . over- flow—when great waters swell. De.: At the outburst of the many waters. BRL.: At the flowing along of great waters. BAETH.: At the burst of many waters. DUHM. shall—will. Var. BAETH. V. 7. Thou . . . hiding-place—O thou, my hiding-place. BRL. hiding-place—protection. BAETH. thou . . . trouble—From straits mayest thou preserve me. BRL. pre- serve—protect. BAETH.: take me. DUHM. trouble—distress. BAETH. DUHM. Insert, My rejoicing. BAETH. Thou . . . deliver- ance—O deliverer, mayest thou encom- pass me about. BRL. songs of deliverance—help. DUHM. salvation. BAETH. V. 8. counsel thee—give counsel; counsel thee; (I will fix). BRL.: direct thee.

I will counsel thee <sup>w</sup>with  
mine <sup>x</sup>eye upon thee.

9 Be ye not as the <sup>y</sup>horse, or as  
the <sup>z</sup>mule, which have no  
<sup>a</sup>understanding;

Whose <sup>b</sup>trappings must be  
bit and bridle to hold them  
in,

<sup>c</sup>Else they will not come near  
unto thee.

10 Many <sup>d</sup>sorrows shall be to  
<sup>e</sup>the wicked;

But he that <sup>f</sup>trusteth in Jē-  
hō-vāh, <sup>g</sup>his lovingkindness  
shall compass him about.

11 Be <sup>h</sup>glad in Jē-hō-vāh, and  
rejoice, ye righteous;

And <sup>i</sup>shout for <sup>j</sup>joy, all ye  
that are <sup>k</sup>upright in  
<sup>l</sup>heart.

<sup>m</sup>Praise to the <sup>n</sup>Creator and Pre-  
server.

**33** Rejoice in Jē-hō-vāh,  
O ye righteous:

Praise is comely for the up-  
right.

2 Give <sup>o</sup>thanks unto Jē-hō-  
vāh with the <sup>p</sup>harp:

Sing praises unto him with  
the <sup>q</sup>psaltery of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song;  
Play skilfully with a loud  
noise.

BAETH. DUHM. V. 9. which have no—without. BAETH. DUHM. BRL. whose . . . sin—whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle. r. Very hard; With bridle and halter, its harness to be muzzled. BRL. whose . . . unto thee—whose one must bring to thee with bridle and nosepiece. DUHM. bit and bridle—reins and bridle. BAETH.: reins and nosepiece. DUHM.; bridle; and halter. BRL. trappings—bridle and halter. BRL. trappings—pride. BAETH. to hold them in—to tame. BAETH. Else . . . come—who does not wish to come. BAETH. V. 10. sorrows—pains. BAETH. DUHM. shall be to—But kindness has he that trusteth in Yahweh. BRL.: lovingkind- ness—mercy. r. V. 11. And . . . heart—and be jubilant, all ye right-minded. BRL. upright in heart—So DUHM: your pious hearts. BAETH. Ps. 33.—V. 1. is comely—is becoming. BAETH. BRL.: delights. DUHM. V. 2. harp—zither. BAETH.: lyre. BRL. sing . . . strings—with a ten-stringed harp play to Him. BRL. BAETH. V. 3. Play . . . noise—Strike loudly under the sound of the trombone. BAETH.: a loud noise—shouting. BRL. justice—judgement. r.

Var. Read.—Ps. 32.—V. 4. My . . . summer—I was changed (unto misery, as when thorns smite me). BRL.

w Ps. 35:18.  
x Eye, Ps. 17:8.

9  
y See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
z Mule, Zech.  
14:15.  
a See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
b Harness, Jer.  
46:4.  
c Or, *That they  
come not near*.

10  
d Sorrow,  
1 Thess. 4:13.  
e Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
f The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
g Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
h Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
i Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.

11  
j Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
k Shouting, Is.  
12:6.  
l Joy, Ps. 30:4.  
m Righteous,  
Ps. 24:4.  
n Ps. 7:10;  
64:10.  
o Heart, Acts  
15:9.

p Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
q God the Cre-  
ator, Gen. 1:1.

2  
r Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
s Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.  
t See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.

<sup>a</sup> Word of God,  
John 8:63.  
<sup>b</sup> Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.

<sup>c</sup> Love of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 119:64.

<sup>g</sup> Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Sun,  
Moon and  
Stars," Ps.  
136:8, 9.  
<sup>j</sup> Breath, Acts  
17:25.  
<sup>k</sup> Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

<sup>l</sup> Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
<sup>m</sup> See "House,"  
Deut. 24:10.

<sup>n</sup> Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>o</sup> World, Rev.  
10:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 96:9.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 1:3; Ps.  
148:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.

<sup>s</sup> Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Nations, Gen.  
10:32.

<sup>u</sup> Job 23:13;  
Pr. 19:21.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
<sup>w</sup> Heart, Acts  
15:9.

4 For the <sup>a</sup> word of Jê-hô'-vâh  
is right;  
And all his work is *done* in  
<sup>b</sup> faithfulness.

5 He <sup>c</sup> loveth righteousness and  
<sup>d</sup> justice:  
The <sup>e</sup> 'earth is full of the  
lovingkindness of Jê-hô'-  
vâh.

6 By the word of Jê-hô'-vâh  
were the <sup>f</sup> heavens made,  
And <sup>h</sup> 'all the host of them  
by the <sup>i</sup> 'breath of his  
<sup>k</sup> mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of  
the <sup>j</sup> 'sea together as a  
heap:

He layeth up the deeps in  
<sup>m</sup> storehouses.

8 Let all the earth <sup>n</sup> fear Jê-hô'-  
vâh:

Let all the inhabitants of the  
<sup>o</sup> world <sup>p</sup> stand in awe of  
him.

9 For <sup>q</sup> he spake, and it was  
done;  
He <sup>r</sup> commanded, and it stood  
fast.

10 Jê-hô'-vâh <sup>s</sup> bringeth the  
counsel of the <sup>t</sup> 'nations to  
nought;

He maketh the thoughts of  
the peoples to be of no  
effect.

11 The <sup>u</sup> counsel of Jê-hô'-vâh  
standeth fast for ever.

The <sup>v</sup> thoughts of his <sup>w</sup> heart  
to all generations.

**Var. Read.**—V. 6. By—Through, BAETH. the word of Jehovah—His word, BRI. V. 7. He . . . heap—He gathereth in a flask the waters of the sea, BRI. heap—whirlpool, BAETH. DUHM. He . . . store-houses—Putteth in treasuries the primeval deep, BRI. deeps—waves, BAETH.; oceans, DUHM. store-houses—store-rooms, BAETH. V. 9. it was done—it came to pass, BAETH. BRI. stood fast—stood forth, BRI. BAETH. V. 10. bringeth—Or, hath brought, Var. BAETH.; hath made, Hi. *Ev. De.* BAETH.; doth make, BRI. thoughts—plans, BRI. V. 11. thoughts of his heart—plans of his mind, BRI. V. 12. Blessed—Happy, Var. BRI. BAETH. V. 13. He . . . men—See all the sons of men, BRI. sons—children, BAETH. V. 14. place . . . Upon—place where He sits enthroned, He doth glance, At, BRI. V. 15. He . . . considereth—Even he who formeth the hearts of them all, who discerneth, DAV.; He that formed their mind altogether, He that discerneth, BRI. He that . . . That

12 Blessed is the nation whose  
God is Jê-hô'-vâh,  
The people whom he hath  
<sup>z</sup> chosen for his own <sup>z</sup> in-  
heritance.

13 Jê-hô'-vâh <sup>a</sup> looketh from  
heaven;  
He beholdeth all the <sup>b</sup> sons of  
men;

14 From <sup>c</sup> the place of his habi-  
tation he looketh forth  
Upon all the inhabitants of  
the earth,

15 He that <sup>d</sup> fashioneth the  
hearts of them all,  
That <sup>e</sup> considereth all their  
works.

16 There is no <sup>f</sup> king <sup>g</sup> saved  
by <sup>h</sup> the multitude of a  
host:

A mighty <sup>i</sup> man is not deliv-  
ered by great strength.

17 A <sup>j</sup> horse is a <sup>k</sup> vain thing for  
safety;  
Neither doth he deliver any  
by his great power.

18 Behold, <sup>l</sup> the eye of Jê-hô'-  
vâh is upon them that  
<sup>m</sup> fear him,

Upon them that <sup>n</sup> hope in  
his <sup>o</sup> lovingkindness;

19 To <sup>p</sup> deliver their soul from  
<sup>q</sup> death,  
And to keep them <sup>r</sup> alive in  
<sup>s</sup> famine.

20 Our <sup>t</sup> soul hath <sup>u</sup> waited for  
Jê-hô'-vâh:

He is our <sup>v</sup> help and our  
<sup>w</sup> shield.

—He who—Who, Var. V. 16. There . . . saved—The king is not saved, Var. The king is not victorious, BAETH. DUHM. There . . . host—The king does not gain a victory by his great army, BRI. BAETH.: The king . . . victory by combat, DUHM. is—cannot, BRI. mighty man—hero, BAETH. V. 17. A horse . . . safety—It is a delusion to expect a victory from a horse, BAETH.: The horse is false help for victory, DUHM.; vain . . . safety—delusion for victory, BRI. Neither . . . power—and by his great army he cannot deliver, BRI. power—strength, BAETH. V. 19. soul—life, BRI. BAETH. V. 20. hath waited—doth wait, BRI. BAETH.; waiteth patiently, DAV.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 33.—V. 7. as a heap—in a wine-skin, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Jer. Cap-pell, Ev. Ge.; cf. Job 38:27;* as in a wine-pool, BAETH. DUHM.

<sup>x</sup> See James, Phil.  
na. 19.  
<sup>y</sup> 17:1. "Honor,"  
1:8.  
<sup>z</sup> Choir. 14;  
18:21.  
<sup>z</sup> Inheritu  
I Chr. 21

<sup>a</sup> Anthropo-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 11:4.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 102:19;  
I Ki. 8:39, 43.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 119:73;  
Job 10:8.  
<sup>e</sup> II Chr. 16:9;  
Job 34:21.

<sup>f</sup> King, Deut.  
17:15.  
<sup>g</sup> Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
<sup>h</sup> Or, a great  
power.  
<sup>i</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>j</sup> See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
<sup>k</sup> Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.

<sup>l</sup> Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>m</sup> See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
<sup>p</sup> Or, wait for.  
<sup>q</sup> Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.

<sup>s</sup> Deliverance of  
Soul, Job  
4:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
<sup>u</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>v</sup> Famine,  
II Sam. 21:1.

<sup>w</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 62:1;  
130:6; Is. 8:17.  
<sup>y</sup> Help, Acts  
26:22.  
<sup>z</sup> Weapons. See  
"Josh." Josh.  
22:12.

3  
a Ps. 39:2, 3-ts  
b Bones, Ps.  
34:20. 30:5.  
c Ps. 38:7 Heb.  
1 Heb. 7  
ne, Acts  
18.  
d Day  
25. 22  
e Nbr, wait for.  
f 7

g 2  
h Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Salvation from  
Eue-  
mie, Acts  
2:40.  
j David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
2 See I Sam.  
21:10-15.  
3 Or, feigned  
madness.  
h Abimelech,  
Gen. 20:2.

1  
i Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
j Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
k Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

2  
l Soul, Job  
4:15.  
m Boasting, Jas.  
3:5.  
n See "Chri-  
stian  
Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.  
o Ps. 69:32.  
p Gladness, Is.  
51:3.

3  
q Ps. 35:27;  
69:30; Lu.  
1:46.  
r Ps. 18:46.

4  
s Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.  
t Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

5  
u Ps. 36:9; Is.  
60:5.  
v Face, Is. 6:2.  
w Ps. 25:3.

6  
z See "The  
Poor," Deut.  
24:14.  
y Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
z Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
a Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

7  
b Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.  
c Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.

21 For our <sup>a</sup> heart shall <sup>b</sup> rejoice  
in him,  
Because we have <sup>c</sup> trusted in  
his holy <sup>a</sup> name.  
22 Let thy lovingkindness, O  
Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh, be upon us,  
According as we <sup>i</sup> have hoped  
in thee.

**Jehovah a <sup>c</sup> Provider and <sup>i</sup> Deliverer.**

A Psalm of <sup>g</sup> David: <sup>z</sup> when he <sup>s</sup> changed his  
behavior before <sup>h</sup> Abimelech, who drove  
him away, and he departed.

**34** I will <sup>i</sup> bless Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh  
at all times:  
His <sup>j</sup> praise shall continually  
be in my <sup>k</sup> mouth.

2 My <sup>i</sup> soul shall make her  
<sup>m</sup> boast in Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh:

The <sup>n</sup> meek shall hear there-  
of, and be <sup>o</sup> glad.

3 Oh <sup>q</sup> magnify Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh with  
me,  
And let us <sup>r</sup> exalt his name  
together.

4 I <sup>s</sup> sought Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh, and he  
answered me,  
And delivered me from all  
my <sup>t</sup> fears.

5 They <sup>u</sup> looked unto him, and  
were radiant;  
And their <sup>v</sup> faces shall <sup>w</sup> never  
be confounded.

6 This <sup>x</sup> poor man <sup>y</sup> cried, and  
Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh heard him,  
And saved him out of all his  
<sup>z</sup> troubles.

7 The <sup>a</sup> angel of Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh  
<sup>c</sup> encampeth round about  
them that fear him,  
And delivereth them.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 21. shall rejoice—is  
glad, BRI. Because—For, BRI. have  
trusted—trust, BRI. Ps. 34.—V. 2. The  
... glad—let the afflicted (make it  
heard) and be glad, BRI. meek—suf-  
ferer, BAETH. V. 4. answered—heard,  
BAETH.: fears—terrors, BRI. BAETH.  
V. 5. were radiant—beamed, BRI.:  
were lightened, R. and ... confounded  
—may their faces not be ashamed, Hu.  
Pe. faces ... confounded—face was  
not abashed, BRI. never be con-  
founded—not blush, BAETH.: not to be  
ashamed, DUHM. V. 6. poor man—  
same afflicted people, BRI.: this needy  
(man), DUHM: sufferer, BAETH.: af-  
flicted man, DAV. Vs. 6, 17. troubles—  
distresses, BAETH. BRI. V. 8. Jehovah  
—He, BRI. Blessed—Happy, BAETH.  
BRI. taketh refuge—trusteth, R. V. 9.

8 Oh <sup>a</sup> taste and see that Jê-  
hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh is <sup>c</sup> good:  
Blessed is the <sup>i</sup> man that  
taketh <sup>o</sup> refuge in him.

9 Oh fear Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh, ye <sup>k</sup> his  
saints;  
For there is <sup>i</sup> no want to  
them that fear him.

10 The young <sup>j</sup> lions do lack,  
and suffer <sup>k</sup> hunger;  
But they that seek Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh  
shall <sup>i</sup> not want any good  
thing.

11 <sup>m</sup> Come, ye <sup>n</sup> children, hearken  
unto me:  
I will <sup>o</sup> teach you the fear of  
Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh.

12 <sup>p</sup> What man is he that desir-  
eth <sup>q</sup> life,  
And <sup>r</sup> loveth <sup>s</sup> many <sup>t</sup> days,  
that he may <sup>u</sup> see good?

13 Keep <sup>v</sup> thy tongue from <sup>w</sup> evil,  
And thy <sup>x</sup> lips from <sup>y</sup> speak-  
ing guile.

14 <sup>z</sup> Depart from evil, and do good;  
Seek <sup>a</sup> peace, and <sup>b</sup> pursue it.

15 The <sup>c</sup> eyes of Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh are  
toward the <sup>d</sup> righteous,  
And his <sup>e</sup> ears are <sup>f</sup> open unto  
their cry.

16 The <sup>g</sup> face of Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh is  
against them that do evil,  
To <sup>h</sup> cut off the remembrance  
of them from the <sup>i</sup> earth.

17 The <sup>j</sup> righteous cried, and Jê-  
hô<sup>c</sup>-vâh heard,  
And delivered them out of all  
their troubles.

ye his saints—His holy ones, BRI. Vs.  
9, 10. want—lack, BRI. V. 11. children  
—sons, BRI. DAV. V. 12. desireth—So  
BAETH. DUHM: taketh pleasure in,  
BRI. loveth—wisseth, BAETH. guile  
—deceit, BRI.: false speeches, BAETH.  
V. 15. cry—cry for help, BRI. V. 16.  
the remembrance—their memory, BRI.  
V. 17. The righteous—So Sept. Vulg.; They,  
BAETH. BRI. cried—cry, BRI. heard  
... heareth, BRI. delivered—delivereth,  
BRI.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 34.—V. 5. Oh look unto  
him and be lightened; and let not your  
faces be ashamed, Sept. Pesh. Jer. Evc. Ch.  
(pts. and one letter): Look unto him (Yah-  
weh, DUHM) and become happy, and  
your face shall not blush (be ashamed,  
DUHM), BAETH. DUHM: They looked  
unto him and beamed and their face was  
not abashed, BRI. V. 17. The righteous  
cried—Lit. (They) cry, Sept. Pesh. Targ.  
Evc., like A. v., supply, The righteous;  
They, BAETH. BRI. Hi. and De. would  
transpose V. 15 and 16.

8  
d Taste, Col.  
2:21.  
e Goodness of  
God, Gen.  
1:1.  
f Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
g Refuge, Heb.  
6:18.

9  
h Ps. 31:23.  
i Ps. 23:1.

10  
j Lion, Job  
4:10.  
k Hunger, Deut.  
8:3.  
l Ps. 84:11.

11  
m Ps. 66:16.  
n Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
o Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.

12  
p Va. 12:16;  
I Pet. 3:10, 12.  
q Life, Gen. 2:7.  
r Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
s Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
t Eccl. 3:13.

13  
u Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
v Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
w Lips, Job  
2:10.  
z I Pet. 2:22.

14  
y Ps. 37:27; Is.  
1:16, 17.  
z Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
a Rom. 14:19;  
Heb. 12:14.

15  
b Anthropo-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
c Ps. 33:18.  
d Righteous,  
Ps. 24:4.  
e Ears, Ex.  
29:20.  
f Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

16  
g Jer. 44:11;  
Amos 9:4.  
h Prayers not  
answered, Mt.  
5:44.  
i Ps. 9:6;  
109:15; Job  
18:17.  
j Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

18  
a Ps. 145:18.  
b Ps. 147:3; Is. 61:1.  
c Heart, Acts 15:9.  
d Spirit, Job 4:15.

19  
e Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
f The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
g Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

20  
h Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Bones, Ps. 34:20.

21  
j Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
k Ps. 94:23; 140:11; Pr. 24:16.  
l Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
m The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
n Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
o Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
l Or, *held guilty*.

22  
p God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
r Soul, Job 4:15.  
s Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
t Ps. 37:40.  
u Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
v Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
w Enemies, Job 31:29.  
z David, I Sam. 17:12.

1  
y Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
z Ps. 18:43; Is. 49:25.  
a Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
b Ps. 56:2.

2  
c See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.  
d Help, Acts 26:22.

3  
e Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
f Or, *and the battle are against &c.*  
g Ps. 62:2.

18 Jê-hô'vâh "is nigh unto them that are of a <sup>b</sup> broken heart,  
And saveth such as are of a contrite <sup>d</sup> spirit.

19 Many are the <sup>c</sup> afflictions of the righteous;  
But Jê-hô'vâh <sup>e</sup> delivereth him out of them all.

20 <sup>a</sup> He keepeth all his <sup>b</sup> bones: Not one of them is broken.

21 <sup>k</sup> Evil shall slay <sup>m</sup> the wicked;  
And they that <sup>n</sup> hate the righteous shall be <sup>o</sup> condemned.

22 <sup>p</sup> Jê-hô'vâh <sup>q</sup> redeemeth the <sup>r</sup> soul of his <sup>s</sup> servants;  
And none of them that <sup>t</sup> take <sup>u</sup> refuge in him shall be condemned.

<sup>v</sup>Prayer for Rescue from <sup>w</sup>Enemies.

A Psalm of <sup>z</sup>David.

**35** <sup>y</sup>Strive thou, O Jê-hô'vâh, with them that <sup>z</sup>strive with me:

<sup>a</sup>Fight thou against them that <sup>b</sup>fight against me.

2 Take hold of <sup>c</sup>shield and buckler,

And stand up for <sup>d</sup>my help.

3 Draw out also the <sup>e</sup>spear, <sup>f</sup>and stop the way against them that pursue me:

Say unto my soul, I am <sup>g</sup>thy salvation.

Var. Rend.—V. 18. that . . . heart—the broken-hearted, BRI. BAETH. of . . . spirit—the crushed in spirit, BRI.; who have a crushed soul, BAETH. V. 19. afflictions—misfortunes, BRI.; sufferings, BAETH.; wrongs, DUHM. V. 21. Evil—Misfortune, *He. Ol. Hu. BRI.* BAETH. be condemned—counted guilty, Var.; suffer for it, BAETH.; suffer punishment, BRI. V. 22. take refuge—trust, a. Ps. 35.—V. 1. O Yahweh, plead my cause, fight with them that fight me, BRI. V. 2. buckler—battle-axe, BAETH.; target, DUHM. V. 3. spear—spear (and javelin), BRI.; spear and battle-axe against, *Ev. Hu. Fe. Ch. DUHM.* and . . . me—to encounter him that pursues me, BRI.; and obstruct against my followers, BAETH.; against my pursuers, DUHM. salvation—So DUHM. BRI.; help, BAETH. V. 4. soul—life, BAETH. be confounded—blush, BAETH. hurt—misfortune, BAETH. V. 5. and . . . on—while . . . follows them, BAETH. the

4 Let them be put to <sup>a</sup>shame and brought to <sup>b</sup>dishonor that seek after my soul:  
Let them be <sup>c</sup>turned back and confounded that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as <sup>d</sup>chaff before the <sup>e</sup>wind,  
And the <sup>f</sup>angel of Jê-hô'vâh driving them on.

6 Let their way be <sup>g</sup>dark and <sup>h</sup>slippery,  
And the angel of Jê-hô'vâh pursuing them.

7 For <sup>i</sup>without cause have they hid for me <sup>j</sup>their net in a <sup>k</sup>pit;  
Without cause have they digged a <sup>l</sup>pit for my soul.

8 Let <sup>m</sup>destruction come upon h'm unawares;  
And let his net that he hath hid catch himself:  
<sup>n</sup>With destruction let him fall therein.

9 And my soul shall be <sup>o</sup>joyful in Jê-hô'vâh:  
It shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, Jê-hô'vâh, 'who is like unto thee,  
Who deliverest <sup>p</sup>the poor from him <sup>q</sup>that is too strong for him,  
Yea, the poor and the needy from him that <sup>r</sup>robbereth him?

angel . . . on—(thine) angel pursuing them, BRI. driving them on—Rather, push them down, Var.; their pursuer, DUHM. V. 6. dark and slippery—darkness and slippery places, BRI. and . . . them—(thine) angel thrusting them down, BRI.; while the angel of Yahweh pursues them, BAETH. V. 7. my soul—me, BRI. BAETH. in a pit—Omit, BRI. V. 8. Let—May, BAETH. destruction—desolation, BRI. him—them, BRI. himself—him, BRI. with . . . therein—Let him fall into destruction, BAETH.; Or, Let him fall therein with a crash, *Hi. De.*; and in the pit let him fall, BRI. V. 9. salvation—help, BAETH. V. 10. poor—sufferers, BAETH.; wretched, DUHM. afflicted, BRI. robbereth—spoileth, BRI. a.

Var. Rend.—Ps. 35.—Vs. 5, 6. *Hu. De.* would transpose the last words of vs. 5 and 6. V. 7. their . . . pit—their net, a pit, *Hi. Ol. Hu. De. Fe. doubtfully.* Two words transposed; rendering of a. v. untenable.

4  
o Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
h See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.  
i Ps. 40:14; 129:5.

5  
j Chaff, Job 21:18.  
k Wind, Job 27:21.  
l Angel, I Pet. 1:12.

6  
m Darkness, Job 38:9.  
3 Heb. *darkness and slippery places.*  
n Ps. 73:18; Jer. 23:12.

7  
o Ps. 69:4; 109:3; 140:5.  
p Net, Ps. 25:15.  
4 Or, *the pit of their net.*  
q Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

8  
r Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
5 Or, *Into that very destruction let him fall.*

9  
s Joy, Ps. 30:5.

10  
t Ex. 15:11; Ps. 86:8; Mic. 7:18.  
u The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
v Ps. 18:17.  
w See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.

- 11  
 a The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 1 Or, *Malicious*. See Ex. 23:1.  
 b Witnesses, John 8:17.  
 c See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
 d Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
 e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 12  
 f Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 g Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 h Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 13  
 i Job 30:25.  
 j See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
 k Clothing, Job 31:19.  
 l Sackcloth, I Ki. 30:21.  
 m Affliction of Soul, Job 4:15.  
 n Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
 o Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 2 Or, *shall return*.  
 14  
 p Friendship, Pr. 27:8.  
 q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 r Mourning, John 11:35.  
 s Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 15  
 t Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 3 Heb. *my tempting*.  
 u Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 v Job 30:1; 8, 12.  
 4 Or, *smilers*.  
 5 Or, those whom I knew not.  
 w Ps. 7:2.  
 16  
 6 Or, *A mong*.  
 z Mockery, Lam. 1:7.  
 y Feast, Num. 29:39.  
 s Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
 17  
 a Ps. 13:1; Hab. 1:13.

- 11 <sup>a</sup> Unrighteous <sup>b</sup> witnesses rise up;  
 They ask me of things that I <sup>c d</sup> know not.  
 12 They <sup>1</sup> reward me <sup>2</sup> evil for good,  
 To the <sup>h</sup> bereaving of my soul.  
 13 But as for me, <sup>4</sup> when they were <sup>1</sup> sick, my <sup>k</sup> clothing was <sup>1</sup> sackcloth:  
 I <sup>m</sup> afflicted my soul with <sup>n</sup> fasting;  
 And my <sup>o</sup> prayer <sup>2</sup> returned into mine own bosom.  
 14 I behaved myself as though it had been my <sup>p</sup> friend or my <sup>q</sup> brother:  
 I bowed down <sup>7</sup> mourning, as one that bewaileth his <sup>s</sup> mother.  
 15 But in <sup>3</sup> mine adversity they <sup>u</sup> rejoiced, and gathered themselves together:  
 The <sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup> objects gathered themselves together against me, and <sup>5</sup> I knew it not;  
 They did <sup>w</sup> tear me, and ceased not:  
 16 <sup>6</sup> Like the profane <sup>z</sup> mockers in <sup>v</sup> feasts,  
 They gnashed upon me with their <sup>2</sup> teeth.  
 17 Lord, <sup>a</sup> how long wilt thou look on?

Var. Rend.—V. 11. unrighteous witnesses—Witnesses of violence, BRI. Unrighteous—unjust, Var.; Wicked, BAETH. They . . . not—that of which I am not aware they require of me, BRI. V. 12. To . . . soul—bereavement to me, BRI. bereaving—bereavement, Var. V. 13. sick—deadly wounded, BRI. was—I made, BRI. returned—Or, returned (empty); Or, is requited, *Hw.*; returned unto mine—So BAETH.; was upon my, BRI.; turned toward my, DUHM. V. 14. As for a friend, as for mine own brother, I went in procession, in black I bowed down, BRI. mourning—in black, BAETH. Vs. 15, 16. *The verbs should all be in the present tense.* Var. V. 15. But when I halted, they rejoiced, and they gathered together (in throngs) against me. Smilers tore me, for that of which I am not aware, without cessation, BRI. In mine adversity—at my halting, DAV.; when I halted, a; In my failing, BAETH. The objects . . . not—Strangers and people gather themselves against me, BAETH.; They gathered malice against me, DUHM.; They gather together smiting me unawares, DAV. objects—Or, slanderers (*lit.* whips, as Sept., or, smiters: cf. Jer. 18:18), *Ge. Ev.* and I knew it not—Or, even men that I know not, *Ol. De. Kay*; though I know nothing (against myself), *Ev.*; whom I

Rescue my <sup>b</sup> soul from their <sup>c</sup> destructions,  
 My <sup>a 7</sup> darling from the <sup>e</sup> lions.

- 18 I will <sup>1</sup> give thee thanks in the great assembly:  
 I will <sup>2</sup> praise thee among <sup>3</sup> much people.  
 19 Let <sup>h</sup> not them that are mine <sup>i</sup> enemies <sup>1</sup> wrongfully rejoice over me;  
 Neither let them <sup>k</sup> wink with the <sup>l</sup> eye <sup>m</sup> that hate me without a cause.  
 20 For they speak not <sup>n</sup> peace;  
 But they devise <sup>o</sup> deceitful <sup>p</sup> words against them that are quiet in the <sup>q</sup> land.  
 21 Yea, they <sup>7</sup> opened their <sup>u</sup> mouth wide against me;  
 They said, <sup>v</sup> Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.  
 22 <sup>w</sup> Thou hast seen it, O Jê-hô<sup>v</sup> vâh; <sup>x</sup> keep not silence:  
 O Lord, <sup>y</sup> be not far from me.  
 23 <sup>z</sup> Stir up thyself, and awake to the <sup>2</sup> justice due unto me,  
 Even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.  
 24 <sup>2</sup> Judge me, O Jê-hô<sup>v</sup> vâh my God, according to thy <sup>a b</sup> righteousness;  
 And let them not rejoice over me.

do not know BAETH.; of which I know nothing, DUHM. They . . . not—they slandered continually, BAETH. V. 16. Like . . . feasts—In my pollution they mocked, BRI.; Like the profane table-jesters (*lit.* jesters for cakes), *He. De. Kay. De Wit.* With the profane mockeries of buckitting, *Ev. Ol.* With profane outlandish stammering, *Hw. Ps.* V. 17. O recover my life from roars, from lions mine only one, BRI. Rescue—Refresh, BAETH. darling—only one, Var. BAETH. DUHM. destructions—So BAETH.; roaring ones, DUHM. V. 18. assembly—congregations, BRI. V. 19. Let not them that hate me without cause, rejoice over me, winking with the eye, BRI. Vs. 20, 21. But . . . Yea—but against my tranquillity, deceitful things they devise, and, BRI. V. 23. Stir up Thyself for my judgement, my God, and awake to my cause, BRI. V. 24. thy—my, BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 13. returned—mayest thou requite, *Bi. Ch. (L.)*. V. 15. objects—strangers, *Ol. Bi. Ch.*; strangers and people, BAETH.; They, DAV. V. 16. Like . . . feasts—They tried me, they mocked at me with mockery, *Sept. BAETH.*; They scoff continually in wickedness, they keep on mocking, DUHM.

- b Soul, Job 4:15.  
 c Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 d Ps. 22:20, 21.  
 7 Or, *dear life*. Heb. *only one*.  
 e Lion, Job 4:10.

- 18  
 f Thanksgiving, 11 Cor. 4:15.  
 g Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 8 Or, *a mighty people*.

- 19  
 h Ps. 134; 30:1; 38:16.  
 i Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 j Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
 9 Heb. *falsely*.  
 k Pr. 6:13; 10:10.  
 l Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
 m Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

- 20  
 n Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 o Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 p Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 q Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 21  
 r Ps. 22:13; Job 16:10.  
 s Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 t Ps. 40:16; 70:3.

- 22  
 u Ps. 10:14; Ex. 3:7.  
 v Ps. 28:1.  
 w Ps. 10:1; 22:11; 38:21; 71:12.

- 23  
 z Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 y Justice, Mic. 6:3.

- 24  
 z God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 a Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.



- 25  
 a Hearts, Acts 15:9.  
 b Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
 1 Heb. *Aha, our desire.*  
 c Ps. 58:1; 124:3; Pr. 1:12; Lam. 2:16.  
 26  
 d Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 e Joy, Ps. 30:35.  
 f See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.  
 g Ps. 38:16; Job 19:5.

- 27  
 h Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
 i Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 2 Heb. *have pleasure in my righteousness.*  
 j Ps. 9:4.  
 k Ps. 40:16; 70:4.  
 l Ps. 147:11; 149:4.  
 m Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
 n Servant, Ex. 21:2.

- 28  
 o Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
 p Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 q Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 r Day, Lev. 25:8.

- s The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 t Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 u Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v Mercy, Ps. 25:26.  
 w Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 x See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 y David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 1  
 z Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 3 (*Or Transgression saith to the wicked.*)  
 4 Or, uttereth its oracle.  
 a Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

- 2  
 b Flattery, I Thess. 2:5.  
 5 Or, it (or, he) flattereth him in his eyes.  
 c Eyes, Ps. 17:18.

25 Let them not say in their  
 a heart,  
 b<sup>1</sup> Aha, so would we have it:  
 Let them not say, We have  
 c swallowed him up.  
 26 Let them be put to d shame  
 and confounded together  
 that e rejoice at my hurt:  
 Let them be clothed with  
 shame and f dishonor  
 that g magnify themselves  
 against me.  
 27 Let them h shout for joy, and  
 be i glad, that j favor k my  
 righteous cause:  
 Yea, l let them say continu-  
 ally, Jê-hô-zvâh be magni-  
 fied,  
 Who hath m pleasure in the  
 prosperity of his n servant.  
 28 And my o tongue shall talk of  
 thy p righteousness  
 And of thy q praise all the  
 r day long.

\*Wickedness of Men and \*\*w Loving-kindness of God.

For the z Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
 y David the servant of Jehovah.

**36** <sup>23</sup> The transgression of  
 the wicked saith  
 within my heart,  
 There is a no fear of God be-  
 fore his eyes.  
 2 For b<sup>5</sup> he flattereth him in  
 his own c eyes,

Var. Rend.—V. 25. heart—mind, BRI. so would we have it: Let them not say—our desire! BRI. V. 27. that . . . cause—(in Thee) that delight in Thy righteousness, BRI.; who wish my right, BAETH. prosperity—peace, BAETH. talk of—sing, BAETH.; murmur, BRI. Ps. 36. V. 1. The . . . saith—Rather, (There is) a revelation of the transgression of the wicked, *De Witt*. The . . . heart—a sentence of sin of the wicked comes out of the inmost part of his heart, BAETH.; the sinner says: To be wicked is according to my heart, DUHM; an utterance of Transgression (comes) to the wicked man in the midst of his mind, BRI. There . . . God—The fear of God is not, Var. fear—dread, BRI. V. 2. For it doth flatter him as regards the finding out of his iniquity, BRI.; For it (transgression) flattereth him in his eyes, that his iniquity shall not be found out and be hated, DAV. For . . . eyes—So *Ge. He. Kay*; he (viz. God) speaks smoothly to him, as he thinks, *Rie. Fe*. That . . . hated—as concerning the finding out of his iniquity (and) the hating it, *He. Rie. Fe. Kay*. (virtually)

\*That his iniquity will not be found out and be hated.

3 The a words of his b mouth  
 are iniquity and c deceit:  
 He hath d ceased to be e wise  
 and to do f good.

4 He g deviseth iniquity upon  
 his h bed;  
 He setteth himself in a i way  
 that is not good;  
 He m abhorreth not n evil.

5 Thy lovingkindness, O Jê-  
 hô-zvâh, is in the o heavens;  
 Thy p<sup>q</sup> faithfulness reacheth  
 unto the r skies.

6 Thy righteousness is like the  
 s mountains of God;  
 Thy t judgments are a great  
 u deep:

O Jê-hô-zvâh, thou v preserv-  
 est w man and x y beast.

7 How z precious is thy loving-  
 kindness, O God!

And the children of men take  
 refuge under the a shadow  
 of thy b wings.

8 They shall be c abundantly  
 satisfied with the d fatness  
 of thy e house;

And thou wilt make them  
 drink of the f river of thy  
 g pleasures.

9 For with thee is the h i foun-  
 tain of life:

i In thy k light shall we see  
 light.

x: For he flattereth him (*God*), as he thinks, (But only) for him to find out his iniquity and to hate it, *Koster*; in respect to the discovery, to the hatred of his guilt (?). BAETH.: He makes it easy for him to find his guilt, DUHM; iniquity—wickedness, BAETH.; evil, DUHM. abhorreth—refuseth not, BRI. V. 5. skies—clouds, BAETH. V. 6. Thy . . . deep—Thy justice is a great deep, BRI. a great deep—the great flood, BAETH. preservest—savest, BRI.; helpeth, BAETH. DUHM: V. 7. And . . . men—men, DUHM; people, BAETH. V. 8. They are refreshed with the rich things of thy house, and of the brook of Thy dainties Thou makest them drink, BRI. V. 9. In light—When Thou shinest, light doth appear, BRI. shall—do, Var. shall we see—we see, BAETH. DUHM.

Var. Read.—Ps. 36.—V. 1. The . . . heart—the wicked hath an oracle of transgression within his heart, 3 MSS. Sept. Pesh. Jer. Ew. Ht. Hu. Bo. Fe. De. Moll. Bt. (virtually), (L.). V. 6. O Jehovah—Omit, BRI.

6 Or, Until his iniquity be found and be hated, Heb. Concerning the finding out of his iniquity and hating it.

3  
 d Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 e Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 f Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 g Ps. 94:8; Jer. 4:22.  
 h Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 i See "The Righteous," Job 24:4.

4  
 j Pr. 4:16; Mic. 2:1.  
 k Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
 l Is. 65:2.  
 m Ps. 52:3;  
 n Rom. 12:9.  
 o Evil, Jer. 17:10.

5  
 o Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 p Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 q Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 r See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.

6  
 s Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 t God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 v Ps. 104:14, 15; 145:16; Neh. 9:6.  
 w Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 x Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
 y Animals, Gen. 2:20.

7  
 z Ps. 63:3; 69:16.  
 a Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
 b Wing, Is. 40:31.

8  
 c Ps. 63:5; Is. 25:6; Jer. 31:12 to 14.  
 d Heb. watered.  
 e Fatness, Ps. 73:7; 119:70.  
 f See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 g River, Is. 32:2.  
 h Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

9  
 h Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
 i Fountain of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 j Job 29:3; John 8:12.  
 k Light, Ps. 74:16.

- 10  
a Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
c Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 11  
e Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
f Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
g Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 12  
h Ps. 140:10; Is. 26:14.

- i Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
j Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
k David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 1  
l Pr. 23:17; 24:19.  
m Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
n See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.

- 2  
o Job 14:2; Ps. 90:6; 92:7.  
p Grass, Gen. 37:2.

- 3  
1 Or, *So shalt thou dwell in the land and feed securely.*  
q Is. 40:11; Ex. 34:13, 14.  
2 Or, *verily thou shalt be fed.*  
r Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

- 4  
3 Or, *So shalt thou have thy delight in &c.*  
s Ps. 21:2; 145:19; Mt. 7:7, 8.  
4 Heb. *petitions.*

10 Oh continue thy <sup>a</sup> lovingkindness unto them that <sup>b</sup> know thee,  
And thy <sup>c</sup> righteousness to the upright in <sup>d</sup> heart.

11 Let not the <sup>e</sup> foot of <sup>f</sup> pride come against me,  
And let not the <sup>g</sup> hand of the wicked drive me away.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen:  
They are thrust down, and shall <sup>h</sup> not be able to rise.

<sup>i</sup> Security of those who <sup>j</sup> trust in Jehovah, and <sup>k</sup> insecurity of the Wicked.

A Psalm of <sup>k</sup> David.

**37** <sup>l</sup> Fret not thyself because of <sup>m</sup> evil-doers,  
Neither be thou <sup>n</sup> envious against them that work unrighteousness.

2 For they shall soon be <sup>o</sup> cut down like the <sup>p</sup> grass,  
And wither as the green <sup>q</sup> herb.

3 Trust in Jê-hô<sup>r</sup>-vâh, and do good;

<sup>1</sup> Dwell in the land, and <sup>2</sup> feed on *his* <sup>r</sup> faithfulness.

4 <sup>3</sup> Delight thyself also in Jê-hô<sup>r</sup>-vâh;

And he will <sup>4</sup> give thee the <sup>s</sup> desires of thy heart.

Var. Rend.—V. 10. continue—drew out, BRI. upright—So DUHM; pious, BAETH. upright in heart—right-minded, BRI. V. 11. against me—over me, BAETH.; over us, DUHM. drive me away—make me a fugitive, BRI. V. 12. iniquity—trouble, BRI. Ps. 37.—V. 1. Fret not thyself—Do not be angry, BAETH. evil-doers—reprobates, BAETH. Neither . . . unrighteousness—Do not fall into a passion on account of the evil-doers, BAETH. work unrighteousness—do wrong, BRI. V. 2. As grass they will speedily wither, and like the fresh grass fade, BRI. soon—quickly, BAETH. cut down—wither, BAETH. wither—dry, BAETH. V. 3. Delight thyself—Dwell in the land and follow after faithfulness, *Ge. Hu. Hi. De. g.* inhabit the land and pasture in confidence,

5 <sup>t</sup> Commit thy way unto Jê-hô<sup>r</sup>-vâh;

Trust also in him, and he will bring it to pass.

6 And <sup>u</sup> he will make thy <sup>v</sup> righteousness to go forth as the <sup>w</sup> light,  
And thy <sup>x</sup> justice as the <sup>y</sup> noonday.

7 <sup>z</sup> Rest in Jê-hô<sup>r</sup>-vâh, and <sup>aa</sup> wait patiently for him:

Fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way,  
Because of <sup>ab</sup> the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from <sup>ac</sup> anger, and <sup>ad</sup> forsake wrath:

<sup>ae</sup> Fret not thyself, *it tendeth* only to <sup>af</sup> evil-doing.

9 For <sup>ag</sup> <sup>ah</sup> evil-doers shall be cut off;  
But those that wait for Jê-hô<sup>r</sup>-vâh, they shall <sup>ai</sup> inherit <sup>aj</sup> the <sup>ak</sup> land.

10 For yet <sup>al</sup> a little while, and the <sup>am</sup> wicked shall not be:  
Yea, thou shalt diligently consider <sup>an</sup> his place, and <sup>ao</sup> he shall not be.

11 But <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> the meek shall inherit the land,  
And shall delight themselves in the abundance of <sup>ar</sup> peace.

BRI.: Dwell in the land and practise faithfulness, DUHM.; So shalt thou dwell in the land and feed in safety, BAETH. V. 4. desires—requests, BRI. V. 5. Roll upon Yahweh and trust in Him, and He will do it, BRI. V. 6. and He will bring forth as the light thy right, and thy just cause as the noon day, BRI. justice—right, BAETH.; judgment, *s.* V. 7. Rest in—Be resigned to, BRI.: Fret not thyself. Vs. 7, 8. Fret . . . evil-doing—fret not thyself (because of the doings of evil-doers); (Be not envious) against him that maketh his way prosperous, against the man that doeth evil devices, BRI. V. 8. *it tendeth*—(for that leadeth). Var.: [it leadeth], BAETH. evil-doing—harm, DUHM. V. 9. wait—So BRI.: hope, BAETH. DUHM. V. 11. meek—So DUHM; sufferer, BAETH.; afflicted, BRI.

- 5 Heb. *Roll thy way upon Jehovah.*

- 6  
t Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
v Light, Ps. 74:16.  
w Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
z See "Day," Lev. 25:8.

- 7  
y Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
6 Or, *Be still before* (Heb. *silent to*) *Jehovah.*  
z Ps. 40:1.  
a The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

- 8  
b Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
c Eph. 4:31; Col. 3:8.  
d See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.  
e Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 9  
f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:8.  
g Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
h Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
7 Or, *the earth* (and so in vs. 11, 22, 29, 34).  
i Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 10  
j Job 24:24.  
k The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
l Vs. 35, 36;  
Job 7:10.  
8 Or, *it.*

- 11  
m Mt. 5:5.  
n See "Christian Graces," 11 Pet. 1:5.  
o Peace, Pr. 17:1.

\* HERBS.—Herbs yielding Seed—Gen. 1:11. Locusts ate Every Herb of the Land—Ex. 10:15. Ate Passover with Bitter Herbs—Ex. 12:8; Num. 9:11. Land of Egypt as a Garden of—Deut. 11:10. Wither as the Green Herb—Ps. 37:2. Herb for Service of Man—Ps. 104:14. Better a Dinner of Herbs—Pr. 15:17. Thy Dew is as Dew of Herb—Is.

26:19. Will dry up all their Herb—Is. 42:15. Is greatest among Herbs—Mt. 13:32; Mk. 4:32. Ye tithe Every Herb—Lu. 11:42. He that is weak eateth Herbs—Rom. 14:2. Land bringeth forth Herbs—Heb. 6:7. See "Grass"—Gen. 37:2. "Plants"—Ps. 144:12.

- 12 The wicked <sup>a</sup> plotteth against the just,  
And <sup>b</sup> gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
- 13 The Lord <sup>c</sup> will laugh at him; For he seeth that <sup>c</sup> his day is coming.
- 14 The wicked have drawn out the <sup>d</sup> sword, and have <sup>e</sup> bent their bow,  
To cast down the <sup>f</sup> poor and needy,  
To <sup>g</sup> slay such as are upright in the way.
- 15 Their sword shall enter into their own <sup>h</sup> heart,  
And their <sup>i</sup> bows shall be broken.
- 16 <sup>m</sup> Better is a little that the righteous hath  
Than the <sup>n</sup> abundance of many <sup>p</sup> wicked.
- 17 For the <sup>q</sup> arms of the wicked shall be broken;  
But Jê-hô-vâh <sup>r</sup> upholdeth the righteous.
- 18 Jê-hô-vâh <sup>s</sup> knoweth the days of the <sup>t</sup> perfect;  
And their <sup>u</sup> inheritance shall be for ever.
- 19 They shall not be put to <sup>v</sup> shame in the time of evil;  
And in the days of <sup>w</sup> famine they shall be satisfied.
- 20 But the <sup>x</sup> wicked shall perish,  
And the <sup>y</sup> enemies of Jê-hô-vâh shall be <sup>z</sup> as <sup>a</sup> the fat of <sup>b</sup> lambs:

- They shall consume; <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> in smoke shall they consume away.
- 21 The wicked <sup>e</sup> borroweth, and payeth not again;  
But the righteous dealeth graciously, and giveth.
- 22 For such as are <sup>f</sup> blessed of him shall inherit the land;  
And they that are <sup>g</sup> cursed of him shall be cut off.
- 23 A man's <sup>h</sup> goings are established of Jê-hô-vâh;  
And he delighteth in his way.
- 24 Though <sup>i</sup> he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down;  
For <sup>j</sup> Jê-hô-vâh <sup>k</sup> upholdeth him with his <sup>l</sup> hand.
- 25 I have been <sup>m</sup> young, and now am <sup>n</sup> old;  
Yet have I <sup>o</sup> not seen the righteous forsaken,  
Nor <sup>p</sup> his seed <sup>q</sup> begging <sup>r</sup> bread.
- 26 All the day long he <sup>s</sup> dealeth graciously, and lendeth;  
And his <sup>t</sup> seed is blessed.
- 27 <sup>u</sup> Depart from evil, and do good;  
And dwell for <sup>v</sup> evermore.
- 28 For Jê-hô-vâh <sup>w</sup> loveth justice, And forsaketh not his saints;  
They are preserved for ever: But the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.
- 29 The righteous shall inherit the land,  
And dwell therein for ever.

- <sup>c</sup> Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, like smoke.  
<sup>2</sup> Ps. 112:5.
- <sup>21</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> See "Debt," Ex. 22:25.
- <sup>22</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Curse, Gen. 4:11.
- <sup>23</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 40:2; 66:9; 119:5; I Sam. 2:9; Ps. 147:11.
- <sup>24</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 145:14; Pr. 24:16;  
<sup>j</sup> Mic. 7:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 147:6.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, upholdeth his hand.  
<sup>l</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- <sup>25</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> See "Young Men," I John 2:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Old Age, Titus 2:14.  
<sup>o</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>p</sup> V. 28; Is. 41:17; Heb. 13:5.  
<sup>q</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Beggars," Mk. 10:46.  
<sup>s</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.
- <sup>26</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 147:13.
- <sup>27</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 34:14.  
<sup>w</sup> V. 18; Ps. 102:28.
- <sup>28</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Love of God, Gen. 1:1.

Var. Rend.—V. 12. plotteth . . . just—deviseth against the righteous, BRI. upon—at, BRI. V. 14. The wicked draw the sword, and they tread the bow for slaughter, BRI. bent—stretched, BAETH. V. 15. broken—broken in their arms, BRI. V. 16. abundance—roaring, BRI. wicked—wicked men, BRI. V. 17 But—Seeing, BRI. V. 18. perfect—pious, BAETH. V. 19. put to shame—ashamed, BRI. famine—hunger, BRI. V. 20. perish—sink, BAETH. as . . . lambs—beauty of the pastures, Var. as the excellency of the pastures, a. They . . . away—Yea (while in high esteem, while exalted) they do vanish, in smoke they do vanish away, BRI. in—like, Var. consume—vanish, BAETH. BRI. DUHM. V. 21. The—While the, BRI. payeth not again—cannot pay again, De., and virtually He. Hu. Pe. Kay. V. 22. such . . . him—those blessed of him, BRI.; his blessed ones, BAETH.: Those who bless him, DUHM. inherit—possess, BAETH. DUHM. V. 23. goings—steps, BRI.

BAETH. DUHM. V. 24. utterly cast down—cast down headlong, BRI. upholdeth . . . hand—holds his hand, BAETH. V. 25. young—a boy, BRI. V. 26. seed—memory, DUHM. is blessed—will become a blessing, BRI.; becomes a blessing, BAETH. DUHM. V. 27. And . . . evermore—So shalt thou dwell in eternity, BAETH. DUHM. and abide forever, BRI. V. 28. justice—judgment, a. saints—pious ones, BRI. V. 29. therein—upon it, BRI.

Var. Rend.—Ps. 37.—V. 20. as the fat of lambs—as the glory of the meadows (pastures), BAETH.: as the burning fire of furnaces, DUHM: cut off, BRI. V. 25. Nor . . . bread—Omit, BRI. V. 29. Evil-doers are destroyed forever, and the seed, &c., Lo. Ev. Hi. Ol. Bi. Ch. partly, Sept. Houb. Hu. BRI. BAETH. DUHM. The Psalm is an alphabetical one, but as the text stands is without a verse beginning with Ain.

- 30  
 a Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 b Wisdom, 11:10.  
 c Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
 d Justice, Mic. 6:8.

- 31  
 e Law, Deut. 31:24.

- 32  
 f The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 g The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 h See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

- 33  
 i Ps. 31:8;  
 II Pet. 2:9.  
 j Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 k Ps. 34:22;  
 109:31.  
 l The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

- 34  
 m Ps. 27:14.  
 n Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 o Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 p Ps. 52:5, 6;  
 91:8.

- 35  
 q Job 5:3; Jer. 12:2.  
 r See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
 s See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
 t See "Ground," Gen. 33:19.

- 36  
 u Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 l Or, Yet he passed away.

- 37  
 v Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
 w Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 x Is. 57:1, 2.  
 y Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 38  
 z Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.

30 The <sup>a</sup> mouth of the righteous talketh of <sup>b</sup> wisdom, And his <sup>c</sup> tongue speaketh <sup>d</sup> justice.

31 The <sup>e</sup> law of his God is in his heart; None of his steps shall slide.

32 The <sup>f</sup> wicked watcheth the <sup>g</sup> righteous, And seeketh to <sup>h</sup> slay him.

33 Jē-hō-vāh will <sup>i</sup> not leave him in his <sup>j</sup> hand, Nor <sup>k</sup> condemn him when he is <sup>l</sup> judged.

34 <sup>m</sup> Wait for Jē-hō-vāh, and keep his way, And he will exalt thee to <sup>n</sup> inherit the <sup>o</sup> land:

When the <sup>p</sup> wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have <sup>q</sup> seen the wicked in great power, And spreading himself like a <sup>r</sup> green tree in its native <sup>s</sup> soil.

36 <sup>t</sup> But one passed by, and, lo, he was not:

Yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the <sup>u</sup> perfect <sup>v</sup> man, and behold the upright;

For there is a <sup>w</sup> happy end to the man of <sup>x</sup> peace.

38 As for transgressors, they shall be <sup>y</sup> destroyed together:

Var. Read.—V. 30. talketh of—uttereth, BRI. V. 31. heart—mind, BRI. steps—goings, BRI. shall not slide—slide not, Var.; will not totter, BRI. BAETH. V. 32. watcheth—speth upon, BRI. to slay him—to put him (to a violent death), BRI. leave—forsake, BRI. nor condemn him—and will not condemn him as guilty, BRI. V. 34. for Jehovah—on the Lord, a. Vs. 35, 36. I . . . not—I have seen the wicked (terrifying and making himself base); he was like a luxuriant (cedar); And then I passed by, and lo, he was no more, BRI. I saw a godless man, being insolent, and . . . as the Cedars of Lebanon; and I passed by, and lo, he was no more, BAETH. I saw a godless man triumphant, and growing up like the Cedars of Lebanon; Yet when I passed by he had vanished, DUHM. V. 37. Preserve honesty and practice uprightness, for the man of peace has a future, DUHM. Watch—Mark, BRI. perfect—pious one, BAETH. For . . . there is a future (posterity), Ol. Hu. De. to the Me. Ht. a happy end—posterity, BAETH. V. 38. As . . . be—But transgressors are, BRI. trans-

The end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the <sup>a</sup> salvation of the righteous is of Jē-hō-vāh:

He is their <sup>b</sup> stronghold <sup>c</sup> in the time of <sup>d</sup> trouble.

40 And <sup>e</sup> Jē-hō-vāh <sup>f</sup> helpeth them, and rescueth them: He <sup>g</sup> rescueth them from the wicked, and saveth them, Because they have taken <sup>h</sup> refuge in him.

<sup>i</sup> Prayer of a Suffering & Penitent.

A Psalm of <sup>j</sup> David, <sup>k</sup> to bring to remembrance.

38 O Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>m</sup> rebuke me not in thy <sup>n</sup> wrath; Neither <sup>o</sup> chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine <sup>p</sup> arrows <sup>q</sup> stick fast in me, And thy hand <sup>r</sup> presseth me sore.

3 There is no <sup>s</sup> soundness in my <sup>t</sup> flesh because of thine indignation;

Neither is there any <sup>u</sup> health in my <sup>v</sup> bones because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over my <sup>w</sup> head: As a heavy <sup>x</sup> burden they are too heavy for me.

gressors—sinners, BAETH. DUHM. end—posterity, Var. BRI. BAETH.; future, DUHM. V. 39. salvation—help, BAETH. DUHM. Ps. 38.—Title, to . . . remembrance—Or, for the remembrance (fragrance, Ew.) offering (Lev. 2:2), Ew. De. Ric. V. 1. rebuke—punish, BAETH.; correct, BRI. chasten—chastise, BAETH. hot displeasure—rage, BAETH.; heat, BRI. V. 2. Thine arrows have sunk down deep into me, and down upon me has sunk heavily thy hand, DAV. stick . . . me—are gone down into me, BRI.; struck me, BAETH. presseth me sore—resteth upon me, BRI.; come down upon me, BAETH.; lies heavily upon me, BRI. DUHM. V. 3. flesh—body, BAETH. because of thine indignation—in consequence of thine animosity, BAETH.; because of thy rage, DUHM. health—happiness, DUHM.; peace, BAETH.; wholeness, BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 35. green . . . soil—the Cedars of Lebanon, Hi. Ch. BAETH. DUHM. V. 36. But one passed by—and I passed by, Sept. Pesh. Jer. Kenn. Hi. Ric. De. Ps. 38.—Vs. 1-5. A gloss, BRI.

- 39  
 a Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 b Ps. 28:8.  
 c V. 19; Ps. 9:9.  
 d Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 e Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

- 40  
 f Ps. 54:4.  
 g Help, Acts 26:22.  
 h Ps. 22:4; Dan. 3:17; 6:23.  
 i Refuge, Heb. 6:18.

- j Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 k Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
 l David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 2 Or, to make memorial.

- 1  
 m Ps. 6:1.  
 n Anger of God, Pr. 15:1.  
 o Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

- 2  
 p See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
 3 Heb. lighted on me.

- 3  
 q Is. 1:6.  
 r Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 s See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
 4 Or, rest.  
 t Bones, Ps. 34:20.

- 4  
 u Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 v Burden, Ps. 55:22.

5  
a Wound, Job 34:6.  
b Ps. 69:5.

6  
l Heb. bent.  
c Ps. 35:14.  
d Mourning, John 11:35.  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.

7  
f Loins, Is. 11:5.  
g Ps. 102:3.  
h Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

8  
i Lam. 1:13; 5:17.  
j Groaning, Ps. 22:1.  
k Heb. roared.

9  
k Ps. 10:17.

10  
l Heart, Acts 15:9.  
m Ps. 31:10.  
n Light, Ps. 74:10.  
o Eyes, Ps. 74:16.

11  
p Ps. 31:11; 88:18; Job 19:14.  
q Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
r Friendship, Fr. 27:6.  
s Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
t Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.  
u Lu. 23:49.

12  
v See "Murderer," 35:16.  
w Life, Gen. 2:7.  
x Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
y Ps. 35:4.  
z Eccl. 10:13; Mic. 7:3.  
a Deception, Gen. 37:31.

13  
b Deafness, Mt. 11:15.

5 My <sup>a</sup> wounds are loathsome and corrupt,  
Because of <sup>b</sup> my foolishness.

6 I am <sup>1</sup> pained and <sup>c</sup> bowed down greatly;  
I go <sup>a</sup> mourning all the <sup>c</sup> day long.

7 For my <sup>1</sup> loins are filled with burning;  
And there is <sup>o</sup> no soundness in my <sup>h</sup> flesh.

8 I am <sup>1</sup> faint and sore bruised:  
I have <sup>12</sup> groaned by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all <sup>k</sup> my desire is before thee;  
And my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My <sup>1</sup> heart throbberth, <sup>m</sup> my strength faileth me:  
As for the <sup>n</sup> light of mine <sup>o</sup> eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My <sup>p</sup> lovers and my <sup>1</sup> friends stand aloof from my <sup>1</sup> plague;  
And my <sup>1</sup> kinsmen <sup>n</sup> stand afar off.

12 They also that <sup>o</sup> seek after my <sup>1</sup> life lay <sup>n</sup> snares for me;  
And they that <sup>o</sup> seek my hurt <sup>1</sup> speak mischievous things,  
And meditate <sup>a</sup> deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a <sup>b</sup> deaf man, hear not;

Var. Read.—V. 5. are loathsome—stink. BAETH. DUHM. <sup>a</sup> and corrupt—they fester. BAETH. B. foolishness—folly. BRI. V. 6. I . . . mourning—I am bent. I am bowed down exceedingly; I go about in black. BRI. I . . . greatly—I am bowed down. I am bent exceedingly. BAETH. DUHM. pained—Lt. in squalid wise. So Ps. 42:9. Var. V. 7. For . . . burning—Yea, my loins are full of that which is contemned. BRI. V. 8. faint—numb. BAETH. weakened. DUHM; benumbed. Var. BRI. groaned—roared. <sup>a</sup> V. 9. Lord—Omit. BRI. groaning—sighing. BRI. V. 10. my heart in a ferment forsaketh me, and the light of mine eyes is not with me. BRI. throbberth—beats stormily. BAETH. V. 11. stand . . . plague—are at a distance from me. BRI. kinsmen—neighbors. BRI. V. 12. and . . . long—Of my distress they speak of ruin; and utter deceits all the day. BRI. hurt—misfortune. BAETH. DUHM. meditate—imagine. <sup>a</sup> V. 14. am—am become. Var. as a man—like a deaf man. BRI. reproofs—Rather, rejoinders (or,

And I am as a <sup>c</sup> dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Yea, I am as a man that heareth not,  
And in whose <sup>c</sup> mouth are no <sup>o</sup> reproofs.

15 For in thee, <sup>1</sup> O Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>, do I <sup>o</sup> hope:  
Thou <sup>h</sup> wilt answer, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, Lest they <sup>1</sup> rejoice over me:  
When my <sup>1</sup> foot slippeth, <sup>k</sup> they magnify themselves against me.

17 For I am <sup>1</sup> ready to fall,  
And my <sup>m</sup> sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will <sup>n</sup> declare mine iniquity;  
I will be <sup>o</sup> sorry for my <sup>p</sup> sin.

19 But mine <sup>o</sup> enemies are lively, and are strong;  
And they that <sup>1</sup> hate me <sup>1</sup> wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render <sup>1</sup> 'evil for good  
Are adversaries unto me, because I follow the thing that is good.

21 Forsake me not, O Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>:

O my God, <sup>u</sup> be not far from me.

arguments, <sup>a</sup> marg.). Var.: contradictions. BAETH.: arguments. BRI. V. 15. answer—hear. BAETH. V. 16. For . . . they—Lest (mine enemies). BRI. Lest they—That they do not. DUHM: May they not. BAETH. slippeth—is moved. BRI. magnify themselves against—triumph over. BAETH.: do great things against. BRI. V. 17. to fall—for limping. BRI.: to halt. <sup>a</sup> sorrow—pain. Var. V. 18. well—Or, must. <sup>h</sup> <sup>De. Ps.</sup> do. BAETH. iniquity—guilt. BAETH. I . . . sin—I am anxious by reason of my sin. BRI. V. 19. and those who make war upon me (are mine enemies. DUHM) without cause, are numerous. BAETH. DUHM: Since mine enemies (without cause) are numerous. BRI. and . . . multiplied—Many are they, who hate me without cause. BAETH.: and many they who hate me out of falsehood. DUHM; and they are many who hate me lyingly. BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 19. enemies . . . strong—enemies without cause are many (or, strong). Houb. Ol. Ew. Hi. Hu. Bi. Ch. V. 20. Are . . . good—Omit. BRI.

c The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.

14  
d Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
e Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
3 Or, arguments.

15  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
h Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

16  
i Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
j Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
k Ps. 35:26.

17  
l Ps. 35:15.  
m Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

18  
n Ps. 32:5.  
o Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.

19  
q Enemy, Job 31:29.  
r Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
4 Heb. falsely.

20  
s Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
t Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.

21  
u Ps. 22:19; 35:22.

**22**  
a Ps. 40:13, 17.  
b Help, Acts 26:22.  
c Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

d Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
e Life, Gen. 2:7.  
f See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
1 Ps. 62, title; 77, title; I Chr. 16:41; 25:1.  
o David, I Sam. 17:12.

**1**  
h Ps. 119:9; I Ki. 2:4; II Ki. 10:31.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
2 Heb. *a bridle* (or, *muzzle*) for my mouth.  
k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
l See "Har-ness," Jer. 40:4.  
m The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

**2**  
n Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
3 Or, *and had no comfort*, Heb. *away from good*.  
o Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
p Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

**3**  
q Ps. 32:4; Jer. 20:9; Lu. 24:32.  
r Fire, Lev. 10:2.

**4**  
s Ps. 90:12; 119:84; Job 6:11.  
t See "Measure," Ex. 36:9.  
u Day, Lev. 25:8.  
v Ps. 78:39; 103:14.

**5**  
w See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

22 Make <sup>a</sup> haste to <sup>b</sup> help me,  
O Lord, my <sup>c</sup> salvation.

The <sup>d</sup> Vanity of <sup>e</sup> Life.

For the <sup>f</sup> Chief Musician, for <sup>g</sup> Jeduthun.  
A Psalm of <sup>h</sup> David.

**39** I said, I will <sup>a</sup> take heed  
to my ways,  
That I <sup>b</sup> sin not with my  
<sup>c</sup> tongue:

I will keep <sup>d</sup> my <sup>e</sup> mouth with  
a <sup>f</sup> bridle,  
While the <sup>g</sup> wicked is before  
me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I  
held my <sup>a</sup> peace, <sup>b</sup> even  
from <sup>c</sup> good;  
And my <sup>d</sup> sorrow was stirred.

3 My <sup>a</sup> heart was hot within  
me;

While I was musing the <sup>b</sup> fire  
burned;  
Then spake I with my  
tongue:

4 Je-hō-vāh, make me to know  
<sup>a</sup> mine end,  
And the <sup>b</sup> measure of my  
<sup>c</sup> days, what it is;  
Let me know how <sup>d</sup> frail I  
am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my  
days as <sup>a</sup> handbreadths;

Var. Rend.—Ps. 39.—V. 1. I will . . . me—I will take heed to my mouth (that I do no wrong), while the wicked are in my presence, BRI. keep . . . bridle—put a bridle to my mouth, BAETH. DUHM. While—So long as, BAETH. V. 2. I . . . good—I was dumb, bound down without happiness, DUHM; In stillness I kept silent, apart from comfort, BRI.; even from good and had no comfort, He. Hu. Pe. *a mapp.* (turning myself away) from prosperity (i.e. from the contemplation of it), De. Kay; from all good, BAETH. V. 3. was hot—burned, BAETH.; became hot, BRI, me—my breast, BAETH. While . . . musing—When I thought about it, BAETH.; In my thinking, DUHM; While I was—During my, BRI. the fire—a fire, DUHM. the . . . burned—the flame beat upwards, BAETH. burned—kindled, BRI. s. V. 4. what it is—*1dd*, what my duration is, BRI. V. 5. Behold my days are handbreadths, and my duration is as nothing. In Thy sight, Surely altogether vapour every man doth stand, BRI.; Surely only a span long hast thou made my days, and my duration is as nothing before thee, as a breath only doth each man stand, BAETH.; Behold, a handbreadth thou (Yahweh) makest my days, and my life is nothing before thee. Only set on vanity, DUHM. life-time—age, s. vanity—but a breath, Var. V. 6. Surely as a semblance man walketh about,

And my <sup>a</sup> life-time is as nothing  
before thee:

Surely every man <sup>a</sup> at his  
best estate is altogether  
<sup>b</sup> vanity. [Se'lah]

6 Surely every man walketh  
<sup>a</sup> in a vain show;  
Surely they are disquieted  
<sup>b</sup> in vain:

He heapeth up <sup>a</sup> riches, and  
knoweth not who shall  
gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I  
for?

My <sup>a</sup> hope is in thee.

8 <sup>b</sup> Deliver me from all my  
transgressions:  
Make me not the <sup>c</sup> reproach  
of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not  
my mouth;

Because thou didst it.

10 <sup>a</sup> Remove thy stroke away  
from me:

I am consumed by <sup>a</sup> the  
<sup>b</sup> blow of thy hand.

11 When thou with <sup>a</sup> rebukes  
dost correct man for iniquity,

Thou <sup>b</sup> makest his <sup>c</sup> beauty  
<sup>d</sup> to consume away like a  
<sup>e</sup> moth:

Surely <sup>a</sup> every man is <sup>b</sup> van-  
ity. [Se'lah]

12 <sup>a</sup> Hear my <sup>b</sup> prayer, O <sup>c</sup> Je-  
hō-vāh, and give <sup>d</sup> ear  
unto my <sup>e</sup> cry;

surely as vapour he bustles about, and he heapeth up, and he knoweth not who he shall be that will gather, BRI. Surely . . . in vain—Surely as a shadow (in a semblance, Pe.) doth man walk to and fro, Surely for vanity (a breath, Pe.) are they disquieted, Pe. &c., DAV.; Only as a shadow man wanders, He is alarmed about nothing (in vain, DUHM), BAETH. DUHM. Who shall gather them—who will get it, BAETH. V. 8. transgressions—sins, BAETH. DUHM. foolish—impudent, BRI. V. 9. was . . . opened . . . didst—am . . . open . . . hast done it, Var. BAETH. BRI. was . . . opened—am . . . open, DUHM. V. 10. stroke—plague, BAETH. DUHM. I . . . hand—Through the enmity of thy hand I sink, BAETH. DUHM: I am come to an end, BRI. V. 11. wouldst Thou chasten a man with rebukes, as a moth Thou dost make him melt away. (In Thy sight) surely altogether vapour every man doth stand, BRI. rebukes—punishment, BAETH.; fault, DUHM. beauty—So DUHM; glory, BAETH. vanity—a breath, Var. BAETH.

**z** See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
4 Heb. *standing firm*.  
5 Heb. *a breath*.

**6**  
6 Or, *as a shadow*.  
7 Or, *for vanity*.  
y Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
z See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.

**7**  
a Hope, Pr. 23:18.

**8**  
b See "Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
c Reproach, Ex. 5:15.

**10**  
d Job 9:34; 13:21.  
e Ps. 32:4.  
8 Heb. *conflict*.

**11**  
f Ex. 5:15;  
II Pet. 2:16.  
o Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
h Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
9 Or, *consumed like a moth his delights*.  
i Beauty, Pa. 50:2.  
j Ps. 90; Job 13:28; Is. 50:9.  
k See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
l Man, Gen. 27.

**12**  
m Ps. 102:1; 143:1.  
n Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
q Cry, Lu. 18:7.

- 12  
 a Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 b Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
 c Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
 d Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 e See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

- 13  
 1 Or, *look away from me.*  
 2 Heb. *brighten up.*  
 f Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 g Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 h Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 i Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 j Help, Acts 26:22.  
 k See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 l See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
 m David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 1  
 n Ps. 25:5; 27:14; 37:7.  
 o Cry, Lu. 18:7.

- 2  
 p Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 3 Heb. *a pit of tumult (or, destruction).*  
 q Pit, II Sam. 23:20.  
 r Mire, II Pet. 2:22.  
 s Clay, Rom. 9:21.  
 t Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 u Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

- 3  
 v Song, Ex. 15:1.  
 w Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 x Ps. 52:6; 64:9.  
 y Fear, Ps. 9:2.  
 z Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 4  
 a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

Hold not thy <sup>a</sup> peace at my <sup>b</sup> tears:  
 For I am a stranger with thee,  
 A <sup>c</sup> sojourner, as all my <sup>d e</sup> fa-  
 thers were.  
 13 Oh <sup>1</sup> spare me, that I may <sup>2</sup>  
 recover strength,  
 Before I <sup>1</sup> go hence, and be  
 no more.

A <sup>o</sup> Sacrifice of <sup>h</sup> Praise, and <sup>i</sup> Prayer  
 for <sup>j</sup> Help.

For the <sup>k</sup> Chief Musician. A <sup>l</sup> Psalm of  
<sup>m</sup> David.

40 I <sup>n</sup> waited patiently for  
 Jè-hō-vāh;

And he inclined unto me, and  
 heard my <sup>o</sup> cry.

2 <sup>p</sup> He brought me up also out of  
<sup>q</sup> a horrible <sup>r</sup> pit, out of the  
<sup>s</sup> miry <sup>t</sup> clay;

And he set my <sup>u</sup> feet upon a  
<sup>v</sup> rock, and <sup>w</sup> established  
 my goings.

3 And he hath put a new <sup>x</sup> song  
 in my <sup>y</sup> mouth, even praise  
 unto our God:

Many shall <sup>z</sup> see it, and  
<sup>a</sup> fear,  
 And shall <sup>b</sup> trust in Jè-hō-  
 vāh.

4 <sup>c</sup> Blessed is the man that  
 maketh Jè-hō-vāh his  
 trust,

Var. Rend.—V. 12. stranger—guest, BAETH. BRI. V. 13. Oh . . . strength—O look away from me that I may be cheerful, BRI.; Oh, spare me—So BRI.; Look away from me, Var. strength—brightness, cf. Job 7:19; 10:20, 21. Ps. 40.—V. 1. patiently—steadfastly, BRI. inclined—bent down, BAETH. V. 2. out . . . pit—from the pit of desolation, BRI. a horrible pit—the pit of destruction, Var. BAETH. established my goings—gave my steps safety, BRI. goings—steps, BRI. V. 3. hath put—laid, BAETH.; gave, BRI. even . . . our—a song of praise to my, BRI. Many . . . trust—many see and they fear, and they trust, BRI. shall see—see, BAETH. V. 4. Blessed—Happy, Var. BAETH. DUHM. and . . . lies—and who hath turned unto (vain idols), or turned aside falsely! BRI.; and who did not turn to the noisy ones and the faithless servants of lies, BAETH.; and did not turn to the insolent and the faithless, DUHM. V. 5. Many things thou has done, O Thou, Yahweh, my God. Thy wonders and Thy thoughts,—there is no setting in order; should I tell or should I speak, they are too numerous to be counted, BRI. wonderful . . . done—thy wonders and thy plans, BAETH.; wonderful deeds and thy thoughts, DUHM. and . . . us-ward

And respecteth not the  
<sup>b c</sup> proud, nor such as <sup>d 4</sup> turn  
 aside to <sup>e</sup> lies.

5 Many, O Jè-hō-vāh my God,  
 are the wonderful <sup>1</sup> works  
 which thou hast done,  
 And thy <sup>2</sup> thoughts which  
 are to us-ward:

<sup>3</sup> They cannot be set in order  
 unto thee;  
 If I would declare and speak  
 of them,

They are <sup>4</sup> more than can be  
 numbered.

6 <sup>5</sup> Sacrifice and <sup>6</sup> offering thou  
 hast no delight in;

<sup>7</sup> Mine <sup>8</sup> ears hast thou opened:  
 Burnt-offering and sin-offer-  
 ing hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I am come;  
 In the roll of the <sup>9</sup> book it is  
<sup>10</sup> written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my  
 God;

Yea, thy <sup>11</sup> law is within my  
<sup>12</sup> heart.

9 I have <sup>13</sup> proclaimed glad  
<sup>14</sup> tidings of <sup>15</sup> righteousness  
 in the great <sup>16</sup> assembly;

Lo, I will <sup>17</sup> not refrain my  
<sup>18</sup> lips,

O Jè-hō-vāh, thou <sup>19</sup> knowest.

—which you have shown us, BAETH. They . . . thee—Or none can be compared unto thee, Ge. He. Ev. Hi. De. BAETH. DUHM. r marg. V. 6. Sacrifice and offering—Peace-offering and grain-offering, BRI. offering—meat-offering, Var. Mine . . . opened—Ears hast thou digged for me; i.e. either, so hast thou revealed to me, Ge. Ev. Pe.; Or, more generally, given me the faculty of hearing revelations, Hu. Hi.; Or, of hearing in order to obey, He. De. Moll.; Ears hast thou digged for me, BAETH. DUHM. Burnt-offering . . . required—Whole burnt-offering with sin hast Thou not asked; then didst Thou command me, BRI. required—desired, BAETH.; asked, Var. V. 7. Lo, I am come—yes, I come, BAETH. it is—it is [my duty], BAETH. In . . . me—In the volume of the book it is prescribed to me, He. Hu. Pe. Kay. a marg.; With the volume of the book that is written for me, Ge. Ev. Hi. (partly) De. V. 8. Thy will I delight in and thy law is within me, BRI. heart—breast, BAETH. V. 9. I have preached righteousness in the great congregations: behold my lips, BRI. proclaimed—published (II Sam. 1:20), Var. r. glad . . . righteousness—happiness, BAETH. DUHM. assembly—congregation, BRI. DUHM. will . . . refrain—have not withheld (v. 11), Var. refrain—lock, BAETH.; keep back, DUHM.

Var. Read.—Ps. 40.—V. 6. Mine . . . opened—then had I the covenant, BRI.

- b Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 c See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
 d Ps. 125:5.  
 4 Or, *fall away treacherously.*  
 e Lying, Lev. 19:11.

- 5  
 f Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
 g See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 h Ps. 139:17; Is. 55:8.  
 5 Or, *There is none to be compared unto thee.*  
 i Ps. 71:15; 130:18.

- 6  
 j Heb. 10:5-7.  
 k Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 6 Heb. *Ears hast thou digged (or, pierced) for me.*  
 l Ears, Ex. 28:20.

- 7  
 m Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
 7 Or, *prescribed to.*

- 8  
 n Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 o Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 9  
 p Ps. 22:25.  
 q Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
 r Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 s Congregation, Heb. 2:12.  
 t Ps. 119:13.  
 u Lips, Job 2:10.  
 v Ps. 139:4; Josh. 22:22.  
 w Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

10

- a Acts 20:20, 27.  
b Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Heart, Acts 15:9.  
d Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
e Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
f Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Truth, John 14:6.

10 I have <sup>a</sup> not hid thy <sup>b</sup> righteousness within my <sup>c</sup> heart;  
I have declared thy <sup>d</sup> faithfulness and thy <sup>e</sup> salvation;  
I have not concealed thy <sup>f</sup> lovingkindness and thy <sup>g</sup> truth from the great assembly.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Jē-hō-vāh;  
Let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12

- h Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
i Ps. 18:5; 116:3.  
j Ps. 38:4; 65:3.  
k Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
l Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
m Head, Pr. 20:29.  
n Heb. forsaken.

12 For innumerable <sup>a</sup> evils have <sup>b</sup> compassed me about;  
Mine <sup>c</sup> iniquities have overtaken me, so that I am not able to look up;  
They are more than the <sup>d</sup> hairs of my <sup>e</sup> head;

And my heart hath <sup>f</sup> failed me.

13

- n Ps. 22:19; 71:12.

13 Be pleased, O Jē-hō-vāh, to deliver me:  
Make <sup>a</sup> haste to help me, O Jē-hō-vāh.

14

- o Ps. 35:4, 26; 70:2; 71:13.  
p Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
q Soul, Job 4:15.  
r Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
s See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.

14 Let them be <sup>a</sup> put to <sup>b</sup> shame and confounded together  
That seek after my <sup>c</sup> soul to <sup>d</sup> destroy it:

Let them be turned backward and brought to <sup>e</sup> dishonor  
That delight in my hurt.

15

- t Ps. 70:3.  
u Or, astonished.  
v Or, for a reward of.  
w Ps. 35:21; 70:3.

15 Let them <sup>a</sup> be <sup>b</sup> desolate <sup>c</sup> by reason of their shame  
That <sup>d</sup> say unto me, Aha, aha.

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. I have not covered in my mind Thy faithfulness and Thy salvation. I say, I have not concealed Thy kindness and Thy faithfulness from the great congregation. BRI. V. 11. withhold . . . mercies—Thou, Yahweh, on Thy part, will not withhold Thy compassion. BRI. Let—(they) will, BRI. preserve—protect, BAETH. V. 12. innumerable evils have compassed—misfortunes without number compass. BAETH. evils—misfortunes, BAETH. DUHM. look up—see, BRI. BAETH.; bear it, DUHM. heart hath failed me—courage forsook me, BRI. courage left me, BAETH. DUHM. V. 13. Yahweh, to deliver me, my God, to my help, O haste, BRI. V. 14. put to shame—be ashamed, a. be confounded—blush, BAETH. That . . . it—who seek my life, BRI. soul—life, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. destroy it—snatch it away, BAETH. DUHM. and—may they, BAETH. DUHM. and—dishonor—laden with disgrace, BAETH.; and become dishonored, DUHM. delight—wish, BAETH.; desire, DUHM. hurt—misfortune, BAETH. DUHM.; distress,

16 Let all those that <sup>a</sup> seek thee <sup>b</sup> rejoice and be <sup>c</sup> glad in thee:

Let such as <sup>d</sup> love thy salvation say continually,  
Jē-hō-vāh be magnified.

17 But <sup>a</sup> I am poor and needy;  
Yet <sup>b</sup> the Lord thinketh upon me:  
Thou art my help and my deliverer;  
Make no tarrying, O my God.

**The Psalmist in <sup>b</sup> Sickness <sup>c</sup> complains of <sup>d</sup> Enemies and <sup>e</sup> False Friends.**

For the <sup>f</sup> Chief Musician. A Psalm of <sup>g</sup> David.

**41** <sup>a</sup> Blessed is he that <sup>b</sup> considereth <sup>c</sup> the poor:  
Jē-hō-vāh will deliver him <sup>d</sup> in the <sup>e</sup> day of evil.

2 Jē-hō-vāh will preserve him, and keep him <sup>a</sup> alive,  
And he shall be blessed <sup>b</sup> upon the <sup>c</sup> earth;  
And deliver not thou him unto the will of his enemies.

3 Jē-hō-vāh will support him upon the couch of languishing;  
Thou <sup>a</sup> makest all his <sup>b</sup> bed in his sickness.

4 I said, O Jē-hō-vāh, have <sup>a</sup> mercy upon me:

BRI. V. 15. desolate—numb, BAETH. V. 16. rejoice—exult, BRI. Jehovah be magnified—Blessed be Yahweh, BAETH.; great is Yahweh, DUHM. V. 17. Since I am afflicted and poor, Yahweh, O haste to me; O Thou my helper and my deliverer, my God, tarry not, BRI. Yet . . . me—The Lord will think for me, BAETH. Ps. 41.—V. 1. Blessed—Happy, Var. BRI. BAETH. DUHM. Blessed . . . poor—Happy be he that needeth circumpectly, though weak (and needy!) BRI. poor—lowly and poor, DUHM. weak, BAETH. Jehovah will—may Yahweh preserve, BRI. and . . . earth—(make him happy) in the land, BRI. blessed—Happy, BAETH.; counted happy, Var. will—rage, BAETH.; eagerness, DUHM.; greed, BRI. V. 3. Jehovah will—May Yahweh, BRI. couch of languishing—sick-bed, BAETH. DUHM. couch of his illness, BRI. Thou . . . changest—His whole bed thou changest, BAETH.; On his bed he strengthens him, DUHM.; All his lying down thou wilt turn (or, change; viz. by restoring him to health), V. 4. said—say, BAETH. DUHM.

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. be desolate—get away, DUHM.

16

- v Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
w Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
x Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
y Love, I Cor. 13:1.

17

- z The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
a V. 5; I Pet. 5:7.

- b See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
c Complaint, Eccl. 3:13.  
d Enemy, Job 31:29.  
e See "Friend," Pr. 27:6.  
f See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
g David, I Sam. 17:12.

1

- h Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
i Ps. 82:3, 4; Pr. 14:21.  
j Or, the weak.  
k Ps. 27:5; 37:19.  
l Day, Lev. 25:8.

2

- i Life, Gen. 2:7.  
j Or, in the land.  
m Earth, Gen. 2:1.

3

- 6 Heb. turned, or, changed.  
n Bed, Deut. 3:11.

4

- o Mercy, Ps. 25:8.



a Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
b Soul, Job 4:15.  
c Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

d Ps. 38:12.  
e Death, Rom. 5:12.  
f Name, Acts 16:18.

g Ps. 12:2; 62:4; Pr. 26:24-26.  
h Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
i Heart, Acts 15:9.  
j See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.

k Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
l Ps. 56:5.

m Disease, Ps. 103:3.  
n Or, *Some wicked thing*.  
o Or, *is poured out upon him*.  
p Ps. 71:10, 11.

q Ps. 55:12, 13, 20; Job 19:14, 19, Jer. 20:10;

"Heal my <sup>b</sup>soul; for 'I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies <sup>d</sup>speak evil against me, *saying*,  
When will he <sup>e</sup>'die, and his <sup>f</sup>'name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he <sup>g</sup>'speaketh <sup>h</sup>'falsehood;  
His <sup>i</sup>'heart gathereth iniquity to itself:

When he goeth abroad, he <sup>j</sup>'tellecth it.

7 All that <sup>k</sup>'hate me whisper together against me;  
Against me do they <sup>l</sup>'devise my hurt.

8 <sup>m</sup>'An evil disease, *say they*,  
<sup>n</sup>'cleaveth fast unto him;  
And now that he lieth he shall <sup>o</sup>'rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own <sup>p</sup>'familiar <sup>q</sup>'friend, in whom I trusted,

Who did <sup>r</sup>'eat of my <sup>s</sup>'bread,  
Hath <sup>t</sup>'lifted up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O Je-hō'-vāh, have <sup>u</sup>'mercy upon me, and <sup>v</sup>'raise me up,  
That I may <sup>w</sup>'requite them.

11 By this I know that <sup>x</sup>'thou delightest in me,  
Because mine <sup>y</sup>'enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, <sup>z</sup>'thou up-holdest me in mine <sup>a</sup>'in-tegrity,  
And settest me <sup>b</sup>'before thy <sup>c</sup>'face for ever.

13 'Blessed be Je-hō'-vāh, the God of <sup>d</sup>'Īs'-ra-ēl,  
From everlasting and to ever-lasting.  
Ā-mēn', and Ā-mēn'.

p Mic. 7:5; John 13:18.  
q Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
r See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
s Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
t See "Foot," Gen. 18:4.

u Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
w Ps. 3:3.  
x Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.

y Ps. 37:23; 147:11.  
z Enemy, Job 31:29.  
a Ps. 25:2.

b Ps. 18:32; 37:17; 63:8.  
c Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
d Ps. 21:6; Job 36:7.  
e Face, Is. 6:2.

f Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
g Israel, Deut. 4:1.

## BOOK II

a Adversity, Job 19:6.  
b Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
c See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
d See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
e Son, Ex. 21:19.  
f Korah, Num. 16:1.

g See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
h Water, Ps. 95:5.  
i See "River," Is. 32:2.

Thirsting for God in <sup>a</sup>'Trouble and Exile.

For the <sup>b</sup>'Chief Musician. <sup>c</sup>'Maschil of the <sup>d</sup>'sons of <sup>e</sup>'Korah.

**42** As the <sup>f</sup>'hart panteth after the <sup>g</sup>'water <sup>h</sup>'brooks,

Var. Read.—V. 5. speak . . . saying—say that it is bad with me, BRI. When will—How long ere, BRI. V. 6. and if he—Even if one, BRI. he—one, Var. BAETH. DUHM. heart—mind, BRI. iniquity—malice, *He. Hu. Hi., and substantially, Ev. De.* BAETH. DUHM. trouble, BRI. When—Omit, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. Abroad—away, BAETH. DUHM. tellecth it—speaks of it on the street, BAETH.; speaketh of it, DUHM.; speaketh it altogether, BRI. V. 7. my hurt—my misfortune, BAETH.; that it is bad with me, BRI. V. 8. An evil disease—Or, some wickedness, *Ge. He. Hu. Kap. r marg.* An . . . him—"A deadly thing is poured out within him, BRI.; Something fatal is poured over him, DUHM.; A work of hell is put upon him, BAETH. And now that he—and he who, BAETH.; And when he, DUHM. And . . . lieth he—He has lain down and, BRI. V. 9. Yea, the one in covenant with me (has spoken great things) against me, BRI. Yea . . . friend—also him with whom I lived in peace, BAETH.; Also my friend, DUHM. hath . . . me—does

So <sup>i</sup>'panteth my <sup>j</sup>'soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul <sup>k</sup>'thirsteth for God, for the <sup>l</sup>'living God:  
When shall I come and <sup>m</sup>'ap-pear before God?

great things against me, BAETH. DUHM. V. 10. have mercy upon—be gracious to, BRI. raise me up—let me stand up again, BAETH.; help me up, DUHM. V. 12. upholdest—dost hold me fast, BRI. integrity—So DUHM.; pious, BAETH. Ps. 42.—Title. See Ps. 32. of—by, Var. V. 1. hart—hind, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. panteth . . . brooks—that longeth after channels of water, BRI. panteth—longeth, DUHM. BRI. after . . . God—for thee (Yahweh), BRI. V. 2. living God—God of my life, BRI. DUHM. and . . . God—that I may look at God's face, BAETH.; and see the face of Yahweh, DUHM. before God—in the presence of (Yahweh), BRI.

Var. Read.—Ps. 41.—V. 9. Hath . . . heel—magnified dejects (*ps.*), *B<sup>h</sup> Moll.* "attractive." Ps. 42.—V. 2. appear before God—See on Ex. 34:23; and cf. Ps. 63:2.

j Ps. 119:131.  
k Soul, Job 4:15.

l Ps. 84:2; Josh. 3:10; Jer. 10:10; Dan. 6:26; Mt. 26:63; Rom. 9:26; I Thess. 1:9.  
m Ps. 43:4; 84:7; Ex. 23:17.

\* THIRST: Physical Thirst.—Children and Cattle—Ex. 17:3. Of Cattle—Ps. 104:11. Of Samson—Ju. 15:18. Of Israel—II Chr. 32:11; Neh. 9:15, 20; Is. 48:21. Of Wounded—Job 24:11. Of Sisera—Ju. 4:19. Thirst in Wilderness—II Sam. 17:29; Ps. 107:5. Thirst of Apostles—I Cor. 4:11;

3  
a Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
d Night, Ps. 19:2.  
1 Heb. *all the day*.  
e Ps. 79:10; 115:2; Joel 2:17; Mic. 7:10.

4  
f Ps. 62:8; 1 Sam. 1:15; Job 30:16; Lam. 2:19.  
2 Heb. *upon*.  
g Ps. 55:14; 122:1; Is. 30:29.  
3 Or, *went in procession with them*.  
h House, Deut. 24:10.  
i Temple, 1 Sam. 1:9.  
j Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
k Joy, Ps. 30:5.

5  
l Ps. 38:6; Mt. 26:38.  
4 Heb. *bowled down*.  
m Soul, Job 4:15.  
n Ps. 77:3.  
o Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
p God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
r Help, Acts 26:22.  
s Ps. 44:3.

6  
t Ps. 61:2.  
u Land, Gen. 23:15.  
v Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

3 My <sup>a</sup> tears have been my <sup>b</sup> food <sup>c</sup> day and <sup>d</sup> night,  
While they <sup>1</sup> continually <sup>c</sup> say unto me, Where is thy God?  
4 These things I remember, and <sup>1</sup> pour out my soul <sup>2</sup> within me,  
How I <sup>o</sup> went with the throng, and <sup>3</sup> led them to the <sup>h</sup> house of God,  
With the <sup>1</sup> voice of <sup>k</sup> joy and praise, a multitude keeping \* holyday.  
5 Why art thou <sup>14</sup> cast down, O my <sup>m</sup> soul?  
And *why* art thou <sup>n</sup> disquieted within me?  
<sup>o</sup> Hope thou in <sup>p</sup> God; for I shall yet <sup>q</sup> praise him  
For the <sup>r</sup> help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me:  
Therefore do I <sup>1</sup> remember thee from the <sup>u</sup> land of the <sup>v</sup> Jordan,

Var. Rend.—V. 3. have been—are, BRI. food—meat. a. continually . . . day—say unto me all the day, BRI. V. 4. These things—Therefore must I remember, BAETH. DUHM. remember—would remember, BRI. pour—would pour, BRI. soul—heart, BAETH. within—upon, BRI. How . . . God—How I used to pass on (to the majestic tabernacle), unto the house of Yahweh, BRI.; How I used to pass with the throng, used to lead them in procession to the house of God, Pe. &c. with—in, BAETH. DUHM. throng—tabernacle, BAETH.; circle, DUHM. With . . . holyday—With the sound of jubilation and thanksgiving (the roar) of the pilgrim band, BRI. with . . . praise—in the midst of loud rejoicing and thank . . . BAETH.; With sound of rejoicing and praise, DUHM. holyday—Rather, feast day, Var. Vs. 5, 11. cast—bowed, BAETH. DUHM. Why . . . me?—ragest within me, BAETH. DUHM. moanest upon me, BRI. Hope . . . countenance—Hope thou in (Yahweh), for yet shall I sing His praise; (I shall sing the praise of) the saving acts of the presence of (Yahweh) my God, BRI. Hope thou in—Wait for, BAETH. DUHM. For . . . countenance—the happiness which was mine, and my God, BAETH.; The help of my countenance and my

And the <sup>u</sup> Hēr-mōng, from <sup>z</sup> the hill Mī-zār.

7 <sup>u</sup> Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterfalls: All thy <sup>a</sup> waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet Jē-hō-vāh will <sup>b</sup> command his <sup>c</sup> lovingkindness in the day-time; And in the night his <sup>c</sup> song shall be with me,  
Even a <sup>1</sup> prayer unto the God of my <sup>o</sup> life.

9 I will say unto <sup>h</sup> God my <sup>1</sup> rock, Why hast thou forgotten me?

Why go I <sup>1</sup> mourning <sup>b</sup> because of the oppression of the <sup>k</sup> enemy?

10 As with <sup>17</sup> a sword in my <sup>m</sup> bones, mine adversaries <sup>n</sup> reproach me,

While they continually <sup>o</sup> say unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou <sup>p</sup> cast down, O my soul?

God, DUHM. V. 6. cast down—bowed, BAETH. DUHM. within—upon, BRI. do . . . would, BRI. from . . . Mizar—Far from the small hill, BAETH. V. 7. Deep calleth unto deep—One flood calleth to the other, BAETH.; Flood calleth flood, DUHM. noise of thy waterfalls—at the sound of thy cataracts, BRI.; at the thunder of thy cataracts, DUHM. waterfalls—waterspouts, a: cataracts, BRI. DUHM; running, BAETH. waves—breakers, BRI. DUHM. V. 8. Yet . . . day-time—Day by day, is with me prayer unto the God of my life, BRI. DUHM. his . . . me—I sing his song, BAETH. V. 9. will—would, BRI. God my rock—the God of my crag, BRI. hast . . . me—dost thou forget me, BRI. V. 10. As . . . bones—While (the slayer) crushes in my bones, BRI.; With crushing bones, BAETH.; when murder rages in my bones, DUHM. adversaries—oppressors, BAETH. DUHM. continually—all the day, BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 4. went with them—led them in procession, Aq. Bi. Ch. (pts.). Vs. 5, 6. For . . . soul—who is the health (lit. salvations) of my countenance and my God, V. 6. My soul, &c., Nept. Pesch. Ev. (who would also repeat My God at beginning of v. 6), Ol. Hi. Hu. De. Pe. Moll. Kp. Bi. (in the main), Ch.; cf. v. 11.

w See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
x Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
y Or, *the little mountain*.

7  
y See "Sea," Ex. 14:21.  
z Deep Things, 1 Cor. 4:5.  
a Ps. 69:1, 2; 88:7; Jonah 2:3.

8  
b Ps. 57:3; 133:3.  
c Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
e Song, Ex. 15:1.  
f Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
g Life, Gen. 2:7.

9  
h Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Rock, 1 Cor. 10:4.  
j Mourning, John 11:35.  
k Or, *while the enemy oppresseth*.  
l Enemy, Job 31:29.

10  
l Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
7 Or, *crushing*.  
m Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
n Reproach, Ex. 5:15.  
o Ps. 79:10; 115:2; Joel 2:17; Mic. 7:10.

11  
p Ps. 38:6; Mt. 26:38.

II Cor. 11:27. Thirst of Jesus—John 19:28. I was thirsty, and ye gave me Drink—Mt. 25:35, 37, 42–44.

Laws concerning.—If he thirst give him to drink—Pr. 25:21; Rom. 12:20.

Figurative.—Picture of Distress—Ps. 69:21. Thirsty Land—Ex. 19:13. As Cold Water to a Thirsty Soul—Pr. 25:25.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 21:14; 29:8; 32:6, 7. Shall thirst again—John 4:13.

Thirst as a Punishment.—Deut. 28:48; Is. 5:13; 41:17; 49:10; 50:2; Jer. 2:25; Hos. 2:3; Amos 8:11, 13. Down from

thy Glory and sit in Thirst—Jer. 48:18. Cleaveth to the Rock of his Mouth for Thirst—Lam. 4:4.

Spiritual Thirst.—My Soul thirsteth for God—Ps. 42:2; 63:1; 143:6. Ho, every One that thirsteth—Is. 55:1. In Teachings of Jesus: Thirst after Righteousness—Mt. 5:6. If any Man thirst let him come unto me—John 7:37. Prophecies concerning: Shall never thirst—John 4:14, 15; 6:35.

\* HOLYDAY.—Ex. 35:2; Lev. 10:10; Neh. 8:9, 10, 11; 10:31; Ps. 42:4; Is. 58:13; Col. 2:16. See "Sabbath"—Ex. 16:23.

- 11  
 a Hope, Pr.  
 23:18.  
 b Praise, Ju.  
 5:3.  
 c Help, Acts  
 26:22.

- d Prayer,  
 Mt. 5:44.  
 e Salvation  
 from Enemies,  
 Acts 2:40.

- 1  
 f God the Judge  
 of the World,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 g 1 Sam. 24:15.  
 h The Wicked,  
 Ex. 23:7.  
 i Nation, Gen.  
 10:32.  
 j Deception,  
 Gen. 37:31.  
 k See "Justice,"  
 Luc. 6:8.

- 2  
 l Ps. 18:1; 28:7;  
 31:4.  
 m Ps. 44:9;  
 88:14.  
 n Mourning,  
 John 11:35.  
 o Or, while the  
 enemy oppres-  
 sed.  
 p Oppression,  
 Jer. 22:17.

- 3  
 q Light, Ps.  
 74:16.  
 r Truth, John  
 14:6.  
 s See "Holi-  
 ness," Eph.  
 4:24.  
 t Tabernacle,  
 Ex. 25:9.

- 4  
 u Altar, Gen.  
 22:2.  
 v Heb. the glad-  
 ness of my joy.  
 w Joy, Ps. 50:5.  
 x Harp, 1 Ki.  
 10:12.

- 5  
 y Despair,  
 11 Cor. 4:8.  
 z Soul, Job  
 4:15.

And why art thou disquieted  
 within me?

<sup>a</sup> Hope thou in God; for I  
 shall yet <sup>b</sup> praise him,  
*Who is the <sup>c</sup> help of my coun-  
 tenance, and my God.*

<sup>d</sup> Prayer for <sup>e</sup> Deliverance.

**43** <sup>f</sup> Judge me, O God,  
 and <sup>g</sup> plead my cause  
 against an <sup>h</sup> ungodly <sup>i</sup> na-  
 tion:

Oh deliver me from the <sup>j</sup> de-  
 ceitful and <sup>k</sup> unjust man.

2 For thou art the <sup>l</sup> God of my  
 strength; why hast thou  
<sup>m</sup> cast me off?

Why go I <sup>n</sup> mourning <sup>o</sup> be-  
 cause of the <sup>p</sup> oppression of  
 the enemy?

3 Oh send out thy <sup>q</sup> light and  
 thy <sup>r</sup> truth; let them lead  
 me:

Let them bring me unto thy  
<sup>s</sup> holy hill,

And to thy <sup>t</sup> tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the <sup>u</sup> altar  
 of God,

Unto God <sup>v</sup> my exceeding  
<sup>w</sup> joy;

And upon the <sup>x</sup> harp will I  
 praise thee, O God, my  
 God.

5 Why art thou <sup>y</sup> cast down,  
 O my <sup>z</sup> soul?

And why art thou disquieted  
 within me?

*Var. Rend.—Ps. 43.—This and the preced-  
 ing Psalm are considered by nearly all modern  
 critics to have formed originally but  
 one. Cf. the refrain, Ps. 42:5, 11; 43:5.  
 V. 1. an ungodly nation—an unmerciful  
 people, BAETH.; an impious people,  
 DUHM.; unkind nations, BRI. man—  
 ones, BRI. V. 2. of my strength—who  
 art my stronghold, BAETH.; strength—  
 refuge, BRI. DUHM. cast me off—  
 rejected me, BRI.; abandoned me, BAETH.  
 DUHM. enemy?—Insert (while they say  
 to me all the day: "Where is thy God?").  
 BRI. V. 3. truth—faithfulness, BRI.  
 BAETH. DUHM. hill—Mount, BRI.  
 tabernacles—dwelling-places, Var. BRI.  
 DUHM.; dwelling-place, BAETH. V. 4.  
 Then will I go unto—So that I come to,  
 BAETH.; Let me come to, DUHM.; I  
 would come unto, BRI. Unto . . . joy—  
 to the God of my gladness, BRI. exceed-  
 ing—exulting, BAETH. And . . . God  
 —my rejoicing, I would sing thy praise  
 with the lyre, (Yahweh) my God, BRI.  
 harp—sither, BAETH. DUHM.; lyre.*

Hope thou in God; for I shall  
 yet praise him,  
*Who is the help of my coun-  
 tenance, and my God.*

Former Deliverances and Present  
<sup>v</sup> Troubles.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the  
<sup>a</sup> sons of <sup>b</sup> Korah. <sup>c</sup> Maschil.

**44** We have heard with  
 our <sup>d</sup> ears, O God,  
 Our <sup>e</sup> fathers have told us,  
 What <sup>f</sup> work thou didst in  
 their days,  
 In the <sup>g</sup> days of old.

2 Thou didst <sup>h</sup> drive out the  
 nations with thy <sup>i</sup> hand;  
 But <sup>j</sup> them thou didst plant:  
 Thou didst <sup>k</sup> afflict the peo-  
 ples;  
 But them thou didst spread  
 abroad.

3 For they <sup>l</sup> gat not the <sup>m</sup> land  
 in <sup>n</sup> possession by their  
 own <sup>o</sup> sword,  
 Neither did their own <sup>p</sup> arm  
 save them;  
 But thy right hand, and  
 thine arm, and the light  
 of thy countenance,  
 Because thou wast <sup>q</sup> favor-  
 able unto them.

4 Thou art <sup>r</sup> my <sup>s</sup> King, O  
 God:  
<sup>t</sup> Command <sup>u</sup> deliverance for  
<sup>v</sup> Jacob.

5 <sup>w</sup> Through thee will we push  
 down our <sup>x</sup> adversaries:

BRI. V. 5. See Ps. 42:5. Ps. 44.—Title.  
 of—by: So always. V. 1. What . . . old  
 —Omit, BRI. work—deed, BAETH.  
 DUHM. V. 2. Thou . . . hand—Nations  
 Thou didst dispossess, BRI. Nations—  
 Peoples, BAETH. DUHM. But . . .  
 plant—and plant them, BRI. peoples—  
 nations, BAETH. DUHM. But . . .  
 abroad—and cause them to spread out,  
 BRI. V. 3. gat . . . possession—have  
 not won, BAETH.; did not possess, BRI.  
 save them—help them, BAETH.; give  
 them victory, BRI. countenance . . .  
 them—face Thou didst favor them, BRI.  
 V. 4. Command deliverance—Commander  
 of victories, BRI.; Command help of,  
 BAETH.; Command victory of, DUHM.  
 V. 5. Through—In, BRI. will—do or can,  
 Var.; do, BAETH.; can, DUHM. push  
 down—butt, BRI. adversaries—enemies,  
 BAETH.

*Var. Read.—Ps. 44.—V. 2. didst plant—  
 uprootedst, Gr. (L.).*

- <sup>y</sup> Adversity,  
 Job 19:6.  
<sup>z</sup> Affliction, Pa.  
 9:10.  
<sup>a</sup> Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
<sup>b</sup> Korah, Num.  
 16:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Psalms,"  
 Ps. 1:1.

- 1  
<sup>d</sup> Ear, Ex.  
 29:20.  
<sup>e</sup> Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
<sup>f</sup> Works of God,  
 Ps. 8:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Day, Lev.  
 25:8.

- 2  
<sup>h</sup> See "Ca-  
 naan," Gen.  
 13:7.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 78:55;  
 80:8; Josh.  
 3:10; Neh.  
 9:24.  
<sup>j</sup> Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Israel,"  
 Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 80:9-11;  
 Zech. 2:6.

- 3  
<sup>m</sup> Josh. 24:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Possession,  
 Mk. 10:22.  
<sup>p</sup> Sword, Ju.  
 7:20.  
<sup>q</sup> Arm, Ju.  
 15:14.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 106:4;  
 Deut. 4:37;  
 7:7, 8; 10:15.

- 4  
<sup>s</sup> Names of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 79:9.  
<sup>v</sup> Or, victories.  
<sup>w</sup> Jacob, Gen.  
 25:25.

- 5  
<sup>x</sup> Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Enemy, Job  
 31:19.

- 5  
a Ps. 60:12;  
Deut. 33:17;  
Dan. 8:4.  
b Name, Acts  
16:18.  
c Ps. 108:13;  
Zech. 10:5.
- 6  
d Ps. 33:16;  
I Sam. 17:47;  
Hos. 1:7.  
e See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.  
f Sword, Ju.  
7:20.
- 7  
g Salvation  
from Ene-  
mies, Acts  
2:40.  
h Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
i Shame, Phil.  
3:19.
- 8  
j Boasting, Jas.  
3:5.  
k Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.
- 9  
l Ps. 43:2; 60:1;  
10:74:1;  
89:38; 108:11.  
m See "Honor,"  
Mal. 1:6.  
n See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.
- 10  
o See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
p Ps. 89:43;  
Lev. 26:17;  
Josh. 7:8, 12.  
q Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
r Spoil, Is. 9:3.
- 11  
s Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
t Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
u Ps. 106:27;  
Lev. 26:33;  
Deut. 4:27;  
28:64; Ez.  
20:23.  
v See "Captiv-  
ity," Num.  
24:22.  
w See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
x Nations, Gen.  
10:32.
- 12  
y Deut. 32:30;  
Ju. 2:14; 3:8;  
Jer. 15:13.  
z Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
a Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.
- 13  
b Reproach, Ez.  
5:15.  
c Neighbors,  
Rom. 13:10.

Through thy <sup>a</sup> name will we  
<sup>c</sup> tread them under that  
rise up against us.

6 For I will <sup>a</sup> not trust in my  
<sup>c</sup> bow,

Neither shall my <sup>i</sup> sword save  
me.

7 But thou hast <sup>o</sup> saved us from  
our <sup>h</sup> adversaries,

And hast put them to <sup>i</sup> shame  
that hate us.

8 In God have we made our  
<sup>i</sup> boast all the day long,

And we will <sup>k</sup> give thanks  
unto thy name for ever.

[Sē'lāh

9 But now thou <sup>i</sup> hast cast us  
off, and brought us to <sup>m</sup> dish-  
onor,

And <sup>n</sup> goest not forth with  
our hosts.

10 Thou makest us to <sup>o</sup> turn  
back from the adversary;

And they <sup>q</sup> that hate us <sup>t</sup> take  
spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast made us like  
<sup>u</sup> sheep appointed for

<sup>i</sup> food,  
And hast <sup>w</sup> scattered us

among the <sup>x</sup> nations.

12 Thou <sup>v</sup> sellest thy <sup>z</sup> people for  
nought,

And hast not increased thy  
<sup>a</sup> wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest us a <sup>b</sup> reproach  
to our <sup>c</sup> neighbors,

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). Through—In.  
BRI. tread them under—tread under  
foot, BRI. BAETH. them . . . us—our  
adversaries, BAETH. V. 6. will—do, Var.  
BAETH. BRI. neither shall—neither  
doth, Var. BAETH.: cannot, BRI. V. 7.  
But—For, BRI. adversaries—enemies,  
BAETH. V. 8. day—time, BAETH.  
DUHM. will give thanks—praise,  
BAETH. DUHM.; laud, BRI. V. 9.  
brought us to dishonor—put us to shame,  
BRI. hosts—armies, BRI. V. 10. take  
spoil—take booty, BAETH. take  
themselves—plunder at their will, BRI.:  
spoil for themselves, a. V. 11. Thou . . .  
food—Thou makest us meat for sheep,  
BRI.: Thou givest us up like a flock for  
slaughter, BAETH. hast scattered—dost  
scatter, BRI. nations—heathen, BAETH.  
V. 12. Thine own people are sold—for a  
mere nothing; and Thou hast made no gain  
by the price paid for them, DAV. for  
nought—without gain, BAETH.: no  
wealth, BRI.: a very low price, DUHM.  
And . . . price—And didst not push up  
their price, DUHM.: Or, hast not meas-  
ured their price, Ev. O. H. De. hast

A <sup>d</sup> scoffing and a <sup>e</sup> derision  
to them that are round  
about us.

14 Thou makest us a <sup>g</sup> byword  
among the nations,

A <sup>h</sup> shaking of the head  
among the peoples.

15 All the day long is my dis-  
honor before me,

And the shame of my <sup>i</sup> face  
hath covered me,

16 For the <sup>j</sup> voice of him that  
reproacheth and <sup>k</sup> blas-  
phemeth,

By reason of the enemy and  
the <sup>l</sup> avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet  
have we <sup>m</sup> not forgotten  
thee,

Neither have we <sup>n</sup> dealt  
falsely in thy <sup>o</sup> covenant.

18 Our <sup>p</sup> heart is not <sup>q</sup> turned  
back,

Neither have our steps <sup>r</sup> de-  
clined from thy way,

19 <sup>s</sup> That thou hast <sup>t</sup> sore  
broken us in the place of

<sup>u</sup> jackals,  
And covered us with the

<sup>v</sup> shadow of <sup>w</sup> death.

20 If we have <sup>x</sup> forgotten the  
name of our God,

Or <sup>y</sup> spread forth our hands to  
<sup>z</sup> a strange god;

21 Will not <sup>a</sup> God <sup>b</sup> search this  
out?

. . . wealth—hast not gained, BAETH.:  
doest not make great gain, BRI. price—  
selling-price, BAETH. V. 13. Thou mak-  
est us—We are, BRI. scoffing—scorn,  
BRI. a. V. 14. byword—saying, BAETH.:  
taunt song, BRI. nations—peoples,  
BAETH. V. 15. my dishonor—mine  
ignominy, BRI. me—my eyes, BAETH.  
hath covered—doth cover, BRI. V. 16.  
For—Because of, BRI. blasphemeth—  
revileth, BAETH. BRI. By reason of—At  
the look of, BAETH.; Because of, BRI.  
enemy and avenger—avenging snorting  
enemy, BAETH. V. 17. All this is—This  
has, BRI. yet—and yet, BAETH.:  
though, DUHM. a; and BRI. Neither—  
Omit, BRI. dealt falsely—broken faith,  
BAETH. in—against, BRI. V. 18.  
heart—mind, BRI. back—backward,  
BRI. way—path, BRI. BAETH. V. 19.  
That . . . us—Thou hast crushed us down,  
BRI.: That thou hast crushed us  
down, BAETH.; Thou pushed us to, DUHM.  
And . . . death—And overwhelmed us in  
dense darkness, BAETH. DUHM. V. 20.  
If we have—Have we, BRI. have—had,  
BAETH. a. hands—palms, BRI. V. 21.  
Will—Would, BAETH. Var.; shall, a.

- d Scoffing, Ps.  
1:1.  
e Contempt,  
I Cor. 16:11.  
f Ps. 80:6; Ez.  
23:22.

- 14  
g Byword, Ez.  
23:10.  
h Head, Pr.  
20:29.

- 15  
i Face, Is. 6:2.

- 16  
j Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
k Blasphemy,  
Lev. 24:16.  
l Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.

- 17  
m Ps. 78:7;  
119:61, 83,  
109, 141, 153,  
176.  
n Ps. 78:57.  
o Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
p Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.

- 18  
q Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
r Backsliding,  
Lu. 9:62.  
s Ps. 119:51,  
157; Job  
23:11.

- 19  
t Or, Though.  
u Ps. 51:8; 94:5.  
u See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
v Shadow, Col.  
2:17.  
w Death, Rom.  
5:12.

- 20  
x Ps. 78:11.  
y Hands spread  
out, Gen.  
16:12.  
z Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.

- 21  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Ps. 81:9.

21  
a See "Deep Things,"  
I Cor. 4:5.  
b Heart, Acts 15:9.

22  
c Rom. 8:36.  
d Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

23  
e Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
f Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
g Ps. 77:7.

24  
h Ps. 88:14; Job 13:24.  
i Face, Is. 6:2.  
j Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
k Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

25  
l Soul, Job 4:15.  
m Dust, Is. 65:25.  
n Body, Num. 25:8.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.

26  
p Ps. 35:2.  
q Help, Acts 26:22.  
r Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
s Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

t Song, Ex. 15:1.  
u King, Deut. 17:15.  
v Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
w See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
z See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
1 That is, *Lilies*.  
y Son, Gen. 21:19.  
z Korah, Num. 16:1.

a Love, I Cor. 13:1.

1  
2 Or, *I speak: my work is for a king*.  
b Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
c See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
d Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

For he knoweth the "secrets of the heart."

22 Yea, 'for thy sake are we killed all the day long; We are accounted as 'sheep for the slaughter.

23 'Awake, why 'sleepest thou, O Lord? Arise, 'cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore 'hidest thou thy 'face,

And forgettest our 'affliction and our 'oppression? 25 For our 'soul is bowed down to the 'dust:

Our 'body cleaveth unto the 'earth.

26 'Rise up for our 'help, And 'redeem us for thy 'lovingkindness' sake.

#### A 'Song celebrating the "King's" Marriage.

For the "Chief Musician; set to 2:1 Shoshannim. A Psalm of the 'sons of 'Korah. Maschil. A Song of 'loves.

**45** My heart overfloweth with a goodly matter;

'I speak the things which I have made touching the king:

My 'tongue is the 'pen of a ready 'writer.

Var. Rend.—V. 21 (*cont.*). secrets of the heart—secrets, BRI. V. 22. Yea—Nay, *Hi. De. and in effect Hu.* BAETH. are—were, BRI. are accounted—were counted, BRI. V. 23. Awake—O arouse Thyself, BRI. Arise—awake, BAETH.; O awake, BRI. cast us—cast, BRI. V. 24. affliction . . . oppression—misery and our distress, BAETH. V. 25. is bowed down—doth sink down, BRI. earth—ground, BAETH. V. 26. redeem—ransom, BRI.; deliver, BAETH. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI. Ps. 45.—Title. Shoshannim—i.e. *lilies, probably the name of a tune*. V. 1. heart—mind, BRI. overfloweth with—*lit.* bubbling (with); is moved through, BAETH.; bubbles up with, DUHM. a goodly matter—a splendid cause, BAETH. a fine word, DUHM. a goodly word, BRI. I . . . king—I am speaking; my work is of (or, for) a king, Var.; I am saying my poem of a King, BRI.; I sing my songs to a King, BAETH.; I sing my song to the King, DUHM. pen—stylus, BAETH. DUHM. V. 2. Thou . . . than—No other men as fair as thou, BAETH. fairer . . . men—the fairest among men, DUHM.; very fair, above the children of men, BRI. grace—graciousness, BAETH. is poured into—has been

2 Thou art 'fairer than the 'children of 'men; 'Grace is poured 'into thy 'lips:

Therefore God hath 'blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy 'sword upon thy thigh, O 'mighty one, Thy 'glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride on prosperously, 'Because of 'truth and 'meekness and 'righteousness:

And 'thy 'right hand shall 'teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine 'arrows are sharp; The peoples fall under thee; *They are* in the heart of the king's 'enemies.

6 'Thy 'throne, O God, is for ever and ever:

A 'sceptre of 'equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

7 Thou hast loved 'righteousness, and 'hated 'wickedness:

Therefore God, thy God, hath 'anointed thee

With the 'oil of 'gladness above thy fellows.

poured upon, BRI. BAETH.: is poured upon, DUHM. V. 3. mighty one—hero, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. Thy—Even thy, Var. glory—splendour, BRI.; glory and majesty, BAETH.; greatness and glory, DUHM. V. 4. And . . . thy majesty—good luck, ride on for the cause of faithfulness and submissiveness, of righteousness, BAETH.; ride on prosperously to the protection of faithfulness and to the granting of right, DUHM. Because—On behalf, *Pe.* and . . . things—Thy right is terrible in thy greatness and glory, DUHM. teach—shew, BRI. things—deeds, BAETH. BRI. V. 5. sharp—sharpened, BAETH. DUHM. They . . . enemies—Destroyed are the enemies of the king, BAETH.; The enemies of the king lost courage, DUHM. V. 6. Thy throne, O God—*So He. Pu. De. Pe. Kay. H. Sch.*; Thy throne of (?) God, i.e. *thy divine throne* (I Chr. 29:23), *Ge. Hu. Moll*; similarly *Ew. Hi. a marg.* Thy . . . is—Thy throne will stand, DUHM.; Thy throne is God's throne, BAETH. equity—right, BAETH.; degree, DUHM. V. 7. hast loved . . . hated—dost love . . . hate, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. With . . . gladness—O oil of joy, BRI.

Var. Read.—Ps. 45.—V. 4. and in thy majesty—*Omit, Pesh. Ol. Bb. Hu. Gr. B. Ch.* (*as accidentally repeated from v. 3. There is no "in" in the Hebrew*). And . . . prosperously—Tread the bow, have success, ride on, BRI. Because . . . righteousness—*Omit, BRI.* V. 5. The . . . thee—*A gloss, BRI.*

2  
e Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
f See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h Grace, John 1:17.  
i Or, upon.  
j Lips, Job 2:10.  
k Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

3  
l Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
m Is. 9:6.  
n Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Glory, Ps. 7:5.

4  
p Or, *In behalf of*.  
q Truth, John 14:6.  
r See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
s Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
t Or, *let thy right hand teach*.  
u Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
v Instruction, Is. 54:13.

5  
w See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
x Enemy, Job 31:29.

6  
y Or, *Thy throne is the throne of God &c.*  
z Throne, Acts 12:21.  
w Sceptre, Esth. 5:2.  
x Ps. 98:9.

7  
y Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
z The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
b Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
c Oil, I Ki. 7:12.  
d Gladness, Is. 51:3.

**8**  
*a* Clothing, Job 31:19.  
*b* See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.  
*c* See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
*d* Ivory, Amos 3:15.  
*e* Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
*f* See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

**9**  
*g* King, Deut. 17:15.  
*h* Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
*i* Princess, Num. 2:7.  
*j* Women, Ruth 3:9.  
*k* Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
*l* Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
*m* Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
*n* Ophir, I Ki. 9:23.

**10**  
*o* Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
*p* Deut. 21:13; Ruth 1:16, 17.  
*q* Father, Ex. 21:15.  
*r* House, Deut. 24:10.

**11**  
*s* Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
*t* Gen. 18:12; I Pet. 3:6.  
*u* Eph. 5:33.  
*v* See "Family," Eph. 5:22.

**12**  
*w* Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
*x* Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
*y* Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

**13**  
*1* Or, in the inner part of the palace.

**8** All thy <sup>a</sup>garments *smell of* <sup>b</sup>myrrh, and <sup>c</sup>aloes, and <sup>c</sup>cassia;

Out of <sup>d</sup>ivory <sup>e</sup>palaces <sup>f</sup>stringed instruments have made thee glad.

**9** <sup>g</sup>Kings' <sup>h</sup>daughters are among thy honorable <sup>i</sup>women:

At thy <sup>k</sup>right hand doth stand the <sup>l</sup>queen in <sup>m</sup>gold of <sup>n</sup>Ō'phir.

**10** Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine <sup>o</sup>ear;

<sup>p</sup>Forget also thine own people, and thy <sup>q</sup>father's <sup>r</sup>house:

**11** So will the king desire thy <sup>s</sup>beauty;

For he is thy <sup>t</sup>lord; and <sup>u</sup>reverence thou him.

**12** And the daughter of <sup>w</sup>Tyre *shall be there with a* <sup>x</sup>gift;

The <sup>y</sup>rich among the people shall entreat thy favor.

**13** The king's daughter <sup>1</sup>within the palace is all glorious:

Her clothing is inwrought with gold.

*Var. Read.*—V. 8. Myrrh and aloes, cassia (thou). All thy garments are from ivory palaces, BRI. All . . . cassia—Myrrh, aloes and cassia scent all thy garments, BAETH. Myrrh and aloes are all thy garments, DUHM. have made—make, BAETH. DUHM. stringed; . . . made—hath music made, *Pe. &c.* V. 9. Whence king's daughters gladden thee, in thy costly things the queen doth stand at thy right hand, BRI. are . . . women—are in thy walls, BAETH.; walk about in jewels, DUHM.; are among thy beloved, or dear ones, *Ge. Ev. Hu. De. Pe.* queen—consort, BAETH. V. 10. Hearken—incline—Hear, see, *Var.* BAETH. DUHM. V. 11. So will . . . and—let the king desire, &c., *Ev. Ol. He.*; and if the king desire thy beauty (For he is thy lord). Then, *Hi. Hu. (doubtfully), De. Pe.*; For the king desires thy beauty. Worship him for he is thy sovereign lord, BRI. and reverence him—worship thou him, &c.; so do homage to him, BAETH.; submit thyself to him, DUHM. V. 12. and . . . rich—and, daughters of Tyre, with gifts shall the rich, &c., *Hi. Hu. (after Jer.)*; and the daughter of Tyre, with gifts shall they intreat thy favour, Even the rich, &c., *He. Ev. De. Pe.*; The daughter of Tyre will do homage with a gift for thee; The richest, BRI.; And Tyre flatters thy countenance with gifts, The richest, DUHM. among . . . favor—people will flatter thee, BAETH.; will court thy face, BRI.; with all kinds of costly gifts, DUHM. V. 13. The . . . glorious—All glorious is the king's daughter in the inner palace, *Pe. &c.*; In all glorious things the king's daughter is within, BRI.; within the pal-

**14** She shall be <sup>a</sup>led unto the king <sup>a2</sup>in brodered work: The <sup>b</sup>virgins her companions that follow her

Shall be brought unto thee.

**15** With <sup>c</sup>gladness and <sup>d</sup>rejoicing shall they be led: They shall enter into the king's palace.

**16** Instead of thy fathers shall be thy <sup>e</sup>children, Whom thou shalt make princes in all the <sup>f</sup>earth.

**17** I will make <sup>g</sup>thy <sup>h</sup>name to be remembered in all generations:

Therefore shall the peoples <sup>i</sup>give thee thanks for ever and ever.

God the Refuge of <sup>j</sup>his People.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the <sup>k</sup>sons of <sup>l</sup>Korah; <sup>m</sup>set to Alamoth. A <sup>n</sup>Song.

**46** God is our <sup>p</sup>refuge and strength,

A very present <sup>q</sup>help in <sup>r</sup>trouble.

**2** Therefore will we not <sup>s</sup>fear, though <sup>t</sup>the earth do change,

*acc*—within, BAETH. is all glorious—Corals in artistic settings, DUHM. is gold—out of gold weaving is, BAETH.; Gold is . . . in colored weaving, DUHM. V. 14. In embroidery are conducted to the king her attendants; Virgins, her companions are brought (to her), BRI.; Gold is her garment, in embroidered work, She shall be led to the king, her maidens following her, DUHM. in . . . work—on tapestry, *Pe. & marg.*; on cushions, *Hi. Ric. V. 15.* With . . . led—Her companions whom she brought with her, she shall lead with joy and jubilation, DUHM.; They are led with joy and jubilation, BAETH. rejoicing . . . led—exulting they are conducted (to her), BRI. V. 16. Instead . . . children—Instead of thy fathers may thy sons appear, BRI. children sons, BAETH. DUHM. shalt make—wilt set, BRI. earth—world, BAETH.; land, DUHM. V. 17. I . . . generations—I will establish thy name as a memory in all the coming generations, BAETH.; They hold thy name in all time, DUHM. give thee thanks—praise thee, BAETH. *Pa. 46.*—*Title*, upon Alamoth—for sopranos, *Ge. De. V. 1.* God is our own—(Yahweh) is ours, a, BRI. . . trouble—a help in troubles to be found abundantly, BRI. BAETH.; a help in distress who allows himself to be found, DUHM. V. 2. change—(roar), BRI.; retreat, BAETH.

*Var. Read.*—V. 15. They . . . palace—Into the king's palace they are brought (to her), BRI. V. 16. But . . . saith—Omit, BRI.

**14**  
*z* Ju. 5:30; Ex. 16:10.  
*a* See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
*b* Or, upon.  
*c* Virgin, Deut. 22:14.

**15**  
*c* Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
*d* Joy, Ps. 30:5.

**16**  
*e* Children, Gen. 3:16.  
*f* Earth, Gen. 2:1.

**17**  
*g* Mal. 1:11.  
*h* Name, Acts 16:18.  
*i* Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.

*j* Israel the Chosen People, Deut. 4:1.  
*k* Son, Gen. 21:19.  
*l* Korah, Num. 16:1.  
*m* See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
*n* Songs, Ex. 15:1.

**1**  
*o* Ps. 14:6; 62:7.  
*p* Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
*q* Help, Acts 26:22.  
*r* Adversity, Job 19:6.  
*s* Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

**2**  
*t* Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
*u* Ps. 82:5.

**2**  
 a Mountain, Ex.  
 3:12.  
 b Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 c Sea, Ex.  
 14:21.

**3**  
 d Water, Ps.  
 95:5.  
 1 Or, *pride*.

**4**  
 e River, Is.  
 32:2.  
 f Cities, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 g See "Holi-  
 ness," Eph.  
 4:24.  
 h See "Most  
 Holy Place,"  
 Lev. 16:2.  
 i Tabernacle,  
 Ex. 25:9.

**5**  
 j Deut. 23:14;  
 Is. 12:6; Ez.  
 43:7, 9; Hos.  
 11:9; Joel  
 2:27; Zech.  
 2:5.  
 2 Heb. at the  
 dawn of morn-  
 ing.

**6**  
 k Nations, Gen.  
 10:32.  
 l Ps. 2:1, 2.  
 m Ps. 18:13;  
 68:33; Jer.  
 25:30; Joel  
 2:11; Amos  
 1:2.  
 n Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.

**7**  
 o Num. 14:9;  
 11 Chr. 13:12.  
 p Refuge,  
 Heb. 6:18.  
 3 Or, *high tower*.

**8**  
 q Ps. 66:5.  
 r Works of God,  
 Ps. 8:3.  
 4 Or, *Who hath  
 made desola-  
 tion &c.*  
 s Is. 61:4; Jer.  
 51:43.

**9**  
 t Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u War, Josh.  
 22:12.  
 v See "Cosmol-  
 ogy," Ps.  
 104:2.  
 w See "Arch-  
 ery," I Sam.  
 20:20.

And though the <sup>a</sup> mountains  
 be shaken into the <sup>b</sup> heart  
 of the <sup>c</sup> seas;

3 Though the <sup>d</sup> waters thereof  
 roar and be troubled,

Though the mountains trem-  
 ble with the <sup>e</sup> swelling  
 thereof. [Sē'lāh

4 There is a <sup>f</sup> river, the streams  
 whereof make glad the  
<sup>g</sup> city of God,

The <sup>h</sup> holy place of the <sup>i</sup> tab-  
 ernacles of the Most High.

5 God is <sup>j</sup> in the midst of her;  
 she shall not be moved:

God will help her, <sup>k</sup> and that  
 right early.

6 The <sup>l</sup> nations <sup>m</sup> raged, the  
 kingdoms were moved:

He <sup>n</sup> uttered his <sup>o</sup> voice, the  
 earth melted.

7 Jē-hō'-vāh of hosts <sup>p</sup> is with  
 us;

The God of Jacob is our  
<sup>q</sup> refuge. [Sē'lāh

8 Come, <sup>r</sup> behold the <sup>s</sup> works  
 of Jē-hō'-vāh,

<sup>t</sup> What <sup>u</sup> desolations he hath  
 made in the earth.

9 He <sup>v</sup> maketh <sup>w</sup> wars to cease  
 unto the <sup>x</sup> end of the earth;

He breaketh the <sup>y</sup> bow, and

**Var. Read.**—V. 2 (*cont.*). be shaken—  
 totter, BRI. Though . . . sea (sens.  
 DUHM)—So DUHM; and the mountains  
 sink into the middle of the sea, BAETH.  
 V. 3. The (seas) roar, their waters foam.  
 Mountains shake with the swelling (of its  
 stream), BRI. Though . . . roar—May  
 its waters froth, BAETH. DUHM. roar—  
 when it swells up, DUHM; at its wanton-  
 ness, BAETH. V. 4. There . . . glad—  
 His brooks make glad, BRI.; A stream  
 —its arms make glad, BAETH. The . . .  
 Most High—The Highest has made holy  
 his dwelling-place, BAETH. DUHM.  
 tabernacles—*Lit.* dwelling-places. **Var.**  
 Most High—(Yahweh) Elyon, BRI. V. 5.  
 she . . . moved—she cannot be made to  
 totter, BRI. . . early—when the  
 morning dawns, *Ps. &c.*; of Ex. 14:27;  
 at the turn of the morn. BRI.; toward  
 the turn of the morning, BAETH.  
 DUHM. V. 6. The nations raged—Nations  
 roared, BRI. nations—peoples, BAETH.  
 DUHM. raged—made a noise, DUHM.  
 the . . . moved—kingdoms tottered, BRI.  
 BAETH. were moved—rebelled, DUHM.  
 uttered his voice, BAETH.; Has he ut-  
 tered his voice, BRI.; let his thunder  
 sound, DUHM. earth—passed away,  
 BAETH.; was afraid, DUHM. V. 7.  
 Jehovah of hosts—Yahweh Sabaoth,  
 BAETH.; Yahweh (God of) Hosts, BRI.  
 our refuge—our high tower, BRI.; a

cutteth the <sup>z</sup> spear in sun-  
 der;

He burneth the <sup>a</sup> chariots in  
 the <sup>b</sup> fire.

10 <sup>c</sup> Be still, and <sup>d</sup> know that I  
 am God:

I will be <sup>e</sup> exalted among the  
 nations, I will be exalted  
 in the <sup>f</sup> earth.

11 <sup>g</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh of hosts is with  
 us;

The God of Jacob is our  
<sup>h</sup> refuge. [Sē'lāh

God the <sup>i</sup> King of the Earth.

For the <sup>j</sup> Chief Musician. A Psalm of the  
<sup>k</sup> sons of <sup>l</sup> Korah.

**47** Oh <sup>m</sup> clap your hands,  
 all ye peoples;

<sup>n</sup> Shout unto God with the  
 voice of <sup>o</sup> triumph.

2 For <sup>p</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh Most High  
 is terrible;

He is a great King over all  
 the earth.

3 He <sup>q</sup> subdueth peoples under  
 us,

And nations under our <sup>r</sup> feet.

4 He <sup>s</sup> chooseth our <sup>t</sup> inheri-  
 tance for us,

The <sup>u</sup> glory of <sup>v</sup> Jacob whom  
 he <sup>w</sup> loved. [Sē'lāh

5 God is gone up with a shout,

stronghold for us, BAETH. V. 8. Come—  
 Up, DUHM; Go, BAETH. works—  
 deeds, BAETH. DUHM. desolations—  
 terrors, BAETH. made—set, BRI. V. 9.  
 maketh—is causing, BRI. end—ends,  
 BRI. cutteth in sunder—dulleth the  
 spear, BAETH.; breaketh off the point of  
 the lance, DUHM. chariots—shields,  
 BAETH. V. 10. Be . . . God—Desist  
 and know that it is I, (Yahweh), BRI.  
 nations—peoples, BAETH. DUHM. Ps.  
 47.—V. 1. voice of triumph—sound of  
 jubilation, BRI.; call of rejoicing, BAETH.  
 V. 2. For . . . terrible—For Elyon is  
 awe-inspiring, BRI. is terrible—the holy,  
 DUHM. He is a great—A great, BRI.  
 subdueth . . . chooseth—So *Ev. He. Ol.*  
*De. a marg.*; hath subdued . . . hath  
 chosen, *Hi. Ric.*; subdued—chose, BRI.;  
 shall subdue—shall choose, *R. V. 4.*  
 glory—pride, BAETH.; greatness,  
 DUHM; excellency, *R. V. 5.* God is gone  
 up—(Yahweh) came up, BRI.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 46.—V. 3. thereof—*Ev.*  
*Ol. Hu. De. Kamp. Moll. Gr. Ch.* think  
 it probable that a verse identical with the  
 refrain vs. 7, 11 has dropped out here;  
 Add, Yahweh Sabaoth (the Lord, DUHM)  
 is with us, A stronghold for us is Jacob's  
 God, BAETH. DUHM. V. 9. He burneth  
 . . . fire—*Omit.* BRI. Ps. 47.—V. 3. us  
 —(Him), BRI. our—(His), BRI.

<sup>z</sup> Weapons. See  
 "War," Josh.  
 22:12.  
<sup>y</sup> Chariot, I Ki.  
 20:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Fire, Lev.  
 10:2.

**10**  
 5 Or, *Let be*.  
 a Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 b Ps. 100:3.  
 c Is. 2:11, 17.  
 d Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.

**11**  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.

f King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 g Names of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 h See "Music,"  
 I Chr. 6:31.  
 i Son, Ex.  
 21:19.  
 j Korah, Num.  
 16:1.

**1**  
 k Clapping of  
 Hands, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 l Shouting, Is.  
 12:6.  
 m Ps. 106:47.

**2**  
 6 Or, *Jehovah is  
 most high and  
 terrible*.

**3**  
 n Ps. 18:47.  
 o Feet, Gen.  
 18:4.

**4**  
 p Choice, I Ki.  
 18:21.  
 q Inheritance,  
 I Chr. 21:3.  
 r Glory, Ps.  
 7:5.  
 s Jacob, Gen.  
 25:25.  
 t See "Israel,"  
 Deut. 4:1.  
 u Love, I Cor.  
 13:1.  
 7 Or, *loveth*.

5  
a Trumpet,  
Num. 10:2.

6  
b Praise, Ju.  
5:3.

7  
c I Cor. 14:15.  
1 Or, in a skilful  
psalm. Heb.  
Maschül.

8  
d Ps. 22:28;  
I Chr. 16:31.  
e Throne, Acts  
12:21.

9  
f Ps. 72:11;  
102:22; Is.  
49:7, 23.  
2 Or, Unto the  
people.

g See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
h Abraham,  
Gen. 11:27.  
i Armor, Ju.  
15:14.

j Ps. 97:9.

k Beauty, Ps.  
50:2.  
l Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
m Zion, Is. 52:1.  
n Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
o Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
p Korah, Num.  
16:1.

1  
q Ps. 96:4;  
146:3; I Chr.  
16:5.  
r City, Gen.  
4:17.  
s Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
t Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.

2  
u Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
v King, Deut.  
17:15.  
w See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.

Jē-hō'-vāh with the sound of  
a <sup>a</sup> trumpet.

6 Sing <sup>b</sup> praises to God, sing  
praises:  
Sing praises unto our King,  
sing praises.

7 For God is the King of all  
the earth:  
Sing ye praises <sup>c</sup> with under-  
standing.

8 God <sup>a</sup> reigneth over the na-  
tions:  
God sitteth upon his holy  
<sup>c</sup> throne.

9 The <sup>1</sup> princes of the peoples  
are gathered together  
<sup>2</sup> To be the <sup>o</sup> people of the  
God of <sup>h</sup> Abraham;  
For the <sup>i</sup> shields of the earth  
belong unto God:  
He is <sup>j</sup> greatly exalted.

The <sup>k</sup> Beauty and <sup>l</sup> Glory of <sup>m</sup> Zion.

A <sup>n</sup> Song: a Psalm of the <sup>o</sup> sons of <sup>p</sup> Korah.

**48** <sup>q</sup> Great is Jē-hō'-vāh,  
and greatly to be  
praised,

In the <sup>r</sup> city of our God, in  
his <sup>s</sup> holy <sup>t</sup> mountain.

2 Beautiful in elevation, the  
joy of the whole <sup>u</sup> earth,  
Is mount Zī-ōn, on the sides  
of the north,

The city of the great <sup>v</sup> King.

3 God hath made himself

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). trumpet—horn, BRI. V. 6. Sing praises—Make melody, BRI. V. 7. God—He, BRI. praises with understanding—a psalm to make one wise, *Ge. He.*; a psalm of contemplation, *De.*; in skilful strains, *Ew. Ric. Pe.*; a song, BAETH. a skilful song, DUHM. V. 8. reigneth . . . nations—is king over the peoples, DUHM. was king over the heathen, BAETH. God sitteth—He is enthroned, BRI.; has seated himself, BAETH. V. 9. princes—nobles, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. To be—(With), BRI. He—Elyon, BRI. Ps. 48.—Vs. 1, 2. Great . . . Beautiful—Great and highly to be praised in the city is our God. His holy Mount is beautiful, BRI. V. 2. joy—pleasure, BAETH. DUHM. Is . . . King—Mount Zion on the northern ridge is a royal city, BRI. sides of the north—extreme north, *Ew. He. Hu. Ca.*; the corner of the north, *Hi. De. Moll.* the—a, BAETH. DUHM. V. 3. Yahweh doth strive in her citadels, is known for a high tower, BRI. palaces—high buildings, DUHM; refuge—secure stronghold, DUHM; fence, BAETH. V. 4. lo—see, BAETH. DUHM. assembled themselves—assembled, BRI.; had assem-

known in her <sup>z</sup> palaces for  
a <sup>y</sup> refuge.

4 For, lo, the <sup>z</sup> kings assem-  
bled themselves,  
They <sup>y</sup> passed by together.  
5 They saw it, then were they  
amazed;

They were dismayed, they  
<sup>z</sup> hastened away.

6 <sup>a</sup> Trembling took hold of  
them there,  
<sup>b</sup> Pain, as of a <sup>c</sup> woman in  
<sup>d</sup> travail.

7 <sup>b</sup> With the east <sup>c</sup> wind  
Thou <sup>1</sup> breakest the <sup>o</sup> ships  
of <sup>h</sup> Tār-shish.

8 As we have heard, so have  
we seen

In the <sup>i</sup> city of Jē-hō'-vāh of  
hosts, in the city of our God:  
God will <sup>j</sup> establish it for  
ever. [Sē-lāh

9 We have thought on <sup>k</sup> thy  
lovingkindness, O God,  
In the midst of thy <sup>l</sup> temple.

10 As is thy <sup>m</sup> name, O God,  
So is thy praise unto the  
<sup>n</sup> ends of the earth:  
Thy <sup>o</sup> right hand is full of  
<sup>p</sup> righteousness.

11 Let <sup>q</sup> mount Zī-ōn be <sup>r</sup> glad,  
Let the <sup>s</sup> daughters of <sup>t</sup> Jū-  
dāh <sup>u</sup> rejoice,

Because of thy <sup>v</sup> judgments.

12 Walk about Zī-ōn, and go  
round about her;

Number the <sup>w</sup> towers thereof;

bled, BAETH.; came, DUHM. passed by together—came onward together, *Ew. Hi. De.* V. 5. They saw it, then—They saw, so, BRI. They . . . dismayed—so were they benumbed, were amazed, terrified, DUHM; then they were benumbed, trembled, were dismayed, BAETH. V. 6. Pain—writhing, BRI. V. 7. breakest—crushest, BAETH.; hast broken, DUHM. V. 8. As . . . seen—We heard, so we saw, BRI. Jehovah of hosts—Yahweh Sabaoth, BAETH. BRI. God—The Upright Yahweh, DUHM. will establish it—establisheth it, BRI.; will let it stand, BAETH. V. 9. We ponder—Thy kindness, Yahweh, in the midst of Thy palace, BRI. have thought—think, BAETH. temple—palace, DUHM. BRI. V. 11. Let . . . glad—Mount Zion rejoices, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. Let the—the, BRI. rejoice—exult, BRI. judgments—acts of judgment, BRI. V. 12. Walk—Go, BRI. go . . . her—encircle her, BRI. number—count, BRI. BAETH. DUHM.

Var. Rend.—V. 9. To . . . of—With, *Sept. Pesk. Ew. Ric. Gr. (pts.).* With the people of, *Qt. La. Bt. Ca.*

3  
z Palace, Dan.  
8:2.  
y Ps. 46:7.  
3 Or, high tower.

4  
z II Sam. 10:26-  
19.  
4 Or, passed  
away.

5  
5 Or, were  
stricken with  
terror.

6  
a See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
b Pain, Rev.  
21:4.  
c Woman, Ruth  
3:9.  
d Travail, Gal.  
4:19.

7  
6 Or, As with  
the east wind  
that breaketh.  
e Wind, Job  
27:21.  
f I Ki. 22:43.  
g Ships, I Ki.  
9:26.  
h Tarshish,  
II Chr. 9:21.

8  
i See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.  
j Ps. 87:5.

9  
k Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
l Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

10  
m Name, Acts  
16:18.  
n Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
o See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
p Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
q Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

11  
r See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
s Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
t Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
u Ps. 97:8.  
v See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
w Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
z God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.

12  
y Tower, Ju.  
9:46.



- 13  
a See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
b Or, *Traverse*.  
c Ps. 75:5-7.

- 14  
c Ps. 23:4; Is. 58:11.  
d The Holy Spirit a Guide, John 14:16.  
e Death, Rom. 5:12.

- f Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
g See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
h See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
j Korah, Num. 16:1.

- 1  
k Ps. 78:1; Is. 1:2; Mic. 1:2.  
l Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
m World, Rev. 10:6.

- 2  
n Ps. 62:9.  
o The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

- 3  
p Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
q Wisdom, Ps. 11:10.  
r Heart, Acts 15:9.  
s See "Mirad," Job 38:36.

- 4  
t Parables of the Old Testament, II Sam. 12:1.  
u Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
v Num. 12:8.  
w Harp, I Ki. 10:12.

- 5  
z Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
y Day, Lev. 25:8.  
z Evil, Ps. 97:10.

13 Mark ye well her <sup>a</sup>bulwarks;  
<sup>1</sup> Consider her palaces:  
That ye may <sup>b</sup>tell it to the  
generation following.

14 For this God is our God for  
ever and ever:  
He will be our <sup>c</sup>guide even  
unto <sup>d</sup>death.

#### The Folly of trusting in <sup>1</sup>Riches.

For the <sup>k</sup>Chief Musician. A Psalm of the  
<sup>1</sup>sons of <sup>l</sup>Korah.

**49** <sup>k</sup>Hear this, all ye peo-  
ples;

Give <sup>l</sup>ear, all ye inhabitants  
of the <sup>m</sup>world,

2 Both <sup>n</sup>low and high,  
Rich and <sup>o</sup>poor together.

3 My <sup>p</sup>mouth shall speak <sup>q</sup>wis-  
dom;

And the meditation of my  
<sup>r</sup>heart shall be of <sup>s</sup>under-  
standing.

4 I will incline mine ear to a  
<sup>t</sup>parable:

I will open my <sup>u</sup>dark saying  
upon the <sup>v</sup>harp.

5 Wherefore should I <sup>w</sup>fear in  
the <sup>x</sup>days of <sup>y</sup>evil,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 13. Mark . . . bulwarks—Set your mind upon her ramparts, BRI. bulwarks—walls, BAETH. DUHM. Consider—Or, *Traverse*. De. *Dieu*, Hu. De.; go through, BAETH. DUHM. following—future, BAETH. V. 14. For . . . ever—forever and ever he will lead us, BAETH.; That such is Yahweh our God forever and ever, BRI. Ps. 49.—V. 1. world—age, BRI. Both low and high—Both sons of mankind and sons of men, BRI.; people as also lords, BAETH.; people as well as mankind, DUHM. V. 3. wisdom—holy wisdom, BRI. heart—mind, BRI. understanding—sound understanding, BRI. V. 4. parable—proverb, BAETH. DUHM. dark saying—riddle, BAETH. DUHM; enigma, BRI. harp—zither, BAETH. DUHM; lyre, BRI. V. 5. When . . . about—When my deceitful (foes) encompass me with iniquity, BRI.; Where my deceitful (enemies) surround me with wickedness, BAETH.; While the mammon of the wrong compasseth me about, DUHM; when the iniquity of them that would trip me up compasseth me about, Ge. Ev. He. Hi. De. R marg. V. 6. They that—Which, Var. V. 7. None . . . brother—man cannot at all give ransom, BRI.; Neither can man find salvation, BAETH. Nor . . . ransom for him—He cannot give God his ransom, BAETH.; He cannot give to Yahweh his price, BRI. V. 8. For too heavy is the ransom of their soul, and so he neglected it for ever, BAETH.; and too dear is the ransom of their soul and he must stand off for ever, DUHM. and . . . ever—And must be let alone for ever, R.; So that he must leave that alone, Var. V. 9. always—for ever, BRI.;

When <sup>2</sup>iniquity at my <sup>a</sup>heels  
compasseth me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth,  
And <sup>b</sup>boast themselves in the  
multitude of their riches;

7 None <sup>c</sup>of them can by  
any means <sup>d</sup>redeem his  
<sup>e</sup>brother,

Nor give to God a ransom  
for him

8 (For the redemption of their  
<sup>f</sup>life is costly,

And it faileth for ever),

9 That he should <sup>g</sup>still live  
always,

That he should not <sup>h</sup>see  
<sup>i</sup>corruption.

10 For <sup>j</sup>he shall see it. <sup>k</sup>Wise  
men die;

The <sup>l</sup>fool and the brutish  
alike perish,

And <sup>m</sup>leave their wealth to  
others.

11 Their <sup>n</sup>inward thought is,  
that their <sup>o</sup>houses <sup>p</sup>shall

continue for ever,

And their dwelling-places to  
all generations;

They call their <sup>q</sup>lands after  
their own <sup>r</sup>names.

a duration, BAETH. That . . . corruption—(and) not see the pit, BRI.; Not see the pit, BAETH.; should never see the pit, DUHM. corruption—the pit, Var. V. 10. For . . . die—The wise die together, BRI.; For he seeth wise men die, BAETH. R.; Nay he seeth it! wise men die, DUHM. fool and the brutish—simpleton and fool, BAETH. DUHM; stupid and brutish, BRI. wealth—might, BAETH.; possessions, DUHM. others—successors, BRI. V. 11. Their . . . ever—Their graves are their homes for ever, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. They . . . names—They call their lands after their own names, De. Hu. DeWitt; or, Men speak their names with honour in the lands, Hi. Ev. Ch.; Theirs whose names are upon lands, BRI.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 48. V. 13. Consider—Visit (or, Inspect), Gr. Ch. V. 14. He . . . death—A Gloss, BRI. even . . . death—through all ages, Sept. Symm. Vulg. Ge. Ev. Hu. Ric.; more than 100 MSS. also read as one word (though of doubtful meaning): the consonants are the same as those of upon Muth, Ps. 9, and Alamothe, Ps. 46. Hi. B3. De. suppose it to be a musical term: the latter believes the original conclusion of the Psalm (after guide) to have been lost. Ps. 49. V. 5. fear—see, BAETH. V. 11. Their . . . continue—Their graves (or, simply graves) are their houses, Sept. Pesh. Targ. Ev. Ol. Gei. Gr. B3. De. (virtually), Ch. (two letters transposed). They . . . names—Forgotten are they who called, &c. (or, they whose names men spoke with honour, &c.), Bi. Ch.

- 2 Or, the iniquity of them that would supplant me compasseth me about, Even of them that trust in riches?  
a See "Feet," Gen. 18:4.

- 6  
b Boasting, Jas. 3:5.

- 7  
c Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
d Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- 8  
e Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 9  
f Ps. 22:29.  
g Ps. 16:10; 89:48.

- 3 Or, the pit.

- 10  
4 Or, he seeth that wise men &c.  
h Eccl. 2:16.  
i Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
j Ps. 39:6; Eccl. 2:18, 21; Lu. 12:20.

- 11  
k Ps. 64:6.  
l House, Deut. 24:10.  
m See "Family," Eph. 5:22.  
n Deut. 3:14.  
o Land, Gen. 23:15.  
p Name, Acts 16:18.

12  
a Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
b Honor, Mal.  
1:6.  
c Brevity of  
Life, Gen. 2:7.  
d See "The  
Resurrec-  
tion," Mt.  
22:23.  
e Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.

13  
1 Or, *is the way  
of them that are  
foolish.*  
2 Or, *their confi-  
dence: and  
after &c.*  
f Jer. 17:11.

14  
g Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
h Sheol, Job  
7:9.  
i Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
j Shepherd, Ps.  
23:1.  
k Ps. 16:10;  
56:13; Hos.  
13:14.  
l Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
m Beauty, Ps.  
50:2.  
n Or, *form.*

15  
n God, Gen.  
1:1.  
o Soul, Job  
4:15.  
p Heb. *hand.*  
q Ps. 16:11;  
73:24; Gen.  
5:24.

16  
q Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
r Wealth, Pr.  
22:12.  
s Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
t Or, *wealth.*  
u House, Deut.  
24:10.

12 But <sup>a</sup> man *being* in <sup>b</sup> honor  
<sup>a</sup> abideth not:  
He is like the <sup>c</sup> beasts that  
perish.

13 This <sup>1</sup> their way is <sup>2</sup> their  
folly;

Yet after them men approve  
their sayings. [Sē'lāh

14 They are appointed as a  
<sup>q</sup> flock for <sup>h</sup> Shē'ōl;

<sup>i</sup> Death shall be their <sup>j</sup> shep-  
herd:

And the <sup>k</sup> upright shall have  
dominion over them in  
the <sup>l</sup> morning;  
And their <sup>m</sup> beauty shall be  
for Shē'ōl to consume,  
That there be no habitation  
for it.

15 But <sup>n</sup> God will redeem my  
<sup>o</sup> soul from the <sup>p</sup> power of  
Shē'ōl;

For <sup>q</sup> he will receive me. [Sē'lāh

16 <sup>r</sup> Be not thou afraid when  
one is made <sup>s</sup> rich,

When the <sup>t</sup> glory of his  
<sup>u</sup> house is increased:

**Var. Rend.**—V. 12. *being* in honor—in  
worth, BRI.; in glory, BAETH. that  
perish—they must grow dumb, BAETH.  
V. 13. That . . . folly. This is their way  
which have folly (or, vain confidence),  
Ew. *Hi. Ric. De. Hi. (partly)* That . . .  
sayings—That is the fate of them who  
live in confidence. And of them who run  
after them as they do, BAETH.: That is  
the fate, who have self-confidence. And  
the going out of them, who are pleased  
with their mouth, DUHM: This is the  
way of them that have self-confidence.  
And the latter end of them that are  
pleased with their portion, BRI. Yet  
their posterity—And after whom men,  
*Hi. Rel. De. V. 14.* appointed . . .  
Shē'ōl—as a flock that are put in Sheol,  
BRI.: descend to the Underworld.  
BAETH. shall be their shepherd—shall  
feed them, BAETH.; feeds them like a  
shepherd, DUHM. shepherd—shepherd  
and their ruler, BRI. And . . . it—  
Every morning their form wasteth away.  
In Sheol, far from the lofty dwelling, BRI.:  
They go down the straight way. Soon  
must their appearance fall, Sheol is their  
dwelling place, DUHM. shall be . . .  
it—shall the Underworld consume away  
until it have no dwelling (out of its tene-

17 For when he dieth he shall  
<sup>u</sup> carry nothing away;  
His glory shall not descend  
after him.

18 Though while he lived he  
<sup>v</sup> blessed his soul  
(And men <sup>w</sup> praise thee, when  
thou doest well to thy-  
self),

19 <sup>e</sup> He shall <sup>y</sup> go to the genera-  
tion of his <sup>z</sup> fathers;

<sup>7</sup> They shall never see <sup>a</sup> the  
light.

20 Man that is in honor, and  
understandeth not,  
Is like the beasts that perish.

<sup>b</sup> God the Judge of the <sup>c</sup> Righteous  
and <sup>d</sup> the Wicked.

A Psalm of <sup>e</sup> Asaph.

**50** <sup>f</sup> The Mighty One, God,  
Jē-hō-vāh, hath spo-  
ken,

And called the <sup>g</sup> earth <sup>h</sup> from  
the rising of the <sup>i</sup> sun unto  
the going down thereof.

2 Out of <sup>j</sup> Zi'ōn, the <sup>k</sup> perfec-  
tion of <sup>l</sup> beauty,

ment, *Kay*), *Hu. De. Pe. V. 15.* from . . .  
me—far from the arm of hell he will snatch  
me away, BAETH. V. 16, his house—the  
house, BRI. is made rich—is rich,  
BAETH. V. 17. For . . . away—For he  
cannot take it all in his death, BRI.  
BAETH. V. 18, blessed—congratulated,  
BRI. And . . . thyself—and lauded it  
because it was doing well to itself, BRI.  
V. 19. He shall go—Thou shalt, *He. Hu.  
Hi. Kay*: It shall, *Ew. De.*: It will come,  
BAETH. DUHM: It will go, BRI. They  
. . . light—Who for ever sees not day-  
light, BRI.: They will not see the light in  
eternity, BAETH. V. 20, honor—glory,  
BAETH.; worth, BRI. and understand-  
eth not—but without understanding,  
BAETH. that perish—they grow silent,  
BAETH.: that are no more, BRI. Ps.  
50.—V. 1. The . . . God—God [E], even  
God [Elohim], *De. Ch.*: Or, The God of  
Gods, *Ge. Ew. Hu. Pe. & marg.*: Yah-  
weh, DUHM, BRI.: The Divinity, God,  
Yahweh, BAETH. Jehovah—YAH-  
WEH (Jehovah), *Var. V. 2.* perfection of  
—crown of BAETH.; wonder in, DUHM.  
hath shined—cometh shining, BRI.

**Var. Read.**—V. 14. Sheol . . . no  
consume away: Sheol is their, *Horsley, Ew.  
Hi. Ric. Moll. Bi. Ch. (pts.) V. 19.* They—  
*He. Sept. Pesh. Gr.*

17  
u Ps. 17:14;  
I Tim. 6:7.

18  
v Ps. 10:3, 6;  
Deut. 29:19;  
Lu. 12:19.  
w Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
x Praise, Ju.  
5:3.

19  
6 Heb. *Thou  
shalt go, or, It  
shall go.*  
y Gen. 15:15.  
z Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
7 Or, *Who never  
more see.*  
a Light, Ps.  
74:16.

b God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
c Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
d The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
e Asaph,  
II Chr. 29:30.

f Josh. 22:22.  
g Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
h See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
i Sun, Ps.  
136:8.

j Zion, Is.  
52:1.  
k Perfection,  
Heb. 6:1.

\* BEAUTY: Temporal.—Of Ornaments—II Chr. 3:6; Is.  
3:18; Ez. 7:20. House—Is. 64:11. Of Riches—Ps. 49:14.  
Of Israel—Sam. 2:1. Of Egypt—Ez. 32:19. Of Jerusalem—  
Ez. 16:14, 15, 25. Of Chaldean's Pride—Is. 13:19. Of Tyre—  
Ez. 27:3, 4, 11. Of Tree—Ez. 31:8; Hos. 14:6. Diadem of  
Is. 28:5. Garments of—Ez. 28:2. Vain—Pr. 6:25; 31:30.  
Of Fading Flowers—Is. 28:1. Gate—Acts 3:10.  
Beauty of Men.—Of Old Men—Pr. 20:29. Of Man—Ps.  
49:14. Of Absalom—II Sam. 14:25.

Beauty of Women.—Of Bride—Ps. 45:11. Of Vasheti—Esth.  
1:11. Fair Women: Daughters—Gen. 6:2. Woman—Pr.  
11:22; Song of Sol. 1:8; 5:9; 6:1; 6:10. Beautiful Women—  
Deut. 21:11; II Sam. 11:2. Rachel—Gen. 29:17. Esther—  
Esth. 2:7. Fair Character—Jer. 12:6; Acts 7:20; Rom. 16:18;  
Gal. 6:12; Dan. 1:15.

Spiritual.—Beauty of Wisdom—Ez. 28:7, 12, 17. Of Jeho-  
vah—Ps. 27:4; Is. 58:2; Zech. 9:17. Of Sanctuary—Ps.

<sup>2</sup>  
a Ps. 80:1; 94:1;  
Deut. 33:2.

<sup>3</sup>  
b Ps. 96:13.  
c Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
d See "Meteorology," Gen.  
27:39.

<sup>4</sup>  
e Deut. 4:26;  
31:28; 32:1;  
Is. 1:2.  
f Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
g Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
h God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
i Israel the  
Chosen  
People. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.

<sup>5</sup>  
j Ps. 30:4;  
37:28; 52:9.  
k Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.  
l Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.

<sup>6</sup>  
1 Or, *declare*.  
m Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
n Ps. 49:1;  
81:8.

<sup>7</sup>  
o Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
2 Or, *against*.

<sup>8</sup>  
p Ps. 40:6;  
51:16; Is.  
1:11; Hos.  
6:6.  
3 Or, *Nor for  
thy burnt-  
offerings,  
which are &c.*  
q Offering, Gen.  
22:2.

<sup>9</sup>  
r See "Cattle,"  
Pr. 15:17.  
s House, Deut.  
24:10.

God hath <sup>a</sup> shined forth.  
3 Our God <sup>b</sup> cometh, and doth  
not keep silence:  
A <sup>c</sup> fire devoureth before  
him,  
And it is very <sup>d</sup> tempestuous  
round about him.  
4 He <sup>e</sup> calleth to the <sup>f</sup> heavens  
above,  
And to the <sup>g</sup> earth, that he  
may <sup>h</sup> judge <sup>i</sup> his people:  
5 Gather my <sup>j</sup> saints together  
unto me,  
Those that have made a  
<sup>k</sup> covenant with me by  
<sup>l</sup> sacrifice.

6 And the heavens <sup>1</sup> shall de-  
clare his <sup>m</sup> righteousness;  
For <sup>n</sup> God is judge himself.

[Sēlāh  
7 Hear, O my people, and I  
will speak;

O <sup>o</sup> Isrā-ēl, and I will testify  
<sup>2</sup> unto thee:

I am God, *even* thy God.

8 I will <sup>p</sup> not reprove thee for  
thy sacrifices;

<sup>3</sup> And thy <sup>q</sup> burnt-offerings  
are continually before  
me.

9 I will take no <sup>r</sup> bullock out of  
thy <sup>s</sup> house,

*Var. Read.*—V. 3. doth—cannot, BRI.  
fire devoureth—devouring fire goes,  
BAETH.; fire shall devour, R. I . . .  
tempestuous—it storms exceedingly,  
BRI.; it roars powerfully, BAETH. V.  
4. calleth—hath called, *Var.* V. 5. saints  
—godly ones; Or, devoted ones (*see on* Ps.  
4:3; 16:10) *Var.*; godly ones, BRI.; pious  
ones, BAETH. DUHM. sacrifice—  
peace-offering, BRI. V. 6. And . . . de-  
clare—And let the heavens proclaim,  
BRI. For . . . himself—*Or, For* God is  
executing judgment, *H. Hu. De Ric.*:  
For Yahweh wishes to be judge, DUHM;  
that (Yahweh) Himself is about to judge,  
BRI. V. 7. I will—let me, BAETH.  
DUHM. I . . . thee—let me warn you,  
BAETH.; Let me make a remonstrance  
to you, DUHM. testify—protest, BRI.  
I . . . thy God—Yahweh thy God, am I,  
BAETH. DUHM; I (Yahweh) thy God,  
BRI. V. 8. sacrifices—peace-offerings,  
BRI. And . . . are—nor for thy whole  
burnt-offerings which are, BRI.; And thy  
burnt-offerings have been, *Var.* burnt-  
offerings—full offerings, DUHM. contin-  
ually—daily, DUHM; always, BAETH.  
V. 9. folds—flocks, BRI. V. 10. beasts

Nor <sup>t</sup> he-goats out of thy  
folds.

10 For every <sup>u</sup> beast of the <sup>v</sup> for-  
est is mine,  
And the cattle <sup>w</sup> upon a thou-  
sand <sup>x</sup> hills.

11 I know all the <sup>y</sup> birds of the  
<sup>z</sup> mountains;  
And the <sup>a</sup> wild beasts of the  
<sup>b</sup> field are <sup>c</sup> mine.

12 If I were <sup>d</sup> hungry, I would  
not tell thee;

For the <sup>e</sup> world is mine, and  
the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the <sup>f</sup> flesh of bulls,  
Or drink the <sup>g</sup> blood of  
goats?

14 Offer unto God the sacrifice  
of <sup>h</sup> thanksgiving;  
And pay thy <sup>i</sup> vows unto the  
Most High;

15 And <sup>j</sup> call upon me in the  
<sup>k</sup> day of <sup>l</sup> trouble:

I will <sup>m</sup> deliver thee, and thou  
shalt <sup>n</sup> glorify me.

16 But unto <sup>o</sup> the wicked <sup>p</sup> God  
saith,

What hast thou to do to de-  
clare my <sup>q</sup> statutes,  
And that thou hast taken my  
covenant in thy <sup>r</sup> mouth,

—wild beasts, BAETH. DUHM. upon  
hills—*Or, the mountains where thou-  
sands are, Hu. Kamp. BRI. a marg.* V.  
11. mountains—heavens, BRI. DUHM.  
And . . . mine—and that which moveth  
in the field is in my possession (stands  
at my order, DUHM; is mine, *Var.*), *Var.*  
BRI. DUHM.; and what moves on the  
plain is present (actual) to me, BAETH.  
V. 12. were—am, BAETH. would—will,  
BAETH. V. 13. bulls—mighty bulls,  
BRI. goats—he-goats, BRI. V. 14. Offer  
—*Lit. Slay (=Sacrifice): So v. 23; Sacri-  
fice, BRI. the . . . thanksgiving—thank-  
offering, BRI.; thanks, BAETH. V. 15.*  
the Most High—Elyon. trouble—dis-  
tress, BAETH. deliver—save, BAETH.;  
rescue, BRI. glorify—praise, BAETH.  
V. 16. to declare—with telling, BRI. And  
. . . taken—and taking, BRI.

*Var. Read.*—Ps. 50.—V. 3. Our . . .  
silence—*Omit*, BRI. V. 4. and to the  
earth—*Omit*, BRI. V. 7. thy God—*Add*,  
(who brought thee up out of the land of  
Egypt), BRI. V. 10. a thousand hills—  
my mountains by thousands, *Breden-  
kamp*: the mountains of God (Ps. 36:9),  
*Ol. Bi. Ch.*

t Goat, Deut.  
14:4.

<sup>10</sup>  
u Beast, Rev.  
15:2.  
v See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
w See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 133:12.  
x Or, *upon the  
mountains  
where thou-  
sands are.*

<sup>11</sup>  
y Birds, Ps. 9:2.  
z Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.  
a See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
b Field, Num.  
20:17.  
5 Or, *in my  
mind*, Heb.  
*with me.*

<sup>12</sup>  
c Hunger,  
Deut. 8:3.  
d World, Rev.  
10:6.

<sup>13</sup>  
e Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
f Blood, Lev.  
17:11.

<sup>14</sup>  
g Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
h Vows, Num.  
14:30.

<sup>15</sup>  
i Calling, Col.  
1:10.  
j Day, Lev.  
25:8.

<sup>16</sup>  
k Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
l Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
m Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
n Glorifying  
God, Lu. 7:16.

<sup>16</sup>  
o The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
p God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Statutes, Neh.  
9:14.  
r Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

96:6. Of Ephraim—Is. 28:4. Of King—Is. 33:17. Per-  
fection—Ps. 50:2; II Sam. 2:15. Temple called Beautiful—  
Acts 3:2.

Figurative.—Is. 4:2. Beautiful Countenance—I Sam.  
16:12; 25:3. Outwardly beautiful—Mt. 23:27. Feet—Song  
of Sol. 7:1; Is. 52:7; Rom. 10:15. Crown—Es. 16:12; 23:42.

Jerusalem—Es. 16:13. Jehovah—Ps. 48:2. Everything—  
Ecl. 3:11. Flock—Jer. 13:20. Rod—Jer. 48:17. Gar-  
ments—Is. 52:1.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 3:24; Hos. 14:6; Zech. 11:7, 10.  
Beautify: House of Jehovah—Esra 7:27. Meek—Ps. 149:4.  
Sanctuary—Is. 60:13.

- 17  
a Hatred, Pr.  
26:24  
b Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
1 Or, *correction*.  
c I Ki. 14:9.  
d Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
e Words, Pr.  
15:23.

- 18  
f Stealing, Lev.  
19:11.  
g Rom. 1:32.  
2 Heb. *thy portion*  
was with  
adulterers.  
h Adultery,  
Num. 5:12.

- 19  
i Ps. 10:7.  
j Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
k Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
l Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
m Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.

- 20  
n Job 19:18;  
Mt. 10:21.  
o Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
p See "Gossip,"  
Ps. 15:3.  
3 Or, *greatest*  
a *thrust against*.  
q Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
r Son, Gen.  
21:19.

- 21  
s Eccl. 8:11; Is.  
42:14; 57:11.  
t Ps. 90:8.  
u Eye, Ps. 17:8.

- 22  
v Ingratitude,  
Hos. 13:6.  
w Job 8:13; Ps.  
9:17.  
z Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
y Punishment of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
z See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.

- 23  
a Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
b Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
c Glorifying  
God, Lu. 7:16.

17 Seeing that thou <sup>a</sup> hatest  
<sup>b1</sup> instruction,  
And <sup>c</sup> castest my <sup>d</sup> words be-  
hind thee?

18 When thou sawest a <sup>i</sup> thief,  
thou <sup>o</sup> consentedst with  
him,  
And <sup>2</sup> hast been partaker  
with <sup>h</sup> adulterers.

19 Thou <sup>i</sup> givest thy <sup>j</sup> mouth to  
<sup>k</sup> evil,  
And thy <sup>l</sup> tongue frameth  
<sup>m</sup> deceit.

20 Thou sittest and <sup>n</sup> speakest  
against thy <sup>o</sup> brother;  
Thou <sup>p</sup> slanderest thine own  
<sup>q</sup> mother's <sup>r</sup> son.

21 These things hast thou done,  
and <sup>s</sup> I kept silence;  
Thou thoughtest that I was  
altogether such a one as  
thyself:  
But I will <sup>t</sup> reprove thee, and  
set them in order before  
thine <sup>u</sup> eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that  
<sup>v</sup> forget God,  
Lest I <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> tear you in pieces,  
and there be none to de-  
liver:

23 Whoso <sup>a</sup> offereth the sacrifice  
of <sup>b</sup> thanksgiving <sup>c</sup> glori-  
fieth me;

**Var. Read.**—V. 17. instruction—dis-  
cipline, B.R. BATH. DUHM. cast-  
est—hast cast, B.R. V. 18. sawest  
—seest, BAETH. DUHM. consentedst  
with him—thou wast pleased, B.R.; thou  
goest with him, BAETH.; thou art a good  
friend, DUHM. and . . . adulterers—  
and with adulterers was thy portion,  
B.R. V. 19. givest . . . evil—*Lit.* testest  
thy mouth loose to evil, *Var.*; thy mouth  
hast put forth evil, B.R. V. 20. and  
speakest—down to speak, B.R. slan-  
derest—alleged fault, B.R.; givest a thrust  
to, *Ge. Hu. Ri. Pe. a marg.* V. 21. I kept  
silence—Or, shall I keep silence? *Hi. Ri.*  
Thou . . . thyself—thou didst deem that  
I was like thee, B.R. reprove—convict,  
B.R. them—*Supply rather*, the matter,  
or, the truth, *Var.* them in order—set  
it forth, B.R. V. 22. Now . . . God  
—consider this, ye forgetters of me, B.R.  
DUHM. forget—have forgotten, BAETH.  
and . . . deliver—without deliverance,  
BAETH. V. 23. sacrifice of thanksgiving  
—thank-offering, B.R.; thanks, BAETH.;  
sacrifice of praise, DUHM. to . . . show  
—to him that ordereth his conversation  
aright, will I show, *Substantially, He. Ri.*  
*lit.* and whoso lays down a way by which  
I will show him, *De. Ri. De. Will. n.* way  
—conversation, *n.* will I show—I will let  
him see, B.R. will . . . God—will let

And <sup>t</sup> to him that <sup>d</sup> ordereth  
his way *aright*  
Will I <sup>e</sup> show the salvation of  
God.

### A <sup>i</sup> Contrite <sup>o</sup> Sinner's <sup>h</sup> Prayer for <sup>i</sup> Pardon.

For the <sup>i</sup> Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
<sup>k</sup> David; when <sup>l</sup> Nathan the <sup>m</sup> prophet  
came unto him, after he <sup>n</sup> had gone in to  
<sup>o</sup> Bath-sheba.

**51** Have <sup>p</sup> mercy upon me,  
O God, according to  
thy lovingkindness:  
According to the multitude of  
thy tender mercies <sup>q</sup> blot  
out my transgressions.

2 <sup>r</sup> Wash me thoroughly  
from mine iniquity,  
And <sup>s</sup> cleanse me from my  
sin.

3 For I <sup>t</sup> know my transgres-  
sions;  
And my <sup>u</sup> sin is ever before  
me.

4 <sup>v</sup> Against thee, thee only,  
have I sinned,  
And done that which is  
<sup>w</sup> evil in thy sight;  
That <sup>x</sup> thou mayest be <sup>b</sup> just-  
ified when thou speakest,  
And be clear when thou  
<sup>c</sup> judgest.

5 Behold, I was <sup>d</sup> brought  
forth in iniquity;  
And in sin did my mother  
<sup>e</sup> conceive me.

feed on the happiness of God, BAETH.;  
him will I let enjoy my happiness, DUHM.  
Ps. 51—V. 1. Have mercy upon—Be  
gracious to, B.R. lovingkindness—kind-  
ness, B.R. multitude . . . mercies—  
compassion, B.R.; great mercy, BAETH.  
blot out—destroy, BAETH. transgres-  
sions—sins, BAETH. V. 2. iniquity—  
trespass, BAETH.; guilt, DUHM. cleanse  
—purify, B.R. sin—transgression,  
BAETH. V. 3. know—acknowledge, *n.*  
ever—continually, B.R. me—my eyes,  
BAETH. V. 4. that . . . sight—what  
displeaseth thee, BAETH.; the evil in  
thine eyes, B.R. justified—*speak-*  
est—just in Thy (words), B.R.; just in thy  
saying, BAETH. DUHM. when . . .  
judgest—in thy judgment, BAETH.  
DUHM. V. 5. brought forth—shapen, *n.*  
in iniquity—painfully in sins, BAETH.;  
in guilt, DUHM. sin—error, BAETH.

**Var. Read.**—V. 18. consentedst—ran-  
nest, *Sept. Targ. Pesh. (pts.).* V. 23. to . . .  
right—there shall be a way on which I  
will shew, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. some MSS.*  
*Duthe*; to him that is upright in his way  
(Ps. 119:1), *Ge. Gr. CA. (L.); omis.* B.R.

- 4 Or, *prepareth*  
a way that I  
may show him.  
d Ps. 85:13.  
e Ps. 91:16.

- f See "Repent-  
ance," Lu.  
15:3.  
g See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
h Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
i Forgiveness,  
Pr. 25:21.  
j See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
k David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
l Nathan,  
I Chr. 17:1.  
m Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
n See "Adul-  
tery," Num.  
5:12.  
o Bath-sheba,  
II Sam. 3:16.

- 1  
p Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
q V. 9; Is.  
43:25; 44:22;  
Acts 3:19;  
Col. 2:14.

- 2  
r V. 7; Is. 1:16;  
4:4; Jer. 4:14;  
Acts 22:16;  
Lev. 1:5.  
s See "Ablu-  
tions," I Ki.  
7:26.  
t See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
u See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.  
v Jer. 38:8; Es.  
36:33; Heb.  
9:14; I John  
1:7, 9.

- 3  
w Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
z Conscience,  
Acts 24:16.

- 4  
y Ps. 41:4; Gen.  
20:6; 39:9;  
II Sam. 2:13.  
z Is. 15:21.  
a Rom. 3:4.  
b Justification,  
Rom. 4:25.  
c God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.

- 5  
d Ps. 58:2; Job  
14:4; 15:14;  
Eph. 2:3.  
e Knowledge of  
Sin by the  
Law, Gen. 3:6.  
f Reproduction,  
Gen. 8:17.

<sup>6</sup>  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Truth, John 14:6.  
 c Ps. 15:2; Job 38:36.  
 d Fr. 2:6; Eccl. 2:26; Jas. 1:5.  
 e Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

<sup>7</sup>  
 f Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
 g Ex. 12:22; Lev. 14:4; Num. 19:18; Heb. 9:19.  
 h See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
 i See "Ceremonial Cleansing," Lev. 15:14.  
 j See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 k See "Ablutions," I Ki. 7:26.  
 l See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 m Is. 1:18.  
 n See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

<sup>8</sup>  
 o Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 p Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 q Bones, Ps. 34:20.

<sup>9</sup>  
 r Jer. 16:17.  
 s Face, Is. 6:2.  
 t See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.

<sup>10</sup>  
 u Eph. 2:10.  
 v Human and Divine Agency in Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 1 Or, *for me*.  
 v Ps. 24:4; Mt. 5:8; Acts 15:9.  
 z Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 2 Or, *steadfast*.  
 y Spirit, Job 4:15.

<sup>11</sup>  
 z II Ki. 13:23; 24:20; Jer. 7:15.  
 a Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

<sup>13</sup>  
 b Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 c The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 e Conversion, Mt. 13:15.  
 3 Or, *return*.

<sup>14</sup>  
 f Blood, Gen. 17:11.

6 Behold, <sup>a</sup>thou desirest <sup>b</sup>truth in the inward parts;

And in the hidden part thou wilt <sup>a</sup>make me to know <sup>c</sup>wisdom.

7 <sup>d</sup>Purify me <sup>e</sup>with <sup>f</sup>hyssop, and I shall be <sup>g</sup>'clean:

<sup>h</sup>Wash me, and I shall be <sup>i</sup>"whiter than <sup>j</sup>snow.

8 Make me to hear <sup>k</sup>'joy and <sup>l</sup>'gladness,

That the <sup>m</sup>'bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 <sup>n</sup>'Hide thy <sup>o</sup>'face from my sins,

And <sup>p</sup>'blot out all mine iniquities.

10 <sup>q</sup>"Create <sup>r</sup>'in me a <sup>s</sup>"clean <sup>t</sup>'heart, O God;

And renew a <sup>u</sup>'right <sup>v</sup>'spirit within me.

11 <sup>w</sup>'Cast me not away from thy presence;

And take not thy <sup>x</sup>'holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation;

And uphold me with a willing spirit.

13 Then will I <sup>y</sup>'teach <sup>z</sup>'d transgressors thy ways;

And sinners shall <sup>1</sup>'be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from <sup>2</sup>'blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation;

*Var. Rend.*—V. 6. Behold in faithfulness Thou dost delight; The confidence of wisdom Thou makest me know, BRI. thou wilt make—make thou, *Hu. De.* V. 7. Purify me—Cleanse me from sin, BRI.; Purge me, *a.* and I shall—that I may become, BAETH. DUHM. clean—pure, BRI. V. 8. Make me to—Let me, BRI. That—*Omit*, BRI. bones—limbs, BAETH. broken may rejoice—crushed will exult, BRI. V. 9. blot out—destroy, BAETH. iniquities—trespasses, BAETH. V. 10. The heart into a pure one transform for me, The spirit into a steadfast one renew, BRI. right—firm (Ps. 78:37), *Var.* within me—in my breast, BAETH. V. 12. salvation—help, BAETH.; happiness, DUHM. a willing—the princely, BRI.; free, *a.* V. 13. Then—*Omit*, BRI. shall... converted—will turn, BRI. V. 14. blood-guiltiness—bloodshed, BRI.; blood shedding, BAETH.; blood, DUHM. O God... salvation—Yahweh, my God of safety, BAETH.; Yahweh, BRI. my... of—Let my tongue rejoice over, BAETH. DUHM; my tongue will ring out, BRI. righteousness—faithfulness, DUHM. V.

And my <sup>3</sup>'tongue shall <sup>4</sup>'sing aloud of thy <sup>5</sup>'righteousness.

15 O Lord, <sup>6</sup>'open thou my <sup>7</sup>'lips; And my <sup>8</sup>'mouth shall show forth thy <sup>9</sup>'praise.

16 For thou <sup>10</sup>'delightest not in <sup>11</sup>'sacrifice; <sup>12</sup>'else would I give it:

Thou hast no <sup>13</sup>'pleasure in <sup>14</sup>'burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a <sup>15</sup>'broken spirit:

A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 <sup>16</sup>'Do good in thy good pleasure unto <sup>17</sup>'Zi'ōn:

<sup>18</sup>'Build thou the <sup>19</sup>'walls of <sup>20</sup>'Je-ru'sa-lēm.

19 Then wilt thou delight in the sacrifices of righteousness, In burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering:

Then will they offer <sup>21</sup>'bullocks upon thine <sup>22</sup>'altar.

### Futility of <sup>23</sup>'Boastful Wickedness.

For the <sup>24</sup>'Chief Musician, <sup>25</sup>'Maschil of <sup>26</sup>'David; <sup>27</sup>'when Doeg the <sup>28</sup>'Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the <sup>29</sup>'house of <sup>30</sup>'h Ahimelech.

**52** Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty <sup>31</sup>'man?

15. open—mayest Thou open, BRI. shall show forth—Let... make known, BAETH.; will declare, BRI. V. 16. For... it—Thou dost desire no sacrifice, DUHM. in... it—that I bring sacrifice, BAETH.; in peace-offering, BRI. Thou... pleasure—Thou dost not like, BAETH. Thou... burnt-offering—And if I gave a burnt-offering, thou wouldst not take it, DUHM. V. 17. The sacrifices... O God—Sacrifices of a broken spirit, A heart crushed, BRI. sacrifices of God—offering of Yahweh, DUHM. Are—*is*, DUHM. spirit—spirits, DUHM. contrite—crushed, BAETH. DUHM. V. 18. Build thou—Mayest thou rebuild, BRI. V. 19. Then wilt thou—Thou shalt, *r.* in the sacrifices of righteousness—*Omit*, BRI. burnt-offering—peace-offering, BRI. offer—bring, BAETH. Ps. 52. Title. See Ps. 32. O—thou, BRI. mighty man—tyrant, BAETH.; thou, BRI. mighty man—tyrant, BAETH.; hero, DUHM. man—man, all day long, BRI.

*Var. Read.*—Ps. 51.—V. 8. Make me to hear—Fill me with, *Pesh. Baeth. Ch. (L.)*. Ps. 52.—V. 1. man—Add, against the pious all the time, DUHM.

<sup>32</sup> Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
<sup>33</sup> See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>34</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>35</sup> Ex. 4:15.  
<sup>36</sup> Lips, Job 2:10.  
<sup>37</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>38</sup> Praise, Ju. 5:3.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>39</sup> Ps. 40:6.  
<sup>40</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>41</sup> Or, *that I should give it*.  
<sup>42</sup> Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
<sup>43</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>44</sup> Ps. 34:18.  
<sup>45</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>46</sup> Ps. 69:35; Is. 51:3.  
<sup>47</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>48</sup> Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
<sup>49</sup> Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
<sup>50</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>51</sup> See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>52</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.

<sup>23</sup> Boasting, Jas. 3:5.  
<sup>24</sup> See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
<sup>25</sup> See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
<sup>26</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>27</sup> I Sam. 22:9.  
<sup>28</sup> Edom, Num. 20:18.  
<sup>29</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>30</sup> Ahimelech, I Sam. 21:1.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>53</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 2  
 a Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
 b See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 c Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 3  
 d Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 e Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 f Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 g Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 4  
 h Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 i Or, And the deceitful tongue.  
 5  
 i Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 j See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 k Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 l Or, break thee down.  
 l Is. 22:16, 18.  
 m Tent, Num. 24:5.  
 n Pr. 2:22.  
 o Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 p Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 6  
 q The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 r Ps. 37:34; 40:3.  
 s Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 t Laughter, Job 8:21.  
 7  
 u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 3 Or, stronghold.  
 v Ps. 49:6.  
 w Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 z See "Teachings of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
 y Ps. 13:5.  
 z Sin, Gen. 3:6.

The lovingkindness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy <sup>a</sup> tongue deviseth very wickedness,

Like a <sup>b</sup> sharp razor, working <sup>c</sup> deceitfully.

3 Thou <sup>d</sup> lovest <sup>e</sup> evil more than good,

And <sup>f</sup> lying rather than to speak <sup>g</sup> righteousness.

[Sēlāh

4 Thou lovest all devouring <sup>h</sup> words,

<sup>i</sup> O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God will likewise <sup>j k</sup> destroy thee for ever;

He will take thee up, and <sup>l</sup> pluck thee out of thy <sup>m</sup> tent,

And <sup>n</sup> root thee out of the <sup>o</sup> land of the <sup>p</sup> living.

[Sēlāh

6 The <sup>q</sup> righteous also shall <sup>r</sup> see it, and <sup>s</sup> fear,

And shall <sup>t</sup> laugh at him, <sup>u</sup> saying,

7 Lo, this is the <sup>v</sup> man that made not God his <sup>w</sup> strength,

But <sup>x</sup> trusted in the abundance of his <sup>y z</sup> riches,

And <sup>z</sup> strengthened himself in his <sup>z</sup> wickedness.

8 But as for me, I am like

**Var. Rend.**—V. 1 (*cont.*). lovingkindness—mercy, BAETH. *z*. V. 2. Engulfing ruin thou devisest, thy tongue is as a whetted razor, BRI. wickedness—destruction, BAETH. DUHM. sharp razor—sharpened knife, DUHM. working deceitfully—thou intriguer, BAETH. V. 3. Thou dost love evil rather than good, lying rather than right, BRI. more than good—and not the good, BAETH. righteousness—truth, BAETH. DUHM. V. 4. devouring words—words of destruction, BAETH.; nothing but words of confusion, DUHM. O thou—the, BRI. deceitful tongue—false tongue, BAETH.; practising deceit, DUHM. V. 5. God . . . up—El also will pull thee down, forever. He will snatch thee away, BRI. destroy thee—break thee down, *Pe.* take thee up—take thee with the tongue, BAETH.; will also seize thee, DUHM. take . . . tent—seize thee and haul thee away homeless (*lit.* tentless, Jer. 10:20). *Hu. Kay.* V. 6. The fear—Then the righteous will see and reverse, and will laugh at him, BRI. saying—*Omī.* BRI. V. 7. Lo . . . strength—Behold (the mighty man) that used not to make (Yahweh) his refuge, BRI. Lo—See there, BAETH.; See, DUHM. strength—fence, BAETH.; stronghold, DUHM.; refuge, BRI. and . . . wickedness—boasted of his wealth, BAETH.

a green <sup>a b</sup> olive-tree in the <sup>c d</sup> house of God:

I <sup>e</sup> trust in the <sup>f</sup> lovingkindness of God for ever and ever.

9 I will <sup>g</sup> give thee thanks for ever, because thou hast done it;

And I will <sup>h</sup> hope in thy <sup>i</sup> name, <sup>j</sup> for it is good, in the presence of thy <sup>k</sup> saints.

The Folly and <sup>l</sup> Wickedness of Men.

For the <sup>m</sup> Chief Musician; set to <sup>n o</sup> Mahalath. Maschil of <sup>p</sup> David.

**53** <sup>q</sup> The <sup>r</sup> fool hath said in his <sup>s</sup> heart, There is no God.

Corrupt are they, and have done <sup>t</sup> abominable iniquity;

There is none that doeth good.

2 <sup>u</sup> God looked down from <sup>v</sup> heaven upon the <sup>w</sup> children of men,

To see if there were any that did <sup>x</sup> understand,

That did <sup>y</sup> seek after God.

3 Every one of them is <sup>z</sup> gone back; they are together become filthy;

There is none that doeth good, no, not one.

**DUHM;** used to be strong in his (wealth). BRI. wickedness—mischievous (v. 2) *Var.* V. 8. green—luxuriant, BRI. lovingkindness—mercy, BAETH. DUHM. *z*; kindness, BRI. V. 9. give thee thanks—laud thee, BRI.; praise thee, BAETH. DUHM. because—that, BRI. hope . . . good—make known, that thy name is good, BAETH. DUHM. hope in—wait on, BRI. saints—pious ones, DUHM. *Ps.* 53. See *Ps.* 14. Title, Mahalath—*i.e.* Sickness, perhaps the name of a tune (which might in full have been, "O heal the sickness of thy people," *Ew.*). V. 1. hath said—spoke, BAETH. corrupt . . . iniquity—corrupt and abominable was their wickedness, BAETH. that doeth—hath done, BAETH. V. 2. did seek—asked after, BAETH. V. 3. they . . . filthy—they degenerated, BAETH. filthy—tainted or sour. (*Cf.* Job 15:16. *Var.* that doeth—hath done, BAETH.)

**Var. Read.**—V. 1 (*cont.*). The . . . continually—*A gloss.* BRI. V. 7. Wickedness—*Or.* substance, *Pesh.* *Targ. La. Bi. Ch.*; wealth, BAETH. DUHM. BRI. V. 9. hope . . . saints—declare thy name that it is good, in the presence of thy saints, *Hs. Ric. De. (l.)*

- 8  
 a Olive-tree, Ex. 23:11.  
 b See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
 c House, Deut. 24:10.  
 d Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 e Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 f Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 9  
 g Thanksgiving, I Cor. 4:15.  
 h Hope, Heb. 6:1.  
 i Name, Acts 16:18.  
 j Ps. 54:6.  
 k See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.  
 l The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 m See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 n Ps. 88 title.  
 o See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
 p David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 1  
 q Ps. 14:1-7.  
 r Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
 s Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 t Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
 2  
 u Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 v Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 w See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
 x Or, deal wisely.  
 z Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 3  
 y Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.

<sup>4</sup>  
a Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
b Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

<sup>5</sup>  
c Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
d Ps. 141:7; Jer.  
8:1, 2; Ez. 6:5.  
e Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
f Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
g Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
h II Ki. 17:20;  
Jer. 6:30;  
Lam. 5:22.

<sup>6</sup>  
i See "Salva-  
tion from En-  
emies," Acts  
2:40.  
j Zion, Is. 52:1.  
l Or, *returneth*  
to.  
k Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
l Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
m See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
n Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
o Gladness, Is.  
51:3.

p Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
q Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
r See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
s See "Psalms,"  
Ps. 1:1.  
t David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
u I Sam. 23:19.  
v Ziphites,  
I Sam. 23:14.  
23:14.

<sup>1</sup>  
w Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
z Name, Acts  
16:18.  
y Names of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
z God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
a II Chr. 20:6.

<sup>2</sup>  
b Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
c Ps. 5:1.  
d Ear, Ex.  
29:20.  
e Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
f Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

<sup>3</sup>  
g Ps. 86:14.  
h Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.  
i Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
j Soul, Job  
4:15.

4 Have the workers of iniquity  
no <sup>a</sup> knowledge,  
Who eat up my people *as*  
they eat <sup>b</sup> bread,  
And call not upon God?

5 There were they in great  
<sup>c</sup> fear, where no fear was;  
For God hath <sup>d</sup> scattered the  
<sup>e</sup> bones of him that <sup>f</sup> en-  
campeth against thee:  
Thou hast put them to  
<sup>g</sup> shame, because <sup>h</sup> God  
hath rejected them.

6 Oh that the <sup>i</sup> salvation of  
Is<sup>h</sup>-ra<sup>l</sup>-el were come out of  
<sup>j</sup> Zi<sup>o</sup>n!  
When God <sup>k</sup> bringeth back  
the <sup>l</sup> captivity of his people,  
Then shall <sup>m</sup> Jacob <sup>n</sup> rejoice,  
and Is<sup>h</sup>-ra<sup>l</sup>-el shall be <sup>o</sup> glad.

<sup>p</sup> Prayer for Defence against <sup>q</sup> En-  
emies.

For the <sup>r</sup> Chief Musician; on stringed in-  
struments. <sup>s</sup> Maschil of David; <sup>t</sup> when  
the <sup>u</sup> Ziphites came and said to Saul,  
Doth not David hide himself with us?

**54** <sup>w</sup> Save me, O God, by  
thy <sup>x</sup> name,  
And <sup>y</sup> judge me in <sup>z</sup> thy might.  
<sup>1</sup> Hear my prayer, O God;  
<sup>2</sup> Give <sup>a</sup> ear to the <sup>b</sup> words of  
my <sup>c</sup> mouth.  
<sup>3</sup> For strangers are <sup>d</sup> risen up  
against me,  
And <sup>e</sup> violent <sup>f</sup> men have  
sought after my <sup>g</sup> soul:

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. no knowledge—*So*  
*Ew. De.*: not learnt it? *Ge. Hu. and sub-*  
*stantially, He. cf. Is. 9:9 and see Ps. 14:4.*  
*eat—ate, BAETH. as . . . bread—*  
*which the war had [already] eaten,*  
*BAETH. V. 5. There . . . was—There*  
*they trembled, trembled, there was no*  
*life (?), BAETH. of him . . . thee—of*  
*the wicked, BAETH. Thou . . . them—*  
*They have been put, BAETH. hast—*  
*didst, Var. because God hath—for God*  
*had, Var. V. 6. See on Ps. 14:7. salvation*  
*—help, BAETH. bringeth back—turn-*  
*eth, BAETH. captivity—fate, BAETH.*  
*Ps. 54.—V. 1. save—help, BAETH. by*  
*—through, BAETH. judge me—execute*  
*judgment for me, BRI.; procure right*  
*for me, BAETH. in—through, BAETH.*  
*Might—hero strength, BAETH. V. 3.*  
*For (proud ones) have risen up against*  
*me, and terrible ones have sought my*  
*life, BRI. violent men—furious men,*  
*BAETH.; terrible ones, BRI. soul—life,*  
*BAETH. them—eyes, BAETH. V. 4.*  
*Lo, Yahweh, Helper to me! Yahweh, Up-*  
*holder of my life! BRI. Behold—Yes,*  
*BAETH. V. 5. Let evil return to my*  
*watchful foe; In thy faithfulness exter-*  
*minate (mine enemy), BRI. truth—*

They have <sup>k</sup> not set God be-  
fore them. [*Sē-lāh*]

4 Behold, <sup>l</sup> God is my <sup>m</sup> helper:  
The Lord is <sup>n</sup> of them that  
<sup>o</sup> uphold my soul.

5 <sup>p</sup> He will <sup>q</sup> requite the evil  
unto <sup>r</sup> mine enemies:  
<sup>s</sup> Destroy thou them in thy  
<sup>t</sup> truth.

6 With a <sup>u</sup> freewill-offering will  
I <sup>v</sup> sacrifice unto thee:  
I will give <sup>w</sup> thanks unto thy  
name, O Jē-hō-vāh, for it  
is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out  
of all <sup>x</sup> trouble;  
And mine <sup>y</sup> eye hath <sup>z</sup> seen my  
*desire* upon mine enemies.

**Prayer for the Destruction of the**  
**"Treacherous."**

For the Chief Musician; on stringed in-  
struments. Maschil of David.

**55** Give ear to my prayer,  
O God;  
And <sup>a</sup> hide not thyself from  
my supplication.  
<sup>1</sup> Attend unto me, and answer  
me:  
I am restless in my <sup>b</sup> com-  
plaint, and <sup>c</sup> moan,  
<sup>2</sup> Because of the <sup>d</sup> voice of the  
enemy,  
Because of the <sup>e</sup> oppression of  
<sup>f</sup> the wicked;  
For they <sup>g</sup> cast iniquity upon  
me,

faithfulness, *Var. BRI. V. 6. With a*  
*freewill-offering—In voluntariness, BRI.*  
*give thanks unto—laud, BRI.; praise,*  
*BAETH. for—that, BAETH.; (saying)*  
*for, BRI. V. 7. From all trouble deliver*  
*me, And on mine enemy let mine eye look,*  
*BRI. trouble—distress, BAETH.; hath*  
*. . . enemies—hath fed upon mine en-*  
*emies, BAETH. Ps. 55.—V. 1. Give ear to*  
*—Hear, BAETH. DUHM. From my sup-*  
*plication—Omit, DUHM. V. 2. Attend*  
*. . . me—Bend down thine ear, BAETH.*  
*answer—hear, BAETH. DUHM. I*  
*moan—I must complain bitterly, DUHM.*  
*I am depressed, BRI. moan—moan aloud,*  
*Deaf; sigh, BAETH. V. 3. Because of*  
*Deafened am I from, DUHM. oppression*  
*—cry, BAETH. DUHM. iniquity—mis-*  
*chief, Var.*

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 53.—V. 4. Have . . .  
knowledge?—Will they not learn it, all  
the workers of iniquity? *Sept. Vulg. Hi.*  
*(pt.)*: Did the evil-doers not discover it,  
BAETH. V. 5. *On this verse, see Ps.*  
*14:5, 6. Sept. has, the bones of the hypo-*  
*crites (rather, impious).*

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 36:1.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 30:10;  
37:40; 118:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Help, Acts  
26:22.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *with*.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 37:17, 24;  
41:12; 51:12;  
145:14; Is.  
41:10.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> Another read-  
ing is, *The*  
*evil shall re-*  
*turn.*  
<sup>o</sup> Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *them that*  
*lie in wait for*  
*me.*  
<sup>q</sup> Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>r</sup> Truth, John  
14:6.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
<sup>t</sup> Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
<sup>u</sup> Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
<sup>w</sup> Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 59:10;  
92:11; 112:8;  
118:7.

<sup>z</sup> Treachery,  
Jer. 9:8.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 27:9.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 66:19;  
86:6, 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Complaint,  
Col. 3:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Mourning,  
11:35.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
<sup>f</sup> Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
<sup>o</sup> The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:27.  
<sup>h</sup> II Sam.  
16:7, 8.

- 3  
a Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
b Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
4  
c Heart, Acts 15:9.  
d Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
e Death, Rom. 5:12.  
5  
f See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
g Ps. 119:120.  
h Job 21:6; Is. 21:4; Ez. 7:18.  
6  
i Wings, Is. 40:31.  
j Dove, Gen. 8:10.  
k Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
7  
l I Sam. 23:14.  
m Ex. 3:1.  
8  
1 Or, *haaten my escape*.  
n See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
o Wind, Job 27:21.  
9  
2 Heb. *Swallow up*.  
p Gen. 11:9.  
q Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
r Violence, Heb. 1:3.  
s Strife, Pr. 28:21.  
t City, Gen. 4:17.  
10  
u Day, Lev. 23:8.  
v Night, Ps. 19:2.  
w Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
z Mischief, Ps. 140:2.  
11  
y Ps. 5:9.  
z Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
3 Or, *Fraud*.  
a Deception, Gen. 37:31.

And in "anger they<sup>b</sup> persecute me.  
4 My "heart is sore "pained within me:  
And the terrors of "death are fallen upon me.  
5 "Fearfulness and "trembling are come upon me,  
And "horror hath overwhelmed me.  
6 And I said, Oh that I had "wings like a "dove!  
Then would I fly away, and be at "rest.  
7 Lo, then would I wander far off,  
I would "lodge in the "wilderness. [Sē-lāh  
8 I would "haste me to a shelter  
From the "stormy "wind and tempest.  
9 "Destroy, O Lord, and "divide their "tongue;  
For I have seen "violence and "strife in the "city.  
10 "Day and "night they go about it upon the "walls thereof:  
Iniquity also and "mischief are in the midst of it.  
11 "Wickedness is in the midst thereof:  
"Oppression and "guile

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.). And . . . me—So DUHM; and furiously make war upon me, BAETH. V. 4. is sore pained—writhes, BRI. DUHM; trembles, DUHM. within me—in my breast, BAETH. terrors of death—So BAETH.; terrors, DUHM. BRI. V. 5. Fear comes upon me, and trembling and shuddering cover me, BRI. Fearfulness—Fear, BRI. V. 6. Pinions O that I had! As a dove I would fly away and settle down, BRI. said—say, BAETH. Wings like a dove—wings, DUHM. be at rest—find a resting-place, BAETH. V. 7. Lo—Yes, BAETH. Lo . . . off—So I would make afar my flight, BRI. lodge—tarry, DUHM. V. 8. haste . . . shelter—haste away to my place of escape, BRI.; hastened to escape, BAETH.; hastened into an asylum for myself, DUHM. stormy—raging, BAETH. DUHM. Vs. 7, 8. From . . . tongue—with a tempestuous wind, O Lord, divide their tongues, BRI. V. 10. about it—round about, BRI. Iniquity . . . mischief—Trouble and mischief, BRI.; mischief and misery, BAETH. DUHM. V. 11. Wickedness—destruction, BAETH. DUHM. is . . . thereof—rules therein, BAETH. Oppression—Lies, BAETH. guile—frauds, BAETH. DUHM. streets—square, BRI.; market-place, BAETH.

depart not from its<sup>b</sup> streets.  
12 For it was not an "enemy that "reproached me;  
Then I could have borne it:  
Neither was it he that "hated me that did "magnify himself against me;  
Then I would have hid myself from him:  
13 But it was thou, a "man mine equal,  
My companion, and my "familiar friend.  
14 We took sweet counsel together;  
We "walked in the "house of God with the throng.  
15 "Let death come "suddenly upon them,  
Let them "go down "alive into "She'ol;  
For "wickedness is in their dwelling, in "the midst of them.  
16 As for me, I will "call upon God;  
And Jē-hō'vāh will "save me.  
17 "Evening, and morning, and at "noonday, will I "complain, and "moan;  
And "he will hear my "voice.

DUHM; public place (*lit.* the broad place of the gate, the Oriental forum), Var. V. 12. was—is, BRI. Then . . . it—I could get away from him, BRI. did magnify himself against—knocketh against, BAETH.; boasteth to, DUHM. V. 13. companion—associate, BRI.; friend, BAETH.; confidential friend, DUHM. familiar friend—acquaintance, BAETH. DUHM; familiar acquaintance, BRI. V. 14. took—used to hold, BRI. with—amid, Var. V. 15. suddenly—treacherously, BRI. go down—descend, BRI. Sheol—the pit, r; hell, BAETH.; wickedness . . . them—evils are in their dwelling, BRI. is in—rules in, BAETH. in . . . them—in their heart, BAETH.; Rather, in their hearts (so a marg.), Var. V. 16. Save—help, BAETH. DUHM. V. 17. will—would, Var. moan—sigh, BAETH. DUHM; moan aloud, Var. will hear—heard, BRI.; Heb. heard, Var.

Var. Read.—Ps. 55.—V. 11. Wickedness . . . thereof—engulfing ruins in its (square), BRI. V. 14. We . . . throng—We used to walk in concord, BRI. V. 15. death seize—So Heb. marg. Sept. Ev. De. Pe. Bi. König. DeWitt; desolation be, Heb. text, He. Ge. Hu. Kay.

- b Street, Josh. 2:19.  
12  
c Enemy, Job 31:29.  
d Reproach, Ez. 5:16.  
e Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
f Ps. 35:26.  
13  
g Man, Gen. 1:1.  
h Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
14  
i Ps. 42:4.  
j House, Deut. 24:10.  
k Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
15  
4 Or, as otherwise read, Desolations be upon them!  
l Ps. 64:7; Pr. 6:15; Is. 47:11; I Thess. 5:3.  
m Num. 16:30.  
n Life, Gen. 2:7.  
o Sheol, Job 7:9.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
5 Or, their inward part.  
16  
q Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
r Calling, Col. 1:10.  
s Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
17  
t Morning and Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
u See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
v Complaint, Col. 3:13.  
w Mourning, John 11:35.  
x Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
y Voice, Gen. 27:22.



18  
a Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
b Soul, Job 4:15.  
c Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
1 Or, *so that none came nigh me.*  
d See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
e Ps. 56:2.  
f Strife, Pr. 26:21.

19  
2 Or, *afflict.*  
g Ps. 90:2; 93:2; Deut. 23:27.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i Job 10:17.  
j Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

20  
k Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
l Ps. 7:4; 120:7.  
m Ps. 80:34; Num. 30:2.  
n Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

21  
o Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
p Flattery, I Thess. 2:5.  
q Ps. 12:2; 28:3; Pr. 5:3, 4.  
r See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
s Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
t Heart, Acts 15:9.  
u War, Josh. 22:12.  
v Words, Pr. 15:23.  
w Oil, I KI. 17:12.  
x Sword, Ju. 7:20.

22  
y Ps. 37:5; I Pet. 5:7.  
3 Or, *what he hath given thee.*

18 He hath <sup>a</sup>redeemed my <sup>b</sup>soul in <sup>c</sup>peace <sup>1</sup>from the <sup>d</sup>bat-tle that was against me; For they were <sup>e</sup>many that <sup>f</sup>drove with me.

19 God will hear, and <sup>2</sup>answer them, Even he that <sup>g</sup>abideth of old, [Selah]

The <sup>h</sup>men who have no <sup>i</sup>changes, And who <sup>j</sup>fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his <sup>k</sup>hands against <sup>l</sup>such as were at peace with him:

He hath <sup>m</sup>profaned his <sup>n</sup>covenant.

21 His <sup>o</sup>mouth was <sup>p</sup>smooth as <sup>q</sup>butter,

But his <sup>r</sup>heart was <sup>s</sup>war:

His <sup>t</sup>words were <sup>u</sup>softer than <sup>v</sup>oil,

Yet were they drawn <sup>w</sup>swords.

22 <sup>x</sup>Cast <sup>y</sup>thy burden upon Je-ho<sup>z</sup>vah, and he will sus-tain thee:

Var. Read.—V. 18. He . . . peace—He ransomed me in peace, BRI.; released my soul with peace, DUHM. from . . . me—Or, that they should not come nigh me, *Hi. De.* BAETH. they . . . me—with many were they against me, BRI. with me—i.e. fighting with me. V. 19. May *El* hear and answer them, even He that is enthroned of old! There are no changes for them that fear not God, BRI. and answer . . . old—and the throning one of remote antiquity will humble them, BAETH.; and bend them, the ancient one on the throne, DUHM. The . . . changes—By whom there is no change, BAETH.; Thou, for whom there are no customs, DUHM. The men . . . God—Which have no changes (i.e. are unceasingly bad, *Kamp. Hu., and substantially De.*), and fear not God. (The *Selah* must be regarded as parenthetical: *Hu.* suggests that the words have perhaps been misplaced from end of v. 15.) . . . hath put forth—hath said, BAETH. DUHM; put forth, BRI. said . . . him—his confederate, BRI. hath profaned—profaned, BRI. V. 21. His . . . butter—*Heb.* Smooth were (are) the butter products of his mouth. (Text doubtful), Var.; His face was

<sup>a</sup>He will never suffer the <sup>b</sup>righteous to <sup>c</sup>be moved.

23 But thou, O God, <sup>d</sup>wilt bring them down into the <sup>e</sup>pit of <sup>f</sup>destruction:

<sup>g</sup>Bloodthirsty and <sup>h</sup>deceitful men shall <sup>i</sup>not live out half their days;

But I will <sup>j</sup>trust in thee.

Supplication for <sup>k</sup>Deliverance, and Grateful Trust in God.

For the <sup>l</sup>Chief Musician; set to <sup>m</sup>Jonath elem rehokim. A Psalm of <sup>n</sup>David. Michtam; when the <sup>o</sup>Philistines took him in <sup>p</sup>Gath.

56 <sup>q</sup>Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would <sup>r</sup>swallow me up:

All the <sup>s</sup>day long he fighting <sup>t</sup>oppresseth me.

2 <sup>u</sup>Mine <sup>v</sup>enemies would <sup>w</sup>swallow me up all the day long;

For they are many that <sup>x</sup>fight <sup>y</sup>proudly against me.

smoother than curds, BRI. mouth—face, BAETH. But . . . war—but war was in his mind, BRI. heart—mind, BAETH. Yet—But, BRI. V. 22. cast . . . thee—cast it upon Yahweh, he loveth thee, BAETH.; burden—lot, BRI. will never—Or, will not forever, *Hu. Hi. Kay*, BRI. V. 23. pit of destruction—depth of the pit, *He. Hu. Hi. Bu. De.* Pit of Sheol, BRI.; pit of the grave, BAETH. DUHM. Bloodthirsty . . . shall not—Let not men of blood and deceit, BRI. Ps. 56.—Title. Jonath elem rehokim—i.e. the mute dove of them that are afar off, Var. Michtam—Sense not known. V. 1. merciful—gracious, BRI. man . . . up—my waylayer attempts my life, DUHM. All . . . me—They ever oppress me, for many fight bitterly against me, DUHM. would swallow me up—crushest me, BAETH.; doth tread me down, BRI. he fighting—the fighter, BRI.; the warrior, BAETH. V. 2. Mine . . . up—my watchful foes do tread me down, DUHM. Swallow me up—crush me, BAETH. proudly—haughtily, *Kay*, with all moderns; Omit, BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 10. hear and afflict them—*So Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Eto. Ps.* (with change of points); hear and answer, *Heb. text, He. Hi. De. (Ol. Bi. Ch. suppose words to have dropped out after hear, relating to the afflicted).*

<sup>z</sup>Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>a</sup>The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>b</sup>Ps. 15:5; 112:6.

23  
<sup>c</sup>Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup>Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

<sup>e</sup>Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>f</sup>Blood, Gen. 17:11.

<sup>g</sup>Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>h</sup>Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>i</sup>Faith, Heb. 11:1.

<sup>j</sup>Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

<sup>k</sup>See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

<sup>l</sup>That is, The silent dove of them that are afar off. Or, as otherwise read, The dove of the distant terebiths.

<sup>m</sup>David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>n</sup>Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

<sup>o</sup>Gath, II Sam. 21:20.

<sup>p</sup>Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup>Ps. 57:1.

<sup>r</sup>Day, Lev. 25:8.

<sup>s</sup>Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

2  
<sup>t</sup>Or, They that lie in wait for me.

<sup>u</sup>Enemies, Job. 31:29.

<sup>v</sup>Ps. 35:25; 57:3; 124:3.

<sup>w</sup>Ps. 35:1.

<sup>x</sup>Pride, Ps. 10:2.

\* BURDEN: Bearing.—Ex. 18:22; Num. 4:24, 27; I Ki. 5:15; II Chr. 2:2, 18; 34:13; Neh. 4:10, 17. Every One his own—Gal. 6:5. One Another's—Gal. 6:2.

Lying under.—Ex. 23:5.

Afflicted with.—Ex. 1:11; 5:4, 5; Neh. 13:15; Is. 58:6; Mt. 23:4; Lu. 11:16. Sent by Jehovah—II Ki. 9:25; II Chr. 24:27.

Released from.—II Chr. 35:3; Ps. 81:6; Is. 9:4; 10:27; 14:25; 28:22, 25; Rev. 2:24.

Spoken of, in Parable.—Laborers in the Vineyard—Mt. 20:12. Ships unladed—Acts 21:3.

Commandments concerning.—Ps. 55:22. No Burdens on the Sabbath—Jer. 17:21, 22, 24, 27; Neh. 13:19. Every Man bear his own—Gal. 6:2. Bear ye One Another's—Gal. 6:2.

Prophecies concerning.—Jer. 17:27; Ez. 12:10; Hos. 8:10; Hab. 1:1; Zeph. 3:18. Jerusalem—Zech. 12:3.

Used figuratively.—Ps. 38:4.

Applied to Prophecy.—II Ki. 9:25; Is. Chaps. 13; 15; 17; 19; 21; 22; 23; Nah. 1:1.

Examples of.—Sons of Kohath—Num. 4:15, 19. Sons of Merari—Num. 4:31, 32, 47. Mooses—Num. 11:11, 17; Deut. 1:12. David—II Sam. 15:33. Job—Job 7:20. Babylon—Is. 13:1. Egypt—Ex. 2:4; 6:6, 7; Is. 19:1. Wilderness—Is. 21:1. Durmah—Is. 21:11. Arabia—Is. 21:13. Valley—Is. 22:1. Tyre—Is. 23:1. Nineveh—Nah. 1:1. People at Antioch—Acts 15:28. Jehovah—II Sam. 19:35; Jer. 23:33, 34, 36, 38. Word of Jehovah—Zech. 9:1; 12:1; Mal. 1:1. Paul—II Cor. 12:16. Of the Earth—II Ki. 5:17. Beasts—Is. 30:6; 46:1, 2. Camels—II Ki. 8:9. People of Tabernacle—Num. 4:15; II Cor. 5:4. Of Jesus is light—Mt. 11:30. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

3  
a Faith, Gen. 11:1.  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.

4  
c Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
d Word of God, John 6:63.  
e Ps. 118:6; Heb. 13:6.  
f Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

5  
g II Pet. 3:16.  
h Ps. 41:7.  
i See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
j Evil, Ps. 97:10.

6  
k Ps. 59:3; 140:2; Is. 54:15.  
l Ps. 17:11.  
m Or, *Inasmuch as*.  
n Soul, Job 4:15.

7  
2 Or, *They think to escape*.  
o Ps. 71:10.  
p Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
q Ps. 55:23.

8  
r Ps. 139:3.  
s Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
t Bottles, Josh. 9:4.  
u Mal. 3:16.  
v Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
3 Or, *record*.

9  
w Enemy, Job 31:29.  
x Ps. 9:3.  
y Ps. 102:2.  
z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
a Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
c Or, *for*.  
d Ps. 118:6; Job 19:27; Rom. 8:31.

3 What time I am <sup>a</sup> afraid,  
I will <sup>b</sup> put my trust in thee.

4 In God (I will <sup>c</sup> praise his <sup>d</sup> word),

In God have I put my trust,  
I will not be afraid;

<sup>e</sup> What can <sup>f</sup> flesh do unto me?

5 All the day long they <sup>g</sup> wrest my words:

All their <sup>h</sup> thoughts are against me for <sup>i</sup> evil.

6 They <sup>k</sup> gather themselves together, they hide themselves,

They <sup>l</sup> mark my steps,

<sup>m</sup> Even as they have waited for my <sup>n</sup> soul.

7 <sup>2</sup> Shall they <sup>o</sup> escape by iniquity?

In <sup>p</sup> anger <sup>q</sup> cast down the peoples, O God.

8 Thou <sup>r</sup> numberest my wanderings:

Put thou my <sup>s</sup> tears into thy <sup>t</sup> bottle;

Are they not in <sup>u</sup> thy <sup>v</sup> book?

9 Then shall mine <sup>w</sup> enemies <sup>x</sup> turn back <sup>y</sup> in the <sup>z</sup> day that I <sup>a</sup> call:

This I <sup>b</sup> know, <sup>c</sup> that <sup>d</sup> God is for me.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 3. O Most High, in the day I fear, Unto Thee I trust, BRL. V. 4. In . . . afraid—Of Yahweh I boast with a word of song, In Yahweh do I put my trust without fear, BRL. Vs. 4, 10. In . . . will—Through God do I, *Ev. Hu. De.* V. 5. wrest my words—hurt my affair, BAETH.; injure my affair, DUHM; vex me with words, BRL. thoughts—plans, BRL. V. 6. They . . . steps—For evil they gather themselves together; they lurk; They watch my footprints, BRL.; They strive, are on the watch, consider my tracks, BAETH.; For evil they gather together (against me), DUHM. They conceal (a net for my feet), DUHM. Even . . . waited—according as (as though, *Ev.*) they waited, *He. n.*, and virtually *He.*; because that (inasmuch as, *n. marg.*) they have waited, *De.* have waited—wait, BRL.; hope, BAETH. DUHM; soul—life, BRL. DUHM. V. 7. peoples—bold, DUHM. V. 8. Thou . . . wandering—(I make known, I recount them, Yahweh), BRL. numberest—tellect, *n.* wanderings—sleepless hours, DUHM; misery, BAETH. Put . . . bottle—My tears are put (before Thee), BRL. Put thou—are laid in, BAETH. V. 9. This . . . me—I know it, For Yahweh is for me, BRL.; know I that God is for me, *Var.* That . . . me—that I have a God, BAETH. V. 10. O Yahweh I boast with a word of song, BRL.; Daily do I call unto thee. With Yahweh

10 In God (I will praise <sup>his</sup> word),

In Jê-hô-vâh (I will praise <sup>his</sup> word),

11 In God have I put my trust,  
I will not be afraid;  
What can <sup>a</sup> man do unto me?

12 Thy <sup>c</sup> vows are upon me, O God:

I will render <sup>f</sup> thank-offerings unto thee.

13 For thou hast <sup>g</sup> delivered my soul from death:

*Hast thou not delivered* <sup>h</sup> my feet from falling,

That I may <sup>i</sup> walk before God

In the <sup>k</sup> light of <sup>l</sup> the living?

**Prayer for Rescue from <sup>i</sup> Persecutors.**

**For the <sup>m</sup> Chief Musician; set to Al-tash-beth. A Psalm of <sup>n</sup> David. Michtam;** when he fled from Saul, <sup>p</sup> in the cave.

**57** Be <sup>c</sup> merciful unto me,  
O God, be merciful unto me;

For my soul taketh <sup>r</sup> refuge in thee:

Yea, in the <sup>s</sup> shadow of thy <sup>t</sup> wings will I take refuge,

Until *these* <sup>u</sup> calamities <sup>v</sup> be overpast.

I maintain my cause, DUHM. In—With, BAETH. DUHM. his—the (*cf.* Pr. 13:13; 16:20), *Var.* In Jehovah (I will . . . )—Through the Lord do I, *Var.* V. 11. I . . . afraid—without fear, BRL. man—flesh, BRL. DUHM. V. 12. Upon me is (the obligation of) Thy votive offerings, I will pay Thee thank-offerings, BRL. render—pay, BAETH. DUHM. thank-offerings—So *He Hu. He. De. Pe.* BAETH. *n.*; praise-offerings, DUHM. V. 13. soul—life, BRL. Hast . . . falling—And my feet from being pushed down, BRL. light of the living—light of life, BAETH. DUHM; light (of the land) of the living, BRL. *Ps. 57.*—*Title.* Al-tash-beth—i.e. Destroy not, *Var.* V. 1. merciful—gracious, BRL. my soul—I, BRL. take refuge—hide myself, BAETH. DUHM; seek refuge, BRL. these calamities—destruction, BAETH. DUHM; the engulfing ruin, BRL.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 56.—V. 7. Shall—iniquity—So *He. De.* For their iniquity, repay them! *Ev. Ol. Hu. Ric. (L.)*; For the wicked there is no escape, BAETH.; Pay them according to their wickedness, DUHM; Because of trouble weigh out to them, BRL. In . . . God . . . book—A gloss, BRL. V. 13. For . . . death—Omit, DUHM.

11  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.

12  
e Vows, Num. 14:30.  
f Offerings, Gen. 22:2.

13  
g Ps. 33:19; 49:15; 86:13.  
h Ps. 118:8.  
i Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
j Walking, Col. 1:10.  
k Light, Ps. 74:16.  
l Or, *life*.

i Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
m See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
n David, I Sam. 17:12.  
o I Sam. 22:1.  
p Caves, John 11:38.

1  
q Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
s Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
t Wings, Is. 40:31.  
u Or, *wickedness*.  
v Is. 26:20.

<sup>2</sup>  
a Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
b Ps. 138:8.

<sup>3</sup>  
c Providence of  
God, Gen.  
1:1.  
d Ps. 18:16;  
144:5, 7.  
e Heaven,  
Deut. 6:15.  
f Salvation  
from Enem-  
ies, Acts  
2:40.  
g Ps. 56:2.  
h Reproach,  
Es. 5:15.  
i Truth, John  
14:6.

<sup>4</sup>  
j Lion, Job  
4:10.  
k Or, *must lie*.  
l Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
m Teeth, Pr.  
25:19.  
n Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.  
o See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.  
p Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
q Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

<sup>5</sup>  
q V. 11; Ps.  
108:5.  
r Glory of God,  
s Gen. 1:1.  
t Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
u Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

<sup>6</sup>  
u Net, Ps.  
25:15.  
v Ps. 145:14.  
w Soul, Job  
4:15.  
x Ps. 7:15.  
y Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
z Reaping what  
we sow,  
Gal. 6:7.  
a Pr. 26:27;  
28:10; Eccl.  
10:8.

<sup>7</sup>  
b Ps. 108:1-5.  
c Heart, Acts  
15:9.

2 I will <sup>a</sup>cry unto God Most  
High,  
Unto God that <sup>b</sup>performeth  
*all things* for me.

3 He will <sup>c</sup>send from <sup>e</sup>heaven,  
and <sup>i</sup>save me,  
*When* he that would <sup>o</sup>swal-  
low me up <sup>h</sup>reproacheth;  
[Sēlāh  
God will send forth his lov-  
ingkindness and his <sup>i</sup>truth.

4 My soul is among <sup>j</sup>lions;  
I <sup>k</sup>lie among them that are  
set on <sup>l</sup>fire,  
Even the sons of men, whose  
<sup>m</sup>teeth are <sup>n</sup>spears and  
<sup>o</sup>arrows,  
And their <sup>p</sup>tongue a sharp  
<sup>q</sup>sword.

5 <sup>a</sup>Be thou exalted, O God,  
above the heavens;  
*Let thy <sup>r</sup>glory be above all  
the <sup>s</sup>earth.*

6 They have prepared a <sup>t</sup>net  
for my steps;  
My <sup>u</sup>soul is <sup>v</sup>bowed down:  
They have digged a <sup>w</sup>pit be-  
fore me;  
They are <sup>x</sup>fallen into the  
midst thereof themselves.

[Sēlāh  
7 <sup>b</sup>My heart is fixed, O God,  
my <sup>c</sup>heart is fixed:

Var. Rend.—V. 2. I cry to 'El, 'Elyon.  
To 'El who dealeth bountifully with me,  
BRI. that . . . me—who fulfilleth it  
for me, BAETH.; who doeth enough for  
me, DUHM. V. 3. He will send—He  
sendeth, BAETH.; May he send, BRI. he  
... up—those who would strive after  
my soul, DUHM. my destroyer, BAETH.  
God will—May he, BRI. lovingkindness—  
mercy. r. truth—faithfulness, BRI.  
BAETH. V. 4. My . . . among—I am in  
the midst of, BRI.; I (my soul, BAETH.)  
must lie among, BAETH. DUHM. I  
... men—I must lie down among those  
who consume the sons of mankind, BRI.  
even . . . men—people, BAETH. And  
their—Whose, BRI. V. 6. Snare they  
prepared for my steps that I might bow  
down; They dug for me a pit, they fell  
into its midst, BRI. steps—feet, BAETH.  
DUHM. before me—for me, DUHM. are  
fallen—fall, BAETH.; fell, DUHM. into  
the midst thereof—into it, BAETH. V. 7.  
heart—mind, BRI. I . . . praises—With  
my mind let me sing and let me make  
melody, BRI. Yea . . . praises—and  
play, BAETH. V. 8. My glory, O wake  
with the harp, With the lyre let me waken  
the dawn, BRI. psalter and harp—harp  
and zither, BAETH. will . . . early—will  
awake the dawn! Var. V. 9. I will—Let  
me, BRI. give thanks—praise, BAETH.

I will <sup>a</sup>sing, yea, I will sing  
<sup>b</sup>praises.

8 Awake up, <sup>i</sup>my glory; awake,  
<sup>j</sup>psalter and <sup>k</sup>harp:  
I myself <sup>l</sup>will awake right  
early.

9 I will <sup>m</sup>give thanks unto thee,  
O Lord, among the peo-  
ples:

I will sing praises unto thee  
among the <sup>n</sup>nations.

10 For thy <sup>o</sup>lovingkindness is  
great unto the heavens,

And thy truth unto the <sup>p</sup>skies.  
11 Be thou exalted, O God,  
above the heavens;  
*Let thy glory be above all the  
earth.*

<sup>q</sup>Prayer for the <sup>r</sup>Punishment of  
<sup>s</sup>the Wicked.

For the Chief Musician; set to Al-tashheth.  
<sup>t</sup>A Psalm of David. Michtam.

**58** <sup>a</sup>Do ye indeed <sup>b</sup>in si-  
lence speak <sup>c</sup>right-  
eousness?

Do ye <sup>d</sup>judge uprightly, O  
ye <sup>e</sup>sons of <sup>f</sup>men?

2 Nay, in heart ye <sup>g</sup>work  
wickedness;

Ye <sup>h</sup>weigh out the <sup>i</sup>violence  
of your <sup>j</sup>hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged  
<sup>k</sup>from the womb:

BRI. peoples—peoples, Adonay. I . . .  
nations—Let me make melody to thee  
among the nations, BRI. great unto—  
above the, BRI. truth—faithful-  
ness, BRI. skies—clouds, BAETH. Ps.  
58.—Tille. Michtam—Sense not known. V.  
1. But do ye indeed speak justice? In  
equity judge the sins of mankind? BRI.;  
Do ye in truth, Ye Gods, speak right,  
judge mankind according to seemliness,  
BAETH.; Do ye speak, truly, ye Gods,  
right. Judge mankind in rectitude,  
DUHM. Do ye, &c. the dumbness of jus-  
tice? Ge. DeW.: Is the justice ye should  
speak dumb? s. marg. O . . . men—the  
sins of men, Ev. Hu. De. Ge. V. 2. Nay—  
Yea, BAETH. heart—the mind, BRI.;  
secret, DUHM. ye—ye all, BAETH.  
work wickedness—In the land ye weigh  
violence with your hands, BRI.; On the  
earth your hands weigh violent acts there;  
The violence of your hands weighs in the  
land, DUHM. V. 3 are—become, BRI.

Var. Read.—Ps. 57.—V. 3. When . . .  
reproacheth—Omit, BRI. V. 4. I . . .  
fire—Flames flying in sparks, BAETH.;  
Those eager for people, DUHM. V. 6. A  
gloss, BRI. My . . . down—Their hand  
was captured (found), DUHM. Ps. 58.—  
V. 1. righteousness—Add, O gods, Houb.  
Ev. Ol. De. Gei. Bi. Ch. (pt.). Ye—Yeall,  
Pesh. Baeth. La. Ch.

d Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
e Praise, Ju.  
5:3.

<sup>8</sup>  
f Ps. 16:9;  
30:12.  
g See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
h Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.  
i Or, *will awake  
the dawn.*

<sup>9</sup>  
j Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
k See  
"Nations,"  
Gen. 10:32.

<sup>10</sup>  
l Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
m Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.  
n Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
o See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.

<sup>11</sup>  
p Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
q Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
r See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
s The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
t See "Psalms,"  
Ps. 1:1.  
u David, I Sam.  
17:12.

<sup>1</sup>  
v Or, *Is the  
righteousness  
ye should  
speak dumb?*  
w Or, as other  
wise read, *O ye  
gods. Or, O  
ye mighty ones.*  
x Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
y See "Judges,"  
Ex. 18:22.  
z Or, *judge up-  
rightly the sons  
of men.*  
a Gen.  
21:19.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>2</sup>  
c Mal. 3:15.  
d Ps. 94:20; Is.  
10:1.  
e Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.  
f Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

<sup>3</sup>  
g Ps. 51:5; Is.  
48:8.

3  
a Ps. 53:3.  
b Lying, Lev. 19:11.

4  
c Poison, Rom. 3:13.  
d Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.  
e Deafness, Mt. 11:5.  
f Ear, Ex. 29:20.

5  
g Ps. 81:11; Jer. 8:17.  
h Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
i Eccl. 10:11.  
l Or, *enchanters*.

6  
j Ps. 3:7; Job 4:10.  
k Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
l Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
m Lion, Job 4:10.

7  
n Ps. 112:10; Josh. 2:11; 7:5; Is. 13:7; Ez. 21:7.  
o Water, Ps. 95:5.  
p Archery, I Sam. 20:20.

8  
q See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
r Job 3:16; Eccl. 6:3.  
s Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
2 Or, *like them that have not seen the sun*.  
t Sun, Ps. 136:8.

9  
u Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
v Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
3 Or, *Wrath shall take them away while living as with a whirlwind*.  
w See "Wind," Job 27:21.

10  
z The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
y Joy, Ps. 30:5.

They <sup>a</sup>go astray as soon as they are born, speaking <sup>b</sup>lies.

4 Their <sup>c</sup>poison is like the poison of a <sup>d</sup>serpent:

*They are* like the <sup>e</sup>deaf adder that stoppeth her <sup>f</sup>ear,

5 Which <sup>g</sup>hearkeneth not to the <sup>h</sup>voice of <sup>i</sup>charmers, Charming never so wisely.

6 <sup>j</sup>Break their <sup>k</sup>teeth, O God, in their <sup>l</sup>mouth:

Break out the great teeth of the young <sup>m</sup>lions, O Jê-hô<sup>n</sup>vâh.

7 Let them <sup>n</sup>melt away as <sup>o</sup>water that runneth apace: When he aimeth his <sup>p</sup>arrows, let them be as though they were cut off.

8 *Let them be* as a <sup>q</sup>snail which melteth and passeth away, *Like the* <sup>r</sup>untimely birth of a <sup>s</sup>woman, <sup>t</sup>that hath not seen the <sup>u</sup>sun.

9 Before your <sup>v</sup>pots can feel the <sup>w</sup>thorns,

<sup>x</sup>He will take them away with a <sup>y</sup>whirlwind, the green and the burning alike.

10 The <sup>z</sup>righteous shall <sup>y</sup>re-

Var. Read.—V. 3 (*cont.*). They . . . lies—the speakers of lies, BAETH. DUHM; Those who speak lies, BRI.; They that speak lies, Var. as . . . born—from the belly, BRI. V. 4. Their—They have, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. adder—cobra, BRI. V. 5. which . . . not—So that it heareth not, BAETH. Charming never so wisely—The binder of spells, the exceeding skilful, BRI.; of the shrewd magicians, BAETH.; of the shrewd master of magic, DUHM. V. 6. Break . . . God—Yahweh doth break down, BRI. Break . . . teeth—Yahweh doth tear down the jaw-teeth, BRI. V. 7. Let them—They, BRI.; may they, DUHM; They shall, BAETH. that runneth apace—they flow of themselves, BRI. When he aimeth—he stretcheth, BAETH. let . . . off—are they luxuriant as green grass, so they wither away, BRI.; There they sink down (†), BAETH.; Like tender grass that sinks down together, DUHM. V. 8. which . . . away—which melteth (passeth away, DUHM) in slime, Var., DUHM. Like . . . sun—Hath fire fallen, they do not behold the sun, BRI. that . . . sun—not seen of the sun, DUHM. V. 9. Before they perceive it, they become like brambles; as still living, in hot anger, He sweeps them away in a storm, BRI. feel—notice, BAETH. DUHM. He . . . alike—when it is still raw he takes it away by storm in wrath, BAETH.; Thorn as well as thistle . . . he takes away by storm, DUHM; whirl them away, as well

joice when he <sup>a</sup>seeth the <sup>a</sup>vengeance:

He shall <sup>b</sup>wash his feet in the <sup>c</sup>blood of the wicked;

11 So that men shall say, Verily there is <sup>d</sup>a <sup>d</sup>reward for the righteous:

Verily there is a <sup>e</sup>God that judgeth in the <sup>f</sup>earth.

Prayer for <sup>g</sup>Deliverance from <sup>h</sup>Enemies.

For the <sup>i</sup>Chief Musician: *set to* Al-tashheth <sup>j</sup>A Psalm of <sup>k</sup>David. Michtam; <sup>l</sup>when Saul sent, and they watched the <sup>m</sup>house to <sup>n</sup>kill him.

**59** <sup>o</sup>Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God: <sup>p</sup>Set me on high from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from <sup>q</sup>the workers of iniquity, And save me from the blood-thirsty men.

3 For, lo, they <sup>r</sup>lie in wait for my <sup>s</sup>soul;

The mighty <sup>t</sup>gather themselves together against me:

<sup>u</sup>Not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>vâh.

4 They run and prepare themselves <sup>w</sup>without my fault:

the raw as the ripe (i.e. both the meat and that which is already cooked, He. De.; or, both the raw meat and the hot embers, Bse.; or, both the green and the burning [drg. Ew.] thorns, De. W. Ge. Ev. Ol. Ps. r. V. 10. rejoice—be glad, BRI. wash—bathe, BAETH. V. 11. So that men—and men, DUHM; and the people, BAETH. a reward . . . righteous—But the righteous hath fruit, DUHM; Yes, to the righteous will be fruit, BAETH. verily . . . earth—Yet there are Gods who judge in the land, DUHM. Ps. 59.—V. 1. Set me—take away my adversaries, BAETH. V. 2. workers of iniquity—evil-doers, BAETH.; workers of trouble, BRI. save—help, BAETH. bloodthirsty men—men of blood, BRI. lie—soul—lurk for my life, BRI. lie in wait—watch for, BAETH. DUHM. mighty—strong, BRI. BAETH.; bold, DUHM. gather . . . me—gather together, BRI. strive against me, BAETH.; gather together against me, insolently, DUHM. Not . . . Jehovah—without transgressions of mine, BRI. transgression—offence, BAETH. DUHM. sin—error, BAETH.; mistake, DUHM. V. 4. They . . . fault—They run up, without sin of mine: They station themselves without iniquity of mine, BRI. fault—guilt, BAETH. DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 6. young lions—viper, DUHM. V. 7. they were cut off—out off as grass, La. Bt. Ch. (cf. Ps. 37:2.)

z Ps. 91:8; Deut. 32:43; Jer. 11:20; 20:12.  
a Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
b See "Washing Feet," Gen. 18:4.  
c Blood, Lev. 17:11.

11  
4 Heb. *fruit*.  
d Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
e God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
f Earth, Gen. 2:1.

g Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
h Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
i See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
j See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
k David, I Sam. 17:12.  
l I Sam. 19:11.  
m House, Deut. 24:10.  
n See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

1  
o Ps. 143:9.  
p Ps. 20:1; 69:29.

2  
q The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
r Sin, Gen. 3:6.

3  
s Ambush, Jer. 51:12.  
t Soul, Job 4:15.  
u Ps. 56:6.  
v Ps. 7:3, 4; 60:4; I Sam. 24:11.

4  
w Ps. 35:19.

4  
a Anthropo-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
b Pa. 7:6; 35:23.  
c Help, Acts  
26:22.  
1 Heb. med.

5  
d Pa. 69:6; 80:4;  
84:8.  
e Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
f Pa. 9:5; Is.  
26:14.  
g Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
h Is. 2:9; Jer.  
18:23.  
i See "Mercy of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
j See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.

6  
k Evening, Ps.  
65:8.  
l Dog, Deut.  
23:18.  
m City, Gen.  
4:17.

7  
n Ps. 94:4; Pr.  
15:2, 28.  
o Mouth, Gen.  
3:11.  
p Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
q Ps. 57:4.  
r Lips, Job  
2:10.  
s Pa. 10:11;  
73:11; 94:7;  
Job 22:13.

8  
t Laughter, Job  
8:21.  
u Contempt,  
I Cor. 16:11.

9  
v Acc. to Sept.  
and Vulg.  
My strength.  
r Ps. 18:17.  
s See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
t Tower, Ju.  
9:46.

10  
y Ps. 21:3.  
z Ps. 54:7.  
1 Or, *them that  
lie in wait for  
me.*

11  
a See "Mur-  
derer," Num.  
35:16.  
b Deut. 4:9;  
6:12.  
c Ps. 106:27;  
Is. 33:3.  
d Or, *Make  
them wander to  
and fro.*

<sup>a b</sup> Awake thou to <sup>c 1</sup> help me,  
and behold.  
5 Even thou, <sup>d</sup> O Jē-hō-vāh  
God of hosts, the God of  
<sup>e</sup> Īs-ra-ēl,  
Arise to <sup>f</sup> visit all the <sup>g</sup> na-  
tions:  
Be <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> not merciful to any  
wicked transgressors.  
[Sē-lāh  
6 They return at <sup>k</sup> evening,  
they howl like a <sup>l</sup> dog,  
And go round about the <sup>m</sup> city.  
7 Behold, they <sup>n</sup> belch out with  
their <sup>o</sup> mouth;  
<sup>p q</sup> Swords are in their <sup>r</sup> lips:  
For <sup>s</sup> who, *say they*, doth  
hear?  
8 But thou, O Jē-hō-vāh, wilt  
<sup>t</sup> laugh at them;  
Thou wilt have all the na-  
tions <sup>u</sup> in derision.  
9 <sup>v</sup> *Because of his* <sup>w</sup> strength I  
will give heed unto thee;  
For <sup>x</sup> God is my <sup>y</sup> high tower.  
10 My God <sup>z</sup> with his loving-  
kindness will meet me:  
God will let me <sup>a</sup> see my *de-*  
*sire* upon <sup>b</sup> mine enemies.  
11 <sup>c</sup> Slay them not, <sup>d</sup> lest my  
people forget:  
<sup>e</sup> Scatter them by thy

Var. Read.—V. 5. Even . . . Israel—  
Thou, Yahweh, Sabaoth! BRI. God of  
hosts—God Sabaoth, BAETH. all the—  
the, BRI nations—proud ones, DUHM;  
heathen, BAETH. Be . . . transgres-  
sors—Be not gracious to all the treacher-  
ous troublers, BRI. Be not merciful to  
—Do not spare, BAETH. transgressors  
—faithless, DUHM; sinners, BAETH.;  
troublers, BRI. V. 6. They . . . city—  
They snarl again and again like a dog,  
They go round about the city in the  
evening, BRI. howl—make a noise, r.  
Vs. 6, 14. round about—through,  
BAETH. V. 7. belch out—foam, BAETH.  
DUHM; pour forth, BRI. swords—  
abuses, DUHM. in—on, BAETH. DUHM.  
For . . . hear—For who hears it?  
BAETH.; For who is hearing, BRI. V.  
8. nations—heathen, BAETH.; proud  
ones, DUHM. V. 9. Because . . . thee  
—my strength, unto Thee I will make  
melody, BRI.; My rock of thee will I  
sing, BAETH.; My strength I watch for  
thee, DUHM. high tower—stronghold,  
BAETH. DUHM. V. 10. May my God  
come to meet me with his kindness!  
May Yahweh let me look upon my watch-  
ful foes! BRI. My . . . me—The God  
of my mercy shall prevent me, r. will  
—desire—lets my eyes feed, BAETH.  
enemies—those that watch me, DUHM.  
V. 11. Do not (have compassion), lest  
they forget. Make them wander up and  
down by Thine army, my sovereign Lord,  
Bring them down, O my shield, BRI.

<sup>a</sup> power, and bring them  
down,  
O Lord <sup>b</sup> our shield.  
12 For the <sup>c</sup> sin of their mouth,  
and the <sup>d</sup> words of their lips,  
Let them even be <sup>e</sup> taken in  
their <sup>f</sup> pride,  
And for <sup>g</sup> cursing and <sup>h</sup> lying  
which they speak.  
13 <sup>i</sup> Consume them in <sup>j</sup> wrath,  
consume them, so that they  
shall be no more:  
And let them <sup>k</sup> know that  
<sup>l</sup> God ruleth in <sup>m</sup> Jacob,  
Unto the <sup>n</sup> ends of the <sup>o</sup> earth.  
[Sē-lāh  
14 And at evening let them re-  
turn, let them howl like a  
dog,  
And go round about the city.  
15 They shall wander up and  
down for <sup>p</sup> food,  
And tarry all <sup>q</sup> night if they  
be not satisfied.  
16 But I will <sup>r</sup> sing of thy  
strength;  
Yea, I will <sup>s</sup> sing aloud of thy  
<sup>t</sup> lovingkindness in the  
<sup>u</sup> morning:  
For thou hast been my  
high tower,

Scatter . . . power—make them wander  
to and fro (Num. 32:13), Var. V. 12.  
For . . . and for—Bring them to pun-  
ishment for the sin of their mouth, The  
iniquity of the word of their lips, and  
let them be taken in their pride. Because  
of, BRI. For . . . even—a sin of their  
mouth is the word of their lips; Let  
them therefore, Var. lying—and because  
of the lying, BRI. pride—haughtiness,  
BAETH. V. 13. Consume—destroy,  
BAETH. DUHM. know—Or, learn, *Hi.*  
*De.* BAETH. it is the God of—God  
ruleth, BRI. unto—Ruler to, BRI. V.  
14. See v. 6. V. 15. They . . . food—  
They wander up and down to devour,  
BRI. meat—food, r. wander up and  
down—rove about, BAETH.; tumble  
about, DUHM. and . . . satisfied—If  
they be not satisfied, yet must they pass  
the night, *He. Hu. De. Pe. Kay.* tarry—  
grumble, BAETH. DUHM; growl, BRI.  
V. 16. But . . . strength—My strength,  
unto thee I will make melody, BRI.  
strength—might, BAETH. sing aloud—  
rejoice, BAETH. DUHM; sing, sing out,  
BRI. in the—until; DUHM; every,  
BAETH. Vs. 16, 17. high tower—strong-  
hold, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 59.—V. 9. Because  
—heed—upon thee, O my strength, I  
will wait (*or*, Unto thee, &c. I will sing,  
*Ol. Bi. Ge. Ch.*), 10 MSS. *Sept. Targ.*  
*Vulg. Ev. Hi. Hu. De. Pe. r.* V. 11. bring  
them down—(make them fugitives of thy  
power, and) vagabonds, *Pesh. La. (l.); cf.*  
Gen. 4:12.

d Power of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
e Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.

12  
f Pr. 12:13.  
g Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
h Zeph. 3:11.  
i Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
j Curses, Gen.  
4:11.  
k Lying, Lev.  
19:11.

13  
l Ps. 104:35.  
m Wrath of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
n Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
o Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
p Ps. 83:18.  
q Sovereignty  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
r Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
s See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
t See "Cosmol-  
ogy,"  
104:2.  
u Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

15  
v Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
w Night, Ps.  
19:2.

16  
x Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
y Ps. 21:13.  
z Ps. 101:1.  
a Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
b Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
c Morning, Ps.  
65:8.

16

- a Ps. 46:1;  
II Sam. 22:18.  
b Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
c Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
d Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

17

- c See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
f Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
g Tower, Ju.  
9:45.  
h Refuge,  
Heb. 6:18.  
i Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
j Mercy,  
Ps. 25:6.

- k Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
l See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
m See "Battle-  
fields," Num.  
20:17.  
n Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
o Help, Acts  
26:22.  
p See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
q See "Psalms,"  
Ps. 1:1.  
1 That is, *The  
lily of testi-  
mony*.  
r David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
s Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
t II Sam. 8:3,  
13.  
u Joab, II Sam.  
17:18.  
v Edom, Num.  
20:18.  
w Valley, Lev.  
8:13.  
z Salt, Lev.  
2:13.

1

- v Ps. 44:9.  
z II Sam. 5:20.  
a Wrath of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
b Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
c Ps. 80:3.

2

- d Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
e Healing, Jer.  
30:13.  
f I Chr. 7:14;  
Is. 30:26.

3

- g Ps. 71:20;  
Ps. 75:8; Is.  
51:17, 22; Jer.  
25:15.  
i Wine, Lev.  
10:9.

4

- j Ps. 20:5; Is.  
5:26; 11:12;  
13:2.  
k Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
l Truth, John  
14:6.

And a <sup>a</sup> refuge in the <sup>b</sup> day of  
my <sup>c</sup> distress.

17 Unto thee, 'O my strength,  
will I sing 'praises:  
For God is my high <sup>a</sup> tower,  
the God of my <sup>i</sup> mercy.

<sup>b</sup> Lament over Defeat in <sup>l</sup>m Battle,  
and <sup>a</sup> Prayer for <sup>c</sup> Help.

For the <sup>p</sup> Chief Musician; <sup>q</sup> set to <sup>1</sup> Shushan  
Eduth. Michtam of <sup>r</sup> David, to <sup>a</sup> teach;  
<sup>i</sup> when he strove with Aram-naharaim  
and with Aram-zobah, and <sup>v</sup> Joab re-  
turned, and smote of <sup>v</sup> Edom in the  
<sup>w</sup> Valley of <sup>z</sup> Salt twelve thousand.

**60** O God, <sup>v</sup> thou hast cast  
us off, thou hast  
<sup>z</sup> broken us down;

Thou hast been <sup>a</sup> angry; oh  
<sup>c</sup> restore us again.

2 Thou hast made the <sup>d</sup> land to  
tremble; thou hast rent it:  
<sup>e</sup> Heal the breaches thereof;  
for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast <sup>o</sup> showed thy peo-  
ple hard things:  
Thou hast made us to <sup>h</sup> drink  
the <sup>i</sup> wine of staggering.

4 Thou hast given a <sup>j</sup> banner  
to them that <sup>k</sup> fear thee,  
That it may be displayed be-  
cause of the <sup>j</sup> truth.

[Sē'lāh

Var. Rend.—V. 17. Unto . . . praises  
—My work, I will sing of thee, BAETH.  
God is—thou hast become, DUHM. hast  
been—art, BRI. Ps. 60.—Tute. Shushan  
Eduth—i.e. The lily of testimony, Var.  
V. 1. cast us off—rejected us, BRI. Thou  
... again—Thou wast angry and didst  
turn us backward, BRI.; Thou hast with  
anger allowed us to be withdrawn, BAETH.  
V. 2. Thou didst shake the land, didst  
cleave it: Its breach doth sink down, it  
doth totter, BRI. land—earth, BAETH.  
V. 3. showed—let see, BAETH, BRI.; let  
drink, DUHM. made—let, BAETH.  
staggering—bewilderment, Var. V. 4.  
banner—sign, BRI. them that fear thee  
—thy pious ones, BAETH. That . . .  
truth—For them to flee unto (The banner  
a rallying point for the fugitives, Jer. 4:6);  
That they might betake themselves to  
flight (because of (Thy) faithfulness),  
BRI.; In order to flee from the bow,  
BAETH.; To make himself secure before  
the bow, DUHM. V. 5. beloved—be-  
loved people, BRI. Save—O give victo-  
ry, BRI.; help, BAETH. DUHM. an-  
swer—hear, BAETH. DUHM. V. 6. God  
... holiness—Yahweh spake in his sanc-  
tuary, BRI. in—Or, by (Ps. 89:35), *Hu.*  
*De.* V. 7. sceptre—commander's staff,  
BRI. V. 8. Upon—Or, unto (as to a  
sore), *He. Hu. Rie.* shoe—sandal, BRI.  
Philistia . . . me—Over Philistia will I  
shout in victory, BRI.; I will shout (tri-

5 <sup>m</sup> That thy <sup>n</sup> beloved may be  
delivered,  
<sup>p</sup> Save with thy <sup>q</sup> right hand,  
and <sup>r</sup> answer <sup>s</sup> us.

6 God hath spoken in his <sup>t</sup> holi-  
ness: I will exult;  
I will divide <sup>t</sup> Shē'chēm, and  
mete out the valley of  
<sup>u</sup> Sūc'ēoth.

7 <sup>v</sup> Gīl'ē-ād is mine, and <sup>w</sup> Mā-  
nās'sēh is mine;

<sup>x</sup> E'phrā-īm also is the de-  
fence of my <sup>y</sup> head;  
<sup>z</sup> Jū-dāh is my <sup>z</sup> sceptre.

8 <sup>c</sup> Mō'āb is my <sup>c</sup> washpot;  
<sup>d</sup> Upon <sup>e</sup> E'dōm will I cast  
my <sup>f</sup> shoe;

<sup>h</sup> Phī-lis-tī-ā, shout thou be-  
cause of me.

9 Who will bring me into the  
strong <sup>j</sup> city?

<sup>k</sup> Who hath led me unto  
E'dōm?

10 <sup>h</sup> Hast not thou, O God,  
<sup>k</sup> cast us off?

And thou goest not forth, O  
God, with our hosts.

11 Give us help against the <sup>i</sup> ad-  
versary;  
For <sup>m</sup> vain is the <sup>j</sup> help of  
man.

12 <sup>n</sup> Through God we shall <sup>o</sup> do  
valiantly;  
For he it is that will <sup>q</sup> tread  
down our adversaries.

umph, DUHM) over Philistia, BAETH.  
DUHM. triumph—*Rather, shout (viz. iron-  
ically, greeting me as a king, Num. 23: 21).  
Ge. He. Hi. Kay, x; cry, Ev. De. V. 9. O*  
that one would conduct me to the en-  
trenched city! O that one would lead me  
unto Edom! BRI. V. 10. Hast . . . God—  
Wilt thou not, O God, cast us off? and dost  
not, O God, *Hu. De.*; Wilt not thou (Yah-  
weh), BRI. V. 11. against our adver-  
saries—because of straits, BRI. adversaries  
—oppressor, DUHM; enemy, BAETH.  
help—victory, BRI. V. 12. Through—  
with, BAETH. DUHM. we shall—let us,  
BRI. We . . . valiantly—we will do  
heroic feats, BAETH.; we will do deeds of  
strength, DUHM. For . . . will—and  
He will, BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 17. the God of my mercy  
—my God, his mercy cometh to meet me,  
God alloweth mine eyes to feed on mine  
enemies, BAETH.; and a refuge in the  
time of oppression, DUHM. Ps. 60.—V. 4.  
because of the truth—from before the  
bow, *Sep. Vulg. Ge. Ev. Ol. He. Hu. Ps.  
Ge. Bi. Ch. (l.) DUHM.* BAETH. V. 8.  
Philistia . . . me—upon Philistia is my  
triumph, *Hu. (pts.); cf. Ps. 108:9.*

- <sup>5</sup> Ps. 108:6-13.  
<sup>n</sup> Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple of God.  
See "Cove-  
nant," Gen.  
17:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Love of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Salvation  
from Ene-  
mies, Acts  
2:40.  
<sup>q</sup> Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
<sup>2</sup> Another read-  
ing is, *me*.

- <sup>6</sup> Holiness of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Shechem,  
Josh. 20:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Succoth, Gen.  
33:1.  
<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Gilead,  
Num. 32:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.  
<sup>z</sup> Ephraim,  
26:35.  
<sup>y</sup> Head, Pr.  
20:20.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
<sup>a</sup> See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
<sup>b</sup> Sceptre, Esth.  
5:2.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *laugiver*.

- <sup>8</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
<sup>d</sup> II Sam. 8:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Vessels, See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, *Unto*.  
<sup>4</sup> II Sam. 8:14.  
<sup>g</sup> Shoe, Josh.  
5:15.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Phili-  
stines," I Chr.  
1:12.  
<sup>i</sup> II Sam. 8:1.

- <sup>9</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> City, Gen.  
4:17.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *Who will  
lead me &c.*

- <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *Will not  
thou, O God,  
who hast cast us  
off, And goest  
... hosts?*  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 44:9.

- <sup>11</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 146:3.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. *salvation*.

- <sup>12</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Providence of  
God, Gen.  
1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Courage,  
Num. 13:30.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 118:16;  
Num. 24:18.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 44:5; Is.  
63:3.

a Faith, Heb. 11:1.

b Cry, Lu. 18:7.

c See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.

d Hearts, Acts 15:9.

e Or, fainteth, Ps. 77:3.

f Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

g Or, a rock that is too high for me.

h Ps. 62:7.

i Ps. 23:6; 27:4.

j Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

k Heb. tent, Ps. 17:8;

l Ps. 17:8; 91:4.

m Wings, Is. 40:31.

n Vows, Num. 14:30.

o Or, given a heritage unto those &c.

p Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

q Name, Acts 16:18.

r Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

s King, Gen. 17:15.

t Life, Gen. 2:7.

u Year, Lev. 25:8.

# **Confidence in God's Protection.**

For the Chief Musician; on a stringed instrument. A Psalm of David.

**61** Hear my <sup>b</sup>cry, O God; Attend unto my prayer.

2 From the <sup>c</sup>end of the earth will I call unto thee, when my <sup>d</sup>heart <sup>1</sup>is <sup>e</sup>overwhelmed:

Lead me to <sup>f</sup>the rock that is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a <sup>g</sup>refuge for me,

A strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will <sup>h</sup>dwell in thy <sup>i</sup>tabernacle for ever:

I will <sup>j</sup>take refuge in the covert of thy <sup>k</sup>wings.

[Selah]

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my <sup>l</sup>vows:

Thou hast <sup>m</sup>given me the <sup>n</sup>heritage of those that fear thy <sup>o</sup>name.

6 Thou wilt <sup>p</sup>prolong the <sup>q</sup>king's <sup>r</sup>life;

His <sup>s</sup>years shall be as many generations.

Var. Rend. — Ps. 61. — V. 1. Hear—O hear, BRI. cry—pleading, DUHM; yell, BRI. Attend unto—O hearken to, BRI. V. 2. In that my heart fainteth, on the rock mayest Thou lift me up, BRI. earth—world, BAETH. will—do, Var. overwhelmed—languishing, BAETH. DUHM. to the (a, BAETH) rock—in distress, DUHM. higher than I—Or, too high for me, He, Hi, De, Kay, BAETH. a marg.; too mighty for me, DUHM. V. 3. hast been—art, BAETH. a strong tower—a tower of strength, BRI. from—from before, BRI.; against, BAETH. V. 4. I will be a guest in Thy tent for ages under the covert of thy wings, BRI. I . . . tabernacle—O let me sojourn in thy tent, Ev. Hu. Hi, Pe. I will—O that I might, BAETH. tabernacle—tent, BAETH. I will take—let me take, covert—protection, BAETH. V. 5. For thou O God—Thou Yahweh, BRI. hast heard—hearest, BAETH. Thou . . . those—Thou hast granted the request of them, BRI. given me the—granted the, Hi, De, Ric. V. 6. Days unto days of the king's life thou wilt add, His years, as his days, shall be for generation after generation, BRI. Thou . . . life—add days to the days of the king, BAETH. Thou wilt prolong—Or, O prolong, He, Hu, De, V. 7. He shall abide—Let him sit before, Ev. He, Hu, De.; He will sit enthroned, BRI.; He abideth, DUHM; May he sit on a throne, BAETH. God—Yahweh, BRI. DUHM; the face of God, BAETH. Oh . . . preserve—Kindness and faithfulness (on the right hand) will preserve, BRI. V. 8. sing praise unto—make melody to,

7 He shall abide <sup>a</sup>before God for ever:

Oh prepare <sup>b</sup>thy <sup>c</sup>loving-kindness and <sup>d</sup>truth, that they may preserve him.

8. So will I <sup>e</sup>sing <sup>f</sup>praise unto thy name for ever, That I may daily perform my vows.

## **God alone a Refuge from Treachery and Oppression.**

For the Chief Musician; <sup>d</sup>after the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

**62** My <sup>1</sup>soul <sup>2</sup>waiteth in silence for God only:

From him cometh my <sup>3</sup>salvation.

2 He only is my rock and my salvation:

He is my <sup>4</sup>high tower; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye set upon a <sup>5</sup>man,

<sup>6</sup>That ye may <sup>7</sup>slay him, all of you,

Like a leaning <sup>8</sup>wall, like a tottering fence?

4 They only consult to thrust

BRI. That . . . vows—while I pay my vows day by day, BRI. perform—pay, BAETH. Ps. 62.—V. 1. waiteth in silence—Strictly (turneth in silence (i.e. in trustful submission), De, Rheim), cometh—is, BRI. salvation—help, BAETH.; hope, DUHM, BRI. V. 2. high tower—stronghold, BAETH, DUHM. V. 3. set upon—rush against, Var.; cry to, BAETH.; do ye quarrel with, DUHM; threaten, BRI. That . . . you—all of you to commit murder, BAETH. DUHM, BRI.; (How long) will ye be dashing at him, all of you, Var. Like—(Only), BRI.; As at, Var. leaning—falling, DUHM; sinking, BAETH. like . . . fence—a bulging fence are all of (them), BRI.; at . . . Var. tottering fence—bulging fence, BRI.; fallen wall, DUHM; wall pushed over, BAETH.; a bowing wall, Var. R. V. 4. consult—plan, BAETH. DUHM. to . . . dignity—only downfall, DUHM.

Var. Read.—Ps. 61.—V. 3. Insert, Mayest thou lead me, BRI. V. 4. him . . . his—(me) . . . (my), BRI. Ps. 62.—V. 1. My . . . only—(Only) be silent (towards God, my soul), Bi, DeWitt, Ch.; cf. v. 6. Only to (Yahweh) be still, my soul! BRI.; Yea, for God my soul is quiet, BAETH.; Only to Yahweh be silent, my soul, DUHM. V. 2. greatly—Omit, an ancient MS. at Cambridge, Neubauer, BRI. V. 3. fence—Add, are all of (them), BRI.

7  
s Ps. 41:12.  
t Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Mercy, Ps. 25:26.  
v Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
w Truth, John 14:6.

8  
x Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
y Praise, Ju. 5:3.

z One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
a Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
b Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
c See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
d Ps. 77: title.  
e David, I Sam. 17:12.

1  
f Soul, Job 4:15.  
g Ps. 59:9.  
h Heb. is silent unto God.  
i Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

2  
j Tower, Ju. 9:46.

3  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Or, as otherwise read, Ye shall be slain &c.  
m See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
n Wall, Jer. 51:58.

- 4  
 a Ps. 4:2.  
 b Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 c Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 d Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
 e Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 f Curse, Gen. 4:11.

- 5  
 1 Heb. *be thou silent unto God.*

- 6  
 g Rock, I Cor. 10:1.  
 h Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 i Tower, Ju. 9:46.

- 7  
 j Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 k Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Ps. 46:1.

- 8  
 m Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 n Ps. 42:4; 62:8; I Sam. 1:15; I Sam. 2:19.  
 o Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 p Refuge, Heb. 6:18.

- 9  
 q Ps. 49:2.  
 r Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
 s Heb. *a breath.*  
 t See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

- 10  
 u Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

him down from his dignity;  
 They <sup>a</sup>delight in <sup>b</sup>lies;  
 They <sup>c</sup>bless with their <sup>d</sup>mouth, but they <sup>e</sup>curse inwardly. [Sēlāh  
 5 My soul, <sup>f</sup>wait thou in silence for God only;  
 For my expectation is from him.  
 6 He only is my <sup>g</sup>rock and my <sup>h</sup>salvation:  
 He is my <sup>i</sup>high tower; I shall not be moved.  
 7 With God is my salvation and my <sup>j</sup>glory:  
 The rock of my <sup>k</sup>strength, and my refuge, is in God.  
 8 <sup>m</sup>Trust in him at all times, ye people;  
<sup>n</sup>Pour out your <sup>o</sup>heart before him:  
 God is a <sup>p</sup>refuge for us. [Sēlāh  
 9 Surely men of <sup>q</sup>low degree are <sup>r</sup>vanity, and men of high degree are a lie:  
 In the <sup>s</sup>balances they will go up;  
 They are together lighter than vanity.

10 Trust not in <sup>t</sup>oppression,

**Var. Read.**—V. 4 (*cont.*). dignity—high-ness, BAETH. excellency, n. delight in—love, BAETH. DUHM.; take pleasure in, BRI. lies—falsehood, BRI. inwardly—in the heart, BAETH. V. 5. wait—only—Yea, for God be silent, BAETH.; Only to (Yahweh) be still, BRI.; wait thou only upon God, n. expectation—hope, BAETH. BRI. is—counsel, BAETH. V. 6. salvation—help, BAETH. high tower—stronghold, BAETH. V. 7. with God—Upon God (resteth), Var. BAETH. DUHM.; Upon God depends, BRI. The strength—My strong rock, BAETH. DUHM. God . . . us—My refuge is in God, BRI. V. 8. Trust . . . people, trust in Him, O whole congregation of the people, BRI. V. 9. Only a breath are the sons of mankind, a falsehood the sons of men. (Only) to go up in the balances are they, made of a breath altogether, BRI. men . . . degree—men, BAETH.; mortals, DUHM. vanity—*Lit.* a breath, Var. BAETH. DUHM. men of high degree—great men, BAETH.; men, DUHM. go—spring, BAETH. DUHM. lighter than vanity—Or, like a breath, *Ev. He. De. Ric.* of a breath, BAETH.; lighter than a breath, DUHM. V. 10. in oppression—Or, injustice, *Ev.* on violent acts, BAETH.; in power, DUHM. and . . . robbery—and do not sink into nothing through robbery, BAETH.; and do not be blinded through the robbery, DUHM.; and of robbing be not vain, BRI. If . . . thereon—wealth, when it beareth fruit, do

And become not vain in <sup>u</sup>robbery:  
 If <sup>v</sup>riches increase, set not your heart <sup>w</sup>thereon.  
 11 God hath <sup>x</sup>spoken once,  
 Twice have I heard this,  
 That <sup>y</sup>power belongeth unto God.  
 12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth lovingkindness;  
 For <sup>z</sup>thou renderest to every man according to his work.

The <sup>b</sup>Thirsting Soul satisfied in God.

A Psalm of <sup>c</sup>David, when he was in the <sup>d</sup>wilderness of <sup>e</sup>Judah.

**63** O <sup>f</sup>God, thou art my God; earnestly will I <sup>h</sup>seek thee:

My <sup>i</sup>soul thirsteth for thee, my <sup>j</sup>flesh <sup>k</sup>longeth for thee,

In a <sup>l</sup>dry and <sup>m</sup>weary <sup>n</sup>land, where no <sup>o</sup>water is.

2 So have I <sup>p</sup>looked upon thee in the <sup>q</sup>sanctuary,

To see thy <sup>r</sup>power and thy glory.

3 Because thy <sup>s</sup>lovingkindness is better than <sup>t</sup>life,

My <sup>u</sup>lips shall <sup>v</sup>praise thee.

not set the mind on it, BRI. increase—spring up, Var. set . . . there—pay no attention to it, BAETH. DUHM. V. 11. God . . . those—Or, One thing hath God spoken; Yea, two things are there which I have heard, *Hi. De.* One thing God spake, Two things are there which I have heard, BRI.; power—strength, BRI.; might, BAETH. DUHM. V. 12. also . . . lovingkindness—that to Adonay belongeth kindness, BRI. also—and that, *Hi. De.* lovingkindness—mercy, BAETH. DUHM. Pa. 63.—V. 1. flesh—body, BAETH. In . . . is—as a dry land it faints for Thee, BRI. weary—languishing, BAETH.; *omit.* DUHM. where . . . is—without water, BAETH. DUHM. V. 20. so . . . see—No (*i.e.* with the same longing) have I gazed upon thee in the sanctuary. To behold [*Beholding. Ev. Kap.*], &c., *De. Ol.* as in the sanctuary I beheld Thee, Seeing, BRI. power—might, BAETH.; strength, BRI. DUHM. glory—greatness, DUHM. V. 3. Because—For, BRI. n. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI. shall praise—praised, BRI.

**Var. Read.**—V. 8. at all times—O assembly of the people, *Sept. Houb. Baethaen, Bi. Ch.* [*A small upright line in Heb. confirms the view that a letter has dropped out.*], Var.: O whole congregation of the people, BRI. V. 10. oppression . . . robbery—perverseness . . . crookedness, *Gr. Ch. (L.); cf. on Is. 30:12.*

- u See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
 v Wealth, Josh. 22:12.  
 w See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.

- 11  
 x Job 33:14; 40:5.  
 y Power of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 12  
 z See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- b Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
 c David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 d Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 e See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 f See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

- 1  
 g God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 i Soul, Job 4:15.  
 j Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 k See "Hunger," Deut. 8:3.  
 l Ps. 143:6;  
 m Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
 n Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 o Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 2  
 p Ps. 27:4.  
 q See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 r Power and glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 3  
 s Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 t Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 u Lips, Job 2:10.  
 v Praise, Ju. 5:3.



4  
a Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
b Ps. 104:33;  
146:2.  
c Hands lifted  
up, Gen.  
16:12.  
d Name, Acts  
16:18.

5  
e Soul, Job 4:15.  
f Ps. 36:8.  
g Heb. *fat*.  
h Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
i Joy, Ps. 30:5.

6  
j Ps. 4:4.  
k Bed, Deut.  
3:11.  
l Or, *I meditate*.  
m Night, Ps.  
19:2.

7  
n Help, Acts  
26:22.  
o Shadow, Col.  
2:17.  
p Wing, Is.  
40:31.

8  
q Num. 32:12;  
Deut. 1:36;  
Hos. 6:3.  
r Anthropo-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.

9  
s Ps. 40:14.  
t Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
u Or, *shall be de-  
stroyed, They  
shall &c.*  
v See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
w Ps. 55:15.  
x Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

10  
y Jer. 18:21;  
Ez. 35:5.  
z Or, *poured out  
by*.

11  
a Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
b Lam. 5:18.  
c See "Anim-  
als," Gen.  
2:20.  
d Or, *jackals*.

12  
e King, Deut.  
17:15.  
f Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
g Lying, Lev.  
19:11.

4 So will I <sup>a</sup> bless thee <sup>b</sup> while I live:

I will <sup>c</sup> lift up my hands in thy <sup>d</sup> name.

5 My <sup>e</sup> soul shall be <sup>f</sup> satisfied as with <sup>g</sup> marrow and fat-ness;

And my <sup>h</sup> mouth shall praise thee with <sup>i</sup> joyful lips;

6 When I remember thee <sup>j</sup> upon my <sup>k</sup> bed,

<sup>l</sup> And meditate on thee in the <sup>m</sup> night-watches.

7 For thou hast been my <sup>n</sup> help, And in the <sup>o</sup> shadow of thy <sup>p</sup> wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul <sup>q</sup> followeth hard after thee:

Thy <sup>r</sup> right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that <sup>s</sup> seek my soul, <sup>t</sup> to destroy it, Shall go into the <sup>u</sup> lower parts of the <sup>v</sup> earth.

10 They shall be <sup>w</sup> given over to the power of the <sup>x</sup> sword: They shall be a <sup>y</sup> portion for <sup>z</sup> foxes.

11 But the <sup>a</sup> king shall rejoice in God:

Every one that <sup>b</sup> sweareth by him shall glory;

For the mouth of them that speak <sup>c</sup> lies shall be stopped.

Var. Rend.—V. 4. while I live—in my life, BAETH. DUHM. BRI. hands—palms. BRI. V. 5. marrow and fatness—So BRI. BAETH.; fat. DUHM. joyful songs—lips of jubilation, DUHM. BRI. V. 6. remember—remembered. BRI.; think about, BAETH. DUHM. bed—couch, BRI. And—I, Var. meditate—was musing, BRI. V. 7. hast been—art, BAETH. BRI. will I—do I, Var.; I, BAETH. BRI. V. 8. followeth . . . thee—hangs on thee, BAETH.; hath joined itself to thee, DUHM.; did cleave after thee, BRI. upholdeth—hath grasped, DUHM.; holdeth, BAETH.; did take hold on, BRI. V. 9. But . . . it—But they—unto destruction, DUHM.; as for them that seek his life, They, BRI. lower—nether, BRI. lower parts—depths, BAETH. DUHM. V. 10. given—delivered, BRI. given . . . of—be spilled into the hands of (Jer. 18:21). Var. portion—booty, BAETH. DUHM. foxes—jackals, Houghton. BRI. DUHM. Ps. 64.—V. 1. Preserve—Mayest Thou preserve, BRI. fear—dread, BRI. V. 2. Hide—Protect, BAETH. secret council—council, BRI.; meeting, BAETH. evil-doers—the wicked, BAETH. tumult—noise, BAETH.; companionship, BRI.

<sup>a</sup> Prayer for <sup>b</sup> Deliverance from <sup>c</sup> Secret Enemies.

For the <sup>d</sup> Chief Musician. A Psalm of <sup>e</sup> David.

64 Hear my <sup>a</sup> voice, O God, in my <sup>b</sup> complaint:

<sup>c</sup> Preserve my life from <sup>d</sup> fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the <sup>e</sup> secret counsel of <sup>f</sup> evil-doers, From the <sup>g</sup> tumult of the <sup>h</sup> workers of <sup>i</sup> iniquity;

3 Who have <sup>j</sup> whet their <sup>k</sup> tongue like a sword, And have <sup>l</sup> aimed their arrows, even bitter <sup>m</sup> words,

4 That they may <sup>n</sup> shoot in secret places at the <sup>o</sup> perfect: Suddenly do they shoot at him, and <sup>p</sup> fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil <sup>q</sup> purpose; They commune of <sup>r</sup> laying snares privily;

They say, <sup>s</sup> Who will see them?

6 They search out iniquities; <sup>t</sup> We have accomplished, *say they*, a diligent search:

And the <sup>u</sup> inward thought and the heart of every one is <sup>v</sup> deep.

7 But <sup>w</sup> God will shoot at them;

workers of iniquity—trespassers, BAETH.; workers of trouble, BRI. V. 3. have—do, BRI. and have aimed—Do aim, BRI.; Do aim as, DUHM. even bitter words—a bitter speech, BRI. BAETH. V. 4. That they may—To, BRI. and fear not—and without fear, BAETH. DUHM.; without fear, BRI. V. 5. encourage themselves—strengthen themselves, BAETH. strengthen their hands, DUHM.; strengthen for themselves, BRI. purpose—deed, BAETH.; speech, BRI. commune of laying—talk to themselves of hiding, BRI. say . . . them?—say to themselves: Who can see? BRI. V. 6. search out—plan, DUHM.; think out, BAETH. iniquities—injustice, BRI.; crimes, BAETH.; evil deeds, DUHM. we . . . search—Text difficult and probably corrupt, Var.: We have finished: a thought well thought out, BAETH.; We hide a well planned plan, DUHM.; They have hidden a plot; Rather, they accomplished a plot diligently sought out, Var. and . . . deep—It is plotted, and each one draws nigh with a deep mind, BRI. deep—full of tricks, BAETH. V. 7. But—Then, BRI. will—doth, BRI. will shoot—strikes, BAETH.

c Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
d Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
e Enemies, Job 31:29.  
f See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
g David, I Sam. 17:12.

h Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
i Complaint, Col. 3:13.  
j Ps. 140:1.  
k Fear, Gen. 9:2.

l Ps. 56:6.  
m Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
n Or, *through*.  
o The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.

q Ps. 140:3.  
r Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
s See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
t Words, Pr. 15:23.

u Ps. 10:8; 11:2.  
v Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
w Fear, Gen. 9:2.

x Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
y Snakes, Pr. 7:23.  
z Job 22:13.

a Or, as otherwise read, *They have accomplished* (or, have hidden).

b Ps. 49:11.  
c See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
d See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.

7  
e Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Ps. 7:12, 13.

7  
a See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
b Wounds, Job 34:6.

8  
1 Or, shall they against whom their tongue was made them to stumble.  
c Stumbling-blocks, Jer. 6:21.  
d Pr. 12:13; 18:7.  
e Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
2 Or, flee away.  
f Head, Pr. 20:29.

9  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
i Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
j God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
k Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

10  
l The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
m Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
n Ps. 11:1; 25:20.  
o Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
p Heart, Acts 15:9.  
q Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
r Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
t See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
u Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
v David, Sam. 17:12.

1  
w Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
3 Or, There shall be silence before thee, and praise, O God &c.  
x Zion, Is. 52:1.  
y Vows, Num. 14:30.

2  
z Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:34.  
a Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

3  
c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
4 Heb. Words (or, Matters) iniquities.

With an <sup>a</sup>arrow suddenly shall they be <sup>b</sup>wounded.  
8 So <sup>1</sup>they shall be made to <sup>c</sup>stumble, <sup>a</sup>their own <sup>c</sup>tongue being against them:  
All that see them shall <sup>2</sup>wag the <sup>1</sup>head.  
9 And all <sup>o</sup>men shall <sup>h</sup>fear; And they shall declare the <sup>11</sup>work of God,  
And shall <sup>k</sup>wisely consider of his doing.  
10 <sup>1</sup>The righteous shall be <sup>m</sup>glad in Je-hō-vāh, and shall <sup>n</sup>take <sup>o</sup>refuge in him; And all the upright in <sup>p</sup>heart shall <sup>q</sup>glory.

<sup>r</sup>God's Abundant Favor to <sup>s</sup>Earth and Man.

For the <sup>t</sup>Chief Musician. A Psalm. A <sup>u</sup>Song of <sup>v</sup>David.

**65** <sup>w</sup>Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in <sup>z</sup>Ziōn;

And unto thee shall the <sup>y</sup>vow be performed.

2 O thou that <sup>z</sup>hearest prayer, <sup>a</sup>Unto thee shall all <sup>b</sup>flesh come.

3 <sup>c</sup>Iniquities prevail against me:

**Var. Rend.**—V. 7 (*cont.*). shall be wounded—there are their wounds, BRI.; suddenly follow their blows, BAETH. V. 8, so . . . stumble—and one brings them to fall, BAETH.; He letteth (causeth, BRI.) them stumble, DUHM, BRI. their . . . them—in that their tongue overcometh them, BAETH.; on account of their tongue, DUHM; by their own tongue, BRI. see—look on, BRI. wag—shake, *Hu. De.* V. 9. they shall declare—declare, BRI. work—his doing, BRI. and doing—and His work consider, BAETH. BRI.; and understand his work, DUHM; and understand his doing, *He. Hu. Hi.* take refuge—trust, *n.* upright in heart—pious hearts, BAETH. glory—triumph, BAETH. Ps. 65.—V. 1. Praise . . . thee—To Thee a song of praise is recited, BRI.; Thine is devotion for praise, *De.* and in *effect Hu.* Thine is devotion, Yea, praise, *Ge. Hu.* praise—song of praise, BAETH. DUHM. waiteth for—belongeth to, BAETH. DUHM. shall . . . performed—a votive offering is being paid, BRI. performed—paid, BAETH. DUHM. shall—do, *Var.* BAETH. DUHM. V. 2. Iniquities—me—offences of all kinds overpowered me, BAETH. our errors became too great, DUHM. us—them—Thou, thou atonest for our sins, BAETH. Thou atonest for them, DUHM. V. 4. Blessed

As for our transgressions, thou wilt <sup>d</sup>s forgive them.

4 <sup>e</sup>Blessed is the man whom thou <sup>f</sup>choosest, and causest to approach unto thee,  
That he may dwell in thy <sup>g</sup>courts:

We shall be <sup>h</sup>satisfied with the goodness of thy <sup>i</sup>house, Thy holy <sup>j</sup>temple.

5 By <sup>k</sup>terrible things thou wilt answer us in <sup>l</sup>righteousness,  
O God of our <sup>m</sup>salvation, <sup>n</sup>Thou that art the confidence of all the <sup>o</sup>ends of the earth,

And <sup>p</sup>of them that are afar off upon the <sup>q</sup>sea:

6 Who by his strength <sup>r</sup>setteth fast the <sup>s</sup>mountains, Being <sup>t</sup>girded about with might;

7 Who <sup>u</sup>stilleth the "roaring of the seas,  
The roaring of their waves,  
And the <sup>v</sup>tumult of the peoples.

8 They also that dwell in the <sup>w</sup>uttermost parts are afraid at thy <sup>x</sup>tokens:

Thou makest the outgoings of the <sup>y</sup>morning

—Happy, *Var.* BRI. BAETH. DUHM. is the man—be he, DUHM; the one, BRI. causest . . . dwell—bringest near to dwell, BRI. We shall—That we shall, BAETH.; O let us, *He. De. Pe.* thy holy—the holy place of thy, BAETH. V. 5. By—With, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. things—deeds, BAETH. DUHM. wilt—dost, *Var.* wilt answer—answerest, BRI. wilt answer us in righteousness—hearest us in faithfulness, DUHM. sea—shore, DUHM. V. 6. by—in, BAETH. by . . . fast—established by power, BRI. V. 7. tumult—raging, BAETH. V. 8. They also that—So that they which, *Var.* outgoings—risings, *Var.*

**Var. Rend.**—Ps. 64.—V. 8, So . . . them—And the hidden sins of their own tongue shall cause them to stumble, *He. Ps. 65.*—V. 2, prayer—Add, in Jerusalem, BRI. HARE, CH. Unto . . . come—Omit, BRI. V. 5, them . . . sea—the nations that are afar off, *Wair (after Pesh.)* *tert.* as it stands, is extremely harsh, *Var.*

\* MORNING.—And there was Morning—Gen. 1:5, 8, 13, 19, 23, 31. Angels come to Lot in—Gen. 19:15. Gathered Manna every Morning—Ex. 16:21. Cloud taken up in—Num. 9:21. He shall be as the Morning—II Sam. 23:4. Called on Baal from Morning, etc.—I Ki. 18:26. Thou shalt seek me in the—Job 7:21. Hast thou commanded the—Job 38:12. Joy cometh in the—Ps. 30:5. I will sing of thy Lovingkindness

d Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
5 Or, expiate.

4  
e Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
f Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
g Courts, Jer. 37:21.  
h Ps. 36:8.  
i House, Deut. 24:10.  
j Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

5  
k Ps. 45:4; 68:3.  
l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
m Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
n See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
o See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
6 Or, of the sea, afar off.  
p Sea, Ex. 14:21.

6  
q Ps. 95:4; 7 Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
s Ps. 93:1.

7  
t Ps. 89:9; 93:3, 4; 107:29; Mt. 8:36.  
u Roaring, Jer. 25:30.  
v Ps. 2:1, 74:23; Is. 17:12, 13.

8  
w Ps. 2:1; 74:23; Is. 17:12, 13.  
x Token, Mk. 14:44.

- 9  
 a Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 c See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 f Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 e Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
 f Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
 1 Or, for so prepared thou.  
 2 Heb. *it*.

- 10  
 3 Heb. *lowerest*.  
 g Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
 h Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

- 11  
 i Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 4 Heb. *the year of thy goodness*.  
 j Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 k Path, Is. 40:14.  
 l Ps. 147:14;  
 Job 36:28.

- 12  
 5 Or, *The pastures . . . do drop*.  
 m Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
 n Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 o Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 p Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 13  
 q Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 r Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 s Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
 t Songs, Ex. 15:1.

and \*evening to rejoice.

9 Thou <sup>a</sup>visitest the <sup>b</sup>earth, and <sup>c</sup>waterest it, Thou greatly enrichest it; The <sup>d</sup>river of God is full of water:

Thou providest them <sup>e</sup>grain, <sup>f</sup>when thou hast so prepared <sup>g</sup>the earth.

10 Thou waterest its furrows abundantly;

Thou <sup>h</sup>settlest the ridges thereof:

Thou makest it soft <sup>i</sup>with showers;

Thou <sup>j</sup>blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest <sup>k</sup>the year with thy <sup>l</sup>goodness;

And thy <sup>m</sup>paths <sup>n</sup>drop fatness.

12 <sup>o</sup>They drop upon <sup>p</sup>the pastures of the <sup>q</sup>wilderness;

And the <sup>r</sup>hills are girded with <sup>s</sup>joy.

13 The pastures are clothed with <sup>t</sup>flocks;

The <sup>u</sup>valleys also are covered over with grain;

They <sup>v</sup>shout for joy, they also <sup>w</sup>sing.

Var. Rend.—V. 9. earth—land, BAETH.; watered . . . enriched it—dost . . . water to enrich it, BRI.; gave it overflow, DUHM. greatly . . . it—made it very rich, DUHM; blessed it greatly, BAETH. The river of God—with a brook of God, BAETH, DUHM. river—brook, BRI. When . . . earth—for so thou dost prepare (*viz. the earth*), Var.; yea thus Thou preparest it, BRI. grain—corn, DUHM. r. V. 10. Its furrows saturating, settling the ridges, Thou meetest it with showers, its growth blesseth, BRI. settlest—makest even, BAETH. ridges—clouds, BAETH. DUHM. springing—growth, BAETH. DUHM. V. 11. Thou . . . goodness—The year of thy goodness thou—hast crowned, *Exc. Ol. He. De.* BAETH. DUHM. with—of, *Exc. Ol. He. De.* BRI. paths—tracks, BAETH. DUHM. BRI. drop—drip with, BRI. V. 12. They . . . wilderness—yea the pastures of, &c., do drop, Var.; The pastures of the wilderness drip, BRI. wilderness—desert, BAETH. are girded—gird themselves, Var. BRI. V.

"Praise for God's Mighty Deeds and for his Answer to Prayer.

For the <sup>x</sup>Chief Musician. A Song, a Psalm.

66 <sup>y</sup>Make a <sup>z</sup>joyful noise unto God, all the earth:

2 Sing forth the <sup>a</sup>glory of his <sup>b</sup>name:

Make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible are thy <sup>c</sup>works!

Through the greatness of thy power shall thine <sup>d</sup>enemies

<sup>e</sup>submit themselves unto thee.

4 <sup>f</sup>All the earth shall <sup>g</sup>worship thee,

And shall sing unto thee;

They shall sing to thy name.

[Selâh]

5 <sup>h</sup>Come, and see the works of God;

*He is* <sup>i</sup>terrible in his doing toward the <sup>j</sup>children of

<sup>k</sup>men.

6 He <sup>l</sup>turned the <sup>m</sup>sea into dry <sup>n</sup>land;

They went through the <sup>o</sup>river on <sup>p</sup>foot:

13. The . . . clothed—The (mountains) clothe themselves, BRI. pastures—meadows, Var. grain—corn, BAETH. r. They shout for joy—They rejoice in emulation, BAETH.; rejoice, DUHM. Ps. 66. —V. 1. Make . . . God—Shout to (Yahweh), BRI. earth—world, DUHM. V. 2. Make melody unto His name in a song of praise to Him, BRI. Make . . . glorious—Sing the honor of his praise, DUHM. V. 3. How . . . thee—How sublime! Thy doing is in the fullness of thy power. Thine enemies flatter thee, DUHM. power—might, BAETH. shall—Rather, do, Var. submit . . . thee—play the hypocrite before thee, BAETH. V. 4. (Let all the earth worship Yahweh.) Let us rejoice (in His name with a song of praise to Him), BRI. earth—world, BAETH. DUHM. shall worship thee—casteth itself down before thee, BAETH.; shall do homage unto thee, DUHM. V. 5. Come—Go, BAETH.; Up, DUHM. works—deeds, BAETH. DUHM. V. 6. He turneth—Who turned, BRI. They went—That they might pass, BRI. river—flood, BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 13. are . . . grain—cover themselves with lambs, BRI. Ps. 66.—V. 3. *Omit*, BRI.

- u Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 v Omnipotence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 z See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

- 1  
 y Ps. 81:1;  
 95:1; 98:4;  
 100:1.  
 z Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 2  
 a Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 b Name, Acts 16:18.

- 3  
 c Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
 d God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 f Ps. 18:44;  
 81:15.  
 g Or, *yield feigned obedience*. Heb. *lie*.

- 4  
 h Ps. 22:27;  
 67:7; 86:9;  
 Zech. 14:16.  
 i Worship, Mt. 4:10.

- 5  
 j Ps. 46:8.  
 k See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
 l Men, Gen. 2:7.

- 6  
 m Ps. 106:9;  
 Ex. 14:21.  
 n See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 o Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 q See "Jordan," Josh. 15:5.  
 r Feet, Gen. 18:4.

in the—Ps. 59:16. In the Morning they are like Grass—Ps. 90:5, 6. Oh, satisfy us in the—Ps. 90:14. Ye say, in the Morning it will be Foul Weather—Mt. 16:3. In the Morning saw Fig Tree—Mk. 11:20. Early in Morning came to Sepulchre—Mt. 20:1; Mk. 16:2; Lu. 21:38. Entered Temple early in—Acts 5:21.

\* EVENING.—The Evening and the Morning—Gen. Chap. 1. Israel shall kill it in the—Ex. 12:6. Stood by Moses from

Morning till—Ex. 18:13. The Philistine drew near Morning and—I Sam. 17:16. In the Evening it is cut down—Ps. 90:6. Makest Outgoings to rejoice—Ps. 65:8. Goeth to Labor until—Ps. 104:23. Went to her House in the—Pr. 7:8, 9. In the Evening withhold not thy Hand—Eccl. 11:6. At Evening Time there shall be Light—Zech. 14:7. For it is toward Evening—Lu. 24:29. Jesus came at Evening—John 20:19. Paul persuaded Jews from Morning till Evening—Acts 28:23. See "Morning"—Ps. 65:8.

- 6  
1 Or, let us rejoice.  
a Joy, Ps. 30:5.
- 7  
b Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
d Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
e Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
f Rebellion. Ex. 20:8.  
g Ps. 140:8.  
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
i See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
- 8  
j Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
k Voice, Gen. 27:22.
- 9  
l Ps. 30:3.  
m Heb. *pullath*.  
n Soul, Job 4:15.  
o Life, Gen. 2:7.  
p Ps. 121:3.  
q Feet, Gen. 18:4.
- 10  
q Ps. 7:9; 17:3; 26:2; Job 23:10.  
r See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
s Is. 48:10; Zech. 13:9; Mal. 3:3; I Pet. 1:7.  
t Silver, Job 22:25.
- 11  
u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Net, Ps. 23:15.  
w Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
z Loin, Is. 11:5.
- 12  
v Is. 51:23.  
z Head, Ps. 20:29.  
a Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
b Water, Ps. 95:5.  
c See "Deliverance from Bondage," Ex. 15:13.  
d See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
e Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
f Heb. *abundance*.
- 13  
f Ps. 96:8; Jer. 17:26.  
g House, Deut. 21:10.  
h Temple.  
i Is. 1:9.  
j Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
k Vows, Num. 14:30.
- 14  
k Lips, Job 2:10.

There <sup>1</sup> did we <sup>a</sup> rejoice in him.  
7 He <sup>b</sup> ruleth by his might for ever;  
His <sup>c</sup> eyes observe the <sup>e</sup> nations:  
Let not the <sup>f</sup> rebellious <sup>h</sup> exalt themselves. [Sē-lāh  
8 Oh <sup>i</sup> bless our God, ye peoples,  
And make the <sup>k</sup> voice of his praise to be heard;  
9 Who <sup>l</sup> holdeth our <sup>m</sup> soul in <sup>n</sup> life,  
And <sup>o</sup> suffereth not our <sup>p</sup> feet to be moved.  
10 For thou, O God, hast <sup>q</sup> proved us:  
Thou hast <sup>r</sup> tried us, as <sup>s</sup> silver is tried.  
11 Thou <sup>t</sup> broughtest us into the <sup>u</sup> net;  
Thou layedst a sore <sup>v</sup> burden upon our <sup>w</sup> loins.  
12 Thou didst cause men to <sup>x</sup> ride over our <sup>y</sup> heads;  
We went through <sup>z</sup> fire and through <sup>a</sup> water;  
But thou <sup>b</sup> broughtest us out into <sup>c</sup> a wealthy place.  
13 I will <sup>d</sup> come into thy <sup>e</sup> house with <sup>f</sup> burnt-offerings;  
I will pay thee my <sup>g</sup> vows,  
14 Which my <sup>h</sup> lips uttered,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 6 (*cont.*). did we—let us. *He. Ol. Ps. Kan.* BRI. V. 7. He—Who. BRI. by—in. BAETH. DUHM. might—strength. DUHM. forever—in eternity. BAETH. observe—keep watch over. BRI. nations—peoples. *Var.* BAETH. DUHM. Let not—dare not. BAETH. DUHM. rebellious—obstinate. DUHM. V. 8. bless—praise. BAETH. and—heard—and let your voice be heard in a song of praise to him. BRI.; and let the song of his praise sound loudly. BAETH. V. 9. Who—life—Who gaveth life to us. BAETH.; Who setteth us in life. BRI. holdeth—hath placed. *Var.* to be moved—to stumble. BAETH. V. 10. Though Thou hast tried us (Yahweh). Refined us as silver is refined. BRI. V. 11. the—a. BRI. net—prison (*or*, hold). *Hu. De.* BAETH. sore burden—pain. BAETH.; bands. DUHM; constraint. BRI. a heavy burden. *Var.* loins—hips. BAETH. DUHM. V. 12. didst—hast. *n.* cause men to—let men. BRI. heads—head. BRI. a wealthy place—*Lit.* running over (Ps. 23:5). *See Var. Rend.* V. 13. burnt-offerings—whole burnt-offerings. BRI. vows—votive offerings. BRI. V. 14. Which... uttered—wherewith my lips opened. BRI. spake—hath spoken, *n.*

And my <sup>i</sup> mouth spake, when I was in <sup>m</sup> distress.  
15 I will offer unto thee burnt-offerings of fatlings,  
With the <sup>n</sup> incense of <sup>o</sup> rams;  
I will offer <sup>p</sup> bullocks with <sup>q</sup> goats. [Sē-lāh  
16 <sup>r</sup> Come, and hear, all ye that <sup>s</sup> fear God,  
And I will <sup>t</sup> declare what he hath done for my soul.  
17 I <sup>u</sup> cried unto him with my mouth,  
And <sup>v</sup> he was <sup>w</sup> extolled with my <sup>x</sup> tongue.  
18 If I <sup>y</sup> regard iniquity in my <sup>z</sup> heart,  
The <sup>a</sup> Lord <sup>b</sup> will not hear:  
19 But verily <sup>c</sup> God hath heard;  
He hath attended to the voice of my prayer.  
20 Blessed be God,  
Who <sup>d</sup> hath not turned away my prayer,  
Nor his <sup>e</sup> lovingkindness from me.

The Nations <sup>d</sup> exhorted to <sup>e</sup> praise <sup>f</sup> God.

For the <sup>g</sup> Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm, a <sup>h</sup> Song.

**67** God be merciful unto us, and bless us,  
And <sup>i</sup> cause his <sup>j</sup> face to shine <sup>k</sup> upon us; [Sē-lāh

V. 15. I... fatlings—Fat ones will I cause to ascend to Thee. BRI. incense—scent (vapor). BAETH. goats—he-goats. BRI. V. 16. declare—tell. BRI. my soul—me. BRI. V. 17. I cried—did I call. BRI. And... with—while [already] praise was under. BAETH. And high praise was under. BRI. V. 18. regard—had regarded. *Var.* I regard iniquity—I have evil. BAETH.; If deceit is in my, DUHM; I contemplated wickedness. BRI. heart—mind. BRI. will—would. *Var.* BRI. V. 19. hath heard—heard. BRI. hath attended—attended. BRI. V. 20. turned—drawn. BAETH. DUHM. Who... prayer—He did not turn away His kindness from me. BRI. Ps. 67. V. 1. merciful—gracious. BRI. And... us—Make his face shine toward us (And give peace to us). BRI.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 7. Let... themselves—Omit. BRI. V. 11. layedst... upon—(didst put) shaking (into). *Hi. (L.)*; cf. Ps. 69:23. V. 12. a wealthy place—an ample space. *Houb. Eur. Hi. Hu. Gr. (L.)*; a spacious place. BRI.; the broad... DUHM; freedom. BAETH. V. 16. all... God—Omit. BRI. V. 20. Nor... me—Omit. BRI.

- l Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
m Adversity, Job 19:6.
- 15  
n Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
o Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
p Cattle, Pr. 15:7.  
q Goats, Deut. 14:4.

- 16  
r Ps. 34:11.  
s Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
t Ps. 71:15, 24.

- 17  
u Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
v Or, as otherwise read, high praise was under my tongue.  
w Ps. 30:1.  
x Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

- 18  
z Job 36:21.  
y Or, had regarded.  
v Heart, Acts 15:9.  
z Prayers not answered, Mt. 5:44.  
b Or, would.

- 19  
a Ps. 6:8; 66:19-116:1, 2.

- 20  
b Ps. 22:24.  
c Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
e Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
g See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
h Songs, Ex. 15:1.

- 1  
i Ps. 4:6; 31:16; 80:3, 7, 19; 119:135.  
j Face, Is. 6:2.  
k Heb. *with us*.

<sup>2</sup>  
a Ps. 98:2; Acts 18:25; Titus 2:11.  
b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
c Salvation, Acts 2:40.

<sup>3</sup>  
d Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
1 Or, *give thanks unto*.

<sup>4</sup>  
e Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
f Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
g God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
h Justice of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
2 Heb. *lead*.  
j Nations, Gen. 10:32.

<sup>7</sup>  
k Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
l See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
m Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
n Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
o See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
p David, I Sam. 17:12.  
q Songs, Ex. 15:1.

<sup>1</sup>  
3 Or, *God arises*; and so throughout vs. 1, 2, 3.  
r Ps. 12:5; 132:8; Num. 10:35.  
s Anthropomorphism. S-c "God," Gen. 1:1.  
t Enemy, Job 31:29.  
u Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

2 That <sup>a</sup>thy way may be known upon <sup>b</sup>earth,  
Thy <sup>c</sup>salvation among all nations.

3 Let the peoples <sup>d</sup>'praise thee, O God;

Let all the peoples praise thee.

4 Oh let the nations be <sup>e</sup>'glad and sing for <sup>f</sup>'joy;

For <sup>g</sup>'thou wilt judge the peoples with <sup>h</sup>'equity,  
And <sup>i</sup>'govern the <sup>j</sup>'nations upon earth. [Sēlāh]

5 Let the peoples praise thee, O God;

Let all the peoples praise thee.

6 The earth hath yielded its increase:

God, even our own God, will bless us.

7 God will <sup>k</sup>'bless us;  
And <sup>l</sup>'all the ends of the earth shall <sup>m</sup>'fear him.

**Jehovah the God of <sup>n</sup>Sinai and of the Sanctuary.**

For the <sup>o</sup>Chief Musician; A Psalm of <sup>p</sup>David, a <sup>q</sup>Song.

**68** <sup>a</sup>Let <sup>r</sup>'God arise, let his <sup>s</sup>'enemies be scattered;

Let them also that <sup>t</sup>'hate him flee before him.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 2. upon—in the, BRI. salvation—happiness, BAETH. nations—heathen, BAETH. V. 3. praise thee, O God—give Thee thanks, Yahweh, BRI. praise thee—give thee thanks, BRI. V. 4. and sing for joy—let them jubilate, BRI. For . . . equity—That thou wilt judge the peoples rightly, BAETH. For . . . earth—For Thou governest the peoples with equity, And leadest the nations in the earth, BRI.: That thou rulest [the earth in righteousness, rulest] the peoples in uprightness, DUHM. govern—execute, BAETH. V. 5. See V. 3. V. 6. earth—land, BAETH. DUHM. increase—produce, DUHM. growth, BAETH. Ps. 68. V. 1. Let God arise—When Yahweh arises, BRI.; God stands, BAETH.; Yahweh stands up, DUHM. Let his . . . scattered—His . . . scatter themselves, BAETH. DUHM. His . . . are scattered, BRI. Let them also that—And they who, BAETH. DUHM. And them that, BRI. before him—before his face, BAETH. DUHM. from his presence, BRI. V. 2. so . . . away—when (the wind) driveth, BRI. before the—from the presence of, BRI. at the presence of God—before the face of God, BAETH.;

2 As <sup>v</sup>'smoke is driven away, so drive them away:

As <sup>w</sup>'wax melteth before the <sup>x</sup>'fire,

So let the <sup>y</sup>'wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the <sup>z</sup>'righteous be glad; let them exult before God:

Yea, let them rejoice with gladness.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup>'name:

'Cast up a highway for him that <sup>c</sup>'rideth through the <sup>d</sup>'deserts;

His name is <sup>e</sup>'Jē-hōz-vāh; and exult ye before him.

5 A <sup>f</sup>'father of the <sup>g</sup>'fatherless, and a judge of the <sup>h</sup>'widows, Is God in his <sup>i</sup>'holy habitation.

6 God <sup>j</sup>'setteth the solitary in <sup>k</sup>'families:

He <sup>l</sup>'bringeth out the <sup>m</sup>'prisoners into prosperity;

But <sup>n</sup>'o the rebellious dwell in a <sup>o</sup>'parched <sup>p</sup>'land.

7 O God, when thou <sup>r</sup>'wentest forth before thy people,

When thou didst march through the <sup>s</sup>'wilderness; [Sēlāh]

8 The earth trembled,

from the presence of Yahweh, BRI.; before Yahweh, DUHM. V. 3. But the righteous are glad, exult with gladness, BRI. V. 4. sing praise to—play unto, BAETH.; make melody to, BRI. Cast up—Make, Var. Cast . . . Jehovah—Lift up (a song) to the One riding on the clouds of His heaven, BRI. Cast . . . for—Make way for, DUHM. highway—pathway, BAETH. Deserts—wildernesses, BAETH. Jehovah—Jah (Rather, Yah), Var. V. 5. fatherless—orphans, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. judge—advocate (attorney), BAETH. DUHM. habitation—dwelling-place, BAETH. DUHM. V. 6. God . . . families—God leadeth the isolated back to his house, BAETH. DUHM; Yahweh, who bringeth home the solitary ones, BRI. He—Who, BRI. But—Only, Var.: Verily, BRI. rebellious—obstinate, BAETH. DUHM; stubborn, BRI. parched land—Possibly, dungeon, BRI. V. 7. through the wilderness—in the desert, BRI.

**Var. Rend.**—Ps. 68.—V. 4. deserts—Add, In YAH be ye glad, *Reifmann*; Bless his name, *Dyserinck*, Gr. Ch.

<sup>2</sup>  
v Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
w Ps. 22:14; 97:5; Mic. 1:4.  
x Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
y The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

<sup>3</sup>  
z The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>4</sup>  
a Name, Acts 16:18.  
b Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Is. 57:14; 62:10.  
d V. 33; Ps. 18:10; Is. 40:3.  
e Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
4 Heb. *Jah*.

<sup>5</sup>  
f Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Orphans, Lam. 5:3.  
h Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
i See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.

<sup>6</sup>  
j Ps. 113:9.  
5 Heb. *maketh the solitary to dwell in a house*.  
k Family, Eph. 5:22.  
l Ps. 69:33; 102:20; 107:10, 14; 146:7; Acts 12:7; 16:26.  
m See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
n Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
o Ps. 78:17; 107:34, 40.  
p See "Drought," Jer. 14:1.  
q Land, Gen. 23:15.

<sup>7</sup>  
r See "Deliverance from Bondage," Ex. 15:13.  
s See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
t Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

- 8  
 a Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 b See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 c Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
 d Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
 e Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 9  
 f Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 g Weariness, Mal. 1:13.

- 10  
 h Congregation, Heb. 2:12.  
 i Or, troop.  
 j Ps. 65:9; 74:19; 78:20; 107:9.  
 k Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

- 11  
 m Word of God, John 6:63.  
 n Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 o Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 p Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
 q See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
 r Tidings, Rom. 15:21.

- 12  
 s King, Deut. 17:15.  
 t See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 u Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 v Ju. 5:30; 1 Sam. 30:24.  
 w Spoil, Is. 9:3.

- 13  
 x Or, Will ye lie among the sheepfolds, as the wings . . . gold?  
 y See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.

The <sup>a</sup> heavens also dropped  
<sup>b</sup> rain at the presence of  
 God:

Yon <sup>a</sup> Si'nāi trembled at the  
 presence of God, the God  
 of 'Is'ra-ēl.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a  
 plentiful rain,

Thou didst confirm thine  
 inheritance, when it was  
 weary.

10 Thy <sup>a</sup> congregation dwelt  
 therein:

Thou, O God, didst 'prepare  
 of thy 'goodness for the  
 poor.

11 The Lord giveth the <sup>l</sup> word:  
 The <sup>a</sup> women that <sup>o</sup> publish  
 the <sup>q</sup> tidings are a great  
 host.

12 'Kings of <sup>a</sup> armies flee, they  
 flee;

And she that tarrieth at  
 'home <sup>u</sup> divideth the  
 spoil.

13 <sup>2</sup> When ye lie among the  
 sheepfolds,

Var. Read. — V. 8. dropped rain — dripped, BRI.; dropped R. Yon — Even Yon, R. V. 9. A copious rain upon Thine inheritance. If it were weary, Thou didst establish it, Yahweh, BRI.; Thou O God with a bounteous rain didst sprinkle thine inheritance; And when it fainted, then thou didst confirm it, Var. send — sprinkle, BAETH.; let drop, DUHM. a plentiful rain — a rich blessing, BAETH. Thou . . . weary — The exhausted and wearied Thou didst raise up, DUHM. confirm — prepare, BAETH.; establish, BRI. V. 10. For Thy living creatures Thou providest, for the afflicted, Yahweh, BRI.; The life of thy host returned through it, DUHM. congregation — family, Ev. Hi. Rei.; army, Yepheth, Ch.; herd, De. Kay. (Sept. Pesh. Jer. BRI. thy living creatures); host, BAETH. dwelt — found a dwelling place, BAETH.; did settle down, Var. didst prepare — So He. De.; didst prepare (it), Ev. Hi. Rei. V. 11. Word is given; the women are heralding war, BRI. Vs. 11, 12. giveth . . . divideth — gave . . . divided, Ev. Hi. Hu. Rei. Grill; giveth . . . is, &c., Hi. De. (Ev. &c. refer the words to the victories under the Judges, Hi. De. to some present success), that publish — who tell, Var. V. 12. Kings . . . they flee — The king doth strive; armies flee, BRI. flee — did flee, DUHM. she . . . tarrieth — the beauty, BRI.; the housewife, BAETH. she . . . home — she that occupieth the house, DUHM. spoil — booty, BAETH. DUHM. When . . . wings — will ye lie among the sheepfolds? (Between) the wings . . . ? J. D. Mich. and with slight variations (as the wings . . . Pe.; ye wings . . . Hi. Kay), Herder, Hu. Hi. Pe. Kay; . . . (Lo, the enemies fly as) the wings, Grill. cf. Ju. 5:16. When . . . sheepfolds — Do ye want to lie between the folds? BAETH. It . . . dove — The dove

It is as the <sup>z</sup> wings of a <sup>a</sup> dove  
 covered with <sup>z</sup> silver,  
 And her pinions with <sup>a</sup> yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty <sup>b</sup> scattered kings therein,  
 It <sup>3</sup> was as when it snoweth  
 in 'Zāl'mōn.

15 A <sup>a</sup> mountain of God is the  
 mountain of 'Bā'shān;  
 A <sup>a</sup> high mountain is the  
 mountain of Bā'shān.

16 'Why look ye askance, ye  
 high mountains,

At the mountain which God  
 hath <sup>o</sup> desired for his  
 abode?

Yea, Jē-hō'vāh will dwell in  
 it for ever.

17 The <sup>a</sup> chariots of God are  
 twenty thousand, even  
 thousands upon thou-  
 sands:

The Lord is among them,  
<sup>5</sup> as in Si'nāi, in the ' sanc-  
 tuary.

18 Thou hast <sup>1</sup> ascended on

on the wing is, BRI. It is as — as, R. with — flash with, BRI. yellow — greenish shimmering, BAETH. V. 14. was . . . Zalmon — snowed in Salmon (i.e. perhaps, was a fall of snow; whether of the naked bodies of the slain, Tholuck, De. Burgess; or of the broken masses and glittering armour of the fugitives, Pe. Bo. De. (alt.)). It . . . in — It snowed on the, BAETH. And jewels on it like snow on the, DUHM. V. 15. O Mount of Yahweh, fertile mountain! O Mount of Summits, fertile mountain! BRI. mount — hill, Var. high mountain — many pointed mountain, DUHM; a hill of many peaks, Var. V. 16. Mount Yahweh desired for his throne, BRI. Why . . . mountains — Are ye so envious, ye hills of many peaks? Var. askance — hostilely, DUHM. Ye high mountains — ye mountains, Ye tops, BAETH.; pointed mountains, DUHM. V. 17. Yahweh; Thou didst ride in Thy chariot from Sinai into the sanctuary, BRI. twenty thousand — ten thousand, DUHM; myriads and myriads, BAETH. thousands upon thousands — thousands of loud tumults, BAETH.; thousands told twice over, Var. among them — in their midst, BAETH. as . . . sanctuary — Lt. Sinai in the sanctuary (i.e. Zion is a second Sinai; so Bo. De. Grill); Or, Sinai is in holiness, Ev. Kay. See Var. Read. V. 18. Thou . . . high — Thou hast triumphed, DUHM. hast ascended on — didst ascend up on, BRI.

Var. Read. — V. 8. Yon . . . Israel — Omit, BRI. V. 14. When . . . therein — But (when the vulture spreadeth her wings), BRI. It . . . snoweth — As the snow, when it snows, Bi. V. 17. as . . . sanctuary — (come) from Sinai in holiness, Hi. (Ps. 77:13); come from Sinai into the sanctuary, Pott. Ol. Hu. Pe. Land, Bi. Ch. (cf. Deut. 33:2).

- z Wings, Is. 40:31.  
 y Dove, Gen. 8:10.  
 z Silver, Job 22:25.  
 a See "Color," Job 3:5.

- 14  
 b Josh. 10:10.  
 3 Or, snowed.  
 c See "Salmon," I Chr. 2:1.

- 15  
 d Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 e Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
 4 Heb. mountain of sum-  
 mits.

- 16  
 f See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.  
 g Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

- 17  
 h Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
 5 Or, Sinai is in the sanctuary.  
 i See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.

- 18  
 j Ps. 7:7; 47:5; Eph. 4:8.

18  
a Ju. 5:12.  
b Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
c Presents,  
II Sam. 8:10.  
d Rebellion,  
Ex. 20:9.  
e See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
f See "The  
Wicked," Ex.  
23:7.  
1 Or, *Jah*.  
2 Or, *dwell* there.

19  
g Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
3 Or, *the Lord*  
*day by day; if*  
*one oppresseth*  
*us, God is our*  
*salvation*.  
h Burden, Ps.  
55:22.  
i Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.

20  
j Ps. 106:43.  
k Ps. 49:15;  
56:13.  
l Death, Rom.  
5:12.

21  
m Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
n See "Ten  
Commandments," Ex.  
20:1.  
o Ps. 110:6;  
Hab. 3:13.  
p Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
q Enemies,  
Job 31:29.  
r See "Hair,"  
II Sam. 14:26.

22  
s Amos 9:1-3.  
t Bashan, Josh.  
12:4.  
u Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

high, thou hast <sup>a</sup> led away  
<sup>b</sup> captives;  
Thou hast received <sup>c</sup> gifts  
among men,  
Yea, among the <sup>d e</sup> rebellious  
also, that <sup>1</sup> Jē-hō-vāh God  
might <sup>2</sup> dwell with them.

19 <sup>o</sup> Blessed be <sup>3</sup> the Lord, who  
daily beareth our <sup>h</sup> burden,  
Even the God who is our  
<sup>i</sup> salvation. [Sē-lāh  
20 God is unto us a <sup>j</sup> God of de-  
liverances;  
And <sup>k</sup> unto Jē-hō-vāh the  
Lord belongeth escape  
from <sup>l</sup> death.

21 But God will <sup>m n o</sup> smite  
through the <sup>p</sup> head of his  
<sup>q</sup> enemies,  
The <sup>r</sup> hairy scalp of such a  
one as goeth on still in his  
guiltiness.  
22 The Lord said, <sup>s</sup> I will bring  
again from <sup>t</sup> Bā'-shān,  
I will bring *them* again from  
the depths of the <sup>u</sup> sea;  
23 That thou mayest crush

Var. Rend.—V. 18 (*cont.*). hast . . .  
captives—didst lead captives captive,  
BRI. Thou . . . them—Thou didst ac-  
cept gifts to dwell among mankind, BRI.  
among men—*So He. Hi. Hu. De. Pe.*; of  
(consisting of), *Ba. Ew. Kay* (cf. Ezra  
8:20). Yea . . . even—amongst  
the rebellious to dwell (there), O Lord  
God! *He. Hi. De.*; the rebellious also shall  
dwell with the Lord God, *De W. Ew. Hu.*;  
and also the obstinate shall live with Yah-  
weh, BAETH; and also the obstinate shall  
not be permitted to remain, Yahweh,  
DUHM. V. 19. Blessed—Praised,  
BAETH, DUHM. Blessed . . . burdens  
—Blessed be Adonay day by day, who  
beareth burdens for us, BRI.; who . . .  
salvation—day by day he beareth our  
burdens for us; God is our salvation, *Ew.*  
*Hu. Kamp. De. Grill.*; day by day he  
bears us, God is our help, BAETH.; It is  
God who beareth us, who is our help. God  
who is a God for help for us, DUHM.  
V. 20. of deliverances—God to help,  
DUHM, BAETH.; to save, BRI. And  
unto—And, BAETH.; Yea, DUHM. Je-  
hovah the Lord—Yahweh Adonay, BRI.  
belongeth—has, BAETH. escape for—  
escapes from, *Var.* BRI.; outlets for,  
BAETH.; means against, DUHM; issues  
from, *u*; or, means of escape, DAV. V.  
21. smite—crush, BRI. BAETH, DUHM;  
smite in pieces, *r*. through—*Omī*, BRI.  
BAETH, DUHM. hairy scalp—*So* BRI.;  
rough top, BAETH.; tuft of hair, DUHM.  
of such a one—of him who, BAETH.; of  
the one, BRI. as goeth on still—goeth  
around, BAETH, DUHM; going on  
in, BRI. guiltiness—offences, BAETH,  
DUHM; faults, BRI. V. 22. said—hath  
said, BAETH. bring again from—recom-  
pense them in, BRI. bring them again—  
recompense them in, BRI. them—*Sup-*

*ply rather*, thy foes, *Ew. Hu. Kamp. Pe.*;  
cf. Amos 9:1. depths—abysses, DUHM;  
gulf, BRI. sea—sea, even *f*, BRI. V. 23.  
That . . . blood—That the foot may be  
bathed in blood, BRI, BAETH, DUHM.  
That . . . enemies—And the tongue of  
dogs may have its portion of the same,  
BRI. V. 24. They see Thy procession,  
Yahweh, unto the sanctuary, BRI. goings  
—courses, BAETH.; festival marches,  
DUHM. into the sanctuary—*So Hu. Pe.*;  
in holiness, *Ew. Hi. De. Kay*. V. 25. sing-  
ers—singers and dancers, DUHM. went  
—go, BRI. the . . . after—behind the  
musicians, BRI.; minstrels—players on  
stringed instruments, BAETH.; players on  
stringed instruments and blowers on  
flutes, DUHM. midst of—midst, BRI.  
damsels—virgins, BAETH, DUHM. V.  
26. In assemblies bless ye Yahweh Ado-  
nay, the fountain of Israel, BRI. the con-  
gregation—in choruses, DUHM. the  
fountain—the nobles of the congrega-  
tion of, DUHM. V. 27. their ruler—*Omī*,  
BAETH, DUHM; the conqueror, BRI.  
The . . . council—(There) princes of Ju-  
dah, a heap of them, BRI. council—com-  
pany, *Var.*; noisy host, BAETH. V. 28.  
Thy . . . strength—Command, O God,  
thy might for us, BAETH, DUHM; Yah-  
weh, command thy strength for us,  
BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 23. thou . . . foot—  
Or, thou mayest dip thy foot, *Var. Sept.*  
*Pesh. Bi. Ol. Hu. De. Bt. Ch.*; that thy foot  
may be red, *Hi.* (the older translators con-  
sidered this a *Var. Rend.*). V. 26. The  
Lord—the Lord (Yahweh), the "Western"  
reading. V. 27. is . . . ruler—little  
Benjamin went before, *Grill. Hdg. Pont.*  
*Ch. (l.)*. V. 28. Thy . . . commanded—  
*So He. Hi. De.*; Command, O God, *Sept.*  
*Bo. Ew. Ol. Hu. Schr. Bi. Ch.*

them, <sup>o</sup> dipping thy <sup>w</sup> foot  
in <sup>x</sup> blood,  
That the <sup>y</sup> tongue of thy  
<sup>z</sup> dogs may have its por-  
tion from *thine* enemies.  
24 They have seen <sup>a b</sup> thy go-  
ings, O God,  
Even the goings of my God,  
my <sup>c d</sup> King, <sup>e</sup> into the  
<sup>f</sup> sanctuary.  
25 The <sup>g</sup> singers went before,  
the <sup>h</sup> minstrels followed  
after,  
In the midst of the <sup>i</sup> damsels  
playing with timbrels.  
26 <sup>j</sup> Bless ye God in the <sup>k</sup> con-  
gregations,  
Even the Lord, *ye that are of*  
the <sup>l</sup> fountain of <sup>m</sup> 'Is'-ra-ël.  
27 There is little <sup>n o</sup> Bēn'-jā-mīn  
their ruler,  
The <sup>p</sup> princes of <sup>q</sup> Jū-dāh and  
their <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> council,  
The princes of <sup>t</sup> Zēb'-ū-lūn,  
the princes of <sup>u</sup> Nāph'-tā-lī.

23  
v Ps. 58:10.  
w Foot, Gen.  
18:4.  
x Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
y Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
z Dog, Deut.  
23:18.

24  
a Anthropo-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
b Ps. 77:13.  
c Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d King, Deut.  
17:15.  
e Ps. 63:2.  
f Or, *in the*  
*sanctuary*. Or,  
*in holiness*.  
f See "Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.

45  
o See "Songs,"  
Ex. 15:1.  
h See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
i See "Virgin,"  
Deut. 22:14.

26  
j Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
k Congregation,  
Heb. 2:12.  
l Fountain,  
II Ki. 3:19.  
m Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

27  
n See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
o See "Tribes,"  
Num. 36:9.  
p Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
q Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
5 Or, *company*.

28  
r Ps. 29:11;  
44:4.

28

- 1 Or, *Be strong, O God, thou that hast &c.*  
 a Is. 26:12.  
 2 Or, *hast wrought for us out of thy temple. Unto Jerusalem &c.*

29

- b Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 d Ps. 45:12; 72:10; I Ki. 10:10, 25; II Chr. 32:23; Is. 18:7.  
 e Presents, II Sam. 8:10.

30

- f Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
 g Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
 h Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 i See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
 j See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
 k Calf, Lu. 15:23.  
 3 Or, *Every one submitting himself with pieces of silver.*  
 l Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
 m See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 n Silver, Job 22:25.  
 a Or, *as otherwise read, Scatter thou.*  
 o Ps. 18:14; 89:10.  
 p War, Josh. 22:12.

31

- q Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 r Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 s Ethiopia, Eccl. 1:1.  
 t Is. 45:14; Zeph. 3:10.  
 5 Heb. *Cush*.  
 u Hand, Gen. 16:12.

32

- v Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 w Ps. 102:22.  
 x Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 y Praise, Ju. 5:3.

33

- z Ps. 18:10; 104:3; Deut. 33:26.  
 a Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 b Voice, Gen. 27:22.

34

- c Ps. 29:1.  
 d God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>1</sup> Strengthen, O God, that which <sup>a</sup> thou <sup>2</sup> hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy <sup>b</sup> temple at <sup>c</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm

<sup>d</sup> Kings shall bring <sup>e</sup> presents unto thee.

30 <sup>f</sup> Rebuke the <sup>g</sup> wild beast of the <sup>h</sup> reeds,  
 The multitude of the <sup>i</sup> bulls, with the <sup>k</sup> calves of the peoples,

<sup>3</sup> Trampling under <sup>l</sup> foot the <sup>m</sup> pieces of <sup>n</sup> silver:

<sup>4</sup> He hath <sup>o</sup> scattered the peoples that delight in <sup>p</sup> war.

31 <sup>q</sup> Princes shall come out of <sup>r</sup> Egypt;

<sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> E-thi-ō-pi-ā shall haste to stretch out her <sup>u</sup> hands unto God.

32 <sup>v</sup> Sing unto God, ye <sup>w</sup> kingdoms of the <sup>x</sup> earth;

Oh <sup>y</sup> sing praises unto the Lord; [Se-lāh

33 To him that <sup>z</sup> rideth upon the <sup>a</sup> heaven of heavens, which are of old;

Lo, he uttereth <sup>b</sup> his voice, a mighty voice.

34 <sup>c</sup> Ascribe ye strength unto God:

**Var. Read.**—V. 28 (*cont.*). Strengthen—show thyself mighty, BAETH. Strengthen—us—Omit, DUHM. V. 29. Because—From, *Hi. De.*; also *Hu. Pe. Land*, but joining from thy temple to v. 28, and with Unto for at. Var. temple—palace, BAETH. V. 30. Rebuke—Threaten, BAETH. The multitude of bulls—host of strong ones, BAETH.; The assembly of bulls, BRI.; and the wild asses, the bulls, DUHM. Trampling . . . war—Trampling in the mire the favoured ones, refined as silver. Disperse the people that delight in war, BRI. Trampling . . . silver—Till every one submit himself with pieces of silver, *He. Ge. De.*; Beating them down for thyself with silver-white hailstones, *Grill. Text and sense doubtful*. Var. He hath scattered—scatter, BAETH. V. 31. Princes—Swift messengers, BRI.; They, DUHM; Omit, BAETH. shall come—come, BAETH.; May . . . come with oil, DUHM. Ethiopia—Cush, BAETH.; as for Cush, BRI. to . . . unto—to bring her hands (filled) to, DUHM; her hands bring quickly (gifts) there to God, BAETH.; his hands will run to God, BRI. V. 32. ye kingdoms of the earth—[Yahweh's are] the kingdoms of the world, DUHM. sing praises—play, BAETH. V. 33. To him—Lift up to him, BRI. heaven . . . old—the ancient heavens, BRI. Lo—Hear, BAETH. uttereth his voice—letteth his voice resound, BAETH.; thundereth mighty thunder, DUHM. V. 34. Ascribe

His excellency is over <sup>e</sup> / Is-  
 ra-ël,  
 And his strength is in the  
<sup>g</sup> skies.

35 <sup>h</sup> O God, thou art <sup>i</sup> terrible  
 out of thy <sup>j</sup> holy places:  
 The God of Is-ra-ël, he <sup>k</sup> giv-  
 eth strength and power  
 unto <sup>l</sup> his people.  
<sup>l</sup> Blessed be God.

A <sup>m</sup> Cry of <sup>n</sup> Distress, and Imprecation on <sup>p</sup> Adversaries.

For the <sup>q</sup> Chief Musician; <sup>r</sup> set to <sup>s</sup> Shoshannim. A Psalm of <sup>t</sup> David.

**69** <sup>u</sup> Save me, O God;  
 For <sup>v</sup> the <sup>w</sup> waters are  
 come in unto my <sup>x</sup> soul.

2 I sink in deep <sup>y</sup> mire, where  
 there is no standing;

I am come into deep waters,  
 where the <sup>z</sup> floods over-  
 flow me.

3 I am <sup>a</sup> weary with my <sup>b</sup> cry-  
 ing; my <sup>c</sup> throat is dried:  
 Mine <sup>d</sup> eyes fail while I wait  
 for my God.

4 They that <sup>e</sup> hate me without  
 a cause are more than the  
<sup>f</sup> hairs of my <sup>g</sup> head:

. . . God—With a strong voice ascribe strength to God, BRI.; Give honor unto God, BAETH.; Give might unto the God of Israel, DUHM. His—Whose, BRI. excellency—majesty, BAETH. BRI. strength—greatness and might, DUHM; might, BAETH. skies—clouds, BAETH. DUHM. V. 35. O . . . terrible—Or, Terrible is God, a *marg.* Var. O . . . places—Awe-inspiring in his sanctuary, BRI. places—Or, place (*Honorific plural for singular*), strength and power—might and strength, BAETH. DUHM; strength and great might, BRI. Ps. 69.—Tille. Shoshannim—i.e. Lilies, Var. V. 1. Save—Help, BAETH. in . . . soul—unto my life, BRI. V. 2. I . . . mine—I am plunged into the mire of the abyss, BRI. Where . . . standing—without support, BAETH. deep waters—depth of water, BRI. where the floods—and a flood, BRI. BAETH. overflow—doth overwhelm, BRI. V. 3. I . . . dried—Through my calling my throat is inflamed, DUHM. crying—calling, BRI. fail—languish, BAETH. DUHM. V. 4. They . . . mighty—more than my bones are those who make war upon me without cause, BAETH.; My false enemies are stronger in number (than my bones), BRI.; Numerous are they who destroy me with lies, DUHM.

**Var. Read.**—V. 30. He hath scattered—So *Text. He. De.*. Scatter thou, *Sept. Eccl. Bo. Hu. It. Grill. Br. Ch. (pts.)*. Trampling . . . war—Let thyself down among those who love thy threshold, DUHM.

e Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 g See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.

35

6 Or, *Terrible is God.*  
 h Ps. 47:2; 66:5; Deut. 7:21; 10:17.  
 i See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
 j Ps. 29:11; Is. 40:29.  
 k Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Ps. 66:20; II Cor. 1:3.

m Cry, Luke 18:7.  
 n Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 o Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 p Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 q See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 r See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
 7 That is, *Lilies*.  
 s David, I Sam. 17:12.

1

t Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 u Vs. 14, 15; Ps. 32:6; 42:7; Job 22:11.  
 v Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
 w Soul, Job 4:15.

2

z Mire, II Pet. 2:22.  
 y Flood, Gen. 7:6.

3

z Weariness, Mal. 1:3.  
 a Mourning, John 11:35.  
 b Ps. 59:11; 57; Mt. 18:28.  
 c Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

4

d Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 e Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
 f Head, Pr. 20:29.



<sup>a</sup> Ps. 35:19;  
38:19; 59:3.  
<sup>b</sup> Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. *falsely*.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 35:11;  
Jer. 15:10.

<sup>d</sup> Knowledge of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 38:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. *guilti-  
nesses*.

<sup>6</sup> Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
<sup>h</sup> Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Honor,"  
Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.

<sup>7</sup> Jer. 15:15.  
<sup>m</sup> Reproach,  
Ec. 5:15.  
<sup>n</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 31:11;  
38:11; Job  
19:13-15.  
<sup>p</sup> See "So-  
journer," Ps.  
119:19.  
<sup>q</sup> Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Alien, Eph.  
2:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
<sup>t</sup> Children,  
Gen. 3:16.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 119: 139;  
John 2:17.  
<sup>v</sup> House, Deut.  
24:10.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 89:41, 50;  
Rom. 15:3.

<sup>10</sup> Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 35:13.  
<sup>a</sup> Affliction of  
Soul, Job  
4:15.  
<sup>b</sup> Fasting,  
I Sam. 7:6.

<sup>11</sup> Sackcloth,  
II Ki. 20:31.  
<sup>d</sup> Clothing, Job  
31:19.

They that would cut me off,  
    <sup>a</sup> being mine <sup>b</sup> enemies  
    <sup>1</sup> wrongfully, are mighty:  
    <sup>c</sup> That which I took not  
    away I have to restore.

5 O God, thou <sup>a</sup> knowest <sup>c</sup> my  
    foolishness;  
    And my <sup>12</sup> sins are not hid  
    from thee.

6 Let not them that wait for  
thee be put to <sup>9</sup> shame  
through me, O Lord Jê-  
hō'-vâh of hosts:  
Let not those that <sup>h</sup> seek thee  
be brought to <sup>i</sup> dishonor  
through me, O God of  
    <sup>j k</sup> Is'-râ-êl.

7 Because <sup>i</sup> for thy sake I have  
borne <sup>m</sup> reproach;  
Shame hath covered my  
    <sup>n</sup> face.

8 I am become a <sup>o p</sup> stranger  
unto my <sup>q</sup> brethren,  
And an <sup>r</sup> alien unto my  
    <sup>s</sup> mother's <sup>t</sup> children.

9 For <sup>u</sup> the zeal of thy <sup>v w</sup> house  
hath eaten me up;  
And <sup>x</sup> the reproaches of them  
that reproach thee are  
fallen upon me.

10 When I <sup>y</sup> wept, and <sup>z a</sup> chas-  
tised my soul with <sup>b</sup> fast-  
ing,  
That was to my reproach.

11 When I made <sup>c</sup> sackcloth my  
    <sup>d</sup> clothing,

Var. Rend.—V. 4 (*cont.*). That . . . re-  
store—What I have not spoiled, that I  
must repay, BRI. I . . . restore—I must  
then restore, *Il. De. Pe.* have to restore—  
shall restore, DUHM; gave I, BAETH; re-  
stored, *n.* V. 5. Foolishness—follics, BRI.  
sins—offences, BAETH. DUHM; faults  
BRI. V. 6. put to shame—be ashamed,  
BRI. A . . . hosts—Yahweh Sabaoth,  
BRI. BAETH. brought to dishonor—up-  
braided, BRI. V. 7. Shame—upbraiding,  
BRI. V. 8. alien—foreigner, BRI.; un-  
known, BAETH. V. 9. of—for, BRI. and  
. . . me—and thy reproaches have fallen  
upon me, BRI. V. 10. phen . . . chastened  
—When I afflicted, BRI. I . . . fast-  
ing—I wept, in fasting my soul wept (?),  
BAETH. I wept with my soul in fasting,  
*Ec. Hi. De.* (Jer. 13:17); and I chastised  
my soul with fasting, DUHM. V. 11.  
made . . . clothing—put on a sack as a  
mourning garment, BAETH.; made sack-  
cloth my clothing—made suck my gar-  
ment, DUHM; made my garments sack-  
cloth, BRI. byword—mockery, BAETH.;  
saying, DUHM; taunt song, BRI.;  
proverb, *n.* V. 12. Those sitting in the  
gate composed (a song) against me.

I became <sup>e</sup> a byword unto  
them.

12 They that <sup>f</sup> sit in the gate  
talk of me;  
And I am the <sup>h</sup> song of the  
    <sup>i</sup> drunkards.

13 But as for me, my <sup>j</sup> prayer  
is unto thee, O Jê-hō'-  
vâh, <sup>k</sup> in an acceptable  
time:

O God, in the abundance of  
thy <sup>l</sup> lovingkindness,  
Answer me in the <sup>m</sup> truth of  
thy <sup>n</sup> salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the <sup>o</sup> mire,  
and let me not sink:  
Let me be delivered from  
them that <sup>p</sup> hate me, and  
out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the waterflood over-  
whelm me,  
Neither let the deep swallow  
me up;  
And let not the <sup>q</sup> pit shut its  
    <sup>r</sup> mouth upon me.

16 Answer me, O Jê-hō'-vâh;  
for thy lovingkindness is  
good:

According to the multitude  
of thy tender mercies <sup>s</sup> turn  
thou unto me.

17 And <sup>t</sup> hide not thy face  
from thy <sup>u</sup> servant;  
For I am in <sup>v</sup> distress; <sup>w</sup> an-  
swer me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and  
    <sup>z</sup> redeem it:

Winebibbers made me a theme for their  
lyres, BRI. song—playing of the harp,  
BAETH.; playing on stringed instru-  
ments, DUHM. drunkards—carousers,  
BAETH.; mead-drinkers, DUHM. V. 13.  
Answer—hear, BAETH. DUHM. truth  
of thy salvation—truth of thy help,  
BAETH.; thy helpful truth, DUHM; the  
faithfulness of thy salvation, BRI. loving-  
kindness—mercy, *n.* V. 15. Let . . . me  
up—Let me not be overwhelmed in the  
depths of water, Let not the flood over-  
whelm me, and let me not be swallowed  
up, BRI. shut . . . me—keep guard  
over me with its mouth, BRI. pit—well,  
BAETH. DUHM. V. 16. for—well,  
according to the goodness of thy mercy  
(kindness, BRI.), BAETH. DUHM. BRI.  
multitude . . . mercies—fulness (great-  
ness, BAETH.) of thy mercy, BAETH.  
DUHM; abundance of Thy compassion,  
BRI. V. 17. And hide not Thy face; in my  
straits O make haste, BRI. answer—  
hear, BAETH. V. 18. Draw . . . of—  
Draw near unto me; O ransom on account  
of, BRI.

<sup>e</sup> Byword, Ez.  
23:10.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Gossip,"  
Ps. 15:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Job 30:9.  
<sup>i</sup> Drunkenness,  
Pr. 23:29.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Prayer, Ps.  
5:44.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 32:6; Is.  
49:8; II Cor.  
6:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Truth, John  
14:6.  
<sup>n</sup> Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Mire, II Pet.  
2:22.  
<sup>p</sup> Hatred, Job  
31:29.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
<sup>r</sup> Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 25:16;  
86:16.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 27:9;  
102:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
<sup>w</sup> Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.

18  
a Enemy, Job  
31:29.

19  
b Reproach, Ez.  
5:15.  
c Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
d See "Honor,"  
Mal. 1:6.

20  
e Jer. 23:9.  
f Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
g Or, *sore sick*.  
h Ps. 142:4.  
i Pity, Ps.  
103:13.  
j Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.

21  
i Gall, Mt.  
27:34.  
k Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
l Thirst, Ps.  
42:1.  
m Mt. 27:34, 48;  
Mk. 15:23; Lu.  
23:36; John  
19:28-30.  
n See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.

22  
o Rom. 11:9, 10.  
p Table, II Ki.  
4:10.  
q Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
r I Thess. 5:3.  
s Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
t Trap, Jer.  
5:26.

23  
u Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
v Darkness,  
Job 38:9.  
w Blindness,  
I Sam. 4:16.  
z Loins, Is.  
11:5.

24  
y Wrath of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
z Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

25  
a Mt. 23:38; Lu.  
13:35; Acts  
1:20.  
2 Or, *encamp-  
ment*.  
b Tent, Num.  
24:5.

Ransom me because of mine  
a enemies.

19 Thou knowest my <sup>b</sup> reproach,  
and my <sup>c</sup> shame, and my  
<sup>d</sup> dishonor:

Mine adversaries are all be-  
fore thee.

20 Reproach hath <sup>e</sup> broken my  
<sup>f</sup> heart; and I am <sup>g</sup> full of  
heaviness:

And <sup>h</sup> I looked for some to  
take <sup>i</sup> pity, but there was  
none;

And for <sup>j</sup> comforters, but I  
found none.

21 They gave me also <sup>k</sup> gall for  
my <sup>l</sup> food;

And in my <sup>m</sup> thirst they <sup>n</sup> gave  
me <sup>o</sup> vinegar to drink.

22 Let <sup>p</sup> their <sup>q</sup> table before them  
become a <sup>r</sup> snare;

And <sup>s</sup> when they are in  
<sup>t</sup> peace, let it become a  
<sup>u</sup> trap.

23 Let their <sup>v</sup> eyes be <sup>w</sup> dark-  
ened, so that they <sup>x</sup> cannot  
see;

And make their <sup>y</sup> loins con-  
tinually to shake.

24 <sup>z</sup> Pour out thine indigna-  
tion upon them,  
And let the fierceness of  
thine anger overtake them.

25 Let their <sup>a</sup> habitation be  
desolate;

Let none dwell in their  
<sup>b</sup> tents.

Var. Read.—V. 18 (cont.). Ransom—  
free, BAETH. adversaries—oppressors,  
BAETH. DUHM. V. 20. hath broken—  
breaketh, and I . . . but there—when I  
hoped . . . there, BRI.; I put my hope  
upon one, who showed pity, but there,  
BAETH.; and I hoped for the sympa-  
thetic one, but there, DUHM. And  
none—For some to have compassion; I  
found them not, BRI.; some to take pity—  
sympathy, Pr. Ch. V. 21. for my food—in  
my eating, BRI. food—meat, n. V. 22.  
snare—net, BAETH. and . . . trap—  
Their peace-offerings before them a trap,  
BRI.; and to the safe (?) a snare, BAETH.;  
and the peace-offerings for a snare,  
DUHM. V. 23. loins—hips, BAETH.  
to shake—trotting, BRI. V. 24. fierce-  
ness—heat, BRI.; glow, BAETH. over-  
take—reach, BAETH. V. 25. habita-  
tion—encampment, Var. be—become,  
BRI. V. 26. persecute—do pursue, BRI.  
and . . . wounded—and increase the  
pains of (around, DUHM) thy pierced  
ones, BAETH. DUHM. sorrow—pain,  
BRI.; smart, Var. wounded—pierced,

26 For they <sup>c</sup> persecute him  
whom <sup>d</sup> thou hast smitten;  
And they tell of the <sup>e</sup> sor-  
row of those whom thou  
hast <sup>f</sup> wounded.

27 Add <sup>g</sup> iniquity unto their  
iniquity;

And let them not come into  
thy <sup>h</sup> righteousness.

28 Let them be <sup>i</sup> blotted out of  
the <sup>j</sup> book of <sup>k</sup> life,  
And not be <sup>l</sup> written with  
<sup>m</sup> the righteous.

29 But I am <sup>n</sup> poor and <sup>o</sup> sor-  
rowful:

Let thy <sup>p</sup> salvation, O God,  
<sup>q</sup> set me up on high.

30 I will <sup>r</sup> praise the <sup>s</sup> name of  
God with a <sup>t</sup> song,

And will <sup>u</sup> magnify him with  
<sup>v</sup> thanksgiving.

31 And it will <sup>w</sup> please Jē-hō-  
vāh better than an <sup>x</sup> ox,  
Or a bullock that hath <sup>y</sup> horns  
and <sup>z</sup> hoofs.

32 The <sup>a</sup> meek have seen it, and  
are <sup>b</sup> glad:

Ye that <sup>c</sup> seek after God, let  
your heart live.

33 For <sup>d</sup> Jē-hō-vāh heareth the  
needy,

And <sup>e</sup> despiseth not his  
<sup>f</sup> prisoners.

34 Let <sup>g</sup> heaven and <sup>h</sup> earth  
praise him,

The <sup>i</sup> seas, and <sup>j</sup> everything  
that moveth therein.

BRI. V. 27. iniquity—guilt, BAETH.  
DUHM. V. 28. of life—the living,  
BAETH. BRI. written—incribed, BRI.  
V. 29. poor—needy, BAETH. DUHM;  
afflicted, BRI. sorrowful—in pain,  
DUHM; full of pain, BAETH. salva-  
tion—help, BAETH. DUHM. V. 30.  
magnify . . . thanksgiving—highly honor  
(glorify, DUHM) him with song of praise,  
BAETH. DUHM. V. 31. and it will—and  
this shall, Var. V. 32. The . . . glad—  
Have the afflicted seen, they will be glad.  
BRI.; when the meek see this they are  
glad, DAV. meek—pious, BAETH.;  
humble, DUHM. ye . . . God—Those  
seeking God will say, BRI. live—revive,  
Var. DAV. V. 33. needy—poor, BAETH.  
V. 34. moveth—glideth, BRI.

Var. Read.—Ps. 69.—V. 19. Thou . . .  
dishonor—Omit. BRI. and my dishonor—  
Omit, DUHM. V. 20. and . . . And I—it  
is very sick; I, Weir. cf. Jer. 14:19; 15:18.  
and . . . heaviness—Omit. BRI.; I de-  
spair, BAETH.; And my dishonor and  
shaming cannot be healed, DUHM.

26  
c Persecution,  
I Ki. 18:4.  
d II Chr. 28:9;  
Zech. 1:15.  
e Is. 53:4.  
f Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.  
g Or, *pain*.  
h Wounded, Job  
34:6.

27  
h Ps. 109:14,  
Neh. 4:5;  
Rom. 1:28.  
i Righteousness  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.

28  
j Ex. 32:33;  
Rev. 3:5.  
k Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
l Life, Gen. 2:7.  
m Or, *the living*.  
n Writing, I Cor.  
4:14.  
o The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.

29  
o The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
p Or, *in pain*.  
q Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
r Ps. 20:1; 59:1.

30  
r Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
s Name, Acts  
16:18.  
t Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
v Ps. 34:3.  
w Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.

31  
x Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
y Ps. 50:13, 14;  
51:16.  
z Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
a See "Sacrifi-  
ce," Gen.  
31:54.  
b Horns, Dan.  
7:7.  
c See "Feet,"  
Gen. 18:4.

32  
d See "Christi-  
an Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.  
e Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
f Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.

33  
g Love of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
h Ps. 12:3.  
i Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
j Ps. 68:6.  
k See "Prison,"  
Gen. 42:16.

34  
l Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.  
m Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
n Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
o See "Fish,"  
Gen. 9:2.

35

- a Zion, Is. 52:1.  
b Ps. 147:2; Is. 44:26.  
c Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
d Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
e See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.  
f Ob. 17.  
g See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

36

- h Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
i Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
j Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
k Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
l Ps. 37:29.

- m Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
n Help, Acts 26:22.  
o See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
p David, I Sam. 17:12.  
q See "Memorial," Is. 57:8.  
r Or, to make memorial.

- 1 Ps. 40:13-17.

- 2 Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
3 Soul, Job 4:15.

- 3 Or, for a reward of.

- 4 Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 5 The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
u Ps. 141:1.

35 For God will save <sup>a</sup> Zîḏon,  
and <sup>b</sup> build the <sup>c</sup> cities of  
<sup>a</sup> Jūḏāh;  
And they shall abide there,  
and <sup>1</sup> have it in posses-  
sion.

36 The <sup>h</sup> seed also of his <sup>i</sup> serv-  
ants shall <sup>j</sup> inherit it;  
And they that <sup>k</sup> love his  
name <sup>l</sup> shall dwell therein.

<sup>m</sup> Prayer for <sup>n</sup> Help against Per-  
secutors.

For the <sup>o</sup> Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
<sup>p</sup> David; <sup>q</sup> 1 to bring to remembrance.

**70** <sup>r</sup> Make haste, O God,  
to deliver me;  
Make haste to help me, O  
Jē-hōḏvāh.

2 Let them be put to <sup>s</sup> shame  
and confounded  
That seek after my <sup>t</sup> soul:  
Let them be turned back-  
ward and brought to dis-  
honor

That delight in my hurt.  
3 Let them be turned back <sup>2</sup> by  
reason of their shame  
That say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee  
<sup>u</sup> rejoice and be glad in  
thee;  
And let such as love thy sal-  
vation say continually,  
Let God be magnified.

5 But I am <sup>v</sup> poor and needy;  
Make <sup>w</sup> haste unto me, O  
God:

**Var. Rend.**—V. 35. save—help. BAETH. buildeth—rebuildeth, BRI. Ps. 70. See Ps. 40:14-18, BRI. Title. to bring to remembrance—See Ps. 38. V. 2. confounded—blush, BAETH. soul-life, BAETH. brought to—burden with, BAETH. delight—hurt—with my evil, BAETH. V. 4. Let—magnified—Highly praised by God, BAETH. Ps. 71.—V. 1. take refuge—hide myself, BAETH.; have taken refuge, BRI. put to shame—be ashamed (as Ps. 31:1), Var. n. V. 2. Bow down—Incline, BRI. save—help, BAETH. V. 3. Be thou—Become, BRI. rock—crag, Var. rock of habitation—strong rock, BAETH.; rock of my stronghold, BRI. rock—crag, BRI. V. 4. resume—deliver, BRI. out—man—From the palm of the wrong-doer and the violent, BRI. hand—fist, BAETH. wicked and cruel man—wicked and tyrant, BAETH. V. 5. O Lord Jeho-  
vāh—Adonay, BRI. V. 6. By . . .

Thou art my help and my  
deliverer;  
O Jē-hōḏvāh, make no tarry-  
ing.

Prayer of an <sup>z</sup> Old <sup>y</sup> Man for  
Deliverance.

**71** <sup>z</sup> In thee, O Jē-hōḏvāh,  
do I take refuge:  
Let me never be put to  
shame.

2 <sup>b</sup> Deliver me in <sup>c</sup> thy right-  
eousness, and rescue me:  
<sup>c</sup> Bow down thine <sup>d</sup> ear unto  
me, and save me.

3 Be thou to me a <sup>e</sup> rock of  
<sup>h</sup> habitation, whereunto I  
may continually resort:  
Thou hast given <sup>i</sup> com-  
mandment to save me;  
For thou art my rock and my  
<sup>k</sup> fortress.

4 <sup>l</sup> Rescue me, O my God, out  
of the <sup>m</sup> hand of the  
<sup>n</sup> wicked,  
Out of the hand of the  
unrighteous and cruel  
man.

5 For thou art my <sup>o</sup> hope, O  
Lord Jē-hōḏvāh:  
Thou art my trust from my  
<sup>p</sup> youth.

6 By thee have I been <sup>q</sup> holden  
up from the womb;  
Thou <sup>r</sup> art he that took me  
out of my <sup>s</sup> mother's  
<sup>t</sup> bowels:

My <sup>u</sup> praise shall be continu-  
ally of thee.

holden up—Upon . . . supported (Ps. 22:10), Var.; Upon . . . stayed myself, BRI. Thou . . . bowels—From the bowels of my mother thou drewest me forth, BRI.; Thou art my benefactor from, &c. (Ge. Ew. Hu. Ps. n marg. my praise shall be—My song of praise sounds, BAETH.; My hope is, DUHM.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 71.—V. 3. Be . . . resort—Sept. renders almost as Ps. 31:2; hence Hi. Schr. would read, as there, Be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence, supposing that the verse here had become partly illegible, and that the reading in the text arose from an attempt to restore it, whereunto . . . resort—Omū, BAETH. Thou . . . save me—A secure stronghold in order to save me, BAETH.; The house of my fortress to save me, BRI.

- z Old Age,  
Titus 2:3.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 1 Ps. 31:1-3.  
z Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 2 Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
c Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
d Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
e Anthro-  
pormorphism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
f Ear, Ex. 29:20.

- 3 Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
h Ps. 90:1; 91:9;  
Deut. 33:27.  
i Command-  
ments, Ex. 20:1.  
j Ps. 7:8; 42:8.  
k See "Fortifi-  
cations," Nah. 3:14.

- 4 Ps. 140:1, 4.  
m Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
n The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

- 5 Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
p Ps. 39:7; Jer. 14:8; 17:7, 13:17; 50:7.  
q Young Men,  
I John 2:14.

- 6 Ps. 22:10;  
Is. 44:2, 24; 46:3; 49:1;  
Jer. 1:5.  
3 Or, hast been  
my benefactor  
from &c.  
s Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
t Bowels, II Chr. 21:15.  
u Praise, Ju. 5:3.

<sup>7</sup>  
a Is. 8:18; I Cor.  
4:9.  
b Ps. 61:3.  
c Refuge, Heb.  
6:18.

<sup>8</sup>  
d Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
e Honor, Mal.  
1:8.  
f Day, Lev.  
23:8.

<sup>9</sup>  
g Old Age,  
Titus 2:3.

<sup>10</sup>  
h Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
i Ps. 56:6.  
j Conspiracy,  
Num. 14:4.  
k Ps. 31:13;  
83:3; Mt. 27:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
l Ps. 3:2.  
m Ps. 7:2.

<sup>12</sup>  
n Ps. 10:1;  
22:11; 35:22;  
38:21.  
o Ps. 38:22;  
40:13; 70:3.  
p See "Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
q Heb. Acts  
23:22.  
r Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>13</sup>  
s Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
t Ps. 35:4, 26;  
40:14.  
u Soul, Job 4:15.  
v Ps. 109:29.  
w Reproach, Es.  
5:15.  
x V. 24; Eccl.  
9:2.

<sup>14</sup>  
y Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
z Praise, Job. 5:3.

<sup>15</sup>  
a Ps. 40:5.  
b Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

7 I am as a <sup>a</sup> wonder unto  
many;  
But thou art <sup>b</sup> my strong  
<sup>c</sup> refuge.

8 My <sup>a</sup> mouth shall be filled  
with thy praise,  
And with thy <sup>c</sup> honor all the  
<sup>d</sup> day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of  
<sup>e</sup> old age;  
Forsake me not when my  
strength faileth.

10 For mine <sup>h</sup> enemies speak  
concerning me;  
And they that <sup>i</sup> watch for  
my soul <sup>k</sup> take counsel  
together,

11 Saying, <sup>l</sup> God hath forsaken  
him:  
Pursue and take him; for  
there is <sup>m</sup> none to deliver.

12 O God, <sup>n</sup> be not far from me;  
O my God, <sup>o</sup> make haste to  
<sup>p</sup> help me.

13 Let them be <sup>q</sup> put to shame  
and consumed that are ad-  
versaries to my <sup>r</sup> soul;  
Let them be <sup>s</sup> covered with  
<sup>t</sup> reproach and dishonor  
that <sup>u</sup> seek my hurt.

14 But I will <sup>v</sup> hope continually,  
And will <sup>w</sup> praise thee yet  
more and more.

15 My <sup>a</sup> mouth shall tell of thy  
<sup>b</sup> righteousness,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 7. am—am become. **Var.** BRI. wonder—portent, **Var.** But—Since. BRI. strong refuge—refuge (and) my strength. BRI. V. 8. shall be filled—is full of. BRI. praise—honor. BAETH. honor—glory. BAETH. DUHM; beauty. BRI. V. 9. strength—power. BRI. V. 10. speak concerning me—say of me. BRI. V. 11. there . . . deliver—no one saveth. BAETH. DUHM. V. 13. Let . . . to—Let them be ashamed and confounded together . . . of. BRI.; May they pass away who make war upon. BAETH. put to shame—ashamed. a. soul—life. BRI. be . . . dishonor—put on reproach and confusion. BRI. seek my hurt—wish me evil. BAETH. V. 14. I, on my part continually hope and add unto all thy praises. BRI. But I—But as for me. I, DAV. shall tell—tells. BRI. righteousness—faithfulness. DUHM. day—time. DUHM. For . . . thereof—Though I know not how to tell it. BRI. V. 16. I . . . Jehovah—I will bring Thy might. Adonay. BRI. mighty acts—great deeds. BAETH. make mention of—think of. BAETH. praise. DUHM. V. 17. youth; and hitherto—even until now. BRI. wondrous works—wonder. BAETH. DUHM. V. 18. When . . . grayheaded—

And of thy <sup>c</sup> salvation all the  
day;  
For I know not the numbers  
thereof.

16 I will come <sup>1</sup> with the  
<sup>a</sup> mighty acts of the Lord  
Je-hō-vāh:

I will <sup>l</sup> make mention of  
thy <sup>o</sup> righteousness, even of  
thine only.

17 O God, thou <sup>h</sup> hast taught  
me from my youth;  
And hitherto have I declared  
thy wondrous works.

18 Yea, even <sup>2</sup> when I am old  
and <sup>i</sup> grayheaded, O God,  
forsake me not,

Until I have <sup>j</sup> declared <sup>k</sup> thy  
strength unto the next gen-  
eration,  
Thy might to every one that  
is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O  
God, is very high;  
Thou who hast <sup>k</sup> done great  
things,  
O God, <sup>l</sup> who is like unto  
thee?

20 Thou, who hast <sup>n</sup> showed <sup>o</sup> us  
many and sore <sup>p</sup> trou-  
bles,  
Wilt <sup>q</sup> quicken <sup>r</sup> us again,  
And wilt bring <sup>s</sup> us up again  
from the <sup>t</sup> depths of the  
<sup>u</sup> earth.

21 Increase thou my <sup>u</sup> greatness,

to old age and hoar hairs. BRI. have declared—made known. BAETH. DUHM; declare. BRI. Strength . . . generation—wondrous deeds to a seed. BRI. strength—*Lit.* arms. every . . . come—the coming generation. BAETH.; the whole generation that comes. DUHM; a generation to come. BRI. V. 19. is very high—(extendeth) to the height. BRI.; is high as heaven. BAETH.; is up to heaven. DUHM; reacheth even on high. **Var.** Thou . . . things—The great deeds that Thou hast done. BRI. V. 20. showed us—let us see. BAETH.; let me see. DUHM; caused me to see. BRI. many and sore troubles—many distresses and misfortunes. BAETH. depths—deep waters. **Var.** deepest floods. BAETH.; lowest parts. BRI. V. 21. Increase—multiply. **Var.** Increase . . . greatness—mayest thou multiply greatness (*i.e.* greatness of God). BRI. *Sept. Vulg.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 8. praise—Add (That I may sing of Thy glory). BRI. V. 17. O God, thou—Thou. BRI. And . . . works—even until now. BRI. V. 20. us—*Heb. text, and most moderns; me, Heb. marg.*

<sup>c</sup> Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.

<sup>16</sup>  
1 Or, *in the strength.*  
d Works of God.  
Ps. 8:3.  
e God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
f Ps. 51:14.  
g Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

<sup>17</sup>  
h Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.

<sup>18</sup>  
2 Heb. *unto old age and gray hairs.*  
i See "Hair,"  
II Sam. 14:26.  
j Ps. 22:31;  
78:4, 6.  
3 Heb. *thine arm.*

<sup>19</sup>  
k I Sam. 12:24;  
Ps. 126:2; Lu.  
1:49.  
l Ps. 35:10;  
Deut. 3:24.  
m One God  
alone, Gen.  
1:1.

<sup>20</sup>  
n Ps. 60:3.  
4 Another read-  
ing is, *me.*  
o Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
p Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
q Ps. 80:18;  
85:6; 119:25;  
138:7; Hos.  
6:2.  
r Ps. 86:13.  
s See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
t Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

<sup>21</sup>  
u Ps. 18:35.

21  
a Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.

22  
b Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
c See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
d Truth, John  
14:6.  
e Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.  
f Ps. 78:41;  
80:18; Is. 1:4.  
g See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
h Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

23  
i Lips, Job  
2:10.  
j Shouting, Is.  
12:6.  
k Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
l Soul, Job 4:15.  
m Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.

24  
n Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
o Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
p Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
q Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
r King, Deut.  
17:15.  
s Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.

1  
t God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
u Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
v Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
w Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
z Son, Gen.  
21:19.

2  
1 Or, Let him  
(and so  
throughout  
the Psalm).  
y The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
z Justice of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Justice, Mic.  
6:8.

3  
b Mountain,  
Ex. 3:12.  
c Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
d Hills, Ps. 2:6.

And turn again and <sup>a</sup> com-  
fort me.

22 I will also <sup>b</sup> praise thee with  
the <sup>c</sup> psaltery,  
Even thy <sup>d</sup> truth, O my God:  
Unto thee will I sing praises  
with the <sup>e</sup> harp,  
O thou <sup>f</sup> Holy One of <sup>g</sup> Is<sup>h</sup>  
ra-él.

23 My <sup>i</sup> lips shall <sup>j</sup> shout for  
<sup>k</sup> joy when I sing praises  
unto thee;

And my <sup>l</sup> soul, which thou  
hast <sup>m</sup> redeemed.

24 My <sup>n</sup> tongue also shall talk of  
thy <sup>o</sup> righteousness all the  
<sup>p</sup> day long;

For they are put to <sup>q</sup> shame,  
for they are confounded,  
that seek my hurt.

The Reign of the Righteous <sup>r</sup> King.

A Psalm of <sup>s</sup> Solomon.

**72** Give the king thy  
<sup>t</sup> judgments, O God,  
And thy <sup>u</sup> righteousness unto  
the <sup>v</sup> king's <sup>z</sup> son.

2 <sup>1</sup> He will judge thy people  
with righteousness,

And <sup>y</sup> thy poor with <sup>a</sup> justice.

3 The <sup>b</sup> mountains shall bring  
<sup>c</sup> peace to the people,  
And the <sup>d</sup> hills, in righteous-  
ness.

Var. Rend.—V. 21 (cont.). And turn  
again and—and again, BRI. Most MSS.;  
turn thyself, Var. V. 22, praise thee—  
give thee thanks, BRI. psaltery—harp,  
BRI. DUHM; harp—playing, BAETH.  
harp—zither, BAETH. DUHM; lyre, BRI.  
V. 23, shout for joy—jubilate, BRI.;  
greatly rejoice, r. when I—for I will, *He.  
Hu. Ric. Pe.* sing praises—play, BAETH.  
V. 24, talk—sing, BAETH.; Muse, BRI.  
put to shame—ashamed, r. Ps. 72—  
Title, of—Or, by, Var. V. 1, judgment—  
justice, BRI. the . . . the—a . . . a,  
BRI. Va. 2, 4, 8. He will—Let him, Var.;  
May he, BRI. judge—rule, BRI. thy  
poor—Thine afflicted ones, BRI.; thy  
needy, BAETH. justice—justice (gov-  
ern), BRI.; right, BAETH. V. 3, The  
. . . bring—May mountains bear, BRI.;  
Let the mountains bear, Var. BRI.; Let  
mountains carry, BAETH. The mount-  
ains—Let the mountains (and similarly  
throughout to v. 8; and again vs. 16, 17),  
so *Ec. Hi. Hu. Ol. De. Pe. Ge.* the hills  
in righteousness—hills righteousness, BRI.  
in—through, BAETH. V. 4, He . . .  
people—may he govern the afflicted of  
(Thy) people, BRI. judge—prove the  
right, BAETH. poor—needy, BAETH.  
He . . . needy—save the sons of the  
poor, BRI. save—help, BAETH. the

4 He will judge the poor of the  
people,  
He will save the <sup>e</sup> children of  
the needy,  
And will break in pieces the  
<sup>i</sup> oppressor.

5 They shall <sup>o</sup> fear thee <sup>h</sup> while  
the <sup>i</sup> sun endureth,  
And <sup>j</sup> so long as the <sup>k</sup> moon,  
throughout all generations.

6 He will come down like <sup>k</sup> rain  
upon the mown <sup>l</sup> grass,  
As showers that <sup>m</sup> water the  
earth.

7 In his days shall the right-  
eous flourish,  
And abundance of peace, till  
the moon be no more.

8 <sup>n</sup> He shall have dominion also  
from <sup>o</sup> sea to sea,  
And from the <sup>p</sup> River unto  
the <sup>q</sup> ends of the <sup>r</sup> earth.

9 They that <sup>s</sup> dwell in the  
<sup>t</sup> wilderness shall <sup>u</sup> bow be-  
fore him;  
And his enemies shall lick  
the <sup>v</sup> dust.

10 The kings of <sup>w</sup> Tar<sup>x</sup>shish and  
of the <sup>y</sup> isles shall render  
<sup>z</sup> tribute:

The kings of <sup>a</sup> Shē<sup>b</sup>ba and  
<sup>b</sup> Sē<sup>c</sup>ba shall <sup>d</sup> offer <sup>e</sup> gifts.

. . . needy—the poor, BAETH. V. 5.  
May . . . endureth—May he (so long  
days) with the sun, BRI. *Vulg. Sept.* and  
he live so long as the sun shineth, BAETH.  
They . . . moon—May he endure as long  
as the sun and while the moon doth shine  
(*id.* in the presence of the moon), DAV.  
and so long as the moon, and the moon  
endureth, BAETH.; and before the moon,  
BRI. He . . . rain—Let him be as the  
rain coming down, DAV. V. 6, come  
down—descend, BRI. mown grass—  
shearing, BAETH.; mowing grass, BRI.  
that water—(besprinkling), BR. V. 7,  
shall the righteous—the righteous,  
BAETH.; May righteousness, BRI. abun-  
dant of peace—peace, BRI. V. 8, He  
shall have dominion—ruleth, BAETH.;  
May he rule, BRI. ends—extremities,  
BRI. earth—world, BAETH. V. 9,  
They . . . him—Before him . . . the  
knees bow, BAETH.; Before him let  
adversaries bow, BRI. shall lick—lick,  
BRI. V. 10, The . . . tribute—Let kings  
of Tarshish and the coasts return presents,  
BRI. isles—Or, sea-coasts, Var. tribu-  
te—gifts, BAETH.; presents, r. The  
kings—Let kings, BRI. offer—bring, BRI.  
gifts—tribute, BAETH.; dues, Var.

Var. Read.—Ps. 72.—V. 5, thee—him,  
*Hu. Bi.* V. 7, the righteous—righteous-  
ness, 3 MSS. *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. La. Gr.*; cf.  
Is. 45:8. V. 9, They . . . wilderness—*So  
Ge. Hi. De.* but questionably: *Foemen, Ol.  
Hu. Ch. Gr. Bi. (L.).*

4  
e Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
f Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.

5  
g Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
h Ps. 89:36, *et c.*  
i Sun, Ps.  
136:8.  
j Heb. before  
the moon.  
k Moon, Ps.  
136:9.

6  
l Rain, Deut.  
11:14.  
m Grass, Gen.  
37:2.  
n Water, Ps.  
95:5.

8  
o Sovereignty  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
p Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
q See "Eu-  
phrates,"  
Deut. 1:7.  
r River, Is.  
32:2.  
s See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
t E. r. h. Gen.  
2:1.

9  
u Ps. 74:14; Is.  
23:13.  
v Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
w Worship, Mt.  
4:10.  
x Dust, Is.  
65:25.

10  
y Tarshish,  
II Chr. 9:21.  
z Islands, Esth.  
10:1.  
a Tribute, Mt.  
22:19.  
b Sheba, Gen.  
10:7.  
c Seba, Gen.  
10:7.  
d Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
e Presents,  
II Sam. 8:10.

- a Ps. 138:4; Is. 49:23. [10:32.  
b Nations, Gen. 10:13.  
c Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
d V. 4; Job 29:12.  
e Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
f Or, *and him that hath.*  
g Help, Acts 26:22.  
h Pity, Ps. 101:13.  
i Or, *weak.*  
j Soul, Job 4:15.  
k Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
l Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
m Or, *fraud.* [1:3.  
n Violence, Hab. 1:13.  
o Ps. 116:15; I Sam. 26:21.  
p Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
q Or, *he.*  
r Life, Gen. 2:7.  
s Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
t Prayer, Mt. 5:24. [12:3.  
u Blessing, Gen. 25:8.  
v Or, *handful.*  
w Grain, Gen. 42:33.

11 Yea, all <sup>a</sup> kings shall fall down before him;  
All <sup>b</sup> nations shall <sup>c</sup> serve him.  
12 For he will <sup>d</sup> deliver the needy when he <sup>e</sup> crieth,  
And the poor, <sup>f</sup> that hath no <sup>g</sup> helper.  
13 He will have <sup>h</sup> pity on the <sup>i</sup> poor and needy,  
And the <sup>j</sup> souls of the needy he will <sup>k</sup> save.  
14 He will <sup>l</sup> redeem their soul from <sup>m</sup> oppression and <sup>n</sup> violence;  
And <sup>o</sup> precious will their <sup>p</sup> blood be in his sight:  
15 And <sup>q</sup> they shall <sup>r</sup> live; and to him shall be given of the <sup>s</sup> gold of Shēbā:  
And men shall <sup>t</sup> pray for him continually;  
<sup>u</sup> They shall <sup>v</sup> bless him all the <sup>w</sup> day long.  
16 There shall be <sup>x</sup> abundance of <sup>y</sup> grain in the <sup>z</sup> earth upon the top of the mountains;

The 'fruit thereof shall shake like "Lēb-ā-nōn:  
And they of the 'city shall flourish like "grass of the earth.  
17 His 'name shall endure for ever;  
His name shall 'be continued 'as long as the 'sun:  
And 'men shall 'be blessed in him;  
'All nations shall call him happy.  
18 Blessed be Jē-hō-vāh God, the God of Is-rā-ēl,  
'Who only doeth 'wondrous things:  
19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever;  
And let the whole 'earth be filled with his 'glory.  
'Ā-mēn', and Ā-mēn'.  
20 The prayers of 'David the 'son of 'Jēs-sē are ended.

- 6 Or, *land.*  
t Fruit, Lev. 23:40. [18:14.  
u Lebanon, Jer. 17:6.  
v City, Gen. 4:17. [37:2.  
w Grass, Gen. 17.  
x Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
y Name, Acts 16:18.  
z Ps. 89:36.  
7 Or, *have issue.*  
8 Heb. *before the sun.*  
a Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
9 Or, *bless themselves.*  
c Lu. 1:48.  
d Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
e God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
f One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
g See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
h Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
i Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
k Ps. 41:13.  
l David, I Sam. 17:12.  
m Son, Gen. 21:19. [16:1.  
n Jesse, I Sam.

## BOOK III

- a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
b Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
c See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
e The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
f See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
g Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.  
h Or, *Only good in God.*  
i Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Israel, Deut. 4:1.

The <sup>a</sup> End of <sup>b</sup> the Wicked contrasted with that of the <sup>c</sup> Righteous.

A / Psalm of <sup>g</sup> Asaph.

**73** <sup>1</sup> Surely God is <sup>h</sup> good to <sup>i</sup> Is-rā-ēl,

Var. Rend.—V. 11. Yea . . . him—and let all kings do homage to him, BRI. fall down—cast themselves down, BAETH. shall serve—serve, BRI. V. 12-14. will deliver . . . will have pity . . . save . . . will redeem—will their blood be—*Rather*, delivereth . . . spareth . . . saveth . . . redeemeth . . . is their blood, *Ew. He. Hi. Hu. Ol. Pe., and in effect De.* deliver—redeem, BRI. needy when he crieth—poor when he crieth for help, BRI.; the crying poor, BAETH. poor—needy, BAETH. poor, that—afflicted and him that, BRI. V. 13. He will—May he, BRI. poor and needy—weak and poor, BRI. humble and poor, BAETH. souls—persons, BRI. needy—poor, BAETH. V. 14. He . . . violence—From injury may he redeem their soul, BRI. sight—eyes, BRI. BAETH. V. 15. and they . . . given—That he (*the poor*, vs. 12, 13) may live, and give to him, *Ew. He. Hi. Hu. Pe. Pu.* That he (*the poor*) may live, and he (*the king*) will give to him, *De.* may the king (he, BAETH.) live and may there be given to him, BRI. BAETH.; and so may he live and may there be given to him, DAV. and . . . pray—may men pray for him, DAV.; and he (*or, One*) shall pray, *Var.* and may prayer be made for him, BRI. They shall bless him—*Lit.* shall he

Even to such as are <sup>1</sup> pure in <sup>k</sup> heart.

2 But as for me, <sup>1</sup> my 'me feet were almost gone;

(*or, one*) bless him (*A.V. understands he, as often in Hebrew, in the sense of one: one shall bless him—he shall be blessed, Var.; may blessing be invoked on him*), BRI.; and bless him, DAV. day long—time, BAETH. V. 16. There shall be—May there be, BRI. DAV.; Let there be, *Var.* an abundance of grain—an aftergrowth, BRI. grain—corn, DAV. n. they . . . flourish—let them bloom out of the city, *Var.* V. 17. His name shall endure—May his name be, BRI.; Let him be praised in eternity, Let his name endure, *Var.* His . . . sun—as long as the sun shineth, sprouteth (?) his name, BAETH.; as long as the sun shineth let his name sparkle, DUHM; and before the sun let him be established, BRI.; Let his name increase itself (*lit.* propagate) as long as the sun, *Var.* and him—and all generations (clans, BRI.) of the earth (generations of the earth) DUHM shall (will, BRI. DUHM) bless themselves with (in, BRI.) him, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. be blessed—bless themselves, *Var.* in—*Or*, through, *Var.* nations—peoples, BAETH. DUHM. shall call—will pronounce, BRI. Ps. 73.—V. 1. pure—dear, BAETH. DUHM. pure in heart—pure-minded, BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 20. prayers—praises (Ps. 22:3), *Krochmal* (L.).

- j Ps. 24:4; 51:10; Mt. 5:8.  
k Heart, Acts 15:9.  
l Ps. 94:18.  
m Feet, Gen. 18:4.

<sup>3</sup>  
 a Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
 b Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 l Or, *fools*.  
 c See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.

<sup>4</sup>  
 d See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 e Ps. 10:5.

<sup>5</sup>  
 f V. 12; Job 21:9.  
 2 Heb. *in the trouble of men*.  
 g Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 h Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 i Plague, Ex. 7:18.

<sup>6</sup>  
 j Chain, Ps. 149:8.  
 k Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
 l Violence, Heb. 1:3.  
 m See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

<sup>7</sup>  
 n Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 o Ps. 17:10;  
 Job 15:27.  
 3 Or, *The imaginations of their heart overflow*.  
 p Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>8</sup>  
 q Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
 r Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
 s Ps. 17:10;  
 II Pet. 2:18;  
 Jude 16.  
 4 Or, *from on high*.

<sup>9</sup>  
 t Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 5 Or, *against*.  
 u Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
 v Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
 w Earth, Gen. 2:1.

My steps had well nigh slipped.  
 3 For I was <sup>a</sup>envious at the <sup>b</sup>arrogant,  
 When I saw the <sup>c</sup>prosperity of the wicked.  
 4 For there are no pangs in their <sup>d</sup>death;  
 But their strength is <sup>e</sup>firm.  
 5 They are <sup>f</sup>not <sup>g</sup>in <sup>h</sup>trouble as *other* men;  
 Neither are they <sup>i</sup>plagued like *other* men.  
 6 Therefore pride is as a <sup>j</sup>chain about their <sup>k</sup>neck;  
<sup>l</sup>Violence covereth them <sup>m</sup>as a garment.  
 7 Their <sup>n</sup>eyes stand out with <sup>o</sup>fatness:  
<sup>p</sup>They have more than <sup>q</sup>heart could wish.  
 8 They <sup>r</sup>scoff, and in wickedness utter <sup>s</sup>oppression:  
 They <sup>t</sup>speak <sup>u</sup>loftily.  
 9 They have set their <sup>v</sup>mouth <sup>w</sup>in the <sup>x</sup>heavens,  
 And their <sup>y</sup>tongue walketh through the <sup>z</sup>earth.

**Var. Read.**—V. 2. had well nigh slipped—By a hair, my feet would have slipped. BAETH. DUHM. V. 3. was envious—became angry. BAETH. DUHM. arrogant—boasting. Var. BAETH.; boasters. BRI. DUHM. when I saw—while . . . I was seeing. BRI. V. 4. There death—For they have no (decisions). BRI.; They are free from torments. BAETH.; They have no torments. DUHM. pangs—bands. r. bands in—fetters for. He. Pe.; tortures in. *most moderns*. But firm—Sound and fat is their (body) (?). BAETH.; (belly. DUHM) (strength). BRI. BAETH. DUHM. V. 5. In the trouble of (ordinary) men they have no portion. BRI.; The misery of mortals does not touch them. BAETH.; They are not in human misery. DUHM. Neither . . . men—Together with (other) men they are not accustomed to being stricken. BRI. *other* men—mortals. DUHM. V. 6. is . . . neck—serves them as their necklace. BRI.; is their neck-ornament. BAETH. BRI. violence . . . garment—They clothe themselves with violence. BRI. V. 7. stand out—come forth. BRI.; goes forth. BAETH.; stand forth from. He. De. Pe. KAY. with fatness—out of fat. DUHM; out of fat hearts. BAETH. They . . . wish—The imaginations of (their) heart overflow. Var.; conceits of the mind overflow. BRI.; There come forth (gusheth over. BAETH.) the images of the heart. BAETH. DUHM. V. 8. in . . . loftily—speak of evil of oppression loftily they speak. BRI.; speak in a wicked way. Oppression they speak loftily. BAETH.; speak in wickedness. They speak distorted thoughts loftily. DUHM. scoff—mock. Var. V. 9. have set in—turn towards. BAETH. in—against. BRI. And—While. BRI. walketh through—goes about in. BRI.

10 Therefore <sup>a</sup>his people return hither:  
 And <sup>b</sup>waters of a <sup>c</sup>full cup are drained by them.  
 11 And they say, <sup>d</sup>How doth God <sup>e</sup>know?  
 And is there knowledge in the Most High?  
 12 Behold, <sup>f</sup>these are the wicked;  
 And, being alway <sup>g</sup>at ease, they increase in <sup>h</sup>riches.  
 13 Surely <sup>i</sup>in vain have I cleansed my heart,  
 And <sup>j</sup>washed my <sup>k</sup>hands in <sup>l</sup>innocency;  
 14 For <sup>m</sup>all the day long have I been plagued,  
 And <sup>n</sup>not chastened every <sup>o</sup>morning.  
 15 If I had said, I will speak thus;  
 Behold, I had dealt <sup>p</sup>treacherously with the <sup>q</sup>generation of thy <sup>r</sup>children.  
 16 When I <sup>s</sup>thought how I might <sup>t</sup>know this,

through—on. BAETH. DUHM. V. 10. Therefore will He bring back the people thither, and waters of fulness will be drained out to them. BRI. of a full cup—in abundance. BAETH. drained—sipped. BAETH.; wrung out. r. The Most High—Elvon. BRI. V. 12. these—thus. BAETH.; such as these. BRI. and . . . riches—and still they become always happy, even mightier. DUHM. at ease—undisturbed. BAETH. riches—So BRI.; possessions. BAETH. V. 13. in vain—in a useless way. DUHM. heart—mind. DUHM. hands—palms. BRI. V. 14. have . . . plagued—become one smitten. BRI. and chastened—and had chastening. BRI.; and my chastening was there. BAETH. DUHM. V. 15. said—thought. DUHM. I . . . treacherously—I would have been treacherous. BRI.; I had become faithless to. Var.; I had betrayed. DUHM. children—sons. BAETH. BRI. DUHM. V. 16. When this—When (But. DUHM) I thought about it to comprehend (understand. DUHM) it. BAETH. DUHM. When I—And so I. BRI.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 73.—V. 4. there . . . death—they have no tortures; sound and stalwart is their strength (or, their body). Ev. Ht. Ol. Ba. De. Di. Ch. (*dividing words differently*). V. 7. Their . . . fatness—From the heart (*same word as in Ps. 17:10*) their iniquity cometh forth. Sept. Pesh. Ge. Ev. Ht. Ol. Ba. Hu. Bi. Ch. (L.); Their (iniquity) doth come forth from fatness. BRI.; Their sin goes forth from fat hearts. BAETH. V. 10. his . . . hither—he satisfieth them with bread. La. (*virtually Houb. Ch.*).

<sup>10</sup>  
 z Israel a Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 6 Another reading is, *he will bring back his people*.  
 v Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 z Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

<sup>11</sup>  
 a Job 22:13.  
 b Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>12</sup>  
 c Ps. 49:6; 52:7.  
 d Jer. 49:31; Ez. 23:42.  
 e Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>13</sup>  
 g Job 21:15; 34:9; 35:3.  
 h Ps. 26:6.  
 i See "Abolutions," I Ki. 7:26.  
 j Hands washed, Gen. 16:12.  
 k Innocence, Dan. 6:22.

<sup>14</sup>  
 l Ps. 38:8.  
 m Ps. 118:18;  
 Job 33:19.  
 n See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 o See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
 7 Heb. *my chastisement was*.  
 p Morning, Ps. 65:8.

<sup>15</sup>  
 q Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
 r Ps. 14:5.  
 s Children, Gen. 3:16.

<sup>16</sup>  
 t See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

16  
a Pain, Rev.  
21:24.  
1 Heb. *labor in  
mine eyes.*

17  
b See "Tem-  
ple," 1 Sam.  
1:9.  
c Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
d Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:8.

18  
e Ps. 35:6.  
f Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
2 Heb. *ruins.*

19  
g Num. 16:21;  
Is. 47:11.  
h See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.

20  
i Dreams, Dan.  
2:1.  
j See "Sleep,"  
1 Sam. 26:12.  
3 Or, *in the city.*  
k Ps. 78:65.  
l Contempt,  
1 Cor. 16:11.  
m Image, 1 Ki.  
15:13.

21  
n Soul, Job  
4:15.  
4 Heb. *was in a  
ferment.*  
o Acts 2:37.  
p Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
5 Heb. *reins.*

22  
q Ps. 49:10;  
92:6.  
6 Or, *am.*  
r Ignorance,  
Acts 17:22.  
s Beasts, Lev.  
15:2.  
t See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
7 Heb. *with thee.*

23  
u Ps. 16:8.  
v Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Right Hand,  
Gen. 16:12.

24  
x Ps. 32:8,  
48:14; Is.  
58:11.  
y Ps. 49:15;  
Gen. 5:24.  
z See "Resur-  
rection," Mt.  
22:23.  
8 Or, *with.*  
a Glory, Ps. 9:5.

It was <sup>a</sup> too painful for me;  
17 Until I went into the <sup>b</sup> sanc-  
tuary of God,  
And considered their <sup>c</sup> lat-  
ter end.

18 Surely thou settest them in  
<sup>c</sup> slippery places:  
Thou castest them down to  
<sup>12</sup> destruction.

19 How are they become a <sup>d</sup> deso-  
lation in a moment!  
They are utterly consumed  
with <sup>a</sup> terrors.

20 As a <sup>i</sup> dream when one  
<sup>i</sup> awaketh,  
So, O Lord, <sup>3</sup> when thou  
<sup>k</sup> awakest, thou wilt <sup>i</sup> de-  
spise their <sup>m</sup> image.

21 For my <sup>n</sup> soul <sup>4</sup> was grieved,  
And I was pricked in my  
<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> heart:

22 So <sup>q</sup> brutish <sup>6</sup> was I, and  
<sup>r</sup> ignorant;  
I was as a <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> beast <sup>7</sup> before  
thee.

23 Nevertheless <sup>u</sup> I am con-  
tinually with thee:  
Thou hast holden my <sup>w</sup> right  
hand.

24 Thou wilt <sup>x</sup> guide me with  
thy counsel,  
And afterward <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> receive me  
<sup>8</sup> to <sup>a</sup> glory.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 16 (*cont.*). too painful  
—a misery, BAETH. DUHM; a trouble,  
BRI. For me—in mine eyes, BRI.  
BAETH. DUHM. V. 17. sanctuary—  
Lit. sanctuaries (Ps. 68:35); (entered into  
the) mysteries, DeW. Ew. H., and vir-  
tually Hu. (Wisd. 2:22). went—came,  
BAETH.; entered, BRI.; crowded into,  
DUHM. latter end—end, BAETH.;  
future, DUHM. V. 18. in—on, BAETH.  
DUHM. slippery places—slippery floors,  
BAETH.; deceptive places, DUHM.  
Thou . . . destruction—Thou causeth  
them to fall into utter ruin, BRI. de-  
struction—ruins, BAETH.; illusions,  
DUHM. V. 19. are—have, BRI. desola-  
tion—terror, DUHM; wildness, BAETH.  
are . . . terrors—have ceased, have come  
to an end through terror, BAETH.; are  
snatched away, have gone through terrors,  
DUHM; have come to an end, they are  
finished by terrors, BRI. V. 20. O Lord—  
Adonay, BRI. when thou awakest—when  
thou stirrest up thyself (Ps. 35:23); or, in  
the city, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Hc. & marg.;  
when thou rougest thyself, BRI. V. 21.  
image—shadow; or rather, semblance (so Ps.  
39:6), Var. V. 21. For—So Hc. Pe. Kay, R.  
While with Thee for So, v. 22. Hu. Hu.  
soul—heart, BAETH. DUHM; mind,  
BRI. grieved—irritated, BAETH. DUHM;  
embittered, Var. Hc. Pe. Kay, BRI. R;  
I . . . heart—pain cut me through the

25 <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> Whom have I in <sup>a</sup> heaven  
*but thee?*  
And there is none upon  
<sup>c</sup> earth that I desire <sup>a</sup> besides  
thee.

26 My <sup>i</sup> flesh and my heart fail-  
eth;  
But God is the <sup>10</sup> strength of  
my heart and my <sup>9</sup> portion  
for ever.

27 For, lo, they that are far  
from thee shall <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> perish:  
Thou hast destroyed all them  
that <sup>i</sup> <sup>k</sup> play the <sup>i</sup> harlot,  
*departing* from thee.

28 But it is good for me to  
<sup>m</sup> draw near unto God:  
I have made the Lord Jē-hōz̄  
vāh my <sup>n</sup> refuge,  
That I may <sup>o</sup> tell of all thy  
works.

**A <sup>p</sup> Complaint over the Devastation  
of the <sup>q</sup> Land by the <sup>r</sup> Enemy.**

<sup>s</sup> Maschil of <sup>t</sup> Asaph.

**74** O God, why hast thou  
<sup>u</sup> cast us off for ever?  
Why doth thine <sup>v</sup> anger  
<sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> smoke against the <sup>y</sup> sheep  
of thy <sup>z</sup> pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation,  
which thou hast <sup>a</sup> gotten  
of old,

kidneys, BAETH.; if I had felt a pricking  
in my kidneys, DUHM; in my reins was I  
pricked, BRI. V. 22. I was brutish, with-  
out knowledge; a stupid beast was I with  
thee, BRI. So . . . ignorant—There was  
I an animal, was without understanding,  
BAETH.; There was I dumb and without  
understanding, DUHM. V. 23. Neverthe-  
less—Yet, BRI. hast . . . hand—dost  
hold me by my right hand, BAETH. BRI.  
V. 21. wilt guide—guidest, BRI. after-  
ward . . . glory—afterwards unto glory  
(Thou) wilt take me, BRI. V. 25. but  
Thee—Omit, BRI. and . . . thee—and  
having Thee on earth I delight in nought  
else, BRI. none—nothing, BAETH.  
DUHM. V. 26. My flesh doth pine away  
and my soul, My Rock and my Portion  
forever, BRI. heart—mind, DUHM;  
courage, BAETH. strength—rock,  
BAETH. V. 27. that . . . thee—depart-  
ing from Thee, BRI. shall perish—will go  
to ruin, BRI. Thou . . . thee—Thou  
dost exterminate every one that goes  
whoring from thee, BRI. V. 28. As for  
me, drawing nigh to God is good for me,  
my making Yahweh my refuge, telling of  
all Thy occupations, BRI. works—de-  
crees, BAETH. Ps. 74.—Title, Maschil.  
See Ps. 32. V. 11. hast—dost, BRI. V. 2.  
gotten—purchased, R.

25  
b Ps. 16:2.  
c See "Eternal  
Life," Gen.  
2:7.  
d Heaven, Deut.  
28:15.  
e Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
9 Or, *with thee.*

26  
f Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
10 Heb. *rock.*  
9 Ps. 16:5.

27  
h See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:1.  
i Death Penalty  
for the viola-  
tion of Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
j Fornication,  
Deut. 22:31.  
k See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
l Harlot, Pr.  
2:16.

28  
m Ps. 65:4; Heb.  
10:22; Jas. 4:8.  
n Ps. 14:6; 71:7.  
o Ps. 40:5;  
107:22; 118:17.

p Complaint,  
Col. 3:13.  
q Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
r Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
s See "Psalms,"  
Ps. 1:1.  
t Asaph, II Chr.  
29:30.

1  
u Ps. 44:9; 77:7.  
v Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
w Wrath of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
x Smoke, Ju.  
20:40.  
y Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
z Pasture,  
Amos 1:2.

2  
a Ex. 15:16;  
Deut. 32:6.



- 2  
 a Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
 b Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
 c Inheritance, 1 Chr. 21:3.  
 d See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
 e Zion, Is. 52:1.

- 3  
 f Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 g Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 h Is. 61:4.  
 i Or, *The enemy hath wrought all evil.*  
 j Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 k Enemy, Job 31:29.

- 4  
 l Lam. 2:7.  
 m Num. 2:2.

- 5  
 n Or, *made themselves known.*  
 o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 p Axes, 1 Sam. 13:20.  
 q Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
 r Trees and Plants, Ps. 144:12.

- 6  
 s See "Tradegs and Arte," Is. 40:19.  
 t See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.

- 7  
 u See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.  
 v See "Temple," 1 Sam. 1:9.  
 w Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 x See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 y Profane, 1 Tim. 6:20.  
 z Names, Acts 16:18.  
 aa Ground, Gen. 33:19.

Which thou hast <sup>a</sup>redeemed to be the <sup>b</sup>tribe of thine <sup>c</sup>inheritance;  
 And <sup>d</sup>mount <sup>e</sup>Zi<sup>o</sup>n, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 <sup>f</sup>Lift up thy <sup>g</sup>feet unto the <sup>h</sup>perpetual ruins,

<sup>i</sup>All the <sup>j</sup>evil that the <sup>k</sup>enemy hath done in the sanctuary.

4 Thine adversaries have <sup>l</sup>roared in the midst of thine assembly;

They have set up their <sup>m</sup>en-signs for signs.

5 They <sup>n</sup>seemed as <sup>o</sup>men that lifted up <sup>p</sup>Axes upon a thicket of <sup>q</sup>trees.

6 And now all the <sup>r</sup>carved work thereof

They break down with <sup>s</sup>hatchet and <sup>t</sup>hammers.

7 They have set thy <sup>u</sup>sanctuary on <sup>v</sup>fire;

They have <sup>w</sup>profaned the dwelling-place of thy <sup>x</sup>name *by casting it to the* <sup>y</sup>ground.

**Var. Read.**—V. 2 (cont.). And—Yon, *Var.* hast dwelt—hast taken up thy dwelling-place, BAETH. DUHM. V. 3. Lift . . . ruins—which Thy footsteps exalted to everlasting dignity (*a gloss*), BRI. feet—steps, BAETH. DUHM. perpetual ruins—everlasting ruins, BAETH.; destructions, DUHM. al. . . sanctuary. All hath the enemy marred in the sanctuary, BRI. The enemy hath ill-used all, *Var.* V. 4. have roared—roared, BRI. assembly—meeting-place, BRI. en-signs—signs, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. V. 5. It was perceived as one who wieldeth upwards axes in a thicket of trees, BRI.; They rage like one who raises high the axes in a forest thicket, BAETH.; Fasten them to the entrance upward with wooden pegs and with axes, DUHM.; Each man was seen as if he were lifting upon high axes in a thicket of wood. And, *Mt. Kay*. V. 6. So now its doors together with hatchets and axes they strike down, BRI. carved work—cut work, BAETH.; sculpturing, DUHM.; doors, BRI. SEPT. VULG. V. 7. profaned . . . *by casting it to the ground*—profaned to the ground, BAETH. DUHM. BRI. V. 8. Let . . . altogether—

8 They <sup>a</sup>said in their <sup>b</sup>heart, Let us make havoc of them altogether:  
 They have burned up all the <sup>c</sup>synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our <sup>d</sup>signs:  
 There is no more any <sup>e</sup>prophet;  
 Neither is there among us any that <sup>f</sup>knoweth <sup>g</sup>how long.

10 How long, O God, shall the adversary <sup>h</sup>reproach?  
 Shall the enemy <sup>i</sup>blaspheme they name for ever?

11 Why <sup>j</sup>drawest thou back thy <sup>k</sup>hand, even thy right hand?  
*Pluck it out of thy bosom and* <sup>l</sup>consume them.

12 Yet God is <sup>m</sup>my King of old,  
 Working <sup>n</sup>salvation in the midst of the <sup>o</sup>earth.

13 Thou didst <sup>p</sup>divide the <sup>q</sup>sea by thy strength:  
 Thou <sup>r</sup>brakest the <sup>s</sup>heads of the <sup>t</sup>sea-monsters in the <sup>u</sup>waters.

Let their offspring become solitary, BRI.; their whole brood, BAETH.; we will push them away altogether, DUHM. They have burned up—They made . . . to cease, BRI. synagogues—houses, BAETH. DUHM.; festivals, BRI.; Lit. meeting-places, *Var.* V. 9. any . . . long—one who knows, BRI. V. 10. Shall . . . for ever?—The enemy ever condemn thy name? BRI. V. 11. even . . . them—And thy right hand in the midst of thy bosom (retainest), BRI. consume—destroy, BAETH. Pluck . . . them—Out of the midst of thy bosom (pluck it forth, and) consume, *Var.* V. 12. working salvation—accomplishing deeds of salvation, BAETH.; Worker of victories, BRI.; working deliverances, *Var.* V. 13. strength—might, BAETH. sea-monsters—monsters, *Var.* BAETH.; dragon, BRI. DUHM.; dragons, a. in—by, BRI.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 74.—V. 9. There . . . prophet—Omit, BRI. V. 11. even . . . bosom—and thy right hand (Why) keep-est thou within thy bosom, *Bi. Ch.*

- 8  
 z Ps. 83:4.  
 a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 3 Or, *places of assembly.*

- 9  
 b Ps. 78:43.  
 c See "Signs and Wonders," Act 2:22.  
 d Prophets, 11 Ki. 17:13.  
 e Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.  
 f Ps. 6:3; 79:5; 80:4.

- 10  
 g Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
 h Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.

- 11  
 i Lam. 2:3.  
 j Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 k Ps. 59:13.

- 12  
 l Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m King, Deut. 17:15.  
 n Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 o Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 13  
 p Ps. 78:13; Ex. 14:21.  
 q Heb. *break up*.  
 r Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 s Is. 51:9.  
 t Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 u Sea-monster, Ex. 14:21.  
 v Waters, Ps. 95:5.

\* SYNAGOGUE (*A Gathering Together*). Congregation—Neh. 8:1-8.

Early References to.—Ps. 74:8. Places where Jews assembled for Worship—Acts 13:5, 14, 43. Jesus taught in—Mt. 4:23; 9:35; 13:54; Mk. 1:39; Lu. 4:16; 13:10. Paul preaches in—Acts 13:5, 14; 14:1; 18:4.

Used as a Court of Justice.—Lu. 12:11. Scourged in—Mt. 10:17; 23:34; Mk. 13:9; Lu. 21:12; Acts 22:19; 26:11. Excommunicated—John 9:22, 34, 35; 12:42; 16:2. Letters of Condemnation—Acts 9:2.

Hypocrisies of.—In granting Alms—Mt. 6:2. In Prayers—

Mt. 6:5. In Ostentation—Mt. 23:5-7; Mk. 12:38-40; Lu. 11:43; 20:45-47.

Order of Worship.—Synagogues in Strict Sense are not mention until after the Desecration of Temple by Antiochus Epiphanes. But Jews met and sat before Prophets to be taught the Law—Ez. 8:1; 11:15, 16; 14:1; 20:1; Ezra 8:15; Neh. 8:2; 9:1; Zech. 7:5. The Synagogue required no Priest. Any One competent might take the Roll and read therefrom—Lu. 4:16; Acts 15:21. They had a College of Elders and a Chief Ruler—Acts 18:8, 17. Sometimes a Wealthy Jew or Proselyte built the Synagogue—Lu. 7:5. If too poor to build, they built an Oratory by a Stream—Acts 16:13.

- 14  
a Head, Pr. 20:29.  
b See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
c Food, Gen. 9:3.  
d Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.
- 15  
e Ps. 78:15; 105:41; 114:8; Ex. 17:5, 6; Num. 20:11; Is. 28:21.  
f Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
g Flood, Gen. 7:6.  
h Ps. 114:3; Ex. 14:21, 22; Josh. 2:10; 3:13.  
i Or, *ever-flowing*.  
j River, Is. 32:2.

- 16  
j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
k Night, Ps. 19:2.  
l Heb. *luminary*.  
m Sun, Ps. 136:8.

- 17  
n See "Cosmology," Ps. 101:2.  
o Summer and Winter, Gen. 8:22.

- 18  
p Or, *hath reproached Jehovah*.  
q Ps. 39:8; Deut. 32:6.  
r Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
s Name, Acts 16:18.

- 19  
t Or, *thy turtle-dove unto the greedy multitude*.  
u Dove, Gen. 8:10.  
v Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
w Ps. 9:18.  
x Life, Gen. 2:7.  
y Or, *multitude*.  
z The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

14 Thou brakest the <sup>a</sup> heads of  
<sup>b</sup> le-vi'-a-thán in pieces;  
Thou gavest him to be <sup>c</sup> food  
to the people inhabiting  
the <sup>d</sup> wilderness.

15 Thou didst <sup>e</sup> cleave <sup>f</sup> foun-  
tain and <sup>g</sup> flood:  
Thou <sup>h</sup> driedst up <sup>i</sup> mighty  
<sup>j</sup> rivers.

16 The <sup>k</sup> day is thine, the <sup>l</sup> night  
also is thine:  
Thou hast prepared the  
<sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> light and the <sup>o</sup> sun.

17 Thou hast <sup>p</sup> set all the bor-  
ders of the earth:  
Thou hast made <sup>q</sup> summer  
and winter.

18 Remember this, that the  
enemy <sup>r</sup> hath <sup>s</sup> reproached,  
O Je-hô'-vâh,  
And that a foolish people  
hath <sup>t</sup> blasphemed thy  
<sup>u</sup> name.

19 Oh deliver not <sup>v</sup> the soul of  
thy <sup>w</sup> turtle-dove unto the  
<sup>x</sup> wild beast:  
<sup>y</sup> Forget not the <sup>z</sup> life of thy  
<sup>a</sup> poor for ever.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 14. *breakest* . . . in pieces—*crushest*, BRL. Thou . . . wilderness—that thou mightest give them for food to the folk of jackals, BRL. people . . . wilderness—folk of the desert beasts, Hu. *Hi. De.* V. 15. *cleave* . . . flood—cleave out springs and brooks, BRL. flood—stream, BAETH. mighty—ever flowing, Var. BRL. BAETH. V. 16. the light—luminary, Var. BRL. V. 17. hast . . . borders—didst fix all the boundaries, BRL. hast made—didst form, BRL. winter—harvest, BRL. V. 18. Remember . . . Jehovah—By all these things the enemy mocketh Yahweh, DUHM. Remember this—Think of it, BAETH. hath . . . Jehovah—slandereth Yahweh, BAETH.; doth reproach, BRL.; reproached the Lord, Var. and . . . blasphemed—an impudent people do condemn, BRL. hath blasphemed—slandereth, BAETH. V. 19. Or . . . beast—Give not to wild beasts (the person that praiseth Thee), BRL. the soul . . . beast— . . . to the wild beast, *De.*; or, thy turtle-dove to the eager herd, *Ge. Ol. Kay.* turtle-dove—dove, BAETH. life—*So Ev. Hc. Hu. Ps. r.* herd (Ps. 68:10), *De. Kay.* poor—needy, BAETH.; sufferer, DUHM; afflicted, BRL. V. 20. Look to (the fat ones): for they fall. The dark places of the earth are dwellings of violence, BRL.; Look upon thy cove-

20 Have respect unto the <sup>w</sup> cove-  
nant;  
For the <sup>x</sup> dark places of the  
<sup>y</sup> earth are full of the hab-  
itations of <sup>z</sup> violence.

21 Oh let not the <sup>a</sup> oppressed  
return <sup>b</sup> ashamed:  
Let the poor and needy  
<sup>c</sup> praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, <sup>d</sup> plead thine  
own cause:  
Remember how the foolish  
man reproacheth thee all  
the day.

23 Forget not the <sup>e</sup> voice of  
thine <sup>f</sup> adversaries:  
The <sup>g</sup> tumult of those that  
rise up against thee <sup>h</sup> ascendeth continually.

<sup>i</sup> God abases the <sup>j</sup> Proud, but exalts  
<sup>k</sup> the Righteous.

For the <sup>l</sup> Chief Musician; <sup>m</sup> set to Al-tash-  
heth. A Psalm of <sup>n</sup> Asaph, a <sup>o</sup> Song.

**75** We <sup>p</sup> give thanks unto  
thee, O God;  
We give thanks, <sup>q</sup> for thy  
name is <sup>r</sup> near:

nant. For the dwelling-places of violence are filled with the darkness of the earth, BAETH.; Look upon the covenant, that they are full, the hiding places of the land are the cities of violence, DUHM. V. 21. oppressed return ashamed—crushed turn away confounded, BRL. return—Or, be turned back, Var. poor and needy—afflicted and poor, BRL. V. 22. Remember . . . day—Remember the reproach of Thee by the impudent, BRL.; Think of the dishonor which continually befalls thee from a fool, BAETH. V. 22. voice—noise, BAETH.; roar, BRL. adversaries—enemies, V. 23. ascendeth, mounteth up, Var.; going up, BRL. Ps. 75.—V. 1. give thanks—thank thee, BAETH.; sing praises, DUHM. for . . . works—*So Ev. Hc. De. Kay. r.* for that thy name is near, Thy wondrous works declare, Hu.; and those who call thy name tell of thy wonders, BAETH.; we call thy name, tell of thy wonders, DUHM; and call on Thy name.

**Var. Read.**—V. 19. unto . . . beasts—unto death, *Schr. Ric. Ge.*; unto the beast of tooth, *La. cf. Deut.* 32:34; Ex. 5:17; unto the sword, CA.; give not to wild beasts (beasts, BAETH.), BRL. DUHM. BAETH.

- 20  
w Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
x Darkness, Job 38:9.  
y Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
z Or, *land*.  
a Violence, Hab. 1:3.

- 21  
a Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
b Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
c Praise, Ju. 5:3.

- 22  
d Ps. 43:1; Is. 3:13; 43:26; Ez. 20:35.

- 23  
e Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
f Enemy, Job 31:29.  
g Ps. 65:7.  
h Or, *which ascendeth*.

- i Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
j Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
m See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
n See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
o Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.  
p Songs, Ex. 15:1.

- 1  
p Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
q Or, *for that thy name is near Thy wondrous works declare*.  
r Ps. 145:18.

\* **LIGHT:** Natural.—Gen. 1:3, 14-18; Ps. 74:16; Is. 45:7; Jer. 31:35; II Cor. 4:6.

**Miraculous.**—Gen. 15:17; Ex. 13:21; Deut. 1:33; Mt. 17:2; Mk. 9:3; Lu. 9:29; Acts 9:3; 12:7; 26:13.

**Artificial.**—Ex. 25:37; 35:14; 40:25; Lev. 24:2; Jer. 25:10; Mt. 5:15; 25:1; Acts 10:29.

**Figurative.**—Of Jehovah.—Ps. 27:1; 36:9; Is. 60:12, 20; Jas. 1:17; I John 1:5, 7. Of his Word.—Ps. 19:8; 119:105, 130; Pr. 6:23. Of the Christ.—Is. 49:6; Mal. 4:2; Mt. 4:16; Lu. 2:32;

John 1:4-9; 3:19; 12:35, 36; I Tim. 6:16; II Tim. 1:10; Rev. 21:23, 24. Of the Righteous.—Ps. 56:13; 97:11; Lu. 16:8; Eph. 5:8, 14; Phil. 2:15; Col. 1:12; I Thess. 5:5. Of Righteousness.—Ps. 37:6; 97:11; Pr. 4:18; Mt. 5:16; Acts 26:18; I Pet. 2:9. Of the Wicked.—Job 18:5; 24:13-17; 38:15; Ps. 49:16-19; Is. 5:20; Lu. 11:31-36; John 3:19-21; 11:10; Rom. 2:19; II Cor. 4:4; I John 1:6-7; I John 2:9-11.

**Old Testament References.**—Thou wilt light my Lamp.—Ps. 18:28. Arise, shine, for thy Light is come.—Is. 60:1-3. Lift

1  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.  
c God the Creator,  
Gen. 1:1.

2  
1 Heb. *take*.  
d See "Season,"  
Gen. 8:22.  
e Ps. 102:13.  
f Ps. 9:8; 67:4;  
Is. 11:4.  
g See "Judges,"  
Ex. 18:22.

3  
2 Or, *When the  
earth . . . I set  
up*.  
h Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
i Heb. *propor-  
tioned*.  
j Pillar, Num.  
3:36.

4  
4 Or, *fools*.  
j Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
k See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
l Zech. 1:21.  
m Horn, Dan.  
7:7.

5  
n Ps. 94:4;  
l Sam. 2:3.  
5 Or, *insolently  
with a  
haughty neck*.  
o Neck, Pr. 3:3.

6  
6 Or, *from the  
wilderness of  
mountains  
cometh judg-  
ment*.  
p The South,  
Deut. 34:3.  
7 Heb. *wilder-  
ness*.  
q Ps. 3:3; 113:7.

7  
r God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
s Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

8  
t Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
u Anthropo-  
morphism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
v Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
w Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
8 Or, *is red*.  
z Pr. 23:30.  
y The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

Men tell of thy wondrous  
works.

2 When I shall find the set  
time,

I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhab-  
itants thereof are dissolved:  
I have set up the pillars of  
it. [Sēlāh

4 I said unto the arrogant,  
Deal not arrogantly;  
And to the wicked, Lift not  
up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high;  
Speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For neither from the east, nor  
from the west,  
Nor yet from the south,  
cometh lifting up.

7 But God is the judge:  
He putteth down one, and  
lifteth up another.

8 For in the hand of Jē-hō-  
vāh there is a cup, and  
the wine foameth;  
It is full of mixture, and he  
poureth out of the same:  
Surely the dregs thereof, all  
the wicked of the earth

**Var. Rend.**—V. 1 (*cont.*). Tell of (all) Thy  
wondrous deeds, BRI. V. 2. When . . . judge  
—For I take (When I have, *Hu. H. Pe.*) a  
convenient season, I judge, *Ew. Ol. He. De.*  
*Kay.*; When I take an appointed time, I in  
equity judge, BRI.; when I grasp a point  
of time, I will judge, BAETH.; Even  
though I take a set time, I will rule,  
DUHM. V. 3. The—if the, BAETH.  
DUHM. are dissolved—melteth, DUHM;  
melteth away, BRI.; passes away,  
BAETH. set up—set firm. V. 4. have  
said—say, BRI. arrogant. Deal not ar-  
rogantly—boastful, Deal not so boast-  
fully, *Var.*; boasters: "Boast not," BRI.;  
crying ones, do not cry, DUHM; raging.  
Do not rage, BAETH. V. 5. Do not speak  
arrogantly against the Rock, BRI. on  
high—toward heaven, DUHM. with a stiff  
neck—with a bold neck, DUHM; pre-  
sumptuousness against the Rock, BAETH.  
V. 6. neither . . . not—not . . . or, BRI.  
east—rising, BAETH. DUHM. west—  
setting, BAETH. DUHM. Nor . . .  
up—and not from the wilderness or from  
the mountains, BRI. DUHM; and not  
from the mountainous wilderness . . .  
BAETH. V. 7. But . . . judge—verily,  
God is about to judge, BRI.; But Yahweh  
who is Regent, DUHM. putteth down—  
lowereth, BAETH.; humbleth, DUHM.

up the Light of thy Countenance—Ps. 4:6. Who coverest  
thyself with Light—Ps. 104:2. If I say surely the Darkness—  
Ps. 139:11, 12.

**New Testament References.**—John was a burning—John  
5:35. Put on Armor of Light—Rom. 13:12. Bring to Light  
Hidden Things—I Cor. 4:5. Until Day dawn and Day Star  
arise—II Pet. 1:19. Were once Darkness but now Light—  
Eph. 5:9.

shall drain them, and  
drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever,  
I will sing praises to the  
God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked  
also will I cut off;  
But the horns of the righteous  
shall be lifted up.

**The Victorious Power of the God of  
Jacob.**

For the Chief Musician: on stringed instru-  
ments. A Psalm of J Asaph, a Song.

**76** In Jū-dāh is God  
known:

His name is great in Is-rā-ēl.

2 In Sā-lēm also is his tab-  
ernacle,  
And his dwelling-place in  
Zi-ōn.

3 There he brake the arrows  
of the bow;  
The shield, and the sword,  
and the battle. [Sēlāh

4 Glorious art thou and ex-  
cellent,

V. 8. For . . . foameth—For a cup of red  
wine . . . BRI.; and . . . foameth,  
with foaming wine, BAETH.; with fer-  
menting wine, DUHM. mixture—mixed  
wine, BRI.; spice, DUHM. and . . .  
same—and He extends it, BRI. Surely—  
Or, Yea even, *Ew. Hu. De.* Surely . . .  
them—Yea, its dregs they will drain out,  
BRI. drain and drink—drink and sip,  
BAETH.; must drink, DUHM. V. 9. But  
I will—Verily I, BRI. declare—rejoice,  
BAETH. DUHM. sing praises—play,  
DUHM. V. 10. All—that the, BRI.  
cut—hew, BRI. Ps. 76.—V. 1. is . . .  
known—made Himself known, BRI. is  
became, BRI. V. 2. tabernacle—covert  
(Jer. 25:38), *Var.* BRI. dwelling-place  
in—lair was (put) in, BRI. V. 3. There—  
arrows—He brake the flashings, BRI.  
brake—removed, DUHM. arrows—  
flashes, BAETH.; flashings, BRI.; flames,  
DUHM; lightning shafts, *Var.* battle—  
war, BAETH. V. 4. Glorious . . . excel-  
lent—Illustrious art Thou (O God).  
Illustrious, BRI.; glorious—All-bright  
(lit. enlightened), *Kay.*; Terrible, BAETH.  
DUHM. excellent—glorious, *Var.* BAETH.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 75.—Vs. 6, 7. neither  
from the east, nor from the west, not  
from the south. But, many MSS. *Kinchi, Ol.*  
*Hu.*; not from the east nor from the west;  
And not from the mountainous wilderness  
(cometh help): For, *Versions, AE. He. De.*  
*Bi. Ch., and in the main Ew. H.*; For not  
from the East or from the West, and not  
from the wilderness or from the moun-  
tains (mountainous wilderness, BAETH.),  
BRI. BEATH. DUHM. Ps. 76.—*Title.*  
Asaph—Sept. adds, on the Assyrian. V. 4.  
glorious art thou—Majestic art thou,  
*Theod. Targ. (one rend.) Mich. Hu. Kroch-  
mal. Ge. Ch. Bi. BAETH. DUHM. (cf. vs.*  
7, 12); Illustrious art thou, BRI.

Ob. 16.

9  
a Ps. 22:22;  
40:10.  
b Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
c Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
d Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
e See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.

10  
f Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
g The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.

h Power of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
i See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
j Asaph, II Chr.  
29:30.

1  
k See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
l See "Tribes,"  
Num. 36:9.  
m Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
n Ps. 48:3.  
o Name, Acts  
16:18.

2  
p Gen. 14:18.  
q Tabernacle,  
Gen. 25:9.  
r Or, *covert*.  
r Ps. 9:11;  
132:13;  
135:21.  
10 Or, *lair*.  
s Zion, Is. 52:1.

3  
t Ps. 48:9.  
u See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.  
11 Or, *fiery shafts*  
*Or, lightnings*.  
v Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.  
w Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
z See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.

4  
y Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
z Glory, Ps. 7:5.

1 Or, *More than.*  
a Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.

5  
b Is. 10:12;  
46:12.  
c Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
d Sleep, I Sam.  
20:12.  
e Man, Gen. 2:7.  
f Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

6  
g Ps. 80:16.  
h Chariot, I Ki.  
20:1.  
i Ps. 78:53; Ex.  
15:1, 21.  
j See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.

7  
k Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
l Ps. 130:3;  
Ezra 9:15;  
Nah. 1:6; Mal.  
3:2; Rev. 6:17.  
m Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
n Wrath of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

8  
o Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.  
q Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

9  
r Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
s Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
t See "Chris-  
tian Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.

10  
2 Or, *restrain.*

11  
u Vows, Num.  
14:30.

1 From the <sup>a</sup> mountains of  
prey.

5 The <sup>b</sup> stouthearted are made  
a <sup>c</sup> spoil,  
They have <sup>d</sup> slept their sleep;  
And none of the <sup>e</sup> men of  
might have found their  
<sup>f</sup> hands.

6 At thy <sup>g</sup> rebuke, O God of  
Jacob,  
Both <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> chariot and <sup>j</sup> horse  
are cast into a dead  
sleep.

7 Thou, even thou, art <sup>k</sup> to be  
feared;  
And <sup>l</sup> who may stand in thy  
sight when once thou art  
<sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> angry?

8 <sup>o</sup> Thou didst cause sentence  
to be heard from <sup>p</sup> heaven;  
The <sup>q</sup> earth feared, and was  
still,

9 When God arose to <sup>r</sup> judg-  
ment,  
To <sup>s</sup> save all the <sup>t</sup> meek of  
the earth. [Sēlāh

10 Surely the wrath of man shall  
praise thee:

The residue of wrath shalt  
thou <sup>u</sup> gird upon thee.

11 <sup>v</sup> Vow, and pay unto Jē-hō-  
vāh your God:

Let all that are round about

Var. Read.—V. 4 (*cont.*). mountains of  
prey—i.e. coming down from, Sept. Kinchi.  
Ol. Hu. Ric. Ps.; everlasting mountains.  
BAETH. DUHM. V. 5. The . . . spoil  
—The daring fighters were drawn away.  
BAETH. are made a spoil—slept their  
(last) sleep, BRI. have slept—sleep, Var.  
none—all, BAETH. DUHM; omit, BRI.  
men of might—men of war, BRI.; heroes.  
BAETH. have found—did not find,  
BRI.; refused, BAETH. hands—arm,  
BAETH.; (spoil), BAETH. V. 6. Both—  
Omī, BRI. cast . . . sleep—sank into a  
sleep, DUHM; were benumbed, BAETH.;  
fell into a deep sleep, BRI. V. 7. Thou  
feared—Terrible art thou, BAETH.  
DUHM; awe-inspiring art Thou (O God),  
BRI. and . . . angry—and who can stand  
before Thine anger, BRI. in thy sight—be-  
fore thee, BAETH. DUHM. V. 8. cause—  
let . . . be, BRI. earth—land, BRI. still  
—quiet, BRI. V. 9. save—help, BAETH.  
meek—afflicted, BRI. earth—land, BRI.  
V. 10. Surely the—For the, Var.; Let,  
BRI. shall praise—must praise, BAETH.;  
praise, BRI. The residue . . . thee—  
With a residue of wrath wilt thou gird thy-  
self, He. Hu. Dt. Kap. De.; The re-  
mainder of the races celebrate festivals to  
thee, DUHM; Let the remainder of wrath  
keep festival, BRI.; omit, BAETH. V. 11.  
him—feared—the Terrible One, BRI.  
BAETH. V. 12. He shall cut off—He doth  
cut off, Var.; Who taketh away, BRI.

him <sup>v</sup> bring <sup>w</sup> presents unto  
him that ought to be  
feared.

12 He will cut off the <sup>x</sup> spirit of  
<sup>y</sup> princes:  
He is <sup>z</sup> terrible to the <sup>a</sup> kings  
of the earth.

b Comfort in <sup>c</sup> d Trouble from recall-  
ing God's Mighty Deeds.

For the <sup>e</sup> Chief Musician; / after the man-  
ner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of <sup>f</sup> Asaph.

77 I will <sup>h</sup> cry unto God  
with my voice,  
Even unto God with my  
<sup>i</sup> voice; and he will give  
<sup>j</sup> ear unto me.

2 In the <sup>k</sup> day of my trouble I  
<sup>l</sup> sought the Lord:  
My <sup>m</sup> hand was stretched out  
in the <sup>n</sup> night, and slacked  
not;  
My <sup>o</sup> soul <sup>p</sup> refused to be com-  
forted.

3 I <sup>q</sup> remember God, and am  
<sup>r</sup> disquieted:  
I <sup>s</sup> complain, and my spirit  
<sup>t</sup> is overwhelmed. [Sēlāh

4 <sup>u</sup> Thou holdest mine <sup>v</sup> eyes  
watching:

spirit—i.e. courage, BRI.; haughtiness,  
BAETH. Ps. 77—V. 1. will cry (vs. 1, 3, 6  
(to heart), and of course 7-9, for grammati-  
cal reasons, are regarded by Ev. De. as the  
echo of the Psalmist's emotions in the past,  
and placed accordingly in inverted commas),  
he will—may be, Var. V. 2. day—time,  
BAETH. stretched out—stretched (lit.  
poured) forth, Var. trouble—distress,  
BRI. BAETH. DUHM. sought the  
Lord—do seek Him, BRI. and slacked not  
—and became not tired, BAETH. DUHM;  
without growing numb, BRI. refused—  
doth refuse, BRI.; would not let itself,  
BAETH. DUHM. V. 3. I remember  
—is—If I think of God, then I moan; If I  
muse, my spirit is, Ev. De. Ch., and sub-  
stantially He. Hu. (presents also in a);  
I will remember and I will moan, I will  
muse and my spirit will faint, BRI. re-  
member—will think, BAETH. and am  
disquieted—and sigh, BAETH. I com-  
plain—will reflect, BAETH. is over-  
whelmed—languishes, BAETH. DUHM.  
V. 4. Thou . . . watching—Thou didst  
hold mine eyelids (viz. from closing), Ge.  
Ev. Hi. De. BAETH.; I do lay hold of the  
night watches with mine eyes, BRI.; Mine  
eyes are bound in night watching, DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 10. The residue . . .  
thee—So DR. KIRK; The residue of thy  
wrath shall hold festival to thee, Sept.  
Vul. Bo. Ev. (t) Duhm; to thee, omit,  
BAETH. Ps. 77—V. 1. Even . . . me—  
Omit, BRI.

v Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
w Presents,  
II Sam. 8:10.

12  
x Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
y Princes, Num.  
2:7.  
z Ps. 50:14.  
a King, Deut.  
17:15.

b Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.  
c Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
d Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
e See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
f Ps. 62 title.  
g Asaph, II Chr.  
29:30.

1  
h Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
i Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
j Ear, Ex.  
29:20.

2  
k Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
l Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.  
m Hand  
stretched out,  
Gen. 16:12.  
n Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
o Soul, Job 4:15.  
p Gen. 37:35.

3  
q See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
r See "Con-  
science," Acts  
24:16.  
s Complaint,  
Col. 3:13.  
t Ps. 61:2;  
143:4.  
3 Or, fainteth.

4  
u Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 4  
a Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
b Ps. 39:9.
- 5  
c Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
d Ps. 44:1;  
143:5; Deut.  
32:7; Is. 51:9.  
e Year, Lev.  
25:8.
- 6  
f Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
g Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
h Ps. 4:4.  
i Hearts, Acts  
15:9.  
j Spirit, Job  
4:15.
- 7  
k Ps. 44:9.  
l Ps. 85:1, 5.
- 8  
m Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
n Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
o Promises of  
God, John  
14:2.  
p II Pet. 3:9.
- 9  
q Is. 49:15.  
r Anthropomor-  
phism, See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
s Anger,  
Pr. 15:1.
- 10  
t Ps. 31:22;  
73:15.  
1 Or, *This is my  
grief, That the  
right hand of  
the Most High  
doth change.*  
u Hand,  
Gen. 16:12.
- 11  
v Ps. 105:5;  
143:5.  
2 Heb. *Jah.*  
w Signs and  
Wonders, Acts  
2:22.  
z Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.

I am so <sup>a</sup>troubled that I  
<sup>b</sup>cannot speak.  
5 I have considered the <sup>c</sup>"days  
of old,  
The <sup>e</sup>years of ancient times.  
6 I call to remembrance my  
<sup>f</sup>song in the <sup>g</sup>night:  
I <sup>h</sup>commune with mine own  
<sup>i</sup>heart;  
And my <sup>j</sup>spirit maketh dili-  
gent search.  
7 Will the Lord <sup>k</sup>cast off for  
ever?  
And will he be <sup>l</sup>favorable no  
more?  
8 Is his <sup>m</sup>lovingkindness clean  
gone for ever?  
Doth his <sup>n</sup>promise fail for  
evermore?  
9 Hath God <sup>o</sup>"forgotten to be  
gracious?  
Hath he in <sup>p</sup>anger shut up his  
tender mercies? [Sēlāh  
10 And I said, "This is my in-  
firmity;  
*But I will remember the years*  
*of the right <sup>q</sup>hand of the*  
*Most High.*  
11 I will make mention of the  
<sup>r</sup>deeds of <sup>s</sup>Jē-hō-<sup>t</sup>vāh;  
For I will remember thy  
<sup>u</sup>wonders of old.

Var. Rend.—V. 4 (*cont.*). am—was, Var. so troubled—disturbed, BRI. BAETH. cannot—could not, Var. V. 5. have considered—do consider, BRI.; considered, *Ev. He. Kay.* of ancient times—long gone past, BAETH.; of former ages will I remember, BRI. V. 6. I . . . night—My soliloquizing in the night (is) with my mind, BRI. I call . . . commune—I will call . . . will muse in, Var. song—i.e. the thanksgivings the Psalmist used to utter in the time of his prosperity, Var.; cf. Job 35:10; playing on string instruments, BAETH. commune—murmur, BAETH.; will muse, Var. BRI.; meditate, DUHM. my . . . search—search into my spirit, DUHM. my spirit maketh—with my spirit make, BRI. maketh diligent search—investigate, BAETH. diligent—anxious, Var. V. 7. will . . . ever?—For ages will He reject? BRI. ever—all times, DUHM. favorable—merciful, BAETH.; friendly, DUHM. V. 8. Is . . . ever?—Is there a cessation of his kindness forever? BRI. clean gone—at an end, BAETH.; at an end for all generations, BRI. fail—cease, BAETH. for evermore—for generations and generations, BAETH. V. 9. Hath he—Or, BRI. tender mercies—compassion, BRI. V. 10. And—Then, BRI. This is my infirmity—It is my sickness (Jer. 10:19), *He. Hu. Pe.* my woe, *Ev. Hi. De.* (as we might say, my cross, *Hi.*); I have begun with this, BRI. infirmity—pain, DUHM.; hurt, BAETH.

12 I will <sup>v</sup>meditate also upon  
all thy work,  
And muse on thy doings.  
13 Thy way, O God, is <sup>s</sup>in the  
<sup>z</sup>sanctuary:  
<sup>b</sup>Who is a great <sup>c</sup>god like  
unto God?  
14 Thou art the <sup>d</sup>God that do-  
est wonders:  
Thou hast made known thy  
strength among the peo-  
ples.  
15 Thou hast with thine <sup>e</sup>arm  
<sup>f</sup>redeemed thy people,  
The <sup>g</sup>sons of <sup>h</sup>Jacob and  
<sup>i</sup>Joseph. [Sēlāh  
16 The <sup>j</sup>waters saw thee, O  
God;  
The waters saw thee, they  
<sup>m</sup>were afraid:  
The depths also trembled.  
17 The <sup>n</sup>clouds poured out  
water;  
The skies <sup>o</sup>sent out a sound:  
Thine <sup>p</sup>arrows also went  
abroad.  
18 The voice of thy <sup>q</sup>thunder  
was in the <sup>r</sup>whirlwind;  
The <sup>s</sup>lightnings lightened  
the world:  
The <sup>t</sup>earth trembled and  
shook.  
19 Thy <sup>u</sup>way was in the sea,

But . . . High—Even (during, *Ev. He.*) the years of, *Ec. De.*; That the right hand of the Most High hath changed, *all versions, Lo. Hi. Hu. Pe. n. mar.* (the withdrawal of his help, Ps. 74:11); The years of the right hand [Elyon, BRI.]; That the right hand of the highest has changed, BAETH. DUHM. V. 11. make mention—commemorate, BRI. For—Yea, BRI. V. 12. meditate—murmur, DUHM. Work—doing, BAETH. DUHM. doings—works, BAETH.; deeds, DUHM. V. 13. is in the sanctuary—is holy, BAETH.; was in holiness, DUHM; in sanctity, BRI. is in holiness, Var. God . . . God—El like Yahweh, BRI. V. 14. Thou hast—Who, BRI. strength—might, BAETH. V. 16. were afraid—trembled, BAETH. DUHM. were in pangs, BRI. depths—waves, BAETH.; oceans, DUHM. V. 17. skies sent out a sound—skies gave their voice, BRI.; clouds of heaven thundered, BAETH. the heavens thundered, DUHM. abroad—hither and thither, BAETH.; round about, DUHM. V. 18. the voice . . . whirlwind—the thunder of thy wheel resounded, BAETH.; Thy thunder resounded with rolling, DUHM. voice—sound, BRI. was in the whirlwind—So *Ge. Ev. Hi. De.* rolled along, *AE. Bō. Hu. Rie. Pe.* lightened—illumined, BRI. world—earth, BAETH. DUHM. V. 19. Thy . . . sea—in the sea Thou didst tread with Thy horses, BRI.

- 12  
v Ps. 145:5.
- 13  
3 Or, *in holiness.*  
z Ps. 33:2;  
73:1.  
a See "San-  
ctuary," I Sam.  
1:9.  
b One God  
alone, Gen.  
1:1.  
c See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.
- 14  
d Ps. 106:8.
- 15  
e Arm, Ju.  
15:14.  
f Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.  
g Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
h Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
i Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.
- 16  
j Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
k Ps. 114:3; Ex.  
14:21; Hab.  
3:8, 10.  
l See "Deliver-  
ance from  
Bondage,"  
Ex. 15:13.  
m Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
4 Or, *were in  
pain.*
- 17  
n See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
37:29.  
o See "Rain,"  
Deut. 11:14.  
p See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.
- 18  
q Wind, Job  
27:21.  
r Earth, Gen.  
2:1.
- 19  
s Is. 51:10;  
Hab. 3:15.

- 19  
a Path, Is.  
40:14.  
b See "Feet,"  
Gen. 18:4.
- 20  
c See "rael,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
d Flow, Lu.  
1:32.  
e Jesus, Ex.  
4:14.  
f Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.
- g Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
h See "Faith-  
fulness," I Cor.  
4:17.
- 1  
i Is. 51:4.  
j Ear, Ex.  
29:20.  
k Law, Jer.  
31:24.  
l Or, teaching.  
m Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
n Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
o Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.
- 2  
p Ps. 49:4; Mt.  
13:35.  
q Parables of  
the Old Testa-  
ment, I Sam.  
12:1.  
r Parables of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
s Pr. 1:6.
- 3  
t Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.
- 4  
u Ps. 145:4; Ex.  
12:26; Deut.  
11:19; Job  
15:18; Is.  
38:19; Joel 1:3.  
v Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
w Ps. 22:30.  
x Praise, Ju.  
5:3.
- 5  
y See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
z Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
a See "Law,"  
Jer. 31:24.

And thy <sup>a</sup> paths in the great  
waters,  
And thy <sup>b</sup> footsteps were not  
known.

20 Thou <sup>c</sup> leddest thy people  
like a <sup>d</sup> flock,  
By the hand of <sup>e</sup> Mō'sēs and  
<sup>f</sup> Aār'ōn.

<sup>g</sup> God's Guidance of his People in spite  
of their <sup>h</sup> Unfaithfulness.

Maschil of Asaph.

**78** <sup>i</sup> Give <sup>j</sup> ear, O my people,  
to my <sup>k</sup> law:

<sup>l</sup> Incline your ears to the  
<sup>m</sup> words of my <sup>n</sup> mouth.

2 I will <sup>o</sup> open my mouth in a  
<sup>p</sup> parable;

I will utter <sup>q</sup> dark sayings of  
old,

3 Which we have heard and  
known,

And our <sup>r</sup> fathers have told us.

4 We will <sup>s</sup> not hide them from  
their <sup>t</sup> children,

Telling to the <sup>u</sup> generation to  
come the <sup>v</sup> praises of Jē-  
hō'vāh,

And his strength, and his  
wondrous works that he  
hath done.

5 For he established a <sup>w</sup> testi-  
mony in Jacob,

And appointed a law in <sup>x</sup> 'Īs-  
rā'ēl,

Which he commanded our  
fathers,

That they should <sup>y</sup> make

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19 (cont.). in—through, BAETH. DUHM. paths—path, DUHM. Ps. 78.—V. 1. Give ear... to—Par-take of, BAETH. law—teaching, *Ev. Hu. Hs. De.* BAETH. BRI. *r. marg.* V. 2. parable—proverb, BAETH.; poem, BRI. 1... old—I will let riddles flow forth out of ancient time, BAETH.; I will pour forth of ancient times in my enigma, BRI. utter—*Lit.* pour forth, *Var.* V. 3. and—What, *Ev. Hu. De. Pe. Kay.* BRI. V. 4. We... children—It was not hid-den from their sons, DUHM. children—sons, BAETH.; We will not hide from, &c., *Ev. Hu. De. Pe. Kay.* to come—a coming, BRI. the later, BAETH.; follow-ing, DUHM. strength... works—might and wonders, BAETH.; might and won-drous deeds, BRI. V. 5. testimony—warn-ing, BAETH. appointed—gave, BAETH.; created, DUHM. law—order, BAETH. Which—As, BAETH. children—sons, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. V. 6. That... born—in order that a coming generation might know, sons to be born, BRI. to

them known to their chil-  
dren;

6 <sup>b</sup> That the generation to come  
might know *them*, even  
<sup>c</sup> the children that should  
be born;

Who should arise and tell  
*them* to their children,

7 That they might set their  
<sup>d</sup> hope in God,

And <sup>e</sup> not forget the works of  
God,

But <sup>f</sup> keep his command-  
ments,

8 And might <sup>g</sup> not be as their  
fathers,

A <sup>h</sup> stubborn and rebellious  
generation,

A generation <sup>i</sup> that set not  
their <sup>j</sup> heart aright,

And whose <sup>k</sup> spirit was not  
<sup>l</sup> stedfast with God.

9 The <sup>m</sup> children of <sup>n</sup> 'Ē-phrā-  
īm, being <sup>o</sup> armed and

<sup>p</sup> carrying bows,  
<sup>q</sup> Turned back in the <sup>r</sup> day of  
<sup>s</sup> battle.

10 They kept not the <sup>t</sup> covenant  
of God,

And <sup>u</sup> refused to <sup>v</sup> walk in his  
law;

11 And they forgot his doings,  
And his wondrous works that

he had showed them.

12 <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> Marvellous things did he  
in the sight of their fa-  
thers,

In the <sup>z</sup> land of <sup>a</sup> 'Ē-gypt, in  
the <sup>b</sup> field of <sup>c</sup> Zō'ān.

come—later, BAETH. DUHM. know them—experience it, BAETH. V. 6. Who should arise—that they might rise up (arise, *Var.*) *Var.* BRI. children—sons, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. V. 7. set—put, BRI. hope—trust, BAETH. DUHM. Works—deeds, BAETH. V. 8. And might—that they may, BRI. reb-ellious—insolent, BAETH. set... aright—set not firm their heart, *Ev. Hu. Hs. Pe.* did not fix its mind, BRI. of an inconstant heart, BAETH. not sted-fast with God—not true to God, BAETH.; not faithful to 'El, BRI. V. 9. The... turned—armed with a deceitful bow. They turned, BRI. The Ephraimites were a deceitful bow, They turned, DUHM. children—sons, BAETH. being... bows—armed archers, BAETH. V. 11. his wondrous work—the wondrous deeds, BRI. had showed them—had let them see, BAETH. V. 12. Marvellous things—Wonders, BRI. BAETH.

- 6  
b The Law  
taught, Jer.  
31:24.  
c Ps. 22:31.

- 7  
d Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
e Ingratitude,  
Hos. 13:6.  
f Keeping Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
g Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.

- 8  
h II Chr. 30:7;  
Is. 20:18.  
i Deut. 9:7, 24;  
31:27; Ju.  
2:19; Is. 30:9.  
j Or, that pre-  
pared not their  
heart.  
j Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
k Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
l Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.

- 9  
m See "Tribes,"  
Num. 36:9.  
n Ephraim,  
Num. 36:35.  
o See "Arms  
and Armor,"  
Ju. 15:14.  
p Archery,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
q V. 37; Job  
11:13.  
r Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
s See "Battle-  
fields," Num.  
20:17.  
t See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.

- 10  
u Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.  
v Rebellion, Ez.  
20:8.  
w Walking, Col.  
1:10.

- 12  
x Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.  
y Signs and  
Wonders, Acts  
2:22.  
z Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
a Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
b Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
c V. 43; Num.  
13:22; Is.  
19:11; 30:4;  
Ez. 30:14.  
d Field, Num.  
20:17.  
e Zoan, Num.  
13:22.



**a** Death Penalty for Violations of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
**b** Young Men, 1 John 2:14.  
**c** Israel, Deut. 4:1.

**d** Num. Chaps. 14; 16; 17.  
**e** Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
**f** Num. 14:11.  
**g** Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
**h** Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
**i** Works of God, Ps. 8:3.

**j** Num. 14:29, 35.  
**k** Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
**l** Year, Lev. 25:8.  
**m** See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

**n** Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
**o** Num. 21:7; Hos. 5:15.  
**p** Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
**q** Ps. 63:1.

**r** See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
**s** See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
**t** Rock, 1 Cor. 10:4.  
**u** Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

**v** Flattery, 1 Thess. 2:5.  
**w** Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
**z** Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
**y** Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

**z** See "Heart," Acts 15:9.  
**a** V. 8; Ps. 51:10.  
**l** Or, *stelfast*.  
**b** See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.

**c** Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**d** Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
**e** Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

**f** Ps. 103:14; Job 10:9.  
**g** Compassion of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**h** See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
**i** Wind, Job 27:21.  
**j** Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.

**k** Ps. 106:43; 107:11.

And <sup>a</sup>smote down the <sup>b</sup>young men of <sup>c</sup>Iš-ra-ēl.  
 32 For all this they <sup>d</sup>sinned still,  
 And <sup>e</sup>'believed not in his <sup>f</sup>wondrous works.

33 Therefore <sup>g</sup>their days did he consume in <sup>h</sup>vanity,  
 And their <sup>i</sup>years in <sup>j</sup>terror.  
 34 <sup>k</sup>"When he slew them, then they <sup>l</sup>inquired after him;  
 And they <sup>m</sup>returned and sought God <sup>n</sup>earnestly.

35 And they <sup>o</sup>'remembered that <sup>p</sup>'God was their <sup>q</sup>'rock,  
 And the Most High God their <sup>r</sup>'redeemer.

36 But they <sup>s</sup>'flattered him with their <sup>t</sup>'mouth,  
 And <sup>u</sup>'lied unto him with their <sup>v</sup>'tongue.

37 For their <sup>w</sup>'heart was not <sup>x</sup>'right with him,  
 Neither were they <sup>y</sup>'faithful in his covenant.

38 But he, being <sup>z</sup>'merciful, <sup>a</sup>'forgave their iniquity,  
 and <sup>b</sup>'destroyed them not: Yea, many a time turned he his anger away,  
 And did not stir up all his wrath.

39 And <sup>c</sup>'he remembered that <sup>d</sup>'they were but flesh,  
 A <sup>e</sup>'wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they <sup>f</sup>'rebel against him in the wilderness,  
 And <sup>g</sup>'grieve him in the <sup>h</sup>'desert!

**Var. Rend.**—V. 31 (*cont.*). smote . . . men—bowed down the choicest, BRI. smote down—struck . . . dead to the ground, BAETH. V. 33. consume in vanity—make to vanish in a breath, *Pe.*: consumed as a breath, BRI. BAETH. in terror—in terrors, *Var.*: He made to haste away in suddenness, BRI.; suddenly, BAETH. V. 34. If he slew them, they sought Him, and again diligently sought 'El, BRI. slow—destroyed, BAETH. earnestly—early, *R.* V. 36. But they flattered—and they beguiled, BRI. flattered—slandered, BAETH. V. 37. For—But, BAETH. was . . . him—did not hold fast to, BAETH. right—Or, firm, BAETH. V. 38. But . . . not—But He is compassionate (and gracious). He covers over and destroys not, BRI. merciful—full of compassion, *R.* V. 39. iniquity—guilt, BAETH. wind—breath, BAETH. that . . . again—passing away

41 And they turned again and <sup>a</sup>'tempted God,  
 And <sup>b</sup>'provoked the <sup>c</sup>'Holy One of Iš-ra-ēl.

42 They <sup>d</sup>'remembered not <sup>e</sup>'his hand,  
 Nor the day when he <sup>f</sup>'redeemed them from the adversary;

43 How he set his <sup>g</sup>'signs in <sup>h</sup>'Ē-ġypt,  
 And his wonders in the <sup>i</sup>'field of <sup>j</sup>'Zō-ān,

44 And <sup>k</sup>'turned their <sup>l</sup>'rivers into <sup>m</sup>'blood,  
 And their streams, so that they could not drink.

45 He sent among them swarms of <sup>n</sup>'flies, which devoured them;

And <sup>o</sup>'frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the <sup>p</sup>'caterpillar,  
 And their <sup>q</sup>'labor unto the <sup>r</sup>'locust.

47 He <sup>s</sup>'destroyed their <sup>t</sup>'vines with <sup>u</sup>'hail,  
 And their <sup>v</sup>'sycomore-trees with <sup>w</sup>'frost.

48 He gave over their <sup>x</sup>'cattle also to the hail,  
 And their <sup>y</sup>'flocks to hot <sup>z</sup>'thunderbolts.

49 He <sup>a</sup>'cast upon them the fierceness of his <sup>b</sup>'anger,  
 Wrath, and indignation, and <sup>c</sup>'trouble,

not to return, BRI. V. 41. And . . . God—again and again, they tempted, BRI. and provoked—*Omit.* BRI.; pained, *Var.*: grieved, BAETH. V. 42. redeemed—freed, BAETH. adversary, BAETH. V. 43. How . . . in—When He put His miracles in the country, BRI. V. 44. and turned—When he turned, BRI. river—Nile—canals, *Var.*: Nile, BAETH. canals, BAETH. V. 45. among . . . which—forth swarms of flies and, BRI. swarms of flies—dog-flies, *Var.*: insects, BAETH. which destroyed—and destroyed, BRI. V. 46. increase—growth, BAETH. caterpillar—gnawer, BAETH. V. 47. destroyed—slew, BRI. frost—*Sense of original quite uncertain: from the context, perhaps, the lightning. H.: or, great hailstones. R marg., De. (virtually).* V. 48. hail—pestilence, BRI. flocks . . . thunderbolts—herds to the flame of fever, BRI. hot thunderbolts—flames, BAETH. V. 49. cast—sent, BAETH.: sent forth, BRI. trouble—distress, BRI.

**l** Ps. 95:10; Is. 63:10; Eph. 4:30.  
**m** Desert, Jer. 17:6.

**41**  
**n** Num. 14:22.  
**o** Ps. 89:18;  
**11** Ki. 19:22.  
**2** Or, *limited*.  
**p** See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.

**42**  
**q** Ingratitude, Hos. 13:6.  
**r** Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
**s** Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

**43**  
**t** Ps. 105:27.  
**u** Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
**v** Field, Num. 20:17.  
**w** Zaan, Num. 13:22.

**44**  
**x** Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
**y** Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
**z** Blood, Lev. 17:11.

**45**  
**a** See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
**b** Ex. 8:24.  
**c** See "Reptiles," Pr. 30:28.  
**d** Ex. 8:6.

**46**  
**e** See "Worms," Is. 66:24.  
**f** Ps. 105:34;  
**1** Ki. 8:37.  
**g** Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
**h** Ex. 10:14.

**47**  
**3** Heb. *killed*.  
**i** Vine, Is. 5:2.  
**j** Ex. 9:23.  
**k** See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

**l** See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
**4** Or, *great hailstones*.

**48**  
**m** Ex. 9:19.  
**n** Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
**o** Flocks, Lu. 12:32.

**49**  
**p** Ex. 15:7.  
**q** Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
**r** Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**s** Adversity, Job 19:6.  
**t** Affliction, Ps. 9:10.



- 49  
1 Heb. *A sending*.  
a Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
b Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
50  
2 Heb. *levelled*.  
c Path, Is. 40:14.  
d Job 27:22.  
e Soul, Job 4:15.  
f Death, Rom. 5:12.  
g Ex. 12:29, 30.  
h Or, *their beats to the murrain*.  
i Life, Gen. 2:7.  
j Plagues, Ex. 7:18.

- 51  
i Ps. 105:36; 135:8; 136:10.  
k First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
l Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
m Gen. 49:3.  
n Heb. *beginning*. See Deut. 21:17.  
o Tents, Num. 24:5.  
p Ham, Gen. 6:10.  
52  
p Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
q See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
r Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
s Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
t Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
u Ps. 77:20.

- 53  
v Ex. 14:19, 20.  
w Fear, Ex. 9:2.  
x Ps. 106:11; Ex. 14:27, 28.  
y Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
z Enemy, Job 31:29.

- 54  
a Ex. 15:17.  
b Or, *his holy border*.  
c See "Sinai," Ex. 19:2.  
d Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
e Or, *mountain land*.

- 55  
f Ps. 44:2.  
g See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
h Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
i Ps. 105:11; 135:12; Josh. 23:1.  
j Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
k Tribes, Num. 36:9.

- 56  
l Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
m Rebellion in Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
n Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
o Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
p Deception, Gen. 37:31.

' A band of <sup>a</sup> angels of <sup>b</sup> evil.  
50 He <sup>2</sup> made a <sup>c</sup> path for his anger;  
He <sup>d</sup> spared not their <sup>e</sup> soul from <sup>f</sup> death,  
But <sup>g</sup> gave <sup>h</sup> their <sup>i</sup> life over to the <sup>j</sup> pestilence,  
51 And <sup>k</sup> smote <sup>l</sup> all the <sup>m</sup> first-born in <sup>n</sup> Egypt,  
The <sup>o</sup> chief of their strength in the <sup>p</sup> tents of <sup>q</sup> Ham.  
52 But he <sup>r</sup> led forth his own people like <sup>s</sup> sheep,  
And guided them in the <sup>t</sup> wilderness <sup>u</sup> like a flock.  
53 And he led them <sup>v</sup> safely, so that they <sup>w</sup> feared not;  
But <sup>x</sup> the sea overwhelmed their <sup>y</sup> enemies.  
54 And <sup>z</sup> he brought them to <sup>a</sup> the border of his sanctuary,  
To this <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> mountain, which his right hand had gotten.  
55 He <sup>d</sup> drove out the <sup>e</sup> nations also before them,  
And <sup>f</sup> allotted them for an <sup>g</sup> inheritance by line,  
And made the <sup>h</sup> tribes of Is<sup>g</sup>ra-  
el to dwell in their tents.  
56 Yet they <sup>i</sup> tempted and <sup>j</sup> rebelled against the Most High God,  
And <sup>k</sup> kept not his testimonies;  
57 But <sup>l</sup> turned back, and <sup>m</sup> dealt treacherously like their <sup>n</sup> fathers:  
They were turned aside like a <sup>o</sup> deceitful <sup>p</sup> bow.

Var. Rend.—V. 49 (*cont.*). A . . . evil —(Even) a mission of the angels of misfortune, *Eve. Hi. Hu. De. Kay*: a mission of angels of evils, BRI. BAETH. V. 50. made—levels, BRI. soul—life, BRI. V. 51. chief—rather, beginning (Gen. 49:3), Var.; first, BRI. BAETH. DUHM their—the, BAETH. strength—manly strength, BAETH. DUHM. V. 53. safely—in confidence, BRI. overwhelmed—covered, BRI. BAETH. V. 54. to . . . sanctuary—unto his holy border, Var.; to his sacred border, BRI.; into his holy dominion, BAETH. gotten—purchased, a. V. 55. He drove—And drove, BRI. V. 56. Yet—Then, BRI. kept . . . testimonies headed not his warnings, BAETH. V. 57. dealt treacherously—were faithless, BAETH.

I See v. 40. m Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1. n Backsliding, Lu. 9:62. o Treachery, Jer. 9:8. p Ex. 20:28. q Fathers, Ex. 21:15. r Deception, Gen. 37:31. s See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.

58 For they <sup>a</sup> provoked him to anger with their <sup>b</sup> high places,  
And moved him to <sup>c</sup> jealousy with their <sup>d</sup> graven images.  
59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth,  
And greatly <sup>e</sup> abhorred Is<sup>g</sup>ra-  
el;  
60 So that he <sup>f</sup> forsook the <sup>g</sup> tabernacle of <sup>h</sup> Shi<sup>l</sup>oh,  
The tent which he placed among men;  
61 And delivered his <sup>i</sup> strength into <sup>j</sup> captivity,  
And his <sup>k</sup> glory <sup>l</sup> into the adversary's hand.  
62 He <sup>m</sup> gave his people over also unto the <sup>n</sup> sword,  
And was wroth with his inheritance.  
63 Fire devoured their <sup>o</sup> young men;  
And their <sup>p</sup> virgins had no <sup>q</sup> marriage-song.  
64 Their <sup>r</sup> priests fell by the sword;  
And their <sup>s</sup> widows made no <sup>t</sup> lamentation.  
65 Then the Lord <sup>u</sup> awaked as one out of sleep,  
Like a <sup>v</sup> mighty man that <sup>w</sup> shouteth <sup>x</sup> by reason of <sup>y</sup> wine.  
66 And he <sup>z</sup> smote his adversaries backward:  
He put them to a perpetual <sup>a</sup> reproach.

V. 58. For they—And, BRI. V. 59. God heard, and was furious; and refused Israel altogether, BRI. BAETH. V. 60. So . . . forsook—Then He rejected, BRI.; He rejected, BAETH. tabernacle—dwelling-place, Var. BAETH. which . . . men—that He made to dwell among mankind, BRI. V. 61. delivered—delivered up, BRI. strength—might, BAETH. glory—ornament, BRI. BAETH. V. 62. He unto—And gave up His people to, BRI. and was wroth with—and became furious against, BRI. V. 63. had . . . marriage-song—were not praised in song (marriage-song, BRI.), Var. BRI.; remained uncelebrated, BAETH. V. 64. made no lamentations—did not cry, BAETH.; did not sing dirges, BRI. V. 65. the Lord—Adonay, BRI. mighty man—hero, BAETH. BRI. that . . . wine—So He. De. Ps. Kay.; (who was, BAETH.) overcome of wine, *Schu. Ge. Eve. Hi. BAETH.* V. 66. adversaries—enemies, BAETH. perpetual—everlasting, BRI.

- 58  
t Deut. 4:25; I Ki. 14:9; Is. 65:3.  
u High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
v Jealousy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
x Ex. 20:4; Lev. 26:1; Deut. 4:25.

- 59  
y Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
z Lev. 26:30; Deut. 32:19; Amos 6:8.

- 60  
a V. 67; I Sam. 4:11; Jer. 7:12, 14; 26:6.  
b Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
c Shiloh, Josh. 18:1.

- 61  
d Ps. 63:2; 132:8.  
e Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
f Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
h I Sam. 4:17.

- 62  
i Providence of God, Ju. 20:21; I Sam. 4:10.  
j See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
k Sword, Ju. 7:20.

- 63  
l See "Fire," Lev. 10:9.  
m Young Men, I John 2:14.  
n Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
o Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
p Songs, Ex. 15:1.

- 64  
q Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
r Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
s Mourning, John 11:35.

- 65  
t Ps. 44:23; 73:20.  
u Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
v Is. 42:13.  
w Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
x Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
y Wine, Lev. 10:9.

- 66  
z I Sam. 5:6.  
a Reproach, Ex. 5:15.

- <sup>a</sup> See v. 60.  
<sup>b</sup> Tent, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
<sup>e</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Tribe, Num. 36:9.  
<sup>g</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>j</sup> Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>k</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Love of God, Gen. 1:1.

- <sup>m</sup> I Ki. 6:1-38.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- <sup>p</sup> I Sam. 16:12.  
<sup>q</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.

- <sup>t</sup> See "Shepherd," Ps. 23:1.  
<sup>u</sup> II Sam. 7:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Gen. 33:13.  
<sup>w</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

- <sup>y</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>z</sup> Hearts, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>a</sup> Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- <sup>b</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>c</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>d</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>f</sup> Help, Acts 26:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.

- <sup>h</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>i</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>k</sup> II Ki. 25:9, 10; Jer. 26:18; Mic. 3:12.

- <sup>l</sup> Deut. 29:26; Jer. 7:33; 16:4; 19:7; 34:20.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Body, Num. 25:8.

67 Moreover he <sup>a</sup>refused the  
<sup>b</sup>tent of <sup>a</sup>Joseph,  
 And <sup>c</sup>chose not the <sup>d</sup>tribe of  
<sup>e</sup>E-phrā-īm,

68 But chose the tribe of <sup>a</sup>Jū-  
<sup>b</sup>dāh,  
 The <sup>c</sup>mount Zi'ōn which he  
<sup>d</sup>loved.

69 And he <sup>a</sup>built his <sup>b</sup>sanctuary  
 like the heights,  
 Like the <sup>c</sup>earth which he  
 hath established for ever.

70 He <sup>a</sup>chose <sup>b</sup>David also his  
<sup>c</sup>servant,  
 And took him from the  
<sup>d</sup>sheepfolds:

71 From <sup>a</sup>following the ewes  
 that <sup>b</sup>have their young he  
 brought him,  
 To be the shepherd of Jacob  
 his people, and <sup>c</sup>Is'ra-ēl his  
<sup>d</sup>inheritance.

72 So he was their shepherd ac-  
 cording to the <sup>a</sup>integrity  
 of his <sup>b</sup>heart,  
 And guided them by the skil-  
 fulness of his <sup>c</sup>hands.

A <sup>b</sup>Lament over the <sup>c</sup>Destruction of  
<sup>d</sup>Jerusalem, and <sup>e</sup>Prayer for Help.

A Psalm of <sup>a</sup>Asaph.

**79** O God, the <sup>a</sup>nations  
 are come into thine  
 inheritance;

Thy <sup>a</sup>holy temple have they  
<sup>b</sup>defiled;

They have <sup>a</sup>laid Jē-ru'sā-  
 lēm in heaps.

2 The <sup>a</sup>dead <sup>b</sup>bodies of thy

Var. Rend.—V. 67. refused—rejected.  
 BAETH. V. 68. loved—doth love, BRI.  
 V. 69. heights—high heavens, *Ew. Hu. Hi.*  
*De. Pe.* DUHM. hath established—  
 founded, BRI. DUHM. V. 71. From  
 young—From suckling sheep.  
 BAETH. have their young—give suck,  
 BRI. *a* of—over, BRI. V. 72. So . . .  
 shepherd—and he shepherded them,  
 BRI. integrity of his heart—his  
 pious mind, BAETH.; integrity of his  
 mind, BRI. by . . . hands—with clover  
 hands, BAETH.; with deeds of under-  
 standing of his hands, BRI. Ps. 79.—V.  
 1. O God—*Omū*, BRI. nations—heathen,  
 BAETH. *a* come—forced themselves,  
 BAETH. laid—made, BAETH. in—on,  
*a* heaps—ruins, BRI.; into stone-heaps,  
 BAETH. V. 2. to be—as, BRI. food—  
 meat, *a* birds—fowls, BRI. The . . .

servants have they given to  
 be <sup>a</sup>food unto the <sup>b</sup>birds  
 of the <sup>c</sup>heavens,  
 The <sup>d</sup>flesh of thy saints  
 unto the <sup>e</sup>beasts of the  
 earth.

3 Their <sup>a</sup>blood have they shed  
 like <sup>b</sup>water round about  
 Jē-ru'sā-lēm;

And there was <sup>a</sup>none to  
<sup>b</sup>bury them.

4 We are become a <sup>a</sup>reproach  
 to our <sup>b</sup>neighbors,  
 A <sup>c</sup>scoffing and <sup>d</sup>derision to  
 them that are round about  
 us.

5 <sup>a</sup>How long, O Jē-hō'vāh?  
 wilt thou be <sup>b</sup>angry for  
 ever?  
 Shall thy <sup>c</sup>jealousy burn like  
<sup>d</sup>fire?

6 <sup>a</sup>Pour out thy wrath upon  
 the nations that <sup>b</sup>know  
 thee not,

And upon the kingdoms  
 that <sup>a</sup>call not upon thy  
<sup>b</sup>name.

7 For they have <sup>a</sup>devoured  
 Jacob,  
 And <sup>b</sup>laid waste his <sup>c</sup>habita-  
 tion.

8 <sup>a</sup>Remember not against us  
 the iniquities of our <sup>b</sup>fore-  
 fathers:

Let thy <sup>a</sup>tender mercies  
 speedily <sup>b</sup>meet us;  
 For we are <sup>a</sup>brought very  
 low.

9 Help us, O God of our <sup>a</sup>sal-  
 vation, for the <sup>b</sup>glory of  
 thy name;

saints—Thy pious ones, BRI. earth—  
 field, BAETH. V. 3. shed—pouresth out,  
 BRI. And . . . them—And no one  
 buried, BAETH. V. 4. scoffing—scorn,  
 BRI. *a* derision—diagnose, BAETH.  
 V. 6. nations—heathen, BAETH. *a* V.  
 7. habitation—homestead (*a pastoral*  
*term*), Var. V. 8. Remember  
 not against us—Remember not, BRI.; Do not  
 charge to us, BAETH. iniquities—guilts,  
 BAETH. our forefathers—they that  
 were before us, *Ew. Hu. Hi. De. Hu. Pe.*  
*Cf.* Jer. 11:10. speedily—quickly, BRI.  
 thy tender mercies—Thine acts of com-  
 passion, BRI. meet—come before, Var.;  
 come to meet, BRI.; prevent, *a* are  
 . . . low—are very weak, BAETH.; lie  
 very low, DUHM. V. 9. for the glory—  
 For the sake of the glory, BRI.

- <sup>o</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>p</sup> Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>r</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>s</sup> Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>t</sup> Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

- <sup>v</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
<sup>w</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>x</sup> Jer. 14:16; 16:4.  
<sup>y</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

- <sup>z</sup> Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
<sup>a</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
<sup>b</sup> Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.

- <sup>d</sup> Ps. 13:1; 74:1, 10; 85:5; 89:46.  
<sup>e</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Jealousy, 34:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Jealousy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.

- <sup>i</sup> Ps. 69:24; Ez. 21:31; Zeph. 3:8.  
<sup>j</sup> I Thess. 4:5; II Thess. 1:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>l</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

- <sup>m</sup> Ps. 53:4.  
<sup>n</sup> II Chr. 36:19; Jer. 39:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, pasture.

- <sup>p</sup> Ps. 106:6; Is. 64:9.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Fathers," Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>r</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 21:3.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 116:6; 142:6.

- <sup>u</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>v</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.

9  
a Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
b Forgiveness, Jr. 25:21.  
1 Or, *expiate*.

10  
c Ps. 115:2.  
d Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
e Blood, Lev. 17:11.

11  
f Sighing, Job 3:24.  
g Ps. 102:20.  
h See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
i God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
2 Heb. *thine arm*.  
3 Heb. *the child-dra of death*.  
j Death, Rom. 5:12.

12  
k See "Seven," Gen. 2:2.  
l Ps. 35:13; Is. 65:8, 7; Jer. 32:18; Lu. 6:38.

13  
m Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
n Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
o Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
p Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
q Praise, Ju. 5:3.

r Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
s Adversity, Job 19:6.  
t Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
u See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
v See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
4 That is, *Lilies, a testimony*.

1  
w Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
x Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
y Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
a Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
c Flock, Lu. 12:32.

And deliver us, and <sup>a b 1</sup> forgive our sins, for thy name's sake.

10 <sup>c</sup> Wherefore should the nations say, Where is their God?

Let the <sup>d</sup> avenging of the <sup>e</sup> blood of thy servants which is shed

Be known among the nations in our sight.

11 Let <sup>f</sup> the sighing of the <sup>g</sup> prisoner come before thee:

According to the <sup>h</sup> greatness <sup>i</sup> of thy power preserve thou <sup>j</sup> those that are appointed to <sup>k</sup> death;

12 And render unto our neighbors <sup>l</sup> sevenfold <sup>m</sup> into their bosom

Their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So <sup>n</sup> we thy people and <sup>o</sup> sheep of thy <sup>p</sup> pasture Will <sup>q</sup> give thee thanks for ever:

We will <sup>r</sup> show forth thy praise to all generations.

God implored to <sup>s</sup> rescue his People from their <sup>t</sup> Calamities.

For the <sup>u</sup> Chief Musician, set to <sup>v</sup> Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

**80** Give <sup>w</sup> ear, O <sup>x</sup> Shepherd of <sup>y</sup> Is'ra-ël,  
<sup>a</sup> Thou that leadest <sup>b</sup> Joseph like a <sup>c</sup> flock;

Var. Rend.—V. 9 (*cont.*). forgive—cover over, BRI. V. 10. nations—heathen. BAETH. DUHM. Let . . . sight—Let it be made known among the nations before our eyes, the vengeance for the blood of Thy servants that was poured out, BRI. avenging—revenge, R. in our sight—before our eyes, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. V. 11. sighing—groaning, BRI. according . . . death—cause to remain alive those condemned to death, according to the greatness of Thine arm, BRI.; Let the strength of thine arm release the children of death, BAETH.; according to the greatness of thine arm release those consecrated to death, DUHM. V. 12. render—repay, BAETH.; give back, DUHM; return, BRI. O Lord—Adonay, BRI. sheep—herds, BAETH.; the flock, BRI. Ps. 80.—Title. Shoshannim Eduth—i.e. Lilies (of) testimony; cf. Ps. 60. V. 1. Give ear—Hear, BAETH. sittest above

Thou that <sup>d</sup> sittest *above* the <sup>e</sup> chēr-ā-bīm, shine forth.

2 Before <sup>f</sup> E'phrā-īm and <sup>g</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn and <sup>h</sup> Mā-nās'sēh, <sup>i</sup> stir up thy might,

And come to save us.

3 <sup>j</sup> Turn us again, O God: And <sup>k</sup> cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O Jē-hō-vāh God of hosts, How long <sup>l</sup> wilt thou be <sup>m</sup> angry against the <sup>n</sup> prayer of thy people?

5 Thou hast fed them with the <sup>o</sup> bread of <sup>p</sup> tears, And given them tears to drink in large <sup>q</sup> measure.

6 Thou makest us a <sup>r</sup> strife unto our <sup>s</sup> neighbors; And our <sup>t</sup> enemies <sup>u</sup> laugh among themselves.

7 <sup>v</sup> Turn us again, O God of hosts; And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 <sup>w</sup> Thou broughtest a <sup>x</sup> vine out of <sup>y</sup> E'gypt: Thou didst <sup>z</sup> drive out the <sup>a</sup> nations, and <sup>b</sup> plantedst it.

9 Thou <sup>c</sup> preparedst room before it, And it <sup>d</sup> took deep root, and filled the <sup>e</sup> land.

—Or, art enthroned upon, Var. BAETH.: dwellest between, *Rie.*; Throned upon, BRI. V. 2. And . . . us—And come for salvation to us, BRI. V. 3. Turn . . . God—Yahweh (Sabaoth) restore us, BRI. Vs. 3, 7, and we shall—that we may, BRI. BAETH. V. 4. O . . . hosts—Yahweh Sabaoth, BRI.; Yahweh, God, Sabaoth, BAETH. wilt thou be angry—Dost thou smoke, BRI. against—Or, in spite of, Var.; during, BRI. V. 5. Thou hast fed—Dost Thou feed, BRI.; And . . . measure—and give them to drink (a measure of wormwood), BRI. V. 6. Thou makest—Make, BRI. a strife—an apple of contention, BAETH. And . . . themselves—That our enemies should mock at us, BRI.; And our enemies do their scoffing, BAETH. V. 8. broughtest—removest, BRI. didst drive—dravest, BRI. nations—heathen, BAETH. plantedst it—didst plant her, BRI. V. 9. Thou . . . it—Thou didst clear (the way) before her, BRI.; Thou didst clear (cleanse) before it, BAETH.; Thou levellest roots, before them, DUHM. And . . . root—So that she took root, BRI.; And it struck its roots, BAETH.; And it took root, DUHM; it put forth its roots, Var.

d Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
5 Or, *art enthroned*.  
e Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.

2  
f Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
g See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
h Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
i Ps. 35:23.

3  
j Vs. 7, 19; Ps. 60:1; 85:4; 126:1; Lam. 5:21.  
k Or, *Restore*.  
l Ps. 31:16;  
m Num. 6:25.  
n Face, Is. 6:2.

4  
7 Heb. *wilt thou smoke*. See Ps. 74:1.  
m Anger of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
o Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

5  
p Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
q Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
r See "Measure," Ex. 39:9.

6  
s Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
t Neighbors, Rom. 13:10.  
u Enemies, Job 31:29.  
v Laughter, Job 8:21.

8  
w Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
x See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
y Vine, Is. 5:2.  
z Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
a See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
b Ps. 44:2; Josh. 13:6; II Chr. 20:7; Acts 7:45.  
c Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
d Jer. 11:17; Jos. 24:12; Ez. 17:23; Amos 9:15.

9  
e Ex. 23:28; Josh. 24:12; Is. 5:2.  
f Hos. 14:5.  
g Land, Gen. 23:18.

10

- a Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
b Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
1 Or, the cedars of God with the boughs thereof.  
c See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
2 Or, goodly cedars.

11

- d Ps. 72:8.  
e Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
f The Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.  
g Rivers, Is. 32:2.

12

- h Ps. 89:40; Is. 5:5.  
i Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
j Deut. 28:63.

13

- k See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
l See "Wood," Ex. 31:5.  
m See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
n Jer. 5:8.  
o Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
p Field, Num. 20:17.  
q Food of Animals, Gen. 9:3.

14

- r Ps. 102:19; Is. 63:15.  
s Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
t Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
u Vine, Is. 5:2.  
v See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

15

- 3 Or, protect (or, maintain) that which &c.  
w See v. 8.  
x Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
y Branch, John 15:5.  
4 Heb. son.

16

- 5 Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
a Ps. 39:11; 76:6.

17

- b Ps. 80:21.  
c Son, Gen. 21:19.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e See v. 15.

10 The <sup>a</sup> mountains were covered with the <sup>b</sup> shadow of it,  
And <sup>1</sup> the boughs thereof were like <sup>c2</sup> cedars of God.

11 It sent out its branches <sup>d</sup> unto the <sup>e</sup> sea,  
And its shoots unto the <sup>f</sup> River.

12 Why hast thou <sup>h</sup> broken down its <sup>i</sup> walls,  
So that all they that pass by the way do <sup>j</sup> pluck it?

13 The <sup>k</sup> boar out of the <sup>l</sup> wood doth <sup>m</sup> ravage it,  
And the <sup>n</sup> wild beasts of the <sup>p</sup> field <sup>q</sup> feed on it.

14 Turn again, we beseech thee, O God of hosts:  
<sup>r</sup> Look down from <sup>s</sup> heaven, and behold, and visit this <sup>t</sup> vine,

15 And <sup>u</sup> the <sup>v</sup> stock which thy right <sup>w</sup> hand planted,  
And the <sup>x</sup> branch that thou madest strong for thyself.

16 It is burned with <sup>y</sup> fire, it is cut down:  
They perish at the <sup>z</sup> rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let <sup>a</sup> thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand,  
Upon the <sup>b</sup> son of <sup>c</sup> man whom thou <sup>d</sup> madest strong for thyself.

Var. Rend.—V. 10. of it—her, BRI. the cedars—with her boughs the cedars, BRI. V. 11. River—Stream, BAETH. V. 12. Why—Why then, BRI. its—her, BRI. r. all . . . it—all the passers-by may trample her, BRI. it—her, r. V. 13. wood—forest, BAETH.; forest thicket, DUHM. ravage—tear, VAR.; browse upon, BAETH. out . . . it—of (the Nile) tears her down, BRI. wild beasts—beasts, BRI. wild . . . of—that which moveth in, Var. BAETH. feed—graze, BRI.; feed off, Var. it—her, BRI. V. 14. Turn . . . hosts—Yahweh Sabaoth restore us (And cause thy face to shine that we may be saved), BRI. God of hosts—God Sabaoth, BAETH. visit this vine—give heed to this vineyard, BAETH.; look on this vineyard which thou didst prepare, DUHM.; visit the vine (Thou didst ~~gen~~), BRI. V. 15. the stock—Or, the shoot, *Targ. Pesh. Ge. Ev. Hi. Bt.*: the place which, *Ra. Kt.*: protect (?) that which, *De. Hu. r. marg.*: The one, BRI. that omit, BAETH. branch—son; understood literally by *Ge. He. Hi. Hu. De. Pe.*: son (cut of the vine), BRI. BAETH. V. 16. cut—tear, BAETH. perish—sink, BAETH. rebuke—threat, BAETH. V. 17. upon—over, BAETH. DUHM. madest

18 So shall <sup>1</sup> we not <sup>2</sup> go back from thee:

<sup>h</sup> Quicken thou us, and we will call upon thy <sup>i</sup> name.

19 <sup>15</sup> Turn us again, O Je-hō-  
vāh God of hosts;  
Cause thy <sup>k</sup> face to shine, and we shall be <sup>l</sup> saved.

God's <sup>m</sup> Goodness and <sup>n</sup> Israel's  
<sup>o</sup> Waywardness.

For the <sup>p</sup> Chief Musician; <sup>q</sup> set to the Gittith. A Psalm of <sup>r</sup> Asaph.

81 Sing aloud unto God  
our <sup>s</sup> strength:

Make a <sup>t</sup> joyful noise unto the God of <sup>u</sup> Jacob.

2 Raise a song, and <sup>v</sup> bring hither the timbrel,  
The pleasant <sup>w</sup> harp with the <sup>x</sup> psaltery.

3 Blow the <sup>y</sup> trumpet at the <sup>z</sup> new moon,  
At the full moon, on our <sup>a</sup> feast-day.

4 For it is a <sup>b</sup> statute for Is-  
rā-ēl,  
An <sup>c</sup> ordinance of the God of Jacob.

5 He appointed it in <sup>d</sup> Joseph for a <sup>e</sup> testimony,  
When he <sup>f</sup> went out <sup>g</sup> over the <sup>h</sup> land of <sup>i</sup> Égypt,

strong—hast brought up, DUHM. V. 18. So . . . back—Who is not turned, *Hu. Bo. Hi. go*—draw, BRI. go back from—retreat before, BAETH. quicken us—keep us among the living, BAETH. V. 19. and . . . saved—that we may be saved, BRI.; that we may be helped, BAETH. Ps. 81.—Title. Gittith—See Ps. 8. V. 1. Sing aloud—Rejoice, BAETH.; Ring out your joy, BRI.; *Hob.* sing with a loud, piercing sound, DAVIES. Make . . . noise—Shout, BRI. our strength—of our refuge, DAVIES. V. 2. Raise a song—Take up the psalm, r. Raise . . . hither—Lift up a melody; sound, BRI.; Sing a Psalm and strike, DAVIES. bring hither—let sound, BAETH. harp . . . psaltery—either with the harp, BAETH.; lyre with the harp, BRI. DAVIES. V. 3. trumpet—horn, BRI. at—on, BRI. At—On, BRI. on—(is), BRI.; even upon, Var.; for, BAETH. on . . . feast-day—for the day of our pilgrimage festival, DAVIES; on our solemn feast day, r. V. 4. statute—law, BAETH. for—to, BRI. an ordinance—a judgment, BRI.; V. 5. He . . . testimony—A (festival) that He made in Joseph, BRI. out over—forth over, *Hi. De. Kay* (Ex. 1:4); forth against, *Ru. Hu. Pe.*; forth from, BRI. out toward, BAETH.; to, DUHM; out against, DAVIES.

18

- f Israel, Dent. 4:1.  
g Backsliding, Lu. 9:82.  
h Ps. 71:20.  
i Name, Acts 16:18.  
19  
j See v. 3.  
5 Or, *Kestore*.  
k Face, 6:2.  
l Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

- m Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Ingratitude of Israel, Dent. 4:1.  
o See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
p See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
q See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
r Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.

1

- s Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
t Ps. 46:1.  
u See "Joy," Ps. 30:5.  
v Ps. 84:8.  
w Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

2

- 6 Or, strike the timbrel.  
z Harp, I Ki. 10:12.

3

- y Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
z Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
a Feasts, Num. 29:39.

4

- b Statute, Neh. 9:14.  
c Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

5

- d Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
e See "Memo-rial," 57:8.  
f See "Law," Dent. 31:2.  
g See "Deliver-ance from Bondage," Ex. 15:13.  
h See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
7 Or, against.  
i Land, Gen. 23:15.  
j Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

5  
1 Or, *the speech of one that &c.*  
a Language, Neh. 13:24.

6  
b Is. 9:4; 10:27.  
c Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
e Basket, Lev. 8:2.

7  
i Ps. 50:15; Ex. 2:23; 14:10.  
g Calling, 1 Cor. 1:26.  
h Adversity, Job 19:6.  
i Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
j Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
k See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
l Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
m Meribah, Num. 20:13.

8  
n Ps. 50:7.  
o Ps. 95:7.

9  
p Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
q Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
r See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

10  
s Ex. 20:2.  
t Job 29:23.  
u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Ps. 37:4; 78:25; 107:9.

11  
w See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
x Voice, Gen. 27:22.

12  
y Job 8:4; Acts 7:42; Rom. 1:24, 26.  
z Heart, Acts 15:9.

Where I heard <sup>1</sup> a <sup>a</sup> language that I knew not.  
6 I <sup>b</sup> removed his shoulder from the <sup>c</sup> burden:  
His <sup>d</sup> hands were freed from the <sup>e</sup> basket.  
7 Thou <sup>f</sup> calledst in <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> trouble, and I delivered thee  
I <sup>j</sup> answered thee in the secret place of <sup>k</sup> thunder;  
I proved thee at the <sup>l</sup> waters of <sup>m</sup> Mēr-ā-bāh.

[Sē-lāh  
8 <sup>n</sup> Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee:  
O Iṣ-rā-ēl, if thou <sup>o</sup> wouldst hearken unto me!  
9 There shall no <sup>p</sup> strange god be in thee;  
Neither shalt thou <sup>q</sup> worship any foreign god.

10 <sup>r</sup> I am Jē-hō-vāh thy God, <sup>s</sup> Who brought thee up out of the land of <sup>t</sup> Ē-ġypt:  
<sup>u</sup> Open thy mouth wide, and I will <sup>v</sup> fill it.  
11 But my people <sup>w</sup> hearkened not to my <sup>x</sup> voice;  
And Iṣ-rā-ēl would none of me.

12 So I <sup>y</sup> let them go after the stubbornness of their <sup>z</sup> heart,

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). Where . . . not—The speech of one that I have not known, I heard, *Ol. Hi. De. Kay r marg.*, and substantially *Eve. Hu. Gr. Cf.* Ex. 6:3; A lip unknown was heard (saying), BRI.: [In Egypt] he [Israel] heard the language of one whom he knew not, DAVIES. a language, not—an unknown language, BAETH.; a language that I did not understand, DUHM. V. 6. removed—have removed, BRI.; have withdrawn, BAETH. DUHM. his—thy, DAVIES. shoulder—back, BAETH. DUHM. hands—palms, BRI. were freed—are freed, BAETH.; have escaped, DUHM.; shall go free, BRI. V. 7. trouble—distress, BRI. BAETH.; oppression, DUHM. answered—heard, BAETH. DUHM. respond to, BRI. in . . . thunder—Suther Ra'am, DAVIES. secret place—cover, BAETH. Meribah—strife, BAETH. DUHM. V. 8. O my people—my people Israel, BRI. testify unto thee—exhort thee, BAETH. unto—against, Var. V. 9. in—with, BRI. foreign—another, BAETH.; strange, R. V. 11. would none of me—was not courteous to me, BAETH. V. 12. them—it, BAETH. after . . . heard—in its stubbornness, BAETH. after—in, BRI. stubbornness—lust or sensual passion, DAVIES. heart—mind, BRI. That . . . counsel—They walked according to their own mind, BAETH.;

That they might <sup>a</sup> walk in their own counsels.  
13 Oh that my people <sup>b</sup> would hearken unto me,  
That Iṣ-rā-ēl would walk in my ways!  
14 I would soon <sup>c</sup> subdue their enemies,  
And <sup>d</sup> turn my hand against their adversaries.  
15 The <sup>e</sup> haters of Jē-hō-vāh should <sup>f</sup> submit themselves unto him:  
But their time should endure for ever.  
16 He would <sup>g</sup> feed them also with the <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> finest of the <sup>j</sup> wheat;  
And with <sup>k</sup> honey out of the <sup>l</sup> rock would I satisfy thee.

<sup>k</sup>Unjust <sup>l</sup>mJudgments rebuked.

A Psalm of <sup>n</sup> Asaph.

82 God <sup>o</sup> standeth in the congregation of God;  
He <sup>p</sup> judgeth among the <sup>q</sup> gods.  
2 How long will ye <sup>r</sup> judge unjustly,  
And respect the persons of the <sup>s</sup> wicked?

[Sē-lāh

And they went on in their own counsels, BRI. V. 13. would hearken—had hearkened, BRI. V. 14. soon—quickly, Var.; in a little while, BRI. subdue—humble, BAETH. DUHM. adversaries—oppression, BAETH. V. 15. The . . . him—Those who hate Jehovah would come cringing to them (my people), DAVIES; May the haters of Jehovah come cringing unto him, BRI. submit themselves unto—fetter, BAETH. DUHM. their . . . endure—let their fortune be, BRI. time—time of distress, DAVIES; terror, DUHM; fate, BAETH. should endure—be, BAETH. DUHM. BRI. V. 16. would feed—fed, *Eve. Hi. Kay*; gave them to eat, BRI.; should feed, R. also . . . finest—of the fattness, BRI.; with the fat, Var. *Heb. marg.* with the marrow, BAETH. would satisfy—satisfied, BRI.; did I satisfy, *Eve. Hi. Ps. 82*.—V. 1. congregation—assembly, BRI.; council, BAETH. among—in the midst of, BRI. gods—Or, the Elohim (*cf. Job 1:6*). Var. V. 2. unjustly—iniquitously, BRI. respect—prefer, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 81.—V. 7. I proved . . . Meribah—Omit, BRI. V. 8. and . . . me—Omit, BRI. V. 16. He—I, DAVIES, BAETH. them—him, BAETH.

a Walking, Col. 1:10.

13  
b V. 8; Deut. 5:29; Is. 48:18.

14  
c Ps. 18:47; 47:3.  
d Amos 1:8.

15  
e Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
f Ps. 18:44; 66:3.  
2 Or, *yield feigned obedience*, Heb. *lie*.

16  
g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
h Ps. 147:14; Deut. 32:14.  
3 Heb. *fat of wheat*.  
i Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
j Rock, 1 Cor. 10:4.

k See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
l See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.  
m Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
n Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.

1  
o Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
p God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
q See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

2  
r Deut. 1:17; Pr. 18:5.  
s The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

3  
a God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
b The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
c Or, *weak*.  
d Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Orphans, Lam. 5:3.  
f Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
g Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

4  
g Job 29:12.  
h Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
i The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

5  
j Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
k Ps. 14:4; Jer. 4:22; Mic. 3:1.  
l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
m Darkness, Job 38:9.  
n See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.

6  
p V. 1: John 10:34.  
q See "Sons of God," Gen. 6:2.

7  
r Death, Rom. 5:12.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t Ps. 83:11.  
u Prince, Num. 2:7.

8  
v Ps. 12:5.  
w Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
x Ps. 2:8; Rev. 11:15.  
y Nations, Gen. 10:32.

z Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
a Enemy, Job. 31:29.  
b Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
c Asaph, II Chr. 29:30.

1  
d Ps. 28:1; 35:22.  
e Peace, Pr. 17:1.

2  
f Ps. 2:1; Is. 17:12.  
g Tumult, Ps. 65:7.

3 <sup>a</sup> Judge the <sup>b1</sup> poor and <sup>c4</sup> fatherless:

Do <sup>e</sup> justice to the <sup>f</sup> afflicted and destitute.

4 <sup>g</sup> Rescue the <sup>h</sup> poor and needy: Deliver them out of the <sup>i</sup> hand of the <sup>j</sup> wicked.

5 They <sup>k</sup> know not, neither do they understand;

They walk to and fro in <sup>l</sup> darkness:

All the <sup>m</sup> foundations of the <sup>n</sup> earth are shaken.

6 I <sup>o</sup> said, Ye are gods, And all of you <sup>p</sup> sons of the Most High.

7 Nevertheless <sup>q</sup> ye shall die like <sup>r</sup> men, And fall like <sup>s</sup> one of the <sup>t</sup> princes.

8 <sup>u</sup> Arise, O God, judge the earth;

For thou shalt <sup>v</sup> inherit all the <sup>w</sup> nations.

God <sup>x</sup> Implored to confound his <sup>y</sup> Enemies.

A <sup>z</sup> Song, a Psalm of <sup>a</sup> Asaph.

**83** O God, <sup>b</sup> keep not thou silence:

Hold not thy <sup>c</sup> peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, thine enemies <sup>d</sup> make a <sup>e</sup> tumult;

Var. Rend. — V. 3. Judge — Right. BAETH. poor and fatherless — feeble and orphan. BRI.; unimportant and orphans. BAETH. do justice to — *Heb.* vindicate (clear of charges brought against them). DAVIES; help to the right. BAETH; afflicted and destitute — needy and poor. BAETH. V. 4. Rescue — Deliver. BRI. Deliver — rescue. BRI.; seize. BAETH. hand — arm. BAETH. V. 5. know not — are without reason. BAETH.; have not understanding. DUHM. neither understand — and without insight. BAETH.; nor insight. DUHM. walk to and fro — wander. BAETH. DUHM. shaken — moved. R. V. 6. I . . . Ye — I say. Though ye, BRI. the Most High — Elvon. BRI. V. 7. Nevertheless die — (Ye) as mankind shall die. BRI. like . . . princes — like a perishable human being. DAVIES. princes — So BAETH.; demons. DUHM. V. 8. Do thou arise, O God and judge (— rule) the earth: For all nations are thy possession. DAVIES; O arise, O God, O judge the earth, since Thou wilt take possession of all nations as an inheritance. BRI. nations — heathen. BAETH. Ps. 83.—V. 1. O God, let there be no quiet to Thee; And be not still. EL BRI. V. 2. make a tumult — rage. BAETH.; are in uproar.

And they that <sup>a</sup> hate thee have <sup>b</sup> lifted up the <sup>c</sup> head.

3 They <sup>d</sup> take crafty counsel against <sup>e</sup> thy people, And consult together against <sup>f</sup> thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and <sup>g</sup> let us cut them off from being a nation; That the <sup>h</sup> name of <sup>i</sup> 'Is<sup>h</sup>-ra<sup>l</sup>-el may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have <sup>j</sup> consulted together with one consent; Against thee do they make a <sup>k</sup> covenant:

6 The <sup>l</sup> tents of <sup>m</sup> 'E<sup>d</sup>-döm and the <sup>n</sup> 'Ish<sup>h</sup>-mä<sup>l</sup>-el-ites; <sup>o</sup> Mo<sup>l</sup>-äb, and the <sup>p</sup> 'Hä-gär-ëneš';

7 <sup>q</sup> Gö<sup>b</sup>äl, and <sup>r</sup> 'Äm<sup>l</sup>-mön, and <sup>s</sup> 'Äm<sup>l</sup>-ä-lëk; <sup>t</sup> Phi<sup>l</sup>-lis<sup>l</sup>-ti<sup>l</sup>-ä with the inhabitants of <sup>u</sup> Tyre:

8 <sup>v</sup> 'Äs-syr<sup>l</sup>-ti<sup>l</sup>-ä also is joined with them;

They have <sup>w</sup> helped the <sup>x</sup> children of Lot. [Sē<sup>l</sup>-läh

9 Do thou unto them <sup>y</sup> as unto <sup>z</sup> Mid<sup>l</sup>-ä-n,

As <sup>a</sup> to <sup>b</sup> Sis<sup>l</sup>-ä-rä, as to <sup>c</sup> M<sup>l</sup>-jä<sup>l</sup>-bîn, at the <sup>d</sup> river Ki<sup>l</sup>-shön;

10 Who perished at <sup>e</sup> 'En<sup>l</sup>-dör, Who became as dung for the earth.

BRI. have lifted — do lift. BRI. V. 3. counsel — conclusion. DUHM. consult — conspire. BRI. hidden — saved. DUHM. treasured. BRI.; favoured. DAVIES. V. 4. have said — say. BAETH. cut them off — destroy them. BAETH. from . . . nation — that they may be a people no more. BAETH. no more — hereafter. BAETH. V. 5. have consulted together — have consulted. BRI.; plot. DAVIES. consent — heart. DAVIES; mind. BRI. covenant — league. DAVIES. V. 6. Moab — The (land) of Moab. BRI. Hagarenes — Hagarites (I Chr. 5:10, 20). Var.; Hagrites. BRI. V. 7. Gebal, and Ammon — (The lords of) Ammon. BRI. Philistia — The Philistines. BRI. V. 8. have helped the — have become an arm to. BRI. DUHM; lend an arm to. BAETH. have hidden. R. children — sons. BAETH. DUHM. BRI. V. 9. river — torrent. Var.; brook. BRI.; stream. BAETH.; wady or winter-torrent. DAVIES. V. 10. Who . . . as — Let them become. BRI.; The became. DAVIES. R. earth — field. BAETH.

Var. Read. — Ps. 83.—V. 8. Assyria — (Samaria). BRI.; Geshur. *Is. Gr. (V.)*. V. 9. as unto Midian — Omit. BRI. V. 10. Who . . . En-dör — Let them be destroyed (as Midian) at En (Harod). BRI.

h Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
i Ju. 8:28; Zech. 1:21.  
j Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
k Head, Pr. 20:29.

3  
l Conspiracy, Num. 14:1.  
m Ps. 64:2; Is. 29:15.  
n Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
o Ps. 27:5; 31:20.

4  
p Ps. 74:8; Esth. 3:6; Jer. 48:2.  
q Name, Acts 16:8.  
r Israel, Deut. 4:1.

5  
s Ps. 2:2; Dan. 6:7.  
t Covenants between Men, Gen. 17:2.

6  
u Tents, Num. 24:5.  
v Edom, Num. 20:18.  
w Ishmael, Gen. 17:23.  
x Moab, Ja. 11:18.  
y See "Hagar," Gen. 16:3.  
z Or, *Hagrites*. See I Chr. 5:10.

7  
a Josh. 13:5; Ez. 27:9.  
b Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
c Amalekites, I Sam. 15:7.  
d See "Philistines," I Chr. 1:12.  
e Tyre, Hos. 9:13.

8  
f Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
g Heb. *been an arm to the children of Lot*. See "Lot," Gen. 13:1.  
h See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

9  
i Ju. 7:22.  
j Midianites, Ju. 6:1.  
k Ju. 4:22, 23.  
l Sisera, Ju. 4:2.  
m Jabin, Ju. 4:24.  
n River, Is. 32:2.

10  
o En-dör, I Sam. 28:7.

11  
a Ju. 7:25.  
b Princes, Num.  
2:7.  
c Ju. 8:21.

12  
d II Chr. 20:11.  
e Possession, Mk.  
10:22.  
f Ps. 132:13.  
g Or, pastures.

13  
h Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i See "Dust,"  
Ps. 65:25.  
j See "Grass,"  
Gen. 37:2.  
k Wind, Job  
27:21.

14  
l Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
m See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
n See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
o Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.

15  
p Ps. 58:9; Job  
9:17.  
q See "Meteorol-  
ogy," Gen.  
27:30.  
r See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
s See "Wind,"  
Job 27:21.

16  
t Ps. 109:29;  
132:18; Job  
10:15.  
u Face, Is. 6:2.  
v Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.  
w Name, Acts  
16:18.

17  
x Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
y Death, Rom.  
5:12.

18  
z Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
a One God  
alone, Gen.  
1:1.  
b Or, thou,  
whose name  
alone is Jeho-  
vah, art etc.

11 Make their nobles like  
a O'-rēb and a Zē'ēb;  
Yea, all their b princes like  
c Zē'cāh and Zāl-mūn'nā;

12 Who said, "Let us take  
to ourselves in c posses-  
sion

The d habitations of God.

13 O my God, e make them like  
the f whirling dust;  
As g stubble before the  
h wind.

14 As the k fire that burneth the  
l forest,

And as the flame that set-  
teth the m mountains on  
fire,

15 So pursue them o p with thy  
tempest,  
And q terrify them with thy  
r storm.

16 s Fill their t faces with confu-  
sion,  
That they may u seek thy  
v name, O Jē-hō'vāh.

17 Let them be put to w shame  
and dismayed for ever;  
Yea, let them be confounded  
and x perish;

18 That they may y know that  
z thou alone, whose name  
is Jē-hō'vāh,

Var. Rend.—V. 11. Yea, all their princes  
—their princes, BRI. V. 12. Who—They,  
BRI.; Who have, DAVIES. Let... our-  
selves—We will appropriate to ourselves,  
BAETH.; We will take, DUHM. to—it  
to, BRI. in—for a, BRI. The habita-  
tions—Let us enjoy the habitations, BRI.;  
the fields, BAETH.; the dwelling-places,  
BRI. DUHM.; the homesteads, Var. V.  
13. whirling dust—a whirl (of dust), Ge.  
Ew. R etc. (Is. 17:13); rolling leaves,  
BAETH. stubble—chaff, BAETH. DA-  
VIES. V. 14. on fire—ablaze, BRI.  
V. 15. pursue—mayest thou pursue, BRI.;  
DAVIES; shalt thou pursue, KIRK.  
tempest—whirlwind, BRI. V. 16. confu-  
sion—ignominy, BRI. DUHM.; disgrace  
(ignominy), DAVIES. V. 17. put to  
shame—foiled, DAVIES; ashamed, a.  
be confounded—blush, BAETH.; become  
pale with shame, DAVIES. perish—pass  
away, BAETH. V. 18. may know—may  
get to know, DAVIES. Jehovah—Yah-  
weh (see on Ex. 6:3), Var. earth—world,  
BAETH. DUHM. Ps. 84.—V. 1. amiable  
—beloved, BRI.; lovely or dear, DA-  
VIES. tabernacles—dwelling-places, Var.  
DUHM. dwelling-place, BAETH.; dwell-  
ing, DAVIES. Oh Jehovah of hosts—  
Yahweh Sabaoth, BRI. BAETH. V. 2.  
longeth—hath languished, BAETH. even  
fainteth—consumes itself, BAETH.; doth  
pine, BRI.; pines away, DUHM. DA-  
VIES. heart—mind, BRI. flesh—body,  
BAETH. DUHM. cry out unto—do cry

Art the a b Most High over all  
the earth.

c Longing for the d Temple e Worship.  
For the f Chief Musician; g set to the Git-  
tith. A Psalm of the h sons of i Korah.

84 How s amiable are thy  
t tabernacles,  
O Jē-hō'vāh of hosts!

2 My k l soul longeth, yea, even  
fainteth for the courts of  
Jē-hō'vāh;

My m heart and my n flesh  
o cry out unto the living  
God.

3 Yea, the p sparrow hath  
found her a q house,  
And the r swallow a nes for  
herself, where she may lay  
her young,  
Even thine s altars, O Jē-hō'-  
vāh of hosts,

My King, and my God.

4 t Blessed are they that dwell  
in thy house:

They will be still u praising  
thee. [Sē'lāh

5 Blessed is the man whose  
v strength is in thee;  
In whose heart are the w high-  
ways to x Zi'ōn.

alone unto, Var.; jubilate, BRI. the living  
God—El, the God of my life, BRI.  
V. 3. sparrow—little bird, BAETH.  
DUHM. DAVIES; bird, BRI. hath  
found—doth find, BRI. a house—a  
home, BRI.; its home, DAVIES. may  
lay—layeth, Var. O . . . hosts—Yah-  
weh Sabaoth, BAETH. BRI. Yahweh.  
DUHM. Even . . . God—At thy altars,  
they praise Thee ever, my King and my  
God, Yahweh Sabaoth, BRI. Vs. 4, 5, 12.  
Blessed—Happy, Var. BAETH. BRI.  
DAVIES. DUHM. be still praising—  
continue to praise, DAVIES. still—continu-  
ally, DUHM.; hereafter, BAETH. V. 5.  
whose strength is—who find (have,  
DUHM) strength, BAETH. DUHM. In  
highways—(Even) they in whose  
hearts are highways (whether as Pr. 16:17,  
Ki. He. Hi. Kay: or of the roads leading to  
the temple, AE Ew. Ge. De. Pe. Cf. Jer.  
31:21): in whose heart there is confidence,  
DAVIES. Vs. 5, 6. In . . . valley—  
The highways are in the minds of those  
who pass on in the vale, BRI. V. 5.  
heart—mind, BAETH. highways to  
Zion—pilgrim journeys, BAETH. DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 17. Let . . . ever—  
a gloss, BRI. Ps. 84.—V. 3. And . . . nest  
—and dwelling—a nest for itself, DA-  
VIES. DUHM. young—Ch. and virtually  
Clericus and Herder, suppose "So have  
I found a home," or the like, to have  
dropped out.

a Sovereignty of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
b See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.

c Rom. 15:23;  
II Cor. 5:2;  
7:7; I Thess.  
3:6; II Tim.  
1:4.  
d Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
e Worship, Mt.  
4:10.  
f See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
g See "Psalms,"  
Ps. 1:1.  
h Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
i Korah, Num.  
16:1.

j Or, lovely.  
k Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.

l Ps. 42:2; 63:1.  
m Soul, Job  
4:16.  
n Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
o Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
p Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
q Or, sing for  
joy.

r See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
s House, Deut.  
24:10.  
t Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
u King, Deut.  
17:15.

v Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
w Praise, Ju. 5:3.

x Ps. 81:1.  
y Ps. 86:11;  
122:1; Jer.  
31:6.  
z Zion, Is. 52:1.

- 6  
a Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
b See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
c Or, *balsam-trees*, Heb. *Baca*, See II Sam. 5:23.  
d Springs, Num. 23:9.  
e Rain, Deut. 11:14.

- 7  
e Pr. 4:18; Is. 40:31; John 1:16; II Cor. 3:18.  
f Ps. 42:2; Ex. 34:23; Deut. 16:16.  
g Zion, Is. 52:1.

- 8  
h Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
i Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
j Ps. 81:1.  
k Jacob, Gen. 26:25.

- 9  
2 Or, *Behold our shield, O God*.  
l Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
m Face, Is. 6:2.  
n Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

- 10  
o Ps. 27:4.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
q Or, *stand at the threshold of Ec.* See "Door," Ex. 12:22.  
r See "Porter," II Chr. 23:5.  
s Tents, Num. 24:5.  
t The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
u Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 11  
v Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
w Is. 60:19, 20; Mal. 4:2; Rev. 21:23.  
x Grace, John 1:17.  
y Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
z Ps. 34:10.  
a Reaping what we sow, Rev. 6:7.  
b Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
c Walking, Col. 1:10.  
d See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.

- 12  
e Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Faith, Heb. 11:1.

6 Passing through the <sup>a</sup> valley of <sup>b</sup> Weeping they make it a place of <sup>c</sup> springs; Yea, the <sup>d</sup> early rain covereth it with blessings.

7 They <sup>e</sup> go from strength to strength;

Every one of them <sup>f</sup> appear-eth before God in <sup>g</sup> Zi<sup>h</sup>on.

8 O Jè-hô-vâh God of hosts, <sup>h</sup> hear my prayer; Give <sup>i</sup> ear, O <sup>k</sup> God of Jacob.

[Sêlâh]

9 <sup>2</sup> Behold, O God our <sup>l</sup> shield, And look upon the <sup>m</sup> face of thine <sup>n</sup> anointed.

10 For <sup>o</sup> a <sup>p</sup> day in thy courts is better than a thousand.

I had rather <sup>3</sup> be a <sup>q</sup> door-keeper in the house of my God,

Than to dwell in the <sup>r</sup> tents of <sup>u</sup> wickedness.

11 For Jè-hô-vâh God is <sup>v</sup> a sun and a shield:

Jè-hô-vâh will give <sup>x</sup> grace and <sup>y</sup> glory;

No <sup>z</sup> a<sup>b</sup> good thing will he withhold from them that <sup>c</sup> walk <sup>d</sup> uprightly.

12 O Jè-hô-vâh of hosts, <sup>e</sup> Blessed is the <sup>f</sup> man that <sup>g</sup> trusteth in thee.

Var. Read.—V. 6. Passing—who pass-  
ing, DAVIES, valley of Weeping—  
So Versions, *He. Hu. Pe. Kau.*; or, Mul-  
berry valley, *Ge. Ol. Bo. Hi.*; or perhaps,  
Balsam valley, *Ew. De.* (cf. II Sam. 5:24);  
the same apparently of a barren valley; possi-  
bly also (*Ge. Ew.*) with a play on the usual  
Heb. word for weeping ("Bechi"); valley of  
tears, BAETH.; valley of Baca, DUHM,  
DAVIES, covereth—also covereth, Var.;  
clothe, BRL. V. 7. strength to strength  
—battlement to battlement, BRL; wall to  
wall, BAETH. Every one . . . Ziou—in  
order to appear before God, Yahweh in  
Zion, BRL; That they may look upon the  
God of Gods, Yahweh in Zion, DUHM; God  
Yahweh in Zion is looked upon, BAETH.;  
They see God (even) God in Zion, DAVIES.  
V. 8. God of hosts—God Sabaoth,  
BAETH. Give ear, O—(Saying) O hear  
my prayer; O give ear, BRL, give ear—  
hear, BAETH. V. 9. Behold, O God—  
See, BRL. V. 10. For a—Yea, one, BRL.  
Surely a, DAVIES, thousand—thousand  
without, BAETH. I . . . of—I choose  
to be prostrated at the threshold of, BRL;  
I had rather be (sit, DUHM) at the thresh-  
old of, Var. BAETH. DUHM; I had  
rather be on the threshold in, DAVIES.  
Than . . . wickedness—Better than an  
age in the tents of the wicked is to love  
Yahweh, BRL, dwell—tarry, BAETH.  
DUHM. V. 11. Jehovah (God)—Yahweh  
my God, BRL, sun—pinnacle, BAETH.

<sup>h</sup> Prayer for God's <sup>i</sup> Mercy upon the <sup>j</sup> Nation.

For the <sup>k</sup> Chief Musician. A Psalm of the <sup>l</sup> sons of <sup>m</sup> Korah.

85 Jè-hô-vâh, thou hast been <sup>n</sup> favorable unto thy land;

Thou hast <sup>o</sup> p<sup>4</sup> brought back the captivity of <sup>q</sup> Jacob.

2 Thou hast <sup>r</sup> forgiven the iniquity of thy people;

Thou hast <sup>s</sup> covered all their sin. [Sêlâh]

3 Thou hast taken away all <sup>t</sup> thy wrath;

Thou hast turned <sup>u</sup> thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 <sup>25</sup> Turn us, O God of our <sup>v</sup> salvation,

And cause thine indignation toward us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever?

Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not <sup>z</sup> quicken us again,

That thy people may <sup>a</sup> rejoice in thee?

7 Show us thy lovingkindness, O Jè-hô-vâh,

And grant us thy salvation.

DUHM; Perhaps, battlement, DAVIES. Jehovah . . . glory—kindness and faith-  
fulness, grace and glory, He giveth, BRL.  
grace—mercy, BAETH, uprightly—in  
integrity, BRL. V. 12. O . . . hosts—  
Yahweh Sabaoth, BRL, BAETH. Ps.  
85.—V. 1. hast . . . unto—didst favour,  
BRL; hast favored, BAETH, brought  
captivity—Or, restored the prosper-  
ity, *Ew. Ol. Bo. Kuc. Bri.*; restored the  
fortunes, DAVIES, brought back—  
turned, BAETH, captivity—fate, BAETH.  
V. 2. hast forgiven—didst forgive, BRL,  
iniquity—guilt, BAETH, hast covered—  
didst cover, BRL. V. 3. hast . . . wrath—  
didst gather away all Thy rage, BRL, hast  
fierce—didst turn (hast turned, DAVIES) away  
from the heat, BRL, DAVIES, turned thyself—  
drawn off, BAETH. V. 4. Turn—Turn to,  
BRL; Return we entreat thee, DAVIES.  
Cause . . . cease—draw off, BAETH;  
make far from us, DUHM; remove, BRL.  
indignation—vengeance, Var. BRL. V. 5.  
with—against, BRL, Wilt . . . again—  
Mavest thou, O God, once more revive us,  
DAVIES. V. 6. That . . . rejoice—And  
shall not Thy people be glad, BRL. V. 7.  
lovingkindness—mercy, BAETH, DUHM;  
kindness, BRL, grant—give to, BRL.

Var. Read.—V. 6. they—He, BRL.  
DAVIES, Yea, . . . blessings—And the  
naked covereth itself with ponds (of  
water), DUHM. V. 10. a—one, SEPT.  
PESH.

- h Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
i Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
k See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
l Son, Gen. 21:19.  
m Korah, Num. 16:1.

- 1  
n Ps. 77:7; 106:4.  
o Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
p See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
q Or, *returned to*, See "King-  
dom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
r See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki. 12:23.

- 2  
s Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
t Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
u Ps. 32:1.

- 3  
v Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
w Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 4  
x Ps. 80:3.  
y Or, *Turn to us*.  
z Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

- 6  
a Ps. 71:20; 80:18.  
a Joy, Ps. 30:5.



- 8  
 a Ps. 29:11;  
 Hag. 2:9;  
 Zech. 9:10.  
 b Peace, Pr.  
 17:1.  
 c Ps. 78:57;  
 II Pet. 2:21.  
 d Backsliding,  
 Lu. 9:62.

- 9  
 e Ps. 34:18; Is.  
 46:13.  
 f Salvation,  
 Acts 2:40.  
 g Fear of God,  
 Gen. 9:2.  
 h Ps. 84:11;  
 Hag. 2:7;  
 Zech. 2:5;  
 John 1:14.  
 i Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 j Land, Gen.  
 23:15.

- 10  
 k Mercy, Ps.  
 25:26.  
 l Truth, John  
 14:6.  
 m Ps. 72:3; Is.  
 32:17.  
 n Righteous-  
 ness, Pa. 24:4.  
 o Kissing,  
 II Sam. 14:33.

- 11  
 p Is. 45:8.  
 q Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.  
 r Heaven, Deut.  
 26:15.

- 12  
 s Ps. 84:11; Jas.  
 1:17.  
 t Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.

- 13  
 1 Or, set us in  
 the way of his  
 steps.  
 u See "Feet,"  
 Gen. 18:4.  
 v Walking, Col.  
 1:10.

- w Faith, Heb.  
 11:1.  
 z Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 y David, I Sam.  
 17:12.

- 1  
 z Anthropo-  
 morphism.  
 See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 a Ps. 17:6;  
 31:2; 71:2.  
 b Ear, Ex.  
 29:20.

8 I will hear what God Jê-hô-  
 vâh will speak;  
 For he will <sup>a</sup> speak <sup>b</sup> peace  
 unto his people, and to his  
 saints:  
 But let them not <sup>c</sup> turn again  
 to folly.

9 Surely <sup>d</sup> his salvation is  
 nigh them that <sup>e</sup> fear  
 him,  
 That <sup>f</sup> glory may dwell in  
 our <sup>g</sup> land.

10 <sup>h</sup> Mercy and <sup>i</sup> truth are met  
 together;

<sup>j</sup> Righteousness and peace  
 have <sup>k</sup> kissed each other.

11 Truth <sup>l</sup> springeth out of the  
<sup>m</sup> earth;

And righteousness hath  
 looked down from <sup>n</sup> heaven.

12 Yea, <sup>o</sup> Jê-hô-vâh will give  
 that which is good;

And our land shall yield its  
 increase.

13 Righteousness shall go be-  
 fore him,

And shall <sup>p</sup> make his <sup>q</sup> foot-  
 steps a way to <sup>r</sup> walk in.

A Psalm of Supplication and <sup>s</sup> Trust.

A <sup>t</sup> Prayer of <sup>u</sup> David.

86 <sup>v</sup> Bow down thine  
<sup>w</sup> ear, O Jê-hô-vâh,  
 and answer me;

Var. Rend.—V. 8. I . . . speak—What  
 will God speak? BRI.; Let me hear (listen  
 to) what Jehovah says, DAVIES.  
 For—Verily, BRI. For . . . speak—is  
 it not that he speaks, DAVIES. unto  
 to—towards . . . towards, DA-  
 VIES. saints—favoured ones, BRI. DA-  
 VIES. V. 9. them that fear him—his  
 pious ones, BAETH. glory—majesty,  
 DUHM. V. 10. Mercy—Kindness, BRI.;  
 goodness, BAETH.; love, DUHM.; lov-  
 ingkindness (on God's part), DAVIES.  
 truth . . . faithfulness, BRI. DAVIES.  
 are met together—have found each other.  
 BAETH.; are united, DUHM. Vs. 10.  
 11. righteousness—happiness, BAETH.  
 DUHM.; faithfulness, Var. V. 10. have  
 kissed—kiss, BRI. BAETH.; kissed,  
 DUHM. V. 11. Truth—faithfulness,  
 BRI. springeth—sprouteth, BRI. right-  
 eousness—kindness, BRI. Vs. 11.  
 13. righteousness—happiness, BAETH.  
 DUHM. V. 12. that which is good—dew,  
 DUHM. its—her, s. increase—produce,  
 BAETH. V. 13. His faithfulness to de-  
 liver goes before him; and it makes a path  
 for Him to walk in, DAVIES. And . . .  
 in—and pays heed to his steps on the

For I am <sup>c</sup> poor and needy.

2 Preserve my <sup>d</sup> soul; for I am  
<sup>e</sup> godly:

O thou my God, save thy  
 servant that trusteth in  
 thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O  
 Lord;

For unto thee do I <sup>f</sup> cry all  
 the <sup>g</sup> day long.

4 <sup>h</sup> Rejoice the soul of thy  
<sup>i</sup> servant;

For unto thee, O Lord, do <sup>j</sup> I  
 lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, art <sup>k</sup> good,  
 and <sup>l</sup> ready to forgive,

And abundant in lovingkind-  
 ness unto all them that call  
 upon thee.

6 Give ear, O Jê-hô-vâh, unto  
 my prayer;

And hearken unto the <sup>m</sup> voice  
 of my supplications.

7 In the day of my <sup>n</sup> trouble I  
 will <sup>o</sup> call upon thee;

For thou wilt answer me.

8 There is <sup>p</sup> none like unto  
 thee among the <sup>q</sup> gods, O  
 Lord;

Neither are there any works  
 like unto thy <sup>r</sup> works.

9 <sup>s</sup> All nations whom thou hast  
 made shall come and

way, BAETH.; and peace followeth his  
 steps, DUHM. and shall make his foot-  
 steps for a way, Hu. Kay. Ps. 86.—V. 1.  
 Bow down—Incline, BRI. ear—ear (unto  
 me), BRI. answer—hear, BAETH.  
 DUHM. poor—afflicted, BRI. DAVIES.  
 needy—poor, BRI. V. 2. Preserve my  
 soul—O keep my life, BRI. Preserve—  
 Protect, BAETH. DUHM. soul—life,  
 BAETH. BRI. godly—pious, BAETH.  
 DUHM. BRI. save—help, BAETH.  
 DUHM. V. 3. Be . . . Lord—(O Thou  
 my God)! be gracious, BRI. merciful—  
 gracious (show favour), DAVIES. all . . .  
 long—all the day (thm., BAETH.). BRI.  
 BAETH. V. 4. Rejoice—Make glad, BRI.  
 V. 5. ready to forgive—rich in forgiving,  
 BAETH.; forgive—ardon, BRI. abun-  
 dant . . . unto—full of mercy toward,  
 BAETH. plenteous in mercy unto, s.  
 lovingkindness—kindness, BRI. hearken  
 . . . supplications—and pay heed to my  
 loud pleading, BAETH. V. 7. daytime,  
 BAETH. trouble—distress, BAETH. I  
 will—do I, Var. answer—hear, BAETH.  
 V. 8. Neither . . . works—there are none  
 like thy doings, BRI.

Var. Read.—Ps. 85.—V. 8. saints—  
 favoured ones, and hope for them that  
 turn (to Him)? DAVIES. But . . . folly  
 —and to those who turn their heart to  
 Him, Ch. SEPT. DAVIES, BAETH.  
 DUHM, BRI. V. 13. Omî, BRI.

c The Poor,  
 Deut. 24:14.

2  
 d Soul, Job  
 4:15.  
 e Ps. 4:3; 50:5.

3  
 f Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 g Day, Lev.  
 26:8.

4  
 h Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 i Servant, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 j Lifting up the  
 Soul, Job  
 4:15.

5  
 k Goodness of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l See "Forgive-  
 ness," Pr.  
 25:21.

6  
 m Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.

7  
 n Adversity,  
 Job 19:8.  
 o Affliction, Ps.  
 9:10.  
 p Calling, I Cor.  
 1:26.

8  
 q One God  
 alone, Gen.  
 1:1.  
 r See "Idola-  
 try," Lev.  
 19:4.  
 s Works of God,  
 Ps. 8:2.  
 t God the Crea-  
 tor, Gen. 1:1.

9  
 u Ps. 22:27;  
 66:4; Is.  
 66:23; Rev.  
 15:4.

<sup>9</sup>  
a Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
b Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.

<sup>10</sup>  
c God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
d Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
e Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

<sup>11</sup>  
f Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
g Walking, Col. 1:10.  
h Jer. 32:39.  
i Fear of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>12</sup>  
j Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
k Heart, Acts 15:9.  
l Name, Acts 16:18.  
m Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>13</sup>  
n Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
p Deliverance of Soul, Job 4:15.  
q Sheol, Job 7:9.

<sup>14</sup>  
r Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
s Ps. 54:3.  
t Violence, Hab. 1:3.

<sup>15</sup>  
u Grace, John 1:17.  
v Anger of God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
z Truth, John 14:6.

<sup>16</sup>  
y Ps. 25:16.  
i Or, be gracious unto.

<sup>a</sup> worship before thee, O Lord;  
And they shall <sup>b</sup> glorify thy name.

10 For thou art <sup>c</sup> great, and doest <sup>d e</sup> wondrous things:  
Thou art God alone.

11 'Teach me thy way, O Jē-hō'vāh; I will <sup>o</sup> walk in thy truth:

<sup>a</sup> Unite my heart to <sup>f</sup> fear thy name.

12 I will <sup>i</sup> praise thee, O Lord my God, with my whole <sup>k</sup> heart;

And I will glorify thy <sup>m</sup> name for evermore.

13 For great is thy <sup>n</sup> lovingkindness toward me;  
And thou hast <sup>o p</sup> delivered my soul from the lowest <sup>q</sup> Shē'ōl.

14 O God, the <sup>r</sup> proud are <sup>s</sup> risen up against me,  
And a company of <sup>t</sup> violent men have sought after my soul,

And have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a God merciful and <sup>u</sup> gracious,  
Slow to <sup>v w</sup> anger, and abundant in lovingkindness and <sup>z</sup> truth.

16 Oh <sup>y</sup> turn unto me, and <sup>i</sup> have mercy upon me;

Var. Read.—V. 9. worship—cast themselves down, BAETH. thee—thy face. BAETH. glorify—honor, BAETH. V. 10. doest . . . things—a doer of wonders, BRI. V. 11. truth—faithfulness, BRI. Unite . . . fear—give me a unanimous heart to fear, BAETH.; my heart shall join itself to them who fear, DUHM; Let my heart rejoice in fearing, BRI.; Let my heart (= me) be joined to those who fear, DAVIES; Let my heart rejoice, &c., SEPT. PESH. followed by many moderns. V. 12. glorify—honor, BAETH. V. 13. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI.; mercy, a. my soul—me, BRI. lowest—nether, BRI. Sheol—underworld, BAETH.; pit, a. V. 14. proud—haughty, BAETH. are risen up—come up, BAETH.; rose up, BRI. a . . . sought—the congregation of the terrible (violent men, a. sought (have sought, a), BRI. a. violent men—robbers, BAETH. soul—life, BAETH. BRI. have—did, BRI. them—thy eyes, BAETH. V. 15. merciful—compassionate, BRI.; full of compassion, a. slow to anger—patient, BAETH. abundant in lovingkindness—rich in mercy, BAETH.; plenteous in

<sup>a</sup> Give thy strength unto thy <sup>a</sup> servant,  
And save the <sup>b</sup> son of thy <sup>c d</sup> handmaid.

17 Show me a <sup>e</sup> token for good,  
That they who <sup>f</sup> hate me may <sup>g</sup> see it, and be put to <sup>h</sup> shame,  
Because thou, Jē-hō'vāh, hast <sup>i</sup> helped me, and <sup>j</sup> comforted me.

#### The Privileges of Citizenship in Zion.

A Psalm of the sons of <sup>l</sup> Korah; a <sup>m</sup> Song.

87 <sup>n</sup> His foundation is in the <sup>o</sup> holy <sup>p</sup> mountains.

2 Jē-hō'vāh <sup>q</sup> loveth the <sup>r</sup> gates of Zi'ōn  
More than all the dwellings of <sup>s</sup> Jacob.

3 <sup>t</sup> Glorious things are spoken of thee, O <sup>u</sup> city of God.

[Sē'lāh

4 I will make mention of <sup>v w</sup> Rā'zhāb and <sup>x</sup> Bāb'ylōn as among them that <sup>y</sup> know me:

Behold, <sup>z</sup> Phī-lis'tī-ā, and <sup>a</sup> Ty're, with <sup>b c</sup> Ē-thi-ōp'pī-ā:

This one was born there.

5 Yea, of Zi'ōn it shall be said,  
This one and that one was born in her;

mercy, a. truth—faithfulness, BRI. V. 16. have mercy upon—be gracious (kind, DUHM) unto, DUHM. DAVIES. BRI. save—help, BAETH.; give salvation, BRI. V. 17. token—sign, BAETH. Ps. 87.—V. 1. is in—lies on, BAETH. DUHM; on, BRI.; is upon, DAVIES. Vs. 1, 2. is . . . the—upon the holy mountains the Lord doth love (even), Mich. Hu. Hi. De. Pe. V. 2. dwellings . . . tabernacles, BRI.; gates, DAVIES. V. 3. are spoken—So BAETH.; He is speaking, BRI.; does He speak, DAVIES. DUHM. V. 4. will make mention—make mention, BRI.; praise, DUHM; call, BAETH. Rahab—i.e. Egypt (lit. pride). Cf. Is. 30:7; 51:9. Var. Babylon—Babel, BRI. as among—as, Var.: This one belongs to, BRI. Ethiopia—Hēb. Cush. V. 5. Yea . . . her—And Zion I will name: Mother. Every one was born there, BRI.; But each one calls Zion mother, and in it (Zion) was each born, DAVIES. W.E. DUHM. This and that one—Man for man, BAETH. DUHM.

Var. Read.—Ps. 86.—V. 11. Unite my heart—So shall my heart rejoice, SEPT. (Pesh. Vulg.) Gr. Bi. Ch.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 68:35; 84:7.  
b Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
c Son, Gen. 21:19.  
d Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
e See "Women," Ruth 3:9.

<sup>f</sup> Token, Mk. 14:44.  
g Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
h Ps. 112:10.  
i Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
j Help, Acts 26:22.  
k Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

<sup>l</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
m Korah, Num. 16:1.  
n Songs, Ex. 15:1.

<sup>o</sup> Or, His foundation in the holy mountains Jehovah loveth, even the gates &c.  
p Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
q Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

<sup>r</sup> Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
t See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 60:1.  
v City, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>w</sup> See "Rahab," Josh. 2:1.  
x Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

<sup>y</sup> Or, Egypt.  
z Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
b See "Philistines," I Chr. 1:12.  
c Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
d Ethiopia, Esth. 1:1.  
e Heb. Cush.

- 5  
a Ps. 48:8.  
6  
b Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
c Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

- 7  
d Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
e Or, *the players on instruments shall be there.*  
f Dancing. I Sam. 18:6.  
g Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
h Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
i Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
j Death, Rom. 5:12.  
k Korah, Num. 16:1.  
l See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
m See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.  
n Or, *for singing.*  
o Ps. 89, title.

- 1  
a Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
c Night, Ps. 19:2.

- 2  
q See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
r Ps. 18:6; 34:15.  
s Ps. 31:2; 86:1.  
t Ear, Ex. 29:20.

- 3  
u Soul, Job 4:15.  
v Adversity, Job 19:6.  
w Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
x Ps. 107:18; 116:3.  
y Life, Gen. 2:7.  
z Sheol, Job 7:9.

- 4  
a Ps. 28:1; 143:7.  
b Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

And the Most High himself will <sup>a</sup>establish her.

6 Jē-hō'vāh will count, when he <sup>b</sup>writeth up the peoples, This one was born there.

7 They that <sup>c</sup>sing as well as <sup>1</sup>they that <sup>e</sup>dance *shall say*, All my <sup>f</sup>fountains are in thee.

A <sup>g</sup>Petition to be <sup>h</sup>saved from <sup>i</sup>Death.

A Song, a Psalm of the sons of <sup>j</sup>Korah; for the <sup>k</sup>Chief Musician; <sup>l</sup>set to Mahalath <sup>m</sup>Leannoth. Maschil of Heman <sup>n</sup>the Ezrahite.

88 O Jē-hō'vāh, the God of my salvation, I have <sup>o</sup>cried <sup>p</sup>day and <sup>q</sup>night before thee.

2 <sup>r</sup>Let my prayer <sup>s</sup>enter into thy presence;

<sup>t</sup>Incline thine <sup>u</sup>ear unto my cry.

3 For my <sup>v</sup>soul is full of <sup>w</sup>troubles,

And <sup>x</sup>my <sup>y</sup>life draweth nigh unto <sup>z</sup>Shē'ōl.

4 I am reckoned with them that <sup>a</sup>go down into the <sup>b</sup>pit;

Var. Read.—V. 5 (cont.). And . . . her —And He establisheth her, *El, 'Elyon, Yahweh*. BRI. establish—preserve, BAETH.; support, DUHM. V. 6. Jeho- vah . . . up—He counteth in the register, BRI. writeth up—records, BAETH. DUHM. V. 7. They . . . say—And as well singing as dancing (shall they say), *De.*; As well the singers as the dancers (shall say), *He.*, and *virtually Kay*; Both they that sing and they that dance (even all, etc.), *Pe.*; They sing as well as dance, BRI.; but they sing, as (when, DUHM) they dance, DAVIES, DUHM; and one sings and dances, BAETH. All . . . foun- tains—i.e. every source of delight, *Var.* All . . . thee—everyone who hath his dwelling-place in thee, BAETH.; All whose dwelling is in thee, BRI. foun- tains—So DUHM; springs, DAVIES. Ps. 88.—Title. Mahalath—See Ps. 53. Lean- noth—i.e. to sing; or to afflict. V. 1. My God (I cry for help) by day; I cry in the night in thy sight, BRI. God of my sal- vation—My God, BAETH. DUHM. I . . . night—In the day (=time) that I have called by night, *Hi. De.* But see *Var. Read.* day . . . thee—in the day, I call in the night before thee, BAETH.; I cry (to thee) for help by day (and) I cry by night before thee, DAVIES, DUHM. V. 2. enter into thy presence —come before thee, BAETH. DUHM. cry—yell, BRI. V. 3. full of troubles —sated with evils, BRI. troubles— sorrows, BAETH.; evils, BRI. draweth nigh unto—has arrived at, BRI. Sheol —kingdom of death, BAETH. V. 4. reckoned—counted, BRI. R. I . . . help —I am become a man without (God),

I am as a <sup>c</sup>man that hath no <sup>a</sup>help,

5 Cast <sup>b</sup>off <sup>c</sup>among the dead, Like the slain that lie in the <sup>d</sup>grave,

Whom <sup>e</sup>thou rememberest no more,

And they are <sup>f</sup>cut off from thy <sup>g</sup>hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in <sup>h</sup>the lowest pit,

In <sup>i</sup>dark places, in the <sup>j</sup>deeps.

7 Thy <sup>k</sup>wrath <sup>l</sup>lieth hard upon me,

And thou hast afflicted me with <sup>m</sup>all thy waves.

[Sē'lāh

8 Thou hast put <sup>n</sup>mine ac- quaintance far from me;

Thou hast made me an <sup>o</sup>abomination unto them:

I am <sup>p</sup>shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine <sup>q</sup>eye wasteth away by reason of affliction:

I have <sup>r</sup>called <sup>s</sup>daily upon thee, O Jē-hō'vāh;

I have <sup>t</sup>spread forth my hands unto thee.

BRI. V. 5. Cast . . . grave—Among the dead am I as the slain (Who are cast forth) to lie down in the grave, BRI.; My soul (=I myself) is among the dead, Like the slain in the grave, DAVIES. Cast . . . dead—Among the dead a dwelling- place was shown me, BAETH.; Thou shuttest me up among the dead, DUHM. Cast off—Adrift, *He. Hu. De. Pe. Kay*; My couch (is), *Ew. Hi. Bē. Cf.* Job 17:13. And—Seeing DAVIES; Seeing that, BRI. V. 6. laid—put, BRI. lowest pit—pit of the underworld, BAETH.; Pit below, BRI. dark places—dense darkness, BRI. V. 7.—Thy . . . hard—Thy wrath pre- sseth, BAETH.; Thou hast laid thy wrath (fury, DAVIES), DUHM, DAVIES; Thy wrath hath laid its hand, BRI. thou waves—all Thy breakers Thou hast brought upon me, BRI.; thou hast laid all thy waves strike me, BAETH.; Thou hast let come all thy breakers, DUHM; thou hast caused thy waves to come to meet me, DAVIES. V. 8. put—re- moved, BRI. acquaintance—acquaint- ances, BRI.; friends, BAETH. and—that, BRI. V. 9. wasteth away—is wasted away, *Var.* by reason of affliction—be- cause of misery, BAETH. daily—every day, BRI. hands—palms, BRI.

Var. Read.—Ps. 87.—V. 7. All my foun- tains—(as well singing as dancing shall be) All that have their habitation, *Bē. Hu. (after Sept.)*. Ps. 88.—V. 1. God . . . thee—my God, I have called by day, (And) at night my cry is before thee, *Targ.* (inserting also of my salvation), (partly) *Sept. Weir. Gr. Bi. Ch. Street fol- ious Targ.* Cf. v. 13.

- c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Help, Acts 26:22.  
5  
3 Or, *away*.  
e Ps. 31:12.  
f Grave, Job 3:22.  
g See "Resur- rection," Mt. 22:23.  
h See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
i Ps. 31:22; Is. 53:8.  
j Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
6  
k Ps. 86:13; Lam. 3:55.  
l Darkness, Job 38:9.  
m Deep Things, I Cor. 4:5.  
7  
n Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
o Ps. 32:4; 39:10.  
p Ps. 42:7.  
8  
q Ps. 31:11; 142:4; Job 19:13, 19.  
r Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
s Ps. 142:7; Jer. 32:2; 36:5.  
9  
t Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
u Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
v See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
w Hands spread out, Gen. 16:12.

10

- a Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 b Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 c Or, the shades. Heb. *Rephaim*.  
 d See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
 e "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 f Praise, Ju. 5:3.

11

- f Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g Grave, Job 3:22.  
 h Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 i Faithfulness, 1 Cor. 4:17.  
 j Destruction, Hos. 4:13.  
 k Heb. *Abaddon*. See Job 26:6.

12

- k Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 m Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n See "Shool," Job 7:9.  
 o Land, Gen. 23:15.

13

- p Ps. 30:2.  
 q Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 r Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 s Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

14

- t Ps. 43:2; 44:9.  
 u Ps. 13:1; 44:24; Job 13:24.  
 v Face, Is. 6:2.

15

- w Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 x Pr. 24:11.  
 y See "Young Men," 1 John 2:14.  
 z See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

16

- a Lam. 3:54; Ez. 37:11.  
 b Anger, Pr. 15:1.

17

- c Ps. 124:4.  
 d Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 e Day, Lev. 25:8.

10 Wilt thou show <sup>a</sup>wonders to the <sup>b</sup>dead?

Shall <sup>1</sup>they that are deceased <sup>c</sup>arise and <sup>e</sup>praise thee?

[Sēlāh]

11 Shall thy <sup>1</sup>lovingkindness be declared in the <sup>o</sup>grave?

Or thy <sup>h</sup>faithfulness in <sup>12</sup>Destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the <sup>k</sup>dark?

And thy <sup>1m</sup>righteousness in <sup>n</sup>the <sup>o</sup>land of forgetfulness?

13 But <sup>p</sup>unto thee, O Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>, have I <sup>q</sup>cried;

And in the <sup>1</sup>morning shall my <sup>1</sup>prayer come before thee.

14 Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup>, why <sup>1</sup>castest thou off my soul?

Why <sup>1</sup>hidest thou thy <sup>1</sup>face from me?

15 I am <sup>1</sup>afflicted and <sup>1</sup>ready to die from my <sup>1</sup>youth up:

While I suffer thy <sup>1</sup>terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy <sup>1</sup>fierce wrath is gone over me;

Thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They <sup>1</sup>came round about me like <sup>1</sup>water all the <sup>1</sup>day long;

Var. Read.—V. 10. Canst thou perform wonders on behalf of the dead? Or can shades rise to praise thee? DAVIES. show—do, BRI. They that are deceased—shades, Var. BAETH. DUHM. DAVIES. BRI. praise—laud, BRI. V. 11. declared—recounted, BRI. Destruction—Abaddon (Job 26:6), Var. DAVIES; place of destruction, BAETH. V. 12. dark—Dark Place, BRI. And—Or, BRI. righteousness—righteous acts, BRI. But—But as for me, DAVIES. V. 13. have I cried—I cry for help, BRI. DAVIES. And—Even, DAVIES. shall—doth, Var. come before thee—goes to meet Thee, BRI.; come to meet thee, DAVIES. V. 14. Jehovah . . . soul—Why, Yahweh, rejectest Thou me? BRI. V. 15. ready to die—at the point of death, DAVIES; ready to expire, BRI. from my youth up—from my youth, BRI.; through pressure (from pain), DAVIES. While . . . distracted—I endure, I am brought low, I am turned backward, BRI.; I have borne thy terrors so that I am distracted, DAVIES. suffer—bear, BAETH. distracted—helpless, BAETH. V. 16. Thy . . . is—The outbursts of Thy wrath have, BRI. thy streams of wrath have, DAVIES. have cut me off—destroy me, BAETH.; exterminate me, BRI. V. 17. came . . . day—have encompassed me as it were with waters all day, BRI. came—have come, Var. compassed—enclosed, BRI.; have

They <sup>1</sup>compassed me about together.

18 <sup>o</sup>Lover and <sup>h</sup>friend hast thou put far from me, And mine acquaintance <sup>1</sup>into darkness.

Jehovah's Covenant with <sup>1</sup>David, and <sup>1</sup>Israel's Afflictions.

Maschil of Ethan <sup>1</sup>the Ezrahite.

89 I will <sup>1</sup>sing of the lovingkindness of Jē-hō<sup>vāh</sup> for ever:

With my <sup>1</sup>mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2 For I have said, <sup>o</sup>Mercy shall be built up for ever;

Thy faithfulness wilt thou establish in the very <sup>1</sup>heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with <sup>1</sup>my chosen,

I have <sup>1</sup>sworn unto David my <sup>1</sup>servant:

4 Thy <sup>1</sup>seed will I establish for ever,

And build up thy <sup>1</sup>throne to all generations. [Sēlāh]

compassed. Var. together—altogether, BRI. V. 18. Thou hast removed from me mine acquaintances. Even lover and friend, in the Place of Darkness, BRI. Lover and friend—friend and companion, BAETH.; friends, DUHM. and mine acquaintance—my acquaintances are darkness, DAVIES.; The acquaintances he keeps back, BAETH.; and only darkness is my trust, DUHM. into darkness—Rather, are darkness, Ew. He. Hu. De. Pe. Kay, a marg. Cf. Job 17:14. Ps. 89.—V. 1. of . . . of Jehovah—Of kindness, BRI. lovingkindness—mercy, BAETH. DUHM; mercies, a. With my mouth—For ever and ever, DUHM. to all generations—to generation and generation, BAETH. V. 2. For . . . even—By command kindness is built up forever, BRI.; For I have spoken, Forever shall the mercy-building endure, BAETH.; Forever Mercy was built in the heavens, DUHM; For thou saidst,—For ever shall kindness be built up, DAVIES. Thy . . . heavens—In the heavens where Thou establishest Thy faithfulness, BRI.; Faithfulness was established in them through thy mouth, DUHM; The heaven—like it thou fixest thy faithfulness, BAETH. V. 3. made—granted, DUHM. have sworn—swore, BRI. V. 4. seed—name, DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 18. and . . . darkness—mine acquaintance hast thou withheld from me, Pesh. Jer. Baathgen. Ps. 89.—V. 2. I have said—Thou hast said, Sept. III. (So Bi., but he places these words at head of v. 3).

f Ps. 17:11; 22:12, 16.

18

- g Love, 1 Cor. 13:1.  
 h Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
 i Or, are darkness.

- i See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 j David, 1 Sam. 17:12.  
 k Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 l Ps. 88 title.

1

- m Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 n Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

2

- o Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
 p Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

3

- q Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 r Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 s Servant, Ex. 21:2.

4

- t Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 u Throne, Acts 12:21.

- 5  
 a Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 b Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 c See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
 d Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Congregation, Heb. 2:12.  
 f Job 5:1; 15:15.

- 6  
 g Ps. 86:8.  
 h See "Sons of God," Gen. 6:2.  
 i Or, sons of God.  
 j Or, gods. See Ps. 29:1.

- 7  
 i Ps. 47:2; 68:35.  
 j See v. 5.  
 k Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

- 8  
 l One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
 3 Heb. Jah.

- 9  
 m Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 o Sea, Ex. 14:1.  
 p Ps. 65:7; 107:29.

- 10  
 q See "Rahab," Josh. 2:1.  
 r See "Egypt," Gen. 12:10.  
 s Or, Egypt.  
 t See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 u Ps. 18:14; 68:1; 144:6.  
 v Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 w Arm, Ju. 15:14.

- 11  
 w See "Heaven," Gen. 28:15.  
 x God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 y Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 z World, Rev. 10:6.

5 And the heavens shall<sup>a</sup> praise thy<sup>b</sup> wonders, O Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh;

Thy<sup>d</sup> faithfulness also in the 'assembly of the 'holy ones.

6<sup>e</sup> For who in the skies can be compared unto Jê-hô<sup>f</sup>vâh?

Who among the<sup>h</sup> sons of the<sup>i</sup> mighty is like unto Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>vâh,

7 A God very<sup>k</sup> terrible in the council of the 'holy ones, And to be<sup>l</sup> feared above all them that are round about him?

8 O Jê-hô<sup>m</sup>vâh God of hosts, 'Who is a mighty one, like unto thee, O<sup>n</sup> Jê-hô<sup>o</sup>vâh? And thy faithfulness is round about thee.

9<sup>p</sup> Thou rulest the<sup>q</sup> pride of the<sup>r</sup> sea: When the waves thereof arise, thou<sup>s</sup> stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken<sup>t</sup> Râ<sup>u</sup>hâb in pieces, as one that is<sup>v</sup> slain;

Thou hast<sup>w</sup> scattered thine<sup>x</sup> enemies with the<sup>y</sup> arm of thy strength.

11 The<sup>z</sup> heavens are thine, the<sup>a</sup> earth also is thine:

The<sup>b</sup> world and the fulness

thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The<sup>c</sup> north and the<sup>d</sup> south, thou hast created them: 'Tâ<sup>e</sup>-bôr and 'Hêr<sup>f</sup>-môn<sup>g</sup> rejoice in thy<sup>h</sup> name.

13 Thou hast<sup>i</sup> a mighty arm; Strong is thy hand, and high is thy<sup>j</sup> right hand.

14<sup>k</sup> Righteousness and<sup>l</sup> justice are the foundation of thy<sup>m</sup> throne: Lovingkindness and<sup>n</sup> truth<sup>o</sup> go before thy<sup>p</sup> face.

15<sup>q</sup> Blessed is the people that know the<sup>r</sup> joyful sound: They<sup>s</sup> walk, O Jê-hô<sup>t</sup>vâh, in the<sup>u</sup> light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name do they<sup>v</sup> rejoice all the<sup>w</sup> day; And in thy righteousness are they exalted.

17 For thou art the<sup>x</sup> glory of their strength; And in thy favor<sup>y</sup> our<sup>z</sup> horn shall be exalted.

18 For our<sup>a</sup> shield belongeth unto Jê-hô<sup>b</sup>vâh; And our<sup>c</sup> king to the<sup>d</sup> Holy One of<sup>e</sup> Is<sup>f</sup>-râ<sup>g</sup>-êl.

19 Then<sup>h</sup> thou spakest in<sup>i</sup> vision to thy<sup>j</sup> saints,

ring out joy in, BRI.; cry aloud at, Var. V. 13. Thou . . . arm—Thine is the arm and the strength, BAETH.; Thine is an arm (that is endued) with might, BRI. Strong is—Thou strengthenest, BRI. high is—exaltest, BRI. V. 14. foundation—support, BAETH. Lovingkindness . . . face—kindness and faithfulness come to meet thy face, BRI.; Lovingkindness and faithfulness go before thee, DAVIES. Lovingkindness—Mercy, h. V. 15. Blessed—Happy, Var. BRI. BAETH. DAVIES. that . . . sound—knowers of the sacred shout, BRI. countenance—face, BRI. V. 16. do they rejoice—they exult, BRI. And . . . exalted—all day long in thy righteousness, BRI. are exalted—shout, BAETH. V. 17. The glory . . . strength—their mighty ornament, BAETH. in—by, BRI. shall be exalted—Thou exaltest, BRI.; is exalted, Var.; Thou shalt exalt, BAETH. V. 18. belongeth unto—is, BRI. and . . . Israel—Our King, who is our defender, is one appointed by Jehovah, DAVIES. V. 19. to thy saints—Omit, BRI. saints—pious ones, BAETH. DUHM; favoured ones, DAVIES.

Var. Read.—V. 8. faithfulness is—kindness, Yah and Thy faithfulness are, BRI. V. 17. their—our, BRI.

- 12  
 a Job 26:7.  
 b The South, Deut. 34:3.  
 c See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
 d Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 e Name, Acts 16:18.  
 f Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 13  
 5 Heb. an arm with might.  
 g Right Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 14  
 h Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 i Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
 j Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 k Truth, John 14:6.  
 l Ps. 85:13.  
 m Face, Is. 6:2.

- 15  
 n Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 o Ps. 68; Lev. 23:24; Num. 10:10.  
 6 Or, trumpet sound.  
 p Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 q Light, Ps. 74:6.

- 16  
 r Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
 s Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 17  
 t Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 u Ps. 28:8; 84:7.  
 7 Another reading is, thou shall exalt our horn.  
 v Horn, Dan. 7:7.

- 18  
 w Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
 8 Or, Even to the Holy One of Israel our King.  
 x King, Deut. 17:15.  
 y Ps. 71:22; II Ki. 19:22.  
 z Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 19  
 a See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
 b Visions, Num. 12:6.  
 9 Or, as otherwise read, sacred.

Var. Rend.—V. 5. And . . . praise—So let the heavens praise, DAVIES. shall praise—then praised, BAETH. wonders—Or, wonderfulness, Hu. De.; wonderfulness, BRI.; wonderful acts, DAVIES. Thy . . . ones—Yea (let) the assembly of the holy ones (praise thy wonderful acts), DAVIES. also—[one praised], BAETH. assembly—congregation, BAETH. holy ones—holy angels, BRI. V. 6. skies—sky, BRI.; clouds, BAETH. the mighty—gods, BAETH. BRI.; God (Ps. 29:1), Var. V. 7. A God very terrible—A God to be dreaded, DAVIES; 'El, awe-inspiring, BRI. council—circle, BRI. ones—angels, BRI. And . . . are—And greatly to be revered above all, BRI. And . . . above—Great is he and terrible over, BAETH; Great and high, DUHM. V. 8. Who . . . thee?—Who is so strong as thou? BAETH. DUHM; who is like thee? BRI. mighty . . . thee—strong like unto thee, O Yah. And thy, BRI. pride of the sea—swelling of the sea, BRI.; agitated sea, BAETH. V. 10. hast—pieces—didst crush Rahab, BRI. BAETH. Rahab—See Ps. 87:4. slain—pierced, BAETH. arm of thy strength—thy strong arm, BAETH. V. 12. rejoice in—

19  
a Help, Acts 26:22.  
b II Sam. 17:10.  
c Ps. 78:70; I Ki. 11:34.  
d Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

20  
e Acts 13:22.  
f David, I Sam. 7:12.  
g Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
h Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
i Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
j Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

21  
k Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
l Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
m Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
n Ps. 18:32, 39; Is. 45:5.

22  
o Enemy, Job 31:29.  
l Or, do him violence.  
p Son, Gen. 21:19.  
q Ps. 125:3; II Sam. 7:10.  
r The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
s Sin, Gen. 3:10.  
t Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

23  
u Ps. 18:40; II Sam. 7:9.  
v Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

24  
w Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
y Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

a Name, Acts 16:18.  
b Horn, Dan. 7:7.

25  
c Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Ps. 72:8.  
e Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
f Rivers, Is. 32:2.

26  
g Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
h See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
i Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
k Salvation, Acts 2:40.

27  
l First-born, Ex. 15:1.

And saidst, I have laid  
"help upon one that is  
"mighty;  
I have exalted one "chosen  
out of the people.  
20 I have "found "David my  
"servant;  
With my "holy "oil have I  
"anointed him:  
21 With whom "I my hand shall  
be established;  
Mine "arm also shall  
"strengthen him.  
22 The "enemy shall not "exact  
from him,  
Nor the "son of "wicked-  
ness "afflict him.  
23 And I will "beat down his  
adversaries before him,  
And smite them that "hate  
him.  
24 But my "faithfulness and  
my "lovingkindness shall  
be with him;  
And in my "name shall his  
"horn be exalted.  
25 "I will set his hand also "on  
the "sea,  
And his right hand on the  
"rivers.  
26 He shall "cry unto me,  
"Thou art "my Father,  
My God, and the "rock of  
my "salvation.  
27 I also will make him my  
"first-born,  
Var. Rend.—V. 19 (cont.). one that  
is mighty—a hero, BAETH. DUHM.  
V. 20. have found—found, BRI. have  
anointed—anointed, BRI. V. 21. whom  
—him, BRI. shall—doth, BRI. V. 22.  
exact from him—Or, seize him, *Hi. De.*  
go behind him, BAETH.; come treacher-  
ously upon him, BRI. And—Nor. BRI.  
son of wickedness—wicked man, DAVIES;  
son of wrong, BRI. Nor—afflict—  
shall not any more afflict, BRI. V. 23.  
And . . . adversaries—But I will beat  
his adversaries to pieces, BRI. beat  
down—crush, BAETH. adversaries—op-  
pressors, BAETH. V. 24. lovingkindness  
—kindness, BRI.; mercy, a. in—  
through, BRI. V. 25. hand—hand (will I  
put), BRI. rivers—river, BRI.; streams,  
BAETH. V. 26. cry unto—call, BAETH.  
BRI. Thou art my Father—My Father,  
BRI. V. 28. lovingkindness—kindness,  
BRI. stand fast—be firm, BRI. V. 29.  
make to endure—set, BRI. as . . .  
heaven—as long as the heaven endures,  
DAVIES. V. 30. children—sons, BRI.  
BAETH. ordinances—judgments, BRI.  
a. break—violate, BAETH.; profane,  
BRI. commandments—commands, BRI.  
V. 32. transgressions—sin, BAETH. And

The "highest of the "kings  
of the "earth.  
28 My lovingkindness will I  
keep for him for evermore;  
And my "covenant shall  
"stand fast with him.  
29 His "seed also will I make to  
endure for ever,  
And his "throne as the "days  
of "heaven.  
30 If his "children "forsake  
my "law,  
And "walk not in mine "or-  
dinances;  
31 If they "break my "statutes,  
And keep not my command-  
ments;  
32 Then will I "visit their  
transgression with the  
"rod,  
And their iniquity with  
"stripes.  
33 But my lovingkindness will I  
not utterly take from him,  
Nor suffer my faithfulness to  
fail.  
34 My "covenant will I not  
"break,  
Nor "alter the thing that is  
gone out of my "lips.  
35 "Once have I "sworn by my  
holiness:  
I will not "lie unto David:  
36 His seed shall endure for  
ever,  
And his throne as the "sun  
before me.  
37 "It shall be established for  
ever as the "moon,  
—and (chastise), BRI. iniquity—guilt,  
BAETH. stripes—distress, BAETH. V.  
33. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI.;  
mercy, a. utterly take—(remove), BRI.  
Nor suffer . . . to fail—And will not  
deny, BAETH.; And I will not belie,  
BRI.; Nor will I be false to, DAVIES. V.  
34. break—violate, BAETH.; profane,  
BRI. the thing—What, BAETH.; that  
which, BRI. Gone out of—issued from,  
BRI. Out of—over, BAETH. Once—  
Or, One thing, *He. De. Kay.* V. 36. endure  
—be, BRI. V. 37. It (= his throne, see II  
Sam. 7:16) shall be made firm (= lasting)  
as the moon for ever; and for ever as the sky  
shall it be sure, DAVIES.  
Var. Read.—V. 19. and . . . mighty  
—To Thy son Thou gavest a word (say-  
ing): I have laid help on a hero, BRI.  
help—diadem, DUHM. one chosen—a  
youth, DUHM. V. 23. hate him—Add,  
before him, BRI.

m Ps. 95:1;  
n II Sam. 22:47.  
o King, Deut.  
17:15.  
p Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

28  
p Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.  
2 Or, be faithful.

29  
q Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
r Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
s Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
t Heaven, Deut.  
28:15.

30  
u Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
v See "Keeping  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
w II Sam. 7:14.  
x Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
y Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
z Ordinance,  
Col. 1:10.

31  
3 Heb. profane.  
a Statutes, Neh.  
9:14.

32  
b Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
c See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
d Reaping what  
we sow, Rev.  
6:7.  
e Rod, Num.  
20:8.  
f Stripes, Is.  
53:5.

34  
g Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.  
h Num. 23:19.  
i Lips, Job 2:10.

35  
4 Or, One thing.  
j Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
k Lying, Lev.  
19:11.

36  
l Sun, Ps. 136:8.

37  
5 Or, As the  
moon which is  
established for  
ever.  
m Moon, Ps.  
136:9.

37  
1 Or, *And the witness in the sky is faithful.*  
a Witness, John 8:17.  
b See "Cosmology," Pa. 104:2.

38  
c Pa. 44:9.

39  
d Ps. 78:59; Lam. 2:7; Ps. 74:7.  
f Profane, 1 Tim. 6:20.  
g Crown, 1 Sam. 1:10.  
h Ground, Gen. 33:19.

40  
i Pa. 80:12.  
j See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
k Lam. 2:2, 5.  
l See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
m See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

41  
n See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
o Reproach, Ex. 5:15.  
p Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

42  
q Pa. 13:2.  
r Ps. 80:6.  
s Joy, Ps. 30:5.

43  
t Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
v Ps. 44:10.  
w See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
z See "Battlefields," Num. 20:17.

44  
y Ex. 28:7.  
z Throne, Acts 12:21.

45  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
b See "Young Men," 1 John 2:14.  
c Pa. 102:23.  
d Shame, Phil. 3:19.

1 And as the faithful witness in the sky. [Sēlāh]

38 But thou hast cast off and rejected,  
Thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast abhorred the covenant of thy servant:  
Thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges;  
Thou hast brought his strongholds to ruin.

41 All that pass by the way rob him:  
He is become a reproach to his neighbors.

42 Thou hast exalted the right hand of his adversaries;  
Thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Yea, thou turnest back the edge of his sword,  
And hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his brightness to cease,  
And cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened:  
Thou hast covered him with shame. [Sēlāh]

Var. Rend.—V. 37 (cont.).—And . . . sky—And (or, *as*, *Ev.*) there is a faithful witness in the skies! Var.: And the witness in the heights is true, BAETH. V. 38, hast been wroth—art become enraged, BRI. V. 39, abhorred—abrogated, BAETH.: shaken off, DUHM, DAVIES. crown—diadem, DUHM. *by casting it—omit*, BRI.; even, a. V. 40, hedges—fences, BRI.; walls, BAETH. Brought—made, BRI. to—a, BRI. V. 41, rob—spoil, BRI. a. reproach—scorn, BAETH. V. 42, adversaries—oppressors, BAETH. made . . . to rejoice—gladdened, BRI. V. 43, edge of—flint of, BAETH.; *omit*, BRI. TARG. GRAETZ, DAVIES. V. 45, covered—wrapped, up, BRI. V. 46, thyself forever—thyself, DAVIES. *How long—How long*, DAVIES. wrath—hot anger, DAVIES; hot wrath, BRI. fire—fire forever, DAVIES. V. 47, Oh . . . is—Remember, Adonay, what duration is, BRI.; Remember, O Lord, what kind of thing (this) passing life is, DAVIES. For—Unto, Var. vanity—nothingness, BRI.

46 How long, O Jē-hō-vāh? wilt thou hide thyself for ever?

*How long shall thy wrath burn like fire?*

47 Oh remember how short my time is:  
For what vanity hast thou created all the children of men!

48 What man is he that shall live and not see death,  
That shall deliver his soul from the power of Shē-ōl? [Sēlāh]

49 Lord, where are thy former lovingkindnesses,  
Which thou swarest unto David in thy faithful-

ness?  
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants;  
How I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty peoples,

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Jē-hō-vāh,

Wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed be Jē-hō-vāh for evermore.  
Ā-mēn', and Ā-mēn'.

BAETH.: vain purpose, DAVIES. Children—sons, Var. BRI. sons of men—human beings, DAVIES.; mankind, BAETH. V. 48, What man is he?—What is man? BRI.; Who is the man? DAVIES, BAETH. that shall—that he should, BRI. power of Sheol—might of the grave, BAETH. V. 50, of (=hurled against), DAVIES. servants—servant, DAVIES. bear—Lit. my bearing, DAVIES. the reproach—the contumely, DAVIES. all . . . peoples—the whole of many peoples (i.e. the burden of them, Num. 11:14), Kay; also *De.* (but supposing in my bosom to mean in the midst of my land), Var. mighty—many, BAETH.; *omit*, DUHM, DAVIES. V. 51, reproached—dishonor, DUHM; abuse, BAETH. footsteps—heels, DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 44, Thou . . . cease—Thou hast taken away the sceptre from his hand, DAVIES, BAETH.; Thou hast taken away the sceptre of majesty, BRI.; Thou hast released his brightness, DUHM. V. 50, reproach . . . peoples—shame of many peoples, *B.* *Rie.* (as Ex. 34:29; 38:6).

46  
e Ps. 13:1; 44:24.  
f Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
h Fire, Lev. 10:2.

47  
i See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
j Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
k Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
l Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
m God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
n Children, Gen. 3:16.  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.

48  
p Death, Rom. 5:12.  
q Soul, Job 4:15.  
r Heb. *hand*, Sheol, Job 7:9.

49  
s Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
u See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
v Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
w David, 1 Sam. 17:12.  
z Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
y Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

50  
z Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
3 Or, *many*.

51  
a Enemy, Job 31:29.  
b See "Feet," Gen. 18:4.  
c Anointed, Ps. 2:2.

52  
d Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

## BOOK IV

- a Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 c Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 d Moses, Ex. 3:4.

- 1  
 e Ps. 71:3; 91:1; Dout. 33:27; Ex. 11:16.

- 2  
 f Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 g God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Ps. 102:25; 104:5.  
 i Heb. *gavest birth to*.  
 j Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 k World, Rev. 10:6.  
 l Ps. 93:2; 102:24, 27; Jer. 10:10.

- 3  
 l Ps. 104:29; Gen. 3:19; Job 34:14, 15.  
 m Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 2 Or, *dust*. Heb. *crushing*.

- 4  
 n II Pet. 3:8.  
 o Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 p Ps. 39:5.  
 3 Or, *when it passeth*.  
 q See "Night," Ps. 19:2.  
 r See "Watchman," Neh. 4:9.

- 5  
 s Job 22:16; 27:20.  
 t Flood, Gen. 7:6.  
 u Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

<sup>a</sup> God's Eternity and <sup>b</sup> Man's Transitoriness.

<sup>c</sup> A Prayer of <sup>d</sup> Moses the man of God.

**90** Lord, thou hast been our <sup>c</sup> dwelling-place

In all generations.

2 Before <sup>t</sup> the mountains were brought forth,

Or ever thou <sup>g</sup> hadst formed the <sup>e</sup> earth and the <sup>h</sup> world,

Even <sup>k</sup> from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou <sup>i</sup> turnest man to <sup>m</sup> destruction,

And sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4 For a <sup>n</sup> thousand <sup>o</sup> years in thy sight

Are but as <sup>p</sup> yesterday <sup>s</sup> when it is past,

And as a <sup>q</sup> watch in the night.

5 Thou <sup>r</sup> carriest them away as with a <sup>u</sup> flood; they are as a <sup>u</sup> sleep:

Var. Rend.—Ps. 90.—V. 1. Lord—(Yahweh), BRI. hast been—art, BRI. dwelling-place—shelter, DUHM; refuge, SEPT. WE. In—Thou art ours in, BRI. V. 2. brought forth—born, BRI.; begotten (horn), DAVIES. Or . . . world—or earth and fruit-bearing world were brought forth, DAVIES. hadst formed—gavest birth to, *He. Hu. Pe.* Even . . . everlasting—From one eternity to another, BAETH.; Yea, from eternity (in the past) to eternity (in the future), DAVIES. V. 3. Thou . . . destruction—(Do not) turn man back to dust, BRI.; Thou makest man return to dust-particles, DAVIES. to destruction—into crumbling (dust), *Var.* to dust, BAETH. DUHM. And . . . men—Then thou sayest, come back, O ye men (human beings), DAVIES. children of men—sons of mankind, BRI.; children of the earth, DUHM. V. 4. sight—eyes, BAETH. DUHM. BRI. but as yesterday—as a day, yesterday, BRI. When it is past—So DAVIES. For it goes along, BAETH.; When it is passing away—*Ew. He. Ol. De. r marg.* for they pass away, *Hu. Hi.*; when it passeth away, BRI. V. 5. carriest—dust flood, BRI.; sowest, DAVIES. DUHM; striketh, BAETH. as with a flood—year by year, DAVIES; year out, year in, DUHM; as a storm, BAETH. are—become, *Var.* Are . . . sleep—fall into a sleep, BAETH.; omit, BRI. In—[Still] in, BAETH. grass which groweth up—the plants shooting forth, BAETH. groweth up—*So Ew. Hi. De.*; hasteth away, *He. Hu. Ric.* V. 6. In—As in, BRI. it . . . up—grass shooteth up, BRI.; (the grass) blossoms and sprouts, DAVIES. cut down and withereth—withereth and is dried up, BAETH. DUHM; or, and then hasteth away, *Var.*

In the <sup>v</sup> morning they are like <sup>v</sup> grass which groweth up.

6 In the morning it <sup>x</sup> flourisheth, and groweth up;

In the <sup>y</sup> evening it is <sup>z</sup> cut down, and <sup>a</sup> withereth.

7 For we are <sup>b</sup> consumed in thine <sup>c</sup> anger,

And in thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast <sup>d</sup> set our iniquities before thee,

Our <sup>e</sup> secret sins in the <sup>f</sup> light of thy countenance.

9 For <sup>g</sup> all our days are passed away in thy wrath:

We bring our years to an end as <sup>h</sup> a sigh.

10 The <sup>i</sup> days of our years are threescore years and ten,

Or even by reason of strength <sup>j</sup> fourscore years;

Yet is their <sup>k</sup> pride but <sup>l</sup> labor and sorrow;

For it is soon gone, and we <sup>m</sup> fly away.

mown down and withereth, BRI. V. 7. For—So, BRI. are consumed—have vanished away, BAETH. troubled—frightened, BAETH.; dismayed, DAVIES. iniquities—sins, BAETH. secret sins—youth, BRI. light—sunlight, BRI. V. 9. are passed away—betake themselves, *Var.*; decline (toward evening), DAVIES; do decline, BRI. in . . . end—In consequence of wrath we come to an end, DAVIES. bring . . . sigh—bring our years to an end as a fleeting sound, *Ew. De. r marg.* (Job 37:2); spend our years as a tale that is told, *Hi. r*; Our years have gone on performing their tasks as a spider, SEPT. bring—have brought, BAETH.; have passed, DUHM. *Var.* 9, 10. as . . . years—As a sigh are the days of our years, BRI. V. 10. days of our years—time of our life, BAETH.; years, DUHM. or . . . strength—and if it cometh high, BAETH.; And if with strength, DUHM; their high point is seventy years, DAVIES. Or . . . labor—Or, perchance, by reason of strength, fourscore years; And their pride is labour, *Pe. &c.*; And if we have much strength eighty years, DAVIES. Yet . . . away—Yet their (whole) extent is weariness and trouble: Surely it passes quickly away and we take our flight (hence), DAVIES; and their breadth is travail and trouble: For it is quickly, &c., BRI. pride—boasting, DUHM. it is soon gone—it runneth, it hasteneth away, DUHM; quickly it goeth away, BAETH.

Var. Rend.—Ps. 90.—V. 2. thou . . . world—the earth and the world was born (*pt.*) Sept. *Ew. Ba. Ol. Hi. Ric. De.* V. 5. are as a sleep—Omit, BRI. V. 10. The days . . . years—Omit, BRI.

- <sup>v</sup> Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>w</sup> Grass, Gen. 37:2.

- 6  
<sup>x</sup> Job 14:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 92:7; Mt. 6:30.  
<sup>a</sup> Jas. 1:11.

- 7  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 39:11.  
<sup>c</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.

- 8  
<sup>d</sup> See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 50:21; Jer. 16:17.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Light, Ps. 74:16.

- 9  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 78:23.  
<sup>i</sup> Sighing, Job 3:24.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, *a sound*.

- 10  
<sup>k</sup> See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Old Age," Titus 2:3.  
<sup>m</sup> I II Sam. 19:35.  
<sup>n</sup> Pride, Gen. 10:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
<sup>p</sup> Eccl. 12:2-7; Jer. 20:18.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 78:39; Job 20:8.



- 11  
a Ps. 76:7.  
b Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
c Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 12  
d Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
e Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
f Pr. 2:1-6.  
g Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
h Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.

- 13  
i Ps. 6:4; 80:14.  
j Ps. 6:3; 74:10.  
k Repentance,  
Lu. 13:3.  
l Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

- 14  
m Ps. 36:8;  
65:4; 103:5;  
Jer. 31:14.  
n Morning.  
Ps. 65:8.  
o Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
p Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
q Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
r Gladness, Is.  
51:3.

- 15  
s Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
t Ps. 31:10;  
Deut. 2:14-16.  
u Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

- 16  
v Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.  
w God the Creator,  
Gen. 1:1.  
x Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
y Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
z Children, Gen.  
3:16.

- 17  
a Ps. 27:4.  
b See "Grace,"  
John 1:17.  
c Or, beauty.  
d Ps. 37:23; Is.  
26:12; I Cor.  
3:7.  
e Work of  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
f Labor, Ex.  
23:12.

11 Who knoweth the <sup>a</sup>power of  
thine <sup>b</sup>anger,  
And thy wrath according to  
the <sup>c</sup>fear that is due unto  
thee?

12 So <sup>d</sup>teach us to number our  
<sup>e</sup>days,  
That we may <sup>f</sup>get us a  
<sup>g</sup>heart of <sup>h</sup>wisdom.

13 <sup>i</sup>Return, O Jè-hō'vāh; <sup>j</sup>how  
long?

And let it <sup>k</sup>repent thee con-  
cerning thy <sup>l</sup>servants.

14 Oh <sup>m</sup>satisfy us in the <sup>n</sup>morn-  
ing with thy <sup>o</sup>lovingkind-  
ness,

That we may <sup>p</sup>rejoice and be  
<sup>q</sup>glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to  
the days wherein thou hast  
<sup>r</sup>afflicted us,

And the <sup>s</sup>years wherein we  
have seen <sup>t</sup>evil.

16 Let <sup>u</sup>thy work appear unto  
thy servants,  
And thy <sup>v</sup>glory upon their  
<sup>w</sup>children.

17 And let the <sup>x</sup>favor of the  
Lord our God be upon us;  
And <sup>y</sup>establish thou the  
<sup>z</sup>work of our hands upon  
us;

Yea, the work of our hands  
establish thou it.

Var. Read.—V. 11. power—strength, BRI. And . . . thee—Or thy wrath, as befitteeth the fear of thee. *He. Hi. Hu. De. Pe. s.* Or can number (the awful deeds) of Thy wrath? BRI. the fear . . . thee—thy power to awaken fear, DAVIES. V. 12. So . . . days—Thine hand so make us to know, BRI. get us—bring home. *Key (after He. Hu. De.).* heart—mind, BRI. BAETH. V. 13. Return—Leave off, BAETH.; Turn this way, DUHM; make a—turn (a change), DAVIES. And . . . thy—Be sorry for thy, BRI. let it re-  
pent thee—be compassionate towards, DAVIES; and have sympathy, BAETH. V. 14. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI. mercy, r. rejoice—jubilate, BRI.; *Heb.* give forth ringing shouts of joy, DAVIES. V. 15. Wherein—Omit, BRI. afflicted—tortured, BAETH. evil—misfortune, BAETH.; adversity, BRI. V. 17. favor—sweetness, BRI.; beauty, r; gracious-  
ness, Var. the Lord—Adonay, BRI. V. 17. establish—promote, BAETH. Ps. 91.—He that dwelleth—As for him who dwells, BRI.; Happy is the man who dwells, DAVIES. dwelleth—abideth. *Ew. He. Hi. Hu. De. Pe. (with colon at the end of verse).* secret place—protection, BAETH. DUHM; hiding-place, DAVIES. the Most High—Elyon. Shall abide—shall remain over night, BAETH.; abides,

Security of him who / trusts in  
Jehovah.

91 He that dwelleth in the  
<sup>a</sup>secret place of the  
Most High

<sup>b</sup>Shall abide under the  
<sup>c</sup>shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of Jè-hō'vāh, He is  
my <sup>d</sup>refuge and my <sup>e</sup>for-  
tress;

My God, in whom I trust.

3 For he will deliver thee from  
the <sup>f</sup>snare of the <sup>g</sup>fowler,  
And from the deadly <sup>h</sup>pesti-  
lence.

4 He will <sup>i</sup>cover thee with his  
pinions,  
And under his <sup>j</sup>wings shalt  
thou take refuge:  
His <sup>k</sup>truth is a <sup>l</sup>shield and a  
buckler.

5 Thou <sup>m</sup>shalt not be afraid  
for the terror by <sup>n</sup>night,  
Nor for the <sup>o</sup>arrow that flieth  
by day;

6 For the <sup>p</sup>pestilence that walk-  
eth in <sup>q</sup>darkness,  
Nor for the <sup>r</sup>destruction that  
wasteth at <sup>s</sup>noonday.

7 A thousand shall <sup>t</sup>fall at thy  
side,

BRI.; who abides, DAVIES. under—in, BAETH. DUHM, BRI. of the Almighty—Shadday, BRI. BAETH. V. 2. I will say—Saith, BRI.; He saith, DUHM; I say, BAETH. He is my refuge—My refuge, BRI. fortress—stronghold, BAETH. DUHM. V. 3. For he will—For himself shall, Var.; Surely He will, BRI. of the fowler—Omit, BRI. And—the one en-  
snared, BRI. deadly pestilence—the word of destruction, BAETH.; pit of destruction, DUHM; ruinous word, DAVIES, SEPT. SYM. (essentially, PESH.); engulfing pestilence, BRI. V. 4. Translate verbs as presents, DAVIES. shalt . . . take refuge—hidest thyself, BAETH. His . . . buckler—with a shield His faithfulness will surround him, BRI. truth—faithfulness, Var. BRI. DAVIES. buckler—target, BAETH. DUHM. V. 5. shalt—needest, DAVIES. the terror—any terrible thing, DAVIES. the arrow . . . by—any arrow that may happen to fly in the, DAVIES. V. 6. (Thou needest not be afraid) of any pesti-  
lence that may stalk (walk) about in darkness: nor of destruction, nor of the demon of noonday, DAVIES. walketh—shinketh, BAETH.; goeth, BRI. destruction—fire, BAETH.; plagues and demons, DUHM. wasteth—rageth, BAETH. V. 7. A—Though a, BRI. DAVIES.

Var. Read.—Ps. 91.—V. 2. I will say—So. *Ew. He. (assuming a sudden change of person, as Job 12:4):* Saith, Sept. Pesh. *Vulg. Le Clerc, Pe.;* say thou, *Hi. Rie. (pts., with same change of person as Heb. 2:15; Job 18:4):* He saith, DUHM.

f Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

1  
a Ps. 27:5;  
31:20; 32:7.  
2 Or, *That abid-  
eth . . . Al-  
mighty; Even  
I &c.*  
h Shadow, Col.  
2:17.

2  
i V. 9; Ps. 14:6;  
94:22.  
j Refuge, Heb.  
6:18.  
k See "Fortifi-  
cations," Nah.  
3:14.  
l Ps. 18:2; 31:3;  
Jer. 16:19.

3  
m Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
n Ps. 124:7;  
Pr. 6:5;  
Jer. 5:26; Hos.  
9:8.  
o Plague, Ex.  
7:18.

4  
p Is. 51:16.  
q Wings, Is.  
40:31.  
r Truth, John  
14:6.  
s See "Armor,"  
Ju. 15:14.

5  
t Ps. 23:4; 27:1;  
Job 5:19-23.  
u Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
v See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.

6  
w V. 10; II Ki.  
19:35.  
x Darkness, Job  
38:9.  
y Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
z See "Day,"  
Lev. 25:8.

7  
a See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.

7  
a Right Hand,  
Gen. 16:12.  
b Gen. 7:23;  
Josh. 14:10.

8  
c Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
d Reward, Rev.  
2:10.  
e Reaping what  
we sow, Rev.  
6:7.  
f The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

9  
1 Or, *Because  
thou hast said,  
Jehovah is my  
refuge.*  
o Refuge, Heb.  
6:18.  
h Names of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

10  
i Pr. 12:21.  
j Plague,  
Ex. 7:18.  
k Tent, Num.  
24:5.

11  
l Ps. 34:7; Mt.  
4:6; Lu. 4:10,  
11.  
m Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Angels, II Pet.  
1:12.

12  
o Foot, Gen.  
18:4.  
p Stone, Ex.  
34:1.

13  
q Ju. 14:6; Dan.  
6:22; Lu.  
10:19.  
r Lion, Job 4:10.  
s Serpent,  
II Cor. 11:3.

14  
t Ps. 145:20.  
u Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
v Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
w Ps. 59:1.  
x Ps. 9:10.  
y Name, Acts  
16:18.

15  
z Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
a Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
b Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
c Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

And ten thousand at thy  
"right hand;  
*But* <sup>b</sup> it shall not come nigh  
thee.

8 Only with thine "eyes shalt  
thou behold,  
And see the "reward of the  
"wicked.

9 <sup>1</sup> For thou, O Jē-hō'-vāh, art  
my "refuge!

Thou hast made the "Most  
High thy habitation;

10 There shall "no evil befall  
thee,

Neither shall any "plague  
come nigh thy "tent.

11 For he will give "his "angels  
charge over thee,  
To keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in  
their hands,

Lest thou dash thy "foot  
against a "stone.

13 Thou shalt "tread upon the  
"lion and adder:

The young lion and the "ser-  
pent shalt thou trample  
under foot.

14 "Because he hath set his  
"love upon me, therefore  
will I "deliver him:

I will "set him on high, be-  
cause he hath "known my  
"name.

15 He shall "call upon me, and  
I will "answer him;

I will be with him in "trou-  
ble:

*Var. Read.*—V. 7 (*cont.*). ten thousand—  
a myriad, BRI. V. 8. see . . . wicked—  
how the wicked will be rewarded, BAETH.  
DUHM. V. 9. For . . . refuge—For thou  
thyself hast place of concealment in  
Yahweh, DUHM. For Jehovah is thine  
own refuge, DAVIES. Thou . . . habi-  
tation—The Lofty One thy place of safety,  
DAVIES. Since "Elyon thou hast made  
thy dwelling, BRI. habitation—shelter,  
BAETH. refuge, DUHM. V. 10. evil—  
misfortune, BAETH. DUHM. some nigh  
—approach, BRI. V. 12. in their hands—  
upon their palms, BRI. V. 13. lion and  
adder—reptile and cobra, BRI. young  
lion and serpent—lion and dragon,  
BAETH. young lion and dragon, BRI.  
V. 14. Because—Since, BRI. he hath set  
his love on me—he hangs on me, BAETH.;  
Lū, clung affectionately to me, DAVIES.  
hath known—doth know, BRI. BAETH.  
V. 15. He shall call—When he calls,  
DAVIES. answer—hear, BAETH. trouble—  
distress, BAETH. deliver—free,  
BAETH. V. 16. long life—length of days,

I will deliver him, and  
"honor him.

16 With "long life will I satisfy  
him,  
And show him my salvation.

*/ Praise for Jehovah's "Goodness.*

A Psalm, a "Song for the "sabbath day.

**92** It is a "good thing to  
"give thanks unto Jē-  
hō'-vāh,

And to sing praises unto thy  
name, O Most High;

2 To show forth thy "loving-  
kindness in the "morning,  
And thy "faithfulness every  
"night,

3 With an "instrument of ten  
strings, and with the "psal-  
tery;

With a solemn sound upon  
the "harp.

4 For thou, Jē-hō'-vāh, hast  
made me "glad through  
thy "work:

I will "triumph in the "works  
of thy hands.

5 How "great are thy works, O  
Jē-hō'-vāh!

Thy "thoughts are very  
"deep.

6 A "brutish man "knoweth  
not;

Neither doth a "fool under-  
stand this:

BRI. honor him—bring him to honor,  
BAETH. Ps. 92.—V. 1. a good thing—  
good, BRI. sing praises—play, BAETH.;  
make melody, BRI. V. 2. show forth  
thy lovingkindness—declare thy kindness,  
BRI. every night—in the dark night,  
BRI. V. 3. With a ten-stringed harp, with  
a melody on the lyre, BRI. and . . .  
psaltery—even with the harp, DAVIES.  
with . . . harp—with the music on a  
zither, BAETH. harp—lyre, DAVIES.  
BRI.; zither, BAETH. V. 4. work—  
working, DAVIES; deed, BRI. triumph  
—ring out praise, BRI.; Heb. I will pour  
forth ringing shouts of joy, DAVIES. V.  
5. Thy . . . deep—How very deep are  
thy thoughts! BRI. V. 6. fool—dullard,  
BRI.

*Var. Read.*—V. 7. thee—Last clause of  
v. 4. His faithfulness is thy shield and  
wall of defence, *probably belongs here*,  
DAVIES. V. 9. For . . . thy—Because  
thou has said, The Lord is my refuge  
(And) hast made the Most High thy, *Hu.*  
*Ge. Bi. Ch. (supplying, hast said, whereas*  
*Clericus and Hare correct thou into thou*  
*hast said).*

d Honor, Mal.  
1:6.

16  
e Life, Gen. 2:7.

f Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
o Goodness of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Songs, Ex.  
15:1.

i Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

1  
j Ps. 147:1.  
k Thanksgiving,  
II Cor.  
4:15.

2  
l Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
m Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
n Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
o Faithfulness  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
p Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.  
q Night, Ps.  
19:2.

3  
r See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
s Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.

4  
t Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
u Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.  
v God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
w Ps. 106:47.  
x Work of  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.

5  
y Ps. 40:5;  
111:2; Rev.  
15:3.  
z Ps. 33:11;  
40:5; 143:5.  
a See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
b Ps. 36:6; Rom.  
11:33.  
c Deep Things,  
I Cor. 4:5.

6  
d Ps. 49:10;  
94:8.  
e Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
f Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
g Fools, Jer.  
17:11.

7  
a The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
b Ps. 90:5.  
c Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
d Ps. 94:4.  
e Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

8  
f Ps. 93:4.

9  
g Enemies, Job 31:20.  
h Death, Rom. 5:12.  
i Ps. 68:1; 89:10.

10  
j Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
k See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
l Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
m Oil, 1 Ki. 17:12.

11  
n Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
o Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
p Ps. 54:7; 91:8.  
l Or, *them that lie in wait for me.*  
q Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
r See "Evil," Ps. 97:10.

12  
s The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
t See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
u Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.

13  
r Ps. 80:15; Is. 60:21.  
w Ps. 100:4; 116:19.  
x House, Deut. 24:10.  
y Temple, 1 Sam. 1:9.

7 When the <sup>a</sup>wicked <sup>b</sup>spring as the <sup>c</sup>grass,  
And when all the <sup>d</sup>workers of iniquity do flourish;  
It is that they shall be <sup>e</sup>destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, O Jê-hô'vâh, art <sup>f</sup>on high for evermore.

9 For, lo, <sup>g</sup>thine enemies, O Jê-hô'vâh,

For, lo, thine enemies shall <sup>h</sup>perish;

All the workers of iniquity shall be <sup>i</sup>scattered.

10 But my <sup>j</sup>horn hast thou exalted like *the horn of the* <sup>k</sup>wild-ox:

I am <sup>l</sup>anointed with <sup>m</sup>fresh oil.

11 Mine <sup>n</sup>eye also hath <sup>o</sup>seen *my desire* on <sup>i</sup>mine enemies,

Mine <sup>p</sup>ears have heard *my desire* of the <sup>q</sup>evil-doers that rise up against me.

12 The <sup>r</sup>righteous shall flourish like the <sup>s</sup>palm-tree:

He shall grow like a <sup>t</sup>'cedar in <sup>u</sup>Lêb'â-nôn.

13 They are <sup>v</sup>planted in the <sup>w</sup>house of Jê-hô'vâh;

They shall flourish <sup>x</sup>in the courts of our God.

Var. Rend.—V. 7. spring—sprout forth. BRI. spring . . . do . . . is . . . shall—Or, sprang . . . do . . . was . . . might. *Ev. Hi. De. Kay. Ge.* grass—herbage. BRI.; plants, DUHM. workers of iniquity—trespassers, BAETH.; evil-doers, DUHM. do flourish—blossom, BRI. It . . . shall—(It is in order, BRI.) that they may, DAVIES. BRI. V. 8. But—Since, BRI. for evermore—everlastingly, BRI. V. 9. For . . . perish—For lo! Thine enemies shall perish, BRI. perish—pass away, BAETH. DUHM. V. 10. hast—wilt, BRI. like the horn—as (that of), DAVIES; as, BRI. wild—yore, BRI. I am—Thou hast, DAVIES. BRI. I . . . oil—My withering (decrease) through green (fresh) oil, BAETH.: Hast poured over me green oil, DUHM. V. 11. My eye has gazed with glee upon my watchful foes: My ears have listened with joy to (the wails of) [those who have risen against me] evil-doers, DAVIES: and mine eye shall look on my lurking foes, Evil-doers mine ears shall hear, BRI. hath seen my desire on—hath looked . . . with desire, BAETH. enemies—oppressors, BAETH.; spies, DUHM. have heard—hear, Var. V. 12. Shall flourish—will sprout forth, BRI.; give forth sprouts, BAETH. He shall grow—wax tall, BRI. a—the, BRI. V. 13. They are planted in—Transplanted into, BRI.: Planted in, Var. are—that are, a. V. 14. bring forth

14 They shall still <sup>a</sup>bring forth <sup>b</sup>fruit in <sup>c</sup>old age;

They shall be full of sap and green:

15 To show that <sup>d</sup>Jê-hô'vâh is upright;

He is my <sup>e</sup>rock, and there is <sup>f</sup>no unrighteousness in him.

### The Majesty of Jehovah.

93 <sup>g</sup>Jê-hô'vâh reigneth; he is <sup>h</sup>clothed with majesty;

Jê-hô'vâh is <sup>i</sup>clothed with strength; he hath girded himself therewith:

The <sup>j</sup>world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy <sup>k</sup>throne is established of old:

<sup>l</sup>Thou art from everlasting.

3 The <sup>m</sup>floods have lifted up, O Jê-hô'vâh,

The floods have lifted up their <sup>n</sup>voice;

The floods lift up their <sup>o</sup>waves.

4 Above the voices of many <sup>p</sup>waters,

The mighty breakers of the <sup>q</sup>sea,

Jê-hô'vâh <sup>r</sup>on high is mighty.

—bear, BRI. shall be—*are*, BAETH. green—freshly green, BRI. V. 15. show—make known, BAETH. unrighteousness—perversity, BAETH. Ps. 93.—V. 1. Jehovah reigneth—Yahweh was (is, DUHM) king, BAETH. DUHM: Jehovah is become king, DAVIES: Yahweh doth reign in majesty, BRI. is clothed—has clothed himself, Var. BAETH.: is apparelled, r; is clothed with majesty—hath put on His apparel, BRI. majesty—highness, BAETH. DUHM. is clothed—hath clothed himself, Var. BAETH.: is apparelled, r; is clothed . . . strength—hath girded Himself with strength, BRI. strength—might, BAETH.: his splendor, DUHM. The . . . established—yea, He has established the world, DAVIES. SEPT. PESH.: He hath adjusted the world, BRI. V. 2. of old—from all times, BAETH. DUHM: from of old, BRI. V. 3. floods—streams, BAETH. BRI. waves—(commemoration), BRI. V. 4. Above—More glorious than, DAVIES: More than, BRI. voices—thunder, DUHM. The mighty . . . mighty—more glorious than the waves (breakers) of the sea, Is Jehovah on high, DAVIES: Magnificent more than the breakers of the sea, Magnificent on high, Yahweh, BRI. many—great, BAETH. DUHM. The . . . sea—the sublime, the breakers of the sea, BAETH.: High over the breaking of the sea, DUHM. mighty—holy, BAETH. DUHM.

14  
s Pr. 11:30; Is. 37:31; John 15:2; Jas. 3:18.  
a Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
b Old Age, Titus 2:3.

15  
c Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Rock, 1 Cor. 10:4.  
e Rom. 9:14.

1  
f Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Ps. 104:1.  
h Ps. 65:6; Is. 51:9.  
i World, Rev. 10:8.

2  
j Throne, Acts 12:21.  
k Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.

3  
l Flood, Gen. 7:6.  
m Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
2 Or, *roaring.*

4  
n Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
o Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
p Ps. 65:7; 89:6, 9; 92:8.

- <sup>a</sup> Ps. 19:7.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>d</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>e</sup> Temple, 1 Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>g</sup> Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.

- <sup>1</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Is. 35:4; Neh. 1:2; Rom. 12:19.  
<sup>i</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 7:6.  
<sup>k</sup> God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>p</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

- <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 31:18; 75:5.  
<sup>s</sup> Boasting, Jas. 3:5.

- <sup>5</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Is. 3:15.  
<sup>u</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>v</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

- <sup>6</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
<sup>x</sup> Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
<sup>y</sup> Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>z</sup> Orphans, Lam. 5:3.

5 Thy <sup>a b</sup> testimonies are very sure:  
<sup>c</sup> Holiness becometh thy <sup>d c</sup> house,  
 O Jê-hô-vâh, for evermore.

Jehovah / Implored to <sup>g</sup> avenge his People.

**94** O Jê-hô-vâh, thou God to whom <sup>h i</sup> vengeance belongeth,  
 Thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shine forth.

2 <sup>j</sup> Lift up thyself, thou <sup>k</sup> judge of the <sup>l</sup> earth:

<sup>m</sup> Render to the <sup>n o</sup> proud their <sup>p</sup> desert.

3 Jê-hô-vâh, how long shall the <sup>q</sup> wicked,  
 How long shall the wicked triumph?

4 They prate, they <sup>r</sup> speak arrogantly:  
 All the workers of iniquity <sup>s</sup> boast themselves.

5 They <sup>t</sup> break in pieces thy people, O Jê-hô-vâh,  
 And <sup>u</sup> afflict thy <sup>v</sup> heritage.

6 They <sup>w</sup> slay the <sup>x</sup> widow and the <sup>y</sup> sojourner,  
 And murder the <sup>z</sup> fatherless.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 5. testimonies—*Heb.* admonitions (commands), DAVIES. very sure—exceeding steadfast, BRI. Holiness becometh—sanctity is becoming, BRI. for evermore—for all times, BAETH.; for long days, DUHM; length of days, BRI. Ps. 94.—V. 1. to belongeth—of dire vengeance, BRI.; of vengeance, BAETH.; of great vengeance, DAVIES. V. 2. Render—desert—Destroy the deed of the haughty, BAETH. their desert—a recompense, BRI.; (their) deed, BAETH. V. 3. triumph—rejoice, BAETH.; exult, DAVIES, BRI. V. 4. They speak—Four forth, speak, BRI.; They belch out, they speak, DAVIES. prate—quarrel, BAETH. arrogantly—presumptuously, BAETH.; arrogant (words), DAVIES. Workers of iniquity—trespassers, BAETH.; workers of trouble, BRI. boast themselves—speak boastfully, BRI.; play at loud talk, DAVIES; at random, BAETH.; carry themselves proudly, Pe. &c. V. 5. break in pieces—crush, BRI. BAETH. DAVIES. afflict—oppress, BAETH. thy heritage—thine inheritance, BRI. V. 6. slay—strangle, BAETH. sojourner—stranger, BAETH. n. fatherless—orphans, BRI. BAETH. V. 7. will not see—saw not, BRI. neither consider—perceiveth not, BRI. consider—notice, BAETH. V. 8. Consider ye—Notice, BAETH.; Come to understanding, DUHM. ye brutish—ye, that act

7 And they say, <sup>a i</sup> Jê-hô-vâh will not <sup>b</sup> see,  
 Neither will the God of <sup>c d</sup> Jacob consider.

8 Consider, ye <sup>e</sup> brutish among the people;  
 And ye <sup>f</sup> fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the <sup>g</sup> ear, shall he not hear?  
 He that formed the <sup>h</sup> eye, shall he not see?

10 He that <sup>i k</sup> chastiseth the <sup>l</sup> nations, shall not be correct,  
 Even he that <sup>m</sup> teacheth <sup>n</sup> man <sup>o</sup> knowledge?

11 Jê-hô-vâh <sup>p</sup> knoweth the thoughts of man,  
<sup>q</sup> That they are <sup>r</sup> vanity.

12 <sup>s</sup> Blessed is the man whom <sup>t</sup> thou chastenest, O <sup>u</sup> Jê-hô-vâh,

And teachest out of thy <sup>v</sup> law;  
 13 That thou mayest give him <sup>w</sup> rest from the <sup>x</sup> days of adversity,  
 Until the <sup>y</sup> pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For <sup>z</sup> Jê-hô-vâh will not cast off his people,  
 Neither will he <sup>a</sup> forsake his inheritance.

15 For <sup>b</sup> judgment shall return unto <sup>c</sup> righteousness;

as brutes, DAVIES. brutish—fools, BAETH.; most foolish, DUHM. And . . . wise?—Ye dumb, how long ere ye will understand? BRI.; And ye dullards, when will ye get to understand? DAVIES. V. 10. chastiseth—Or, instructeth, *He. Hî. Hu. Pe. Kay*, DAVIES, a marg.; moveth, BAETH.; disciplineth, BRI. correct—punish, BAETH. Even . . . knowledge—Is he who teacheth mankind without knowledge? DUHM; He that teaches man, Has he not knowledge (or knows He not)? DAVIES. man—mankind, BRI. knowledge—Shall he not make them know? BRI. V. 11. man—mankind, BRI. vanity—breath, Var. BRI. BAETH. V. 12. Blessed—Happy, Var. BRI. DAVIES, BAETH. chasteneth—disciplineth, BRI.; moveth, BAETH. V. 13. That thou mayest—To, BRI. from—in, DAVIES. adversity—evil, BRI. BAETH.; misfortune, DUHM. V. 14. will not cast off—abandons not, BRI. Neither will he forsake—And forsake not, BRI. V. 15. For . . . righteousness—'till righteousness return to judgment, BRI.; For to the righteous the power (government) will turn itself again, DUHM. shall return unto—will become again, BAETH.

**Var. Rend.**—Ps. 94.—V. 11. *Omi*, DUHM.

- <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Job 22:13.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. *Jah*.  
<sup>b</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

- <sup>8</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Brutish, Ps. 92:6.  
<sup>f</sup> Fools, Jer. 17:11.

- <sup>9</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>h</sup> Eye, Ps. 17:8.

- <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 44:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *instructeth*.  
<sup>l</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>m</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>n</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- <sup>11</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Or, *For*.  
<sup>3</sup> Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. *a breath*.

- <sup>12</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 8:5; Job 5:17; Pr. 3:11, 12; Heb. 12:5, 6; Rev. 3:19.  
<sup>t</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.

- <sup>13</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 49:5.  
<sup>w</sup> Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

- <sup>14</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> I Sam. 12:22; Lam. 3:31; Rom. 11:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 37:28.

- <sup>15</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>a</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

- 15**  
 a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
**16**  
 b Num. 10:35; Is. 28:21; 33:10.  
 c Ps. 17:13; 59:2.  
**17**  
 d Ps. 124:1, 2.  
 e Help, Acts 26:22.  
 f Soul, Job 4:15.

- 18**  
 g Ps. 38:18; 73:2.  
 h Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
 i Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 19**  
 j See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 l Or, *doubts*.  
 k Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

- 20**  
 l Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 m Or, *seat*.  
 n The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 o Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.  
 p Ps. 50:16; 58:2.  
 q Statutes, Neh. 9:14.

- 21**  
 r Ps. 56:6; 59:3.  
 s The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 t Ps. 106:38; Ex. 23:7; Pr. 17:15; Mt. 27:4.  
 u Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
 v Blood, Lev. 17:11.

- 22**  
 w Tower, Ju. 9:16.  
 z Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
 y Refuge, Heb. 6:18.

And all the upright in <sup>a</sup> heart shall follow it.  
 16 Who will <sup>b</sup>rise up for me against the evil-doers?  
 Who will stand up for me <sup>c</sup>against the workers of iniquity?  
 17 Unless <sup>d</sup>Jê-hô-vâh had been my <sup>e</sup>help,  
 My <sup>f</sup>soul had soon dwelt in silence.  
 18 When I said, <sup>g</sup>My <sup>h</sup>foot slip-peth;  
 Thy <sup>i</sup>lovingkindness, O Jê-hô-vâh, held me up.  
 19 In the multitude of my <sup>j</sup>thoughts within me  
 Thy <sup>k</sup>comforts delight my soul.  
 20 Shall the <sup>l</sup>throne of <sup>m</sup>wickedness have <sup>n</sup>fellowship with thee,  
 Which <sup>o</sup>frameth mischief by <sup>p</sup>statute?  
 21 They <sup>q</sup>gather themselves together against the soul of the <sup>r</sup>righteous,  
 And <sup>s</sup>condemn the <sup>t</sup>innocent <sup>u</sup>blood.  
 22 But Jê-hô-vâh hath been my high <sup>v</sup>tower,  
 And my God the <sup>w</sup>rock of my <sup>x</sup>refuge.

Var. Read.—V. 15 (*cont.*). shall follow it—following after it, BRI. upright—pious, BAETH. V. 16. Who . . . evil-doers?—O that one would rise for me against evil-doers, BRI. Who will—O that one would, BRI. workers of iniquity—trespassers, BAETH.; evil-doers, DUHM. V. 17. Unless—If it had not been that, BRI. My . . . silence—I had almost dwelt in the land of silence, BRI. dwelt—lay, BAETH.; had its dwelling-place, DUHM. V. 18. When . . . up—When I think (= say inwardly), my foot has slipped (= tottered), Thy lovingkindness sustains me, DAVIES. If I say . . . holdeth me up, Var. lovingkindness—mercy, n. said—thought, BAETH. held me up—supported me, BAETH. V. 19. In . . . me—By my many sorrows in my bosom, BAETH.; When my anxious thoughts were multiplied within me, BRI. thoughts—rather, cares, Var. delight—were delighting, BRI. V. 20. Shall . . . wickedness—Can the throne of engulfing ruin, BRI.; Has the chair of destruction, BAETH. frameth mischief—maketh evil, BAETH.; maketh misery, DUHM. frameth trouble, BRI. V. 21. They . . . righteous—Those who make attacks upon the life of the righteous, BRI. gather themselves together—They stir up strife, DAVIES. OL.; flock together, BAETH.; Watch for, DUHM. V. 22. But . . . my—Nay!

23 And he hath <sup>a</sup>brought upon them their own iniquity,  
 And will <sup>b</sup>cut them off in their own wickedness;  
 Jê-hô-vâh our God will cut them off.

<sup>d</sup>Praise to Jehovah, and Warning against <sup>e</sup>Unbelief.

**95** Oh come, let us <sup>f</sup>sing unto Jê-hô-vâh;

Let us make a <sup>g</sup>joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us <sup>h</sup>come before his presence with <sup>i</sup>thanksgiving;

Let us make a <sup>j</sup>joyful noise unto him with <sup>k</sup>psalms.

3 For Jê-hô-vâh is a <sup>l</sup>great God,  
 And a great <sup>m</sup>King <sup>n</sup>above all <sup>o</sup>gods.

4 In <sup>p</sup>his hand are the <sup>q</sup>deep places of the <sup>r</sup>earth;  
 The <sup>s</sup>heights of the <sup>t</sup>mountains are his also.

5 The <sup>u</sup>sea is his, and <sup>v</sup>he made it;  
 And his hands formed the dry <sup>w</sup>land.

Yahweh is become to me a, BRI.; But Yahweh will be my, DAVIES. high tower—stronghold, BAETH. the . . . my—my rock, my, BRI.; my rock of, DAVIES; a rock for my, DAVIES. V. 23. hath brought—will bring, DAVIES. brought . . . iniquity—recompensed their troubling upon them, BRI. cut off—destroy, BAETH.; exterminate, BRI. in—for, Ex. Hi. De. in (i.e. by means of), DAVIES. Ps. 95.—V. 1. sing—rejoice, BAETH.; ring out, BRI.; ring out our joy, DAVIES. make . . . noise—shout, BAETH. BRI.; pound our trumpets aloud, DAVIES. V. 2. come . . . presence—go before his face, DAVIES; come to meet his face, BRI. thanksgiving—thanks, BAETH.; make . . . noise—shout, BRI.; sound our trumpets aloud, DAVIES; rejoice, BAETH. psalms—songs, BAETH.; (accompanying) psalms, DAVIES. V. 3. great King—a king, BRI. DAVIES. above—greater than, DAVIES. V. 4. are—rest, BAETH. deep places—recesses, BRI.; distant parts, BAETH. SEPT. heights—eminences, BRI.; treasures, Ge.; summits, Hi. De. Di. He. Hu. DAVIES. Very uncertain. are his also—So Hi. De. Di. He. Hu.; be-long to Him, BAETH. V. 5. is his—be-long to Him, BRI.; To whom belongs, DAVIES. and—for, DAVIES; since, BRI. And . . . land—And the dry land (for) &c., DAVIES.

- 23**  
 z Ps. 7:16; 40:9; 11.  
 a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 b Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 c Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 d Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 e See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

- 1**  
 f Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 g Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 2**  
 h Mic. 6:6.  
 i Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 j See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 k Psalms, Ps. 1:1.

- 3**  
 l God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
 m See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 n King, Deut. 17:15.  
 o One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
 p See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

- 4**  
 q Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 r Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 s Ps. 135:6.  
 t See "Deep Things," I Chr. 4:5.  
 u See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
 v Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 3 Or, *strength*.  
 w Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

- 5**  
 z Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 y God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 z Land, Gen. 2:13.

\* WATER.—Creation of—Gen. 1:1, 2; Ps. 95:5; 148:4-6. Divided by the Firmament—Gen. 1:6, 7. Gathered into One

**a** Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
**b** Postures in Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
**c** See "Knees," Is. 35:3.

**d** Israel, the Chosen People of God. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

**e** Ps. 74:1.

**f** Pasture, Amos 1:2.

**g** Sheep, Deut. 14:1.

**h** See "Day," Lev. 25:8.

**i** Heb. 3:7-11, 15:4, 7.

**j** Or, *if ye will hear his voice, Harden &c.*

**k** Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

**l** Voice, Gen. 27:22.

**m** See "Teaching of Jesus" concerning "Hardened Hearts" Lu. 2:21.

**n** Heart, Acts 15:9.

**o** Meribah, Num. 20:13.

**p** That is, *strife*.

**q** Massah, Deut. 6:16.

**r** That is, *temptation*.

**s** Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

**t** Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

**u** Temptation, R. 1:10.

**v** Num. 14:22; 1 Cor. 10:9.

**w** Works of God, Ps. 8:3.

**x** Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

**y** Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

**z** Acts 7:36; 13:18; Heb. 3:17.

6 Oh come, let us <sup>a</sup>worship and bow down;  
 Let us <sup>b</sup>cneel before Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh our Maker:

7 For he is our God,  
 And <sup>d</sup>we are the people of his <sup>e</sup>pasture, and the <sup>f</sup>sheep of his hand.

<sup>h</sup>To-day, <sup>i</sup>oh that ye would <sup>j</sup>hear his <sup>k</sup>voice!

8 <sup>l</sup>Harden not your <sup>m</sup>heart, as at <sup>n</sup>Mêr-î-bâh,  
 As in the day of <sup>o</sup>Mâs'-sâh in the <sup>p</sup>wilderness;

9 When your <sup>q</sup>fathers <sup>r</sup>tempted me,  
 Proved me, and saw my <sup>s</sup>work.

10 <sup>t</sup>Forty years long was I grieved with *that* generation,  
 And said, It is a people that do <sup>u</sup>err in their heart,  
 And they have not <sup>v</sup>known my ways:

*Var. Rend.—V. 6. worship—fall down before, BAETH. Jehovah our Maker—Yahweh, BRI. Maker—The one who has made us to be His own people: not our Creator, DAVIES; Creator, BAETH. V. 7. And . . . hand—Since we are the people whom He has shepherd, and the (erring) sheep whom he has guided by His hand, DAVIES. Oh . . . hear—if ye will (but) listen to, DAVIES; if ye will hearken to, BRI. his—(My), BRI. V. 9. Proved—Tried, BRI.; Tested, DAVIES, and work—saw also, *Ev. Ht. Hu. (understanding work of vengeance, as Ps. 64:9; Is. 28:21);* though they saw, *Ge. He. De. (cf. Num. 14:22); probably, though they saw my work, DAVIES; Yea, saw my work, BRI. V. 10. Forty . . . said—I was loathing a generation, and so said: BRI. was grieved with—was horrified at, BAETH.; loathed I (was disgusted with), DAVIES; I was indignant with, SEPT. DUHM. that—that, SEPT.; a, BRI.**

11 <sup>a</sup>Wherefore I <sup>b</sup>sware in my wrath,  
 That they should not enter into my <sup>c</sup>rest.

**A** <sup>d</sup>Call to worship Jehovah the <sup>e</sup>Righteous Judge.

**96** Oh <sup>f</sup>sing unto Jê-hô<sup>g</sup>vâh a new song:  
 Sing unto Jê-hô<sup>h</sup>vâh, all the <sup>i</sup>earth.

2 Sing unto Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>vâh, <sup>k</sup>bless his <sup>l</sup>name;  
 Show forth his <sup>m</sup>salvation from day to <sup>n</sup>day.

3 Declare his <sup>o</sup>glory among the nations,  
 His marvellous works among all the peoples.

4 For great is Jê-hô<sup>p</sup>vâh, and greatly to be <sup>q</sup>praised:  
 He is to be <sup>r</sup>feared above all <sup>s</sup>gods.

*that . . . heart—with erring hearts, BAETH. DUHM; erring in heart, BRI. have—do, BRI. have not known—did not pay heed to, BAETH. V. 11. Wherefore—So that, DAVIES, BAETH. DUHM; So, BRI. That they should—They shall, BRI. rest—Resting-place, BRI. Ps. 96.—V. 1. earth—world, BAETH. V. 2. Jehovah—(to Him), BRI. bless—praise, BAETH. Show . . . from—Proclaim the glad tidings of His victory from, BRI.; announce as good tidings His deliverance, DAVIES. Show forth—Tell the tidings of (Is. 52:7), Var. V. 3. Declare—Tell, BRI. nations—heaven, BAETH. marvellous works—wondrous deeds, BRI. V. 4. and greatly to be praised—and very praiseworthy, DAVIES; omit, BRI. feared—revered, BRI. above—more than, DAVIES.*

*Var. Rend.—Ps. 95.—V. 7. To-day . . . voice—should be attached to v. 8, DAVIES. Ps. 96.—V. 1. Sept. perfices as tile, When the temple was built after the captivity, Var.*

**z** See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
**y** See "Deliverance from Bondage," Ex. 15:13.  
**x** See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
**a** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
**b** See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

**c** Promises conditional, John 14:2.

**d** Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

**e** Num. 14:23, 28-30; Deut. 1:35; Heb. 4:3, 5.

**f** Rest, Heb. 4:4.

**g** Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

**h** God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.

**i** Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

**j** See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.

**k** Earth, Gen. 2:1.

**l** Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

**m** Name, Acts 16:18.

**n** Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

**o** Salvation, Acts 2:40.

**p** Day, Lev. 25:8.

**q** Glory, Ps. 7:5.

**r** Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

**s** Praise, Ju. 5:3.

**t** Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

**u** See "Idolatry," Lev. 10:4.

Place—Gen. 1:9, 10. Stocked with Animals—Gen. 1:20-22. Contention over—Gen. 26:19-22.

Uses of.—Supply of City—II Ki. 20:20; II Chr. 32:30; Ex. 47:1-5. Ceremonial Cleansing: Aaron and Sons—Ex. 29:4; 30:20; 40:12; Lev. 6:16; 4:24. Jealous Woman—Num. 5:17-27. Vessels—Lev. 6:8; 15:12; 11:32. Of Separation—Num. 19:2-22. For Irrigation—Deut. 11:10; Eccl. 2:6; Is. 58:11. Necessary to Plant Growth—Gen. 2:5, 6; Job 8:11; 14:9; Is. 1:30. Necessary for the Comfort of Man—Is. 41:17; 18; Zech. 9:11.

Collected in.—Springs—Josh. 15:19; Ju. 1:15. Pools—I Ki. 22:38; Neh. 2:14. Ponds—Ex. 7:19; Is. 19:10. Fountains—I Ki. 18:5; II Chr. 32:3. Wells—Gen. 21:19; 25:30; 26:15; John 4:6. Brooks—II Sam. 17:20; I Ki. 18:5. Streams—Ps. 78:16; Is. 35:6. Rivers—Is. 8:7; Jer. 2:18. Seas—Gen. 1:9, 10; Is. 11:9. Clouds—Job 26:8.

Supplied by Miracle.—To Israel—Ex. 17:1-6; Num. 20:7-11. To Samson—Ju. 15:19. To Jehoshaphat's Army—II Ki. 3:16-20.

Changed by Miracle.—Into Blood—Ex. 7:17, 20. Into Wine—John 2:7-9.

Involved with Miracle.—Consumed by Fire from Heaven

—I Ki. 18:38. Divided into Heaps—Ex. 14:21, 22; Josh. 3:16. Trenches filled with—II Ki. 3:17-22. Iron swims in—II Ki. 6:5, 6. Walking on—Mt. 14:26, 29. Healing Power placed in—John 5:4; 9:7.

Special Old Testament References.—Beside Still Waters—Ps. 23:2. Weary Land where no—Ps. 63:1. Stolen Waters sweet—Pr. 9:17. As Cold Water to Thirsty Soul—Pr. 25:25. Face answereth Face in—Pr. 27:19. Cast thy Bread upon—Eccl. 11:1. Come ye to the—Is. 55:1. Like a Spring whose Waters fail not—Is. 58:11. Forsaken me, the Fountain of—Jer. 2:13. I will sprinkle Clean Water—Ex. 36:25.

New Testament References.—Give Cup of—Mt. 10:42. Pilate took Water and washed his Hands—Mt. 27:24. Jesus coming up out of the—Mk. 1:10. A Man bearing a Pitcher of—Mk. 14:13. Boat was filling with—Lu. 8:23. Became Wine—John 2:9. Born of—John 3:5. The Water of Life—John 4:10-15; 7:37-39. Came forth Blood and—John 19:34. Can any Man forbid—Acts 10:47. Cleansed by Washing of—Eph. 5:26. Eight Souls saved by—I Pet. 3:20. Forget the Earth overflowed by—II Pet. 3:5, 6. This is he who came by—I John 5:6. Clouds without Water—Jude 12. Take Water of Life freely—Rev. 21:6; 22:17.

**5**  
*a* Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
*1* Or, *things of nought*.  
*b* God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
*c* Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

**6**  
*d* Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
*e* Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
*f* See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

**7**  
*g* See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
*h* Ps. 29:1, 2; I Chr. 16:23, 29.

**8**  
*i* Name, Acts 16:18.  
*j* Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*k* Offering, Gen. 22:2.

**9**  
*l* Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
*2* Or, *in the beauty of holiness*.  
*m* Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
*n* See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
*o* Ps. 33:8; 114:7.

**10**  
*p* Ps. 93:1.  
*q* World, Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*r* Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
*s* Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
*t* Joy, Ps. 90:5.  
*u* Sea, Ex. 14:1.

**12**  
*v* Field, Num. 20:17.  
*w* See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
*x* See "Trees and Plants," Ps. 144:12.

5 For all the gods of the peoples are <sup>a</sup>idols;  
 But <sup>b</sup>Jē-hōl-vāh made the <sup>c</sup>heavens.

6 <sup>a</sup>Honor and majesty are before him:

Strength and <sup>e</sup>beauty are in his <sup>f</sup>sanctuary.

7 Ascribe unto Jē-hōl-vāh, ye <sup>g</sup>kindreds of the peoples,

<sup>h</sup>Ascribe unto Jē-hōl-vāh glory and strength.

8 Ascribe unto Jē-hōl-vāh the glory due unto his <sup>i</sup>'name: Bring an <sup>k</sup>offering, and come into his courts.

9 Oh <sup>j</sup>'worship Jē-hōl-vāh <sup>m</sup>in <sup>n</sup>holy <sup>n</sup>array:

<sup>o</sup>Tremble before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the nations, <sup>p</sup>Jē-hōl-vāh reigneth:

The <sup>q</sup>world also is established that it cannot be moved:

He will judge the peoples with equity.

11 Let the heavens be <sup>r</sup>glad, and let the <sup>s</sup>earth <sup>t</sup>rejoice;

Let <sup>u</sup>the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;

12 Let the <sup>v</sup>field exult, and all that is therein;

Then shall all the <sup>w</sup>x trees

Var. Rend.—V. 5. For all—The, BRI. idols—demons, SEPT.; nothings, BRI. V. 6. Honor—Splendor, Var.: Honor and majesty—Majesty and glory, BRI.; highness and glory, BAETH. are—stand, BAETH. strength and beauty—might and splendor, BAETH. V. 7. Ascribe—Give, BAETH. kindreds—families, BRI.; clans, DAVIES. V. 8. due unto—of, BRI. BAETH. bring an offering—carry gifts, BAETH. an offering—a minchah, BRI. into—to, BRI. V. 9. worship—cast yourselves down before, BAETH. in holy array—in the beauty of holiness, n; in holy ornaments, BRI.; Heb. with holy attire, DAVIES; in holy adornment, Var. earth—world, BAETH. Tremble—(Whirl), BRI. V. 10. nations—heathen, BAETH. Jehovah reigneth—He doth reign, BRI.; Yahweh hath become King, BAETH. The . . . established—He has adjusted or set in order the world, DAVIES, SEPT. SYMM. PESH. JER. world—earth, BAETH. also is—He, BRI. V. 11. heavens . . . rejoice—heavens and the earth be glad, BRI. roar—thunder, BRI. DUHM. V. 12. exult—rejoice, BAETH. DUHM. Then—Yea,

of the wood sing for joy

13 Before Jē-hōl-vāh; <sup>y</sup>for he cometh,

For he cometh to judge the earth:

He will judge the world with <sup>z</sup>righteousness,

And the peoples <sup>a</sup>with his <sup>a</sup>truth.

Jehovah's <sup>b</sup>Power and Dominion.

**97** Jē-hōl-vāh reigneth; let the earth rejoice;

Let the multitude of <sup>c</sup>isles be glad.

2 <sup>d</sup>Clouds and <sup>e</sup>darkness are round about him:

<sup>f</sup>Righteousness and <sup>g</sup>justice are the foundation of his <sup>h</sup>throne.

3 A <sup>i</sup>'fire goeth before him, And <sup>j</sup>'burneth up his adversaries round about.

4 His <sup>k</sup>'lightnings lightened the world:

The earth saw, and trembled.

5 The <sup>l</sup>'mountains melted <sup>m</sup>'like wax at the presence of Jē-hōl-vāh,

At the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The <sup>n</sup>'heavens declare his <sup>o</sup>'righteousness, And <sup>p</sup>all the peoples have seen his <sup>q</sup>'glory.

DAVIES. Then shall—Let, BRI. wood . . . joy—forest jubilate, BRI. V. 13. with his truth—in faithfulness, BRI. Ps. 97. V. 1. Jehovah reigneth—He doth reign, BRI.; hath become King, BAETH. rejoice—Heb. exult (leap for joy), DAVIES. multitude of isles—many coasts, BRI. isles—or sea-coasts, Var.: coast-lands, DAVIES. foundation—support, BAETH. V. 3. burneth . . . about—it blazes about His footsteps. DAVIES; setteth ablaze His adversaries round about, BRI. adversaries—enemies, BAETH. V. 4. lightened—illumine, BRI. world—earth, BAETH. saw—doth see, BRI. trembled—writhe, BRI. V. 5. mountains—hills, n. melted—melt, BRI. Jehovah—Yahweh (the King), BRI. have seen—see, BRI.; saw, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 97.—V. 2. Righteousness . . . throne—Omit, BRI. V. 3. adversaries—footsteps (inserting one letter in Heb. word), DAVIES, WE. V. 5. at . . . Jehovah—Omit, DAVIES.

**13**  
*y* Ps. 98:9.  
*z* Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*3* Or, *in his faithfulness*.  
*a* Truth, John 14:6.

**b** Power and Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

**1**  
*c* Islands, Esth. 10:1.

**2**  
*d* See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
*e* Darkness, Job 38:9.  
*f* Ps. 89:14.  
*g* Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
*h* Throne, Acts 12:21.

**3**  
*i* Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
*j* Mal. 4:1; Heb. 12:29.

**5**  
*k* Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
*l* Wax, Ps. 68:2.

**6**  
*m* Ps. 50:6.  
*n* Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
*o* Ps. 98:2; Is. 66:18.  
*p* Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
*q* Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

7  
 a Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 b Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
 c Boasting, Jas. 3:5.  
 d Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 e Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 8  
 f Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 g Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 h Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 i See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 j See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 k Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 l Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 m God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.

9  
 n God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
 o One God alone, Gen. 1:1.

10  
 p Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 q Pr. 8:13; Amos 5:15; Rom. 12:9.  
 r Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 s Ps. 31:23; 145:20; Pr. 2:8.

t Soul, Job 4:15.  
 u Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 v Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 w The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

11  
 x Light, Pa. 74:16.  
 y Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 z Heart, Acts 15:9.

12  
 a Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 b Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Memorial, Is. 57:8.  
 d Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Name, Acts 16:18.

7 Let all things be put to <sup>a</sup> shame that serve <sup>b</sup> graven images, That <sup>c</sup> boast themselves of <sup>d</sup> idols:

<sup>e</sup> Worship him, all ye gods.

8 <sup>f</sup> Zi'ôn heard and <sup>g</sup> was glad, And the <sup>h</sup> daughters of <sup>i</sup> Jū' dāh <sup>k</sup> rejoiced, Because of thy <sup>l</sup> judgments, O Jē-hō'-vāh.

9 For thou, Jē-hō'-vāh, art <sup>m</sup> most high above all the earth: Thou art exalted far <sup>n</sup> above all gods.

10 O ye that <sup>p</sup> love Jē-hō'-vāh, <sup>q</sup> hate <sup>r</sup> evil:

He <sup>s</sup> preserveth the <sup>t</sup> souls of his saints;

He <sup>u</sup> delivereth them out of the <sup>v</sup> hand of <sup>w</sup> the wicked.

11 <sup>x</sup> Light is sown for the <sup>y</sup> righteous, And gladness for the upright in <sup>z</sup> heart.

12 Be glad in Jē-hō'-vāh, ye righteous;

And <sup>a</sup> give thanks to his <sup>b</sup> holy <sup>c</sup> memorial <sup>d</sup> name.

**Var. Read.**—V. 7. All image-worshippers are foiled (confounded), viz. those who boasted in their helpless (gods); all gods bowed down before Him, DAVIES; shamed be all they that serve graven images, boast themselves of nothings, &c. BRI. serve—honor. BAETH. worship gods—All gods do homage to him, DUHM; All gods sank down before him in the dust, BAETH. V. 8. and was glad—with joy, BAETH. V. 9. Jehovah . . . above—Thou Yahweh 'Elyon, art above, BRI. for—exceedingly, BRI. V. 10. Jehovah loves those who hate evil: He guards the life of His favored ones; From the power (i.e. hand) of the wicked He rescues them, DAVIES. He . . . saints—Preserver of the lives of His pious, BRI. saints—pious ones, DUHM. V. 11. is sown—(shimeth), BRI.; went up for, BAETH. has risen, DAVIES. upright—pious, BAETH. upright . . . heart—upright-minded, BRI. V. 12. to his holy memorial name—in commemoration

A /Call to <sup>a</sup> praise Jehovah for his <sup>b</sup> Righteousness.

A Psalm.

98 Oh sing unto Jē-hō'-vāh a <sup>c</sup> new song;

For he hath done <sup>d</sup> marvelous things:

His <sup>e</sup> right hand, and his <sup>f</sup> holy arm, hath wrought salvation for him.

2 Jē-hō'-vāh hath made known his salvation:

His righteousness hath he openly showed in the sight of the <sup>g</sup> nations.

3 He hath remembered his <sup>h</sup> lovingkindness and his <sup>i</sup> faithfulness toward the <sup>j</sup> house of <sup>k</sup> 'Is'ra-ēl:

<sup>l</sup> All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto Jē-hō'-vāh, all the earth: Break forth and sing for joy, yea, sing praises.

of His holiness, BRI.; to his holy name, BAETH. s. Ps. 98.—V. 1. marvellous things—wondrous deeds, BRI. His . . . him—His right hand has wrought deliverance for him, His holy arm has (aided him), DAVIES; His right hand hath gotten Him the victory, BRI. Hath . . . him—hath helped him, BAETH. DUHM. V. 2. salvation—victory, BRI. openly showed—manifested, BAETH; disclosed, DUHM; omit, BRI. sight—eyes, BRI. V. 3. lovingkindness—favour, DAVIES; kindness, BRI. and—He did not keep back, DUHM. toward—unto, DAVIES; to, BRI; for, Var. V. 4. Make a joyful noise—Shout, BRI.; Blow aloud your trumpets, DAVIES. earth—world, BAETH. and sing . . . praises—; and jubilate and make melody, BRI.; into ringing shouts of joy (probably), Yea, play on stringed instruments, DAVIES. Vs. 4, 5. sing praises—play, BAETH. DAVIES.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 98.—V. 1. song—Add (Sing to Yahweh all the earth), BRI. V. 3. lovingkindness—Add, for Jacob, BAETH. DAVIES. BRI.

f Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 g Praise, Ju. 6:3.  
 h Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

i Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 j Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 k Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
 l Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 m Arm, Ju. 15:14.

n Nations, Gen. 10:32.

o Mercy and Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 p Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 q House, Deut. 24:10.  
 r Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 s See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.

\* EVIL: Genesis of Evil.—Gen. 3:5, 22; Mk. 7:20-23; I Tim. 6:10. Plea of Evil.—Gen. 3:1-6; Pr. 7:10-21.

Development of Evil.—Gen. 6:5; Deut. 31:20; Ju. 2:11-15; I Sam. 12:19; Mt. 12:45; II Tim. 3:3; Jude 12:15.

Consciousness of Evil.—Gen. 3:7, 8; Mt. 5:11; Lu. 18:13, 14; John 3:20; Rom. 3:20; 7:19.

Instruments of Evil.—Gen. 2:9; 3:1; Ex. 32:1-6; II Ki. 18:4; Mt. 15:3-6; I John 5:19.

Transformation of Evil.—Gen. 3:5; Is. 5:20; Mt. 2:8; 5:39; 7:15, 16; Is. 5:20.

Constraint of Evil.—Gen. 3:12, 13; Jer. 23:9-12; John 3:19; Rom. 7:15-19.

Limitation of Evil.—Ex. 32:14; Ps. 34:13, 14; Mt. 6:13; John 17:15; Acts 19:15, 16; I Cor. 13:5; Eph. 6:16; I Thess. 5:15; Titus 3:2; I John 5:18; Rev. 20:1-3.

Punishment of Evil.—Ps. 34:21; Mt. 25:45, 46; John 5:29; Rev. 20:14, 15.

Overcoming of Evil.—Pr. 25:21, 22; Lu. 6:27-38; John 16:8-10, 33; Rom. 12:9, 21; I Pet. 3:9-12; I John 5:4, 5; Rev. 2:7; 5:5.

Old Testament References.—Shall we not receive Evil—Job 2:10. Depart from Evil and do Good—Ps. 34:21; Is. 1:16, 17. I will fear No Evil—Ps. 23:4. Evil shall slay the Wicked—Ps. 34:21. They sleep not except they do Evil—Pr. 4:16. Jehovah keepeth Watch upon Evil—Pr. 15:3. People committed Two Evils—Jer. 2:13. Turn from Evil, I will repent—Jer. 18:8; 26:3, 13, 19; 42:10.

New Testament References.—Causest his Sun to rise upon the Evil—Mt. 5:45. Sufficient unto Day is—Mt. 6:34. Why think ye Evil in your Hearts—Mt. 9:4. Good Tree cannot bring forth—Mt. 7:18. Then cometh Evil One—Mt. 13:9. What Evil hath he done—Mt. 27:23; Mk. 15:14; Lu. 23:22. If I have spoken Evil—John 18:23. Have heard how much Evil he hath done—Acts 9:13. See "Wicked"—Ex. 23:7. "Sin"—Gen. 3:6.



- 5  
 a Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 b Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 c Harp, I Ki. 10:12.  
 d Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 6  
 e Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
 f See "Musin," I Chr. 6:31.  
 g Ps. 66:1.  
 h Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 i Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 j King, Deut. 17:15.  
 7  
 k Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 l World, Rev. 10:6.  
 m See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.

- 8  
 a Floods, Gen. 7:6.  
 b Clapping of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 p Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 9  
 q God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 r Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 s Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 t See "Nations," Gen. 10:2.  
 u See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.

- r Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 1  
 z Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 y Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 l Or, is enthroned.  
 c Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.  
 2  
 a God is infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Ps. 48:1; Is. 12:6.  
 c Zion, Is. 52:1.

5 "Sing <sup>b</sup> praises unto Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>vâh with the <sup>c</sup> harp;  
 With the harp and the <sup>d</sup> voice of melody.  
 6 With <sup>e</sup> trumpets and sound of / cornet  
<sup>f</sup> Make a <sup>h</sup> joyful noise before the <sup>i</sup> King, Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>vâh.  
 7 Let the <sup>k</sup> sea roar, and the fulness thereof;  
 The <sup>l</sup> world, and they that dwell therein;  
 8 Let the <sup>m</sup> floods <sup>o</sup> clap their hands;  
 Let the <sup>p</sup> hills sing for joy together  
 9 Before Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>vâh; for he cometh to <sup>q</sup> judge the earth:  
 He will judge the world with <sup>r</sup> righteousness,  
 And the <sup>s</sup> peoples with <sup>t</sup> equity.

Praise to Jehovah for his <sup>u</sup> Fidelity to <sup>v</sup> Israel.

99 <sup>z</sup> Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>vâh reigneth;  
 let the peoples tremble:

He <sup>y</sup> sitteth <sup>l</sup> above the <sup>z</sup> chêr<sup>l</sup>-û-bîm; let the earth be moved.

2 Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>vâh is <sup>a</sup> b great in <sup>c</sup> Zî<sup>z</sup>ôn;

Var. Read.—V. 5. sing . . . harp—Make melody to Yahweh with the lyre, BRI. harp—lyre, DAVIES, BRI.; zither, BAETH. the voice of melody—a loud song, BAETH.; the sound of Psalmody, BRI. V. 6. trumpets . . . cornet—clarions (Num. 31:6) and the sound of the trumpet, Var. cornet—horn, BRI. Make . . . noise—Rejoice, BRI. V. 7. they that—what, BRI. V. 8. floods—rivers, BRI.; streams, BAETH. their hands—applause, BAETH. Let . . . together—Together let the mountains jubilate, BRI. sing for joy—rejoice, BAETH. V. 9. cometh—is come, BRI. judge—rule, DUHM. Ps. 99.—V. 1. Jehovah reigneth—He <sup>d</sup> th reign, BRI.; has become king, BAETH.; is king, DUHM. let the—May the, BAETH.; the, BRI. DUHM. He . . . cherubim—He is seated on his throne, BRI.; (even) He who sits enthroned on cherubs, DAVIES, BAETH. DUHM. let the—the, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. be moved—quakes, BRI. V. 3. Let them—May they, BAETH.; They shall, DUHM. thy—the, BRI. terrible—awful, BRI. Holy is He . . . Add, and strong, BRI. V. 4. justice—and (Let them praise) the might of the King who loves—righteousness: (= faithfulness), DAVIES. He doth reign, He doth love justice, BRI. strength—might, BAETH. DUHM. also—who, BAETH. Thou dost establish—

And he is high above all the peoples.

3 Let them praise thy <sup>d</sup> great and terrible name:  
<sup>e</sup> Holy is he.

4 The king's strength also  
<sup>f</sup> loveth justice;  
 Thou dost establish <sup>h</sup> equity;  
 Thou executest <sup>i</sup> justice and righteousness in Jacob.

5 <sup>j</sup> Exalt ye Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>vâh our God,  
 And <sup>k</sup> worship at his <sup>l</sup> foot-stool:  
 Holy is he.

6 <sup>m</sup> Mô<sup>z</sup>šes and <sup>n</sup> Aâr<sup>z</sup>ôn among his <sup>o</sup> priests,  
 And <sup>p</sup> Šâm<sup>z</sup>-û-êl among them that <sup>q</sup> call upon his name;  
 They <sup>r</sup> called upon Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>vâh, and he <sup>s</sup> answered them.

7 He <sup>t</sup> spake unto them in the <sup>u</sup> pillar of cloud:  
 They <sup>v</sup> kept his testimonies,  
 And the <sup>w</sup> statute that he gave them.

8 Thou <sup>x</sup> answeredst them, O Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>vâh our God:  
 Thou wast a God that <sup>y</sup> forgavest them,  
 Though thou <sup>z</sup> a b tookest vengeance of their doings.

9 Exalt ye Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>vâh our God,

(He hath) established, BRI.: Thou hast established, DAVIES, BAETH.; THOU hast established, Var. equity—justice in equity, BRI. Thou—THOU, Var. executest—practisest, BAETH.; hast executed, DUHM, DAVIES; hath wrought, BRI. justice and righteousness—right and righteousness, DUHM; righteous judgment, DAVIES; righteousness, BRI. V. 5. worship—cast yourselves down, BAETH.; do homage, DUHM. at—before, BAETH. DUHM. is he—Add (and strong), BRI. V. 6. Moses . . . among—a Moses and an Aaron are among, BAETH. and—a, BAETH. answered—heard, BAETH. DUHM. V. 7. spake—used to speak, BRI. testimonies—warnings, BAETH.; solemn injunctions, DAVIES. V. 8. answeredst—hast heard, BAETH. DUHM. Thou wast . . . doings—a forgiving God wert Thou to them, a taker of vengeance on evil deeds, BRI.; But practising vengeance for attacks on thine, DUHM. wast—hast been, BAETH.; hast become, DUHM. them—i. e. the people, He. Hu. Ps. (Hi. De. would refer the pronouns in v. 7. to the people: cf. Ps. 12:17). Though . . . doings—who did not punish their evil deeds, BAETH.

- 3  
 d Ps. 76:1;  
 Deut. 28:58.  
 e Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 4  
 f Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 g Ps. 11:7;  
 33:5.  
 h Ps. 17:2;  
 98:9.  
 i Justice, Mic. 6:8.

- 5  
 j Ps. 34:3;  
 107:32;  
 118:28.  
 k Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 l See "Foot," Gen. 18:4.

- 6  
 m Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 n Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
 o Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 p Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.  
 q Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 r Ex. 15:25;  
 32:30-34.  
 s Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

- 7  
 t Ex. 33:9;  
 Num. 12:5.  
 u Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
 v Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 w Statutes, Neh. 9:14.

- 8  
 x Ps. 106:44.  
 y Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
 z Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1  
 a Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
 b See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

9  
a Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
b Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
c Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1.

d Man, Gen. 2:1.  
e Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
f Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:13.  
1 Or, *for the thank-offering.*

1  
g Ps. 98:4, 6.  
2 Heb. *all the earth.*

2  
h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
i Ps. 95:2.

3  
j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
k God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
3 Another reading is, *and not we ourselves.*  
l Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
m Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
n Pasture, Amos 1:2.

4  
o Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
4 Or, *a thank-offering.*  
p Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
q Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

5  
r Goodness, Mercy, and Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.

s Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
t David, I Sam. 17:12.

1  
u Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
v See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.  
w Justice, Mic. 6:8.

And worship at his <sup>a</sup>holy  
<sup>b</sup>hill;  
For Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh our God is  
<sup>c</sup>holy.

All <sup>d</sup>Men <sup>e</sup>exhorted to praise God.  
A Psalm <sup>f</sup>of thanksgiving.

**100** <sup>g</sup>Make a joyful  
noise unto Jê-hô<sup>h</sup>  
vâh, <sup>i</sup>all ye lands.

2 <sup>j</sup>Serve Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>vâh with glad-  
ness:

<sup>l</sup>Come before his presence  
with singing.

3 <sup>m</sup>Know ye that Jê-hô<sup>n</sup>vâh, he  
is God:

It is he that hath <sup>o</sup>made us,  
<sup>p</sup>and we are his;

We are <sup>q</sup>his people, and the  
<sup>r</sup>sheep of his <sup>s</sup>pasture.

4 Enter into his <sup>t</sup>gates with  
<sup>u</sup>thanksgiving,

And into his courts with  
<sup>v</sup>praise:

Give thanks unto him, and  
<sup>w</sup>bless his name.

5 For <sup>x</sup>Jê-hô<sup>y</sup>vâh is good; his  
lovingkindness <sup>z</sup>endureth for  
ever,

And his faithfulness unto all  
generations.

The Psalmist's Profession of  
<sup>a</sup>Uprightness.

A Psalm of <sup>b</sup>David.

**101** I will <sup>c</sup>sing of <sup>d</sup>lov-  
ingkindness and  
<sup>e</sup>justice:

Var. Rend.—V. 9. worship—cast your-  
selves down before, BAETH.; do homage  
at, DUHM. Ps. 100.—V. 1. Make . . .  
noise—Rejoice, BAETH.; Shout, BRI.;  
shout aloud, DAVIES. ye lands—the  
earth, BRI.; the land or the earth,  
DAVIES; the world, BAETH. V. 2. sing-  
ing—jubilation, BRI.; loud rejoicings,  
BAETH.; ringing shouts of joy, DAVIES.  
V. 3. ye . . . is—He is, BRI. sheep—  
flock, BAETH. V. 4. Enter into—come  
to, BRI. thanksgiving—a thank offering,  
BRI. DAVIES; thanks, BAETH. and  
into—(come) to, BRI. praise—a song of  
praise, BRI. BAETH. bless—praise,  
BAETH. V. 5. lovingkindness—mercy,  
a. Ps. 101.—V. 1. sing—keep, DUHM.  
lovingkindness—kindness, BRI.; piety,  
BAETH.; love, DUHM; mercy, a. make  
melody—sing praises, BRI. V. 2. I . . .  
way—will sing and speak of the pious  
conduct, BAETH.; will pay heed to the  
acts of the honest, DUHM; give heed unto

Unto thee, O Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>vâh,  
will I sing praises.

2 I will <sup>b</sup>behave myself wisely  
in a <sup>c</sup>perfect way:

Oh when wilt thou come  
unto me?

I will <sup>d</sup>walk within my  
<sup>e</sup>house <sup>f</sup>with a perfect  
<sup>g</sup>heart.

3 I will set no <sup>h</sup>base thing be-  
fore mine <sup>i</sup>eyes:

I <sup>j</sup>hate <sup>k</sup>the work of them  
that <sup>l</sup>turn aside;

It shall not cleave unto me.

4 A <sup>m</sup>perverse heart shall de-  
part from me:

I will know no <sup>n</sup>evil thing.

5 Whoso privily <sup>o</sup>slandereth  
his <sup>p</sup>neighbor, him will I  
<sup>q</sup>destroy:

Him that hath a <sup>r</sup>high look  
and a <sup>s</sup>proud heart will I  
not suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the  
<sup>t</sup>faithful of the <sup>u</sup>land, that  
they may dwell with me:

He that walketh in a perfect  
way, he shall <sup>v</sup>minister  
unto me.

7 He that worketh <sup>w</sup>deceit shall  
not dwell within my  
<sup>x</sup>house:

the perfect way, *Ev. De. Pe. a marg.*  
perfect way—way of integrity, BRI.  
when . . . me?—He cometh before me,  
DUHM. within—in the midst of, BRI.  
with a perfect heart—in the purity of my  
heart, BAETH.; in integrity of mind,  
BRI. V. 3. I will set no—I set not any,  
BRI. I . . . eyes—I will not hold my  
eyes turned towards, BAETH. I hate  
. . . aside—The making of apostasy I  
hate, BRI.; I hate to practise transgres-  
sion, BAETH. shall not cleave—cleaves  
not, BRI. V. 4. Evil I know not: crook-  
edness departs from me, BRI. perverse—  
false, BAETH.; froward, a. shall depart  
from—is far from, BAETH. I . . . thing  
—Of evil I know nothing, BAETH.; Evil  
I know not, DUHM. evil thing—Or,  
wickedness, *Ev. He. Hi. Ge. Dr. Kay.* V.  
5. Whoso . . . his—The slanderer in the  
secret of his, BRI. him . . . destroy—  
will exterminate, BRI. destroy—makes  
silent, BAETH. Him that hath . . .  
heart—He that is haughty and proud,  
BAETH.; one lofty of eyes and proud of  
mind, BRI. Him . . . look—*Lit.* who is  
lofty-eyed, DAVIES. proud heart—*Lit.*  
(who is) broad of heart (*whose thoughts are*  
*blatant*), DAVIES. I . . . suffer—can  
not endure, DAVIES; will not endure,  
BAETH. V. 6. shall be—is, BRI. He  
. . . way—The one walking in the way of  
integrity, BRI. perfect—godly, BAETH.  
shall minister unto—ministers, BRI.  
BAETH. V. 7. He . . . within—The  
worker of deception dwells not in, BRI.

2  
x I Sam. 18:5,  
14.  
5 Or, *give heed*  
*unto the per-*  
*fect way.*  
y Perfection,  
Heb. 6:1.  
z Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
a House, Deut.  
24:10.  
6 Or, *in the in-*  
*tegrity of my*  
*heart.*  
b Heart, Acts  
15:9.

3  
c Deut. 15:9.  
d Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
e Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
7 Or, *the doing*  
*of unfaithful-*  
*ness.*  
f See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
g See "Back-  
sliding," Lu.  
9:62.

4  
h Pr. 11:20.  
i Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
8 Or, *evil per-*  
*son.*

5  
j See "Gos-  
sip," Ps. 15:3.  
k Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
l Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
m Ps. 10:4;  
18:27; Pr.  
6:17.  
n Pride, Ps.  
10:2.

6  
o Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.  
p Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
q Minister,  
Acts 15:39.

7  
r Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
s See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.

7  
a Falsehood,  
Lev. 6:8.  
b Ps. 52:4, 5.  
c Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

8  
d Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
e See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
f The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
g Land, Gen.  
23:15.

h Death Pen-  
alty for Vio-  
lation of Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j City, Gen.  
4:17.  
k See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.

l Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
m Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
n Zion, Is. 52:1.  
o Or, fainteth.  
p Complaint,  
Col. 3:13.

1  
q Cry, Lu.  
18:7.  
r Ex. 2:23;  
1 Sam. 9:16.

2  
s Ps. 69:17.  
t Face, Is. 6:2.  
u Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
v Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
w Ps. 31:2.  
z Ear, Ex.  
29:20.

3  
y Ps. 37:20.  
2 Or, in smoke.  
3 Smoke, Ju.  
20:40.  
a Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
3 Or, as a  
hearth.  
b See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.

4  
c Ps. 90:5, 6.  
d Grass, Gen.  
37:2.  
e Ps. 37:2; Is.  
40:7.  
f I Sam. 1:7;  
II Sam. 12:17;  
Esra 10:6;  
Job 33:20.  
g See "Meals,"  
Ruth 2:14.  
h Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

5  
i Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
j Groaning, Ps.  
22:1.  
k Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.

He that speaketh <sup>a</sup> falsehood  
<sup>b</sup> shall not be established  
before mine <sup>c</sup> eyes.  
8 <sup>d</sup> Morning by morning will I  
<sup>e</sup> destroy all the <sup>f</sup> wicked of  
the <sup>g</sup> land;  
To <sup>h</sup> cut off all the workers of  
<sup>i</sup> iniquity from the <sup>j</sup> city  
of Jê-hô'vâh.

<sup>l</sup> Prayer of an <sup>m</sup> Afflicted One for  
Mercy on himself and on <sup>n</sup> Zion.

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he <sup>l</sup> is over-  
whelmed, and <sup>p</sup> poureth out his <sup>r</sup> com-  
plaint before Jehovah.

**102** Hear my prayer, O  
Jê-hô'vâh,

And let my <sup>q</sup> cry <sup>r</sup> come unto  
thee.

2 <sup>s</sup> Hide not thy <sup>t</sup> face from me  
in the <sup>u</sup> day of my <sup>v</sup> distress:  
<sup>w</sup> Incline thine <sup>x</sup> ear unto me;  
In the day when I call answer  
me speedily.

3 For my days <sup>y</sup> consume away  
<sup>z</sup> like <sup>a</sup> smoke,  
And my <sup>b</sup> bones are burned  
<sup>c</sup> as a <sup>d</sup> firebrand.

4 My heart is <sup>e</sup> smitten like  
<sup>f</sup> grass, and <sup>g</sup> withered;  
For I <sup>h</sup> forget to <sup>i</sup> eat my  
<sup>j</sup> bread.

5 By reason of the <sup>k</sup> voice of  
my <sup>l</sup> groaning  
My bones cleave to my <sup>m</sup> flesh.

Var. Rend.—V. 7 (*cont.*). He . . . be—  
The speaker of lies is not, BRI. V. 8.  
destroy—exterminate, BRI.; make grow  
dumb, BAETH. workers of iniquity—  
workers of trouble, BRI.; evil-doers,  
BAETH. Ps. 102.—V. 1. my cry—*Heb.*  
My cry for help, DAVIES, BRI. V.  
2. in . . . distress—when I am anxious,  
BAETH.; at the time of my distress,  
DUHM. of my—when I have, BRI. in  
. . . call—when I call, BAETH. answer  
me speedily—O make haste (to me),  
BRI. V. 3. consume—vanish, BRI.  
burned—singled, DUHM. as a firebrand  
—as of a fire, BAETH. like fuel, BRI. V.  
4. smitten—singled, BAETH. grass—  
herbage, BRI. DAVIES. withered—dry,  
BAETH. DUHM. omit. BRI.; dried up,  
DAVIES. For—Surely, DAVIES; Yea,  
BRI. forget—have forgotten, Var. V. 5.  
By . . . voice—Because of the sound,  
BRI. voice . . . groaning—loud com-  
plaints, BAETH.; loud groaning, DUHM.  
bones—bone, BRI. my—my, Bri. flesh  
—skin, DAVIES, BAETH. DUHM. V.  
6. waste places—wastes, BRI.; ruins,  
BAETH. V. 7. watch—am sleepless  
(keep awake), DAVIES. like . . . alone  
—(a falcon), a bird solitary, BRI. spar-  
row—bird, BAETH. DUHM. *Heb.* a  
small bird, DAVIES. housetop—roof,

6 I am like a <sup>l</sup> pelican of the  
<sup>m</sup> wilderness;

I am become as an <sup>n</sup> owl of  
the waste places.

7 I <sup>o</sup> watch, and am become  
like a <sup>p</sup> sparrow  
That is alone upon the  
<sup>q</sup> housetop.

8 Mine enemies <sup>r</sup> reproach  
me all the day;  
They that are <sup>s</sup> mad against  
me do <sup>t</sup> curse by me.

9 For I have eaten <sup>u</sup> ashes like  
<sup>v</sup> bread,  
And <sup>w</sup> mingled my <sup>x</sup> drink  
with <sup>y</sup> weeping,  
10 <sup>z</sup> Because of thine indigna-  
tion and thy wrath:  
For thou hast <sup>a</sup> taken me up,  
and cast me away.

11 My days are like a <sup>b</sup> shadow  
that <sup>c</sup> declineth;  
And I am <sup>d</sup> withered like  
grass.

12 But thou, O Jê-hô'vâh, <sup>e</sup> wilt  
<sup>f</sup> abide for ever;  
And thy <sup>g</sup> memorial <sup>h</sup> name  
unto all generations.

13 Thou wilt <sup>i</sup> arise, and have  
<sup>j</sup> mercy upon <sup>k</sup> Zi'ôn;  
For <sup>l</sup> it is time to have <sup>m</sup> pity  
upon her,  
Yea, the <sup>n</sup> set time is come.

14 For thy <sup>o</sup> servants take  
<sup>p</sup> pleasure in her <sup>q</sup> stones,

BAETH. DUHM. V. 8. enemies—adver-  
saries, BAETH. They . . . me—My  
raging enemies, BAETH.; They that  
(wound) me, BRI. do curse—make their  
oaths, *Ps.* do curse by me—I serve as a  
curse, BAETH. V. 9. For . . . ashes—  
I eat, ashes do I eat, BRI. mingled—I  
mix, BRI. weeping—tears, BAETH.  
V. 10. cast—thrown, BRI.; hurled, Var.  
V. 11. that declineth—stretched out,  
BRI.; long stretched, BAETH.; a length-  
ening, DAVIES. am . . . grass—like  
the herbage wither, BRI. withered—  
rather, withering, Var. V. 12. But . . .  
abide—Thou, Yahweh, sittest enthroned,  
BRI.; But thou—Thou O Jehovah, sittest  
as king, DAVIES. wilt abide—sitteth  
upon a throne, BAETH.; shalt sit  
(throned), Var. memorial name—name,  
BAETH.; memorial, r. commemoration,  
BRI. V. 13. and have merry—Thou wilt  
have compassion, BRI. have pity upon—  
be gracious to, BRI. DAVIES. set time  
—time, DUHM; hour, BAETH. V. 14.  
take pleasure in—love, BAETH. DUHM.  
Var. Read.—Ps. 102.—V. 7. am become  
—moan, DAVIES; lament, BAETH.  
DUHM. V. 13. Yea . . . come—Omit,  
BRI.

6  
l See "Birds,"  
Ps. 9:2.  
m Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

7  
n Ps. 77:4.  
o See "House,"  
Deut. 24:10.

8  
p Ps. 31:11.  
q Reproach, Ez.  
5:15.  
r Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
s Curse, Gen.  
4:11.

9  
t Ashes, II Sam.  
13:19.  
u Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
v Ps. 42:3; 80:5.  
w Drink, Hos.  
4:18.  
x Mourning,  
John 11:35.

10  
y Wrath of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
z Job 27:21;  
30:22.

11  
a Shadow, Col.  
2:17.  
4 Or, is  
stretched out,  
b See v. 4.

12  
5 Or, sittest as  
King.  
c Ps. 9:7; 10:16;  
Lam. 6:19.  
d Eternity of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Memorial, Is.  
57:8.  
f Name, Acts  
16:18.

13  
g Ps. 12:5;  
44:26.  
h Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
i Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.  
j Zion, Is. 52:1.  
k Ps. 119:126.  
l Ps. 75:2; Dan.  
8:19.  
m See "Sea-  
son," Gen.  
8:22.

14  
n Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
o Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
p Stone, Ex.  
34:1.

- 14  
a Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
b Dust, Is. 65:25.
- 15  
c Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
d Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
e King, Deut. 17:15.  
f Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
g Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Glory, Ps. 7:5.
- 16  
i Zion, Is. 52:1.
- 17  
j Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
k See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.
- 18  
l Deut. 31:19; I Cor. 10:11.  
m Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
n Ps. 22:30; 48:13.  
o Ps. 22:31.  
p See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6.  
q Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
1 Heb. *Jah*.
- 19  
r Ps. 14:2; 53:2; Deut. 28:15.  
s Heaven, Deut. 28:15.
- 20  
t Sighing, Job 3:24.  
u See "Prison," Gen. 43:10.  
v Ps. 146:7.  
2 Heb. *the children of death*.  
w Death, Rom. 5:12.
- 21  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y Ps. 22:22.  
z Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
- 22  
a See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
b Ps. 22:27; 86:9; Is. 49:22, 23; 60:3; Zech. 8:20-23.  
c Worship, Mt. 4:10.

And have <sup>a</sup>pity upon her  
<sup>b</sup>dust.

15 So the <sup>c</sup>nations shall <sup>d</sup>fear  
the name of Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>,  
And all the <sup>e</sup>kings of the  
<sup>f</sup>earth thy <sup>g</sup>glory.

16 For Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup> hath built up  
<sup>h</sup>Zi-<sup>ôn</sup>;  
He hath appeared in his  
glory.

17 He hath <sup>i</sup>regarded the  
prayer of the <sup>k</sup>destitute,  
And hath not despised their  
prayer.

18 This shall be <sup>l</sup>written for  
the <sup>m</sup>generation to come;  
And <sup>n</sup>a people which shall  
be created shall <sup>o</sup>praise  
<sup>p</sup>Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>.

19 For he hath <sup>q</sup>looked down  
from the height of his  
sanctuary;  
From <sup>r</sup>heaven did Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>  
behold the earth;

20 To hear the <sup>s</sup>sighing of the  
<sup>t</sup>prisoner;  
To <sup>u</sup>loose <sup>v</sup>those that are ap-  
pointed to <sup>w</sup>death;

21 That <sup>x</sup>men may <sup>y</sup>declare the  
name of Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup> in Zi-<sup>ôn</sup>,  
And his praise in <sup>z</sup>Jê-ru-<sup>sâ</sup>-  
lê-m;

22 When <sup>a</sup>the peoples are  
gathered together,  
And the kingdoms, to <sup>b</sup>serve  
Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>.

Var. Read.—V. 14 (*cont.*). have pity upon—*are looking graciously upon*. BRI.: love. DUHM.: pain grasps them on account of. BAETH. V. 15. So—And. BRI. nations—heathen. BAETH. shall fear—will revere. BRI. the—Jehovah—Thy name. BRI. all the kings—kings. BRI. the—*Omit*. BRI. glory—majesty. BAETH. V. 16. For Jehovah—Because the Lord. Var.: When Yahweh. BRI.: When Jehovah. DAVIES. hath built—will build. BAETH. He hath—and hath. Var. He . . . appeared—(When) he has manifested Himself. DAVIES. glory—majesty. BAETH. glory (in her midst). BRI. V. 17. He . . . destitute—(when) He has turned to the prayers of the destitute. DAVIES. Hath turned unto the destitute. BRI. He hath—Hath. Var. destitute—naked. BAETH. the—*a*. BRI. to come—later. BAETH. DUHM. V. 19. For . . . from—When Yahweh hath looked forth from. BRI. For—When. DAVIES. the . . . sanctuary—His holy height. BRI. DAVIES. BAETH. DUHM. From . . . looked—unto the earth hath looked. BRI. did . . . behold—looked down upon. BAETH. DUHM. V. 20. sighing—groaning. BRI. those . . .

23 He <sup>a</sup>weakened my strength  
in the way;  
He <sup>b</sup>shortened my <sup>c</sup>days.

24 I said, O my God, <sup>d</sup>take me  
not away in the midst of  
my days:  
Thy <sup>e</sup>years are throughout  
all generations.

25 Of old didst thou <sup>f</sup>lay the  
foundation of the earth;  
And the heavens are the  
<sup>g</sup>work of thy hands.

26 They shall <sup>h</sup>perish, but thou  
shalt endure;  
Yea, all of them shall wax  
old like a <sup>i</sup>garment;  
As a vesture shalt thou  
change them, and they  
shall be changed:

27 But <sup>j</sup>thou art <sup>k</sup>the same,  
And thy years shall have no  
end.

28 The <sup>l</sup>children of thy <sup>m</sup>ser-  
vants shall continue,  
And their <sup>n</sup>seed shall be es-  
tablished before thee.

### Praise for Jehovah's Mercies.

A Psalm of <sup>o</sup>David.

103 <sup>a</sup>Bless Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>, O  
my <sup>b</sup>soul;  
And all that is within me,  
<sup>c</sup>bless his holy <sup>d</sup>name.

2 Bless Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>, O my soul,  
And <sup>e</sup>forget not all his bene-  
fits:

death—condemned to die. BRI.: *Rather*, those living a death-like life. DAVIES: the sons of death. BAETH. DUHM. V. 21. men—they. BRI. DAVIES. declare—tell. BRI. V. 23. weakened—hath weakened. Var.: brought down (reduced). DAVIES. BRI.: hath broken. BAETH.: bent. DUHM. in—on. BAETH. DUHM. shortened—hath shortened. BRI. V. 24. said—*saw*. BRI.: will say. Var. midst—half. BAETH. DUHM. throughout all generations—In generation of generations. BRI. V. 25. didst—*hast*. R. V. 26. perish—pass away. BAETH. DUHM. wax old—fall away. DUHM.: become old. BAETH.: wear out. BRI. vesture—garment. BAETH. DUHM. they . . . changed—so they change. DUHM.: they pass over. BAETH. V. 27. years—life. DUHM. shall have—have. BRI. V. 28. children—sons. BAETH. Ps. 103.—V. 1. Bless—Praise. BAETH. V. 2 not all—none of. DAVIES.

Var. Read.—V. 18. And . . . Jehovah—and a people to be created. BRI.

- 23  
3 Another reading is, *afflicted me with his strength*.  
d Ps. 39:5.  
e Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
f Day, Lev. 25:3.
- 24  
g Ps. 39:13; Is. 38:10.  
h Years, Lev. 25:3.
- 25  
i Gen. 1:1; Neh. 9:6; Heb. 1:10-12.  
j See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
k Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
l God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.
- 26  
m Is. 34:4; 51:6; Mt. 24:35; II Pet. 3:10; Rev. 20:11.  
n See "Clothing," Job 31:19.
- 27  
o See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
p Is. 41:4; 43:10; Mal. 3:6; Jas. 1:17.
- 28  
q Children, Gen. 3:16.  
r Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
s Seed, Deut. 22:9.
- t David, I Sam. 17:12.
- 1  
u Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
v Soul, Job 4:15.  
w Name, Acts 16:18.  
z Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 2  
v See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:6.  
z Deut. 6:12; 8:11.

- 3 <sup>a</sup> See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Forgiveness, Pr. 23:21.  
<sup>c</sup> Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>d</sup> Healing, Jer. 30:13.
- 4 <sup>e</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>f</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>h</sup> Or, *the pit*.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Crown," II Sam. 1:10.  
<sup>j</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
- 5 <sup>m</sup> Ps. 107:9; 145:16.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, *thy years*.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, *thy prime*.  
<sup>p</sup> Heb. *thine ornament*.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Young Men," I John 2:14.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 40:31.  
<sup>s</sup> Eagle, Ex. 19:4.
- 6 <sup>t</sup> Ps. 99:4; 146:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>w</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>x</sup> God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.
- 7 <sup>z</sup> Ps. 99:7; 147:19; Ex. 33:13.  
<sup>aa</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 78:11; 106:22.  
<sup>ac</sup> See "Children," Gen. 3:16; [4:1].  
<sup>ad</sup> Israel, Deut. 32:8.
- 8 <sup>ae</sup> See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.
- 3 <sup>a</sup> Who <sup>b</sup> forgiveth all thine iniquities;  
 Who <sup>c</sup> healeth all thy <sup>d</sup> diseases;  
 4 Who <sup>e</sup> redeemeth thy <sup>f</sup> life from <sup>g</sup> destruction;  
 Who <sup>h</sup> crowneth thee with <sup>i</sup> lovingkindness and tender <sup>j</sup> mercies;  
 5 Who <sup>k</sup> satisfieth <sup>l</sup> thy desire with good things,  
 So that thy <sup>m</sup> youth is <sup>n</sup> renewed like the <sup>o</sup> eagle.  
 6 Jê-hô-vâh <sup>p</sup> executeth <sup>q</sup> righteous acts,  
 And <sup>r</sup> judgments for all that are <sup>s</sup> oppressed.  
 7 He <sup>t</sup> made known his ways unto <sup>u</sup> Mô-sès,  
 His <sup>v</sup> doings unto the <sup>w</sup> children of <sup>x</sup> Is-ra-êl.  
 8 Jê-hô-vâh is merciful and gracious,  
 Slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 3. *forgiveth*—*pardoneth*, B.R.I. iniquities—*iniquity*, B.R.I.; *guilt*, B.A.E.H. diseases—*sicknesses*, B.A.E.H. destruction—the *pit*, Var. B.R.I.; the grave, B.A.E.H. tender mercies—*compassion*, DAVIES. V. 5. *thy desire*—*Perhaps*, *thine age*, *Ge.*; or, *thy soul* (Sept. *thy desire*), *He*. (*if*, *adornment*); (*thee*), B.R.I.; *thy mouth*, *o*. *good things*—*good things* (so long as thou livest), B.R.I.; *beauty* (fineness), B.A.E.H.; the best of thy pleasures, D.U.H.M. V. 6. *executeth*—*is a doer of*, B.R.I. judgments—*acts of deliverance* (involving judgment on the heathen), DAVIES. V. 7. *made*—*used to make*, B.R.I.; *continually made*, DAVIES. V. 8. *doings*—*deeds*, B.R.I. children—*sons*, B.R.I. merciful—*full of compassion*, *o*. slow to anger—*patient*, B.A.E.H.; *longsuffering*, DAVIES. abundant in lovingkindness—*plenteous in mercy*, *o*.

- 9 He <sup>a</sup> will not always chide;  
 Neither will he keep <sup>b</sup> his anger for ever.  
 10 He hath <sup>c</sup> not dealt with us after our <sup>d</sup> sins,  
 Nor <sup>e</sup> rewarded us after our iniquities.  
 11 For <sup>f</sup> as the heavens are high above the earth,  
 So great is his lovingkindness toward them that <sup>g</sup> fear him.  
 12 As far as the east is from the west,  
 So far hath he <sup>h</sup> removed our transgressions from us.  
 13 Like <sup>i</sup> as a <sup>j</sup> father pitieth his children,  
 So Jê-hô-vâh <sup>k</sup> pitieth them that fear him.  
 14 For <sup>l</sup> he knoweth our frame;  
 He remembereth <sup>m</sup> that we are <sup>n</sup> dust.

lovingkindness—*mercy*, B.R.I. V. 9. He chide—While He strives not always, B.R.I. chide—remonstrate, B.A.E.H.; i.e. contend, DAVIES. Neither will he keep—And restrains not, B.R.I. Neither even—Nor will He for ever keep watch, DAVIES, KAY. V. 10. He according—Not according to our sins doth he do, B.R.I. Nor iniquities—Not according to our iniquities doth He deal to us, B.R.I. Iniquities—*guilt*, B.A.E.H. V. 11. For high—As high as heaven is, B.R.I. So him—His kindness is mighty upon (us), B.R.I. great—mighty, B.A.E.H. B.R.I.; high, DAVIES, lovingkindness—*mercy*, *o*. toward—above, DAVIES. them—those, DAVIES. them that fear him—his pious ones, B.A.E.H.; (us), B.R.I. V. 12. hath he removed—He doth remove, B.R.I. transgressions—*sins*, B.A.E.H. V. 13. Like children—As a father hath compassion upon sons, B.R.I. So him—Yahweh hath compassion upon (us), B.A.E.H. V. 14. frame—*nature*, B.A.E.H.

- 9 <sup>a</sup> Ps. 30:5; Is. 57:16.
- 10 <sup>b</sup> Ezra 9:13; Lam. 3:22.  
<sup>c</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>d</sup> Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Compassion of God," Gen. 1:1.
- 11 <sup>f</sup> Ps. 36:5; 57:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.
- 12 <sup>h</sup> II Sam. 12:13; Is. 38:17; Zech. 3:9; Heb. 9:26.
- 13 <sup>i</sup> Mal. 3:7.  
<sup>j</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.
- 14 <sup>l</sup> Is. 29:16.  
<sup>m</sup> Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Dust, Is. 65:25.

\* DISEASES: Kinds of. — Atrophy — Job 16:18; 19:20. Blains—Ex. 9:10. Blindness: *Disqualified for Priesthood*—Lev. 21:18. *Of Animals*—Lev. 22:22; Deut. 15:21; Mal. 1:18. Examples of Blindness: Isaac—Gen. 27:1. Jacob—Gen. 48:10. Eli—I Sam. 4:15. Ahiyah—I Ki. 14:4. Inflicted on *Sodomites*—Gen. 19:11. *On Syrians*—II Ki. 6:18. *On Saul*—Acts 9:8. *On Elymas*—Acts 13:11. *Cured by Christ*—Mt. 9:27; 11:5; 12:22; 20:30; Mk. 8:23; John 9:1. See "Blindness"—I Sam. 4:15. Boils—Ex. 9:10; Deut. 28:27; II Ki. 20:7; Job 2:7. Bruises—Ps. 38:5; Is. 1:6. Consumption—Mt. 21:18; 20:26; Deut. 28:22; 27, 35. Deafness—Lev. 19:14; Ps. 38:13; Mt. 11:5; Mk. 7:32; 9:25. Demons—Mt. 4:24. Dropsy—Lu. 14:2. Dumbness—Pr. 31:8; Mt. 9:32; Lu. 1:20. See "The Deaf"—Mt. 11:5. Dysentery—II Chr. 21:12-19; Acts 28:8. Epilepsy—Mt. 4:24; 17:15. Fever—Lev. 21:18; 20:26; Deut. 28:22, 27; Mt. 8:14; Acts 28:8. Impediment in Speech—Mk. 7:32. Infirmary—John 5:5. Inflammation—Deut. 28:22. Issue—Mt. 9:20. Itch—See "Leprosy"—Lev. 14:2. Loss of Appetite—Job 33:20; Ps. 107:18. Lunacy—Mt. 4:24. Madness—Deut. 28:28; I Sam. 21:15; Pr. 26:18; Zech. 12:4. *Cured by Christ*—Mt. 4:24; 17:15. *Christ charged with*—John 10:20. *Paul*—Acts 26:24. *Palsy, cured by Jesus*—Mt. 4:24; 8:6; 9:26; Mk. 2:3. *By Philip*—Acts 8:7. *By Peter*—Acts 9:33, 34. Pestilence, or

Plague—Deut. 28:21; II Sam. 34:15. See "Plague"—Ex. 7:18. Scurvy—Deut. 28:27. See "Leprosy"—Lev. 14:2. Sunstroke—II Ki. 4:19, 20; Is. 49:10. Tumor—I Sam. 5:6, 12. Ulcers—Lu. 16:20. Worms—Acts 12:23. Wounds—Ps. 38:5; Is. 1:6. Spoken of as: Evil—Ps. 41:8. Incurable—II Chr. 21:18; Jer. 14:19. Painful—Job 33:9. Medicine used for curing.—Pr. 17:22; Is. 1:6. God entreated to cure.—II Sam. 12:16; II Ki. 20:2, 3. Over-excitement a Cause of.—Dan. 8:27. Inflicted by Jehovah.—Num. 12:10; Deut. 28:21; II Ki. 5:27; II Chr. 21:18; 26:21. As Judgment—Ex. 15:26; Lev. 14:34; Ps. 38:2-4. Intemperance a Cause of.—Hos. 7:5. Of Egypt.—Ex. 9:8; Deut. 7:15; 28:27, 60, 61. Attributed to Evil Spirits.—I Sam. 16:14-16; Job 2:7; Mk. 9:17; Lu. 11:14; 13:16. Physicians called.—Jer. 8:22; Mt. 9:12; Lu. 4:23. See "Physicians"—Mk. 5:26. "Healing"—Jer. 5:24. † PITY: Pity of Jehovah.—Ps. 106:46. For Jerusalem—Joel 2:18. For Israel—Jer. 21:7; Zech. 1:5, 6. For Zion—Ps. 102:13, 14. The Lord is full of Pity—Jas. 5:11. Has no Pity for Transgressors—Deut. 25:11. For Jerusalem—Jer. 5:11;

- 15  
 a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 b Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 c Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
 d See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
 e Field, Num. 20:17.  
 16  
 f Wind, Job 27:21.  
 g Job 7:10; 8:18; 20:9.  
 17  
 h Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 i Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
 j Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 k Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 m Children, Gen. 3:16.

- 18  
 n Covenant conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
 o Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
 p Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 19  
 q Throne, Acts 2:21.  
 r Heaven the Dwelling-place of God, Deut. 26:15.  
 s Ps. 47:2, 8; Dan 4:17.  
 t Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 20  
 u Angels, II Pet. 1:12.  
 v Ps. 29:1; 78:25.  
 w Mt. 6:10.  
 x Word of God, John 6:63.

15 As for man, his <sup>a</sup> days are as <sup>c</sup> grass;  
 As a <sup>d</sup> flower of the <sup>e</sup> field, so he flourisheth.  
 16 For the <sup>f</sup> wind passeth over it, and it is gone;  
 And the <sup>g</sup> place thereof shall know it no more.  
 17 But the <sup>h</sup> lovingkindness of Jê-hô-vâh is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that <sup>i</sup> fear him,  
 And his <sup>j</sup> righteousness unto <sup>k</sup> children's children;  
 18 To <sup>l</sup> such as keep his covenant,  
 And <sup>m</sup> to those that remember his precepts to <sup>n</sup> do them.  
 19 Jê-hô-vâh hath established his <sup>o</sup> throne <sup>p</sup> in the heavens;  
 And his <sup>q</sup> kingdom <sup>r</sup> ruleth over all.  
 20 Bless Jê-hô-vâh, ye his <sup>s</sup> angels,  
 That are <sup>t</sup> mighty in strength,  
 That <sup>u</sup> fulfil his <sup>v</sup> word,

Var. Read.—V. 15. As for—Omit, BRI. flower—blossom, BRI. flourisheth—blossometh, BRI. flowers, DAVIES; bloometh, BAETH. V. 16. For—When, BRI. over—through, DAVIES. and it is gone—then it is no more, BRI. And . . . know—so his (man's) place knows, DAVIES. V. 17. lovingkindness—mercy, R. upon them that fear him—over his pious ones, BAETH.; omit, BRI. V. 18. such as—them that, BRI. remember—think of, BAETH. V. 20. Bless—Praise, BAETH. that . . . strength—ye strong heroes, BAETH.; His mighty ones, BRI.; Mighty heroes, DAVIES. fulfil—do, BRI.; execute, DAVIES. word—com-

13:14; 15:5; Ex. 7:4, 9; 8:18; 9:5, 10. For Zion—Lam. 2:2, 17, 21; 3:43.

Pitiful Women of Zion.—Lam. 4:10.

Pity for the Poor.—II Sam. 2:6; Ps. 72:13; Pr. 14:21; 19:19; 28:8.

Pity on Fatherless Children.—Ps. 109:12.

Pity expected.—Ps. 69:20.

Job's Petition for.—Job 19:21.

Redeemed through Pity.—Is. 63:9.

Laws concerning.—Deut. 25:11. No Pity for Idolaters—Deut. 7:16; 13:8. For Murderers—Deut. 19:13, 21.

Used in Prophecy.—Es. 24:21. Edom cast off Pity—Amos 1:11. No Eye pitied Jerusalem—Es. 16:5. No Pity for Babylon—Is. 13:18.

Illustrative of.—As a Father pitieth his Children, so Jehovah pitieth them that fear Him—Ps. 103:13.

Teachings of Paul concerning.—Of all Men most pitiable—I Cor. 15:19.

\* COSMOLOGY. —The World created by God, and consists of Heavens, Earth and Waters ("under the earth").—Gen. 1:1; Ex. 20:4; Deut. 5:8.

The Earth.—Wisdom of its Structure—Pr. 3:19; Is. 40:12; Jer. 10:12; 51:15; Heb. 11:3. Construction: Suspended over Empty Space—Job 26:7. Spread over Waters—Ps. 24:2. Rests upon Foundations (Poetical) or "Pillars"—I Sam. 2:8; Job

"Hearkening unto the <sup>s</sup> voice of his word.

21 <sup>a</sup> Bless Jê-hô-vâh, all ye <sup>b</sup> his hosts,  
 Ye <sup>c</sup> ministers of his, that do his <sup>d</sup> pleasure.  
 22 Bless Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>e</sup> all ye his works,  
 In all places of his dominion:  
 Bless Jê-hô-vâh, O my <sup>f</sup> soul.

Jehovah's <sup>g</sup> Care over all his <sup>h</sup> Works.

104 Bless Jê-hô-vâh, O my soul.

O Jê-hô-vâh my God, thou art very great;  
 Thou art clothed with <sup>i</sup> honor and majesty:

2 Who coverest thyself with <sup>j</sup> light as with a <sup>k</sup> garment;  
 Who <sup>l</sup> stretchest out the heavens like a <sup>m</sup> curtain;  
 3 Who layeth the beams of

mand (word), DAVIES. Hearkening . . . voice.—In that they listened to the sound, BAETH. Hearkening—Listening, DAVIES. word—command (word), DAVIES. V. 21. ministers—ministrants, DAVIES. do—fulfil, BAETH. pleasure—will, DAVIES. V. 22. Bless—Praise, BAETH. Ps. 104.—V. 1. Bless—Praise, BAETH. O . . . God—My God, BRI. art—didst show thyself, DAVIES. art clothed—didst clothe thyself, DAVIES. honor and majesty—majesty and splendor, Var. BRI.; highness and glory, BAETH. V. 2. Who . . . a—Who put on light as a, BRI. garment—mantle, BAETH. DUHM. stretchest—stretched, BRI.; didst stretch, DAVIES. curtain—tent cloth, BAETH.; tent curtain, BRI. V. 3. layeth—laid, BRI.

38:4-6; Ps. 75:3; 102:25; 104:5, 6; Pr. 8:29, 30; Is. 48:13; 51:13, 16. Form: Flat—Job 11:9; 38:18; Rev. 4:1. Square ("Four Corners" and "Ends")—Deut. 33:17; I Sam. 2:10; Job 28:24; 37:3; 38:13; Ps. 19:6; 22:27; 48:10; 59:13; 65:6; 67:7; 98:3; 135:7; Pr. 17:24; 30:4; Is. 11:12; 40:28; 41:5, 9; 43:6; 45:22; 52:10; Jer. 10:13; 16:19; 25:31; 51:16; Mic. 5:1; Zech. 9:10; Rom. 10:18; Rev. 7:1; 20:8. Use: Habitation of Man.—Ps. 115:16.

The Heavens.—Wonderful in Wisdom—Ps. 19:1; 33:6; 74:16; 102:25; 136:5; Pr. 3:19; Is. 40:12; 21:26; 44:24; 48:13; 51:13, 16; and Beauty—Job 26:13; Ps. 19:1. In Form of a Vault, or Tent, stretched over the Earth—Is. 40:22; 48:13. Planted like a Tent—Job 9:8; Is. 51:16. Called also Firmament (marg. "expanse")—Gen. 1:6 ff.; Ps. 19:1; Dan. 12:3. Conceived of as in Successive Stories—II Cor. 12:2. Serves as the Residence of God—I Ki. 8:30; Ps. 2:4; 33:13; 115:3; 123:1; Eccl. 5:2; Amos 9:6. Also of Angels—Is. 37:36; Mk. 12:25; Rev. 5:11.

Heavenly Bodies.—Created by God—Gen. 1:14. Not to be worshipped—Deut. 4:19; Jer. 8:2; 19:13. Movements: rising, setting—Gen. 15:17; 19:23; 28:11; 32:31; Ex. 22:3; Lev. 22:7; Num. 25:4; Deut. 23:11; 24:15; Josh. 1:4; Ju. 8:13; 9:33; 14:18; 19:14; II Sam. 3:35; Job 9:7; Ps. 104:22; Eccl. 1:5; Is. 60:20; Jer. 15:1-9; Amos 9:8; Jonah 4:8; Mic. 3:6; Nah. 3:17; Mt. 5:45; Mk. 1:32; Eph. 4:26.

The Sun.—Source of Light—Gen. 1:14-18; Ps. 136:7. Of

- v Ps. 91:11; Heb. 1:14.  
 z Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 21  
 a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 b Ps. 148:2; I Ki. 22:19; Neh. 9:6; Lu. 2:13.  
 c Minister, Acts 15:39.  
 d Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
 22  
 e Ps. 145:10.  
 f Soul, Job 4:15.

- g Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
 i God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

- 1  
 j Honor, Mal. 1:6.

- 2  
 k Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 l See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 m Curtain, Is. 40:22.

- 3  
 a Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
 b See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 c Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
 d Wings, Is. 40:31.  
 e Wind, Job 27:21.

- 4  
 l Or, his angels winds.  
 f Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
 g Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 h Minister, Acts 15:39.

- 5  
 i See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
 2 Heb. *He founded the earth upon its bases.*  
 j Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 6  
 k Gen. 1:2.  
 l See "Seas," Ex. 14:21.  
 m See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 n Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

- 7  
 o Ps. 18:15; 106:9; Is. 50:2.  
 p Voice, Gen. 27:22.

- 8  
 3 Or, *They went up by the mountains, they went down by the valleys.*  
 q Ps. 33:7.

- 9  
 r Job 38:10, 11; Jer. 5:22.

his chambers in the <sup>a</sup>waters;  
 Who maketh the <sup>b</sup>clouds his <sup>c</sup>chariot;  
 Who walketh upon the <sup>d</sup>wings of the <sup>e</sup>wind;  
 4 Who maketh <sup>e</sup>1 winds his <sup>f</sup>messengers;  
<sup>g</sup>Flames of fire his <sup>h</sup>ministers;  
 5 <sup>i</sup>2 Who laid the foundations of the <sup>j</sup>1 earth,  
 That it should not be moved for ever.  
 6 Thou <sup>k</sup>coveredst it with the <sup>l</sup>deep as with a <sup>m</sup>vesture;  
 The waters stood above the <sup>n</sup>mountains.  
 7 At thy <sup>o</sup>rebuke they fled;  
 At the <sup>p</sup>voice of thy thunder they hasted away  
 8 <sup>3</sup>(The mountains rose, the valleys sank down)  
 Unto the <sup>q</sup>place which thou hadst founded for them.  
 9 Thou hast set a <sup>r</sup>bound that they may not pass over;

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (*cont.*) chambers—upper chambers, BRI.; upper rooms, BAETH. in—on, DAVIES. walketh—goeth about, BRI. V. 4. winds his messengers—his ministers—*So Euc. He. Hu. Oah. Pe. a (cf. Ps. 148:8); his messengers of winds, His ministers of, De. Ric. Dr.; his angels to be winds, His ministers to be, Kay; His angels winds, His ministers, BRI. flames of fire—a flaming fire, r; a blazing fire, BAETH. V. 5. laid . . . earth—founded the earth upon its bases, BRI. V. 6. Thou . . . vesture—The deep like a garment was (its covering), BRI.; The flood—as a garment thou hast covered it over, BAETH.; The flood of old covered it with a garment, DUHM. above—on, BAETH. DUHM. V. 7. rebuke—threat, BAETH. voice—sound, BRI. throat . . . thunder—*Rather, thunder-like voice, DAVIES. hasted away—became frightened, BAETH.; hasted away, BRI. V. 8. (The . . . down)—So Euc. Hi. De. Pe. DAVIES; They went up the mountains; they went down (by, r) the valleys.**

Heat—Ex. 16:21; Ps. 11:9, 11; Is. 49:10; Rev. 16:8. It endures—Ps. 72:5, 17; 89:36. But has Limitations—Ps. 121:6; Ez. 32:7-8.

The Moon.—Lesser Light—Gen. 1:16. For the Night—Gen. 1:16, 18; Ps. 106:9. Marks the Seasons—Ps. 104:19.

The Stars.—Their Great Number—Gen. 1:5, 15; Ps. 147:4. Lesser Lights for the Night—Gen. 1:14; Ps. 136:9. Sources of Influence—Job 28:31. And of Power—Ju. 5:20. Personified—Ju. 5:20; Job 38:7; Differ in Splendor—I Cor. 15:41.

The Waters.—Surround the Earth and the Heaven—Gen. 7:11. Kept within Bounds—Gen. 1:6, 9, 10; Job 26:10; 28:25; 38:8-11; Ps. 104:7-9; Pr. 8:29. Seas, Rivers, Springs, issue from them—Job 28:4, 16. Their uses—Gen. 2:10; Deut. 8:7; Ps. 33:7; 72:6. Increase and diminish—1 Ki. 18:5; Is. 19:5, 6; 50:2.

End (of the World).—Is. 51:6; 55:15-19; II Pet. 3:10.

That they turn not again to cover the earth.  
 10 He sendeth forth <sup>a</sup>springs into the <sup>b</sup>valleys;  
 They run among the mountains;  
 11 They <sup>c</sup>give <sup>d</sup>drink to every <sup>e</sup>beast of the <sup>f</sup>field;  
 The <sup>g</sup>wild asses quench their <sup>h</sup>thirst.  
 12 By them the <sup>i</sup>birds of the <sup>j</sup>heavens <sup>k</sup>have their habitation;  
 They <sup>l</sup>sing among the <sup>m</sup>branches.  
 13 He <sup>n</sup>watereth the mountains from his chambers:  
 The earth is filled with the <sup>o</sup>fruit of thy <sup>p</sup>works.  
 14 He causeth the <sup>q</sup>grass to grow for the <sup>r</sup>cattle,  
 And <sup>s</sup>herb for the <sup>t</sup>service of man;  
 That he may bring forth <sup>u</sup>food <sup>v</sup>out of the earth,  
 15 And <sup>w</sup>wine that maketh <sup>x</sup>glad the <sup>y</sup>heart of <sup>z</sup>man,

BRI., r. hadst founded—didst found, BRI. V. 9. a bound—the boundary, BRI. pass over—pass, BRI. That . . . earth—They dare not cover the earth again, BAETH.; May not return to cover the earth, BRI. V. 10. He sendeth—Who sent, BRI.; Who sends, DAVIES. Valleys—*Rather, wadies, DAVIES; torrents (or, brooks), EW.; water-courses, Var. They run among—That they might flow between, BRI. among—between, BAETH. V. 11. They give—That they might give, BRI. every beast—the wild animals, BRI. The . . . quench—That the onagers might break, BRI. V. 12. By . . . habitation—That the birds of heaven might settle down, BRI. By them . . . have their habitation—Over them sit, BAETH. birds—fowl, r. They . . . branches—From among the branches give forth song, BRI.; They let the voice resound out of the branches, BAETH. sing—give forth (their) voice, DAVIES. branches—*Better, foliage, DAVIES; rocks, SEPT. V. 13. He watereth—Who watered, BRI. chambers—upper chambers, BRI.; upper rooms, BAETH. The earth . . . works—That by His outbursts of water the earth might be satisfied, BRI. with . . . works—out of the heaven's tankards, DUHM. is filled with—has its fill from, DAVIES; is satisfied with, r. V. 14. He causeth—Who caused, BRI. grow—spring up, BRI. herb—seed, BAETH.; herbage, BRI. for the service of—to the labour of, BRI.; —use of (*possibly, as a reward for man's labour*), DAVIES. That—In order that, BRI. Vs. 14, 15. That . . . heart—*De. would break this up into two verses, thus:—To bring forth food out of the earth, And that wine should make glad the heart of man: To make the face bright with oil, And that bread should strengthen man's heart. V. 14. food—bread, BAETH. BRI.***

- 10  
 s Springs, Num. 23:9.  
 t Valley, Josh. 8:13.

- 11  
 u See v. 13.  
 v Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
 w Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
 x Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 y Field, Num. 20:17.  
 z Asses, Num. 31:34.  
 a Thirst, Ps. 42:1.

- 12  
 b Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
 c Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 d Mt. 8:20.  
 e Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 f Heb. *utter their voice.*  
 g Branch, John 15:5.

- 13  
 o Ps. 65:9; 147:8.  
 h Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 i Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
 j God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

- 14  
 k Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
 l Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 m Herbs, Pr. 37:2.  
 n See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
 o See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
 5 Or, labor.  
 p Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 6 Heb. *bread.*  
 q Job 28:5.

- 15  
 r Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 s Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 t Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 u Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 1 Heb. *To make his face to shine with oil.*  
 a Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 b Face, Is. 6:2.  
 c Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 d Heart, Acts 15:9.
- 16  
 e Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
 f Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.
- 17  
 g See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
 h House, Deut. 24:10.
- 18  
 i Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 j Gouts, Deut. 24:4.  
 k Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
 l Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
 m Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
 n See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.
- 19  
 o Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
 p Season, Gen. 8:22.  
 q Sun, Ps. 136:8.
- 20  
 r Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 s Night, Ps. 9:2.  
 t See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.
- 21  
 u Lion, Job 4:10.
- 23  
 v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 w Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 z Evening, Ps. 65:8.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>a</sup> oil to make his <sup>b</sup> face to shine,  
 And <sup>c</sup> bread that strengtheneth man's <sup>d</sup> heart.  
 16 The <sup>e</sup> trees of Jê-hô'-vâh are filled with moisture,  
 The <sup>f</sup> cedars of <sup>g</sup> Lëb-â-nôn, which he hath planted;  
 17 Where the <sup>h</sup> birds make their nests:  
 As for the <sup>i</sup> stork, the <sup>j</sup> fir-trees are her <sup>k</sup> house.  
 18 The high <sup>l</sup> mountains are for the wild <sup>m</sup> goats;  
 The <sup>n</sup> rocks are a <sup>o</sup> refuge for the <sup>p</sup> conies.  
 19 He appointed the <sup>q</sup> moon for <sup>r</sup> seasons:  
 The <sup>s</sup> sun knoweth his going down.  
 20 Thou makest <sup>t</sup> darkness, and it is <sup>u</sup> night,  
 Wherein all the beasts of the <sup>v</sup> forest creep forth.  
 21 The <sup>w</sup> young lions roar after their prey,  
 And seek their food from God.  
 22 The sun ariseth, they get them away,  
 And lay them down in their dens.  
 23 <sup>x</sup> Man goeth forth unto his <sup>y</sup> work  
 And to his labor until the <sup>z</sup> evening.

Var. Rend.—V. 15. And . . . shine—Making the face bright with oil, *Bo. Hu. Pe.*; brighter than oil, *Hi. Kay*; In order that they might make their face to shine with oil, *BRI.*; Which (the oil) makes, &c., *DAVIES.* heart—courage, *BAETH.* V. 16. Jehovah—Shad-day, *BRI.* are . . . moisture—are filled, *BAETH.* have their fill, *BRI.*; are satisfied, *n.* V. 17. make—build, *BRI.* As . . . houses—The stork has her home in the cypresses, *BRI.* fir-trees—cypresses, *BAETH.* *DUHM.* V. 18. wild—mountain, *DAVIES.* rocks—crags, *BRI.* conies—marmots, *BRI.* *BAETH.* *DUHM.* V. 19. He appointed—Who made, *BRI.* seasons—set seasons (i.e. feasts, *Lev.* 23:2, 4), *Var.* The sun knoweth—He makes the sun know, *DAVIES.* The sun to know, *BRI.* his—his time of, *BRI.* V. 20. Thou . . . it—If thou makest darkness, then it, *BRI.*; When darkness comes on, it, *DAVIES.* Wherein—in which, *BRI.* all—every, *DAVIES.* creep—creeps, *DAVIES.* V. 21. after—for, *BRI.* food—nourishment, *BAETH.* meat, *n.* God—*El.* *BRI.* V. 22. When the sun arises, they retreat, go to their lairs and stretch themselves in them, *DAVIES.* When the sun rises, they gather

24 O Jê-hô'-vâh, how <sup>y</sup> manifold are thy <sup>z</sup> works!  
 In <sup>a</sup> wisdom hast thou made them all:  
 The <sup>b</sup> earth is full of thy <sup>c</sup> riches.  
 25 Yonder is the <sup>d</sup> sea, great and wide,  
 Wherein are things <sup>e</sup> creeping innumerable,  
 Both <sup>f</sup> small and great <sup>g</sup> beasts.  
 26 There go the <sup>h</sup> ships;  
 There is <sup>i</sup> le-vi'-â-thân, whom thou hast formed to play <sup>j</sup> therein.  
 27 These <sup>k</sup> wait all for thee,  
 That thou mayest <sup>l</sup> give them their <sup>m</sup> food in due <sup>n</sup> season.  
 28 Thou givest unto them, they gather;  
 Thou <sup>o</sup> openest thy <sup>p</sup> hand, they are satisfied with good.  
 29 Thou <sup>q</sup> hidest thy <sup>r</sup> face, they are troubled;  
 Thou <sup>s</sup> takest away their <sup>t</sup> breath, they <sup>u</sup> die,  
 And return to their <sup>v</sup> dust.  
 30 Thou sendest forth thy <sup>w</sup> Spirit, they are <sup>x</sup> created;  
 And thou renewest the face of the <sup>y</sup> ground.

themselves in, And in their dens lie down, *BRI.* dens—lodgings, *BAETH.* riches—creatures, *Var.* *DAVIES.* *BAETH.* *DUHM.* *BRI.* V. 25. wide—wide on both sides, *DAVIES.* Wherein—*n.* creeping—There are gliding things, *BRI.* things creeping innumerable—crawling without number, *BAETH.* *DUHM.* Both . . . beasts—Living things, small together with great, *BRI.*; Living creatures, alike small and great, *DAVIES.* beasts—animals, *BAETH.* *DUHM.* V. 26. to play therein—*So Hu. De Ric.* *Var.* these to play with, *Sept. Ev. Ol. Hi. Kay.* *n. marq.* Cf. Job 41:5. to take his pasture therein, *n.* therein—with, *BRI.*; with him, *DAVIES.* V. 27. These all—All of them, *BRI.* for—upon, *n.*; on, *BRI.* food—meat, *n.* due—its, *BRI.* due season—right time, *BAETH.* V. 28. Thou—(What) Thou, *DAVIES.* gather—gather it, *BRI.* Thou—When Thou, *DAVIES.* they . . . good—they get their fill of good things, *DAVIES.* they are satisfied, *BRI.* V. 29. troubled—amazed, *DUHM.* fall into terrors, *BAETH.* takest away—*Or.* gatherest in (Job 34:14), *Ev. Hi. Hu. De. a marq.* withdrawest, *BRI.* breath—spirit, *BRI.* die—expire, *BRI.* V. 30. Spirit—breath, *BAETH.* ground—earth, *BAETH.* *DUHM.*

Var. Read.—Ps. 104.—V. 24. The earth riches—*Transposse to end of v. 26.* *BRI.* V. 26. There . . . ships—Omit, *BRI.*

- 24  
 v Ps. 40:5.  
 z Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
 a Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 c Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 2 Or, creatures.
- 25  
 d Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 e Creeping Things, *Lev.* 11:21.  
 f See "Fish," Gen. 9:2.  
 g See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 h Beasts, *Rev.* 15:2.
- 26  
 i Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
 3 Or, with him. See Job 41:5.
- 27  
 j Ps. 145:15.  
 k Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 m Season, Gen. 8:22.
- 28  
 n Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 o Ps. 145:16.  
 p Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- 29  
 q Ps. 30:7;  
 Deut. 31:17.  
 r Face, Is. 6:2.  
 s Ps. 146:4; Job 34:14; Eccl. 12:7.  
 4 Or, gathering in.  
 t Breath, Acts 17:25.  
 u Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 v Dust, Is. 65:25.
- 30  
 w See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
 x God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 y Ground, Gen. 33:19.



31  
a Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
b Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
c Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
d Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.

32  
e Ps. 97:4, 5;  
114:7; Ju. 5:5.  
f Ps. 144:5; Ex.  
19:18.  
g Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.  
h Smoke, Ju.  
20:40.

33  
i Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
j Ps. 63:4.  
k Life, Gen. 2:7.  
l Praise, Ju. 5:3.

34  
m Ps. 19:14.

35  
n See "The  
Wicked," Ex.  
23:7.  
o See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
p Death Penalty  
for Violation  
of Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
q Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
r Soul, Job 4:15.  
s Heb. *Hallelu-  
jah*.

1  
a Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
t Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
u Ps. 145:12.

2  
v Ps. 96:1; 98:5.  
w Ps. 77:12;  
119:27; 145:5.  
2 Or, *Meditate*.

3  
z Glorifying  
God, Lu. 7:16.  
y Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
z Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Name, Acts  
16:18.  
b Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
c Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.

31 Let the <sup>a</sup> glory of Jê-hô'vâh  
endure for ever;  
Let Jê-hô'vâh 'rejoice in his  
<sup>a</sup> works:

32 Who looketh on the earth,  
and it 'trembleth;  
He 'toucheth the <sup>a</sup> moun-  
tains, and they <sup>b</sup> smoke.

33 I will 'sing unto Jê-hô'vâh  
'as long as I <sup>k</sup> live:

I will sing 'praise to my God  
while I have any being.

34 Let my <sup>m</sup> meditation be sweet  
unto him:

I will rejoice in Jê-hô'vâh.

35 Let <sup>n</sup> sinners be <sup>p</sup> consumed  
out of the earth.

And let the wicked be no  
more.

'Bless Jê-hô'vâh, O my <sup>r</sup> soul.

'Praise ye Jê-hô'vâh.

Jehovah's Wonderful Works in behalf  
of Israel.

105 Oh <sup>a</sup> give thanks un-  
to Jê-hô'vâh, 'call  
upon his name;  
'Make known among the  
peoples his doings.

2 Sing unto him, <sup>v</sup> sing praises  
unto him;

<sup>w</sup> 'Talk ye of all his marvel-  
lous works.

3 <sup>z</sup> Glory ye in his <sup>y</sup> holy <sup>z</sup> name:  
Let the <sup>b</sup> heart of them re-  
joice that 'seek Jê-hô'vâh.

Var. Rend. — V. 31. Let the — The. BRI.: May the, BAETH. endure—endureth, BRI. Let Jehovah—May He, BAETH. V. 32. Who looketh—He who looked, BRI. V. 33. as long as—While, BRI. sing praises—make melody, BRI.; play, BAETH. any—my, BRI. V. 34. Let my meditation—My musing, BRI. be—is, BRI. sweet—pleasant, Var.; pleasing, BAETH. acceptable (pleasing), DAVIES. I will rejoice—I am glad, BRI. V. 35. So that all men may unite in one song of praise to Jehovah, let sinners (=the wicked) be entirely removed out of the earth, DAVIES. consumed—made an end of, BAETH.; exterminated, BRI. be no more—not be any more, BRI. Praise ye the Lord—Hallelujah! Var. DAVIES. Ps. 105.—V. 1. give thanks—thank, BAETH. call upon—proclaim, BRI. V. 2. sing praises—make melody, BRI. Talk—Hum, BRI. marvellous works—wonders, BAETH.; wondrous deeds, BRI. V. 3. rejoice—be glad, BRI. V. 4. Seek—Ask, BAETH. DUHM. ye Jehovah—after Yahweh, BRI. strength—might,

4 Seek ye Jê-hô'vâh and <sup>a</sup> his  
strength;

Seek his <sup>a</sup> face evermore.

5 Remember his <sup>o</sup> marvellous  
works that he hath done,  
His wonders, and the <sup>b</sup> judg-  
ments of his <sup>k</sup> mouth,

6 O ye 'seed of <sup>m</sup> Abraham his  
<sup>a</sup> servant,

Ye <sup>o</sup> children of <sup>p</sup> Jacob, his  
<sup>a</sup> chosen ones.

7 He is Jê-hô'vâh our God:  
His judgments are in all the  
earth.

8 He hath remembered his  
<sup>r</sup> covenant for ever,  
The <sup>a</sup> word which he com-  
manded to a thousand  
generations,

9 The covenant which he made  
with Abraham,

And his <sup>u</sup> oath unto Içsâae,

10 And <sup>v</sup> confirmed the same  
unto Jacob for a <sup>w</sup> statute,  
To Içra-ël for an everlasting  
covenant,

11 Saying, <sup>z</sup> 'Unto thee will I  
give the <sup>z</sup> land of 'Câ-  
nâan,

The <sup>b</sup> lot of your <sup>c</sup> inheri-  
tance;

12 When they were but a <sup>e</sup> few  
men in number,  
Yea, very few, and <sup>f</sup> sojourn-  
ers in it.

BAETH. DUHM. evermore—continually, BRI. V. 5. Remember—Commemorate, BRI. marvellous—wonder—the wonders of His doing, BRI. marvellous works—wonders, BAETH. judgments of His mouth—acts of judgment of His presence, BRI. V. 6. ye children—sons, BRI. BAETH. his chosen ones—(His) chosen, BRI. V. 7. He is Jehovah—He, Yahweh, is, BRI. judgments—deeds of judgment, BRI. V. 8. hath remembered—doth remember, BRI.; remembers, BAETH. forever—in eternity, BAETH. word—sentence, BAETH. commanded—Rather, confirmed, DAVIES. V. 9. The . . . he—Which He, BAETH. BRI.: He whose covenant was, DUHM. made—cut, DAVIES. V. 10. confirmed . . . for—appointed to Jacob as, BRI.; (the) covenant) He appointed, &c., DAVIES. the same—Which, BAETH. DUHM. V. 11. Saying—In that He said, BAETH. the lot . . . inheritance—your measured inheritance, BAETH. lot—land, DAVIES. V. 12. but . . . number—men that could be numbered, BRI. Yea, very few—As it were few, BRI. sojourners—strangers, BAETH. DUHM. it—(the land), BRI.

4  
d Ps. 63:2.  
e Face, Is. 6:2.

5  
f Signs and  
Wonders,  
Acts 2:22.  
g Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
h Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
i God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
j Anthropo-  
morphism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
k Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

6  
l Seed, Deut.  
2:9.  
m Abraham,  
Gen. 11:27.  
n Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
o Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
p Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
q Israel the  
Chosen People  
of God. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.

8  
r Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.  
s Word of God,  
John 6:63.

9  
t Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
u Gen. 26:3.  
Isaac, Gen.  
21:3.

10  
v Gen. 28:13-15.  
w Statute, Neh.  
9:14.

11  
z See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
y Gen. 13:15;  
15:18.  
z Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
a Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
b Casting Lots,  
Jonah 1:7.  
3 Heb. cord, or  
line.  
c Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.

12  
d Gen. 34:30;  
Deut. 7:7.  
e See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
f Sojourner, Ps.  
119:19.

13  
a Nation, Gen. 10:32.

14  
b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Gen. 20:7; 35:5.  
d Gen. 12:17; 20:3, 7.  
e King, Deut. 17:15.

15  
f Gen. 26:11.  
g Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
h Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
i Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

16  
j Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
k Land, Gen. 23:15.  
l See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
m Lev. 26:26; Is. 3:1; Ex. 4:16.  
n Bread, Gen. 3:19.

17  
o Gen. 45:5.  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
r Bondage, John 8:33.  
s Gen. 37:28; 36; Acts 7:9.  
t Servant, Ex. 21:2.

18  
u Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
v Fetters, Mk. 5:4.  
1 Heb. *His soul entered into the iron.*  
w Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
x Iron, I Chr. 22:3.

19  
y Gen. 40:20, 21.  
z See "Words," Pr. 15:33.  
a Word of God, John 6:63.  
b Ps. 68:10.  
c See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.

20  
d Gen. 41:14.  
e King, Deut. 17:15.  
f See "Pharaoh," Ex. 2:5.

21  
g Gen. 41:40-44.  
h House, Deut. 24:10.

22  
i Princes, Num. 2:7.  
j Gen. 41:44.  
k Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

13 And they went about from  
a nation to nation,  
From one kingdom to another people.

14 He <sup>b</sup> suffered no man to do them wrong;

Yea, he <sup>d</sup> reproved <sup>e</sup> kings for their sakes,

15 Saying, 'Touch not <sup>e</sup> mine <sup>h</sup> anointed ones,

And do my <sup>i</sup> prophets no harm.

16 And he called for a <sup>j</sup> famine upon the <sup>k</sup> land;

He <sup>m</sup> brake the whole staff of <sup>n</sup> bread.

17 He sent a <sup>o</sup> man before <sup>p</sup> them;  
<sup>q</sup> Joseph was <sup>r</sup> sold for a <sup>s</sup> servant:

18 His <sup>t</sup> feet they hurt with <sup>u</sup> fetters:

<sup>v</sup> He was laid in <sup>w</sup> chains of <sup>x</sup> iron,

19 Until the time that his <sup>y</sup> word came to pass,

The <sup>z</sup> word of Je-hō-vāh <sup>a</sup> tried him.

20 The <sup>b</sup> king sent and loosed him;

Even the ruler of peoples, and let him go free.

21 He <sup>c</sup> made him lord of his <sup>d</sup> house,

And ruler of all his substance;

22 To bind his <sup>e</sup> princes <sup>f</sup> at his <sup>g</sup> pleasure,

Var. Rend.—V. 13. And . . . about—And when they were going about, DAVIES. From . . . another—from people went to people, BRI. nation—people, BAETH. DUHM. V. 14. suffered—allowed, BAETH. do them wrong—oppress them, BRI. BAETH. Yea, he—And, BRI. reproved—punished, BAETH. sakes—sake, BRI. V. 16. for a—a, BRI. staff—support, BAETH. V. 17. servant—slave, BRI. V. 18. hurt with fetters—forced into the block, BAETH.; afflicted with fetters, BRI. He was laid in chains of iron—*Heb.* His soul entered into iron, *so Ev. He. Hu. Ol. Pe. Kay. Ch.*; or, The iron entered into (or, came upon) his soul, *Targ. Hi. De. DeWitt*; Into irons he entered, BRI.; He was thrown into iron, BAETH.; He entered the iron chains or fetters, DAVIES. V. 19. word—promise, Var. came to pass—was fulfilled, BAETH. word—sentence, BAETH.; saying, BRI. tried—that tested, BRI. V. 20. The . . . loosed—He sent a king and released, BRI. Even the A, BRI. let him go—set him free, BRI. V. 21. house—household, BRI. of—over, BRI. substance—possessions, BRI. V. 22. To . . . pleasure—that he might instruct princes according to his good pleasure, DAVIES. bind—chain, BAETH. pleasure—will, BRI.

And <sup>i</sup> teach his elders <sup>m</sup> wisdom.  
23 <sup>n</sup> Is-ra-ēl also came into <sup>o</sup> E-gypt;

And <sup>q</sup> Jacob <sup>r</sup> sojourned in the <sup>s</sup> land of <sup>t</sup> Ham.

24 And he <sup>u</sup> increased his people greatly,

And made them stronger than their <sup>v</sup> adversaries.

25 He <sup>w</sup> turned their <sup>x</sup> heart to <sup>y</sup> hate his people,

To <sup>z</sup> deal subtly with his servants.

26 He <sup>a</sup> sent Mō-sēs <sup>b</sup> his servant,  
And <sup>c</sup> Aār-ōn whom he had <sup>d</sup> chosen.

27 They set among them <sup>e</sup> his signs,

And wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He <sup>f</sup> sent <sup>g</sup> darkness, and made it dark;

And they <sup>h</sup> rebelled not against his words.

29 He <sup>i</sup> turned their <sup>j</sup> waters into <sup>k</sup> blood,

And slew their <sup>l</sup> fish.

30 Their land swarmed with <sup>m</sup> frogs

In the <sup>n</sup> chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came swarms of <sup>o</sup> flies,

And <sup>p</sup> lice in all their borders.

teach—impart to, DAVIES. elders—senators, R. V. 23. also—Then, BRI. sojourned—was a stranger, BAETH. V. 24. And . . . greatly—When He made His people very fruitful, BRI. adversaries—oppressors, BAETH. V. 25. He . . . people—Their heart turned to hatred, BRI. DAVIES. deal subtly—practise cunningness, BAETH. subtly—craftily, BRI. V. 27. They . . . signs—He put miraculous deeds, BRI. signs—wonderful deeds, BAETH. wonders—signs, BAETH. V. 28. And . . . against—And they kept not, HI.; and they paid no heed to, BAETH. V. 29. turned—changed, BRI. slew—let . . . die, BAETH. V. 30. In . . . chambers—(They went up into) (climbed, BAETH.) into the chambers &c., DAVIES. BAETH. V. 31. He . . . flies—He commanded and the swarm came, BRI. swarms of flies—the dog-fly, Var. DAVIES; insects, BAETH. And lice—And gnats, Var. DAVIES; Gnats, BRI. BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 105.—V. 27. They set—He showed, *Sept. Ag. Symm. Jer. Be. Bi. Ch.* (see Ps. 78:43); He set, DAVIES. He put, BRI.; He executed, BAETH. V. 28. and . . . words—Omit, BRI. rebelled not—rebelled, *Sept. Peah. Bi. Ch.* DAVIES; kept not, *Hi. V.* 29. And slew their fish—A gloss, BRI.

l Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
m Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

23  
n Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
o Gen. 46:6; Acts 7:15.  
p Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
q Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
r Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
s Land, Gen. 23:15.  
t Ham, Gen. 6:10.

24  
u Ex. 1:7, 9.  
v Enemies, Job 31:29.

25  
w See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
x Ex. 1:8; 4:21.  
y Heart, Acts 15:9.  
z Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
a Ex. 1:10; Acts 7:19.  
b Deception, Gen. 37:31.

26  
c Ex. 3:10; 4:12.  
d Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
e Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
f Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

27  
g Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:28.  
h Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
i See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
2 Heb. *the words of his signs.*

28  
j Ex. 10:21, 22.  
k Darkness, Job 38:9.  
l Rebellion, Es. 20:8.  
m Ps. 99:7.

29  
n Ex. 7:20, 21.  
o Water, Ps. 95:5.  
p Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
q Fish, Gen. 9:2.

30  
r Frogs, Ex. 8:2.  
s Chambers, Es. 40:17.

31  
t See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.

- 32**  
*a* See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
*b* Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
*c* Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 33**  
*d* Vine, Is. 5:2.  
*e* Fig-trees, Deut. 8:8.  
*f* See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

- 34**  
*g* See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.

- 35**  
*h* Herbs, Ps. 37:2.  
*i* Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
*j* Ground, Gen. 33:19.

- 36**  
*k* See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
*l* Ps. 135:8; 136:10; Ex. 12:29; 13:15.  
*m* First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
*n* Land, Gen. 23:15.  
*o* Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
*1* Heb. *beginning*. See Deut. 21:17.

- 37**  
*p* Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
*q* Silver, Job 22:25.  
*r* Gold, 1 Ki. 10:21.  
*2* Or, *none that stumbled*.  
*s* Tribes, Num. 36:9.

- 38**  
*t* Ex. 12:33.  
*u* Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
*v* Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 39**  
*w* Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
*x* Light, Ps. 74:16.  
*y* Night, Ps. 19:2.

- 40**  
*z* Ps. 78:18.  
*a* See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
*b* Ps. 78:27; Ex. 16:13; Num. 11:31.  
*c* Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
*d* Manna, Num. 11:6.  
*e* Ps. 78:24; Ex. 16:15; Neh. 9:15; John 6:31.  
*f* Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 41**  
*g* Rock, 1 Cor. 10:4.  
*h* Waters, Ps. 95:5.

**32** He gave them <sup>a</sup> hail for <sup>b</sup> rain,  
 And <sup>c</sup> flaming fire in their  
 land.

**33** He smote their <sup>d</sup> vines also  
 and their <sup>e</sup> fig-trees,  
 And brake the <sup>f</sup> trees of their  
 borders.

**34** He spake, and the <sup>g</sup> locust  
 came,

And the <sup>h</sup> grasshopper, and  
 that without number,

**35** And did eat up every <sup>i</sup> herb  
 in their land,  
 And did eat up the <sup>j</sup> fruit of  
 their <sup>k</sup> ground.

**36** He <sup>l</sup> smote also all the  
<sup>m</sup> first-born in their <sup>n</sup> o land,  
 The <sup>o</sup> chief of all their  
 strength.

**37** And he <sup>p</sup> brought them forth  
 with <sup>q</sup> silver and <sup>r</sup> gold;  
 And there was <sup>s</sup> not one  
 feeble person among his  
<sup>t</sup> tribes.

**38** E<sup>u</sup>gypt was <sup>v</sup> glad when they  
 departed;  
 For the <sup>w</sup> fear of them had  
 fallen upon them.

**39** He spread a <sup>x</sup> cloud for a cov-  
 ering,  
 And fire to give <sup>y</sup> light in the  
<sup>z</sup> night.

**40** They <sup>a</sup> asked, and he brought  
<sup>b</sup> quails,  
 And satisfied them with the  
<sup>c</sup> bread of <sup>d</sup> heaven.

**41** He opened the <sup>e</sup> rock, and  
<sup>f</sup> waters gushed out;

*Var. Read.*—V. 33. vines—vineyards, BAETH. brake—brake in pieces, BRI. V. 34. spake—commanded, BRI. locust—locusts, BRI. grasshopper—young locusts, BRI.; cankerworm, s.; multitude of crickets, BAETH. V. 35. did . . . herb—ate all the herbage, BRI. eat up—destroy, DAVIES. V. 36. *Insert*, And, BRI. chief—beginning, *Var.*, first-fruits, BRI.; first-fruit or beginning, DAVIES; firstling, BAETH. strength—manly strength, BAETH. V. 37. he . . . forth—led forth (His people), BRI. V. 37. one feeble person—one that stumbled (Is. 5:27), *Var.* DAVIES, BRI. BAETH. V. 38. when they departed—when they went forth, BRI.; at their departure, BAETH. V. 39. covering—screen, BRI.; protection (covering), BAETH. V. 40. satisfy—used to satisfy, BRI. V. 41. ran . . . like—flowed in thirsty lands as, BRI. dry places—wilderness, BAETH. V. 42. And—With, DAVIES, BRI. SEPT. PESH. JER. TARG. V. 43. sing-ing—rejoicing, BAETH.; jubilation, BRI.

They ran in the dry places  
 like a <sup>h</sup> river.

**42** For he <sup>i</sup> remembered his  
<sup>k</sup> holy word,  
 And <sup>m</sup> Abraham his <sup>n</sup> servant.

**43** And he brought forth his  
 people with <sup>o</sup> joy,  
 And his chosen with <sup>p</sup> sing-  
 ing.

**44** And he <sup>q</sup> gave them the  
<sup>r</sup> lands of the <sup>s</sup> nations;  
 And they <sup>t</sup> took the <sup>u</sup> labor of  
 the peoples in <sup>v</sup> possession:

**45** That they might <sup>w</sup> keep his  
<sup>x</sup> statutes,  
 And <sup>y</sup> observe his <sup>z</sup> laws.  
<sup>a</sup> Praise ye Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>vāh.

*Israel's d<sup>e</sup> Rebelliousness and Jeho-  
 vah's d<sup>e</sup> Deliverances.*

**106** <sup>a</sup> Praise ye Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>  
 vāh.

Oh <sup>b</sup> give thanks unto Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>  
 vāh; for he is <sup>c</sup> good;  
 For his <sup>d</sup> lovingkindness en-  
 dureth for ever.

**2** Who can utter the <sup>e</sup> mighty  
 acts of Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>vāh,  
 Or show forth all his praise?

**3** <sup>f</sup> Blessed are they that keep  
<sup>g</sup> justice,  
 And he that doeth <sup>h</sup> right-  
 eousness at all times.

**4** Remember me, O Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>vāh,  
 with the <sup>i</sup> favor that thou  
 bearest unto <sup>j</sup> thy people;  
 Oh visit me with thy salva-  
 tion,

*V. 44. he—Omit, BRI. they . . . posses-  
 sion—the toil of the peoples they inherited,  
 BRI. nations—heathen, BAETH. labor  
 —will, BRI.; gain, BAETH. peoples—na-  
 tions, BAETH. V. 45. That—In order  
 that, BRI. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah,  
 BAETH. Ps. 106.—V. 1. Praise ye Jeho-  
 vah—Hallelujah, BAETH. DUHM. lov-  
 ingkindness—kindness, BRI.; mercy, a.  
 good—friendly, BAETH. DUHM. V. 2.  
 show forth—make to be heard, BRI. acts  
 —deeds, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. praise  
 —honor, BAETH.; praises, SEPT. PESH.  
 JER. V. 3. Blessed—Happy. *Var.*  
 BAETH. DUHM. BRI. keep—do, BRI.  
 V. 4. me—us, DUHM. with . . . unto  
 —according to Thy favour toward, BRI.  
 that thou bearest unto—toward, BAETH.  
 salvation—help, BAETH.*

*Var. Read.*—V. 45. Praise ye Jehovah—  
 Omit, SEPT. PESH. DAVIES. Ps. 106.  
 —V. 3. he that doeth—those that do,  
 VERSIONS. V. 4. me—us, DUHM.

<sup>i</sup> River, Is. 32:2.

- 42**  
*j* Anthro-  
 pomorphism.  
 See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
*k* See "Cove-  
 nants," Gen.  
 17:2.  
*l* Word of God,  
 John 6:63.  
*m* Abraham,  
 Gen. 11:27.  
*n* Servant, Ex.  
 21:2.

- 43**  
*o* Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
*p* Song, Ex. 15:1.

- 44**  
*q* Ps. 78:55;  
 Josh. 13:7.  
*r* Inheritance,  
 1 Chr. 21:3.  
*s* Canaan, Gen.  
 13:7.  
*t* Nations, Gen.  
 10:32.  
*u* Deut. 6:10, 11.  
*v* Labor, Ex.  
 12:23.  
*w* Possession,  
 Mk. 10:22.

- 45**  
*x* See "Keep-  
 ing Command-  
 ments," Ex.  
 20:1.

- y* Statutes, Neh.  
 9:14.  
*z* Obedience,  
 Ex. 24:7.  
*a* Law, Deut.  
 31:24.

- b* Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
*3* Heb. *Hallelu-  
 jah*.  
*c* Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.  
*d* Rebellion is  
 Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
*e* Rebellion, Ex.  
 20:8.  
*f* Salvation  
 from Enemies,  
 Acts 2:40.

- 1**  
*g* Thanksgiving,  
 II Cor. 4:15.  
*h* Goodness and  
 Mercy of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
*i* Kindness,  
 Zech. 7:9.

- 2**  
*j* Works of  
 God, Ps. 8:3.

- 3**  
*k* Blessing, Gen.  
 12:3.  
*l* Justice, Mic.  
 6:8.  
*m* Righteous-  
 ness of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.

- 4**  
*n* Ps. 44:3;  
 119:132.  
*o* Israel the  
 Chosen People  
 of God. See  
 "Covenants,"  
 Gen. 17:2.

a Ps. 1:3.  
b Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
c Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
d Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
e Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
f Inheritance, I Cor. 21:3.

a Confessions of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
h Ps. 78:8, 57; II Chr. 30:7; Neh. 9:2; Zech. 1:4.  
i Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

j See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
k Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
l Ingratitude, Hos. 13:6.  
m Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
o Ps. 78:17; Ex. 14:11, 12.  
p Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.

q Ez. 20:9.  
r Ex. 9:16; Rom. 9:17.

s Ps. 18:15; 78:13; Is. 50:2; Nah. 1:4.  
t Ex. 14:21; Is. 51:10.  
u Is. 63:11-13.  
v Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
l Or, pasture-land.

w Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
x Hamd, Gen. 16:12.  
y Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
z Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
a Enemy, Job 31:29.

b Ps. 78:53; Ex. 14:28; 15:5.

c Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
d Word of God, John 6:63.  
e Words, Pr. 15:23.  
f Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
g Praise, Ju. 5:3.

h Ex. 15:24; 16:2; 17:2.  
i Ps. 107:11.

j Ps. 78:18; Num. 11:4; I Cor. 10:6.  
k See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

5 That I may see the <sup>a</sup> prosperity of thy <sup>b</sup> chosen,  
That I may <sup>c</sup> rejoice in the <sup>d</sup> gladness of thy <sup>e</sup> nation,  
That I may glory with thine <sup>f</sup> inheritance.

6 <sup>g</sup> We have sinned <sup>h</sup> with our <sup>i</sup> fathers,  
We have committed iniquity,  
we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy <sup>j</sup> wonders in <sup>k</sup> Ē-ġypt;  
They <sup>l</sup> remembered not the multitude of thy <sup>m</sup> loving-kindnesses,

But were <sup>n</sup> rebellious at the sea, even at the <sup>o</sup> Red Sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them <sup>p</sup> for his name's sake,  
That he might <sup>q</sup> make his mighty power to be known.

9 He <sup>r</sup> rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was <sup>s</sup> dried up:  
So he <sup>t</sup> led them through the depths, as through a <sup>u</sup> wilderness.

10 And he <sup>v</sup> saved them from the <sup>w</sup> hand of him that <sup>x</sup> hated them,  
And <sup>y</sup> redeemed them from the hand of the <sup>z</sup> enemy.

11 And <sup>a</sup> the waters covered their adversaries;  
There was not one of them left.

12 Then <sup>b</sup> believed they his <sup>c</sup> words;

Var. Rend.—V. 5. see—look upon, BRI. see the prosperity—feed on the happiness, BAETH. chosen—chosen one, BRI. rejoice—be glad, BRI. nation—people, BAETH. V. 6. committed—done, BRI. committed iniquity—erred, BAETH.; offered violence, DUHM. done wickedly—offered violence, BAETH. V. 7. understood—considered, Var. DUHM. BRI. wonders—wondrous deeds, BRI; multitude of thy lovingkindnesses—abundance of thy kindness (lovingkindness, DAVIES), BRI. DAVIES. lovingkindnesses—mercies, R. But . . . Sea—And they defied the Most High at the Sea of Suph, DAVIES.; And revolted against the Highest at the Red Sea, BAETH. Red Sea—Sea of Reeds, BRI. V. 8. Nevertheless—And, BRI. that he might—in order to, BRI. mighty power—might, BRI. BAETH. V. 9. He—And He, BRI. Red Sea—Sea of Reeds, BRI. was—omit, BRI. and—So, BRI. through—in, BRI. wilderness—pasture land, BRI.; wild pasture land, DAVIES. V. 10. him that hated him—

They <sup>d</sup> sang his <sup>e</sup> praise.

13 They soon <sup>f</sup> forgot his works;  
They <sup>g</sup> waited not for his counsel,

14 But <sup>h</sup> lusted exceedingly in the <sup>i</sup> wilderness,  
And <sup>j</sup> tempted God in the <sup>k</sup> desert.

15 And he <sup>l</sup> gave them their request,  
But <sup>m</sup> sent leanness into their <sup>n</sup> soul.

16 They <sup>o</sup> envied <sup>p</sup> Mō-šēs also in the <sup>q</sup> camp,  
And <sup>r</sup> Aār-ōn the <sup>s</sup> saint of Jē-hō-vāh.

17 The earth <sup>t</sup> opened and swallowed up <sup>u</sup> Dā-thān,  
And covered the company of Ā-bī-rām.

18 And a <sup>v</sup> fire was kindled in their company;  
The flame burned up <sup>w</sup> the wicked.

19 They <sup>x</sup> made a <sup>y</sup> calf in <sup>z</sup> Hō-rēb,  
And <sup>a</sup> worshipped a molten <sup>b</sup> image.

20 Thus they <sup>c</sup> changed their <sup>d</sup> glory  
For the likeness of an <sup>e</sup> ox that eateth <sup>f</sup> grass.

21 They <sup>g</sup> forgot God their <sup>h</sup> Saviour,  
Who had done <sup>i</sup> great things in <sup>j</sup> Ē-ġypt,

22 Wondrous works in the <sup>k</sup> land of <sup>l</sup> Ham,

the adversary, BAETH. hated them—hated him, BRI. V. 11. covered—covered over, BRI. adversaries—oppressors, BAETH. V. 12. Then . . . words—and they believed in His word, BRI. V. 13. soon—hurriedly, BRI.; *Heb.* quickly, DAVIES. waited—tarrying, BRI. counsel—plan, BAETH. DAVIES. V. 14. lusted exceedingly—desired a desire, BRI.; *Heb.* desired with desire, DAVIES. tempted—tested, BRI. But . . . soul—And sent according to their desire, BRI. leanness into their soul—them the pestilence, BAETH. leanness—loathing, DAVIES. SEPT. PESH. V. 16. They envied—Then they were jealous, BRI. saint of—consecrated to, BRI.; holy one of, DAVIES. V. 19. They—(Then) they, BRI. worshipped—bowed down before, BAETH. V. 20. Thus they—and, BRI. For—into, BRI. grass—herbage, BRI. V. 21. God—El, BRI. had done—did, BRI. things—deeds, BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 20. their glory—his glory, Jewish tradition, Gen. Gr. Ch.

l Lust, Rom. 6:12.  
m Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
n Ex. 17:2; I Cor. 10:9.  
o Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
p Desert, Jer. 17:6.

15  
q Pa. 78:29; Num. 11:31.  
r Is. 10:16.  
s Soul, Job 4:15.

16  
t Num. 16:3.  
u Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
v Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
w Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
x Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
y Or, holy one.

17  
y Num. 16:32.  
z Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
a Dathan and Abiram, Num. 16:1.

18  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
c Num. 16:35.  
d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

19  
e Ex. 32:4; Deut. 9:8; Acts 7:41.  
f Calf, Lu. 15:23.

g See "Mount Sinai," Ex. 19:2.  
h See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
i Worship, Mt. 4:10.

j Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
k Images, I Ki. 15:13.

20  
l Jer. 2:11; Rom. 1:23.  
m Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
n See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
o Grass, Gen. 37:2.

21  
p Vs. 7, 13; Ps. 78:11.  
q See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.

r Deut. 10:1.  
s See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
t Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

u Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
v Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

22  
w Land, Gen. 23:15.  
x Ham, Gen. 6:10.

**22**  
a Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.

**23**  
b Ex. 32:10; Deut. 9:14; Ex. 20:8, 13.  
c Moses a Mediator, Ex. 3:4.  
d Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
f Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
g Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

**24**  
h Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.  
i Word of God, John 6:63.

**25**  
j Num. 14:2; Deut. 1:27.  
k Tents, Num. 24:5.  
l See "Voice," Gen. 27:22.

**26**  
m Ps. 95:11; Num. 14:28-35; Ex. 20:15; Heb. 3:11.  
n Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
1 Heb. *lifted up his hand*.  
2 Heb. *make them fall*.  
o Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

**27**  
p Deut. 4:27.  
q See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
r See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
s Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
t Nations, Gen. 10:32.

**28**  
u Num. 25:3; Deut. 4:3; Hos. 9:10.  
v See "Baal," Ju. 2:13.  
w Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
x Num. 25:2.  
y See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

**29**  
z Num. 25:4.  
a Plagues, Ex. 7:18.

**30**  
b Num. 25:7.  
c Phinehas, Num. 31:6.

And terrible things by the  
a Red Sea.

23 Therefore <sup>b</sup>he said that he would destroy them,  
Had not <sup>c</sup>Mō-šēs his chosen stood before him in the breach,  
To turn away his <sup>d</sup>wrath, lest he should <sup>e</sup>destroy them.

24 Yea, they <sup>f</sup>despised the pleasant land,  
They believed not his <sup>g</sup>word,  
25 But <sup>h</sup>murmured in their <sup>i</sup>tents,  
And hearkened not unto the <sup>j</sup>voice of Jē-hō-vāh.

26 Therefore he <sup>k</sup>swore unto them,  
That he would <sup>l</sup>overthrow them in the <sup>m</sup>wilderness,  
27 And that he would <sup>n</sup>overthrow their <sup>o</sup>seed among the <sup>p</sup>nations,  
And scatter them in the lands.

28 They <sup>q</sup>joined themselves also unto <sup>r</sup>Bā'al-pē'ōr,  
And ate the <sup>s</sup>sacrifices of the <sup>t</sup>dead.

29 Thus they <sup>u</sup>provoked him to anger with their doings;  
And the <sup>v</sup>plague brake in upon them.

30 Then <sup>w</sup>stood up <sup>x</sup>Phīn'ē-hās, and executed judgment;

Var. Rend.—V. 22. terrible things—awe-inspiring deeds, BRI. Red Sea—Sea of Reeds, BRI. V. 23. Therefore . . . destroy—Then (Yahweh) had commanded to destroy, BRI. said—thought, BAETH. DUHM. that he would—to, BAETH. DUHM. Had not—Were it not that, BRI. stood before him—came to meet him, BAETH. DUHM. lest . . . them—from destroying, BRI.; from destruction, DUHM. V. 24. Yea . . . pleasant—Then they refused the desirable, BRI. V. 26. Therefore—And, BRI. swore unto—lifted up His hand to, (against, BAETH), BAETH. BRI. a. That . . . V. 27. And . . . seed—to make their seed fall away, BRI. overthrow—burst (blow up), BAETH.; disperse, DAVIES. SEPT. seed—successors, BAETH. Nations—heathen, BAETH. and scatter—and to disperse, Var. BRI. V. 28. sacrifices—sacrificial meals, BRI. Baal-peor—Baal of Peor, Var. V. 29. Thus they—

And so the <sup>a</sup>plague was stayed.

31 And that was <sup>b</sup>'reckoned unto him for <sup>c</sup>'righteousness,  
Unto all generations for evermore.

32 They <sup>d</sup>angered him also at the waters of <sup>e</sup>'Mēr-y-bāh,

So that it <sup>f</sup>'went ill with Mō-šēs for their sakes;

33 Because they were <sup>g</sup>'rebellious against his <sup>h</sup>'spirit,  
And he spake unadvisedly with his <sup>i</sup>'lips.

34 They <sup>j</sup>'did not destroy the peoples,  
As <sup>k</sup>'Jē-hō-vāh commanded them,

35 But <sup>l</sup>'mingled themselves with the nations,  
And learned their works,

36 And <sup>m</sup>'served their idols,  
Which became a <sup>n</sup>'snare unto them.

37 Yea, they <sup>o</sup>'sacrificed their <sup>p</sup>'sons and their <sup>q</sup>'daughters unto <sup>r</sup>'demons,

38 And <sup>s</sup>'shed <sup>t</sup>'innocent <sup>u</sup>'blood,  
Even the blood of their sons and of their daughters,

Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of <sup>v</sup>'Cā'nān;  
And the <sup>w</sup>'land was <sup>x</sup>'polluted with blood.

And, BRI. provoked him to anger—provoked (Yahweh), BRI. with—by, BRI. the—a, BRI. in upon—out against, BRI. V. 30. executed judgment—So Ge. He. Nu.; wrought mediation, Sept. Hi. De.; and substantially Pe. Kay; interposed, BRI.; mediated, DAVIES. And so—And, BRI. plague—Lit. stroke (see I Sam. 4:17). Var. And . . . reckoned—and it was counted, BRI. Unto . . . evermore—To generation after generation forever, BRI. V. 32. They angered—Then they enraged, BRI. They excited his anger, BAETH. Meribah—Strife, BAETH. V. 33. Because—For, BRI. were rebelliously—rebelled, Var. BRI. unadvisedly—rashly, BRI. V. 35. But—And, BRI. nations—heathen, BAETH. V. 36. And—And they, a. Which—And they, BRI. V. 37. And they sacrificed their sons to Shedim, BRI.; demons—Heb. Shedim: see Deut. 32:17, Var.; devils, BAETH. V. 38. Yea, they sacrificed—And shed, BRI. with blood—with their blood, BRI.; through blood-guiltiness, BAETH.

d Num. 25:8.

**31**  
e Gen. 15:6; Num. 25:11-13.  
f Reaping what we sow, Rev. 6:7.  
g Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

**32**  
h Ps. 81:7; 95:8, 9; Num. 20:2-13.  
i Meribah, Num. 20:13.  
j Or, *strife*.  
k See "Moses," Ex. 3:4.

**33**  
l Ps. 78:40; 107:11; Num. 20:3, 10.  
m Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
n Spirit, Job 4:15.  
o Lips, Job 2:10.

**34**  
p Ju. 1:21, 27-36.  
q Deut. 7:2, 16.

**35**  
r Intermarriage of Israelites with Gentiles forbidden, Deut. 4:1.  
s Ju. 3:5, 6.

**36**  
t Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
u Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
v Temptation, Pr. 1:10.

**37**  
w Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
x Son, Gen. 31:19.  
y Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
z Demons, Mt. 8:16.

**38**  
a See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
b Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
c Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
d Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
e Land, Gen. 23:15.  
f See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

- 39  
 a See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 b Lev. 18:24; Ex. 20:18.  
 c Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
 d See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 e Harlot, Pr. 2:16.

- 40  
 f Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 h Israel the Chosen People of God. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 i Lev. 26:30; Deut. 32:19.  
 j Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

- 41  
 k Ju. 2:14; Neh. 9:27.  
 l See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 m See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 n Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 o Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

42 p Enemies, Job 31:29. q Oppression, Jer. 22:17. r See "Bondage," John 8:33. s Hand, Gen. 16:12. t Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40. u Rebellion in Sin, Gen. 3:6. v Rebellion, Ex. 20:8. w Ps. 81:12. x Ju. 6:6. y Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

39 Thus were they <sup>a b</sup> defiled with their works,  
 And <sup>c d</sup> played the 'harlot in their doings.

40 Therefore was the <sup>i o</sup> wrath of Jê-hô'vâh kindled against <sup>h</sup> his people,  
 And he <sup>'</sup> abhorred his <sup>'</sup> inheritance.

41 And <sup>k i m</sup> he gave them into the hand of the <sup>n</sup> nations;  
 And they that <sup>o</sup> hated them ruled over them.

42 Their <sup>p</sup> enemies also <sup>q</sup> oppressed them,  
 And they were brought <sup>r</sup> into subjection under their <sup>'</sup> hand.

43 Many times did he <sup>'</sup> deliver them;  
 But they were <sup>w</sup> rebellious in their <sup>w</sup> counsel,  
 And were <sup>x v</sup> brought low in their iniquity.

44 <sup>a</sup> Nevertheless he regarded their <sup>a b</sup> distress,  
 When he <sup>'</sup> heard their <sup>d</sup> cry:  
 45 And he <sup>'</sup> remembered for them his <sup>'</sup> covenant,  
 And <sup>o</sup> repented according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

46 He made them also to be <sup>h</sup> pitied  
 Of all those that carried them <sup>'</sup> captive.

47 Save us, O Jê-hô'vâh our God,  
 And gather us from among the nations,  
 To <sup>k</sup> give thanks unto thy <sup>'</sup> holy <sup>m</sup> name,  
 And to <sup>n</sup> triumph in thy <sup>o</sup> praise.

48 <sup>p</sup> Blessed be Jê-hô'vâh, the God of <sup>q</sup> 'Îs'ra-êl,  
 From everlasting even to everlasting.  
 And let all the people say,  
 Ā-mên'.

<sup>1</sup> Praise ye Jê-hô'vâh.

- 44  
 z Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 a Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 b Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 c Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 d Cry, Luke 18:7.

- 45  
 e Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 f Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 g Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

- 46  
 h I Ki. 8:50; II Chr. 30:9; Ex. 9:9; Neh. 1:11; Jer. 42:12.  
 i Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
 j Captivity, Num. 24:22.

- 47  
 k Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 l Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 m Name, Acts 16:18.  
 n Ps. 47:1.  
 o Praise, Ju. 5:3.

- 48  
 p Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 q Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 1 Heb. *Hallelu-jah*.

## BOOK V

Jehovah delivers Men from Manifold Troubles.

**107** Oh give thanks unto Jê-hô'vâh; for he is <sup>a</sup> good;  
 For his lovingkindness endureth for ever.

2 Let the <sup>b</sup> redeemed of Jê-hô'vâh say so,

Var. Rend.—V. 39. Thus were they defiled—And they became unclean, BRI. defiled—unclean. BAETH. played . . . in—went a whoring by, BRI. n. V. 40. Therefore—Then, BRI. V. 41. gave . . . nations—exposed them to the peoples, BAETH. nations—i.e. the heathen, DAVIES. they . . . them—their adversaries, BAETH. V. 42. brought into subjection—subdued, BRI. V. 43. did he deliver—He used to deliver, BRI. were rebellious—rebelled, Var. Bri. in—through, BAETH. counsel—plan, BAETH. were brought—sank, BRI. iniquity—sin, BAETH. V. 44. Nevertheless he regarded—Then he looked upon, BRI. cry—yell, BRI. loud ringing cry, DAVIES; lument, BAETH. V. 45. for them—Omit, BRI. repented—was sorry, BRI.; had compassion, DAVIES. multitude of his lovingkindnesses—abundance of His kindness, BRI.; great goodness,

Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the adversary,  
 3 And <sup>c</sup> gathered out of the lands, From the east and from the west,  
 From the north and <sup>1</sup> from the south.

BAETH. lovingkindnesses—mercies, n. V. 46. He . . . pitied—And he gave them for compassion, BRI.; And let them find pity, BAETH.; He made them the subject of pity, DUHM. Of all those that—before all who, BRI. V. 47. Save—Help, BAETH. nations—heathen, BAETH. To—That we may, BRI. And to triumph—that we may laud, BRI. triumph—make our boast, DAVIES. V. 48. Blessed—Praised, BAETH. from everlasting to everlasting—from one eternity to another, BAETH. Praise—Hallelujah, BAETH. Ps. 107.—V. 1. Oh give thanks—Hallelujah, praise, DUHM. loving-kindness—kindness, BRI.; mercy, n. good—friendly, BAETH. DUHM. V. 2. so—it, BRI. the hand of the adversary—oppression, BAETH.; the hand of distress, DUHM. DAVIES. V. 3. the south—So Le Clerc, Hu. Pe. Bi. Ch. (see on Is. 49:12); sea, BRI. BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 107.—V. 3. south—So Le Clerc, Hu. Pe. Re. Ch. (see on Is. 49:12); sea, BRI. BAETH.

- 3  
 c Ps. 106:47; Deut. 30:3; Neh. 1:9; 20:34; Is. 11:12; 43:5; 56:8; Ex. 11:17.  
 1 Heb. *from the sea*.

4  
a See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
b Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
c Desert, Jer.  
17:6.  
d City, Gen.  
4:17.

5  
e Hunger,  
Deut. 8:3.  
f Thirst, Ps.  
42:1.  
g Soul, Job  
4:15.

6  
h Adversity,  
Job 19:6.

7  
i Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

8  
j Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
k Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
l Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.  
m God the Creator,  
Gen. 1:1.  
n Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
o See "Child-  
ren," Gen.  
3:6.  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.

9  
q Ps. 22:26;  
63:5; 103:5.  
r Longing, Ps.  
84 title.  
s Ps. 146:7; Mt.  
5:6; Lu. 1:53.

10  
t Ps. 143:3; Is.  
42:7; Mic. 7:8;  
Lu. 1:79.  
u Darkness, Job  
38:9.  
v Shadow, Col.  
2:17.  
w Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
z Ps. 102:20;  
Job 36:8.  
y Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
z Iron, I Chr.  
22:3.

11  
a Ps. 78:40;  
106:7.  
b Rebellion,  
Ex. 20:8.  
c Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
d Word of God,  
John 6:63.

4 They <sup>a</sup>wandered in the <sup>b</sup>wil-  
derness in a <sup>c</sup>desert way;  
They found no <sup>d</sup>city of habi-  
tation.

5 <sup>e</sup>Hungry and <sup>f</sup>thirsty,  
Their <sup>g</sup>soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto Jê-hô<sup>h</sup>  
vâh in their <sup>h</sup>trouble,  
And he delivered them out of  
their distresses,

7 <sup>i</sup>He led them also by a  
straight way,  
That they might go to a  
city of habitation.

8 Oh that men would <sup>j</sup>praise  
Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>vâh for his <sup>k</sup>loving-  
kindness,

And for his <sup>l</sup>"<sup>m</sup>" wonderful  
works to the <sup>o</sup>children of  
<sup>p</sup>men!

9 For he <sup>q</sup>satisfieth the <sup>r</sup>'long-  
ing soul,  
And the <sup>s</sup>'hungry soul he  
filleth with good.

10 Such as <sup>t</sup>'sat in "darkness  
and in the <sup>u</sup>'shadow of  
<sup>v</sup>"death,  
Being <sup>w</sup>'bound in <sup>x</sup>"affliction  
and <sup>y</sup>"iron,

11 Because they <sup>z</sup>"<sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup> rebelled  
against the <sup>c</sup>"<sup>d</sup> words of God,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. They wandered—  
Straying, BRI.; went astray, BAETH.  
DUHM.; *Heb.* lost their way, DAVIES.  
a desert way—the desert, BRI.; desert  
without a way, *Le Clerc, Ol. Luz. Gei.*  
(v. 40); in a desert of a way, DAVIES; in  
a waterless desert, SEPT. They found  
... habitation—The way to an inhab-  
ited city they found not, BRI. V. 5. and  
—yea, BRI. fainted—*Heb.* continued in  
a faint condition, DAVIES; languished,  
BAETH. DUHM. Vs. 6, 13, 19, 28.  
trouble—strait, BRI. DAVIES. distress,  
BAETH. DUHM. And he delivered—  
That ... He might deliver, BRI. dis-  
tresses—fears, BAETH. DUHM. V. 7.  
He ... by—Then He made them tread  
in, BRI. That ... habitation—To go  
unto an inhabited city, BRI. Vs. 8, 15,  
21, 31. Oh ... lovingkindness—Let  
them give thanks to Yahweh for His kind-  
ness, BRI.; Let them (those guided)  
praise, &c., DAVIES. for ... works—  
His wondrous deeds, BRI. children—  
sons, BRI. V. 7. good—good things,  
BRI.; refreshment, BAETH. V. 10.  
Dwelling in darkness and dense darkness,  
Prisoners in affliction and iron, BRI. Be-  
ing ... iron—Being prisoners afflicted  
and in fetters, DAVIES. bound—  
chained, BAETH. affliction—misery,  
BAETH. DUHM. V. 11. rebelled against  
—defied, DAVIES. words—laws,  
DUHM. God—"El BRI. the Most High  
—"Elyon, BRI. V. 12. he ... heart—  
their heart was bowed down, SEPT.

And <sup>e</sup>'contemned the coun-  
sel of the <sup>f</sup>Most High:

12 <sup>h</sup>'Therefore he brought  
down their <sup>k</sup>heart with  
<sup>i</sup>'labor;

They fell down, and there  
was none to <sup>m</sup>help.

13 Then they <sup>n</sup>'cried unto Jê-hô<sup>h</sup>  
vâh in their trouble,  
And he <sup>o</sup>'saved them out of  
their distresses.

14 He <sup>p</sup>'brought them out of  
darkness and the shadow  
of death,  
And <sup>q</sup>'brake their <sup>r</sup>'bonds in  
sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise  
Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>vâh for his loving-  
kindness,

And for his wonderful works  
to the children of men!

16 For he hath <sup>s</sup>'broken the  
<sup>t</sup>'gates of <sup>u</sup>"brass,  
And cut the bars of iron in  
sunder.

17 <sup>v</sup>'Fools because of <sup>w</sup>'their  
<sup>x</sup>"transgression,  
And <sup>y</sup>'because of their iniq-  
uities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul <sup>z</sup>'abhorreth all  
manner of <sup>a</sup>'food;

DUHM. DAVIES: Their heart was hum-  
bled, BRI. labor—misery, BAETH.  
DUHM. fell down—stumbled, Var.  
BRI. BAETH. DUHM. none to help  
—no helper, BRI.; no one helped,  
BAETH.; without a helper, DUHM. Vs.  
13, 19, and he saved—That ... He  
might save, BRI. V. 14. brought them  
out—leads them forth, BRI. the shadow  
of death—dense darkness, BRI. brake  
... sunder—their bands He bursts  
asunder, BRI. V. 15. Oh ... praise—  
Let them give thanks to, BRI. loving-  
kindness—kindness, BRI.; goodness, r.  
for ... works—His wondrous deeds,  
BRI. children—sons, BRI. V. 16. For  
... brass—For He brake in pieces the  
doors of bronze, BRI. V. 17. Fools—  
Sick, DUHM. Weak, BRI.; *i.e.* wicked  
men, DAVIES. their—the way of their,  
Var. BRI. transgression—sinful way,  
BAETH. DUHM.; *Heb.* rebellious con-  
duct, DAVIES. iniquities—trespasses,  
BAETH. DUHM. are afflicted—afflict  
themselves, DAVIES; were suffering af-  
fliction, BRI.; were tormented, BAETH.;  
felt afflicted, DUHM. V. 17, 18. are  
... abhorreth ... draw—Or, were ...  
abhorred ... drew; and similarly to  
v. 41. *He. Hi. De. Kay.* V. 18. Their  
... food—All food their appetite was  
abhorring, BRI. food—meat, r.

**Var. Read.**—V. 4. desert way—desert  
without a way, *Le Clerc, Ol. Luz. Gei.*  
(v. 40).

e Num. 15:31;  
11 Chr. 36:16;  
Pr. 1:25; Is.  
5:24.  
f See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.  
g See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.

12  
h Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
i See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
j Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
k Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
l Labor, Ex.  
12:23.  
m Help, Acts  
26:22.

13  
n Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
o See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.

14  
p V. 10; Ps.  
86:13.  
q Ps. 116:16;  
Jer. 2:20; 30:8;  
Nah. 1:13; Lu.  
13:16; Acts  
12:7.  
r Bondage,  
John 8:33.

16  
s Is. 45:1, 2.  
t Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.  
u Brass, Josh.  
22:8.

17  
v Fools, Jer.  
17:11.  
w *Heb. the way  
of their trans-  
gression.*  
x Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
y Is. 65:6, 7;  
Jer. 30:14, 15;  
Ez. 24:23.

18  
y Abhor, Ps.  
106:40.  
z Food, Gen.  
9:3.

- 18  
a Ps. 88:3; Job 33:22.  
b Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
c Death. Rom. 5:12.

- 20  
d Word of God, John 6:63.  
e Healing. Jer. 30:13.  
f Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
1 Heb. pits.

- 22  
g Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
h Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
i Ps. 9:11; 73:28; 118:17.  
j See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.

- 23  
k Is. 42:10; Jonah 1:3.  
l Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
m Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
n See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.

- 25  
o Ps. 105:31, 34.  
p See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
q Wind, Job 27:21.  
r Ps. 93:3, 4.

- 26  
s Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
t Soul, Job 4:16.  
u Ps. 22:14; 119:28.

And they <sup>a</sup>draw near unto the <sup>b</sup>gates of <sup>c</sup>death.  
19 Then they cry unto Jê-hô<sup>d</sup>vâh in their trouble,  
And he saveth them out of their distresses.  
20 He sendeth his <sup>d</sup>word, and <sup>e</sup>healeth them,  
And delivereth them from their <sup>f</sup>destructions.  
21 Oh that men would praise Jê-hô<sup>d</sup>vâh for his loving-kindness,  
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!  
22 And let them offer the <sup>g</sup>sacrifices of <sup>h</sup>thanksgiving,  
And <sup>i</sup>declare his works with <sup>j</sup>singing.  
23 They that <sup>k</sup>go down to the <sup>l</sup>sea in <sup>m</sup>ships,  
That <sup>n</sup>do business in great waters;  
24 These see the works of Jê-hô<sup>d</sup>vâh,  
And his wonders in the deep.  
25 For he <sup>o</sup>commandeth, and raiseth the <sup>p</sup>stormy wind,  
Which <sup>q</sup>lifteth up the waves thereof.  
26 They mount up to the <sup>r</sup>heavens, they go down again to the depths:  
Their <sup>s</sup>soul <sup>t</sup>melteth away because of trouble.  
27 They reel to and fro, and

Var. Rend.—V. 18 (cont.). draw near unto—had drawn nigh. BRL. V. 20. delivereth—freed. BAETH. them. destruction—them from the pit. DAVIES. them from the pits wherein they lay. Var.: (their life from the Pit). BRL. destruction—the graves. BAETH. V. 22. offer . . . thanksgiving—sacrifice sacrifices of thank-offering. BRL. declare—tell. BRL. singing—rejoicing. BAETH. jubilation. BRL. V. 23. They that go down—Going down. BRL. They that descend. DAVIES. That do business—Doing business. BRL. That traffic. DAVIES. in—over. DAVIES. V. 24. These—They. BRL. wonders—wondrous deeds. BRL. deep—gulf. BRL. V. 25. He . . . wind—The stormy wind arose. BRL. DAVIES. stormy wind—wind. DUHM. which . . . thereof—And lifted up the waves of the (deep). BRL. Which lifted up high its waves. BAETH. And the storm towered the waves up. DUHM. V. 26. mount—go. BRL. heavens—heaven. BRL. again—Omit. BRL. melteth away—was melting. BRL. passeth away.

<sup>v</sup>stagger like a drunken man,  
And <sup>2</sup>are at their <sup>w</sup>wits' end.  
28 Then they <sup>x</sup>cry unto Jê-hô<sup>d</sup>vâh in their <sup>y</sup>trouble,  
And he <sup>z</sup>bringeth them out of their distresses.  
29 He <sup>a</sup>maketh the storm a calm,  
So that the waves thereof are still.  
30 Then are they <sup>b</sup>glad because they are quiet;  
So he bringeth them unto their desired haven.  
31 Oh that men would <sup>c</sup>praise Jê-hô<sup>d</sup>vâh for his <sup>d</sup>loving-kindness,  
And for his <sup>e</sup>wonderful works to the <sup>f</sup>children of <sup>g</sup>men!  
32 Let them <sup>h</sup>exalt him also <sup>i</sup>in the <sup>j</sup>assembly of the people,  
And praise him in the <sup>k</sup>seat of the <sup>l</sup>elders.  
33 He <sup>m</sup>turneth <sup>n</sup>rivers into a <sup>o</sup>wilderness,  
And <sup>p</sup>watersprings into a <sup>q</sup>thirsty <sup>r</sup>ground;  
34 A <sup>s</sup>fruitful <sup>t</sup>land into a <sup>u</sup>salt <sup>v</sup>desert,  
For <sup>w</sup>the wickedness of them that dwell therein.  
35 He <sup>x</sup>turneth a wilderness into a <sup>y</sup>pool of water,  
And a dry land into watersprings.

BAETH. trouble—sorrow. BAETH. V. 27. reel—dance. BAETH. drunken man—drunkard. BRL. and—and—all their skill is swallowed up. BRL. and all their skill (or, trick) is at an end. BAETH. V. 29. maketh . . . calm—setteth the storm into a whisper. BRL. quiets the storm to murmuring. BAETH. let cause a storm to rise into silence. DAVIES. thereof—of the sea. BAETH. of the deep. BRL. are still—subsided. BAETH. V. 30. Then—And. BRL. are—are become. BAETH. quiet—calm. BRL. So—And. BRL. bringeth—leadeth. BRL. haven—market-place. BAETH. city. DAVIES. their desired haven—the haven where they would be. R. V. 32. exalt him also—exalt. BRL. exalt—celebrate. BAETH. assembly—congregation. BAETH. seat—council. BAETH. session. BRL. V. 33. rivers—streams. BRL. BAETH. watersprings—canals. BAETH. water-courses. Whitehouse (II Chr. 32:30). thirsty ground—dry land. BAETH. thirsty land. BRL. V. 34. desert—waste. BRL. For the wickedness—Because of the evil. BRL.

- 27  
v See "Drunk-  
ness," Pr.  
23:29.  
2 Heb. all their  
wisdom is  
swallowed up.  
w See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
28  
x Cry. Lu. 18:7.  
y See "Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
z Affliction. Ps.  
9:10.  
a Aversity.  
b Providence of  
God. Gen. 1:1.  
29  
c Ps. 65:7; 89:9;  
Mt. 8:26; Lu.  
8:24.  
30  
d Gladness. Is.  
51:3.  
31  
e Praise. Ju. 5:3.  
f Mercy of God.  
Gen. 1:1.  
g Kindness.  
Zech. 7:9.  
h Works of God.  
Ps. 8:3.  
i God the Crea-  
tor. Gen. 1:1.  
j Miracles. Mk.  
16:17.  
k See "Child-  
ren," Gen.  
3:16.  
l Man. Gen. 2:7.  
32  
m Ps. 34:3; 99:5;  
Is. 25:1.  
n Ps. 22:22, 25.  
o Congregation.  
Heb. 2:12.  
p Seat. Mt.  
21:12.  
q Elders of  
Israel. Ezra  
5:5.  
33  
r Ps. 74:15; Is.  
42:15; 50:2.  
s River. Is.  
32:2.  
t Wilderness.  
Ex. 3:1.  
u Water. Ps.  
95:5.  
v Springs. Num.  
23:9.  
w See "Thirst,"  
Ps. 42:1.  
x Ground. Gen.  
33:19.  
34  
y See "Fruit,"  
Lev. 23:10.  
z Land. Ex.  
23:15.  
a Salt. Lev. 2:13.  
b Desert. Jer.  
17:6.  
c See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
d See "The  
Wicked," Ex.  
23:7.  
e Sin. Gen. 3:6.  
35  
f Ps. 105:41;  
114:8; Is.  
35:6; 7:41:18.  
g Pool. John  
9:7.



36  
a Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
b City, Gen. 4:17.

37  
c Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
d Fields, Num. 20:17.  
e Vineyards, 1 Ki. 21:16.  
f Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

38  
g Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
h Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
i Deut. 7:14.  
j Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

39  
k See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
l Ez. 5:11; 29:15.  
m Ps. 38:6; 44:25; 57:6.  
n Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
o Adversity, Job 19:6.  
p Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
q Sorrow, 1 Thess. 4:13.

40  
r Job 12:21.  
s Contempt, 1 Cor. 13:1.  
t Princes, Num. 2:7.  
u Job 12:24.  
v See "Desert," Jer. 17:6.

41  
w Ps. 59:1; 113:7, 8; 1 Sam. 2:8.  
x The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
y Ps. 113:9; Job 21:11.  
z Family, Eph. 5:22.  
a Flocks, Lu. 12:32.

42  
b The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
c Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
d Ps. 63:11; Job 5:16; Rom. 3:19.  
e Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

43  
f Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
g Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

36 And there he maketh the  
a hungry to dwell,  
That they may prepare a  
b city of habitation,

37 And c sow d fields, and plant  
e vineyards,  
And get them f fruits of increase.

38 He g blesseth them also, so  
that they are h multiplied  
greatly;  
And he i suffereth not their  
j cattle to decrease.

39 Again, they are k l dimin-  
ished and m bowed down  
Through n oppression, o p trou-  
ble, and q sorrow.

40 He r poureth s contempt  
upon t princes,  
And u causeth them to wan-  
der in the v waste, where  
there is no way.

41 Yet w setteth he the x needy on  
high from affliction,  
And y maketh him z families  
like a a flock.

42 The b upright shall see it, and  
be c glad;  
And all d iniquity shall stop  
her e mouth.

43 Whoso is f wise will give heed  
to these things;  
And they will consider the  
g lovingkindnesses of Je-  
hō-vāh.

Var. Rend.—V. 36. That . . . city—  
And establisheth an inhabited city. BRI.  
prepare—establish. BAETH. V. 37. And  
get them—Which yield. BRI. DAVIES.  
increase—produce. BAETH. V. 38. so  
—and. BRI. V. 39. Again . . . down—  
But, when they are diminished (made few,  
DAVIES) and brought low. BRI. DAVIES.  
oppression . . . sorrow—oppression  
of adversity. Var. bowed down—sink  
down. BAETH. sank. BRI. trouble—  
misfortune. BAETH. DUHM. V. 40.  
wander—go astray. BAETH. stray. BRI.  
in . . . way—in pathless desert (waste,  
BRI.) BAETH. BRI. V. 41. setteth—  
puts. DAVIES. Vs. 40, 41. He . . . Yet  
setteth—Or, He that . . . Even He hath  
set. Hi. De. V. 41. needy—poor. BAETH.  
DUHM. affliction—misery. BAETH.  
him—(for him). DAVIES. omit. BRI.  
families—generations. BAETH. flock—  
sheep. DUHM. V. 42. upright—pious.  
BAETH. shall see—see. Var. BRI. iniquity  
shall—perversity doth. BRI. iniquity  
. . . stop—wickedness has shut. BAETH.  
V. 43. will give heed—let him attend.  
DAVIES: let him observe. BRI. they  
will consider—let them understand. BRI.:  
they will—let him. DAVIES. Ps. 108.—  
See Ps. 57 and 60.—V. 1. fixed—Rather,

God h praised, and i supplicated to  
give Victory.

A j Song. a Psalm of k David.

108 <sup>l</sup> My heart is fixed,  
O God;

I will sing, yea, I will sing  
praises, even with my  
n glory.

2 Awake, o psaltery and p harp:  
I myself will i awake right  
early.

3 I will q give thanks unto thee,  
O Jē-hō-vāh, among the  
peoples;  
And I will sing praises  
unto thee among the r na-  
tions.

4 For thy lovingkindness is  
great above the s heavens;  
And thy t truth reacheth unto  
the u skies.

5 Be thou exalted, O God,  
above the heavens,  
And v thy glory above all the  
w earth.

6 x That thy y beloved may be  
z delivered,  
Save with a thy right hand,  
and answer b z us.

7 God hath spoken in his c holi-  
ness: I will exult;  
I will divide d Shē-ehēm, and  
e mete out the f valley of  
g Sūc-ēōth.

8 h Gīl-ād is mine; i Mā-nās-  
sēh is mine;

j E-phrā-īm also is the de-  
fence of my k head;

l m Jū-dāh is my n sceptre.  
9 o Mō-āb is my p washpot;

prepared, DAVIES. V. 2. I . . . awake  
—I will wake. BAETH. right early—the  
dawn. Var. BAETH. DE.; at the dawn.  
DAVIES. V. 3. give thanks to—praise.  
BAETH. praises unto thee—playing on  
string instruments. BAETH. unto—be-  
fore. BAETH. V. 4. lovingkindness—  
mercy. DAVIES. n. skies—clouds.  
BAETH. truth—faithfulness. DAVIES.  
V. 5. And . . . earth—Let thy glory  
(= thou thyself) be (more extended) than  
the earth. DAVIES. V. 6. Save—Help.  
BAETH. answer—hear. BAETH. V. 7  
in—Or, by. Hu. De.

Var. Read.—V. 40. An interpolation  
from Job 12:21. BRI. DAVIES. Ps. 108.  
—V. 4. above—unto. Pesh. Hu. Hi. De.  
Cf. Ps. 57:10. V. 6. us—me. BAETH.  
V. 7. exult—be strong. DAVIES.

h Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
i See "Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
j Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
k David,  
1 Sam. 17:12.

l Ps. 57:7–11.  
m Heart, Acts 15:9.  
n Glory, Ps. 7:5.

o See "Music,"  
1 Chr. 6:31.  
p Harp, 1 Ki. 10:12.  
q Or, awake the  
dawn.

r Thanksgiving.  
II Cor. 4:15.  
s Nations, Gen. 10:32.

t Heavens,  
Deut. 26:15.  
u Truth, John 14:6.  
v See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps. 104:2.

w Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
x Earth, Gen. 2:1.

y Ps. 60:5–12.  
z See "Love,"  
1 Cor. 13:1.  
a Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
b Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
c Anthropomorphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
d Another read-  
ing is, me.

e Holiness of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Shechem,  
Josh. 20:7.  
g See "Meas-  
ures," Ex. 36:9.  
h Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
i Succoth,  
Gen. 33:17.

j Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
k Manasseh,  
Deut. 33:17.  
l Ephraim,  
Num. 36:25.  
m Head, Pr. 20:29.  
n Kingdom of  
Judah, 1 Ki. 12:23.  
o See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen. 25:25.  
p Sceptre, Esth. 5:2.  
q Or, lawgiver.

r Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
s Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen. 9:3.

9

- 1 Or, *Unto*.  
 a Edom, Num. 20:18.  
 b Shoe, Josh. 5:15.  
 c See "Philistines," I Chr. 1:12.  
 d Shouting, Is. 12:6.

10

- e Fortified Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 2 Or, *will lead me &c.*

11

- 3 Or, *Will not thou, O God, who hast cast us off, And guest . . . hosts?*  
 f Ps. 44:9.  
 g See "War," Josh. 22:12.

12

- A Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 i Help, Acts 26:22.  
 j See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
 k Heb, *salvation*.  
 l Man, Gen. 2:7.

13

- l Courage, Num. 13:30.

- m Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
 n See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 o David, I Sam. 17:12.

1

- p Ps. 28:1; 83:1.  
 q Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 r Deut. 10:21.

2

- s Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 t The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 u Deceit, Gen. 47:31.  
 v Or, *against*.  
 w Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 x Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

<sup>1</sup> Upon <sup>a</sup>Ed'om will I cast my <sup>b</sup>shoe;  
 Over <sup>c</sup>Phl-lis'ti-à will I <sup>d</sup>shout.

10 Who will bring me into the <sup>e</sup>fortified city?

Who <sup>f</sup>hath led me unto Ed'om?

11 <sup>g</sup>Hast not thou <sup>h</sup>cast us off, O God?

And thou goest not forth, O God, with our <sup>i</sup>hosts.

12 Give us <sup>j</sup>help against the adversary;

For <sup>k</sup>vain is the <sup>l</sup>help of <sup>m</sup>man.

13 Through God we shall <sup>n</sup>do valiantly:

For he it is that will tread down our adversaries.

# <sup>o</sup>Vengeance invoked upon Adversaries.

For the <sup>p</sup>Chief Musician. A Psalm of <sup>q</sup>David.

**109** <sup>r</sup>Hold not thy <sup>s</sup>peace, O <sup>t</sup>God of my praise;

2 For the <sup>u</sup>mouth of the <sup>v</sup>wicked and the mouth of <sup>w</sup>deceit have they opened against me:

They have spoken <sup>x</sup>unto me with a <sup>y</sup>lying <sup>z</sup>tongue.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 9. Upon—Or, *Unto* (see Ps. 60:8). *Var.* shout—shout in triumph, DAVIES. fortified—fenced, R. V. 11. And thou—So that thou, DAVIES. And dost not, *Hu. De.* (ib. v. 10). V. 12. against the adversary—in distress, DAVIES. adversary—enemy, BEATH. V. 13. do—accomplish, BEATH. valiantly—heroic deeds, BEATH. adversaries—oppressors, BEATH. Ps. 109.—V. 1. Hold not thy peace—keep (be, BEATH.) not silent, BRI, BEATH. of my—Whom I, DUHM. V. 2. Mouth of the wicked—wicked mouth, BEATH. mouth of deceit—deceitful mouth, BEATH. have they opened—is open, BRI. have spoken unto—speak with, BRI, BEATH. He speaks against, DUHM. V. 3. fought—fight, BRI. V. 4. For . . . adversaries—With hatred for love, BRI. For my love—Where I am friendly to them, BEATH. In return for my love (to them), DAVIES. are my adversaries—slander me, DAVIES. make war upon me, BEATH. I give myself to prayer—*More lit.* am (all) prayer, Kay; am still (all) prayer, BEATH. While I am in prayer, BRI. V. 6. Let . . . him—Send over him his wickedness, DUHM; set thou over him as superior officer (*here judge*; see V. 7) a wicked man, DAVIES. an adversary—Satan, *Hi. De.* DUHM; an accuser (or, adversary), *Ev. He. Hu. Pe. Kay. Ch.* BEATH. V. 7. When he is

3 <sup>a</sup>They have compassed me about also with <sup>b</sup>words of <sup>c</sup>hatred, And <sup>d</sup>fought against me <sup>e</sup>without a cause.

4 <sup>f</sup>For my <sup>g</sup>love they are my adversaries:

But I *give myself unto* <sup>h</sup>prayer.

5 And they have <sup>i</sup>rewarded me <sup>j</sup>evil for good, And hatred for my love.

6 <sup>k</sup>Set thou a wicked man over him;

And let <sup>l</sup>an adversary <sup>m</sup>stand at his <sup>n</sup>right hand.

7 When he is <sup>o</sup>judged, let him <sup>p</sup>come forth guilty;

And let his <sup>q</sup>prayer <sup>r</sup>be turned into <sup>s</sup>sin.

8 Let <sup>t</sup>his days be few; And let <sup>u</sup>another take his <sup>v</sup>office.

9 Let his <sup>w</sup>children be <sup>x</sup>fatherless, And his <sup>y</sup>wife a <sup>z</sup>widow.

10 Let his <sup>a</sup>children be vagabonds, and <sup>b</sup>beg;

<sup>c</sup>And let them seek their <sup>d</sup>bread <sup>e</sup>out of their desolate places.

11 Let <sup>f</sup>the extortioner <sup>g</sup>catch all that he hath; And let <sup>h</sup>strangers make <sup>i</sup>spoil of his <sup>j</sup>labor.

judged—Out of judgment, BEATH. guilty—condemned, BRI, DUHM. prayer—pleading, DUHM. V. 8. office—property, BEATH. V. 9. be—become, BRI. fatherless—orphans, BEATH. V. 10. Let them (children and wife: see *verae* 9) homelessly wander about, and beg hard (for bread). And let them be driven from their ruined homes, DAVIES. be vagabonds—wander about, BRI.; go about restlessly, BEATH.; rove about, DUHM. seek . . . of—be banished from, BRI.; be frightened away out of, BEATH.; chased away out of, DUHM. out . . . places—far from their ruined homes, Kay, &c. (*lit.* from their ruins). desolate places—desolate homes, BRI.; their ruins, BEATH. DUHM. V. 11. Let . . . hath—Let the creditor seek whatever belongs to him: And let strangers take as booty what he has laboured for, DAVIES; Let a usurer lay all of his devouring possessions, BEATH.; Let a creditor strike him for what he hath, BRI.; The creditor looks after all of his, DUHM. catch—*Lit.* lay snares for, Var.; seek, SEPT. JER. DAVIES. make spoil—plunder, BEATH.; take . . . as spoil, BRI. labor—acquisition, BEATH.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 109.—V. 3. They—He, DUHM. V. 10. seek their bread—be driven, *Sept. Houb. Bi. Ch.*

3

- x See "Enemies," Job 31:29.  
 y Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 z Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 a See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
 b Ps. 69:4.

4

- c Ps. 38:20.  
 d Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 e Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

5

- f Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 g Heb. *la'it upon me*.  
 h Evil, Ps. 97:10.

6

- i See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
 j See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.  
 k Or, *Satan*. Or, *an accuser*.  
 l Zech. 3:1.  
 m Hand, Gen. 16:12.

7

- n See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 o Ps. 1:5.  
 p Pr. 28:9.  
 q Or, *become*.  
 r Sin, Gen. 3:6.

8

- s Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 t Acts, 1:20.  
 u Office, Is. 22:19.

9

- v Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 w Orphans, Lam. 5:3.  
 x Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 y Widow, Lev. 22:13.

10

- z Ps. 59:15; Gen. 4:12; Job 30:5-8.  
 a See "Reggars," Mk. 10:46.  
 b Ps. 37:25.  
 c Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 d See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 e Or, *far from*.

11

- f Extortion, Pr. 22:16.  
 g Heb. *snare*.  
 h Is. 1:7; Lam. 5:2; Ez. 7:21.  
 i See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:10.  
 j Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
 k Labor, Ex. 12:23.

12

- 1 Or, *continue*.  
 a Kindness,  
 Zech. 7:9.  
 b Pity, Ps.  
 103:13.  
 c Children suffer  
 for the Sins of  
 Parents, Gen.  
 5:6.  
 d Orphans,  
 Lam. 5:3.

13

- e Ps. 21:10;  
 37:28.  
 f Name, Acts  
 16:18.

14

- g Ex. 20:5;  
 Num. 14:18;  
 Is. 65:6, 7;  
 Jer. 32:18.  
 h Fathers, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 j Mother, Deut.  
 5:16.  
 k See "Forgive-  
 ness," Pr.  
 25:21.

15

- l Ps. 90:8; Jer.  
 16:17.  
 m The Wicked,  
 Ex. 23:7.  
 n Ps. 34:16.  
 o Earth, Gen.  
 2:7.

16

- p Liberty,  
 Rom. 12:8.  
 q Persecution,  
 1 Ki. 18:4.  
 r The Poor,  
 Deut. 24:14.  
 s Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 t See "Mur-  
 derer," Num.  
 35:16.

17

- u Love, 1 Cor.  
 13:1.  
 v Cursing, Gen.  
 4:11.  
 w Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
 x Blessing, Gen.  
 12:3.

18

- y V. 29; Ps.  
 73:6; Ex.  
 7:27.

12 Let there be none to <sup>1</sup> extend  
<sup>a</sup> kindness unto him;  
 Neither let there be any to  
 have <sup>b</sup> pity <sup>c</sup> on his <sup>d</sup> father-  
 less children.

13 Let his <sup>e</sup> posterity be cut off;  
 In the generation following  
 let their <sup>f</sup> name be blotted  
 out.

14 Let <sup>g</sup> the iniquity of his  
<sup>h</sup> fathers be remembered  
 with Je-hō-vāh;  
 And let not the <sup>i</sup> sin of his  
<sup>j</sup> mother be <sup>k</sup> blotted out.

15 Let <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> them be before Je-hō-  
 vāh continually,  
 That he may <sup>n</sup> cut off the  
 memory of them from the  
<sup>o</sup> earth;

16 Because he <sup>p</sup> remembered not  
 to show kindness,  
 But <sup>q</sup> persecuted the <sup>r</sup> poor  
 and needy man,  
 And the broken in <sup>s</sup> heart, to  
<sup>t</sup> slay them.

17 Yea, he <sup>u</sup> loved <sup>v</sup> cursing, and  
 it <sup>w</sup> came unto him;  
 And he delighted not in  
<sup>x</sup> blessing, and it was far  
 from him.

18 He <sup>y</sup> clothed himself also

Var. Read.—V. 12. When oppressed by  
 creditors and robbed by strangers, let  
 him, and after his death his fatherless  
 children, lack kind and gracious friends,  
 DAVIES, there be—him have, BRI. to  
 extend kindness unto him—Who practis-  
 eth indulgence, BAETH. Neither . . .  
 children—And let there be no favour to  
 his orphans, BRI. fatherless children—  
 orphans, BAETH. V. 13. cut off—for  
 cutting off, BRI. [appointed] for destruc-  
 tion, BAETH. the generation following  
 —a (one, DUHM) generation, BRI.  
 DUHM: the second generation, BAETH.  
 V. 14. Let the—The, BRI. iniquity—  
 guilt, BAETH. be—(it) be, BRI. re-  
 membered—in remembrance, BAETH.  
 sin—guilt, BAETH. V. 15. before—in  
 the sight of, BRI. V. 16. show—do, BRI.  
 kindness—kindness [and mercy], DUHM;  
 love, BAETH. But persecuted—And  
 pursued, BRI. poor and needy man—  
 afflicted and poor, BRI. broken—the  
 one smitten, BRI.; stricken, BAETH.;  
 despairing, DUHM. to slay them—unto  
 destruction, DUHM. slay—kill, BRI.;  
 murder, BAETH. V. 17. and . . . him  
 —so may it strike him, BAETH.; and it  
 will be sure to come to him, DAVIES.  
 delighted not in—scorned, BAETH.;  
 took [had, DUHM] no pleasure in, DA-  
 VIES, DUHM. was—will be sure to be,  
 DAVIES; remained, BAETH.; will be  
 kept, DUHM; is, Var. V. 18. He . . .  
 with his—(And) he put on cursing as his,  
 DAVIES; And he clothed himself with it  
 as his, BRI. garment—raiment, BRI.;

with cursing as with his  
<sup>z</sup> garment,  
 And it <sup>a</sup> came into his inward  
 parts like <sup>b</sup> water,  
 And like <sup>c</sup> oil into his <sup>d</sup> bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the rai-  
 ment wherewith he cover-  
 eth himself,  
 And for the girdle wherewith  
 he is girded continually.

20 This is the <sup>e</sup> reward of mine  
<sup>f</sup> adversaries from Je-hō-  
 vāh,  
 And of them that speak <sup>g</sup> evil  
 against my <sup>h</sup> soul.

21 But <sup>i</sup> deal thou with me, O  
 Je-hō-vāh the Lord, <sup>j</sup> for  
 thy name's sake:  
 Because thy <sup>k</sup> lovingkindness  
 is good, <sup>l</sup> deliver thou me;

22 For <sup>m</sup> I am poor and needy,  
 And my heart is <sup>n</sup> wounded  
 within me.

23 I am gone like the <sup>o</sup> shadow  
 when it <sup>p</sup> declineth:  
 I am tossed up and down as  
 the <sup>q</sup> locust.

24 My <sup>r</sup> knees <sup>s</sup> are weak  
 through <sup>t</sup> fasting;  
 And my <sup>u</sup> flesh faileth of <sup>v</sup> fat-  
 ness.

shirt, BAETH. And it came—And it  
 will be sure to come, DAVIES; So may  
 it press, BAETH.: It cometh, DUHM,  
 inward, parts—inward, BRI.; body,  
 BAETH. into—in, DAVIES. V. 19.  
 raiment—garment, BRI. Wherewith  
 . . . himself—he putteth on, BRI.:  
 Wherein he foldeth himself, BRI. con-  
 tinually—always, BRI. V. 20. This is  
 the reward—Let this be the wage, BRI. my  
 soul—me, BRI. BAETH. V. 21. deed—  
 work, BRI. Because . . . good—Ac-  
 cording to the goodness of thy lovingkind-  
 ness (mercy, BAETH) (grace, DUHM),  
 BRI. BAETH. DUHM. thou me—me,  
 BRI. BAETH. V. 22. poor and needy—  
 afflicted and poor, BRI. is . . . me—  
 writhes within me, BRI.; turns itself in  
 my breast, BAETH.; is pierced within me,  
 DUHM. V. 23. I . . . declineth—as  
 a shadow, when it is stretched out, I depart,  
 BRI. declineth—lengthens, DAVIES.  
 tossed . . . down—shaken off, Var.;  
 shaken out, BRI. V. 24. are weak—tot-  
 ter, BRI. BAETH. DAVIES. faileth of  
 fatness—becomes lean for lack of oil,  
 DAVIES; without oil is (as one hasting  
 away), BRI.; becomes thin, unanointed,  
 DUHM.; shrivels up because of the lack  
 of oil, BAETH.

Var. Read.—V. 15. the memory of  
 them—his memory, SEPT. DUHM. DA-  
 VIES, BRI. V. 16. them—him, BRI.  
 V. 21. for thy name's sake—Omit, BRI.  
 V. 23. as the locust—(as the light grows  
 stronger), BRI.

- z See "Cloth-  
 ing," Job  
 31:19.  
 a Num. 5:22.  
 b Water, Ps.  
 95:5.  
 c Oil, 1 Ki.  
 17:12.  
 d Bones, Ps.  
 34:20.

20

- e Reward,  
 Rev. 2:10.  
 f Enemies, Job  
 31:29.  
 g Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.  
 h Soul, Job  
 4:15.

21

- i Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 j Ps. 23:23;  
 25:11; 79:9;  
 106:8; Ex.  
 36:22.  
 k Mercy of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 l Salvation,  
 Acts 2:40.

22

- m Ps. 40:17;  
 86:1.  
 n Ps. 143:4;  
 Job 24:12; Pr.  
 18:14.  
 o Wound, Job  
 34:6.

23

- p Shadow, Col.  
 2:17.  
 q Or, *is stretched  
 out*.  
 r See "Insects,"  
 Pr. 30:25.

24

- r Knees, Is.  
 35:3.  
 s Or, *totter*.  
 t Fasting,  
 1 Sam. 7:6.  
 u Flesh, Rom.  
 2:28.  
 v Fatness, Ps.  
 73:7.

25  
a Reproach, Ez.  
5:15.  
b See "Head,"  
Pr. 20:29.

26  
c Help, Acts  
26:22.  
d Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
e Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

27  
f Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
g Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

28  
h Curse, Gen.  
4:11.  
i Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
j Returning  
Good for Evil,  
Rom. 12:21.  
k Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
l Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
m Joy, Ps. 30:5.

29  
1 Or, *Mine ad-  
versaries shall  
be clothed.*  
*And they shall  
cover &c.*  
n Ps. 132:18;  
Job 8:22.  
o See "Cloth-  
ing" (*Pia*),  
Job 31:19.  
p See "Honor,"  
Mal. 1:6.

30  
q Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
r Mouth, Gen.  
8:2.  
s Praise, Ju. 5:3.

31  
t Ps. 16:8;  
73:23; 110:5;  
121:5.  
u The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
v God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
w Soul, Job 4:15.

x Providence  
of God, Gen. 1:1.  
y King, Deut.  
17:15.  
z David, I Sam.  
17:12.

1  
a Mt. 22:44;  
Mk. 12:36;  
Lu. 20:42, 43;  
Acts 2:34, 35;  
Heb. 1:13.  
b Mt. 26:64;  
Eph. 1:20;  
Col. 3:1; Heb.  
1:3; 8:1;  
10:12; 12:2.

25 I am become also a <sup>a</sup> re-  
proach unto them:  
When they see me, they  
<sup>b</sup> shake their head.

26 <sup>c</sup> Help me, O Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>vâh my  
God;  
Oh <sup>d</sup> save me according to  
thy <sup>e</sup> lovingkindness:

27 That they may <sup>f</sup> know that  
this is thy <sup>g</sup> hand;  
*That* thou, Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>vâh, hast  
done it.

28 Let them <sup>h</sup> curse, but <sup>i</sup> 'bless  
thou:  
When they arise, they shall be  
put to <sup>k</sup> shame,  
But thy <sup>l</sup> servant shall <sup>m</sup> re-  
joice.

29 <sup>1</sup> Let <sup>n</sup> mine adversaries be  
<sup>o</sup> clothed with <sup>p</sup> dishonor,  
And let them cover them-  
selves with their own  
shame as with a robe.

30 I will <sup>q</sup> give great thanks  
unto Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>vâh with my  
<sup>r</sup> mouth;  
Yea, I will <sup>s</sup> praise him  
among the multitude.

31 For he will stand <sup>t</sup> at the  
right hand of the <sup>u</sup> needy,  
To save him from them that  
<sup>v</sup> judge his <sup>w</sup> soul.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 25. see—look upon,  
Var. V. 26. lovingkindness—(the good-  
ness) of thy kindness, BRI. V. 27. That  
they may—And they will, BRI. That  
thou—Thou, BRI. V. 28. bless thou—  
mayest Thou bless, BRI. When . . . be  
—They stood up, and are, Var.; Those  
who rise against me shall be, DAVIES,  
SEPT. shall rejoice—let . . . be glad,  
BRI. V. 29. dishonor—confusion, BRI.  
let them . . . with—let them put on their  
shame as, BRI. V. 30. give great . . .  
with—give thanks to Yahweh exceedingly  
with, BRI. give great thanks—thank  
loudly, BAETH. among—in the midst of,  
BRI. multitude—many, BAETH. V.  
31. will stand—standeth, Var. BRI.  
needy—poor, BAETH. save—help,  
BAETH. DUHM. them . . . soul—the  
adversaries of his life, BRI. judge—wish  
to judge, DUHM; condemn, BAETH.  
soul—life, BAETH. Ps. 110.—V. 1.  
Jehovah . . . Lord—Utterance of Je-  
hovah to my lord, BRI. Sit thou—Sit en-  
throned, BRI. Until—So that, DAVIES,  
BAETH. WE. thy footstool—a stool for  
thy feet, BRI. V. 2. Jehovah . . . thou—  
with the rod of thy strength rule, BRI.  
send—stretch, BAETH. rod—strength  
—thy rod of strength, DAVIES; sceptre  
of thy might, DUHM; mighty sceptre,  
BAETH. V. 3. Volunteers on the sacred  
(mountains) are thy people, in the day of  
thy host, From the womb of the morn  
come forth to thee the dew of thy youth,

Jehovah <sup>2</sup> gives Dominion to the  
<sup>3</sup> King.

A Psalm of <sup>2</sup> David.

110 <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>vâh saith unto  
my Lord, <sup>b</sup> Sit thou  
at my right hand,

Until I make <sup>c</sup> thine enemies  
thy <sup>d</sup> footstool.

2 Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>vâh will <sup>e</sup> send forth  
the <sup>f</sup> "rod of thy strength  
out of <sup>g</sup> 'Zi<sup>h</sup>ôn:

<sup>h</sup> Rule thou in the midst of  
thine enemies.

3 <sup>i</sup> Thy people <sup>j</sup> "offer them-  
selves willingly  
In the <sup>k</sup> day of thy <sup>l</sup> "power,  
<sup>m</sup> "in holy <sup>n</sup> array:

Out of the womb of the  
<sup>o</sup> morning

<sup>p</sup> Thou hast the <sup>q</sup> dew of thy  
<sup>r</sup> youth.

4 <sup>s</sup> "Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>vâh hath <sup>t</sup> "sworn,  
and will not <sup>u</sup> repent:

Thou art a <sup>v</sup> "priest for ever  
After the <sup>w</sup> order of <sup>x</sup> "Mêl-  
chîz<sup>h</sup>-ê-dêk.

5 The Lord at <sup>y</sup> thy right  
hand

<sup>z</sup> Will <sup>aa</sup> strike through  
kings in the <sup>ab</sup> day of his  
<sup>ac</sup> wrath.

6 He will judge among the  
<sup>ad</sup> nations,

BRI. Thy people . . . power—Thy peo-  
ple apply themselves willingly on the day of  
hosts, BAETH.; By thee is highness at the  
day of thy strength, DUHM. power—host,  
DAVIES. power . . . youth—warlike;  
in holy adornments (As) from the womb  
of the morning, thine is the dew of thy  
youth (i.e. of thy young men), so most mod-  
erns, except that some adopt Var. Read.  
Thou hast—[saileth] to thee, BAETH.  
V. 4. and will not repent—He is not sorry,  
BRI. order—manner, BAETH. V. 5.  
The Lord . . . wrath—My (lord) at (His)  
right hand doth smite in the day of His  
anger, BRI. shall strike through—crush-  
eth, BAETH. shall shatter, DAVIES.  
V. 6. will . . . thee—shall exercise rule over  
the, DAVIES; doth fill the valley with,  
BRI.

**Var. Read.**—V. 28. When . . . be—  
May (let, DUHM) mine adversary be,  
BAETH. DUHM. Ps. 110.—V. 3. in holy  
array—Add to v. 2. V. 3. In the beauties  
of holiness—upon the holy mountains,  
many MSS. Summ. Jer. Houb. Delw. Ol.  
Hu. Bi. Ch. (L) DAVIES; on the (sacred)  
mountains, BRI. Out . . . youth—From  
the womb, from the dawn (of life) thy  
youth are (devoted) unto thee, Bi. (dew  
arising from a murmuring of the next syl-  
lable). V. 4. after Melchizedek—A gloss,  
BRI.; through me, DAVIES; for my sake,  
DUHM.

c I Cor. 15:25;  
Eph. 1:22.  
d See "Foot,"  
Gen. 18:4.

2  
2 Or, *stretch.*  
e Rod, Num.  
20:8.  
3 Or, *sceptre.*  
f Zion, Is. 52:1.  
g Ps. 2:9; 72:8;  
Dan. 7:13, 14.

3  
h Israel the  
Chosen People.  
See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
i See "Offer-  
ing," Gen.  
22:2.  
j Heb. *are free-  
will-offerings.*  
k Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
l Power of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
m Or, *army.*  
n Holiness, Eph.  
4:24.  
o Or, *in the  
beauty of holi-  
ness.*  
p See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
q Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
r Or, *Thy youth  
are to thee as  
the dew.*  
s See "Meteorol-  
ogy," Gen.  
27:39.  
p Young Men,  
I John 2:11.

4  
q See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
r Heb. 7:21.  
s Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
t Repentance,  
Lu. 13:3.  
u Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
v Zech. 6:13;  
Heb. 5:6, 10;  
6:20; 7:17.  
w Or, *manner.*  
x Melchizedek,  
Heb. 7:1.

5  
z See "Hand,"  
Gen. 10:12.  
aa Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
ab Or, *Heath  
stricken.*  
ac Ps. 68:14;  
76:12.  
ad Ps. 2:5, 12;  
Rom. 2:5;  
Rev. 6:17.  
b Wrath of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
c Anger, I Pr.  
15:1.

6  
d Nations, Gen.  
10:32.

6  
1 Or, The places  
are full of &c.  
2 Or, hath filled,  
a See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
b Body, Num.  
25:8.  
3 Or, Hath  
stricken.  
c Ps. 68:21.  
4 Or, over a wide  
land.

7  
d Drink, Hos.  
4:18.  
e See "River,"  
Is. 32:2.  
f Head, Pr.  
20:29.

g Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
h Goodness of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

1  
5 Heb. Hallelu-  
jah.  
i Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
j Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
k Ps. 89:7;  
149:1.  
l Congregation,  
Heb. 2:12.

2  
m Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.  
n God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
o Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.  
p Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.

3  
q Honor, Mal.  
1:6.  
r Righteousness  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
s Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

4  
t See "Grace,"  
John 1:17.  
u Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

<sup>1</sup> He <sup>2</sup> will fill the places with  
<sup>a</sup> dead <sup>b</sup> bodies;  
He <sup>3</sup> will <sup>c</sup> strike through the  
head <sup>d</sup> in many countries.  
7 He will <sup>e</sup> drink of the <sup>f</sup> brook  
in the way:  
Therefore will he lift up the  
<sup>g</sup> head.

Jehovah <sup>h</sup> praised for his <sup>i</sup> Goodness.

**111** <sup>j</sup> Praise ye Jê-hô-vâh.  
I will <sup>k</sup> give thanks  
unto Jê-hô-vâh with my  
whole <sup>l</sup> heart,

In the <sup>m</sup> council of the up-  
right, and in the <sup>n</sup> congre-  
gation.

2 The <sup>o</sup> works of Jê-hô-vâh  
are great,

<sup>p</sup> Sought out of all them that  
have <sup>q</sup> pleasure therein.

3 His work is <sup>r</sup> honor and maj-  
esty;  
And <sup>s</sup> his righteousness en-  
dureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful  
works to be remembered:  
Jê-hô-vâh is <sup>t</sup> gracious and  
<sup>u</sup> merciful.

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (cont.). He will fill with corpses (the countries where He will wage battle); He will smite rulers (collective) over much land, DAVIES; He executeth judgment on kings. He doth fill the valleys with nations. He doth smite chiefs (going over) a wide land, BRI. strike . . . countries—smite the heads in pieces over a wide country, *He. Hu. Pe. and substantially Ew. Hi. Cf. Ps. 68:21.* strike through—crush, BAETH. in many countries—on a wide field, BAETH. V. 7. lift up the head—is exalted, BRI. Ps. 111.—V. 1. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH. DAVIES. This belongs to title, DAVIES. give thanks unto—thank, BRI.: praise, BAETH. my whole—all, BRI. council of the upright—circle of the pious, BAETH. the congregation—Or, their company, *He. De. Ric. V. 2.* Sought . . . therein—Worthy to be investigated thoroughly for all, who love (that have pleasure in, DUHM) them, BAETH. DUHM; Sought out of all that delight therein, BRI.; Sought out after all the purposes thereof, *De. Ba. Hi. V. 3.* Work—doing, BRI. BAETH. DAVIES. honor and

5 He hath <sup>v</sup> given <sup>w</sup> food  
unto them that <sup>x</sup> fear him:  
He will ever be <sup>y</sup> mindful of  
his <sup>z</sup> covenant.

6 He hath showed his people  
the power of his works,  
In giving them the <sup>a</sup> heritage  
of the nations.

7 The works of his hands are  
<sup>b</sup> truth and <sup>c</sup> justice;  
All his precepts are <sup>d</sup> sure.

8 They are <sup>e</sup> established for  
ever and ever;  
They are <sup>f</sup> done in truth and  
uprightness.

9 He hath sent <sup>g</sup> redemption  
unto his people;  
He hath <sup>h</sup> commanded his  
covenant for ever:

<sup>i</sup> "Holy and reverend is his  
<sup>j</sup> name.

10 The <sup>k</sup> fear of Jê-hô-vâh is the  
<sup>l</sup> beginning of <sup>m</sup> wisdom;  
<sup>n</sup> A <sup>o</sup> good understanding  
have all they that do <sup>p</sup> his  
commandments:

His praise endureth for  
ever.

majesty—highness and glory, BAETH.: majesty and splendour, BRI.; honourable and majestic, DAVIES. V. 4. He remembered—A COMMEMORATION hath been made for his wondrous deeds, BRI.: He hath made a memorial for his, &c., DAVIES. merciful—compassionate, BRI.; full of compassion, R. V. 5. food—nourishment, DAVIES; prey, BRI.; meat, u. will ever be mindful—remembereth, BRI. V. 6. showed—declared to, BRI.; made known, BAETH. power of his works—power, BRI. power—might, BAETH. works—doings, BAETH. heritage—inheritance, BRI. V. 7. The . . . hands—His works, BRI. truth—faithfulness, Var. BRI. DAVIES. precepts—commandments, BAETH. V. 8. truth—faithfulness, BRI. BAETH. uprightness—honesty, BAETH. DUHM. V. 9. redemption—ransom, BRI. Holy and reverend—Sacred and awe-inspiring, BRI. reverend—terrible, BAETH. V. 10. Jehovah—Him, BRI. good—wholesome, BAETH.; sound, BRI. understanding—i.e. discretion, *Rap. Cf. Pr. 3:4.* do—practise, BAETH. his commandments—Omit, BAETH. BRI. R.

Var. Read.—V. 7. He . . . way—(an inheritance) on the way he maketh it, BRI.

5  
v Mt. 6:31–33.  
w Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
y Heb. prey.  
z Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
a Faithfulness  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
b Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.

6  
b Inheritance,  
I Chr. 6:31.

7  
c Truth, John  
14:6.  
d Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
e Ps. 19:7; 93:5.

8  
f Ps. 119:160;  
Is. 40:8; Mt.  
5:18.  
g Or, made.

9  
h Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.  
i See "Com-  
mandments,"  
Ex. 20:1.  
j Holiness of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Holiness,  
Eph. 2:44.  
l Name, Acts  
10:18.

10  
l Pr. 1:7; 9:10.  
m Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.

8 Or, Good re-  
pute.  
n Ps. 119:98;  
Pr. 3:4.  
o See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
9 Heb. them.

\* WISDOM.—God fills with the Spirit—Ex. 28:3; 31:3; 35:31–35. God shows the Secrets of—Job 11:6; Ps. 51:6; Pr. 2:3–7; Eph. 1:7–10; Jas. 3:17. Its Value hard to estimate—Job 28:12–19; Pr. 3:13–18; 16:16. Fear of the Lord is Wisdom—Deut. 4:5; 6; Job 28:28; Ps. 111:10; Pr. 1:7. Conceit defeats Wisdom—Shall die with you—Job 12:2. Rages against it—Pr. 18:1–2. Cease from thine own—Pr. 23:4; 28:11; Rom. 11:25. Too high for the Fool—Pr. 24:7. Wisdom of this World: Foolishness.—Is. 29:14; I Cor. 1:20; 3:19.

The Wisdom of Solomon.—I Ki. 4:29–34; 5:12; 10:4–8, 23, 24; 11:41; II Chr. 1:10, 12; 9:1–8, 22, 23. Came from far to hear Solomon—Mt. 12:42; Lu. 11:31.

Vanity of Worldly Wisdom.—Eccl. 1:16–18; 2:21; 9:15, 16. Wisdom as related to Jesus.—Filled with—Lu. 2:40. Increased in—Lu. 2:52. Whence hath this Man this—Mt. 13:54. Christ the Wisdom of God—I Cor. 1:24.

Wisdom to be sought and used.—Ps. 90:12; Rom. 16:19; Eph. 5:15; Col. 1:9; 3:16; 4:5; Rev. 13:18; 17:9–14.

Special References.—No Wisdom in the Grave—Eccl. 9:10.

Prosperity of him that fears Jehovah.

**112** <sup>1</sup> Praise ye Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>-vâh.  
<sup>a</sup> Blessed is the <sup>b</sup> man  
that <sup>c</sup> feareth Jê-  
hô<sup>1</sup>-vâh,

That <sup>d</sup> delighteth greatly in  
his <sup>e</sup> commandments.

2 His <sup>f</sup> seed shall be mighty  
upon <sup>g</sup> earth:

The generation of the <sup>h</sup> up-  
right shall be blessed.

3 <sup>i</sup> 'Wealth and riches are in  
his house;

And his righteousness en-  
dureth for ever.

4 <sup>k</sup> 'Unto the upright there aris-  
eth <sup>l</sup> light in the <sup>m</sup> darkness:

He is <sup>n</sup> gracious, and <sup>o</sup> merci-  
ful, and righteous.

5 <sup>p</sup> Well is it with the man that  
dealeth graciously and  
lendeth;

He shall maintain his cause  
in <sup>q</sup> judgment.

6 For he shall <sup>r</sup> never be moved;  
The righteous shall be had in  
everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid <sup>s</sup> of  
'evil <sup>t</sup> tidings:

His <sup>u</sup> heart is fixed, <sup>v</sup> "trusting  
in Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>-vâh.

**Var. Rend.**—Ps. 112.—V. 1. Praise ye Jehovah—Halleluiah, BAETH.; *Belongs to title*. DAVIES. Blessed—Happy, VAR. BRI. BAETH. DAVIES. the man—he, BRI. delighteth greatly—loveth inwardly, BAETH. V. 2. upon earth—in the land, BRI. upright—pious, BAETH. V. 3. Wealth—Fulness, BAETH. V. 4. Unto . . . darkness—Light doth shine for the upright, BRI.; Light arises in the darkness to the upright, DAVIES.; As a light it goeth up in darkness for the upright, BAETH.; The righteous one is mild and merciful, DUHM. ariseth—dawneth,

8 His <sup>w</sup> heart is established, he  
shall not be <sup>x</sup> afraid,  
Until he <sup>y</sup> see his <sup>z</sup> desire upon  
his <sup>a</sup> adversaries.

9 He <sup>b</sup> hath dispersed, he  
hath given to the <sup>c</sup> needy;  
His righteousness endureth  
for ever:

His <sup>d</sup> horn shall be exalted  
with <sup>e</sup> honor.

10 <sup>f</sup> 'The wicked shall see it,  
and be grieved;

He shall gnash with his  
<sup>g</sup> teeth, and <sup>h</sup> melt away:

The <sup>i</sup> desire of the wicked  
shall perish.

Jehovah praised for exalting the  
<sup>j</sup> "Humble.

**113** Praise ye Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>-vâh.  
Praise, O ye <sup>k</sup> servants  
of Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>-vâh,

Praise the <sup>l</sup> name of Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>-  
vâh.

2 Blessed be the <sup>m</sup> name of Jê-  
hô<sup>1</sup>-vâh

From this time forth and for  
evermore.

3 From the rising of the <sup>n</sup> sun  
unto the going down of the  
same

**Var.** He is gracious—Gracious (*in opposition to light*), De W. Ol. De. He . . . righteous—The gracious, the compassionate, and the righteous, DAVIES; Gracious and compassionate is the righteous, BRI. compassionate—full of compassion, R. V. 5. the man . . . lendeth—the gracious and benevolent, BRI. denleth graciously—practiseth mercy, BAETH.; giveth, DUHM. He . . . judgment—Who supports his cause justly, DAVIES; And who supports his affairs on right, BAETH.; Who maintaineth his affairs with justice, BRI. cause—affairs, DUHM. BRI. V. 6. shall be had—shall be, BRI.; remaineth, BAETH. V. 7. shall not—*is*, BRI. heart—mind, BRI. fixed—of good cheer, BAETH. V. 8. heart—mind, BRI. established—fixed, BAETH. shall not be—is not, BRI. see his desire upon—look on, BRI. V. 9. hath dispersed—hath scattered, BAETH.; doth disperse, BRI. hath . . . needy—doth give to the poor, BRI. needy—poor, BAETH. shall be—is, Var. with—in, BAETH. BRI. V. 10. shall . . . gnash—seeth and is vexed; He doth gnash, Var. be grieved—be vexed, BRI.; is angry, BAETH. melt—pass, BAETH. desire—wish, BAETH. shall perish—perishable, Var. Ps. 113.—V. 1. Praise ye Jehovah—Halleluiah. See Ps. 111. DAVIES, BAETH. servants of Jehovah—servants, BRI. V. 2. Blessed—Praised, BAETH. this . . . evermore—now on even forever, BRI. forevermore—in eternity, BAETH. V. 3. the going . . . same—its setting, BRI.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Hallelu-  
jah.  
<sup>a</sup> Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
<sup>b</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>c</sup> Fear of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 1:2;  
119:11.  
<sup>e</sup> Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
<sup>g</sup> Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
<sup>h</sup> The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
<sup>j</sup> Pr. 3:16; 8:18.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 97:11; Job  
11:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
<sup>m</sup> Darkness,  
Job 38:9.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Disci-  
ples," Lu.  
2:21.  
<sup>o</sup> Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
<sup>q</sup> Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 15:5;  
55:22.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Pr. 1:33.  
<sup>t</sup> Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
<sup>u</sup> Tidings, Rom.  
15:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
<sup>w</sup> Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

Youths skillful in—Dan. 1:4; 2:20-21. Give you a Mouth and Wisdom—Lu. 21:15. Look out seven Men full of—Acts 6:3, 10. God gave Joseph—Acts 7:10, 22. Greeks seek after—I Cor. 1:22. Not with Words of Man's—I Cor. 2:4, 5, 6, 7. If any lack, let him ask of God—Jas. 1:5. According to Wisdom given me—II Pet. 3:15.

Wise.—Old Testament: A Tree to make one wise—Gen. 3:6. Making wise the Simple—Ps. 19:7. Be not wise in thine own Eyes—Pr. 3:7. Wise Son maketh—Pr. 10:1. He that gathereth in Summer is—Pr. 10:5. He that winneth Souls is—Pr. 11:30. Wise Son hears Instruction—Pr. 13:1. Four Things that are wise—Pr. 30:24. Woe to them that are—Is. 5:21. New Testament: Be ye wise as Serpents—Mt. 10:16. Thou didst hide These Things from—Mt. 11:25; Lu. 10:21. Who is that Wise Servant—Mt. 21:45. Five Virgins were—Mt. 25:2. Who is that Wise Steward—Lu. 12:42. Am Debtor to the—Rom. 1:14. Professing themselves Wise, became Fools—Rom. 1:22. Be not wise in—Rom. 12:16. To the only Wise God—Rom. 16:27. Hear with Foolish, being wise—II Cor. 11:19. Scripture able to make wise—II Tim. 3:15.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Heb. 13:9.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Faithful-  
ness," I Cor.  
4:17.  
<sup>a</sup> Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.  
<sup>c</sup> Enemies, Job  
31:29.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Chri-  
stian Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>e</sup> Liberality,  
Rom. 12:8.  
<sup>f</sup> The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>g</sup> Horn, Dan.  
7:7.  
<sup>h</sup> Honor, Mal.  
1:1.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>j</sup> Jealousy, Ex.  
34:13.  
<sup>k</sup> Teeth, Pr.  
25:19.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 58:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Job 8:13; Pr.  
10:28; 11:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Humidity, Pr.  
15:33.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Name, Acts  
16:18.  
<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Names of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Sun, Ps.  
136:8.

<sup>a</sup> See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>b</sup> God is infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.

<sup>d</sup> Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 35:10; 89:6; Ex. 15:11.  
<sup>h</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Seat, Mt. 21:12.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 11:4; 138:6; Is. 57:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, *to regard the heavens and the earth.*  
<sup>l</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 107:41; I Sam. 2:8.  
<sup>n</sup> The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>o</sup> Dust, Is. 65:25.

<sup>p</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Job 36:7.  
<sup>r</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 68:6; Gen. 21:6, 7; 25:21; I Sam. 2:5; Is. 54:1.

<sup>t</sup> Childlessness considered an Affliction. See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

<sup>u</sup> Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Home," Lev. 18:9.

<sup>w</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>x</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.

<sup>y</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>z</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>aa</sup> Praise, Ju. 5:3.

<sup>ab</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>ac</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.

<sup>ad</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>ae</sup> Ex. 13:3.

<sup>af</sup> See "Family," Eph. 5:22.  
<sup>ag</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

<sup>ah</sup> Language, Neh. 13:24.  
<sup>ai</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>aj</sup> See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.

Jē-hō'-vāh's <sup>a</sup> name is to be praised.

4 Jē-hō'-vāh is <sup>b</sup> high above all <sup>c</sup> nations,

And his <sup>d</sup> glory above the <sup>e</sup> heavens.

5 <sup>f</sup> Who is like unto Jē-hō'-vāh our God,

That <sup>g</sup> hath his <sup>h</sup> seat on high,

6 That <sup>i</sup> humbleth himself <sup>j</sup> to behold

*The things that are in heaven and in the <sup>k</sup> earth?*

7 He <sup>l</sup> raiseth up the <sup>m</sup> poor out of the <sup>n</sup> dust,

And lifteth up the needy from the dunghill;

8 That he may <sup>o</sup> set him with <sup>p</sup> princes,

Even with the princes of his people.

9 He <sup>q</sup> maketh the <sup>r</sup> barren <sup>s</sup> woman to <sup>t</sup> keep <sup>u</sup> house,

*And to be a <sup>v</sup> joyful <sup>w</sup> mother of <sup>x</sup> children.*

<sup>y</sup> Praise ye Jē-hō'-vāh.

God's <sup>a</sup> Deliverance of <sup>b</sup> Israel from <sup>c</sup> Egypt.

**114** When Iś-rā-ēl went forth <sup>d</sup> out of Eġypt,

The <sup>e</sup> house of <sup>f</sup> Jacob from a people of strange <sup>g</sup> language;

2 <sup>h</sup> Jū-dāh became <sup>i</sup> his sanctuary,

Iś-rā-ēl <sup>j</sup> his dominion.

Var. Rend.—V. 3. (*cont.*). is—is worthy. BRI. V. 4. Jehovah—He, BRI. is high—towers, BAETH. V. 5. That . . . high—He who exalteth Himself to sit enthroned, BRI. hath his seat—is enthroned, BAETH. V. 6. Who stoops to look from the heaven upon the earth? DAVIES; He who stoopeth to look in the heavens and in (all) the earth, BRI.; Who looketh into the depths in heaven and on earth: BAETH.; Who casteth his looks so low, on heaven and earth, Kau. V. 7. He . . . poor—He who raiseth, BRI. poor—lowly, BAETH. needy—poor, BAETH. V. 8. He who enthroneth His people, BRI. with—beside, BAETH. V. 9. He . . . house—He who enthroneth the barren, BRI. barren . . . house—unfruitful house, BAETH. to be a joyful—leteth live joyfully as, BAETH. joyful—glad, BRI. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH. Ps. 114.—V. 1. strange lan-

3 The <sup>m</sup> sea saw it, and fled;  
The <sup>n</sup> Jordan was driven back.

4 The <sup>o</sup> mountains <sup>p</sup> skipped like <sup>q</sup> rams,  
The little <sup>r</sup> hills like <sup>s</sup> lambs.

5 What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleest?

Thou Jordan, that thou turnest back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skip like rams;

Ye little hills, like lambs?

7 <sup>t</sup> Tremble, thou <sup>u</sup> earth, at the presence of the Lord,  
At the presence of the God of Jacob,

8 Who <sup>w</sup> turned the <sup>x</sup> rock into a <sup>y</sup> pool of <sup>z</sup> water,  
The <sup>aa</sup> flint into a <sup>ab</sup> fountain of waters.

Heathen <sup>a</sup> Idols contrasted with Jehovah.

**115** <sup>b</sup> Not unto us, O Jē-hō'-vāh, not unto us,

But unto <sup>c</sup> thy name give glory,

For <sup>d</sup> thy lovingkindness, and for thy <sup>e</sup> truth's sake.

2 <sup>f</sup> Wherefore should the <sup>g</sup> nations say,

<sup>h</sup> Where is now their God?

3 But our <sup>i</sup> God is in the <sup>j</sup> heavens:

He <sup>k</sup> hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols are <sup>l</sup> silver and <sup>m</sup> gold,

guage—unintelligible speech, BRI.; stammering, BAETH. V. 3. was driven back—fled, BRI.; turned back, DAVIES. V. 4. The . . . lambs—The hills (danced) like lambs of the flock, BRI. lambs—young sheep, R. V. 5. fleest—shouldst flee, BRI. Thou—O, BRI. turnest back—shouldst turn backward, BRI. V. 6. skip—skipped, BRI. Ye . . . lambs—Ye hills, that ye (danced) like lambs of the flock? BRI. lambs—young sheep, R. V. 7. Tremble . . . presence—It was at the presence, BRI. at the presence of—before, BAETH.; V. 8. flint—flinty rock, BRI. Ps. 115.—V. 1. But . . . glory—We will praise thy name, DUHM. they—Thine own, BRI. V. 2. nations—heathen, BAETH. DUHM. Where . . . their—Where, pray, is their, Var. V. 3. But our—Our, BRI. heavens—heaven (above), BRI.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 78:68, 69; Ex. 13:17; 29:45, 46.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 19:6.

<sup>l</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 77:16.  
<sup>n</sup> Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
<sup>o</sup> Josh. 3:13, 16.

<sup>p</sup> Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 18:7; 29:6; Ex. 19:18; Ju. 5:5; Hab. 3:6.  
<sup>r</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

<sup>s</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>t</sup> Lamb, Ex. 29:38.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 96:9.  
<sup>v</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 78:15; 105:41; Ex. 17:6; Num. 20:11.  
<sup>x</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

<sup>y</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
<sup>z</sup> Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

<sup>aa</sup> Pool, John 9:7.  
<sup>ab</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5.

<sup>ac</sup> See "Stones," Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>ad</sup> Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.

<sup>ae</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

<sup>af</sup> Is. 48:11; Ez. 36:22.  
<sup>ag</sup> Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>ah</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>ai</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

<sup>aj</sup> Truth, John 14:6.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 79:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 42:3.

<sup>n</sup> One Godalone, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

<sup>p</sup> God is all-powerful, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>q</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>r</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.

- 4  
 a See "Labor," Ex. 12:23.  
 b See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 c Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 d Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 5  
 e Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 f Jer. 10:5.  
 g The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.  
 h Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 i Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

- 6  
 j Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
 k The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.  
 l Nose, Gen. 7:22.  
 m Smelling, I Cor. 12:17.

- 7  
 n Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 o Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 p Throat, Ps. 69:3.

- 8  
 q Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- 9  
 r Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 s Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 t Help, Acts 26:22.  
 u See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.

- 10  
 v House, Deut. 24:10.  
 w See "Family," Eph. 5:22.  
 z Aaron, Ex. 4:14.

- 11  
 y Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

- 12  
 z Ps. 98:3.  
 a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

The <sup>a b c</sup>work of <sup>a</sup>men's hands.

5 They have <sup>c</sup>mouths, but they <sup>o</sup>speak not;  
<sup>h</sup>Eyes have they, but they <sup>i</sup>see not;

6 They have <sup>i</sup>ears, but they <sup>k</sup>hear not;  
<sup>i</sup>Noses have they, but they <sup>m</sup>smell not;

7 They have <sup>n</sup>hands, but they handle not;  
<sup>o</sup>Feet have they, but they walk not;

Neither speak they through their <sup>p</sup>throat.

8 <sup>q</sup>They that make them shall be like unto them;  
 Yea, every one that trusteth in them.

9 O <sup>r</sup>Is-<sup>râ-êl</sup>, <sup>s</sup>trust thou in Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>:

He is their <sup>t</sup>help and their <sup>u</sup>shield.

10 O <sup>v</sup>house of <sup>z</sup>Aâr-<sup>ôn</sup>, trust ye in Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>:

He is their help and their shield.

11 Ye that <sup>s</sup>fear Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>, trust in Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>:

He is their help and their shield.

12 Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup> <sup>z</sup>hath been mindful of us; he will <sup>a</sup>bless us.  
 He will bless the house of Is-<sup>râ-êl</sup>;

He will bless the house of Aâr-<sup>ôn</sup>.

Var. Rend.—V. 5. mouth—a mouth, BRI. BAETH. speaks not—cannot speak, BRI. DAVIES. see not—cannot see, BRI. DAVIES. V. 6. hear not—cannot hear, BRI. DAVIES. Noses—A nose, BAETH. smell not—cannot smell, BRI. DAVIES. V. 7. They . . . they—Their hands—they, BAETH.; As regards their hands, they, DAVIES. handle not—cannot feel, BRI. DAVIES; feel not, BAETH. Feet have they—As regards their feet, DAVIES. walk not—cannot walk, BRI. DAVIES. Neither . . . through—Nor can they give forth any (*inarticulate*) sound with, DAVIES. through—with, BAETH. DUHM. V. 8. They . . . ven—Like them be they that made them, BRI.; Like them become their makers, DUHM; They will be like their images, BAETH. them—him, BAETH. V. 9. Israel—(Houses of) Israel, BRI. V. 12. (He is their help and their shield). May Yahweh remember and bless: Bless the house of Israel; BRI. hath . . . he will—having remembered us well, SEPT. JER. hath been mindful—thinketh, BAETH. He will bless—Bless, BRI. V. 14. Jehovah

13 He will bless them that fear Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>,

Both small and great.

14 Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup> <sup>b</sup>increase you more and more,  
 You and your <sup>c</sup>children.

15 Blessed are ye of <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>, Who made <sup>e</sup>heaven and <sup>f</sup>earth.

16 The heavens are the heavens of Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>;

But the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The <sup>o h i</sup>dead praise not <sup>i</sup>Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>,

Neither any that go down into <sup>k</sup>'silence;

18 But we will bless <sup>i</sup>Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup> From this time forth and for evermore.

<sup>2</sup> Praise ye Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>.

<sup>m</sup> Thanksgiving for Deliverance from <sup>n</sup>Death.

**116** I <sup>o</sup>love Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>, because he <sup>p</sup>heareth My <sup>q</sup>voice and my supplications.

2 Because he hath <sup>r</sup>inclined his ear unto me,  
 Therefore will <sup>i</sup>I call upon him as long as <sup>t</sup>I live.

3 The <sup>u</sup>cords of death compassed me,  
 And the <sup>v</sup>pains of <sup>w</sup>Shê-<sup>ôl</sup> <sup>z</sup>gat hold upon me:  
 I found <sup>z</sup>'trouble and <sup>z</sup>sorrow.

. . . more—May Yahweh add unto you, BRI. V. 15. who made—the creator of, BAETH.; Maker of, BRI. V. 16. heavens—heaven, BAETH. DUHM. are—Jehovah—are heavens for the Lord, Var.; (which are assigned) to Yahweh, BRI. of—for, BAETH. DUHM. But—given—The earth which is given, BRI. children of men—men, BAETH. DUHM; sons of mankind, BRI. V. 17. praise not—cannot praise, BRI. Jehovah—Yah, BRI. Neither—Nor, BRI. V. 18. Jehovah—Yah, BRI. this evermore—now on even forever, BRI. for evermore—in eternity, BAETH. Praise ye Jehovah—Halleluiah, BAETH. Ps. 116.—V. 1. I love (Yahweh, my strength). Verily He heareth the voice of my supplication, BRI. Jehovah—thee, BAETH. he—Yahweh, BAETH. deliver—save, BAETH. soul—life, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 115.—V. 7. Neither . . . throat—Omit, BRI. throat—Add, and no breath is in his mouth, DUHM. V. 18. Praise ye Jehovah—Prefix to Ps. 116, DAVIES. SEPT.

- 14  
 b Deut. 1:11.  
 c Children, Gen. 3:16.

- 15  
 d God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 f Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 17  
 g Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 h Ps. 6:5.  
 i See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
 j See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 k Heb. *Jah*.  
 l See "Shool," Job 7:9.  
 m Ps. 31:17.

- 18  
 2 Heb. *Hallelu-jah*.

- m Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 n Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 1  
 o Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 p Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:14.  
 q Voice, Gen. 27:22.

- 2  
 r Ps. 17:6;  
 s 31:2; 40:1.  
 t Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 u Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 3  
 u Ps. 18:4, 5.  
 v Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
 w Shool, Job 7:9.  
 x Or, *found me*.  
 z Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 y Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 z Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.



- <sup>4</sup>  
 a Name, Acts 16:18.  
 b Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Soul, Job 4:15.

- <sup>5</sup>  
 d See "Grace," John 1:17.  
 e God is Righteous and Merciful, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 g Mercy, Ps. 25:6.

- <sup>6</sup>  
 h Ps. 19:7; Pr. 1:4.  
 i Ps. 79:8; 142:6.  
 j Salvation, Acts 2:40.

- <sup>7</sup>  
 k Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
 l Ps. 13:6; 142:7.

- <sup>8</sup>  
 m Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 n Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
 o Feet, Gen. 18:4.

- <sup>9</sup>  
 p Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 q Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 r Heb. lands.  
 s Line, Gen. 2:7.

- <sup>10</sup>  
 t Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 u Or, believed, when I spake thus.  
 v Ps. 88:7.  
 w Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

- <sup>11</sup>  
 x Ps. 31:32.  
 y Or, alarm.  
 z Ps. 62:9; Rom. 3:4.  
 a Lying, Lev. 19:11.

- <sup>12</sup>  
 b II Chr. 32:25; 1 Thess. 3:9.  
 c Ps. 103:2.

- <sup>13</sup>  
 d Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 e See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- <sup>14</sup>  
 f Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

4 Then called I upon the  
 a b name of Jê-hô-vâh:

O Jê-hô-vâh, I beseech thee,  
 deliver my c soul.

5 d Gracious is Jê-hô-vâh, and  
 e f righteous;

Yea, our God is g merciful.

6 Jê-hô-vâh preserveth h the  
 simple:

I was i brought low, and he  
 j saved me.

7 Return unto thy k rest, O my  
 soul;

For Jê-hô-vâh hath l dealt  
 bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my  
 soul from death,

Mine m eyes from n tears,  
 And my o feet from falling.

9 I will p walk before Jê-hô-vâh  
 In the q land of the r living.

10 I s believe, for I will speak:

I was t greatly u afflicted:

11 I v said in my w haste,  
 x All men are y liars.

12 What shall I z render unto  
 Jê-hô-vâh

For all his a benefits toward me?

13 I will take the b cup of c sal-  
 vation,

And call upon the name of  
 Jê-hô-vâh.

14 I will pay my e vows unto Jê-  
 hô-vâh,

Var. Read.—V. 5. Gracious is Jehovah—Yahweh, gracious, BRI. merciful—compassionate, DAVIES, BRI. V. 6. preserveth the simple—keeper of the simple-minded, BRI. preserveth—protecteth, BAETH. was brought low—am weak, BAETH. DUHM. saved—helpeth, BAETH. DUHM. V. 7. rest—resting-place, BRI. V. 8. thou hast—He hath, BRI. hast delivered—hast rescued, BRI.; hast snatched away, DUHM.; dost snatch away, BAETH. soul—life, BRI. falling—stumbling, BRI. BAETH. V. 9. land—lands, BAETH. DUHM. V. 10. I . . . speak—I believe, when I speak. *Ew. Hu.* BAETH.; I believe, for I must speak (i.e. confess it), *Pe.*; I believed; therefore I spoke, DUHM.; I believed (in Jehovah) (even) when I had to say, DAVIES. was greatly afflicted—was very miserable, DUHM.; am much afflicted, DAVIES. V. 11. I . . . haste—I said; BRI. haste—alarm (Ps. 31:22), Var. DAVIES; fear, BAETH.; confusion, DUHM. all men are—Every man is, BRI. liars—a liar, BRI.; a lie, n; are lies, DUHM.; lie, BAETH. V. 12. What shall I render unto—How can I requite? DAVIES. render—return, BAETH. DUHM. benefits—kind acts, DAVIES. toward—unto, BRI. V. 13. take—raise, BAETH. DUHM.; lift, BRI. salvation—*Lit.* deliv-

Yea, d in the presence of all  
 his people.

15 e Precious in the sight of Jê-  
 hô-vâh

Is the f death of his saints.

16 O Jê-hô-vâh, truly I am thy  
 g servant:

I am thy servant, the h son of  
 thy i handmaid;

Thou hast j k loosed my bonds.

17 I will l offer to thee the m sac-  
 rifice of n thanksgiving,

And will o call upon the name  
 of Jê-hô-vâh.

18 I will pay my vows unto Jê-  
 hô-vâh,

Yea, in the presence of all his  
 people,

19 In the p courts of Jê-hô-vâh's  
 q house,

In the midst of thee, O r Je-  
 ry-sâ-lêm.

t Praise ye Jê-hô-vâh.

#### A Psalm of Praise.

117 Oh praise Jê-hô-vâh,  
 all ye u nations;

Laud him, all ye peoples.

2 For his lovingkindness is  
 great toward us;

And the v truth of Jê-hô-vâh  
 endureth for ever.

w Praise ye Jê-hô-vâh.

erances, Var. vs. 14, 18. Yea—yea, I will pay them, Var. in the presence of—before, BAETH. V. 15. Precious—Too hard, BAETH. sight—eyes, BAETH. death—killing, BAETH. saints—favoured ones, DAVIES; pious, BRI. V. 16. O Jehovah, truly—Ah now, BRI.; Ah Lord! for, Var. V. 17. I . . . thanksgiving—To Thee will I sacrifice (bring, BAETH.) a thank-offering, BRI. BAETH. V. 18. vows—votive-offerings, BRI. Yea . . . all—I will declare it to all, BRI. Ps. 117.—V. 1. nations—heathen, BAETH. laud—praise, BAETH. peoples—nations, BAETH. V. 2. lovingkindness . . . toward—kindness is mighty over, BRI. lovingkindness—mercy, n. is great toward us—ruleth us powerfully, BAETH.; is higher than we, DAVIES. for ever—in eternity, BAETH. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 116.—V. 9. land—paths, *Weir* (L.). V. 10. speak—spoke [and the name of Yahweh I call upon], DUHM. V. 14. *Omit, Hi. BRI. SEPT. (anticipated by mistake from v. 18.)* V. 16. I am thy servant—*Omit, BRI. DAVIES.* V. 18. In . . . Jerusalem—In thy midst, O Jerusalem (a gloss) BRI. Praise ye Jehovah—*Prefix to Ps. 117, DAVIES.* Ps. 117.—V. 2. Praise ye Jehovah—*Prefix to Ps. 118, DAVIES, SEPT.*

d Ps. 22:25.

15

e Ps. 72:14.  
 f See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

16

g Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 h Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 i Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
 j Ps. 107:14.  
 k See "Bondage," John 8:33.

17

l Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 m Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 n Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 o Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

19

p Ps. 92:13; 96:8; 135:2.  
 q House, Deut. 24:10.  
 r Temple, II Sam. 1:9.  
 s Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 t Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 u Heb. Hallelujah.

1

u Nations, Gen. 10:32.

2

v Truth, John 14:6.

a Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
b Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
c Goodness and  
Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

2  
d Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

3  
e See "Family,"  
Eph. 5:22.  
f Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.

4  
g Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.

5  
h Ps. 18:6; 86:7;  
120:1.  
i Affliction,  
Ps. 9:10.  
j Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
k Heb. *Jah*.  
Ps. 18:19.

6  
l Ps. 56:9; Job  
19:27; Heb.  
13:6.  
m Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
n Ps. 56:4, 11.  
o Man, Gen.  
2:7.

7  
p Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Help, Acts  
26:22.  
r Ps. 54:7.  
s Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.  
t Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.

8  
u Ps. 108:12;  
II Chr. 32:7;  
8:1s. 31:1, 3;  
57:13; Jer.  
17:5.  
v Refuge, Heb.  
6:18.

<sup>a</sup> Thanksgiving for Jehovah's  
<sup>b</sup> Saving <sup>c</sup> Goodness.

**118** Oh give thanks unto  
Jè-hô'vâh; for he is  
good;

For his lovingkindness *en-  
dureth* for ever.

2 Let <sup>a</sup> 'Îš-râ-êl now say,  
That his lovingkindness *en-  
dureth* for ever.

3 Let the <sup>c</sup> house of 'Aâr'ôn  
now say,  
That his lovingkindness *en-  
dureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that <sup>g</sup> fear Jè-  
hô'vâh say,  
That his lovingkindness *en-  
dureth* for ever.

5 Out of my <sup>h</sup> 'distress I  
called upon <sup>i</sup> Jè-hô'vâh:  
<sup>i</sup> Jè-hô'vâh answered me  
and <sup>k</sup> set me in a large  
place.

6 Jè-hô'vâh is on <sup>i</sup> my side; I  
will not <sup>m</sup> fear:

<sup>n</sup> What can <sup>o</sup> man do unto  
me?

7 <sup>p</sup> Jè-hô'vâh is on my side  
among them that <sup>q</sup> help  
me:

Therefore shall I <sup>r</sup> see my  
*desire* upon them that  
<sup>s</sup> hate me.

8 It is <sup>t</sup> better to take <sup>v</sup> refuge  
in Jè-hô'vâh

Than to put confidence in  
man.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 118—Vs. 1-4, 29. lov-  
ingkindness—kindness, BRI.; mercy, A.  
V. 5. distress—straits, BRI.; straitness,  
DAVIES, DUHM; oppression, BAETH.  
Jehovah—Yah, BRI. DAVIES. an-  
swered—heard, BAETH. DUHM. set  
... place—with deliverance, BAETH.;  
in a broad (place), DUHM. large—broad,  
BRI. Vs. 6, 7. on my side—for me, BRI.  
BAETH.; is mine, DUHM. V. 7. among  
... me—as my great Helper, BRI.  
Therefore ... upon—And so I look in  
triumph upon, BRI. them that hate me  
—my adversaries, BAETH. Vs. 8, 9.  
take refuge—look for protection, BAETH.  
put confidence in—trust on, BAETH.;  
trust in, BRI. V. 8. man—mankind,  
BRI. V. 10. nations—the heathen,  
DAVIES. Vs. 10, 11, 12. compassed  
me about—enccompassed, BRI. cut  
them off—destroy them, BAETH.; bring  
them down, DUHM; circumcise them,  
BRI. HE. V. 12. bees—bees do wax,  
BAETH.; (enccompass) wax, BRI. are  
quenched—burn, BAETH.; rage, DUHM.  
V. 13. Thou ... me—'twas thrust, DAVIES,

9 It is <sup>w</sup> better to take refuge in  
Jè-hô'vâh

Than to put confidence in  
<sup>z</sup> princes.

10 All <sup>y</sup> nations <sup>z</sup> compassed me  
about:

In the <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> name of Jè-hô'vâh  
I will <sup>c</sup> cut them off.

11 They compassed me about;  
yea, they compassed me  
about:

In the name of Jè-hô'vâh I  
will cut them off.

12 They compassed me about  
like <sup>e</sup> bees; they are  
quenched as the <sup>f</sup> fire of  
<sup>g</sup> thorns:

In the name of Jè-hô'vâh I  
will cut them off.

13 Thou didst <sup>h</sup> thrust sore at  
me that I might fall;

But Jè-hô'vâh helped me.

14 <sup>i</sup> Jè-hô'vâh is my strength  
and <sup>j</sup> song;  
And he is become my salva-  
tion.

15 The <sup>k</sup> voice of <sup>l</sup> rejoicing and  
salvation is in the <sup>m</sup> tents of  
the <sup>n</sup> righteous:  
The <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> right hand of Jè-hô'vâh  
doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of Jè-hô'vâh  
is exalted:

The right hand of Jè-hô'vâh  
doeth <sup>q</sup> valiantly.

17 I <sup>r</sup> shall not die, but  
live,

And <sup>s</sup> declare the works of  
<sup>t</sup> Jè-hô'vâh.

**SEPT. JER. PESH.**: I am thrust, DUHM.  
that I might fall—that I fell, BAETH.; to  
falling, DUHM. helped me—was my  
helper, BRI.; stood by me, DUHM. V.  
14. song—psalm, BRI.; my song, DAV-  
VIES. is become—has become, BRI.  
became, BAETH. DUHM. V. 14. salva-  
tion—deliverance, BAETH.; victory,  
DUHM. Vs. 14, 15, 21. salvation—deliv-  
erance, Var. V. 15. The ... salvation  
—Hark! a shout of joy and victory! BRI.  
voice—sound, BAETH. salvation—vict-  
ory, BAETH. BRI. DUHM. is in—re-  
sounds in, BAETH. DUHM; victory in,  
BRI. valiantly—great deeds, BAETH.  
V. 17. works—deeds, BRI. DUHM.  
Jehovah—Yah, BRI.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 118.—V. 2. Israel—the  
house of Israel, SEPT. BRI. Say—Add  
that He is good, SEPT. V. 12. they are  
... thorns—Omit, BRI.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 146:3.  
<sup>z</sup> Princes, Num.  
2:7.

10  
<sup>y</sup> Nations,  
Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 3:6; 88:17.  
<sup>a</sup> Name, Acts  
16:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 18:10.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Ene-  
mies," Job  
31:29.

12  
<sup>e</sup> See "In-  
sects," Pr.  
30:25.  
<sup>f</sup> Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Thorns, Mt.  
13:7.

13  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 140:4.

14  
<sup>i</sup> Ex. 15:2; Is.  
12:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Songs, Ex.  
15:1.

15  
<sup>k</sup> Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
<sup>l</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>m</sup> Tents, Num.  
24:5.  
<sup>n</sup> The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>o</sup> Anthropol-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

16  
<sup>q</sup> See "Cour-  
age," Num.  
13:30.

17  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 116:8, 9;  
Hab. 1:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Eternal  
Life," Gen.  
2:7.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Resur-  
rection," Mt.  
22:23.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 73:28;  
107:22.

18

- 1 Heb. *Jah*.  
 a Punishment,  
 Gen. 39:20.  
 b See "Afflic-  
 tion," Ps.  
 9:10.  
 c Ps. 73:14; Jer.  
 31:18; I Cor.  
 11:32; II Cor.  
 6:9.  
 d Ps. 86:13.  
 e Death, Rom.  
 5:12.

19

- f Is. 26:2.  
 g Gates, I Sam.  
 23:7.  
 h Thanksgiving,  
 II Cor. 4:15.

21

- i Answer to  
 Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 j Salvation,  
 Acts 2:40.

22

- k Stone, Ex.  
 31:1.  
 l Mt. 21:42;  
 Mk. 12:10, 11;  
 Lu. 20:17;  
 Acts 4:11;  
 Eph. 2:20;  
 I Pet. 2:7.  
 m See "Promis-  
 es concern-  
 ing Jesus,"  
 Gen. 3:15.  
 n Builders,  
 I Ki. 5:18.  
 o Head, Fr.  
 20:29.

23

- p See "Fore-  
 ordination,"  
 Eph. 1:11.  
 q See "God  
 Plans Man's  
 Salvation,"  
 Acts 2:40.  
 2 Heb. *from  
 Jehovah*.  
 r Eves, Ps.  
 17:8.

24

- s Day, Lev.  
 23:8.  
 t Rejoicing,  
 Ps. 30:5.  
 u Gladness, Is.  
 51:3.

25

- v Ps. 106:47.  
 w Ps. 122:6, 7.

26

- x Mt. 21:9;  
 24:39; Mk.  
 11:9; Lu.  
 13:35; 19:38;  
 John 12:13.  
 y Blessing, Gen.  
 12:3.  
 z Or. *entereth*.  
 2 Names of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.

18 <sup>1</sup> Jè-hô'vâh hath <sup>a b c</sup> chast-  
 ened me sore;  
 But he hath <sup>d</sup> not given me  
 over unto <sup>e</sup> death.

19 <sup>1</sup> Open to me the <sup>g</sup> gates of  
 righteousness:  
 I will enter into them, I will  
<sup>h</sup> give thanks unto <sup>1</sup> Jè-hô'-  
 vâh.

20 This is the gate of Jè-hô'-vâh;  
 The righteous shall enter  
 into it.

21 I will give thanks unto thee;  
 for thou hast <sup>1</sup> answered  
 me,  
 And art become my <sup>1</sup> salva-  
 tion.

22 The <sup>k l m</sup> stone which the  
<sup>n</sup> builders rejected  
 Is become the <sup>o</sup> head of the  
 corner.

23 <sup>p q</sup> This is <sup>2</sup> Jè-hô'-vâh's doing;  
 It is marvellous in our  
<sup>r</sup> eyes.

24 This is the <sup>s</sup> day which Jè-  
 hô'-vâh hath made;  
 We will <sup>t</sup> rejoice and be <sup>u</sup> glad  
 in it.

25 <sup>v</sup> Save now, we beseech thee,  
 O Jè-hô'-vâh:  
 O Jè-hô'-vâh, we beseech  
 thee, send now <sup>w</sup> prosper-  
 ity.

26 <sup>x y</sup> Blessed be he that <sup>z</sup> cometh  
 in the <sup>1</sup> name of Jè-hô'-  
 vâh:

Var. Read.—V. 18. given me over—  
 exposed me. BAETH. I . . . them—  
 That I may enter therein, BRI. I will—  
 to, BRI. V. 21. unto . . . hast—that  
 Thou hast, BRI. answered—heard.  
 BAETH. DUHM. my salvation—mine  
 for victory, BRI.: my deliverance.  
 BAETH. V. 22. head of the corner—  
 corner-stone, BAETH. DUHM. V. 23.  
 This . . . doing—From Yahweh this has  
 come (to pass, DUHM) (about, DAVIES).  
 BRI. DUHM, DAVIES; Through Yah-  
 weh this has happened, BAETH. marvel-  
 lous—wonderful, BAETH. DUHM. V. 24.  
 We will—Let us, BRI. and—and let us,  
 BRI. V. 25. Save . . . Jehovah—O  
 now, Yahweh, give victory! Save—help.  
 BAETH. DUHM. V. 26. cometh—  
 Rather, entereth (vs. 19, 20). *He. Hu. De.*  
*the words which follow belong to Blessed*  
*(Deut. 21:5); so Heb. accents, He. Hu. De.*  
*have blessed—bless, Var. BRI. V. 27.*  
*Jehovah is God—Yahweh it was, BRI.*  
*given us light—So He. Hu.; shone upon*  
*us, Kay, Pe. (Num. 6:25). Bind the sacri-*  
*fice—Begin the (festive) dance, DAVIES;*  
*Join the dance, BAETH.; Wind the*  
*dance, DUHM; Begin the feast, BRI.*

We have blessed you out of  
 the <sup>a</sup> house of Jè-hô'-vâh.

27 Jè-hô'-vâh is God, and he  
 hath given us <sup>b</sup> light:  
 Bind the <sup>c</sup> sacrifice with  
<sup>d</sup> cords, even unto the  
<sup>e</sup> horns of the <sup>1</sup> altar.

28 <sup>f</sup> Thou art my God, and I  
 will give thanks unto thee:  
 Thou art my God, <sup>g</sup> I will  
 exalt thee.

29 Oh give thanks unto Jè-hô'-  
 vâh; for he is <sup>h</sup> good;  
 For his <sup>i</sup> lovingkindness en-  
 dureth for ever.

Meditations and <sup>k</sup> Prayers relating to  
 the <sup>1</sup> Law of God.

✱ ALEPH.

119 Blessed are they that  
 are <sup>m</sup> perfect in the  
 way,

Who <sup>n</sup> walk in the law of Jè-  
 hô'-vâh.

2 Blessed are they that <sup>o</sup> keep  
 his testimonies,  
 That <sup>p</sup> seek him with the  
 whole <sup>q</sup> heart.

3 Yea, they <sup>r</sup> do no <sup>s</sup> unright-  
 eousness;  
 They walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast <sup>t</sup> commanded us  
 thy <sup>u</sup> precepts,  
 That we should <sup>v</sup> observe  
 them diligently.

cords—branches, BAETH.; green boughs,  
 DUHM; dense boughs, BRI. unto—up-  
 to, Var. Ps. 119.—Vs. 1, 2. Blessed—  
 Happy, Var. BRI. DAVIES, BAETH.  
 that . . . way—Whose ways are blame-  
 less, BAETH. perfect—upright, Var. the  
 . . . Jehovah—(Thy) law, BRI. V. 2. his  
 —(Thy). BRI. testimonies—i.e. admoni-  
 tions, Kay: so throughout. See Ex. 25:16;  
 warnings, BAETH.; admonitions, DA-  
 VIES. keep—consider, BAETH. V. 3.  
 They—Who, Var. unrighteousness—in-  
 equity, BRI.; baseness, BAETH. They  
 . . . ways—that walk (according to Thy  
 Word), BRI. ways—words, DAVIES.  
 V. 4. Thou . . . diligently—Thou hast  
 given the commandment to consider  
 indeed thy precepts, BAETH. Thou—  
 Thou (Thyself), BRI. commanded—  
 ordained, Var. us . . . diligently—to ob-  
 serve diligently thy precepts, BRI.; thy  
 precepts That we should keep them dili-  
 gently, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 19. Righteousness—Ze-  
 dek, BRI. V. 25.—Omit, BRI. V. 27. with  
 cords—with willows (cf. Lev. 23:40), La.

a See "Tem-  
 ple," I Sam.  
 1:9.

27

- b Light, Ps.  
 74:10.  
 c Sacrifice, Gen.  
 31:54.  
 d See "Tools  
 and Imple-  
 ments," Ex.  
 32:4.  
 e Horn, Dan.  
 7:7.  
 f Altar, Gen.  
 22:9.

28

- g Ps. 63:1;  
 140:6.  
 h Ex. 15:2; Is.  
 25:1.

29

- i Goodness and  
 Mercy of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 j Kindness,  
 Zech. 7:9.

- k Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 l Law, Deut.  
 31:24.

1

- m Perfection,  
 Heb. 6:1.  
 n Or, *upright in  
 way*.  
 o Walking, Col.  
 1:10.

2

- o See "Keeping  
 Command-  
 ments," Ex.  
 20:1.  
 p Seeking, Lu.  
 13:24.  
 q Heart, Acts  
 15:9.

3

- r The Right-  
 eous, Ps. 24:4.  
 s Sin, Gen. 3:6;  
 I John 3:9;  
 5:18.

4

- t Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.  
 u See "Law,"  
 Deut. 31:24.  
 v Obedience,  
 Ex. 24:7.

- 5**  
 a Ps. 40:2; Pr. 4:26.  
 b Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
**6**  
 c Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 d Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
**7**  
 e Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 f Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
**8**  
 h Ps. 38:21; 71:9, 18.  
**9**  
 i Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 j See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 k I Ki. 2:4; 8:25; II Chr. 6:16.  
 l Word of God, John 6:63.  
**10**  
 m Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 n Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 o Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
**11**  
 p Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
**12**  
 q Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

5 Oh that my <sup>a</sup> ways were established  
 To observe thy <sup>b</sup> statutes!  
 6 Then shall I not be put to  
<sup>c</sup> shame,  
 When I have respect unto all  
 thy <sup>d</sup> commandments.  
 7 I will <sup>e</sup> give thanks unto thee  
 with <sup>f</sup> uprightness of heart,  
 When I learn thy <sup>g</sup> righteous judgments.  
 8 I will observe thy statutes:  
 Oh <sup>h</sup> forsake me not utterly.  
**3 BETH.**  
 9 Wherewith shall a <sup>i</sup> young  
 man <sup>j</sup> cleanse his way?  
 By <sup>k</sup> taking heed *thereto* accord-  
 ing to thy <sup>l</sup> word.  
 10 With my whole <sup>m</sup> heart have  
 I sought thee:  
 Oh let me not <sup>n</sup> wander  
 from thy commandments.  
 11 Thy word have I laid up in  
 my heart,  
 That I might not <sup>o</sup> sin against  
 thee.  
 12 <sup>a</sup> Blessed art thou, O Jē-hō-  
 vāh:

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. Oh—Ah, BRI. to . . . statutes—in the observance of thy law, BAETH. V. 6. put to shame—be ashamed, R. When I have respect—in looking, BRI. have respect unto—look upon, BAETH. DAVIES. V. 7. give thanks unto—thank, BRI. Vs. 7, 13, 20, 30, 62. judgments—ordinances (Ps. 19:9). **Var.**: orders, BAETH. V. 8. statutes—laws, BAETH.: saying, DAVIES. V. 9. Whereby can a young man keep his course of life pure, so that he may guard it (or himself) according to thy word? DAVIES: Whereby shall one keep his path pure? By observing *Thy* Word, BRI. Where-with—Whereby, BAETH. cleanse—keep clean, BAETH. By . . . word—in that he taketh heed to thy word agreeably, BAETH. V. 10. have I sought—I seek, BRI. BAETH. DAVIES. wander—err, BRI. BAETH. commands—commands, BRI. V. 11. word—saying, BRI. have I laid up—I hide, DAVIES: I hide, BAETH.: I have stored up, BRI. V. 12. art—be, BRI. DAVIES. statutes—laws, BAETH.

<sup>a</sup> Teach me thy statutes.  
 13 With my <sup>b</sup> lips have I <sup>c</sup> de-  
 clared  
 All the <sup>d</sup> ordinances of thy  
<sup>e</sup> mouth.  
 14 I have <sup>f</sup> rejoiced in the way  
 of thy testimonies,  
 As much as in all <sup>g</sup> riches.  
 15 I will <sup>h</sup> meditate on thy pre-  
 cepts,  
 And have respect unto <sup>i</sup> thy  
 ways.  
 16 I will <sup>j</sup> delight myself in thy  
 statutes:  
 I will not forget thy word.

## 3 GIMEL

17 <sup>a</sup> Deal bountifully with thy  
<sup>b</sup> servant, that I may <sup>c</sup> live;  
 So will I observe thy word.  
 18 Open thou mine <sup>d</sup> eyes, that  
 I may behold  
 Wondrous things out of thy  
 law.  
 19 I am a <sup>e</sup> sojourner in the  
<sup>f</sup> earth:  
 Hide not thy command-  
 ments from me.

V. 13. have I declared—I told, BRI.: do I recount, DAVIES. ordinances—laws, BAETH.: judgments, R. V. 14. In Thy Testimonies I rejoice, over above all riches in (*Thy*) Way, BRI. have rejoiced—rejoice, BRI. DAVIES. BAETH. testi- monies—admonitions, DAVIES: warn- ings, BAETH. As . . . riches—(More than) under conditions of wealth of every kind, DAVIES. *So essentially* SEPT. JER. V. 15. will meditate—muse, BRI. precepts—laws, BAETH. have respect unto—look unto, BRI.: look upon, BAETH. ways—paths, BRI. V. 16. statutes—law, DAVIES: laws, BAETH. V. 17. Deal bountifully—grant, BAETH. observe—keep, DAVIES. Word—words, DAVIES. V. 18. Open—Uncover, BRI. SEPT. V. 19. sojourner—stranger, BAETH. commands—(Saying), BRI.: laws, BAETH.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 119.—*Briggs arranges verses as follows:* 6, 3, 5, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 16, 14, 10, 15, 17.

- r Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 s Vs. 26, 64, 68, 108, 124, 135, 171.  
**13**  
 t Lips, Job 2:10.  
 u Ps. 40:9.  
 v Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
 w Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
**14**  
 x Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 y Vs. 111, 162.  
 z Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
**15**  
 a Vs. 23, 48, 78, 97, 148; Ps. 1:2.  
 b Ps. 25:4; 27:11; Is. 58:2.  
**16**  
 c Vs. 24, 35, 47, 70, 77, 92, 143, 174.  
**17**  
 d Ps. 13:6.  
 e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 g Life, Gen. 2:7.  
**18**  
 h Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 i See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
**19**  
 j Earth, Gen. 2:7.

\* **SOJOURNER.**—The Term is used at Times of Class Distinctions within Israel as Priestly vs. Non-priestly—Ex. 29:33; Lev. 2:10, 12. Applied to Foreigners—Is. 1:7. Hostile to Israel—Ex. 11:9.

Israelites spoken of as.—Gen. 15:13; 17:4; 23:4; Ex. 18:3; 22:21; Deut. 10:10; 23:7; Is. 52:4.  
 Others mentioned.—Abram—Gen. 12:10. In Sodom—Gen. 19:9. Isaac—Gen. 26:3. Joseph's Brothers—Gen. 47:4. In Ephraim—Jud. 17:8, 9. Elimelech—Ruth 1:1. Elijah—I Ki. 17:20. The Shunammite—II Ki. 8:1. In Meshech—Ps. 120:5. In Egypt—Jer. 42:15. In Gerar—Gen. 20:1; 21:23, 34; 26:3. With Laban—Gen. 32:4. Jacob—Gen. 35:27. Ham—Ps. 105:23. In Land of Promise—Heb. 11:9. Moses

in Midian—I Pet. 1:1. Inheritance of—Gen. 28:4; 37:1. Of Israel—Ex. 14:7. In Fear—I Pet. 1:17.

**Laws concerning.**—One Law to Home-born and Sojourners—Ex. 12:49; Num. 15:15, 16, 26, 29. Treatment of—Ex. 20:10; 22:21; 23:9, 12; 30:33; Lev. 17:8, 10, 13, 15; 19:10, 33, 34; 20:2; 25:45, 47; Num. 15:15, 26; Deut. 14:21, 29; 16:11; 26:11-13. In connection with Passover—Ex. 12:19, 48; Num. 9:14. Sabbath unto Jehovah—Lev. 25:6; Deut. 5:14. Redemption of Servants—Lev. 25:47. Blood shall not be eaten—Lev. 17:10, 12, 15. Shall not eat Flesh—Lev. 16:29; 22:10, 13; Num. 15:20. In Burnt-offerings—Lev. 17:8; 22:18; Num. 15:14, 16; 16:40. Cities of Refuge for—Num. 35:15; Josh. 20:9. Exaction of Usury from—Deut. 15:13; 23:20. Could

**20**  
 a Soul, Job 4:15.  
 b Longing, Ps. 84 title.  
 c Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

**21**  
 d Ps. 63:30.  
 e Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 f Or, *Cursed are they that &c.*  
 g Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
 h See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 i Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

**22**  
 i Reproach, Ex. 5:15.  
 j Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.  
 k Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

**23**  
 l Princes, Num. 27.  
 m See "Enemies," Gen. 31:29.  
 n See v. 15.  
 o Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 p Statutes, Neh. 9:14.

**24**  
 q See v. 16.  
 2 Heb. *the men of my counsel.*

**20** My <sup>a</sup>soul breaketh for the <sup>b</sup>longing

That it hath unto thine <sup>c</sup>ordinances at all times.

**21** Thou hast <sup>d</sup>rebuked the <sup>e</sup>proud <sup>f</sup>that are <sup>g</sup>cursed, That do <sup>h</sup>wander from thy <sup>i</sup>commandments.

**22** Take away from me <sup>j</sup>reproach and <sup>k</sup>contempt; For I have <sup>l</sup>kept thy testimonies.

**23** <sup>m</sup>Princes also sat and talked against me;

But thy <sup>n</sup>servant did <sup>o</sup>meditate on thy <sup>p</sup>statutes.

**24** Thy testimonies also are my <sup>q</sup>delight

And <sup>r</sup>my counsellors.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 20. breaketh for the longing . . . times—meditates longingly concerning thy ordinances all the time, DAVIES: is in exile in longing at every time for Thy Judgments, BRI: studies in joy over thy laws, DUHM: robs itself in longing after thine ordinances evermore, BAETH. ordinances—judgments, a. V. 21. hast rebuked—dost rebuke, Var. BRI. rebuked—threatened, BAETH. proud—cursed—cursed haughty ones, BAETH.; proud, the accursed, BRI. that are cursed—Or, Cursed are they which, Sept. *Kamp. Da. Ric.*, & *marp.*: arrogant: Cursed are they that, DAVIES. wander—turn away, BAETH.: err, BRI. commandments—commands, BRI. V. 22. Take . . . me—Uncover, BRI.: Roll away, DAVIES. kept—considered, BAETH. testimonies—warnings, BAETH.: Precepts, BRI. V. 23. Princes . . . against—Yes, princes sit down, talk together against, BRI.: Though (heathen) princes sat and talked together (=schemed) against, DAVIES. But . . . on—While I muse on, BRI.: Thy servant (i.e. I) meditated in, DAVIES. statutes—laws, BAETH. V. 24. testimonies—warnings, BAETH.: admonitions, DAVIES. counsellors—men of my counsel, BRI. V. 25. according to—by means of, DAVIES. V. 26. I declared—have I told, BRI.: I recounted, DAVIES. Ways—affairs, BAETH. answeredst—heardest, BAETH. statutes—laws, BAETH. V. 27. The way of Thy

**7 DALETH.**

**25** My <sup>s</sup>soul cleaveth unto the <sup>t</sup>dust:

<sup>u</sup>Quicken thou me according to thy <sup>v</sup>word.

**26** I declared my ways, and thou answeredst me:

<sup>w</sup>Teach me thy statutes.

**27** Make me to <sup>x</sup>understand the way of thy precepts:

So shall I meditate on thy <sup>y</sup>wondrous works.

**28** My soul <sup>z</sup>melteth for heaviness:

<sup>3</sup>Strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

**29** Remove from me the way of <sup>4</sup>falsehood;

And grant me thy <sup>5</sup>law <sup>6</sup>graciously.

**30** I have <sup>7</sup>chosen the way of <sup>8</sup>faithfulness:

Thine ordinances have I set <sup>9</sup>before me.

wonders will I sing; Thy (Judgments) make me understand, BRI. Make me to understand—Teach me, BAETH. way—course, BAETH. V. 28. My . . . melteth—I (my soul) am dissolving in tears, DAVIES. melteth for—dost drop away from, BRI.: weepeth for, BAETH. heaviness—trouble, BAETH. Strengthen thou me—set me up, BAETH.: raise me up, BRI. word—(Saying), BRI.: precepts, DAVIES. V. 29. Remove—Keep far, BAETH. falsehood—the lie, BAETH. And . . . graciously—and with thy Law be gracious to me, BRI. V. 30. faithfulness—fidelity, BRI. Thine . . . me—with Thy (Precepts) compose me, BRI. set before me—desired, DAVIES: chosen, BRI.: Or, accounted meet, *Hi. Ric.*: I desire, BAETH.

**Var. Read.**—Briggs arranges verses as follows: 23, 19, 20, 18, 22, 21, 24–29, 30. V. 20. breaketh for the—desireth with a *Sept. Aq. Peah. (l.)*. V. 24. counsellors—Add, are thy commandments, BAETH. V. 30. set before me—de-lighted in, Gr.

**25**  
 r Ps. 44:25.  
 s Dust, Ia. 65:25.  
 t Vs. 37, 40, 88, 93, 107, 149, 154, 156, 159.  
 u Word of God, John 6:63.

**26**  
 v Instruction, Is. 54:13.

**27**  
 w See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 x Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
 y God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

**28**  
 z Heb. *droppeth*.  
 3 Ps. 20:2.  
 I Pet. 5:10.

**29**  
 a Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
 b Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 c See "Grace," John 1:17.

**30**  
 d Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
 e Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

not be King—Deut. 17:15. Annual Atonement—Lev. 16:29. Impurities forbidden—Lev. 18:26. Purification of the Unclean—Num. 19:10. Wives—Ezra 10:2; Neh. 13:26. Warning about—Pr. 2:16; 5:3, 20; 7:5. Sojourner left—Ezra 1:4. Marriage—Lev. 22:12; Deut. 25:5. Food for—Lev. 25:6. Children of—Lev. 25:45. Surety for—Pr. 11:15; 20:16. Praise from—Pr. 11:15; 20:16; 27:2, 13; Lu. 17:18. Love for—Jer. 2:25. Hospitality to—I Tim. 5:10; Heb. 13:2. Strangers, Tribute of—Mt. 17:25, 26. Judgment—Mt. 25:35, 38, 43, 44. In Parable of Sheepfolds—John 10:5.

**Prophecies concerning.**—Lev. 20:2; Is. 61:5. Shall serve—Jer. 5:19; 30:8; Ez. 7:21; 11:9; 14:7; 28:7; 30:12. Of Egypt—Jer. 42:15, 17; 43:2; 44:12, 14, 25. Misery of described—Lam. 4:15. Israelites—Ez. 20:38.

**Figurative.**—Lev. 25:35. Palace of—Is. 25:2, 5. A City—Is. 23:7.

**Miscellaneous.**—Did not sojourn—I am. 4:15. Shall sojourn—in Egypt—Jer. 43:2; 44:12, 14. I beseech you as Sojourners—I Pet. 2:11. No Strangers—I Ki. 3:18. But Fellow-citizens—Eph. 2:19. Enemies of David—Ps. 54:3. Doth not intermeddle—Pr. 14:10.

**STRANGERS or SOJOURNERS.**—Mentioned: Abraham in Heth—Gen. 23:4. Before Jehovah—I Chr. 29:15; Ps. 93:12. To Brethren—Ps. 69:8; III John 5. Ephraim—Hos. 7:9; 8:7. In Athens—Acts 17:21. From Covenants of Promise—Eph. 2:12. Inheritance of—Lev. 25:23; Lam. 5:2; Ez. 47:22, 23.

**Burial Place of.**—Potter's Field—Mt. 27:7.

**Punishment by.**—Zion destroyed by—Is. 1:7. Assyria—Ez. 31:12.

**Punishment of.**—Num. 1:51; 3:10, 38; 18:4, 7; Ps. 109:11; Pr. 6:1.

**ALIENS.**—Mentioned: Job—Job 19:15. To Brethren—Ps. 69:8. To the Commonwealth of Israel—Eph. 2:12.

**Inheritance of.**—Lam. 5:2. Vanity of—Eccl. 6:2.

**House of.**—Pr. 5:10, 20. Armies of—Heb. 11:34.

**FOREIGNERS.**—Mentioned: Rachel and Leah—Gen. 31:15. Ruth—Ruth 2:10. Gittite—II Sam. 15:19.

**Laws concerning.**—Deut. 14:21. Usury exacted—Deut. 23:20. Cities of—Ju. 19:12. Warning against—Pr. 2:16. Children of—Is. 2:6. Sanctuary—Ez. 44:7, 9.

**Prophecies concerning.**—Deut. 29:22; II Sam. 22:45, 46; I Ki. 8:41, 43; II Chr. 6:32, 33; Ps. 18:44, 45; Is. 60:10; 62:8; Ob. 11.

31  
a Deut. 11:22.  
b See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
c Shame, Phil. 3:19.

32  
d I Ki. 4:29; Is. 60:5; 11 Cor. 6:11, 13.  
e Heart, Acts 15:9.

33  
f See v. 5.  
g Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
h Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
i Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

34  
j Vs. 27, 73, 125, 144, 169.  
k See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
l Law, Deut. 31:24.

35  
m Path, Is. 40:14.  
n V. 16; Ps. 112:1.

36  
o I Ki. 8:58.  
p See "Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
q Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.

37  
r Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
s Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
t V. 25; Ps. 71:20.

38  
u II Sam. 7:25.  
v Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
w Word of God, John 6:63.  
x Or, Who is devoted to.  
z Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

31 I "cleave unto thy <sup>b</sup>testimonies:  
O Jê-hô-vâh, put me not to  
<sup>c</sup>shame.  
32 I will run the way of thy  
commandments,  
When thou shalt <sup>d</sup>enlarge  
my <sup>e</sup>heart.

Π HE.

33 <sup>f</sup>'Teach me, O Jê-hô-vâh,  
the way of thy <sup>h</sup>statutes;  
And I shall <sup>i</sup>'keep it unto the  
end.  
34 <sup>j</sup>'Give me <sup>k</sup>'understanding,  
and I shall keep thy <sup>l</sup>'law;  
Yea, I shall observe it with  
my whole heart.  
35 Make me to go in the <sup>m</sup>path  
of thy commandments;  
For therein do I <sup>n</sup>'delight.  
36 <sup>o</sup>'Incline my heart unto thy  
testimonies,  
And not to <sup>p</sup>'covetousness.  
37 Turn away mine <sup>q</sup>'eyes from  
beholding <sup>r</sup>'vanity,  
And <sup>s</sup>'quicken me in thy  
ways.  
38 <sup>t</sup>'Confirm unto thy <sup>u</sup>'servant  
thy <sup>v</sup>'word,  
<sup>w</sup>'Which is in order unto the  
<sup>x</sup>'fear of thee.

Var. Read.—V. 32. will run—run in, DAVIES. When thou shalt—Because thou dost, DAVIES; For thou dost, Var.; For Thou wilt, BRI.; For thou, BAETH. enlarge—encourage, BRI.; make large, BAETH. enlarge my heart—give my heart free scope, DAVIES. V. 33. Teach me, O Jehovah—Shew me, BRI. statutes—(Precepts), BRI.; laws, BAETH. And . . . end—So that I may attend to it as a reward, DAVIES. unto the end—as (my) reward, BRI. BAETH. V. 34. Make me understand Thy Law, and I will observe it with all (my) heart, BRI. Give me understanding—Teach me, BAETH. and I shall keep—so that I may keep, DAVIES. law . . . it—law and observe it, DAVIES. V. 35. to go—tread, BRI. commandments—Commands, BRI. therein do I delight—I have delight in it, BAETH. in it I delight, BRI. V. 36. testimonies—warnings, BAETH.; admonitions, DAVIES. V. 37. Turn away—Remove, BRI. from . . . vanity—from worthlessness, BRI. and . . . ways—(according to Thy ways) quicken me, BRI. ways—way, BAETH. V. 38. Confirm—Establish, BRI.; Maintain, BAETH. word—Saying, BRI. DAVIES; promise, BAETH. Which . . . fear—according to the fear, BRI.; or, which tendeth (or, belongeth, n marg.), to thy fear, De. Ric. is in order unto—is given from, BAETH.; belongeth unto the, r.

39 <sup>y</sup>'Turn away my <sup>z</sup>'reproach  
whereof I am afraid;  
For thine <sup>a</sup>'ordinances are  
good.  
40 Behold, I have <sup>b</sup>'longed after  
thy precepts:  
Quicken me in thy <sup>c</sup>'right-  
eousness.

Υ VAV.

41 Let thy <sup>d</sup>'lovingkindnesses  
also come unto me, O Jê-  
hô-vâh,  
Even thy <sup>e</sup>'salvation, <sup>f</sup>'ac-  
cording to thy word.  
42 So shall I have an <sup>g</sup>'answer for  
him that reproacheth me;  
For I <sup>h</sup>'trust in thy word.  
43 And take not the word of  
<sup>i</sup>'truth utterly out of my  
<sup>j</sup>'mouth;  
For I have <sup>k</sup>'hoped in thine  
ordinances.  
44 So shall I observe thy law  
continually  
For ever and ever.  
45 And I shall <sup>l</sup>'walk at liberty;  
For I have <sup>m</sup>'sought thy pre-  
cepts.  
46 I will also speak of thy testi-  
monies <sup>n</sup>'before kings,

belongs to those who, DAVIES; of—that is due, BRI. V. 39. Remove my reproach; Thine excellent judgments I stand in awe of, BRI. ordinances—orders, BAETH.; judgments, BRI. a. V. 40. Behold—Yea, BAETH. precepts—commandments, BAETH. in—by, DAVIES; through, BAETH. V. 41. Let—Verily let, BRI. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI.; mercies, r. also . . . salvation—bring me Thy salvation, BRI. unto—over, BAETH. salvation—happiness, BAETH. word—promise, BAETH.; saying, DAVIES. V. 42. So shall I have—that I can, BAETH.; and I will, BRI. an answer for—return word to, BRI.; answer a word to, BAETH. him . . . me—my calumniator, BAETH. For—that, BRI. in—on, BAETH. word—(Sayings), BRI. V. 43. verily do not snatch away the word of faithfulness; I hope in Thy judgments, BRI. ordinances—judgments, BAETH. a. V. 44. So shall—Verily I will, BRI. V. 45. I shall—let me, VAR. at liberty—in a roomy place, BRI.; Heb. in a broad place, DAVIES; on a wide plain, BAETH. For . . . sought—because I study, BRI. sought—ask after, BAETH.; seek, DAVIES. precepts—commandments, BAETH. V. 46. And I will speak before kings, and I will not be ashamed of Thy Testimonies, BRI. testimonies—warnings, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Briggs arranges verses as follows: 31, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37, 40, 38, 39, 41, 48, 43, 42, 44, 45, 46. V. 38. thee—Thee (my step), BRI.

39  
y V. 22.  
z Reproach, Ea. 5:15.  
a Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.

40  
b Longing, Ps. 84 title.  
c Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

41  
d Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
f Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
g Vs. 58, 76, 116, 170.  
h See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
i See "Promises," John 14:2.

42  
j Pr. 27:11.  
k Faith, Heb. 11:1.

43  
l Truth, John 14:6.  
m Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
n Hope, Pr. 23:18.

45  
o Walking, Col. 1:10.  
p Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

46  
q King, Deut. 17:15.  
r Mt. 10:18;  
Acts 26:1, 2.

<sup>46</sup>  
a Shame, Phil.  
3:19.

<sup>47</sup>  
b V. 16.  
c Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

<sup>48</sup>  
d Lifting up  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
e V. 15.

<sup>49</sup>  
f Anthropo-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
g Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
h Or, Wherein.  
i Hope, Pr.  
23:18.

<sup>50</sup>  
i Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.  
j Affliction,  
Ps. 9:10.  
k Or, That.

<sup>51</sup>  
l Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
m See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.  
n See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
o V. 157; Ps.  
44:18; Job  
23:11.

<sup>52</sup>  
p Ps. 103:18.  
q See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
r Ordinance,  
Lev. 5:10.

<sup>53</sup>  
s Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
3 Or, Horror.

And shall not be put to  
"shame.  
47 And I will <sup>b</sup>delight myself in  
thy commandments,  
Which I have <sup>c</sup>loved.  
48 I will <sup>d</sup>lift up my hands also  
unto thy commandments,  
which I have loved;  
And I will <sup>e</sup>meditate on thy  
statutes.

† ZAYIN.

49 <sup>f</sup>Remember the word unto  
thy <sup>g</sup>servant,  
<sup>h</sup>Because thou hast made  
me to <sup>i</sup>hope.  
50 This is my <sup>j</sup>comfort in my  
<sup>k</sup>affliction;  
<sup>l</sup>For thy word hath quick-  
ened me.  
51 The <sup>m</sup>proud have <sup>n</sup>had me  
greatly in <sup>o</sup>derision:  
Yet have I not <sup>p</sup>answered  
from thy law.  
52 I have <sup>q</sup>remembered thine  
<sup>r</sup>ordinances of old, O Jē-  
hō'vāh,  
And have comforted my-  
self.  
53 <sup>s</sup>Hot indignation hath taken  
hold upon me,

Var. Read.—V. 46 (cont.). And . . .  
shame—without aversion, BAETH, put to  
shame—be ashamed, R. V. 47. thy com-  
mandments . . . loved—what I love, even  
Thy Commandments, BRI. Vs. 47, 48. have  
loved—love, BAETH. Vs. 48, 54. statu-  
tes—judgments, BAETH. V. 49. Re-  
member . . . servant—Remember Thy  
servant, BRI. the word—thy word (i.e.  
thy promise), DAVIES. Because—Seeing  
that, Var.; Upon which, SEPT. PESH.  
JER. hope—hope in (Thy) Word, BRI.  
hast made—makest, DAVIES. V. 50.  
comfort—consolation, DAVIES. affliction  
—misery, BAETH. For . . . me—that  
Thou hast quickened me according to Thy  
saying, BRI.; That Thy word revives me,  
DAVIES. For—That, Var. quickened  
me—kept me alive, BAETH. V. 51.  
proud—impudent, BAETH. have . . .  
derision—scorned me very much, BAETH.;  
scorn me exceedingly, BRI. Yet—Omit,  
BRI. swerved—inclined, BRI.; retreated,  
BAETH. law—commandments, DA-  
VIES: (Testimonies), BRI. have re-  
membered—remember, DAVIES. V. 52.  
ordinances—Judgments, BRI. BAETH.,  
a. have comforted—comfort, DAVIES.  
V. 53. A burning wind has seized me from  
the wicked, the forsakers of Thy Law,  
BRI. Hot indignation—Glowing anger,  
BAETH.: Burning zeal, Var. V. 54.  
Songs have I in the house of my sojour-  
ning, even Thy Statutes, BRI. the house of  
my pilgrimage—my shelter, BAETH.

Because of 'the wicked that  
"forsake thy" law.

54 Thy <sup>u</sup>statutes have been my  
<sup>v</sup>songs  
In the <sup>w</sup>house of my <sup>x</sup>pil-  
grimage.  
55 I have <sup>y</sup>remembered thy  
<sup>z</sup>name, O Jē-hō'vāh, in  
the <sup>a</sup>night,  
And have <sup>b</sup>observed thy law.  
56 This I have had,  
<sup>c</sup>'Because I have <sup>d</sup>'kept thy  
precepts.

‡ HHETH.

57 <sup>e</sup>Jē-hō'vāh is my <sup>f</sup>portion:  
I have said that I would ob-  
serve thy <sup>g</sup>words.  
58 I <sup>h</sup>'entreated thy favor <sup>i</sup>with  
my whole <sup>j</sup>heart:  
<sup>k</sup>"Be merciful unto me <sup>l</sup>"ac-  
cording to thy word.  
59 I <sup>m</sup>thought on my ways,  
And turned my <sup>n</sup>feet unto  
thy testimonies.  
60 I made haste, and delayed  
not,  
To observe thy <sup>o</sup>command-  
ments.  
61 The <sup>p</sup>"cords of the wicked  
have wrapped me round;  
But I have <sup>q</sup>not forgotten thy  
law.

V. 55. have remembered—remember,  
BRI. have . . . law—observe Thy (Com-  
mands), BRI. V. 56. This . . . had—  
This fell to my lot, BAETH. I have had  
—have I, BRI. Because—is mine, That,  
Ew. He. Hi. De. Ric. R. marg. have kept—  
keep, BRI.; kept, R. precepts—orders,  
BAETH. V. 57. My portion, Oh Yahweh,  
I say, is to observe thy words, BAETH.  
DUHM: My portion, Yahweh, I have said  
that I would observe Thy Word, BRI.:  
My portion, O Jehovah, I have (in-  
wardly) said, is to keep thy words, DA-  
VIES. V. 58. entreated—entreat, BRI.:  
look for, BAETH. merciful unto—grac-  
ious to, DAVIES, BRI. word—Saying,  
BRI. Vs. 59–61. Verbs should be presents,  
DAVIES. V. 59. thought—have consid-  
ered, BRI. turned my feet—(turned),  
BRI. testimonies—warnings, BAETH.  
Vs. 60, 63. observe—keep, BAETH. V.  
60. commandments—Commands, BRI.  
V. 61. wrapped me round—enclosed me,  
BRI.: surrounded me, Var. But . . .  
forgotten—I do not forget, BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 48.—Omit, Ew. He. De.  
Ric. Bi. (repeated by mistake from v. 47).  
Briggs arranges verses as follows: 48, 43,  
42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 40, 50, 51–56, 58, 57,  
62, 59, 64, 61, 63, 60.

<sup>t</sup> The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 89:30.  
<sup>v</sup> Law, Deut.  
31:24.

<sup>w</sup> 54  
Statutes, Neh.  
9:14.  
<sup>x</sup> Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
<sup>y</sup> House, Deut.  
24:10.  
<sup>z</sup> V. 19; Gen.  
47:9.

<sup>a</sup> 55  
Ps. 63:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Name, Acts  
16:18.  
<sup>c</sup> Names of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.

<sup>f</sup> 56  
Or, That.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Keeping  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.

<sup>h</sup> 57  
Or, Jehovah is  
my portion,  
have I said:  
That I may ob-  
serve &c.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 16:5.  
<sup>j</sup> Words, Pr.  
15:23.

<sup>k</sup> 58  
I Ki 13:6.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>m</sup> See v. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> See v. 41.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Prom-  
ises," John  
14:2.

<sup>s</sup> 59  
Lk. 14:72;  
Lu. 15:17.  
<sup>t</sup> Feet, Gen.  
18:4.

<sup>u</sup> 60  
Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.

<sup>v</sup> 61  
Ps. 140:5;  
Job 36:8.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
<sup>x</sup> Vs. 83, 141,  
153, 176.

- 62**  
*a* See "Night," Ps. 19:2.  
*b* Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
*c* Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*d* Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.

- 63**  
*e* Ps. 101:6.  
*f* Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

- 64**  
*g* Ps. 33:5.  
*h* Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
*i* Statutes, Neh. 9:14.

- 65**  
*j* Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
*k* Word of God, John 6:63.

- 66**  
*l* Phil. 1:9.  
*m* Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
*n* Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 67**  
*o* Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
*p* Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

- 68**  
*q* Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 69**  
*r* Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
*s* Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
*t* Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 70**  
*u* Ps. 17:10; Deut. 32:15; Job 15:27; Is. 6:10; Jer. 5:28.

- 71**  
*v* See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.

62 At <sup>a</sup>midnight I will rise to  
<sup>b</sup>give thanks unto thee  
 Because of thy <sup>c</sup>righteous  
<sup>d</sup>ordinances.

63 I am a <sup>c</sup>companion of all  
 them that <sup>f</sup>fear thee,  
 And of them that observe  
 thy precepts.

64 <sup>e</sup>The earth, O Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, is  
 full of thy lovingkindness:  
<sup>a</sup>Teach me thy <sup>f</sup>statutes.

☞ TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy  
<sup>f</sup>servant,  
 O Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, according unto  
 thy <sup>k</sup>word.

66 Teach me good <sup>f</sup>judgment  
 and <sup>m</sup>knowledge;  
 For I have <sup>n</sup>believed in thy  
 commandments.

67 <sup>o</sup>Before I was afflicted I  
 went astray;  
 But now I <sup>p</sup>observe thy word.

68 <sup>e</sup>Thou art good, and doest  
 good;  
 Teach me thy statutes.

69 The <sup>r</sup>proud have forged a  
<sup>s</sup>lie against me:  
 With my whole <sup>t</sup>heart will I  
 keep thy precepts.

70 Their heart is as <sup>u</sup>fat as  
 grease;

But I delight in thy law.

71 <sup>v</sup>It is good for me that I have  
 been afflicted;

**Var. Read.**—V. 62. will rise . . . ordi-  
 nances—rise up because of thy righteous  
 judgments, BRI. will rise—rise, BAETH.  
 ordinances—judgments, BRI. r. V. 63.  
 precepts—commandments, BAETH. V.  
 64. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI.;  
 mercy, n. V. 65. hast dealt well with  
 —showest kindness to, DAVIES; hast  
 done good to, BAETH. V. 66. judgment  
 —i.e. discernment, Var. knowledge—un-  
 derstanding, DUHM. V. 67. was afflicted  
 —bore sorrows, BAETH. went astray  
 —erred, BRI. word—saying, BRI. V.  
 68. doest good—art a doer of good, BRI.  
 statutes—judgments, BAETH.; ordi-  
 nances, DAVIES. V. 69. proud—impu-  
 dent, BAETH. forged . . . against—  
 smeared lies over, BRI.; cover me over  
 with falsehoods, DAVIES; charge me  
 (falsely) with lies, BAETH. precepts—  
 orders, BAETH. with my whole heart  
 will I keep—I keep, BRI. V. 70. as fat as  
 grease—gross with fatness, BRI.; gross,  
 as with fat, DAVIES; blunt (or, dull)  
 as fat, BAETH. But I—I, BRI. V. 71.  
 It is good—Well was it, BRI. is—was,

That I may learn thy stat-  
 utes.

72 The law of thy <sup>w</sup>mouth is  
 better unto me  
 Than thousands of <sup>x</sup>gold and  
<sup>y</sup>silver.

YODH.

73 Thy <sup>z</sup>hands have made me  
 and <sup>i</sup>fashioned me:  
 Give me <sup>l</sup>understanding, that  
 I may learn thy <sup>a</sup>command-  
 ments.

74 They that <sup>c</sup>fear thee shall  
 see me and be <sup>d</sup>glad,  
 Because I have <sup>e</sup>hoped in  
 thy word.

75 I know, O Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, that  
 thy <sup>g</sup>judgments are  
<sup>h</sup>righteous,  
 And that <sup>i</sup>in faithfulness  
 thou hast <sup>j</sup>afflicted me.

76 Let, I <sup>k</sup>pray thee, thy <sup>m</sup>lov-  
 ingkindness be for my  
<sup>n</sup>comfort,  
 According to thy word unto  
 thy servant.

77 Let <sup>o</sup>thy tender mercies  
 come unto me, that I may  
<sup>p</sup>live;

For thy <sup>q</sup>law is my <sup>r</sup>delight.

78 Let the proud be put to  
<sup>s</sup>shame; for they have  
 overthrown me <sup>t</sup>wrong-  
 fully:

**BAETH.** have been—*Rather*, am, DAVIES.  
 afflicted—chastened, BAETH.  
 statutes—Testimonies, BRI. V. 72. law  
 —(Judgments), BRI. V. 73. fashioned—  
 prepared, BRI. give me understanding—  
 Teach me, BAETH.; omit, BRI. V. 74.  
 They that fear—May those who fear, DAVIES;  
 Let them that fear, *Ex. Hi. De.* BRI.  
 in—on, BAETH. Because I have  
 hoped—that I hope, BRI. V. 75. that  
 me—that righteous and faithful are  
 Thy judgments, BRI. judgments—ordi-  
 nances, DAVIES. afflicted—humbled,  
 BAETH. V. 76. Let Thy kindness be to  
 Thy servant, to confirm me according  
 to Thy saying, BRI. word—promise,  
 BAETH. V. 77. tender mercies—com-  
 passion, BRI.; compassions, DAVIES.  
 V. 78. proud—arrogant, BAETH. put  
 to shame—shamed, BRI.; ashamed, n.  
 overthrown—subverted (Lam. 3:36). *Var.*  
 oppressed, BAETH. wrongfully—without  
 cause, HU. WE.; with false accusations,  
 DAVIES.

**Var. Read.**—*Briggs arranges verses as follows:* 62, 59, 64, 61, 63, 60, 65, 71, 67, 72, 69, 70, 66, 68, 79, 74–76, 77, 78. V. 78. for . . . cause—Omit, BRI.

- 72**  
*w* Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
*x* Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
*y* Silver, Job 22:25.

- 73**  
*z* Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
*l* Or, *established*.  
*a* See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
*b* Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 74**  
*c* Ps. 34:2; 35:27; 107:42.  
*d* Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
*e* Hope, Pr. 23:18.

- 75**  
*f* God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
*g* Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
*h* Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
*i* Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*j* Heb. 12:10.

- 76**  
*k* See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
*l* Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*m* Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
*n* Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

- 77**  
*o* V. 41.  
*p* Life, Gen. 2:7.  
*q* Law, Deut. 31:24.  
*r* V. 16.

- 78**  
*s* Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
*t* V. 86.  
*2* Or, *with falsehood*.



- 78  
a V. 15.  
79  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
1 Another reading is, *Even they that know.*  
c See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- 80  
d Heart, Acts 15:9.  
e Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
f Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
g Shame, Phil. 3:19.

- 81  
h Soul, Job 4:15.  
i Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
j Hope, Fr. 23:18.  
k Word of God, John 6:63.

- 82  
l V. 123; Ps. 69:3; Is. 38:14; Lam. 2:11.  
m Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

- 83  
n Job 30:30.  
o See "Wine," Lev. 10:9.  
p Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
q V. 61.

- 84  
r Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
t Rev. 6:10.  
u Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
v Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.

- 85  
w Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
x Pit, II Sam. 23:20.  
y Law, Deut. 31:24.

- 86  
z Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

But I will <sup>a</sup> meditate on thy precepts.  
79 Let those that <sup>b</sup> fear thee turn unto me;  
<sup>1</sup> And they shall know thy <sup>c</sup> testimonies.  
80 Let my <sup>d</sup> heart be <sup>e</sup> perfect in thy <sup>f</sup> statutes,  
That I be not put to <sup>g</sup> shame.

### ⲓ KAPH.

81 My <sup>a</sup> soul fainteth for thy <sup>b</sup> salvation;  
But I <sup>c</sup> hope in thy <sup>d</sup> word.  
82 Mine <sup>e</sup> eyes fail for thy word,  
While I say, When wilt thou <sup>f</sup> comfort me?  
83 For I am <sup>g</sup> become like a <sup>h</sup> wine-skin in the <sup>i</sup> smoke;  
Yet do I <sup>j</sup> not forget thy statutes.  
84 <sup>k</sup> How many are the <sup>l</sup> days of thy servant?  
When wilt thou <sup>m</sup> execute <sup>n</sup> judgment on them that <sup>o</sup> persecute me?  
85 The <sup>p</sup> proud have digged <sup>q</sup> pits for me,  
Who are not according to thy <sup>r</sup> law.  
86 All thy <sup>s</sup> commandments are faithful:

Var. Read.—V. 78 (cont.). But . . . meditate—While I muse, BRI. V. 79. and they—that they may, BRI.; and those who know, DAVIES. testimonies—warnings, BAETH. V. 80. Let my heart be perfect, that I may not be ashamed of Thy Statutes, BRI. perfect—blameless, BAETH. statutes—judgments, BAETH. put to shame—ashamed, z. V. 81. fainteth—doth pine, BRI.; *lüt* comes to an end, DAVIES: languisheth, BAETH. But—Omit, BRI. V. 82. Mine eyes fail: how long ere will comfort me *Thy* Saying, BRI. fail—pine, BAETH. I—they, BAETH. V. 83. For—Though, BRI. wine-skin—skin, BAETH.; bottle, r. yet—Omit, BRI. statutes—judgments, BAETH. V. 84. When . . . me—How long ere (*Thy*) judgments? BRI. them . . . me—my persecutors, BAETH. V. 85. proud—arrogant, DAVIES: BAETH. have digged—have dug, BRI.; dig, DAVIES. who are not according—who do not conform, DAVIES: For one who is according, BRI.; who are not conformable, BAETH.; who are not after, r. V. 86. all with falsehood pursue me: faithful are Thy Commands, BRI. faithful—truth, BAETH. They—wrongfully—Falsely do they, &c., Var. V. 87. consumed—made an end of, DAVIES. But—and yet, BRI. forsook not—have not forsaken, BRI. precepts—orders, BAETH. V. 88. Quicken me—

They persecute me wrongfully; <sup>a</sup> help thou me.  
87 <sup>b</sup> They had almost consumed me upon <sup>c</sup> earth;  
But I <sup>d</sup> forsook not thy precepts.  
88 Quicken me after thy <sup>e</sup> loving kindness;  
So shall I observe the testimony of thy <sup>f</sup> mouth.

### ⲓ LAMEDH.

89 <sup>a</sup> For ever, O Je-hō-vāh,  
Thy word is settled in <sup>b</sup> heaven.  
90 Thy <sup>c</sup> faithfulness is unto all generations:  
Thou hast <sup>d</sup> established the earth, and it <sup>e</sup> abideth.  
91 <sup>f</sup> They abide this day according to thine <sup>g</sup> ordinances;  
For all things are thy servants.  
92 Unless thy law had been my <sup>h</sup> delight,  
I should then have <sup>i</sup> perished <sup>j</sup> in mine affliction.  
93 I will never forget thy precepts;  
For with them thou hast quickened me.  
94 I am thine, <sup>k</sup> save me;

keep me alive, BAETH. testimony—warning, BAETH. So shall I observe—that I may keep, BRI. V. 89. Forever, O Jehovah, is thy word; It is firmly fixed in the heavens, DAVIES: Forever fixed in heaven, Yahweh, is Thy Word, BRI. V. 90. To all generations Thou hast established (in) the earth and standest fast Thy (Saying), BRI.; For all generations thou hast established thy promise and so it stands fast, DUCHM: abideth—remaineth standing, BAETH. V. 91. They . . . ordinances—As regards Thy judgments, they stand fast to-day; BRI.; The day and the night abide, &c., DAVIES. things—things (in the material universe), DAVIES. thy servants—of service to thee, BAETH. V. 92. Though I had perished in my affliction, my delight had been in *Thy* Law, BRI. perished—sunk, BAETH. affliction—misery, BAETH. V. 93. Forever will I not forget: for Thou dost quicken me according to *Thy* (Statutes), BRI. precepts—orders, BAETH. quickened—kept me alive, BAETH. V. 94. save—help, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Brings arranges verses as follows: 80, 73, 81–85, 88, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 93, 92, 95, 94. V. 79. they shall know—So Heb. text, Hi. Hu. Pe. Kay. V. 87. upon earth—Omit, BRI.

- a Help, Acts 26:22.

- 87  
b See "Enemy," Job 31:29.  
c Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
d See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
e Is. 58:2.

- 88  
f Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

- 89  
h V. 160; Is. 40:8; Mt. 24:35; I Pet. 1:25.  
i Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 90  
j Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
k Ps. 148:8.  
l See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
m Eccl. 1:4.

- 91  
2 Or, *As for thine ordinances, they abide this day.*  
n Ordinance, Lev. 5:2.

- 92  
o V. 16.  
p See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
q V. 60.

- 94  
r V. 146.

94  
a Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.

95  
b The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
c Ps. 40:14; Is.  
32:7.  
d Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
e See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.

96  
f Perfection,  
Heb. 6:1.

97  
g Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
h Law, Deut.  
31:21.  
i V. 15.  
j Day, Lev.  
25:8.

98  
l Or, *Thou  
through thy  
command-  
ments makest.*  
k Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
l Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
m Enemy, Job  
31:29.

99  
n See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
o Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.

100  
p Job 32:7-9.  
q Old Age,  
Titus 2:3.  
r Keeping Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.

101  
s Pr. 1:15.  
t Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
u Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
v Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
w Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
z Word of God,  
John 6:63.

102  
y Deut. 17:27;  
Josh. 23:6;  
1 Ki. 15:5.  
z See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
a Or linences,  
Lev. 5:10.

For I have <sup>a</sup>sought thy pre-  
cepts.

95 <sup>b</sup>The wicked have <sup>c</sup>waited  
for me, to <sup>d</sup>destroy me;  
*But* I will consider thy <sup>e</sup>testi-  
monies.

96 I have seen an end of all  
<sup>f</sup>perfection;  
*But* thy commandment is ex-  
ceeding broad.

# □ MEM.

97 Oh how <sup>g</sup>love I thy <sup>h</sup>law!  
It is my <sup>i</sup>'meditation all the  
<sup>j</sup>day.

98 <sup>k</sup>Thy <sup>l</sup>commandments make  
me <sup>m</sup>'wiser than mine <sup>n</sup>en-  
emies;

For they are ever with me.  
99 I have more <sup>o</sup>'understanding  
than all my <sup>p</sup>'teachers;  
For thy testimonies are my  
meditation.

100 I understand <sup>q</sup>'more than  
the <sup>r</sup>'aged,  
Because I have <sup>s</sup>'kept thy  
precepts.

101 I have <sup>t</sup>'refrained my <sup>u</sup>'feet  
from every <sup>v</sup>'evil way,  
That I might <sup>w</sup>'observe thy  
<sup>x</sup>'word.

102 I have not <sup>y</sup>'<sup>z</sup>turned aside  
from thine <sup>a</sup>'ordinances;

*Var. Rend.*—V. 94 (*cont.*). sought—ex-  
amined thoroughly, BAETH.; studied,  
BRI. V. 95. *Omit, Var.* have waited—  
wait, BRI. testimonies—warnings,  
BAETH. V. 96. end—bound, DUHM.  
perfection—completeness, BRI. thy . . .  
broad—broad are Thy Commands, BRI.  
exceeding broad—too broad, DUHM;  
very far-reaching, BAETH. V. 97. medi-  
tation—musing, BRI. V. 98. More wise  
than mine enemies, Thou makest me  
with thy Commands; forever they are  
mine, BRI. commandments—command-  
ment, DAVIES; law, BAETH. For . . .  
me—For it is my possession for ever,  
DAVIES; For it is mine in eternity,  
BAETH. with me—mine, *Var.* V. 99.  
have more understanding—am more  
clever, BAETH. understanding—insight,  
BRI. my—*Omit, BRI.* testimonies—  
warnings, BAETH. meditation—musing,  
BRI. V. 100. I . . . aged—More under-  
standing than my seniors have I, BRI.  
understand more—am more intelligent,  
BAETH. Because . . . kept—For I  
keep, BRI. have kept—keep, BRI. DA-  
VIES. precepts—orders, BAETH. V.  
101. I . . . feet—do I refrain, BRI.  
have refrained—have kept back, BAETH.;  
refrain (= hold back), DAVIES. V. 102.  
From Thy Judgments I do not turn aside,  
for Thou dost instruct me, BRI. ordi-

For thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy <sup>b</sup>words  
unto my <sup>c</sup>'taste!  
*Yea, sweeter than* <sup>d</sup>'honey to  
my <sup>e</sup>'mouth!

104 Through thy <sup>f</sup>'precepts I  
<sup>g</sup>'get understanding:  
Therefore I <sup>h</sup>'hate every  
<sup>i</sup>'false way.

# □ NUN.

105 Thy word is a <sup>k</sup>'lamp unto  
my feet,  
And <sup>l</sup>'light unto my <sup>m</sup>'path.  
106 I have <sup>n</sup>'o sworn, and have  
confirmed it,  
That I will observe thy  
righteous ordinances.

107 I am <sup>p</sup>'afflicted very much:  
<sup>q</sup>'Quicken me, O Jē-hō-vāh,  
according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the  
<sup>r</sup>'freewill-offerings of my  
mouth, O Jē-hō-vāh,  
And teach me thine ordi-  
nances.

109 My <sup>s</sup>'soul is continually in  
my <sup>t</sup>'hand;

Yet do I not forget thy law.  
110 The wicked have laid a  
<sup>u</sup>'snare for me;

Yet have I not gone astray  
from thy precepts.

nances—judgments, n. V. 103. How—O  
how, BRI. are thy words—is Thy Say-  
ing, BRI. words—sayings, DAVIES.  
taste—palate, BRI. BAETH. yea—  
*Omit, BRI.* V. 104. Through . . . get  
—From Thy (Statutes) have I, BRI.  
precepts—commandments, BAETH. I  
get understanding—I become intelligent,  
BAETH. Therefore, for, BRI. false  
way—word of falsehood, BRI.; lying  
way, BAETH. V. 105. feet—So SEPT.  
PESH.; foot, BRI. TARG. JER. path—  
So TARG. JER.; paths—SEPT. PESH.  
TARG. V. 106. have confirmed—So  
SEPT. PESH. TARG.; will confirm,  
DAVIES. BAETH. JER. CALVIN; con-  
firmed, BRI.; have performed, *Var.* That  
I will to, BRI. ordinances—orders,  
BAETH.; judgments, BRI. n. V. 107.  
very much—sore, BRI. O Jehovah—  
*Omit, BRI.* word—saying, BRI. V.  
108. ordinances—(Statutes), BRI.; judg-  
ments, n. V. 109. soul—life, BRI.  
BAETH. is continually—I bear, BAETH.  
hand—palm, BRI. Yet—But, BRI. V.  
110. Yet . . . precepts—but I err not  
from Thy (Commands), BRI. precepts—  
orders, BAETH.

*Var. Read.*—Brings arranges the verses as  
follows: 95, 94, 96—102, 104, 103, 105—112.  
V. 109. my hand—thy hands, SEPT.

103  
b See "Words,"  
Pr. 15:23.  
c Taste, Col.  
2:21.  
2 Heb. *palate.*  
d See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
e Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

104  
f See "Law,"  
Deut. 31:24.  
g V. 130.  
h Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
i See "False-  
hood," Lev.  
6:2.  
j Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.

105  
k Lamp, Ex.  
25:37.  
l Light, Ps.  
71:16.  
m Path, Is.  
40:14.

106  
n Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
o See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.

107  
p Affliction,  
Ps. 9:10.  
q V. 25.

108  
r Hos. 14:2;  
Heb. 13:15.  
s Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.

109  
t Soul, Job  
4:15.  
u Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

110  
v Snare, Pr.  
7:23.

- 111  
 a See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 b Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 c Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 d Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 112  
 e V. 36.  
 f Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
 g V. 33.

- 113  
 h Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 i Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
 j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrisy," Lu. 2:21.  
 k I Ki. 18:21; Jas. 1:8; 4:8.  
 l Mind, Job 38:36.  
 m Law, Deut. 31:24.

- 114  
 n Ps. 31:20; 32:7; 61:4; 91:1.  
 o See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.  
 p Hope, Pr. 23:18.

- 115  
 q Ps. 6:8; 139:19; Mt. 7:23.  
 r See "Evil," Ps. 97:10.  
 s Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

- 116  
 t Ps. 37:17, 24; 54:4.  
 u Word of God, John 6:63.  
 v Ps. 25:2, 20; 31:1, 17; Rom. 5:5; 9:33; Phil. 1:20.

- 117  
 w Ps. 12:5; Pr. 29:25.  
 z Vs. 6, 15.

- 118  
 y Punishment for Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
 z Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

111 Thy <sup>a</sup>testimonies have I taken as a <sup>b</sup>heritage for ever;  
 For they are the <sup>c</sup>rejoicing of my <sup>d</sup>heart.

112 I have <sup>e</sup>inclined my heart to perform thy <sup>f</sup>statutes  
 For ever, even <sup>g</sup>unto the end.

□ SAMEKH.

113 I <sup>h</sup>hate them that are of a <sup>i</sup>'<sup>k</sup>'<sup>l</sup>double mind;  
 But thy <sup>m</sup>law do I love.

114 Thou art my <sup>n</sup>hiding-place and my <sup>o</sup>shield:  
 I <sup>p</sup>hope in thy word.

115 <sup>q</sup>Depart from me, ye <sup>r</sup>'evil-doers,  
 That I may <sup>s</sup>keep the commandments of my God.

116 <sup>t</sup>Uphold me according unto thy <sup>u</sup>'word, that I may live;  
 And <sup>v</sup>let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be <sup>w</sup>'safe,  
 And shall <sup>x</sup>have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 <sup>y</sup>'<sup>z</sup>Thou hast set at nought

**Var. Read.**—V. 111. I have an everlasting inheritance; for the joy of my heart are *Thy* Testimonies, BRI. testimonies—warnings, BAETH.; admonitions, DAVIES. V. 112. have inclined—inecline with, BRI. perform . . . end—do as a reward *Thy* (Precepts), BRI. statutes—judgments, BAETH. Forever . . . end—For ever is reward, BAETH.; as an eternal reward, DAVIES. V. 113. them . . . mind—those that swerve with their mouth, BRI.; the uncertain ones, DUHM; the halves, BAETH. V. 116. Uphold me, and shame me not in my hope, that I may live according to *Thy* Saying, BRI. V. 117. Hold . . . safe—Support me that I may be saved, BRI. and . . . safe—so that I may be set in a free (unrestrained) place, DAVIES. and . . . unto—and I will delight . . . in, BRI.; So will I delight in, BAETH. V. 118. Thou dost set at naught the falsehood of their deceit: all that backslide from Thy precepts, BRI. hast . . . nought—makest light of, *Pe.*; castest away, BAETH.; hast rejected (cast away), DAVIES, JER. PESH. falsehood—vain, BAETH. V. 119. Thou . . . dross—Those that backslide Thou dost cause to cease, BRI. putttest away—judgest, BAETH. like—for, BAETH. testimonies—warnings, BAETH. V. 120. trembleth for fear of—bristles up in awe of, BRI. flesh—skin, BAETH.; body, DUHM. trembleth—shuddereth, *Var.*

all them that <sup>a</sup>err from thy statutes;  
 For their <sup>b</sup>'deceit is <sup>c</sup>'<sup>1</sup>falsehood.

119 Thou <sup>d</sup>'<sup>2</sup>puttest away all the <sup>e</sup>'wicked of the <sup>f</sup>'earth like <sup>g</sup>'dross:

Therefore I <sup>h</sup>'love thy testimonies.

120 My <sup>i</sup>'flesh trembleth for <sup>j</sup>'fear of thee;

And I am afraid of thy <sup>k</sup>'<sup>l</sup>'judgments.

Y AYIN.

121 I have done <sup>m</sup>'justice and <sup>n</sup>'righteousness:

Leave me not to mine <sup>o</sup>'oppressors.

122 Be <sup>p</sup>'surety for thy <sup>q</sup>'servant for good:

Let not the <sup>r</sup>'proud oppress me.

123 Mine <sup>s</sup>'<sup>t</sup>'eyes fail for thy <sup>u</sup>'salvation,

And for thy <sup>v</sup>'righteous <sup>w</sup>'word.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto <sup>x</sup>'<sup>y</sup>'thy lovingkindness,

And <sup>z</sup>'teach me thy statutes.

**DUHM;** *Heb.* stands up as hair when one shudders, DAVIES. am afraid of—reverence, BRI. judgments—ordinances, DAVIES. V. 121. I have done (Thy) Judgments: do not abandon to the oppressor (Thy servant), BRI.; I have performed what was ordained (by thee) and what is just, &c. DAVIES. done—practised, BAETH. righteousness—justice, *a.* V. 122. Take (Thy Word) in pledge; let not the proud oppress (Thy servant), BRI.; give thy word as surety for my well-being, &c. DAVIES. Be . . . good—Pledge thy word for good, DUHM. surety—security, BAETH. good—happiness, BAETH. Proud—haughty, BAETH. V. 123. fail—pine, BRI.; languish, BAETH. for—according to, BAETH. word—promise, BAETH.; Saying, BRI. V. 124. Deal—Do, BRI. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI.; mercy, *a.* statutes—judgments, BAETH.

**Var. Read.**—*Briggs* arranges the verses as follows: 112, 111, 114, 116, 119, 120, 113, 117, 118, 115, 123, 122, 121, 125, 124, V. 118. statutes—precepts, DAVIES. deceit—conversation, DAVIES, SEPT. PESH, JER. V. 119. Thou . . . dross—I have counted all the wicked of the earth as dross, DAVIES. Thou putttest away—Thou countest, 3 MSS. *Aq. Symm. Jer. Kenn. (l.);* I count, *Sept. Ev. Bi. Ch.* V. 122. servant—word, DAVIES.

- a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 b Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 c Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
 1 Or, vain.

- 119  
 d Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 2 *Heb. caused to cease.*  
 e The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 f Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 g Is. 1:22, 25; Ex. 22:18, 19.  
 h Love, I Cor. 13:1.

- 120  
 i Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 j See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
 k God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

- 121  
 m Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
 n Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 o Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

- 122  
 p Surety, Pr. 6:1.  
 q Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 r Pride, Ps. 10:2.

- 123  
 s Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 t V. 82.  
 u Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 v Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w Word of God, John 6:63.

- 124  
 x Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 y Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 z Instruction, Is. 54:13.

**125**  
 a V. 27.  
 b See "Mind,"  
 Job 38:36.  
 c Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 d See "Com-  
 mandments,"  
 Ex. 20:1.

**126**  
 e Jer. 18:23;  
 Ez. 31:11.  
 f Works of God,  
 Ps. 8:3.  
 g Making void  
 the Law. See  
 "Command-  
 ments," Ex.  
 20:1.  
 h Law, Deut.  
 31:24.

**127**  
 i Gold, I Ki.  
 10:21.

**128**  
 j Hatred, Pr.  
 26:24.  
 k See "False-  
 hood," Lev.  
 6:8.  
 l Deception,  
 Gen. 37:31.

**129**  
 m V. 18.  
 n Soul, Job  
 4:15.  
 o Obedience,  
 Ex. 24:7.

**130**  
 p Pr. 6:23.  
 q Words, Pr.  
 15:23.  
 r Light, Ps.  
 71:16.  
 s Ps. 19:7.  
 t Simple, Ps.  
 116:6.

**131**  
 u Ps. 81:10;  
 Job 29:23.  
 v Mouth, Gen.  
 8:11.  
 w See "Thirst,"  
 Ps. 42:1.  
 z Longing, Ps.  
 84 title.

**132**  
 y Ps. 25:16.  
 z Mercy of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 a Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
 b Names of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.

**125** <sup>a</sup> I am thy servant; give me  
<sup>b</sup> understanding,  
 That I may <sup>c</sup> know thy <sup>d</sup> tes-  
 timonies.

**126** It is time for Je-hō-vāh to  
<sup>e</sup> / work;  
 For they have made <sup>f</sup> void  
 thy <sup>h</sup> law.

**127** Therefore I love thy <sup>a</sup> com-  
 mandments  
 Above gold, yea, above fine  
<sup>1</sup> gold.

**128** Therefore I esteem all thy  
 precepts concerning all  
 things to be right;  
 And I <sup>1</sup> hate every <sup>k</sup> false  
 way.

### D PE.

**129** Thy testimonies are <sup>m</sup> won-  
 derful;

Therefore doth my <sup>n</sup> soul  
<sup>o</sup> keep them.

**130** The <sup>p</sup> opening of thy <sup>q</sup> words  
 giveth <sup>r</sup> light;  
 It giveth <sup>s</sup> understanding  
 unto the <sup>t</sup> simple.

**131** I <sup>u</sup> opened wide my <sup>v</sup> mouth,  
 and <sup>w</sup> panted;  
 For I <sup>z</sup> longed for thy com-  
 mandments.

**132** <sup>y</sup> Turn thee unto me, and  
 have <sup>z</sup> mercy upon me,  
 As thou usest to do unto  
 those that love thy  
<sup>a</sup> name.

**Var. Read.**—V. 125. give me—make  
 me have, BRI. give . . . understanding  
 —teach me, BAETH. testimonies—warn-  
 ings, BAETH. V. 126. work—act, BRI.  
 For—omit, BRI. made void—broken,  
 BRI. BAETH. V. 127. Above everything  
 I love thy commandments; Above gold and  
 fine gold, DAVIES: Therefore more than  
 gold or than fine gold I love Thy com-  
 mands, BRI. V. 128. Therefore the way  
 of falsehood I hate, I direct my steps  
 according to (Thy) precepts, BRI. I . . .  
 right—I walk (have walked in, DAVIES)  
 a straight way according to all thy  
 (precepts, DAVIES) commandments,  
 BAETH. DAVIES: I have walked ac-  
 cording to all thy precepts, DUM. V.  
 129. testimonies—warnings, BAETH.;  
 admonitions, DAVIES. keep—con-  
 sider, BAETH. V. 130. opening—gate,  
 BAETH.; explanation, DUM. words—  
 word, BRI. giveth understanding—  
 teacheth, BAETH.; maketh intelligent,  
 DUM. simple—thoughtless, DUM.  
 V. 131. opened—open, BRI. panted—  
 pant, BRI. commandments—Commands,  
 BRI. V. 132. Turn to the one that loves  
 thy name, and according to Thy Judg-

**133** Establish my <sup>c</sup> footsteps in  
 thy word;  
 And <sup>d</sup> let not any iniquity  
 have dominion over me.

**134** <sup>e</sup> Redeem me from the <sup>f</sup> op-  
 pression of man:  
 So will I observe thy pre-  
 cepts.

**135** <sup>h</sup> Make thy <sup>i</sup> face to shine  
 upon thy servant;

And <sup>k</sup> teach me thy <sup>l</sup> statutes.

**136** <sup>m</sup> Streams of <sup>n</sup> water run  
 down mine eyes,  
 Because they observe not  
 thy law.

### Y TSADHE.

**137** <sup>p</sup> Righteous art thou, O Je-  
 hō-vāh,  
 And upright <sup>q</sup> are thy judg-  
 ments.

**138** Thou hast commanded thy  
 testimonies in righteous-  
 ness

And very <sup>r</sup> faithfulness.

**139** My <sup>s</sup> zeal hath <sup>t</sup> consumed  
 me,

Because mine <sup>u</sup> adversaries  
 have forgotten thy words.

**140** Thy <sup>v</sup> word is very <sup>w</sup> pure;  
 Therefore thy <sup>x</sup> servant  
<sup>y</sup> loveth it.

**141** I am small and <sup>z</sup> despised;

ments be gracious to me, BRI. As . . .  
 those—according to the judgment of them  
 who, BAETH. As . . . do—Heb. ac-  
 cording to (thy) ordinance, DAVIES. V.  
 133. Establish . . . word—My footsteps  
 confirm according to Thy Saying, BRI.  
 Establish—Direct or Guide, DAVIES;  
 Order, n. iniquity—evil, BAETH. V.  
 134. So will I observe I keep, BRI.; So  
 that I may keep, DAVIES. precepts—  
 orders, BAETH. V. 135. statutes—judg-  
 ments, BAETH. V. 136. Streams . . .  
 eyes—Mine eyes run down with rivers of  
 water, n. observe—keep, BRI. V. 137.  
 are thy judgments—in thy ordinances,  
 DAVIES. W. judgments—orders,  
 BAETH. V. 138. The statutes (which)  
 thou hast commanded are (full of) right-  
 eousness and much faithfulness, DA-  
 VIES. testimonies—laws, BAETH. very  
 faithfulness—faithfulness exceeding, BRI.;  
 truth very much, BAETH. V. 139. zeal—  
 jealousy. BRI. consumed—destroyed,  
 BRI. BAETH. adversaries—oppressors,  
 BAETH. V. 141. small—Or, young,  
 SEPT. VULG. DE. GR.

**Var. Read.**—Briggs arranges verses as fol-  
 lows: 126, 127, 128, 130, 129, 132, 133, 134,  
 134, 135, 131, 138, 139, 141, 137, V. 128.  
 I esteem—I have chosen, Hu. Gr. Ch. thy  
 things—thy precepts, Sept. Peab.  
 Vulg. Houb. Ev. Ol. Hu. Gr. De. &c. V.  
 139. My—thy, SEPT. Aq.

**133**  
 c See "Feet,"  
 Gen. 18:4.  
 d Ps. 19:13.  
 e Human and  
 Divine Agen-  
 cy in Salva-  
 tion, Acts  
 2:40.

**134**  
 f Redemption,  
 Mt. 20:22.  
 g Oppression,  
 Jer. 22:17.

**135**  
 h Ps. 4:6; 31:16;  
 67:1; 80:3, 7,  
 19; Num. 6:25.  
 i Anthropo-  
 morphism.  
 See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 j Face, Is. 6:2.  
 k Instruction,  
 Is. 54:13.  
 l Statutes,  
 Neh. 9:14.

**136**  
 m Jer. 9:1, 18;  
 14:17; Lam.  
 3:48.  
 n See "Tears,"  
 Lu. 7:38.  
 o Water, Ps.  
 95:5.

**137**  
 p Righteous-  
 ness of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 q Or, in thy  
 judgments.

**138**  
 r Faithfulness  
 of God, Gen.  
 1:1.

**139**  
 s Ps. 69:9.  
 t Heb. cut me  
 off.  
 u Enemies,  
 Job 31:29.

**140**  
 v Word of God,  
 John 6:63.  
 w Heb. tried, or,  
 refined.  
 x Servant, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 y Love, I Cor.  
 13:1.

**141**  
 z Ps. 22:6.  
 a See "Con-  
 tempt," I Cor.  
 16:11.

141  
a V. 61.  
b See "Law,"  
Deut. 31:24.

142  
c Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
d Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
e Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
f Truth, John  
14:6.

143  
g Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
h Adversity,  
Job. 19:6.  
i Anguish,  
John 16:21.  
j Or, *found me*.  
k Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
l V. 24.

144  
l See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
m Life, Gen. 2:7.

145  
n Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
o Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
p Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
q Keeping Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
r Statutes, Neh.  
9:14.

146  
s Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
t Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.

147  
u Ps. 57:8;  
108:2.  
v Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
w Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
z Word of God,  
John 6:63.

148  
y Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
z See "Night,"  
Ps. 19:2.  
a See v. 15.

149  
b Voice, Gen.  
27:22.

Yet do I not <sup>a</sup>forget thy  
<sup>b</sup>precepts.  
142 Thy <sup>c</sup>righteousness is  
an everlasting righteous-  
ness,  
And thy <sup>e</sup>law is <sup>f</sup>truth.  
143 <sup>g</sup>Trouble and <sup>h</sup>anguish  
have <sup>i</sup>taken hold on me;  
Yet thy <sup>j</sup>commandments  
are my <sup>k</sup>delight.  
144 Thy testimonies are right-  
eous for ever:  
Give me <sup>l</sup>understanding,  
and I shall <sup>m</sup>live.

᠑ QOPH.

145 I have <sup>n</sup>called with my  
whole <sup>o</sup>heart; <sup>p</sup>answer  
me, O Jê-hô-vâh:  
I will <sup>q</sup>keep thy <sup>r</sup>statutes.  
146 I have called unto thee;  
<sup>s</sup>save me,  
And I shall <sup>t</sup>observe thy  
testimonies.  
147 I anticipated <sup>u</sup>the dawning  
of the <sup>v</sup>morning, and  
cried:  
I <sup>w</sup>hoped in thy <sup>x</sup>words.  
148 Mine <sup>y</sup>eyes anticipated the  
<sup>z</sup>night-watches,  
That I might <sup>a</sup>meditate on  
thy word.  
149 Hear my <sup>b</sup>voice according

Var. Read.—V. 141 (*cont.*). precepts—  
orders. BAETH. V. 142. *Omit*. Var.  
an everlasting—forever. BRI. V. 143.  
Trouble—Misery. BAETH. anguish  
—distress. BAETH. BRI. taken hold  
—overtaken. BRI. V. 144. Thy right-  
eousness is forever: give me understanding  
that I may live according to *Thy*  
(Statutes). BRI. testimonies—warnings.  
BAETH.; admonitions. DAVIES. give me  
understanding—Teach me. BAETH. ever  
—evermore. Var. V. 145. have called—call.  
BRI. DAVIES. have cried. Var. answer  
—hear. BAETH. statutes—judgments.  
BAETH. V. 146. called—cried. Var.  
save—help. BAETH. and I shall—so  
that I may. DAVIES. testimonies—  
warnings. BAETH.; precepts. DAVIES.  
V. 147. I forestall the dawn (= I rise be-  
fore dawn) so that I may cry for help  
(while) I wait hopefully for (the fulfilment  
of) thy word (= promise). DAVIES; I  
am beforehand with the twilight of dawn,  
and cry for help; I hope in *Thy* Word.  
BRI.; I am up early in the morning dawn  
and cry, hoping on thy word. BAETH.;  
Early in the dawn I cry. DUHM. Vs. 147.  
148. anticipated—prevented. R. V. 147.  
anticipated—forestall. DAVIES; are  
beforehand with. BRI. That I may  
meditate on—to muse of. BRI. word—  
Saying. BRI. V. 149. lovingkindness—  
kindness. BRI. quicken—let me live.

unto thy <sup>c</sup>lovingkind-  
ness:  
<sup>e</sup>Quicken me, O Jê-hô-vâh,  
<sup>f</sup>according to thine <sup>g</sup>or-  
dinances.

150 They draw nigh <sup>h</sup>that fol-  
low after <sup>i</sup>wickedness;  
They are far from thy law.  
151 Thou art <sup>j</sup>nigh, O Jê-hô-  
vâh;  
And all thy commandments  
are truth.  
152 Of old have I known from  
thy testimonies,  
That thou hast founded  
them <sup>k</sup>for ever.

᠒ RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction,  
and deliver me;  
For I do not forget thy law.  
154 <sup>l</sup>Plead thou my cause, and  
<sup>m</sup>redeem me:  
Quicken me according to  
thy word.  
155 <sup>n</sup>Salvation is far from the  
wicked;  
For they <sup>o</sup>seek not thy stat-  
utes.  
156 Great are thy tender mer-  
cies, O Jê-hô-vâh:  
Quicken me according to  
thine ordinances.

BAETH. ordinances—Judgments. BRI.  
R. V. 150. They . . . wickedness—My  
persecutors have brought up cunningness.  
DUHM. nigh—near. BRI. DAVIES.  
that . . . wickedness—who follow me  
criminally. BAETH.; that pursue (me)  
with evil devices. BRI.; that pursue me  
with malicious cunning. DAVIES. V. 151.  
Be Thou near, Yahweh; faithful are *Thy*  
Commands. BRI. truth—full of faith-  
fulness. DAVIES. V. 152. Of old—  
Long since. Var. have . . . ever—I  
know (them); forever Thou hast founded  
*Thy* (Precepts) testimonies—warnings.  
BAETH.; admonitions. DAVIES. V.  
153. Consider—O see. BRI. affliction—  
misery (distress). BAETH. deliver—re-  
scue. BRI. For—*Omit*. BRI. for—*Omit*.  
BRI. V. 154. Plead . . . cause—Lead  
my combat. BAETH. thou—*Omit*.  
BRI. word—saying. DAVIES. V. 155.  
Salvation—Deliverance. Var. For they  
seek—they study. BRI. statutes—  
judgments. BAETH. V. 156. Great  
. . . Jehovah—Many are *Thy* compas-  
sions. Yahweh. BRI. quicken—Let me  
live. BAETH. ordinances—judgments.  
BRI. R.

Var. Read.—Briggs arranges the verses as  
follows: 141–144, 147, 148, 149, 146, 150,  
146, 151, 152, 154, 158, 155, 156, 153, 157.

c Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
d Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
e See v. 25.  
f Or, *as thou art*  
*wont*.  
g Ordinances,  
Lev. 5:10.

150  
h Or, *that perse-  
cute me with*  
*wickedness*.  
i The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
j Sin, Gen. 3:6.

151  
k Ps. 34:18;  
145:18; Is.  
50:8.

152  
l V. 89; Lu.  
21:33.

154  
m Ps. 35:1;  
1 Sam. 24:15;  
Mic. 7:9.  
n Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.

155  
o Salvation  
Conditional,  
Acts 2:40.  
p Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.

157  
a Persecution,  
I Ki. 18:4.  
b Enemy, Job  
31:29.

158  
c Treachery,  
Jer. 9:8.  
1 Or, loathed  
them.

159  
d See v. 47.  
e See v. 25.  
f Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

160  
g Ps. 139:17.  
h See v. 142.  
i Ordinances,  
Lev. 5:10.

161  
j Princes, Num.  
2:7.  
k See v. 120.  
l Words, Pr.  
15:23.

162  
m Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
n Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
o Spoil, Is. 9:3.

163  
p Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
q Abhor, Ps.  
100:40.  
r Falsehood,  
Lev. 6:2.  
s Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
t Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

164  
u Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
v Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
w Praise, Ju.  
5:2.  
x Righteous-  
ness, Pr. 24:4.

157 Many are my <sup>a</sup> persecutors  
and mine <sup>b</sup> adversaries;  
Yet have I not swerved from  
thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the <sup>c</sup> treacherous,  
and <sup>1</sup> was grieved,  
Because they observe not  
thy word.

159 <sup>a</sup> Consider how I love thy  
precepts:  
<sup>c</sup> Quicken me, O Jê-hô-vâh,  
according to thy <sup>1</sup> loving-  
kindness.

160 The <sup>o</sup> sum of thy word is  
<sup>h</sup> truth;  
And every one of thy right-  
eous <sup>i</sup> ordinances *endureth*  
for ever.

שׁ SHIN.

161 <sup>1</sup> Princes have persecuted  
me without a cause;  
But my heart <sup>k</sup> standeth in  
awe of thy <sup>l</sup> words.

162 I <sup>m</sup> rejoice at thy <sup>n</sup> word,  
As one that findeth great  
<sup>o</sup> spoil.

163 I <sup>p</sup> hate and <sup>q</sup> abhor <sup>r</sup> false-  
hood;  
But thy <sup>s</sup> law do I <sup>t</sup> love.

164 <sup>u</sup> Seven times a <sup>v</sup> day do I  
<sup>w</sup> praise thee,  
Because of thy <sup>x</sup> righteous  
ordinances.

Var. Rend.—V. 157. adversaries—op-  
pressors, BAETH.; *lit.* those that hem me  
in, BAETH. Yet... swerved—I do not  
decline, BRI.; testimonies—warnings,  
BAETH. V. 158. I... grieved—When  
I behold those who act treacherously  
I loathe (them), BRI.; beheld—see,  
BRI.; treacherous—faithless, BAETH.;  
treacherous dealers, R. was grieved—  
did loathe (them), BRI.; was horrified,  
BAETH. Because they—that do, BRI.  
word—Saying, BRI. V. 159. O see,  
quicken me according to thy kindness; I  
love Thy Precepts, BRI. Consider—See,  
BAETH. precepts—orders, BAETH.  
Quicken—Let me live, BAETH. V. 160.  
The sum of faithfulness and forever are  
Thy righteous (Commands), BRI. V. 161.  
a—Omit, BRI. But my heart—I, BRI.  
standeth in awe—stand in awe, BRI.;  
trembles, BAETH. words—Word, BRI.;  
commandments, BAETH. V. 162. at thy  
word—over Thy Saying, BRI. word—  
words, DAVIES, SEPT. JER. findeth—  
won, BAETH. V. 163. falsehood—lying,  
BRI. But—Omit, BRI. law—(Statutes),  
BRI. V. 164. do... ordinances  
—I praise Thy righteous judgments,  
BRI. ordinances—orders, BAETH.; judge-  
ments, R. V. 165. they that love—the

165 Great <sup>y</sup> peace have they  
that love thy law;  
And they have no <sup>z</sup> occasion  
of stumbling.

166 I have <sup>b</sup> hoped for thy <sup>c</sup> sal-  
vation, O Jê-hô-vâh,  
And have <sup>d</sup> done thy <sup>e</sup> com-  
mandments.

167 My <sup>f</sup> soul hath observed thy  
testimonies;  
And I love them exceed-  
ingly.

168 I have <sup>g</sup> observed thy pre-  
cepts and thy testimo-  
nies;  
For all my <sup>h</sup> ways are before  
thee.

ן TAV.

169 Let my <sup>i</sup> cry come near be-  
fore thee, O Jê-hô-vâh:  
<sup>k</sup> Give me understanding  
<sup>l</sup> according to thy word.

170 Let my <sup>m</sup> supplication come  
before thee:

<sup>n</sup> Deliver me according to  
thy word.

171 Let my <sup>o</sup> lips utter praise;  
For thou <sup>p</sup> teachest me thy  
<sup>q</sup> statutes.

172 Let my <sup>r</sup> tongue <sup>s</sup> sing of thy  
word;  
For all thy <sup>t</sup> commandments  
are righteousness.

friends of, BAETH. and... stumbling  
—There is no stumbling for (stumbling  
block before, Var.) them, Var. BAETH.;  
without a cause of stumbling, BRI.  
V. 166. have hoped—hope, BRI. have  
done—do, BRI. commandments—Com-  
mands, BRI. V. 167. hath... exceed-  
ingly—doth observe and love exceedingly  
Thy Testimonies, BRI. testimonies—  
warnings, BAETH. love—loved, SEPT.  
JER. V. 168. I... For—I observe Thy  
precepts, yea, BRI. precepts—orders—  
BAETH. V. 169. Let... come—My  
ringing cry (of anguish) comes, DAVIES.  
cry—yell, BRI.; complaint, BAETH. be-  
fore thee—to thy face, BAETH. give  
me understanding—Revive me, BAETH.  
DAVIES; CH. PESH.; make me to have  
understanding, BRI. V. 170. thee—thy  
face, BAETH. word—Saying, BRI.;  
promise, BAETH. V. 171. Let... utter  
—My lips shall pour (bubble, BAETH.)  
forth, Var. BAETH. BRI. for—that,  
BRI. statutes—judgments, BAETH. V.  
172. My tongue will respond in faithfulness  
of Thy righteous (Judgements), BRI.

Var. Rend.—Briggs arranges the verses as  
follows: 160, 161, 162, 164, 163, 165, 167,  
166, 168, 169, V. 172. word—faithfulness,  
DAVIES, BRI.

165  
y Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
z Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
a Pr. 3:23; Is.  
63:13; I John  
2:10.

166  
b Hope, Ps.  
23:18.  
c Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
d Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
e Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.

167  
f Soul, Job  
4:15.

168  
g See v. 22.  
h Ps. 139:3; Job  
24:23; Pr.  
5:21.

169  
i Cry, Lu.  
18:7.  
j See v. 27.  
k See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
l See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.

170  
m Prayer, Acts  
5:14.  
n Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.

171  
o Lips, Job  
2:10.  
p Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
q Statutes,  
Neh. 9:14.

172  
r Tongue, Jas.  
2:5.  
s Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
t The Law  
Righteous,  
Deut. 31:24.

- 173  
 a Anthropomorphism.  
 See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 b Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 c Help, Acts  
 26:22.  
 d Choice, 1 Ki.  
 18:21.  
 e Longing, Ps.  
 84 title.  
 f Salvation,  
 Acts 2:40.  
 g Law, Deut.  
 31:24.  
 h See "Commandments,"  
 Ex. 20:1.  
 i V. 24.

- 175  
 j Soul, Job 4:15.  
 k Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 l Ordinances,  
 Lev. 5:10.

- 176  
 m Confession of  
 Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
 n Is. 53:6; Jer.  
 50:6; Mt.  
 18:12; Lu.  
 15:4.  
 o Sheep, Deut.  
 14:4.  
 p Servant, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 q See v. 16.  
 r Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 s Treachery,  
 Jer. 9:8.  
 t See "Psalms,"  
 Ps. 1:1.  
 u Ex. 34:24;  
 1 Ki. 12:27.

- 1  
 v Ps. 18:6;  
 66:14; 102:2.  
 w Affliction,  
 Ps. 9:10.  
 z Cry, Lu. 18:7.

- 2  
 y Lying, Lev.  
 19:11.  
 z Lips, Job 2:10.  
 a See "False-  
 hood," Lev.  
 6:2.  
 b Deception,  
 Gen. 37:31.

173 Let thy <sup>a</sup> hand be ready to  
<sup>c</sup> help me;  
 For I have <sup>d</sup> chosen thy pre-  
 cepts.

174 I have <sup>e</sup> longed for thy <sup>f</sup> sal-  
 vation, O Jê-hô<sup>g</sup>vâh;  
 And thy <sup>h</sup> law is my <sup>i</sup> delight.

175 Let my <sup>j</sup> soul <sup>k</sup> live, and it  
 shall praise thee;  
 And let thine <sup>l</sup> ordinances  
 help me.

176 I <sup>m</sup> have <sup>n</sup> gone astray like  
 a lost <sup>o</sup> sheep; seek thy  
<sup>p</sup> servant;

For I do <sup>q</sup> not forget thy  
 commandments.

<sup>r</sup> Prayer for Deliverance from the  
<sup>s</sup> Treacherous.

A <sup>t</sup> Song of <sup>u</sup> Ascents.

120 <sup>v</sup> In my <sup>w</sup> distress I  
<sup>x</sup> cried unto Jê-  
 hô<sup>y</sup>vâh,

And he answered me.

2 Deliver my soul, O Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>  
 vâh, from <sup>a</sup> lying <sup>b</sup> lips,  
 And from a <sup>c</sup> deceitful  
<sup>d</sup> tongue.

3 What shall be given unto  
 thee, and what shall be  
 done more unto thee,  
 Thou deceitful tongue?

Var. Rend.—V. 173. to help me—for my  
 help, BRI. For—Omit, BRI. precepts—  
 orders, BAETH. V. 174. have longed—  
 long, BRI. DAVIES. V. 175. my . . .  
 praise—me live and praise, BRI. and it  
 shall—so that it may, DAVIES. let  
 me—make to help me Thy (Testimo-  
 nies), BAETH. ordinances—judgments,  
 BAETH. R. V. 176. have gone astray—  
 DAVIES; stray, BRI.; am going astray—  
 DAVIES, like—as, BRI. For—but, BRI.  
 Ps. 120.—Title. Ascents (Ex. 40:26, 34).  
 Sept. Hi., progressions (in allusion to a  
 peculiarity sometimes observable in the struc-  
 ture of the Psalms), Ge. DeW. De. Ehrh;  
 goings up (Ps. 122:4), He. Hu. Ew. Pe.  
 V. 1. my distress—mine own trouble,  
 BRI. distress—oppression, DUHM.  
 BAETH. cried—call, BRI.; called,  
 DAVIES. answered—heard, BAETH.  
 V. 2. my soul—me, BRI. lips—So SEPT.  
 PESH TARG.; lip, BRI. JER. deceitful—  
 false, BAETH. V. 3. shall—can, BAETH.  
 be given . . . done unto—he (i.e. God)  
 do unto thee? Or what shall he add unto,  
 &c., Ew. He. De. Kamp. Liebhach, Pe.; the  
 false tongue do for (to, i.e. against, Hi. Bâ.)  
 thee? Or what can it add (or, against, Hi.  
 Bâ.) thee? A. E. Kimchi, DeW. Hu. Ric.;  
 it give to thee and give up to thee, tongue  
 of deceit? DUHM.; it give thee and what  
 can it do unto thee, the false tongue?  
 BAETH.; He (Jehovah) give thee, and  
 what more shall He (give) thee, O thou  
 deceitful tongue? DAVIES; one requite

4 <sup>a</sup> Sharp arrows of the mighty,  
 With <sup>b</sup> coals of <sup>c</sup> juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I <sup>d</sup> sojourn in  
<sup>e</sup> Mē<sup>f</sup>shēeh,  
 That I dwell among the  
<sup>g</sup> tents of <sup>h</sup> Kē<sup>i</sup>lār!

6 My soul hath long had her  
 dwelling  
 With him that <sup>j</sup> hateth <sup>k</sup> peace.

7 I <sup>l</sup> am for peace:  
 But when I speak, they are  
 for <sup>m</sup> war.

<sup>n</sup> Jehovah the Keeper of <sup>o</sup> his People.

A <sup>p</sup> Song of Ascents.

121 I will <sup>q</sup> lift up mine  
 eyes unto the  
<sup>r</sup> mountains:

From whence shall my help  
 come?

2 My help cometh from <sup>s</sup> Jê-  
 hô<sup>t</sup>vâh,  
 Who <sup>u</sup> made heaven and <sup>v</sup> earth.

3 <sup>w</sup> He will not <sup>x</sup> suffer thy <sup>y</sup> foot  
 to be moved:  
 He that <sup>z</sup> keepeth thee will  
 not <sup>a</sup> slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth <sup>b</sup> Iş<sup>c</sup>-  
 rā-ēl

thee, and what more, O deceitful tongue?  
 BRI. V. 4. Sharp—Sharpened, BRI.  
 the mighty—a warrior, BRI.; tyrants,  
 BAETH.; a hero, DUHM. coals of juniper—  
 glowing broom-coals, BRI.; coals of  
 broom, BAETH. DUHM. juniper—  
 broom-plant, Var. DAVIES. V. 5. in  
 Meshech—with one that draweth it, BRI.  
 That I dwell—Insert, (Woe is me), BRI.  
 dwell—tarry, BAETH. DUHM. V. 6. my  
 soul—I, BRI. long—full long, Kay, BRI.  
 long . . . had her dwelling—have I  
 dwelt, BRI.; tarrieth long enough,  
 BAETH.; dwelleth already too long,  
 DUHM. him—one, BRI. him that  
 hateth—the enemies of, BAETH. V. 7.  
 for—[all], BAETH. when I speak—if I  
 [only] speak, BAETH.; if I speak ever so  
 friendly, DUHM. for—ready for, BAETH.  
 Ps. 121.—V. 1. From whence—Whence,  
 BRI.; O whence, Var. V. 2. my help—  
 Help, BRI. Who made—Maker of, BRI.;  
 Creator of, BAETH. V. 3. Never may he  
 suffer, &c.; Never may he slumber that  
 keepeth thee! He. Ol. Pe. Kay, Kamp.  
 Moll. a marg.: He cannot suffer, &c., De.  
 Ch. He will not suffer—He cannot let,  
 BAETH.; May he not suffer, BRI. to be  
 moved—move, BAETH. He that keep-  
 eth thee—Thy keeper, BAETH.; and may  
 He that keepeth (me), BRI. slumber—  
 sleep, BAETH. V. 4. Behold—Lo, BRI.  
 he that keepeth—the keeper of, BRI.  
 BAETH.

Var. Read.—V. 176. seek thy servant  
 —So DAVIES, MICH. Hu. De.; omit, BRI.  
 Ps. 120.—V. 5. Kedar—Kedah, BRI. Ps.  
 121.—V. 3. thy—(my), BRI.

- 4  
 c See "Arch-  
 ery," 1 Sam.  
 20:20.  
 1 Or, It is as the  
 sharp arrows  
 of the mighty  
 man.  
 d See "Fire,"  
 Lev. 10:2.  
 e See "Plants  
 and Trees,"  
 Ps. 144:12.  
 2 Or, broom.

- 5  
 f Sojourner,  
 Ps. 119:19.  
 g Mediator, &c.  
 10:2.  
 h Tent, Num.  
 24:6.  
 i Gen. 22:13;  
 Is. 21:16;  
 60:7; Jer. 2:10;  
 40:28; Ez.  
 27:21.

- 6  
 j See "Strife,"  
 Pr. 26:21.  
 k Peace, Pr.  
 17:1.

- 7  
 l Ps. 109:4.  
 m War, Josh.  
 22:12.  
 n Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 o Israel the  
 Chosen People.  
 See "Cove-  
 nants," Gen.  
 17:2.  
 p Songs, Ex.  
 15:1.  
 q See "Psalms,"  
 Ps. 1:1.

- 1  
 r Lifting up  
 Eyes, Ps.  
 17:8.  
 s Mountains,  
 Ex. 3:12.

- 2  
 t God the Cre-  
 ator, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Heaven, Deut.  
 26:15.  
 v Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.

- 3  
 3 Or, Let him  
 not suffer . . .  
 Let him not  
 slumber that  
 &c.  
 w Ps. 66:9.  
 z Foot, Gen.  
 18:4.  
 y Ps. 41:2;  
 127:1.  
 a Sleep, 1 Sam.  
 26:12.

- 4  
 a Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.

**4**  
a Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.

**5**  
b Ps. 91:4.  
c Ps. 91:1.  
d Right Hand,  
Gen. 16:12.

**6**  
e Sun, Ps.  
136:8.  
f Is. 49:10;  
Jonah 4:8;  
Rev. 7:16.  
g Day, Lev.  
23:5.  
h Moon, Ps.  
136:9.  
i Night, Ps.  
19:2.

**7**  
j Ps. 91:10-12.  
k Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
l Soul, Job  
4:15.

**8**  
m Ps. 113:2;  
115:18.

**n** Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
o Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
p Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.

**1**  
q Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
r Ps. 42:4; Is.  
2:3; Mic. 4:2;  
Zech. 8:21.  
s House, Deut.  
24:10.  
t Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

**2**  
1 Or, have stood.  
u Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.

**3**  
v Ps. 48:13;  
117:2.  
w City, Gen.  
4:17.  
z Neh. 4:6.

**4**  
y Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
z Ps. 84:5;  
Deut. 16:16.  
2 Heb. *Jah*.  
a Ordinances,  
Lev. 5:10.  
3 Heb. *a testi-*  
*mony*.  
b Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
c Name, Acts  
16:18.

Will neither slumber nor  
sleep.

5 Jê-hô-vâh is thy keeper:  
Jê-hô-vâh is thy shade upon  
thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite  
thee by day,  
Nor the moon by night.

7 Jê-hô-vâh will keep thee  
from all evil;  
He will keep thy soul.

8 Jê-hô-vâh will keep thy going  
out and thy coming in  
From this time forth and  
for evermore.

**"Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem."**

A Song of Ascents; of David.

**122** I was glad when  
they said unto me,  
Let us go unto the house  
of Jê-hô-vâh.

2 Our feet are standing  
Within thy gates, O Jê-ry-  
sâ-lêm,

3 Jê-ry-sâ-lêm, that art builded  
As a city that is compact  
together;

4 Whither the tribes go up,  
even the tribes of Jê-hô-  
vâh,

For an ordinance for Israel,  
To give thanks unto the  
name of Jê-hô-vâh.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4 (*cont.*). neither . . .  
sleep—He slumbereth not, and He sleepeth  
not, BRL. V. 5. is—*Omit*, BRL. V. 7. all  
—every, BRL. Ps. 122.—V. 1. was—am,  
BRL. when they said—*Heb.* at those who  
said, SEPT. said—say, BRL. Let us go—  
We will go, SEPT. JER.; we go, BRL. V. 2.  
Our . . . standing—(I am glad) when our  
feet stand, BRL. are standing—do stand,  
Var. V. 2. 3. Within . . . Jerusalem—  
So *HEB. PESH. TARG. JER. DAVIES.*  
Within the gates of Jerusalem, SEPT. BI.  
BAETH. DUHM. (H. Jerusalem, Jeru-  
salem that—Jerusalem; Jerusalem which,  
Var.; Jerusalem, O Jerusalem, BRL.  
that art builded—rebuilt, BRL. as . . .  
together—like a city that is closed fast  
together in itself, BAETH.; like the city  
where they unanimously agree, DUHM;  
as a city which is compacted together,  
BRL. To be a city united closely to-  
gether, DAVIES. go up—ascend, BRL.;  
went up, DAVIES. even . . . Jehovah  
—the tribes of Yah, BRL. For . . .  
Jehovah—It is a law for Israel there (=  
at Jerusalem) to praise Jehovah, DAVIES.  
an . . . for—a testimony (*i.e. statute*) unto  
Israel, Var. ordinances—law, BAETH.  
DUHM: testimony, a. unto . . . Jeho-  
vâh—to His name, BRL. V. 5. are set

5 For there are set thrones  
for judgment,  
The thrones of the house of  
David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jê-ry-  
sâ-lêm:

They shall prosper that  
love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls,  
And prosperity within thy  
palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes,  
I will now say, Peace be  
within thee.

9 For the sake of the house of  
Jê-hô-vâh our God  
I will seek thy good.

**An Expectant Prayer for Jehovah's Help.**

A Song of Ascents.

**123** Unto thee do I lift  
up mine eyes,  
O thou that sittest in the  
heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants  
look unto the hand  
of their master,  
As the eyes of a maid unto  
the hand of her mistress;  
So our eyes look unto Jê-  
hô-vâh our God,

thrones—sat they on thrones, BRL.;  
throne-stools, BAETH.; were the thrones,  
DUHM: were placed thrones, DAVIES.  
V. 6. Pray . . . Jerusalem—Pray: "Peace  
be (to thee), Jerusalem," BRL. They  
shall—Let them, Var. They shall prosper  
—Prosperity to them, BRL.; May they  
have rest, BAETH. (May, DAVIES)  
Thy tents be secure, DUHM, DAVIES.  
V. 7. be within—rule before, BAETH.;  
in, DUHM. walls—ramparts, BRL.;  
palaces, DUHM. prosperity—security,  
DUHM: rest, BAETH. palaces—towers,  
BAETH.; walk, DUHM. V. 8. compan-  
ions—neighbors, BAETH.; friends, BRL.  
now . . . thee—Or, speak peace for thee,  
*Ec. Hi. De. a marg.*; bespeak thee peace,  
BRL.: Let me now say, Peace to thee,  
DAVIES. V. 9. seek—desire, DUHM.  
thy good—for thee prosperity, BRL.; thy  
best, BAETH.; thy happiness, DUHM.  
Ps. 123.—V. 1. sittest—art enthroned,  
BRL. BAETH.: dwellest, DUHM. V. 2.  
Behold—Lo, BRL.; Yea, BAETH. serv-  
ants—menservants, BRL. DAVIES. look  
—are (lifted up), BRL. master—lords,  
BRL. As—(Lo) as, BRL. maid—maiden-  
servant, BRL. unto—are (lifted up) to, BRL.  
mistress—lady, BRL. look—are, BRL.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 122.—V. 4. For . . .  
Israel—*Omit*, BRL. V. 6. They . . . that  
love thee—Thy tents, DAVIES, EW.  
DUHM.

**5**  
4 Or, were.  
d Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
e Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
f See "Family,"  
Eph. 5:22.  
g David, I Sam.  
17:12.

**6**  
5 Or, Salute ye  
Jerusalem.  
6 Or, May they.  
h Love of God,  
I Cor. 13:1.

**7**  
i Walls, Jer.  
51:58.  
j See "Wealth,"  
Josh. 22:8.  
k Palaces, Dan.  
8:2.

**8**  
l Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
m See "Friend-  
ship," Pr.  
27:6.  
7 Or, speak  
peace concern-  
ing thee.

**9**  
n Neh. 2:10;  
Esth. 10:3.

**1**  
o Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
p Anthropo-  
morphism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
q Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.

**2**  
r Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
s Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
t Handmaid,  
II Sam. 6:22.  
u Ps. 25:15.



<sup>2</sup>  
a Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Mercy, Ps. 25:6.

<sup>3</sup>  
c Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.

<sup>4</sup>  
d Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
e Job 12:5; Is. 32:9, 11;  
f Amos 6:1.  
f Pride, Ps. 10:2.

g Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
h Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
i David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>1</sup>  
j Ps. 94:17.  
k Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Ps. 120:1.  
m Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

<sup>2</sup>  
n Enemies, Job 31:29.  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>3</sup>  
p Ps. 35:25; 56:1; 57:3; Num. 16:30; Pr. 1:12.  
q Anger, Pr. 15:1.

<sup>4</sup>  
r Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
s Soul, Job 4:15.

<sup>5</sup>  
t Job 38:11.

<sup>6</sup>  
u Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
v Ps. 27:2; Pr. 30:14.  
w Teeth, Pr. 25:19.

<sup>7</sup>  
x Ps. 141:10; II Cor. 11:33; Heb. 11:34.  
y Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
z Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
a Fowler, Ps. 91:3.

Until he have <sup>a b</sup> mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh, have mercy upon us; For we are exceedingly filled with <sup>c</sup> contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled With the <sup>d</sup> scoffing of <sup>e</sup> those that are at ease, And with the contempt of the <sup>f</sup> proud.

<sup>g</sup> Praise for <sup>h</sup> Rescue from Enemies.

A Song of Ascents; of <sup>i</sup> David.

**124** <sup>j k</sup> If it had not been Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh who was on our side,

<sup>l m</sup> Let Îs<sup>2</sup>-râ-êl now say,  
2 If it had not been Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh who was on our side, When <sup>n o</sup> men rose up against us;

3 Then they had <sup>p</sup> swallowed us up alive, When their <sup>q</sup> wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the <sup>r</sup> waters had overwhelmed us, The stream had gone over our <sup>s</sup> soul;

5 Then the <sup>t</sup> proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 <sup>u</sup> Blessed be Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh, Who hath not given us as a <sup>v</sup> prey to their <sup>w</sup> teeth.

7 Our soul is <sup>x</sup> escaped as a <sup>y</sup> bird out of the <sup>z</sup> snare of the <sup>a</sup> fowlers:

Var. Rend.—Vs. 3, 4. have mercy upon—be gracious to, BRI. DAVIES. exceedingly filled—satisfied enough, BAETH.; too satisfied, DUHM. V. 4. scoffing—scorn, BRI.; contempt, DUHM.; scolding, a. those that are at ease—the safe ones, BAETH. proud—haughty, BAETH.; proud oppressors, BRI. Ps. 124.—Vs. 1, 2. on our side—ours, BRI.; for us, BAETH. DUHM. now say—say, BRI. V. 2. men—they, BRI. alive—living, Var. V. 3. wrath—anger, BRI. overwhelmed—overflowed us, BAETH.; swept us away, BRI. stream—torrent, Var. BRI. Vs. 4, 5. our soul—us, BRI. BAETH. DAVIES. V. 5. proud . . . soul—raging waters had passed over us, BRI. proud—haughty, BAETH.; surging, DAVIES. V. 6. as—over as, BRI. V. 7. Our . . . out—(Lo), We are like a bird that, BRI. a bird—birds, BAETH. snare—net, BAETH.; fall, DUHM. we are escaped—we escaped (from it).

The snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our <sup>b</sup> help is in the <sup>c d</sup> name of Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh, <sup>e</sup> Who made <sup>f</sup> heaven and <sup>g</sup> earth.

Jehovah round about his People.

<sup>h</sup> A Song of Ascents.

**125** They that <sup>i</sup> trust in Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh

Are as <sup>j k</sup> mount Zî<sup>2</sup>-ôn, which <sup>l</sup> cannot be moved, but <sup>m</sup> abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about <sup>n</sup> Jê-ri<sup>2</sup>-sâ-lêm, So <sup>o</sup> Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh is round about his people

<sup>p</sup> From this time forth and for evermore.

3 For the <sup>q</sup> sceptre of <sup>r s</sup> wickedness shall not <sup>t</sup> rest upon the <sup>u v</sup> lot of the <sup>w</sup> righteous; That the righteous <sup>x</sup> put not forth their <sup>y</sup> hands unto iniquity.

4 <sup>a b</sup> Do good, O Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh, unto those that are good, And to them that are upright in their <sup>c</sup> hearts.

5 But as for such as <sup>d</sup> turn aside unto their <sup>e</sup> crooked ways, Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh will lead them forth with the <sup>f</sup> workers of iniquity.

<sup>g</sup> Peace be upon <sup>h</sup> Îs<sup>2</sup>-râ-êl.

BRI.; we—we are escaped. DAVIES. V. 8. Who made—Maker of, BRI.; Creator of, BAETH. Ps. 125.—V. 1. in—on, BAETH. DUHM. abideth—standeth, BAETH. V. 2. As . . . Jerusalem—Forever Jerusalem sits enthroned, mountains round about her, BRI. this time forth—from henceforth, BRI. V. 3. For . . . rest—For He will not suffer the sceptre of wickedness to rest, BRI.; Surely He will not let the sceptre of the wicked man rest, DAVIES. shall not rest—will not let . . . rest, SEPT. DAVIES. lot of—land allotted to, DAVIES. put—give, DUHM.; stretch, BAETH. unto . . . good—to the good, BRI. upright in their hearts—right minded, BRI. upright—honest, BAETH. DUHM. V. 5. as for such as—those that, BRI.; Who, DAVIES. turn aside unto—choose, BAETH.; turn (bend) aside, DAVIES. ways—paths, BAETH. Jehovah will lead—May Jehovah lead, DAVIES. forth—away, Var. workers of iniquity—workers of trouble, BRI.; evil-doers, BAETH. DUHM.

Var. Read.—Ps. 125.—V. 1. and abideth forever—Omit, BRI.

<sup>8</sup>  
b Help, Acts 26:22.  
c Name, Acts 16:18.  
d Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
f Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
g Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>h</sup> Songs, Ex. 15:1.

<sup>1</sup>  
i Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
j See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
k Zion, Is. 52:1.  
l Ps. 46:5.  
m Ps. 61:7.  
n Eccl. 1:4.

<sup>2</sup>  
n Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
o Zech. 2:5.  
p Ps. 121:8.

<sup>3</sup>  
q Sceptre, Esth. 5:2.  
r The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
s Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
t Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
u Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
v See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.  
w The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
x Ps. 55:20; I Sam. 24:10; Acts 12:1.  
y Hands, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>4</sup>  
z Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
b Heart, Act 15:9.

<sup>5</sup>  
c Ps. 40:4; 101:3; Job 23:11.  
d Pr. 2:15; Is. 59:8.  
e Ps. 92:7; 94:4.  
f Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
g Israel, Deut. 4:1.

a Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
b Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
c Songs, Ex.  
15:1.

1  
d Ps. 85:1; Jer.  
29:14; Hos.  
6:11.  
e Zion, Is. 52:1.  
f Dreams, Dan.  
2:1.

2  
g Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
h Laughter,  
Job 8:21.  
i Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
j Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
k Ps. 71:19;  
I Sam. 12:24;  
Lu. 1:49.  
l Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.

3  
m Gladness, Is.  
51:3.

4  
n Is. 35:6; 43:19.  
o The South,  
Deut. 34:3.

5  
p Agriculture,  
Is. 28:24.  
q Sowing and  
Reaping, Gal.  
6:7.  
r Tears, Lu.  
7:38.  
s Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.  
t Joy, Ps. 30:5.

<sup>a</sup> Thanksgiving for Return from  
<sup>b</sup> Captivity.

A <sup>c</sup> Song of Ascents.

**126** <sup>a</sup> When Jè - hō' vāh  
brought back  
those that returned to  
<sup>c</sup> Zi'ōn,

We were like unto them that  
<sup>d</sup> dream.

2 Then was our <sup>e</sup> mouth filled  
with <sup>f</sup> laughter,  
And our <sup>g</sup> tongue with sing-  
ing:

Then said they among the  
<sup>h</sup> nations,  
Jè-hō'vāh hath <sup>i</sup> done great  
things for them.

3 Jè-hō'vāh hath done great  
things for us,  
Whereof we are <sup>j</sup> glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O  
Jè-hō'vāh,  
As the <sup>k</sup> streams in <sup>l</sup> the  
South.

5 They that <sup>m</sup> sow in <sup>n</sup> tears  
shall <sup>o</sup> reap in <sup>p</sup> joy.

6 He that goeth forth and

Var. Read.—Ps. 126.—V. 1. brought  
to—restores the prosperity of, *Ev.*  
*Ol. Bn. Di. Kuc.* BRI.: restored the  
fortunes of, DAVIES; turns the fate of,  
BAETH. DUHM. brought back the  
captivity, *a.v.* (i.e. the captives, *Hi. Hu.*  
(partly) *De.*; turned again the captivity  
of, *r.* We . . . dream—It was, as if we  
were dreaming, BAETH.; we are like  
dreamers, BRI.: We will become as (the)  
dreaming, DUHM. V. 2. was—is, BRI.  
singing—jubilation, BRI.: rejoicing,  
BAETH. DUHM. said—say, BRI. na-  
tions—heathen, BAETH. hath done—  
doth, BRI. Whereof—*Omit.* BRI. were—  
will be, DUHM. glad—glad men, BRI.:  
happy, BAETH. DUHM. V. 4. Turn . . .  
Jehovah—O restore, Yahweh, our pros-  
perity, BRI.: Turn, thou, O Jehovah our  
fortunes, DAVIES. Turn again—Bring  
back, *Var.* As the—(to be) as, *Var.*  
streams—rain-brooks, BAETH.; channels,  
DUHM. the streams . . . South—(do)  
streams in the south country, BRI.:  
brooks in the south land, DAVIES.  
South—*Heb.* Negeb, i.e. dry land (Ju.  
1:15). *Var.*; south land, BAETH. DUHM.  
V. 5. sow—sow (seed), BRI. in—with,  
BAETH. DUHM. shall reap in joy—may  
they reap with jubilation, BRI. shall  
reap—reap, DAVIES. in joy—with joy,  
DUHM; with rejoicing, BAETH. V. 6.  
He that bears (= brings) the trail of seed  
will go on his way weeping; (but) He shall  
assuredly come home with ringing shouts  
of joy, bearing his sheaves, DAVIES: He  
may go forth weeping, bearing (a load) of  
seed; Let him come home with jubilation,  
bearing (a load of) sheaves, BRI.: One  
goes and goes with weeping, Sowing his  
seed, Comes, comes home with jubilation,  
bearing his sheaves, DUHM. He . . .  
doubtless—Though he goeth on his way

<sup>q</sup> weepeth, <sup>r</sup> bearing <sup>s</sup> seed  
for sowing,  
Shall doubtless come again  
with joy, bringing his  
<sup>t</sup> sheaves with him.

Prosperity comes from Jehovah.

A Song of Ascents; of <sup>u</sup> Solomon.

**127** <sup>v</sup> Except Jè-hō'vāh  
<sup>w</sup> build the <sup>x</sup> house,  
They <sup>y</sup> labor in <sup>z</sup> vain that  
build it:

Except Jè-hō'vāh <sup>a</sup> keep the  
<sup>b</sup> city,  
The <sup>c</sup> watchman <sup>d</sup> waketh  
but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up  
<sup>e</sup> early,

To take <sup>f</sup> rest late,  
To <sup>g</sup> eat the <sup>h</sup> bread of toil;  
For so he giveth unto his  
<sup>i</sup> beloved <sup>j</sup> sleep.

3 Lo, <sup>k</sup> children are a <sup>l</sup> heritage  
of Jè-hō'vāh;  
And the <sup>m</sup> fruit of the womb  
is his <sup>n</sup> reward.

4 As <sup>o</sup> arrows in the <sup>p</sup> hand of a  
mighty <sup>q</sup> man,

weeping, bearing forth the seed; He shall,  
*r.* seed for sowing—his handful of seed,  
*Var.* come again—return home, BAETH.  
joy—rejoicing, BAETH. DUHM. bring-  
ing—with him—carrying, BAETH.  
Ps. 127.—V. 1. Except Jehovah build—if  
Jehovah buildeth not, BAETH. DUHM.  
the—a, BAETH. DAVIES. They . . .  
that build it—the builders, BRI. BAETH.  
DUHM. DAVIES, WE. labor—wearied  
themselves, BAETH.; weary themselves,  
DUHM; labour upon it, DAVIES. in  
vain—to no purpose, DAVIES. Except—  
Unless, DAVIES. Except Jehovah—if  
Jehovah—*not*, BAETH. DUHM.  
keep—protect, BAETH.; guard, DUHM.  
watchman—keeper, BRI.: keeper (of  
it), DAVIES. waketh—had awakened,  
BAETH.; watcheth, DUHM; is awake,  
DAVIES. in vain—to no purpose,  
DAVIES. V. 2. It is vain for you that ye  
rise up early and that ye sit down late (at  
night) to eat the food earned by painful  
toil; He giveth His beloved what is neces-  
sary (even) in (their) sleep, DAVIES.  
to—who, BRI. To . . . late—sit down  
late, BRI.: who sit down late, BAETH.  
DUHM. To—*Omit.* BRI. toil—misery,  
BAETH. beloved—friends, DUHM. For  
so—*Omit.* BRI. sleep—in sleep, *Var.*  
BRI. DAVIES. V. 3. Lo! an inheritance  
of Yahweh is the reward of the fruit of the  
womb, BRI. Lo!—Yea! BAETH. his—  
a, BAETH. DUHM. V. 4. mighty man  
—warrior, BRI.: a hero, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 126.—V. 2. for them—  
with us, BRI. Ps. 127.—V. 2 . . . sleep  
—Yet surely (giveth he to his beloved in  
sleep), *Kamp. Ch.*

6  
u Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
v Or, bearing the  
measure of  
seed.  
w Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
x Sheaves, Deut.  
24:19.

z Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.

1  
y Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Ps. 78:69.  
a House, Deut.  
24:10.  
b Labor, Ex.  
12:23.  
c See "Vanity,"  
Ecl. 1:2.  
d Ps. 121:4.  
e City, Gen.  
4:17.  
f Watchman,  
Neh. 4:9.  
g See "Sleep,"  
I Sam. 26:12.

2  
h See "Morn-  
ing," Ps. 65:8.  
i Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
j See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
k Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
l Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
m Ps. 60:5.  
2 Or, in sleep.

3  
n Children come  
from God,  
Gen. 3:16.  
o See "Inheri-  
tance," I Chr.  
21:3.  
p See "Fruit,"  
Lev. 23:40.  
q Reward, Rev.  
2:10.

4  
r See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.  
s Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
t Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>4</sup>  
a Children,  
Gen. 3:16.  
b See "Young  
Men," I John  
2:14.

<sup>5</sup>  
c Happiness,  
Rom. 14:22.  
d Children a  
Blessing, Gen.  
3:16.  
e Ps. 128:2, 3.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
h Is. 29:21;  
Amos 5:12.  
i Enemies,  
Job 31:29.  
j Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

k Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
l Songs, Ex.  
15:1.

<sup>1</sup>  
m Walking, Col.  
1:10.

<sup>2</sup>  
n Eccl. 8:12;  
Eph. 6:3.  
o Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
p Hands, Gen.  
16:12.

<sup>3</sup>  
q Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
r See "Mar-  
riage," Gen.  
6:2.  
s Vine, Is. 5:2.  
t See "Home,"  
Lev. 18:9.  
u House, Deut.  
24:10.  
v Olive, Ex.  
23:11.  
w Table, II Ki.  
4:10.  
x See "Meals,"  
Ruth 2:14.

<sup>5</sup>  
y Blessing,  
Gen. 12:3.  
z Zion, Is. 52:1.  
a Ps. 122:9.  
b Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
c Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
d Life, Gen. 2:7.

So are the <sup>a</sup>children of  
<sup>b</sup>youth.  
5 <sup>c d e</sup> Happy is the <sup>f</sup>man that  
hath his quiver full of  
them:  
They shall not be put to  
<sup>g</sup>shame,  
When they <sup>h</sup>speak with their  
<sup>i</sup>enemies in the <sup>j</sup>gate.

Blessedness of the <sup>k</sup>Fear of Jehovah.

A <sup>l</sup>Song of Ascents.

**128** Blessed is every one  
that feareth Jê-hô-  
vâh,

That <sup>m</sup>walketh in his ways.  
2 For thou shalt <sup>n</sup>eat the <sup>o</sup>la-  
bor of thy <sup>p</sup>hands:  
Happy shalt thou be, and it  
shall be well with thee.  
3 Thy <sup>q</sup>wife shall be as a  
<sup>r</sup>fruitful vine,  
In the innermost parts of thy  
<sup>s</sup>house;  
Thy children like <sup>t</sup>olive  
plants,  
Round about thy <sup>u</sup>table.  
4 Behold, thus shall the man  
be blessed  
That feareth Jê-hô-vâh.  
5 Jê-hô-vâh <sup>v</sup>bless thee out of  
<sup>w</sup>Zi-ôn:

And see thou the <sup>x</sup>good  
of <sup>y</sup>Jê-ru-sa-lêm all the  
<sup>z</sup>days of thy <sup>a</sup>life.

Var. Rend. — V. 4 (cont.). children — sons, BRI. BAETH. youth — one's youth. Var. V. 5. hath . . . of — hath filled his quiver with, BRI.; has his quiver filled with, BAETH. DUHM. put to shame — ashamed, R. their — Omit, BRI. Ps. 128. — V. 1. Blessed — Happy, Var. BRI.; Well be it to, BAETH. Blessed is every one — Happy art thou and well be it to thee, DUHM. that feareth — fearing, BRI. That . . . ways — walking in the way of Yahweh, BRI. in — on, BAETH. ways — way, BAETH. V. 2. The toil of thy hands when thou eatest, happy be thou, and may it be well with thee! BRI. eat — enjoy, BAETH. Happy — Well be it to thee, BAETH. it shall be well with thee — thou hast good, BAETH. V. 3. shall be — May . . . be, BRI. innermost part — inner room, BRI.; chamber, BAETH.; recesses, Var. Thy — May thy, BRI. children — sons, BRI. BAETH. young children, BAETH. V. 4. Behold — Lo! verily, BRI.; Yea, truly, BAETH. Va. 5. 6. May Jehovah bless thee from Zion (where He dwells), So that thou mayest enjoy gazing upon the prosperity of Jerusalem all the days of thy life, And

6 Yea, see thou thy children's  
children.  
<sup>a</sup> Peace be upon <sup>b</sup>Iš-râ-ël.

<sup>c</sup>Prayer for the Overthrow of Zion's  
Enemies.

A Song of Ascents.

**129** <sup>a</sup> Many a time have  
they <sup>b</sup>afflicted  
me from my youth  
up,

Let Iš-râ-ël now say,

2 <sup>a</sup> Many a time have they  
afflicted me from my youth  
up:

Yet they have not prevailed  
against me.

3 The <sup>a</sup>plowers plowed upon  
my back;  
They made long their fur-  
rows.

4 Jê-hô-vâh <sup>m</sup>is righteous:  
He hath cut asunder the cords  
of <sup>n</sup>the wicked.

5 <sup>o</sup> Let them be put to shame  
and turned backward,  
All they that <sup>p</sup>hate Zi-ôn.

6 Let them be as the <sup>q</sup>grass  
upon the <sup>r</sup>housetops,  
Which withereth before it  
<sup>s</sup>groweth up;

7 Wherewith the <sup>t</sup>reaper fill-  
eth not his hand,  
Nor he that bindeth <sup>u</sup>sheaves,  
his <sup>v</sup>bosom:

so that thou mayest see, &c., DAVIES. V. 5. Jehovah bless — Yahweh will bless, BRI. see thou the good of — look thou on the welfare, BRI.; delight in the welfare of, BAETH. DUHM. V. 6. Yea . . . thy — and look thou on thy, BRI. see thou — thou shalt see, R. Ps. 129. — Va. 1. 2. Many a time — Greatly, BRI. DAVIES. afflicted — oppressed, BAETH. V. 2. pre-  
vailed against — overpowered, BAETH. against — over, BRI. V. 3. The plowers plowed — They plowed, BAETH.; (the wicked) plowed, BRI. They . . . furrows — prolonged their (iniquities), BRI.; For they extended the arable field (plough-land, DUHM.), BAETH. DUHM. V. 4. is — (vindicated), BRI. asunder the cords — off the (backs), BRI. V. 5. put to shame — ashamed, R. they that hate — the haters, BRI.; enemies, BAETH. V. 6. the — Omit, BRI. upon — of, BRI. housetops — roofs, BAETH. DUHM. be-  
fore — afore, R. groweth up — be plucked up, Sept. Râ. He. Hu.; be unsheathed, Kay, similarly Ew. Gen. Hi. De.; (before one can draw the scythe), BRI.; it shoots into stalks, BAETH.; the driving of the cattle on it, DUHM. V. 7. bosom — arm, BAETH.

<sup>e</sup> Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
1 Or, And peace  
upon Israel.  
f Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

<sup>g</sup> Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

<sup>1</sup>  
h See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
2 Or, Much.  
i Ps. 88:15;  
Ex. 1:11; Ju.  
3:8.  
j Affliction,  
Ps. 9:10.

<sup>3</sup>  
k See "Agricul-  
ture," Is.  
28:24.  
l See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.

<sup>4</sup>  
m Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
n The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

<sup>5</sup>  
o Curses, Gen.  
4:11.  
p Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.

<sup>6</sup>  
q Grass, Gen.  
37:2.  
r See "House,"  
Deut. 24:10.  
3 Or, is plucked  
up.

<sup>7</sup>  
s See "Har-  
vest," Jer.  
5:24.  
t Sheaves,  
Deut. 24:19.  
u Ps. 79:12.

8 Neither do they that go by  
say,  
The blessing of Jê-hô'vâh be  
upon you;  
We bless you in the name of  
Jê-hô'vâh.

<sup>a</sup>Hope in the Lord's <sup>b</sup>Forgiving  
<sup>c</sup>Love.

A Song of Ascents.

**130** Out of the <sup>a</sup> depths  
have I <sup>c</sup> cried unto  
thee, O Jê-hô'vâh.

2 Lord, <sup>a</sup> hear my <sup>b</sup> voice:

Let <sup>c</sup> thine ears be attentive  
To the voice of my supplica-  
tions.

3 If thou, <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô'vâh, should-  
est mark iniquities,  
O Lord, <sup>b</sup> who could stand?

4 But there is forgiveness with  
thee,

That thou mayest be <sup>c</sup> feared.

5 I wait for Jê-hô'vâh, my  
<sup>a</sup> soul doth wait,  
And in his <sup>b</sup> word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord  
More than <sup>a</sup> watchmen *wait*  
for the <sup>b</sup> morning;

*Yea, more than* watchmen for  
the morning.

7 O Îš-râ-êl, hope in Jê-hô'  
vâh;

For with Jê-hô'vâh there is  
lovingkindness,  
And with him is plenteous  
<sup>a</sup> redemption.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8. Neither . . . say—  
And they who pass by, say not, BRL. The  
. . . Jehovah—The blessing of Yahweh  
unto you, BRL. Ps. 130.—V. 1. have I  
cried—I cry, BRL.; call I, BAETH.  
DUHM.; do I call, DAVIES. V. 2. hear—  
O hearken, BRL. be attentive—listen,  
BAETH. the voice . . . application—  
my loud imploring, BAETH. DUHM.  
V. 3. mark—assertion, BAETH.; take  
account of, DAVIES. iniquities—tres-  
passes, DUHM.; sins, BAETH. stand—  
exist, BAETH. DUHM. V. 4. But—Much  
more, DUHM.; For, BAETH. There is  
forgiveness—is pardon, BRL. That fear-  
eth Jehovah—that (Thy law) may be  
reversed, BRL.; that one fear thee,  
BAETH.; on account of Thy good will,  
DUHM. V. 5. My soul—I, BRL. BAETH.  
DUHM. waiteth—wait, BRL. BAETH.  
DAVIES. hope (on thee), DUHM. wait  
. . . word—waits for His word, DAVIES;  
wait; for His word, BRL.; hope and on  
Thy word, DUHM. hope—wait, DUHM.  
V. 6. My soul for Adonay, from morning

8 And he will <sup>a</sup>redeem 'Îš-  
râ-êl  
From all his <sup>b</sup>iniquities.

<sup>c</sup>Childlike <sup>d</sup>Trust in Jehovah.

A <sup>e</sup>Song of Ascents; of <sup>f</sup>David.

**131** Jê-hô'vâh, my <sup>a</sup> heart  
is not <sup>b</sup> haughty,  
nor mine <sup>c</sup> eyes  
lofty;

Neither do I <sup>a</sup> exercise my-  
self in <sup>b</sup> great matters,  
Or in things <sup>c</sup> too wonderful  
for me.

2 Surely I have <sup>a</sup> stilled and  
quieted my soul;

Like a <sup>b</sup> weaned <sup>c</sup> child with  
his <sup>d</sup> mother,

Like a weaned child is my  
soul within me.

3 O Îš-râ-êl, hope in Jê-hô'  
vâh

<sup>a</sup> From this time forth and  
for evermore.

<sup>b</sup>Prayer for Jehovah's <sup>c</sup>Blessing  
upon the <sup>d</sup>Sanctuary.

A Song of Ascents.

**132** <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô'vâh, remem-  
ber for <sup>b</sup> David  
All his <sup>c</sup> affliction;

2 How he <sup>a</sup>sware unto Jê-hô'  
vâh,

And vowed unto the <sup>b</sup> Mighty  
One of <sup>c</sup> Jacob:

watch to morning watch, BRL. waiteth—  
looketh, a. V. 7. hope—wait, BAETH.  
DUHM. lovingkindness—kindness, BRL.;  
mercy, a. with . . . redemption—plen-  
teous with Him is ransom, BRL. V. 8.  
And he will redeem—Inasmuch as He ran-  
someth, BRL. iniquities—sins, BAETH.  
Ps. 131.—V. 1. haughty—proud, BAETH.  
DUHM. nor . . . lofty—and carry I not  
. . . high, BAETH. Neither . . . mat-  
ters—And I do not walk about in great  
things, BRL. I deal not with great  
things, BAETH. DUHM. too wonderful—  
too high, DUHM. unattainable, BAETH.  
V. 2. Surely—Yea, BAETH. stilled and  
quieted—composed, Var. BRL. my soul  
—heart, BAETH. Like—as, Var. BRL.  
with—upon, Var. BRL. within—upon,  
Ps. 132.—V. 1. for—unto, BRL. all—  
(for good) all, BRL. affliction—trouble,  
DUHM.; misery, BAETH. V. 2. How he  
—Who, BAETH.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 130.—V. 7. O . . . Je-  
hovah—Omit, BRL. Ps. 131.—V. 2. Like  
. . . me—so is bountiful dealing unto my  
soul, BRL.

8  
<sup>a</sup> Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
<sup>b</sup> Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.

<sup>d</sup> See "Child-  
ren," Gen.  
3:16.  
<sup>e</sup> Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Songs, Ex.  
13:1.  
<sup>g</sup> David, I Sam.  
17:12.

1  
<sup>a</sup> Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>d</sup> Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. walk.  
<sup>f</sup> Jer. 45:5;  
Rom. 12:16.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Deep  
Things,"  
I Cor. 4:5.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 139:6;  
Job 42:3.

2  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 62:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Weaning of  
Children,  
Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>c</sup> Mt. 18:3;  
I Cor. 14:20.  
<sup>d</sup> Mother, Deut.  
6:16.

3  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 113:2.

<sup>b</sup> Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
<sup>c</sup> Blessing,  
Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.

1  
<sup>a</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Anthropo-  
morphism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

2  
<sup>a</sup> Oaths and  
Vows, Num  
14:30.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.

<sup>a</sup> Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Forgiveness,  
Pr. 25:21.  
<sup>c</sup> Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

1  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 42:7; 69:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Deep Things,  
I Cor. 4:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.

2  
<sup>g</sup> Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
<sup>h</sup> Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
<sup>i</sup> Anthropo-  
morphism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Ears, Ex.  
20:20.

3  
<sup>k</sup> Heb. Jah.  
<sup>l</sup> Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 76:7;  
143:2; Nah.  
1:6; Mal. 3:2;  
Rev. 6:17.

4  
<sup>n</sup> Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.

5  
<sup>o</sup> Soul, Job  
4:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Word of God,  
John 6:63.

6  
<sup>q</sup> Watchman,  
Neh. 4:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Morning, Ps.  
65:8.

7  
<sup>s</sup> Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.

3  
a Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
1 Heb. *tent*.  
b House, Deut. 24:10.  
c Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
2 Heb. *the couch of my bed*.

4  
d Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
e Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

5  
f Ps. 26:8; I Ki. 8:17; I Chr. 22:7; Acts 7:46.  
3 Heb. *Tabernacles*.

6  
g Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
h Gen. 35:19; I Sam. 17:12.  
4 Or, *Ephraim*.  
i Field, Num. 20:17.  
j I Sam. 7:1.  
5 Or, *Jaar*. See I Chr. 13:5.  
k See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.

7  
l Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
m See "Foot," Gen. 18:4.

8  
n Ps. 68:1; Num. 10:35; II Chr. 6:41.  
o See "Rest," Heb. 4:4.  
p Ps. 78:61.

9  
q Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
r Clothing (*Fig.*), Job 31:29.  
s Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
t V. 16; Ps. 30:4; 149:5.  
u Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
v Joy, Ps. 30:5.

10  
w Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
x Face, Is. 6:2.  
y Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

11  
z Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
1 Truth, John 14:6.

3 Surely I will not come into the <sup>a</sup>1 tabernacle of my <sup>b</sup>house,  
Nor go up into <sup>c</sup>2 my bed;  
4 I will not <sup>d</sup>give sleep to mine <sup>e</sup>eyes,  
Or slumber to mine eyelids;  
5 Until I find out a <sup>f</sup>place for Jê-hô-vâh,  
<sup>g</sup> A tabernacle for the Mighty One of Jacob.  
6 Lo, we heard of <sup>h</sup>it in <sup>i</sup>4 Æph-râ-thâh:  
We found it in the <sup>j</sup>field of <sup>k</sup>the <sup>l</sup>wood.  
7 We will go into his tabernacles;  
We will <sup>m</sup>worship at his <sup>n</sup>footstool.  
8 <sup>o</sup>Arise, O Jê-hô-vâh, into thy <sup>p</sup>resting-place;  
Thou, and the ark of thy <sup>q</sup>strength.  
9 Let thy <sup>r</sup>priests be <sup>s</sup>clothed with <sup>t</sup>righteousness;  
And let thy <sup>u</sup>saints <sup>v</sup>shout for <sup>w</sup>joy.  
10 For thy <sup>x</sup>servant David's sake  
Turn not away the <sup>y</sup>face of thine <sup>z</sup>anointed.  
11 Jê-hô-vâh hath <sup>a</sup>sworn unto David in <sup>b</sup>truth;

Var. Read.—V. 3. Surely . . . tabernacle —(Saying); I will not enter the tent, BRI. tabernacle—tent, Var. BRI. DAVIES. go up into—climb upon, DUHM; lie down in, BAETH; go upon, BRI. bed—couch of my bed, BRI. DAVIES, BAETH, DUHM. V. 4. give—grant, BAETH. V. 5. find out—find the, BRI. for—of, BRI. A tabernacle—a dwelling-place, BAETH.; the great tabernacle, BRI.; the tabernacles, DUHM; dwelling-places, DUHM. the . . . Jacob—ark, DUHM. V. 6. We . . . wood—It divulged itself in the field of the wood, BAETH. heard of it—Or, that it was, Var. the field of the wood—Probably a poetical name for the city Kirjath-yearim (city of woods). See I Sam. 7:1, 2; II Sam. 6:2; the district of Jaar, DAVIES; Sde Jaar, DUHM; the fields of Jear (im), BRI. V. 7. We . . . tabernacles—(We said): "Let us come to His great tabernacle", BRI. We will—Let us, Var. DUHM, BAETH, DAVIES. tabernacles—dwelling-place, BAETH.; dwelling-places, Var. DUHM. we will—let us, Var. BRI. DAVIES. worship at—fall down before, BAETH.; do homage at, DUHM. his footstool—the footstool of His feet, DAVIES. V. 8. resting-place—seat, DUHM. ark of thy strength—thy strong ark, DAVIES. V. 9. saints—pious ones, BRI. BAETH.; favoured ones, DA-

He will not turn from it:  
<sup>b</sup>Of the <sup>c</sup>fruit of thy <sup>d</sup>body will I set upon thy <sup>e</sup>throne.  
12 If thy <sup>f</sup>children will keep my covenant  
And my <sup>g</sup>testimony that I shall <sup>h</sup>teach them,  
<sup>i</sup>Their children also shall <sup>j</sup>sit upon thy throne for evermore.  
13 For Jê-hô-vâh hath <sup>k</sup>chosen <sup>l</sup>Zi-ôn;  
He hath <sup>m</sup>desired it for his habitation.  
14 This is my resting-place for ever:  
Here will I dwell; for I have desired it.  
15 I will <sup>n</sup>abundantly bless her provision:  
I will <sup>o</sup>satisfy her <sup>p</sup>poor with <sup>q</sup>bread.  
16 Her priests also will I clothe with <sup>r</sup>salvation;  
And her saints shall shout aloud for joy.  
17 There will I make <sup>s</sup>the <sup>t</sup>horn of <sup>u</sup>David to bud:  
I have <sup>v</sup>ordained a <sup>w</sup>lamp for mine anointed.  
18 His <sup>x</sup>enemies will I clothe with <sup>y</sup>shame;  
But upon himself shall his <sup>z</sup>crown flourish.

VIES. V. 10. Turn . . . anointed—Refuse not thine anointed, BAETH. V. 11. Jehovah hath sworn—Yahweh sware, BRI. turn—depart, BRI. set . . . throne—set (thy seed) upon a throne for thee, BRI. V. 12. children—sons, BRI. DAVIES, BAETH, DUHM. will keep—keep, BRI. testimony—ordinances, DAVIES, SEPT. TARG.; testimonies, BRI. that I shall—Which I, BRI. Their . . . evermore—Also their sons shall be forever; they shall sit enthroned on a throne for thee, BRI. V. 13. He hath—Omit, BRI. his habitation—a habitation for Himself, BRI. V. 14. Insert (Saying), BRI. resting-place—seat, DUHM. dwell—sit enthroned, BRI. have desired—like, BAETH.; desired, BRI. V. 15. abundantly—greatly, BRI. provision—food, BAETH. V. 16. saints—pious ones, BRI. aloud for—shouts of, BRI. V. 17. There . . . bud—I will cause a horn to sprout for David, BRI. bud—sprout, Var. BRI. BAETH. DUHM. ordained—arranged, BRI.; prepared, BAETH. DUHM. V. 18. himself—him, BRI. crown—diadem, DUHM. flourish—Or, shine, *Ge. Ev. Hu. Pe.*; glisten, BAETH. DUHM; bloom, BRI.; glitter, DAVIES.

Var. Read.—Ps. 132.—V. 4. A gloss, BRI. V. 18. his crown—my crown, SEPT. JER.

b See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
c Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
d Body, Num. 25:8.  
e Throne, Acts 12:21.

12  
f Children, Gen. 3:16.  
g See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
h Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
i Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
j Lu. 1:32; Acts 2:30.  
13  
k Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
l Zion, Is. 52:1.  
m Ps. 68:16.

15  
n Or, *surely*.  
o Ps. 107:9.  
p The Moor, Deut. 24:14.  
q Bread, Gen. 3:19.

16  
r Salvation, Acts 2:40.

17  
s Or, *a horn to spring forth unto David*.  
t Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
u David, I Sam. 17:12.  
v See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
w Or, *prepared*.  
x Lamp, Ex. 25:37.

18  
y Enemy, Job 31:29.  
z Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
1 Crown, II Sam. 1:10.

- a Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
b Unity, I Cor.  
1:10.  
c See "Psalms,"  
Ps. 1:1.

The Excellency of <sup>a</sup>Brotherly <sup>b</sup>Unity.A <sup>c</sup>Song of Ascents; of David.

**133** Behold, how good  
and how pleasant  
it is

For <sup>a</sup>brethren to dwell to-  
gether in unity!

2 It is like the precious <sup>d</sup>oil  
upon the <sup>e</sup>head,

That ran down upon the  
<sup>f</sup>beard,

Even <sup>g</sup>Aâr-ôn's beard;

That came down upon the  
<sup>h</sup>skirt of his <sup>i</sup>'garments;

3 Like the <sup>j</sup>dew of <sup>k</sup>'Hēr-  
môn,

That cometh down upon the  
mountains of <sup>m</sup>Zi-ôn:

For there Jê-hô-vâh <sup>n</sup>com-  
manded the <sup>o</sup>blessing,

Even <sup>p</sup>life for evermore.

Var. Read.—Ps. 133.—V. 1. good—fine. DUHM. DAVIES: beautiful. BAETH. pleasant—lovely. BRI. brethren—brothers. DAVIES. to . . . unity—is the dwelling also of brethren together. BRI.: to sit together. DAVIES. dwell—sit. DUHM. V. 2. It . . . precious—A. goodly. BRI. precious—fine. DUHM: costly. BAETH. ran—floweth. BAETH. DUHM. that came—which goes. BRI. skirt—skirts. *Exc. De.*; opening (*i.e. collar*, *Exc. 28:32*). *He. Hi. Hu. Pe.*: border. BAETH.: seam. DUHM: collar. BRI. his garments—the garment. BRI. V. 3. Like the dew of—As dew (upon). BRI. that cometh—which floweth. BAETH. DUHM: which goes. BRI. commanded—hath commanded. BRI.: ordered. BAETH. the—His. BRI. Even—Omit. BRI. Ps. 134.—V. 1. Behold—Yea. BAETH.: Well, now. DUHM. Vs. 1, 2.

- 2  
d Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.  
e Head, Pr.  
20:20.  
f Beard, Jer.  
41:5.  
g Aaron, Ex.  
4:14.  
h Skirt, Ex.  
28:33.  
i Or, collar.  
j Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
3  
j See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.  
k Mount, Her-  
mon, I Cor.  
5:23.  
l See "Moun-  
tain," Ex.  
3:12.  
m Zion, Is. 52:1.  
n Ps. 42:8; Lev.  
25:21; Deut.  
28:8.  
o Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
p Life, Ex. 2:7.

<sup>a</sup>Greetings of <sup>b</sup>Night-watchers.

A Song of Ascents.

**134** Behold, bless ye  
Jê-hô-vâh, all ye  
<sup>a</sup>servants of Jê-hô-vâh,  
That <sup>b</sup>'by night <sup>c</sup>"stand in  
the <sup>d</sup>house of Jê-hô-  
vâh.

2 <sup>e</sup>Lift up your hands <sup>f</sup>to the  
sanctuary,

And bless ye Jê-hô-vâh.

3 Jê-hô-vâh bless thee out of  
Zi-ôn;

Even he that made <sup>a</sup>heaven  
and <sup>b</sup>earth.

Praise for Jehovah's <sup>o</sup>d<sup>e</sup> Wonderful  
Works. /Vanity of <sup>l</sup>Idols.

**135** <sup>h</sup>Praise ye Jê-hô-  
vâh.

Praise ye the <sup>i</sup>'name of Je-  
hō-vâh;

Praise him, O ye servants of  
Jê-hô-vâh,

bless—praise. BAETH. DUHM. V. 2. to—unto. Var. V. 3. he that made—maker of. BRI.: creator of. BAETH. Ps. 135.—V. 1. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah. BAETH. O . . . Jehovah—ye servants. BRI.

Var. Read.—Ps. 133.—V. 2. That . . . beard—Omit. BRI. Ps. 134.—V. 1. That . . . Jehovah—(Bless ye Yahweh). ye who stand in (the courts of) the house of (our God). BRI. V. 3. Insert, In the dark night. BRI. Ps. 135.—V. 1. Praise ye Jehovah—Belongs to Title. DAVIES.

- q Salutation,  
Lut. 10:4.  
r See "Night,"  
Ps. 19:2.

- 1  
s Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
t I Chr. 9:33.  
u Deut. 10:8;  
I Chr. 23:30;  
II Chr. 29:11.  
v See "Minis-  
ter," Acts  
15:39.  
w House, Deut.  
24:10.  
z Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

- 2  
y Ps. 28:2.  
z Lifting up  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
2 Or, in holi-  
ness.

- 3  
a Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
b Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
c God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
d Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.  
e Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
f Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.  
g Idolatry,  
Lev. 19:4.

- 1  
h Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
i Heb. Hallelu-  
jah.  
j Name, Acts  
16:18.  
j Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

\* FRATERNITY: Every Man is his Brother's Keeper.—So ordained by God.

To preserve him from Harm.—Gen. 4:9, 11; Ex. 20:13-16; 21:12-14; 22:7, 15, 26, 27; Lev. 6:1-5; 18:20; 19:11-17; 20:10; 24:19, 20; 25:10-14, 17, 25, 35-37, 39, 40; Deut. 5:17-21; 15:1-3, 7-18; 19:4-6, 11-14; 22:1-4; 24:14, 15; Pr. 24:28; Rom. 14:13, 15, 19, 21; 15:1, 2; I Cor. 8:8-13; I Thess. 4:6.

To avenge him if slain.—Gen. 4:13; 9:56; Num. 35:19-25. Duty slew Brothers.—Ex. 32:27.

To help him.—Gen. 42:21, 22; 50:19-21; Ex. 2:17; 23:11; Lev. 19:10; 23:22; 25:25; Josh. 1:13-15; II Ki. 19-22; I Chr. 12:17, 18, 21, 22; Job 29:11-13; Rom. 15:27; I Cor. 12:12-27; Eph. 4:25.

To heal his Sickness.—I Ki. 17:17-24; II Ki. 2:21, 22; Mt. 4:23, 8:2, 3, 6, 7, 16, 17; 9:35; 10:1; 11:35, 36; Mk. 3:1-5; Lu. 4:40; 6:19; 9:1; 10:30-37; Acts 3:6-10; 4:9, 10; 14:8-10; 19:11, 12; Jas. 5:14-16.

To forgive him.—Mt. 6:12, 14, 15; 18:21, 27, 32, 35; Mk. 11:25, 26; Lu. 11:4; 17:3, 4; II Cor. 2:6-10; II Thess. 3:14, 15; Jas. 4:11.

To give Food and Raiment.—Deut. 15:12-14; Job 22:5-7; 31:16-22; Pr. 31:20; Is. 58:6-11; Ez. 18:7, 16, 17; Mt. 25:35-45; Mk. 9:41; Lu. 3:11; 11:41; 19:8; Rom. 12:13; Eph. 4:28; Jas. 2:15, 16.

To lend or even give Money, forgiving Debts if necessary.—Deut. 15:1-3, 7-14; 24:14, 15; Mt. 5:42; 18:23-35; 19:21; Mk. 10:21; Lu. 6:30-38; 10:35; 19:21; Mk. 10:21; Lu. 6:30-38; 10:35; Rom. 15:25, 26; I Cor. 16:1-3. To love him as One's Self.—Lev. 19:18, 33, 34; Deut. 10:18, 19; Mt. 5:21-25, 43-48; 7:3-5, 12; 18:15-17, 21, 22; 19:18, 19; 22:39; Mk. 12:31-33; Lu. 10:27.

37; John 13:34, 35; 15:12, 13; Rom. 12:9, 10; 13:8, 10; Gal. 5:13-15, 22; Gal. 5:13-15, 22; 6:1; Col. 1:4, 8; I Thess. 3:12; 4:9, 10; Heb. 13:1-4; Jas. 2:1-9; I Pet. 1:22; 2:17; 3:18, 9; 4:8-10; I John 2:9-11; 3:10, 11, 14-18, 23; 4:7, 10, 12, 20, 21; 5:1, 2, 16.

Proverbs.—Lend to-day—3:28, 29. Save with your Mouth—11:9-11. Guide—12:26; 16:29. Pity—14:20, 21. Love—17:17, 18. Brothers' Quarrels are bitter—18:19, 24. Bad Men suspect others—21:10. Settle quickly—25:9, 9. False Witness a Maul—25:17, 18. He who deceives a Neighbor is a Madman—26:18, 19. A Neighbor nearer than a Brother—27:10. Avoid Flattery—29:5.

Examples.—Abraham and Lot—Gen. 12:5; 13:1, 7, 8. Abraham and Allies—Gen. 14:15, 24. Joseph and Brothers—Gen. 45:1-7; 50:15-21. Ruth and Naomi—Ruth 1:16, 17. Ruth and Boaz—2:8, 15, 16. Jonathan and David—I Sam. 18:1-4; 19:1-7; 20:4, 35-42. Obadiah and Prophets—I Ki. 18:13. Elijah and Hostess—II Ki. Chap. 4. Rechabites—Jer. 35:2-5, 18. Mary and Apostles—Lu. 8:1-3. Good Samaritan—Lu. 10:25-37. Jerusalem Church—Acts 2:44, 45. Antioch and Jerusalem—Acts 11:27-30. Barbarians and Paul—Acts 28:8-10. Greece for Palestine—Rom. 15:25-27; I Cor. 16:1-3. Philippians and Paul—Phil. 4:23. Gaius and Ministers—III John 5-8.

Men who failed.—Cain—Gen. 4:8. Joseph's Brothers—Gen. 37:3, 4, 18-20, 28; 42:21, 22. Schemenites—Ju. 9:1-6, 22-24, 49, 53. David—II Sam. 12:1-10. Jehu—II Ki. 9:1, 22-24, 27. Judah—Jer. 9:2-5; Mal. 2:10, 11; Jer. 34:13-17. Esau—Gen. 27:41; Amos 1:11; Ob. 10. Persecutors—Mt. 10:21; John 16:2. The Merciless—Mt. 25:41-45. Corinthians—I Cor. 6:1-8. Rich Farmers—Jas. 5:1-4.

<sup>a</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 92:13; 116:19.  
<sup>c</sup> Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
<sup>d</sup> Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 147:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. *Jah*.  
<sup>h</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Israel the Chosen People of God, See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>n</sup> God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>q</sup> God is all-powerful, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
<sup>s</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Sea, Deut. 14:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Jer. 10:13; 51:16.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
<sup>x</sup> Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
<sup>y</sup> Wind, Job 27:21.  
<sup>z</sup> Treasury, Jer. 38:11.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
<sup>b</sup> First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Egypt, Ex. 12:10.  
<sup>d</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>e</sup> Beast, Rev. 15:2. [2:20].  
<sup>f</sup> Animals, Gen. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
<sup>h</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5. [21:2].  
<sup>i</sup> Servants, Ex. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 136:17-21.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, *great*.  
<sup>l</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32. [7:15].  
<sup>m</sup> Kings, Deut. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> Sihon, Josh. 13:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Amorites, I Chr. 1:13.

2 Ye that stand in the <sup>a</sup>house of Jè-hō'-vāh,  
 In the <sup>a</sup>courts of the <sup>a</sup>house of our God.  
 3 <sup>a</sup>Praise ye Jè-hō'-vāh; for Jè-hō'-vāh is <sup>a</sup>good:  
<sup>a</sup>Sing praises unto his name;  
<sup>a</sup>for it is pleasant.  
 4 For <sup>a</sup>Jè-hō'-vāh hath <sup>a</sup>chosen <sup>a</sup>Jacob unto himself,  
 And Iṣ'-ra-ēl for his <sup>a</sup>own possession.  
 5 For I <sup>a</sup>know that <sup>a</sup>Jè-hō'-vāh is great,  
 And that our Lord is <sup>a</sup>above all <sup>a</sup>gods.  
 6 <sup>a</sup>Whatsoever Jè-hō'-vāh pleased, that hath he done,  
 In <sup>a</sup>heaven and in <sup>a</sup>earth, in the <sup>a</sup>seas and in all deeps;  
 7 Who <sup>a</sup>causeth the <sup>a</sup>vapors to ascend from the <sup>a</sup>ends of the earth;  
 Who maketh <sup>a</sup>lightnings for the rain;  
 Who bringeth forth the <sup>a</sup>wind out of his <sup>a</sup>treasuries;  
 8 Who <sup>a</sup>smote the <sup>a</sup>first-born of <sup>a</sup>Eḡypt,  
 Both of <sup>a</sup>man and <sup>a</sup>beast;  
 9 Who sent <sup>a</sup>signs and wonders into the midst of thee,  
 O Eḡypt,  
 Upon <sup>a</sup>Phā'-raōh, and upon all his <sup>a</sup>servants;  
 10 <sup>a</sup>Who <sup>a</sup>smote <sup>a</sup>many <sup>a</sup>nations,  
 And slew mighty <sup>a</sup>kings,  
 11 <sup>a</sup>Sihōn king of the <sup>a</sup>Ām'-ōr-ites,

Var. Read.—V. 3. Jehovah—Yah, BRI. Jehovah—He, BRI. Sing praises unto—Hymn to, BRI.; Play, BAETH. It is pleasant—it (the name) is lovely, DAVIES; He is sweet, BRI. V. 4. Jehovah hath chosen—Yah chose, BRI. unto—for, BRI. And—Omit, BRI. own possession—peculiar treasure, BRI. r. V. 5. For I—Verily I, BRI.; For I—I, DAVIES. is above—stands above, BAETH. V. 6. Whatsoever—All that He, BRI. that hath he done—Yahweh doeth, BRI. in earth—on earth, BRI. deeps—the depths, Var.; depths, BRI. V. 7. Who ascend—Bringing up the vapours, BRI.; leadeth up the clouds, BAETH. Who . . . for—the lightnings making for rain, BRI. Who . . . forth—leading forth, BRI. treasures—treasure houses, BRI.; cavities, BAETH. V. 8. Who—To Him, who, BRI. Both . . . and—From

And <sup>a</sup>Ög king of <sup>a</sup>Bā'-shān,  
 And <sup>a</sup>all the kingdoms of <sup>a</sup>Ēā'-nāan,  
 12 And gave their <sup>a</sup>land for a <sup>a</sup>heritage,  
 A heritage unto Iṣ'-ra-ēl his people.  
 13 Thy <sup>a</sup>name, O Jè-hō'-vāh, endureth for ever;  
 Thy <sup>a</sup>memorial name, O Jè-hō'-vāh, throughout all generations.  
 14 For Jè-hō'-vāh will <sup>a</sup>judge his people,  
 And <sup>a</sup>repent himself concerning his servants.  
 15 The idols of the nations are <sup>a</sup>silver and <sup>a</sup>gold,  
 The <sup>a</sup>work of men's hands.  
 16 They have <sup>a</sup>mouths, but they <sup>a</sup>speak not;  
<sup>a</sup>Eyes have they, but they <sup>a</sup>see not;  
 17 They have <sup>a</sup>ears, but they <sup>a</sup>hear not;  
 Neither is there any <sup>a</sup>breath in their mouths.  
 18 <sup>a</sup>They that make them shall be like unto them;  
 Yea, every one that trusteth in them.  
 19 O <sup>a</sup>house of Iṣ'-ra-ēl, bless ye Jè-hō'-vāh:  
 O house of <sup>a</sup>Āār'-ōn, bless ye Jè-hō'-vāh:  
 20 O house of <sup>a</sup>Lē'-vī, bless ye Jè-hō'-vāh:  
 Ye that <sup>a</sup>fear Jè-hō'-vāh, bless ye Jè-hō'-vāh.

. . . even unto, BRI. V. 9. Who—He, BRI. r. of thee—Thy, BRI. V. 10. Who—To Him who, BRI. mighty—numerous, BRI. V. 12. heritage—possession, BRI. V. 13. Thy memorial . . . generations—Yahweh, one calleth thee from generation to generation, BAETH.; Thy commemoration endureth for all generations, BRI. name—Omit, r. V. 14. will judge—getteth judgment for, BAETH. repent . . . servants—with his servants he has sympathy, BAETH.; upon His servants have compassion, BRI. V. 15. nations—heathen, BAETH. V. 16. months—a month, BAETH. V. 17. months—a month, BAETH. V. 18. They . . . be—Like them be they that make them, BRI. V. 20. fear—honor, BAETH. Var. Read.—V. 9. into Egypt—Omit, BRI.

<sup>o</sup> Og, Josh. 12:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Josh. 12:7-24.  
<sup>r</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>u</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>v</sup> Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Memorial, Is. 57:8.  
<sup>x</sup> God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>z</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>a</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>c</sup> Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>e</sup> The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.  
<sup>f</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Ears, Ex. 20:20.  
<sup>i</sup> The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.  
<sup>j</sup> Breath, Acts 17:25.  
<sup>k</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Family," Eph. 5:22.  
<sup>m</sup> Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>o</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

- 21  
 a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 b Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 c Ps. 128:3; 134:3.  
 d Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 e Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 1 Heb. *Hallelujah*.  
 o Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 h Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 i Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 4  
 j One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
 k Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
 l Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 m Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 5  
 n See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 o God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 p Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

21 <sup>a</sup> Blessed be Jê-hô'-vâh <sup>c</sup> out of <sup>a</sup> Zî'ôn,  
 Who <sup>c</sup> dwelleth at <sup>a</sup> Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.  
<sup>1</sup> Praise ye Jê-hô'-vâh.

<sup>o</sup> Thanks for Jehovah's <sup>h</sup> Goodness to Israel.

**136** Oh give thanks unto Jê-hô'-vâh; for he is good;  
 For his <sup>1</sup> lovingkindness endureth for ever.  
 2 Oh give thanks unto the God of gods;  
 For his lovingkindness endureth for ever.  
 3 Oh give thanks unto the Lord of lords;  
 For his lovingkindness endureth for ever:  
 4 To him who <sup>1</sup> alone <sup>k</sup> <sup>1</sup> doeth great wonders;  
 For his <sup>m</sup> lovingkindness endureth for ever:  
 5 To him that <sup>n</sup> by understanding <sup>o</sup> made the <sup>p</sup> heavens;  
 For his lovingkindness endureth for ever:

Var. Rend.—V. 21. Who—Him that, BRI. at—in, BRI. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH. Ps. 136.—Vs. 1, 2, 3. O give thanks—Thank, BAETH. lovingkindness—mercy, *a*: so throughout. V. 3. Lord—sovereign Lord, BRI. V. 4. who alone doeth—that did, BRI. wonders—things, DAVIES. by—by His, BRI.; with, BAETH. the heavens—heaven, BRI. V. 6. forth—out, BRI.

6 To him that <sup>a</sup> spread forth the <sup>c</sup> earth above the <sup>a</sup> waters;  
 For his lovingkindness endureth for ever:  
 7 To him that made great <sup>c</sup> lights;  
 For his lovingkindness endureth for ever:  
 8 The <sup>a</sup> sun to rule by <sup>a</sup> day;  
 For his lovingkindness endureth for ever;  
 9 The <sup>†</sup> moon and <sup>†</sup> stars to rule by <sup>a</sup> night;  
 For his lovingkindness endureth for ever:  
 10 To him that <sup>x</sup> smote <sup>v</sup> E'g'gypt in their <sup>z</sup> first-born;  
 For his lovingkindness endureth for ever;  
 11 And <sup>a</sup> brought out <sup>b</sup> I's'ra-ël from among them;  
 For his lovingkindness endureth for ever;  
 12 With a <sup>c</sup> strong hand, and with an <sup>d</sup> outstretched arm;  
 For his lovingkindness endureth for ever:  
 13 To him that <sup>c</sup> divided the <sup>1</sup> Red Sea in sunder;  
 For his lovingkindness endureth for ever;

above—upon, BRI.; on, BAETH. Vs. 8, 9. to rule by—for ruling over the, BRI. V. 10. Egypt—the Egyptians, BRI. V. 11. out—forth, BRI. from among them—out of (from, BRI.) their midst, BRI. BAETH. V. 12. With—by, BRI. and with—and, BRI. V. 13. divided . . . in sunder—cut . . . in pieces, BAETH.; divided . . . into parts, BRI.

- <sup>6</sup>  
 q See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
 r Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 s Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
 7  
 t Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 8  
 u Day, Lev. 25:38.  
 9  
 v Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 10  
 w Ex. 12:29.  
 x See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
 y Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 z First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
 11  
 a Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
 b Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 12  
 c Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 d Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
 13  
 e Ps. 66:6; 78:13; Ex. 14:21.  
 f Red Sea, Ex. 14:21.

\* SUN.—Created—Gen. 1:14-18; Ps. 74:16. A Covenant made when Sun went down—Gen. 15:17. Sun risen when Lot entered Zoar—Gen. 19:23. Sun made Obedience to Joseph—Gen. 37:9. When Sun waxed hot, Manna—Ex. 16:21. Must not worship Sun—Deut. 4:19; 17:3. Sun, stand thou still—Josh. 10:12, 13; Hab. 3:11. In them hath he set Tabernacle—Ps. 19:4. Thou hast prepared the Light and the Sun—Ps. 74:16. Jehovah is a Sun and Shield—Ps. 84:11. Sun shall not smite thee by Day—Ps. 121:6. Praise ye him, Sun—Ps. 148:3. No New Thing under the Sun—Eccl. 1:9. Fair as the Moon, clear as—Song of Sol. 6:10. Sun returned Ten Steps on Dial—Is. 38:8. Sun and Moon are darkened—Joel 2:10; 3:15; Mt. 24:29; Mk. 13:24; Lu. 23:45. To you who fear my Name, Sun shall arise—Mal. 4:2. Maketh his Sun to rise—Mt. 5:45. Righteous shall shine as—Mt. 13:43. His Face did shine—Mt. 17:2; Rev. 1:16; 10:1. They brought Sick at Setting of Sun—Mk. 1:32; Lu. 4:40. The Sun into Darkness—Acts 2:20. Not seeing Sun for a Season—Acts 13:11. Light above Brightness of—Acts 26:13. One Glory of the—I Cor. 15:41. Let not Sun go down on your Wrath—Eph. 4:26. Sun is no sooner risen—Jas. 1:11. Appeared a Woman arrayed with—Rev. 12:1. Saw Angel standing in—Rev. 19:17. City had no need of—Rev. 21:23.

† MOON.—Created by Jehovah—Gen. 1:14; Ps. 8:3. To

glorify God—148:3. To act as Lesser Light—Gen. 1:16. Has a Glory of its Own—I Cor. 15:41. Called Queen of Heaven—Jer. 7:18; 44:17. 19. Burned Incense unto—Jer. 7:18; 44:17. 19. Warned against Worship—Deut. 4:19; 17:3. Stands still—Josh. 10:12. Signs in, before Destruction of Jerusalem—Lu. 21:25. Feast of—Num. 10:10; 28:11-15; I Sam. 20:5; I Chr. 23:31; Ps. 81:3; Is. 1:13; Hos. 2:11.

Descriptive of: Glory in Church—Is. 60:19, 20. Of Calamities—Is. 13:10; Joel 2:10; 3:15; Mt. 24:29. Of Permanence of Israel's Seed—Jer. 31:35-37. Of the Woman—Rev. 12:1.

† STARS.—Created—Gen. 1:16; Ps. 8:3; 148:5. Infinite in Number—Gen. 15:5; Jer. 33:22. Differ in Degree of Power—I Cor. 15:41. Stars bow down to—Gen. 37:9. Stars fought against Sisera—Ju. 5:20. Stars not Pure in his Sight—Job 25:5. God counts and names them—Ps. 147:4. Must praise him—Ps. 148:3. Worship of, forbidden—Deut. 4:19. Are worshipped—II Ki. 17:16; 21:3; 23:5; Jer. 19:13; Amos 5:26; Zeph. 1:5; Acts 7:42, 43. Cometh forth a Star out of Jacob—Num. 24:17. The Morning Stars—Job 38:7; Rev. 2:28; 22:16. Casting down of—Dan. 8:10; Mt. 24:29; Mk. 13:35; Rev. 6:13. Saw his Star in East—Mt. 2:2. Seven Stars of Seven Churches—Rev. 1:16-20. Crown of Twelve Stars—Rev. 12:1. Wandering Stars—Jude 13.



14 And made <sup>1</sup>Yā-ra-ēl to pass through the midst of it; For his lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever;

15 But <sup>a1</sup>overthrew <sup>b</sup>Phā-raōh and his host in the <sup>c</sup>Red Sea;

For his lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever:

16 To him that <sup>a</sup>led <sup>c</sup>his people through the <sup>1</sup>wilderness; For his lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever:

17 To him that <sup>a</sup>smote great <sup>1</sup>kings; For his lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever;

18 And slew famous <sup>1</sup>kings; For his <sup>1</sup>lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever:

19 <sup>k</sup>Sī'hōn king of the <sup>1</sup>Ām-ōr-ites;

For his lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever;

20 And <sup>m</sup>Ōg king of <sup>m</sup>Bā-shān; For his lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever;

21 And gave their <sup>o</sup>land for a <sup>o</sup>heritage;

For his lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever;

22 Even a heritage unto <sup>o</sup>Yā-ra-ēl his <sup>o</sup>servant;

For his lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever:

23 Who <sup>o</sup>remembered us in our low estate;

For his lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever;

Var. Rend.—V. 14. made . . . to pass through—lead . . . through the midst of it. BAETH.: made . . . pass over in. BRI. V. 15. But overthrew—and He shook off. BRI. V. 16. through—in. BRI. V. 18. famous—noble. BRI.: majestic. BAETH.: mighty. DAVIES. V. 21. And gave—To Him that gave. BRI. V. 22. Even a heritage unto—A possession for. BRI. V. 23. remembered us—was mindful of us. BRI. V. 24. hath delivered—delivered. BRI.: freed. BAETH. adversaries—oppressors. BAETH. V. 25. Who giveth food—To Him that giveth bread. BRI. Ps. 137. V. 1. rivers—streams; BAETH. DUHM. When we remembered—remembering. BAETH. upon the willows—by the poplars. BRI. willows—poplars. DAVIES. in . . . thereof—in the land. BAETH.: in the midst. BRI. harps—Zithers. BAETH. DUHM.: lyres. DAVIES. V. 3. they . . . captive—our conquerors. BAETH.: our captors. BRI.:

24 And hath <sup>o</sup>delivered us from our <sup>o</sup>adversaries; For his lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever:

25 Who <sup>o</sup>giveth <sup>o</sup>food to all <sup>o</sup>flesh;

For his lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever.

26 Oh <sup>o</sup>give thanks unto the God of <sup>o</sup>heaven; For his lovingkindness *en-dureth* for ever.

<sup>a</sup>Sorrows of the <sup>b</sup>Exiles in <sup>c</sup>Babylon.

**137** By the <sup>a</sup>rivers of Bāb-ŷ-lōn,

There we sat down, yea, we <sup>c</sup>wept,

When we <sup>o</sup>remembered <sup>o</sup>Zi'ōn.

2 Upon the <sup>a</sup>willows in the midst thereof

We hanged up our <sup>o</sup>harps.

3 For there they that led us captive <sup>o</sup>required of us <sup>k2</sup>songs,

And <sup>13</sup>they that wasted us <sup>o</sup>required of us <sup>o</sup>mirth, say-  
ing,

Sing us one of the songs of Zi'ōn.

4 How shall we sing <sup>m</sup>Jē-hōz-vāh's song

In a <sup>o</sup>foreign land?

5 If I <sup>o</sup>forget thee, O <sup>o</sup>Jē-rūz-sā-lēm,

<sup>o</sup>'Let my <sup>o</sup>right hand forget <sup>o</sup>her skill.

those that led us away, DUHM. required—desired. BAETH. DUHM.: asked of us. DAVIES. songs—words of songs. DUHM. BRI. And . . . saying—(Yea, they asked us) BRI. they that wasted us—had made us wait. *Ge. Hu. De.*: were mad against us (Ps. 102:8). *Exc.* (doubtfully). *Bo.*: our plunderers. BAETH.: our mockers. DUHM.: they that plundered us. DAVIES. PESH. TARG.: omit. BRI. required . . . Zion—cheerfulness; sing us a Zion song! BAETH.: joy out of the Zion songs. DUHM. one—some. BRI. V. 4. shall—can. BRI.: could. BAETH. DUHM. foreign—strange. BAETH. DUHM. V. 5. forget <sup>o</sup>her skill—forget. BAETH.: be forgotten. BRI.: wither. DUHM. DAVIES: forget <sup>o</sup>her cunning, *s.*

Var. Rend.—Ps. 137.—V. 1. When . . . Zion—Omit. BRI. V. 3. songs—Add. And of our dancers mirth (Ps. 87:7). *Halvy, Ch. V.* 5. my . . . skill—my right hand deny (its service). *Her. Ch.*

24

<sup>t</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>u</sup> Enemies, Job 31:29.

25

<sup>v</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Food, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>x</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

26

<sup>y</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>z</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

<sup>a</sup> Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
<sup>c</sup> Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

1

<sup>d</sup> River, Is. 32:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
<sup>g</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.

2

<sup>h</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>i</sup> Harp, I Ki. 10:12.

3

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 80:6.  
<sup>k</sup> Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. words of song.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 79:7; Is. 49:17; 64:11.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, our tormentors.

4

<sup>m</sup> II Chr. 29:27; Neh. 12:46.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Land," Gen. 23:15.

5

<sup>o</sup> See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>q</sup> Curses, Gen. 4:11.

<sup>r</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

<sup>s</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 6  
 a Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
 b Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
 c Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 d Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 e Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 7  
 f Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
 g See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
 h Edom, Num. 20:18.  
 i See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 j Ps. 74:7; Hab. 3:13.

- 8  
 k Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 l Or, *that art laid waste*.  
 m See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 n Happiness, Rom. 14:22.  
 o Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 p Jer. 50:15; 51:24, 35, 36, 49.  
 q Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- 9  
 r II Ki. 8:12; Ia. 13:16; Hos. 13:16; Nah. 3:10.  
 s Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 t Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

- u Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 v See "Grace," John 1:17.  
 w David, I Sam. 17:12.

- x Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 y See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 z Praise, Ju. 5:3.

6 <sup>a</sup> Let my <sup>b</sup> tongue cleave to the roof of my <sup>c</sup> mouth,  
 If I remember thee not;  
 If I prefer not <sup>a</sup> Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm  
 Above my chief <sup>c</sup> joy.

7 <sup>1</sup> Remember, O Jê-hô'-vâh,  
 against the <sup>2</sup> children of  
<sup>3</sup> Ê-dôm

The day of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm;  
 Who said, Rase it, rase it,  
 'Even to the foundation thereof.

8 O <sup>1</sup> daughter of Bâb'-y-lôn,  
<sup>2</sup> that <sup>3</sup> art to be destroyed,

<sup>4</sup> Happy shall he be, that  
<sup>5</sup> rewardeth thee  
<sup>6</sup> As thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall he be, that  
 taketh and <sup>2</sup> dasheth thy  
<sup>3</sup> little ones  
 Against the <sup>4</sup> rock.

"Thanksgiving for Jehovah's Favor.

A Psalm of David.

**138** I will give thee  
 thanks with my  
 whole <sup>2</sup> heart:  
 Before the <sup>3</sup> gods will I sing  
<sup>4</sup> praises unto thee.

Var. Rend. — V. 6. prefer . . . joy—let not Jerusalem be (surmount, DUHM) my highest joy, BAETH. DUHM.; exult not Jerusalem above my chief gladness, BRI. V. 7. against the children—to the sons, BRI. children—sons, BAETH. BRI. children of Edom—Edomites, DUHM. said—called, BAETH. DUHM. Rase it, rase it—Lay it bare! Lay it bare, BRI.; Uncover it! Uncover it, BAETH.; cleanse it, cleanse it, DUHM. foundation thereof—ground with it, BAETH.; foundation with it, BRI. DUHM. V. 8. that destroyed—thou the fallen one of destruction, BAETH.; destroyer, DUHM.; waster, BRI.; thou devastator, DAVIES. SYMM. PESH. TARG. Happy . . . be—Well be it to him, DUHM. that . . . us—Who rewardeth thy doing, which thou hast done to us, BAETH.; who reimburses thee, DUHM.; Who repayeth thee what thou didst deal to us, BRI. V. 9. Happy . . . be—Well be it to him, BAETH. taketh—seizeth, BAETH. DUHM. little ones—children, BAETH. DUHM.; sucklings, BRI. rock—crag, BRI. Ps. 138.—V. 1. will give—give, BRI. give thanks—praise, BAETH. Before . . . unto—In the sight of divine beings I make melody unto, BRI. gods—angels, SEPT. V. 2. worship toward—cast myself down before, BAETH. give thanks—praise, BAETH. unto thy name—Thee, BRI. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI. BAETH. truth—faithfulness, DAVIES. thou . . . name

2 I will <sup>a</sup> worship toward thy  
<sup>b</sup> holy <sup>c</sup> temple,  
 And give thanks unto thy  
<sup>d</sup> name for thy lovingkind-  
 ness and for thy <sup>e</sup> truth:  
 For thou hast <sup>f</sup> magnified  
 thy <sup>g</sup> word above all thy  
 name.

3 In the <sup>h</sup> day that I <sup>i</sup> called  
 thou <sup>j</sup> answeredst me,  
 Thou didst encourage me  
 with <sup>k</sup> strength in my <sup>l</sup> soul.

4 <sup>m</sup> All the <sup>n</sup> kings of the <sup>o</sup> earth  
 shall give thee thanks, O  
 Jê-hô'-vâh,

For they have heard the  
<sup>p</sup> words of thy <sup>q</sup> mouth.

5 Yea, they shall <sup>r</sup> sing of the  
 ways of Jê-hô'-vâh;

For great is the <sup>s</sup> glory of  
 Jê-hô'-vâh.

6 For <sup>t</sup> though Jê-hô'-vâh is  
 high, yet <sup>u</sup> hath he respect  
 unto the <sup>v</sup> lowly;

But the <sup>w</sup> haughty he  
<sup>x</sup> knoweth from afar.

7 Though I <sup>y</sup> walk in the  
 midst of <sup>z</sup> trouble, thou  
 wilt <sup>a</sup> revive me;

Thou wilt <sup>b</sup> stretch forth thy  
 hand against the <sup>c</sup> wrath  
 of mine enemies,

—thou hast set great things over all thy word, BAETH.; Thou hast magnified thy faithfulness above all thy heavens, DAVIES. thy name—things, BRI. V. 3. In the day—When, BAETH. answeredst—heardst, BAETH. Thou . . . soul—Thou hast enlarged me in my soul with strength, DAVIES; And strengthened me in my soul with (Thy) strength, BRI.; madest great thy strength on my soul, DUHM.; madest me proud in the consciousness of my strength, BAETH.; didst encourage me—madest me proud, Var.; madest me great, SEPT. PESH. TARG. V. 4. shall give—give, BRI. For—Because, BRI.; Or, That, *Ev. De. V. 5.* Yea . . . Jehovah—And they muse, Yahweh, upon Thy way, BRI. ways—ruling, BAETH. the . . . Jehovah—Thy glory, BRI. V. 6. For exalted Yahweh, they see Thee, And lofty from afar they know Thee, BRI. hath . . . unto—Heb. sees He, DAVIES. haughty—high, BAETH. V. 7. Though . . . trouble—In the midst of trouble must I walk, BRI. trouble—misery, BAETH. save—help, BAETH. revive me—keep me alive, DAVIES. wilt stretch—stretchest, BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 8. that . . . destroyed—thou oppressor, Targ. Pesh. *Ev. Hi. B. Ric. (pt.).* Ps. 138.—V. 1. thee—Add, O Jehovah, DAVIES. heart—Add, For thou hast heard the words of my mouth, SEPT. V. 2. I . . . temple, *Omit*, BRI. V. 3. In . . . me—*Omit*, BRI.

- 2  
 a Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 b Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 c Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 d Name, Acts 16:18.  
 e Truth, John 14:6.  
 f Ps. 140:13.  
 g Word of God, John 6:63.

- 3  
 h Day, Lev. 25:3.  
 i Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 j Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 k Ps. 28:7; 46:1.  
 l Soul, Job 4:15.

- 4  
 m Ps. 72:11; 102:15.  
 n King, Deut. 17:15.  
 o Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 p Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 q Word of God, John 6:63.  
 r Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

- 5  
 s Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 t Ps. 145:7.  
 u Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v Glory, Ps. 7:5.

- 6  
 w God is infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
 x God is impartial, Gen. 1:1.  
 y Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
 z Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
 b Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 7  
 c Ps. 23:4; 143:11.  
 d Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 e Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 f Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 g Ps. 71:20; Ezra 9:8, 9; Is. 57:15.  
 h Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
 i Anger, Gen. 15:1.

- 7  
a Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
8  
b Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
c Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Ps. 27:9; 71:9; 119:8.  
e Works of God, Ps. 8:3.

- f Omnipresence and Omniscience of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g See "Musie," I Chr. 6:31.  
h David, I Sam. 17:12.

- i Ps. 17:3; 44:21; Jer. 12:3.

- 2  
j II Ki. 19:27. Ps. 94:11; Is. 66:18.  
l See "Mind," Job 38:36.

- 3  
m Job 14:16; 31:4.  
1 Or, *winnowest*.  
n Path, Is. 40:14.  
o See "Sleep," I Sam. 26:12.

- 4  
p Words, Pr. 15:23.  
q Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

- 5  
r Ps. 34:7; 125:2.

And thy right hand will  
"save me.

8 Jē-hō-vāh will "perfect that  
which concerneth me:  
Thy "lovingkindness, O Jē-  
hō-vāh, *endureth* for ever;  
"Forsake not the "works of  
thine own hands.

God's / Omnipresence and  
Omniscience.

For the "Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
"David.

**139** O Jē-hō-vāh, thou  
hast "searched me,  
and known *me*.

2 Thou "knowest my down-  
sitting and mine upris-  
ing;

Thou "understandest my  
"thought afar off.

3 Thou "searchest out my  
"path and my "lying  
down,  
And art acquainted with all  
my ways.

4 For there is not a "word in  
my "tongue,  
But, lo, O Jē-hō-vāh, thou  
knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast "beset me behind  
and before,

Var. Rend.—V. 7. (*cont.*). will save—  
savest, BRI.; will help, BAETH. V. 8.  
Jehovah . . . me—Yahweh, on my behalf  
be Thy benefits, BRI. well . . . me—  
recompenses me, DAVIES, SEPT. TARG.  
Thy lovingkindness . . . ever—Yahweh,  
forever be Thy kindness, BRI. loving-  
kindness—mercy, r. Forsake—Do not dis-  
card, BRI. works—work, DAVIES. thine  
own—Thy, BRI. Ps. 139.—V. 1. hast  
searched—dost search, BRI.; searchest,  
BAETH. DUHM. known—dost know,  
BRI.; knowest, BAETH. DUHM. V. 2.  
my downsetting . . . uprising—whether  
I sit or stand, BAETH. understandest—  
perceivest, BRI.; takest notice, DUHM.  
thought—thoughts, BAETH. V. 3. To my  
path and my resting place Thou dost  
(turn aside), BRI. searchest out—hast  
sifted, Var.; hast measured out, DUHM;  
sifted, BAETH. path—going, BAETH.  
DUHM. DAVIES. acquainted—en-  
trusted, DUHM. BAETH.; accustomed,  
BRI.; with—to, BRI. V. 4. not a word in  
—nothing, Yahweh on, BRI. V. 5. hast  
beset—dost watch, BRI.; hast sur-  
rounded, BAETH. laid—put, BRI. hand  
—palm, BRI. V. 6. Such—(Thy), BRI.  
Such knowledge—It is, BAETH.; the un-  
derstanding, DUHM. wonderful—won-  
derful for me to understand, BAETH.  
It . . . it—Too high, I overcome it not,  
DUHM. Too high, I am not grown for it,  
BAETH. high—inaccessible, BRI. V.

And "laid thy hand upon me.  
6 Such "knowledge is "too  
wonderful for me;  
"It is high, I cannot attain  
unto it.

7 "Whither shall I go from thy  
"Spirit?

Or whither shall I flee from  
thy presence?

8 "If I ascend up into "heaven,  
thou art there:

If I make my "bed in  
"Shē-ṭōl, behold, "thou art  
there.

9 If I take the "wings of the  
"morning,

And dwell in the uttermost  
parts of the "sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand  
"lead me,

And thy right "hand shall  
hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the "dark-  
ness shall "overwhelm me,

"And the "light about me  
shall be "night;

12 Even the darkness hideth not  
from thee,

But the night shineth as the  
day:

The "darkness and the light  
are both alike to thee.

7. shall—can, BRI. Or—And, BRI.  
presence—face, BAETH. V. 8. I ascend  
up into—to, BRI. If . . . in—and if to,  
BRI. Sheol—hell, BAETH. V. 9. of  
. . . morning—Would I lift up my wings  
to the Dawn? BRI. morning—morning  
dawn, BAETH. DUHM. And . . . sea—  
Would I dwell in the uttermost sea? BRI.  
V. 10. Even . . . me—There Thy hand  
Thou wouldst cause to rest upon me, BRI.  
V. 11. And if I should say only let dark-  
ness cover me, and the light about me be  
night, DAVIES; Then I spoke: So may  
darkness cover me, and night be the light  
about me, BAETH.; And I spoke: only  
darkness shall cover me and night sur-  
round me, DUHM.; Have I said: Surely  
my morning twilight shall be darkness;  
And daylight about me be night, BRI.  
overwhelm—*Lit.* bruise, or perhaps, hun-  
grily pant after: see Var. Read., Var. And  
. . . me—and night shall be the light  
about me, *Ev. Hc. Hi. Hu. De.* V. 12.  
Even . . . from—Surely darkness mak-  
eth not too dark for, BRI.; Even darkness  
is not too dark for, BRI.; So darkness,  
would not be dark for thee, DUHM. Even  
the darkness darkens not from, DAVIES.  
shineth—gives forth light, DAVIES. The  
darkness yet (or, Even) darkness, Var.  
day—light, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 139.—V. 2. thought—  
(friends), BRI. V. 11. overwhelm—en-  
velope, *Ev. Ge. Bi. Ch. Briggs* (l.); shroud,  
*Bö. Hu. De.* (l.).

s Job 9:33.

6  
t Rom. 11:33.  
u Job 42:3.  
v Deep Things,  
I Cor. 4:5.

7  
w Jer. 23:24.  
x See "Holy  
Spirit," John  
14:16.

8  
y Amos 9:2-4.  
z Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
a Bed, Deut.  
3:11.  
b Sheol, Job  
7:9.  
c Job 26:6; Pr.  
15:11.

9  
d Wings, Is.  
40:31.  
e Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
f Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

10  
g Ps. 23:2, 3.  
h Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

11  
i Darkness,  
Job 38:9.  
2 Or, *cover*.  
3 Or, *Then the  
night shall be  
light about me*.  
j Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
k Night, Ps.  
19:2.

12  
l I John 1:5.

13  
a Ps. 119:73; Is. 44:24.  
b God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
c Heb. reins, Job 10:11.  
d Or, knit me together.  
e Mother, Deut. 5:16.

14  
e Thanksgiving, I Cor. 4:15.  
f See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
g Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
h Soul, Job 4:15.  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

15  
j Job 10:8-10; Eccl. 11:5.  
k Ps. 63:9.  
l See "Cosmology," Ps. 101:2.  
m Earth, Gen. 2:1.

16  
n Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
p See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
q Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
r Ps. 56:8.  
s Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
t Day, Lev. 25:8.  
u Foreordination, Eph. 1:11.

13 For thou didst <sup>a</sup>b form my  
<sup>1</sup>inward parts:  
Thou didst <sup>c</sup>2 cover me in  
my <sup>d</sup>mother's womb.

14 I will <sup>e</sup>give thanks unto thee;  
for <sup>f</sup>I am fearfully and  
wonderfully made:  
<sup>g</sup>Wonderful are thy works;  
And that my <sup>h</sup>soul <sup>i</sup>knoweth  
right well.

15 My <sup>j</sup>frame was not hidden  
from thee,  
When I was made in secret,  
And curiously wrought in  
the <sup>k</sup>lowest parts of the  
<sup>l</sup>earth.

16 Thine <sup>m</sup>eyes did see <sup>n</sup>mine  
unformed substance;  
And in <sup>o</sup>thy book they were  
all <sup>p</sup>written,  
Even the <sup>q</sup>days that were  
<sup>r</sup>ordained for me,  
When as yet there was none  
of them.

Var. Read.—V. 13. For . . . parts—Verily Thou didst beget my reins, BRI. For—Surely, DAVIES. didst form—formed, Var. DAVIES; hast created, BAETH.; hast possessed, R. inward parts—reins, BRI. R. kidneys, BAETH. DAVIES. didst cover—screened at, BRI.; didst weave, Var. BAETH. DUHM; didst knit me together, DAVIES, a marg. V. 14. I . . . thanks—I thank, BAETH. BRI.; I praise, DUHM. for . . . made—that thou hast shown thyself terribly wonderful, BAETH. DAVIES; on account of all wonders, DUHM; for (all) Thine awe-inspiring works; Thou art wonderful, BRI. knoweth right well—knoweth it well, BAETH.; thou knowest best, DUHM. V. 15. frame was—bones were, Var. BAETH. DUHM; bone, DAVIES. When . . . secret—Which Thou didst make in the secret place, BRI. curiously—Lit. variegated (Ex. 26:36), Var.; omit, BAETH. DUHM. lowest parts—depths, BAETH. DUHM. V. 16. unformed—imperfect, DAVIES; unperfect, R. unformed substance—bud, BAETH. skein (coil) of day, DUHM; lot (imperfect substance), BRI. And . . . me—And on Thy book was it, Days were inscribed, preordained, BRI.; And on thy book they all stand, were written, were formed, DUHM; And in thy book were all of them written (viz.) Days which sketched out, DAVIES. were all written—will all be written, BAETH.; were all my members written, R. Even . . . me—Days were formed, BAETH.; Even the days which were ordered, Var. When . . . them—Though (as yet) there was not one of them for me, DAVIES; Where not one of them had existence, BAETH.; When not one of

17 How precious also are thy  
<sup>v</sup>thoughts unto me, O  
God!

How great is the sum of  
them!

18 If I should count them, they  
are <sup>z</sup>more in number than  
the <sup>a</sup>sand:

When <sup>b</sup>I awake, I am still  
with thee.

19 <sup>c</sup>Surely thou wilt <sup>d</sup>slay <sup>e</sup>the  
wicked, O God:

<sup>f</sup>Depart from me therefore,  
ye <sup>g</sup>bloodthirsty <sup>h</sup>men.

20 For they <sup>i</sup>speak against  
thee <sup>j</sup>wickedly,  
And thine <sup>k</sup>enemies <sup>l</sup>take  
thy <sup>m</sup>name in vain.

21 Do not I <sup>n</sup>hate them, O Jē-  
hō'vāh, that hate thee?

And <sup>o</sup>am not I <sup>p</sup>grieved with  
those that rise up against  
thee?

22 I hate them with perfect  
hatred:

them was yet mine, DUHM. V. 17. These friends, O God, were greatly honoured by me: Their principalities were made very strong, SEPT. How . . . me—And to me how precious (or, hard, *Ew. Hi. Hu.*) are thy thoughts, Var. How precious—How important, DUHM; But how hard, BAETH.; How weighty, DAVIES. thoughts—(friends), BRI. great—numerous, DUHM, BRI.; powerful, BAETH. is the sum of—the (poor) among, BRI.; are their sums, BAETH. DUHM. V. 18. If I should—Would I, BRI. When I awake—Have I awakened, BRI. V. 19. Oh that thou wouldst slay the wicked, O God, and that murderers (*Lit. men of blood*) would depart from me, DAVIES; O that Thou wouldst kill the wicked, O God! Ye men of blood depart from me, BRI. Surely thou wilt—O that thou wouldst, Var. V. 20. Those who speak with wicked intent, who take Thy name in vain, BRI.; Who strive spitefully against thee . . . BAETH.; Who strive against thee in malice, misuse thy name, DUHM. speak . . . wickedly—Utter thy name (*Lit. say, or, utter, thee*), *Ew. De. a marg.; see Var. Read.* take . . . vain—Or, lift themselves up, Var. V. 21. am . . . with—have I not horror for, BAETH.; have I not loathing for, DUHM; do I not loathe, Var. DAVIES. those . . . the—those adversaries, BAETH. DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 14. I . . . wonderful—thou art fearfully wonderful, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Hi. (Hi. would also transpose vs. 13 and 14).* V. 20. speak against—rebel against, *Hu. Kamp. Ric. Pe. Bi. (A. after Theod. "Quinta" in Origen's Hex. and Syrohex (pt.).*

Illustrative.—I shall multiply my Days as the Sand—Job 29:18. More in Number than the Sand—Ps. 139:18. As the Sand of the Sea—Is. 10:22. As the Sand—Is. 48:19; Hab. 1:9; Rom. 9:27; Heb. 11:12.

Used in Prophecy.—Glowing Sand—Is. 35:7; Hos. 1:10; Rev. 13:1.

In Teachings of Jesus.—House upon the Sand—Mt. 7:26.

\* SAND: Upon the Sea-shore.—Gen. 22:17; Josh. 11:4; Ju. 7:12; I Sam. 13:5; II Sam. 17:11; I Ki. 4:20, 29; Heb. 11:12. Of the Sea.—Gen. 32:12; 41:49; Job 6:3; Ps. 78:27; Is. 10:22; Jer. 15:8; 33:22; Hos. 1:10; Rom. 9:27; Rev. 13:1; 20:8.

Hidden.—Ex. 2:12; Deut. 33:19.

Weight of.—Pr. 27:3.

For Bound of the Sea.—Jer. 5:22.

17  
v Ps. 92:5.  
w See "Mind," Job 38:36.

18  
z Ps. 40:5.  
y See "Sleep," I Sam. 26:12.  
z Ps. 3:5.

19  
3 Or, Oh that thou wouldst slay.  
a See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
b Punishment, Gen. 30:20.  
c The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
d Ps. 6:8; 119:115.  
e See "Blood," Lev. 17:11.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.

20  
g Jude 15.  
h Or, utter thy name (Heb. thee) Or, as otherwise read, *rebel* against thee.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j Enemy, Job 31:29.  
k Or, lift themselves up against thee for vanity.  
l Name, Acts 16:18.  
m Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

21  
l Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
o Or, do not I loathe.  
m Ps. 119:158.

23  
 a Ps. 26:2.  
 b Knowledge of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 d Ps. 7:9; Pr.  
 17:3; Jer.  
 11:20; I Thess.  
 2:4.

24  
 e Ps. 146:9; Pr.  
 15:9; 28:10;  
 Jer. 26:5;  
 36:3.  
 f Or, way of  
 pain.  
 g Ps. 5:8;  
 143:10.  
 h Ps. 16:11.

i Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 j Persecution,  
 I Ki. 18:4.  
 k See "Music,"  
 I Chr. 6:31.  
 l David, I Sam.  
 17:12.

1  
 l Salvation  
 from Enemies,  
 Acts 2:40.  
 m Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.  
 n Violence, Hab.  
 1:3.

2  
 o Ps. 7:14;  
 36:4; 52:2;  
 Pr. 6:14; Is.  
 59:4; Hos.  
 7:15.  
 p Ps. 56:6.  
 q See "strife,"  
 Pr. 26:21.  
 r Or, stir up  
 wars.  
 s War, Josh.  
 22:12.

3  
 s Ps. 57:4;  
 64:3.  
 t Tongue, Jas.  
 3:5.  
 u Serpent,  
 II Cor. 11:3.  
 v Ps. 58:4; Rom.  
 3:13; Jas. 3:8.  
 w Poison, Rom.  
 3:13.  
 x Lips, Job  
 2:10.

4  
 y Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 z Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.

They are become mine enemies.

23 <sup>a</sup>Search me, O God, and  
<sup>b</sup>know my <sup>c</sup>heart:

<sup>d</sup>Try me, and know my  
 thoughts;

24 <sup>e</sup>And see if there be any  
<sup>f</sup>wicked way in me,  
 And <sup>g</sup>lead me in the way  
 everlasting.

<sup>h</sup>Prayer for Protection against  
<sup>i</sup>Persecutors.

For the <sup>j</sup>Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
<sup>k</sup>David.

**140** <sup>l</sup>Deliver me, O Jê-  
 hô<sup>m</sup>vâh, from the  
<sup>n</sup>evil man;

Preserve me from the <sup>o</sup>viol-  
 ent man:

2 Who <sup>p</sup>devise mischiefs in  
 their heart;

Continually do they <sup>q</sup>gather  
 themselves together for  
<sup>r</sup>war.

3 They have <sup>s</sup>sharpened their  
<sup>t</sup>tongue like a <sup>u</sup>serpent;  
<sup>v</sup>Adders' <sup>w</sup>poison is under  
 their <sup>x</sup>lips. [Sêlâh]

4 <sup>y</sup>Keep me, O Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>vâh,  
 from the <sup>a</sup>hands of the  
 wicked;

Var. Rend.—V. 22. They are become—I count them, <sup>a</sup>; they are, BRI.: they pass for, BAETH. mine—to me, BRI. V. 23. heart—mind, BRI. V. 24. wicked way—way of idolatry, *Ge.*; way of (*i.e.* leading to) sorrow, *Hi. De.* painful way, BAETH.: wickedness, BRI. way of (*i.e.* leading to) pain, DAVIES. DI. Ps. 140.—V. 1. Deliver—Rescue, BRI. man—men, BRI. BAETH. violent man—men of violent deeds, BRI.: man of wickedness, BAETH. V. 2. Who have devised evil things in their mind, All the day stir up wars, BRI. Who devise—Which imagine, *r.* Continually . . . war—Daily they stir up war, BAETH.: gather . . . war—Rather, do they stir up (much, DAVIES) war, Var. DAVIES. V. 3. They—Who, BRI. sharpened—sharpen, BAETH. Adders . . . lips—Who have the poison of a viper under their lips, BRI. V. 4. the violent man—men of violent deeds, BRI.: man of wickedness, BAETH. Who . . . steps—Who have devised to trip up my feet, BRI.: Who plan to ruin my steps, DUHM: Who seek to trip me up, BAETH. V. 5. The . . . snare—From the proud who have hid traps, BRI.: The proud spread out a net (for my feet), DUHM. proud have hid—haughty have laid, BAETH. have hid—hid, DUHM. have spread . . . wayside—And spread out cords as a net, BAETH. They have set gins for me—Laid snares for me at the

Preserve me from the violent  
<sup>a</sup>man:

Who have purposed to <sup>b</sup>thrust  
 aside my <sup>c</sup>steps.

5 The <sup>d</sup>proud have hid a  
<sup>e</sup>'snare for me, and <sup>f</sup>cords;  
 They have spread a <sup>g</sup>net by  
 the <sup>h</sup>'wayside;  
 They have set <sup>i</sup>'gins for me.

[Sêlâh]

6 I <sup>k</sup>said unto Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh, Thou  
 art my God:

<sup>m</sup>'Give ear unto the <sup>n</sup>voice  
 of my supplications, O Jê-  
 hô<sup>o</sup>vâh.

7 O Jê-hô<sup>p</sup>vâh the Lord, <sup>q</sup>the  
 strength of my salvation,  
 Thou hast covered my <sup>r</sup>head  
 in the <sup>s</sup>'day of <sup>t</sup>'battle.

8 Grant not, O Jê-hô<sup>u</sup>vâh, the  
<sup>v</sup>'desires of the <sup>w</sup>'wicked;  
 Further not his evil device,  
 lest they exalt themselves.

[Sêlâh]

9 As for the head of <sup>x</sup>those that  
 compass me about,  
 Let the <sup>y</sup>'mischief of their  
 own lips cover them.

10 <sup>z</sup>Let <sup>a</sup>'burning coals fall  
 upon them:

Let them be <sup>b</sup>'cast into the  
 fire,

side of the way, DUHM: at the side of the track have set snares, BRI.: At the turn they have set snares for me, BAETH. V. 6. said—say BRI. DAVIES. give ear—hear, BAETH. voice . . . supplications—my loud supplications, BAETH. V. 7. The Lord—my sovereign Lord, BRI. the strength of my salvation—thou my powerful help, BAETH.: my stronghold, my salvation, BRI. hast covered—hast screened, BRI.: coverest, DAVIES: hast protected, BAETH. DUHM. battles—weapons, BRI. V. 8. Do not promote, Yahweh, any of the desires of the wicked. They have plotted: grant not that they lift up their head, BRI. the desire—wishes, BAETH.: any of the desires, BRI. desires of the wicked—His device [against me], DUHM. V. 9. Let them not lift up their heads on every side of me: Let the mischief &c., DAVIES: As for those round about me, with the trouble of their own lips may He overwhelm them, BRI.: The poison of their surroundings . . . The mischief of their lips fill their cup, BAETH.: Do not let them raise against me their head round about me, DUHM. over—destroy, DUHM. V. 10. Let . . . them—May He rain coals of fire upon them, BRI.: May He (Jehovah) rain burning coals on them, DAVIES. Let . . . rise—May He hurl them into miry pits (Whence) they cannot rise, DAVIES: May He make them full into the Pit of deep wate that they may rise no more, BRI.

a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 b Ps. 36:11.  
 c See "Feet,"  
 Gen. 18:4.

5  
 d Pride, Ps.  
 10:2.  
 e See "Teaching  
 of Jesus,"  
 on "Pride."  
 f Snare, Pr.  
 7:23.  
 g See "Tools  
 and Imple-  
 ments," Ex.  
 32:4.  
 h Net, Ps. 25:15.  
 i See "High-  
 way," Ps.  
 64:4.  
 j Gin, Job 18:9.

6  
 k Ps. 16:2;  
 31:14.  
 l Answer to  
 Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 m Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.

7  
 n Ps. 28:6;  
 118:14.  
 o Head, Pr.  
 20:29.  
 p Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 q See "War,"  
 Josh. 22:12;  
 Battle-fields,  
 Num. 20:17.

8  
 s Ps. 112:10.  
 t The Wicked,  
 Ex. 23:7.

9  
 u Enemies, Job  
 31:29.  
 v Ps. 7:16; Pr.  
 18:7.  
 w Reaping what  
 we sow, Col.  
 6:7.

10  
 x See "Curses,"  
 Gen. 4:11.  
 y See "Fire,"  
 Lev. 10:2.  
 z Ps. 21:9; Mt.  
 3:10.

- 10  
a Pit, II Sam.  
24:20.  
1 Or, *floods*.  
b Ps. 36:12.

- 11  
2 Heb. *A man of tongue*.  
c Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
d Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.  
e Man, Gen.  
2:7.

- 12  
f Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
g Faith, Ileb.  
11:1.  
h Ps. 9:4; 18:27;  
82:3; I Ki.  
8:45, 49.  
i Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
j Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
k The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.

- 13  
l The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.  
m Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
n Name, Acts  
16:18.  
o Names of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
p Ps. 11:7;  
16:11; 17:15.  
q Evening, Ps.  
65:8.  
r Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
s Sanctifica-  
tion, I Sam.  
7:1.  
t David, I Sam.  
17:14.

- 1  
u Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
v Ps. 22:19;  
38:22; 70:5.  
w Anthropo-  
morphism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
x Ear, Ex.  
29:20.  
y Voice, Gen.  
27:22.

- 2  
z Incense, Ex.  
30:24.

Into <sup>a</sup> deep pits, whence  
they <sup>b</sup> shall not rise.  
11 <sup>2</sup> An <sup>c</sup> evil speaker shall not  
be established in the earth:  
Evil shall hunt the <sup>d</sup> vio-  
lent <sup>e</sup> man to overthrow  
him.  
12 I <sup>f</sup> know that Jê-hô'-vâh will  
<sup>g</sup> maintain the cause of the  
<sup>h</sup> afflicted,  
And <sup>i</sup> justice for the <sup>k</sup> needy.  
13 Surely the <sup>l</sup> righteous shall  
<sup>m</sup> give thanks unto thy  
<sup>n</sup> name:  
The <sup>p</sup> upright shall dwell in  
thy presence.

An Evening Prayer for Sanctification  
and Protection.

A Psalm of David.

**141** Jê-hô'-vâh, I have  
<sup>q</sup> called upon thee;  
<sup>r</sup> make haste unto me:  
<sup>s</sup> Give ear unto my <sup>t</sup> voice,  
when I call unto thee.  
2 Let my prayer be set forth as  
<sup>u</sup> incense before thee;

Var. Rend.—V. 10 (cont.). With fire  
may he cut them down to the earth. Into  
the depths that they shall rise no more.  
DUHM: Plunge them into the fire. Into  
pits that they never rise, BAETH. whence  
... rise—that they rise not up again, R.  
deep pits—depths, Var. V. 11. Let not  
the men of tongue be established in the  
land. Let evil hunt the men of violence  
to the Pit of utter banishment, BRI.  
evil speaker—man of tongue, BAETH.  
have duration, DUHM. earth—land,  
BAETH. DUHM. evil ... to over-  
throw—evil will drive him into thrusts,  
BAETH.: evil will give him thrust on  
thrust, DUHM. violent man—man of  
wickedness, BAETH.: [Base men] and  
the man of violence, DUHM. V. 12.  
Jehovah will maintain—Thou maintain-  
est, BRI. afflicted—wretched, BAETH.  
DUHM. justice for the needy—the cause  
(process, DUHM) (right, BRI) of the  
poor, BAETH. DUHM. V. 13. upright—  
pious ones, BAETH. Ps. 141.—V. 1. have  
called upon—call on, BRI. DAVIES.  
Give ear—Hear, BAETH. my voice—  
the voice of my supplication, SEPT. V. 2.  
My prayer is set in right order as incense  
before thee: the lifting up of my hands (in  
prayer) as &c., DAVIES: My prayer is  
prepared at the Incense before Thee. The  
lifting up of my hands at the evening  
Minchah, BRI. sacrifice—meal-offering,  
BAETH. DUHM. V. 3. watch—guard,  
BRI. before—to, BRI. keep the door—  
a guard on the door, DUHM. of—about,  
BRI. V. 4. Incline—Turn, DUHM. heart  
—mind, BRI. any—an, BRI. practise—  
do, BAETH. DUHM. be occupied in, R.  
deeds—practices, BRI. that work in-  
iquity—who are evil-doers, BAETH.: who

The <sup>a</sup> lifting up of my hands  
as the evening <sup>b</sup> sacrifice.  
3 Set a <sup>c</sup> watch, O Jê-hô'-vâh,  
before my <sup>d</sup> mouth;  
Keep the <sup>e</sup> door of my <sup>f</sup> lips.  
4 <sup>g</sup> Incline not my <sup>h</sup> heart to  
any evil thing,  
To practise <sup>i</sup> deeds of wicked-  
ness  
With men that <sup>k</sup> work iniq-  
uity:  
And <sup>l</sup> let me not eat of their  
<sup>m</sup> dainties.  
5 <sup>n</sup> Let the righteous smite me,  
*it shall be a <sup>o</sup> kindness*;  
And let him reprove me, *it  
shall be as <sup>p</sup> oil upon the  
<sup>q</sup> head*;  
Let not my head refuse it:  
For <sup>r</sup> even in their <sup>s</sup> wicked-  
ness shall my prayer con-  
tinue.  
6 Their <sup>t</sup> judges are <sup>u</sup> thrown  
down by the sides of the  
<sup>v</sup> rock;  
And they shall hear my  
<sup>w</sup> words; for they are sweet.  
7 As when one <sup>x</sup> ploweth and  
cleaveth the <sup>y</sup> earth,

are workers of trouble, BRI. V. 5. Let  
... head—a righteous one smite me in  
love and chastise me: The good oil shall  
not scorn my head, BAETH.: If a right-  
eous one smite me, it is love, If he chastise  
me, it is ointment for [my] head, DUHM;  
Let the righteous smite me with loving-  
kindness, and correct me; Oil so choice,  
DAVIES. upon—for, Var. Let ...  
continue—My head will not refuse it, when  
he punisheth, and my prayer will be in  
their misfortune, DUHM; omit, BAETH.  
let not my head refuse: But my prayer is  
continually against their wickedness, DAV-  
IES: The oil of the wicked, let it not  
grease my head. While I live, my prayer  
will be against their wickedness, BRI.: let  
not mine head refuse it, still is it that my  
prayer is against their wickedness, Dr. Fe.  
*Passage very obscure, and probably corrupt.*  
Ol. Hu., or defective, Br. V. 6. O that their  
governors had been thrown down by the  
sides of the crag! Hear my words, for it  
will be lovely: BRI.: They are left in the  
hands of their judges, and will hear that  
Yahweh's sentence is true, DUHM; omit,  
BAETH.: Their judges are hurled down  
the crag: And they hear (or, shall hear;  
or, should they hear ? Ev.) my  
words that, Dr.: also Hu., but regarding  
the meaning as very doubtful: When their  
judges (or rulers) have been hurled by, or  
from, the sides of the rock, They will hear  
my words, that they are gracious, DAV-  
IES. V. 7. When ... cleaveth—As a  
farmer tears up, BAETH.: As when a  
stone cleaveth and crusheth in, DUHM: as  
one splits open and bursts asunder on,  
BRI.: As when one cleaves and splits a  
rock on, DAVIES. earth—land, DUHM;  
ground, BRI.

- a Lifting up  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
b Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
3 Or, *oblation*.  
3  
c Ps. 34:13;  
39:1; Pr.  
13:3; 21:23.  
d Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
e Door, Ex.  
12:22.  
f Lips, Job 2:10.  
4  
g See "Human  
and Divine  
Agencies in  
Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.  
h Ps. 119:36.  
i Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
j Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
k Is. 32:6; Hos.  
6:8; Mal. 3:15.  
l Pr. 23:6.  
m See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
5  
n See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
o Kindness,  
Gal. 6:7.  
p Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.  
q Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
r Ps. 35:14.  
s Or, *still is my  
prayer against  
their wicked-  
ness*.  
5 Or, *calamities*.  
6  
t Judges, Ex.  
18:22.  
u II Chr. 25:12.  
v Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.  
w Word, Pr.  
15:23.  
7  
x Agriculture,  
Is. 28:24.  
y Earth, Ex.  
2:1.

- 7  
a Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
b Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
c Sheol, Job 7:9.

- 8  
d Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
e Ps. 2:12; 11:1.  
f Ps. 27:9.  
i Or, *pour thou  
not out my life*.  
g Soul, Job  
4:15.

- 9  
h Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
j Gin, Job 18:9.

- 10  
k Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
l The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
m Net, Ps. 25:15.  
n Ps. 124:7.  
2 Heb. *pass  
over*.

- o Help, Acts  
26:22.  
p Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
q See "Psalms,"  
Ps. 1:1.  
r David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
s I Sam. 22:1;  
24:3.  
t Cave, John  
11:38.

- 1  
u Cry, Lu. 18:9.  
v Voice, Gen.  
27:22.

- 2  
w Ps. 102 title.  
z Complaint,  
Col 3:13.

Our <sup>a</sup> bones are scattered at  
the <sup>b</sup> mouth of <sup>c</sup> Shē-ōl.  
8 For mine <sup>d</sup> eyes are unto thee,  
O Jē-hō-vāh the Lord:  
In thee do I <sup>e</sup> take refuge;  
<sup>f</sup> leave not my <sup>g</sup> soul des-  
titute.  
9 <sup>h</sup> Keep me from the <sup>i</sup> snare  
which they have laid for  
me,  
And from the <sup>j</sup> gins of the  
workers of iniquity.  
10 <sup>k</sup> Let the <sup>l</sup> wicked fall into  
their own <sup>m</sup> nets,  
Whilst that I withal <sup>n</sup> escape.

Prayer for <sup>o</sup> Help in <sup>p</sup> Trouble.

<sup>q</sup> Maschil of <sup>r</sup> David, when he was <sup>s</sup> in the  
<sup>t</sup> cave; a Prayer.

142 I <sup>u</sup> cry with my  
<sup>v</sup> voice unto Jē-  
hō-vāh;

With my voice unto Jē-hō-  
vāh do I make supplica-  
tion.

2 I <sup>w</sup> pour out my <sup>x</sup> complaint  
before him;  
I show before him my trouble.

Var. Rend.—V. 7 (*cont.*). Our . . . scat-  
tered—O that their bones were scattered, DA-  
VIES. at . . . Sheol—for the jaws of Sheol, DUHM;  
for the jaws of hell, BAETH; at the entrance of Sheol, DAVIES. V. 8. For—Surely, DAVIES. are—are directed, BAETH. DUHM. take refuge—put my trust, R; seek protection, BAETH; trust, DUHM; seek refuge, BRI. leave . . . destitute—pour not out my (life, BRI. DAVIES) soul (Is. 53:12), Var. DUHM, BRI. DAVIES; forget not my life, BAETH; take not away my soul, SEPT. V. 9. snare—net, DUHM. gins—snares, BRI. BAETH. DUHM. workers of iniquity—evil-doers, BAETH; work-ers of trouble, BRI. V. 10. nets—toils, BRI. Whilst . . . escape—I, on my part, shall rejoice, while I pass by, BRI.; I am constant until I pass by, DUHM. Escape—pass by (John 8:59), Var. Ps. 142.—V. 1. cry—will cry, Var. with my voice—aloud, DAVIES. with my voice—Loudly, DAVIES. do . . . supplication—pray for favour, DAVIES. make—will make, Var. V. 2. complaint—plaint, BRI. show—declare, BRI.; will show, Var. trouble—distress, BAETH. DUHM. DAVIES. When . . . me—Because that within me fainteth my (my, DUHM) spirit, BRI. DUHM: My spirit enwraps itself in me, BAETH; Was—is, Var. Thou knewest—But Thou knowest, BRI.; Thou knowest, Var. But thou—thou knowest, DAVIES. BAETH. my—my, BRI. path—way, DUHM. wherein—in which, DAVIES. have they hidden—hide, DAVIES. hidden—laid, BAETH. snare—net, DUHM. V. 4. Look—O, look, Var.; Lookest, BRI. on . . . hand—to the right, BAETH. DUHM. see—seest,

3 When my <sup>y</sup> spirit <sup>z</sup> was over-  
whelmed within me,  
Thou <sup>a</sup> knewest my <sup>a</sup> path.  
In the way wherein I <sup>b</sup> walk  
Have they <sup>c</sup> hidden a snare  
for me.

4 Look on my <sup>d</sup> right hand, and  
see;

For there is <sup>e</sup> no man that  
<sup>f</sup> knoweth me:  
<sup>g</sup> Refuge hath failed me;  
No <sup>h</sup> man careth for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O Jē-hō-vāh;  
I said, Thou art <sup>i</sup> my refuge,  
My <sup>j</sup> portion in the <sup>k</sup> land of  
the <sup>l</sup> living.

6 <sup>m</sup> Attend unto my cry;  
For I am <sup>n</sup> brought very low:  
<sup>o</sup> Deliver me from my <sup>p</sup> perse-  
cutors;

For they are <sup>q</sup> stronger than I.  
7 <sup>r</sup> Bring my soul out of  
<sup>s</sup> prison,

That I may <sup>t</sup> give thanks  
unto thy <sup>u</sup> name:

The <sup>v</sup> righteous shall <sup>w</sup> com-  
pass me about;

For thou wilt <sup>x</sup> deal bounti-  
fully with me.

BRI.; behold, Var. for—but, DAVIES; That, BRI.; Omit, BAETH. DUHM. there . . . me—there is none that recog-  
nizeth me, BRI.; There I have no one  
who recognizeth (me), BAETH.; There I  
have no friend, DUHM. Refuge . . . me  
—Escape fails me, BRI. Refuge—Es-  
cape, Var. No man—There is none that,  
BRI. me—me, BRI. V. 5. cried—cry,  
BRI. DAVIES; have cried, Var. said—  
say, BRI. DAVIES; Have said, Var. my  
—my, BRI. V. 6. Attend—Listen,  
DUHM. my—my, BRI. cry—com-  
plaint, BAETH.; supplication, DUHM;  
yell, BRI. brought very low—very weak,  
BAETH. DUHM. my persecutors—  
them that pursue my life, BRI. stronger  
than I—too strong for me, BAETH. BRI.  
V. 7. my soul—me, BAETH.; my person,  
BRI. give thanks—praise, BAETH. The  
. . . me—That the righteous may recog-  
nize with me. That Thou doest good to  
me, BRI.; For the righteous will glorify  
(thee) when thou showest kindness to me,  
DAVIES. The . . . about—So Gr. He.  
Hi.; Through me shall the righteous  
crown themselves, De. Kay; shall crown  
themselves because of me, DR.; the  
righteous will wait for me, SEPT. DUHM.  
For . . . me—That thou wilt do good  
unto me, BAETH. DUHM.

Var. Read.—Ps. 141.—V. 7. Our—  
Their, Sept. (Cod. Alex. & also other MSS.  
known to Theodoret and Jerome) Pesh. Bo.  
DAVIES, BRI. Ps. 142.—V. 3. Thou—  
my, Var. Transpose to end of verse. WE.  
DAVIES. In . . . me—Omit, BRI. V.  
4. Look—I look (looked), SEPT. PESH.  
TARG. BAETH. DAVIES. hand—Add,  
to the left, DUHM. DAVIES. V. 7. com-  
pass me about—glory in me, Gr. Ch.

- 3  
y Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
z Or, *fainted*.  
a Knowledge of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Path, Is.  
40:14.  
c See "Walk-  
ing," Col.  
1:10.  
d Ps. 140:5.

- 4  
d Right Hand,  
Gen. 16:12.  
e Ps. 31:11;  
88:8, 18.  
f Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
g Job 11:20;  
Jer. 25:35.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 5  
i Ps. 91:2, 9.  
j Ps. 16:5;  
73:26.  
k Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
l Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 6  
m Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
n Ps. 79:8;  
116:6.  
o Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
p Persecution,  
1 Ki. 18:4.  
q Ps. 18:17.

- 7  
r Ps. 143:11;  
146:7.  
s Prison, Gen.  
42:16.  
t Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 2:15.  
u Name, Gen.  
16:18.  
v Names of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
w The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.  
4 Or, *crown  
themselves be-  
cause of me*.  
x Ps. 13:6.

a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c David, Ps. 17:12.

1  
d Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
e Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
g Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

2  
h Job 14:3; 22:1.  
i Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
j Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
k See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

3  
l Enemy, Job 31:29.  
m Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
n Life, Gen. 2:7.  
o Ps. 44:25.  
p Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
q Ps. 88:6; Lam. 3:6.  
r Darkness, Job 38:9.  
s See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

4  
1 Or, *my spirit fainteth*.  
t Spirit, Job 4:15.  
u Heart, Acts 15:9.  
v Lam. 3:11.

5  
w Ps. 77:5, 10, 11.  
z See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
y Day, Lev. 25:8.  
z Ps. 77:12.  
a Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
b Ps. 105:2.  
c Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

6  
d Spreading out Hands, Gen. 16:12.

**Prayer for Deliverance and Guidance.**

A Psalm of David.

**143** Hear my prayer, O Jê-hô-vâh; give ear to my supplications:

In thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant; For in thy sight no man living is righteous.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; He hath smitten my life down to the ground: He hath made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; My heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy doings; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I spread forth my hands unto thee:

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 143.—V. 1. Hear . . . Jehovah—My prayer, O hear, in Thy faithfulness, BRI. give ear—listen, BAETH. faithfulness—righteousness, BRI. answer—hear, BAETH. V. 2. enter—go, BAETH.; [in thine anger], come, DUHM. in thy sight—before thee, BAETH. DUHM, BRI. no man—no living being, BRI.; nothing that lives, DUHM. no righteous—shall no man living be justified, a. made to dwell—placed, BAETH. that have been long dead—Or, that are forever dead, *He. Hu. De.*: those long dead, BRI. dark places—region of dense darkness, BRI.; darkness, BAETH. V. 4. is—me—fainteth away, DUHM. fainteth upon me, BRI. desolate—benumbed, BAETH.; appalled, *Var. V.* 5. days of old—earlier days, BAETH. V. 6. I spread out unto Thee, as a weary land, my soul, BRI. weary—languishing, BAETH.; thirsty, DUHM.; dry, DAVIES. make, Jehovah—answer me speedily (in Thy righteousness), BRI. V. 7. answer—hear, BAETH. DUHM. fainteth—fainteth, BAETH.; doth pine, BRI.; Yahweh [after thee] . . . wasteth, DUHM. them . . . pit—those who are sunk into the grave, BAETH. V. 8. Cause me to hear—Satisfy me (soon, DUHM) with, DAVIES, KP. DUHM: Let me hear, BAETH. Cause—

My soul thirsteth after thee, as a weary land.

[Selâh]

7 Make haste to answer me, O Jê-hô-vâh; my spirit faileth:

Hide not thy face from me,

Lest I become like them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning;

For in thee do I trust: Cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; For I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O Jê-hô-vâh, from mine enemies:

I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will; For thou art my God:

Thy Spirit is good; Lead me in the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O Jê-hô-vâh, for thy name's sake:

In thy righteousness bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And in thy lovingkindness cut off mine enemies, And destroy all them that afflict my soul; For I am thy servant.

**Make, BRI. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI. DUHM. Cause me to know—Let me know, DUHM; Make me know, BRI. Make known to me, BAETH. V. 9. Deliver—Save, BAETH. DUHM. I . . . me—On thee I wait, BAETH.; To thee have I fled, DUHM; for unto Thee I (flee), BRI.; I take refuge in thee, or I flee to thee, DAVIES. V. 10. Lead . . . uprightness—Let (May, DAVIES) thy good spirit lead me in a level land (path, DAVIES). KAY, DAVIES. in . . . uprightness—on a straight way, DUHM, BAETH.; for Thy name's sake in uprightness, O God, BRI. in a level path, DAVIES, HU. V. 11. Quicken—Give me life, BAETH. In—According to, BAETH. my soul—me, BAETH. trouble—distress, BAETH. V. 12. in—through, BAETH. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI. cut off—make dumb, BAETH.; mayest thou exterminate, BRI. afflict—oppress, BAETH. them . . . soul—the adversaries of my life, BRI.**

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 143.—V. 2. righteous—righteous [and pure], DUHM. V. 9. mine—Thine, BRI. flee unto thee to hide me—flee unto thee for refuge, *Sept. AW. Ev. Al. Hu. Bi. Ch.*; wait for thee, *Gr. V. 11.* for thy name's sake—Omit, BRI.

e Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
f Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
g Land, Gen. 23:15.

7  
h Ps. 69:17.  
i Ps. 73:26; 84:2; Jer. 8:18; Lam. 1:22.  
j Ps. 27:9; 69:17; 102:2.  
k Face, Is. 6:2.  
l Ps. 28:1; 88:4.  
m Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

8  
n Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
p Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
q Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
r Ps. 27:11; 32:8; 86:11.  
s Walking, Col. 1:10.  
t Lifting up Soul, Job 4:15.

9  
u Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
2 Heb. *Unto thee have I hidden*.

10  
v Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
w Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
z See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
3 Or, *Let thy good Spirit lead me*.  
y See "Goodness of God," Gen. 1:1.  
z Ps. 23:3.  
4 Or, *a plain country*.

11  
a Ps. 25:11.  
b Ps. 31:1; 71:2.

12  
c Ps. 54:5.  
d Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
e Soul, Job 4:15.  
f Ps. 116:16.



- a Prayer, Mt. 6:44.  
b Happiness, Rom. 14:22.  
c Psalms, Ps. 1:1.  
d David, I Sam. 17:12.  
e Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
f Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
h Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
j War, Josh. 22:12.  
k Finger, I Sam. 21:20.  
l Strife, Pr. 26:21.

- 2  
m Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Ps. 18:2; 91:2.  
o See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
p Tower, Ju. 9:46.  
q See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
r See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.  
s Ps. 18:39.  
3  
t Ps. 8:4.  
u Man, Gen. 9:2.  
v Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Son, Gen. 21:19.

- 4  
x Ps. 39:11.  
y Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
1 Heb. a breath.  
z Day, Lev. 25:3.  
a Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
b Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
5  
c Ps. 18:9.  
d Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
e Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
f Ps. 104:32.  
g Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
h Snake, Ju. 20:40.  
6  
i See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

**Prayer for Rescue. A b Happy People described.**

A c Psalm of d David.

**144** Blessed be Je-hō-  
vāh 'o my rock,  
Who 'teacheth my 'hands  
to 'war,  
And my 'fingers to 'fight:  
2 My 'lovingkindness, and  
'o my fortress,  
My 'high tower, and my  
'deliverer;  
My 'shield, and he in whom  
I take refuge;  
Who 'subdueth my people  
under me.  
3 Je-hō-vāh, 'u what is man,  
that thou takest 'knowl-  
edge of him?  
Or the 'son of man, that  
thou makest account of  
him?  
4 'Man is like to 'v<sup>1</sup> vanity:  
His 'a days are as a 'b shadow  
that passeth away.  
5 'Bow thy 'heavens, O Je-  
hō-vāh, and 'come down:  
'Touch the 'mountains, and  
they shall 'smoke.  
6 Cast forth 'lightning, and  
scatter them;

Var. Rend.—Ps. 144.—V. 1. Blessed—Praised, BAETH. teacheth—traineth, BRI. to war—for battle, BRI. fingers—fists, BAETH. to fight—for war, BRI.; for battle, BAETH. V. 2. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI. fortress—fastness, BRI.; stronghold, BAETH. high tower—strong place, BAETH. my—mine own, BRI. he... refuge—On (in, a) whom I trust, BAETH. a; in whom I have taken refuge, BRI. V. 3. takest knowledge of—knowest, BAETH. son of man—mortal, BAETH. makest account of—regardest, BAETH.; considerest, BRI. V. 4. Man—Mankind, BRI. vanity—a breath (Ps. 39:5), Var. BAETH. BRI. are... that passeth away—pass away, BRI.; are as a heaving, BAETH. V. 5. and they shall—that they may, BRI. Cast—Flash, BRI. V. 6. lightning—a lightning, BAETH.; lightnings, BRI. discomfīt—terrify, BAETH.; discomfīt, BRI. V. 7. above—

Send out thine 'arrows, and  
discomfīt them.

7 'Stretch forth thy hand  
'from above;  
Rescue me, and 'deliver me  
out of great 'waters,  
Out of the hand of 'o 'aliens;  
8 Whose 'mouth 'speaketh  
deceit,  
And whose right hand is a  
right hand of 'falsehood.  
9 I will sing a 'new song unto  
thee, O God:  
Upon a 'psalttery of ten  
strings will I sing 'praises  
unto thee.  
10 Thou art he that 'giveth  
'salvation unto 'kings;  
Who 'rescueth David his  
'servant from the hurtful  
'sword.  
11 Rescue me, and deliver me  
out of the hand of aliens,  
Whose mouth speaketh de-  
ceit,  
And whose right hand is a  
right hand of falsehood.

12 When our sons shall be as  
'plants grown up in their  
youth,

on high, BRI. Rescue... waters—Rescue me from mighty waters, BRI. Out... aliens—Deliver me from the hand of foreigners, BRI. Vs. 7, 11. aliens—strangers, BAETH. a; foreigners, BRI.; barbarians, DUHM. Vs. 8, 11. deceit—insincerity, BRI.; falsehood, BAETH.; vanity, a. V. 9. Upon a psalttery—With a lyre, BRI. psalttery—a harp, BAETH. psalttery... strings—a ten-stringed harp, DAVIES. sing praises unto—make melody to, BRI. V. 10. Thou... king—Who giveth victory to His king, BRI. salvation—victory, BAETH. Who... servant—To His servant, BRI. V. 11. Rescue... aliens—Deliver me from the hand of foreigners, BRI. deceit—insincerity, BRI.; vanity, a. V. 12. The sons are in youthful vigour, as established towers.

Var. Read.—Ps. 144.—V. 2. my people—the peoples, many MSS. Targ. Pesh. De. Cf. Ps. 18:47.

i See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.

7  
k Hand stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
l Ps. 18:16.  
m Ps. 69:1, 14.  
n Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
o Ps. 18:44; 54:3.  
p Aliens, Eph. 2:12.

8  
q Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
r Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
s Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.

9  
t Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
u See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
v Praise, Ju. 5:3.

10  
w Ps. 18:50.  
x Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
y Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
z Ps. 140:7; II Sam. 18:7.  
a Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
b Sword, Ju. 7:20.

\* PLANTS: NATURAL HISTORY OF.—Origin: Created by God—Gen. 1:11; 2:5. Law of Reproduction—Gen. 1:11; Gal. 6:7; Jas. 3:12. Design: For Man's Use—Gen. 2:16; 25:34. To be cultivated by Man—Ex. 15:17; Deut. 28:30, 39; Ps. 107:37.

KINDS OF.—Trees, Shrubs and Vines, Grasses and Herbs.

#### I. TREES.

Almond.—White Blossom on Barren Branches, Emblem of Hoary Locks of Old Age—Eccl. 12:5. Beauty of Flower furnishes Shape of Bowl of Golden Candlestick—Ex. 25:33-35.

Valuable as a Gift—Gen. 4:11. Emblem of Swift (Early) Judgment—Jer. 1:11, 12.

Algum.—Used in the Construction of the Temple—II Chr. 2:8; 9:10, 11.

Almug.—Used in the Construction of the Temple—I Ki. 10:11, 12; also in Palace and in Construction of Psalteries and Harps—IIb.

Aloes.—Perfume Plant used with Myrrh and Cassia—Ps. 45:8; Song of Sol. 4:14; Pr. 7:17; John 19:39.

Apple.—More probably Apricot—Song of Sol. 2:3

- 12  
 a Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 b See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.  
 c Song of Sol. 4:4; 7:4.  
 d See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 e Palace, Dan. 8:2.

- 13  
 f See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
 g Pr. 3:9, 10.  
 h See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
 i See "Goods," Num. 31:9.  
 j Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 k Field, Num. 20:17.

- 14  
 l See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
 m See "Burden," Ps. 55:22.  
 n Ps. 60:2; II Ki. 25:10, 11.  
 o Amos 5:3.  
 p See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 q Or, *sallying*.  
 r See "Cry," Lu. 18:7.  
 r Street, Josh. 2:19.

- 15  
 s Happiness, Rom. 14:22.  
 t Ps. 33:12.

And our <sup>a</sup> daughters as <sup>b c</sup> corner-stones <sup>d</sup> hewn after the fashion of a <sup>e</sup> palace;

13 When our <sup>10</sup> garners are full, affording <sup>h i</sup> all manner of store,

And our <sup>1</sup> sheep bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our <sup>k</sup> fields;

14 When our <sup>1</sup> oxen are well <sup>m</sup> laden;

When there is no <sup>n</sup> breaking in, and no <sup>o p</sup> going forth, And no <sup>q</sup> outcry in our <sup>r</sup> streets:

15 Happy is the people that is in such a case;

Yea, 'happy is the people whose God is Jê-hô-vâh.

Var. Read.—V. 12 (*cont.*). The daughters are as corner pillars, hewn out as figures, BRI. When our—We whose, *Ev. Hu. Pe.* (or, Because our, *Hi. De.*) shall be—are, Var. plants—saplings, DAVIES. Vs. 12, 13, 14. That our—Whose (or, Because our), Var. V. 12. stones—*Rather*, pillars, Var. palace—temple, BAETH. V. 13. When our—The, BRI. garners—store-rooms, BAETH. DUHM. affording . . . store—distributing quality for quality (or, kind for kind), BAETH. manner—kinds, BRI. bring—are bringing, BRI. in—on, BAETH. our fields—the fields, BRI.; our pasturage, BAETH. V. 14. The kind are great with young: there are no miscarriages. And there are no goings forth to war, or cries of alarm in the squares, BRI.: (When there is) no break (in the walls) and no one going forth (as a

Jehovah extolled for his <sup>u</sup> Goodness and Power.

A Psalm of <sup>v</sup> praise; of <sup>w</sup> David.

145 I will <sup>z</sup> extol thee, my God, O <sup>12</sup> King;

And I will <sup>a</sup> bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every <sup>b</sup> day will I bless thee; And I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is Jê-hô-vâh, and greatly to be praised; And his <sup>d e</sup> greatness is unsearchable.

4 One <sup>f</sup> generation shall laud thy <sup>g h</sup> works to another, And shall declare thy mighty acts.

prisoner). And there is no cry of distress in the open spaces, DAVIES. oxen—laden—kind are great with young, Var. When there . . . forth—No breach, and no sallying forth (or, going forth to surrender, *Ric.*; or, into captivity, *Ge. Kay*). *Hu. Pe.*, and partly *Ev.* breaking in—breach, BAETH.; misfortune, DUHM. going forth—prisoner, BAETH.; attack, DUHM. outcry—battle-cry, *Ev. Pe.* streets—market-places, DUHM. V. 15. that . . . case—when they have it sol BRI. who . . . Jehovah—When Yahweh is their God, BRI. Ps. 145.—V. 1. extol—exalt, BRI. V. 2. Every day—Always, BRI. bless—praise, BAETH. V. 3. greatly—highly, BRI. V. 4. laud—praise, BAETH. declare—mention, BAETH. acts—deeds, BRI. BAETH.

<sup>u</sup> Goodness and Power of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
<sup>w</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.

1  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 30:1; 66:17.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>z</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>a</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

2  
<sup>b</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.

3  
<sup>c</sup> God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
<sup>e</sup> Job 5:9; 9:10; 11:7; Is. 40:28; Rom. 11:33.

4  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 22:30, 31; Is. 35:19.  
<sup>g</sup> Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>i</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

8:5. Named as Shade Tree—Joel 1:12; also for Fruit—Pr. 25:11.

Ash.—Is. 44:14; but *n*, "Fir-tree."

Bay-Tree.—Named for Sturdy, Vigorous Life—Ps. 37:35. (May be the Laurel.)

Box-Tree.—Associated with the Fir and Pine—Is. 41:19; 60:13 (a adds Ez. 27:6).

Carob Tree.—*n*; Lu. 15:16.—Tree whose Pods are called "Husks."

Cedar.—Named for Stateliness—I Ki. 4:33; II Ki. 19:23; Ps. 92:12. Used in building the Temple—I Ki. 5:6; 6:9, etc. Emblem of Strength—I Ki. 10:27; Ps. 29:5; Song of Sol. 5:15.

Chestnut (*n*, "Plane").—Gen. 30:37; Ez. 31:8.

Cypress ("Holm-tree," Is. 44:14).—From its Trunks Idols were made.

Ebony.—Imported and Used as Luxury—Es. 27:14.

Elm.—Mistake for "Oak"—Hos. 4:13.

Fig.—Very Common. Staple Fruit Tree—Deut. 8:8; Prov. 27:18; Jer. 5:17; Am. 4:9; Lu. 13:8; Jas. 3:12. Leaves used as Garments—Gen. 3:7. Fruit, Staple Food—I Sam. 25:18; I Chr. 12:40; Neh. 13:15. Possession of a Fig-tree Sign of Independence—I Ki. 4:25; II Ki. 18:31; Is. 36:16; Jer. 5:17; Hos. 2:12; Mic. 4:4; Hag. 2:19; Zech. 3:10. Used in Parable—Ju. 9:10, 11; Mk. 14:28. The Barren Fig-tree—Mk. 11:13.

Fir.—Either "Cypress" or "Pine"—II Ki. 19:23; Is. 14:8.

Husks.—Pods of Carob Trees, fed to Swine—Lu. 15:16.

Lign-Aloes.—Unknown Tree, noted for Vigorous Life, resembling the Gum Aloes of India—Num. 24:6.

Mulberry.—("Balsam," *n marg.*) Mistranslation for Poplar—I Sam. 5:23; I Chr. 14:14.

Mustard.—Grows around the Dead Sea. Used as Emblem of the Kingdom of God—Mt. 13:31–32. Mustard Seed, Type of Faith—Mt. 17:20; Mk. 4:31; Lu. 17:6.

Myrtle.—Tree with Fragrant Flower and Aromatic Oil—

producing Leaves, used in Tabernacle—Neh. 8:15. Sign of Divine Blessing—Is. 41:19; 55:13.

Oak.—(1) *Oak proper*. Emblem of Sturdy Life—Is. 6:13; Amos 2:9. Variety in Bashan famous—Es. 27:6; Zech. 11:2. Idols made of Wood—Is. 44:14. Shrines placed under the Shadow of—Josh. 24:26; Hos. 4:13. (2) *Terebinth* (*a marg.*). Noted for Thick Boughs—II Sam. 18:9, 10, 14. Associated with Idolatrous Worship—Gen. 35:4; Ju. 6:11, 19; Ez. 6:13.

Oil Tree.—The Oleaster used like the Myrtle—Ez. 8:15; Is. 41:19.

Olive.—Staple (with Vine and Fig-tree)—Deut. 8:8; 24:20; 28:40; I Chr. 27:28. Prized for its Fruit—Hab. 3:17; and its Wood. Used in the Temple—I Ki. 6:23, 31, 33. Emblem of Vigorous Life—Ps. 52:8; 128:3; Jer. 11:16. Wild Olive, inferior—Rom. 11:17, 24.

Palm Tree.—Abundant in the Region of Jericho—Deut. 34:3; Ju. 1:10; 3:13. Branches used at the Feast of Tabernacles—Lev. 23:40; Neh. 8:15. Noted for Vigorous Life and Stateliness—Song of Sol. 7:7; Jer. 10:5.

Pine Tree.—Probably Plane Tree.—Is. 41:19; 60:13 *n*. Plane Tree.—Same as Chestnut (also Pine)—Gen. 30:37; Ez. 31:8.

Pomegranate.—Fruit Tree prized in Egypt and Canaan—Deut. 8:8. Form of Fruit used as Model for Decoration—Ex. 28:33, 34; I Ki. 7:18.

Poplar.—Probably the *Styrax* Tree, a Resinous Shrub of 10 to 20 Feet in Height—Gen. 30:37; Hos. 4:13 *n marg.*

Shittah Tree.—Shittim Wood; Species of *Acacia* Tree, a Sign of Prosperity. Used in Construction of Tabernacle—Ex. 25:6, 10, etc.; 26:15; 27:1; 30:1; 35:7; 36:20; 37:1; 38:1.

Sycamore.—The Mulberry. Named for Stability—Lu. 17:6. Sycamore.—A Species of Fig-tree—Amos 7:14; Ps. 78:67. Contrasted with the Cedar—II Chr. 1:15; 9:27.

Tamarisk.—*n*; Rendering for *a. v.*, "Grove"—Gen. 21:33; I Sam. 22:6.

<sup>5</sup>  
a Honor, Mal.  
1:6.  
b Ps. 119:27.

<sup>6</sup>  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.  
e Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
f Deut. 32:3.  
g God is Infi-  
nite, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>7</sup>  
h Goodness and  
Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
i Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
j Praise, Ju.  
5:3.

<sup>8</sup>  
k Grace, John  
1:17.  
l Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
m Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.  
n Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

5 Of the glorious majesty of  
thine <sup>a</sup> honor,  
And <sup>b</sup> of thy wondrous  
works, will I meditate.

6 And <sup>c</sup> men shall speak of the  
might of thy <sup>d</sup> "terrible  
acts;  
And I will <sup>e</sup> declare <sup>f</sup> thy  
greatness.

7 They shall utter the memory  
of thy <sup>h</sup> great goodness,  
And shall <sup>i</sup> sing of thy  
righteousness.

8 Je-hō-vāh is <sup>j</sup> gracious, and  
<sup>k</sup> merciful;

Slow to <sup>l</sup> anger, and of great  
lovingkindness.

Var. Read.—V. 5. Of . . . honor—The splendour of the glory of Thy majesty they will speak. BRI.: Of the lordly glory of thy highness they speak. BAETH.: They will speak of the glorious majesty of thy holiness, and of thy wonders. SEPT. PESH. Will I meditate—muse, BRI.: will I sing. BAETH. V. 6. And . . . acts—And the strength of Thy awe-inspiring acts they will say, BRI. men shall speak—they speak. BAETH. might—power, BAETH. And I . . . greatness—And Thy deeds of greatness tell, BRI. greatness—great deeds, BAETH. DAVIES. AQ. JER. V. 7. The commemoration of the abundance of Thy goodness they will pour forth: and Thy saving righteousness ring out, BRI. utter—let flow, BAETH. thy

9 Je-hō-vāh is good to all;  
And his tender mercies are  
over all his works.

10 <sup>a</sup> All thy works shall <sup>b</sup> give  
thanks unto thee, O Je-  
hō-vāh;  
And thy <sup>c</sup> saints shall <sup>d</sup> bless  
thee.

11 They shall speak of the  
<sup>e</sup> glory of thy kingdom,  
And talk of thy power;

12 To <sup>f</sup> make known to the  
<sup>g</sup> sons of men his mighty  
acts,  
And the glory of the majesty  
of his kingdom.

great goodness—the greatness of thy goodness, DAVIES. sing—rejoice over, BAETH. V. 8. merciful—compassionate, BRI.: full of compassion, <sup>h</sup>. slow to anger—patient, BAETH. lovingkindness—kindness, BRI.: mercy, <sup>i</sup>. V. 9. tender mercies—compassion, BRI. V. 10. shall give thanks unto—will praise, BRI. saints—favoured ones, BRI. DAVIES. bless—praise, BAETH. V. 11. speak—say, BRI. talk—they will speak, BRI. power—might, BRI. BAETH. V. 12. his mighty acts—Thy might, BRI. acts—deeds, BAETH. glory—his glory of the splendour of (Thy), BRI.: splendid glory of his, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Ps. 145.—V. 6. I will declare—they shall declare, DAVIES. TARG.—some MSS. of SEPT.

<sup>10</sup>  
o Ps. 19:1;  
103:22.  
p Thanksgiving,  
II Cor.  
4:15.  
q Ps. 68:28.  
r Blessing,  
Gen. 12:3.

<sup>11</sup>  
s Glory and  
Power of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
t Glory, Ps. 7:5.

<sup>12</sup>  
u Ps. 105:1.  
v Son, Gen.  
21:19.

Terebinth.—*R marg.* Cf. Oak (2).  
Walnut.—Probably intended in "Garden of Nuts"—Song of Sol. 6:11.  
Willow.—Perhaps the Weeping Willow—Lev. 23:40; Job 40:22; Ps. 137:2; Ez. 17:5.

## II. BUSHES, SHRUBS AND VINES.

Bramble.—Symbol of Inferior Value and Quality—Ju. 9:14, 15; Is. 34:13; Lu. 6:44.  
Brier.—A Thorny Bush, Emblem of the Wilderness—Ju. 8:7; Is. 5:6; 55:13; Ez. 28:24; Heb. 6:8.  
Broom.—*R.* for Juniper, A. v.—Job 30:4. Also I Ki. 19:4; Ps. 120:4, *R marg.*  
Bulrush.—The Egyptian Papyrus, used in building Light Boats—Ex. 2:3; Is. 18:2. Found on River Banks—Job 8:11.  
Camphire.—(Camphor) mentioned for Beautiful Clusters of Berries—*R.* Henna, Song of Sol 1:14; 4:13.  
Cane (Sweet). Calamus, *R marg.* Is. 43:24; Jer. 6:20.  
Caperberry.—Emblem of Persistence—Eccl. 12:5.  
Cockle ("Noisome Weed," *R marg.*)—Job 31:40, a Weed contrasted with Barley.

Copher.—(*R marg.* for "Camphire," "Henna") Song of Sol. 1:14.

Coriander.—Aromatic Seed to which Manna is compared—Ex. 16:31; Num. 11:7.

Gourd.—Designation of Two Distinct Vegetables: (1) Wild Vine with Poisonous Fruit—II Ki. 4:38-41. (2) Rapid-growing Vine ("Bottle Gourd") common in Palestine—Jonah 4:6-11.

Henna.—*Cf.* Camphire.

Hyssop.—Bush whose Branches were used in the Levitical Ceremony—Ex. 12:22; Lev. 14:4; Num. 19:6; Ps. 51:7. Used at the Crucifixion—John 19:29.

Juniper.—A Broom almost leafless, growing to a Considerable Height in the Wilderness and in the Jordan Valley, with Pinkish Flower, convenient for Shelter—I Ki. 19:4, 5. Root-stalk made into Charcoal.

Papyrus.—See Bulrush.

Podony Vine.—Probably a Wild Gourd, Emblem of Delusive Hope—Deut. 32:32.

Vine.—("Grape-vine") Staple with Olive. Held in esteem for Grapes, Wine and Shadow—Gen. 40:9; Deut. 8:8; Ps. 78:47; I Ki. 4:25. Figurative: Israel, a Vine—Is. 5:1 ff.; Ps. 80:8; Hos. 10:1. Emblem of Fruitfulness—Ps. 128:3. Jesus symbolized by—John 15:1.  
Wild Vine.—II Ki. 4:39.

## III. GRASSES, HERBS, GARDEN VEGETABLES.

Anise.—The Common Dill (*R marg.*, Mt. 23:23).  
Barley.—Used as Breadstuff—II Chr. 2:10; John 6:9. Cultivated in Palestine—Ex. 9:31; Lev. 27:16; Deut. 8:8. Straw of fed to Horses—I Ki. 4:28.  
Bean.—Used both as Vegetable and ground for Flour—II Sam. 17:28; Ez. 4:9.  
Corn ("Grain").—Staple of Life with Wine—Gen. 27:28; Deut. 7:13; 11:14; 12:17; Joel 1:10; and Oil—Hos. 2:3.  
Cucumber.—Produced in Egypt—Num. 11:5. Garden of—Is. 1:8.  
Cummin.—Valued for Aromatic Small Fruit. Method of Production—Is. 28:25, 27. Tithing of—Mt. 23:23.  
Darnell.—(*R marg.* for "Tares") Mt. 13:25.  
Fitches.—*Cf.* Vetches.  
Flag.—Weeds—Ex. 2:3. Miscellaneous Herbage on River Bank—Gen. 41:2; Job 8:11.  
Flax.—Staple for Manufacture of Linen; hence Valuable Crop—Ex. 9:31; Pr. 31:13; Hos. 2:5, 9; Is. 19:9.  
Gall.—Bitter, Poisonous Herb, probably same as Gourd—II Ki. 4:39.  
Garlic.—Garden Vegetable grown in Egypt—Num. 11:5.  
Grass.—Name for Small Vegetation (including Weeds), which grows uncultivated—Gen. 1:11; Is. 15:6; 40:6; Mt. 6:30; Jas. 1:10.

Hay ("Grass," *R marg.*)—Pr. 27:25. Generally Dry Grass—Is. 15:6; I Cor. 3:12.

Heath (*R marg.*, "Tamarisks")—Jer. 17:6; 48:6.

Hemlock.—Poisonous Herb growing in Grain Fields—Hos. 10:4. (2) Wormwood.—*R.* Amos 6:12.

Herb.—(1) Cultivated Vegetation as opposed to Grass—Gen. 1:12; Prov. 15:17. (2) Special Kinds (perhaps from Shape of Blossom). "Sunshine"—II Ki. 4:30. (3) Collect-

- 13  
a See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
c Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 14  
d Ps. 37:24.  
e Ps. 146:8.

- 15  
f Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
g Ps. 104:27.  
h Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Food, Gen. 9:3.  
j Season, Gen. 8:22.

- 16  
k Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
l Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
m Or, *satisfies every living thing with favor*.  
n See "Life," Gen. 2:7.

- 17  
n Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

13 <sup>a</sup>Thy kingdom is an <sup>b</sup>everlasting kingdom,  
And thy <sup>c</sup>dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 Jē-hō-vāh <sup>d</sup>upholdeth all that fall,  
And <sup>e</sup>raiseth up all those that are bowed down.

15 The <sup>f</sup>eyes of all <sup>g</sup>wait for thee;  
And thou <sup>h</sup>givest them their <sup>i</sup>food in due <sup>j</sup>season.

16 Thou <sup>k</sup>openest thy <sup>l</sup>hand,  
And <sup>m</sup>satisfiest the desire of every <sup>n</sup>living thing.

17 Jē-hō-vāh is <sup>a</sup>righteous in all his ways,

Var. Rend.—V. 13. an everlasting kingdom—a kingdom of all ages, BRI. endureth throughout—will continue in, BRI. V. 14. upholdeth—supporteth, BAETH. all—them, BRI. those—them, BRI. V. 15. for—upon, BRI. food—meat, n. in due season—at the right time, BAETH. V. 16. the desire . . . thing—all living things with good will, BRI.; every living thing with pleasure, BAETH.; every living thing with (what thy) good will (supplies), DAVIES. V. 17. gracious—kind, BRI. works—deeds, BAETH. V. 18. all—Omit, BRI. in truth—truly, BRI.; with earnestness, BAETH. V. 19. He . . . desire—The good pleasure of them that fear Him He

And <sup>o</sup>gracious in all his <sup>p</sup>works.

18 Jē-hō-vāh is <sup>r</sup>nigh unto all them that <sup>s</sup>call upon him,  
To all that call upon him <sup>t</sup>in <sup>u</sup>truth.

19 He will <sup>v</sup>fulfil the desire of them that <sup>w</sup>fear him;  
He also will <sup>x</sup>hear their <sup>y</sup>cry and will <sup>z</sup>save them.

20 Jē-hō-vāh <sup>a</sup>preserveth all them that <sup>b</sup>love him;  
But all <sup>c</sup>the wicked will he <sup>d</sup>destroy.

21 My <sup>e</sup>mouth shall speak the <sup>f</sup>praise of Jē-hō-vāh;

doeth, BRI. will hear—heareth, BRI. cry—cry for help, BRI. will save—will help, BAETH.; saveth, BRI. V. 20. all—Omit, BRI. will he destroy—He destroyeth, BRI. V. 21. the praise of Jehovah—A song of praise to Yahweh, BRI.

Var. Read.—V. 13. Add, Yahweh is steadfast (faithful, BAETH.) in (all, BAETH.) His words, and kind (merciful, BAETH.) in all his words (deeds, BAETH.), BRI. BAETH. *The Psalm is an alphabetical one; and the verse beginning with Nun is here absent. Sept. Pesh. Ev. insert, The Lord is faithful in all his words, And holy in all his works; but most modern critics reject the verse.* V. 15. their food in due season—Omit, BRI.

- o See "Grace," John 1:17.  
p Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
q God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

- 18  
r Ps. 34:18; 119:151; Deut. 4:7.  
s Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
t John 4:24.  
u Truth, John 14:6.

- 19  
v Ps. 21:2; 37:4.  
w Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
x Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:34.  
y Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
z Salvation, Acts 2:40.

- 20  
a Ps. 31:23; 91:14; 97:10.  
b Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
c The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
d Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
e Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

- 21  
f Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
g Praise, Ju. 5:3.

ively "Bitter Herbs"—Ex. 12:8 (including Lettuce, Endive, Chicory and Nettle).

Leeks.—Garden Vegetable grouped with Onion and Garlic—Num. 11:5.

Lentils.—Variety of Vetch with Lense-shaped Seed, used for Food—Gen. 25:30.

Lily.—Either Scarlet Martagon or Scarlet Anemone—Mt. 6:28.

Love-apple.—Cf. Mandrake.

Mallow.—Species of Spinach growing in the Salt Marshes of the Desert (n. "Saltwort"); used for Food by the Very Poor—Job 30:4.

Mandrake.—Stemless Plant with Extensive Branching Root, Dark Green Leaves and Yellow Prune-sized Fruit supposed to have Power as Love Filter—Gen. 30:14; Song of Sol. 7:13.

Melon.—Cultivated in Egypt—Num. 11:15.

Millet.—Comprehensive Name for Several Cereals; used in making Bread—Ex. 4:9.

Mint.—Garden Vegetable used as Condiment—Lu. 11:42.

Nettles.—(1) Unknown Weed—n. "Wild Vetches"—Job 30:7; Prov. 24:31; Zeph. 2:9. (2) Common Nettle—Is 34:13.

Nigella Sativa.—Scientific name for Fitch or Vetch—n. marg., Is. 28:25.

Onion.—Garden Vegetable common in Egypt—Num. 11:5.

Pannaz.—Probably Millet (Egyptian Variety)—Ex. 27:17.

Pulse (Heb. "Seeds").—In general, Grain, but specially Leguminous Plants, such as Peas or Beans (latter favored by Greek Version)—II Sam. 17:28; Deut. 1:12.

Purslain.—(n. marg.) Job. 6:6. Insipid Pot Herb.

Rye, Rie.—(n. v. marg.) "Spelt"—Ex. 9:32; Is. 28:25.

Rose.—n. "Crocus"—Is. 35:1; Song of Sol. 2:1. Bulbous Plant. True Rose unknown.

Rue.—Aromatic Plant cultivated in Gardens—Lu. 11:42.

Saffron.—Species of Crocus used in making Perfumes—Song of Sol. 4:14.

Saltwort.—See Mallow.

Spelt.—See Rye, Rie.

Tares.—"Bearded Darnell," n. marg. Harmful Weed resembling Poor Wheat before Seeding; Disease-producing if eaten—Mt. 13:25-27.

Vetches.—Species of Buttercup with Black Seeds having a

Pungent Taste, used in sprinkling over Bread and for the Flavoring of Cakes—Is. 28:25; Ex. 4:9.

Wheat.—More commonly Corn—Gen. 31:14, etc.

Wormwood.—Plant with Strong Odor and Bitter Taste; alluded to in Proverbial Sayings or Illustrations—Deut. 29:18; Jer. 9:15; 23:15; Amos 5:7; Pr. 5:4; Lam. 3:15; Rev. 8:11.

#### IV. PLANT PRODUCTS.

Balm.—Odoriferous Resin of Balsamodendron (Variety in Gilead especially valued). Used as Gife—Gen. 37:25; 43:11. Also for Medicinal Purposes—Jer. 8:22; 46:11; 51:8.

Calamus.—Ingredient of Unction Oil—Ex. 30:23. Imported from Tyre—Es. 27:19.

Cassia.—Ingredient of Unction Oil—Ex. 30:24; Ps. 45:8. Common in Syrian Commerce.

Cinnamon.—Ingredient of Unction Oil—Ex. 30:23. Used to Perfume Beds—Pr. 7:17.

Cotton.—(n. marg., Esth. 1:6) Material was probably commonly used, but Plant is never named.

Frankincense.—Odoriferous Gum, Ingredient of the Holy Oil—Ex. 30:34.

Galbanum.—Ingredient of Holy Oil—Ex. 30:34.

Ladanum.—(n. marg., Gen. 37:25) Fragrant Gum of the Cistus.

Malobathron.—(n. marg., Song of Sol. 2:17) A Spice Leaf, but probably Cinnamon.

Manna.—Food provided for Israel in Wilderness—Ex. 16:15.

Myrrh.—Gum of an Arabian Tree; Ingredient of Unction Oil—Ex. 30:33. Used as Perfume—Pr. 7:17. Also in Purification—Esth. 2:12. And Burial—Jer. 19:39.

Nuts.—(1) Pistachio Nut—Gen. 43:11. (2) Walnut—Song of Sol. 6:11.

Onycha.—Ingredient of Holy Oil—Ex. 30:34.

Opobalsam.—Ingredient of Holy Oil.

Pistachio.—Cf. Nuts.

Pistic nard.—Cf. Spikenard.

Spicery.—(n. "Gum Tragacanth") Gen. 37:25; 43:11.

Spikenard (Pistic nard).—(n. marg., Mk. 14:3. Perfume made from Roots of a Hindu Plant—Lu. 7:37; John 12:3.

Stacte.—Droplike Gum, Resin of Storax Tree, Ingredient of Holy Oil—Ex. 30:34.

Thyne Wood.—Tissue of a Cypress from North Africa; Reddish Brown; Hard and Fragrant; used for Expensive Furniture—Rev. 18:12.

21  
a Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
b Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
c Name, Acts  
16:18.  
d Names of God  
Gen. 1:1.  
e Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
f Help, Acts  
26:22.

1 Heb. *Hallelu-  
jah*.  
g Soul, Job 4:15.

2  
h Ps. 63:4.  
i Life, Gen. 2:7.  
j Songs, Ex.  
15:1.

3  
k Ps. 118:9.  
l Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
m Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
n Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.

4  
p Breath, Acts  
17:25.  
q Ps. 104:29.  
r See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
s See "Resurrec-  
tion," Mt.  
22:23.  
t Eccl. 12:7.  
u Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
v Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
w See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
2 Or, *purposes*.

5  
z Happiness,  
Rom. 14:22.  
y Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
a See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
b Hope, Ps.  
23:18.

6  
c God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
d Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
e Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
f Acts 14:15.  
g Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
h Ps. 117:2.  
i Truth, John  
14:6.

7  
j God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
k Justice of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
l Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
m Ps. 107:9;  
145:15.  
n Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
o Hunger,  
Deut. 8:3.  
p Ps. 68:6; 61:1.  
q See "Prison,"  
Gen. 42:16.

And let all <sup>a</sup> flesh <sup>b</sup> bless his  
holy <sup>c</sup> name for ever and  
ever.

<sup>c</sup> Praise to Jehovah the Abundant  
Helper.

**146** <sup>1</sup> Praise ye Jê-hô-  
vâh.

Praise Jê-hô-vâh, O my <sup>v</sup> soul.

<sup>2</sup> While I <sup>h</sup> live will I praise  
Jê-hô-vâh:

I will <sup>i</sup> sing praises unto my  
God while I have any be-  
ing.

<sup>3</sup> Put not your <sup>i</sup> trust in  
<sup>m</sup> princes.

Nor in the <sup>n</sup> son of <sup>o</sup> man,  
in whom there is no help.

<sup>4</sup> His <sup>p</sup> breath goeth forth, he  
<sup>r</sup> returneth to his <sup>u</sup> earth;  
In that very <sup>v</sup> day his  
<sup>w</sup> thoughts perish.

<sup>5</sup> Happy is he that hath the  
<sup>x</sup> God of <sup>z</sup> Jacob for his  
help,

Whose <sup>b</sup> hope is in Jê-hô-vâh  
his God:

<sup>6</sup> Who <sup>c</sup> made <sup>d</sup> heaven and  
<sup>u</sup> earth,

The <sup>e</sup> sea, and <sup>v</sup> all that in  
them is;

Who <sup>h</sup> keepeth <sup>i</sup> truth for ever;

<sup>7</sup> Who <sup>k</sup> executeth justice for  
the <sup>l</sup> oppressed;

Who <sup>m</sup> giveth <sup>n</sup> food to the  
<sup>o</sup> hungry.

Jê-hô-vâh <sup>p</sup> looseth the <sup>q</sup> pris-  
oners;

**Var. Rend.**—V. 21 (*cont.*). let all flesh—  
all flesh will, BRL. Ps. 146.—V. 1. Praise  
ye Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH. V. 2.  
while I live—all my life, BAETH. sing  
praises—make melody, BRL. While  
being—so long as I am, BAETH. V. 3.  
Put not your trust—Trust not, BRL.  
the son of man—a man, BAETH.: a son  
of mankind, BRL. in—help—who  
cannot help, BAETH.: who can have no  
victory, BRL. V. 4. (For) he returneth  
to the ground; (All) his thoughts perish,  
BRL. thoughts—plans, BAETH. V. 5. is  
he that hath—whose is, BRL. is in—rests  
upon, BRL. V. 6. Who made—Maker of,  
BRL. truth—faithfulness, BRL. V. 7.  
Who executeth—worketh, BRL. Who  
giveth food—Giveth bread, BRL. food—  
bread, BAETH. Jehovah—prisoners  
—Yahweh, who looseth them that are  
bound, BRL. V. 8. openeth—blinded  
—maketh the blind to see, BAETH. rais-  
eth up them that are—lifteth up the,  
BRL. Jehovah loveth—Yahweh who  
loveth, BRL. V. 9. Jehovah preserveth—

8 Jê-hô-vâh <sup>r</sup> openeth the <sup>s</sup> eyes  
of the <sup>t</sup> blind;

Jê-hô-vâh <sup>u</sup> raiseth up them  
that are bowed down;

Jê-hô-vâh <sup>w</sup> loveth the <sup>x</sup> right-  
eous;

<sup>9</sup> Jê-hô-vâh <sup>y</sup> preserveth the  
<sup>z</sup> sojourners;

He upholdeth the <sup>a</sup> father-  
less and <sup>b</sup> widow;

But <sup>c</sup> the way of the <sup>d</sup> wicked  
he <sup>e</sup> turneth upside down.

<sup>10</sup> Jê-hô-vâh <sup>f</sup> will <sup>g</sup> reign for  
ever,

Thy God, O <sup>h</sup> Zi'ôn, unto all  
generations.

<sup>k</sup> Praise ye Jê-hô-vâh.

**Praise for Jerusalem's <sup>m</sup> Restora-  
tion and Prosperity.**

**147** <sup>k</sup> <sup>1</sup> Praise ye Jê-hô-  
vâh;

<sup>4</sup> For <sup>o</sup> it is good to sing  
praises unto our God;

For it is pleasant, and praise  
is <sup>p</sup> comely.

<sup>2</sup> Jê-hô-vâh doth <sup>q</sup> build up  
Jê-ru-sâ-lêm;

He <sup>r</sup> gathereth together the  
outcasts of <sup>s</sup> Is'ra-ël.

<sup>3</sup> He <sup>t</sup> healeth the <sup>u</sup> broken  
in <sup>v</sup> heart,

And <sup>w</sup> bindeth up their  
<sup>x</sup> wounds.

<sup>4</sup> He <sup>y</sup> counteth the number of  
the <sup>z</sup> stars;

He <sup>a</sup> calleth them all by their  
names.

Yahweh, who preserveth, BRL. sojourn-  
ers—strangers, BAETH. a. He . . .  
widow—The orphan and widow restoreth,  
BRL. fatherless— orphan, BAETH. BRL.  
DAVIES. turneth upside down—leadeth  
astray, BAETH.; maketh crooked, BRL.  
V. 10. will reign—is king, BAETH. unto  
—for, BRL. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelu-  
jah, BAETH. Ps. 147.—V. 1. Praise ye  
Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH. For  
God—Praise ye Yah, for He is good,  
BRL. sing praises—play, BAETH. For  
comely—Make melody to God, for  
He is sweet, BRL. V. 2. Jehovah doth  
build up—Yahweh, Rebuilder of BRL.  
V. 3. He—Who, BRL. and—and who,  
BRL. V. 4. He—Who, BRL. counteth—  
determineth, BAETH.; measureth out,  
DUHM; telleth, a. He . . . them—giving  
names to all of them, BRL. DUHM;  
He giveth them all their names, a.

**Var. Read.**—V. 21. for ever and ever—  
Omit, BRL. DAVIES. Ps. 147.—V. 1. it  
—he is good; sing praises unto our  
God, For he, *Ol. Hu. (l.) Cf. Ps. 135:3; 90:17.*

8  
r. Mt. 9:30;  
John 9:7.  
s. Ex. 15:1.  
t. Blindness,  
1 Sam. 4:15.  
u. Ps. 145:14.  
v. Love of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
w. Love, 1 Cor.  
13:1.  
x. The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.

9  
y. Ex. 22:21;  
Lev. 19:34.  
z. Sojourner, Ps.  
119:19.  
a. Ps. 68:5;  
Deut. 10:18.  
b. Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
c. Orphans,  
Lam. 5:3.  
d. Widow, Lev.  
22:13.  
e. Ps. 147:6.  
f. The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
g. Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
h. Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.

3 Or, *maketh  
crooked*.

10  
i. Sovereignty of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
j. Zion, Is. 52:1.  
k. Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
l. Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
m. See "Captiv-  
ity," Num.  
24:22.  
n. See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," 1 Ki.  
12:23.

1  
4 Or, *For he is  
good: sing  
praises unto  
our God; For  
he is gracious.*  
o. Ps. 135:3.  
p. Ps. 3:1.

2  
q. Ps. 51:18;  
102:16.  
r. Ps. 106:47;  
Deut. 30:3; Is.  
11:12; 56:8;  
Ez. 39:28.  
s. Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

3  
t. Healing, Jer.  
30:13.  
u. Ps. 34:18; Is.  
61:1.  
v. Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
w. Sorrow,  
1 Thess. 4:13.  
x. Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
y. Job 5:18; Is.  
30:26; Ez.  
34:16.  
z. Wounds, Job  
34:6.

5 Heb. *sorrows*.  
3  
a. Gen. 15:5.  
b. Stars, Ps.  
136:8.  
c. Is. 40:26.

**5**  
 a God is infinite  
 and all-power-  
 ful, Gen. 1:1.

**6**  
 b Ps. 37:24;  
 146:9.  
 c See "Chris-  
 tian Graces,"  
 II Pet. 1:5.  
 d Vengeance of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e See "Ten  
 Command-  
 ments," Ex.  
 20:1.  
 f The Wicked,  
 Ex. 23:7.  
 g Ground, Gen.  
 3:19.

**7**  
 h Songs, Ex.  
 15:1.  
 i Thanksgiving,  
 II Cor. 4:15.  
 j Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 k Harp, I Ki.  
 10:12.

**8**  
 l Job 26:8.  
 m Heavens,  
 Deut. 26:15.  
 n See "Meteorol-  
 ogy," Gen.  
 27:39.  
 o Rain, Deut.  
 11:14.  
 p Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.  
 q Grass, Gen.  
 37:2.  
 r Mountains,  
 Ex. 3:12.

**9**  
 s Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 t Beasts, Rev.  
 15:2.  
 u Animals, Gen.  
 2:20.  
 v Food, Gen.  
 9:2.  
 w Raven, Gen.  
 8:7.  
 z Cry, Lu. 18:7.

**10**  
 y Horse, Jer.  
 50:11.  
 z I Sam. 16:7.  
 a Pleasure,  
 II Tim. 3:4.  
 b Man, Gen. 2:7.

**11**  
 c Ps. 149:4.  
 d Fear of God,  
 Gen. 9:2.  
 e Ps. 33:18.  
 f Hope, Pr.  
 23:18.  
 g Mercy of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 h Kindness,  
 Zech. 7:9.

**12**  
 i Jerusalem,  
 Ju. 1:8.

5 <sup>a</sup> Great is our Lord, and  
 mighty in power;  
 His understanding is infinite.  
 6 Je-hō-vāh <sup>b</sup> upholdeth the  
<sup>c</sup> meek:  
<sup>d</sup> He bringeth the <sup>e</sup> wicked  
 down to the <sup>f</sup> ground.  
 7 <sup>h</sup> Sing unto Je-hō-vāh with  
<sup>i</sup> thanksgiving;  
 Sing <sup>j</sup> praises upon the <sup>k</sup> harp  
 unto our God,  
 8 Who <sup>l</sup> covereth the <sup>m</sup> heavens  
 with <sup>n</sup> clouds,  
 Who prepareth <sup>o</sup> rain for the  
<sup>p</sup> earth,  
 Who maketh <sup>q</sup> grass to grow  
 upon the <sup>r</sup> mountains.  
 9 He <sup>s</sup> giveth to the <sup>t</sup> "beast  
 his <sup>u</sup> food,  
 And to the young <sup>v</sup> ravens  
 which <sup>w</sup> cry.  
 10 He delighteth not in the  
 strength of the <sup>x</sup> horse:  
 He <sup>y</sup> taketh no <sup>z</sup> pleasure in  
 the <sup>a</sup> legs of a <sup>b</sup> man.  
 11 Je-hō-vāh <sup>c</sup> taketh pleasure  
 in them that <sup>d</sup> fear him,  
 In <sup>e</sup> those that <sup>f</sup> hope in his  
<sup>g</sup> lovingkindness.  
 12 Praise Je-hō-vāh, O <sup>h</sup> Je-ru-  
 sā-lēm;

Var. Read.—V. 5. Lord—sovereign  
 Lord, BRI. mighty—abundant, BRI.  
 mighty in power—all-powerful, BAETH.  
 is infinite—has no number, BRI.; has  
 no end, BAETH. V. 6. Yahweh, restorer  
 of the afflicted, Who casteth down the  
 wicked unto the earth, BRI. meek—  
 wretched, BAETH. ground—dust,  
 BAETH.; earth, BRI. V. 7. thankgiv-  
 ing—song of thanks, BRI. Sing . . .  
 God—Make melody to our God with the  
 lyre, BRI. harp—zither, BAETH.; lyre,  
 BRI. DAVIES. V. 8. maketh . . . moun-  
 tains—leteth the mountains sprout forth  
 grass, BAETH.; maketh the mountains  
 (to shoot, DAVIES) put forth verdure  
 (grass, DAVIES), BRI. DAVIES. V. 9.  
 He . . . food—Who giveth to cattle their  
 bread, BRI. which cry—when they cry,  
 BRI.; who call upon God, SEPT. V. 10.  
 He delighteth—Omit, BRI. He taketh no  
 pleasure—But Yahweh delighteth, BRI.  
 In . . . lovingkindness—Them that wait  
 for His kindness, BRI. lovingkindness—  
 mercy, a. V. 12. Praise Jehovah—Laud  
 Yahweh, BRI. V. 13. within thee—in thy  
 midst, BRI. V. 14. He who maketh thy  
 borders peace. Satisfying thee with the  
 fat of wheat, BRI. finest of the—mar-  
 row of, BAETH.; Heb. fat of the, DA-

Praise thy God, O <sup>i</sup> Zi-ōn.  
 13 For he hath strengthened the  
<sup>k</sup> bars of thy <sup>l</sup> gates;  
 He hath <sup>m</sup> blessed thy <sup>n</sup> chil-  
 dren within thee.  
 14 He maketh <sup>o</sup> peace in thy  
 borders;  
 He filleth thee with <sup>p</sup> the  
<sup>q</sup> finest of the <sup>r</sup> wheat.  
 15 He sendeth out his <sup>s</sup> com-  
 mandment upon earth;  
 His <sup>t</sup> word runneth very  
 swiftly.  
 16 He giveth snow like <sup>u</sup> wool;  
 He scattereth the <sup>v</sup> hoar-  
 frost like <sup>w</sup> ashes.  
 17 He casteth forth his <sup>x</sup> ice like  
 morsels:  
 Who can stand before his  
<sup>y</sup> "cold"?  
 18 He sendeth out his word,  
 and melteth them:  
 He causeth his <sup>z</sup> wind to  
 blow, and the <sup>a</sup> waters  
 flow.  
 19 He showeth his word unto  
 Jacob,  
 His <sup>b</sup> statutes and his <sup>c</sup> ordi-  
 nances unto <sup>d</sup> "Is-ṛā-ēl."  
 20 He <sup>e</sup> hath not dealt so with  
 any <sup>f</sup> nation;

VIES, a marg. V. 15. He . . . earth—  
 Who sendeth forth His saying to the earth,  
 BRI. commandment—word, BAETH.  
 word—commandment, BAETH. runneth  
 —running, BRI. very swiftly—in haste,  
 BAETH. V. 16. He—Who, BRI. He  
 scattereth—Scattering, BRI. ashes—  
 dust, BRI. V. 17. He—Who, BRI. ice  
 —hail, BRI. morsels—crumbs, Var.  
 DAVIES. cold—frost, BAETH. V.  
 18. out—forth, BRI. word—command-  
 ment, BAETH. melteth them—let-  
 teth them melt, BAETH.; causeth  
 them to melt away, BRI. causeth—let-  
 teth, BAETH. the waters flow—they  
 flow away, BRI. V. 19. He showeth  
 —Who declareth, BRI.; He maketh  
 known, BAETH. ordinances—judgments,  
 BAETH. BRI. a. V. 20. He . . . with—  
 Not so hath He done to, BRI. nation—  
 people, BAETH. DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 8. mountains—Add,  
 And green herbs (plants, DUHM) for the  
 service of man, SEPT. JER. DUHM. V. 12.  
 With v. 12. SEPT. JER. PESH. and  
 probably AQ. THEOD. SYM. began  
 a new Psalm. So also CH. DUHM. V.  
 17. Who . . . cold—Before His cold the  
 water stands frozen, DERENBOURG,  
 DUHM.

i Zion, Is. 52:1.  
**13**  
 k Neh. 3:3; 7:3.  
 l Gates, I Sam.  
 23:7.  
 m Blessing, Gen.  
 12:3.  
 n Children, Gen.  
 3:16.

**14**  
 o Peace, Pr.  
 17:1.  
 l Heb. thy bor-  
 der peace.  
 p Ps. 81:16;  
 Deut. 32:14.  
 2 Heb. fat of  
 wheat.  
 q Wheat, Ex.  
 9:32.

**15**  
 r Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.  
 s Word of God,  
 John 6:63.

**16**  
 t See "Sheep,"  
 Deut. 14:4.  
 u See "Meteor-  
 ology," Gen.  
 27:39.  
 v Ashes, II Sam.  
 13:19.

**17**  
 w Cold, Rev.  
 3:15.

**18**  
 x Wind, Job  
 27:21.  
 y Waters, Ps.  
 95:5.

**19**  
 z Statutes, Neh.  
 9:14.  
 a Ordinances,  
 Lev. 5:10.  
 b Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.

**20**  
 c Israel the  
 Chosen People  
 of God. See  
 "Covenants,"  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 d Nation, Gen.  
 10:32.

\* LEGS: Laws concerning Sacrifices.—Of Lamb—Ex. 12:9.  
 Of Ram—Ex. 29:17; Lev. 8:21. Of Bullock—Lev. 1:9, 13;  
 4:11. Of Calf—Lev. 9:14.  
 Of Image.—Dan. 2:33.  
 Above Feet.—Lev. 11:21.  
 Punishment of.—Deut. 28:35.

Graves of Brass upon.—I Sam. 17:6.  
 Of Man.—Ps. 147:10.  
 Of Lame.—Pr. 26:7.  
 Figurative.—Song of Sol. 5:15; Is. 47:2. Used in Proph-  
 ecy—Amos 3:12.  
 The Breaking of Legs at Crucifixion.—John 19:31-33.

- 20  
 a Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
 b Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
 c See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
 1 Heb. *Hallelujah*.

- 1  
 d Ps. 102:19; Job 16:19; Mt. 21:9.

- 2  
 e Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
 f Ps. 103:21.  
 g Praise, Ju. 5:8.

- 3  
 h Sun, Moon and Stars, Ps. 136:8, 9.  
 i Light, Ps. 74:16.

- 4  
 j Heavens, Deut. 20:16.  
 k Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
 l See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.

- 5  
 m Name, Acts 16:18.  
 n Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 o God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 p See "Beginnings," Gen. 1:1.

- 6  
 q Jer. 31:35, 36; 33:20, 25.  
 r Job 38:33.  
 2 Or, *which none shall transgress*.

- 7  
 s Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 t Sea-monsters, Ex. 14:21.  
 u See "Seas," Ex. 14:21.

And as for his <sup>a</sup>ordinances, they have <sup>b</sup>not known them.

<sup>1</sup> Praise ye Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh.

The Whole Creation Invoked to praise Jehovah.

**148** <sup>a1</sup> Praise ye Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh.

Praise ye Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh from the heavens:

Praise him in the heights.

<sup>2</sup> Praise ye him, <sup>a</sup>'all his angels:

<sup>o</sup> Praise ye him, all his host.

<sup>3</sup> Praise ye him, <sup>a</sup>sun and moon:

Praise him, all ye stars of <sup>i</sup>light.

<sup>4</sup> Praise him, ye <sup>j</sup>'heavens of heavens,

And ye <sup>k</sup>'waters that are above the heavens.

<sup>5</sup> Let them praise the <sup>m</sup>"name of Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh;

For <sup>o</sup>he commanded, and they were created.

<sup>6</sup> He hath also <sup>o</sup>established them for ever and ever:

He hath made a <sup>r</sup>'decree <sup>2</sup>which shall not pass away.

<sup>7</sup> Praise Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh from the <sup>s</sup>'earth,

Ye <sup>t</sup>'sea-monsters, and all <sup>u</sup>'deeps;

**Var. Read.**—V. 20 (cont.). And . . . them—For judgments he teacheth them not, BAETH.; His judgments they were not allowed to know, DUHM; and His judgments they know not, BRI. ordinances—judgments, a. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH. Ps. 148.—V. 1. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH. Jehovah from—Yah from, BRI. V. 3. stars of light—lightening stars, BAETH. V. 4. ye heavens—heaven, BRI. that are above—above, BRI. V. 5. he . . . and—on his commandment, BAETH. V. 6. and He made them stand firm forever and ever; a decree He gave not to be transgressed, BRI.; He has given them a statute and (= which) they cannot transgress, DAVIES. decree—law, BAETH. which away—they dare not pass over it, BAETH. V. 7. Jehovah—Yah, BRI. sea-monsters—monsters. **Var.** BAETH.: dragons, BRI. r. deeps—floods, BAETH. V. 8. vapor—smoke, **Var.** BAETH. stormy wind, fulfilling—Storm, doing, BRI. V. 9. Fruitful trees—Fruit tree, BRI. V. 10. Beasts—Ye wild animals,

<sup>8</sup> Fire and hail, <sup>v</sup>"snow and <sup>w</sup>vapor;

<sup>z</sup> Stormy wind, <sup>v</sup>fulfilling his word;

<sup>9</sup> Mountains and all <sup>a</sup>'hills;

<sup>b</sup>'Fruitful trees and all <sup>c</sup>'cedars;

<sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup>'Beasts and all <sup>f</sup>'cattle;

<sup>o</sup> Creeping things and flying <sup>h</sup>birds;

<sup>11</sup> Kings of the earth and all <sup>i</sup>'peoples;

<sup>j</sup> Princes and all <sup>m</sup>'judges of the earth;

<sup>12</sup> Both <sup>n</sup>'young men and <sup>o</sup>'virgins;

<sup>o</sup> Old men and <sup>q</sup>'children:

<sup>13</sup> Let them praise the name of Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh;

For his name alone is exalted;

His <sup>r</sup>'glory is above the earth and the heavens.

<sup>14</sup> And he hath <sup>t</sup>'lifted up <sup>u</sup>'the horn of his people,

The <sup>v</sup>'praise of all his saints;

Even of the children of <sup>w</sup>'Îṣṣâ-râ-êl, a people near unto him.

Praise ye Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh.

Israel Invoked to praise Jehovah.

**149** <sup>1</sup> Praise ye Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh.

Sing unto Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh a <sup>z</sup>'new song,

BRI. flying—winged, BRI. birds—singers, BAETH.; bird, BRI. V. 11. peoples—nations, BAETH. judges—governors, BRI. V. 12. Both—also, BRI. V. 12. and—together with, BRI. children—boys, BAETH. V. 13. Let them—They shall, BAETH. glory—highness, DUHM; majesty, BAETH. DAVIES, BRI. is above—goes over, DUHM; covereth, BAETH. V. 14. he . . . of—he hath raised up a horn unto, **Var.**; he will lift up a horn for, SEPT. DUHM; he exalteth the horn of, BRI. The praise—Or, (To be) the glory, **Hi. De.** saints—pious ones, BAETH. DUHM. Even of the children—of the sons, BRI. children of Israel—sons of Israel, BAETH. BRI.; Israelites, DUHM. near unto him—acceptable to him, DAVIES, RIEHM, HU. DUHM. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH. Ps. 149.—V. 1. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH.

**Var. Read.**—Ps. 148.—V. 2. host—hosts, BRI. DAVIES. V. 3. stars of light—stars and light, PESH. SEPT. TARG. V. 8. vapor—ice, SEPT. PESH. JER.

- 8  
 v Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 w See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 z Wind, Job 27:21.  
 u Word of God, John 6:63.

- 9  
 z Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 a Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 b See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
 c See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

- 10  
 d Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 e Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 f Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 g Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.  
 h Birds, Gen. 9:2.

- 11  
 i Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 j See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
 k See "Races," Mk. 7:26.  
 l Princes, Nu. 2:7.  
 m Judges, Ex. 18:22.

- 12  
 n Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 o Virgins, Deut. 22:14.  
 p Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
 q Children, Gen. 3:16.

- 13  
 r Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 s Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 14  
 t Ps. 75:10; I Sam. 2:1.  
 u Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
 3 Or, *a horn for his people, A praise for all his saints; Even for &c.*  
 v Ps. 109:1; Deut. 10:21; Jer. 17:14.  
 w Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 1  
 z Songs, Ex. 15:1.

- 1**  
a Ps. 35:18; 89:5.
- 2**  
b Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
c Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
d Zion, Is. 52:1.  
e Kings, Deut. 17:15.
- 3**  
f Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.  
g See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
h Harp, I Ki. 10:12.
- 4**  
i Ps. 35:27; 117:11.  
j Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
k Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
l Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
m See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
n Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
l Or, victory.
- 5**  
o Ps. 132:16.  
p Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
q Bed, Deut. 3:11.
- 6**  
r Ps. 66:17.  
s Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
2 Heb. throat.  
t Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
u Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- 7**  
v Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
w Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
x Punishment, Gen. 30:20.
- 8**  
y Nobles, Is. 32:8.  
z Fetters, Mk. 5:4.  
a Iron, I Chr. 22:3.
- 9**  
b Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

And his praise <sup>a</sup> in the assembly of the saints.

2 Let <sup>b</sup> 'Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup> rejoice in him that made him:  
Let the children of <sup>c</sup> 'Zi<sup>on</sup> be joyful in their <sup>e</sup> King.

3 Let them praise his name in the <sup>f</sup> dance:  
Let them sing praises unto him with <sup>g</sup> timbrel and <sup>h</sup> harp.

4 For Je-ho<sup>l</sup>-väh <sup>i</sup> taketh pleasure in <sup>k</sup> his people:  
He will <sup>j</sup> beautify the <sup>m</sup> meek with <sup>n</sup> salvation.

5 Let the <sup>o</sup> saints exult in glory:  
Let them <sup>p</sup> sing for <sup>q</sup> joy upon their <sup>r</sup> beds.

6 Let the <sup>s</sup> high praises of God be in their <sup>t</sup> mouth,  
And a two-edged <sup>u</sup> sword in their <sup>v</sup> hand;

7 To execute <sup>w</sup> vengeance upon the <sup>x</sup> nations,  
And <sup>y</sup> punishments upon the peoples;

8 To bind their kings with <sup>z</sup> chains,  
And their <sup>a</sup> nobles with <sup>b</sup> fetters of <sup>c</sup> iron;

9 To execute upon them the <sup>d</sup> judgment written:

Var. Rend.—V. 1 (cont.). And . . . saints —Let His praise (resound) in the congregation of the favoured, BRI. in—[resound] in. BAETH. assembly—congregation. BRI. BAETH. V. 2. rejoice . . . made him —be glad in his great Maker, BRI. him that made him—his creator, BAETH. children—sons, BRI. BAETH. be joyful—exult, BRI. V. 3. in the dance—in choirs, SEPT. sing praises—play, BAETH.; make melody, BRI. harp—lyre, BRI.; either, BAETH. V. 4. For . . . pleasure—Since Yahweh delighteth, BRI. He . . . salvation—Adorns the afflicted with victory, BRI. beautify—deck, Var.; decorate, BAETH. meek—So SEPT. JER. DUHM; the sorrowing ones, BAETH. salvation—victory, Var. BRI. BAETH. V. 5. saints—the favoured, BRI.; favoured ones, DAVIES. sing . . . beds—jubilate at (their great tabernacle), BRI. V. 6. Let . . . mouth—Let exaltations of 'El be in their throat, BRI.: Praises of God fill their throats, BAETH.; Exaltations of God is in their throats, DUHM. hand—fist, BAETH. V. 7. nations—heathen, BAETH. and punishments upon—to

<sup>3</sup> This <sup>c</sup> honor have all his saints.

<sup>4</sup> Praise ye Je-ho<sup>l</sup>-väh.

Call to 'praise God with Musical Instruments.

# 150 'Praise ye Je-ho<sup>l</sup>-väh.

Praise God in his <sup>1</sup> sanctuary:

Praise him in the <sup>2</sup> firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his <sup>3</sup> mighty acts:

Praise him according to his excellent <sup>4</sup> greatness.

3 Praise him with <sup>5</sup> trumpet sound:

Praise him with psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with timbrel and dance:

Praise him with stringed instruments and <sup>6</sup> pipe.

5 Praise him with loud cymbals:

Praise him with high sounding cymbals.

6 Let <sup>7</sup> everything that hath breath praise <sup>8</sup> Je-ho<sup>l</sup>-väh.

<sup>9</sup> Praise ye Je-ho<sup>l</sup>-väh.

execute) chastisements, BRI. peoples—nations, BAETH. V. 9. execute—fulfill, BAETH. upon them—Omit, BRI. This . . . saints—Is a splendour for all His favoured ones, BRI. This honor have—An honor this to, Var. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH. Ps. 150.—V. 1. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH. God . . . sanctuary—'El for His sanctity, Hi. in the firmament of his power—in his strong place, BAETH.; in His strong firmament, DAVIES; for the spreading out of His strength, BRI. V. 2. mighty acts—great might, BRI.; deeds, BAETH. excellent greatness—abundance of His greatness, BRI. BAETH. V. 3. trumpet sound—blast on the horn, BRI. psaltery and harp—harp and zither, BAETH.; harp and lyre, BRI. V. 4. stringed instruments—string, BRI. pipe—the pipe, Var. V. 5. loud—sounding, BRI.: resounding, BAETH.; lit. that can be well heard, DAVIES. high sounding—roaring, BAETH.; clashing, BRI.: lit. having a loud, shrill sound, DAVIES. V. 6. Let . . . Jehovah—Praise Yah all ye that have breath, BRI. Praise ye Jehovah—Hallelujah, BAETH.

3 Or, He is the honor of all his saints.

c Honor, Mal. 1:6.

d Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

4 Heb. Hallelujah.

e Praise, Ju. 5:3.

f See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

g Ps. 73:17; 102:19.

h See "Heavens," Deut. 26:15.

i Works of God, Ps. 8:3.

j God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

k See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

l God is infinite, Gen. 1:1.

m Trumpet, Num. 10:2.

n Pipe, I Sam. 10:5.

o Ps. 103:22; 145:21.

5 Heb. Jaa.

\* CHAINS.—Kinds of: Golden, worn as a Badge of Office—Gen. 41:42; Dan. 5:7, 16, 29. Brass—Ju. 16:21. In the Temple—I Ki. 7:17. Silver—For Idols—Is. 40:19. Of Iron—Ps. 105:18.

Uses of.—As Ornaments—Num. 31:50; Song of Sol. 1:10; Is. 3:19, 20; Ez. 16:11. Put on High Priest's Breastplate—Ex. 28:14, 22, 24; 39:15, 17, 18. In the Temple—I Ki. 6:21.

Worn on Camels' Necks—Ju. 8:26. Bound with—Jer. 40:1, 4; 52:1; Nah. 3:10; Lu. 8:29; Acts 12:6, 7; 21:33; 28:20. As Fetters—II Ki. 25:7; II Chr. 33:11; 36:6; Jer. 39:7; Mk. 5:4. Of Brass—Ju. 16:21. Of Iron—Ps. 149:8. For Feet—II Sam. 3:34; Ps. 105:18.

Illustrative.—Ps. 73:6; Pr. 1:9; Lam. 3:7; Ez. 7:23-27; Rev. 20:1. See "Fetters"—Mk. 5:4.



# FORMS OF WISDOM LITERATURE\*

**Wisdom.**—The Biblical term corresponding to our Philosophy and Science.

## Unit Proverb.

Popular Proverbs, quoted in I *Samuel* x. 12, xxiv. 13; *Ezekiel* xvi. 44. Riddles (*Song of Songs* viii. 8-9; *Judges* xv. 16). (Cycle, or Game of Riddles—*Judges* xiv.)

Sayings or Sentences of the Wise: Unit of Thought in Unit of Form.

Doctrine and Supplement, such as *Proverbs* x. 1; xvi. 32; xi. 31, etc.

Doctrine distributed, such as *Proverbs* xx. 14; xv. 16; xxiv. 26.

Here may be mentioned the *Fable* (*Judges* ix. 8-15; II *Kings* xiv. 9) and the *Parable* (in the Gospels; or II *Samuel* xii. 1-6, xiv. 4-9). These, however, never attain distinctness as a separate literary form; the nearest approach to this is the *Dramatized Parable* of the *Book of Job*, in which Wisdom Literature, Epic, Drama, and Rhetoric are amalgamated.

## Wisdom Literature tending Prosewards.

**Maxims:** in the form of Texts with Comments.—*Ecclesiasticus* i. 22-24, 25-27, 28-30; ii. 1-6; v. 4-8; vi. 2-4; vii. 4-6; xi. 7-8, 10; xviii. 30-1; xviii. 32-xix. 1(a); xix. 1(b)-3; xx. 14-15, 24-26; xxi. 2, 22-24; xxii. 7, 8, 13; xxv. 3-6; xxvii. 20-xxviii. 2; xxviii. 16-21, 22-4; xxxii. 18; xxxv. 9-12; xl. 28-30. *St. James* i. 2-4, 5-8, 9-11; iv. 11-12; v. 19-20. *Ecclesiastes* iv. 9-12, 13-16; v. 1-7, 8-9; vii. 1-6, 8-10, 11-12, 13-14, 15-18, 20-22; x. 2-3, 5-7, 12-14; xi. 6. The Maxims enlarge into the *Discourses*: *St. James* iv. 1-10; iv. 13-v. 18.

**Proverb Cluster:** Aggregation of Unit Proverbs (with Epigrams and Maxims) on a Common Theme.—*Proverbs* xxv. 2-7—The King; xxvi. 3-12—On Fools; xxvi. 13-16—On Sluggards; xxvii. 17-26—On Social Pests. *Ecclesiasticus* v. 9-vi. 1—Government of the Tongue; xi. 7-10—Meddlesomeness; xviii. 15-18—Graciousness; xxi. 1-10—Sin and its Judgment; 11-26—Wise Men and Fools; xxi. 27-xxii. 5—Hatefulness of Evil; xxii. 6-15—Commerce with Fools intolerable; xxv. 16-xxvi. 18—Women Bad and Good; xxvii. 11-15—Discourse of Fools.

**The Essay:** *Ecclesiasticus* iii. 1-16—Honor to Parents; iii. 17-28—Meekness; iv. 1-10—Considerateness for High and Low; iv. 11-19—Wisdom's Way with her Children; iv. 20:8—True and False Shame; vi. 5-17. Friendship; vi. 18:37—Pursuit of Wisdom; vii. 19-36. Household Precepts; viii.-ix. 16—Adaptation of Behaviour to Various Sorts of Men; ix. 17-x. 5—Wisdom and Government; x. 6-xi. 6—Pride and True Greatness; xi. 11-28—Prosperity and Adversity from the Lord; xi. 29-xiii. 24—Choice of Company; xiv. 3-10—Niggardliness; xiv. 20-xv. 10—The Pursuer of Wisdom and his Reward; xv. 11-20—Free Will; xvi. 1-23—No Safety for Sinners in Numbers; xvi. 24-xviii. 14—God's Work of Creation and Restoration; xviii. 19-27—On Taking Heed in Time; xix. 4-17—Against Gossip; xix. 20-xx. 13—Wisdom and its Counterfeits; xxii. 16-26—The Steadfast Friend and the Uncertain; xxiii. 7-15—The Discipline of the Mouth; xxiii. 16-27—The Horror of Adultery; xxv. 16-xxvi. 4—Women Bad and Good; xxvii. 25-xxviii. 11—Retribution and Vengeance; xxviii. 12-26—On the Tongue; xxix. 1-20—On the Lending and Suretyship; xxx. 21-28—The Blessing of a House of One's Own; xxx. 1-13—Chastisement of Children; xxx. 14-25—On Health; xxxi. 1-11—On Riches; xxxi. 12-xxxii. 13—On Feasting; xxxii. 7-15. An Analogy; xxxiii. 19-23—On Giving and Bequeathing; xxxiii. 24-31—On Servants; xxxiv. 1-8—On Dreams; xxxiv. 18-xxxv.—Sacrifices, Evil and Acceptable; xxxvi. 21-26—On Wives; xxxvii. 1-6—False Friends; xxxvii. 7-26—On Counsel and Counsellors; xxxvii. 27-xxxviii. 15—Disease and Physicians; xxxviii. 16-23—On Mourning for the Dead; xxxviii. 24-xxxix.

11—There is one Wisdom for the Busy and one for the Man of Leisure; xl. 1-10—The Burden of Life; xli. 5-13—The Posterity of Sinners; xli. 14-xlii. 8—Things to be ashamed of; xlii. 9-14—Women as a Source of Trouble. *St. James* i. 13-27—On the Sources of the Evil and the Good in us; ii. 1-13—On Respect of Persons; ii. 14-26—On Faith and Works; iii. 1-12—On the Responsibility of Speech; iii. 13-18—The Earthly Wisdom and the Wisdom from above. *Ecclesiastes* i. 12-ii.—Solomon's Search for Wisdom; iii.-iv. 8—The Philosophy of Times and Seasons (including a Sonnet); v. 10-vi. 12—The Vanity of Desire; vii. 23-ix. 16—The search for Wisdom, with Notes by the Way; xi. 7-xii. 7—Life as a Joy shadowed by the Judgment (latter part in Sonnet form).

**The (Rhetoric) Encomium:** *Ecclesiasticus* xxxix. 16-31—On God's Works (inwoven into preface to Book IV); xlii. 15-xliii.—On the Works of the Lord; xlv. 1-24—On Famous Men.

## Wisdom Literature tending Versewards.

**Epigram:** a Unit Proverb organically enlarged.—*Proverbs* xxiii. 1-3—Awe before Appetite; xxiii. 4-5—The Transitoriness of Riches; xxiii. 6-8—Hospitality of the Evil Eye; xxiii. 19-21—Gluttony; xxiii. 26-28—The Pit of Whoredom; xxiv. 11-12—The Duty of Rescue; xxiv. 13-14—Wisdom and Honey; xxiv. 23-25—Respect of Persons; xxx. 32-33—The Restraining of Wrath; xxxi. 4-9—Kings and Wine. *Ecclesiasticus* vii. 1-3—Sowing Sin and Reaping; xxv. 13-15—The Wrath of an Enemy; xxvii. 5-7—Reasoning the Test of Men. Other Epigrams are: *Proverbs* i. 8-9; ix. 7-9, 10-12; xxii. 22-23, 24-25, 26-27; xxiii. 10-11, 13-14, 15-16, 17-18, 24-25; xxiv. 1-2, 3-4, 5-6, 15-16, 17-18, 19-20, 21-22, 24-25; 28-29; xxv. 6-7, 9-10, 21-22; xxvi. 24-26; xxvii. 10, 15-16; xxx. 5-6, 17, 20. *Ecclesiasticus* v. 2-3, 14, 15; 1-2; x. 16-17, 30-31; xxi. 11-12, 13-14, 15, 16-17, 19-21; xxii. 1-2; xxvii. 4-7; xxxii. 16-17, 20-22; xxxvi. 18-19; l. 28-29. *Ecclesiastes* x. 16-17, 20; xi. 3.

**Fixed or Number Sonnet:** *Proverbs* vi. 16-19—The Sower of Discord; xxx. 7-9—The Golden Mean; xxx. 15-16—Things never satisfied; xxx. 18-19—Things not to be known; xxx. 21-23—Things not to be borne; xxx. 24-28—Little and Wise; xxx. 29-31—Things stately in their going. *Ecclesiasticus* xxiii. 16-18 (part of an Essay); xxv. 1-2—What Wisdom hates and loves; xxv. 7-11—The Love of the Lord; xxvi. 5-6—Women Bad and Good; xxvi. 28—The Backslider; l. 25-26—The Hated Nations.

**Free Sonnet:** *Proverbs* i. 10-19—The Company of Sinners; ii.—Wisdom the Preservative from Evil; iii. 1-10—The Commandment and its Reward; iii. 11-20—Wisdom the Prize in view; iii. 21-26—Wisdom and Security; iii. 27-35—Wisdom and Perversity; iv. 1-9—The Tradition of Wisdom; iv. 10-10—The Two Paths; iv. 20-27—Wisdom and Health; v.—The Strange Woman; vi. 1-5—Suretyship; vi. 6-11—The Sluggard; vi. 12-19 (A Pair of Sonnets)—The Sower of Discord; vi. 20-35—The Folly of Adultery; ix. (Sonnet of Sonnets)—The House of Wisdom and the House of Folly; xxiii. 29-35—Woes of Wine; xxiv. 30-34—The Field of the Slothful; xxvii. 23-27—Folk Song of Good Husbandry; xxx. 1-4—The Unsearchableness of God; xxx. 11-14—An Evil Generation; xxxi. 10-31 (Acrostic)—The Virtuous Woman. *Ecclesiastes* i. 1-20—Wisdom and the Fear of the Lord; ii. 7-18—True and False Fear; xxii. 11-12—Fools and the Dead; xxii. 27-xxxiii. 6—Watchfulness of Lips and Heart; xxvi. 7-18—Women Bad and Good; xxxiv. 13-17—The Fears of the Lord; xl. 11-27 (A Pair of Sonnets)—A Garden of Blessings; xli. 1-4—On Death. *Ecclesiastes* xi. 1-8 (part of an Essay)—Times and Seasons; xii. 1-7 (part of an Essay)—The Coming of the Evil Days.

**Dramatic Monologue:** *Proverbs* i. 20-33—Wisdom's Cry of Warning; vii.-viii.—Wisdom and the Strange Woman. *Ecclesiasticus* xxiv. 3-22—Wisdom's Praise of Herself. Compare *Ecclesiastes* i. 12-ii.—Solomon's Search for Wisdom. *Wisdom of Solomon* ii. 1-20 and v. 3-13—The Wicked before and after Death; vi.-ix.—Solomon on Wisdom.

\*Taken from the "Literary Study of the Bible," by Richard G. Moulton. Copyright, 1895 and 1899. Used by permission.

# THE PROVERBS

1: 1

USE OF THE PROVERBS

1: 5

- 1**  
**a** Proverbs, Ex. 12:22.  
**b** Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
**c** Son, Gen. 21:19.  
**d** David, I Sam. 17:12.  
**e** King, Deut. 17:15.  
**f** Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 2**  
**g** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
**h** Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
**i** Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
**j** Words, Pr. 15:23.  
**k** See "Mind," Job 38:36.

- 3**  
**l** Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
**m** Justice, Mic. 6:3.

**1** The <sup>a</sup>proverbs of <sup>b</sup>Söl'ā-mōn the 'son of <sup>c</sup>David, 'king of 'Iṣ'ra-ēl:  
**2** To <sup>o</sup>know <sup>k</sup>wisdom and 'instruction;  
 To discern the 'words of <sup>k</sup>understanding;  
**3** To receive instruction in wise dealing,  
 In 'righteousness and <sup>m</sup>justice and equity;

**Var. Rend.**—Ch. I.—V. 2. To know—In order that one learn, FRANK.; That men may acquire, TOY. instruction—discipline, FRANK. WILD.; training, TOY. To discern—May understand, TOY. discern—comprehend, Var.; understand, FRANK. words of understanding—prudent speeches, FRANK.; rational discourse, TOY. V. 3. To receive—In order that one gain, FRANK.; May receive, TOY. instruction . . . understanding—instruction in (or, the discipline of, De.) understanding, Ev. Be. Ht. Elater; clever knowledge, FRANK.; instruction in wise conduct, TOY. in . . . equity—of what

**4** To give <sup>n</sup>prudence to the <sup>o</sup>simple,  
 To the <sup>p</sup>young man knowledge and discretion:  
**5** That the wise man may hear, and increase in learning;  
 And that the man of understanding may attain unto sound counsels:

is just, equitable and righteous, FRANK.; Righteous, right and rectitude, WILD.; In justice, probity and rectitude, TOY. justice—right, Var.; judgement, n. V. 4. To—In order to, FRANK. To . . . prudence—in order that prudence may be given, TOY. simple—inexperienced, TOY. young man—youth, WILD. TOY. inexperienced, WILD. knowledge and discretion—knowledge and insight, TOY. cautious consideration, FRANK. V. 5. That . . . hear—May the wise man receive them, FRANK.; That—Let, TOY. increase in—grow in, FRANK.; add to his, TOY. learning—knowledge, FRANK. And . . . understanding—And the man of intelligence, TOY. He who is prudent, WILD. may . . . counsels—may get wise maxims (Heb. guidances), De.; gain education, TOY.; may acquire intelligence, FRANK.; gaineth the right way, WILD.

- 4**  
**n** Prudence, Eph. 1:8.  
**o** Simple, Ps. 116:6.  
**p** Young Men, I John 2:14.

## THE PROVERBS.\*

### A Miscellany of Wisdom in Five Books.

i. 1-6. Title to the whole collection.

7. Motto to the whole collection.

#### Book I.

##### Sonnets on Wisdom.

i-ix.

- i. 8-9. Epigram.  
 10-19. Sonnet: The Company of Sinners.  
 20-33. Dramatic Monologue: Wisdom's Cry of Warning.  
 ii. Sonnet: Wisdom the Deliverer from Evil.  
 iii. 1-10. Sonnet: The Commandment and the Reward.  
 11-20. Sonnet: The Creator has made Wisdom the Supreme Prize.  
 21-6. Sonnet: Wisdom and Security.  
 27-35. Sonnet: Wisdom and Perversity.  
 iv. 1-9. Sonnet: The Tradition of Wisdom.  
 10-19. Sonnet: The Two Paths.  
 20-7. Sonnet: Wisdom and Health.  
 v. Sonnet: The Strange Woman.  
 vi. 1-5. Sonnet: Suretiship.  
 6-11. Sonnet: The Sluggard.  
 12-19. A Pair of Sonnets: The Sower of Discord.  
 20-35. Sonnet: Adultery the Supreme Folly.  
 vii-viii. Monologue—Wisdom: Wisdom and the Strange Woman.  
 ix. Sonnet of Sonnets: The House of Wisdom and the House of Folly (1-6 (Sonnet) is a strophe to which 13-18 is antistrophe; 7-9 (Epigram) is a strophe to which 10-12 is antistrophe).

#### Book II.

##### The Proverbs of Solomon.

x-xxii: 16.

- x-xxii. 16. Collection of isolated Unit Proverbs: no appearance of arrangement.

#### Book III.

##### A Wisdom Epistle.

xxii: 17-xxiv.

- xvii. 17-21. Superscription to the Epistle.  
 22-9. Disconnected Sayings [Short Epigrams and Unit Proverbs].  
 xxiii. 1-3. Epigram: Awe before Appetite.  
 4-5. Epigram: Transitoriness of Riches.  
 6-8. Epigram: Hospitality of the Evil Eye.  
 9-18. Disconnected Sayings.  
 19-21. Epigram: Gluttony.  
 22-5. Disconnected Sayings.  
 26-8. Epigram: The Pit of Whoredom.  
 29-35. Sonnet: Wine and Woe.  
 xxiv. 1-10. Disconnected Sayings.  
 11-12. Epigram: The Duty of Rescue.  
 13-14. Epigram: Wisdom and Honey.  
 15-22. Disconnected Sayings.

#### Postscript.

- xxiv. 23-5. Epigram: Respect of Persons.  
 26-9. Disconnected Sayings.  
 30-4. Sonnet: The Field of the Slothful.

\* Taken from the "Literary Study of the Bible," by Richard G. Moulton. Copyright, 1895 and 1899. Used by permission.

- 6**  
a Proverbs, Ex. 12:22.  
1 Or, an interpretation.  
b Words, Pr. 15:23.  
c Num. 12:8; Ps. 49:4; 78:2; Dan. 8:23.  
d See "Riddles," Ju. 14:12.  
2 Or, riddles.  
**7**  
e Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
h Or, chief part.  
i See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.  
j Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.  
k Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
l Instruction, Is. 54:13.
- 6** To understand a <sup>a</sup> proverb, and <sup>1</sup> a figure,  
The <sup>b</sup> words of the wise, and their <sup>c</sup> dark sayings.
- 7** 'The fear of 'Jè-hô'vâh is the <sup>v</sup> beginning of \* knowledge;  
But the <sup>h</sup> foolish 'despise <sup>1</sup> wisdom and <sup>k</sup> instruction.
- Var. Rend.—V. 6. To . . . figure—Speak in proverbs and figures, WILD. the wise—sages, TOY. To—That he may, TOY. a . . . a figure—a dark sentence, FRANK.; proverb and parable, TOY. dark sayings—riddles, FRANK. WILD. MAR.; aphorisms, TOY. Vs. 7, 8. instruction—discipline, FRANK. WILD. TOY. V. 8. law—wisdom, WILD.; instruction, FRANK.; admonition, TOY.

## Book IV.

Solomonic Proverbs collected under Hezekiah.  
xxv-xxix.

- xxv. 1. Title to Book IV.  
2-7. Proverb Cluster: On Kings.  
xxvi. 8-xxvii. 2. Disconnected Sayings.  
3-12. Proverb Cluster: On Fools.  
13-16. Proverb Cluster: On Sluggards.  
17-26. Proverb Cluster: On Social Pests.  
xxvii. 27-xxviii. 22. Disconnected Sayings.  
xxviii. 23-7. Folk Song of Good Husbandry.  
xxix. 28-37. Disconnected Proverbs.

\* KNOWLEDGE, DIVINE: Practical Application.—To Prophecy—Deut. 29:29; 30:1-3; Dan. 2:19, 20, 27, 28, 45, 47. To Prayer: Daily Needs—Mt. 6:8. Special—II Ki. 11:14-20; Is. 37:14-23. Forgiveness—Ps. 44:21; 69:5; Mt. 18:35. God's Knowledge of Man's Needs—Ps. 94:11; 103:14; 139:1-6.

HUMAN.—The Bible reveals God and Duty, the Highest and Wisest Subjects of Thought; hence, Human Ignorance of Nature is described—Job Chaps. 38 and 39.

One Subject at Issue between God and Man in Each Age. Adam's Age.—The Sovereignty of God—Gen. 3:5, 9; 11:5; 18:20, 21; Heb. Chap. 11.

Mosaic Age.—Is Jehovah the God?—Ex. 7:16, 17; 16:12; 31:13; Deut. 6:4.

Gospel Age.—Is Jesus the Christ, God's Son?—Mt. 16:16, 17, 20; Mk. 14:61-64; Lu. 2:11; John 1:1-3, 14; 11:27; 20:30; Acts 2:36; 4:12. Christ alone can reveal God—Mt. 11:27; Lu. 10:22. Lack of this Knowledge is Darkness and Death—Hos. 4:6; Mt. 4:16. This Knowledge is Eternal Life—John 1:4; 17:3. Not to be merely intellectual, but with the Heart—Deut. 6:5, 6; Mt. 22:37; Mk. 12:30; Lu. 10:27; Rom. 10:9, 10; I Cor. 8:1-3; 13:1-3; Eph. 6:24. With the Life—Deut. 8:6; 11:26-28; 30:15-20; Mt. 7:24, 25; Lu. 6:47, 48; John 7:17; 8:31, 32; 15:1, 2; Rom. 1:21; 2:19-21; Heb. 6:4-6; 10:38, 39; Rev. 22:14.

Gift of God.—I Ki. 3:12; Dan. 1:17-20; 2:21; 9:22; Jer. 11:18; I Cor. 12:8; Eph. 12:8.

Fear of God the Beginning of Knowledge.—Ps. 111:10; Pr. 1:7; 9:10; 15:33; Is. 11:2.

Sin destroys Man's Knowledge of God.—I Sam. 2:12; Jer. 2:8; 9:3-6; 11:10; John 3:19, 20; Rom. 1:25, 28; Eph. 2:1, 12.

It is Power.—Neh. 10:28, 29; Pr. 24:5; Rom. 15:14; Eph. 3:18, 19.

Who possess it?—The Wise—Pr. 5:2; 10:14; 14:6; 15:2; 18:15; 21:11; Eccl. 12:9. The Prudent—Pr. 13:16; 18:15. Knowledge of the Truth.—Lu. 1:77; John 8:32; I Tim. 2:4; II Tim. 3:7; Heb. 10:26; II Cor. 4:6; Phil. 3:8; Col. 1:9.

Value of.—Ps. 119:98-100; Pr. 8:10; Mal. 2:7; II Pet. 2:20. Is Transient—I Cor. 13:8, 9. To Increase—Is. 11:9; Dan. 12:4.

Knowledge of Good and Evil.—Tree of—Gen. 2:9, 17; 3:5. Discerning between—I Ki. 3:9. Children void of—Deut. 1:39.

**8** My 'son, <sup>m</sup> hear the instruction of thy <sup>n</sup> † father, And <sup>o</sup> forsake not the <sup>p</sup> 'law of thy <sup>q</sup> mother:

**9** For they shall be a 'chaplet of 'grace unto thy 'head, And <sup>u</sup> chains about thy <sup>v</sup> neck.

V. 9. chaplet—wreath, Var. FRANK. grace—beauty, TOY, FRANK. chains—jewels, FRANK.

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 7. The beginning of wisdom is the fear of God, and a good understanding have all they that practise it; Piety toward God is the beginning of knowledge. But wisdom and instruction the impious will set at naught, SEPT.

- 8**  
l Son, Gen. 21:19.  
m Ch. 4:1.  
n Father, Ex. 21:15.  
o Ch. 6:20.  
p Law, Deut. 31:24.  
q Or, teaching.  
r Mother, Deut. 5:16.

- 9**  
r Ch. 4:9.  
s Grace, John 1:17.  
t Head, Pr. 20:29.  
u Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
v Neck, Pr. 3:3.

## Book V.

Shorter Collection.

xxx-xxxi.

- xxx. Proverbs of Agur. [xxx. 1-4 Sonnet: The Unsearchableness of God. 5-6, Epigram. 7-9, Number Sonnet: The Golden Mean. 10, Unit Proverb. 11-14, Sonnet: An Evil Generation. 15-16, Number Sonnet: Things never satisfied. 17, Epigram. 18-19, Number Sonnet: Things not to be known. 20, Epigram. 21-3, Things not to be borne. 24-8, Number Sonnet: Little and Wise. 29-31, Number Sonnet: Things stately in their going. 32-3, Epigram: The Restraining of Wrath].  
xxxi. 1-9. The Oracle of Lemuel's Mother.  
Anonymous Acrostic Sonnet: The Virtuous Woman.

Knowledge of Sin.—John 9:41; 15:22, 24; Rom. 3:20; 7:7-12.

Holding to the Form of.—Rom. 2:20-24; 6:17; II Tim. 1:13.

Wicked have no Desire for.—Job 21:14; Pr. 1:22, 29; Hos. 4:6; Rom. 1:28.

What False Knowledge does.—Puffs up—I Cor. 8:1; I Tim. 6:3-5. Destroys—I Cor. 8:11.

Desire for Truth.—Ps. 119:66; Pr. 2:10; 15:14. Prayer for—I Ki. 3:9; II Chr. 1:10-12; John 17:3, 8, 23.

Fruitless Knowledge.—Job 15:2-3; 35:16; 38:2; 42:3; Is. 44:25; Rom. 10:2; I Cor. 1:19-21; 2:6; 3:19, 20.

Hindrance of.—Lu. 11:52; Rom. 1:18.

Responsibility for.—Deut. 17:12; I Sam. 2:3; Mal. 2:7; Lu. 12:47; John 9:41; Rom. 1:19-21; 2:17-21; Jas. 4:17. See "Knowledge of God"—Gen. 1:1. "Wisdom"—Ps. 111:10.

† PARENTS: The Father.—Father was the Priest of the Family Group—Gen. 31:53; 32:9; I Sam. 20:6. As such, Reverence due him—Ex. 21:15, 17; Mt. 15:4-6; Mk. 7:10-13. The Mother participated (same).

House.—Fathers constituted Elders of Hebrew Communities—Ex. 3:16, 18; 4:29; 12:21; 17:5; 18:12; 24:1, 9. Ruled the Household—Gen. 18:19; Pr. 3:12; 13:24; I Tim. 3:4, 5, 12; Titus 1:6; Heb. 12:7. Decided on Marriages of Children—Gen. 24:4; 28:2; Ju. 14:2. Sold Daughters to Bridegrooms—Ex. 21:7; Neh. 5:5.

Wives and Mothers.—Wives were bought and paid for; thus, legally Property of Husband—Gen. 29:18-30; 31:41; Ex. 20:17. Wife not a Mere Chattel. See "Sarah"—Gen. 16:1-6. "Rebekah"—Gen. 27:6-10. "Abigail"—I Sam. Chap. 25. Wife largely the Provider—Pr. 31:10-29. Superior to Concubine in that her Children were preferred—Gen. 17:18-21. Law sympathetic to Wife—Ex. 21:2, 12; Deut. 21:14.

Mother.—To be Childless a Disgrace—Gen. 30:1; I Sam. 1:5-7; Is. 4:1. To possess Children a Great Joy—Gen. Chap. 30. Mother to be honored—Ex. 20:12; 21:15; Lev. 19:3; Mt. 15:4; 19:19; Eph. 6:2. Beloved by Children—Pr. 31:28. Comforts her Children—Is. 66:13.

Parents: Responsibilities of.—To maintain Children—Pr. 19:14; II Cor. 12:14. To educate—Gen. 18:19; Ex. 12:26, 27;

**10**  
**a** The Wicked,  
 Ex. 23:7.  
**b** See "Sin,"  
 Ex. 3:8.  
**c** Deut. 13:8;  
 Ps. 50:18.

**11**  
**d** See "Am-  
 bush," Jer.  
 51:12.  
**e** Ch. 12:6.  
**f** Blood, Lev.  
 17:11.  
**g** V. 18; Ps. 10:8.  
**h** Innocence,  
 Dan. 6:22.

**12**  
**i** Ps. 124:3.  
**j** See "Life,"  
 Gen. 2:7.  
**k** Sheol, Job 7:9.  
**l** Or, *Even the*  
*perfect.*  
**m** Ps. 28:1.  
**n** Pit, II Sam.  
 23:20.

**13**  
**a** See "Wealth,"  
 Josh. 22:8.  
**o** See "Goods,"  
 Num. 31:9.  
**p** House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
**q** Spoil, Is. 9:3.

**14**  
**2** Or, *Cast in thy*  
*lot.*  
**3** Ch. 7:20; Is.  
 46:6; Hag. 1:6;  
 Mt. 10:9; Lu.  
 10:4; 12:33;  
 22:35, 36.

**15**  
**s** Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
**t** Ch. 4:14; Ps.  
 1:1.  
**u** Walking, Col.  
 1:10.  
**v** See "Tempta-  
 tion," Pr. 1:10.  
**w** Ps. 119:101.  
**x** Foot, Gen.  
 18:4.  
**y** Path, Is.  
 40:14.

10 My son, if <sup>a</sup> sinners \* entice  
 thee,  
<sup>c</sup> Consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us,  
 Let us <sup>d</sup> lay wait for <sup>e</sup> blood;  
 Let us <sup>f</sup> lurk privily for the  
<sup>h</sup> innocent without cause;

12 Let us <sup>i</sup> swallow them up  
<sup>j</sup> alive as <sup>k</sup> Shē-ōl,  
<sup>l</sup> And whole, as those that  
<sup>m</sup> go down into the <sup>n</sup> pit;

13 We shall find all <sup>o</sup> precious  
 substance;  
 We shall fill our <sup>p</sup> houses  
 with <sup>q</sup> spoil;

14 <sup>2</sup> Thou shalt cast thy lot  
 among us;

We will all have one <sup>r</sup> purse:

15 My <sup>s</sup> son, <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> walk not thou  
 in the way with them;  
<sup>v</sup> Refrain thy <sup>w</sup> foot from  
 their <sup>x</sup> path:

**Var. Rend.**—V. 10. sinners—the wicked, FRANK. entice—want to persuade, FRANK. V. 11. Let . . . blood—We will lie in wait, FRANK. blood—the perfect, TOY. lurk privily—set up a trap, FRANK. V. 12. as—like, TOY. Sheol—Sheol (or, the Underworld), Var.; Hades, WILD. whole—Sound, TOY; the entirely sound, WILD.; Or, the perfect, Elster, *Ht.* those that—they who, TOY. pit—underworld, FRANK. V. 13. find—gain, FRANK. precious substance—possible costly good, FRANK.; precious wealth, TOY. V. 14. Thou . . . lot—Therefore let thy lot fall, FRANK.; Cast thy lot, TOY. among us—in our interest, FRANK. We . . . purse—One lot will be for us all, FRANK. V. 15. My son—Omit, TOY. the way—company, TOY. Refrain—Keep, TOY; Keep far, FRANK. path—paths, FRANK. TOY. V. 16. they make haste—haste, TOY. V. 17. in vain—without result, FRANK. in the sight—in the eyes (*i. e.* in the estimation), *Loc.*; and substantially *Ew. Ht. Zv. Now.* in . . . bird—before all birds, FRANK. V. 18. And . . . blood—Those who strive, WILD. their own blood—their selves,

16 For <sup>z</sup> their feet run to <sup>a</sup> evil,  
 And they make haste to <sup>b</sup> shed  
 blood.

17 For in vain is the <sup>c</sup> net spread  
 In the sight of any <sup>d</sup> bird:

18 And these <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> lay wait for  
 their own blood;  
 They lurk privily for their  
 own <sup>g</sup> lives.

19 So are the ways of every one  
 that is <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> greedy of gain;  
 It taketh away the life of the  
 owners thereof.

20 <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> Wisdom <sup>m</sup> crieth aloud in  
 the <sup>n</sup> street;  
 She uttereth her <sup>o</sup> voice in the  
 broad places;

21 She crieth <sup>p</sup> in the chief place  
 of concourse;  
 At the entrance of the <sup>q</sup> gates,  
 In the <sup>r</sup> city, she uttereth her  
<sup>s</sup> words:

**FRANK. WILD.** lurk privily—set up (the net), *WILD.* V. 19. So . . . gain—Such is the "fate" of all who by violence seek gain, TOY; So it happens to everyone who striveth after unrighteous gain, FRANK. It . . . thereof—It destroys the lives of its possessors, TOY. V. 20. aloud—shrilly, FRANK. uttereth—raiseth, FRANK. broad—free, FRANK. WILD. V. 21. She . . . concourse—Calls out at the head of the "high places," TOY. in . . . concourse—on top of the walls, FRANK.; at the head of the noisy places, MAR. At . . . city—in the halls of the gate in the city, FRANK.; In the gates of the gateways [*i. e.*] she says, TOY. entrance—entering in, *R.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. Consent thou not—Perhaps better, omit, TOY. V. 11. Come with us—Perhaps better, omit, TOY. V. 16. Follows v. 12. TOY; omit, *Sept. (beal MSS.). Ht. La. Bi. Now. (introduced from Is. 59:7).* V. 17. For not in vain are nets spread for birds, SEPT. in the city—Omit, TOY.

**16**  
**z** Ch. 6:17, 18;  
 Is. 59:7.  
**a** Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.  
**b** See "Mur-  
 derer," Num.  
 35:16.

**17**  
**c** Net, Pr.  
 25:15.  
**d** Bird, Gen. 9:2.

**18**  
**e** Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
**f** Ch. 11:19.  
**g** See "Life,"  
 Gen. 2:7.

**19**  
**h** See "Covet-  
 ousness,"  
 Deut. 5:21.  
**i** Ch. 15:27.  
**j** See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus,"  
 on "Gain,"  
 Lu. 2:21.

**20**  
**k** Wisdom, Ps.  
 111:10.  
**l** Ch. 8:1-3; 9:3.  
**m** Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
**n** Street, Josh.  
 2:19.  
**o** Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.

**21**  
**3** Heb. *at the*  
*head of the*  
*noisy streets.*  
**p** Gates, I Sam.  
 23:7.  
**q** City, Gen.  
 4:17.  
**r** Words, Pr.  
 15:23.

13:8; Deut. 6:6, 7; Eph. 6:4. Sons depend on Fathers after passing from Mothers' Control—Pr. 1:8; 3:12; 4:1; 13:1.

**Further Duties of Parents.**—To Love—Titus 2:4. To train Children up for God—Deut. 4:9; 11:19; Pr. 22:6; Is. 38:19; Eph. 6:4. To command Obedience to God—Deut. 32:46; I Chr. 28:9. To teach them God's Power—Ex. 10:2; Ps. 78:4. His Judgments—Joel 1:3, 4. To pity them—Ps. 103:13. To bless them—Gen. 48:15; Heb. 11:20. To provide for them—Job 42:15; II Cor. 12:14; I Tim. 5:8. To correct them—Pr. 13:24; 19:18; 23:13; 29:17; Heb. 12:7. Not to provoke them—Eph. 6:4; Col. 3:21. Not to make Unholy Connections for them—Gen. 24:1-4; 28:1-2. To impress Divine Deeds and Commands upon them—Deut. 4:9; 6:6; 11:19; 32:46; Ps. 44:2; 78:3-6.

**\*TEMPTATION.**—Enticing to Evil. Seduction. Sometimes Testing.  
**How it originates.**—Jas. 1:14. God provides for it—I Cor. 10:13; II Pet. 2:9. Reward to the approved—Ps. 66:10-12; Is. 33:15, 16; Jas. 1:12.  
**Jesus succors.**—Heb. 2:18; 4:15; Rev. 3:10.  
**Satan an Enticer.**—I Chr. 21:1. See II Sam. 21:1. Devil

as an Enticer—Mt. 4:1; Mk. 1:13; Lu. 4:2; John 13:2. God uses Satan to test Job—Job 1:8, 12. Other Satanic Work—Mt. 13:19, 39; Lu. 8:12; 22:31; John 8:44; 13:2, 27; Acts 5:3; 26:18; Rom. 16:20; I Cor. 5:5; II Cor. 12:7; I Thess. 2:18; 3:5; I Tim. 1:20; Eph. 6:16; Rev. 2:10.

**Pharisees tempt Jesus.**—Mt. 16:1; 19:3; 22:35; Mk. 8:11; 10:2; John 8:6.

**Duty of Avoidance.**—Is. 8:12, 13; Jer. 1:8; Mt. 18:6; Mk. 9:42; Lu. 17:1; Rom. 14:13, 15, 21; I Cor. 7:5; 8:9, 13; Gal. 6:1.

**Duty of Resistance.**—Deut. 7:25; Pr. 1:10-16; 4:14-16; 5:3-14; Mt. 26:41; Mk. 14:37, 38; Rom. 12:21; I Cor. 16:13; Eph. 6:11-16; Heb. 12:4; Jas. 4:7; I Pet. 5:8, 9; II Pet. 3:17; Rev. 3:2, 3.

**Some who failed.**—Adam and Eve—Gen. Chap. 3. Cain—Gen. Chap. 4. Noah—Gen. 9:20. Abraham—Gen. 12:19. Lot's Wife—Gen. 19:17, 26. Esau—Gen. 25:34. Jacob—Gen. 27:11-14. Aaron—Gen. 32:1-2. Moses—Num. 20:10-12. Achan—Josh. 7:21. Saul—I Sam. 15:1-3, 9. David—II Sam. Chap. 11. Solomon—I Ki. 11:4. Judas—John 13:30. Peter—Mt. 26:69, 70. Ananias—Acts Chap. 5. Some who resisted.—Joseph—Gen. 39:7-12. Caleb and

**22**  
 a The Simple, Ps. 118:6.  
 b Vs. 4, 32; Ch. 8:5; 9:4; 22:3.  
 c Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 d Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
 e Fools, Jer. 17:11.  
 f Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

**23**  
 h See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

**24**  
 i Is. 65:12; 66:4; Jer. 7:13.  
 j Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 k Ch. 15:32; Zech. 7:11.  
 l Hand stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
 m Man, Gen. 2:7.

**25**  
 n Ps. 107:11; Lu. 7:30.  
 o Ch. 15:10.  
 p Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

**26**  
 q Laughter, Job 8:21.  
 r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 s Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 t Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
 u Fear, Gen. 9:2.

**27**  
 v See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 w Or, *desolation*.  
 x See "Wind."  
 y Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 z Anguish, John 16:21.

**28**  
 z Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 2 Or, *early*.

22 How long, ye <sup>a</sup>b simple ones, will ye <sup>c</sup>love simplicity? And <sup>d</sup>scoffers delight them in scoffing, And <sup>e</sup>fools <sup>f</sup>hate <sup>g</sup>knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: Behold, I will pour out my <sup>h</sup>spirit upon you; I will make known my words unto you.

24 Because <sup>i</sup>I have called, and ye have <sup>k</sup>refused; I have <sup>l</sup>stretched out my hand, and no <sup>m</sup>man hath regarded;

25 But ye have <sup>n</sup>set at nought all my counsel, And <sup>o</sup>would none of my <sup>p</sup>reproof:

26 I also will <sup>q</sup>laugh in the <sup>r</sup>day of your <sup>s</sup>calamity; I will <sup>t</sup>mock when your <sup>u</sup>fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as <sup>v</sup>a storm, And your calamity cometh on as a <sup>w</sup>whirlwind; When <sup>x</sup>distress and <sup>y</sup>anguish come upon you.

28 Then will they call upon me, but I will not answer; They will <sup>z</sup>seek me <sup>2</sup>dili-

Var. Rend.—V. 22. simple ones—dullards, TOY. simplicity—ignorance, TOY. scoffers—scorners, n. scoffing—scorning, n. V. 23. [ ] I will utter my mind to you, Will tell you my decision, TOY. at—Or, to, Be. De. I . . . you—I utter to you my indignation, FRANK. words—resolutions, FRANK.; decisions, TOY. V. 24. stretched out my hand—beckoned, FRANK. no man hath—none, TOY.; no man, n. V. 25. But . . . nought—ye have ignored, TOY. And . . . reproof—paid no attention to my reproofs, FRANK.; My admonitions ye have rejected, TOY. V. 26. also—in my turn, TOY. in . . . calamity—at your hurt, FRANK. WILD. Vs. 26, 27. fear cometh—disaster comes, TOY. V. 26. cometh—cometh over you, FRANK. V. 27. calamity—hurt, FRANK. whirlwind—hurricane, FRANK.; storm, WILD. distress and anguish—terrible oppression, FRANK. V. 28. Then—At that time. TOY. answer—hear, FRANK. diligently—earnestly, Var. Omit, TOY. FRANK. WILD. they shall—will, TOY. V. 29. For that—As a punishment therefore, that, FRANK. knowledge—wisdom,

gently, but they shall not find me.

29 For that they hated knowledge, And did not choose the fear of Je-hō-vāh,  
 30 They would none of my counsel, They despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they <sup>a</sup>b eat of the <sup>c</sup>fruit of their own way, And be <sup>d</sup>filled with their own devices.

32 For the <sup>e</sup>backsliding of the simple shall slay them, And the careless ease of fools shall <sup>f</sup>destroy them.

33 But <sup>g</sup>h who so hearkeneth unto me shall dwell securely, And shall be quiet without fear of <sup>h</sup>evil.

**2** My <sup>i</sup>son, if thou wilt <sup>k</sup>receive my <sup>l</sup>words, And <sup>m</sup>lay up my <sup>n</sup>commandments with thee;  
 2 So as to <sup>o</sup>incline thine <sup>p</sup>ear unto <sup>q</sup>wisdom, And apply thy <sup>r</sup>heart to <sup>s</sup>understanding;

FRANK. did not choose—scorned, FRANK.; chose, TOY. V. 30. would none of—hearkened not to, FRANK. all my—every, FRANK. reproof—admonition, TOY. V. 31. eat—taste, FRANK. way—conduct, TOY. filled with—satisfied, FRANK.; sated, TOY. own devices—evil plans, FRANK. counsels, TOY. V. 32. The . . . them—Their stubbornness killeth the simple, FRANK. backsliding . . . shall—indifference of the insensate will, TOY. the careless . . . them—their certainty destroyeth the fools, FRANK. careless ease—prosperity, n; negligence, MAR. V. 33. hearkeneth—followeth, FRANK. dwell securely—will be cheerful, FRANK.; and dwell secure, TOY. And evil—And is protected from the sudden terror of evil, FRANK.; Shall be free of evil, WILD.; Will be free from fear of harm, TOY. Ch. 2.—V. 1. wilt receive—receive, TOY. lay up—put in security, FRANK. WILD. commandments—counsels, FRANK. V. 2. as to—that thou, TOY. incline—open, FRANK. apply—turn, FRANK. heart—attention, FRANK.; mind, TOY. understanding—discernment, TOY.

Var. Read.—V. 22. And scoffers . . . scoffing—Omit, TOY. Vs. 22, 23. And fools . . . reproof—and fools hate knowledge. And become guilty of (despising) my reproof, Bi. (virtually, Sept.). V. 23. Turn . . . reproof—Omit, TOY. V. 27. When . . . you—Omit, TOY.

**31**  
 a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 b Ch. 5:22, 23; 22:8; Job 4:8; Jer. 6:19.  
 c Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 d Ch. 14:14.

**32**  
 e Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
 f Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

**33**  
 g See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 h Ch. 3:24-26; Ps. 25:12, 13.  
 i Evil, Ps. 97:10.

**1**  
 j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 k Ch. 4:10.  
 l Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 m Ch. 3:1.  
 n See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

**2**  
 o Ch. 22:17.  
 p Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
 q Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 r Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 s See "Mind," Job 38:36.

Jobus—Num. 14:6-9; Neh. 4:8, 9; Job Chap. 31; Dan. 1:8. Jesus—See "Satan an Enticer."

Benefits of.—Rom. 8:35-39; II Cor. 4:8-10, 17; Jas. 1:2-4; I Pet. 1:6, 7; 3:14; 4:12, 13. See "Afflictions"—Ps. 9:10.

3  
a Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
b Voice, Gen. 27:22.

4  
c Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
d Silver, Job 22:25.  
e Job 3:21; Mt. 13:44.  
f Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.

5  
g Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
i Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

6  
f I Ki. 3:12; Job 32:8; Jas. 1:5.  
k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
l See "Mind," Job 38:36.

7  
m See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.  
n Or, And a shield for &c., See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.  
o Walking, Col. 1:10.  
p Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

8  
2 Or, That they may keep.  
q Path, Is. 40:14.  
r Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
3 Or, Yea, he preserveth.  
s I Sam. 2:9; Ps. 66:9.

9  
t Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

3 Yea, if thou <sup>a</sup> cry after discernment,  
And lift up thy <sup>b</sup> voice for understanding;  
4 If thou <sup>c</sup> seek her as <sup>d</sup> silver,  
And search for her as for <sup>e</sup> hid treasures:  
5 Then shalt thou understand the <sup>f</sup> fear of Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>vâh,  
And find the <sup>h</sup> knowledge of God.  
6 For <sup>j</sup> Jê-hô<sup>z</sup>vâh giveth wisdom;  
Out of his <sup>k</sup> mouth cometh knowledge and <sup>l</sup> understanding:  
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the <sup>m</sup> upright;  
<sup>1</sup> He is a <sup>n</sup> shield to them that <sup>o</sup> walk in <sup>p</sup> integrity;  
8 <sup>2</sup> That he may guard the <sup>q</sup> paths of <sup>r</sup> justice,  
<sup>3</sup> And <sup>s</sup> preserve the way of his saints.  
9 Then shalt thou understand <sup>t</sup> righteousness and justice,  
And equity, <sup>u</sup> yea, every good path.

Var. Rend.—V. 3. after discernment—to understanding, TOY. discernment—wisdom, FRANK. lift up thy voice for—invoke, TOY. MAR. V. 5. understand—learn to know, FRANK. knowledge of—awe before, FRANK. V. 6. Jehovah—The Lord, FRANK. understanding—discernment, TOY. V. 7. sound wisdom—salvation, FRANK.; deliverance, TOY. Or, true welfare, Now. &c. upright—honest, FRANK. He is—Is, TOY. Omit, WILD. He . . . shield—He protects, FRANK. walk—go along, FRANK. integrity—simplicity, FRANK. V. 8. That . . . guard—He guards, TOY. paths—ways, FRANK. justice—judgement, a. preserve—watcheth, FRANK.; protects, TOY. To guard, Var. way—walk, FRANK. saints—pious ones, FRANK.; pious, MAR. V. 9. justice—probity, TOY. And . . . yea—"Shalt keep," TOY. good path—wholesome way, FRANK.; good, TOY. V. 10. into thy heart—thy mind, TOY. thy soul—thee, TOY. V. 11. Discretion . . . thee—heedful consideration will protect thee, FRANK. Understanding—Discernment.

10 For <sup>a</sup> wisdom shall enter into thy <sup>b</sup> heart,  
And knowledge shall be <sup>c</sup> pleasant unto thy <sup>d</sup> soul;  
11 <sup>e</sup> Discretion shall <sup>f</sup> watch over thee;  
Understanding shall keep thee:  
12 To <sup>g</sup> deliver thee from the way of <sup>h</sup> evil,  
From the <sup>i</sup> men that speak <sup>j</sup> perverse things;  
13 Who <sup>k</sup> forsake the paths of uprightness,  
To walk in the ways of <sup>l</sup> darkness;  
14 Who <sup>m</sup> rejoice to do evil,  
And delight in the perverseness of evil;  
15 Who are <sup>n</sup> crooked in their ways,  
And wayward in their paths:  
16 To <sup>o</sup> deliver thee from the <sup>p</sup> strange woman,  
Even from the <sup>q</sup> foreigner that <sup>r</sup> flattereth with her <sup>s</sup> words;  
17 That forsaketh the <sup>t</sup> friend of her youth,

TOY: Wisdom, FRANK. keep—guard, TOY. V. 12. To save thee from the manner of life of bad men, From men whose speech is wicked, TOY. perverse things—deceit, FRANK.; froward things, a. V. 13. forsake—leave, TOY. paths—ways, FRANK. V. 14. Who rejoice—And who have delight, FRANK. to do evil—in doing wrong, TOY. over bad perversity, WILD.: in bad doing, FRANK. delight—take delight, TOY. the perverseness of evil—bad falseness, FRANK.; frowardness of evil, a.; iniquities, TOY. V. 15. Who . . . ways—Whose paths are crooked, TOY, FRANK. And . . . paths—Who turn out upon by-paths, WILD. wayward in—wound, FRANK. paths—ways, FRANK. V. 16. deliver—save, TOY. Even . . . words—From the harlot with cajoling words, TOY. that . . . words—who says smooth speeches, FRANK.; that useth cajoling words, MAR. V. 17. That forsaketh—Who forsakes, TOY. forsaketh—forsaketh faithlessly, FRANK. friend—spouse, Ge. De. Ec. Hi. TOY.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 5. and find—Omit, WILD. V. 8. That he may guard—(A buckler) to him that keepeth, Bi. (pt.).

10  
u Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
v Heart, Acts 15:9.  
w Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
x Soul, Job 4:15.

11  
y See "Prudence," Eph. 1:8.  
z Ch. 4:6; 6:22.

12  
a See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
b Ch. 28:26.  
c Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
d Or, the evil man.  
e Man, Gen. 2:7.  
f Ch. 6:12.

13  
f Ch. 21:16.  
g See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
h Darkness, Job 38:9.

14  
i Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.

15  
j Ch. 21:8; Ps. 125:5.

16  
k Ch. 6:24; 7:5.  
l See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
m Flattery, I Thess. 2:5.  
n Heb. maketh smooth her words.  
o Words, Pr. 15:23.

17  
o Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
6 Or, grade.

\* HARLOT: For Hire.—Gen. 34:21; Num. 25:1, 6; Ju. 11:1; 16:1; 19:2, 25; I Ki. 3:16; Amos 2:7.

In Heathen Worship.—Gen. 38:21; Ex. 34:15, 16; Hos. 4:14. Legislation against.—Common—Lev. 19:29; Deut. 23:18. Religious.—Ex. 34:12–16; Lev. 21:7, 9, 14; Deut. 23:17; Hos. 1:2; 4:12; Ex. 16:26.

Warnings.—Pr. 6:26; 7:7–23; 23:27; 29:3; Hos. 4:11–14.

Punishment.—Burned or Stoned to Death—Gen. 38:24; Lev. 20:10–12; Deut. 22:22–25; John 8:5.

The New Testament demands Purity of Heart and Life.—Mt. 5:8, 27, 28, 31, 32; Acts 15:20, 29; I Cor. 6:9, 10, 13–20; Eph. 5:3–5; Col. 3:5–8; Titus 1:15; 2:12; Jas. 4:4, 8. See "Fornication"—Deut. 22:21. "Idolatry"—Lev. 19:4; "Adultery"—Num. 5:12.

**17**  
*a* Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
**18**  
*b* Ch. 7:27.  
*c* See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
*d* House, Deut. 24:10.  
*1* Or, *she sinketh down unto death, which is her house.*  
*e* Death, Rom. 5:12.  
*2* Or, *the shades.* Heb. *Rephaim.*  
**19**  
*f* Ch. 5:6; Ps. 16:11.  
*g* Life, Gen. 2:7.  
**20**  
*h* Walking, Col. 1:10.  
**21**  
*i* Ch. 10:30; Ps. 39:9, 29.  
*j* The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
*k* Land, Gen. 23:15.  
*3* Or, *earth.*  
*l* Ch. 28:10.  
*m* Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
**22**  
*n* Ch. 10:30; Ps. 37:38.  
*o* The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
*p* Ch. 11:3.  
*q* Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
*r* Deut. 28:63; Ps. 52:5.  
**1**  
*s* Son, Gen. 21:19.  
*t* Ch. 4:5; Ps. 119:61.  
*u* Law, Deut. 31:24.  
*4* Or, *teaching.*  
*v* Heart, Acts 15:3.  
*u* Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
**2**  
*x* See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
*y* Years, Lev. 25:8.  
*z* Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
**3**  
*a* Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
*b* Truth, John 14:6.  
*c* Ch. 1:9; 6:21; Deut. 6:8; 11:18.

And forgetteth the <sup>a</sup>covenant of her God:  
**18** For <sup>b c d 1</sup>her house inclineth unto <sup>e</sup>death,  
 And her paths unto <sup>2</sup>the dead;  
**19** None that go unto her return again,  
 Neither do they attain unto the <sup>3</sup>paths of <sup>4</sup>life:  
**20** That thou mayest <sup>h</sup>walk in the way of good men,  
 And keep the paths of the righteous.  
**21** For <sup>i</sup>the upright shall dwell in the <sup>k 3</sup>land,  
 And <sup>l m</sup>the perfect shall remain in it.  
**22** But <sup>n o</sup>the wicked shall be cut off from the <sup>3</sup>land,  
 And <sup>p q</sup>the treacherous shall be <sup>r</sup>rooted out of it.

**3** My <sup>u</sup>son, 'forget not my <sup>v</sup>law;  
 'But let thy <sup>w</sup>heart <sup>x</sup>keep my commandments:  
**2** For <sup>y</sup>length of days, and <sup>z</sup>years of life,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 17 (*cont.*). forgetteth—*forgets*, TOY; *grieveth* notover, FRANK. covenant—*marriage-bonds*, FRANK. covenantordered, WILD. of—*by*, WILD.; before, FRANK. V. 18. For <sup>1</sup>death—*She sets her house by death*, SEPT. WILD.; For her house leads down (?) to Death, TOY. inclineth—*sinketh down*, Var. paths—*ways*, FRANK. dead—*kingdom of shadows*, FRANK. Shades, Var. TOY. V. 19. again—*Omit*, TOY. Neither . . . unto—*Or attain*, TOY. paths—*ways*, FRANK. V. 20. And keep—*Mayest follow*, TOY. V. 21. upright—*honest*, FRANK. perfect—*simple*, FRANK. in it—*therein*, TOY. V. 22. treacherous—*unfaithful*, Var. FRANK.; *transgressions*, TOY; *they that deal treacherously*, R. V. 20. *Follows* v. 9, TOY. Ch. 3.—V. 1. Forget—*neglect*, FRANK. law—*instruction*, TOY. let thy heart—in mind, TOY. commandments—*counsels*, FRANK. V. 2. Length of days—*long life*, FRANK. life—*happiness*, FRANK. peace—*prosperity*, FRANK. will . . .

And <sup>2</sup>peace, will they add to thee.  
**3** Let not <sup>a</sup>kindness and <sup>b</sup>truth forsake thee:  
<sup>c</sup>Bind them about thy <sup>\*</sup>neck;  
<sup>d e</sup>Write them upon the <sup>f</sup>tablet of thy heart:  
**4** So shalt thou <sup>g</sup>find favor and <sup>h 5</sup>good understanding  
 In the sight of God and man.  
**5** 'Trust in JE-hō-vāh with all thy heart,  
 And <sup>i</sup>lean not upon thine own understanding:  
**6** In all thy ways <sup>k</sup>'acknowledge <sup>m</sup>him,  
 And he will <sup>o</sup>direct thy <sup>n</sup>paths.  
**7** <sup>p q r</sup>'Be not 'wise in thine own <sup>s</sup>eyes;  
<sup>t</sup>Fear JE-hō-vāh, and depart from <sup>u</sup>evil:  
**8** It will be <sup>v</sup>health to thy navel,  
 And <sup>w</sup>'marrow to thy <sup>x</sup>bones.  
**9** <sup>y</sup>'Honor JE-hō-vāh with thy <sup>z</sup>'substance,

*thee*—*give thee in abundance*, FRANK. will they bestow on thee, TOY. V. 3. kindness—*mercy*, R; *love*, WILD.; *pity*, FRANK. truth—*faithfulness*, TOY. WILD. MAR.; *sincerity*, FRANK. V. 4. favor—*grace*, WILD. good understanding—*kindness*, FRANK.; *good* "repute," MAR. TOY; *fine wisdom*, WILD. in the sight of—*before*, FRANK.; *with*, TOY. V. 5. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK. understanding—*wisdom*, FRANK. V. 6. acknowledge him—*have him before your eyes*, FRANK. direct—*level*, FRANK.; *smooth*, TOY. V. 7. eyes—*sight*, FRANK. Jehovah—*God*, FRANK. depart—*shun*, FRANK.; *turn away*, TOY; *keep thyself far*, WILD. It will be—*Then will there be*, TOY. V. 8. navel—*body*, FRANK. WILD. MAR. TOY. marrow—*refreshment*, Var. TOY. MAR. FRANK. WILD. V. 9. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK. with thy substance—in that thou givest him of thy prosperity, FRANK. substance—*wealth*, TOY.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 3.—V. 3. Write . . . heart—*Omit*, TOY. V. 8. marrow—*flesh*, Sept. Pesh. Ev. *Il. Zō. Bi.*

*d* Ch. 7:3; Jer. 17:1; II Cor. 3:3.  
*e* Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
*f* See "Table," II Ki. 4:10.  
**4**  
*g* Ch. 8:35; I Sam. 2:26; Lu. 2:52.  
*h* See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
*5* Or, *good repute.*  
**5**  
*i* Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
*j* Ch. 23:4; Jer. 9:23.  
**6**  
*k* Ch. 16:3; I Chr. 28:9.  
*l* See "Confession," Mt. 16:18.  
*m* Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*6* Or, *make straight* (or, *plain*).  
*n* Path, Is. 40:14.  
**7**  
*o* See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5.  
*p* Rom. 12:16.  
*q* See "Humility," Fr. 15:33.  
*r* See "Pride," Gen. 10:2.  
*s* See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
*t* Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
*u* Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
*v* Fear of God, Gen. 2:2.  
*w* Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
**8**  
*x* Ch. 4:22.  
*y* See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
*z* Job 21:24.  
*7* Or, *refreshing*, Heb. *moisten-ing*.  
*a* Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
**9**  
*b* Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
*c* See "Offer-ing," Gen. 22:2.  
*d* Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
*e* See "Goods," Num. 31:9.

\* **NECK: Of People.**—Jacob's Neck smooth—Gen. 27:16. Thine Enemies—Gen. 49:8. Kings—Josh. 10:24. Eli—I Sam. 4:18. Prodigal—Lu. 15:20. Paul—Acts 20:37. Wicked—Ez. 21:29.  
**Of Animals.**—Camel's—Ju. 8:21, 26. Dog—Is. 66:3. Horse—Job 39:19.  
**Kind of.**—Stiff—Deut. 31:27; II Chr. 36:13; Job 15:26; Ps. 75:5; Jer. 7:26; 17:23; 19:15. Hardened—II Ki. 17:14; Neh. 9:16, 17, 29; Pr. 29:1. Broken—Neck of Eli—I Sam. 4:18.  
**Strength of.**—Job 41:22; Is. 48:4.  
**Ornaments of.**—Gold Chain about Joseph's Neck—Gen. 41:42. Shall have Chain of Gold—Dan. 5:7, 16, 29 (Fig.).

**Strings of Jewels.**—Song of Sol. 1:10. Chain for Neck—Ex. 4:9; Ez. 16:11. Camel's Neck—Ju. 8:26.  
**Incidents concerning.**—Fell on his Neck—Gen. 33:4; 45:14; 46:29; Lu. 15:20; Acts 20:37.  
**Laws concerning.**—Neck of Beasts—Ex. 13:13; 34:20; Deut. 21:4. Trespass-offering—Lev. 5:8.  
**Figurative.**—Yokes upon—Lam. 1:14; Pr. 3:3; 6:21; Jer. 27:2. As Punishment—28:48; Jer. 28:14. Pursuers upon—Lam. 5:5. Loosen from Bonds of—Is. 52:2. Yoke upon Disciples—Acts 15:10.  
**Miscellaneous.**—Bar taken from Jeremiah's Neck—Jer. 28:10, 12. Taken by Neck—Job 16:12. Put not their Necks

9  
a First-fruits,  
Lev. 23:40.

10  
b Deut. 28:8; Mt.  
6:26; 13:30;  
Lu. 12:18, 24.  
c Joel, 2:24.  
d Wine, Lev.  
10:9.

11  
e Job 5:17; Ps.  
94:12; Heb.  
12:5, 6.  
f See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.  
g See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
h Or, instruc-  
tion.  
i Weariness,  
Mal. 1:13.  
j Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.

12  
j Love of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
k Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
l Ch. 13:24;  
Deut. 8:5.  
m Father, Ex.  
21:15.

13  
n Ch. 8:32, 34.  
o Happiness,  
Rom. 14:32.  
2 Heb. *draueh*  
*for h.*

14  
p Ch. 8:10, 19;  
16:16; Job  
28:15-19.  
q See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Gain,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
r Silver, Job  
22:25.  
s Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.

15  
t Ch. 8:11; Job  
28:18.  
u Jewels, Num.  
31:51.  
v Precious  
Stones, I Ki.  
10:11.  
w Ch. 8:11.

16  
x See "Old  
Ag.," Titus  
2:3.  
y Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

And with the <sup>a</sup> first-fruits of  
all thine increase:

10 So shall thy <sup>b</sup> barns be filled  
with plenty,  
And thy <sup>c</sup> vats shall overflow  
with new <sup>d</sup> wine.

11 <sup>e</sup> My son, <sup>f</sup> despise not the  
<sup>g</sup> chastening of Jê-hô<sup>h</sup>  
vâh;

Neither be <sup>h</sup> weary of his <sup>i</sup> re-  
proof:

12 For whom Jê-hô<sup>h</sup>-vâh <sup>j</sup> lov-  
eth he reproveth,  
Even <sup>k</sup> as a <sup>l</sup> father the son in  
whom he delighteth.

13 <sup>m</sup> Happy is the man that  
findeth wisdom,  
And the man that <sup>n</sup> getteth  
understanding.

14 For the <sup>o</sup> gaining of it is  
better than the gaining of  
<sup>p</sup> silver,

And the profit thereof than  
fine <sup>q</sup> gold.

15 She is <sup>r</sup> more precious than  
<sup>s</sup> rubies:

And <sup>t</sup> none of the things thou  
canst desire are to be com-  
pared unto her.

16 <sup>u</sup> Length of days is in her  
right <sup>v</sup> hand;

Var. Read.—V. 9 (*cont.*). first-fruits—  
firstlings, FRANK. WILD: best, TOY.  
increase—revenue, TOY; product of the  
field, FRANK. V. 10. So shall—Then  
will, TOY. barns—store-rooms, FRANK;  
with plenty—in abundance, FRANK;  
with "corn," TOY. vats—cellars,  
FRANK. overflow—stream over, Var.  
V. 11. despise—reject, TOY. MAR. chas-  
tening—discipline, FRANK; instruction,  
TOY. neither . . . of—and spurn not,  
TOY. MAR.; and entertain no abhor-  
rence for (against), FRANK. V. 12. re-  
proveth—punisheth, FRANK. even . . .  
loveth—And he afflicts "him" in whom he  
delights, MAR. TOY. He striketh the son,  
whom he loveth, FRANK; And as a  
father the son, to whom he is merciful,  
WILD. V. 13. finds—attaineth, FRANK.  
getteth—gains, TOY. V. 14. For the  
profit she brings is better than [ ] silver,  
and the revenue she bestows than gold.

to the Work—Neh. 3:5. Thy Neck is like Tower of David—  
Song of Sol. 4:4. Like Tower of Ivory—Song of Sol. 7:4.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 8:8; 30:28; Hab. 3:13. That  
will not put their Neck under Yoke—Jer. 27:8. They shall  
bring their Neck under Yoke—Jer. 27:11. Will break Yoke—  
Jer. 30:8. Shall not remove—Mic. 2:3.

Teachings of Jesus concerning.—That a Millstone should  
be hanged about his Neck—Mt. 18:6; Mk. 9:42; Lu. 17:2.  
Laid down for my Sake—Rom. 16:4.

In her left hand are <sup>a</sup> riches  
and <sup>a</sup> honor.

17 <sup>b</sup> Her ways are ways of  
<sup>c</sup> pleasantness,  
And all her <sup>d</sup> paths are <sup>e</sup> peace.

18 She is a <sup>f</sup> tree of life to them  
that lay hold upon her:  
And happy is every one that  
retaineth her.

19 Jê-hô<sup>h</sup>-vâh by <sup>g</sup> wisdom  
<sup>h</sup> founded the <sup>i</sup> earth;  
By <sup>j</sup> understanding he estab-  
lished the <sup>k</sup> heavens.

20 By his knowledge the  
<sup>l</sup> depths were broken up,  
And the <sup>m</sup> skies drop down  
the <sup>n</sup> dew.

21 My son, <sup>o</sup> let them not depart  
from thine <sup>p</sup> eyes;  
Keep sound wisdom and  
<sup>q</sup> discretion:

22 So shall they be <sup>r</sup> life unto thy  
<sup>s</sup> soul,  
And <sup>t</sup> grace to thy <sup>u</sup> neck.

23 Then shalt thou <sup>v</sup> walk in  
thy way securely,  
And <sup>w</sup> thy foot shall not  
<sup>x</sup> stumble.

24 When thou <sup>y</sup> liest down, thou  
shalt not be <sup>z</sup> afraid:  
Yea, thou shalt lie down, and  
thy <sup>a</sup> sleep shall be sweet.

TOY. gaining—merchandise, *x*. V. 15.  
rubies—corals, Var. WILD. MAR. TOY;  
pearls, FRANK. And . . . her—No  
treasures [ ] can compare with her, TOY;  
And all thy treasures are not equal to her,  
FRANK. V. 16. Length of days—Long  
life, FRANK. WILD. TOY. honor—  
might, FRANK. V. 17. are peace—full of  
prosperity, V. 18. them . . . upon—  
those who grasp, TOY. And . . . her—  
Happy are they who hold her fast, TOY.  
V. 19. Jehovah—The Lord, FRANK. *n*.  
Yahweh, TOY. V. 20. depths—waters,  
TOY; water-depths, FRANK. were  
broken up—So *Ew. Hi. Bc.* (Gen. 1:6):  
broke forth, *Loe. De. Now.*; well forth,  
TOY; arose, FRANK. skies—clouds,  
TOY; cloud-heaven, FRANK. V. 21.  
eyes—sight, TOY. Keep—keep [with  
thee], TOY. sound wisdom and discre-  
tion—wisdom and discretion, TOY; salva-  
tion and clever deliberation, FRANK. So  
shall they be—They will be, TOY. V. 22.  
life—prosperity, FRANK. unto thy soul  
—to thy being, TOY. grace—adornment,  
FRANK. TOY. V. 23. shalt thou walk in  
—go on thy, TOY. V. 24. liest—"set-  
test," TOY. Yea . . . lie—Thou wilt be,  
TOY. thy sweet—thou enjoyest  
sweet sleep, TOY.

Var. Read.—V. 21. let . . . keep—let  
there not . . . The keeping of, *dec.*, BI.

z See "Wealth,"  
Josh. 22:8.  
a Honor, Mal.  
1:6.

17  
b Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
c Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
d Path, Is.  
40:14.  
e Peace, Fr.  
17:1.

18  
f Tree of Life,  
Gen. 2:7.  
g See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.

19  
h Wisdom of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
j Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
k See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
l Heavens,  
Deut. 26:15.

20  
m See "Floods,"  
Gen. 7:6.  
n Gen. 7:11.  
o See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
p See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.

21  
q Ch. 4:21.  
r Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
s See "Pru-  
dence," Eph.  
1:8.

22  
t Life, Gen. 2:7.  
u Soul, Job  
4:15.  
v Grace, John  
1:17.  
w Neck, Pr. 3:3.

23  
x Ch. 4:12; 10:9.  
y Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
z Foot, Gen.  
18:4.  
3 Heb. *thou shalt not dash thy foot.*

a Ps. 91:12; Is.  
5:27; 63:13.  
b See "Stumb-  
ling-block,"  
Jer. 6:21.  
c See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Stumb-  
ling," Lu.  
2:21.

24  
d Ch. 1:33;  
6:22; Job  
11:19; Ps.  
3:5.  
e Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
f Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.



25  
a Job 5:21.  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
l Or, storm.  
c The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

26  
d Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
e See "Faith,"  
Heb. 11:1.  
f I Sam. 2:9.  
g Feet, Gen.  
18:4.

27  
h Liberality,  
Rom. 12:8.  
i Rom. 13:7;  
Gal. 6:10.  
j Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

28  
k Lev. 19:13;  
Deut. 24:15.  
l Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
29  
m Ch. 6:14;  
14:22.  
n Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

30  
o Ch. 26:17;  
Rom. 12:18.  
p Strife, Pr.  
26:21.

31  
q Ch. 24:1; Ps.  
37:1.  
r See "Jeal-  
ousy," Ex.  
34:13.  
s Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.  
t Choice, I Ki.  
18:21.

32  
u Ch. 11:20.  
v Sin abhorrent  
to God.  
w Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.

25 Be <sup>a</sup>not afraid of sudden  
<sup>b</sup>fear,  
Neither of the <sup>1</sup>desolation of  
the <sup>c</sup>wicked, when it com-  
eth:

26 For <sup>d</sup>Jê-hô-vâh will be thy  
<sup>e</sup>confidence,  
And will <sup>f</sup>keep thy <sup>g</sup>foot  
from being taken.

27 <sup>h</sup>'Withhold not good from  
them to whom it is due,  
When it is in the power of thy  
<sup>i</sup>hand to do it.

28 <sup>k</sup>Say not unto thy <sup>l</sup>'neighbor,  
Go, and come again,  
And to-morrow I will give;  
When thou hast it by thee.

29 <sup>m</sup>Devise not <sup>n</sup>'evil against thy  
neighbor,  
Seeing he dwelleth securely  
by thee.

30 <sup>o</sup>'Strive not with a man  
without cause,  
If he have done thee no  
harm.

31 <sup>q</sup>'Envy thou not the man of  
<sup>r</sup>'violence,  
And <sup>s</sup>'choose none of his  
ways.

32 For the <sup>t</sup>"perverse is an  
<sup>u</sup>"abomination to Jê-hô-  
vâh;

Var. Read.—V. 25. Thou wilt not fear the calamity that befalls the "foolish." Nor the storm that strikes the wicked. TOY. desolation—Or, storm. Var. & marg. Neither . . . cometh—When the storm breaketh out over the wicked. FRANK. V. 26. confidence—protector. TOY; help. FRANK. foot . . . taken—feet from snares. TOY; foot from ensnaring. FRANK. V. 27. Withhold . . . due—do not refuse to support the needy. FRANK. them . . . due—thy neighbor. TOY. the needy. WILD. power of thy hands—might of thy hands. WILD.; thy might. FRANK.; thy power. TOY. V. 28. When . . . thee—While thou canst now do it. FRANK. V. 29. not evil against—no injury to. TOY. dwelleth securely—dwells in confidence. TOY. V. 31. Envy . . . violence—Be not envious of him, who enricheth himself through oppression. FRANK. choose . . . his—have (take, TOY) no pleasure in his. FRANK. WILD. V. 32. the perverse—a bad man. TOY. his . . . up-right—between him and the upright there is friendship. TOY. friendship—secret. & V. 33. is in—dwelleth in. FRANK. habitation—presence. FRANK. V. 34. Scoffers he scoffs at, but to the pious he shows favor. TOY. scoffeth . . . scoffers

But his <sup>z</sup>friendship is with  
the <sup>y</sup>upright.

33 The <sup>z</sup>'curse of Jê-hô-vâh is in  
the <sup>a</sup>house of the wicked;  
But he <sup>b</sup>blesseth the habita-  
tion of the righteous.

34 <sup>c</sup>'Surely <sup>d</sup>'he scoffeth at the  
scoffers;  
<sup>e</sup>'But <sup>f</sup>'he giveth <sup>g</sup>'grace unto  
the <sup>h</sup>lowly.

35 The wise shall <sup>i</sup>'inherit <sup>j</sup>'glory;  
But <sup>k</sup>'shame shall be the  
promotion of <sup>l</sup>'fools.

4 Hear, <sup>m</sup>my <sup>n</sup>'sons, the <sup>o</sup>'in-  
struction of a father,  
And <sup>p</sup>'attend to know under-  
standing:

2 For I give you good <sup>q</sup>'doc-  
trine;

<sup>r</sup>'Forsake ye not my <sup>s</sup>'law.  
3 For I was a son unto my  
<sup>t</sup>'father,

<sup>u</sup>'Tender and <sup>v</sup>'only beloved  
in the sight of my <sup>w</sup>'mother.

4 And he taught me, and said  
unto me:

Let thy heart <sup>x</sup>'retain my  
<sup>y</sup>'words;

<sup>z</sup>'Keep my commandments,  
and live;

5 <sup>a</sup>'Get wisdom, <sup>b</sup>'get under-  
standing;

—scorneth . . . scornors. R. V. 35. The . . . glory—wise men obtain honor. TOY. shall inherit—come to. FRANK. shame . . . fools—Or, fools carry away shame. Targ. Pesh. Ge. De. Nov. & marg. sim-ilarly Hi. B.; ignominy is the portion of fools. TOY. the honor of fools shall be changed into shame. WILD.; fools carry shame therefrom. FRANK. Chap. 4.—V. 1. my sons—ye children. FRANK. O children. TOY. ye sons. WILD. And . . . understanding—give heed that ye may comprehend wisdom. TOY. instruction—discipline. WILD. FRANK. know—consider. FRANK. understanding—wisdom. FRANK. V. 2. doctrine—counsel. TOY. Forsake not—Therefore cast not into the wind. FRANK. law—teaching. TOY. instruction. FRANK. V. 3. When I was of tender age, [ ] Beloved by my "father." TOY. son—child. FRANK. only . . . of—only son near. FRANK. only beloved—an only one. Var. V. 4. And—So. Var. commandments—counsels. FRANK. and live—so shalt thou be happy. FRANK.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—Vs. 4, 5. And . . . Forget not—And they taught me and said . . . commandments, Forget (them) not. Bt. (after Sept.).

z Friendship,  
Pr. 27:6.  
2 Or, counsel.  
y The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.

33  
z Curses, Gen.  
4:11.  
a House, Deut.  
24:10.  
b Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.

34  
3 Or, Though.  
c Jas. 4:6.  
d Scoffing, Ps.  
1:1.  
e Or, Yet.  
f I Pet. 5:5.  
g Grace, John  
1:17.  
o See "Humil-  
ity," Pr.  
15:33.

35  
h Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
i Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
j Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
5 Or, fools carry  
away shame.  
k Fools, Jer.  
17:11.

1  
l Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
m Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
n Ch. 1:2; 2:2.

2  
o Deut. 32:2;  
Job 11:4.  
p Ch. 3:1; Ps.  
80:30; 119:87.  
q Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
6 Or, teaching.

3  
r Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
s I Chr. 22:5.  
t See "Love,"  
I Cor. 13:1.  
7 Heb. an only  
one.  
u Mother, Deut.  
5:16.

4  
v Ps. 119:168.  
w Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
z Keeping Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.

5  
y Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
z See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.

<sup>5</sup>  
a Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
b Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

<sup>6</sup>  
c See v. 2.  
d II Thessa. 2:10.  
e Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

<sup>7</sup>  
f Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
1 Or, *The beginning of wisdom is, Get wisdom.*  
g Ch. 23:23.  
2 Or, *thou hast gotten.*

<sup>8</sup>  
h Honor, Mal.  
1:6.

<sup>9</sup>  
i Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
j Chaplet, Pr.  
1:9.  
k Grace, John  
1:17.  
l Crown,  
II Sam. 1:10.  
m Beauty, Ps.  
50:2.  
3 Or, *glory.*

<sup>10</sup>  
n Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
o See "Obedi-  
ence," Ex.  
24:7.  
p Ch. 2:1.  
q Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
r See "Life,"  
Gen. 2:7.

<sup>11</sup>  
s Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
t Path, Is.  
40:14.  
u Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>12</sup>  
v Job 18:7; Ps.  
18:36.  
w See "Feet,"  
Gen. 18:4.  
x Ch. 3:23.  
y See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Stum-  
bling," Lu.  
2:21.  
z Stumbling-  
block, Jer.  
6:21.

Forget not, neither decline  
from the <sup>a</sup> words of my  
<sup>b</sup> mouth;

6 Forsake her not, and she will  
preserve thee;

<sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> Love her, and she will  
keep thee.

7 <sup>1</sup> Wisdom *is* the principal  
thing; *therefore* <sup>o</sup> get wis-  
dom;

Yea, with all <sup>2</sup> thy getting get  
understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she will pro-  
mote thee;

She will bring thee to <sup>h</sup> honor,  
when thou dost embrace  
her.

9 She will give to thy <sup>4</sup> head a  
<sup>1</sup> chaplet of <sup>k</sup> grace;

A <sup>1</sup> crown of <sup>m</sup> beauty will  
she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my <sup>n</sup> son, and <sup>o</sup> re-  
ceive my sayings;

And the <sup>q</sup> years of thy <sup>7</sup> life  
shall be many.

11 I have <sup>s</sup> taught thee in the  
way of wisdom;

I have led thee in <sup>t</sup> paths of  
<sup>u</sup> uprightness.

12 When thou goest, thy <sup>v</sup> steps  
shall not be straitened;

And if thou runnest, thou  
<sup>z</sup> shalt not <sup>v</sup> stumble.

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. Forget—Scorn, FRANK. V. 7. Wisdom . . . thing—Or, *The beginning of wisdom (is: FRANK. WILD.): "get wisdom," Ew. De. Bo. Now. a marg. FRANK. WILD. with—* at the cost of, *Ew. Hi. De. Now. with* getting—*for all thy possessions, FRANK. get understanding—procure wisdom, FRANK. promote thee—bring thee to high respect, FRANK. V. 9. give to—encircle, TOY. chaplet—crown, FRANK.: wreath, Var. grace—beauty, TOY; respect, FRANK. A crown . . . thee—Bestow on thee a crown of glory, TOY. crown of beauty—diadem of glory, FRANK. V. 10. sayings—words, FRANK. TOY. And . . . many—So that thou mayest live to see many happy years, FRANK. V. 11. have taught—instruct, TOY. I have led—Lead, TOY. V. 12. goest—walkest, TOY. shall . . . straitened—will be unimpeded, TOY. V. 13. Take . . . of—Hold fast "my," TOY. instruction—discipline, TOY. her—it TOY. her—her—it . . . it, TOY. life—happiness, FRANK. V. 14. into—Omit, TOY. And—Omit, TOY. evil—bad, TOY. V. 15. Avoid it—Let it lay, FRANK. pass not by it—traverse it not, TOY. Turn from—Shun, TOY; Keep*

13 <sup>a</sup> Take fast hold of instruc-  
tion; let her not go:

Keep her; for she is thy life.

14 <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> Enter not into the path of  
the <sup>d</sup> wicked,

And <sup>e</sup> walk not in the way of  
<sup>f</sup> evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it;  
Turn from it, and pass on.

16 For they <sup>g</sup> sleep not, except  
they do evil;

And their sleep is taken  
away, unless they cause  
some to fall.

17 For they <sup>h</sup> eat the <sup>k</sup> bread of  
<sup>i</sup> wickedness,

And <sup>m</sup> drink the <sup>n</sup> wine of  
<sup>o</sup> violence.

18 But the path of the right-  
eous is as the <sup>p</sup> dawning  
light,

That <sup>q</sup> shineth more and  
more unto the <sup>r</sup> perfect  
day.

19 The <sup>s</sup> way of the wicked is as  
<sup>t</sup> darkness:

They <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> know not at what  
they stumble.

20 My son, <sup>x</sup> attend to my  
words;

<sup>y</sup> Incline thine <sup>z</sup> ear unto my  
sayings.

21 <sup>a</sup> Let them not depart from  
thine <sup>b</sup> eyes;

far from, FRANK. V. 16. except . . . evil—unless they have done harm, TOY. And . . . away—Nor slumber, TOY. they . . . fall—they have made some one stumble, TOY; if they have not brought about mischief, FRANK. V. 17. For—Omit, TOY. violence—oppression, TOY. V. 18. dawning light—light of morning, FRANK.; shining light, r. That . . . day—Which shines ever together till the full day comes, TOY; Which always becometh lighter until the day breaks (is broken), FRANK. V. 19. darkness—deep darkness, FRANK. know not—are un- aware, FRANK. V. 20. Incline . . . say- ings—And hear my speech, FRANK. Incline—Lend, TOY. sayings—instruc- tions, TOY. V. 21. Let—heart—In order that thy fountains fail not, guard them in the heart, SEPT. thine eyes—thee, TOY.

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. Forget . . . mouth—Omit, TOY. V. 7. Wisdom . . . there- fore—As the chief part of thy substance, Bi. (who transposes this and the next verse), SEPT. omits whole verse; probably should be omitted, TOY. MAR. Vs. 18, 19. Hi. De. TOY would transpose these verses.

<sup>13</sup>  
a Ch. 3:18.

<sup>14</sup>  
b Ch. 1:15; Ps.  
1:1.  
c See "Tempta-  
tion," Pr.  
1:10.  
d The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
e Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
f See "Evil,"  
Ps. 97:10.

<sup>16</sup>  
g Ps. 36:4; Mic.  
2:1.  
h Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.

<sup>17</sup>  
i Ch. 13:2.  
j See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
k Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
l Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
m Drinking,  
Hos. 4:18.  
n Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
o Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.

<sup>18</sup>  
p Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
q Dan. 12:3.  
r Job 11:17.  
s Day, Lev.  
25:8.

<sup>19</sup>  
t Ch. 2:13; Job  
18:5, 6; Is.  
59:9, 10; Jer.  
23:12; John  
12:35.  
u Darkness,  
Job 38:9.  
v See "Knowl-  
edge," Pr. 1:7.  
w Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
x John 11:10.

<sup>20</sup>  
y Ch. 5:1.  
z Ch. 2:1.  
a Ear, Ex. 29:20.

<sup>21</sup>  
b Ch. 3:21.  
c Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

<sup>a</sup> Ch. 7:1, 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>c</sup> Ch. 3:22.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 3:8; 12:18.  
<sup>e</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

<sup>1</sup> Or, above all that thou guardest.

<sup>f</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>g</sup> Lips, Job 2:10.

<sup>h</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

<sup>i</sup> Ch. 5:21; Heb. 12:13.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, Weigh carefully.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 119:5.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, ordered aright.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 5:32; 28:14.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Temptation." Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 1:15.

<sup>n</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 4:20.  
<sup>p</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 22:17.  
<sup>r</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.

<sup>t</sup> Ch. 3:21.  
<sup>u</sup> Prudence, Eph. 1:8.

<sup>a</sup> Keep them in the midst of thy <sup>b</sup> heart.

22 For they are <sup>c</sup> life unto those that find them,

And <sup>d</sup> health to all their <sup>e</sup> flesh.

23 Keep thy heart <sup>1</sup> with all diligence;

For out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a wayward <sup>f</sup> mouth,

And perverse <sup>g</sup> lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine <sup>h</sup> eyes look right on, And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 <sup>i</sup> Make level the path of thy feet,

And let all thy <sup>j</sup> ways be <sup>3</sup> established.

27 <sup>k</sup> Turn not to the right hand nor to the left:

<sup>m</sup> Remove thy foot from evil.

**5** My <sup>n</sup> son, <sup>o</sup> attend unto my <sup>p</sup> wisdom;

<sup>q</sup> Incline thine <sup>r</sup> ear to my <sup>s</sup> understanding:

2 That thou mayest <sup>t</sup> preserve <sup>u</sup> discretion,

Var. Read.—V. 21 (cont.). in . . . thy—in the inmost, FRANK.; in mind, TOY. V. 22. For they are a blessing for those who have reached them and a benefit to his whole body, FRANK. that—who, TOY. And flesh—Health to their whole being, TOY. V. 23. With all vigilance guard thou thyself, For thus wilt thou gain life, TOY: In all ways keep thy heart, For thereby one gains blessing, FRANK. Keep . . . diligence—More than every object of careful keeping guard thy heart, WILD. with . . . diligence—Lit. above all keeping; or, all that is kept, Var. issues—Rather, sources, Var. V. 24. Put—Keep, FRANK.; Banish, TOY. a wayward—falseness of, FRANK.; wickedness of, TOY. And perverse—And cunning of, FRANK. Sinfulness of, TOY. V. 25. Let—shall, FRANK. right on—upon the right, FRANK.; straightforward, TOY. And . . . thee—Thy gaze be directed straight before thee, TOY. look . . . before—see the step before, FRANK. V. 26. Make level—Ponder, *Ew. Hi.*; Make plain, *Ge. De.*; Let . . . be smooth, TOY. path—way, FRANK. ways—roads, TOY. established—direct, Var.; firm, TOY. V. 27. Remove thy foot—Keep thy feet away, TOY. Chap. 5.—V. 1. attend unto—give heed to, TOY. my—Omit. TOY. Incline thine ear—And give ear, FRANK.; lend thine ear, TOY. my—Omit. TOY. V. 2. That discretion may watch "over thee." That knowledge may preserve thee, TOY: That the knowledge

And that thy <sup>v</sup> lips may keep <sup>w</sup> knowledge.

3 For the lips of a <sup>z</sup> <sup>y</sup> strange woman <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> drop <sup>c</sup> honey, And her mouth is <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> smoother than <sup>f</sup> oil:

4 But in the end she is <sup>g</sup> bitter as <sup>h</sup> wormwood, <sup>i</sup> Sharp as a two-edged <sup>j</sup> sword.

5 Her <sup>k</sup> feet <sup>l</sup> go down to <sup>m</sup> death; Her steps take hold on <sup>n</sup> Sheol;

6 <sup>o</sup> So that she findeth not the <sup>p</sup> level <sup>q</sup> path of <sup>r</sup> life: Her ways are <sup>s</sup> unstable, and <sup>t</sup> she <sup>u</sup> knoweth it not.

7 <sup>v</sup> Now therefore, my sons, hearken unto me, And <sup>w</sup> depart not from the <sup>x</sup> words of my mouth.

8 <sup>y</sup> Remove thy way far from her, And come not nigh the <sup>z</sup> door of her <sup>a</sup> house;

9 <sup>b</sup> Lest thou give thine <sup>c</sup> honor unto others,

And thy <sup>d</sup> years unto the cruel;

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy <sup>e</sup> strength,

of my lips may be preserved for you, OORT; That my lips may enjoin knowledge on thee, BI. preserve—consider, FRANK. discretion—precaution, FRANK. V. 3. a strange woman—the harlot, TOY; an unchaste woman, FRANK. mouth—words, TOY; palate, FRANK. WILD. MAR. is—are, TOY. V. 4. in the end—at the last, TOY; her latter end, *n.* V. 5. go—hasten, FRANK. take hold on—lead down to, TOY. Sheol—Hades, FRANK. V. 6. "No" well-built highway of life she walks, Uncertain her paths and not "firm," TOY. So . . . findeth—Lest she should enter upon (*lit.* make plain, *viz. for herself*), *Ge. De.* ways—paths, FRANK. are unstable—totter, FRANK. and . . . not—without noticing it, FRANK. V. 7. *my*, *ye*, WILD. sons—children, FRANK. *son*, *son*, TOY. V. 8. Remove thy way—Keep thy path, TOY. Remove—Keep, FRANK. V. 9. in thine honor—thy vigour, *De.* and in thy effect, *Ew.*; thy glory, FRANK. up thy "wealth," TOY. thy—(the toil) of thy, TOY. the cruel—"aliens," TOY; the unrelenting, FRANK. V. 10. be . . . strength—enjoy thy substance, TOY.

Var. Read.—V. 27. SEPT. adds two verses: For the ways of the right hand God knoweth but crooked are those of the left, and he will make straight thy paths, and guide thy goings in peace, MAR. Chap. 5.—V. 2. Add (To save thee from the harlot, The woman of enticing words), TOY. V. 6. So . . . life—Omit, TOY.

<sup>v</sup> Mal. 2:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> V. 20; ch. 2:16; 7:5; 22:14.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Harlot," Pr. 2:16.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Woman," Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>a</sup> Song of Sol. 4:11.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Flattery," I Thess. 2:5.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 55:21.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>f</sup> Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Eccl. 7:26.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 57:4.  
<sup>j</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 7:27.  
<sup>m</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Sheol, Job 7:9.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> Or, Lest thou find the level &c. Or, Lest thou weigh carefully the path of life.  
<sup>o</sup> V. 21; ch. 4:26.  
<sup>p</sup> Path, Is. 40:14.  
<sup>q</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>r</sup> I Pet. 2:14.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, thou canst not know them.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 7:24.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 119:102.  
<sup>w</sup> Words, Ps. 15:23.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 7:25.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 9:14.  
<sup>z</sup> Door, Ex. 12:22.  
<sup>a</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>c</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Year, Lev. 25:3.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> Or, wealth.

- 10  
a Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
b Alien, Eph. 2:12.
- 11  
c Mourning, John 11:35.  
1 Or, *groan*.  
d Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
e Body, Num. 25:8.
- 12  
f Hatred, Pr. 28:24.  
g Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
h Heart, Acts 15:9.  
i Ch. 1:25; 12:1.  
j Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.
- 13  
k Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
l Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
m Ear, Ex. 29:20.
- 14  
n Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
o Congregation, Heb. 2:12.
- 15  
p Drinking, Hos. 4:18.  
q Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
r Cistern, Jer. 2:13.  
s Well, John 4:6.

- 16  
2 Or, *Let*.  
t Springs, Num. 23:9.  
u Streets, Josh. 2:19.

- 18  
v Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
w Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

And thy <sup>a</sup> labors *be* in the house of an <sup>b</sup> alien,  
11 And thou <sup>c</sup> mourn at thy latter end,  
When thy <sup>d</sup> flesh and thy <sup>e</sup> body are consumed,  
12 And say, How have I <sup>f</sup> hated <sup>g</sup> instruction,  
And my <sup>h</sup> heart <sup>i</sup> despised <sup>j</sup> reproof;  
13 Neither have I <sup>k</sup> obeyed the <sup>l</sup> voice of my teachers,  
Nor inclined mine <sup>m</sup> ear to them that instructed me!  
14 I was well-nigh in all <sup>n</sup> evil  
In the midst of the assembly and <sup>o</sup> congregation.  
15 <sup>p</sup> Drink <sup>q</sup> waters out of thine own <sup>r</sup> cistern,  
And running waters out of thine own <sup>s</sup> well.  
16 <sup>t</sup> Should thy <sup>u</sup> springs be dispersed abroad,  
And streams of water in the <sup>v</sup> streets?  
17 Let them be for thyself alone,  
And not for strangers with thee.  
18 Let thy <sup>w</sup> fountain be <sup>x</sup> blessed;

Var. Read.—V. 10 (*cont.*). And . . . alien—and thy labors (go to) an alien's house, TOY: The product of thy toil [not come] into the house of a foreigner, WILD.; And to thy hard acquisition the family of another, FRANK. V. 11. And . . . end—and thou, at the last, groan and lament, FRANK.; And thou groan at last, TOY. mourn—moan, Var. are consumed—vanish, FRANK. WILD. V. 12. say—must say, FRANK. How have I—Alas! I have, TOY. Oh, woe, Why have I, FRANK. my, reproof—guidance I have despised, TOY. instruction—discipline, FRANK. V. 13. Neither obeyed—I have not listened to, TOY. teachers—tutors, FRANK. Nor . . . me—Nor hearkened to my instructors, TOY. then . . . me—my teachers, FRANK. V. 14. I . . . evil—I had well-nigh come to complete grief, TOY: The worst evil had almost come over me, FRANK.; I had almost fully fallen into evil, WILD. evil—i.e. misfortune (punishment), *Ew. Fl. Hi.* TOY, MAR.; wickedness, *De.* In the midst of—in the, TOY. of . . . congregation—of the congregation assembled for judgment, FRANK. V. 15. cistern—pit, FRANK. V. 16. Should—So *Hi. Zu. Reuss. Now.* TOY; So shall, *Schu. Fl.*; Let, *De.*; May not, FRANK. be dispersed—stream forth, FRANK.; be scattered, TOY. abroad—on the streets, FRANK. And—Thy, TOY. streams—rivers, *s.* V. 17. be for thyself—belong to thee, FRANK.

And <sup>x</sup> rejoice in the <sup>y</sup> wife of thy <sup>z</sup> youth.  
19 As a <sup>1</sup> loving <sup>2</sup> hind and a pleasant doe,  
Let her breasts satisfy thee at all times;  
And <sup>3</sup> be thou ravished always with her love.  
20 For <sup>4</sup> why shouldest thou, my son, <sup>5</sup> be ravished with a <sup>6</sup> strange woman,  
And embrace the bosom of a foreigner?  
21 For the <sup>7</sup> ways of man are before the <sup>8</sup> eyes of Je-hō-vāh;  
And he <sup>9</sup> maketh level all his <sup>10</sup> paths.  
22 His <sup>11</sup> own iniquities shall take the <sup>12</sup> wicked,  
And he shall <sup>13</sup> be holden with the cords of his <sup>14</sup> sin.  
23 He shall <sup>15</sup> die for lack of instruction;  
And in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

6 My <sup>16</sup> son, if thou art become <sup>17</sup> surety for thy <sup>18</sup> neighbor,

strangers—others, TOY, FRANK. V. 18. Let—So shall, *Be. Ew.* fountain—well, FRANK. blessed—"thine own," TOY. And—And thou shalt, *Be. Ew.* rejoice in—Get thou joy from, TOY: have joy of, *Var.* V. 19. doe—chamois, FRANK. Let—May, FRANK.; satisfy—refresh, *Var.*; intoxicate, TOY: make thee drunk, FRANK. at all times—always, TOY. ravished—ever ravished, TOY; intoxicated, FRANK. V. 20. For . . . woman—guard thyself that thou dost not become intoxicated with a stranger, FRANK. For—Omit, TOY. strange woman—stranger, TOY. a. foreigner—another, FRANK.; another woman, TOY. V. 21. maketh level—maketh plain, *Loc. De.*; weighs, TOY. V. 22. His faults seize him and in the cords of his sin he catcheth himself, FRANK.; His iniquities shall catch him [ ]. And in the net of his sins he shall be taken, TOY. sin—sins, WILD. V. 23. die—sink, FRANK. instruction—discipline, FRANK. in—through, TOY. he shall go astray—shall his ravishment be, *Var.*; "perish," TOY. Chap. 6.—V. 1. art . . . for—hast given security to, FRANK. art—hast, TOY. neighbor—fellow, TOY.

Var. Read.—V. 16. Should . . . streams—Let not thy fountains be dispersed abroad. Neither rivers, *Sept. (probably La.) Ew. Be. V. 19. As . . . doe—Omit,* TOY. breasts—love, *Bi. (pt.) Cf.* ch. 7:18. V. 20. my son—Omit, TOY. V. 21. he maketh level—Omit, FRANK.

\* SURETY.—Judah—Gen. 43:9. Servant—Gen. 44:32. In Presence of Friends—Pr. 17:18.

- x Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
y Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
z See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
a See "Young Men," I John 2:14.
- 19  
b See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
c See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
3 Heb. *go astray*.
- 20  
d Formation, Deut. 22:21.  
e Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
f Harlot, Pr. 2:16.

- 21  
g See "Knowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
h Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
i Ch. 4:26.  
4 Or, *weighed carefully*.  
j Path, Is. 40:14.

- 22  
k Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
l Ch. 1:31. 32. Num. 32:23. Ps. 7:15; 9:15; 40:12.  
m The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
n See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
o Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 23  
p Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 1  
q Son, Gen. 21:19.  
r Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

<sup>1</sup>  
a See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
1 Or, *thy hand*  
*with a stran-*  
*ger.*  
b Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

<sup>2</sup>  
c Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
d Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
e Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

<sup>3</sup>  
f Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
g Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
h Humility, Pr.  
15:33.  
2 Or, *bestir*.

<sup>4</sup>  
i Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
j Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.

<sup>5</sup>  
k See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
3 Or, *gazelle*.  
l See "Hunt-  
ing," Gen.  
27:30.  
m Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
n Fowler, Ps.  
91:3.

<sup>6</sup>  
o See "Insects,"  
Pr. 30:25.  
p V. 9; ch.  
10:26; 13:4;  
20:4; 26:16.  
q Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.

<sup>7</sup>  
r Ch. 30:27.  
4 Or, *judge*.

<sup>8</sup>  
s Instinct of  
Animals,  
Gen. 2:20.  
t Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
u Summer,  
Gen. 8:22.  
v Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
w Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.

"If thou hast stricken <sup>1</sup> thy  
<sup>2</sup> hands for a stranger;  
2 Thou art <sup>3</sup> snared with the  
<sup>4</sup> words of thy mouth,  
Thou art taken with the  
words of thy <sup>5</sup> mouth.  
3 Do this now, my <sup>1</sup> son, and  
deliver thyself,  
Seeing thou art come into the  
hand of thy <sup>6</sup> neighbor:  
Go, <sup>7</sup> humble thyself, and  
importune thy neighbor;  
4 Give not <sup>8</sup> sleep to thine <sup>9</sup> eyes,  
Nor slumber to thine eyelids;  
5 Deliver thyself as a <sup>10</sup> roe  
from the hand of the <sup>11</sup> hunter,  
And as a <sup>12</sup> bird from the hand  
of the <sup>13</sup> fowler.

6 Go to the <sup>14</sup> ant, thou <sup>15</sup> slug-  
gard;  
Consider her ways, and be  
<sup>16</sup> wise:  
7 Which having <sup>17</sup> no <sup>18</sup> chief,  
<sup>19</sup> Overseer, or ruler,  
8 <sup>20</sup> Provideth her <sup>21</sup> bread in  
the <sup>22</sup> summer,  
And gathereth her <sup>23</sup> food in  
the <sup>24</sup> harvest.

Var. Rend.—V. 1 (cont.). If . . . stranger  
—Hast pledged thyself for another, TOY.  
stricken . . . stranger—give thy hand  
(in obligation) for another, FRANK.  
stranger—another, TOY, MAR. V. 2.  
Thou . . . mouth—Hast snared thyself  
by thine own "lips" (Heb., the words of  
thy mouth), TOY. Thou . . . with—  
Trapped thyself by, TOY. taken—en-  
snared, FRANK. V. 3. now—Then, TOY.  
Seeing . . . neighbor—For thou art come  
into thy fellow's power, TOY. humble  
. . . neighbor—make thyself a suppliant  
(*Bo. De. Ge.*) and be urgent upon thy  
friend, Var. humble thyself—in hot  
haste, TOY; bestir thyself, MAR.; omit,  
FRANK. importune—beset, FRANK.  
TOY; besiege, MAR. neighbor—fellow,  
TOY. V. 5. Deliver—Free, TOY; tear  
. . . loose, FRANK. roe—gazelle, TOY.  
hand of the hunter—"snare," TOY, after  
SEPT. TARG. SYR.; the hand, VULG.;  
omit, FRANK. hand—power, FRANK.  
V. 7. Which—Sho, TOY. chief—judge  
Var.; overseer, FRANK. overseer—gov-  
ernor, FRANK. ruler—chief, FRANK.  
V. 8. bread—food, TOY; sustenance,  
FRANK; meat, R. And . . . harvest—  
Gathers her provision in harvest-time,  
TOY. food—provision, FRANK. TOY.  
V. 9. sleep—rest, FRANK. V. 10. Yet—  
Omit, TOY. flogging—crossing, FRANK.

9 How long wilt thou <sup>1</sup> sleep,  
O sluggard?  
When wilt thou arise out of  
thy sleep?  
10 <sup>2</sup> Yet a little sleep, a little  
slumber,  
A little folding of the hands  
to sleep:  
11 <sup>3</sup> So shall thy <sup>4</sup> poverty come  
as a <sup>5</sup> robber,  
And thy want as <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> an armed  
man.  
12 A <sup>8</sup> worthless person, a man  
of iniquity,  
Is he that <sup>9</sup> walketh with a  
<sup>10</sup> perverse mouth;  
13 That <sup>11</sup> winketh with his eyes,  
that <sup>12</sup> speaketh with his  
<sup>13</sup> feet,  
That <sup>14</sup> maketh signs with his  
<sup>15</sup> fingers;  
14 In whose <sup>16</sup> heart is <sup>17</sup> per-  
verseness,  
Who <sup>18</sup> deviseth <sup>19</sup> evil contin-  
ually,  
Who <sup>20</sup> soweth discord.  
15 Therefore <sup>21</sup> shall his <sup>22</sup> calam-  
ity come suddenly;

to sleep—to rest, TOY; in lying down,  
FRANK. V. 11. robber—Or, an high-  
wayman, *Ge. Ew. Hi.* TOY; vigorous  
wanderer, FRANK. an armed man—*Lit.*  
a man with a shield, Var.; a man armed  
with a shield, FRANK; one quick to  
fight, WILD. V. 12. A wicked man, a bad  
man, Deals in false speech, TOY. a . . .  
iniquity—a cursed person is the wicked  
man, FRANK; A worthless person, a  
wicked man, WILD. worthless person—  
good-for-nothing, Var. Is he that—He,  
R. with a perverse—in falseness of,  
FRANK. perverse—froward, R. V. 13.  
That winketh—Winks, TOY. that speak-  
eth—Or, That scrapeth (*viz.* for the pur-  
pose of making signs), *Peesh. Vulg. Rashi,*  
*De. Now. R marg.*; scrapes, FRANK.  
TOY, MAR. That maketh signs—That  
pointeth, Var.; Signs, TOY. V. 14. De-  
vises mischief in his mind, Is always sow-  
ing discord, TOY. perverseness—deceit,  
FRANK. deviseth—broodeth, FRANK;  
preareth, WILD. evil—quarrels, WILD.  
continually—at all times, FRANK.  
soweth—calleteth forth, FRANK. dis-  
cord—law-suits, FRANK. V. 15.  
shall . . . suddenly—of a sudden shall  
his calamity strike him, TOY. calam-  
ity—hurt, FRANK.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 3. and de-  
liver thyself—Omit, TOY. V. 11. SEPT.  
VULG. add: But if thou be diligent, Thy  
harvest will come as a fountain, and want  
will depart as a bad runner, MAR.

<sup>9</sup>  
5 Heb. *lie down*.

<sup>10</sup>  
x Ch. 24:33, 34.

<sup>11</sup>  
y Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
z See "The  
Poor," Deut.  
24:14.  
a See "Steal-  
ing," Lev.  
19:11.  
6 Or, *rover*.  
b See "Armor,"  
Ju. 15:14.  
c See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
7 Heb. *a man*  
*with a shield*.

<sup>12</sup>  
d Ch. 16:27.  
e See "Walk-  
ing," Col. 1:10.  
f Ch. 4:24;  
10:32.

<sup>13</sup>  
g Ch. 10:10;  
Ps. 35:19.  
h Or, *shuffeth*.  
8 Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
9 Or, *teacheth*  
*with*.  
i See "Fingers,"  
II Sam. 21:20.

<sup>14</sup>  
j Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
k Ch. 17:20.  
l Ch. 3:29; Mic.  
2:1.  
m Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
n See "Strife,"  
Pr. 26:21.  
10 Heb. *lettleth*  
*loose*.

<sup>15</sup>  
o Ch. 24:22.  
p See "Adver-  
sity," Job  
19:6.

Surety for.—Job 17:3. Good.—Ps. 119:122. Neighbor—  
Pr. 6:1.

Laws concerning.—For Foreigners.—Pr. 20:16; 27:13.

Warnings against.—Being Surety for a Stranger.—Pr. 11:15.

For Debts.—Pr. 22:26. Jesus made a Surety of a Better  
Covenant.—Heb. 7:22.

\* OVERSEER.—Number of.—II Chr. 2:18. Joseph.—Gen.  
39:4, 5. Uzi.—Neh. 11:22. Jezrahiah.—Neh. 12:42. Apos-  
tles.—Acts 20:28.

Works of.—II Chr. 34:12, 13, 17.

Without.—Pr. 6:7.

15  
a Is. 30:13, 14;  
Jer. 19:11.  
b II Chr. 36:16.  
16  
c See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
d Hatred, Pr.  
26:24. [2:2.  
e Seven, Gen.  
f Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
1 Heb. of his  
soul.  
17  
g See "Pride,"  
Ps. 10:2.  
h See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
i Lying, Lev.  
19:11.  
j See "Ten Com-  
mandments," Ex.  
20:1.  
k Tongue, Jas.  
3:5. [16:12.  
l Hands, Gen.  
m See "Mur-  
derer," Num.  
35:19.  
n Innocence,  
Dan. 6:22.  
o Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
18  
p See "The  
Wicked,"  
Ex. 23:7.  
q Ch. 24:2; Gen.  
6:5. [18:4.  
r Feet, Gen.  
s Ch. 1:16.  
t Mischief, Ps.  
140:2.  
19  
u See "False-  
hood," Lev.  
6:2.  
v See "Wit-  
ness," John  
8:17.  
2 Heb. *breatheth*  
*out*.  
3 Heb. *leteth*  
*loose*.  
4 Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
20  
z Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
y Duty to Par-  
ents, Pr. 1:8.  
z Keeping Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
a Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
b Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
c See "Instruc-  
tion," Is.  
54:13.  
4 Or, *teaching*.  
d Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
21  
e Ch. 3:3.  
f Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
g Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
22  
h Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
i Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
5 Heb. *lieth*  
*down*.

"On a sudden shall he be broken, and that <sup>b</sup> without remedy.

16 There are six things which <sup>c</sup> Je-hō'vāh <sup>d</sup> hateth;

Yea, <sup>e</sup> seven which are an <sup>f</sup> abomination <sup>1</sup> unto him:

17 <sup>a</sup> Haughty eyes, a <sup>i</sup> lying <sup>k</sup> tongue,

And <sup>l</sup> hands that <sup>m</sup> shed <sup>n</sup> in-  
nocent <sup>o</sup> blood;

18 A heart that deviseth <sup>p</sup> wicked  
purposes,

<sup>q</sup> Feet that are swift in run-  
ning to <sup>r</sup> mischief,

19 A <sup>s</sup> false witness that <sup>t</sup> ut-  
tereth lies,

And he that <sup>u</sup> soweth discord  
among <sup>v</sup> brethren.

20 My <sup>z</sup> son, <sup>y</sup> keep the com-  
mandment of thy <sup>a</sup> fa-  
ther,

And forsake not the <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> law  
of thy <sup>e</sup> mother:

21 <sup>f</sup> Bind them continually upon  
thy <sup>g</sup> heart;

Tie them about thy <sup>h</sup> neck.

22 When thou <sup>i</sup> walkest, it shall  
lead thee;

When thou <sup>j</sup> sleepest, it  
shall watch over thee;

And when thou awakest, it  
shall talk with thee.

Var. Rend.—V. 15 (cont.). On . . .  
remedy — Unawares he will be crushed,  
incurably, FRANK. On a sudden—Sudden-  
ly, TOY. broken—crushed, TOY. V. 16. are—be, R. Which—Omit, TOY. him  
—his soul, FRANK. V. 17. Haughty—  
Proud, WILD. lying—false, WILD.; de-  
ceitful, FRANK. V. 18. heart—mind,  
TOY. deviseth—broodeth over, FRANK.  
purposes—schemes, TOY; plots, FRANK.;  
tricks, WILD. that are swift—hastily,  
FRANK.; nimble, WILD. are  
—mischief—make haste to do harm,  
TOY. V. 19. witness—accuser, FRANK.  
that uttereth—who utters, TOY. utter-  
eth—*Let*, breatheth, Var.; bringeth forth,  
FRANK. WILD. V. 20. commandment  
—teaching, Var.; precept, TOY; counsel,  
FRANK. forsake not—do not set at  
nought, FRANK.; reject not, TOY. law  
—instruction, TOY. FRANK. V. 21.  
upon—to, TOY. Tie them about—Hang  
them around, TOY. V. 22. it—she (Wis-  
dom), TOY. thee—Add, safely, FRANK.  
sleepest—rearest, FRANK.; liest down,  
TOY. V. 23. the commandment—  
precept, TOY. the—a, Var. the law  
—teaching, Var.; instruction, TOY.  
FRANK. reproof of instruction—guid-  
ance of admonition, TOY. instruction—

23 For <sup>10</sup> the commandment is  
a <sup>k</sup> lamp; and <sup>l</sup> the law is  
<sup>m</sup> light;

And <sup>n</sup> reproofs of instruc-  
tion are the way of <sup>o</sup> life:

24 To <sup>p</sup> keep thee from the  
<sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> evil woman,

From the <sup>t</sup> flattery of the <sup>u</sup> for-  
eigner's tongue.

25 <sup>v</sup> Lust not after her <sup>w</sup> beauty  
in thy heart;

Neither let her take thee with  
her <sup>x</sup> eyelids.

26 For <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> on account of a har-  
lot a man is brought to a  
piece of <sup>e</sup> bread;

And <sup>f</sup> the adulteress <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> hunt-  
eth for the precious life.

27 Can a man take <sup>i</sup> fire in his  
bosom,

And his <sup>j</sup> clothes not be  
burned?

28 Or can one walk upon hot  
<sup>k</sup> coals,

And his feet not be scorched?

29 So he that <sup>l</sup> goeth in to his  
<sup>m</sup> neighbor's wife;

Whosoever toucheth her  
<sup>n</sup> shall not be <sup>o</sup> unpun-  
ished.

30 <sup>p</sup> Men do not <sup>q</sup> despise a  
thief, if he <sup>r</sup> steal

To <sup>s</sup> satisfy <sup>t</sup> himself when  
he is <sup>u</sup> hungry:

discipline, FRANK. WILD. are—is,  
TOY. life—happiness, FRANK. V. 24.  
keep—preserve, TOY. evil—"alien"  
(*Heb.* bad, or evil), TOY; married, SEPT.  
flattery—wiles, TOY. foreigner's—  
stranger's, TOY. V. 25. Lust not after—  
Desire not, TOY. Neither let her take—  
Let her not captivate, TOY. eyelids—  
eyes, TOY. V. 26. on . . . piece—by  
means of a whorish woman a man is  
brought to a piece, *Umbreit, Hi. De.*; a  
whorish woman is worth but a piece, *Sept.*  
*Vulg. Ev. Be.*; For the harlot seeks a mor-  
sel, *Or.* For the price of a harlot is a mor-  
sel, TOY. piece—loaf, FRANK. WILD.  
And—Or, But, Var. TOY. harlot—  
whorish woman, R. V. 27. a man—one,  
TOY. bosom—lap, TOY; folds of his  
garments, FRANK. burned—singled,  
FRANK. V. 28. hot—glowing, FRANK.  
scorched—burned, FRANK. V. 29. So  
—wife—So with him who has com-  
merce with another's wife, TOY. V. 30.  
Men . . . despise—Do not men despise?  
MAR. not—[it is true], TOY. to . . .  
hungry—In order to quiet his hunger  
which tortures him, FRANK. himself—  
his appetite, TOY; his soul, R.  
Var. Read.—Vs. 22, 23. Transpose,  
TOY. V. 22. And . . . thee—Omit, TOY.

23  
i Ps. 119:105.  
j Or, their com-  
mandment.  
k Lamp, Ex.  
25:37.  
l Or, their teach-  
ing.  
m Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
n Ch. 10:17.  
o Reproof,  
11 Tim. 3:16.  
p Life, Gen. 2:7.  
24  
p Ch. 7:5.  
q See "Fornica-  
tion," Deut.  
22:21.  
r See "Harlot,"  
Pr. 2:16.  
s Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
t See "Wicked  
Women,"  
Ruth 3:9.  
u Flattery,  
1 Thess. 2:5.  
v See "Sojour-  
ner," Ps.  
119:19.  
25  
w Lust, Rom.  
6:12.  
x Mt. 5:28.  
y Beauty, Ps.  
50:2.  
z 11 Ki. 9:30;  
Jer. 4:30; Ez.  
23:40.  
a See "Eyes,"  
Ps. 17:8.  
26  
b Ch. 5:9, 10;  
29:3.  
c Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.  
d Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
e Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
f See "Adul-  
tery," Num.  
5:12.  
g Heb. a man's  
wife.  
h Ch. 7:23; Ez.  
13:18.  
i Hunting,  
Gen. 27:30.  
27  
j Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
k Clothing,  
Job 31:19.  
28  
l See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.  
29  
l Ex. 18:6;  
33:26.  
m Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
n Ch. 16:5.  
o See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
p Heb. held  
innocent.  
30  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.  
r Stealing, Lev.  
19:11.  
s Job 38:39.  
t Or, his appe-  
tite.  
u Hunger, Deut.  
8:3.

31  
a Ex. 22:1-4.  
b See "Seven,"  
Gen. 2:2.  
c Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
d Goods, Num.  
31:9.  
e House, Deut.  
24:10.

32  
f Adultery,  
Num. 5:12.  
g Ch. 7:7; 9:4;  
16; 10:13, 21;  
11:12; 12:11.  
h See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
i Heb. heart.  
j See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
k Soul, Job  
4:15.

33  
k Wounds, Job  
34:6.  
l See "Honor,"  
Mal. 1:6.  
m Reproach,  
Ex. 5:15.

34  
n Jealousy, Ex.  
34:13.  
o Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
p Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
q Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.

35  
r See "Redem-  
ption," Mt.  
20:22.  
s See "Pres-  
ents," II Sam.  
8:10.  
t See "Brib-  
ery," Is.  
33:15.

1  
u Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
v Ch. 2:1; 6:20.  
w Words, Pr.  
15:23.

2  
x Keeping Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
y Ch. 4:4.  
z Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
2 Or, teaching.  
a See "Eye,"  
Ps. 17:8.

3  
b Fingers,  
II Sam. 21:20.  
c Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
d Ch. 3:3.  
e Jer. 17:1;  
II Cor. 3:3.  
f See "Table,"  
II Ki. 4:10.

31 But if he be found, he shall  
"restore <sup>b</sup> sevenfold;  
He shall give all the <sup>c</sup> sub-  
stance of his <sup>e</sup> house.

32 He that committeth <sup>f</sup> adul-  
tery with a woman is <sup>g</sup> void  
of <sup>h</sup> understanding:  
He doeth it who would <sup>i</sup> de-  
stroy his own <sup>j</sup> soul.

33 <sup>k</sup> Wounds and <sup>l</sup> dishonor shall  
he get;  
And his <sup>m</sup> reproach shall not  
be wiped away.

34 For <sup>n</sup> jealousy is the <sup>o</sup> rage of  
a man;  
And he will not spare in the  
<sup>p</sup> day of <sup>q</sup> vengeance.

35 He will not regard any <sup>r</sup> ran-  
som;  
Neither will he rest content,  
though thou givest many  
<sup>s</sup> gifts.

7 My <sup>t</sup> son, <sup>u</sup> keep my <sup>v</sup> words,  
And lay up my command-  
ments with thee.

2 <sup>z</sup> Keep my commandments  
and live;  
And my <sup>2</sup> law <sup>a</sup> as the apple  
of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy <sup>b</sup> fingers;  
<sup>c</sup> Write them upon the <sup>e</sup> tab-  
let of thy heart.

Var. Rend.—V. 31. But—And, FRANK. TOY. if he be found—being caught, TOY; if he be seized, FRANK. shall—Rather, must, Var. TOY. substance—fortune, FRANK.; effects, TOY. V. 32. Inset, But, TOY. with a woman—Omit, TOY. understanding—sense, TOY. He . . . soul—He destroys himself who so acts, TOY. it—such, FRANK. his own soul—himself, FRANK. MAR. V. 33. Wounds . . . shall—Blows and disgrace will, TOY. shall he get—He will come to, FRANK. reproach—ignominy, TOY. shall . . . away— is unredeemable, FRANK. V. 34. the rage of—fury in, TOY. will not spare— is merciless, FRANK.; will not have pity, TOY. vengeance—atonement, FRANK. V. 35. regard—accept, TOY. ransom—forfeit, FRANK. Neither . . . content—And he will not assent, FRANK.; Nor be content, TOY. Though . . . gifts—no matter how great thou makest the atonement, FRANK. Chap. 7.—V. 1. commandments—counsels, FRANK. V. 2. law—teaching, Var. FRANK. apple . . . eye—pupil, FRANK.; mawkish of thine eyes, WILD. V. 3. heart—mind, TOY. V. 4. kins- woman—friend, FRANK. V. 5. they—she, TOY. the strange woman—another's wife, TOY; foreigner—adulteress, TOY. MAR.; stranger, R. that . . . words—

4 Say unto <sup>f</sup> wisdom, Thou art  
my <sup>g</sup> sister;  
And call understanding thy  
<sup>h</sup> kinswoman:

5 That they may <sup>i</sup> keep thee  
from the strange woman,  
From the <sup>j</sup> foreigner that  
<sup>k</sup> flattereth with her words.

6 For <sup>l</sup> at the <sup>m</sup> window of my  
house  
I looked forth <sup>n</sup> through my  
lattice;

7 And I beheld among the  
<sup>o</sup> simple ones,  
I discerned among the  
<sup>p</sup> youths,

A young man <sup>q</sup> void of  
understanding,  
8 Passing through the <sup>r</sup> street  
near <sup>s</sup> her corner;

And he went the way to  
<sup>t</sup> her house,  
9 In the <sup>u</sup> twilight, in the  
<sup>v</sup> evening of the day,  
In the <sup>w</sup> middle of the <sup>x</sup> night  
and in the <sup>y</sup> darkness.

10 And, behold, there met him a  
<sup>z</sup> woman  
With the <sup>a</sup> attire of a <sup>b</sup> har-  
lot, and <sup>c</sup> wily of <sup>d</sup> heart.

11 (She is <sup>e</sup> clamorous and  
wilful;

with her enticing speech, TOY. V. 6. at—in, FRANK. forth—out, FRANK. V. 7. And saw among the youths (Heb. and saw among the simple, observed among the youths), A young man void of sense, TOY. beheld among—looked listen- ing to, FRANK. simple—inexperienced, FRANK. WILD. youths—young people, FRANK. young—understanding, foolish youth, FRANK. V. 8. through— along, TOY. And . . . to—Walking in the way that led to, TOY. V. 9. twilight . . . day—evening twilight, TOY. In . . . darkness—[Or] in the darkness of the dead of night, TOY. middle of the night—Lit. pupil of the night (i.e. in its blackest moments), Var.; black night, WILD.; dark night, FRANK.; blackness of night, R. V. 10. behold . . . woman—lo, "the" woman comes to meet him, TOY. With . . . harlot—In harlot's dress, TOY. wily—excited, FRANK.; malicious, WILD. EW. NOW. KAMP.; false, SCHU.; secret (hypocritical), BE. STR. STADE.; subtle, DE. heart—mind WILD. V. 11. clamorous and wilful—boisterous and a "gadabout," TOY; rest- less and disorderly, FRANK.; restless and passionate, WILD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 1. SEPT. adds: My son, fear the Lord, and thou shalt be strong, and beside Him fear no other, MAR. V. 6. my—her, SEPT. FRANK. I—she, SEPT. FRANK.

4  
f Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
g Sister, Mt.  
19:20.  
h See "Kins-  
man," Deut.  
35:5.  
i Or, familiar  
friend.

5  
j Ch. 6:24.  
k See "So-  
journer," Ps.  
119:19.  
l Heb. maketh  
smooth her  
words.

6  
m Ju. 5:28.  
n Window,  
I Sam. 19:12.  
o Song of Sol.  
2:9.

7  
p The Simple,  
Ps. 116:6; Pr.  
1:22.  
q Young Men,  
I John 2:14.  
r Ch. 6:32.

8  
s Street, Josh.  
2:19.  
t See v. 12.  
u See "Harlot,"  
Pr. 2:16.

9  
v Job 24:15.  
w See "Light,"  
Ps. 74:16.  
x Evening, Ps.  
65:8.  
y Heb. pupil  
(of the eye).  
z Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
a Darkness,  
Job 38:9.

10  
b Woman, Ruth  
3:9.  
c Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
d Gen. 38:14, 15.  
e Harlot, Pr.  
2:16.  
f Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
g Or, close. Heb.  
guarded.  
h Heart, Pr.  
15:9.

11  
i Ch. 9:13.  
j Or, turbulent.

**11**  
a Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
b House, Deut. 24:10.

**12**  
c Street, Josh. 2:19.  
d Ch. 9:14.  
e Ch. 23:28.

**13**  
f Kissing, 11 Sam. 14:33.  
g Heb. *She hardened her face, and said.* Ch. 21:29.  
h Face, Is. 6:2.

**14**  
i Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
j Offerings, Gen. 22:2; Lev. 7:11.  
k Or, *were due from me.*  
l Day, Lev. 23:8.  
m Lev. 7:16.  
n Vows, Num. 14:30.

**16**  
o See "Bed," Deut. 3:11.  
p Carpet, Ju. 5:10.  
q Ch. 31:22.  
r Or, *cushions.* Mt. 9:16; 27:59; Lu. 24:12.  
s Is. 19:9; Ez. 27:7.  
t Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

**17**  
u Perfume, Song of Sol. 3:6.  
v Or, *sprinkled.*  
w Bed, Deut. 3:16.  
x Myrrh, Esth. 2:12.  
y See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.

Her <sup>a</sup> feet abide not in her <sup>b</sup> house;  
12 Now she is in the <sup>c</sup> streets, now <sup>d</sup> in the broad places, And <sup>e</sup> lieth in wait at every corner.)  
13 So she caught him, and <sup>f</sup> kissed him,  
1 And with an impudent <sup>g</sup> face she said unto him:  
14 'Sacrifices of <sup>h</sup> peace-offerings <sup>i</sup> are with me; This <sup>k</sup> day have I <sup>l</sup> paid my <sup>m</sup> vows.  
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, Diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.  
16 I have spread my <sup>n</sup> couch with <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> carpets of tapestry, With striped <sup>r</sup> cloths of the <sup>s</sup> yarn of <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> Egypt.  
17 I have <sup>v</sup> perfumed my <sup>w</sup> bed With <sup>x</sup> myrrh, <sup>y</sup> aloes, and <sup>z</sup> cinnamon.

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. (*cont.*). Her feet abide not—Her feet rest not, TOY; She hath no rest, FRANK. V. 12. broad places—squares, TOY; lieth in wait—she lurks, TOY; V. 13. caught—seizes, TOY. And—Omit, TOY; impudent—bold, FRANK. V. 14. Sacrifices—me—There have been peace-offerings owing by me, *De. Be. It.*; A vow-offering was due from me, TOY; sacrifices of peace-offerings—A sacrifice-meal, FRANK; are—is, FRANK. This day—To-day, TOY. V. 15. Therefore came I forth—So I came out, TOY. Diligently . . . face—To seek thee, FRANK. TOY. V. 16. spread—stuffed, FRANK. couch—bedstead, FRANK. carpets of tapestry—coverlets, MAR. TOY; covers, FRANK. WILD. Striped . . . Egypt—brightly striped tapestry, WILD; linen of many colours from Egypt, *Var.* V. 17. perfumed—sprinkled, WILD. V. 18. take . . . love—See on Ch. 5:19. solace <sup>z</sup> loves—take our pleasure in love, TOY. V. 19. the man—my husband, TOY; the Goodman, R. V. 20. hath taken—took, TOY. a bag of money—the money-bag, *Var.* with him—in his hand, FRANK. at the full moon—(only) at the (day of, FRANK.) full moon, *Var.* FRANK.; at the full-moon feast, TOY. V. 21. much fair speech—might of her persuasion, FRANK. With—Through, FRANK.; By, TOY. flattering—smooth-

18 Come, let us take our fill of <sup>a</sup> love until the <sup>b</sup> morning; Let us solace ourselves with loves.  
19 For the <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> man is not at <sup>e</sup> home;  
He is gone a long <sup>f</sup> journey:  
20 He hath taken a <sup>g</sup> bag of <sup>h</sup> money with him; He will come home at the full <sup>i</sup> moon.  
21 With her much fair <sup>j</sup> speech <sup>k</sup> she causeth him to yield; With the <sup>l</sup> flattering of her <sup>m</sup> lips she forceth him along.  
22 He goeth after <sup>n</sup> her <sup>o</sup> straight-way, As an <sup>p</sup> ox goeth to the slaughter, Or as <sup>q</sup> one in <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> fetters to the <sup>t</sup> correction of the <sup>u</sup> fool;  
23 Till an <sup>v</sup> arrow strike through his <sup>w</sup> liver; As a <sup>x</sup> bird hasteth to the <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> snare, And knoweth not that <sup>a</sup> it is for his <sup>b</sup> life.

**ness, FRANK.**; blandishment, TOY. she forceth him along—seduces him, TOY; she brought him to fall, FRANK. along—away, R. V. 22. He . . . straightway—So enticed he follows her, TOY. straightway—suddenly, FRANK. WILD. Or . . . fool—Or as a fool to the correction of the stocks, *De. Now.* (*though the rendering involves a transposition of two words*) *a marg.*; And as (one in) fetters to the correction of a fool, *Fl.* (*adding, "Text probably corrupt"*); Or as when a steel-trap (springs up) for the correction of a fool, *Etc.*; Like a "calf that is led to the stall," TOY; as to the fetters where fools are chastised, LUTHER. One in—Omit R. V. 23. strike—pierce, FRANK.; cleaves, TOY. his—its, TOY. hasteth—that hastes, TOY; plungeth, FRANK. is for—i.e. with peril of, *Var.*; concerns, TOY.

**Var. Read.**—V. 16. cloths of yarn—Omit, FRANK. Vs. 22, 23. Or as . . . his life—He goeth after her suddenly, And as one in fetters to the fool's correction; As an ox goeth to the slaughter, As a bird hasteth to his snare; And he knoweth not that it costeth his life, Till the dart striketh through his liver, *Bi.* V. 23. Till . . . liver—As a stag shot in the liver with an arrow, SEPT.

**18**  
x Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
y Morning, Ps. 65:8.

**19**  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
a See "Husband," I Cor. 7:16.  
b Home, Lev. 18:9.  
c Journey, Jonah 3:4.

**20**  
d Gen. 42:35.  
e Money, Ex. 12:44.  
f Moon, Ps. 136:9.

**21**  
g Speech, I Cor. 2:1.  
h Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
i Flattery, I Thes. 2:5.  
j Lips, Job 2:10.

**22**  
k Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
l Heb. *suddenly.*  
m See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
n Fetters, Mk. 5:4.  
o The Hebrew is obscure.  
p See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
q Fool, Jer. 17:11.

**23**  
r See "Arch-Sey," I Sam. 20:20.  
s Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
t Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
u Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
v Life, Gen. 2:7.

\* LIVER: Concerning Sacrifice.—Liver of Bulls.—Ex. 29:13. Of Ram.—Ex. 29:22.  
Concerning Peace-offering.—Lev. 3:4, 10, 15. Of Ox and Ram.—Lev. 9:19. Sin offering: Liver of Bullock.—Lev. 4:9; 8:16, 25. Of Calf.—Lev. 9:10. Trespass-offering.—Lev. 7:4.  
Figurative.—Pr. 7:23; Lam. 2:11; Ez. 21:21.

† SNARES: Kinds of.—Nations—Josh. 23:13. People.—Ex. 10:7; I Sam. 18:21. Men.—Pr. 29:6; Eccl. 9:12. Workers of Iniquity.—Ps. 141:9. Wicked are Snares.—Ps. 9:16. Heart of

Woman.—Eccl. 7:26. Lips.—Pr. 6:2; 18:7. Wrath.—Pr. 22:25. Fear.—Pr. 29:25. Idolatry.—Ex. 23:33; Deut. 7:16; Ju. 2:31; 8:27; Ps. 106:36. Death.—I Sam. 28:9. Hidden.—For David.—Ps. 119:110; 140:5; 142:3.

Uses of Snares.—For Animals.—Ps. 124:7; Pr. 7:23; Eccl. 9:12; Amos 3:5. For People.—Ps. 140:5; Pr. 20:25; 14: 8:14; 29:21. As Judgment.—Job 22:10; Ps. 11:6; Is. 24:17, 18; Jer. 48:13, 41; 50:24.

In Prophecy.—Gin shall take him.—Job 18:9. Inhabitants of Jerusalem.—Is. 8:15; 28:13; 42:22. Taken in Snares.—Ez.



**24**  
**a** Son, Gen. 21:19.  
**b** Ch. 5:7.  
**c** Words, Pr. 15:23.  
**d** Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

**25**  
**e** Heart, Acts 15:9.  
**f** Ch. 5:8.  
**g** See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
**h** See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
**i** Path, Is. 40:14.

**26**  
**j** Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
**k** Wounds, Job 34:6.  
**l** Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
**m** See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

**27**  
**n** Ch. 2:18; 5:5; 9:18.  
**o** House, Deut. 24:10.  
**p** Sheol, Job 7:9.

**1**  
**q** Ch. 1:20, 21.  
**r** Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
**s** Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
**t** See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
**u** Voice, Gen. 27:22.

**2**  
**v** High Places, Deut. 12:2.

**3**  
**w** Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
**x** City, Gen. 4:17.  
**y** Door, Ex. 12:22.

**4**  
**z** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**a** See "Calling," I Cor. 1:26.

**24** Now therefore, *my* <sup>a</sup>sons,  
<sup>b</sup>hearken unto me,  
 And attend to the <sup>c</sup>words of  
 my <sup>d</sup>mouth.

**25** Let not thy <sup>e</sup>heart <sup>f</sup>decline  
 to her ways;  
<sup>g</sup>Go not astray in her <sup>h</sup>paths.

**26** For <sup>i</sup>she hath cast down  
 many <sup>k</sup>wounded:  
 Yea, all <sup>l</sup>her <sup>m</sup>slain are a  
 mighty host.

**27** Her <sup>n</sup>house is the way to  
<sup>o</sup>Sheol,  
 Going down to the chambers  
 of death.

**8** Doth not <sup>r</sup>wisdom <sup>s</sup>cry,  
 And <sup>t</sup>understanding put  
 forth her <sup>u</sup>voice?

**2** On the top of <sup>v</sup>high places by  
 the way,  
 Where the paths meet, she  
 standeth;

**3** Beside the <sup>w</sup>gates, at the en-  
 try of the <sup>x</sup>city,  
 At the coming in at the  
<sup>y</sup>doors, she crieth aloud:

**4** Unto you, O <sup>z</sup>men, I <sup>a</sup>call;  
 And my voice is to the sons  
 of men.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 24. sons—"son," TOY; children, FRANK. V. 25. Let . . . decline—Turn not aside to, TOY. V. 26. Yea . . . host—And numerous are they who have been murdered by her, FRANK.; For many are the dead she has cast down, TOY. V. 27. Her . . . way—In her house are the ways, TOY. Sheol—the Underworld, FRANK. death—the kingdom of death, FRANK. Chap. 8.—V. 1. Doth . . . cry?—Listen! Wisdom call-eth, FRANK.; Does not Wisdom call? TOY. put forth—miseth, FRANK.; utter, TOY. V. 2. In the top of high places by the way. In the place where the paths meet she taketh her stand, Var.; At the head of thoroughfares, on the road, In the streets she takes her stand, TOY. meet—divide, FRANK. standeth—hath placed herself, FRANK. V. 3. gates—gateways, TOY. entry—portal, TOY; mouth, WILD.; exit, FRANK. coming in—entrance, FRANK. TOY. doors—gates, TOY. V. 4. men—people, FRANK. voice—appeal, TOY. sons of men—men, FRANK. V. 5. Learn, O ye simple, to know understanding, And, ye fools, to understand wisdom, TOY. understand—receive, FRANK. prudence—subtily, R. be . . . heart—gain understanding FRANK. V. 6. Hear . . . things—Hear

**5** O ye <sup>b</sup>simple, understand  
<sup>c</sup>prudence;  
 And, ye <sup>d</sup>fools, be of an un-  
 derstanding heart.

**6** Hear, for I will speak <sup>e</sup>excel-  
 lent things;  
 And the opening of my <sup>f</sup>lips  
 shall be <sup>g</sup>right things.

**7** For my mouth shall utter  
<sup>h</sup>truth;  
 And <sup>i</sup>wickedness is an  
<sup>j</sup>abomination to my lips.

**8** All the words of my mouth  
<sup>k</sup>are in <sup>l</sup>righteousness;  
 There is nothing <sup>m</sup>crooked or  
 perverse in them.

**9** They are all <sup>n</sup>plain to him  
 that understandeth,  
 And right to them that find  
<sup>o</sup>knowledge.

**10** Receive my <sup>p</sup>instruction, and  
 not <sup>q</sup>silver;  
 And knowledge rather than  
 choice <sup>r</sup>gold.

**11** For wisdom is <sup>s</sup>better than  
<sup>t</sup>rubies;  
 And <sup>u</sup>all the things that may  
 be desired are not to be  
 compared unto it.

**12** I wisdom have made <sup>v</sup>pru-  
 dence my dwelling,

ye, for I speak "verity," TOY. excellent things—So Ge. De.; evident (or, transparent), Hi. Ec. Zc.; omit, FRANK. opening—utterance, TOY. shall be—is, TOY; omit, FRANK. right things—rectitude, FRANK.; right, TOY. V. 7. For—Yea, TOY. shall utter—thinketh, Var.; dis- courses, TOY; shall speak, FRANK. wickedness . . . lips—"false lips are my abomination," TOY, SEPT. MAR. V. 8. in righteousness—just, TOY; sincere, FRANK. crooked—perverse, FRANK.; false, TOY. perverse—wound, FRANK.; wrong, TOY. V. 9. plain—true, TOY, FRANK. him that understandeth—the wise, FRANK.; those who understand, TOY. right—Rather, straight, Var. FRANK. them that find—those who find, TOY; those who have attained, FRANK. V. 10. Receive—Take ye, TOY. instruction—discipline, FRANK. choice—costly, FRANK. V. 11. better—more valuable, FRANK. rubies—corals, Var. TOY; pearls, FRANK. all . . . it—With her no treasures can com- pare, TOY. All . . . desired—all costly things, FRANK. are . . . it—do not equal it, FRANK. V. 12. have dwelling—understand prudence, FRANK. "possess," (Heb. dwell in) intelligence, TOY; or, inhabit (= am at home with) subtily, Var. prudence—subtily, Var. have made . . . my dwelling—created PESH. TARG.

**5**  
**b** The Simple, Ps. 116:6; Pr. 1:22.  
**c** Prudence, Eph. 1:8.  
**d** Fools, Jer. 17:11.

**6**  
**e** Ch. 22:20.  
**f** Lips, Job 2:10.  
**g** Ch. 23:16.

**7**  
**h** Truth, John 14:6.  
**i** Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
**j** Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

**8**  
**l** Or, are right- eousness.  
**k** Righteous- ness, Ps. 24:4.  
**l** Ch. 2:15;  
 Deut. 32:5;  
 Phil. 2:15.

**9**  
**m** Ch. 14:8.  
**n** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

**10**  
**o** Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
**p** Silver, Job 22:25.  
**q** Gold, I Ki. 10:21.

**11**  
**r** Job 28:18.  
**s** Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
**t** Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
**u** Ch. 3:15.

**12**  
**v** Ch. 1:4.

12:13; 17:20. Snare is laid—Jer. 50:24. At Mizpah—Hos. 5:1. In Prophets—Hos. 9:8. Table becomes—Ps. 69:22; 91:3; Rom. 11:9.

**Warnings against Snares.**—Deut. 12:30. Of Devil—I Tim. 3:7; 6:9. May recover from—II Tim. 2:26. In Teachings of Paul—I Cor. 7:35.

12  
1 Or, *knowledge of witty inventions.*

13  
a Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
b Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
c Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
d Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
e Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

14  
f Ch. 1:25; 19:20; Is. 28:29; Jer. 32:19.  
2 Or, *effectual working.*

15  
g Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
h Princes, Num. 2:7.  
i Justice, Mic. 6:8.

16  
3 Or, *ruled.*  
j Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
k Earth, Gen. 2:1.

17  
l Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
m Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
n Ch. 4:6; I Sam. 2:30; John 14:21.  
o Ch. 2:4; 5; Jas. 1:5.  
p Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
4 Or, *early.*

18  
q Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
r Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
s Ps. 112:3; Mt. 6:33.  
t Or, *ancient.*  
Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

19  
u Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
v Ch. 3:14.  
w Gold, I Ki. 10:21.

And find out <sup>1</sup> knowledge and discretion.

13 The <sup>a</sup> fear of Jĕ-hō'-vāh is to <sup>b</sup> hate <sup>c</sup> evil:

<sup>a</sup> Pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way,

And the <sup>c</sup> perverse mouth, do I hate.

14 <sup>1</sup> Counsel is mine, and <sup>2</sup> sound knowledge:

I am understanding; I have might.

15 By me <sup>2</sup> kings reign, And <sup>h</sup> princes decree <sup>1</sup> justice.

16 By me <sup>3</sup> princes rule, And nobles, *even* all the <sup>1</sup> judges of the <sup>k</sup> earth.

17 <sup>1</sup> I <sup>m</sup> love them that love me;

And <sup>2</sup> those that seek <sup>2</sup> me <sup>1</sup> diligently shall find me.

18 <sup>2</sup> Riches and <sup>1</sup> honor are with me;

*Yea,* <sup>25</sup> durable wealth and <sup>1</sup> righteousness.

19 My <sup>u</sup> fruit is <sup>v</sup> better than <sup>w</sup> gold, *yea,* than fine gold;

Var. Rend.—V. 12 (*cont.*). And . . . discretion—I have knowledge and insight, TOY; and deliberation full of plans standeth in my might, FRANK. find out—come into possession of, MAR. knowledge and discretion—Or, deeds of (as ch. 1:4), Var. V. 13. perverse mouth—mouth of deceit, FRANK.; froward mouth, n. V. 14. Counsel . . . knowledge—With me is counsel and skill, TOY. is mine—to me belongeth, FRANK. counsel . . . sound knowledge—commandments, clever counsel and demands (?), FRANK. I have ability—to me belongeth ability, FRANK. V. 15. By—Through, FRANK. princes—rulers, FRANK. TOY. decree—administer, TOY. V. 16. By—Through, FRANK. princes—regents, FRANK. rule—govern, TOY. nobles—sovereigns, TOY; princes, FRANK. *even* . . . earth—"rule" (*Heb.* all the rulers (or, judges) of; the earth, TOY. V. 17. them that—those who, TOY. those that—they who, TOY. diligently—out? FRANK.; earnestly, Var.; omit, TOY. shall find—find, FRANK. TOY. V. 18. *Yea* . . . righteousness—Lordly wealth and prosperity, TOY. Proud possessions and prosperity, FRANK.: Ancient possessions and righteousness, WILD.: Choice possessions and prosperity, MAR. wealth—riches, n. V. 19. gold—finest gold, TOY. revenue—produce, TOY. MAR. choice—costly, FRANK. V. 20. righteousness—equity, TOY. FRANK. the midst of—Omit, TOY. justice—righteousness, FRANK. V. 21. That . . . substance—To endow my friends with wealth, TOY; In that I give wealth as possession to those who

And my <sup>6</sup> revenue than <sup>2</sup> choice <sup>2</sup> silver.

20 I <sup>2</sup> walk in the way of <sup>a</sup> righteousness, In the midst of the <sup>b</sup> paths of justice;

21 That I may cause those that love me to <sup>c</sup> inherit substance, And that I may <sup>d</sup> fill their <sup>c</sup> treasures.

22 Jĕ-hō'-vāh <sup>17</sup> possessed me <sup>28</sup> in the beginning of his way, <sup>9</sup> Before his <sup>h</sup> works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning,

<sup>4</sup> Before the earth was.

24 When there were no <sup>k l m</sup> depths, I was brought forth,

When there were no <sup>n</sup> fountains abounding with <sup>o p</sup> water.

25 Before the <sup>2</sup> mountains were settled,

Before the <sup>1</sup> hills was I brought forth;

love me, FRANK. And that I may—And, TOY. V. 22. Yahweh formed me as the beginning of his creation. The first of his works, in days of yore, TOY; The Lord created me as the firstling of his creation. As the earliest of his works from ancient times, FRANK.; The Lord created me as the beginning of his way, As the first of his works, WILD. possessed—formed, *Be. Zo. Hi. Ew.*, TOY. (Deut. 32:6); produced, *De. (Sept. Pesh. Targ. "created.")* The word is the same as that which in ch. 4:7 is rendered get; created, WILD. MAR. FRANK. Before—the (first of), MAR. V. 23. set up—*So De.; woven (i.e. formed or wrought), Hi. Ew. Zo. Now.*; fashioned, TOY, MAR.; from everlasting—In the primeval time, TOY; Before the beginning, FRANK. from—Before, FRANK.; In, WILD. TOY; Or ever, n. Before . . . was—at the origin of the earth, TOY; before the first times of the earth, FRANK. V. 24. When . . . depths—When the water-depths did not yet exist, FRANK. brought forth—brought into being, TOY; born, FRANK. abounding with water—full of water, TOY; heavy with water, FRANK. V. 25. settled—sunk, TOY; set in the earth, FRANK. WILD. brought forth—brought into being, TOY; born, FRANK.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 17. I . . . me—*So Heb. marg. Versions, several Heb. MSS. and editions.* Them that love her (*viz. wisdom*, V. 11; or, *the fear of the Lord*, V. 13); Him that loveth Jah do I love, Bi.

6 Or, *increase.*  
2 Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
2 Silver, Job 22:25.

20  
2 Walking, Col. 1:10.  
a Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
b Path, Is. 40:14.

21  
c Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
d Ch. 24:4.  
e Treasury, Jer. 38:11.

22  
f God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
7 Or, *formed.*  
g Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
8 Or, *as.*  
9 Or, *The first of.*  
h Works of God, Ps. 8:3.

23  
i See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
j John 17:5.

24  
k Ch. 3:20; Gen. 1:2; Ex. 15:5; Job 38:16.  
l See "Floods," Gen. 7:6.  
m See "Seas," Ex. 14:21.  
n Fountains, II Ki. 3:19.  
o Water, Ps. 95:5.  
p Ps. 90:2.

25  
q Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
r Hills, Ps. 2:6.

26  
a God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
c Fields, Num. 20:17.  
d Or, *sum*.  
e Dust, Is. 65:25.  
f World, Rev. 10:6.

27  
f Or, *prepared*.  
g Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
h See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
i Job 26:10.  
j Face, Is. 6:2.

29  
j Job 38:10; Ps. 104:9.  
k Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
l Or, *his decree*.  
m Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
n Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
o Or, *appointed*.

30  
n John 1:2, 3.  
o See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
p Or, *had delight continually*.  
q Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
r Or, *Sporting*.

31  
q Son, Gen. 21:19.  
r Man, Gen. 2:7.

32  
s Ch. 5:7; 7:24.

26 While as yet <sup>a</sup> he had not made the <sup>b</sup> earth, nor the <sup>c</sup> fields,  
Nor the <sup>1</sup> beginning of the <sup>d</sup> dust of the <sup>e</sup> world.

27 When he <sup>2</sup> established the <sup>1</sup> heavens, I was there:

When <sup>o</sup> he set a circle upon the <sup>h</sup> face of the deep,

28 When he made firm the skies above,

When the fountains of the deep became strong,

29 When <sup>1</sup> he gave to the <sup>k</sup> sea <sup>3</sup> its bound,

That the <sup>1</sup> waters should not transgress his <sup>m</sup> commandment,

When he <sup>4</sup> marked out the foundations of the earth;

30 Then <sup>n</sup> I was by him, as a <sup>o</sup> master workman;

And I <sup>6</sup> was daily *his* delight, <sup>p</sup> Rejoicing always before him,

31 <sup>o</sup> Rejoicing in his habitable earth;

And my delight was with the <sup>q</sup> sons of <sup>r</sup> men.

32 Now therefore, *my* sons, <sup>s</sup> hearken unto me;

Var. Rend.—V. 26. While as—When. TOY. Nor—And. FRANK. beginning . . . world—first earth-clouds. *Hi.* heaps of earth clouds. *Ev.* first clouds of earth. FRANK. first of the clouds of the world. TOY. V. 27. established—prepared. FRANK. set . . . deep—measured off the celestial vault over the water-depths. FRANK. marked off the vault on the face of the deep. TOY. V. 28. skies—clouds. TOY. cloudy heaven. FRANK. became strong—stormed mightily. *Hi. Zc.* showed their might. *De.* were fixed firmly. *Ev.* 'Fixed fast.' TOY. he restrained (?). FRANK. V. 29. gave . . . bound—set bounds to the sea [ . . . ] (*Heb. adds* that its waters should not transgress his command). TOY. commandment—determining. FRANK. marked out—laid. TOY. foundations—foundation-pillar. FRANK. V. 30. And I was at his side, as his 'ward.' Full of delight day by day. Sporting in his presence continually. TOY. as a master workman—under his protection. FRANK. a master-worker. Var. WILD. was . . . delight—*Rather*. Sporting. Var. rejoicing—playing. FRANK. before him—under his eyes. FRANK. V. 31. Rejoicing—Playing. FRANK. WILD. *Rather*. Sporting. Var. TOY. habitable earth—world. TOY. earth. FRANK. delight was—delights are. Var. sons—children. FRANK. V. 32.

For 'blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 "Hear <sup>v</sup> instruction, and be wise,  
And <sup>w</sup> refuse it not.

34 <sup>x</sup> Blessed is the man that heareth me,  
Watching <sup>y</sup> daily at my <sup>z</sup> gates,  
Waiting at the posts of my <sup>a</sup> doors.

35 For <sup>b</sup> whoso findeth me findeth <sup>c</sup> life,  
And shall <sup>d</sup> obtain favor of Je-hō-vāh.

36 But he that <sup>e</sup> sinneth against me wrongeth his own <sup>f</sup> soul:  
All they that <sup>g</sup> hate me <sup>h</sup> love <sup>i</sup> death.

9 Wisdom hath <sup>1</sup> builded her house;

She hath hewn out her <sup>k</sup> seven <sup>l</sup> pillars:

2 She hath <sup>m</sup> killed her <sup>n</sup> beasts; she hath mingled her <sup>o</sup> wine;

She hath also <sup>p</sup> furnished her <sup>q</sup> table:

3 She hath <sup>r</sup> sent forth her <sup>s</sup> maidens;

Therefore—*Omit*. TOY. *my—my*. TOY. my sons—children. FRANK. For blessed—Happy. TOY. For happy. Var. FRANK. V. 33. instruction—discipline. FRANK. and—that ye may. TOY. V. 34. Blessed—Happy. FRANK. TOY. that heareth—Who hearkens to. TOY. daily—continually. TOY. gates—doors. FRANK. Waiting—Guarding. FRANK. V. 35. Whoso—he who. TOY. findeth—attaineth. FRANK. life—happiness. FRANK. shall obtain—hath obtained. Var. favor of Jehovah—blessing of the Lord. FRANK.; favor from Yahweh. TOY. V. 36. sinneth against—misses me. Var. TOY. MAR. FRANK. wrongeth his own soul—wrongs himself. TOY; scorneth his life. FRANK. they that—who. TOY. Chap. 9.—V. 1. hath builded—has built. TOY. She hath—*Omit*. TOY. hewn out—raised up. FRANK.; "Set up." TOY. V. 2. She hath—*Omit*. TOY. she hath mingled—mixed. TOY. She . . . furnished—And prepared. TOY. V. 3. maidens—maid-servants. FRANK.

Var. Read.—V. 26. nor the fields—*Omit*. TOY. V. 28. fountains . . . strong—he strengthened the fountains of the deep. *Bi.* (perhaps *Sept. Vulg.*) V. 30. by him . . . always—by him as a master worker daily. Rejoicing, &c., *Bi.* (words omitted, as due to a mistaken repetition from V. 31). V. 31. And . . . men—*Omit*. TOY.

t Blessing. Gen. 12:3.

33  
u Ch. 4:1.  
v Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
w Refusal, Pr. 1:24.

34  
x Ch. 3:13, 18.  
y See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
z Gates, 1 Sam. 23:7.  
a Doors, Ex. 12:22.

35  
b Ch. 4:22;  
c John 17:3.  
d Life, Gen. 2:7.  
e Ch. 3:4; 12:2.  
f Heb. draw forth.

36  
g Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
h Or, *miseth me*.  
i Soul, Job 4:15.  
j Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
k Love, 1 Cor. 13:1.  
l Death, Rom. 5:12.

1  
i 1 Cor. 3:9, 10; Eph. 2:20-22;  
j 1 Pet. 2:5.  
k Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
l Pillar, Num. 3:36.

2  
m Mt. 22:4.  
n Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
o See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
p Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
q Lu. 14:16, 17.  
r See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
s Table, 11 Ki. 4:10.

3  
t Ps. 68:11;  
u Mt. 22:3.  
v See "Women," Ruth 3:9.

- <sup>3</sup>  
 a Ch. 8:1, 2.  
 b Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 c See "High Places," Deut. 12:2.  
 d City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>4</sup>  
 e The Simple, Ps. 116:6; Pr. 1:22.  
 f See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
<sup>5</sup>  
 o Song of Sol. 5:1; Is. 55:1; John 6:27.  
 h Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 i Drinking, Hos. 4:18.

- <sup>6</sup>  
 l Or, *Forsake the simple*.  
 j The Simple, Ps. 116:6; Pr. 1:22.  
 k Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 l Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 m See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 n See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>7</sup>  
 o Ch. 23:9.  
 p Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
 q Reproof, 11 Tim. 3:16.  
 r The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 s See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 t Man, Gen. 2:7.

- <sup>8</sup>  
 u Ch. 15:12; Mt. 7:6.  
 v Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 w Ch. 10:8; Ps. 141:5.  
 z See "Wisdom," Ps. 111:10.  
 y Love, I Cor. 13:1.

- <sup>9</sup>  
 z Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 a The Righteous, Ps. 24:1.  
 b Ch. 1:5.  
<sup>10</sup>  
 c Ch. 1:7.  
 d Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 e Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Ch. 30:3.

She <sup>a</sup> crieth upon the <sup>c</sup> highest places of the <sup>d</sup> city:  
 4 <sup>e</sup> Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither:  
 As for him that is <sup>f</sup> void of understanding, she saith to him,  
 5 Come, <sup>g</sup> eat ye of my <sup>h</sup> bread,  
 And <sup>i</sup> drink of the wine which I have mingled.  
 6 <sup>j</sup> Leave off, ye <sup>k</sup> simple ones, and <sup>l</sup> live;  
 And <sup>m</sup> walk in the way of <sup>n</sup> understanding.  
 7 He that <sup>o</sup> correcteth a <sup>p</sup> scoffer getteth to himself reviling;  
 And he that <sup>q</sup> reproveth a <sup>r</sup> wicked <sup>s</sup> man <sup>t</sup> getteth himself a blot.  
 8 <sup>u</sup> Reprove not a scoffer, lest he <sup>v</sup> hate thee:  
<sup>w</sup> Reprove a <sup>x</sup> wise man, and he will <sup>y</sup> love thee.  
 9 Give <sup>z</sup> instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser:  
 Teach a <sup>a</sup> righteous man, and he will <sup>b</sup> increase in learning.  
 10 <sup>c</sup> The fear of Jê-hô'vâh is the <sup>d</sup> beginning of wisdom;  
 And the <sup>e</sup> knowledge of the

**Var. Read.**—V. 3 (*cont.*). She crieth—maiden—*to cry*. TOY, MAR. She . . . places—Invites to the side (?) of the high works, FRANK. "to cry." On the thoroughfares of the city, TOY. V. 4. simple—a fool, FRANK. As for him that—To him who, TOY. she . . . him—she says: TOY; to him will I say (something). FRANK. V. 5. eat—partake, FRANK. of—Omit. TOY. bread—meal, FRANK. of—Omit. TOY. mingled—mixed, TOY. V. 6. Leave . . . and—Forsake "folly" and, TOY. Forsake, ye simple, simplicity, DE. NOW. STR.: Let foolishness depart, that you may, FRANK. V. 7. getteth . . . reviling—gets insult, TOY; gaineth shame for himself, FRANK. reviling—shame, R; insult, MAR. getteth blot—reviling, TOY; it is his own blot, WILD.; for him it is a blot, FRANK. V. 9. instruction—Omit. FRANK. WILD. increase in learning—gain more instruction, TOY. V. 10. Jehovah—God, FRANK. Holy One—All holy, DE. FRANK. V. 11. days . . . be multiplied—life . . . be long, FRANK. V. 12. scoffer—art a scoffer, TOY. FRANK. WILD.; scornest, R. shall bear it—must bear (the consequences), TOY. V. 13. The . . . clamorous—[ ] Folly is loud and "seductive," She knows no "shame," [Heb.

<sup>h</sup> Holy One is understanding.  
 11 For <sup>i</sup> by me thy <sup>j</sup> days shall be multiplied,  
 And the <sup>k</sup> years of thy life shall be increased.  
 12 If thou art wise, thou art wise <sup>m</sup> for thyself;  
 And if thou <sup>n</sup> scoffest, thou alone shalt bear it.  
 13 <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> The foolish woman is <sup>q</sup> clamorous;  
 She is <sup>r</sup> simple, and <sup>s</sup> knoweth nothing.  
 14 And she sitteth at the <sup>t</sup> door of her <sup>u</sup> house,  
 On a <sup>v</sup> seat in the high places of the city,  
 15 To call to them that pass by,  
 Who go right on their ways:  
 16 <sup>w</sup> Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither;  
 And as for him that is void of understanding, she saith to him,  
 17 <sup>x</sup> Stolen <sup>y</sup> waters are sweet,  
 And <sup>z</sup> bread <sup>a</sup> eaten in secret is <sup>b</sup> pleasant.  
 18 But <sup>c</sup> he knoweth not that <sup>d</sup> the dead are there;  
 That her guests are in the depths of <sup>e</sup> She'ôl.

The foolish woman (*lit.* woman of folly) is boisterous (*or*, loud), simplicity, and knows not what (*or*, perhaps, anything!). TOY. A foolish and impudent woman comes to lack a morsel, she knows not shame, SEPT.; A woman lacking discretion, seductive, SYR.; A woman foolish and a gadabout, ignorant, and she knows not good, TARG.; A woman foolish and noisy, and full of wiles, and knowing nothing at all, LAT.; the woman's foolishness is sensitively excited, and thinketh not to be ashamed, FRANK. V. 14. door—entrance, FRANK. On . . . places—On [ ] the thoroughfares, TOY; on a seat in public in the streets, SEPT. seat—*Or*, throne, *Var.* III. V. 15. call to—invite, FRANK. Who . . . says—To those who are going their ways, TOY. V. 16. She . . . him—to him will I say, FRANK.; she says, V. 17. waters—drink, FRANK. are—tasteth, FRANK. pleasant—delicious, FRANK. V. 18. dead—Shades, *Var.* TOY, FRANK. are—tarry, FRANK. guests—invited ones, FRANK. in—encamped, FRANK. Sheol—hell, FRANK.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 9.—Vs. 7-10. B1. transfers to chap. 10. between v. 17 and v. 18.

- <sup>o</sup> See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>11</sup>  
 i Ch. 3:16; 10:27.  
 j See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 k Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 l Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>12</sup>  
 m Ch. 14:14; Job 22:2.  
 n Ch. 19:29.  
<sup>13</sup>  
 o See "Harlot," Pr. 2:16.  
 p See "Women," Ruth 3:9.  
 q Or, *Folly*.  
 r Ch. 7:11.  
 s Heb. *simplicity*.  
 t Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>14</sup>  
 u Door, Ex. 12:22.  
 v House, Deut. 24:10.  
 w Seat, Mt. 21:12.  
<sup>16</sup>  
 v See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
 w See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
<sup>17</sup>  
 x See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
 y Ch. 5:15.  
 z Ch. 20:17.  
 a See "Pleasure," II Tim. 3:4.  
<sup>18</sup>  
 b See "Reaping what we sow," Gal. 6:7.  
 c Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 d Or, *the shades*.  
 e Heb. *Rephaim*.  
 f Sheol, Job 7:9.

- <sup>1</sup> a Proverbs, Ez. 12:22.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Book of Proverbs," Pr. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Solomon, 1 Ki. 1:30.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 15:20; 29:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>f</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 17:25; 29:15.  
<sup>i</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>2</sup> j Treasures, 1 Chr. 27:25.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>3</sup> n Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 28:25; Ps. 34:9, 10; 37:25; Mt. 6:33.  
<sup>p</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Hunger," Deut. 8:3.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 28:9; Ps. 112:10.  
<sup>s</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>4</sup> t Ch. 6:11; 12:24; 13:4.  
<sup>u</sup> The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Sluggard," Pr. 6:6.  
<sup>w</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 13:4; 21:5.  
<sup>y</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>5</sup> z Ch. 6:8.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Sowing and Reaping," Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Summer, Gen. 8:22.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, a son that doeth wisely.  
<sup>c</sup> Sleep, 1 Sam. 26:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 17:2; 19:26.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, that doeth shamefully.  
<sup>f</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
<sup>6</sup> g Blessings, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 28:20.  
<sup>i</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>j</sup> Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
<sup>k</sup> V. 11: Ob. 10.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, the mouth of the wicked covereth violence.  
<sup>7</sup> l Ps. 112:6.

# 10 The<sup>a b</sup> proverbs of 'Söl' ð-mön.

- <sup>a</sup> A wise 'son maketh a 'glad 'father;  
 But <sup>a</sup> a foolish son is the heaviness of his 'mother.  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>1 k</sup> Treasures of wickedness profit nothing;  
 But <sup>1</sup> righteousness delivereth from <sup>m</sup> death.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>n</sup> Je-hö'väh 'will not suffer the 'soul of the righteous to 'famish;  
 But he 'thrusteth away the desire of 'the wicked.  
<sup>4</sup> He 'becometh "poor" that worketh with a slack "hand";  
 But the hand of the 'diligent maketh 'rich.  
<sup>5</sup> He that <sup>a</sup> gathereth in 'summer is <sup>1</sup> a wise son;  
 But he that 'sleepeth in 'harvest is a 'son <sup>2</sup> that causeth 'shame.  
<sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup> Blessings are upon the 'head of the righteous;  
 But <sup>1 k</sup> violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.  
<sup>7</sup> The 'memory of the righteous is blessed;

Var. Rend.—Chap. 10.—V. 1. the heaviness of—a grief to, TOY; the sorrow of, FRANK. V. 2. of wickedness—wrongfully acquired, TOY, FRANK, death—destruction, FRANK. V. 3. Yahweh suffers not the righteous to hunger, But he disappoints &c., TOY; The Lord leaveth not unsatisfied the hunger of the righteous, But the insolent eagerness of the wicked he thrusteth away from the mark, FRANK, thrusteth . . . wicked—pusheth away the mischievous desire, Var. thrusteth away—disappoints, MAR. TOY. V. 4. A slack hand makes poor, a diligent makes rich, TOY. Worketh—dealeth, R. V. 5. summer—harvest, FRANK. is a wise son—acts wisely, TOY. is . . . shame—acts shamefully, TOY; dealeth shamefully, WILD.; a good-for-nothing son, FRANK. V. 6. violence . . . wicked—So Fl. De.; and substantially Hi. (cf. Hab. 2:17); the mouth of the wicked concealeth violence, Ew. Be. Zo. Now. upon—appointed for, FRANK, violence—oppression, FRANK, covereth—hideth, FRANK. V. 7. righteous—just, R. is—will be, TOY. shall rot—is cursed, FRANK. V. 8. A wise man heeds commands, But a foolish talker will fall, TOY, wise in heart—clever, FRANK, commands—counsels, FRANK, prating fool—foolish prattler, FRANK, shall fall—Omit, FRANK. V. 9. walketh uprightly—goeth his way simply, FRANK, that perverteth . . . known—whose ways are crooked shall "suffer," TOY; who

But <sup>m</sup> the name of the wicked shall rot.

- <sup>8</sup> The 'wise in 'heart will 'receive commandments;  
 But <sup>a</sup> a prating 'fool 'shall fall.  
<sup>9</sup> He <sup>v</sup> that walketh uprightly walketh surely;  
 But <sup>w</sup> he that perverteth his ways shall be known.  
<sup>10</sup> He <sup>x</sup> that winketh with the 'eye causeth 'sorrow;  
 But <sup>a</sup> a prating fool shall fall.  
<sup>11</sup> The mouth of the righteous is a 'fountain of life;  
 But violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.  
<sup>12</sup> <sup>b</sup> Hatred stirreth up 'strifes;  
 But <sup>a e</sup> love covereth all transgressions.  
<sup>13</sup> In 'the lips of him that hath discernment <sup>a</sup> wisdom is found;  
 But <sup>1</sup> a rod is for the back of him that is 'void of 'understanding.  
<sup>14</sup> Wise men lay up 'knowledge;  
 But the "mouth of the 'foolish is a present 'destruction.

turns into crooked ways . . . FRANK, shall be known—i.e. is found out; So Be. De. will come to feel it, Ge. Ew. Hi. V. 10. winketh with—winks, TOY; distorteth . . . maliciously, FRANK.; winks deceitfully with, SEPT. the eye—his eyes, SEPT. causeth sorrow—makes trouble, TOY; causes sorrow to men, SEPT.; causeth pain, FRANK. V. 11. violence . . . wicked—the mouth of the wicked concealeth violence, Ew. De. life—salvation, FRANK, violence—oppression, FRANK, covereth—hideth, FRANK.; envelops, TOY. V. 12. stirreth up—calleth forth, FRANK, covereth—hides, TOY. V. 13. In . . . discernment—In the speech of the discerning, TOY; In the lip of the intelligent, FRANK. But . . . understanding—But for the fool's back there is a rod, TOY; But a rod belongeth on the back of a fool, FRANK. V. 14. lay up—conceal, TOY; hide, Var. knowledge—what they know, TOY, mouth of the foolish—talk of a fool, TOY, a present destruction—present ruin, Var.; impending destruction, TOY; threatening danger, FRANK.; an imminent destruction, MAR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 6. Perhaps. The blessing of Yahweh is on the head of the righteous, But sorrow shall cover the face of the wicked, TOY. V. 7. rot—be cursed, KROCHMAL. V. 10. But . . . fall—But he that rebuketh boldly is a peace-maker, Sept. Pesh. Kenn. Ew. La. Bi. (omitting "boldly"); But he who reproves makes peace, TOY; and the foolish prattler will . . . FRANK.

- <sup>m</sup> Ps. 9:5, 6; 109:13; Eccl. 8:10.  
<sup>n</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

## 8

- <sup>o</sup> Ch. 9:8; Mt. 7:24.  
<sup>p</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>q</sup> Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 13:3.  
<sup>t</sup> Heb. the foolish of lips.  
<sup>u</sup> Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
<sup>v</sup> Or, shall be overthrown (or, laid low).

## 9

- <sup>u</sup> Ch. 3:23; 28:18; Ps. 23:4; Is. 33:15, 16.  
<sup>v</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 26:26; Mt. 10:26; 1 Tim. 5:25.

## 10

- <sup>x</sup> Ch. 6:13; Ps. 35:19.  
<sup>y</sup> Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>z</sup> Sorrow, 1 Thess. 4:13.

## 11

- <sup>a</sup> Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.

## 12

- <sup>b</sup> "Hatred," Pr. 26:24.  
<sup>c</sup> Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
<sup>d</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 17:9; I Cor. 13:4-7; Jas. 5:20; 1 Pet. 4:8.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.

## 13

- <sup>g</sup> Lips, Job 2:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 11:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 19:29; 26:3.  
<sup>j</sup> Rod, Num. 20:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. heart.

## 14

- <sup>l</sup> Ch. 9:9.  
<sup>m</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

**15**  
*a* Ch. 18:11;  
 Job 31:24; Ps.  
 52:7.  
*b* City, Gen.  
 4:17.  
*c* Ch. 19:7.  
*d* Destruction,  
 Hos. 13:14.  
*e* The Poor,  
 Deut. 24:14.

**16**  
*f* Ch. 11:18, 19.  
*g* Labor, Ex.  
 12:23.  
*h* The Right-  
 eous Ps. 24:4.  
*i* Life, Gen. 2:7.  
*j* The Wicked,  
 Ex. 23:7.  
*k* Sin, Gen. 3:6.

**17**  
*l* Ch. 6:23.  
*m* Or, is a way.  
*n* See "Punish-  
 ment," Gen.  
 39:20.  
*o* Chastening,  
 Pr. 3:11.  
*p* Or, instruc-  
 tion.  
*q* Reproof,  
 II Tim. 3:16.  
*r* See "Sin,"  
 Gen. 3:6.  
*s* Or, causeth to  
 err.

**18**  
*t* See "Hypoc-  
 risis," Mt. 15:7.  
*u* See "Teaching  
 of Jesus" on  
 "Hypocrites,"  
 Lk. 2:21.  
*v* Hatred, Pr.  
 26:24.  
*w* Lying, Lev.  
 19:11.  
*x* See "Gossip,"  
 Ps. 15:3.  
*y* Fools, Jer.  
 17:11.

**19**  
*z* Ch. 18:21;  
 Job 11:2;  
 Eccl. 5:3.  
*a* Words, Pr.  
 15:23.  
*b* Ch. 17:27;  
 Jas. 1:19; 3:2.  
*c* See "Wis-  
 dom," Ps.  
 111:10.  
*d* Or, is wise.

**20**  
*e* Tongue, Jas.  
 3:5.  
*f* Silver, Job  
 22:25.  
*g* Heart, Acts  
 15:9.

**21**  
*h* See "Death,"  
 Rom. 5:12.  
*i* Ch. 5:23; Hos.  
 4:6.  
*j* Heb. heart.

**22**  
*k* Blessing, Ex.  
 12:3.  
*l* Or, toil addeth  
 nothing thereto.  
*m* Sorrow,  
 I Thess. 4:13.

15 The <sup>a</sup>rich man's wealth is  
 his strong <sup>b</sup>city:  
 The <sup>c</sup>destruction of the  
<sup>d</sup>poor is their poverty.

16 The <sup>e</sup>labor of the <sup>f</sup>righteous  
 tendeth to <sup>g</sup>life;  
 The increase of <sup>h</sup>the wicked,  
 to <sup>i</sup>sin.

17 He <sup>j</sup>is in the way of life that  
 heedeth <sup>k</sup>correction;  
 But he that forsaketh <sup>l</sup>re-  
 proof <sup>m</sup>ereth.

18 <sup>n</sup>He that hideth <sup>o</sup>hatred is  
 of <sup>p</sup>lying lips;  
 And he that uttereth a <sup>q</sup>slan-  
 der is a <sup>r</sup>fool.

19 In the <sup>s</sup>multitude of <sup>t</sup>words  
 there wanteth not trans-  
 gression;  
 But <sup>u</sup>he that refraineth his  
 lips <sup>v</sup>doeth wisely.

20 The <sup>w</sup>tongue of the righteous  
 is as choice <sup>x</sup>silver:  
 The <sup>y</sup>heart of the wicked is  
 little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed  
 many;  
 But the foolish <sup>z</sup>die for lack  
 of <sup>a</sup>understanding.

22 The <sup>b</sup>blessing of Jê-hô'-vâh,  
 it maketh rich;  
 And <sup>c</sup>he addeth no <sup>d</sup>sorrow  
 therewith.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 15. destruction . . . poverty—poverty of the poor is their destruc-  
 tion, TOY; poverty of the needy is their crushing, WILD. destruction—ruin, Var. FRANK. V. 16. labor—wage, Toy; gain, FRANK. WILD. righteous—pious ones, WILD. tendeth—leads, TOY. life—blessing, FRANK. increase—revenue, Var. FRANK. WILD. sin—"destruction," TOY, FRANK. V. 17. life—happiness, FRANK. that heedeth correction—who heeds instruction, TOY; Or, regardeth correction, Var.; keepeth discipline, FRANK. WILD. forsaketh—casteth away, FRANK.; neglects, TOY. WILD. reproof—admonition, TOY. ereth—sinketh, FRANK.; goes (fatally) astray, TOY. V. 18. He . . . lips—The liar hideth hatred, FRANK.; He who hides hatred is (of) deceitful lips (= an impudent liar), WILD. uttereth—spreads, FRANK. V. 19. there wanteth not—will not be lacking, TOY. But . . . wisely—And he who controls his tongue acts wisely, TOY; Therefore the wise man guardeth his tongue, FRANK. V. 20. tongue—speech, FRANK. as—Omit, TOY. FRANK. heart—understanding, FRANK.; mind, TOY. little worth—worth nothing, FRANK. V. 21. feed—win, FRANK. die—go to ruin, FRANK. for—through, TOY. V. 22. And . . . therewith—and

23 It is as <sup>e</sup>sport to a fool to do  
 wickedness;

<sup>f</sup>And so is wisdom to a man  
 of <sup>g</sup>understanding.

24 The <sup>h</sup>fear of the wicked, it  
 shall come upon him;  
 And the <sup>i</sup>desire of the right-  
 eous shall be granted.

25 <sup>j</sup>When the <sup>k</sup>whirlwind pass-  
 eth, the wicked is no more;  
 But the <sup>l</sup>righteous is an ever-  
 lasting foundation.

26 As <sup>m</sup>vinegar to the <sup>n</sup>teeth,  
 and as <sup>o</sup>smoke to the  
<sup>p</sup>eyes,  
 So is the <sup>q</sup>sluggard to them  
 that send him.

27 The <sup>r</sup>fear of Jê-hô'-vâh  
<sup>s</sup>prolongeth <sup>t</sup>days;

But the <sup>u</sup>years of the  
 wicked shall be shortened.

28 The <sup>v</sup>hope of the righteous  
 shall be <sup>w</sup>gladness;  
 But the <sup>x</sup>expectation of the  
 wicked shall perish.

29 The way of Jê-hô'-vâh is a  
<sup>y</sup>stronghold to the up-  
 right;

But <sup>z</sup>it is a destruction to the  
 workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be  
 removed;  
 But the wicked shall not  
 dwell in the <sup>a</sup>land.

toil addeth nothing thereunto, Var. a marg.; And with him human toil addeth nothing, FRANK. therewith—with it, TOY. V. 23. wickedness—Or, lewdness (Ju. 20:6), Var.; wrong, TOY. And . . . understanding—But it is "abomination" to a man of sense, Toy. V. 24. The . . . him—What the wicked fears will befall him, TOY; The fear of the wicked reaches him, FRANK.; That before which the wicked is terrified, cometh over him, WILD. V. 25. whirlwind—tempest, TOY; storm, FRANK. no more—van-  
 ished, FRANK. is an everlasting founda-  
 tion—established for eternity (ever, TOY), FRANK. TOY. V. 26. then . . . him—him who has charged him, FRANK. V. 27. Jehovah—God, FRANK.; Yahweh, life, FRANK. days—life, TOY. years—life, TOY. shalt be—re, Var. V. 28. hope—waiting, FRANK. shall be—is, Var. be gladness—have a glad issue, TOY. V. 29. The . . . it is a—Yahweh is a stronghold to the man of integrity, But, TOY; The Lord is a fence to him who goeth simply on his way, FRANK. destruc-  
 tion—terror, FRANK. workers of iniquity—evil-doers, FRANK. dwell—abide, TOY.

**23**  
*k* Ch. 2:14;  
 15:21.  
*l* Or, But a man  
 of understand-  
 ing hath wis-  
 dom.  
*m* See "Mind,"  
 Job 38:36.

**24**  
*j* Fear, Gen.  
 9:2.  
*k* Ch. 15:8;  
 Ps. 145:19;  
 Mt. 5:6;  
 I John 5:14,  
 15.  
*l* See "Answer  
 to Prayer,"  
 Mt. 5:44.

**25**  
*s* Or, As the  
 whirlwind  
 passeth, so is  
 the wicked no  
 more.  
*m* See "Wind,"  
 Job 27:21.  
*n* Ch. 12:3; Ps.  
 15:5; Mt.  
 7:24, 25.

**26**  
*o* See "Food,"  
 Gen. 9:3.  
*p* Teeth, Pr.  
 25:19.  
*q* Smoke, Ju.  
 20:40.  
*r* Eyes, Ps.  
 17:8.  
*s* Sluggard, Pr.  
 6:6.

**27**  
*t* Fear of God,  
 Gen. 9:2.  
*u* See "Old  
 Age," Titus  
 2:3.  
*v* Heb. addeth.  
*w* Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
*x* Year, Lev.  
 25:8.  
*z* Brevity of  
 Life, Gen.  
 2:7.

**28**  
*y* Hope, Pr.  
 23:18.  
*z* Gladness, Is.  
 51:3.  
*a* Ch. 11:7; Job  
 8:13; 11:20.

**29**  
*b* See "Fortifi-  
 cations,"  
 Nah. 3:14.  
*l* Or, destruc-  
 tion shall be to  
 &c.

**30**  
*c* Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
*l* Or, earth.

31  
1 Or, *buddeth*  
with.  
a Ch. 17:20.

32  
b Lips, Job  
2:10.  
c Eccl. 12:10.  
2 Or, is.

1  
d See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
e See "Decep-  
tion," Gen.  
37:31.  
3 Heb. A bal-  
ance of deceit.  
f Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
g See "Jus-  
tice," Mic.  
6:8.  
h See "Meas-  
ures," Ex.  
36:9.

2  
i Pride, Ps.  
9:10.  
j See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Pride,"  
Iai. 2:21.  
k Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
l Humility, Pr.  
15:33.  
m Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.

3  
n Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.  
o The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.  
p Ch. 19:3;  
22:12.  
q Treachery,  
Jer. 9:8.  
r Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.

4  
s Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
t See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Riches,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
u Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
v See "Judg-  
ment,"  
II Pet. 2:4.  
w Angel, Pr.  
15:1.  
x Ch. 7:1.  
y Death, Rom.  
5:12.

5  
z Ch. 3:6.  
a Perfection,  
Heb. 6:1.  
4 Or, *make*  
*straight* (or,  
*plain*).  
b The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
c Sin, Gen. 3:6.

6  
d Ch. 10:2.  
e Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.

31 The mouth of the righteous  
bringeth forth wisdom;  
But the perverse tongue  
shall be cut off.

32 The lips of the righteous  
know what is acceptable;  
But the mouth of the wicked  
speaketh perverseness.

11 A false balance is an  
abomination to Je-  
hovah;

But a just weight is his de-  
light.

2 When pride cometh, then  
cometh shame;

But with the lowly is wis-  
dom.

3 The integrity of the up-  
right shall guide them;

But the perverseness of the  
treacherous shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the  
day of wrath;

But righteousness deliver-  
eth from death.

5 The righteousness of the  
perfect shall direct his  
way;

But the wicked shall fall by  
his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the  
upright shall deliver them;

Var. Read.—V. 31. bringeth forth—ut-  
ters, TOY; buddeth with, Var. perverse  
—of falsehood, TOY; of perversity,  
WILD. perverse tongue—malicious prat-  
tler, FRANK; froward tongue, r. V. 32.  
know—acceptable—consider pleas-  
ure, FRANK. speaketh perverseness—  
deceit, FRANK; is falsehood, TOY. per-  
verseness—frowardness, r. Chap. 11.—  
V. 1. just—Lit. whole or full, Var. is his  
delight—is well-pleasing to him, TOY.  
V. 2. shame—disgrace, TOY. lowly—  
humble, TOY; modest, FRANK. WILD.  
V. 3. integrity—simplicity, FRANK. up-  
right—honest, FRANK. shall guide—  
leadeth, FRANK. perverseness—crook-  
edness, Var.; wickedness, TOY. treach-  
erous—faithless, FRANK; wicked, TOY.  
shall destroy—will ruin, TOY. V. 4. de-  
livereth—rescues, TOY. death—destruc-  
tion, FRANK. V. 5. perfect—simple,  
FRANK. shall . . . way—smooths his  
path, TOY; maketh his way even (plain,  
Var.). Var. FRANK. direct—make  
smooth, MAR. V. 6. upright—honest,  
FRANK. shall deliver—will save, TOY.  
treacherous . . . iniquity—faithless  
(wicked, TOY) are caught in their own de-  
sire, Var. TOY; they that deal treacher-  
ously shall be taken in their own mischief,  
r. treacherous—faithless, Var. FRANK.  
WILD. iniquity—eagerness, FRANK.

But the treacherous shall  
be taken in their own in-  
iquity.

7 When a wicked man dieth,  
his expectation shall per-  
ish;

And the hope of iniquity  
perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered  
out of trouble;

And the wicked cometh in  
his stead.

9 With his mouth the god-  
less man destroyeth his  
neighbor;

But through knowledge  
shall the righteous be de-  
livered.

10 When it goeth well with the  
righteous, the city rejoiceth;

And when the wicked perish,  
there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the  
upright the city is ex-  
alted;

But it is overthrown by the  
mouth of the wicked.

12 He that despiseth his  
neighbor is void of wis-  
dom;

But a man of understanding  
holdeth his peace.

WILD. V. 7. expectation—hope,  
FRANK. shall perish—perishes, TOY.  
hope of iniquity—hope of strength (or,  
sorrow), TOY; expectation of wicked-  
ness, WILD.; expectation of . . .  
FRANK. iniquity—the strong, Loc. r  
mar.; the naughty, Hi. Zp. perisheth—  
is destroyed, FRANK. V. 8. trouble—  
evil, FRANK. V. 9. With . . . godless  
—By the mouth an impious, Var. godless  
man—impious man, TOY; hypocrite,  
FRANK. destroyeth—would destroy,  
TOY. through—by, TOY. shall . . .  
delivered—the just escape, Loc. De.; or  
(By the knowledge) of the just are they  
delivered, Zp.; the neighbors are res-  
cued, TOY. be delivered—escape the  
snare, FRANK. V. 11. upright—honest,  
FRANK. the—a, Var. exalted—strength-  
ened, FRANK. overthrown—torn down,  
FRANK. V. 12. He . . . wisdom—The  
simple treateth his neighbor spitefully,  
FRANK. despiseth—mocks, TOY. un-  
derstanding—discretion, TOY. holdeth  
his peace—keeps silent, TOY. He . . .  
as—Omit, TOY. revealeth—betrays,  
FRANK. he . . . spirit—a trustworthy  
man, TOY. FRANK.

Var. Read.—Chap. 11.—V. 7. When a  
righteous man dies his hope does not per-  
ish. But the boast of the wicked perishes,  
SEPT.

7  
f See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
g Ch. 10:28.  
h Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
5 Or, strong  
men.

8  
i Ps. 34:17;  
II Tim. 4:18.  
j Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
k Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

9  
l Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
m See "Gos-  
sip," Ps. 15:3.  
n Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
o Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

10  
p Ch. 28:12.  
q City, Gen.  
4:17.  
r Rejoicing, Ps.  
30:5.  
s Shouting, Is.  
12:6.

11  
t Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
u Ch. 13:34.  
v Ch. 29:8.

12  
w Ch. 14:21.  
x See "Con-  
tempt,"  
I Cor. 16:11.  
y See "Igno-  
rance," Acts  
17:23.  
6 Heb. heart.  
z Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

- 13  
a Ch. 20:19;  
Lev. 19:16;  
1 Tim. 5:13.  
b Gossip, Ps.  
15:3.  
c Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
d Ch. 19:11.

- 14  
e Ch. 15:22;  
20:18; 24:6.

- 15  
f Surety, Pr.  
6:1.  
1 Heb. *shall be  
sore broken*.  
g Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
2 Heb. *those that  
strike hands*.

- 16  
h See "Women,"  
Ruth 3:9.  
i Honor, Mal.  
1:6.  
j Violence, Hab.  
1:3.

- 17  
k Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.  
l Mt. 5:7;  
25:34-36.  
m Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.

- 18  
n See "Decep-  
tion," Gen.  
37:31.  
o Wages, Deut.  
24:15.  
p Sowing and  
reaping, Gal.  
6:7.  
q Reward, Rev.  
2:10.

- 19  
3 Or, *So right-  
eousness tend-  
eth to life, and  
he &c.*  
r Ch. 10:16;  
12:28; 19:23.

- 13 He <sup>a</sup> that goeth about as a  
<sup>b</sup> talebearer revealeth se-  
crets;  
But he that is of a faithful  
<sup>c</sup> spirit <sup>d</sup>concealeth a matter.  
14 Where no <sup>e</sup> wise guidance is,  
the people falleth;  
But in the multitude of  
counsellors there is safety.  
15 He that is <sup>f</sup> surety for a  
stranger <sup>g</sup> shall smart for it;  
But he that <sup>h</sup> hateth <sup>i</sup> surety-  
ship is secure.  
16 A <sup>j</sup> gracious woman obtain-  
eth <sup>k</sup> honor;  
And <sup>l</sup> violent men obtain  
riches.  
17 The <sup>m</sup> merciful man doeth  
good to his own soul;  
But he that is cruel troubleth  
his own <sup>n</sup> flesh.  
18 The wicked earneth <sup>o</sup> deceit-  
ful <sup>p</sup> wages;  
But he that <sup>q</sup> soweth right-  
eousness *hath* a sure <sup>r</sup> re-  
ward.  
19 <sup>s</sup> He that is stedfast in <sup>t</sup> right-  
eousness *shall attain* unto  
life;

**Var. Read.**—V. 13. *concealeth*—keep-  
eth, FRANK. V. 14. Where—When, TOY.  
is—falleth, FRANK. falleth—falls, TOY;  
sinketh, FRANK. But . . . safety—But it is help. When there are many counsellors there, FRANK. V. 15. He . . . it—very bad it goes for one when one has been security for another, FRANK. stranger . . . it—another will suffer, TOY. But . . . secure—But he who avoideth bail, remaineth undan-  
gered, FRANK. V. 16. honor—respect, FRANK. violent—Or, terrible, *Var.* V. 17. merciful—kindly, TOY. to his own soul—himself, TOY, MAR. he . . . cruel—the cruel man, TOY; the merciful, FRANK. troubleth . . . destroy-  
eth, FRANK. troubleth . . . flesh—does himself harm, TOY. flesh—body, FRANK. earneth . . . wages—doeth deceitful business, FRANK; earns delu-  
sive pay, TOY. earneth—winneeth, *Var.* wages—gain, WILD.; pay, TOY. hath—Omit, TOY. sure—remaining, FRANK.; real, TOY. V. 19. If one "follows after" righteousness (it leads) to life. If one pur-  
sues wickedness (it leads) to death, TOY. As—True, *De. and in effect Ew.* shall at-  
tain unto—obtains, FRANK. life—blessing, FRANK. doeth . . . death—obtaineth destruction, FRANK. V. 20. perverse in heart—of wicked mind, TOY.  
such as—they who, TOY. as . . . way—walk simply, FRANK. way—walk, TOY.  
his delight—well-pleasing to him, TOY. V. 21. Though . . . hand—My hand upon it (*lit. hand in hand*); *Ew. Be. Hi. Zo. De. Nov. n. mara. (as a formula of securing);*  
From age to age, *Schu. Ge. FL. omit.* TOY. FRANK. evil man—wicked, TOY. shall

- And <sup>s</sup> he that pursueth <sup>t</sup> evil  
*doeth it to his own* <sup>u</sup> death.  
20 They that are perverse in  
heart are an <sup>v</sup> abomination  
to Je-hō-vāh;  
But such as are <sup>w</sup> perfect in  
*their way* are his delight.  
21 <sup>x</sup> Though <sup>y</sup> hand join in hand,  
the evil man shall not be  
<sup>z</sup> unpunished;  
But the <sup>a</sup> seed of the <sup>b</sup> right-  
eous shall be delivered.  
22 As a <sup>c</sup> ring of <sup>d</sup> gold in a  
<sup>e</sup> swine's snout,  
So is a <sup>f</sup> fair woman that <sup>g</sup> is  
without discretion.  
23 The desire of the righteous is  
only good;  
But the <sup>h</sup> expectation of the  
wicked is <sup>i</sup> wrath.  
24 There is that <sup>j</sup> scattereth,  
and <sup>k</sup> increaseth yet more;  
And there is that withholdeth  
<sup>l</sup> more than is meet, but it  
*tendeth* only to <sup>m</sup> want.  
25 The liberal <sup>n</sup> soul shall be  
made <sup>o</sup> fat;  
And he that <sup>p</sup> watereth shall  
be watered also himself.

not be—remaineth not, FRANK. shall—  
will assuredly, TOY. seed . . . delivered—  
righteous will be rescued, TOY. V. 22. As . . . gold—a golden ring, TOY. ring  
—Jewel, n. So is—Such is, TOY. that  
—discretion—who knoweth nothing of  
becomingness, WILD. discretion—deli-  
cacy, FRANK. V. 23. is—issues, TOY.  
only—mere, FRANK.; pure, WILD.;  
only in, TOY. expectation—hope, WILD.  
righteous—pious ones, WILD. good—  
happiness, FRANK. WILD. wrath—*So  
Fl. Ew. Hi. TOY. FRANK.; excess, Loc.  
De. V. 24. There . . . tendeth*—One  
man spends, yet still increases. Another  
withholds what is proper, but (it tends),  
TOY. There . . . meet—and another  
keepeth back the due greedily, FRANK.  
but . . . want—and it obtaineth only  
loss, FRANK.; he who is niggardly with  
his riches, he himself will become poor,  
WILD. V. 25. The liberal soul—*Heb.,  
a blessing soul, cf. Gen. 12:2. liberal . . .  
fat—desire of the charitable will be richly  
filled, FRANK. soul . . . fat—man will  
be prospered, TOY. watereth—refreshes  
FRANK. watered—refreshed, FRANK.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 16. A gracious woman ob-  
tains honor for her husband. But a woman  
who hates righteousness is a throne of  
dishonor. The slothful come to lack riches.  
But the manly lean (securely) on riches,  
SEPT. and violent men—But a woman  
that hateth righteousness is a seat of dis-  
grace. Slothful men do lack substance.  
But they that are diligent, *Sept. Pesh. Ew.  
Hi. Be. Zo. Bi. V. 10. He . . . righteous-  
ness—a son of righteousness (is appointed),  
Sept. Dn. Bi.*

- <sup>s</sup> See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>u</sup> Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Death  
Penalty for  
Violation of  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.

- <sup>w</sup> Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Perfection,  
Heb. 6:1.

- <sup>y</sup> Ch. 16:5.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, *My hand  
upon it*; *Heb.  
Hand to hand*.  
<sup>a</sup> Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
<sup>b</sup> Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>c</sup> Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
<sup>d</sup> The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24.

- <sup>e</sup> See "Jewel,"  
Num. 31:51.  
<sup>f</sup> Gold, 1 Ki.  
10:21.  
<sup>g</sup> Swine, Deut.  
19:8.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Fair  
Women,"  
Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Pru-  
dence," Eph.  
1:8.  
<sup>j</sup> Heb. *turneth  
aside from*.

- <sup>k</sup> Ch. 10:28;  
Rom. 2:8, 9.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, *arrogance*.

- <sup>m</sup> Ch. 13:7;  
19:17.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Liberal-  
ity," Rom.  
12:8.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Wealth,"  
Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Or, *what is  
justly due*.  
<sup>q</sup> See "The  
Poor," Deut.  
24:14.

- <sup>r</sup> Soul, Job  
4:15.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 3:9, 10;  
II Cor. 9:6, 7.  
<sup>t</sup> Fatness, Ps.  
73:7; 119:70.  
<sup>u</sup> Mt. 5:7.



**26**  
**a** Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
**b** Public Opinion, 1 Sam. 14:45.  
**c** Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
**d** Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
**e** Head, Pr. 20:29.  
**f** See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.

**27**  
**a** Righteousness, Ps. 21:4.  
**b** Esth. 7:10; Ps. 7:15, 16; 57:6.  
**i** Evil, Ps. 97:10.

**28**  
**j** See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.

**k** Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
**l** Ps. 49:6; Mk. 10:24; 1 Tim. 6:17.  
**m** Leaf, Ex. 47:12.

**29**  
**n** Ch. 15:27.  
**o** House, Deut. 24:10.  
**p** Home, Lev. 18:9.  
**q** Inheritance, 1 Chr. 21:3.  
**r** Wind, Job 27:21.  
**s** Ch. 14:19.  
**t** See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.  
**u** Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
**v** Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
**w** Heart, Acts 15:9.

**30**  
**x** Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
**y** Tree of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
**z** Ch. 14:25; Dan. 12:3; 1 Cor. 9:19-22; Jas. 5:20.  
**a** Soul, Job 4:15.

**31**  
**b** Ch. 13:21; 11 Sam. 22:21, 25.  
**c** See "Reward," Rev. 2:10.  
**d** See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
**e** Earth, Gen. 2:7.  
**f** The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

**1**  
**g** Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
**h** Ch. 9:8.  
**i** See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
**l** Or, instruction.  
**j** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

**26** He that withholdeth <sup>a</sup> grain, the <sup>b</sup> people shall <sup>c</sup> curse him;

But <sup>d</sup> blessing shall be upon the <sup>e</sup> head of him that <sup>f</sup> selleth it.

**27** He that diligently seeketh <sup>g</sup> good seeketh favor;

But <sup>h</sup> he that searcheth after <sup>i</sup> evil, it shall come unto him.

**28** He that <sup>j</sup> trusteth in his riches shall fall;

But the righteous shall flourish as the green <sup>k</sup> leaf.

**29** He that <sup>l</sup> troubleth his own <sup>m</sup> house shall <sup>n</sup> inherit the <sup>o</sup> wind;

And <sup>p</sup> the foolish shall be <sup>q</sup> servant to the <sup>r</sup> wise of <sup>s</sup> heart.

**30** The <sup>t</sup> fruit of the righteous is a <sup>u</sup> tree of life;

And <sup>v</sup> he that is wise winneth <sup>w</sup> souls.

**31** Behold, <sup>x</sup> the righteous shall be recompensed in the <sup>y</sup> earth;

How much more the <sup>z</sup> wicked and the sinner!

**12** Whoso <sup>a</sup> loveth <sup>b</sup> correction loveth <sup>c</sup> knowledge;

**Var. Rend.**—V. 26. grain—corn, TOY. r. shall curse—curse, TOY. shall be—is, TOY. that selleth it—who giveth forth grain, FRANK. V. 27. diligently . . . favor—attendeth to good seeketh divine pleasure, FRANK. seeketh favor—inquireth after that which is acceptable, *De* seeketh—"wins," TOY. that searcheth after—who seeks, TOY; Who is out on evil, FRANK; Who seeks, TOY. evil—mischievous, r. shall come unto—will overtake, TOY. unto—over, FRANK. V. 28. flourish—sprout, FRANK. as—like, TOY. V. 29. He who brings distress on his household will have the wind as his possession, And the foolish will be slave to the wise, TOY. troubleth—slighteth, FRANK. inherit—reap, FRANK. obtain as a possession, WILD. wise of heart—clever man, FRANK. V. 30. The revenue of righteousness is a tree of life, But rapine destroys men's lives, TOY; The mouth of the righteous is a tree of life, but the wicked harms himself, GRÄTZ. V. 31. shall be recompensed—will be punished, TOY; receiveth his recompense, FRANK. recompensed—required, *Loc. De Plumtree*. Chap. 12.—V. 1. He who loves knowledge loves instruction, but the stupid man hates knowledge, Or, He who loves instruction loves knowledge, And he who hates admonitions is stupid, Or, more natural, He who loves

But he that <sup>k</sup> hateth <sup>l</sup> reproof is <sup>m</sup> brutish.

**2** A <sup>n</sup> good man shall obtain <sup>o</sup> favor of Je-hō-vāh;

But <sup>p</sup> a man of wicked devices will be condemn.

**3** A <sup>q</sup> man shall <sup>r</sup> not be established by wickedness;

But the root of the <sup>s</sup> righteous shall not be moved.

**4** A <sup>t</sup> worthy woman is the <sup>u</sup> crown of her <sup>v</sup> husband;

But she that maketh <sup>w</sup> ashamed is as <sup>x</sup> rottenness in his <sup>y</sup> bones.

**5** The <sup>z</sup> thoughts of the righteous are <sup>a</sup> just;

But the <sup>b</sup> counsels of the wicked are <sup>c</sup> deceit.

**6** The <sup>d</sup> words of the wicked <sup>e</sup> are of lying in wait for <sup>f</sup> blood;

But the <sup>g</sup> mouth of the upright shall <sup>h</sup> deliver them.

**7** The <sup>i</sup> wicked are overthrown, and are not;

But the <sup>j</sup> house of the righteous shall stand.

**8** A man shall be commended according to his wisdom;

knowledge loves instruction, But he who hates admonition is stupid, TOY. He . . . stupid—The dumb hateth reproof, FRANK. V. 2. shall obtain favor of—will find favor with, TOY; bringeth blessing from, FRANK. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK. a man . . . devices—a wicked man, TOY. V. 3. A . . . established—No man stands, TOY; A man hath no firmness, FRANK; He hath no secure firmness, WILD. not—never, r. V. 4. worthy woman—good wife, TOY; virtuous woman, r. But . . . ashamed—One who acts badly, TOY; but a good-for-nothing one, FRANK; a shameful one, WILD. rottenness—caries, FRANK. V. 5. thoughts—plans, TOY. thoughts . . . just—meaning of deliberation of the righteous is what is right, FRANK. counsels—Or, maxims, *Var.* designs, TOY, meaning of the counsels, FRANK. are—is, FRANK. V. 6. are . . . wait—lie in wait, TOY; are laying snares, FRANK. mouth—speech, TOY. upright—honest, FRANK. shall deliver them—saves [ ], TOY. V. 7. The . . . and—Overturn the wicked, and they, *Ev. Hi. De Nov.* are not—vanish, TOY. shall stand—stands, TOY. V. 8. a man—One, FRANK. shall be—is, TOY. wisdom—intelligence, TOY; understanding, FRANK.

**Var. Read.**—V. 30. And . . . souls—But violence taketh away souls (L), *Hi.* (after Sept. Pesh.); omit, FRANK.

**k** Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
**l** Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
**m** Brutish, Ps. 92:6.

**2**  
**n** Ch. 3:4; 8:35.  
**o** See "Grace," John 1:17.  
**p** Ch. 6:18.

**3**  
**q** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**r** Ch. 11:5.  
**s** Ch. 10:25.

**4**  
**t** Ch. 31:11; I Cor. 11:7.  
**u** See "Women," Ruth 3:9.  
**v** See "Wife," I Cor. 7:16.  
**w** Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
**x** Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
**y** See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.

**z** See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.  
**a** Ch. 14:30; Hab. 3:16.  
**b** Bone, Ps. 34:20.

**5**  
**c** See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
**d** Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
**e** Counsel, Pr. 8:14.  
**f** Deception, Gen. 37:31.

**6**  
**g** Words, Pr. 15:23.  
**h** See "Ambush," Jer. 51:12.  
**i** Or, are a lying in wait.  
**j** Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
**k** Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

**7**  
**l** Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

**8**  
**m** Words, Pr. 15:23.  
**n** See "Ambush," Jer. 51:12.

**2** Or, are a lying in wait.  
**i** Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
**j** Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

**k** Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

**7**  
**l** Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
**3** Or, Overthrow the wicked, and they are not.

**m** Ch. 10:25; Job 34:27.  
**n** Mt. 7:24-27.

<sup>8</sup>  
a See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.

<sup>9</sup>  
b Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
c Honor, Mal.  
1:6.  
d See "Hun-  
ger," Deut.  
8:3.  
e Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

<sup>10</sup>  
f Kindness to  
Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
g See "Life,"  
Gen. 2:7.  
h Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
i Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.

<sup>11</sup>  
j Deut. 28:19.  
k Agriculture,  
Is. 28:24.  
l Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
m See "Vanity,"  
Eccl. 1:2.  
n Or, rain  
things.  
o See "Igno-  
rance," Acts  
17:23.

<sup>12</sup>  
o Ch. 21:10.  
p Net, Ps.  
25:15.  
q Or, the prey.  
r Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
s Ch. 11:30.  
t Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.

<sup>13</sup>  
t Sin of the  
Lips, Job 2:10.  
u Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
v Or, an evil  
snare.  
w Ch. 11:8;  
21:23; II Pet.  
2:9.  
x Affliction,  
Ps. 9:10.  
y Adversity,  
Job 19:6.

<sup>14</sup>  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z Ch. 13:2;  
15:23; 18:20.

But he that is of a perverse  
heart shall be <sup>a</sup> despised.  
9 Better is he that is lightly es-  
teemed, and hath a <sup>b</sup> serv-  
ant,  
Than he that <sup>c</sup> honoreth him-  
self, and <sup>d</sup> lacketh <sup>e</sup> bread.  
10 A <sup>f</sup> righteous man regardeth  
the <sup>g</sup> life of his <sup>h</sup> beast;  
But the tender <sup>i</sup> mercies of  
the wicked are cruel.  
11 <sup>j</sup> He that <sup>k</sup> tilleth his <sup>l</sup> land  
shall have plenty of bread;  
But he that followeth after  
<sup>m</sup> vain persons is <sup>n</sup> void of  
understanding.  
12 The <sup>o</sup> wicked desireth <sup>p</sup> the  
net of <sup>q</sup> evil men;  
But the root of the righteous  
<sup>r</sup> yieldeth <sup>s</sup> fruit.  
13 In the transgression of the <sup>t</sup> lips  
is <sup>u</sup> a snare to the evil man;  
But the <sup>v</sup> righteous shall  
come out of <sup>w</sup> trouble.  
14 A <sup>x</sup> man shall be <sup>y</sup> satisfied  
with good by the fruit of  
his mouth;

Var. Read.—V. 8 (cont.). But . . . be—  
A wrongheaded man is, TOY. he . . . heart  
—the perverse, FRANK. shall be despised  
—falleth to scorn, FRANK. V. 9. that . . .  
and—who is socially low, yet has, TOY.  
he . . . lacketh—he who plays the great  
man, and yet lacks, TOY. life—*Heb.* soul  
(i.e. feeling), Var.: want, FRANK. V. 10.  
tender mercies . . . cruel—heart of the  
wicked is (cruel, TOY) without mercy,  
FRANK. TOY. V. 11. that—who, TOY.  
plenty—enough, FRANK. vain persons  
—useless pursuits, TOY; uncertain gain,  
FRANK. persons—Or, pursuits, *Sept.*  
*Hi. De.* void of understanding—a fool,  
FRANK.; lacking in sense, or, possibly  
will lack bread, TOY. V. 12. The desires  
of the wicked are evil, but the roots of the  
righteous are firm, *SEPT.*: The pillars of  
the wicked totter, but the root of the right-  
eous is a fortress, *BL.*: The desire of the  
wicked is a defence of the worst (things or  
persons), but the root of the righteous will  
grow, *LAT.*: The refuge of the wicked is  
clay, but the root of the righteous en-  
dures (or, is enduring), *HI.*: The . . .  
men—The evil pursuit of booty lusts after  
the wicked, FRANK. yieldeth fruit—*So*  
*Schu. De.* endureth long, *Ev. Hi. Zc.*  
*KAMP.* sprouteth, FRANK. V. 13. In  
man—By the sin of his lips the  
wicked is ensnared, TOY. snare . . . man  
—bad snare, FRANK. shall come out of—  
escapes, TOY. FRANK.; cometh, Var.  
trouble—evil, FRANK. V. 14. From the  
fruit of his lips comes [ ] requital to a  
man, And what his hands do will return  
to him, TOY. The doings . . . hands—  
that which a man's hands do, Var. doings  
—profit, FRANK. rendered unto him—  
returned to him again, Var. V. 15. is  
. . . eyes—seems to him right, TOY;  
without danger according to his fancy,

And the <sup>a</sup> doings of a man's  
hands shall be rendered  
unto him.  
15 The <sup>c</sup> way of a <sup>d</sup> fool is right  
in his own <sup>e</sup> eyes;  
But he that is <sup>f</sup> wise hearken-  
eth unto <sup>h</sup> counsel.  
16 A <sup>f</sup> fool's vexation is <sup>g</sup> pres-  
ently known;  
But a <sup>i</sup> prudent man <sup>k</sup> con-  
cealeth <sup>l</sup> shame.  
17 He that <sup>m</sup> uttereth <sup>n</sup> truth  
showeth forth <sup>o</sup> righteous-  
ness;  
But a <sup>p</sup> false witness, <sup>r</sup> de-  
ceit.  
18 There is that <sup>s</sup> speaketh  
rashly like the piercings of  
a <sup>t</sup> sword;  
But the <sup>u</sup> tongue of the wise is  
health.  
19 The <sup>v</sup> lip of truth shall be es-  
tablished for ever;  
But a <sup>w</sup> lying tongue is but  
for a moment.  
20 Deceit is in the <sup>x</sup> heart of  
<sup>y</sup> them that devise evil;

FRANK. right—straight, Var. he . . .  
counsel—a wise man listens to advice,  
TOY; he who hearkeneth unto counsel is  
wise, WILD. V. 16. vexation . . .  
known—anger is displayed on the spot,  
TOY: The fool—soon his anger is known,  
FRANK.; A fool is he, who letteth his  
anger be known, WILD. prudent . . .  
shame—sensible man ignores an affront,  
TOY. V. 17. he that uttereth—he who  
speaks out, TOY: a true witness, FRANK.  
uttereth—breatheth, Var. showeth forth  
righteousness—affirms justice, TOY: mak-  
eth known truth, FRANK. witness—ac-  
cuser, FRANK. deceit—(affirms) injus-  
tice, TOY: maketh known lies, FRANK.  
V. 18. There . . . sword—some men's  
chatter is like sword-thrusts, TOY: Some  
prattle like the thrust of a sword, FRANK.  
speaketh—speaketh unadvisedly (or,  
prattleth), Var. health—healing, TOY.  
FRANK. V. 19. The . . . truth—The  
true, FRANK. shall be established—en-  
dures, TOY: has everlasting duration,  
FRANK. a—the TOY. lying tongue—  
liar, FRANK. but for a moment—as  
long as my eyes quiver, WILD. V. 20.  
Deceit—Injustice, TOY. in the heart—  
the purpose, TOY.

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 9. hath a  
servant—laboureth for himself, *Sept.*  
*Pesh. Vulg. Ev. Hi. Bi. (ps.)* V. 11. un-  
derstanding—*Sept. Ev. insert here.* He  
that delighteth himself in the paths of  
wine, Shall leave dishonor in his strong  
places, Var. V. 12. The desire of the  
wicked is a net of evils, &c., *Ev. (see Var.*  
*Read.)*: The desires of the wicked are evil.  
But the root of the righteous is a fortress.  
*Sept. (La.) Now. Bi.* V. 13. In . . . man  
—The wicked is by the transgressions of  
his lips, *Du. (one letter transposed)*: There  
is an evil snare . . . lips, & *margin*.

a Work of  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
b Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.

<sup>15</sup>  
c Ch. 14:12;  
16:2; 21:2.  
d Fools, Jer.  
17:11.  
e Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
f Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
g Ch. 9:9.  
h Counsel, Pr.  
8:14.

<sup>16</sup>  
i Ch. 14:23;  
27:3; 29:11.  
4 Or, openly.  
Heb. in the  
day.  
j Prudence,  
Eph. 1:3.  
k Ch. 11:13.  
l Shame, Phil.  
3:19.

<sup>17</sup>  
m Ch. 14:5.  
n Heb. breath-  
eth out.  
o Truth, John  
14:6.  
p Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
q See "False-  
hood," Lev.  
6:2.  
r See "Wit-  
ness," John  
8:17.  
s Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.

<sup>18</sup>  
t Ps. 57:4.  
u Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
v Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.

<sup>19</sup>  
w Lips, Job  
2:10.  
x Lying, Lev.  
19:11.

<sup>20</sup>  
y Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
z See "The  
Wicked," Ex.  
23:7.

**20**  
a Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
b Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
**21**  
c Ch. 1:33; Ps. 91:10; 121:7; 1 Pet. 3:13.  
d Mischief, Ps. 140:2.  
e The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
f Evil, Ps. 97:10.

**22**  
g Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
h Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
i Ch. 11:1.

**23**  
j Ch. 10:14; 11:13; 13:16; 15:2; 29:11.  
k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
l Heart, Acts 15:9.  
m Fools, Gen. 17:11.

**24**  
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
l Heb. *slothfulness*.  
o See "Bondage," John 8:33.

**25**  
p See "Sorrow," 1 Thess. 4:13.  
q Or, *Care*.  
r Words, Pr. 15:23.  
r Gladness, Is. 51:3.

**26**  
s Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
t Temptation, Pr. 1:10.

But to the counsellors of  
a peace is b joy.  
21 There c shall no d mischief  
happen to the righteous;  
But the e wicked shall be filled  
with f evil.  
22 g Lying lips are an h abomina-  
tion to Jê-hôvâh;  
But they that i deal truly are  
his delight.  
23 A j prudent man conneaeth  
k knowledge;  
But the l heart of m fools pro-  
claimeth foolishness.  
24 The n hand of the diligent  
shall bear rule;  
But o the slothful shall be  
p put under taskwork.  
25 q Heaviness in the heart of a  
man maketh it stoop;  
But a r good word maketh it  
s glad.  
26 The righteous is a guide to  
his t neighbor;  
But the way of the wicked  
causeth them to err.

Var. Read.—V. 20 (cont.). But . . . joy—  
But they whose plans promote well-being  
are "just," TOY; And to them, who have  
the welfare of the neighbors in their eye,  
good is appointed, FRANK. V. 21. Thine  
. . . to—No mischief befalls, TOY. shall  
. . . evil—are full of misfortune, TOY.  
shall be—are, Var. evil—Or, misfortune,  
Ev. Hi. V. 22. Lying lips—Liars,  
FRANK. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK;  
Yahweh, TOY. deal truly—practice up-  
rightness, FRANK. V. 23. prudent man  
conneaeth—man of sense keeps back,  
TOY. knowledge—what he knoweth,  
FRANK. the heart . . . proclaimeth—  
fools proclaim their, TOY. V. 24. hand  
of the diligent—diligent, FRANK. shall  
bear—cometh to, FRANK. shall be . . .  
taskwork—will be tributary, Or, are un-  
derlings, TOY. taskmaster—day-laborer,  
FRANK. V. 25. Heaviness . . . stoop—  
anxiety in a man's mind bows it down,  
TOY. Heaviness—Fear, FRANK. man  
—any one, FRANK. good—i.e. friendly,  
Ev. De.; friendly, FRANK.; kind, TOY.  
maketh it glad—repeateth it, FRANK.  
V. 26. is . . . neighbor—is better than  
his neighbors, or, is more excellent (marg.  
abundant) than his neighbor, TARG.;  
gives his neighbors good counsel (= is a  
guide to), SYR.; spieth out (a way) for  
(i.e. directeth), Schu, Ge. Ev.; spieth out  
(i.e. reconnoitres), Loc.; omit, FRANK.  
causeth them to err—bringeth them into  
destruction, FRANK. V. 27. roasteth  
. . . hunting—So Be. Ev.; will not start  
his prey, Schu, De. a marg.; not ( ) his  
game (?), FRANK. precious . . . dili-  
gent—diligence (he that is diligent, Ev.  
Be.) is a man's precious possession, De.  
Hi. a marg., a valuable possession (wealth,  
substance) of a man is diligence (or, to be  
diligent), SCHU. REUSS, NOW. KAMP;  
the possession of the diligent is plentiful,  
FRANK. life—blessing, FRANK. V.

27 <sup>1</sup>The slothful man <sup>2</sup>roasteth  
not that which he took in  
<sup>3</sup>hunting;  
But the <sup>4</sup>precious <sup>5</sup>sub-  
stance of men <sup>6</sup>is to the  
diligent.

28 In the <sup>7</sup>way of <sup>8</sup>righteous-  
ness is <sup>9</sup>life;  
And in the <sup>10</sup>pathway thereof  
there is no <sup>11</sup>death.

**13** A <sup>12</sup>wise son <sup>13</sup>heareth  
his <sup>14</sup>father's <sup>15</sup>in-  
struction;  
But a <sup>16</sup>scoffer heareth not  
<sup>17</sup>rebuke.

2 A <sup>18</sup>man shall <sup>19</sup>eat good  
<sup>20</sup>by the <sup>21</sup>fruit of his  
<sup>22</sup>mouth;

But <sup>23</sup>the soul of the  
<sup>24</sup>treacherous shall eat <sup>25</sup>vio-  
lence.

3 He that <sup>26</sup>guardeth his mouth  
keepeth his life;  
But he that <sup>27</sup>openeth wide  
his <sup>28</sup>lips shall have <sup>29</sup>de-  
struction.

28. and . . . death—But the way of wick-  
edness leads to death (?) TOY. in . . .  
death—the way of its path is immortality  
(= not death) SAAD. SCHU. DE. there  
is no death—is immortality, Loc. Ev. De.;  
But the way ( ) leads to destruction,  
FRANK.; But the way of the detestable  
(leads) to death, WILD. Chap. 13.—V.  
1. heareth Omit, FRANK. instruction  
—discipline, FRANK. scoffer—scornor,  
r. V. 2. From the fruit of his mouth a  
man enjoys (lit. eats) good, But the desire  
of the wicked is violence, SAAD. RASHI,  
DE. Z(1). STR. KAMP. LAT.; The good  
man eats of the fruits of unrighteousness,  
but the wicked perish untimely, SEPT.; a  
good man eats of the fruits of his words,  
and the eagerness of the robbers is unjust  
profit, FRANK. shall . . . by—eateth  
good from, Var. the soul . . . violence—  
Or, the desire of the faithless is violence,  
Var.; The appetite (lit. soul) feeds on vio-  
lence, SCHU. BE. EW.; The faithless do  
harm to themselves, GRÄTZ. V. 3. keep-  
eth—preserves, TOY. But—Omit, TOY.  
shall have destruction—it is ruin for him,  
TOY; to him is danger, FRANK.

Var. Read.—V. 26. is a . . . neighbor  
—can spy out his pasture, Mich. Hi. De.  
(pts.). See Var. Read. V. 28. and . . .  
death—But a devious way, Cappel, LeClerc,  
Hii. after Vulg., or, amending text, But an  
abominable way (cf. ch. 15:9), Lery, Ch.,  
(leadeth) unto death (pt.), so all these  
critics with some MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg.  
Targ. Chap. 13.—V. 1. A wise son is  
obedient to his father, But a disobedient  
son will be rebuked, SEPT. A . . . in-  
structor—One is (or, becomes) a wise son  
(when) instructed by one's father; prob-  
ably, A wise son heeds (or loves) in-  
struction, TOY. heareth his father—loves,  
KAMP.; seeks and loves, RASHI. ac-  
cepts, SAAD.

**27**  
u The Sluggard,  
Pr. 6:6.  
3 Or, *catcheth*  
not his prey.  
v Hunting,  
Gen. 27:30.  
w Ch. 10:14; 13:4.  
z See "Wealth,"  
Josh. 22:8.  
y See "Goods,"  
Num. 31:9.  
z See "Labor,"  
Ex. 12:23.  
4 Or, is to be  
diligent.

**28**  
a Ch. 10:16;  
11:19.  
b Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
c Life, Gen. 2:7.  
d See "Path,"  
Is. 40:14.  
e Death, Rom.  
5:12.

**1**  
f Ch. 10:1;  
15:20.  
g Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
h See "Obedi-  
ence," Ex.  
24:7.  
i Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
j See "Par-  
ents," Pr. 1:8.  
k Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
5 Or, *correction*.  
l Scoffing, Ps.  
1:1.  
m Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.

**2**  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Ch. 12:14.  
p See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
q Or, *from*.  
r Fruit, Lev.  
13:40.  
r Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
s Soul, Job 4:15.  
7 Or, the desire  
of the treach-  
erous is for  
violence.  
t Treachery,  
Jer. 9:8.  
u Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.

**3**  
v Ch. 18:21;  
21:23; Jas. 3:2.  
w Ch. 18:7;  
20:19.  
z Lips, Job 2:10.  
y Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.

<sup>4</sup>  
a Soul, Job  
4:15.  
b Sluggard, Pr.  
6:6.

<sup>5</sup>  
c The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:1.  
d Hatred, Lev.  
26:24.  
e Lying, Lev.  
19:11.  
f The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
1 Or, *causeth  
shame and  
bringeth re-  
proach.*  
g Shame, Phil.  
3:19.

<sup>6</sup>  
h Ch. 11:3, 5.  
2 Heb. *upright-  
ness of way.*  
i See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
3 Heb. *sin.*

<sup>7</sup>  
j Ch. 11:24; Lu.  
12:20, 21.  
4 Or, *feigneth.*  
k Lu. 12:33;  
II Cor. 6:10;  
Jas. 2:5.  
l Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.

<sup>8</sup>  
m See "Redemp-  
tion," Mt.  
20:22.  
n The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
5 Or, *rebuke.*

<sup>9</sup>  
o Light, Ps.  
71:18.  
p Rejoicing, Ps.  
30:5.  
q Lamp, Ex.  
25:37.

<sup>10</sup>  
r Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
s See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 21:21.

4 The <sup>a</sup>soul of the <sup>b</sup>sluggard de-  
sireth, and hath nothing;  
But the soul of the diligent  
shall be made fat.

5 A <sup>c</sup>righteous man <sup>d</sup>hateth  
<sup>e</sup>lying;  
But a <sup>f</sup>wicked man <sup>1</sup>is loath-  
some, and <sup>o</sup>cometh to  
shame.

6 <sup>h</sup>Righteousness guardeth  
<sup>2</sup>him that is upright in the  
way;  
But wickedness overthrow-  
eth <sup>3</sup>the sinner.

7 There is that <sup>4</sup>maketh him-  
self rich, yet hath nothing:  
There is that <sup>k</sup>maketh him-  
self poor, yet hath great  
<sup>l</sup>wealth.

8 The <sup>m</sup>ransom of a man's life  
is his riches;  
But <sup>n</sup>the poor heareth no  
<sup>5</sup>threatening.

9 The <sup>o</sup>light of the righteous  
<sup>p</sup>rejoiceth;  
But the <sup>q</sup>lamp of the wicked  
shall be put out.

10 By <sup>r</sup>pride cometh only con-  
tention;

Var. Read.—V. 4. The slothful desires and has not. The diligent is richly supplied. TOY, soul—heart, FRANK, desireth, and hath nothing—longeth without rest, FRANK, soul—desire, FRANK, made fat—amply appeased, FRANK, V. 5. The righteous hate deception. But the wicked act vilely and shamefully, TOY, is . . . shame—maketh to stink (Gen. 34:30) and causeth shame, *Loe. De.*; be-  
haveth corruptly and shamefully, *Exc. Hi.*; dealeth shamefully and good-for-nothing, FRANK; brings into evil odor (or, disgrace) and shame, SCHU, DE. STR, *a marg.*; is ashamed and without confidence, SEPT.; is ashamed and put to the blush, TARG. V. 6, guardeth . . . way—preserves him whose conduct is perfect, TOY; him that walketh simply, FRANK; him that preserveth an up-  
right way, *Var.* overthroweth—destroys, TOY. V. 7. Some having nothing, pretend to be rich, Others, being rich, pretend to be poor, TOY, maketh himself—feign-  
eth, *Exc. Hi. De. a marg.* V. 8. A man's wealth is ransom for his life. But the poor man does not heed rebuke, TOY, threatening—threat, *Hi. Fl. De.* V. 9. The . . . rejoiceth—Light rejoiceth the righteous, FRANK; There is light to the righteous always, SEPT. rejoiceth—  
"shines brightly," TOY, MAR, shall be put—goes, TOY. V. 10. *Heb.* Pride causeth only strife, But with those who take counsel is wisdom, TOY; or, probably, Pride engenders strife. But with the hum-  
ble is wisdom, TOY. By—through, FRANK, cometh only contention—there is mere quarrel, FRANK, cometh only—

But with the well-advised is  
wisdom.

11 <sup>u</sup>Wealth gotten by <sup>v</sup>vanity  
shall be diminished;  
But he that gathereth <sup>w</sup>by  
<sup>x</sup>labor shall have in-  
crease.

12 <sup>y</sup>Hope deferred maketh the  
<sup>z</sup>heart sick;  
But when <sup>1</sup>the desire cometh,  
it is a <sup>2</sup>tree of life.

13 Whoso <sup>b</sup>despiseth the  
<sup>c</sup>word <sup>d</sup>bringeth <sup>e</sup>de-  
struction on himself;  
But he that <sup>f</sup>feareth the  
<sup>h</sup>commandment shall be  
<sup>i</sup>rewarded.

14 The <sup>j</sup>law of the <sup>k</sup>wise is a  
<sup>l</sup>fountain of <sup>m</sup>life,  
That one may depart from  
the <sup>n</sup>snares of <sup>o</sup>death.

15 <sup>p</sup>Good <sup>q</sup>understanding <sup>r</sup>giv-  
eth favor;  
But <sup>s</sup>the way of the <sup>t</sup>trans-  
gressor is hard.

16 Every <sup>u</sup>prudent <sup>v</sup>man  
<sup>w</sup>worketh with <sup>x</sup>knowl-  
edge;

there only cometh. *Exc. Hi. De.* well-  
advised—modest, FRANK. V. 11, gotten  
—gathered, TOY, by vanity—*Heb.* out  
of a breath (i.e. by means of airy projects);  
so *De.*; "in haste," TOY; too hastily,  
FRANK, that . . . increase—too gradu-  
ally amasses increases, TOY, by—by  
(or, on) the hand (i.e. gradually, as much as  
he can grasp and manage at a time), *Var.*  
V. 12, when . . . cometh—desire ful-  
filled, TOY. When . . . life—a tree of  
life is a fulfilled wish, FRANK. V. 13,  
bringeth . . . himself—is pledged by it  
(viz. to fulfil his obligations to it at some  
future time), *Schu. Exc. Hi. De. Now. n  
marg.*; will perish, TOY; is ruined,  
FRANK, feareth—keepeth in honor,  
FRANK, shall be rewarded—is repaid,  
*Var.*; will be safe, TOY; remaineth safe,  
FRANK. V. 14, law of the wise—teach-  
ing of the sage, TOY, law—teaching,  
*Var.* FRANK, That—Whereby, TOY,  
depart—remain far from, FRANK, avoid,  
TOY. V. 15, good . . . giveth—Fine in-  
telligence (Or, good sense) wins, TOY,  
favor—*Rather*, graciousness, *Exc. and simi-  
larly De.* transgressors is hard—treach-  
erous is rugged, *R.* V. 16, Every . . .  
knowledge—The man of sense shows in-  
telligence in all he does, TOY, knowl-  
edge—deliberation, FRANK; under-  
standing, WILD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 9, out—  
Add, Crafty souls go astray in sins, but the  
righteous pity and are merciful, SEPT.  
V. 11, by vanity in haste (ch. 28:22),  
*Sent. Vulg. Hi. Exc. Zo.* V. 13, rewarded—  
Add, a crafty son will have no good thing.  
But the affairs of a wise servant will be  
prosperous; And his path will be directed  
aright, SEPT.

<sup>11</sup>  
t Ch. 10:2; 21:6.  
u See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Riches,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
v Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.  
w Heb. *with the  
hand.*  
x Labor, Ex.  
12:23.

<sup>12</sup>  
z Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
y Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
z V. 19; ch.  
10:24.  
a Tree of Life,  
Gen. 2:7.

<sup>13</sup>  
b See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.  
c Num. 15:31;  
II Chr. 36:16.  
d Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
e Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
f Or, *maketh  
himself a debtor  
thereto.*  
g Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
h Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
i Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
j Reward, Rev.  
2:10.

<sup>14</sup>  
j Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
k Or, *teaching.*  
l Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
m Fountain,  
II Ki. 3:19.  
n Life, Gen. 2:7.  
o Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
p Death, Rom.  
5:12.

<sup>15</sup>  
p Ch. 3:4; Ps.  
111:10.  
q See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
r Or, *getteth.*  
s Ch. 21:8.  
s See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.

<sup>16</sup>  
t Prudence,  
Eph. 1:8.  
u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
v Labor, Ex.  
12:23.  
w Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

16  
a Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
17  
b Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
c Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
d Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
e Ambassador, II Cor. 5:20.  
18  
f See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
g Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
h Refusal, Pr. 1:24.  
i Or, instruction.  
j Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
k Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
19  
l See v. 12.  
m Soul, Job 4:15.  
n Ch. 29:27.  
o Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
20  
p Walking, Col. 1:10.  
q Ch. 2:20; 15:31.  
2 According to another reading, *He that walketh with wise men shall be wise.*  
r Ch. 28:19.  
s Heb. *be broken.*  
21  
t Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
u Ps. 32:10; 54:5; Is. 47:11.  
22  
v Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
w Children, Gen. 3:16.  
x Wealth, Pr. 22:8.  
y Ch. 28:8; Job 27:16, 17; Eccl. 2:26.  
23  
z Food, Gen. 9:3.  
aa See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
4 Or, *tilled land.*  
z See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
aa See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.  
24  
b Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
c See "Rod," Num. 20:8.  
d See "Parents," Pr. 1:8.  
e Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
f Son, Gen. 21:19.

But a <sup>a</sup> fool flaunteth his folly.  
17 A wicked <sup>b</sup> messenger falleth into <sup>c</sup> evil;  
But <sup>d</sup> a faithful <sup>e</sup> ambassador is health.  
18 <sup>f</sup> Poverty and <sup>g</sup> shame shall be to him that <sup>h</sup> refuseth <sup>i</sup> correction;  
But he that regardeth <sup>j</sup> reproof shall be <sup>k</sup> honored.  
19 The <sup>l</sup> desire accomplished is sweet to the <sup>m</sup> soul;  
But it is an <sup>n</sup> abomination to fools to depart from evil.  
20 <sup>o</sup> Walk with wise men, and thou shalt be wise;  
But the <sup>p</sup> companion of fools shall <sup>q</sup> smart for it.  
21 <sup>r</sup> Evil pursueth sinners;  
But the righteous shall be recompensed with good.  
22 A good man leaveth an <sup>s</sup> inheritance to his <sup>t</sup> children's children;  
And the <sup>u</sup> wealth of the sinner is laid up for the righteous.  
23 Much <sup>v</sup> food is in the <sup>w</sup> tillage of the poor;  
But there is that is destroyed by reason of <sup>x</sup> injustice.  
24 He that <sup>y</sup> spareth his <sup>z</sup> rod <sup>aa</sup> hateth his <sup>ab</sup> son;

Var. Read.—V. 16 (*cont.*), flaunteth his—maketh a display of, TOY; strutteth with, FRANK. V. 17. An "incompetent" messenger "plunges" into misfortune, but a trustworthy envoy insures success, TOY. falleth into—bringeth, FRANK. V. 18. shall . . . correction—will be the lot of him who rejects instruction, TOY; shall strike him who scorneth correction, FRANK.; is to him who throweth correction in the wind, WILD. V. 19. But—and, *De.* V. 20. wise men—the wise, TOY. be—become, TOY. the companion of—he who associates with, TOY. shall . . . it—it goeth badly with him, FRANK. smart for it—be the worse for it, Var. V. 21. Evil—Misfortune, TOY. the . . . good—good fortune is the lot of the righteous, TOY. V. 22. an inheritance—wealth, TOY. And—But, TOY. wealth—possession, FRANK. V. 23. The fallow-ground of the poor yields (*lit.*) abundance of food. But many a man perishes (*or*, is swept away) by injustice, TOY. tillage—fresh land, FRANK. destroyed—swept away, Var. V. 24. chastiseth him betimes—punisheth him with correction, WILD.; seeketh early for him correction, FRANK.

But he that loveth him <sup>a</sup> chasteneth him <sup>b</sup> betimes.  
25 The <sup>c</sup> righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul;  
But the belly of the <sup>d</sup> wicked shall <sup>e</sup> want.  
14 Every <sup>f</sup> wise woman <sup>g</sup> buildeth her <sup>h</sup> house;  
But <sup>i</sup> the foolish plucketh it down with her own <sup>j</sup> hands.  
2 He that walketh in his uprightness <sup>k</sup> feareth Jê-hô-vâh;  
But he that is <sup>l</sup> perverse in his ways <sup>m</sup> despiseth him.  
3 In the <sup>n</sup> mouth of the foolish is a rod for his <sup>o</sup> pride;  
But the <sup>p</sup> lips of the wise shall preserve them.  
4 Where no <sup>q</sup> oxen are, the <sup>r</sup> crib is clean;  
But much increase is by the strength of the ox.  
5 A <sup>s</sup> faithful witness will not <sup>t</sup> lie;  
But a <sup>u</sup> false witness <sup>v</sup> uttereth lies.  
6 A <sup>w</sup> scoffer <sup>x</sup> seeketh wisdom, and <sup>y</sup> findeth it not;  
But <sup>z</sup> knowledge is easy unto him that hath <sup>aa</sup> understanding.  
7 <sup>ab</sup> Go into the presence of a foolish man,

betimes—Omit, TOY. V. 25. eateth . . . soul—has enough to satisfy his appetite, TOY. soul—hunger, FRANK. belly, TOY. want—wicked suffers lack of food, TOY. shall want—remaineth empty, FRANK. Chap. 14.—V. 1. Every wise woman—Women's wisdom, Var. A wise woman, TOY.; the wisdom of woman, FRANK. the cleverest among women, WILD. the foolish—(their) folly, Var. V. 2. walketh . . . uprightness—whose life is upright, TOY. he that is . . . ways—the perverse, WILD.; whose ways are winding, FRANK. rod . . . pride—a sprig of pride, TOY. shall preserve—preserve, TOY. for his—of, *Heb.* V. 4. the crib is clean—there is also no grain there, FRANK.; there is no corn, TOY. clean—clear, Var. increase—profit, FRANK. the strength of—the rich possessor of, FRANK. V. 5. faithful witness will—trustworthy witness does, TOY. witness—accuser, FRANK. uttereth—breatheth, Var. V. 6. A—The, TOY. V. 7. Go into—*Heb.* If thou go from, TOY.

Var. Read.—V. 23. But . . . injustice—Omit, FRANK. Chap. 14.—V. 4. the crib is clean—corn failleth, *Krochmal, Gr. (l.)*.

o Ch. 3:12; Deut. 8:5; Heb. 12:7.  
5 Or, *diligently.*  
25  
h Ch. 10:3; Ps. 34:10; 103:5; 132:15.  
i V. 18; Lu. 15:14.  
j Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
1  
k Ch. 9:1; 24:3.  
l See "Wisdom," Ps. 111:10.  
m Women, Ruth 3:9.  
n Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
o House, Deut. 24:10.  
6 Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
p Heb. *jolly.*  
2  
q Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
r Ch. 2:15.  
s See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
3  
t Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
u Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
v See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
w Lips, Job 2:10.  
4  
x Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
y Is. 1:3.  
5  
z Witness, John 8:17.  
a Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
b Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
7 Heb. *breatheth out.*

6  
c Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
d Seeking, Lu. 12:24.  
e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
f See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
7  
8 Or, *Go from . . . For thou wilt not &c.*

**7**  
**a** Lips, Job 2:10.  
**8**  
**b** Prudence, Eph. 1:8.  
**c** See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.

**9**  
**1** Or, *Fools make a mock at sin.*  
**d** Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
**e** Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
**f** Ch. 3:34; 11:20.  
**2** Or, *the favor of God.*

**10**  
**o** Heart, Acts 15:9.  
**h** I Sam. 1:10; Job 21:25.  
**i** Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.  
**j** See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
**k** Joy, Ps. 30:5.

**11**  
**l** Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
**m** House, Deut. 24:10.  
**n** The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
**o** Tents, Num. 24:5.  
**p** The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.

**12**  
**q** Ch. 12:15; 16:25.  
**3** Or, *is straight before.*  
**r** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**s** Rom. 6:21.  
**t** Death, Rom. 5:12.

**13**  
**u** Laughter, Job 8:21.  
**v** Sorrow, I Thes. 4:13.  
**w** Eccl. 2:1, 2.

**14**  
**x** Backslider, Lu. 9:62.  
**y** Ch. 1:31;  
**z** Ch. 12:14; 18:20.

And thou shalt not perceive  
*in him* the <sup>a</sup>lips of knowl-  
 edge.  
 8 The wisdom of the <sup>b</sup>prudent  
 is to understand his way;  
 But the folly of <sup>c</sup>fools is de-  
 ceit.  
 9 <sup>1</sup>A <sup>a</sup>trespass-offering <sup>c</sup>mock-  
 eth fools;  
 But <sup>2</sup>among the upright there  
 is <sup>2</sup>good will.  
 10 The <sup>o</sup>heart knoweth its own  
<sup>h</sup>'bitterness;  
 And a <sup>1</sup>stranger doth not in-  
 termeddle with its <sup>k</sup>joy.  
 11 <sup>1</sup>The <sup>m</sup>house of the <sup>n</sup>wicked  
 shall be overthrown;  
 But the <sup>o</sup>tent of the <sup>p</sup>upright  
 shall flourish.  
 12 There <sup>q</sup>is a way which  
<sup>3</sup>seemeth right unto a  
<sup>1</sup>man;  
 But the <sup>4</sup>end thereof are the  
 ways of <sup>4</sup>death.  
 13 Even in <sup>4</sup>laughter the heart  
 is <sup>o</sup>sorrowful;  
 And the <sup>o</sup>end of mirth is  
 heaviness.  
 14 The <sup>z</sup>backslider in heart  
 shall be <sup>u</sup>filled with his  
 own ways;  
 And a good man *shall be*  
<sup>z</sup>satisfied from himself.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8. prudent is to under-  
 stand—man of sense consists in under-  
 standing (*or*, considering), TOY. But—  
 Omit, TOY. prudent—experienced,  
 FRANK. is to understand his way—  
 understands how to pay heed to his way,  
 FRANK. understand—*Or*, look well to,  
*Be. Hi. De.* V. 9. a trespass-offering—  
 The guilt-offering (*or*, guilt), TOY.  
 upright—honest, FRANK. there is—  
 dwelleth, FRANK. good will—bless-  
 ing, FRANK. V. 10. He who has sorrow  
 before his eyes, which his soul had once  
 suffered, in his joy no pride will inter-  
 mingle, FRANK.; Every heart knows its  
 own sorrow, And no other shares its joy,  
 TOY. V. 11. shall be overthrown—will be  
 destroyed, TOY. FRANK. upright—  
 honest, FRANK. V. 12. right—straight,  
 TOY. a man—one, FRANK. are the  
 ways of—is the road to, TOY. death—  
 destruction, FRANK. V. 13. laughter—  
 joking, FRANK. is sorrowful—may be  
 sad, TOY; findeth sorrow, FRANK.  
 heaviness—sorrow, FRANK. V. 14. The  
 bad man reaps the fruit of his acts. The  
 good man (enjoys the outcome) of his  
 deeds. TOY. backslider in heart—  
 faithless, FRANK. shall be filled with—  
 has his fill from, *Var.* himself—his deal-  
 ings, FRANK. WILD. V. 15. simple—  
 simpleton, TOY; innocent, FRANK. be-

15 <sup>a</sup>The simple <sup>b</sup>believeth every  
<sup>c</sup>word;  
 But the prudent man look-  
 eth well to his going.  
 16 A <sup>a</sup>wise man <sup>c</sup>fearth, and  
<sup>1</sup>departeth from <sup>o</sup>evil;  
 But the fool beareth him-  
 self <sup>h</sup>insolently, and is con-  
 fident.  
 17 He that is soon <sup>4</sup>angry will  
 deal foolishly;  
 And a man of wicked de-  
 vices is <sup>1</sup>hated.  
 18 The simple <sup>k</sup>inherit folly;  
 But the prudent are crowned  
 with <sup>1</sup>knowledge.  
 19 The evil bow down before  
 the good;  
 And the wicked, at the <sup>m</sup>gates  
 of the righteous.  
 20 The <sup>n</sup>poor is hated even of  
 his own <sup>o</sup>neighbor;  
 But the <sup>o</sup>rich hath many  
<sup>1</sup>friends.  
 21 He that <sup>1</sup>'despiseth his  
 neighbor sinneth;  
 But he that hath <sup>u</sup>"pity on the  
 poor, <sup>u</sup>happy is he.  
 22 <sup>4</sup>Do they not err that devise  
 evil?  
 But <sup>u</sup>mercy and <sup>z</sup>truth *shall*  
*be to them that devise*  
 good.

23 In all <sup>u</sup>labor there is profit;  
 lieveth—trusteth, FRANK. prudent—  
 man of sense, TOY; experienced, FRANK.  
 looketh well—takes heed, TOY. going—  
 step, FRANK. V. 16. The wise man  
 guards himself anxiously against evil. But  
 the fool lightly takes part therein,  
 FRANK.; the wise man is cautious, and  
 avoids misfortune, But the fool is arrogant  
 and confident, TOY. V. 17. He that is  
 soon angry—a quick-tempered man, TOY.  
 And . . . hated—But a wise man, "en-  
 dures," TOY. V. 18. The simple inherit—  
 Simpletons come into possession of, TOY.  
 inherit—win, FRANK. the prudent . . .  
 with—men of sense "acquire" knowledge,  
 TOY. are crowned with—receive knowl-  
 edge as a crown, FRANK.; they crown  
 themselves, WILD. V. 19. evil . . . be-  
 fore—had bow before, TOY. bow down—  
 bow, R. V. 20. of his own—by his, TOY.  
 V. 21. sinneth—offendeth, FRANK. V.  
 22. Do . . . err—will they not go astray,  
*Ec. De.* will surely go into destruction,  
 FRANK. err—go astray, TOY.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8. Omit, FRANK. V. 9.  
 A . . . fools—Omit, FRANK. V. 14.  
 shall . . . himself—from his own deeds,  
*Ec.* and similarly *Ec. Be.* V. 16. beareth  
 himself insolently—meddleth, *Sept. Targ.*  
*Gr.*

**15**  
**a** The Simple, Ps. 116:6; Pr. 1:22.  
**b** See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
**c** Words, Pr. 15:23.

**16**  
**d** Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
**e** Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
**f** See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
**g** Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
**h** See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.

**17**  
**i** Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
**j** Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

**18**  
**k** Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
**l** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

**19**  
**m** Gates, I Sam. 23:7.

**20**  
**n** The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
**o** Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
**p** Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
**q** See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
**r** Friendship, Pr. 27:6.

**21**  
**s** Ch. 11:12.  
**t** See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
**u** Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
**v** Happiness, Rom. 14:22.

**22**  
**4** Or, *Shall they not go astray.*  
**u** Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
**z** Truth, John 14:6.

**23**  
**y** Labor, Ex. 12:23.

23  
a Lips, Job 2:10

24  
1 Or, *Their riches is a crown unto the wise.*  
b Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
c Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
d Ch. 10:22; 13:8; 21:20.

25  
e Witness, John 8:17.  
f Soul, Job 4:15.  
g Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
2 Heb. *breatheth out.*  
h Deception, Gen. 37:31.

26  
i Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
j See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
k Children, Gen. 3:16.  
3 Or, *the children of him that hath it.*  
l Refuge, Heb. 6:18.

27  
m Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
n Life, Gen. 2:7.  
o Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
p Death, Rom. 5:12.

28  
q I Ki. 4:20.  
r King, Deut. 17:15.  
s Glory, Pa. 7:5.  
t See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
u See "Hunger," Deut. 8:3.  
v Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
w Princes, Num. 2:7.

29  
z Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
y Spirit, Job 4:15.  
4 Or, *carrieth away.*

But the talk of the <sup>a</sup>lips  
*tendeth* only to penury.

24 <sup>1</sup>The <sup>b</sup>crown of the wise is their <sup>c</sup>riches;  
But the <sup>d</sup>folly of fools is *only* folly.

25 A true <sup>e</sup>witness delivereth <sup>f</sup>souls;  
But he that <sup>g</sup>uttereth lies *causeth* <sup>h</sup>deceit.

26 In the <sup>i</sup>fear of Jê-hô-vâh is strong <sup>j</sup>confidence;  
And <sup>k</sup>his children shall have a place of <sup>l</sup>refuge.

27 The fear of Jê-hô-vâh is a <sup>m</sup>fountain of <sup>n</sup>life,  
That one may depart from the <sup>o</sup>snare of <sup>p</sup>death.

28 In the <sup>q</sup>multitude of people is the <sup>r</sup>king's <sup>s</sup>glory;  
But in the <sup>t</sup>want of people is the <sup>u</sup>destruction of the <sup>v</sup>prince.

29 He that is slow to <sup>w</sup>anger is of great understanding;  
But he that is hasty of <sup>x</sup>spirit *exalteth* folly.

Var. Read.—V. 23. But . . . penury—But empty speech bringeth only loss, FRANK. talk of the lips—mere talk, TOY. V. 24. riches—knowledge, FRANK. WILD.; Wisdom, TOY. only—their, TOY. V. 25. delivereth souls—saves lives, TOY. souls—lives, FRANK. uttereth . . . deceit—breatheth lies is all deceit, *De. Be. Ev. causeth* deceit—is (= causes) deceit, TOY. trieth to destroy, WILD.; omit, FRANK. V. 26. In . . . confidence—He who fears Yahweh has strong ground of confidence, TOY. his . . . refuge—to the children of such a God-fearing man he is a refuge, FRANK. place of refuge—refuge, TOY. V. 27. That . . . from—Whereby one avoids, TOY; to depart from, *r* depart—remain far from, FRANK. V. 28. In . . . the—A numerous people secures the, TOY. glory—pride, FRANK. But . . . prince—But lack of people entails his destruction, TOY. in the want of people—when subjects are few, FRANK. destruction—terror, FRANK. V. 29. He . . . anger—The patient, FRANK. is . . . understanding—shows great wisdom, TOY; possesses great insight, FRANK. hasty of spirit—of hasty temper, TOY. exalteth—Or, *carrieth away*, *De. Now. cf. ch. 3:35*; shows great, TOY. V. 30. tranquil—sound, *r* heart—mind, TOY. is the—bringeth, FRANK. life—growth, FRANK. flesh—body, FRANK. TOY.

30 A <sup>z</sup>tranquil heart is the life of the <sup>a</sup>flesh;  
But <sup>b</sup>envy is the <sup>c</sup>rotteness of the bones.

31 He that <sup>d</sup>oppresseth the poor <sup>e</sup>reproacheth his Maker;  
But he that hath <sup>f</sup>mercy on the needy <sup>g</sup>honoreth him.

32 The wicked is <sup>h</sup>thrust down in his <sup>i</sup>evil-doing;  
<sup>j</sup>But the righteous hath a refuge in his death.

33 Wisdom <sup>k</sup>resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding;  
<sup>l</sup>But *that which is* in the <sup>m</sup>inward part of fools is made known.

34 <sup>n</sup>Righteousness <sup>o</sup>exalteth a <sup>p</sup>nation;  
But <sup>q</sup>sin is a reproach to <sup>r</sup>any people.

35 The <sup>s</sup>king's favor is toward a <sup>t</sup>servant that *dealeth* <sup>u</sup>wisely;  
But his wrath will be *against* him that <sup>v</sup>causeth shame.

15 A <sup>w</sup>soft answer turneth away wrath;  
envy—passion, TOY. *Schu. Umbreit, Hi. De.*; jealousy, FRANK. rottenness—caries, FRANK. V. 31. reproacheth—reviles, TOY. Maker—Creator, FRANK. V. 32. The . . . evil-doing—By his misfortune (wickedness, *Loc. Hi.*); The wicked is overthrown by his wickedness, TOY; is cast down, *Zö. De. (cf. ch. 24:16)*. hath a—taketh, *Var.* a refuge—hope, *a*. hath . . . death—is secure through his honesty, FRANK.; may trust in his integrity, TOY. righteous—pious one, WILD. V. 33. Wisdom takes up its abode in the mind of men of sense, and folly in the minds of fools, TOY. that which is—*Omit, Var.* V. 34. a reproach . . . people—the disgrace of peoples, TOY. reproach—shame, FRANK. V. 35. toward a—bestowed on a, TOY. that *dealeth* wisely—who acts intelligently, TOY. But . . . shame—His anger rests on one who conducts affairs badly, TOY; But his wrath stayeth the shameful dealing, WILD.; But his anger is (against) the good-for-nothing, FRANK.

Var. Read.—V. 24. folly—wreath (ch. 1:9; 4:9). *Sept. Bi.* FRANK. WILD.; diadem, TOY. V. 32. death—integrity, *Sept. Pesh. Hi. Bö.* TOY.

36  
a Ch. 15:13.  
b Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
c Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
5 Or, *jealousy.*  
c Ch. 12:4; Hab. 3:16.

30  
z Ch. 15:13.  
a Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
b Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
5 Or, *jealousy.*  
c Ch. 12:4; Hab. 3:16.

31  
d Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
e Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
f Mercy, Ps. 25:8.  
g Honor, Mal. 1:6.

32  
h Ch. 6:15; 24:16.  
6 Or, *calamity.*  
i See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.

33  
j Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
7 Or, *And in the midst of fools it maketh itself known.*  
k Ch. 12:16; 18:2; 29:11.

34  
l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
m Ch. 11:11.  
n Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
8 Heb. *peoples.*

35  
p Ch. 16:13.  
q King, Deut. 17:15.  
r Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
s See "Wisdom," Ps. 111:10.  
t Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
9 Or, *doeth shamefully.*

1  
u V. 18; ch. 25:15; Ju. 8:1-3.

\* ANGER, INDIGNATION, WRATH: God's.—Ex. 4:14; 15:7; 22:24; 32:10-12; Lev. 10:6; Num. 1:53; 11:1, 10, 33; 12:9; 16:46; 22:22; 25:3, 4; 32:10, 13, 14; Deut. 1:37; 4:21; 9:8, 19, 20; Josh. 7:1, 26; 22:20; I Sam. 28:18; II Sam. 24:1; I Ki. 11:9; II Ki. 22:13; 24:20; I Chr. 27:24; II Chr. 19:2, 10; 24:18; 28:11, 13; 29:8, 10; 30:8; 32:25, 26; 34:21; 36:16; Ezra 7:23; 8:22; 10:14; Neh. 9:17; 13:18; Job 14:13; 16:9; 19:11, 29;

20:23, 28; 21:20, 30; 36:13; 42:7; Ps. 2:5, 12; 6:1; 7:6; 21:9; 27:9; 30:5; 38:1; 76:7; 77:9; 78:21, 31, 38, 49, 50; 79:5; 85:3-5; 88:7, 16; 90:7, 9, 11; 95:11; 102:10; 103:8; 106:40; 110:5; 145:8; Is. 5:25; 9:12, 17, 19, 21; 10:4, 5, 6, 25; 12:1; 13:3, 9, 13; 14:6; 30:27, 30; 34:2; 48:9; 54:8; 66:14, 15; Jer. 3:5, 12; 4:8, 26; 7:20, 29; 10:10, 24; 12:13; 15:14; 17:4; 18:20; 21:5; 23:20; 25:37, 38; 30:24; 32:37; 33:5; 36:7; 42:18; 44:6; 49:37; 50:13.

a I Sam. 25:10-13.  
b Words, Pr. 15:23.  
c Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
e Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
f Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
g Omnipresence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
i Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
j Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
k Heb. *The healing of the tongue.*  
l Tree of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
m Ch. 11:3.  
n Spirit, Job 4:15.  
o Ch. 13:1.  
p See "Contentment," I Cor. 16:11.  
q Father, Ex. 21:15.  
r See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
s Or, *instruction.*  
t Reproof, II Tim 3:16.  
u Or, *death prudently.*  
v Prudence, Eph. 1:8.  
w House, Deut. 24:10.  
x Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
y The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
z Adversity, Job 19:6.  
aa Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
ab Lips, Job 2:10.

But a <sup>a</sup>grievous word stirreth up anger.  
2 The <sup>c</sup>tongue of the wise uttereth <sup>d</sup>knowledge aright; But the <sup>e</sup>mouth of fools poureth out folly.  
3 The <sup>f</sup>eyes of Jè-hôl-väh are in every place, Keeping watch upon the <sup>g</sup>evil and the <sup>h</sup>good.  
4 <sup>i</sup>A gentle tongue is a <sup>k</sup>tree of life; But <sup>l</sup>perverseness therein is a breaking of the <sup>m</sup>spirit.  
5 A <sup>n</sup>fool <sup>o</sup>despiseth his <sup>p</sup>father's <sup>q</sup>correction; But he that regardeth <sup>r</sup>reproof <sup>s</sup>getteth <sup>t</sup>prudence.  
6 In the <sup>u</sup>house of the righteous is much <sup>v</sup>treasure; But in the revenues of the <sup>w</sup>wicked is <sup>x</sup>trouble.  
7 The <sup>y</sup>lips of the wise disperse knowledge;

Var. Rend. — Chap. 15. — V. 1. a grievous word — harsh words, TOY; A bitter word, FRANK; sharp words, *lls. De. V. 2.* uttereth . . . aright — dispenses, TOY; is good in, FRANK. But—*Omit.* TOY, poureth out—utters, TOY. V. 3. keeping watch—looking, FRANK. the evil—wicked, TOY. V. 4. gentle—soothing, TOY; wholesome, *r.* perverseness therein—slipping through, FRANK; violent words, TOY; breaking of spirit—wounding of spirit, WILD; deadly wound, FRANK; wound the soul, TOY; wound in the spirit, *Var.* V. 5. correction—instruction, TOY, regardeth—taketh up, FRANK, getteth prudence—acts wisely, TOY. V. 6. is much treasure—are great stores, TOY; is great wealth, FRANK. But . . . trouble—The gain of the wicked will be destroyed, FRANK. But the revenues of the wicked are "cut off," TOY. V. 7. disperse—"preserve,"

But the heart of the foolish <sup>a</sup>doeth not so.

8 The <sup>b</sup>sacrifice of the wicked is an <sup>c</sup>abomination to Jè-hôl-väh; But the <sup>d</sup>prayer of the upright is his delight.  
9 The way of the wicked is an abomination to Jè-hôl-väh; But he <sup>e</sup>loveth him that followeth after righteousness.  
10 <sup>f</sup>There is grievous correction for him that forsaketh the way; And he that <sup>g</sup>hateth reproof shall <sup>h</sup>die.  
11 <sup>i</sup>Shêl-ol and <sup>j</sup>Ä-bäd'dön are <sup>k</sup>before Jè-hôl-väh; How much more then the <sup>l</sup>hearts of the <sup>m</sup>children of <sup>n</sup>men!  
12 A <sup>o</sup>scoffer <sup>p</sup>loveth not to be reproved; He will not go unto the <sup>q</sup>wise.

TOY. But . . . so—But the mind of fools is without "intelligence," TOY. heart—understanding, FRANK. doeth not so—is not set aright, *Loc. De.*, is not true (or, trustworthy), *Ev.*; is not right, FRANK. V. 8. upright—honest, FRANK. is his delight—is acceptable to him, TOY; he hath pleasure in, FRANK. V. 9. way—life, TOY. V. 10. grievous—stern, TOY, and—*Omit.* TOY, shall die—be ruined, FRANK. V. 11. Sheol—the Underworld, FRANK. Abaddon—Hades, FRANK. are . . . the eyes of the Lord, FRANK; lie open before Yahweh, TOY. children of men—men, FRANK. TOY. V. 12. scoffer—scornor, *a.* to be reproved—when one maketh reproof for him, FRANK; that one giveth him the necessary instructions, WILD. He . . . wise—and will not walk "with" the wise, TOY.

4 Or, *is not steadfast (or, right).*  
8  
z Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
a Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
b Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
9  
c Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
10  
d Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
e Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
f See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
g Death, Rom. 5:12.  
11  
h Sheol, Job 7:9.  
i See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
j Abaddon, Job 26:6.  
k Or, *Destruction.*  
l See "Knowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
m Heart, Acts 15:9.  
n Children, Gen. 3:16.  
12  
o Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
p Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
q Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

25: 51:45; 52:3; Lam. 1:12; 2:1-3, 6, 21, 22; 3:1, 43, 66; 4:11, 16; Ez. 5:13, 15; 7:3, 8, 12, 14, 19; 13:13, 15; 20:8, 21, 33; 22:20, 21, 24, 31; 25:14; 35:11; 38:19; 43:8; Dan. 8:19; 9:16; 11:30, 36; Hos. 5:10; 8:5; 11:9; 13:11; Joel 2:13; Jonah 4:2; Mic. 5:15; 7:9, 18; Nah. 1:2, 3, 6; Hab. 3:2, 8, 12; Zeph. 1:15, 18; 2:2, 3; 3:8; Zech. 1:12; 7:12; 10:3; Mal. 1:4; Mt. 3:7; Lu. 3:7; 21:23; John 3:36; Rom. 1:18; 2:5, 8; 4:15; 5:9; 13:4, 5; Eph. 2:3; 5:6; Col. 3:6; I Thess. 1:10; 2:16; 5:9; Heb. 3:11; 4:3; Rev. 11:18; 14:8, 10, 19; 15:1, 7; 16:1, 19; 19:15.

God provoked to Anger.—Deut. 4:15; 9:7, 8, 18, 22; 31:16; 32:21; 32:21; Ju. 2:12; I Ki. 14:9, 15; 16:2, 7, 13, 26, 33; 21:22; 23:53; II Ki. 17:11, 17; 21:6, 15; 22:17; 23:19, 26; II Chr. 28:25; 33:6; 34:25; Ezra 5:12; Neh. 4:5; Ps. 78:58; 106:29; Is. 63:3; Jer. 7:18, 19; 8:19; 11:17; 25:6, 7; 32:29-32; 44:3, 8; Ez. 8:17; 16:26; Hos. 12:14; Zech. 8:14; Rom. 10:19; 11:11, 14.

His Anger invoked.—Ps. 56:7; 59:13; 69:24; 79:6, 7; 138:7; Jer. 18:23. Prophesied—Deut. 4:25, 26; 11:17; 13:17, 18; 29:18-28; 31:16, 17, 29; Josh. 23:16; 9:20.

Results of God's Anger.—Num. 11:1; 12:9; 25:5, 9; 32:10-15; Deut. 32:22; Ju. 2:14, 20, 21; 3:8; 10:7; II Sam. 6:7; II Ki. 13:3; Job 9:5; 21:17; Is. 42:24, 25; Ez. 16:26, 27.

Anger turned aside.—Prayer for: Judah to Joseph—Gen. 44:18. Aaron to Moses—Ex. 32:22. To God: By Moses—

Ex. 32:12. Gideon—Ju. 6:39. Solomon—I Ki. 8:46; Ezra 9:14; Ps. 74:1; 80:4; 85:4, 5; 89:46, 47. Turned: Joseph—Gen. 45:4, 5, 7, 8. Gods—Ex. 32:14; Nah. 25:10; Josh. 7:26; Ezra 10:14; II Chr. 12:7, 12; Ps. 85:3; 106:23; Is. 12:1; Ez. 16:12; Hos. 14:4; Jonah 3:9, 10.

The Wrath of the Lamb.—Ps. 2:5, 9, 12; Is. 63:3, 6; Mk. 3:5; Lu. 14:21; Rev. 6:16, 17.

Justifiable.—Jacob—Gen. 30:2; 31:36. Sons of Jacob—Gen. 34:7. Moses—Ex. 11:8; 32:19; Lev. 10:16; Num. 16:15. Ephraim—Ju. 8:3. Samson—Ju. 14:19. Saul—I Sam. 11:6. Jonathan—I Sam. 20:34. David—II Sam. 12:5. Nehemiah—Neh. 5:6; 13:17, 25. Ahasuerus—Esth. 7:7, 10; Job 18:4. Elihu—Job 32:2, 3, 5. Jeremiah—Jer. 15:17. Jesus—Mk. 3:5. Paul—Acts 17:16; 23:3. Corinthians—II Cor. 7:11.

Wicked Anger.—Cain—Gen. 4:5, 6, 8. Esau—Gen. 27:41, 45. Potiphar—Gen. 39:19. Jacob's Sons—Gen. 49:5-7. Moses—Num. 20:10, 11. Balaam—Num. 22:27. Balak—Num. 24:10. Zebul—Ju. 9:30. Eliab—I Sam. 17:28. Saul—I Sam. 20:30. Nabal—I Sam. 25:17. Army—II Chr. 25:10. Sanballat—Neh. 4:1. King—Esth. 1:12; 2:1. Haman—Esth. 3:5; 5:9. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 2:12; Jonah 4:1, 4, 9. Ten Apostles—Mt. 20:24. Judas—Mk. 14:4; John 12:4, 5. Nazarenes—Lu. 4:28. Ruler—Lu. 13:145. Elder Brother—



13  
a Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
b Sorrow,  
1 Thess. 4:13.  
c Spirit, Job  
4:15.

14  
d Ch. 18:15.  
e See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
f Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.  
g Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
h Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
i Fools, Jer.  
17:11.

15  
j Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
k Affliction,  
Ps. 9:10.  
l Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
m Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
n Feasts, Num.  
39:29.

16  
o Ch. 16:8; Ps.  
37:16; Eccl.  
4:6; 1 Tim 6:6.  
p Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
q Treasure,  
1 Chr. 27:25.

17  
r Ch. 17:1.  
s Meals, Ruth  
2:14.  
t Or, portion.  
u Herbs, Ps.  
37:2.  
v See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
w Love, 1 Cor.  
13:1.  
x Mt. 22:4; Lu.  
15:23.  
y Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.

18  
y Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
z Strife, Pr.  
26:21.

13 A "glad heart maketh a cheerful countenance;  
But by <sup>b</sup>sorrow of heart the  
"spirit is broken.

14 The <sup>d</sup>heart of him that hath  
"understanding seeketh  
"knowledge;

But the <sup>h</sup>mouth of "fools  
feedeth on folly.

15 All the <sup>i</sup>days of the <sup>k</sup>afflicted  
are "evil;

But he that is of a cheerful  
"heart hath a continual  
"feast.

16 "Better is little, with the  
"fear of Jē-hō'-vāh,  
Than great "treasure and  
trouble therewith.

17 "Better is a "dinner of  
"herbs, where "love is,  
Than a "stalled ox and  
"hatred therewith.

18 A "wrathful man stirreth up  
"contention;

Var. Rend.—V. 13. A . . . countenance—joyous heart makes cheerful face, TOY. heart—soul, TOY. spirit is broken—disposition is oppressed, FRANK; heart is beaten down, WILD. V. 14. The . . . knowledge—The mind of the wise seeks knowledge, TOY. feedeth—rather, studieth, De. V. 15. All . . . hath—Every day is hard for him who is in trouble. But the happy man has, TOY. evil—troubled, FRANK. cheerful—good, FRANK. hath . . . feast—that is like an unbroken joyous feast, FRANK; whose situation is like a continual feast, WILD. V. 16. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK. treasure—riches, FRANK. trouble—restlessness, FRANK; disquietude (i.e. the restlessness of discontent, Ps. 39:6). V. 17. where love is—with love, TOY; and agreement therewith, FRANK. dinner—mess, FRANK. herbs—cabbage, FRANK. stalled . . . therewith—fatted ox with hate, TOY. V. 18. a wrathful—an irasci-

But he that is slow to anger  
appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the "sluggard is  
as a hedge of <sup>b</sup>thorns;  
But the "path of the upright  
is made a <sup>d</sup>highway.

20 A "wise "son maketh a glad  
"father;

But a foolish man "despiseth  
his "mother.

21 "Folly is "joy to him that is  
"void of "wisdom;

But a man of understanding  
"maketh straight his going.

22 Where "there is no "coun-  
sel, "purposes are disap-  
pointed;

But "in the multitude of  
counsellors they are estab-  
lished.

23 A "man hath "joy in the  
answer of his mouth;  
And a † word in due "season,  
how good is it!

ble, TOY. But he that is—One, TOY. slow to anger—patient, FRANK. appeaseth strife—bringeth the quarrel to silence, FRANK. V. 19. sluggard . . . of—slothful is "hedged up with," TOY. is . . . of—is hedged in with, FRANK. path—way, FRANK. upright—"diligent," TOY; honest, FRANK. made a highway—well-built, TOY. V. 20. But . . . des-  
piseeth—a fool scorns, TOY. V. 21. folly—exercise of folly, FRANK. joy—delight, TOY. him . . . wisdom—one who lacks sense, TOY. maketh . . . going—is straightforward in his ways, TOY. V. 22. counsel—consideration—plans are disappointed—plans are thwarted, TOY. But . . . established—They succeed when many give advice, TOY. V. 23. A man . . . answer—Joy comes to a man from the utterance, TOY. in due season—at the right time, FRANK. at its time, WILD.; in season, TOY. how good is it!—is very useful, FRANK.

19  
a Sluggard, Pr.  
6:6.  
b Thorns, Mt.  
13:7.  
c Path, Is.  
40:14.  
d Highway, Ps.  
68:4.

20  
e Ch. 10:1; 29:3.  
f Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
g Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
h Parents, Pr.  
1:8.  
i Contempt,  
1 Cor. 16:11.  
j Mother, Deut.  
5:16.

21  
k Ch. 10:23.  
l Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
m See "Igno-  
rance," Acts  
17:23.  
2 Heb. heart.  
n Ch. 14:8; Eph.  
5:15.

22  
o Ch. 11:14;  
20:18.  
p Counsel, Pr.  
8:14.  
q Purpose,  
Eph. 3:11  
r Ch. 11:14  
20:18.

23  
s Ch. 12:14.  
t Man, Gen. 2:7.  
u Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
v Season, Gen.  
8:22.

Lu. 15:28. Jews—John 7:27. Sadducees—Acts 5:17. Mob—Acts 7:54; 21:35, 36. The Devil—Rev. 12:12, 17.

Laws against.—Provoking God to anger—Deut. 6:14, 15; 7:1-4. Being angry—Num. 18:5; Ps. 37:8; Mt. 5:22; Rom. 12:19; Gal. 5:19; Eph. 4:26, 31; 6:4; Col. 3:8; Titus 1:7; Jas. 1:19, 20.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 11:4, 23; 14:35; 15:1, 18; 16:14, 32; 19:19; 21:14, 19; 25:23; 27:4; Eccl. 7:9.

\* CATTLE: In a General Sense.—Created—Gen. 1:24, 25. Names given to—Gen. 2:20. Man has Dominion over—Gen. 1:26.

The Serpent "cursed above all Cattle."—Gen. 3:14. Cattle in Relation to Ark.—Entrance—Gen. 7:14. Destroyed by Flood—Gen. 7:21, 23. Preserved—Gen. 8:1. Brought forth—Gen. 8:17. Covenant established with—Gen. 9:10.

Abram rich in.—Gen. 13:2. Isaac's Possessions—Gen. 28:14. Jacob's—Gen. 31:9; 34:5; John 4:12.

Joseph reports Brethren's Possessions to Pharaoh.—Gen. 46:32; 47:6. Egyptians surrender Cattle for Food—Gen. 47:17-18.

Jehovah's Hand upon Egyptian Cattle.—Ex. 9:3-7. First-born of Cattle smitten—Ex. 12:29. Israel's Cattle on the March—Ex. 12:38. Cattle to increase—Lev. 25:7. Levites' Cattle taken—Num. 3:41-45.

Edom refuses to allow Cattle to pass.—Num. 20:19-21. Gad and Reuben pasture Cattle beyond the Jordan—Num. 32:1, 4, 16. Ai's Cattle taken as Spoil—Josh. 8:2, 27.

Prophetic Allusions.—Idols upon Cattle—Is. 46:1. Hear not the Voice of—Jer. 9:10. Calls for Drought upon—Hag. 1:11. Jerusalem to be filled with—Zech. 2:4. Much Cattle in Nineveh—Jonah 4:11.

References.—Cattle on a Thousand Hills—Ps. 50:10. Grass to grow for—Ps. 104:14. Cattle praise him—Ps. 148:10.

† WORDS.—Words are the Incarnation of: (1) Thought, (2) Purpose, and (3) Feeling, thus revealing the Person.

Good Words are:—Upright and forcible—Job 6:25; 33:3. A Sure Guide—Pr. 22:21. End of Debate—Job 29:22. Unanswerable—Job 32:12; Is. 41:28. Unspeakable—1 Cor. 12:4. True Wisdom and Knowledge—Pr. 1:2, 3, 21; 2:1, 2; 17:27; 1 Cor. 1:17, 18; 11 Thess. 2:15. Strength to the Weak—Job 4:4; Is. 50:4. Heavy on the Wrong-doer—Amos 7:10. Not discerned by a Fool—Pr. 23:9; Acts 26:24, 25. Good Reason—

24  
a Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
b Ch. 4:18.  
c Life, Gen. 2:7.  
d Sheol, Job 7:9.

25  
e Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Ch. 12:7;  
14:11.  
g House, Deut.  
24:10.  
h Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
i See "Teaching  
of Jesus"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
j Ch. 23:10;  
Deut. 19:14.  
k Widow, Lev.  
22:13.

26  
l Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
m Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
n God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Or, the pure  
speak pleasant  
words.

27  
o Ch. 1:19;  
28:25; I Tim.  
6:10.  
p See "Covet-  
ousness,"  
Deut. 5:21.

24 To the <sup>a</sup>wise the <sup>b</sup>way of  
<sup>c</sup>life goeth upward,  
That he may depart from  
<sup>d</sup>Shē'ōl beneath.

25 <sup>e</sup>Jē-hō-vāh will <sup>f</sup>'root up the  
<sup>g</sup>house of the <sup>h</sup>'proud;  
But he will <sup>i</sup>'establish the  
border of the <sup>k</sup>widow.

26 <sup>l</sup>'Evil devices are an <sup>m</sup>abomi-  
nation to <sup>n</sup>Jē-hō-vāh;  
But <sup>o</sup>'pleasant words are pure.

27 He that is <sup>p</sup>'greedy of gain  
troubleth his own house;  
But he that <sup>q</sup>'hateth <sup>r</sup>'bribes  
shall live.

Var. Rend.—V. 24. To . . . upward—  
There is a path of life upwards for the  
wise, Var. The wise man's path goes up-  
ward, to life, TOY. goeth—is appointed to  
go, FRANK. That . . . from—That he  
may remain far from, FRANK. He  
avoids (the way to), TOY. Sheol—the hell,  
FRANK. V. 25. Jehovah—the Lord,  
FRANK.; Yahweh, TOY. will root up—  
uproots, TOY. will establish—establishes,  
TOY. border — Or, land-mark, Var.;  
boundary-stone, FRANK. V. 26. pleas-  
ant . . . pure—words of pleasantness are  
pure (before him), Be. De. pleasant—good,  
FRANK. V. 27. is . . . gain—taketh up  
corruption, FRANK. troubleth — de-

28 The <sup>s</sup>'heart of the <sup>t</sup>"righteous  
<sup>u</sup>'studieth to answer;  
But the <sup>v</sup>"mouth of the <sup>w</sup>'wick-  
ed poureth out evil things.

29 Jē-hō-vāh is <sup>x</sup>"far from the  
wicked;  
But he heareth the prayer of  
the righteous.

30 The <sup>y</sup>"light of the <sup>z</sup>"eyes <sup>a</sup>'re-  
joiceth the heart;  
And <sup>b</sup>'good tidings make the  
<sup>c</sup>'bones fat.

31 The <sup>d</sup>'ear that hearkeneth to  
the <sup>e</sup>'reproof of life  
Shall abide among the wise.

stroys, TOY, FRANK. hateth—scorneth,  
FRANK. bribes—gifts, TOY, FRANK.  
shall live—will have happiness,  
FRANK. V. 28. The righteous considers  
his words, The utterances of the wicked  
are vicious, TOY. V. 29. far from—un-  
attainable, FRANK. V. 30. The . . .  
heart—Pleasant news makes the heart  
glad, TOY. light of the eyes—enlighten-  
ment of eyes (viz. of those of other persons),  
De. And—Omit, TOY. make . . . fat  
refresheth the bones, FRANK. V. 31.  
The . . . life—He who hearkens to hea-  
ling warnings (life-giving admonitions,  
TOY), FRANK. TOY.

q See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Gain,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
r Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
s Bribery, Is.  
33:15.

28  
t Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
u The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.  
v I Pet. 3:15.  
w Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
x The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

29  
y Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

30  
z Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
a Eyes, Ps. 17:3.  
b Rejoicing, Ps.  
30:5.  
c Tidings, Rom.  
15:21.  
d Bones, Ps.  
34:20.

31  
e Ear, Ex.  
29:20.  
f Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.

ing—Acts 2:14, 22, 40; 15:32; Heb. 13:22. Show Life—Acts  
5:20. Save—Acts 10:22; 11:14. Ideas not Mere Sound—  
I Cor. 14:19. Hunted out and set in Order—Job 18:2; 33:5.  
Able to bring Results—Rom. 15:18; Col. 3:17. Messages:  
Rebekah to Laban—Gen. 24:28, 30. Jacob sending Joseph to  
his Brothers—Gen. 37:14. Joseph sending for Jacob—Gen.  
45:27. David to Nabal—I Sam. 25:9. Shaphan to Josiah—  
II Ki. 22:9. Esther to Mordecai—Esth. 4:12. Mordecai to  
Jews—Esth. 9:26.

Reports.—Spies' Minority Report—Num. 13:30; Josh. 14:7.  
Balaam to Envoys—Num. 22:7. From Reuben and Gad—  
Josh. 22:32. To Queen of Sheba—I Ki. 10:7; II Chr. 9:5, 6.  
Ahab to Ben-hadad—I Ki. 20:9.

Business Proposition.—Elders of Gilead to Jephthah—Ju.  
11:10. David to the Army—I Sam. 17:31. Memucan to  
Ahasuerus—Esth. 1:21.

The Emotions.—Words reveal the Heart—Job 8:10; 33:3.  
Miscellaneous: Good Words.—The Ancients knew them—  
Gen. 49:21; I Ki. 12:7; Pr. 12:25; 15:23. Strong Feeling com-  
pels Speech—Job 32:18. Are righteous—Pr. 8:8. Pleasant,  
pure in Peace and Truth—Deut. 2:26; Josh. 22:30; II Sam.  
20:17; Esth. 9:30; Pr. 15:26. Sweet, like Honeycomb,  
Health-giving—Ps. 141:6; Pr. 16:24. Soft—Pr. 15:1. Ex-  
press Sorrow and Reproach—Ju. 2:4; I Sam. 24:16; II Ki.  
6:30; 22:11; Dan. 6:14. Triumph and Joy—Deut. 32:1; I Ki.  
5:7. Give Comfort—II Sam. 14:17; I Thess. 4:18. Often a  
Prayer—Num. 14:20; I Ki. 8:59; II Ki. 6:18; Ps. 5:1, 2; 54:2;  
141:1. Or a Petition—Gen. 44:18; Ju. 16:16; I Sam. 25:24;  
II Sam. 14:12. A Vow—Ju. 11:11.

Bad Words.—Wearied the Lord—Mal. 2:17. Without  
Knowledge—Job 34:35; 38:2; Pr. 19:27. Counsel—Pr. 5:7.  
Are weak and vain—Job 8:2; 11:2; 16:3; Mt. 12:36; Lu.  
21:11; Acts 18:14, 15; I Cor. 4:20; II Cor. 10:11; Eph. 5:6;  
I Thess. 1:5; I Tim. 6:4; Jas. 1:22, 23; I John 3:18. Held to  
account for Idle Words—Mt. 12:36 f. Ensnare the Surety—  
Pr. 6:2. Of Wisdom—I Cor. 2:4. Lost a Kingdom—I Ki.  
12:7; II Chr. 10:7. Lost an Army—II Ki. 18:20. Conflict  
with Facts—Gen. 34:18; I Sam. 24:9. Even of a King are  
abominable—I Chr. 21:6. Break a Man to Pieces—Job 19:2.  
Turn Men away from God—Jer. 44:15-30. Poor Reasoning—  
Ex. 14:12.

Messages.—Servants to David—I Sam. 18:23, 26. Elijah  
to Ahaziah—II Ki. 1:7. Tidings from Jerusalem—Neh. 1:4.

Reports.—Spies' Majority Report—Num. 13:26, 32; Deut.

1:22, 25. People to Samuel—I Sam. 8:21. Job's word to  
Solomon—I Ki. 2:30. Sons to a Prophet—I Ki. 18:37.  
Sanballat to Nehemiah—Neh. 6:6, 7, 19. Officers to Heze-  
kiah—II Ki. 18:37. Mordecai to Esther—Esth. 4:9, 12.

Business Proposition.—Balak to Balaam—Num. 22:7.  
Abimelech to Men of Shechem—Ju. 9:3. A Challenge:  
Goliath—I Sam. 17:23. Rabshakeh—II Ki. 19:4, 16. A  
Petition dictated by Joab—II Sam. 14:3, 19.

Words of the Will.—Good-will shown by Good Words.  
Acceptable to God—Ps. 19:14. Obeyed—Pr. 7:24. Corre-  
spond with Fact and Deed—Gen. 30:34; 43:7; Josh. 2:21;  
Ex. 8:10, 13, 31. Instances: Joseph made Ruler—Gen. 41:40.  
Joseph—Gen. 44:2, 24. Of Moses—Ex. 12:35; 32:28; Lev.  
10:7. Last of David's—I Chr. 23:27. Haman's Sentence  
—Esth. 7:8. Of command—Lu. 5:5. Slay the wrong-doer—  
Hos. 6:5; II Thess. 2:8. Caused the Death of the Innocent—  
I Ki. 21:4. Restrained from Evil—I Sam. 24:7. Declare Law—  
II Chr. 2:2. Elijah's—I Ki. 17:1. An Oath to Ezra's—Ezra 10:5.

An Evil Purpose shown in Will by Bad Words.—Against  
God—Job 15:13; 34:37; Dan. 7:25. Against Man—Job 16:4;  
32:14. Deceive and destroy—Gen. 39:17, 19, 20; Is. 32:7;  
II Pet. 2:3. Lying Words not to be regarded—Ex. 5:9.

Miscellaneous.—Bad Words: Anxious, Sisera's Mother—  
Ju. 5:28. Envious, Laban's Sons—Gen. 31:1. Saul and  
Army—I Sam. 17:11. Saul—I Sam. 28:20. Ishbosheth—  
II Sam. 3:11. Fierce, Judah—II Sam. 19:43. Rash by  
Affliction—Job 6:3. Troublesome—Acts 15:24; II Thess.  
2:2; Jas. 3:2. Lying Words called Good, Flatter, lure to  
Destruction—I Ki. 22:13; Pr. 2:16; 7:5; Jer. 12:6; Dan. 2:9;  
I Thess. 2:5; II Tim. 2:17, 18. Words express Blasphemy—  
Acts 6:11, 12. Mentioned: Words are verified and tried—  
Gen. 42:16, 20; Job 12:11.

A Word sometimes means Many Words.—Ex. 14:2; Acts  
28:25. The Word of an Angel is not to be doubted—Lu. 1:20.  
Your Words will justify or condemn—Mt. 12:37. Words are  
received or rejected—Acts 2:41; 4:4; 13:42, 45, 46; I Tim. 4:15;  
Jas. 1:21; cf. Lu. 8:15; John 8:47; 18:37.

Words became a Pattern.—I Tim. 4:12. "Not a Word"  
under Fear and Cowardice—I Ki. 18:21. Answered not a  
Word—II Sam. 19:10; II Ki. 18:36; Mt. 15:23. Tact enjoined  
Silence—Josh. 6:10; Job 2:13.

A King's Word is mighty.—Moses—Deut. 33:5; Acts 7:22.  
David—II Sam. 24:4; I Chr. 21:4. Hezekiah—II Chr. 32:8.  
Artaxerxes—Neh. 2:18. King of the Little Horn—Dan. 7:8.  
To change a King's Word means Death—Ezra 6:11.

- 32**  
 a Refusal, Pr. 1:24.  
 b See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 1 Or, instruction.  
 c See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
 d Soul, Job 4:15.  
 e Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
 f See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 2 Heb. heart.

- 33**  
 a Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 h Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 i Honor, Mal. 1:6.

- 1**  
 j V. 9; ch. 19:21.  
 k Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

- 2**  
 l Ch. 21:2.  
 m See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 n Eyes, Ps. 17:2.  
 o God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 p Spirits, Job 4:15.

- 3**  
 q Ch. 3:6; 37:5; 55:22; I Pet. 5:7.  
 3 Heb. Roll.  
 r Purpose, Eph. 3:11.

- 4**  
 s God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 t Gen. 1:31; Eccl. 3:11.  
 u See "Fore-ordination," Eph. 1:11.  
 4 Or, his own purpose.  
 v The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 w Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 z Evil, Ps. 97:10.

32 He that <sup>a</sup> refuseth <sup>b1</sup> correction <sup>c</sup> despiseth his own <sup>d</sup> soul;

But he that hearkeneth to <sup>e</sup> reproof getteth <sup>f2</sup> understanding.

33 The <sup>g</sup> fear of Jè-hôl-vâh is the <sup>h</sup> instruction of wisdom;  
 And before <sup>i</sup> honor goeth <sup>j</sup> humility.

**16** The <sup>k</sup> plans of the heart belong to man;  
 But the answer of the <sup>l</sup> tongue is from Jè-hôl-vâh.

2 <sup>m</sup> All the ways of a man are <sup>n</sup> clean in his own <sup>o</sup> eyes;  
 But <sup>p</sup> Jè-hôl-vâh weigheth the <sup>q</sup> spirits.

3 <sup>r3</sup> Commit thy works unto Jè-hôl-vâh,  
 And thy <sup>s</sup> purposes shall be established.

4 Jè-hôl-vâh <sup>t</sup> hath made everything for <sup>u4</sup> its own end;  
 Yea, even the <sup>v</sup> wicked for the <sup>w</sup> day of <sup>x</sup> evil.

Var. Rend.—V. 32. He who rejects instruction slights himself, but he who regards admonition gains understanding. TOY. V. 33. the instruction of—instruction in, TOY; a school, *De*, instruction—correction, FRANK. Chap. 16.—V. 1. plans—deliberations, FRANK.; preparations, *a*, heart—mind, TOY. belong to man—are man's, *Var.* answer... tongue—right answer, FRANK. is—comes, FRANK. V. 2. All... eyes—All a man's conduct seems to him pure, TOY. in... eyes—according to his sight, FRANK. Jehovah... spirits—the weigher of spirits is the Lord, *Var.*; it is Yahweh who weighs the spirits, TOY. spirits—hearts, FRANK. V. 3. works—work, TOY. And... established—Then will thy plans succeed, TOY; So shall thy plans be realized, FRANK. purposes—thoughts, *a*, V. 4. Jehovah—God, FRANK. for—to, FRANK. its own end—Or, his own purpose, *Var.* *a marg.*; its appointed use, FRANK. V. 5. Every... heart—The proud man, TOY; Every haughty one, FRANK. Though... in hand—Hand to hand (See ch. 11:21). he... unpunished—He will as-

5 Every one that is <sup>y2</sup> proud in <sup>z</sup> heart is an <sup>a</sup> abomination to Jè-hôl-vâh:

<sup>b</sup> Though <sup>c</sup> hand join in hand, he shall not be <sup>d</sup> unpunished.

6 By <sup>e</sup> mercy and <sup>f</sup> truth iniquity is <sup>g</sup> atoned for;  
 And by the <sup>h</sup> fear of Jè-hôl-vâh <sup>i</sup> men depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways please Jè-hôl-vâh,  
 He <sup>k1</sup> maketh even his <sup>l</sup> enemies to be at <sup>m</sup> peace with him.

8 <sup>n</sup> Better is a little, with <sup>o</sup> righteousness,  
 Than great <sup>p</sup> revenues with <sup>q</sup> injustice.

9 A <sup>r</sup> man's heart deviseth his way;  
 But <sup>s</sup> Jè-hôl-vâh directeth his <sup>t</sup> steps.

10 <sup>u5</sup> A <sup>v</sup> divine <sup>w</sup> sentence is in the <sup>x</sup> lips of the <sup>y</sup> king;  
 His <sup>z</sup> mouth shall not <sup>a</sup> transgress in <sup>b</sup> judgment.

suredly not go unpunished, TOY. V. 6. By—Through, FRANK. mercy—kindness, TOY; love, FRANK. iniquity... for—sin is expiated, TOY. atoned for—purged, *a*, Jehovah—God, FRANK. men—one, TOY. depart—escape, *Hi. De.*; escapes, TOY. evil—misfortune, TOY. V. 8. with—in, FRANK. great revenues—gain in abundance, FRANK. V. 9. a man's heart—Man, TOY. directeth—turneth, FRANK.; turneth hither and thither, WILD. steps—step, FRANK. V. 10. A... in—Divination (*or*, An oracle) is upon, *Var.*; A judgment of God lies on, FRANK.; A... king—The lips of a king are an oracle, TOY. shall... in—shall not fail in speaking, FRANK.; will not make a mistake in speaking, WILD.; transgress not in, TOY.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 5. Though... in hand—Omit, FRANK. TOY. unpunished—SEPT. *alids*. The beginning of a good way is to do justly, And it is more acceptable with God than to offer sacrifices. He who seeks the Lord will find knowledge with righteousness, and they who rightly seek him will find peace.

- 5**  
 v Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 z See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
 a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 b Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
 c Ch. 11:21.  
 d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 e See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
**6**  
 f Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
 g Truth, John 14:6.  
 h Attonement, Lev. 1:4.  
 i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 j Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

- 7**  
 k Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
 l Promises of God conditional, John 14:2.  
 m Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 o Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 8**  
 p Ch. 15:16.  
 q Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 r See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
 s See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
 t Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
 u See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
**9**  
 v V. 1; ch. 19:21.  
 w Ch. 20:24; Ps. 37:23; Jer. 10:23.  
 z See "Feet," Gen. 18:4.

- 10**  
 5 Heb. Divination.  
 y I Ki. 3:28.  
 z Kenite, II Cor. 1:19.  
 a Lips, Job 2:10.  
 b King, Deut. 17:15.  
 c Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 d Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 e Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

\* HUMILITY: Required.—Mic. 6:8; Mt. 10:25; Mk. 9:33; Lu. 9:46; 22:24; Eph. 4:2; Phil. 2:5; Col. 3:12; Jas. 4:10. Benefits of.—Job 22:29; Ps. 34:2; Pr. 3:34; 22:4; Is. 57:15; Mt. 23:12; Lu. 14:11; Jas. 4:6; I Pet. 5:5.

Proof of Righteousness.—Deut. 8:2, 16; Ps. 10:17; Pr. 15:33; 18:12; Mt. 18:4.

Condition of Forgiveness.—II Chr. 7:14; 34:27, 28; Job 42:5, 6; I Ki. 21:28; Jonah 3:7-9.

In Adversity.—David—II Sam. 15:30. Manasseh—II Chr. 33:11-13. Centurion—Lu. 7:6, 7.

In Supplication.—Josiah—II Chr. 34:27. Canaanite Woman—Mt. 15:25-27. The Leper—Mk. 1:40, 41. The Prodigal—Lu. 15:18, 19.

In Teachableness.—Mary—Lu. 10:39. The Demonic—8:35-39. The Centurion—Acts 10:33.

In Social Life.—Pr. 25:6, 7; Lu. 14:10; Acts 20:19; II Cor. 12:7; Gal. 5:22, 23; Eph. 4:1, 2; Phil. 2:3.

Sincerity in.—Mt. 6:16-18; Lu. 18:13, 14; Col. 2:18.

Absence of.—Ju. 9:15; Lu. 19:20, 21; 20:46.

Examples of.—Abraham—Gen. 18:27. Jacob—Gen. 32:10. Moses—Ex. 3:11; 4:10. Joshua—Josh. 7:8. Gideon—Ju. 6:15. David—I Chr. 29:14. Solomon—I Ki. 3:7-9. Job—Job 40:3. Isaiah—Is. 6:5. Jeremiah—Jer. 1:6. John the Baptist—Mt. 3:14; Mk. 1:7; Lu. 3:16; John 1:27; 3:29-30. The Centurion—Mt. 8:8. Mary—Lu. 1:38. Paul—I Cor. 15:8, 9. See "Christian Graces"—II Pet. 1:5. See "Character of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

- 11  
a See "Tools and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
b Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
c Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.

- 12  
d Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
e Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
g Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
h Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

- 13  
i Ch. 14:35;  
22:11.  
j Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

- 14  
k Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
l Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.  
m Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
n Ch. 25:15.

- 15  
o Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
p Life, Gen. 2:7.  
q See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.  
r Rain, Deut.  
11:14.

- 16  
s Ch. 8:10, 19.  
t Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
u See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
v Choice, I Ki.  
18:21.  
w Silver, Job  
22:25.

- 17  
z Highway, Ps.  
68:4.  
y Ch. 15:19.  
z Ch. 19:16.  
a Soul, Job  
4:15.

- 18  
b Ch. 11:2;  
18:12; Jer.  
49:16; Ob.  
3, 4.  
c Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.

11 A <sup>a</sup> just balance and scales  
are Jē-hō-vāh's;  
All the weights of the bag are  
<sup>c</sup> his work.

12 It is an <sup>a</sup> abomination to <sup>c</sup> kings  
to <sup>i</sup> commit wickedness;  
For the <sup>o</sup> throne is estab-  
lished by <sup>h</sup> righteousness.

13 <sup>i</sup> Righteous lips are the de-  
light of kings;  
And they <sup>i</sup> love him that  
speaketh right.

14 The <sup>k</sup> wrath of a king is as  
<sup>i</sup> messengers of death;  
But a <sup>m</sup> wise man will <sup>n</sup> pacify  
it.

15 In the <sup>o</sup> light of the king's  
countenance is <sup>p</sup> life;  
And his favor is as a <sup>q</sup> cloud  
of the <sup>r</sup> latter rain.

16 How much <sup>s</sup> better is it to  
get wisdom than <sup>t</sup> gold!  
Yea, to get <sup>u</sup> understanding  
is rather to be <sup>v</sup> chosen  
than <sup>w</sup> silver.

17 The <sup>x</sup> highway of the upright  
is to <sup>y</sup> depart from evil:  
He that <sup>z</sup> keepeth his way  
preserveth his <sup>a</sup> soul.

18 <sup>b</sup> Pride *goeth* before <sup>c</sup> de-  
struction,

Var. Rend. V. 11, just balance—steel-  
yard, FRANK. WILD.: [ ] Balance,  
TOY. scales—correct scales, FRANK.  
are Jehovah's—belong to the Lord,  
FRANK. of the bag—Omit, FRANK. V.  
12, is established—continueth, FRANK.  
by—through, FRANK. V. 13, Righteous  
—true, FRANK. V. 14, wrath—anger,  
TOY. as messengers—a messenger,  
TOY. FRANK.; or, as angels, Loc. Ec.  
De. But—Omit, TOY. well—understand-  
eth how to, FRANK. V. 15, In . . . coun-  
tenance—When the king's countenance is  
happy, WILD. of . . . countenance—of  
the mercy of the king, FRANK. life—happi-  
ness, FRANK. latter—Spring, TOY. V.  
16, How . . . than—Wisdom is better than,  
TOY. The gain of wisdom is much more  
profitable than that of, FRANK. Yea  
. . . chosen—and understanding more to  
be desired, TOY. And to get understand-  
ing choicer, Var. to get—the gaining  
of, FRANK. V. 17, is . . . evil—  
avoids misfortune, TOY. upright—honest,  
FRANK. to depart—keep far from,  
FRANK. He . . . soul—He guards his  
life who takes heed to his way, TOY. soul  
—life, FRANK. V. 18, *goeth*—cometh,  
FRANK. haughty spirit—haughtiness,  
FRANK. V. 19, of . . . poor—humble  
with the oppressed, FRANK. V. 20,  
word—word of warning, FRANK. shall  
find *good*—will prosper, TOY. attain-  
eth blessing, FRANK. Whose—the  
man that, TOY. Jehovah—the Lord,  
FRANK. n. V. 21, The . . . prudent—

And a haughty spirit before  
a fall.

19 Better it is to be of a <sup>a</sup> lowly  
<sup>i</sup> spirit with the <sup>o</sup> poor,  
Than to divide the <sup>h</sup> spoil  
with the <sup>i</sup> proud.

20 He that <sup>z</sup> giveth heed unto  
the <sup>i</sup> word shall <sup>k</sup> find  
good;

And <sup>i</sup> whoso trusteth in Je-  
hō-vāh, <sup>m</sup> happy is he.

21 The wise in <sup>n</sup> heart shall be  
called <sup>o</sup> prudent;  
And the sweetness of the  
<sup>p</sup> lips increaseth <sup>q</sup> learning.

22 Understanding is a <sup>r</sup> well-  
spring of life unto him  
that hath it;

But the <sup>s</sup> correction of <sup>t</sup> fools  
is their folly.

23 The <sup>u</sup> heart of the wise <sup>v</sup> in-  
structeth his <sup>w</sup> mouth,  
And addeth learning to his  
lips.

24 <sup>y</sup> Pleasant words are as a  
<sup>z</sup> honeycomb,  
<sup>a</sup> Sweet to the soul, and  
health to the <sup>b</sup> bones.

25 <sup>c</sup> There is a way which  
<sup>d</sup> seemeth right unto a  
man,  
But the end thereof are the  
ways of death.

The wise man is called a man of discern-  
ment: TOY. He who is clever, him one  
calloeth a wise man, FRANK. shall be  
is, Var. And . . . learning—Sweetness  
of speech increases power of persuasion,  
TOY. V. 22, Understanding—Wisdom,  
TOY. wellspring—fountain, Var. unto  
. . . it—to its possessor, TOY. But  
. . . folly—and folly is the chastisement  
of fools, TOY. correction—chastisement,  
Ev. Hi. De. V. 23, The wise man's mind  
makes his speech judicious, And gives  
persuasiveness to his discourse, TOY. wise  
—clever, FRANK. instructeth—maketh  
prudent, FRANK. V. 24, as—Omit, TOY.  
to—for, FRANK. health—healing, TOY.  
refreshing, FRANK. bones—body, TOY.  
V. 25, There is a way which—Some ways,  
FRANK. right—level, FRANK. unto a  
man—before one, FRANK. thereof—of  
it, TOY. are . . . of—is the way to,  
TOY. death—destruction, FRANK.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 17, He . . .  
soul—He that keepeth his mouth preserv-  
eth his soul, Bi. And long life is in the  
ways of righteousness. He that receiveth  
instruction shall be in prosperity. And  
whoso giveth heed to reproofs shall become  
wise. He that keepeth his way preserveth  
his soul, And he that loveth his life spareth  
his mouth, Sept. Ev. Hi.

19  
d Humility, Pr.  
15:33.

e See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Humil-  
ity," La. 2:21.  
f Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
g The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
h Or, meek.  
i Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
j See "Pride,"  
i Ps. 10:2.

20  
2 Or, *handleth a  
matter wisely*.  
i Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
k Ch. 19:8.  
l Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
m Happiness,  
Rom. 14:22.

21  
n Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
o Prudence,  
Eph. 1:8.  
p Lips, Job  
2:10.  
q Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

22  
r Ch. 10:11;  
13:14; 18:4.  
s See "Springs,"  
Num. 23:9.  
t See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
u See "Fools,"  
Jer. 17:11.

23  
v Ch. 15:28; Ps.  
37:30; Mt.  
12:34.  
w Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
x Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

24  
y Ch. 15:26;  
24:13, 14; Ps.  
19:10.  
z See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
a See "Taste,"  
Col. 2:21.  
b Ch. 4:22;  
17:22.  
c Bones, Ps.  
34:20.

25  
d Ch. 14:12;  
3 Or, *is straight  
before*.

- 26  
a Appetite, Hos. 9:4.  
b Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
c Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

- 27  
d Ch. 6:12, 14, 18.  
e See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
f Heb. diggeth.  
g Mischief, Ps. 140:2.  
h Lips, Job 2:10.  
i Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 28  
i Ch. 15:18.  
j Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
k See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
l Ch. 18:8; 26:20, 22.  
m Or, alienated his friend.  
n Friendship, Pr. 27:8.

- 29  
o Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
p Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
q Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

- 30  
r Or, He that shutteth his eyes to devise perverse things. That compresseth his lips, bringeth &c.  
s Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
t Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 31  
u See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
v Head, Pr. 20:29.  
w Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
x Glory, Ps. 7:8.  
y Or, beauty.  
z Or, if it be found.  
Ch. 3:1, 2.  
y Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

- 32  
z Anger, Pr. 15:1.

26 The <sup>a</sup> appetite of the laboring man <sup>b</sup> laboreth for him; For his <sup>c</sup> mouth urgeth him thereto.

27 <sup>a</sup> A worthless man <sup>1</sup> deviseth <sup>1</sup> mischief; And in his <sup>o</sup> lips there is as a <sup>1</sup> scorching fire.

28 A <sup>1</sup> perverse man scattereth abroad <sup>1</sup> strife; And a <sup>k</sup> <sup>1</sup> whisperer <sup>2</sup> separateth chief <sup>1</sup> friends.

29 A man of <sup>o</sup> violence <sup>p</sup> enticeth his <sup>1</sup> neighbor, And leadeth him in a way that is not good.

30 <sup>a</sup> He that shutteth his <sup>1</sup> eyes, it is to devise perverse things:

He that compresseth his lips bringeth <sup>1</sup> evil to pass.

31 The <sup>1</sup> hoary <sup>1</sup> head is a <sup>1</sup> crown of <sup>1</sup> glory;

<sup>1</sup> It <sup>2</sup> shall be found in the way of <sup>1</sup> righteousness.

32 He that is slow to <sup>2</sup> anger is better than the mighty;

**Var. Rend.**—V. 26. The . . . man—The labourer's own eagerness, *Ev. Hi. De.*: The labourer's appetite, TOY. appetite—hunger, FRANK. WILD. urgeth him thereto—impels him to work, TOY; craveth it of him, R. V. 27. A . . . deviseth—A wicked man digs (a pit of), TOY. deviseth—diggeth, *Var. FRANK. WILD.* in—on, FRANK. TOY. scorching—burning, FRANK.; as it were a scorching, TOY. V. 28. A false man scatters discord abroad, And a backbiter separates friends, TOY. perverse man—liar, FRANK.; froward man, R. scattereth abroad—arouseth, FRANK. whisperer—slanderer, FRANK. separateth chief friends—loseth a faithful friend, FRANK. V. 29. man of violence—villain, TOY. enticeth—seeks to slander, FRANK. leadeth . . . good—to entice him on a fatal way, FRANK. V. 30. A slanderer devises falsehoods. A backbiter consummates mischief, TOY; He who fixes his eyes devises falsities, and marks out all evils with his lips; He is a furnace of wickedness, SEPT. perverse things—lies, FRANK.; froward things, R. compresseth—distorteth scornfully, FRANK. V. 31. The—A, TOY. It . . . righteousness—Which is gained by a righteous life, TOY. shall be—*is*, *Var.* V. 32. slow to anger—patient,

And he that ruleth his <sup>a</sup> spirit, than he that taketh a <sup>b</sup> city.  
33 The <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> lot is cast into the lap;

But the whole <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> disposing thereof is of Je-hō-vāh.

17 <sup>g</sup> Better is a <sup>1</sup> dry morsel, and <sup>1</sup> quietness there-with,

Than a <sup>1</sup> house full of <sup>1</sup> feasting with <sup>1</sup> strife.

2 A <sup>1</sup> servant that dealeth <sup>1</sup> wisely shall have rule over a <sup>1</sup> son that <sup>1</sup> causeth <sup>1</sup> shame,

And shall have part in the <sup>1</sup> inheritance among the <sup>1</sup> brethren.

3 The <sup>1</sup> refining pot is for <sup>1</sup> silver, and the <sup>1</sup> furnace for <sup>1</sup> gold;

But <sup>1</sup> Je-hō-vāh trieth the <sup>1</sup> hearts.

4 An evil-doer giveth heed to <sup>1</sup> wicked lips;

And <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> a liar giveth <sup>1</sup> ear to a <sup>1</sup> mischievous tongue.

FRANK.; conquereth his passion, WILD. the might—a warrior, TOY. that ruleth his spirit—who refraineth his anger, FRANK. his spirit—himself, TOY. V. 33. lap—bosom, FRANK. whole . . . Jehovah—whole decision of it is from Yah-veh, TOY; from the Lord cometh every decision thereof, FRANK. Chap. 17.—V. 1. dry morsel—piece of dry bread, FRANK. feasting with strife—strife-offering, FRANK.; meal-offering of strife, WILD.; feasting and strife, TOY. V. 2. A . . . inheritance—A wise slave will rule over a profligate son, And will share the inheritance, TOY. shall have rule—will become master, FRANK. son . . . shame—worthless son of the house, FRANK. V. 3. refining-pot—fining-pot, TOY; crucible, FRANK.; melting crucible, WILD. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK. Jehovah . . . hearts—he that trieth hearts is the Lord, V. trieth the—the trier of, TOY. V. 4. An evil-doer—A bad man, TOY; omit, FRANK. giveth . . . lips—When anyone listeneth to vain speech, FRANK. lips—words, TOY. And a liar—A "false" man, TOY. And . . . tongue—Lies (come forth) when one hearkeneth unto mischievous gossip, FRANK. a . . . tongue—talk, TOY.

- a Spirit, Job 4:15.  
b City, Gen. 4:17.

- 33  
c Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
d Ju. 7:5; Neh. 5:13.  
e Ch. 29:26.  
f Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 1  
g Ch. 15:17.  
h See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
i House, Deut. 24:10.  
j Feasts, Num. 39:29.  
k Heb. the sacrifices of strife.  
l Strife, Pr. 26:21.

- 2  
l Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
m Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
o Or, doth shamefully.  
p Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
q Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- 3  
r Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
s See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
t Silver, Job 22:25.  
u Furnace, Dan. 3:8.  
v Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
w Ch. 15:11; I Chr. 29:17; Ps. 26:2; Jer. 17:10; Mal. 3:3.  
x Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 4  
y The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
z See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
a Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
b Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
c Heb. falsehood.  
d Ear, Ex. 23:10.  
e See "Mischief," Ps. 140:2.  
f Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

\* PEACE: God the Author of.—Job 25:2; Ps. 147:14; Is. 45:7; Rom. 15:33; 16:20; I Cor. 14:33; II Cor. 13:11; Phil. 4:9. Jesus the Peacemaker.—John 16:33; Eph. 2:14; Col. 1:20; II Thess. 3:16. By Way of the Sword.—Mt. 10:34; Lu. 12:51. Peacemakers.—Pr. 12:20; Is. 27:5; Mt. 5:9; Jas. 3:18. A Gift.—John 14:27; Ps. 29:11; 72:7; Is. 57:19. A Command.—Mk. 1:25; 4:39; 10:48; Rom. 12:18; II Cor. 13:11. Necessary for Enjoyments.—Ps. 34:12–14; Phil. 4:7; I Pet. 3:10, 11.

Offering for —Deut. 27:7; Ju. 20:26; I Sam. 5:12; 6:4; 10:8; 11:15; II Chr. 30:22. Covenant of.—Gen. 9:14, 15; Num. 25:12; Josh. 9:15; I Sam. 20:42; I Ki. 5:12; Is. 54:10; Ex. 34:25; 37:26; Mal. 2:5. Conditional.—Ps. 85:8; Pr. 3:2; 16:7; Is. 26:3; 48:18, 22; 57:21; Ez. 7:25; Mt. 10:13; Lu. 14:32; Rom. 5:1; 8:6. Uncertain.—I Ki. 22:27, 28; II Ki. 9:17–22; Jer. 6:14; 8:11, 15; Ez. 13:10; Mt. 10:34. Enforced.—Deut. 20:10–12; Job 13:5, 13; Mk. 1:25; 4:39; Lu. 4:35; 19:38–40. Worth the Struggle.—Ps. 34:14; Pr. 17:1, 28; Eccl.

5  
a Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
b The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
c Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
d God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
e Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
f See "Adversity," Job 19:6.  
g See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
6  
h Children, Gen. 3:16.  
i Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
j Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
k Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
l Father, Ex. 21:15.  
7  
m Speech, I Cor. 2:1.  
n Ch. 24:7.  
o Or, Arrogant.  
p Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
p Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
q Lips, Job 2:10.  
r Princes, Num. 2:7.  
8  
s Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
t Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
u Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
2 Or, *he*.  
3 Or, *dealeth wisely*.  
9  
v See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
w Ch. 10:12; Jas. 5:20; I Pet. 4:8.  
z Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

5 Whoso <sup>a</sup> mocketh the <sup>b</sup> poor  
<sup>c</sup> reproacheth his <sup>a</sup> Maker;  
And he that is <sup>c</sup> glad at <sup>i</sup> calamity shall not be <sup>o</sup> unpunished.  
6 <sup>h</sup> Children's children are the  
<sup>i</sup> crown of old <sup>j</sup> men;  
And the <sup>k</sup> glory of children  
are their <sup>l</sup> fathers.  
7 <sup>m</sup> Excellent speech becometh  
not a <sup>n</sup> fool;  
Much less do <sup>p</sup> lying <sup>q</sup> lips a  
<sup>r</sup> prince.  
8 A <sup>s</sup> bribe is as a <sup>t</sup> precious  
stone in the "eyes of him  
that hath it;  
Whithersoever <sup>u</sup> it turneth,  
<sup>v</sup> it <sup>w</sup> prospereth.  
9 He that <sup>x</sup> covereth a transgression  
<sup>y</sup> seeketh <sup>z</sup> love;  
But he that <sup>a</sup> harpeth on a  
matter <sup>b</sup> separateth <sup>c</sup> chief  
friends.  
10 A <sup>d</sup> rebuke entereth deeper  
into one that hath <sup>e</sup> understanding

Var. Read.—V. 5. Whoso—He who. TOY, and he that—He who, TOY, V. 6. glory of children—pride of sons, FRANK; adornment of children, TOY, V. 7. Excellent speech—Omit, FRANK, Excellent—Arrogant, *Hi. De.* a *marp.* (see Eccl. 10:14 Var. Read.) lying lips a prince—lies a man of rectitude, TOY, lying lips—lying words, FRANK; lies, TOY; a prince—one that is noble, Var. V. 8. A bribe is beautiful in the estimation of him who accepts it, And he (accordingly) in all respects acts skillfully (or, successfully); or, A bribe is a thing of power in the hands of him who gives it, In all that he undertakes he prospers, TOY, bribe—gift, *n.* in . . . it—according to the opinion of him, who uses it.

4:6; Lu. 10:42; Rom. 12:18; 14:19; II Cor. 13:11; Heb. 12:14.

Disposition for.—Gen. 13:8, 9; Esth. 10:3; II Sam. 2:26, 27; Lu. 14:31, 32; Acts 12:20.

National.—I Ki. 4:25; 5:4, 5; II Ki. 15:19; I Chr. 4:40; II Chr. 14:1, 2; Ps. 147:14. Universal.—Is. 2:4; 9:7.

Preached to the World.—Is. 52:7; 62:6; Acts 10:36; 18:9; Rom. 10:15; Eph. 2:17.

Salutations.—John 20:26; I Cor. 1:3; II Cor. 1:2; Gal. 1:3; Eph. 1:2; Phil. 1:2; Col. 1:2; I Thess. 1:1; II Thess. 1:2; I Tim. 1:2; II Tim. 1:2; Titus 1:4; Philemon 3; I Pet. 1:2; II Pet. 1:2; II John 3; Rev. 1:4.

Benedictions.—Ps. 125:5; Lu. 24:36; John 14:27; 20:19, 21, 26; Rom. 15:13; III John 14.

Bond of Unity.—Ju. 4:17; Is. 32:16-18; Zech. 8:19-23; Mk. 9:50; Eph. 2:15-17; 4:3; I Thess. 5:13.

Prayer for.—Ps. 122:6-9; Jer. 29:7; I Tim. 2:2.

Under Chastisement.—Job 5:17-24; Is. 53:5; Heb. 12:11.

Happy Ending of.—Gen. 15:15; Ex. 18:23; Ps. 37:37; Is. 55:12; Lu. 2:29; Rom. 8:6; 14:17; II Pet. 3:14.

Haters of.—Ps. 120:6, 7; 28:3; 35:20.

Opposers of Peace.—Josh. 10:1-5; 11:19; Is. 59:8. False

Visions.—Ex. 13:16.

Peace despised.—II Ki. 9:17, 18; Rom. 3:16, 17. See

"Salvation," Acts 24: "Fruits of the Spirit," John 14:16.

Than a hundred <sup>i</sup> stripes  
into a fool.

11 <sup>a</sup> An evil man seeketh only  
<sup>b</sup> rebellion;

Therefore a cruel <sup>c</sup> messenger  
shall be sent against  
him.

12 Let a <sup>d</sup> bear robbed of her  
whelps <sup>e</sup> meet a <sup>f</sup> man,  
Rather than a fool in his  
folly.

13 Whoso <sup>m</sup> rewardeth evil for  
good,

<sup>o</sup> Evil shall not depart from  
his <sup>q</sup> house.

14 The <sup>r</sup> beginning of <sup>s</sup> strife is as  
when one letteth out water:

Therefore <sup>t</sup> leave off conten-  
tion, before there is quar-  
relling.

15 He that <sup>u</sup> justifieth the  
wicked, and he that con-  
demneth the <sup>v</sup> righteous,  
Both of them alike are an  
<sup>w</sup> abomination to Je-hō-vāh.

FRANK, it prospereth—is successful, FRANK, it—Or, he, *De.* V. 9. He . . . love—Or, He that seeketh love covereth, &c., *Hi. De.* love—friendship, FRANK, harpeth on—returneth to, *Ew. Hi. De.* spreadeth, FRANK, matter—story, FRANK, separateth—loseth, FRANK; alienates, TOY, chief friends—his friend, TOY, V. 10. rebuke—reproof, TOY, entereth . . . one—maketh more impression on the heart, FRANK, one—understanding—a man of sense, TOY, Than . . . fool—Than when one counteth a hundred to a fool, FRANK, V. 11. A "rebel" seeks to do mischief, But a terrible messenger is sent to him, TOY, An . . . rebellion—The man is only out on waste, FRANK, The rebellious only seeketh evil, *De. Ew.* Therefore . . . him—The king sendeth the executioner against him, *WILD.*; but the Lord will send to him a pitiless angel (or, messenger), SEPT, cruel—terrible, FRANK, *WILD.* V. 12. Let . . . man—Meet a bear robbed of her whelps, TOY; Rather may one come upon a raging bear in the way, FRANK; May a bear robbed of her young meet one, *WILD.* V. 13. rewardeth—returns, TOY, V. 14. A letter out of water is the beginning of strife, and before getting wrought up (= excited, angry) leave off contention, or, . . . before contention (or, quarrelling) breaks out, leave off, TOY, Therefore . . . quarrelling—And before whom . . . of the quarrel goeth before . . . FRANK, leave . . . quarrelling—before contention break out leave off, SEPT, there is quarrelling—the truth be shown, Var. Justifieth—gives judgment for, TOY; setteth free, FRANK, *WILD.* righteous—innocent, FRANK, alike—Omit, TOY.

Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 6. SEPT, adds To the faithful belongs the whole world of wealth, But to the faithless not an obolus.

y Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
z See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
a Ch. 16:23.  
b See "Friendship," Pr. 27:8.

10  
c Ch. 9:9.  
d Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
e See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
f Stripes, Is. 53:5.

11  
g Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
h Or, A rebellious man (Heb. *Rebillion*) seeketh only evil.  
i Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
j Messenger, Mal. 2:7.

12  
k Bears, I Sam. 17:34.  
l Ch. 29:9.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.

13  
n Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
o Ps. 35:12; 109:5; Jer. 18:20.  
p Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
q Ch. 13:21; II Sam. 12:10; I Ki. 21:22.  
r House, Deut. 24:10.

14  
s Beginning, Gen. 1:1.  
t Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
u Ch. 20:3; 25:8.

15  
v Ch. 18:5; 24:24; Ex. 23:7; Is. 5:23.  
w See "Justification," Rom. 4:25.  
x The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
z Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

16  
a Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
b Ch. 23:23.  
c See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:44.  
1 Heb. heart.

17  
d Ch. 18:24;  
Ruth 1:16.  
e Love, 1 Cor.  
13:1.  
f Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
2 Or, is born as a  
brother.  
g Adversity,  
Job 19:06.

18  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i See "Ignor-  
ance," Acts  
17:23.  
j See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
k See "Hand,"  
Gen. 16:12.  
l Surety, Pr.  
6:1.  
m Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.

19  
3 Or, He that  
loveth trans-  
gression loveth  
strife.  
n See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
c Strife, Pr.  
26:21.  
p Ch. 11:2;  
16:18; 29:23.  
q Gate, 1 Sam.  
23:7.  
r Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.

20  
s Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
t Ch. 24:20.  
u Jas. 3:8.  
v Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
4 Or, calamity.

21  
u Reproduction,  
Gen. 8:17.  
v Sorrow,  
1 Thess. 4:13.  
y Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
z Joy, Ps. 30:5.

22  
a Ch. 15:13.  
b See "Heal-  
ing," Jer.  
30:14.  
c See "Physi-  
cian," Mk.  
5:26.  
5 Heb. causeth  
good healing.  
d Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
e Ps. 22:15.  
f Bones, Ps.  
34:20.

16 Wherefore is there a price in  
the <sup>a</sup> hand of a fool to  
<sup>b c</sup> buy wisdom,  
Seeing he hath no <sup>1</sup> under-  
standing?

17 A <sup>a</sup> friend <sup>a</sup> loveth at all  
times;  
And a <sup>12</sup> brother is born for  
<sup>a</sup> adversity.

18 A <sup>a</sup> man <sup>a</sup> void of <sup>1</sup> under-  
standing <sup>1 k</sup> striketh hands,  
And becometh <sup>1</sup> surety in the  
presence of his <sup>m</sup> neigh-  
bor.

19 <sup>a</sup> He loveth <sup>a</sup> transgression  
that loveth <sup>a</sup> strife:  
He that <sup>a</sup> raiseth high his  
<sup>a</sup> gate seeketh <sup>a</sup> destruc-  
tion.

20 He that hath a wayward  
<sup>a</sup> heart <sup>a</sup> findeth no good;  
And he that hath a <sup>a</sup> perverse  
<sup>a</sup> tongue falleth into <sup>a</sup> mis-  
chief.

21 He that <sup>a</sup> begetteth a fool  
doeth it to his <sup>a</sup> sorrow;  
And the <sup>a</sup> father of a fool  
hath no <sup>a</sup> joy.

22 A <sup>a</sup> cheerful heart <sup>b c 5</sup> is a  
good medicine;  
But a broken <sup>a</sup> spirit <sup>a</sup> drieth  
up the <sup>a</sup> bones.

Var. Read.—V. 16. If the fool has money to buy wisdom, What boots it, since he has no mind? TOY. Wherefore, To what purpose, Var. a price—money, FRANK. V. 17. friend—true friend, FRANK. loveth . . . times—is always friendly, TOY. brother . . . adversity—is born as a brother against, De. and similarly Hi. r marg. born . . . adversity—created for the hour of distress, FRANK. adversity—distress, WILD. V. 18. Void of sense is he Who pledges himself, Who becomes security to another, TOY. And becometh—Who giveth, FRANK. V. 19. loveth . . . loveth—loves "wounds" who loves, TOY. transgression—sin, FRANK. raiseth . . . destruction—He who conducteth proud speech is out on destruction, FRANK. that . . . gate—Who "talks" proudly, TOY. V. 20. He . . . wayward—A false, TOY. wayward—false, TOY; froward, r. And . . . mischief—A lying tongue falls into calamity, TOY; He who turns (wrests) with his tongue falleth into evil, WILD. V. 22. is a good medicine—bringeth good healing, Var. WILD.; furthereth healing, FRANK. V. 23. receiveth a bribe—taketh a gift, r. receiveth . . . bosom—accepts a bribe, TOY. a bribe—gifts in secret, WILD. pervert—turn, FRANK. ways—course, TOY; path, FRANK. V. 24. The goal of the man of understanding is wisdom, The fool's eyes roam over all the

23 A <sup>a</sup> wicked man receiveth a  
<sup>a</sup> bribe out of the bosom,  
To <sup>a</sup> pervert the ways of <sup>a</sup> jus-  
tice.

24 <sup>a</sup> Wisdom is before the <sup>a</sup> face  
of him that hath <sup>m n</sup> under-  
standing;  
But the <sup>a</sup> eyes of a <sup>a</sup> fool  
are in the <sup>a</sup> ends of the  
<sup>a</sup> earth.

25 A <sup>a</sup> foolish son is a <sup>a</sup> grief to  
his father,  
And <sup>a</sup> bitterness to <sup>a</sup> her that  
bare him.

26 Also to <sup>a v 6</sup> punish the <sup>a</sup> right-  
eous is not good,  
Nor to smite the noble for  
their uprightness.

27 He <sup>a</sup> that <sup>a</sup> spareth his <sup>a</sup> words  
hath knowledge;  
And he that is of a cool  
spirit is a man of under-  
standing.

28 Even a fool, when he hold-  
eth his <sup>a</sup> peace, is counted  
wise;

<sup>a</sup> When he shutteth his lips,  
he is <sup>a</sup> esteemed as <sup>a</sup> prudent.

18 He that separateth him-  
self seeketh <sup>a</sup> his own  
desire,  
And <sup>a</sup> rageth against all  
<sup>a</sup> sound wisdom.

world, TOY. are—(sweep), FRANK. V. 26. It is not good to lay a fine on the innocent, so it is altogether against all right, to correct nobles with blows of a scourge, WILD. punish—fine, TOY. the noble . . . understanding . . . against equity (= unjustly), FRANK. for their uprightness—for equity, Loe. De.; against or beyond (?) that which is right, Hi. Ev. V. 27. He that spareth his—He who is sparing of, TOY; He . . . knowledge—The cautious one holds back his words, FRANK. of a cool spirit—cold-blooded, FRANK. WILD. V. 28. When—If, TOY. When . . . prudent—Sensible, if he keep his lips shut, TOY. Chap. 18.—V. 1. He that dwelleth apart seeketh pleasure, Against all sound wisdom he sheweth his teeth, Ev. Fl. De.; The alienated friend seeks an occasion [of quarrel], seeks by all means to stir up strife, FRANK.; He who is excluded [by men from their society] seeks an occasion, gnashes teeth against all that is beneficial [to others], Hi.; A man who wishes to separate from friends seeks pretexts, but at all times he will be liable to reproach (Or, perhaps, and . . . will be full of reproach), SEPT.

Var. Read.—V. 27. he . . . spirit—So Heb. text, Sept. Ev. Bi. and most (l.): is of an excellent spirit, Heb. marg. Now.

23  
o The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
h Bribery, Is.  
33:15.  
i Ex. 23:8; Mic.  
3:11; 7:3.  
j Justice, Mic.  
6:8.

24  
k Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
l Face, Is. 6:2.  
m Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
n See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
o Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
p Fool, Jer.  
17:11.  
q See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
r Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

25  
s Ch. 19:13.  
t Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
u See "Sor-  
row," 1 Thess.  
4:13.  
v Bitterness,  
Eph. 4:31.  
w Mother, Deut.  
5:16.

26  
x Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
y See "Persecu-  
tion," 1 Ki.  
18:4.  
6 Or, fine.  
z The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.

27  
7 Or, that hath  
knowledge  
spareth his  
words; And a  
man of under-  
standing is of a  
cool spirit.  
a Ch. 10:19; Jas.  
1:19.  
b Words, Pr.  
15:23.

28  
c Pence, Pr.  
17:1.  
8 Or, He that  
shutteth his  
lips is dc.  
d Prudence,  
Eph. 1:8.

1  
9 Or, quarrelleth  
with.  
e Ch. 2:7; 3:21;  
8:14.

- 2  
a Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
b See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
c Heart, Acts 15:9.
- 3  
d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
e Contempt, 1 Cor. 16:11.  
f See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.  
g Reproach, Ez. 5:15.
- 4  
h Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
i See "Waters," Ps. 95:5.  
l Or, A flowing brook, a well-spring of wisdom.  
j See "Springs," Num. 23:9.  
k Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
l See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.
- 5  
m Ch. 17:15; 24:23; 28:21; Lev. 19:15; Deut. 1:17; 16:19; Ps. 82:2.  
n Or, So as to turn aside.  
o The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
p Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
- 6  
q Lips, Job 2:10.  
r Or, bring contention.  
s Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
t Stripes, Is. 53:5.
- 7  
u Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
v Share, Pr. 7:23.  
w Soul, Job 4:15.
- 8  
x Words, Pr. 15:23.  
y See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
z See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
z Ch. 20:27, 30.
- 9  
a Ch. 10:4.  
b Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- 2 A "fool hath no delight in  
b understanding,  
But only that his 'heart may  
reveal itself.
- 3 When "the wicked cometh,  
there cometh also 'contempt,  
And with 'ignominy cometh  
o reproach.
- 4 The words of a man's "mouth  
are as 'deep waters;  
1 The 'wellspring of "wisdom  
is as a flowing 'brook.
- 5 To "respect the person of the  
wicked is not good,  
2 Nor to "turn aside the  
o righteous in "judgment.
- 6 A fool's "lips "enter into  
'contention,  
And his mouth calleth for  
'stripes.
- 7 A fool's mouth is his 'de-  
struction,  
And his lips are the "snare of  
his "soul.
- 8 The "words of a "whisper  
are as "dainty morsels,  
And they go down into "the  
innermost parts.
- 9 He also that is "a "b slack in his  
work  
Is 'brother to him that is a  
destroyer.

Var. Rend.—V. 2. A fool takes no pleasure in sound sense. But rather in revealing his nature. TOY. V. 3. there—then. TOY. cometh—has happened. FRANK. ignominy—i.e. the disgrace brought by the wicked upon those who associate with him. De.; baseness. Hi. Ev. Plumptre. V. 4. Perhaps. The words of the wise are deep waters, a flowing brook, a perennial fountain. TOY. of . . . mouth—out of many mouths. FRANK. The . . . brook—And the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook. Ev. Hi. As a gushing brook, as a wellspring of wisdom. Be. De. a marq. V. 5. respect . . . wicked—favor the guilty. TOY. respect—accept. R. person—party. FRANK. to turn . . . judgment—to oppress the innocent in court. TOY. is it holy to prevent justice in judgment? SEPT. righteous—innocent. FRANK. V. 6. a "contention—the smutting fool cometh into strife. FRANK. enter (or, come (=bring)). Ev. Hi. into contention—lead him into strife. TOY. calleth for—crieth for. FRANK. brings on him. TOY. V. 7. A fool's mouth—the speech of a fool. FRANK. his destruction—his ruin. TOY. a terror for him. FRANK. lips—words. FRANK. are—soul—a snare to him. TOY. a snare for his life. FRANK. V. 8. whisperer—slanderer. TOY. FRANK. as—like. TOY. dainty morsels—dainty food (i.e. things swallowed

- 10 The "name of Jê-hô-vâh is  
a 'strong tower;  
The righteous runneth into  
it, and "is safe.
- 11 The "rich man's "wealth is  
his strong "city,  
And as a high 'wall in his  
own imagination.
- 12 "Before destruction the heart  
of man is "haughty;  
And before "honor goeth  
p "humility.
- 13 He that 'giveth answer be-  
fore he heareth,  
It is folly and "shame unto him.
- 14 The 'spirit of a man will sus-  
tain his "infirmity;  
But a "broken spirit who can  
s bear?
- 15 The heart of the "prudent  
getteth "knowledge;  
And the "ear of the wise  
seeketh knowledge.
- 16 A man's "gift maketh room  
for him,  
And bringeth him before  
great men.
- 17 He that pleadeth his cause  
first seemeth "b just;  
But his "neighbor cometh  
and searcheth him out.
- 18 The "lot causeth contentions  
to cease,

quickly). Schu. Gr. Fl.; what is devoured eagerly, dainties. WILD. And . . . parts—They penetrate into the innermost recesses of a man. TOY. parts—entrails. FRANK. belly, R. V. 9. He—Even one. Var. that is a destroyer—who destroys. TOY. V. 10. tower—fortress. TOY. The righteous . . . it—To which the righteous runs. TOY. is safe—Heb. is set aloft; is protected. FRANK. findeth himself secure. WILD. V. 11. city—place. FRANK. And as—It is like. TOY. own imagination—estimation. TOY. V. 12. Before—haughty—Pride goes before destruction. TOY. goeth—Omit. TOY. V. 14. The . . . infirmity—He who soothes a man sustains (= controls) his anger. FRANK. V. 15. The . . . knowl- edge—The mind of the intelligent acquires knowledge. TOY. getteth—possesseth. FRANK. seeketh—seeks after. TOY. V. 17. The first comer is right in his plea. Then comes the other and tests him. TOY. He . . . just—He who first steppeth forth in his cause, it seemeth, hath always right. FRANK. V. 18. causeth . . . cease—puts an end to disputes. TOY; setteth contentions. FRANK.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 18.—V. 3. the wicked—wickedness. Ev. Hi. Zo. TOY. FRANK. And . . . reproach—And with him are disgrace and reproach. GRÄTZ, BI.

- 10  
d Name, Acts 16:18.  
e Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Tower, Ju. 9:46.  
g See "Salva- tion," Acts 2:40.  
h Heb. is set on high.
- 11  
h Ch. 10:15.  
i Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
j See "Teach- ing of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
k City, Gen. 4:17.  
l Wall, Jer. 51:58.
- 12  
m Ch. 11:2; 16:18; 29:23.  
n Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
o Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
p Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
q See "Teach- ing of Jesus" on "Humili- ty," Lu. 2:21.
- 13  
r Ch. 20:25; John 7:31.  
s Shame, Phil. 3:19.
- 14  
t Ch. 17:22.  
u See "Dis- ease," Ps. 103:3.  
v See "Afflic- tion," Ps. 9:10.  
w Ch. 15:13.  
x Or, raise up.
- 15  
x Prudence, Eph. 1:8.  
y Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
z Ear, Ex. 25:20.
- 16  
a Presents, II Sam. 8:10.
- 17  
b Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
c Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.
- 18  
d Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.



- 19  
a Or, injured.  
City, Gen.  
4:17.  
b See "Pal-  
ace," Dan.  
8:2.
- 20  
c Ch. 12:14;  
14:14.  
d Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
e Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
f Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
g Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
h Lips, Job  
2:10.

- 21  
i Ch. 12:13;  
13:3; Mt.  
12:37.  
j Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
k Life, Gen. 2:7.  
l Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
m Love, I Cor.  
13:1.
- 22  
n Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
o Marriage,  
Gen. 6:2.  
p Ch. 8:35.

- 23  
q The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
r See "Beg-  
gars," Mk.  
10:46.  
s Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
t See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Riches,"  
Lu. 2:1.  
u Jas. 2:3, 6.  
v I Ki. 12:13;  
II Chr. 10:13.

- 24  
2 Heb. A man  
of friends.  
v Friendship,  
Pr. 27:6.  
z Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
y Ch. 17:17.  
z See "Frater-  
nity," Ps.  
123:1.  
3 Heb. lower.  
d Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.

And parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother<sup>1</sup> offended *is harder to be won* than a strong<sup>a</sup> city;

And *such* contentions are like the bars of a<sup>b</sup> castle.

20 A<sup>c</sup> man's belly shall be filled with the<sup>d</sup> fruit of his<sup>e</sup> mouth;

With the increase of his<sup>f</sup> lips shall he be satisfied.

21<sup>g</sup> Death and<sup>h</sup> life are in the power of the<sup>i</sup> tongue; And they that<sup>j</sup> love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 Whoso findeth a<sup>k</sup> wife findeth a good thing, And<sup>l</sup> obtaineth favor of Je-hō-vāh.

23 The<sup>m</sup> poor<sup>n</sup> useth entreaties; But the<sup>o</sup> rich<sup>p</sup> answereth roughly.

24<sup>q</sup> He that maketh many<sup>r</sup> friends *doeth it to his own* destruction;

But there is a<sup>s</sup> friend that sticketh closer than a<sup>t</sup> brother.

Var. Rend.—V. 18 (cont.). parteth—decides. TOY. V. 19. offended—*Rather, injured. Fl. De.; with whom one dealt faith-lessly, WILD.* V. 20. From the fruit of the mouth comes requital to men. The outcome of the lips they must bear. TOY. belly—stomach. FRANK. mouth—speech. FRANK. increase—profit. FRANK. lips—words. FRANK. V. 21. death and life—evil and blessing. FRANK. are... tongue—come through. FRANK. And... thereof—And he who turneth to it gladly, will eat of her fruit. FRANK.; Every one who keepeth it in check will enjoy her good fruit, WILD.; They who use it must eat its fruit, TOY. V. 22. If one finds a wife, it is a piece of good fortune, a favor bestowed on him by Yahweh, TOY. findeth—acquires. FRANK. And obtaineth favor of Jeho-vah—And... carries away gifts of mercy from the Lord, FRANK. V. 23. poor—poor man, TOY. useth—speaketh. FRANK. rich—rich man, TOY. roughly—proudly. FRANK. V. 24. He... But—There are friends who seek only society. And, TOY. He... closer—Many friends tend to destruction, and many a friend is more faithful, FRANK.; There are friends with whom one can have com-pany; but there is also a friend, who is more faithful, WILD. doeth... de-struction—cometh into trouble, *De. Bō. and similarly Ew. Fl. Chap. 19.*—V. 1. the... integrity—a poor man, upright in life, TOY. integrity—simplicity, FRANK.; he... lips—a deceitful liar, FRANK.; he who is false in speech, TOY. and is a fool—even though he be "rich," TOY. V. 2. To act without reflection is not good, He

19<sup>b</sup> Better is the poor that walketh in his<sup>c</sup> integrity

Than he that is perverse in his lips and is a<sup>d</sup> fool.

2 Also, that the<sup>e</sup> soul be with-out<sup>f</sup> knowledge is not good;

And he that<sup>g</sup> hasteth with his<sup>h</sup> feet<sup>i</sup> sinneth.

3 The<sup>j</sup> foolishness of man sub-verteth his way; And his<sup>k</sup> heart<sup>l</sup> fretteth against Je-hō-vāh.

4<sup>m</sup> Wealth addeth many friends;

But<sup>n</sup> the poor is separated from his friend.

5 A<sup>o</sup> false witness shall not be unpunished; And he that<sup>p</sup> uttereth lies shall not escape.

6<sup>q</sup> Many will entreat the favor of<sup>r</sup> the liberal man; And every man is a friend to him that<sup>s</sup> giveth gifts.

7 All the<sup>t</sup> brethren of the poor do hate him: How much more do his friends go far from him!

<sup>u</sup> He<sup>v</sup> pursueth them with words, but they are gone.

who is hasty in action fails of his aim, TOY.; If one have no regard for the wishes of his heart, that also is not good, And he who hasteth restlessly, goeth amiss, FRANK.; Where no knowledge is, there also ardour is not good, The hasty one with his feet, WILD. that... good—*So De.; to be self-forgetful is not good, Ew. sinneth—miseth his aim, Var. V. 3. A man's folly ruins his affairs, and then he is angry with God, TOY. subverteth—overthroweth, Var. fretteth against Jehovah—is angry with the Lord, FRANK. V. 4. poor—humble, FRANK. is... friend—his (one) friend with-draws, TOY. V. 6. witness—accuser, FRANK. he... lies—the lying wit-ness, FRANK. speaketh—breatheth, Var. escape—escape judgment, FRANK. V. 6. Many... man—Many flatter the noble again and again, FRANK. will en-treat—seek, TOY. And... gifts—All are friends to him who gives, TOY.; all the world is a friend to him that giveth gifts freely, WILD. V. 7. hate—reject, FRANK. go far from him—stand aloof, TOY.*

Var. Rend.—Chap. 19.—V. 7. He that hath many friends is requited with evil. And he that seeketh (fair) speeches shall not be delivered, *Ew. De. (after Sept.; Bi. too supplies from Sept., and Hi. Be. Zo. re-gard text as in some way defective.)* He... gone—Omū, FRANK. TOY.

- 1  
b Ch. 28:6.  
c Walking,  
Col. 1:10.  
d Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.  
e Fool, Jer.  
17:11.

- 2  
4 Or, desire with-out knowledge is not good.  
f Soul, Job 4:15.  
g Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
h Ch. 21:5;  
28:20; 29:20.  
i Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
j Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
k Or, miseth his way.

- 3  
k Ch. 11:3.  
l Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
m Ps. 37:7; Is.  
8:21.

- 4  
n Ch. 14:20.  
o Or, the friend of the poor separateth him-self from him.

- 5  
o See "False-  
hood," Lev.  
6:2.  
p See "Wit-  
ness," John  
8:17.  
q Death Penalty for Viola-tion of Com-mandments, Ex. 20:1.  
r Lying, Lev.  
19:11.  
7 Heb. breatheth out.

- 6  
s Ch. 29:26.  
t Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
u Or, a prince.  
v Presents,  
II Sam. 8:10.

- 7  
v Ps. 38:11.  
9 Or, He pur-sueth after words, which are nought.  
w Ch. 18:23.  
z Words, Pr.  
15:23.

- 8**  
**a** Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
**1** Heb. *heart*.  
**b** Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
**c** Soul, Job 4:15.  
**d** See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
**e** Ch. 16:20.  
**9**  
**f** See "Falsehood," Lev. 6:2.  
**g** Witness, John 8:17.  
**h** See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
**i** Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
**j** Death, Rom. 5:12.  
**10**  
**k** Ch. 17:7; 26:1; Eccl. 10:6, 7.  
**l** Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
**m** Ch. 30:22.  
**n** Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
**o** Prince, Num. 2:7.  
**11**  
**p** Ch. 14:29; 16:32.  
**q** See "Prudence," Eph. 1:8.  
**r** Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
**s** Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
**t** See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
**12**  
**u** King, Deut. 17:15.  
**v** Lion, Job 4:10.  
**w** Ch. 14:35.  
**x** See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
**y** Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
**13**  
**z** Son, Gen. 21:19.  
**a** See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
**b** Father, Ex. 21:15.  
**c** Ch. 21:9, 19; 27:15.  
**d** Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
**e** Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
**14**  
**f** House, Deut. 24:10.  
**g** Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
**h** II Cor. 12:14.  
**i** Ch. 18:22.

8 He that getteth <sup>a</sup> wisdom  
<sup>b</sup> loveth his own <sup>c</sup> soul:  
 He that keepeth <sup>d</sup> under-  
 standing shall <sup>e</sup> find good.  
 9 A <sup>f</sup> false <sup>g</sup> witness shall not  
 be <sup>h</sup> unpunished;  
 And he that uttereth <sup>i</sup> lies  
 shall <sup>j</sup> perish.  
 10 Delicate living is <sup>k</sup> not seemly  
 for a <sup>l</sup> fool;  
 Much less for a <sup>m</sup> serv-  
 ant to have rule over  
<sup>n</sup> princes.  
 11 The <sup>o</sup> discretion of a man  
 maketh him slow to <sup>p</sup> anger;  
 And it is his <sup>q</sup> glory <sup>r</sup> to pass  
 over a transgression.  
 12 The <sup>s</sup> king's wrath is as the  
 roaring of a lion;  
 But his <sup>t</sup> favor is as <sup>u</sup> dew  
 upon the <sup>v</sup> grass.  
 13 A <sup>w</sup> foolish son is the <sup>x</sup> ca-  
 lamity of his <sup>y</sup> father;  
 And the <sup>z</sup> contentions of a  
<sup>a</sup> wife are a continual  
 dropping.  
 14 <sup>b</sup> House and riches are an  
<sup>c</sup> inheritance from fa-  
 thers;  
 But a prudent <sup>d</sup> wife is from  
 Je-hō-vāh.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8. He who acquires un-  
 derstanding is a friend to himself, He who  
 follows wisdom will get good, TOY. soul  
 —life, FRANK. V. 9. witness—accuser,  
 FRANK. shall . . . unpunished—will  
 not escape, TOY. he . . . lies—the lying  
 witness, FRANK. uttereth—breatheth,  
 Var. V. 10. Delicate . . . seemly—Lux-  
 ury is not a fitting thing, TOY. Delicate  
 living—i.e. *Luxury*, Var. *good living*,  
 FRANK. servant to have—slave is,  
 TOY. V. 11. The . . . him—It is wisdom  
 in a man to be, TOY. discretion—pru-  
 dence, FRANK. slow to anger—patient,  
 FRANK. And—*Omit*, TOY. pass over  
 —overlook, FRANK. a transgression—  
 the sin, WILD. V. 12. But—*Omit*, TOY.  
 grass—plants, FRANK.; vegetation,  
 TOY. V. 13. the calamity—the hurt,  
 FRANK.; ruin, TOY. of—to, TOY.  
 And the contentions—The quarrelling,  
 TOY. are as—is like the, TOY. continual  
 —unbroken, FRANK. V. 14. prudent  
 —Jehovah—wise wife is the gift of  
 God, TOY. Jehovah—God, TOY.; the  
 Lord, FRANK. V. 15. idle soul—idle  
 man, TOY.; lazy one, FRANK. shall—  
 must, TOY. V. 16. that . . . soul—who  
 obeys the law preserves his life, TOY.  
 soul—life, FRANK. that is . . . ways—  
 who despises the "word," TOY.; that  
 scorneth the word, FRANK. V. 18. see-  
 ing—while, TOY. hope—still hope,  
 TOY. And—*Omit*, TOY.; But, *Ev. Hi.*

15 <sup>i</sup> Slothfulness casteth into a  
 deep <sup>k</sup> sleep;  
 And the <sup>l</sup> idle soul shall  
 suffer <sup>o</sup> hunger.  
 16 He that <sup>p</sup> keepeth the com-  
 mandment keepeth his  
 soul;  
 But he that <sup>z</sup> is <sup>r</sup> careless of  
 his ways shall die.  
 17 He that <sup>s</sup> hath pity upon  
<sup>t</sup> the poor lendeth unto Je-  
 hō-vāh,  
 And his <sup>u</sup> good deed will he  
 pay him again.  
 18 <sup>v</sup> Chasten thy son, seeing  
 there is <sup>w</sup> hope;  
 And set not thy <sup>x</sup> heart on  
<sup>y</sup> his destruction.  
 19 A man of great wrath shall  
 bear the penalty;  
 For if thou deliver *him*, thou  
 must do it yet again.  
 20 <sup>z</sup> Hear <sup>a</sup> counsel, and receive  
<sup>b</sup> instruction,  
 That thou mayest be wise in  
 thy latter end.  
 21 There are many <sup>c</sup> devices in  
 a <sup>d</sup> man's heart;  
 But the <sup>e</sup> counsel of Je-hō-  
 vāh, that shall stand.  
 22 That which maketh a man  
 to be desired is his <sup>f</sup> kind-  
 ness;

**De. set . . . destruction**—undertake not  
 to destroy him, FRANK.; do not raise up  
 thy soul to kill him, WILD.; set not thy  
 soul upon killing him, *Ev. Hi. De.* V. 19.  
 For . . . again—For if thou wishest to  
 save, thou addest yet to it, WILD. deli-  
 ver—*Rather*, interpose. *Cf.* II Sam. 14:6.  
 thou . . . again—thou wilt but increase  
 it, Var. V. 20. Hear—Hearken, TOY. in-  
 struction—correction, FRANK. latter  
 end—future, FRANK. WILD. TOY. V.  
 21. There . . . heart—Many are the  
 thoughts in a man's mind, TOY. devices  
 —plans, FRANK. counsel—determina-  
 tion, FRANK.; plan, TOY. shall stand  
 —it will stand, TOY. V. 22. *Lit.* The de-  
 sire of a man is his kindness, and a poor  
 man is better than a liar, TOY. That . . .  
 desired—The gain of a man, FRANK.;  
 The attraction of a man, WILD.; The de-  
 sirableness, *Hunt*; pleasure, *Ev. (doubt-  
 fully)*; intention, *De. Note*. That . . . is  
 —The desire of a man is the *measure* of, it.  
 kindness—mercy, FRANK.; friendliness,  
 WILD. kindness—i.e. *liberality*, Var.;  
 mercy, FRANK.; friendliness, WILD.

**Var. Read.**—V. 19. For . . . again—  
*Omit*, FRANK. V. 22. What is attractive  
 in a man is his friendliness, but better  
 rough (or, crabbed) than false, DYSE-  
 INCK. The . . . man—Again unto a man,  
*Sept. Ev. Bi.* Out of a man's gain, *Hi.*

- 15**  
**j** Ch. 6:9, 10;  
 24:33.  
**k** Sleep, I Sam.  
 26:12.  
**l** Ch. 10:4;  
 20:4, 13;  
 23:21.  
**m** Idleness,  
 I Tim. 5:13.  
**n** Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
**o** Hunger, Deut.  
 8:3.  
**16**  
**p** Keeping Com-  
 mandments,  
 Ex. 20:1.  
**q** Ch. 16:17; Lu.  
 10:28; 11:28.  
**2** Heb. *despi-  
 ch*.  
**r** Ch. 13:13;  
 15:10.  
**17**  
**s** Pity, Ps.  
 103:13.  
**t** Ch. 14:31;  
 28:27; Deut.  
 15:7, 8; Eccl.  
 11:1, 2; Mt.  
 10:42; 25:40;  
 II Cor. 9:6-8;  
 Heb. 6:18.  
**u** Liberality,  
 Rom. 12:8.  
**v** The Poor,  
 Deut. 24:14.  
**w** Ch. 12:14; Lu.  
 6:38.  
**18**  
**x** Duty of  
 Parents, Pr.  
 1:8.  
**y** Ch. 13:24;  
 23:13; 29:15,  
 17.  
**z** See "Punish-  
 ment," Gen.  
 39:20.  
**a** Hope, Pr.  
 23:18.  
**b** Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
**3** Heb. *causing  
 him to die*.  
**20**  
**c** Ch. 4:1; 8:33;  
 12:15.  
**d** Counsel, Pr.  
 8:14.  
**e** Instruction,  
 Is. 54:13.  
**4** Or, *correction*.  
**21**  
**f** Ch. 16:1, 9.  
**g** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**h** Ps. 33:10, 11;  
 Is. 14:26, 27.  
**22**  
**i** Kindness,  
 Zech. 7:9.

**22**  
 a The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
 b Lying, Lev. 17:11.

**23**  
 c Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 d Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 e Ps. 25:13.  
 f Ch. 12:21; Ps. 91:10.  
 g Evil, Ps. 97:10.

**24**  
 h Sluggard, Pr. 6:6.  
 i Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 j Mt. 26:23; Mk. 14:20.  
 k Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 l Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

**25**  
 m Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
 n The Simple, Ps. 116:6; Pr. 1:22.  
 o Prudence, Eph. 1:8.  
 p Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
 q See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

**26**  
 s See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 t Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
 u Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
 v Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 w Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 x Ch. 10:5; 17:2.  
 y Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 z Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 a Reproach, Ez. 5:15.

**27**  
 b Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 d Words, Pr. 15:23.

**28**  
 e Witness, John 8:17.  
 f Mockery, Lam. 1:7.  
 g Justice, Mic. 6:8.

And a <sup>a</sup> poor man is better than a <sup>b</sup> liar.

23 The <sup>c</sup> fear of Je-hō-vāh *tendeth* to <sup>d</sup> life;

And he *that hath it* shall abide <sup>e</sup> satisfied;

He shall <sup>f</sup> not be visited with <sup>g</sup> evil.

24 The <sup>h</sup> sluggard burieth his <sup>i</sup> hand <sup>j</sup> in the <sup>k</sup> dish,

And will not so much as bring it to his <sup>l</sup> mouth again.

25 Smite a <sup>m</sup> scoffer, and the <sup>n</sup> simple will learn <sup>o</sup> prudence;

And <sup>p</sup> reprove one that hath <sup>q</sup> understanding, *and* he will understand <sup>r</sup> knowledge.

26 He that <sup>s</sup> doeth violence to his <sup>t</sup> father, and chaseth away his <sup>u</sup> mother,

Is a <sup>v</sup> son that causeth <sup>w</sup> shame and bringeth <sup>x</sup> reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear <sup>y</sup> instruction

*Only* to <sup>z</sup> err from the <sup>a</sup> words of knowledge.

28 A worthless <sup>b</sup> witness <sup>c</sup> mocketh at <sup>d</sup> justice;

Var. Read.—V. 22 (*cont.*). liar—deceiver, FRANK.; disappointment; cf. Is. 58:11. Var. V. 23. Jehovah—God. FRANK. *tendeth*—leads, TOY. life—happiness, FRANK. he . . . satisfied—he will rest satisfied over night, FRANK. And . . . evil—"Who hopes in him" will be unvisited by harm, TOY. abide satisfied—*Lit.* pass the night, Var. V. 24. sluggard—lazy man, TOY. burieth—dips, TOY.; puts, FRANK. so much as—*Omit.* TOY. again—*Omit.* TOY. V. 25. scoffer—mocker, TOY.; scorner, R. simple . . . prudence—ignorant will become wise, TOY. And . . . understand—Reprove a man of sense, and he gains, TOY. V. 26. doeth violence to—maltreats, TOY.; spoileth, R. chases—drives, TOY. that causeth shame—Who acts shamefully, TOY.; Who is vile and despicable, REUSS. bringeth reproach—disgracefully, TOY.; is good-for-nothing, FRANK. V. 27. Cease . . . hear—"He who ceases" to listen to, TOY.; Hear my son . . . correction, FRANK. Only . . . from—"Will" wander from, TOY.; To turn away from, FRANK. Only . . . knowledge—While thou remainest on the erring way, WILD. V. 28. worthless—false, TOY.; wicked, FRANK. witness—accuser, FRANK. mocketh—scoffs, TOY. justice—*Or*, right, *De.*; judgment, R. swalloweth—"utters," TOY. V. 29. Judgments—Penalties, TOY. scoffers—scorners, R. back—backs, TOY. Chap. 20.—V. 1. strong . . . brawler—the mead excites, FRANK. strong drink—mead, TOY. erreth—is overtaken, TOY.; is ravished, Var. V. 2.

And the mouth of the <sup>a</sup> wicked <sup>b</sup> swalloweth iniquity.

29 <sup>c</sup> Judgments are prepared for scoffers,  
 And <sup>d</sup> stripes for the back of <sup>e</sup> fools.

**20** <sup>f</sup> Wine is a mocker,  
<sup>g</sup> strong drink a brawler;  
 And whosoever <sup>h</sup> erreth thereby is not <sup>i</sup> wise.

2 The <sup>j</sup> terror of a <sup>k</sup> king is as the roaring of a <sup>l</sup> lion:

He that <sup>m</sup> provoketh him to <sup>n</sup> anger <sup>o</sup> sinneth against his own <sup>p</sup> life.

3 It is an <sup>q</sup> honor for a man to <sup>r</sup> keep aloof from <sup>s</sup> strife;  
 But every fool will be quarrelling.

4 The <sup>t</sup> sluggard will not <sup>u</sup> plow by reason of the <sup>v</sup> winter;

<sup>w</sup> Therefore he shall <sup>x</sup> beg in <sup>y</sup> harvest, and have nothing.

5 <sup>z</sup> Counsel in the <sup>a</sup> heart of man is <sup>b</sup> like <sup>c</sup> deep water;  
 But a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 <sup>d</sup> Most men will <sup>e</sup> proclaim every one his own <sup>f</sup> kindness;  
 But a <sup>g</sup> faithful man who can find?

terror—wrath, TOY. is . . . roaring—like the roar, TOY. that . . . anger—who "angers," TOY. sinneth—endangereth (*lit.* misseth), *De.* his own life—himself, TOY. V. 3. But . . . be—Only fools are, TOY. will be quarrelling—showeth his teeth, Var.: are quarrelsome, TOY. will be—seeketh, FRANK. V. 4. will—does, TOY. by . . . winter—in the autumn, TOY. FRANK. WILD. he . . . nothing—he seeketh in vain in the harvest, FRANK.; he looks in vain (for a crop), TOY. V. 5. Counsel . . . water—The purpose in a man's mind is deep water, TOY. understanding—sagacity, TOY. draw it out—bring it to light, FRANK. V. 6. Most . . . kindness—Many men profess friendship, TOY.; Many a man meets a person friendly to him, WILD.; Many people boast of their mercy to everyone, FRANK. proclaim . . . kindness—*So Ew. Fl. Zo.* meet with one that is kindly to them, *Lor. Heidenheim, De. Nov. R. marg.* a faithful man—a trustworthy man, TOY.; one who speaks truthfully, FRANK.; a man in whom one can trust, WILD. can—will, WILD. find—find him, FRANK. WILD.

Var. Read.—V. 22 (*cont.*). And . . . liar—an honest poor man is better than a rich liar (?), TOY.; But better to be obstinate than false, WILD. V. 28. swalloweth iniquity—swalloweth up justice, *Sept. Pesh. (in effect) III.*

<sup>a</sup> The Wicked, Gen. 23:7.  
<sup>i</sup> Job 15:16; 20:12, 13; 34:7.

**29**  
<sup>j</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>k</sup> Stripes, Is. 53:5.  
<sup>l</sup> Fools, Jer. 17:11.

**1**  
<sup>m</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Drunkenness," Pr. 23:29.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, *reclath*.  
<sup>p</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

**2**  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 19:12.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>s</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Lion, Job 4:10.  
<sup>u</sup> Or, *angereth himself against him*.

**3**  
<sup>v</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 8:36; Num. 16:38; I Ki. 2:23; Hab. 2:10.  
<sup>x</sup> Heb. *soul*.

**4**  
<sup>y</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, *cease*.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 17:14.  
<sup>b</sup> Strife, Pr. 26:21.

**5**  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 13:4; 19:24; 21:25.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
<sup>e</sup> Winter, Gen. 8:22.  
<sup>f</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

**6**  
<sup>g</sup> Or, *Therefore when he seeketh in harvest, there shall be nothing*.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Beggars," Mk. 10:46.  
<sup>i</sup> Harvest, Jer. 5:24.

**7**  
<sup>j</sup> Counsel, Pr. 8:14.  
<sup>k</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Water," Ps. 95:5.

**8**  
<sup>m</sup> Bonsting, Jas. 3:5.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, *Many a man will meet one that is kind to him*.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 25:14; Mt. 6:2; Lu. 18:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>q</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

**7**  
*a* The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
*b* Walking, Col. 1:10.  
*c* Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
*d* Children, Gen. 3:16.  
**8**  
*c* V. 26; ch. 16:10; 25:5.  
*f* Throne, Acts 12:21.  
*g* Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
*i* Or, *Winnoweth*.  
*h* Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
*i* Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

**9**  
*i* I Ki. 8:46; II Chr. 6:36; Job 14:4; Eccl. 7:20; Rom. 3:9; I John 1:8.  
*k* Heart, Acts 15:9.  
*l* See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

**10**  
*m* See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
*n* See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
*2* Heb. *A stone and a stone, an ephah and an ephah*.  
*o* Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

**11**  
*p* Mt. 7:16.  
*q* See "Innocence," Dan. 6:22.

**12**  
*r* Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
*s* God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

**13**  
*t* Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
*u* Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
*v* See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

**14**  
*w* See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.  
*x* Ch. 21:6.  
*y* See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
*z* Boasting, Jas. 3:5.

7 A <sup>a</sup> righteous man that <sup>b</sup> walketh in his integrity,  
<sup>c</sup> Blessed are his <sup>d</sup> children after him.

8 A <sup>c</sup> king that sitteth on the <sup>f</sup> throne of <sup>g</sup> judgment  
<sup>i</sup> Scattereth away all <sup>h</sup> evil with his <sup>i</sup> eyes.

9 <sup>i</sup> Who can say, I have made my <sup>k</sup> heart clean,  
 I am pure from my <sup>l</sup> sin?

10 <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> Diverse weights, and diverse measures,  
 Both of them alike are an <sup>o</sup> abomination to Jê-hô-vâh.

11 Even a child maketh himself <sup>p</sup> known by his doings,  
 Whether his work be <sup>q</sup> pure, and whether it be right.

12 The hearing <sup>r</sup> ear, and the seeing eye,  
<sup>s</sup> Jê-hô-vâh hath made even both of them.

13 Love not <sup>t</sup> sleep, lest thou come to poverty;  
 Open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with <sup>u</sup> bread.

14 <sup>v</sup> It is <sup>w</sup> bad, it is bad, saith the <sup>x</sup> buyer;  
 But when he is gone his way, then he <sup>y</sup> boasteth.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 7. A . . . walketh—The man that walketh justly. *Var.* A . . . integrity—A man of probity and righteousness. TOY. righteous—just, *a.* integrity—simplicity. FRANK. Blessed—Happy. *Var.* TOY. V. 8. throne of judgment—judgment-seat. TOY. Scattereth away—Winnoweth. TOY; *or*, Sifteth. *Eur. Hi.* V. 10. alike—*Omit.* TOY. Jehovah—the Lord. FRANK. V. 11. child—boy. FRANK; playing child. WILD. maketh himself—is, TOY. by his doings—by his deeds. TOY; in his dealings, WILD. work—*i.e.* character. *Hi. De.* V. 12. even—*Omit.* TOY. V. 13. shall be satisfied with—will have plenty of. TOY. V. 24. It is—*Omit.* TOY. bad . . . bad—naught . . . naught, *a.* his way—*Omit.* TOY. he boasteth—he praiseth himself as fortunate. FRANK. V. 15. Store of gold and wealth of corals, And precious vessels—(all this) are wise lips. TOY. precious—

15 There is <sup>a</sup> gold, and abundance of <sup>b</sup> rubies;  
 But the <sup>c</sup> lips of <sup>d</sup> knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 <sup>e</sup> Take his <sup>f</sup> garment that is <sup>g</sup> surety for a <sup>h</sup> stranger;  
 And <sup>i</sup> hold him in <sup>j</sup> pledge that is *surety* for <sup>k</sup> foreigners.

17 <sup>l</sup> Bread of <sup>m</sup> falsehood is <sup>n</sup> sweet to a <sup>o</sup> man;  
 But afterwards his <sup>p</sup> mouth shall be filled with <sup>q</sup> gravel.

18 Every <sup>r</sup> purpose is established by <sup>s</sup> counsel;  
 And by <sup>t</sup> wise guidance <sup>u</sup> make thou <sup>v</sup> war.

19 He that <sup>w</sup> goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets;  
 Therefore company not with him that openeth wide his lips.

20 Whoso <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> curseth his <sup>z</sup> father or his <sup>a</sup> mother,  
 His <sup>b</sup> lamp shall be put out in <sup>c</sup> blackness of <sup>d</sup> darkness.

21 An <sup>e</sup> inheritance *may be* gotten <sup>f</sup> hastily at the <sup>g</sup> beginning;  
 But the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 <sup>h</sup> Say not thou, I will <sup>i</sup> recompense evil:

costly. FRANK. jewel—vessel. FRANK. V. 16. that . . . stranger—he is surety for another! TOY. And . . . foreigners—For another (a foreigner, FRANK.) hold him in pledge. TOY. FRANK. V. 17. of falsehood—gained by fraud. TOY; of deceit. FRANK; earned in a false way. WILD. is—tasteth. FRANK. gravel—flint stones. FRANK. V. 18. Arrange thy plans by counsel. Carry on war under advice. TOY. V. 19. He . . . about—*Omit.* TOY. secrets—plans. FRANK. Therefore . . . lips—Have nothing to do with a gossip. TOY. that . . . lips—a gossiping fool. FRANK; that hath open lips. *Var.* V. 20. Whoso—He that. TOY. shall . . . darkness—will go out in midnight darkness. TOY. blackness of—thick. FRANK; blackest (*lit.* the pupil of). *Var.* V. 21. Prosperity got prematurely at first. Will in the end not be blessed. TOY. V. 22. Say—Think. FRANK. recompense evil—take revenge for wrong. TOY.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 20.—V. 16. foreigners—a strange woman. *Heb. marg. Theod. Pesh. Targ.*; strangers, *Heb. text, Eur. Hi. De. Bi. (Sept. omits* va. 14–19.)

**15**  
*a* Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
*b* Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
*c* Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
*d* Lips, Job 2:10.  
*e* Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

**16**  
*f* Ch. 27:13.  
*g* See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
*h* Surety, Pr. 6:1.  
*i* See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
*3* Or, *take a pledge of him*.  
*4* Another reading is, *a foreign woman*.

**17**  
*j* Ch. 9:17.  
*k* Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
*l* Taste, Col. 2:21.  
*m* Man, Gen. 2:7.  
*n* Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
*o* See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.

**18**  
*p* Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
*q* Ch. 11:14; 15:22.  
*r* Counsel, Pr. 8:14.  
*s* Ch. 24:6.  
*t* Lu. 14:31.  
*u* War, Josh. 22:12.

**19**  
*v* See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.

**20**  
*w* Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
*x* See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
*y* Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
*z* Father, Ex. 21:15.

**21**  
*a* Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
*b* Ch. 13:9; 24:20; Job 18:5.  
*c* Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
*d* See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
*e* Darkness, Job 38:9.

**22**  
*f* Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
*g* Ch. 28:20.  
*h* Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

**22**  
*i* Ch. 24:29; Mt. 5:39; Rom. 12:17; 19:1 Thess. 5:15; I Pet. 3:9.  
*j* See "Vengeance," Deut. 32:35.

\* PLEDGE: Demanded.—II Ki. 18:23; Is. 36:8.  
 Laws concerning.—Ex. 22:26; Deut. 24:6, 10, 17.  
 Not to be taken.—Millstone—Deut. 24:6. Widow's Raiment—Deut. 24:17.  
 Not to be kept.—Neighbor's Garment—Ex. 22:26.  
 Miscellaneous.—Job 22:8; 24:3, 9; Pr. 20:10; 28:13; Amos 2:8.

**22**  
 a Ps. 27:14.  
 b Vengeance of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c See "Salva-  
 tion," Acts  
 2:40.

**23**  
 d See "Meas-  
 ures," Ex.  
 36:9.  
 e See "Justice,"  
 Mic. 6:8.  
 f Abomination,  
 Lev. 7:21.  
 g Heb. a bal-  
 ance of deceit.

**24**  
 g Knowledge of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Jer. 10:23.

**25**  
 i Snare, Pr.  
 7:23.  
 j Or, rashly to  
 utter holy  
 words. Or, to  
 devour that  
 which is holy.  
 k Holiness,  
 Eph. 4:24.  
 l Vows, Num.  
 14:30.

**26**  
 l Wisdom, Ps.  
 111:10.  
 m King, Deut.  
 17:13.  
 n See "Har-  
 vest," Jer.  
 5:24.  
 o The Wicked,  
 Ex. 23:7.  
 p See "Tools  
 and Imple-  
 ments," Ex.  
 32:4.

**27**  
 q Spirit, Job  
 4:15.  
 r Man, Gen.  
 2:7.  
 s Lamp, Ex.  
 25:37.  
 t See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.

**28**  
 u Kindness,  
 Zech. 7:9.  
 v Truth, John  
 14:6.  
 w Throne, Acts  
 12:21.  
 x Or, he up-  
 holdeth his  
 throne.

<sup>a</sup> Wait for Jè-hô-vâh, and he  
 will <sup>b</sup> save thee.

**23** <sup>a</sup> Diverse weights are an  
 'abomination to Jè-hô-  
 vâh;

And <sup>1</sup> a false balance is not  
 good.

**24** A <sup>q</sup> man's goings are of Jè-  
 hô-vâh;

How then <sup>a</sup> can man under-  
 stand his way?

**25** It is a 'snare to a man  
<sup>2</sup> rashly to say, *It is* 'holy,  
 And <sup>4</sup> after vows to make in-  
 quiry.

**26** A 'wise <sup>m</sup> king <sup>n</sup> winnoweth  
 the <sup>o</sup> wicked,  
 And bringeth the <sup>p</sup> threshing-  
 wheel over them.

**27** The <sup>q</sup> spirit of 'man is the  
 'lamp of 'Jè-hô-vâh,  
 Searching all his innermost  
 parts.

**28** <sup>u</sup> Kindness and <sup>v</sup> truth pre-  
 serve the king;  
 And <sup>w</sup> <sup>3</sup> his throne is upholden  
 by kindness.

**Var. Read.**—V. 22 (cont.). Wait for—  
 Trust to, TOY. Jehovah—Yahweh, TOY;  
 the Lord, FRANK. save—help, FRANK.  
 V. 23, good—right, FRANK. V. 24. A  
 man's goings—One's steps, FRANK.; A  
 man's steps, TOY. of Jehovah—ordered by  
 Yahweh, TOY. Jehovah—God, FRANK.;  
 Yahweh, TOY; the Lord, a. V. 25. It is  
 dangerous for a man hastily to consecrate  
 property. For, after vowing, he begins to  
 make inquiry (P). TOY. rashly . . . holy  
 —rashly to cry, Holy! Var.: hastily  
 to consecrate property, SEPT.; omit.  
 FRANK. And . . . inquiry—For after  
 (such) vowing comes repentance, SEPT.  
 to make inquiry—to choose, FRANK.; he  
 offers to consider it, WILD. V. 26, bring-  
 eth—passes, TOY. threshing-wheel—  
 wheel, TOY; rod, FRANK. V. 27, spirit  
 —soul, FRANK. Jehovah—the Lord,  
 FRANK. a. Yahweh, TOY. Searching—  
 It lighteneth through, FRANK. his . . .  
 parts—the chambers of his soul, TOY.  
 parts—heart, FRANK.; parts of the  
 belly, a. V. 28, truth—wisdom, FRANK.

**29** The <sup>2</sup> glory of <sup>u</sup> young men is  
 their strength;

And the <sup>2</sup> beauty of <sup>a</sup> old men  
 is the <sup>b</sup> hoary \* head.

**30** <sup>a</sup> / Stripes that <sup>o</sup> wound  
 cleanse away <sup>a</sup> evil;  
 And strokes *reach* the inner-  
 most parts.

**21** The king's <sup>1</sup> heart is in  
 the <sup>k</sup> hand of Jè-hô-  
 vâh as the <sup>m</sup> water-courses:  
 He <sup>n</sup> turneth it whithersoever  
 he will.

**2** Every way of a man is  
 right in his own eyes;  
 But <sup>p</sup> Jè-hô-vâh weigheth the  
 hearts.

**3** To do <sup>q</sup> righteousness and  
 'justice  
 Is more acceptable to Jè-hô-  
 vâh than 'sacrifice.

**4** A 'high look, and a <sup>v</sup> proud  
 heart,

<sup>4</sup> Even the lamp of the  
 wicked, is <sup>w</sup> sin.

preserve—guard, TOY. upholden—sustained, TOY. kindness—"justice," TOY;  
 mercy, a. V. 29, old men—the old, TOY.  
 V. 30, Stripes . . . evil—Deeply cut  
 wounds . . . , FRANK.; Bruises and  
 wounds are remedies for evil, and blows  
 (entering into) the inward parts, RASHI,  
 GEIER, SCHU. MICI. REUSS. ZO.  
 KAMP. Stripes that wound—A sharp-  
 cutting wound, De. the innermost parts  
 —the chambers of the body, Var. parts—  
 parts of the belly, a. Chap. 21.—V. 1.  
 hand—hands, TOY. Jehovah—the Lord,  
 FRANK. a. as the—like, TOY. turneth  
 —leadeth, FRANK. Whithersoever—  
 Whither, TOY. V. 2. Every . . . eyes—  
 All that a man does he thinks right, TOY.  
 in . . . eyes—according to his imagina-  
 tion, FRANK. Jehovah . . . hearts—  
 the weigher of the hearts is the Lord, Var.  
 weight—tries, FRANK. TOY. hearts  
 —heart, TOY. V. 3, righteousness and  
 justice—justice and equity, TOY. V. 4.  
 A high look—Haughtiness of the eye,  
 FRANK.; Highness of the eyes, WILD.;  
 proud heart—haughtiness of heart,  
 FRANK. WILD. Even the lamp—The  
 new breach, FRANK. WILD.; (Even) the  
 tillage, Var.

**29**  
 x Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 y Young Men,  
 I John 2:14.  
 z Beauty, Ps.  
 50:2.  
 a Old Age, Titus  
 2:3.  
 b See "Hair,"  
 II Sam. 14:26.  
 c Head, Pr.  
 20:29.

**30**  
 d Ch. 22:15; Ps.  
 89:32.  
 e Stripes, Is.  
 53:5.  
 f See "Punish-  
 ment," Gen.  
 39:20.  
 g Wound, Job  
 34:6.  
 h Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.

**1**  
 i Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 j Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 k Anthro-  
 pomorphism,  
 See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 l Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 m See "Rivers,"  
 Is. 32:2.  
 n Ezra, 6:22.

**2**  
 o Ch. 12:15;  
 16:2.  
 p God the Judge  
 of the World,  
 Gen. 1:1.

**3**  
 q Righteous-  
 ness, Ps. 24:4.  
 r Justice, Mic.  
 6:8.  
 s Sacrifice, Gen.  
 31:54.

**4**  
 t Ch. 6:17;  
 8:13.  
 u Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 v See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus"  
 on "Pride,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 4 Or, And the  
 tillage.  
 w Sin, Gen. 3:6.

\* **HEAD: Head of the Body.**—Gen. 3:15; 24:26; 40:16, 17, 19; 49:26; Dan. 2:8. Vow concerning—I Sam. 1:11. Crown-  
 ing—Ex. 29:6; Lev. 8:9; I Sam. 1:10. David crowned—  
 II Sam. 12:30; I Chr. 20:2. Esther is crowned—Esth. 2:17.  
 Jerusalem—Ez. 16:12. High Priest, Joshua—Zech. 3:5.  
 Hair of—Ju. 16:13; I Sam. 14:45; II Sam. 14:26; Ez. 5:1;  
 8:3. Hair is shorn for Vengeance—Ju. 16:19; 22. Hair is  
 singed—Dan. 3:27. Jesus' Feet wiped with Hair—Lu. 7:38,  
 44.

**Chief Member of Body.**—Is. 1:6; II Ki. 6:31. Keeper of—  
 I Sam. 28:2. Body is supported and supplied by—Eph. 4:16.  
 Covered with Helmet of Brass—I Sam. 17:5, 38. Often an-  
 nointed—Ex. 29:7; Lev. 8:12; 14:18, 20; 21:10; I Sam. 10:1;  
 II Ki. 9:3, 6; Ps. 35:5; 133:2; 141:5; Eccl. 9:8; Mt. 6:17.  
 Of Jesus—Mt. 26:7; Mk. 14:3; Lu. 7:46.

**Parts of—Skull.**—Ju. 9:53; II Ki. 9:35; Mt. 27:33. Crown—

Gen. 49:26; Deut. 28:35; 33:16, 20; II Sam. 14:25. Broken—  
 Jer. 2:16. Forehead—I Sam. 17:49; Ez. 9:4. Temple—Ju.  
 4:21, 22; Song of Sol. 4:3. Face—Gen. 48:12; II Ki. 9:30.  
 See "Face"—Is. 6:2. Hair—Ju. 16:22; Ps. 40:12. See  
 "Hair"—II Sam. 14:26. Scalp—Ps. 68:21.

**Of Enemies.**—Pierced with Tent-pin—Ju. 5:26; I Chr. 10:9.  
 Broken—Ju. 9:53. Cut off in War—I Sam. 17:51, 57; 31:9;  
 II Sam. 2:16. Thrown over Wall—II Sam. 20:21. Of Sheba,  
 cut off—II Sam. 20:22.

**When hoary with Age.**—To be respected—Lev. 19:32; I Ki.  
 2:6, 9; Pr. 16:31; 20:29. Defence of—Ps. 60:7; 108:8.

**Men's Heads mentioned.**—Of Oreb and Zeeb—Ju. 7:25.  
 Wise Man—Eccl. 2:14. Joab—II Sam. 3:29. Absalom  
 caught in Tree—II Sam. 18:9. Jonah, *Weeds wrapped*  
*around*—Jonah 2:5. *Shade over*—Jonah 4:6. Elisha—II Ki.  
 6:31, 32. High Priest, Joshua—Zech. 6:11. John the Bap-

**5**  
**a** See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
**b** Ch. 10:14; 13:4.  
**c** Ch. 28:22.  
**d** See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
**6**  
**e** See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
**f** See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21.  
**g** Ch. 13:11; 20:21.  
**h** Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
**i** Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
**j** Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
**k** Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
**l** See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
**m** Death, Rom. 5:12.  
**7**  
**n** Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
**o** The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
**p** Ch. 10:25; Jer. 30:23.  
**q** Refuse, Pr. 1:24.  
**r** Justice, Mic. 6:8.

**5** The <sup>a</sup> thoughts of the <sup>b</sup> diligent *tend* only to plenteousness;  
 But <sup>c</sup> every one that is hasty *hasteth* only to want.  
**6** The <sup>e</sup> getting of <sup>h</sup> treasures by a <sup>i</sup> lying <sup>k</sup> tongue  
 Is a <sup>l</sup> vapor driven to and fro by them that seek <sup>m</sup> death.  
**7** The <sup>n</sup> violence of the <sup>o</sup> wicked shall <sup>p</sup> sweep them away,  
 Because they <sup>q</sup> refuse to do <sup>r</sup> justice.  
**Var. Rend.**—V. 5. The . . . plenteousness—The methods of the industrious lead to gain, TOY, thoughts—undertakings, FRANK, tend . . . plenteousness—tend to gain, FRANK, But . . . want—The ways of the slothful to want, TOY, V. 6. The getting of treasure—The acquisition of wealth, TOY; He who getteth riches, FRANK, by . . . tongue—through deceit, FRANK, Is . . . death—Is a fleeting breath, a deadly "snare," TOY; he hasteth after vanity on account of the devouring of destruction, FRANK; pursues vanities to (or, on) snares of death, SEPT. V. 7. to do justice—to act justly, TOY; what is right, FRANK, V. 8. Crooked is the way of the vicious, But the conduct of the pure is straight.

**8** The way of him that is <sup>a</sup> laden with guilt is exceeding <sup>b</sup> crooked;  
 But as for the <sup>c</sup> pure, his work is <sup>d</sup> right.  
**9** It is <sup>e</sup> better to dwell in the corner of the <sup>f</sup> housetop,  
 Than with a <sup>g</sup> contentious <sup>h</sup> woman in <sup>i</sup> a wide house.  
**10** The <sup>j</sup> soul of the wicked desireth <sup>k</sup> evil:  
 His <sup>l</sup> neighbor findeth no favor in his <sup>m</sup> eyes.

**TOY**; Crooked is the way of . . . man, FRANK; The way of a guilty man is very froward, *Var.* right—straight, *Var.* V. 9. housetop—roof, FRANK, contentious—the quarrelsome, TOY, wide—"large," common, FRANK, WILD; or, in common, a *margin*, V. 10. The wicked desires to do harm, He has no kindly feeling toward his neighbor, TOY, soul—anger, FRANK, desireth—goeth after, FRANK.  
**Var. Read.**—Chap. 21.—V. 6. Is . . . death—Is a vapour driven to and fro, (even) snares of death, 5 MSS., *Sept.* and *Vulg.* (*partly*), *Be. De. (L.)*. He that getteth treasures by, &c. Pursueth a breath into the snares of death, *Sept. Ew. Hi.*

**8**  
**a** See "Burden," Ps. 55:22.  
**b** See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
**c** Crooked, Pr. 8:8.  
**d** See "Innocence," Dan. 6:22.  
**e** Or, *straight*.  
**9**  
**f** Ch. 25:24.  
**g** See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
**h** See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
**i** See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
**j** Pr. 19:13; 27:15.  
**k** Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
**l** Or, *a house in common*, Heb. *a house of society*.  
**10**  
**m** Soul, Job 4:15.  
**n** Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
**o** Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
**p** Ch. 14:21.  
**q** Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

tist—Mt. 14:8, 11; Mk. 6:24-28. Peter—John 13:9. Paul's shorn—Acts 18:18. Wounded Servant—Mk. 12:4.  
**Shaken.**—In Derision—II Ki. 19:21; Job 16:4; Ps. 22:7; 44:14; 109:25; Is. 37:22; Sam. 2:15; Mt. 27:39. In Astonishment—Jer. 18:16.  
**Visions concerning.**—Cake and Water—I Ki. 19:6. Horns—Dan. 7:20; Zech. 1:21. Of Cherubim—Ez. 10:1, 11; Dan. 4:5, 10, 13; 7:1, 15. Hair like Wool—Dan. 7:9. Of Gold—Dan. 2:32, 38.  
**Description of.**—Song of Sol. 5:11; 7:5.  
**Bowed down in Worship.**—Gen. 24:26, 48; 43:28; Ex. 4:31; 12:27; 34:8; Num. 22:31; I Chr. 12:20; II Chr. 20:18; 29:30; Neh. 8:16; Job 1:20. In Respect—Gen. 43:28; 47:31; Job 10:15.  
**In Grief.**—Is covered—I Sam. 15:30; Esth. 6:12; Ez. 24:17. Shorn—Job 1:20. Sprinkled with Dust—Josh. 7:6; I Sam. 4:12; II Sam. 1:2; 15:32; Job 2:12; Amos 2:7. With Ashes—I Sam. 13:19; Is. 58:5.  
**Wagged in Mockery.**—Ps. 22:7; Is. 22:37; Jer. 18:16; Mt. 27:39.  
**Hands placed on.**—Gen. 48:14, 17. In Violence—Lev. 21:14; II Sam. 13:19; Jer. 2:37.  
**Diseases of Head.**—Leprosy—Lev. 13:12, 30, 42-45. Scab—Is. 3:17. Baldness—Lev. 13:40-44; 21:5; II Ki. 2:23; Is. 15:2; Jer. 48:37; Ez. 7:18; 29:18; Amos 8:10. Sunstroke—II Ki. 4:19. Wounds—Is. 1:5.  
**Commandments concerning.**—Priests forbidden to shave—Lev. 21:5, 10; Ez. 44:20. Nazirites forbidden to shave—Num. 6:5, 7; Ju. 13:5; 16:17. Shalt not swear by—Mt. 5:36. Men—I Cor. 11:4, 7. Women—I Cor. 11:5, 20. Hair loosed—Lev. 10:6. Corners of—Lev. 19:27.  
**Customs concerning.**—Shaving—Lev. 14:9; Num. 6:9, 18. Woman's Head—Deut. 21:12. Hair left loose—Num. 5:18. In War—I Ki. 20:3, 32. Covered—II Ki. 9:30. Covered in Shame—Jer. 14:3, 4. Covered with Kerchief—Ez. 13:18. Turbans and Crowns upon—Ez. 23:15, 42. Swords upon—Ez. 32:27. Dust upon Head in Humiliation—Josh. 7:6; Job 2:12; Lam. 2:10; Ez. 27:30; Rev. 18:19.  
**Official Heads.**—House—Ex. 6:14, 25; Num. 1:4; 7:2; 17:3; 25:15; I Chr. 5:24; 7:2, 11, 40; 8:6, 10, 13, 28; 9:13; Josh. 22:14, 21, 30. Inhabitants—Ju. 10:18; 11:8, 9, 11. People—Ex. 18:25; Num. 1:15; 10:4; 13:3; 25:4, 15; Deut. 28:13, 44; 33:5, 21; Josh. 23:2; 24:1; I Chr. 12:19, 32; Ez. 1:22, 25, 26. Chief Men—Gen. 40:13, 20; Is. 9:14, 15. Kingdom—Josh. 11:10. Tribes—Num. 30:1; I Sam. 15:17; I Ki. 8:1; II Chr. 3:16; 5:2. Subdued—Ju. 8:28. Nations—II Sam.

22:44; Ps. 15:43; Is. 7:9; Hos. 1:11. Rulers—Jer. 52:31; I Sam. 15:17; II Ki. 25:27; Dan. 2:38.  
**Rivers.**—Gen. 2:10.  
**Beasts.**—Dan. 7:6; Rev. 17:3, 7, 9. Horses, like Lions—Rev. 9:17. Dragons—Rev. 12:3. Sea Monsters—Rev. 13:1, 3. Leviathan—Job 41:7.  
**Promises concerning.**—In Teachings of Jesus—Mt. 10:30; Lu. 12:7; 21:18, 28. By Paul—Acts 27:34.  
**Punishment of.**—Blood upon Head—Josh. 2:19; Ju. 9:57; II Sam. 1:16; I Ki. 2:32, 37; Ez. 11:21; 22:31; 33:4; I Sam. 5:4, 17, 46; 25:39. Wicked—I Ki. 2:44; 8:32; II Chr. 6:23; Neh. 4:4; Esth. 9:25; Ps. 7:16; 68:21; Jer. 23:19; Ez. 9:10; 17:19; Joel 3:4; 7; Ob. 1:15; Hab. 3:13, 14; Acts 18:6.  
**Prophecies concerning.**—Is. 7:9; Dan. 1:10.  
**Headed.**—See "Behheaded."  
**Headlong.**—Counsel is carried—Job 5:13. Jesus cast—Lu. 4:29. Falling—Acts 1:18.  
**Headties.**—Is. 3:20; Ez. 24:3; 44:18.  
**Headstrong.**—II Tim. 3:4.  
**Behheaded.**—Men: Ishbosheth—I Sam. 4:7. John—Mt. 14:10; Mk. 4:16, 27; Lu. 9:9. Martyrs—Rev. 20:4.  
**Grayheaded.**—Aged Men—I Sam. 12:2; Job 15:10; Ps. 7:18; Pr. 20:29.  
**Spiritual Heads.**—Jehovah, Head of all—I Chr. 29:11; Mic. 2:13; I Cor. 11:3. Of Jesus, Physical: Hath not where to lay His Head—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Crown of Thorns upon—Mt. 27:29; Mk. 15:17; John 19:2. Smitten—Mt. 27:30; Mk. 15:19. Inscription set over—Mt. 27:37. Bowed and gave up the Spirit—John 19:30. Napkin upon—John 20:7. Angel at Tomb—John 20:12. Of Jesus, Spiritual of Church—Eph. 1:22; 4:15; 5:22; Col. 1:18; 2:10, 11.  
**Figurative.**—Heavens of Brass over—Deut. 28:23. Concerning Elijah—II Ki. 2:3, 5. Reached into Clouds—Job 20:6. Light shined on—Job 29:3. Lifted up, in exaltation—Ps. 3:3; 110:7. In Joy—Ps. 27:6; Is. 51:11. Iniquities upon—Ps. 38:4; 40:12. More Enemies than Hair on Head—Ps. 69:4. Of Gates—Ps. 24:7, 9; 66:12. Dragons—Ps. 74:13, 14. Shaken in Reproach—Ps. 109:25. Of many Countries—Ps. 110:6. Everlasting Joy upon—Is. 33:10. Gold Crowns upon—Rev. 4:4; 9:7. Enemies lift up—Ps. 83:2. Helmet of Salvation upon—Is. 59:17. Head of Valley—Is. 28:1, 4. Of Streets—Is. 51:20. Of Water—Jer. 9:1; Lam. 3:54. Of Every Way—Ez. 16:25, 31, 43; 21:19, 21. Of Wicked—Jer. 53:19; 30:23. Head of Corner—Ps. 118:22; Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10; Lu. 20:17; Acts 4:11; I Pet. 2:7. Hair white

- 11  
 a Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
 b Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 c The Simple, Ps. 116:6; Pr. 1:22.  
 d Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 1 Or, *when one considereth the wise.*  
 e Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 12  
 2 Or, *One that is righteous . . . he overthroweth the wicked &c.*  
 g See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

- 13  
 A Mt. 18:30-34;  
 I John 3:17.  
 i Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
 j Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
 k Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 l The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
 m Jas. 2:13.  
 n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- 14  
 o Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
 3 Heb. *bendeth.*  
 p Anger, Pr. 15:1.

- 15  
 q Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 r The Righteous, Ps. 34:4.  
 4 Or, *But destruction shall be to &c.*  
 s Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

- 16  
 t Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 u See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 v Ps. 49:14.  
 w Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
 z See "Congregation," Heb. 2:12.  
 y Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 5 Or, *the shades.* Heb. *Rephaim.*

- 17  
 z Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 a Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
 b Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
 c Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 d Oil, I Ki. 10:21.

11 When the <sup>a</sup>scoffer is <sup>b</sup>punished, the <sup>c</sup>simple is made <sup>d</sup>wise;

And <sup>1</sup>when the wise is <sup>e</sup>instructed, he receiveth <sup>f</sup>knowledge.

12 <sup>2</sup>The righteous man considereth the house of the wicked,  
*How the wicked are overthrown to their <sup>g</sup>ruin.*

13 Whoso <sup>h</sup>stoppeth his <sup>i</sup>ears at the <sup>k</sup>cry of <sup>l</sup>the poor,  
 He also shall cry, but <sup>m</sup>shall not be heard.

14 A <sup>o</sup>gift in secret <sup>p</sup>pacifieth <sup>q</sup>anger;  
 And a present in the bosom, strong wrath.

15 It is <sup>r</sup>joy to the <sup>s</sup>righteous to do justice;  
<sup>t</sup>But it is a <sup>u</sup>destruction to the workers of iniquity.

16 The <sup>v</sup>man that wandereth out of the way of <sup>w</sup>understanding  
 Shall <sup>x</sup>rest in the <sup>y</sup>assembly of <sup>z</sup>the dead.

17 He that <sup>a</sup>loveth <sup>b</sup>pleasure shall be a poor man:  
<sup>c</sup>He that loveth <sup>d</sup>wine and <sup>e</sup>oil shall not be rich.

Var. Rend.—V. 11. And—*Omit*, TOY. V. 12. The righteous man—One that is righteous (*i.e.* God), *Ew. Fl. De.* TOY. wicked—his house, *HI.* wicked—wicked man, TOY. How—ruin—But wickedness hurls the wicked to ruin, *HI.* Overthrowing (Overturns, TOY) the wicked to misfortune, *Var.* TOY. Plunges the wicked into destruction, *FRANK.* V. 13. stoppeth—closeth, TOY. but . . . heard—and not be answered, TOY; and receiveth no answer, *FRANK.* V. 14. pacifieth—turns away, TOY. present—bribe, *FRANK.* strong—violent, TOY; great, *FRANK.* V. 15. to do—The execution of, TOY. justice—judgement, *n.* it is—*Omit*, TOY. it is a destruction—dismay,—*Loc. Ew. Hi. Zo. De.*; horror, *FRANK.* WILD. workers of iniquity—evil-doers, TOY. V. 16. that . . . understanding—from the path of wisdom, TOY. assembly—congregation, *n.* dead—*Rather, shades, Var. FRANK.* TOY. R

18 The wicked is a <sup>a</sup>ransom for the righteous;  
 And the <sup>b</sup>treacherous <sup>c</sup>cometh in the stead of the upright.

19 It is <sup>d</sup>better to dwell in a <sup>e</sup>desert <sup>f</sup>land,  
 Than with <sup>g</sup>the contentious and fretful woman.

20 There is precious <sup>h</sup>treasure and oil in the dwelling of the wise;  
 But a foolish man <sup>i</sup>swalloweth it up.

21 He that <sup>j</sup>followeth after righteousness and <sup>k</sup>kindness  
 Findeth <sup>l</sup>life, righteousness, and <sup>m</sup>honor.

22 A <sup>n</sup>wise man scaleth the <sup>o</sup>city of the mighty,  
 And bringeth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso <sup>p</sup>keepeth his <sup>q</sup>mouth and his <sup>r</sup>tongue  
 Keepeth his <sup>s</sup>soul from <sup>t</sup>troubles.

24 The <sup>u</sup>proud and haughty man, scoffer is his name;  
 He worketh in the arrogance of pride.

*marg.* V. 17. shall . . . man—will come to want, TOY; shall be reduced to beggary, *FRANK.* V. 18. And . . . upright—instead of the upright stands the bad man, TOY. treacherous—robber, *FRANK.* upright—honest, *FRANK.* V. 19. desert land—wilderness, TOY; lonely wilderness, *FRANK.* contentious—woman—brawling woman and vexation, *VAR.*; quarrelsome and vexatious woman, TOY. V. 20. precious—costly, *Var.* *FRANK.* dwelling—abode, TOY. a foolish man—the fool, TOY. V. 21. He that—Whoso, TOY. righteousness—justice, TOY. kindness—mercy, *n.* life—happiness, *FRANK.* righteousness—*Omit*, *FRANK.* TOY. V. 22. bringeth . . . thereof—casts down the stronghold in which it trusted, TOY; pushes down their secure bulwark, *FRANK.* V. 23. Whoso . . . his—He who is careful of, TOY. Keepeth his soul—Saves himself, TOY. soul—life, *FRANK.* troubles—oppressions, *FRANK.*; trouble, TOY. V. 24. A proud man which is puffed up, is called a scoffer. Even one that dealeth in the presumptuousness of pride, *Loc. Ew. Hi. De.* haughty—arrogant, TOY. his—the, TOY. He . . . pride—Him who acts with insolent pride, TOY. arrogance—abundance, *FRANK.*

Var. Read.—V. 20. and oil—*Omit*, *Bi.* TOY (*intrusion from v. 17*).

- 18  
 e See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
 f Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
 g Ch. 11:8.

- 19  
 h See v. 9.  
 i Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
 j See "Wilderness," Ex. 3:1.  
 k Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 l See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
 m See "Woman," Ruth 3:9.  
 6 Or, *a contentious woman and vexation.*

- 20  
 n Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
 o Job 20:16, 18.

- 21  
 p Ch. 15:9; Mt. 5:8.  
 q Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 r Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 s Honor, Mal. 1:6.

- 22  
 t Ch. 24:5;  
 II Sam. 5:6-9;  
 Eccl. 7:19;  
 9:15, 16.  
 u City, Gen. 4:17.

- 23  
 v Ch. 12:13;  
 13:3, 18-21;  
 Jas. 3:2.  
 w Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 x Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
 y Soul, Job 4:15.  
 z Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 a Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

- 24  
 b Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 c See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.

as Wool—Rev. 1:14. Rainbow on—Rev. 10:1. Crown of Stars on—Rev. 12:1. Golden Crown on—Rev. 14:14. Many Crowns on—Rev. 19:12. Heap Coals of Fire upon—Pr. 25:22; Rom. 12:20.

- 25**  
**a** Ch. 13:4.  
**b** Sluggard, Pr. 6:6.  
**c** Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
**d** Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
**26**  
**e** Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
**f** Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**g** The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
**h** Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
**i** Ps. 37:26; 112:5, 9; Mt. 5:42; Eph. 4:28.  
**27**  
**j** Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
**k** The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
**l** Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
**1** Or, to stone for wickedness.  
**m** Mind, Job 38:36.  
**28**  
**n** Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
**o** See "Falsehood," Lev. 6:2.  
**p** See "Witness," John 8:17.  
**29**  
**q** Face, Is. 6:2.  
**2** Another reading is, *Ac considereth his way.*  
**30**  
**r** Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
**31**  
**s** Horse, Jer. 50:11.  
**t** Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**u** See "War," Ps. 34:8; Jer. 3:23; I Cor. 15:57.  
**v** Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**3** Or, *deliverance.*  
**1**  
**w** Ch. 10:7; Eccl. 7:1.  
**z** Name, Acts 16:18.  
**y** Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
**z** Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
**a** See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
**b** See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
**4** Or, *favor is better than &c.*

- 25 The <sup>a</sup> desire of the <sup>b</sup> sluggard killeth him;  
 For his <sup>c</sup> hands refuse to <sup>d</sup> labor.  
 26 There is that <sup>e</sup> coveteth greedily all the <sup>f</sup> day long;  
 But the <sup>g</sup> righteous <sup>h</sup> giveth and withholdeth not.  
 27 The <sup>i</sup> sacrifice of the <sup>k</sup> wicked is an <sup>l</sup> abomination;  
 How much more, when he bringeth it <sup>m</sup> with a wicked mind!  
 28 A <sup>n</sup> false witness shall perish;  
 But the man that heareth shall speak so as to endure.  
 29 A wicked man hardeneth his <sup>q</sup> face;  
 But as for the upright, <sup>2</sup> he establisheth his ways.  
 30 There is no <sup>r</sup> wisdom nor understanding  
 Nor counsel against Jē-hō'vāh.  
 31 The <sup>s</sup> horse is prepared against the <sup>t</sup> day of "battle";  
 But <sup>u</sup> victory is of Jē-hō'vāh.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 25. killeth—slays, TOY. V. 26. There . . . long—All day long there is request on request, BI.: The wicked desires . . . bad desires, SEPT.: *lit.* All the day he desires desire, TOY. There . . . coveteth—Men covet, *De.* all . . . long—at all times, FRANK. V. 27. is—*Insert* (in itself), TOY. he bringeth it—it is brought, TOY. with . . . mind—Or, for a wicked crime, *Hi. De. R marg.*: as atonement for crime, TOY. V. 28. witness—accuser, FRANK. so as to endure—unchallenged, *a.* V. 29. hardens his face—takes on a bold mien, FRANK.: maketh bold her face, WILD. upright—honest, FRANK. establisheth—*Rather*, setteth right, *Ew.*: ordereth, *R.* V. 30. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK. *R.*: Yahweh, TOY. V. 31. against—for, TOY. is of Jehovah—is with the Lord, FRANK.: belongs to Yahweh, TOY. WILD. Chap. 22.—V. 1. And . . . rather—To be well thought of is better, TOY. V. 2. meet together—stand side by side, TOY. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK. *R.*: Yahweh, TOY. V. 3. the evil—danger, TOY. But . . . pass—Simpletons go, TOY. Suffer for it—are mulcted, TOY.: suffer harm, FRANK. V. 4. The . . . is—The wages of humility, and, *&c.* Are, *Ew. Be.*: The reward of humility is the fear of the Lord, *Even. De.* Jehovah—God, FRANK.: Yahweh, TOY. life—happiness, FRANK. V. 5. Thorns—Gins, FRANK.: "Traps," TOY. are in—lie

- 22** A <sup>a</sup> good <sup>z</sup> name is rather to be <sup>v</sup> chosen than <sup>z</sup> a great riches,  
 And <sup>b</sup> loving favor rather than <sup>c</sup> silver and <sup>d</sup> gold.  
 2 The <sup>e</sup> rich and the <sup>f</sup> poor meet together:  
 Jē-hō'vāh is the <sup>g</sup> maker of them all.  
 3 A <sup>h</sup> prudent man seeth the <sup>i</sup> evil, and hideth himself;  
 But the <sup>k</sup> simple pass on, and <sup>l</sup> suffer for it.  
 4 The <sup>m</sup> reward of <sup>n</sup> humility and the <sup>o</sup> fear of Jē-hō'vāh is <sup>p</sup> riches, and <sup>q</sup> honor, and <sup>r</sup> life.  
 5 <sup>s</sup> "Thorns and" snares are in the way of the perverse:  
 He that <sup>t</sup> keepeth his <sup>u</sup> soul shall be far from them.  
 6 <sup>z</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>a</sup> Train up a <sup>b</sup> child <sup>c</sup> in the way he should go,  
 And even <sup>d</sup> when he is old he will not depart from it.  
 7 The <sup>e</sup> rich ruleth over the poor;  
 And the <sup>f</sup> borrower is <sup>g</sup> servant to the <sup>h</sup> lender.  
 8 He that <sup>i</sup> soweth <sup>j</sup> iniquity shall reap <sup>k</sup> calamity;  
 And the <sup>l</sup> rod of his <sup>m</sup> wrath shall fail.

on, FRANK.: lie hidden on, WILD. way—path, TOY. perverse—false, FRANK.: lawless, TOY. froward, *a.* keepeth his soul—holdeth himself, *Var.*: has regard to himself, TOY. shall . . . from—avoids, TOY. V. 6. in . . . go—*So Ew. Zü.*: according to the tenor of his way, *Loc. Plumptre.*: in the manner of a child, *De.*: in the way he is to go, TOY. V. 7. servant—slave, TOY. lender—creditor, FRANK. V. 8. iniquity—wickedness, FRANK. WILD. calamity—evil, WILD.: vanity, FRANK. rod—wrath—staff of his haughtiness, FRANK.: rod of his work, WILD.: "produce of his work," TOY. shall fail—*So Fl. Loc. De.*: or, be made ready, *Schu. Ge.*: come surely, *Ew.* (*supposing* "his" to *allude* to God): will come to naught, TOY.: will destroy him, GR.: shall vanish, FRANK.: shall sink away, WILD.  
**Var. Read.**—V. 26. There . . . greedily—greediness coveteth, *Bi. (L.) V. 28.* But . . . endure—A man who is known as trustworthy may speak, WILD.: A man of truth will be remembered for ever, GR.: But the man that hearkeneth shall speak constantly, *Ew. De.*: omit, FRANK. TOY. V. 29. establisheth—directeth, *Heb. text. Ac. Summ. Pesh. Tara. Ev. Be. Bi.*: giveth heed to (or, discerneth, *Hi.*), *Heb. marg. Sept. Loc. De. Now.*

- c** Silver, Job 32:25.  
**d** Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
**2**  
**e** Ch. 29:13.  
**f** The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
**g** God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
**3**  
**h** Ch. 14:16; 27:12.  
**i** Prudence, Eph. 1:8.  
**j** Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
**k** The Simple, Ps. 116:6; Pr. 1:22.  
**l** Heb. *are mulcted.*  
**4**  
**m** Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
**n** Humility, Ps. 15:33.  
**o** See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.  
**p** Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
**q** Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
**r** Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
**s** Life, Gen. 2:7.  
**5**  
**t** Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
**u** Ch. 13:15; 15:19.  
**v** Snares, Pr. 7:23.  
**w** Ch. 21:23.  
**x** Soul, Job 4:15.  
**6**  
**z** Eph. 6:4.  
**y** See "Family," Eph. 5:22.  
**z** Duty of Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
**a** Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
**b** Children, Gen. 3:16.  
**c** Heb. *according to his way.*  
**d** Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
**7**  
**d** Ch. 18:23; Jas. 2:6.  
**e** See "Debt," Ec. 22:25.  
**f** Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
**g** See "Usury," Pr. 28:8.  
**8**  
**h** Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
**i** See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
**j** Or, *rodity.*  
**k** Rod, Num. 20:8.  
**l** Anger, Pr. 15:1.



- a Ch. 19:17;  
b See "Liberal-  
ity," Rom.  
12:8.  
1 Heb. good.  
c Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
d Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
e Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
f The Poor.  
g Deut. 24:14.  
10  
h Ch. 18:6; Gen.  
21:9, 10.  
i Scolding, Ps.  
1:1.  
j Strife, Pr.  
26:21.  
k See "Shame,"  
Phil. 3:19.  
11  
l Ps. 24:4; Mt.  
5:8.  
2 Another read-  
ing is, *the pure  
of heart.*  
m Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
3 Or, *Hath  
grace in his  
lips.* Or,  
That *hath  
grace in his  
lips.*  
n Grace, John  
1:17.  
o Lips, Job 2:10.  
p King, Deut.  
17:15.  
q Friendship,  
Pr. 27:6.  
12  
r Anthropo-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
s See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
t Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
u Ch. 21:12.  
v Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
w Treachery,  
Jer. 9:8.  
13  
x Ch. 26:13.  
y Sluggard, Pr.  
6:8.  
z Lion, Job  
4:10.  
a See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
b See "Denth,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
c Street, Josh.  
2:19.  
14  
d Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
e See "Harlot,"  
Pr. 2:10.  
f See "Fornica-  
tion," Deut.  
22:21.  
g See "Women,"  
Ruth 3:9.  
h Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.

9 He that hath a <sup>a</sup> bountiful  
eye shall be <sup>c</sup> blessed;  
For he giveth of his <sup>e</sup> bread to  
the <sup>f</sup> poor.

10 <sup>g</sup> Cast out the <sup>h</sup> scoffer, and  
contention will go out;  
Yea, <sup>i</sup> strife and <sup>j</sup> ignominy  
will cease.

11 He that loveth <sup>k</sup> pureness of  
heart,  
<sup>l</sup> For the <sup>m</sup> grace of his <sup>n</sup> lips  
the <sup>o</sup> king will be his  
<sup>p</sup> friend.

12 The <sup>q</sup> eyes of Jê-hô-vâh <sup>r</sup> pre-  
serve *him that hath* <sup>s</sup> knowl-  
edge;  
But he <sup>t</sup> overthroweth the  
"words of the" <sup>u</sup> treacherous  
man.

13 The <sup>v</sup> sluggard saith, There  
is a <sup>w</sup> lion without;  
<sup>x</sup> "I shall be slain in the  
<sup>y</sup> streets.

14 The <sup>z</sup> mouth of <sup>a</sup> strange  
women is a deep <sup>b</sup> pit;

Var. Read.—V. 9. He . . . eye.—The kindly man, TOY; He that hath a good eye. WILD.; The charitable (man), FRANK. For.—Because, TOY. of.—Omit, TOY. V. 10. Expel the scoffer, and discord vanishes, And strife and insult cease, TOY. scoffer—scorner. a. ignominy—insult, FRANK. TOY, WILD. V. 11. Most probable, The king loves the pure in heart, and grace of lips is his delight, TOY, so substantially LUTHER, RASHI; God loves the pure in heart, Grace of lips pleases the king, WILD.; He that loveth pureness of heart, Whose lips are gracious, the king is his friend, FRANK. He . . . heart.—He who loves with pure heart, EW.; The Lord loves holy hearts, SEPT.; For . . . lips.—He that hath gracious lips, EW. H. De. V. 13. I . . . streets.—And in the streets a murderer, FRANK.; In the midst of the streets I could be strangled, WILD. V. 14. strange women—the aculeatare, TOY; that Jehovah—struck by the anger of God, WILD.; with whom Yahweh is angry, TOY. abhorred—cursed, FRANK. V. 15. Foolishness—Folly, TOY. up in—to, TOY. heart—mind, TOY. child—boy, FRANK. V. 16. to . . . gain—doth but bring him gain, EW. H. Zâ.; bringeth gain to himself, De. shall . . . want—bringeth only to want, EW. H. Zâ.; cometh only to want, De. V. 17. heart—attention, FRANK.; mind, TOY. V. 18. For it is pleasant if thou keep them in mind. That they be ready on thy lips, TOY. If . . . lips.—Let them be ready altogether upon thy lips, Var. V. 19. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK. a.; Yahweh, Toy. I . . . to

He <sup>t</sup> that is <sup>u</sup> abhorred of Jê-  
hô-vâh shall fall therein.

15 <sup>v</sup> Foolishness is bound up in  
the heart of a <sup>w</sup> child;

But the <sup>x</sup> rod of correction  
shall drive it far from him.

16 He that <sup>y</sup> \*oppresseth the  
poor to increase his <sup>z</sup> gain,  
And he that giveth to the  
rich, <sup>a</sup> \*shall come only to  
want.

17 <sup>b</sup> Incline thine <sup>c</sup> ear, and hear  
the words of the <sup>d</sup> wise,  
And <sup>e</sup> apply thy heart unto  
my knowledge.

18 For it is a <sup>f</sup> "pleasant thing if  
thou keep them within thee,  
If they be established to-  
gether upon thy lips.

19 That thy <sup>g</sup> trust may be in  
Jê-hô-vâh,

I have made *them* known to  
thee this <sup>h</sup> day, even to thee.

20 Have not I <sup>i</sup> \*written unto  
thee <sup>j</sup> "excellent things

these—I instruct thee to-day, thee also, TOY. V. 20. Have . . . counsels—Did I not formerly (?) write for thee In plans, TOY. excellent things—(Not same word as ch. 8:6). *Id.* noble warriors, Heb. marg.; see Var. Read.; omit, TOY, FRANK.; maxims, WILD.;

Var. Read.—Chap. 22.—V. 11. He that loveth—The Lord loveth, Sept. Bi. (See Var. Read., "heart" and "lips" are opposed.) V. 12. The . . . knowledge—The eyes of Yahweh are on those who keep (= observe, obey, or, preserve) knowledge, GR.; Yahweh possesses all knowledge, FRANK. Vs. 17–21. An attempt at the restoration of the original:

17. Lend thine ear and hear my words,  
And give heed to learn right things,  
18. So that thou mayest keep them in  
mind.

And they be ready on thy lips.  
19. That thy trust may be in Yahweh  
I teach thee my words.

20. I write (?) for thee . . .  
That thy plans may be intelligent.

21. I teach thee words of truth,  
That thou mayest answer him who  
questions thee, TOY.

Vs. 19, 20. I have . . . knowledge—(And.) that he may make known unto thee thy way (so far with Sept.). Now, before this also, have I written unto thee (yea), at an early time With counsels and knowledge, Bi. Ch. (Heb. text, "at an early time.")

Lying in Wait for the Needy.—Ps. 10:8–10; 17:12; 109:11; Pr. 1:12, 13; Mic. 7:2, 3.

Forbidden to take Usury from the Poor.—Ex. 22:25; Lev. 25:35–37; Ps. 15:5; Ez. 18:12, 13.

Forbidden to make Exactions or to cheat.—Lev. 19:35, 36; Deut. 25:13–15; Ps. 89:22; Ez. 45:9–12; Lu. 3:13, 14.

Judgment upon.—Job 20:15; Is. 16:4; 24:2; 49:26; 51:13; I Cor. 6:10. Deliverance from—Is. 9:4; 14:4; 54:14.

\* EXTORTION.—Heb. *Oshak*, Oppression; *Nashak*, to bite. Extortions.—Gen. 25:31; 47:13–26; Neh. 5:1–13; Ez. 22:12; Mic. 3:1–3; Lu. 18:11; I Cor. 5:11.

Greed of the Merchants of Israel.—Hos. 12:7, 8; Amos 2:6–8; 5:11–13; 8:4–8. Exaction.—II Ki. 15:20; 23:35. Blackmail levied by Publicans.—Mt. 23:25; Lu. 19:8.

20

1 Or, in.  
a Counsel, Pr.  
8:14.  
b Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

21

c Lu. 1:3, 4.  
2 Or, of a certain-  
ly the  
words &c.  
d Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
e Truth, John  
14:6.  
f Ch. 25:13.

22

g See "Steal-  
ing," Lev.  
19:11.  
h Death Pen-  
alty for viola-  
tion of Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
i The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
j Or, for  
Zech. 7:10;  
Mal. 3:5.  
k Or, crush.  
l See "Afflic-  
tion," Ps.  
9:10.  
m Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

23

n Ch. 23:11;  
I Sam. 25:39;  
Ps. 12:5;  
35:10; 140:12;  
Jer. 51:36.  
o Life, Gen. 2:7.

24

p Friendship,  
Pr. 27:6.  
q Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
r Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
s Ch. 29:22.

25

t I Cor. 15:33.  
u See "Tempta-  
tion," Pr.  
1:10.  
v Sware, Pr.  
7:23.  
w Soul, Job  
4:15.

26

x See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
y See "Han-  
dls,"  
Gen. 16:12.  
z Surety, Pr.  
6:1.  
a Debt, Ex.  
22:25.

27

b Ch. 20:16;  
Ex. 22:26.  
c Bed, Deut.  
3:11.

28

d Landmark,  
Gen. 23:15.

<sup>1</sup> Of <sup>a</sup> counsels and <sup>b</sup> knowl-  
edge,  
21 To make thee <sup>c</sup> know <sup>2</sup> the  
certainty of the <sup>d</sup> words of  
<sup>e</sup> truth,

That thou mayest <sup>f</sup> carry  
back words of truth to  
them that send thee?

22 <sup>g</sup> Rob not the <sup>h</sup> poor, <sup>3</sup> be-  
cause he is poor;

Neither <sup>i</sup> oppress the <sup>k</sup> af-  
flicted in the <sup>l</sup> gate:

23 For Je-hō-vāh will <sup>m</sup> plead  
their cause,  
And despoil of <sup>n</sup> life those that  
despoil them.

24 Make no <sup>o</sup> friendship with a  
<sup>p</sup> man that is given to  
<sup>q</sup> anger;

And with a <sup>r</sup> wrathful man  
thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou <sup>s</sup> learn his ways,  
And <sup>t</sup> get a <sup>u</sup> snare to thy  
<sup>v</sup> soul.

26 Be thou not one of them that  
<sup>w</sup> strike hands,  
Or of them that are <sup>x</sup> sureties  
for <sup>y</sup> debts.

27 If thou hast not wherewith to  
pay,

Why should he <sup>a</sup> take away  
thy <sup>b</sup> bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient  
<sup>c</sup> landmark,

Var. Rend.—V. 20 *cont.* Of—With, FRANK. V. 21. make thee know—show thee, FRANK. certainty—truth, TOY. That . . . that—That thou mayest answer him who, TOY. carry—bring, Var. V. 22. Neither . . . afflicted—and oppress not the lowly, TOY. afflicted—wretched, FRANK. the gate—judgment, FRANK. V. 23. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK. r; Yahweh, TOY. plead—lead, FRANK. despoil . . . them—rob their robbers of life, TOY; those who betray, their life shall be betrayed, FRANK. V. 24. Make no friendship—Consort not with, TOY. that is—Omit, TOY. with . . . go—go not with a passionate man, TOY. V. 25. get . . . soul—bring destruction on thyself, TOY. soul—life, FRANK. V. 26. Be . . . them—Belong not to them, FRANK.; Be not of those, TOY. that strike hands—who pledge themselves, TOY. Or . . . debts—Who render security for loans, FRANK. sureties—surety, TOY. V. 27. Why . . . away?—Thy bed will be taken, TOY. V. 28. landmark—boundary, FRANK. have set—set up, TOY. diligent—skilful, TOY. stand before—serve, FRANK. He . . . men—Not before low men, FRANK.; Not stand before obscure men, TOY. Chap.

Which thy <sup>d</sup> fathers have set.  
29 Seest thou a man <sup>e</sup> diligent  
in his <sup>f</sup> business? he shall  
<sup>g</sup> stand before <sup>h</sup> kings;  
He shall not stand before  
<sup>i</sup> mean men.

**23** When thou <sup>j</sup> sittest to  
eat with a <sup>k</sup> ruler,  
Consider diligently <sup>l</sup> him that  
is before thee;

2 <sup>m</sup> And put a <sup>n</sup> knife to thy  
<sup>o</sup> throat,

If thou be a man given to  
<sup>p</sup> appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his <sup>q</sup> dain-  
ties;  
Seeing they are <sup>r</sup> deceitful  
food.

4 <sup>s</sup> Weary not thyself to be  
<sup>t</sup> rich;

<sup>u</sup> Cease <sup>v</sup> from thine own wis-  
dom.

5 <sup>w</sup> Wilt thou set thine <sup>x</sup> eyes  
upon that which is not?

For <sup>y</sup> riches certainly make  
themselves <sup>z</sup> wings,  
Like an <sup>a</sup> eagle that flieth  
toward <sup>b</sup> heaven.

6 <sup>c</sup> Eat thou not the <sup>d</sup> bread of  
him that <sup>e</sup> hath an evil eye,  
Neither desire thou his dain-  
ties:

7 For <sup>f</sup> as he thinketh within  
himself, so is he:

23.—V. 1. sittest . . . ruler—sittest at the table by a great one, FRANK. diligently him that—well who, TOY. him that—Or, Who, Loc. H. De. V. 2. given to—of great, TOY; of greedy, FRANK. V. 3. Be not desirous of—Do not long for, FRANK. food—pleasure, FRANK. V. 4. Toil not to make thyself rich, From such a <sup>g</sup> purpose, desist, TOY. Cease . . . wisdom—Leave thine understanding alone (*viz. as applied to the means of acquiring wealth*), Ex. De. Now, wisdom—undertaking, FRANK. V. 5. set . . . not—but let thine eyes glance upon it, and it is gone! Loc. Ex., and substantially De. H. Now, a marg., certainly make themselves—makes itself, TOY. V. 6. the bread of him—with the grudging, FRANK. him . . . eye—a niggard, TOY. Neither—And, TOY. thou—Omit, TOY. V. 7. as . . . he—as he thinketh in his heart, Be. Fl. Zo.; he is as though he had a divided soul, Ex. H.; after he had computed in his greedy soul, He speaks to thee, FRANK.; (2) For as he deals with himself, so he deals with thee, TOY. thinketh—reckoneth, H.

Var. Rend.—V. 21. send—ask, Sept. Ex. De. Chap. 23.—V. 5. Wilt . . . not—Omit, TOY. Vs. 7-9. Arrange as follows: 7a, b, c, d, 8a, 3b, 9, 8b, TOY.

d Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.

29

e Rom. 12:11.  
f Or, skilful.  
g See "Com-  
merce," Pr.  
31:14.  
h Gen. 41:46;  
1 Ki. 10:8.  
i Kings, Deut.  
17:16.  
j Heb. obscure.

1

k See "Meals,"  
Ruth 2:14.  
l See "Rules  
of Israel," Ju.  
5:7.  
m Or, what.

2

n Or, For thou  
wilt put.  
o See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
p Throat, Ps.  
69:3.  
q Appetite,  
Hos. 9:4.

3

r See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
s See "Decep-  
tion," Gen.  
37:31.

4

t Ch. 15:27;  
28:20; Mt.  
6:19; 1 Tim.  
6:9; Heb.  
13:5.

u Weariness,  
Mal. 1:13.  
v See "Wealth,"  
Josh. 1:2:8.

w See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Riches,"  
Lu. 2:21.

x Ch. 3:5, 7;  
Rom. 12:16.  
y Or, by reason  
of thine own  
understanding

5

z Or, Wilt thou  
set thine eyes  
upon it? it is  
gone; Heb.  
Shall thine  
eyes fly upon  
it, and it is  
not?

a Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
b Ch. 27:24;  
1 Tim. 6:17.

c Wings, Is.  
40:31.

d Eagle, Ex.  
19:4.

e Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.

6

f Ps. 141:4.  
g Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

h Ch. 28:22;  
Deut. 15:9.

7

i Or, as one that  
reckoneth.

- 7  
a See "Drink-  
ing," Hos.  
4:18.  
b Ch. 26:24, 25.
- 8  
c Ch. 25:16.  
d See "Flat-  
tery," 1 Thess.  
2:5.
- 9  
e Fool, Jer.  
17:11.  
f See "Con-  
tempt," 1 Cor.  
16:11.  
g Ch. 1:7.  
h Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
i Words, Pr.  
15:23.
- 10  
j Jer. 22:3;  
Zech. 7:10.  
k Landmark,  
Gen. 23:15.  
l Field, Num.  
20:17.  
m Orphans,  
Lam. 5:3.  
n See "Father-  
hood of God,"  
Gen. 1:1.
- 11  
o See "Redem-  
ption," Mt.  
20:22.  
p See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
q Ch. 22:23.
- 12  
r Ch. 22:17.  
s Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
t Or, correction.  
u Ears, Ex.  
29:20.  
v Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.
- 13  
w Ch. 13:24.  
x See "Parents,"  
Pr. 1:8.  
y See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
30:20.  
z See "Child-  
ren," Gen.  
3:16.  
2 Or, though.  
3 Rod, Num.  
20:18.  
a Ch. 19:18.
- 14  
b Soul, Job  
4:15.  
c Sheol, Job  
7:9.
- 15  
d Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
e Gladness, Is.  
51:3.
- 16  
f Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
3 Heb. reins.  
o Rejoicing,  
Ps. 30:5.

Eat and <sup>a</sup> drink, saith he to  
thee;  
But his <sup>b</sup> heart is not with  
thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast  
eaten shalt thou <sup>c</sup> vomit  
up,

And lose thy <sup>d</sup> sweet words.

9 Speak not in the hearing of a  
<sup>e</sup> fool;

For he will <sup>f</sup> despise the  
<sup>h</sup> wisdom of thy <sup>i</sup> words.

10 <sup>j</sup> Remove not the ancient  
<sup>k</sup> landmark;

And enter not into the  
<sup>l</sup> fields of the <sup>m</sup> father-  
less:

11 For their <sup>n</sup> Redeemer is  
strong;

He will <sup>o</sup> plead their cause  
against thee.

12 <sup>p</sup> Apply thy heart unto <sup>q</sup> in-  
struction,

And thine <sup>r</sup> ears to the words  
of <sup>s</sup> knowledge.

13 <sup>t</sup> Withhold not correction  
from the <sup>u</sup> child;

For <sup>v</sup> if thou beat him with  
the <sup>w</sup> rod, he <sup>x</sup> will not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the  
rod,

And shalt deliver his <sup>y</sup> soul  
from <sup>z</sup> Shē'ōl.

Var. Read.—V. 7 (*cont.*), saith he to thee—he says, TOY. V. 8, shalt . . . up—thou must spit out, TOY. And . . . words—And thy pretty speeches have been in vain, FRANK.; And thou wilt throw away thy goodly words, TOY. V. 9, in the hearing of—to, TOY. hearing—ears, FRANK. the wisdom . . . words—thy wise discourse, TOY. V. 10, ancient landmark—landmark of the widow, TOY. landmark—boundary, FRANK. fields—field, TOY. fatherless— orphan, FRANK. TOY. V. 11, strong—mighty, TOY. V. 12, heart—attention, FRANK.; mind, TOY. ears—ear, TOY. words of knowl- edge—clever words, FRANK. V. 13, correction—chastisement, TOY. child—boy, FRANK. For—Omit, TOY. die—go to destruction, FRANK. V. 14, shalt—must, TOY. shalt deliver his soul—rescue him thus, TOY. soul—life, FRANK. Sheol—destruction, FRANK. V. 15, thy heart—thou, TOY. My . . . mine—I shall be glad, TOY. V. 16, Yea my heart—I, TOY. heart—kidneys, FRANK.; reins, a, thy lips—thou, TOY. V. 17, Let not thy heart—Do not, TOY. Jehovah—God, FRANK. be . . . long—fear thou Yahweh always, TOY. be thou in—(let it envy), *Hi. De. Nov.* V. 18, surely . . . reward—there is a future, Var. TOY, FRANK. hope—expectancy,

15 My <sup>a</sup> son, if thy heart be  
wise,  
My heart will be <sup>b</sup> glad, even  
mine:

16 Yea, my <sup>c</sup> heart will <sup>d</sup> re-  
joice,  
When thy <sup>e</sup> lips speak <sup>f</sup> right  
things.

17 Let not thy heart <sup>g</sup> envy  
<sup>h</sup> sinners;

But be <sup>i</sup> thou in the <sup>j</sup> fear of  
Jē-hō'vāh all the <sup>k</sup> day  
long:

18 For surely there is a <sup>l</sup> re-  
ward;

And thy <sup>m</sup> hope shall not be  
cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be  
wise,

And <sup>n</sup> guide thy heart in the  
way.

20 Be not among <sup>o</sup> winebib-  
bers,

Among <sup>p</sup> gluttonous eaters  
of <sup>q</sup> flesh:

21 For the <sup>r</sup> drunkard and the  
glutton shall come to <sup>s</sup> pov-  
erty;

And <sup>t</sup> a drowsiness will  
<sup>u</sup> clothe a man with rags.

22 <sup>v</sup> Harken unto thy <sup>w</sup> father  
that begat thee,

And <sup>x</sup> despise not thy  
<sup>y</sup> mother when she is <sup>z</sup> old.

FRANK. cut off—come to naught, TOY. V. 19, Hear thou—Hearken, TOY. guide . . . way—Walk in the path of prudence, TOY. way—right way, FRANK. V. 20, Be not among—Belong not to, FRANK. gluttonous . . . flesh—riotous eaters of flesh, *Be. Hi. Zö. De.*; riotous abusers of their own flesh, *Ge. Ew. Fl.*; those who squander flesh, FRANK. V. 21, glutton—riotous liver (*Deut.* 21:20), Var. shall come—come, TOY. a man with—one in, TOY. V. 22, thy—the, TOY. thy mother . . . old—"the words" of thy mother, TOY.

Var. Read.—V. 10, ancient landmark—landmark of the widow, *Dy. TOY.* V. 18, For surely—For if thou keep it, *Sept. Bi.*

\* HOPE: What it is. A Union of Desire and Expectation.—Rom. 8:25.

A Reasonable Act.—I Pet. 3:15.

One of the Three Graces.—I Cor. 13:13.

A Triumphant Fact.—Rom. 8:38, 39.

Its Basis.—Job 4:6; I Pet. 1:3; Acts 26:6-8.

Objects of.—Ps. 39:7; 130:6; 131:3; Jer. 17:13; Lam. 3:24; Joel 3:16; Rom. 15:13; I Pet. 1:21. The Christ—I Cor. 15:19; I Tim. 1:1. The Promises—Acts 26:6, 7; Titus 1:2. The Word—Ps. 119:81; 130:5. Righteousness—Gal. 5:5. Gladness—Pr. 10:28.

- a Lips, Job 2:10.  
i Ch. 8:6.
- 17  
j Jealousy, Ex.  
34:13.  
k See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
l The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
m Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
n Day, Lev.  
25:8.
- 18  
o Reward, Rev.  
2:10.  
p Ch. 24:14; Ps.  
19:11; 58:11.  
q Or, sequel. Or,  
future. Heb.  
latter end.
- 19  
r Ch. 4:23; 9:6.
- 20  
r See "Wine,"  
Lev. 10:9.  
s See "Drunken-  
ness," Pr.  
23:29.  
t Vs. 29:30; ch.  
20:1; Is. 5:22;  
Mt. 24:49; Lu.  
21:34; Rom.  
13:13; Eph.  
5:18.  
u Gluttony, Is.  
22:13.  
v See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
w Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.
- 21  
z Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
y Ch. 21:17.  
z See "The  
Poor," Deut.  
24:14.  
a Ch. 6:10, 11;  
20:13.  
b See "Slug-  
gard," Pr. 6:6.  
c See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.
- 22  
d Ch. 1:8; Eph.  
6:1.  
e See "Duty to  
Parents," Pr.  
1:8.  
f Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
g Ch. 15:20;  
30:17.  
h Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
i Old Age,  
Titus 2:7.

**23**  
*a* Ch. 4:7;  
 18:15; Mt.  
 13:44.  
*b* Truth, John  
 14:6.  
*c* Wisdom, Ps.  
 111:10.  
*d* Instruction,  
 Is. 54:13.  
*e* See "Mind,"  
 Job 38:36.  
**24**  
*f* Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
*g* The Right-  
 eous, Ps. 24:4.  
*h* Rejoicing, Ps.  
 30:5.  
*i* Reproduction,  
 Gen. 8:17.  
*j* Children, Gen.  
 3:16.  
*k* Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
**25**  
*l* Mother, Deut.  
 5:16.  
*m* Gladness, Is.  
 51:3.  
**26**  
*n* Ch. 3:1; 4:4.  
*o* Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
*p* Ps. 1:2;  
 119:24.  
*1* Another read-  
 ing is, *observe*.  
**27**  
*q* Harlot, Pr.  
 2:16.  
*r* Ditch, Job  
 9:31.  
*s* See "Wom-  
 an," Ruth 3:9.  
*t* Pit, II Sam.  
 3:21.  
**28**  
*u* Ch. 6:26;  
 7:12; Eccl.  
 7:26.  
*v* See "Am-  
 bush," Jer.  
 51:12.  
**29**  
*2* Or, as for a  
*prey*.  
*w* See "Steal-  
 ing," Lev.  
 19:11.  
*z* Treachery,  
 Jer. 9:8.  
**29**  
*y* See "Sorrow,"  
 I Thess. 4:13.  
**3** Heb. *Oh!*  
*3* Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
**4** Heb. *Alas!*  
*a* See "Strife,"  
 Pr. 26:21.  
**b** Complaint,  
 Col. 3:13.  
**c** Wounds,  
 Job 31:6.

23 <sup>a</sup> Buy the <sup>b</sup> truth, and sell it  
 not;  
 Yea, <sup>c</sup> wisdom, and <sup>d</sup> instruc-  
 tion, and <sup>e</sup> understanding.  
 24 The <sup>f</sup> father of the <sup>g</sup> righteous  
 will greatly <sup>h</sup> rejoice;  
 And he that <sup>i</sup> begetteth a  
 wise <sup>j</sup> child will have <sup>k</sup> joy  
 of him.  
 25 Let thy father and thy  
<sup>l</sup> mother be <sup>m</sup> glad,  
 And let her that bare thee re-  
 joice.  
 26 My son, <sup>n</sup> give me thy heart;  
 And let thine <sup>o</sup> eyes <sup>p</sup> <sup>1</sup> delight  
 in my ways.  
 27 For a <sup>q</sup> harlot is a <sup>r</sup> deep ditch;  
 And a <sup>s</sup> foreign woman is a  
 narrow <sup>t</sup> pit.  
 28 Yea, she <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> lieth in wait <sup>2</sup> as  
 a <sup>w</sup> robber,  
 And increaseth the <sup>x</sup> treacher-  
 ous among men.  
 29 \*Who hath <sup>y</sup> <sup>3</sup> woe? who  
 hath <sup>z</sup> <sup>4</sup> sorrow? who hath  
<sup>a</sup> contentions?  
 Who hath <sup>b</sup> complaining?  
 who hath <sup>c</sup> wounds without  
 cause?

Var. Rend.—V. 24. the righteous—a  
 righteous man, TOY, will . . . rejoice—  
 will be glad, TOY; can rejoice, FRANK.  
 And . . . him—The "mother" of a wise  
 son will rejoice, TOY. V. 25. Let thy  
 father [ ] rejoice. Let thy mother be glad,  
 TOY. V. 26. My . . . heart—Give heed,  
 my son, to me, TOY, heart—attention,  
 FRANK. And—Omit, TOY, delight in  
 —take note of, TOY. V. 27. The harlot is  
 a deep pit. The adulteress a narrow well,  
 TOY. harlot—whore, a. foreign—  
 strange, a. V. 28. And . . . men—Many  
 are they she "plunders," TOY, increas-  
 eth the treacherous—practiseth much ro-  
 bery, FRANK. among—Or, against, Ev.  
 Hi. FRANK. V. 29. Who . . . sorrow—  
 Ld. Whose is Oh? whose is woe? Var.  
 Who cries "Woe"? who "alas"? TOY.  
 hath contentions?—has strifes? TOY.  
 complaining—complaints, TOY. redness  
 —sadness, FRANK. WILD. V. 30. that  
 tarry—who lingers, TOY; who sit,  
 FRANK. They . . . out—Who often

Who hath <sup>d</sup> <sup>5</sup> redness of eyes?  
 30 They that <sup>e</sup> tarry long at the  
<sup>f</sup> wine;  
 They that go to <sup>g</sup> seek out  
 mixed wine.  
 31 Look not thou upon the wine  
 when it is red,  
 When it sparkleth in the <sup>h</sup> cup,  
 When it <sup>i</sup> goeth down  
 smoothly:  
 32 At the last it <sup>j</sup> biteth like a  
<sup>k</sup> serpent,  
 And stingeth like an <sup>l</sup> adder.  
 33 Thine eyes shall behold  
<sup>m</sup> strange things,  
 And thy <sup>n</sup> heart shall utter  
<sup>o</sup> perverse things.  
 34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that  
 lieth down in the midst of  
 the <sup>p</sup> sea,  
 Or as he that lieth upon the  
<sup>q</sup> top of a mast.  
 35 They have <sup>r</sup> stricken me,  
 shall thou say, and I was  
 not hurt;  
 They have beaten me, and I  
 felt it not:  
 When shall I <sup>s</sup> awake? I will  
<sup>t</sup> seek it yet again.

taste, TOY, seek out—try, Var. V. 31.  
 seek out—try, Var. V. 31. thou upon the  
 —on, TOY, goeth—glideth, Var. V. 32.  
 last—end, TOY, serpent—snake, TOY.  
 And stingeth—It pierces, TOY. V. 33.  
 Thine . . . behold—Thou wilt see, TOY.  
 strange—mad, FRANK. And . . . things  
 —Queer things thou wilt say, TOY. heart  
 —understanding, FRANK. perverse—fro-  
 ward, a. V. 34. Thou wilt be like one who is  
 sleeping at sea. Like one asleep in a 'vi-  
 olent storm,' TOY. lieth down—sleepeth,  
 FRANK. Or . . . mast—A sleeping  
 sailor in a storm, FRANK. V. 35. They  
 have stricken . . . awake?—"I have  
 been struck, but I feel no pain, I have been  
 beaten, I am not conscious of it. When  
 shall I awake from my wine?" TOY, shalt  
 hurt—without it hurting me,  
 FRANK, and I felt it not—without hav-  
 ing noticed it, FRANK.  
 Var. Rend.—V. 26. delight—find pleasure,  
 Heb. text, Hi. Z'd. De. Nov. V. 31.  
 When . . . smoothly—Omit, TOY.

*d* See "Colors,"  
 Job 3:5.  
*5* Or, darkness.  
**30**  
*e* Ch. 20:1;  
 I Sam. 25:26;  
 Is. 5:11; 28:7;  
 Eph. 5:18.  
*f* Wine, Lev.  
 10:9.  
*6* Or, try.  
**31**  
*g* Vessels, See  
 "Food," Gen.  
 9:3.  
*h* Song of Sol.  
 7:9.  
*7* Or, morth it-  
 self aright.  
**32**  
*i* Job 20:16.  
*j* Serpent,  
 II Cor. 11:3.  
*k* Ps. 91:13; Is.  
 11:8.  
**33**  
*8* Or, strange  
 women.  
*l* Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
*m* Ch. 2:12.  
**34**  
*n* Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
*o* See "Ships,"  
 I Ki. 9:26.  
**35**  
*p* Jer. 5:3.  
*q* See "Sleep,"  
 I Sam. 26:12.  
*r* Ch. 26:11; Is.  
 56:12.

\* DRUNKENNESS; Curse of.—Shall not enter Heaven—  
 Deut. 29:19, 20 (*margin*). I Cor. 6:10; Gal. 5:21. Consumed—  
 Nah. 1:10. Stoned to Death—Deut. 21:20, 21. Trodden  
 upon—Is. 28:3. Cut asunder—Mt. 24:49-51; Lu. 12:45, 46.  
 Sorrows of—Pr. 23:29-35; Is. 5:11, 22; 28:1; Hos. 7:13, 14;  
 Joel 1:5; Hab. 2:15, 17. Made sick by—Hos. 7:5.  
 Disgrace of—Lawbreakers—Pr. 31:5; Is. 28:1. Loss of  
 Battle—I Ki. 20:16. Destroys Judgment—Is. 28:1; Hos.  
 4:11. Idolatrous Revelry—Is. 56:12; Amos 2:8, 12; 6:6, 7;  
 Mic. 2:11. Shall not be rich—Pr. 21:17; 23:21. Neglects  
 Duty—Mt. 24:49, 50. Praise ye not—I Cor. 11:21. Mock-  
 ery of Drunkards—Ps. 69:12; Pr. 20:1; I Pet. 4:3-5. Sold a  
 Girl for Wine—Joel 3:3. Who shall be given Drink?—They

that are perishing—Pr. 31:6. They that are poor—Pr. 31:7.  
 Do not eat with—I Cor. 5:11. The Priest and Prophets err  
 through—Is. 28:7. Take Heed lest ye be overcome with—  
 Lu. 21:34; Rom. 13:13; Eph. 5:18. Drunken in Night—I  
 Thess. 5:7, 8. Woe unto Makers of—Hab. 2:15, 17.  
 Abstinence.—Nazirite Vow against—Num. 6:3; Ju. 13:7-  
 14. Rechabites—Jer. Ch. 35. Hebrew Children—Dan 1:5.  
 Accused of—Acts 2:13-15. Princes eat not for—Eccl. 10:17.  
 Wine a Poison—Deut. 32:33. Princes and Wise Men made  
 drunk—Jer. 51:57.  
 Examples of.—Noah—Gen. 9:21. Lot—Gen. 19:33.  
 Nabal—I Sam. 25:36. Uriah—II Sam. 11:13. Elah—I Ki.  
 16:9. Benhadad—I Ki. 20:16. Abasuerus—Esth. 1:10, 11.

<sup>a</sup> See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>c</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 1:15; Ps. 1:1.

<sup>e</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
<sup>g</sup> Lips, Job 2:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Mischief, Ps. 140:2.

<sup>i</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>j</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.

<sup>m</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Precious Stones," I Ki. 10:11.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.  
<sup>p</sup> Wealth, Joeh. 22:8.  
<sup>q</sup> Goods, Num. 31:9.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. *is in strength*.  
<sup>s</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>t</sup> Heb. *strength-eneth might*.

<sup>u</sup> Ch. 20:18.  
<sup>v</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 11:14.  
<sup>x</sup> Or, *victory*.

<sup>y</sup> Ch. 14:6;  
 17:16; Ps. 10:5.  
<sup>z</sup> Cool, Jer. 17:11.  
<sup>aa</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>ab</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

<sup>ac</sup> Ch. 6:14;  
 14:22; Rom. 1:30.

<sup>ad</sup> Is. 59:7.  
<sup>ae</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

**24** Be not thou "envious against "evil men;  
 Neither desire to "be with them:

2 For their "heart studieth 'oppression,  
 And their "lips talk of "mischief.

3 Through "wisdom is a "house "built;  
 And by "understanding it is established;

4 And by "knowledge are the chambers filled  
 With all "precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man "is strong;  
 Yea, a "man of knowledge "increaseth might.

6 For "by wise guidance thou shalt make thy "war;  
 And "in the multitude of counsellors there is "safety.

7 Wisdom is "too high for a "fool:  
 He openeth not his "mouth in the "gate.

8 He that "deviseth to do evil,  
 Men shall call him a mischief-maker.

9 The "thought of foolishness is "sin;

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 24.—V. 1.** Do not envy bad men, desire not to be with them, TOY. V. 2. For . . . talk—For they meditate harm, and talk, TOY. standeth—meditates, FRANK. oppression—robbery, FRANK. V. 3. Through—By, TOY. understanding—intelligence, TOY. V. 4. pleasant riches—goodly wealth, TOY. V. 5. strong—'better than a warrior, TOY. Yea, a man—And he who has, TOY. increaseth might—has strength, FRANK. 'than he who has strength, TOY. V. 6. by . . . war—with wise guidance thou shalt wage war unto thine own self, *De. and in effect Loe. Hs.* war is conducted by wise guidance, TOY. guidance—deliberation, FRANK. make—lead, FRANK. in . . . safety—victory lies in counsellors, TOY. safety—success, FRANK. V. 8. He who is intent on mischief, Men call him an intriguer, TOY. Men . . . mischief-maker—Is

And the "scoffer is an "abomination to men.

10 If thou "faint in the "day of "adversity,  
 Thy strength is small.

11 "Deliver them that are carried away unto "death,  
 And those that are "ready to be slain "see that thou hold back.

12 If thou sayest, Behold, "we knew not "this;  
 Doth not "he that weigheth the hearts "consider it?  
 And he that "keepeth thy "soul, doth not he know it?  
 And shall not he "render to every man according to his work?

13 My "son, eat thou "honey, for it is good;  
 And the droppings of the honeycomb, which are sweet to thy "taste:

14 So shalt thou know wisdom to be unto thy soul;  
 If thou hast found it, then shall there be a "reward,  
 And thy "hope shall not be cut off.

called an intriguer; *lit.* a master of (wicked) devices (ch. 12:2; 14:7), *Var.* mischief-maker—mischievous person, R. V. 9. The . . . sin—Sin is an undertaking of folly, *De.* is a foolish (i.e. *shortsighted*) cunning, *Hs.* thought—undertaking, FRANK. V. 10. If thou art inert (or slack) in the day of adversity, narrow is thy strength, or, If thou art inert, in the day of adversity thy strength will be narrow (?), TOY. faint . . . adversity—has been idle, then in the day of distress, FRANK. strength—provision, FRANK. V. 11. that are carried away unto—Who are taken to, TOY. And . . . back—Save those who are tottering to slaughter, TOY. see . . . back—save, FRANK. TOY; keep back, *Var.* V. 12. Behold we know not—I did not know, TOY. this—Or, him, *Sept. Ev. Hs.* Doth . . . it—He who weighs hearts, does he not perceive? TOY. weigheth—trieth, FRANK. And . . . keepeth—He who observes, TOY. it—*Omit.* TOY. render to—requite, TOY. work—deeds, TOY. V. 13. good—healthy, FRANK. droppings of—*Omit.* TOY, a. which—*Omit.* TOY. are is, TOY, R. taste—palate, FRANK. V. 14. shalt . . . unto—know wisdom for, *Var.* know wisdom (to be) to, TOY. reward—future, *Var.* FRANK. hope—expectation, FRANK.

**Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—V. 5.** strong . . . might—better than a strong . . . than one mighty in power, *Sept. (La.) Pesh. Targ. Bt.* V. 14. If . . . off—*Omit.* TOY.

<sup>c</sup> Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 20:8;  
 Job 4:5; Jer. 51:46; Heb. 12:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Adversity, Job 19:6.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 82:4; Is. 58:6, 7.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>j</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>k</sup> Heb. *tottering to the slaughter*.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, *forbear thou not to deliver*.

<sup>m</sup> See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, *this man*.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Knowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.

<sup>r</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>t</sup> Taste, Col. 2:21.

<sup>u</sup> Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
<sup>v</sup> Hope, Pr. 23:18.

Belshazzar—Dan. 5:1-6. Princes of Israel—Hos. 7:5. Corinthians—I Cor. 11:21.

**Warnings Against.**—Pr. 20:1; Lu. 21:34; Rom. 13:13; Eph. 5:18; I Thess. 5:7, 8; Titus 2:2, 3. Avoiding—Pr. 23:31. Change of Character—I Sam. 25:3, 36. Cruelty—Mk. 6:2. Disarms—II Sam. 13:28, 29. Danger—Lev. 10:8, 9. Degrades—Esth. 1:10, 11. Forgetfulness—Pr. 31:4, 5. Poison of—Pr. 23:32. Shameless—Esth. 1:10, 11. Profanity—Dan. 5:1, 2.

**Figurative.**—Deut. 32:42; Is. 63:6; 51:17; 24:20; Job 12:25.

15  
a Ps. 10:9, 10.  
b See "Ambush," Jer. 51:12.  
c The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
1 Or, *as a wicked man*.  
2 Or, *picture*.  
d The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
e Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
f See "Rest," Heb. 4:4.  
3 Or, *fold*.

16  
g Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
h Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:8.  
i See "Adversity," Job 19:6.

17  
j Ch. 17:5;  
John 31:29;  
Ps. 35:15, 19;  
Ob. 12.  
k Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
l See "Vengeance," Deut. 32:35.  
m Enemy, Job 31:29.  
n Heart, Acts 15:9.  
o Gladness, Is. 51:3.

18  
p Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
q Anger, Pr. 15:1.

19  
r Ps. 37:1.  
s Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
t Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.

20  
u Job 15:31.  
v Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
w Man, Gen. 2:7.  
x Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
y Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
z Ch. 13:9;  
20:20; Job 18:5, 6; 21:17.

21  
a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
b Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
c Rom. 13:1-7;  
II Pet. 2:17.  
d King, Deut. 17:15.

15 <sup>a b</sup> Lay not wait, <sup>c</sup> O wicked man, against the <sup>d</sup> habitation of the <sup>e</sup> righteous;  
<sup>f</sup> Destroy not his <sup>g</sup> resting-place:

16 For a righteous man falleth <sup>h</sup> seven times, and riseth up again;

But the <sup>i</sup> wicked are overthrown by <sup>j</sup> calamity.

17 <sup>k l</sup> Rejoice not when thine <sup>m</sup> enemy falleth,  
And let not thy <sup>n</sup> heart be <sup>o</sup> glad when he is overthrown;

18 <sup>p</sup> Lest Je-hō-vāh see it, and it displease him,  
And he turn away his <sup>q</sup> wrath from him.

19 <sup>r</sup> Fret not thyself because of <sup>s</sup> evil-doers;  
Neither be thou <sup>t</sup> envious at the wicked:

20 For <sup>u</sup> there shall be no <sup>v</sup> reward to the evil <sup>w</sup> man;  
The <sup>x y z</sup> lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My <sup>a</sup> son, <sup>b</sup> fear thou Je-hō-vāh and the <sup>c</sup> king;  
And company not with them that are given to change:

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly;

Var. Rend.—V. 15. Lie not in wait [ ] for the home of the just, And assault not his dwelling-place, TOY. resting-place—couch, FRANK. Destroy—Spoil, R. V. 16. a . . . again—seven times the just man rises and falls, TOY. are . . . calamity—stumble under adversity, Hi. De. Now. are overthrown—stumble, FRANK. V. 17. And . . . overthrown—At his overthrow do not exult, TOY. let . . . glad—rejoice not, FRANK. is overthrown—stumbleth, FRANK. WILD. V. 18. it—Omit, TOY. he—Omit, TOY. wrath—anger, TOY. V. 19. Fret not thyself—Do not grow angry, FRANK. Neither . . . at—Envy not, TOY. V. 20. reward—future, Var. FRANK.; (happy) end, TOY. to the evil—for the bad, TOY. V. 21. and . . . change—With the wicked (or, with fools) have naught to do, Or. Anger not either of them, TOY.; And do not behave thyself proudly against both, FRANK. company—meddle, R. V. 22. For on them falls sudden ruin, And destruction unforeseen, Or. For the ruin they inflict is sudden, And the destruction they send unforeseen, TOY. the . . . it?—Who knoweth the destruction of them both? R. calamity—hurt, FRANK. destruction—decree, FRANK. from them both—for their years, Hi. De. Now. R marg. Who knoweth it—unex-

And the destruction <sup>a</sup> from them both, who <sup>b</sup> knoweth it?

23 These also are <sup>c</sup> sayings of the <sup>d</sup> wise.

To <sup>e</sup> have respect of persons in <sup>f</sup> judgment is not good.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous, Peoples shall <sup>g</sup> curse him, <sup>h</sup> nations shall <sup>i</sup> abhor him;  
25 But to them that <sup>j</sup> rebuke him shall be delight,  
And a good <sup>k</sup> blessing shall come upon them.

26 He <sup>l m</sup> kisseth the <sup>n</sup> lips Who giveth a <sup>o</sup> right answer.

27 Prepare thy <sup>p</sup> work without, And <sup>q</sup> make it ready for thee in the <sup>r</sup> field;  
And afterwards <sup>s</sup> build thy <sup>t</sup> house.

28 Be not a <sup>u v</sup> witness against thy <sup>w</sup> neighbor without cause;

<sup>x</sup> And <sup>y</sup> deceive not with thy lips.

29 <sup>z</sup> Say not, I will do so to him, as he hath done to me;  
I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I <sup>a</sup> went by the field of the <sup>b</sup> sluggard,

pected, FRANK. V. 23. sayings of the wise—by the sages, TOY. To . . . judgment—Partiality in judicial decisions, TOY. V. 24. He who says to the guilty: Thou art innocent, Him men will execrate, and people curse, TOY. wicked—guilty, FRANK. nations—peoples, FRANK. TOY. V. 25. Heb. But (or, and) they who reprove fare well, On them rests the blessing of prosperity, TOY. that . . . delight—that pass judgment right, it goeth well, FRANK. good—rich, FRANK. V. 26. kisseth the lips—does a friendly act, TOY. a right answer—an honest answer, TOY.; honorable words, FRANK.; right words, WILD. V. 27. Prepare—Set in order, TOY. And—Omit, TOY. for thee—Omit, TOY. And afterwards . . . house—Then thou mayest (take a wife) And build thee up a house, TOY. build—establish, FRANK. WILD. V. 28. witness—false accuser, FRANK.; uncalled witness, WILD. cause—ground, TOY. deceive—mislead, TOY. V. 29. render to—repay, TOY. according . . . work—for his deed, TOY. V. 30. went—passed, TOY.

Var. Read.—V. 28. deceive . . . lips—open (not) widely, Sept. Ev. Bi. (pt.). Cf. ch. 20:19.

22  
4 Or, *of their year*.  
c See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.

23  
f Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
g Ch. 1:8; 22:17.  
h Ch. 18:5;  
28:21.  
i See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
j Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

24  
k Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
l Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
m Abhor, Ps. 106:40.

25  
n See "Reproof," II Tim. 3:16.  
o Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

26  
p Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.  
5 Or, *kisseth with the lips*.  
q Lips, Job 2:10.  
r Ch. 16:24.

27  
s See "Labor," Ex. 12:23.  
t Ch. 27:23-27.  
u Field, Num. 20:17.  
v See "Builder," I Ki. 5:18.  
w House, Deut. 24:10.

28  
x Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
y Witness, John 8:17.  
z Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
b Heb. *And wouldst thou deceive with thy lips?*  
a Deception, Gen. 37:31.

29  
b Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
c Ch. 20:22; Mt. 5:39; Rom. 12:17.

30  
d Ch. 6:6-11.  
e Sluggard, Pr. 6:6.

30  
 a Vineyard,  
 I Ki. 21:16.  
 b Ch. 6:32.  
 c See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

31  
 d Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
 e Face, Is. 6:2.  
 f See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
 g Or, *wild retches*.  
 h Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 i Wall, Jer. 51:58.

32  
 i Instruction, Is. 54:13.

33  
 j Ch. 6:9-11: 20:13.  
 k Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 l Hand, Gen. 16:12.

34  
 m Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 n See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
 o See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
 p See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.

1  
 q Proverbs, Ez. 12:22.  
 r See "Book of Proverbs," Pr. 1:1.  
 s Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 t Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
 u Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

2  
 v Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 x Deut. 29:29;  
 Rom. 11:33.  
 y See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
 z Ezra, 6:1.

3  
 a Heavens, Deut. 28:15.  
 b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 c See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
 d Kings, Deut. 17:15.

And by the <sup>a</sup> vineyard of the man <sup>b</sup> void of understanding;  
 31 And, lo, it was all grown over with <sup>d</sup> thorns,  
 The <sup>e</sup> face thereof was covered with <sup>f</sup> nettles,  
 And the <sup>g</sup> stone <sup>h</sup> wall thereof was broken down.  
 32 Then I beheld, and considered well;  
 I saw, and received <sup>i</sup> instruction:  
 33 <sup>j</sup> Yet a little <sup>k</sup> sleep, a little slumber,  
 A little folding of the <sup>l</sup> hands to sleep;  
 34 So <sup>m</sup> shall thy <sup>n</sup> poverty come as a <sup>o</sup> robber,  
 And thy want as an <sup>p</sup> armed man.

**25** These also are <sup>q</sup> proverbs of <sup>r</sup> Söl-ö-mön, which the men of <sup>s</sup> Hēz-ē-kī-āh king of <sup>t</sup> Jū-dāh copied out.

2 It is the <sup>u</sup> glory of God to <sup>v</sup> conceal a thing;  
 But the glory of <sup>w</sup> kings is to search out a matter.  
 3 As the <sup>x</sup> heavens for height, and the <sup>y</sup> earth for depth,  
 So the <sup>z</sup> heart of <sup>a</sup> kings is unsearchable.

**Var. Read.**—V. 30 (*cont.*). And—*Omit*, TOY, man void of understanding—the thriftless, TOY; the fool, FRANK. V. 31. grown over with—covered, WILD. thorns—thistles, TOY, FRANK; weeds, WILD. The face thereof—its surface, TOY. face—plans, FRANK. V. 32. Then—*Omit*, TOY, considered well—reflected thereon, TOY. received instruction—learned a lesson, TOY. Yet—*Omit*, TOY, slumber—dreaming, FRANK. folding—sleep—crossing of the hands in sleep, FRANK. V. 34. So—And, TOY, as a robber—in hasty step, FRANK. robber—"highwayman," TOY. Chap. 25.—V. 2. It... thing—The glory of God showeth itself in hiding, FRANK. a thing—*Omit*, TOY. But... matter—The glory of kings in penetrating, FRANK. But—*Omit*, TOY, a matter—*Omit*, TOY. V. 3. as—*Omit*, TOY, r. So the heart—And the mind, TOY. So—and, r. V. 4. And... refiner—And "it" comes forth "perfectly pure," TOY: So it is purified altogether, FRANK; it will be purified—entirely pure, SEPT. V. 5.

4 Take away the <sup>a</sup> dross from the <sup>b</sup> silver,  
 And there cometh forth a <sup>c</sup> vessel for the <sup>d</sup> refiner:  
 5 Take away the <sup>e</sup> wicked from before the king,  
 And his <sup>f</sup> throne shall be established in <sup>g</sup> righteousness.  
 6 <sup>h</sup> Put not thyself forward in the presence of the king,  
 And stand not in the place of great men:  
 7 For <sup>i</sup> better is it that it be said unto thee, Come up hither,  
 Than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the <sup>j</sup> prince,  
 Whom thine <sup>k</sup> eyes have seen.  
 8 Go not forth <sup>l</sup> hastily to <sup>m</sup> strive,  
<sup>n</sup> Lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof,  
 When thy <sup>o</sup> neighbor hath put thee to <sup>p</sup> shame.  
 9 <sup>q</sup> Debate thy cause with thy neighbor <sup>r</sup> himself,  
<sup>s</sup> And <sup>t</sup> disclose not the secret of another;  
 10 Lest he that heareth it revile thee,  
 And thine infamy turn not away.  
 11 A <sup>u</sup> word <sup>v</sup> fitly spoken

from before—from, TOY, shall be—is, TOY. V. 6. Put... forward—Claim not honor, TOY; Do not seek for honor, FRANK; Do not measure out honor for thyself, WILD. V. 7. For—*Omit*, TOY, shouldest... of—be humbled before, TOY, in the presence—before the eyes, FRANK. Whom—What, TOY. V. 8. Go... thereof—Report not hastily "in public," "For" what wilt thou do in the end, TOY. Go... strive—What thine eyes have seen, do not come hastily to thy accusation, FRANK. Vs. 8, 9. neighbor—adversary, FRANK. V. 8. shame—the blush, TOY. V. 9. Debate the cause—Discuss the matter, TOY. *himself*—(in private), TOY. disclose—reveal, Var. TOY. the—his, TOY. of—"to," TOY. V. 10. revile thee—put thee to shame, TOY. infamy—ill-repute, TOY; dishonor, TOY. turn not away—pass not away, TOY; cease not, FRANK.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 25.—Vs. 7, 8. Whom... strive—That which thine eyes have seen, Bring not hastily into a quarrel, Bi.

4  
 e Ch. 26:23; Is. 1:22, 25; Ez. 22:18, 19.  
 f Silver, Job 22:25.  
 g Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 h See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

5  
 i Ch. 20:8.  
 j Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

6  
 l See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.  
 m Heb. *Glorify not thyself*.

7  
 n Lu. 14:7-11.  
 o See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.  
 p Princes, Num. 2:7.  
 q Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

8  
 r Ch. 17:14; Mt. 5:25.  
 s Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
 t See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
 u Or, *Lest it be said in the end thereof, What wilt thou do? When &c.*  
 v Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 w Shame, Phil. 3:19.

9  
 v Mt. 18:15.  
 w Or, *But*, Ch. 11:13.

11  
 z Word, Pr. 15:23.  
 5 Or, *in due season*.

11  
a See "Fruit,"  
Lev. 23:10.  
b Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
c Silver, Job  
22:25.

12  
1 Or, a nose-ring.  
d Jewels, Num.  
31:51.  
e Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.  
f Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
g Ear, Ex.  
29:20.

13  
h Cold, Rev.  
3:15.  
i See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.  
j Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.  
k Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.  
l Messenger,  
Mal. 2:7.  
m Refreshing,  
Lam. 1:11.  
n Soul, Job 4:15.

14  
o Wind, Job  
27:21.  
p Rain, Deut.  
11:14.  
q Boasting,  
Jas. 3:5.  
2 Heb. in a gift  
of falsehood.  
r Presents,  
II Sam. 8:10.  
s Falsehood,  
Lev. 6:2.

15  
t See "Chri-  
stian Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.  
u Ch. 16:14;  
Gen. 32:4;  
I Sam. 25:24;  
Eccl. 10:4.  
v See "Rulers of  
Israel," Ju.  
5:7.  
3 Or, judge.  
w Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
z Bones, Ps.  
34:20.

16  
y See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
z See "Glut-  
tony," Is.  
22:13.

17  
a Foot, Gen.  
18:4.  
b Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.

Is like <sup>a</sup>apples of <sup>b</sup>gold in  
network of <sup>c</sup>silver.

12 As <sup>1</sup>an <sup>a</sup>ear-ring of gold, and  
an ornament of fine gold,  
So is a wise <sup>c</sup>reprover upon  
an <sup>1</sup>obedient <sup>a</sup>ear.

13 As the <sup>a</sup>cold of <sup>c</sup>snow in the  
time of <sup>1</sup>harvest,  
So is a <sup>k</sup>faithful <sup>1</sup>messenger  
to them that send him;  
For he <sup>m</sup>refresheth the <sup>soul</sup>of  
his masters.

14 As <sup>c</sup>clouds and <sup>o</sup>wind with-  
out <sup>p</sup>rain,  
So is he that <sup>a</sup>boasteth him-  
self <sup>2</sup>of his <sup>1</sup>gifts <sup>c</sup>falsely.

15 By long <sup>1</sup>forbearing is a  
<sup>u</sup>ruler persuaded,  
And a <sup>w</sup>soft tongue breaketh  
the <sup>z</sup>bone.

16 Hast thou found <sup>v</sup>honey?  
eat <sup>z</sup>so much as is suffi-  
cient for thee,  
Lest thou be filled therewith,  
and vomit it.

Var. Rend.—V. 11. apples of gold—  
Golden engravings, FRANK.; graven work  
of gold (?), TOY. in . . . silver—on a  
figure of silver, FRANK.; carved work of  
silver (?), TOY. net-work—baskets, Ge.  
Evo. De. r.; filigree work, a *marg.* ornamen-  
tal objects, SAAD.; admirable things,  
SYMM. THEOD.; beaten work, SYR.  
TARG.; pictures, WILD.; salvers, LU-  
THER, DE.; necklace, SEPT.; couches or  
sofas, LAT. like—*Omit*, TOY. V. 12. As  
—Like, TOY. ear-ring—ring, FRANK.  
ornament . . . gold—costly ornament,  
FRANK.; neck-ornament, WILD.; orna-  
ment of silver (?), TOY. So . . . ear—  
is a wise reproof to an ear that hears (?),  
TOY. A wise man who instructeth an at-  
tentive hearer, FRANK. V. 13. As snow  
in heat is a faithful &c., he refreshes &c.,  
BI. As . . . cold—like the coolness,  
TOY. the cold—*Perhaps*, a vessel, Hunt.  
So—*Omit*, TOY. soul—heart, FRANK.  
V. 14. As—*Omit*, TOY. clouds—vap-  
ours, Var.; uprising clouds, FRANK.;  
uprising vapours, WILD. without—and  
no, TOY. he—the man, FRANK. TOY.  
himself . . . falsely—with deceitful gifts,  
FRANK.; of gifts ungiven, TOY. V. 15.

17 Let thy <sup>a</sup>foot be seldom in  
thy <sup>b</sup>neighbor's <sup>c</sup>house,  
Lest he be <sup>a</sup>weary of thee,  
and <sup>c</sup>hate thee.

18 A <sup>1</sup>man that beareth <sup>p</sup>false  
witness against his neigh-  
bor  
Is a <sup>c</sup>maul, and a <sup>1</sup>sword, and  
a sharp <sup>k</sup>arrow.

19 <sup>1</sup>Confidence in an <sup>m</sup>un-  
faithful man in time of  
<sup>o</sup>trouble  
Is like a broken <sup>\*</sup>tooth, and  
a foot out of joint.

20 As one that taketh off a <sup>a</sup>gar-  
ment in cold weather, and  
as <sup>c</sup>vinegar upon <sup>1</sup>soda,  
So is he that singeth <sup>songs</sup>  
to a <sup>c</sup>heavy heart.

21 <sup>u</sup>† If <sup>s</sup>thine <sup>z</sup>enemy be  
<sup>v</sup>hungry, give him <sup>z</sup>bread  
to eat;  
And if he be <sup>a</sup>thirsty, give  
him <sup>b</sup>water to <sup>c</sup>drink:

By . . . persuaded—By forbearance "*an-*  
ger is pacified" (*change of one letter*), TOY.  
ruler—judge, DE. a *marg.* persuaded—  
deceived, FRANK. soft tongue—mild  
word, TOY. V. 16. Hast . . . thee—if  
thou findest honey, eat what is enough,  
TOY. found—received, FRANK. filled  
therewith—surfeited, TOY. it—it up,  
TOY. V. 17. be—go, FRANK. weary of  
—sated with, TOY. V. 18. maul—ham-  
mer, FRANK. WILD. V. 19. A broken  
tooth and an unsteady foot, Such is a bad  
man's ground of hope in time of trouble,  
TOY. Confidence—hope, FRANK. un-  
faithful—wicked, WILD. time of trouble  
—misfortune, FRANK.; day of distress,  
WILD. V. 20. *Possibly*, Vinegar to a  
wound . . . So is a song to a troubled  
heart, TOY. soda—a wound, WILD.;  
nitre, r. So . . . heart—So is a singer  
with a sad heart among singers, WILD.;  
And one of the singers before an ill-hu-  
mored man, FRANK. V. 21. bread—  
*Omit*, FRANK. TOY. water—*Omit*,  
FRANK. TOY.

Var. Read.—V. 12. reprover . . . ear—  
speech (upon a listening ear), SEPT. III.  
BI. V. 13. For . . . masters—*Omit*, TOY.  
V. 20. As . . . weather—*Omit*, TOY. As  
soda—vinegar falling upon a wound  
(SEPT.) BI. Ch. partly La.

c House, Deut.  
24:10.  
d Weariness,  
Mal. 1:13.  
4 Heb. full of  
thee.  
e Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.

18  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Death Penal-  
ty for Violation of Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
h Witness,  
John 8:17.  
i See "Tools and  
Implements,"  
Ex. 32:4.  
j Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
k See "Archery," I Sam.  
20:20.

19  
l Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
m See "Faithful-  
ness," I Cor.  
4:17.  
n Job 6:15.  
o Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
p Adversity,  
Job 19:6.

20  
q See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
r Food, Gen. 9:3.  
s Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
t See "Sorrow,"  
I Thess. 4:13.

21  
u Returning  
Good for Evil,  
Rom. 12:21.  
v Ex. 23:4, 5;  
II Ki. 6:22;  
II Chr. 28:15;  
Mt. 5:44;  
Rom. 12:20.  
w Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
5 Heb. he that  
hateh thee.  
z Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
y Hunger, Deut.  
8:3.  
z Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
a Thirst, Pa.  
42:1.  
b Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
c Drink, Hos.  
4:18.

\*TOOTH: Law concerning.—Ex. 21:24; Lev. 24:20; Deut.  
19:21.

Old Jewish Law made void.—Mt. 5:38.

Kinds of Teeth.—Man-servant—Ex. 21:27. Maid-servant—  
Ex. 21:27. Lions—John 4:10; Ps. 58:6. Animals—Dan. 7:5.  
Of Bride—Song of Sol. 4:2; 6:6. Of an Epileptic—Mk. 9:18.  
Broken—I Sam. 3:16. Iron Teeth—Dan. 7:7, 19. Of Instru-  
ments: Flesh-hook—I Sam. 2:13.

Use of.—Num. 11:33; Dan. 7:5.

Prophecies concerning.—Gen. 49:12; Deut. 32:24; Ps.  
112:10. Shall not be set on Edge—Jer. 31:29, 30; Ez. 18:2.  
Israel—Amos 4:6. In Judgment—Mt. 8:12; 13:42, 50; 22:13;  
24:51; 25:30; Lu. 13:28.

Figurative.—Pr. 25:19; Job 13:14; 16:9; 19:20; 29:17; Mic.  
3:5. Of Terror—41:14. Of Wicked—Ps. 3:7; Pr. 10:26. Of  
Enemies—Ps. 35:16; 57:4; Pr. 30:14. Escaped out of—Ps.

24:6. Of Threshing Instrument—Is. 41:15. Of Lion—Job  
1:6; Rev. 9:8.

Miscellaneous.—At Stoning of Stephen—Acts 7:54.

† FORGIVENESS OR PARDON: Called.—Forgiveness of  
Sins—II Chr. 7:14; Is. 33:24; Jer. 31:24; Eph. 1:7; Jas.  
5:15; I John 1:9. Remission of Sins—Lu. 24:47; Acts 2:38;  
5:31. Washing away Sins—Acts 22:16. Blotting out Sins  
—Is. 43:25; 44:22; Acts 3:19. Pardon—Ex. 23:21; Deut.  
20:20; II Chr. 30:18; Neh. 9:17; Job 7:21; Ps. 25:11; Is.  
55:7; Jer. 50:20; Hos. 1:6; Passing over of Sins—Rom.  
5:25. Remembering no more—Is. 43:25; Jer. 31:34; Cast-  
ing behind—Is. 38:17; 43:25; Mic. 7:19.

Necessity.—Israel—Ex. 32:31, 32; 34:9; Num. 14:19, 20.  
David—II Sam. 24:10; Ps. 51:1-3, 9. Nehemiah—Neh.



a See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.  
b Head, Pr.  
20:20.  
c Mt. 6:4, 6.  
d Reward, Rev.  
2:10.

e Wind, Job  
27:21.  
f Rain, Deut.  
11:14.  
g Ps. 101:5.  
h Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
i Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
j See "Face,"  
Is. 6:2.

k Ch. 21:9.  
l See "Peace,"  
Pr. 17:1.  
m See "House,"  
Deut. 24:10.  
n See "Strife,"  
Pr. 26:21.  
o Woman, Ruth  
3:9.

p Cold, Rev.  
3:15.  
q See v. 13.  
r Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
s Thirst, Ps.  
42:1.  
t Or, weary.  
u Soul, Job  
4:15.  
v See "Tid-  
ings," Rom.  
15:21.

z Ez. 32:2;  
34:18, 19.  
2 Heb. *trampled*.  
w Fountain,  
II Ki. 3:19.  
x Springs,  
Num. 23:9.

22 For thou wilt heap coals of  
"fire upon his <sup>b</sup> head,  
And <sup>c</sup> Je-hôc'vâh will <sup>d</sup> re-  
ward thee.

23 The north <sup>e</sup> wind bringeth  
forth <sup>f</sup> rain;  
So doth a <sup>g</sup> backbiting  
<sup>h</sup> tongue an <sup>i</sup> angry <sup>j</sup> coun-  
tenance.

24 It is <sup>k</sup> better to dwell in the  
corner of the <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> housetop,  
Than with a <sup>n</sup> contentious  
<sup>o</sup> woman in a wide house.

25 As <sup>p</sup> cold <sup>q</sup> waters to a  
<sup>r</sup> thirsty <sup>s</sup> soul,  
So is <sup>t</sup> good news from a far  
country.

26 As a <sup>u</sup> troubled <sup>v</sup> fountain,  
and a corrupted <sup>w</sup> spring,

Var. Read.—V. 22. Jehovah—the Lord.  
FRANK. <sup>a</sup> Yahweh. TOY. V. 23.  
forth—*Omit*. TOY. So doth—And. TOY.  
backbiting tongue—secret tongue of the  
backbiter. FRANK. angry—dark.  
FRANK. countenance—face. TOY. V.  
24. See ch. 21:9. V. 25. soul—man. TOY.  
V. 26. As—*Omit*. TOY. corrupted—  
ruined. TOY. So—Such. TOY. that  
giveth way—giving way (*id.* tottering).  
*Loe, La. De.* Who falls. TOY. V. 27. So  
grievous—The investigation of diffi-  
cult things is glory (*or*, honor). DE.  
REUSN. STR. BI. Therefore refrain from  
complimentary words. FRANK.; Even so  
enquire little into words of honor. WILD.  
V. 28. A city broken through, without a  
wall—Such is a man without self-control.

So is a <sup>y</sup> righteous man that  
<sup>z</sup> giveth way before the  
<sup>a</sup> wicked.

27 It is <sup>b</sup> not good to eat much  
<sup>c</sup> honey;

<sup>d</sup> So for men to <sup>e</sup> search  
out their own <sup>f</sup> glory is  
grievous.

28 <sup>g</sup> He whose <sup>h</sup> spirit is with-  
out restraint

Is like a <sup>i</sup> city that is broken  
down and without <sup>j</sup> walls.

26 As <sup>k</sup> snow in <sup>l</sup> summer,  
and as <sup>m</sup> rain in <sup>n</sup> har-  
vest,

So <sup>o</sup> honor is not <sup>p</sup> seemly for  
a <sup>q</sup> fool.

2 As the <sup>r</sup> sparrow in her wan-  
dering, as the <sup>s</sup> swallow in  
her flying,

TOY. Is without restraint—lacketh rul-  
ing. FRANK. that . . . walls—whose  
walls are torn down. FRANK.; in which  
one laid a breach. WILD. Chap. 26.—V.  
1. is not seemly for—does not befit. TOY.  
V. 2. As—Like. TOY. in her—for. De. in  
her wandering—flies away. FRANK.; in  
its fitting. TOY. in her—for. De. in her  
flying—soars away. FRANK.; in its fly-  
ing. TOY.

Var. Read.—V. 27. So . . . grievous—  
But to search out hard things is an honor.  
De. (*pts.*); And he who searches out glory  
(*i.e.* God's glory) shall be void of glory.  
Bi. Cf. ch. 25:2.

v The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.  
3 Or, is moved.  
z The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

27  
a See v. 16.  
b See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
4 Or, But for  
men to search  
out their own  
glory is glory.  
The Hebrew  
texts obscure.

c Ch. 27:2.  
d See "Pride,"  
Ps. 10:2.  
e See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
f See "Humil-  
ity," Pr. 15:33.  
g Glory, Ps. 7:5.

28  
5 Or, He that  
hath no rule  
over his spirit.  
h See "Chris-  
tian Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.  
i Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
j City, Gen. 4:17.  
k Walls, Jer.  
51:58.

l See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.  
m Summer, Gen.  
8:22.  
n Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.  
o Ch. 17:7.  
p Ch. 17:7.  
q Fools, Jer.  
17:11.

2  
r See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.

13:22. Solomon—Neh. 13:26. The Psalmist—Ps. 6:2;  
19:12, 13; 25:8, 11, 18; 26:11; 39:8; 41:4; 71:2; 79:8, 9;  
80:2-4; 85:4, 7; 88:16; 118:25; 119:41, 94, 132, 146, 176.  
Prophets—Is. 6:5-7; 64:8, 9; Jer. 14:7; 17:14; Dan. 9:18, 19;  
Hos. 14:2; Amos 7:1, 2; Hab. 3:2. Apostles—Mt. 6:12; Mk.  
11:25; Lu. 11:4; John 13:10, 11; 15:3. Publican—Lu. 18:3. Thief  
—Lu. 23:42. All Men—Lu. 13:3; 24:47; Rom. 2:1; 3:9, 19; 5:12.  
Conditions or Means.—The Mercy of God—Ex. 34:6, 7;  
Num. 14:18, 19, 20; Neh. 9:17, 27, 31; Ps. 57:10; 69:16; 85:10;  
86:5, 13, 15; 100:5; 103:8-12; 17:130-4, 7, 8; 145:8, 9; Is. 1:5,  
18; Is. 30:18; 55:7; 57:15-19; Joel 2:13; Mic. 7:18, 19; Job.  
1:50; 6:36; Eph. 2:4-7; I Tim. 1:13; Titus 3:5; Heb. 8:12;  
I Pet. 1:3.

The Blood of Christ—See "Remission of Sins"—Lu. 24:47.  
Work of Holy Spirit—See "Holy Spirit"—John 14:16.

Duty of the Church.—Lu. 15:8. To send Preachers—Acts  
13:2-4; Rom. 10:15; III John 5:8. To preach the Gospel—  
Mk. 16:15; Lu. 24:47; I Cor. 1:21-24.

Duty of the Sinner.—Hearing—Mt. 11:15; 13:16, 43; Mk.  
4:9, 23; 7:16; Lu. 8:8; 14:35; Acts 2:14, 22; 13:16; 14:1; Rev.  
2:7, 11, 17; 3:6, 13, 22; 13:9.

Faith essential—John 3:16; 5:24; 8:12, 51; 11:25, 26;  
20:31; Acts 16:30, 31; Rom. 1:16, 17; 5:1; 10:10; Heb. 11:6.  
Comes by hearing the Word—Rom. 10:14, 16, 17.

Repentance—Deut. 30:2, 3; I Ki. 8:18, 49, 47-50; II Chr.  
7:14; 30:6, 9, 18, 19; Neh. 1:8, 9; Job 11:13-16; Ps. 22:27;  
34:14; 51:7, 8; Is. 66:2; Ez. 14:6; 18:21-23, 30, 31; 33:10-12;  
Joel 2:12, 13; Amos 5:6, 14, 15; Jonah 3:7, 9; Zech. 1:3; Mal.  
3:7; Mt. 3:7, 8; Lu. 13:3; 18:13, 14; Acts 3:19, 26; 17:30;  
26:20; Rom. 2:4.

Calling on the Lord—Is. 55:6, 7; Jer. 29:12; Joel 2:32; Acts  
2:21; Rom. 10:8-10, 13.

Confessing Sin—Lev. 16:21; Lev. 26:40-42; Num. 5:6, 7;  
Ezra 10:11; Ps. 41:4; 51:3, 4; Is. 59:12; 64:5, 6; Jer. 14:7, 20;  
Lam. 3:40-42; Dan. 9:5-7; Lu. 15:17-20.

Obedience: To God, to Christ, to the Truth, to the Gospel—  
Mt. 3:13-15; 28:18, 19; Mk. 16:15, 16; John 3:22; 4:1, 2; Rom.  
1:5, 28; 6:16, 17; 16:26; II Thess. 1:8; Heb. 5:9; I Pet. 1:2;  
4:17. See "Teaching of Jesus" concerning "Obedience"—  
Lu. 2:21. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

Symbol of Washing away of Sin—Acts 22:16; Heb. 10:19-  
23; I Pet. 3:21.

Fruit Bearing—Mt. 7:15-20; Lu. 8:8; John 15:8; II Pet.  
1:5-8; I John 1:5-7.

Forgiving Others—Mt. 6:12, 14, 15; Mk. 11:25; Lu. 17:3;  
Eph. 4:32; Col. 3:13.

Duty of Backsliding Israel.—Repent, turn, pray—Deut.  
4:29, 31; 30:2; I Sam. 7:3, 4; Ps. 51:17; 95:6, 8; 147:3; Pr.  
1:22, 23; Is. 1:16, 17; 31:6; 44:22; 57:15; 59:20; 61:1, 2; 66:2;  
Jer. 3:4, 11, 12, 14; 4:1, 4, 14; 6:16; 18:8, 11; 36:3; 50:4, 5; Ez.  
11:19-20; 18:21-23, 30, 31; 33:10-12; 37:23, 24; 43:9, 10; Dan.  
4:27; Hos. 2:7, 3; 5:15; 10:12; 12:6; 14:1, 2; Joel 1:14; 2:12,  
13, 17, 18; Amos 5:6, 14, 15; Mt. 3:7, 9; Mk. 1:4, 15; Acts 3:19,  
26; 5:31; 8:22; Eph. 5:14; II Tim. 2:25; Jas. 4:8-10; I John  
1:9; Rev. 2:5, 16; 3:2, 3.

Blessing of Forgiveness.—Conscience stings: Cain—Gen.  
4:13. Israel—Lev. 26:36-39; Ez. 7:16-18. Wicked—Job  
18:11; 24:17; 27:20; Ps. 31:10; 38:1-6; Pr. 1:27, 28; 5:11-14;  
28:1. No Peace—Is. 57:20, 21; Jer. 6:14; 8:11, 15; 16:5; Lam.  
1:20; Ez. 7:25, 26; Acts 26:14. Fear—Deut. 28:34, 65-67;  
Mic. 7:17; Lu. 5:8; Rom. 2:15; 7:10, 24; I John 3:20; 4:18.  
Turned to Joy and Strength—Job 27:6; Acts 24:16; Rom. 8:1,  
2, 28-39; 14:22; I Thess. 2:10; Heb. 13:18; 3:21, 22.

Fellowship with God and the Good.—Acts 2:42; I Cor. 1:9;  
Gal. 2:9; Eph. 2:11-22; Phil. 1:5; 2:1, 3; I John 1:3, 6, 7.

Indwelling Spirit of God.—John 14:21-23, 26; Acts 2:38;  
5:32; 13:22; 15:8; Rom. 5:5; 8:11, 14; 14:17; 15:13; I Cor. 3:16;  
II Cor. 1:22; Gal. 3:2, 3; 4:6; 5:5, 16, 25; 6:8; Eph. 1:13,  
14; 4:30; 5:9, 18; II Tim. 1:7; I John 3:24.

Hope of Heaven.—Ps. 31:24; 43:5; 71:5, 14; 146:5; Pr.

2  
a Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
1 Heb. *cometh not*.

3  
b Whip, I Ki. 12:11.  
c Horse, Jer. 50:11.  
d See "Harn-ness," Jer. 46:4.  
e Asses, Num. 31:34.  
f Rod, Num. 20:8.

4  
g Ch. 23:9; 29:9.

5  
h Mt. 16:1-4; 21:24-27.  
i See "Boast-ing," Jas. 3:5.  
2 Heb. *his own eyes*.

6  
j Ch. 3:7; 28:11; Rom. 12:16.  
k See "Mes-senger," Mal. 2:7.  
l Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
m Feet, Gen. 18:4.

7  
n Legs, Ps. 147:10.  
o Lameness, Lev. 21:18.  
p Parables of the Old Testa-ment, II Sam. 12:1.  
q Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
r Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
s Fools, Jer. 17:11.

8  
t Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
u Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
v Honor, Mal. 1:8.

9  
w Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
z Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.

So the <sup>a</sup>curse that is cause-  
less <sup>1</sup>alighteth not.  
3 A <sup>b</sup>whip for the <sup>c</sup>horse, a  
<sup>d</sup>bridle for the <sup>e</sup>ass,  
And a <sup>f</sup>rod for the back of  
fools.  
4 <sup>g</sup>Answer not a fool according  
to his folly,  
Lest thou also be like unto  
him.  
5 <sup>h</sup>Answer a fool according to  
his folly,  
Lest he be <sup>i</sup>wise in <sup>2</sup>his own  
conceit.  
6 He that <sup>j</sup>sendeth a <sup>k</sup>message  
by the <sup>l</sup>hand of a fool  
Cutteff off *his own* <sup>m</sup>feet, and  
drinketh in damage.  
7 The <sup>n</sup>legs of the <sup>o</sup>lame hang  
loose;  
So is a <sup>p</sup>parable in the  
<sup>r</sup>mouth of <sup>s</sup>fools.  
8 As one that bindeth a <sup>t</sup>stone  
in a <sup>u</sup>sling,  
So is he that giveth <sup>v</sup>honor to  
a fool.  
9 *As a* <sup>w</sup>thorn that goeth up into  
the hand of a <sup>z</sup>drunkard,  
So is a parable in the mouth  
of fools.

Var. Rend.—V. 2 (*cont.*). causeless—  
groundless, TOY. alighteth not—*i.e. result*  
*in nothing*, Var. V. 5. Lest . . . conceit—  
So that he does not appear wise to himself,  
FRANK. V. 6, sendeth a message—order-  
eth something, FRANK. the hand of—a,  
FRANK. V. 7, legs . . . loose—hang down  
from the lame, *Ge. Fl. Bō*, and substantially  
*De*; are too weak for the lame, *Ex. V. 8*.  
*This is the least improbable translation*, TOY;  
As a stone is placed in a sling only to be  
thrown out, so honor, bestowed on a fool,  
does not remain, *DE*. As a sling—as  
a bag of gems in a heap of stones, *a. V. 9*.  
*Perhaps*, Like a thorn-stick in the hands of  
a drunken man is an aphorism in the hands  
of a fool, TOY. V. 10. A (skilful)  
master accomplisheth (*lit.* bringeth forth)  
everything; But he that hireth a fool,  
hireth as it were the passers by, *Ge. Fl. Bō*,  
*a marg.*; (As) an archer wounding  
everything, So is he that hireth a fool or  
hireth the passers by, *Schu. Ex. Be. Zo*;  
Much bringeth forth all; But he *de. (as*  
*Ge. Fl.) Hi. V. 13*, lion . . . way—roar-  
ing beast without, TOY. V. 14. As—  
*Omit*, TOY. So doth—And, TOY. on—  
in, TOY. V. 15, burieth—dips, TOY;  
pulleth, FRANK. It wearieth—And is  
too lazy, FRANK. V. 16, that . . . rea-  
son—who can answer intelligently (dis-

10 <sup>a</sup>As an <sup>v</sup>archer that <sup>t</sup>wound-  
eth all,  
So is he that <sup>a b</sup>hireth a fool  
and he that hireth them  
that pass by.  
11 As <sup>c d</sup>a dog that returneth to  
his vomit,  
*So is* a fool that <sup>e</sup>repeateth his  
folly.  
12 Seest thou a man <sup>f</sup>wise in  
his own conceit?  
<sup>g</sup>There is more <sup>h</sup>hope of a  
fool than of him.  
13 The <sup>i j</sup>sluggard saith, <sup>k</sup>There  
is a <sup>l</sup>lion in the way;  
A lion is in the <sup>m</sup>streets.  
14 *As* the <sup>n</sup>door turneth upon its  
hinges,  
So doth the <sup>o</sup>sluggard upon  
his <sup>p</sup>bed.  
15 The <sup>q</sup>sluggard burieth his  
hand in the <sup>r</sup>dish;  
It <sup>s</sup>wearieth him to bring it  
again to his mouth.  
16 The sluggard is wiser in <sup>t</sup>his  
own conceit  
Than <sup>u</sup>seven <sup>v</sup>men that can  
<sup>w</sup>render a reason.  
17 <sup>x</sup>He that passeth by, and  
vexeth himself with <sup>y</sup>strife  
belonging not to him,

creetly, Var.), Var. TOY; that under-  
standeth how to answer cleverly, FRANK.  
V. 17. He seizes a dog by the ears Who  
meddles with a quarrel not his own, TOY.

Var. Read.—Chap. 26.—V. 6, Cutteff  
all, damage—drinketh damage at last,  
*Bi.* drinketh in damage—tasteth injury,  
FRANK.; swalloweth injustice, WILD.  
V. 7. The . . . loose—*So substantially*,  
STR. KAMP. WILD.; What the lame  
man's legs are to him, REUSS; (As)  
the leaping of the legs of a lame man, HI.  
FRANK.; Take away the power of from  
the lame, SEPT. *So substantially*, SYR.  
TARG. LAT. SAAD. ZO.; The legs (*of*  
*others*) are higher than those of the lame,  
RASHI. V. 10, Much bringeth forth all;  
But the hire of a fool, and he that hireth  
him, perish (*lit.* pass away), *De. (pts.)*;  
(As) an archer that woundeth all who pass  
by, So is he that hireth a fool or a drunk-  
ard, *Bi.*; All the flesh of fools suffers much,  
for their fury is crushed, SEPT.; The flesh  
of fools suffers much, and the drunken  
man crosses the sea, SYR. TARG.; The  
master does everything himself, the fool  
hires the first comers, REUSS; Judgment  
decides causes, and he who imposes si-  
lence on a fool mitigates anger, IAT.; He  
(the fool) repels (= wounds) all with it  
(with his wise saying), refusing it to the  
ignorant and the bygoers, RASHI, (*con-*  
*necting with v. 9*); Much bringeth forth  
all, but the reward of a fool and the em-  
ployer himself goeth along, WILD.

10  
3 Or, *A master*  
*worker formeth*  
*all things; But*  
*he that hireth*  
*the fool is as*  
*one that hireth*  
*them that pass*  
*by*. The He-  
brew text is  
obscure.  
y See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.  
z Wounds, Job  
34:6.  
a See "Wages,"  
Deut. 24:15.  
b See "Serv-  
ant," Ex.  
21:2.

11  
c II Pet. 2:22.  
d Dog, Deut.  
23:18.  
e Ex. 8:15.

12  
f Ch. 3:7; 26:5.  
g Ch. 29:20.  
h Hope, Pr.  
23:18.

13  
i Sluggard, Pr.  
6:6.  
j Ch. 22:13.  
k See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
l Lion, Job  
4:10.  
m Street, Josh.  
2:19.

14  
n Door, Ex.  
12:22.  
o Ch. 6:9.  
p Bed, Deut.  
3:11.

15  
q Ch. 19:24.  
r Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
Gen. 9:3.  
s Weariness,  
Mal. 1:13.

16  
t Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
u Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
v Ch. 27:11;  
I Pet. 3:15.

4 Or, *answer*  
*discreetly*.

17  
5 Or, *He that*  
*vexeth himself*  
*. . . Is like*  
*one that taketh*  
*a passing dog*  
*&c.*  
w Strife, Pr.  
26:21.

10:28; Rom. 5:2-5; 8:24, 25; 12:12; 15:13; Eph. 1:18; 4:4; Col.  
1:5, 23, 27; II Thess. 2:16; Titus 1:2; 2:13; 3:7; Heb. 6:11, 18,  
19; I Pet. 1:3-6, 13, 21. See "Remission of Sins"—Lu.  
24:47. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40. "Forgiveness of Sin"—  
Gen. 3:6.

17  
a Dog, Deut. 23:14.  
b Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
18  
c See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15.  
d See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
e See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
f Death, Rom. 5:12.

19  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
i Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

20  
j Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
k Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
l See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.

21  
m Ch. 15:18; 29:22; 30:33.

22  
n Words, Pr. 15:23.  
o Ch. 18:8.  
p See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

Is *like* one that taketh a <sup>a</sup> dog by the <sup>b</sup> ears.  
18 As a <sup>c</sup> madman who casteth <sup>d</sup> firebrands, <sup>e</sup> Arrows, and <sup>f</sup> death,  
19 So is the <sup>g</sup> man that <sup>h</sup> deceiveth his <sup>i</sup> neighbor, And saith, Am not I in sport?  
20 For lack of <sup>j</sup> wood the <sup>k</sup> fire goeth out; And where there is no <sup>l</sup> whisperer, contention ceaseth.  
21 As coals are to hot embers, and wood to fire, So is a <sup>m</sup> contentious man to inflame <sup>n</sup> strife.  
22 The <sup>o</sup> words of a <sup>p</sup> whisperer are as <sup>q</sup> words of a <sup>r</sup> dainty morsel,

Var. Read.—V. 17 (*cont.*). As one taketh a dog by the ear, which is running past. So it is, when one falleth into a passion over an affair which concerneth him not, FRANK. vexeth himself—is provoked, Var. V. 18. Like a madman who hurls about Deadly brands and arrows, TOY. a madman—one who pretendeth to be a madman, FRANK. death—destruction, FRANK. V. 19. So—*Omit*, TOY. deceiveth—dealeth deceitfully against, FRANK. Am . . . sport?—Thou knowest I am only joking, FRANK.; "I did it in jest," TOY. V. 20. For lack of—When there is no, TOY. whisperer—tale-bearer, TOY. contention ceaseth—strife will cease, TOY; strife stoppeth, FRANK. V. 21. Charcoal for embers, and wood for fire, And a quarrelsome man to make strife hot, TOY. coals—black coals, FRANK. WILD. hot embers—glowing coals, FRANK. WILD. V. 22. See ch. 18:8. dainty morsel—

And they go down into the innermost parts.  
23 Fervent <sup>a</sup> lips and a <sup>b</sup> wicked <sup>c</sup> heart Are *like* an earthen <sup>d</sup> vessel overlaid with <sup>e</sup> silver <sup>f</sup> dross.  
24 He that <sup>g</sup> hateth <sup>h</sup> dissembleth with his lips; But he layeth up deceit within him:  
25 When he <sup>i</sup> speaketh fair, believe him not; For there are <sup>j</sup> seven <sup>k</sup> abominations in his heart:  
26 Though <sup>l</sup> his hatred <sup>m</sup> cover itself with guile, His wickedness shall be <sup>n</sup> openly showed before the <sup>o</sup> assembly.

*Omit*, FRANK. parts—bowels, FRANK.; parts of the belly, R. V. 23. Impure silver laid over a sherd—Such is "smooth" discourse when the heart is bad, TOY. fervent lips—lips burning with love, FRANK.; burning lips, WILD. and—with, FRANK. V. 24. He that—one who, TOY. He . . . lips—The enemy dissembleth with his words, FRANK. he layeth . . . him—in his heart he nourishes deceit, TOY. V. 25. fair—friendly, FRANK. believe—trust, FRANK. V. 26. Though . . . itself—Though hatred be concealed, *De. Ew.*; One may conceal hatred, TOY. with guile—by guile, TOY; in deceit, FRANK. His . . . assembly—But his malice will be revealed in the congregation, TOY. shall . . . showed—Or, will betray itself, Var. assembly—congregation, R.

23  
q Lips, Job 2:10.  
r See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
s See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
t Heart, Acts 15:9.  
u Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
v Silver, Job 22:25.  
w Dross, Pr. 25:4.  
24  
z Hypocrites, Mt. 15:7.  
25  
y Flattery, I Thess. 2:5.  
z Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
a Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

26  
b Mt. 23:28.  
c Lu. 8:17.  
d See "Congregation," Heb. 2:12.

\* STRIFE: Born of Evil.—Hatred—Pr. 10:12; 30:33. Pride—Pr. 13:10. Sin—Pr. 17:19. Carnal Men—I Cor. 3:1-3; II Cor. 12:20; Gal. 5:19, 20. Conceit—I Tim. 6:4, 5; 20:21. Foolish and Ignorant Questions—II Tim. 2:14, 23. Earthly and Demonical Feeling—Jas. 3:14-17; 4:1.

Those who stir up Strife.—Hating Others—Pr. 10:12. Proud—Pr. 13:10. Perverse—Pr. 16:28. Foolish—Pr. 18:6. Scoffers—Pr. 22:10. Drunken—Pr. 23:29. Whisperers—Pr. 26:20. Contentious—Pr. 26:21. Greedy—Pr. 28:25. Angry—Pr. 29:22.

It leads to: Separation—Gen. 13:8-11; 26:20-22; Acts 15:39. Rejection of Moses—Ex. 2:13, 14. Violence—Ex. 21:18, 22. Punishment—Ex. 21:19, 20, 22. Civil War—II Sam. 19:41-43; I Ki. 14:30; 15:6. Destruction—Ps. 55:9. Embittering—Pr. 17:1. Injury—Pr. 26:17. Injustice—Hab. 1:3, 4. Bad Preaching—Phil. 1:15, 17.

† HATRED. A Virtue to hate.—Covetousness—Ex. 18:21; Pr. 28:18. Evil—Ps. 97:10; Amos 5:15; Rom. 7:15; 12:9. Falsehood—Ps. 119:104, 128, 163. Haters of God—II Chr. 19:2. Idolatry—Deut. 7:25, 26; Rom. 2:22. Lying—Ps. 119:163; Pr. 13:5. Spotted Garment—Jude 23. Unfaithfulness—Ps. 101:3; 119:113.

What God hates.—Divorce—Mal. 2:16; Mt. 5:31, 32; 19:8. Evil—Ps. 45:7; Heb. 1:19. False Oaths—Zech. 8:17. Four Things—Pr. 8:13, 14. Idols—Deut. 16:22; Jer. 44:4, 5. Liars—Ps. 5:4-6. Nations: Canaan—Lev. 20:23. Edom—Jer. 49:7-10; Ob. Chap. 1. Israel—Deut. 32:19; Ps. 78:59; 106:40; Jer. 12:7, 8; Hos. 9:15; Amos 6:8. Robbery—Is. 61:8. Sacrifice of Children—Deut. 12:31. Seven Things—Pr. 6:16-19. Vain Worship—Is. 1:14; 66:3, 4; Amos 5:21. Violent and Wicked—Ps. 11:5. Workers of Iniquity—Ps. 5:5.

A Vice to hate.—A Brother—Lev. 19:17; I John 2:9, 10; 3:15; 4:20. Apostles of Christ—Mt. 10:22; 24:9; Mk. 13:13; Lu. 21:17; John 15:19; 17:14. Christians—I John 3:13. Enemy—Mt. 5:43, 44; Lu. 6:27, 28, 35. God or Christ—John 7:7; 15:18, 23, 24. Without a Cause—John 7:25. Good—Mic. 3:2. Instruction—Pr. 5:12. Light—John 3:19, 20. One Another—Titus 3:3. Peace—Ps. 120:6. Poor—Pr. 14:20. True Prophets—I Ki. 22:7, 8; Amos 5:10; Mt. 23:32-35; Lu. 11:47-51. Wisdom—Pr. 1:22, 29; 8:36. Zion—Ps. 129:5. Fruits.—Deceit and Falsehood—Ps. 109:1; Pr. 26:24-26. Evil for Good—Ps. 109:5; John 7:7; 8:59; 10:31, 32; 15:25. Murder—Num. 35:20, 21; Deut. 19:4, 11, 12; II Sam. 13:22, 28, 29. Selling into Bondage—Gen. 37:4, 8, 12-21, 28. Strife—Pr. 10:12.

Examples.—Cain—Gen. 4:5, 8. Esau—Gen. 27:41. Sons of Jacob—Gen. 37:4, 5. Saul—I Sam. 18:8, 9. Absalom—II Sam. 13:22, 28. Ahab—I Ki. 22:8, 34, 35. Haman—Eeth. 5:9; 7:9, 10. Pharisees—Mt. 26:3, 4; Mk. 14:1; Lu. 22:2; John 15:18. Herodias—Mt. 14:6-8; Mk. 6:17-19. Jews—Acts 22:27-31. Christian Jews—Gal. 1:6, 7; 4:29; 5:11, 12.

Recompense.—Deut. 32:41. Cursed—Deut. 30:17. Disease and Evil—Deut. 7:15. Fall into a Deep Pit—Pr. 22:14. Punished—Ex. 20:5.

Shame will cover.—Job 8:22. Slain—Num. 35:20, 21; Deut. 4:42; 19:11, 12; Josh. 20:5.

Prayer and Thanks for God's Hate on Enemies.—Deut. 8:11; Ps. 18:40; 44:7; 58:1; 137:7, 8. Jacob hated Leah, loved Rachel—Gen. 29:30, 31.

Hating Father or Life.—Mt. 10:37; Lu. 14:26; John 12:25. Hatred returned for Love.—II Sam. 13:15; Ps. 109:5; John 10:31, 32.

a Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
b Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
c Stone, Ex.  
34:1.

d Lying, Lev.  
19:11.  
e Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
f Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
g Wound, Job  
34:6.  
h Heb. *crushed*.  
i Ch. 29:5.  
j See "Destruction," Hos.  
13:14.

k Boasting, Jas.  
3:5.  
l Lu. 12:19, 20;  
Jas. 4:14.  
m Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
n Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
o Day, Lev.  
25:8.

p See "Humility," Pr.  
15:33.  
q Ch. 25:27;  
II Cor. 10:12,  
18:12; 11.  
r Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
s Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
t Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
u See "Sojourner," Ps.  
119:19.  
v Lips, Job 2:10.

w Stone, Ex.  
34:1.  
x Sand, Pa.  
139:18.  
y Fool, Jer.  
17:11.

z Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
a Heb. *a flood*.  
b Jealousy, Ex.  
34:13.

c Ch. 28:23;  
Gal. 2:14.  
d Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.  
e Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

f See "Faithfulness,"  
I Cor. 4:17.  
g Wounds, Job  
34:6.

27 <sup>a</sup> Whoso diggeth a <sup>b</sup> pit shall  
fall therein;  
And he that rolleth a <sup>c</sup> stone,  
it shall return upon him.

28 A <sup>d</sup> lying <sup>e</sup> tongue <sup>f</sup> hateth  
those whom it hath  
<sup>g</sup> wounded;  
And a <sup>h</sup> flattering mouth  
worketh <sup>i</sup> ruin.

27 <sup>j</sup> Boast not thyself of  
to-morrow;  
For thou <sup>k</sup> knowest not  
what a <sup>l</sup> day may bring  
forth.

2 Let <sup>m</sup> another <sup>n</sup> man <sup>o</sup> praise  
thee, and not thine own  
<sup>p</sup> mouth;  
A <sup>q</sup> stranger, and not thine  
own <sup>r</sup> lips.

3 A <sup>s</sup> stone is heavy, and the  
<sup>t</sup> sand weighty;  
But a <sup>u</sup> fool's vexation is  
heavier than they both.

4 <sup>v</sup> Wrath is cruel, and anger  
is <sup>w</sup> overwhelming;  
But who is able to stand be-  
fore <sup>x</sup> jealousy?

5 Better is <sup>y</sup> open rebuke  
Than <sup>z</sup> love that is hidden.

6 <sup>a</sup> Faithful are the <sup>b</sup> wounds of  
a <sup>c</sup> friend;

Var. Read.—V. 27. shall return—will  
come back, TOY. V. 28. A false tongue  
"brings about destruction" And an insin-  
uere mouth works ruin, TOY. those . . .  
wounded—Omit, FRANK. flattering—  
smooth, FRANK. Chap. 27.—V. 2. A  
stranger—Some other, TOY. V. 3. A  
weights—Weight of the stone and  
load of sand, FRANK. fool's vexa-  
tion—fool [ ], TOY. heavier—  
more insufferable, FRANK. V. 4.  
Wrath . . . overwhelming—Wrath of  
fury and overflowing of anger,  
FRANK. cruel—ruthless, TOY. and  
overwhelming—anger destructive,  
TOY. is able to—can, TOY. V. 5.  
love that is hidden—i.e. never showing  
itself in action, Var.; abandoned  
friendship, FRANK. V. 6. Faithful—  
Sincere, TOY. Faithful are—Sincerely  
mean, FRANK. wounds—stripes,  
FRANK. profuse—numerous, FRANK.

\*FRIENDSHIP: Affection growing out of Mutual Good-  
will.—Pr. 27:17; I Sam. 20:41-42.

True Friendship.—I Sam. 18:1-3; Ps. 35:13, 14; Pr. 17:17;  
18:24; Mt. 2:10-11; Lu. 10:33, 34.

Value of.—II Sam. 16:1, 2; Eccl. 4:9-12. Loyalty re-  
quired.—Pr. 27:10. Test of.—John 15:13-15.

Responsive Friendship.—Pr. 18:24; 27:17-19. It wins.—Pr.  
17:9; 22:11. Accepts Good Counsel.—Pr. 27:6, 9.

Friendship with a Motive.—Job 17:5; Pr. 14:20; 19:6; 27:14.

Treachery.—Ps. 41:9; Mt. 26:48-50; Mk. 14:44, 45; Lu.  
22:47, 48.

But the <sup>1</sup> kisses of an <sup>2</sup> en-  
emy are profuse.

7 The <sup>3</sup> full <sup>4</sup> soul <sup>5</sup> loatheth a  
<sup>6</sup> honeycomb;

But to the <sup>7</sup> hungry soul  
every <sup>8</sup> bitter thing is  
<sup>9</sup> sweet.

8 As a <sup>10</sup> bird that wandereth  
from her nest,  
So is a man that <sup>11</sup> wander-  
eth from his place.

9 <sup>12</sup> Oil and <sup>13</sup> perfume <sup>14</sup> rejoice  
the <sup>15</sup> heart;

So doth the sweetness of a  
man's friend <sup>16</sup> that cometh of  
hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and <sup>17</sup> thy  
<sup>18</sup> father's friend, forsake  
not;

And go not to thy <sup>19</sup> brother's  
<sup>20</sup> house in the day of thy  
<sup>21</sup> calamity:

Better is a <sup>22</sup> neighbor that  
is near than a brother far  
off.

11 My <sup>23</sup> son, <sup>24</sup> be wise, and make  
my heart glad,

That I may <sup>25</sup> answer him  
that <sup>26</sup> reproacheth me.

V. 7. The . . . a—One who has enough  
refuses, TOY. He whose hunger is ap-  
peased treads down, FRANK. soul—  
Omit, TOY. every—any, TOY. V. 8.  
As—like, TOY. wandereth—is driven,  
FRANK. So—Omit, TOY. place—  
home, TOY. V. 9. rejoice the heart—  
make the heart glad, TOY. Oil—oint-  
ment, a. So . . . counsel—So doth the  
sweetness of a man's friend by hearty  
counsel, Be. De.; But the, &c. . . (com-  
eth) of the counsels of the soul, Ew. ET-  
ster; But he will be torn to pieces by sad-  
ness of heart, FRANK; And (or) But the  
soul is rent by misfortunes, SEPT.; And  
the soul is sweetened by the good counsels  
of a friend, LAT.; But sweeter is one's  
friend than fragrant woods, KAMP.;  
Sweet friendship strengthens the soul,  
REUSS. V. 10. calamity—distress,  
FRANK. V. 11. that reproacheth—who  
shall taunt, TOY.

Var. Read.—Chap. 27.—V. 9. So . . .  
counsel—And sweetness for a man's soul  
(cometh) of the counsels of his friend  
(transposition of two words), Vulg. (quoted  
approvingly by De.); But by cares a soul is  
rent asunder, H. B. (after Sept.).

Distressed Friendship.—Job 16:20; Mic. 7:5; Mk. 9:38-39.

Cautious.—John 7:12, 13; 19:38. Feeble.—Lu. 11:5-7.

Dangerous Friendship.—Deut. 13:6-9; II Sam. 13:3-5; Job  
32:2-3; 42:7; Pr. 22:24.

False Friendship.—Ju. 14:20; II Sam. 16:16-23; 20:9, 10;  
Jas. 4:4.

Deserted Friendship.—Job 19:14-19; Ps. 88:18.

Friends of God.—Abraham—Jas. 2:23. Moses—Heb. 3:2.

Friends of Jesus.—Lu. 12:4; John 11:3, 11; John 15:14, 15.

i Kisses, II Sam. 14:32.  
j Mt. 26:49.  
k Enemy, Job  
31:29.

7  
i Ch. 25:16.  
j Soul, Job  
4:15.  
3 Heb. *tramp-  
pleth upon*.  
k See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
l Hunger, Deut.  
8:3.  
m Bitterness,  
Eph. 4:31.  
n See "Taste,"  
Col. 2:21.

8  
o Ch. 26:2; Is.  
16:20.  
p Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
q Gen. 21:14.

9  
r Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.  
s Perfume, Song  
of Sol. 3:6.  
t Rejoicing,  
Pa. 30:5.  
u Heart, Acts  
15:9.

10  
v I Ki. 12:6-8;  
II Chr. 10:6-8.  
w Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
x See "Breth-  
ren," Gen.  
13:8.  
y House, Deut.  
24:10.  
z Adversity,  
Job 19:3.  
a Ch. 17:17;  
18:24.  
b Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.

11  
c Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
d Wisdom, Pa.  
11:10.  
e Ps. 119:42.  
f Reproach,  
Ez. 5:15.

12  
a Ch. 22:3.  
b Prudence,  
Eph. 1:8.  
c Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
d The Simple,  
Ps. 110:6; Pr.  
1:22.

13  
e Ch. 20:16.  
f See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
g Surety, Pr.  
6:1.  
h Pledge, Pr.  
20:16.  
i See "Harlot,"  
Pr. 2:16.

14  
j Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
k Loud Voice,  
Gen. 27:22.  
l Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
m Curse, Gen.  
4:11.

15  
n Rain, Deut.  
11:14.  
o Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
p See "Strife,"  
Pr. 26:21.  
q Woman, Ruth  
3:9.

16  
1 Heb. *side*.  
2 Heb. *hide*.  
3 Wind, Job  
27:21.  
4 Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
5 Or, the oil of  
his right hand  
betrayeth itself.  
6 Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.

17  
w Iron, I Chr.  
22:3.  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
Friendship,  
Pr. 27:6.

18  
x Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
y Fig-tree, Deut.  
8:8.  
z See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
a Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
b See "Ser-  
vant," Ex.  
21:2.  
c Lu. 12:42-44;  
19:7.

12 <sup>a</sup> A prudent man seeth the  
evil, and hideth him-  
self;  
But the simple pass on, and  
suffer for it.

13 <sup>a</sup> Take his garment that is  
surety for a stranger;  
And hold him in pledge  
that is surety for a foreign  
woman.

14 He that <sup>b</sup>blesseth his friend  
with a loud voice, ris-  
ing early in the morn-  
ing,  
It shall be counted a curse  
to him.

15 A continual dropping in a  
very rainy day  
And a contentious woman  
are alike:

16 He that would <sup>c</sup>restrain her  
<sup>d</sup>restraineth the wind;  
And <sup>e</sup>his right hand en-  
countereth oil.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron;  
So a man sharpeneth the  
countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-  
tree shall eat the fruit  
thereof;  
And he that regardeth

Var. Read.—V. 12. See ch. 22:3. pruden-  
tly, FRANK. for it—loss, FRANK.  
V. 13. See ch. 20:16. that . . . stranger  
—for it has been a security for another,  
FRANK. hold . . . woman—seize him  
for the sake of a friend, FRANK.  
foreign—strange, R. V. 14. He  
friend—When one blesses another, TOY.  
friend—neighbor, FRANK. rising early  
—very early, FRANK. shall . . . a—  
is to be reckoned as equivalent to a, TOY.  
V. 15. Drops drive a man on a wintry  
day out of the house, so a railing  
woman also (drives him) out of his own  
house, SEPT. continual—unbroken,  
FRANK. V. 16. He . . . wind—He who  
restrains her is as one who restrains the  
wind, LAT.: The north wind is a severe  
wind, but by its name is termed auspicious,  
SEPT. SAAD. RASHI, LUTHER,  
EW. DE KAMP. would restrain—re-  
straineth, Ge. Ev. Hi. his . . . oil—go-  
eth to meet oil with his right hand, Hi.  
Zc.: oil cometh against his right hand,  
Ew. (he resembles a man who would take  
up oil with fingers), Var. V. 17. sharp-  
eneth . . . friend—sharpens man, TOY.  
V. 18. Whoso . . . his—He who tends a  
fig-tree will eat its fruit, and he who has  
due regard to his, TOY. regardeth—  
serveth, FRANK.; waiteth on, R. V. 19.  
Just as one face to another. So is the heart  
of man diverse, FRANK. in water—  
omit, TOY. FRANK. So . . . man—So  
men's minds one to another, TOY. V. 20.  
Sheol—Hades, FRANK. Abaddon—

his master shall be honored.

19 <sup>a</sup> As in water face answer-  
eth to face,  
So the heart of man to  
man.

20 <sup>a</sup> Shē'ol and 'Ā-bād'dōn  
are never satisfied;  
And the eyes of man are  
never satisfied.

21 The refining pot is for  
silver, and the furnace  
for gold;  
And a man is tried by his  
praise.

22 Though thou shouldest  
bray a fool in a mortar  
with a pestle along with  
bruised grain,  
Yet will not his foolishness  
depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know  
the state of thy flocks,  
And look well to thy  
herds:

24 For riches are not for  
ever;  
And doth the crown en-  
dure unto all genera-  
tions?

Hell, FRANK. V. 21. Omit Var. refin-  
ing pot—crucible, FRANK. TOY; sin-  
ing pot, R. is—omit, TOY; And . . .  
praise, Ew. And a man according to his boast-  
ing, Ew. (according to that which is his  
boast, Hi. Bi. Zc.; according to his repu-  
tation, De.); So let a man be to the mouth  
which praiseth him, Ge. FL; And a man  
(is to be estimated) according to his repu-  
tation, TOY; And a man is measured ac-  
cording to the fame that he enjoyeth,  
WILD. V. 22. Though . . . grain—If  
thou wouldest beat the fool in a mortar in  
the midst . . . with a stamper, FRANK.  
grain—corn, R. Yet . . . him—Thou'lt  
not "get" his folly out of him, TOY. V. 23.  
Be . . . state—Look well to the appear-  
ance of, TOY; Concern thyself with the  
appearance (?) of thy, FRANK. WILD.  
flocks—small cattle, FRANK. WILD.  
V. 24. are—last, TOY. And . . . genera-  
tions?—Nor "wealth" to all generations,  
TOY. Crown—diadem, FRANK.

Var. Read.—V. 14. rising . . . morning  
—omit, TOY. V. 17. sharpeneth—is  
sharpened by, Hi. Bi. V. 19. Even as  
one face (answereth; or, answereth not)  
to another face, So the heart of one man  
to (that of) another, SEPT. Bi. V. 21.  
And . . . praise—So a man (is proved)  
by the mouth of him that praiseth him,  
SEPT. Pesh. Targ.; So is a man according  
to his deeds, Reifmann (I.). V. 22. with  
. . . grain—omit, TOY. V. 24. doth  
. . . endure—is wealth a crown, Bi.

d Honor, Mal.  
1:8.

19  
4 Or, As water  
showeth face  
to face, so the  
heart showeth  
man to man.  
e Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
f Face, Is. 6:2.  
g Heart, Acts  
15:9.

20  
h Ch. 15:11;  
Job 26:6.  
i Sheol, Job 7:9.  
j Abaddon,  
Job 26:6.  
k Ch. 30:15, 16;  
Hab. 2:5.  
l Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

21  
m See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.  
n Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
o Silver, Job  
22:25.  
p Furnace, Dan.  
3:6.  
q Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
r Lu. 6:26.  
s See "Temp-  
tation," Pr.  
1:10.  
5 Or, that which  
Ac praiseth.  
Or, that where-  
of he boasteth.  
t Praise, Ju.  
5:3.

22  
u Ch. 23:35;  
26:11; Jer. 5:3.  
v Fool, Jer.  
17:11.  
w Grain, Gen.  
42:33.

23  
x Jer. 31:10;  
Ez. 34:12;  
John 10:3.  
y See "Shep-  
herd," Ps.  
23:1.  
z Flocks, Lu.  
12:32.  
a See "Cattle,"  
Pr. 15:17.

24  
b Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
c See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Wealth,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
d Crown,  
II Sam. 1:10.

25  
1 Heb. *grass*.  
a Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
b Herbs, Ps. 37:2.  
c See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
d Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
e See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.

26  
f Lambs, Ex. 29:34.  
g Clothing, Job 31:19.  
h Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
i Field, Num. 20:17.  
j See "Land," Gen. 23:15.

27  
k Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
l Articles of Food, Gen. 9:3.  
m Household, Pr. 31:27.  
n See "Handmaid," II Sam. 6:22.

28  
o The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
p See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
q Lev. 26:17, 36; Ps. 53:5.  
r The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
s Courage, Num. 13:30.  
t Lion, Job 4:10.

29  
u Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
v Land, Gen. 23:15.  
w I Ki. 16:8-28; II Ki. 15:8-15.  
x Princes, Num. 2:7.  
y Ch. 11:11.  
z Or, a man.  
a See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

25 The <sup>1</sup> hay is carried, and the tender <sup>o</sup> grass showeth itself,  
And the <sup>b</sup> herbs of the <sup>d</sup> mountains are <sup>c</sup> gathered in.

26 The <sup>1</sup> lambs are for thy <sup>o</sup> clothing,  
And the <sup>h</sup> goats are the price of the <sup>i</sup> field;

27 And there will be goats' <sup>k</sup> milk enough for thy food, for the <sup>j</sup> food of thy <sup>m</sup> household,  
And maintenance for thy <sup>n</sup> maidens.

28 <sup>o</sup> The wicked <sup>p</sup> flee when no man pursueth;  
But <sup>r</sup> the righteous are <sup>s</sup> bold as a <sup>t</sup> lion.

2 For the <sup>u</sup> transgression of a <sup>v</sup> land <sup>w</sup> many are the <sup>x</sup> princes thereof;

But <sup>y</sup> by <sup>z</sup> men of <sup>a</sup> understanding and <sup>b</sup> knowledge

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. The . . . itself—When the hay is removed, and the aftergrowth appears, TOY. hay—grass, FRANK. is carried—is vanished, FRANK.; disappears, *Var.* fresh grass—fresh green, FRANK. herbs—grass, TOY. are gathered in—is gathered, TOY. V. 26. The . . . thy—Then the lambs will supply thee with, TOY. the—*Omit.* TOY. are—furnish, TOY. of—for, *Var.* V. 27. food—maintenance, FRANK. And maintenance—And (enough) for the maintenance, TOY. **Chap. 28.**—V. 1. man—one, TOY. are bold as—are as bold as, TOY. feel themselves safe as, FRANK. V. 2. transgression—sin, FRANK. But . . . prolonged—And for the sake of a man of understanding [ ] FRANK. state—order, *Var.* V. 3. needy man that—"wicked ruler" who, TOY; wicked man who, FRANK. poor—helpless, *Var.* like . . . sweeping—a beating, TOY. leaveth no food—bringeth no bread, FRANK. V. 4. forsake the law—have no regard for instruction, FRANK. But . . . with—But those who observe the law are zealous against, TOY; But those who follow, con-

the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A <sup>b</sup> needy man that <sup>c</sup> oppresseth the poor  
Is like a sweeping <sup>d</sup> rain  
<sup>e</sup> which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the <sup>f</sup> law  
<sup>g</sup> praise the wicked;  
But such as <sup>h</sup> keep the law  
<sup>i</sup> contend with them.

5 <sup>j</sup> Evil men understand not  
<sup>k</sup> justice;  
But they that <sup>l</sup> seek Jè-hō-  
vāh <sup>m</sup> understand all things.

6 <sup>n</sup> Better is the poor that  
<sup>o</sup> walketh in his <sup>p</sup> integrity,  
Than he that is <sup>q</sup> perverse  
in his ways, though he be  
rich.

7 Whoso <sup>r</sup> keepeth the law is a  
<sup>s</sup> wise <sup>t</sup> son;  
But he that is a companion  
of <sup>u</sup> gluttons <sup>v</sup> shameth his  
<sup>w</sup> father.

8 He that augmenteth his substance by <sup>x</sup> interest and  
increase,

tend against, FRANK. V. 5. Evil—Wicked, TOY. justice—what is right, FRANK. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK. a; Yahweh, TOY. all things—it completely, TOY. V. 6. the . . . integrity—a poor man whose life is upright, TOY; when one is poor and walketh simply, FRANK. perverse. . . ways—walketh perversely on a double way, *Var.* the perverse in reference to a double way, WILD; Than when one creepeth along a crooked way, FRANK. Though he be—and is, FRANK. V. 7. whoso . . . law—He who obeys instruction, TOY. Whoso . . . son—The wise son heedeth instruction, FRANK. But . . . shameth—He who consorts with profligates brings disgrace on, TOY. V. 8. He . . . substance—He who adds to his wealth, TOY.

**Var. Read.**—V. 27. for the . . . household—*Omit.* TOY. **Chap. 28.**—V. 2. and . . . prolonged—they (usurpers) shall be extinguished, *Bi. (partly after Sept.).* V. 3. A poor man—A man in authority, *Hi. De. Now. Bi. (pt.).*

3  
b Mt. 18:28.  
c The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
d Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
e Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
f Heb. without food.

4  
f Law, Deut. 31:24.  
g Ps. 49:18; Rom. 1:32.  
h Obedience, Ex. 34:7.  
i I Ki. 18:18; Neh. 13:11, 15; Mt. 3:7; 14:4; Eph. 5:11.

5  
j Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
k Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
l Seeking, La. 13:24.  
m Ch. 2:9; Ps. 119:100; John 7:17; I Cor. 2:15; I John 2:20, 27.

6  
n Ch. 19:1.  
o Walking, Col. 1:10.  
p Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
q See v. 18.  
r Heb. perverse of two ways.

7  
r Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
s Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
t Son, Gen. 21:19.  
u Gluttony, Is. 22:13.  
v Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
w Father, Ex. 21:15.

\* USURY: The Lending of Money or Other Property for Increase.—Lev. 25:37; Neh. 5:6, 7; Ex. 22:12.

Not taken.—By Faithful Israelites—Ps. 15:5; Ex. 18:8, 9. Laws concerning.—Year of Release—Deut. 15:2. Forbidden to take from Brethren, especially when poor—Ex. 22:25; 23:19, 20; Lev. 25:35-37; Deut. 23:19, 20. Exacted from Foreigners.—Deut. 23:20.

Unlawful.—Judgment against taking or giving—Is. 24:12; Jer. 18:10; Ex. 18:13; 22:12.

Prophecy concerning.—He that hath not taken—Ex. 18:17.

Illustrative of.—Improvement of Talents—Mt. 25:27; Lu. 19:23.

Lend.—Blessing at Gerizim—Shall lend, but not borrow—Deut. 28:12. Laws concerning—Ex. 22:25; Deut. 15:6, 8;

24:10, 11. Lending on Interest—Deut. 23:19, 20. Lending to Sojourner—Deut. 28:44. Year of Release—Deut. 15:2. Servant of Lender—Pr. 22:7. Prosperity of the Man who lendeth—Ps. 112:5. Miscellaneous: He lendeth—Ps. 37:26. Lendeth unto Jehovah—Pr. 19:17.

Borrow.—Articles borrowed: Israelites borrowed of the Egyptians: Jewels and Raiment—Ex. 3:22; 11:2. Vessels—II Ki. 4:3. Money on Loan—Neh. 5:4. Not borrow—In Blessing at Gerizim, shall lend, but not borrow—Deut. 15:6; 28:12. Laws concerning: Restitution of Borrowed Things—Ex. 22:14. In Year of Release—Deut. 15:2-6.

Miscellaneous.—The Borrower is Servant to the Lender—Pr. 22:7. Wicked borroweth and payeth not again—Ps. 37:21. In Teachings of Jesus concerning: From him that would borrow, turn not away—Mt. 5:42.

- <sup>a</sup> Ch. 13:22;  
Job 27:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Pity, Ps.  
103:13.  
<sup>c</sup> Ear, Ex.  
29:20.  
<sup>d</sup> Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
<sup>e</sup> Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
<sup>f</sup> Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.

- <sup>g</sup> Temptation,  
Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>h</sup> The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Pitt. II Sam.  
23:20.  
<sup>m</sup> Perfection,  
Heb. 6:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Mt. 6:33; Heb.  
6:12; I Pet.  
3:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.

- <sup>p</sup> Wealth, Josh.  
22:2.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Riches,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 3:7; 26:5,  
12.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Boast-  
ing," Jas. 3:5.  
<sup>t</sup> Heb. *his own*  
*eyes*.  
<sup>u</sup> The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 18:17.

- <sup>x</sup> Ch. 11:10;  
29:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>z</sup> V. 28; Eccl.  
10:5, 6.  
<sup>1</sup> The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. *must be*  
*sought for*.

- <sup>3</sup> Hypocrisy,  
Mt. 15:7.  
<sup>4</sup> See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Hypoc-  
rasy," Lu.  
2:21.  
<sup>5</sup> Confession,  
Mt. 16:18.  
<sup>6</sup> Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:8.  
<sup>7</sup> Mercy, Ps.  
25:8.

- <sup>8</sup> Happiness,  
Rom. 14:22.  
<sup>9</sup> Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

Gathereth it <sup>a</sup> for him that  
<sup>b</sup> hath pity on the poor.

9 He that turneth away his  
<sup>c</sup> ear from hearing the  
<sup>d</sup> law,  
Even his <sup>e</sup> prayer is an  
<sup>f</sup> abomination.

10 Whoso <sup>g</sup> causeth the <sup>h</sup> upright  
to <sup>i</sup> go astray in an <sup>j</sup> evil  
way,  
He shall <sup>k</sup> fall himself into his  
own <sup>l</sup> pit;

But the <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> perfect shall <sup>o</sup> in-  
herit good.

11 The <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> rich man is <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> wise in  
<sup>t</sup> his own conceit;  
But the <sup>u</sup> poor that hath  
<sup>v</sup> understanding <sup>w</sup> search-  
eth him out.

12 When the <sup>x</sup> righteous tri-  
umph, there is great  
<sup>y</sup> glory;

But <sup>z</sup> <sup>1</sup> when the wicked rise,  
men <sup>2</sup> hide themselves.

13 He that <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> covereth his trans-  
gressions shall not pros-  
per;

But whoso <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> confesseth and  
forsaketh them shall ob-  
tain <sup>e</sup> mercy.

14 <sup>f</sup> Happy is the man that  
<sup>g</sup> feareth alway;

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8 (*cont.*). that hath pity on—Who is kind to, TOY. V. 9. He . . . law—He who refuses to listen to instruction, TOY. his . . . law—and accepteth not instruction, FRANK. Even—Omit, TOY. V. 10. Whoso—He who, TOY. causeth—wistheth to lead the upright astray, FRANK.; seduces the upright, TOY. in an evil way—to evil, TOY. He shall fall himself—Will fall, TOY. perfect—blameless, FRANK. V. 11. The . . . conceit—A rich man may think himself wise, TOY. But . . . out—But an intelligent poor man will probe him thoroughly, TOY. V. 12. triumph—are exalted (?), TOY. glory—confidence, TOY. rise—come into power (?), TOY. hide themselves—must be sought out (*viz. from their concealment*), De.; men conceal themselves, Ge. Hi. Ew. V. 13. that covereth—who conceals, TOY. transgressions—sins, FRANK. shall not prosper—hath no happiness, FRANK. whoso—he that, TOY. V. 14. feareth alway—remaineth continually in fear, FRANK. mischief—Or, adversity, Hi. De.; misfortune, TOY. V. 15. As a—Omit, TOY. So is—Such is, TOY. V. 16. The . . . But he that—O prince, void of understanding [of revenues, Hi. See *Var. Read.*], but rich in oppressions! He that, Ew. Be. De.; Perhaps, He who is oppressive is lacking in intelligence, He who, TOY. covetousness—

But he that <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> hardeneth his  
<sup>c</sup> heart shall fall into  
<sup>d</sup> mischief.

15 As a <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> roaring lion, and a  
ranging <sup>g</sup> bear,  
So is a <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> wicked ruler over a  
poor people.

16 <sup>j</sup> The <sup>k</sup> prince that lacketh  
understanding is also a  
great <sup>l</sup> oppressor;  
But he that <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> hateth <sup>o</sup> covet-  
ousness shall <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> prolong his  
<sup>r</sup> days.

17 A <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> man that is <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> laden with  
the <sup>w</sup> blood of any person  
Shall flee unto the pit; let no  
man stay him.

18 Whoso <sup>x</sup> walketh uprightly  
shall be <sup>y</sup> delivered;  
But <sup>z</sup> he that is <sup>1</sup> perverse in  
his ways shall fall at once.

19 <sup>2</sup> He that <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> tilleth his <sup>5</sup> land  
shall <sup>6</sup> have plenty of  
<sup>7</sup> bread;

But <sup>8</sup> he that followeth after  
<sup>9</sup> vain persons shall have  
<sup>10</sup> poverty enough.

20 A <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> faithful man shall  
abound with <sup>13</sup> blessings;  
But he that <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> maketh haste  
to be rich shall not be <sup>16</sup> un-  
punished.

21 To <sup>17</sup> have respect of persons  
is not good;

unjust gain, FRANK. TOY. shall . . . days—will live long, TOY. V. 18. He who lives blamelessly will be kept in safety. But a man of vicious life will fall [ ], TOY.; Whoso—walketh simply receiveth divine help. But he that goeth in crooked ways falleth in [ ], FRANK. at once—once for all, Fl. De.; upon one (of them), Loe. Ew. Hi. V. 19. But—And, TOY. vain persons unreal gain, FRANK. persons—Or, pursuits, Hi. De. TOY. enough—plenty of, TOY. V. 20. faithful—trustworthy, TOY.; honorable, FRANK. shall . . . blessings—will be richly blessed, TOY. maketh . . . rich—wistheth to be rich with power, FRANK. be—go, TOY. V. 21. To . . . persons—To be partial (in judgment), FRANK.

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. But . . . good—Omit, TOY. V. 16. understanding—revenues, Sept. Hi. V. 17. Shall . . . pit—(A man that is laden, &c.) Let his surety flee, Sept. La. V. 18. at once—into a pit, Pesh. La. (l.).

- <sup>n</sup> See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14. <sup>20</sup> <sup>o</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. <sup>p</sup> Ch. 10:6; Mt. 24:45; 25:21. <sup>q</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3. <sup>r</sup> V. 22; ch. 20:21; I Tim. 6:9. <sup>s</sup> See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21. <sup>t</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. <sup>21</sup> <sup>u</sup> Ch. 24:23.

- <sup>a</sup> Ps. 95:8;  
Rom. 2:5.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Hardened  
Hearts," Lu.  
2:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Mischief, Ps.  
140:2.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, calamity.  
<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Lion, Job  
4:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 19:12;  
I Pet. 5:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Bears, I Sam.  
17:34.  
<sup>o</sup> Wicked Ru-  
lers, Ju. 5:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 29:2; Ex.  
1:14; Mt. 2:16.

- <sup>16</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> Or, O prince  
that lacketh  
understanding  
and art a great  
oppressor, He  
is.  
<sup>q</sup> Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
<sup>r</sup> Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
<sup>s</sup> Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
<sup>t</sup> Covetousness,  
Deut. 5:21.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Life,"  
Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Old  
Age," Titus  
2:3.  
<sup>w</sup> Day, Lev.  
25:8.

- <sup>17</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Bur-  
den," Ps.  
55:22.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Con-  
science," Acts  
24:16.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Mur-  
derer," Num.  
35:16.  
<sup>b</sup> Blood, Lev.  
17:11.

- <sup>18</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, he that  
walketh per-  
versely in two  
ways.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 10:27.

- <sup>19</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 12:11.  
<sup>g</sup> Agriculture,  
Is. 28:24.  
<sup>h</sup> Labor, Ex.  
12:23.  
<sup>i</sup> Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 20:13.  
<sup>k</sup> Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 12:11.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Van-  
ity," Eccl.  
1:2.

- 11  
1 Or, *For for a piece of bread a man will transgress.*  
a Ez. 13:19.  
b Bread, Gen. 3:19.

- 22  
c Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
d See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21.  
e Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
f Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
g See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
h See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
i See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

- 23  
j Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
k Flattery, I Thess. 2:5.  
l Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

- 24  
m Duty to Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
n Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
o Father, Ex. 21:15.  
p Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
q Ch. 18:9.  
r See "Destruction," IIos. 13:14.

- 25  
s Ch. 15:27.  
t Spirit, Job 4:15.  
u Ch. 15:18.  
v Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
w Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
z Ch. 11:25; 13:4.

- 26  
y Ch. 3:5.  
z Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
a Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

- 27  
b Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
c Ch. 11:24; 19:17.  
d Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
e Ch. 21:13.  
f Curses, Gen. 4:11.

- 28  
g See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

1 Neither that a man should  
a transgress for a piece of  
b bread.

22 He that hath an <sup>c</sup>evil <sup>e</sup>eye  
hasteth after <sup>f</sup>riches,  
And <sup>h</sup>knoweth not that  
want shall come upon him.

23 He that <sup>i</sup>rebuketh a man  
shall afterward find more  
favor

Than he that <sup>k</sup>flattereth with  
the <sup>l</sup>tongue.

24 Whoso <sup>m</sup>robbereth his <sup>o</sup>father  
or his <sup>p</sup>mother, and saith,  
It is no transgression,  
The same is the <sup>q</sup>companion  
of a <sup>r</sup>destroyer.

25 He that is of a <sup>s</sup>greedy  
<sup>t</sup>spirit <sup>u</sup>stirreth up <sup>v</sup>strife;  
But he that <sup>w</sup>putteth his trust  
in Je-hō-vāh shall <sup>x</sup>be  
made fat.

26 He that <sup>y</sup>trusteth in his own  
heart is a <sup>z</sup>fool;  
But whoso <sup>a</sup>walketh wisely,  
he shall be delivered.

27 He that <sup>b</sup>giveth unto the  
poor shall not lack;

But he that <sup>c</sup>hideth his eyes  
shall have many a <sup>d</sup>curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men  
hide themselves;  
But when they <sup>e</sup>perish, the  
righteous increase.

Var. Read.—V. 21 (cont.) Neither . . . bread—For a piece of bread a man may sin. TOY. V. 22. An avaricious man hastens to be rich. Not knowing that want will befall him. TOY. V. 23. rebuketh—reproves, TOY. shall afterward—shall afterwards. *Hi. Etc.*; which turneth backwards shall, *Loc. De.*; omit. TOY. favor—thanks, FRANK. V. 24. He who despoils father or mother (Saying: "there is no wrong in it") Is companion to him who is a destroyer. TOY. robbereth—oppresseth, FRANK.; despoils, TOY. sayeth—thinketh, FRANK. transgression—wickedness, FRANK. V. 25. He . . . spirit—a greedy man, TOY. a greedy spirit—insatiate (*lit. wide*) soul, *Loc. Hi. De.* putteth his trust—trusts, TOY. Je-hovāh—the Lord, FRANK. a; Yahweh, TOY. shall be made fat—will be richly quickened, FRANK.; will prosper, TOY. V. 26. his own heart—himself, TOY. heart—understanding, FRANK. wisely—delivered—in wisdom will be saved (from harm), TOY. V. 27. hideth his eyes—disregards them, TOY.; Turneth away his look, FRANK. shall . . . curse—in laden with curses, FRANK.; rich in curses, WILD. V. 28. rise—are in power, TOY. But—And, TOY. increase—be-

29 He that being <sup>a</sup>often re-  
proved hardeneth his  
<sup>b</sup>neck

Shall <sup>c</sup>suddenly be destroyed,  
and that without remedy.

2 When <sup>d</sup>the righteous <sup>e</sup>are in-  
creased, the <sup>f</sup>people <sup>g</sup>re-  
joice;

But when <sup>h</sup>a wicked man  
beareth <sup>i</sup>rule, the people  
<sup>j</sup>sigh.

3 Whoso <sup>k</sup>loveth wisdom re-  
joiceth his father;

But he that <sup>l</sup>keepeth com-  
pany with <sup>m</sup>harlots wast-  
eth his <sup>n</sup>substance.

4 The <sup>o</sup>king by <sup>p</sup>justice estab-  
lisheth the <sup>q</sup>land;

But <sup>r</sup>he that <sup>s</sup>exacteth gifts  
overthroweth it.

5 A <sup>t</sup>man that flattereth his  
<sup>u</sup>neighbor  
Spreadeth a <sup>v</sup>net for his  
<sup>w</sup>steps.

6 In the <sup>x</sup>transgression of an  
evil man there is a <sup>y</sup>snare;

But the righteous doth <sup>z</sup>sing  
and rejoice.

7 The righteous taketh <sup>a</sup>knowl-  
edge of the cause of the  
<sup>b</sup>poor;

The wicked <sup>c</sup>hath not un-  
derstanding to know it.

come mighty, FRANK. Chap. 29.—V. 1. hardeneth his neck—persists in wrong-doing, TOY. destroyed—broken (ch. 6:15), Var. R. V. 2. are increased—"rule," TOY.; have might, FRANK. But—Omit. TOY. a . . . rule—the wicked govern, TOY. sigh—groan, TOY. V. 3. Whoso—a man who, TOY. keepeth company—hangeeth on to, FRANK. wasteth—squanders, FRANK. substance—possessions, FRANK. V. 4. The—A. Var. TOY. estab-lisheth the—gives stability to a, TOY. that ruins it, whose exactions are excessive ruin it, TOY. exacteth gifts—Or, exacteth tribute, *Loc. Hi. De.* *lit.* a man of offerings, Var. V. 5. that flattereth—who cajoles, TOY. V. 6. Perhaps, in the path of a bad man is a snare. But the good man may run and is glad (?), TOY. In a snare—The bad man is snared in (or, by) his sin, SYR. transgression—sin, FRANK. there is—lieth, FRANK. WILD. doth sing—singeth joyfully, FRANK.; runneth, WILD. V. 7. taketh knowledge—has regard for, FRANK. hath—it—understandeth not knowl-edge, Var.; payeth no attention to it, FRANK.

Var. Read.—Chap. 29.—V. 6. sing—run (*l.*). *Pinsker. Ri. De.* (doubtfully), WILD.; may run, TOY.

- 1  
h Ch. 1:24-31;  
I Sam. 2:25;  
II Chr. 36:36.  
i Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
j Ch. 6:15.

- 2  
k The Right-  
eous, Pa.  
24:4.  
l Or, *are in au-  
thority.*  
m Public Opin-  
ion, I Sam.  
14:45.  
n Rejoicing, Pa.  
30:5.  
o Ch. 28:15.  
p The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
q Rulers of Is-  
rael, Ju. 5:7.  
r Sighing, Job  
3:24.

- 3  
r Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
s Fornication,  
Deut. 22:21.  
t Ch. 5:10;  
6:26; Lu.  
15:30.  
u See "Harlot,"  
Pr. 2:16.  
v See "Goods,"  
Num. 31:9.

- 4  
w Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
x Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
y Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
z Or, *he that im-  
poseth tribute.*  
Heb. *a man of  
offerings.*  
a See "Pres-  
ents," II Sam.  
8:10.  
b See "Tribute,"  
Mt. 22:19.

- 5  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
d Net, Pa.  
25:15.  
e See "Feet,"  
Gen. 15:4.

- 6  
f See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
g Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
h Songs, Ex.  
15:1.

- 7  
i Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
j The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
k Or, *under-  
standeth not  
knowledge.*



- 8  
a Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
b Ch. 11:11.  
c City, Gen. 4:17.  
d Ch. 16:14.  
e Anger, Pr. 15:1.
- 9  
f See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
g Or, *He rageth and laugheth, and there is no rest.*  
h Laughter, Job 8:21.  
i Rest, Heb. 4:4.
- 10  
j See "Blood," Lev. 17:11.  
k Gen. 4:5-8;  
l 1 John 3:12.  
m See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
n Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
o Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
p Or, *But the upright care for his soul.*  
q Persecution, 1 Ki. 18:4.  
r Life, Gen. 2:7.
- 11  
s Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
t Ch. 12:16;  
u 14:23.  
v Heb. *spirit.*  
w Ch. 19:11.
- 12  
x 1 Ki. 12:14.  
y Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
z Servant, Ex. 21:2.
- 13  
aa Ch. 22:2.  
ab The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
ac Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
ad Providence of God, 1:1.  
ae Erra 9:8; Ps. 13:3.  
af Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
- 14  
ag King, Deut. 17:15.  
ah Faithfulness, 1 Cor. 4:17.  
ai Throne, Acts 12:21.
- 15  
aj Rod, Num. 20:8.  
ak Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
al Children, Gen. 3:16.

- 8 <sup>a</sup> Scoffers <sup>b</sup> set a <sup>c</sup> city in a flame;  
But <sup>d</sup> wise men turn away <sup>e</sup> wrath.
- 9 If a wise man hath a <sup>f</sup> controversy with a foolish man,  
<sup>g</sup> Whether he be angry or <sup>h</sup> laugh, there will be no <sup>i</sup> rest.
- 10 The <sup>j</sup> bloodthirsty <sup>k</sup> hate him that is <sup>l</sup> perfect;  
<sup>m</sup> And as for the upright, they <sup>n</sup> seek his <sup>o</sup> life.
- 11 A <sup>p</sup> fool uttereth all his <sup>q</sup> anger;  
But a <sup>r</sup> wise man keepeth it back and stilleth it.
- 12 If a <sup>s</sup> ruler hearkeneth to <sup>t</sup> falsehood,  
All his <sup>u</sup> servants are wicked.
- 13 The <sup>v</sup> poor man and the <sup>w</sup> oppressor meet together;  
Je-hô-vâh <sup>x</sup> lighteneth the <sup>y</sup> eyes of them both.
- 14 The <sup>z</sup> king that <sup>aa</sup> faithfully judgeth the poor,  
His <sup>ab</sup> throne shall be established for ever.
- 15 The <sup>ac</sup> rod and <sup>ad</sup> reproof give wisdom;  
But a <sup>ae</sup> child left to himself

Var. Read.—V. 8. Scoffers . . . flame—Unscrupulous men kindle discord in a city. TOY. Scoffers—Scornful men, a flame—uproar, FRANK. away wrath—aside anger, TOY. V. 9. *Lit.* A wise man has a lawsuit with a fool, and he is excited (*lit.* trembles) and laughs and there is no quiet (or, rest), TOY: hath a controversy—pleadeth his case, Var. Whether . . . rest—Whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest, *Schu. Ew. Fl.*; He (*i.e. the latter*) rageth and laugheth, and, *Loc. Hi. De.* there . . . rest—on him it maketh no impression, FRANK. V. 10. him . . . perfect—the simple, FRANK.; honest and upright, WILD. And . . . life—And wicked men rise up after his life, FRANK.; But the just seek his soul, *Ew. Fl. Bi.*; And as for the just, they seek after his soul, *De.* They attempt their life, WILD. V. 11. uttereth . . . anger—giveth vent to his displeasure, FRANK. anger—wrath, TOY: spirit (*i.e. anger*), Var. keepeth . . . it—"restrains his anger," TOY: keepeth it quiet within him, *De.* and in effect *Hi.*: stilleth it [ ], FRANK. V. 12. hearkeneth—listens, TOY. V. 13. poor man—poor, TOY. meet—belong, FRANK. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK. a: Yahweh, TOY. lighteneth—gives light to, TOY. them—*Omit.* TOY. V. 14. that faithfully judgeth—who deals equitably with, TOY. poor—insignificant, FRANK. V. 15. and reproof—of correc-

- <sup>a</sup> causeth shame to his <sup>b</sup> mother.
- 16 When the wicked <sup>c</sup> are increased, <sup>d</sup> transgression increaseth;  
But the <sup>e</sup> righteous shall look upon their fall.
- 17 <sup>f</sup> Correct thy <sup>g</sup> son, and he will give thee rest;  
Yea, he will <sup>h</sup> give delight unto thy <sup>i</sup> soul.
- 18 Where there is no <sup>j</sup> vision, the people <sup>k</sup> cast off restraint;  
But he that <sup>l</sup> keepeth the <sup>m</sup> law, <sup>n</sup> happy is he.
- 19 A servant will not be <sup>o</sup> corrected by <sup>p</sup> words;  
For though he <sup>q</sup> understand, he will not <sup>r</sup> give heed.
- 20 Seest thou a man that is <sup>s</sup> hasty in his <sup>t</sup> words?  
There is <sup>u</sup> more hope of a fool than of him.
- 21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child  
Shall have him <sup>v</sup> become <sup>w</sup> a son at the last.
- 22 An <sup>x</sup> angry man stirreth up strife,  
And a wrathful man aboundeth in <sup>y</sup> transgression.

tion, TOY. child—boy, FRANK. left to himself without correction, FRANK. causeth shame to—brings disgrace on, TOY. V. 16. are increased, transgression—"are in power," wrong, TOY; become mighty, sin, FRANK. look upon—cast their eyes on, TOY; live to see . . . with joy, FRANK. V. 17. give thee rest—yield thee comfort, TOY; refresh thee, FRANK. Yea, he will—And, TOY. delight—rest, FRANK. WILD. V. 18. cast off restraint—cannot be reined in; *cf.* Ex. 32:22, 25, Var.; sink, FRANK.; *Heb.* perish, or, become disorderly, TOY. that . . . law—who obeys instruction (or, law), TOY. law—instruction, FRANK. V. 19. Not by words must a servant be taught, For he understands, but does not obey, TOY. servant—slave, FRANK. give heed—follow, FRANK. V. 20. words—things, FRANK. V. 21. He who from a child lives luxuriously will be a servant, and in the end will come to grief, SEPT. delicately bringeth up—spoileth, FRANK. become a son—a spoil household, *De.*; ingratitude (?), *Ew.*, similarly *Naw.*, *omit.* FRANK. V. 22. angry—irascible, TOY. wrathful—passionate, TOY. aboundeth in transgression—is the cause of much wrong, TOY; committeth much wickedness, FRANK.

Var. Read.—V. 21. have . . . son—be full of groans, *Sept. (Pesh.) Bi.*

- a Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
b Mother, Deut. 5:16.
- 16  
c Or, *are in authority.*  
d Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
e Ch. 21:12; Ps. 37:34, 36;  
f 58:10; 91:8;  
g 92:11.  
h Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
- 17  
i Duty of Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
j Son, Gen. 2:19.  
k Ch. 10:1.  
l Soul, Job 4:15.
- 18  
m Vision, Num. 12:6.  
n Ex. 32:25.  
o Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
p Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
q Law, Deut. 31:24.  
r Happiness, Rom. 14:22.
- 19  
s See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
t Words, Pr. 15:23.  
u See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
v Heb. *answer.*
- 20  
z Jas. 1:19.  
a Or, *business.*  
b Ch. 26:12.  
c Hope, Pr. 23:18.
- 21  
d Ch. 30:23.  
e The meaning of the word is doubtful.
- 22  
f See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
g Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 23  
a Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
c Ch. 11:2; 16:18; II Sam. 22:28; Dan. 4:30, 31; Mt. 23:12; Jas. 4:6.  
d Humility, Pr. 15:23.  
e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.  
f Ch. 15:33; 18:12; 22:4; 14:66; 2; Lu. 14:11; 18:14; Jas. 4:10.  
g Spirit, Job 4:15.  
h Honor, Mal. 1:8.  
24  
i See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
j Ch. 15:32.  
k Lev. 5:1.  
25  
l Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
m Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
n Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
1 Heb. *shall be set on high*.  
o See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
26  
p Ch. 19:6.  
q Is. 49:4; I Cor. 4:4.  
27  
r See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
s Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
t V. 10; Ps. 69:4; Mt. 10:22; 24:9; John 15:18; 17:14; I John 3:13.  
u The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
1  
v Words, Pr. 15:23.  
2 Or. *Jakeh, of Massa*. See Gen. 25:14.  
w Oracle, I Pet. 4:11.  
3 Or. *burden*.  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
4 Or. *as otherwise read, I have wearied myself*. O God, I have wearied myself, O God, and am consumed: For I am &c.  
2  
v Brutish, Ps. 92:6.

23 A man's <sup>a b c</sup> pride shall bring him low;  
But he that is of a <sup>a c</sup> lowly <sup>a</sup> spirit shall obtain <sup>a</sup> honor.  
24 Whoso is partner with a <sup>a</sup> thief <sup>a</sup> hateth his own soul;  
He <sup>a</sup> heareth the adjuration and uttereth nothing.  
25 The <sup>a</sup> fear of man bringeth a <sup>m</sup> snare;  
But whoso <sup>a</sup> putteth his trust in Jē-hō-vāh <sup>a</sup> shall be <sup>a</sup> safe.  
26 <sup>a</sup> Many seek the ruler's favor;  
But a man's <sup>a</sup> judgment cometh from Jē-hō-vāh.  
27 An <sup>a</sup> unjust man is an <sup>a</sup> abomination to the righteous;  
And he that is <sup>a</sup> upright in the way is an abomination to <sup>a</sup> the wicked.

**30** The <sup>a</sup> words of Ā-gūr the son of <sup>a</sup> Jā-kēh; the <sup>w</sup> <sup>3</sup> oracle.

The <sup>a</sup> man saith <sup>a</sup> unto Ith<sup>4</sup> r-ēl, unto Ith<sup>4</sup> r-ēl and Ū-cāl:  
2 Surely I am more <sup>a</sup> brutish than any man,

Var. Rend. — V. 23. he . . . spirit—the meek, FRANK.; the humble in spirit, Var. shall obtain—obtaineth, Var. V. 24. Whoso—He that, TOY. hateth . . . soul—life, FRANK. adjuration—cursing, FRANK.; curse, TOY. uttereth—discloses, TOY.; tells, Var. nothing—it not, Var. V. 25. Whoso . . . trust—he who trusts, TOY. Jehovah—the Lord, FRANK. r; Yahweh, TOY. shall be safe—is in safety, FRANK.; he will be protected, WILD. V. 26. a man's . . . from—every man's case is decided by, TOY. judgment—decision, FRANK. V. 27. The righteous abhor the vicious, The wicked abhor the upright, TOY. he . . . way—the upright, FRANK. Chap. 30. — V. 2. For I am a brute, no man, and I do not possess human understanding, FRANK.; I am stupid, beneath man's level, Have not human intelligence, TOY. Surely . . . man—For I am too brutish to be a man, FL. De. Ht. V. 3. And—Omit, TOY. knowledge—wisdom, TOY. Neither . . . I—So that I have not won, FRANK. Neither . . . of—I do not comprehend,

And have not the <sup>a</sup> understanding of a man;  
3 And I have not learned <sup>a</sup> wisdom,  
<sup>a</sup> Neither have I the <sup>b c</sup> knowledge of the <sup>a</sup> Holy One.  
4 Who hath <sup>a</sup> ascended up into <sup>a</sup> heaven, and descended?  
Who hath gathered the <sup>a</sup> wind in his <sup>a</sup> fists?  
Who hath <sup>a</sup> bound the <sup>a</sup> waters in his <sup>a</sup> garment?  
Who hath <sup>a</sup> established all the ends of the earth?  
What is his <sup>a</sup> name, and what is his <sup>a</sup> son's name, if thou knowest?  
5 Every <sup>a</sup> word of God is <sup>a</sup> tried:  
He is a <sup>a</sup> shield unto them that take <sup>a</sup> refuge in him.  
6 <sup>a</sup> Add thou not unto his words,  
Lest he <sup>a</sup> reprove thee, and thou be found a <sup>a</sup> liar.

7 <sup>a</sup> Two things have I <sup>a</sup> asked of thee;  
Deny me *them* not before I <sup>a</sup> die:

TOY. Holy One—All-holy, De. V. 4. and—and thou, Var. Who hath gathered—Gathered, TOY. fists—hands, FRANK. Who hath bound—Bound, TOY. his—a, TOY. Who hath established—Fixed, TOY. if—Surely, TOY. V. 5. tried—pure, TOY. that take refuge—who trust, FRANK. TOY. V. 6. thou—Omit, TOY. reprove—rebuke, TOY. V. 7. have I asked—I ask, TOY.

Var. Read.—Chap. 30.—V. 1. the oracle —of (the country of) Massa (or, of Mesha, De.), *Græcus Venetus, Muhlau, similarly Ht. Bo. Zo.* the oracle . . . Ucal—these things says the man to those who trust in God, and I cease, Sept.; utterances of the man who has wearied himself about God: I have wearied myself, B1. the man . . . Ithiel—the man said: I have wearied myself, O God (for God, Ht. Ge. Zo.), I have wearied myself O God (for God, Ht. Ge. Zo.), De. Ht.; The man saith: I am wearied, O God, am wearied, and, FRANK. WILD. Ucal—am consumed away, Be. Muhlau, Zo. De. (pts.); have made an end (i.e. given up the search), Mich. Bo. (pts.); the oracle of the man Laith-el; I have wearied myself about God, and have not prevailed, Ch. (in latter part following B1.) Var.; am vanished away, FRANK, WILD.

- z See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
3  
a Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
5 Or. *That I should have the knowledge* &c.  
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
c Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
4  
e Ps. 68:18; John 3:13; Eph. 4:8.  
f Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
g Wind, Job 27:21.  
h Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
i Ex. 15:10; Ps. 135:7.  
j Job 26:8; 38:8, 9.  
k Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
l See "Clothing," Job 31:29.  
m See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
n Name, Acts 16:18.  
o Son, Gen. 21:19.  
5  
p Word of God, Ps. 6:63.  
6 Heb. *purified*;  
q See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.  
r Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
6  
s Deut. 4:2; 12:32; Rev. 22:18.  
t Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
u Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
7  
v Choice, I Ki. 18:1.  
w See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
z Death, Rom. 5:12.

- <sup>8</sup>  
a Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
b Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
c Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
e See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
f Heb. *the bread of my portion*.  
g Food, Gen. 9:3.  
h Job 23:12, Mt. 6:11.  
<sup>9</sup>  
i Deut. 8:12; 31:20; Neh. 9:25; Hos. 13:6.  
j Josh. 24:27; Job 31:28.  
k Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
l See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
m Heb. *handle the name*.  
n Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
o Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>10</sup>  
p See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
q Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
r Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>11</sup>  
s Ch. 20:20; Ex. 21:17.  
t See "Duty to Parents," Pr. 1:3.  
u Father, Ex. 21:15.  
v Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
w Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>12</sup>  
x Ch. 16:2; Lu. 18:11.  
y Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
z See "Abolutions," I Ki. 7:26.  
aa See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>13</sup>  
ab Ch. 6:17; Is. 2:11; 5:15.  
ac Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
ad See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>14</sup>  
ae Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
af Ps. 57:4.  
ag Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
ah Jaw, Joel 1:6.  
ai See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
aj See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.  
ak The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

- 8 Remove far from me <sup>a</sup> falsehood and <sup>b</sup> lies;  
<sup>c</sup> Give me neither <sup>d</sup> poverty nor <sup>e</sup> riches;  
Feed me with <sup>f</sup> the <sup>g</sup> food that is needful for me:  
9 Lest I be <sup>h</sup> full, and <sup>i</sup> deny thee, and say, Who is Jē-hō-vāh?  
Or lest I be poor, and <sup>j</sup> steal, And <sup>k</sup> use <sup>l</sup> profanely the <sup>m</sup> name of my God.  
10 <sup>n</sup> Slander not a <sup>o</sup> servant unto his master,  
Lest he <sup>p</sup> curse thee, and thou be held guilty.  
11 There is a generation that <sup>q</sup> curse their <sup>r</sup> father, And <sup>s</sup> bless not their <sup>t</sup> mother.  
12 There is a generation that are <sup>u</sup> pure in their own <sup>v</sup> eyes, And yet are not <sup>w</sup> washed from their filthiness.  
13 There is a generation, oh how <sup>x</sup> <sup>aa</sup> lofty are their eyes! And their eyelids are lifted up.  
14 There is a generation whose <sup>ab</sup> teeth are <sup>ac</sup> as <sup>ad</sup> swords, and their <sup>ae</sup> jaw teeth as <sup>af</sup> knives,  
To <sup>ag</sup> devour the <sup>ah</sup> poor from

Var. Read. — V. 8. Remove — put, TOY. falsehood and lies — Deceit and lying. TOY. falsehood — vanity, r. neither — not, TOY. Feed — Provide, TOY. that — me, I need, TOY. V. 9. lest I be poor — be needy, TOY. use profanely — profane, TOY. V. 10. Slander — defame, TOY. be held guilty — must atone for it, FRANK. suffer for it, Var. V. 11. Men who curse their fathers, And do not bless their mothers! TOY. V. 12. Men who count themselves pure, Yet are not cleansed of filthiness, TOY. in . . . eyes — according to their imagination, FRANK. V. 13. Men of haughty looks And supercilious bearing! TOY. oh . . . eyes — Whose eyes are ever so haughty, FRANK. V. 14. Men whose teeth are swords, And their mouths armed with knives! TOY. poor — needy, FRANK. earth — land, FRANK. needy — poor, FRANK. V. 15. horseleach — Aluka, FRANK. WILD. Give, give — here, here! FRANK. V. 16. Sheol — Hades, FRANK. the Underworld, WILD.; the grave, r. And — Omit, TOY. that . . . unsatisfied — is unsated, TOY. And . . . saith — Fire says, TOY. V. 17. at his — a, TOY. despiseth . . . his — scorns "the old age" of (?) a, TOY. to obey his — the gray,

off the earth, and the needy from among <sup>i</sup> men.

- 15 The <sup>j</sup> horseleach hath two <sup>k</sup> daughters, <sup>l</sup> crying, Give, give.  
There are three things that are <sup>m</sup> never satisfied,  
Yea, four that say not, Enough:  
16 <sup>n</sup> Shē-ōl; and the <sup>o</sup> barren womb;  
The <sup>p</sup> earth that is not satisfied with <sup>q</sup> water;  
And the <sup>r</sup> fire that saith not, Enough.  
17 The eye that <sup>s</sup> mocketh at his father,  
And <sup>t</sup> despiseth to <sup>u</sup> obey his mother,  
The <sup>v</sup> ravens of <sup>w</sup> the valley shall pick it out,  
And the <sup>x</sup> young eagles shall eat it.  
18 There are three things which are too <sup>y</sup> wonderful for me,  
Yea, four which <sup>z</sup> I know not:  
19 The way of an <sup>aa</sup> eagle in the air;  
The way of a <sup>ab</sup> serpent upon a <sup>ac</sup> rock;  
The way of a <sup>ad</sup> ship in the midst of the sea;

FRANK. young eagles — vultures, TOY. V. 18. There are — Omit, TOY. too . . . me — beyond my ken, TOY. wonderful — high, FRANK. Yea . . . not — And four I do not understand, TOY. know — understand, FRANK. TOY. V. 19. an eagle — the vulture, TOY. air — heaven, FRANK. upon — over, TOY. in the midst of — on the high, TOY.

Var. Read. — V. 15. The bloodsucker has two daughters, "hither, hither!" three that say: "hither, hither, hither the blood! the blood of the bad child!" (adding ch. 5:17). EW.: The Aluka has two daughters; Give! give! — Sheol and the barren womb; there are three that are never satisfied (*quatrain follows, beginning with*: four say not enough), DE.: Three things are not satisfied; four say not; enough! Aluka has two daughters: give, give, Sheol and the womb, &c., BI. two — three, Pesh. BI. V. 16. Sheol is never satisfied with dead, and the closing of the womb is never satisfied with man, The earth is never satisfied with water, And fire never saith, Abundance, BI. V. 17. eye — Bi. inserts, of a son that causeth shame.

j Man, Gen. 2:7.

15

- 3 Or, vampire.  
k Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
l Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
m Or, called.  
n See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21.

16

- n Sheol, Job 7:9.  
o Childlessness an Affliction, Gen. 3:16.  
p Gen. 30:1.  
q Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
r Water, Ps. 95:5.  
s Fire, Lev. 10:2.

17

- t Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
u See "Contempt," I Cor. 18:11.  
v Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
w Raven, Gen. 8:7.  
x Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
y Or, the brook.  
z Eagles, Ex. 19:4.  
6 Or, vultures.

18

- z See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
a Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

19

- b Eagle, Ex. 19:4.  
c Serpent, I Cor. 11:3.  
d Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
e Ships, I Cor. 9:26.

19  
a See "Male and Female," Mt. 19:4.  
b See "Women," Ruth 3:9.  
c See "Lova," I Cor. 13:1.

20  
d Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
e See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
f Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
g Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
h Sin, Gen. 3:6.

21  
i Heb. Under.  
j Earth, Gen. 2:1.

22  
k Ch. 19:10.  
l Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
m Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
n Fools, Jer. 17:11.  
o See v. 9.  
p Food, Gen. 9:3.

23  
q See "Wicked Woman," Ruth 3:9.  
r Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
s Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
t See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
u Ch. 29:21.

24  
v Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

And the way of a <sup>a</sup> man with a <sup>b</sup> maiden.

20 So is the way of an <sup>a</sup> adulterous woman;

She <sup>c</sup> eateth, and wipeth her <sup>d</sup> mouth,

And saith, <sup>e</sup> I have done no <sup>b</sup> wickedness.

21 <sup>f</sup> For three things the <sup>f</sup> earth doth tremble,

And for four, <sup>g</sup> which it cannot bear:

22 For a <sup>h</sup> servant when he is <sup>i</sup> king;

And a <sup>j</sup> fool when he is <sup>k</sup> filled with <sup>l</sup> food;

23 For an <sup>m</sup> odious woman when she is <sup>n</sup> married;

And a <sup>o</sup> handmaid that is <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> heir to her mistress.

24 There are four things which are little upon the earth,

But they are exceeding <sup>r</sup> wise:

Var. Read.—V. 19 (cont.). maiden—woman. FRANK. TOY. Vs. 21-23. For—Lit. Under, Var. V. 21. For—Under, TOY. doth tremble—totters, TOY. And . . . bear—And under four it cannot bear up (endure, Var.). Var. TOY. V. 22. For—Omit. TOY. he is king—getteth dominion, FRANK. becomes a king, TOY. when . . . fool—When he is prosperous, TOY. can be fully satisfied, FRANK. V. 23. For . . . married—An unwooded woman when she (at last) finds a husband, FRANK. And . . . is—A maidservant when she is, TOY. is heir to—So Ex. De. FRANK. TOY. dispossessioneth, Ge. II. V. 24. Which . . . upon—small in, TOY. they . . . wise—yet exceedingly clever, TOY. V. 25. The ants are—Ants-TOY. provide—prepare, TOY. food—necessity, FRANK. meat, a. V. 26. The conies—The marmots, FRANK. WILD.; *Shaphans*, TOY. but a feeble—not mighty, FRANK. TOY. Yet—But, TOY. houses—dwelling-places, TOY. rocks—crag, Var. V. 27. The locusts have—Locusts—they have, TOY. Yet . . . hands—But they march all in ranks, TOY.; by bands

25 The <sup>s</sup> ants are a people not strong,

Yet they <sup>t</sup> provide their food in the <sup>u</sup> summer;

26 The <sup>v</sup> conies are but a feeble folk,

Yet make they their <sup>w</sup> houses in the <sup>x</sup> rocks;

27 The locusts have no king,

Yet go they forth all of them by <sup>y</sup> bands;

28 The <sup>z</sup> lizard <sup>aa</sup> taketh hold with her <sup>ab</sup> hands,

Yet is she in kings' <sup>ac</sup> palaces.

29 There are three things which are stately in their march,

Yea, four which are stately in going:

30 The <sup>ad</sup> lion, which is mightiest among <sup>ae</sup> beasts,

And <sup>af</sup> turneth not away for any;

31 The <sup>ag</sup> greyhound; the <sup>ah</sup> he-goat also;

And the king <sup>ai</sup> against whom there is no <sup>aj</sup> rising up.

well arranged, FRANK. V. 28. The . . . hands—The spider taketh hold with her hands, *Esa. II.*; The lizard thou canst take with the hands, *De. and in effect Isa.*; Lizards—one may be grasped in the hands, TOY. Thou canst grasp the lizard with hands, FRANK. is she—are they, TOY. V. 29. Three things there are of stately step, Yea, four of stately gait; TOY. Three have a good step, And four have a proud walk, FRANK. V. 30. which is—Omit. TOY. mightiest—a hero, FRANK. And . . . any—He turns before no foe, TOY. V. 31. The greyhound—*So Esa. Bo. Zo. De.*; warhorse, *Ho. Schu. Ge. Fl. II.*; lit. girt up or slim in loins, Var.; omit. FRANK. TOY. against . . . up—*So Schu. Fl. Esa.*; When his people (or, army) is with him, *Poococke, Ge. Muhlau, Dr.*; with whom are thousands, DY.; with whom God is, III.

Var. Read.—V. 20. A gloss, HI. DE. REUSS. STR. FRANK. TOY.

25  
v Instinct of Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
w Summer, Gen. 8:22.

26  
z See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
y House, Deut. 24:10.  
z Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

27  
a Joel 2:7.

28  
2 Or, *thou canst seize with thy hands*, b Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
c Palace, Dan. 8:2.

30  
d Lion, Job 4:10.  
e Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
f See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

31  
g See "Devr," Deut. 23:18.  
h Or, *war-horse*, Heb. *well girt* (or, *well knit*) in the loins.  
i Goats, Deut. 13:4.  
j Or, *when his army is with him*.  
k See "Rebellion," *Esa.* 20:8.

\* INSECTS. Kinds of: Ant. *Illustrative Use of*—Pr. 6:6. Bald Locust—Lev. 11:22. Bee—Deut. 1:44. Swarm of—Ju. 14:8; Ps. 118:12 (*Fig.*). *Prophecy concerning*—Is. 7:18. Caterpillar—See "Locust." Cricket—Lev. 11:22. Flea—*Seek for*—I Sam. 24:14; 26:20. Flies—*Sand-flies*—Ex. 8:16 (*marq.*). Egyptian Plague—Ex. 8:21, 29, 31; Ps. 78:45; 105:31. *Hiss for*—Is. 7:18. *Dead*—Ecc. 10:1. Grasshopper—Lev. 11:22; Ps. 105:34; Num. 13:33; Nah. 3:17 (*Fig.*); Ecc. 12:5 (*Prophecy*). Hornet—Ex. 23:28; Deut. 7:20; Job. 24:12. *Horse-leach*—Pr. 30:15 (*Vampire*). Locust—Ex. 4:1, 19; II Chr. 7:13; Is. 33:4; 40:22; Joel 1:4; Ps. 105:34; Amos 7:1. *Have no King*—Pr. 30:27. *Destroy Labors*—Ps. 78:46; II Chr. 7:13. *Prophecy concerning*—Rev. 9:3-5. *Figurative*—Ju. 6:5; Job 39:20; Jer. 46:23; Nah. 3:17. Lice—Ex. 8:16; Ps. 105:31. Moth—Job 4:19. *Figurative*—Ps. 39:11. *Illustrative*—Is. 51:8. *Used in Teaching of Jesus*: *Sermon on the Mount*—Mt. 6:19. Palmer-worm (see "Lo-

cust")—Joel 1:4. Scorpion—Deut. 8:15. Spider—Job 8:14. (*Fig.*) Is. 59:5, 6; Lu. 11:12; Rev. 9:3, 5.

† REPTILES.—Kinds of: Adder.—See "Serpent"—II Cor. 11:3. Asp.—See "Serpent"—II Cor. 11:3. Cankermorm—Joel 1:4 (*marq.*); Joel 2:25; Nah. 3:15, 16. Chameleon—Lev. 11:30. See "Animals"—Gen. 2:20. Cockatrice—Is. 11:9; 14:29; 59:5. Crocodile, Land Crocodile—Lev. 11:30; Job 41:1 (*marq.*). Dragon (*Fig.*)—Rev. 12:3, 4, 7, 9, 13; 13:12, 4, 11; 16:13; 20:2. Frog—Ex. 8:2-13; Rev. 16:13 (*Fig.*). *Frogs sent as Punishment*—Ps. 78:1; 105:30. Gecko—Lev. 11:30. *Levinthan*—Job 3:8; 41:1; Ps. 74:14; 104:26; Is. 27:1. Lizard—Lev. 11:30. Great Lizard—Lev. 11:29. Land Lizard—Lev. 11:30. Palmer-worm—Joel 2:25. Serpent.—See "Serpent"—II Cor. 11:3. Snail—Ps. 58:8. Viper.—See "Serpent"—II Cor. 11:3. Worms—Ex. 16:24; Deut. 28:39; Job 7:5; 17:14; 21:26; 24:20; 25:6; Ps. 22:6 (*Fig.*); Is. 41:14; 51:8; 66:24; Mk. 9:48; Acts 12:23.

PROVERBS

32  
a See "Pride,"  
Ps. 10:2.  
b See "Mind,"  
Job 38:38.  
c Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
d Laying on  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
e Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

33  
1 Heb. *pressing*.  
Milk, Ex.  
23:19.  
2 See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
3 Nose, Gen.  
7:22.  
4 Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
5 Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
6 Strife, Pr.  
26:21.

1 Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
2 Or, *The words*  
of Lemuel king  
of Massa,  
which &c. See  
Ch. 30:1 mar-  
gin.

3 King, Deut.  
17:15.  
4 Oracle, I Pet.  
4:11.  
5 Or, *burden*.  
6 Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
7 Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.

2  
1 Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
2 Is. 49:15.  
3 Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
4 1 Sam. 1:11.

3  
1 Deut. 17:17;  
1 Ki. 11:1;  
Neh. 13:28.  
2 See "Forni-  
cation," Deut.  
22:21.  
3 Women, Ruth  
3:9.

4 Or, as other-  
wise read, *them*  
that destroy.  
5 See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
6 Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.

4  
1 Eccl. 10:17.  
2 See "Drunk-  
ness," Pr.  
23:29.  
3 Drinking,  
Hos. 4:18.  
4 Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
5 Princes, Num.  
2:7.  
6 Another read-  
ing is, *to desire*  
*strong drink*.

5  
1 Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
2 Heb. *that which*  
*is decreed*.  
3 See "Justice,"  
Mic. 6:8.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in  
a lifting up thyself,  
Or if thou hast b thought  
c evil,  
d Lay thy hand upon thy  
e mouth.

33 For the 1 churning of 1 milk  
bringeth forth 2 butter,  
And the 1 wringing of the  
3 nose bringeth forth  
4 blood;  
So the 1 forcing of 1 wrath  
bringeth forth 5 strife.

31 12 The words of m king  
Lēm-ū-ēl; the n3 oracle  
which his o mother p taught him.

2 What, my q son? and what,  
O son of my womb?

And what, O son of my  
r vows?

3 u v Give not thy strength unto  
w women,  
Nor thy ways to 4 that which  
x v destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for 2 kings, O Lēm-  
ū-ēl, it is not for kings to  
a b drink c wine;

Nor for d princes 5 to say,  
Where is strong drink?

5 Lest they drink, and forget  
e6 the law,

And 1 pervert the justice

Var. Read.—V. 32. *Text doubtful*.  
FRANK. TOY. V. 33. churning—com-  
pression of. FRANK. WILD.; press-  
ing. TOY. bringeth forth butter—brings  
out curd. TOY. wringing—squeezing.  
FRANK.; pressing. TOY. forth—out.  
TOY. forcing—pressing. FRANK.  
Chap. 31.—V. 1. The words of Lem-  
uel, a king, the oracle which his mother  
taught him; or, The words of Lemuel,  
king of Massa, which, &c. (or, whose  
mother taught him), TOY. king Lem-  
uel—So *Ev. Kamp.*: Lemuel, king of  
Massa, which his, *Hi. Zö. Mühlau, De*.  
V. 2. of my womb—whom I bore. TOY.  
O . . . vows? son granted to my vows?  
TOY. V. 3. Nor . . . kings—Nor thy  
heart to "those who" destroy kings. TOY.  
And let not thy doings be directed toward  
destroying kings. WILD.; and thy ways  
. . . kings. FRANK. V. 4. O . . . kings  
—*Omit*. TOY. princes . . . is—rulers "to  
mix." TOY. V. 5. they drink and  
—drinking. TOY. And . . . afflicted—  
And disregard the rights of the suffering.  
TOY. justice due to—judgement of. R.  
V. 6. him . . . perish—the homeless,  
FRANK.; who is perishing. TOY. And—  
*Omit*. TOY. unto . . . soul—to him  
who is in bitter distress. TOY.; to the sad,

due to 7 any that is af-  
flicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him  
that is h ready to i per-  
ish,  
And wine unto the k bitter in  
soul:

7 Let him drink, and forget  
his l poverty,  
And remember his m misery  
no more.

8 n Open thy mouth for the  
o dumb,

In the cause of all such as are  
8 left desolate.

9 Open thy mouth, p q judge  
righteously,  
And r minister justice to the  
poor and needy.

10 A 1 worthy woman who can  
find?

For her price is far above  
2 rubies.

11 The v heart of her w x hus-  
band v trusteth in her,  
And he shall have no lack of  
z9 gain.

12 a She doeth him good and  
not evil

All the b days of her c life.

13 She seeketh d wool and  
e f flax,

And g h worketh i10 willingly  
with her hands.

FRANK. V. 7. Let . . . and—That,  
drinking, he may. TOY. remember—  
think. TOY. FRANK. V. 8. Let thy de-  
cisions be "true." Uphold the rights of all  
who "suffer." TOY. in . . . desolate—at  
the judgment . . . FRANK. V. 9.  
Pronounce thy judgments with equity.  
Maintain the cause of the poor and needy.  
TOY. justice—judgement. R. poor and  
needy—oppressed and poor. FRANK.  
V. 10. worthy woman—good wife. TOY.  
For . . . rubies—Far above the worth  
of corals is her worth. TOY. rubies—  
corals. Var. WILD. TOY. pearls. FRANK.  
V. 11. The . . . have—To her her hus-  
band trusts. And has. TOY. And . . .  
gain—Neither doth he lack spoil. Var.  
V. 12. evil—harm. TOY. All . . . life—  
During her whole life. FRANK. V. 13.  
seeketh—gathers. TOY. worketh . . .  
hands—works it up as she will. TOY.

Var. Read.—Chap. 31.—V. 3. that . . .  
kings—them (*fem.*) that destroy kings.  
*Ge. Loc. Fl. Nö. De. and substantially Ev.*  
*Mühl. (pts.). [The Hebrew text will not bear*  
*the meaning given by A. V. and R.] V. 4.*  
*Omit*, FRANK.

a See "Afflic-  
tion," Ps. 9:10.  
7 Heb. *all the*  
*sons of afflic-*  
*tion*.

6  
h Job 29:13.  
i See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
j See "Disease,"  
Ps. 103:3.  
k Bitterness of  
Soul, Job 4:15.

7  
l See "The  
Poor," Deut.  
24:14.  
m See "Adversi-  
ty," John  
19:6.

8  
n Ch. 24:11;  
Job 29:12-17;  
Ps. 82:3.  
o The Dumb,  
Mt. 12:23.  
8 Or, *ready to*  
*pass away*.  
Heb. *the sons*  
*of passing*  
*away*.

9  
p Lev. 19:15;  
Deut. 1:16.  
q See "Judges,"  
Ex. 18:22.  
r See "Govern-  
ment," Neh.  
8:9.  
e Minister, Acts  
15:39.

10  
t See "Women,"  
Ruth 3:9.  
u See "Precious  
Stones," 1 Ki.  
10:11.

11  
v Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
w Husband,  
1 Cor. 7:16.  
x See "Mar-  
riage," Gen.  
6:2.  
y Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

z  
12  
1 Wealth, Josh.  
22:3.  
9 Heb. *spoil*.

12  
a See "Wife,"  
1 Cor. 7:16.  
b Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
c Life, Gen. 2:7.

13  
d See "Sheep,"  
Lu. 14:4.  
e See "Grain,"  
Gen. 42:33.  
f See "Plants,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
g Labor, Ex.  
12:23.  
h Work of  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
10 Or, *at the busi-*  
*ness of*.

14  
a See "Ships,"  
I Ki. 9:26.  
b Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

15  
c Ch. 20:13;  
Heb. 12:3.  
d Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
e Lu. 12:42.  
f Household,  
Pr. 31:27.  
g Or, portion.  
h Handmaid,  
II Sam. 6:22.

16  
i See "Wom-  
an," Ruth  
3:9.  
j Field, Num.  
20:17.  
k See "Land,"  
Gen. 23:15.  
l Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
m Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
n Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
o Vineyard,  
I Ki. 21:16.

17  
p I Ki. 18:46;  
II Ki. 4:29;  
Job 38:3.  
q Loins, Is. 11:5.  
r Arms, Ju.  
15:14.

18  
s Lamp, Ex.  
25:37.

14 She is like the <sup>a</sup>\* merchant-  
ships;  
She bringeth her <sup>b</sup> bread from  
afar.

15 She <sup>c</sup> riseth also while it is  
yet <sup>d</sup> night,  
And <sup>e</sup> giveth food to her  
<sup>f</sup> household,  
And their <sup>g</sup> task to her <sup>h</sup> maid-  
ens.

16 <sup>i</sup> She considereth a <sup>j</sup> field,  
and buyeth it;  
With the <sup>k</sup> fruit of her  
<sup>l</sup> hands she planteth a  
<sup>m</sup> vineyard.

17 She <sup>n</sup> girdeth her <sup>o</sup> loins with  
strength,  
And maketh strong her  
<sup>p</sup> arms.

18 She perceiveth that her mer-  
chandise is profitable;  
Her <sup>q</sup> lamp goeth not out by  
night.

Var. Rend. — V. 14. bread — food,  
TOY.; maintenance, FRANK. V. 15.  
also—*Omit*, TOY. And their . . . maid-  
ens—And to her maidens what be-  
longeth to them, FRANK. their task  
to—Or, a task unto, *Ge. Hi. Ec.*; the ap-  
pointed portion to, WILD. V. 16. con-  
sidereth—examines, TOY. field—gain of  
a field, FRANK. buyeth—getteth,  
FRANK. With—Of, Var. fruit of her  
hands—her earnings, TOY. hands—  
work, FRANK. V. 17. her loins—herself,  
TOY. strong—strong (for work), TOY.  
V. 18. merchandise is profitable—profit is  
good, FRANK. TOY. by—at, TOY.  
lamp—light, FRANK. V. 19. hands—  
fingers, FRANK. to—on, TOY. hands

19 She layeth her hands to the  
<sup>r</sup> distaff,  
And her <sup>s</sup> hands hold the  
spindle.

20 She <sup>t</sup> stretcheth out her  
<sup>u</sup> hand to the <sup>v</sup> poor;  
Yea, she reacheth forth her  
hands to the needy.

21 She is not <sup>w</sup> afraid of the  
<sup>x</sup> snow for her household;  
For all her household are  
<sup>y</sup> clothed with <sup>z</sup> scarlet.

22 She maketh for herself  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> carpets of tapestry;  
Her clothing is fine <sup>d</sup> linen  
and <sup>e</sup> purple.

23 Her <sup>f</sup> husband is known in  
the <sup>g</sup> gates,  
When he sitteth among the  
<sup>h</sup> elders of the <sup>i</sup> land.

24 She maketh linen garments  
and selleth them,  
And delivereth girdles unto  
the <sup>j</sup> merchant.

hold—hand grasps, TOY. V. 20. stretches  
—opens, FRANK. Yea, she reacheth—  
extends, TOY.; And stretches, FRANK.  
V. 21. For all—*Omit*, TOY. V. 22. car-  
pets of tapestry—coverlets, TOY.; covers,  
FRANK. fine linen—linen, TOY.; byssus,  
FRANK. WILD. V. 23. known—disting-  
uished, TOY.; honored, FRANK. WILD.  
gates—council, TOY. V. 24. linen gar-  
ments—cloths, FRANK.; a fine linen un-  
dergarment, WILD. merchant—*Lit.* the  
Canaanite, Var.

Var. Rend. — V. 15. And their . . .  
maidens—*Omit*, TOY.

19  
a See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
2 Heb. *palms*.

20  
t Hands  
stretched out,  
Gen. 16:12.  
u Liberality,  
Rom. 12:8.  
3 Heb. *palms*.  
v The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.

21  
w Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
x See "Meteo-  
rology," Gen.  
27:39.  
y Clothing, Job  
31:29.  
z See "Colors,"  
Job 3:5.

22  
a Carpet, Ju.  
5:10.  
b See "Trades  
and Arts,"  
Is. 40:19.  
c Or, *cushions*.  
d Linen, Esth.  
8:15.

23  
d Husband,  
I Cor. 7:16.  
e Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.  
f See "Elders of  
Israel," Ezra  
5:5.  
g Land, Gen.  
23:15.

24  
5 Heb. *Canaan-  
ite*.

\* COMMERCE. — The Children of Israel being a Pastoral and  
Agricultural People were slow in establishing Commercial Re-  
lations. The Surplus of their Flocks and Herds, however,  
must soon have necessitated Trade. Abraham, as well as  
Jacob and Esau, seems to have made Investments—Gen. 13:2;  
24:22, 53; 32:5, 14, 15; 33:9.

Agricultural Products.—Wheat and Barley—Ex. 34:22;  
Ruth 2:23; II Sam. 17:28; I Ki. 5:11; II Chr. 2:10; 27:5; Ezra  
7:22. Grapes—Gen. 9:20; Ex. 22:5; Lev. 19:10; Deut. 24:21.  
Olives—Ju. 15:5; Deut. 28:40; I Sam. 8:14; Neh. 5:11.

Commerce first organized.—The Credit goes to Solomon.  
He imported liberally from Egypt—I Ki. 10:22-29. He also  
traded with the Sidonians, in Wheat, Honey, Oil, Balm, etc.—  
I Ki. 5:6-11; II Chr. 2:8-10. Solomon equipped a Trading  
Fleet at Ezion-Geber on the Red Sea, manning it with Phœni-  
cian Sailors. This Fleet was loaded with the Products of Pal-  
estine and sent once every Three Years to Ophir, bringing back  
Gold, Silver, Precious Stones, Ivory, Almag Trees, Apes and  
Peacocks—I Ki. 9:26; 10:11, 22.

Trade Routes.—Foreign, (1) From Damascus past Mt.  
Hermon to Tyre, thence south along Coast, crossing East  
Part of Carmel and running along East Edge of Coast Plain.  
(2) From Damascus crossing Jordan south of Lake Huleh,  
winding along Northwest Shore of Sea of Galilee, thence  
Southwest across Galilee by way of Nazareth and Plain of  
Esdrælon, joining above Route about 10 Miles East of Ca-  
sarea. (3) From East Jordan Regions, crossing Jordan near  
Beth-shan, and on up the Valley of Jesreel, through East end  
of Plain of Esdrælon, joining Coast Route to Egypt.

Home Routes.—Made use of those above. Crossed Jerusa-

lem to Joppa, by Beasts of Burden, bringing Produce to Joppa  
by Sea—Is. 2:6, 7, 16; Hos. 12:7; Ez. 26:2; Jonah 1:3.

Tolls and Customs.—Brought by Traders and Merchants—  
I Ki. 10:15. Revenues—I Sam. 8:11-17. Budget—I Ki.  
10:14, 15. Also included (1) Taxes on Land, (2) Tributes  
from Vassal States—II Ki. 23:33-35; Ezra 4:13, 20; Neh. 5:4;  
II Chr. 17:11. Personal Tribute—Mt. 17:24; 22:17; Lu. 20:22.

Foreign Ports.—Tyre—Ez. Chap. 27; Is. 23; Deut. 22:18.  
19. Egypt—Gen. 41:57; 42:3, 25, 35; 43:11, 12, 21. Baby-  
lon—Josh. 7:21. Foreign Merchants: Ishmaelites—John  
8:24-26. Midianites—Num. 31:50.

Markets.—Neh. 3:22; 10:32; 13:15-16; Zeph. 1:10. Temple  
Markets—Zech. 14:21; Mt. 21:12; John 2:14.

Imports.—Horses and Chariots—I Ki. 10:26, 28, 29; II Chr.  
1:16-17. Gold, Silver, Precious Stones, Ivory, Apes, Pea-  
cocks—I Ki. 10:22. Cedars and Firs—I Ki. 5:6, 11; II Chr.  
2:8. Gold from Ophir—I Ki. 28:48. Fish—Neh. 13:16.  
Attire of Women—Is. 3:18-24. Grain—Gen. 41:57; 42:3, 25.

Exports.—Oil—I Chr. 2:10; Hos. 12:1. Wheat—I Chr.  
2:10. Barley—(same). Wine—I Chr. 2:10. Linen Gar-  
ments—Pr. 31:24. Wool—I Ki. 3:4. Salt from Dead Sea.  
Fish, from Sea of Galilee.

Means of Transportation.—Camels, Oxen, Asses, Mules,  
Backs of Men—Gen. 42:26; I Ki. 10:2; II Ki. 8:9; I Chr. 12:40;  
Is. 60:16. Caravans—Job 6:18; Ju. 5:6; Ezra 7:25; Is. 21:16.  
Shipping.—Solomon's Fleet—I Ki. 9:26 (see "Commerce  
First Organized"). Hiram's Rafts—I Ki. 5:9. Ships of  
Tarsish—Jonah 1:3, 5. Gallies—Is. 33:21. Fishing Boats—  
Mt. 4:18; Mk. 1:16. Freighters—Acts 21:2; 27:6-10, 38.

Traffic.—Jews a Trading People—Amos 8:4-6; Hos. 12:7-

- 25  
a Laughter, Job 8:21.
- 26  
b Ch. 10:31.  
c Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
d Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
e Law, Deut. 31:24.  
f Or, teaching.  
g Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
h Tongue, Jas. 3:5.
- 27  
h See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
i See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
j Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
k Idleness, I Tim. 5:13.
- 28  
l Children, Gen. 3:16.  
m Blessing, Gen. 12:3.
- 25 Strength and dignity are her clothing;  
And she <sup>a</sup> laugheth at the time to come.
- 26 She <sup>b</sup> openeth her <sup>c</sup> mouth with <sup>d</sup> wisdom;  
And the <sup>e</sup> law of <sup>f</sup> kindness is on her <sup>g</sup> tongue.
- 27 She looketh well to the ways of her <sup>h</sup> household,  
And eateth not the <sup>i</sup> bread of <sup>k</sup> idleness.
- 28 Her <sup>l</sup> children rise up, and call her <sup>m</sup> blessed;

Var. Rend. — V. 25. dignity — honor, TOY; glory, FRANK. laugheth at — is not anxious for, FRANK. time to come — days to come, WILD; future, FRANK. V. 26. She . . . with — Her speech is full of, TOY. with-in, FRANK. And . . . kindness — and kindly instruction, TOY; and friendly instruction, FRANK. law — Or, teaching, Var. V. 27. looketh well to — followeth with her eyes, FRANK. And — She, TOY. V. 28. children — sons, FRANK. rise . . . blessed — congratulate her, TOY. blessed — happy, Var. FRANK. V. 29. Many . . . worthily —

8; Acts 12:20. In Horses — I Ki. 10:28, 29. General Traffic — I Ki. 10:22; II Ki. 3:4. Bazaars — I Ki. 20:34. Wholesale and Retail Trade: In Fish — Neh. 13:16. Wine, Grain, Grapes, Figs, etc. — Neh. 13:15, 20. Large Home Traffic in Sacrificial Animals.

Laws concerning Commerce. — Ex. 21:35; 22:5, 25; Lev. 25:23-31, 35-37; 25:47-52. Banking. — Mt. 25:27; Lu. 19:23.

\* HOUSEHOLD. — Abraham commands his — Gen. 18:19. Jacob — Gen. 31:37. Commands his Household to put away Foreign Gods — Gen. 35:2. Jacob and Household go to Egypt to avoid Famine — Gen. 45:1-11. Are taken care of — Gen. 47:12. Companions on Way to Egypt — Ex. 1:1, 4. Pharaoh's Promise to Joseph's Brethren — Gen. 45:18. Judging between Jacob's and Laban's Household Stuff — Gen. 31:37. Job — Job 1:3. Isaac, Great Household of — Gen. 26:14. David and Household go to Jerusalem — II Sam. 15:16. Provisions for — II Sam. 16:2. Cross the Jordan — II Sam. 19:18, 41. Rahab and Household — Josh. 2:18. Saved — Josh. 6:25. Gideon fears his Father's Household — Ju. 6:27. Of King — I Ki. 7:9, 11. Shunammite Woman — II Ki. 8:1, 2. Tobiah — Neh. 13:8. Aristobolus — Rom. 16:11. Narcissus — Rom.

Her husband *also*, and he  
"praiseth her, saying:  
29 Many <sup>a</sup> daughters have done  
<sup>b</sup> worthily,  
But thou excellest them all.

30 <sup>a</sup> Grace is <sup>c</sup> deceitful, and  
<sup>d</sup> beauty is <sup>e</sup> vain;  
But a <sup>f</sup> woman that <sup>g</sup> feareth  
Je-hō-vāh, she shall be  
praised.

31 "Give her of the <sup>h</sup> fruit of her  
hands;  
And let her <sup>i</sup> works praise  
her in the <sup>j</sup> gates.

"Many women do well," TOY. daughters — women, FRANK. TOY. have done worthily — There are many good, FRANK; have done virtuously, R. V. 30. Grace — Beauty, TOY. beauty is vain — comeliness is transitory, TOY. vain — Heb. a breath. But . . . praised — A woman "of intelligence" she will have praise, TOY. Jehovah — God, FRANK. R; Yahweh, TOY. shall be — deserves to be, FRANK. V. 31. of . . . hands — credit for what her hands have wrought, TOY. hands — work, FRANK. in the gates — among the people, TOY.

16:11. Chloe — I Chr. 1:11. Caesar — Phil 4:22. Worthless — I Sam. 25:17. Every Man with his — I Sam. 27:3; II Sam. 2:3. Dathan and Abiram, Destruction of — Deut. 11:6.

Blessed by: Jehovah — Deut. 12:7; II Sam. 6:11. David — II Sam. 6:20. Promise to, by Jehovah — Deut. 14:26. Chosen. — By Jehovah — Josh. 7:14. Achan's Household — Josh. 7:18.

Laws concerning. — Offerings — Ex. 12:4; Deut. 15:20. Annual Atonement — Lev. 16:17. Food for — I Ki. 5:9, 11; Num. 18:3; Pr. 27:27; 31:15.

Warning to Micah's Household. — Ju. 18:25.

Baptism of — Lydia and her Household — Ex. 16:15. Stephanus — I Chr. 1:16.

Figurative. — Pr. 31:21, 27. Of the Faith — Gal. 6:10. Of Jehovah — Eph. 2:19.

Rule of Household. — I Tim. 5:14. Overseers — I Ki. 4:6; II Ki. 10:5. Of Solomon's — I Ki. 4:7. King's Son — II Ki. 15:5. Eliakim — II Ki. 18:18; 19:2. Is. 36:3, 22; 37:2.

Servants of Cornelius's Household. — Acts 10:7.

Used figuratively in Teachings of Jesus. — Wise Servant — Mt. 24:45; Lu. 12:42. See "Family" — Eph. 5:22. "House" — Deut. 24:10.

n Praise, Ju. 5:3.

29

o Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
p Ch. 12:4.

30

q Grace, John 1:17.  
r Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
s Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
t Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
u Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
v Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

31

w Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
x Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
y See "Labor," Ex. 12:23.  
z Gates, I Sam. 23:7.

# ĖC-CLĖ-ŠĪ-ĀS-TĖŠ

## OR, THE PREACHER

1: 1

THE PREACHER DECLARES ALL THINGS TO BE VAIN

1: 3

<p><b>1</b> a Words, Pr. 15:23. 1 Heb. <i>Kohleth</i>. b Preaching. See "Salvation." Acts 2:40. c V. 12; ch. 7:27; 12:8-10. d See "Solomon," I Ki. 1:30.</p>	<p><b>1</b> The "words of 'the b c d Preacher, the 'son of David, 'king in 'Je-ru-'sa-lēm.  Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—Vs. 1, 2. the Preacher—<i>No WILD.; More strictly, her that preacheth (i.e. Wisdom; cf. Pr. 1:20, 21; 8:1-4). Ew. Hi. Gi. Kue. Kleinert; or, the great (or, ideal) orator, De.; The Philosopher, SIEG.; Quoheleth, BAR.; Kohleth, McN.; Ecclesiastes, HAUPT.</i> V. 2.</p>	<p><b>2</b> *Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; vanity of vanities, all is vanity. <b>3</b> 'What profit  Vanity—<i>Heb. a breath: so always, Var.; vapour: so throughout, McN. saith the preacher—(says Quoheleth). BAR. Preacher Philosopher, SIEG. V. 3. profit—gain, BAR.</i>  Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. king—<i>In- sert, "over Israel," SIEG.</i></p>	<p>e Son, Gen. 21:19. f David, I Sam. 17:12. g King, Deut. 17:15. h Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8. 3 i Ch. 2:11; 3:9; 5:16; Mt. 16:28; Lu. 9:25.</p>
--	--	--	---

### ECCLESIASTES.

Text.—The Preacher takes for his text the pessimistic words, "Vanity of vanities, all is vanity." He sticks to his text throughout. Hence we do not have a book of good cheer and hopefulness, but a catalogue of things that disappointed the Preacher. He gives himself up to a study of all that is painful and unsatisfying in human experience. He pours forth his complaints as boldly as did Job, and he seems not to have had any such deep experience of grace as that of the great patriarch. He was a man of reflection, a sage sorely disturbed by the evils all about him in human life. He gives such full and frank expression to his scepticism and his pessimism that he is counted by many modern critics as a confirmed doubter, the expressions of his faith in a general judgment and a future life being regarded as interpolations or additions to his manuscript. While frankly recognizing the many sceptical and gloomy paragraphs as coming from the inspired author, we must protest against the notion that he rested permanently on the lower levels reached in his search for the evils of human life. He has described fearlessly all that he could find fault with in man's experience. He sets out to paint the vanity of human life, and he sticks to his text. The result is not atheism nor materialism nor confirmed pessimism, but a doctrine of man's littleness and helplessness apart from faith. There can be no doubt about the author's belief in God and the judgment. He calls hi. readers to a prudent enjoyment of life's pleasures, reminding them of the inevitable sorrows and disappointments of life. He is made sad by the oppressions and miseries around him, and his note nowhere becomes jubilant. Moderation, prudence, contentment, and resignation in the face of life's sorrows and evils are the goal to which he would conduct his readers.

#### Contents:

Title.—Ecl. 1:1. The monotonous repetitions in nature and in man lead to no goal. Man's labor brings him no permanent profit—1:2-11. Even wisdom fails to satisfy man's soul or to enable him to set things right—1:12-18. Pleasure also fails to satisfy, even when one is able to provide for himself all that men seek as an aid to enjoyment—2:1-11. Though wisdom is superior to folly, the wise man dies even as the fool, and often a wise man leaves the fruits of his toil to a fool—2:12-23. The best course open to the wise man is the enjoyment in moderation of what God gives him—2:24-26. Men are powerless in the grip of the Almighty, who foreordains all things. Although God has set eternity in man's heart, yet he cannot find out God's work. The best thing possible is the quiet enjoyment of what God gives him—3:1-15. The Preacher has tried to

get satisfaction in the thought of a judgment by God hereafter; but man resembles the beasts in his subjection to death—3:16-22. Man's misery may be seen in the oppression of man by his fellow and in foolish rivalries—4:1-6. A solitary man is at a great disadvantage as compared with a man who has a companion—4:7-12. The vanity of popular enthusiasm for a new king—4:13-16. Ignorance and hypocrisy mar man's religious life—5:1-7. Oppression and violence mar man's social life—5:8, 9. Riches only bring greater burdens on the owner, and an evil chance often sweeps them away—5:10-17. Hence it is wise for a man to enjoy the fruits of his labor while he can—5:18-20. God often gives a man riches with no power to enjoy them, and even if a man has good digestion, hunger keeps on his track—6:1-9. Man is helpless and short-sighted—6:10-12. Sad things are to be preferred. Wisdom is better than property—7:1-14. Seek "the golden mean" between extremes—7:15-18. Wisdom is valuable, but one must not know everything, lest he hear his servant curse him—7:19-22. Man is hardly to be trusted, and woman not at all—7:23-29. Wisdom is valuable in a time of oppression, for the wise man will be patient and prudent; but he cannot read the future nor vanquish death—8:1-8. The wicked are often honored, and even when they are punished, there is often great delay before the sentence is executed—8:9-13. The wicked and the righteous do not receive their just deserts. When the Preacher tried to understand this problem he failed altogether—8:14-9:1. It is an evil that death comes alike to the wise man and to the fool, and after death men are forgotten—9:2-6. Hence man ought to enjoy himself as best he can, and do with his might whatever he finds to do—9:7-10. Man cannot control circumstances nor foresee the day of his death—9:11, 12. The wise man often loses the reward due him—9:13-16. A group of proverbs contrasting wisdom and folly—9:17-10:20. The wisdom of a beneficent and industrious life. There will be sad days enough—11:1-8. Enjoy life in youth, not unmindful of the Creator, nor forgetting the weakness and helplessness of old age—11:9-12:8. Concluding proverbs—12:9-12. The end of the matter is to fear God and keep His commandments, for God will finally bring every work into judgment—12:13, 14.

It is fitting that the Bible should contain a book in which the ills of human life should be portrayed in all their nakedness. The Preacher was tempted to renounce God, but he didn't. We have much greater light than he, and would be without excuse, if we should fall into pessimism in the gospel dispensation.

\* VANITY: Creation subject to Vanity.—Rom. 8:20.

All is Vanity.—Ecl. 2:1, 11, 15, 17, 19, 21, 23, 26; 3:19;



<sup>3</sup>  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
c Sun, Ps. 136:3.  
<sup>4</sup>  
d Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
e Ps. 104:5; 119:90.  
f Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>6</sup>  
g Ch. 11:5.  
h Wind, Job 27:21.

<sup>7</sup>  
i Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
l Or, *torrents*.  
j Sea, Ex. 14:21.

<sup>8</sup>  
2 Or, *All words are feeble*.  
k Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
l Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
m Ch. 4:8; Ps. 27:20.  
n Ear, Ex. 29:20.

hath <sup>a</sup>man of all his <sup>b</sup>labor wherein he laboreth under the <sup>c</sup>sun? <sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup>One generation goeth, and another generation cometh; but the <sup>e</sup>earth abideth for ever. <sup>5</sup> The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to its place where it ariseth. <sup>6</sup> The <sup>f</sup>wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it turneth about continually in its course, and the wind returneth again to its circuits. <sup>7</sup> All the <sup>g</sup>rivers run into the <sup>h</sup>sea, yet the sea is not full; unto the place whither the rivers go, thither they go again. <sup>8</sup> <sup>2</sup> All things are full of <sup>k</sup>weariness; man cannot utter it: the <sup>l</sup>eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the <sup>n</sup>ear filled with

*Var. Read.*—V. 3 (*cont.*). hath—is there to, McN. all his labor—his whole toil, BAR.; labor—toil, McN. HAUPT. Wherein . . . sun—which under the sun he toils, BAR. laboreth—toileth, McN.; toils, HAUPT. V. 4. Generation comes after generation goes. But the world for ever stands, BAR.; Generations are going and coming while the earth is abiding for ever, HAUPT.; A generation departeth and a (another, SIEG.) generation cometh, and (yet, SIEG.) the earth perpetually abideth, McN. SIEG. V. 5. goeth down—So SIEG.; sets, BAR.; setteth, McN.; is setting, HAUPT. hasteth . . . ariseth—and (so) she followeth panting back to her place, where she was accustomed to rise, SIEG.; and unto his place he panteth—he riseth there, McN. hasteth—*Lit.* shorteth (*does not mean pant*), HAUPT. ariseth—must arise, *Hi. De.* V. 6. Going to the south and circling to the north, circling, circling goes the wind, and on its circuits the wind returns, BAR.; so nearly, SIEG. McN. V. 7. rivers—streams, BAR. McN. SIEG. HAUPT. run—go their way, McN.; go, SIEG. yet the sea—it, McN. rivers—streams, BAR. HAUPT. McN. go—flow, BAR.; are going, HAUPT. thither . . . again—So McN.; there they return to go, HAUPT.; there they flow, BAR. V. 8. full of weariness—*i.e.* are *over toiling*, *Gr. De.*; wearied, BAR.; weary, McN.; *lit.* wearying themselves, HAUPT. man—it—no man can enumerate all, HAUPT.; No one is able to

hearing. <sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup> That which hath been is that which shall be; and that which hath been done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. <sup>10</sup> Is there a thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been long ago, in the ages which were before us. <sup>11</sup> There is <sup>p</sup>no remembrance of the former generations; neither shall there be any remembrance of the latter generations that are to come, among those that shall come after.

<sup>12</sup> I the <sup>q</sup>Preacher was <sup>r</sup>king over <sup>s</sup>Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> in <sup>t</sup>J<sup>e</sup>-<sup>r</sup>u<sup>s</sup>-<sup>a</sup>-<sup>l</sup>e<sup>m</sup>. <sup>13</sup> And I <sup>u</sup>applied my <sup>v</sup>heart to seek and to <sup>w</sup>search out by <sup>x</sup>wisdom concerning all that is done under <sup>y</sup>heaven: it is a sore <sup>z</sup>travail that <sup>a</sup>God hath

utter it, BAR. with seeing—at seeing, McN.; to see, BAR. nor—and . . . is not, McN. V. 9. hath been—is, McN. V. 10. Is . . . new?—There is . . . new! BAR.; If there is . . . new! McN.; If anything happens . . . something new, SIEG. Whereof it may be said—of which one saith (may say, BAR.), McN. BAR. SIEG. it . . . ago—it was already, SIEG.; it already existed, McN.; ages—times, SIEG. long ago—already, *r. V.* 11. the former generations—earlier people (now), McN.; *lit.* of former things, HAUPT. generations—*Or*, men, *Exc. He. Gi. De. Zo. Wr.* BAR.; *omit*, SIEG. neither . . . after—and also the men who shall be later shall have no remembrance with those who shall be later (still), BAR.; and also of later people who shall exist (of those who shall be, SIEG.) there shall be no remembrance with those who shall exist later (still), McN. SIEG. V. 12. the Preacher—the Philosopher, SIEG.; Quoheleth, BAR.; Koheleth, McN. V. 13. applied—gave, BAR. McN. applied my heart—directed my mind, SIEG. turned my attention, HAUPT. seek . . . out—investigate and to explore, McN.; search and to explore, BAR.; learn and to explore and investigate, HAUPT. by—with, BAR. HAUPT.; by means of, SIEG. wisdom—wisdom and reasoning, HAUPT. all—everything, McN. is done—happene<sup>th</sup>, SIEG. heaven—the heavens, BAR. McN. sore travail—miserable task, McN.; bad business, BAR.

<sup>9</sup>  
o Ch. 2:12; 3:15; 6:10.

<sup>11</sup>  
p Ch. 2:16; 9:5

<sup>12</sup>  
q See "Solomon," 1 Ki. 1:30.  
r Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
s See v. 1.  
t King, Deut. 17:15.  
u Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
v Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>13</sup>  
w See v. 17.  
x Heart, Acts 15:9.  
y Ch. 3:10, 11; 7:25; 8:17.  
z Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
a Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
b Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
c Ch. 2:23, 26; 3:10.  
d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

4:4; 6:4, 11; 7:15; 8:10; 11:8. Vanity of Vanities—Ecl. 2:14. All under the Sun is vain.—Ecl. 4:7. Riches Vanity.—Ecl. 4:8; 6:2. Desire Vanity.—Ecl. 6:9. Laughter of Fool is—Ecl. 7:6. Abundance of Increase is.—Ecl. 5:10; 12:8. Vanity of Dreams and Words.—Ecl. 5:7. Of Words—Job 16:3; 35:16. Beauty is.—Pr. 31:30. Vanity of Life.—Job 7:16; Ps. 39:5, 11; Ecl. 9:9; 11:10. Manner of Life is.—I Pet. 1:18. Applied to Nations.—Is. 40:17; 59:4; Jer. 10:3; 14:22; Hab. 2:13; Acts 4:25. Vanity of Gentiles—Rom. 1:21. Of Gentiles' Mind—Eph. 4:17. Of Men—Ju. 9:4; 11:3; II Sam. 7:20; Job 11:12; 15:2; Ps. 62:9; Jas. 2:20. Of the Godless—Job 27:2; Ps. 39:6; 89:47; Ecl. 6:12. Of Wise—I Cor. 3:20. Of Judges of the Earth—Is. 40:23. Fathers inherited Vanity—

Jer. 16:19. People meditate on Vain Things—Ps. 2:1. Vanity of Women—Is. 4:3 (Fig.). Thoughts of Men are vain—Ps. 94:11.

Applied to Idolatry.—II Ki. 17:15; Is. 44:9; Jer. 9:19; 10:15; Zech. 10:2; Acts 14:15. Oblation of Vanity—Is. 1:13.

Warnings against.—I Sam. 12:21; Ps. 62:10. Deceitfulness of Vanity—Job 15:31; Ps. 31:6; Jonah 2:8. Wealth gotten by—Pr. 13:11. Reproof for Vanity—Ps. 4:2. Vain Persons—Pr. 12:11; 28:19; Mt. 6:7. Vain glory—Gal. 5:26; Phil. 2:3. Vain Deceit—Col. 2:8. Vain Talking—I Tim. 1:6; Titus 1:10. Vain Religion—Jas. 1:26. False Prophets—Jer. 23:16. False Teachers—II Pet. 2:18. Unrighteousness of Vanity—Jer. 2:5. Jehovah angered with Vanity—Deut. 32:21; I Ki. 16:13, 26. Vanity as Punishment—Ps. 78:33.

Prayer against Vanity.—Ps. 119:137.

Prophecy.—Israel's Vanity—Is. 49:4; Jer. 2:5, 30.

- 13  
a Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 14  
c See "Labor,"  
Ex. 12:23.  
d See "Work of  
Hands," Gen.  
16:12.  
e Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
f Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.  
i Or, a feeding  
on wind (see  
Hos. 12:1).  
j Or, vexation of  
spirit (and so  
elsewhere).  
k Strife, Pr.  
26:21.  
l Wind, Job  
27:21.

- 15  
i Ch. 7:15.  
j Crooked, Pr.  
8:8.  
2 Heb. defect.

- 16  
k Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
l Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
m I Ki. 3:9-12.  
n Or, yea, more  
than all.  
4 Heb. over.  
5 Heb. hath seen  
abundantly.  
6 Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

- 17  
o Ch. 2:12;  
7:25.  
18  
p Ch. 2:23;  
12:12.  
q Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.

- 1  
r Ch. 7:4; 8:15.  
s See "Glad-  
ness," Is.  
51:3.  
6 Or, and thou  
shalt enjoy.  
t See "Joy,"  
Ps. 30:5.

given to the <sup>a</sup>sons of <sup>b</sup>men to be exercised therewith. 14 I have seen all the <sup>c</sup>works that are done under the <sup>d</sup>sun; and, behold, all is <sup>e</sup>vanity and <sup>f</sup>a <sup>g</sup>striving after <sup>h</sup>wind. 15 That which is <sup>i</sup>crooked cannot be made straight; and <sup>j</sup>that which is wanting cannot be numbered. 16 I communed with mine own <sup>k</sup>heart, saying, Lo, I have gotten me great <sup>l</sup>wisdom <sup>m</sup>above all that were before me <sup>n</sup>in Jê-ru-sa-lêm; yea, my heart <sup>o</sup>hath had great experience of wisdom and <sup>p</sup>knowledge. 17 And I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to <sup>q</sup>know madness and folly: I perceived that this also was a striving after wind. 18 For <sup>r</sup>in much wisdom is much grief; and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth <sup>s</sup>sorrow.

**2** I said in my heart, Come now, I will prove thee with <sup>t</sup>mirth; <sup>u</sup>therefore <sup>v</sup>enjoy

Var. Rend.—V. 13 (*cont.*), given—laid on, SIEG. sons of men—children of men, BAR.; mankind, SIEG. to with—in which to toil, BAR. exercised—occupied, McN. V. 14, have seen—saw, BAR. McN.; beheld, SIEG. works—actions, McN. SIEG. are done—happen, SIEG. is—was, SIEG. vanity—vapour, McN. a striving after—pursuit of, cf. ch. 5:16; Hos. 12:1, Var.; desire of, BAR. V. 15. That . . . straight—A crooked thing cannot be corrected, McN.; The crooked cannot be straightened, BAR. that . . . numbered—a deficit cannot be reckoned, McN. that . . . wanting—The wanting, BAR.; The incomplete, SIEG. V. 16. I . . . heart—I thought to myself, SIEG. communed—spake, BAR. McN. Lo . . . great—As for myself, lo I have greatly multiplied, McN.; Behold I have greatly increased, BAR.; See then, I have acquired greater and more abundant, SIEG. above also—more also than, Var. above . . . were—beyond any man who hath been, McN. in—over, BAR. McN. SIEG. yea—and, BAR. SIEG. McN. heart—spirit, SIEG. hath . . . of—has abundantly beheld, BAR.; hath seen to a great extent, McN.; perceived much, SIEG. V. 17, applied—have given, McN.; gave, BAR. wisdom—wisdom and knowledge, SIEG. BAR. McN. and to know—Omit, BAR. McN. perceived—know, McN. was . . . after—is desire of, BAR. V. 18, grief—vexation, Var. BAR. SIEG. sorrow—trouble, SIEG.; pain, BAR. Chap. 2.—V. 1, in my heart—to myself, SIEG. now, I will prove—let me test, McN. mirth—gladness, McN.; joy, SIEG. BAR.; pleasure, HAUPT. therefore enjoy pleasure—and enjoy thou good, McN.; so look upon good, BAR. and, behold, this—And lo, that, McN.; and behold also it, BAR. vanity—vapour, McN. mirth . . . it?—joy (gladness, McN.) what does this ac-

<sup>w</sup>pleasure: and, behold, this also was vanity. 2 <sup>v</sup>I said of <sup>w</sup>laughter, It is mad; and of mirth, What doeth it? 3 I searched in my heart how to <sup>x</sup>cheer my <sup>y</sup>flesh with <sup>z</sup>wine, my heart yet <sup>a</sup>guiding me with wisdom, and how to lay hold on <sup>b</sup>folly, till I might see <sup>c</sup>what it was good for the sons of men that they should do under <sup>d</sup>heaven <sup>e</sup>all the <sup>f</sup>days of their <sup>g</sup>life. 4 I made me great works; I <sup>h</sup>builted me <sup>i</sup>houses; I planted me <sup>j</sup>vineyards; 5 I made me <sup>k</sup>gardens and <sup>l</sup>parks, and I planted <sup>m</sup>trees in them of all kinds of <sup>n</sup>fruit; 6 I made me <sup>o</sup>pools of <sup>p</sup>water, to water therefrom the forest where trees were reared; 7 I <sup>q</sup>bought <sup>r</sup>men-servants and maid-servants, and had servants <sup>s</sup>born in my house; also I had great <sup>t</sup>possessions of <sup>u</sup>herds and <sup>v</sup>flocks, above all that were before me in <sup>w</sup>Jê-ru-sa-lêm; 8 I gathered me also <sup>x</sup>silver

compleish? BAR. McN. doeth—Rather, bringeth, Var.; can it do, SIEG. V. 3, searched . . . heart—I came to the thoughts, SIEG. searched—searched out, BAR.; explored, McN. how to—Omit, McN. cheer—stimulate, BAR.; treat, Var. SIEG.; quicken, HAUPT. flesh—body, SIEG. my . . . me—While my heart led (me), Kn. H. G. De.; or, behaved itself (a *marp.* held its course), Ge. Gr. De. ("perhaps") Wr.; while my heart (spirit, SIEG.) was yet acting, SIEG. BAR.; my heart behaving as usual, McN. how—Omit, BAR. HAUPT. till . . . days—until I should (might, McN.) see what good there is for the children of men to practise (provide for themselves, McN.) under the heavens the few (during the small number of) days, BAR. McN. sons of men—mankind, SIEG. all . . . life—the length of their life, SIEG. V. 4, made . . . works—did great things, McN. made me—engaged in, HAUPT; undertook, BAR. SIEG. V. 5, trees . . . fruit—in them every kind of fruit tree, BAR.; all sorts of fruit trees, HAUPT. V. 6, pools—basins, SIEG. to . . . reared—in order to water (to water them in, McN.) a plantation (forest, SIEG.) springing up with trees, BAR. McN. SIEG. V. 7, bought—procured, McN. men-servants—bondmen, BAR. McN.; slaves, SIEG. maid-servants—bondwomen, BAR. McN. had . . . house—home-born slaves, McN.; possessed domestics, SIEG. servants—slaves, BAR. HAUPT. great . . . flocks—property in cattle and sheep in large quantities, McN.; stock of cattle (namely) cattle and sheep, SIEG. great—many, BAR. above—more than, BAR. SIEG. McN. V. 8, gathered me—amassed me, McN.; amassed, HAUPT; collected for myself, BAR.

- u Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
7 Or, good.  
2  
v Ch. 7:3, 6; Pr.  
14:13.  
w Laughter,  
Job 8:21.  
3  
x Ch. 10:19, Ju.  
9:15; Pa.  
104:15.  
y Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
z Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
8 Or, holding its  
course.  
a Ch. 7:25.  
b V. 24; ch. 3:12,  
13; 5:18; 6:12;  
8:15; 12:13.  
c Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
d Heb. the number  
of days of  
their life.  
e Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
f Life, Gen. 2:7.  
4  
g Builder, I Ki.  
5:18.  
h I Ki. 7:1-12.  
i House, Deut.  
24:10.  
j Palaces, Dan.  
8:2.  
k Vineyards,  
I Ki. 21:16.  
5  
l Gardens,  
Deut. 11:10.  
m Neh. 2:3.  
n Trees, Mt.  
7:17.  
o Plants and  
Trees, Ps.  
144:12.  
p Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
6  
q Pools, John  
9:7.  
r Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
7  
s Bondage,  
John 8:33.  
t Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
u Gen. 14:14;  
15:3.  
v See  
"Wealth,"  
Josh. 22:8.  
w See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Riches,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
x Possessions,  
Mk. 10:22.  
y See "Cattle,"  
Pr. 15:17.  
z I Ki. 4:23.  
a Flocks, Lu.  
12:32.  
b See "Sheep  
and Goats,"  
Deut. 14:4.  
c Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.  
8  
d Silver, Job  
22:25.

<sup>a</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>b</sup> I Ki. 9:28; 10:10, 14, 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
<sup>d</sup> I Ki. 4:21.  
<sup>e</sup> I Ki. 20:14; Lam. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Woman," Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, concubines very many. The meaning of the Hebrew is very uncertain.

<sup>j</sup> Ch. 1:16; I Ki. 3:13; I Chr. 29:25.  
<sup>k</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, stood by me.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 6:2.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Solomon," I Ki. 1:30.  
<sup>n</sup> Eyes, Pa. 17:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>p</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>q</sup> Joy, Pa. 30:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 3:22; 5:18; 9:9.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>u</sup> Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
<sup>w</sup> Wind, Job 27:21.

and <sup>a</sup> gold, and the <sup>c</sup> treasure of <sup>a</sup> kings and of the <sup>c</sup> provinces; I gat me <sup>l</sup> men-singers and <sup>a</sup> women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, <sup>i</sup> musical instruments, and that of all sorts. 9 So I was <sup>l</sup> great, and increased more than all that were before me in <sup>k</sup> Jè-ry'-sà-lēm: also my wisdom <sup>2</sup> remained with me. 10 And <sup>l</sup> whatsoever <sup>m</sup> mine <sup>n</sup> eyes <sup>o</sup> desired I kept not from them; I withheld not my <sup>p</sup> heart from any <sup>q</sup> joy; for my heart rejoiced because of all my <sup>r</sup> labor; and this was my <sup>s</sup> portion from all my labor. 11 Then I looked on all the <sup>c</sup> works that my hands had wrought, and on the labor that I had labored to do; and, behold, all was <sup>u</sup> vanity and <sup>a</sup> <sup>v</sup> striving after <sup>w</sup> wind, and

Var. Read.—V. 8 (cont.). treasure . . . provisions—products of realms and of regions, HAUPT. and—Omit, BAR. gat . . . delights—prepared me singing-men and singing-women, and the luxuries, McN.; provided me male and female musicians and the luxuries, BAR.; got singers, both male and female and the delights, HAUPT. sons—children, SIEG. musical . . . sorts—(even) coaches and coaches, Raski; letters and letters, Bo Gr.; or, ladies and ladies (i.e. a harem), Ge. De. and similarly Ku. Her. Hi. Gr. W. F. De. (from Assyrian) has "concubines very many." SEPT. PESH. has "cupbearers male and female"; all sorts of harem-pearls, SIEG. all sorts of concubines (?), BAR.; a concubine, yea (many) concubines, McN.; a mistress and mistresses, HAUPT. V. 9 So that—And I became continually more wealthy above all who, BAR.; And I grew continually greater beyond anyone who, McN.; I was great, more eminent than any ever, HAUPT.; And so 'I made greater' and richer in number 'my works' than all who were, SIEG. also . . . me—yet my wisdom stood firm for my help, McN.; also my wisdom stood by (viz. to assist) me, Her. Ew. Gi. Gr. a marg.; also my wisdom remained standing at my side, SIEG. V. 10 whatsoever . . . not—nothing which my eyes asked did I withhold, BAR.; nothing that my eyes asked for did I keep, McN. withheld . . . from—did not deny my heart, BAR. joy—gladness, McN. heart—mind, HAUPT. rejoiced—had joy from, Var.; was glad, McN.; had pleasure, HAUPT. because of—in, BAR. as a result of, McN.; of, HAUPT. labors, toil, BAR. SIEG. McN. HAUPT. portion—reward, SIEG. from—of, BAR.; as a result of, McN. labor—toil, BAR. McN. V. 11 Then . . . the—And I turned to look on (at, McN.) all my, BAR. SIEG. McN.; For when I turned to, HAUPT. on the labor—So SIEG.; at the toil, McN.; the toil(s), HAUPT. labored to do—toiled to accomplish, BAR.; toiled to create; HAUPT.; toilsomely pursued, McN.; employed in their execution, SIEG. all—the whole, BAR. vanity—vapour.

there was <sup>2</sup> no profit under the <sup>v</sup> sun.

12 And I turned myself to <sup>2</sup> behold <sup>a</sup> wisdom, and <sup>b</sup> madness, and folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh <sup>3</sup> after the <sup>c</sup> king? *even* <sup>a</sup> that which hath been done long ago. 13 Then I saw that <sup>c</sup> wisdom excelleth folly, as far as <sup>l</sup> light excelleth <sup>o</sup> darkness. 14 The wise man's eyes are in his <sup>h</sup> head, and the <sup>i</sup> fool walketh in darkness: and yet I perceived that <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> one event happeneth to them all. 15 Then said I in my heart, <sup>m</sup> As it happeneth to the fool, so will it happen even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then said I in my heart, that this also is vanity. 16 For of the wise man, even as of the fool, there is <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> no remembrance for ever; seeing

McN. striving after—pursuit of: *so always*. See ch. 1:14, Var. SIEG.; desire of, BAR. was not profit—is no gain, BAR. V. 12. myself to behold—to observe, BAR.; to see, McN.; myself to search out, SIEG. can . . . ago—can . . . already done, Ku. Her. Zo. a: is the man who can come after the king, after one whom they have made (king) long ago? Ge. De. W. r. a marg.; . . . after the king in these things which have been already done? a marg. (all.); what can the man do that cometh after the king? That which "he hath [? already] done," McN. V. 13. Then—And, BAR. McN. saw—knew, BAR. excelleth—hath advantage over, BAR. McN. as . . . excelleth—like (as, McN.) the advantage of light over, BAR. McN. HAUPT. V. 14. The wise man's—As for the wise man his, BAR. McN.; The wise man has, HAUPT. and—but, BAR. McN. and yet . . . all—But I know also that the same event will happen to both of them, BAR.; But I know, nevertheless, that one mischance will befall them all, McN.; And yet I perceived one fate befalling them all, HAUPT.; yet I have noticed that the same fate happens to all, SIEG. Then—And, BAR. McN. said—I remarked, HAUPT. in my heart—So HAUPT. to myself, SIEG. it . . . to—the mischance of, McN.; according to the fate of, BAR. so . . . me—me also will it befall, McN. so—thus, BAR. and . . . wise?—so why have I been wise over much? BAR.; and why was I then superlatively wise? McN. vanity—i.e. an anomaly, Kn. Hi. Gr. De.; vapour, McN. V. 16. For . . . ever—For there is no remembrance alike of the wise man and of the fool perpetually, McN.; For the wise like the fool has no remembrance forever, BAR. seeing that—inasmuch as, BAR. HAUPT.; because, McN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 8. kings and—a word seems to have dropped out here; perhaps, the fat things (Dan. 11:24), Gr. V. 12. the king—me, Bi.

<sup>x</sup> Ch. 2:11; 3:9; 5:16; Mt. 16:26; Lu. 9:25.  
<sup>y</sup> Sun, Pa. 136:8.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 1:17.  
<sup>a</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, after the king, even him whom they made king long ago? Or, after the king, in those things which have been already done?  
<sup>c</sup> Kings, Dent. 17:15.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 1:9, 10.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 7:11, 12, 19; 9:18; 10:10.  
<sup>f</sup> Light, Pa. 74:16.  
<sup>o</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>i</sup> Fools, Jer. 17:11.  
<sup>j</sup> Pr. 17:24.  
<sup>k</sup> I John 2:11.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 3:19; 6:6; 7:2; 9:2, 3; Ps. 49:10.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 6:8, 11.  
<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 1:11; 4:16; 9:5.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.

16  
a Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
b Death, Rom.  
5:12.

17  
c Ch. 4:2.  
d Hatred, Pr.  
26:21.  
e Life, Gen. 2:7.  
f Sun, Ps. 136:8.

18  
g Ps. 39:6;  
49:10.

19  
h Fool, Jer.  
17:11.

20  
i Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
j Despair,  
II Cor. 4:8.

21  
k Ch. 4:4.  
l Or, success.

that in the <sup>a</sup> days to come all will have been long forgotten. And how doth the wise man <sup>b</sup> die even as the fool! 17 So I <sup>c</sup> hated <sup>d</sup> life, because the work that is wrought under the <sup>e</sup> sun was grievous unto me; for all is vanity and a striving after wind.

18 And I hated <sup>f</sup> all my labor wherein I labored under the sun, seeing that I must leave it unto the man that shall be after me. 19 And who knoweth whether he will be a wise man or a <sup>h</sup> fool? yet will he have rule over all my labor wherein I have labored, and wherein I have showed myself wise under the sun. This also is vanity. 20 Therefore I turned about to cause my <sup>i</sup> heart to <sup>j</sup> despair concerning all the labor wherein I had labored under the sun. 21 For there is a man whose labor is with wisdom, and with knowledge, and with <sup>k</sup> skillfulness; yet to a man that hath not labored therein

shall he <sup>2</sup> leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great <sup>l</sup> evil. 22 For what hath a man of <sup>m</sup> all his labor, and of the <sup>n</sup> striving of his heart, wherein he laboreth under the sun? 23 For all his days are <sup>o</sup> but <sup>p</sup> sorrows, and his <sup>q</sup> travail is grief; yea, even in the <sup>r</sup> night his heart taketh no <sup>s</sup> rest. This also is vanity.

24 There is <sup>t</sup> nothing better for a <sup>u</sup> man <sup>v</sup> than that he should <sup>w</sup> eat and <sup>x</sup> drink, and make his <sup>y</sup> soul <sup>z</sup> enjoy good in his <sup>aa</sup> labor. This also I saw, that it is from the <sup>ab</sup> hand of God. 25 For who can eat, or who can <sup>ac</sup> have enjoyment, <sup>ad</sup> more than I? 26 For to the man that <sup>ae</sup> pleaseth him <sup>af</sup> God giveth <sup>ag</sup> wisdom, and <sup>ah</sup> knowledge, and joy; but <sup>ai</sup> to the <sup>aj</sup> sinner he giveth travail, to <sup>ak</sup> gather and to heap up, that he may <sup>al</sup> give to him that pleaseth God. This also is <sup>am</sup> vanity and a <sup>an</sup> striving after <sup>ao</sup> wind.

2 Heb. give.  
l Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

22  
m Ch. 1:14.  
3 Or, vexation.

23  
n Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.  
o Travail, Gal.  
4:19.  
p Night, Ps.  
9:2.  
q Rest, Heb.  
4:4.

24  
r V. 3; ch. 3:12,  
13, 22; 5:18;  
6:12; 8:16;  
9:7; I Tim.  
6:17.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t See "Happi-  
ness," Rom.  
14:22.  
u See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Charac-  
ter of Disci-  
ples," Lu.  
2:21.  
v See "Meals,"  
Ruth 2:14.  
w See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
x Drinking,  
Hos. 4:18.  
y Soul, Job  
4:15.  
z Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
aa Labor, Ex.  
12:23.  
ab Ch. 3:13.  
ac Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

25  
4 Or, hasten  
thereto.  
5 Acc. to Sept.  
and Syr.,  
apart from  
him.

26  
d See "Pleas-  
ure," II Tim.  
3:4.  
e Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Job 32:8; Pr.  
2:6.  
g Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
h Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
i Job 15:20.  
j Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
k See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:8.  
l See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Riches,"  
Lu. 12:21.  
m Job 27:16; Pr.  
13:22.  
n Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.  
o Strife, Pr.  
26:21.  
p Wind, Job  
27:21.

Var. Read.—V. 16 (cont.). days to come—future, HAUPT. all—both, BAR.; every one without exception, SIEG.; everything, HAUPT. will . . . long—will soon be, SIEG.; will have been already, BAR. s: is already, McN.; will have been, HAUPT.; will long ago have been, Var. V. 17. So—And, BAR. McN. wrought—done, BAR. McN. grievous—evil, McN. BAR. for—because, BAR. striving after—pursuit of, Var. SIEG.; desire of, BAR. V. 18. labor . . . labored— toil which I had toiled, BAR.; toil wherein I was toiling, McN. seeing that—because, BAR. McN. shall—must, BAR. McN. that . . . me—who will be my successor, SIEG.; Who shall come after me, BAR. V. 19. yet . . . rule—And he shall rule, BAR.; and he must have control, McN.; Yet will he rule, HAUPT.; Yet he will have power, SIEG. labor . . . wise—toil on which I have toiled and exercised wisdom, BAR.; toil wherein I have toiled and wisely wrought, McN. vanity—vapour, McN. V. 20. Therefore—And, BAR. McN. turned . . . heart—passed on to give up, SIEG.; turned about to give my heart up to, BAR.; turned about to make my heart, McN. labor . . . labored—toil, BAR. McN. V. 21. labor—toil, BAR. McN. with—in, McN. with—(omit), BAR. McN. HAUPT. knowledge—intelligence, BAR. with skillfulness—skill, McN. HAUPT.; success, BAR.; with skill, Var. yet . . . portion—and to a man who has not toiled for (at, McN.) it he will have (must give it as, McN.) his portion, BAR. McN.; to him who has not toiled for it he must leave his portion, HAUPT.; must leave the profit of the same to a person who hath not done anything therein, SIEG. vanity—vapour, McN. V. 22. For what—What then, HAUPT. hath

of—doth a man get by, McN.; shall be to a man for, BAR.; accrues to a man from, HAUPT. labor—toil, BAR. McN. heart—spirit, SIEG.; mind, HAUPT. laboreth—toils, BAR. McN. V. 23. are . . . grief—Or, his travail is sorrows and grief, Her. Gt. Gr.; his task is (full of) sorrows and trouble, McN.; are pains, and his task vexation, BAR.; are pains and only disappointment in his occupation (task), SIEG. yea, even in—also at, BAR.; even in the, McN. taketh no rest—does not rest, BAR.; resteth not, McN. This also—moreover this, BAR. vanity—a vapour, McN. V. 24. There—For there, BAR. nothing . . . than—no good thing for a man but, McN. and drink—Omit, SIEG. make . . . labor—enjoy himself in his toil, BAR.; let himself experience pleasure in all his toil, McN.; make pleasure for himself in his labor, SIEG. saw—experienced, SIEG. V. 25. or—yea, SIEG. have enjoyment—enjoy, Var. McN. BAR. more than I—Id. except me: so Kn. Gt. See Var. Read. V. 26. that . . . God—who (that, McN.) is good before him he, BAR. McN. giveth—hath given, McN. and joy—as joy, SIEG. joy—gladness, McN. sinner—offending one, SIEG. giveth—hath given, McN. travail—as a task, BAR.; the task of, McN. to gather—gathering, McN. to heap up—amassing, McN.; to amass, BAR. him that pleaseth—one who (him that, McN.) is good before, BAR. McN. vanity—a vapour, McN. striving after—desire of, BAR.

Var. Read.—V. 25. more than I—(him for me, a few MSS. Sept. Pers. Jer.); without him, Luz. De. Wr. Re. Ri.; save from him, Ht. Eu. Gr. (I.); apart from him, BAR. McN.; (even only) taste anything without him, SIEG.

1  
a Season, Gen.  
8:22.  
b V. 17; ch. 8:6.  
c Purpose,  
Eph. 3:11.  
1 Or, *manner*.  
d Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.

2  
e See "Season,"  
Gen. 8:22.  
f Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
g Job 14:5; Heb.  
9:27.  
h See "Agriculture," Is.  
28:24.

3  
i See "Murderer," Num.  
35:16.  
j Healing, Jer.  
30:13.  
k See "Destruction," Hos.  
13:14.  
l See "Builder,"  
I Ki. 5:18.

4  
m Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
n Laughter,  
Job 8:21.  
o Dancing,  
I Sam. 18:6.

5  
p Stones, Ex.  
34:1.  
q Embrace,  
Eccl. 3:5.

6  
r Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.

7  
s See "Trades and Arts," Is.  
40:19.  
t See "Clothes,"  
Job 31:19.  
u Amos 5:13.

8  
v Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
w Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
x War, Josh.  
22:12.  
y Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

9  
z Ch. 13:2:11;  
5:16; Mt.  
16:26; Lu.  
9:25.  
a Labor, Ex.  
12:23.

**3** For everything there is a <sup>a</sup>season, and a <sup>b</sup>time for every <sup>c1</sup>purpose under <sup>d</sup>heaven: 2 a time to be born, and a <sup>e</sup>time to <sup>f</sup>die; a time to <sup>g</sup>plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; 3 a time to <sup>h</sup>kill, and a time to <sup>i</sup>heal; a time to <sup>j</sup>break down, and a time to <sup>k</sup>build up; 4 a time to <sup>l</sup>weep, and a time to <sup>m</sup>laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to <sup>n</sup>dance; 5 a time to cast away <sup>o</sup>stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to <sup>p</sup>embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; 6 a time to <sup>q</sup>seek, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; 7 a time to rend, and a time to <sup>r</sup>sew; a time to "keep silence, and a time to speak; 8 a time to <sup>s</sup>love, and a time to <sup>t</sup>hate; a time for <sup>u</sup>war, and a time for <sup>v</sup>peace. 9 <sup>z</sup>What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he <sup>a</sup>laboreth? 10 I have seen the

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. For—To; *omit*, BAR. there is a season—has a fixed season, BAR.; there is a fixed moment, MCN.; hath its limit, SIEG. purpose—occupation, MCN. SIEG. heaven—the heavens, MCN.; the sun, BAR. V. 2. pluck . . . which—uproot what, BAR. MCN. V. 3. kill—make wounds, SIEG. heal—heal wounds, SIEG. up—*omit*, BAR. MCN. V. 5. cast away—*i.e.* uproot, *Eccl. He. Gr.* (Mk. 13:2); gather away (Is. 5:2) *Vulg. Zö.*; or, cast (I Ki. 3:19, 25), *He. De. Wr.*; scatter, BAR. cast abroad, MCN. gather . . . together—gather, MCN.; pick up, BAR. embrace—caress, SIEG. refrain—abstain, MCN. V. 6. keep—preserve, MCN. SIEG. cast—throw, BAR. MCN. V. 7. rend—tear, MCN. V. 8. for—of, BAR. MCN. V. 9. he that worketh—a worker, MCN. laboreth—toileth, MCN. V. 10. have . . . travail—saw the toil, BAR.; saw the task, MCN. given to—given, BAR.; laid on, SIEG. sons of men—mankind, SIEG. be . . . therewith—toil in, BAR. V. 11. beautiful—appropriate, BAR.; excellent, MCN.; befitting, HAUTP. in its time—their season, HAUTP. set—put, BAR. HAUTP.; placed, MCN.; laid, SIEG. eternity—*So Her. He. Gi. Zö. De.* MCN. a *marg.*; the world, Bacon, *Ew. Re. n.* worldliness, *Ge. Kn. Luz.*; the future, SIEG.; obscurity (dimness), HAUTP.; ignorance, BAR. yet . . . cannot—*Or.* save only that &c., *Ew. Gi. Zö.*; yet without anyone being able to, *Kn. De.*; but in such wise that man cannot, MCN.; so that no man can, HAUTP. yet so—so, BAR. find out—discover, MCN. hath done—does, BAR. MCN. even—*omit*, BAR. MCN. V. 12. know—noticed, BAR. nothing better—no good thing, MCN.; no good, BAR.; no (further) happiness, SIEG.; nothing good, HAUTP. than—except, BAR.; but, HAUTP. than to rejoice—

<sup>b</sup> travail which God hath given to the <sup>c</sup>sons of <sup>d</sup>men to be exercised therewith. 11 He hath <sup>e</sup>made everything <sup>f</sup>beautiful in its time: also he hath set <sup>g2</sup>eternity in their <sup>h</sup>heart, yet so that man <sup>i</sup>cannot find out the <sup>j</sup>work that God hath done from the <sup>k</sup>beginning even to the end. 12 I know that there is <sup>l</sup>nothing better for them, than to <sup>m</sup>rejoice, and <sup>n</sup>to do good so long as they live. 13 <sup>o</sup>And also that every man should <sup>p</sup>eat and <sup>q</sup>drink, and enjoy good in all his labor, is the gift of God. 14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it. nor anything taken from it; and God hath done it, that men should <sup>r</sup>fear before him. 15 <sup>s</sup>That <sup>t</sup>which is hath been long ago; and that which is to be hath long ago been: and God seeketh again that which is <sup>u</sup>passed away. 16 And moreover I saw under

but that a man should be glad, MCN.; pleasure, HAUTP. to do good—*So Ew. He. Zö.*, BAR. (*cf.* ch. 2:26; 7:20); get him good, *Ge. Kn. Hi. Gi. De. and in effect Her. Gr.*; to lead a good life, SIEG.; provide well (for himself), MCN.; *lit.* to do well, HAUTP. so . . . live—in their (his, MCN.) life, MCN. BAR. as long as life endures, SIEG.; of life, HAUTP. V. 13. And—But, HAUTP. also . . . enjoy—moreover, every man who eateth and drinketh and enjoyeth, MCN.; every man (on the earth) who eats, and drinks, and enjoys, HAUTP. enjoy—see, BAR. labor—toil, BAR. MCN.; toiling, HAUTP. is the—(must hold it as) a, HAUTP.; it is a, MCN. V. 14. whatsoever—all which, BAR.; everything, MCN. it . . . ever—shall be perpetually, MCN. nothing—it—to it nothing can be added, MCN.; unto it, it is not possible to add, BAR. nor . . . it—and from it, it is not possible to take away, BAR.; and from it nothing can be subtracted, MCN. done—so made, *Var.* should—may, BAR. MCN. V. 15. What is that which is Already it has been, and what is to be already is, for God shall seek that which is driven away, BAR. is—hath just happened, SIEG. hath . . . ago—was already (formerly), SIEG.; hath been already, MCN. *v.* to be—to happen, SIEG.; [destined] to be, MCN. hath . . . been—hath also been, SIEG.; already is, MCN. seeketh again—*viz.* to bring back, *renew, Vulg. Ew. Kn. Hi. De. Zö.*; seeketh out, MCN. passed away—driven away (into the past), MCN. V. 16. moreover—again, BAR.; further, MCN.; repeatedly, HAUTP.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 11. set . . . heart—put (the knowledge of) which is secret into their heart, ch. (*pts.*), V. 12. do—enjoy (as v. 13; ch. 5:18), *Gr. Now.* See *Var. Read.*

10  
b Travail, Gal.  
4:19.  
c Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.

11  
e God the Creator,  
Gen. 1:1.  
f Beauty, Ps.  
50:2.  
g Eternal Life,  
Gen. 2:7.  
h Or, *the world*.  
i Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
j Ch. 7:23;  
8:17; Job 5:9;  
Rom. 11:33.  
k See "Deep Things,"  
I Cor. 4:5.  
l Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.  
m Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.

12  
n Ch. 2:24.  
o Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
p Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
q See "Righteousness," Ps.  
24:4.  
r Or, *to get good*.

13  
s Ch. 2:24;  
5:19.  
t See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
u Drinking,  
Hos. 4:18.

14  
t Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.

15  
4 Or, *That which hath been is now*.  
u Ch. 1:9; 6:10.  
5 Heb. *driven away*.

- 16  
a Justice, Hos. 6:8.  
b The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

- 17  
c See "Solomon," I Ki. 1:30.  
d Heart, Acts 15:9.  
e God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
f The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
g See v. 1; ch. 8:6.  
h Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
i Or, *matter*.  
j See "Works of Hands," Gen. 11:35.  
k See "Labor," Ex. 12:23.

- 18  
l Or, *I said in my heart concerning the sons of men, It is that God &c.*  
m Son, Gen. 21:19.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Ps. 49:12, 20; 73:22.  
q Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
r See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

- 19  
s Ch. 9:12.  
t Death, Rom. 5:12.  
u See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
v See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
w Breath, Acts 17:25.  
x Or, *spirit*.  
y Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.

- 20  
z Dust, Is. 65:25.

- 21  
a Spirit, Job 4:15.  
b Heb. *of the sons of men*.  
c Or, *that goeth*.

the sun, in the place of <sup>a</sup> justice, that <sup>b</sup> wickedness was there; and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness was there. 17 <sup>c</sup> I said in my <sup>d</sup> heart, <sup>e</sup> God will judge the <sup>f</sup> righteous and the wicked; for there is a <sup>g</sup> time there for every <sup>h</sup> purpose and for every <sup>i</sup> work. 18 <sup>j</sup> I said in my heart, *It is because of the* <sup>k</sup> sons of <sup>l</sup> men, that <sup>m</sup> God may prove them, and that they may see that they themselves are *but as* <sup>n</sup> beasts. 19 <sup>o</sup> For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one <sup>p</sup> dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one <sup>q</sup> breath; and man hath no preëminence above the beasts: for all is <sup>r</sup> vanity. 20 All go unto one place; all are of the <sup>s</sup> dust, and all turn to dust again. 21 Who knoweth the <sup>t</sup> spirit <sup>u</sup> of man, <sup>v</sup> whether it

Var. Rend.—V. 16 (*cont.*). justice—judgment, McN. BAR. *that . . . there—outrage*, HAUPT. V. 17, said in my heart—thought to myself, SIEG. V. 17, there . . . work—a time for every matter and for every work he hath appointed, BAR.; there is a time [of judgment] for every occupation and concerning every work, McN.; a term to every thing and to every deed has He set, HAUPT. there—*i.e. with him, He, Zu. but see Var. Read.* V. 18, it is—this is (permitted), HAUPT. because—for the sake, McN. HAUPT. that God may—for God to, BAR.; that God might, *Var.* prove them—shew them in their true light, McN. that . . . them—in order to try them God hath, SIEG.; for God to prove them, BAR. and that . . . beasts—hath (so) determined that they see that they are beasts . . . SIEG.; and to show that they are beasts, BAR. and 'make them see' that they are beasts for their part, McN. V. 19, For the fate of the sons of men and the fate of the beasts—one fate is theirs. As is the death of one, so is the death of the other, and all have one spirit. Man has no advantage over beasts, for both are vanity, BAR.; 'As' the fate of mankind . . . so the fate of animals . . .; one and the same fate happens to them (both). As with the death of this, so with the death of that, All (both) have the selfsame breath, and a pre-eminence of mankind over beasts is not given. For all is vanity, SIEG.; For as the mischance of the sons of men, so is the mischance of the beasts, and one mischance [happeneth] unto them; as the one dieth, so dieth the other, and all have one spirit; and 'what superiority' hath man over the beast? None! for all is a vapour, McN.; For the fate of the sons of men and the fate of the beasts is the same. And all possess the same soul (*i.e.* spirit), there is no pre-eminence in men over the beasts,

goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast, <sup>v</sup> whether it goeth downward to the <sup>v</sup> earth? 22 Wherefore I saw that there is <sup>z</sup> nothing better, than that a man should <sup>a</sup> rejoice in his works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him *back* to see <sup>b</sup> what shall be after him?

4 Then I returned and saw all the <sup>c</sup> oppressions that are done under the <sup>d</sup> sun: and, behold, the <sup>e</sup> tears of such as were oppressed, and they had <sup>f</sup> no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter. 2 Wherefore <sup>g</sup> I praised the dead that have been long dead more than the living that are yet alive; 3 yea, <sup>h</sup> better than them both *did I esteem* him that hath not yet been, who hath not seen the <sup>i</sup> evil work that is done under the <sup>j</sup> sun.

4 Then I saw all labor and

HAUPT. that . . . breath—the sons of men are a hap, and beasts are a hap; yea, all have one hap, *Hi. Ew. He. Gr. De. Zo. n. marg.* V. 20, All go—Both are going, BAR.; Everything goeth, McN. all are both were, BAR. everything hath come into existence, McN. all again—everything returneth to the dust, McN.; both are going to return to the dust, BAR. V. 21, the [with regard to] the, McN.; if the, HAUPT. spirit—breath, SIEG. man—sons of men, BAR. McN. goeth—ascends, BAR. HAUPT. goeth—descends, BAR. HAUPT. to the earth—*Omü*, SIEG. V. 22, Wherefore—And, BAR. McN. saw—perceived, *VAR.* rejoice—be glad, McN. works—work, BAR. back—*Omü*, BAR. McN. see what—look upon that which, McN. Chap. 4.—V. 1, Then . . . and—And again I, BAR. that are done—which were wrought, McN.; which are practised, BAR. behold—lo, McN. such as were—the, BAR. McN. and . . . power—and, (while, SIEG.) from the hand of the (their, McN.) (went forth) (goeth out, SIEG.) power, McN. BAR. SIEG. V. 2, Wherefore I praised—And I congratulated, BAR. McN. that . . . dead—who were already dead, McN.; who have already died, BAR.; which are already dead, *R. V. 3*. yea . . . been—and (I regarded) as happier than both of them him who had never been born, BAR.; And better than them both, him who hath not yet come into existence, McN. yea—But, *Var.* better—happier, SIEG. BAR. yet been—come forth into existence, SIEG. is done—happeneth, SIEG. V. 4, Then—And, McN. labor—the toil, BAR. McN.

Var. Read.—V. 17, there . . . for—he hath set a time for, *Houb. Hi. Luz. Gr. De. Re. (pt.) see Var. Rend.* Chap. 4.—V. 1, but . . . comforter—*Omü*, SIEG.

v Earth, Gen. 2:1.

22  
z Ch. 2:24.  
a Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
b Ch. 2:18; 6:12; 8:7; 10:14.

1  
c Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
d Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
e See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
f Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
g Lam. 1:9.

2  
h Ch. 2:17; Job 3:11–26.  
i Praise, Ju. 5:3

3  
j Ch. 6:3.  
k Or, *better than they both is he that &c.*  
l Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
m Sun, Ps. 136:

<sup>4</sup>  
a Ch. 2:21.  
1 Or, *successful*.  
2 Or, *it cometh of a man's rivalry with his neighbor*.  
b Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
c Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
d Strife, Fr. 26:21.  
e Wind, Job 27:21.

<sup>5</sup>  
f Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
g Pr. 6:10; 24:33.  
h Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
i Is. 9:20.  
j Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>6</sup>  
k Pr. 15:16, 17; 16:8.  
3 Or, *of*.  
l Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
m Labor, Ex. 12:23.

<sup>8</sup>  
n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
p See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21.  
q Ch. 1:8; 5:10; Pr. 27:20.  
r Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
s See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," I. a. 2:21.  
t Ch. 2:21.  
u Scrl, Job 4:15.  
v Travail, Gal. 4:19.

<sup>9</sup>  
w See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
z Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
y Reward, Rev. 2:10.

every <sup>a</sup>skilful work, that <sup>2</sup>for this a man is <sup>b</sup>envied of his neighbor. This also is vanity and a <sup>c</sup>striving after wind. 5 The <sup>f</sup>fool <sup>g</sup>foldeth his <sup>h</sup>hands together, and <sup>i</sup>eateth his own <sup>j</sup>flesh. 6 <sup>k</sup>Better is a handful, <sup>3</sup>with <sup>l</sup>quietness, than two handfuls <sup>3</sup>with <sup>m</sup>labor and striving after wind.

7 Then I returned and saw vanity under the sun. 8 There is one that is alone, and he hath not a second; yea, he hath neither <sup>n</sup>son nor <sup>o</sup>brother; yet is there no end of all his labor, neither are <sup>p</sup>his <sup>q</sup>eyes satisfied with <sup>r</sup>riches. <sup>s</sup>For whom then, *sait* he, do I labor, and deprive my <sup>t</sup>soul of good? This also is vanity, yea, it is a sore <sup>u</sup>travail. 9 <sup>v</sup>Two are better than one, <sup>w</sup>because they have a good <sup>x</sup>reward for their labor. 10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but woe to him that is alone when he falleth, and hath not

Var. Rend.—V. 4 (*cont.*). every—all the, McN. for . . . neighbor—it cometh of a man's rivalry with his neighbor, Var. *a man*. it was jealousy of one towards another, BAR.; it meant the jealousy felt for a man by a neighbor, McN.; striving after a desire of BAR. vanity—vapour, McN. V. 5 together—*Omit*, BAR. McN. V. 6. Better is a palm of the hand full of rest than the hollow of two hands full of toil and the desire of wind, BAR.; Better is a handful of quiet than two handfuls of toil &c. McN. V. 7. Then . . . saw—Again I saw a, BAR. vanity—an empty wretchedness, McN. V. 8. There . . . alone—It happeneth that one (standing alone), SIEG.; There is a lone man, BAR.; There is a solitary man, McN. and . . . not—without, Var. McN. yea—moreover, McN.; *omit*, BAR. yet—and, McN.; but, BAR. labor—toil, McN. neither . . . riches—yea, his eye is not sated with wealth, BAR. McN. labor—toil, McN. deprive . . . good?—withdraw every enjoyment from myself? SIEG. my soul—myself, McN. vanity—a vapour, McN. it . . . travail—and an evil task, BAR. McN. SIEG. V. 9. because—for, BAR. for their labor—in their toil, BAR. McN. V. 10. they—one shall, BAR.; one shall, McN. one . . . fellow—other can raise his companion, BAR.; other will raise up his friend, McN. woe . . . he—alas for the solitary man that, McN.; woe to the solitary who shall fall, BAR. and . . . up—when there is none to raise him up, BAR.; and there is not a second to raise him up, McN. V. 11. Again—Also, McN. then—*Omit*, McN. but . . . alone—but the solitary man—how shall he be warm? BAR. V. 12. And . . . alone—And if [someone] overpower the solitary man, McN.; and if [a man] should attack one,

another to lift him up. 11 Again, if two lie together, then they have warmth; but <sup>2</sup>how can one be warm *alone*? 12 And if a <sup>a</sup>man prevail against him that is alone, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 Better is a <sup>b</sup>poor and <sup>c</sup>wise youth than an <sup>d</sup>old and foolish king, who knoweth not how to receive <sup>e</sup>admonition any more. 14 For <sup>f</sup>out of <sup>g</sup>prison he came forth to be king; yea, even in his kingdom he was born poor. 15 I saw all the <sup>h</sup>living that walk under the <sup>i</sup>sun, that they were with the youth, the second, that stood up in his stead. 16 <sup>j</sup>There was no end of all the people, even of all them over whom he was: yet they that come after shall not <sup>k</sup>rejoice in him. Surely this also is <sup>l</sup>vanity and a striving after wind.

\* <sup>5</sup>Keep thy <sup>6</sup>foot when thou goest to the <sup>7</sup>house

BAR. him—the one, Var. shall withstand—could stand against, BAR.; can withstand, McN. quickly—easily, BAR. broken—snapped, McN. V. 13. foolish—a fool, McN. who . . . more—who no longer knows how to be admonished, BAR.; and allows himself to be instructed no more, SIEG. receive admonition—be admonished, McN. V. 14. For yea—Though from the house of the rebellious he came forth, BAR.; For from the prison house he emerged to become king, McN. to be king—on the throne, SIEG. yea—although, Kn. De. BAR. RUE. for, *Evo. Hi.* McN. V. 15. that walk—who were going about, McN. RUE. that they . . . youth—with [the second], youth, BAR.; [that they were] with the second, youth, McN. that . . . stand—on the side of the child, to-wit, the second one, that should stand, Kn. *Her. Hi. Gt. Gr. Zo. De. RUE.* the second—*Omit*, SIEG. that—who, BAR. McN. stood up—should stand, SIEG.; would stand up, McN. shall stand, BAR. his stead—place of him, McN. RUE. V. 16. of—to, BAR. people—crowd, SIEG. even of all them—to all, McN. over whom he was—before whom he stood, *Targ. Kn. Hi. Ge. Luz. Zo. De. Cf. I Sam. 18:16*; whose leader he was, BAR.; at whose head he was, McN. RUE. yet they—moreover those who, BAR.; moreover they, McN. that come after—who came afterwards, McN. shall not rejoice—could (would, McN.) not delight, BAR. McN. Surely—For, BAR. McN. vanity—a vapour, McN. striving after—pursuit of, SIEG.; desire of, BAR. Chap. 5.—V. 1. Keep—Guard, BAR. McN.; Take heed to, HAUPT, RUE.

Var. Read.—V. 8. one . . . hath—a man who hath, *Bi.*

<sup>11</sup>  
z I Ki. 1:1.

<sup>12</sup>  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>13</sup>  
b Ch. 7:19; 9:15.  
c The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
d Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
e Young Men, I John 2:14.  
f Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
g Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
h See "Reproof," II Tim. 3:16.

<sup>14</sup>  
i Gen. 41:14, 41:43.  
j Prison, Gen. 42:16.

<sup>15</sup>  
k See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
l Sun, Ps. 136:8.

<sup>16</sup>  
4 Or, *There is an end, in the mind of all the people, to all that hath been before them; they also &c.*  
m Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
n Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.

<sup>1</sup>  
\* Ch. 4:17 in Heb.  
o Ex. 3:5; 30:18–20; Is. 1:12.  
p Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
q House, Deut. 24:10.  
r Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

- 1  
a Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
b Sacrifice, Gen. 34:54.  
c I Sam. 15:22; Pr. 15:3; 21:27.  
d Fools, Jer. 17:11.  
e Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 2  
\* Ch. 5:1 in Heb.  
f Pr. 20:25.  
g Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
h Heart, Acts 15:9.  
i Or, a word.  
j Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
k Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
l Pr. 10:19; Mt. 6:7.  
m Words, Pr. 15:23.

- 3  
n Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
o See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
p Or, travail.  
q Voice, Gen. 27:22.

- 4  
q Vows, Num. 14:30.

- 5  
r Pr. 20:25; Acts 5:4.

of God; for to <sup>a</sup>draw nigh to hear is better than to give the <sup>b</sup>sacrifice of <sup>c</sup>fools: for they know not that they do <sup>e</sup>evil. \*2 Be not <sup>d</sup>rash with thy <sup>e</sup>mouth, and let not thy <sup>h</sup>heart be hasty to utter <sup>i</sup>anything before God; for <sup>j</sup>God is in <sup>k</sup>heaven, and thou upon <sup>l</sup>earth: therefore let thy <sup>m</sup>words be few. 3 For a <sup>n</sup>dream cometh with a multitude of <sup>o</sup>business, and a fool's <sup>p</sup>voice with a multitude of words. 4 When thou <sup>q</sup>vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou vowest. 5 <sup>r</sup>Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst not vow and not pay. 6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy

**Var. Rend.**—V. 1 (cont.). for . . . hear—and if thou draw near to *hearken*, McN.; To draw nigh to listen [to homilies] is better than fools giving [if fools bring, RUE.] sacrifices, HAUPT, RUE. for—and, BAR. McN.; seeing, *Var.* is . . . fools—better than the gift of fools is thy *sacrifice*, McN. know . . . evil—know not how to do anything but evil, SIEG.; are without knowledge, so that they do evil, *De.* and similarly *Kn. Hahn*, RUE; do not know (except) to do evil, BAR.; know not "except how to do" evil, McN. never know [what they do, and never cease] to do evil, HAUPT. V. 2. let . . . anything—speak not hastily a word, SIEG.; and in thy mind be not hasty To utter a word, HAUPT; and thy heart not hasty to utter a word, RUE. anything—a word, BAR. McN. HAUPT. SIEG. RUE. heaven—the heavens, McN. V. 3. For as dreams come from much occupation, so statements of fools from much talking, HAUPT; For dreams come, where much care is, and foolish speeches where many words are, RUE. a dream—dreams, BAR. SIEG. RUE. With—through, BAR.; in, McN. a multitude—much, SIEG. business—travail, *Var.* fatigue, SIEG. voice—prattle, SIEG. with—through, *Var.* in, McN. V. 4. defer not—do not delay, BAR.; delay not, McN. he hath no pleasure—there is no delight (pleasure, McN.), BAR. McN.; no one takes pleasure, HAUPT. pay . . . vowest—what (whatever, HAUPT) thou vowest fulfil, BAR. HAUPT. RUE. V. 5. Far better it is not to vow than vow and not to fulfil, HAUPT. pay—fulfil, BAR. HAUPT. V. 6. Suffer not—do not permit, BAR.; Let not, BAR. HAUPT. cause . . . sin—*Rather*, bring thy flesh (body, RUE.) into sin (or, guilt), *Ge. He. Hi. De. SIEG. RUE. Cf. Deut.* 24:4; make not thy flesh to sin, BAR.; cause not thy flesh to incur punishment, McN.; bring on thy person guilt, HAUPT. neither . . . that—and do not speak in the presence of the angel, for, BAR.; and say not before the angel, McN.; and then say before the messenger (of the Temple), HAUPT; and say not before the messenger [of God] (i.e. before the priest), RUE.

<sup>s</sup>flesh to <sup>t</sup>sin; neither say thou before the <sup>u</sup>angel, that it was an <sup>v</sup>error: wherefore should God be <sup>w</sup>angry at thy voice, and <sup>x</sup>destroy the <sup>y</sup>work of thy hands? 7 For in the multitude of dreams there are <sup>z</sup>vanities, and in many words: but <sup>a</sup>fear thou God.

8 If thou seest the <sup>b</sup>oppression of the <sup>c</sup>poor, and the <sup>d</sup>violent taking away of <sup>e</sup>justice and <sup>f</sup>righteousness in <sup>g</sup>a province, <sup>h</sup>marvel not at the matter: for <sup>i</sup>one higher than the high regardeth; and there are higher than they. 9 <sup>j</sup>Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the <sup>k</sup>king *himself* is served by the <sup>l</sup>field.

10 <sup>m</sup>He that <sup>n</sup>loveth <sup>o</sup>silver shall not be satisfied with silver;

**angel**—*So Her. Gi. BAR. McN. Or, deputy (viz. of God); i.e. the priest, Kn. Ev. Hi. Zo. De.* (Lev. 27:8, 11; Mal. 2:7) or, the treasurer of the temple, *Rashi*, Gr. the priest, SIEG. that . . . error—i.e. an inadvertence: see Num. 15:22, 25, 26. *Var.*: it was an unintentional error, McN. RUE.; it is but an error, HAUPT. wherefore—why, BAR. McN. For . . . vanities—from the many vain toils (come) dreams, and from the many words (comes) error, SIEG.; [For with a multitude of business] [come] dreams, and worthless follies in many words, McN.; For in many dreams and words is also much vanity, RUE. For in—For thus it cometh to pass through, n. dreams . . . words—dreams and words are many vanities, BAR. V. 8. the poor—a poor man, BAR. McN. violent taking away—wresting, BAR. justice—judgment, McN. righteousness—justice, McN. marvel not—do not look in astonishment, BAR.; be not astonished, McN. one . . . they—a high one guardeth himself against another, but a highest one is over them (all), SIEG. RUE.; one high official above another is watching, and there are higher ones above them, McN.; A higher one watches the high one, and over all is the Most High, HAUPT. than . . . regardeth—watcheth (viz. to deal some advantage) above him that is high, *Her. Hi. Gi. Gr. Da.* V. 9. But an advantage to a country on the whole is a king—(i.e. an agricultural land, BAR.; But the profit of a land generally, is a king devoted to the soil, *De.* is a king for a tilled soil, *Sept. Hi. He.* is a king appointed for the soil, *Ev. Zo.* an advantage for the land in every respect is this . . . for the worked field, SIEG.; But an advantage to a country in all respects is a king [devoted] to cultivated land, McN. RUE.; After all, a country will profit—a civilised land—by a king, HAUPT. V. 10. He . . . silver—a lover of money, McN.; He who loves money, HAUPT. SIEG. silver—money, SIEG. McN. HAUPT. shall not be satisfied—cannot be satisfied, McN.; Never sated, HAUPT.

- 6  
s Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
t Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
u Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
v Or, messenger of God. See Mal. 2:7.  
w Lev. 4:2, 22; Num. 15:25.  
x Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
y Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
z Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- 7  
a Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
b Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

- 8  
c Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
d The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
e Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
f Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
g Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
h Or, the ruler.  
i I Pet. 4:12.  
j Ex. 2:25; Ps. 12:5.

- 9  
5 Or, But the profit of a land every way is a king that maketh himself servant to the field (or, is a king over the cultivated field).  
j King, Deut. 17:15.  
k Field, Num. 20:17.

- 10  
l See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21.  
m Ch. 2:10, 11.  
n Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
o Silver, Job 22:25.



nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this also is vanity.

11 <sup>a</sup> When <sup>bcd</sup> goods increase, they are increased that <sup>e</sup> eat them; and what advantage is there to the owner thereof, save the <sup>f</sup> beholding of them with his <sup>g</sup> eyes? 12 The <sup>h</sup> sleep of a <sup>i</sup> laboring man is sweet, whether he <sup>j</sup> eat little or much; but the fulness of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a grievous <sup>k</sup> evil which I have seen under the <sup>l</sup> sun, *namely*, <sup>m</sup> riches kept by the owner thereof to his hurt: 14 and those riches perish by evil <sup>n</sup> adventure; and if he hath <sup>o</sup> begotten a <sup>p</sup> son, there is nothing in his <sup>q</sup> hand. 15 <sup>r</sup> As he came forth from his <sup>s</sup> mother's womb, <sup>t</sup> naked shall he go again as he came, and shall take <sup>u</sup> nothing for his labor, which he may carry away in his hand. 16 And this also is a grievous evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and <sup>v</sup> what profit hath he that he

**Var. Rend.**—V. 10 (*cont.*). nor . . . increase—and he that loveth wealth [shall have] no profit [from it], McN.; and he that hath joy in wealth [will be] (unsatisfied) with increase, SIEG. V. 11. goods—possessions, SIEG. they . . . eat—many are they that consume, McN. advantage—success, McN.; profit, BAR. is there to—hath, McN. BAR. save . . . eyes—except the sight of his eyes, BAR.; except the look, SIEG.: save the looking at them with his eyes, McN. V. 12. fulness—satiety, BAR. McN. of—[which belongeth] to, McN. will not suffer—does not permit, BAR.; doth not let, McN. V. 13. a grievous evil—an 'evil sickness,' McN. grievous—sore, BAR. *namely* . . . thereof—wealth guarded by (kept for, McN.) its owner, BAR. McN. V. 14. those . . . evil—that wealth perished in an unlucky, BAR.; that wealth hath perished with evil, McN. adventure—trouble, McN. if he had begotten—he begat, BAR.; [then] he hath begotten, McN. there . . . hand—in in whose hands there remaineth nothing, SIEG. hand—possession, McN. is—was, BAR. V. 15. shall take nothing—nothing shall he receive, BAR. take—carry, McN. for—by, McN. he . . . hand—'can go with him,' McN. may carry away—can carry, BAR. V. 16. a grievous evil—a bad thing, SIEG.; 'an evil sickness,' McN. that . . . points—exactly, BAR.; just, McN. profit hath he—advantage is it to him, BAR. labor—eth—toiled, BAR.; should toil, McN. V. 17. *Insert*. Moreover, McN. he eateth—are, SIEG.; he is, BAR.; [are spent], McN. darkness—darkness 'and sorrow,' SIEG.; darkness and mourning, BAR. McN. is sore vexed—hath much

<sup>w</sup> laboreth for the <sup>x</sup> wind? 17 All his <sup>y</sup> days also he eateth in <sup>z</sup> darkness, and he is <sup>a</sup> sore vexed, and hath <sup>b</sup> sickness and <sup>c</sup> wrath.

18 Behold, <sup>d</sup> that which I have seen to be <sup>e</sup> good and to be comely is for one to <sup>f</sup> eat and to <sup>g</sup> drink, and to <sup>h</sup> enjoy good in all his labor, wherein he laboreth under the sun, <sup>i</sup> all the days of his <sup>j</sup> life which <sup>k</sup> God hath given him: for this is his <sup>l</sup> portion. 19 Every <sup>m</sup> man also to whom <sup>n</sup> God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him <sup>o</sup> power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labor—this is the gift of God. 20 For he shall not much <sup>p</sup> remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his <sup>q</sup> heart.

**6** There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is heavy upon men: 2 a man to whom God <sup>r</sup> giveth riches, wealth, and <sup>s</sup> honor, so

vexation, *Var.*: much vexation, BAR.; great vexation, McN.; much sorrow, SIEG. hath sickness and wrath—*Lit.* O for his sickness and indignation! *Zo.*, and sickness and 'wrath,' McN. V. 18. Behold—Lo, McN. that . . . seen—what I saw, BAR.; what I have seen, McN. to . . . one—a good that is beautiful is it, BAR.; to be good and excellent is [for a man], McN. to enjoy—see, BAR.; experience, McN. labor—toil, McN.: one's toil, BAR. Wherein he laboreth—Which he toils, BAR. all—the number of, BAR.; during the [small] number of, McN. hath given—gives, BAR. this—that, *Var.* McN. BAR. portion—lot, BAR. V. 19. wealth—treasures, SIEG.; possessions, McN. hath . . . thereof—put him in a position to enjoy it, SIEG.; hath granted him the power of using (*Lit.*, eat) them, McN. to . . . portion—to take up his lot, BAR.; of taking his portion, McN. take—carry away, SIEG. portion—reward (of his labor), SIEG. to rejoice—of being glad, McN. labor—work, BAR.; toil, McN. this . . . God—then it is (true) gift of God, SIEG. V. 20. shall . . . remember—will not (then) remember much (= think much of), *Ku. Hi. Ew. Zo. De.*; shall not pay much attention to, SIEG.; will not much notice, McN. remember—think on, BAR. because—for, McN. days—age, SIEG. him to—(will be answering) to, *De. Bi.*; him with, *Ge. Ew. Zo.* (Ps. 65:5); by [giving him], McN. in the joy—the gladness, *McN. Chap. 6.*—V. 1. heavy—great, McN. men—mankind, BAR. V. 2. giveth—has given, BAR. wealth—treasures, SIEG.; and possessions, McN. honor—splendid wealth, McN. so that—and, BAR. McN.

w Pr. 11:29.  
x Wind, Job 27:21.

17

y Day, Lev. 25:8.  
z Darkness, Job 38:9.  
a Ch. 2:23.  
b Disease, Ps. 103:3.  
c See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.

18

d Or, *that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one &c.*  
e Ch. 2:24.  
f See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
g Drinking, Hos. 4:18.  
h Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
i Heb. *the number of the days.*  
j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
k Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Ch. 2:10.

19

m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Ch. 6:2.  
o II Chr. 1:12.  
p Ch. 3:13.  
q See "Appetite," Hos. 9:4.

20

r See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
s Heart, Acts 15:9.

2

t I Ki. 3:13.  
u Honor, Mal. 1:6.

- 2  
a Ps. 17:14;  
73:7.  
b Soul, Job  
4:15.  
c Choice, 1 Ki.  
18:21.  
d Alien, Eph.  
2:12.  
e Disease,  
Ps. 103:3.  
3  
f Children,  
Gen. 3:16.  
g Longevity,  
Titus 2:3.  
h See "Burial,"  
II Chr. 16:14.  
i Ch. 4:3; Job  
3:16.  
4  
j Darkness,  
Job 38:9.  
k Name, Acts  
16:18.  
5  
l Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
1 Or, *neither*  
*had any knowl-*  
*edge.*  
2 Or, *it is better*  
*with this than*  
*with the other.*  
m Rest, Heb.  
4:4.

- 6  
n Ch. 2:14.  
o See "Eternal  
Life," Gen.  
2:7.  
p See "Resur-  
rection," Mt.  
22:23.

- 7  
q Pr. 16:26.  
r Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
s Appetite,  
Hos. 9:4.

- 8  
t Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
u Fool, Jer.  
17:11.  
3 Or, *or the poor*  
*men that hath*  
*understanding,*  
*in walking be-*  
*fore the living.*  
v The Poor,  
Deut. 14:4.

that he <sup>a</sup> lacketh nothing for his  
<sup>b</sup> soul of all that he <sup>c</sup> desireth, yet  
God giveth him not power to eat  
thereof, but an <sup>d</sup> alien eateth it;  
this is vanity, and it is an evil  
<sup>e</sup> disease. 3 If a man beget a  
hundred <sup>f</sup> children, and live  
<sup>g</sup> many years, so that the days of  
his years are many, but his soul  
be not filled with good, and  
moreover he have <sup>h</sup> no burial; I  
say, that <sup>i</sup> an untimely birth is  
better than he: 4 for it cometh in  
vanity, and departeth in <sup>j</sup> dark-  
ness, and the <sup>k</sup> name thereof is  
covered with darkness; 5 more-  
over it hath not seen the sun  
<sup>l</sup> nor known it; <sup>m</sup> this hath <sup>n</sup> rest  
rather than the other: 6 yea,  
though he live a thousand years  
twice told, and yet enjoy no  
good, <sup>o</sup> do not all go to one  
place?

7 <sup>q</sup> All the labor of man is for  
his <sup>r</sup> mouth, and yet the <sup>s</sup> appe-  
tite is not filled. 8 For what  
advantage hath the <sup>t</sup> wise more  
than the <sup>u</sup> fool? <sup>v</sup> or what hath  
the <sup>w</sup> poor man that knoweth

**Var. Rend.**—V. 2 (*cont.*), for . . . desireth  
of all for which he hath desires, SIEG.  
his soul—himself, MCN. yet—but, BAR.  
MCN. giveth . . . power—hath not em-  
powered him, BAR.; putteth him not  
(then) in position, SIEG.; doth not grant  
him the power, MCN. to eat thereof—to  
eat of it, BAR.; of using (*Lit.* eat) it,  
MCN.; enjoy it, SIEG. alien—stranger,  
BAR. SIEG. MCN. n. eateth—eateth of,  
BAR.; enjoys, BAR.; useth (*Lit.* eat),  
MCN. vanity—an empty wretchedness  
(*Lit.* vapour), MCN. evil disease—sore  
(evil, MCN.) sickness, Var. MCN. V. 3. If  
—Though, BAR. a man—one, SIEG.  
children—[children], BAR. MCN.: sons,  
SIEG. so that . . . are many—and  
multiplied are, BAR.; and many be,  
MCN. but—yet if, Var.; and also if,  
MCN.; but . . . good—and he hath no  
(right) enjoyment, SIEG. filled—satis-  
fied, MCN. BAR. good—good things,  
MCN. moreover—also, BAR.; also if,  
MCN. V. 4. cometh—came, BAR. MCN.  
vanity—nothingness, Var.; empty noth-  
ingness (*Lit.* vapour), MCN. departeth in  
—shall go and with, BAR.; goeth, MCN.  
the . . . thereof—its, BAR. MCN. is . . .  
darkness—shall . . . be covered, BAR.  
MCN. V. 5. moreover—yea, BAR. MCN.  
hath not seen—saw not, BAR. nor  
known it—nor had knowledge, BAR.  
hath rest—Or, is better, *Her. Gr. De.*: has  
more rest, BAR. rather—more than,  
BAR. MCN. V. 6. Yea, though—And if,  
BAR.; And though, MCN. he—[a man]  
live—have lived, MCN. told—over, BAR.  
yet enjoy no good—and good he does not

how to <sup>w</sup> walk before the living?  
9 Better is the <sup>x</sup> sight of the <sup>y</sup> eyes  
than the <sup>z</sup> wandering of the <sup>a</sup> de-  
sire: this also is <sup>b</sup> vanity and a  
<sup>c</sup> striving after <sup>d</sup> wind.

10 <sup>e</sup> Whatsoever <sup>f</sup> hath been,  
the name thereof was given  
long ago; and it is known what  
<sup>g</sup> man is; <sup>h</sup> neither can he con-  
tend with him that is mightier  
than he. 11 Seeing there are  
many <sup>i</sup> things that increase van-  
ity, what is man the better? 12  
For who knoweth what is good  
for man in <sup>j</sup> his <sup>k</sup> life, <sup>l</sup> all the  
<sup>m</sup> days of his vain life which  
he <sup>n</sup> spendeth as a <sup>o</sup> shadow?  
for who can tell a man <sup>p</sup> what  
shall be after him under the  
<sup>q</sup> sun?

7 A <sup>r</sup> good name is better  
than precious <sup>s</sup> oil; and the  
day of death, than the day of  
one's birth. 2 It is better to go  
to the <sup>t</sup> house of <sup>u</sup> mourning than  
to go to the house of <sup>v</sup> feasting:  
for that is the <sup>w</sup> end of all men;  
and the living will <sup>x</sup> lay it to his  
<sup>y</sup> heart. 3 <sup>z</sup> Sorrow is better

sec. BAR.; and have not experienced  
good, MCN. do . . . place—are not all going  
to the same place? BAR. V. 7. labor— toil,  
BAR. appetite—eagerness, SIEG. filled—  
satisfied, BAR. MCN. advantage—pre-  
eminence, Var. more than—over, BAR.  
MCN.; above, Var. or what hath—and  
what, BAR.; What [advantage] hath,  
MCN. V. 9. sight of the eyes—Or, seeing,  
*i.e.* enjoyment, VAR. wandering of desire  
—roaming of appetite, MCN. vanity—a  
vapour, MCN. striving after—pursuit of,  
SIEG.; desire of, BAR. V. 10. Whatso-  
ever . . . ago—That which is, its name  
has already been called, BAR. MCN. is  
known—has been known, BAR.; was fore-  
known, MCN. is—was, MCN.; will be,  
RUE. neither can he—and he will not be  
able to, BAR.; and he cannot, MCN.  
RUE. contend with—hold his own with,  
MCN. that is mightier—who (that, MCN.)  
is stronger, BAR. MCN. RUE. V. 11. See-  
ing—For, Var. MCN.: Though, RUE.  
Seeing . . . things—For there are many  
words, BAR.: For there is much speak-  
ing, SIEG.; Though there be many  
words, RUE. things—Or, words, *Eur. Hi. Elster, Gr. De.* BAR. RUE. Cf. ch.  
12:12. V. 12. all—the number of, BAR.;  
the [small number of], MCN.; numbered,  
HAUPT. vain—transient, MCN. life—  
existence, SIEG. which . . . as—for he  
spends time like, BAR. MCN.; seeing  
that he maketh them like, MCN. can—  
shall, BAR. Chap. 7.—V. 1. A . . . oil  
—Better is a name than ointment, MCN.  
precious oil—good ointment, Var. BAR.;  
good [ointment] oil, RUE.

w Walking, Col.  
1:10.

9  
x Ch. 11:9.  
y Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
z See "Lust,"  
Rom. 6:12.  
a See "Covet-  
ousness,"  
Deut. 5:21.  
b Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.  
c Strife, Pr.  
26:21.  
d Wind, Job  
27:21.

10  
4 Or, *Whatso-*  
*ever he be, his*  
*name was*  
*given him long*  
*ago, and it is*  
*known that he*  
*is man.*  
e Ch. 1:9; 3:15.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Heb. *Adam*.  
See Gen. 2:7.  
h Job 9:32; 40:2;  
Pr. 21:30; Is.  
45:9.

11  
6 Or, *words*.

12  
h Life, Gen. 2:7.  
7 Heb. *the num-*  
*ber of the days*.  
i Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
j Brevity of  
Life, Gen. 2:7.  
k Shadow, Col.  
2:17.  
l Ch. 3:22.  
m Sun, Ps. 136:8.

1  
n Ps. 22:1.  
o Oil, 1 Ki.  
17:12.  
p V. 8; ch. 4:2.

2  
q House, Deut.  
24:10.  
r Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
s Feasting,  
Num. 29:39.  
t Ch. 2:18;  
3, 19, 20; 6:6;  
9:2, 3.  
u See "Resur-  
rection," Mt.  
22:23.  
v See "Eternal  
Life," Gen.  
2:7.  
w Ps. 90:12.  
x Heart, Acts  
15:9.

3  
y Ch. 2:2.  
z Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.

- 3  
 a Laughter, Job 8:21.  
 b If Cor. 7:10.  
 c Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 1 Or, better.
- 4  
 d Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 e See "Pleasure," II Tim. 3:4.
- 5  
 f Ch. 9:17; Ps. 141:5; Pr. 6:23; 13:18; 15:31, 32; 25:12.  
 g See "Reproof," II Tim. 3:16.  
 h Songs, Ex. 15:1.
- 6  
 i Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
 j Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 k Fools, Jer. 17:11.
- 7  
 2 Or, For.  
 l Extortion, Pr. 22:16.  
 m Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
 n See "Mind," Job 38:36.
- 8  
 o Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
 p See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
 q Pr. 14:29; 16:32; Gal. 5:22; Eph. 4:2.  
 r Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 s Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 t See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.
- 9  
 u Pr. 14:17; Jas. 1:19.  
 v Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 3 Or, *vered*.  
 4 Or, *veration*.
- 10  
 w Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 5 Heb. *out of wisdom*.

than <sup>a</sup> laughter; for <sup>b</sup> by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made <sup>c</sup> glad. 4 The heart of the <sup>d</sup> wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of <sup>e</sup> mirth.

5 It is better to <sup>f</sup> hear the <sup>g</sup> rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the <sup>h</sup> song of fools. 6 For as the crackling of <sup>i</sup> thorns under a <sup>j</sup> pot, so is the laughter of the <sup>k</sup> fool: this also is vanity. 7

2 Surely <sup>l</sup> extortion maketh the wise man foolish; and a <sup>m</sup> bribe destroyeth the <sup>n</sup> understanding.

8 Better is the end of a thing than the <sup>o</sup> beginning thereof; and the <sup>p</sup> patient in <sup>q</sup> spirit is better than the <sup>r</sup> proud in spirit. 9 Be not <sup>s</sup> hasty in thy spirit to be <sup>t</sup> angry; for <sup>u</sup> anger resteth in the bosom of fools. 10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former <sup>v</sup> days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire <sup>w</sup> wisely concerning this.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 2. for—inasmuch as, McN. men—every man, BAR.; all mankind, RUE. and . . . will—let, McN. will—can, Var. V. 3. Sorrow—grief, BAR. by—in, McN.; through, BAR. the . . . glad—it is well with the heart, McN. BAR. RUE. V. 4. heart—hearts, BAR. mirth—gladness, BAR.; joy, RUE. V. 5. the wise—a wise man, BAR. hear—list to, BAR. V. 6. crackling—sound, McN. thorns—nettles, BAR. pot—kettle, BAR. vanity—a vapour, McN. V. 7. Surely—For, Var. McN. BAR. RUE. extortion—oppression, McN. BAR. RUE.; pressed gain, SIEG. foolish—mad, McN. BAR. bribe,—gift, McN. a. destroyeth—corrupts, BAR. RUE. understanding—heart, McN. BAR. RUE.; character, SIEG. V. 8. thing—matter, McN. the patient in spirit—patience, BAR. HAUT. the proud in spirit—pride, BAR.; haughtiness, HAUT.; a haughty (proud) man, RUE. V. 9. angry; for anger—vexed; For vexation, Var. McN. resteth lodges, BAR. bosom—heart, McN. V. 10. Say not thou—ask not, HAUT. What is the cause?—Why is it? McN.; How has it happened, SIEG.; How comes it, HAUT. RUE. former . . . these?—the past was better far than the present? HAUT. wisely—in wisdom, McN. RUE. BAR. days—times, SIEG. as . . . an inheritance—is good (bound) with possessions, SIEG.; good as—good with, Sept. Gr. De. Bi. BAR. McN.; as good as, Kn. Her. Hi. Gi. Zo. RUE. a. good compared with, Ev. yea . . . for—and a preference (lies therein) for, SIEG.; and a profit to, McN.; and an advantage to, BAR. V. 12. wisdom is a defence—as the defence of wisdom, McN.; the protection of wisdom, BAR.; shade protects wisdom, RUE. defence—Lit. shade (Ps. 91:1), Var. even . . . defence—so is the defence of money, McN.; is as the protec-

11 Wisdom <sup>a</sup> is as good as an <sup>b</sup> inheritance; yea, <sup>c</sup> more excellent is it for them that see the <sup>d</sup> sun. 12 For <sup>e</sup> wisdom is a defence, even as <sup>f</sup> money is a defence; but the excellency of <sup>g</sup> knowledge is, that <sup>h</sup> wisdom preserveth the <sup>i</sup> life of him that hath it. 13 Consider the <sup>j</sup> work of God: for who <sup>k</sup> can make that straight, which he hath made <sup>l</sup> crooked? 14 <sup>m</sup> In the day of prosperity be <sup>n</sup> joyful, and <sup>o</sup> in the day of <sup>p</sup> adversity consider; yea, <sup>q</sup> God hath made the one side by side with the other, to the end that man <sup>r</sup> should not find out anything *that shall be* after him.

15 All this have I seen in my <sup>s</sup> days of vanity: there is a <sup>t</sup> righteous man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is <sup>u</sup> a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his <sup>v</sup> evil-doing. tion of money, BAR.; shade money, RUE. but the excellency—and (but, RUE.) the advantage, McN. BAR. RUE. that . . . it—wisdom keepeth alive them that possess it, McN. RUE.; wisdom makes its possessors to live, BAR. V. 13. Consider—See, McN. can—is able to, BAR. make that straight—correct that, McN.; straighten, BAR. V. 14. the a. McN. day of prosperity—good day, SIEG. RUE. joyful—in prospering, McN.; of good cheer, SIEG. day of adversity—evil day, SIEG. RUE.; day of evil, McN. consider—see, McN. yea thing—even the one over against the other hath God made, in order that man may discover nothing, McN.; even this God hath made to correspond to that in order that man should not find anything, BAR.; also God hath made this even as that, in order that man should know nothing further after his death, SIEG.; this also has God made exactly as that, that man afterwards (i.e. after his death) should not experience anything further, RUE. with—even the one as well as, Var. after him—i.e. after his death, *He. Hi. De.* (ch. 6:12), Var. V. 15. All . . . vanity—Both have I seen in my vain life—, BAR. I saw everything in the days of my transient life, McN.; all have I seen in my vain days of life, RUE. vanity—past existence, SIEG. his life—[his days], McN. evil-doing—wickedness, BAR.; evil, McN. RUE.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 7.—V. 7. Surely—As it is impossible to explain satisfactorily this For, De. supposes a verse to have dropped out, beginning (like vs. 1, 2, 3, 5, 8) with 'Better . . .'; he suggests (cf. Pr. 16:8), 'Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right; For,' &c. Gr. for oppression (two letters transposed), supposing the paradoxes quoted vs. 1-6 to be intended, Var. understanding—the heart of the circumspect, Gr. (after an old Jewish explanation), V. 12. a defence—as a shadow, Targ. Gr. Re. and (second time) Sept. Pesh.

- 11  
 6 Or, *is good together with an inheritance, and profitable unto them &c.*  
 z Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 y Pr. 8:10, 11.  
 z Sun, Ps. 136:8.

- 12  
 a V. 19; ch. 9:18.  
 b Money, Ex. 12:44.  
 c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 d Pr. 3:18; 8:35.  
 e Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 13  
 f Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
 g God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Ch. 1:15.  
 i Crooked, Pr. 8:8.

- 14  
 j Ch. 3:22; 9:7; 11:9; Deut. 26:11.  
 k Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 l Deut. 8:5.  
 m Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 n Providence of God, ch. 3:22.  
 o See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.

- 15  
 p Ch. 6:12; 9:9.  
 q Ch. 8:14.  
 r The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 s The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 t Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 u Sin, Gen. 3:6.

16  
 a See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5.  
 b Rom. 12:3.  
 c See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
 d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
 e Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
 f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.  
 g Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

17  
 h The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 i See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.  
 j Job 22:16; Ps. 55:23; Pr. 10:27.  
 k Death, Rom. 5:12.

18  
 l V. 16.  
 m Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 n Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

19  
 o Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 p City, Gen. 4:17.

20  
 1 Or, *For*.  
 q I Ki. 8:46; II Chr. 6:36; Ps. 143:2; Pr. 20:9; Rom. 3:23.  
 r The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 s Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 t See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

21  
 2 Heb. *give not thy heart*.  
 u Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 v Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 w Curses, Gen. 4:11.

22  
 x Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 y Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

23  
 3 Or, *tried by*.  
 z Ch. 3:11; 8:17.

16<sup>a</sup> Be not righteous overmuch; neither <sup>b c d e</sup> make thyself over-wise: why shouldest thou<sup>f</sup> destroy thyself? 17 Be not over-much<sup>h</sup> wicked, neither be thou<sup>i</sup> foolish: why shouldest thou<sup>j</sup> die before thy time? 18 It is good that thou shouldest take hold of<sup>k</sup> this; yea, also from that withdraw not thy<sup>m</sup> hand: for he that<sup>n</sup> feareth God shall come forth from them all.

19<sup>o</sup> Wisdom is a strength to the wise man more than ten rulers that are in a<sup>p</sup> city. 20<sup>1</sup> Surely<sup>q</sup> there is not a<sup>r</sup> righteous man upon<sup>s</sup> earth, that doeth good, and<sup>t</sup> sinneth not. 21 Also<sup>2</sup> take not heed unto all<sup>u</sup> words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy<sup>v</sup> servant<sup>w</sup> curse thee; 22 for oftentimes also thine own<sup>x</sup> heart<sup>y</sup> knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this have I<sup>3</sup> proved in wisdom: I said, I will be wise;<sup>z</sup> but it was far from me.

Var. Rend.—V. 16. overmuch—very, McN.; greatly, BAR. make—show, BAR. RUE. overwise—superlatively wise, McN.; excessively wise, BAR. destroy thyself—be desolated, McN.; ruin thyself, BAR. RUE. V. 17. overmuch—very, McN. RUE.; excessively, BAR. V. 18. this—the one, Var. McN. yea . . . that—and also from the other, McN.; and that thou refrain not, BAR. withdraw—slack, BAR. that—the other, R. come forth from—i.e. escape both extremes, Kn. Umbreit, Zö.; discharge himself of, Gr. Gr. De. Now. (after Rashbam); escape from, SIEG.; be quit with regard to, McN. BAR. them all—both, BAR. V. 19. is a strength to—strengthened, McN. BAR. rulers—Or, magistrates, Gr. V. 20. surely—for as for man, McN.; For, BAR. RUE. upon earth—in the land, SIEG. sinneth—faileth, SIEG. V. 21. take . . . spoken—to all the words which men speak apply not thine heart (do not give heed, BAR. RUE.) McN. BAR. RUE. V. 22. oftentimes also—assuredly many times, McN.; oftentimes . . . knoweth—thou art aware of many times, RUE. that—in which (where), RUE. likewise—also, McN. RUE. BAR. V. 23. have I proved—I tested, McN.; have tested, BAR. RUE. V. 24. That . . . deep—Far off is that which exists, and deep—deep, McN. BAR. RUE. is, is far off and—So HE. DE. is far off, and, Kn. Hi. Ew. find it out—discover it, McN.; find it, BAR.; fathom it, RUE.; reach it, SIEG. V. 25. about . . . to—in my heart to, BAR. I turned and my mind (was directed) to, RUE. know—learn, HAUPT. search . . . seek—explore and search out, McN.; explore and investigate, HAUPT. seek—seek out, BAR. wisdom . . . things—with wis-

24 That which<sup>4</sup> is, is far off and<sup>5</sup> exceeding deep; who can find it out? 25 I turned about, and my heart<sup>6</sup> was set to know and to search out, and to<sup>7</sup> seek wisdom and the<sup>8</sup> reason of things, and to know<sup>9</sup> that<sup>10</sup> wickedness is folly, and that<sup>11</sup> foolishness is madness. 26 And I find more<sup>12</sup> bitter than death the<sup>13</sup> woman<sup>14</sup> whose heart is<sup>15</sup> snares and<sup>16</sup> nets and whose hands are<sup>17</sup> bands: who<sup>18</sup> whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but<sup>19</sup> the sinner shall be taken by her. 27 Behold, this have I found, saith the<sup>20</sup> Preacher,<sup>21</sup> laying one thing to another, to find out the account; 28 which my soul still seeketh, but I have not found: one man among a thousand have I found; but a<sup>22</sup> woman among all those have I not found. 29 Behold, this only have I found: that<sup>23</sup> God made man upright; but<sup>24</sup> they have sought out many inventions.

dom and reasoning, HAUPT; the reason of things: (its) sum, BAR.; a reckoning, McN.; wise reckoning, RUE.; safe results, SIEG. and to know—that is, to learn, HAUPT. that . . . folly—the folly of wickedness, McN.; wickedness to be folly, Var. folly—foolishness, BAR. HAUPT. that foolishness is—folly, HAUPT; foolishness "and," McN.; foolishness; and—BAR.; and foolishness, Var. V. 26. find—[find a thing], McN.; found a thing, BAR. death—death, foun. a. the—a McN. BAR. RUE. whose . . . nets—nets, and her heart snares, McN. (all) snares and her heart as nets, He. Ge. De.; snares and nets are her heart, BAR.; like a net and her heart a snare, RUE. hands—arms, SIEG. bands—chains, SIEG. fetters, McN. BAR. RUE. whose pleaseth—He that is good before, BAR. McN. taken—caught, BAR.; captured, McN. V. 27. Behold this—See what, McN.; See this, BAR. RUE. Preacher—So RUE.; Philosopher, SIEG.; Heb. Koheleth (see in ch. 1:1), Var.; Koheleth, HAUPT. Koheleth, BAR. laying—adding, SIEG.; [adding], McN. BAR.; joining, RUE. one . . . another—one to one, BAR. out the account—a reckoning, McN.; the sum, BAR.; the result, SIEG. V. 28. my soul—I, SIEG. still seeketh—hath sought again, McN. BAR. still . . . found—sought, but I found not, Her. Ew. De. Zö. among—out of, McN. BAR. those—these, McN. BAR. RUE. V. 29. Behold . . . I only see what I have, McN. BAR.; Only this, see, have I, RUE. inventions—contrivances, McN. BAR.; intrigues, SIEG. RUE.

Var. Read.—V. 25. about, and my—about with, Gr. Re.

24  
 4 Or, *hath been*.  
 a Rom. 11:33.  
 b See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
 c Job 11:7; 37:23.

25  
 d Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 e See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 5 Or, *the wickedness of folly, and foolishness which is madness*.  
 f See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
 g Ch. 1:17; 10:13.

26  
 h Pr. 5:4.  
 i Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.  
 j Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 k See "Harlot," Pr. 2:16.  
 l Or, *who is a snare, and her heart is as nets*.  
 m Net, Ps. 25:15.  
 n See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
 o Pr. 6:23, 24.  
 p See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 q Pr. 22:14.

27  
 r Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 s See "Solomon," I Ki. 1:30.  
 t See ch. 1:1.  
 7 Or, *yielding one thing after another, to find out the reason*.

28  
 u I Ki. 11:3.

29  
 v Gen. 1:27.  
 w God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 x See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
 r Source of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 1  
a Interpretation, 1 Cor. 12:10.  
b Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
c Face, Is. 6:2.  
d Ex. 34:29, 30.  
e Deut. 28:50.  
f Heb. strength.

- 2  
f Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
g King, Deut. 17:15.  
h Oaths, Num. 14:30.

- 3  
i Ch. 10:4.  
j Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
k Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

- 4  
l Word of the King, Pr. 15:23.  
m Job 9:12; Dan. 4:35.

- 5  
n Ch. 12:13.  
o Pr. 12:21.  
p Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

- 6  
q Ch. 3:1, 17.  
r Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
2 Or, matter.

8 Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the hardness of his face is changed. 2 I counsel thee, <sup>1</sup>Keep the king's command, and that in regard of the oath of God. 3 Be not hasty to go out of his presence; persist not in an evil thing: for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him. 4 For the king's word hath power; and <sup>m</sup>who may say unto him, What doest thou? 5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall know no evil thing; and a wise man's heart discerneth time and judgment: 6 for <sup>q</sup>to every purpose there is a

Var. Rend.—Chap. 8.—V. 1. as—like, BAR. knoweth the interpretation—can interpret the (meaning), HAUPT. interpretation . . . thing.—Or, solution of the matter, *Ew. Luz.*; interpretation of the (evil) 'thing' (referring to V. 3). *Hi.* thing—matter, BAR. maketh . . . shine—lighteth up his countenance, McN.; illumines his face, BAR. HAUPT. lighteth his face, SIEG. the . . . face—he that is bold in his countenance, McN.; the coarseness of his countenance, BALT. RUE. HAUPT. is—shall be, RUE. V. 2. I counsel thee—*Omit*, McN. BAR.; I say, RUE. HAUPT. SIEG. Keep—Observe, McN. BAR. HAUPT. and . . . of—But on account of (thine) oath to, McN.; even on account of (it only for) the oath of (by, RUE.), BAR. RUE. HAUPT. of—*i.e. by*. See I Ki. 2:43. V. 3. Be not hasty to—Do not rashly, BAR.; Do not be rash and, HAUPT.; Do not overhasten, RUE. to . . . presence—Out of his presence shall thou go, McN.; go—run, HAUPT.; go away, RUE. SIEG. out of his presence—from before him, BAR.; from him, HAUPT. RUE. SIEG. persist . . . thing—Nor take a stand in bad matters (*i.e. conspiracy*), HAUPT. an evil thing—*i.e. any plan of conspiracy*, *Kn. Hu. He. De.* doeth—can do, HAUPT. whatsoever pleaseth him—what he will, BAR.; just as he likes, HAUPT. V. 4. For . . . power—Forasmuch as the word of a king is authoritative, McN.; Seeing the . . . is with power, Var. may—shall, BAR. V. 5. Whosoever . . . commandment—He that keepeth the commandment, McN.; A commandment-keeper, BAR.; Who lives (*lit.* observes) the law, HAUPT. the —a, Var. shall know—will countenance, McN.; will experience, HAUPT. RUE.; will pay no attention, SIEG. evil thing—harm, BAR.; wise man's heart—wise heart, BAR. RUE.; a wise mind, HAUPT. discerneth—knoweth (that there is), *McN. Eu. Gt. and similarly De.* knoweth, *McN. BAR.* judgment—viz on the despot, *Her. Eu. Gt. De.* or, opportunity (*viz. to rebel*), *Kn. Gr.* V. 6. for judgment—there is a due time and way for all things, HAUPT. for . . . purpose—Because for every occupation, McN.; For every matter, BAR. purpose

time and judgment; because the misery of man is great upon him: 7 for he knoweth not that which shall be; for who can tell him how it shall be? 8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power over the day of death; and there is no discharge in war: neither shall wickedness deliver him that is given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man hath power over another to his hurt. 10 So I saw the wicked buried, and they

—thing, Var.; deed, SIEG.; undertaking, RUE. because—(For), McN. BAR. because . . . great—Though one's distress be heavy, HAUPT.; for the sin (evil, RUE.) of man is (lies, RUE.) heavy, SIEG.; misery—Or, wickedness (*alluding to the oppression of the despot*), V. 7. he knoweth not—there is no one who knows, BAR. bow—when, BAR. HAUPT. V. 8. There . . . power—No man hath mastery, BAR.; No man has control, HAUPT. power—control, McN. spirit—Or, wind, *Hi. Gr. De.* RUE. BAR. HAUPT. SIEG. wind (*perhaps* "spirit"), McN. retain the spirit—restrain the wind, BAR. SIEG.; restrain the wind (*perhaps* the spirit), McN. neither hath he power—nor is any control, HAUPT.; and there is no control, McN.; nor is he ruler, BAR. of—in, BAR. and—nor, BAR. discharge—furlough, BAR.; leave of absence, McN. war—the battle, BAR. V. 9. have I seen—I saw, McN. applied—have applied, BAR. heart—attention, SIEG.; mind, RUE. there is—*at*, *Ew. Hi. Gr. De.* BAR. RUE.; in, SIEG. wherein one man—when man, McN. BAR. hath—hath won, SIEG. another—man, McN. BAR. V. 10. So—And then, BAR. McN. RUE.; and withal, *n.* the wicked—wicked men, BAR. McN. and . . . city—So RUE.; carried even from the holy place, and they used to go about and be praised in the city because they had done so, BAR.; and they had come from a holy place; [and] they used to go about and congratulate themselves" (*or*, win to themselves flattery) in the city because they had so done, McN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 1. Who . . . man—Who is here the wise man. *Sept. Bi.* (*omitted by Bi. as an interpolated marginal query*), and . . . changed—but the stubbornfaced is hated, *Sept. Pesh. Gr. (pts.)*; But he that is bold of men will be hated, SIEG. V. 2. I keep—I say, Keep thou, *De. Nov.* I pay heed to, *Re.* The wise man keepeth, *Bi.* V. 3. Be not hasty to be not frightened (*part of v. 2*), McN.; do not allow thyself to be over hasty (*part of v. 2*), SIEG. V. 8. wickedness—riches, *Bi.* V. 10. buried city—honoured, and that too in the holy place (*i.e. the temple*); but those who had acted rightly had to depart and were forgotten in the city, *Bi. Ch.*

- 8 See "Pain," Rev. 21:4.  
9 See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
3 Or, evil.

- 7  
u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
v See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
w Ch. 3:22; 6:12; 7:14; 9:12.  
4 Or, for even when it cometh to pass, who shall declare it unto him?

- 8  
x Ps. 49:7-9.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z Spirit, Job 4:15.  
5 Or, wind.  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
b Death, Rom. 5:12.  
c Deut. 20:5-8.  
d Or, in battle.  
d War, Josh. 22:12.  
e The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
f See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

- 9  
g See "Solomon," I Ki. 1:30.  
h Heart, Acts 15:9.  
i Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
j Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
k Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
7 Or, what time one man had &c.  
l Ch. 4:1; 5:8; 7:7.  
8 Or, to his own hurt.

- 10  
m See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
9 Or, who had come and gone away from the holy place; and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done. Or, and men came and went &c.

10

- a Grave, Job 3:22.  
b Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
c See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
d Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
e Ch. 1:11; 2:16; 4:16; 9:5, 15.  
f City, Gen. 4:17.  
g Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.

11

- h Ex. 34:6; Ps. 86:15; Rom. 2:4; II Pet. 3:9.  
i Sentence, II Cor. 1:9.  
j See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
k Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
l See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
m Son, Gen. 21:19.  
n Or, emboldened.

12

- n See "Old Age," Titus 2:3.  
o Ch. 7:15; Is. 65:20.  
p Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

13

- q Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
r Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
s Shadow, Col. 2:17.

14

- t See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
u Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
v Ch. 7:15; Ps. 73:14.  
w Job 21:7; Ps. 73:3, 12; Jer. 12:1; Mal. 3:15.  
x Ch. 2:24; 3:12, 13; 5:18; 9:7.

15

- x Ch. 2:24; 3:12, 13; 5:18; 9:7.

came to the <sup>a</sup>grave; and they that had <sup>b</sup>done right went away from the <sup>c</sup>holy place, and <sup>c</sup>were forgotten in the <sup>d</sup>city: this also is <sup>e</sup>vanity. 11 Because <sup>f</sup>evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the <sup>g</sup>sons of men is <sup>h</sup>fully set in them to do evil. 12 Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and <sup>i</sup>prolong his <sup>j</sup>days, yet surely I know that it shall be <sup>k</sup>well with them that <sup>l</sup>fear God, that fear before him: 13 but it shall <sup>m</sup>not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong <sup>n</sup>his days, *which are* as a <sup>o</sup>shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 <sup>p</sup>'There is a vanity which is done upon the <sup>q</sup>earth, that there are <sup>r</sup>righteous men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there are <sup>s</sup>wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity. 15 Then I commended mirth, because <sup>t</sup>a man hath no better thing under

**Var. Rend.**—V. 10 (*cont.*), came to the grave—entered [into their rest], *Var.* omit, SIEG. and—but, *Var.* went away from—had to depart, *Var.* vanity—a vapour, McN. V. 11, sentence—a sentence, McN.; the sentence, BAR. RUE. against an evil work—as to an evil deed, BAR.; on the doing of evil, McN. RUE. executed speedily—accomplished quickly, BAR. heart... evil—inclination of man to do evil growth, SIEG. men—men within them, McN.; men in them, BAR. set... do—fully given up to doing, McN.; fully (given) up to do, BAR. V. 12, Though... yet surely—Because a sinner... though still, *Hi. Gr. De.* Though—Although, BAR.; because, McN. RUE. a hundred times—executingly, BAR. prolong his days—defend him against suspense, SIEG. yet surely—Surely also, McN. that fear before—because they fear before, McN.; who fear before, BAR. RUE. V. 14, a vanity—an empty wretchedness (*Lit. vapour*), McN. are—be, *R.* again—and, BAR. McN. RUE. vanity—an empty wretchedness (*Lit. a vapour*), McN. V. 15, Then—and so, *Var.* And, McN. BAR. commended mirth—praised gladness, McN. BAR. RUE. SIEG. a man... than—there is nothing good... except, McN.; there is no good... but, BAR.; there is nothing better... than, RUE. be joyful—be glad, McN.; rejoice, BAR. for that... in—and that should

the <sup>u</sup>sun, than to <sup>v</sup>eat, and to <sup>w</sup>drink, and to be <sup>x</sup>joyful: <sup>y</sup>for that shall abide with him in his <sup>z</sup>labor *all* the <sup>a</sup>days of his <sup>b</sup>life which God hath given him under the sun.

16 When I <sup>c</sup>applied my heart to know <sup>d</sup>wisdom, and to see the <sup>e</sup>business that is done upon the earth (<sup>f</sup>for also there is that <sup>g</sup>neither day nor <sup>h</sup>night seeth <sup>i</sup>sleep with his eyes), 17 then I beheld all the <sup>j</sup>work of God, that <sup>k</sup>man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because however much a man labor to seek it out, yet <sup>l</sup>he shall not find it; yea moreover, <sup>m</sup>though a wise man think to <sup>n</sup>know it, yet shall he not be able

**9** to find it. 1 For all this I laid to my <sup>o</sup>heart, even to explore all this: that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are <sup>p</sup>in the hand of God; whether it be <sup>q</sup>love or <sup>r</sup>hatred, <sup>s</sup>man knoweth it not; all is before them.

2 <sup>t</sup>All things come alike to all: there is <sup>u</sup>one event to the <sup>v</sup>right-

accompany him in, *Her. Hi. Gr. De.* McN. RUE.; and it shall attend him in, BAR. V. 16, applied—gave, BAR. business—toil, BAR.; task, McN. also... neither—both by, McN. seeth—he seeth, McN. BAR.; he (the man), seeth, RUE. V. 17, then I beheld—I saw, McN. work—plan, SIEG. cannot find out—is not able to fathom, BAR.; no... can discover, McN. because... labor—for as much as man may toil, BAR. McN. to seek it out—in searching it, McN.; to search, BAR. yet... find—but he will not be able to fathom, BAR.; but he will not discover, McN.; and he discovers... not, RUE. yea, moreover, though a—and even if the, McN. BAR. Chap. 9.—V. 1, laid—took, BAR. laid... heart—marked me well, RUE. even... this—and my heart saw, McN. BAR.; and I searched into, RUE. explore—explain, *Var.* whether... not—men are ignorant of (His) love and hate alike, McN.; also men do not know love or hate, BAR. all... them—(*i.e.* is future to them); all before them is vanity, BAR.; everything before them "is a vapour," McN.; all that lies before them is vapour, SIEG. V. 2, All... event—All (have) the same fate, SIEG.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 12, a hundred times—from of old, *Sept. Bi. Ch. Kilo. Chap. 9.*—V. 1, even... this—and my heart saw, *Sept. Pesh. Bi. Vs. 1, 2.* God;... event to—yea love also and hatred; everything before them is vanity (*Lit. a breath*); Seeing that there is one event to all to (*L.*), *Gr. (after Sept. Pesh. Vulg.)*.

- v Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
z See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
a See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
b Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
c Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
2 Or, and that this should accompany him.  
d Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
e Days, Lev. 25:8.  
f Life, Gen. 2:7.

16

- g Ch. 1:13, 14.  
h Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
3 Or, travail.  
4 Or, *have that neither by day nor by night do men see sleep with their eyes.*  
i Ch. 2:23.  
j Night, Ps. 19:2.  
k Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

17

- l God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
m Ch. 3:11.  
n Deep Things, I Cor. 4:5.  
o Ch. 7:23; Ps. 73:16; Rom. 11:33.  
p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
q See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

1

- r Heart, Acts 15:9.  
s Deut. 33:3; Job 12:10; Ps. 119:109.  
t Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
u Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
v Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
w Hatred, Pr. 26:21.  
x Ch. 10:14.

2

- v V. 11; Job 9:22.  
z Ch. 2:14; 3:19; 6:8; 7:2.  
a See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
b The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>2</sup>  
 a The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 k See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 c Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 e Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

<sup>3</sup>  
 f Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 g Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 h Ch. 8:11.  
 i Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 l See "Insanity," 1 Sam. 21:15.  
 m Ch. 1:17.  
 n Death, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>4</sup>  
 1 Another reading is, *For who is exempted? With all &c., or, who can choose? With all &c.*  
 o Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
 p Dog, Deut. 23:18.  
 q Lion, Job 4:10.

<sup>5</sup>  
 r See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 t Job 14:21.  
 u See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
 v See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
 w See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 z Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 y Ch. 1:11; 2:16; 8:10; Ps. 88:12; Is. 26:14.

<sup>6</sup>  
 z Love, 1 Cor. 13:1.  
 a Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 b Jealousy, Ex. 24:13.

eous and to the <sup>a</sup>wicked; to the good and to the <sup>b</sup>clean and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth and to him that <sup>c</sup>sacrificeth not; as is the good, so is the <sup>a</sup>sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an <sup>c</sup>oath. 3 This is an <sup>e</sup>evil in all that is done under the <sup>d</sup>sun, that there is <sup>h</sup>one event unto all: yea also, the <sup>i</sup>heart of the <sup>j</sup>sons of <sup>k</sup>men is full of evil and <sup>l</sup>madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the <sup>m</sup>dead. 4 <sup>1</sup>For to him that is joined with all the living there is <sup>o</sup>hope; for a living <sup>p</sup>dog is better than a dead <sup>q</sup>lion. 5 For the <sup>r</sup>living <sup>s</sup>know <sup>t</sup>that they shall die: but the dead <sup>u</sup>know not anything, neither have they any more a <sup>v</sup>reward; for the <sup>w</sup>memory of them is forgotten. 6 As well their <sup>x</sup>love, as their <sup>y</sup>hatred and their <sup>z</sup>envy,

Var. Read.—V. 2 (*cont.*). forasmuch as one mischance [happeneth] to them all, McN.; Inasmuch as to all is one event, BAR.; Precisely as all things are [transient], so the same fate happens to all. HAUPT. wicked—unrighteous, SIEG. to the good, and—Omit, SIEG. to the clean . . . unclean—the pure and the impure. HAUPT. to him . . . not—who offers and who offers not, HAUPT. feareth—fears (all), HAUPT.; shunneth, SIEG. an oath—Or, to swear, Gr. De.; swearing, HAUPT. V. 3. in all—that, no matter what, HAUPT. there . . . event—one fate is, BAR.; one mischance [happeneth], McN.; one fate happens, RUE.; the same fate happens, HAUPT. SIEG. yea . . . heart—yet the mind, HAUPT. and moreover the heart, McN.; and also the hearts, BAR.; and so also the heart, RUE.; yet the mind, HAUPT. sons of men—man, SIEG. McN.; children of men, RUE. is—are, BAR.; becomes, RUE. heart—hearts, BAR. RUE.; minds, HAUPT. while they live—during their life (lives, HAUPT.). McN. HAUPT. their lifetime, RUE. and—but, RUE. after that—afterward, HAUPT. after it, BAR.; after [a man's] life, McN. they go—[they go down], HAUPT. omit, BAR. McN. V. 4. For—because, HAUPT. to him that—whoever, BAR.; whosoever, McN.; if one, RUE.; for him that, HAUPT. joined—associated, HAUPT. with—to (unto), BAR. McN. RUE. hope—hope (for him), BAR. McN.; hope [still], RUE.; some hope, HAUPT. for—verily, BAR.; for indeed, HAUPT. living—live, McN. V. 5. For—Though, HAUPT. neither . . . more—and (McN.) they have no longer, BAR. McN. RUE.; they have no . . . any more, HAUPT. V. 6. As well—Also, BAR.; Both, McN. as—as well as, BAR.; and, McN. omit, HAUPT. hatred—hate, BAR. envy—jealousy, BAR.; passions, HAUPT. is . . . ago—alike

is perished long ago; neither have they any more a <sup>c</sup>portion for ever in anything that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, <sup>a</sup>eat thy <sup>b</sup>bread with <sup>c</sup>joy, and <sup>d</sup>drink thy <sup>e</sup>wine with a merry heart; for God hath already accepted thy <sup>f</sup>works. 8 Let thy <sup>g</sup>garments be always <sup>h</sup>white; and let not thy <sup>i</sup>head lack <sup>j</sup>oil. 9 <sup>2</sup>Live joyfully with the <sup>k</sup>wife whom thou lovest all the <sup>l</sup>days of thy <sup>m</sup>life of <sup>n</sup>vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all thy days of vanity: for that is thy portion in life, and in thy labor wherein thou <sup>o</sup>laborest under the sun. 10 Whatsoever thy hand <sup>p</sup>findeth to do, <sup>q</sup>do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in <sup>r</sup>Shē'ōl, whither thou goest.

bath already perished, McN.; have already perished, BAR.; are all over, HAUPT.; is now perished, a. neither . . . a—and they have again no, BAR.; and they have no longer any, McN.; and nevermore have they any, HAUPT. portion forever—a reward, McN.; any share, HAUPT. anything—all, McN. BAR. V. 7. Go thy way—Come, BAR.; Go! McN.; omit, SIEG. with joy—in gladness, McN.; with pleasure, HAUPT. a merry heart—cheer, HAUPT. merry—glad, BAR.; for—when, HAUPT. already—long ago, Var. accepted—consented to, McN.; called good, RUE.; hath made a decision over thy matter, SIEG.; has sanctioned, HAUPT. works—doings, HAUPT. V. 8. always—At all times, BAR. SIEG. McN. RUE. and let . . . oil—and oil for thy head unailing, HAUPT. lack—lacking for, BAR.; lacking on, McN. RUE. oil—ointment, a. V. 9. Live . . . wife—Enjoy life with a woman, BAR.; Be happy (*Lit.* see—i.e. enjoy) life with a woman, HAUPT.; Enjoy life with the wife, McN. RUE. all—through all, HAUPT. life of vanity—transient life (*Lit.* vapour), McN.; vain life, BAR. RUE.; of thy vanity, HAUPT. past existence, SIEG. that is thy portion—it is thy lot, BAR. portion—reward, SIEG. labor . . . laborest— toil . . . toiled, BAR. McN. V. 10. Whatsoever—All, BAR. McN. RUE. to do . . . might—to do with (= according to) thy might, that do, Var. RUE. SIEG.; to do with thy strength—to do it, HAUPT. with—with [all], McN. device—reckoning, BAR. McN. RUE. Sheol—the Underworld, SIEG. RUE.; the grave, n.

Var. Read.—V. 2. good and to—Add, the evil; to, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Houb. Gr. V. 9. all . . . vanity—Omit, Sept. Pesh. Targ. Gr. De. (repeated accidentally).

c Ch. 2:10; 3:22.

<sup>7</sup>  
 d See ch. 2:24.  
 e Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 f Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 g Drinking, Hos. 4:18.  
 h Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 i See "Work of Hands," Gen. 16:12.

<sup>8</sup>  
 j Rev. 3:4.  
 k See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 l See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
 m Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 n Ps. 23:5.  
 o Oil, 1 Ki. 17:12.

<sup>9</sup>  
 2 Or, Enjoy (Heb. See) Kife.  
 p Wife, 1 Cor. 7:16.  
 q See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 s Ch. 6:12; 7:1f.  
 t Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
 u Labor, Ex. 12:23.

<sup>10</sup>  
 3 Or, attaineth to do by thy strength, that do.  
 v Ch. 11:6; Rom. 12:11; Col. 3:23.  
 w See "Sheol," Job 7:9.

11  
a Amos 2:14, 15.  
b Race, Mk.  
7:26.  
c See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
d See "Battle-  
fields," Num.  
20:17.  
e II Chr. 20:15;  
Ps. 76:5; Is.  
40:29; Zech.  
4:6.  
f Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
g Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
h Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
i Deut. 8:17, 18.  
j See "Wealth,"  
Josh. 22:8.  
k See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
l I Sam. 6:9.

12  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Ch. 8:7.  
o Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
p Net, Ps.  
25:15.  
q Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
r Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
s Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
t Pr. 20:6; Is.  
24:18; Hos.  
9:8.  
u Lu. 21:34, 35.

14  
v City, Gen.  
4:17.  
w King, Deut.  
17:15.  
z See "Fortifi-  
cation," Nah.  
3:14.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the <sup>a</sup> race is not to the swift, nor the <sup>b</sup> battle to the strong, neither yet <sup>c</sup> bread to the <sup>d</sup> wise, nor yet <sup>e</sup> riches to men of <sup>f</sup> understanding, nor yet favor to men of skill; but time and <sup>g</sup> chance happeneth to them all. 12 For <sup>h</sup> man also <sup>i</sup> knoweth not his time: as the <sup>j</sup> fishes that are taken in an evil <sup>k</sup> net, and as the <sup>l</sup> birds that are caught in the <sup>m</sup> snare, even so are the sons of men <sup>n</sup> snared in an evil time, when it falleth <sup>o</sup> suddenly upon them.

13 I have also seen wisdom under the sun on this wise, and it seemed great unto me: 14 There was a little <sup>p</sup> city, and few men within it; and there came a great <sup>q</sup> king against it, and besieged it, and built great <sup>r</sup> bulwarks against it. 15 Now there

Var. Rend.—V. 11. I returned, and—And again I. BAR. RUE. strong—valiant, BAR.; mighty, McN.; hero, RUE. neither yet—also there is no, BAR.; and neither was, McN. to—for, BAR. nor yet . . . understanding—as well as no wealth for the intelligent, BAR.; nor wealth to the clever, McN. RUE.; Nor to the intelligent, riches, HAUPT. nor yet—and no, BAR.; nor, McN. RUE. HAUPT. to men of skill—for those who have knowledge, BAR.; to men of knowledge, HAUPT.; to the skillful, McN. chance—decree, SIEG.; accident, McN.; fate, RUE. happeneth—shall happen, BAR.; befall, McN. V. 12. also—even, BAR.; omit, McN. his time—the time appointed for him, SIEG. as . . . taken—like fish which are caught, BAR.; as fish that are caught, McN. RUE.; Like fishes enmeshed, HAUPT. evil—Omit, HAUPT. and—or, BAR. McN. HAUPT. as . . . caught—like birds taken, BAR.; birds ensnared, HAUPT. the snare—a snare, BAR. McN.; a spring, HAUPT. even so—like them, BAR. RUE. McN.; So, HAUPT. snared—entrapped, HAUPT. McN.; taken, BAR. in—at, BAR. McN. HAUPT. it falleth—evil befalls, HAUPT. V. 13. I . . . wise—Also this I have seen as wise under the sun, BAR.; This also I saw [an instance of wisdom] under the sun, McN.; Also have I seen wisdom, Var. seemed—appeared, BAR. RUE.; was, McN. me—my thinking, McN. V. 14. There was—Omit, McN. against—unto, McN.; to, HAUPT. besieged—surrounded, BAR. McN.; laid siege, HAUPT. great bulwarks—siege-works, BAR. McN.; powerful bulwarks, HAUPT. V. 15. delivered—would have delivered, McN. city—place, HAUPT. yet—but, BAR. McN. no same—men took no notice of that, McN.; no man thought of, RUE. same—Omit, BAR. McN. RUE. HAUPT. poor—poor wise, McN. V. 16. Then—And, BAR. said—thought, SIEG. RUE. HAUPT. wisdom . . . strength—far above valor is wisdom, HAUPT. strength—might, BAR.

was found in it a <sup>p</sup> poor wise man, and he <sup>q</sup> by his wisdom <sup>r</sup> delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man. 16 Then said I, <sup>s</sup> Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is <sup>t</sup> despised, and his <sup>u</sup> words are not heard. 17 The <sup>v</sup> words of the wise heard in quiet are better than the <sup>w</sup> cry of him that ruleth among <sup>x</sup> fools. 18 Wisdom is better than <sup>y</sup> weapons of war; but <sup>z</sup> one sinner <sup>a</sup> destroyeth much good.

10 Dead <sup>b</sup> flies cause the <sup>c</sup> oil of the <sup>d</sup> perfumer <sup>e</sup> to send forth an <sup>f</sup> evil odor; so doth a little folly <sup>g</sup> outweigh wisdom and <sup>h</sup> honor. 2 A wise man's <sup>i</sup> heart is at his <sup>j</sup> right hand; but a fool's heart at his left. 3 Yea also, when the fool

nevertheless—but, McN. BAR. are not heard—no one pays heed to, HAUPT. V. 17. cry—shouting, McN. him that ruleth—a prince, BAR.; chief, McN.; a ruler, SIEG. RUE. V. 18. weapons—implements, BAR. of war—Omit, SIEG. destroyeth much—greatly destroys, BAR. Chap. 10.—V. 1. Dead . . . odor—Dead flies contaminate (corrupt, BAR.) the oil of the perfume, BAR. McN.; a fly that is dead may make rancid (fetid) the spice's balm, HAUPT.; Poisonous flies stinking, fermenting the oil of the salve-vender, RUE.; One poisonous fly makes putrid the oil of the salve-mixer, SIEG. Dead—Or, Deadly, Sept. Kn. Her. De. send . . . doth—stink and ferment; So is, Var. evil odor—stinking vapour, a. so . . . outweigh—a little folly is more highly esteemed (Lit. is more valuable) than, McN.; so is a little folly weightier than wisdom, Pesh. Ruski. Ev. Kn. Her. H. De. G. Z. The verse illustrates ch. 9:18; the new chapter should have begun rather at ch. 9:13. Var. a little . . . honor—More valued is little wisdom than the great glory of folly, BAR.; a little folly corrupts the whole world of wisdom, SIEG.; more precious than wisdom and honor at times is somewhat of folly, HAUPT.; more weighty than wisdom, V. than honor is a little folly, RUE. V. 2. heart—understanding, RUE.; mind, SIEG. is at—tends toward, McN.; is for, BAR.; goes at, SIEG. heart—mind, SIEG.; understanding, RUE. is at—for, BAR. Omit, SIEG.; V. 3. Yea . . . that—and on the very road as the fool is going, his mind is lacking, and he saith concerning everyone, McN.; also when a fool walks in the way his heart is lacking and he says of everyone, BAR.; In a business (as soon as)—a fool undertakes (Lit. in the way (errand) which the fool goes, (his mind fails him) he reveals all, HAUPT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 1. so . . . honor—But a little wisdom is more precious than much glory that cometh of folly, Sept. Gr.

15  
v Ch. 4:13.  
w The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
a II Sam. 20:22.  
b Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
c Ch. 2:16; 8:10.  
16  
d Ch. 7:12, 19.  
e See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.  
f Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
17  
g Ch. 7:5; 10:12.  
h Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
i Fools, Jer.  
17:11.

18  
j Weapons of  
War, Josh.  
22:12.  
k Josh. 7:1-26;  
II Ki. 21:2-17.  
l See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
m The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
n Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.

1  
o See "Insects,"  
Pr. 30:25.  
p Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.  
q Perfume, Song  
of Sol. 5:6.  
r See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.  
1 Or, to stink  
and putrefy.  
s Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
2 Or, him that is  
valued for wis-  
dom.  
t Honor, Mal.  
1:6.

2  
u Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
v Hand, Gen.  
16:12.



<sup>3</sup>  
1 Heb. heart.  
a Pr. 13:16;  
18:2.  
2 Or, of.

<sup>4</sup>  
b Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
c 1 Sam. 25:24-  
33.  
d Pr. 25:15.  
e Ch. 8:3.  
f See "Chris-  
tian Graces,"  
11 Pet. 1:5.  
3 Or, *culminces*  
*leaveth great*  
*sins undone.*

<sup>5</sup>  
a Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
b Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
c Ch. 5:6.

<sup>6</sup>  
i Esth. 3:1; Pr.  
28:12; 29:2.  
4 Heb. *heights*.  
k See  
"Wealth,"  
Josh. 22:8.  
l See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Riches,"  
Lu. 2:21.

<sup>7</sup>  
m Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
n Pr. 19:10.  
o Esth. 6:8.  
p Horses, Jer.  
50:11.  
q Princes, Num.  
2:7.  
r Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

<sup>8</sup>  
s Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
t Ps. 7:15; Pr.  
26:27.  
u Pit. II Sam.  
23:20.  
v Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
w Serpent,  
II Cor. 11:3.

<sup>9</sup>  
z See "Trades  
and Arts,"  
Is. 40:19.  
5 Or, *moreth*  
*stones*.  
y Stones, Ex.  
24:1.  
z Wood, Ex.  
31:5.

<sup>10</sup>  
a Iron, I Chr.  
22:3.

walketh by the way, his <sup>1</sup> under-  
standing faileth him, and <sup>a</sup> he  
saith <sup>2</sup> to every one *that* he is a  
fool. 4 If the <sup>b</sup> spirit of the ruler  
rise up against thee, <sup>c</sup> leave not  
thy place; for <sup>d e f</sup> gentleness  
allayeth great offences.

5 There is an <sup>g</sup> evil which I have  
seen under the <sup>h</sup> sun, as it were an  
<sup>i</sup> error which proceedeth from  
the ruler: 6 <sup>j</sup> folly is set in great  
<sup>k</sup> dignity, and the <sup>l</sup> rich sit in a  
low place. 7 I have seen <sup>m</sup> ser-  
vants <sup>n</sup> upon <sup>o</sup> horses, and <sup>p</sup> princes  
walking like servants upon the  
<sup>q</sup> earth.

8 <sup>r</sup> He that diggeth a <sup>s</sup> "pit  
shall fall into it; and whoso  
breaketh through a <sup>t</sup> wall, a  
<sup>u</sup> serpent shall bite him. 9  
Whoso <sup>v</sup> heweth out <sup>w</sup> stones  
shall be hurt therewith; *and* he  
that cleaveth <sup>x</sup> wood is endan-  
gered thereby. 10 If the <sup>y</sup> iron  
be blunt, and one do not whet  
the edge, then must he put to

Var. Rend.—V. 4. Spirit—anger, BAR.;  
displeasure, SIEG. leave not—do not throw  
up, McN. allayeth—Or, letteth alone (*i.e.*  
*avoids*), *Her. De.* gentleness . . . offences—  
soothing pacifieth great sins, McN. BAR.;  
a quiet demeanor makes errors good again,  
SIEG.; for an even temper puts an end to  
great sins, RUE. V. 5. as . . . error—  
like an unintentional error, McN. BAR.; (it  
is like an injudicious decree, SIEG.; like  
an error, RUE.; is a blunder, HAUPT.  
ruler—magistrate, Var. as it were—Like  
(resembling), *Gi. Ge. De.* V. 6. folly—  
the fool, SIEG. folly . . . dignity—He  
places the fool in high position often,  
BAR. and . . . place—But the nobles  
dwell in low estate, BAR. SIEG.; while  
worthies (rich men) remain in low sta-  
tion, HAUPT; and the rich must sit in  
lowliness, RUE. V. 7. servants—slaves,  
McN. BAR. RUE. like servants—as  
slaves, McN. BAR. V. 8. through—into,  
McN. wall—fence, *r. V.* 9. heweth—  
taketh, McN.; quarries, Var. BAR.;  
breaks loose, RUE.; breaks out, SIEG.  
stones—stones from a quarry, McN.  
therewith—by them, McN. BAR. wood  
—logs, McN. is—shall be, McN. BAR.;  
may, RUE. thereby—by them, McN.  
BAR. V. 10. iron—axe, McN. blunt—  
dull, BAR. one . . . whet—he do not  
sharpen, BAR.; he have not sharpened,  
McN. RUE.; one sharpens not, SIEG.  
put to more strength—strengthen his  
force, McN. BAR. SIEG. RUE. but—  
and, McN. wisdom . . . deceit—the ad-  
vantage of wisdom is to give success,  
BAR.; an advantage to "the successful  
man" is wisdom, McN.; the advantage of  
preparation is a fruit of wisdom, RUE.;  
It is a gain to set things in the right stand  
with wisdom, SIEG. V. 11. then . . .

more strength: but wisdom is  
profitable to direct. 11 <sup>6</sup> If the  
serpent bite <sup>b7</sup> before it is  
charmed, then is there no ad-  
vantage in <sup>8</sup> the charmer.

12 The <sup>c</sup> words of a wise  
man's <sup>d</sup> mouth are gracious; but  
the <sup>e</sup> lips of a <sup>f</sup> fool will swallow  
up himself. 13 The <sup>h</sup> beginning  
of the words of his mouth is  
foolishness; and the end of <sup>g</sup> his  
talk is mischievous <sup>i</sup> madness.  
14 <sup>j</sup> A fool also multiplieth  
words: *yet* man knoweth not  
what shall be; and <sup>k</sup> that which  
shall be after him, who can tell  
him? 15 The <sup>l</sup> labor of fools  
<sup>m</sup> wearieth every one of them; for  
he <sup>n</sup> knoweth not how to go to  
the city.

16 Woe to thee, O <sup>o</sup> land, when  
thy <sup>p</sup> king is a <sup>q</sup> child, and  
thy princes eat in the <sup>r</sup> morn-  
ing! 17 <sup>s</sup> Happy art thou, O  
land, when thy king is <sup>t</sup> the <sup>u</sup> son

charmer—Then the charmer (*Heb.* he that  
has the tongue) hath no profit, SEPT.  
*HEB. Ew. He. Ge. Zo.* before it is charmed  
—from lack of enchantment, McN. BAR.  
in—to, BAR. V. 12. gracious—favor,  
BAR.; full of grace, McN.; lovely, RUE.;  
grace, SIEG. will . . . himself—destroy  
himself, McN. shall devour him, RUE.  
V. 13. beginning of the—first, HAUPT.  
foolishness—folly, McN. BAR. end—  
last, HAUPT. talk—speech, BAR.;  
mouth, HAUPT. mischievous—evil,  
BAR. McN. HAUPT. V. 14. A—but the,  
McN.; The, BAR.; And the, RUE.  
SIEG.; And a (*See Var. Read.*), Var. also  
—Omit, McN. BAR. RUE. *yet*—Omit,  
McN. BAR. V. 15. labor—toil, McN.  
BAR. HAUPT. weariness . . . them—  
wearieth them, McN.; shall weary him,  
BAR.; *hi.* may weary him, HAUPT.  
"may" only "weary" them, SIEG.;  
wearies him, RUE. for . . . city—wh-  
knows not the way to town, BAR. RUE.  
SIEG. HAUPT.; because [a fool] knoweth  
not how to go to town, McN. for he—Or,  
a man who, *Ew. Hi. De.* V. 16. Woe to—  
Alas to, McN. thee, O—thou, HAUPT.  
When . . . child—whose king is a child  
(boy, HAUPT. RUE. SIEG.), BAR.  
McN. RUE. SIEG. HAUPT. and thy—  
Whose, HAUPT. child—Or, slave,  
*Her. Gr.* vs. 16, 17. eat—feast, BAR.  
McN. SIEG. V. 17. when thy—whose,  
McN. BAR. RUE. HAUPT. the son of  
nobles—of noble birth, McN.; well born,  
BAR.; a noble, RUE.

Var. Read.—V. 6. Folly—The burden-  
bearer, *Krochmal, Ch. (L.).* V. 10. and one  
strength—it must be strengthened,  
*Bi. (omitting glosses).* V. 14. *Prefix.* For  
the self-confident speaketh arrogance, *Bi.*  
(*see Sept.*, ch. 2:15).

<sup>11</sup>  
6 Or, *Surely the*  
*serpent will*  
*bite where*  
*there is no en-*  
*chantment; and*  
*the slanderer*  
*is no better.*  
b Ps. 58:4, 5;  
Jer. 8:17.  
7 Heb. *without*  
*enchantment.*  
8 Heb. *the master*  
*of the tongue.*

<sup>12</sup>  
c Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
d Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
e Lips, Job 2:10.  
f Fools, Jer.  
17:11.  
g Ch. 4:5; Pr.  
10:14; 18:7.

<sup>13</sup>  
h Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.  
i Heb. *his*  
*mouth.*  
j Ch. 7:25.

<sup>14</sup>  
k Ch. 5:3; Pr.  
15:2.  
l Ch. 3:22; 6:12;  
7:14; 8:7.

<sup>15</sup>  
m Labor, Ex.  
12:23.  
n Weariness,  
Mal. 1:13.  
o Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.

<sup>16</sup>  
p Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
q King, Deut.  
17:15.  
r Is. 3:4, 12.  
s Children,  
Ch. 3:16.  
t Or, *servant*.  
u Morning, Ps.  
65:8.

<sup>17</sup>  
t Happiness,  
Rom. 14:22.  
11 Or, *a free man*.  
u Son, Gen.  
21:19.

- 17  
a Nobles, Is.  
32:8.  
b Princes, Num.  
2:7.  
c Season, Gen.  
8:22.  
d Drunkenness,  
Pr. 23:29.

- 18  
e Pr. 24:30-34.  
f See "Slug-  
gard," Pr. 6:6.  
g See "House,"  
Deut. 24:10.  
h Or, *rafters sink*.  
i Idleness,  
1 Tim. 5:13.  
j Hands, Gen.  
16:12.

- 19  
j Feasts, Num.  
29:39.  
k Laughter,  
Job 8:21.  
l Wine, Lev.  
10:9. [51:3.  
m Gladness, Is.  
n Life, Gen. 2:7.  
o Money, Ex.  
12:44.

- 20  
p Ex. 22:28;  
Acts 23:5.  
q Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
r See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
s Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
t II Ki. 6:12;  
Lu. 12:3.  
u See "Bed,"  
Deut. 3:11.  
v See "Gossip,"  
Ps. 15:3.  
w Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
x Heavens,  
Deut. 26:15.  
y Voice, Gen.  
27:22. [40:31.  
z Wings, Is.

- 1  
a Is. 32:20.  
b See "Liberal-  
ity," Rom.  
12:8.  
2 Or, *Send forth*.  
c Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
3 Heb. *upon the  
face of the  
waters*.  
d Deut. 15:10;  
Pr. 19:17; Mt.  
10:42; II Cor.  
9:8; Gal. 6:9;  
Heb. 6:10.

- 2  
e Ps. 112:9; Mt.  
5:12; Lu. 6:30;  
I Tim. 6:18, 19.  
4 Or, *Divide a  
portion into  
seven, yea,  
even into eight*.  
f Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
g Evil, Ps.  
97:10. [2:1.  
h Earth, Gen.

- 3  
i See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39. [11:14.  
j Rain, Deut.  
k Trees, Mt.  
7:17.  
5 Or, in.

of <sup>a</sup> nobles, and thy <sup>b</sup> princes eat  
in due <sup>c</sup> season, for strength, and  
not for <sup>d</sup> drunkenness! 18 By  
<sup>e</sup> slothfulness the <sup>f</sup> roof sinketh  
in; and through <sup>g</sup> idleness of the  
<sup>h</sup> hands the house leaketh. 19  
A <sup>i</sup> feast is made for <sup>k</sup> laughter,  
and <sup>l</sup> wine maketh <sup>m</sup> glad the  
<sup>n</sup> life; and <sup>o</sup> money answereth  
all things. 20 <sup>p</sup> Revile not the  
<sup>q</sup> king, no, not in thy <sup>r</sup> thought;  
and revile not the <sup>s</sup> rich <sup>t</sup> in thy  
bedchamber: for a <sup>u</sup> bird of the  
<sup>v</sup> heavens shall carry the <sup>w</sup> voice,  
and that which hath <sup>x</sup> wings  
shall tell the matter.

11 <sup>a b</sup> Cast thy <sup>c</sup> bread  
<sup>s</sup> upon the waters; for  
thou <sup>d</sup> shalt find it after many  
days. 2 <sup>e</sup> Give a portion to  
<sup>f</sup> seven, yea, even unto eight;  
for thou knowest not what <sup>g</sup> evil  
shall be upon the <sup>h</sup> earth. 3 If  
the <sup>i</sup> clouds be full of <sup>j</sup> rain, they  
empty themselves upon the earth;  
and if a <sup>k</sup> tree fall <sup>l</sup> toward  
the south, or <sup>m</sup> toward the north,  
in the place where the tree fall-  
eth, there shall it be. 4 He that

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (*cont.*), eat—feast,  
McN.; in due season—at (the right) (proper,  
BAR.) time, BAR. McN.; at the (becom-  
ing) time, SIEG. for . . . for—which  
with, McN.; in . . . with, SIEG.;  
in . . . in, RUE. strength—manly  
strength, SIEG. RUE. V. 18. By sloth-  
fulness—By idleness, McN.; Through  
(great, BAR.) idleness, RUE. BAR.;  
Through idleness of hands, SIEG. roof  
—beam-work, BAR. through idleness—  
by slackness, McN.; Through falling,  
BAR.; owing to slackness, SIEG.; and  
through slackness, RUE. V. 19. A . . .  
laughter—For merriment they (i.e. evil  
princes, v. 16) make feasts, Var.; Men  
prepare a feast for laughter, McN.; For  
laughter they make feasts (bread, BAR.),  
RUE. SIEG. BAR. all things—both,  
BAR.; with (procureth) everything, Var.  
V. 20. Revile—Curse, McN. BAR. SIEG.  
RUE. a. no, not in—Even in, McN.; Do  
not even in, BAR. revile—curse, McN.  
BAR. RUE. the rich—a rich man, McN.  
BAR. RUE. shall . . . voice—may  
carry the sound, McN. RUE.; carries the  
speech, SIEG. shall tell—may declare,  
McN.; the matter—a thing, BAR.; a  
matter, McN.; the word, RUE. SIEG.  
Chap. 11.—V. 1. Cast . . . upon—Or,  
Send forth thy bread over, *He. De.*  
waters—face of the waters, McN. BAR.  
SIEG. after—in, McN. BAR.; in the  
expiration of, RUE. V. 2. yea, even—  
and also, McN. BAR. evil . . . upon—  
may prove to be an evil upon, McN.; dis-  
tresses may come over, SIEG. earth—land,  
SIEG. V. 3. themselves—it out, McN.; it  
over, BAR.; it on, RUE.; the rain over,

observeth the <sup>i</sup> wind shall not  
<sup>m</sup> sow; and he that regardeth  
the clouds shall not <sup>o</sup> reap. 5  
As thou <sup>p</sup> knowest not what is  
the way of the <sup>q</sup> wind, nor <sup>r</sup> how  
the <sup>s</sup> bones do grow in the womb  
of <sup>t</sup> her that is with <sup>u</sup> child; even  
so thou <sup>v</sup> knowest not the  
<sup>w</sup> work of God who doeth all.  
6 <sup>a</sup> In the <sup>b</sup> morning sow thy  
<sup>c</sup> seed, and in the <sup>d</sup> evening with-  
hold not thy hand; for thou  
knowest not which shall prosper,  
whether this or that, or whether  
they both shall be alike good. 7  
Truly the <sup>e</sup> light is sweet, and a  
<sup>f</sup> pleasant thing it is for the eyes  
to <sup>g</sup> behold the <sup>h</sup> sun. 8 <sup>i</sup> Yea, if  
a <sup>j</sup> man <sup>k</sup> live many <sup>l</sup> years, let  
him <sup>m</sup> rejoice in them all; <sup>n</sup> but  
let him remember the <sup>o</sup> days  
<sup>p</sup> of darkness, for they shall be  
many. All that cometh is <sup>q</sup> van-  
ity.

9 <sup>a</sup> Rejoice, O <sup>b</sup> young man,  
in thy youth, and let thy heart  
cheer thee in the days of thy  
youth, and <sup>c</sup> walk in the ways of

SIEG. earth—land, SIEG. tree—stick,  
McN.; wood, BAR. shall be—it is, McN.;  
remains lying, RUE. V. 4. He that observ-  
eth—A wind-observer, BAR.; He that  
watcheth, McN. He that regardeth—He  
that looketh at, McN.; a cloud-watcher,  
BAR. V. 5. way—path, BAR. nor . . .  
grow—as the bones, McN.; nor how the  
bones are formed, RUE.; Nor the bones,  
BAR.; how the bones (are formed),  
SIEG. her . . . child—a pregnant woman,  
BAR.; a woman with child, McN.  
even—Omit, McN. BAR. knowest not—  
mayest not know, BAR. doeth all—  
makes the whole, BAR.; who works all,  
RUE. SIEG.; who doeth all things, McN.  
V. 6. in the evening—till evening, McN.  
BAR. RUE. SIEG. withhold—slack,  
McN.; rest, BAR. SIEG. RUE. prosper  
—succeed, McN. BAR. shall—may,  
McN. V. 7. Truly the—And, Var.; And  
the, McN.; The, BAR. a pleasant thing  
—good, McN. BAR. behold—see, BAR.  
V. 8. Yea—For, McN. BAR. RUE. SIEG.  
Yea . . . darkness—For (or, Yea) though  
a man, &c., yet let him rejoice in them all,  
And remember that the days of darkness  
will be many, Var. vanity—a vapour,  
McN.; nothingness, SIEG. V. 9. Rejoice  
—Be glad, McN. let . . . thee—allow  
thy heart good things, RUE. heart—  
mind, SIEG. youth—young manhood,  
McN.; prince, BAR. in the ways of thy  
heart—in the paths of thine inclina-  
tion, SIEG.; where thy heart directs,  
RUE.

Var. Rend.—V. 20. in thy thought—  
(among thine) acquaintance, *Klb.* Chap.  
11.—V. 5. nor . . . in—(of the spirit) in  
the bones, in (*l.*), (*Tarf. Gr.*)

- 4  
l Wind, Job  
27:21.  
m See "Sowing  
and Reap-  
ing," Gal. 6:7.  
n See "Agricul-  
ture," Is.  
28:24.  
o Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.

- 5  
p John 3:8.  
q Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
r Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
s Or, *spirit*.  
t Ps. 139:13-16.  
u Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
v See "Wom-  
en," Ruth  
3:9.  
w Children,  
Gen. 3:16.  
x Ch. 1:13;  
3:10, 11; 8:17.  
z See "Deep  
Things,"  
I Cor. 4:5.  
y Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.  
z God the Cre-  
ator, Gen. 1:1.

- 6  
a Ch. 9:10.  
b Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
c Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
d Evening, Ps.  
65:8.

- 7  
e Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
f See "Pleas-  
ure," II Tim.  
3:4.  
g Ch. 6:5; 7:11.  
h Sun, Ps.  
136:8.

- 8  
i Or, *For*.  
j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
k Old Age,  
Titus 2:3.  
l Years, Lev.  
25:8.  
m Rejoicing,  
Ps. 30:5.  
n Or, *and remem-  
ber*.  
o Ch. 12:1.  
p Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
q See "Afflic-  
tion," Ps.  
9:10.  
r See "Adver-  
sity," Job  
19:6.  
s Darkness,  
Job 38:9.  
t Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.

- 9  
a Ch. 2:10.  
b Young Men,  
I John 2:14.  
c Walking, Col.  
1:10.

<sup>9</sup>  
a Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
b The Judgment, II Pet.  
2:4.  
c Ch. 3:17;  
12:14; Rom.  
14:10.

<sup>10</sup>  
d Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.  
e Or, vexation.  
Or, provocation.  
f Heart, Acts,  
15:9.  
g II Cor. 7:1;  
II Tim. 2:22.  
h Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
i Fleish, Rom.  
2:28.  
j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
k Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.

<sup>1</sup>  
l Deut. 8:18;  
Neh. 4:14; Ps.  
63:6; 119:55.  
m God the Creator,  
Gen. 1:1.  
n Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
o See "Old  
Age," Titus  
2:3.  
p Ch. 11:8.  
q Years, Lev.  
25:8.  
r II Sam. 19:35.  
s Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.

<sup>2</sup>  
t Is. 5:30;  
13:10; Ez.  
32:7, 8; Joel  
3:15; Mt.  
24:29.  
u Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
v Moon, Ps.  
136:9.  
w Stars, Ps.  
136:8.  
x See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:30.  
y Rain, Deut.  
11:14.

<sup>3</sup>  
z House, Deut.  
24:10.  
a See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
b Ps. 35:14;  
38:6.  
c See "Teeth,"  
Pr. 25:19.  
d Or, grinding  
women.

thy heart, and in the sight of  
thine <sup>a</sup>eyes; but know thou,  
that for all these things <sup>b</sup>c God  
will bring thee into judgment.  
10 Therefore remove <sup>d</sup>1 sorrow  
from thy <sup>e</sup>heart, and <sup>f</sup>put away  
<sup>g</sup>evil from thy <sup>h</sup>flesh; for youth  
**12** and the dawn of <sup>i</sup>life are  
<sup>j</sup>vanity. 1 <sup>k</sup>Remember  
also thy <sup>l</sup>Creator in the days of  
thy youth, before the <sup>m</sup>evil days  
come, and the <sup>n</sup>years draw nigh,  
when thou shalt say, <sup>o</sup>p I have no  
<sup>q</sup>pleasure in them; 2 before the  
<sup>r</sup>sun, and the <sup>s</sup>light, and the  
<sup>t</sup>moon, and the <sup>u</sup>stars, are dark-  
ened, and the <sup>v</sup>clouds return  
after the <sup>w</sup>rain; 3 in the day  
when the keepers of the <sup>x</sup>house  
shall <sup>y</sup>tremble, and the strong  
men shall <sup>z</sup>bow themselves, and  
the <sup>a</sup>grinders cease because

Var. Rend.—V. 9 (cont.). in . . . eyes—  
where thine eyes draw thee, SIEG. but . . .  
for—but that concerning, McN.; But know  
for, BAR. RUE. V. 10. Therefore—And,  
Var. McN. RUE. SIEG. remove—put  
away, McN. BAR.; keep far, SIEG. sor-  
row—trouble, Var.; vexation, BAR. put  
away—remove, McN. BAR.; keep far,  
RUE. flesh—body, SIEG. youth—boy-  
hood, HAUTP. and the dawn of life—  
and (= like) morning-time, Hi. Zo.; and  
manhood, Her. Gi. Gr. De.; and the prime  
of life, McN. r.; and prime, BAR.; and  
black hair, RUE. HAUTP.; and morning  
dawn (of life), SIEG. vanity—a breath,  
SIEG.; a vapour, McN. Chap. 12.—V. 1.  
also—But, McN. BAR.; And, RUE. SIEG.;  
then (There should be no break here), Var.  
creator—well, HAUTP. youth—young  
manhood, McN.; prime, BAR.; strength  
of thy youth, SIEG. before—ere, McN.  
HAUTP.; While, BAR. days—time,  
SIEG.; draw nigh—approach, HAUTP.  
when—wherein, HAUTP. in them—  
omit, HAUTP. V. 2. before—ere, McN.  
HAUTP.; While . . . not, BAR.; or ever,  
r. are—be, BAR. r. are darkened—be-  
come obscure, HAUTP. V. 3. day—time,  
RUE. shall tremble—quake, McN.; are  
trembling, HAUTP.; tremble, RUE.  
strong—themselves—men of might  
are bent, McN.; men of valor bend them-  
selves, BAR.; men of strength are bend-  
ing, HAUTP.; strong men (men full of  
strength, SIEG.) bend themselves, RUE.  
SIEG. grinders—miller's wives or daugh-  
ters, RUE.; grinding maids, McN. SIEG.  
BAR. cease—quit work, HAUTP. SIEG.  
because—though, HAUTP. and—so,  
RUE. those—the ladies, McN. BAR.  
V. 4. doors—street—Lit. doors  
toward the street are closed, HAUTP.  
RUE.; doors on the street be (are, BAR.)  
shut, McN. BAR. when—since, HAUTP.  
grinding—mill, McN. BAR. SIEG.  
HAUTP. RUE. is low—(only) sounds  
dimly, RUE. one . . . bird—the sound  
of the sparrow fades, McN.; we rise at  
the bird's first cheep, HAUTP.; the twit-  
ter of the sparrow ceases, SIEG.; he rise

they are few, and <sup>a</sup>those that  
look out of the <sup>b</sup>c windows  
shall be darkened, 4 and the  
<sup>d</sup>e doors shall be shut in the  
<sup>f</sup>street; when the <sup>g</sup>sound of  
the grinding is low, and one  
shall rise up at the <sup>h</sup>i voice of  
a <sup>j</sup>k bird, and all the <sup>l</sup>m daugh-  
ters of <sup>n</sup>music shall be brought  
low; 5 yea, they shall be <sup>o</sup>afraid  
<sup>s</sup>of that which is high, and  
terrors shall be in the way;  
and the <sup>p</sup>almond-tree shall  
blossom, and the <sup>q</sup>grasshop-  
per <sup>r</sup>s shall be a <sup>t</sup>burden, and  
<sup>u</sup>desire shall <sup>v</sup>fail; because <sup>w</sup>x man  
goeth to his <sup>y</sup>z everlasting  
home, and the <sup>a</sup>mourners  
go about the streets: 6 before  
the <sup>b</sup>silver cord is <sup>c</sup>loosed, or the  
<sup>d</sup>e golden bowl is broken, or the  
<sup>f</sup>pitcher is broken at the <sup>g</sup>four-

up at the voice of the bird, Kn. He. Gr.;  
start up at the sound of a bird, Her.  
Luz. De. one—he, BAR. and—though,  
HAUTP. daughters . . . low—notes of  
song sink low, McN.; daughters of music  
(song, RUE.) are muffled, HAUTP. RUE.  
are brought low—are prostrate, BAR.;  
shall sing softly, SIEG. V. 5. yea . . .  
high—Moreover they are afraid of a  
high thing, McN.; Also he is afraid of a  
height, BAR.; Whatever is high we fear,  
HAUTP. terrors—terror, BAR.; fears,  
HAUTP. shall be in the way—are (is,  
BAR.) on the road, McN. BAR. in—on,  
HAUTP. RUE. SIEG. almond-tree shall  
blossom—"he rejecteth" the almond,  
McN. shall blossom—blooms, BAR.  
RUE.; blossoms, HAUTP. blossom—  
flourish, Var. Ez. Luz. He. De. Zo. Stier;  
cause loathing, Kn. Her. Hi. Ge. Gi. Tay-  
lor, Gurlitt. grasshopper . . . burden—  
locust-fruit is [too] heavy, McN.; locust  
drags himself along (laboriously, SIEG.).  
RUE. SIEG.; inert (Lit. becomes a bur-  
den)—lies the chrysalis, HAUTP. a  
burden—burdensome, BAR. desire shall  
fail—the caperberry shall fail, Ge. Hi. Gi.  
Gurl. Zo. De. Rue., r.; shall break up,  
Sept. Vath. Taylor (the bursting seed—  
an emblem of the dissolution of man), Var.;  
the soul (Lit. the poor one) emerges (Lit.  
breaks through), HAUTP.; the caperberry  
bursts, SIEG.; the caperberry becomes (is  
made, BAR.) ineffectual, McN. BAR. be-  
cause man goeth—For man is on his way,  
McN.; For the man goes, BAR. SIEG.  
RUE. everlasting—perpetual, McN.;  
eternal, BAR.; long, r. mourners—wait-  
ers, McN. about—around, BAR. the  
streets—in the street, McN. SIEG.  
HAUTP. RUE. V. 6. before—Ere, McN.  
HAUTP.; While, BAR. is loosed—be  
'snapped,' McN. HAUTP.; is not se-  
vered, BAR. or—and, McN. RUE. SIEG.;  
Nor, BAR. golden bowl—bowl with  
golden oil, SIEG. is broken—be shat-  
tered, SIEG.; broken, BAR. pitcher—  
water-jar, BAR.; bucket (pail), RUE.  
SIEG. is broken—is shattered, BAR.  
HAUTP.; be shattered, McN.

c Gen. 27:1;  
48:10; I Sam.  
8:2.  
d See "Eyes,"  
Ps. 17:8.  
e Windows,  
I Sam. 19:12.  
f Door, Ex.  
12:22.  
g Ps. 141:3.  
h Street, Josh.  
2:19.  
i Jer. 25:10;  
Rev. 18:22.  
j Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
k Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
l II Sam. 19:35.  
m Daughters,  
Ju. 11:34.  
n Music, I Chr.  
6:31.

<sup>5</sup>  
o Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
3 Or, of danger  
from on high.  
p See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
q See "In-  
sects," Pr.  
30:25.  
4 Or, shall drag  
itself along.  
r Burden, Ps.  
55:22.  
5 Or, the caper-  
berry.  
6 Or, burst.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
u See "Resur-  
rection," Mt.  
22:23.  
v Job 17:13;  
30:23.  
w Home, Lev.  
18:9.  
z Mourning,  
John 11:35.

<sup>6</sup>  
v Silver, Job  
22:25.  
7 Or, snapped  
asunder.  
z Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
a Vessels, See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
b Bowls, II Ki.  
25:15.  
c Fountain,  
II Ki. 3:19.

- 6  
a See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
b Cistern, Jer. 2:13.  
7  
c Dust, Is. 65:25.  
d Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
e Spirit, Job 4:15.  
f Ch. 3:21; Job 34:14; Lu. 23:46; Acts 7:59.  
g Num. 16:22; 27:16; Is. 57:16; Zech. 12:1.

- 8  
h Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
i Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
j See "Solomon," I Ki. 1:30.  
k See ch. 1:1.

- 9  
l Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
m Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
o Or, gave ear.  
p Proverbs, Ez. 12:22.

- 10  
p Pr. 10:32.  
q Heb. words of delight.  
r Words, Pr. 15:23.

tain, or the <sup>a</sup> wheel broken at the <sup>b</sup> cistern, 7 and the <sup>c</sup> dust returneth to the <sup>d</sup> earth as it was, and the <sup>e</sup> spirit returneth unto <sup>f</sup> God who gave it. 8 <sup>h</sup> Vanity of vanities, saith the <sup>i</sup> Preacher; all is vanity.

9 And further, because the Preacher was <sup>j</sup> wise, he still <sup>k</sup> taught the people <sup>l</sup> knowledge; yea, he <sup>m</sup> pondered, and sought out, and set in order many <sup>n</sup> proverbs. 10 The Preacher sought to find out <sup>o</sup> acceptable <sup>p</sup> words, and that which was

Var. Read.—V. 6. (*cont.*). or . . . cistern—and the wheel at the well breaks down, HAUPT; and the bucket be broken into the cistern, McN.; and the wheel is broken (falls) into the cistern, SIEG. cistern—well or fountain, RUE. V. 7. spirit—breath, SIEG. returneth—shall return, BAR. V. 8. Vapour of vapours saith Koboeth, all is a vapour, McN. the Preacher—*Heb.* the Koboeth (*see* on ch. 1:1). Var.: Quoheleth, BAR.; the Philosopher, SIEG.; Ecclesiastes, HAUPT. V. 9. further . . . was—Koboeth, besides being, McN.; besides that Quoheleth (the Philosopher, SIEG.) was, BAR. SIEG.; in addition to the fact that Ecclesiastes was, HAUPT. further—besides that, *Gr. Kn. Gt. Gr. De. BAR. SIEG.* wise—a wise man, SIEG. HAUPT. RUE. he still—further, McN.; he, moreover, Var.; he continually, HAUPT. he pondered—he weighed, McN. SIEG. RUE.; he tested, BAR.; thinking out, HAUPT. sought out—searched out, McN.; examined, BAR.; composing, HAUPT. set in order—arranged, McN. BAR.; arranging, HAUPT. V. 10. The Preacher—*See* v. 9. acceptable words—words of pleasure, McN.; pleasant words, BAR. SIEG. RUE. and—but, BAR. that . . . uprightly—a writing off of uprightness, McN.; he wrote uprightly, BAR.; in right form, SIEG.; that which was written in uprightness, RUE. words of truth—true judgments, SIEG. V. 11. as goads—as ox-goads, SIEG.; like points of goads, HAUPT. as nails . . . which are—(the sayings) fitly joined together are as nails fastened in; they be, *Ht. Ew. Zö. De.* well fas-

'written uprightly, *even* <sup>a</sup> words of <sup>b</sup> truth.

11 The words of the wise are as <sup>a</sup> goads; and as <sup>a</sup> nails well fastened are *the words of the* <sup>3</sup> masters of <sup>o</sup> assemblies, *which* are given from one <sup>w</sup> shepherd. 12 <sup>4</sup> And furthermore, my son, be admonished: of making many <sup>\*</sup> books there is no end; and <sup>z</sup> much study is a <sup>v</sup> weariness of the <sup>z</sup> flesh.

13 <sup>5</sup> *This is* the end of the matter; all hath been heard: <sup>a</sup> Fear God, and <sup>c</sup> keep his commandments; for <sup>o</sup> this is

tened—driven, SIEG. BAR. RUE.; firmly planted, McN.; firm, HAUPT. are . . . assemblies—gathered in collections, McN. RUE.; are the members of collections, BAR. are the verses of a poem (*Lit.* lords (members) of the assembly), HAUPT.; are the masters of assemblies, SIEG. are given—put in order, SIEG. from—by, BAR. SIEG. RUE. V. 12. furthermore—is, besides this, *De.*; as to whatsoever is beyond these (my son be warned), *Gr. Gt. Gr. De.* besides those, McN.; besides these, BAR. admonished—warned, McN. BAR. SIEG. RUE. on your guard against these sayings, HAUPT. of—endless is the making of books in great number, HAUPT. study—Or, reading, *Ew. Zö. Zö. Gr. De.* disputing, SIEG.; devotion to study, McN. flesh—body, SIEG. RUE. V. 13. This . . . matter—Hear the end of the whole, SIEG.; In conclusion: all has been heard, McN.; End of discourse. All has been heard, BAR.; Let us hear the last word of the whole, RUE.; Let us hear the end of all this talk, HAUPT. is . . . man—is (the duty of) all men, *Gr. De. a marg. and substantially Kn. Ht. Bx. Gt. Zö.* is [the duty of] every man, McN.; is every man, BAR.; that is what every man ought to do, HAUPT.; that belongs to all men, RUE.; That is the 'affair' of all men, SIEG.

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 10. that . . . even—wrote down uprightly, *Ag. Prsk. Ht. Gr. V. 11.* shepherd—spirit, *Re.*

- r Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
s Pr. 22:20, 21.  
t Truth, John 14:6.

- 11  
u Ezra 9:8; Is. 22:23.  
3 Or, collectors of sentences.  
v Congregation, Heb. 2:12.  
w Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.

- 12  
4 Or, And as for more than these, my son, be warned.  
z Ch. 1:18.  
v Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
z Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

- 13  
5 Or, Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter.  
a Ch. 3:14; 5:7; 7:18; 8:12.  
b Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
c Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
6 Or, this is the duty of all men.

\* BOOKS: Lost Books named.—Wars of Jehovah—Num. 21:14. Jashar—Josh. 10:13; II Sam. 1:18. Samuel, of the Kingdom—I Sam. 10:25. Chronicles of David—I Chr. 27:24. Acts of Solomon—I Ki. 4:32; 11:41. Solomon's Natural History—I Ki. 4:32, 33. History of the Kings—I Ki. 9:1; II Chr. 20:34; 33:18. Samuel the Seer—I Chr. 29:29. Nathan the Seer—I Chr. 29:29; II Chr. 9:29. Shemaiah the Seer—II Chr. 12:15. Gad the Seer—I Chr. 29:29. Saying of the Seers—II Chr. 9:29. Ahijah the Shilonite—II Chr. 9:29. Visions of Iddo—II Chr. 9:29; 12:15. Jehu the Son of Hanani—II Chr. 20:34.

How written.—On Tablets—Is. 8:1; Hab. 2:2; Lu. 1:63. Stone—Ex. 24:12; 34:1; 4. Deut. 4:13; Job 19:24. Papyrus (roll)—Ezra 6:12; Is. 34:4; Jer. 36:2; 4. 6. 14. 20, 23, 25, 27, 29, 32; Ez. 2:9; 3:1, 2, 3; Zech. 5:1. Parchment—II Tim. 4:13. With Iron Pens and Ink—Job 19:24; Jer. 17:1; 36:18; III John 13. Written on Both Sides—Ez. 2:10. Sealed—Is. 29:11; Dan. 12:4; Rev. 5:1, 2, 5, 9; 6:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 12; 8:1. Dedicated—Lu. 1:1; Acts 1:1. Erasures possible—Ex. 32:33; Num. 6:23.

Numerous.—Eccl. 12:12; Acts 19:19.

History recorded.—See "Lost Books and Chronicles."

Divine Revelation and Laws written.—Ex. 17:14; 24:4, 12; 34:1, 4, 28; Deut. 4:13; 9:10, 11; 17:18; 28:58, 61; 29:20, 21, 27; 30:10; 31:9.

Book of the Covenant.—Contained the Law—Ex. 17:14; 24:7, 8; II Ki. 23:2, 3, 21, 24. Delivered to the Priests and kept in the Ark—Deut. 31:9–13, 24–26. To be read every Seven Years—Deut. 31:10, 11; Josh. 8:34, 35; II Ki. 23:2; II Chr. 34:18, 19; Neh. 8:8, 18; 9:3. Copies made—Deut. 17:18; Josh. 8:32. Lost and found—II Ki. 22:8; 23:21; II Chr. 34:14, 15, 30.

Book of the Law.—Deut. 28:58, 61; 29:20, 21; 30:10; 31:26; Josh. 1:8; 8:31, 34; 23:6; 24:26; II Ki. 14:6; 22:8, 11; 23:24; II Chr. 17:9; 25:4; 34:14, 15; Neh. 8:1–8, 18; 9:3.

Book of Moses.—II Chr. 35:12; Neh. 13:1.

Book of Chronicles.—I Ki. 14:19; 15:7, 23, 31; 16:5, 14, 20, 27; 22:39, 45; II Ki. 1:18; 8:23; 10:34; 12:10; 13:8, 12; 14:15, 18, 28; 15:6, 11, 15, 21, 26, 31, 36; 16:19; 20:20; 21:17, 23; 23:28; 24:5. Persian—Esth. 2:23; 6:1; 10:2.

Book of Life.—Ps. 69:28; Dan. 7:10; 12:1; Phil. 4:3; Rev. 3:5; 13:8; 17:8; 20:12, 15; 21:27; 22:19.

Book of Remembrance.—Ps. 139:16; Mal. 3:16.

- 14  
 a Ch. 3:17;  
 11:9; Mt.  
 10:26; Rom.  
 2:16; I Cor.  
 4:5.  
 b God the Judge  
 of the World,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 c Judgment,  
 II Pet. 2:4.  
 1 On concerning.

the whole \**duty* of man. 14  
 For <sup>a</sup> God will bring every  
 work into <sup>c</sup> judgment, <sup>1</sup> with

Var. Rend.—V. 14. every work—all do-  
 ings, HAUPT. judgment—the judgment,  
*Her. Ev. Gt. Gr. Zo. De. BAR. HAUPT.*  
 SIEG. RUE.; the judgment (that is  
 passed) MCN. with upon, *Her. Ev. Gt.*  
*Gr. Zo. De. MAR. HAUPT, MCN.*; concern-

every <sup>d</sup> hidden thing, whether  
 it be <sup>e</sup> good, or whether it be  
<sup>f</sup> evil.

ing, BAR. SIEG. RUE. every hidden thing  
 —every secret thing, SIEG. BAR. RUE.;  
 all that is hidden, HAUPT. whether  
 . . . evil—whether good or bad, BAR.;  
 whether good or evil, MCN.; be it good or  
 evil, HAUPT, SIEG. RUE.

- d See "Deep  
 Things,"  
 I Cor. 4:5.  
 e See "Right-  
 eousness," Ps.  
 24:4.  
 f Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.  
 g Sin, Gen. 3:6.

\* DUTY: The Whole Duty of Men.—Ecc. 12:13.

Duties Domestic.—To Husbands: To respect their Faith—I Ki. 11:4. To give them Honor—Esth. 1:20; Eph. 5:22, 33; Col. 3:18. To win them to Christ—I Pet. 3:1. To love them—Titus 2:4. To Wives: To love them—Eph. 5:25. To render her Benevolence—I Cor. 7:3. To remain faithful to her—I Cor. 7:11, 14. To trust in her—Pr. 31:11.

To Children.—To teach them God's Truth—Deut. 4:9; 31:12, 13; Josh. 22:21-25; Ps. 78:1-4, 6; Pr. 22:6; Eph. 6:4. To love them—Titus 2:4. Not to provoke to Wrath—Eph. 6:4. Of Children to Parents: To obey them—Eph. 6:1-3; Col. 3:20; Heb. 13:17. (For Servants and Masters, see "Worldly Duties.")

Duties of Disciples.—Not to forsake assembling—Heb. 10:25. To forgive One Another—Mt. 6:14, 15; Lu. 6:37; Eph. 4:32; II Cor. 2:6-11; Gal. 6:1. To fill our Own Sphere—I Cor. 12:13-21; II Cor. 3:4-9. To work out our Own Salva-

tion—Phil. 2:12. To bear Each Other's Burdens—Gal. 6:2. To love One Another—I John 3:11, 14, 23; 4:7, 11. To love Christ—John 14:21; I John 5:1; II Cor. 5:14, 15. To love God—Mt. 22:37-40; Mk. 12:29-31. To obey those who have Rule over you—Heb. 13:17.

Worldly Duties.—To Neighbors—Lev. 19:13-18; Mt. 19:19; 22:39; Mk. 12:31. To Strangers—Ex. 20:10; 23:12; Lev. 19:33, 34; Deut. 1:16; 10:19; Job 31:32; Mt. 25:35. To Enemies—Mt. 5:44-48; Lu. 6:27-29. To the World itself—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:15. To Servants: Must compensate—Jer. 17:23; Col. 4:1. Pay promptly—Lev. 19:13; Deut. 24:15; Jas. 5:4. Must not oppress—Lev. 25:43; Deut. 24:14; Job 31:13-14; Pr. 22:16. Should show Kindness—Philemon 10-16. To Masters: To be obedient—Mt. 8:9; Eph. 6:5-8; Col. 3:22-25; I Pet. 2:18. To be trustworthy—Titus 2:9, 10; To honor—Mal. 1:6; I Tim. 6:1, 2. See "Servant"—Ex. 21:2.

14  
 a Ch. 3:17;  
 11:9; Mt.  
 10:26; Rom.  
 2:16; I Cor.  
 4:5.  
 b God the Judge  
 of the World,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 c Judgment,  
 II Pet. 2:4.  
 1 On concerning.

the whole \**duty* of man. 14  
 For <sup>a</sup> God will bring every  
 work into <sup>c</sup> judgment, <sup>1</sup> with

Var. Rend.—V. 14. every work—all do-  
 ings, HAUPT. judgment—the judgment,  
*Her. Ev. Gt. Gr. Zo. De. BAR. HAUPT.*  
 SIEG. RUE.; the judgment (that is  
 passed) MCN. with upon, *Her. Ev. Gt.*  
*Gr. Zo. De. MAR. HAUPT, MCN.*; concern-

every <sup>d</sup> hidden thing, whether  
 it be <sup>e</sup> good, or whether it be  
<sup>f</sup> evil.

ing, BAR. SIEG. RUE. every hidden thing  
 —every secret thing, SIEG. BAR. RUE.;  
 all that is hidden, HAUPT. whether  
 . . . evil—whether good or bad, BAR.;  
 whether good or evil, MCN.; be it good or  
 evil, HAUPT, SIEG. RUE.

See "Deep  
 Things,"  
 I Cor. 4:5.  
 See "Right-  
 eousness," Ps.  
 24:4.  
 Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.  
 Sin, Gen. 3:6.

# THE SONG OF SÖL-Ö-MÖN

1: 1

THE BRIDE SPEAKS WITH THE DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM

1: 4

<p><b>1</b></p> <p><i>a</i> Songs, Ex. 15:1.  <i>b</i> See "Poetry of the Bible," Deut. 32:44.  <i>c</i> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.</p> <p><b>2</b></p> <p><i>d</i> Kisses, II Sam. 14:33.  <i>e</i> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  <i>f</i> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  <i>g</i> Wine, Lev. 10:9.</p> <p><b>3</b></p> <p><i>h</i> Oils, I Ki. 17:12.  <i>i</i> See "Perfume," Song of Sol. 3:6.  <i>j</i> Name, Acts 16:18.  <i>k</i> Ps. 45:14.</p>	<p><b>1</b> The <sup>a</sup> Song of songs, which is 'Söl-ö-mön's.</p> <p><b>2</b> Let him <sup>d</sup> kiss me with the kisses of his <sup>e</sup> mouth;          For thy <sup>f</sup> love is better than <sup>g</sup> wine.</p> <p><b>3</b> Thine <sup>h</sup> oils have a goodly <sup>i</sup> fragrance;          Thy <sup>j</sup> name is as oil poured forth;</p> <p><i>Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1.</i> The Solomon's—<i>Or.</i> The fairest song of Solomon, <i>Ew.</i> V. 2, thy . . . better—more delicious are "thy" love caresses, SIEG. better—more lovely, BAETH. V. 3, have . . . fragrance—<i>Or.</i> Thine ointments savour sweetly, <i>Var.</i>: sweet in (their) fragrance are thine anointing-oils, SIEG.: Sweet smell thine ointments, BAETH. do . . . love—have . . . love for, BAETH. virgins—damsels, <i>Var.</i>: young women, SIEG. BAETH. V. 4. Draw . . . thee—Draw me after thee; let</p>	<p>Therefore do the <sup>l</sup> virgins love thee.</p> <p><b>4</b> Draw me; we will run after thee:          The <sup>m</sup> king hath brought me into his <sup>n</sup> chambers;          We will be <sup>o</sup> glad and <sup>p</sup> rejoice in thee;          We will make mention of thy love more than of wine:  <sup>q</sup> Rightly do they love thee.</p> <p><i>us run, Ew. He. Gi. Oetti, SIEG.; Draw me after thee, (O, BAETH.) let us hasten (away, SIEG.), BAETH. SIEG. make . . . love—praise thy love-caresses, SIEG.; praise thy love, BAETH. rightly . . . me—They love me in sincerity, Ge. De. Gr. Rightly—in righteousness, MAR. R marg.</i></p> <p><i>Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 3.</i> poured forth—for adorning (<i>lit.</i> rubbing in), <i>Pesh.</i> (?) <i>Gr.</i> (<i>Me.</i> 'very probably') (<i>l.</i>). V. 4. SIEG. arranges clauses as follows: a, c, d, e, b.</p>	<p><i>l</i> Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  <i>1</i> <i>Or.</i> maidens.</p> <p><b>4</b></p> <p><i>m</i> King, Deut. 17:15.  <i>n</i> Ps. 45:14, 15.  <i>o</i> See "House," Deut. 24:10.  <i>p</i> Gladness, Is. 51:3.  <i>q</i> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  <i>2</i> <i>Or.</i> In uprightness.</p>
---	--	---	--

## THE SONG OF SONGS.

**Character of the Book.**—Many of the best commentators of the last century have treated the Song as a unity. They speak of it as belonging to the realm of dramatic poetry, though none imagine that it was to be acted before an audience. Many recent students prefer to regard it as a collection of love songs with no well-defined plot. The early Jewish and Christian interpreters regarded it as an allegory, the bridegroom representing Jehovah, or Christ, and the bride being his people or the soul of the believer. Modern opinion leans toward a literal interpretation rather than the allegorical. According to the literal interpretation, the Song is a collection of short poems in which the mutual love of man and woman finds fervid and chaste expression. Marriage, we are told, is ordained of God's Word. A few combine the literal and the allegorical views into a typical interpretation, the lovers being in the first instance Solomon and a Shulamite maiden, but typical of Christ and the church. The Song of Songs was written primarily for Orientals, and, judged by their standards, is eminently chaste.

**Outline.**—No two commentators make precisely the same analysis of the poem. We may be able to help the English reader by distinguishing the male and the female addresses throughout the poem. The poem opens with an address to the bride—1:2-7. The first response is perhaps made by the daughters of Jerusalem—1:8. Then the bridegroom speaks to the bride—1:9-11. The bride replies to her lover—1:12-14. The bridegroom then praises the bride—1:15, and the bride replies—1:16-2:1. The lover again praises the bride—

2:2, and she reciprocates—2:3-6. The following verse should be rendered: "I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem. By the rees or by the hinds of the fields, That ye stir not up, nor awake love, Until it please"—2:7. The bride continues her address—2:8-14. The following verse should be translated like 2:7, as above. The speaker in the remainder of chapter 3 is not fully revealed, though it may well be the bride—4:1-15. The bride makes a brief response—4:16. The bridegroom then speaks again—5:1. The bride relates a distressing experience—perhaps a dream—5:2-8. The daughters of Jerusalem reply to the bride's closing words—5:9. The bride sings the praises of her lover to the daughters of Jerusalem—5:10-16. Response of the daughters of Jerusalem—6:1. The bride replies—6:2, 3. The bridegroom again addresses the bride—6:4-9. The speakers in the remainder of chapter 6 are not so clearly revealed; but verse 10 and the first half of verse 13 are probably by the daughters of Jerusalem, and verses 11, 12, and the latter half of 13 by the bride. The bridegroom again describes the physical charms of the bride—7:1-9a. The bride responds—7:9b-8:3. Translate 8:4 as 2:7. In each case it seems to close an address by the bride. Perhaps the daughters of Jerusalem ask the question in the first part of 8:5. Then the bride speaks—8:5b-7. We do not know who the speakers are in 8:8, 9; possibly the brother of the Shulamite. The bride resumes—8:10-12. The closing words of the bridegroom follow—8:13, and the bride's words are the last in the Song—8:14.

We may be permitted to say in closing that this poem seems more chaste and beautiful after twenty years of careful study than it did at first.

# SONG OF SOLOMON

**1: 5 THE BRIDE SPEAKS WITH THE DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM. THE LOVING 1: 17**  
**CONVERSE OF THE BRIDE WITH THE BRIDEGROOM**

**5**  
**a** See "Colors,"  
 Job 3:5.  
**b** Ch. 2:14; 4:3;  
 6:4.  
**c** Fair Women,  
 Ruth 3:9.  
**d** Beauty, Ps.  
 50:2.  
**e** Daughters,  
 Ju. 11:34.  
**f** Jerusalem,  
 Ju. 1:8.  
**g** Tents, Num.  
 24:5.  
**h** Kedar, Ps.  
 120:5.  
**i** Curtains, Is.  
 40:22.

**6**  
**j** Sun, Ps.  
 136:8.  
**l** Or, *looked*  
*upon*.  
**k** Mother, Deut.  
 5:16.  
**l** See "Breth-  
 ren," Gen.  
 13:8.  
**m** Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
**n** Anger, Pr.  
 15:1.  
**o** Ch. 8:11; Job  
 27:18.  
**p** Vineyard,  
 I Ki. 21:16.

**7**  
**q** Ch. 3:1-4.  
**r** Soul, Job  
 4:15.  
**s** See "Shep-  
 herd," Ps.  
 23:1.  
**t** Ch. 2:16; 6:3.  
**u** Flock, Lu.  
 12:32.  
**v** See "Sheep,  
 and Goats,"  
 Deut. 14:4.  
**w** Rest, Heb.  
 4:4.  
**x** Is. 13:20; Jer.  
 33:12.  
**y** See "Day,"  
 Lev. 25:8.  
**z** Veil, Heb.  
 6:19.

**8**  
**a** Ch. 5:9; 6:1.  
**b** See "Feet,"  
 Gen. 18:4.

**9**  
**c** V. 15; ch. 2:2,  
 10:13.  
**2** Or, *my friend*  
*(and so*  
*throughout).*

5 I am <sup>a</sup> black, but <sup>b c d</sup> comely,  
 O ye <sup>e</sup> daughters of <sup>f</sup> Jê-ru<sup>g</sup>  
 sâ-lêm,  
 As the <sup>h</sup> tents of <sup>i</sup> Kê<sup>l</sup>dâr,  
 As the <sup>j</sup> curtains of Sôl<sup>k</sup>-  
 môn.

6 Look not upon me, because I  
 am swarthy,  
 Because the <sup>l</sup> sun hath  
<sup>m</sup> scorched me.

My <sup>n</sup> mother's <sup>o</sup> sons were  
<sup>p</sup> incensed against me;  
 They made me <sup>q</sup> keeper of  
 the <sup>r</sup> vineyards;  
 But mine own vineyard have  
 I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou <sup>s</sup> whom my  
<sup>t</sup> soul loveth,  
 Where thou <sup>u</sup> feedest thy  
<sup>v</sup> flock,  
 Where thou makest <sup>w</sup> it to  
<sup>x</sup> rest at <sup>y</sup> noon:

For why should I be as one  
 that is <sup>z</sup> veiled  
 Beside the flocks of thy  
 companions?

8 If thou know not, O <sup>a</sup> thou  
 fairest among women,  
 Go thy way forth by the  
<sup>b</sup> footsteps of the flock,  
 And feed thy kids beside the  
 shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O  
<sup>c</sup> my love,

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. I am black—of a dark  
 color am I (indeed), SIEG. comely—  
 lovely, SIEG. BAETH. curtains—door-  
 curtains, SIEG.; tent-covers, BAETH. V.  
 6. swarthy—have such a dark color in the  
 face, SIEG. scorched—beamed on,  
 SIEG.; burnt, BAETH. V. 7. feedest  
 . . . rest—feedest, where thou allowest  
 (thy flock) to rest, SIEG.; feedest? where  
 thou retest, BAETH. be—appear,  
 SIEG. one that is veiled—one that veil-  
 eth herself, De.; a vagrant, SIEG.; omit,  
 BAETH.; one that wandereth, MAR. &  
 marg. V. 8. tents—dwellings, SIEG. V.  
 9. love—friend, SIEG. BAETH. a steed  
 —my mare, BAETH.; "the" noble mare,  
 SIEG.; silly, MAR. V. 10. comely—  
 lovely, SIEG. plaits of hair—garlands  
 (festoons), BAETH.; string (of pearls),  
 SIEG. with strings of jewels—in bands of  
 corns, SIEG.; strings, BAETH. V. 11.  
 plaits—*Lit. rows* (as v. 10). Var.: chains,  
 SIEG.; hangers (festoons), BAETH.

<sup>3</sup> To a <sup>4</sup> steed in <sup>1</sup> Pha<sup>2</sup>  
 raôh's <sup>5</sup> chariots.

10 Thy <sup>6</sup> cheeks are comely  
 with plaits of <sup>7</sup> hair,  
 Thy <sup>8</sup> neck with strings of  
<sup>9</sup> jewels.

11 We will make thee plaits of  
<sup>m</sup> gold  
 With studs of <sup>n</sup> silver.

12 While the <sup>o</sup> king <sup>p</sup> sat at his  
<sup>q</sup> table,  
 My <sup>r</sup> spikenard sent forth its  
 fragrance.

13 My beloved is unto me *as* a  
<sup>s</sup> bundle of <sup>t</sup> myrrh,  
 That lieth betwixt my  
 breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me  
*as* a cluster of <sup>u</sup> henna-  
 flowers  
 In the <sup>v</sup> vineyards of <sup>w</sup> En-  
 gē<sup>x</sup>di.

15 Behold, <sup>y</sup> thou art fair, my  
 love;  
 Behold, thou art fair;  
<sup>z</sup> Thine <sup>a</sup> eyes are *as* <sup>b</sup> doves.

16 Behold, thou art fair, <sup>c</sup> my  
 beloved, yea, pleasant:  
 Also our <sup>d</sup> couch is green.

17 The beams of our <sup>e</sup> house  
 are <sup>f</sup> cedars,  
 And our rafters are <sup>g</sup> firs.

studs—little points, SIEG.; points,  
 BAETH. V. 12. sat . . . table—was in  
 his festal processions, SIEG.; on his resti-  
 cution, BAETH. V. 13. bundle—  
 satchel, SIEG. That . . . breasts—  
 Which rests in my bosom, BAETH. V.  
 14. cluster of henna-flowers—Cyprus-  
 cluster, SIEG.; Cyprus-umbel, BAETH.;  
 Cyprus-blossoms, BUD. In—(that grow-  
 eth) in, SIEG. V. 15. Behold—Omit,  
 BAETH. love—friend, SIEG. doves—  
 (doves) eyes, SIEG.; doves [eyes],  
 BAETH. 16. Behold, thou art fair—How  
 beautiful art thou, BAETH. is green—  
 So BUD.: (smells) fresh, SIEG.; is (ever)  
 green, BAETH. V. 17. rafters—wainscot-  
 ting (inlaid floor), SIEG.; floor wainscot-  
 ting, BAETH. are firs—is of cypress,  
 SIEG. BAETH.

**Var. Read.**—V. 7. is veiled—wandereth  
 about, Ba. Hi. Gr. Oetli (after Pesh.  
 Symm. Vulg.; transposing a letter). V. 10.  
 Thy . . . comely—How comely are thy  
 cheeks, SEPT.

**3** Or, *to the*  
*steeds*. Or, *to*  
*my steed*.  
**d** II Chr. 1:16,  
 17.  
**e** See "Horses,"  
 Jer. 50:11.  
**f** Pharaoh, Ex.  
 2:5.  
**g** Chariot, I Ki.  
 20:1.

**10**  
**h** Ch. 5:13.  
**i** See "Face,"  
 Is. 6:2.  
**j** Hair, II Sam.  
 14:26.  
**k** Neck, Pr.  
 3:3.  
**l** Jewels, Num.  
 31:51.

**11**  
**m** Gold, I Ki.  
 10:21.  
**n** Silver, Job  
 22:25.

**12**  
**o** King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
**p** See "Meals,"  
 Ruth 2:14.  
**q** Table, II Ki.  
 4:10.  
**r** See "Spices,"  
 II Ki. 20:13.

**13**  
**s** Or, *bag*.  
**t** Myrrh, Eeth.  
 2:12.

**14**  
**u** See "Plants,"  
 Ps. 144:12.  
**v** Heb. *copher*.  
**w** Vineyards,  
 I Ki. 21:16.  
**x** En-gē-di,  
 I Sam. 23:29.

**15**  
**y** V. 16; ch.  
 2:10, 13; 4:1,  
 7; 6:4, 10.  
**z** Or, *Thou hast*  
*doves' eyes*.  
**a** Eyes, Ps.  
 17:8.  
**y** Dove, Gen.  
 8:10.

**16**  
**z** Ch. 2:3, 9, 17;  
 5:2, 5, 6, 8.  
**a** See "Bed,"  
 Deut. 3:11.

**17**  
**b** House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
**7** Or, *houses*.  
**8** Or, *of cedar*  
*. . . of fir*.  
**9** Or, *cypresses*.

- a Is. 35:1.  
 b See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
 1 Heb. *habazzeleth*, the autumn crocus.  
 c Sharon, I Chr. 5:16.  
 2 Or, *the plain*.  
 d Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 2  
 e Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
 f Ch. 1:9.  
 g Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 h Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 3  
 i Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
 j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 3 Heb. *de-lighted and sat down &c.*  
 k Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
 l See "Pleasure," II Tim. 3:4.  
 m Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 n Ch. 4:13, 16; 8:11, 12.  
 o Taste, Col. 2:21.  
 4  
 p Ch. 1:4.  
 q See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 r See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
 4 Heb. *house of wine*.  
 s Banner, Ps. 60:4.  
 5  
 t See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 u See "Grapes," I Ki. 21:16.  
 5 Heb. *cakes of raisins*.  
 v Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.  
 w See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
 z Ch. 5:8.  
 6  
 y Ch. 8:3.  
 z See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
 6 Or, *Let his left hand be &c.*  
 a Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 b Pr. 4:8.  
 7  
 c Ch. 3:5; 5:8; 9:8, 4.  
 d Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 e See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 7 Or, *gazelles*.  
 f Field, Num. 20:17.  
 g Ch. 3:5; 5:8; 9:8, 4.  
 8 Or, *it, Or, she*.  
 8  
 h Voice, Gen. 27:22.

2 I am a <sup>a</sup>b<sup>1</sup> rose of <sup>c</sup>2 Shār<sup>4</sup>ōn,  
A <sup>b</sup> lily of the <sup>d</sup> valleys.

2 As a lily among <sup>e</sup> thorns,  
So is <sup>f</sup> my love among the <sup>h</sup> daughters.

3 As the <sup>b</sup> apple-tree among the trees of the <sup>e</sup> wood,  
So is my beloved among the <sup>i</sup> sons.

I <sup>s</sup> sat down under his <sup>k</sup> shadow with great <sup>i</sup> delight,

And his <sup>m</sup> fruit was sweet to my <sup>o</sup> taste.

4 He <sup>p</sup> brought me to the <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> banqueting-house,

And his <sup>t</sup> banner over me was love.

5 Stay ye me with <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> raisins, <sup>w</sup> refresh me with <sup>w</sup> apples;

For <sup>z</sup> I am sick from love.

6 <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> His left hand <sup>is</sup> under my <sup>a</sup> head,

And his right hand doth <sup>b</sup> embrace me.

7 I <sup>c</sup> adjure you, O daughters of <sup>d</sup> Jē-rū<sup>4</sup>-sā-lēm,

By the <sup>e</sup> roes, or by the <sup>f</sup> hinds of the <sup>i</sup> field,

<sup>g</sup> That ye stir not up, nor awake <sup>h</sup> my love,

Until <sup>i</sup> he please.

8 The <sup>a</sup> voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. rose—*narcissus*, *Houghton*, BAETH.; *or*, *meadow-saffron*, *Pesh.* SIEG. a *marg.* Sharon—*See on Is. 33:9*; Sharon-plain, SIEG. BAETH.; valleys—Jordan-valleys, SIEG. love—friend, SIEG. BAETH. daughters—"young women," SIEG.; maidens, BAETH. V. 3. sons—youths, BAETH.; young men, SIEG. sat down—longed to sit, SIEG. V. 4. brought—hath brought, *Var.* SIEG. banqueting-house—wine-house, BAETH. SIEG. was—is, *Var.*; (*is*), SIEG. V. 5. stay—strengthen, SIEG. BAETH. raisins—cakes of grapes, SIEG. BAETH.; cakes of raisins, *Var.* MAR. a *marg.* V. 6. doth embrace me—is under my heart, BAETH. V. 7. roes—*gazelles*, SIEG. BAETH. field—plain, BAETH. he—it, *Var.* SIEG. BAETH. V. 8. The voice of—Hark! *Var.* SIEG. BAETH. V. 9. roe—*gazelle*, SIEG. young hart—hart-calf, SIEG. upon—

Leaping <sup>i</sup> upon the <sup>j</sup> mountains,  
Skipping upon the <sup>k</sup> hills.

9 My beloved is like a <sup>a</sup> roe or a young <sup>c</sup> hart:

Behold, he standeth behind our <sup>i</sup> wall;

He looketh in at the <sup>m</sup> windows;

He glanceth <sup>n</sup> through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me,

<sup>o</sup> Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the <sup>p</sup> winter is past; The <sup>q</sup> rain is over and gone;

12 The <sup>r</sup> flowers appear on the <sup>s</sup> earth;

The <sup>t</sup> time of the <sup>u</sup> singing of <sup>v</sup> birds is come,

And the voice of the <sup>w</sup> turtle-dove is heard in our <sup>z</sup> land;

13 The <sup>y</sup> fig-tree ripeneth her green <sup>z</sup> figs,

And the <sup>a</sup> vines are in blossom;

They give forth their <sup>b</sup> fragrance.

Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 O <sup>c</sup> my dove, that art <sup>d</sup> in the clefts of the <sup>e</sup> rock,

In the covert of the steep place,

over, SIEG. BAETH. in at—in through, *Var.*; through, SIEG. V. 10. love—friend, SIEG. BAETH. V. 11. is... gone—hath withdrawn itself, SIEG. V. 12. on the earth—in the land, SIEG. BAETH. singing of the birds—pruning the vines, SIEG. MAR. (?) BAETH. V. 13. ripeneth—spiceth, *Var.* ripeneth... figs—pusheth forth the shoots of its early fruit, SIEG.; ripens... its fruit, BAETH. vines—branches, BAETH. are in blossom—in bloom, *Var.* SIEG. BAETH. love—friend, BAETH. SIEG. away—*Omit*, SIEG. V. 14. covert... place—protection of the wall of rock, SIEG.; cranny of the crag, BAETH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. in our land—A *gloss*, SIEG. V. 4. He brought—Bring, *Sept. Gr. (pts., cf. v. 5)*. V. 4. banner was—heap upon me (tokens of), *Symm. Gr. (transposition)*. V. 9. My... hart—A *gloss*, SIEG.

- i V. 17; ch. 8:14.  
 j Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 k Hills, Ps. 2:6.

- 9  
 l Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
 m Window, I Sam. 19:2.  
 n Ju. 5:28.

- 10  
 o See v. 13.

- 11  
 p Winter, Gen. 8:22.  
 q Rain, Deut. 11:14.

- 12  
 r Flowers, Ps. 144:12.  
 s Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- t See "Seasons," Gen. 8:22.  
 u Songs, Ex. 15:1.

- v Or, *pruning of vines*.  
 w Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
 x Dove, Gen. 8:10.  
 z Land, Gen. 23:16.

- 13  
 y Fig-tree, Deut. 8:8.  
 z See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 a Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 b See "Perfume," Song of Sol. 3:6.

- 14  
 c Ch. 5:2; 6:9.  
 d Jer. 48:28.  
 e Rock, I Cor. 10:4.



14  
a Ch. 3:13.  
b Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
c Ch. 1:5.

15  
d See "Animals," Gen.  
2:20.  
e Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
f Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.

16  
g Ch. 6:3; 7:10.  
h See "Shepherd," Ps.  
23:1.  
i Ch. 4:5; 6:2, 3.  
j Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
k Sheep and Goats, Deut.  
14:4.  
l See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

17  
m Ch. 4:6.  
n Or, *When the day is cool.*  
o Day, Lev. 25:8.  
p Or, *break.*  
q Heb. *breathe.*  
r Shadows, Col. 2:17.  
s Or, *gazelle.*  
t Or, *mountains of separation.*  
u Perhaps, the spice *malobathron.*

1  
p Night, Ps. 19:2.  
q Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
r Ch. 1:7.  
s Soul, Job 4:15.  
t Ch. 5:6.

2  
u City, Gen. 4:17.  
v Street, Josh. 2:19.

Let me see thy countenance,  
a Let me hear thy voice;  
For sweet is thy b voice,  
and thy countenance is  
c comely.

15 Take us the d foxes, the little foxes,  
That e spoil the f vineyards;  
For our vineyards are in blossom.

16 My beloved is mine, and I am his:  
He h i feedeth his k l flock among the lilies.

17 m Until the n day 2 be cool, and the o shadows flee away,  
Turn, my beloved, and be thou like a d 3 roe or a young d hart

Upon the d mountains of d Bēthēr.

3 By p night on my q bed  
I sought him r whom my s soul loveth:  
I t sought him, but I found him not.

2 I said, I will rise now, and go about the u city;

In the v streets and in the broad ways

I will seek him whom my soul loveth:

I sought him, but I found him not.

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (cont.). see—enjoy, BAETH. V. 15. that . . . vineyards—the little harpers of 'our' vineyards, SIEG.; the vineyard destroyers, BAETH. For—While, SIEG. V. 16. his flock—Omi, SIEG. BAETH. among—by, SIEG. V. 17. roe—gazelle, SIEG. Bether—Malobathron, SIEG. BAETH.; mountains of division, i.e. *cloven mountains*, SEPT. BOCHART, *Ge. De. Sticked*; or, mountains which part thee and me, *Ew. He. Hi. Gi. Chap. 3*.—V. 1. but—and, SIEG. BAETH. V. 2. broad ways—places, SIEG.; markets, BAETH. To whom found—happened upon, SIEG. To whom I said—(I asked), SIEG.; Omi, BAETH. Saw—have you seen, SIEG. BAETH. V. 4. It was but a little—Scarcely, SIEG.

3 w The watchmen that go about the city found me;  
To whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them,  
When I found him whom my soul v loveth:  
I held him, and would not let him go,  
Until I had w brought him into my x mother's b house,  
And into the c chamber of her that d conceived me.

5 e I adjure you, O f daughters of g Je-rū-sa-lēm,  
By the roes, or by the hinds of the h field,  
That ye stir not up, nor awake my love,  
Until i he please.

6 j Who is this that cometh up from the k wilderness  
Like l pillars of m smoke,  
n Perfumed with o myrrh and p frankincense,  
With all powders of the q merchant?

7 Behold, it is the litter of f Sōl-ō-mōn;

Threescore r mighty men are about it,  
Of the mighty men of s Iṣ-rā-ēl.

8 They all handle the t sword, and are expert in u war:

V. 5. roes—gazelles, SIEG. BAETH. or—and, n. field—plain, BAETH. be—it, Var. r. he please—it pleases her, SIEG. BAETH. V. 6. Who—Rather, What, MAK. SIEG. BAETH. wilderness—pasture-land, Var. SIEG. BAETH. powders—kinds of spices, SIEG. BAETH. V. 7. mighty men—name of a special class of warriors, II Sam. 23:8, Var.; heroes, SIEG.; men, BAETH.

Var. Rend.—V. 15. A gloss, SIEG. V. 17. Bether—spices, Pesh. Theod. Meier, Gr. (cf. ch. 8:14).

Women—Esth. 2:12. Garments made fragrant with—Ps. 45:8. Of Bride—Song of Sol. 3:6. Bed scented with—Pr. 7:17. Used as Gifts: *To Kings*—Is. 57:9. *To Christ*—Mt. 2:11. To embalm—John 19:39.

Perfumers.—Art of—Ex. 30:24, 35; 37:29; Neh. 3:8; Eccl. 10:1.

Perfume Boxes.—Carried by Women—Is. 3:20. Effect of.—Pr. 27:9.

8  
w Ch. 5:7.  
x Watchman, Neh. 4:9.

4  
v Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
z Ch. 8:2.  
a Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
b House, Deut. 24:10.  
c Chamber, Ex. 40:17.  
d See "Reproduction," Gen. 8:17.

5  
e Ch. 2:7; 8:4.  
f Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
h Field, Num. 20:17.  
i Ch. 2:7.  
6 Or, *th. Or, she.*

6  
j Ch. 8:5.  
k Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
l Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
m Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
n Myrrh, Esth. 2:12.  
o See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.  
p See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.

7  
q Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
r See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
s Israel, Deut. 4:1.

8  
t Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
u War, Josh. 22:12.

\* PERFUME: Kinds of.—Spices used as: Aloe—Ps. 45:8; Pr. 7:17; Song of Sol. 4:14. Calamus—Ex. 30:23; Song of Sol. 4:14. Cassia—Ex. 30:24; Ps. 45:8. Cinnamon—Ex. 30:23; Song of Sol. 4:14. Frankincense—Ex. 30:24; Song of Sol. 3:6; 4:14; John 19:39. Liquid Myrrh—Song of Sol. 5:5, 13. Myrrh—Ex. 30:23; Song of Sol. 1:12, 13; 4:14; Mt. 2:11. Spikenard—Song of Sol. 1:2.

Use.—In Holy Anointing Oil—Ex. 3:24. Purification of

8  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
c See "Leg,"  
Ps. 147:10.  
d Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
e Night, Ps.  
19:2.

9  
f Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.  
l Or, *car of  
state*.  
o See "Wood,"  
Ex. 31:5.  
h Lebanon,  
Jer. 18:14.  
10  
i Pillars, Num.  
3:36.  
j Silver, Job  
22:25.  
k Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
l Seat, Mt.  
21:12.  
m See "Colors,"  
Job 3:5.  
2 Or, *inlaid*.

11  
n Daughter,  
Ju. 11:34.  
o Zion, Is. 52:1.  
p Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
q Crown,  
II Sam. 1:10.  
r Bathsheba,  
II Sam. 11:3.  
s Is. 62:5.  
t Betrothal,  
Lev. 19:20.  
u Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
v Heart, Acts  
15:9.

1  
w Ch. 1:15.  
z Fair Women,  
Ruth 3:9.  
3 Or, *Thou hast  
doves' eyes*.  
y Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
z Dove, Gen.  
8:10.  
a Veil, Heb.  
6:19.  
b Or, *locks*.  
c Hair, II Sam.  
14:26.  
d Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
e Goats, Deut.  
14:4.  
5 Or, *appear on  
mount Gilead*.  
f See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
g Gilead, Num.  
32:1.

2  
h Ch. 6:6.  
i Teeth, Pr.  
25:19.

Every <sup>a</sup> man hath his <sup>b</sup> sword  
upon his <sup>c</sup> thigh,  
Because of <sup>d</sup> fear in the  
<sup>e</sup> night.  
9 King <sup>f</sup> Söl-ð-mön made him-  
self a <sup>g</sup> palanquin  
Of the <sup>h</sup> wood of <sup>i</sup> Lëb-ä-nön.  
10 He made the <sup>j</sup> pillars thereof  
of <sup>k</sup> silver,  
The bottom thereof of <sup>l</sup> gold,  
the <sup>m</sup> seat of it of <sup>n</sup> purple,  
The midst thereof being  
<sup>o</sup> paved with love,  
From the daughters of Jë-ry'  
sä-lëm.  
11 Go forth, O ye <sup>p</sup> daughters of  
<sup>q</sup> Zî-ôn, and behold <sup>r</sup> king  
Söl-ð-mön,  
With the <sup>s</sup> crown wherewith  
his <sup>t</sup> mother hath crowned  
him  
In the <sup>u</sup> "day of his espou-  
sals,  
And in the day of the <sup>v</sup> glad-  
ness of his <sup>w</sup> heart.

4 Behold, <sup>x</sup> thou art fair,  
my love; behold, thou  
art fair;  
<sup>y</sup> Thine <sup>z</sup> eyes are as <sup>a</sup> doves  
behind thy <sup>b</sup> veil.  
Thy <sup>c</sup> hair is as a <sup>d</sup> flock of  
<sup>e</sup> goats,  
That <sup>f</sup> lie along the side of  
<sup>g</sup> mount <sup>h</sup> Gîl-ä-äd.

2 Thy <sup>i</sup> teeth are like a flock

Var. Read.—V. 8. thigh—hip, SIEG.  
BAETH. V. 9. palanquin—sedan chair,  
SIEG. V. 10. made—has had made,  
SIEG.; had made, BAETH. The bottom  
thereof—its arms, SIEG. BAETH. Bot-  
tom—Probably, the back of the seat,  
MAR. seat—cushion, De. Gr.; carriage-  
seat, SIEG. of it of purple—(covered)  
with purple covering, SIEG.; of purple  
(material), BAETH. paved with love—  
Perhaps, carpeted as a token of love,  
Vishinger, De. But see Var. Read.; laid  
out with ebony wood, SIEG.; covered  
[with cushions], BAETH. V. 11.  
Go—Come, SIEG. BAETH. behold—  
feed yourself with the sight of, BAETH.  
espousals—marriage, Var. SIEG. BAETH.  
Chap. 4.—V. 1. love—friend, SIEG.  
BAETH. as doves—doves (eyes), SIEG.  
BAETH. behind thy veil—(looking  
forth) from behind thy veil [hair-braids];  
SIEG. lie . . . of—move gently down  
from, SIEG.; couch on the side of, De.;  
swarm forth from, FD. V. 2. washing—  
watering-places, SIEG. BAETH. is be-

of <sup>i</sup> ewes that are newly  
shorn,  
Which are come up from the  
washing,

<sup>j</sup> Whereof every one hath  
twins,  
And none is bereaved among  
them.

3 Thy <sup>k</sup> lips are like a <sup>l</sup> thread  
of <sup>m</sup> scarlet,  
And thy <sup>n</sup> mouth is comely.  
Thy <sup>o</sup> temples are like a  
piece of a <sup>p</sup> pomegranate  
Behind thy <sup>q</sup> veil.

4 Thy <sup>r</sup> neck is like the <sup>s</sup> tower  
of <sup>t</sup> David

<sup>u</sup> Built <sup>v</sup> for an <sup>w</sup> armory,  
Whereon there hang a thou-  
sand <sup>x</sup> bucklers,  
All the <sup>y</sup> shields of the mighty  
men.

5 Thy <sup>z</sup> two breasts are like  
two fawns  
That are twins of a <sup>a</sup> roe,  
Which <sup>b</sup> feed among the  
<sup>c</sup> lilies.

6 <sup>d</sup> Until the <sup>e</sup> day be cool, and  
the <sup>f</sup> shadows flee away,  
I will get me to the <sup>g</sup> moun-  
tain of <sup>h</sup> myrrh,  
And to the <sup>i</sup> hill of <sup>j</sup> frankin-  
cense.

7 <sup>k</sup> Thou art all fair, my <sup>l</sup> love;  
And there is no spot in  
thee.

reaved—are unfruitful, BAETH.; lack  
young, SIEG. V. 3. thy mouth—rather,  
the roof of thy mouth, H.; are—appear,  
SIEG.; shine, BAETH. V. 4. for an  
armory—Omit, SIEG. BAETH. Perhaps,  
with turrets, Ag. Jer.; or, in terraces,  
Meier. De. bucklers—shields, SIEG.  
BAETH. all the—Omit, BAETH. shields  
men—armor of the heroes, SIEG.;  
targets of the heroes, BAETH. V. 5.  
fawns—calves, SIEG. roe—gazelle, SIEG.  
BAETH. V. 6. flee—vanish, SIEG. V.  
7. love—friend, SIEG. BAETH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 10. From  
Jerusalem—Omit, SIEG. BAETH.  
Vs. 10. 11. paved . . . behold—inlaid  
with ebony, O ye daughters of Jerusalem,  
Go forth, and behold, O ye daughters of  
Zion, Gr. (slight alteration in two words).  
Chap. 4.—V. 1. behind thy veil—A gloss,  
SIEG. V. 6. I . . . frankincense—Omit,  
Sept. (true reading), Theod. myrrh . . .  
frankincense—Hermon and hill of Leba-  
non, CH.

i See "Sheep,"  
Deut. 14:4.  
6 Or, *Which are  
all of them in  
pairs*.

3  
j Lips, Job 2:10.  
k Thread, Josh.  
2:18.  
l See "Colors,"  
Job 3:5.  
m Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
n Or, *speech*.  
7 Or, "Head,"  
Pr. 20:29.  
o See "Fruit,"  
Lev. 23:40.

4  
p Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
q Tower, Ju.  
9:46.  
r David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
s See "Builder,"  
I Ki. 5:18.  
8 Or, *with tur-  
rets*.  
t See "Armor,"  
Ju. 15:14.

5  
u Ch. 7:3.  
v Or, *gazelle*.  
w Ch. 2:16;  
6:2, 3.  
w See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.

6  
x Ch. 2:17.  
y Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
z Shadows, Col.  
2:17.  
a Mountain, Ex.  
3:12.  
b Myrrh, Esth.  
3:12.  
c Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
d See "Spices,"  
II Ki. 20:13.

7  
e Ch. 1:15.  
f Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

8  
a Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
b See "Wife," I Cor. 7:16.  
c See "Marriage," Is. 6:2.  
1 Or. *Go*.  
d II Ki. 5:12, *marg*.  
e See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
f Lion, Job 4:10.  
g See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

9  
2 Or. *given me courage*.  
h Heart, Acts 15:9.  
i Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
3 Or, *one look from thine eyes*.  
j Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
k Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
l Neck, Pr. 3:3.

10  
m Ch. 7:6.  
n Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
o Ch. 1:2, 4.  
p Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
q See "Perfume," ch. 3:8.  
r Oils, I Ki. 17:12.  
s Spices, II Ki. 20:13.

11  
t Lips, Job 2:10.  
u Pr. 5:3.  
v Or, *drop honey*.  
w See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
x Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
y Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
z Smell, I Cor. 12:17.  
a Clothing, Job 31:19.

12  
a Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
b Heb. *barred*.

8 Come with me from <sup>a</sup> Lēb-ā-nōn, <sup>my</sup> <sup>b</sup> c bride,  
With me from Lēb-ā-nōn:

<sup>1</sup> Look from the top of <sup>a</sup> Ām-ā-nā,

From the top of <sup>c</sup> Sē-nīr and <sup>c</sup> Hēr-mōn,

From the <sup>1</sup> lions' dens,  
From the mountains of the <sup>o</sup> leopards.

9 Thou hast <sup>2</sup> ravished my <sup>a</sup> heart, my <sup>1</sup> sister, <sup>my</sup> bride;

Thou hast <sup>2</sup> ravished my heart with <sup>3</sup> one of thine <sup>1</sup> eyes,

With one <sup>k</sup> chain of thy <sup>1</sup> neck.

10 <sup>m</sup> How fair is thy <sup>a</sup> love, my sister, <sup>my</sup> bride!

How much <sup>o</sup> better is thy love than <sup>p</sup> wine!

And the <sup>q</sup> fragrance of thine <sup>1</sup> oils than all manner of <sup>s</sup> spices!

11 Thy <sup>1</sup> lips, O <sup>my</sup> bride, <sup>u</sup> drop as the <sup>v</sup> honeycomb:

Honey and <sup>w</sup> milk are under thy <sup>x</sup> tongue;

And the <sup>y</sup> smell of thy <sup>z</sup> garments is like the smell of Lēb-ā-nōn.

12 A <sup>a</sup> garden <sup>b</sup> shut up is my sister, <sup>my</sup> bride;

**Var. Read.** — V. 8. *my*—O, SIEG. BAETH. Look—*More likely*, depart, MAR. Amana—Add (with me), SIEG. leopards—panther, SIEG. BAETH. V. 9. ravished my heart—*So Ht. De. MAR.*; or, given me courage, *Ew. Gi. Gr. R marg.*; robbed me of understanding, BAETH.; destroyed my senses, SIEG. *my*—and, SIEG.; *omit*, BAETH. with <sup>1</sup> eyes—by a look of thine <sup>1</sup>, BAETH.; by a . . . of thine out of thine eyes, BAETH.; *probably*, one glance of thine eyes, MAR. With . . . neck—By . . . of thy neck jewels, SIEG. BAETH. V. 10. fair—sweet, BAETH. thy love—the enjoyment of thy love, SIEG. *my*—*omit*, SIEG. BAETH. better is thy love—more precious (delightful) is the enjoyment of thy love, SIEG. better—more precious (delightful), BAETH. fragrance of thine oils—smell of thine ointments, a. manner of spices—the balsam's odors, SIEG.; good odors, BAETH. as the honeycomb—*Probably better*, virgin honey, MAR.; liquid honey, BAETH. SIEG. V. 12. *my*—(and), SIEG.; *omit*, BAETH. spring—"garden," SIEG. V. 13. an orchard—*Heb.* a paradise, *Var.*; a grove, BAETH.; park, SIEG. Henna . . . plants—Cy-

A <sup>b</sup> spring shut up, a <sup>c</sup> fountain <sup>a</sup> sealed.

13 Thy <sup>c</sup> shoots are <sup>e</sup> an orchard of <sup>1</sup> pomegranates, with precious fruits;  
<sup>1</sup> Henna with spikenard plants,

14 <sup>1</sup> Spikenard and <sup>1</sup> saffron,  
<sup>1</sup> Calamus and <sup>1</sup> cinnamon, with all trees of <sup>a</sup> frankincense;

<sup>1</sup> Myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 *Thou art* a fountain of gardens,  
A <sup>1</sup> well of <sup>k</sup> living waters,  
And flowing <sup>m</sup> streams from Lēb-ā-nōn.

16 Awake, O north <sup>a</sup> wind; and come, thou south;  
Blow upon my <sup>o</sup> garden, that the spices thereof may flow out.

Let my beloved come into his garden,  
And eat his precious fruits.

5 I am <sup>p</sup> come into my garden, my sister, <sup>my</sup> bride:  
I have gathered my myrrh with my <sup>7</sup> spice;  
I have eaten my <sup>q</sup> honeycomb with my honey;  
I have <sup>r</sup> drunk my wine with my milk.

prus-leaves with spikenard, SIEG.; Cyprus-blossoms together with spikenard, BAETH. V. 14. saffron—crocus, BAETH. trees of frankincense—thuriferous shrubs, SIEG. all the chief spices—all kinds of sweet smelling plants, SIEG.; all kinds of the best balsams, BAETH. V. 15. *Thou art*—*omit*, SIEG. a fountain of gardens—garden-fountain, *Var.* BAETH.; the fountain of my garden, SIEG. A—is a, SIEG. flowing streams—rills flowing down, SIEG.; running [brooks], BAETH. V. 16. thou south—south wind, SIEG.; O south, BAETH. Blow upon—make fragrant, SIEG.; blow through, BAETH. spices thereof—the balsam-shrubs, SIEG. eat—enjoy, SIEG. Chap. 5.—V. 1. am come—came, BAETH.; come, *Ew. Gi. Stckel. Oetli.* *my*—O my, SIEG. *my*—(and), *Sieg. omit*, BAETH. have gathered—gather, *Ew. Gi. Stckel. Oetli.* SIEG. BAETH. my spice—balsam, SIEG.; with my balsam, BAETH. MAR. (?) have eaten—ate, BAETH.; eat, *Ew. Gi. Stckel. Oetli.* SIEG. have drunk—drank, BAETH.; drink, *Ew. Gi. Stckel. Oetli.* SIEG.

b Springs, Num. 23:9.  
c Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
d Gen. 29:3.

13  
e See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
f See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
g See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.

14  
h See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.  
i Myrrh, Esth. 2:12.

15  
j Well, John 4:6.  
k Zech. 14:8. Waters, Ps. 145:3.  
l See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.

16  
n Wind, Job 27:21.  
o Ch. 1:13; 2:3, 8; 6:2.

1  
p Ch. 6:2.  
q Or, *balsam*.  
r Ch. 4:11.  
r Pr. 9:5; Is. 55:1.

- 1  
a Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
b Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
1 Or, of love.
- 2  
2 Or, sleep, but my heart waketh.  
c Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
d Heart, Acts 15:9.  
e Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
f Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
g Ch. 4:9.  
h See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
i See "Virgin," Deut. 22:14.  
j Heb. perfect.  
k Head, Pr. 20:29.  
l See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
m See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
n Night, Ps. 19:2.
- 3  
n Luke 11:7.  
o See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
p Washing Feet, Gen. 18:4.
- 4  
j Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
r See "Door," Ex. 12:22.  
s Jer. 31:20.  
4 Heb. bowels.
- 5  
t See v. 13.  
u Myrrh, Esth. 2:12.  
v Fingers, II Sam. 21:20.  
w See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.
- 6  
z Ch. 6:1.  
5 Or, turned away.  
y Soul, Job 4:15.  
6 Heb. went forth.  
z See v. 2.  
a Ch. 3:1.

Eat, O <sup>a</sup> friends;

<sup>b</sup> Drink, yea, drink abundantly, <sup>1</sup> O beloved.

2 I <sup>2</sup> was <sup>c</sup> asleep, but my <sup>d</sup> heart waked:

It is the <sup>e</sup> voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*,

Open to me, my <sup>f</sup> sister, my love, my dove, my <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> undefiled;

For my <sup>k</sup> head is filled with <sup>l</sup> dew,

My <sup>m</sup> locks with the drops of the <sup>n</sup> night.

3 I have <sup>o</sup> put off my <sup>p</sup> garment; how shall I put it on?

I have <sup>q</sup> washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his <sup>r</sup> hand by the hole of the <sup>s</sup> door,

And my <sup>t</sup> heart was moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved;

And my hands <sup>u</sup> dropped with <sup>v</sup> myrrh,

And my <sup>w</sup> fingers with liquid myrrh,

Upon the handles of the <sup>x</sup> bolt.

6 I opened to my beloved;

But my beloved had <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> withdrawn himself, *and* was gone.

My <sup>a</sup> soul <sup>b</sup> had failed me when he <sup>c</sup> spake:

I <sup>d</sup> sought him, but I could not find him;

**Var. Read.**—V. 1 (*cont.*). O friends—(Also ye) companions SIEG. drink abundantly—become intoxicated, SIEG. BAETH. V. 2. waked—was awake, SIEG. is awake, BAETH. It . . . knocketh—Hark! my beloved is knocking. Var. SIEG. BAETH. beloved—friend, SIEG. BAETH. V. 3. garment—upper garment, SIEG.; tunic, MAR.; *cont.* R. V. 4. hole . . . door—window-opening, SIEG.; window, BAETH. heart—(entire) innermost nature, SIEG. BAETH. V. 6. My . . . me—I was quite beside myself, SIEG.; My breath stopped, BAETH. but—and, SIEG. V. 7. mantle—veil, SIEG. BAETH. V. 8. That . . . him—What will you tell him (then, SIEG.). Var. SIEG. V. 10. white—radiant, SIEG.; dazzling white, BAETH. ruddy—tawny, SIEG. the chiefest—Distinguished, SIEG.; Or, Looked up to,

I <sup>b</sup> called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The <sup>c</sup> watchmen that go about the <sup>d</sup> city found me, They smote me, they <sup>e</sup> wounded me;

The keepers of the <sup>f</sup> walls took away my <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> mantle from me.

8 I <sup>j</sup> adjure you, O <sup>k</sup> daughters of <sup>l</sup> Je-ru-'sa-lēm,

If ye find my <sup>m</sup> beloved,

<sup>n</sup> That ye tell him, that <sup>o</sup> I am sick from love.

9 What is thy beloved more than *another* beloved,

O thou <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> fairest among women?

What is thy beloved more than *another* beloved,

That thou dost so adjure us?

10 My beloved is white and <sup>r</sup> ruddy,

<sup>s</sup> The <sup>t</sup> chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is *as* the most fine <sup>u</sup> gold;

His locks are <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> bushy, *and* <sup>x</sup> black as a <sup>y</sup> raven.

12 His <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> eyes are like <sup>b</sup> doves beside the <sup>c</sup> water-brooks,

<sup>d</sup> Washed with <sup>e</sup> milk, *and* <sup>f</sup> fitly <sup>g</sup> set.

13 His <sup>h</sup> cheeks are as a <sup>i</sup> bed of <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> spices,

*As* <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> banks of sweet <sup>n</sup> herbs:

**FD.** ten thousand—myriads, SIEG. as the most—noble, SIEG.; omit. BAETH. fine—finest, BAETH. bushy—Or, flowing, *Gr. Gr.*; omit. SIEG. BAETH. V. 12. water-brooks, Washed—water-courses, Bathed, Var. Washed with—bathed in, Var. SIEG.; bathing in, BAETH. and fitly set—at the . . . setting, SIEG.; laid in a setting, BAETH. V. 13. a . . . spices—"balsam-beds," SIEG. BAETH. banks . . . herbs—*Lit.* towers of perfumes. But see Var. Read.; terrace-beds of spicy herbs, SIEG.; which "send forth" spices, BAETH.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 5.—V. 4. for him—So many MSS. and editions, *Ev. Gr. V. 5.* upon . . . bolt—A glass, SIEG. V. 10. the chiefest . . . thousand—perfect in beauty, *CH. V. 13.* a bed—beds, a few MSS. *Sept. Ag. Symm. Targ. Vulg. Ev. De. Gr. (pt.).* banks . . . herbs—rearing perfumes, *Sept. Targ. Vulg. Ev. Hi. De. Gr. (pts.).*

b Pr. 1:28.

- 7  
c Watchman, Neh. 4:9.  
d Ch. 3:3.  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f Wounds, Job 34:6.  
g Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
h Mantle, Dan. 3:21.  
i See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
7 Or, veil.
- 8  
j Ch. 2:7; 3:5.  
k Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
l Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
m Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
8 Heb. What will ye tell him? That &c.  
n Ch. 2:5.
- 9  
o Fair Women, Ruth 3:9.  
p See "Beauty," Ia. 50:2.
- 10  
q I Sam. 16:12.  
9 Heb. Marked out by a banner.  
r Ps. 45:2.
- 11  
s Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
10 Or, curling.  
t See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
u Raven, Gen. 8:7.
- 12  
v Ch. 1:15; 4:1.  
w Eves, Ps. 17:8.  
x Doves, Gen. 8:10.  
y See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
z See "Ablutions," I Ki. 7:26.  
a Milk, Ex. 23:19.
- 11 Or, sitting by full streams.  
b Ex. 25:7.
- 13  
c See "Face," Is. 6:2.  
d Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
e Ch. 6:2.  
f Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
12 Or, balsam.  
g Bank, Lu. 19:23.  
13 Or, towers of perfumes.  
h Herbs, Ps. 37:2.  
i See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.

- 13  
a Lips, Job 2:10.  
b Ch. 2:1.  
c Myrrh, Esth. 2:12.

- 14  
d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
e Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
f Or, *cylinders*.  
g Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
h Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
i Or, *topaz*.  
j Body, Num. 25:8.  
k Ivory, Amos 3:15.  
l Or, *bright ivory*.  
m See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
n Or, *encrusted*.

- 15  
k Legs, Ps. 147:10.  
l Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
m See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.  
n Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
o See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

- 16  
p Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
q Or, *speech*.  
r Heb. *palate*.  
s Sam. 1:23.  
t Friendship, Pr. 27:6.

- 1  
s Ch. 5:6.  
t Ch. 1:8.

- 2  
u Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
v Ch. 5:13.  
w Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
x Or, *balsam*.  
y Ch. 1:7.

- 3  
z Ch. 2:16; 7:10.  
a Ch. 2:16; 4:5.  
b See "Shepherd," Ps. 23:1.  
c Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
d See "Sheep and Goats," Deut. 14:4.

- 4  
d Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
e Tirzah, I Ki. 14:17.  
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

His <sup>a</sup> lips are as <sup>b</sup> lilies, dropping liquid <sup>c</sup> myrrh.  
14 His <sup>d</sup> hands are as <sup>e</sup> rings of gold set with <sup>f</sup> beryl:  
His <sup>g</sup> body is as <sup>h</sup> ivory work <sup>i</sup> overlaid with <sup>j</sup> sapphires.  
15 His <sup>k</sup> legs are as <sup>l</sup> pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold:  
His aspect is like <sup>m</sup> Lëb-ä-nôn, excellent as the <sup>n</sup> cedars.  
16 His <sup>o</sup> mouth is most sweet; Yea, he is altogether <sup>p</sup> lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my <sup>q</sup> friend,  
O daughters of Jë-ru'-sä-lëm.

6 <sup>r</sup> Whither is thy beloved gone,  
O thou <sup>s</sup> fairest among women?  
Whither hath thy beloved turned him,  
That we may seek him with thee?  
2 My beloved is gone down to his <sup>t</sup> garden,  
To the <sup>u</sup> beds of <sup>v</sup> spices,  
To <sup>w</sup> feed in the gardens, and to gather <sup>x</sup> lilies.  
3 <sup>y</sup> I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine:  
He <sup>z</sup> feedeth his <sup>a</sup> flock among the lilies.

4 Thou art fair, O my <sup>b</sup> love, as <sup>c</sup> Tir'-zäh,  
Comely as <sup>d</sup> Jë-ru'-sä-lëm,

Var. Rend.—V. 13 (cont.). lilies—scarlet lilies, SIEG. V. 14. are—omit, BAETH. rings—cylinders, Var., SIEG. BAETH. MAR. beryl—topaz, Var.; Tarshish-stones, SIEG.; Tarshish-stone, BAETH. topaz, or, chrysolite, MAR. as—a piece of, Var.; mass of, SIEG.; omit, BAETH. V. 15. sockets—bases, SIEG.; feet, BAETH. V. 16. his mouth—his palate (= his voice: cf. Job 6:30; 31:30). Var.: His palate, BAETH. most sweet—sweetness (tselt), SIEG. Yea . . . lovely—And his whole (being) is rapture, SIEG. Chap. 6.—V. 2. beds of spices—balsam-beds, SIEG. V. 3. He . . . among—who feedeth by (among, BAETH.) SIEG. BAETH. V. 4. love—friend, SIEG. comely—lovely, SIEG. BAETH. Terrible—Unap-

Terrible as <sup>a</sup> an army with banners.  
5 Turn away thine <sup>b</sup> eyes from me,  
For they <sup>c</sup> have overcome me.  
<sup>d</sup> Thy hair is as a flock of goats,  
That lie along the side of <sup>e</sup> Gil'-e-äd.  
6 <sup>f</sup> Thy teeth are like a flock of ewes,  
Which are come up from the washing;  
Whereof every one hath twins,  
And none is bereaved among them.  
7 <sup>g</sup> Thy temples are like a piece of a <sup>h</sup> pomegranate Behind thy <sup>i</sup> veil.  
8 There are threescore <sup>j</sup> queens, and fourscore <sup>k</sup> concubines,  
And <sup>l</sup> virgins without number.  
9 <sup>m</sup> My <sup>n</sup> dove, my <sup>o</sup> undefiled, is but one;  
She is the only one of her <sup>p</sup> mother;  
She is the <sup>q</sup> choice one of her that bare her.  
The <sup>r</sup> daughters saw her, and called her <sup>s</sup> blessed;  
Yea, the <sup>t</sup> queens and the concubines, and they <sup>u</sup> praised her.

10 Who is she that looketh forth as the <sup>v</sup> morning,  
<sup>w</sup> Fair as the <sup>x</sup> moon,

proachable, SIEG. V. 5. overcome—excite, SIEG.; frighten, BAETH.; make me afraid, *Eto. II: Gi. Oetli.* lie along—wander down, SIEG. V. 6. ewes—sheep, SIEG.; mother-sheep, BAETH. washing—watering-places, SIEG. up from—out of, BAETH. SIEG. bereaved—which has no young, SIEG.; are unfruitful, BAETH. V. 7. are—[shine], BAETH.; (appear), SIEG. piece—slice, SIEG. BAETH. V. 8. virgins—damsels, Var. V. 9. praised her—called her happy, Var. V. 10. morning—morning-light, SIEG.; morning-dawn, BAETH.; dawn, Var.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 2. To feed in the gardens—To look at the vines, *Brüll, Kohler*. V. 8. number—Add, 'had, Solomon,' SIEG. Vs. 10, 11. Transpose, SIEG.

- o See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
h See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
7 Heb. *bannered hosts*.  
5  
i Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
8 Or, *make me afraid*.  
j Ch. 4:1.  
k Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
l Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
6  
m Ch. 4:2.  
n Teeth, Pr. 25:19.

- 7  
o See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
p Ch. 4:3.  
q See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
r Veil, Heb. 6:19.

- 8  
s Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
t Concubine, Gen. 16:2.  
u Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
9 Or, *maidens*.

- 9  
v Ch. 2:14; 5:2.  
w Dove, Gen. 8:10.  
x See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
10 Heb. *perfect*.  
y Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
z Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
11 Or, *pure*.  
a Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
b Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
c I Ki. 11:3.  
d Praise, Ju. 5:3.

- 10  
e Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
f Fair Women, Ruth. 3:9.  
g Moon, Ps. 136:9.

10

- 1 Or, *Pure*.  
 a Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 b See "War,"  
 Josh. 22:12.  
 c See "Soldiers," Ju.  
 20:10.  
 d Banner, Ps.  
 60:4.

11

- e Garden, Deut.  
 11:10.  
 f See "Food,"  
 Gen. 9:3.  
 g See "Plants  
 and Trees,"  
 Ps. 144:12.  
 h Valley, Josh.  
 8:13.  
 i Ch. 7:12.  
 j Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 k See "Fruit,"  
 Lev. 23:40.

12

- l Soul, Job 4:15.  
 2 Or, *desire*.  
 3 Or, *made me*  
*like the char-*  
*lots of Ammin-*  
*adib*.  
 m Chariot, I Ki.  
 20:1.  
 n See "Prince,"  
 Num. 2:7.  
 4 Or, *willing*.

13

- \* Ch. 7:1 in Heb.  
 o Dancing.  
 I Sam. 18:6.  
 p Ju. 21:21.  
 5 Or, *of two*  
*companies*.  
 q Mahanaim,  
 II Sam. 2:8.

1

- r Beauty, Ps.  
 50:2.  
 s Feet, Gen.  
 18:4.  
 t Or, *steps*.  
 l See "Shoes,"  
 Josh. 5:15.  
 u Princes, Num.  
 2:7.  
 v Jewels, Num.  
 31:51.  
 w Work of  
 Hands, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 z See "Trades  
 and Arts," Is.  
 40:19.

2

- y Body, Num.  
 25:8.  
 s Vessels. See  
 "Food," Gen.  
 9:3.

<sup>1</sup> Clear as the <sup>a</sup> sun,  
<sup>b</sup> Terrible as an <sup>c</sup> army with  
<sup>d</sup> banners?

11 I went down into the <sup>e</sup> garden  
 of <sup>f</sup> nuts,  
 To see the green <sup>g</sup> plants of  
 the <sup>h</sup> valley,  
 To see whether <sup>i</sup> the vine  
 budded,  
 And the <sup>k</sup> pomegranates were  
 in flower.

12 Before I was aware, my  
<sup>l</sup> soul <sup>m</sup> set me  
*Among the* <sup>n</sup> chariots of my  
<sup>o</sup> princely people.

\* 13 Return, return, O Shu<sup>l</sup>lām-  
 mīte;  
 Return, return, that we may  
 look upon thee.

Why will ye look upon the  
 Shu<sup>l</sup>lām-mīte,  
 As upon the <sup>p</sup> dance <sup>q</sup> of  
<sup>r</sup> Mā-hā-nā<sup>l</sup>m?

7 How <sup>s</sup> beautiful are thy  
<sup>t</sup> feet in <sup>u</sup> sandals, O  
<sup>v</sup> prince's daughter!  
 Thy rounded thighs are like  
<sup>w</sup> jewels,  
 The <sup>x</sup> work of the hands of a  
 skilful <sup>y</sup> workman.  
 2 Thy <sup>z</sup> body is *like* a round  
<sup>a</sup> goblet,

Var. Rend.—V. 10 (*cont.*). Terrible—  
 Unapproachable, SIEG. V. 11. went—  
 have gone, SIEG.; had gone, BAETH.  
 see—enjoy, BAETH. green plants of—  
 young shoots in, SIEG.; fresh shoots of,  
 BAETH. V. 12. set me—brought (?) me  
 to, *Ew. Hi.* princely people—Amminadib,  
 SEPT. VULG. (*cf.* on ch. 7:1); my  
 noble (or, willing) people, *Ew. Hi.* V. 13.  
 Why . . . upon thee—Why will gaze upon  
 a (or, the) Shulammitte, As at a, *Hi.*  
 What do you see on the Shulammitte? A.  
 SIEG. What would you see on the Shu-  
 lammitte: As the, BAETH. dance of  
 Mahanaim—So *Ew. Hi.*: dance of a  
 double choir, GL.: a warlike dance (of  
 many), SIEG.: a dance (of many) of  
 Mahanaim, BAETH. Chap. 7.—V. 1. feet  
 —steps, SIEG. MAR. in—in the, *Var.*  
*sandals*—shoes, BAETH. O . . . daugh-  
 ter—thou daughter of a nobleman, SIEG.  
 BAETH. Thy . . . jewels—The sayings,  
*De.*: or, roundings, *Ge. Ew. Hi.*: The lines  
 (curves, BAETH.) of thy hips are like  
 neck-jewels, SIEG. BAETH. V. 2. body  
 —navel, *E.* waist—belly, SIEG. n; body,  
 BAETH. is like—*Omit*, BAETH. V. 3.

Wherein no mingled <sup>a</sup> wine  
 is wanting:  
 Thy waist is *like* a heap of  
<sup>b</sup> wheat

Set about with lilies.

3 Thy <sup>c</sup> two breasts are like  
 two <sup>d</sup> fawns

That are twins of a roe.

4 Thy <sup>e</sup> neck is like the <sup>f</sup> tower  
 of <sup>g</sup> ivory;

Thine <sup>h</sup> eyes *as* the <sup>i</sup> pools in  
<sup>k</sup> Hēsh<sup>l</sup>bōn,

By the <sup>j</sup> gate of Bāth-rāb<sup>l</sup>-  
 bīm;

Thy <sup>m</sup> nose is like the tower  
 of <sup>n</sup> Lēb<sup>l</sup>-ā-nōn

Which looketh toward <sup>o</sup> Dā-  
 mās<sup>l</sup>-ēūs.

5 Thy <sup>p</sup> head upon thee is like  
<sup>q</sup> Ēār<sup>l</sup>mēl,

And the <sup>r</sup> hair of thy head  
 like <sup>s</sup> purple;

The <sup>t</sup> king is held captive in  
 the tresses *thereof*.

6 How <sup>u</sup> fair and how pleasant  
 art thou,

O <sup>v</sup> love, for delights!

7 This<sup>l</sup> thy stature is like to a  
 palm-tree,

And thy breasts to its clus-  
 ters.

8 I said, I will climb up into  
 the <sup>w</sup> palm-tree,

I will take hold of the  
 branches thereof:

Let thy breasts be as clusters  
 of the <sup>x</sup> vine,

roe—gazelle, BAETH. SIEG. V. 4. Bath-  
 rabbim—this populous place (?), SIEG.  
 V. 5. head—*Add*, hanging down, SIEG.  
 Carmel—Or, crimson, *Gi. De.* purple . . .  
 thereof—purple; A king fettered by the  
 ringlets! (*i.e. this is the greatest wonder of*  
*the king's purple (mantle) bound in folds* (?),  
*Gr. (after Pesh. Vulg. and a Greek version)*.  
 V. 6. for delights—in the delights of love,  
 SIEG.; among delights, BAETH. V. 7. its  
 clusters—cluster of grapes, n; clusters (of  
 dates), *Var.* V. 8. said—think, SIEG.  
 BAETH. branches thereof—its panicles,  
 SIEG.

Var. Read.—V. 12. *Omit*, BAETH.; I  
 know not (that it was) my desire that  
 . . . SIEG. Chap. 7.—V. 1. prince's  
 daughter—daughter of Amminadib, *Sept.*  
*Gr.* (*cf.* ch. 6:12). V. 4. Thine . . . Bath-  
 rabbim—Thine eyes are like Solomon's  
 pools by the wood of Beethcerem (place of a  
 vineyard), CH. V. 6. for delights—*thought*  
*of delight*, *Aq. Gr.* (*dividing one word*  
*into two*).

- a Wine, Lev.  
 10:9.  
 b Wheat, Ex.  
 9:32.

3

- c Ch. 4:5.  
 d See "Ani-  
 mals," Gen.  
 2:20.

4

- e Ch. 4:5.  
 f Neck, Pr. 3:3  
 g Tower, Ju.  
 9:46.  
 h Pools, Amos  
 3:15.  
 i Eyes, Ps.  
 17:8.

- j Pools, John  
 9:7.  
 k Heshbon,  
 Num. 21:25.  
 l Gate, I Sam.  
 23:7.

- m Nose, Gen.  
 7:22.  
 n Lebanon, Jer.  
 18:14.

- o Damascus,  
 I Ki. 20:34.

5

- p Head, Pr.  
 20:39.  
 q Carmel,  
 I Sam. 15:12.  
 r Hair, II Sam.  
 14:26.  
 s See "Colors,"  
 Job 3:5.  
 t King, Deut.  
 17:15.

6

- u Ch. 1:15, 16;  
 4:10.  
 v Love, I Cor.  
 13:1.

8

- w See "Plants  
 and Trees,"  
 Ps. 144:12.  
 x Vine, Is. 5:2.

**8**  
**a** Smell, I Cor. 12:17.  
**b** Breath, Acts 17:25.  
**1** Heb. nose.  
**c** See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.

**9**  
**d** Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
**e** Ch. 5:16.  
**2** Heb. palate.  
**f** Pr. 23:31.  
**3** Heb. aright.  
**4** Or, *Causing the lips of those that are asleep to move (or, speak).*  
**g** Lips, Job 2:10.  
**h** Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

**10**  
**i** Ch. 2:16; 6:3.  
**j** Ps. 45:11.

**11**  
**k** Field, Num. 20:17.  
**l** Villages, Deut. 2:23.

**12**  
**m** Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
**n** Ch. 6:11.  
**o** Vine, Is. 6:2.  
**5** Or, *the tender grape appears, th.*  
**p** Love, I Cor. 13:1.

**13**  
**q** Gen. 30:14.  
**r** See "Perfume," ch. 3:6.  
**6** Or, *over.*  
**s** Door, Ex. 12:22.  
**t** Ch. 2:3; 4:13, 16.

**1**  
**u** Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
**v** See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
**w** Mother, Deut. 5:16.

And the <sup>a</sup>smell of thy <sup>b1</sup>breath like <sup>c</sup>apples,  
 9 And thy <sup>a2</sup>mouth like the best wine,

That <sup>i</sup>goeth down <sup>s</sup>smoothly for my beloved,  
<sup>4</sup>Gliding through the <sup>o</sup>lips of those that are <sup>a</sup>asleep.

10 'I am my beloved's;  
 And his <sup>i</sup>desire is toward me.  
 11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the <sup>k</sup>field;  
 Let us lodge in the <sup>i</sup>villages.

12 Let us get up early to the <sup>m</sup>vineyards;  
 Let us <sup>n</sup>see whether the <sup>o</sup>vine hath budded,  
 And <sup>s</sup>its blossom is open,  
 And the pomegranates are in flower:

There will I give thee my <sup>p</sup>love.

13 The <sup>q</sup>mandrakes give forth <sup>r</sup>fragrance;  
 And <sup>a</sup>at our <sup>s</sup>doors are all manner of <sup>t</sup>precious fruits,  
 new and old,  
 Which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

**8** Oh that thou wert as my <sup>u</sup>brother,  
<sup>v</sup>That sucked the breasts of my <sup>w</sup>mother!  
 When I should find thee

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8 (*cont.*). breath—nose. SIEG. BAETH. like apples—as (that of) apples. SIEG. V. 9. mouth—mouth (be for me). SIEG.; palate (roof of the mouth). BAETH. Gliding through—Moving gently. *De.* through <sup>a</sup>asleep—over <sup>m</sup>lips and my teeth. SIEG.; over <sup>o</sup>lips and teeth. BAETH. V. 11. lodge in the villages—tarry by the cyprius-blossoms. SIEG. V. 12. vine hath budded—vine-blossom be opened. *Var.* vine buds have put forth. SIEG.; the blossoms have opened. BAETH. There—Then. SIEG. love—love-delight. SIEG. V. 13. at our doors—over our doors. MAR.; over our door-borders (?) SIEG. are—(lie). SIEG. new and old—*Omit.* SIEG. Chap. 8.—V. 1. none would despise me—the people would not look at me askance. SIEG. V. 2. Who would—Or, thou wouldst. *Ew. Gi. De. my—Omit.* SIEG. V. 3. His <sup>h</sup>should—*Rather.* Let his left hand. *Ew. Gi. SIEG.*

without, I would <sup>x</sup>kiss thee;

Yea, and none would <sup>y</sup>despise me.

2 I would lead thee, and <sup>z</sup>bring thee into my <sup>a</sup>mother's <sup>b</sup>house,

<sup>7</sup>Who would <sup>c</sup>instruct me;  
 I would cause thee to <sup>d</sup>drink of <sup>e</sup>spiced <sup>f</sup>wine,

Of the <sup>g</sup>juice of my <sup>h</sup>pomegranate.

3 <sup>h</sup>His left hand *should be* under my head,  
 And his right hand should <sup>i</sup>embrace me.

4 <sup>k</sup>I adjure you, O <sup>l</sup>daughters of <sup>m</sup>Jè-ry-sà-lēm,  
<sup>n</sup>That ye stir not up, nor awake <sup>o</sup>my love,  
 Until <sup>p</sup>he please.

5 <sup>q</sup>Who is this that cometh up from the <sup>r</sup>wilderness,  
 Leaning upon her beloved?

Under the <sup>s</sup>apple-tree I <sup>t</sup>awakened thee:  
 There thy mother was in <sup>u</sup>travail with thee,  
 There was she in travail <sup>v</sup>that brought thee forth.

6 Set me as a <sup>w</sup>seal upon thy <sup>x</sup>heart,  
 As a seal upon thine <sup>y</sup>arm:  
 For love is strong as <sup>z</sup>death;

**BAETH.** *be—(lie).* SIEG. should—*Omit.* *Var.* SIEG. should embrace me—caress me. SIEG.; my heart. BAETH. V. 4. he—it. *Var.* he please—she wishes it. SIEG. BAETH. V. 5. wilderness—pasture-land. *Var.* SIEG. BAETH. I awakened—have I wakened. SIEG. was <sup>z</sup>thee—bore thee in pain. BAETH.: laid in travail with thee. SIEG. thee—*Masculine pronoun according to vowel points: feminine according to Pesh. Ew. Hi. De. Gr.* V. 6. seal—seal-ring. SIEG. BAETH. arm—hand. SIEG.

**Var. Read.**—V. 9. for my beloved—*Omit.* *Hi.* SIEG. (*inserted from v. 10*). Gliding <sup>z</sup>asleep—Made fit for my lips and teeth. *Sept. Text corrupt.* *Gr. Aglen.* Chap. 8.—V. 2. Who <sup>z</sup>me—and into the chamber of her that conceived me. *Sept. Pesh.* (ch. 3:4). SYR. BAETH.; *omit.* SIEG. my pomegranate—pomegranates. *Ol. Gr. Ew.* (*virtually*). Va. 3, 4. A gloss. SIEG.

**x** Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.  
**y** See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.

**2**  
**z** Ch. 3:4.  
**a** Women had Separate Dwelling-places, Ruth 3:9.  
**b** House, Deut. 24:10.  
**7** Or, *That thou mightest.*  
**c** Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
**d** Drinking, Hos. 4:18.  
**e** See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.  
**f** Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
**8** Or, *sweet wine.*  
**g** See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.

**3**  
**h** Ch. 2:8.  
**i** Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
**j** Embracing, Eccl. 3:5.

**4**  
**k** Ch. 2:7; 3:5.  
**l** Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
**m** Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
**n** Ch. 2:7; 3:5.  
**9** Heb. *Why should ye stir up? or, why &c.*  
**10** Or, *it.* Or, *she.*

**5**  
**o** Ch. 3:6.  
**p** Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
**q** See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
**r** See "Sleep," I Sam. 26:12.  
**s** Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
**11** Or, *and.*

**6**  
**t** See "Signet," Dan. 6:17.  
**u** Heart, Acts 15:9.  
**v** Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
**w** Death, Rom. 5:12.

6  
a Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
1 Heb. *hard*.  
b Sheol, Job 7:9.  
c Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
2 Or, *A most vehement flame*.  
3 Heb. *Jah*.  
7  
d Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
e Floods, Gen. 7:6.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
h Goods, Num. 31:9.  
i House, Deut. 24:10.  
j Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
4 Or, *It*.  
k See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
8  
l Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
m Ex. 16:7.  
n Day, Lev. 25:8.  
o See "Be-trothal," Lev. 19:20.  
9  
p Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
q See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
5 Or, *battlements*.  
r Silver, Job 22:25.  
s Door, Ex. 12:22.  
t I Ki. 6:15.  
u See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

10  
6 Or, *was*.  
v Towers, Ju. 9:46.

"Jealousy is <sup>1</sup> cruel as <sup>b</sup> Shē'ōl;  
The flashes thereof are  
flashes of <sup>c</sup> fire,  
<sup>2</sup> A very flame of <sup>3</sup> Je-hō'vāh.  
7 Many <sup>a</sup> waters cannot quench  
love,  
Neither can <sup>c</sup> floods drown it:  
If a <sup>1</sup> man would give all the  
<sup>a</sup> substance of his <sup>1</sup> house  
for <sup>1</sup> love,  
<sup>4</sup> He would utterly be <sup>k</sup> con-  
temned.  
8 We have a little <sup>1</sup> sister,  
And she <sup>m</sup> hath no breasts:  
What shall we do for our sis-  
ter  
In the <sup>n</sup> day <sup>o</sup> when she shall  
be spoken for?

9 If she be a <sup>p</sup> wall,  
We will build upon her <sup>q</sup> <sup>s</sup> a  
turret of <sup>r</sup> silver:  
And if she be a <sup>s</sup> door,  
We will enclose her with  
<sup>t</sup> boards of <sup>u</sup> cedar.  
10 I <sup>v</sup> am a wall, and my breasts  
like the <sup>v</sup> towers thereof:

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (*cont.*). Jealousy—*Or*, Ardent love, *Etc. Gl.*; passion, SIEG.; BAETH. cruel—irresistible, SIEG.; firm, BAETH.; obstinate, (Is. 48:4), *Var.* Sheol—the Underworld, SIEG. BAETH.; the grave, *r.* flashes—flames, SIEG. The . . . Jehovah—Their flames fire-flames, a flame of Jah, BAETH. Jehovah—*Strictly*, of Jah, *cf.* Ps. 68:4. *Var.* V. 7. He . . . contemned—One would refuse it in scorn, SIEG.; One would only scorn it, BAETH. V. 8. sister—*Insert*, who is young, SIEG. and . . . no—yet with-out, BAETH. V. 9. turret—wall-plinth, BAETH. SIEG.; battlements, MAR. V.

Then was I in his <sup>w</sup> eyes as  
one that found <sup>x</sup> peace.  
11 <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> Sōl'ō-mōn had a <sup>a</sup> vineyard  
at Bā'al-hā'mōn;  
He let out the vineyard unto  
<sup>b</sup> keepers;  
Every one for the <sup>c</sup> fruit  
thereof was to bring a  
<sup>d</sup> thousand pieces of sil-  
ver.  
12 My vineyard, which is mine,  
is before me:  
Thou, O Sōl'ō-mōn, shalt  
have the thousand,  
And those that keep the  
fruit thereof two hun-  
dred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the  
<sup>e</sup> gardens,  
The <sup>f</sup> companions harken  
<sup>g</sup> for thy <sup>h</sup> voice:  
Cause me to hear it.

14 <sup>i</sup> Make haste, my beloved,  
And be thou <sup>j</sup> like to a <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> roe  
or to a <sup>m</sup> young hart  
Upon the <sup>n</sup> mountains of  
<sup>o</sup> spices.

10. peace—happiness, SIEG. V. 11. the—this, SIEG. keepers—*i.e.* tenants, *Var.* V. 12. My—my own, SIEG. is before me—*i.e.* in my own power, *Var.*; which is for me, SIEG. V. 13. gardens—garden, SIEG. V. 14. Make haste—Fly, BAETH. roe—gazelle, SIEG. BAETH. young hart—hart-calf, SIEG. mountains of spices—balsam-mountains, SIEG. BAETH.

Var. Read.—V. 6. A very . . . Jehovah—The flames thereof are flames of Jah, *Etc. Hs. Ol. Bū. Bū.* (*combining the reading of Ben Asher with that of Ben Naphtali*). V. 11. Baal-hamon—Baal-hermon, *Gr.* (Ju. 3:3).

w Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
x Peace, Pr. 17:1.

11  
y Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
z Eccl. 2:4.  
a Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16.  
b Mt. 21:33.  
c Ch. 1:6.  
d Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
e Is. 7:23.  
f See "Money," Ex. 12:44.

13  
g Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
h Ch. 1:7.  
i Or, *to*.  
j Voice, Gen. 27:22.

14  
k Heb. *Flee*.  
l Ch. 2:7, 9, 17.  
m See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
n Or, *gazelle*.  
o Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
m Spices, II Ki. 20:13.



# THE BOOK OF I-S-Ā'-I-ĀH

1: 1 PERVERSENESS OF GOD'S PEOPLE

1: 6

<sup>1</sup> Vision, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>2</sup> See "Proph-ets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>3</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>4</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>5</sup> Ch. 2:1; 40:9.  
<sup>6</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>7</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>8</sup> Uzziah, I Chr. 6:24.  
<sup>9</sup> II Ki. 15:1, 13.  
<sup>10</sup> See "King-dom of Is-rael," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>11</sup> II Ki. 15:32.  
<sup>12</sup> Ahaz, II Chr. 28:1.  
<sup>13</sup> Ch. 7:1; II Ki. 16:1.  
<sup>14</sup> Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
<sup>15</sup> Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>16</sup> Deut. 32:1.  
<sup>17</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>18</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>19</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>20</sup> Or, made great and exalted. See Ez. 31:4.  
<sup>21</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>22</sup> Jer. 3:22.  
<sup>23</sup> Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
<sup>24</sup> V. 23; ch. 30:1, 9; 65:2.  
<sup>25</sup> See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>26</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.

**1** The <sup>a</sup> vision of \*I-sā'-iāh the <sup>c</sup>son of Ā-mōz, which he saw concerning <sup>a</sup>Jū-dāh and <sup>c</sup>Jē-ry'-sā-lēm, in the <sup>d</sup>days of <sup>b</sup>Ūz-zā'-āh, <sup>e</sup>Jō-l'thām, <sup>f</sup>Ā'-hāz, and <sup>g</sup>Hēz-ē-ki'-āh, <sup>h</sup>kings of Jū-dāh.

**2** Hear, O <sup>a</sup>heavens, and give <sup>b</sup>ear, O <sup>c</sup>earth; for Jē-hō'-vāh hath <sup>d</sup>spoken: I have <sup>e</sup>nour-ished and brought up <sup>f</sup>children, and they have <sup>g</sup>rebelled against me. **3** The <sup>a</sup>ox knoweth his owner, and the <sup>b</sup>ass his master's

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.**—V. 1, vision—So MARTI, DUHM, KIT.; revelation, OR.; revelations, GU. V. 2, O—Omit, DUHM, hath spoken—is speaking, DUHM, children—So GU, MARTI; sons, DUHM, OR. KIT. Have rebelled against me—So MARTI, GU, KIT.; became unfaithful to me, GU, DUHM. V. 3, but . . . consider—not even so much sense hath Israel—not even so much intelligence doth my people show, MARTI, doth not con-sider—will not consider, DUHM. V. 4,

<sup>a</sup>crib; but Iḡ-rā-ēl <sup>b</sup>doth not know, my people <sup>c</sup>doth not con-sider. **4** Ah <sup>e</sup>'sinful nation, a people <sup>h</sup>laden with iniquity, a <sup>i</sup>'secd of <sup>k</sup>'evil-doers, children that <sup>m</sup>deal corruptly! they have forsaken Jē-hō'-vāh, they have <sup>n</sup>despised the <sup>o</sup>Holy One of Iḡ-rā-ēl, they are estranged and <sup>p</sup>'gone backward. **5** <sup>q</sup>Why will ye be still stricken, that ye <sup>r</sup>'revolt more and more? <sup>s</sup>The whole <sup>t</sup>'head is <sup>u</sup>'sick, and <sup>v</sup>'the whole <sup>w</sup>'heart faint. **6** <sup>x</sup>From

nation—house, DUHM, children that deal corruptly—depraved sons, DUHM, deal—do, Var. despised—So DUHM; re- viled, De.; blasphemed, GU, OR.; done despite to or spurned, WHI. They are . . . backward—have turned the back, GU.; have retreated, DUHM; V. 5, Why . . . stricken—So SEPT. PESH. TARG.; on what part (of the body) will ye be smit- ten yet? WHI. GE. EW. KIT. (after VULG.); Where will ye still be beaten? DUHM, MARTI, GU.

**5** <sup>2</sup> Or, Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will re- volt &c. <sup>1</sup> Ch. 21:6. <sup>3</sup> Or, every. <sup>u</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29. <sup>v</sup> See "Disease," Ps. 103:3. <sup>w</sup> Ch. 33:24; Ez. 34:4, 10. <sup>x</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9. <sup>6</sup> <sup>y</sup> Job 2:7.

<sup>a</sup> Pr. 14:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 5:13; Jer. 8:7.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Igno- rance," Acts 17:23.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 5:12; 44:18.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>f</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Con- science," Acts 24:16.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 5:18.  
<sup>i</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 14:20.  
<sup>k</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>l</sup> See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Neh. 1:7.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Con- tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 5:24.  
<sup>p</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Ten Command- ments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Idola- try," Lev. 19:4.

\* ISAIAH: Meaning of the Name.—Isaiah in Hebrew means "The Salvation of Jehovah."

The Son of Amoz.—Is. 1:1; 2:1; 13:1; 20:2; 37:2, etc. We know Nothing additional concerning Amoz, but he must not be confounded with Amos the Prophet, whose Name is spelled quite differently in Hebrew.

Home.—Isaiah lived in Jerusalem—Is. 7:3; 8:1, 2; 37:1-7, 33-35; 38:1-8; 39:1-8. Isaiah was probably born and educated in Jerusalem, and his Devotion to his Native City has never been surpassed by any of the World's Greatest Patriots. His Message was to Judah and Jerusalem.

Wife and Sons.—His Wife he calls "the Prophetess," which probably means that she, too, received Messages from God like Deborah and Huldah—Is. 8:3. There were born to them Two Sons, whose Names were Signs of Coming Events: Shear-jashub, meaning "a Remnant shall return," while Maher-shalash-hashbaz meant "speed-spoil-hurry-prey"—Is. 7:3; 8:3, 18.

Date.—Isaiah began to prophesy in the Year that King Uz-ziah died—Is. 6:1. Ussher's Date for this Event is 758 a.c., but Recent Scholars, following the Lead of the Students of Assyrian History prefer a Date from 740 to 736 a.c. Isaiah prophe- sied throughout the Reigns of Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah—Is. 1:1. His Ministry must have continued to the Close of the Eighth Century a.c., and probably came to an End in the

First Decade of the Seventh Century b.c. He was Contem- porary with Hosea and Micah.

Relation to Kings of Judah.—Began to prophesy in the Year that King Uz-ziah died—Is. 6:1. Wrote a History of Uz-ziah's Reign—II Chr. 26:22. Prophesied during the Prosperous Reign of Jotham—Is. 1:1. Sought to induce Ahaz to lean on Jehovah, rather than Pul, for aid—Is. 7:1-17. Pred- icted Disasters that would come upon Judah through the Foolish Policy of Ahaz in inviting the Assyrians to attack his Foes, Syria and Israel—Is. 7:18-25. Predicted the Recovery of Hezekiah from a Mortal Illness—Is. 20:1-7. Foretold the Downfall of Egypt and Ethiopia before the Assyrians—Is. 20:1-6. Rebuked Hezekiah for the Reception he tendered the Ambassadors of Merodach Baladan of Babylon, and fore- told the Babylonian Captivity—Is. 39:1-8. Thundered against the Egyptian Alliance advocated by Hezekiah's Politi- cal Advisers—Is. 30:1-7; 31:1-3. Encouraged Hezekiah when Sennacherib threatened to storm Jerusalem and carry the People into Exile—Is. 37:1-7, 21-35.

Symbolical Actions.—Gave Names to his Sons that were significant: Shear-jashub, indicating the Preservation of a Remnant from the Destruction of Exile, and Maher-shalash-hashbaz, pointing to the Speedy Overthrow of the Allied Kings of Damascus and Samaria—Is. 7:8; 8:3, 4. Used a

- 6  
a Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
b Heal, Pr. 20:29.  
c See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
d Ps. 38:3.  
e Wounds, Job 31:6.  
f See "Stripes," Is. 53:5.  
g Lu. 10:34.  
h See "Heal-ing," Jer. 30:13.  
i Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

- 7  
j Ch. 6:11; Lev. 26:33; Jer. 44:6.

- k See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23. l City, Gen. 4:17.  
m Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2. n Land, Gen. 23:15.  
o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

the sole of the <sup>a</sup>foot even unto the <sup>b</sup>head there is 'no soundness in it; but <sup>c</sup>wounds, and bruises, and fresh <sup>d</sup>stripes: they have not been <sup>e</sup>closed, neither bound up, neither <sup>f</sup>mollified with <sup>g</sup>oil. 7 Your <sup>h</sup>country is desolate; your <sup>i</sup>cities are <sup>j</sup>burned with fire; your <sup>k</sup>land,

Var. Rend.—V. 6, closed—pressed out (i.e. cleansed), Var. DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT. OR. V. 7, and it is—and, WHI. desolate—More strictly, a desolation, WHI.; a desert, DUHM, MARTI, GU. V. 8, Zion—Zion [only], GU. lodge—hammock, DUHM; night-hut, MARTI,

strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, <sup>l</sup> as overthrown by strangers. 8 And the <sup>m</sup>daughter of <sup>n</sup>Zi'ōn is left as a <sup>o</sup>\*booth in a <sup>p</sup>vineyard, as a lodge in a <sup>q</sup>\*garden of <sup>r</sup>'cucumbers, as a <sup>s</sup>\*besieged city. 9 <sup>t</sup>Except Jē-hō-vāh of hosts had left unto us a very small <sup>u</sup>remnant, we GU. garden of cucumbers—cucumber-field, DUHM, OR. besieged city—Or, fort of watch, Gi. (in Thes.) Hi. Kn. (virtually), see II Chr. 32:29; watch-tower, GU. DUHM, MARTI.

Var. Read.—V. 7, as overthrown by strangers—So OR.; as though destroyed by a flood, Lo. Adam Clarke; like an overthrow of strangers, WHI.; as the overthrow of Sodom, Ew. La. Ch. (l.). DUHM, GU.

- 1 Or, as the over-throw of strangers.

- 8  
p Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
q Zion, Is. 52:1.  
r Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
s Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
t See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
u See "War," Josh. 22:12.

- 9  
v Rom. 9:29.  
w Ch. 10:20-22; 11:11, 16; 37:4, 31, 32; 46:3.

Display Tablet to arrest Attention—Is. 8:1. Walked Three Years without Mantle and Sandals as a Sign of the Downfall of Egypt before the Assyrians—Is. 20:1-4.

Miracles.—Offers to Ahaz a Miraculous Sign from his God—Is. 7:10-16. Encourages Hezekiah by the Sign of the Returning Shadow on the Steps of the Dial of Ahaz—Is. 38:7, 8.

Outbursts of the Prophet's Emotions.—Fear in the Presence of Jehovah in the Heavenly Temple—Is. 6:5. Disappointment in View of the Difficult and Discouraging Task assigned him—Is. 6:11. Indignant Prayer against the Corrupt Nation—Is. 2:9. Pity for Suffering Moab—Is. 15:5; 16:11. Grief over the Downfall of Babylon—Is. 21:1-10. Sorrow at the Cowardice of Judah's Rulers—Is. 22:3, 4.

Isaiah as a Moral Reformer.—Pleads for Justice and Kindness—Is. 1:16, 17. Rebukes Murder, Theft, Bribery and Cruel Indifference—Is. 1:21-23. Attacks Luxury, Militarism and Haughtiness—Is. 2:7, 11. Rebukes the Ruling Classes for grinding the Face of the Poor—Is. 2:14, 15. Rebukes the Women of Jerusalem for Wantonness and love of Finery—Is. 3:16-4:1. Delivers a Broadside against Social Abuses such as Monopoly, Intemperance, Defiant Unbelief, Perversion of Moral Distinctions, Conceit and Injustice—Is. 5:8-23. Emphasizes Justice as one of the Chief Characteristics of the Messianic Reign—Is. 11:1-5. Condemns Moab for Pride and Boasting—Is. 15:6. Rebukes Epicureanism in a Time of Disaster—Is. 22:12-14. Rebukes the Pride of Tyre's Merchant Princes—Is. 23:8, 9. Exposes the Evils of Drunkenness—Is. 28:1-13. Preaches a Vigorous, Aggressive Type of Morality—Is. 33:13-16. Pleads for Cessation of all Oppression and Injustice—Is. 58:1-12; 59:1-18.

Isaiah an Inspired Statesman.—Urges Ahaz to trust in Jehovah and be quiet when Syria and Israel were in Alliance to dethrone Ahaz. He estimated the Allies at their Real Strength as only Smoking Stumps of Firebrands, ready to go out—Is. 7:1-9. Predicts the Disasters that will come upon Judah through the Short-sighted Policy of Ahaz in inviting the Assyrians to come to his Aid against Pekah and Rezin—Is. 7:17-25. Foretold the Speedy Collapse of the Alliance against Judah—Is. 8:1-4. Foresees the Dangers that the Coming of the Assyrians would bring in, and announced the Failure of Assyrian Aggression in Jehovah's Land—Is. 8:5-10. Took the Measure of the Assyrian and boldly proclaimed him to be a Rod with which to chastise Rebellious Judah—Is. 10:5, 6. Foretold the Overthrow of the Proud Assyrian in the Land of Judah—Is. 10:7-19, 24-27, 33, 34; 14:24-27; 17:12-11; 29:5-8; 30:27-33; 31:8, 9; 33:1-12, 17-24; 37:5-7, 21-38. Took the Measure of Egypt and Ethiopia and opposed the Policy of leaning upon Egypt for Help against Assyria—Is. 30:1-7; 31:1-3; 20:1-6. Announced to Hezekiah the Folly of showing Judah's Treasures to Ambassadors from Babylon, for Judah would One Day be taken Captive to Babylon—Is. 39:1-7. Predicted the Fall of Babylon before the Medes—Is. 13:17-19. From his Prophetic Watchtower, Isaiah studied the History and Character of the Nations of the World in his Day and foretold their Fate—Is. chs. 13-23. Predicted the Victorious Career of Cyrus—Is. 41:25-27; 44:24; 45:7.

Isaiah as a Teacher of Religion: (1) Teaching as to God. Isaiah's Favorite Name for God is "The Holy One of Israel"—

Is. 1:4; 5:19, 24; 10:20; 12:6; 17:7; 29:19; 30:11, 12, 15; 31:1; 37:23; 41:14, 16, 20; 43:3, 14; 45:11; 47:4; 48:17; 49:7; 54:5; 55:5; 60:9, 14. The Same Idea found in—Is. 6:3; 10:17; 29:23; 40:25; 43:15; 49:7. If Separation was the Intentional Meaning of the Hebrew Word for Holiness, it presently came to represent the Moral Perfection of Jehovah. In Is. 6:1-5 the Holiness ascribed to Jehovah by the Seraphim includes Moral Purity as well as Transcendent Glory. In Striking Contrast with Jehovah's Holiness is the Uncleanness of the Prophet's Lips.

God is over all (Transcendence)—Is. 6:1; 2:11, 17, 19-21; 3:13-15; 5:16; 24:1; 31:4, 5; 40:12-31; 44:24-28.

Jehovah presides over All Nations and includes all in his Providential Rule—Is. 5:26-30; 7:18-20; 10:5, 6, 12-19; 13:2-5; 14:1, 2, 24-27; 18:4-7; 19:1-4, 19-25; 23:8, 9; 41:1-4; 44:24; 45:7; 48:12-15.

Jehovah is just, and will mete out Justice to Offenders—Is. 1:5-7, 24-31; 2:10, 11, 19; 3:13; 4:1; 5:5, 6, 8-10, 13-17, 24-30; 6:9-13; 7:17-25; 8:5-8; 9:8; 10:4; 10:22-27, 33, 34; 13:2-11; 16:6, 7; 24:21, 22; 26:8-10; 28:14-22; 30:12-17, 27-33; 33:3-5; 34:1-17; 37:29, 36; 42:24, 25; 49:24-26; 50:1, 11; 59:17-19; 63:1-7; 65:6, 7, 11-16; 66:8, 15-17, 24.

Jehovah is gracious and merciful—Is. 1:18; 12:1; 14:1; 19:19-22; 25:6-8; 27:5; 30:18-21; 38:1-8; 40:1, 2, 11, 27-31; 41:17-20; 42:1-7; 43:1-7, 25; 44:1-5, 21-23; 45:20-25; 49:1-23; 51:12-16; 52:13-55:13; 60:1-62:12; 63:7-9; 65:17-25; 66:10-14.

Jehovah in Special Relations with Israel: Has nourished them as His own Children—Is. 1:2. Chastises as a Faithful Father—Is. 1:5, 6. Does not exterminate Sinful Israel—Is. 1:9. Cleanses and restores Jerusalem—Is. 1:25-27. Will make Zion the Religious Capital of the World—Is. 2:2-4. Jehovah must enter into Judgment with Israel—Is. 2:5-4:1; 5:1-30. After Jerusalem is purged the Glory of Jehovah again returns and abides over the City—Is. 4:2-6. Brings the Assyrian as a Scourge upon Unbelieving Judah—Is. 7:10-25; 8:5-8; 10:5, 6. But He will save Judah from Annihilation—Is. 8:9, 10; 9:1-7; 10:24-27; 11:1-16; 14:32; 26:1, 2; 29:1-8; 30:18, 26; 31:5; 33:17-24; 37:33-35. Jehovah will deliver His People from the Babylonian Exile—Is. 43:14-21; 41:24-28; 48:20, 21; 49:22-26; 52:1-12. He will make Zion beautiful and glorious—Is. 4:2-6; 25:6-8; 33:20-22; 35:10; 44:26; 52:1, 2; 54:1-17; 60:1-22; 62:1-12; 66:10-14.

(2) Teaching as to the Messiah: (a) The Messiah and His Kingdom—Is. 7:14; 9:1-7; 11:1-10; 16:5; 32:1-5. (b) The Suffering Servant and his Redemption—Is. 42:1-12; 49:1-3; 50:4-11; 52:13-53:12; 61:1-11. (c) Future Growth of Jehovah's Kingdom—Is. 2:2-4; 19:24, 25. (d) Future Prosperity of Zion—Is. 4:2-6; 12:1-6; 25:6, 8; 28:16; 49:14-26; 54:1-17; 60:1-22; 62:1-12; 65:17-25; 66:10-14.

(3) Teaching as to the Holy Spirit—Is. 11:2; 32:15; 44:3; 59:21.

(4) Teaching as to the Salvation of Sinners—Is. 1:18-20; 53:4-6; 55:6-9.

\* BOOTH: Uses of.—For Dwellings—Lev. 23:42, 43; Neh. 8:14-17; Jonah 4:5. For Cattle—Gen. 33:17. Illustrative—Job 27:18; Is. 1:8.

9  
a Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.

10  
b Word of God, John 6:63.  
1 Or, *judges*.  
c Law, Deut. 31:24.  
d Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
2 Or, *teaching*.

11  
e Ch. 66:3; Jer. 6:20; Mal. 1:10.  
f Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
g Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
h Beasts, Rev. 13:2.  
i Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
j Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
k Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
l Lambs, Ex. 20:38.  
m Goats, Deut. 14:4.

12  
3 Or, as otherwise read, *to see my face*.  
n Apparances of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
p Court, Jer. 37:21; Ea. 40:14.

13  
q See "Offerings," Gen. 22:2.  
r Heb. an oblation of vanity.  
s Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
t Ch. 66:3.  
u Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
v See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
w See "Moon," Ps. 136:9.  
x Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
y Ex. 12:16.  
z See "Congregation," Heb. 2:12.  
5 Or, *I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting*.

14  
z Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
a Soul, Job 4:15.

b Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. c Hatred, Pr. 26:24. d See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. 6 Or, *cumbrance*. e Weariness, Mal. 1:13. f Ch. 7:13; 43:24. 15 g Hands spread out, Gen. 18:12. h See "Postures in Prayer," Mt. 5:44.

should have been as <sup>a</sup>Sōdōm, we should have been like unto Gō-mōr-rāh.

10 Hear the <sup>b</sup>word of Jē-hōz-vāh, ye <sup>1</sup>rulers of Sōdōm; give ear unto the <sup>c</sup>law of our God, ye people of Gō-mōr-rāh. 11 <sup>c</sup>What unto me is the multitude of your <sup>1</sup>sacrifices? saith Jē-hōz-vāh: I have had enough of the <sup>o</sup>burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed <sup>h</sup>beasts; and I delight not in the <sup>1</sup>blood of <sup>k</sup>bullocks, or of <sup>1</sup>lambs, or of <sup>m</sup>he-goats. 12 When ye come <sup>o</sup>to <sup>a</sup>appear before me, who hath required this at your <sup>o</sup>hand, to trample my <sup>o</sup>courts? 13 Bring no more <sup>c</sup>vain oblations; <sup>s</sup>incense is an <sup>1</sup>abomination unto me; <sup>s</sup>new moon and <sup>s</sup>sabbath, the <sup>x</sup>calling of <sup>o</sup>assemblies,—<sup>5</sup>I cannot away with iniquity and the solemn meeting. 14 Your new moons and your appointed <sup>s</sup>feasts my <sup>a</sup>soul <sup>b</sup>hateth; they are a <sup>o</sup>trouble unto me; I am <sup>c</sup>weary of bearing them. 15 And when ye <sup>o</sup>spread forth

Var. Read.—V. 11. What . . . sacrifices—To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? a. have had enough—am full, h. beasts—calves, GU. OR. KIT. DUHM, MARTI. V. 12. hand—hand? GU. DUHM, MARTI. Vs. 12, 13. courts? . . . oblations—courts—do it no more (leave it undone, MARTI) to bring sacrifices, MARTI, DUHM. V. 13. Continue not to bring meal-offering and deceit, abominable smoke-work is that to me. New moon and sabbath, calling of festive assemblies I cannot endure, iniquity with festive crowds, OR. oblations—Or, meat-offerings, V. incense—me—Or, incense of abomination is it unto me, *Ilb, accents, H. Ew. De.*: a heinous blaze it is to me, GU. MARTI. sabbath—*Inert*, I cannot endure, MARTI. away with—*Omit*, MARTI. DUHM. (*who thinks something has dropped out*). solemn meeting—*Better*, festival assembly, WHI. V. 14. new moons—fastings, MARTI; pilgrimages, GU. feasts—fast-days, GU.; feasting, MARTI. they . . . me—they have become a burden unto me, WHI.; *omit*, MARTI. of bearing—to bear, a. bearing—forgiving, MARTI. V. 15. hide—cover, MARTI. DUHM. KIT. from—before, GU. OR. DUHM. prayers, I—prayers, yet I, MARTI. V. 17. well—right, WHI. seek—seek after, WHI. relieve the oppressed—*So Br. (after Sept. Targ. Vulg.)*; set right the oppressor, *Ilb. Ew. Kn. De.*; curb the oppressor, DUHM.

your hands, <sup>c</sup>I will hide mine <sup>c</sup>eyes from you; yea, when ye <sup>1</sup>make many prayers, I will not hear: <sup>m</sup>your hands are full of blood. 16 <sup>o</sup>Wash you, <sup>c</sup>make you clean; <sup>c</sup>put away the <sup>o</sup>evil of your doings from before mine eyes; <sup>w</sup>cease to do evil; 17 <sup>x</sup>learn to do well; <sup>v</sup>seek justice, <sup>a</sup>relieve <sup>b</sup>the oppressed, <sup>a</sup>judge the <sup>c</sup>fatherless, plead for the <sup>1</sup>widow.

18 Come now, and <sup>o</sup>let us <sup>h</sup>reason together, saith Jē-hōz-vāh: <sup>1</sup>though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as <sup>1</sup>white as <sup>k</sup>snow; though they be <sup>1</sup>red like <sup>1</sup>crimson, they shall be as <sup>1</sup>wool. 19 <sup>m</sup>If ye be willing and <sup>o</sup>obedient, <sup>o</sup>ye shall <sup>c</sup>eat the good of the <sup>1</sup>land: 20 but if ye refuse and <sup>s</sup>rebel, ye shall be <sup>o</sup>devoured with the <sup>s</sup>sword; for the <sup>s</sup>mouth of Jē-hōz-vāh hath <sup>o</sup>spoken it.

21 How is the <sup>s</sup>faithful <sup>a</sup>city become a <sup>b</sup>harlot! she that was full of <sup>o</sup>justice! righteousness lodged in her, but now <sup>h</sup>murderers. 22 Thy <sup>1</sup>silver

GU. OR. KIT.; curb the offender, MARTI; admonish the oppressor, WHI. judge—obtain justice for, WHI. fatherless—*So GU.*; orphan, DUHM, OR. KIT. MARTI. plead . . . widow—plead for the widow's cause, WHI.; defend the widow, DUHM. widow—widows, GU. KIT. V. 18. Come . . . snow—Come, let us urge our pleas against one another: though your sins be as scarlet, let them be white as snow (*ironical*). WHI. though—*if*, DUHM, MARTI. GU. though—*snow—ironical*, DUHM, MARTI. they shall be—let them be, DUHM, WHI.; They'll be, of course, MARTI; Can they be . . . ? GU. though (*second*)—*if*, DUHM; can they be—? GU. V. 21. she—[Zion], DUHM. justice—judgement, n.

Var. Read.—V. 12. appear before me—*see my face, Pesh. Luz. Ger. Ro. Ch. Br. WHI. DUHM, MARTI. GU. (pts.)*. V. 13. iniquity (*I cannot away with*) fasting (*and*), *Sept. Lo. Kue. V. 20*. be devoured with the sword—devour the sword, DUHM; live off of the heaps of ruins, MARTI; eat dry waste, GUN.

q Ch. 30:23, 24; 55:2; 58:14; 62:8, 9; 65:21, 22; Ezra 9:12. r Land, Gen. 23:15. 20 s Rebellion, Ez. 20:8. t Rebellion is Sin, Gen. 3:6. u See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1. v Ch. 3:25; 65:12. w Sword, Ju. 7:20. x Mouth, Gen. 8:11. y See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13. 21 z Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. a City, Gen. 4:17. b Harlot, Pr. 2:16. c Ch. 57:3-9; Jer. 2:20. d See "Spiritual Adultery," Num. 5:12. e See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21. f See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4. g Justice, Mic. 6:8. h Murderer, Num. 35:16. i Ch. 59:7. 22 j Silver, Job 22:25.

i Ch. 8:17; 59:2.  
j Prayers not answered, Mt. 5:44.  
k Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
l Mic. 3:4.  
m Ch. 59:3.

16  
n See "Ablutions," I Ki. 7:26.  
o See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
p Ps. 26:6.  
q Ch. 52:11.  
r Ceremonial Cleansing, Lev. 15:14.  
s See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
t Ch. 55:7.  
u Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
v Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
w Jer. 25:5.

17  
z Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
y Jer. 22:3; Zeph. 2:3.  
z Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
a See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8.  
7 Or, *set right the oppressor*.  
b Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
c Jer. 82:3.  
d See "Kindness," Zech. 7:9.  
e Orphans, Lam. 5:3.  
f Widow, Lev. 23:13.

18  
g Ch. 41:1, 21; 43:26; Mic. 6:2.  
h See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
i Ch. 44:22; 43:25; 51:7; Rev. 7:14.  
j See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
k See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:30.  
l See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.

19  
m Deut. 30:15, 16.  
n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
o Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
p Promises conditional, John 14:2.

<sup>a</sup> Dross, Pr. 25:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>d</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 3:14, 15; Hos. 5:10; Mic. 7:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
<sup>h</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 10:2; Jer. 5:28; Ez. 22:7; Zech. 7:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Orphans, Lam. 5:3.  
<sup>m</sup> Widow, Lev. 32:13.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 35:4; 59:18; 61:2; 63:4.  
<sup>r</sup> Enemy, Job 31:29.  
<sup>s</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Anthropomorphism, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>u</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> *Or, bring my hand again.*  
<sup>w</sup> Ez. 22:19-22; Mal. 3:3.  
<sup>x</sup> Heb. *as with life.*  
<sup>y</sup> See "Metals," Job 19:24.  
<sup>z</sup> *Or, alloy.*  
<sup>a</sup> Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 60:17; Jer. 33:7, 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 33:5.  
<sup>e</sup> 60:14; 62:1, 2; Zech. 8:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>g</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>h</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 35:9; 62:12; 63:4.  
<sup>k</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
<sup>l</sup> *Or, they that return of her.*  
<sup>m</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Thresh, 1 S. 8: 4. & Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. *See "The Judgment,"* II Pet. 2:4. *5 Heb. breaking.* 29 *Shame,* Phil. 3:19. *n* See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4. *o* Ch. 57:5.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12. *6 Or, terebinths.*

is become <sup>a</sup>dross, thy <sup>b</sup>wine mixed with <sup>c</sup>water. 23 Thy <sup>d</sup>princes are <sup>e</sup>rebellious, and companions of <sup>f</sup>thieves; every one <sup>g</sup>loveth <sup>h</sup>bribes, and followeth after <sup>i</sup>rewards: they <sup>j</sup>judge not the <sup>k</sup>fatherless, neither doth the cause of the <sup>l</sup>widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, the <sup>a</sup>Mighty One of <sup>b</sup>Is-râ-ël, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and <sup>c</sup>avenge me of mine <sup>d</sup>enemies; 25 and I will <sup>e</sup>turn my hand upon thee, and <sup>f</sup>thoroughly purge away thy dross, and will take away all thy <sup>g</sup>tin; 26 and I will restore thy <sup>h</sup>judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the <sup>i</sup>beginning: afterward thou shalt be called The <sup>j</sup>city of <sup>k</sup>righteousness, a <sup>l</sup>faithful town. 27 <sup>m</sup>Zi'ôn shall be <sup>n</sup>redeemed with <sup>o</sup>justice, and <sup>p</sup>her <sup>q</sup>converts with righteousness. 28 But the <sup>r</sup>destruction of transgressors and sinners shall be together, and they that forsake Jê-hô-vâh shall be consumed. 29 For they shall be <sup>s</sup>ashamed of the <sup>t</sup>oaks which ye have de-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 22. wine—drink. DUHM, mixed—adulterated. DUHM, GU. OR.; polluted, MARTI; weakened, KIT; *weakened (?)*, WHI. V. 23. princes are rebellious—rulers are unruly, CH. rebellious—rebels, DUHM, GU.; revolutionists, OR. MARTI, bribes—gifts, n. fatherless— orphan, DUHM, OR.; orphans, GU. widow—widows, GU. V. 24. ease . . . enemies—have my satisfaction on my adversaries and take vengeance on my foes, WHI. ease—refresh, GU. MARTI, DUHM; satisfy, OR. V. 25. turn my hand—bring my hand again, WHI. n. *margin*, dross—that I may purge as with lye thy dross, *or* that I may smelt away in a furnace thy dross, WHI.; and purge thee with lye, thy dross I will remove, DUHM, thoroughly—as with lye, *Var.*; with lye, OR. KIT. take . . . tin—remove all thy base alloy, WHI. CH. MARTI, thy tin—thin alloy, *Var.*; pieces of lead, OR. DUHM. V. 26. city—citadel, GU. DUHM, town—city, GU. DUHM; castle (citadel), OR. V. 27. with justice—

sired, and ye shall be confounded for the <sup>a</sup>gardens that ye have <sup>b</sup>chosen. 30 For ye shall be as <sup>c</sup>an oak whose <sup>d</sup>leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water. 31 And the strong shall be as <sup>e</sup>tow, and his <sup>f</sup>work as a spark; and they shall both <sup>g</sup>burn together, and <sup>h</sup>none shall quench them.

**2** The <sup>a</sup>word that <sup>b</sup>I-sâ-âh the <sup>c</sup>son of <sup>d</sup>Â-môz <sup>e</sup>saw concerning <sup>f</sup>Jû-dâhand Jê-ry'-sa-lêm.

2 <sup>a</sup>And it shall come to pass in the latter days, that the <sup>b</sup>mountain of <sup>c</sup>Jê-hô-vâh's house shall be established <sup>d</sup>on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the <sup>e</sup>hills; and <sup>f</sup>all nations shall flow unto it. 3 And <sup>g</sup>many peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Jê-hô-vâh, to the house of the God of <sup>h</sup>Jacob; and he will <sup>i</sup>teach us of his ways, and we will <sup>j</sup>walk in his <sup>k</sup>paths: for <sup>l</sup>out of Zi'ôn shall go forth <sup>m</sup>the law, and the word of Jê-hô-vâh from <sup>n</sup>Jê-ry'-sa-lêm.

through judgment. *Var.* DUHM, OR. KIT. with righteousness—through righteousness. *Var.* DUHM, KIT. OR. V. 28. But the shattering of (all, GU.) the deserters and the sinners (shall be, GU.) together, and those forsaking Yahweh shall perish, DUHM, GU. V. 29. they—ye, DUHM, ashamed—put to shame, DUHM. *or*—on account of, DUHM, GU. oaks—So DUHM, GU.; terebinths, *Var.* OR. MARTI, KIT. WHI. which—for which, WHI. have desired—longed, WHI.; loved, DUHM, confounded for—ashamed on account of, DUHM, GU. OR.; feel chagrin at, WHI. that ye have chosen—which ye are so fond of, DUHM, OR.; in which ye delighted, WHI. V. 30. as . . . fadeth—like a terebinth withering in its leaf, WHI. an oak—So DUHM, GU.; a terebinth, *Var.* OR. MARTI, KIT. Whose leaf fadeth—with withering foliage, DUHM, OR. KIT. V. 31. a spark—thorns, RUBEN, MARTI (7). *Chap. 2.*—V. 2. latter days, *Or.* after-days, CH. (Gen. 49:1) Jehovah's . . . top—Yahweh shall be established and the house of our God on the top, DUHM, MARTI, GU. in the top—*Or.* at the head, *III. Ch.* V. 3. and he will—that he may, DUHM, GU. OR. WHI. will walk—may walk, DUHM, GU. WHI. shall go—goes, DUHM, law—teaching, *Var.*; instruction, WHI. DUHM.

**Var. Read.**—V. 27. converts—captives, SEPT.

<sup>a</sup> Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 65:3; 66:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>d</sup> 30  
<sup>e</sup> *Or, a terebinth.*  
<sup>f</sup> Leaf, Ez. 47:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 64:6.  
<sup>h</sup> 31  
<sup>i</sup> Ju. 16:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Work of Hands, Gen. 12:12.  
<sup>k</sup> Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 5:24; 9:19; 26:11; 33:11-14.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 66:24; Mt. 3:12; Mk. 9:43.  
<sup>o</sup> 1  
<sup>p</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>q</sup> Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>s</sup> Visions, Num. 5:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>u</sup> 2  
<sup>v</sup> Mic. 4:1-3.  
<sup>w</sup> Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:20.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>z</sup> *Or, at the head.*  
<sup>a</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 56:7.  
<sup>c</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>e</sup> 3  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 45:14.  
<sup>g</sup> 22-25; 49:12; 55:5; 60:3-6; 66:18; Zech. 8:20-23.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>j</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>k</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Path, Is. 40:14.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 51:4, 5; Lu. 24:47.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 8:15.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>q</sup> Low, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>r</sup> *Or, instruction.*  
<sup>s</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

4  
a God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
1 Or, among.  
b Ch. 32:17, 18; Joel 3:10.  
c Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
d See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
e Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
f Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
g Ch. 9:5, 7; 11:6-9; Hos. 2:18; Zech. 9:10.  
h War, Josh. 22:12.

5  
i Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
j Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
k Walking, Col. 1:10.  
l Light, Ps. 74:16.

6  
m Ch. 60:1, 2, 9, 20; I John 1:5.  
n Punishment for Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
o See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
p See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
q Ch. 57:3; Mic. 5:12.  
r Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
s II Ki. 1:2.  
t See "Covenants between Men," Gen. 17:2.  
u See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
v Children, Gen. 3:16.  
w See "Sojourner," Is. 119:19.

7  
x Land, Gen. 23:15.  
y Silver, Job 22:25.  
z Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
a Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
b Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
c Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
d Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.

8 a Worship, Mt. 4:10. f Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
g Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
h Fingers, II Sam. 21:20.  
9 i Ch. 5:15; Ps. 49:2, 62:9. j Or, bow down. k Or, humbled himself. l Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21. m Neh. 4:5.  
10 l Vs. 18, 21; Rev. 6:15, 16. n Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
m Dust, Is. 65:25. o II Thess. 1:9. p Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
q Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. r Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
11 s Ch. 5:15; 37:28. t Ch. 13:11; 23:9; Ps. 18:27; II Cor. 10:5.

4 And <sup>a</sup>he will judge <sup>1</sup>between the nations, and will decide concerning many peoples; and <sup>b</sup>they shall beat their <sup>c</sup>swords into <sup>d</sup>plowshares, and their <sup>e</sup>spears into <sup>f</sup>pruning-hooks; <sup>g</sup>nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn <sup>h</sup>war any more.

5 O <sup>i</sup>house of Jacob, come ye, and let us <sup>k</sup>walk in the <sup>l</sup>light of Jê-hô-vâh. 6 For thou hast <sup>m</sup>forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are filled <sup>n</sup>with customs from the east, and are <sup>o</sup>soothsayers <sup>p</sup>like the <sup>q</sup>Phî-lîs-tînes, and they <sup>r</sup>strike hands with the <sup>s</sup>children of <sup>t</sup>foreigners. 7 And their <sup>u</sup>land is full of <sup>v</sup>silver and <sup>w</sup>gold, neither is there any end of their <sup>x</sup>treasures; their land also is full of <sup>y</sup>horses, neither is there any end of their <sup>z</sup>chariots. 8 Their land also is full of idols; they <sup>a</sup>worship the <sup>b</sup>work of their own hands, that which their own <sup>c</sup>fingers have made. 9 And the mean man <sup>d</sup>is bowed down, and the great man <sup>e</sup>is brought low: therefore <sup>f</sup>forgive them not. 10 Enter into the <sup>g</sup>rock, and hide thee in the <sup>h</sup>dust, <sup>i</sup>from before the <sup>j</sup>terror of Jê-hô-vâh, and from the <sup>k</sup>glory of his majesty. 11 The <sup>l</sup>lofty looks of

Var. Read.—V. 4. decide concerning—arbitrate for, Var.; reprove, a; give decisions, WHI. V. 6. thou . . . thy—Yahweh (He, WHI. GU. MARTI.) hath forsaken his, DUHM. GU. MARTI. soothsayers—magicians, OR. DUHM. MARTI; divination, WHI. strike hands—Or, make bargains, Hi. De. Ok.; or, abound, Pw. (1st Ed.); are crowded, WHI. foreigners—strangers, a. V. 7. their—his, OR. DUHM. (so throughout vs. 7, 8). is—became, DUHM. MARTI. GU. OR. is—became, OR. GU. DUHM. idols—nothings (non-entities), DUHM. MARTI. they

<sup>u</sup>man shall be brought low, and the <sup>v</sup>haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and <sup>w</sup>Jê-hô-vâh alone shall be exalted in that <sup>x</sup>day.

12 For <sup>a</sup>there shall be a <sup>b</sup>day of Jê-hô-vâh of hosts upon <sup>c</sup>all that is proud and haughty, and upon all that is lifted up; and it shall be brought low; 13 and upon all the <sup>d</sup>cedars of <sup>e</sup>Lêb-â-nôn, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the <sup>f</sup>oaks of <sup>g</sup>Bâ-shân, 14 and upon all the <sup>h</sup>high mountains, and upon all the <sup>i</sup>hills that are lifted up, 15 and upon every lofty <sup>j</sup>tower, and upon every <sup>k</sup>fortified <sup>l</sup>wall, 16 and upon all the <sup>m</sup>ships of <sup>n</sup>Târ-shîsh, and upon all pleasant <sup>o</sup>imagery. 17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be brought low; and Jê-hô-vâh alone shall be exalted in that day. 18 And the <sup>p</sup>idols shall utterly pass away. 19 And men shall <sup>q</sup>go into the <sup>r</sup>caves of the rocks, and into the <sup>s</sup>holes of the <sup>t</sup>earth, from before the terror of Jê-hô-vâh, and from the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth <sup>u</sup>to shake mightily the earth. 20 In that

—he, DUHM. their own—his, OR. DUHM. V. 9. And man became low, and degraded man and there is not elevation for them, DUHM. mean man—man, OR. WHI. great man—man, OR. WHI. Vs. 9, 11, 17. Then the pride of man is bowed down and his haughtiness brought low, And Yahweh alone is exalted on that day, But the idols do perish one and all, GU. V. 10. into the rock—into . . . rock, DUHM. V. 12. and . . . low—and exalted, DUHM. MARTI; omit, GU. Vs. 13, 14. upon all the cedars . . . hills that are lifted up—over all the cedars of Lebanon, and over all the proud oaks of Bashan, the towering, and over all mountains and over all the proud hills, the towering, DUHM. V. 15. fortified—steep, GU.; lofty (v. 11), Var.; fenced, a. V. 18. idols . . . away—nothings . . . everything passes away, DUHM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 6. with customs—with sorcery, E. Kz.; with soothsayers, GU.; with soothsayers, MARTI. OR. DUHM. V. 10. majesty—Insert, [when he arises to shake (mightily, DUHM) the earth], SEPT. DUHM.

u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
v Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
w See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
x One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
y Day, Lev. 25:8.

12  
4 Or, Jehovah of hosts hath a day.  
z See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
a Ch. 24:4, 21; Job 40:11, 12; Mal. 4:1.

13  
b See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
c Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
d Bashan, Josh. 12:4.

14  
e Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
f Hills, Ps. 2:6.

15  
g Tower, Ju. 9:46.  
h Fortifications, Nah. 3:14.  
i Wall, Jer. 51:58.

16  
j Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
k Tarshish, II Chr. 9:21.  
l Or, watch-towers.

18  
l Ch. 21:9; Mic. 1:7.  
m Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

19  
n See v. 10.  
o Caves, John 11:38.  
p Hole, Heb. 11:38.  
q Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
r Heb. dust.  
V. 21; ch. 13:13; 24:1, 19, 20; Ps. 18:7; Nah. 1:3-6; Hag. 2:6, 7; Heb. 12:26.

## 20

- a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
b Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
c Silver, Job 22:25.  
d Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
e Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
f See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

## 21

- o Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
h See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
i Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Earth, Gen. 2:1.

## 22

- k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Breath, Acts 17:25.  
m Nostrils, Gen. 7:22.  
n Ch. 40:15, 17; Ps. 8:4; 144:3, 4; Jas. 4:14.

## 1

- o See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
p Ch. 5:13; 9:20; Lev. 26:28; Ex. 4:16.  
q See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
s Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
t Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
u See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
v Water, Ps. 95:5.

## 2

- w Ch. 9:14, 15; II Ki. 24:14; Ex. 17:12, 13.  
x Soldier, Ju. 20:10.  
y War, Josh. 22:12.  
z Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
a Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
b See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
c Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

## 3

- d Captain, Num. 2:3.  
e Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
f See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
g Charmer, I Cor. 13:10.

4 a Children, Gen. 3:16. h Eccl. 10:16. i Princes, Num. 2:7. 2 Or, *with childishness shall they rule over them.* 5 j Oppression, Jer. 22:17. k Mic. 7:3-8. l Neighbor, Rom. 13:10. m Jer. 9:3-8.

a day men shall cast away their b idols of c silver, and their idols of d gold, which have been made for them to e worship, to the f moles and to the g bats; 21 to go into the caverns of the h rocks, and into the clefts of the ragged rocks, from before the i terror of Je-hō'-vāh, and from the j glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake mightily the k earth. 22 Cease ye from l man, whose m breath is in his n nostrils; for o wherein is he to be accounted of?

3 For, behold, the Lord, o Je-hō'-vāh of hosts, p q doth take away from r Je-ru'-sā-lem and from s Jū-dāh stay and staff, the whole stay of t bread, and the whole stay of u water; 2 w the mighty man, and the man of x y war; the z judge, and the a prophet, and the b diviner, and the c elder; 3 the d captain of fifty, and the e honorable man, and the counsellor, and the expert f artificer, and the skilful enchanter. 4 And I will give g h children to be their i princes, and j babes shall rule over them. 5 And the people shall be k l oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his m neighbor: the child shall behave him-

Var. Rend.—V. 20. have been—they, R. V. 21. caverns—Rather, fissures. Var. ragged rocks—crags, Var.; V. 22. whose . . . nostrils—in whose nostrils is a breath, Var.; [nothing but] breath in his nose, GU. . . of—in whose nose is a whiff, for how important do you consider him? KIT. OR. DUHM. MARTI. wherein . . . of—at what value is he to be accounted? WHI. Chap. 3.—V. 2. mighty man—body-guard, DUHM. V. 3. expert . . . enchanter—skilled magician and expert charmer, WHI. V. 4. give—make, DUHM. children—boys, OR. GU.; youths, DUHM. V. 5. people . . . base against man, the one against the other, the youth shall rush against the aged and the low (common) fellow, DUHM. people . . . another—people shall oppress one another, man against man, and one against another, WHI. behave . . . man—storm at the ancient, Var. base against

self n proudly against the o old man, and the base against the honorable. 6 When a man shall p take hold of his q brother in the r house of his s father, saying, Thou hast t clothing, be thou u ruler, and let this v ruin be under thy w hand; 7 in that day shall he lift up his x voice, saying, I will not be a y z healer; for in my house is a b c neither bread nor clothing: ye shall not make me ruler of the people. 8 For d Je-ru'-sā-lem is ruined, and Jū-dāh is fallen; because their e f tongue and their doings are against Je-hō'-vāh, to h provoke the i eyes of his glory. 9 s The show of their countenance doth j witness against them; and they declare their sin as k Sōd'-ōm, they hide it not. Woe unto their l soul! for they have m n done evil unto themselves. 10 Say ye of the o righteous, that p it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the q fruit of their doings. 11 Woe unto r the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for s what his hands have done shall be done unto him. 12 As for my t people, u children are their oppressors, and v women rule over them. O my people, w they that lead thee x cause thee to y err,

—base at, Var. Vs. 6, 7. ruler—chief, DUHM. V. 7. clothing—mantle, DUHM. GU. WHI. V. 8. ruined—tottering, DUHM. is fallen—falls, DUHM; shall fall, GU. provoke—stir up, DUHM; defy, GU. V. 9. The . . . countenance—The respecting of persons, WHI. Their partiality, GU. done—rewarded, R. V. 10. Say ye—Hail to, GU. V. 11. What him—the reward of his hands shall be given him, R. V. 12. As . . . oppressors—My people's lord is a boy, DUHM. KIT.; Tormentors are their rulers and usurers their leaders, MARTI. GU.; As for my people, their despot is a boy (child), WHI. O . . . paths—My people, your leaders are seducers and your paths they entangle, DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 22. Omī, SEPT. STUDER. Chap. 3.—V. 1. the whole stay of bread . . . water—Omī, II. Kz. Ch. (gloss). V. 4. babes—abuses, DUHM; tricksters, GU. OR.; wilfulness, WHI.

11 r The Wicked, Ez. 23:7. s Ch. 65:6, 7; Deut. 28:15-68. 12 t Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. u See v. 4. v Women, Ruth 3:9. w Ch. 9:16; 28:14, 15. x Temptation, Pr. 1:10. y Sin, Gen. 3:6.

n Pride, Ps. 10:2. o Old Age, Titus 2:3.

## 6

- p Ch. 4:1.  
q See "Brethren," Gen. 13:8.  
r House, Deut. 24:10.  
s Father, Ex. 21:15.  
t Clothing, Job 31:19.  
u Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7.  
v Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
w Hand, Gen. 16:12.

## 7

- x Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
y Heb. a binder up.  
z Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
a Ex. 34:4; Hos 5:13.  
b See "Hunger," Deut. 8:3.  
c See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
d See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

## 8

- d Ch. 1:7; 6:11.  
e Tongue, Jas. 8:5.  
f Ch. 9:17; 59:3; Ps. 73:9, 11.  
g See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
h Ch. 65:3, 5; II Chr. 33:6; Neh. 4:5; Heb. 3:16.  
i Eyes, Pa. 17:8.

## 9

- 5 Or, *Their respecting of persons doth &c.*  
j Witness, John 8:17.  
k Sodom, Gen. 18:20.  
l Soul, Job 4:15.  
m Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
n Pr. 8:36; 15:32; Rom. 6:23.

## 10

- o The Righteous, Pa. 24:4.  
p Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
q Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

12  
a Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
1 Heb. *swallow*  
up.  
b Path. Is.  
40:14.

13  
c Anthropo-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
d Ch. 66:16;  
Hos. 4:1; Mi.  
6:2.  
e God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
2 Or, *people*.

14  
f Es. 20:35, 36;  
Job 22:4.  
g Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra  
5:5.  
h Princes,  
Num. 2:7.  
i Mic. 3:3; Ps.  
14:4.  
j Vineyard,  
1 Ki. 21:16.  
k Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
l The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
m House, Deut.  
24:10.  
n Home, Lev.  
18:9.

15  
o Ps. 94:5.  
p Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
q Face, Is. 6:2.

16  
r Ch. 32:9-15.  
s Daughters,  
Ju. 11:34.  
t Ch. 4:4; Song  
of Sol. 3:11.  
u See  
"Women,"  
Ruth 3:9.  
v Zion, Is.  
52:1.  
w Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
z See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
y Necks, Pr.  
3:3.  
z See "Lust,"  
Rom. 6:12.  
a Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
b Feet, Gen.  
18:4.

17  
c See "Curses,"  
Gen. 4:11.  
d See "Dis-  
ease," Ps.  
103:3.

e See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18. f Crown, II Sam. 1:10. g Head,  
Pr. 20:29. h Ch. 47:3; Ex. 16:37. i 18 i Day, Lev. 25:8.  
j Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1. k Beauty, Ps. 50:2. l See  
"Jewels," Num. 31:51. 3 Or, *networks*. 19 4 Or, *chains*.  
20 m Chains, Ps. 149:8. n See "Perfume," Song of Sol. 3:6.

\* CAUL.—Law concerning Offering: Of Bullock—Ex. 29:13;  
Lev. 8:16. Of Ram—Ex. 29:22; Lev. 8:25. In Peace-offer-  
ing—Lev. 3:4, 10, 15. Sin-offering—Lev. 4:9; 8:16, 25; 9:10.  
19. Trespass-offering—Lev. 7:4. Figurative: In Prophecies—  
Is. 3:18; Hos. 13:8.

and <sup>a1</sup> destroy the way of thy  
<sup>b</sup> paths.

13 <sup>c</sup>d Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh standeth up  
to contend, and standeth to  
'judge the <sup>2</sup> peoples. 14 Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh  
will 'enter into judgment  
with the <sup>e</sup> elders of his people,  
and the <sup>f</sup> princes thereof: It is ye  
that have 'eaten up the <sup>g</sup> vine-  
yard; the <sup>h</sup> spoil of 'the poor is  
in your <sup>m</sup>n houses: 15 what mean  
ye that ye <sup>i</sup> crush my people, and  
'grind the <sup>j</sup> face of the poor?  
saith the I ord, Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh of  
hosts.

16 Moreover Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh said,  
'Because the <sup>k</sup> daughters of  
'Zi<sup>l</sup>ôn are <sup>l</sup> haughty, and  
walk with outstretched <sup>n</sup> necks  
and <sup>o</sup> wanton eyes, walking and  
mincing as they go, and making  
a tinkling with their <sup>b</sup> feet; 17  
therefore the Lord will 'smite  
with a <sup>p</sup> scab the <sup>q</sup> crown of the  
'head of the daughters of Zi<sup>l</sup>ôn,  
and Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh will <sup>r</sup> lay bare  
their secret parts. 18 In that  
'day the <sup>s</sup> Lord will take away  
the <sup>t</sup> beauty of their <sup>u</sup> anklets,  
and the <sup>v</sup> cauls, and the cres-  
cents; 19 the <sup>w</sup> pendants, and the  
<sup>x</sup> bracelets, and the mufflers; 20  
the <sup>y</sup> headtires, and the <sup>z</sup> ankle  
<sup>m</sup> chains, and the sashes, and the  
'perfume-boxes, and the amu-

Var. Read.—V. 13. the peoples—his  
people, GU. V. 14. thereof:—thereof:  
(saying,) 'So then,' Var. eaten up—  
grazed, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. KIT.  
V. 15. Jehovah—Insert, [God off], GU.  
V. 16. and wanton eyes—and ogling  
(or, leering) with their eyes, WHI.  
DUHM, MARTI: lustfully looking with  
their eyes, OR. KIT. V. 17. the crown  
Zi<sup>l</sup>ôn—their (*fm.*) crown, MARTI.  
V. 18. beauty—bravery, *n*. cauls—  
little suns, *Ev.* DUHM, KIT, OR.; pieces  
of net-work, *Hi. De.*; head-bands,  
GU. the crescents—moonlets, KIT.  
DUHM, OR.; half-moons, GU. V. 19.  
pendants—ear-drops, WHI.; ear-rings,

lets; 21 the <sup>1</sup> rings, and the  
'nose-jewels; 22 the <sup>o</sup> festival  
<sup>p</sup> robes, and the <sup>q</sup> mantles, and  
the <sup>r</sup> shawls, and the satchels; 23  
the <sup>s</sup> hand-mirrors, and the fine  
<sup>t</sup> linen, and the <sup>u</sup> turbans, and the  
'veils. 24 And it shall come  
to pass, that instead of sweet  
'spices there shall be rottenness;  
and instead of a girdle, a <sup>v</sup> rope;  
and instead of <sup>w</sup> well set hair,  
<sup>x</sup> baldness; and instead of a  
robe, a girding of <sup>y</sup> sackcloth;  
branding instead of beauty. 25  
Thy men shall <sup>z</sup> fall by the  
'sword, and thy <sup>a</sup> mighty in the  
'war. 26 And her <sup>b</sup> gates shall  
'lament and mourn; and she  
shall be <sup>c</sup> desolate and <sup>d</sup> sit

4 upon the <sup>e</sup> ground. 1 'And  
<sup>f</sup> seven <sup>g</sup> women shall take  
hold of <sup>m</sup>n one man in that <sup>o</sup> day,  
saying, We will eat our own  
<sup>p</sup> bread, and wear our own ap-  
parel: only let us be called by  
thy <sup>q</sup> name; 'take thou away our  
'reproach.

2 In that day shall the  
<sup>u</sup> branch of Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh be  
beautiful and <sup>g</sup> glorious, and the  
<sup>w</sup> fruit of the <sup>h</sup> land shall be  
<sup>i</sup> excellent and comely for them  
that are <sup>j</sup> escaped of <sup>k</sup> 'Is<sup>l</sup>ra-ël. 3  
And it shall come to pass, that  
he that is <sup>b</sup> left in Zi<sup>l</sup>ôn, and he

DUHM, GU. OR. KIT. bracelets—  
chains, DUHM, mufflers—fine veils, *Var.*;  
veils, DUHM, GU. OR. WHI. V. 20. per-  
fume-boxes—scent-bottles, *Var.*; scent-  
cases, WHI. V. 21. rings—finger-rings,  
OR. GU. DUHM, WHI. nose-jewels—  
nose-rings, DUHM, GU. KIT. OR. WHI.  
V. 23. hand-mirrors—articles of fine linen,  
SEPT. fine linen—shirts, DUHM, OR.;  
linen shifts, *Var.* turbans—diadems, *Var.*;  
veils—mantles, *Var.* V. 24. well-set hair  
—locks of hair, DUHM, MARTI, GU.  
KIT. OR. robe—stomacher, *n*. Chap. 4.  
—V. 2. branch—OR, shoot (*or*, sprout), *n*  
*margin*. *or*, sprouting (*almost always* =  
plants, collectively), *Var.*

u See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. 7 Or, *shoot*.  
Or, *sprout*. v Glory, Ps. 7:5. w Ps. 72:16. z Fruit, Lev.  
23:40. 8 Or, *earth*. 9 Or, *majestic*. y See "Captivity," Num.  
24:22. z Ch. 10:20; 37:31, 32; Joel 2:32; Ob. 17. a King-  
dom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. b 3 Ch. 28:5; 46:3; Rom. 11:4, 5.

† ANKLE: As used in Measurement.—To the Ankles—Ez.  
47:3.

Ornaments of the Ankles.—Chains—Num. 31:50; Is. 3:20.  
Beauty of—Is. 3:18.

Bone of Ankle.—Received Strength—Acts 3:7.

22  
o See "Feasts,"  
Num. 29:39.  
p See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
q Mantles, Dan.  
3:21.

23  
r Mirrors, Ex.  
38:8.  
s Linen, Esth.  
8:15.  
t Veil, Heb.  
6:19.

24  
u Spices, II Ki.  
20:13.  
v See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
w Hair, II Sam.  
14:26.  
x II Pet. 3:3.  
y Ch. 22:12; Es.  
27:31; Amos  
8:10.  
z Sackcloth,  
I Ki. 20:31.

25  
a See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
b Ch. 1:20;  
65:12.  
c Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
d Heb. *might*.  
e War, Josh.  
22:12.

26  
e Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.  
f Jer. 14:2;  
Lam. 1:4.  
g Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
h Or, *emptied*.  
i Lam. 2:10.  
j Ground, Gen.  
33:19.

1  
j See "Prophe-  
cy," Dan.  
2:29.  
k Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
l Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Ch. 13:12.  
o Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
p Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
q Name, Acts  
16:18.  
r Ch. 54:4; Gen.  
30:23.  
s Reproach,  
Ez. 5:15.

2  
t Branch, John  
15:5.

3  
a Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
b Ch. 52:1; 62:12.  
c Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
d See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.  
e Ex. 32:32; Ps. 69:24; Lu. 10:20.  
f Or, *unto life*.  
g See "Life," Gen. 2:7.

4  
a Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b See "Abolutions," I Ki. 7:26.  
c Ch. 3:24.  
d See "Idolatry," Lev. 10:4.  
e See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
f Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
g Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
h Ch. 1:15.  
i Spirit, Job 4:15.  
j Or, *blast*.  
k Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
l Ch. 1:31; 9:19; Mal. 3:2; Mt. 3:11; Lu. 3:17.  
m See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.

5  
3 Or, *every dwelling place*.  
t See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
u Zion, ch. 52:1.  
v See "Congregation," Heb. 2:12.  
w Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.

x Smoke, Ju. 20:40. y Day, Lev. 25:8. z Night, Ps. 19:2.  
a Glory, Ps. 7:2. b Ch. 26:4; 32:1, 2; Ps. 27:5. c Heat, Lu. 12:55. d Refuge, Heb. 6:18. e See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. f Rain, Deut. 11:14. g Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
4 Or, *of*. h Love, I Cor. 13:1. i Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
j Parables of the Old Testament, II Sam. 12:1. k Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

\* VINE: Often found wild.—II Ki. 4:39; Hos. 9:10.  
Places where cultivated.—In Vineyards—Gen. 9:20. On Sides of Hills—Jer. 31:5. In the Valleys—Song of Sol. 6:11. By the Walls of Houses—Ps. 128:3. Canaan abounded in—Deut. 6:11; 8:8.  
How cultivated.—Pruned to increase Fruitfulness—Lev. 25:3; II Chr. 26:10; Is. 18:5.  
Places celebrated for.—Esheol—Num. 13:23. 24. Sibmah—Is. 16:8, 9; Jer. 48:32. Lebanon—Hos. 14:7.  
Animals destructive to.—Foxes—Song of Sol. 2:15. Wild Boar—Ps. 80:13.  
Kinds of.—Dwarf and Spreading Vine—Ex. 17:6. Fruitful—Is. 32:12. Of Sodom unfit for Use—Deut. 32:22. Choicest—Is. 5:2. Degenerate—Jer. 2:21. Wild—II Ki. 4:39. Luxuriant—Hos. 10:1.  
Injured by Hail and Frost.—Ps. 78:47; 105:32, 33.  
Sometimes cast its Fruit before it came to Perfection.—Job 15:33; Mal. 3:11.  
Fruits of.—Lu. 22:18. Grapes—Gen. 40:10. Sour when unripe—Jer. 31:30. Eaten fresh—Deut. 23:24. Clusters—Rev. 14:18, 19. Eaten dried—I Sam. 25:18; 30:12. Sold in

that remaineth in <sup>a</sup> Je-ru-sa-lem, shall be called <sup>b</sup> holy, even every one that is <sup>c</sup> written <sup>1</sup> among the <sup>1</sup> living in Je-ru-sa-lem; 4 when the <sup>2</sup> Lord shall have <sup>h</sup> washed away the <sup>i</sup> filth of the <sup>1</sup> daughters of Zi-on, and shall have purged the <sup>m</sup> blood of Je-ru-sa-lem from the midst thereof, by the <sup>p</sup> spirit of <sup>2</sup> justice, and by the <sup>2</sup> spirit of <sup>2</sup> burning. 5 And Je-ho-vah will create over <sup>3</sup> the whole habitation of <sup>1</sup> mount <sup>2</sup> Zi-on, and over her <sup>v</sup> assemblies, <sup>2</sup> a cloud and <sup>2</sup> smoke by <sup>v</sup> day, and the shining of a flaming fire by <sup>2</sup> night; for over all the <sup>a</sup> glory shall be spread a covering. 6 And there shall be a <sup>b</sup> pavilion for a shade in the day-time from the <sup>c</sup> heat, and for a <sup>d</sup> refuge and for a covert from <sup>c</sup> storm and from <sup>1</sup> rain.

5 Let me <sup>2</sup> sing <sup>4</sup> for my <sup>h</sup> wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his <sup>i</sup> vineyard. <sup>k</sup> My wellbeloved had a

Var. Read.—V. 3. written among the living—enrolled into life (or, as living).  
Var. V. 4. spirit—Or, blast. Var.; wind, OR, justice—judgment, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. KIT. a. burning—destruction, DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT.; cleansing, OR. V. 5. create over—come upon, DUHM, MARTI, GU. habitation—place, Ge. Hi. Ev. Kn. Ch. a—in, DUHM.

vineyard in <sup>5</sup> a very <sup>1</sup> fruitful <sup>2</sup> hill: 2 and he <sup>2</sup> digged it, and gathered out the <sup>2</sup> stones thereof, and planted it with the <sup>2</sup> choicest <sup>2</sup> vine, and built a <sup>2</sup> tower in the midst of it, and also <sup>2</sup> hewed out a <sup>2</sup> winepress therein: and he <sup>2</sup> looked that it should bring forth <sup>v</sup> grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Je-ru-sa-lem and men of <sup>2</sup> Ju-dah, <sup>2</sup> judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. 4 <sup>2</sup> What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? 5 And now I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will <sup>a</sup> take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be <sup>b</sup> eaten up; I will <sup>c</sup> break down the <sup>a</sup> wall thereof, and it shall be <sup>c</sup> trodden down: 6 and I will

MARTI, GU. and the—and, DUHM. glory—covering—glory of Jehovah shall be a cover and refuge to be a covering, GU. V. 6. there—Or, she (i.e. Zion), Var.; he, DUHM; it (glory of Jehovah), MARTI, OR. pavilion—booth, Var. Chap. 5.—V. 1. for—of, Var. Me—I will, GU. V. 2. digged—dug about, WHI.; made a trench about, R; digged—up, Var. looked—hoped, DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT.; waited, OR. V. 5. I will—let me, DUHM. eaten up—grazed, KIT. OR. DUHM. wall—fence, a.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 5. her assemblies—its free spaces, Oort. (Sept.). Chap. 5.—V. 1. my wellbeloved—love, Lo. Ch. (supposing a mark of abbreviation to have been overlooked).

Markets—Neh. 13:15. Made into Wine—Deut. 32:14; Mt. 26:29; Mk. 14:25.

Uses of.—Wood of, only fit for burning—Ex. 15:2-5. Young Cattle fed on its Leaves and Shoots—Gen. 49:11. Produced Fruit—Num. 13:20. Perfumes the Air with Fragrance of its Flowers—Song of Sol. 2:13; Hos. 14:7. God made fruitful to his People when obedient—Joel 2:23; Zech. 8:12. Unfruitful to Disobedient—Is. 24:7; Jer. 8:13; Hos. 2:12; Joel 1:7, 12; Nah. 2:2; Hag. 2:19. In Fable—Ju. 9:9, 12.

Commandments concerning.—Nazirites forbidden to eat Any Part of—Num. 6:3, 4. Manna's Wife forbidden to eat Fruit of—Ju. 13:14. Assyrians told Jews to eat of their Own—II Ki. 18:31; Is. 38:16.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 7:23; 34:4; Hab. 3:17. Proverbial Allusions to—Jer. 31:29, 30; Ex. 18:2.

Figurative.—Christ the Vine—John 15:1, 2. Of Israel—Ps. 80:8; Is. 5:2-7; Num. 6:3. Saints (Fruitful Branches)—John 15:5. Mere Professors—Unfruitful Branches—John 15:2, 6. Quick Growth—Hos. 14:7. Rich Clusters—Song of Sol. 7:8. Vine yields Figs—Jas. 3:12. Pruning of God purifying his People by Afflictions—John 15:2. Worthlessness of Wood (Wicked)—Ex. 15:6, 7. Unfruitful (Wicked)—Hos. 10:1. Sitting under One's Own—I Ki. 4:25; Mic. 4:4; Zech. 3:10.

5 Heb. a horn, the son of oil.  
l Ps. 80:8; Jer. 12:10; Mt. 21:33; Mk. 12:1; Lu. 20:9.  
m See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
n Hills, Ps. 2:6.

2  
o Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
p Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
q Jer. 2:21.  
r Tower, Ju. 9:46.  
s See "Trades and Arts," ch. 40:19.  
t See "Wine," Lev. 10:9.  
6 Or, *wine-press*.  
u Mt. 21:19; Mk. 11:13; Lu. 13:6.  
v Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.

3  
w Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
z Mt. 21:40.

4  
v II Chr. 36:15; Jer. 2:5; 7:25; 28: Mic. 6:3; Mt. 23:37.  
z See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.

5  
a Ps. 89:40.  
b Ch. 6:13; Hos. 2:12.  
7 Or, *burnt*.  
c Ps. 80:12.  
d Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
e Ch. 10:6; 28:18; Lam. 1:15; Lu. 21:24; Rev. 11:2.





- 19  
a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
20  
c Pr. 17:15; Amos 5:7.  
d Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
e Job 17:12; Mt. 6:22, 23; Lu. 11:34, 35.  
f Darkness, Job 38:9.  
g Light, Ps. 74:16.  
h Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.  
i See "Taste," Col. 2:21.

- 21  
j See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5.  
k Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
l Pr. 3:7; Rom. 12:16; I Cor. 3:18-20.  
m Prudence, Eph. 1:8.

- 22  
n See v. 11; ch. 56:12; Pr. 23:20; Hab. 2:15.  
o Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
p Wine, Lev. 10:9.

- 23  
q Ch. 1:23; 10:1, 2; Ex. 23:8; Mic. 3:11; 7:3.  
r The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
s Bribery, ch. 33:15.  
t Pr. 94:21; Jas. 5:6.  
u Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

- 24  
v Ch. 9:18, 19; Joel 2:5.  
w Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
x Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
y Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
z Job 18:16.  
a Hos. 5:12.  
b Dust, Is. 65:25.  
c Ch. 8:6; 30:9; 12:41.  
d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
e Law, Deut. 31:24. 1 Or, teaching. f See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11. g Word of God, John 6:63. h See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1. i See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.

- 25 j Anger, Pr. 15:1. k Ch. 66:15; II Ki. 22:13, 17. l Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. m See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1. n Hand, Gen. 16:12. o Mountains, Ex. 3:12; Ps. 18:7; Jer. 4:24; Nah. 1:5. p See "Deity," Rom. 5:12. q Ch. 14:19; II Ki. 9:37. r See "Body," Num. 25:8. s Street, Josh. 2:19. t Ch. 9:12, 17, 21; 10:4; Jer. 4:8; Dan. 9:16.

One of <sup>a</sup> *Is̄-ra-ēl* draw nigh and come, that we may <sup>b</sup> know it! 20 Woe unto them that <sup>c</sup> call <sup>d</sup> evil good, and good evil; that <sup>e</sup> put <sup>f</sup> darkness for <sup>g</sup> light, and light for darkness; that put <sup>h</sup> bitter for <sup>i</sup> sweet, and sweet for bitter! 21 Woe unto them that are <sup>j</sup> *wise* in their own eyes, and <sup>k</sup> prudent in their own sight! 22 <sup>l</sup> Woe unto them that are mighty to <sup>m</sup> drink <sup>n</sup> wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink; 23 <sup>o</sup> that justify the <sup>p</sup> wicked for a <sup>q</sup> bribe, and <sup>r</sup> take away the <sup>s</sup> righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore <sup>t</sup> as the <sup>u</sup> tongue of <sup>v</sup> fire devoureth the stubble, and as the dry <sup>w</sup> grass sinketh down in the flame, so their <sup>x</sup> root shall be <sup>y</sup> as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as <sup>z</sup> dust; because they have <sup>a</sup> rejected the <sup>b</sup> law of *Jē-hō-vāh* of hosts, and <sup>c</sup> despised the <sup>d</sup> word of the <sup>e</sup> *Holy One* of *Is̄-ra-ēl*. 25 Therefore is the <sup>f</sup> anger of *Jē-hō-vāh* kindled against his people, and <sup>g</sup> he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them; and the <sup>h</sup> mountains tremble, and their <sup>i</sup> dead <sup>j</sup> bodies are as refuse in the midst of the <sup>k</sup> streets. <sup>l</sup> For all this his anger is not turned

Var. Rend.—V. 20. put—turn, MARTI. GU.; set, WHI.; make, DUHM. OR. for—as, WHI.; into, DUHM. MARTI. GU. for darkness—as darkness, WHI. V. 22. mightily—Lit. heroes, Var. to drink—in drinking, DUHM. GU. to mingle—in mixing, DUHM. GU. V. 23. justify the wicked—declare innocent the guilty, GU. OR. DUHM. take—as, righteousness of— withhold justice to, GU. DUHM. V. 24. dry—as, flame—flaming hay sinketh in, Ew. De. (all.) rejected—scorned, DUHM. law—Lit. teaching, Var.; instruction,

away, but his <sup>m</sup> hand is stretched out still.

26 And he will lift up an <sup>n</sup> ensign to the <sup>o</sup> nations from far, and will <sup>p</sup> hiss for <sup>q</sup> them <sup>r</sup> as from the end of the <sup>s</sup> earth; and, behold, <sup>t</sup> they shall <sup>u</sup> come with speed swiftly. 27 <sup>v</sup> None shall be <sup>w</sup> weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor <sup>x</sup> sleep; neither shall the <sup>y</sup> girdle of their <sup>z</sup> loins be loosed, nor the <sup>a</sup> latchet of their shoes be broken: 28 <sup>b</sup> whose <sup>c</sup> arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent; their <sup>d</sup> horses' hoofs shall be accounted as <sup>e</sup> flint, and their <sup>f</sup> wheels as a <sup>g</sup> whirlwind: 29 their <sup>h</sup> roaring shall be like a <sup>i</sup> lioness, they shall roar like young lions; yea, they shall roar, and <sup>j</sup> lay hold of the prey, and carry it away safe, and there shall be <sup>k</sup> none to deliver. 30 And they shall <sup>l</sup> roar <sup>m</sup> against them in that <sup>n</sup> day like the roaring of the <sup>o</sup> sea: and if one <sup>p</sup> look unto the <sup>q</sup> land, <sup>r</sup> behold, darkness and <sup>s</sup> distress; and the light is darkened in the <sup>t</sup> clouds thereof.

6 In the <sup>a</sup> year that <sup>b</sup> *king* <sup>c</sup> *Ūz-zī'āh* died <sup>d</sup> *I* saw the Lord sitting upon a <sup>e</sup> throne, high and lifted up; and his

WHI. despised—blasphemed, GU. OR. V. 25. mountains—hills did, n. dead bodies—carcasses, n. but—and, OR. DUHM. V. 26. will lift—lifteth, Var. WHI. nations—a nation, WHI. GU. OR. will hiss—hisseth (present tense to end of verse), Var. them—him, DUHM. (all personal pronouns in verse, singular, DUHM. GU. OR.) V. 28. sharp—sharpened, WHI. their (first)—Omit, WHI. Vs. 29, 30. roar—thunder, DUHM. V. 30. roaring—thundering, DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 30. behold . . . thereof—Similarly Ew., alternating a vowel-point: Behold darkness, (first) affliction, and (afterwards) light; it becometh dark in the sky thereof, Ge. De. with Heb. text. Text doubtful.

5 According to the Massoretic text, behold, darkness; distress and light: it is dark &c. a Affliction, Ps. 9:10. a Adversity, Job 19:6. b See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. 1 c Year, Lev. 25:8. d Kings, Deut. 17:15. e See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11. f Uziah, I Chr. 6:24. g Ch. 1:1. h Visions, Num. 12:6. i John 12:41; Rev. 4:2, 3; 20:11. j Throne, Acts 12:21.

v Ch. 23:11; Ex. 7:19.

26  
w Ch. 11:10.  
x Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
y Hiss, Jer. 18:16.  
z Heb. Aim.  
a Deut. 28:49.  
b See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
c Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
3 Heb. *he* (and in the following verses).  
c Ch. 13:4, 5.

27  
d Joel 2:7, 8.  
e Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
f Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
g Job 12:18; Dan. 5:6.  
h See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
i Loins, ch. 11:5.  
j Shoes, Josh. 5:15.

28  
k Ch. 13:18; Ps. 7:12, 13; 45:5.  
l See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
m Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
n See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.  
o Ch. 21:1; Jer. 4:13.  
p See "Wind," Job 27:21.

29  
q Jer. 51:38; Zeph. 3:3; Zech. 11:3.  
r Lion, Job 4:10.  
s Ch. 10:6; 49:24, 25; Mic. 5:8.  
t Ch. 42:22.

30  
u Ch. 17:12; Jer. 6:23; Lu. 21:25.  
v Or, over.  
w Day, Lev. 25:8.  
x Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
z Ch. 8:22; Jer. 4:23-28; Joel 2:10; Lu. 21:25, 26.  
y Land, Gen. 23:15.

1 Or, skirts.  
a Temple,  
1 Sam. 1:9.

2  
b Rev. 4:8.  
c Wings, ch.  
40:31.  
d Face, Is. 6:2.  
e Feet, Gen.  
18:4.

3  
f Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
g Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
h Holiness of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Heb. of the ful-  
ness of the  
whole earth is  
his glory.  
j Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
k Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
l Glory, Ps. 7:5.

4  
m See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
n Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
o Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
p Smoke, Ju.  
20:40.

5  
q Isaiah, ch. 1:1.  
r Ex. 33:20; Lu.  
5:8.  
s See "Con-  
science," Acts  
24:16.  
t Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
v Ex. 6:12, 30.  
w Lips, Job 2:10.  
x Ch. 59:3; Jer.  
9:3-8.  
y God Invisible,  
Gen. 1:1.  
z Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
a See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.

6  
b See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.  
c Or, hot stone.  
d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
e Ex. 32:4.  
f Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

1 train filled the temple. 2 Above him stood the sêr-â-phîm: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. 3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is Je-hô-vâh of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. 4 And the foundations of the thresholds shook at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke. 5 Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, Je-hô-vâh of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the sêr-â-phîm unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: 7 and he touched my mouth with it, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and

**Var. Rend.—** Chap. 6.—V. 1. temple—Or, palace (Ps. 29:9). V. 2. Above him stood—stood high before him, DUHM. Above—around, SMI. stood—hovered, GU. OR. KIT; were standing, WHI. V. 3. cried—kept crying, Var. holy, holy, holy—exalted, exalted, GU. V. 4. shook—were moved, WHI. V. 6. live coal—hot stone, WHI. a marg.; coal of fire, OR.; glowing stone, DUHM. SMI. GU. KIT. V. 7. and thine—so thine, DUHM. is taken away—vanishes, DUHM. MARTI. GU. forgiven—shall be covered up, DUHM; atoned, MARTI. OR.; purged, R.; covered or atoned for, WHI.; atoned for, SMI. V. 8. Then—and, DUHM. SMI. Here am I—Behold me, DUHM. V. 9. Hear ye indeed—Hearing, hear ye,

thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin forgiven. 8 And I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then I said, Here am I; send me. 9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. 10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn again, and be healed. 11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until cities be waste without inhabitant, and houses without man, and the land become utterly waste, 12 and Je-hô-vâh have removed men far away, and the forsaken places be many in the midst of the land.

SMI.; Go on hearing, WHI.; Hear ye continually, OR. MARTI. but—yet, WHI. understand—understand it, DUHM. OR. see ye indeed—Seeing, see ye, SMI.; Go on seeing, WHI. but—yet, WHI. perceive—perceive it, DUHM. OR.; know, SMI. V. 10. Make dull (lit. heavy) their ears and besmear their eyes, and their heart should understand and they be healed again, WHI. CH. their—its, SMI. (throughout verse). shut—glue up, DUHM. MARTI; smear over, OR.; blind, GU.; smear, SMI. lest they see—that they may not see, MARTI. DUHM. they—it, SMI. V. 12. forsaken places be many—tract be large, KAY; deserted tracts spread far and wide, WHI. in the midst of—amid, WHI.

b Lev. 26:31; ch. 1:7; 3:8, 26. c House, Deut. 24:10. d Land, Gen. 23:15. e Captivity, Num. 24:22. f See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1. g Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. h Jer. 4:29.

o Ch. 40:2; 53:5, 6, 11; 1 John 1:7.  
h Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
i Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
4 Or, expiated.

8  
j Ex. 10:5; Acts 9:4.  
k Acts 26:19.

9  
l Ez. 3:11; Amos 7:5.  
m See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
n Mt. 13:14, 15; Mk. 4:12; Lu. 8:10; John 12:40; Acts 28:26, 27; Rom. 11:8.  
5 Or, continually.  
o See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
p See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

10  
q See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
r Heart, Acts 15:9.  
s Fatness, Ps. 73:7; 119:70.  
t Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
u See "Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
v Jer. 5:21.  
6 Or, their heart should understand.  
w See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
x Healing, Jer. 30:13.

11  
y Ps. 79:5.  
z See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:20.  
a Cities, Gen. 4:17.

\*FACE: Faces mentioned.—Face of Jehovah—Ex. 33:23; Jer. 17:15; 89:14; Jer. 16:17; 21:10; 32:31; Lam. 2:19; 3:35; Ez. 7:22; 14:3, 4, 6, 7; 15:7. Hid his Face—Deut. 31:18; 32:20; Mic. 3:4; Lu. 1:76. Will not turn away his Face—II Chr. 30:9. Declare to—Job 21:31. Against—Ez. 14:8. Turned away—Jer. 18:17. Set his Face against—Lev. 17:10; Job. 5, 6; 26:17. Fled from the Face of Jehovah—II Chr. 29:6. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

Faces of: Abner—II Sam. 2:22. Abiah—I Ki. 21:4. Angels—Lu. 24:5. Anointed—Ps. 85:9; 132:10; Pr. 21:27. Ben-hadad—II Ki. 8:15. Captain—II Ki. 18:24; Is. 36:9. Cephas—Gal. 2:11. Children of Dan—Ju. 18:23. Child—II Ki. 4:29; 31. Cherubim—Ex. 25:20; 37:9; II Chr. 3:13. David—Acts 2:25. Eleazar—Num. 19:3. Elders—Lam. 5:12. Eliphaz—Job 4:15. Fathers—Acts 7:45. Flocks—Gen. 30:40. Jacob—Gen. 32:22. Jehu—II Ki. 9:32. Joseph—Gen. 43:31; 44:23, 26; 46:28, 30; 48:11, 12. Judges—Job 9:24. Job—Job 11:15; 16:8, 16; 22:26; 23:17. King—I Ki. 8:14; II Chr. 5:3; 42:1. Lazarus—John 11:44.

Leviathan—Job 41:14. Zion—I Chr. 12:8. Moses—II Cor. 3:7. Man (not to be feared)—Deut. 1:17. People—I Ki. 2:15; Mk. 1:2; Lu. 2:31. Poor—Is. 3:15. Paul—Acts 20:25, 38; Gal. 1:22; Col. 2:1. Pharaoh—Ex. 2:15. Philistine—I Sam. 17:49. Sarah—Gen. 16:6, 8. Stephen—Acts 6:15. Thessalonians—I Thess. 2:17, 3:10. Wicked—Job 40:13; Ps. 21:12. Youth—Dan. 1:10. Forbidden to see the Face.—Absalom not to see Face of King—II Sam. 14:24, 28. Judah not to see Face of Joseph—Gen. 43:3, 5. Moses not to see the Face of Pharaoh—Ex. 10:28, 29. David not to show his Face to Abner—II Sam. 3:13.

Set Toward.—Jerusalem—I Ki. 12:17. Ez. 21:2, 6; Lu. 9:53; City—Ez. 4:3, 7. Zion—Jer. 50:5. East—Ez. 8:16. South—Ez. 20:46, 47. Mount Gilead—Gen. 31:21. Wall—I Ki. 20:2. Wilderness—Num. 24:1. Egypt—Jer. 42:15, 17. Mount of Israel—Ez. 6:2. Ammon—Ez. 25:2. Sidon—Ez. 28:21. Pharaoh—Ez. 29:2. Mount Seir—Ez. 35:2.

Obedience to Man.—Bowing with Face to the Ground: Abi-

13<sup>1</sup> And if there be yet a <sup>a</sup> tenth in it, it also shall in turn be <sup>2</sup> eaten up: as a <sup>b</sup> terebinth, and as an <sup>c</sup> oak, <sup>3</sup> whose <sup>4</sup> stock remaineth, when they <sup>5</sup> are felled; so the <sup>d</sup> holy <sup>e</sup> seed is the <sup>f</sup> stock thereof.

**7** And it came to pass in the <sup>1</sup> days of <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> Āhāz the <sup>3</sup> son of <sup>4</sup> Jō-thām, the son of <sup>5</sup> Ūz-zī-āh, <sup>6</sup> king of Jū-dāh, that <sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup> Rē-zīn the king of <sup>b</sup> Sūr-ī-ā, and <sup>c</sup> Pē-kāh the son of Rēm-ā-lī-āh, king of <sup>d</sup> Iṣ-rā-ēl, went up to <sup>e</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm to <sup>f</sup> war against it, but could not prevail against it. <sup>2</sup> And it was told the <sup>3</sup> house of <sup>4</sup> David, saying, Sūr-ī-ā <sup>5</sup> is <sup>6</sup> "confederate with <sup>7</sup> Ē-phrā-īm. And his <sup>8</sup> heart <sup>9</sup> trembled, and the heart of

**Var. Rend.**—V. 13. And if there should yet be a tenth in it, this shall again be consumed; (yet), as the terebinth and the oak, though cut down, have their stock remaining (even so) a sacred seed (shall be) the stock thereof, *Var.* it . . . remaineth—It must again go into the fire, as a terebinth and the oak, on which in their felling a root remaineth, DUHM, MARTI, GU. Chap. 7.—V. 1. war against it—take it by assault, *Var.* V. 2. trembled—was moved, R. tremble—are moved, R. is confeder-

ate with—*Or*, hath encamped in, *Ge. Hi. Ev. Luz.*; is encamped on, WHI.; has settled down upon, DUHM, MARTI; camps in, GU. OR. KIT. Ephraim; Ephraimite territory, WHI. V. 3. unto Isaiah—to me, DUHM. V. 4. neither . . . Remaliah—and let not thy heart be dismayed (or, faint), because of these two ends (tag-ends, CH.) of smoking logs, in the blazing wrath of Rezin and Aram, and Remaliah's son, WHI. for—in spite of, GU. V. 5. purposed—counselled, R. V. 6. Let . . . therein—We will beleaguere it, and make a breach into it, WHI.

his people, as the <sup>a</sup> trees of the forest tremble with the <sup>b</sup> wind.

<sup>3</sup> Then <sup>b</sup> said Je-hō-vāh unto <sup>c</sup> I-ṣā-jāh, Go forth now to meet <sup>d</sup> Āhāz, thou, and <sup>e</sup> Shē-ār-jāsh-ūb thy son, at the end of the <sup>f</sup> conduit of the upper <sup>g</sup> pool, in the highway of the <sup>h</sup> fuller's <sup>i</sup> field; <sup>4</sup> and say unto him, Take heed, and be <sup>a</sup> quiet; fear not, neither let thy heart be faint, because of these two tails of <sup>b</sup> smoking <sup>c</sup> firebrands, for the fierce <sup>d</sup> anger of <sup>e</sup> Rē-zīn and Sūr-ī-ā, and of the son of Rēm-ā-lī-āh. <sup>5</sup> Because Sūr-ī-ā, Ē-phrā-īm, and the son of Rēm-ā-lī-āh, have <sup>a</sup> purposed <sup>b</sup> evil against thee, saying, <sup>6</sup> Let us go up against Jū-dāh, and vex it, and let us make a <sup>c</sup> breach therein for us, and set up a king in the midst of it, even the son of <sup>d</sup> Tā-bē-ēl;

**Figurative.**—Face of Israel—Ex. 14:25. Of Earth—Gen. 1:2, 29; 2:6; 4:14; 6:1, 7; 7:3, 4, 18, 23; 8:8, 9, 13; 9:23; 11:4; 41:56; Ex. 10:5, 15; 32:12; 33:16; Num. 11:31; 12:3; 22:5, 11; Deut. 6:15; 7:6; I Sam. 20:15; I Ki. 13:34; Job 37:12; Is. 14:21; 23:17; 27:6; Jer. 8:2; 28:16; Ez. 34:6; 38:20; Dan. 8:5; Amos 5:8; 9:6; Lu. 12:56; 17:26; 21:35. Of the Wilderness—Ex. 16:14. Of Heaven—Mt. 16:3. Of Field—II Ki. 9:37; Is. 28:25. Of his Throne—Job 25:9. Of the Deep—Job 38:30; Pr. 8:27. Of Vineyard—Pr. 24:31. Of Covering—Is. 25:7, 8. Of Ground—Jer. 16:4; 18:17; 32:33.

**Illustrative of.**—Ps. 5:8; Pr. 27:19; Is. 13:8; Jer. 5:3. Face in Mirror—Jas. 1:23.

**Kinds of.**—Hard—Ez. 3:8. Pale—Joel 2:6; Nah. 2:10; Jer. 30:6. Impudent—Pr. 7:13. Degenerate—Is. 3:9; Mt. 6:16. Resolute, Jesus—Lu. 9:51. Transfigured, Moses—Ex. 34:29. Jesus—Mt. 17:2; Lu. 9:29.

**Shame of.**—II Chr. 32:21; Ezra 9:6, 7; Ps. 44:15; 83:16; Jer. 7:19; 13:26; 51:51; Ez. 7:18.

**Spitting in the Face.**—Num. 12:14; Deut. 25:9; Job 30:10. In Face of Jesus—Mt. 26:67.

**Smitten on.**—II Cor. 11:20.

**Faces in Vision.**—Ez. 1:6, 8, 10, 11, 15; 10:14, 21, 22; Dan. 10:6, 9, 15; Rev. 4:7; 6:16; 7:11; 9:7; 10:1; 11:16; 12:4; 22:4.

**Prophecies.**—Is. 49:23; 50:6; 7:65; Jer. 30:6. Description of Temple—Ez. 41:19, 21, 25. War—Ez. 18:17; Dan. 11:17, 18, 19. Priests—Mal. 2:3.

**Miscellaneous.**—Care of the Face in fasting—Mt. 6:17. Oil used on the Face—Ps. 144:15, 29, 30. Punishment before Face of Judge—Deut. 25:2. Jehovah will repay to their Face—Deut. 7:10.

gail before David—I Sam. 25:23. Absalom before King—II Sam. 14:32, 33. Araunah before King—II Sam. 24:20. David before Jonathan—I Sam. 20:4. Joseph—Gen. 48:12; 50:18. Mephibosheth before David—II Sam. 9:6. Ornan before David—I Chr. 21:21. Saul before Samuel—I Sam. 28:14. Obadiah before Elijah—I Ki. 18:7. Ruth before Boaz—Ruth 2:10. Nebuchadnezzar to Daniel—Dan. 2:46.

**Obedience to God.**—Abraham talked with God—Gen. 17:3, 17. Balaam—Num. 22:31. Jehoshaphat—II Cor. 20:18. Ezekiel fell on—Ez. 3:23; 1:28; 9:8; 11:13; 43:3; 44:4. Daniel—Dan. 8:17, 18. Jesus prays—Mt. 26:39. Dagon—I Sam. 5:3, 4. David and Elders—I Chr. 21:16. Elijah—I Ki. 18:42. Joshua—Josh. 5:14; 7:6, 10. Lot—Gen. 19:1. Moses and Aaron—Num. 14:5; 16:4. Moses—Num. 16:4, 22, 45; 20:6. Manoah and Wife—Ju. 13:20. People at Mount Carmel—I Ki. 18:39. People at Burnt-offering—Lev. 9:24. Unbelievers—I Cor. 14:25. Turned Face from Jehovah—I Chr. 35:22. Renounced to Jehovah's Face—Job 1:11; 2:5.

**Face to Face.**—Gen. 32:30; Ju. 6:22; II Ki. 14:8; II Chr. 25:17, 21; Ez. 20:35; Acts 25:16; I Cor. 13:12.

**Seeking the Face of the Lord.**—I Chr. 16:11; II Chr. 7:14; Ps. 27:8; 105:4; Pr. 7:15; Hosea 5:15.

**Hidden Face.**—Job 13:24; Ps. 44:24; 51:9; 88:14, 60; 102:2; 143:7; Ez. 39:23, 24, 29. Of Jehovah—Job 34:29; Ps. 10:11; 13:1; 30:7; Is. 16:4; 64:7; Jer. 23:3. Moses hides Face from God—Ex. 3:6.

**Veiled Face.**—Moses—Ex. 34:33; II Cor. 3:13. Seraphim—Is. 6:2.

**Covered.**—II Sam. 19:4; Ez. 12:6, 12. Jesus' Face was covered—Mk. 14:65. Elijah wrapped Face in Mantle—I Ki. 19:13. Tamar—Gen. 38:15. Haman—Esth. 7:8.

<sup>v</sup> Trees, Mt.

<sup>z</sup> 7:17.

<sup>z</sup> Plants and

<sup>z</sup> Trees, Ps.

<sup>a</sup> 144:12.

<sup>a</sup> Wind, Job

<sup>a</sup> 27:21.

<sup>3</sup>

<sup>b</sup> See "Inspira-

<sup>b</sup> tion of

<sup>b</sup> Prophets,"

<sup>b</sup> II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>c</sup> Isaiah, ch.

<sup>c</sup> 1:1.

<sup>7</sup> That is, A

<sup>7</sup> remnant shall

<sup>7</sup> return.

<sup>d</sup> Ch. 36:2;

<sup>d</sup> II Ki. 18:17.

<sup>e</sup> Pools, John

<sup>e</sup> 9:7.

<sup>f</sup> See "Trades

<sup>f</sup> and Arts,"

<sup>f</sup> ch. 40:10.

<sup>g</sup> Field, Num.

<sup>g</sup> 20:17.

<sup>4</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Ch. 30:15;

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 14:13;

<sup>h</sup> Lam. 3:26.

<sup>i</sup> Amos 4:11;

<sup>i</sup> Zech. 3:2.

<sup>j</sup> Smoke, Ju.

<sup>j</sup> 20:40.

<sup>k</sup> Fire, Lev.

<sup>k</sup> 10:2.

<sup>l</sup> Anger, Pr.

<sup>l</sup> 15:1.

<sup>m</sup> See v. 1, 9.

<sup>5</sup>

<sup>n</sup> Purpose.

<sup>n</sup> Eph. 3:11.

<sup>o</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.

<sup>6</sup>

<sup>p</sup> Breach, ch.

<sup>p</sup> 30:13.

<sup>q</sup> Ezra 4:7.

**7**  
 a Ch. 8:10;  
 28:18; Ps.  
 2:4, 6; Acts  
 4:25, 26.  
 b Foreknowl-  
 edge of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.

**8**  
 c Damascus,  
 I Ki. 20:34.  
 d Head, Pr.  
 20:29.  
 e See "Syria,"  
 Gen. 25:20.  
 f Year. Lev.  
 25:8.  
 g See "Proph-  
 ecy," Dan.  
 2:29.  
 h Ephraim,  
 Num. 26:35.

**9**  
 i Samaria, I Ki.  
 18:2.  
 j Ch. 5:24;  
 8:6-8; 30:12-  
 14; II Chr.  
 20:20.  
 k See "Faith,"  
 Heb. 11:1.  
 l See "Cove-  
 nants," Gen.  
 17:2.

**11**  
 m Signs and  
 Wonders,  
 Acts 2:22.

**12**  
 n Temptation,  
 Fr. 1:10.

**13**  
 o See "Ahas,"  
 II Chr. 28:1.  
 p David, I Sam.  
 17:12.  
 q Weariness,  
 Mal. 1:13.  
 r Ch. 1:14;  
 43:24.  
 s Ch. 25:1.

**14**  
 t See "Proph-  
 ecies concern-  
 ing Jesus,"  
 Gen. 3:15.  
 u Mt. 1:23.  
 v Or, *he*.  
 w Virgin, Deut.  
 22:14.  
 x Or, *maiden*.  
 y Or, *is with*  
 child, and  
 beareth.  
 z Naming  
 Children, Gen.  
 3:16.  
 a Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
 b See "Names  
 of Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
 c Ch. 8:8, 10.  
 d That is, God is  
 with us.

**15**  
 a See "Food,"  
 Gen. 9:3.  
 b Or, *Curdle*.  
 c Or, *that he*  
 may know.  
 d Or, *fill he*  
 know.

7 thus saith the Lord Jè-hô-vâh,  
 "It shall not stand, neither  
 shall it come to pass. 8 For the  
 head of Sÿr-î-â is 'Dâ-mâs'-eûs,  
 and the 'head of Dâ-mâs'-eûs is  
 'Rê-zîn; and within threescore  
 and five years shall 'Ê-phrâ-îm  
 be broken in pieces, so that it  
 shall not be a people: 9 and the  
 head of Ê-phrâ-îm is 'Sâ-mâ-  
 ri-â, and the head of Sâ-mâ-ri-â  
 is Rêm-â-lî-âh's son. 10 If ye  
 will not believe, surely ye shall  
 not be established.

10 And Jè-hô-vâh spake again  
 unto Âhâz, saying, 11 Ask thee  
 a sign of Jè-hô-vâh thy God;  
 ask it either in the depth, or in  
 the height above. 12 But Âhâz  
 said, I will not ask, neither will  
 I tempt Jè-hô-vâh. 13 And  
 he said, Hear ye now, O house  
 of David: Is it a small thing  
 for you to weary men, that ye  
 will weary my God also? 14  
 Therefore the Lord himself will  
 give you a sign: behold, 'a  
 virgin shall conceive, and  
 bear a son, and shall call his  
 name 'Im-mân-û-êl. 15  
 Butter and honey shall he  
 eat, when he knoweth to refuse

Var. Rend.—V. 8. so . . . be—that it be  
 not, R. V. 9. If . . . established—If ye  
 believe not (in me, GÜ.) ye remain not.  
 DUHM, MARTI, OR, GÜ.: If ye believe  
 not, surely ye abide not secure, WHI.  
 V. 11. Ask . . . or—Ask for thyself a  
 sign from Yahweh, thy God, down in the  
 depth to Sheol (Hades) or high, WHI.  
 ask it either in the depth—OR, deep unto  
 Sheol, Versions (except Sept.), Lo. Ev.  
 De. Ch. Guthe. Br. V. 12. neither will I  
 —in order not to, DUHM; I would not  
 OR; I will not, WHI. tempt—try, Var.;  
 put . . . to the test, WHI. V. 13. And  
 he—Then I, MARTI, DUHM, GÜ.: Then  
 he. OR: a small thing—not enough,  
 DUHM, MARTI, GÜ.: too small a thing.  
 OR, KIT.; too slight a thing, WHI.  
 V. 14. a virgin—No Sept. Peah. Vulg.  
 Lo. Ev. De. Kay; young woman, (vir-  
 tually) Ge. Hi. Ch. Naag. KIT. The He-  
 brew prefixed the article which a. v. de-  
 fensibly regards as that of species like 'the  
 lion.' Var.; the maid (virgin), OR.; the  
 young woman or the maiden, WHI.; a (or,  
 the) young woman of marriageable age,  
 SMI.; a virgin shall conceive—the young  
 wife is pregnant, MARTI, DUHM; shall  
 conceive—rather, is with child (as Gen.  
 16:11), R. Marg. bear—bears, DUHM,  
 shall call—call, OR. Immanuel—i.e. God  
 (is) with us, Var. God-with-us, DUHM,  
 MARTI, SMI. Vs. 15, 22. Butter—

the evil, and choose the good.  
 16 For before the child shall  
 know to refuse the evil, and  
 choose the good, the land  
 whose two kings thou ab-  
 horrest shall be forsaken. 17  
 Jè-hô-vâh will bring upon thee,  
 and upon thy people, and upon  
 thy father's house, days that  
 have not come, from the day  
 that Ê-phrâ-îm departed from  
 Jû-dâh—even the king of 'Âs-  
 sÿr-î-â.

18 And it shall come to pass in  
 that day, that Jè-hô-vâh will  
 hiss for the fly that is in the  
 uttermost part of the rivers of  
 Ê-gÿpt, and for the bee that  
 is in the land of 'Âs-sÿr-î-â. 19  
 And they shall come, and shall  
 rest all of them in the desolate  
 valleys, and in the clefts of the  
 rocks, and upon all thorn-  
 hedges, and upon all pastures.

20 In that day will the Lord  
 shave with a razor that is  
 hired in the parts beyond the  
 River, even with the king of 'Âs-  
 sÿr-î-â, the head and the hair  
 of the feet; and it shall also con-  
 sume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass

Curdled milk, Var.; sour milk, WHI.;  
 Cream, DUHM. V. 15. knoweth—shall  
 know, Var. refuse—reject, WHI. V. 16.  
 abhorrest—hast a horror (or, terror)  
 of, Var.; dreadest, OR, GÜ. DUHM.  
 forsaken—unpeopled, Var.; desolate,  
 DUHM, GÜ.; left desolate, WHI. V. 18.  
 that . . . Egypt—at the end of Egypt's  
 Nile-streams, WHI.; omit, DUHM  
 (gloss.). rivers—canals, Var. V. 19. And  
 they shall enter and settle all of them in  
 the defiles of the cliffs, and in the rock-  
 clefts, and in all the thorn-bushes and all  
 the pastures, WHI. desolate valleys—  
 valleys of the steep hills, Var. clefts—  
 holes, R. thorn-hedges—thorns, R. V.  
 20. shave with a razor—shear with  
 shears, DUHM, MARTI. in the parts  
 —Omit, Var.; which is in the parts, R.  
 consume—sweep away, Var.; remove,  
 WHI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 8. Omit (an  
 interpolation), Ge. Ev. &c.; or transfer to  
 the end of v. 9. Lo. V. 14. shall call—thou  
 shalt call, Greek versions.

g See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26. h Ch. 24:1; II Ki. 18:13-  
 16. i See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4. j Ez.  
 5:1-4. k Ch. 10:5, 15. l Euphrates, Deut. 1:7. m Feet,  
 Gen. 18:4. n Beard, Jer. 41:5.

b Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.  
 c Choice, I Ki.  
 18:21.  
 d Righteous-  
 ness, Ps. 24:4.

**16**  
 e Ch. 8:4.  
 f Ch. 8:4; 17:3;  
 Jer. 7:15;  
 Hos. 5:3, 9,  
 14; Amos  
 1:3-5.  
 g Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 h Kings, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 i See v. 1.  
 j Abhor, Ps.  
 106:40.

**17**  
 k Providence of  
 God, Gen.  
 1:1.  
 l Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 m House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 n Family, Eph.  
 5:22.  
 o Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 p I Ki. 12:16.  
 q Ch. 8:7, 8;  
 10:5, 6;  
 II Chr. 28:20;  
 r Assyria, II Ki.  
 15:19.

**18**  
 s Hissing, Jer.  
 18:16.  
 t See "In-  
 sects," Pr.  
 30:25.  
 u See "Plagues,"  
 Ex. 7:18.  
 v Ch. 13:5.  
 w Rivers, Is.  
 32:2.  
 x Egypt, Gen.  
 12:10.

**19**  
 y Rest, Heb.  
 4:4.  
 z Or, *rugged*.  
 a Valley, Josh.  
 8:13.  
 b Ch. 2:19; Jer.  
 16:16.  
 c Rocks, I Cor.  
 10:4.  
 d Thorns, Mt.  
 13:7.  
 e Pasture,  
 Amos 1:2.  
 f Or, *bushes*.

**20**  
 g See "Ten  
 Command-  
 ments," Ex.  
 20:1.  
 h See "King-  
 dom of Ju-  
 dah," I Ki.  
 12:23.

- 21  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
c Ch. 14:30; 27:10; Jer. 39:10.  
d Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
22  
e Milk, Ex. 32:10.  
f See v. 15.  
23  
g Day, Lev. 25:3.  
h Ch. 5:10; 32:13, 14.  
i Vines, Is. 5:2.  
j See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
k See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
l Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
24  
m See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
n Land, Gen. 23:15.  
25  
o Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
p See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
1 Or, *where never came the fear of briars and thorns, shall be &c.*  
q Ch. 5:17.  
1  
r Ch. 1:1.  
s See "Table," II Ki. 4:10.  
t Ch. 30:8; Hab. 2:2.  
u Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
2 Or, *in common characters.*  
3 That is, *The spoil speleth, the prey hasteth.*  
2  
v Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
w Witnesses, John 8:17.  
x II Ki. 16:10; 11, 15, 16.  
y Uriah, II Sam. 23:39.  
z Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
3  
a Prophetess, II Ki. 17:13.  
b Son, Gen. 21:19.  
c Naming Children, Gen. 3:16.  
d Hos. 1:4.  
e Name, Acts 16:18.

in that day, that a <sup>a</sup> man shall keep alive a young <sup>b</sup> cow, and two <sup>c</sup> sheep; 22 and it shall come to pass, that because of the abundance of <sup>e</sup> milk which they shall give he shall eat butter: for <sup>f</sup> butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the midst of the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that <sup>g</sup> day, <sup>h</sup> that every place, where there were a thousand <sup>i</sup> vines at a thousand <sup>j</sup> silverlings, shall be for <sup>k</sup> briars and <sup>l</sup> thorns. 24 With <sup>m</sup> arrows and with bow shall one come thither, because all the <sup>n</sup> land shall be briars and thorns. 25 And all the <sup>o</sup> hills that were digged with the <sup>p</sup> mattock, <sup>1</sup> thou shalt not come thither for fear of briars and thorns; but it shall be for the <sup>q</sup> sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of sheep.

8 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto <sup>r</sup> me, Take thee a great <sup>s</sup> tablet, and <sup>t</sup> write upon it <sup>u</sup> with the <sup>v</sup> pen of a man, For <sup>w</sup> Mā'hēr-shāl'āl-hāsh'-bāz; 2 and I will take unto me <sup>x</sup> faithful <sup>y</sup> witnesses to record, <sup>z</sup> <sup>1</sup> Ū-rī'āh the <sup>2</sup> priest, and Zēch-ā-rī'āh the son of Jē-bēr-ē-chī'āh. 3 And I went unto the <sup>a</sup> prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a <sup>b</sup> son. Then said Jē-hō'vāh unto me, <sup>c</sup> d Call his <sup>e</sup> name Mā'hēr-shāl'

Var. Rend.—V. 21. keep alive—nourish. <sup>a</sup>. young—little. MARTI. DUHM. V. 22. butter—curdled milk. Var.: thick milk. GU. OR.; cream. DU. KIT. V. 23. shall be—shall even be. <sup>a</sup>. V. 25. thou shalt—one shall. DUHM. GU. OR. KIT. Chap. 8.—V. 1. with . . . man—No SMI.; with common characters. Var.: in the people's writing. DUHM. MARTI. KIT.; in common characters. WHI. GU. For—to (i.e. this is inscribed to). Vs. 1, 3. Maher-shalal-hash-baz—i.e. The spoil speedeth, the prey hasteth; or, Swift of spoil, hasty of prey. Var.: speed-spoil-hurry-prey. SMI.; Speeds-Boots-Hastens-Spoil. WHI. V. 2. I will take—bring. DUHM. will—should. OR. take. DUHM.—take me trusty. MARTI. GU. V. 4. child—boy. SMI. DUHM. shall be carried away—One shall carry away. WHI. V. 6. refused—despised. DUHM. GU. MARTI. OR. rejoice in—Or, despaieth because of. III. REUSS; pine

āl-hāsh'-bāz. 4 For <sup>1</sup> before the <sup>2</sup> child shall have <sup>a</sup> knowledge to <sup>b</sup> cry, My <sup>c</sup> father, and, My <sup>d</sup> mother, the <sup>e</sup> riches of <sup>f</sup> m<sup>a</sup> Dā-mās'ēūs and the <sup>g</sup> spoil of <sup>h</sup> Sā-mā'rī-ā <sup>i</sup> shall be carried away before the king of <sup>j</sup> Ās-sūr-ī-ā.

5 And Jē-hō'vāh <sup>1</sup> spake unto me yet again, saying, 6 Forasmuch as this people have <sup>a</sup> refused the waters of <sup>b</sup> Shī-lō'āh that go softly, <sup>c</sup> and <sup>d</sup> rejoice <sup>e</sup> in <sup>f</sup> Rē'zīn and Rēm-ā-lī'āh's son; 7 now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the <sup>g</sup> waters of <sup>h</sup> the River, strong and many, <sup>i</sup> even the <sup>j</sup> king of Ās-sūr-ī-ā and all his <sup>k</sup> glory: and it shall <sup>l</sup> come up over all its channels, and go over all its banks; 8 and <sup>m</sup> it shall sweep onward into <sup>n</sup> <sup>1</sup> Jū'dāh; it shall overflow and pass through; it shall reach even to the <sup>o</sup> h<sup>a</sup> neck; and the stretching out of its <sup>p</sup> wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, <sup>q</sup> O Im-mān'ū-ēl.

9 <sup>a</sup> Make an uproar, O ye peoples, and be <sup>b</sup> broken in pieces; and give <sup>c</sup> ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and be broken in pieces. 10 <sup>a</sup> Take counsel together, and it shall be brought to nought; speak the <sup>b</sup> word, and <sup>c</sup> it shall not stand: for <sup>d</sup> God away before, DUHM. MARTI. V. 7. bringeth . . . them—causes to rise. DUHM. OR. MARTI. V. 8. O Immanuel—Or, God is with us. Br.: for 'God is with us,' DUHM. GU. OR. MARTI. V. 9. Make an uproar—Be angry. Var. KIT.: 'Rage.' WHI.: Associate yourselves. SMI.: Understand it, GU.: and be and ye shall be. <sup>a</sup>. broken in pieces—stuffed DUHM. MARTI; dumbfounded. WHI. (as throughout verse). give . . . countries—hearken, all distant parts of the earth. WHI. V. 10. Plan a plan that it may be destroyed: Declare your purpose that it may not stand: For with-us-God, WHI. and it shall—that it may, DUHM. GU. speak . . . stand—Decree a decree that it shall not come about, GU. MARTI. OR. DUHM. KIT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 2. I will take—take. Sept. Pesh. Targ. H. Ch. Genebrech. V. 9. Make an uproar—Take knowledge. Sept. Lo. Gr. Ch. (L.). V. 9. and be broken in pieces—Omit, Gr. Ch. (to restore symmetry). V. 10. Jehovah—I. DUHM.

- 4  
f Ch. 7:16.  
g See "Children," Gen. 3:6.  
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
i Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
j Father, Ex. 21:15.  
k Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
l Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
m Damascus, I Ki. 30:24.  
n Ch. 7:8, 9.  
o Spoil, ch. 9:3.  
p Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
q Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
s Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
5  
t See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
6  
u Ch. 1:20; 5:14; 7:9; 30:12.  
v Neh. 3:15; John 9:7, 11.  
4 Or, *even they that rejoice.*  
w Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
5 Or, *with.*  
z Ch. 7:1.  
7  
y Ch. 17:12, 13.  
z See "The Ephrathites," Deut. 1:7.  
a Ch. 7:17; 10:5, 6.  
b Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
c Amos, 8:8; 9:5.  
8  
d Ch. 10:6.  
e See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
f See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
g Ch. 30:28.  
h Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
i Wings, ch. 40:31.  
j Ch. 7:14.  
9  
k Ch. 17:12-14.  
6 Or, *Break. O ye.*  
l Dan. 2:34, 35.  
m Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
10  
n Ch. 25:18; Job 5:12.  
o Words, Pr. 15:23.  
p Ch. 7:7.  
q Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r V. 8; Rom. 8:31.  
7 Heb. *immanu El*

11  
 1 Heb. *with strength of hand*.  
 a Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 b Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 c Ezra. 2:8.  
 d Walking, Col. 1:10.

12  
 e Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
 f Ch. 7:2; 30:1.  
 g 1 Pet. 3:14, 15.  
 h Fear, Gen. 9:2.

13  
 i Ch. 5:16; 29:23.  
 j Sanctification, 1 Sam. 7:1.

14  
 k Ch. 4:6; 25:4; Ez. 11:15.  
 l Lu. 2:34; Rom. 9:33; 1 Pet. 2:8.  
 m See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
 n Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 o Rock, 1 Cor. 10:4.  
 p Kingdom of Judah, 1 Ki. 12:23.  
 q Kingdom of Israel, 1 Ki. 11:11.  
 r Gin, Job 18:9.  
 s Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
 t Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

15  
 2 Or, *many among them shall stumble, and fall &c.*  
 u Ch. 28:13; 59:10; Mt. 21:44; Lu. 20:18; Rom. 9:32.

16  
 v Vs. 1, 2; ch. 29:11, 12.  
 w See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 z Dan. 12:4.  
 1 Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 3 Or, *teaching*.  
 z Ch. 50:4.  
 a Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

17  
 b Ch. 25:9; 30:18; Hab. 2:13.  
 c Ch. 1:15; 45:15; 54:8; Deut. 31:17.  
 d Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 e Face, ch. 6:2.

is with us. 11 For Jē-hō'vāh spake thus to me <sup>1</sup>with a strong <sup>a</sup>hand, and <sup>b</sup>instructed me <sup>c</sup>not to <sup>d</sup>walk in the way of this people, saying, 12 Say ye not, A <sup>e</sup>'conspiracy, concerning all whereof this people shall say, A conspiracy; <sup>f</sup>'neither fear ye their fear, nor be in dread thereof. 13 <sup>g</sup>Jē-hō'vāh of hosts, him shall ye <sup>h</sup>'sanctify; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. 14 And he shall be for a <sup>i</sup>'sanctuary; but for a <sup>j</sup>'stone of stumbling and for a <sup>k</sup>'rock of offence to <sup>l</sup>'both the houses of Is'ra-ēl, for a <sup>m</sup>'gin and for a <sup>n</sup>'snare to the inhabitants of <sup>o</sup>'Jē-ru'sa-lēm. 15 And <sup>p</sup>'many shall <sup>q</sup>'stumble thereon, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 <sup>r</sup>'Bind thou up the <sup>s</sup>'testimony, <sup>t</sup>'seal the <sup>u</sup>'law among <sup>v</sup>'my <sup>w</sup>'disciples. 17 And I will <sup>x</sup>'wait for Jē-hō'vāh, <sup>y</sup>'that hideth his <sup>z</sup>'face from the house of <sup>1</sup>'Jacob, and I will <sup>2</sup>'look for him. 18 <sup>3</sup>'Behold, I and the <sup>4</sup>'children

Var. Read.—V. 11. with a strong hand —with a strong pressure of the hand (see Ez. 3:14). Var.: as the Hand held me, DUHM, MARTI, GU. not to—that I should not, SMI. r. V. 12. Say—Call, DUHM, MARTI, GU. WHI. a conspiracy—exalted, GU.; holy, KIT. concerning . . . say—which this people call, DUHM, MARTI, GU. Vs. 12, 13. Call not everything conspiracy that this people calls conspiracy. And the object of their fear, fear not nor dread. Yahweh (God) of Hosts, regard Him as holy. He is your object of fear, He your dread, WHI. V. 13. Jehovah . . . sanctify—The Lord of hosts, him shall ye count holy. Var. shall ye sanctify—make (hold, MARTI) a conspirator, DUHM, MARTI. shall ye sanctify—make exalted, GU.; make (keep, KIT.) holy, OR. V. 14. And . . . sanctuary —Or, and thus he shall be shown to be holy, Hi. Kt. sanctuary: but for a—Omit, DUHM, MARTI. gin—trap, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. V. 15. thereon —among them, a. v. LUTHER, EW. DE. DUHM, MARTI; through them or by their means, DI. KIT. WHI. V. 16. Bind up—Bind up (will I), DUHM, GU. testimony—admonition, Ch. law—teaching. Var. among—in, OR. V. 17. look for—hope on, DUHM, GU.; wait for, MARTI. V. 18. wonders—portents, Var.: omens, DUHM, MARTI, GU. V. 19. shall say—say, WHI. Seek . . . spirits—consult (Inquire of, WHI.) the spirits of the dead, DUHM, MARTI, OR. GU. KIT. Vs. 19, 20. should . . . dead?—(then shall ye answer) "Should not a people seek unto their God? (Should they seek unto the dead on behalf of the living? To the

whom Jē-hō'vāh hath given me are for <sup>1</sup>'signs and for wonders in Is'ra-ēl from Jē-hō'vāh of hosts, who <sup>2</sup>'dwelleth in <sup>m</sup>'mount <sup>n</sup>'Zi'ōn.

19 <sup>o</sup>'And when they shall say unto you, <sup>p</sup>'Seek unto them that have <sup>q</sup>'familiar spirits and unto the wizards, that chirp and that mutter: should not a people <sup>r</sup>'seek unto their God? on behalf of the <sup>s</sup>'living should they seek unto the <sup>t</sup>'dead? 20 'To the <sup>u</sup>'law and to the testimony! <sup>v</sup>'if they speak not according to this word, surely there is <sup>w</sup>'no morning for them. 21 And they shall pass through it, <sup>x</sup>'a <sup>y</sup>'sore distressed and <sup>z</sup>'hungry; and it shall come to pass that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and <sup>1</sup>'curse by their <sup>2</sup>'king and by their God, and turn their faces upward: 22 and they shall <sup>3</sup>'look unto the <sup>4</sup>'earth, and, behold, distress and <sup>5</sup>'darkness, the gloom of <sup>6</sup>'anguish; <sup>7</sup>'and <sup>8</sup>'into thick darkness they shall be driven away.

teaching and to the admonition (v. 16)! Truly thus will (the people) speak, for whom no day breaketh (or, if they speak not thus, there is no daybreak for them), *Hi. Ge. Kay, r.* or, Are not the people wont to seek unto their gods, even unto the dead instead of the living? 'To the teaching and to the admonition.' Truly thus, &c. (as above), *Ew. V. 19.* seek . . . dead?—inquire of their *manes*, of the dead on behalf of the living, WHI. seek—consult, DUHM, V. 20. law—Revelation, OR.; Guide, KIT.; instruction, WHI. if . . . them—surely so shall he speak who has no dawn, DUHM; surely they will speak after this fashion for whom there is no dawn, WHI. there . . . them—they are such of no dawn, OR. Vs. 21–22:

And he passes through it hard pressed and famishing:  
 And when he is famished he frets himself,  
 And curses his king and his God,  
 And turns his face upward: and looks to the earth,  
 And behold, anguish and darkness, oppressive gloom;  
 And into the darkness he is driven . . . WHI.

V. 20. they—he (a people), DUHM. V. 21. it—i.e. the land, Var. sore distressed—hardly bestead, r. by—Omit, DUHM, OR. KIT. MARTI, GU.

Var. Read.—V. 12. A . . . confederacy—(Call ye not everything an holy thing, (which this people calleth) an holy thing, *Seeker, Lo. A. Clarke, La. Gr. Ch. Sta. Br. (L.) Cf. vs. 13, 14. V. 14.* for a sanctuary; but for—Omit, *Br. Giesebrecht (scribe's errors).*

f Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
 g See "Seeking," Lu. 13:24.

18  
 h Heb. 2:13.  
 i Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 j Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 k Lu. 2:24.  
 l Ps. 9:11; Zech. 8:3.  
 m See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
 n Zion, Is. 52:1.

19  
 o Ch. 19:3; 29:4; 47:12; 13; Lev. 20:6; II Ki. 21:6; 23:24.  
 p See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
 q See "Spirit," Job 4:15.  
 r Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 s Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 t See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 u I Sam. 28:8–11; Ps. 106:28.

20  
 v V. 16; ch. 1:10; Lu. 16:29.  
 w See "Word of God," John 6:63.  
 4 Or, *surely according to this word shall they speak for whom there is no morning.*  
 z V. 22; ch. 60:2; Mic. 3:6.  
 y Morning, Ps. 65:8.

21  
 z Ch. 9:20, 21.  
 a See "Adversity," Job 19:6.  
 b See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
 c Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
 d Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
 5 Or, *curse their king and their God.*  
 e Kings, Deut. 17:15.

22  
 f Ch. 5:30; 59:9; Jer. 13:16; Amos 5:18, 20; Zeph. 1:14, 15.  
 g Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 h Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 i Anguish, Job 18:21.  
 6 Or, *and thick darkness shall be driven away. For there &c.*  
 7 Or, in.

**1**  
 \* Ch. 8:23 in Heb.  
 a See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
 l Or, For.  
 b Ch. 8:23.  
 c Anguish, John 16:21.  
 d II Ki. 15:29; II Chr. 16:4.  
 e Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.  
 f Mt. 4:15, 16.  
 g See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 h Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 i Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 j Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 k Galilee, Mt. 17:23.  
 l Or, the district.  
 l Nations, Gen. 10:32.

**2**  
 \* Ch. 9:1 in Heb.  
 m See "Genesis," Is. 49:6.  
 n Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 o Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 p Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
 q Or, deep darkness.  
 q Death, Rom. 5:12.

**3**  
 r Ch. 26:15.  
 s Ch. 35:10;  
 65:14, 18, 19;  
 66:10.  
 4 Another reading is, *thou didst not increase the joy.*  
 t Joy, Ps. 30:5.

\* **9** <sup>a1</sup> But there shall be no <sup>b</sup> gloom to her that was in <sup>c</sup> anguish. In the former time he <sup>d</sup> brought into <sup>e</sup> contempt the <sup>f</sup> land of <sup>g</sup> Zēb-ū-lūn and the land of <sup>h</sup> Nāph-tā-li; but in the latter time hath he made it <sup>i</sup> glorious, by the way of the <sup>j</sup> sea, beyond the <sup>k</sup> Jordan, <sup>l2</sup> Gāl-ī-lēe of the <sup>l</sup> nations. \* <sup>2m</sup> The people that walked in <sup>n</sup> darkness have seen a great <sup>o</sup> light: they that dwelt in the land of the <sup>p3</sup> shadow of <sup>q</sup> death, upon them hath the light shined. <sup>3</sup> <sup>r</sup> Thou hast multiplied the nation, <sup>s4</sup> thou hast increased their <sup>t</sup> joy: they joy before thee ac-

**Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 1.** Yet (it doth) not (continue) dark, where (now) is affliction; as in the former time he brought to shame the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, so in the time to come he bringeth it to honour, even the tract by the sea, the other side of Jordan, Galilee (or, the District) of the nations. *So all moderns, Var.:* 'Yet there is no gloom to the land that felt oppression. In the former time He did despite towards the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but in the latter He hath done honour, on the way to (or, by) the sea, beyond the Jordan to the circuit of peoples.' WHI. there shall—should there, DUHM. anguish—anguish? DUHM. V. 2. O people that walk in darkness, behold a great light; and ye who dwell in the land of death-shade, a light shineth on you, SEPT. (*Only one change in Hebrew character required for this rendering.*) Walked—walk, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. darkness—Or, deep darkness, *r marg.* (See *m Ps. 23:3.*) have seen—see, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. dwelt—dwell, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. shined—is shining, DUHM, GU. OR. V. 3. hast multiplied—multiplied, DUHM, GU. OR. nation... they joy—nation; they whose joy thou hadst made small, (even) they joy, *Hi.* V. 4. yoke... burden—i.e. *his burdensome yoke, Var. staff—collar, DUHM.* hast broken—break-st, DUHM.

cording to the joy in <sup>u</sup> harvest, as men <sup>v</sup> rejoice when they divide the <sup>†</sup> spoil. <sup>4</sup> For the <sup>w2</sup> yoke of his <sup>v</sup> burden, and the <sup>z</sup> staff of his shoulder, the <sup>a</sup> rod of his <sup>b</sup> oppressor, thou hast broken as in the day of <sup>cd</sup> Mid-ān. <sup>5</sup> For <sup>cs</sup> all the <sup>f</sup> armor of the <sup>g</sup> armed man in the <sup>h</sup> tumult, and the <sup>i</sup> garments rolled in <sup>j</sup> blood, shall be for burning, for fuel of <sup>k</sup> fire. <sup>6</sup> For unto us a <sup>l'm</sup> child is born, unto us a <sup>n</sup> son is given; and the <sup>op</sup> government shall be <sup>r</sup> upon his shoulder; and his <sup>s</sup> name shall be called <sup>u6</sup> Wonderful, Counsellor, <sup>v</sup> Mighty God, <sup>w7</sup> Everlasting Father,

GU. oppressor—driver, *Var.* V. 5. every boot of him that tramps (or, that is booted) in the tumult (or, noisily), and the cloak rolled in blood, is for burning, *Lo. Ev. Bē. De. Ch. r marg.; or, all the armor of him that is armed in, &c., Ga. Hi. Kn.* For... blood—For every boot of him that goes booted in the din, and cloak rolled in blood, WHI.: For every boot treading the tumult and mantle rolled in blood, DUHM. armor—boot, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. KIT. rolled—dragged along, MARTI, GU. V. 6. the government—royal authority, WHI. shall be—*is, Var.:* comes upon, WHI. Wonderful, Counsellor—Or, Wonderful Counsellor, *Ev. Kn. Ch. DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. KIT. r marg.:* Wondrous Counsellor. WHI. Mighty God—Hero-God, DUHM, MARTI, WHI. Everlasting Father—*So Ev. De.; or, continual Father, Ga.; or, Father (i.e. Giver) of booty, Hi. Kn. Kuc. Kamp.:* Father of spoil, DUHM; Ever-Father, MARTI, GU. KIT.; Father for ever, WHI.

**Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 3.** Thou... nation—Thou hast magnified (magnified, DUHM, GU.) the exaltation, DUHM, GU. WHI. KROCHMAL. their—his, *MSS. Pesh. Targ. Ge. Ev. Kn. De. Ch.*

<sup>t</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>u</sup> Ch. 29:28. <sup>v</sup> Or, Wonderful counsellor. <sup>v</sup> Ch. 10:21; Deut. 10:17; Neh. 9:32. <sup>w</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>7</sup> Heb. Father of Eternity.

<sup>u</sup> Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>v</sup> I Sam. 30:16.  
**4**  
<sup>w</sup> Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 10:27;  
 14:25.  
<sup>y</sup> Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>a</sup> Rod, Num. 20:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 14:4;  
 49:26; 51:15;  
 54:14.  
<sup>d</sup> Midianites, Ju. 6:1.

**5**  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 2:4.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, every boot of the booted warrior.  
<sup>f</sup> Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
<sup>g</sup> Soldier, Ju. 20:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
<sup>j</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
<sup>k</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.

**6**  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 7:14; 11:1,  
 2: 53:2; Lu. 2:11.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>n</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>o</sup> Government, Neh. 8:9.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>q</sup> Mt. 28:18;  
 I Cor. 15:25.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 22:22.  
<sup>s</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

† SPOIL: To the Victor belonged All.—Soldiers, Citizens, Cities and Contents—Gen. 14:11, 12; 34:28, 29; Num. 31:7, 9–12; Josh. 6:2, 17. See "Ban"—Ex. 44:39.

Spoil mentioned.—I Sam. 14:30; 17:53; II Sam. 3:22; 8:8; 23:10; II Ki. 7:8; I Chr. 5:21; II Chr. 14:14, 15; 20:25; 28:8, 14, 15.

Not to be taken.—Josh. 6:18; I Sam. 15:3, 9, 19.

Refused.—Gen. 14:21–24; Esth. 8:11; 9:10, 15, 16.

Recovered.—Gen. 14:16; I Sam. 30:18, 19.

Anticipated, never gained.—Ex. 15:9; Ju. 5:30; I Sam. 14:30; II Ki. 3:23; Esth. 3:13; Ez. 38:11–13.

Money Indemnity or Yearly Tribute.—II Ki. 3:4; 18:14; Is. 33:18.

Portion dedicated to Jehovah.—Num. 31:37–41, 54; II Sam. 8:10, 11; I Chr. 26:27. Sacrificed—II Chr. 15:11.

Trophies hung up in Temples.—I Sam. 21:9; 31:10; II Ki. 11:10.

Despoiled Camps and Cities.—Sodom—Gen. 14:11, 12. Hamor—Gen. 34:27. Ziklag—I Sam. 30:1–20. Syrians—II Ki. 7:16. Ethiopians—II Chr. 14:13. Moab, Ammon

and Seir—II Chr. 20:25. Judah—II Chr. 24:23; 25:13; 28:8, 14, 15; Rabhah—I Chr. 20:2.

Division.—Num. 31:32–47, 53; Josh. 22:8; Ju. 14:19; I Sam. 14:32. Leader's Special Share—Num. 31:52–54; Ju. 8:24–26; I Sam. 30:20, 26–31. Camp Guards shared equally with Warriors—Num. 31:27; I Sam. 30:24.

Prophecies.—Babylon—Jer. 50:10; 51:48, 53–56. Benjamin—Gen. 49:27. Chaldaea—Jer. 50:10; Hab. 2:7. Damascus and Samaria—Is. 8:4. Egypt—Ex. 29:18–20. Enemies of Israel—Is. 33:23; Jer. 30:10; 48:8. Ephraim—Hos. 13:15. Gog—Ex. 38:12, 13; 39:10. Israel—Ez. 7:21; Mic. 2:4. Jerusalem—Is. 10:5, 6, 12; 17:14; Jer. 20:5; Zeph. 1:13; Zech. 14:1. Judah—II Ki. 21:14; Jer. 17:3; 20:5. King of the North—Dan. 11:24; Jer. 48:8; Zeph. 2:8, 9. Moab, Ammon, Edom—Is. 11:14; Zech. 2:8, 9. Nineveh—Nah. 2:9. Tyre—Ez. 26:5.

Figurative.—Christ's Victory over Satan—Mk. 3:27; Eph. 4:8. Satan's Victory over Israel—Is. 42:22–24. Princes despoiled the People—Ez. 45:9. Of Robbers—Pr. 1:13; Mic. 2:8. Humility excels—Pr. 16:19. The Gospel gives Equal Joy—Ps. 119:162; Is. 9:3; 53:12.



<sup>a</sup> See "Prince," Num. 2:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Government, Neh. 8:9.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Dan. 2:44; Lu. 1:32, 33.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Throne, Acts 12:21.  
<sup>i</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>j</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 11:4, 5; 32:1; 42:3, 4; 63:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 37:32; 59:17.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>p</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
<sup>t</sup> Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 46:12.  
<sup>z</sup> Heart, Acts 15:3.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Brick, Ex. 1:14.  
<sup>z</sup> Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
<sup>a</sup> Mal. 1:4.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Trades and Arts," ch. 40:19.  
<sup>c</sup> Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, *hath set*.  
<sup>g</sup> Enemies, Job 31:29.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 7:1, 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, *hath stirred*.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, *join together*. Or, *arm*.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup> Syria, Gen. 25:20. <sup>i</sup> II Ki. 16:6. <sup>4</sup> Or, *on the east*.  
<sup>j</sup> Philistines, I Chr. 1:12. <sup>k</sup> II Chr. 28:18. <sup>5</sup> Or, *on the west*.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *have devoured*. <sup>l</sup> Ps. 79:7; Jer. 10:25. <sup>m</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11. <sup>n</sup> Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6. <sup>o</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1. <sup>p</sup> Ch. 5:25. <sup>q</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>a</sup> Prince of <sup>b</sup> Peace. 7 Of the increase of his <sup>c</sup>d government and of <sup>e</sup>peace there shall be <sup>f</sup>no end, upon the <sup>h</sup>throne of <sup>i</sup>David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with <sup>k</sup>justice and with <sup>l</sup>righteousness from henceforth even for ever. <sup>m</sup>The zeal of Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> of hosts will perform this.

8 The Lord sent a <sup>n</sup>word into <sup>p</sup>Jacob, and it hath lighted upon <sup>q</sup>Is-<sup>ṣ</sup>-ra-<sup>ēl</sup>. 9 And all the people shall <sup>r</sup>know, *even* <sup>s</sup>Ē-<sup>phrā</sup>-<sup>īm</sup> and the inhabitant of <sup>t</sup>Sā-<sup>mā</sup>-<sup>ri</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>, that say in <sup>u</sup>pride and in <sup>w</sup>stoutness of <sup>x</sup>heart, 10 The <sup>y</sup>bricks are fallen, but we will <sup>z</sup>build with <sup>a</sup>hewn <sup>b</sup>stone; the <sup>c</sup>sycomores are cut down, but we will put <sup>d</sup>cedars in their place. 11 Therefore Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> <sup>e</sup>will set up on high against him the <sup>f</sup>adversaries of <sup>g</sup>Rē-<sup>zīn</sup>, and <sup>h</sup>will <sup>i</sup>stir up his enemies, 12 the <sup>j</sup>S-<sup>yr</sup>-<sup>ā</sup>-<sup>ng</sup> <sup>k</sup>before, and the <sup>l</sup>Ph-<sup>i</sup>-<sup>l</sup>-<sup>s</sup>-<sup>tīn</sup>es <sup>m</sup>behind; and they <sup>n</sup>shall <sup>o</sup>devour Is-<sup>ṣ</sup>-ra-<sup>ēl</sup> with open <sup>p</sup>mouth. <sup>q</sup>For all this his <sup>r</sup>anger is not turned away, but his <sup>s</sup>hand is stretched out still.

**Var. Read.**—V. 7. Of . . . be—Great is the rule and of peace, there is, WHI. Of—For, DUHM. and of—and For, DUHM. there shall be no—without, DUHM. OR. KIT. with . . . with—through . . . through, Var. justice—judgement, R. of hosts—the God of hosts, GU.; *Omit*. DUHM. V. 8. A word hath the Lord sent against Jacob, and it shall fall on Israel, WHI. sent—sends, DUHM. MARTI. word—pest, GU.; plague (death), SEPT. hath lighted—shall light, DUHM. MARTI. V. 9. shall know—knew, GU. that say in—*Omit*, GU. that—for they, DUHM. V. 10. put . . . place—change them into cedars, R. Vs. 11–12. *Approximately*. And Yahweh will raise up the enemies of Mount Zion against him (i.e. Ephraim). And his foes will He goad on; Syria before, and the Philistines behind; And they devour Israel with full mouth. SEPT. WHI. V. 11. will set—did set, GU. OR. KIT.; set up or strengthened. *Read past tense to end of chapter*, Var. him—of Rezin—his adversary, DUHM. MARTI. KIT.; his enemies, Var. will

13 Yet the people <sup>a</sup>have not <sup>b</sup>turned unto him that smote them, neither have they <sup>c</sup>sought Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> of hosts. 14 Therefore Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> <sup>d</sup>will cut off from Is-<sup>ṣ</sup>-ra-<sup>ēl</sup> <sup>e</sup>head and tail, <sup>f</sup>palm-branch and rush, <sup>g</sup>in one day. 15 <sup>h</sup>The elder and the <sup>i</sup>honorable man, he is the head; and the <sup>j</sup>prophet that <sup>k</sup>teacheth <sup>l</sup>lies, he is the tail. 16 <sup>m</sup>For they that lead this people cause them to <sup>n</sup>err; and they that are led of them are <sup>o</sup>destroyed. 17 Therefore the Lord will <sup>p</sup>not <sup>q</sup>rejoice over their <sup>r</sup>young men, <sup>s</sup>neither will he have <sup>t</sup>compassion on their <sup>u</sup>fatherless and <sup>v</sup>widows; for every one is <sup>w</sup>profane and an <sup>x</sup>evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh folly. <sup>y</sup>For all this his anger is not turned away, but his <sup>z</sup>hand is stretched out still.

18 <sup>a</sup>For wickedness burneth as the <sup>b</sup>fire; it devoureth the <sup>c</sup>briers and <sup>d</sup>thorns; yea, it kindleth in the thickets of the forest, and they roll upward in a column of <sup>e</sup>smoke. 19 Through the <sup>f</sup>wrath of Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>

stir up—spurred, Kn. De. Ch.; or, armed, Ge. Hi. Ew.; did stir, GU. OR. KIT. V. 12. before . . . behind—i.e. in the east . . . in the west, Var. and they shall devour—that they devour (devoured, OR. KIT.) DUHM. OR. KIT. open—full, DUHM. OR. MARTI. KIT. but—and, DUHM. GU. OR. V. 13. have . . . smote—returneth not (or, will not return) to Him that smiteth, WHI. V. 14. will—did, GU. OR. KIT. V. 15. honorable man—favorite, DUHM. V. 17. will . . . over—shall (did, GU.) not spare, DUHM. KIT. MARTI. CH. profane—impious, Var.; godless, DUHM. OR.; unholy, KIT.; wicked, MARTI. GU. but—and, DUHM. GU. OR. V. 18. in—*Omit*, DUHM. and—that, DUHM. OR. KIT. roll . . . smoke—whirled in towering smoke. *Sense obscure*. Vs. 19, 20:

Through the anger of Yahweh the land is tottering,  
And the people become like cannibals,  
And they strike to the right full of hunger  
And devour at the left unsatiated,  
No one spares his own brother,  
Everyone devours the flesh of his neighbour, DUHM.

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. adversaries—princes, some MSS. Lo. Ew. Rezin—Mount Zion, Sept. V. 15. *Omit* (as a marginal gloss), Ge. Hi. Ew. Kn. Kue. Ch.

<sup>b</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12. <sup>c</sup> Thorns, Mt. 13:7. <sup>d</sup> Smoke, Ju. 20:40. <sup>e</sup> Ch. 10:6; 13:9, 13; 42:25.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Jer. 5:3; Hos. 7:10.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 31:1; Hos. 3:5.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Or, *hath cut*.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 19:15.  
<sup>z</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>a</sup> Rev. 18:8.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 3:2, 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>d</sup> False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>e</sup> Instruction, ch. 54:13.  
<sup>f</sup> Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 28:15; 30:9; 59:3, 4; Jer. 23:14, 32; Mt. 24:24.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 3:12; Mt. 15:14; 23:16, 24.  
<sup>i</sup> Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>j</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>k</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>l</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>m</sup> Heb. *swallowed up*.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 18:21;  
<sup>o</sup> Amos 4:10;  
<sup>p</sup> 8:13.  
<sup>q</sup> Rejoice, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Young Men, I John 2:14.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 27:11.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Orphans, Lam. 5:3.  
<sup>v</sup> Widows, Lev. 22:13.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 10:6; 32:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 1:4; 14:20; 31:2;  
<sup>z</sup> Mic. 7:2.  
<sup>a</sup> Mt. 12:34.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 5:25.  
<sup>c</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 1:7; Ps. 83:14; Nah. 1:10; Mal. 4:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 19  
a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
b Or, darkened.  
c Ch. 1:31; 24:6.  
d Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
e Mic. 7:2, 6.  
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
20  
o Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
h Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
i Ch. 8:21, 22.  
j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
k Human Flesh eaten. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
l Ch. 49:26.  
m Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
n Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
21  
o Manasseh, Deut. 13:17.  
p Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
q Ch. 11:13;  
r II Chr. 28:6, 8.  
s Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
t Ch. 5:25.  
1  
t Ch. 29:21;  
59:4, 13; Ps. 94:20.  
u See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.  
2  
v See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.  
w The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
x Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
y See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
z Ch. 1:23;  
3:14, 15.  
a Widows, Lev. 22:13.  
b Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
3  
c Job 31:14.  
d Day, Lev. 25:8.  
e Ch. 13:6;  
28:14, 21;  
29:6; Jer. 9:9;  
Hos. 9:7; Lu. 19:44.  
f Ch. 5:26.  
g Ch. 20:6;  
30:5, 7; 31:3.  
h Help, Acts 26:22.  
i Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
4  
2 Or, Without me they shall bow down &c.  
j See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
k Ch. 24:22.  
l Ch. 22:2;  
34:3; 66:16.  
m Ch. 5:25.

of hosts is the <sup>a</sup> land <sup>b</sup> burnt up; and <sup>c</sup> the people are as the fuel of <sup>d</sup> fire: no <sup>e</sup> man spareth his <sup>f</sup> brother. 20 And one shall snatch on the right <sup>g</sup> hand, and be <sup>h</sup> hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every <sup>i</sup> man the <sup>j</sup> flesh of his own <sup>k</sup> arm: 21 <sup>l</sup> Mā-nās-sēh, <sup>m</sup> É-phrā-īm; and <sup>n</sup> É-phrā-īm, <sup>o</sup> Mā-nās-sēh; <sup>p</sup> and they together shall be against <sup>q</sup> Jū-dāh. <sup>r</sup> For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

**10** Woe unto them that <sup>s</sup> decree unrighteous decrees, and to the writers that <sup>t</sup> write perverseness; 2 <sup>u</sup> to turn aside the <sup>v</sup> needy from <sup>w</sup> justice, and to <sup>x</sup> rob the poor of my people of their right, <sup>y</sup> that <sup>z</sup> widows may be their <sup>a</sup> spoil, and that they may make the fatherless their prey! 3 And <sup>b</sup> what will ye do in the <sup>c</sup> day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come <sup>d</sup> from far? <sup>e</sup> to whom will ye flee for <sup>f</sup> help? and where will ye leave your <sup>g</sup> glory? 4 <sup>h</sup> They shall only bow down under the <sup>i</sup> prisoners, and shall fall under the <sup>j</sup> slain. <sup>k</sup> For all this his anger

Var. Rend.—V. 19. of hosts—Omit, DUHM. burnt up—distracted, TARG. JER. are . . . fire—become like cannibals, DUHM. MARTI. fuel of fire—food of man, GU. V. 20. snatch—hew, WHI. own arm—neighbor, DUHM. MARTI. GU. WHI. V. 21. and . . . be—Together both, DUHM. For all this—Yet in all, DUHM. but—and, DUHM. GU. OR. Chap. 10.—V. 1. to . . . perverseness—the writers which go on writing mischief, Var. perverseness—fatal instructions, OR.; oppressive instructions, DUHM; torment, GU. V. 2. and . . . prey—while the orphans they plunder, WHI. V. 3. desolation—storm, WHI. leave—put in safety, DUHM. glory—riches, MARTI. DUHM; possessions, WHI. V. 4. Or. Except they crouch under the captives, they will fall, &c., HI.: or (Nothing remains) but to crouch as a captive; and they fall as men to be murdered, EW. DE. CH.; or. They shall only bow down under the prisoners, and shall fall under the slain. Text doubtful, Var. They . . . prisoners—Linking with preceding verse, (Nowhere) except one cowers under the prisoners, WHI. but—and, DUHM. OR. V. 5. Ho Assyrian—Woe to Assyria,

is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 <sup>s</sup> Ho <sup>t</sup> Ās-sūr-ān, the <sup>u</sup> rod of mine anger, the <sup>v</sup> staff in whose hand is <sup>w</sup> mine indignation! 6 I will send him against a <sup>x</sup> profane <sup>y</sup> nation, and against the <sup>z</sup> people of my wrath will I <sup>a</sup> give him a charge, to take the spoil, and <sup>b</sup> to take the prey, and <sup>c</sup> to tread them down like the <sup>d</sup> mire of the <sup>e</sup> streets. 7 Howbeit he <sup>f</sup> meaneth not so, neither doth his <sup>g</sup> heart think so; but it is in his heart to <sup>h</sup> destroy, and to cut off nations not a few. 8 For he saith, <sup>i</sup> Are not my <sup>j</sup> princes all of them <sup>k</sup> kings? 9 Is not <sup>l</sup> Ēāl-nō as <sup>m</sup> Ēār-chē-mīsh? is not <sup>n</sup> Hā-māth as <sup>o</sup> Ār-pād? is not <sup>p</sup> Sā-mā-rī-ā as <sup>q</sup> Dā-mā-sēus? 10 As my hand hath <sup>r</sup> found the <sup>s</sup> kingdoms of the <sup>t</sup> idols, whose <sup>u</sup> graven images did excel them of Jē-ru-sā-lēm and of Sā-mā-rī-ā; 11 <sup>v</sup> shall I not, as I have done unto Sā-mā-rī-ā and her idols, so do to <sup>w</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm and <sup>x</sup> her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that, <sup>y</sup> when the Lord hath performed his whole <sup>z</sup> work upon <sup>a</sup> mount <sup>b</sup> Zī-ōn and on Jē-ru-sā-lēm, MARTI. OR. GU. KIT. the staff . . . mine—in whose hand as a sceptre is mine, EW. (alt.) See Var. Read.; the staff in mine indignant hand, WHI. V. 6. will—Or, was wont to, HI. EW. CH. profane—impious, Var.; godless, DUHM; nefarious, MARTI. GU.; unholly, OR. will—Or, would, Var. mire—Properly, clay, WHI. V. 8. princes—officers, DUHM; governors, GU. V. 10. found—reached, DUHM. GU. OR. KIT. WHI. a marg. idols—vain gods, Var. whose—yet their, Var.; though their, DUHM. GU. OR. KIT. WHI. excel—exceed, Var. V. 11. idols—nothings (nonentities), DUHM. V. 12. hath performed—performs, WHI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 4. They . . . slain—Beltis is bowed down. Osiris is broken down (?), LA. (grouping the letters differently); Beltis is crumbling, breaking (broken), DUHM. Is Osiris and among the slain are the fallen, DUHM. MARTI. if they bend not their neck as slaves, Then they shall sink down among the slain, GU. V. 5. the staff mine—the staff of mine, HI. EW. DUHM. MARTI. CH.; he is a staff in the day of mine—seeker; in their hands is mine, SEPT. BR.

- 5  
3 Or, Woe to Asshur.  
n Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
o Rod, Num. 20:8.  
p See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
q Ch. 13:5; 30:30; 34:2; 66:14.  
6  
r Ch. 9:17.  
s Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
t Ch. 9:19.  
u Ch. 37:26, 27; Jer. 34:22.  
v Ch. 5:29.  
w Heb. to make them a treading down.  
x Mire, II Pet. 2:22.  
y Street, Josh. 2:19.  
7  
y Gen. 50:20; Mic. 4:11, 12; Acts 2:23, 24.  
z Heart, Acts 15:9.  
a Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
8  
b Ch. 36:18-20; 37:10-13; II Ki. 18:24, 34; 19:10.  
c Princes, Num. 2:7.  
d Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
9  
e Gen. 10:10; Amos 6:2.  
f II Chr. 35:20.  
g Hamath, Gen. 10:17.  
h Arrad, II Ki. 18:34.  
i Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
j II Ki. 17:6.  
k Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.  
l II Ki. 16:9.  
10  
5 Or, reached.  
m II Ki. 19:17, 18.  
n Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
o Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
11  
p See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
q Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
r Ch. 2:8.  
12  
s Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Ch. 28:21, 22; 29:14; 65:7.  
u II Ki. 19:31.  
v See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
w Zion, Is. 52:1.

12  
a Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
b Vs. 33, 34; ch. 14:25; 30:31-33; 31:8, 9; 37:7, 36-38; II Ki. 19:35-37.  
c Heb. visit upon.  
d Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
e See v. 7.  
f Heart, Acts 15:9.  
g Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
h Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
i Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
j Ch. 37:23.  
k See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
l See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
13  
m Ch. 37:24-27; II Ki. 19:22-24; Ex. 28:4; Dan. 4:30.  
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
o Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
p See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
q Hab. 2:6-11.  
r See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
s Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
t See "Courage," Num. 13:30.  
u Or, the inhabitants.  
v Throne, Acts 12:21.  
14  
w Jer. 40:16; Ob. 4.  
x Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
y See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
z Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
15  
a Wings, Is. 40:31.  
16  
b See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
c Axes, I Sam. 13:20.  
d Jer. 51:20.  
e Boasting, Jas. 3:5.  
f Ch. 29:16; 45:9; Rom. 9:20, 21.  
g See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
h Rod, Num. 20:8.  
i See v. 5.  
j Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
17  
k Ch. 17:4.  
l Fatness, Ps. 73:7; 119:70.  
m Ps. 106:15.  
n Or, instead of.  
o Fire, Lev. 10:2.

lēm, I will <sup>a b 1</sup> punish the 'fruit of the 'stout 'heart of the 'king of 'Ās-sūr-ā, and <sup>a</sup> the glory of 'his <sup>i k</sup> high looks. 13 For 'he hath said, By the strength of my <sup>m</sup> hand I have done it, and by my <sup>n</sup> wisdom; for I have <sup>o</sup> understanding: and I have <sup>p</sup> removed the bounds of the peoples, and have <sup>q</sup> robbed their 'treasures, and like a <sup>r</sup> valiant man I have brought down <sup>2</sup> them that sit on 'thrones: 14 and my hand hath found as a <sup>s</sup> nest the <sup>t</sup> riches of the peoples; and as one gathereth <sup>u</sup> eggs that are forsaken, have I gathered all the <sup>v</sup> earth: and there was none that moved the <sup>w</sup> wing, or that opened the mouth, or chirped.

15 <sup>x</sup> Shall the <sup>y</sup> axe <sup>b c</sup> boast itself against him that heweth therewith? shall the <sup>d e</sup> saw magnify itself against him that wieldeth it? as if <sup>f</sup> a rod should wield them that lift it up, or as if <sup>g</sup> a staff should lift up *him that is* not <sup>h</sup> wood. 16 Therefore will the Lord, Jē-hō'-vāh of hosts, send among his <sup>i j</sup> fat ones <sup>k</sup> leanness; and <sup>l</sup> under his glory there shall be kindled a burning like the burning of <sup>m</sup> fire. 17 And the <sup>n</sup> light of <sup>o</sup> 'Īs-rā-ēl will be for a fire, and his <sup>p</sup> Holy One

Var. Read.—V. 12 (cont.). punish—visit, DUHM, OR. stout heart—pride, DUHM, OR. KIT. glory—looks—haughty pride of his eyes, DUHM, OR. GU. V. 13, hath said—says, DUHM, OR. have understanding—am prudent, R. bounds—treasures—frontiers of nations, and their stores have I plundered, WHI. and—thrones—and caused to sink down into ashes [the towns]—those enthroned, DUHM; and, threw down like an ox those that throned, OR., and as an Almighty one I threw down those enthroned, GU. sit on thrones—were enthroned, Var. V. 14, moved—flattered, WHI. or—and, WHI. V. 15, Shall—Does, DUHM, GU.; Should, Var. shall—does, DUHM, GU.; should, Var. wieldeth—LIT. swingeth, Var.; shaketh, R. them—up—him that lifteth, Var.; him that shaketh, R. V. 16, will—send—sends, DUHM, leanness—consumption, DUHM, MARTI, KIT. OR. WHI. shall be—is being, DUHM, V. 17, will burn—burns, DUHM, V. 18, will consume—consumes, DUHM, fruitful field—garden-land, Var. body—flesh, WHI. standard—bearer fainteth—sick man pineth away, EW. &c.; invalid languishes, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR.

for a flame; and it will burn and devour his <sup>p q</sup> thorns and his <sup>r</sup> briars in one day. 18 And he will consume the glory of his <sup>s</sup> forest, and of his fruitful <sup>t</sup> field, both <sup>u</sup> soul and <sup>v</sup> body: and it shall be <sup>w</sup> as when a standard-bearer fainteth. 19 And the <sup>x</sup> remnant of the trees of his forest shall be few, so that a <sup>y</sup> child may <sup>z</sup> write them.

20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the <sup>a</sup> remnant of 'Īs-rā-ēl, and they that are <sup>b</sup> escaped of the house of <sup>c</sup> Jacob, <sup>d</sup> shall no more again lean upon <sup>e</sup> him that smote them, but shall <sup>f</sup> lean upon Jē-hō'-vāh, the <sup>g</sup> Holy One of 'Īs-rā-ēl, in <sup>h</sup> truth. 21 <sup>i</sup> A <sup>k</sup> remnant shall return, <sup>l</sup> even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God. 22 For <sup>m</sup> though thy people, 'Īs-rā-ēl, be as the <sup>n</sup> sand of the <sup>o</sup> sea, <sup>p</sup> only a remnant <sup>q</sup> of them shall return: a <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> destruction <sup>u</sup> is determined, overflowing with <sup>v</sup> righteousness. 23 For a full <sup>w</sup> end, and that determined, will the Lord, Jēhō'-vāh of hosts, make in the <sup>x</sup> midst of all the <sup>y</sup> earth.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Jē-hō'-vāh of hosts, O my people that dwellest in <sup>a</sup> Zī'ōn, <sup>b</sup> be not afraid of <sup>c</sup> the 'Ās-sūr-ān, though he <sup>d</sup> smite thee with the rod, and lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of KIT. V. 19, child—boy, DUHM, OR. GU. KIT. V. 20, Holy One—exalted one, GU. truth—sincerity, OR.; fidelity, DUHM; trust, KIT. V. 21, the mighty God—LIT. God the mighty one, Var. So ch. 9:6; the Hero-God, DUHM, GU. V. 22, only—but, Var. destruction—consumption, Var. R. determined—strictly decided upon, Var. V. 23, full end—consummation, R. full—make—YAHWEH doth work consumption and the strict decision, Var. Jehovah—YAHWEH (Ex. 6:3), Var.; Yahweh the God, GU. V. 24, Lord, Jehovah—Lord Yahweh the God, GU. though he smite—when he smiteth, Var. lift up—lifteth, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 12, I—He, SEPT. DUHM, GU. WHI. V. 13, them that sit on thrones—them that are strongly seated, Eng. marg. AE. Lo. Luz. V. 16, Jehovah—Yahweh (Ex. 6:3), many MSS. and editions. Vs. 19, 20, Duhm re-arranges as follows: 19a, b, 20a, b, 19c, 20c.

17  
m Ch. 30:33; 31:9.  
n See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
o See "Names of God," Gen. Ch. 27:4; [1.1. 33:12; Num. 11:1-3; Jer. 4:4; 7:20.  
p Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
q See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
18  
s See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
t Field, Num. 20:17.  
u Soul, Job 4:15.  
v Body, Num. 25:8.  
4 Or, as when a sick man pineth away.  
19 [1.9.  
w Remnant, Is. z See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
y Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
20  
z Ch. 1:9; 11:11, 16; 46:3.  
a See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
b Ch. 4:2; 37:31, 32.  
c Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
d See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
e II Ki. 16:7; II Chr. 28:20.  
f Ch. 17:7, 8; 50:10; II Chr. 14:11; [11.1. g Faith, Heb. h Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
i See "Holiness of God," Gen. 1:1. [14:6.  
j Truth, John 21  
5 Heb. shear jashub. See ch. 7:3.  
k See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
22  
l Rom. 9:27, 28.  
m Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
n Sea, Ex. 14:21  
6 Heb. in it.  
o Foreordination, Eph. 1:11.  
p Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
q Ch. 28:22; Dan. 9:27; Rom. 9:28.  
r Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
23  
s See "Teaching of Jesus," on "End," Lu. 2:21.  
t Ch. 6:12.  
7 Or, land.  
24  
u Zion, Is. 52:1.  
v Ch. 7:4; 12:2; 37:6.  
8 Heb. Asshur.  
w Ex. 5:14-16.

24  
a Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
25  
b Ch. 17:14; Hag. 2:6.  
c Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
d Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
f Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
26  
h Ch. 37:36-38.  
i Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
j Midianites, Ju. 6:1.  
k Ch. 9:4; Ju. 7:25; [10:4].  
l Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
m Or, as his rod was over the sea, so shall he do.  
n Rod, Num. 20:8.  
o Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
p Ex. 14:27.  
27  
p See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
q Day, Lev. 25:8.  
r Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
s Ch. 9:4; 14:25.  
t See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17; [27:11].  
u Yoke, Jer. 2:20.  
v Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
w Ch. 30:23; 55:2.  
x Fatness, Ps. 73:7; 119:70.  
y Hob. oil.  
28  
z Migron, I Sam. 14:2.  
a Michmash, I Sam. 13:2.  
b Baggage, I Sam. 10:22.  
29  
3 Or, Gela is our lodging, they cry. [10:8].  
4 Gela, II Chr. 31:15.  
5 Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
6 Gibeon, II Chr. 16:6.  
7 See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
30  
8 Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
9 Voice, Gen. 27:22; [11:34].  
10 Daughter, Ju. 1 Sam. 25:44.  
11 Josh. 21:18;  
12 Jer. 1:1.  
31  
13 Josh. 15:31;  
14 Jer. 39:42.  
15 Fugitive, Jer. 49:3.  
16 Or, make their households flee.  
32  
17 Noh, I Sam. 21:1.  
18 Ch. 19:16;  
19 Zech. 2:9.  
20 Hani, Gen. 10:12.

<sup>a</sup> Ē-gŷpt. 25 For yet a very <sup>b</sup> little while, and the <sup>c</sup> indignation against <sup>d</sup> thee shall be accomplished, and mine anger <sup>e</sup> shall be directed to his <sup>f</sup> destruction. 26 And Jē-hō-vāh of hosts will <sup>g</sup> stir up against him a <sup>h</sup> scourge, as in the slaughter of <sup>i</sup> Mid-ān at the <sup>k</sup> rock of Ō-rēb; and <sup>l</sup> his <sup>m</sup> rod will be over the <sup>n</sup> sea, and he will lift it up <sup>o</sup> after the manner of Ē-gŷpt. 27 And <sup>p</sup> it shall come to pass in that <sup>q</sup> day, that his <sup>r</sup> burden shall depart from off thy shoulder, and his <sup>s</sup> yoke from off thy <sup>t</sup> neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed by reason <sup>u</sup> of <sup>v</sup> fatness.

28 He is come to Ā-jāth, he is passed through <sup>w</sup> Mig-rōn; at <sup>x</sup> Mīch-māsh he layeth up his <sup>y</sup> baggage; 29 they are gone over the pass; <sup>z</sup> they have taken up their lodging at <sup>a</sup> Gē-lā; <sup>b</sup> Rā-māh <sup>c</sup> trembleth; <sup>d</sup> Gīb-zāh of <sup>e</sup> Saul is fled. 30 <sup>f</sup> Cry aloud with thy <sup>g</sup> voice, O <sup>h</sup> daughter of <sup>i</sup> Gāl-īm! hearken, O Lā-īsh-āh! O thou poor <sup>k</sup> Ān-ā-thōth! 31 <sup>l</sup> Mād-me-nāh is a <sup>m</sup> fugitive;

Var. Rend.—V. 25, shall be directed—(shall be) turned, Var.; omit, a. to—in, a. Oreb—Raven, MARTI, V. 27, be destroyed—fatness—burst by reason of fat, Ki. Ew. De. Or, a marg. by reason of fatness—from your shoulders, SEPT. WHI.; because of the anointing, a. V. 28, He advances (Lit.) goes up from Pene-Rimmon, comes upon "Ayyoth," passeth over to Migron, hands over his baggage to Michmash, WHI. V. 29, over—through, Var. they . . . Gela—They have bivouacked as their night quarter at Gela, WHI.; Gela has become our night-quarter, MARTI, KN. DE. OR. DUHM, PESIH. VULG. V. 30, Lāishah—Lāish, Var. O thou poor—Or, Aniyah! (i.e. Behanyah), Hi. Ge. Answer her, DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT. CH. EW. LOWTH, PESH. V. 31, flee for safety—save their goods by flight, Var.; gather themselves to flee, a. V. 32, This . . . shaketh—as yet shall he remain at Noh to-day, shaking, Var. V. 33, Lord, Jehovah—Lord Yahweh, God of, GU. will . . . terror—lops off the crown of the tree with the axe, DUHM; and its tallest branches shall be hewn down, WHI. terror—crash, CH. shall be—are being, MARTI, a. DUHM, shall be brought—are sinking, MARTI, V. 34, and . . . one—in his cedars the Lebanon-forest crumbles (sinks), MARTI) together, MARTI, GU. KIT. by a mighty one—through the axe, DUHM, mighty—majestical, Var. Chap. 11.—V. 3, And . . . Jehovah—Omit, DUHM; And

the inhabitants of Gē-līm <sup>a</sup> flee for safety. 32 This very day shall he halt at <sup>b</sup> Nōb; he <sup>c</sup> shaketh his <sup>d</sup> hand at the mount of the <sup>e</sup> daughter of <sup>f</sup> Zī-ōn, the <sup>g</sup> hill of <sup>h</sup> Jē-ry-sa-lēm.

33 Behold, the Lord, Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, will <sup>i</sup> lop the boughs with terror; and the <sup>j</sup> high of stature shall be hewn down, and the <sup>k</sup> lofty shall be brought low. 34 And he will cut down the thickets of the <sup>l</sup> forest with <sup>m</sup> iron, and <sup>n</sup> Lēb-ā-nōn shall fall by a mighty one.

11 And there shall come forth a <sup>a</sup> shoot out of the <sup>b</sup> stock of <sup>c</sup> Jēs-sē, and a <sup>d</sup> branch out of his roots shall bear <sup>e</sup> fruit. 2 And the <sup>f</sup> Spirit of Jē-hō-vāh shall rest upon him, the <sup>g</sup> spirit of <sup>h</sup> wisdom and <sup>i</sup> understanding, the spirit of counsel and <sup>j</sup> might, the spirit of <sup>k</sup> knowledge and of the <sup>l</sup> fear of Jē-hō-vāh. 3 And <sup>m</sup> his <sup>n</sup> delight shall be in the fear of Jē-hō-vāh; and he shall not <sup>o</sup> judge after the <sup>p</sup> sight of his <sup>q</sup> eyes, neither decide after the hearing of his <sup>r</sup> ears; 4 but with <sup>s</sup> righteousness shall he judge the <sup>t</sup> poor, and decide with equity for the <sup>u</sup> meek of the <sup>v</sup> earth; and

He (i.e. God) will cause a fear of Yahweh to rest on him, WHI. (after Sept.), his delight shall be—he shall smell a sweet savour, Ge. III. De.; or, he shall draw his breath, Ew. Meier, Naeg. Ch. Va. 3, 4, decide—arbitrate, Var.; reprove, a. V. 4, poor—helpless, CH. WHI. decide . . . earth—will give decision in equity for the lowly one of the land, WHI.

Var. Rend.—V. 25, to his destruction—against the world shall cease, Luz. Krochmal (grouping letters differently). V. 26, at the rock—Omit, DUHM, V. 27, Then in that day shall his burden (viz. of Assyria) pass away from upon thy shoulder, and his yoke shall be destroyed from upon thy neck (changing the last Hebrew words and adding to v. 28), DUHM, and his . . . fatness—and his fear from thee, and the yoke shall be destroyed from off your shoulders, Sept. partly Lo. Text corrupt, Weir. RS. Ch. V. 28, Prefix, [He is come up from Pene-Rimmon], DUHM, MARTI, GU. WHI. Chap. 11.—V. 3, And . . . Jehovah—Omit, Hi. Ch. (due to repetition from previous line), V. 4, earth—terrible, Krochmal, La. Gr. Ch.; tyrants, DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT.

q Ch. 1:8; Jer. 6:23.  
5 Another reading is, house.  
r Zion, Is. 52:1.  
s Hills, Num. 2:8. [I.S.  
t Jerusalem, Ju. 33.  
u Ch. 18:5; 27:11.  
v Ch. 37:24-36; Ez. 31:33; Amos 2:9.  
w See "Fide," Ps. 10:2.  
x See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
y See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
z Iron, I Chr. 22:3. [18:14.  
a Lebanon, Jer. 33:9; 37:24.  
1  
o See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
d Ch. 4:2; 53:2.  
e V. 10; ch. 9:7; Acts 13:24.  
f Jesse, I Sam. 16:1. [15:5.  
g Branch, John Ch. 6:13; Jer. 23:5; Zech. 3:8.  
h Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
2  
j See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
k Ch. 42:1; 48:16; 61:1; Mt. 3:16; John 1:32.  
l See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
m Spirit, Job 4:15.  
n Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
o John 16:13; I Cor. 1:30; Eph. 1:17; 18.  
p See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
q 11 Tim. 1:7.  
r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
s Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
3  
6 Or, he shall be of quick understanding.  
7 Heb. sent.  
8 See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u John 2:25;  
v Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
w Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
4  
x See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
y Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
z The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
a See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
8 Or, land.

<sup>a</sup> Or, *land*.  
 Ch. 49:2; Ps. 2:9; Mal. 4:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>c</sup> Breath, Acts 17:25.  
 d Ch. 30:28, 33; Job 4:9; II Thess. 2:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Lips, Job 2:10.  
<sup>f</sup> The wicked, Ex. 23:7.

<sup>g</sup> Eph. 6:14.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
<sup>i</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>j</sup> Loins, Is. 11:5.

<sup>k</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

<sup>m</sup> Ch. 65:25.  
<sup>n</sup> Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Goats," Deut. 14:4.

<sup>p</sup> Cal. Lu. 15:23.  
<sup>q</sup> Lion, Job 4:10.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>s</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.

<sup>t</sup> Bears, I Sam. 17:34.  
<sup>u</sup> Straw, I Ki. 4:28.

<sup>v</sup> Hole, Heb. 11:38.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Serpent," II Cor. 11:3.  
<sup>x</sup> Weaning Children, Gen. 3:16.

<sup>y</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 65:25; Job 5:23; Ez. 34:25; Hos. 2:18.

<sup>a</sup> See "Peace," Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>c</sup> Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>e</sup> Ch. 45:6; 52:10; 66:18-32; Ps. 98:2, 3; Hab. 2:14.  
<sup>f</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

<sup>g</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>h</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>i</sup> V. 1; Rom. 15:12; J. Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.  
<sup>j</sup> V. 12; Ch. 49:22; 62:10; John 3:14, 15; 12:32.  
<sup>k</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Lu. 2:32; Acts 11:18.  
<sup>n</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Rest," Heb. 4:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 14:3; 28:12; 30:15; 32:17, 18; Jer. 6:16; Hag. 2:9.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Heb. *gory*.

\* LOINS: Customs of People.—During Mourning, *Sackcloth upon*—Gen. 37:34; I Ki. 20:31, 32. During War, *Sword fastened upon*—II Sam. 20:8. Priests' Garments—Ex. 28:42; Ez. 44:18.

Used in Measurement.—Water to the Loins—Ex. 47:4. Strength in.—Job 40:16.

he shall smite the <sup>1</sup> earth with the <sup>2</sup> rod of his <sup>3</sup> mouth; and with the <sup>4</sup> breath of his <sup>5</sup> lips shall he slay the <sup>6</sup> wicked. 5 And <sup>7</sup> righteousness shall be the <sup>8</sup> girdle of his waist, and <sup>9</sup> faithfulness the girdle of his <sup>10</sup> loins.

6 And the <sup>11</sup> wolf shall dwell with the <sup>12</sup> lamb, and the <sup>13</sup> leopard shall lie down with the <sup>14</sup> kid; and the <sup>15</sup> calf and the young <sup>16</sup> lion and the <sup>17</sup> fatling together; and a little <sup>18</sup> child shall lead them. 7 And the <sup>19</sup> cow and the <sup>20</sup> bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat <sup>21</sup> straw like the <sup>22</sup> ox. 8 And the sucking child shall play on the <sup>23</sup> hole of the <sup>24</sup> asp, and the <sup>25</sup> weaned child shall put his <sup>26</sup> hand on the <sup>27</sup> adder's den. 9 They shall <sup>28</sup> not hurt nor destroy in all my <sup>29</sup> holy mountain; for the <sup>30</sup> earth shall be full of the <sup>31</sup> knowledge of Je-hō-vāh, as the <sup>32</sup> waters cover the <sup>33</sup> sea.

10 And it shall come to pass in that <sup>34</sup> day, that the <sup>35</sup> root of <sup>36</sup> Jē-sē, that standeth for an <sup>37</sup> ensign of the peoples, unto him shall the <sup>38</sup> nations <sup>39</sup> seek; and his <sup>40</sup> resting-place shall be <sup>41</sup> glorious.

Var. Read.—V. 5, waist—loins, *o. loins*—reins, *r*. V. 6, shall dwell—dwells, *OR*. shall lie—lies, *OR*. calf—<sup>1</sup> together—calf and bull and lion shall feed together, SEPT. calf and young lion shall feed together, DUHM. WHI. (?) MARTI, GU. and—while, *OR*. child—boy, KIT, *OR*. DUHM, GU. shall lead—leads, *OR*. V. 7, shall feed—become friends, DUHM, GU. shall lie—lie, *OR*. shall eat—eats, *OR*. V. 8, shall play—plays, *OR*. shall put—puts, *OR*. adder—great viper, CH.; basilisk, DUHM. *a. den*—fire-eye, DUHM, KIT; nest, MARTI, GU. V. 9, shall not hurt—hurt not, *OR*. shall be—is, *OR*. V. 11, will set—lift up, GU. will again—will again raise his hand, WHI. recover—*OR*, purchase (*Ex. 15:16*), Var.; win; WHI.; ransom, DUHM, MARTI.

<sup>10</sup> i Day, Lev. 25:8. <sup>j</sup> V. 1; Rom. 15:12. <sup>k</sup> Jesse, I Sam. 16:1. <sup>l</sup> V. 12; Ch. 49:22; 62:10; John 3:14, 15; 12:32. <sup>m</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32. <sup>n</sup> See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6. <sup>o</sup> Lu. 2:32; Acts 11:18. <sup>p</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24. <sup>q</sup> See "Rest," Heb. 4:4. <sup>r</sup> Ch. 14:3; 28:12; 30:15; 32:17, 18; Jer. 6:16; Hag. 2:9. <sup>s</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. <sup>t</sup> 2 Heb. *gory*.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord <sup>1</sup> will set his <sup>2</sup> hand again the second time to <sup>3</sup> recover the remnant of his people, that shall remain, from <sup>4</sup> Ās-sŭr-ā, and from <sup>5</sup> Ē-gŭpt, and from <sup>6</sup> Pāth-rōs, and from <sup>7</sup> Cūsh, and from <sup>8</sup> Ē-lām, and from <sup>9</sup> Shī-nār, and from <sup>10</sup> Hā-māth, and from the <sup>11</sup> islands of the <sup>12</sup> sea. 12 And he will set up an ensign for the nations, and will <sup>13</sup> assemble the outcasts of <sup>14</sup> Īs-ra-ēl, and gather together the dispersed of <sup>15</sup> Jū-dāh from the <sup>16</sup> four corners of the earth. 13 The <sup>17</sup> envy also of <sup>18</sup> Ē-phrā-īm shall depart, and they that vex <sup>19</sup> Jū-dāh shall be cut off: <sup>20</sup> Ē-phrā-īm shall not envy Jū-dāh, and Jū-dāh shall not vex <sup>21</sup> Ē-phrā-īm. 14 And they shall <sup>22</sup> fly down upon the shoulder of the <sup>23</sup> Phī-lis-tīnes on the <sup>24</sup> west; together shall they <sup>25</sup> despoil the <sup>26</sup> children of the east: they shall <sup>27</sup> put forth their hand upon <sup>28</sup> Ē-dōm and <sup>29</sup> Mō-āb; and the children of <sup>30</sup> Ām-mōn shall <sup>31</sup> obey them. 15 And <sup>32</sup> Je-hō-vāh will <sup>33</sup> utterly destroy the <sup>34</sup> tongue of the <sup>35</sup> Ē-gŭpti-ān sea; and with his <sup>36</sup> scorch-

GU. OR. islands—*OR*, coasts, Var. of Judah—Jewesses, DUHM, GU. V. 13, shall depart—shall have departed, *OR*. they that vex—*OR*, vexations in, *Gu. Ex. Km. a. marg.* V. 14, shoulder—slope, GU. despoil—spoil, *r*. V. 15, And . . . destroy—Yahweh strikes with his ban, *OR*; And he will dry up, WHI.; *Lit.*, lay under a ban. *But see Var. Read.*, Var. and . . . River—and swings his hand over the Euphrates through (by means of) the heat of his blowing, DUHM, MARTI. scorching wind—violent wind, SEPT. VULG. SYR.

Var. Read.—V. 15, utterly destroy—dry up, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Vulg. Lo. Diestd.* WHI.; 'dry out', DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT.

<sup>s</sup> Edom, Num. 20:18. <sup>t</sup> Ch. 63:1; Dan. 11:41; Joel 3:19; Amos 9:12. <sup>u</sup> Moab, Ju. 11:18. <sup>v</sup> Ch. 16:14; 25:10. <sup>w</sup> Ammonites, Ju. 10:6. <sup>x</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7. <sup>y</sup> Ch. 14:2; II Sam. 12:26-29. <sup>z</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>a</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14. <sup>b</sup> Ch. 43:16; 44:27; 50:2; 51:10, 11. <sup>c</sup> See "Ban," Ex. 44:29. <sup>d</sup> Heb. *devote*. <sup>e</sup> Tongue, Jas. 3:5. <sup>f</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21. <sup>g</sup> See "Heat," Lu. 12:65.

Suffering of.—Ps. 38:7. Filled with Anguish—Is. 21:3; Jer. 30:6; Nah. 2:10.

Fruits of.—Gen. 46:26; Ex. 1:5; Acts 2:30; Heb. 7:5, 10.

Illustrative of Close Union.—Cleaveth to—Jer. 13:11.

Girding of Loins.—With Girdle—Job 12:18; Ez. 23:15. Elijah girded—I Ki. 18:46. With Leather—I Ki. 1:8; Mt.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *will again the second time recover with his hand*.  
<sup>t</sup> Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *purchase*. See Ex. 15:18.

<sup>u</sup> Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.

<sup>v</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

<sup>w</sup> Pathos, Jer. 44:1.

<sup>x</sup> Ethiopia, Esth. 1:1.

<sup>y</sup> Elam, Gen. 10:22.

<sup>z</sup> See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.

<sup>a</sup> Islands, Esth. 10:1.

<sup>b</sup> Or, *coast-lands*. See Ex. 14:1.

<sup>c</sup> Ch. 56:8; Zeph. 3:10; Zech. 10:6.

<sup>d</sup> See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.

<sup>e</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

<sup>f</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>g</sup> See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.

<sup>h</sup> See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.

<sup>i</sup> Ch. 9:21; Jer. 3:18; Ez. 37:16, 17, 22; Hos. 1:11.

<sup>j</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

<sup>k</sup> Kingdom of Judah, II Ki. 12:23.

<sup>l</sup> Or, *in Judah*.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 48:40; 49:22; Hab. 1:8.

<sup>n</sup> Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

<sup>o</sup> Ch. 9:12.

<sup>p</sup> See "Spoil," Is. 9:3.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 49:28.

<sup>r</sup> See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

<sup>s</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.



<sup>a</sup> Ch. 24:1; 34:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>c</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.

<sup>f</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>g</sup> V. 9; ch. 2:12; 10:3; 34:2, 8; 61:2; Ez. 30:3; Amos 5:18; Zeph. 1:7.  
<sup>h</sup> See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 10:25; 14:23; Joel 1:15.  
<sup>k</sup> God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. *Shaddai*. See Gen. 17:1.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 7:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 19:1; Ex. 21:7; Nah. 2:10.

<sup>q</sup> Ch. 21:3; II Ki. 19:26; Jer. 46:5.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Pain," Rev. 21:4.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, *they shall take hold of pangs and sorrows*.  
<sup>t</sup> Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 26:17; Jer. 4:31; John 16:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9; [4:19].  
<sup>w</sup> Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
<sup>x</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.

<sup>y</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>z</sup> Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>aa</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>ab</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

<sup>ac</sup> Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
<sup>ad</sup> Ch. 5:30; Joel 2:10; Mt. 24:29; Mk. 13:24; Lu. 21:25.  
<sup>ae</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15; <sup>d</sup> See "Astronomy," I Cor. 15:40.  
<sup>af</sup> Light, Ps. 74:16. <sup>f</sup> Ch. 24:23; 50:3; Acts 2:20. <sup>g</sup> Sun, Ps. 136:8. <sup>h</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9. <sup>i</sup> Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
<sup>aj</sup> World, Rev. 10:8. <sup>k</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10. <sup>l</sup> Ch. 3:11; 14:14.5. <sup>m</sup> Ch. 2:11; 23:9; Dan. 5:22, 23. <sup>n</sup> Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>ao</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. <sup>p</sup> Jer. 48:29.  
<sup>aq</sup> Ch. 25:3; 29:5, 20; 49:25.

<sup>ar</sup> 10:24. Bringing of Ark to Camp—I Sam. 4:5, 6. To Jerusalem—II Sam. 6:15; I Chr. 15:28. Fall of Jericho—Josh. 6:10, 16, 20. War—Ju. 15:14; I Sam. 17:20, 52; II Chr. 13:15; Job 30:25; Amos 1:14; 2:2.

<sup>as</sup> Thanksgiving to Jehovah.—II Chr. 15:14; Ps. 41:15; Pr. 11:10; Is. 12:6; 42:11; 44:23 (*Fig.*); Jer. 31:7; Zeph. 3:14; Zech. 9:9. Joy—Ezra 3:11, 12, 13; Job 38:7; Ps. 6:11; 32:9, 16. Because of Wine.—Ps. 78:65. Oration of Herod—Acts 12:22. For Mastery—Ex. 32:17, 18.  
<sup>at</sup> In Prophecy.—Num. 23:21; Josh. 6:5; Jer. 20:16; 25:30; 48:33; 50:15; 51:14; Ez. 21:22; Amos 1:14; 2:2; Zech. 4:7; I Thess. 4:16.

ons of his indignation, <sup>a b c d</sup> to destroy the whole 'land.

6 'Wail ye; for the <sup>h</sup> day of Je-hō-vāh is 'at hand; as 'destruction from <sup>k i</sup> the Almighty shall it come. 7 Therefore shall all 'hands be feeble, and every 'heart of 'man <sup>o</sup> shall melt: 8 and they shall be 'dismayed; <sup>q</sup> pangs and 'sorrows shall take hold of *them*; they shall be in 'pain as a 'woman in 'travail: they shall look in amazement one at another; their 'faces shall be faces of flame. 9 Behold, the <sup>w x</sup> day of Je-hō-vāh cometh, cruel, with wrath and fierce 'anger; to make the land a desolation, and to destroy the 'sinners thereof out of it. 10 For the <sup>a b</sup> stars of 'heaven and the 'constellations thereof shall not give their 'light; the 'sun shall be <sup>h</sup> darkened in its going forth, and the 'moon shall not cause its light to shine. 11 And I will punish the 'world for *their* <sup>k</sup> evil, and the 'wicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the 'arrogancy of the <sup>o</sup> proud to cease, and will lay low the 'haughtiness of the 'terrible.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 5 (*cont.*), land—earth, GU. OR. V. 6. Wail—Howl, r. the Almighty—Shaddai, Var. V. 7. shall . . . feeble—become slack . . . WHI. Va. 7.8. shall melt . . . dismayed—melts—and is filled with consternation, WHI. (*Include in v. 7.*) V. 8. pangs . . . flame—Spasms and agonies seize [them]; as a woman that brings forth they writhe. One stares in amazement at his fellow; flaming faces are their faces, WHI. look in amazement—be amazed, n. V. 9. the day of Jehovah—he

12 I will make a man more 'rare than 'fine gold, even a man than the pure gold of 'Ō-phir. 13 Therefore I will make the 'heavens to tremble, and the 'earth shall be 'shaken out of its place, in the wrath of Je-hō-vāh of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger. 14 And it shall come to pass, that <sup>z</sup> as the chased <sup>u v</sup> roe, and as <sup>u v</sup> sheep that no <sup>b</sup> man gathereth, 'they shall turn every man to his own people, and shall flee every man to his own land. 15 Every one that is found shall be <sup>e</sup> thrust through; and every one that is 'taken shall fall by the 'sword. 16 Their <sup>h</sup> infants also shall be dashed in pieces before their 'eyes; their 'houses shall be 'rified, and their 'wives <sup>o</sup> ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the <sup>h</sup> Mēdeš against them, who shall not regard 'silver, and as for gold, they shall 'not delight in it. 18 And *their* 'bows shall dash the 'young men in pieces; and 'they shall have no <sup>u</sup> pity on the <sup>z</sup> fruit of the womb; their 'eye shall not spare 'children. 19 And <sup>a b</sup> Bāb-<sup>l</sup>ōn, the 'glory of kingdoms, the a cruel one, MARTI, DUHM, GU. to . . . it—making the land a desolation, destroying sinners from off it. WHI. land—earth, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. V. 10. stars of—stars in (= of the constellations), KIT. constellations—Heb. Kesilim, i.e. Orions (*Sept. Pesh. Targ.*); Orions, DUHM, MARTI, OR. GU. KIT. WHI. cause . . . shine—shine [any more], GU. cause its light to—*Omū*, MARTI. V. 11. punish—visit, DUHM, MARTI, OR. terrible—violent, WHI. V. 12. a man—men, Var. more rare—dearer, DUHM, KIT. a man—people, Var. V. 13. I . . . to—the heavens shall, WHI. DUHM, MARTI, GU. in the wrath—at the wrath, VAR. V. 14. it . . . that—it happens them that, MARTI, OR. roe—gazelle, WHI. a *margin*. V. 15. through—through by the sword, DUHM, GU. MARTI. fall by the sword—fall, DUHM, MARTI, GU. V. 16. rified—spoiled, n. V. 17. shall not regard—regards not, GU. KIT. OR. DUHM. they shall—they do, DUHM, KIT. OR. GU. V. 18. And . . . pieces—' and bows 'youths . . . shall be dashed to pieces, DUHM; and all young men they crush and all young maidens are smashed, MARTI. shall . . . on—do not pity, DUHM, GU. OR. shall not—do not, DUHM, GU. OR.

<sup>z</sup> Fruit, Lev. 23:40. <sup>y</sup> Ex. 9:5, 10. <sup>z</sup> Children suffer for sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16. <sup>a</sup> Babylon, II Ki. 25:13. <sup>b</sup> Ch. 21:9; 47:5, 8; 48:14. <sup>c</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.

<sup>r</sup> Ch. 4:1; 6:11, 12.  
<sup>s</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21. <sup>y</sup> 9:28.  
<sup>t</sup> Ophir, I Ki. 10:21.

<sup>u</sup> Ch. 24:4; 51:6.  
<sup>v</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 2:10; 24:1, 19, 20; Ps. 18:7; Jer. 10:10; Amos 8:8; Hag. 2:6.

<sup>x</sup> Ch. 17:13; 21:15; 22:3; 33:3.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, *gazelle*.  
<sup>a</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>b</sup> I Ki. 22:17; Mt. 9:36; Mk. 6:34; I Pet. 2:25.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Shepherd," Ps. 23:1.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>e</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 14:19; Jer. 50:25; 51:3, 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Or, *joined thereunto*.  
<sup>h</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.

<sup>i</sup> See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>j</sup> V. 18; ch. 14:21; Ps. 137:8, 9; Hos. 10:14; Nah. 3:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>l</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Spoil," Is. 9:3; [7:16].  
<sup>p</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>q</sup> Cruelty to Women taken in Captivity, Ruth 3:9.

<sup>r</sup> Medes, Esth. 1:3.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 21:2; Jer. 51:11; Dan. 5:28, 31.  
<sup>t</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>u</sup> Pr. 6:34, 35.

<sup>v</sup> See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
<sup>w</sup> Young Men, I John 2:14.  
<sup>x</sup> II Ki. 8:12; II Chr. 36:17.  
<sup>y</sup> Pity, 103:13.

<sup>z</sup> Children suffer for sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16. <sup>a</sup> Babylon, II Ki. 25:13. <sup>b</sup> Ch. 21:9; 47:5, 8; 48:14. <sup>c</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.

<sup>19</sup>  
a Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
b Dan. 4:30; Rev. 18:11-16, 19.  
c Chaldees, II Ki. 21:2.  
d Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.

<sup>20</sup>  
e See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
f Ch. 14:23; 34:10-15; Jer. 51:37-43.  
g See "Arabia," II Chr. 17:11.  
h Tent, Num. 21:5.  
i Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.  
j Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
k Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.

<sup>21</sup>  
l Ch. 34:11-15; Zeph. 2:14.  
m Beasts, Rev. 15:2. [2:20].  
n Animals, Gen. 1:24.  
o Desert, Jer. 17:6. [24:10].  
p House, D. ut.  
q See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
r Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.

<sup>22</sup>  
1 Heb. *howling creatures*.  
s Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
t Or, *answer*.  
2 See "Pal-ace," Dan. 8:2.  
u See "Foreor-dination," Eph. 1:11.  
v Day, Lev. 25:8.

<sup>1</sup>  
w Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
y See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
z Choice, I Ki. 10:21.  
a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

b See "Captiv-ity," Num. 24:22; [24:15].  
c Land, Gen. 11:19.  
d Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

<sup>2</sup>  
e Ch. 49:22.  
f Ch. 15:14; 49:24; 54:3.  
g See "Bond-age," John 8:34.  
h Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
i Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
j Handmaids, II Sam. 6:22.  
k Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
l Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
m Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

<sup>a b</sup> beauty of the 'Chāl-dē'ānš' pride, shall be as when God over-threw 'Sōd'ōm and Gō-mōr'rah. 20 ' ' It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the 'Ā-rā'bī-ān pitch <sup>a</sup> tent there; neither shall 'shepherds make their <sup>k</sup> flocks to lie down there. 21 But <sup>l m n</sup> wild beasts of the 'desert shall lie there; and their <sup>p</sup> houses shall be full of "dole-ful creatures; and <sup>q</sup> ostriches shall dwell there, and wild goats shall <sup>r</sup> dance there. 22 And <sup>n</sup> wolves shall <sup>2</sup> cry in their 'castles, and <sup>a</sup> jackals in the pleasant palaces: and her time <sup>u</sup> is near to come, and her <sup>v</sup> days shall not be prolonged.

**14** For Jē-hō'vāh will <sup>z y</sup> have compassion on <sup>z y</sup> Jacob, and will yet <sup>2</sup> choose <sup>a</sup> Is'ra-ēl, and <sup>b</sup> set them in their own 'land: and the 'sojourner shall join himself with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob. 2 And the 'peoples shall <sup>1</sup> take them, and bring them to their place; and the house of Is'ra-ēl shall <sup>a b</sup> possess them in the land of Jē-hō'vāh 'for servants and for <sup>1</sup> handmaids: <sup>k</sup> and they shall take them <sup>1</sup> captive whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their <sup>m</sup> oppressors.

Var. Rend.—V. 21. wild . . . desert—wild cats, WHI. MARTI. shall lie—lie, OR. shall be—are, OR. doleful creatures—horn-owls, DUHM. GU. OR. MAITI. ostriches—young ostriches, OR. shall dwell—dwell, OR. KIT. wild goats—Or, he-goats (*so literally*), Alexander, R. marg.; satyrs, DUHM, MARTI, a; field-devils, OR. KIT.; goat-spirits, GU. shall dance—dance, OR. KIT. V. 22. wolves—wild dogs, GU.; howlers, DUHM; jackals (*Per-haps*, hyenas), WHI. shall cry—cry, OR. KIT.; howl, GU.; sing, DUHM. Chap. 14.—V. 1. Sojourner—stranger, R. V. 3. sorrow . . . trouble—sorrow and thine agony, WHI. V. 4. parable—prov-erb, A.V.; ode, Var.; satire, GU. OR. KIT.; song, MARTI. How . . . ceased!—O how has the oppressor become still—still the turmoil! WHI. V. 5. Jehovah hath broken—Broken is, GU. the rulers—tyrants, DUHM, GU. V. 6. that—Which, Var. that . . . restrained—subjugating nations in wrath—with subjugation unrestrained, WHI. persecution—suppres-sion, DUHM, GU. that none restrained—without end, KIT. OR. DUHM. V. 8.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that Jē-hō'vāh shall give thee <sup>n o</sup> rest from thy <sup>p</sup> sorrow, and from thy <sup>q</sup> trouble, and from the hard service wherein thou wast made to serve, <sup>4</sup> that thou shalt take up this <sup>r</sup> 'parable against the 'king of "Bāb'ylōn, and say, How hath the <sup>w</sup> 'op-pressor ceased! 5 <sup>v</sup> Jē-hō'vāh hath broken the <sup>2</sup> staff of the <sup>a</sup> wicked, the <sup>b</sup> sceptre of the rulers; 6 <sup>c</sup> that smote the peoples in wrath with a continual stroke, that ruled the <sup>d</sup> nations in <sup>e</sup> anger, with a <sup>f</sup> persecution that none restrained. 7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into <sup>g</sup> singing. 8 Yea, the <sup>h</sup> fir-trees <sup>i</sup> rejoice at thee, and the cedars of <sup>j</sup> Lēb'ā-nōn, say-  
ing, Since thou art laid low, no <sup>k</sup> hewer is come up against us. 9 <sup>l</sup> Shē'ōl from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy com-ing; it stirreth up <sup>m</sup> the dead for thee, even all the <sup>n</sup> chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their <sup>o</sup> thrones all the <sup>p</sup> kings of the nations. 10 <sup>q</sup> All they shall answer and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us? 11 Thy <sup>r</sup> pomp is brought down to Shē'ōl, and the noise of thy viols: the <sup>s</sup> 'worm is spread

Yea—Also, OR.; Even, KIT. art laid low—hast retired (in sleep), OR. low—down, R. is come—cometh, Var. V. 9. Hades beneath is in excitement at thee—to greet thine arrival: Arousing shades at thy com-ing—all chieftains of the earth; making to rise from their seats—all the kings of the earth, WHI. Sheol—Hell, R. dead—shades, Var. MARTI, OR. a *maro*, chief ones—bell-wothers, Kay. (*Id.* he-goats). Var.; rams, MARTI, OR. V. 10. shall answer—answer, WHI. art thou also—? Thou too, . . . DUHM, MARTI. V. 11. pomp—pride, GU.; majesty, KIT. DUHM, MARTI. viols—harps, DUHM, GU. OR. MARTI, KIT.; psalteries, Var. Sheol—hell, R. worm—maggot, Kay. KIT.; corruption, MARTI, GU. DUHM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 4. golden city—involent dealing, Ge. Hi. Ev. Luz. Kn. Ch. Naag. Dr. Br. after Sept. Targ. (U); tyranny, OR.; assault, MARTI, DUHM; abuse, GU.; lordly fury, KIT. V. 6. per-secution that—rule (which), Sept. Targ. Ge. Hi. Ev.

<sup>3</sup>  
n Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
o Ch. 11:10; 40:2; Ezra 9:8, 9; Jer. 30:10; 46:27.  
p Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
q Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

<sup>4</sup>  
r Parables of the Old Testa-ment, II Sam. 12:1.  
s See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t Nebuchadnezar, Dan. 3:1.  
u Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
v Ch. 9:4; 13:11; 16:4; 49:26; 51:13; 54:14.  
w Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
x Or, *cractress*.  
y City, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>5</sup>  
y Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
a The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
b Sceptre, Esth. 5:2.

<sup>6</sup>  
c Ch. 10:14; 47:6.  
d Or, *he that smote . . . is persecuted, and none hindered*.  
e Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
f Answer, Pr. 15:1.  
g Persecution, II Ki. 18:4.

<sup>7</sup>  
h See "Song," Ex. 15:1.

<sup>8</sup>  
i See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
j Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
k See "Trades and Arts," Ia. 40:19.

<sup>9</sup>  
l Sheol, Job 7:9.  
m Death, Rom. 5:12.  
n Or, *the shades*.  
o Heb. *Reph-aim*.  
p Heb. *he-goats*.  
q Throne, Acts. 12:21.  
r Kings, Deut. 17:15.

<sup>10</sup>  
s Ps. 32:21.  
<sup>11</sup>  
t Ch. 5:14; Es. 28:13.  
u Worm, Ia. 66:24.



<sup>a</sup> Ch. 34:4; Lu. 10:18; Rev. 9:1.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Stars," Ps. 136:8.  
<sup>c</sup> II Pet. 1:19; Rev. 2:28; 22:16.  
<sup>d</sup> Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 10:13.

<sup>g</sup> See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Ez. 26:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Dan. 5:22; 8:10; II Thess. 2:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Throne, Acts 12:21.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>o</sup> Congregation, Heb. 2:12.

<sup>p</sup> See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:30.  
<sup>q</sup> One God alone, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>r</sup> Ch. 47:11; Ez. 28:8; Mt. 11:23; Lu. 10:13.  
<sup>s</sup> Sheol, Job 7:9.  
<sup>t</sup> Fit, II Sam. 23:20.

<sup>u</sup> Rev. 18:9, 18.  
<sup>v</sup> V. 6; Ps. 52:7; Jer. 50:23.  
<sup>w</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>y</sup> World, Rev. 10:6.  
<sup>z</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Joel 2:3.

<sup>b</sup> Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 45:13;  
<sup>d</sup> II Ki. 15:29;  
<sup>e</sup> 24:14-16.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
<sup>h</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9.

<sup>i</sup> Kings, Deut. 17:17.  
<sup>j</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>k</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
<sup>l</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>m</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.

<sup>n</sup> Ch. 22:16-18; I Ki. 21:19;  
<sup>o</sup> Jer. 8:1, 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.

under thee, and worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O day-star, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, that didst lay low the nations! 13 And thou saidst in thy heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; and I will sit upon the mount of congregation, in the uttermost parts of the north; 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High. 15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to She'ol, to the uttermost parts of the pit. 16 They that see thee shall gaze at thee, they shall consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; 17 that made the world as a wilderness, and overthrew the cities thereof; that let not loose his prisoners to their home? 18 All the kings of the nations, all of them, sleep in glory, every one in his own house. 19 But thou art cast forth away from thy sepulchre like an abominable branch, clothed with the slain, that are thrust through

Var. Read.—V. 12. day-star—*Lit.* Shining One, Var. day-star... morning—Lucifer, son of Aurora! DUHM; radiant star of the morning! GU; Son of the first-light, son of Aurora! MARTI. V. 13. mount of congregation—mountain of the assembly (of divine beings—the Babylonian Olympus), congregation—the gods, DUHM, GU. Vs. 13, 15. uttermost parts—recesses, Var. V. 15. Yet—But, GU; Only, DUHM, MARTI, KIT; Verily, OR. shalt be—art, Var. OR. V. 16. shall—omit, Var. V. 17. let... home—released not his prisoners homewards? Var. to their home—no one to his home, MARTI, BUD. CH. V. 19. clothed with—wrapped up (as in a winding sheet) in, Bunsen; covered over with, Ge. OR. dead body—despised carcass, OR. V. 20. from thy grave as a despised branch... clothed (with slain): [Thy fathers] wilt thou not join them in burial, Because thou hast ruined the land, slain people. The seed of the evil doer shall not be mentioned forever, DUHM. Thou... burial—With those that descend to the chamber of stones—thou shalt not be joined, GU; E'en with thy fathers thou art not united—in burial, WHI. V. 21. children—sons, DUHM, MARTI, OR. KIT. fa-

ther—with the sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a dead body trodden under foot. 20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, thou hast slain thy people; the seed of evil-doers shall not be named for ever.

21 Prepare ye slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers, that they rise not up, and possess the earth, and fill the face of the world with cities. 22 And I will rise up against them, saith Je-hō-vāh of hosts, and cut off from Bāb-ylōn name and remnant, and son and son's son, saith Je-hō-vāh. 23 I will also make it a possession for the porcupine, and pools of water; and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith Je-hō-vāh of hosts.

24 Je-hō-vāh of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely, as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand: 25 that I will break the Ās-sūr-ī-ān in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulder. 26 This

thers—father, MARTI, DUHM, GU. cities—Or, adversaries, *Targ. Ge. Kn.* V. 22. will rise—rise, OR. name—renown, WHI. son and son's son—offshoot and offspring, Var.; shoot and shooting, GU. OR.; shoot and sprout, DUHM, MARTI, scion and seed, WHI. V. 23. will also make—make, KIT, DUHM, OR. porcupine—So *Ge. Hi. De.* bitter, *Tristram, Houghton, Ca. GU.* KIT. will sweep, sweep, DUHM, OR. KIT. saith—utterance of, OR. V. 24. shall it come—it comes, DUHM, OR. V. 25. their—his, MARTI, DUHM, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 12. that... nations—lying stiff upon! MARTI. Vs. 17, 18. DUHM adds 18a to v. 17. GU. adds 18b to v. 17. V. 19. But thou art cast away among the slain, the sword-pierced ones, thou goest down to the bottom of the pit like a carcass trodden under foot, MARTI. Vs. 19, 20. that go... joined with them—as a carcass trodden under foot. Those that are gone down to the stones of the pit, with those shalt thou not be joined, *Ew.* V. 21. cities—heaps (i.e. ruins), *Ht. Ch. (L.)*; tyrants, *Ew.* (two letters inserted); city—ruins, KIT; omit, BI. WHI.

<sup>n</sup> See "Abomination," Lev. 7:21. [15:5.  
<sup>o</sup> Branch, John  
<sup>p</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.  
<sup>q</sup> Or, as the raiment of those that are slain,  
<sup>r</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>t</sup> Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 5:25.  
<sup>v</sup> Body, Num. 25:8.  
<sup>w</sup> Foot, Gen. 18:4.

<sup>x</sup> 20  
<sup>y</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>z</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>a</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Evil," Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>c</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

<sup>d</sup> 21  
<sup>e</sup> Or, a place of slaughter.  
<sup>f</sup> Children suffer for the Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 13:16; Ex. 20:5; Lev. 26:39; Mt. 23:35.  
<sup>h</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 27:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.

<sup>k</sup> 22  
<sup>l</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 26:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Remnant, ch. 1:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>p</sup> 23  
<sup>q</sup> Possession, Mk. 10:22.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Pools, John 9:7.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 13:6; I Ki. 14:10.

<sup>u</sup> 24  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 45:23;  
<sup>w</sup> 49:18; 54:9;  
<sup>x</sup> 62:8.  
<sup>y</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>z</sup> Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 46:11;  
<sup>b</sup> 53:8; Job 23:13; Acts 4:28.  
<sup>c</sup> Purpose, Eph. 3:11.

<sup>d</sup> 25  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 10:12;  
<sup>f</sup> 30:31; 31:8;  
<sup>g</sup> 37:7, 36-38.  
<sup>h</sup> Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
<sup>i</sup> Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>j</sup> Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
<sup>k</sup> Burden, Ps. 53:22.

<sup>a</sup> Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
<sup>b</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Hand stretched out, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>d</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>e</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>f</sup> II Ki. 16:20; II Chr. 28:27.  
<sup>g</sup> Ahaz, II Chr. 28:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 13:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, oracle.

<sup>k</sup> Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 2:6; 11:14; Jer. 47:1-7.  
<sup>m</sup> Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Rod, Num. 20:8.  
<sup>o</sup> II Chr. 26:6.  
<sup>p</sup> Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.  
<sup>q</sup> Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 30:6.

<sup>s</sup> First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
<sup>t</sup> The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 3:14, 15; 7:21, 22; 11:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 8:21; 9:20; 51:19.  
<sup>x</sup> Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 25:16, 20; Zech. 9:5, 6.

<sup>z</sup> Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>a</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>b</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 1:14.  
<sup>e</sup> The North, Jer. 47:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 34:16.  
<sup>g</sup> Or, none stand aloof at his appointed times.

<sup>h</sup> Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
<sup>i</sup> Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 26:1; 28:16; 44:28; 54:11; Ps. 87:1, 5; 102:16.  
<sup>k</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 4:6; 25:4; 57:13; Zeph. 3:12.  
<sup>m</sup> 11:10; Jas. 2:5.  
<sup>n</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Israel the Chosen People of God. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

is the <sup>a</sup> purpose that is purposed upon the whole <sup>b</sup> earth; and this is the <sup>c</sup> hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. 27 For Je-hō-vāh of hosts hath purposed, and <sup>d</sup> who shall annul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the <sup>e</sup> year that king <sup>f</sup> Ā-hāz <sup>g</sup> died was this <sup>h</sup> burden.

29 <sup>i</sup> Rejoice not, O <sup>k</sup> Philistines-<sup>l</sup>ā, all of thee, because the <sup>m</sup> rod that <sup>n</sup> smote thee is broken; for out of the <sup>o</sup> serpent's root shall come forth an <sup>p</sup> adder, and his <sup>q</sup> fruit shall be a <sup>r</sup> fiery flying serpent. 30 And the <sup>s</sup> first-born of the <sup>t</sup> poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety; and I will kill thy root with <sup>u</sup> famine, and thy <sup>v</sup> remnant shall be <sup>w</sup> slain. 31 Howl, O <sup>x</sup> gate; <sup>y</sup> cry, O <sup>z</sup> city; thou art melted away, O Philistines-<sup>a</sup>ā, all of thee; for there cometh a <sup>b</sup> smoke out of the <sup>c</sup> north, and <sup>d</sup> there is no straggler in his ranks.

32 What then shall one answer the <sup>e</sup> messengers of the <sup>f</sup> nation? That <sup>g</sup> Je-hō-vāh hath founded <sup>h</sup> Zī-<sup>i</sup>ōn, and <sup>j</sup> in her shall the <sup>k</sup> afflicted of <sup>l</sup> his people take refuge.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 26. out upon—over, DUHM. V. 27. For—For if, GU. OR. and who—who, GU. OR. annul—disannul, s. V. 28. burden—oracle (ch. 13:1). Var. DUHM, OR.; utterance, GU. V. 29. Philistia, all of thee—entire Philistia, Var. adder—See on ch. 11:8. fiery flying serpent—winged dragon, MARTI, OR. KIT.; dragon, GU.; saraf, WHI. DUHM. V. 30. And the abased shall pasture on my mountains, and the poor shall lie in safety: Yet I will slay with famine thy seed, and thy remnant shall one kill, WHI. And . . . feed—The lowly shall have pasture on my hills, MARTI, GU. (following CH.). shall be slain—will I slay, GU.; will he slay, OR. V. 31. thou . . . Philistia—faint, O Philistia, Var.; Be melted away, Philistia, WHI.; Despair completely, DUHM, MARTI; Tremble all Philistia, GU. ranks—troops, Var. V. 32. What . . . nation—And what will [my people] answer the messengers of the nation . . . DUHM, WHI. (V. 1). founded—fortified, OR. Chap. 15.—V. 1. burden—oracle, Var. (so always) DUHM, OR. MARTI; utterance, GU. For (both times)—Yes, Or. H. Ew. Ch. GU.; That, DUHM; Aye, OR. MARTI; Ah, WHI. Ar. . . nought—Ar. Moab was overwhelmed—was destroyed, WHI. Kir . . . nought—Kir-

**15** The <sup>m</sup> burden of <sup>n</sup> Mō-<sup>o</sup>āb.

For <sup>a</sup> in a <sup>b</sup> night <sup>c</sup> Ār of Mō-<sup>d</sup>āb is laid waste, and brought to nought; for <sup>e</sup> in a night <sup>f</sup> Kir of Mō-<sup>g</sup>āb is laid waste, and brought to nought. 2 <sup>h</sup> They are gone up to <sup>i</sup> Bā-<sup>j</sup>yth, and to <sup>k</sup> Dī-<sup>l</sup>bōn, to the <sup>m</sup> high places, to <sup>n</sup> weep: Mō-<sup>o</sup>āb waileth <sup>p</sup> over <sup>q</sup> Nē-<sup>r</sup>ābō, and <sup>s</sup> over Mēd-<sup>t</sup>ā-bā; on all their <sup>u</sup> heads is <sup>v</sup> baldness, every <sup>w</sup> beard is cut off. 3 In their <sup>x</sup> streets they gird themselves with <sup>y</sup> sackcloth; <sup>z</sup> on their <sup>a</sup> housetops, and in their broad places, every one waileth, <sup>b</sup> weeping abundantly. 4 And <sup>c</sup> Hēsh-<sup>d</sup>bōn crieth out, and E-<sup>e</sup>lē-<sup>f</sup>ā-lēh; their <sup>g</sup> voice is heard even unto <sup>h</sup> Jā-<sup>i</sup>hāz: therefore the <sup>j</sup> armed men of Mō-<sup>k</sup>āb cry aloud; his <sup>l</sup> soul <sup>m</sup> trembleth within him. 5 My heart crieth out for Mō-<sup>n</sup>āb; her <sup>o</sup> nobles <sup>p</sup> flee unto <sup>q</sup> Zō-<sup>r</sup>ār, <sup>s</sup> to Ēg-<sup>t</sup>lāth-she-<sup>u</sup>lsh-<sup>v</sup>āh: for by the <sup>w</sup> ascent of Lū-<sup>x</sup>hith with weeping they go up; for in the way of <sup>y</sup> Hōr-<sup>z</sup>ō-nā-<sup>a</sup>īm they raise up a cry of destruction.

Moab was overwhelmed—was destroyed, WHI. V. 2. They . . . weep—The daughter (dwellers, GU.) of Dibon (Bat-Dibon) ascends the hills to weep, DUHM, GU. MARTI; Ha-Baith and Dibon ascend the heights, &c., KIT.; The ascent to the temple and Dibon to the heights to weep, OR.; 'One has gone up to the sanctuary and Dibon high places to weep, WHI. Moab . . . Medeba—upon Nebo and over Medeba laments Moab, OR.; On Nebo and on Medeba—Moab howls, WHI. waileth—howleth, Var. (The futures in vs. 2-7 should be perfects or presents), s. over—upon, DUHM, OR. GU. MARTI. V. 3. broad places—markets, DUHM, GU. V. 4. armed men—loins, DUHM, GU. MARTI. cry aloud—tremble, MARTI, DUHM, GU. V. 5. My . . . Moab—(Deep, GU.) from his heart crieth Moab, DUHM, GU. to Eglath-shehish-yah—the three year old heifer, OR.; (As) a heifer of three years old, s. marg. Vitr. Ch. to the third Eglath, Ew. Kn. For . . . up—Ah! up the ascents of Halluhith—mid weeping one climbs it, WHI.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 32. nation—nations, Sept. Pesh. Targ. Gr. Ch. Chap. 15.—V. 5. nobles—fugitives shall flee, Targ. Ge. Ew. Naeg.; bars (i.e. defences) [reached], vocal points, Vulg. De. nobles—fugitives, DUHM, GU. OR. WHI. s. marg.

\* ZOAR.—A City in the Plain of Jordan—Gen. 13:10; Deut. 34:3. Sometimes called Bela—Gen. 14:2, 8. Saved by Lot's Prayer—Gen. 19:22-30. A Possession of the Moabites—Isa. 15:5; Jer. 48:34.

<sup>m</sup> See "Prophecy," Dnn. 2:29.  
<sup>n</sup> Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, oracle concerning.  
<sup>p</sup> Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
<sup>q</sup> Or, in the night.  
<sup>r</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Ar. Num. 21:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Jer. 48:41.

<sup>u</sup> Or, Bayith and Dibon are gone up to the high places.  
<sup>v</sup> Or, the temple.  
<sup>w</sup> Dibon, Num. 21:30.  
<sup>x</sup> High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, upon.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>b</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>c</sup> Lev. 21:5; Jer. 48:37.  
<sup>d</sup> Beard, Jer. 41:5.

<sup>e</sup> Street, Josh. 2:19.  
<sup>f</sup> Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 48:38.  
<sup>h</sup> See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 22:4.

<sup>j</sup> Heshbon, Num. 21:25.  
<sup>k</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>l</sup> Jahaz, Jer. 48:34.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
<sup>n</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.  
<sup>p</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>q</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>r</sup> Or, as other-wise read, fugitives.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, as a heifer three years old.  
<sup>t</sup> Jer. 48:5.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 59:7; Jer. 4:20.  
<sup>v</sup> Horonaim, Jer. 48:3.

6  
a Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
1 Heb. *desola-  
tions*.  
b Grass, Gen.  
37:2.  
c Joel 1:10-12;  
23.

7  
d Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
e See "Rivers,"  
Is. 32:2.  
f See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.

8  
g Cry, Lu. 18:7.

9  
h Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
i Lion, Job  
4:10.  
j Remnant, Is.  
1:9.

1  
k II Ki. 3:4;  
Ezra 7:17.  
l Lambs, Ex.  
29:38.  
m Ch. 42:11;  
II Ki. 14:7.  
n Or, *Petra*.  
o Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
p Ch. 10:32.  
q See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
r Daughters,  
Ju. 11:34.  
s Zion, Is. 52:1.

2  
a Birrs, Gen.  
9:2.

3  
t Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
u Ch. 25:4; 32:2;  
I Ki. 18:4.  
v Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
w See "Day,"  
Lev. 25:8.  
x See "Captiv-  
ity," Num.  
24:22.  
y Outcasts,  
Jer. 49:36.  
z Fugitives,  
Jer. 49:5.

4  
a Face, Is. 6:2.  
b Extortion,  
Pr. 22:16.

6 For the <sup>a</sup>waters of Nym<sup>l</sup>-rīm shall be <sup>1</sup>desolate; for the <sup>b</sup>grass is withered away, the tender grass faileth, there is <sup>c</sup>no green thing.  
7 Therefore the <sup>a</sup>abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away over the <sup>c</sup>brook of the <sup>l</sup>willows. 8 For the <sup>o</sup>cry is gone round about the borders of Mō<sup>ā</sup>b; the wailing thereof unto Eg<sup>lā</sup>-īm, and the wailing thereof unto Be<sup>ēr</sup>-ē<sup>l</sup>īm. 9 For the waters of Dī<sup>mōn</sup> are full of <sup>h</sup>blood; for I will bring yet more upon Dī<sup>mōn</sup>, a <sup>i</sup>lion upon them of Mō<sup>ā</sup>b that escape, and upon the <sup>j</sup>remnant of the land.

**16** <sup>k</sup>Send ye the <sup>l</sup>lambs for the ruler of the land from <sup>m</sup>Sē<sup>lāh</sup> to the <sup>n</sup>wilderness, unto the <sup>o</sup>mount of the <sup>q</sup>daughter of <sup>r</sup>Zi<sup>ōn</sup>. 2 For it shall be that, as <sup>a</sup>wandering birds, as a scattered nest, so shall the daughters of Mō<sup>ā</sup>b be at the fords of the <sup>s</sup>Ar<sup>nōn</sup>. 3 Give counsel, execute <sup>t</sup>justice; make thy <sup>u</sup>shade as the <sup>v</sup>night in the midst of the <sup>w</sup>noonday; hide the <sup>x</sup>outcasts; betray not the <sup>y</sup>fugi-

Var. Read.—V. 6. For—Oh! DUHM; Yea, GU. MARTI. grass—herbage, Var. V. 7. abundance—savings, WHI. shall they—they did, OR. brook—torrent, Var. V. 8. For—Yea, GU.; Oh, MARTI. Chap. 16.—V. 1. send . . . land—and they will send, as a swarm of insects over a land, MARTI; Send ye—Then they'll send, GU. MARTI; They have sent, DUHM. lambs—lamb, DUHM. daughter—dwellers, GU. V. 2. For . . . nest—and it shall come to pass, as wandering birds—nest cast forth, WHI. wandering—fluttering, DUHM, GU. KIT.; fugitive—OR. daughters—congregations, DUHM, GU. be at—Omit, DUHM, GU. V. 3. execute justice—make a decision, Var. justice—judgement, n. shade—shadow, n. betray . . . fugitive—betray not the wanderer, n. V. 4. Let . . . the May the outcasts of Moab be permitted to dwell with thee, OR, GU.; as for—[inhabitants of], WHI.; omit, DUHM. from the face of—before, WHI. destroyer—spoiler, n. For—When, DUHM. Va. 4, 5. For . . . lovingkindness—When oppres-

sive. 4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee; as for Mō<sup>ā</sup>b, be thou a covert to him from the <sup>a</sup>face of the destroyer. For <sup>b</sup>the extortioner is brought to nought, <sup>c</sup>destruction ceaseth, <sup>d</sup>the <sup>e</sup>oppressors are consumed out of the <sup>f</sup>land. 5 And a <sup>g</sup>throne shall be established in <sup>h</sup>lovingkindness; and one shall sit thereon in <sup>i</sup>truth, in the <sup>j</sup>tent of <sup>k</sup>David, <sup>l</sup>judging, and seeking justice, and swift to do <sup>m</sup>righteousness.

6 <sup>n</sup>We have heard of the <sup>o</sup>pride of <sup>p</sup>Mō<sup>ā</sup>b, that he is very proud; even of his arrogancy, and his pride, and his <sup>q</sup>wrath; <sup>r</sup>his boastings are nought. 7 Therefore shall Mō<sup>ā</sup>b <sup>s</sup>wail for Mō<sup>ā</sup>b, every one shall wail: for the <sup>t</sup>raisincakes of <sup>u</sup>Kīr-hār<sup>ē</sup>-sēth shall ye mourn, utterly stricken. 8 For the <sup>v</sup>fields of <sup>w</sup>Hēsh<sup>l</sup>bōn languish, and the <sup>x</sup>vine of <sup>y</sup>Sīb<sup>l</sup>māh; <sup>z</sup>the lords of the <sup>a</sup>nations have broken down the <sup>b</sup>choice <sup>c</sup>branches thereof, which reached even unto <sup>d</sup>Jā<sup>l</sup>-zēr, which wandered into the wil-

son shall have been ended, destruction done—the trampler ceased from the land. Then shall be established a throne, WHI. V. 5. and—Omit, DUHM. shall be—was, OR. in—through, Var. lovingkindness—mercy, n. and one . . . righteousness—there shall sit upon it in continuance in the tent of David a judge, both seeking right, and ready in justice, Var. truth—faithfulness, WHI. V. 6. wrath—Properly, wrathful insolence, WHI. his boastings are nought—the untruth of his babbling, Var.; false is thy talk, WHI. are nought—untruth, DUHM, GU.; improper, OR. V. 7. shall . . . wail—wails, DUHM, GU. wail—howl, n. ye—they, DUHM, GU. mourn—sigh, MARTI, GU.; lament, OR. utterly—being sorely, Var. V. 8. the lords . . . thereof—Or, whose choice branches overcame (beat down, WHI.) the lords of the nations, Lo. Ht. De. Ch. Bt. WHI. n marg. branches—plants, n. wandered—strayed, Var. WHI.

Var. Read.—V. 9. for I . . . land—for a lion I appoint for the saved Moabites, and for the Edomites, who survive, MARTI. Chap. 16.—V. 1. lambs for the ruler—dues (Ps. 72:10), ye rulers, GU. V. 2. DUHM places at close of chap. 15. V. 4. Let . . . Moab—Let thine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab. So vowel points, Vulg. Vtr. De.; Let the outcasts of Moab dwell with thee, Sept. Pesh. Targ. Lo. Ev. Br. &c. (pts.). May the outcasts of Moab be permitted to dwell with thee, OR. GU.

3 Or, *extortion*.  
c Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
4 Heb. *the tread-  
ers down*.  
d Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
e Ch. 9:4; 14:4;  
49:26; 51:13;  
54:14.  
f Land, Gen.  
23:15.

5  
g Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
h Ch. 9:6, 7;  
32:1; 55:4;  
Dan. 7:14;  
Mic. 4:7; Lu.  
1:33.  
i See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
j See "Mercy,"  
Ps. 25:6.  
k Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
l Truth, John  
14:6.  
m Tent, Num.  
24:5.  
n David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
o See "Govern-  
ment," Neh.  
8:9.  
p See "Judges,"  
Ex. 18:22.  
q Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

6  
r Jer. 48:29;  
Amos 2:1;  
Ob. 3, 4; Zeph.  
2:8, 10.  
s Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
t See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
u Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
v Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
w Jer. 48:30.  
x Boasting, Jas.  
3:5.

7  
y Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
z See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
a See "Grapes,"  
I Ki. 21:16.  
5 Or, *founda-  
tions*.  
b II Ki. 3:25;  
Jer. 48:31.

8  
c Field, Num.  
20:17.  
d Heshbon,  
Num. 21:25.  
e Vine, Is. 5:2.  
f Sibmah, Num.  
32:38.

6 Or, *its choice  
plants did  
break down the  
lords of na-  
tions*.  
g Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
h Choice, I Ki.  
18:21.  
i Branch,  
John 15:5.  
j Jazer, II Sam.  
24:5.

\* ARNON, swift, roaring.—A River east of Jordan. Boundary of—Israel and Moab—Num. 21:13, 14, 15, 24, 26, 22:36; Deut. 2:24, 36; 3:8, 12, 16; 4:48; Josh. 12:1, 2; 13:9, 16; Ju. 11:18, 22, 26; II Ki. 10:33.  
High Places of—Num. 21:28.  
Fords of.—Is. 16:2.  
Prophecy at.—Jer. 48:20.

8 Jer. 48:32.  
 b Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 9  
 c Ch. 15:4.  
 d Mourning, John 11:35.  
 e Jaser, II Sam. 24:5.  
 f Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 g Sibmsh. Num. 32:38.  
 h Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
 i Heshbon, Nu. 21:25.  
 j Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 k Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
 l See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 m Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
 10  
 n Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 o Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 p Field, Num. 20:17.  
 q Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16.  
 r Ch. 24:7; Ju. 9:27; Amos 5:11, 17.  
 s Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
 t Job 24:11; Amos 9:13.  
 u Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 11  
 v Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 w Ch. 15:5; 63:15; Jer. 48:36; Hos. 11:8; Phil. 2:1.  
 z Harp, I Ki. 10:12.  
 y Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
 z Kir-heres, Jer. 48:13.  
 12  
 a Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
 b I Ki. 18:29.  
 c Ch. 15:2.  
 d High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
 e See "Temples," I Sam. 1:9.  
 f Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 g II Ki. 19:12; Ps. 115:1-7; Jer. 10:5; I Cor. 8:4; 10:20.  
 13  
 h See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 i See "Prophecy," Dau. 2:29.  
 j Word of God, John 6:63.  
 14  
 k Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Years, Lev. 25:5.  
 m Ch. 21:16; Job 7:1; 14:6.  
 n See "Servants," Ex. 21:2.

derness; <sup>a</sup> its shoots were spread abroad, they passed over the <sup>b</sup> sea. 9 Therefore I will <sup>c</sup> weep with the weeping of <sup>d</sup> Jā-zēr for the <sup>e</sup> vine of <sup>f</sup> Sib-māh; I will water thee with my <sup>g</sup> tears, O <sup>h</sup> Hēsh-bōn, and <sup>i</sup> Ē-le-ā-lēh: for upon thy <sup>j</sup> summer fruits and upon thy <sup>k</sup> harvest the <sup>l</sup> battle <sup>m</sup> shout is fallen. 10 And <sup>n</sup> gladness is taken away, and <sup>o</sup> joy out of the fruitful <sup>p</sup> field; and in the <sup>q</sup> vineyards there shall be no <sup>r</sup> singing, neither joyful noise: no <sup>s</sup> treader shall tread out <sup>t</sup> wine in the presses; I have made the <sup>u</sup> vintage shout to cease. 11 Wherefore my <sup>v</sup> heart soundeth like a <sup>w</sup> harp for <sup>x</sup> Mō-āb, and mine inward parts for <sup>y</sup> Kir-hē-rēs. 12 And it shall come to pass, when Mō-āb presenteth himself, when he <sup>z</sup> wearieth himself upon the <sup>a</sup> high place, and shall come to his <sup>b</sup> sanctuary to <sup>c</sup> pray, that he shall <sup>d</sup> not prevail.

13 This is the <sup>e</sup> word that Jē-hō-vāh spake concerning Mō-āb in time past. 14 But now Jē-hō-vāh hath spoken, saying, <sup>f</sup> Within three <sup>g</sup> years, as the years of a <sup>h</sup> hireling, the <sup>i</sup> glory of <sup>j</sup> Mō-āb shall be brought into <sup>k</sup> contempt, with

Var. Rend.—V. 8 (cont.). its shoots—her branches, *r.* passed—went, *Var.* over—over to, DUHM, KIT, MARTI, GU. WHI. V. 9. will—*Omit*, DUHM, GU. the weeping of—*Omit*, MARTI, GU. will—*Omit*, DUHM, GU. summer fruits—fruitage, *Var.* harvest—vintage, *Var.* V. 10. fruitful field—garden-land, *Var.* there—cease—no ringing cry is uttered—no joyful noise: wine into the wine-vats treader treadeth not—the shouting is stilled! WHI. shall be—is, MARTI. shall tread—treads, MARTI. I have made—is made, GU. KIT. I... cease—shouting has been made. V. 11. Heart—bowels, *r.* harp—zither, MARTI. V. 12. it shall come to pass—*Omit*, GU. when... prevail—when Moab appeareth, when he wearieth himself, &c., and cometh, &c., that he shall not prevail, *Ge. Ht. De. Br.*; or... but is not able, *Etc.* (see *Var. Rend. Letter words restored* from Jer. 48:13) high place—Banah, DUHM; sacrificial height, GU.; Height, OR. V. 13. in time past—heretofore, *Var.* V. 14. But—and, DUHM; small, MARTI, KIT; a little, a trifle, GU. and of no account—not strong, DUHM, GU.; insignificant, OR. Chap. 17.—V. 1. burden—oracle, *Var.* DUHM (OR.; utterance, MARTI, GU. Vs. 1, 2. Behold... afraid—

all his great multitude; and the <sup>a</sup> remnant shall be very small and of no account.

17 The <sup>a</sup> burden of Dā-mās-eūs.

Behold, <sup>b</sup> Dā-mās-eūs is <sup>c</sup> taken away from being a <sup>d</sup> city, and it shall be a <sup>e</sup> ruinous heap. 2 The cities of <sup>f</sup> Ār-ō-ēr are forsaken; they shall be for <sup>g</sup> flocks, which shall lie down, and <sup>h</sup> none shall make them <sup>i</sup> afraid. 3 And the <sup>j</sup> fortress shall cease from <sup>k</sup> Ē-phrā-īm, and the kingdom <sup>l</sup> from Dā-mās-eūs, and the remnant of <sup>m</sup> Sūr-ā; they shall be as the <sup>n</sup> glory of the children of <sup>o</sup> Is-rā-ēl, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts.

4 And it shall come to pass in that <sup>a</sup> day, that the <sup>b</sup> glory of <sup>c</sup> Jacob shall be made thin, and the <sup>d</sup> fatness of his <sup>e</sup> flesh shall wax lean. 5 And it shall be <sup>f</sup> as when the <sup>g</sup> harvestman gathereth the standing <sup>h</sup> grain, and his <sup>i</sup> arm reapeth the <sup>j</sup> ears; yea, it shall be as when one gleaneth ears in the <sup>k</sup> valley of <sup>l</sup> Rēph-ā-īm. 6 Yet there shall be left therein <sup>m</sup> gleanings, as the <sup>n</sup> shaking of an <sup>o</sup> olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the upper-

Behold, Damascus is done away with as a city And becomes a heap of ruins, forsaken forever. His cities relapse to herds (in flocks) And they lie down unmolested, DUHM. Soon is Damascus vanished as a city. And sunken down forever into ruins; Her cities fall heir to the flocks To a pasture where no one disturbs them, MARTI.

Behold—Soon, MARTI; already, GU. and... heap—and sinks into ruins, MARTI, GU. V. 2. The... forsaken—Forsaken shall be his cities forever, GU.; a ruined heap abandoned forever, WHI. (so nearly, DUHM, CH. LA-GARDE). down—down there, GU. V. 3. glory... Israel—Israelites, DUHM. GU. children—sons, KIT. V. 4. made thin—impoverished, WHI. thin—insignificant, GU. MARTI; humble, DUHM; needy, OR. V. 5. and... ears—and it shall come to pass, just as one gathers the standing harvest and reaps the seed of the corn ears, WHI. grain—corn, *r.* V. 6. as the shaking—as at the striking, *Var.* shaking—beating, WHI. *a marg.* Var. Rend.—V. 12. prevail—then shall Moab be ashamed of Chemosh, and turn unto the Lord (YAHWEH), *Ew. Ch.* (see *Var. Rend.*) WHI. (?).

o Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 p Ch. 25:10; Jer. 48:42.  
 q Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.  
 r Remnant, ch. 1:9.  
 1  
 s Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
 t Or, oracle concerning.  
 u Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.  
 v Ch. 7:16; 8:4; 10:9.  
 w City, Gen. 4:17.  
 x See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 y Ch. 25:2; Jer. 49:2; Mic. 1:6.  
 2  
 z Arcer, Deut. 2:36.  
 a Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 b Ch. 7:21, 22; Ez. 25:5; Zeph. 2:6.  
 c Mic. 4:4.  
 d Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 3  
 e See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
 f Ch. 7:8, 16; 8:4.  
 g Ephraim, Num. 20:35.  
 h Or, from Damascus; and the remnant of Syria shall &c.  
 i Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
 j Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 k Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 4  
 l Day, Lev. 25:3.  
 m Ch. 10:3.  
 n See "Jacob," Gen. 25:25.  
 o Fatness, Ps. 73:7; 119:70.  
 p Ch. 10:16.  
 q Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 5  
 r V. 11; Jer. 51:33; Joel 3:13; Mt. 13:30.  
 s See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
 t Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
 u Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
 v Ears, Ex. 20:20.  
 w Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 x Rephaim, Deut. 2:20.  
 6  
 y Ch. 24:13; 27:12; Deut. 4:27.  
 z Heb. *beating*.  
 a Olive, Ex. 23:11.

6  
a Branches,  
John 15:5.  
b See "Fruit,"  
Lev. 23:40.  
c Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.

7  
d See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
e Day, Lev.  
23:8.  
f Ch. 10:20;  
Hos. 3:5; 6:1;  
Mic. 7:7.  
g See "Seek-  
ing," Lu.  
13:24.  
h God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
i Eyes, Ps.  
17:3.  
j Holiness of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

8  
k Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
l Work of  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
m Fingers,  
II Sam. 21:20.  
n Asherim,  
II Chr. 14:3.  
o See "Sun,"  
Ps. 136:8.  
p Images, I Ki.  
15:3.

9  
q City, Gen.  
4:17.  
r Ch. 7:23-25.  
s See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.

10  
t See "Ingrate-  
tude," Hos.  
13:6.  
u See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.

r Ch. 51:13.  
v Ch. 12:2; 33:2;  
61:10; 62:11;  
Ps. 68:19.  
z Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
y Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.

1 Or, *stronghold*.  
2 See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
3 Or, *vine slips  
of a strange  
rod*.

11  
a Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Mt. 21:23.  
c Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
d Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
e Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.  
f Job 4:8; Hos.  
8:7; 10:13.  
g Or, *shall be a  
heap*.

most bough, four or five in the  
outmost <sup>a</sup> branches of a <sup>b</sup> fruitful  
tree, saith Je-hō-vāh, the God of  
Is̄-ra-ēl. 7 <sup>a</sup> In that <sup>c</sup> day shall  
men <sup>10</sup> look unto their <sup>h</sup> Maker,  
and their <sup>i</sup> eyes shall have re-  
spect to the <sup>j</sup> Holy One of Is̄-ra-ēl.  
8 And they shall not look to  
the <sup>k</sup> altars, the <sup>l</sup> work of their  
hands; neither shall they have  
respect to that which their <sup>m</sup> fin-  
gers have made, either the  
<sup>n</sup> Ā-shē-rīm, or the <sup>o</sup> sun-im-  
ages. 9 In that day shall their  
strong <sup>q</sup> cities be as <sup>r</sup> the forsaken  
places in the wood and on the  
<sup>s</sup> mountain top, which were for-  
saken from before the children  
of Is̄-ra-ēl; and it shall be a deso-  
lation. 10 For <sup>t</sup> thou hast for-  
gotten the <sup>u</sup> God of thy <sup>v</sup> salva-  
tion, and hast not been mindful  
of the <sup>w</sup> rock of thy <sup>x</sup> strength;  
therefore thou plantest pleas-  
ant <sup>y</sup> plants, and settest it with  
<sup>z</sup> strange slips. 11 In the day of  
thy planting thou <sup>a</sup> hedgest it in,  
and in the <sup>b</sup> morning thou mak-  
est thy <sup>c</sup> seed to blossom; but the  
<sup>d</sup> harvest <sup>e</sup> fleeth away in the day

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (*cont.*). outmost—  
Omit. Var. MARTI, DUHM, OR. GU. KIT. A fruitful tree, the fruit-tree, Var. saith Israel—is the utterance of Yahweh the Lord, DUHM. V. 7. shall have respect to—look upon. DUHM, OR. look around for, GU. V. 9. in the wood—top—of the woodland and the summits, Ge. Ew. De. Kay. were forsaken—men forsook, Var. V. 10, 11. therefore . . . sorrow—

'Therefore, though thou plantest plant-  
ings of Adonis;

And sowest it with the slip of a strange  
[God];

And, whenever thou plantest, hedgest it  
in,

And in the morn causeth thy seed to  
sprout;

[Yet] vanished is the harvest in the day  
of distemper

And malignant pain,' WHI.

V. 10. strength—refuge, GU.; defiance,  
OR. therefore thou plantest—therefore  
mayest thou plant, GU. DUHM. plant-  
est—didst plant, Var. pleasant plants  
—only Adonis-gardens, MARTI; the  
Adonis, DUHM. V. 11. hedgest it in  
—raisest them, DUHM. MARTI, GU.  
KIT. blossom—sprout, DUHM. harvest  
... away—Or, *heaped corn* of the har-  
vest (shall be), De. Hu. Ch.; or, *harvest  
shall flee*, Ge. Hf. Ew.; a heap of the har-  
vest, OR. fleeth—is, GU. DUHM.  
MARTI, KIT. fleeth . . . in—for, OR.  
grief—sickness, DUHM. MARTI, GU.  
KIT.; suffering, OR. desperate sorrow—

of grief and of desperate <sup>a</sup> sor-  
row.

12 Ah, the <sup>a</sup> uproar of many  
peoples, <sup>b</sup> that roar like the roar-  
ing of the <sup>c</sup> seas; and the rushing  
of nations, that rush like the  
<sup>d</sup> rushing of mighty <sup>e</sup> waters! 13  
The <sup>f</sup> nations shall rush like  
the rushing of many waters: but  
he shall <sup>g</sup> rebuke <sup>h</sup> them, and  
<sup>i</sup> they shall flee far off, and  
shall be chased as the <sup>j</sup> chaff of  
the mountains before the <sup>k</sup> wind,  
and like the whirling <sup>l</sup> dust be-  
fore the <sup>m</sup> storm. 14 At <sup>n</sup> even-  
tide, behold, <sup>o</sup> terror; and before  
the morning <sup>p</sup> they are not.  
<sup>q</sup> This is the <sup>r</sup> portion of them  
that <sup>s</sup> despoil us, and the lot of  
them that <sup>t</sup> rob <sup>u</sup> us.

18 Ah, the <sup>a</sup> land <sup>b</sup> of the  
rustling of <sup>c</sup> wings, which  
is beyond the <sup>d</sup> rivers of <sup>e</sup> Ē-thi-  
ōp-ā; 2 that sendeth <sup>f</sup> am-  
bassadors by the sea, <sup>g</sup> even in  
<sup>h</sup> vessels of <sup>i</sup> papyrus upon the  
waters, <sup>j</sup> saying, Go, ye swift  
<sup>k</sup> messengers, to a <sup>l</sup> nation <sup>m</sup> tall

incurable sorrow, DUHM; incurable suffer-  
ing, GU. MARTI, KIT.; ill pain, OR.  
V. 12. uproar—murmuring, Var. roar—  
murmur, Var. nations—great nations,  
GU.; (strong) nations, DUHM. V. 13.  
but—if, MARTI. shall rebuke—rebukes,  
DUHM OR.; threatens, GU. KIT.  
MARTI. they shall flee—flee, GU.; he  
flees, OR.; it flees, DUHM. of—upon,  
GU. OR. whirling—tumble-weed, GU.  
V. 14. they are—it is, DUHM; is he, OR.  
MARTI, KIT. Chap. 18.—V. 1. Ah—  
Woe, OR. of the . . . wings—of the  
clangour of wings, Ge. Hf. De. Ch.;  
where the shadow falleth both ways (*i.e.*  
*tropical*), Kn.; of the double shadow fall-  
ing both ways, KIT.; of the whirl of  
wings, WHI. beyond—Or. beside, Ew.  
Kn. V. 2. sea—Nile, GU. papyrus—  
paper-reed, Var. Vs. 2, 7. tall—Probably,  
tall, Hf. Ew. De. Ch.; stretched out,  
MARTI, DUHM, GU. OR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 8. the altars  
—Omit, DUHM, GU. WHI. either  
sun images—Omit, DUHM, GU. WHI.  
V. 9. In . . . from—In that day shall thy  
cities be abandoned spots forsaken by the  
Hivites and the Amorites, WHI.; On that  
day shall 'thy cities' (his strong  
cities, OR.) be 'forsaken' as the forsaken  
places (abandonment, DUHM; ruins,  
OR.) of the Hivites and Amorites, GU.  
MARTI, DUHM; as the forsaken  
places of the Hivites and Amorites which  
they have forsaken, KIT. the . . .  
top—(the forsaken places) of the Hivites  
and the Amorites, Sept. Houb. Lo. La. Ch.  
Grell. V. 12. Add (before thee), DUHM,  
GU. V. 13. The . . . waters—Omit,  
DUHM, MARTI, GU.

a Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.  
12  
4 Or, *multitude*.  
Ch. 5:30; 8:9.  
h 10:13-14; Jer.  
6:23; Ez.  
43:2; Lu.  
21:25.  
i Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
j Ps. 18:4.  
k Waters, Ps.  
96:5.

13  
l Ch. 33:3.  
m Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.  
5 Heb. *Aim*.  
n Ch. 13:14.  
6 Heb. *he*.  
o Ch. 20:5;  
41:15, 16;  
Job 21:18; Ps.  
1:4; 83:13.  
p Chaff, Job  
21:18.  
q Wind, Job  
27:21.  
r Dust, Is. 65:25.  
s See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.

14  
t Evening, Ps.  
65:8.  
u See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
v Ch. 41:12;  
II Ki. 19:36.  
7 Heb. *he is*.  
w Ch. 3:14, 15;  
16:4; 49:26;  
Ju. 5:31; Job  
20:29.  
z Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.

y See "Spoil,"  
Is. 9:3.  
z See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
a See "Steal-  
ing," Lev.  
19:11.  
b See "Kingdom  
of Judah,"  
I Ki. 12:23.

1  
c Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
8 Or, *shadowing  
with wings*.  
d Wings, Is.  
40:31. [32:2.  
e Rivers, Is.  
f Ethiopia,  
Esth. 1:1.  
9 Heb. *Cush*.

2  
g Ambassador,  
II Cor. 5:20.  
h Diplomacy,  
Is. 37:9.  
10 Or, *and*.  
i Vessels, See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
j Ex. 2:3.  
k See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
l Messenger,  
Mal. 2:7.  
m Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
n See 7.  
11 Or, *dragged  
away and  
peeled*.

- 2  
a Gen. 10:8, 9;  
II Chr. 12:2-4;  
14:9; 16:8.  
b Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.  
c Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
1 Or, *meted out*  
and *trodden*  
down. Heb. of  
line, line, and  
of *treading*  
down.  
d Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
e Rivers, Is.  
32:2.  
2 Or, *have*  
*despoiled*.  
3  
f Ps. 49:1;  
Mic. 1:2.  
g World, Rev.  
10:6.  
h Earth,  
Gen. 2:1.  
i Ensign, Is.  
5:26.  
j Mountain,  
Ex. 3:12.  
k Trumpet,  
Num. 10:2.  
4  
l Isaiah, ch.  
1:1.  
m Ch. 26:21;  
Hos. 5:15.  
3 Or, *when there*  
*is*.  
n Heat, Lu.  
12:55.  
o See "Sun,"  
Ps. 136:8.  
p See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.  
q Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.  
5  
r Ch. 17:10, 11;  
Ez. 17:6-10.  
s Grapes, I Ki.  
21:16.  
t See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
u Branches,  
John 15:5.  
6  
v Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
w Ch. 46:11;  
56:9; Jer.  
7:32; Ez.  
32:4-6; 39:17,  
20.  
x Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
y Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
z Summer and  
Winter, Gen.  
8:22.  
7  
a Presents,  
II Sam. 8:10.  
b See "Offer-  
ings," Gen.  
22:2.  
c Ch. 45:14; Ps.  
68:31; Zeph.  
3:10; Acts  
8:27-38.  
4 Or, *dragged*  
*away* and  
*peeled*.

and smooth, to a people <sup>a</sup> terrible from their <sup>b</sup> beginning onward, a <sup>c</sup> nation <sup>1</sup> that meteth out and treadeth down, whose <sup>d</sup> land the <sup>e</sup> rivers <sup>2</sup> divide! 3 <sup>f</sup> All ye inhabitants of the <sup>g</sup> world, and ye dwellers on the <sup>h</sup> earth, when an <sup>i</sup> ensign is lifted up on the <sup>j</sup> mountains, see ye; and when the <sup>k</sup> trumpet is blown, hear ye.

4 For thus hath Jè-hō-vāh said unto <sup>l</sup> me, I will be still, and I will behold in my <sup>m</sup> dwelling-place, <sup>3</sup> like clear <sup>n</sup> heat in <sup>o</sup> sunshine, like a <sup>p</sup> cloud of dew in the heat of <sup>q</sup> harvest. 5 For <sup>r</sup> before the harvest, when the blossom is over, and the flower becometh a ripening <sup>s</sup> grape, he will cut off the sprigs with <sup>t</sup> pruning-hooks, and the <sup>u</sup> spreading branches will he take away and cut down. 6 They shall be left together unto the <sup>v</sup> ravenous birds of the mountains, and to the <sup>w</sup> beasts of the earth; and the ravenous birds shall <sup>x</sup> summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall <sup>y</sup> winter upon them. 7 In that time shall a <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> present be brought unto Jè-hō-vāh of hosts *from* a <sup>c</sup> people <sup>d</sup> tall and smooth, even from a people terrible from their be-

Var. Rend.—V. 2 (*cont.*). smooth—polished, *Hi. De.*; or, *agile*, *Ge. Ev. Ch.*; shining, DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT.; glittering, OR. terrible... divide—dreaded from that place and onwards; a mighty, conquering race whose land streams (or, canals) cleave asunder, WHI. (?) terrible... onward—feared afar off, OR. GU.; feared far and near, DUHM, KIT. a nation... down—To a people of strength and victory, DUHM. meteth... down—very strong and all-subduing, *Ge. Hi. Ev. De. Ch.*; severe in command, OR.; is strong, GU. MARTI, KIT. divide—So *Ge. Ev. De. Ch.*; cleave asunder, WHI.; 'carry off'; wash away; AQ. SYMM. TARG. V. 3. on the mountains—*Omit*, DUHM. see ye—shall see, OR.; may see, KIT.; Look hither! GU. hear ye—listen, GU.; hear—and hear, OR.; may hear, KIT. V. 4. in the—while there is, *Ge. Hi. De. Ch.* heat—'time', GU. V. 5. blossom is over—sprout is ready, DUHM. flower—bud, *Var.* he will—one shall, GU. sprigs—vines, MARTI, GU.; tendrils, DUHM. will he take—he tears, OR. cut—cuts, OR. V. 6. ravenous birds—vultures, OR. DUHM, MARTI; birds of prey, GU. beasts of the earth—wild beasts, GU. earth—land, DUHM. V. 7.

ginning onward, a nation that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide, to the <sup>d</sup> place of the <sup>e</sup> name of Jè-hō-vāh of hosts, the mount <sup>g</sup> Zi'ōn.

## 19 The <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> burden of <sup>d</sup> Egypt.

Behold, Jè-hō-vāh <sup>i</sup> rideth upon a swift cloud, and cometh unto <sup>j</sup> Egypt: and the <sup>k</sup> idols of <sup>l</sup> Egypt shall tremble at his presence; and the heart of <sup>m</sup> Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. 2 And I will <sup>n</sup> stir up the <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> against the <sup>q</sup> against the <sup>r</sup> against his <sup>s</sup> brother, and every one against his <sup>t</sup> neighbor; city against <sup>u</sup> city, and kingdom against kingdom. 3 And the <sup>v</sup> spirit of <sup>w</sup> Egypt shall <sup>x</sup> fail in the midst of it; and I will <sup>y</sup> destroy the counsel thereof: and <sup>z</sup> they shall seek unto the idols, and to the <sup>a</sup> charmers, and to them that have <sup>b</sup> familiar spirits, and to the <sup>c</sup> wizards. 4 And <sup>d</sup> I will <sup>e</sup> give over the <sup>f</sup> into the <sup>g</sup> hand of a <sup>h</sup> cruel lord; and a fierce <sup>i</sup> king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, Jè-hō-vāh of hosts.

Jehovah—Yahweh the God, GU. even—and, a. Chap. 19.—V. 1. burden—oracle, *Var.* DUHM, OR.; utterance, MARTI, GU. of—over, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. shall tremble—tremble, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. shall melt—... it—melts within her (in her breast), DUHM, OR. GU. MARTI, KIT. V. 2. And... stir—Then will I stir, GU.; and I will stir, DUHM; and I stir, OR. stir up—spur on, WHI. and—that, GU. shall fight—fight, KIT. OR. GU. every one... neighbor—one against the other, every one against the other one, DUHM. every one—brother, GU. every one (*second*)—friend, GU. neighbor—friend, GU. V. 3. spirit—insight, GU. shall fail—is emptied, MARTI; shall be emptied, GU. OR. DUHM; shall be emptied out, WHI.; shall be made void, R. I will destroy—I will confuse, GU. OR. MARTI; I destroy, DUHM. idols—nothings, DUHM. charmers—those that murmur, KIT.; murmurer, MARTI, OR. them... spirits—spirits of the dead, DUHM, GU. OR. wizards—fate-initiated, OR.; knowing ones, DUHM. V. 4. fierce—stern, OR. MARTI. saith—utterance of, OR. GU. DUHM.

- d Zech. 14:16,  
17.  
e Name, Acts  
16:18.  
f Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Ziou, Is. 52:1.  
1  
h See "Prophe-  
cy," Dan.  
2:29.  
i See "Inspira-  
tion of Prophe-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
j Burden, Ps.  
55:22.  
k Or, *oracle*  
*concerning*.  
l Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
m Anthropol-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
n Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
2  
o See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
p Or, *join to-  
gether*. Or,  
*arm*.  
q Ju. 7:22;  
I Sam. 14:20;  
II Chr. 20:23;  
Mt. 10:21, 36.  
r Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
s Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
t City, Gen.  
4:17.  
3  
u Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
v Heb. *be emp-  
tied*.  
w Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
x Heb. *swallow*  
*up*.  
y Ch. 8:19;  
I Chr. 10:13;  
Dan. 2:2.  
z See "Magic,"  
Dan. 5:11.  
a Or, *whisper-  
ers*.  
b Familiar  
Spirits, Job  
4:15.  
4  
c Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Or, *shut up*.  
e Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
f Ch. 20:4; Jer.  
46:26; Ez.  
20:19.  
g King, Gen.  
17:15.

<sup>5</sup> Ch. 50:2; Jer. 51:36; Ez. 30:12.  
<sup>6</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>7</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>8</sup> Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
<sup>9</sup> See "Drought," Jer. 14:1.

<sup>10</sup> See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18; Ch. 37:25.  
<sup>11</sup> Or, *canals*.  
<sup>12</sup> Heb. *Mazor*.  
<sup>13</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

<sup>14</sup> See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
<sup>15</sup> Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
<sup>16</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.

<sup>17</sup> Fisherman, Mk. 1:16.  
<sup>18</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>19</sup> See "Fish," Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>20</sup> Nets, Ps. 25:15.  
<sup>21</sup> Languish, Jer. 14:2.

<sup>22</sup> See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
<sup>23</sup> See "Grain," Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>24</sup> See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
<sup>25</sup> Or, *cotton*.  
<sup>26</sup> Cloth, Pr. 7:16.

<sup>27</sup> Heb. *her pillars*.  
<sup>28</sup> Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
<sup>29</sup> Or, *foundations*.  
<sup>30</sup> Or, *that make dams*.  
<sup>31</sup> Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
<sup>32</sup> Wages, Deut. 24:15.  
<sup>33</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.

<sup>34</sup> Princes, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>35</sup> Zoan, Num. 13:22.  
<sup>36</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>37</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
<sup>38</sup> Brutish, Ps. 92:6.  
<sup>39</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>40</sup> Gen. 41:38; 39; I Ki. 4:30; Acts 7:20.  
<sup>41</sup> Kings, Deut. 17:15.

<sup>42</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>43</sup> See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

5 <sup>a</sup> And the <sup>b</sup> waters shall fail from the <sup>c</sup> sea, and the <sup>d</sup> river shall be wasted and become dry. 6 And <sup>e</sup> the rivers shall become foul; the <sup>f</sup> streams of <sup>g</sup> Egypt shall be diminished and dried up; the <sup>h</sup> reeds and <sup>i</sup> flags shall wither away. 7 The meadows by the <sup>j</sup> Nile, by the brink of the Nile, and all the <sup>k</sup> sown <sup>l</sup> fields of the Nile, shall become dry, be driven away, and be no more. 8 And the <sup>m</sup> fishers shall lament, and all they that <sup>n</sup> cast angle into the Nile shall mourn, and they that spread <sup>o</sup> nets upon the waters shall <sup>p</sup> languish. 9 Moreover they that <sup>q</sup> work in combed <sup>r</sup> flax, and they that weave <sup>s</sup> white cloth, shall be confounded. 10 And <sup>t</sup> the <sup>u</sup> pillars of <sup>v</sup> Egypt shall be broken in pieces; all they <sup>w</sup> that work for <sup>x</sup> hire shall be grieved in <sup>y</sup> soul.

11 The <sup>z</sup> princes of <sup>aa</sup> Zoan are utterly foolish; the counsel of the <sup>ab</sup> wisest counsellors of <sup>ac</sup> Pharaoh is become <sup>ad</sup> brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the <sup>ae</sup> son of the <sup>af</sup> wise, the son of ancient <sup>ag</sup> kings? 12 Where then are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now; and let them <sup>ah</sup> know what <sup>ai</sup> Je-ho-vah of hosts

Var. Rend.—V. 5. shall fail—fail, DUHM; shall be dried up, WHI. sea—Nile, GU. shall be—be, DUHM. V. 6. rivers—canals, MARTI, GU. become foul—become stinking, Var.; stink, r. streams—arms of the Nile, MARTI, GU.; canals, Var. OR. flag—poplars, GU.; fields, OR. V. 7. The meadows . . . brink of the Nile—bare are all the green (spots) at the brink of the Nile, DUHM. meadows—reed-grass, MARTI. brink—mouth, De. Di. OR. KIT. WHI. Vs. 9, 10. And shall be put to shame those that work in hackled flax and those that weave cotton, And those that weave it into cloth shall be dashed into pieces, All hired laborers are humbled in spirit, DUHM; And confounded shall be the workers in flax, 'women-hacklers' and weavers 'shall turn pale.' And 'they that weave it into cloth' are crushed in spirit, All 'hired laborers' are heavy of heart, GU. V. 9. and they . . . confounded—'women-hacklers' and weavers shall 'turn pale,' MARTI; female combers and male weavers have turned pale, PINSKER, LUZ-ZATTO. confounded—ashamed, r. V. 10. of Egypt—of the land, Var. shall be—

hath <sup>aj</sup> purposed concerning <sup>ak</sup> Egypt. 13 The princes of <sup>al</sup> Zoan are become <sup>am</sup> fools, the princes of <sup>an</sup> Memphis are <sup>ao</sup> deceived; they have <sup>ap</sup> caused Egypt to go <sup>aq</sup> astray, that are the <sup>ar</sup> corner-stone of her <sup>as</sup> tribes. 14 Je-ho-vah hath mingled a <sup>at</sup> spirit of <sup>au</sup> perverseness in the midst of her; and <sup>av</sup> they have caused Egypt to go astray in every work thereof, as a <sup>aw</sup> drunken man <sup>ax</sup> staggereth in his vomit. 15 Neither shall there be for Egypt any work, <sup>ay</sup> which <sup>az</sup> head or tail, <sup>ba</sup> palm-branch or <sup>bb</sup> rush, may do.

16 In that <sup>bc</sup> day shall the <sup>bd</sup> Egyptians be like unto <sup>be</sup> women; and they shall <sup>bf</sup> tremble and <sup>bg</sup> fear because of the <sup>bh</sup> shaking of the <sup>bi</sup> hand of Je-ho-vah of hosts, which he shaketh over them. 17 And the land of <sup>bj</sup> Judah shall become a terror unto Egypt; <sup>bk</sup> every one to whom mention is made thereof shall be afraid, because of the purpose of Je-ho-vah of hosts, which he <sup>bl</sup> purposeth against it.

18 In that day there shall be five <sup>bm</sup> cities in the land of Egypt that speak the <sup>bn</sup> language of <sup>bo</sup> Canaan, and <sup>bp</sup> swear to Je-ho-

are, OR. KIT. shall be—are, OR. KIT. grieved in—sad of, Var. V. 11. Insert, verily, OR. The . . . foolish—only fools are the princes of Zoar, WHI. DUHM. brutish—stupid, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. KIT. V. 12. Where . . . thy—Where are they, then, Var. and—so, OR.; omit, Var. DUHM, GU. know—reveal, DUHM, GU. V. 13. Memphis—Noph, r. that . . . tribes—the heads of her tribes (nones, DUHM, WHI.), KIT. DUHM. WHI. V. 14. mingled—brewed, OR.; poured, DUHM. perverseness—deceit, OR. GU. go astray—stagger, DUHM, OR. GU. KIT. every work thereof—all its doing, WHI. staggereth—goeth astray, WHI. r. marg. V. 15. do—accomplish, OR. GU. KIT. V. 17. terror—[an object of] terror, GU. every . . . afraid—whosoever maketh mention of it, unto him they turn shuddering, Hi. Naep. CH. r. marg.; or, mentioneth it unto him, he shuddereh; Ge. De.; or, recalleth it to mind, he shuddereh, Ew. every one to whom—as often as, OR. GU. thereof—Add, it, OR. GU. V. 18. language—lip, DUHM. Jehovah—Yahweh [the God], GU.

<sup>i</sup> Foreordination, Eph. 1:11.  
<sup>j</sup> Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 14:24; Rom. 9:17.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Fools, Jer. 17:11.  
<sup>m</sup> Jer. 2:16; 46:14, 19; Ez. 30:13.  
<sup>n</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>o</sup> Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>q</sup> Cornerstone, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Tribes, Num. 36:9.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Pr. 12:8; Mt. 17:17.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 3:12; 9:16.  
<sup>v</sup> Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
<sup>w</sup> Or, *goeth astray*.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 9:14, 15.  
<sup>y</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>d</sup> II Cor. 5:11; Heb. 10:31.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 11:15; 30:32.  
<sup>f</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, *every one that maketh mention thereof, to him shall they turn in fear*.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 14:24; Dan. 4:35.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> See "Cities," Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Language, Neh. 13:14.  
<sup>m</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

18  
a City, Gen. 4:17.  
b Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
1 Or, *Heres*, Or, according to another reading, *the sun*.

19  
c Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
d Ch. 56:7; 60:7.

20  
e Witness, John 8:17.  
f Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
g Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
h Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
2 Or, *a mighty one*.

21  
i Ch. 11:9.  
3 Or, *make himself known*.  
j Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
k Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
l Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
m Vows, Num. 14:30.

22  
n Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:4.  
o Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
p Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
q Ch. 30:26; 57:18; Deut. 32:39; Heb. 12:11.  
r See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.

23  
s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
t See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
u Highway, Ps. 68:4.  
v Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.

24  
w See "Kingdom of Israel," II Ki. 11:11.  
x Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
y Earth, Gen. 2:1.

vāh of hosts; one shall be called The "city of <sup>b</sup> destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to Je-hō-vāh in the midst of the land of E-gypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to Je-hō-vāh. 20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto Je-hō-vāh of hosts in the land of E-gypt; for they shall cry unto Je-hō-vāh because of oppressors, and he will send them a saviour, and a defender, and he will deliver them. 21 And Je-hō-vāh shall be known to E-gypt, and the E-gyptians shall know Je-hō-vāh in that day; yea, they shall worship with sacrifice and oblation, and shall vow a vow unto Je-hō-vāh, and shall perform it. 22 And Je-hō-vāh will smite E-gypt, smiting and healing; and they shall return unto Je-hō-vāh, and he will be entreated of them, and will heal them.

23 In that day shall there be a highway out of E-gypt to As-syr-ā, and the As-syr-ān shall come into E-gypt, and the E-gyptian unto As-syr-ā; and the E-gyptians shall worship with the As-syr-āns.

24 In that day shall Is-ra-ēl be the third with E-gypt and with As-syr-ā, a blessing in the midst of the earth; 25 for that Je-hō-vāh of hosts hath

**Var. Rend.**—V. 18 (*cont.*). The city of destruction—*Ir-ha-Heres*, OR.; Leontopolis, DUHM, MARTI; city of the Sun, WHI. II. V. 19, pillar—obelisk, OR.; monument, GU, DUHM, KIT. V. 20, for—when, DUHM, GU, WHI, shall cry—cry, WHI, and—then, DUHM, GU, defender—champion, CH. a defender—will—shall war for them and, GU, DUHM, MARTI; will contend and, WHI. V. 21, be—make himself, Var. DUHM, MARTI, OR, GU, WHI, *r mara*, yen—and, OR, worship—Add, him, GU, sacrifice and oblation—blood and bloodless sacrifice, DUHM, shall perform—pay, DUHM; redeem, MARTI. V. 22, will smite—smite, OR, and they—thy, GU, shall return—return, OR, and—so, OR, Vs. 23, 24, Assyria—Syria, DUHM, MARTI. V. 23, come into—visit, GU, worship—[worship Yahweh with sacri-

blessed them, saying, Blessed be E-gypt my people, and As-syr-ā the work of my hands, and Is-ra-ēl mine inheritance.

**20** In the year that Tār-tān came unto Ash-dōd, when Sār-gōn the king of As-syr-ā sent him, and he fought against Ash-dōd and took it; 2 at that time Je-hō-vāh spake by I-sā-jāh the son of A-mōz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put thy shoe from off thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot. 3 And Je-hō-vāh said, Like as my servant Is-ā-jāh hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and a wonder concerning E-gypt and concerning E-thi-ō-pi-ā; 4 so shall the king of As-syr-ā lead away the captives of E-gypt, and the exiles of E-thi-ō-pi-ā, young and old, naked and barefoot, and with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of E-gypt. 5 And they shall be dismayed and confounded, because of E-thi-ō-pi-ā their expectation, and of E-gypt their glory. 6 And the inhabitant of this coast-land shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we fled for help to be delivered from the king of As-syr-ā; and we, how shall we escape?

**Notes.** GU.; worship [Yahweh], WHI. V. 24, with... Assyria—into (or, for) Egypt and unto (or, for) Assyria, WHI. V. 25, for that—so, OR.; which, MARTI, DUHM, GU, hath blessed—hath put upon, DUHM, MARTI, GU; blesses, OR, Chap. 20.—V. 1, Tartan—i.e. commander-in-chief, Var. Vs. 2, 3, naked—Without upper garments, GU, KIT. V. 3, And—Then, GU, barefoot... sign—Or, barefoot, (to be) for three years a sign, Sept. Vulg. Heb. accents, Lu. De. Kay, wonder— portent, Var.; omen, DUHM, MARTI; premonition, WHI. V. 5, confounded—ashamed, r. glory—pride, KIT, DUHM, OR, V. 6, coast-land—sea-coast, Ge. II. Ex. De.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 19.—V. 18, of destruction—So Heb. text, with most MSS. and editions: of the sun, several MSS. Symm. Vulg. Lo. Hi. Ge. (Theodorus).

25  
z Ch. 45:14.  
a Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
b God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
c Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

1  
d Year, Lev. 25:8.  
e II Ki. 18:17.  
4 The title of the Assyrian commander-in-chief.  
f Ashdod, Josh. 11:20.  
g Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
h See "War," Josh. 22:12.

2  
i See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
j Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
k Son, Gen. 21:19.  
l Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
m Loins, Is. 11:5.  
n Shoes, Josh. 5:15.  
o Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
p Nakedness, Job 1:21.

3  
q Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
5 Or, *to be for three years a sign etc.*  
r Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
s Ch. 8:18.  
t Ethiopia, Esth. 1:3.  
u Ch. 19:1.  
6 Heb. *Cush*.

4  
v Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
w See "Young Men," I John 2:14.  
x Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
y Shame, Phil. 3:19.

5  
z Ch. 30:3-5; 31:1; II Ki. 18:21; Ez. 29:6, 7.  
a Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
b Jer. 9:23, 24; 17:5; I Cor. 3:21.

6  
c Ch. 10:3; 30:7; 31:3; Jer. 30:1, 7; 15-17; 31:1-3.  
d Help, Acts 26:22.  
e Mt. 23:33; I Thess. 5:3; Heb. 2:3.



**21** The <sup>a b c</sup> burden of the wilderness of the sea.

As <sup>10</sup> whirlwinds in the South sweep through, it cometh from the wilderness, from a terrible land. 2 A <sup>12</sup> grievous vision is declared unto me; the <sup>1</sup> treacherous man dealeth treacherously, and the destroyer destroyeth. Go up, O <sup>2</sup> E<sup>2</sup>lām; besiege, O <sup>3</sup> Nē<sup>2</sup>lūā; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease. 3 Therefore are my loins filled with anguish; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman in travail: I am pained so that I cannot hear; I am dismayed so that I cannot see. 4 My heart fluttereth, horror hath affrighted me; the twilight that I desired hath been turned into trembling unto me. 5 They <sup>b c</sup> prepare the table, they set the watch, they eat, they drink: rise up, ye princes, anoint the shield. 6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman; let him declare what he seeth: 7 and when he seeth a troop, <sup>m</sup> horse-

Var. Rend.—Chap. 21.—Vs. 1, 11, 13. burden—oracle. Var. OR. DUHM; utterance. GU. KIT. as—[a] roar as, GU. MARTI. sweep . . . from sweeping on. From the desert it comes—from, WHI. DUHM, OR. GU. MARTI. V. 2. A. me—as a vision grim [was] announced to me, MARTI. WHI. grievous—hard, DUHM, MARTI. KIT. GU. OR. treacherous . . . treacherously—robber robs, MARTI. DUHM. GU. treacherous—barbarous. Var. man—dealer, R. treacherously—barbarously. Var. destroyer destroyeth—spoiler spoileth, R. have—Omit. OR. GU. DUHM, MARTI. V. 3. am pained—writhe, OR. dismayed—terror-stricken, OR. MARTI. V. 4. fluttereth—fainteth, WHI.; panteth, R. V. 5. They prepare—Prepare, OR. they set the watch—So TARG. PESH.; they keep the watch, G. Dr.; they spread the carpets, Hi. Ch. a marg.; the coverlet is spread, WHI. DUHM. V. 6. let him—that he, OR. KIT. they eat, they drink—there is eating and drinking, WHI. V. 7. when he seeth—Or, should he see, E. Var. Kay, De. troop—cavalcade, WHI. horse-men in pairs—of horse-men by pairs, E. Ch.; spans of horses, GU. he shall hearken—Or, let him hearken, E. Var. Kay, De. V. 8. and he cried: "See upon the watch-tower, Lord I continuously stand by day; and on my sentry guard I take my stand through all the nights," DUHM. WHI. and—Omit. OR. as—Omit. OR. V. 9. here cometh—there came, Var.

men in pairs, <sup>8</sup> a troop of asses, <sup>8</sup> a troop of camels, he shall hearken diligently with much heed. 8 And he cried as a lion: O Lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time, and am set in my ward whole nights; 9 and, behold, here cometh a troop of men, <sup>9</sup> horsemen in pairs. And he answered and said, "Fallen, fallen is Bāb-ŷ-lōn; and all the graven images of her gods are broken unto the ground.

10 O thou my threshing, and the grain of my floor! that which I have heard from Je-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh of hosts, the God of <sup>h</sup> Is<sup>2</sup>rā-ēl, have I declared unto you.

11 The burden of Dū<sup>2</sup>māh. One calleth unto me out of <sup>1</sup> Sē<sup>2</sup>ŷr, Watchman, <sup>13</sup> what of the night? Watchman, <sup>13</sup> what of the night? 12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: <sup>15</sup> turn ye, come.

13 The burden upon <sup>h</sup> Ā-rā<sup>2</sup>bl-ā.

In the forest in <sup>h</sup> Ā-rā<sup>2</sup>bl-ā horsemen in pairs—spans of horses, GU. and said—Omit. GU. V. 10. O . . . floor—O my people threshed and trodden, Var.; O my trodden one—child of my threshing-floor, WHI.; O my crushed and threshed out people, GU.; My threshed people, my child (son, KIT.) of the threshing-floor, MARTI, DUHM, OR. KIT. grain—corn, R. V. 11. burden—oracle, Var. MARTI, DUHM, OR. Dumah—Death's silence, OR.; Edom, MARTI, GU.; silence, KIT. what—i.e. what (hour) of, Var.; what time, OR. DUHM, GU. KIT. MARTI. V. 12. cometh . . . night—Or, came, and also the night (cometh). E. Ch. cometh—came, MARTI. also—at the same time, OR. turn ye, come—come again, OR. MARTI, KIT.; come again and ask, GU. Vs. 13, 14. 'In the thickets, in the steppe shall ye pass the night, ye caravans of Dedanites. To meet the thirsty one, bring water, ye dwellers in the land of Tema. With his bread [i.e. the bread he needs] greet the fugitive . . . WHI. V. 13. burden—oracle, Var. MARTI, DUHM, OR.; utterance, GU. KIT. Arabia—plain, DUHM, KIT. MARTI. forest—bushes, G. Hi. De. Ch. in Arabia—at 'eventide, OR. GU.; in the plain, DUHM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 21.—V. 8. he . . . lion—I cried, Br. O—So Heb. text; My, Hi. Ch. (pt.).

7 Or, and he saw . . . and he hearkened. 8 Or, a chariot. Or, chariots. m Horsemen, Acts 23:23. 9 Or, a pair of horsemen. n Asses, Num. 31:34. o Camels, Job 1:3.

8 p Cry, Lu. 18:7. q Lion, Job 4:10. r Hab. 2:1. s See "Tower," Ju. 9:46. t See "Dny," Lev. 25:8. 10 Or, every night. u Night, Ps. 19:2.

9 11 Or, come chariots of men. v See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10. w Ch. 13:19; 47:5, 9; 48:14; Jer. 51:8; Rev. 14:8. x Babylon, II Ki. 25:13. y Images, I Ki. 15:13. z Ch. 46:1; Jer. 50:2; 51:44. a See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4. b Ground, Gen. 33:19.

10 c See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24. d Jer. 51:33; Mic. 4:13. e Grain, Gen. 42:33. 12 Heb. som. f See "Threshing-floor," Ju. 6:37. g Faithfulness of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. h God, Gen. 1:1. i Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

11 j Gen. 25:14. k Calling, I Cor. 1:26. l See "Mt. Scir," Deut. 2:4. 13 Or, what hour.

12 m Morning, Ps. 65:8. 14 Or, it come. 15 Or, come ye again.

13 16 Or, oracle. n Arabia, II Chr. 17:11. o See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12. 17 Or, thickets.

<sup>a</sup> Dedan, Gen. 10:7.

<sup>b</sup> Thirst, Ps. 42:1.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *is thirsty bring ye*.

<sup>2</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5.

<sup>3</sup> Or, as otherwise read, *ye inhabitants of the land of Tema, meet*.

<sup>d</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.

<sup>e</sup> Tema, Gen. 25:15.

<sup>f</sup> Fugitive, Jer. 49:5.

<sup>g</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.

<sup>h</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.

<sup>i</sup> Ch. 13:14, 15; 17:13.

<sup>j</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.

<sup>k</sup> See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.

<sup>l</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.

<sup>m</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.

<sup>n</sup> Ch. 16:14.

<sup>o</sup> See "Servant," Ex. 21:2.

<sup>p</sup> Wages, Deut. 24:15.

<sup>q</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.

<sup>r</sup> Ch. 17:4.

<sup>s</sup> Kedar, Ps. 120:5.

<sup>t</sup> See "Remnant," ch. 1:9.

<sup>u</sup> Ch. 10:19.

<sup>v</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

<sup>w</sup> Burden, Ps. 55:22.

<sup>x</sup> See "Prophecy," D in. 2:29.

<sup>y</sup> Or, *oracle concerning*.

<sup>z</sup> Valley, Josh. 8:13.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 125:2; Jer. 21:13; Joel 3:12, 14.

<sup>2</sup> Vision, Num. 12:6.

<sup>3</sup> See "House," Deut. 24:10.

<sup>4</sup> Shouting, Is. 12:6.

<sup>5</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>6</sup> See "Joy," Ps. 30:5.

shall ye lodge, O ye \*†caravans of <sup>a</sup> Dē'dān-ites. 14 Unto him that <sup>b1</sup> was thirsty they brought <sup>c</sup> water; <sup>2</sup> the inhabitants of the <sup>d</sup> land of <sup>e</sup> Tē'mā did meet the <sup>f</sup> fugitives with their <sup>g</sup> bread. 15 For they <sup>h</sup> fled away from the <sup>i</sup> swords, from the drawn sword, and from the <sup>k</sup> bent bow, and from the grievousness of <sup>l</sup> war. 16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a <sup>m</sup> year, according to the <sup>n</sup> years of a <sup>o</sup> hireling, all the <sup>q</sup> glory of <sup>r</sup> Kē'dār shall fail; 17 and the <sup>u</sup> residue of the number of the archers, the mighty men of the children of Kē'dār, shall be few; for Jē-hō'vāh, the God of <sup>v</sup> Īs-ra-ēl, hath spoken it.

**22** The <sup>wz</sup> burden of the <sup>u</sup> valley of <sup>a</sup> vision.

What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the <sup>b</sup> housetops? 2 O thou that art full of <sup>c</sup> shoutings, a tumultuous <sup>d</sup> city, a <sup>e</sup> joyous town; thy slain

**Var. Rend.**—V. 13 (*cont.*). lodge—lodge ye, DUHM. V. 14. O inhabitants, &c., bring ye water to the thirsty, *Targ. Ew. Ch. De.* Meet ye (offer, GU.) the thirsty, bring ye water, ye inhabitants of the land of Tema, meet the fugitive with his (your, OR.) bread, DUHM, OR. MARTI, KIT. GU. V. 15. drawn—sharpened, GU. grievousness—impetus, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. V. 16. a year—years, MARTI, GU. KIT. DUHM. glory—might, GU. fail—have vanished, OR. V. 17. the mighty men—omit, GU. Chap. 22.—V. 1. burden, *Var.*; oracle, MARTI, DUHM, OR.; utterance, GU. KIT. SEPT. vision—Zion, SEPT.; Chissajon, DUHM. V. 2. joyous—riotous, OR. V. 3.

All thy chiefs are flown, those armed with bows,

Taken captive all thy strong ones, flown far away, DUHM.

All thy leaders flee together, 'flee far away!'

All 'thy strong ones' are being taken captives altogether, taken captive without bows! GU.

they . . . archers—Or, (fled) from the bow, they are bound, *Ew. or*, without the bow they are bound, *Hi. De. Ch.*; bowless they permitted themselves to be bound, OR.; without bow they were bound prisoners, WHI. *r marg.*; Holding the bow, they were taken captives, MARTI. V. 4. Therefore . . . comfort—I will break forth in bitter lamentation; be not urgent to console me, WHI. said—say, MARTI, DUHM, GU. I will—that I. OR. KIT.;

are <sup>l</sup> not slain with the sword, neither are they <sup>o</sup> dead in battle. 3 <sup>h</sup> All thy <sup>i</sup> rulers <sup>j</sup> fled away together, they were bound <sup>k</sup> by the archers; all that were found of thee were bound together; <sup>5</sup> they fled afar off. 4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will <sup>k</sup> weep <sup>i</sup> bitterly; <sup>m</sup> labor not to <sup>n</sup> comfort me for the <sup>o</sup> destruction of the <sup>p</sup> daughter of my <sup>q</sup> people.

5 For it is <sup>r</sup> a day of discomfiture, and of <sup>s</sup> treading down, and of perplexity, <sup>t</sup> from the Lord, Jē-hō'vāh of hosts, in the <sup>u</sup> valley of vision; a breaking down of the <sup>v</sup> walls, and a <sup>w</sup> crying to the <sup>x</sup> mountains. 6 And <sup>z</sup> Ē'lām bare the <sup>a</sup> quiver, with <sup>b</sup> chariots of men and <sup>c</sup> horsemen; and <sup>d</sup> Kir uncovered the <sup>e</sup> shield. 7 And it came to pass, that thy <sup>f</sup> choicest valleys were <sup>g</sup> full of chariots, and the horsemen set themselves in array at the <sup>h</sup> gate. 8 And he <sup>i</sup> took away the covering of Jū'dāh;

I must, GU.; let me, MARTI. destruction—spoiling, *u*. V. 5. For it is a day . . . from the Lord—For the Lord . . . hath a day of, WHI. discomfiture . . . terror, MARTI, storming, DUHM; uproar, WHI. treading down—trembling, MARTI, DUHM. perplexity—destruction, MARTI; destroying, DUHM; confusion, WHI. V. 5. vision—Chissajon, DUHM, MARTI, breaking down—undermining, OR. KIT. to the—as far as the, OR.; [reached] to the, GU.; up the, DUHM, MARTI; towards, KIT. V. 6. Elam had raised the quiver and Kir uncovered the shield, GU. Vs. 6, 7.

And Elam has raised the quiver upon horse hitted chariots; And Kir uncovers the shield . . . Thy best valleys are full of wagons and horses.

Drawn up for battle against the gate . . . DUHM.

Vs. 7, 8. And it came to pass . . . that—*Var.* it came to pass, when thy choicest valleys were full of chariots, and the horsemen had set themselves in array towards the gate, and he had discovered, &c., that, *Var.* V. 7. chariots . . . gate—chariots and horsemen. They have taken up their position at the city gate, WHI. V. 8. And—Then, KIT. WHI, GU. OR. he took away—did he withdraw, WHI.

**Var. Read.**—V. 14. did meet . . . bread—Meet ye with his bread him that fleeth, *Targ. Ew. Diestel, Ch. Br.*

**Way of.**—Ju. 5:6.

**Hospitality to.**—Job 31:32.

**Prophecy concerning.**—Is. 63:1. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 14:18; Lam. 2:20.

<sup>g</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

<sup>h</sup> Ch. 21:15.

<sup>i</sup> Rulers of Israel, Ju. 6:7.

<sup>j</sup> See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

<sup>k</sup> Or, *without the bow*.

<sup>l</sup> Or, *that had fled from far*.

<sup>m</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.

<sup>n</sup> Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.

<sup>o</sup> Labor, Ex. 12:23.

<sup>p</sup> Or, *hasten*.

<sup>q</sup> Or, *consolation*, Mt. 5:4.

<sup>r</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

<sup>s</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

<sup>t</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>u</sup> Ch. 37:3.

<sup>v</sup> Ch. 10:6; 63:3.

<sup>w</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>x</sup> Lam. 1:5; 2:2.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 125:2; Jer. 21:13; Joel 3:12, 14.

<sup>z</sup> Walls, Jer. 51:58.

<sup>1</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.

<sup>2</sup> Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *mountain*.

<sup>4</sup> Elam, Gen. 10:22.

<sup>5</sup> See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.

<sup>6</sup> Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *troops*.

<sup>8</sup> Horsemen, Acts 23:23.

<sup>9</sup> II Ki. 16:9; Amos 1:5; 9:7.

<sup>10</sup> See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.

<sup>11</sup> See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.

<sup>12</sup> II Chr. 32:1.

<sup>13</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

<sup>14</sup> II Chr. 32:3-30.

\* CARAVAN.—Ex. 27:25. Of Dedanites—Is. 21:13.

† TRAVELLER: Travellers mentioned.—II Sam. 12:14. Stephen—Acts 11:14. Paul and Companions—Acts 19:29; II Cor. 8:19. See "Paul"—Acts 8:1.

a Armor, Ju.  
15:14.  
b House, Deut.  
24:10.  
c I Ki. 10:17.  
d Sec "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
9  
e City, Gen.  
4:17.  
f David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
g Neh. 3:16.  
h Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
i Pool, John  
9:7.  
10  
j Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
k Fortification,  
Nah. 3:14.  
l Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
11  
m II Ki. 25:4;  
Jer. 39:4.  
n II Ki. 20:20;  
II Chr. 32:3, 4.  
o See "Seeking,"  
Lu. 13:24.  
p Ch. 5:12; 37:26.  
q God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
r Or, the maker  
thereof.  
s See "Foreor-  
dination,"  
Eph. 1:11.  
t Purpose,  
Eph. 3:11.  
12  
u Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
v Ch. 15:2; Mic.  
1:16.  
w Sackcloth,  
I Ki. 20:31.  
13  
x Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
y Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
z See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
a Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
b Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
c Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
d Drinking,  
Hos. 4:18.  
e Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
f See "Feasts,"  
Num. 29:39.  
g Ch. 56:12;  
I Cor. 15:32.  
14  
h Revelation,  
Dan. 2:22.  
i Ch. 5:9.  
j Isaiah, ch. 1:1.  
k Ears, Ex.  
29:20.  
l Ch. 13:11;  
26:21; 30:13,  
14:65:7.  
m Forgiveness,  
Pr. 25:21.  
n Or, expiated by.  
m Ch. 65:20.  
o See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.

and thou didst look in that day to the "armor in the "house of the "forest. 9 And ye saw the breaches of the "city of 'David, that they were many; and ye "gathered together the "waters of the lower 'pool; 10 and ye numbered the houses of 'Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, and ye brake down the houses to "fortify the 'wall; 11 ye made also a reservoir "between the two walls for the water of the "old pool. But ye "looked not unto "him that had done this, neither had ye respect unto him that "purposed it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord, Jê-hô'-vâh of hosts, call to "weeping, and to mourning, and to "baldness, and to girding with "sackcloth: 13 and, behold, "joy and "gladness, "slaying "oxen and killing "sheep, eating "flesh and "drinking "wine: \*c/ Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die. 14 And Jê-hô'-vâh of hosts "revealed himself "in mine 'ears, "Surely this iniquity shall not be '2 forgiven you "till ye "die, saith the Lord, Jê-hô'-vâh of hosts.

15 Thus saith the Lord, Jê-

Var. Rend.—V. 8 (cont.), and (second)—when, KIT. GU. thou didst look—"ye looked," GU. V. 9. and—Omit, GU. ye saw—thou didst look after, OR. GU. KIT. V. 10. numbered—counted, OR. GU. KIT.; viewed, DUHM. V. 11. reservoir—basin, Var. had done this—does it, WHI. V. 12. baldness—shearing, GU. OR. V. 13. and—but, DUHM. GU. Let... die—eating and drinking, GU. KIT. shall die—are dead, DUHM. MARTI. KIT. GU. V. 14. revealed—reveals, DUHM. GU. forgiven—expiated by, WHI. r marg.; purged from, r. V. 15. 16b. 'Against Shebna, minister of the palace, Thus hath the Lord, Yahweh of hosts, spoken: Up, go in to the keeper "who had a grave hewn out for him high above, a chamber in the rocks and chiseled out," GU. V. 15. treasurer—deputy (lit. associate), Var.; steward or minister, WHI. even... say—Omit, GU. DUHM. V. 16. doest—hast, DUHM. MARTI. GU. OR. KIT. hewing—thou who art hewing, DUHM. KIT. craving—boring, DUHM. Vs. 17, 18. Behold... country—

hô'-vâh of hosts, Go, get thee unto this "treasurer, even unto "Shêb'-nâ, who is over the 'house, and say, 16 What doest thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast "hewed thee out here a 'sepulchre? hewing him out a sepulchre on high, graving a habitation for himself in the "rock! 17 Behold, "Jê-hô'-vâh, "like a strong "man, will hurl thee away "violently; yea, he will "wrap thee up closely. 18 He will surely wind thee round and round, and "toss thee like a ball into a large country; there shalt thou die, and there shall be the "chariots of thy "glory, "thou "shame of thy lord's house. 19 And I will "thrust thee from thine 'office; and from thy station shalt thou be pulled down. 20 And it shall come to pass in that "day, that 'I will 'call my "servant 'Ê-li-â-kîm the "son of "Hîl-ki'-âh: 21 and I will "clothe him with thy "robe, and strengthen him with thy "girdle, and I will commit "thy government into his "hand; and he shall be a 'father to the inhabitants of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, and to the house of "Jû'-

Behold, Yahweh flings thee in a throw Thou Hero, and turns thee round and round.

Together he rolls thee in a heap As a ball in a broad-sided country, DUHM.

V. 17. Soon Yahweh shall tug thee terribly, "O mortals, and handle thee roughly, GU. MARTI. Behold—O mortal, GU. KIT. like a... violently—hurl thee violently, O man, Hi. Ev. Ch.; hurl thee with a manly throw, Ge. De.; will hurl thee with the swing (sweep) of a man, OR. like—as, r. wrap thee up closely—clutch thee tightly, Var. V. 18. wind... and roll thee up, Var.; turn, r. and toss thee—and toss thee, r. large—wide on both sides, KIT.; open on both sides, OR.; open far and wide, GU. there—thither, OR. of thy glory—glorious, GU. KIT. MARTI.; of state, OR. WHI. DUHM. shame—disgrace, WHI. DUHM. lord's—master's, WHI. V. 19. shalt thou be pulled—shall he pull thee, OR.; r. I will pull thee, DUHM. MARTI. GU. V. 21. strengthen—bind, Var.; girdle, DUHM. GU. OR. government—power, GU. and he shall—that he may, GU.

Var. Read.—Chap. 22.—V. 14. And... ears—But (this) hath been revealed in the ears of, Sept. Pesh. some MSS. Mich. Ch. Co.

15  
o See "Treasure," I Chr. 27:25.  
p See "Treasure," Jer. 38:11.  
3 Or, steward.  
q Shebna, II Ki. 18:18.  
r See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
16  
s See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
t Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
u Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
17  
v Vengeance of God, I. 1.  
w Anthropolomorphism: See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
4 Or, O thou strong man.  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y See "Violence," Hab. 1:3.  
5 Or, lay fast hold on thee.  
18  
z Ch. 17:13; Job 18:18.  
a Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
b Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
c See "Reproof," II Tim. 3:16.  
d Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
19  
e Job 40:11, 12; Ea. 17:24.  
f See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
g Gen. 40:13; I Chr. 25:8; 26:12; Acts 1:20; I Tim. 3:1.  
20  
h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
i See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
j Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
k Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
l Eliakim, II Ki. 23:34.  
m Son, Gen. 21:19.  
n Hilkiah, I Chr. 6:45.  
21  
o See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
p Government, Neh. 8:9.  
q Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
r Father, Ex. 21:15.  
s Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

\* GLUTTONY: Characteristics accompanying.—Deut. 21:20; Mt. 11:19; Lu. 7:34.  
Warnings against.—Pr. 23:21; I Pet. 4:1-6; Jude 12.  
Christ's Dealings with.—Mt. 11:19; Lu. 7:34.

- 22**  
 a See "Tem-  
 ple," I Sam.  
 1:9.  
 b Ch. 7:2, 13.  
 c David, I Sam.  
 17:12.  
 d Job 12:14.

- 23**  
 e See "Tools  
 and Imple-  
 ments," Ex.  
 32:4.  
 f Throne, Acts  
 12:21.  
 g Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 h Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 i House, Deut.  
 24:10.

- 24**  
 i Vessels. See  
 "Food," Gen.  
 9:3.

- 25**  
 k Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 l See v. 23.  
 m Esth. 9:24, 25.  
 n Burden, Ps.  
 55:22.  
 o Ch. 46:11;  
 Mic. 4:4.

- 1**  
 p See "Proph-  
 ecy," Dan.  
 2:29.  
 q See "Proph-  
 ets," II Ki.  
 17:13.  
 l Or, oracle  
 concerning.  
 r Tyre, Hos.  
 9:13.  
 s See "Mourn-  
 ing," John  
 11:35.  
 t Shins, I Ki.  
 9:26.  
 u Tnshish.  
 II Chr. 9:21.  
 v Ch. 24:10.  
 w Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 x Kittim, Gen.  
 13:4.  
 y See "Revela-  
 tion," Dan.  
 2:22.

- 2**  
 z Ch. 47:5.

dāh. 22 And \* the key of the  
 a<sup>b</sup> house of c David will I lay upon  
 his shoulder; and he shall d open,  
 and none shall shut; and he  
 shall shut, and none shall open.  
 23 And I will fasten him as a  
 e nail in a sure place; and he  
 shall be for a f throne of g glory  
 to his h father's i house. 24 And  
 they shall hang upon him all the  
 glory of his father's house, the  
 offspring and the issue, every  
 small j vessel, from the k cups  
 even to all the l flagons. 25 In  
 that m day, saith Jē-hō-vāh of  
 hosts, shall n the nail that was  
 fastened in a sure place give  
 way; and it shall be o bewn  
 down, and fall; and the n bur-  
 den that was upon it shall be  
 cut off; for p Jē-hō-vāh hath  
 spoken it.

## 23 The burden of Tyre.

Howl, ye ships of Tār-  
 shīsh; for it is laid waste, so that  
 there is no house, no entering  
 in: from the w land of x Kīt-tīm  
 it is y revealed to them. 2 z Be  
 still, ye inhabitants of the coast,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 22. and he shall—that  
 he, GU. OR. shall shut—can shut. OR. GU.  
 shall shut—shut. OR. GU. shall open—  
 may open. GU. OR. V. 23. fasten—*Properly*,  
 fix by striking in, WHI.; drive, DUHM.  
 OR. GE. Vs. 23, 25. nail—peg. *Var.*  
 V. 24. cups—wash-basins, WHI.;  
 vessels of cups, r. flagons—vessels of  
 flagons, r. V. 25. was fastened—is driven,  
 DUHM. OR. GU. KIT. and the burden  
 . . . off—and it falls down and breaks in  
 pieces the burden which hangs on it,  
 . . . OR. and the burden—that the  
 burden, GU. cut off—ruined, DUHM.  
 GU. Chap. 23. V. 1. burden—oracle. *Var.*  
 DUHM. MARTI. OR.; utterance, GU.  
 of—over, DUHM. MARTI. OR. it . . .  
 house—home is no more (*lit.* destroyed),  
 WHI.; it—your citadel, DUHM. MARTI.  
 GU.; the home, KIT. no entering in—the  
 return, DUHM. MARTI. GU. KIT.; at the  
 entering in, WHI. it is—twas, WHI.

thou whom the a merchants of  
 b Sīdōn, that pass over the c sea,  
 have replenished. 3 And on  
 great d waters the e seed of the  
 f Shi'hōr, the g harvest of the  
 h Nile, was her revenue; and she  
 was the i mart of j nations. 4 Be  
 thou k ashamed, O Sīdōn; for  
 the sea hath spoken, the strong-  
 hold of the sea, saying, I have  
 not l travailed, nor brought  
 forth, neither have I nourished  
 m young men, nor brought up  
 n virgins. 5 o When the report  
 cometh to p É-gypt, they shall  
 be q sorely pained at the re-  
 port of Tyre. 6 Pass ye over  
 to Tār-shīsh; wail, ye inhab-  
 itants of the coast. 7 Is this  
 your r joyous s city, whose an-  
 tiquity is t of ancient days,  
 whose u feet carried her afar off  
 to v sojourn?

8 Who hath w purposed this  
 against Tyre, the bestower of  
 x crowns, whose y merchants are  
 z princes, whose traffickers are  
 the aa honorable of the ab earth? 9  
 ac Jē-hō-vāh of hosts hath pur-  
 posed it, to ad stain the ae pride  
 of all glory, to bring into f con-  
 tempt all the g honorable of the

V. 2. be still ye—Destroyed are the,  
 DUHM. MARTI. GU. coast—*Rather*,  
 sea-coast, *Var.*; coast-land, WHI.; isle,  
 r. thou whom—*Omit*, DUHM. GU.  
 that—those that, MARTI. Vs. 2, 3. have  
 . . . on—whose messengers (were, MARTI)  
 on, DUHM. MARTI. GU. V. 3. And  
 on—Which, OR. great—many, MARTI.  
 DUHM. the seed . . . nations—whose  
 harvest (was) the seed of Shihor, whose  
 revenue was the traffic (world-trade,  
 MARTI) of nations, DUHM. MARTI. and  
 she was—so that she became, *Var.* mart—  
 market, OR.; gain, GU.; traffic, DUHM;  
 world-trade, MARTI. V. 4. hath spoken—  
 speaks, DUHM. GU. MARTI. the strong-  
 hold . . . saving—*Omit*, DUHM. MARTI.  
 GU. V. 5. When the—As soon as a, OR.  
 cometh to—reaches, GU. V. 6. wail—howl,  
 r. V. 7. antiquity—origin, DUHM. MARTI.  
 GU. KIT. WHI. V. 8. Tyre—Sīdōn,  
 DUHM. GU. the—*Omit*, WHI. bestower  
 of crowns—the crowning city, n: the  
 crowned, GU. MARTI. whose . . .  
 earth—traders honoured of earth, WHI.  
 honorable—most honorable, MARTI. GU.  
 KIT. OR. V. 9. purposed—counselled,  
 WHI. pride . . . all the—the haughti-  
 ness, to bring into contempt all glory, all,  
 MARTI. GU. DUHM; her pride to dis-  
 grace. all splendour to bring low, WHI.  
 honorable—honoured, WHI.

- a See "Com-  
 merce," Pr.  
 31:14.  
 b Sīdōn, ch.  
 23:12.  
 c Sea, Ex.  
 14:21.

- 3**  
 d Waters, Ps.  
 95:5.  
 e Seed, Deut.  
 22:9.  
 f Shihor, I Chr.  
 13:5.  
 g Harvest, Jer.  
 5:24.  
 h See "Rivers,"  
 ch. 32:2.  
 i Ex. 27:3–23.  
 j Nations, Gen.  
 10:32.

- 4**  
 k Shame, Phil.  
 3:19.  
 l Travail, Gal.  
 4:19.  
 m Young Men,  
 I John 2:14.  
 n Virgins, Deut.  
 22:14.

- 5**  
 2 Or, As at the  
 report con-  
 cerning Egypt,  
 so &c.  
 o Egypt, Gen.  
 12:10.  
 p Ex. 15:14–16;  
 Josh. 2:9–11.  
 q Pain, Rev.  
 21:4.

- 7**  
 r Ch. 22:2;  
 32:13.  
 s City, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 3 Or, of ancient  
 days? her own  
 feet shall carry  
 &c.  
 t Feet, Gen.  
 18:4.  
 u See "Sojour-  
 ner," Ps.  
 119:19.

- 8**  
 v Purpose, Eph.  
 3:11.  
 w Crown,  
 II Sam. 1:10.  
 x Princes, Num.  
 2:7.  
 y See "Honor,"  
 Mal. 1:6.  
 z Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.

- 9**  
 a Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1  
 b Ch. 2:11;  
 13:11.  
 c Job 40:11, 12;  
 Dan. 4:37.  
 d Heb. profane.  
 e Pride, Ps.  
 10:2.  
 e See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus,"  
 on "Pride,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 f Contempt,  
 I Cor. 16:11.  
 g Ch. 5:13;  
 9:15.

\* KEY.—Ju. 3:25.

Uses of.—Symbolic of Authority.—Is. 22:22; Mt. 16:19 (*Fig.*).  
 Figurative.—Key of Abyss.—Rev. 9:1; 20:1. Of David—  
 Rev. 3:7.

Of Death.—Rev. 1:18.

Of Kingdom of Heaven.—Mt. 16:19.

In Teachings of Jesus.—Key of Knowledge—Mt. 16:19.

10  
1 Or, *Overflow.*  
a See "Rivers,"  
Is. 32:2.  
b Daughter,  
Ju. 11:34.  
2 Heb. *girdle.*

11  
c Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Hand  
stretched out,  
Gen. 16:12.  
e Ch. 14:26;  
Ex. 14:21.  
f Ch. 19:5; 50:2.  
g Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
h Ch. 13:13.  
i Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
j Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
3 Or, *the mer-  
chant people.*  
k Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.

12  
l Rejoice, Ps.  
30:5.  
m See "Oppres-  
sion," Jer.  
22:17.  
n Virgin, Deut.  
22:14.  
o Daughter,  
Ju. 11:34.  
p Kittim, Gen.  
13:4.  
q Rest, Heb. 4:4.

13  
r Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
s Chaldea, II Ki.  
24:2.  
t *This people is  
no more; the  
Assyrian hath  
appointed it  
for the beasts of  
the wilderness.*  
u Assyria, II Ki.  
15:19.  
v Ch. 13:21;  
Is. 6.  
w Wilderness,  
3:1.  
x Or, *the towers  
thereof.*  
y Towers, Ju.  
9:46.  
z Or, *raised up.*  
a Palace, Dan.  
8:2.  
b Ch. 10:7.

14  
c See v. 1.  
d See "Mourn-  
ing," John  
11:35.  
e Ships, I Ki.  
9:8.  
f Tarshish,  
II Chr. 9:21.

15  
g See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.

earth. 10 <sup>1</sup> Pass through thy  
land as the <sup>a</sup> Nile, O <sup>b</sup> daughter of  
Tār-shīsh; there is no <sup>c</sup> restraint  
any more. 11 <sup>c</sup> He hath  
<sup>d</sup> stretched out his hand <sup>e</sup> over  
the <sup>f</sup> sea, he hath <sup>h</sup> shaken the  
kingdoms: Jē-hō'-vāh hath given  
<sup>i</sup> commandment concerning  
<sup>j</sup> Cā-nāan, to <sup>k</sup> destroy the  
strongholds thereof. 12 And  
he said, Thou shalt no more  
<sup>l</sup> rejoice, O thou <sup>m</sup> oppressed  
<sup>n</sup> virgin <sup>o</sup> daughter of <sup>p</sup> Sī-dōn:  
arise, pass over to <sup>q</sup> Kīt-tīm;  
even there shalt thou have no  
<sup>r</sup> rest.

13 Behold, the <sup>s</sup> land of the  
<sup>t</sup> Chāl-dē-āns: <sup>u</sup> this people was  
not; the <sup>v</sup> Ās-sūr-ān founded it  
for <sup>w</sup> them that dwell in the <sup>x</sup> wil-  
derness; they set up <sup>y</sup> their <sup>z</sup> tow-  
ers; they <sup>a</sup> overthrew the <sup>b</sup> pal-  
aces thereof; <sup>c</sup> they made it a  
ruin. 14 <sup>d</sup> Howl, ye <sup>e</sup> ships of  
<sup>f</sup> Tār-shīsh; for your stronghold  
is laid waste. 15 And <sup>g</sup> it shall  
come to pass in that <sup>h</sup> day, that  
<sup>i</sup> Tyre shall be forgotten <sup>j</sup> sev-  
enty years, according to the days  
of one <sup>k</sup> king: after the end of

Var. Read.—V. 10. there . . . more—  
the girdle is gone, Var. restraint—girdle.  
Var. OR.; harbour, DUHM, MARTI.  
KIT. GU. WHI. V. 11. concerning—  
against, GU. Canaan—a merchantman,  
Var. V. 12. said—has said, OR. rejoice—  
be haughty, OR. oppressed . . . of—rav-  
ished, MARTI, GU.; ravished daughter of,  
DUHM, KIT.; outraged daughter of,  
WHI. Kittim—Cyprus, MARTI, KIT.  
V. 13. was not—is no more, R. was . . .  
wilderness—So Ge. II. (it—the land); or,  
is no more; Ashur hath appointed it for  
desert-beasts, Ch.; or, for a wilderness,  
Ew. founded . . . in—hath appointed it  
for the beasts of, R. they—he (=Ashur),  
OR. R. the Tyre (=their), OR. V. 15.  
according to—like, WHI. it . . . Tyre—  
Tyre shall fare, Var. V. 16. go about—  
wander through, DUHM, MARTI, GU.  
OR. KIT. thou . . . forgotten—forgot-  
ten harlot, DUHM, MARTI, GU. make  
sweet melody—Play well, DUHM; Play  
beautifully, GU.; Play most beautifully,  
MARTI. many songs—much, DUHM;  
zealously, GU.; about, MARTI. V. 17.  
and she shall—that she, OR. GU. KIT.  
and shall—that she, OR. GU. KIT. V. 18.  
And—But, OR. GU. DUHM. holiness  
to—holy to, OR.; holy gift of, GU. dura-

seventy <sup>1</sup> years <sup>2</sup> it shall be unto  
Tyre as in the <sup>3</sup> song of the  
<sup>4</sup> harlot. 16 Take a <sup>5</sup> harp, go  
about the <sup>6</sup> city, thou harlot  
that hast been forgotten; <sup>7</sup> make  
sweet melody, sing many songs,  
that thou mayest be <sup>8</sup> remem-  
bered. 17 And it shall come  
to pass after the end of <sup>9</sup> sev-  
enty years, that <sup>j</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh  
will visit Tyre, and she shall  
return to her hire, and shall  
<sup>k</sup> "play the harlot with all the  
kingdoms of the <sup>l</sup> world upon  
the <sup>m</sup> face of the <sup>n</sup> earth. 18  
And her <sup>o</sup> merchandise and her  
<sup>p</sup> hire shall be <sup>q</sup> holiness to Jē-  
hō'-vāh: it shall not be <sup>r</sup> treas-  
ured nor laid up; for her mer-  
chandise shall be for them that  
dwell before Jē-hō'-vāh, to eat  
sufficiently, and for <sup>s</sup> durable  
<sup>t</sup> clothing.

24 Behold, Jē-hō'-vāh  
<sup>1</sup> maketh the <sup>2</sup> earth  
empty, and maketh it waste, and  
turneth it upside down, and  
<sup>3</sup> scattereth abroad the inhabit-  
ants thereof. 2 And it shall be,

ble—stately, Var. OR. DUHM, MARTI.  
GU. KIT. Chap. 24.—V. 1. Behold—  
Verily, GU. earth—Or, land, So Ge. II.  
Kn.: so throughout, maketh—will make,  
OR. turneth it upside down—disfigures  
her face, GU. scattereth—will scatter,  
OR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—V. 10. weep ye  
ships of Tarshish, no more harbor, DUHM;  
Cultivate thy land, daughter of Tarshish—  
the harbor is no more, WHI. Pass  
through—Cultivate, KIT. WHI. V. 12.  
And he said—Omit, DUHM, MARTI, GU.  
V. 13. Indeed the land of the Canaanites  
he has laid waste, has made it a heap of  
ruins, GU.; Behold the land of the Kit-  
teans, he made it a heap of ruins, DUHM;  
Behold the land of the Chittim he has  
destined it for animals of the desert, has  
made it a heap of ruins, KIT.; Behold  
the land of the Kiteans, has he laid waste,  
turned it into a heap of ruins. This is  
the people which is a colony of the sea-  
farer (i.e. Sidon) which constructed its  
bowers, cities and palaces, MARTI.  
Chaldeans—Canaanites, Ew. Sch. Ch. (for-  
merly), Orelli, Gu.; Chittim, Meier, KIT.;  
(a land) as Sidon (Gen. 14:3), Kl. Br.  
Mch.; Kiteans, DUHM, MARTI.

e Foreknowl-  
edge of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
f Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
g Tyre, Hos.  
9:13.  
h Jer. 25:11, 22.  
i See "Kings,"  
Deut. 17:15.  
j Years, Lev.  
25:8.  
7 Or, *shall Tyre  
sing as a har-  
lot.*  
k Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
l Harlot, Pr.  
2:16.

16  
m Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.  
n City, Gen.  
4:17.  
o See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
p See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.

17  
q See v. 15.  
r Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Ez. 16:25-29;  
Nah. 3:4.  
t See "Fornica-  
tion," Deut.  
22:21.  
u See "Spiritual  
Adultery,"  
Num. 5:12.  
v World, Rev.  
10:6.  
w Face, Is. 6:2.  
z Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

18  
y See "Com-  
merce," Pr.  
31:14.  
z Ch. 60:5-9;  
Ps. 72:10, 11;  
Mic. 4:13.  
a Wages, Deut.  
24:15.  
b Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
c See "Treas-  
ure," I Chr.  
27:25.  
d See "Priests,"  
Ex. 28:1.  
8 Or, *stately.*  
e Clothing, Job  
31:19.

1  
f Vs. 19:20;  
ch. 12:19;  
13:13; 30:32;  
33:9.  
9 Or, *land (and  
so in ver. 3, 4,  
&c.).*  
g Ch. 13:14.

\*SIDON: Name of Eldest Son of Canaan.—Gen. 10:15.  
Of City.—Gen. 10:19.  
City of.—Prophecies concerning.—Mt. 11:21, 22; Lu. 10:13.  
Jesus went into.—Mt. 15:21; Mk. 3:8; 7:24, 31. Paul touched  
Sidon on one of his Journeys.—Acts 27:3.

Land of.—Lu. 4:26; Acts 12:20.  
Sea-coast of.—Mt. 15:21; Mk. 7:31; Lu. 6:17.  
Inhabitants of Sidon mentioned.—Deut. 3:9; Josh. 13:4.  
Prophecies concerning.—Josh. 18:6; I Ki. 5:6. Left to  
prove Israel.—Ju. 3:3.

<sup>a</sup> V. 2; ch. 3:2-8;  
Ez. 7:12, 13;  
Hos. 4:9;  
1 Cor. 7:29-31.  
<sup>b</sup> Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Handmaid,  
1 Sam. 6:22.  
<sup>e</sup> Commerce,  
Pr. 31:14.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Debt,"  
Ex. 22:25.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Usury,"  
Pr. 28:8.

<sup>h</sup> Ch. 6:11, 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
<sup>j</sup> Words, Pr.  
15:23.

<sup>k</sup> Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 3:26; 33:9.  
<sup>m</sup> World, Rev.  
10:6.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, *the high ones of the people*.  
<sup>o</sup> V. 21; ch.  
2:12.  
<sup>p</sup> Languish, Jer.  
14:2.

<sup>q</sup> See "Purification," Lev.  
15:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 9:17;  
10:6; Gen.  
3:17; Num.  
35:33.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 59:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>u</sup> Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
<sup>v</sup> Statutes,  
Neh. 9:14.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 33:8.  
<sup>x</sup> Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.

<sup>y</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Judgment," II Pet.  
2:4.  
<sup>a</sup> Curses, Gen.  
4:11.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 34:5;  
43:28; Josh.  
23:15; Zech.  
5:3, 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 1:31;  
5:24; 9:19.  
<sup>d</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.

<sup>f</sup> Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 16:10;  
Joel 1:10, 12.  
<sup>h</sup> Vine, Is. 5:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Sighing, Job  
3:24.

<sup>j</sup> See "Music," I Chr. 6:31. <sup>k</sup> Harp, I Ki. 10:12. <sup>l</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

<sup>a</sup> as with the people, so with the  
<sup>b</sup> priest; as with the <sup>c</sup> servant, so  
with his master; as with the  
<sup>d</sup> maid, so with her mistress; as  
with the <sup>e</sup> buyer, so with the  
seller; as with the <sup>f</sup> creditor, so  
with the debtor; as with the  
taker of <sup>g</sup> interest, so with the  
giver of interest to him. 3 The  
earth shall be <sup>h</sup> utterly emptied,  
and utterly laid waste; for Je-  
hō-vāh hath spoken this <sup>i</sup> word.  
4 The earth <sup>k</sup> mourneth and  
fadeth away, the <sup>m</sup> world lan-  
guisheth and fadeth away, <sup>n</sup> the  
<sup>o</sup> lofty people of the earth do  
<sup>p</sup> languish. 5 The earth also is  
<sup>q</sup> polluted under the inhabit-  
ants thereof; because they have  
<sup>r</sup> transgressed the <sup>s</sup> laws, vio-  
lated the <sup>t</sup> statutes, <sup>u</sup> broken  
the everlasting <sup>v</sup> covenant. 6  
<sup>w</sup> Therefore hath the <sup>x</sup> curse  
devoured the earth, and they  
that dwell therein are found  
guilty: therefore the <sup>y</sup> inhab-  
itants of the earth are <sup>z</sup> burned,  
and few men left. 7 The <sup>a</sup> new  
wine mourneth, the <sup>b</sup> vine lan-  
guisheth, all the merry-hearted  
do <sup>c</sup> sigh. 8 The mirth of <sup>d</sup> tab-  
rets ceaseth, the noise of them  
that rejoice endeth, the joy of  
the <sup>e</sup> harp ceaseth. 9 <sup>f</sup> They

Var. Read.—V. 2. as . . . priest—*More literally*, as the people, so the priest, WHI. people—laity, DUHM. creditor—lender, R. debtor—borrower, R. interest—usury, R. V. 3. laid waste—plundered, DUHM. GU. OR.; spoiled, R. for—yea, GU. V. 4. mourneth . . . languisheth and fadeth away, —falls the world, DUHM.; groans and fadeth away, OR. lofty people of—'heaven' and, MARTI, GU. GUN. lofty—loftiest, WHI. V. 5. also—For, GU. violated the statutes—changed the ordinances, R. V. 6. hath . . . devoured—devoured, DUHM. GU. OR. the—a, Var. are found guilty—must suffer, KIT. GU. OR. are punished (*lit. dealt with as trespassers*), Var. burned—dried out, GU. KIT.; burned out, OR. V. 10. The . . . down—It is broken down, a city of solitude (*same word as waste in Gen. 1:1*), CH. waste city—city of confusion, R. V. 11. in . . . wine—because of the wine (*i.e. vineyard*) in the fields (*or, without*), *Ev. Kn. Dr. Ch.* streets—floors, OR. darkened—evening, OR.; vanished, MARTI, GU. V. 12. left—left only, GU.; left remaining, WHI. gate is—gates are, GU. with destruction—to ruins, Var. V. 13. thus—so, Var. shak-

shall not <sup>a</sup> drink wine with a  
<sup>m</sup> song; <sup>n</sup> strong drink shall be  
<sup>p</sup> bitter to them that drink it. 10  
The <sup>q</sup> waste city is broken  
down; <sup>r</sup> every <sup>s</sup> house is shut up,  
that no man may come in. 11  
There is a <sup>t</sup> crying in the  
<sup>u</sup> streets because of the wine;  
<sup>v</sup> all joy is <sup>w</sup> darkened, the <sup>x</sup> mirth  
of the <sup>y</sup> land is <sup>z</sup> gone. 12 In the  
city is left desolation, and the  
<sup>a</sup> gate is smitten with <sup>b</sup> destruction.  
13 For <sup>c</sup> thus shall it be in  
the midst of the <sup>d</sup> earth among  
the peoples, as the <sup>e</sup> shaking of  
an <sup>f</sup> olive-tree, as the gleanings  
when the <sup>g</sup> vintage is done.

14 <sup>a</sup> These shall lift up their  
<sup>b</sup> voice, they shall <sup>c</sup> shout; for the  
<sup>d</sup> majesty of Je-hō-vāh they cry  
aloud <sup>e</sup> from the <sup>f</sup> sea. 15  
Wherefore <sup>g</sup> glorify ye Je-hō-  
vāh in the <sup>h</sup> east, even the  
<sup>i</sup> name of Je-hō-vāh, the God  
of <sup>j</sup> 'Is-ra-ël, in the <sup>k</sup> isles of  
the sea. 16 From the <sup>l</sup> utter-  
most part of the earth have we  
heard songs: <sup>m</sup> Glory to the right-  
eous.

But I said, <sup>n</sup> I pine away,  
I pine away, woe is me! the  
<sup>o</sup> treacherous have dealt treach-  
ously; yea, the treacherous have

ing—striking, Var. Vs. 14, 15. Those  
there shout aloud, shout for the majesty  
of Yahweh, 'Shout aloud' from the west  
'to the farthest east!' Give Yahweh glory  
upon the coasts of the sea, And the name  
of Yahweh the God of Israel! GU. V. 14.  
These—(But these), Lo.; Those, MARTI,  
DUHM, KIT. GU. OR. V. 15. east—*Per-  
haps, east countries (lit. lights), Ge. Ev.  
De. But see Var. Read.* isles of the sea—  
OR. coasts, *Ev. Ch.*; coast-lands, WHI.  
V. 16. uttermost part—seam, DUHM,  
GU. MARTI, OR. KIT. glory to—(say-  
ing) Splendid is the lot of, CH. glory—  
Victory, DUHM. I pine away, I pine  
away—The pest befalls me, the pest befalls  
me, GU.; poor me, poor me! OR.; I am  
sick, I am sick, DUHM; Misery, misery  
(*lit. pining*) is my lot, CH. the treacherous  
... very treacherous—robbers rob,  
robbers rob brutally, GU.; robbers rob,  
yea, robbers rob booty, DUHM, MARTI,  
treacherous . . . treacherously—barbarous  
... barbarously, Var.

Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—V. 14. These  
... shout—These shall call out loud, and  
those who are left behind upon the earth  
shall rejoice, SEPT. V. 15. east—coasts (or,  
countries), *Sept. Lo. Hi. Oh. Dr. Rodwell (L.)*.

<sup>v</sup> Ch. 28:5; 60:20. <sup>w</sup> Lev. 26:39. <sup>x</sup> Heb. *Loamness to me*.  
<sup>y</sup> Treachery, Jer. 9:8. <sup>z</sup> Ch. 21:2; 33:1; Jer. 3:20; 5:11.

<sup>l</sup> Drinking,  
Hos. 4:18.  
<sup>m</sup> Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 5:11, 22.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Drunk-  
ness," Pa.  
23:29.  
<sup>p</sup> Bitterness,  
Eph. 4:31.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 34:11;  
Gen. 1:2.  
<sup>r</sup> City, Gen.  
4:17.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 23:1.  
<sup>t</sup> House, Deut.  
24:10.  
<sup>u</sup> Jer. 14:2;  
46:12.  
<sup>v</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Street, Josh.  
2:19.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 16:10;  
32:13.  
<sup>y</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>z</sup> Darkness,  
Job 38:9.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Pleas-  
ure," II Tim.  
3:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
<sup>c</sup> Heb. *gone into captivity*.  
<sup>d</sup> Gates, I Sam.  
21:7.  
<sup>e</sup> Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>f</sup> Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. *beating*.  
<sup>h</sup> Olive, Ex.  
23:11.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Grapes  
and Vine-  
yards," I Ki.  
21:16.

<sup>j</sup> Ch. 12:6;  
48:20; 52:8;  
54:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
<sup>l</sup> Shouting, Is.  
12:6.  
<sup>m</sup> See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 42:10;  
60:5.  
<sup>o</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>p</sup> Glorifying,  
Gol. Lu. 7:16.  
<sup>q</sup> Or, lights, Or,  
*fires*.  
<sup>r</sup> Name, Acts  
16:18.  
<sup>s</sup> Names of  
Gol. Gen. 1:1  
<sup>t</sup> Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
<sup>u</sup> Islands, Eath.  
10:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 11:11;  
42:4, 10, 12;  
49:1; 51:5;  
60:9; 66:19.  
<sup>w</sup> Or, coast-  
lands.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 11:12;  
42:10.  
<sup>y</sup> *Loamness to me*.  
<sup>z</sup> Treachery, Jer. 9:8. <sup>a</sup> Ch. 21:2; 33:1; Jer. 3:20; 5:11.

16  
a Treachery, Jer. 9:3.  
17  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
c Pit, II Sam. 23:20.  
d Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
e Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
18  
f Ch. 8:14; Deut. 32:23-5.  
g I Ki. 10:17; Jer. 48:43, 44; Amos 5:19.  
i Windows, I Sam. 19:12.  
j Ch. 2:19, 21; 13:13; Ps. 18:7; 46:2.  
k See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
19  
l See v. 1.  
m Num. 16:31, 32; Deut. 11:6.  
20  
n V. 1; ch. 19:14; 23:7.  
o See "Drunk-ness," 23:23.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
q Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
r Ch. 1:28; 43:27; 66:24.  
s Dan. 11:19; Amos 8:14.  
21  
t Day, Lev. 25:3.  
u See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
v Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
1 Heb. visit upon.  
w Ch. 10:12; 13:11.  
x See v. 4.  
y Heb. height.  
y Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
22  
z Ch. 10:4; 42:22.  
a See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
b Or, *dungeon*.  
c Ez. 38:8; Zech. 9:11, 12.  
4 Or, *punished*.  
23  
c See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
d Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
e Ch. 13:10.  
f Sun, Ps. 136:8.

dealt very <sup>a</sup> treacherously. 17  
<sup>b</sup> Fear, and the <sup>c</sup> pit, and the  
<sup>d</sup> snare, are upon thee, O inhabit-  
ant of the <sup>e</sup> earth. 18 And it  
shall come to pass, that he who  
<sup>f</sup> fleeth from the noise of the  
fear shall fall into the pit; and he  
that cometh up out of the midst  
of the pit shall be taken in the  
snare: for the <sup>h</sup> windows on  
high are opened, and the <sup>i</sup> founda-  
tions of the earth tremble. 19  
The <sup>j</sup> earth is utterly broken,  
the earth is <sup>k</sup> rent asunder, the  
earth is shaken violently. 20  
The earth shall <sup>l</sup> stagger like a  
<sup>m</sup> drunken man, and shall sway  
to and fro like a hammock; and  
the <sup>n</sup> transgression thereof  
shall be heavy upon it, and  
it shall fall, and <sup>o</sup> not rise  
again.

21 And it shall come to pass in  
that <sup>p</sup> day, that Jê-hô-vâh will  
<sup>q</sup> punish the host of the <sup>r</sup> high  
ones on high, and the <sup>s</sup> kings of  
the earth upon the earth. 22  
And they shall be gathered to-  
gether, as <sup>t</sup> prisoners are gath-  
ered in the <sup>u</sup> pit, and shall be

Var. Rend.—V. 17. Fear . . . pit . . . snare  
—gruesomeness . . . grave . . . grabbing.  
OR. DUHM, GU. MARTI, KIT. V. 18.  
windows—gates, OR.: bars, GU. on high  
—of heaven), GU. MARTI; on high (=  
of heaven), Var. tremble—do shake, R.  
V. 19. The earth is shattered to pieces, the  
earth violently swayed to and fro, WHI.  
rent asunder . . . violently—burst and  
exploded, staggers and wavers, GU. earth  
. . . violently—in writhing (palpitating)  
writhes the earth, MARTI. V. 20. like a  
hammock—as a lodge, Var. hammock—  
night-hut, OR. and—because, OR.: omit.  
GU. shall be—is, OR. is too, GU. V. 21.  
punish—visit, DUHM, OR. MARTI, KIT.  
high . . . high—height on the height, WHI.  
V. 22. As one imprisons captives they shall  
be imprisoned in the pit and be placed  
under lock and key and after a long time be  
punished, GU.; And they shall be led away  
captive to the pit, and locked up down  
behind lock (and key) and after many days  
be visited, DUHM; shall . . . pit—shall  
be gathered into a gathering as prisoners  
. . . Or, with slight emendation, and they  
shall be gathered (more accurately, carried  
away) in a gathering of prisoners unto a  
pit, WHI. pit—Or, dungeon, Var.;  
prison, OR. V. 23. Then . . . ashamed—  
and the pale moon shall blush, and the  
glowing light (sun) grow pale, DUHM.  
be confounded—blush, OR. DUHM.  
ashamed—grow pale, OR. DUHM. shall  
be—is, DUHM, OR. GU. Chap. 25.—V. 1.

shut up in the prison; and after  
many days shall they <sup>b</sup> be  
<sup>c</sup> visited. 23 Then the <sup>d</sup> moon  
shall be confounded, and the  
<sup>e</sup> sun <sup>f</sup> ashamed; for <sup>h</sup> Jê-hô-  
vâh of hosts will reign in  
<sup>i</sup> mount <sup>k</sup> Zi'ôn, and in <sup>j</sup> Jê-ry-  
sâ-lêm; and before his <sup>m</sup> elders  
shall be <sup>n</sup> glory.

25 O Jê-hô-vâh, thou  
art my God; I will exalt  
thee, I will <sup>o</sup> praise thy <sup>p</sup> name;  
for thou hast done <sup>q</sup> wonderful  
things, even <sup>r</sup> counsels of old, in  
<sup>s</sup> faithfulness and <sup>t</sup> truth. 2  
For thou hast made of <sup>u</sup> a city a  
<sup>v</sup> heap, of a <sup>w</sup> fortified city a ruin,  
a <sup>x</sup> palace of strangers to be no  
city; it shall never be built. 3  
Therefore shall a strong people  
<sup>y</sup> glorify thee; a <sup>z</sup> city of terrible  
<sup>a</sup> nations shall <sup>b</sup> fear thee. 4 For  
<sup>c</sup> thou hast been a <sup>d</sup> stronghold  
to the <sup>e</sup> poor, a stronghold to the  
needy in his <sup>f</sup> distress, a <sup>g</sup> refuge  
from the <sup>h</sup> storm, a shade from  
the <sup>i</sup> heat, when the blast of the  
<sup>j</sup> terrible ones is as a storm  
against the <sup>k</sup> wall. 5 As the  
heat in a dry place wilt thou

for . . . truth—For thou hast executed  
wondrous counsels which from old have  
been truth in verity, WHI. of old—from  
afar, KIT. OR. and truth—unshakeable.  
OR.; reliable, GU. KIT. V. 2. fortified—  
unassailable, OR. city—citadel, VAR.  
strangers—violators, GU.; the impudent,  
DUHM, MARTI. palace—Or, castle,  
Var.; fortress, WHI. V. 3. strong—wild,  
OR. city . . . thee—the city of nations,  
Tyrants shall tremble before thee, DUHM.  
terrible—abusive (violent), GU. OR.;  
strong, DUHM. Vs. 4, 5. For thou wast  
an asylum to the humble, Asylum to the  
poor, when he was oppressed, Refuge from  
the storm, shade from the heat, [for the  
breath of anger of the tyrant is like a rain-  
storm in winter, like heat in a shadeless  
place]. But the arrogance of the haughty  
thou bendest [as heat through the shadow  
of a cloud; the triumph-song of the tyrants  
he humbleth], DUHM. V. 4. stronghold—  
place of refuge, OR.; fortress, GU. re-  
fuge—protection, OR. shade—shadow, R.  
when—for, GU. DUHM. blast—snorting,  
OR. GU.; angry blast, DUHM. terrible—  
violent (abusive), GU. OR. terrible  
ones—tyrants, MARTI, DUHM. is—was,  
Var. against the wall—in winter, MARTI,  
GU. DUHM. V. 5. dry—desert, OR.;  
shadeless, DUHM, MARTI. wilt . . .  
low—thou didst subdue the noise of the  
barbarians; as the heat by the shadow of  
clouds, the chant of terrible ones was  
brought low, Var.

o Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
h Ch. 60:19, 20; Zech. 14:6, 7; Rev. 21:23; 22:5.  
i Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j See "Moun-tains," Ex. 3:12.  
k Zion, ch. 52:1.  
l Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
m See "Elders of Israel," Ezra, 5:5.  
n Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
1  
o Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
p Name, Acts 16:18.  
q Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r See "Signs and Won-ders," Acts 2:2.  
s See "Mira-cles," Mark 16:17.  
t See "Foreor-dination," Eph. 1:11.  
u Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
w Truth, John 14:6.  
2  
x Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
y See "Destruc-tion," Hos. 13:14.  
z Ch. 17:1; 26:5; 27:10; 32:19.  
a Fortifications, Nah. 3:14.  
b Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
c Ch. 13:22; 32:14; 34:13.  
3  
d Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
e Ch. 13:11.  
f Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
g Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
4  
h Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Ch. 14:32; 17:10; 27:5; Ps. 28:8.  
j The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
k Adversity, Job 19:6.  
l Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
m See "Meteor-ology," Gen. 27:30.  
n Heat, Lu. 12:55.  
o Ch. 29:5, 20; 49:25.  
p Wall, Jer. 51:58.

5  
a Jer. 51:54-56.  
b Heat, Lu.  
12:35.  
c See "Shadow,"  
Col. 2:17.  
d See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.  
e Songs, Ex.  
15:1.

6  
f See "Prophe-  
cy," Dan. 2:29.  
g Mountain,  
Ex. 3:12.  
h Feasts, Num.  
29:39.  
i Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
j Marrow, Pr.  
3:8.

7  
l Heb. swallow  
up.  
k Face, Is. 6:2.  
l 11 Cor. 3:15,  
16; Eph. 4:18.  
m Veil, Heb.  
6:19.

8  
n Hos. 13:14;  
1 Cor. 15:54.  
o Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
p Ch. 30:19;  
35:10; 51:11;  
65:19; 89:30,  
51.  
q See "Prom-  
ises," John  
14:2.  
r See "Consola-  
tion," Mt. 5:4.  
s Tears, Lu.  
7:38.  
t Reproach, Ea.  
5:15.  
u Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple of God.  
See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.

v Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

9  
w Ch. 35:2;  
40:9; 52:10.  
x Ch. 8:17;  
30:18; 33:2.  
y See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
z Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
a Rejoicing, Ps.  
30:5.

10  
b Anthro-  
pophism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
c Rest, Heb.  
4:1.  
d Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
e Ch. 16:14;  
Num. 24:17;  
Zeph. 2:9.

bring down the <sup>a</sup>noise of stran-  
gers; as the <sup>b</sup>heat by the <sup>c</sup>shade  
of a <sup>d</sup>cloud, the <sup>e</sup>song of the  
terrible ones shall be brought  
low.

6 <sup>f</sup>And in this <sup>g</sup>mountain will  
Jè-hō-vāh of hosts make unto all  
peoples a <sup>h</sup>feast of fat things, a  
feast of <sup>i</sup>wines on the lees, of fat  
things full of <sup>j</sup>marrow, of wines  
on the lees well refined. 7 And  
he will <sup>k</sup>destroy in this moun-  
tain the <sup>l</sup>face of the <sup>m</sup>covering  
that covereth all peoples, and  
the <sup>n</sup>veil that is spread over all  
nations. 8 He hath <sup>o</sup>swallowed  
up <sup>p</sup>death for ever; and the  
Lord Jè-hō-vāh will <sup>q</sup>wipe  
away <sup>r</sup>tears from off all faces;  
and the <sup>s</sup>reproach of <sup>t</sup>his people  
will he take away from off all the  
<sup>u</sup>earth: for Jè-hō-vāh hath spo-  
ken it.

9 And it shall be said in that  
day, Lo, <sup>v</sup>this is our God; we  
have <sup>w</sup>waited for him, and <sup>x</sup>he  
will save us: this is Jè-hō-vāh;  
we have waited for him, we will  
<sup>y</sup>be glad and <sup>z</sup>rejoice in his sal-

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). bring down  
—lull. OR. GU. KIT.: bend, DUHM.  
MARTI. noise — arrogance, DUHM.  
MARTI. strangers — violators, GU.; the  
impudent, DUHM. MARTI. song — tri-  
umph-song, DUHM. MARTI. OR. GU.  
KIT. terrible — abusive (violent), GU.  
OR. terrible ones — tyrants, MARTI.  
DUHM. shall be brought low — thou  
smotherest, GU.; he humbled, DUHM.  
MARTI. V. 6. feast of fat things . . .  
refined — banquet of rich dainties, a ban-  
quet of wine-lees, marrowy rich dainties,  
wine-lees refined, WHI. wines on the lees  
— i.e. generous wines, Var. V. 7. destroy  
— ding away, OR. covering — cover-  
eth — veil . . . veileth, DUHM. OR. GU.  
MARTI. covereth — is laid over, GU.;  
is cast over, a. veil — covering, DUHM.  
OR. GU. V. 8. he . . . for ever — death  
hath devoured with prevailing power,  
SEPT.; Death has been swallowed up unto  
victory, THEOD. hath swallowed — will  
destroy, GU. OR. DUHM. KIT. V. 9.  
Lo . . . salvation — Behold, there is our  
God, For whom we have waited, that He  
might help us; There is Yahweh for whom  
we have waited; let us exult and be glad  
in his help, WHI. Lo — Behold, DUHM.  
MARTI. KIT. OR. This is — there comes,  
GU.; there is, MARTI. KIT. we  
him — on whom we hoped, DUHM.  
MARTI. GU. and he will — that he  
should, Var.; that he would, OR. GU.  
MARTI. we will — let us be, OR. GU.  
MARTI; we are, DUHM. MARTI. V. 10.  
in — upon, DUHM. MARTI. GU. OR.

vation. 10 For in this moun-  
tain will the <sup>b</sup>hand of Jè-hō-vāh  
<sup>c</sup>rest; and <sup>d</sup>Mō-āb shall be  
trodden down in his place, even  
as <sup>e</sup>straw is trodden down <sup>f</sup>in  
the water of the dunghill. 11  
And he shall <sup>g</sup>spread forth his  
hands in the midst <sup>h</sup>thereof, as  
he that <sup>i</sup>swimmeth spreadeth  
forth <sup>j</sup>his hands to swim; but  
Jè-hō-vāh will <sup>k</sup>lay low <sup>l</sup>his  
<sup>m</sup>pride <sup>n</sup>together with the  
<sup>o</sup>craft of <sup>p</sup>his hands. 12 And  
<sup>q</sup>the high fortress of thy <sup>r</sup>walls  
<sup>s</sup>hath he brought down, laid  
low, and brought to the <sup>t</sup>ground,  
even to the <sup>u</sup>dust.

26 <sup>v</sup>In that <sup>w</sup>day <sup>x</sup>shall  
this song be sung in the  
<sup>y</sup>land of <sup>z</sup>Jū-dāh: We have a  
<sup>a</sup>strong city; <sup>b</sup>salvation will he  
appoint for walls and <sup>c</sup>bulwarks.  
2 Open ye the <sup>d</sup>gates, that the  
<sup>e</sup>righteous <sup>f</sup>nation <sup>g</sup>which keep-  
eth <sup>h</sup>faith may enter in. 3 <sup>i</sup>Thou  
wilt keep <sup>j</sup>him <sup>k</sup>in perfect <sup>l</sup>peace,  
<sup>m</sup>whose <sup>n</sup>mind <sup>o</sup>is stayed on  
<sup>p</sup>thee; because he trusteth in thee.

KIT. and—but, MARTI. KIT. trodden  
down — threshed out, OR. straw — bundle  
of straw, DUHM. MARTI; heap of straw,  
WHI. trodden — stamped, MARTI. OR.  
KIT. in . . . dunghill — Or, in the dung-  
pool, Var.; amid a dung-heap, WHI.  
dunghill — dung-ditch, MARTI. DUHM.  
KIT. OR. V. 11. and — indeed, OR.  
he shall — should he, DUHM. MARTI.  
GU. Jehovah will — one shall, DUHM.  
lay low — press down, MARTI. DUHM.  
KIT. GU. OR. pride — rising, DUHM.  
together with — Or, in despite of, De. WHI.  
(?), craft — wiliness, Var.; rowing,  
MARTI. DUHM; skilful strokes, WHI.  
(?). V. 12. Yea, thy steep towering walls  
hath he cast down, brought low, levelled  
to the earth, even to the dust, WHI.;  
"His steep high walls, he pulls down,  
throws down, kicks down to the ground  
into the dust, GU. high fortress — steep  
height, OR. hath . . . ground — laid low  
to the deepest limit; to touch the ground,  
OR. Chap. 26.—V. 1. will — did, DUHM.  
MARTI. OR. GU. V. 2. faith — faith-  
fulness, Var.; truth, a. V. 3. Strongly rooted  
conviction thou wilt guard in peace, for  
peace because he trusts in thee, OR.; His  
conviction is solid, thou wilt keep peace.  
For upon thee he puts his trust, GU.;  
Faithful mindedness rememberedst thou  
with salvation, For upon thee it doth  
trust, DUHM. Thou . . . thee—So Ge.  
Kn.; or, It is an assured purpose; thou wilt  
fashion (or, keep) perfect peace, Ew. Hi.  
(a play upon words in the original); or, an  
established (Ps. 112:8) mind (?) thou dost  
keep in perfect peace, De. a marg. he  
trusteth—Or, they trust, Var.

1 Straw, I Ki.  
4:28.  
2 Another read-  
ing is, in the  
dunghill.

11  
g Hands spread  
out, Gen.  
16:12.  
h Or, of them.  
i 11 Ki. 6:6; 1's.  
6:6.  
j Ch. 16:6. 14.  
k Or, ther.  
l Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
m See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
n Or, for all the  
craft.  
o Work of  
Hands,  
Gen. 16:12.

12  
m V. 2; ch. 15:1;  
26:5.  
n See "Fortifi-  
cations," Nah.  
3:14.  
o Walls, Jar.  
51:55.  
p Or, will he  
bring down,  
lay low, and  
bring d.c.  
q Ground, Gen.  
3:10.  
r Dust, Is.  
65:25.

1  
r Ch. 4:2; 12:1.  
s Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
t Foreknowl-  
edge of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
u Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
v Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
w Ch. 14:31;  
31:5; 9:33; 5,  
6, 20-24.  
x Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.

2  
y Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.  
z Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:1.  
a Ch. 45:25;  
54:14; 17:  
58; 60:21;  
61:3; 62:1, 2.  
b Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
c Covenants  
conditional,  
Gen. 17:2.  
d Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

3  
7 Or, A steadfast  
mind thou  
keepest in per-  
fect peace, be-  
cause it, &c.  
8 Heb. peace,  
peace.  
e Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
f Mind, Job  
38:36.  
g Or, imagina-  
tion.



<sup>4</sup>  
a Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
1 Heb. *Jah*.  
2 Or, a rock of ages.  
b Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

<sup>5</sup>  
c Ch. 25:12.  
d City, Gen. 4:17.  
e Job 40:11-13.  
f See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
g Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
h Dust, Is. 65:25.

<sup>6</sup>  
i Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
j Ch. 28:3.  
k The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
l Ch. 3:14, 15; 11:4; 29:19.

<sup>7</sup>  
m Ch. 57:2.  
n See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
o See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
3 Or, a right way: the path of the just thou directest aright.  
p Ch. 42:16; 52:12; Ps. 25:4, 5; 27:11.  
4 Or, level.  
q Path, Is. 40:14.

<sup>8</sup>  
r God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
s See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4; Ch. 51:4;  
t Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Name, Acts 16:18.  
w Memorial, Is. 57:8.

<sup>9</sup>  
x Isaiah, ch. 1:1.  
y Soul, Job 4:15.  
z Night, Ps. 19:2.  
a Spirit, Job 4:15.  
b Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
c Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
d World, Rev. 10:6.  
e See "Instruction," ch. 54:13.

4 "Trust ye in Jè-hô'-vâh for ever; for in <sup>1</sup>Jè-hô'-vâh, even Jè-hô'-vâh, is <sup>2</sup>an everlasting <sup>b</sup>rock. 5 For he hath brought down them that dwell on high, the <sup>c</sup>lofty <sup>d</sup>city: <sup>e</sup>he layeth it low, he layeth it low even to the <sup>f</sup>'ground; he bringeth it even to the <sup>h</sup>dust. 6 The <sup>i</sup>'foot shall <sup>j</sup>'tread it down; even the feet of the <sup>k</sup>'poor, and the steps of the needy. 7 The <sup>m</sup>'way of the <sup>n</sup>'just is <sup>o</sup>'uprightness: thou that art upright <sup>p</sup>dost <sup>q</sup>'direct the <sup>r</sup>'path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of <sup>s</sup>'thy judgments, O Jè-hô'-vâh, have we waited for thee; to <sup>t</sup>'thy name, even to thy <sup>u</sup>'memorial name, is the desire of our soul. 9 With <sup>v</sup>'my <sup>w</sup>'soul have I desired thee in the <sup>x</sup>'night; yea, with my <sup>y</sup>'spirit within me will I <sup>z</sup>'seek thee earnestly: for when thy judgments are in the <sup>a</sup>'earth, the inhabitants of the <sup>b</sup>'world <sup>c</sup>'learn

Var. Rend. V. 4. Jehovah—YAHWEH (Ex. 6:8). in—*Omit*, DUHM, KIT, GU. in—*even* Jehovah—Yah Yahweh, Var.; Yahweh, WHI, DUHM, V. 5. city; he—city; in that he, GU. layeth—laid, GU. OR. bringeth—brought, Var. OR. GU. V. 6. The . . . poor—The foot of the poor shall tread it down, DUHM, WHI. foot—feet, GU. shall tread—treads, OR.; tread, GU.; trode, Var. V. 7. uprightness—plain, Var.; in the plain, GU.; smoothness, MARTI, KIT, OR. thou . . . direct—thou makest exactly plain, Var. thou . . . just—level is the path of the pious which thou preparest, GU.; Thou dost level straight the track of the righteous, WHI.; the way of the righteous thou levellest, DUHM; Yea, smooth levellest thou the path of the just, OR. KIT, V. 8. Yea . . . thee—Yea, the path of thy judgments, O Yahweh, thee we await, GU. Yea—Also, MARTI, OR.; And, GU. waited for—awaited, GU. KIT.; await, DUHM, MARTI, memorial—fame, OR.; praise, MARTI, DUHM, GU. WHI. name—*Omit*, R. is—was, OR. V. 9. with my soul—Within my soul, OR.; Heartily, GU. have I desired—I desire, DUHM, GU. yea—also, MARTI, OR.; and, GU. with . . . me—in my breast, GU. will I seek—sought I, OR.; I seek, DUHM, GU. earnestly—ardently, GU.; diligently, WHI. when—according as, OR.; as soon as, GU. are in—strike, MARTI, GU. OR. V. 10. Were the godless pardoned he learned not the right in the land of uprightness, he offends . . . and sees not the majesty of Yahweh, DUHM; Not pardoned the impious (godless), who has not learned the right; in the land of uprightness he transgresses and sees not the majesty of Yahweh, MARTI. Let . . . righteousness—of the wicked be treated with favor, he learneth not justice.

righteousness. 10 Let <sup>i</sup>'favor be showed to <sup>j</sup>'the wicked, yet will he <sup>k</sup>'not learn righteousness; in the <sup>l</sup>'land of uprightness will he <sup>m</sup>'deal wrongfully, and will not behold the <sup>n</sup>'majesty of Jè-hô'-vâh.

11 Jè-hô'-vâh, <sup>m</sup>'thy hand is lifted up, yet <sup>o</sup>'they see not: but they shall see <sup>q</sup>'thy zeal for the people, and be put to <sup>r</sup>'shame; yea, <sup>s</sup>'fire shall devour thine <sup>t</sup>'adversaries. 12 Jè-hô'-vâh, <sup>u</sup>'thou wilt ordain <sup>v</sup>'peace for us; for thou hast also <sup>w</sup>'wrought all our works for us. 13 O Jè-hô'-vâh our God, <sup>x</sup>'other lords besides thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name. 14 <sup>y</sup>'They are <sup>z</sup>'dead, they shall not live; <sup>a</sup>'they are <sup>b</sup>'deceased, they shall not rise: <sup>c</sup>'therefore hast thou <sup>d</sup>'visited and <sup>e</sup>'destroyed them, and made all remembrance of them to perish.

WHI. Let favor be showed—If . . . pardoned, DUHM, KIT, OR.; Not so, GU. yet—so, OR. KIT.; *omit*, GU. will—doth, Var. not—never, OR. uprightness—the brave, OR. deal wrongfully—remain a rascal, OR. V. 11. Though thy hand hath been raised, yet they behold not. May they be dumfounded as they behold the zeal for a people (i.e. Yahweh's zeal for Israel); yea, may the fire kindled against thine adversaries devour them, WHI.; Elevated was thy hand, they see it not; may they see it and grow pale: The zeal for the people, the fire of thine adversaries, devour them, Yahweh! DUHM. thy—though thy, OR. see not—will not see, OR. they shall—may they, GU. KIT.; they must, OR. see—shame—see (and be ashamed) the zeal for the people, Var. and be put to shame—in despair, OR. fire . . . adversaries—May the fire of thine adversaries devour them, MARTI, GU.; the fire of thine adversaries shall devour them, OR. V. 12. thou wilt ordain—Procure, DUHM, MARTI, GU. thou wilt—will, OR.; mayest thou, WHI. peace—salvation, MARTI, GU. V. 13. Yahweh our God, other lords ruled us besides thee: Only in thee . . . we praise thy name, DUHM. but . . . name—Only in thee . . . we will make mention (i.e. praise) Thy name, WHI. but . . . will—*Perhaps*, through thee only do, Kn. De. V. 14. They . . . rise—(The) dead live not (again), (the) shades (Ps. 88:10) arise not, Hi. Ev. De. Ch. Kn. They are dead—The dead, DUHM, MARTI, KIT, WHI.; "Their" dead, GU. shall not live—live not, MARTI. they . . . rise—the shades shall not rise, DUHM, OR. GU.; nor will the shades (manes) rise, WHI. visited—punished, GU.; judged, DUHM. remembrance of them—their memory, R.

<sup>10</sup>  
f See "Grace," John 1:17.  
g The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
h Ch. 22:12, 13; 32:6, 7.  
i Land, Gen. 23:15.  
j Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
k Hos. 11:7.  
l John 5:37, 38.  
m Majesty of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
n Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
o Hand lifted up, Gen. 18:12.  
p Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
q Ch. 5:12; 44:9, 18.  
r Ch. 9:7; 37:32; 59:17.  
s Or, and be put to shame, in their envy at the people.  
t Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
u Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
v Or, the fire of thine adversaries shall devour them.  
w Enemies, Job 31:29.

<sup>12</sup>  
u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
w Ch. 19:25; 29:23; 45:11; 60:21; 64:8.

<sup>13</sup>  
x Ch. 2:8; 10:11.  
y See "Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>14</sup>  
z Ch. 8:19; Deut. 4:28; Ps. 135:17; Hab. 2:19.  
7 Or, The dead live not, the deceased rise not.  
a Death, Rom. 5:12.  
8 Or, shades, Heb. *Rephaim*.  
b Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
c See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
d Ch. 10:3.  
e Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

15  
a Ch. 9:3.  
b Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
c See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
d Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
e Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
1 Or, *thou hadst removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.*  
f Ch. 33:17; 54:2, 3.

16  
g Ch. 37:3; Hos. 5:15.  
h Adversity, Job 19:6.  
i Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
j See "Seeking," Lu. 13:24.  
2 Or, *looked for.*  
k Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
3 Heb. *whisper.*  
l See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

17  
m Ch. 13:8; 21:3; John 16:21.  
n Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
o See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
p Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
q See "Trauvail," Gal. 4:19.  
r Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
4 Or, *at thy presence.*

18  
a Ch. 33:11; 59:4.  
i Wind, Job 27:21.  
u See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.  
5 Or, *neither have inhabitants of the world been born.*  
v World, Rev. 10:6.

19  
w Ch. 25:8; Ez. 37:1-14; Dan. 12:2; Hos. 13:14.  
z Death, Rom. 5:12.  
y Life, Gen. 2:7; 2 Body, Num. 25:8.  
a See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
b Eph. 5:14.  
c Song, Ex. 15:1.  
d Dust, Ps. 65:8.  
e See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. f Herbs, Ps. 37:2. g See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12. 6 Or, *light.*

15 <sup>a</sup>Thou hast increased the <sup>b c</sup>nation, O Jê-hô'vâh, thou hast increased the nation; thou art <sup>d e</sup>glorified; <sup>1</sup>thou hast <sup>1</sup>enlarged all the borders of the land.

16 Jê-hô'vâh, <sup>g h</sup>in trouble have they <sup>12</sup>visited thee; they poured out a <sup>k3</sup>prayer when thy <sup>1</sup>chastening was upon them. 17 <sup>m</sup>Like as a <sup>n</sup>woman with <sup>o</sup>child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in <sup>p q</sup>pain and <sup>7</sup>crieth out in her pangs; so we have been <sup>4</sup>before thee, O Jê-hô'vâh. 18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were <sup>a</sup>brought forth <sup>1</sup>wind; we have not wrought any <sup>u</sup>deliverance in the earth; <sup>5</sup>neither have the inhabitants of the <sup>v</sup>world fallen. 19 Thy <sup>w z</sup>dead shall <sup>v</sup>live; my dead <sup>z a</sup>bodies shall arise. <sup>b</sup>Awake and <sup>c</sup>sing, ye that dwell in the <sup>d</sup>dust; for thy <sup>e</sup>dew is as the dew of <sup>106</sup>herbs, and the

Var. Rend. — V. 15. enlarged — extended far, Lo. V. 16. *Obscure, Var.*: Yahweh in the trouble of the visitation we had anxiety on account of the affliction of thy punishment which (struck) us, GU.: In trouble we sought thee, cried on account of affliction, when thy punishment came upon us, MARTI. have — thee — they looked for (or, sought for) Thee, WHI. poured — them — cried as thy chastisement pressed upon them, KIT. HOUB.: The constraint of magic was thy chastisement upon them, DUHM. KOPPE. DI. was upon — struck, OR. V. 17. before thee — at thy presence, Ge. Hi. Ew. De.: on account of thee, GU. V. 18. deliverance — salvation, KIT.; prosperity, DUHM. earth — land, Var. KIT. DUHM. the inhabitants — inhabitants, Var. fallen — come forth, OR. GU.: been born, DUHM. MARTI. KIT. WHI.: come to life, Var. V. 19. Thy dead shall arise, awake a shout, the dwellers of the dust, for dew of lights is thy dew and the land brings forth shades (i.e. the dead), DUHM. A clear intimation of a belief in the Resurrection, So DE. OR. DUHM. WHI. Thy . . . arise — So DE. OR. O that thy dead might live: that my dead bodies might arise! Ge. Hi. Ew.: O may thy dead live, my dead bodies rise, KIT. Awake . . . ye — wake up and shout, they, MARTI. GU. KIT. for . . . dead — dew of lights is Thy dew, and the earth shall bring shadows to the birth, WHI. herbs — Or, lights, Lo. Ge. Ew. De. Ch. DUHM. WHI. KIT. MARTI. GU. cast . . . dead — bring to life the shades (ch. 14:9), Var. cast — bear, MARTI. KIT. dead — shades, MARTI. KIT. DUHM. V. 20. Come — Go, DUHM. enter thou —

<sup>h</sup>earth shall cast forth <sup>7</sup>the dead.

20 Come, my <sup>4</sup>people, <sup>1</sup>enter thou into thy <sup>k</sup>chambers, and shut thy <sup>m</sup>doors about thee: hide thyself for a <sup>n</sup>little moment, until the <sup>o p</sup>indignation be overpast. 21 For, behold, Jê-hô'vâh <sup>q r</sup>cometh forth out of his place to <sup>s u v</sup>punish the inhabitants of the earth for their <sup>w</sup>iniquity: the earth also shall <sup>x</sup>disclose her <sup>y</sup>blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

27 In that <sup>2</sup>day Jê-hô'vâh with his hard and great and strong <sup>a b</sup>sword <sup>c</sup>will punish <sup>d</sup>lê-vî'â-thân the <sup>e</sup>swift serpent, and lê-vî'â-thân the <sup>10</sup>crooked serpent; and he will slay the <sup>o</sup>monster that is in the sea.

2 In that day: A <sup>4</sup>vineyard of <sup>1</sup>wine, sing ye <sup>10</sup>unto it. 3 I <sup>k</sup>Jê-hô'vâh am its keeper; <sup>1</sup>I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it <sup>m n</sup>night and day. 4 <sup>o</sup>Wrath is not in me:

come, DUHM. doors — door, DUHM. MARTI. KIT. OR. GU. about — behind, DUHM. OR. V. 21. behold — already, GU. punish . . . iniquity — visit the transgressions (misdeeds, GU.) of the earth-dwellers on them, OR. GU. DUHM. Chap. 27. — V. 1. hard — sore, n; relentless, ruthless or unbending, WHI. punish — visit, DUHM. OR. leviathan — the dragon, DUHM. swift — fleet, Var. fugitive, OR. GU. KIT. crooked — coiled, Var. DUHM. GU. MARTI. KIT. monster — dragon, DUHM. OR. n. V. 2. Insert, And one shall say, DUHM. GU. A vineyard of wine — (thus) of the vineyard, Var. V. 3. am — will be, OR.; do, n. its keeper — keeping it, WHI.: keep it, n. I will water — I water, DUHM. MARTI. GU. KIT.: am watering, WHI. every moment — at once, OR. lest any — that nothing may, OR. KIT. lest . . . it — that no visitation come near it, MARTI. GU.: that its leaves do not wither, DUHM. KIT.: Lest its leafage be missing, WHI. will — do, WHI. keep — guard, DUHM. KIT. GU. OR. WHI. V. 1. Wrath — Fury, n.

Var. Read. — Chap. 27. — V. 2. A vineyard of wine — Rather, foaming wine, some MSS. Sept. Targ. (l.), Van der Hooght, Lo. Hi. Ew. De. Ch. Narg. (l.): thine shall be a noble vineyard, OR.: Lovely vineyard, MARTI. KIT. GU.: vine of delight, DUHM. A charming vineyard, WHI. V. 4. Wrath is not in me — I have [speech of the vineyard], Sept. Pesh. Hamb. Lo. Gr. (pt.): Wrath is far from me, MARTI: Anger have I not, DUHM. KIT.: Anger do I not feel! GU.

m Ch. 31:5; I Sam. 2:9; John 10:28. n Ch. 31:5; I Sam. 2:9; John 10:28. o See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.

a Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
7 Or, *the shades.*  
Heb. *Rephaim.*

20  
i See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
j Ex. 12:22, 23; Ps. 91:1, 4.  
k See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
l Chambers, Ex. 40:17.  
m Doors, Ex. 12:22.  
n Ch. 54:7, 8; Ps. 30:5.  
o II Cor. 4:17; Ch. 10:5, 25; 13:5; 34:2; 66:14.  
p Anger, Pr. 15:1.

21  
q Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
r Mic. 1:3; Jude 14.  
s Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
t Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
v Ch. 13:11; 22:14; 30:13; 14:65:7.  
w Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
x Job 16:18; Lu. 11:50.  
y Blood, Lev. 17:11.

1  
z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
a 7:20, Ju.  
b Ch. 34:5, 6; 65:12; 66:16.  
c See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
d See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
e See "Serpents," II Cor. 11:3.  
8 Or, *gliding.*  
9 Or, *sliding.*  
f Crooked, Pr. 8:8.  
9 Or, *winding.*  
o See monster, Ex. 14:21.

2  
h Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
i Ch. 5:7; Ps. 80:8; Jer. 2:21.  
j Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
10 Or, *of.*

3  
k Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Ch. 58:11.

n Night, Ps. 19:2.

- <sup>a</sup> Ch. 10:17;  
11 Sam. 23:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Thorns, Mt.  
13:7.  
<sup>c</sup> See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 33:12; Mt.  
3:12; Heb.  
6:8.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.  
  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 12:2;  
17:10; 25:4.  
<sup>g</sup> Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 26:3, 12;  
Job 22:21;  
Rom. 5:1;  
11 Cor. 5:20.

- <sup>i</sup> See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, *In the  
generations  
that come.*  
<sup>k</sup> Foreknowl-  
edge of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
<sup>m</sup> See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," 1 Ki.  
12:23.  
<sup>n</sup> See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," 1 Ki.  
11:11.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 37:31.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 35:1, 2;  
Hos. 14:5, 6.  
<sup>q</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>r</sup> World, Rev.  
10:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.

- <sup>t</sup> Ch. 10:12, 17;  
30:31-33;  
31:8, 9;  
37:36-38.  
<sup>u</sup> Or, *of their  
slain.*

- <sup>v</sup> The meaning  
of the Hebrew  
word is uncer-  
tain.  
<sup>w</sup> Or, *by sending  
them away.*  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 50:1; 54:7.

would that the <sup>a</sup> briers and  
<sup>b</sup> thorns were against me in  
<sup>c</sup> battle! I would march upon  
them, <sup>d</sup> I would <sup>e</sup> burn them to-  
gether. 5 Or else let him take  
hold of <sup>f</sup> my strength, that he  
may make <sup>g</sup> peace <sup>h</sup> with me;  
*yea*, let him make peace with  
me. 6 <sup>i</sup> In days to come <sup>j</sup> shall  
<sup>k</sup> I Jacob take root; <sup>m</sup> I <sup>n</sup> Is-  
rah-<sup>el</sup> shall <sup>o</sup> blossom and bud; and they  
shall fill the <sup>p</sup> face of the <sup>q</sup> world  
with <sup>r</sup> fruit.

7 Hath he smitten them as <sup>s</sup> he  
smote those that smote them? or  
are they slain according to the  
slaughter <sup>t</sup> of them that were  
slain by them? 8 <sup>u</sup> In meas-  
ure, <sup>v</sup> when thou <sup>w</sup> sendest them  
away, thou dost contend with  
them; he hath removed them

Var. Rend.—V. 4 (*cont.*). would . . .  
them—O that I might meet briers and  
thorns! With war would I march through  
(*or, against*) them, *Ge. Ew. De. Ch.*;  
Let one give me thorns, thistles! In war  
would I march against them (*lit. "it"*).  
WHI.; Had I thorns, thistles in the suit-  
land, against it would I march, DUHM;  
Were there thorns, thistles, With war I  
would march against it, MARTI; Who  
gives me thorns, thistles? To battle would  
I enter against it, KIT.; Where were  
thorns and thistles, I would march against  
them in battle, OR. . . . together—  
Would set them on fire together, WHI.;  
Would burn it together, DUHM, KIT.;  
Set everything in flames, MARTI. V. 5. Or  
one take hold of my protection, Make  
peace with me, DUHM; If it be then, one  
should take hold of my protection, Leave  
me in peace, In peace leave me, MARTI;  
Or should one take hold of my strong de-  
fence, Let him make peace, Let him make  
peace with me, WHI. Or . . . let him—  
should one, OR. strength—stronghold,  
OR. that he may—*Omit*, OR. *yea*, let  
him—that he may, *Var.* let him—*Omit*,  
OR. V. 6. In . . . Jacob—Hereafter Ja-  
cob shall take root, *Var.* and they shall—  
that they, GU. V. 7. Hath Yahweh smit-  
ten His people, as he hath smitten him  
who smote them, Or were they slain like  
the slaughtering of him who slew him?  
WHI.; Has Yahweh stricken his people,  
as he strikes him who struck it, (Has he  
struck them like the strokes of his strikers,  
KIT.) Or was it murdered like the slaugh-  
ter of his murderers, MARTI; KIT.; Has  
he struck it as he struck him who struck it,  
Or was it killed like the killing of his kill-  
ers, DUHM; Hath he smitten them as his  
smitters received lashes? or slain them with  
such slaughter as his slaughtered ones,  
OR.; Should he strike them as he struck  
those that struck them? Or should he  
slaughter them as he slaughters their  
murderers? GUN. them—him, *r.* V. 8.  
. . . thou strovest against her; she was  
swept away through thy stream like bits  
of straw in the day of the east wind,  
GUN.; Scaring, driving her forth, He  
came into conflict with her; east her forth  
with His ruthless blast in the day of the  
east wind, WHI.; Knocking them about,

with his rough blast in the <sup>x</sup> day  
of the <sup>y</sup> east wind. 9 Therefore  
by this shall the iniquity of  
Jacob be <sup>z</sup> forgiven, and this  
is all the <sup>a</sup> fruit <sup>b</sup> of <sup>c</sup> taking away  
his sin: that he maketh all the  
<sup>d</sup> stones of the <sup>e</sup> altar as chalk-  
stones that are beaten in sunder,  
*so that* the <sup>f</sup> *Ä-shē-rim* and the  
<sup>g</sup> *sun-images* shall rise no more.  
10 For the <sup>h</sup> fortified city is <sup>i</sup> soli-  
tary, a habitation deserted and  
forsaken, like the <sup>j</sup> wilderness:  
there shall the <sup>k</sup> calf feed, and  
there shall he lie down, and con-  
sume the <sup>l</sup> branches thereof. 11  
When the <sup>m</sup> boughs thereof  
are withered, they shall be  
broken off; the <sup>n</sup> women shall  
come, and set them on <sup>o</sup> fire;  
for it is a people of <sup>p</sup> *no un-*

scaring them away, he warred against  
them, Drove them away through his great  
storm in the day of the east wind, DUHM.  
In measure—*No Ge. De. Ch.*; *or, by af-*  
*frighting it, Hi. Ew. Meaning uncertain,*  
*κ marp.* Temperately, OR. When . . .  
away—by expelling it, *Ge. Hi. Ew. Ch.*;  
*or, when thou didst expel it, De.* when—in  
that, OR. sendest—hast driven, OR. them  
—her, *r.* dost contend with—didst pun-  
ish, OR. dost—didst, *Var.* them—her, *r.*  
hath removed them—drove them away,  
*Var.* V. 9. No! in this shall the misdeed  
of Jacob be atoned and that is the full  
fruit of his atonement, that he make all  
altar-stones like crushed chalk-stones, that  
the Asherim and the sun-pillars may rise  
no more, GUN.; For in that be atoned the  
transgression of Jacob, and in that be the  
fruit of the removal of his sin; That he  
make all the altar-stones like unto scat-  
tered chalk-stones, Asherim and sun-pil-  
lars shall not remain, DUHM; Therefore  
in this the iniquity of Jacob shall be ex-  
piated, and this shall be the entire removal  
of his sin, when he makes all the altar-  
stones like battered lime-stones, while  
Asherahs and sun-pillars no longer stand,  
WHI. by this—*so, OR.* iniquity—trans-  
gression, OR. forgiven—atoned, OR.  
DUHM, GUN.; expiated, WHI.; purged,  
*r.* V. 10. For—*Or, Yea, Var.* fortified—  
fenced, *r.* is solitary—is lonely, DUHM;  
lies desolate, GUN. a habitation . . .  
forsaken—an uninhabited and forsaken  
place, GUN. deserted—frightened,  
DUHM. like the wilderness—as the plain,  
DUHM; like the prairie, GUN. calf—  
young cattle, OR. shall feed—feed, WHI.  
graze, GUN.; grazes, DUHM, calf—calves,  
GUN.; ox, DUHM. shall lie down—lie  
down, WHI, GUN. he—they, OR. shall  
. . . lie down—lie down, WHI. con-  
sume . . . thereof—destroy the shrub-  
bery, GUN.; shrubby growths, DUHM.  
V. 11. When . . . off—Withered are its  
shoots, they are broken off, DUHM. shall  
be—*are, WHI.* shall come—come, WHI.;  
set . . . fire—kindle fire with it, KIT.

Var. Rend.—V. 7. them . . . them?—  
those that slew him? Sept. Pesh. Lo. Ew.  
(*Ch. Br. (pts.)*).

- <sup>u</sup> Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Jer. 4:11; Ez.  
19:12; Hos.  
13:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Wind, Job  
27:21.

- <sup>x</sup> Forgiveness,  
Pr. 25:21.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 1:25;  
48:10; Dan.  
11:35.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, *expiated.*  
<sup>a</sup> Fruit (*fig.*),  
Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>b</sup> Or, *to take  
away.*  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 11:27.  
<sup>d</sup> Stones, Ex.  
34:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Asherim,  
II Chr. 14:3.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Sun,"  
Ps. 136:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Images, I Ki.  
15:13.

- <sup>i</sup> Fortified  
Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 5:6, 10, 17;  
32:13, 14; Jer.  
26:6, 18; Lam.  
1:4; 5:18.  
<sup>k</sup> Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Calf, Lu.  
15:23.  
<sup>m</sup> Branches,  
John 15:5.

- <sup>n</sup> See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 18:5;  
33:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Women,  
Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Igno-  
rance," Acts  
17:23.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 1:3;  
5:13; Deut.  
32:28; Jer.  
8:7.

- 11  
a God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
b Ch. 43:1, 7; 44:2, 21, 24; Deut. 32:18.  
c See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
d See "Grace," John 1:17.

- 12  
e See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
g Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Ch. 11:11; 17:6; 24:13; 56:8.  
i See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
l Or, beat out his grain.  
j Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
k Flood, Gen. 7:6.  
l See "Euphrates," Deut. 1:7.  
m See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
n Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
o See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
p Deut. 30:3, 4; Neh. 1:9.  
2 Or, gleaned.  
3 Or, one to another.  
q Kingdom of Israel, II Ki. 11:11.

- 13  
r Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
4 Or, lost.  
s Death, Rom. 5:12.  
t Land, Gen. 23:15.  
u Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
v Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
w Ch. 19:21, 23; 49:7; 66:23; Zech. 14:16; Heb. 12:22.  
z Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
y Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
z Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 1  
a See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
b Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
c Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
e Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.

- f Ephraim, Num. 26:35. g Glory, Ps. 7:5. h Beauty, Ps. 50:2. i Head, Pr. 20:29. j Valley, Josh. 8:13. k Heb. *amitten down*. l Wine, Lev. 10:9. m See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. n See "Wind," Job 27:21. o See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14. p Ch. 8:6, 7; 30:28; Nah. 1:8.

derstanding: therefore he that <sup>a</sup>made them will <sup>b</sup>not have compassion upon them, and he that formed them will show them no <sup>c</sup>favor.

12 And <sup>e</sup>it shall come to pass in that <sup>f</sup>day, that Jē-hō'vāh <sup>g</sup>will <sup>h</sup>beat off <sup>i</sup>his <sup>j</sup>fruit from the <sup>k</sup>flood of the <sup>l</sup>river unto the brook of <sup>m</sup>Egypt; and ye shall be <sup>n</sup>gathered <sup>o</sup>one by one, O ye children of <sup>p</sup>Is'ra-ēl.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great <sup>q</sup>trumpet shall be blown; and they shall come that were <sup>r</sup>ready to <sup>s</sup>perish in the <sup>t</sup>land of <sup>u</sup>Assyria, and they that were outcasts in the land of Egypt; and they shall <sup>v</sup>worship Jē-hō'vāh in the <sup>w</sup>holy <sup>x</sup>mountain at <sup>y</sup>Jerusalem.

**28** <sup>a</sup>Woe to the <sup>b</sup>crown of <sup>c</sup>pride of the <sup>d</sup>drunkards of <sup>e</sup>Ephraim, and to the fading flower of his <sup>f</sup>glorious <sup>g</sup>beauty, which is on the <sup>h</sup>head of the fat <sup>i</sup>valley of them that are <sup>j</sup>overcome with <sup>k</sup>wine! 2 Behold, the Lord hath a <sup>l</sup>mighty and strong one; as a <sup>m</sup>tempest of <sup>n</sup>hail, a <sup>o</sup>destroying storm, as a tempest of <sup>p</sup>mighty waters over-

Var. Rend.—V. 11 (*cont.*). will not have —has no, WHI. will show—shows, WHI. favor—mercy, DUHM, GU. OR. V. 12. off his fruit—Or, out (his corn), Var.; out his grain, GU.; out the ears, DUHM, MARTI, KIT.; out from the ears, WHI. from the flood of—of, MARTI, DUHM, KIT. WHI. flood of the River—River Euphrates, MARTI, GU. KIT. WHI. brook—torrent, Var. children—sons, DUHM, GU. OR. KIT. V. 13. a—the, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. KIT. that... perish—the lost, Var. OR. GU. DUHM, KIT. WHI. a marg. outcasts—scattered, DUHM, OR.; banished, GU. Chap. 28.—V. 1. beauty—adornment, Var. overcome—stricken, DUHM, KIT. V. 2. Behold... one—Already comes a strong and powerful one of the Lord, GU. hath—hath ready, MARTI, GU. one... hand—one who like a hail-storm... casts down to the ground with violence, WHI. destroying—deadly, OR. overflowing—

flowing, will he cast down to the earth <sup>q</sup>with the <sup>r</sup>hand. 3 The crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim shall be <sup>s</sup>trodden under <sup>t</sup>foot: 4 and the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be as the <sup>u</sup>first-ripe fig before the <sup>v</sup>summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up. 5 In that day will <sup>w</sup>Jē-hō'vāh of hosts become a crown of <sup>x</sup>glory, and a diadem of beauty, unto the <sup>y</sup>residue of his people; 6 and a <sup>z</sup>spirit of <sup>aa</sup>justice to him that sitteth in judgment, and <sup>ab</sup>strength to them that turn back the <sup>ac</sup>battle <sup>ad</sup>at the <sup>ae</sup>gate.

7 And even these <sup>af</sup>reel with <sup>ag</sup>wine, and stagger with strong drink; the <sup>ah</sup>priest and <sup>ai</sup>the prophet reel with strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they stagger with strong drink; they err in <sup>aj</sup>vision, they stumble <sup>ak</sup>in judgment. 8 For all <sup>al</sup>tables are full of <sup>am</sup>vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 <sup>an</sup>Whom will he <sup>ao</sup>teach <sup>ap</sup>knowledge? and whom will he make to understand the <sup>aq</sup>mes-

tearing, GU. will he cast down—descends, OR. the hand—violence, Var. OR. DUHM. V. 4. the—to a, OR. of—Omit, OR. the first-ripe—an early-ripe, WHI. summer—harvest, WHI. looketh—hardly looketh, DUHM, MARTI, KIT. OR. GU. while it is yet—barely is it, OR. V. 5. become—be, OR. DUHM, GU. Vs. 5, 6. a—for a (*so throughout verses*), MARTI, OR. n, gate—i. e. of the enemy, Var. justice—judgement, n. strength—for strength, MARTI, OR. n. V. 7. And... with—And these also go astray through, WHI.; But these also have erred through, n. stagger—are gone astray, n. have staggered, Var. they... drink—They have gone astray through strong drink, and through wine wander distraught, WHI. swallowed up with—confused with, MARTI, DUHM, GU. OR. err—totter, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. stumble—are giddy, OR. V. 9. make to understand—teach, MARTI. message—Rather, revelation (*lit.* that which is heard), Ew. He. Ch. GU. Cf. v. 19; ch. 53:1; Ob. 1; oracle, DUHM; hearing, MARTI.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 28.—V. 4. valley—GU. adds from v. 1. of those overcome with wine. shall be—Omit, OR. WHI.

- 6 Or, with violence. Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 3  
r V. 18: ch. 26:6.  
s Foot, Gen. 18:4.

- 4  
t Fig-tree, Deut. 8:8.  
u Summer, Gen. 8:22.

- 5  
v Ch. 41:16.  
w Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x See "Remnant," Is. 1:9.

- 6  
y See "Spirit," Job 4:15.  
z Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
a Ch. 25:4; II Chr. 32:6-8.  
b See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
7 Or, to.  
c Gates, I Sam. 23:7.

- 7  
d See "Drunkennes," Pr. 23:29.  
e Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
f Ch. 24:2.  
g Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
h Vision, Num. 12:6.  
i Ch. 29:11.

- 8  
j Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
k Ch. 59:11, 14.

- 9  
l V. 26: ch. 2:3; 30:20; 48:17; 50:4; 54:13.  
8 Or, whom shall he teach... and whom shall he make... breasts.  
m Instruction, ch. 54:13.  
n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
o See "Messenger," Mal. 2:7.  
9 Or, report.

9.  
a Weaning of Children, Gen. 3:18.  
b Ps. 131:2; Heb. 5:12, 13; 1 Pet. 2:2.  
c Milk, Ex. 23:19.

- 10  
d II Chr. 36:15; Neh. 9:30.  
e See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
1 Or, rule.

- 11  
2 Or, *For with stammering lips*.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7; Ch. 33:19;  
i Cor. 14:21.  
h Lips, Job 2:10.  
i Tongue, Mk. 16:17.

- 12  
j Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
k Ch. 11:10; 30:15; 32:17; 18; Jer. 6:16; Mt. 11:28, 29.  
l Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
m Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.

- 13  
n Word of God, John 6:63.  
o Ch. 8:15; Mt. 21:44.  
p Snare, Ps. 7:23.

- 14  
q See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
r Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
s Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
t Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 15  
u Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
v Death, Rom. 5:12.  
w Sheol, Job 7:9.  
x V. 2; ch. 8:8; 30:28; Dan. 11:22.  
y See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
z Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
a Ch. 9:15; 30:9; 44:20; 59:3, 4; Ez. 13:22.

sage? them that are <sup>a</sup> weaned from the <sup>c</sup> milk, and drawn from the breasts? 10 For it is <sup>d</sup> precept upon precept, precept upon precept; <sup>e</sup> line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little.

11 <sup>2</sup> Nay, but by <sup>f</sup> men of <sup>g</sup> strange <sup>h</sup> lips and with another <sup>i</sup> tongue will he speak to this people; 12 to whom he said, This is the <sup>j</sup> rest, give ye rest to him that is <sup>k</sup> weary; and this is the <sup>l</sup> refreshing; yet they would not hear. 13 Therefore shall the <sup>m</sup> word of Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> be unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little; that they may go, and <sup>n</sup> fall backward, and be broken, and <sup>o</sup> snared, and taken.

14 Wherefore <sup>p</sup> hear the word of Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>, ye <sup>q</sup> scoffers, that rule <sup>r</sup> this people that is in <sup>s</sup> Jeru-<sup>sā-lēm</sup>: 15 Because ye have said, We have made a <sup>t</sup> covenant with <sup>u</sup> death, and with <sup>v</sup> Shē-<sup>ōl</sup> are we at agreement; when <sup>w</sup> the overflowing <sup>x</sup> scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> lies our

Var. Rend. — V. 9 (*cont.*), are — are barely, GU. OR. V. 10. For — That, OR. it is — cometh, *Var.*; omit, OR. Vs. 10, 13. precept — rule upon rule, rule upon rule, *Var.*; Law on law; saw on saw; a bittie here and a bittie there (*lit.* Commandment on commandment, rule on rule, rule on rule), WHI. precept — sentence-law, OR. here . . . little — a little time here, a little time there, MARTI, DUHM, EW. III. V. 11. Nay — Truly, *Var.*; Yea, DUHM, GU. OR. WHI. but — strange — with stammering, DUHM, MARTI, KIT. GU. OR. lips — speech, WHI. another — foreign, DUHM, MARTI, OR. GU. KIT. WHI. V. 12. to — rest — He who said unto them: "This is the resting-place," WHI. the rest, give — the (= your) rest; cause, *Var.* give — grant, GU. KIT.; bring, MARTI. refreshing — place of refreshment, WHI. would not — refused to, WHI. OR. V. 13. precept upon precept — plummet upon plummet, GU. KIT. fall backward — stumble backwards, WHI. V. 14. scoffers — scoffing, WHI.; scornful, *n.* that rule — ye satire-poets, GU. V. 15. Sheol — hell, *n.* overflowing — scourging, DUHM, WHI.; of the scourger, MARTI. shall pass — passes, WHI. V. 16. saith — has said, DUHM, GU. OR. Behold — Already, GU. lay — have laid, DUHM, KIT. have founded — SEPT. PESH. TARG. WHI. tried — foundation — stone well tested, a corner-stone of precious, solid foundation (*Heb.*

<sup>b</sup> refuge, and under <sup>c</sup> falsehood have we <sup>d</sup> hid ourselves: 16 therefore thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>, <sup>e</sup> Behold, I <sup>f</sup> lay in <sup>g</sup> Zi-<sup>ōn</sup> for a foundation a <sup>h</sup> stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone of sure foundation: he that <sup>i</sup> believeth shall not be in haste. 17 And I will make <sup>j</sup> justice the <sup>k</sup> line, and <sup>l</sup> righteousness the <sup>m</sup> plummet; and the <sup>n</sup> hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the <sup>o</sup> waters shall overflow the hiding-place. 18 And your <sup>p</sup> covenant with death shall be annulled, and your agreement with Shē-<sup>ōl</sup> shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it. 19 As <sup>q</sup> often as it passeth through, it shall take you; for <sup>r</sup> morning by morning shall it pass through, by <sup>s</sup> day and by <sup>t</sup> night: and it shall be nought but <sup>u</sup> terror to understand the <sup>v</sup> message. 20 For the <sup>w</sup> bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the <sup>x</sup> covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it. 21 For Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> will <sup>y</sup> rise up as in <sup>z</sup> mount Pēr-<sup>ā-zīm</sup>, he will be

stone of testing, a corner-stone of preciousness, of foundation well founded), WHI. shall not be in haste — will (shall, GU.) not yield, DUHM, MARTI, GU.; shall not be ashamed, SEPT. make haste — hasten away, *Ge. Hi. Ew. De.*; make hasty flight, WHI. V. 17. make . . . the line — appoint for a rule, *Var.* line — measuring-line, WHI. justice — judgement, WHI. u. the plummet for a plummet, *Var.* plummet — level, DUHM, MARTI, KIT. shall sweep — sweeps, WHI. refuge — roof, OR. overflow — tear away, MARTI, DUHM. OR.; tears away, GU. V. 18. shall be annulled — is broken, MARTI. annulled — broken, MARTI, DUHM, GU.; disannulled; *n.* blotted out, WHI. Sheol — hell, *n.* shall not — does not, MARTI. overflowing — scourging, DUHM. trodden down — crushed, GU.; chastised, DUHM. trodden . . . it — unto it as an object trodden upon, WHI. V. 19. As — So, WHI. through — by, WHI. shall — will, WHI. nought but — sheer, WHI. terror — shuddering, *Var.* message — tidings, WHI.; oracle, DUHM; revelation, GU.; instruction, KIT.; sermon, OR.; audition, MARTI. V. 21. be wroth — thunder, OR.; roar (rage), DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT.

Var. Read. — V. 13. and snared and taken — Omit, DUHM. V. 16. I lay — *So Sept. Koppe. Ch.* I am he that hath laid, *Heb. text, Ew. De. (pts.).*

- b Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
c Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
d Ch. 29:15.

- 16  
e See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
f See "Prophecies," Dan. 2:29.  
g Rom. 9:33; 10:11; 1 Pet. 2:6.  
h Or, *have laid*.  
i Zion, ch. 52:1.  
j See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
k Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
l Ch. 8:14, 15; Ps. 118:22; Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10; Lu. 20:17; Acts 4:11; Eph. 2:20.  
m Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 17  
n Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
o See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
p Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
q Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
s Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
t See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
u Ch. 7:7; 8:10.

- 18  
v V. 3; Dan. 8:13.

- 19  
w II Ki. 24:2.  
x Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
y Day, Lev. 25:8.  
z Night, Ps. 19:2.  
a See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
b See "Messenger," Mal. 2:7.  
c Or, report.

- 20  
d Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
e Ch. 59:6.

- 21  
f Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
g See "Mountains," Ex. 8:12.

- 21  
a Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
b Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
c Gibeon, Jer.  
41:12.  
d Ch. 10:12;  
29:14; 65:7.  
e Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.  
f Lam. 2:15;  
3:33; Lu.  
19:41-44.

## 22

- a See "Scaffolding," Ps. 1:1.  
b Bondage,  
John 8:33.  
c See "Purpose," Eph.  
3:11.  
d Ch. 10:22, 23.  
e Heb. destruction,  
and that decreed.  
f Destruction, Hos.  
13:14.  
g Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
h Or, land.

## 23

- m Ear, Ex.  
20:20.  
n Jeremiah,  
Jer. 1:1.  
o Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
p Speech, I Cor.  
2:1.

## 24

- q Sowing and Reaping, Gal.  
6:7.  
r Ground, Gen.  
33:19.

## 25

- s Face, Is. 6:2.  
t See "Plants and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
u Or, black cummin (*Nigella arvensis*).  
v Wheat, Ex.  
9:32.  
w Barley, Deut.  
8:8.  
x See "Grain,"  
Gen. 42:33.

<sup>a</sup> wroth as in the <sup>b</sup> valley of 'Gib<sup>c</sup>on; that he may do his <sup>d</sup> work, his <sup>e</sup> strange work, and bring to pass his act, his strange act. 22 Now therefore be ye not <sup>f</sup> scoffers, lest your <sup>g</sup> bonds be made strong; for <sup>h</sup> a decree of <sup>i</sup> destruction have I heard from the Lord, Je-hō-vāh of hosts, upon the whole <sup>j</sup> earth.

23 Give ye <sup>k</sup> ear, and hear <sup>l</sup> my <sup>m</sup> voice; hearken, and hear my <sup>n</sup> speech. 24 Doth he that <sup>o</sup> ploweth to <sup>p</sup> sow plow continually? doth he continually open and harrow his <sup>q</sup> ground? 25 When he hath levelled the <sup>r</sup> face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the <sup>s</sup> fitches, and scatter the <sup>t</sup> cummin, and put in the <sup>u</sup> wheat in rows, and the <sup>v</sup> barley in the appointed place, and the <sup>w</sup> spelt

Var. Rend.—V. 21 (cont.), as . . . act—As at the valley of Gibeon shall He be impassioned in doing His deed, outlandish is his deed; and in working his work—strange is His work! WHI. in the valley of—at, DUHM. his strange—unheard of is his, KIT. OR. V. 22. be ye not scoffers—behave yourselves not as mockers, WHI. scoffers—scorners, R. strong—still stronger, MARTI. KIT. GU. OR. a decree of destruction—consumption and the strict decision. Cf. ch. 10:23, Var.; destruction and fate, OR. DUHM. KIT.; complete destruction and a decisive doom, WHI. earth—rather, land, Var. V. 23. Give ye ear—Hearken, WHI. hearken—Attend, WHI. V. 24. Doth the plougher always plough for the sowing, Open and harrow the soil? WHI. he that ploweth—the plowman, it; to sow—Omit, DUHM. MARTI. GU. harrow—break the clods of, R. levelled—made plain, R. V. 25. Doth he not, when he levels its surface, Scatter black cummin, sprinkle cummin, And set wheat and barley, and spelt as its border, WHI. the fitches—fennel-flower, Var.; dill, DUHM. MARTI. GU. KIT.; black cummin, WHI. V. 26. Or, For he correcteth each as is fitting, his God instructing him, Vtr. Kay, Narg. Ch. R. marg.; Yahweh hath guided him as in the right course. His God

in the border thereof? 26 <sup>x</sup> For his God doth <sup>y</sup> instruct him aright, and doth teach him. 27 For the fitches are not <sup>z</sup> threshed with a sharp <sup>a</sup> threshing instrument, neither is a <sup>b</sup> cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a <sup>c</sup> staff, and the cummin with a <sup>d</sup> rod. 28 <sup>e</sup> Bread <sup>f</sup> grain is ground; for he will not be always threshing it; and though the wheel of his <sup>g</sup> cart and his <sup>h</sup> horses scatter it, he doth not grind it. 29 This also cometh forth from Je-hō-vāh of hosts, who is <sup>i</sup> wonderful in counsel, and excellent in <sup>j</sup> wisdom.

29 <sup>k</sup> Ho, <sup>l</sup> Ā-ri-ēl, Ā-ri-ēl, the <sup>m</sup> city where <sup>n</sup> David

instructs him, WHI. doth—did, MARTI. KIT. OR. GU. DUHM. V. 27. fitches—dill, DUHM. MARTI. KIT. GU. sharp threshing instrument—sleigh, GU. KIT.; sledge, DUHM. MARTI. V. 28. Bread . . . ground—Is bread—corn (bread-grain, DUHM. MARTI. GU. KIT.) crushed? Nay, *Hi. Kn. De. Ch. DUHM. MARTI. GU. KIT. WHI. grain—corn, R. he . . . threshing—not forever doth he thresh, WHI. though . . . grind it—though he drive his cart wheel [over it] He scatters it without crushing it, DUHM. MARTI. WHI. ground—trodden out, GU. scatter—are drawn over, KIT. GU. OR. grind—crush it under foot, OR. V. 29. who . . . wisdom—who has shown marvellous counsel and great wisdom, WHI.; wonderful is his counsel and great his insight, DUHM; He has great counsel, possesses great insight, MARTI, GU. Chap. 29.—V. 1. Ho . . . city—Ah! altar-hearth, altar-hearth, city, WHI. (after DUHM). Ho—Woe, MARTI. KIT. GU. OR. Ariel—i.e. God's lion, *Ge. Ev. Hi. Ch. (formerly): or, God's hearth, Hi. (formerly) Kn. De. RS. Br. KIT.; hearth of sacrifice, DUHM. MARTI.**

Var. Read.—V. 22. upon . . . earth—Omit, DUHM. MARTI. GU. V. 25. Wheat . . . place—Wheat and barley, WE. CH. DUHM. MARTI. GU. V. 28. ground—threshed, Targ. Pesh. Ev.

- 26  
4 Or, And he *instructs each of them aright; his God doth teach him.*  
z Instruction, Is. 54:13.

## 27

- y See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
z See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
a Rod, Num. 20:8.

## 28

- b Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
5 Or, *Is bread grain crushed? Nay, he will not ever be threshing it, and driving his cart wheels and his horses over it; he doth not crush it.*  
c Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
d Cart, I Sam. 8:7.  
e Horses, Jer. 50:11.

## 29

- f Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
6 Or, *effective working.*  
i  
7 Or, *Woe to.*  
8 That is, *The lion of God. Or, The hearth of God.*  
h City, Gen. 4:17.  
i David, I Sam. 17:12.

\* AGRICULTURE: Originated with God.—Gen. 2:15; 3:23. The First Employment of Man—Gen. 1:28; 4:2; 9:20. God stands Voucher for the Seasons—Gen. 8:22; Zech. 8:12; Ps. 107:36-38. Man must act discreetly—Deut. 22:9; Pr. 27:23-27; Eccl. 11:6; Is. 28:24-26; Gal. 6:7; I Cor. 9:6.

Fertility of Soil depends upon Obedience.—Lev. 25:18, 19; 26:3-10; Deut. 8:10; 11:10-15; Is. 30:21-24. Famine a Result of Disobedience.—Is. 7:21-25; Jer. 5:24-26; Hos. 2:8; Joel 1:10-12.

Plowing.—Mixed Team forbidden—Deut. 22:10. Oxen used—Job 1:14; I Ki. 19:19. Should plow in Hope—I Cor. 9:10. The Sluggard shrinks—Pr. 20:4. Season for Plowing Limited—Is. 28:24-26.

Sowing.—Earliest Mention—Gen. 26:12. Laws concerning—Ex. 23:10, 16; Lev. 19:19; 25:3, 4, 11, 20, 22; 26:5, 16; Deut. 11:10; 22:9; I Ki. 19:29. Destruction of—Ju. 6:3. In Prophecy—Is. 19:7; 30:23; 40:24; 61:11; Jer. 2:2; 4:3; 35:7; 50:16; Ez. 36:10; Amos 9:13. Illustrative Use of—Eccl. 11:4; 6:1; 32:20; 37:30; 55:10.

Planting.—Mixed Seed forbidden—Deut. 23:24, 25. When to plant—Eccl. 11:6; Is. 28:24-26.

Harvesting.—Robbery forbidden—Deut. 23:24, 25. Reapers—Ruth 2:4-6. Joy in Harvest—Is. 9:3; Hos. 6:11. Sorrowful Harvest—Is. 18:4-11. Spiritual Harvest—Mt. 13:8; Mk. 4:8; Lu. 8:8; 10:2; Rev. 14:15, 16.

Cleaning.—Lev. 19:9, 10; 23:22; Deut. 24:19-22; Ruth 2:2-23; Is. 17:6; 24:13; Jer. 6:9; Mic. 7:1.

Threshing.—Is. 28:27, 28; 41:15, 16; Jer. 51:33; Ju. 6:11; II Sam. 24:18-22; I Chr. 21:20-23.

Tools.—I Sam. 13:19-21; II Sam. 12:31; Deut. 16:9; 23:25.

Protective Laws.—Not to covet Fields—Deut. 5:21. Not to trespass—Ex. 22:5; Deut. 23:25. Not to move Landmarks—Deut. 19:14; Pr. 22:28. Not to injure Produce—Ex. 22:6. Not to sow in Sabbatical Year—Ex. 23:10, 11. Produce given as Rent—Mt. 21:33, 34.

Figurative.—Is. 28:24; Jer. 4:3; 12:13; Hos. 10:12, 13; Mt. 6:26; Chap. 13; 25:24, 26; Mk. 4:3-20; Lu. 8:5-15; 12:24; 19:21, 22; John 4:35-38; I Cor. 3:6-9. See "Seed"—Deut. 22:9. "Harvest"—Jer. 5:24. "Field"—Num. 20:17.

"Land"—Gen. 23:15. "Grain"—Gen. 42:33. "Barley"—Deut. 8:8. "Wheat"—Ex. 9:32.

## ISAIAH

- 1  
a Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
b Year, Lev. 25:8.  
c Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
2  
d See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
e Mourning, John 11:35.  
f Or, yet.

- 3  
f Lu. 19:43, 44.  
g See "Prophecies," Dan. 2:29.  
h See "Jerusalem," Jer. 1:8.  
i See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
j See "War," Josh. 22:12.

- 4  
k Ground, Deut. 33:19.  
l Speech, I Cor. 2:1.  
m Dust, Is. 65:25.  
n Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
o Familiar Spirits, Job 4:15.  
2 Or, chirp.

- 5  
p Enemies, Job 31:29.  
3 Heb. *strangers*.  
q V. 20; ch. 13:11; 25:3-5; 49:25.  
r Chaff, Job 21:18.  
s Ch. 17:14; 30:13; 47:11; 1 Thess. 5:3.

- 6  
4 Or. *There shall be a visitation from Jehovah* etc.  
t Ch. 10:3; 26:14, 21; 28:2.  
u Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
w I Sam. 2:10; Mt. 24:7; Mk. 13:8; Lu. 21:11; Rev. 11:13, 19; 16:18.  
x See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.  
y See "Wind," Job 27:11.

"encamped! add ye <sup>b</sup> year to year; let the <sup>c</sup> feasts come round: 2 then will I <sup>d</sup> distress <sup>Ā-rî-ēl</sup>, and there shall be <sup>e</sup> mourning and lamentation; <sup>f</sup> and she shall be unto me as <sup>Ā-rî-ēl</sup>. 3 And I will <sup>g</sup> encamp against <sup>h</sup> thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with posted <sup>i</sup> troops, and I will <sup>j</sup> raise siege works against thee. 4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the <sup>k</sup> ground, and thy <sup>l</sup> speech shall be low out of the <sup>m</sup> dust; and thy <sup>n</sup> voice shall be as of one that hath a <sup>o</sup> familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall <sup>2</sup> whisper out of the dust.

5 But the multitude of thy <sup>p</sup> foes shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the <sup>q</sup> terrible ones as <sup>r</sup> chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be <sup>s</sup> in an instant suddenly. 6 <sup>t</sup> She shall be <sup>u</sup> visited of Jê-hô-vâh of hosts with <sup>v</sup> thunder, and with <sup>w</sup> earthquake, and great noise, with <sup>x</sup> whirlwind and tempest,

Var. Read.—V. 1 (*cont.*), ye year—year. DUHM, WHI. where David encamped—city, beleaguered, SMI. encamped—fight, GU. come round—go round, Var.; run their round, DUHM, WHI. V. 2, distress—bring straitness, SMI. mourning and lamentation—moaning and groaning, DUHM, MARTI, OR. GU. KIT.; moaning and bemoaning, WHI. CH. SMI. and—but, Var. she shall—thou shalt, DUHM, GU. as Ariel—i.e. an Ariel indeed, Var.; as an altar-hearth, DUHM, WHI.; as a real Ariel, OR. V. 3, round about—as a rampart, WHI. will... troops—beleague thee with outposts, WHI. V. 4, And thou shalt be low in thy speech from the earth, And from the dust abased shall thy utterance come, And thy voice shall sound like a ghost from the earth, And from the dust shall thy utterance chirp, WHI. a familiar spirit—a spirit of the dead, OR.; a ghost, DUHM, MARTI, GU. WHI. V. 5, But—Yet, Var. multitude—surge, SMI. foes—oppressors, MARTI, GU. be—fly off, OR. small—fine, OR. GU. KIT.; powdered, DUHM; thin, MARTI. terrible ones—tyrants, MARTI, DUHM, KIT. WHI. SMI.; violent ones, GU. that passeth—shall pass, OR. in an instant—unexpectedly, OR.; in the twinkling of an eye, SMI. V. 6, She... of—A visitation shall there be from, Var.; From Jehovah of hosts shall she be visited, SMI. She shall—Thou shalt, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. CH. WHI. (?) V. 7, Ariel—See v. 1, multitude—surge, SMI. fight—war, SMI. against her—against her posts, DUHM, GU. distress her—press in upon her, SMI. V. 8, when... dreameth—if the hungry had dreamed, SMI. behold—

and the flame of a devouring <sup>2</sup> fire. 7 And the <sup>a</sup> multitude of all the <sup>b</sup> nations that fight against <sup>Ā-rî-ēl</sup>, even all that fight against her and her stronghold, and that distress her, shall be as a <sup>c</sup> dream, a <sup>d</sup> vision of the <sup>e</sup> night. 8 And it shall be as when a <sup>f</sup> hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he <sup>g</sup> eateth; but he <sup>h</sup> awaketh, and his <sup>i</sup> soul is empty: or as when a <sup>j</sup> thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he <sup>k</sup> drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: <sup>l</sup> so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against <sup>m</sup> mount <sup>n</sup> Zi'ôn.

9 <sup>o</sup> Tarry ye and wonder; <sup>p</sup> take your <sup>q</sup> pleasure and be <sup>r</sup> blind: they are <sup>s</sup> drunken, but not with <sup>t</sup> wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. 10 For Jê-hô-vâh hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep <sup>u</sup> sleep, and hath <sup>v</sup> closed <sup>w</sup> your <sup>x</sup> eyes, the <sup>y</sup> prophets; and your <sup>z</sup> heads, the seers,

lo, SMI. but—but if, OR. awaketh—hath awaked, SMI. and his soul is empty—with unfulfilled desire, GU.; and his cravings not satisfied, MARTI; is full of desire, OR. behold—lo! SMI. or... dreameth—and as if the thirsty had been dreaming, SMI. behold, he drinketh—lo! he was drinking, SMI. behold, he—that he, MARTI, GU. awaketh—hath awaked, SMI. his soul hath appetite—his cravings still crying out, MARTI, hath appetite—is full of desire, OR.; is ravenous, SMI.; craves (for drink), WHI. multitude—surge, SMI. fight—war, SMI. V. 9, Play the puzzled (now), but ye shall be amazed (then); blind yourselves (now), but ye shall stare blindly (then), Var. Tarry ye and wonder—Be ye amazed, WHI. a marg.; Stare and be numb, DUHM, MARTI, OR.; "Pretend to be dazed"—that ye may become dazed, GU. take your pleasure—dazzle yourselves, DUHM, MARTI, OR.; be dazzled, or, blind yourselves, WHI.; Pretend to be blind, GU. and—be—become, GU. they are—be, DUHM, MARTI, GU. WHI. they stagger—stagger (*imperative*), DUHM, MARTI, GU. WHI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 29.—V. 1, Ariel—Aral (i.e. the mountain of the Elohim, of which mount Zion was a symbol, cf. Ez. 28:14), Jeremias, Ch. V. 2, as Ariel—as Aral (i.e. like the world of souls, or shades, in the recesses of the mountain of the Elohim), Jeremias, Ch. V. 4, thou... and—Omit, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. V. 5, 6, Yea... with—Then in a moment suddenly from Yahweh God of hosts shalt thou be visited in, DUHM, CH. WHI. V. 10, the prophets—Omit, Ge. Ht. Ev. Kn. Ch. DUHM, GU. WHI. (*gloss*), the seers—Omit, Ge. Ht. Ev. Kn. Ch. DUHM, GU. WHI. (*gloss*).

- z Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
7  
a Mic. 4:11, 12; Zech. 12:9.  
b Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
c Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
d Visions, Num. 12:6.  
e Night, Ps. 19:2.

- 8  
f Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
h See "Sleep," I Sam. 26:12.  
i Soul, Job 4:15.  
j Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
k Drinking, Hos. 4:18.  
l Ch. 54:17.  
m See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
n Zion, Is. 52:1.

- 9  
5 Or, *Be ye amazed*.  
6 Or, *blind yourselves and be blind*.  
o Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
p Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
q See "Drunk-ness," Pr. 23:29.  
r Wine, Lev. 10:9.

- 10  
8 Ch. 6:9, 10; Ps. 69:23; Mic. 3:6; Rom. 11:8.  
t Ch. 44:18; II Thess. 2:9-12.  
7 Or, *your eyes; the prophets, and &c.*  
u Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
v Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
w Head, Pr. 20:29.

11  
a Vision, Num. 12:6.  
b Ch. 28:7.  
c Words, Pr. 15:23.  
d Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
e Ch. 8:16; Dan. 12:4, 9; Mt. 13:11.  
f Or, *writing*.  
g See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
h Heb. *knoweth writing* (or, *letters*).  
i See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

13  
h Es. 33:31; Mt. 15:8, 9; Mk. 7:6, 7.  
i See "Hypocrites," Mt. 15:7.  
j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrites," Lu. 2:21.  
k Mouth, Gen. 2:11.  
l Lips, Job 2:10.  
m Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
n Heart, Acts 15:9.  
o Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
p Commandments of Men, Ex. 20:1.  
3 Or, *learned* by rote.

14  
4 Or, *again do*. Heb. *add to do*.  
q See "Signs and Wonders," Acts 2:22.  
r See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
s Ch. 6:9, 10; 28:21; 65:7; Hab. 1:5.  
t Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
u Ch. 44:25; Jer. 8:9; 49:7; I Cor. 1:19.  
v See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
w Prudence, Eph. 1:8.

15  
x See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
y Ch. 28:15; 30:1; Ps. 10:11, 13.  
z See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
a Ch. 57:12; 59:6; Job 22:13; Ez. 8:12; Zeph. 1:12.

bath he covered. 11 And all a vision is become unto you as the <sup>b</sup>c words of a <sup>d</sup>e<sup>1</sup> book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that <sup>f</sup>2 is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for <sup>g</sup> it is sealed: 12 and the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 And the Lord said, Forasmuch as <sup>h</sup>i this people draw nigh unto me, and with their <sup>k</sup> mouth and with their <sup>l</sup> lips do <sup>m</sup> honor me, but have removed their <sup>n</sup> heart far from me, and their <sup>o</sup> fear of me is a <sup>p</sup> commandment of men which hath been <sup>s</sup> taught them; 14 therefore, behold, I will <sup>t</sup> proceed to do a <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder; and <sup>w</sup> the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the <sup>x</sup> understanding of their <sup>y</sup> prudent men shall be hid.

15 <sup>z</sup> Woe unto them that <sup>a</sup> hide deep their counsel from Jê-hô<sup>b</sup>vâh, and whose <sup>c</sup> works are in

Var. Rend.—V. 11. all vision—vision (or, revelation) of the whole. WHI. this—this aloud (to me). OR. vision—revelation. OR.; prophecy. GU. book—locution, or, writing. WHI. V. 12. am not learned—cannot read script. GU. learned—one who understands writing. WHI.; a man who is a scholar. CH. V. 13.

Because this people draw nigh with their mouth, And with their lips do me honour, though their heart withdraws far from me, And their fear of me has become mere precept of men learned by rote. WHI.

And—For thus hath. OR. said—spoken. OR. and with—with. DUHM. MARTI. OR. GU. KIT. SMI. do—they. OR.; do they. SMI. have removed—have kept. OR.; keeps. MARTI. GU. KIT. is. SMI. and their—so that their. DUHM. MARTI. OR. a commandment—mere commandment. SMI. which . . . them—a thing learned by rote. SMI. V. 14. therefore . . . wonder—Therefore, behold, I will yet further do wondrous things to this people, wonders wondrously. WHI. EW. will . . . among—am proceeding to work marvellously upon. SMI. proceed—continue. Var. do—do (once more). GU. marvellous—wonderful. MARTI. DUHM. GU. KIT. OR. even . . . wonder—wonderfully and wondrously. DUHM. MARTI. KIT. OR. GU. and—that. MARTI. GU. shall perish—perish. MARTI. DUHM. understanding . . . men—cleverness of their clever ones.

the <sup>b</sup> dark, and that say, <sup>c</sup> Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? 16 <sup>d</sup> Ye turn things upside down! Shall the <sup>e</sup> potter be esteemed as <sup>f</sup> clay; that the <sup>g</sup> thing made should say of him that made it, He made me not; or the thing formed say of him that formed it, He hath no understanding?

17 <sup>h</sup> Is it not yet a very little while, and <sup>i</sup> Lëb<sup>j</sup>-â-nôn shall be turned into a <sup>k</sup> fruitful <sup>l</sup> field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a <sup>m</sup> forest? 18 And in that day shall the <sup>n</sup> deaf hear the <sup>o</sup> words of <sup>p</sup> the book, and the <sup>q</sup> eyes of the <sup>r</sup> blind shall see out of obscurity and out of darkness. 19 The <sup>s</sup> meek also shall increase their <sup>t</sup> joy in Jê-hô<sup>b</sup>vâh, and the <sup>u</sup> poor among men shall rejoice in the <sup>v</sup> Holy One of a <sup>w</sup> Is<sup>x</sup>-râ-êl. 20 For the <sup>y</sup> terrible one is brought to nought, and the <sup>z</sup> scoffer ceaseth, and <sup>a</sup> all they that watch for iniquity are cut off; 21 that <sup>b</sup> make a man an <sup>c</sup> offender <sup>d</sup> in his cause, and <sup>e</sup> lay a <sup>f</sup> snare for him that <sup>g</sup> reprov-

SMI. be hid—hide itself. DUHM. MARTI. OR. GU.; be obscured. SMI. V. 15. deep . . . Jehovah—themselves from Jehovah to plan secret counsel. OR. and—so. MARTI. OR. that—that they. OR. say—think. MARTI. knoweth—sees through. OR.; knows of. MARTI. DUHM. GU. V. 16. Ye . . . down—Out on your perverseness! Var. O your perversity. MARTI. DUHM. GU. KIT. OR. WHI. Shall—Insert. Or. DUHM. MARTI. GU. KIT. OR. esteemed—counted. <sup>g</sup> thing made—cork. Var. made—framed. <sup>h</sup> should—could. GU. hath no understanding—understands nothing. OR. GU. V. 17. fruitful field—garden-land. Var. esteemed—counted. <sup>g</sup> as—for. <sup>h</sup> V. 18. words of the book—written words. DUHM. MARTI. GU. the book—a book. Var. the document or writing. WHI. V. 19. meek . . . joy—meek also rejoice anew. GU. joy upon joy shall the meek have. OR. V. 20. terrible one—violent one. GU. OR.; tyrant. DUHM. MARTI. WHI. scoffer—scornor. <sup>h</sup> V. 21. Who bring men under condemnation by a word (i.e. false witness). And lay snares for him who in the gate vindicates the right. WHI. a man—men. Var. in his cause—Or, by (their) words. Var. <sup>h</sup> marg. with words. DUHM. through words. GU.; on account of a word. OR.; in his case of law. KIT.; in a cause, <sup>h</sup> him that reproveth—the judge. DUHM. MARTI. GU.

alty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1. 10:1, 2; 59:4, 13. 7 Or. make men to offend by their words. <sup>h</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. 8 Or. for a word. <sup>i</sup> Snare, Pr. 7:23. & Reproof, II Tim. 8:16.

b Darkness, Job 38:9.  
c Ch. 47:10; Ps. 94:7; Mal. 2:17.

16  
5 Or, *Oh your perversity!*  
d See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
e Clay, Rom. 9:21.  
f Ch. 45:9; 64:8; Jer. 18:1-6; Rom. 9:19-21.  
g See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.

17  
h See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
i See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
j Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
l See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
m Field, Num. 20:17.  
n See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.

18  
o The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.  
p Ch. 33:5; 42:7, 18, 19; 43:8; Mt. 11:5; Mk. 7:37.  
q See v. 11.  
r Ch. 32:3; Ps. 119:18; Pr. 20:12.  
s Or, *a book* (or, *writing*).  
t Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
u Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

19  
v See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
w Ch. 11:4; 61:1; Ps. 25:9; 37:11; Mt. 5:5; 11:29.  
x Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
y The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
z Ch. 3:14, 15; 11:4; 14:30; 82:25; 4; 26:6; Mt. 11:5; Jas. 1:9; 2:5.  
a See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
b Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

20  
b Ch. 13:11; 25:3-5; 49:25.  
c Ch. 28:14.  
d Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
e Ch. 59:4.  
f Death Penalty, 21 <sup>g</sup> Or. Ch. 10:1, 2; 59:4, 13. 7 Or. make men to offend by their words. <sup>h</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. 8 Or. for a word. <sup>i</sup> Amos 5:10.



21  
a Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
b Ch. 32:7;  
c The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
d Amos 5:12.  
e See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
22  
f Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
g Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
h House, Deut. 21:10.  
i See "Family," Eph. 5:22.  
j See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
k Jacob, Gen. 25:23.  
l Ch. 45:17; 49:23; 50:7; 54:4; Jer. 30:5-7, 10.  
m Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
n Face, Is. 6:2.

23  
o Or, *But when his children see &c.* [3:16].  
p Children, Gen. 20:7.  
q Work of, Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
r Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
s God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
t Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. [16:18].  
u Name, Acts 1:1.  
v Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
x See "Holiness of God," Gen. 1:1.  
y See "Fear of God," Gen. 9:2.

24  
z See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
a Ch. 30:21; Heb. 5:2.  
b Spirit, Job 4:15.  
c Heb. *shall know understanding*.  
d Ch. 41:20; 60:16.  
e See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
f Instruction, Is. 54:13.

g See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
h Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
i V. 9; ch. 1:2, 23:65:2.  
j Rebellion is Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
k Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
l Ch. 29:15.  
m See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
n Ch. 8:11, 12.  
o Or, *pour out a drink-offering*.

eth in the <sup>a</sup>gate, and <sup>b</sup>turn aside the <sup>c</sup>just with a <sup>d</sup>thing of nought.  
22 Therefore thus saith Jē-hō-  
vāh, who <sup>e</sup>redeemed <sup>f</sup>Abraham,  
concerning the <sup>g</sup>house of Jacob:  
<sup>h</sup>Jacob <sup>i</sup>shall not now be  
<sup>j</sup>ashamed, neither shall his <sup>k</sup>face  
now wax pale. 23 <sup>l</sup>But when he  
seeth his <sup>m</sup>children, the <sup>n</sup>work  
of my hands, in the midst of him,  
they shall <sup>o</sup>sanctify my <sup>p</sup>name;  
yea, they shall sanctify the <sup>q</sup>Holy  
One of Jacob, and shall stand in  
<sup>r</sup>awe of the God of Is-<sup>rā</sup>-ēl. 24  
They also that <sup>s</sup>err in <sup>t</sup>spirit  
<sup>u</sup>shall <sup>v</sup>come to <sup>w</sup>understanding,  
and they that murmur shall receive  
<sup>x</sup>instruction.

**30** <sup>a</sup>Woe to the <sup>b</sup>rebellious children,  
<sup>c</sup>saith Jē-hō-vāh, that take  
<sup>d</sup>counsel, but not of me; and  
that <sup>e</sup>make a league, but not

Var. Read.—V. 21 (*cont.*). reproveth—defended, KIT. turn aside—humble, KIT. OR.; crowd aside, MARTI, GU.; strike down, DUHM. with . . . nought—without a cause, OR.; with insignificances, MARTI, DUHM, GU. KIT. V. 22. Jehovah . . . Jacob—Yahweh, the God of the house of Jacob, who redeemed Abraham, DUHM, MARTI, GU. concerning—to, OR. ashamed—disappointed, MARTI, GU. V. 23. But . . . the work—So *Ew.* (ed. 2); or, when he (even) his children, shall see the work, *De.* If he sees the work, DUHM, MARTI, KIT. the . . . of him—his, DUHM, OR. GU. sanctify—count holy, Var. V. 24. come to—learn, GU.; know, DUHM. understanding—insight, DUHM, GU. receive—learn, DUHM, OR. KIT. r; accept, GU. instruction—doctrine, r. Chap. 30.—V. 1. rebellious—stubborn, OR. KIT. children—sons, MARTI, KIT. take—execute, DUHM, OR. MARTI, GU.; executing, SMI. counsel—a policy, SMI. not of me—it is not from me, SMI. that—in that they carry out a purpose, yet. WHI. make a league—weave a web, *Ew. De. Ag. Vulg.*; weaving a web, SMI.; pour out drink-offerings, *Ge. It.* DUHM, MARTI, SEPT. PESH.; ordain a league, GUN.; cover with a covering, r. add sin to—heap sin upon, DUHM, MARTI, KIT. GU. OR. SMI. V. 2. set out—set themselves on the way, SMI.; walk, r. asked—inquied, SMI. strengthen—refuge—find refuge in the refuge of Pharaoh, to seek shelter, WHI.; flee to the refuge of Pharaoh, and to hide themselves, SMI. strengthen themselves—seek refuge, DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT. WHI.; shield themselves, KIT. strength—shelter, DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. KIT. WHI. take refuge—shelter or hide, MARTI, DUHM, GU. OR. KIT. V. 3. Therefore—But, OR. SMI. strength—shelter, DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT. OR.; refuge, SMI. be—be unto, OR. SMI. your—for you, SMI.; their, OR. refuge—hiding, SMI.; trust, r. your confusion—your dis-

of my <sup>a</sup>Spirit, that they may add <sup>b</sup>sin to sin; 2 that <sup>c</sup>set out to go down into <sup>d</sup>Ē-<sup>g</sup>gypt, and have not <sup>e</sup>asked at my <sup>f</sup>mouth; to <sup>g</sup>strengthen themselves in the strength of <sup>h</sup>Phā-raōh, and to take <sup>i</sup>refuge in the <sup>j</sup>shadow of Ē-<sup>g</sup>gypt! 3 Therefore shall the strength of Phā-raōh be <sup>k</sup>your shame, and the refuge in the shadow of Ē-<sup>g</sup>gypt your confusion. 4 For <sup>l</sup>their <sup>m</sup>princes are at <sup>n</sup>Zō-<sup>ā</sup>n, and their <sup>o</sup>ambassadors are come to <sup>p</sup>Hā-nēs. 5 They shall all be <sup>q</sup>ashamed because of a people that <sup>r</sup>cannot profit them, that are <sup>s</sup>not a <sup>t</sup>help nor profit, but a shame, and also a <sup>u</sup>reproach.

6 The <sup>a</sup>burden of the <sup>b</sup>beasts of the <sup>c</sup>South.

Through the <sup>a</sup>land of <sup>b</sup>trouble and <sup>c</sup>anguish, from whence come the <sup>d</sup>lioness and the lion, the <sup>e</sup>viper and <sup>f</sup>fiery flying serpent, they <sup>g</sup>carry their

grace, DUHM, GU.; to their disgrace, OR. Vs. 4, 5. For even though his (*i.e.* Pharaoh's) princes were in Zoan and his envoys reach to Hanes, all would suffer disappointment in reference to a people that brings them no profit, and furnishes no assistance and brings no profit, but becomes a shame and also reproach, WHI.: As often as still princes in Zoan encamped and messengers came to Tanpanhes, they all have brought presents to a people that profit naught, to a people that bring no help, but ignominy and insult in addition, MARTI, KROCHMAL, GR. CH.; For his princes may also have been in Tanis (*i.e.* come as far as), OR.; For they may have become his princes in Tanis (*i.e.* his vassals). And his messengers may have reached Hanes (*i.e.* come that far). Nevertheless he can not and will not help, KIT. V. 4. For their—When his, SMI. are—may be, DUHM, GU. their—his, SMI. are—may be, DUHM, GU. V. 5. ashamed—dishonored, DUHM, KIT.; disappointed, GU. OR. because of—of, SMI.; in, DUHM, GU. OR. profit—for profit, SMI. a—for, SMI. a reproach—for reproach, SMI. V. 6. burden—oracle, DUHM, OR.; utterance, GU. WHI. beasts of the south—Southland, KIT. GU.; the beasts of Negeb, MARTI; Desert of the southland, DUHM; midday-land, OR. beasts of the south country, WHI. Through the—In a, OR.; Through a, GU. MARTI. Through . . . anguish—[In the desert of the South-land], in the land of anxiety and anguish, DUHM. lioness . . . lion—lions . . . 'snarling' lions, MARTI, GU. viper—adder, DUHM, GU. OR. fiery flying—winged, DUHM, OR.; flying, MARTI, GU. serpent—dragon, MARTI, OR. GU. KIT.; Saraf, DUHM, WHI. carry—were carrying, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 23. his children—*Omit. Ew. (formerly) Kn. (gloss).* Chap. 30.—V. 6. the . . . South—*Omit. Ge. Hi. Ew. Kn. Ch. (inaccurate marginal note).*

l See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.

2  
n Ch. 31:1; Jer. 43:7.  
o Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
p Ch. 8:19.  
q Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
r Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
s Ch. 36:9.  
t Or, *flee to the stronghold of Pharaoh*.  
u Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
v Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
w Shadow, Col. 2:17.

3  
x Ch. 20:5, 6; 36:6; Jer. 42:18, 22.

4  
y Ch. 19:11.  
z Princes, Num. 2:7.  
a Zoan, Num. 13:22.  
b Ambassador, II Cor. 5:20.  
c Diplomacy, Is. 37:9.  
d Jer. 43:7.

5  
e Jer. 2:36.  
f V. 7; ch. 31:3.  
g V. 7; ch. 10:3; 31:3.  
h Help, Acts 26:22.  
i Reproach, Ez. 5:15.

6  
j See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
k Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
l Or, *oracle concerning*.  
m Beasts, Rev. 15:2.

l Ch. 46:1, 2; I Ki. 10:2.  
m The South, Deut. 34:3.  
n Land, Gen. 23:15.  
o Adversity, Job 19:6.  
p Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

q See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
r Ch. 5:30; 8:22; Ex. 5:10, 21; Deut. 4:20; 8:15; Jer. 11:4.  
s Anguish, John 16:21.

t Lion, Job 4:10.  
u See "Serpent," II Cor. 11:3.  
v Ch. 14:29; Deut. 8:15.  
w Ch. 15:7; 46:1, 2.

6  
a Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
b Asses, Num.  
31:34.  
c Treasure,  
I Chr. 27:25.  
d Camels, Job  
1:3.

7  
e Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
f Help, Acts  
26:22.  
g Purpose, Eph.  
3:11.  
1 Or, *cried concerning this, They are but arrogance; be still.*  
h Ch. 51:9; Job  
9:13; Ps.  
87:4; 89:10.  
i See "Egypt,"  
Gen. 12:10.

8  
j See "Writing," I Cor.  
4:14.  
k Ch. 8:1.  
l Table, II Ki.  
4:10.  
m Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
2 Or, *as otherwise read, for a witness forever.*

9  
n Rebellion, Es.  
20:8.  
o See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
p Lying, Lev.  
19:11.  
q Ch. 28:15;  
59:3, 4.  
r See "Law,"  
Deut. 31:24.  
3 Or, *teaching.*

10  
a See "Prophets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
f Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:29.  
u Ch. 5:20; Jer.  
11:21; Amos  
2:12; 7:13.  
i Ki. 22:8, 13;  
Jer. 6:1;  
23:17, 26; Ez.  
13:7; Rom.  
16:18; II Tim.  
4:3, 4.  
w See "False Prophets,"  
II Ki. 17:13.  
z Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.

11  
y Path, Is.  
40:11.  
z See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
a Job 21:14.

12  
b Ch. 5:24; 7:9;  
8:6.

<sup>a</sup> riches upon the shoulders of young <sup>b</sup> asses, and their <sup>c</sup> treasures upon the humps of <sup>d</sup> camels, to a people that shall not profit *them*. 7 For <sup>e</sup> Egypt <sup>f</sup> helpeth in vain, and to no <sup>g</sup> purpose: therefore have I <sup>h</sup> called her <sup>i</sup> Ra<sup>h</sup> hāb that sitteth still.

8 Now go, <sup>j</sup> write it before them on a <sup>k</sup> tablet, and inscribe it in a <sup>l</sup> book, that it may be for the time to come <sup>m</sup> for ever and ever. 9 For it is a <sup>n</sup> rebellious people, <sup>o</sup> lying children, children that will not hear the <sup>p</sup> law of Jē-hō<sup>q</sup>vāh; 10 that say to the <sup>r</sup> seers, See not; and to the prophets, <sup>s</sup> "Prophecy not unto us right things, <sup>t</sup> speak unto us smooth things, <sup>u</sup> prophesy <sup>v</sup> deceits, 11 get you out of the way, turn aside out of the <sup>w</sup> path, cause the <sup>x</sup> Holy One of Is<sup>y</sup>-rā<sup>z</sup>-ēl to <sup>a</sup> cease from before us. 12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Is<sup>y</sup>-rā<sup>z</sup>-ēl, <sup>b</sup> Because ye <sup>c</sup> despise this <sup>d</sup> word, and trust in <sup>e</sup> oppression and perverseness, and rely thereon; 13 <sup>f</sup> therefore

**Var. Rend.**—V. 6 (*cont.*). humps—bunches, R. shall—(do, Var. V. 7. For in—And her (whose, DUHM, GU.) help is, OR, DUHM, GU. have . . . still—I proclaim concerning that people, As for Rahab, they do but sit still (*Rahab is a Hebrew or Hebraized name for Egypt, which might mean "boisterousness, arrogance."* Cf. ch. 51:9; Ps. 89:10). Var. Rahab—i.e. Stormy-speech, Blusterer, Braggart, SMI. Rahab . . . still—monster of still-stills, OR, KIT.; Rahab sit-still, WHI.; Rahab of the desert, DUHM; Rahab are they? [No], sitting still! GU.; Rahab a sit-still, MARTI. V. 8. go—Enter, DUHM, GU. OR, KIT. before—near, OR, in scribe . . . book—put it in writing, GU. KIT. come—come as [a witness], KIT. GU. V. 9. rebellious—stubborn, OR, KIT. lying—denying or betraying, DUHM. hear—hearken to, OR. law—teaching, Var. V. 10. say to—command, GU. prophets—seers, DUHM, OR. Prophecy—See, OR. right things—truths, OR, GU.; omit, DUHM. V. 11. get you out of—Depart from, WHI. cause . . . us—Leave us in peace with the Holy One of Israel, MARTI, GU.; Be silent before us about &c., DUHM. V. 12. despise—have despised, OR. oppression—deceit, OR. oppression and perverseness—the distorted and perverted, MARTI; the crooked and twisted, DUHM, GU. KIT. perverseness—Or, crookedness, Var.; perversion, WHI. V. 13. breach . . . in—rent on the point of falling bulges in, WHI.; (breach) sinking down in, KIT. swelling—bulging, DUHM, GU. MARTI.

this <sup>i</sup> iniquity shall be to you as a <sup>k</sup> breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high <sup>l</sup> wall, whose breaking cometh <sup>m</sup> suddenly in an instant. 14 And he shall break it as a <sup>n</sup> potter's <sup>o</sup> vessel is broken, breaking it in pieces without sparing; so that there shall not be found among the pieces thereof a <sup>p</sup> sherd wherewith to take <sup>q</sup> fire from the <sup>r</sup> hearth, or to dip up <sup>s</sup> water out of the <sup>t</sup> cistern.

15 For thus said the <sup>u</sup> Lord Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>vāh, the Holy One of <sup>w</sup> Is<sup>y</sup>-rā<sup>z</sup>-ēl, In returning and <sup>x</sup> rest shall ye be <sup>y</sup> saved; in <sup>z</sup> quietness and in confidence shall be your strength. And <sup>a</sup> ye would not: 16 but ye said, No, for we will flee upon <sup>b</sup> horses; therefore shall ye flee; and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift. 17 <sup>c</sup> One thousand shall flee at the threat of one; at the threat of five shall ye flee: till ye <sup>d</sup> be left as <sup>e</sup> a beacon upon the <sup>f</sup> top of a mountain, and as an <sup>g</sup> ensign on <sup>h</sup> a hill.

18 And therefore will Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>vāh <sup>i</sup> wait, that he may be <sup>j</sup> grawelling out in—overhanging, OR. high—steep, WHI. V. 14. as . . . cistern—like the breaking of a potter's jar smashed without remorse, so that in its smash not a sherd can be found to fetch fire from the blazing hearth or for drawing water from the tank, WHI. as . . . sparing—when a potter's flagon is broken, being shivered unsparingly, Var. take—scrape, GU. dip up water—take water withal, R. V. 15. returning and rest—penitence and tranquillity, OR. shall ye be saved—lies your salvation, MARTI, GU. shall be—is, MARTI, GU. V. 16. but—and, DUHM, MARTI, GU. for—but, MARTI, DUHM, GU. V. 17. threat—war-cry, GU.; rebuke, R. beacon—signal-mast, OR.; mast, DUHM, GU. MARTI, KIT.; mast or signal-pole, WHI. R. *marq.* ensign—flag-pole, DUHM, MARTI, KIT. OR. V. 18. and . . . upon you—And so Yahweh waits expectantly to show you favour. And so arises to show you compassion, WHI. will Jehovah wait—is Yahweh impatient, DUHM, MARTI; Yahweh is waiting, GU. wait that he may—Or, long till he can, Ch. See Var. Read. that . . . you—to pardon you, GU. that—until, OR.

**Var. Read.**—V. 8. before . . . tablet—Omit, DUHM, GU. for ever and ever—for a testimony for ever, Versions, Lo. Ev. Ch. V. 12. oppression—perverseness, Houb. Lo. La. Gr. Ch.; a lie, Sept. (transposition). V. 17. One . . . one—Omit, MARTI, DUHM, GU. BREDEKAMP (*gloss*).

c See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
d Word of God, John 6:63.  
e Oppression, Jer. 22:17;  
f Ch. 3:14, 15; 5:7; 59:13.

13  
g Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j Ch. 26:21;  
k Ch. 58:12;  
l I Ki. 20:30;  
m Ps. 62:4.  
n Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
o Ch. 29:5; 47:11.

14  
n See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
o Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
p See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
q Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
r Water, Ps. 95:5.  
s Cistern, Jer. 2:13.

15  
t See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
u Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
v Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
w Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
x Ch. 32:17.  
y Vs. 11:12.

16  
z Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
a Ch. 2:7; 31:1, 3.

17  
b Lev. 26:36; Deut. 28:25; 32:30; Josh. 23:10; Jer. 28:1.  
c Ch. 6:13; 27:11.  
d Or, *a pole.*  
e Mountains, Ec. 3:12.  
f Ensign, Is. 11:10.  
g Hills, Ps. 2:6.

18  
h Ch. 42:14, 16; 48:9; Jonah 3:4, 10;  
i II Pet. 3:9, 15  
j See "Grace," John 1:17.

<sup>18</sup>  
a Ch. 2:11, 17;  
33:5.  
b See "Mercy  
and Justice of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
c Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
d Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
e Ch. 8:17;  
25:9; 26:8;  
33:2.

<sup>19</sup>  
f See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
g See "Fore-  
knowledge of  
God," Gen. 1:1.  
h Or, *O people  
that dwellest  
in Zion at Je-  
rusalem.*  
i Ch. 65:9; Ez.  
37:25, 28.  
j Zion, Is. 52:1.  
k Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
l Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
m Ch. 25:8;  
60:20; 61:1-3.  
n Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
o Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
p Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

<sup>20</sup>  
q Or, *And then  
will the Lord  
give you bread  
in adversity  
and water in  
affliction; and  
thy teachers  
shall not &c.*  
r Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
s Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
t Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
u Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
v See "Instruc-  
tion," Is.  
54:13.  
w Or, *teacher.*  
x Or, *hide them-  
selves.*  
y Ps. 74:9.  
z Amos 8:11.  
a Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

<sup>21</sup>  
b Ears, Ex.  
29:20.  
c Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
d Ch. 35:8, 9;  
42:16; Ps.  
25:3, 9; Pr. 3:6.  
e Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
f Ch. 29:24.  
g See "Hand,"  
Gen. 16:12.

<sup>22</sup>  
h Ch. 2:18, 20;  
31:7.  
i See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.  
j Images, I Ki.  
15:13.  
k Silver, Job  
22:25.

g See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19. h Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
5 Heb. *scatter.* 6 Heb. *menstruous.* i Mt. 4:10. 23 j Pro-  
vidence of God, Gen. 1:1. k Rain, Deut. 11:10.

cious unto you; and therefore will he be <sup>a</sup>exalted, that he may have <sup>b</sup>mercy upon you: for Je-hō-vāh is a God of <sup>c</sup>justice; <sup>d</sup>blessed are all they that <sup>e</sup>wait for him. 19 For <sup>f</sup>the people shall <sup>h</sup>dwell in 'Zi'ōn at 'Je-ru-sā-lēm; thou shalt <sup>k</sup>weep no more; he will surely be gracious unto thee at the <sup>m</sup>voice of thy <sup>n</sup>cry; when he shall hear, he will <sup>o</sup>answer thee. 20 <sup>2</sup>And though the Lord give you the <sup>p</sup>bread of <sup>q</sup>adversity and the <sup>r</sup>water of <sup>s</sup>affliction, yet shall not thy <sup>t</sup>teachers <sup>u</sup>be <sup>v</sup>hidden any more, but thine <sup>w</sup>eyes shall see thy <sup>x</sup>teachers; 21 and thine <sup>y</sup>ears shall hear a <sup>z</sup>word behind thee, saying, This is the <sup>a</sup>way, <sup>b</sup>walk ye in it; when ye <sup>c</sup>turn to the <sup>d</sup>right hand, and when ye turn to the left. 22 And ye shall <sup>e</sup>defile the overlaying of thy <sup>f</sup>graven images of <sup>g</sup>silver, and the <sup>h</sup>plating of thy molten images of <sup>i</sup>gold: thou shalt <sup>j</sup>cast them away as an <sup>k</sup>unclean thing; thou shalt say unto it, 'Get thee hence.

23 And he will <sup>l</sup>give the <sup>m</sup>rain

Var. Read.—V. 18 (*cont.*), will he be exalted—will lift up himself, *Hi. Kn.*; or, raise himself aloft, *i.e. afar off (?)*, *Ge. Luz. De.*; will arise, *KIT.*; he arises, *MARTI, DUHM, GU.* that . . . you—to lift your trouble, *DUHM, MARTI.* mercy—pity, *GU.* justice; blessed—justice: happy, *Var.* justice—judgement, *OR.* a. blessed are all they—well for all those, *OR. KIT.* V. 19. For . . . Jerusalem—*Or, A people that dwellest in Zion, at Jerusalem, Ew. Luz. a marg.*; *Or, O people in Zion that dwellest at (in, WHI.) Jerusalem, Ge. Hi. Kn. Br. WHI.* For (Yea thou, *GU.*) (For thou, *MARTI, KIT.*) people (that dwell, *KIT.*) in Zion (that dwell, *DUHM*; that thou dwellest, *MARTI, GU.*) in Jerusalem (all the time, *GU.*) thou shalt (needs, *KIT.*) not weep, *DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT.* the people—a people, *OR.* weep no more—not weep, *WHI.* be gracious unto—pardon, *MARTI, DUHM, GU.* V. 20. though the Lord give—the Lord gave, *DUHM.* though—*Omit, DUHM, GU. MARTI.* give—will give, *GU. MARTI.* bread—affliction—*rather, bread in short measure and water in scant quantity, Var. bread of adversity—painty bread, OR.*; food, *MARTI.* water of affliction—scanty water, *OR.*; drink, *MARTI.* teachers—*Or, teacher, Ew. Kay. We. RS. a marg.* *DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT. WHI.* be hidden—make themselves invisible, *OR.*; hide himself, *MARTI*; turn away, *DUHM.* see—see continually, *MARTI.*

for thy <sup>l</sup>seed, wherewith thou shalt <sup>m</sup>sow the <sup>n</sup>ground; and bread of the increase of the ground, and it shall be fat and plenteous. In that <sup>p</sup>day shall thy <sup>q</sup>cattle feed in large <sup>r</sup>pastures; 24 the oxen likewise and the young <sup>s</sup>asses that till the ground shall eat <sup>t</sup>savory provender, which hath been <sup>u</sup>winnowed with the <sup>v</sup>shovel and with the fork. 25 And there shall be upon <sup>w</sup>every lofty <sup>x</sup>mountain, and upon every high <sup>y</sup>hill, <sup>z</sup>brooks and streams of waters, in the day of the great <sup>a</sup>slaughter, when the <sup>b</sup>towers fall. 26 Moreover <sup>c</sup>the light of the <sup>d</sup>moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be <sup>e</sup>sevenfold, as the light of seven <sup>f</sup>days, in the day that <sup>g</sup>Je-hō-vāh bindeth up the <sup>h</sup>hurt of his <sup>i</sup>people, and <sup>j</sup>heal-eth the stroke of their <sup>k</sup>wound.

27 Behold, <sup>l</sup>the name of Je-hō-vāh cometh from far, <sup>m</sup>burning with his <sup>n</sup>anger, and in thick rising <sup>o</sup>'smoke: his <sup>p</sup>lips are full of <sup>q</sup>indignation, and his <sup>r</sup>tongue is as a <sup>s</sup>devouring fire;

*GU.* V. 21. word—call, *MARTI, GU.*; speech, *DUHM.* ye turn—ye would (may, *DUHM*) turn, *OR. DUHM.* V. 22. ye shall—thou wilt, *MARTI, DUHM.* GU. plating—overlaying, *Var.* cast them away—scatter them broadcast, *WHI.* V. 23. shalt sow—sowest, *MARTI, DUHM.* GU. ground—ground withal, *a. fat and plenteous—juicy and fat, MARTI, DU. OR.*; fat and firm, *GU.*; fat and nutritious, *KIT.* large—extended, *MARTI, DUHM.* OR. *GU. KIT.* V. 24. savory—salted, *MARTI, DUHM, GU. OR. KIT. WHI.* hath been—is, *MARTI, DUHM, GU.* fork—fan, *a. V. 25. brooks and streams of waters—rivulets and water-courses (ch. 44:4), Var. brooks—rivers, a. and streams of—ever flowing with, DUHM, MARTI, OR.* V. 26. Moreover—And, *OR.* moon—pale one, *DUHM, WHI.* sun—glowing one, *DUHM, WHI.* hurt—tear, *OR.*; breach, *MARTI, DUHM, WHI.* wound—destruction, *DUHM.* V. 27. name—appearance, *GU.* with—in, *Var. DUHM, OR.* and . . . smoke—in thick uplifting of smoke, *Cf. Ju. 20:38.* *Var.* with stupendous steaming, *OR.*; and heavy clouds arise, *GU.*; and in powerful uprising, *DUHM, MARTI, KIT.* are full of—foam with, *GU.* indignation—resentment, *OR.*

Var. Read.—V. 18. be exalted—be silent (till he can, &c.); *i.e. either 'delay,' or, 'hope calmly' 2 MSS. Houb. Lo. Ew. Ch. (l.).* V. 26. as . . . days—*Omit, Sept. Lo. Ge. Hi. Kn. Kue. (gloss).*

<sup>l</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
<sup>m</sup> Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
<sup>n</sup> Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
<sup>p</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>q</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>r</sup> Pasture, Amos 1:2.

<sup>24</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Food of Animals," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>u</sup> Heb. *salted.*  
<sup>v</sup> Mt. 3:12; Lu. 3:17.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.

<sup>25</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 35:6, 7; 41:18; 43:19, 20.  
<sup>y</sup> Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>z</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Rivers," Ch. 32:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 34:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Towers, Ju. 9:46.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 2:15; 32:14; 33:18.

<sup>26</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 24:23; 60:19, 20; Rev. 21:23; 22:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Light, Ps. 74:16.  
<sup>g</sup> Sun and Moon, Ps. 136:8, 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Seven, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>27</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 61:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Vs. 13, 14; oh. 1:6.  
<sup>l</sup> Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
<sup>o</sup> Wound, Job 34:6.

<sup>27</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 59:19.  
<sup>q</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>r</sup> Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 10:17.  
<sup>t</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
<sup>v</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Lips, Job 2:10.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 10:5; 13:5; 66:14.  
<sup>y</sup> Tongue, Heb. 3:5.  
<sup>z</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.

28

- a Breath, Aots 17:25.  
b Ch. 8:8.  
c Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
d Amos 9:9; Lu. 22:31.  
e Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
f See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
g Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
h See "Harness," Jer. 46:4.  
i Ch. 37:29; II Ki. 19:28.  
j Jaw, Joel 1:6.

29

- k Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
l Ch. 12:1; 26:1.  
m Night, Ps. 19:2.  
1 Or, *when a feast is hal-lowed*.  
n Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
o Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
p Heart, Acts 15:9.  
q Pipe, I Sam. 10:5.  
r Ch. 2:3.  
s See "Moun-tains," Ex. 3:12.  
t Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
u Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

30

- v See "Glory of God," Gen. 1:1.  
w Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
x Ch. 66:6.  
y Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
z Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
a Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
2 Or, *crashing*.  
b See "Meteor-ology," Gen. 27:39.  
c Ch. 28:2, 17; 32:19.  
d See "Wind," Job 27:21.

31

- e Ch. 11:4.  
f Ch. 10:12; 14:25; 31:8.  
g Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
h Rod, Num. 20:8.  
i Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Ch. 10:26; 11:4.

32

- 3 Heb. *passing*.  
4 Or, *staff of doom* (Heb. *foundation*).  
k Ch. 10:24.

28 and his <sup>a</sup> breath is as an over-flowing stream, that <sup>b</sup> reacheth even unto the <sup>c</sup> neck, to <sup>d</sup> sift the <sup>e</sup> nations with the <sup>f</sup> sieve of destruction: and <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> a bridle that causeth to err *shall be* in the <sup>i</sup> jaws of the peoples. 29 Ye shall have a <sup>k</sup> song as in the <sup>l</sup> night <sup>m</sup> when a <sup>n</sup> holy feast is kept; and <sup>o</sup> gladness <sup>p</sup> of heart, as when one goeth with a <sup>q</sup> pipe to come unto the <sup>r</sup> mountain of Jê-hô'-vâh, to the <sup>s</sup> Rock of <sup>t</sup> 'Is'-ra-êl. 30 And Jê-hô'-vâh will cause his <sup>u</sup> glorious <sup>v</sup> voice to be heard, and will show the light-ing down of his <sup>w</sup> arm, with the indignation of his <sup>x</sup> anger, and the flame of a devouring <sup>y</sup> fire, with <sup>z</sup> a blast, and <sup>a</sup> tempest, and <sup>b</sup> hailstones. 31 For <sup>c</sup> through the voice of Jê-hô'-vâh shall <sup>d</sup> the 'Ās-sūr-î-ān be dismayed; with his <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> rod will he smite <sup>g</sup> him. 32 And every <sup>h</sup> stroke of the <sup>i</sup> ap-pointed <sup>j</sup> staff, which Jê-hô'-vâh shall lay upon him, shall be with

Var. Read.—V. 28. as . . . neck—like an overflowing torrent parting (its waters) even up to the neck, WHI. overflowing stream—tearing brook, OR.; tearing stream, GU. stream—brook, MARTI, DUHM. OR. that reacheth—reaching, Var. sit—sawing, DUHM, MARTI, OR. GU. KIT.; sway, WHI. with—in, GU. OR. WHI. destruction—i.e. annihilation, Var.; falsehood, OR.; calamity, MARTI, DUHM; annihilation, WHI.; vanity, R. a—his, DUHM; as a, WHI. bridle—halter, WHI. that causeth . . . in—that leads astray on, WHI.; binding, DUHM, V. 29. Ye . . . kept—Your song shall be as in the night when a festival is consecrated, WHI. have—sing, MARTI, GU. OR. song—yonder, OR. when—of, GU. a holy—the, OR. feast—i.e. Passover, RS.; i.e. Feast of Ingathering, WE. (cited by CH.). kept—inaugurated, DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT. OR. heart—heart, have, OR. When one goeth—those that go, OR.; the pilgrims, GU. a pipe—the pipe, Var. come unto—enter in upon, OR. V. 30. will cause—causes, DUHM, MARTI, GU. glorious—majestic, OR. GU. voice—thunder, MARTI, DUHM. show . . . tempest—display the descent of His arm in fierce wrath and the flame of devouring fire, destruction, rain-storm, WHI. will show—shows, GU. the . . . his—his descending, OR. GU. indignation . . . anger—indignant wrath, MARTI, DUHM; snorting of anger, KIT.; roaring of his anger, GU. OR. blast—the bursting (of clouds), Ge. Hi. De. Ch.; cloud-burst, OR. tempest—storm of rain, Var. V. 31. voice—thunder, MARTI, DUHM. dismayed—destroyed, OR.; broken in pieces, R. with . . . him—Or, when he (the Lord) shall smite with the rod, Kn. De. Ch.; which smote with a rod, R. shall . . . him—shall he be smitten, WHI.

the sound of <sup>l</sup> tabrets and <sup>m</sup> harps; and in <sup>n</sup> battles with the <sup>o</sup> brand-ishing of his arm will he fight with them. 33 For <sup>p</sup> 'Tô-phêth is pre-pared of old; yea, for the <sup>q</sup> king it is made ready; he hath made it deep and large; the pile there-of is fire and much <sup>r</sup> wood; the breath of Jê-hô'-vâh, like a stream of <sup>s</sup> brimstone, doth kindle it.

31 <sup>l</sup> Woe to them that go down to <sup>u</sup> 'E-gypt for <sup>v</sup> help, and <sup>w</sup> rely on <sup>x</sup> horses, and trust in <sup>y</sup> chariots because they are many, and in <sup>z</sup> horsemen be-cause they are very strong, but they <sup>a</sup> look not unto the <sup>b</sup> Holy One of 'Is'-ra-êl, neither <sup>c</sup> seek Jê-hô'-vâh! 2 Yet he also is <sup>d</sup> wise, and will <sup>e</sup> bring <sup>f</sup> evil, and will <sup>g</sup> not call back his <sup>h</sup> words, but will arise against the house of the <sup>i</sup> evil-doers, and against the help of them that <sup>j</sup> work iniquity. 3 Now the <sup>k</sup> 'E-gypt-î-āns are <sup>l</sup> men, and not

will—does, OR. GU. V. 32. stroke—passing over (=stroke), WHI. (?). appointed—fated, OR.; omi, WHI. appointed staff—staff of doom, Var. lay—let fall, OR. and . . . them—brandishing his arm will he attack them, OR. in . . . them—with battles of brandishing he attacks them, DUHM. with—against, MARTI, GU. V. 33. For . . . wood—For a Topheth (place of burning) hath erewhile been set in order. Yea, even for the king hath it been set, Deep and broad hath it set it: By its circle are fire and logs many, WHI. Topheth . . . old—burning-place (Heb. Topheth) hath been ordered long ago, VAR. Topheth—burning-place, Var.; horrible place (place of abomination), OR.; fire-place, DUHM. of old—from of old, OR. king—King (Moloch), Gri. Knochmal, Ps. Ch. Br. he . . . wood—deep and wide is his pile (i.e. funeral-pyre). Fire and wood 'is' there in plenty! Your bed (layer) is fire and much wood, GU. Your pile of wood is fire and wood in plenty, MARTI. large—wide, OR. GU. doth—shall, Var. doth kindle it—sets it on fire, MARTI; burns therein, DUHM. Chap. 31.—V. 1. go—went, GU. KIT. rely—look, DUHM, MARTI; stay, R. very strong—great in number, OR. MARTI, GU. KIT. WHI. seek—ask about, OR. V. 2. is—was, GU. bring—let . . . come, OR. has brought, WHI. evil—misfortune, DUHM (?). KIT.; harm, MARTI. will . . . back—has not withdrawn, WHI.; has not put back (=saved), DUHM; has not taken back, MARTI; has not laid aside, KIT.

Var. Read.—V. 32. which . . . him—A gloss, DUHM, MARTI, GU.; staff—Add, shall be his (i.e. Assyria's) chaotismont, WHI.; shall be his punishment, DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT.

- l See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
m Harp, I Ki. 10:12.  
n See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
o Ez. 32:10.

33

- p Topheth, II Ki. 22:10.  
q Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
r Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
s Brimstone, Es. 38:22.

1

- l See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
u Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
v Ch. 30:2, 5, 7; Ez. 17:15.  
w Help, Acts 26:22.  
x Ch. 2:7; 30:16; Deut. 17:16; Ps. 20:7; 33:17.  
y Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
z Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
a Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
b Ch. 9:13; Dan. 9:13; Amos 5:4-8.  
c See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
d Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

2

- e Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
f Wisdom of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Ch. 45:7.  
h Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
i Num. 23:19; Jer. 44:29.  
j See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
k Word of God, John 6:63.  
l See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
m Ch. 22:14; 32:6.

3

- n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Ez. 28:9; II Thessa. 2:4.

a Ch. 36:9.  
b Fleab. Rom. 2:28.  
c Spirit, Job 4:15.  
d Hand stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
e Help, Acts 26:22.  
f Ch. 10:3; 20:6; 30:5, 7; Jer. 37:7-10; Mt. 15:14.  
g Lion, Job 4:10.  
h Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
i Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
j Anthropomorphism: See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
k Ch. 42:13; Zech. 12:8.  
l Or, *against*.  
m See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
n Zion, Is. 52:1.  
o Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
p Deut. 32:11; Ps. 91:4.  
q Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
r Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
t Ch. 17:13; 37:35; 38:6; 41:11, 12.  
u Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

u See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
v Ch. 44:22; 55:7; Jer. 3:10, 14, 22; Es. 18:31, 32.  
w Or, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.  
x Heb. they.  
y Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
z Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
a Ch. 2:20; 30:22.

God; and their <sup>a</sup>horses <sup>b</sup>flesh, and not <sup>c</sup>spirit: and when Jē-hō-vāh shall <sup>d</sup>stretch out his hand, both he that <sup>e</sup>'helpeth shall stumble, and he that is helped shall fall, and they all shall be consumed together.

4 For thus saith Jē-hō-vāh unto me, As the <sup>f</sup>lion and the young lion growling over his prey, if a multitude of <sup>g</sup>shepherds be called forth against him, will not be dismayed at their <sup>h</sup>'voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so will Jē-hō-vāh of hosts <sup>i</sup>'<sup>k</sup>come down to fight <sup>l</sup>upon <sup>m</sup>'mount <sup>n</sup>'Zi'ōn, and <sup>o</sup>upon the <sup>p</sup>'hill thereof. 5 As <sup>q</sup>'birds hovering, so <sup>r</sup>'will Jē-hō-vāh of hosts protect <sup>s</sup>'Jē-ru-sā-lēm; he will <sup>t</sup>'protect and <sup>u</sup>'deliver it, he will pass over and preserve it. 6 <sup>v</sup>'Turn ye unto him <sup>w</sup>'from whom <sup>x</sup>'ye have deeply <sup>y</sup>'revolted, O children of <sup>z</sup>'Is'ra-ēl. 7 For in that <sup>a</sup>'day they shall <sup>b</sup>'cast away every man his <sup>c</sup>'idols of <sup>d</sup>'silver, and his

Var. Rend.—V. 3. and when—Omit, MARTI. OR. shall stretch—stretches, DUHM. GU. both <sup>h</sup>helpeth—the defender, DUHM. MARTI. OR. shall stumble—doth stumble, DUHM. MARTI. OR. and <sup>i</sup>helped—the one helped, MARTI. DUHM. OR. shall—doth, DUHM. MARTI. OR. they shall—both, OR. be consumed—perish, OR. V. 4. saith—spake, DUHM. GU. OR. abase himself—crouch, OR.; retreat, DUHM. GU.; duck down, KIT.; lose his courage, MARTI. upon—So WHL.; on, *Ex. Ch.*; or, against, *Hi. De. Kay*, MARTI. OR. V. 5. he . . . it—protecting and saving, MARTI. pass over and preserve—sparing he will bring it into safety, DUHM.; sparing and freeing, MARTI. preserve it—set it free, *Var.* V. 6. ye unto—ye, again, unto, OR. O—ye, OR. GU. children—sons, DUHM. GU. V. 7. cast away—despise, OR. idols—gods, *Var.* V. 8. shall fall—falls, OR. not—but not, OR.

\* RIVERS: The Four Rivers of Eden.—Gen. 2:10-14. The Great River.—Euphrates—Gen. 2:14; 15:18; Ex. 23:31; Deut. 1:7; 11:24; Josh. 1:4; II Sam. 8:3; I Ki. 4:21; I Chr. 5:9; 18:3; Ps. 137:1. See "The Euphrates"—Deut. 1:7. The River of Egypt.—The Nile—Gen. 15:18; 41:1, 17; Ex. 1:22; 2:5; 7:1-25; 8:1-11; Is. 11:15; 19:5-8; 23:3; Jer. 2:18; Ez. 29:3-10; Amos 8:8. The Rivers of Damascus.—Abanah and Parpar—II Ki. 5:12. The Jordan.—The Descender—Gen. 13:10; 32:10; Josh. 3:17; II Ki. 2:8, 14; 5:14; Jer. 12:5; 49:19; Ps. 114:13; Mt. 3:6; Mk. 1:9. See "Jordan"—Josh. 15:5. The Kishon.—Winding—Ju. 4:7; I Ki. 18:40; Ps. 83:9. Minor Rivers classified.—Of Ahava—Ezra 8:15. Arnon—Deut. 2:36. Chebar—Ez. 1:1, 3; 10:15, 20. Of Ethiopia—Is. 18:1. Gossan—II Ki. 17:8; I Chr. 5:26. Jabbock—Deut. 2:37;

<sup>a</sup>'idols of <sup>b</sup>'gold, which your own <sup>c</sup>'hands have made unto you for a sin. 8 And the <sup>d</sup>'Ās-syr'ān <sup>e</sup>'shall fall by the <sup>f</sup>'sword, not of <sup>g</sup>'man; and the <sup>h</sup>'sword, not of men, shall devour him; and he shall <sup>i</sup>'flee from the sword, and his <sup>j</sup>'young men shall become <sup>k</sup>'subject to taskwork. 9 And his <sup>l</sup>'rock shall pass away by reason of <sup>m</sup>'terror, and his <sup>n</sup>'princes shall be dismayed at the <sup>o</sup>'ensign, saith Jē-hō-vāh, whose <sup>p</sup>'fire is in Zi'ōn, and his <sup>q</sup>'furnace in Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

32 Behold, a <sup>r</sup>'king shall reign in <sup>s</sup>'righteousness, and princes shall rule in <sup>t</sup>'justice. 2 And a man shall be as a <sup>u</sup>'hiding-place from the <sup>v</sup>'wind, and a covert from the tempest, as <sup>w</sup>'streams of water in a dry place, as the shade of a great <sup>x</sup>'rock in a <sup>y</sup>'weary land. 3 And the <sup>z</sup>'eyes of them that see shall not be <sup>a</sup>'dim, and the <sup>b</sup>'ears of them that hear shall hearken.

not of man—of one who is not-man, WHI. not of men—of one who is not mortal, WHL. subject to taskwork—tributary, u. taskwork—task-service, *Var.* V. 9. his . . . terror—his rock shall pass away for fear, *Hi. De. Ch.*; Or, he shall overpass his strong-hold, *Ge. Rev.* by reason of terror—in horror, DUHM. MARTI. GU. OR. KIT. dismayed at—frighted from, *Var.* whose . . . his who has fire and a, DUHM. MARTI. OR. KIT. GU. Chap. 32.—V. 1. a—the, DUHM. OR. in—according to, OR. V. 2. a man—each one, *Ge. Rev. De. Naeg.*; or, a great man (= great men), *Ch.*; every one, DUHM. MARTI. GU. OR. KIT. and—as and a, DUHM. MARTI. GU. streams—rivulets, *Var.* weary—languishing, DUHM. MARTI. OR. GU. V. 3. dim—gladly shut, DUHM. MARTI. OR. KIT.; 'blinded,' GU.; closed, WHI. a. marg. shall hearken—are sharp, DUHM.

b Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
c Silver, Job 22:25.  
d See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.  
e Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
f Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
g  
h Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
i Ch. 10:12; 14:25; 30:31-33; 37:7, 36-38.  
j See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
k Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m Ch. 66:16.  
n Ch. 21:15.  
o Young Men, I John 2:14.  
p See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
q  
r Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
s See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
t Princes, Num. 2:7.  
u Ensign, Is. 11:10.  
v Ch. 10:16, 17; 30:33; Zech. 2:5; Mal. 4:1.  
w Furnace, Dan. 3:6.  
x  
y Ch. 9:6, 7; 11:4, 5; Ps. 72:1-4; Jer. 23:5; 33:15; Ez. 37:24; Zech. 9:9.  
z Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
a Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
b Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
c  
d Ch. 4:6; 25:4.  
e Wind, Job 27:21.  
f Ch. 35:6; 41:18; 43:10, 20.  
g Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
h  
i Ch. 29:18.  
j Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
k Or, closed.  
l Ears, Ex. 29:20.

Josh. 12:2. Of Jothabath—Deut. 10:7. Of Judah—Joel 3:18. Kanah—Josh. 16:8. Of Philippi—Acts 16:13. Ulai—Dan. 8:16.

Ideal Rivers.—Ez. 47:1-12; Rev. 22:1. Polluted Rivers.—Ex. 7:17-25; Rev. 8:10, 11. Uses of Rivers.—For Bathing—Ex. 2:5. For Baptism—Mt. 3:5, 6, 13-16; Mk. 1:4-9; Acts 8:36-38; 16:13-15. For Cleansing—II Ki. 5:10-12. For Commerce—Is. 23:3. For Cultivation—Gen. 2:10; Num. 24:6. For Drink—Ju. 7:5, 6; Ps. 36:8; Jer. 2:18. For Fishing—Lev. 11:9, 10; Ez. 29:5. Characteristics of.—Fruitful—Num. 24:6; Ps. 1:3; 46:4; 65:9-11; Is. 32:2, 20; Jer. 17:8; Ez. 31:4-7. Boundary Lines—Deut. 1:7; Josh. 22:25; I Ki. 4:24; II Ki. 24:7; I Chr. 5:9; Ps. 72:8; 80:11. Figurative.—Job 20:17; 29:6; Ps. 36:8; 46:4; 119:136; Pr. 21:1; Is. 32:2; 43:2; 48:18; Jer. 31:9; Lam. 2:18; 2:48; Ez. 32:2, 14; Mic. 6:7; John 7:38, 39; Rev. 8:10, 11; 22:1.

<sup>4</sup>  
a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
b Ch. 29:24.  
c Heb. *hasty*.  
d See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
f Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
<sup>5</sup>  
g Fools, Jer. 17:11.  
h Noble, Is. 32:8.  
i 1 Sam. 25:3.  
j Or, *crafty*.  
k See "Liberal-ity," Rom. 12:8.  
<sup>6</sup>  
l Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
m Ch. 9:17; 10:6.  
n Profane, 1 Tim. 6:20.  
o Ch. 13:12.  
p 9:15, 16.  
q Soul, Job 4:15.  
r See "Hunger," Deut. 8:3.  
s Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
t Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
<sup>7</sup>  
u Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
v Jer. 5:26-28; Mic. 7:3.  
w See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
x See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
y See "Christian Graces," 11 Pet. 1:5.  
z Ch. 11:4; 29:19; 61:1.  
aa Or, *poor*.  
ab Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
ac Words, Pr. 15:23.  
ad Ch. 6:23.  
ae The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>8</sup>  
af Ex. 35:21-29; 1 Chr. 29:6-9, 17; Pr. 11:25; 11 Cor. 9:6-11.  
ag Or, *by liberal things shall he stand*.  
<sup>9</sup>  
ah Ch. 47:8; Zeph. 2:15.  
ai Women, Ruth 3:9.  
aj Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
ak Heb. *confident*.  
al Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
am Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
an Speech, 1 Cor. 2:1.  
<sup>10</sup>  
ao Or, *After a year and days*.  
ap Heb. *Days above a year*.  
aq Day, Lev. 25:8.  
ar Ch. 5:5, 6; 7:23; 24:7.  
as See "Grapes and Vineyards," 1 Ki. 21:16.  
at See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.

4 And the <sup>a</sup> heart of the <sup>b</sup> rash shall <sup>c</sup> understand <sup>d</sup> knowledge, and the <sup>e</sup> tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly. 5 The <sup>f</sup> fool shall be no more called <sup>g</sup> noble, nor the <sup>h</sup> churl said to be <sup>i</sup> bountiful. 6 For the fool will speak folly, and his heart will <sup>j</sup> work iniquity, to practise <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> profaneness, and to utter <sup>m</sup> terror against Jê-hô-<sup>n</sup>vâh, to make empty the <sup>n</sup> soul of the <sup>o</sup> hungry, and to cause the <sup>p</sup> drink of the <sup>q</sup> thirsty to fail. 7 And the instruments of the churl are <sup>r</sup> evil: he <sup>s</sup> deviseth <sup>t</sup> wicked devices to <sup>u</sup> destroy the <sup>v</sup> meek with <sup>w</sup> lying <sup>x</sup> words, <sup>y</sup> even when the <sup>z</sup> needy speaketh right. 8 <sup>a</sup> But the noble deviseth noble things; and <sup>b</sup> in noble things shall he continue.

9 Rise up, ye <sup>c</sup> women that are at ease, *and* hear my <sup>e</sup> voice; ye <sup>s</sup> careless <sup>i</sup> daughters, give <sup>o</sup> ear unto my <sup>h</sup> speech. 10 <sup>b</sup> For <sup>d</sup> days beyond a <sup>i</sup> year shall ye be <sup>k</sup> troubled, ye careless women; <sup>l</sup> for the <sup>m</sup> vintage shall fail, the <sup>n</sup> ingathering shall not come.

Var. Rend.—V. 4. rash—headlong, Var.; hasty, WHI. r. marg. V. 5. fool—vile person, r.; wicked, GU. more—longer, WHI. noble—liberal, r.; Sir, DUHM. churl—knave, Gc. De. Ch.; trickster, OR.; plotter, DUHM; rascal, GU.; fraudulent, WHI. VULG. bountiful—generous, OR.; genteel, DUHM, GU.; gentle, Ch. V. 6. will speak—uttereth, WHI.; speaketh, Var. DUHM. OR. GU. KIT. folly—wickedness, GU. villany, r. will work iniquity—plans (doeth, WHI.; deviseth, SEPT.) evil, WHI. GU. SEPT. will work—worketh, Var. to . . . profaneness—Acting profanely, WHI. profaneness—malice, GU. OR.; unholiness, DUHM; impiety, Var. to . . . Jehovah—uttering delusions in respect of Yahweh, WHI. make—keep, OR. soul—desire, OR. V. 7. And—Omit, r. instruments of the churl—trickster, his tricks, DUHM. OR. instruments . . . evil—the fraudulent man has evil instruments, WHI. instruments—weapons, GU. churl—See v. 5. deviseth wicked devices—plans plots, WHI. meek—poor, GU. WHI.; harmless, OR. V. 8. noble—noble man, WHI.; liberal, r. deviseth—plans, WHI. in—on, WHI.; to, Var. shall he continue—he takes his stand, WHI. shall—does, OR. GU. V. 9. Rise up—Arise, WHI. ye careless . . . speech—Ye daughters, happy in your con-

11 Tremble, ye women that are <sup>o</sup> at ease; <sup>p</sup> be troubled, ye careless ones; <sup>q</sup> strip you, and make you bare, and <sup>r</sup> gird <sup>s</sup> sackcloth upon your <sup>t</sup> loins. 12 They shall <sup>u</sup> smite upon the breasts for the pleasant <sup>v</sup> fields, for the <sup>w</sup> fruitful <sup>x</sup> vine. 13 <sup>y</sup> Upon the land of my people shall come up <sup>z</sup> thorns and <sup>a</sup> briars; yea, upon all the <sup>b</sup> houses of <sup>c</sup> joy in the <sup>d</sup> joyous <sup>e</sup> city. 14 For the <sup>f</sup> palace shall be forsaken; the populous <sup>g</sup> city shall be deserted; <sup>h</sup> the hill and the <sup>i</sup> watch-tower shall be for <sup>j</sup> dens for ever, a joy of <sup>k</sup> wild asses, a <sup>l</sup> pasture of <sup>m</sup> flocks; 15 until the <sup>n</sup> Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the <sup>o</sup> wilderness become a <sup>p</sup> fruitful field, and the fruitful field be esteemed as a <sup>q</sup> forest.

16 Then <sup>r</sup> justice shall dwell in the wilderness; and <sup>s</sup> righteousness shall abide in the fruitful field. 17 And the work of righteousness shall be <sup>t</sup> peace; and the effect of righteousness, <sup>u</sup> quietness and confidence for ever. 18 And <sup>v</sup> my people shall abide in a <sup>w</sup> peaceable habita-

tion, hearken to my utterance, WHI. V. 10. For . . . year—In a year and a day, DUHM, OR. GU.; After a year and days, Ew. Kn. Ch. a marg. be troubled—tremble, OR. DUHM, WHI.; be restless, GU. ingathering—harvest of fruit, DUHM, GU. OR. V. 11. Tremble . . . be troubled—Be terrified . . . tremble, WHI. Vs. 11, 12. and . . . pleasant—Gird [sackcloth] upon your loins—smiting on the breasts For the fair fields, WHI. V. 11. sackcloth . . . loins—ye and lament, MARTI, GU. V. 12. upon the breasts—Omit, GU. V. 13. Upon—For, DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT. shall come—shoots, OR.; which shoots, DUHM, MARTI, GU. up—up in, DUHM, MARTI, GU. upon—For, DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT. V. 14. shall be—is, DUHM, KIT. OR. forsaken—thrown down, OR. populous—tumultuous, DUHM, GU. KIT. tumultuous, OR. hum, Var. shall be—is, OR. hill—mound (Ophel, Ophel), Var.; fortification, OR.; Ophel, GU. KIT. shall be—have become, OR. GU. WHI. watchtower—dens—villages shall be caves, SEPT. dens—*Lit.* caves, Var. a bare spot, DUHM; a heap of ruins, MARTI; caves, SEPT. Vs. 15, 16. wilderness—pasture, DUHM, MARTI, GU. fruitful field—garden-land, Var. field—garden, MARTI, GU. OR. KIT. V. 15. esteemed as—counted for, r. V. 16. justice—judgement, r. V. 17. effect—effort, OR. quietness and confidence—surety of the right, MARTI, DUHM, GU.

<sup>11</sup>  
o See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
p Ch. 22:12.  
q Ch. 47:2.  
r See "Nakedness," Job 1:21.  
s Or, *put a girdle upon*.  
t Sackcloth, 1 Ki. 20:31.  
u Loins, Is. 11:5.  
<sup>12</sup>  
v Nah. 2:7.  
w Fields, Num. 20:17.  
x See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
y Vine, Is. 5:2.  
<sup>13</sup>  
z Ch. 5:6, 10, 17; 27:10.  
a Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
b See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
c House, Deut. 24:10.  
d Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
e Ch. 22:2; 23:7.  
f City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>14</sup>  
g Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
h Ch. 13:22; 25:2; 34:13.  
i Ch. 6:11; 22:2; 24:10, 12.  
j See "Hills," Ps. 2:6.  
k Or, *Ophel*.  
l See "Watchman," Neh. 4:9.  
m Tower, Ju. 9:46.  
n Ch. 13:21; 29:19; 34:13.  
o Asses, Num. 31:34.  
p Pasture, Amos 1:3.  
q Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
r Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>15</sup>  
s Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
t Ch. 11:2; 44:3; 59:21; Es. 39:29; Joel 2:28.  
u Wilderness, Es. 3:1.  
v Is. 104:11; Jer. 14:8.  
w See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>16</sup>  
x Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
y Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>17</sup>  
z Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
a Ch. 30:15.  
<sup>18</sup>  
b Israel the Chosen People See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
c Ch. 26:3, 12.

- <sup>a</sup> Ch. 11:10;  
14:3; 30:15;  
Hos. 2:18-23;  
Zech. 2:5;  
3:10.  
<sup>b</sup> See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
<sup>c</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:4  
19  
<sup>d</sup> See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 28:2, 17;  
30:30.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 10:18, 19,  
34.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Cities  
Destroyed,"  
Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 24:10, 12;  
26:5; 27:10;  
29:4.

- <sup>i</sup> Blessing,  
Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 30:23, 24;  
Ecd. 11:1.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Liberal-  
ity," Rom.  
12:8.  
<sup>l</sup> Sowing and  
reaping, Gal.  
6:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
<sup>n</sup> Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Cattle,"  
Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>p</sup> Asses, Num.  
31:34.

- <sup>q</sup> See "Curses,"  
Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 10:6; 21:2.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Treach-  
ery," Jer. 9:8.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 24:16;  
48:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 10:12;  
14:25; 31:8;  
Hab. 2:8.  
<sup>z</sup> Jer. 25:12-14;  
Mt. 7:2.

- <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> See "Mercy of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Heb. *their*.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 40:10;  
51:5; 59:16.  
<sup>a</sup> Arm, Ju.  
15:14.  
<sup>b</sup> Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
<sup>d</sup> Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
<sup>e</sup> Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

- <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Tumult,  
Ps. 65:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 11:13;  
17:13; 21:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 10:33;  
17:13; 59:16-  
18; Jer.  
25:30, 31.  
<sup>i</sup> Nations, Gen.  
10:32.

tion, and in safe dwellings, and  
in quiet <sup>a b c</sup> resting-places. 19  
But it shall <sup>d e</sup> hail in the down-  
fall of the <sup>f</sup> forest; and <sup>g h</sup> the city  
shall be utterly laid low. 20  
<sup>i j</sup> Blessed are ye that <sup>k l</sup> sow be-  
side all <sup>m</sup> waters, that send forth  
the <sup>n</sup> feet of the <sup>o</sup> ox and the <sup>p</sup> ass.

**33** <sup>q</sup> Woe <sup>r</sup> to thee that  
<sup>s</sup> destroyest, and thou  
wast not destroyed; and <sup>t u</sup> deal-  
est treacherously, and they dealt  
not treacherously with thee!  
When thou hast ceased to des-  
troy, <sup>v w</sup> thou shalt be destroyed;  
and when thou hast made an  
end of dealing treacherously,  
they shall <sup>x</sup> deal treacherously  
with thee. 2 O Je-hō-vāh, <sup>y</sup> be  
gracious unto us; we have waited  
for thee: be thou <sup>z a</sup> our <sup>b</sup> arm  
every <sup>c</sup> morning, our <sup>d</sup> salvation  
also in the time of <sup>e</sup> trouble. 3 At  
the noise of the <sup>f</sup> tumult the <sup>g</sup> peo-  
ples are fled; at the <sup>h</sup> lifting up  
of thyself the <sup>i</sup> nations are scat-  
tered. 4 And your <sup>j</sup> spoil shall  
be gathered as the <sup>k</sup> caterpillar  
gathereth: as <sup>l</sup> locusts leap shall  
men leap upon it. 5 <sup>m</sup> Je-hō-vāh

**Var. Rend.**—V. 18. safe—sure, a. habita-  
tion—meadow, GU. V. 19. But... forest  
—And the forest shall go down in downfall,  
DUHM, SECKER, LOWTH; But the  
forest shall 'tremble' in a tumble, GU.;  
But it shall hail when the forest trembles,  
OR. in the downfall—in the falling, Var.  
utterly laid low—in lowliness, DUHM,  
GU. V. 20. Blessed—Happy, Var. sow  
—sow everywhere, GU. beside—on,  
DUHM. that... forth—ye that can  
give free run, OR.; and... can let freely  
run, GU. forth—forth freely, DUHM,  
KIT. Chap. 33.—V. 1. that destroyest—  
ravisher, MARTI, KIT. and dealest  
treacherously—So DUHM, MARTI; and  
[woe to thee] robber, GU. treacherously  
—barbarously, Var. dealt treacherously—  
hast robbed, DUHM, MARTI, GU. When  
—As, OR. ceased to destroy—killed in  
destroying, OR.; finished with ravishing,  
MARTI. DUHM, KIT. destroy—oppress,  
WHI.; spoil, a. destroyed—ravished,  
DUHM, MARTI, KIT.; spoiled, a. when  
—as, OR. of—to, a. dealing treach-  
erously—robbery, MARTI. DUHM, GU.  
deal treacherously—rob, DUHM, MARTI,  
GU. V. 2. have waited for—hope on,  
GU. our—their, DUHM, OR. V. 3. the  
peoples—peoples, WHI. are fled—flee,  
Var. the nations—nations, WHI. V. 4.  
your—Omit, GU. DUHM, WHI. shall be  
is, Var. caterpillar—locust, DUHM,  
WHI. as... it—like an incursion of  
grasshoppers coursing over it, WHI. loc-  
usts—grasshoppers, DUHM. leap—run,

is exalted; for he dwelleth on  
high: he hath <sup>m</sup> filled <sup>n</sup> Zi'ōn with  
<sup>o</sup> justice and <sup>p</sup> righteousness. 6  
<sup>2</sup> And there shall be stability in thy  
times, abundance of salvation,  
<sup>q</sup> wisdom, and <sup>r</sup> knowledge: the  
<sup>s</sup> fear of Je-hō-vāh is <sup>t</sup> thy treasure.  
7 Behold, their <sup>u</sup> valiant ones  
<sup>v</sup> cry without; the <sup>w x</sup> ambassa-  
dors of <sup>y</sup> peace <sup>z</sup> weep <sup>a</sup> bitterly.  
8 The <sup>b</sup> highways lie waste, the  
<sup>c</sup> wayfaring man ceaseth: <sup>d e</sup> the  
enemy hath <sup>f</sup> broken the cove-  
nant, he hath <sup>g</sup> despised the  
<sup>h</sup> cities, he regardeth not <sup>i</sup> man.  
9 <sup>j k</sup> The land mourneth and  
<sup>l</sup> languisheth: <sup>m</sup> Lēb-ā-nōn is con-  
founded and withereth away;  
<sup>n</sup> Shār-ōn is like <sup>o p</sup> a desert; and  
<sup>q</sup> Bā-shān and <sup>r</sup> Cār-mēl shake  
off their <sup>s</sup> leaves. 10 Now will  
<sup>t u</sup> I arise, saith Je-hō-vāh; now  
will I lift up myself; now will I  
be exalted. 11 <sup>v w</sup> Ye shall <sup>x</sup> con-  
ceive <sup>y</sup> chaff, ye shall bring forth  
<sup>z</sup> stubble: your <sup>a</sup> breath is a <sup>b</sup> fire  
that shall devour you. 12 And  
the peoples shall be as the burn-  
ings of lime, <sup>c</sup> as <sup>d</sup> thorns cut

DUHM. shall... leap—they run.  
DUHM; he runneth, Var. V. 5. hath filled  
—fills, OR. GU. justice—judgment, a.  
V. 6. And... times—Safe times thou  
shalt have, GU. there—he, MARTI, OR.  
the fear... treasure—These are thy  
treasures, SEPT. is thy—that is his,  
OR.; is his, GU. MARTI. V. 7. their  
valiant ones—the heroes (?), DUHM,  
MARTI. V. 8. the enemy—he, DUHM,  
MARTI. cities—witnesses, DUHM,  
MARTI, GU. V. 9. The... and—  
And in mourning, GU. confounded—in  
shame, GU.; ashamed, OR. DUHM. a.  
withereth—pineth, Var. Sharon—Rather,  
the Sharon: so throughout the O. T. It  
means the 'level' tract by the Mediterranean  
between Carmel and Joppa. is... desert  
—has become like "the steppe," WHI.  
desert—The Arabah (see Deut. 1:1), Var.;  
pasture (prairie), DUHM, MARTI, GU.  
OR. V. 11. shall conceive—conceive,  
Var. WHI. DUHM, OR. GU.; chaff—hay,  
DUHM; straw, OR. GU.; dry grass, WHI.  
stubble—litter, OR. breath—snorting,  
KIT. GU.; violence, OR. V. 12. shall  
... fire—become burnt to lime—thorns  
cut off that kindle in the fire, WHI.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 33.—V. 7. their val-  
iant ones—the valiant ones, Lo. III. Kn.  
(pts.); the Arālm (i.e. messengers from  
Arā, see on ch. 29:1), Jeremias, Ch. [The  
vowel-points imply the violent rendering,  
(when) I appear to them,]. Var.

11 <sup>t</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>u</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan.  
2:29. <sup>v</sup> Ch. 26:18; 59:4; Ps. 7:14; Jas. 1:15. <sup>w</sup> Chaff, Job  
21:18. <sup>x</sup> See "Grass," Gen. 37:2. <sup>y</sup> Breath, Acts 17:25.  
<sup>z</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2. 12 <sup>a</sup> Amos 2:1. <sup>b</sup> Thorns, Mt. 13:7.

- <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
<sup>k</sup> See "In-  
sects," Pr.  
30:25.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> God is Infi-  
nite, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 1:26;  
28:6; 32:16;  
<sup>n</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> Or, And abun-  
dant of salva-  
tion, wisdom,  
and knowledge  
shall be the  
stability of thy  
times.  
<sup>q</sup> Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
<sup>r</sup> Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>t</sup> Treasure,  
I Chr. 27:25.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. *his*.  
<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Courage,  
Num. 13:30.  
<sup>v</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Ambassador,  
II Cor. 5:20.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Diplo-  
macy," ch.  
37:9.  
<sup>y</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
<sup>a</sup> Bitterness,  
Eph. 4:31.

- <sup>8</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Highway, Ps.  
68:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 35:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. *he*.  
<sup>e</sup> Covenants  
broken, Gen.  
17:2.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.  
<sup>g</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>h</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 3:26;  
24:4; 29:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Languish, Jer.  
14:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Lebanon,  
Jer. 18:14.  
<sup>m</sup> Sharon, I Chr.  
5:16. [17:6.  
<sup>n</sup> Desert, Jer.  
5: Or, *the Arabah*.  
<sup>o</sup> Bashan,  
Josh. 12:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Carmel,  
I Sam. 15:12.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Leaf,"  
Ez. 47:12.

- <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Anthropo-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 2:19, 21;  
Ps. 12:5.

13

a Ch. 49:1; 48:10.  
b See "Confession," Mt. 16:18.

14

c Ch. 1:28.  
d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
e See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
f Zion, Is. 52:1.  
g Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
h Ch. 32:11.  
i Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
j Ch. 30:27, 30; Heb. 12:29.  
k Ch. 9:18, 19; 10:16; 47:14.

15

l Walking, Col. 1:10.  
m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
n See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
o See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain," Lu. 2:21.  
p Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
q Or, "fraud."  
r See "Hands," Gen. 16:12.  
s Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
t Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
u Ps. 119:37.  
v Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
w Evil, Ps. 97:10.

16

x Ch. 25:4; 28:1.  
y Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
z Ch. 49:10.  
aa Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
ab Water, Ps. 95:5.

17

ac See "Prophecies," Dan. 2:29.  
ad Va. 21, 22; ch. 6:5; 24:23.  
ae King, Deut. 17:15.  
af Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
ag Land, Gen. 23:15.  
ah Ch. 26:15.  
ai Or, a land that is very far off, Heb. a land of far distances.

down, that are burned in the fire.

13 "Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are near, <sup>b</sup>acknowledge my might. 14 "The <sup>a</sup>sinner in 'Zi'ōn are <sup>a</sup>afraid; <sup>a</sup>trembling hath seized the godless ones: Who among us can dwell with <sup>a</sup>the devouring fire? who among us can dwell with everlasting <sup>a</sup>burnings? 15 He that <sup>a</sup>walketh <sup>a</sup>righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that <sup>a</sup>despiseth the <sup>a</sup>gain of <sup>a</sup>oppressions, that <sup>a</sup>shaketh his hands from taking a <sup>a</sup>bribe, that stoppeth his <sup>a</sup>ears from hearing of <sup>a</sup>blood, and <sup>a</sup>shutteth his <sup>a</sup>eyes from looking upon <sup>a</sup>evil: 16 he shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the <sup>a</sup>munitions of <sup>a</sup>rocks; <sup>a</sup>his bread shall be given <sup>a</sup>him; his <sup>a</sup>waters shall be sure.

17 <sup>a</sup>Thine eyes shall see <sup>a</sup>the king in his <sup>a</sup>beauty: they shall behold <sup>a</sup>a land that reacheth

**Var. Read.**—V. 13. Those that are far off have heard, those that are near have perceived my prowess (warlike strength). WHI. Hear . . . off—The distant hear. DUHM, GU. have done—do, DUHM, ye—they, GU. might—hero-strength, DUHM, MARTI. V. 14. are afraid—tremble, GU. OR. MARTI. seized—surprised, R. godless ones—impious. Var. unholy. Var. Who among us—O who can, Var. among—Omit, DUHM, GU. MARTI. us—Omit, GU. Who . . . with—Whom shall we find dwelling by, WHI. burnings—flames, Var. V. 15. uprightly—truth, GU. of—through, OR. that . . . blood—shaking his hands (of palms) so as not to take hold of a bribe, stopping his ears so as not to hear of bloodshed, WHI. blood—bloodshed, OR. GU. KIT. looking—looking with pleasure, DUHM, GU. KIT. V. 17. Thine eyes shall see a wonder of beauty, shall see the city of your jewels, MARTI. a land afar—thine own land far extended, I.O. (lit. a land of distances). Var. that reacheth afar—wide territory, GU. KIT. open far and wide, OR. V. 18. terror—(the past) terror, Var. counted—counted money, GU. kept the books, OR. rated the (tribute). Var. the tribute—fit? Var. GU. he . . . towers?—the prefect with the soldiers? DUHM. V. 19. not—no more, OR. fierce—overbearing, OR. GU. deep—dark, GU. that—so that, WHI. comprehend—hear, WHI.; perceive, R. of a strange tongue that—stammering

afar. 18 Thy <sup>a</sup>heart shall muse on <sup>a</sup>the terror: Where is <sup>a</sup>he that counted, where is he that weighed <sup>a</sup>the <sup>a</sup>tribute? where is he that counted the <sup>a</sup>towers? 19 Thou <sup>a</sup>shalt not see the fierce people, a people of a <sup>a</sup>deep speech that thou canst not <sup>a</sup>comprehend, of a <sup>a</sup>strange tongue that thou canst not understand. 20 <sup>a</sup>Look upon Zi'ōn, the <sup>a</sup>city of our <sup>a</sup>solemnities: thine eyes <sup>a</sup>shall see <sup>a</sup>Je-ry'zā-lēm a <sup>a</sup>quiet habitation, <sup>a</sup>a tent that shall not be removed, the <sup>a</sup>stakes whereof shall never be plucked up, neither shall any of the <sup>a</sup>cords thereof be broken. 21 But there Je-hō-vāh will be with us in majesty, <sup>a</sup>a place of broad <sup>a</sup>rivers and streams, wherein shall go no <sup>a</sup>galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby. 22 For <sup>a</sup>Je-hō-vāh is our judge, Je-hō-vāh is <sup>a</sup>our lawgiver, Je-hō-vāh is <sup>a</sup>our king; he will save us. 23 Thy <sup>a</sup>tacklings are loosed;

with the tongue so that, WHI. strange—stammering, DUHM, OR. KIT. GU. WHI. V. 20. Look—i.e. Thou shalt surely look, Var. solemnities—festal days, WHI.; festal assemblies, DUHM. quiet habitation—safe place, DUHM. habitation—meadow, OR. shall not be removed—need not wander, DUHM, OR. GU. KIT. neither—nevermore, DUHM. any—Omit, DUHM. be broken—tear, DUHM, OR. GU. V. 21. But . . . us—But there the Lord shall be for us, De. Ch. But . . . streams—For there (i.e. Zion) shall we find Yahweh in majesty in place (instead) of broad streams, WHI.; But there the brook of Yahweh will be instead of the broadside Nile, DUHM, KIT. For a majestic fame shall be ours, a fountain of broadside rivers, MARTI. For a majestic fame 'shall be ours', a fountain of rivers, widespread streams, GU. will be—i.e. OR. a place . . . wherein—but in the place . . . streams there, R. R. marg. a place . . . streams—at both sides, OR. streams—canals, Var. wherein . . . with . . . on which shall go no galley propelled by, WHI. gallant—majestic, OR.; proud, DUHM. neither—Omit, DUHM. pass thereby—traverse it, OR. GU.; cross (navigate), DUHM. V. 22. lawgiver—orderer, DUHM; marshal, OR.; commander, GU. save—help, GU. V. 23. Her (i.e. the ship's) cords are unloosed.

**Var. Read.**—V. 23. Should follow v. 21. WHI. VAR.

Wicked received Bribes.—Pr. 17:8, 23; Is. 5:23.  
Taken for Murder.—Deut. 27:25; Ez. 22:12; Mic. 7:3.  
Effects of.—Deut. 16:19; Eccl. 7:7; Is. 1:23.  
Gifts taken as Bribes.—Pr. 18:16; 21:14; 28:21; 29:4.  
Given to appease Wrath.—Pr. 32:20; I Sam. 25:27, 38.  
Figurative.—Tents of—Job 15:34. Right Hand full of—Ps. 20:10.

\* BRIBERY: Examples of.—Balaam and Balak—Num. Chaps. 22-24. Samuel's Sons—I Sam. 8:3. Haman—Esth. 3:9. Judas—Mt. 26:15. Roman Soldiers—Mt. 28:12. Israel—Amos 5:12. Delilah—Ju. 16:5, 6.  
Refused.—I Sam. 12:3; Is. 33:18; Pr. 16:27.  
Given to Judges.—Pr. 17:32; Amos 2:6.

18  
a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
i Ch. 17:14.  
j I Cor. 1:20 (for marg.).  
k Or, the service.  
l Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
m Towers, Ju. 9:46.

19  
n Ch. 37:33; II Ki. 19:32.  
o Ch. 28:11.  
p Deut. 28:49, 50; Jer. 5:15.  
q See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
r See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
s Tongues, Mk. 16:17.  
t See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.  
u Or, stammering.

20  
v Ps. 48:12.  
w City, Gen. 4:17.  
x See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
y Or, act, fests.  
z See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
aa Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
ab Ch. 32:18; Ps. 46:5; 125:1, 2.  
ac Tent, Num. 24:6.  
ad Ch. 54:2.  
ae See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

21  
b Or, but in the place . . . streams there shall go, &c.  
c Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
d See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.

22  
e God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
f See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
g Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

23  
h Tackling, Acts 27:19.  
i See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.



23  
a Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
b 11 Ki. 7:16.  
c Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
d Lameness, Lev. 21:18.

24  
e See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
f Ch. 30:26; 58:8; Jer. 30:17; 33:6.  
g Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
h Sin, Gen. 3:6.

1 Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
i Ch. 1:2;  
j Deut. 32:1.  
k Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
l World, Rev. 10:6.

2  
m Ch. 26:20, 21.  
n See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
o Ch. 13:5;  
p See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
q See "Ban," Ez. 44:29.  
r Heb. devoted.  
Ch. 30:25;  
63:6; 65:12.

3  
s Ch. 5:25;  
t Joel 2:20;  
u Amos 4:10.  
v See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
w Body, Num. 25:8.  
x Mountains, Ez. 3:12.  
y Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
z Ez. 14:19;  
35:6; 38:22.

4  
a Ch. 13:13;  
51:6; Ez. 32:7; 8; Joel 2:31; Mt. 24:29; II Pet. 3:10.  
b Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
c Or, moulder away.  
d Rev. 6:12-14.  
e Leaf, Ez. 47:12.  
f Vine, Is. 5:2.  
g Fig-tree, Deut. 8:8.

they could not strengthen the  
a foot of their mast, they could  
not spread the sail: then was the  
b prey of a great c spoil divided;  
d the lame took the prey. 24  
And the inhabitant shall not say,  
I am e sick: the people that  
dwell therein shall be f forgiven  
their g iniquity.

**34** Come near, 'ye na-  
tions, to hear; and  
hearken, ye peoples: 'let the  
k earth hear, and the fulness  
thereof; the 'world, and all  
things that come forth from it.  
2 For Je-hō-vāh hath m indigna-  
tion against all the nations,  
and n wrath against all their  
host: he o hath p q utterly de-  
stroyed them, he hath delivered  
them to the 'slaughter. 3 Their  
slain also shall be 'cast out,  
and the 'stench of their "dead  
v bodies shall come up; and the  
w mountains shall be melted with  
their x y blood. 4 And z all the host  
of a heaven shall b be dissolved,  
and the b heavens shall be rolled  
together as a scroll; and all their  
host shall fade away, as the c leaf  
fadeth from off the d vine, and as  
a fading leaf from the e fig-tree.

Var. Rend.—V. 23 (cont.), they do not fix firmly the framework of their mast, have not unfurled the flag. Then was the plundered spoil divided in abundance. (Even) the lame carried off spoil —, WHI. could not strengthen — will not hold. Var. foot—pedestal, OR. DUHM, GU. KIT. their—So DUHM, KIT.; thy, OR.; the, GU. could—do. Var. sail—flag, DUHM, GU. OR. WHI.; ensign, Var. then — prey.—Then shall the blind divide the spoil in plenty (even, MARTI, GU.), the lame shall (richly, MARTI, GU.) plunder, MARTI, DUHM, GU. V. 24, the — say—no inhabitant shall say, OR. GU. shall—does, DUHM, shall — iniquity—has forgiveness of guilt, DUHM. shall be forgiven—are forgiven them, OR. Chap. 34—V. 2, wrath—fury, x, utterly destroyed—Lū. laid them under the ban (Josh. 8:26). Var.; banned, DUHM, MARTI, GU. KIT. OR.; placed under a Divine ban of destruction, WHI. delivered—chosen, DUHM, KIT. V. 3, Their — be—That the slain are, GU. and—that, OR. stench — bod-ies—stink of their carcases, e. shall come up—rises, GU. shall be melted—shall melt, DUHM; shall flow, WHI. V. 4, the dissolved—hills' vanish, DUHM, MARTI, GU. be dissolved—rot away, OR. KIT. heavens — rolled—heaven rolls itself, DUHM, GU. KIT. shall fade

5 For my 'a sword hath drunk  
its fill in heaven: behold, it b shall  
come down upon 'Ē-dōm, and  
upon the people of my i k c curse,  
to 'judgment. 6 The sword of  
Je-hō-vāh is filled with blood,  
it is made fat with fatness,  
with the blood of m lambs and  
n goats, with the fat of the \* kid-  
neys of rams; for Je-hō-vāh  
hath a o sacrifice in p Bōz-rāh,  
and a great slaughter in the land  
of Ē-dōm. 7 And the q wild-  
oxen shall come down with  
them, and the bullocks with the  
bulls: and their land shall be  
'drunken with blood, and their  
'dust made fat with fatness.

8 For Je-hō-vāh hath a day of  
'vengeance, a \* year of v w x re-  
compense for the cause of y z Zi-ōn.  
9 And the streams 'of Ē-dōm  
shall be turned into a pitch, and  
the dust thereof into b brim-  
stone, and the land thereof shall  
become burning pitch. 10 It  
shall c not be quenched d night  
nor e day; the 'smoke thereof  
shall go up for ever; f from gen-  
eration to generation h it shall lie  
waste; i none shall pass through  
it for ever and ever. 11 But the  
'pelican and the 'porcupine

—withers, fades, or falls off, DUHM, GU. OR. fadeth—withereth, DUHM, GU. OR. fading—withering, or falling, DUHM, GU. OR. V. 5, my—Yahweh, DUHM, MARTI, GU. curse—ban, DUHM, GU. MARTI, KIT. OR. of my curse—whom I have subjected to my ban, or, devoted to destruction, WHI. curse—ban, Var. DUHM, MARTI, GU. OR. KIT. V. 6, filled—satiated, OR. V. 7, wild-oxen—buffalo, DUHM. shall come down—is overthrown, DUHM; shall fall down, WHI. their—Omit, DUHM. shall be—is, DUHM. V. 8, recompense—retribution, WHI. cause—quarrel, WHI.; feud, DUHM, GU.; controversy, r. V. 9, the streams of Edom—their brooks, OR.; his brooks, DUHM, GU. the dust thereof—their dust, OR.; his dust, DUHM. the land thereof—their land, OR.; his land, DUHM. Vs. 10-16, Translate all verbs as presents, OR. V. 11, porcupine—See on ch. 14:23; bittern, GU. KIT. WHI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 34.—V. 10, It . . . day—by 'night and by day' (add to v. 9), DUHM, MARTI, GU. Var.

\* KIDNEYS: Of Animals.—Laws concerning the Offer-ings—Lev. 3:4, 10, 15; 7:4. Bullock—Ex. 29:13; Lev. 4:9; 8:16, 25. Ram—Ex. 29:22; Lev. 9:19. Calf—Lev. 9:10. Ox—Lev. 9:19.

Figurative.—Of Rams—Is. 34:6.

5  
f Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
g Deut. 32:41,  
42; Jer. 46:10;  
Ez. 21:3, 5.  
h See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
i Edom, Num. 20:18.  
j Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
k Ch. 24:6;  
43:28.  
l Heb. devoting,  
or, ban.  
m Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.

6  
n Lambs, Ex. 22:38.  
o Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
p Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
q Ch. 63:1; Jer. 49:13.

7  
r See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
s Ch. 29:9;  
49:26; 63:8.  
t Dust, Is. 65:8.

8  
u Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Gen., Lev. 25:8.  
w Reaping what  
we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
x Punishment  
for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
y See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex. 20:1.  
z Zion, Is. 52:1.  
a See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki. 12:23.

9  
b Heb. thereof.  
c Gen. 6:14;  
Ex. 2:3.  
d Brimstone,  
Ez. 38:22.

10  
e Ch. 1:31;  
66:24.  
f Night, Ps. 19:2.  
g Lev. 25:8.  
h Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
i Ch. 13:20-22;  
24:1; Mal. 1:3, 4.  
j See "Edom,"  
Num. 20:18.  
k Ez. 29:11.

11  
l See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.

11  
a See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
1 Or, *bittern*.  
b Raven, Gen.  
8:7.  
c See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
2 Heb. *stones*.

12  
3 Or, *As for her  
nobles, none  
shall be there to  
proclaim the  
kingdom*.  
d Jer. 27:20;  
39:6.  
e Princes, Num.  
2:7.  
f Ch. 29:20;  
41:11, 12.

13  
a Thorns, Mt.  
13:7.  
h Palaces, Dan.  
8:2.  
i Ch. 13:22;  
25:2; 32:13.  
j See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
k Thistles, Mt.  
7:16.  
l Fortifica-  
tions, Nah.  
3:14.  
m See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.

14  
n Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
o Ch. 13:21.  
4 Heb. *howling  
creatures*.  
p Goats, Deut.  
14:4.  
q Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
5 Heb. *Lûlûh*.  
r Rest, Heb.  
4:4.

16  
s Books, Ecol.  
12:12.  
t See "Law,"  
Deut. 31:24.  
u Ch. 30:8.

shall possess it; and the <sup>a</sup> owl  
and the <sup>b</sup> raven shall dwell  
therein: and he will stretch over  
it the <sup>c</sup> line of confusion, and  
the <sup>c</sup> plummet of emptiness.  
12 <sup>3</sup> They shall call the nobles  
thereof to the kingdom, but  
<sup>d</sup> none shall be there; and all its  
<sup>e</sup> princes shall be <sup>f</sup> nothing. 13  
And <sup>g</sup> thorns shall come up in its  
<sup>h</sup> palaces, <sup>i</sup> nettles and <sup>k</sup> thistles  
in the <sup>l</sup> fortresses thereof; and it  
shall be a habitation of <sup>m</sup> jackals,  
a court for <sup>a</sup> ostriches. 14 And  
the <sup>n</sup> wild beasts of the desert  
shall meet with the <sup>m</sup> wolves,  
and the <sup>p</sup> wild goat shall <sup>q</sup> cry to  
his fellow; yea, <sup>m</sup> the night-  
monster shall settle there, and  
shall find her a place of <sup>r</sup> rest.  
15 There shall the <sup>a</sup> dart-snake  
make her nest, and lay, and  
hatch, and gather under her  
shade; yea, there shall the <sup>a</sup> kites  
be gathered, every one with her  
mate.

16 Seek ye out of the <sup>s</sup> book

Var. Rend.—V. 11 (cont.). owl—ear-owl.  
OR. KIT.; eagle-owl, GU. confusion—chaos  
(waste), WHI.; barrenness, DUHM, GU.  
emptiness—desolation, WHI. V. 12. His  
noble-born—there shall they be no more.  
proclaim (call out) a kingdom and with  
his princes it shall be all over, KIT. OR.;  
'Goat-ghosts shall dwell there, and' with  
his nobles 'it shall be over.' No kingdom  
exists there [any more], that one could  
proclaim, and all his princes shall come to  
naught, GU.; [And satyrs shall dwell  
therein, Passed away shall be] his nobility,  
and no kingdom exists there, that they  
could proclaim, And all his princes  
have disappeared, MARTI, DUHM; And  
Satyrs (Sept. *'onokentaurai*) shall dwell in  
it; Its nobles shall become as naught, and  
there is no kingdom which they shall pro-  
claim; And all its princes shall be no  
more, WHI. They . . . there—*Perhaps*.  
As for the nobles thereof, none shall be  
there to proclaim the kingdom, *Ge. Ew.*  
*Naeg.* V. 13. And . . . thereof—And its  
fortresses shall arise with thorns; Nettles  
and thistles shall grow up in its fastnesses,  
WHI. court—enclosure, DUHM, MARTI,  
GU. WHI. ostriches—young female os-  
triches, OR. V. 14. wild beasts—wild  
cats (?), Var. KIT. WHI.; wolves, OR.;  
crier, DUHM, MARTI; hyenas, WHI.  
wolves—wild dogs, GU.; jackals, OR.;  
howlers, MARTI, DUHM. wild goat—  
Or, he-goat, *a marg.*; satyr, DUHM,  
MARTI, *a*; 'buck-ghost,' GU.; field-  
devil, OR. KIT. night-monster—*Heb.*  
*Lilith*, night-ghost, OR.; Lilith, MARTI,  
DUHM, GU. KIT. V. 15. dart-snake—  
arrow-snake, *Bo.* and most moderns (mean-  
ing of *Heb.* uncertain, *Houghton*). lay  
gather—lays, breeds and hatches, GU.;  
lays, breeds and keeps, DUHM, MARTI,

of <sup>v</sup> Je-hō-vāh, and read: no <sup>w</sup> one  
of these shall be missing, none  
shall want her mate; for <sup>x</sup> my  
mouth, it hath commanded, and  
his <sup>a</sup> Spirit, it hath gathered  
them. 17 And he hath cast the  
<sup>b</sup> lot for them, and his <sup>c</sup> hand  
hath divided it unto them by  
line: they shall <sup>d</sup> possess it for  
ever; from generation to genera-  
tion shall they dwell therein.

**35** The <sup>c</sup> wilderness  
and the dry land shall  
be <sup>g</sup> glad; and the <sup>h</sup> desert shall  
<sup>i</sup> rejoice, and blossom as the  
<sup>k</sup> rose. 2 It shall blossom  
abundantly, and rejoice even  
with joy and <sup>k</sup> singing; the  
<sup>l</sup> glory of <sup>n</sup> Lēb-ā-nōn shall be  
given unto it, the excellency of  
<sup>o</sup> Ēar-mēl and <sup>p</sup> Shār-ōn: they  
shall see the <sup>q</sup> glory of Je-hō-vāh,  
the excellency of our God.

3 Strengthen ye the weak  
hands, and confirm the <sup>7</sup> feeble  
<sup>\*k</sup> knees. 4 Say to them that are

KIT. under her shade—her eggs, DUHM,  
MARTI. kites—vultures, DUHM,  
MARTI, OR. KIT. Vs. 15, 16. every . . .  
read—*Te t corrupt, Kn. Kue.* every . . .  
mate—One calls to the other, or, No one  
misses the other, DUHM. V. 16. Seek  
. . . mate—Yahweh summons (them) ac-  
cording to number; not one of them is  
missing [Not one misses his mate.],  
WHI. (?). No . . . mate—None of these are  
missing, DUHM, GU. Chap. 35.—V. 1.  
dry land—parched land, WHI.; solitary  
place, *a.* desert—pasture-land, DUHM,  
GU. OR. KIT. rose—narcissus, *Targ.*  
(on Cant. 2:1); *Bo. Ge. (ad. loc.)*, *Hough-*  
*ton*; autumn-crocus, WHI. *a marg.* (Cant.  
2:1); crocus, GU.; daffodil, OR.;  
meadow-saffron, MARTI, DUHM, KIT.  
V. 2. It . . . abundantly—Blossoming it  
shall grow up, OR. Sharon—(the plain of)  
Sharon, GU. V. 3. weak—drooping,  
OR. DUHM, KIT.; sluggish, GU. feeble  
—tottering, GU. OR. WHI. *a marg.*

Var. Read.—V. 12. They . . . there—  
Its nobles (shall come to nothing), and  
none shall be there whom they might call  
to the kingdom, *Sept. Bi. Ch. See Var. Rend.*  
V. 16. my mouth—his mouth, *a few MSS.*  
*Pesh. Ev. Ol. Kn.*; the mouth of the Lord,  
*a few MSS. Lo.*; the mouth of Yahweh,  
DUHM, GU.

\* KNEES: Bowed in Prayer.—Solomon—I Ki. 8:54; II Chr.  
6:13. Daniel—Dan. 6:10. Ezra—Ezra 9:5. Elijah—I Ki.  
18:42. Paul—Eph. 3:14.  
Bowed not.—To Baal—I Ki. 19:18.  
Bowed in Mock Worship.—At Crucifixion—Mk. 15:19.  
Bowed in Vision.—Dan. 10:10.  
Bowed to Drink.—Ju. 7:5.  
Fell upon Knees to Man.—II Ki. 1:13.

v God, Gen.  
1:1.  
w Ch. 14:31.  
x Ch. 1:20;  
40:5; 58:14.  
y See "Inspira-  
tion of Prophe-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
z Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
a Holy Spirit,  
John 14:16.

17  
b Casting Lots,  
Jonah 1:7.  
c Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
d Possessions,  
Mk. 10:22.

1  
e Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
f Ch. 6:11;  
7:21-25;  
27:10; 41:18;  
55:12, 13.  
g Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
h Ch. 41:19;  
51:3.  
i Desert, Jer.  
17:6.  
j Rejoicing,  
Ps. 30:5.  
k Or, *autumn  
crocus*. See  
Song of Sol.  
2:1.

2  
k Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
l Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
m Ch. 60:13.  
n Lebanon, Jer.  
18:14.  
o Carmel, I Sam.  
15:12.  
p Sharon, I Chr.  
5:16.  
q Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

3  
r Job 4:3, 4;  
Heb. 12:12.  
7 Or, *tottering*.  
s Knees, Is.  
35:3.

a See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
b Heb. *hasty*.  
c Heart, Acts 15:9.  
d Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Or, *behold, your God!* vengeance will come, even the recompense of God.  
f Ch. 1:24; 47:3; 61:2; 63:4.  
g Ch. 34:8; 59:18.  
h See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

5  
i Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
k Ch. 20:18; 32:3; 41:42; 7; 16:50; 4; Mt. 11:5; John 9:6, 7.  
l Blindness, 1 Sam. 4:15.  
m Ears, Ex. 20:20.  
n The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.

6  
o Lameness, Lev. 21:18.  
p Mt. 15:30; John 5:8, 9; Acts 3:8.  
q See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
r Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
s Mt. 9:32; Lu. 11:14.  
t The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.  
u Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
v Desert, Jer. 17:6.

7  
w Or, *mirage*.  
x Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
y Pool, John 9:7.  
z See "Thirst," Ps. 42:1.  
aa Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
ab Springs, Num. 23:9.  
ac Water, Ps. 95:5.  
ad Ch. 13:22; 34:13.  
ae Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
af Or, *a court for reeds &c.* See ch. 34:13.  
ag See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

8  
ah See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:20.

of a <sup>a1</sup> fearful <sup>b</sup> heart, Be strong, fear not: <sup>c2</sup> behold, your God will come *with* <sup>d</sup> vengeance, *with* the recompense of God; he will come and <sup>e</sup> / save you.

5 Then the <sup>f</sup> eyes of the <sup>g</sup> blind shall be opened, and the <sup>h</sup> ears of the <sup>i</sup> deaf shall be unstopped. 6 Then shall the <sup>j</sup> lame man leap as a <sup>k</sup> hart, and the <sup>l</sup> tongue of the <sup>m</sup> dumb shall sing; for in the <sup>n</sup> wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the <sup>o</sup> desert. 7 And the <sup>p</sup> glowing <sup>q</sup> sand shall become a <sup>r</sup> pool, and the <sup>s</sup> thirsty <sup>t</sup> ground <sup>u</sup> springs of <sup>v</sup> water: in <sup>w</sup> the habitation of <sup>x</sup> jackals, where they lay, shall be <sup>y</sup> grass with <sup>z</sup> reeds and <sup>aa</sup> rushes. 8 And <sup>ab</sup> a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of <sup>ac</sup> holiness; the <sup>ad</sup> unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for <sup>ae</sup> the redeemed: the <sup>af</sup> wayfaring men, yea <sup>ag</sup> fools, shall not <sup>ah</sup> err therein. 9 No <sup>ai</sup> lion shall be there, nor shall <sup>aj</sup> any ravenous beast go up thereon; they shall not be

**Var. Read.**—V. 4. fearful—frightened. GU: shy, OR. behold . . . you—There is your God! Accomplishing vengeance he comes (Behold! your God comes, heavily does he avenge his people, MARTI). (See there, your God! vengeance [working comes he], DUHM). It comes, the recompense of God! He himself comes and helps (will save, DUHM you, MARTI, GU. DUHM, the recompense of God—a godlike recompense, Var. he—Tis He, HI. V. 6. shall . . . break—have broken, OR. KIT. are split, DUHM. streams—breaks, DUHM. GU. KIT. desert—pasture-land, DUHM. V. 7. glowing sand—So SEPT. WHI: mirage, MARTI, GU. OR. grass—districts, OR. KIT. V. 8. And there shall be there a pure way. And a holy way shall it be called; No unclean person shall pass over it. Nor shall there be there an unclean path, WHI. highway—clean street, MARTI, GU. way—street, DUHM, OR. KIT. shall not pass—passes not, OR. but . . . men—(it and he for them walking (sing.) in the way), and since He goeth on the way for them, Ex.: Whosoever walketh in the way, Dr. Naeg.

Peter fell down at Jesus's Knees.—Lu. 5:8.  
Weak Knees.—Ps. 109:2; Ez. 7:17; 21:7 (Prophecy). Palsied—Heb. 12:12.  
Knees strengthened.—Job 4:4; Is. 35:3 (Prophecy).  
Used as Measurement.—Ez. 47:4.  
Child-bearing upon Knees.—Gen. 30:3; Job 3:2.  
Children held on.—Joseph holds Sons on—Gen. 48:12; 50:23.  
Shunammite Woman holds Son on—II Ki. 4:20. Dandled upon (Fig.)—Is. 66:12.  
Smote One Another through Fear.—Dan. 5:6.  
Knees of Nineveh smite together—Nah. 2:10 (Fig.).

found there; but the redeemed shall <sup>a</sup> walk *there*: 10 and <sup>b</sup> the ransomed of Je-hō-vāh shall return, and come with <sup>c</sup> singing unto <sup>d</sup> Zi-ōn; and everlasting <sup>e</sup> joy shall be upon their <sup>f</sup> heads: they shall obtain <sup>g</sup> gladness and joy, and <sup>h</sup> sorrow and <sup>i</sup> sighing shall flee away.

**36** <sup>a</sup> Now it came to pass in the fourteenth <sup>b</sup> year of <sup>c</sup> king <sup>d</sup> Hēz-ē-ki-āh, that <sup>e</sup> Sēn-nāch-ē-rīb king of <sup>f</sup> Ās-sūr-ā came up against all the <sup>g</sup> fortified cities of Jū-dāh, and <sup>h</sup> took them. 2 And the <sup>i</sup> king of Ās-sūr-ā sent <sup>j</sup> Rāb-shā-kēh from <sup>k</sup> Lā-čhīsh to <sup>l</sup> Je-rū-sā-lēm unto king Hēz-ē-ki-āh with a great <sup>m</sup> army. And he stood by the <sup>n</sup> conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the <sup>o</sup> fuller's <sup>p</sup> field. 3 Then came forth unto him <sup>q</sup> Ē-lī-ā-kīm the <sup>r</sup> son of <sup>s</sup> Hīl-ki-āh, who was over the <sup>t</sup> household, and <sup>u</sup> Shēb-nā the <sup>v</sup> scribe, and <sup>w</sup> Jō-āh, the son of <sup>x</sup> Āl-sāph, the <sup>y</sup> recorder.

**Text corrupt;** 'it belongs to his people' which goes that way, GU: he belongs namely to his people as they pass that way (A gloss), DUHM, MARTI. Yea—Lit. and (even), Var. V. 9. but—and thus, OR. shall walk—walks, OR. Chap. 36.—V. 1. king of Assyria—Omū, OR. V. 2. Rabshakeh—i.e. (probably) chief officer, F.D. highway—street, DUHM, MARTI, KAU, OR. V. 3. who was over—minister of, OR.; master of, KAU. who . . . household—the palace-superintendent, DUHM. scribe—chancellor, OR. recorder—chancellor, DUHM, KAU.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 35.—V. 7. in . . . with—in the habitation of jackals shall be (a place for cattle) to lie down: the enclosure for ostriches shall be for, Br. CH.: In the habitation of jackals (wolves) and hyenas Shall rest your flocks and herds; The enclosure of ostriches Shall become reeds and rushes, DUHM, BI. CH. grass with—the 'enclosure of ostriches becomes,' GU. V. 8. the redeemed—his people, Weir, Kl. Br. (cf. Ps. 28:8, Var. Read.) VAR.

2 & II Ki. 18:17-20; II Chr. 32:9-24. 7 The title of an Assyrian officer. I Lachish, II Chr. 11:9. m Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8. n See "War," Josh. 22:12. o Ch. 7:3. p See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19. q Field, Num. 20:17. r Eliakim, II Ki. 23:34. s Son, Gen. 21:9. t Hilkiāh, I Chr. 6:45. u Household, Pr. 31:27. v Shebna, II Ki. 18:18. w Scribes, II Sam. 8:17. x Or, *secretary*, z Asaph, II Chr. 29:30. y Recorder, Is. 36:3. 9 Or, *chronicler*.

\*RECORDER: Recorders mentioned.—Jehovah as—Ex. 20:24. Jehoshaphat to David—II Sam. 8:16; 20:24; I Chr. 18:15. To Solomon—I Ki. 4:3. Joah to Hezekiah—II Ki. 18:18, 37; Is. 36:3, 22. To Josiah—II Chr. 34:8.

- <sup>4</sup>  
a II Ki. 18:19.  
<sup>5</sup>  
b War. Josh. 22:12.  
c See "Van-ity," Eccl. 1:2.  
d Words, Pr. 15:23.  
e See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
f II Ki. 18:7.  
g See "Re-bellion," Ez. 20:8.  
<sup>6</sup>  
h Ez. 29:6, 7.  
i See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
j See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
k Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m Hand, Gen. 18:12.  
n Ch. 30:3, 5, 7; Ps. 146:3.  
o Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
<sup>7</sup>  
p Gen. 1:1.  
q High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
r Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
s Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
t Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>8</sup>  
u See "Cove-nants between Men," Gen. 17:2.  
v Pledge, Pr. 20:16.  
1 Or, *make a wager with*.  
w Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
x See "Horse-men," Acts 23:23.  
<sup>9</sup>  
y Ch. 37:20.  
z Face, Is. 6:2.  
a Captain, Num. 2:3.  
b See v. 2.  
c Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
d Ch. 20:5; 30:2-5, 7; 31:3.  
e Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
<sup>10</sup>  
f See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
g Land, Gen. 23:15.  
h Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
i I Ki. 13:18; 22:6, 12.  
<sup>11</sup>  
j Eliakim, I Ki. 23:34.  
k Shebna, II Ki. 18:18.

4 And <sup>a</sup>Rāb'shā'kēh said unto them, Say ye now to Hēz-ē-ki'āh, Thus saith the great king, the king of Ās-sūr'ī-ā, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? 5 I say, *thy* counsel and strength for the <sup>b</sup>war are but <sup>c</sup>vain <sup>d</sup>words: now on whom dost thou <sup>e</sup>trust, that <sup>f</sup>thou hast rebelled against me? 6 Be-hold, thou trustest upon the <sup>h</sup>staff of this bruised <sup>i</sup>reed, even upon <sup>k</sup>Ē-g̃ypt, whereon if a <sup>l</sup>man lean, it will go into his <sup>m</sup>hand, and pierce it: <sup>n</sup>so is <sup>o</sup>Phā'raōh king of Ē-g̃ypt to all that trust on him. 7 But if thou say unto me, We trust in <sup>p</sup>Jē-hō'vāh our God: is not that he, whose <sup>q</sup>high places and whose <sup>r</sup>altars Hēz-ē-ki'āh hath taken away, and hath said to <sup>s</sup>Jū'clāh and to Jē-ru'zā-lēm, Ye shall <sup>t</sup>worship before this altar? 8 Now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>u</sup>give pledges to my master the king of Ās-sūr'ī-ā, and I will give thee two thousand <sup>v</sup>horses, if thou be able on thy part to set <sup>w</sup>riders upon them. 9 How then canst thou <sup>x</sup>turn away the <sup>y</sup>face of one <sup>z</sup>captain of the least of <sup>a</sup>my master's <sup>b</sup>servants, and <sup>c</sup>put thy trust on Ē-g̃ypt for <sup>d</sup>chariots and for horsemen? 10 And <sup>e</sup>I am I now come up without Jē-hō'vāh against this <sup>f</sup>land to <sup>g</sup>destroy it? <sup>h</sup>Jē-hō'vāh said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it. 11 Then said <sup>i</sup>Ē-li'ā-kīm and <sup>j</sup>Shēb'nā and Jō'āh unto Rāb'shā'kēh, Speak, I pray thee,

Var. Rend. — V. 4. And — Then, OR. saith — has said, OR. What . . . trustest — What means this [proud] confidence, which thou holdest? KAU. wherein — which, OIT. trustest — hast taken, OR. V. 6. this — yonder, DUHM, OR. KAU. is — shows himself, KAU.; does, OR. V. 7. thou — ye, DUHM; ye would, KAU. worship — worship alone, KAU. V. 8. give pledges — i.e. *exchange guarantees*, KAU.; or, lay a wager (with), *Ge. Ze. DUHM*, OR. KAU. *a marg.*; or, join battle (with), *Kau. Ec. V. 9*. captain — vizier, OR.; vicerey, DUHM, KAU. MARTI; satrap, KIT. servants, and put . . . ? — servants? And yet thou puttest . . . ? Var. V. 10. without —

unto thy servants in the <sup>12</sup>Sūr'ī-ān <sup>m</sup>language; for we under-stand it: and speak not to us in <sup>n</sup>the Jews' language, in the <sup>o</sup>ears of the people that are on the <sup>p</sup>wall. 12 But Rāb'shā'kēh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? <sup>q</sup>*hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you?*

13 Then Rāb'shā'kēh stood, and <sup>r</sup>cried with a loud <sup>s</sup>voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great <sup>t</sup>king, the king of <sup>u</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā. 14 Thus saith the king, Let not <sup>v</sup>Hēz-ē-ki'āh <sup>w</sup>deceive you; for he will not be able to deliver you: 15 neither let Hēz-ē-ki'āh make you <sup>x</sup>trust in Jē-hō'vāh, saying, Jē-hō'vāh will surely <sup>y</sup>deliver us; this <sup>z</sup>city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Ās-sūr'ī-ā. 16 Harken not to Hēz-ē-ki'āh: for thus saith the king of Ās-sūr'ī-ā, <sup>a</sup>Make your <sup>b</sup>peace with me, and come out to me; and <sup>c</sup>eat ye every one of his <sup>d</sup>vine, and every one of his <sup>e</sup>fig-tree, and <sup>f</sup>drink ye every one the <sup>g</sup>waters of his own <sup>h</sup>cistern; 17 until I come and take you away to a <sup>i</sup>land like your own land, a land of <sup>j</sup>grain and new <sup>k</sup>wine, a land of <sup>l</sup>bread and <sup>m</sup>vineyards. 18 Beware lest Hēz-ē-ki'āh per-suade you, saying, <sup>n</sup>Jē-hō'vāh will deliver us. Hath any of the <sup>o</sup>gods of the <sup>p</sup>nations delivered

without the aid of, OR. KAU. V. 11. the Syrian language — Aramaic, DUHM, OR. KAU. KIT. V. 16. cistern — well, OR. V. 17. land — land [full], KAU. grain — wheat, OR.; corn, n. land — land [full], KAU. vineyards — fruit-gardens, OR.

Var. Read. — Chap. 36. — V. 5. I . . . words — Thinkest thou that a mere word of the lips is counsel and strength for words, *Seinecke, We. Ch. (after II Ki. 18:20)*. Thinkest thou perhaps a mere talk [the sufficient for the right] counsel and [the necessary] force for war? KAU.; Thinkest thou only a word of the lips (a mere lip-word, KIT.) is counsel and force for war? DUHM, KIT.

- 1 Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
2 Heb. *Aramean*.  
m Languages, Neh. 13:24.  
n The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
o Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
p Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
<sup>12</sup>  
q Ambassador, II Cor. 5:20.  
<sup>13</sup>  
r Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
s II Chr. 32:18.  
t Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
u Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
v Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
<sup>14</sup>  
w Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
x Ch. 37:10.  
y Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>15</sup>  
z Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
a Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
b City, Gen. 4:17.  
c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>16</sup>  
3 Heb. *Make with me a blessing*.  
d Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
e See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
f Vine, Is. 5:2.  
g I Ki. 4:25; Mic. 4:4; Zech. 3:10.  
h Fig-tree, Deut. 8:8.  
i Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
j Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
k Pr. 5:15.  
l Cistern, Jer. 2:13.  
<sup>17</sup>  
m See "Land," Gen. 23:15.  
n Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
o Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
p Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
q Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>18</sup>  
r See v. 15.  
s See "Idola-try," Lev. 19:4.  
t Nations, Gen. 10:32.

19  
a See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
b Hamath, Gen.  
10:17.  
c Arrad, II Ki.  
18:34.  
d Ch. 10:9-11;  
37:11-13; Jer.  
49:23.  
e II Ki. 17:6.  
f Samaria, I Ki.  
18:2.

20  
a I Ki. 20:23,  
28.  
b See v. 15.  
c Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.

21  
j Ponce, Pr.  
17:1.

22  
k V. 3; ch.  
22:20.  
l Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
m Hilkiah,  
I Chr. 6:45.  
n Household,  
Pr. 31:27.  
o Scribe, II Sam.  
8:17.  
p Asaph, II Chr.  
29:30.  
q Recorder, Is.  
36:3.  
r Clothes rent,  
Job 31:19.  
s See "Mourn-  
ing," John  
11:35.

1  
t II Ki. 19:1-  
37.  
u Sackcloth,  
I Ki. 20:31.  
v House, Deut.  
24:10.  
w See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.

2  
z Hezekiah,  
II Ki. 18:1.  
a Eliakim,  
II Ki. 23:34.  
b Shebna,  
II Ki. 18:18.  
c Scribes,  
II Sam. 8:17.  
d Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
e Isaiah, Ia. 1:1.  
f Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.

3  
g Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
h Ch. 22:5;  
26:16; 33:2.  
i Affliction,  
Ps. 9:10.  
j Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.  
k See "Shame,"  
Phil. 3:19.  
l Ch. 26:17, 18;  
66:9; Hos.  
13:13.  
m Children,  
Gen. 3:16.

4  
n Anthropo-  
morphism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.

his land out of the hand of the king of Ās-syr'ā? 19 Where are the "gods of Ḥā-māth and 'Ār-pād? where are the gods of 'Sēph-ār-vā'im? and have they 'delivered 'Sā-mā-rā out of my hand? 20 Who are they among all the "gods of these countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that 'Jē-hō-vāh should 'deliver Jē-ru-sa-lēm out of my hand?

21 But they held their 'peace, and answered him not a word; for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. 22 \*Then came Ē-lī-ā-kīm the 'son of "Hīl-ki'āh, that was over the "household, and Shēb-nā the "scribe, and Jō-āh, the son of "Ā-sāph, the "recorder, to Hēz-ē-ki'āh with their "clothes rent, and told him the words of Rāb-shā-kēh.

**37** And it came to pass, 'when king Hēz-ē-ki'āh heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with "sackcloth, and went into the "house of Jē-hō-vāh. 2 And "he sent "Ē-lī-ā-kīm, who was over the household, and "Shēb-nā the "scribe, and the elders of the "priests, covered with sackcloth, unto 'Ī-sā-ī-jāh the "prophet the son of Ā-mōz. 3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hēz-ē-ki'āh, This day is a "day of "trouble, and of "re-buke, and of "contumely; for "the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. 4 'It may be

Var. Rend.—V. 19, and . . . ? —And how much less . . . I *Ev. De. Th.* V. 20, that Jehovah should . . . ? —how much less will the Lord . . . I *Ev. De. Th.* that Jehovah—that [now] Jehovah, KAU. V. 22, that . . . household—See v. 3. Chap. 37.—V. 2, Who . . . household—See ch. 36:3. V. 3, trouble . . . rebuke . . . contumely—distress . . . chastisement—insult, OR.; trouble . . . chastisement—rejection, KAU.; tribulation . . . chastisement . . . rejection, DUHM.

Jē-hō-vāh thy God will hear the "words of Rāb-shā-kēh, 'whom the king of "Ās-syr'ā his master hath sent to "defy the living God, and will rebuke the words which Jē-hō-vāh thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy "prayer for 'the remnant that is left.

5 So the "servants of king Hēz-ē-ki'āh came to Ī-sā-ī-jāh. 6 And Ī-sā-ī-jāh said unto them, 'Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, "Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Ās-syr'ā have "blasphemed me. 7 Behold, I will put a "spirit in him, and he shall "hear "tidings, and shall "return unto his own land; and "I will cause him to fall by the "sword in his own "land.

8 So Rāb-shā-kēh returned, and found the king of Ās-syr'ā 'warring against "Lib-nāh; for he had heard that he was departed from "Lā-ehlēh. 9 And he 'heard say concerning Tīr-hā-kāh king of 'Ē-thi-ō-p'ā, He is come out to fight against thee. And when he heard it, he sent "messengers to Hēz-ē-ki'āh, saying, 10 Thus shall ye speak to Hēz-ē-ki'āh king of 'Jū-dāh, saying, "Let not thy God in whom thou "trustest "deceive thee, saying, "Jē-ru-sa-lēm shall not be "given into the 'hand of the king of Ās-syr'ā. 11 'Behold, thou hast heard what the 'kings of Ās-syr'ā have done to all lands, by "destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be deliv-

MARTI. KIT. V. 4, defy—blaspheme, OR. KAU.; revile, DUHM; reproach, R. V. 7, a . . . and—(such) a spirit in him, that, Var. tidings—a rumour, R. and shall—that he, OR. V. 9, messengers—messengers a second time, KAU. V. 11, destroying . . . utterly—banning, KAU. DUHM, OR. shalt—shouldst, DUHM, OR. KIT.; wouldst, KAU.

Var. Rend.—V. 19. Sepharvaim—Add, And where are the gods of the land of Samaria? KAU.

m Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
n Ch. 36:10-20.  
o Or, wherewith  
the king of  
Assyria . . .  
hath sent him.  
p Assyria, II Ki.  
15:19.  
q Ch. 36:15, 18,  
20.  
r Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
s Remnant, Is.  
1:9.

5  
t Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

6  
u Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
v Ch. 7:4; 35:4.  
w Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
x Blasphemy,  
Lev. 24:16.

7  
y Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
z See v. 9.  
a Tidings, Rom.  
15:21.  
b See vs. 37, 38.  
c Providences of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
e Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
f Land, Gen.  
23:15.

8  
g War, Josh.  
22:12.  
h Libnah, Num.  
33:21.  
i Lachish,  
II Chr. 11:9.

9  
j See v. 7.  
k Ethiopia,  
Esth. 1:1.  
l Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.

10  
m Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
n Ch. 36:15.  
o Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
p Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
q Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
r See "Cap-  
tivity," Num.  
24:22.  
s Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

11  
t Ch. 10:9-11;  
36:18-20.  
u King, Deut.  
17:15.  
v See "Ban,"  
Ez. 44:29.  
w See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
x Heb. delving  
them.

12  
a See "Idol-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
b Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
c Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
d See "Assyria,"  
II Ki. 15:19;  
e Gozan, II Ki.  
17:6.  
f Haran, Gen.  
27:43.  
g Eden, II Chr.  
31:15.  
13  
h Hamath, Gen.  
10:17.  
i Arpad, II Ki.  
18:31.  
j City, Gen.  
4:17.  
k Sepharvaim,  
Is. 36:19.  
l Ivvah, II Ki.  
18:34.  
m In II Ki.  
17:24, Avva.  
14  
n Hezekiah,  
II Ki. 18:1.  
o Letter, Acts  
23:25.  
p Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
q Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.  
r See v. 9.  
s See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.  
15  
t Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
16  
u Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
v Anthropo-  
morphism, See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
w Ex. 25:22;  
I Sam. 4:4;  
Ps. 80:1; 99:1.  
2 Or, *art en-  
throned*.  
x Cherubim,  
Ex. 25:18.  
y One God  
alone, Gen.  
1:1.  
z See "Na-  
tions," Gen.  
10:32.  
a Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
b God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
c Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.  
17  
d II Chr. 6:40;  
Ps. 17:6; Dan.  
9:18.  
e See "Answer  
to Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
f Ear, Gen.  
20:20.  
g Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
h Ps. 74:22.  
i Words, Pr. 15:23.  
j Sennacherib, II Ki.  
19:16.  
k Rebellion, Ex. 20:18.  
l See v. 4.  
m Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
n Ch. 10:9, 10; II Ki.  
15:29; 16:9; 17:6, 24; I Chr. 5:26; Nah. 2:11, 12.  
o Assyria,  
II Ki. 15:19.  
p See "War," Job. 22:12.  
q Land, Gen. 23:15.  
r See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
s See "Images," I Ki.  
15:13.  
t Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
u Work of Hands, Ex. 16:12.  
v Ch. 2:8; 17:8; 41:24, 29.  
w Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
x Stone, Ex.  
34:1.  
y Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
z Ch. 26:14.

ered? 12 Have the <sup>a</sup> gods of the <sup>b</sup> nations delivered them, which <sup>c</sup> my fathers have destroyed, <sup>d</sup> Gō-zān, and <sup>e</sup> Hā-rān, and <sup>f</sup> Rē-zēph, and the children of <sup>g</sup> Eden that were in Tē-lās-sār? 13 Where is the king of <sup>h</sup> Hā-māth, and the king of <sup>i</sup> Ār-pād, and the king of the <sup>j</sup> city of <sup>k</sup> Sēph-ār-vā'im, of Hē-nā, and <sup>l</sup> Iv-vāh? 14 And <sup>m</sup> Hēz-ē-kī-āh received the <sup>n</sup> letter from the <sup>o</sup> hand of the <sup>p</sup> messengers, and read it; and Hēz-ē-kī-āh went up unto the <sup>q</sup> house of Jē-hō-vāh, and spread it before Jē-hō-vāh. 15 And Hēz-ē-kī-āh <sup>r</sup> prayed unto Jē-hō-vāh, saying, 16 O Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of <sup>s</sup> Is-ṣ-rā-ēl, <sup>t</sup> that <sup>u</sup> sittest *above* the <sup>v</sup> chēr-ū-bīm, thou art the God, even <sup>x</sup> thou alone, of all the <sup>y</sup> kingdoms of the <sup>z</sup> earth; <sup>a</sup> thou hast made <sup>b</sup> heaven and earth. 17 <sup>c</sup> Incline thine <sup>d</sup> ear, O Jē-hō-vāh, and hear; open thine <sup>e</sup> eyes, O Jē-hō-vāh, and see; and <sup>f</sup> hear all the <sup>g</sup> words of <sup>h</sup> Sēn-nāch-ē-rīb, who hath sent to <sup>i</sup> <sup>k</sup> defy the living God. 18 Of a <sup>l</sup> truth, Jē-hō-vāh, the <sup>m</sup> kings of <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> Ās-sūr-ī-ā have <sup>p</sup> laid waste all the countries, and their <sup>q</sup> land, 19 and have cast their <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> gods into the <sup>t</sup> fire: for they were no gods, but the <sup>u</sup> work of men's hands, <sup>v</sup> wood and <sup>w</sup> stone; there-fore they have <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> destroyed

Var. Rend.—V. 12. them—those. OR. children—sons. DUHM. OR.; people, KAU. V. 15. art the God—art the [true] God, DUHM. KAU. V. 17. who—whom he, Var. who—<sup>u</sup> defy—where-with he had derided, OR. V. 18. laid waste—banned, DUHM. countries—peo-ple, DUHM. KAU. their—also their own, OR. V. 19. and—and indeed, OR. no—no [real], KAU. but—but only, KAU. have destroyed—could destroy, KAU. V. 20. art—only—Yahweh,

them. 20 Now therefore, O Jē-hō-vāh our God, <sup>a</sup> save us from his hand, that <sup>b</sup> all the kingdoms of the earth may <sup>c</sup> know that thou art Jē-hō-vāh, even thou only.

21 Then <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> I-sā-ī-ah the son of Ā-lmōz sent unto Hēz-ē-kī-āh, saying, <sup>f</sup> Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, the God of Is-ṣ-rā-ēl, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sēn-nāch-ē-rīb king of Ās-sūr-ī-ā, 22 <sup>g</sup> this is the word which Jē-hō-vāh hath spoken concerning him: The <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> virgin <sup>j</sup> daughter of <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> Zī-ōn hath <sup>m</sup> despised thee and <sup>n</sup> laughed thee to <sup>o</sup> scorn; the daughter of <sup>p</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm hath <sup>q</sup> shaken her head <sup>r</sup> at thee. 23 Whom hast thou <sup>s</sup> defied and <sup>t</sup> blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy <sup>u</sup> voice and <sup>v</sup> lifted up thine eyes on high? <sup>w</sup> even against the <sup>x</sup> Holy One of Is-ṣ-rā-ēl. 24 By thy <sup>y</sup> servants hast thou defied the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my <sup>z</sup> chariots am I <sup>a</sup> come up to the height of the <sup>b</sup> mountains, to the innermost parts of <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> I ēb-ā-nōn; and I will cut down the tall <sup>e</sup> cedars there-of, and the choice <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> fir-trees thereof; and I will enter into its farthest height, the forest of its <sup>h</sup> fruitful <sup>i</sup> field; 25 I have digged and drunk <sup>j</sup> water, and <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> with the sole of my <sup>m</sup> feet

alone art God! DUHM. KAU. KIT. V. 21. saying—to tell [him]: KAU. Whereas—What, KAU. Vs. 22-24. Verbs in present tense, DUHM. KAU. OR. V. 22. at—behind, DUHM. KAU. OR. KIT. Vs. 23, 24. defied—sneered at, DUHM. OR. KAU. reproached, it. V. 23. exalted—lifted, DUHM. KAU. V. 24. By—Through, DUHM. KAU. innermost parts—recesses, Var.; farthest nook, DUHM. KAU. and—omit, DUHM. KAU. OR. will—did, KAU. fir-trees—cypresses, DUHM. OR. KAU. I will enter—pressed forward, KAU. its—his, Var. farthest height—last refuge, DUHM. its—his field—his garden woodland, Var. fruitful field—orchards, OR.; fruit-gardens, KAU.; fruit-field, DUHM. V. 25. water—foreign water, DUHM. KAU.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 37.—V. 13. city of Sepharvaim—Ir-Sepharvaim, OR.; Lair (?), Sepharvaim, DUHM. V. 15. SEPT. omits all but the word saying.

20  
a Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
b V. 16; I Ki. 18:36, 37; Ps. 46:10; Ez. 36:23.  
c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
21  
d Isaiah, ch. 1:1  
e See v. 2.  
f Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
22  
g Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
h Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
i Jer. 14:17;  
J Lam. 2:13.  
j Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
k Ps. 9:14;  
l Zeph. 3:14;  
m Zech. 2:10.  
n Zion, Is. 52:1.  
o See "Con-tempt," I Ki. 16:11.  
p Laughter, Job 8:21.  
q See "Scoff- ing," Ps. 1:1.  
r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
s See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
t Heb. after.  
23  
r See v. 4.  
s Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
t Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
u Ch. 2:11;  
v Is. 5:15, 21.  
w See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
24  
x Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
y Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
z Ch. 8:7, 8.  
a Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
b Ch. 10:33, 34.  
c Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
d See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
e Ch. 14:8.  
f Or, cypresses-trees.  
g See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
h Field, Num. 20:17.  
25  
i Water, Ps. 95:5.  
j Deut. 11:10;  
k I Ki. 20:10.  
l Anthropo- morphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
m Feet, Gen. 18:4.

25  
a See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
b Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
c Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
1 Or, defence. Heb. Mazor.

26  
d Ch. 40:21, 28.  
e God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
f Acts 2:23; 4:27, 28; 1 Pet. 2:8.  
g Ch. 46:11.  
h Ch. 10:6.  
i See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
j See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.  
k Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Fortified Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
m Ch. 17:1; 25:2.  
n See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

27  
o Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
p Herbs, Ps. 37:2.  
q See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
r Field, Num. 20:17.  
2 In II Ki. 19:26, grain blasted.  
e Grain, Gen. 42:33.

28  
t Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

29  
u Ch. 10:12.  
3 Or, thy careless ease.  
v Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
w See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
x See ch. 36:10-20.  
y Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
z Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
a See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 38:4.  
b Nose, Gen. 7:22.  
c See "Harnessed," Jer. 46:4.  
d Lips, Job 2:10.  
e V. 34.

30  
f Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
h Year, Lev. 25:8.  
i Lev. 25:5, 11.  
j Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
k Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
l Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
m Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16.  
n Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
31 4 Heb. the escaped of the house of Judah that remain. o Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
p See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
q Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

"will I dry up all the <sup>b</sup> rivers of <sup>c1</sup> Egypt.

26 <sup>d</sup> Hast thou not heard how I have <sup>e</sup> done it long ago, and <sup>f</sup> formed it of ancient times? <sup>g</sup> now have I brought it to pass, <sup>h</sup> that it should be thine to lay waste. <sup>i</sup> fortified cities into <sup>j</sup> ruinous heaps. 27 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the <sup>k</sup> grass of the field, and as the <sup>l</sup> green <sup>m</sup> herb, as the grass on the <sup>n</sup> housetops, and as <sup>o</sup> a field of <sup>p</sup> grain before it is grown up. 28 But I <sup>q</sup> know thy sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy raging against me. 29 Because of thy raging against me, and because <sup>r</sup> thine <sup>s</sup> arrogancy is come up into mine <sup>t</sup> ears, therefore will I put my <sup>u</sup> hook in thy <sup>v</sup> nose, and my <sup>w</sup> bridle in thy <sup>x</sup> lips, and I will turn thee back by the way <sup>y</sup> by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be the <sup>z</sup> sign unto thee: ye shall <sup>a</sup> eat this <sup>b</sup> year that which <sup>c</sup> groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year <sup>d</sup> sow ye, and <sup>e</sup> reap, and plant <sup>f</sup> vineyards, and eat the <sup>g</sup> fruit thereof. 31 And <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup>

- 38  
a See "Murderer." Num. 35:16.  
b See v. 7.  
c Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
d Ezra, 4:2.
- 1  
e II Ki. 20:1-6, 9-11; II Chr. 32:24.  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
g Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
h See "Disease." Ps. 103:3.  
i Death, Rom. 5:12.  
j Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
k Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
l Son, Gen. 21:19.  
m Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
n II Sam. 17:23.  
o House, Deut. 24:10.  
p Life, Gen. 2:7.
- 2  
q Face, Is. 6:2.  
r Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
s Prayer, Mt. 5:44.
- 3  
t Neh. 13:14.  
u Walking, Col. 1:10.  
v II Ki. 18:5,6; Ps. 26:3.  
w Truth, John 14:6.  
x See "Perfection," Heb. 6:1.  
y I Chr. 28:9; 29:19.  
z Heart, Acts 15:9.  
a Deut. 6:18.  
b Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
c Mourning, John 11:35.
- 4  
d Word of God, John 6:63.
- 5  
e David, II Sam. 17:12.  
f Father, Ex. 21:15.  
g Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:14.  
h Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
i See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
k II Ki. 18:2, 13.  
l Year, Lev. 25:8.  
m Ch. 31:5; 37:35.  
n Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
o City, Gen. 4:17.  
p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
q Hand, Gen. 16:12.

rē-zēr his sons <sup>a</sup> smote him with the <sup>c</sup> sword; and they escaped into the land of \* Ār-ā-rāt. And \* Ē-sār-hād-dōn his son reigned in his stead.

**38** <sup>a</sup> In those <sup>1</sup> days was <sup>a</sup> Hēz-ē-kī-āh <sup>a</sup> sick unto <sup>1</sup> death. And <sup>a</sup> I-šā-āh the <sup>a</sup> prophet the <sup>1</sup> son of Ā-mōz came to him, and said unto him, <sup>a</sup> Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>a</sup> Set thy <sup>a</sup> house in order; for thou shalt die, and not <sup>p</sup> live. 2 Then Hēz-ē-kī-āh turned his <sup>a</sup> face to the <sup>1</sup> wall, and <sup>a</sup> prayed unto Jē-hō-vāh, 3 and said, <sup>1</sup> Remember now, O Jē-hō-vāh, I beseech thee, how I have <sup>a</sup> walked before thee in <sup>a</sup> truth and with a <sup>a</sup> perfect <sup>2</sup> heart, and <sup>a</sup> have done that which is <sup>b</sup> good in thy sight. And Hēz-ē-kī-āh <sup>c</sup> wept sore. 4 Then came the <sup>a</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh to I-šā-āh, saying, 5 Go, and say to Hēz-ē-kī-āh, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>a</sup> David thy <sup>1</sup> father, <sup>a</sup> I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy <sup>a</sup> tears: behold, I will <sup>a</sup> add unto thy <sup>1</sup> days <sup>a</sup> fifteen <sup>1</sup> years. 6 And I will <sup>a</sup> deliver thee and this <sup>a</sup> city out of the <sup>a</sup> hand of the

**Var. Read.**—V. 38. smote . . . sword—murdered him, KAU. VAR. Chap. 38.—V. 1. was—became, DUHM, OR. KAU. V. 3. truth—faithfulness, DUHM, MARTI. KAU. KIT. OR. perfect—undivided, KIT. KAU. OR.; pious, DUHM. sore—loudly, OR. KAU.; very much, DUHM. V. 8. Behold . . . backward—I let (cause) the shadow to go back again over those steps which the sun has already climbed down on the dial of Ahaz, MARTI; I will cause the shadow to go backward as many steps, as 'the' sun has [already] climbed down on the dial of Ahaz, 'ten steps, KAU.; Behold I cause the shadow of the steps to return, which the sun has gone down on the steps of the dial, backwards about ten steps, DUHM; Behold I cause the shadow of the steps, which the sun has gone down on the steps of Ahaz, to return backwards ten steps, KIT. on . . . Ahaz—of the steps (over the space) which it hath gone down on the (clock of) steps of Ahaz by reason of the sun, De. (partly Ht. Kn.).

<sup>a</sup> king of \* Ās-sūr-ā; and I will defend this city. 7 And this shall be the <sup>a</sup> "sign unto thee from Jē-hō-vāh, that Jē-hō-vāh will do this thing that he hath spoken: 8 behold, I will <sup>a</sup> "cause the <sup>a</sup> shadow on the steps, which is gone down on the <sup>1</sup> dial of \* Āhāz <sup>a</sup> with the <sup>a</sup> sun, to return backward ten steps. So the <sup>a</sup> sun returned ten steps <sup>a</sup> on the dial whereon it was gone down.

9 The <sup>a</sup> writing of Hēz-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh, when he had been <sup>a</sup> sick, and was recovered of his sickness.

10 I said, <sup>a</sup> " In the <sup>a</sup> noontide of my days <sup>a</sup> I shall go into the <sup>a</sup> gates of <sup>a</sup> Shē-ōl:

I am <sup>a</sup> deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō-vāh, even <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō-vāh <sup>a</sup> in the land of the <sup>a</sup> living:

I shall behold <sup>a</sup> man no more <sup>a</sup> with the inhabitants of the <sup>a</sup> world.

12 <sup>a</sup> My dwelling is removed, and is carried away from me as a <sup>a</sup> shepherd's <sup>a</sup> tent:

I have <sup>a</sup> rolled up, like a <sup>a</sup> weaver, my life; he

dial—steps of the dial, OR. V. 9. The—A. KAU. writing—memorial (writing), OR.; Michtam, DUHM. V. 10. said—said (to myself), MARTI; thought (lit. said, i.e. in my heart), WHI. noontide—quietness, WHI.; noon, DUHM. I shall go—I must go, WHI. I have been ordered, MARTI, DUHM; Let me go, Dr. (said in despair). Sheol—the grave, n. I am . . . years—the rest of my years, DUHM. I am punished or muled in the residue of my years, WHI. V. 11. said—thought, OR. Jehovah, even Jehovah—Yah, even Yah, Var.; Yahweh, WHI. Jehovah—Add, any more, DUHM, OR. KAU. with . . . world—among the dwellers of earth, DUHM. the world—the mortals, OR.; the dead, KAU.; shadow-land, KIT. V. 12. dwelling—age, Ew. Luz. R.; or, habitation, Lo. Ge. Ht. Kn. De. Ch. a marq.; hut, DUHM, MARTI. is removed—Lit. is plucked up, Var.; is broken up, DUHM; shall be broken up, OR. KAU.; is torn up, KIT. is carried—wanders, KAU. OR. KIT.; uncovered, DUHM. a—the, DUHM. rolled up—rolled together, Targ. Ew. Ge. (in Thes.) De. DUHM; finished weaving, MARTI, KIT.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 38.—V. 11. world—So Ol. Ew. Ht. De. (transposition); (place of) ceasing, Heb. text, Ge. Ht. De. (formerly), Var.

- r Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
s Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.
- 7  
t Ch. 7:11, 14; 37:30; Ju. 6:17, 21, 36-40.  
u Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
- 8  
v Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
w II Ki. 20:9-11.  
x Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
y Heb. steps.  
y Ahaz, II Chr. 28:1.  
z Or, by.  
z Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
a Josh. 10:12-14.  
3 Or, by which steps it &c.
- 9  
b Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
c See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.
- 10  
d See "Poetry of the Bible," Deut. 32:44.  
e Ps. 102:24.  
f Or, tranquillity.  
f See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
g Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
h Sheol, Job 7:9; II Cor. 1:9.
- 11  
5 Heb. Jah.  
j Ps. 27:13; 116:9.  
k See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Or, when I am among them that have ceased to be.  
m World, Rev. 10:6.
- 12  
n See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
o Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
p Tent, Num. 24:5.  
q II Cor. 5:1, 4; II Pet. 1:13, 14.  
r Heb. 1:2.  
r See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

\* ARARAT: Ark on Mountain of Ararat.—Gen. 8:4. Land of.—II Ki. 19:37; Is. 37:38. Kingdoms of.—Jer 51:27.



12  
a Job 6:9.  
b Job 4:20; Ps.  
73:14.  
1 Heb. *thrum*.  
c Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
d Night, Ps.  
19:2.

13  
2 Or, *I thought  
until morning*.  
As a lion, so  
will he break  
&c.  
e Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
f Lion, Job  
4:10.  
g Ps. 51:8; Dan.  
6:24.  
h Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
i Hezekiah.  
II Ki. 18:1.

14  
j Job 30:29;  
Ps. 102:6.  
k See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
l See "Mourn-  
ing," John  
11:35.  
m Dove, Gen.  
8:10.  
n Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
o Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
p Surety, Pr.  
6:1.

15  
q Ps. 39:9.  
r Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
s I Ki. 21:27.  
3 Or, as in  
solemn pro-  
cession. See  
Ps. 42:4.  
t See "Afflic-  
tion," Ps. 9:10.  
u Bitterness of  
Soul, Job  
4:15.  
v Bitterness,  
Eph. 4:31.

16  
w See "Poetry  
of the Bible,"  
Deut. 32:44.  
x Ps. 119:71, 75.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z Life, Gen. 2:7.

will <sup>a</sup> cut me off from the  
<sup>b</sup>loom:  
From <sup>c</sup>day even to <sup>d</sup>night  
wilt thou make an end  
of me.  
13 <sup>i</sup>I quieted *myself* until <sup>e</sup>morn-  
ing; as a <sup>f</sup>lion, so he  
<sup>g</sup>breaketh all my <sup>h</sup>bones:  
From day even to night  
wilt thou make an end of  
<sup>i</sup>me.  
14 <sup>j</sup>Like a <sup>k</sup>swallow or a  
<sup>l</sup>crane, so did I chatter;  
I did <sup>m</sup>moan as a <sup>n</sup>dove;  
mine <sup>o</sup>eyes fail *with look-  
ing* upward:  
O Lord, I am <sup>p</sup>oppressed, be  
thou my <sup>q</sup>surety.  
15 <sup>r</sup>What shall I say? <sup>s</sup>he hath  
both spoken unto me, and  
himself hath done it:  
I shall <sup>t</sup>go <sup>u</sup>softly all my  
years because of the <sup>v</sup>"<sup>u</sup>bit-  
terness of my soul.  
16 <sup>w</sup>O Lord, <sup>x</sup>by these things  
<sup>y</sup>men <sup>z</sup>live;

Var. Read.—V. 12 (*cont.*). will cut  
—cuts, DUHM. MARTI; was going  
to cut, Var. loom—thrum, WHI. R  
marg.; warp, Var. From—Before, KAU.  
From . . . night—i.e. in a single day,  
Var. even to—follows, KAU.; to,  
DUHM. wilt . . . make—didst make, OR.;  
makest, KAU. wilt . . . me—deliver-  
est me up, MARTI. DUHM. V. 13. I  
quieted *myself*—I reckoned, *Ew.*; Or, I  
was patient, *De Naeg.*; 'I cried for help,'  
KAU. KIT: I cry, DUHM; have I cried,  
WHI. until—upon the, OR. so . . .  
breaketh—thus it breaks in, DUHM. he  
—it (i.e. the agony), WHI. DUHM.  
MARTI. KIT. breaketh—was breaking,  
Var. V. 14. swallow—swift, *Tristram*. or  
a crane—Omit, KAU. DUHM. MARTI.  
KIT. so—thus, DUHM. chatter—twit-  
ter, DUHM. MARTI. KAU. WHI.; chirp,  
OR. moan—ooo, KIT. MARTI. KAU.  
DUHM; mourn, R. fail—shed tears,  
DUHM. MARTI. KAU. fail . . . up-  
ward—faintly look on high, WHI. (?).  
with looking upward—to the height,  
DUHM. O . . . surety—Lord, take up  
my part! DUHM. oppressed—afraid, OR.  
V. 15. say?—speak? WHI. say . . . me  
—speak and say to him, DUHM. he—  
since he, WHI.; as he, OR.; after he,  
KAU. MARTI. spoken—i.e. promised,  
Var. and himself—and likewise, WHI.;  
as he, DUHM. I . . . years—I . . .  
softly—i.e. I will walk humbly, *Ge. Hi.*; or,  
(that) I should walk at ease, *De Ch.*; or,  
in festal procession (Ps. 42:4), *Ew.*; Rest-  
less I roll myself all my sleeping time,  
DUHM. MARTI. because of—according  
to, *Hi.*; or, in spite of, *Ew. Ch.*; or (which  
should follow) upon, *Bi. De.* bitterness—  
sadness, OR. KAU. V. 16. by . . . live  
—i.e. by such acts of mercy, Var.; therefore  
my heart waits for thee, DUHM. live—  
revive, OR. wholly . . . spirit—Omit,  
DUHM. wholly therein—altogether

And wholly therein is the life  
of my <sup>a</sup>spirit:  
<sup>b</sup>Wherefore <sup>c</sup>recover thou  
me, and <sup>d</sup>make me to  
live.  
17 Behold, *it was* for my <sup>e</sup>peace  
that I had great bitter-  
ness:  
But <sup>f</sup>thou hast in <sup>g</sup>love to my  
<sup>h</sup>soul delivered it from the  
<sup>i</sup>pit of <sup>j</sup>corruption;  
For thou hast <sup>k</sup>cast all my  
sins behind thy back.  
18 For <sup>l</sup>Shē'ol cannot <sup>m</sup>praise  
thee, <sup>n</sup>death cannot cele-  
brate thee:  
They that go down <sup>p</sup>into the  
pit cannot <sup>q</sup>hope for thy  
<sup>r</sup>truth.  
19 The <sup>s</sup>living, he  
shall praise thee, as I do  
this day:  
The <sup>t</sup>father to the children  
shall <sup>u</sup>make known thy  
truth.  
20 Jē-hō-vāh is *ready* <sup>v</sup>to save  
me:

through them, *De. But see Var. Read.*  
Wherefore . . . live—Quicken my spirit,  
and let me recover, and let me get well!  
DUHM; And thou wilt make me well and  
'let me revive again,' MARTI. KAU. re-  
cover—strengthen, OR. make me to live  
—let me get well, DUHM. OR. V. 17.  
Behold . . . bitterness—For my peace  
was to me suffering, suffering, OR.; Omit,  
DUHM. MARTI. SEPT. Behold—  
truly, KAU. *it was . . . peace—for*  
(my) welfare, *Ge. Ew. Kn. De. Kay.* But  
—And, Var. But . . . corruption—And  
now, hold back my soul from the pit of  
annihilation, DUHM; Thou hast with-  
drawn (or held back) my soul from the pit  
of destruction, WHI. (?). So HOUB.  
LOWTH. EW. hast . . . from—lovedst  
me out of, OR. KIT.; guardest my soul  
before, MARTI. V. 18. Sheol—the grave,  
R. cannot praise—will not laud (thank,  
KAU.), OR. KAU.; praises . . . not,  
DUHM. cannot celebrate—will not  
praise, OR. KAU.; praise, DUHM. can-  
not—doth not, WHI. They that go down  
—Those travelling, DUHM. cannot—do  
not, DUHM. OR. KAU. KIT. V. 18, 19.  
truth—faithfulness, OR. KAU. MARTI.  
KIT. DUHM (?). V. 19. The living, the  
living—Who lives, lives, DUHM. praise  
—laud, DUHM; thank, KAU. V. 20. is  
*ready* to—will, OR.; to, DUHM. is . . .  
me—helps us, KAU.

Var. Read.—V. 13. I quieted *myself*—I  
cried (as a lion, while he was breaking,  
&c.), *Targ. Hong. Lo. Hu. Lee. Kn. Gr. Ch.*  
Br. (L.). V. 16. by these things—It is  
thy mercies whereby, *Bi.* my . . . live—  
(through them hath every one the life of)  
his spirit, *Ew. Kn. (L.). V. 17. in . . . it*  
—kept back my soul, *Sept. Vulg. Lo. Ew.*  
*Krockmal, Gr. Ch. Br.*

a Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
4 Or, *So wilt  
thou recover  
me.*  
b Ps. 39:13.  
c Ps. 119:25.

17  
d Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
5 Heb, *thou hast  
loved my soul  
from the pit.*  
e Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
f Soul, Job 4:15.  
g See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
h Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
6 Or, *nothing-  
ness.*  
i See "Forgive-  
ness," Pr.  
25:21.  
j Ch. 43:25; Jer.  
31:34; Mic.  
7:19.

18  
k Sheol, Job 7:9.  
l Ps. 6:5; 88:10-  
12; 115:17;  
Ecc. 9:10.  
m Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
n See "The Res-  
urrection,"  
Mt. 22:23.  
o See "Eternal  
Life," Gen.  
2:7.  
p Num. 16:33;  
Ps. 28:1.  
q Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
r Truth, John  
14:6.

19  
s Ps. 118:17;  
119:175.  
t Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
u Deut. 6:7;  
11:19; Ps.  
78:5-7.  
v Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.

20  
w Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.

**20**  
a Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
b See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
c Ps. 101:33; 116:2; 146:2.  
d Ps. 116:17-19.  
e See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

**21**  
f Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
g II Ki. 20:7, 8.  
h See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
i See "Fig-tree," Deut. 8:8.  
j See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.  
k See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

**22**  
l Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
m Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
n See v. 7.

**1**  
o II Ki. 20:12-19; II Chr. 32:31.  
p Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
q Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
r See "Messengers," Mal. 2:7.  
s Letters, Acts 23:25.  
t Presents, II Sam 8:10.

**2**  
u Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
v See "Treasury," Jer. 38:11.  
w Or, *spicery*.  
x Silver, Job 22:25.  
y Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
z Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
aa Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
ab House, Deut. 24:10.  
ac Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
ad Or, *jewels*.  
ae Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.

**3**  
d Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
e Deut. 28:49; Jer. 5:15.

**5**  
f Word of God, John 6:63.  
g See "Inspiration," II Ki. 17:13.

**6**  
h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
i Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j II Ki. 24:13; 25:13-15; Jer. 20:5.

Therefore we will <sup>a</sup>sing my songs with <sup>b</sup>stringed instruments  
<sup>c</sup>All the days of our life <sup>d</sup>in the <sup>e</sup>house of Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh.

21 Now <sup>f</sup>I-sâ<sup>l</sup>-jâh had said, Let them take a <sup>g</sup>cake of figs, and <sup>h</sup>lay it for a plaster upon the <sup>k</sup>boil, and he shall recover. 22 <sup>i</sup>Hêz-ê-kî<sup>l</sup>-âh also had said, What is the <sup>m</sup>sign that I shall go up to the house of <sup>n</sup>Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh?

**39** <sup>o</sup>At that time Mê-rô<sup>l</sup>-dâch-bâ<sup>l</sup>-â-dân the son of Bâl<sup>l</sup>-â-dân, <sup>p</sup>king of <sup>q</sup>Bâb<sup>l</sup>-ÿ-lôn, <sup>r</sup>sent <sup>s</sup>letters and a <sup>t</sup>present to Hêz-ê-kî<sup>l</sup>-âh; for he heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. 2 And Hêz-ê-kî<sup>l</sup>-âh was <sup>u</sup>glad of them, and showed them the <sup>v</sup>house of his <sup>w</sup>precious things, the <sup>x</sup>silver, and the <sup>y</sup>gold, and the <sup>z</sup>spices, and the <sup>aa</sup>precious <sup>ab</sup>oil, and all the <sup>ac</sup>house of his <sup>ad</sup>armor, and all that was found in his <sup>ae</sup>treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hêz-ê-kî<sup>l</sup>-âh showed them not. 3 Then came I-sâ<sup>l</sup>-jâh the <sup>f</sup>prophet unto king Hêz-ê-kî<sup>l</sup>-âh, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hêz-ê-kî<sup>l</sup>-âh said, They are come from a far <sup>c</sup>country unto me, even from Bâb<sup>l</sup>-ÿ-lôn. 4 Then said he, What have they seen in thy house? And Hêz-ê-kî<sup>l</sup>-âh answered, All that

Var. Rend.—V. 20 (cont.). Therefore . . . instruments—and string music will we play, DUHM; Then will we work the strings, KAU. in-at, DUHM, KAU. house of Jehovah—Yahweh's Temple, KAU. V. 21, Now—And, Var. had said—said, Var. DUHM: commanded, OR. KAU. KIT. and . . . shall—that, OR. V. 22, also—and, DUHM: then, KAU. had said—said, Var. DUHM; asked, KAU. Chap. 39.—V. 1, letters—a letter (ch. 37:14), Var. V. 7, whom . . . beget—A gloss, DUHM, KAU. take—take some, DUHM, OR. KAU. eunuchs—Rather, chamberlains, Var. DUHM, KAU. OR. V. 8, Good—charitable, KIT. HE. said moreover—And he said, OR. DUHM: for he thought, KAU. For—Surely, Var. truth—continuance, Var. Chap. 40.—V. 2, comfortably—to the heart of, DUHM, BUD.

is in my house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not showed them. 5 Then said I-sâ<sup>l</sup>-jâh to Hêz-ê-kî<sup>l</sup>-âh, Hear the <sup>l</sup>word of Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh of hosts: 6 Behold, the <sup>h</sup>days are coming, when <sup>i</sup>all that is in thy house, and that which <sup>k</sup>thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Bâb<sup>l</sup>-ÿ-lôn: nothing shall be left, saith Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh. 7 And of thy <sup>m</sup>sons that shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt <sup>o</sup>beget, shall they take away; and <sup>p</sup>they shall be <sup>q</sup>eunuchs in the <sup>r</sup>palace of the <sup>s</sup>king of Bâb<sup>l</sup>-ÿ-lôn. 8 Then said Hêz-ê-kî<sup>l</sup>-âh unto I-sâ<sup>l</sup>-jâh, "Good is the word of Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be <sup>v</sup>peace and <sup>w</sup>truth <sup>x</sup>in my days.

**40** <sup>y</sup>Comfort ye, comfort ye <sup>z</sup>my people, saith your God. 2 Speak ye <sup>a</sup>comfortably to <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru<sup>l</sup>-sâ-lêm; and <sup>c</sup>cry unto her, that her <sup>d</sup>warfare is accomplished, that her <sup>e</sup>iniquity is <sup>f</sup>pardoned, that <sup>g</sup>she hath received of Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh's hand <sup>h</sup>double for all her <sup>i</sup>sins.

3 <sup>k</sup>The voice of one <sup>l</sup>that crieth, <sup>m</sup>Prepare ye in the <sup>n</sup>wilderness the way of Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh; make level in the <sup>o</sup>desert a <sup>p</sup>highway for our God. 4 Every

OR. KIT. warfare—military service. BUD. KIT.: servitude, MARTI: bondage, DUHM, WHI. iniquity is pardoned—guilt is paid off, Var. MARTI; debt is wiped off, OR.; debt is paid, DUHM, BUD. that—for, OR. BUD. hath—double—So Targ. Luz. Ch.; 'double'='double punishment,' OR. receiveth, etc., i.e. shall receive, Ge. Hi. Ew.; 'double'='double compensation; Var. Jehovah's—my, BUD. V. 3. The crieth—Hark! one cries, DUHM, OR. MARTI: A voice cries, BUD. crieth . . . wilderness—So Heb. accents, all moderns, DUHM, KIT. DI. WHI.; crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye, Sept. Vulg.; cf. Mt. 3:3.

Var. Rend.—Vs. 21, 22. marginal gloss. KAU. DUHM, KIT. should follow v. 6, DUHM, OR.

n Mal. 3:1; 4:5, 6. o See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. p Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. q Desert, Jer. 17:6. r Highway, Ps. 68:4.

k See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
l Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

**7**  
m Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
n Dan. 1:2-7.  
o See "Reproduction," Gen. 8:17.  
p See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
q Eunuch, II Ki. 20:18.  
r Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
s See "Nebuchadnezzar," Dan. 3:1.

**8**  
t II Chr. 32:26.  
u I Sam. 3:18; Job 1:21; Ps. 39:9.  
v Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
w Truth, John 14:6.  
x II Chr. 34:28.

**1**  
y Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
z Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

**2**  
3 Heb. to the heart of  
a Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
b Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
c Ch. 41:11-13; 49:25; 54:15, 17.  
d See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
e Or, time of service.  
f See "Promises," John 14:2.

**5**  
Or, punishment is accepted. See Lev. 26:43.  
f See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
g Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
h See "Ten Commandments," Gen. 20:1.  
i Jer. 16:18; Zech. 9:12; Rev. 18:6.  
j Sin, Gen. 3:6.

**3**  
k Mt. 3:3; Mk. 1:3; Lu. 3:4-6; John 1:23.  
l See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.

**m** Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
6 Or, that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way etc.

a Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 b Ez. 17:34.  
 c Mountains, Ez. 3:12.  
 d Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 5  
 e Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
 g Ch. 52:10; Joel 2:28.  
 h Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 i Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 j Ch. 1:20; 34:16; 58:14.  
 6  
 k Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 l Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 m Job 14:2; Ps. 102:11; 103:15; 1 Pet. 1:24, 25.  
 n Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 o See "Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
 p Field, Num. 20:17.  
 7  
 q Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
 r Ps. 90:5, 6; Jas. 1:10, 11.  
 s Breath, Acts 17:25.  
 8  
 t Ch. 55:11; 59:21; Mt. 5:18.  
 9  
 u Ch. 61:1.  
 v Or, *O Zion, that bringest good tidings.*  
 w Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
 x See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
 y Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 z Or, *O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings.*  
 10  
 a Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 b Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 c Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 d Ch. 44:26.  
 e Kingdom of Judah, 1 Ki. 12:23.  
 f Ch. 25:9; 35:2.  
 10  
 g God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Arm, Job 15:14.  
 i Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 j Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 k Ch. 62:11; Rev. 22:12.

a valley shall be <sup>b</sup> exalted, and every <sup>c</sup> mountain and <sup>d</sup> hill shall be made low; and the uneven shall be made level, and the rough places a plain: 5 and the <sup>e</sup> glory of Jê-hô-vâh shall be <sup>f</sup> revealed, and <sup>g</sup> all flesh shall see it together; for the <sup>h</sup> mouth of Jê-hô-vâh hath spoken it.

6 The <sup>k</sup> voice of one saying, <sup>l</sup> Cry. And one said, What shall I cry? <sup>m</sup> All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the <sup>n</sup> flower of the <sup>o</sup> field. 7 The <sup>p</sup> grass withereth, the flower fadeth, because the <sup>q</sup> breath of Jê-hô-vâh bloweth upon it; surely the people is grass. 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; but <sup>r</sup> the word of our God shall stand forever.

9 <sup>s</sup> O thou that tellest <sup>t</sup> good tidings to <sup>u</sup> Zî'ôn, get thee up on a high mountain; <sup>v</sup> O thou that tellest good tidings to <sup>w</sup> Jê-ru-sa-lêm, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not <sup>x</sup> afraid; say unto the <sup>y</sup> cities of <sup>z</sup> Jû-dâh, <sup>a</sup> Behold, your God! 10 Behold, the Lord Jê-hô-vâh

Var. Rend.—V. 4. uneven—rugged. Var. V. 5. And—that. BUD. shall—omit. BUD. be revealed—reveal itself. WHI. (?) V. 6. The Cry—"Hark!" one cries. "proclaim!" WHI. Cry—Preach. DUHM. MARTI. BUD. KIT. Proclaim. WHI. And one—Then I. OR. BUD. MARTI. And I. Vulg. Gei. SEPT. DUHM. WHI. All—Prefix. Preach. DUHM. MARTI. BUD. KIT. Vs. 6-8. "Hark!" one cries. "Proclaim!"—and I said: What shall I proclaim? All flesh is grass—and all its charm like the wild flower: Dried up is the grass, withered the flower—for Yahweh's blast blows on it; Yea, the people is grass. Dried up is the grass, withered the flower—but the word of our God abideth for ever. WHI. V. 9. O . . . Jerusalem—O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountains; O Jerusalem, that bringeth good tidings, a. v. *Eu. De. Ch.*; or, O company that bringest good tidings to Zion. O thou that, &c., to Jerusalem. *Ge. Hi. Kn. Kay.* Get thee up on a high mountain, Glad messengers of Zion, Lift

will come as a <sup>e</sup> mighty one, and his <sup>f</sup> arm will <sup>g</sup> rule for him: Behold, his <sup>h</sup> reward is with him, and his recompense before him. 11 <sup>i</sup> He will <sup>k</sup> feed his <sup>m</sup> flock like a <sup>n</sup> shepherd, he will gather the <sup>o</sup> lambs in his <sup>p</sup> arm, and carry them in his bosom, and will gently lead those that have their young.

12 Who hath <sup>q</sup> measured the <sup>r</sup> waters in the hollow of his <sup>s</sup> hand, and meted out <sup>t</sup> heaven with the <sup>u</sup> span, and comprehended the <sup>v</sup> dust of the <sup>w</sup> earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in <sup>x</sup> scales, and the hills in a <sup>y</sup> balance? 13 <sup>z</sup> Who hath <sup>a</sup> directed the <sup>b</sup> Spirit of Jê-hô-vâh, or being his <sup>c</sup> counsellor hath <sup>d</sup> taught him? 14 <sup>e</sup> With whom took he counsel, and instructed him, and taught him in the <sup>f</sup> path of <sup>g</sup> justice, and <sup>h</sup> taught him <sup>i</sup> knowledge, and showed to him the way of <sup>j</sup> understanding? 15 Behold, the <sup>k</sup> nations are as a drop of a <sup>l</sup> bucket, and are accounted as the small <sup>m</sup> dust of the balance:

thy voice with might, glad messengers of Jerusalem, DUHM. MARTI. V. 10. will come—comes, BUD. DUHM. OR. as a mighty one—with strength, GE. EW. DUHM. MARTI. will rule—rules, DUHM. OR. BUD. is—comes, BUD. recompense—work, OR. V. 11. feed—pasture, DUHM. OR. BUD. have their young—give suck, &c. bosom—puffs of his garments, BUD. Vs. 12-14. *Verbs presents*, BUD. V. 12. waters—ocean, BUD. comprehended—measured out in a tide measure, WHI. (?) V. 13. or . . . him—and hath been his counsellor that informs him, or, as his counsellor informs him, WHI. V. 14. and who—that he, OR. BUD. KIT. and . . . him—who gave him understanding, DUHM. in—concerning, DUHM. OR. BUD. KIT. V. 15. the—all the, BUD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 40.—Vs. 5-12. MARTI and DUHM arrange as follows: 5, 9, 10, 11, 6, 7, 8, 12. V. 7. surely . . . grass—omit (as gloss), Koppe, Ge. (doubtfully), Hi. Rei. DUHM. MARTI, GU. (Sept. omits whole verse). V. 14. and . . . knowledge—omit, Sept. WHI. Duhm.

Of Wicked.—Job 8:13; Pr. 1:15; 2:15, 18; 4:14; 7:25; Is. 59:7; Hos. 2:6. Called crooked—Is. 59:8; Lam. 3:9.  
 Obstacles in.—Alder.—Gen. 49:17. Darkness—Job 19:8. Marketh—Job 13:27; 30:13; 33:11.  
 Of Men.—Ps. 119:105; 139:3; 142:3; Pr. 3:6; 4:26.  
 Of People in Prophecy.—Joel 2:8.  
 Miscellaneous.—To House—Job 38:20. Unknown—Job 28:7; Is. 42:16. Meeting of—Pr. 8:2. Pathway—Pr. 12:28. Of Sea—Ps. 8:8.

11  
 i See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 k See "Restoration of Judah," 1 Ki. 12:23.  
 l Jer. 31:10; Ez. 34:12-14; 23, 31; Mic. 5:4; John 10:11, 14-16.  
 m Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
 n Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
 o Lambs, Ex. 23:38.  
 p Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 12  
 q Ch. 48:13; Job 38:8-11; Ps. 102:25, 26; Heb. 1:10-12.  
 r Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 s Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 t Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 u See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
 v See "Measurements," Ex. 36:9.  
 w Dust, Is. 65:25.  
 x Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 y See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 13  
 z Rom. 11:34; 1 Cor. 2:16.  
 3 Or, *meted out.*  
 a See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
 b Ch. 41:28.  
 c See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
 14  
 d Job 38:4.  
 e Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
 f Job 21:22; Col. 2:3.  
 g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 h Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 i See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 15  
 j Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 k Jer. 10:10; L. Ch. 17:13; 29:5.

\*PATH: Of God.—Job 41:32; Ps. 17:5; 25:4, 10; 65:11; 77:19; 119:35; Is. 2:3; Mic. 4:2. Made Paths in Waters—Is. 43:16.

Of Righteousness.—Ps. 23:3; Pr. 2:13, 20; 4:11, 18; 8:20; Is. 3:12; 30:11. Restored—Is. 58:12. Called: Light—Job 24:13. Good—Pr. 2:9. Life—Ps. 16:11; Pr. 2:19; 5:6. Plain—Ps. 27:11. Justice—Pr. 2:8; Is. 26:7; 40:14. Peace—Pr. 3:17. Old—Jer. 6:16; 18:15. Straight—Heb. 12:13.

<sup>15</sup>  
a God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
1 Or, *the isles are as the fine dust that is lifted up.*  
b Islands, Esth. 10:1.  
<sup>16</sup>  
c Ch. 37:24.  
d Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
e See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
f Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
g See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
h Ps. 50:9-11; Mic. 6:8, 7; Heb. 10:5-9.  
i Offerings, Gen. 22:2.

<sup>17</sup>  
j Ch. 29:7.  
k Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
2 Or, *as a thing of nought.*  
l Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
3 Or, *confusion.*

<sup>18</sup>  
m V. 25; ch. 46:5; Ex. 10:15; 11; I Sam. 2:2; Mic. 7:18.

<sup>19</sup>  
n Images, I Ki. 5:13.  
o Ch. 2:20; 30:22.

behold, <sup>a</sup> he taketh up the <sup>b</sup> isles as a very little thing. 16 And <sup>c</sup> *Leb-ā-nōn* is not sufficient to <sup>c</sup> burn, nor the <sup>d</sup> beasts thereof sufficient for a <sup>e</sup> burnt-offering. 17 <sup>f</sup> All the <sup>g</sup> nations are as nothing before him; they are accounted by him as <sup>h</sup> less than nothing, and <sup>i</sup> vanity.

18 <sup>m</sup> To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him? 19 The <sup>n</sup> image, a <sup>o</sup> workman hath cast it, and the goldsmith over-

**Var. Read.**—V. 15 (*cont.*), he . . . thing—Or, the isles are as small dust which is lifted up, *De.*; the coast-lands he lifts up like fine motes, WHL. isles—Or, countries, *Ge. Hi. Ch.*; coast-lands, *Ev.* DUHM. a very little thing—*dust*, OR.; a grain of sand, DUHM, MARTI, BUD, KIT. V. 16. And—And on, OR. to burn—for fuel, BUD. nor—norall, BUD. V. 17. less than nothing—So VITR. CLERICUS, UMBRETT. less . . . vanity—as things of nought, *Var.*; non-existing ones and unrealities, OR.; nought and futile, BUD. futile and unreal, DUHM; vacuancy and chaos, CH. V. 19. image—casted image, OR.; graven image, *h.* hath cast-melted, *a.* overlayeth it with—spreadeth it over with, *k.* plates it, WHL. casteth for it—and "fastened" it with, BUD.; he forges, WHL. V. 20. *Text obscure.* *Var.* A workman chooses undecaying timber, and will cleverly seek how he shall place his image, and that it shall not rot, SEPT.; He that is too poor (to erect) a

layeth it with <sup>p</sup> gold, and casteth for it <sup>q</sup> silver <sup>r</sup> chains. 20 He that is <sup>s</sup> too impoverished for *such* an oblation chooseth a <sup>t</sup> tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a skilful workman to <sup>u</sup> set up a graven image, that <sup>v</sup> shall not be moved. 21 <sup>w</sup> Have ye not <sup>x</sup> known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you <sup>y</sup> from the <sup>z</sup> beginning? have ye not <sup>a</sup> understood <sup>b</sup> from the foundations of the <sup>c</sup> earth? 22 *It is* <sup>d</sup> he that sitteth above the

dedication-offering chooses undecaying timber, seeks out for himself a skilled workman to erect a carved image that does not rotter, WHL. oblation—bequest, BUD. skilful—cunning, *a.* graven image—the image, OR. BUD. shall not be moved—it does not rotter, OR. BUD. KIT. V. 21. Have ye not heard?—Do ye not comprehend? do ye not hear, KIT.; Know ye not? hear ye not? DUHM, BUD. WHI. Can ye not perceive? Can ye not hear? *De.* understood—considered, OR.; comprehended, BUD. from the foundation—So DUHM, MARTI, CH.; the foundations, HEB. TEXT, SEPT, PESH. VULG. GE. HI. DE. V. 22. that sitteth—who sits enthroned, WHL. above—upon, *a.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 19. and . . . gold—He hath fashioned it as a likeness, SEPT. V. 20. He . . . oblation—He who carves an image, DUHM.

<sup>p</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>q</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>r</sup> Chains, Ps. 149:8.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 44:14; Jer. 10:3, 5.  
<sup>u</sup> Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>v</sup> Or, *prepares.* Ch. 41:7; 46:7; I Sam. 5:3, 4.

<sup>21</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 37:26; Ps. 19:1; 50:6; Acts 14:17.  
<sup>x</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 44:8.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 48:13; 51:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Or, *understood the foundations.*  
<sup>d</sup> See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

\* TRADES AND ARTS: The Hebrews honored Labor.—Saul and Aquila were Tentmakers—Acts 18:3.

Armorer.—See "Arms and Armor"—Ju. 15:14.

Artificer.—Ex. 31:4; Jer. 10:9.

Bakers.—Usually Women—Lev. 26:26. Wife—Gen. 18:6. Sister—II Sam. 13:8. Servant—I Sam. 8:13. Pharaoh had plenty—Gen. 40:2, 20, 22. A Trade—Hos. 7:4-6. Bakers' Street—Jer. 37:21. See "Bread"—Gen. 3:19.

Barber.—Named but once—Ex. 5:1. See "Hair"—II Sam. 14:26.

Brick Makers.—Used Brick for Stone, Bitumen for Mortar—Gen. 11:3. Straw in Bricks—Ex. 5:7, 16, 18. Hard Work—Ex. 1:13, 14. Inferior to Stone—Is. 9:10. Built Cities, Towers, Altars—Gen. 10:4, 5; Ex. 1:11; Is. 65:3.

Brazier.—Gen. 4:22; Ex. 31:4. See "Brass"—Joah. 22:8. Butchers sold Meat in Shambles.—I Cor. 10:25.

Calfer.—Ex. 27:9, 27.

Carpenters.—Ex. 37:1, 10, 25; 38:1; II Sam. 5:11; II Ki. 22:6; I Chr. 14:1; Is. 41:7; Mk. 6:3. See "Carpenter"—Mk. 6:3.

Cheese Makers.—Cheese was curdled—Job 10:10. Made by a Family—I Sam. 17:18. Given to David—II Sam. 17:29. The Tyropon Valley in Jerusalem is—*Lit.*—Valley of the Cheese Makers.

Cooks.—Men—Gen. 25:29; II Ki. 4:38. Women—Gen. 18:6. Princess—II Sam. 13:8.

Coppersmith.—Worker in Bronze (called Brass) in Old Testament; in New Testament Worker in Copper—II Tim. 4:14. Noted Workers—Gen. 4:22. Bezalel—Ex. 31:4; 35:30, 32. Hiram—I Ki. 7:13, 14.

Dyer.—Rams's Skins were dyed—Ex. 25:5; 26:14; 35:7, 23; 36:19. Colored Yarns show that Blue, Purple and Scarlet Dyed Garments were prized—Ju. 5:30.

Embroiderer.—Ex. 35:35; 38:23. Did Fine Work: Screen or Veil—Ex. 26:36. High Priest's Girdle—Ex. 28:39. Garments of a Prince or Princess—Ps. 45:13, 14; Ex. 26:16. Used Dyed Yarn and Silver or Gold Thread—Ex. 26:36; 27:16; 35:35; 38:23.

Figurative.—The Beauty of Israel—Es. 16:10, 13, 18. Of Tyre—Es. 27:7, 16, 24.

Engravers or Carvers.—Sidonians excelled Hebrews—I Ki. 5:6. Bezalel inspired for—Ex. 31:5; 35:33. Solomon brought from Tyre—II Chr. 2:7, 13, 14. Carved Signet Rings—Gen. 38:18; 41:42; Ex. 28:11, 21, 36; Jer. 22:24. Ephod—Ex. 28:11, 12; 39:6, 14. Ten Commandments—Ex. 24:12; 31:18; II Cor. 3:7. Sometimes on Gold—Ex. 39:30. Or Wood—I Ki. 6:18, 29, 32, 35. Aaron used a Graving Tool—Ex. 32:4. Diamond Point—Jer. 17:1. Graven Images (Idols) prohibited—Ex. 20:4; Lev. 26:1; Deut. 4:16-18; 27:15; Is. 42:8; 44:9. (Yet) made—Ju. 17:3; 18:14-31; Is. 44:17.

Figurative.—Security of Israel—Is. 40:16.

Fishermen.—See "Fisherman"—Mk. 1:16.

Founder.—Ju. 17:4.

Fuller.—Bleached Undressed Cloth—Mt. 9:16; Mk. 2:21; 9:3. Or Cleaned Soiled Garments—Mal. 3:2. Used Fuller's Clay or Soap out in a Field—II Ki. 18:17; Is. 7:3; 36:2.

Gardener.—Jer. 29:5; John 20:15. See "Garden"—Deut. 11:10.

Goldsmith.—Ex. 31:4. Melted in a Refining Pot—Pr. 17:3. Tin—Is. 1:25. To purify—Pr. 25:4. Silver Dress—Pr. 26:23. Brass, Tin, Iron, Lead are Dross of Gold and Silver—Ex. 22:18.

Kinds of Work.—Casting—Num. 33:52; Hos. 13:2. Distinguished from Graven Work in—Nah. 1:14; II Chr. 34:3, 4. In Tent of Meeting—Ex. 25:12. Beating or Hammering—Ex. 25:18, 31; 37:7, 17, 22; Num. 8:4; I Ki. 10:16, 17; II Chr. 9:15, 16. Plating or overlaying—Ex. 25:11, 24; 26:29, 32; 30:3; 38:6; I Ki. 6:20 ff. Beaten into Plates and cut into Thread for Embroidery—Ex. 39:3.

Goldsmiths made.—Golden Rings—Gen. 42:23, 30. Jewels—Gen. 24:53; Ex. 3:22; 11:2; 12:35. Chains—Gen. 41:42. Rings—Gen. 41:42; Ex. 25:26. Cherubim—Ex. 25:18. Merry-seat, Candlestick, Snuffdishes—Ex. 25:17, 25, 38. Idols—Is. 40:19; 40:7; 46:6. Put to Shame—Jer. 10:14; 51:17. Skilful—Jer. 10:9. Worked by the Side of the Merchants in rebuilding the Walls of Jerusalem—Neh. 3:8, 31, 32. See "Gold"—I Ki. 10:21.

Husbandman.—Gen. 9:20; II Ki. 25:12; II Chr. 26:10; Jer.

<sup>a</sup> Job 23:14; Pr. 8:27.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 37:16; 42:5; 44:24; Job 9:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, *gauze*.  
<sup>f</sup> Tent, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>g</sup> 23 [2:7. Princes, Num. Ch. 5:21; Jer. 25:18-27.  
<sup>h</sup> Judges, Ex. 18:22, [2:1. Earth, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, *confusion*.  
<sup>k</sup> 24 "See Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, *Scarce are they planted, scarce are they sown, scarce hath their stock taken root in the earth, when he bloweth upon them &c.* Ch. 17:10-11; Job 15:30-33; 18:16-19; Nah. 1:14.

<sup>a</sup> circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as <sup>b</sup> grasshoppers; that <sup>c</sup> stretcheth out the <sup>d</sup> heavens as <sup>e</sup> a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a <sup>f</sup> tent to dwell in; 23 that bringeth <sup>g</sup> princes to nothing; that <sup>h</sup> maketh the <sup>i</sup> judges of the <sup>j</sup> earth as <sup>k</sup> vanity. 24 <sup>l</sup> Yea, they have <sup>m</sup> not been planted; yea, they have not been sown; yea, their stock hath not taken root in the earth: moreover he <sup>n</sup> bloweth upon them, and they wither, and

**Var. Read.**—V. 22 (*cont.*), circle—vault, OR.; round, MARTI. BUD. KIT. and—that, OR. DUHM: While, WHI. thereof—its, DUHM, WHI. are—seem, OR. grasshoppers—Or, locusts, WHI. DUHM. that... curtain—who stretches out like fine gauze the heavens, WHI. spreadeth them out—has extended them, WHI. V. 23. that... nothing—who makes potentes into nought, WHI. maketh—roads back, OR. as vanity—to nothing, OR.; as unrealities, DUHM: into pure air, BUD. V. 24. Yea—Even before, DUHM, BUD. OR. Yea... not—Scarcely are they, *Etc.* De.: scarce are they, WHI. Yea...

the <sup>o</sup> whirlwind taketh them away as <sup>p</sup> stubble. 25 <sup>q</sup> To whom then will ye liken me, that I should be equal to him? saith the Holy One. 26 <sup>r</sup> Lift up your eyes on high, <sup>s</sup> and see <sup>t</sup> who hath created these, that bringeth out their host by number; he calleth them all by <sup>u</sup> name; by the greatness of his might, and for that he is strong in power, <sup>v</sup> not one is lacking.

27 <sup>w</sup> Why sayest thou, O <sup>x</sup> Jacob, and speakest, O <sup>y</sup> Is'ra-ël,

wither—Even before her stem drives its roots into the soil, So he blows upon them that they wither, DUHM: scarce are they sown... When he bloweth, and they dry up, WHI.; yea... moreover—scarcely hath their stock... when, Var. moreover... bloweth—so hath he blown, OR. and—that, DUHM, OR. V. 25. that—and, DUHM. should—may, Var. V. 26. those—those, DUHM, BUD. name... lacking—Or, names; through his pleteous strength and mighty power not one faileth, *Lo, Ge. Luz. H. Etc. (so nearly, DUHM, BUD.)*. V. 27. speak—[why] speakest thou, BUD.

<sup>m</sup> See "Brevity of Life," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>n</sup> V. 7; ch. 30:33; II Sam. 22:18.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Grass," Gen. 37:2.  
<sup>q</sup> 25 See v. 18.  
<sup>r</sup> One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>s</sup> 26 Lifting up Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>t</sup> Or, and see: who hath created these? he that &c.  
<sup>u</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 34:16; 48:13.  
<sup>x</sup> 27 W. Ch. 49:4, 14. Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>z</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

31:24; 52:16; Mt. 21:33-41; Mk. 12:1-9; Lu. 20:9-16; John 15:1; II Tim. 2:6; Jas. 5:7.

**Linen Weaver.**—See "Linen"—Esth. 8:15.  
**Mariners.**—Calkers—Ez. 27:9, 27. Sailors—I Ki. 9:27; Is. 23:23; Ez. 27:9, 26, 29; John 1:5; Acts 27:27, 30; Rev. 18:17. Rowers—Ez. 27:8, 26, 29. Pilots—Ez. 27:8, 27-29; Jas. 3:4. Shipmaster—Jonah 1:6.

**Mason.**—II Sam. 5:11; II Ki. 12:12; 22:6; I Chr. 14:1; 22:2; II Chr. 24:12. Masons smoothed the Stones and built—I Chr. 22:2, 16; Ezra 3:7.

**Tools.**—Plumb—I Ki. 21:13; Zech. 4:10. Plumb Line—Amos 7:7, 8. Large Hammer for Quarry—Jer. 23:29. Small Hammer or Pick—I Ki. 6:7. Measuring Reed—Ez. 40:3. Hewed—I Ki. 5:17. Quarry—I Ki. 6:7. Squared—Ez. 20:25; II Ki. 12:12. Builders—Ps. 118:22. Had Pattern or Charts—Ex. 25:9; I Chr. 28:11. See "Stone"—Ex. 34:1.

**Musician.**—See "Music"—I Chr. 6:31.  
**Perfumer.**—Ex. 30:25, 35. See "Perfumes"—Song of Sol. 3:6. Porter.—See "Porter"—II Chr. 23:5.

**Potters.**—I Chr. 4:23. Tread Clay with Feet—Is. 41:25. Puts on Wheels—Jer. 18:3. Firing—Ps. 22:15. See "Vessels" under "Food"—Gen. 9:3.

**Figurative.**—God as a Potter forms: Man—Gen. 2:7. Animals—Gen. 2:19. Israel—Is. 43:1, 21; 44:21; 45:9, 11; 49:5. The Israelites—Is. 43:7. Prophet—Jer. 1:5. The Eye—Ps. 94:9. Locust—Amos 7:1. Leviathan—Ps. 104:26. The Dry Land—Ps. 95:5. The Earth—Is. 45:18. Mountains—Amos 4:13. The Universe—Jer. 10:16; 51:19. Light—Is. 45:7. Summer and Winter—Ps. 74:17. Spirit of Man—Zech. 12:1. Hearts of Men—Ps. 33:15; Rom. 9:20, 21. Cf. Is. 29:16; 64:8. Clay exalted itself above the Potter—Is. 29:16; 45:9; Lam. 4:2; Dan. 2:41; II Cor. 4:7; II Tim. 2:20. Of Ruin—Jer. 19:1. Cf. Ps. 2:9.

**Refiner.**—Pr. 27:21; Mal. 3:3; Zech. 13:9.

**Shipbuilders.**—I Ki. 9:26. Boats made out of Reeds—Is. 18:2. Large Ships—Pr. 31:14; Ps. 107:23. Voyaged to Tarsish—I Ki. 10:22, 48.

**Figurative.**—Built Tyre like a Ship, Planks, Maats, Oars, Deck, Awning and Sails—Ez. 27:1-7. See "Ships"—I Ki. 9:26.

**Silversmiths.**—Work similar to Goldsmiths: Craftsmen gathered together at Ephesus made Silver Idols of Diana—Acts 19:24-25.

**Figurative.**—Chastisement of God's People like Refining Process—Ps. 66:10; Pr. 17:3; 25:4; Is. 48:10; Jer. 6:28-30; Ez. 22:17-22; Zech. 13:9; Mal. 3:3.

**Smelter.**—Job 28:2.

**Smiths.**—I Sam. 13:19; Jer. 29:2.

**Spinners.**—Woman's Work—Pr. 31:19. Used Hand Spindle—Ex. 35:25. Spun Wool and Flax—Pr. 31:13.

**Figurative.**—Lilies—Mt. 6:28; Lu. 12:27.

**Tailor.**—Ex. 28:3, 6; Eccl. 3:7. Patched—Mk. 2:21.

**Tanner.**—Skins used for Clothing and Other Purposes—Gen. 3:21; Ex. 25:5; Lev. 13:48; Heb. 11:37. Only One Tanner is named—Acts 9:43; 10:6, 32.

**Tentmaker.**—Acts 18:3. See "Tent"—Num. 24:5.

**Vinedresser.**—II Ki. 25:12; Is. 61:5; Jer. 52:16; Joel 1:11. See "Vine"—Is. 5:2. Vineyard—I Ki. 21:16.

**Weaver.**—Ex. 26:17; 28:15; 35:35; Esth. 31:24; Pr. 31:21, 22; Is. 19:9.

**Loom.**—Ju. 16:14; I Sam. 17:7; II Sam. 21:19; I Chr. 11:23; 20:5.

**Figurative.**—Shuttle of Swiftess of Time—Job 7:6. Sudden Death—Is. 38:12. See "Clothing"—Job 31:19.

**Wine-maker.**—Is. 5:2; 63:2, 3; Neh. 13:15; Rev. 14:18-20. See "Wine"—Lev. 10:9.

**Workers in Metal.**—Founders: Melted Metals and poured into Molds—Ex. 32:24. Called molten—Ex. 24:4; Deut. 9:16. An Alloy was used—Is. 1:25 *margin*. Clay for Molds was in the Plain of Jordan—I Ki. 7:46. Solomon imported a Founder—I Ki. 7:13, 14. (Black) Smiths were not earliest, but became of greatest importance, being Armors and Makers of Weapons, hence forbidden in Israel under Philistine Oppression—I Sam. 13:19. Two Words in Hebrew (1) *Lû*.—A Worker in Iron—Is. 54:16. (2) *Lû*.—A Smith—I Ki. 24:14, 16. Nebuchadnezzar took all Smiths away—Jer. 29:2. Made Tools. See "Tools"—Ex. 32:4. Vessels—Josh. 6:19, 24. War Chariots—Josh. 7:16, 18; Ju. 1:19; 4:3, 13. Weapons—Num. 35:16, 24; I Sam. 13:19, 20; Job 20:24. Yokes—Deut. 28:48; Jer. 28:14.

**Figurative.**—Prayer unanswered, or drought—Lev. 26:19; Deut. 28:23, 24. Grief—Ps. 107:10. Despotism (Rod of Iron)—Ps. 2:9; Rev. 2:27; 12:5; 19:15. See "Iron"—I Chr. 22:3. "Metal"—Job 19:24. "Gold"—I Ki. 10:21. "Silver"—Job 22:25. "Brass"—Josh. 22:8.

**Workers of the Soil.**—See "Agriculture"—Is. 28:24. "Garden"—Deut. 11:10. "Vine"—Is. 5:2. "Sheep"—Deut. 14:4. "Cattle"—Pr. 15:17.

**Writer or Scribe.**—Ezra 4:8-24; 7:11, 12; Neh. 8:1-8; Jer. 36:32. See "Scribes," II Sam. 8:17.

\* **CURTAINS:** Curtains or Hangings for Rooms.—Curtains of Tabernacle—Ex. 26:1-13; 36:8-17; Num. 4:25. Ark with-

27  
a Ch. 54:8.  
b Job 27:2;  
34:5; Lu.  
18:7, 8.  
c Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
d Ch. 25:1.

28  
e See v. 21.  
f Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
1 Or, *Jehovah is an everlasting God, the Creator . . . he fainteth not &c.*  
g Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
i Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
j Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
k Ps. 147:5;  
Rom. 11:33.  
l See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
m God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.

29  
n Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Ch. 50:4; Jer. 31:25.  
p Ch. 41:10.

30  
q Young Men, I John 2:14.

31  
r Job 17:9; Ps. 103:5; II Cor. 4:8-10, 16.  
s Ex. 19:4;  
Deut. 32:11;  
Lu. 18:1;  
II Cor. 4:1, 16;  
Gal. 6:9; Heb. 12:3.  
t Eagle, Ex. 19:4.

1  
u Hab. 2:20;  
Zech. 2:13.  
v Islands, Esth. 10:1.  
w See "Gen-tilis," Is. 49:6.  
x See ch. 40:31.

My way is <sup>a</sup> hid from Jê-hô-vâh, and the <sup>b</sup> justice due to me is passed away from <sup>c</sup> my God? 28 <sup>c</sup> Hast thou not <sup>d</sup> known? hast thou not heard? <sup>e</sup> The <sup>f</sup> ever-lasting God, Jê-hô-vâh, the Creator of the <sup>g</sup> ends of the <sup>h</sup> earth, fainteth not, neither is <sup>i</sup> weary; there is <sup>k</sup> no searching of his understanding. 29 <sup>n</sup> He giveth power to the <sup>o</sup> faint; and to him that hath no might he <sup>p</sup> increaseth strength. 30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the <sup>q</sup> young men shall utterly fall: 31 but they that wait for Jê-hô-vâh shall <sup>r</sup> renew their strength; they shall <sup>s</sup> mount up with <sup>t</sup> wings as <sup>u</sup> eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.

**41** <sup>v</sup> Keep silence before me, O <sup>w</sup> islands; and let the peoples <sup>x</sup> renew their

Var. Rend.—V. 27 (cont.), the . . . from —my justice passes away before, OR.; my right escapes, DUHM, MARTI, BUD, KIT.; My right passes by unheeded by, WHI. Justice—right, Var. V. 28, *Prefix* [And now], DUHM, Hast—Dost, BUD, known—know, BUD.; recognized, DUHM, OR. The—An, OR. God—God is, DUHM, OR. BUD. WHI. fainteth—he fainteth, OR. weary—he weary, OR. no searching—is unsearchable, OR. BUD. WHI. V. 30. Even the—Though, Var.: And even the, OR. shall—may, DUHM, BUD. young men—warriors, BUD. shall utterly fall—stumble, DUHM, OR.; break to pieces pitifully, BUD. V. 31. *Verbs presents*, BUD. mount up with wings—put forth pinion-feathers, *Pu. Ew.*; or, lift up (their) pinions, *Ge. Hi. De. Chap. 41*—V. 1. Keep . . . me—Hear me in silence, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. OR. KIT. Be silent before me, WHI. islands—See on ch. 40:15. let—may, DUHM. and . . . speak—and ye people 'wait for my proofs,' come near, then 'shall ye' speak, BUD. and . . . strength—and nations, wait before me, DUHM. come near—approach, SMI. let . . . judgment—to the Law let us come, SMI. V. 2. raised . . . foot—stirred up from the east whom Righteousness calleth to follow him (*lit. to his foot*), so in the main *De Dieu, Dan, Ch. Kr.*; scarcely . . . meeteth as he goeth, *Ge. Hi. Ew. De.*; stirred up one from the sunrise Righteousness, calleth it to his foot? SMI.; awakened (*or, roused up*) from the east whom right encounters in his steps? WHI. raised up—awakened, DUHM. one—the just (one), BUD.

strength: <sup>v</sup> let them come near; then let them speak; <sup>z</sup> let us come near together to <sup>a</sup> judgment. 2 <sup>b</sup> Who hath raised up one from the east, <sup>c</sup> whom he <sup>d</sup> calleth in <sup>e</sup> righteousness <sup>f</sup> to his <sup>g</sup> foot? he <sup>h</sup> giveth <sup>i</sup> nations before him, and maketh him rule over <sup>j</sup> kings; <sup>k</sup> he giveth them as the <sup>l</sup> dust to his <sup>m</sup> sword, as the driven <sup>n</sup> stubble to his <sup>o</sup> bow. 3 He pursueth them, and passeth on safely, even by a way that he had not gone with his feet. 4 <sup>p</sup> Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the <sup>q</sup> beginning? <sup>r</sup> I, Jê-hô-vâh, the first, and with the last, <sup>s</sup> I am he. 5 The <sup>t</sup> isles have seen, and <sup>u</sup> fear; the ends of the earth tremble; they draw near, and come. 6 They <sup>v</sup> help every one his <sup>w</sup> neighbor; and whom . . . foot—whom salvation (victory, DUHM, MARTI) (right, KIT. meets at every step, OR. DUHM, MARTI, KIT.; whom he called behind him, and he went, BUD. he . . . kings—He giveth to his face peoples, SMI.; surrenders nations to him, WHI. and . . . kings and lays low kings 'beneath' him, KIT. BUD.; and lays low kings, DUHM; brings monarchs low, WHI. and kings He makes him to trample, SMI. He bow—he maketh as the dust their sword, as the driven stubble (chaff, DUHM) their bow, *Ew. Hi. Ch. DUHM*; makes like unto dust 'their' sword and like scattered chaff 'their' bow, BUD. KIT.; giveth them as dust to his sword, as driven stubble to his bow, SMI. V. 3. passeth . . . feet—passes to peace a road that he comes not with his feet, SMI. safely—in security, WHI.; in safety, DUHM. even . . . feet—if no 'wanderer' would step in his foot-steps, BUD.; by a track which he doth not enter (*usually*) with feet, *or, a path with his feet he doth not tread*, WHI.; the path with his feet he treads not, DUHM. V. 4. calling . . . beginning—Summoner of generations from the source (*or, beforehand*), SMI. calling—He who summons, WHI. the first—who am the first, BUD. he—the same, *Hi. OR. DUHM, WHI. V. 5. isles—people, DUHM. have seen—saw, a. seen—seen it, DUHM. fear—shivered, DUHM; feared, OR. BUD. n. tremble—trembled, BUD. DUHM. they . . . come—They drew near and came—together to contend in judgment, DUHM. come—came together, BUD.*

Chap. 41.—Vs. 5, 6. Place between Vs. 19, 20, in ch. 40, MARTI, DUHM.

Mention of. —Bird—Deut. 4:17. Dove—Ps. 55:6; 68:13. Eagle—Ex. 19:4; Deut. 32:11; Is. 40:31; Ex. 17:3, 7. Rev. 12:14. Hawk—Job 39:26. Ostrich—Job 39:13; Dan. 7:4, 6. Stork—Zech. 5:9.

Figurative.—Of Cherubim—Ex. 25:20; 37:9; I Ki. 6:24, 27; 8:6, 7; II Chr. 3:11, 12, 13; 5:7, 8; Ex. 1:6, 8, 9, 11, 23, 24, 25. 3:13; 10:8, 12, 16, 19, 21; 11:22. Of Jehovah—Ruth 2:12; Ps. 17:8; 36:7; 57:1; 61:4; 63:7; 91:4; Jer. 48:40; 49:22. Morn-

in Curtains—II Sam. 7:2; I Chr. 17:1. Of Palace—Esth. 1:6. Of Solomon—Song of Sol. 1:5. Hangings of Court—Num. 3:26. Curtains of Tents—Jer. 4:20; 10:20; 49:29. Curtains for Idol—II Ki. 23:7.

Figurative.—Is. 54:2; Hab. 3:7.

Illustrative.—Is. 40:22; Ps. 104:2.

\* WING: Creation of Winged Birds.—Gen. 1:21. Birds of Every Wing—Es. 17:23.

v Ch. 34:1;  
48:16.  
z Ch. 1:18;  
43:26; 50:8.  
a Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.

2  
b V. 25; ch.  
45:1-3; 46:11.  
2 Or, *whom righteousness calleth to its foot. Or, whom righteousness meeteth whithersoever he goeth.*  
c Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
d Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
e Ju. 4:10;  
5:15.  
f Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
g II Chr. 36:23;  
Ezra 1:2.  
h Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
i Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
3 Or, *he maketh as the dust their sword, as the driven stubble their bow.*  
j Dust, Is. 65:25.  
k Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
l See "Grass," Gen. 37:2.  
m See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.

4  
n V. 26; ch.  
44:7; 46:10.  
o Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
p Ch. 43:10;  
44:6; Rev. 1:8, 17; 22:13.  
q Ch. 43:13;  
46:4; 48:12.

5  
r Josh. 5:1; Ps. 67:7.  
s Fear, Gen. 9:2.

6  
t Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.  
u Help, Acts 26:22.  
v Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

<sup>6</sup>  
a Brethren.  
Gen. 13:7.  
b Courage.  
Num. 13:30.  
c Carpenter.  
Mk. 6:3.  
d See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.  
e See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4; 46:7.  
f Ch. 40:20;  
8 [21:2.  
g Servant, Ex.  
Ch. 42:19;  
43:10; 44:1, 2,  
21. [25:25.  
i Jacob, Gen.  
J choice, 1 Ki.  
15:21. [22:9.  
k Seed, Deut.  
1 Abraham.  
Gen. 11:27.  
m Friendship.  
Pr. 27:6.  
n II Chr. 20:7;  
Jas. 2:23.  
o Ch. 11:11.  
p See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2. [2:1.  
q Earth, Gen.  
1.1; 43:5-7.  
10  
s Vs. 13, 14; ch.  
43:2, 5; Deut.  
20:1; 31:6;  
Josh 1:9; Ps.  
27:1; Rom.  
8:31.  
t See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
u Promises of  
God, John 14:2.  
v Or, look not  
around thee.  
r Help, Acts  
26:22.  
w See "Hand,"  
Gen. 16:12.  
z Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
11  
y Ch. 45:24; Ex.  
32:22; Zech.  
12:3.  
z See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:28.  
a See "Anger,"  
Pr. 15:1. [3:19.  
b Shame, Phil.  
Ch. 17:13; 29:5,  
7, 8. [26:21.  
d Strife, Pr.  
e See "Pense-  
ment," 1 Ki.  
18:4. [5:12.  
f Death, Rom.  
12  
Ch. 17:14;  
Job 20:7-9;  
Ps. 37:23, 36.  
A War, Josh.  
22:12.  
i Ch. 29:20.  
13  
j Ch. 42:6; 45:1.

every one saith to his <sup>a</sup> brother, Be of good <sup>b</sup> courage. 7 So the <sup>c</sup> carpenter encourageth the <sup>d</sup> goldsmith, and he that smootheth with the <sup>e</sup> hammer him that smiteth the <sup>f</sup> anvil, saying of the <sup>g</sup> soldering, It is good; and he fasteneth it with <sup>h</sup> nails, <sup>i</sup> that it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Is<sup>a</sup>-ra<sup>b</sup>-el, <sup>c</sup> my servant, <sup>d</sup> Jacob whom I have <sup>e</sup> chosen, the <sup>f</sup> seed of <sup>g</sup> Abraham my <sup>h</sup> friend, 9 thou whom I have <sup>i</sup> taken hold of from the ends of the <sup>j</sup> earth, and called <sup>k</sup> from the corners thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee and not cast thee away; 10 <sup>l</sup> fear thou not, for I am with thee; <sup>m</sup> be not dismayed, for I am thy God; I will strengthen thee; yea, <sup>n</sup> I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the <sup>o</sup> right hand of my <sup>p</sup> righteousness. 11 Behold, <sup>q</sup> all they that are <sup>r</sup> incensed against thee shall be put to <sup>s</sup> shame and confounded: <sup>t</sup> they that strive with thee shall be as nothing, and shall <sup>u</sup> perish. 12 <sup>v</sup> Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contend with thee: they that <sup>w</sup> war against thee shall be <sup>x</sup> as nothing, and as a thing of nought. 13 For I, Je-ho<sup>y</sup>-vāh thy God, <sup>z</sup> will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee. 14 Fear not, thou <sup>a</sup> worm Jacob, and ye men of <sup>b</sup> Is<sup>c</sup>-ra<sup>d</sup>-el; I will help thee, saith Je-ho<sup>e</sup>-vāh, and <sup>f</sup> my <sup>g</sup> Re-

Var. Rend.—V. 6. of good courage—brave, OR. V. 7. carpenter—artist, BUD. V. 9. corners—utmost parts, Var. V. 10. right . . . righteousness—victorious right hand, WHI. BUD.; faithful right hand, DUHM; saving hand, MARTI, OR. V. 11, 13. will—Omit, OR. BUD. DUHM. CH. V. 13. will hold—takes hold of, WHI. V. 14. thou worm—thou, 'my' little

deemer is the <sup>a</sup> Holy One of Is<sup>b</sup>-ra<sup>c</sup>-el. 15 Behold, I have made thee to be a new sharp <sup>d</sup> threshing instrument having <sup>e</sup> teeth; <sup>f</sup> thou shalt thresh the <sup>g</sup> mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the <sup>h</sup> hills as <sup>i</sup> chaff. 16 Thou shalt <sup>j</sup> winnow them, and the <sup>k</sup> wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them; and thou shalt <sup>l</sup> rejoice in Je-ho<sup>m</sup>-vāh, thou shalt <sup>n</sup> glory in the Holy One of Is<sup>o</sup>-ra<sup>p</sup>-el.

17 The <sup>a</sup> poor and needy seek <sup>b</sup> water, and there is none, and their <sup>c</sup> tongue faileth for <sup>d</sup> thirst; I, Je-ho<sup>e</sup>-vāh, <sup>f</sup> will answer them, I, the God of Is<sup>g</sup>-ra<sup>h</sup>-el, <sup>i</sup> will not forsake them. 18 I will open <sup>j</sup> rivers on the bare heights, and <sup>k</sup> fountains in the midst of the <sup>l</sup> valleys; I will make <sup>m</sup> the wilderness a <sup>n</sup> pool of water, and the dry land <sup>o</sup> springs of water. 19 I will put in the wilderness the <sup>p</sup> cedar, the <sup>q</sup> acacia, and the <sup>r</sup> myrtle, and the <sup>s</sup> oil-tree; I will set in the <sup>t</sup> desert the <sup>u</sup> fir-tree, the <sup>v</sup> pine, and the <sup>w</sup> box-tree together: 20 that they may <sup>x</sup> see, and <sup>y</sup> know, and consider, and understand together, that the <sup>z</sup> hand of Je-ho<sup>a</sup>-vāh hath done this, and the Holy One of Is<sup>b</sup>-ra<sup>c</sup>-el hath created it.

21 <sup>a</sup> Produce your cause, saith Je-ho<sup>b</sup>-vāh; bring forth your strong <sup>c</sup> reasons, saith the

worm, BUD.: worm, DUHM. worm—little worm, OR. ye men—worm (or, grub) of, EW. OORT. GR. WHI.: little worm, DUHM: 'little duck', BUD.: little flock of, KIT. V. 15. have—Omit, DUHM. OR. BUD. chaff—chopped straw, OR. V. 16. winnow—fan, r. V. 17. and needy—Omit, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. seek—are seeking, WHI. and their—whose, DUHM. OR. MARTI. faileth for—is parched with, WHI. V. 18. heights—hills, Var. pool—sea, OR. BUD. springs—Or, water-courses, SEPT. WHI. V. 19. put—plant, r. fir-tree—cypress, DUHM. OR. BUD. pine—Probably, plane, Var.: plane tree, OR. CH. WHI. a marg.: elm, JER. BUD. box-tree—Probably, larch, Var.: spruce, BUD. V. 21. Produce reasons—Bring forward your suit, advance your proofs, WHI.: Bring here your case, saith Jehovah; apply your strong grounds, SMI. strong reasons—idols, MARTI, CH. BUD. GR. CH.

14  
k Job 25:6; Ps. 22:6.  
l See "King-  
dom of Israel,"  
1 Ki. 11:11.  
m See "Redemp-  
tion," Mt.  
20:22.  
n See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:41.  
o See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
p See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
15  
q See "Har-  
vest," Jer. 5:24.  
r Tooth, Pr. 25:19.  
s Hic. 4:13;  
Hab. 3:12.  
t Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
u Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
v Chaff, Job 21:18.  
16  
w Jer. 51:2.  
x Wind, Job 27:21.  
y Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
z Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
17  
a The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
b Water, Ps. 95:5. [3:5.  
c Tongue, Jas. 42:1. [65:24.  
d Thirst, Ps. 42:1. [30:19.  
e See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
f Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Ch. 42:16; 62:12.  
18  
i Ch. 30:25; 43:19. [32:2.  
j Rivers, Is. 43:19.  
k Fountains, 11 Ki. 3:9.  
l Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
m Wilderness, Ex. 3:12.  
n Pool, John 9:7.  
o Springs, Num. 23:9.  
19  
p See "Trees and Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
q Or, oleaster, Jer. 17:6.  
r Or, cypress.  
s Or, plane.  
20  
r Ch. 40:5; 43:10.  
s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
t Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
u God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
21  
v See v. 1.  
w See "Mind," Job 38:36.

ing, Ps. 139:9. Of Riches—Pr. 23:5. Of Seraphim—Is. 5:2. Of Wind—II Sam. 22:11; Ps. 18:10; 104:3; Hos. 4:19. Used in Offering—Lev. 1:17. In Prophecy.—Is. 8:8; 10:14; 18:1; Jer. 48:5; Mal. 4:2. In Vision.—Rev. 4:8. Teaching of Jesus concerning.—Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34.

21  
a See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
b Ch. 43:15; 44:6.  
22  
c Ch. 44:7; 45:21; 46:10.  
d Ch. 43:9.  
e See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

23  
f Ch. 12:9; 44:7; 8:45; 3; John 13:19.  
g See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
h Jer. 10:5.  
i See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
j Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
l Or, look one upon another.

24  
k Ch. 44:9; Ps. 115:8; 11 Cor. 8:4.  
l Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
m Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

25  
n V. 2; Jer. 50:3.  
o The North, Jer. 47:2.  
p Sun, Ps. 130:8.

q Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
r Name, Acts 16:18.  
s See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
2 Or, deputies.  
t Mortar, Ez. 13:10.  
u See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
v Clay, Rom. 9:21.

26  
w V. 22; ch. 41:7; 45:21.  
x Be-tinnings, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>a b</sup> King of Jacob. 22 <sup>c</sup> Let them bring them forth, and declare unto us what shall happen: declare ye the <sup>d</sup> former things, what they are, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or <sup>e</sup> show us things to come. 23 <sup>f</sup> Declare the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are <sup>g</sup> gods: yea, <sup>h</sup> do good, or do <sup>i</sup> evil, that we may <sup>j</sup> be dismayed, and behold it together. 24 Behold, <sup>k</sup> ye are of nothing, and <sup>l</sup> your work is of nought; an <sup>m</sup> abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up <sup>n</sup> one from <sup>o</sup> the north, and he is come; from the rising of the <sup>p</sup> sun one that <sup>q</sup> calleth upon my <sup>r</sup> name: and he shall come upon <sup>s</sup> rulers as upon <sup>t</sup> mortar, and as the <sup>u</sup> potter treadeth <sup>v</sup> clay. 26 Who hath <sup>w</sup> declared it from the <sup>x</sup> beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He*

Var. Read.—V. 22. bring forth—bring out, SMI.; come, BUD. what . . . come—what things are going to happen; the first things announce what they are, that we may set our heart on them, and know the issue of them; or the things that are coming, let us hear them, SMI. and know . . . come—Or let us hear the events that are to come, that we may perceive their issue, DUHM, WHI. (?). are—be, s. V. 23. Declare—Announce, SMI. to . . . hereafter—coming in the future, WHI. good . . . evil—things fair or ill, WHI. that we may—so will we, OR. be dismayed . . . together—look at one another in amaze and fear, WHI.; stare and see it together, SMI. DUHM. V. 24. ye—Lo, ye, SMI. of nought—nothing, SMI. BUD. V. 25. I—But I, BUD. raised—stirred, Var. SMI. and . . . come—that he came, OR.; one that calleth—*So Hi. De. Nā.*; one who shall proclaim, *Gr. Kay, Ch.*; he shall call, WHI. calleth—will call, OR. shall come—cometh, Var.; comes, OR. shall come upon—treaded down, MARTI, BUD.; shall trample, SMI.; shall tread, DUHM. rulers—*Or, deputies, s. marg. (Neh. 4:14); satraps, SMI. OR. BUD.; viceroys, KIT.* as upon—like, SMI. treadeth—treadeth out, SMI. V. 26. declared . . . beginning—announced on-ahead, SMI. know—know it, DUHM; knew it, OR. beforetime—beforehand, SMI. may say—said, BUD. *He—He (or, I), Var.; Omī, SMI. is—was, OR.; Omī, SMI. right—righteous, R.; Right! SMI. declareth—announced, SMI. showeth—published, SMI. V. 27. I . . . give—I the first give (or, give) an herald of good unto Zion, even unto Jerusalem (one that saith), Behold, behold them, *De Diva (substantially Hi. Ew. Luz. Ch.)*; or, (1) the first (said), Behold,*

is right? yea, there is <sup>y</sup> none that declareth, yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that heareth your <sup>z</sup> words. 27 <sup>a b</sup> *I am the first that saith* unto <sup>c</sup> Zi'ōn, Behold, behold them; and <sup>d</sup> I will give to <sup>e</sup> Je-ru'-sà-lēm <sup>f</sup> one that bringeth <sup>g</sup> good <sup>h</sup> tidings. 28 And <sup>i</sup> when I look, there is no <sup>j</sup> man; even among them there is no <sup>k</sup> counsellor, that, when I ask of them, <sup>l</sup> can answer a word. 29 <sup>m</sup> Behold, all of them, their <sup>n</sup> works are <sup>o</sup> vanity and nought; their molten <sup>p</sup> images are <sup>q</sup> wind and confusion.

42 <sup>r</sup> Behold, my <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> servant, whom I uphold; my <sup>u</sup> chosen, in whom my <sup>v</sup> soul delighteth: I have put my <sup>w</sup> Spirit upon him; he will bring forth <sup>x</sup> a justice to the <sup>y</sup> b' Gēn'-tīlēs. 2 He will not <sup>z</sup> cry, nor lift up his <sup>a</sup> voice, nor cause it to be heard in the <sup>b</sup> street. 3 A

behold them, unto Zion, and gave, &c., *Lo. Ge. De.*; A prediction (or, predictor) (*lit. a thing or man on-ahead*)—a prediction to Zion, Behold them, behold them, SMI.; I have proclaimed it first unto Zion, WHI. (*after MARTI, KIT. CH.*) *I . . . saith*—I have revealed, BUD.; I first will say, s. will give—did give, DUHM, OR.; give, KIT. WHI. will . . . tidings—to Jerusalem a herald of good news—I am giving, SMI.; give to Jerusalem a messenger of good-tidings, WHI.; brought to Jerusalem 'the' glad tidings, BUD. V. 28. But these, there is no man, and of those none knows counsel, That if I ask them and they answer, DUHM; And, if I look, there is no one; and among these there is none to give counsel, that if I ask them, they may answer me, WHI.; But I look, and there is no man even among these, and no counsellor, that I might ask them and they return word, SMI. And when—*Omit, BUD. is—was, BUD. them—those, BUD.; these, DUHM. counsellor—one informed, OR. can—would, BUD.* V. 29. Behold . . . nought—Lo, all of them vanity! and nothingness their works, SMI.; Lo, all of them are nought—nothingness their deeds, WHI. their—your, BUD. confusion—emptiness, WHI.; waste, SMI.; hollowness, OR. s. Chap. 42. V. 1. uphold—hold fast, DUHM, KIT. he will bring—that he bring, OR. V. 1, 3, 4. justice—the law, *Ch. (virtually Ex. De. &c.)*, i.e. the true religion; see I Ki. 17:26-28, Var.; right, DUHM; truth, BUD. MARTI; judgment, s. V. 1. Gentiles—nations, Var. OR. (*so elsewhere*), *R. marg.*; people, DUHM, MARTI, KIT. V. 2. lift up—i.e. shout, Var. his voice—his voice aloud, BUD.; omit, s.

Var. Read.—V. 25. one . . . name—do I call his name, *Br. come upon—trample, Tarz. (one of two renderings), Clericus, So Luz. Ch. Co. (1).*

<sup>y</sup> Hab. 2:18, 19.  
<sup>z</sup> Words, Fr. 15:23.

27  
a Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Ch. 45:3-8.  
c Zion, Is. 52:1.  
d Promises, John 14:2.  
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
f See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
g Ch. 40:9.  
h 44:28; 52:7; Nab. 1:15.  
i See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
j Tidings, Rom. 15:21.

28  
j Ch. 50:2; 59:16; 63:5.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Ch. 40:13, 14.  
m Ch. 46:7.

29  
3 Or, Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nought.  
n See "Labor," Ex. 12:23.  
o Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
p Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
q Wind, Job 27:21.

1  
r Mt. 12:18-21.  
s Ch. 41:8; 43:10; 49:3-6; 52:13; 53:11; Mt. 12:18-21; Phil. 2:7.  
t See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
u Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
v I Pet. 2:4, 6.  
w Soul, Job 4:15.  
x Mt. 3:17; 17:3.  
y See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
z Ch. 11:2; 59:21; 61:1; Mt. 3:16; Lu. 4:18; 19:21.  
a Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
b Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
c Or, nations (and elsewhere).

2  
c Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
d Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
e Street, Josh. 2:19.



<sup>3</sup>  
a Ch. 57:15;  
Mt. 12:20.  
b See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
c Ch. 43:17;  
d Ch. 72:2, 4;  
96:13.  
e Truth, John  
14:6.  
<sup>4</sup>  
f See "Proph-  
ecies concern-  
ing Jesus,"  
Gen. 3:15;  
Ch. 40:28.  
g Or, *burn*  
*dimly*.  
h Or, *bruised*.  
i Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
j Vs. 10, 12; ch.  
11:11; 24:15;  
49:1; 51:5;  
60:9; 66:19.  
k Islands, Eath.  
10:1.  
l Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
m See "Gospel,"  
Mk. 16:15.

<sup>5</sup>  
n See "Inspira-  
tion of Prophe-  
cies," II Ki.  
17:13.  
o God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
p Heavens,  
Deut. 26:15.  
q See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
r Breath, Acts  
17:25.  
s Ch. 57:16; Job  
12:10; 33:4;  
Dan. 5:23;  
Acts 17:25.  
t Spirit, Job  
4:15.

<sup>6</sup>  
u Ch. 41:2; Jer.  
23:5, 6.  
v Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
w Ch. 41:13;  
45:1.  
x Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
y Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Or, *form*.  
aa Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.  
ab See "God  
plans Man's  
Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.  
ac Ch. 40:6, 8.  
ad Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
ae Ch. 51:4;  
60:1, 3; Lu.  
2:32.  
af Gentiles, Is.  
49:6.

<sup>7</sup>  
ag See "Mission  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
ah Ch. 29:18;  
35:5.  
ai Blindness,  
I Sam. 4:15.  
aj Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.

<sup>a</sup> bruised <sup>b</sup> reed will be not break,  
and a dimly burning <sup>c</sup> wick will  
he not quench: he will bring  
forth <sup>d</sup> justice in <sup>e</sup> truth. 4 <sup>f</sup> He  
will not <sup>g</sup> fail nor be <sup>h</sup> discour-  
aged, till he have set justice in  
the <sup>i</sup> earth; and the <sup>j</sup> isles shall  
wait for his <sup>k</sup> law.

5 <sup>m</sup> Thus saith God Je-hō-vāh,  
<sup>n</sup> he that created the <sup>o</sup> heavens,  
and <sup>p</sup> stretched them forth; he  
that spread abroad the earth and  
that which cometh out of it; he  
that <sup>q</sup> giveth breath unto the  
people upon it, and <sup>r</sup> spirit to  
them that walk therein: 6 I,  
Je-hō-vāh, have <sup>s</sup> called thee in  
<sup>t</sup> righteousness, and will <sup>u</sup> hold  
thy <sup>v</sup> hand, and will <sup>w</sup> keep thee,  
and <sup>x</sup> give thee for a <sup>y</sup> covenant  
of the people, for a <sup>z</sup> light of the  
Gēn-tiles; 7 to <sup>aa</sup> open the <sup>ab</sup> blind  
<sup>ac</sup> eyes, to <sup>ad</sup> bring out the <sup>ae</sup> pris-  
oners from the <sup>af</sup> dungeon, and  
them that sit in <sup>ag</sup> darkness out of  
the prison-house. 8 I <sup>ah</sup> am Je-  
hō-vāh, that is <sup>ai</sup> my name; and  
my <sup>aj</sup> glory will I not give to an-  
other, neither my <sup>ak</sup> praise unto

Var. Rend.—V. 3. A . . . he—A cracked  
reed he doth not break to pieces, the flax  
with its dying flame (*lit.* becoming extin-  
guished) he doth, WHI. dimly burning  
wick—smoking flax, R. he . . . truth—  
he shall faithfully proclaim the true re-  
ligion, WHI. in—according to, Var.  
truth—faithfulness, DUHM, OR. BUD.  
V. 4. He . . . discouraged—He shall not  
be exhausted (burn dimly) nor broken,  
WHI.; He is not exhausted nor broken,  
DUHM. fail—*or*, burn dimly, R. marg.  
(See marg. on v. 3). Var.; be extinguished,  
OR. be discouraged—crumble in pieces,  
MARTI. BUD. OR. KIT. discouraged—  
*Or*, bruised, R. marg. isles—coast-  
lands, KIT. DUHM. law—teaching, Var.  
DUHM. BUD. V. 5. stretched them  
forth—spanned, DUHM. spread abroad  
—stamped firm, BUD. KIT.; fastened,  
DUHM. therein—theon, DUHM. OR.  
BUD. V. 6. righteousness—grace, BUD.;  
faithfulness, DUHM; justice, OH. Var.  
*Omit*, DUHM, OR. will . . . give—fash-  
ioned and made, DUHM. keep—form,  
*Etc.* CH. R. marg. give—covenant-people,  
WHI. appoint—*thee* a covenant-people,  
WHI. covenant—deliverance (salvation),  
DUHM. Gentiles—peoples, Var.;  
heathen, DUHM; nations, OR. V. 8. Je-  
hovah—Yahweh [the God], DUHM. will  
another—give no other, DUHM.  
BUD. OR. V. 9. you—*Omit*, BUD. V.  
10. Ye . . . thereof—let the sea roar and  
its fulness, the coast-lands and their in-  
habitants, OORT, DUHM, CH. MARTI.  
WHI. all that is therein—its fulness,  
SMI. the . . . thereof—Isles, and their

<sup>al</sup> graven images. 9 Behold, the  
<sup>am</sup> former things are come to pass,  
and <sup>an</sup> "new things do I declare;  
before they spring forth I tell  
you of them.

10 <sup>ao</sup> Sing unto Je-hō-vāh a  
new song, and his praise from  
the end of the earth; <sup>ap</sup> "ye that  
go down to the <sup>aq</sup> sea, and <sup>ar</sup> all  
that is therein, the isles, and  
the inhabitants thereof. 11 Let  
the <sup>as</sup> "wilderness and the <sup>at</sup> cities  
thereof lift up <sup>au</sup> their <sup>av</sup> voice, the  
<sup>aw</sup> villages that <sup>ax</sup> Kē-lār doth in-  
habit; let the inhabitants of  
<sup>ay</sup> Sē-lā sing, let them <sup>az</sup> shout from  
the top of the <sup>ba</sup> mountains. 12 Let  
them give <sup>bb</sup> "glory unto  
Je-hō-vāh, and declare his  
praise in the islands. 13 Je-hō-  
vāh <sup>bc</sup> will go forth as a mighty  
man; he will stir up <sup>bd</sup> his <sup>be</sup> zeal like  
a <sup>bf</sup> "man of war: he will <sup>bg</sup> cry, yea,  
he will shout aloud; he will <sup>bh</sup> do  
mightily against his <sup>bi</sup> enemies.

14 I have long time <sup>bj</sup> holden  
my <sup>bk</sup> "peace; I have been still, and  
refrained myself: *now* will I cry  
dwellers! SMI. V. 11. Let . . . sing—  
Let be loud,—the wilderness and its town-  
ships, villages that Kedar inhabit! Let  
them ring out,—the dwellers of Sela!  
SMI. and . . . voice—rejoice and  
those who wander through it, BUD.; and  
its towns give utterance, WHI. lift up  
their voice—rejoice, SEPT. CH. GH.  
KLO. BUD. villages—hamlets, OR.;  
tent-villages, BUD.; farm-houses, DUHM.  
that—where, DUHM. Sela—the Rock,  
BUD. KIT. (*generic name for rock, cliff, or*  
*crag*, PESH. ROSENMÜLLER, GE.  
EW. MARTI. BUD. KIT.; *refers to town*,  
VUI.G. VITR. LOWTH. II. DE. CH.  
DUHM). sing—utter a ringing cry, WHI.  
V. 12. declare—publish, SMI. in—among,  
BUD. islands—Gentiles, BUD.; coast-  
lands, DUHM. V. 13. Like a combatant  
He shall awaken *zeal*—he shall shout, yea,  
raise a battle-cry; against his enemies  
shall show Himself a doughty warrior,  
WHI. will . . . man—as a hero goes  
forth, SMI. will go—goes, OR. BUD.  
DUHM. will stir—stirs, BUD. OR. SMI.  
like—as, SMI. he will cry . . . enemies  
—Shouts the alarm and battle cry.  
Against his foes proves Himself a hero,  
SMI. will cry . . . will shout . . . will  
do—cries . . . shouts . . . does, OR.  
BUD. his zeal—jealousy, R. he . . .  
enemies—he shall shout against His ene-  
mies with strength, SEPT. Vs. 14–17.  
*Verbs in present tense*, BUD. V. 14. I  
have kept silence from old time, keeping  
still (I am long time dumb, DUHM), re-  
straining myself. Like one that gives  
birth will I moan, pant, and gasp together,  
WHI. DUHM: I have long time kept my  
peace, Am dumb and hold myself in.

i Ch. 49:9; 61:1.  
j See "Prison,"  
Gen. 42:16.  
k See "Captiv-  
ity," Num.  
24:22.  
l See "Bond-  
age," John  
8:33.  
m Darkness,  
Job 38:9.

<sup>8</sup>  
n Ch. 43:3, 11,  
15.  
o See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
p Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
q Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
r Images, I Ki.  
15:13.

<sup>9</sup>  
s Ch. 48:3.  
t Ch. 43:19;  
48:6.  
u Foreknowl-  
edge of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>10</sup>  
v Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
w Ps. 65:5;  
107:23.  
x Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
y Ex. 20:11;  
I Chr. 16:32;  
Ps. 96:11.

<sup>11</sup>  
z Ch. 32:16;  
35:1-6.  
aa Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
ab Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
ac Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
ad Villages,  
Deut. 2:23.  
ae Kedar, Ps.  
120:5.  
af Ch. 16:1.  
ag Shouting, Is.  
12:6.  
ah Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.

<sup>12</sup>  
i Glory, Ps.  
7:5.  
j Glorifying  
God, Lu. 7:16.

<sup>13</sup>  
k Anthro-  
pomorphic,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
l Zeal of God,  
Is. 37:38.  
m See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
n Soldier, Ju.  
20:10.  
o Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
p Ch. 66:14-16.  
q Enemies, Job  
31:29.

<sup>14</sup>  
r Ch. 57:11;  
Ps. 50:21; Lu.  
18:7; II Pet.  
3:9.  
s Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

- 14  
a Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
b Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
1 Or, *destroy and devour*.  
15  
c Ch. 2:12-16; Ez. 38:19, 20.  
d Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
f Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
g Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
h See "Famine," II Sam. 21:1. [37:2.  
i Herbs, Ps. 44:27.  
j Ch. 44:27; 50:2; Nah. 1:4-6.  
k Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
l Islands, Esth. 10:1. [9:7.  
m Pools, John 16  
n Ch. 29:18; 30:21; 32:3; Jer. 31:28, 9; Lu. 1:78, 79.  
o Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
p Paths, Is. 40:14.  
q Darkness, Job 38:9.  
r Light, Ps. 74:16.  
s Crooked, Pr. 8:8. [3:5.  
t Ch. 40:4; Lu. 2  
Or, and will not *forbear*.  
u Ch. 41:17; Josh. 1:5; Ps. 94:14; Heb. 13:5.  
17  
v Ch. 1:29; 44:9, 11; 45:16; Ps. 97:7. [3:19.  
w Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
x Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
y Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
18  
z The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.  
19  
a Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
b Ch. 41:8.  
c See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 22:1.  
d Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
e Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
3 Or, *made perfect*. Or, *recompensed*.  
20  
f Ch. 43:8; Jer. 6:10. [29:20.  
g Fars, Ex. 21  
h See "Righteousness of God," Gen. 1:1.

out like a <sup>a</sup>travailing <sup>b</sup>woman; I will <sup>c</sup>gasp and pant together. 15 I will <sup>d</sup>lay waste <sup>e</sup>mountains and <sup>f</sup>hills, and dry up all their <sup>h</sup>herbs; and I will <sup>i</sup>make the <sup>k</sup>rivers <sup>l</sup>islands, and will dry up the <sup>m</sup>pools. 16 And I will <sup>n</sup>bring the <sup>o</sup>blind by a way that they know not; in <sup>p</sup>paths that they know not will I lead them; I will make <sup>q</sup>darkness <sup>r</sup>light before them, and <sup>s</sup>crooked places straight. These things will I do, <sup>t</sup>and I will <sup>u</sup>not forsake them. 17 They shall be turned back, they shall be <sup>v</sup>utterly put to <sup>w</sup>shame, that trust in <sup>x</sup>graven images, that say unto molten images, Ye are our <sup>y</sup>gods.

18 Hear, ye <sup>a</sup>deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see. 19 Who is blind, but my <sup>b</sup>servant? or deaf, as my <sup>c</sup>messenger that I send? who is blind as he that is <sup>d</sup>at peace with me, and blind as Jê-hô-vâh's servant? 20 Thou <sup>e</sup>seest many things, but thou observest not; his <sup>f</sup>ears are open, but he heareth not. 21 It pleased Jê-hô-vâh, for his <sup>g</sup>righteousness' sake, to <sup>h</sup>magnify the <sup>i</sup>law, and make it <sup>j</sup>honorable. 22 But this is a people <sup>k</sup>robbed and <sup>l</sup>plundered; they are all of

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (cont.). Like a woman in travail I gasp. Pant and palpitate together, SMI. V. 15. will lay waste—waste, SMI. dry—herbs—all the herb I parch, SMI. will—<sup>l</sup>islands—have set rivers for islands, SMI. islands—habitable lands, Var.; barren, BUD.; pasture-lands (prairies), DUHM. KIT. will—<sup>m</sup>pools—marshes I parch, SMI. V. 16. bring—guide, WHI. by—in, WHI. DUHM. that they know not—OMI. DUHM. MARTI. CH. in—By, SMI. lead—guide, SMI.; let—wander, DUHM. I—<sup>n</sup>them—Turn—darkness before them to light, SMI. crooked places straight—rough places smooth, Var.; serrated land to level, SMI.; rugged to level grade, DUHM. These—<sup>o</sup>them—These are the things that I do and do not remit them, SMI. V. 17. They—<sup>p</sup>images—But those shall clothe themselves with shame, those that trust in idols, MARTI; They fall backward, with shame are they shamed, That put their trust in a Carving, SMI. shall be turned—turn, BUD. shall—<sup>q</sup>shame—are ashamed, BUD. that say—'all' that say, BUD. utterly—greatly, <sup>r</sup>. molten images—cast images, DUHM.; a Cast, SMI. V. 19. Who

them <sup>m</sup>snared in <sup>n</sup>holes, and they are <sup>o</sup>hid in prison-houses: they are <sup>p</sup>for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who is there among you that will give ear to this? that will hearken and hear for the time to come? 24 <sup>a</sup>Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Iş-râ-êl to the robbers? <sup>b</sup>did not Jê-hô-vâh? he against whom we have sinned, and in whose ways they would not <sup>c</sup>walk, neither were they <sup>d</sup>obedient unto his <sup>e</sup>law. 25 Therefore he poured upon him the fierceness of his <sup>f</sup>wanger, and the strength <sup>g</sup>of battle; and it <sup>h</sup>set him on fire round about, yet he <sup>i</sup>knew not; and it burned him, yet he <sup>j</sup>laid it not to <sup>k</sup>heart.

43 But now <sup>a</sup>thus saith Jê-hô-vâh that <sup>b</sup>created thee, O <sup>c</sup>Jacob, and he that <sup>d</sup>formed thee, O <sup>e</sup>Iş-râ-êl: <sup>f</sup>Fear not, for I have <sup>g</sup>redeemed thee; I have <sup>h</sup>called thee by thy <sup>i</sup>name, thou art <sup>j</sup>mine. 2 When thou <sup>k</sup>passest through the <sup>l</sup>waters, <sup>m</sup>I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the <sup>n</sup>fire, thou shalt not be burned, neither

is blind, if not my servant and deaf as your Lord, DUHM. but—if not, DUHM. that I send—whom I will send, OR. at peace with me—surrendered or devoted (viz. to God), Ge. Hi. Ez. Luz. Dar. Ch. Rodwell, DUHM, BUD. WHI.; or, brought into friendship (with me), Da. Na. Br.; trusted, OR, KIT. blind—deaf, BUD. DUHM. V. 20. Thou—<sup>o</sup>OMI. BUD. seest—<sup>p</sup>has seen, OR.; 'seeing,' BUD. but—<sup>q</sup>OMI. Var. thou observest—rememberest, OR.; observing, BUD. his ears are open, but—<sup>r</sup>has the ears open, yet, WHI. V. 21. It pleased Jehovah—Jehovah was pleased, Var. righteousness—faithfulness, DUHM. law—teaching, BUD. KIT.; instruction, MARTI. make—<sup>s</sup>honorable—transfigure, BUD.; magnify, Var. V. 22. are for—became, OR.; have become, WHI. plundered—spoiled, <sup>t</sup>. V. 23. Verbs present, WHI. V. 24. for a spoil—to a plunderer, WHI. V. 25. fierceness—heat, BUD. KIT. strength—fury, OR. <sup>u</sup>. Chap. 43.—V. 1. have redeemed—redem, DUHM. have called—call, DUHM. KIT. V. 2. walkest—pass-est, WHI. burned—branded, WHI.

Chap. 42.—V. 17. They—<sup>v</sup>back—<sup>w</sup>OMI, DUHM. V. 19. at peace with me—<sup>x</sup>see, KROCHMAL, GR. (L.).

- 4 Or, *make the teaching great and glorious*.  
i Law, Deut. 31:24.  
j See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.  
22  
k See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
l See "Spoil," Is. 9:3. [7:23.  
m Snare, Pr. 11:38.  
n Hole, Heb. 11:38.  
o See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
p Ch. 10:6.  
24  
q Ch. 10:5.  
r Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
t Punishment for Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
u Walking, Col. 1:10.  
v Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
5 Or, *teaching*.  
25  
w Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
x See "War," Jsh. 22:12.  
y II Ki. 25:9; Jer. 21:12; Nah. 1:6; Zeph. 1:18.  
z See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
a Ch. 13:5; 13.  
b Ch. 29:13; 47:7; 57:1; Hos. 7:9.  
c Heart, Acts 15:9.  
1  
d See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
e God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
f See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
g Va. 7, 21; ch. 44:2, 21, 24.  
h Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
i Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
j Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
k Calling, I Cor. 1:26. [16:18.  
l Name, Acts 17:2.  
m Israel the Chosen People, see "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
2  
n Ch. 8:7, 8; Ps. 66:12.  
o Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
p Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
q Ch. 29:6; 30:27-29; Dan. 3:25, 27.  
r Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- a See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
b See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
c See "Holiness of God," Gen. 1:1.  
d See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
e Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
f Ethiopia, Eth. 1:1.  
g Seba, Gen. 10:7.  
4  
i Or, *thou hast been honorable* &c.  
h See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.  
i Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
m Life, Gen. 2:7.  
5  
n Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
o Ch. 41:8;  
p 49:12; 61:9.  
q Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
r See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
s See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
t See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
u Ch. 49:12.  
6  
v The North, Jer. 47:2.  
w The South, Deut. 34:3.  
x Ch. 14:2;  
y 49:22; 60:4;  
z 66:20.  
aa Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
ab Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
ac Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
7  
ad Ch. 56:5; 62:2;  
ae Jas. 2:7.  
af Ch. 29:23; Ps. 100:3; Eph. 2:10.  
ag God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
ah See "Predestination" under "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
ai Preordination, Eph. 1:11.  
aj Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
8  
ak Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
al Ch. 6:9;  
am 42:18-20; Ez. 12:2.  
an Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

shall the flame kindle upon thee. 3 For I am <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō-vāh thy God, the <sup>b</sup> Holy One of Iṣ-rā-ēl, thy <sup>c</sup> Saviour; I have given <sup>d</sup> Ē-ḡypt as thy ransom, <sup>e</sup> Ē-thī-ō-ḡ-ā and <sup>f</sup> Sē-lā in thy stead. 4 Since thou hast been precious in my sight, <sup>g</sup> and <sup>h</sup> honorable, and I have <sup>i</sup> loved thee; therefore will I give <sup>k</sup> men in thy stead, and <sup>l</sup> peoples instead of thy <sup>m</sup> life. 5 <sup>n</sup> Fear not; for <sup>o</sup> I am with thee: I will bring thy <sup>p</sup> seed <sup>q</sup> from the east, and <sup>r</sup> gather thee from the west; 6 I will say to the <sup>s</sup> north, Give up; and to the <sup>t</sup> south, Keep not back; <sup>u</sup> bring my <sup>v</sup> sons from far, and my <sup>w</sup> daughters from the end of the <sup>x</sup> earth; 7 every one that is <sup>y</sup> called by my name, and whom I have <sup>z</sup> created for my <sup>aa</sup> glory, whom I have formed, yea, whom I have made.

8 Bring forth the <sup>ab</sup> blind people that have <sup>ac</sup> eyes, and the <sup>ad</sup> deaf that have <sup>ae</sup> ears. 9 <sup>af</sup> Let all the <sup>ag</sup> nations be <sup>ah</sup> gathered together, and let the peoples be <sup>ai</sup> assembled: who among them can <sup>aj</sup> declare this, and show us former things? let them bring <sup>ak</sup> their <sup>al</sup> witnesses, <sup>am</sup> that they may be <sup>an</sup> justified; <sup>ao</sup> or let them

Var. Rend.—V. 3. have given—give, Var. DUHM, BUD. OR. in thy stead—for thee, R. V. 4. hast been—art, Var. DUHM, BUD. OR. have loved—love, DUHM, OR. will—omit, DUHM, OR. BUD. men—So SEPT. WHI.; land, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. CH. OORT. in thy stead—for thee, R. instead of—for, R. V. 5. will—omit, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. V. 6. back—captive, OR. V. 7. that—omit, BUD. whom I have—have, WHI. Yea, whom I have—Yea, have, WHI. whom I have made—have prepared, Var. whom—him, R. V. 8. Bring—Let them lead, DUHM, MARTI; Let them bring, WHI. V. 9. Let . . . assembled—All the nations are (have been, WHI.) gathered . . . are (have been, WHI.) assembled, Dr. DUHM, BUD. WHI.; All ye nations, gather yourselves together, *Hi. Ev. De. r marg. (A. v. may pass as an emendation; so Lo. Gr.)* can . . . show—will announce this or make it known to, *Whi.* that they may—and they, DUHM, BUD. and—that, we, BUD. V. 10. ye—they, DUHM, BUD. neither—and no other, BUD. V. 12. declared—Or, prophesied, Var. saved—made it known, BUD. showed—let myself be heard of, OR.; let be heard, DUHM.

hear, and say, It is 'truth. 10 <sup>a</sup> Ye are my witnesses, saith Jē-hō-vāh, and my <sup>b</sup> servant whom I have <sup>c</sup> chosen; that ye may <sup>d</sup> know and <sup>e</sup> believe me, and understand that <sup>f</sup> I am he: <sup>g</sup> before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. 11 I, even I, am Jē-hō-vāh; and besides me there is no saviour. 12 I have declared, and I have saved, and I have showed; and there was no <sup>h</sup> strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith Jē-hō-vāh, and I am God. 13 Yea, <sup>i</sup> since the <sup>j</sup> day was <sup>k</sup> I am he; and there is <sup>l</sup> none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who can hinder it?

14 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, your Redeemer, the Holy One of <sup>a</sup> Iṣ-rā-ēl: For your sake <sup>b</sup> I have sent to <sup>c</sup> Bāb-ṣ-lōn, and I will <sup>d</sup> bring down <sup>e</sup> all of them as <sup>f</sup> fugitives, even the <sup>g</sup> Chāl-dē-ān, in the <sup>h</sup> ships of their <sup>i</sup> rejoicing. 15 I am Jē-hō-vāh, your Holy One, the Creator of Iṣ-rā-ēl, your King. 16 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, who <sup>j</sup> maketh a way in the <sup>k</sup> sea, and a <sup>l</sup> path in

therefore—and, DUHM, BUD. OR. God—God [from eternity], DUHM, MARTI, BUD. V. 13. since . . . was—from this day forth, *Ev. De. Ch.*; from henceforth, WHI. DUHM; even today, OR. was—omit, DUHM, BUD. will—omit, DUHM, BUD. OR. can hinder—shall let, R. V. 14. have sent—send, DUHM, BUD. OR. will bring down—knock down, DUHM, and . . . fugitives—And knock off the prison bars, and smother in groanings their joy, BUD. even . . . rejoicing—and the Chaldeans . . . and made an end of that joy in lamentation, MARTI. in . . . rejoicing—Or, into the ships of their shouting, *Ge. Kn. De. Ch. Kay.* V. 16. maketh—made, OR. BUD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 43.—V. 14. will . . . rejoicing—break down all the bars (*i.e. of the gates*). The barriers are broken down before the advancing enemy, CLERICUS, LOWTH, VULG. IBN EZRA; send to Babylon and plunge in moans their lyres and the exultation of the Chaldeans in sighs, EW. knock . . . And the Chaldeans . . . DUHM. will bring—*So Heb. accents, Ge. Ev. &c.*; have brought, *Hi. fugitives—So Pointed text, Ge. Hi. De. Ch. Kay.*; bars, Var. Theod. Vulg. Lo. (*pt.*) of their rejoicing—in which they exult, DE.

- i The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.  
k Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
9  
l Or, *Gather yourselves together, all ye nations.*  
m Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
n Ch. 34:1;  
o 41:1.  
p See "Congregations," Heb. 2:12.  
q Ch. 41:22, 23, 26.  
r Ch. 44:9.  
s Witness, John 8:17.  
t V. 26.  
u Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
v Or, and that they may hear.  
w Truth, John 14:6.  
10  
x Ch. 44:8.  
y Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
z Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
aa Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
ab Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
ac Ch. 41:4.  
ad Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.  
12  
b See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
13  
c Ch. 48:16; Ps. 90:2.  
d Or, *from this I &c.*  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f Ch. 14:24;  
g Job 9:12.  
h God is all-powerful, Gen. 1:1.  
14  
i See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
j Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
k Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
m Ch. 13:14, 15.  
n Or, as otherwise read, all their nobles, even &c.  
o Fugitive, Jer. 49:5.  
p See "Chaldeans," II Ki. 24:2.  
q Ships, I Ki. 9:28.  
r Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
16  
s Ch. 11:15;  
t 44:27; 50:2;  
u 51:10; 63:11;  
v 12:1; 54:14, 22; 57:77:19.  
w See Ex. 14:21.  
x Path, Is. 40:14.

<sup>a</sup> Waters, Pa. 95:5.

17

<sup>1</sup> Or, who . . . the power; they shall lie &c.  
<sup>b</sup> Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Horse, Jer. 50:11.  
<sup>d</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
<sup>f</sup> Man, Gen. 27:1.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 76:5, 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 1:31; Ps. 118:12.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 42:3.

18

<sup>k</sup> Ch. 65:17; Jer. 16:14; 23:7.

19

<sup>l</sup> Ch. 42:9; 48:6; II Cor. 5:17.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>n</sup> Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 35:1, 6; 41:18, 19; 49:10; 51:3; Ex. 17:8; Num. 20:11; Deut. 8:15; Ps. 78:16.  
<sup>q</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Desert, Jer. 17:6.

20

<sup>t</sup> Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>v</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
<sup>z</sup> Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

21

<sup>a</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 42:12; Ps. 102:18; Lu. 1:74, 75; I Pet. 2:9.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11. <sup>d</sup> Foreordination, Eph. 1:11.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, they shall not thirst. <sup>f</sup> Praise, Ju. 5:3. <sup>g</sup> See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:6. <sup>h</sup> Ch. 30:9, 11. <sup>i</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26. <sup>j</sup> Weariness, Mal. 1:13. <sup>k</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4. <sup>l</sup> Offerings, Gen. 22:2. <sup>m</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6. <sup>n</sup> Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54. <sup>o</sup> Burden, Ps. 55:22. <sup>p</sup> Jer. 7:21-26. <sup>q</sup> Or, a meal-offering.

the mighty <sup>a</sup> waters; 17 <sup>1</sup> who bringeth forth the <sup>b</sup> chariot and <sup>c</sup> horse, the <sup>d</sup> army and the mighty <sup>1</sup> man (they lie down together, <sup>o</sup> they shall not rise; they are <sup>h</sup> extinct, they are <sup>1</sup> quenched as a <sup>1</sup> wick): 18 <sup>k</sup> Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old. 19 Behold, <sup>1</sup> I will do a <sup>m</sup> new thing; now shall it spring forth; shall ye not <sup>a</sup> know it? <sup>o</sup> I will even <sup>n</sup> make a way in the <sup>q</sup> wilderness, and <sup>1</sup> rivers in the <sup>1</sup> desert. 20 The <sup>1</sup> beasts of the <sup>1</sup> field shall honor me, the <sup>1</sup> jackals and the <sup>1</sup> ostriches; because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give <sup>1</sup> drink to <sup>2</sup> my people, my chosen, 21 the people which I <sup>1</sup> formed for myself, <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> that they might set forth my <sup>e</sup> praise.

22 Yet thou hast <sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup> not <sup>h</sup> called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been <sup>1</sup> weary of me, O Is<sup>c</sup>ra-<sup>l</sup>. 23 Thou hast not brought me of thy <sup>1</sup> sheep for <sup>k</sup> burnt-offerings; neither hast thou <sup>1</sup> honored me with thy <sup>1</sup> sacrifices. I have not <sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup> burdened thee with <sup>3</sup> offerings, nor wearied

Var. Read.—V. 17. bringeth—brought, OR. BUD. they—and they, BUD.; they should, OR. lie—did lie, BUD. shall—do, BUD. V. 19. will—Omit, DUHM. BUD. will do—am doing (or, am about to do), WHI. shall it spring—springs, DUHM. BUD. KIT. OR. shall . . . it?—will ye not give heed to it? Var. shall—does, DUHM. OR. BUD. even—Omit, DUHM. V. 20. honor—praise, OR. BUD. V. 22. but—that, OR. but . . . me—nor about me hast thou wearied thyself, WHI. DUHM. BUD. OR. KIT. CH. MARTI; much less hast thou been, &c., Eur. Ch. of—through, Var. V. 23. sacrifices—slaughtered offerings, WHI. V. 24. money—silver, OR. DUHM; [heavy] money, BUD. filled—satiated, WHI. a marg. V. 26. Call to my remembrance, let us urge together our pleas against one another; reckon up (your pleas) to show that you are in the right, WHI. let us—so will we, OR. V. 27. teachers—spokesmen, DUHM. BUD.; mediators, MARTI. KIT.; interpreters, a transgressed against me—have broken faith with me, BUD. V. 28. So must I re-

thee with <sup>1</sup> frankincense. 24 Thou hast bought me no <sup>1</sup> <sup>q</sup> sweet cane with <sup>1</sup> money, neither hast thou <sup>5</sup> filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices; but thou hast burdened me with thy <sup>1</sup> sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I, am he that <sup>1</sup> blot-teth out thy transgressions <sup>1</sup> for mine own sake; and I will <sup>1</sup> not remember thy sins. 26 Put me in remembrance; let us <sup>1</sup> plead together: set thou forth thy cause, that thou mayest be <sup>1</sup> justified. 27 Thy <sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> first father sinned, and thy <sup>1</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> teachers have transgressed against me. 28 Therefore I <sup>1</sup> will <sup>1</sup> profane the <sup>1</sup> <sup>h</sup> princes of the <sup>1</sup> sanctuary; and I <sup>1</sup> will make <sup>1</sup> Jacob a <sup>1</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> curse, and <sup>1</sup> Is<sup>c</sup>ra-<sup>l</sup> a <sup>1</sup> <sup>n</sup> reviling.

**44** Yet now hear, O <sup>1</sup> <sup>p</sup> Jacob my <sup>1</sup> serv-ant, and Is<sup>c</sup>ra-<sup>l</sup>, whom I have chosen: 2 <sup>1</sup> Thus saith Je-hō-<sup>1</sup> vāh that made thee, and <sup>1</sup> formed thee from the womb, who will <sup>1</sup> help thee: <sup>1</sup> Fear not, O Jacob my servant; and thou, <sup>1</sup> Jeshū-rūn, whom I have chosen. 13 For I will <sup>1</sup> pour water upon

move [mine inheritance] . . . the sacred gate, and surrender Jacob to the ban and Israel to the revilings, DUHM; So I desecrated the holy princes and gave up Jacob to a curse (or, ban) and Israel to scorning (after OORT), or, And thy princes desecrated my sanctuary . . . So I delivered Jacob to the ban—and Israel to scorning (after SEPT. HOUR. CH. KLO.), WHI. Therefore . . . sanctuary—And 'your princes profaned' my sanctuary, BUD. princes—Or, consecrated princes, Var. and . . . curse—Then I banned, BUD. curse—ban (i.e. utter destruction), Var. Chap. 44.—V. 1. Yet—But, BUD. V. 2. will help—helps, DUHM. BUD. Jeshurun—See Deut. 32:15. V. 3. will—Omit, DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 28. will profane . . . will give, Points, Targ. He. Naeg.; have profaned have given, De. Dr. Ch. Br. (after SEPT. PESH. VULG.)

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 79:4; Ez. 5:15. <sup>1</sup> o Jacob, Gen. 25:25. <sup>p</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23. <sup>q</sup> Servant, Ez. 21:2. <sup>r</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. <sup>s</sup> Vs. 21. 24: ch. 43:1, 7. <sup>t</sup> Help, Acts 26:22. <sup>u</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2. <sup>v</sup> Deut. 32:15; 33:5, 26. <sup>w</sup> Ch. 35:6, 7; 41:17; Ez. 34:26; Joel 3:18; John 7:37-39; Acts 2:18.

<sup>p</sup> See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.

24

<sup>q</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, calamus.  
<sup>r</sup> Money, Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, satiated.  
<sup>s</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

25

<sup>t</sup> See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 44:22; 55:7; Jer. 50:20.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 37:35; 48:9, 11; Ez. 36:22.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 38:17; Jer. 31:34.

26

<sup>x</sup> Ch. 1:18; 41:1; 50:8.  
<sup>y</sup> Justification, Rom. 4:25.

27

<sup>z</sup> Ch. 51:2; Ez. 16:3.  
<sup>a</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Adam," Gen. 5:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Priests," Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 9:15; 28:7; 29:10; Jer. 5:31.  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. inter-pred.

28

<sup>7</sup> Or, have profaned.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 47:6; Lam. 2:2, 6.  
<sup>h</sup> Princes, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, holy princes.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, have made.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 24:6; 34:5; Jer. 24:9; Dan. 9:11; Zech. 8:13.

<sup>l</sup> Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>10</sup> Or, devoted thing.  
<sup>m</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

3  
1 Or, *the thirsty land*.  
a Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
b See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
c Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
d See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
e Ch. 32:15; Joel 2:28.  
f Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
g Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
h Children, Gen. 3:16.

4  
i Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
j See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

5  
k Ch. 19:21; 45:14; Ps. 116:16; Jer. 50:5; Zech. 8:20-22; 13:9.  
l Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
2 Or, *proclaim the name*.  
m Name, Acts 16:12.  
n See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.  
3 Or, *write on his hand, Unto Jehovah*.  
o Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
4 Or, *give for a title the name of Israel*.  
p Israel, Deut. 4:1.

6  
q See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
r See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
s Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.

7  
t Ch. 41:22, 26.  
u Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
5 Or, *And who, as I, can proclaim? let him declare it &c.*  
v See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
w See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
6 Or, *declare unto them*.

8  
z Fear, Gen. 9:2.

1 him that is <sup>a</sup> thirsty, and <sup>b</sup> streams upon the dry <sup>c</sup> ground; I will <sup>d</sup> pour my Spirit upon thy <sup>e</sup> seed, and my <sup>f</sup> blessing upon thine <sup>h</sup> offspring: 4 and they shall spring up among the <sup>i</sup> grass, as <sup>j</sup> willows by the watercourses. 5 <sup>k</sup> One shall say, I am Jê-hô-vâh's; and another shall <sup>l</sup> call *himself* by the <sup>m</sup> name of Jacob; and another shall <sup>n</sup> subscribe with his <sup>o</sup> hand unto Jê-hô-vâh, and <sup>p</sup> surname *himself* by the name of <sup>q</sup> Is-<sup>râ-ël</sup>.

6 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, the <sup>r</sup> King of Is-<sup>râ-ël</sup>, and his <sup>s</sup> Redeemer, Jê-hô-vâh of hosts: I am the <sup>t</sup> first, and I am the last; and besides me there is no God. 7 <sup>u</sup> And who, as I, shall call, and <sup>v</sup> shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I established the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and that <sup>w</sup> shall come to pass, let them <sup>x</sup> declare. 8 <sup>y</sup> Fear ye not, neither

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (*cont.*). him that is thirsty—the thirsty land, WHI. & marg.: the thirsty, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. OR. KIT. the dry ground—the dry land, MARTI; the dry, DUHM. will—*Omî*, DUHM. V. 4. and . . . grass—They shall sprout as between water's grass, WHI. and—that, OR. shall—*Omî*, OR. BUD. among . . . water-courses—as the grass in the midst of the 'brook', MARTI, BUD. V. 5. shall say—says, WHI. call . . . Jacob—proclaim the name of Jacob, *Hi. De. Ch. R marg.*; or, call Jacob by name, *Ev.*; names himself with the name of Jacob, WHI. shall . . . hand—*So Ge. Ev. De.*; or, mark on his hand, *Sept. Ht. Kn. Ch. Br.*; inscribes his hand (with), DUHM, WHI. MARTI, BUD. unto Jehovah—"unto Yahweh", MARTI, BUD.; "Yahweh's own," WHI. DUHM, surname *himself*—give honorable titles, *Var. V. 7.* And . . . things—And who is as I? Let him come forth and call And report it over against me. Who caused to be heard from ancient days the things, DUHM; And who is like me? Let him take his stand so as to cry aloud, proclaim it and set it in order for me. Who hath made known from old time future things? And those things that shall come to pass let them announce to us, WHI. similarly, OORT, DUHM, CH. KIT. MARTI, BUD. shall call—callesth (*i.e.* is wont to speak by prophecy), *Var.* and shall—let him, *Var. V. 8.* thee—you, WHI. of old—heretofore, *Var.* and ye . . . me?—*Probably*. Ye are my witnesses whether there is a God beside me, WHI. yea . . . Rock;—or a Rock, MARTI, DUHM; or a Rock? BUD. I know not any—beside me, MARTI, DUHM; whom 'ye do not know?' BUD. V. 9. Formers of an idol are all of them waste. And their darlings are utterly worthless! And their

be afraid: have I not <sup>y</sup> declared unto thee of old, and showed it? and ye are my <sup>z</sup> witnesses. Is there a God <sup>a</sup> besides me? yea, there is no <sup>b</sup> Rock; I know not any.

9 They that fashion a <sup>c</sup> graven image are all of them <sup>d</sup> vanity; and <sup>e</sup> the things that they delight in shall not profit; and their own <sup>f</sup> witnesses see not, nor know: that they may be <sup>g</sup> put to <sup>h</sup> shame.

10 Who hath fashioned a <sup>i</sup> god, or molten an image that is <sup>j</sup> profitable for nothing? 11 Behold, <sup>k</sup> all his fellows shall be put to shame; and the <sup>l</sup> workmen, they are of <sup>m</sup> men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; they shall fear, they shall be put to shame together.

12 The <sup>n</sup> smith <sup>o</sup> maketh an <sup>p</sup> axe, and worketh in the <sup>q</sup> coals, and fashioneth it with <sup>r</sup> hammers, and worketh it with his strong <sup>s</sup> arm: yea, he is <sup>t</sup> hun-  
confessors (*Lit.* witnesses)—they! they see not and know not Enough to feel shame, SMI. the . . . in—their delectable things, & their favourites, WHI. V. 10. Who has fashioned, or an image has cast? 'Tis to be utterly worthless, SMI.; Whoever fashions a god, hath cast a profitless image, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. V. 11. Lo! all that depend on't are shamed, And the gravers are less than men: Let all of them gather and stand. They quake and are shamed in the lump, SMI. Behold—See, DUHM. his fellows—Or, the fellows thereof (*i.e.* the worshippers of the idol), HI. KN. DE. OR. & marg.; fellows—sorceries, DUHM; sorcerers, MARTI; charmers, CH. fellows . . . men—sorceries become shame and the enchantments are of men, DUHM; charmers will be put to shame and his enchanters will be confounded, CH. shall . . . shame—stand ashamed, BUD. the workmen—enchantments, DUHM; enchanters, or, witches (*masc.*), MARTI, CH. V. 12. Iron-graver—he takes a chisel, And works with hot coals, And with hammers he moulds; And has done it with the arm of his strength—Anon hungers, and strength goes; Drinks no water, and wearies, SMI. The . . . arm—For the smith has sharpened the iron, with an axe hath wrought it and with a boring instrument bored it, SEPT.; The iron worker ("smith") sharpens a cutting tool and works in the [glowing] coals and with hammers fashions it, WHI. (?) smith—master in iron, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. KIT. maketh an axe—how he busies himself, BUD. worketh—worketh 'his work', BUD. coals—heat of the coals, OR. DUHM, BUD. MARTI, KIT. it—*i.e.* the iron, *Var.* yea—when, OR.

Chap. 44.—V. 12. maketh—sharpeneth, *Sept. Pesh. De. Weir. Dr. OR.*

Ch. 42:9; 48:5.  
Witness, John 8:17.  
a One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
b Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

9  
c Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
d Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
7 Or, *confusion*.  
e Ch. 17:10; 26:4; 30:29.  
f Ch. 43:9.  
g V. 11; ch. 42:17; 45:16; Ps. 97:7.  
h Shame, Phil. 3:19.

10  
i Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
j Ch. 41:29; Jer. 10:5; Hab. 2:18; Acts 19:26.

11  
8 Or, *all that join themselves thereto*.  
k See "Labor," Ex. 12:23.  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.

12  
m See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
9 Or, *sharpeneth a tool*.  
n Axe, I Sam. 13:20.  
o See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
p See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
q Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
r Hunger, Deut. 8:3.

12  
a Drinking, Hos. 4:18.  
b Water, Ps. 95:5.

13  
c Carpenter, Mk. 6:3.  
d See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
e Or, red ochre.  
f See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
i House, Deut. 24:10.  
j See "Temples," I Sam. 1:9.

14  
j See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
k Or, an ash.  
l Rain, Deut. 11:14.

15  
l See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
m See "Prepara-tion of Food," Gen. 9:3.  
n Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
o Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
p Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
q Images, I Ki. 15:13.

16  
r Or, the half.  
s See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
t Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
u See "Heat," Lu. 12:55.

gry, and his strength faileth; he <sup>a</sup> drinketh no <sup>b</sup> water, and is faint. 13 The <sup>c</sup> carpenter stretcheth out a line; he marketh it out with <sup>d</sup> a pencil; he shapeth it with <sup>e</sup> planes, and he marketh it out with the <sup>f</sup> compasses, and shapeth it after the <sup>g</sup> figure of a <sup>h</sup> man, according to the <sup>i</sup> beauty of a man, to dwell in a <sup>j</sup> house. 14 He heweth him down <sup>k</sup> cedars, and taketh the <sup>l</sup> holm-tree and the <sup>m</sup> oak, and strengtheneth for himself one among the trees of the forest: he planteth <sup>n</sup> a fir-tree, and the <sup>o</sup> rain doth nourish it. 15 Then shall it be for a man to <sup>p</sup> burn; and he taketh thereof, and warmeth himself; yea, he kindleth it, and <sup>q</sup> baketh <sup>r</sup> bread: yea, he <sup>s</sup> maketh a god, and <sup>t</sup> worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven <sup>u</sup> image, and falleth down thereto. 16 He burneth <sup>v</sup> part thereof in the fire; with <sup>w</sup> part thereof he <sup>x</sup> eateth <sup>y</sup> flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied; yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am <sup>z</sup> warm, I have seen the fire. 17 And the resi-

Var. Rend.—V. 13. Wood-graver—he draws a line, Marks it with pencil, Makes it with planes, And with compasses marks it. So has made it the build of a man, To a grace that is human—To inhabit a house, cutting it cedars (First three words of v. 14). SMI. line—sharp tool; Or, red ochre. KIMCHI. V. 14. Or one takes an ilex or oak, and picks for himself from the trees of the wood; One has planted a pine, and the rain maketh big SMI. He—One, OR. holm-tree—elm, MARTI; holm-oak, Var. and—OR, BUD, OR. strengtheneth . . . one—reareth for himself some trees, CH.; permits to grow, &c., BUD.; chooses, OR; caused (allows, DUHM) it to grow strong for himself, WHI, DUHM. fir-tree—spruce, BUD, DUHM, OR.; pine or larch-fir, WHI. V. 15. and 'tis there for man to burn. And one has taken of it, and been warmed; Yea, kindles and bakes bread—Yea, works out a god, and has worshipped it! Has made it an idol, and bows down before it! SMI. V. 16. He . . . satisfied; Part of it burns he with fire, Upon part eats flesh, Roasts roast and is full, SMI.; The half of it he has consumed in fire, and, having consumed it, they have baked loaves on them, and, having roasted flesh upon it, one has eaten and been filled, SEPT.; The half of it he has burnt in fire. Over its coals he roasts flesh, eats roast, and is satiated, DUHM. (similarly OORT, KLO. KIT.) part thereof—one half of it, SEPT. OR. DUHM. with—over, BUD. OR. eateth—roasts, DUHM, BUD.

due thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image; he falleth down unto it and worshippeth, and <sup>u</sup> prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

18 They <sup>v</sup> know not, neither do they consider: for he hath <sup>w</sup> shut their <sup>x</sup> eyes, that they cannot see; and their <sup>y</sup> hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none calleth to <sup>z</sup> mind, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an <sup>a</sup> abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree? 20 He <sup>b</sup> feedeth on <sup>c</sup> ashes; a <sup>d</sup> deceived heart hath <sup>e</sup> turned him aside; and he cannot <sup>f</sup> deliver his <sup>g</sup> soul, nor say, <sup>h</sup> Is there not a <sup>i</sup> lie in my <sup>j</sup> right hand?

21 <sup>k</sup> Remember these things, O Jacob, and Is<sup>l</sup>ra<sup>m</sup>el; for thou art my <sup>n</sup> servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Is<sup>l</sup>ra<sup>m</sup>el, thou shalt <sup>o</sup> not be forgotten of me. 22 I have <sup>p</sup> blotted out, as a thick <sup>q</sup> cloud, thy trans-

roasteth—'eats,' DUHM, BUD. have seen—perceive, OR. V. 17. And . . . image—And the rest of it to a god he has made—to his image! SMI. maketh—had made, BUD, OR.; hath made, WHI. falls down—bows, SMI. Deliver—Save, SMI. V. 18. They know not, and deem not! For He hath debauched, past seeing their eyes, Past thinking, their hearts, And none takes to heart, SMI. he . . . eyes—their eyes are glued together, DUHM, BUD, OR. shut—daubed, WHI. a marg. hearts—hearts fattened, BUD. V. 19. And . . . understanding—Neither has knowledge nor sense, SMI. part—half, WHI. DUHM, OR. and . . . abomination?—And the rest o't, to a Disgust should I make it? SMI. shall . . . tree?—The trunk of a tree should I worship? SMI. V. 20. He . . . aside—Herder of ashes (Perhaps, feeder on ashes), a duped heart has sent him astray, SMI. He . . . ashes: a—Or, Feeding on ashes, a, Dr.; who guards, OR.; (loves, MARTI) ashes, a, DUHM, MARTI, OR. a deceived . . . aside—whom 'his' heart deceives, OR. and—That, SMI. nor—neither, SMI. V. 21. shalt . . . me—will not forget me, DUHM, BUD, OR. WHI. RASHI, LOWTH. HI. V. 22. blotted out—swept away, OR. thick cloud—cloud-let, BUD.

Var. Read.—V. 21. shalt . . . me—shouldst not forget me, Versions, Rashi, Hi. Br. (pts.).

17  
u Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

18  
v Ch. 1:3; Jer. 10:8, 14.  
w Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
x See "Knowl-edge," Pr. 1:7.  
y See "Blind-ness," I Sam. 4:15.  
z Ch. 6:9, 10; 29:10; Ps. 81:12.  
a Heb. daubed.  
b Eyes, Ps. 18:8.  
c Heart, Acts 15:9.

19  
c Mind, Job 38:36.  
d Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

20  
e Ps. 102:9.  
f Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
g Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
h Job 15:31; Hos. 4:12; Rom. 1:21, 22; II Thess. 2:11; II Tim. 3:13.  
i See "Tempta-tion," Pr. 1:10.  
j See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
k See "Salva-tion," Acts 2:40.  
l Soul, Job 4:15.  
m Ch. 57:11; 59:3, 4, 13; Jer. 10:14; Rom. 1:25; II Thess. 2:11.  
n Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
o Hand, Gen. 16:12.

21  
p Ch. 46:8;  
q Zech. 10:9.  
r Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
s Ch. 49:15.

22  
t Ch. 43:25; Ps. 51:1, 9; Acts 3:19.  
u See "Forgive-ness," Pr. 25:21.

<sup>a</sup> See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
<sup>b</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
23  
<sup>d</sup> Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>f</sup> Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
<sup>g</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>i</sup> Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>j</sup> Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Glory of God," Gen. 1:1.

24  
<sup>l</sup> See v. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 40:14.  
<sup>p</sup> Another reading is, *by myself*.  
25  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 47:13.  
<sup>r</sup> Or, *boasters*.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 29:14; II Sam. 15:31; Job 5:12-14; Ps. 33:10; Jer. 51:57; I Cor. 1:20, 27.  
<sup>u</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

26  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 55:11; 59:21; Zech. 1:6.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Holy Spirit confirms the Word," John 14:16.  
<sup>x</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>y</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
<sup>aa</sup> Ch. 49:7-20.  
<sup>ab</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>ac</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>ae</sup> Ch. 40:9.  
<sup>af</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>ag</sup> Jer. 32:15, 44.  
27  
<sup>ah</sup> Ch. 43:16.  
<sup>ai</sup> See "Seas," Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>aj</sup> Ch. 42:15; 50:2; Jer. 50:38; 51:36.  
<sup>ak</sup> Rivers, Is. 32:2.

28  
<sup>al</sup> Cyrus, Ez. 3:7.  
<sup>am</sup> Heb. *Corresh*.

gressions, and, as a <sup>a</sup> cloud, thy sins: <sup>b</sup> return unto me; for I have <sup>c</sup> redeemed thee. 23 <sup>d</sup> Sing, O ye <sup>e</sup> heavens, for Jē-hō-vāh hath done it; <sup>f</sup> shout, ye lower parts of the <sup>g</sup> earth; break forth into singing, ye <sup>h</sup> mountains, O forest, and every <sup>i</sup> tree therein: for Jē-hō-vāh hath redeemed Jacob, and will <sup>j</sup> glorify himself in Is-rā-ēl.

24 <sup>k</sup> Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb: I am Jē-hō-vāh, that <sup>m</sup> maketh all things; that <sup>n</sup> stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth (<sup>o</sup> <sup>i</sup> who is with me?); 25 that <sup>p</sup> frustrateth the signs of the <sup>q</sup> liars, and maketh <sup>r</sup> diviners mad; that <sup>s</sup> turneth <sup>t</sup> wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish; 26 that <sup>u</sup> confirmeth the <sup>v</sup> word of his <sup>w</sup> servant, and performeth the counsel of his <sup>x</sup> messengers; that <sup>y</sup> saith of <sup>z</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm, She shall be inhabited; and of the <sup>aa</sup> cities of <sup>ab</sup> Jū-dāh, <sup>ac</sup> They shall be built, and I will raise up the waste places thereof; 27 that <sup>ad</sup> saith to the <sup>ae</sup> deep, Be dry, and I will <sup>af</sup> dry up thy <sup>ag</sup> rivers; 28 that saith of <sup>ah</sup> Cŷ-rūs, *He is my*

Var. Read.—V. 24. he . . . thee—thy fashioner, WHI. that . . . things—what made all, WHI. stretcheth—stretched, Var. WHI. that . . . abroad—I alone that founded, WHI. spreadeth—spread, Var. spreadeth abroad—stamped solid, BUD.; established, DUHM. is—was, MARTI. OR. KIT. WIIL; Omī, DUHM. V. 25. that . . . liars—Bringing the omens of liars to nought, WHI. liars—babblers, DUHM, MARTI, OR. BUD. KIT. and maketh diviners—make soothsayers, WHI. mad—fools, OR. BUD. DUHM, WHI. that . . . backward—make wise men turn backward, WHI. maketh—turn, WHI. knowledge—art, BUD. foolish—stupid, OR.; to folly, WHI. V. 26. servant—servants, SEPT. WHI. (?). messengers—servants, MARTI. built—re-built, BUD. the waste places thereof—her ruins, BUD.; its wreckage, DUHM. V. 27. will—Omī, DUHM, BUD. V. 28. of—to, OR. He is—Omī, WHI. shall be—be, DUHM, KIT, BUD. Chap. 45.—V. 1. saith Jehovah—I say, BUD. his—my, BUD. have holden—hold, OR. BUD. I will—to, BUD.; that I may, Var. and . . . not—that the gates may, Var. not be—remain, BUD. OR. V. 2. rough—smooth—rugged places plain, a. rough places—swelling ground, Var. V. 3. It

<sup>k</sup> shepherd, and shall perform all my <sup>l</sup> pleasure, even saying of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>m</sup> She shall be built; <sup>n</sup> and of the <sup>o</sup> temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

45 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh to his <sup>p</sup> anointed, to Cŷ-rūs, whose right <sup>q</sup> hand I have holden, to <sup>r</sup> subdue <sup>s</sup> nations before him, and I will <sup>t</sup> loose the <sup>u</sup> loins of <sup>v</sup> kings; to open the <sup>w</sup> doors before him, and the <sup>x</sup> gates shall not be shut: 2 I will go before thee, and <sup>y</sup> make the rough places smooth; I will <sup>z</sup> break in pieces the doors of <sup>aa</sup> brass, and cut in sunder the <sup>ab</sup> bars of <sup>ac</sup> iron; 3 and I will give thee the <sup>ad</sup> treasures of <sup>ae</sup> darkness, and hidden <sup>af</sup> riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that it is I, Jē-hō-vāh, who <sup>ag</sup> call thee by thy <sup>ah</sup> name, even the God of Is-rā-ēl. 4 For <sup>ai</sup> Jacob my servant's sake, and Is-rā-ēl my chosen, I have called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast <sup>aj</sup> not known me. 5 I am Jē-hō-vāh, and there is none else; <sup>ak</sup> besides me there is no God. I will gird thee, though thou hast not known me; 6 that <sup>al</sup> they may

thee—I am the Lord (*Rather, Jehovah*) . . . even; Or, *who call thee, &c.*, am the Lord, Var. call—called, DUHM, OR. BUD.; For I, Yahweh, am He that called thee, DUHM; I am the Lord which, a. V. 4. surnamed thee—given thee an honorable title (ch. 44:5). Var. 4, 5. though thou—thou that, DUHM. V. 5. will—did, OR. BUD.; Omī, DUHM. hast known—didst know, OR. BUD.

Var. Read.—V. 24. (who is with me)—*So Heb. text. Sept. Vulg.; by myself, Heb. marg. Targ.* V. 26. inhabited—*Insert* (and the temple be established), DUHM, BUD. MARTI. cities of Judah—ruins of the land, or, cities of Judah, DUHM. Chap. 45.—V. 1. Jehovah—Yahweh (the god), DUHM (after SEPT.) subdue—terrify, MARTI; overthrow, WE. and . . . kings—*Transfer to v. 5. after God, MARTI, DUHM.* V. 2. rough places—mountains, SEPT. GR. CH.; hills, DUHM; ways, BUD. V. 3. that . . . know—*So SEPT.; Omī, DUHM, MARTI.* V. 5. I . . . thee—[The loins of kings I ungird] thee I gird, DUHM. I . . . me—I gird thee though thou knowest me not—[take hold of thy hand], WHI. though . . . me—*Omī, DUHM.*

<sup>k</sup> Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 14:32; 45:13; 54:11; II Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Restoration of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, *and the foundation of the temple shall be laid*.  
<sup>p</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>q</sup> Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 44:28.  
<sup>s</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 41:13; 42:6; Ps. 73:23.  
<sup>u</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 41:2, 25; Jer. 50:3, 35; 51:11, 20, 24.  
<sup>w</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>x</sup> V. 5; Job 12:21.  
<sup>y</sup> Loins, Is. 11:5.  
<sup>z</sup> Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>aa</sup> Doors, Ex. 12:22.  
<sup>ab</sup> Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>ac</sup> Ch. 40:4.  
<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 107:16.  
<sup>ae</sup> Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>af</sup> Jer. 51:30.  
<sup>ag</sup> Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
<sup>ah</sup> 3  
<sup>ai</sup> Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
<sup>aj</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.  
<sup>ak</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>al</sup> Ch. 43:1; 49:1; Ex. 33:12, 17.  
<sup>am</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>an</sup> See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>ao</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>ap</sup> 4  
<sup>aq</sup> Ch. 41:8, 9; 44:1.  
<sup>ar</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>as</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>at</sup> See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>au</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>av</sup> 5  
<sup>aw</sup> One God alone, Ps. 18:39.  
<sup>ax</sup> 6  
<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 102:15; Mal. 1:11.

- 6  
a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
b Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
7  
c God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
d Light, Ps. 74:16.  
e Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
f Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
g Works of God, Ps. 8:3.

- 8  
h See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
i Ps. 72:6; Hos. 10:12; 14:5; Joel 3:18.  
j Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
l Ps. 85:11.  
m Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
1 Heb. *they*.  
2 Or, *be fruitful in salvation*.  
n Salvation, Acts 2:40.

- 9  
o Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
p See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.  
q See "Sin," Gen. 3:8.  
r See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
s Clay, Rom. 9:21.  
t See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
u Ch. 29:16; 64:8; Jer. 18:6; Rom. 9:20, 21.  
v See "Works of Hands," Gen. 16:12.  
w See "Works of God," Ps. 8:3.

- 10  
x Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
y Father, Ex. 21:15.  
z See "Reproduction," Gen. 8:17.  
a Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
b Travail, Gal. 4:19.

- 11  
c See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Kg. 17:13.  
d Ch. 43:15; 48:17; Ez. 39:7.  
e See "Holiness of God," Gen. 1:1.  
f See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
g Ch. 8:19.

"know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me: I am Jê-hô'vâh, and there is none else. 7 I 'form the 'light, and create darkness; I make 'peace, and create 'evil; I am Jê-hô'vâh, 'that doeth all these things.

8 'Distil, ye 'heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down 'righteousness: let the 'earth open, that 'it may 'bring forth 'salvation, and let it cause righteousness to spring up together; I, Jê-hô'vâh, have created it.

9 Woe unto him that 'striveth with his Maker! a 'potsherd among the potsherds of the earth! Shall the 'clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy 'work, He hath no hands? 10 'Woe unto him that saith unto a 'father, What 'begetteth thou? or to a 'woman, With what 'travail-est thou?

11 'Thus saith Jê-hô'vâh, the 'Holy One of Iṣ-ra-êl, and his Maker: 'Ask me of the things that are to come; concerning my

Var. Rend.—V. 7. I.—That, Var. form—formed, BUD. OR. create—created, OR. BUD. I.—That, Var. peace—safety, DUHM. Jehovah—Yahweh [the god], DUHM; the Lord, Var. doeth—did, OR. V. 8. Distil—Drip, DUHM, OR. BUD. KIT. WHI.; Drop, s. and let—that, OR.; Let, WHI. pour down righteousness—with good order flow, WHI. righteousness—justice, DUHM, BUD.; it . . . salvation—Or, salvation grow up, *Hi. Ev. De.*; there may spring forth well-being, WHI.; salvation grow . . . DUHM. bring forth—ripen, BUD. let . . . up—she (i.e. the earth) may cause righteousness to blossom forth, WHI.; righteousness let her bring forth, DUHM. V. 9. striveth . . . Maker—wrangles with his fashioner, WHI. the . . . earth—the earthen potsherds, WHI. shall . . . it—Saith the clay to his fashioner (or, potter), WHI. makest thou?—art thou doing? WHI. or—And, DUHM. thy—his, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. KIT. HE.—Thou, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. KIT. V. 10. a—his, BUD. What—Why, OR. a woman—his mother, BUD. With what—For what, OR.; what, DUHM. V. 11. Ask—Ye would ask? BUD. concerning . . . me—for my sons and for the work of my hands commit the charge unto me, *Ge. Ev. De.*; . . . will ye lay commands upon me? *Hi. Weir. Ch. V. 13. raised—Properly, roused, WHI.; stirred, Var. righteousness—favor, OR.;*

'sons, and concerning the 'work of my hands, command ye me. 12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my 'hands, have 'stretched out the heavens; and 'all their 'host have I commanded. 13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will make straight all his ways: he shall 'build my 'city, and he shall let my 'exiles go 'free, not for price nor reward, saith Jê-hô'vâh of hosts.

14 Thus saith Jê-hô'vâh, The 'labor of 'Eḡypt, and the 'merchandise of 'E-thi-ô'p-â, and the Sâ-bē'ânṣ, men of stature, shall 'come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall go after thee; in 'chains they shall come over; and they shall 'fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely 'God is in thee; and 'there is none else, there is no God. 15 Verily thou art a God that 'hidest thyself, O God of Iṣ-ra-êl, the 'Saviour. 16 They shall be 'put to shame, yea, confounded, all of them; they shall go into confusion together that are makers of 'idols.

grace, BUD. will—Omit, OR. make straight—smooth, Var. my exiles—the prisoners of my 'people, BUD.; my prisoners, DUHM, MARTI. V. 14. Jehovah—Yahweh [of hosts], DUHM; Lord of hosts, WHI. labor—wealth, Var. WHI.; gain, MARTI, DUHM, OR. merchandise—gains, Var.; profit, MARTI, DUHM, OR. of stature—tall, OR. come over unto—pass before, WHI. and they . . . thine—BUD. places after Ethiopia, thee—three only, DUHM, BUD, KIT. V. 15. O Saviour—a saving God, DUHM. WHI. V. 16. They . . . put—There have come, WHI. shall be—were, BUD.; are, DUHM. Vs. 16, 17. put to shame—ashamed, a. V. 16. they . . . confusion—yea, suffered disgrace, WHI. shall go—go, BUD.; have gone, DUHM; have come, WHI. confusion—disgrace, DUHM, BUD. OR. KIT. WHI. that are—the, WHI.

Var. Rend.—V. 8. open—open . . . [? her bosom], WHI. (?) salvation—well-being . . . [?] and peace), WHI. V. 11. Ask me—Will ye question me (of things to come)? *Hi. (altern.) Weir. Ch.* concerning my sons—Omit, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. OR. V. 16. of them—[his foes], DUHM, CH. WHI. MARTI; all who are incensed against him, BUD.

- h Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
i Jer. 31:9.  
j Ch. 19:25; 26:12; 29:23; 60:21; 64:8.  
12  
k Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
l Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
m See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
n Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o See "Astronomy," I Cor. 15:40.

- 13  
p Builders, I Ki. 5:18.  
q See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
r City, Gen. 4:17.  
s See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
t See "Bondage," John 8:33.

- 14  
u Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
v Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
w See "Commerce," Fr. 31:14.  
x Ethiopia, Ezth. 1:1.  
y Ch. 14:1, 2; 49:23; 54:3.  
z Chains, Ps. 149:3.  
a Ch. 49:23; 60:14.  
b Jer. 16:19; Zech. 8:20–23; I Cor. 14:25.  
c See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
d One God alone, Gen. 1:1.

- 15  
e Ch. 1:15; 8:17; 57:17; Ps. 44:24.  
f See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- 16  
g Ch. 42:17; 44:9.  
h Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
i Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.



17  
a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
b Ch. 26:4; 51:6; Rom. 11:26.  
c Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
d Ch. 49:23; 50:7; 54:4.  
e World, Rev. 10:6.  
f 18  
g God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
h Heavens, Gen. 26:15.  
i Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
j See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
k Gen. 1:2.  
l Or, in vain.  
m Gen. 1:26; Ps. 115:16.  
n One God alone, Gen. 1:1.

19  
a Ch. 48:16; Deut. 30:11-13.  
b Land, Gen. 23:15; [38:9].  
c Darkness, Job 1:5; 25: ch. 41:8; 65:9.  
d Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
e See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
f II Chr. 15:2; Ps. 78:34; Jer. 29:13, 14; Hos. 3:5.  
g Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
h See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
i Or, as in a waste.  
j Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

20  
a See "Congregation," Heb. 2:12.  
b Ch. 43:9.  
c See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
d Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
e Ch. 44:18, 19; 45:7.  
f Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
h Ch. 46:1, 7; Jer. 10:5.  
i Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
j Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
k Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
l Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

21  
a See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
b Or, bring them near.  
c Ch. 41:26; 44:7; 48:14.

17 But<sup>a</sup> *Is-ra-ël* shall be saved by *Jē-hō-vāh* with an <sup>b</sup> everlasting <sup>c</sup>salvation: ye shall<sup>d</sup> not be put to shame nor confounded<sup>e</sup> world without end.

18 For thus saith *Jē-hō-vāh* that <sup>f</sup>created the <sup>g</sup>heavens, the God that <sup>h</sup>formed the <sup>i</sup>earth and made it, that established it and created it not <sup>j</sup>a waste, that formed it to be <sup>k</sup>inhabited: I am *Jē-hō-vāh*; and <sup>l</sup>there is none else. 19 <sup>m</sup>I have not spoken in secret, in a place of the <sup>n</sup>land of <sup>o</sup>darkness; I said not unto <sup>p</sup>the seed of <sup>q</sup>Jacob, <sup>r</sup>Seek ye me<sup>u</sup> in vain: I, *Jē-hō-vāh*, speak <sup>v</sup>righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 <sup>w</sup>Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, <sup>x</sup>ye that are escaped of the <sup>y</sup>nations: <sup>z</sup>they have no <sup>a</sup>knowledge that <sup>b</sup>carry the <sup>c</sup>wood of their <sup>d</sup>graven image, and <sup>e</sup>pray unto a <sup>f</sup>god that cannot save. 21 <sup>g</sup>Declare ye, and <sup>h</sup>bring it forth; yea, let them take counsel together: <sup>i</sup>who hath showed this from ancient time? who hath declared it of old? have not I, *Jē-*

Var. Rend.—V. 17. shall be—is, BUD.; was, DUHM. by—through, Var. V. 18. the God—(he is the God); *Hi. De. Ch.*: he is God, OR. BUD. *x*; he the God, DUHM. God—God, *a. that—he, a. that . . . inhabited*:—(he it was that established it, that made it not for a waste [Gen. 1:2], but formed it to be inhabited), *Hi. De. Ch.* and—who, OR.; *he, a. a waste—for chaos*, DUHM; *chaos, WHL* that—*he, a. else—else 'no' deity further*, BUD. V. 19. a place of—*Omit*, WHI. DUHM; in vain—*blindly*, BUD.; waste (*same word as chaos above*), MARTI. OR. righteousness—*Or, the truth, Ew. Kn. V. 20. nations—Gentiles*, OR. BUD. V. 21. Declare . . . take—*Proclaim and advance your proofs—take, WHI. (?)*. it—*i.e. your arguments*, Var. from ancient time—*heretofore*, Var. V. 22. Look—*Turn*, DUHM. BUD. KIT. V. 23. have . . . sworn—*swear*, BUD. the word . . . return—*out of my mouth proceedeth truth (or, righteousness)*, even a promise (*lit. a word*), and it shall not be reversed, *Ge. Hi. Ew. Kn. Ch. a margin*: Righteousness (Truth, DUHM) hath gone forth from my mouth, a word that shall not return, WHI. DUHM. righteousness—*truth*, DUHM. MARTI. V. 24. Only . . . strength—*Only in Yahweh have I one will say—justice (triumph, DUHM) and might, WHI. DUHM. in . . . is it is said—succeeds*, BUD.; triumph, DUHM. and . . . shame—*Together shall they perish and come to shame—All*

*hō-vāh?* and there is no God else besides me, a just God and a Saviour; there is none besides me. 22<sup>k</sup> Look unto me, and <sup>l</sup>be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else. 23 <sup>m</sup>By myself have I <sup>n</sup>sworn, <sup>o</sup>the word is <sup>p</sup>gone forth from my <sup>q</sup>mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me <sup>r</sup>every knee shall bow, every <sup>s</sup>tongue shall <sup>t</sup>swear. 24 Only <sup>u</sup>in *Jē-hō-vāh*, it is said of me, is righteousness and strength; even to him shall men come; and <sup>v</sup>all they that were incensed against him shall be put to <sup>w</sup>shame. 25 In *Jē-hō-vāh* shall all the seed of *Is-ra-ël* be <sup>x</sup>justified, and shall <sup>y</sup>glory.

46 <sup>z</sup>*Bēl* boweth down, <sup>a</sup>*Nēbō* stoopeth; their idols are upon the <sup>b</sup>beasts, and upon the <sup>c</sup>cattle: the things <sup>d</sup>that ye carried about are made a load, a <sup>e</sup>burden to the <sup>f</sup>weary beast. 2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are <sup>g</sup>gone into captivity.

incensed against him, DUHM; unto Him shall come and shall feel shame—all that were incensed against Him, WHI. put to shame—*ashamed*, *R. V. 25. In—Rather*, Through, Var. be justified—*conquer*, BUD.; triumph, DUHM. Chap. 46.—V. 1. boweth down—*crouches*, SMI. stoopeth—*cowers*, SMI. their . . . beasts—*Probably*, Their images have fallen to the lot of the animal and the beast. Your carried things are borne-as-a-load, a burden to the weary one, WHI.; Their images fallen to the beasts, Laid on, loaded upon the weary, DUHM; Their idols have fallen to the beast and to the cattle. Things with which ye burdened yourselves are things laden, a burden for a hack or jade, SMI. are upon—are given to, Var.; must be upon, BUD. and upon—and to, Var. the . . . load—the things ye carried are loaden, Var. the things . . . about—*packed up*, MARTI. BUD. are made a load—*loaded up*, KIT. MARTI. BUD. V. 2. stoop—*cower*, SMI. bow down—*crouch*, SMI. they . . . themselves—*neither are they able to recover the burden, and themselves! SMI. could—can, Var. deliver—rescue*, DUHM. MARTI. KIT. BUD. but—and, DUHM. MARTI. BUD. KIT. but themselves—*themselves!* they, SMI.

Var. Rend.—V. 24. Only . . . righteousness—*Through the Lord alone, shall it be said, are acts of, Luz. Ch. (on palaeographical grounds), Var.*

22  
k Num. 21:8, 9; II Chr. 20:12; Mic. 7:7.  
l Zech. 12:10.  
m Ch. 30:15; 49:6, 12; 52:10.  
n Ch. 62:8; Gen. 22:16; Rom. 14:11; Heb. 6:13-18.  
o Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
p Word of God, John 8:63.  
q Or, righteousness is gone forth from my mouth, a word which shall not return. Or, the word is gone forth from a mouth of righteousness, and shall not return.  
r V. 19; 55:11.  
s Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
t Rom. 14:11; Phil. 2:10.  
u Knees, Ia. 35:3.  
v Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
w Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
x Ch. 19:18; 65:16; Deut. 6:13; Ps. 63:11.  
y See "Confession," Mt. 16:18.

24  
z Ch. 54:17; Jer. 33:16.  
a Ch. 41:11.  
b Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
c Punishment for Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
d Shame, Phil. 3:19.

25  
e Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
f Glory, Ps. 7:5.

1  
g Ch. 21:8; 21:9; Jer. 50:2-4; 51:44.  
h See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
i Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
j Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
k Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
l Ch. 45:20.  
m Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
n Weariness, Mal. 1:13.

2  
o Ju. 18:17, 18; 24; II Sam. 5:21; Jer. 43:12, 13; 48:7; Hos. 10:5, 6.  
p Captivity, Nurr. 24:22.

<sup>3</sup>  
a Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
b Ch. 10:21, 22. c Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
d Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
e Ch. 49:1; 63:9; Deut. 1:31; 32:11; Ps. 71:6.  
<sup>4</sup>  
f Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
g Ch. 41:4; 43:13; 48:12.  
h See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
i Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>5</sup>  
j One God alone, G'n. 1:1.  
k Ch. 40:18, 25.  
<sup>6</sup>  
l Ch. 40:19; 41:7; 44:12-17; Jer. 10:4.  
m Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
n See "Measures," Ex. 38:9.  
o Money, Ex. 12:44.  
p Silver, Job 22:25.  
q See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
r See "Wages," Deut. 24:15.  
s See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
t Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
u Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>7</sup>  
v V. 1: ch. 45:20; Jer. 10:5.  
w Ch. 40:20; 41:7.  
x Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
y Ch. 44:17; 45:20.  
z Ch. 41:26, 28. a Ch. 45:20.  
b See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
c Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>8</sup>  
d Ch. 44:21.  
e Or, stand fast. f Courage, Num. 13:30.  
g Ch. 44:19.  
h Mind, Job 38:36.  
i The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>9</sup>  
i Ch. 42:9; 65:17; Deut. 32:7.  
2 Or, that.

3 Harken unto me, O <sup>a</sup> house of Jacob, and all <sup>c</sup> the remnant of the <sup>b</sup> house of Is<sup>z</sup>ra-<sup>l</sup>, that have been <sup>c</sup> borne by me from their birth, that have been carried from the womb; 4 and even to <sup>l</sup> old age <sup>o</sup> I am he, and even to <sup>h</sup> hoar hairs <sup>i</sup> will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; yea, I will carry, and will deliver. 5 <sup>j</sup> To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like? 6 Such as <sup>i</sup> lavish <sup>m</sup> gold out of the bag, and <sup>n</sup> weigh <sup>p</sup> silver in the <sup>q</sup> balance, they <sup>r</sup> hire a <sup>s</sup> goldsmith, and he maketh it a <sup>t</sup> god; they fall down, yea, they <sup>u</sup> worship. 7 They <sup>v</sup> bear it upon the shoulder, they carry it, and set it in its place, and it standeth; <sup>w</sup> from its place shall it not remove: yea, one may <sup>x</sup> cry unto it, yet <sup>z</sup> can it not answer, nor <sup>a</sup> save him out of his <sup>b</sup> trouble. 8 Remember this, and <sup>c</sup> show yourselves men; bring it again

Var. Rend.—V. 3. that . . . birth—burdens from the womb, SMI. that . . . carried—things carried, SMI. womb—belly, SMI. a. V. 4. he—the same, WHI. even . . . hoar—unto grey, SMI. carry—bear, SMI. you—Omit, DUHM. BUD. SMI. made—loaded up, KLO. CH. MARTI. BUD.; borne, DUHM. done it, Var. deliver—save, DUHM. BUD. OR.; recover, SMI. V. 5. make . . . equal—match, SMI. me—us, OR. V. 6. Such . . . out—They who pour gold from, SMI.; Those who pour forth gold out, WHI. bag—purse, WHI. weigh . . . balance—silver they measure off with an ellwand, SMI. goldsmith—smelter, SMI.; metal-caster, WHI. and he maketh—that he may make, WHI. fall . . . worship—bow down to it, yea, they worship it, SMI.; worship, yea, bow down, WHI. V. 7. bear—lift, OR. BUD. WHI.; carry, SMI. it—him, DUHM. WHI. SMI. r. they carry it—carrying him, WHI. they bear him, SMI.; drag him, DUHM. OR. it—him, r. and set—to bring, SMI. it . . . place—him down on his seat, WHI. DUHM; him to his station, SMI. it—him, r. its—his, r. and . . . remove—So that he stands without moving from his place . . . WHI.; and he stands; from his place he never moves, SMI. it . . . it—him, he, r. standeth—standeth still, BUD. remove—move, BUD. SMI. may . . . answer—shrieks (cries, SMI.) to him, yet (and, SMI.) he answers not, WHI. SMI. nor . . . his trouble—rescues one not from one's trouble, WHI.; from his trouble he doth not save him, SMI. V. 8. show yourselves men—stand fast, Targ.

to <sup>l</sup> mind, O ye <sup>h</sup> transgressors. 9 Remember the <sup>i</sup> former things of old: <sup>2</sup> for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me; 10 <sup>i</sup> declaring the end from the <sup>k</sup> beginning, and <sup>i</sup> from <sup>m</sup> ancient times things that are not yet done; saying, <sup>n</sup> My counsel shall stand, and <sup>o</sup> I will do all my pleasure; 11 calling a <sup>p</sup> ravenous bird from the east, the <sup>r</sup> man of <sup>s</sup> my counsel from a far country; yea, I have <sup>t</sup> spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have <sup>u</sup> purposed, I will also do it.

12 <sup>v</sup> Harken unto me, ye <sup>w</sup> stouthearted, that are far from <sup>v</sup> righteousness: 13 I <sup>z</sup> bring near <sup>a</sup> my righteousness, it shall not be far off, and my <sup>b</sup> salvation shall not tarry; and I will <sup>c</sup> place <sup>c</sup> salvation in Zi<sup>z</sup>on for <sup>d</sup> Is<sup>z</sup>ra-<sup>l</sup> my <sup>l</sup> glory.

47 <sup>h</sup> Come down, and sit in the <sup>i</sup> dust, O <sup>k</sup> virgin <sup>m</sup> daughter of <sup>o</sup> Bāb-<sup>y</sup>lōn; sit on the <sup>p</sup> ground without

Rashi, Hi. De. Naeg. a marg. bring . . . mind—take (lay, SMI.) it again to heart, BUD. SMI. V. 9. for—that, DUHM. BUD. OR. God—God, El, SMI. God—God, Elohim, SMI.; Deity (God-head), DUHM. BUD. OR. V. 10. declaring . . . beginning—Publishing from the origin the issue, SMI. V. 11. a ravenous bird—an eagle, OR.; Bird-of-prey, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. KIT. SMI. from the east—out of the sunrise, SMI. a far country—the land that is far off, SMI. yea—As, DUHM, BUD. to pass—in, SMI. purposed—purposed it, OR. V. 12. stout-hearted—obdurate of heart, SMI.; stubborn-hearted, KIT. OR. righteousness—safety (salvation), DUHM, MARTI, BUD. V. 13. bring—brought, OR. BUD.; have brought, SMI. righteousness—salvation, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. shall not be—is not, OR. salvation—rescue, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. will—Omit, OR. place . . . my—give in Zion salvation; unto Is-<sup>r</sup>ael, my, Var. place—set, SMI. Chap. 47.—V. 1. Come down—Descend, WHI.; Down! SMI. DUHM. Babylon—Babel, SMI. WHI. DUHM. ground—earth, WHI. without a throne—with no throne, SMI.; throneless, WHI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 46.—V. 8. show yourselves men—be deeply ashamed, Deut. Ch. 24. (l.) become sensible, DUHM; be strong, OR. KIT.; confess yourselves guilty, MARTI, BUD. KLO.; afflict yourselves, WHI. V. 12. stout-hearted—that are despairing in heart, Sept. Kto. Br. WHI.; discouraged, DUHM, MARTI, BUD.

<sup>10</sup>  
j Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
l See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
m Ch. 45:21.  
n Ch. 14:24;  
25:1; 40:8;  
Ps. 33:11; Pr. 19:21; Acts 5:39.  
o Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>11</sup>  
p Ch. 18:6.  
q See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
r Ch. 41:2, 25.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
3 Another read-  
ing is, his.  
t Ch. 14:24;  
37:26; Num. 23:19.  
u Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
<sup>12</sup>  
v Ch. 48:4; Ps. 78:5; Zech. 7:11, 12; Mal. 3:13.  
w See "Heart," Acts 15:9.  
z Ch. 48:1; Ps. 119:150; Jer. 2:5.  
y Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>13</sup>  
z Ch. 51:5;  
61:11; Rom. 3:21.  
a Righteous-  
ness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
4 Or, give salva-  
tion in Zion,  
unto Is<sup>r</sup>ael.  
c Zion, Is. 52:1.  
d Ch. 61:3;  
62:11; Joel 3:17; I Pet. 2:6.  
e Ch. 43:7;  
44:23.  
f Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>1</sup>  
h Ch. 3:26; Jer. 48:18.  
i Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Dust, Is. 65:25.  
k Ch. 23:12;  
37:22; Jer. 46:11.  
l Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
m Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
n Ps. 137:8; Jer. 50:42; 51:33;  
Zech. 2:7.  
o Babylon.  
p Ground, Gen. 33:19.

1 a "throne, O daughter of the  
b Chāl-dē-āng: for thou shalt no  
more be called "tender and deli-  
cate. 2 Take the "millstones,  
and "grind meal; remove thy  
"veil, "strip off the train, un-  
cover the "leg, pass through the  
"rivers. 3 Thy "nakedness  
shall be uncovered, yea, thy  
"shame shall be seen: I will  
"take vengeance, and will spare  
no "man. 4 Our "Redeemer,  
Jē-hō-vāh of hosts is his "name,  
the "Holy One of "Īṣ-ā-ēl. 5  
"Sit thou silent, and get thee  
into "darkness, O "daughter of  
the Chāl-dē-āng; for thou shalt  
no more be called The "mistress  
of "kingdoms. 6 I was "wroth  
with "my people, I "profaned  
mine "inheritance, and "gave  
them into thy "hand: thou didst  
"show them no "mercy; upon  
the "aged hast thou "k very  
heavily laid thy "yoke. 7 And  
thou saidst, I shall be "mistress  
for ever; so that thou didst not

Var. Rend.—V. 1 (cont.). O Chal-  
deans—Daughter of Khasdim, SMI. thou  
called—not again shall they call thee,  
SMI. delicate—handsome, BUD. KIT.;  
luxuriant, DUHM, MARTI; Dainty, SMI.  
V. 2, remove—raise, Var.; Put back, SMI.  
strip off—lift up, BUD. KIT. OR. train  
—garment, SMI. uncover—Make bare,  
SMI. pass—wade, BUD. KIT. OR. SMI.  
V. 3. Thy . . . seen—Bare be thy naked-  
ness, yea, beholden thy shame! SMI.  
vengeance . . . man—unrelenting ven-  
geance, DUHM. I . . . man—So Ge. Hi.  
Ew. De.; Or, neither will I make truce with  
any, r marg.; Or, neither shall I meet any  
(i.e. any who can resist me), Ch., and so  
substantially Symm. Vulg. (cf. ch. 59:16;  
Jer. 5:1). Var.; will not suffer intercession,  
WHI.; and strike treaty with none, SMI.  
spare—accept, r. V. 5. the Chaldeans—  
Khasdim, SMI. shalt . . . called—not  
again shall they call thee, SMI. Vs. 5, 7.  
mistress—lady, r. V. 6. upon the aged—  
on old men, SMI. very . . . yoke—  
madeest Thy yoke very sore, SMI. V. 7.  
I . . . forever—a lady perpetually, Hi.  
(against the accents), so . . . lay—Till  
thou hast set not, SMI. neither . . .  
thereof—Nor thought of their issue, SMI.  
V. 8. Now therefore—And now, DUHM;  
Therefore, SMI. thou . . . securely—  
Voluptuous, Sitting self-confident: SMI.;  
thou luxurious—that sittest at ease,  
WHI.; Voluptuous, who art throned se-  
curely, DUHM. sittest—art throned,  
DUHM. OR. BUD. KIT. sittest securely  
—dwellst carelessly, r. that . . . me—  
Thou, who saith in her heart, "I am: there  
is none else," SMI.; Who thinkest to her-  
self—"Tis I, and nought else! WHI.; Who  
says in her heart: I and no more! DUHM.  
thy—her, DUHM. BUD. SMI. besides

"lay these things to thy heart,  
neither didst remember the lat-  
ter "end thereof.

8 Now therefore hear this,  
thou that art "given to "pleas-  
ures, that "sittest securely, that  
sayest in thy heart, "I am, and  
there is none else besides me;  
I shall "not sit as a "widow,  
neither shall I know the loss of  
"children: 9 but these "two  
things shall come to thee "in a  
moment in one day, the loss of  
children, and widowhood; in  
their full measure shall they  
come upon thee, in the multi-  
tude of thy "sorceries, and the  
great abundance of thine "en-  
chantments. 10 For thou hast  
"trusted in thy "wickedness;  
thou hast said, "None seeth me;  
thy "wisdom and thy "knowl-  
edge, it hath perverted thee; and  
thou hast said in thy heart, "I  
am, and there is none else be-  
sides me. 11 Therefore shall  
"evil come upon thee; thou  
shalt not know "the dawning

me—Omit, Ew. Kn. Ch. SMI. WHI.  
neither . . . children—nor know want of  
children, SMI.; nor know childlessness,  
WHI. Vs. 8, 9. the . . . children—or-  
phanhood, OR. KIT. V. 9. but . . .  
widowhood—Surely shall come to thee  
both of these, sudden, the same day,  
Childlessness, Widowhood! SMI. in . . .  
they—To their full, SMI. in . . . mea-  
sure—suddenly, BUD. in . . . sorceries  
—spite of the mass of thy spells, SMI. in  
the multitude—in spite, BUD.; in de-  
spite r. and . . . enchantments—Spite  
of the wealth of thy charms—to the full!  
SMI. great abundance—power, DUHM.  
BUD. V. 10. For—But, BUD.; And,  
SMI.; Yet, WHI. hast . . . said—wast  
bold in thine evil; thou saidst, SMI.;  
didst trust in thine evil—didst think:  
WHI. it . . . thee—they have led thee  
astray, SMI.; Add, made thee rebellious,  
BUD. and—that, DUHM. BUD. OR.;  
Till, SMI. hast said—saidst, DUHM.  
BUD. OR. I . . . me—I and no more,  
DUHM. am—Omit, SMI. beside me—  
Omit, SMI. V. 11. Therefore . . . thereof  
—Yet evil shall come upon thee that thou  
knowest not how to avert by incantation,  
WHI.; Yet there shall come on thee Evil,  
thou knowest not how to charm it, SMI.  
Therefore—And, OR.; But, DUHM.  
BUD. the . . . thereof—Or, to charm it  
away, Hi. Ew. De. Kn. Ch. KIT. DUHM.  
OR. BUD.; r marg.

Var. Read.—Chap. 47.—V. 3. . .  
seen—Omit (gloss), DUHM. MARTI.  
BUD. Vs. 3, 4. will . . . Our—will not  
suffer intercession—saith our, WHI.; will  
take unrelenting vengeance—saith our,  
DUHM.

i Old Age,  
Titus 2:3.  
j Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
k See "Bond-  
age," John  
8:33.  
l Yoke, Jer.  
27:11.

7  
m Ch. 42:25;  
57:11.  
n Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
o Deut. 32:29;  
5:31; Ez. 7:2,  
3.

8  
p Ch. 22:13;  
32:9; Jer.  
50:11.  
q Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
r Ch. 32:9, 11;  
Zeph. 2:15.  
s Or, dwellest.  
t V. 10; ch.  
45:4, 6, 18;  
Zeph. 2:15.  
u Rev. 18:7.  
v Widow, Lev.  
22:13.  
w Children, Gen.  
3:16.

9  
w Ch. 13:16, 18;  
14:22.  
x Ps. 73:19;  
I Thess. 5:3;  
Rev. 18:8, 10.  
y See "Magic,"  
Dan. 5:11.  
z V. 13; Nah.  
3:4; Rev.  
18:23.

10  
a Ch. 59:4; Ps.  
52:7; 62:10.  
b Sin, Gen. 3:6  
c The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
d Ch. 29:15;  
Ez. 8:12; 9:9.  
e Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
f Ch. 5:21;  
44:20.  
g Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
h Pride, Ps.  
10:2.

11  
i Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
j See "Curses,"  
Gen. 4:11.  
k Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
l Jer. 45:7;  
57:1.  
2 Or, how to  
charm it away.

- 11  
a Mischief, Ps. 140:2.  
b Jer. 51:8, 43.  
c See v. 9.  
d Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
e See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.

- 12  
f See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
g Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
1 Or, *strike terror*.

- 13  
h See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.  
i Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
j V. 9; ch. 8:19; 44:25; Dan. 2:2, 10.  
2 Heb. *dividers of the heavens*.  
k See "Stars," Ps. 136:8.  
l See "Month," Gen. 7:11.  
m See v. 15.

- 14  
n See "Grass," Gen. 37:2.  
o Ch. 5:24; Nah. 1:10; Mal. 4:1.  
p Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
q Ch. 10:17; Jer. 51:30, 32, 58.  
r Ch. 44:16.

- 15  
s See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
t Rev. 18:11.  
3 Or, *his own way*.

thereof: and <sup>a</sup> mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it away: and <sup>b</sup> desolation shall come upon thee <sup>c</sup> suddenly, which thou <sup>d</sup> knowest not.

12 Stand now with thine <sup>1</sup> enchantments, and with the multitude of thy <sup>1</sup> sorceries, wherein thou hast <sup>2</sup> labored from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest <sup>1</sup> prevail. 13 <sup>3</sup> Thou art <sup>4</sup> wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the <sup>12</sup> astrologers, the <sup>5</sup> star-gazers, the <sup>6</sup> monthly prognosticators, stand up, and <sup>7</sup> save thee from the things that shall come upon thee. 14 Behold, they shall be as <sup>8</sup> stubble; the <sup>9</sup> fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: it shall not be a <sup>10</sup> coal to warm at, nor a fire to sit before. 15 Thus shall the things be unto thee wherein thou hast labored: they that have <sup>11</sup> trafficked with thee from thy youth shall wander every one to <sup>3</sup> his

Var. Rend.—V. 11 (*cont.*). mischief—Havoc, SMI. shalt . . . away—canst not avert it, SMI. put it away—propitiate, DUHM, KIT, OR.; turn aside, BUD.; avert it, SMI. WHI. and . . . not—And there shall come on thee suddenly, Unawares, Ruin, SMI. which—that, OR. V. 12. Abide by thy spells and thy many incantations whereby thou weariest thyself from thy youth up. Perhaps thou art able to win advantage, perhaps thou wilt scare away (thy foes), WHI.; Stand forth, I pray, with thy charms, with the wealth of thy spells—With which thou hast wearied thyself from thy youth up—If so thou be able to profit, if so to strike terror! SMI. Stand—Stand forth, DUHM, OR. profit—help, BUD. prevail—scare some one, DUHM, MARTI, OR. BUD. KIT. V. 13. Thou art sick with the mass of thy counsels: Let them stand up and save thee—Mappers of heaven, Planet-observers, Tellers at new moons—From what must befall thee! SMI. in . . . counsels—thy counsellors!, DUHM. let . . . that—so let step forward and help thee they that circle off the heavens, those that, OR.; let them step forward, let them rescue thee, who divided the heavens, who look at the stars, determining after the months, whence, DUHM. astrologers—sky-measureers, BUD.; sky-partitioners, MARTI, KIT. the . . . prognosticators—of every new moon what shall come about, BUD.; in that they month by month give report whence they come, MARTI, KIT. the . . . thee—stand and save thee, prognos-

quarter; there shall be none to <sup>13</sup> save thee.

48 <sup>14</sup> Hear ye this, O house of <sup>15</sup> Jacob, who are called by the name of <sup>16</sup> Is<sup>17</sup>ra-<sup>18</sup>ël, and are come forth out of the <sup>19</sup> waters of Jū<sup>20</sup>-dāh; who <sup>21</sup> swear by the name of Je<sup>22</sup>-hō<sup>23</sup>-vāh, and make mention of the God of Is<sup>24</sup>-ra-<sup>25</sup>ël, but not in <sup>26</sup> truth, nor in <sup>27</sup> righteousness <sup>28</sup> (for they call themselves of the <sup>29</sup> holy <sup>30</sup> city, and <sup>31</sup> stay themselves upon the <sup>32</sup> God of <sup>33</sup> Is<sup>34</sup>-ra-<sup>35</sup>ël; Je<sup>36</sup>-hō<sup>37</sup>-vāh of hosts is his <sup>38</sup> name): 3 I have <sup>39</sup> declared the former things from of old; yea, they went forth out of my <sup>40</sup> mouth, and I showed them: <sup>41</sup> suddenly I did them, and they <sup>42</sup> came to pass. 4 Because I knew that thou art <sup>43</sup> obstinate, and thy <sup>44</sup> neck is an <sup>45</sup> iron sinew, and thy <sup>46</sup> brow <sup>47</sup> brass; 5 therefore I have declared it to thee from of old; before it came to pass I showed it thee; lest thou shouldst say, Mine <sup>48</sup> idol hath done them, and my <sup>49</sup> graven image, and my molten image,

ticating monthly things. Var. V. 14. Behold, they are grown like the straw! Fire hath consumed them; Nay, they save not their life From the hand of the flame! 'Tis no fuel for warmth, Fire to sit down at SMI. shall be—have become, BUD.; are, DUHM. stubble; . . . them—whom the fire hath burnt, WHI. shall—hath, BUD. DUHM. it—i.e. the flame, Var. shall not be—is not, DUHM, BUD. KIT. at—'them,' DUHM, BUD. KIT. V. 15. Thus are they grown to thee, they who did weary thee, Traders of things from thy youth up; Each as he could pass have fled; None is thy saviour! SMI. shall be—were, BUD. they . . . thee—thy magicians, DUHM. shall . . . quarter, every one tottered straight ahead, DUHM, MARTI. be—come, OR. Chap. 48.—V. 1. who are called—that call yourselves, SMI. are—have, SMI. out—from, SMI. waters—bowels, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. SECKER. make mention of—praise, DUHM, OR.; celebrate, SMI. righteousness—justice, DUHM. V. 2. for . . . city—although by the Holy City they name themselves, SMI. stay themselves—lean, SMI. Vs. 3, 5. have declared—published, SMI. Vs. 3, 5, 7, 8. from of old—long ago, Var. SMI. showed them—let them be heard, SMI. V. 4. that . . . obstinate—how hard thou wert, SMI. V. 5. Therefore—And, WHI. showed it thee—let thee hear it, SMI. done—wrought, SMI. graven image—Image, SMI. molten image—Casting, SMI.

- <sup>u</sup> See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.

- <sup>1</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 46:12.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>x</sup> Num. 24:7; Deut. 33:28; Ps. 68:26.  
<sup>y</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>z</sup> Truth, John 14:6.  
<sup>a</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 52:1; 64:10.

- <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>e</sup> Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 10:20; Jer. 7:4; 21:2; Mic. 3:11; Rom. 2:17.  
<sup>g</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>i</sup> Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

- <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 41:22; 42:9; 43:9; 44:7, 8; 45:21; 46:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Forcination," Eph. 1:11.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>o</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 29:5; 30:13.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 42:9; Josh. 21:45.

- <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.  
<sup>s</sup> Ez. 2:4; 3:7.  
<sup>t</sup> Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
<sup>u</sup> Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
<sup>v</sup> Ez. 3:7-9.  
<sup>w</sup> Brass, Josh. 22:8.

- <sup>5</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 44:15-18.  
<sup>z</sup> Image, I Ki. 15:13.

6  
1 Or, I show.  
2 See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
3 Ch. 42:9;  
43:19.  
4 See "Ignor-  
ance," Acts  
17:23.  
5 Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
7  
6 See "God the  
Creator," Gen.  
1:1.  
7 Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
8  
9 Ch. 42:25;  
47:11; Hos.  
7:9.  
10 Ear, Ex.  
20:20.  
11 Treachery,  
Jer. 9:8.  
12 Ch. 46:8;  
Deut. 9:7, 24;  
Ps. 58:3.  
13 See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.

9  
1 Ch. 37:35;  
43:25; I Sam.  
12:22; Ps.  
25:11; 106:8;  
Jer. 14:7; Ez.  
20:9, 14, 22,  
44; Dan. 9:  
7-19.  
2 Ch. 30:18;  
65:8; Neh.  
9:30, 31; Ps.  
78:38; 103:8-  
10.  
3 Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
4 Praise, Ju.  
5:3.

10  
5 Jer. 9:7; Es.  
22:18-22.  
6 Silver, Job  
22:25.  
7 Or, tried.  
8 Furnace, Dan.  
3:5.  
9 Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

11  
1 Profane,  
I Tim. 6:20.  
2 Glory, Ps.  
7:6.  
3 Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

hath commanded them. 6 Thou hast heard it; behold all this; and ye, will ye not declare it? I have <sup>a</sup>showed thee <sup>b</sup>new things from this time, even hidden things, which thou hast <sup>c</sup>not <sup>d</sup>known. 7 They are <sup>e</sup>created now, and not from of old; and before this <sup>f</sup>day thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them. 8 Yea, thou <sup>g</sup>heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from of old thine <sup>h</sup>ear was not opened: for I knew that thou didst deal very <sup>i</sup>treacherously, and wast called a <sup>j</sup>transgressor from the womb. 9 <sup>k</sup>For my name's sake will I <sup>l</sup>defer mine <sup>m</sup>anger, and for my <sup>n</sup>praise will I refrain from thee, that I cut thee not off. 10 Behold, I have refined thee, but <sup>o</sup>not as <sup>p</sup>silver; I have <sup>q</sup>chosen thee in the <sup>r</sup>furnace of <sup>s</sup>affliction. 11 For mine own sake, for mine own sake, will I do it; for how should *my name* be <sup>t</sup>profaned? and my <sup>u</sup>glory will I not give to another.

Var. Read.—V. 5. (cont.) commanded them—disposed it, DUHM, BUD.; called them forth, OR. V. 6. Thou didst hear it: look at it whole, and you! should ye not publish it? SMI.; Ye have heard all things, yet ye have not discerned, SEPT. ye—thou, DUHM. ye . . . it—willst thou not bear witness? DUHM; ye yourselves, must ye not declare it? Var. have showed thee—let thee hear, SMI.; do show thee, Var. from this time—at that time, OR.; from now, SMI. even—and, SMI. which . . . known—and thou knowest them not, SMI. known—heard about, BUD. V. 7. this day—his time, DUHM, BUD.; to-day, Var. SMI. lest . . . say—Say not indeed, BUD. V. 8. Yea . . . yea—yea. Neither . . . nor . . . DUHM, BUD. OR. KIT. WHI. Verily . . . verily . . . verily, SMI. from . . . opened—have I formerly opened thine ear, WHI. long since thine ear was not open, SMI. for—Because, SMI. didst . . . treacherously—art very treacherous, SMI. wast—art, DUHM, BUD. KIT. wast—womb—Transgression—from the womb do they call thee, SMI. V. 9. will—did, BUD.; Omit, SMI. will I refrain—seal up [i. e. confirm, attest], WHI. will . . . for—did I spare, BUD. V. 10. refined—smelted, SMI. not as—without, DUHM (?). as—So *Hé, De Ch. Kay*; for, *Eve*. chosen—tested, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. OR. KIT, SMI. WHI. V. 11. mine own—[my name's], DUHM. will—did, BUD. will I do it—I am working, SMI. how . . . be—So WHI.; Oh! how is it, DUHM, KIT.; how could I permit myself to be, BUD.; how was it, OR.; how was my name being,

12 Harken unto me, O Jacob, and *Is-ra-ël* my <sup>w</sup>called: <sup>x</sup>I am he; <sup>y</sup>I am the first, I also am the last. 13 Yea, my <sup>z</sup>hand hath <sup>a</sup>laid the foundation of the <sup>b</sup>earth, and my right hand hath spread out the <sup>c</sup>heavens: when I <sup>d</sup>call unto them, they stand up together. 14 Assemble yourselves, all ye, and hear; <sup>e</sup>who among them hath declared these things? <sup>f</sup>He whom *Jé-hô-vâh* <sup>g</sup>loveth shall <sup>h</sup>perform <sup>i</sup>his pleasure on <sup>j</sup>Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and his <sup>k</sup>arm shall be on the <sup>l</sup>Châl-dê-ânîm. 15 I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have <sup>m</sup>called him; I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous. 16 <sup>n</sup>Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; from the <sup>o</sup>beginning I have not spoken in secret; <sup>p</sup>from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord <sup>q</sup>*Jé-hô-vâh* hath sent me, and his <sup>r</sup>Spirit.

17 <sup>s</sup>Thus saith *Jé-hô-vâh*, thy <sup>t</sup>Redeemer, the <sup>u</sup>Holy One of <sup>v</sup>*Is-ra-ël*: I am *Jé-hô-vâh* thy God, who <sup>w</sup>teacheth thee

SMI. will . . . another—I give to none other, OR. BUD. V. 12. also—yea, SMI. V. 13. laid . . . the—founded, SMI. spread out the heavens—spread Heaven, SMI. when—Omit, WHI. call—called, BUD. when . . . up—I was who called to them, then they stood, BUD.; they stand up—and they stood, WHI. stand—stood, WHI. OR. V. 14. Assemble yourselves—Be gathered, SMI. Assemble . . . hear—May' all assemble 'themselves and 'report, BUD. ye—of you, SMI. declared—published, SMI. He . . . shall—So *Eve. De. &c. a marg.* The Lord hath loved him; he shall, *u*; brought him forth that he, BUD.; My friend shall, DUHM. his pleasure—my business, DUHM. V. 15. I . . . have—is I, I, who have, WHI. have called—called, WHI. brought him—told him to come, OR. and—that, OR. he . . . prosperous—his way made prosperous, BUD.; made (he will make, SMI.) his way to prosper, WHI. SMI.; his way shall be made prosperous, Var. V. 16. Come ye—Draw, SMI. the beginning—aforetime, SMI. was—became, OR. BUD. am I—am I also, OR.; was (am, DUHM) I present, BUD. DUHM. Jehovah—Yahweh (Ex. 6:3). Var. hath sent me, and his Spirit—hath sent me and his Spirit, *Ge. Hi. Eve. De. Ch. DUHM*; his Spirit, hath sent me, *Targ. (probably), Sept. Volg. Kay*; hath sent me with His Spirit, SMI. V. 17. the Holy One—Holy, SMI. who teacheth thee—thy Teacher, SMI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 48.—V. 14. his arm . . . on—on the seed of, DUHM. shall be on—reveal to, BUD. shall be on—on, OR. V. 16. Come . . . this—Omit (gloss), DUHM.

12  
w Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
x Ch. 41:4;  
43:10, 13;  
46:4.  
y Eternity of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

13  
z Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
a Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
b Ch. 42:5;  
45:12, 18; Ex.  
20:11; Ps.  
102:25; Heb.  
1:10-12.  
c See "Cosmology," Ps.  
104:2.  
d Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
e Heavens,  
Deut. 26:15.  
f Ch. 40:26.

14  
g Ch. 45:21.  
h Israel the  
Chosen People.  
See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
3 Or, *Jehovah*  
hath loved him:  
he shall &c.  
i Love of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
j Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
k Ch. 46:10, 11.  
l Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
m Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
n Arm, Ju.  
15:14.  
o Chaldea,  
II Ki. 24:2.

15  
p Ch. 41:2;  
45:1, 2.

16  
q Ch. 34:1; 41:1;  
57:3.  
r Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.  
s Ch. 45:19.  
t Ch. 43:13.  
u Zeck. 2:9, 11.  
v See "Holy  
Spirit," John  
14:16.

17  
w See "Inspira-  
tion of Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
x See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
y See "Re-  
demption,"  
Mt. 20:22.  
z Holiness, Eph.  
4:24.  
a Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
b Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.

- <sup>17</sup>  
a Ch. 30:21;  
49:9, 10; Ps.  
32:8.  
b Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>18</sup>  
1 Or, *Oh that thou  
wouldst hearken  
then would thy  
peace be &c.*  
c See "Keeping  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
d Covenantants  
conditional,  
Gen. 17:2.  
e Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
f Ch. 32:16-18;  
66:12; Ps.  
119:165.  
g River, Is. 32:2.  
h Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
i Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>19</sup>  
j Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
k Sand, Ps.  
139:18.  
l Bowels,  
II Chr. 21:15.  
2 Or, *that of the  
bowels thereof.*  
m Ch. 56:5;  
66:22.  
n See "Death  
Penalty for  
Violation of  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
o See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
<sup>20</sup>  
p Ch. 52:11; Jer.  
50:8; 51:6, 45;  
Zech. 2:8, 7.  
q See "Captiv-  
ity," Num.  
24:22.  
r Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
s Chaldees,  
II Ki. 24:2.  
t Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
u Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
v Ch. 62:11; Jer.  
31:10; 50:2.  
w See "Cosmology,"  
Ps.  
104:2.  
x Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
y Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.  
z Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
a Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
b See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
<sup>21</sup>  
c Thirst, Ps.  
42:1.  
d Ch. 30:25;  
35:6, 7; 41:17,  
18; 43:19, 20;  
49:10.  
e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. f Desert, Jer. 17:6. g Ex.  
17:6; Ps. 78:15, 16. h Waters, Ps. 95:5. i Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
j Ps. 78:20; 105:41. 22 k Ch. 57:21. l The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

to profit, who <sup>a</sup> b leadeth thee  
by the way that thou should-  
est go. 18 <sup>1</sup> Oh that thou hadst  
<sup>c</sup> hearkened to my command-  
ments! <sup>d</sup> then had thy <sup>e</sup> f peace  
been as a <sup>g</sup> river, and thy <sup>h</sup> right-  
eousness as the waves of the  
<sup>i</sup> sea: 19 thy <sup>j</sup> seed also had been  
as the <sup>k</sup> sand, and the offspring  
of thy <sup>l</sup> bowels like <sup>m</sup> the grains  
thereof: his <sup>n</sup> name would not  
be cut off nor <sup>o</sup> destroyed from  
before me.

20 <sup>a</sup> Go ye forth from <sup>b</sup> Bāb-  
lōn, flee ye from the <sup>c</sup> Chāl-dē-  
ān; with a <sup>d</sup> voice of <sup>e</sup> singing  
declare ye, tell this, <sup>f</sup> utter it  
even to the <sup>g</sup> end of the <sup>h</sup> earth: say  
ye, Jē-hō-<sup>i</sup>vāh hath <sup>j</sup> redeemed  
his <sup>k</sup> servant <sup>l</sup> a<sup>b</sup> Jacob. 21 And  
they <sup>c</sup> d<sup>e</sup> thirsted not when he led  
them through the <sup>f</sup> deserts; he  
<sup>g</sup> caused the <sup>h</sup> waters to flow out  
of the rock for them; he clave  
the <sup>i</sup> rock also, and <sup>j</sup> the waters  
gushed out. 22 <sup>k</sup> There is no  
peace, saith Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh, to <sup>m</sup> the  
wicked.

Var. Read.—V. 17 (cont.). profit—do  
well, BUD. who . . . by—thy guide in  
SMI. shouldst—must, DUHM. V. 18. Oh that—Would that, SMI.; If, OR.;  
Oh . . . hadst—Hadst thou, DUHM. MARTI, KIT. hadst—wouldst, OR.  
hearkened—hearken, OR. had . . . been  
—were, SMI.; have been, DUHM, BUD.;  
would be, OR. peace—well-being,  
DUHM, MARTI; as a river—like the  
River, SMI. righteousness—salvation,  
DUHM, BUD. V. 19. thy . . . as—thou  
were like, SMI. had been—would be,  
OR.; have been, DUHM, BUD. grains—  
OR, entrails (i.e. of the sea), Rashi, E. G. H.  
Naq. a marg. grains thereof—grains  
or like its bowels, SMI. would—should,  
a. V. 20. with . . . this—With loud song  
proclaim it, These tidings make known,  
WHI.; With a ringing voice publish and  
let this be heard, WHI. utter it even—  
send it forth, WHI.; Send ye it out, SMI.  
redeemed—ransomed, WHI. servant—  
slave, WHI. V. 21. when . . . deserts—  
in the deserts He caused them to walk,  
SMI. caused . . . rock—Waters from a  
rock He let drop, SMI.; Waters from rocks  
He made to drip, WHI. he . . . also—  
And cleft the rock open, WHI.; Clave a  
rock, SMI. the . . . out—there gushed  
forth waters, SMI. out—forth, WHI.  
Chap. 49.—V. 1. isles—See on ch. 40:15.  
bowels . . . name—my mother's mid-  
st mentioned my name, SMI. V. 2. hath  
made—set, SMI. my mouth—me,  
BUD. hath hid—did hide, SMI. pol-

49 Listen, O <sup>m</sup> isles,  
unto me; and hearken,  
ye peoples, <sup>n</sup> from far: <sup>o</sup> Jē-hō-  
vāh hath <sup>p</sup> called me from the  
womb; from the <sup>q</sup> bowels of my  
<sup>r</sup> mother hath he made mention  
of my <sup>s</sup> name: 2 and he hath  
made <sup>t</sup> my <sup>u</sup> mouth like a  
sharp <sup>v</sup> sword; in the <sup>w</sup> shadow  
of his <sup>x</sup> hand hath he hid me;  
and he hath made me a polished  
<sup>y</sup> shaft; in his <sup>z</sup> quiver hath he  
kept me close: 3 and he said unto  
me, Thou art my servant; Is-  
rā-<sup>l</sup>l, in <sup>d</sup> whom I will be <sup>e</sup> glori-  
fied. 4 But I said, I have <sup>f</sup> la-  
bored in <sup>g</sup> vain, I have <sup>h</sup> spent  
my strength for nought and vani-  
ty; yet surely the <sup>i</sup> justice due to  
me is with Jē-hō-<sup>j</sup>vāh, and my  
<sup>k</sup> recompense with my God.

5 And now saith <sup>k</sup> Jē-hō-  
vāh that formed me from the  
womb <sup>l</sup> m<sup>n</sup> to be <sup>o</sup> his servant, to  
<sup>p</sup> bring Jacob again to him, <sup>q</sup> and  
that <sup>r</sup> Is-<sup>s</sup>rā-<sup>t</sup>l be gathered unto  
him (for I am <sup>u</sup> honorable in  
the <sup>v</sup> eyes of Jē-hō-<sup>w</sup>vāh, and my  
God is become my <sup>x</sup> strength);

ished—sharp, BUD.; pointed, SMI. shaft  
—arrow, DUHM, BUD. KIT. SMI. kept  
me close—hidden me, DUHM, OR. KIT.  
BUD. WHI.; laid me in store, SMI. V. 3.  
will be glorified,—shall break into glory,  
SMI. V. 4. But—And, DUHM. But I—  
And I—SMI. Now I had, WHI. I . . .  
vanity—Fruitlessly have I exhausted my  
strength, WHI.; For waste and for wind  
my strength have I spent, SMI. yet . . .  
me—Nevertheless my cause, WHI.;  
Surely my right, SMI. justice—right,  
Var.; judgement, a. is—was, DUHM,  
BUD. V. 5. And—But, SMI. now  
—now, thus, BUD. that formed—  
moulding, SMI. to be—as, WHI. his—  
His own, SMI. to . . . again—in that he  
brought Jacob, BUD.; to turn again Ja-  
cob, SMI. to bring back Jacob to Him-  
self, WHI. and—gathered—And  
Israel will I gather. WHI. and that Is-  
rael be not snatched off, DUHM. KIT.  
an honorable—was honored, DUHM.  
BUD. have received honor, WHI.; am of  
honour, SMI. is—was, BUD. DUHM. is  
become—is, SMI.

Var. Read.—V. 18. A gloss, DUHM,  
MARTI, BUD. KIT. (?) WHI. Chap.  
49.—Vs. 3-6. DUHM arranges as follows:  
3. 5b, 4. 5a, 6. V. 5. And . . . him—  
Though Israel be not gathered, Heb. text,  
Vulg. Symm. Theod.; and that Israel unto  
him may be gathered, Heb. marg. a few  
MSS. Sept. Aq. Targ. most moderns. Both  
readings are pronounced alike in Hebrew:  
cf. Ps. 100:3; And that Israel be not de-  
stroyed (Massoretic reading, that Israel to  
Him may be gathered), SMI.

- <sup>1</sup>  
m Islands, Esth.  
10:1.  
n Ch. 66:19.  
o Ch. 44:2, 24;  
46:3; Jer. 1:5.  
p Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
q Ch. 7:14; 9:6.  
r Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
s Name, Acts  
16:18.  
<sup>2</sup>  
t See "Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
u Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
v Ch. 11:4; Heb.  
4:12; Rev.  
1:16; 2:12, 16.  
w Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
x Shadow, Col.  
2:17.  
y Ch. 51:16.  
z Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
a Hab. 3:11.  
b Shaft, Lam.  
3:13.  
c See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.  
<sup>3</sup>  
d Ch. 44:23.  
e Glorifying  
God, Lu. 7:16.  
<sup>4</sup>  
f Labor, Ex.  
12:23.  
g See "Vanity,"  
Ecc. 1:2.  
h Ch. 50:6-8;  
53:10, 12.  
i Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
j Ch. 35:4;  
59:18.  
<sup>5</sup>  
k Ch. 44:2.  
l See "Foreor-  
dination,"  
Eph. 1:11.  
m See "Pur-  
pose," Eph.  
3:11.  
n See "Proph-  
eries concern-  
ing Jesus,"  
Gen. 3:15.  
o See "Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
p Ch. 14:1;  
41:14; 44:23  
3 Another read-  
ing is, but  
Israel is not  
gathered, yet  
shall I be &c.  
q Ch. 11:12;  
27:12.  
r Honor, Mal.  
1:6.  
s Ch. 43:4.  
t Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
u Ch. 12:2.

a See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
b Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
c See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
d Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
e Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
f See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
g Ps. 37:28; 97:10.  
h Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
i See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
j See "Prophecies," Dan. 2:29.  
k Light, Ps. 74:16.  
l Ch. 42:6; 51:4; Acts 13:47.  
l Or, *that my salvation may be*.  
m Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
n Ch. 48:20.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
p See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
q See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
r See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Ch. 53:3; Ps. 22:6-8; 69:7-9.  
v See "Conquest," I Cor. 16:11.  
w Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
z Abhor, Ps. 106:40.  
a Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
b Ch. 52:15.  
c Princes, Num. 2:7.  
d Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
e Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.

6 yea, he saith, "It is too light a thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. 7 Thus saith Jehovah, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers: Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall worship; because of Jehovah that is faithful, even the Holy One of Israel, who hath chosen thee.

8 Thus saith Jehovah, In an acceptable time have I answered thee, and in a day of

Var. Rend. — V. 6. yea—And, SMI. Lighter task is it than being my servant To establish the tribes of Jacob, And restore the preserved of Israel: Yea I will set you as a light to the Gentiles. To be my salvation as far as earth's end, WHI. after DI.; "Tis task too slight to establish Jacob's tribes, And to bring back the preserved of Israel: Yea, rather I make thee a light of the Gentiles, That my salvation may be as far as earth's end, DUHM. a thing . . . be—for thy being, SMI. to—in so far as I, BUD. raise up—restore, DUHM. restore—bring back, BUD. restore the preserved—gather the survivors, SMI. I will also give—and so I have placed, OR.; So I will set, SMI. for—a, SMI. to—of, SMI. that thou mayest be—to be, SMI. V. 7. Holy One—Holy, SMI. him—one, WHI. to him . . . rulers—To this mockery of a life, abhorrence of a nation, servant of tyrants, SMI. whom man despiseth—who is despised of persons, Targ. (virtually), Ge. Hi. Kn.; or, in the soul, Vür. Ew. Naeg. Weir.; or, as to (his) soul, Hi. De.; whom men despise, BUD.; despised of souls, WHI. servant—slave, OR. BUD. see and arise—behold and stand up, SMI. and they shall worship—also do homage, SMI. because—for the sake of, SMI. that is—who shows himself, SMI. the . . . thee—of Israel's Holy One that

salvation have I helped thee; and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to raise up the land, to make them inherit the desolate heritages; 9 saying to them that are bound, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and on all bare heights shall be their pasture. 10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them will lead them, even by springs of water will he guide them. 11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted. 12 Lo, these shall come from far; and, lo, these from the north and from

chose thee, Var.; Holy of Israel, and thou art His chosen, SMI. V. 8. an . . . time—a time of favour, WHI. DUHM.; a favourable time, SMI. have I answered—I answer, DUHM. BUD. OR. WHI.; I have given thee answer, SMI. a . . . salvation—the day of victory, WHI. have I helped—I help, DUHM. BUD. OR. will—omit. BUD. OR. and . . . thee—To keep thee, SMI. preserve—Or, form, Ew. De. DUHM. WHI. give . . . people—make you—a covenant people, WHI. DUHM. raise up—restore, DUHM.; establish, WHI. make them inherit—partition, DUHM. MARTI, BUD. make . . . heritages—to cause desolate heritages to be inherited, WHI.; give back the heirs to the desolate heritages, SMI. V. 9. them that are bound—the bounden, SMI. Show yourselves—Appear! SMI. They . . . ways—Upon all ways let them feed, WHI. in the ways—On roads, SMI.; in all the ways, DUHM. MARTI, BUD. heights—hills, WHI. shall be—be, WHI. V. 10. heat—mirage (ch. 35:7). Var. SMI.; glowing (hot) wind, DUHM.; glowing sand, WHI. hath mercy on—yearneth over, SMI. V. 11. make—set . . . for, SMI. all . . . mountains—every mountain, BUD. my—my (?), DUHM. and—all, BUD. V. 12. and . . . Sinim—See, these come from the distance, and these from the land of Siniter, DUHM. far—the east, BUD.

Var. Rend.—V. 6. that . . . servant—omit, DUHM.

d Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
e Ps. 69:13; II Cor. 6:2.  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
g Help, Acts 26:25.  
h Ch. 26:3; 27:3; 42:6.  
i Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
j Ch. 44:26.  
k Or, *establish the earth*.  
l Land, Gen. 23:15.  
m Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
n Ch. 42:7; 61:1; Lu. 4:18.  
o See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
p Ch. 41:18.  
q Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
r Ch. 33:16; 48:21; Rev. 7:16.  
s Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
t Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
u Heat, Lu. 12:55.  
v Ps. 121:6.  
w Or, *mirage*.  
x Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
y Mercy of God, I Ki. 1:1.  
z Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
a Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Ch. 40:11; Ps. 23:2.  
c Springs, Num. 23:9.  
d Ch. 35:7; 41:17.  
e Water, Ps. 95:5.  
f Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
g Ch. 40:4.  
h Ch. 11:16; 19:23; 35:8; 62:10.  
i V. 1; ch. 60:4.  
j The North, Jer. 47:2.

\*GENTILES: Nations foreign to the Jews.—Gen. 10:2-10. In Part, Offshoots of Abraham's Stock; Moabites and Ammonites—Gen. 14:36-38. Ishmaelites—Gen. 25:12-16; I Chr. 1:28-31. Midianites—Gen. 25:1-4. Edomites—Gen. 36:1-28; I Chr. 1:35-42.

Called.—Uncircumcised—I Sam. 14:6; Rom. 2:26, 27; 3:30; 4:9-12. Nations—Ps. 2:1; 9:20; Is. 9:1. Gentiles—Is. 49:6; Mal. 1:11; Mt. 5:47; 10:5; 12:21; 18:17; Acts 9:15; 13:46; 14:27; 18:6; Rom. 11:11; II Cor. 11:26; Gal. 3:8; I Tim. 2:7. Peoples—Ps. 96:3-7. Foreigners—Is. 56:3; 60:10.

Prophecies concerning.—Abrahamic Promise—Gen. 12:3; 22:18; 26:4; 28:14. Jacob's Prophecy—Gen. 49:10. Messianic Prophecy—Ps. 2:7; 8. Davidic—Ps. 22:27; 28; 46:10; 66:4; 86:9; 102:15. Isaiah—Is. 2:2-4; 9:1; 2; 54:1; 3; 56:3-8; 60:1-14. Jeremiah—Jer. 3:17; 4:2; 16:19, 20. Daniel—Dan.

2:44; 7:14. Hosea—Hos. 2:23; Joel 2:28-32; Mic. 4:1-5; Zech. 2:11. See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

New Testament Prophecies.—Mt. 4:12-17; 8:11; 12:17-21; Lu. 13:29, 30; John 10:16; Acts 9:15. Taking away of Middle Wall—Eph. 2:11-22; Col. 1:18-23; 2:13-15; 3:9-11; Gal. 3:23-29.

Conversion of.—Acts 8:5-13, 26-40; 10:44-48; 11:1-18; 13:46-49; 15:7-20; 16:26-34; 17:32-34; 18:5-8; 20:18-21; 26:16-18; 28:25-28; Rom. 9:22-26; 11:12-20; 15:8-12; Gal. 1:15-17; Eph. 3:1-11; I Tim. 3:16.

Gentiles described as: Ignorant of God—Rom. 1:21; I Thess. 4:5. Refusing to know God—Rom. 1:28. Without the Law—Rom. 2:14. Idolatrous—Rom 1:23-25; I Cor. 12:2. Superstitious—Deut. 18:14.

13  
a Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
b Ch. 44:23.  
c Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
d Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
e Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
f Ch. 40:1; 51:3, 12.  
g Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
h Ch. 54:7, 8, 10.  
i Compassion of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

14  
k Zion, Is. 52:1.  
l Ch. 40:27.

15  
m See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
n See "Parents," Pr. 1:8.  
o See "Mother," Deut. 5:16.  
p Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
q Children, Gen. 3:16.  
r Son, Gen. 21:19.  
s Ch. 44:21.

16  
t Song of Sol. 8:6; Hag. 2:23.  
u Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
v Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
w Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
x Ch. 62:6, 7; Ps. 48:12, 13.

17  
y Ch. 51:14.  
z See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
a Ch. 10:8; 37:18.

18  
b Ch. 60:4; John 4:35.  
c Lifting up Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
d Ch. 43:5; 54:7; 60:4.  
e Ch. 45:23; 54:9.  
f See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.  
g Promises, John 14:2.  
h Clothing (Ap.), Job 31:19.  
i Ch. 32:1; 61:10.  
j See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.

19  
k See "Prophecies," Dan. 2:29.  
l Ch. 1:7; 3:8; 5:6; 51:3.  
m See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

the west; and these from the land of Si'nim. 13 <sup>a b</sup> Sing, O <sup>c</sup> heavens; and be <sup>d</sup> joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O <sup>e</sup> mountains: for <sup>f</sup> Jē-hō-vāh hath <sup>g</sup> comforted his people, and will <sup>h</sup> have compassion upon his <sup>i</sup> afflicted.

14 But <sup>k</sup> Zi'ōn said, <sup>l</sup> Jē-hō-vāh hath forsaken me, and the Lord hath forgotten me. 15 <sup>m n o</sup> Can a <sup>p</sup> woman forget her <sup>q</sup> sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the <sup>r</sup> son of her womb? yea, these may forget, yet will <sup>s</sup> not I forget thee. 16 Behold, I have <sup>t</sup> graven thee upon the <sup>u</sup> palms of my <sup>v</sup> hands; thy <sup>w x</sup> walls are continually before me. 17 Thy <sup>y</sup> children make haste; thy <sup>z a</sup> destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth from thee. 18 <sup>b c</sup> Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these <sup>d</sup> gather themselves together, and <sup>e</sup> come to thee. <sup>f</sup> As I live, saith Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>g</sup> thou shalt surely <sup>h</sup> clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and gird thyself with them, like a <sup>i</sup> bride. 19 For, as for <sup>k l m</sup> thy waste and thy desolate places,

Var. Read.—V. 12 (cont.). Sinim—Syene, MARTI, BUD, WHI. V. 13. Sing—Jubilate, DUHM; Utter a ringing cry, WHI. break . . . mountains—The mountains shall break forth into jubilation, DUHM. joyful—glad, SMI.; exult, WHI. hath comforted—pitied, DUHM, OR. comforted . . . afflicted—adopted his 'servant' and has compassion upon the meek of 'his people,' BUD. will have—has, OR. will . . . afflicted—over His afflicted He yearneth, SMI. V. 14. But—But, thou, BUD. the—my, SMI. V. 15. Can—Could, BUD.; Doth, DUHM, SMI.; Should, OR. that . . . on—so as not to yearn over, SMI. yea . . . forget—And should a woman<sup>1</sup> forget her babe, BUD. these—such, SMI. yet—but, SMI.; Omit, DUHM. V. 16. Behold . . . hands—Lo, upon both palms, SMI. V. 17. 'Those that build thee' are swifter than 'those that destroyed thee,' BUD. V. 18. like a bride—as with a bridal garment, BUD. V. 19. waste—waste places, SMI.; devastations, WHI.; ruins, DUHM. desolate places—desolations, WHI.; desolate ones, SMI. thy . . . destroyed—thy land laid in ruins, Var.; the land of thy demolition, WHI.; thy devastated land, SMI. surely—For, WHI.; Yea, Var. SMI. strait—narrow, WHI. the—thy,

and thy <sup>a</sup> land that hath been destroyed, surely now shalt thou be <sup>b</sup> too strait for the inhabitants, and they that <sup>c</sup> swallowed thee up shall be far away. 20 The <sup>d</sup> children of thy <sup>e</sup> bereavement shall yet say in thine <sup>f</sup> ears, The place is too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell. 21 Then shalt thou <sup>g</sup> say in thy <sup>h</sup> heart, Who hath <sup>i</sup> begotten me these, seeing I have been bereaved of my children, and am <sup>j k</sup> solitary, an <sup>l</sup> exile, and wandering to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was <sup>m</sup> left alone; <sup>n</sup> these, where were they?

22 <sup>a</sup> Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh, Behold, I will lift up my <sup>b</sup> hand to the <sup>c</sup> nations, and set up my <sup>d</sup> ensign to the <sup>e</sup> peoples; and they shall <sup>f</sup> bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy <sup>g</sup> daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. 23 And <sup>h</sup> kings shall be thy nursing <sup>i</sup> fathers, and their <sup>j</sup> queens thy nursing <sup>k</sup> mothers: they shall <sup>l m</sup> bow down to thee with their <sup>n</sup> faces to the <sup>o</sup> earth, and <sup>p</sup> lick the <sup>q</sup> dust of thy <sup>r</sup> feet; and thou shalt <sup>s</sup> know that I am Jē-hō-vāh; and they

WHI. they . . . away—thy destroyers are far removed, WHI.; far off shall be they that devoured thee, SMI.; Yet far are thy destroyers, DUHM. V. 20. give place to me—make me room, SMI. V. 21. begotten—Or, born, Hi. De. Naeg. Ch. Br. Briggs; borne, SMI. DUHM; brought forth for, WHI. have been bereaved—was first bereft, SMI.; am childless, WHI. DUHM. an . . . fro?—[an exile and cast away], WHI.; an exile and a castaway, SMI.; exiled and cast away, DUHM. and . . . fro—an outcast, Lo. and . . . these—And these, Who hath reared them? WHI.; And these, who hath brought them up? SMI. Behold . . . alone—Lo I was left by myself, SMI. where were they?—So Sept. De. WHI.; How is it with them? DUHM. DI. KIT.; whence are they? SMI. V. 22. nations—Gentiles, BUD. OR.; peoples, DUHM. set . . . ensign—hoist up my banner, WHI. carried . . . shoulders—borne on their shoulder, WHI. V. 23. nursing fathers—wardens, DUHM, MARTI, KIT. OR. BUD. WHI.

Var. Read.—V. 12. west—south, CA. (see ch. 43:6; Ps. 107:3). V. 17. children—builders, Sept. Tang. Vulg. Petersburg MS. Lo. La. Br. Briggs (pt.), DUHM, MARTI, WHI. V. 21. an . . . fro—A gloss, DUHM, MARTI, BUD.

n Land, Gen. 23:15.  
o Ch. 54:1, 2; Zech. 10:10.  
p Ps. 56:1, 2.

20  
q Ch. 54:1-3.  
r Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
s See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
t Ears, Ex. 29:20.

21  
u Ch. 29:23; 54:6, 7.  
v Heart, Acts 15:9.  
w Or, borne, U Ch. 27:10; Lam. 1:1.  
x Or, barren, Ch. 5:13.  
y Ch. 1:8.  
z Ch. 60:3.

22  
a See "Inspiration of Prophecy," I Ki. 17:13.  
b See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
c Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
d Ensign, Is. 5:26.  
e See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6.  
f Ch. 14:2; 43:6; 60:4.  
g Daughters, Ju. 11:34.

23  
h Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
i Ch. 14:1, 2; 60:3, 10, 11.  
j Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
k Queens, Esth. 2:4.  
l Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
m Ch. 45:14; 60:14.  
n Face, Is. 6:2.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
p Ps. 72:9; Mic. 7:17.  
q Dust, Is. 65:25.  
r Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
s Ch. 41:20; 43:10; 60:16.  
t Knowledge, Pr 1:7.



23  
a See "Seeking,"  
Lu. 13:24.  
b Ch. 25:9; 26:8;  
Ps. 37:9.  
c Ch. 45:17; Ps.  
25:3; Joel  
2:27.  
d Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
24  
1 Heb. *the cap-  
tives of the just.*  
25  
e Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
f Ch. 10:6; 14:1;  
2; Jer. 50:33,  
34.  
g Ch. 13:11;  
25:3, 5; 29:5,  
20.  
h See "Strife,"  
Pr. 26:21.  
i See "Salva-  
tion from  
Enemies,"  
Acts 2:40.  
j See "Child-  
ren," Gen.  
3:16.  
26  
k Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
m Ch. 9:4; 14:4;  
16:4; 51:13;  
54:14.  
n Ch. 9:20.  
o Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
p See "Drunk-  
ness," Pr.  
23:29.  
q Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
r Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
s Ch. 45:8; Ez.  
39:7.  
t See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
u See "Re-  
demption,"  
Mt. 20:22.  
1  
v See "Divorce,"  
Gen. 6:2.  
w Deut. 24:1, 3;  
Jer. 3:8.  
z Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
y Ch. 54:6, 7.  
z See "Debt,"  
Ex. 22:25.  
a Deut. 32:30;  
II Ki. 4:1;  
Neh. 5:5.  
b See "Punish-  
ment for Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
c See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
d Ch. 52:3; 59:2.  
e Ch. 1:28;  
43:27; 48:8.  
f Jer. 3:8.  
2  
g Jer. 41:29;  
59:16; 65:12;  
66:4.

that <sup>a</sup> wait for me shall <sup>c</sup> not be  
put to <sup>d</sup> shame.

24 Shall the prey be taken  
from the mighty, or <sup>1</sup> the lawful  
captives be delivered? 25 But  
thus saith Jē-hō'-vāh, Even the  
<sup>2</sup> captives of the mighty shall  
be taken away, and the prey of  
the <sup>3</sup> terrible shall be delivered;  
for I will <sup>4</sup> contend with him that  
contendeth with thee, and I will  
<sup>5</sup> save thy <sup>6</sup> children. 26 And <sup>7</sup> I  
will feed them that <sup>8</sup> oppress  
thee with their <sup>9</sup> own flesh; and  
they shall be <sup>10</sup> drunken with  
their own <sup>11</sup> blood, as with sweet  
<sup>12</sup> wine: and <sup>13</sup> all flesh shall know  
that I, Jē-hō'-vāh, am thy <sup>14</sup> 'Sav-  
iour, and thy <sup>15</sup> 'Redeemer, the  
Mighty One of Jacob.

50 Thus saith Jē-hō'-  
vāh, Where is the <sup>1</sup> bill  
of your <sup>2</sup> mother's divorcement,  
wherewith I have <sup>3</sup> put her  
away? or which of my <sup>4</sup> credit-  
ors is it to whom <sup>5</sup> I have  
sold you? Behold, for your <sup>6</sup> in-  
iquities were ye sold, and for  
your <sup>7</sup> transgressions <sup>8</sup> was your  
mother put away. 2 Where-

Var. Rend.—V. 23 (*cont.*), put to shame  
—ashamed, a. V. 24. Shall Can, SMI.  
lawful captives be—captive band of right-  
eous ones, Var. be delivered?—escape?  
BUD. OR. V. 25. But—Yes, SMI. But  
... Even—Nay, for, DI. captive—cap-  
tive, WHI. mighty—hero, OR. shall—  
may, BUD. shall ... away—is taken,  
WHI. may be taken, DI. DUHM. prey  
delivered—spoils of the tyrant escapes,  
WHI. the terrible—the tyrant, SMI.; a  
mighty, DUHM. shall be—may be, *Ew.*  
BUD.; be, DUHM, SMI. for—yet, *Ew.*  
*Omit*, DUHM. for thee—But with  
thy foe 'tis I am contending, WHI. him  
—it, BUD. contend—quarrel, SMI.  
contendeth—quarrelleth, SMI. and  
children—And thy sons, 'tis I that shall  
save, WHI. save—rescue or free, DUHM,  
BUD. V. 26. feed ... with—make thine  
oppressors to eat, SMI. sweet—new, SMI.  
Redeemer, the—Redeemer is the, Var.  
Chap. 50.—V. 1. were ye sold—have been  
sold, Var. V. 2. when I came—must I  
come, BUD. when I called—must I call,  
BUD. redeem—free, OR. deliver—res-  
cue, DUHM, BUD. OR. their—that their,  
OR. stink—stinketh, a. is dried up, WHI.  
and—'and' their animals, BUD. V. 3.  
blackness—mourning, BUD. KIT. V. 4.  
The—My, SMI. them that are taught—  
the learners, SMI. may—should, n. sus-  
tain ... weary—succor the weary with  
words, SMI. sustain with words—succor  
with a word, *DeW. De. Nep.*; sustain  
—feed, BUD. he ... taught—At early

fore, when I came, was there <sup>1</sup> no  
<sup>2</sup> man? when <sup>3</sup> I called, was there  
none to answer? Is my <sup>4</sup> hand  
shortened at all, that it cannot  
redeem? or have I no power to  
deliver? Behold, at my <sup>5</sup> rebuke  
I <sup>6</sup> dry up the <sup>7</sup> sea, I <sup>8</sup> make  
the <sup>9</sup> rivers a <sup>10</sup> wilderness: their  
<sup>11</sup> fish stink, because there is  
no <sup>12</sup> water, and <sup>13</sup> die for <sup>14</sup> thirst.  
3 I <sup>15</sup> clothe the heavens with  
<sup>16</sup> blackness, and I make <sup>17</sup> sack-  
cloth their covering.

4 The Lord Jē-hō'-vāh hath  
given me the <sup>1</sup> tongue of <sup>2</sup> them  
that are <sup>3</sup> taught, that I may  
<sup>4</sup> know how <sup>5</sup> to sustain with  
<sup>6</sup> words him that is <sup>7</sup> weary: he  
<sup>8</sup> wakeneth <sup>9</sup> morning by morn-  
ing, he wakeneth mine <sup>10</sup> ear to  
hear as <sup>11</sup> they that are taught.  
5 The Lord Jē-hō'-vāh hath  
<sup>1</sup> opened mine ear, and I was  
<sup>2</sup> not rebellious, neither  
turned away backward. 6 I  
<sup>1</sup> gave my back to the smiters,  
and my <sup>2</sup> cheeks to them that  
plucked off <sup>3</sup> the hair; I <sup>4</sup> hid  
not my face from shame and  
<sup>5</sup> spitting. 7 For the Lord Jē-  
dawn he wakens the ear—to hear as disci-  
ples, DUHM. they ... taught—the  
learners, SMI. V. 8. and—*Omit*, SMI.  
neither—Nor, SMI. shame—insult,  
DUHM, MARTI, BUD. OR. KIT. SMI.  
them ... hair—tormentors, SMI. V. 7.  
For—and, OR.; Nevertheless or Yet,  
WHI.; But, SMI.

Var. Read.—V. 24. *Prefix* [For thus  
saith Yahweh], DUHM. the lawful—  
of the terrible, *Pesh. Vulg. Houb. Lo.  
Ev. Kn. Ch. Br. Dr.* BUD. KIT.  
(see v. 25); of the powerful, DUHM;  
of the tyrant, SMI. V. 25. thus ...  
Jehovah—*Omit*, DUHM, WHI. DI.  
V. 26. and—Jacob—*Omit*, DUHM.  
Chap. 50.—V. 4. The ... weary—The  
Lord gives me a tongue of wisdom to  
know at the right time when to speak a  
word, SEPT. know ... weary—edify  
the weary by a word, *Klo. Ch. V. 5.* The  
... ear—*Omit*, DUHM, MARTI, CH.

ing Jesus," Gen. 3:15. m See "Jesus," Lu. 22:21. n Rebel-  
lion, Ez. 20:8. 6 o Ch. 53:5; Mt. 26:37; 27:30; Mk. 15:19;  
Lu. 22:63. p See "Face," Is. 6:2. q Hair, II Sam. 14:26.

\* SPITTING.—Upon in Scorn—Lev. 15:8; Num. 12:14;  
Deut. 25:9; Job 30:10.  
Jesus spat upon in Scorn.—Mt. 26:27; 27:30; Mk. 10:34;  
14:65; 15:19; Lu. 18:32.  
Spittle.—Fell upon Beard—I Sam. 21:13. Swallowed—Job  
7:18. In Face—Num. 12:14; Deut. 25:9; Job 30:10; Is. 50:6.  
Used in Miracles of Jesus.—Curing the Deaf—Mk. 7:33.  
The Blind—Mk. 8:33; John 9:6.

h Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
i Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
j Ch. 59:1; Gen.  
18:14; Num.  
11:23.  
k God is all-  
powerful,  
Gen. 1:1.  
l Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.  
m See "Mira-  
cles," Mk.  
16:17.  
n See "Signs  
and Won-  
ders," Acts  
2:22.  
o Sen, Ex. 14:21.  
p See  
"Plagues,"  
Ex. 7:18;  
q Ch. 42:15;  
Josh. 3:16.  
r Rivers, Is.  
32:2.  
s Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
t Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
u Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
v Death, Rom.  
5:12; [42:1.  
w Thirst, Ps.  
3.  
x Ch. 18:10;  
Rev. 6:12.  
y See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.  
z Sackcloth,  
I Ki. 20:31.  
a See "Morn-  
ing," John  
11:35.  
3.  
b Tongue, Jas.  
2.  
c See "Instruc-  
tion," Is. 54:13.  
d Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
3 Or, to speak a  
word in season  
to him &c.  
e Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
f Weariness,  
Mal. 1:13.  
g See "Sleep,"  
I Sam. 26:12.  
h Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
i Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
5  
j Ch. 35:5; Ps.  
40:6.  
k Mt. 26:39;  
John 8:29;  
14:31; 15:10;  
Acts 26:19;  
Phil. 2:8; Heb.  
5:8; 10:7.  
l See "Proph-  
ecies concern-  
ing Jesus," Gen. 3:15. m See "Jesus," Lu. 22:21. n Rebel-  
lion, Ez. 20:8. 6 o Ch. 53:5; Mt. 26:37; 27:30; Mk. 15:19;  
Lu. 22:63. p See "Face," Is. 6:2. q Hair, II Sam. 14:26.

<sup>a</sup> Ch. 42:1; 49:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Help, Acts 26:22.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 45:17; 54:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19.

<sup>i</sup> Ch. 45:25;  
<sup>j</sup> Rom. 8:33, 34.  
<sup>k</sup> Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 1:18; 41:1; 43:28.  
<sup>n</sup> Enemy, Job 31:29.

<sup>o</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 54:17.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Old Age," Titus 2:3.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 51:8.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.

<sup>u</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>x</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>y</sup> V. 4; ch. 49:2, 3.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *though he walketh*.  
<sup>2</sup> Ch. 9:2; 26:9; Eph. 5:8.  
<sup>3</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>4</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.  
<sup>5</sup> Light, Ps. 74:16.  
<sup>6</sup> See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>7</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>8</sup> Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>9</sup> Ch. 9:18; Pr. 26:18; Jas. 3:6.  
<sup>10</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>11</sup> Exth. 7:10; Ps. 35:3; 141:10; Pr. 26:27; Eccl. 10:8.  
<sup>12</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh will <sup>a</sup>help me; therefore have I <sup>a</sup>not been confounded: therefore have I set my <sup>a</sup>face like a <sup>a</sup>flint, and I <sup>a</sup>know that I shall not be put to <sup>a</sup>shame. 8 He is near that <sup>a</sup>justifieth me; who will <sup>k</sup>contend with me? let us <sup>a</sup>stand up together: who is mine <sup>m</sup>adversary? let him come near to me. 9 Behold, the <sup>a</sup>Lord Jē-hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh will <sup>a</sup>help me; who is he that shall condemn me? behold, <sup>p</sup>they all shall <sup>a</sup>wax old as a <sup>a</sup>garment; the <sup>a</sup>moth shall eat them up.

10 Who is among you that <sup>a</sup>feareth Jē-hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh, that <sup>a</sup>obeyeth the <sup>a</sup>voice of his <sup>m</sup>servant? <sup>a</sup>he that <sup>a</sup>walketh in <sup>b</sup>darkness, and hath no <sup>a</sup>light, let him <sup>a</sup>trust in the <sup>a</sup>'name of Jē-hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh, and rely upon his God. 11 Behold, all ye that <sup>a</sup>kindle a <sup>a</sup>fire, that gird yourselves about with firebrands; <sup>a</sup>'walk ye in the flame of your fire, and among the brands that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of

**Var. Read.**—V. 7 (*cont.*). will help—helps, DUHM, BUD, OR, WHI. have... confounded—am I not insulted, OR; let not myself be rebuffed, SMI. know... be—did not feel, WHI. put to shame—shamed, SMI.; ashamed, A. V. 8. that... me—who vindicates my right, WHI.; my Justifier, SMI. DUHM. will contend—contends, WHI.; will dispute, SMI. stand—take our stand, WHI. mine adversary?—opponent in my suit? WHI. come near to—draw near, SMI.; draw nigh unto, WHI. V. 9. Behold—Lo, SMI. will help—helps, WHI. DUHM. shall... me?—would make me a sinner? OR; condemns me, SMI. DUHM. behold... garment—Lo! like a garment all of them rot, SMI. wax old—fall apart (to pieces), DUHM, BUD, OR, KIT; perish or decay, WHI. shall... up—doth devour them, SMI. V. 10. obeyeth—hearkens, SMI. he... darkness—That walks in dark places, SMI.; Whoso hath walked in darkness, WHI. walketh—must walk, BUD. let him trust—but he trusted, BUD. him—he, BUD, OR. rely—relics, OR; lean, WHI.; stay, BUD.; stay, A. V. 11. Behold—See, WHI. ye... fire—ye, players with fire (*Lat.* kindlers of fire), SMI.; ye that are incendiaries, OR. gird... firebrands—set firebrands 'aflame', DUHM, MARTI, BUD, KIT.; gird you with firebrands! SMI.; set brands alight, WHI. about—*Omit.* Var. walk ye in—go ye into, DUHM, BUD, KIT.; get you

my <sup>k</sup>hand; ye shall <sup>a</sup>lie down in <sup>m</sup>sorrow.

**51** <sup>a</sup>Hearken to me, ye that <sup>a</sup>follow after <sup>a</sup>righteousness, ye that <sup>a</sup>seek Jē-hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh: look unto the <sup>a</sup>rock whence ye were hewn, and to the <sup>a</sup>hole of the <sup>a</sup>'pit whence ye were digged. 2 Look unto <sup>a</sup>Abraham your <sup>a</sup>'father, and unto <sup>a</sup>'Sarah that bare you; for when he was <sup>a</sup>but one I <sup>a</sup>'called him, and I <sup>a</sup>blest him, and <sup>a</sup>made him many. 3 For Jē-hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh hath <sup>b</sup>comforted <sup>a</sup>'Ziōn; he hath comforted all her <sup>a</sup>waste places, and hath made her <sup>a</sup>wilderness like <sup>a</sup>'Eden, and her <sup>k</sup>desert <sup>a</sup>'like the <sup>m</sup>garden of Jē-hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh; <sup>a</sup>joy and <sup>a</sup>\*gladness shall be found therein, <sup>a</sup>thanksgiving, and the <sup>a</sup>'voice of melody.

4 <sup>a</sup>Attend unto me, O my people; and give <sup>a</sup>ear unto me, O my <sup>a</sup>'nation: for a <sup>a</sup>'law shall go forth from me, and I will establish my <sup>a</sup>'justice for a <sup>a</sup>light

into, Var.; Enter, WHI. flame—light, SMI. and... have—in the firebrands ye, SMI.; and the brands ye have set, WHI. kindled—set a-burning, WHI. This... sorrow—From my hand hath this come upon me—in the place of torment shall ye lie, WHI. This... hand—This from my hand shall be yours, SMI. sorrow—torture, OR; place of torture, DUHM, MARTI, BUD, KIT. Chap. 51.—V. 1. follow after righteousness—pursue after the cause of right, WHI. righteousness—salvation, DUHM, BUD. seek—long for, OR. pit—well, or, cistern, OR. BUD. MARTI. V. 2. but—For, DUHM, SMI. one—as the one, OR.; alone, BUD.; as one, DUHM, SMI. and—yet, Var. and made him—that I might make of him, SMI. V. 3. hath comforted—will comfort, OR.; will comfort, or, comforteth, WHI. (?); hath compassion for, BUD. DUHM. hath made—makes, OR.; will make, BUD. DUHM. V. 4. O my nation—'ye my disciples', BUD. law—teaching, Var. BUD.; Revelation, SMI.; instruction, DUHM, MARTI, WHI. and I will establish—*Omit.* WHI. justice—religion, Var.; truth, BUD.; right, DUHM; judgment, WHI. A. My Law, SMI. for—as, WHI.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 51.—V. 2. called him—Add, 'And he came', BUD. V. 4. O my people—ye peoples, some MSS. Pesh. Lo. Ge. O my nation—ye nations, a few MSS. Pesh. Lo. Ge.

<sup>k</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 8:22; 65:13-15; Amos 4:9, 10.  
<sup>m</sup> Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>n</sup> V. 7; ch. 48:3; 48:12; [15:9].  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 94:15; Pr. 10:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
<sup>r</sup> Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
<sup>s</sup> Hole, Heb. 11:38.  
<sup>t</sup> Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

<sup>u</sup> Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
<sup>v</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Sarah, Gen. 11:29.  
<sup>x</sup> Gen. 12:1; 15:5; Deut. 33:24.  
<sup>y</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26; [12:3].  
<sup>z</sup> Blessing, Gen. 11:33.  
<sup>1</sup> See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

<sup>2</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>3</sup> Ch. 40:1; 49:13.  
<sup>4</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>5</sup> Ch. 52:9.  
<sup>6</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>7</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>8</sup> Ch. 35:1; 41:19.  
<sup>9</sup> Eden, II Chr. 31:15. [2:3].  
<sup>10</sup> Gen. 2:8; Joel 4:1.  
<sup>11</sup> Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
<sup>12</sup> Gen. 13:10.  
<sup>13</sup> Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
<sup>14</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>15</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>16</sup> See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>17</sup> See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 50:7; 78:1.  
<sup>19</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>20</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>21</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>22</sup> See "Gospel," Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>23</sup> Ch. 2:3; Deut. 18:18; Mic. 4:2; [6:8].  
<sup>24</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:1.  
<sup>25</sup> Ch. 1:27; 42:4.  
<sup>26</sup> Ch. 42:6; 49:6.

\* **GLADNESS:** Reasons for.—Resting in God—Ps. 45:7; 51:8, 12; 53:6; 63:5-11; 64:10; 96:11-13; Is. 35:5-10. Worship—Ps. 122:1.  
The Messianic Hope.—John 8:56. Marriage of the Lamb—

Rev. 19:7. Obedience to Jesus—Acts 2:46; 13:48, 52. Leading others into the King's Palace—Ps. 45:14, 15. Finding Lost Sheep—Lu. 15:3-7. Finding Treasure—Mt. 13:45, 46. Because Names are written in Heaven—Lu. 10:20. Sowing

- <sup>5</sup>  
a See "Righteousness of God," Gen. 1:1.  
b Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
c Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
d Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
e Ch. 40:10.  
f God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
g Islands, Esth. 10:1.  
h Ch. 42:4; 60:9.  
i Ch. 59:16; 63:5.
- <sup>6</sup>  
j Ch. 40:26; Eyes lifted up, Ps. 17:8.  
k Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
l Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
m Ch. 13:13; 34:4; Ps. 102:25, 26; Mt. 24:35; Heb. 1:10-12; II Pet. 3:10.  
n Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
o See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
l Or, perhaps, like *gnats*.
- <sup>7</sup>  
p V. 1; ch. 46:3; 48:12.  
q See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
s Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
t Heart, Acts 15:9.  
u Ps. 37:31.  
v Law, Deut. 31:24.  
w Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
x Reproach, Es. 5:15.  
y Ch. 25:8; 54:4; Mt. 5:11; Acts 5:41.
- <sup>8</sup>  
z See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
a Ch. 50:9.  
b See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
c Worms, Is. 66:24.  
d See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.
- <sup>9</sup>  
e V. 17; ch. 52:1.  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
g Ex. 6:6; Deut. 4:34.

of the peoples. 5 My <sup>a</sup>righteousness is near, my <sup>b</sup>salvation is gone forth, and mine <sup>c</sup>d arms shall <sup>e</sup>judge the peoples; the <sup>h</sup>isles shall wait for me, and on mine <sup>i</sup>arm shall they trust. 6 <sup>i</sup>Lift up your eyes to the <sup>k</sup>heavens, and look upon the <sup>l</sup>earth beneath; for the <sup>m</sup>heavens shall vanish away like <sup>n</sup>smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment; and they that dwell therein shall <sup>o</sup>die <sup>i</sup>in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 <sup>p</sup>Hearken unto me, <sup>q</sup>ye that <sup>r</sup>know <sup>s</sup>righteousness, the people in whose <sup>t</sup>heart is my <sup>v</sup>law; <sup>w</sup>fear ye not the <sup>x</sup>reproach of men, neither be ye dismayed at their revilings. 8 For the <sup>y</sup>moth shall eat them up like a <sup>z</sup>garment, and the <sup>a</sup>worm shall eat them like <sup>b</sup>wool; but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation unto all generations.

9 <sup>c</sup>Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of Jê-hô-vâh; awake, as in the <sup>d</sup>days of old,

Var. Rend.—Vs. 5-8. righteousness—salvation, DUHM; vindication, WHI. Vs. 5, 8. salvation—help, DUHM, MARTI, BUD; victory, WHI. V. 5. arms—arm, BUD. judge—organize, DUHM, isles—coast-lands, WHI. DUHM, shall wait—hope, BUD; wait, DUHM, OR. shall trust—trust, OR; wait, BUD. V. 6. shall vanish away—shall flutter away, BUD; are tattered, DUHM, MARTI; shall disperse, KIT; fly in tatters, WHI. wax old—be rubbed to pieces, OR; fall in pieces, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. KIT; *Omit*, WHI. garment—robe, WHI. and they... abolished—The world shall decay, and its dwellers—shall die as the gnats. Yet my salvation shall abide for ever—and my justice unbroken, WHI. in like manner—thus suddenly, *Luz*. De. shall... abolished—is indestructible, OR; shall never cease, BUD. DUHM, KIT. V. 7. law—teaching, *Var.* BUD. reproach—sneer, BUD. men—mortals, WHI. V. 8. worm—moth, DUHM, BUD. KIT. eat—destroy, BUD. wool—wool (en cloth), OR. V. 9. old—old among, OR. the... times—ages far past, SMI. Is—was, BUD. Is... cut—Art thou not it that cut (hewed, SMI.), SMI. R. didst cut—

the generations of ancient times. Is it not thou that didst cut <sup>h</sup>Râ-hâb in pieces, that didst pierce the <sup>i</sup>monster? 10 Is it not thou that <sup>k</sup>driedst up the sea, the waters of the great deep; that madest the depths of the <sup>l</sup>sea a way for the <sup>m</sup>redeemed to pass over? 11 And the <sup>n</sup>ransomed of Jê-hô-vâh shall return, and come with <sup>o</sup>singing unto <sup>p</sup>Zi'ôn; and <sup>q</sup>everlasting <sup>r</sup>joy shall be upon their <sup>s</sup>heads: they shall obtain <sup>t</sup>gladness and joy; and <sup>u</sup>sorrow and <sup>v</sup>sighing shall <sup>w</sup>flee away.

12 I, even I, am he that <sup>b</sup>comforteth you: who art thou, that thou art afraid of <sup>c</sup>man that shall die, and of the <sup>d</sup>son of man that shall be made <sup>e</sup>as <sup>f</sup>grass; 13 and hast <sup>h</sup>forgotten Jê-hô-vâh thy <sup>i</sup>Maker, that <sup>k</sup>stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and <sup>m</sup>fearest continually all the day because of the <sup>n</sup>fury of the <sup>o</sup>oppressor, <sup>2</sup>when he maketh ready to <sup>p</sup>destroy? and where is the fury of the <sup>q</sup>oppressor? 14 <sup>s</sup>The <sup>t</sup>captive exile hewed, *Var.* Rahab—i.e. *Egypt* (ch. 30:7). *Var.* the monster, OR. monster—dragon, BUD, MARTI, OR. SMI. a. V. 10. Is—Was, BUD. Is... driedst—Art thou not it which dried, SMI. a. deep—ocean, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. V. 11. flee—have fled, OR. V. 12. man—men, OR. BUD, MARTI. son—sons, OR. BUD, MARTI. V. 13. and hast forgotten—that thou forgettest, OR. fearest—tremblest, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. OR. KIT. fury—heat, OR. KIT. when... ready—as though he had aimed (his arrow (or, perhaps, his bow)), WHI. maketh ready—aimed, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. KIT. V. 14. captive exile—bound exile, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. OR. KIT.; he that is bent (or, bowed), WHI.

Var. Read.—V. 5. *Prefix* 'In a moment,' WHI. OORT, RYSELL. mine... peoples—For my arms shall nations hope, SEPT. V. 6. beneath—*Omit*, WHI. in like manner—as the gnats—*Weir*, Ch. (*De Dieu, Ge. Ew. &c., also render thus, but an emendation is required*). *Var.* as the gnats, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. KIT. OR. WHI. V. 8. moth—time, SEPT. V. 9. Is... monster—*Omit*, SEPT. V. 11. *Omit*, DUHM, MARTI.

- <sup>h</sup> See "Egypt," Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 30:7; Ps. 89:10.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 27:1; Ps. 74:13; Ez. 29:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 11:15, 16; 50:2, 63; 11, 12.  
<sup>l</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>m</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
<sup>n</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 63:9, 16; Ex. 15:13; Ps. 106:10.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 35:10; 44:23; 48:20; 49:13; Jer. 30:18, 19; 31:11, 12; 33:11.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 60:19; 61:7.  
<sup>v</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>w</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>x</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
<sup>y</sup> Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>z</sup> Sighing, Job 3:24.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 25:8; 60:20; 65:19; Rev. 7:17; 21:1, 4; 22:3.  
<sup>b</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>e</sup> Brevity of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 40:6, 7.  
<sup>g</sup> I Pet. 1:24.  
<sup>h</sup> Grass, Gen. 37:2.
- <sup>13</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 17:10; Deut. 8:12; 8:11.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:6.  
<sup>j</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 40:22; 45:12, 18; 48:13; Job 9:8; Ps. 104:2.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 7:4; 10:24.  
<sup>n</sup> Anger, Fr. 15:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, as though he made ready.
- <sup>p</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14. <sup>q</sup> Ch. 49:26; 54:14. <sup>r</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22. <sup>s</sup> See "Bondage," John 8:33. <sup>t</sup> Ch. 48:20; 52:2.

in Tears—Ps. 126:5, 6; Lu. 16:25. Benevolent Acts—Job 29:13. A Righteous Life—Ps. 64:10; 97:11, 12. False Gladness.—Job 20:4, 5; Pr. 14:12, 13. See "Joy"—Ps. 30:5.

- a Death, Rom. 5:12.  
b Pit, II Sam. 23:20.  
c Ch. 33:16; 49:10.  
d Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
e Ps. 107:25; Jer. 31:35.  
f Or, *stilleth the sea when the waves thereof roar*.  
g Name, Acts 16:18.  
h Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

- i Ch. 69:21; Deut. 18:18.  
j Word of God, John 6:63.  
k Words, Pr. 15:23.  
l Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
m Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
o Ch. 65:17; 66:22.  
p Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

- q Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
r Ch. 29:9; 63:6; Job 21:20; Jer. 25:15.  
s Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
t Vessels (*fig.*). See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
u Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Bowls, II Ki. 25:15.

- w Ch. 49:21; Ps. 88:18; 142:4.  
x See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.  
y See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
z See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
a Ch. 8:21; 9:20; 14:30.  
b Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

shall speedily be loosed; and he shall not <sup>a</sup>die and go down into the <sup>b</sup>pit, <sup>c</sup>neither shall his <sup>d</sup>bread fail. 15 For I am Jè-hô'vâh thy God, who <sup>e</sup>'stirreth up the <sup>f</sup>'sea, so that the waves thereof roar: Jè-hô'vâh of hosts is his <sup>g</sup>'name. 16 And I have <sup>h</sup>'put my <sup>i</sup>'<sup>j</sup>k words in thy <sup>l</sup>'mouth, and have <sup>m</sup>'covered thee in the <sup>n</sup>'shadow of my hand, that I may <sup>o</sup>'plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto <sup>p</sup>\*Zi'ôn, Thou art <sup>q</sup>'my people.

17 Awake, awake, stand up, O <sup>r</sup>\*Jè-ry'-sâ-lêm, that hast <sup>s</sup>'drunk at the <sup>t</sup>'hand of Jè-hô'vâh the <sup>u</sup>'cup of his wrath; thou hast drunken the <sup>v</sup>'bowl of the cup of staggering, and drained it. 18 There is <sup>w</sup>'none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand among all the sons that she hath brought up. 19 <sup>x</sup>'These two things are befallen thee; who shall <sup>y</sup>'bemoan thee? <sup>z</sup>'desolation and <sup>a</sup>'destruction.

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. so that—that, *r. his*—'my, BUD. V. 16. have—will, OR; have covered—hide, OR.; Conceal, WHI.; have hidden, DUHM. in—with, BUD. that I may plant—'spreading, BUD. stretching out, WHI. lay—of the—founding, BUD.; and found the, SMI. Zion—'Israel, BUD. people—servant, BUD. V. 17. Awake—Bestir thyself, *or*, Arouse thee, WHI. thou—*it*—Yea the bowl of reeling—hast drunken, hast drained, WHI.; Who the cup of stupefaction hast drunk, hast sipped, DUHM. staggering—bewildered, Var. V. 19. shall bemoan—bemoans, DUHM.; desolation—overwhelming, OR.; storm, DUHM. BUD. destruction—ruins, OR. famine—hunger, OR. sword—'pest, BUD. V. 20. head—corners, DUHM. MARTI, BUD. OR. KIT.; top, *a. they*—Such as, WHI. V. 21. now—Omit, DUHM. BUD. V. 22.

\* ZION: Called.—City of David—II Sam. 5:7-9; I Ki. 8:1; I Chr. 11:5, 7; II Chr. 5:2. Holy Hill—Ps. 2:6; 78:68. Mountain of Jehovah—Mic. 4:2. Zion, of the Holy One of Israel—Is. 60:14. Mounts of—Ps. 133:3.

Description of.—Beauty—Ps. 48:2; 50:2. Glory—Ps. 48:11. Towers of—Ps. 48:12. Gates of—Ps. 87:2. Palaces of—Ps. 48:3, 13.

Chosen by Jehovah.—Ps. 132:13; Is. 51:16.

Ark brought from.—II Chr. 5:2.

Prayer for.—Ps. 51:18.

Dwelling of Jehovah.—Ps. 9:11; 65:1; 74:2; 76:2; 84:7; 69:2; 128:5; 134:3; 135:21; Is. 8:18; 24:23; 31:9; Joel 3:16, 17, 21; Zech. 2:10.

Source of Strength.—Ps. 20:2; 110:2; Is. 52:1.

tion, and the <sup>c</sup>'famine and the <sup>d</sup>'sword; how shall I <sup>e</sup>'comfort thee? 20 Thy <sup>f</sup>'sons have fainted, they <sup>g</sup>'lie at the <sup>h</sup>'head of all the <sup>i</sup>'streets, as an <sup>j</sup>'antelope in <sup>k</sup>'a net; they are full of the <sup>l</sup>'wrath of Jè-hô'vâh, the <sup>m</sup>'re-buke of thy God.

21 Therefore hear now this, thou <sup>n</sup>'afflicted, and <sup>o</sup>'drunken, but not with <sup>p</sup>'wine: 22 'Thus saith thy Lord Jè-hô'vâh, and thy God that <sup>q</sup>'pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the <sup>r</sup>'cup of staggering, even the bowl of the cup of my wrath; thou shalt no more drink it again: 23 and I will <sup>s</sup>'put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, that have said to thy <sup>t</sup>'soul, <sup>u</sup>'Bow down, that we may go over; and thou hast laid thy back as the <sup>v</sup>'ground, and as the street, to them that go over.

**52** 'Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zi'ôn; put on thy <sup>e</sup>'beautiful garments, O Jè-ry'-sâ-lêm, the <sup>h</sup>'holy <sup>i</sup>'city: for henceforth there shall no more come into pleadeth the cause—contends for, DUHM. BUD. I have taken—now I take, OR. wrath—fury, *a. Chap. 52.*—V. 1. Awake—city—Awake, awake and clothe thee—in thy strength, O Zion; Clothe thee in thy beautiful apparel—O sacred city, WHI. DUHM. strength—'jewels, BUD. O—*the*—Sion, and put on thy glory (= beauty), Jerusalem, SEPT.

**Var. Read.**—V. 18. *a gloss*, DUHM. MARTI, BUD. V. 19. how—comfort—who shall comfort, *So Be. Ch. La.*; who shall (*or*, is to) comfort, WHI.; who comforts, DUHM. BUD. V. 20. at—streets—*a gloss*, DUHM. MARTI, BUD. V. 23. and—*thee*—And I give it into the hand of mine oppressors—the hand of those that humiliate thee, WHI. *thee*—thee (in the hand of thy tormentors), CH. MARTI, BUD. DUHM.

f Ch. 49:18; 61:3, 10; Ex. 28:2, 40; I Chr. 28:34. g See "Clothing" (*fig.*), Job 31:19. A Ch. 45:2; 64:10; Neh. 11:1; Zech. 14:20, 21; Mt. 4:5. 4:24. j City, Gen. 4:17.

Songs of.—Ps. 137:3.

Lament over.—Ps. 14:7; 53:6; Is. 10:24; 49:14; Lam. 1:4, 17; 2:6; 4:2, 11, 22; 5:11, 18.

Seat of Worship.—Ps. 102:21; Jer. 51:10.

Captives return.—Ps. 136:1.

Zion's Praise to Jehovah.—Ps. 146:10; 147:12; 149:2; Is. 12:6.

Prophecies concerning.—II Ki. 19:21, 31; Ps. 69:35; 87:5; 102:13; Is. 2:3; 3:17; 4:3, 4; 10:12, 32; 18:7; 24:23; 28:16;

- c Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
d Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
e Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

- 20  
f See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
g Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
h Ch. 5:25; Jer. 14:16.  
i Head, Pr. 20:29.  
j Street, Josh. 2:19.  
k See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
l Net, Ps. 25:15.  
m Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
n Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
o Ch. 66:15.

- 21  
p See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
q See "Drunkenness," Pr. 23:29.  
r V. 17; ch. 29:9; 63:6.  
s Wine, Lev. 10:9.

- 22  
t See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
u See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
v Ch. 3:12, 13; 49:25; Jer. 50:34.  
w See v. 17.

- 23  
x Ch. 49:26; Jer. 25:15-17, 28, 28; Zech. 12:2.  
y Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
z Soul, Job 4:15.  
a Josh. 10:24.  
b See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.  
c Ground, Gen. 33:19.

- 1  
d Ch. 51:9, 17.  
e See "Beauty," Ps. 50:2.

- 16:20; Ps. 110:3; A Ch. 45:2; Holiness, Eph.

a See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.  
b See "Purification," Lev. 15:2. [ 1:15.  
c Ch. 35:8; Nah. 2.  
d Ch. 29:4.  
e Dust, Is. 65:25.  
f Ch. 60:1.  
g Throne, Acts 12:21.  
h Ch. 9:4; 10:27; 14:25; 47:6.  
i Another reading is, the bonds of thy neck are loosed.  
j See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
k Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
l Ch. 51:14.  
m Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
n Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
o Ps. 44:12; Jer. 15:13.  
p See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
q Ch. 1:27; 62:12; 63:4.  
r Ch. 45:13.  
s Money, Ex. 12:44.  
t See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
u Gen. 40:6.  
v Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
w Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
x Assyria, II Ki. 15:10.  
y Name, Acts 16:18.  
z See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
aa Ex. 36:20, 23; Rom. 2:24.  
ab Day, Lev. 25:8.  
ac Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
ad Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
ae Or, here I am.  
af Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
ag Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
ah Ch. 40:9; 61:1; Nah. 1:15; Rom. 10:15.  
ai See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
aj Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
ak Ps. 71:17.  
al Mic. 3:10, 12; 4:7, 8, 11, 13; Zech. 9:13. Entreated to repent—Jer. 3:14. Desolation of—Is. 64:10; Jer. 9:19; 14:19; 36:18; Joel 2:1, 15; Amos 1:2; 6:1. Redemption of—Is. 1:27; 30:19; 33:5; 37:22; 40:9; 41:27; 61:11; 52:8; 59:20; 62:11; Jer. 30:17; 31:6, 12; 50:5; Joel 2:23, 32; Ob. 17, 21; Zeph. 3:14, 16; Zech. 1:14, 17; 2:7, 10; 8:2, 3; 9:9. People of Zion—Is. 10:24. Enemies of—Is. 29:8. Peace in—Is. 31:4; 33:14; 52:7. Sinners in—Is. 33:14. Zion avenged—Jer. 50:28; 51:24, 35. Exalted in—Is. 34:8; 35:10; 46:13; 61:3, 6; 62:1.  
Illustrative.—Ps. 125:1.  
Figurative.—Joy of Zion—Ps. 97:8. Fire in—Is. 31:9. Children of—Is. 66:8. Daughter of Zion—Ps. 9:14; Song of Sol. 3:11; Is. 1:8; 3:17; 4:4; 10:32; 16:1; 37:22; 52:2; Jer. 4:31; 6:2; 23:8; 18:19; Lam. 1:6; 2:1, 4, 8, 10, 13; Mic. 1:13; 4:8, 10, 11, 13; Zeph. 3:14; Zech. 2:10; 9:9. Built by Jehovah—Ps. 102:16; Is. 14:32; 61:3.

thee the <sup>a</sup>uncircumcised and the <sup>b</sup>unclean. 2 Shake thyself <sup>a</sup>from the <sup>c</sup>dust; <sup>a</sup>arise, sit on thy <sup>a</sup>throne, O Jê-ru'-sa-lêm: <sup>a</sup>loose thyself from the <sup>b</sup>bonds of thy <sup>c</sup>neck, O <sup>k</sup>captive <sup>m</sup>daughter of Zi'ôn.

3 For thus saith Jê-hô'-vâh, Ye were <sup>n</sup>sold for nought; and ye shall be <sup>p</sup>redeemed <sup>a</sup>without <sup>r</sup>money. 4 For thus saith the Lord Jê-hô'-vâh, My people <sup>s</sup>went down at the first into <sup>u</sup>E'-gypt to <sup>v</sup>sojourn there: and the <sup>w</sup>As-sy'-ri-ân hath oppressed them without cause. 5 Now therefore, what do I here, saith Jê-hô'-vâh, seeing that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them do howl, saith Jê-hô'-vâh, and my <sup>z</sup>name continually all the <sup>a</sup>day is <sup>b</sup>blasphemed. 6 Therefore my people shall <sup>c</sup>know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I am he that doth speak; behold, <sup>2</sup>it is I.

7 How beautiful upon the <sup>a</sup>mountains are the <sup>c</sup>feet of him that bringeth <sup>10</sup>good tidings, that <sup>a</sup>publisheth <sup>1</sup>peace, that

Var. Rend.—V. 1 (cont.). thee—thou, OR, and—or, OR. V. 2. dust—ground, BUD. sit—O—thou captive, BUD. DUHM. MARTI, OORT, CIL.; sit thee down, O, WHI. s. V. 3. were—are, DUHM. money—silver, OR. BUD. DUHM. V. 4. without cause—with violence, WHI. V. 5. do—have I (to do), Var.; have, DUHM. howl—'boast', BUD.; lament, DUHM (?). V. 6. name . . . it is I—my name in that day (lin that day), DUHM that it is I who speak. Here am I. SEPT. WHI. OR. DUHM. V. 7. reigneth—became King, OR. BUD. V. 8. The . . . voice—Hark!

h Tidings.  
i Peace, Pr. 71:17.  
j Mic. 3:10, 12; 4:7, 8, 11, 13; Zech. 9:13. Entreated to repent—Jer. 3:14. Desolation of—Is. 64:10; Jer. 9:19; 14:19; 36:18; Joel 2:1, 15; Amos 1:2; 6:1. Redemption of—Is. 1:27; 30:19; 33:5; 37:22; 40:9; 41:27; 61:11; 52:8; 59:20; 62:11; Jer. 30:17; 31:6, 12; 50:5; Joel 2:23, 32; Ob. 17, 21; Zeph. 3:14, 16; Zech. 1:14, 17; 2:7, 10; 8:2, 3; 9:9. People of Zion—Is. 10:24. Enemies of—Is. 29:8. Peace in—Is. 31:4; 33:14; 52:7. Sinners in—Is. 33:14. Zion avenged—Jer. 50:28; 51:24, 35. Exalted in—Is. 34:8; 35:10; 46:13; 61:3, 6; 62:1.

Illustrative.—Ps. 125:1.  
Figurative.—Joy of Zion—Ps. 97:8. Fire in—Is. 31:9. Children of—Is. 66:8. Daughter of Zion—Ps. 9:14; Song of Sol. 3:11; Is. 1:8; 3:17; 4:4; 10:32; 16:1; 37:22; 52:2; Jer. 4:31; 6:2; 23:8; 18:19; Lam. 1:6; 2:1, 4, 8, 10, 13; Mic. 1:13; 4:8, 10, 11, 13; Zeph. 3:14; Zech. 2:10; 9:9. Built by Jehovah—Ps. 102:16; Is. 14:32; 61:3.

bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth <sup>k</sup>salvation, that saith unto Zi'ôn, Thy <sup>l</sup>God reigneth! 8 The <sup>m</sup>voice of thy <sup>o</sup>watchmen! they lift up the voice, together do they <sup>p</sup>sing; for they shall see <sup>q</sup>eye to eye, <sup>s</sup>when Jê-hô'-vâh returneth to Zi'ôn. 9 <sup>r</sup>Break forth into <sup>v</sup>joy, sing together, ye <sup>w</sup>waste places of <sup>u</sup>Jê-ru'-sa-lêm; for Jê-hô'-vâh hath <sup>x</sup>comforted his people, he hath <sup>z</sup>redeemed Jê-ru'-sa-lêm. 10 Jê-hô'-vâh hath made bare his <sup>a</sup>holy arm in the eyes of all the <sup>b</sup>nations; and <sup>c</sup>all the <sup>d</sup>ends of the <sup>e</sup>earth have seen the salvation of our God.

11 <sup>f</sup>Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, <sup>g</sup>touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; <sup>h</sup>cleanse yourselves, <sup>i</sup>ye that bear the <sup>j</sup>vests of Jê-hô'-vâh. 12 For ye shall not go out in <sup>k</sup>haste, neither shall ye go by flight: for <sup>l</sup>Jê-hô'-vâh will go before you; and <sup>m</sup>the God of Is'-ra-ël will be your rearward.

13 Behold, my <sup>n</sup>servant shall <sup>o</sup>deal wisely, he shall be thy watchmen lift up the voice; Var. 'All' thy watchmen cry, DUHM; Hark (lit. the voice of) thy watchmen! They have shouted aloud (lit. lifted up the voice), WHI. sing—jubilate, DUHM; break into singing, SMI. for—yea, SMI. shall see—see, Var. WHI.; do they see, SMI. to—omit, OR. to Zion—omit, BUD. V. 9. Break . . . joy—Break out, SMI. DUHM; Break forth, WHI. sing—shout, Var.; utter a ringing cry, WHI. ye waste—ruins, WHI. Jerusalem—Zion, BUD. hath comforted—pitieth, DUHM. V. 10. made bare—Bared, SMI. in—before, DUHM. BUD. OR. have seen—shall see, DUHM. V. 11. Depart . . . ye that—Draw off, draw off, come forth from there, touch not the unclean; Come forth from her midst; be ye clean that do, SMI. cleanse yourselves—be ye clean, r. vessels—weapons, BUD. V. 12. For—Nay, SMI. the God of Israel—your' God, DUHM. BUD. V. 13. shall deal wisely—Or, shall prosper (as the result of wise action), Targ. Lo. Ge. Hi. Kn. BUD. WHI. SMI.; shall be exalted, DUHM; shall fare well, OR.; 'Israel,' BUD. MARTI. be exalted—mount, OR.; have prominence, DUHM; rise, SMI.; be high, WHI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 52.—V. 4. to sojourn there—A gloss, DUHM. V. 7. How beautiful . . . are—Behold how they haste, BUD. CH. MARTI. of him . . . tidings—the messengers, MARTI; the messengers of joy, DUHM. Zion—[the daughter of] Zion, DUHM.

k Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
l Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
n Ch. 62:8.  
o Watchman, Neh. 4:9.  
p See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
q Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
r Or, how.  
s Ch. 44:23; Ps. 98:4.  
t Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
u Ch. 44:26; 51:3; 61:4.  
v Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
w Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
x Ch. 43:1; 48:20.  
y Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
z Anthropolatry, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
a See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
b Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
c Ch. 61:9; 66:18, 19; Ps. 98:3.  
d Nations, Gen. 12:10.  
e Ch. 45:22; 48:20.  
f See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
g Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
h Ch. 48:20; Jer. 50:8.  
i Zech. 2:6, 7; II Cor. 6:17; II Tim. 2:19.  
j Num. 19:11, 16.  
k See "Ceremonial Cleansing," Lev. 15:32.  
l See "Levites," Num. 1:47.  
m Vessels, BUD. "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
n See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
o Ex. 12:11, 33; Deut. 16:3.  
p Ch. 26:7; 42:16; 49:10, 11.  
q Ch. 58:8; Ex. 14:19, 20.  
r Ch. 49:1-7; 53:11.  
s Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
t See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
v Or, prosper.

13  
a Ch. 57:15.  
b See "Exalta-  
tion of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.

14  
c Ch. 53:2, 3.  
d See "Suffer-  
ings of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
1 Or, from that  
of man, and  
his form from  
that of the sons  
of men.  
e Man, Gen. 2:7.

15  
f Sprinkle, Ez.  
38:25.  
g Or, startle.  
2 Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
h Job 21:5.  
i Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
3 Or, because of.  
j Rom. 15:21.  
4 Or, consider.

1  
k John 12:38;  
Rom. 10:16.  
l See "Messen-  
gers," Mal.  
2:7.  
5 Or, that which  
we have heard.  
m Arm, Ju.  
15:14.  
n Anthro-  
pism, "See"  
Gen. 1:1.  
o Revelation,  
Dan. 2:22.

2  
p Ch. 11:1.  
q Plants, Ps.  
144:12.

<sup>a b</sup> exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high. 14 Like as many were astonished at thee (his <sup>c d</sup> visage was so marred <sup>1</sup> more than any <sup>e</sup> man, and his form more than the sons of men), 15 so shall he <sup>12</sup> sprinkle many nations; <sup>9</sup> kings shall <sup>h</sup> shut their <sup>i</sup> mouths <sup>3</sup> at him: for <sup>j</sup> that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they <sup>k</sup> understand.

**53** <sup>k</sup> Who hath believed <sup>15</sup> our message? and to whom hath the <sup>m n</sup> arm of Jêhōvâh been <sup>o</sup> revealed? 2 For he grew up before him as a <sup>p</sup> tender <sup>q</sup> plant, and as a root out of a

Var. Rend.—V. 13 (cont.). lifted—lift himself, OR. very high—exceedingly high, SMI.; very exalted, WHI. Vs. 14, 15. Just as many were dumfounded at him, For deformed was his appearance so as not to be a man, And his figure so as not to be human,—So shall he startle many nations, Before him kings shall shut their mouths; For what hath not been recounted to them they see, And what they have not heard they perceive, WHI. V. 14. Like . . . thee—Like as they that were astonished before thee were many, SMI.; So shall many be amazed over him, DUHM; Just as many were amazed over him and princes on his account shuddered, MARTI. astonished—appalled, Var.; amazed (frightened), DUHM, MARTI, OR. BUD.; dumb-founded, WHI. thee—him, PESH. WHI. DUHM, BUD. his . . . men—(his visage was so marred unlike to a man, and his form unlike to the sons of men), Var.; So deformed was his appearance, so as not to be a man, And his figure no more resembled man, DUHM; So marred from a man's was his visage, And his form from the children of men! SMI. V. 15. So . . . nations—So shall many nations be stirred at him, MOORE. sprinkle—So Ag. Theod. Vulg. AE. He. Kay. Pusey; startle (or, astonish), Ge. Hi. Ev. Luz. Kn. Oeh. De. Briggs, Da. Br. Dr. SMI. DUHM, WHI. a marg.; overcome, MARTI; cause to spring, BUD. OR. shut—'open,' BUD. at—before, DUHM, MARTI; on account of, BUD. OR. not—never, SMI. shall they see—have they seen, DUHM, OR. BUD.; see, WHI. shall understand—become aware of, DUHM, BUD. OR.; have to consider, SMI.; shall they perceive, Var. Chap. 53. V. 1. Who . . . message?—Who gave believing to that which we heard? SMI. hath—could have, WHI. PEAKE, our message—that which we heard, MARTI, BUD. OR. SMI. WHI. message—Rather, revelation, Ev. He. Ch. DUHM. See ch. 28:19, hath—been—was, Var. revealed—hath, SMI. V. 2. For . . . plant—For he sprang as a sap-

dry <sup>r</sup> ground: he hath <sup>s</sup> no form nor <sup>t</sup> comeliness; <sup>6</sup> and when we see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. 3 He was <sup>u v</sup> despised, and <sup>w</sup> rejected of men; a man of <sup>x</sup> sorrows, and <sup>y</sup> acquainted with <sup>z</sup> grief; and <sup>a</sup> as one from whom men hide their <sup>b</sup> face he was <sup>c</sup> despised; and we <sup>d</sup> esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath <sup>e</sup> borne our <sup>f</sup> griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of <sup>g</sup> God, and <sup>h</sup> afflicted. 5 But <sup>i j</sup> he was <sup>k</sup> wounded <sup>l</sup> for <sup>m</sup> our transgressions, he was bruised for <sup>n</sup> our iniquities; the <sup>o p</sup> chastisement of our <sup>q</sup> peace was upon him; and with his <sup>r</sup> \* stripes we are <sup>s</sup> healed.

ling before Him, SMI. plant—sapling, WHI. SMI. and . . . ground—As a root from the ground that is parched, SMI. hath—had, Var. SMI. comeliness . . . beauty—Or, comeliness (rather, majesty) that we should respect him and no beauty, Symm. Lo. Ge. Hi. Ev. a marg.; beauty that we should regard him nor aspect, SMI.; comeliness and no appearance that we would love him, DUHM, MARTI. and when we see—that we should look at, OR. BUD. V. 3. He was—Omit, SMI. rejected—forsaken, DUHM, BUD.; neglected, or, forsaken, WHI.; shunned, OR. sorrows—Lit. pains, Var.; sufferings, DUHM, BUD. OR. WHI.; pains, SMI. acquainted with grief—familiar with ailing, SMI. a . . . grief—Lit. sickness, Var. DUHM, BUD. OR. from whom . . . despised—we do not cover the face from, Despised, SMI. he was despised—'so' despised we him, BUD. esteemed—regarded, Var. V. 4. Yet our diseases 'twas he who bore, And our sufferings, he bore their load; While we, we thought him plague-struck, Smitten of God and humiliated, WHI.; Surely our ailments he bore, And our pains he did take for his burden. But we—accounted him stricken, Smitten of God and degraded, SMI. griefs—Lit. sicknesses, Var. DUHM, OR. BUD. sorrows—pains, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. OR. yet—while, DUHM, BUD.; whereas, Var. esteem—regard, Var. V. 5. But he—Yet he—he, SMI.; For it was he who, WHI. wounded—Lit. pierced, Var. DUHM, MARTI, BUD. OR. SMI. our transgressions—crimes that were ours, SMI. bruised—maimed, WHI. for—because of, WHI. our iniquities—guilt that was ours, SMI. of—e. leading to, Var. peace—welfare, OR. was—laid, OR. BUD.

Var. Rend.—V. 14. his visage . . . men—DUHM places after ch. 52:3. V. 15. sprinkle—make it spring up (Hab. 3:6), Ch. Chap. 53. V. 2. him—Ev. (L.) BUD. EW. CH. GIE. OORT.

r Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
s Ch. 52:14.  
t See "Beauty," Ps. 50:2.  
6 Or, that we should look upon him; nor beauty &c.

3  
u Ch. 49:7. Ps. 22:6; Lu. 18:31–33.  
v See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
w See "Humiliation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
7 Or, forsaken.  
x Sorrow.  
I Thess. 4:13.  
y See v. 10.  
z Heb. sickness.  
9 Or, he hid as it were his face from us.  
a Face, Is. 6:2.  
b Mk. 10:33, 34.  
John 1:10, 11.

4  
c Mt. 8:17.  
10 Heb. sicknesses.  
d John 19:7.  
e Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

5  
f See "Prophecies," Dan. 2:29.  
g See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
h See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
i Wound, Job 34:6.  
j See "Atonement," Lev. 1:4.  
k See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
l Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
m V. 8; Heb. 9:28.  
n V. 10; Rom. 4:25; I Cor. 15:3.  
o See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
p Deut. 11:2; Heb. 5:8.  
q Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
r I Pet. 2:24, 25.  
s Healing, Jer. 30:13.

\* STRIPES: Used in Punishment.—For Disobedience of Mosaic Law—Ex. 21:25; Ps. 89:32. Of Levirate Law—Deut. 25:3.

Chastened with.—II Sam. 7:14.

For Fools.—Pr. 17:30; 19:29.

Paul and Silas beaten with.—Acts 16:23, 33.

Christians endure.—II Cor. 6:5; 11:23, 24.

Used in Parables.—Faithful and Unfaithful Servants—Lu. 12:47, 48.

Of Jehovah.—Is. 53:5.

Of Christ.—I Pet. 2:24.

Figurative.—That wound—Pr. 20:30.

- 6  
a Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
b See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
c See "Atonement," Lev. 1:4.  
d See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
e Heb. *made to light*.  
f See v. 11.

- 7  
f See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
g Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
h See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
i Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
j Mt. 26:63; 27:12-14; Mk. 14:61; 15:5; Lu. 23:9; John 19:9.  
k See "Humility," Fr. 15:33.  
l See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
m See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
n Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
o Acts 8:32, 33.  
p Lamb, Ex. 29:38.

- 8  
2 Or, *From*.  
3 Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
4 Land, Gen. 23:15.  
5 See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
6 Or, *living?* for the transgression of my people was he stricken.  
7 Vs. 6, 12.

6 All we like <sup>a</sup> sheep have <sup>b</sup> gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and Jē-hō-vāh hath <sup>c</sup> laid <sup>d</sup> on him the iniquity of us all.

7 <sup>e</sup> He was <sup>f</sup> oppressed, yet when he was <sup>g</sup> afflicted he <sup>h</sup> opened not his <sup>i</sup> mouth; <sup>j</sup> as a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before its shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth. 8 <sup>k</sup> By oppression and <sup>l</sup> judgment he was taken away; and as for his generation, who *among them* considered that he was cut off out of the <sup>m</sup> land of the <sup>n</sup> living <sup>o</sup> for the transgression of my

Var. Read.—V. 6. All . . . gone—Of us all like sheep went, SMI. we have . . . way—Every man by his own way we did turn, SMI. and—but, OR. BUD.; while, DUHM. laid—*Lit.* made to light, Var. WHI. SMI.; caused to fall, OR. iniquity—guilt, SMI. V. 7. He was—*Omit*, SMI. oppressed—abused, MARTI, BUD. OR.; tormented, DUHM.; persecuted, WHI. when . . . afflicted he—he allowed himself to be humbled and, BUD. OR.; it was he who suffered himself to be humiliated, WHI.; he did humble himself and, Var. s; yet he was humble And, DUHM.; yet he submitted to it, MARTI. lamb—little sheep, OR. led—dragged, OR. slaughter—slaughter-bench, DUHM. sheep—lamb, OR. so he—Nor, SMI. V. 8. By—Before, BUD. (?) By—away—Through oppression and through judgment (= punishment) he was taken away, *Hi. Kn. Kay, Ch.*; He was taken from prison and from judgment, *Ew. De. Br. PESH. SYR. OR. DE.* (for 'prison' read 'oppression') Var.; Through oppression his right was (is, DUHM.) taken away, WHI. DUHM.; By tyranny and law was he taken, SMI.; On account of (or, by) oppression and judgment he was carried off (*i.e.* by a violent end), WHI. GIE. as . . . he—Or, as for his generation (= contemporaries), who considered that he, *Ge. (Comm.) De. Ch.*; Or, who considereth his lifetime, *Vitr. Kay*; Or, his life who shall recount, *a marg.*; And of his age who rejected, SMI.; And of his place—who inquired, DUHM. considered—Add, it, DUHM, BUD. OR. that—for, DUHM, OR.; on account of, WHI. cut off—wretched, SMI. the—'our', BUD. 'to whom . . . due'—were they stricken, *Targ. (virtually) Ge. Hi.* or, (and) for the stroke due unto them, *Ew. Br.*; to whom the stroke was due, *He.*; was he tormented, OR. a; was he smitten to death, WHI.; the stroke was on him? SMI.; stricken to death, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. V. 9. And [him] was given with the wicked his grave, And with the 'evil doer' his house, BUD. And—So, SMI. they made—men appointed, Var. wicked—deceitful, DUHM.; godless, MARTI; and . . . death—Yea, with the felon his tomb, SMI. death—*Heb.* deaths Var. rich man—felon, SMI.; deserters, MARTI; evil-doers, PEAKE. in his death—his sepulchre, PEAKE. WHI. (?) his grave-mound, DUHM, BUD. although—because, SEPT. VULG. A.V. be . . . violence—never harm had he done, SMI.

people to whom the stroke *was due?* 9 And they made his <sup>u</sup> grave with <sup>v</sup> the wicked, and with a <sup>w</sup> rich man in his <sup>x</sup> death; <sup>y</sup> although he had <sup>z</sup> done no <sup>a</sup> violence, neither was any <sup>b</sup> deceit in his mouth.

10 <sup>c</sup> Yet it pleased Jē-hō-vāh to <sup>d</sup> bruise him; he hath <sup>e</sup> put him to <sup>f</sup> grief: <sup>g</sup> when thou shalt make his soul <sup>h</sup> an <sup>i</sup> offering for sin, he shall see <sup>j</sup> his seed, he shall prolong his <sup>k</sup> days, and the <sup>l</sup> pleasure of Jē-hō-vāh shall prosper in his <sup>m</sup> hand. 11 <sup>n</sup> He shall <sup>o</sup> see of the <sup>p</sup> travail of his <sup>q</sup> soul, and shall be satisfied: <sup>r</sup> by the <sup>s</sup> knowledge of himself shall my <sup>t</sup> righteous <sup>u</sup> servant

any deceit—guile, SMI. Vs. 10, 11. Yet it pleased Yahweh to cleanse him, To let his old age to sprout anew; He will see the delight of his soul, Seed long of life. And Yahweh's request is in his hand, He rescues (11) his soul from trouble, Let it see the light, be satiated, From his evil he declares him justified, A sinner is my (?) servant to the many. Yet their sins, he loaded them (on himself), DUHM. V. 10. Yet . . . Jehovah—But Jehovah had purposed, SMI. bruise him—justify him, GIE. cleanse him, WHI. DUHM.; purify him, SEPT.; crush him, OR. he . . . grief—with sickness, BUD.; from disease, WHI.; from the plague, SEPT.; through the burden of sickness, OR.; Hath laid on him sickness, SMI. thou shalt—he shall, BUD. when . . . soul—Or, (for) if his soul should make, *Lo. De. Br.*; Or, place (= present itself as), *Ge. Kn.* when . . . sin—So if his lips should offer guilt offering, SMI.; Though thou make his life a sin-offering, WHI.; Though his life be made a sin-offering, LOWTH; Though his soul take on itself guilt, GIE. an . . . sin—*Strictly*, a guilt (or, trespass) offering; see Lev. 5:14-6:7. he . . . days—He shall behold, posterity—shall prolong life, WHI.; A seed he should see, he should lengthen his days. And . . . hand—And the Lord is pleased to rescue from the trouble of his soul, SEPT.; And the purpose of Jehovah by his hand should prosper, SMI. pleasure—request, BUD.; purpose, SMI. Vs. 10, 11. shall—should, Var. V. 11. From the travail of his soul shall he see, By his knowledge be satisfied. My Servant, the Righteous, righteousness wins he for many, And their guilt he takes for his load, SMI.; Through the travail of his soul shall he see light in fulness (*lit.* shall see light, shall be satiated); By his knowledge shall my servant bring justification to many, And of their guilt shall he bear the burden, WHI. He . . . satisfied—Free from (*so Ge. Hi.*); By reason of, *De. Br.* the travail, *Ch.*; he should see and be satisfied, Var.; He shall 'satisfy hunger and thirst' out of the travail of his soul, BUD. the . . . of himself—his, a. knowledge . . . servant—his sufferings shall my servant, BUD.

Var. Read.—V. 7. so . . . mouth—*Omit*, DUHM, WHI. V. 9. a rich man—the oppressor, *Ew. (1.)*. death—tomb (*lit.* mounds) 3 MSS. *Lo. Ge. Ew. Bū. Rodwell, Ordi (pt.)*. V. 10. thou shalt—he shall, *Vulg. ('si posuerit')*, *Ew. Ch.*

- 9  
u Grave, Job 3:22.  
v The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
w Mt. 27:57-60.  
x See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
y See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
z Death, Rom. 5:12.  
a Ch. 42:1-3.  
b Or, *because*.  
c I Pet. 2:22.  
d Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
e Deception, Gen. 37:31.

- 10  
e See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
f See v. 5.  
g See vs. 3, 4.  
h See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.  
5 Heb. *made him sick*.  
i See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.  
6 Or, *when his soul shall make an offering*.  
7 Heb. *a trespass-offering*.  
j Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
k Vs. 6, 12; John 1:29.  
l Ch. 54:3; 61:9; 66:22; Ps. 22:30.  
m Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
n Day, Lev. 25:8.  
o Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
p Ch. 46:10.  
q Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 11  
8 Or, *He shall see and be satisfied with the travail &c.*  
r John 10:14-18.  
s Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
t Soul, Job 4:15.  
9 Or, *by his knowledge*.  
u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
v Ch. 45:25; Rom. 5:18, 19.  
w Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
x Servant, Ex. 21:2.

**11**  
a Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
1 Or, *make many righteous*.  
b Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
c See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
d Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
**12**  
e See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gn. 3:15; Ch. 52:13; Phil. 2:9-11. Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
f See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.  
g Mt. 26:38, 39, 42.  
h Soul, Job 4:15.  
i Death, Rom. 5:12.  
l Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
m Lu. 22:37. Va. 6, 11; II Cor. 5:21.  
o See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
p Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21.  
2 Or, *maketh*.  
**1**  
q Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
r Gal. 14:7.  
s Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
t Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
u Ch. 49:20; I Sam. 2:5.  
v Children, Gen. 3:16.  
w Ch. 62:4.  
z See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
y Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
z Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
a See "Inspiration," II Ki. 17:13.  
**2**  
b Ch. 33:20; 49:19, 20.  
c Tent, Num. 24:5.  
d Curtain, Is. 40:22.  
e See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
**3**  
f Ch. 43:5, 6; 60:3-11; Gen. 28:14.  
g See "Promises," John 14:2.  
h See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
i Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
j Possessions, Mk. 10:22.

<sup>a1</sup> justify many; and he shall <sup>b</sup> bear their <sup>c</sup> iniquities. 12 Therefore <sup>c</sup> will I divide him a <sup>d</sup> portion with the great, and he shall divide the <sup>e</sup> spoil with the strong; because he <sup>f</sup> poured out his <sup>g</sup> soul unto <sup>h</sup> death, and was <sup>i</sup> numbered with the transgressors: yet he <sup>j</sup> bare the sin of many, and <sup>k</sup> made intercession for the transgressors.

**54** <sup>a</sup> Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and <sup>b</sup> cry aloud, thou that didst not <sup>c</sup> travail with child: for <sup>d</sup> more are <sup>e</sup> the children of the <sup>f</sup> desolate than the children of the <sup>g</sup> married wife, <sup>h</sup> saith Je-hō-vāh. 2 <sup>i</sup> Enlarge the place of thy <sup>j</sup> tent, and let them stretch forth the <sup>k</sup> curtains of thy habitations; spare not: lengthen thy <sup>l</sup> cords, and strengthen thy <sup>m</sup> stakes. 3 For thou shalt <sup>n</sup> spread abroad on the <sup>o</sup> right hand and on the left; and thy <sup>p</sup> seed shall <sup>q</sup> possess the nations, and <sup>r</sup> make the desolate <sup>s</sup> cities to be inhabited.

4 <sup>t</sup> Fear not; for thou shalt <sup>u</sup> not be ashamed: neither be

**Var. Rend.**—V. 11 (cont.). justify many—*Lu.* make the many righteous, *Var.* and . . . bear—in that he bears, *OR.* MARTI; and he himself should bear, *Var.* V. 12. will . . . portion—I set him a share, *SMI.* will I divide—I give, *BUD.* shall he inherit, *DUHM.* with among, *Var.* *DUHM.* the great—*Or.* the many, *Exc.* many, *DUHM.* *WHI.* divide the—share his, *SMI.* spoil—booty, *SMI.* plunder, *DUHM.* the strong—*Or.* a great company, *Exc.* strong ones, *WHI.* soul—life, *SMI.* and was numbered—let himself be reckoned, *SMI.* yet he bare—whereas he had borne, *Var.* Yea, he hath borne, *SMI.* yet—while, *DUHM.* *BUD.* *OR.* made intercession for—he interposes for, *SMI.* the transgressors—their transgressions, *BUD.* Chap. 54.—V. 1. children—sons, *DUHM.* *BUD.* V. 2. let . . . spare not—let them stretch forth . . . unrestrained, *Var.* let . . . stakes—Let them stretch out the curtains (or tent-hangings; cf. Ex. 26:1); Withhold not. Extend thy cords, make fast thy tent-pegs, *WHI.* V. 3. spread abroad—break forth, *DUHM.* *OR.* *KIT.* *BUD.* *WHI.* possess—become heir of, *BUD.*; take possession of, *DUHM.* *OR.* V. 4. confounded—ashamed, *BUD.* be . . . shame—need to blush, *BUD.* V. 5. shall . . . be—is, *DUHM.* *OR.* *BUD.* V. 6.

thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the <sup>a</sup> shame of thy youth; and the <sup>b</sup> reproach of thy <sup>c</sup> widowhood shalt thou remember no more. 5 For thy <sup>d</sup> Maker is thy <sup>e</sup> husband; <sup>f</sup> Je-hō-vāh of hosts is his name: and the Holy One of <sup>g</sup> Is-ra-ël is thy <sup>h</sup> Redeemer; the <sup>i</sup> God of the whole earth shall he be called. 6 For Je-hō-vāh hath <sup>j</sup> called thee as a wife <sup>k</sup> forsaken and grieved in <sup>l</sup> spirit, even a wife of youth, when she is cast off, saith thy God. 7 For a <sup>m</sup> small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great <sup>n</sup> mercies will I <sup>o</sup> gather thee. 8 <sup>p</sup> In <sup>q</sup> overflowing wrath I <sup>r</sup> hid my <sup>s</sup> face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting lovingkindness will I <sup>t</sup> have mercy on thee, saith Je-hō-vāh thy Redeemer.

9 For this is <sup>a</sup> the <sup>b</sup> waters of <sup>c</sup> Noah unto me; for as I have <sup>d</sup> sworn that the waters of Noah shall <sup>e</sup> no more go over the <sup>f</sup> earth, so have I sworn that I will <sup>g</sup> not be wroth with thee, nor <sup>h</sup> rebuke thee. 10 For the <sup>i</sup> mountains may depart, and

even . . . off—And a wife of youth—to think that she should be rejected! *WHI.* how can a wife of youth be . . . *Exc.* Ch.; and a wife of youth, that she could be (actually, *MARTI.*) despised! *MARTI.* *DUHM.* but a wife of youth, how can I cast her off! *BUD.*; because thou wast cast off as a wife of youth, *OR.* thy—[Yahweh] thy, *DUHM.* *MARTI.* *BUD.* V. 8. overflowing—*Omā.* *WHI.* from thee—*Omā.* *WHI.* will—*Omā.* *BUD.* *WHI.* V. 9. For . . . me—As with the flood of Noah is this to me, *BUD.*; As in the days of Noah has this come to pass unto me, *WHI.* *r. marg.* For as with Noah's waters I consider it, *OR.* for . . . sworn—As I swore, *WHI.* *BUD.*; Where I swore, *OR.* shall—should, *BUD.* *OR.* *WHI.* go—come, *WHI.* have I sworn—sware I, *BUD.* *OR.* will—would, *WHI.* not—no more, *OR.* no longer, *BUD.* wroth—wrathful, *WHI.* rebuke—threaten, *DUHM.* chide, *WHI.* V. 10. For . . . depart—Though the mountains withdraw, *WHI.* be removed—shake, *WHI.*; yield, *DUHM.* *OR.* *BUD.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 54.—V. 9. For . . . Noah—As the days of Noah is this, *Old St. Petersburg MS.* (mentioned also by *Kimchi*). *Versions (except Sept.)*, *Saad.* *Houb. Lo. De. Briggs.*

**k** Ch. 14:1, 2; 43:14; 49:23.  
**l** Ch. 49:19.  
**m** See "Cities," Gen. 4:17.  
**n** Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
**o** Ch. 45:17.  
**p** Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
**q** Jer. 31:19.  
**r** Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
**s** See "Widow," Lev. 22:13.  
**t** God, the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
**u** Jer. 3:14; Hos. 2:19.  
**v** Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
**w** See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
**x** See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
**y** Ch. 43:14; 48:17.  
**z** Ch. 6:3; 11:9; 65:16.  
**a** Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
**b** Ch. 49:14-21; 50:1, 2; 62:4.  
**c** Spirit, Job 4:15.  
**d** Ch. 26:20.  
**e** Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**f** See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
**g** See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
**h** Ch. 11:12; 43:5; 49:18.  
**i** Or, *In a little wrath*.  
**j** Ch. 60:10.  
**k** Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
**l** Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
**m** Face, Is. 6:2.  
**n** Ch. 49:10, 13.  
**o** Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
**p** Noah, Gen. 6:9.  
**q** Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
**r** Gen. 9:11.  
**s** Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
**t** Ch. 12:1; Ea. 39:29.  
**u** Renproof, II Cor. 3:16.  
**v** Ch. 51:6; Ps. 102:26.  
**w** Mountains, Ex. 3:12.



10  
a Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
b Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
c See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
d Covenant of  
Peace, Gen.  
17:2.  
e Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.

11  
f See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.  
g Ch. 51:21.  
h Affliction,  
Ps. 9:10.  
i Ch. 29:6.  
j See "Wind,"  
Job 27:21.  
k Ch. 51:18, 19.  
l See "Consola-  
tion," Mt. 5:4.  
m Stones, Ex.  
34:1.  
n See "Precious  
Stones," I Ki.  
10:11.  
o See "Beauty,"  
Ps. 50:2.  
p Colors, Job  
3:5.  
q Or, *antimony*.  
See I Chr.  
29:2.  
r Ch. 14:32;  
28:16; 44:28.  
s Job 28:16;  
Rev. 21:19.

12  
Or, *windows*.  
Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.

the "hills be removed; but my  
lovingkindness shall not depart  
from thee, neither shall my  
covenant of peace be removed,  
saith Jê-hô'vâh that hath mercy  
on thee.

11 O 'thou afflicted, 'tossed  
with 'tempest, and 'not com-  
forted, behold, I will set thy  
stones in fair colors, and  
lay thy foundations with saphi-  
res. 12 And I will make thy  
pinnacles of rubies, and thy  
gates of carbuncles, and all thy

Var. Rend.—V. 10 (cont.). depart—with-  
draw, WHI. neither . . . removed—nor  
my covenant of friendship shake, WHI.  
V. 11. stones—stones of thy walls, BUD.  
fair colors—*Lt.* antimony, or, black eye-  
paint (*cf.* II Ki. 9:30) Var.; malachite,  
BUD; antimony, OR. KIT.; green jewels,  
MARTI; variegated ore, DUHM; carbun-  
cles, WE. (?) V. 12. pinnacles—*Rather*,  
battlements, Var. WHI. rubies—jasper,  
SEPT. VULG.; chalcidany, SYMM. car-  
buncles—crystal, SEPT. engraved, or,  
carved stones, SYMM. AQ. VULG. pre-  
cious—pleasant, V. 13. children—sons,  
WHI. OR. See Var. Read. taught—dis-  
ciples, Var. BUD. OR. peace—prosper-  
ity, DUHM. BUD. children—sons,  
DUHM. KIT. WHI. V. 14. In—Through,  
Var. righteousness—salvation, DUHM.  
MARTI. BUD. thou . . . far—be far

border of precious stones. 13  
And 'all "thy "children shall  
be \*<sup>3</sup> taught of Jê-hô'vâh; and  
great shall be the peace of thy  
children. 14 In "righteous-  
ness shalt thou be established:  
'thou shalt be far from "op-  
pression, for 'thou shalt not  
'fear; and from terror, for it  
shall not come near thee. 15  
Behold, they may gather to-  
gether, but not by me: 'who-  
soever shall "gather together  
against thee 'shall fall because  
of thee. 16 Behold, I have

(viz. in thought). Var.; be thou far,  
DUHM. OR. shalt not—hast nought to,  
OR. BUD. V. 15. If one contend—only  
not by me! Who contends with thee,  
falls against thee, DUHM. WHI. (nearly).  
they . . . together—they may stir up  
(strife), *Ew. Ch. r marg.* Or, if any gather  
together, *Ge. Kn. De. Br.* whosoever  
thou—Who sojourns with thee, shall fall  
to thee, BUD. Whosoever shall gather—  
who gathers, OR. thee—thee? OR. shall  
gather together—Or, stirreth up (strife).  
*Ew. Ch.* because of—So *Ka. De.*, away  
unto, *Ge. III. Ew.*; to, OR. BUD.; against,  
DUHM. WHI.

Var. Read.—V. 13. children—builders,  
TALMUD. CH. GR. BUD. DUHM.  
MARTI. KIT. V. 15. they . . . me—  
Omit, BUD.

Pharisees.—Jews—Mt. 16:6, 11, 12; 23:2, 3; Mk. 8:15–21;  
Lu. 12:1.

Christians.—Acts 15:1, 5.

Evangelists.—I Tim. 4:11; 6:2. II Tim. 4:2.

Figurative.—Beasts—Job 12:7. Old Age—Job 32:7.  
Former Age—Job 8:8. Thy Right Hand—Ps. 45:4. Heart—  
Pr. 16:23. Earth—Job 12:8. Idols cannot teach—Jer. 10:8;  
Hab. 2:19.

False Teaching.—Prophets—I Ki. 13:11–18; 22:5, 6, 10–12,  
19–23; Jer. 14:13–16; 23:31, 32; 28:8, 9, 21–23; Zech. 10:2.  
Idolaters taught Abomination—Deut. 20:18. Teachers—  
I Tim. 1:7; II Tim. 2:7, 8; 4:3, 4; Titus 1:9, 10. For Money—  
Mic. 3:11; Titus 1:11. Judaizes—II Cor. 11:13–15; Gal. 1:6–9.

What was taught.—Arts—Gen. 4:21, 22; Ez. 17:17; Deut.  
31:19, 22; II Sam. 1:18; I Chr. 25:7, 8; Dan. 1:4. Jehovah is  
the One God and is to be loved—Deut. 6:4–7; Ps. 26:4, 5, 9;  
24:11. The Law—Deut. 6:1; 31:9–13; Josh. 8:32–35; II Ki.  
23:2; Ezra 7:10; Neh. 8:1–3, 8, 9; Ps. 119:12, 26, 64, 68, 124,  
135; I Tim. 1:7. Jesus Christ or the Gospel—Acts 4:2; 5:20,  
21, 28, 40–42; 14:21; 15:35; 18:11; 20:24; 28:23; I Cor. 4:17;  
I Tim. 1:10; 2:7; II Tim. 1:11; Titus 1:9; 2:7, 12; Heb. 5:12;  
8:11; I John 2:27; II John 9, 10.

Who were taught?—All Israel—Ex. 4:12; Lev. 10:11;  
Deut. 17:11; 24:8; 33:10; I Ki. 8:36; II Chr. 6:27; Jer. 6:8;  
Ez. 44:23. Children—Ex. 12:26, 27; 13:8, 14; Deut. 4:10;  
Rom. 2:20. All Nations—Is. 2:3, 4; 42:4; 60:3; Mic. 4:2;  
Zech. 2:10, 11; Mt. 28:19, 20. Christians—Lu. 1:3, 4; Acts  
2:42; 18:25, 26; I Cor. 14:26; Col. 1:28; 2:7, 3:16.

Methods of Instruction.—Miracle. See "Miracles"—Mk.  
16:17. Parable. See "Parable"—II Sam. 12:1. Precept  
—Neh. 9:14; Ps. 119:4, 15, 27, 40, 45, 56, 63, 69, 78, 87, 93,  
94, 100, 104, 110, 128, 134, 141, 159, 168, 173; Is. 28:10, 13;  
29:13; Jer. 35:18; Dan. 9:5; Mk. 10:5; Heb. 9:19. Prophecy.  
See "Prophecy"—Dan. 2:29. Proverbs. See "Proverbs"  
—Ez. 12:22. Revelation—Deut. 29:29; I Sam. 3:7, 19–21;  
Is. 22:14; Dan. 2:19, 22, 28, 29, 30, 47; Mt. 11:25, 27; 16:17;  
Lu. 10:21, 22; I Cor. 2:10; 14:6, 26, 30, 47; II Cor. 12:1, 7; Gal.  
1:12; 2:2; 3:23; Eph. 1:17; 3:3, 5; I Pet. 1:12; Rev. 1:1.  
Songs. See "Song"—Ex. 15:1. Scriptures. See "Word  
of God"—John 6:63.

\*INSTRUCTION, OR, TEACHING, AND TEACHERS: Im-  
portance.—Valued as One's Life—Pr. 4:13; 6:23. Die with-  
out—Job 4:21; 36:12; Pr. 5:23. Gives Freedom—John 8:32.  
Better than Gold—Pr. 8:10; I Cor. 14:6. Wisdom is Knowledge  
of God and the Way of Life—Pa. 34:11–14; Pr. 1:7;  
8:32–35; 23:15–18; John 7:17; 17:3; 20:31.

Who Instruct?—God—Deut. 4:36; Job 35:11; 36:22; Ps.  
71:17; 90:12; 94:10, 12. He taught Moses—Ex. 4:12, 15.  
Ordinances—Ps. 119:108. Statutes—Ps. 119:33, 102, 171.  
The Good Way—I Ki. 8:36; II Chr. 6:27; Pa. 25:8, 12; 27:11;  
32:8; 86:11; Is. 2:3; 8:11; 48:17; Mic. 4:2. War—II Sam.  
22:35; Ps. 18:34; 144:1. How to live—Titus 2:12.

The Holy Spirit.—Neh. 9:20; Is. 44:3, 4; Joel 2:28, 29; Zech.  
12:10; Mt. 10:19, 20; Lu. 12:12; John 14:26; 16:18; Acts 2:4,  
11, 17, 18, 33, 36; 4:8; 6:10; 10:19, 20; I John 2:27.

Jesus called Teacher.—Mt. 8:19; 9:11; 10:24, 25; 12:38;  
17:24; 19:16; 22:16, 24, 36; 26:18; Mk. 4:38; 5:35; 9:17, 38;  
10:17, 20, 35; 12:14, 19, 32; 13:11; 14:14; Lu. 3:12; 6:40; 7:40;  
8:49; 9:38; 10:25; 11:45; 12:13; 18:18; 19:39; 20:21, 28, 39;  
21:7; 22:11; John 1:38; 3:2; 8:4; 11:28; 13:13, 14; 20:16. He  
taught with Authority—Mt. 7:29; Mk. 1:38, 39; Lu. 4:32.  
Sitting down—Mt. 5:1; Lu. 5:3; John 4:6. Claims to teach  
God's Words only—John 3:11–13; 5:19; 8:28. By Apostles—  
Acts 4:2, 18; 5:21, 25, 28, 42; Eph. 4:20, 21; II John 9, 10.  
Still teaching—Acts 1:1.

Parents.—Abraham—Gen. 18:19. Jonadab—Jer. 35:6, 8,  
18. The Law—Ex. 12:26, 27; 13:8, 14, 15; Deut. 4:9, 10; 6:7,  
20–25; 11:19; Pr. 1:8; 4:1–4, 11; 6:20; 13:1; 30:17; 31:1;  
Song of Sol. 8:2; Joel 1:3; II Tim. 3:14; Titus 2:3.

Doctors called Rabbis.—Mt. 23:7, 8; Lu. 24:6; 5:17; John  
1:38, 49; 3:2, 26; 6:25.

Moses.—Ex. 18:20; 24:12; Deut. 4:1, 5, 14; 5:31.

Priests.—Lev. 10:11; Deut. 24:8; 33:10; II Chr. 35:3; Ezra  
7:10, 25.

Princes.—II Chr. 17:7, 9.

Judges.—Deut. 17:10, 11; I Sam. 12:23.

Sages.—Job 4:3; Dan. 11:33.

Scribes.—Ezra 7:6, 10; Neh. 8:1–3; Mt. 7:29; 13:52; 23:22;  
Mk. 1:22; 9:11; 12:35.

Apostles.—Their Commission.—Mt. 28:20. Their Practice  
—Acts 2:42; 4:2; 5:21, 28, 42; 11:26; 15:35; 18:11; 20:20;  
I Cor. 4:17; Col. 1:28; 3:16.

13  
t John 6:45.  
u See "Zion,"  
Is. 52:1.  
v Children,  
Gen. 3:16.  
w Or, *disciples*.  
x Ch. 48:18;  
66:12.  
z Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

14  
y Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
z Ch. 1:26, 27;  
9:7; 62:1.  
4 Or, *be thou far*.  
a Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
b See "Proph-  
ey," Dan.  
2:29.  
c Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

15  
5 Or, *stir up*  
*strife*.  
d Ch. 41:11–16.  
e Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
6 Or, *shall fall*  
*away to thee*.

- <sup>a</sup> See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
<sup>b</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, *its*.  
<sup>e</sup> "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
<sup>g</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 17:12-14; 29:8.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 50:8, 9.  
<sup>j</sup> Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
<sup>k</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>l</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>m</sup> Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, *their righteousness is of me*.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 45:24; 46:13.  
<sup>p</sup> Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 41:17; 44:3; Ps. 42:1, 2; 63:1; 143:6; John 4:14; 7:37.  
<sup>r</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>s</sup> Lam. 5:4.  
<sup>t</sup> Money, Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
<sup>v</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>w</sup> Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
<sup>x</sup> Hos. 14:4; Mt. 10:8.  
<sup>y</sup> Heb. *weigh*.  
<sup>z</sup> Money, Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>aa</sup> Eccl. 6:2; Hos. 8:7.  
<sup>ab</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>ac</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>ad</sup> Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
<sup>ae</sup> Or, *earnings*.  
<sup>af</sup> Ch. 1:19; 62:8, 9; Ps. 22:26.  
<sup>ag</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>ah</sup> Fatness, Ps. 73:7; 119:70.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ch. 25:6; Ps. 63:5; Jer. 31:14.  
<sup>aj</sup> Ch. 51:4.  
<sup>ak</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>al</sup> See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>am</sup> Lev. 18:5; Rom. 10:5.  
<sup>an</sup> See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>ao</sup> Acts 13:34.  
<sup>ap</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15; 9:12; Jer. 30:9; Hos. 3:5.  
<sup>aq</sup> Witness, John 8:17.

created the <sup>a</sup>smith that bloweth the <sup>b</sup>fire of coals, and bringeth forth a <sup>c</sup>weapon for <sup>d</sup>his work; and I have <sup>e</sup>created the waster to <sup>f</sup>destroy. 17 <sup>g</sup>No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and <sup>h</sup>every <sup>i</sup>tongue that shall rise against thee in <sup>j</sup>judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the <sup>k</sup>heritage of the <sup>l</sup>servants of Jê-hô'-vâh, and <sup>m</sup>their <sup>n</sup>righteousness which is of me, saith Jê-hô'-vâh.

**55** Ho, every one that <sup>no</sup> thirsteth, come ye to the <sup>p</sup>waters, and he that hath <sup>q</sup>no money; come ye, <sup>r</sup>buy, and eat; yea, come, buy <sup>s</sup>wine and <sup>t</sup>milk <sup>u</sup>without money and without price. 2 Wherefore do ye <sup>v</sup>spend <sup>w</sup>money for that which is <sup>x</sup>not <sup>y</sup>bread? and your <sup>z</sup>labor for that which satisfieth not? <sup>aa</sup>hearken diligently unto me, and <sup>ab</sup>eat ye that which is good, and let your <sup>ac</sup>soul delight itself in <sup>ad</sup>fatness. 3 <sup>ae</sup>Incline your <sup>af</sup>ear, and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall <sup>ag</sup>live: and I will make <sup>ah</sup>an everlasting covenant with you, even the <sup>ai</sup>sure mercies of <sup>m</sup>David. 4 Behold, I have given <sup>no</sup>him for a <sup>p</sup>witness to the peo-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 16. smith—artizan, DUHM, MARTI. weapon—tool, BUD. for—as, EW. WHI. destroy—destroy it, OR. BUD. V. 17. condemn—prove guilty, Var.; convict, DUHM, BUD. OR. righteousness—salvation, DUHM, BUD. Chap. 55. V. 1. Ho—Ah. Var. come—go, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. money—strength, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. come ye . . . eat—eat, DUHM, MARTI. come ye . . . price—and, go forth and (Up, DUHM) buy grain without money And without payment wine and milk, DUHM. BUD. KIT. come—go, DUHM, BUD. V. 2. spend—weigh out, DUHM, BUD. OR. KIT. labor—gains, Var.; earnings, OR. BUD. KIT. diligently—*Omû*, DUHM, BUD. and eat ye—so shall ye eat, OR. BUD. good . . . fatness—wholesome that your soul may luxuriate in rich food, WHI. let—shall, OR. BUD. V. 3. . . . you—that I may conclude with you an eternal covenant, WHI. even—upon, BUD. V. 4. have given—gave, Var. him—thee, BUD. witness to—shepherd of, BUD. leader—ruler, Var.; prince, DUHM, MARTI, OR. BUD. KIT.

ples, a <sup>5</sup>leader and commander to the peoples. 5 Behold, <sup>7</sup>thou shalt <sup>8</sup>call a <sup>9</sup>nation that thou <sup>10</sup>knowest not; and a nation that knew not thee shall <sup>11</sup>run unto thee, because of Jê-hô'-vâh thy God, and for the <sup>12</sup>Holy One of <sup>a</sup>Îs'-ra'-êl; for he hath glorified thee.

6 <sup>b</sup>Seek ye Jê-hô'-vâh while he may be found; call ye upon him while he is near: 7 <sup>c</sup>let the wicked <sup>d</sup>forsake his way, and the unrighteous <sup>e</sup>man his <sup>f</sup>thoughts; and let him <sup>g</sup>return unto Jê-hô'-vâh, and he will have <sup>h</sup>mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will <sup>i</sup>abundantly pardon. 8 For <sup>m</sup>my thoughts are not <sup>n</sup>your thoughts, neither are <sup>o</sup>your ways my ways, saith Jê-hô'-vâh. 9 For <sup>p</sup>as the <sup>q</sup>heavens are higher than the <sup>r</sup>earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. 10 For as the <sup>s</sup>rain cometh down and the <sup>t</sup>snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, and giveth <sup>u</sup>seed to the <sup>v</sup>sower and bread to the eater; 11 so shall my <sup>x</sup>word be that goeth forth out of my <sup>y</sup>mouth:

to the peoples—of the nations, DUHM, BUD.; over nations, MARTI. V. 5. a nation—people, KIT. DUHM; a Gentile people, OR.; men, BUD.; tribes of people, MARTI. a nation—people, MARTI; Gentiles, OR. and for—for, SEPT. BUD. V. 6. may—suffers himself, WHI. V. 7. forsake—abandon, WHI. unrighteous—vain, WHI. and let him—that he may, WHI. and he will—so that He may, WHI. he . . . pardon—He grants abounding forgiveness, WHI. Vs. 10, 11. For just as the rain and snow descend from heaven and do not return thither except they have drenched the earth, and made it bring forth and bud and have furnished seed to the sower and food to the eater; so is my word that proceeds from my mouth. It does not return to me, except it has done what I please and has succeeded in the mission on which I sent it, WHI. V. 10. as the snow—*Omû*, BUD. thither, but—*Omû*, BUD. but—it then, DUHM. V. 11. shall . . . goeth—my word 'hath gone,' BUD.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 16. that . . . weapon—A gloss, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. Chap. 55.—V. 7. A gloss, DUHM, MARTI, CH. BUD. V. 8. saith Jehovah—*Omû*, OR. V. 9. For—For 'as much,' BUD.

- <sup>q</sup> Es. 34:24; 37:24, 25; Dan. 9:25; Mic. 5:2.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *prince*.  
<sup>6</sup> See "Prophecies," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>7</sup> See "Gen. titles," Is. 49:6.  
<sup>8</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>9</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>10</sup> Ch. 45:14, 22-24; 49:6, 12, 23.  
<sup>11</sup> See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
<sup>12</sup> See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>1</sup> Zech. 8:22.  
<sup>2</sup> See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>a</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>b</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 1:16, 19; 58:6.  
<sup>d</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>g</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 32:7; 59:7.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 31:6; 44:22.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
<sup>m</sup> Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 65:2; 66:18.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 53:6.  
<sup>p</sup> God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 103:11.  
<sup>r</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>s</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
<sup>v</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
<sup>x</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 45:23; Mt. 24:35.  
<sup>z</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

- 11  
a Ch. 44:26;  
59:21.  
b Ch. 46:10;  
53:10.  
c See "Pur-  
pose," Eph.  
3:11.  
d See "Foreor-  
dination,"  
Eph. 1:11.

- 12  
e Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
f Ch. 51:11;  
52:9; Ps.  
105:43.  
g Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
h Ch. 54:10, 13;  
Jer. 29:11.  
i Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
j Ch. 44:23;  
49:13.  
k Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
l See "Songs,"  
Ex. 15:1.  
m Trees, Mt.  
7:17.  
n I Chr. 16:33.  
o Field, Num.  
20:17.  
p Clapping  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.

- 13  
q Thorns, Mt.  
13:7.  
r Ch. 7:19.  
s See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
t Ch. 41:19;  
60:13.  
u Ch. 5:6; 7:24;  
32:13.  
v Ch. 63:12, 14;  
Jer. 33:9.  
w Ch. 19:20.  
x See "Signs  
and Won-  
ders," Acts  
2:22.  
y Ch. 56:5.

- 1  
z See "Inspira-  
tion of Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
a Ch. 1:17;  
33:5; 61:8.  
b Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
c Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
d Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
e Righteousness  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
f Revelation,  
Dan. 2:22.  
g See "Proph-  
cy," Dan.  
2:29.

- 2  
h Blessing,  
Gen. 12:3.  
i See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
j Sabbath, Ex. 16:23; k Profane, I Tim. 6:20. l Evil, Ps. 97:10. m See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19. n V. 6; ch. 14:1; 45:14; 49:23; Zech. 8:20-23. o Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. p Eunuch, II Ki 20:18. q See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.

it shall "not return unto me void, but "it shall accomplish "that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it. 12 For ye shall go out with "joy, and be led forth with "peace: the "mountains and the "hills shall break forth before you into 'singing; and all the "trees of the "field shall "clap their hands. 13 Instead of the "thorn shall come up the "fir-tree; and instead of the "brier shall come up the "myrtle-tree: and it shall be to Jê-hô-vâh for a "name, for an everlasting "sign that "shall not be cut off.

**56** "Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, "Keep ye "justice, and do "righteousness; for my "salvation is near to come, and my "righteousness to be "revealed. 2 "Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that holdeth it fast; that "keepeth the "sabbath from "profaning it, and keepeth his hand from doing any 'evil. 3 Neither let the "foreigner, that hath joined himself to Jê-hô-vâh, speak, saying, Jê-hô-vâh will surely separate me from "his people; neither let the "eunuch say, Behold, I am a "dry tree. 4 For thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of the eunuchs that keep

Var. Rend.—V. 11 (cont.). but—it, DUHM. shall accomplish—hath accomplished, BUD. OR. DUHM. I please—laid on my heart, DUHM. shall prosper—hath prospered, BUD. OR.: prospered, DUHM. V. 12, with—in, DUHM. OR. before you—Omit, BUD. V. 13, fir-tree—cypress, DUHM. MARTI, BUD. OR. WHI. brier—nettle, CH. DUHM. OR. BUD. come up—"sprout," BUD. a name—fame, OR. BUD.; memorial, DUHM. Chap. 56.—V. 1. Keep ye justice—Observe right. Var. justice—judgment, R. V. 2. Blessed—Happy, Var. man—mortal, OR. WHI. son of man—mortal, DUHM. it—by it, R. V. 3. foreigner—alien, Var.: stranger, R. surely—relentlessly, BUD. V. 4. For—Rather, BUD. V. 5. memorial—trophy, Var.: room, BUD.; place, SEPT. TARG. PESH. VULG.: portion, DE W. GE. V. 6. foreigners—aliens, Var.:

my sabbaths, and "choose the things that please me, and hold fast my "covenant: 5 Unto them will I give in my "house and within my "walls a "memorial and a "name "better than of "sons and of "daughters; I will give "them an everlasting "name, that shall "not be cut off.

6 Also the "foreigners that join themselves to Jê-hô-vâh, to "minister unto him, and to "love the "name of Jê-hô-vâh, to be his "servants, every one that "keepeth the sabbath from pro-faning it, and holdeth fast my covenant; 7 even "them will I bring to my "holy mountain, and "make them "joyful in my "house of "prayer: their "burnt-offerings and their "sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine "altar; for "my house shall be called a house of prayer for all peoples. 8 The Lord Jê-hô-vâh, who "gathereth the out-casts of "Is-ra-ël, saith, Yet will I gather "others to him, "besides his own that are gathered.

9 All ye "beasts of the field, "come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the "forest. 10 His "watchmen are "blind, they are all "without knowledge; they are all "dumb "dogs, they cannot bark; "dreaming, lying strangers, R. Jehovah—"me, BUD. servants—men-servants (and maid-servants), DUHM. V. 7, of prayer—Omit, shall be accepted—are agreeable, OR.; "shall be pleasing, DUHM. BUD. accepted—acceptable, or, favourably accepted, WHI. shall be called—is called, DUHM. V. 8. Jehovah—YAHWEH. So always, Var. out-casts—dispersed, WHI. him—me, BUD. his own—of him, Var. V. 9, ye—Omit, WHI. forest—wood, WHI. V. 10. His—My, DUHM. MARTI. they... knowl-edge—know not how to give heed, WHI. MARTI; know not [to guard], DUHM; dreaming, lying down—that "cowering lie 'upon their beds," BUD. dreaming—Or, raving, Var.; cowering, MARTI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 56.—V. 9. Prefix, For my people, BUD.

tion," Acts 2:40. b Ch. 60:3-11; 66:18-21; John 10:16. 4 Heb. to his gathered ones. 9 c Beasts, Rev. 15:2. d Animals, Gen. 2:20. 5 Or, come ye to devour all the beasts in the forest. e See "Trees," Mt. 7:17. 10 f Ex. 3:17. g Ignorance, Neh. 4:9. h Blindness, I Sam. 4:15. i See "The Dumb," Acts 17:23. j See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7. k See "The Dumb," Mt. 12:22. l Dogs, Deut. 23:18. m See "Dreams," Dan. 2:1.

- r See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.  
s See "Cove-nants," Gen. 17:2.  
5  
t V. 7; ch. 2:2; 3; 66:20.  
u House, Deut. 24:10.  
v Walls, Jer. 51:58. [60:18  
w Ch. 26:1;  
x Memorial, Is. 57:8.  
1 Or, place. Heb. hand. [16:18.  
y Name, Acts  
2 Or, better than sons and daughters.  
z Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
a Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
3 Heb. him.  
b Ch. 62:2.  
c Ch. 48:19; 55:13.

- 6  
d V. 3; ch. 60:10; 61:5.  
e Minister, Acts 15:39.  
f Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
g See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1. [21:2.  
h Servant, Ex. i See "Ten Command-ments," Ex. 20:1.  
7  
j Ch. 2:2, 3; 60:11, Mic. 4:1, 2. [65:25.  
k Ch. 11:9.  
l See "Holi-ness," Eph. 4:24.  
m Ch. 61:10.  
n See "Joy," Ps. 30:5.  
o See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
p Prayer, Mt. 6:44.  
q Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
r Ch. 60:7; Rom. 12:1.  
s Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.  
t Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
u Mt. 21:13; Mk. 11:17; Lu. 19:46.

- 8  
v Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Ch. 11:12; 43:5.  
x See "Captiv-ity," Num. 24:22.  
y See "King-dom of Is-ra-ël," I Ki. 11:11.  
z See "Gen-tiles," Is. 49:6.  
a See "Salva-tion,"

**10**  
a See "Sluggard," Pr. 6:6.  
b See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
c See "Sleep," I Sam. 26:12.

**11**  
d Dog, Deut. 23:18.  
e Ch. 28:7; Ez. 13:19; Mic. 3:5, 11.  
f Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
g See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
h Ch. 57:17; Jer. 22:17.  
i See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Gain," Lu. 2:21.  
j Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
1 Or, one and all.

**12**  
k Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
l See "Drunk-ness," Pr. 23:29.  
m Ps. 10:6; Lu. 12:19, 20.  
n Day, Lev. 25:8.  
o Measures, Ex. 36:9.

**1**  
p The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
q See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
r Man, Gen. 2:7.  
s Ch. 42:25; 47:7.  
t Heart, Acts 15:9.  
u See "Mercy," Ps. 25:8.  
v Or, godly.  
3 Or, through wickedness.  
v Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
w Ch. 47:11; II Ki. 22:20; Jer. 18:11.

**2**  
x Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
y Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
z Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
a Walking, Col. 1:10.  
4 Or, straight before him.

**3**  
b Son, Gen. 21:19.  
c See "Mgno," Dan. 5:11.  
d Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
e Ch. 1:4; Mt. 16:4.  
f Adultery, Num. 5:12.

down, <sup>a</sup> loving to <sup>c</sup> slumber. 11 Yea, the <sup>d</sup> dogs are 'greedy, they can never have enough; and these are 'shepherds that cannot <sup>e</sup> understand: they have all <sup>h</sup> turned to their own way, each one to his <sup>i</sup> gain, <sup>j</sup> from every quarter. 12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch <sup>k</sup> wine, and we will 'fill ourselves with strong drink; and <sup>m</sup> to-morrow shall be as this <sup>n</sup> day, a day great beyond <sup>o</sup> measure.

**57** The <sup>p</sup> righteous <sup>q</sup> perisheth, and no <sup>r</sup> man <sup>s</sup> layeth it to 'heart; and <sup>t</sup> merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away <sup>u</sup> from the <sup>v</sup> evil to come. 2 He entereth into <sup>z</sup> peace; they <sup>y</sup> rest in their <sup>z</sup> beds, each one that <sup>a</sup> walketh <sup>b</sup> in his uprightness.

3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the <sup>b</sup> sorceress, the <sup>c</sup> seed of the 'adulterer and the

Var. Rend.—V. 11. Yea, the dogs are strong in appetite—know not how to become satiated. Even they the shepherds—know not how to give heed. All of them have turned to their own course—each and all to his own gain. WHI. Yea, the—And these, DUHM, MARTI, KIT. Yea . . . greedy—And yet they are greedy dogs, BUD, greedy—violently greedy, DUHM, they . . . enough—who know not how to be satisfied, DUHM, they—that, BUD, these—again, BUD, shepherd—is—bad shepherds, BUD, turned to—chosen, BUD, gain—prey, DUHM, from every quarter—from the first even to the last, Var., without exception, OR.; omit, DUHM, MARTI, BUD, V. 12. Come . . . with—Come, let me fetch wine—that we may drink our fill of, WHI. I will—let me, OR, Chap. 57, V. 1, merciful—OR, godly, VAR, WHI.; kind-hearted, OR.; pious, DUHM, MARTI, BUD, KIT, considering that—considereth; For, DUHM, BUD, OR, that . . . come—For because of the evil the righteous one has been carried off—enters into peace, WHI. from . . . come—So Do.: from (or, by, Ew.) the wickedness about him, Land, from—before, DUHM, BUD, OR, KIT, evil to come—'increase of evil, BUD, V. 2. His grave shall be in peace; he has been carried off from the midst, SEPT. He entereth—OR, May he enter, Var. they rest—OR, may they rest, Var.; durst rest, BUD, their beds—his bed, BUD, in . . . uprightness—upon their beds—going on their straight course, WHI. walketh in his uprightness

<sup>o</sup> harlot. 4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide <sup>h</sup> mouth, and put out the <sup>i</sup> tongue? are ye not <sup>j</sup> children of <sup>k</sup> transgression, a seed of <sup>l</sup> falsehood, 5 ye that inflame yourselves <sup>m</sup> among the <sup>n</sup> oaks, <sup>o</sup> under every green tree; that <sup>p</sup> q<sup>r</sup> slay the children in the <sup>s</sup> valleys, under the clefts of the <sup>t</sup> rocks? 6 Among the <sup>u</sup> smooth stones of the valley is thy portion; they, they are thy <sup>v</sup> lot; even to them hast thou <sup>x</sup> poured a <sup>y</sup> drink-offering, thou hast offered <sup>z</sup> an oblation. Shall I be <sup>a</sup> appeased for these things? 7 Upon a <sup>b</sup> high and lofty <sup>c</sup> mountain hast thou <sup>d</sup> set thy <sup>e</sup> bed; thither also wentest thou up to offer <sup>f</sup> sacrifice. 8 And behind the <sup>g</sup> doors and the posts hast thou set up thy <sup>h</sup> memorial: for thou hast <sup>i</sup> uncovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast <sup>j</sup> enlarged

—has walked straight forward, OR, uprightness—straight way, DUHM, MARTI, KIT, V. 3. But . . . hither—But ye, stop up (very near), BUD, adulterer—adulterers, DUHM, MARTI, BUD, harlot—whore, u, V. 4. Against—Concerning, OR, DUHM, BUD, put—draw, u, falsehood—lies, DUHM, BUD, V. 5. among the oaks—Or, hard by the terebinths, Var. among—by, DUHM; through, BUD.; on, OR, oaks—terebinths, DUHM, BUD, KIT, WHI.; idols, SEPT. under—Omit, BUD, green—luxurious, BUD, valleys—torrent-valleys, Var. under—in the midst of, DUHM, V. 6. Among . . . portion—The pebbles of the valley hast thou chosen, OR, stones—places, Ge. DrW, II, valley—torrent-valley, Var. thy—'your, BUD, even—Also, WHI. hast thou—'have ye, BUD, hast . . . oblation—brought up offering of meal, WHI. be appeased for—pacify myself for, Var., keep silence about, OR.; have compassion for, BUD, be appeased . . . things—on account of these am I to find my satisfaction? WHI.; omit, DUHM, V. 8, hast . . . memorial—thou hast erected thy Phallus-image, DUHM, for . . . up—For on his account thou hast uncovered thyself and climbed up, DUHM, uncovered—discovered, u, to . . . me—behind my back, BUD, enlarged—made wide, DUHM, and . . . them—for . . . them—Thou didst suppose that if thou withdrawest from me, thou wouldst win some advantage. [And thou didst multiply thy harlotry with them.] SEPT.

<sup>o</sup> Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
**4**  
h Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
i Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
j Children, Gen. 3:16.  
k Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
l Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.

**5**  
5 Or, with idols.  
m See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
n Ch. 1:29.  
o II Ki. 16:4; Jer. 2:20; 3:13.  
p II Ki. 23:10; Ps. 106:37, 38; Jer. 7:31.  
q See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
r See "Child Sacrifice," Gen. 3:16.  
s Valleys, Josh. 8:13.  
t Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

**6**  
u Jer. 3:9; Hab. 2:19.  
v Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
w See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.  
x Jer. 7:18.  
y Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
z Or, a meal-offering.  
z Jer. 5:9, 29; 9:9.

**7**  
a Jer. 3:6; Ez. 16:16.  
b Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
c Ez. 23:41.  
d Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
e Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

**8**  
f Doors, Ex. 12:22.  
g See "Nakedness," Job 1:21.  
h Ez. 23:18.  
i Ez. 23:7.  
j See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
k See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.

\* MEMORIAL: Of God.—To all Generations—Ex. 3:15. Of Woman.—Mt. 26:13; Mk. 14:9. Name as.—Ps. 135:13; Hos. 12:5. Alms as.—Acts 10:4. Days of.—Ex. 12:14; Lev. 23:24; Esth. 9:28. Ordinances observed in.—Passover—Ex. 13:9. Set up at

Shechem—Josh. 24:19-29. Written in Book—Ex. 17:14. The Lord's Supper—Mt. 26:27; Mk. 14:22-25; Lu. 22:4-20; I Cor. 11:23-25.

No Memorial in Jerusalem.—Neh. 2:20. Crowns of.—Zech. 6:14. Stones of.—Ex. 28:12, 29; 39:7; Josh. 4:7.

8  
a Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
b See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
c See "Lust," Rom. 6:12.  
d Ex. 16:26, 28.  
1 Or, *thou providedst room for it.*

9  
e King, Deut. 17:15.  
f Oil, 1 Ki. 17:12.  
g Perfume, Song of Sol. 3:6.  
h Ex. 23:16, 40.  
i Ambassador, II Cor. 5:20.  
j See "Diplomacy," Is. 37:9.  
k Sheol, Job 7:9.

10  
l Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
m Ch. 47:13.  
n See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
o Jer. 2:25; 18:12.  
2 Heb. *the life of thy hand.*  
3 Heb. *sick.*

11  
p Ch. 51:12, 13; Pr. 29:25.  
q Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
r Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
s See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:6.  
t Jer. 2:32; 3:21.  
u See v. 1.  
v Heart, Acts 15:9.  
w Ch. 42:14; Ps. 50:21.  
x Peace, Pr. 17:1.

12  
y Ch. 58:1, 2.  
z Ch. 29:15; 59:6; 65:7; 66:18; Mic. 3:2-4.

13  
a Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
b Jer. 22:20; 30:14.  
c See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
4 Or, *thy rabble of idols.*

thy<sup>a</sup> bed, and made thee a<sup>b</sup> covenant with them: thou<sup>c</sup> lovedst their bed where<sup>1</sup> thou sawest it. 9 And thou wentest to the<sup>e</sup> king with<sup>f</sup> oil, and didst increase thy<sup>g</sup> perfumes, and didst<sup>h</sup> send thine<sup>i</sup> ambassadors far off, and didst debase thyself even unto<sup>k</sup> Shēōl. 10 Thou wast<sup>l</sup> wearied with the length of thy way; yet saidst thou not, "<sup>m</sup> It is in<sup>n</sup> vain: thou didst find<sup>2</sup> a quickening of thy strength; therefore thou wast not<sup>3</sup> faint.

11 And of<sup>p</sup> whom hast thou been<sup>q</sup> afraid and in fear, that thou<sup>r</sup> liest, and hast<sup>s</sup> not remembered me, nor<sup>t</sup> laid it to thy<sup>u</sup> heart? have not I<sup>v</sup> held my<sup>w</sup> peace even of long time, and thou fearest me not? 12 I will<sup>x</sup> declare thy righteousness; and as for thy<sup>y</sup> works, they shall not profit thee. 13 When thou<sup>z</sup> criest, <sup>b</sup> let<sup>4</sup> them that thou hast gathered deliver thee; but

Var. Rend.—V. 8 (*cont.*). where it—thou didst see the hand, *Hi. Ew. De. Ch. BUD.*; or, thou selectest a place, *Lo. Ge. V. 9.* And . . . perfumes—Thou didst also anoint thyself for Melech with oil—and didst use many perfumes, CH. WHI. king—Melech, DUHM, MARTI. KIT. CH. WHI. and . . . unto—yea keep down to, MARTI, DUHM, BUD. KIT. WHI. Sheol—Hades, WHI.; hell, *r. V. 10.* Thou . . . vain—Though thou wast wearied with thy much journeying—thou saidst not "despaired of" (*i.e. 'tis vain*), WHI.; Through much wandering thou wast not wearied, saidst not "despaired of," DUHM. wast—wast not, DUHM, BUD. yet—*Omit.* BUD. DUHM. It is vain—It is to be abandoned, OR. BUD. MARTI; There is no hope, *r. thou* . . . strength—thou didst get renewal of thy strength, *Var.* Vivification of thy hand thou didst find, DUHM, MARTI, KIT. a quickening of thy strength—Quieting of thy desire, BUD. V. 11. of . . . fear—at whom didst thou feel distress and fear, WHI. liest—liest thus, BUD.; shouldst find false, WHI. me—me, thy husband, BUD. laid . . . heart—I came not to thy mind, BUD. have time—Not so! I remained silent and locked up (and closed [mine eyes]), MARTI, WHI. CH.; DUHM, MARTI. WHI. CH. even of long time—and covered myself, BUD. fearest—sawest, BUD. V. 12. declare—make clear to thee, BUD. thy—my, WHI. PESH. LOWTH. and—but, *Var.* as for—the innocence of,

the<sup>a</sup> wind shall take them, a<sup>b</sup> breath shall carry them all away: but he that<sup>c</sup> taketh<sup>d</sup> refuge in me shall<sup>e</sup> possess the<sup>f</sup> land, and shall<sup>g</sup> inherit my holy<sup>h</sup> mountain.

14 And<sup>5</sup> he will say, "<sup>n</sup> Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the<sup>o</sup> stumbling-block out of the way of<sup>p</sup> my people. 15 For thus saith the<sup>q</sup> high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose<sup>r</sup> name is<sup>s</sup> 'Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and<sup>t</sup> humble<sup>u</sup> spirit, to revive the<sup>v</sup> spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite. 16 For I will<sup>w</sup> not contend for ever, neither will I be always<sup>x</sup> wroth; for the spirit would<sup>y</sup> faint before me, and the<sup>z</sup> souls that I have<sup>1</sup> made. 17 For the iniquity of his<sup>2</sup> covetousness was I wroth, and<sup>3</sup> smote him; I hid my<sup>4</sup> face and was

BUD. Vs. 12, 13. they shall . . . mountain—And they shall not profit thee when thou criest—in-distress—nor deliver thee in thine affliction. All of them shall a blast carry aloft—a breath take them; But he that seeks refuge in me shall inherit the land—shall gain possession of my holy hill, WHI. V. 13. let . . . gathered—thy abominations shall not, KIT. BUD.; that which thou gatherest shall not, DUHM, MARTI. them . . . gathered—thy heaps (of idols), *Var.* MARTI, OR. but—for, BUD. shall take—takes, OR. shall carry—carries, OR. refuge—trusted, BUD. OR.; puttest his trust, *r. V. 14.* he—I, VULG. LOWTH. will say—Or, he (or, one) said (or, saith), *Ew. De. &c.*; says, OR. KIT. Cast . . . up—Make level, DUHM, BUD. OR. prepare—clear, DUHM, BUD. OR. the [every], BUD. V. 15. inhabiteth eternity—dwelleth eternally, OR. KIT.; sits enthroned eternally, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. dwell—will dwell, OR. holy place—in 'the sanctuary,' BUD.; as a Holy One, DUHM, MARTI, KIT. also . . . spirit—Yet with the crushed and humbled in spirit, WHI. humble—humbled, WHI. contrite—crushed, WHI. V. 16. the—'their,' BUD. V. 17. the—his, MARTI, BUD. SEPT. KLO. CH. I wroth—hiding my face and in wrath, DUHM. and—that, OR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 57.—V. 11. Add, therefore thou didst sin more and more, MARTI. V. 15. whose . . . place—holy among holy ones is His name, dwelling highest among holy ones SEPT. V. 17. For . . . wroth—Owing to sin I have afflicted a short time, SEPT.; For his guilt I was wroth for a moment, CH. of his covetousness—a moment, SEPT. KLO. MARTI, CH.

d Wind, Job 27:21.  
e Breath, Acts 17:25.  
f Ch. 25:4; Ps. 37:3, 9.  
g Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
h Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
i Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
j Possession, Mk. 10:22.  
k Land, Gen. 23:15.  
l Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
m Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

14  
5 Or, *it shall be said.*  
n Ch. 62:10; Jer. 18:15.  
o Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21.  
p Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

15  
q Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
s Ch. 33:5; 66:1.  
t See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
u Ch. 66:2; Ps. 34:18; 51:17.  
v Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
w See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 22:1.  
x Spirit, Job 4:15.

16  
y Gen. 6:3.  
z See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
a Ps. 85:5; 103:9; Mic. 7:18.  
b Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
c Ch. 2:12, 17; Job 34:14, 15.  
d Soul, Job 4:15.  
e See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.

17  
f Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
g Ch. 2:7; 56:11; Jer. 6:13.  
h Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
j Face, Is. 6:2.

Money as.—Ex. 30:16; Num. 31:54.  
Offerings of.—Meal—Lev. 2:2, 9, 16; 5:12; 6:15; 24:7.  
Law concerning Jealousy.—Num. 5:15, 18, 26. Burnt—Num. 10:10; 16:40.

17  
a Backsliding, Lu. 9:82.  
1 Heb. *turning away*. [15:9.  
b Heart. Acts. 18  
c Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
d Ch. 19:22; 30:26; 53:5.  
e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Ch. 52:12.  
g Ch. 61:1-3.  
h See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.  
2 Heb. *recompense*.  
i See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
19  
j God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
k Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
l Ch. 6:7; 51:16; 59:21; Heb. 13:15.  
m Lips, Job 2:10.  
n Ch. 26:12; 32:17. [17:1.  
o Peace, Pr. 10:1.  
p Acts 2:39; Eph. 2:17.  
20  
q The Wicked, Ec. 23:7.  
r Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
s Rest, Heb. 4:4. [2:22.  
t Mire, II Pet. 21  
u Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
v See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
w Ch. 48:22; 59:8.  
x See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.  
y Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
z Ch. 40:6, 8.  
3 Heb. *with the throat*. [27:22.  
a Voice, Gen. 22:1.  
b Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
d Ch. 43:27; 48:8; 50:1; 59:12.  
e See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
f 2 [13:24.  
g Seeking, Lu. Ch. 1:11.  
h Titus 1:16.  
i Nation, Gen. 10:32; [7:9, 10.  
j Ch. 48:1; Jer. 1:1.  
k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
l Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
m God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
n Ch. 29:13; 57:3; Ps. 119:150; Jas. 4:8.  
o Fasting, II Sam. 21:1.  
p Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

wroth; and he went on <sup>a</sup> backsliding in the way of his <sup>b</sup> heart. 18 I have seen his ways, and will <sup>c</sup> heal him: I will <sup>d</sup> lead him also, and <sup>e</sup> restore comforts unto him and to his <sup>f</sup> mourners. 19 I create the <sup>g</sup> fruit of the <sup>h</sup> lips: <sup>i</sup> Peace, peace, to him that is <sup>j</sup> far off and to him that is near, saith Jê-hô-vâh; and I will heal him. 20 But the <sup>k</sup> wicked are like the troubled <sup>l</sup> sea; for it cannot <sup>m</sup> rest, and its waters cast up <sup>n</sup> mire and dirt. 21 <sup>o</sup> There is no peace, saith <sup>p</sup> my God, to the wicked. **58** <sup>q</sup> Cry <sup>r</sup> aloud, spare not, lift up thy <sup>s</sup> voice like a <sup>t</sup> trumpet, and declare unto my people their <sup>u</sup> transgression, and to the house of <sup>v</sup> Jacob their sins. 2 Yet they <sup>w</sup> seek me daily, and delight to know my ways: as a <sup>x</sup> nation that did <sup>y</sup> righteousness, and forsook not the <sup>z</sup> ordinance of their God, they ask of me righteous <sup>a</sup> judgments; they delight to <sup>b</sup> draw near unto God. 3 Wherefore have we <sup>c</sup> fasted, say they, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we <sup>d</sup> afflicted our soul, and

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (*cont.*). backsliding—headstrong, OR.; frowardly, R. V. 18. restore . . . mourners—repay with comfort him and his mourners, Var. comforts—lasting comforts, BUD. and his mourners—*Om.*, BUD. V. 19. (Thus) saith the Lord, that createth the fruit of the lips, Perfect peace (ch. 26:3) to the far-off and to the near, and I will heal (*lit.* him). *He. Ec. 12. Kn.*, or, creating the fruit of the lips, the Lord saith, &c., Dr.: [Peace, Peace be the distant and the near, Saith Yahweh (who creates the fruit of the lips), BUD. Chap. 58.—V. 2. Yet . . . ways—*and in knowing by ways they take pleasure*, WHI. delight—*desire*, Var. nation—people, DUHM, OR. BUD. *did*—does, WHI. forsook—forsakes, WHI. ordinance—right, DUHM, BUD. OR. judgments—ordinances, R. delight—God—*desire* that God would approach, *Ec. De. Ec.* V. 3. seest not—sawest not, BUD.: hast not looked upon it, OR. afflicted—humbled, MARTI, OR. takest—didst take, OR. Behold . . . labors—On your fast-day you are finding occupation—and all your workmen you are pressing on, WHI. find . . . pleasure—clutch at business, Var. pleasure—business, DUHM, MARTI, OR. BUD. KIT. exact . . . labors—every pledge in your hand ve

thou takest no <sup>1</sup> knowledge? Behold, in the <sup>2</sup> day of your fast <sup>3</sup> ye find *your own* <sup>4</sup> pleasure, and <sup>5</sup> exact all your <sup>6</sup> labors. 4 Behold, ye fast for <sup>7</sup> strife and contention, and to smite with the <sup>8</sup> fist of wickedness: <sup>9</sup> ye fast not this day so as to <sup>10</sup> make your voice to be heard on high. 5 Is such the fast that I have <sup>11</sup> chosen? the day for a <sup>12</sup> man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his <sup>13</sup> head as a <sup>14</sup> rush, and to spread <sup>15</sup> sackcloth and <sup>16</sup> ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an <sup>17</sup> acceptable day to Jê-hô-vâh? 6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen: to <sup>18</sup> loose the <sup>19</sup> bonds of wickedness, to undo the bands of the <sup>20</sup> yoke, and to <sup>21</sup> let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? 7 Is it not to <sup>22</sup> deal thy <sup>23</sup> bread to the <sup>24</sup> hungry, and that thou <sup>25</sup> bring the <sup>26</sup> poor that are cast out to thy <sup>27</sup> house? when thou seest the <sup>28</sup> naked, that thou cover him; and that thou <sup>29</sup> hide not thyself from <sup>30</sup> thine own <sup>31</sup> flesh? 8 Then shall thy <sup>32</sup> light break forth as the <sup>33</sup> morning,

bring in, MARTI after KLO. CH. exact—hurry, DUHM, OR. KIT. labors—labors, DUHM, OR. KIT. V. 5. Is such—Shall such be, WHI. have chosen—choose, WHI.: love, OR. BUD.: wish, DUHM, the—a, OR. WHI. for . . . soul—on which a man afflicts himself, WHI. afflict—humble, OR.; chastise (mortify), DUHM, BUD. Is it to bow—If one lets hang, OR. As the rush to bend, DUHM, BUD. and to spread—while one spreads out, WHI. under him?—as a bed? WHI. wilt . . . Jehovah?—Is it that you would call a fast—a day well-pleasing to Yahweh? WHI. V. 6. Is not this—Should not this be, OR. have chosen—choose, WHI.: love, OR. BUD.: wish, DUHM; delight in, KIT. chosen—Add [saith the Lord Yahweh], DUHM; or, [saith Yahweh of Hosts], WHI. bonds—fetters, Var. DUHM. loose . . . wickedness—unloose the wicked bonds, WHI. wickedness—unrighteousness, DUHM. undo—set free, WHI. bands—things, WHI. the yoke—oppression, BUD. oppressed—broken, DUHM, WHI. ye—thou, DUHM, BUD. WHI. break—tear off, OR. V. 7. to deal—breaking, WHI.: to break, DUHM, OR. KIT. BUD. the poor—those, BUD. the . . . out—those without shelter, DUHM, MARTI; the wandering unfortunates, WHI. to thy house—home, DUHM, WHI. the one, OR. DUHM; a, BUD.

Var. Read.—Vs. 20, 21. A gloss, BUD.

r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
t Ch. 22:12, 13; Zech. 7:5, 6.  
u See "Hypocrites," Mt. 15:7.  
v Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
w Or, *oppress all your laborers*.  
x Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
y 4  
z Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
u Ch. 3:14, 15; 59:6.  
z See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
5 Or, *ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make &c.*  
a Ch. 1:15; 59:2; Joel 2:12-14.  
5  
b Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Head, Pr. 20:29.  
e See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
f Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
g Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
h Ch. 49:8; 61:2.  
6  
i Neh. 5:10-12; Jer. 34:8.  
j See "Bondage," John 8:33. [27:11.  
k Yoke, Jer. 1:1.  
l Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
m V. 10; Job 31:19, 20; Ec. 18:7, 16.  
n See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8. [3:19.  
o Bread, Gen. 22:1.  
p Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
q See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.  
r Ch. 16:3, 4; Heb. 13:2.  
s See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
t The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
u House, Deut. 24:10.  
v Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
w Mt. 25:35; Lu. 3:11.  
x Deut. 22:1-4; Lu. 10:31, 32.  
y See "Kinsman," Deut. 25:5.  
z Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
8  
a Light, Ps. 74:16.  
b Morning, Ps. 65:8.

a Ch. 30:26;  
33:24; Jer.  
30:17; 33:8.  
b Ch. 62:1; Ps.  
85:13.  
c Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
d Ch. 52:12;  
Ex. 14:19.

e Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
f See "Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
g Cry, Lk. 18:7.  
h See v. 6.  
i See "Oppres-  
sion," Jer.  
22:17; [27:11.  
j Yoke, Jer.  
Pr. 6:13.  
k Finger,  
II Sam. 21:20.  
m Ch. 59:13;  
Ps. 12:2.  
n See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.

o V. 7; Deut.  
15:7.  
p See "Liberal-  
ity," Rom.  
12:8.  
q *Rest on the  
hungry that which thy  
soul desireth.*  
r Soul, Job  
4:15.  
s Hunger,  
Deut. 8:3.  
t Affliction,  
Ps. 9:10.  
u Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
v V. 8; ch.  
42:16; Job  
11:17; Ps.  
37:6.  
w Darkness,  
Job 38:9.  
x See "Day,"  
Lev. 25:8.

11  
z Promises,  
John 14:2.  
y Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
2 Ch. 49:10;  
57:18; [107:9.  
a Ch. 41:17; Ps.  
2 Or. *drought.*  
b Ch. 66:14.  
c Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
d See "Gar-  
den," Deut.  
11:10.  
e Springs, Num.  
23:9; [7:38.  
f John 4:14;  
g Water, Ps.  
95:5.

12  
h See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:21.  
i Ch. 49:8;  
61:4; Ez.  
36:10.  
j See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
k Ch. 44:28.  
l Reach, Is.  
30:13.  
m Path, Is.  
40:14.

and thy <sup>a</sup>healing shall spring forth speedily; and thy <sup>b</sup>righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of <sup>c</sup>Jē-hō-vāh shall be thy rearward. 9 Then shalt thou <sup>d</sup>call, and Jē-hō-vāh will <sup>e</sup>answer; thou shalt <sup>f</sup>cry, and he will say, Here I am.

If thou <sup>h</sup>take away from the midst of thee the <sup>i</sup>yoke, the <sup>j</sup>putting forth of the <sup>k</sup>finger, and <sup>m</sup>speaking wickedly; 10 and if thou <sup>p</sup>draw out thy <sup>q</sup>soul to the <sup>r</sup>hungry, and satisfy the <sup>s</sup>afflicted soul: then shall thy <sup>t</sup>light rise in <sup>u</sup>darkness, and thine obscurity be as the <sup>v</sup>noon-day; 11 and <sup>w</sup>Jē-hō-vāh will guide thee continually, and <sup>x</sup>satisfy thy soul in <sup>y</sup>dry places, and <sup>z</sup>make strong thy <sup>a</sup>bones; and thou shalt be like a <sup>b</sup>watered garden, and like a <sup>c</sup>spring of <sup>d</sup>water, whose waters fail not. 12 And they that shall be of <sup>e</sup>thee shall <sup>f</sup>build the old <sup>g</sup>waste places; thou shalt <sup>h</sup>raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called <sup>i</sup>The repairer of the <sup>j</sup>breach, The restorer of <sup>m</sup>paths to dwell in.

**Var. Read.**—V. 8. the glory—and the glory, BUD. V. 9. Then . . . cry—Then, when thou callest, Yahweh will answer—when thou criest, WHI. wickedly—mischievous, Var. V. 10. draw out thy soul—minister thy sustenance (*lit.* thy appetite), Var.; hand out thy bread, WHI.; give what thou lovest, OR. KIT.; give thy "bread," DUHM, BUD. rise in—break forth in the, WHI. thine obscurity—thy gloom, WHI. obscurity—deep darkness, OR. V. 11. dry places—and deserts, OR. strong—active, OR. spring of water—water-channel, WHI.; conduit, CH. fail—deceive, DUHM, MARTI, OR. BUD. KIT. V. 12. they . . . places—one (*lit.* they) shall build of the ruins of old time, WHI. age-long desolations shall be built, SEPT. EW.; and thy people shall build the ancient ruins, DUHM. of many generations—eternal, DUHM. former, OR. KIT. paths—*i.e.* frequented regions, Var.; streets, DUHM. The . . . in—Who will fit for dwelling in the torn down houses, BUD. V. 13. turn away—keep back, OR. KIT. from . . . pleasure—as not to do thy business, WHI. pleasure—business, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. OR. KIT. WHI. and call . . . words—and shalt call the Sabbath a delight, holy unto thy God, shalt not set (*lit.* lift) thy foot to work nor speak a word in anger from thy mouth, SEPT. holy—sanctuary, BUD. finding thine

13 If thou <sup>a</sup>turn away thy <sup>b</sup>foot from the <sup>c</sup>sabbath, from doing thy <sup>d</sup>pleasure on my <sup>e</sup>holy day; and call the sabbath a <sup>f</sup>delight, and the holy of Jē-hō-vāh <sup>g</sup>honorable; and shalt honor <sup>h</sup>it, not doing thine <sup>i</sup>own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor <sup>j</sup>speaking *thine own* words: 14 then shalt thou <sup>k</sup>delight thyself in Jē-hō-vāh; and I will make thee to ride upon the <sup>l</sup>high places of the <sup>m</sup>earth; and I will <sup>n</sup>feed thee with the <sup>o</sup>heritage of <sup>p</sup>Jacob thy <sup>q</sup>father: for the <sup>r</sup>mouth of Jē-hō-vāh hath spoken it.

**59** Behold, <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō-vāh's <sup>b</sup>hand is not shortened, that it cannot <sup>c</sup>save; neither his <sup>d</sup>ear heavy, that it cannot hear: 2 but your <sup>e</sup>iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his <sup>f</sup>face from you, <sup>g</sup>so that he will <sup>h</sup>not hear. 3 For your <sup>i</sup>hands are <sup>j</sup>defiled with <sup>k</sup>blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your <sup>l</sup>lips have spoken <sup>m</sup>lies, your <sup>n</sup>tongue muttereth wickedness.

4 <sup>a</sup>None <sup>b</sup>sueth in righteousness—clutching at business, Var. pleasure—business, DUHM, OR. BUD. speaking . . . words—bubble, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. *thine own—Understand rather, vain, Var.; many, OR. V. 14. earth—land, Var. OR. feed thee with—let thee enjoy, OR.; let thee eat, DUHM. Chap. 59.—V. 1. shortened . . . hear—too short to help—nor His ear too dull-of-hearing to hear, WHI. shortened—too short, OR. DUHM, WHI. heavy—hard, OR. V. 2. have separated—separate, OR. have separated . . . God—become the partition-wall, DUHM. have hid—hide, OR.; let be hidden, DUHM. will—may, OR. V. 3. hands—fists, OR. have spoken—speaks, DUHM. lies—deceit, OR. muttereth—whispered, BUD.; speaks, DUHM. wickedness—rascality, OR.; crookedness, DUHM; dishonesty, WHI. V. 4. None sueth in righteousness—None speaketh publicly in righteousness (*or.* truthfulness), *Ew. Hi. De.*; *or.* preferreth his suit with justice, *Lo. Kn.*; There is no one who sues with uprightness, WHI. sueth in—declareth, OR. sueth in righteousness—accuseth with right, DUHM.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 58.—V. 10. if . . . soul—giveat the bread from thy soul, SEPT. V. 11. and make strong thy bones—thy bones shall be made fat, SEPT.; Thy strength will He renew, SECKER, DUHM, MARTI, CH. V. 13. holy . . . honorable—new moon of Yahweh an object of desire, DUHM, Chap. 59.—V. 2. so . . . hear—Omit, BUD. DUHM, MARTI,

13  
n See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
o Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
p Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
q Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
r See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
t Ps. 27:4; 42:4; 84:2, 10.  
u See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.  
3 Or. *him*.  
v Ch. 55:8.  
w Ch. 59:13.

14  
z Ch. 61:10.  
y Ch. 33:16;  
Deut. 32:13;  
Hab. 3:19.  
z Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
a Ch. 1:19.  
b See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.  
c Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
d Father, Ex. 21:15.  
e Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
f See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

1  
g God is all-powerful, Gen. 1:1.  
h Anthropomorphism, "See God," Gen. 1:1.  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
j Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
k Ch. 58:9; 65:24; Ez. 8:18.  
l Ear, Ex. 20:20.

2  
m Sin separates from God, Gen. 3:6.  
n Face, Is. 6:2.  
o See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
p Ch. 58:4.

3  
q Ch. 1:15, 21; Jer. 2:30, 34; Ez. 7:23; Hos. 4:2.  
r See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
s Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
t Lips, Job 2:10.  
u Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
v Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

4  
w V. 14; ch. 5:7.  
4 Heb. *callest*.

- a Ch. 59:14, 15.  
 b Truth, John 14:6.  
 c Ch. 30:12; Jer. 7:4, 8.  
 d Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
 e Ch. 33:11; Job 15:35; Ps. 7:14.  
 f Mischief, Ps. 140:2.  
 g Ch. 14:29.  
 h See "Serpent," II Cor. 11:3.  
 i See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
 j See "Poison," Rom. 3:13.  
 k See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 l See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 m Ch. 28:20.  
 n Ch. 57:12; Jer. 6:7.  
 o Ch. 58:4; Ez. 7:11.  
 p Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
 q Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 r Pr. 1:16; 6:17; Rom. 3:15-17.  
 s Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 t Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 u See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 v Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
 w Ch. 65:2.  
 x 68:18; Mk. 7:21, 22.  
 y See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 z Path, Is. 40:14.  
 1 Or, *highways*.  
 2 Lu. 1:79.  
 3 Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 4 See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
 5 Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 6 Vs. 9, 11; Hos. 4:1.  
 7 Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
 8 Crooked, Pr. 8:8.  
 9 Ch. 57:20, 21.  
 10 See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
 11 Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 12 See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

ness, and none pleadeth in truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. 5 They hatch adders' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth; and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper. 6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands. 7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; desolation and destruction are in their paths. 8 The way of peace they know not; and there is no justice in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein doth not know peace.

9 Therefore is justice far from us, neither doth righteousness overtake us: we look for light, but, behold, darkness; for brightness, but we walk in obscurity. 10 We

Var. Rend.—V. 4 (cont.). and . . . truth—none goes to law (prosecutes, DUHM) with honesty, WHI. DUHM. in truth—Or, in faithfulness, Var. they . . . iniquity—Relying on falsity and uttering deceit—conceiving bale and bringing forth evil, WHI. lies—falsehood, OR. mischief—trouble, DUHM. BUD. iniquity—misfortune, DUHM. BUD.: evil, WHI. V. 5. hatch—lay, OR. adders—See on ch. 11:8. Var.: basilisks, DUHM. OR. n. crushed—crushed (with the foot), OR. viper—adder, DUHM. MARTI. OR. KIT. V. 6. webs—threads, DUHM. OR. BUD. shall not become—will not serve for, Var. not—never, OR. shall they—can men, Var. they—one, DUHM. BUD. OR. themselves—himself, OR. DUHM. hands—lists, OR. V. 7. desolation and destruction—destruction and ruin, BUD.: destructive power, DUHM. are—Omit. DUHM. paths—streets, DUHM. BUD. Vs. 8, 9. justice—judgement, n. goings—tracks, CH. WHI. them crooked paths—their paths crooked, DUHM. OR. BUD. V. 9. look—hope, OR. DUHM. BUD. V. 10. for—by, MARTI. OORT, DUHM. KOPPE, WHI. we . . . eyes—and like eyesless men feel our way, MARTI. DUHM. OORT. KOPPE, WHI. noonday—midday, WHI. CH. clear midday. DUHM. among . . . are—Perhaps, among

grope for the wall like the blind; yea, we grope as they that have no eyes: we stumble at noonday as in the twilight; among them that are lusty we are as dead men. 11 We roar all like bears, and moan sore like doves: we look for justice, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us. 12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us; for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them: 13 transgressing and denying Je-hō-vāh, and turning away from following our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood. 14 And justice is turned away backward, and righteousness standeth afar off; for truth is fallen in the street, and uprightness cannot enter. 15 Yea, truth is lacking; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey.

And Je-hō-vāh saw it, and it displeased him that there was no justice. 16 And he saw that

those full of life we are, *Ew. De. Kn. Ch.* or, in fruitful places, *Ge. Hi.* and sit in darkness, BUD.; and keep in the house, DUHM; omit. WHI. as dead men—like the dead, WHI. CH. DUHM. V. 11. roar—murmur, Var.: growl, DUHM. BUD. OR. moan sore—cry longingly, DUHM. BUD. look—hope, OR. justice—judgement, n. there is none—it does not come, BUD. OR. is—remains, BUD. OR. V. 12. sins testify—sin testifies, DUHM. BUD. with—present to, Var. V. 13. denying—deceiving, DUHM. BUD. OR. uttering—meditating, WHI. falsehood—lies, DUHM. MARTI. BUD. KIT. OR. V. 14. Right is forced back—and justice stands afar. For truth stumbles in the market-place—and uprightness is unable to enter, WHI. And—And so, OR. BUD. justice—right, Var.: judgement, n. is turned—must turn, OR. standeth—must remain standing, OR. is fallen—hath stumbled, Var.: stumbles, BUD. OR. DUHM. street—public place (Ps. 55:12), Var.: market, DUHM. V. 15. truth—honour, WHI. lacking—not to be found, Var. WHI. he . . . prey—one who avoids evil exposes himself to plunder, WHI.: shunning evil perishes, BUD.; and who avoids evil—a plundered man, DUHM. maketh . . . prey—Rather, is made a prey, Var. displeased him—was sore in his eyes, OR.; add, and 'he was wroth,' BUD. V. 16. And—And when, WHI.

- k See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 m Ch. 5:30; 8:21, 22.  
 n Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 o Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 p Ch. 6:9, 10; 56:10; Deut. 28:29; Job 5:14; John 11:9, 10.  
 q Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
 r Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
 s Eyes, Ps. 17:5.  
 t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Stumbling," Lu. 2:21.  
 u Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21.  
 v See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
 2 Or, *we are in dark places like the dead*.  
 w See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 x Lam. 3:6.  
 y Bear, I Sam. 17:34.  
 z See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
 a Dove, Gen. 8:10.  
 b Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 12 Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 d Ch. 58:1; Ezra 9:6.  
 13 Josh. 24:27; Pr. 30:9; Mt. 10:33; Titus 1:16.  
 f See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62.  
 g Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
 h Rebellion, Es. 20:8.  
 i Vs. 3, 4; Mk. 7:21, 22.  
 j Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 k See "Lying," Lev. 19:11.  
 l Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 m Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
 14 Ch. 1:21; 5:7.  
 n Ch. 46:12; Hab. 1:4.  
 p Ch. 48:1.  
 q Street, Josh. 2:19.  
 15 Ch. 5:23; 10:2; 29:21; 32:7.  
 s See "Justice of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 t Ch. 1:21-23.



- 16  
a Ch. 41:28; 63:5.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
d Ch. 64:7; Ex. 22:30.  
e See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f Or, none to interpose.  
g See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
h Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
17  
a See "Armour," Ju. 15:14.  
b Or, coat of mail.  
c Or, salvation for a helmet.  
d Heal, Pr. 20:29.  
e Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
g Clothing, Job 31:19.  
h Zeal, Is. 37:38.  
i Mantle, Dan. 3:21.  
18  
o Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
p Ch. 65:6,7; 66:6; Job 34:11; Jer. 17:10.  
q Heb. recompense.  
r Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
s See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
t Enemies, Job 31:29.  
u Islands, Eesth. 10:1.  
v Or, coast-lands.  
19  
w Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
x Name, Acts 16:18.  
y Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z See "Sun," Ps. 136:8.  
a Or, when the adversary shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of Jehovah will lift up a standard against him.  
b Heb. a streamment in.  
c See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
d Breath, Acts 17:25.

there was <sup>a</sup> no <sup>b</sup> man, and <sup>c</sup> wondered that there was <sup>d e 1</sup> no intercessor: therefore his own arm brought <sup>f</sup> salvation unto him; and his <sup>g</sup> righteousness, it upheld him. 17 And he put on righteousness as a <sup>h 2</sup> breastplate, and <sup>i 3</sup> a helmet of salvation upon his <sup>j</sup> head; and he put on garments of <sup>k</sup> vengeance for <sup>l</sup> clothing, and was clad with <sup>m</sup> zeal as a <sup>n</sup> mantle. 18 <sup>o p</sup> According to their <sup>q</sup> deeds, accordingly he will repay, <sup>r</sup> wrath to his <sup>s</sup> adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the <sup>t 5</sup> islands he will repay recompense. 19 So shall they <sup>u</sup> fear the <sup>v</sup> name of Jê-hô-vâh from the west, and his <sup>w</sup> glory from the <sup>x</sup> rising of the sun; <sup>y</sup> for he will <sup>z</sup> come as <sup>a 2</sup> a rushing stream, which the <sup>b</sup> breath of Jê-hô-vâh driveth. 20 And a <sup>c d</sup> Redeemer will come to <sup>e</sup> Zi'ôn, and unto them that <sup>f g h</sup> turn from transgression in <sup>i j</sup> Jacob, saith Jê-hô-vâh. 21 And as for me, this is my <sup>k</sup> covenant with them, saith Jê-hô-vâh: my <sup>l</sup> Spirit that is upon

Var. Read.—V. 16 (cont.). man—one, WHI. wondered—was stupefied. Var.: was startled, DUHM. OR.; was amazed, WHI. that—because. Var. no intercessor—Rather, none to interpose. Var. WHI. therefore—Then, DUHM. BUD. WHI. his . . . salvation—did His arm help Him, WHI. it upheld—sustained, WHI. V. 17. put on—clad himself with, WHI. breastplate—coat of mail, DUHM. BUD. KIT. OR. and—'put, BUD. salvation—victory (lit. deliverance), Var. WHI. upon—was on, WHI. and he put . . . mantle—And he clad Himself with retribution's apparel and wrapped himself in jealousy as a tunic, WHI. for—'his, BUD. mantle—cloak, r. V. 18. recompense—disgrace, BUD. islands—sea-coasts, Var. V. 19. So—that, WHI. and, DUHM. fear—see, DUHM. MARTI. west—west (evening), WHI. Vs. 19, 20. for . . . come—When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him. And the Redeemer shall come, Accents, Tara. Pesh. a marg.; rather, For he (or, it) shall come as a rushing stream, which the breath of the Lord driveth, but as a redeemer shall it (or, he) come, Ge. Evc. Kn. De. Ch. he—it, DUHM. WHI. rushing—dashing, WHI.; narrowed, MARTI. BUD. OR. KIT.; crowding, DUHM. breath—blast, WHI. driveth—driveth [forward], MARTI. BUD.; impels, WHI. V. 20. a—he as, BUD. OR. to—out of, DUHM. Chap. 60.—V. 2. shall cover—covers, DUHM.

thee, and my <sup>m n o</sup> words which I have put in thy <sup>p q</sup> mouth, shall not depart out of thy <sup>r</sup> mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy <sup>s</sup> seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith Jê-hô-vâh, from henceforth and for ever.

**60** <sup>a</sup> Arise, shine; for thy <sup>b</sup> light is come, and the <sup>c</sup> glory of Jê-hô-vâh is risen upon thee. 2 For, behold, <sup>d</sup> darkness shall cover the <sup>e</sup> earth, and gross darkness the <sup>f</sup> peoples; but Jê-hô-vâh will arise upon thee, and his <sup>g h</sup> glory shall be seen upon thee. 3 And <sup>i b c</sup> nations shall come to thy light, and <sup>d</sup> kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 <sup>e</sup> Lift up thine <sup>f</sup> eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they <sup>g</sup> come to thee; thy <sup>h</sup> sons shall come from far, and thy <sup>i</sup> daughters shall be <sup>j k</sup> carried in the <sup>l</sup> arms. 5 Then thou shalt see and be <sup>m</sup> radiant, and thy <sup>n</sup> heart shall thrill and be enlarged; because the <sup>o</sup> abundance of the <sup>p q</sup> sea shall be turned unto thee, the <sup>r</sup> wealth of the nations shall

OR. BUD. WHI. gross darkness—gloom, WHI. will arise—is arisen, BUD.; gleams, DUHM. WHI. shall be seen—appears, WHI. DUHM. upon—over, DUHM. V. 3. shall come—make a pilgrimage, OR.; go, DUHM. V. 4. shall—Omit, DUHM. carried—borne, Var. in the arms—on the side, Var. OR. a marg.; hip, DUHM.; on shoulders, SEPT. V. 5. be—be (still), BUD. be radiant—be lightened, Var.; beam, DUHM.; beam (with joy), WHI. thrill—throb, Var.; tremble, MARTI. DUHM. BUD. WHI. and—and (still), BUD. be enlarged—expand, WHI. DUHM. nations—heathen, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 18. In proportion to [their] deserts will He render a recompense—wrath to His adversaries, disgrace to His enemies, CH. WHI. According . . . repay—As the deeds, so the retribution, DUHM. to . . . recompense—Omit, KIT. BUD. DUHM. V. 20. And . . . Jacob—and there shall come owing to Zion the redeemer and shall turn (away) back rebellion from Jacob, SEPT. Rom. 11:26. So DUHM. Chap. 60.—V. 5. see—So SAAD. ROS. KIMCHI. WHI. fear. IBN 'EZRA. LOWTH. GE. OORT. BUD.

8 Heb. nursed upon the side. k Arms, Ju. 15:14. l Ps. 34:5. m Heart, Acts 15:9. n Ch. 23:18; 24:14. o See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14. p Sea, Ex. 14:21. q Wealth, Josh. 22:8. r Ch. 61:6.

6  
a Camels, Job 1:3.  
b See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
1 Or, *young camels*.  
c Midian, Ju. 8:1.  
d Gen. 25:4.  
e Sheba, Gen. 10:7.  
f Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
g See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.  
h Ch. 42:10.  
2 Heb. *bring good tidings of the praises*.  
i Praise, Ju. 5:3.

7  
j Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
k Kedar, Ps. 120:5.  
l See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.  
m Minister, Acts 15:39.  
n Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
o V. 13; Hag. 2:7, 9.  
3 Or, *beautify*.  
p See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
4 Or, *my beautiful house*.  
q See "Glory of God," Gen. 1:1.  
r Glory, Ps. 7:5.

8  
s Ch. 40:21.  
t See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
u Dove, Gen. 8:10.  
v Window, I Sam. 19:12.

9  
w Ch. 11:11; 24:15; 42:4; 10:12; 49:1; 51:5; 66:19.  
x Islands, Esth. 10:1.  
y Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
z Ch. 2:16; 48:7.  
a Tarshish, II Chr. 9:21.  
b Ch. 14:2; 43:6; 49:22; Gal. 3:28.  
c Silver, Job 22:25.  
d See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
e See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
f See "Holiness of God," Gen. 1:1.  
g Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

h Ch. 55:5. 5 Or, *beautified*. 10 i See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19. j Ch. 14:2; 61:5; Zech. 6:15. k See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8. l See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23. m Wall, Jer. 51:58. n Ch. 49:23. o Ch. 54:8. p Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1. q Anger, Pr. 15:1. r See "Grace," John 1:17. s Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. t Gates, I Sam. 23:7. u V. 18; ch. 26:2; 62:10. v Day, Lev. 25:8.

come unto thee. 6 The multitude of <sup>a</sup> camels shall cover thee, the <sup>b1</sup> dromedaries of <sup>c</sup> Mid<sup>4</sup>-ān and <sup>d</sup> Ē-phāh; all they from <sup>e</sup> Shē-bā shall come; they shall bring <sup>f</sup> gold and <sup>g</sup> frankincense, and shall <sup>h2</sup> proclaim the <sup>i</sup> praises of Jē-hō-vāh. 7 All the <sup>j</sup> flocks of <sup>k</sup> Kē-lār shall be gathered together unto thee, the <sup>l</sup> rams of Nē-bā-<sup>jōth</sup> shall <sup>m</sup> minister unto thee; they shall come up with acceptance on mine <sup>n</sup> altar; and I will <sup>o3</sup> glorify <sup>p4</sup> the house of my <sup>q</sup> glory. 8 <sup>r</sup> Who are these that fly as a <sup>s</sup> cloud, and as the <sup>t</sup> doves to their <sup>u</sup> windows? 9 Surely the <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> isles shall wait for me, and the <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> ships of <sup>a</sup> Tār-shīsh first, to <sup>b</sup> bring thy sons from far, their <sup>c</sup> silver and their gold with them, for the <sup>d</sup> name of Jē-hō-vāh thy God, and for the <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> Holy One of <sup>g</sup> Iṣ-rā-ēl, because he hath <sup>h5</sup> glorified thee.

10 And <sup>i1k</sup> foreigners shall build up <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> thy <sup>n</sup> walls, and their <sup>o</sup> kings shall minister unto thee: for in my <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> wrath I smote thee, but in my <sup>r</sup> favor have I had <sup>s</sup> mercy on thee. 11 Thy <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> gates also shall be open continually; they shall not be shut <sup>v</sup> day nor

Var. Read.—V. 5 (cont.). come—thy bring; BUD. V. 6. The multitude—A stream, DUHM. The throng, BUD. dromedaries—young animals, BUD. young camels, KIT. shall—Omit, DUHM. V. 7. flocks—sheep, DUHM. shall be gathered—gather themselves, OR. shall—Omit, DUHM. with acceptance—willingly, BUD. and . . . glory—And my beautiful house shall be adorned, WHI. after SEPT. and I will—to, DUHM. MARTI. house . . . glory—i.e. my glorious house, Var. my glory—[of prayer], BUD. V. 8. windows—bars, OR. DUHM. cotes, MARTI. BUD. V. 9. shall wait—are awaiting, OR. hath glorified—will glorify, OR.; glorifies, DUHM. V. 10. foreigners—aliens, Var. barbarians, DUHM. strangers, n. shall build—are building, OR. have I had—will I have, OR. V. 11. shut—locked, DUHM. led captive—in a captive-train, Var.; leading them, CH. KIT. GR. MARTI. are leaders, DUHM. V. 12.

night; that <sup>a</sup> men may bring unto thee the wealth of the nations, and <sup>b</sup> their kings led captive. 12 For that <sup>c</sup> nation and kingdom that will not <sup>d</sup> serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. 13 The <sup>e</sup> glory of <sup>f</sup> Iṣ-b-ā-nōn shall come unto thee, the <sup>g</sup> fir-tree, the <sup>h</sup> pine, and the <sup>i</sup> box-tree together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the <sup>j</sup> place of my <sup>k</sup> feet glorious. 14 And the <sup>l</sup> sons of them that <sup>m</sup> afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that <sup>n</sup> despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee The <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> city of Jē-hō-vāh, The <sup>q</sup> Ziṣ-ōn of the Holy One of Iṣ-rā-ēl.

15 Whereas thou hast been <sup>m</sup> forsaken and <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> hated, so that <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> no man passed through <sup>r</sup> thee, I will make thee an eternal <sup>s</sup> excellency, a <sup>t</sup> joy of many generations. 16 Thou shalt also <sup>u</sup> suck the <sup>v</sup> milk of the <sup>w</sup> nations, and shalt suck the breast of <sup>x</sup> kings; and thou shalt <sup>y</sup> know that I, Jē-hō-vāh, am thy <sup>z</sup> Saviour, and thy <sup>a</sup> Redeemer, the Mighty One of <sup>b</sup> Jacob. 17 For <sup>c</sup> brass I will bring gold, and for

those nations—[their lands], DUHM. BUD. V. 13. fir-tree—cypress, OR. DUHM. BUD. pine—Probably, plane, Var. OR. spruce, DUHM. BUD. box-tree—Probably, larch, Var.; elm, BUD. and—that, DUHM. I will—that I may, Var. will make . . . glorious—honor, DUHM. OR. V. 14. The Zion—Memorial, BUD. V. 15. hated—shunned, OR. passed through—helped, BUD. excellency—pride, OR. BUD. KIT. V. 16. suck—drink, BUD. nations—peoples, BUD. DUHM. KIT. thy . . . the—that thy Redeemer is the, Var. V. 17. will—Omit, DUHM. bring—let come, OR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 60.—V. 6. and . . . frankincense—Omit, DUHM. V. 8. to their windows—with their young ones, SEPT. V. 9. Surely—with me—Yea, unto me ships assemble themselves, WHI. CH. BUD. KIT. Yea, to me the sea-farers assemble, DUHM. MARTI. wait for me—gather themselves unto me, Luz. Gei. Briggs (pts.). V. 14. shall . . . feet—Omit (gloss), DUHM. V. 15. so . . . through—without helper, or, with none to help, SEPT. V. 17. and for . . . iron—A gloss, DUHM.

w Night, Ps. 19:2.  
x Ch. 24:21; Ps. 149:8.  
y Captivity, Num. 24:22.

12  
z Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
a See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.

13  
b Ch. 35:2.  
c Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
d See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
e I Chr. 28:2; Ps. 99:5; 132:7.  
f Feet, Gen. 18:4.

14  
g Ch. 14:1, 2; 45:14, 23; 49:23.  
h Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
i See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
j Ch. 1:26.  
k Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
l Zion, Is. 52:1.

15  
m Ch. 1:7-9; 6:11-13; 49:23.  
n See "Hatred," Pr. 26:24.  
o Ch. 66:5.  
p Ch. 33:8, 9.  
q See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
r Man, Gen. 2:7.  
s Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Ch. 4:2; 65:18.  
u Joy, Ps. 30:5.

16  
v Ch. 49:23; 66:11.  
w Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
x Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
y Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
z Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
a See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
b See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
c Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

17  
d Brass, Josh. 22:8.

17  
a Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
b Silver, Job 22:25.  
c Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
d Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
e Brass, Josh. 22:5.  
f Ch. 1:26; 32:1.  
g Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
h Or, thy task-masters.  
i Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

18  
i Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
j Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
k Land, Gen. 23:15.  
l Ch. 51:19.  
m Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
n Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
o See v. 11.  
p Praise, Ju. 5:3.

19  
q Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
r Rev. 21:23; 22:5.  
s Light, Ps. 74:16.  
t Day, Lev. 25:8.  
u Ch. 2:5; 9:2.  
v Or, beauty.  
20  
r Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
s Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Mourning, John 11:35.  
u Ch. 35:10; 63:19; Rev. 21:4.

21  
z Ch. 45:24, 25; 52:1.  
a Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
b See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
c Ch. 57:13; 61:7; Ps. 37:11, 22.  
d See "Branches," John 15:5.  
e Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
f Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
g Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.

22  
h Ch. 6:13; 10:22; 51:2.  
i See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
j See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
k Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
l Ch. 11:2; 48:16; Lu. 4:18, 19.  
m See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

\*iron I will bring <sup>b</sup>silver, and for <sup>c</sup>wood <sup>d</sup>brass, and for <sup>e</sup>stones iron. I will also make thy <sup>f</sup>officers <sup>g</sup>peace, and <sup>h</sup>thine exactors <sup>i</sup>righteousness. 18 <sup>j</sup>Violence shall no more be heard in <sup>k</sup>thy <sup>l</sup>land, <sup>m</sup>desolation nor <sup>n</sup>destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy <sup>o</sup>walls Salvation, and thy <sup>p</sup>gates <sup>q</sup>Praise. 19 The <sup>r</sup>'sun shall be no more thy <sup>s</sup>light by <sup>t</sup>day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but Jē-hō-vāh will be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy <sup>u</sup>God thy <sup>v</sup>glory. 20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy <sup>w</sup>moon withdraw itself; for <sup>x</sup>Jē-hō-vāh will be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy <sup>y</sup>mourning shall be ended. 21 Thy <sup>z</sup>people also shall be all righteous; they shall <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup>inherit the land for ever, the <sup>c</sup>branch of my planting, the <sup>d</sup>'work of my hands, that I may be <sup>e</sup>glorified. 22 The <sup>f</sup>'little one shall become a thousand, and the small one a strong <sup>g</sup>'nation: I, Jē-hō-vāh, will hasten it in its time.

**61** The <sup>k</sup><sup>l</sup><sup>m</sup> Spirit of the Lord Jē-hō-vāh is upon

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (*cont.*). officers—governors, Var.; government, DUHM. BUD. MARTI. V. 18. desolation nor destruction—destruction and wreckage, BUD. OR.; destructive force, DUHM. V. 19. glory—ornament (grace), DUHM. V. 20. withdraw itself—dwindle, DUHM. BUD. OR. KIT. will be—is, BUD. shall be—are, BUD. OR. V. 21. shall be—are, DUHM. OR. my planting—the planting of Yahweh, BUD. DUHM. my hands—his' hands, BUD. that . . . glorified—on which I will glorify myself, OR.; to glorify myself, DUHM; through which he is glorified, BUD. V. 22. little one—smallest, Var. nation—people, DUHM. OR. BUD. Chap. 61.—V. 1. Jehovah—YAHWEH, Var. because—for that, SMI. Jehovah—he, BUD. good tidings—the gospel, DUHM. meek—afflicted, SMI. captives—captive, SMI. the opening of the prison—Or, the opening of the eyes, Var. a *marq. Text simply*, the opening, Var. the . . . bound—and to the captives clear vision, DI.; recovery of sight to the blind, SEPT.; and to the prisoners open ways, SMI. V. 2. the year . . . favor—an acceptable year for Jehovah, SMI.; the acceptable year of Jehovah, a. V. 3. appoint unto—put on, OR.; appoint joy unto, BUD. appoint. . . in—offer to the mourners of, SMI. garland—coronet, Var.; ornament (dress), DUHM; crest,

me; because Jē-hō-vāh hath <sup>n</sup>anointed me to <sup>o</sup>preach <sup>p</sup>good tidings unto the <sup>q</sup>'meek; he hath sent me to <sup>r</sup>'bind up the <sup>s</sup>'broken-hearted, to <sup>t</sup>proclaim liberty to the <sup>u</sup>'captives, and <sup>v</sup>'the opening of the <sup>w</sup>'prison to them that are <sup>x</sup>'bound; 2 to <sup>y</sup>proclaim the year of Jē-hō-vāh's favor, and the <sup>z</sup>'day of <sup>a</sup>'vengeance of our God; to <sup>b</sup>'comfort all that mourn; 3 to <sup>c</sup>'appoint unto them that mourn in <sup>d</sup>Zi'ōn, to give unto them a garland for <sup>e</sup>'ashes, the <sup>f</sup>'oil of <sup>g</sup>'joy for mourning, the <sup>h</sup>'garment of praise for the <sup>i</sup>'spirit of heaviness; that they may be called <sup>j</sup>'trees of righteousness, the planting of Jē-hō-vāh, that he may be glorified.

4 And they shall <sup>k</sup>build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste <sup>l</sup>'cities, the desolations of many generations. 5 And <sup>m</sup>'strangers shall stand and feed your <sup>n</sup>'flocks, and foreigners shall be your <sup>o</sup>'plowmen and your <sup>p</sup>'vinedressers. 6 But ye shall be <sup>q</sup>'named the <sup>r</sup>'priests of Jē-hō-vāh; <sup>s</sup>'men shall call you the <sup>t</sup>'ministers of our God: ye shall eat the <sup>u</sup>'wealth of the SMI. ashes—dirt, DUHM. for mourning—in place of mourning, WHI.; for a cloak (veil, or, cover, DUHM) of mourning, BUD. KIT. MARTI, DUHM. the—a, WHI. garment—mantle, Var. SMI.; vestment, WHI. the garment of praise—praise, DUHM. the spirit of heaviness—an exhausted spirit, WHI. DUHM. OR. BUD. heaviness—dimness, SMI. that they may—and they shall, WHI.; so that men may, SMI. trees—oaks, Var. MARTI, DUHM, KIT. BUD. SMI. the planting . . . glorified—Yahweh's plantation that He may glorify Himself, WHI. that—therein, OR. BUD. that . . . glorified—to glorify himself, DUHM; that he may break into glory, SMI. V. 4. many generations—centuries, DUHM. V. 5. stand—stand ready, OR.; serve [you], BUD. foreigners—aliens, Var. a.

Var. Read.—V. 19. brightness—brightness 'by night,' BUD. SEPT. light—light [any more], DUD. V. 22. thousand—tribe, MARTI, DUHM. Chap. 61.—V. 1. the opening . . . them—casting off chains to those, DUHM. V. 2. to . . . Zion—Omit, DUHM. CH.

v See "Vines," Is. 5:2. w See "Vineyards," I Ki. 21:16. x Name, Acts 16:18. y Priest, Ex. 28:1. z Ch. 66:21. a Man, Gen. 2:7. b Minister, Acts 15:39. c Ch. 56:6. d Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

n Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
o See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
p Preaching, Acts 2:40.  
q See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
r Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
s See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
t Ch. 11:4; 29:19; 32:7.  
u Or, poor.  
v Ch. 57:15.  
w See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.  
x See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
y Ch. 42:7; 49:9.  
z See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
a Or, opening of the eyes.  
b Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
c See "Bondage," John 8:33.

2  
b Ch. 49:8; 60:10; II Cor. 6:2.  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
d Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
e Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

3  
g Ch. 60:20.  
h Zion, Is. 52:1.  
i Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
j Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
k Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
l See "Clothing," (f), Job 31:19.  
m Spirit, Job 4:15.  
n See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
o Ch. 60:21; Jer. 17:7, 8.

4  
p Ch. 49:8; 58:12; Ez. 36:33; Amos 9:14.  
q Cities, Gen. 4:17.

5  
r See "Sorrower," Ps. 119:19.  
s Ch. 14:2; 60:10.  
t Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
u See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.

v I Ki. 21:16.  
w Ch. 66:21.  
x Ch. 56:6.

- a Ch. 60:5, 11.  
b Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
1 Or, to their glory shall ye succeed.  
c Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
d See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
e Boasting, Jas. 3:5.  
7  
f Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
g Ch. 54:4.  
h Ch. 40:2; Zech. 9:12.  
i Ch. 60:15.  
j Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
k Land, Gen. 23:15.  
l Ps. 16:11.  
8  
m Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Justice of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
p Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
q Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
r See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
2 Or, for (or, with) a burnt-offering.  
s See "Reverence," Rev. 2:10. [14:6.  
t Truth, John 17:2.  
u Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
9  
v Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
w Ch. 54:3.  
x Ch. 44:3.  
y Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
10  
z Ch. 12:1, 2; 25:9; 41:16; 51:3.  
a Soul, Job 4:15.  
b Ch. 49:4.  
c Clothing (fig.), Job 31:19.  
d Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
e See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
3 Heb. decketh himself as a priest.  
f Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
11  
g Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
h Ch. 4:2; 55:10; 58:11. [11:19.  
i Garden, Deut. 10:1.  
j Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
k Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Ch. 45:23, 24; 60:18, 21.  
m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>a</sup> nations, and <sup>1</sup> in their <sup>c</sup> glory shall ye <sup>a</sup> boast yourselves. 7 Instead of your <sup>1</sup> shame ye shall <sup>a</sup> have double; and instead of <sup>a</sup> dishonor they shall <sup>1</sup> rejoice in their portion: therefore in their <sup>k</sup> land they shall possess double; <sup>1</sup> everlasting joy shall be unto them. 8 For I, Je-hō-vāh, <sup>m</sup> love <sup>n</sup> justice, I <sup>1</sup> hate <sup>1</sup> robbery <sup>2</sup> with iniquity; and I will give them their <sup>1</sup> recompense in <sup>1</sup> truth, and I will make an everlasting <sup>n</sup> covenant with them. 9 And their <sup>v</sup> seed shall be known among the <sup>w</sup> nations, and their offspring among the peoples: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the <sup>z</sup> seed which Je-hō-vāh hath <sup>v</sup> blessed. 10 I will greatly <sup>2</sup> rejoice in Je-hō-vāh, my <sup>a</sup> soul shall be joyful in <sup>b</sup> my God; for he hath <sup>c</sup> clothed me with the garments of <sup>a</sup> salvation, he hath covered me with the <sup>c</sup> robe of righteousness, as a <sup>c</sup> bridegroom <sup>3</sup> decketh himself with a garland, and as a bride adorneth herself with her <sup>1</sup> jewels. 11 For as the <sup>g</sup> earth bringeth forth its bud, and as the <sup>1</sup> garden causeth the things that are <sup>1</sup> sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord Je-hō-vāh will <sup>k</sup> cause <sup>m</sup> righteousness and

Var. Read.—V. 6. in . . . yourselves—Or, to their glory shall ye succeed, *Saad. Rashi, Illi. Ew. Kn. Br. R marg.* boast yourselves—enter, DUHM, BUD. V. 7. Instead of—Because that, DUHM, V. 8, and . . . give—so I give, OR.; and I give, BUD. robbery—wrongful violence, *Var.* their . . . truth—a recompense faithfully, *Var.* in truth—in faithfulness, DUHM, BUD.; faithfully, OR. KIT. will—Omit, OR. V. 9. known—well known, OR. BUD. nations—peoples, DUHM, BUD. acknowledge—recognize, WHI. V. 10. will—Omit, OR. shall be—is, OR. decketh . . . garland—putteth on a priestly coronet, *Var.* who puts on the priestly head-dress, OR. decketh—windeth, BUD. garland—tiara, DUHM, WHI.; turban, BUD. V. 11. bud—sprouting (*ch. 4:2*), *Var.* sown—planted, OR. nations—peoples, DUHM, BUD. Chap. 62.—V. 1. will—dare, BUD. righteousness—right, BUD. DUHM. lamp—torch, *Var.* WHI. V. 2. called by—coin, BUD. V. 3. diadem—turban, DUHM, MARTI; head-dress, KIT. hand—right hand, BUD. V. 4. land—

<sup>n</sup> praise to spring forth before all the nations.

**62** For <sup>o</sup> Zi'ōn's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Je-ru-sa-lēm's sake I will not <sup>2</sup> rest, until her <sup>a</sup> righteousness go forth as brightness, and her <sup>1</sup> salvation as a <sup>1</sup> lamp that burneth. 2 And the <sup>1</sup> nations shall see thy righteousness, and all <sup>v</sup> kings thy glory; and thou shalt be called by a new <sup>w</sup> name, which the <sup>z</sup> mouth of Je-hō-vāh shall name. 3 Thou shalt also be a <sup>2</sup> crown of <sup>a</sup> beauty in the <sup>b</sup> hand of Je-hō-vāh, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God. 4 Thou shalt no more be termed <sup>c</sup> Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called <sup>4</sup> Hēph-zī-bāh, and thy land <sup>5</sup> Beñ-lāh; for Je-hō-vāh <sup>a</sup> delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. 5 For as a <sup>c</sup> young man marieth a <sup>1</sup> virgin, so shall thy <sup>o</sup> sons marry thee; and <sup>a</sup> as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God <sup>h</sup> rejoice over thee.

6 I have set <sup>1</sup> watchmen upon thy <sup>k</sup> walls, O <sup>1</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm; <sup>m</sup> they shall never hold their <sup>n</sup> peace <sup>o</sup> day nor <sup>2</sup> night: ye that are Je-hō-vāh's <sup>a</sup> remembrancers, <sup>1</sup> take ye no rest, 7 and <sup>1</sup> give him no <sup>2</sup> rest, till he

earth, BUD. Desolate—Lonesome, MARTI, LOWTH. Hephzi-bah—My-delight-in-her, DUHM, BUD. OR. Beulah—Wedded, DUHM, BUD. OR. V. 5. marieth—takes to him for his own, OR. sons—Builder, WHI.; builders, BUD. DUHM. marry—take to them for their own, OR. shall . . . rejoice—rejoices, WHI. over thee—A gloss, BUD. V. 6. upon—over, WHI. shall—Omit, DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 7. Instead . . . portion—Because their shame was in double measure—and contumely and despite (*lit. spitting*) were their portion, MARTI, CH. KIO.; Because their shame was doubled and disgrace of strangers was their part, DUHM. Vs. 10, 11. Transpose, DUHM. V. 10. decketh . . . jewels—He sets a tiara (on my head)—and as a bride He arrays me with jewels, SEPT. WHI. Chap. 62.—V. 2. and thou . . . name—Omit (*gloss*), DUHM. V. 6. remembrancers—Add, 'let us hear,' BUD.

- n Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
1  
o Zion, Is. 52:1.  
p Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
q Ch. 1:26; 58:8; 61:11.  
r Ch. 46:13; 52:10.  
s Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
2  
t Ch. 60:3.  
u Vs. 4, 12; ch. 56:5; 65:15.  
v Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
w Name, Acts 16:18.  
z Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
3  
y Crown, 11 Sam. 1:10.  
z Ch. 28:5; Zech. 9:16; 1 Thos. 2:19.  
a Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
b Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
4  
c Ch. 54:6, 7; 60:15, 18.  
4 That is, My delight is in her.  
5 That is, Married.  
d Jer. 32:41; Zeph. 3:17.  
5  
e Young Men, 1 John 2:14.  
f Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
g Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
6 Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.  
h See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.  
6  
i Watchman, Neh. 4:9.  
j Ch. 52:8; Jer. 6:17; Ez. 3:17; 33:7.  
k Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
l Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
m See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
n Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
o Day, Lev. 25:8.  
p Night, Ps. 19:2.  
q Ps. 74:2; Jer. 14:21; Lam. 5:1, 20.  
7 Or, keep not silence.  
7  
r Mt. 15:21, 28; Lu. 18:1-4.  
8 Heb. silence.

7  
a Ch. 60:18;  
Jer. 33:9;  
Zeph. 3:19,20.  
b Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
c Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

8  
d Ch. 45:23;  
51:9.  
e Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
f Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
g Anthropo-  
morphism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
h Arm, Ju.  
15:14.  
i Promises,  
John 14:2.  
j Ch. 1:7; Lev.  
26:16; Deut.  
28:31, 33; Ju.  
6:3-6; Jer.  
5:17.  
k Grain, Gen.  
42:33.  
l Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
m Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
n See "So-  
journer," Ps.  
119:19.  
o Drink, Hos.  
4:18.  
p Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
q Labor, Ex.  
12:23.

9  
r See "Har-  
vest," Jer.  
5:24.  
s Court, Jer.  
37:21; Ez.  
40:14.  
t See "Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.

10  
u Ch. 26:1;  
60:11, 18.  
v Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.  
w See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
x Ch. 11:16;  
19:23; 35:8;  
49:11.  
y Stones, Ex.  
34:1.  
z Esign, Is.  
5:26.  
1 Or, over.

11  
a Ch. 42:10;  
49:6.  
b Mt. 21:5;  
Zech. 9:9.  
c Daughter,  
Ju. 11:34.  
d Zion, Is. 52:1.  
e Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
f See "Proph-  
ecies," Dan.  
2:29.  
g Ch. 40:10.  
h Reward, Rev.  
2:10.  
2 Or, work.

establish, and till he make <sup>a</sup> Je-  
ru-sa-lēm a <sup>b</sup> praise in the <sup>c</sup> earth.  
8 <sup>d</sup> Je-hō-vāh hath <sup>e</sup> sworn by his  
<sup>f</sup> right hand, and by the <sup>g</sup> arm of  
his strength, <sup>h</sup> Surely I will <sup>i</sup> no  
more give thy <sup>k</sup> grain to be <sup>l</sup> food  
for thine <sup>m</sup> enemies; and <sup>n</sup> for-  
eigners shall not <sup>o</sup> drink thy new  
<sup>p</sup> wine, for which thou hast <sup>q</sup> la-  
bored: 9 but they that have  
<sup>r</sup> garnered it shall eat it, and  
praise Je-hō-vāh; and they that  
have gathered it shall drink it in  
the <sup>s</sup> courts of my <sup>t</sup> sanctuary.

10 Go through, "go through  
the <sup>v</sup> gates; prepare ye the way  
of <sup>w</sup> the people; cast up, cast up  
the <sup>x</sup> highway; gather out the  
<sup>y</sup> stones; lift up an <sup>z</sup> ensign <sup>1</sup> for  
the peoples. 11 Behold, Je-hō-  
vāh hath proclaimed unto the  
<sup>a</sup> end of the earth, <sup>b</sup> Say ye to the  
<sup>c</sup> daughter of <sup>d</sup> Zi'ōn, Behold, thy  
<sup>e</sup> salvation cometh; <sup>f</sup> behold, his  
<sup>g</sup> reward is with him, and his  
<sup>h</sup> recompense before him. 12 And  
<sup>i</sup> they shall call them <sup>j</sup> The holy  
people, <sup>k</sup> The redeemed of Je-  
hō-vāh: and thou shalt be called  
Sought out, A <sup>m</sup> city <sup>n</sup> not forsaken.

Var. Rend.—V. 8. grain—wheat, OR.;  
corn, BUD. R. food—meat, R. foreign-  
ers—aliens, Var.; barbarians, DUHM;  
strangers, R. V. 9. it—the corn, BUD.  
and praise Jehovah—Omit, OR. Jehovah  
me, BUD. it—the wine, BUD. V. 10.  
the way of the people—their way, BUD.  
for—over, DUHM. OR. V. 11. Jeho-  
vah—Yahweh himself, BUD. salvation  
cometh—"helpers come," BUD. is—comes,  
BUD. recompense—work, BUD. V. 12.  
not—never, OR. Chap. 63.—V. 1. that  
cometh—coming, SMI. dyed—Or, crimson  
(Mt. bright-coloured), Var.; deep red,  
OR. KIT.; raw red, SMI. with... Bozrah  
—raw-red his garments from Bozrah!  
SMI. this... strength—this that is  
majestic in his attire, throwing back the  
head in the fulness of his strength, OR.;  
This sweeping on in his raiment. Swaying  
in the wealth of his strength? SMI. glori-  
ous—splendid, DUHM; waving, BUD.  
marching—swaying to and fro, Dr. Br.;  
tossing back his head, Ge. (a gesture of  
pride); stooping forward, Ray. I...  
save—I am he, who is great in righteous-  
ness, who promised to help, BUD. speak  
—i.e. promise (cf. ch. 45:19). V. 2. art  
—apparel—is red on thy raiment?  
SMI.: is thine apparel red? WHI. him—  
his, Var. him... winevat?—to a wine-  
reader's? SMI.: one that trends the wine-  
press? WHI. winevat—winefat, R. V. 3.  
the winepress—a trough, SMI. yea...  
anger—So I trod them down in my wrath,  
SMI. wrath—fury, SMI. lifeblood—life-  
stream (lit. sap), Var.; juice, DUHM,  
BUD. OR. WHI. is sprinkled upon—be-

63 Who is this that com-  
eth from <sup>o</sup> E-dōm, with  
<sup>p</sup> dyed garments from <sup>r</sup> Bōz-  
rāh? this that is glorious in his  
apparel, marching in the great-  
ness of his strength? I that  
speak in righteousness, <sup>s</sup> mighty  
to save. 2 Wherefore art thou  
<sup>t</sup> red in thine apparel, and thy  
garments like him that <sup>u</sup> tread-  
eth in the <sup>v</sup> winevat? 3 I have  
trodden the winepress alone;  
and of the peoples there was  
no man with me: yea, I <sup>w</sup> trod  
them in mine <sup>x</sup> anger, and  
<sup>y</sup> trampled them in my wrath;  
and their <sup>z</sup> lifeblood <sup>a</sup> is sprink-  
led upon my garments, and I  
<sup>b</sup> have stained all my raiment. 4  
For the <sup>c</sup> day of <sup>d</sup> vengeance  
<sup>e</sup> was in my <sup>f</sup> heart, and <sup>g</sup> the  
<sup>h</sup> year of my <sup>i</sup> redeemed is come.  
5 And I looked, and there was  
<sup>j</sup> none to help; and I won-  
dered that there was none to up-  
hold: therefore mine <sup>k</sup> own arm  
brought salvation unto me; and  
my wrath, it upheld me. 6 And  
<sup>l</sup> I <sup>m</sup> trod down the peoples in  
mine anger, and <sup>n</sup> made them

sprinkled, WHI.; sprinkled, SMI. have  
stained—stained, SMI.; sullied, WHI.  
V. 4. vengeance was—revenge in, SMI.  
was—is, DUHM, WHI. the year of my  
redeemed—my year of redemption, OR.  
redeemed—redemption, OR. WHI.: re-  
compense, BUD. is—was, BUD.; has,  
SMI. V. 5. there... help—no helper,  
SMI. and... was—I gazed, and, SMI.  
wondered that—was stupefied, but, Var.  
wondered—was startled, Or. there-  
fore... me—But 'twas my arm that  
helped me and my wrath that sustained  
me, WHI.; So my righteousness won me  
salvation; And my fury, it hath upheld  
me, SMI. therefore—then, OR. BUD.  
salvation—help, BUD. wrath—right-  
eousness, BUD.; fury, R. V. 6. trod down  
—will stamp upon, Var.: stamp on, SMI.  
anger—wrath, SMI. made them drunk—So  
SMI.; dashed them in pieces, DUHM, BUD.  
KIT.; brake them in pieces, WHI. R marg.

Var. Rend.—V. 7. establish—Add, Zion,  
BUD. Chap. 63.—V. 1. Who... Boz-  
rah?—Who is this that cometh stained  
red—glowing deeper red in garments than  
a grape-gatherer? DUHM, MARTI, LA  
GARDE. dyed—gaudy, BUD. V. 3.  
yea, I trod—for I will tread, Targ.;  
so I trode, all moderns (pt.), Var. is—  
was (pt.), Var. V. 6. trod down—stamped  
upon (pt.), Var. made them drunk—So  
Luz. De. SMI. (pt.), Var.; brake them in  
pieces, So Ge. Ht., Ev. Kn. Ch. Dr. Br.  
WHI. R marg. (The reading of the great  
Oriental class of MSS. and Targ.); dashed  
them in pieces, DUHM, BUD. KIT.

12  
i See "Fore-  
knowledge of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
j Ch. 4:3; Deut.  
7:6; I Pet. 2:9.  
k Ch. 35:9;  
51:10.  
l See "Redemp-  
tion," Mt.  
20:22.  
m City, Gen.  
4:17.  
n V. 4; ch.  
41:17; 42:16.

1  
o Edom, Num.  
20:18.  
p See v. 2.  
q See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
r Or, crimsoned.  
s Bozrah, Is.  
34:6.  
t Zeph. 3:17.

2  
u See "Colors,"  
Job 3:5.  
v Rev. 19:13,  
15.  
w See "Wine,"  
Lev. 10:9.

3  
x Ch. 22:5;  
28:3.  
y Or, will tread  
... and tram-  
ple.  
z Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
1 Mic. 7:10.  
2 See "Blood,"  
Lev. 17:11.  
3 Or, strength.  
4 Sprinkling,  
Ez. 36:25.  
5 Or, shall be.  
6 Or, will stain.

4  
b Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
c Ch. 34:8; 35:4;  
61:2; Jer. 51:6.  
d Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.  
e Or, is.  
f Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
g Or, my year of  
redemption.  
h Year, Lev.  
25:3.  
i Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.

5  
j Ch. 59:16.  
k Help, Acts  
26:22.  
l Ch. 40:10;  
51:9; 52:10;  
Ps. 44:3; 98:1.

6  
10 Or, I will  
tread... and  
make... out.  
k Ch. 22:5;  
34:2; 65:12.  
11 Or, according  
to another  
reading, brake  
them in pieces.

6  
a Ch. 29:9;  
51:17, 21, 22.  
b Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
1 Or, brought  
down their  
strength to the  
earth.  
c Ch. 34:3.  
d Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
e Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

7  
f Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
g Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
h Providence  
and Goodness  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
i See "King-  
dom of Israel,"  
I Ki. 11:11.

8  
j Israel the  
Chosen People.  
See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
k See "Child-  
ren," Gen.  
3:16.  
l See "Decep-  
tion," Gen.  
37:31.  
m See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.

9  
2 Another read-  
ing is, *In all  
their adversity  
he was no ad-  
versary.*  
n Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
o Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.  
p Love of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
q Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
r Pity, Ps.  
103:13.  
s Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.  
t Ch. 43:1; 52:9.  
u Ch. 46:3;  
Deut. 1:31;  
32:10-12.

10  
v Rebellion, Ez.  
20:8.  
w See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
z See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
y Ps. 78:40;  
106:33; Acts  
7:51; Eph.  
4:30.  
z Holy Spirit,  
John 14:16.  
a Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.  
b Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
c Enemy, Job  
31:29.

"drunk in my wrath, and I  
poured out their lifeblood  
on the earth.

7 I will make mention of the  
lovingkindnesses of Jè-hô-vâh,  
and the praises of Jè-hô-vâh,  
according to all that Jè-hô-  
vâh hath bestowed on us, and  
the great goodness toward the  
house of Is'ra-êl, which he hath  
bestowed on them according to  
his mercies, and according to  
the multitude of his lovingkind-  
nesses. 8 For he said, Surely,  
they are my people, children  
that will not deal falsely: so he  
was their Saviour. 9 In all  
their affliction he was afflicted,  
and the angel of his presence  
saved them: in his love and  
in his pity he redeemed them;  
and he bare them, and carried  
them all the days of old.

10 But they rebelled,  
and grieved his holy Spirit:  
therefore he was turned to  
be their enemy, and himself

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (cont.). in my wrath—  
with my fury, SMI. in—with, Var. wrath  
—fury, a. poured . . . earth—bring down  
to earth their lifeblood, SMI. lifeblood—  
juice of life, DUHM, MARTI, BUD, KIT, OR;  
juice, WHI. earth—ground, WHI. V. 7. make mention—record (lit. cause to be  
remembered), SMI.; praise, DUHM. loving-  
kindness—works of love, DUHM, OR. praises—  
deeds of fame, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. OR. according . . . Israel—ac-  
cording to the multitude of his lovingkind-  
nesses, BUD.; in conformance with all he  
showed (rendered) us, according to his  
compassion, Yahweh, great in goodness,  
DUHM. them—us, SEPT. DUHM, BUD. V. 8. For he—And, WHI. chil-  
dren—sons, MARTI, DUHM. deal falsely  
—be faithless, OR. BUD. MARTI; fall  
away, DUHM. their—to them a.  
DUHM, OR. Vs. 8, 9. so he . . . them  
—So nearly, SMI. he became to them a  
deliverer (9) from all affliction. Not mes-  
senger nor angel, but the Lord himself  
saved them, SEPT.; And he was to them  
a Saviour (9) from all their afflictions.  
Not a messenger and an angel, His pres-  
ence (face) saved them, DUHM, MARTI.  
BUD. OORT, HORSLEY. V. 9. in (last  
two) thanks to, OR. presence—Face, WHI.  
he redeemed—himself redeemed, Var. he  
bare—himself bare, Var. V. 10. But—Yet,  
WHI. grieved—offended, OR. his holy  
Spirit—the spirit of His holiness, SMI.  
and—He, SMI. V. 11. he—they, OR.  
BUD. MARTI, SMI.; [Israel], WHI. he  
. . . people—Or, one remembered the days  
of old, (and) the deliverer of his peo-  
ple. Mentioned in A.E. Ge. ("probable").  
Or, his people remembered the ancient  
days of (?) Moses, H. Ew. De. n marg. re-  
membered—thought on, DUHM, OR.

fought against them. 11 Then  
he remembered the days of  
old, Mô-sès and his people,  
saying, Where is he that  
brought them up out of the sea  
with the shepherds of his  
flock? where is he that put  
his holy Spirit in the midst  
of them? 12 that caused his  
glorious arm to go at the  
right hand of Mô-sès? that di-  
vided the waters before them,  
to make himself an everlast-  
ing name? 13 that led them  
through the depths, as a horse  
in the wilderness, so that they  
"stumbled not? 14 As the  
cattle that go down into  
the valley, the Spirit of Jè-  
hô-vâh caused them to rest:  
so didst thou lead thy peo-  
ple, to make thyself a glorious  
name.

15 Look down from heaven,  
and behold from the habitation  
of thy holiness and of thy glory:  
where are thy zeal and thy

out of—from, WHI. sea—"water," BUD.  
with—Omit, BUD. WHI. shepherds—  
shepherd, BUD. MARTI, WHI. V. 13.  
depths—oceans, DUHM; floods, BUD.  
in the wilderness—through the pasture-land,  
Var. OR. wilderness—steppe (plain),  
DUHM; meadow, SMI. so . . . not—  
without stumbling, WHI. so that—that, R.  
V. 14. go—come, SMI. V. 15. are—is,  
WHI. SMI.

Var. Read.—V. 6 (cont.). poured out—  
brought down (pt.). Var. V. 7 toward  
. . . Israel—Omit, DUHM, BUD, MARTI.  
CH. V. 9. In . . . pity—From all afflic-  
tions the angel of His Presence saved them;  
in loving and sparing them, WHI. he was  
afflicted—So Heb. marg. and nearly all  
moderns, Jer. Targ. Rashi. Heb. text, with  
which the Versions agree, may be rendered  
either there was no (real) affliction (Ge.), or,  
he was not an adversary (he was a zealous  
friend, Dath. Kay, IBN 'EZRA, LUT-  
HER, EW. H. DE. Both readings are  
promoted alike. V. 11. Moses and his  
people—Omit, Sept. Weir. Ch. (as marginal  
glosses) 'he' referring to the people, as  
'him' at the end of the verse; (the years of  
past ages, saying: WHI. on him who a  
Moses was to his people, OR. Moses—  
[his servant] Moses, BUD. OR. shepherds—  
So Marg. targ. (Baer), De. Ch. DUHM;  
shepherd, Targ. Sept. BUD. MARTI.  
WHI. in . . . them—within him, WHI.  
V. 12. everlasting—Omit, BUD. V. 14.  
valley—Add [Allowed his people to wan-  
der like sheep], DUHM. caused them to  
rest—guided them, Sept. Targ. Pesh.  
Vulg. Lo. Ew. (L.). DUHM, KLO. OORT.  
OR. BUD. so—Prefix [As a shepherd  
feeds his flock], DUHM; as a shepherd,  
BUD.

11  
3 Or, Then his  
people remem-  
bered the  
ancient days of  
Moses &c.  
d Anthro-  
pormorphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
e Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
f Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
g Ch. 51:9, 10.  
h See "Deliver-  
ance from  
Bondage,"  
Ex. 15:13.  
i Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
j Shepherd,  
Ps. 23:1.  
k Another read-  
ing is, shep-  
herd.  
l Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
m Num. 11:17,  
25, 29; Hag.  
2:5.

12  
n See "Glory of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
o Ex. 6:6;  
15:16.  
p Arm, Ju.  
15:14.  
q Ch. 11:15;  
51:10, 11; Ex.  
14:21, 22.  
r Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
s Name, Acts  
16:18.

13  
t Horse, Jer.  
50:11.  
u Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
v Jer. 31:9.  
14  
w Cattle, Pr.  
15:17.  
x Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
y Josh. 21:44;  
23:1.  
z Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
Deut. 32:12.

15  
a Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
b Ps. 65:5;  
123:1.  
c Holiness and  
Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
d Zeal of God,  
Is. 37:38.

15  
a Jer. 31:20;  
Hos. 11:8.  
b Compassion of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

16  
c Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Abraham,  
Gen. 11:27.  
e Ch. 29:22;  
41:8; 51:2.  
f Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
g See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
11:11.  
h See "Redemp-  
tion," Mt.  
20:22.  
i Ch. 41:14;  
44:6; 60:16.  
j See "Eter-  
nity of God,"  
Gen. 1:1.

17  
k Ch. 30:28; Ez.  
14:7-9.  
l See "Human  
and Divine  
Agency in  
Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.  
m See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
n Ch. 29:13, 14.  
o See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Hardened  
Hearts," Lu.  
2:21.  
p Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
q Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
r Ch. 52:8;  
Num. 10:36.  
s Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
t Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
u Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.

18  
v See "Posses-  
sions," Mk.  
10:22.  
w Covenants  
Conditional,  
Gen. 17:2.  
z Deut. 4:26;  
11:17; 28:20.  
y Ch. 64:11; Ps.  
74:3-7.

19  
z Lam. 3:43-45;  
I Cor. 4:13.  
a Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.

1  
b Heavens,  
Deut. 27:15.  
c Ex. 19:18; Ps.  
18:9; 144:5;  
Mic. 1:3, 4;  
Hab. 3:13.  
d Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
e Ju. 5:5; Ps.  
68:8; Nah. 1:5.  
f Or, flow down.

2  
\* Ch. 64:1 in  
Heb.  
f Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

mighty acts? the<sup>a</sup> yearning of thy heart and thy<sup>b</sup> compassions are restrained toward me. 16 For thou art our<sup>c</sup> Father, though<sup>d</sup> Abraham<sup>e</sup> knoweth us not, and<sup>f</sup> Is-ra-ël doth not acknowl- edge us: thou, O Jē-hō-vāh, art our Father; our<sup>h</sup> Redeemer from<sup>i</sup> everlasting is thy name. 17 O Jē-hō-vāh, why dost thou<sup>k</sup> make us to<sup>m</sup> err from thy ways, and<sup>n</sup> hardenest our<sup>p</sup> heart from thy<sup>q</sup> fear? Return for thy<sup>r</sup> servants' sake, the<sup>s</sup> tribes of thine<sup>t</sup> inheritance. 18 Thy holy people<sup>u</sup> possessed<sup>v</sup> it but a<sup>w</sup> little while: our ad- versaries have<sup>x</sup> trodden down thy sanctuary. 19 We are become as<sup>y</sup> they over whom thou never barest rule, as they that were not<sup>z</sup> called by thy name.

**64** Oh that thou wouldst rend the<sup>b</sup> heavens, that thou wouldst<sup>c</sup> come down, that the<sup>d</sup> mountains might<sup>e</sup> quake at thy presence, \*2 as when<sup>f</sup> fire

Var. Read.—V. 15 (cont.). mighty acts—mighty deeds, SMI.; prowess, WHI. yearning of thy heart—tumult of thy com- passions (lit. thy bowels)? WHI.; loud cry of thy feelings? DUHM.; the surge of thy bowels, SMI. heart—bowels, a. and . . . me—thy pity that withheld itself toward us, WHI.: Thy compassion hold not back, DUHM. MARTI. BUD. KIT. are re- strained—restrain themselves, Var. V. 16. though—for, Var. DUHM. BUD. doth not acknowledge—denies, BUD. everlasting—of old, Var.; ancient time, KIT. BUD. is—was, Var. V. 17. hardenest—harden, Var. from thy fear—so as not to fear thee, WHI. V. 18. Thy . . . while—Or, Thy sacred people they have well nigh (?) driven out, Lus. Seinecke. Text doubtful, V. 19. they . . . were—those over whom thou hast never borne rule, who have not been, Var. never—from ancient times, DUHM. as . . . name—over whom thy name was not called, DUHM. Chap. 64.—V. 1. would- est . . . down—mightest have rent, de- scended, WHI. quake—So Ge. Kn. De. Ch. DUHM. WHI.: tremble, OR.; 'melt,' BUD. and the fire—as (when) fire, Var. nations—people, DUHM. BUD. V. 3. didst—doest, Hi. Ew. De. Ch. thou . . . quaked—(oh that) thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down (or, quake) ! Hi. Ew. De. Ch. looked—hoped, DUHM. MARTI. BUD. KIT. V. 5. meetest—acceptest, BUD. him . . . righteousness—those that do right, WHI. rejoiceeth and—with joy, Var. OR. worketh righteousness—de- clare right, BUD. those . . . in—and call to mind, WHI. remember thee in—praise, BUD.; think on, DUHM. and we sinned—and (therefore) we sinned, Hi. Ew. Kn. Ch.; or, so that we stand forth as

kindleth the<sup>g</sup> brushwood, and the fire causeth the<sup>h</sup> waters to boil; to make thy<sup>i</sup> name known to thine<sup>k</sup> adversaries, that the<sup>l</sup> nations may tremble at thy presence! 3 When thou didst<sup>m</sup> terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains quaked at thy pres- ence. 4 For from of old<sup>n</sup> men have not heard, nor perceived by the<sup>o</sup> ear, neither hath the<sup>p</sup> eye<sup>q</sup> seen a<sup>r</sup> God besides thee, who worketh for him that<sup>s</sup> waiteth for him. 5 Thou<sup>t</sup> meetest him that<sup>u</sup> rejoiceth and<sup>v</sup> worketh righteousness, those that<sup>w</sup> re- member thee in thy ways: be- hold, <sup>v</sup> thou wast wroth, and we<sup>x</sup> sinned: <sup>y</sup> in them have we been of long time; and shall we be<sup>z</sup> saved? 6 For we are all be- come as one that is<sup>a</sup> unclean, and all our righteousnesses are as a polluted<sup>b</sup> garment: and we all do<sup>c</sup> fade as a<sup>d</sup> leaf; and our<sup>e</sup> iniquities, like the<sup>f</sup> wind, sinners, De.; and we had sinned, BUD.; and we became sinners, OR.; and we were sinful against thee, DUHM. in . . . time—therein (i.e. in our sins, or, in the tokens of thine anger) [have we been] a long, Ge. De.; or, thou wast wrought (and we sinned) with them continually, Vitr. Ew. and . . . saved?—So Hi. De. But see Var. Read. V. 6. are all—have all, OR. DUHM. do fade—faded away, DUHM. OR. BUD.

Var. Read.—V. 15. compassions—com- passions? BUD. V. 17. the tribes—for the sake of the tribes, SEPT. CH. MARTI. BUD. DUHM. V. 18. Thy . . . it—Thy holy mountain (so also Sept.) have they possessed, Ch.; and, in the main, Lo. Klo. Thy . . . while—Why were the wicked permitted to burn<sup>g</sup> thy sanctuary? BUD.: Why have wicked ones done despite to thy holy place (Temple, DUHM)? WHI. DUHM. Chap. 64.—V. 2. as . . . boil—As 'wax which dissolves, As water' which 'devours' the fire, BUD. V. 3. thou . . . presence—Omit, DUHM. BUD. V. 4. From olden time we have not heard, nor have our eyes seen a God except Thee, and the deeds which Thou doest (SEPT. actually ren- ders 'wilt do' through misapprehension of the force of Heb. imperf.). WHI. to those who wait for mercy, SEPT. For . . . thee—Ear hath heard nor eye seen a God beside thee, DUHM. WHI. See I Cor. 2:9. worketh for—would perform for, Var. helps, DUHM. V. 5. Prefix That, BUD. him . . . and—Omit, SEPT. WHI. that rejoiceeth and—Omit, DUHM. BUD. in . . . saved—"Through our faithlessness" of olden days and "rebellion," BUD. and shall we be saved?—and we fell away, Sept. Lo. Ew. Kn. Ch. (l.). Probably cor- rupt, a. marg. and became evildoers, OR.; and godless, DUHM.

g See "Wood,"  
Ex. 31:5.  
h Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
i Name, Acts  
16:18.  
j Names of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
k Enemies, Job  
31:29.  
l Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
m Ps. 99:1; Jer.  
5:22; 33:9.

3  
n Ps. 65:5;  
66:3, 5; 106:22.  
4  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p I Cor. 2:9.  
q Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
r Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
s Or, scorn, O  
God, besides  
thee, one that  
(c.c.)  
t One God  
alone, Gen.  
1:1.  
u Ch. 25:9;  
30:18; 40:31.

5  
v Ex. 20:24.  
w Or, sparsel.  
x Rejoicing, Ps.  
30:5.  
y Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
z Ch. 26:13;  
63:7.  
a See "Anger,"  
Pr. 15:1.  
b Ch. 12:1;  
63:10.  
c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
d Or, in those is  
continuance,  
and we shall be  
saved, The He-  
brew is ob-  
scure.  
e Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.

6  
c See "Purifi-  
cation," Lev.  
15:2.  
d See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
e Ch. 1:30; Ps.  
90:5, 6.  
f Leaf, Ez.  
47:12.  
g Ch. 50:1; Ps.  
1:4; Jer. 4:11,  
12.  
h Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
i Wind, Job  
27:21.

7  
a Ch. 59:4; Ez.  
22:30.  
b Calling, I Cor.  
1:28.  
c Names of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
d See "Seek-  
ing," Lu.  
13:24.  
e Ch. 27:5.  
f Ch. 1:15;  
54:8; Deut.  
31:18.  
g Face, Is. 6:2.  
h Ch. 9:18; Ez.  
22:18-22.  
i See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
l Heb. melted.

8  
j Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Clay, Rom.  
9:21.  
l See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.  
m Works of God,  
Ps. 8:3.  
n Work of  
Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
o God the  
Creator, Gen.  
1:1.

9  
p Ch. 57:17;  
60:10.  
q Ch. 43:25;  
Mic. 7:18.  
r See "Forgive-  
ness," Pr.  
25:21.  
s Israel the  
Chosen People.  
See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.

10  
t Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
u Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
v Zion, Is. 52:1.  
w Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
z Ch. 17:3; 38:  
6:11.  
y Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.

11  
z See "Beauty,"  
Ps. 50:2.  
a See "Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.  
b House, Deut.  
24:10.  
c Ch. 61:18;  
II Ki. 25:9;  
Ps. 74:5-7.  
d Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
e Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
f Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
g Ch. 7:23; Lam.  
74:10, 11, 18, 19.  
h Rom. 9:30;  
3 Or. was found.

take us away. 7 And there is  
a none that b calleth upon thy  
c name, that stirreth up himself to  
d e take hold of thee; for thou  
hast f hid thy g face from us, and  
hast h i consumed us by means  
of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Je-hō-vāh, thou  
art our i Father; we are the  
k clay, and thou our l potter; and  
we all are the m n o work of thy  
hand. 9 Be not p wroth very  
sore, O Je-hō-vāh, q r neither re-  
member iniquity for ever: be-  
hold, look, we beseech thee, we  
are all s thy people. 10 Thy  
t u holy cities are become a wil-  
derness, v Zīōn is become a  
w x wilderness, y Je-ru-sā-lēm a  
desolation. 11 Our holy and  
our z beautiful a b c house, where  
our d fathers e praised thee, is  
burned with f fire; and g all our  
pleasant places are laid waste.  
12 Wilt thou h refrain thyself for  
these things, O Je-hō-vāh? wilt  
thou hold thy i peace, and j af-  
flict us very sore?

65 k I l am inquired of  
by them that asked not  
for me; I m n am found of them  
that sought me not: I said, p Be-  
hold me, behold me, unto a na-

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (cont.). take—took,  
OR.; carried, BUD. DUHM. V. 7. is—  
was, OR. DUHM. V. 8. But—And yet,  
BUD. V. 9. wroth very sore—exceeding  
angry, WHL. very sore—to excess, DUHM,  
BUD. OR. neither . . . ever—nor for ever  
be mindful of guilt, WHL. iniquity—our  
iniquity, BUD. we beseech thee—here,  
DUHM. OR. we are—for we are, DUHM,  
BUD. V. 10. wilderness—prairie, OR. deso-  
lation—reproach, DUHM; desert, OR.;  
curse, WHL. V. 11. places—things, a.  
V. 12. afflict . . . sore—press us down  
above measure, DUHM, BUD. OR. Chap.  
65.—V. 1. I . . . of—I gave access, Var.;  
I suffered myself to be inquired of, WHL.;  
I have been to be inquired of, SMl. am  
—was, MARTI, KIT. was to be, DUHM,  
by them—to those, WHL.; omi, SMl. am  
—have been to be, SMl.; suffered myself  
to be, WHL. of them—to those, WHL.  
behold me, behold me—I am here, I am  
here, SMl. nation—people, DUHM, BUD.  
KIT. V. 2. spread—stretched, SMl. walk  
—Or, walked (forrying on the perfect to v.  
5.), Var. V. 3. provoke—have been provok-  
ing, SMl. V. 4. That . . . places—Those

tion l that was m n not called by  
my o name. 2 p q I have spread  
out my hands all the r day unto a  
s rebellious people, that t u walk  
in a way that is not good, after  
their own v w thoughts; 3 a peo-  
ple that x provoke me to my  
face continually, y sacrificing in  
z a gardens, and b burning c in-  
cense upon d bricks; 4 that e sit  
among the f graves, and lodge  
in the g secret places; that h eat  
i swine's j flesh, and broth of  
k abominable things is in their  
l vessels; 5 that say, l Stand by  
thyself, come not near to me, for  
I am holier than thou. These  
are a m smoke in my n nose, a  
fire that burneth all the day. 6  
Behold, it is o written before me:  
I will p not keep silence, but will  
q recompense, yea, I will recom-  
pense into their bosom, 7 your  
own r s iniquities, and the t in-  
iquities of your fathers to-  
gether, saith Je-hō-vāh, that  
have u burned incense upon the  
v mountains, and w x blasphemed  
me upon the y hills: therefore  
will I s first v measure their work  
into their bosom.

who sit on graves and spend the night  
in places of concealment, WHL. secret  
places—dens, DUHM. broth—crumbs,  
DUHM, MARTI, OR. V. 5. Stand by—  
Properly, draw near to, WHL. am . . .  
thou—am holy for thee, OR.; make thee  
holy, DUHM, MARTI, BUD. KIT. WHL.  
V. 6. but will recompense—unless I have  
given recompense, DUHM, BUD.; till I  
shall have recompensed, WHL. V. 7. your  
own—their, DUHM, BUD. your fathers  
—their fathers, BUD. DUHM. therefore  
bosom—And I will mete out their  
reward and 'repay' [it] in their bosom,  
BUD.; I will mete out their reward [and  
reimburse] in their bosom, DUHM. there-  
fore—Yea, OR. work—reward, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 7. consumed . . . means  
—delivered up into the hand (power, WHL).  
Sept. Targ. Pesh. Lo. Ew. Kn. Dr. Br. (L.).  
MARTI, CH. BUD. WHL. V. 10. Zion  
wilderness—Omit (glass), DUHM, BUD.  
Chap. 65.—V. 1. was . . . by—called not  
(upon), Versions, Lo. Ew. CH. Br. Dr. WHL.  
LOWTH. DE. a. marg.; did not call on,  
BUD. SMl. V. 2. a rebellious—a rebel-  
lious [and obstinate], CH. MARTI,  
DUHM, KLO. WHL.; a rebellious [and  
mutinous], BUD.; turning away, SMl.  
V. 6. yea . . . bosom—Omit, MARTI,  
KIT. DUHM, BUD.

Children Suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:6, u Incense,  
Ex. 30:34. v Mountains, Ex. 3:12. w Blasphemy, Lev.  
24:16. x Or, defiled. y Hills, Ps. 2:6. z Or, measure their  
former work. y Jer. 5:29; 13:25.

4 Or, as other-  
wise read, that  
hath not called  
upon.  
m Hos. 1:10.  
n See "Call-  
ing," I Cor.  
1:26.  
o See "Name,"  
Acts 16:18.

2  
p Hands spread  
out, Gen.  
18:12.  
q Rom. 10:21.  
r Day, Lev.  
23:8.  
s Rebellion,  
Ex. 20:28.  
t Ch. 1:2, 23;  
30:1, 9.  
u Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
v Ch. 59:7;  
66:18; Ps.  
81:11, 12.  
w See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.

3  
x Ch. 3:8; Job  
1:11; 2:5.  
y Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
z Garden, Deut.  
11:10.  
a Ch. 1:29;  
66:17.  
b Ch. 66:3.  
c Incense, Ex.  
30:34.  
d Bricks, Ex.  
1:14.

4  
5 Or, dwell.  
e Graves, Job  
3:22.  
6 Or, vaults.  
f Ch. 66:3, 17;  
Lev. 11:7.  
g See "Unclean  
Animals,"  
Gen. 2:20.  
h Swine, Deut.  
14:8.  
i Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
j Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
k Vessels, Gen.  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.

5  
l Mt. 9:11; Lu.  
7:39; 18:9-12.  
m Smoke, Ju.  
20:40.  
n Nose, Gen.  
7:22.

6  
o See "Writ-  
ing," I Cor.  
4:14.  
p Ch. 42:14;  
64:12; Ps.  
50:3, 21.  
q Ps. 79:12;  
Jer. 16:18.

7  
r See "Punish-  
ment for Sin,"  
Ch. 3:6.  
s Ch. 13:11;  
22:14; 26:21;  
30:13, 14.

u Incense,  
Ex. 30:34. v Mountains, Ex. 3:12. w Blasphemy, Lev.  
24:16. x Or, defiled. y Hills, Ps. 2:6. z Or, measure their  
former work. y Jer. 5:29; 13:25.



8  
a Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
b Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
c See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
d Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
e Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
f Ch. 1:9; 10:21, 22; 48:9; Amos 9:8, 9.

9  
a See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
b Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
c Ch. 45:19, 25; Jer. 31:36, 37.  
d Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
e Ch. 49:8; 60:21; Amos 9:11-15.  
f Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
g Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
h Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
i Ch. 32:18.

10  
a Sharon, I Chr. 5:16.  
b Or, *pasture*.  
c Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
d Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
e Josh. 7:24, 26; Hos. 2:15.  
f See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
g Ch. 51:1; 55:6.

11  
a Ch. 1:4, 23; Deut. 29:24, 25.  
b Ch. 2:2, 3; 66:20.  
c Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
d Heb. *God*. See Gen. 30:11.  
e Heb. *Ment*.

12  
a See "Forgodination," Eph. 1:11.  
b Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
c See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
d Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
e Ch. 63:6.  
f Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
g Ch. 41:28; 50:2; 66:4; II Chr. 36:15, 16; Pr. 1:24; Jer. 7:13; f Evil, Ps. 97:10. g Eyes, Ps. 17:8. h Choice, I Ki. 18:21. i Ch. 1:19; Ps. 34:10. j Hunger, Deut. 8:3. k Ch. 8:21. l Drink, Hos. 4:18. m Ch. 41:17, 18; 48:10.

8 <sup>a</sup> Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, As the new <sup>b</sup> wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, 'Destroy it not, for a <sup>c</sup> blessing is in it: so will I do for my <sup>c</sup> servants' sake, that I may 'not destroy them all. 9 And <sup>d</sup> I will bring forth a <sup>e</sup> seed out of Jacob, and out of <sup>f</sup> Jû-dâh an <sup>g</sup> inheritor of my <sup>h</sup> mountains; and <sup>i</sup> my chosen shall inherit it, and <sup>j</sup> my servants shall dwell there. 10 And <sup>k</sup> Shâr-ôn shall be a <sup>l</sup> fold of <sup>m</sup> flocks, and the <sup>n</sup> valley of Â-ehôr a place for <sup>o</sup> herds to lie down in, for my people that have <sup>p</sup> sought me. 11 But ye that <sup>q</sup> forsake Jê-hô-vâh, that forget my <sup>r</sup> holy mountain, that prepare a <sup>s</sup> table for <sup>t</sup> Fortune, and that fill up mingled wine unto <sup>u</sup> Destiny; 12 I will <sup>v</sup> destine you to the <sup>w</sup> sword, and <sup>x</sup> ye shall all bow down to the <sup>y</sup> slaughter; because when I <sup>z</sup> called, ye did <sup>a</sup> not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but ye did that which was <sup>b</sup> evil in mine <sup>c</sup> eyes, and <sup>d</sup> chose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh, Behold, my servants shall eat, <sup>a</sup> but ye shall be <sup>b</sup> hungry; behold, my servants shall <sup>c</sup> drink, but ye shall

Var. Read.—V. 8. one saith—one sings, BUD. V. 9. will bring—have brought, OR. it—(the land), DUHM. 'them' (= mountains), BUD. V. 10. fold—meadow, DUHM. BUD. flocks—sheep, DUHM. BUD. herds—cattle, DUHM. BUD. V. 11. ye—as for you, Var. forsake—forgot, DUHM. BUD. forget—to forget, DUHM. BUD. for Fortune—to Gad, WHI. Fortune—So *Wickl* (after Vulg.): Heb. *God*. Var. Luck, DUHM. BUD. KIT. The God of Luck, OR.; Gad, MARTI. WHI. Destiny—Heb. Meni, A. V. marg. MARTI; Goddess of Destiny, OR. V. 12. will—to—have destine you for, Var. chose—not—what I delighted in ye scorned, OR. V. 13. be—shame—despair, OR.; be ashamed, n. V. 14. sing—heart—utter a ringing cry for happiness of heart, WHI. cry—heart—utter a distressful cry for grief of heart, WHI. and—spirit—from a

be <sup>a</sup> thirsty; behold, my servants shall <sup>b</sup> rejoice, but ye shall be <sup>c</sup> put to <sup>d</sup> shame; 14 behold, my servants shall <sup>e</sup> sing for joy of <sup>f</sup> heart, but ye shall <sup>g</sup> cry for <sup>h</sup> sorrow of heart, and shall <sup>i</sup> wail for <sup>j</sup> vexation of <sup>k</sup> spirit. 15 And ye shall leave your <sup>l</sup> name for <sup>m</sup> a curse unto my chosen; and the Lord Jê-hô-vâh will slay thee; and he will call his servants by <sup>n</sup> another name: 16 so that he who <sup>o</sup> blesseth himself in the <sup>p</sup> earth shall bless himself in the God of <sup>q</sup> truth; and he that <sup>r</sup> sweareth in the earth shall <sup>s</sup> swear by the God of <sup>t</sup> truth; because the former <sup>u</sup> troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine <sup>v</sup> eyes.

17 For, behold, <sup>a</sup> I create <sup>b</sup> new heavens and a new earth; and the <sup>c</sup> former things shall not be remembered, nor come into <sup>d</sup> mind. 18 But be ye <sup>e</sup> glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create; for, behold, I create <sup>f</sup> Jê-ry-sâ-lêm a rejoicing, and <sup>g</sup> her people a joy. 19 And <sup>h</sup> I will rejoice in Jê-ry-sâ-lêm, and joy in my people; and there shall be heard in her no more the <sup>i</sup> voice of <sup>j</sup> weeping and the voice of crying. 20 There shall be no more thence

broken spirit shall moan aloud, WHI. wail—howl, n. vexation—brokenness, DUHM. BUD. KIT. OR. V. 15. curse unto my—as oath for his, OR. curse—oath, DUHM. and—Omit, DUHM. OR. and—these—Thus slay thee the All-Lord Yahweh, OR. and he—but he, Var. he—they, DUHM. BUD. his—my, MARTI. BUD.; Yahweh's, DUHM. another—[new], BUD. V. 16. in the God—by the God, Var. truth—faithfulness, DUHM. OR. earth—land, DUHM. BUD. OR. truth—(the) Amen; i.e. (the) oath, Targ. mine—their, BUD. V. 17. and—the—that the, OR. V. 18. be ye—they shall be, MARTI. BUD. for ever—continually, OR. in—over, BUD. V. 19. and—nor, n.

Var. Read.—V. 10. for... me—A *gloss*, DUHM. V. 12. but... not—A *gloss*, DUHM.

a Ch. 12:1, 2; 25:9; 35:10; 41:16; 51:3; 61:10; Ps. 98. b Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8. c See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6. d 19 v See "Promises," John 14:2. e Voice, Gen. 27:22. f Ch. 25:8; 30:19; 35:10; 51:11; Rev. 7:17; 21:4.

<sup>n</sup> Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 61:7; 66:14.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 42:17; 44:9, 11; 66:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19.

14  
<sup>s</sup> Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 51:11; Ps. 68:4; Jas. 5:13.  
<sup>u</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>v</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 13:6; Mt. 8:12.  
<sup>x</sup> Sorrow, I Theas. 4:13.  
<sup>y</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>z</sup> Heb. *breaking*.  
<sup>a</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.

15  
<sup>a</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>c</sup> Jer. 24:9; 25:18; Zech. 8:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. *an oath*.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 62:2.  
<sup>f</sup> I Pet. 2:9, 10.

16  
<sup>g</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Truth, John 14:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Heb. *Amen*. See II Cor. 1:20; Rev. 3:14.  
<sup>k</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 19:18; 45:23.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Adversity," Job 19:6.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 22:5; 26:16; 37:3; Jer. 31:12; Zeph. 3:14-20.  
<sup>o</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

17  
<sup>a</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 66:22.  
<sup>c</sup> II Pet. 3:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 43:18; Jer. 3:16.  
<sup>f</sup> Mind, Job 38:36.

18  
<sup>g</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.

a See "Child-  
 dren," Gen.  
 3:16.  
 b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 c Old Age,  
 Titus 2:3.  
 d Jer. 4:40; Job  
 5:26; Ps.  
 34:12, [25:8].  
 e Year, Lev.  
 f See "The  
 Wicked," Ex.  
 23:7.  
 g See "Sin,"  
 Gen. 3:6.  
 h Ch. 3:11;  
 22:14; Eccl.  
 8:12, 13.  
 i See "Curses,"  
 Gen. 4:11.  
 j Builder, I Ki.  
 5:18.  
 k Ch. 32:18;  
 Amos 9:14.  
 l House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 m Vineyards,  
 I Ki. 21:16.  
 n Fruit, Lev.  
 23:40.  
 o See "Sowing  
 and Reaping,"  
 Gal. 6:7.  
 p Ch. 62:8, 9.  
 q Pr. 92:12-14.  
 r Trees, Mt.  
 7:17.  
 s Israel the  
 Chosen People.  
 See "Cove-  
 nants," Gen.  
 17:2.  
 t Deut. 32:46;  
 47; Ps. 21:4;  
 91:16.  
 u Heb. wear out.  
 v Work of  
 Hands, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 w Labor, Ex.  
 See "Van-  
 ity," Eccl. 1:2.  
 x Or, sudden  
 terror. [22:9].  
 y Seed, Deut.  
 z Blessing, Gen.  
 12:3.  
 3 Or, shall be  
 with them.  
 z Calling, I Cor.  
 a See "Prayer,"  
 Mt. 5:44.  
 b Ch. 55:6, 58:9;  
 Ps. 91:15;  
 Dan. 9:20-23;  
 10:12.  
 25  
 c See "Ani-  
 mals," Gen.  
 2:20. [29:38].  
 d Lamb, Ex.  
 e Lion, Job 4:10.  
 f Straw, I Ki.  
 4:24.  
 g See "Cattle,"  
 Pr. 15:17. h Serpent, II Cor. 11:3. i Food, Gen. 9:3. j Ch.  
 11:9; Mic. 4:3. k See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14. l See  
 "Holiness," Eph. 4:24. m See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12.

an<sup>a</sup> infant of<sup>b</sup> days, nor an<sup>c</sup> old  
 man that hath<sup>d</sup> not filled his  
 days; for the child shall die a  
 hundred<sup>e</sup> years old, and the  
 sinner being a hundred  
 years old shall be<sup>f</sup> accursed. 21  
 And they shall<sup>g</sup> build<sup>h</sup> houses,  
 and inhabit them; and they shall<sup>i</sup>  
 plant vineyards, and eat the  
 fruit of them. 22<sup>j</sup> They shall<sup>k</sup>  
 not build, and<sup>l</sup> another inhabit;  
 they shall not plant, and an-  
 other eat: for<sup>m</sup> as the days of a  
 tree shall be the days of<sup>n</sup> my  
 people, and my chosen shall  
 long enjoy the<sup>o</sup> work of their  
 hands. 23 They shall not<sup>p</sup> labor  
 in<sup>q</sup> vain, nor bring forth for<sup>r</sup> ca-  
 lamity; for they are the<sup>s</sup> seed of  
 the<sup>t</sup> blessed of Jê-hô-vâh, and  
 their offspring<sup>u</sup> with them. 24  
 And it shall come to pass that,  
 before they<sup>v</sup> call, I will<sup>w</sup> an-  
 swer; and while they are yet  
 speaking, I will hear. 25 The<sup>x</sup>  
 wolf and the<sup>y</sup> lamb shall feed  
 together, and the<sup>z</sup> lion shall eat  
 straw like the<sup>a</sup> ox; and<sup>b</sup> dust  
 shall be the<sup>c</sup> serpent's<sup>d</sup> food.  
 They shall<sup>e</sup> not hurt nor<sup>f</sup> de-  
 stroy in all my<sup>g</sup> holy<sup>h</sup> moun-  
 tain, saith Jê-hô-vâh.

Var. Rend. — V. 20. an . . . days — a  
 suckling living but a few days, WHI.  
 DUHM. days — [a few] days, BUD. nor  
 an old man — *Omit*, BUD. filled — lived  
 out, OR. the child . . . old — he that  
 dieth at a hundred years shall die a child.  
 Lo, child — lad, OR.; youngest, DUHM.  
 BUD. and the . . . accursed — One who  
 falls short of an hundred years shall be  
 accursed [regarded as subject to the divine  
 curse], WHI. V. 21. inhabit — [themselves]  
 inhabit, BUD. V. 22. days — age, OR.;  
 life, BUD. long enjoy — use up, OR.  
 DUHM. BUD. MARTI. V. 23. calamity —  
 sudden trouble, Var.; terror, DUHM. BUD.  
 WHI. offspring — offspring they have, OR.;  
 offspring [remain], BUD. V. 25. feed —  
 graze, DUHM. OR. BUD. food — meat, u.  
 mountain — mountain-land, BUD. Chap.  
 66. — V. 1. What . . . me? — where will ye  
 then build unto me a house? DUHM.  
 what place — what manner of place, Var.

66<sup>a</sup> Thus saith Jê-hô-  
 vâh, <sup>b</sup> Heaven is my  
 throne, and the<sup>c</sup> earth is my  
 footstool: what manner of<sup>d</sup>  
 house will ye build unto me?<sup>e</sup>  
 and what place shall be my<sup>f</sup>  
 rest? 2 For all these things  
 hath<sup>g</sup> my hand made, and so  
 all these things came to be, saith<sup>h</sup>  
 Jê-hô-vâh: but to this<sup>i</sup> man will  
 I look, even to him that is<sup>j</sup> poor  
 and of a<sup>k</sup> contrite<sup>l</sup> spirit, and  
 that<sup>m</sup> trembleth at my<sup>n</sup> word. 3  
 He that<sup>o</sup> killeth an ox is as he  
 that<sup>p</sup> slayeth a man; he that<sup>q</sup>  
 sacrificeth a lamb, as he that<sup>r</sup>  
 breaketh a<sup>s</sup> dog's<sup>t</sup> neck; he that<sup>u</sup>  
 offereth<sup>v</sup> an oblation, as he that<sup>w</sup>  
 offereth<sup>x</sup> swine's<sup>y</sup> blood; he  
 that<sup>z</sup> burneth frankincense,  
 as he that<sup>a</sup> blesseth an<sup>b</sup> idol.  
 Yea, they have<sup>c</sup> chosen their  
 own ways, and their<sup>d</sup> soul de-  
 lighteth in their<sup>e</sup> abomina-  
 tions: 4 I also will<sup>f</sup> choose their<sup>g</sup>  
 delusions, and<sup>h</sup> will bring  
 their<sup>i</sup> fears upon them; because  
 when I called, <sup>j</sup> none did an-  
 swer; when I spake, they did not  
 hear: but they did that which  
 was<sup>k</sup> evil in mine eyes, and

V. 2. came to be — arose, Var. to — on,  
 Var. this what, BUD. will — do, BUD.  
 look — look? BUD. poor — lowly, DUHM.  
 MARTI. OR. V. 3. He . . . man — He  
 who slaughters an ox (also), smites a man,  
 WHI.; He who slaughters the bull is a  
 man-killer, DUHM. he that . . . neck —  
 One who offers the bloody sacrifice of a  
 sheep (also) breaks the neck of a dog,  
 WHI. sacrificeth — slaughters, DUHM.  
 Yea they — According as they Var.; As  
 these, DUHM. OR. CH. WHI. have  
 chosen — find pleasure in, DUHM. BUD.  
 MARTI. V. 4. I also — Even so I, Var.;  
 So, WHI. choose — find pleasure in,  
 MARTI. DUHM. BUD. their delusions —  
 freaks (of fortune) for them, Var.; in play-  
 ing with them evilly, MARTI. BUD. de-  
 lusion — folly, WHI.; maltreatment, OR.  
 but — and, DUHM. OR.

Var. Read. — V. 20. being . . . old —  
*Omit*, DUHM. V. 25. and dust . . .  
 food — *Omit* (gloss), DUHM. BUD.  
 MARTI.

y Fear, Gen. 9:2 z Ch. 65:12; Pr. 1:24; Jer. 7:13. a Evil, Ps.  
 97:10. b Ch. 59:7; 65:12; II Ki. 21:2, 6; Jer. 7:30.

n Inspiration of  
 Prophets,  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
 o I Ki. 8:27; Ps.  
 11:4; Mt. 5:34,  
 35. [12:21].  
 p Throne, Acts  
 q Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.  
 r See "Feet,"  
 Gen. 18:4.  
 s See "Tem-  
 ple," I Sam.  
 1:9.  
 t II Sam. 7:5-7;  
 Jer. 7:4; John  
 4:20, 21; Acts  
 7:48-50.  
 u Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
 v Ch. 40:26.  
 w God the [1:1].  
 Creator, Gen.  
 Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 x The Poor,  
 Deut. 24:14.  
 y See "Humil-  
 ity," Pr. 15:33.  
 z Ch. 57:15; Ps.  
 34:18; Mt.  
 5:3, 4; Lu.  
 18:13, 14.  
 a Spirit, Job  
 4:15.  
 b Fear of God,  
 Gen. 9:2.  
 c Word of God,  
 John 6:63.  
 d Ch. 1:10-17;  
 58:1-5.  
 e See "Mur-  
 derer," Num.  
 35:16. [31:54].  
 f Sacrifice, Gen.  
 Dog, Deut.  
 23:18.  
 g Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
 h Offering, Gen.  
 22:2.  
 i Or, a meal-  
 offering. [14:8].  
 j Swine, Deut.  
 k See "Unclean  
 Animals,"  
 Gen. 2:20.  
 l Ch. 65:4.  
 m Blood, Lev.  
 17:11. [2:2].  
 n Ch. 1:13; Lev.  
 o See "Spices,"  
 II Ki. 20:13.  
 p Heb. maketh a  
 memorial of.  
 q Blessing, Gen.  
 12:3. [19:4].  
 r Idolatry, Lev.  
 s Choice, I Ki.  
 18:21. [65:2].  
 t Ch. 57:17.  
 u Soul, Job 4:15.  
 v Abomination,  
 Lev. 7:21.  
 w Ch. 44:9, 19.  
 x Ch. 65:7; Pr.  
 1:31, 32.  
 y Or, mockings.  
 z Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 a Evil, Ps.

\* DUST: Laws concerning. — Lev. 17:13; Num. 5:17.  
 Man made of. — Gen. 2:7; 3:19; Job 10:9; Ps. 103:14; Eccl.  
 8:20. Man to return to Dust. — Gen. 3:19; Job 17:16; 20:11;  
 21:26; 34:16; Ps. 104:29; Eccl. 12:7.

Symbolic of: Dust upon the Head, Grief — Josh. 7:6; Job

2:12; 5:6; Lam. 2:10; Ez. 27:30. Prostrating in Dust. Humil-  
 ity — Job 7:21; 16:15; 42:6; Ps. 44:25; Lam. 3:29; Mic. 1:10.  
 Scorn — II Sam. 16:13; II Ki. 23:12; II Chr. 34:4; Mt. 10:14;  
 Mk. 6:11; Lu. 9:5; 10:11; Acts 13:51; 22:23.

Prophecies concerning. — Brought down to Dust as Punish-

chose that wherein I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of Je-hō'vāh, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hate you, that cast you out for my name's sake, have said, Let Je-hō'vāh be glorified, that we may see your joy; but it is they that shall be put to shame. 6 A voice of tumult from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of Je-hō'vāh that rendereth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child. 8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall a land be born in one day? shall a nation be brought forth at once? for as soon as Zi'ōn travailed, she brought forth her children. 9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith Je-hō'vāh: shall I that cause to bring forth shut the womb? saith thy God.

**Var. Read.**—V. 4 (cont.). chose—loved. OR.; found pleasure in. BUD. V. 5. be glorified—glorify himself. Var. DUHM. BUD. sec—look on. Var. it . . . shame—they shall be ashamed. WHI. n. V. 6. Prefix Hark, DUHM. BUD. MARTI. WHI. voice of tumult—roar. WHI. sound of thunder (lit. crashing). Var. voice—sound. Var.: thunder. WHI. a voice of Jehovah—Prefix Hark, MARTI. DUHM. BUD. a voice . . . enemies—Hark! Yahweh reimburses (pays back) retribution to his enemies, DUHM; Yahweh's thunder, awarding retribution to his foes, WHI. V. 7. Prefix [But she], MARTI. DUHM. CH. she—[Zion], WHI.: the woman, BUD. travailed—travaileth. WHI. brought—hath brought. WHI.: brings. BUD. forth—forth [a son], DUHM. BUD. WHI. her . . . man-child—pangs come to her—she hath a male child born. WHI. was—is. BUD. V. 8. Who—Who of you, BUD. Shall . . . born—is a country brought forth. Var.: Shall the people of a land be begotten in travail. WHI. a land—[the people of] a land, BUD. DUHM. Shall—is. Var. children—sons, BUD. DUHM. V. 9. shall . . . shut—or am I he that causes to bring forth and then shuts.

9 See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. Ch. 37:3. See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

a See "Word of God," John 6:63.  
b See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
d Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
e Ch. 60:15; Ps. 58:20.  
f See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
g Mt. 5:10-12; 19:22; John 9:34; 15:18-20.  
h Name, Acts 16:18.  
i Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
j Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
k Lu. 17:13.  
l Shame, Phil. 3:19.

m Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
n Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
o City, Gen. 4:17.  
p Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
q Ch. 59:18; 65:6; Joel 3:7.  
r Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Enemy, Job 31:29.

t Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
u Ch. 37:3; 49:17-21; 54:1.  
v Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
w See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

x Ch. 64:4.  
y Land, Gen. 23:15.  
z Or, travailed with for but one day.  
a Nation, 10:32.  
b Zion, Is. 52:1.

c See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
d Ch. 37:3.  
e See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

ment—Is. 25:12; 26:5, 19; 29:4, 5; 34:7, 9; 40:12, 15; 41:2; 47:1; 49:23; 52:2; Ex. 24:7; 26:4, 10; Mic. 7:17.  
figurative—Gen. 13:16; 18:27; 28:14; Num. 23:10; Deut. 9:21; 28:24; I Sam. 2:8; II Sam. 22:43; I Ki. 16:2; II Ki. 13:7; II Chr. 1:9; Job 4:19; 5:7; 25:16; 28:6; 30:19; Ps. 7:5; 18:42; 22:15, 29; 30:9; 72:9; 78:27; 102:14; 113:7; 119:25; Nah. 1:3; Hab. 1:10; Zeph. 1:17; Zech. 9:3. Wicked to hide in—Job 40:13; Is. 2:10.

10 Rejoice ye with Je-hō'vāh, and be glad for her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn over her; 11 that ye may suck and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory. 12 For thus saith Je-hō'vāh, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream: and ye shall suck thereof; ye shall be borne upon the side, and shall be dandled upon the knees. 13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem. 14 And ye shall see it, and your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like the tender grass: and the hand of Je-hō'vāh shall be known toward his servants; and he will have indignation against his enemies.

15 For, behold, Je-hō'vāh will come with fire, and his

DUHM. MARTI. BUD. shut the womb—hold it back. OR. V. 10. Rejoice, Jerusalem, and be gathered in festal assembly all who dwell in her; exult with exultation all ye that mourn over her. SEPT. Rejoice ye with—Rejoice thou, DUHM. MARTI. mourn—are grieved. OR. V. 11. milk—sip. OR. DUHM. BUD. the glory—her rich breast. DUHM. MARTI. KIT. WHI. V. 12. extend—turn. DUHM. OR. BUD. peace—prosperity. DUHM. MARTI. river—[swelling] river. DUHM. BUD. glory—riches. DUHM. nations—people. DUHM. an overflowing stream—a brook. DUHM; add. shall submerge them. BUD. ye . . . ye—they that suck. DUHM. MARTI. BUD. KIT. ye . . . knees—Their infant progeny shall be carried on the hip (lit. side)—and on knees shall they be carried. WHI. side—hip. DUHM. MARTI. KIT. BUD. WHI. V. 13. and ye—so ye, DUHM. MARTI. V. 14. tender—young. Var. hand—grace. DUHM. MARTI. and—but. DUHM.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 66.—V. 13. so . . . you—Omit. DUHM. MARTI. V. 15. with fire—as fire. SEPT. BUD. WHI.

**Illustrative.**—Is. 5:24.

**Miscellaneous.**—Dust burnt—I Ki. 18:39. Dust of Samaria—I Ki. 20:10. Crawling Things of—Deut. 32:24; Mic. 7:17. Serpent shall eat—Gen. 3:14; Is. 65:25. Treasures in Dust—Job 22:24. Oatrich Eggs warmed in—Job 39:14. Dust in a Mass—Job 38:38. Used in Plague—Ex. 9:9. Dust of Earth—Ex. 8:16, 17; Job 14:19; Pr. 8:26; Dan. 12:2; Amos 2:7.

10 Ch. 65:18; Deut. 32:43; Rom. 15:10.  
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
g Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
h Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
i Ps. 26:8; 122:6.  
j Ps. 137:6.  
k Mourning, John 11:35.

11 Ch. 49:23; 60:16; Joel 3:18.  
m Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
n Glory, Ps. 7:5.

12 Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
p Ch. 48:18; Ps. 72:3, 7.  
q River, Is. 32:2.  
r Ch. 60:5; 61:6.  
s Or, then shall ye suck, ye &c.  
t Knees, Is. 35:3.

13 Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
v Ch. 12:1; 40:1, 2; 49:13; 51:3; II Cor. 13:4; I Thess. 2:7.

14 Ch. 33:20.  
x Heart, Acts 15:9.  
y Zech. 10:7.  
z Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
a Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
b Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
c Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
d Ch. 10:5; 13:5; 30:30; 34:2.

15 See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.  
f Or, in.  
g Fire, Lev. 10:2.

<sup>a</sup> Ch. 10:17;  
30:27, 33;  
31:9. [20:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Chariot, 1 Ki.  
Ch. 5:28; Ps.  
68:17; Hab.  
3:8.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Wind,"  
Job 27:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.  
<sup>g</sup> First, Lev. 10:2.

<sup>h</sup> Ch. 30:30; Ez.  
i Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>k</sup> Sword, Job  
7:20. [38:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 65:12; Ez.  
<sup>m</sup> Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 22:2; 34:3.

<sup>o</sup> Sanctification,  
I Sam. 7:1.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Purifi-  
cation," Lev.  
15:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Or, in the  
Garden, Deut.  
11:10.  
<sup>r</sup> Or, one tree  
(or, Asherah;  
see Deut.  
16:21). [14:8.  
<sup>s</sup> Swine, Deut.  
Ch. 65:4; Lev.  
11:7.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Unclean  
Animals," Gen.  
2:20.  
<sup>u</sup> Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 1:28, 31;  
Ps. 37:20.

<sup>w</sup> Knowledge of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 59:7; 65:2.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Proph-  
cy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 45:22-25;  
Jer. 3:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Nations, Gen.  
10:32. [17:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Tongue, Mk.  
<sup>d</sup> Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.

<sup>f</sup> Signs and  
Wonders,  
Acts 2:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 11:10, 12;  
49:22; 62:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Tarshish,  
II Chr. 9:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Lud, Gen.  
10:24.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20. [10:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Tubal, Gen.  
10:2. [10:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Islands, Esth.

<sup>a</sup> chariots shall be like the  
<sup>c</sup> whirlwind; to render his <sup>a</sup> anger  
with fierceness, and his <sup>a</sup> re-  
buke with flames of <sup>a</sup> fire. 16 For  
by <sup>a</sup> fire will Je-hō-vāh execute  
<sup>i</sup> judgment, and by his <sup>k</sup> sword,  
upon all <sup>i</sup> flesh; and the <sup>m</sup> slain  
of Je-hō-vāh shall be many. 17  
They that <sup>a</sup> sanctify themselves  
and <sup>p</sup> purify themselves <sup>i</sup> to go  
unto the <sup>a</sup> gardens, behind <sup>2</sup> one  
in the midst, eating <sup>a</sup> swine's  
flesh, and the <sup>a</sup> abomination, and  
the <sup>a</sup> mouse, they shall <sup>v</sup> come to  
an end together, saith Je-hō-vāh.

18 For I <sup>v</sup> know their works  
and their <sup>z</sup> thoughts: <sup>z</sup> the time  
cometh, that I will <sup>a</sup> gather all  
<sup>b</sup> nations and <sup>c</sup> tongues; and  
they shall come, and shall see  
my <sup>a</sup> glory. 19 And I will set a  
<sup>i</sup> sign among them, and I will  
send such as escape of them  
unto the nations, to <sup>a</sup> Tār-shish,  
Pūl, and <sup>i</sup> Lūd, that <sup>i</sup> draw the  
bow, to <sup>k</sup> Tū-bāl and <sup>i</sup> Jā-vān, to  
the <sup>m</sup> isles afar off, that have  
not heard my fame, neither have  
seen my glory; and they shall  
<sup>a</sup> declare my glory among the  
nations. 20 And they shall

**Var. Rend.**—V. 15. fierceness—fury, B.  
V. 17. to go unto—for, DUHM, BUD.  
OR. one—Supply rather, Asherah (see  
Deut. 16:21). Heb. marg. (probably), Var.  
the One, DUHM. abomination—little  
animals, DUHM, MARTI; creeping ani-  
mals, BUD. V. 18. For . . . tongues—  
And I shall come to gather—all the nations  
and tongues, WHI. know—Omit, OR. the  
time—the time, Var.; it, OR.; the time  
cometh—I will come, DUHM, BUD. will  
—Omit, DUHM. all—Omit, DUHM, na-  
tions—people, BUD. shall see—see,  
DUHM. V. 19. set—work, Var.; do,  
DUHM. a sign—wonders, DUHM, MAR-  
TI. among—upon, Var. OR. isles—coast-  
lands, Var. KIT.; shores, DUHM, MARTI.  
Vs. 19, 20. nations—heathen, OR.; peoples,  
DUHM, BUD. V. 20. And . . . bring—  
That they bring forth, OR. Israel bring  
—Israel used to bring, Var. their obla-  
tion—the incal-offering, Var. V. 21. take  
—take [some], BUD. V. 22. will—Omit,  
OR. remain—endure, DUHM. OR.  
BUD. V. 23. from . . . another—As often  
as the month is at its new moon and the  
week returns at its sabbath, WHI.; as  
often as the new moon comes on that new  
moon, as often as the sabbath comes on

<sup>p</sup> bring all your <sup>a</sup> brethren out of  
all the nations for an <sup>a</sup> oblation  
unto Je-hō-vāh, upon <sup>a</sup> horses,  
and in <sup>i</sup> chariots, and in litters,  
and upon <sup>a</sup> mules, and upon  
<sup>a</sup> dromedaries, to my <sup>w</sup> holy  
mountain <sup>i</sup> Je-ry-sā-lēm, saith  
Je-hō-vāh, as the <sup>a</sup> children of  
Is-rā-ēl bring their oblation in a  
<sup>a</sup> clean vessel into the house of  
Je-hō-vāh. 21 And of them also  
will I take for <sup>c</sup> priests and for  
<sup>a</sup> Lē-vites, <sup>a</sup> saith Je-hō-vāh.

22 For as the <sup>a</sup> new <sup>a</sup> heavens  
and the new <sup>a</sup> earth, which I will  
make, shall remain before me,  
saith Je-hō-vāh, <sup>a</sup> so shall your  
<sup>i</sup> seed and your <sup>i</sup> name remain.  
23 And it shall come to pass,  
that from one <sup>m</sup> new moon to  
another, and from one <sup>a</sup> sabbath  
to another, shall all flesh come  
to <sup>a</sup> worship before me, saith  
Je-hō-vāh. 24 And they shall  
go forth, and look upon the  
<sup>a</sup> dead bodies of the men that  
have <sup>v</sup> transgressed against me:  
for their <sup>a</sup> worm shall not die,  
neither shall their <sup>a</sup> fire be  
quenched; and they shall be an  
<sup>a</sup> abhorring unto all flesh.

that sabbath, OR. KIT.; every month at  
New-moon, every week on the sabbath,  
MARTI, DUHM.

**Var. Read.**—V. 16. For . . . judgment  
—For with the fire of the Lord shall the  
whole earth be consumed, SEPT. judgment—  
Add, with the whole earth, BUD.  
and . . . many—Omit (gloss), DUHM,  
MARTI. V. 17. behind . . . midst—every  
one on the tip of the ear, BUD. one—  
Heb. marg. has 'one' (Jem.).—See Var.  
Rend.; many MSS. read thus even in the  
text. Received text has 'one' (mass.), allud-  
ing to the officiating priest; so Hi. Kn. De.  
Text probably corrupt, Var. Vs. 17, 18. they  
—thoughts—Their works and their  
thoughts (devices, WHI.) shall altogether  
have an end, is the speech of Yahweh  
(saith Jehovah, WHI.), DUHM, WHI.  
V. 19. unto . . . Javan—A gloss, DUHM.  
Put—Put (Ez. 27:10; 30:5). Sept. Kn.  
Gr. Ch. Sta. Br. (De. inclines) BUD. KIT.  
DUHM. that draw the bow—Meshech,  
SEPT. DUHM, BUD. V. 20. upon horses  
—dromedaries—A gloss, DUHM.  
Jerusalem—to Jerusalem, DUHM, BUD.  
MARTI. V. 21. priests and for Levites—  
priests and for Levites, many Heb. MSS.  
(including nearly all the oldest), and all the  
Versions, Var.; for Levite-priests, WHI.  
DUHM, MARTI, OR.

<sup>n</sup> Ch. 11:11;  
24:15; 60:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 42:12;  
I Chr. 16:24.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 43:6;  
49:22; 60:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Offering, Gen.  
22:2. [50:11.  
<sup>s</sup> Horses, Jer.  
<sup>t</sup> Chariots,  
I Ki. 20:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Mules, Zech.  
14:15. [2:20.  
<sup>v</sup> Animals, Gen.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 2:2, 3;  
11:9; 56:7;  
65:11, 25.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Mount-  
ains," Ex.  
3:12. [Jn. 1:28.  
<sup>y</sup> Jerusalem,  
<sup>z</sup> See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
11:11.

<sup>a</sup> Ch. 52:11.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Furni-  
ture of the  
Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>21</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Priests, Ex.  
28:1. [1:47.  
<sup>d</sup> Levites, Num.  
<sup>e</sup> Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 65:17;  
Heb. 12:26.  
27; II Pet.  
3:13; Rev.  
21:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Heavens,  
Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2. [22:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Seed, Deut.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 61:3, 9;  
65:22, 23;  
John 10:27-  
29; I Pet. 1:  
4, 5. [16:18.

<sup>l</sup> Name, Acts  
<sup>23</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Moon, Ps.  
136:9.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 1:13, 14;  
Ez. 46:1, 6.  
<sup>o</sup> Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23. [4:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Worship, Mt.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 19:21, 23;  
27:13; 49:7.

<sup>24</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Body, Num.  
25:8.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 5:25; 34:3.  
<sup>u</sup> Punishment for  
Sia, Gen.  
3:6.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 14:11;  
51:8; Mk. 9:48.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 1:31; Mt.  
3:12. [10:2.  
<sup>x</sup> Fire, Lev.  
<sup>y</sup> Abhor, Ps.  
106:40.  
<sup>z</sup> Dan. 12:2.

\* WORMS: Used as Punishment.—Job 24:20.  
Where the Worm dieth not.—Is. 66:24; Mk. 9:48.  
Eaten of Worms.—Is. 51:8; Acts 12:23.  
A Destruction to Food.—Manna.—Ex. 16:20, 24. To  
Gourd.—Jonah 4:7. To Vineyard.—Deut. 28:39.

Figurative Use of Worms.—Babylon covered with Worms—  
Is. 14:11. Manna Worm—Job 7:6; 17:4; 21:26; 25:6; Ps.  
22:6; Is. 41:14.

# THE BOOK OF JĒR-Ē-MĪ-ĀH

1: 1

JEREMIAH'S CALL AND COMMISSION

1: 7

<sup>1</sup> a Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
b Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
c Hilkiah,  
I Chr. 6:45.  
d Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
e Anathoth,  
II Sam. 23:27.  
f Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
g See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
h See "Tribes,"  
Num. 36:9.

<sup>2</sup> i Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
j Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
k Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
l Josiah, II Ki.  
22:1.  
m II Ki. 21:18,  
24.  
n Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
o Kings of Is-  
rael and  
Judah, I Ki.  
11:11.  
p Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
q Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
r Jehoiakim, II Ki. 24:1.  
s See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.

**1** The <sup>a</sup> words of <sup>\*</sup> Jĕr-ē-  
mĭ-āh the <sup>b</sup> son of <sup>c</sup> Hil-  
ki-āh, of the <sup>d</sup> priests that were  
in <sup>e</sup> Ān-ā-thōth in the <sup>f</sup> land of  
<sup>g</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn: 2 to whom the  
<sup>h</sup> word of Jĕ-hō-vāh came in  
the <sup>i</sup> days of <sup>j</sup> Jō-si-āh the son  
of <sup>k</sup> Ā-l-mōn, <sup>l</sup> king of <sup>m</sup> Jū-dāh,  
in the thirteenth <sup>n</sup> year of his  
reign. 3 It came also in the days  
of <sup>o</sup> Jĕ-hoi-ā-kīm the son of Jō-  
si-āh, king of Jū-dāh, unto the  
end of the eleventh year of <sup>p</sup> Zēd-  
ē-ki-āh, the son of Jō-si-āh, king  
of Jū-dāh, unto the <sup>q</sup> carrying

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. to whom  
—how, SEPT. V. 3. carrying away  
—captive—going into exile of, BRO. V. 4.  
Now—And, SEPT. BRO. DR. V. 5.  
knew—took knowledge of, Var.; chose.  
ROTH; or, chose, BRO. the; I have ap-  
pointed—those: I appoint, Var.; have I  
made, DR. unto—among, VULG. SCHN.  
V. 6. said—answered, CO. Ah—Alas! O.  
Var. know not how—cannot, DR. n. Vs.  
6, 7. a child—young, Var.; too young.  
CO. ROTH; a young man, DUHM; a  
youth, GIE. V. 7. a child—See v. 6; a

away of <sup>r</sup> Jĕ-ru-ē-sā-lēm captive  
in the <sup>s</sup> fifth month.

4 Now the word of Jĕ-hō-vāh  
came unto me, saying, 5 Before  
I <sup>t</sup> formed thee in the belly <sup>u</sup> I  
knew thee, and <sup>v</sup> before thou  
camest forth out of the womb I  
<sup>w</sup> sanctified thee; I have <sup>x</sup> ap-  
pointed thee a <sup>y</sup> prophet unto  
the <sup>z</sup> nations. 6 Then <sup>a</sup> said I,  
Ah, Lord Jĕ-hō-vāh! behold, I  
<sup>b</sup> know not how to speak; for <sup>c</sup> I  
am a <sup>d</sup> child. 7 But Jĕ-hō-vāh  
said unto me, Say not, I am a  
child; <sup>e</sup> for <sup>f</sup> to whomsoever I  
shall send thee thou shalt go,

boy (lad) only, VULG. SCHN. OR. thou  
shalt go—thither go, CO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. The text of  
Sept. in many parts of Jeremiah deviates  
more considerably from the Hebrew text than  
in any other book of the O. T.; and the  
greater consciousness which it often exhibits  
constitutes in the judgment of some scholars  
a claim to superior originality. See speci-  
mens on ch. 20:5 and ch. 27. words of—  
words of God which came to, SEPT. V. 3.  
the end of—Omit, SEPT. V. 4. Now—  
And, OR. V. 5. out of the womb—Omit,  
SEPT.

<sup>u</sup> Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 52:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Months, Gen.  
7:11.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 139:15, 16.  
<sup>y</sup> God the  
Creator, Gen.  
1:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Foreknowl-  
edge of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Is. 49:1, 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Sanctification,  
I Sam. 7:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Forso-  
rdination,"  
Eph. 1:11.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Pur-  
pose," Eph.  
3:11.  
<sup>e</sup> V. 10; ch.  
25:15-26.  
<sup>f</sup> Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Nations, Gen.  
10:32.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 4:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Igno-  
rance," Acts  
17:23.  
<sup>k</sup> I Ki. 3:7.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Child-  
ren," Gen.  
3:16.

<sup>m</sup> Ez. 2:3, 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, on what-  
ever errand.

\*JEREMIAH: Name and Descent.—Jeremiah means either  
"Jehovah hurts" or "Jehovah founds." The prophet was the  
son of Hilkiah, of a priestly family residing in Anathoth, a  
town a little over three miles northeast of Jerusalem in the  
land of Benjamin—Jer. 1:1, 2. He probably belonged to the  
line of Ithamar—I Ki. 2:26.

Life and Times of Jeremiah.—He was probably born toward  
the close of the long and wicked reign of Manasseh (698-643  
a.c.), and began to prophesy in the thirteenth year of Josiah's  
reign (623 a.c.)—Jer. 1:2; 25:3. He was already known as a  
fearless prophet when the Book of the Law was found by  
Hilkiah in the eighteenth year of Josiah (623 a.c.) and the  
great reformation was inaugurated by Josiah. He was per-  
haps unpopular because of his severe denunciation of Judah's  
sins, so that the officers of King Josiah consulted the proph-  
etess Huldah rather than Jeremiah as to the possibility of  
escape from the curses found in Deuteronomy against ap-  
tasy—II Ki. 22:14-20. He seems to have estimated at its  
real value the iconoclastic reformation inaugurated by Josiah,  
neither condemning the movement, which sprang solely from  
the zeal of the reforming king, nor permitting himself to ex-  
pect too much from a superficial reformation. He knew that  
the hearts of the people were not really weaned from idolatry  
and its attendant evils. We perhaps have little from Jerem-  
iah during the period between 623 a.c. and the death of  
Josiah (610 a.c.). Some scholars think that he preached in

Jerusalem and the cities of Judah in advocacy of the covenant  
made by Josiah to observe the Mosaic Law—Jer. 11:1-8. It  
is by no means certain that this tour of Judah was made dur-  
ing the reign of Josiah. Jeremiah was greatly grieved at the  
tragic death of good king Josiah, and composed a lamentation  
over his death—II Chr. 35:25.

Jeremiah predicted that Jehoahaz (Shallum), who was de-  
throned by Pharaoh-necho after a reign of only three months,  
would never return from Egypt, whither he had been carried  
captive—Jer. 22:10-12.

Under Jehoiakim (609-598 a.c.) Jeremiah's trials multiplied.  
In the beginning of Jehoiakim's reign he was arrested for his  
fearless preaching in the court of the temple and put on trial  
for his life—Jer. 26:1-15. But for the fairness of the princes,  
the priests and false prophets would have put him to death—  
Jer. 26:16-19. His colleague Uriah was put to death by King  
Jehoiakim—Jer. 26:20-24. Much of Jer. 7-20 belongs to the  
early part of Jehoiakim's reign, especially 7:1-20. The proph-  
et's grief over the incurable stubbornness of his rebellious  
people was intense—Jer. 8:18-9:6. Jeremiah's life was  
threatened by the men of Anathoth, his native town—Jer.  
11:18-23. Even his own family joined those who were plot-  
ting to destroy him—Jer. 12:5, 6. His tender appeal to his  
people was unheeded—Jer. 13:15-17. He was cursed by all—  
Jer. 15:10. In his loneliness and isolation he was forbidden to  
marry—Jer. 16:2. The prophet is finally arrested by the chief

- 7  
a V. 17.  
8  
b Ez. 2:6.  
c Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. V. 19; ch. 15:20.  
9  
f Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
g Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
h Mk. 7:33, 35.  
i Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
j Ex. 4:11-16; Deut. 18:18.  
k Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
l Words, Pr. 15:23.  
10  
m Day, Lev. 25:8.  
n Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
o Ch. 18:7-10; Ez. 32:18.  
p See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
q Ch. 24:6; 31:24, 40; Is. 44:26-28.  
11  
r Word of God, John 6:63.

and <sup>a</sup> whatsoever I shall command thee thou shalt speak. 8 <sup>b</sup> Be not <sup>c</sup> afraid because of them; for <sup>d</sup> I am with thee to deliver thee, saith Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh. 9 Then Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh put forth his <sup>e</sup> hand, and <sup>f</sup> touched my <sup>g</sup> mouth; and Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh said unto me, Behold, I have <sup>h</sup> put my <sup>i</sup> words in thy mouth: 10 see, I have this <sup>j</sup> day set thee over the <sup>k</sup> nations and over the kingdoms, <sup>l</sup> to pluck up and to break down and to <sup>m</sup> destroy and to overthrow, <sup>n</sup> to build and to plant.

11 Moreover the <sup>o</sup> word of Jê-Var. Read.—V. 7 (cont.). thou shalt speak—that speak, CO. V. 9, touched—let [it] touch, ROTH. Behold—Thus, CO. have—Omit, CO. GIE. ROTH. BRO. DUHM. V. 10, have—set—appoint, BRO.; set, GIE. ROTH. DUHM. to set, that thou, VULG. SCHN. (so throughout verse) V. 11, moreover—And, DR. an almond-tree—Lit. a wakeful (i.e. early) tree, Var.; a staff awake, VULG. SCHN. V. 12, watch—am wakeful, VAR. BRO. DR. V. 13, boiling—Lit. blown upon, Var.; overheated, OR. GIE. DUHM.; heated, VULG. SCHN. BRO. caldron—pot, BRO. the face thereof is—it appears, CO. OR. GIE.; the front is, VULG.; the opening is, ROTH. from—Heb. from the face of; turned toward, BRO. V. 14, evil

hō<sup>v</sup>âh came unto me, saying, <sup>a</sup> Jêr-ê-mî<sup>z</sup>âh, what seest thou? And I said, I <sup>b</sup> see a <sup>c</sup> "rod of <sup>v</sup> an almond-tree. 12 Then said Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh unto me, Thou hast well seen: for <sup>d</sup> "I <sup>e</sup> watch over my word to perform it.

13 And the word of Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh came unto me the second time, saying, <sup>f</sup> What seest thou? And I said, I see a boiling <sup>g</sup> caldron; and the <sup>h</sup> face thereof is from the north. 14 Then Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh <sup>i</sup> said unto <sup>j</sup> me, <sup>k</sup> Out of the north <sup>l</sup> evil <sup>m</sup> shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the <sup>n</sup> land.

15 For, lo, I will <sup>o</sup> call <sup>p</sup> all the <sup>q</sup> families of the kingdoms—the evil, Var. DR.; misfortune, BRO. shall break forth—Lit. open itself, VAR.; is brewed together, DUHM. CO.; shall be brought-a-boiling, ROTH.; shall be blown, BRO. upon—[to pour out] over, ROTH. land—earth, DR. V. 15, will—Or, am about to, Var. Omit, ROTH. CO. will call—am calling, DR.

Var. Read.—V. 10, and to overthrow—Omit, SEPT. CO. ROTH. V. 11, Jeremiah—Omit, SEPT. V. 15, the families of—Omit, SEPT. CO.; [the families of], BRO. kingdoms of—kingdoms of the earth in, SEPT.

- \* Ch. 24:3; Amos 7:8.  
† See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
‡ Rod, Num. 20:8.  
§ See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
¶ Heb. *shaked*.  
12  
w Ch. 31:28; Deut. 32:35.  
x See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:20.  
y Heb. *shaked*.  
13  
y Zech. 4:2.  
z Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
a Ez. 11:3-7.  
b Face, Is. 6:2.  
14  
c Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
d Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
e Ch. 4:6; 10:22; Is. 41:25.  
f Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
g See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
h Heb. *shall be opened*.  
i Land, Gen. 23:15.  
15  
j Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
k Ch. 25:9.  
l Families, Eph. 5:22.

officer of the temple and put in the stocks—Jer. 20:1, 2. Smarting under the sense of injustice and failure, Jeremiah curses the day of his birth—Jer. 20:14-18. In the fourth year of Jehoiakim (605 a.c.) the Egyptians and the Babylonians fought at Carchemish a battle that decided the fate of Syria and Palestine. Jeremiah foretold the defeat of the Egyptians—Jer. 46:1-12. From this fateful year to the close of his life Jeremiah preached submission to Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon—Jer. 25:1-11; 27:1-22; 28:12-14; 29:1-9; 31:1-14; 31:1-7; 37:3-10, 16-20; 38:1-3, 14-23. Jeremiah witnessed the sad departure of young Jehoiachin for Babylon in 598 a.c.

Under Zedekiah Jeremiah suffered less from royal opposition, but the patriotic party in Jerusalem came to regard him as a traitor, and he was arrested and imprisoned as he sought to escape from Jerusalem during the absence of the besieging army, when the Babylonians broke up the siege in order to repel the army of Pharaoh-hophra—Jer. 37:11-15. His confinement was mitigated by the favor of the king, though he was still held as a prisoner—Jer. 37:16-21. For advising men to surrender to the Chaldeans Jeremiah was cast into a pit to die, but was delivered through the kindness of an Ethiopian—Jer. 38:1-13. He remained a prisoner until the capture of the city by the Babylonians—Jer. 38:14-39:10.

At the capture of Jerusalem, Jeremiah was first taken in chains to Ramah, but he was released by the Babylonians and sent back to support Gedaliah, the governor appointed by the Babylonians—Jer. 40:1-6. After the assassination of Gedaliah Jeremiah was carried by force into Egypt—Jer. 42:1-43:7. He sought in vain to wean his people from the worship of idols—Jer. 44. According to a Jewish tradition he was put to death by his own countrymen.

The ministry of Jeremiah, though long and faithful, was apparently a complete failure. An intense patriot, he was accounted a traitor; longing to turn his people from sin and captivity, he must constantly announce the certainty of exile; a lover of peace, he spent his life battling against idolatry.

The Book of Jeremiah.—Interesting light upon the composition of the Book may be found in statements contained in the roll of his prophecies. During the first twenty-three years

of his ministry he seems to have put forth no book, but depended rather upon the spoken word. In 605 a.c., the year of Nebuchadnezzar's invasion of Syria and Palestine, Jeremiah was commanded to put in writing the substance of his messages for the previous twenty-three years—Jer. 36:1-8. The following year this roll of Jeremiah's prophecies was read by Baruch in the court of the temple—Jer. 36:9, 10. It was then read in the hearing of the princes, and when they reported to the king the importance of the messages it contained, the roll was brought before Jehoiakim, who cut it to pieces and threw it into the fire—Jer. 36:11-26. The prophet was then commissioned to reproduce the roll, and many like words were added to the prophecies—Jer. 36:27-32. Possibly this second edition contained the first twenty chapters of our present book. It is impossible to trace the growth of the roll with accuracy, but the genuineness of practically all the present book cannot be successfully challenged. The Septuagint text differs widely from the Hebrew; but the Hebrew edition of Jeremiah's prophecies is in general to be preferred, though in some passages the Greek translation may have preserved the true text.

Characteristic Teachings.—(1) *Folly, Ingratitude and Vileness of Idolatry*—Jer. 1:16; 2:9-3:22; 5:7-9, 19; 7:29-34; 9:12-16; 11:9-13; 16:10-13; 17:1, 2; 18:13-17; 19:4-9; 25:4-7; 32:26-35; 44:1-30.

(2) *Freedom of Jehovah to change His attitude to meet the changed Attitude of Men*—Jer. 18:1-12. God's warnings and promises are usually conditional, even when the condition is not expressly stated.

(3) *The Infinite Superiority of Obedience to Burnt-offerings and Sacrifices*—Jer. 7:21-26.

(4) *Intercessory Prayer not always availing*—Jer. 7:16-20; 11:14; 15:1-4. Men may go so far in transgression that prayer on their behalf cannot be answered.

(5) *Jehovah's Patience with His Impatient Messenger*—Jer. 1:17-19; 4:10; 12:1-6; 14:13-15; 15:10; 17:14-18; 18:18-23; 20:7-18; 32:24-26, 42-44.

(6) *Individual Responsibility*—Jer. 31:29, 30. Ezekiel develops and enforces this doctrine—Ez. 18.

(7) *The New Covenant*—Jer. 31:31-34. This doctrine is the

of <sup>a</sup>the north, saith Jē-hō-  
vāh; and they shall come, and  
they shall <sup>b</sup>set every one his  
<sup>c</sup>throne at the entrance of the  
<sup>d</sup>gates of <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and  
against all the <sup>f</sup>walls thereof  
round about, and against <sup>g</sup>all  
the <sup>h</sup>cities of Jū-ḏāh. 16 And  
I will <sup>i</sup>utter my <sup>j</sup>judgments  
against them <sup>k</sup>touching all their  
<sup>l</sup>wickedness, in that they  
have <sup>m</sup>forsaken me, and have  
<sup>n</sup>burned <sup>o</sup>incense unto other  
<sup>p</sup>gods, and <sup>q</sup>worshipped the  
<sup>r</sup>works of their own hands.  
17 <sup>s</sup>Thou therefore <sup>t</sup>gird up  
thy <sup>u</sup>loins, and arise, and <sup>v</sup>speak  
unto them all that I command  
thee: <sup>w</sup>be not dismayed at them,  
lest I dismay thee before them.  
18 For, behold, <sup>x</sup>I have made  
thee this <sup>y</sup>day a <sup>z</sup>fortified city,  
and an <sup>a</sup>iron <sup>b</sup>pillar, and <sup>c</sup>bra-  
zen walls, against the whole  
land, against the <sup>d</sup>kings of  
Jū-ḏāh, against the <sup>e</sup>princes  
thereof, against the <sup>f</sup>priests  
thereof, and against the people  
of the land. 19 And they shall  
<sup>g</sup>fight against thee; but they  
shall not prevail against thee:  
for <sup>h</sup>I am with thee, saith Jē-  
hō-vāh, to deliver thee.

**Var. Read.**—V. 15 (*cont.*). entrance—  
entering in, DR. a. throne—stool, DUHM.  
V. 16. utter . . . them—hold my session  
upon them, Var.; bring them to judg-  
ment, ROTH. utter—execute, BRO.  
judgment—utterance, GIE. against—  
with, GIE. in that—because, Var. in-  
cense unto—sacrifice to, BRO. V. 17.  
Thou therefore—And do thou, BRO.;  
Thou therefore shalt, CO.; and thou, DR.  
command—shall command, CO. lest  
. . . them—lest I make thee (indeed)  
dismayed, Var.; for I will bring it about  
that thou shalt not fear them, VULG.  
SCHN.; for I am with thee to save thee,  
SEPT. V. 18. have made—make, CO.  
ROTH. BRO. city—citadel, GIE. OR.  
ROTH. and . . . land—and <sup>a</sup>bra-  
zen wall round about the city, DUHM,  
ROTH.; and solid brazen walls, SEPT.  
brazen walls—a bronze wall, DR. the

2 And the <sup>a</sup>word of Jē-  
hō-vāh came to me, saying,  
2 Go, and <sup>b</sup>cry in the <sup>c</sup>ears  
of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, saying, Thus  
saith Jē-hō-vāh, I remember  
<sup>d</sup>for thee the <sup>e</sup>kindness of <sup>f</sup>thy  
youth, the <sup>g</sup>love of thine <sup>h</sup>es-  
pousals; how thou <sup>i</sup>wentest af-  
ter me in the <sup>j</sup>wilderness, in a  
<sup>k</sup>land that was not <sup>l</sup>sown. 3  
<sup>m</sup>Is-ṛā-ēl was <sup>n</sup>holiness unto  
Jē-hō-vāh, the <sup>o</sup>first-fruits of his  
increase: <sup>p</sup>all that devour him  
shall be <sup>q</sup>held guilty; <sup>r</sup>evil shall  
come upon them, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

4 Hear ye the word of Jē-hō-  
vāh, O <sup>a</sup>house of <sup>b</sup>Jacob, and  
all the families of the house  
of Is-ṛā-ēl: 5 Thus saith Jē-  
hō-vāh, <sup>m</sup>What <sup>n</sup>unrighteous-  
ness have your <sup>o</sup>fathers found  
in me, that they are gone far  
from me, and have <sup>p</sup>walked  
after <sup>q</sup>vanity, and are be-  
come vain? 6 Neither said  
they, Where is Jē-hō-vāh that  
<sup>r</sup>brought us up out of the land  
of <sup>s</sup>E-gypt, that <sup>t</sup>led us through  
the wilderness, through a land  
of <sup>u</sup>deserts and of <sup>v</sup>pits, through

kings—all the kings, SEPT. CO. V. 19.  
And—If, ROTH. but—Omit, ROTH.  
Chap. 2.—V. 2. cry—declare aloud, GIE.  
ROTH.; preach, OR. kindness—loyalty,  
BRO. thine espousals—thy bridal days,  
DR. wentest—didst follow, BRO. DR.;  
followest, VULG. SCHN. in—through,  
GIE. V. 3. was holiness—is holy, OR.  
GIE. CO.; was holy, BRO. the . . . in-  
crease—was his first fruits of increase,  
Var.; His firstfruits of the income, BRO.  
increase—produce, DR. devour—de-  
voured, Var. DR. BRO. shall be held  
guilty—were counted guilty, VAR.; had  
to suffer, CO.; suffered, ROTH.; suffer,  
OR. GIE. DUHM; were to be held guilty,  
BRO.; were held guilty, DR. shall come  
—came, Var. ROTH. V. 4. all the families  
—ye family, SEPT. families—tribes, OR.  
V. 5. unrighteousness—injustice, Var. have  
—did, BRO. DR. are gone—went, BRO.  
DR. have walked—walked, BRO; followed,  
DR. vanity—i.e. false gods, Var. are be-  
come—became, BRO. DR. V. 6. Neither  
said they—And said not, BRO. through  
—in, CO. DUHM. OR. BRO. of deserts—  
of steppes, BRO. OR. GIE. CO. DUHM,  
OR.; uninhabited, VULG. SCHN. of pits  
—without roads, VULG. SCHN. through  
—in, BRO. CO. OR. DUHM.

**Var. Read.**—V. 18. For, behold—Omit,  
SEPT. an iron pillar—Omit, SEPT. CO.  
ROTH. DUHM. against . . . land—Omit,  
SEPT. CO. ROTH.; [against the whole  
land], BRO. against the priests thereof—  
Omit, SEPT. CO. ROTH. Chap. 2.—V. 2.  
for thee—A gloss, GIE.

<sup>a</sup> See "Salva-  
tion from  
Enemies,"  
Acts 2:40.  
<sup>p</sup> V. 8; ch. 20:11.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 1:2, 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7;  
Ch. 7:2; 11:6;  
Is. 58:1;  
<sup>u</sup> Ears, Ex.  
20:20.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, concerning.  
<sup>v</sup> Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>w</sup> Israel, Deut.  
4:1. [13:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Love, I Cor.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Betroth-  
al," Lev.  
19:20.  
<sup>z</sup> V. 6; Deut.  
2:7; Is. 63:7-  
14.  
<sup>a</sup> Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Sowing,  
and reaping,"  
Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
11:11.  
<sup>e</sup> Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 19:5, 6;  
Deut. 7:6;  
14:2.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Fruit,"  
Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 30:16;  
50:7; Is.  
41:11.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Punish-  
ment for Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
<sup>k</sup> See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
<sup>l</sup> Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Is. 5:4; Mic.  
6:3.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Right-  
eousness of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Fathers, Ex.  
23:15.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Walk-  
ing," Col. 1:10.  
<sup>q</sup> Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 8:19;  
II Ki. 17:15.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Deliverance  
from Bond-  
age, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>t</sup> Ex. 20:2; Is.  
63:11; Hos.  
13:4.  
<sup>u</sup> Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
<sup>v</sup> Deut. 8:15;  
32:10.  
<sup>w</sup> Desert, Jer.  
17:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Pits, II Sam.  
23:20.

fitting climax to Jeremiah's ministry. Living in a period when the kingdom of God seemed about to be swallowed up by the heathen world-power, Jeremiah taught that Jehovah would make a new covenant and write His law in men's hearts. No longer would He deal with the nation as a whole and with commandments on tables of stone, but with individuals in whose hearts He would write His law. See Heb. 8:6-13 for the rich significance of this prophecy of a new covenant.

6  
a See "Famine,"  
II Sam. 21:1.  
b Shadow, Col.  
2:17.  
1 Or, *deep dark-  
ness*.  
c Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.

7  
e Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
f See "Canaan,"  
Gen. 13:7.  
g Deut. 8:7-9;  
11:10-12.  
h See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
i Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
j Ch. 3:2; 16:18;  
Ps. 106:38.  
k See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.  
l See "Inherit-  
ance," I Chr.  
21:3.  
m Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.

8  
n Ch. 10:21.  
o Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
p See "Doctor  
of the Law,"  
Acts 5:34.  
q Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
r Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
s See "Knowl-  
edge," Pr.  
1:7.  
t Ch. 4:22; Mal.  
2:6, 7.  
u Rulers of Is-  
rael, Ju. 5:7.  
2 Heb. *shep-  
herds*.  
v Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
w False Proph-  
ets, II Ki.  
17:13.  
x Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:29.  
y Bani, Ju.  
2:13.  
z Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
a Ch. 16:19;  
Hab. 2:18.

9  
b V. 35; Ez.  
20:35, 36.  
c See "Strife,"  
Pr. 26:21.  
d Children suffer  
from the  
Sins of Par-  
ents, Gen. 3:6.

10  
e Is. 23:12.  
f Islands.  
g Eth. 10:1.  
o Kittim, Gen.  
13:4.  
h Kedar, Ps.  
120:5.

a land of <sup>a</sup> drouth and of <sup>b1</sup> the  
shadow of <sup>c</sup> death, through a  
land that none passed through,  
and where no <sup>a</sup> man dwelt? 7  
And I brought you into a  
<sup>c10</sup> plentiful land, to <sup>a</sup> eat the  
<sup>i</sup> fruit thereof and the goodness  
thereof; but when ye entered,  
<sup>1k</sup> ye defiled my land, and made  
my <sup>i</sup> heritage an <sup>m</sup> abomination.  
8 The <sup>n</sup> priests said not, Where  
is Je-hō-vāh? and <sup>p</sup> they that  
handle the <sup>q</sup> law <sup>r</sup> knew me not:  
the <sup>u2</sup> rulers also <sup>v</sup> transgressed  
against me, and the <sup>w</sup> proph-  
ets <sup>x</sup> prophesied by <sup>y</sup> Bā-āl, and  
<sup>z</sup> walked after things that <sup>a</sup> do  
not profit.

9 Wherefore I will yet <sup>b</sup> con-  
tend with you, saith Je-hō-  
vāh, and with your <sup>a</sup> children's  
children will I contend. 10  
For <sup>e</sup> pass over to the <sup>i</sup> isles of  
<sup>q</sup> Kīt-tīm, and see; and send  
unto <sup>h</sup> Kē-dār, and consider dili-  
gently; and see if there hath

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (cont.). shadow—night,  
OR.; darkness, ROTH. GIE. DUHM. CO.;  
image (picture), VULG. SCHN. shadow of  
death—deep darkness, BRO. DR. passed  
—passes, OR. ROTH. CO. BRO. dwell—  
dwells, BRO. ROTH. V. 7. a plentiful  
land—the garden land, Var.; a garden-  
land, DR. a fruit garden-land, GIE.;  
Carmel-land, VULG. SCHN.; the fruitful  
country, BRO. fruit—produce, BRO.  
goodness—good things, BRO. when  
defiled—ye proceeded to defile, BRO.  
entered—entered in, DR. made—ye  
made, VULG. SCHN. heritage—inheri-  
tance, VULG. SCHN. V. 8. said—asked,  
OR. knew me not—cared nothing for me,  
ROTH. rulers—Lit. shepherds; cf. ch.  
3:15; 23:1, 2, 4. Var.; shepherds, OR. GIE.  
transgressed—became unfaithful, CO.; re-  
belled, BRO. by—in the name of, CO.;  
through, OR. GIE.; with, ROTH. things—  
idols, CO. V. 9. Wherefore—Therefore,  
BRO. will—must, GIE. yet—still,  
BRO. DR. contend—plead, a. saith Je-  
hovah—[says Jehovah], BRO. children's  
—Omit, ROTH. children's children's  
—son's sons, BRO. will—must, GIE. con-  
tend—plead, a. V. 10. pass—cross, DR.  
isles—sea-coasts (Is. 40:15). Var.; coast-  
lands, BRO. ROTH. Kittim—the Kit-  
tims, BRO. DR. see—look around, GIE.  
consider—inquire, OR. see—look around,  
GIE. V. 11. Hath—Hath fever!, ROTH.  
nation—heathen people, CO. its—their,  
a. which . . . gods—And they are not  
God, BRO. no—not even, GIE. ROTH.  
that . . . profit—one who cannot help,  
ROTH. V. 12. astonished—amazed,  
Var.; horrified, SCHN. V. 13. living—  
springing, DR. and hewed—to hew,  
ROTH. GIE. DR. can—Omit, DR. V.  
14. servant—slave, OR. ROTH. DUHM.  
home-born slave—bondman, CO. DUHM.

been such a thing. 11 Hath  
a <sup>a</sup> nation changed <sup>its</sup> gods,  
<sup>k</sup> which yet are no gods? but  
<sup>i</sup> my people have <sup>m</sup> changed their  
<sup>a</sup> glory for that which doth not  
profit. 12 Be astonished, O ye  
<sup>o</sup> heavens, at this, and be hor-  
ribly <sup>p</sup> afraid, be ye very deso-  
late, saith Je-hō-vāh. 13 For  
my people have committed two  
<sup>q</sup> evils: they have forsaken me, the  
<sup>r</sup> fountain of living <sup>s</sup> waters, and  
hewed them out <sup>t</sup> cisterns, broken  
cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 Is <sup>u</sup> 'Is-rā-ēl a <sup>v</sup> servant?  
is he a home-born <sup>x</sup> slave? why  
is he become a prey? 15 The  
young <sup>y</sup> lions have roared upon  
him, and <sup>z</sup> yelled; and they have  
<sup>a</sup> made his land waste: his <sup>b</sup> cities  
are <sup>c</sup> burned up, without inhabit-  
ant. 16 The children also of  
<sup>d</sup> Mēm-phīs and <sup>e</sup> Tāh-pān-hēs  
have <sup>f</sup> broken the <sup>g</sup> crown of thy  
<sup>h</sup> head. 17 Hast thou not <sup>i</sup> pro-  
cured this unto thyself, in that  
thou hast forsaken <sup>k</sup> Je-hō-vāh

ROTH. OR. V. 15. have roared upon—  
roared against, DR.; roared upon, BRO.;  
roar over, OR. CO. and yelled—they ut-  
tered their voice, DR.; and let their voice  
be heard, OR.; given out their voice, CO.  
burned—Or, ruined, Ew. H. Graf; de-  
stroyed, OR. ROTH. V. 16. have broken  
—feed (or, shall feed) upon, Ge. Ew. Graf,  
PS. V. 17. Hast . . . hast—Rather, Is it  
not this that doth procure it unto thee  
(namely), that thou hast, Var.; Hath not  
thy forsaking of Yahweh thy God . . .  
procured this unto thee? DR.; Has not oc-  
casioned this to thee? Thy desertion from  
Jehovah thy God, BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 12. Check, ye heavens,  
the course of your clouds. And be horrified  
over it very 'much,' CO.; The heavens  
are astounded at this, and they shud-  
der mightily, says Jehovah, BRO.; Be  
appalled, O ye heavens, at this, and shud-  
der exceedingly, saith Yahweh, DR.; Be  
horrified, O ye heavens, at this and ye  
gates mourn exceedingly, VULG. SCHN.  
be horribly . . . desolate—shudder and  
be paralyzed, OR. ROTH. GIE. Vs. 14,  
15. CO. transfers clause and . . . waste  
to v. 14. as follows: why is he become a  
prey and his cities laid waste? V. 16.  
Memphis—Noph, DR. BRO. a have  
broken—Rather, break (or, shall break).  
Pesh. Ru. Ki. H. Be. Gr. (pls.); grazed off,  
OR. ROTH. GIE.; disgraced thee up to,  
VULG. SCHN.; have shorn, CO.; do feed  
on, or, do break, or, do lay bare, DR.

\* CISTERN: Drink from.—II Ki. 18:31; Pr. 5:15; Is. 36:16.  
Cisterns hewed out.—Deut. 6:11; II Chr. 28:10; Neh. 9:25.  
Jer. 2:14.

Pitcher broken at the.—Eccl. 12:6.  
Prophecies concerning.—Is. 30:14; Jer. 14:3.

11  
i Nation, Gen.  
10:32.  
j See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
k Ch. 5:7;  
16:20; Is.  
37:19.  
l Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple, See  
"Covenant,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
m Ps. 106:20;  
Rom. 1:23.  
n Glory, Pr. 7:5.

12  
o Heavens,  
Deut. 26:15.  
p See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.

13  
q Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
r Fountain,  
II Ki. 3:19.  
s Ch. 17:13; Ps.  
36:9.  
t Water, Ps.  
95:5.

14  
u Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
v Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
w Ch. 5:19;  
17:4; 27:12,  
17.  
x See "Bond-  
age," John  
8:33.

15  
y Lion, Job  
4:10.  
z Ch. 50:17.  
3 Heb. *given  
out their voice*.  
a Ch. 4:7.  
b Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
c See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.

16  
d Ch. 44:1; Is.  
19:13; Hos.  
9:6.  
e Ch. 43:7-9;  
46:14.  
f Or, *let on*.  
g Crown,  
II Sam. 1:10.  
h Head, Pr.  
20:29.

17  
i Ch. 4:18.  
j Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
k See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
l God, Gen. 1:1.



- 17  
a Deut. 32:10.  
b "Deliverance from Bondage," Ex. 15:13.  
c See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.

- 18  
d Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
e Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
f Shihor, I Chr. 13:5.  
1 That is, the Nile.  
g Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
h The Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.  
i River, Is. 32:2.  
2 That is, the Euphrates.

- 19  
j Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
k Ch. 4:18; Is. 3:9; Hos. 5:5.  
l Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
m Ch. 3:6, 8, 11, 14; Hos. 11:7.  
n Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
o Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
p Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.  
q Job 20:11-16; Amos 8:10.  
r Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

- 20  
3 Or, *thou hast*.  
a Lev. 26:13.  
b Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
c Bondage, John 8:33.  
d See v. 25.  
e See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
f See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
4 Another reading is, *transgress*.  
g High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
h Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
i See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
b Spiritual Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
c Harlot, Pr. 2:16.

- 21  
d Ex. 15:17; Ps. 44:2; 80:8; Is. 5:2.  
e Vine, Is. 5:2.  
f Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
g Is. 5:4.

thy God, when he <sup>a b c</sup>led thee by the way? 18 And now what hast thou to do in the way to <sup>a</sup>Egypt, to <sup>a</sup>drink the waters of the <sup>11</sup>Shihôr? or what hast thou to do in the way to <sup>a</sup>As-sîr-â, to drink the waters of <sup>a</sup>the River? 19 <sup>a</sup>Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy <sup>11</sup>backslidings shall <sup>a</sup>reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an <sup>a</sup>evil thing and a <sup>a</sup>bitter, that thou hast forsaken Jê-hô-vâh thy God, and that <sup>a</sup>my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord, Jê-hô-vâh of hosts.

20 For of old time <sup>a</sup>I have <sup>a</sup>broken thy <sup>a</sup>yoke, and burst thy <sup>a</sup>bonds; and thou <sup>a</sup>saidst, I will not <sup>a</sup>serve; for upon every <sup>a</sup>high hill and under every <sup>a</sup>green tree thou didst bow thyself, <sup>a b c</sup>playing the harlot. 21 Yet I had <sup>a</sup>planted thee a noble <sup>a</sup>vine, wholly a right <sup>a</sup>seed: how then art thou turned into the <sup>a</sup>degenerate branches of

Var. Rend.—V. 18, of the Shihor—the turbid, VULG. SCHN. Shihor—i.e. the Nile, Var.; The Nile, CO. GIE. ROTH. the River—i.e. the Euphrates, Var.; the Euphrates, CO. GIE. DUHM. V. 19, wickedness—misfortune, BRO. shall correct—corrects, OR.; shall chastise, OR. ROTH. GIE. BRO. DR. backslidings—backturnings, DR.; revolvings, BRO. shall reprove—reproves, CO.; shall punish, OR. ROTH. GIE. my . . . in—no fear of me came upon, BRO.; no awe of me came unto, DR. V. 20, For . . . time—Forever since long ago, BRO. yoke—bands, a. green—leafy, BRO.; spreading, DR. didst . . . harlot—wast laying thyself down as an harlot, Var. didst—lost, BRO. bow thyself—lie down, DUHM. CO. GIE. ROTH. OR. V. 21, a—as a, DR. noble—choice, DR. BRO. into—to, BRO. degenerate—bustard, OR.; foul, DUHM. branches—shoots, DR.; suckers, GIE.; plant, a. foreign—false, GIE.; wild, GIE.; degenerate, OR.; strange, a. V. 22, wash—wouldst wash, ROTH. OR. lye—Rather, natron, Var.; soda, DR. BRO. soap—lye, Var. DR. BRO.; soapweed, VULG. SCHN. thine iniquity is—thou art in thine iniquity, VULG. SCHN. marked—ingrained, Henderson, DR.; filthy, ROTH. GIE. CO. SCHN.; stained, BRO. V. 23, am—have . . . me, ROTH. GIE. OR. DUHM. CO. gone after—served, CO. see—look upon, DUHM.; take knowledge of, Var. swift dromedary—light-footed racer, VULG. SCHN.; swift young she-camel, DR. BRO. DUHM.; young light-footed camel (fem.), GIE. OR. ROTH. dromedary—young she-camel, Var. traversing her ways—Running (coursing, DR.) hither and thither, BRO. DR. traversing—Lit. interlacing, Var.; crossing, ROTH. OR. Heb. entangling, DR. V. 24, a—as a, GIE. ROTH.; like a, DR. wild ass—wild ass (fem., OR.;

a foreign vine unto me? 22 For though <sup>a</sup>thou <sup>a</sup>wash thee with lye, and take thee much <sup>a</sup>soap, yet thine <sup>a</sup>iniquity is marked before me, <sup>a</sup>saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh. 23 <sup>a</sup>How canst thou say, I am not defiled, I have not gone after the <sup>a</sup>Bâl-îm? see thy way in the <sup>a</sup>valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift <sup>a</sup>dromedary <sup>a</sup>traversing her ways; 24 a <sup>a</sup>wild ass used to the <sup>a</sup>wilderness, that snuffeth up the <sup>a</sup>wind in her desire; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not <sup>a</sup>weary themselves; in her <sup>a</sup>month they shall find her. 25 Withhold thy <sup>a</sup>foot from being <sup>a</sup>unshod, and thy <sup>a</sup>throat from <sup>a</sup>thirst. But thou saidst, <sup>a</sup>It is in vain; no, for I have <sup>a</sup>loved <sup>a</sup>strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the <sup>a</sup>thief is <sup>a</sup>ashamed when he is found, so is the <sup>a</sup>house of Is-rah-ël ashamed;

masc., ROTH. GIE.); cow, DUHM. BRO. used—accustomed, BRO. that . . . desire—Through her desire—Souffs up wind on account of her ardor, BRO. that—she, GIE. DR. her—his, ROTH. in . . . away—in her desire; who can hinder her lust? Var.; who can turn back her mating-time? DR.; Who can turn her away? BRO. all . . . not—None (of them, DR.). that seek her need, BRO. DR. will—need, ROTH. DUHM. CO. shall—can, DR.; may, BRO. V. 25, Withhold . . . thirst—Run not the soles of your shoes through nor your throat dry! CO. Withhold—Guard, ROTH.; Save, DUHM. SCHN. GIE. being unshod—losing the shoe, ROTH. unshod—without shoe, GIE.; barefoot, DUHM.; bare, SCHN. It is in vain—Confounded! DUHM.; There is no hope, DR. a: It is useless, BRO. have loved—love, DUHM. CO. ROTH. BRO. strangers—alien (gods), BRO. strange (gods), DR. will—must, BRO. go—run, CO. V. 26, Is—stands, CO. ashamed—put to shame, BRO. found—discovered, BRO. is—will be, OR. ROTH. GIE.; shall be, BRO. ashamed—put to shame, BRO.

Var. Rend.—V. 17, when . . . way? Omis. SEPT. ROTH. CO. DR. (?). V. 20, I have broken—thou hast broken, SEPT. Vulg. Hi. Graf. Naag. Ke. Gr. Ch. ROTH. OR. GIE. DUHM. CO. BRO. (pts.). Cf. Mic. 4:13; thou didst break, DR. thy—my, VULG. SCHN. serve—So Heb. text, Sept. Poah. Vulg. Hi. Graf. Gr. Ke. Ch. DR.; serve thee, BRO.; be thy servant, SEPT.; transgress, Heb. marg. Targ. V. 21, the . . . me—perverseness, counterfeit wine! VULG. SCHN.; a 'rotten' degenerated stock? CO. the . . . of—a wild stock, a, ROTH.; corruption To a degenerate plant! BRO.

- 22  
h See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
i See "Abolutions," II Ki. 7:26.  
j See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
k Ch. 4:14.  
l Mal. 3:2.  
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
n See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

- 23  
o Pr. 30:12.  
p Baal, Ju. 2:18.  
q Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
r Ch. 7:31.  
s See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
5 Or, *young camel*.  
t Va. 33, 36; Ch. 31:22.

- 24  
u Asses, Num. 31:34.  
v Ch. 14:6.  
w Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
x Wind, Job 27:21.  
y Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
z Month, Gen. 7:11.

- 25  
a Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
b See "Shoes," Josh. 5:15.  
c Throat, Ps. 69:8.  
d Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
e Ch. 18:12.  
f Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
g Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
h Ch. 14:10; Deut. 32:16.  
i See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.

- 26  
j See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
k Ch. 48:27.  
l Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
m Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

- 26**  
 a Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 b Princes, Num. 2:7.  
 c Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 d Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 27**  
 e Ch. 3:9; 10:8.  
 f See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.  
 g See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 h Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 i Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
 j Or, *begotten me*.  
 k Another reading is, *us*.  
 l Ch. 18:17; 32:33.  
 m Face, Is. 6:2; Ch. 22:23; Is. 26:16.  
 n See "Adversity," Job 19:6.  
 o See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
 p Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

- 28**  
 q Ch. 1:16; Deut. 32:37; Is. 45:20.  
 r Ch. 11:12, 13.  
 s Ch. 11:13; II Ki. 17:30, 31.  
 t Cities, Num. 4:17.  
 u Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

- 29**  
 v Ch. 5:1; 6:13; Dan. 9:11.  
 w Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 30**  
 x Ch. 5:3; 7:28; Is. 1:5.  
 y See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
 z Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 a See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 b Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 c Or, *instruction*.  
 d Ch. 26:20-24; Neh. 9:26.  
 e See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 f Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 g Lion, Ju. 4:10.

they, their <sup>a</sup> kings, their <sup>b</sup> princes, and their <sup>c</sup> priests, and their <sup>d</sup> prophets; 27 who say to a <sup>e</sup> 'stock, Thou art my <sup>f</sup> father; and to a <sup>g</sup> stone, Thou hast <sup>h</sup> brought <sup>i</sup> me forth: for they have turned their <sup>j</sup> back unto me, and not their <sup>k</sup> face; but in the <sup>l</sup> time of their <sup>m</sup> trouble they will say, Arise, and <sup>n</sup> save us. 28 But where are thy <sup>o</sup> gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can <sup>p</sup> save thee in the time of thy trouble: for <sup>q</sup> according to the number of thy <sup>r</sup> cities are thy gods, O <sup>s</sup> Jū-dāh.

29 Wherefore will ye contend with me? ye <sup>t</sup> all have transgressed against me, saith Jē-hō-vāh. 30 <sup>u</sup> In vain have I <sup>v</sup> smitten your <sup>w</sup> children; they received no <sup>x</sup> correction: your <sup>y</sup> own <sup>z</sup> sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying <sup>a</sup> lion. 31 O generation, see

*Var. Rend.*—V. 27. but—yet, DR. trouble—misfortune, BRO. V. 27, 28. save—help, CO. ROTH. DUHM. OR. V. 29. will ye contend with—do ye complain unto, DR. BRO. contend—dispute, Var.; plead, R. V. 30. children—sons, ROTH. BRO. received—accepted, OR. ROTH. GIE. DUHM. correction—discipline, DUHM. OR. GIE. CO. your own—the SEPT. BRO. DUHM. ROTH. GIE. CO. DR. (?). V. 31. O . . . ye—O (men of this) generation, observe ye, even ye, *Euc. De.*; or, O generation that ye are! observe ye, *Hi. Graf. Ps.* O generation—O [villainous] generation, ROTH.; O present generation, GIE.; O generation, yourselves, BRO. see—mark, BRO.; attend, ROTH. GIE. SCHN. ye—ye, DR. Wherefore—Why, DR. say—has said, OR. are broken loose—room at large, DR. broken loose—at large, Var.; away, VULG. SCHN.; become ownerless, OR.; wander loose, DUHM. GIE.; set free, BRO. V. 32. virgin—maid, DR. BRO. a attire—veil, CO.; girdle, OR. ROTH. GIE. DUHM. SCHN.; sash, DR. BRO. V. 33. How . . . thou—Why troublest thou thyself to set, VULG. SCHN.; How well thou directest, DR.; How well takest thou, BRO.; How well thou knowest, CO. ROTH. even—even to, ROTH. OR. GIE. DUHM. even . . . ways—So *De Dieu*, DR.; thou hast accustomed thy ways even to those evil things, *Euc. Graf. Ke. Ps.*; thou knowest so well to go evil ways, CO.; also to evil deeds hast thou accustomed thy conduct, BRO.; Or, hast thou trained thy ways even unto wickedness, DR.; even to wicked things hast thou accustomed thy ways, DUHM. GIE. OR. ROTH. V. 34. your skirts—the seams of your garments, DUHM. GIE. skirts—hems, OR.; 'hands,' ROTH.; blood—'traces of blood,' ROTH. poor—[poor], BRO. thou . . . things—thou hast not found them breaking in (in which case their death would be justifiable, Ex. 22:2).

ye the <sup>i</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh. Have I been a wilderness unto <sup>h</sup> Is-rā-ēl? or a <sup>i</sup> land of <sup>j</sup> thick <sup>k</sup> darkness? wherefore say my people, <sup>l</sup> We are broken loose; we will come no more unto thee? 32 Can a <sup>m</sup> virgin forget her <sup>n</sup> ornaments, or a <sup>o</sup> bride her <sup>p</sup> attire? yet my people have <sup>q</sup> forgotten me days without number.

33 How <sup>r</sup> trimmest thou thy way to seek <sup>s</sup> love! therefore even the <sup>t</sup> wicked women hast thou <sup>u</sup> taught thy ways. 34 Also in thy <sup>v</sup> skirts is found the <sup>w</sup> blood of the <sup>x</sup> souls of the <sup>y</sup> innocent <sup>z</sup> poor: <sup>a</sup> thou didst not find them <sup>b</sup> breaking in; but it is because of all these things. 35

Yet thou saidst, <sup>c</sup> I am innocent; surely his <sup>d</sup> anger is turned away from me. Behold, I will <sup>e</sup> enter into <sup>f</sup> judgment with thee, because thou <sup>g</sup> sayest, I have not <sup>h</sup> sinned. 36 Why <sup>i</sup> gaddest thou about so much to change thy

but because of all these things [*s.e. thine apostasy*] (thou didst murder the poor). *Obscure, Var.*; not at the place of breaking in have I found it, but upon all these (garments), or, not at the place of breaking in didst thou find them, but because of all these things (*s.e. the rejection of Yahweh*)—understand, thou hast committed such murders, DR.; I have not found it upon house-breakers (only). But upon all these, BRO.; I have not found it at the place of breaking in, but upon all these, R. thou didst—I did, DUHM. breaking . . . of—with robbers, but by, DUHM. but—in (the place) I have just mentioned, VULG. SCHN. V. 35. saidst—sayest, BRO. innocent—without sin and innocent, VULG. SCHN.; justified, OR.; acquitted, GIE. CO.; purified, DUHM. surely—for, ROTH.; therefore, VULG. SCHN. is turned away—is turned, Var. DR.; may turn, VULG. SCHN.; shall turn, BRO. his—thy, VULG. SCHN. V. 36. Why . . . much—How small it seems to thee, GIE. DUHM.; How light is it for thee, ROTH. Why . . . way—How 'carelessly' thou runnest hither and thither! CO.; Why makest thou so light of changing thy way? DR. gaddest—goest, DR.

*Var. Read.*—V. 28. thee (second)—Omit. SEPT. Judah—Add. And as many streets as Jerusalem has, as many sacrifices they burnt to Baal, SEPT. V. 29. transgressed against me—have done wickedly; and ye all have rebelled against me, BRO. after SEPT. V. 30. lion—Add, your family, VULG. SCHN. V. 31. of thick darkness—which brought forth its fruits late, VULG. SCHN.; of darkness, BRO. DR. (?). V. 34. poor—A gloss, DUHM. GIE. things—Add [that I will contend with thee], OR. V. 35. I am—Of a truth I am, Var.; Because I am, BRO.

- 31**  
 f Word of God, John 6:63.  
 g See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 h See "Kingdom of Israel," I. Ki. 11:11.  
 i Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 j Or, *darkness from Jah*.  
 k Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 l Vs. 20, 25; Deut. 32:15.

- 32**  
 l Virgin, Deut. 22:11.  
 m Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
 n See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 o Clothing, Job 31:19.  
 p Ch. 3:21; 13:25; Is. 17:10; Hos. 8:14.

- 33**  
 q See v. 23.  
 r Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 s Wicked Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 t Instruction, Is. 54:13.

- 34**  
 u Skirts, Ex. 28:33.  
 v Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 w Ch. 7:6; 19:4; II Ki. 21:16; 24:4.  
 x Soul, Job 4:15.  
 y Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
 z The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
 a Or, *I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these*.  
 b Ex. 22:2.

- 35**  
 b See v. 23.  
 c Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 d Ch. 25:31.  
 e Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 f Pr. 28:13; I John 1:8, 10.  
 g Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 h V. 23; Hos. 12:1.  
 i Shame, Phil. 3:19.

- 36**  
 j V. 18; ch. 37:7; Is. 30:3.

**36**  
 a Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 b II Chr. 28:16, 20, 21.  
 c Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.

**37**  
 d Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 e Ch. 14:3, 4; II Sam. 13:19.  
 f Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 g See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
 h Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 i Ch. 17:5; 37:7-10.

**1**  
 l Heb. *Saying*.  
 j Deut. 21:1-4.  
 k See "Dilemma," Gen. 6:2.  
 l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 m Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 n Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
 o See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
 p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 q See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 r Ch. 2:20; Ez. 16:26, 28, 29.  
 s See "Spiritual Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
 t Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
 2 Or, and think-est thou to return &c.?  
 u Ch. 4:1; Zech. 1:3.

**2**  
 v Lifting up Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 w Ch. 2:20; Deut. 12:2.  
 z Ez. 16:25.  
 y See "Arabia," II Chr. 17:11.  
 z Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 a Ch. 2:7.  
 b See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 c See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
 d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 e Sin Gen. 3:6.

**3**  
 f See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 g Ch. 14:3-6; Lev. 26:19.  
 h Rain, Deut. 11:14.

way? thou shalt be ashamed of <sup>a</sup>Egypt also, as thou wast ashamed of <sup>b</sup>Assyria. 37 From thence also shalt <sup>c</sup>thou go forth, with <sup>d</sup>thy <sup>e</sup>hands upon thy <sup>f</sup>head: for Jê-hôvâh hath rejected <sup>g</sup>those in whom thou trustest, and thou shalt not prosper with them.

**3** <sup>1</sup>They say, <sup>2</sup>\*If a <sup>3</sup>man put away his <sup>4</sup>wife, and she go from him, and <sup>5</sup>\*become another man's, <sup>6</sup>will he return unto her again? will not that <sup>7</sup>land be greatly <sup>8</sup>polluted? But thou hast <sup>9</sup>played the <sup>10</sup>harlot with many lovers; <sup>11</sup>\*yet <sup>12</sup>return again to me, saith Jê-hôvâh. 2 <sup>13</sup>Lift up thine eyes unto the <sup>14</sup>bare heights, and see; where hast thou not been lain with? By the ways hast thou <sup>15</sup>sat for them, as an <sup>16</sup>Ā-rā-bī-ān in the <sup>17</sup>wilderness; and thou hast <sup>18</sup>polluted the land with thy <sup>19</sup>whoredoms and with thy <sup>20</sup>wickedness. 3 Therefore the <sup>21</sup>showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter <sup>22</sup>rain;

Var. Read.—V. 36 (cont.). way — i.e. course of action, Var. ashamed (twice) brought to shame, Var. be put to shame, OR. GIE. DUHM. CO. DR. BRO.; be disappointed, ROTH. of—through, Var.; by, DR. BRO. V. 37. thence — i.e. Egypt, Var.; him, DR. & go forth—return, CO. those — to liberate thyself, CO.; in them, DR. BRO. Chap. 3.—V. 1. will—can, DUHM. ROTH. DR. BRO. he — her—there be a return unto him, BRO. he—she, CO. ROTH. DUHM. her—him; DUHM. CO. ROTH. will — he—she, GIE. CO. land—woman, SEPT. VULG. DUHM. CO. SCHN. ROTH. GIE. yet—and wilt thou <sup>Var.</sup> yet, wouldst thou, OR.; shouldest thou, GIE. ROTH. DUHM.; And canst thou, BRO.; and thinkest thou to, DR. V. 2. unto — heights—over the hills in the field, OR.; everywhere, VULG. CO. SCHN. been lain with—committed unchastity, CO.; been violated, DUHM. GIE. ROTH. OR. BRO. Arabian—robber, VULG. SCHN. hast—wast, DUHM. CO. the land—Omit, DUHM. CO. with—through, DUHM. whoredoms—Whoredom, DR. with—through, DUHM. wickedness—misdeeds, BRO. V. 3. Wilt — cry—indeed now thou criest, ROTH. Wilt—Dost, Var. BRO. GIE.; Hast, OR. DR. from this time—now, BRO.; from but now, DR. cry—cried, DR. OR.; call, BRO. guide—companion or familiar friend (see Mic. 7:5; Ps. 55:13), Var.; friend, GIE. BRO.; confidant, ROTH. OR.; lover, CO.; com-

panion, DR. V. 5. Will — anger — Will anger be retained, BRO. will he keep it—Or will it be kept, BRO. to the end?—everlastingly? Var. hast spoken—hast spoken (thus), Ev. Graf, Ke. PS. CII. DR. BRO.; speakest thus, ROTH. OR. hast done—So Ev. Graf, Ke. PS. Ch. DR. BRO.; dost, OR. evil—the most evil, CO. hast had thy way—Heb. hast been able (or, hast prevailed), DR.; hast been able, GIE. ROTH.; that with power, OR.; to the uttermost, DUHM. V. 6. Moreover—And, DR. BRO. Vs. 6, 8. backsliding—backturning, DR.; revolting, BRO. V. 6. hath done?—did? Var. DR. BRO. she is gone—she would go, Var.; she went, DR. BRO.; she has gone, ROTH. GIE. OR. CO. green — spreading, DR.; leafy, BRO. hath played—played (Heb. thou (fem.) playedst), DR. BRO. V. 7. said—thought, CO. ROTH. She will—she should, GIE.; omit, OR. treacherous—faithless, DR. BRO. it—Omit, DR. BRO. V. 8. I—She, GIE. OR. ROTH. CO. BRO.; yea, DR. when—that, DR. BRO. when — that—that even because, Var.; that for this very cause that, BRO. had put—put, BRO. given—gave, BRO.

yet thou hadst a <sup>1</sup>harlot's <sup>2</sup>forehead, thou refusedst to be <sup>3</sup>ashamed. 4 Wilt thou not from this time <sup>4</sup>cry unto me, <sup>5</sup>\*My Father, thou art the <sup>6</sup>\*guide of my youth? 5 <sup>7</sup>\*Will he retain <sup>8</sup>his <sup>9</sup>anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou <sup>10</sup>hast spoken and hast done <sup>11</sup>evil things, and hast <sup>12</sup>had thy way.

6 Moreover Jê-hôvâh <sup>13</sup>said unto <sup>14</sup>me in the <sup>15</sup>\*days of <sup>16</sup>Jô-si-âh the <sup>17</sup>king, Hast thou seen that which <sup>18</sup>abacksliding <sup>19</sup>Īs-<sup>20</sup>râ-êl hath done? she is <sup>21</sup>gone up upon every <sup>22</sup>high mountain and under every <sup>23</sup>green tree, and there hath played the harlot. 7 <sup>24</sup>And I said after she had done all these things, <sup>25</sup>\*She will return unto me; but she returned not: and her <sup>26</sup>\*treacherous <sup>27</sup>sister Jû-dâh saw it. 8 And I saw, when, <sup>28</sup>\*for this very cause that backsliding Īs-râ-êl had committed adultery, I had put her away and <sup>29</sup>given her a

panion, DR. V. 5. Will — anger — Will anger be retained, BRO. will he keep it—Or will it be kept, BRO. to the end?—everlastingly? Var. hast spoken—hast spoken (thus), Ev. Graf, Ke. PS. CII. DR. BRO.; speakest thus, ROTH. OR. hast done—So Ev. Graf, Ke. PS. Ch. DR. BRO.; dost, OR. evil—the most evil, CO. hast had thy way—Heb. hast been able (or, hast prevailed), DR.; hast been able, GIE. ROTH.; that with power, OR.; to the uttermost, DUHM. V. 6. Moreover—And, DR. BRO. Vs. 6, 8. backsliding—backturning, DR.; revolting, BRO. V. 6. hath done?—did? Var. DR. BRO. she is gone—she would go, Var.; she went, DR. BRO.; she has gone, ROTH. GIE. OR. CO. green — spreading, DR.; leafy, BRO. hath played—played (Heb. thou (fem.) playedst), DR. BRO. V. 7. said—thought, CO. ROTH. She will—she should, GIE.; omit, OR. treacherous—faithless, DR. BRO. it—Omit, DR. BRO. V. 8. I—She, GIE. OR. ROTH. CO. BRO.; yea, DR. when—that, DR. BRO. when — that—that even because, Var.; that for this very cause that, BRO. had put—put, BRO. given—gave, BRO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. They say—Lit. Saying; Prefix. And the word of the Lord came unto me, Mich. Ev. Graf, Naen. Ch. Or. (cf. Ju. 18:2); [And the word of the Lord came unto me] saying, DR. ROTH. OR.; It is generally said, VULG. SCHN.; It is said, BRO. V. 3. Therefore — rain — And your many friends (lovers, CO.) — a snare (stumblingblock, CO.) were they to thee, DUHM. CO.

i Ch. 6:15; 8:12; Ez. 3:7, 8.  
 j See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
 k Shame, Phil. 3:19.

**4**  
 l Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 m V. 19; ch. 31:9.  
 n Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 o Ps. 71:17.  
 p Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 3 Or, companion.

**5**  
 q See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 r V. 12; Ps. 103:9; Is. 57:16.  
 s Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 4 Or, hast spoken thus, but hast done &c.  
 t Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 5 Heb. been able.

**6**  
 u See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 v Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 w Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 z See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 y Josiah, II Ki. 23:1.  
 z 23:1.  
 17:15.  
 a Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
 b Ch. 7:24.  
 c Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 d Ch. 17:2; Ez. 23:4-10.  
 e See "High Places," Deut. 12:2.  
 f Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 g Trees, Mt. 7:17.

**7**  
 6 Or, And I said, After she hath done all these things, &c.  
 h See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 7 Or, Let her return unto me.  
 i Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
 j V. 11; Ez. 16:47.  
 k Sister, Mt. 19:20.

**8**  
 l See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 m Deut. 24:1, 3; Is. 50:1.

<sup>a</sup> Ez. 16:46, 47.  
<sup>b</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>c</sup> See "Fornication," D'ut. 22:21.  
<sup>d</sup> V. 2; ch. 2:7.

<sup>e</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

<sup>f</sup> See "Spiritual Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

<sup>h</sup> Stones, Ex. 15:13.

<sup>i</sup> Treachery, Jer. 9:4.

<sup>k</sup> Sister, Mt. 19:20.

<sup>l</sup> See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.

<sup>m</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>n</sup> Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.

<sup>o</sup> Ch. 12:2; Hos. 7:14.

<sup>p</sup> Ez. 16:51, 52; 23:11.

<sup>q</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

<sup>r</sup> The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>s</sup> See v. 7.

<sup>t</sup> See "Messengers," Mal. 2:7.

<sup>u</sup> See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>v</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.

<sup>w</sup> The North, Jer. 47:2.

<sup>x</sup> Vs. 14, 22.

<sup>y</sup> V. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. *cause my countenance to fall upon you*.

<sup>a</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.

<sup>b</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>c</sup> Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>d</sup> V. 25; ch. 14:20; Deut. 30:1-3.

<sup>e</sup> Or, *know*.

<sup>f</sup> Vs. 2, 6; ch. 2:20, 25.

<sup>g</sup> See "Sourcerer," Ps. 119:19.

<sup>h</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

<sup>i</sup> Trees, Mt. 7:17.

<sup>j</sup> Obsequence, Ex. 24:7.

<sup>k</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.

<sup>l</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

bill of divorcement, yet treacherous Jū-dāh her sister <sup>a b</sup> feared not; but she also went and played the harlot. 9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her <sup>c</sup> whoredom, that the <sup>d</sup> land was <sup>e</sup> polluted, and she committed <sup>f</sup> adultery with <sup>g h</sup> stones and with <sup>i</sup> stocks. 10 And yet for all this her <sup>j</sup> treacherous <sup>k</sup> sister Jū-dāh hath not <sup>l</sup> returned unto me with her whole <sup>m</sup> heart, but <sup>n o</sup> feignedly, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

11 And Jē-hō-vāh said unto me, <sup>p</sup> Backsliding <sup>q</sup> Iṣ-ṣā-ēl hath showed herself more <sup>r</sup> righteous than <sup>s</sup> treacherous Jū-dāh. 12 <sup>t u</sup> Go, and proclaim these <sup>v</sup> words toward the <sup>w</sup> north, and say, <sup>x</sup> Return, thou backsliding Iṣ-ṣā-ēl, saith Jē-hō-vāh; <sup>y</sup> I will not <sup>z</sup> look in <sup>a</sup> anger upon you; for I am <sup>b</sup> merciful, saith Jē-hō-vāh, I will not keep *anger* for ever. 13 Only <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against Jē-hō-vāh thy God, and hast <sup>e</sup> scattered thy ways to the <sup>f</sup> strangers <sup>g</sup> under every green <sup>h</sup> tree, and ye have not <sup>i</sup> obeyed my <sup>j</sup> voice,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8 (*cont.*), divorcement—divorce, BRO. treacherous—faithless, DR. BRO. and—but, DR. BRO. V. 9. through—that through, DR. that by, BRO. lightness—*Sense obscure*, Var.; disgrace, CO.; shoutings, OR.; wantonness, DR.; lightheartedness, GIE. the whoredom—her common fornication, BRO. that <sup>l</sup> polluted—she polluted the land, VULG. SYR. TARG. DUHM. ROTH. BRO. So DR. (*Heb. text can only be rendered*, was polluted with the land, DR.), stones...stocks—the stone, the wood, ROTH. GIE. OR. stocks—trees, BRO. V. 10. her—[her], BRO.; omit, SEPT. DR. treacherous—faithless, DR. BRO. sister—[sister], BRO.; omit, SEPT. DR. V. 11. Backsliding—Backturning, DR.; revolting, BRO.; omit, SEPT. hath <sup>l</sup> righteous—hath proved herself to be righteous more, Var.; can show herself more justified, OR.; hath justified herself more, DR. hath <sup>l</sup> than—is innocent compared with, ROTH. hath justified herself before the, GIE. treacherous—fruitless, DR. BRO. Vs. 12, 14. backsliding—backturning, DR.; revolting, BRO. V. 12. look in anger—cause mine anger to fall, BRO. mine anger—my face, Var. upon—towards, Var. you—these, CO. will not keep—keep not, GIE. ROTH. V. 13. acknowledge—recognize, DUHM. ROTH. OR. GIE.; *Heb. know*, DR.; know, BRO. hast transgressed—didst rebel,

<sup>j</sup> saith Jē-hō-vāh. 14 <sup>k</sup> Return, O <sup>m</sup> backsliding <sup>n</sup> children, saith Jē-hō-vāh; for I am a <sup>o p</sup> husband unto you: and <sup>q</sup> I will take you one of a <sup>r</sup> city, and two of a <sup>s</sup> family, and <sup>t u</sup> I will bring you to <sup>v</sup> Zīḏōn. 15 And I will give you <sup>x y</sup> shepherds according to my <sup>z</sup> heart, who shall <sup>a</sup> feed you with <sup>b</sup> knowledge and <sup>c</sup> understanding. 16 And it shall come to pass, when ye are multiplied and increased in the <sup>d</sup> land, in those days, saith Jē-hō-vāh, they shall <sup>e</sup> say no more, The <sup>f</sup> ark of the covenant of Jē-hō-vāh; neither shall it come to mind; neither shall they remember it; neither shall they <sup>g</sup> miss it; neither <sup>h</sup> shall it be made any more. 17 At that time they shall call <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> Jē-ryṣā-lēm the <sup>k</sup> throne of Jē-hō-vāh; and <sup>l</sup> all the <sup>m</sup> nations shall be gathered unto it, to the <sup>n</sup> name of Jē-hō-vāh, to Jē-ryṣā-lēm: <sup>o</sup> neither shall they <sup>p</sup> walk any more after the stubbornness of their <sup>q</sup> evil heart. 18 <sup>r</sup> In those <sup>s</sup> days the house of <sup>t</sup> Jū-dāh shall <sup>u</sup> walk <sup>v</sup> with the house of Iṣ-ṣā-ēl, and they shall

BRO. scattered—deviated, OR.; entangled, GIE. the strangers—alien (gods), BRO.; strange (gods), DR. green—spreading, DR.; leafy, BRO. ye have—thou hast, CO.; thou didst, BRO.; hast, DR. obeyed—hearkened to, DR. BRO. my voice—me, ROTH. V. 14. children—So DR.; sons, OR. GIE. ROTH. SCHN. CO. BRO. a...you—your husband (*lit. lord*); see ch. 31:32. Var. husband—lord, GIE. ROTH. DUHM. CO. BRO. will—Omit, CO. of a family—from a family, BRO. family—tribe, OR. will—Omit, CO. V. 15. shepherds—rulers, CO. feed—*Lit. shepherd* you, DR.; pasture, GIE. OR. ROTH. SCHN.; rule, CO. understanding—success, GIE. V. 16. arc—be, it, of—with, ROTH. V. 17. nations—heathen peoples, ROTH. OR. it, to—it, because, DR. stubbornness—wickedness, VULG. SCHN. evil—extremely evil, VULG. SCHN. V. 18. with—unto, GIE. OR. BRO.

**Var. Read.**—V. 12. Return—Add 'to me', ROTH. SEPT.; (unto me), BRO. you—Add [any more], GIE. am—am, BRO. ever—these [always], ROTH. I—and I, SEPT. V. 13. to—[to offer thyself to], ROTH. CO. V. 14. am...and—was weary of you, but, OR. V. 17. *Prez* in those days and, SEPT. CO. to...Jerusalem—Omit, SEPT.; [to...Jerusalem], BRO. to Jerusalem—Omit, SYR. ROTH. GIE.

<sup>14</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

<sup>1</sup> V. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Backsliding, Lv. 9:62.

<sup>1</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.

<sup>o</sup> Ch. 31:32; Hos. 2:19.

<sup>p</sup> Husband, I Cor. 7:16.

<sup>q</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

<sup>r</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>s</sup> Family, Eph. 5:22.

<sup>t</sup> Ch. 31:6, 12; 50:4, 5.

<sup>u</sup> See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.

<sup>v</sup> See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>w</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.

<sup>15</sup> Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.

<sup>1</sup> Ch. 23:4; 31:10; 50:19; Ez. 34:23.

<sup>z</sup> Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 20:28.

<sup>b</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

<sup>c</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.

<sup>d</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 65:17.

<sup>f</sup> Ark of the Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

<sup>g</sup> Or, *will*.

<sup>h</sup> Or, *shall that be done any more*.

<sup>17</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>h</sup> Ch. 17:12; Ez. 43:7.

<sup>i</sup> Throne, Acts 12:21.

<sup>j</sup> V. 19; ch. 4:2; 12:15, 16; 16:19.

<sup>k</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.

<sup>l</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

<sup>m</sup> Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>n</sup> Ch. 11:8.

<sup>o</sup> See "Walking," Col. 1:10.

<sup>p</sup> See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.

<sup>q</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.

<sup>18</sup> Ch. 50:4, 5; Hos. 1:11.

<sup>1</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.

<sup>1</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>u</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.

<sup>5</sup> Or, to.

- 18  
 a Ch. 16:15;  
 31:8.  
 b The North,  
 Jer. 47:2.  
 c See "Captiv-  
 ity," Num.  
 24:22.  
 d See "Canaan,"  
 Gen. 13:7.  
 e See "Cove-  
 nant," Gen.  
 17:2.  
 f Amos, 9:15.  
 g Inheritance,  
 1 Chr. 21:3.  
 h Fathers, Ex.  
 21:15.

- 19  
 i See "Prophe-  
 cy," Dan.  
 2:29.  
 j Or, shall I . . .  
 nations?  
 k See "King-  
 dom of Ju-  
 dah," 1 Ki.  
 12:23.  
 l See "Child-  
 ren," Gen.  
 3:16.  
 m Or, the goodli-  
 est heritage of  
 the nations.  
 n Ps. 16:6.  
 o Nations, Gen.  
 10:32.  
 p Another read-  
 ing is, *Thou*  
*shalt . . . and*  
*shalt not &c.*  
 q Fatherhood of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.

- 20  
 o Husband and  
 Wife, 1 Cor.  
 7:16.  
 p Vs. 6, 7.  
 q See "Treach-  
 ery," Jer. 9:8.  
 r Is. 48:8.

- 21  
 s Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.  
 t V. 2; ch. 7:29;  
 Is. 15:2.  
 u Mourning,  
 John 11:35.  
 v See "Prayer,"  
 Mt. 5:44.  
 w Ch. 2:32;  
 13:25; Is.  
 17:10.  
 z See "Ingrati-  
 tude," Hos.  
 13:6.

- 22  
 y Backsliding,  
 Lu. 9:62.  
 z Ch. 30:17;  
 33:6; Hos. 6:1;  
 14:4.  
 a See "Heal-  
 ing," Jer.  
 30:13.

come together <sup>a</sup> out of the land  
 of the <sup>b</sup> north to the <sup>c</sup> land that I  
<sup>d</sup> gave for an <sup>e</sup> inheritance unto  
 your <sup>f</sup> fathers.

19 But I said, <sup>g</sup> How <sup>h</sup> I will put  
<sup>i</sup> thee among the <sup>j</sup> children, and  
 give thee a pleasant land, <sup>k</sup> a  
<sup>l</sup> goodly heritage of the hosts of  
 the <sup>m</sup> nations! and I said, <sup>n</sup> Ye  
 shall call me <sup>o</sup> My Father, and  
 shall not turn away from follow-  
 ing me. 20 Surely as a <sup>p</sup> wife  
<sup>q</sup> treacherously departeth from  
 her husband, so have ye <sup>r</sup> dealt  
 treacherously with me, O house  
 of <sup>s</sup> *Is'ra-ël*, saith *Jè-hô-vâh*. 21  
 A <sup>t</sup> voice is heard upon the <sup>u</sup> bare  
 heights, the <sup>v</sup> weeping and the  
<sup>w</sup> supplications of the children of  
*Is'ra-ël*; because they have per-  
 verted their way, they have <sup>x</sup> for-  
 gotten *Jè-hô-vâh* their God. 22  
 Return, ye <sup>y</sup> backsliding chil-  
 dren, <sup>z</sup> I will <sup>a</sup> heal your back-  
 slidings.

**Var. Read.**—V. 18 (*cont.*). land of the  
 north—north country, DR. your—their.  
 ROTH. GIE. BRO. V. 19. But . . . shall  
 —And as for me, I thought (*lit.* said) shall  
 I would, Var. But—Yet, DR.; and,  
 BRO.; For, OR. said—had said, DR.  
 OR. GIE. BRO.; had thought, ROTH.  
 DUHM. CO. I . . . children—As a son  
 will I endow thee, ROTH.; (gladly) will I  
 treat thee as a son, DR.; can I put thee  
 with sons . . . ? BRO. a . . . nations!  
 the goodliest, most beauteous, DR.; most  
 beautiful, BRO.; heritage of the nations?  
*Ew. Hi. Graf. Ke. PS. DL. BRO. n. marg.*  
 goodly—jewel, OR.; most glorious, GIE.  
 ROTH. DUHM. hosts of the nations—  
 jewels, OR. nations!—nations? n. said—  
 I thought, Var.; had said, OR. GIE.; had  
 thought, ROTH. DUHM. CO. Ye shall—  
 Thou shalt, VULG. SCHN.; thou would-  
 est, Var.; Ye may, OR.; Ye will, ROTH.  
 DR. BRO.; Ye would, CO. shall—thou  
 shalt, VULG. SCHN. V. 20. Surely—But  
 truly, DR. wife—woman, Var. DR.  
 ROTH. DUHM. CO. BRO. treacherously  
 —faithlessly, GIE. OR. ROTH. CO. DR.  
 treacherously . . . husband—is untrue to  
 her lover, BRO. departeth from—des-  
 pises, VULG. SCHN.; husband—lover  
 (*lit.* friend), Var. ROTH. CO. SCHN. DR.  
 BRO.; friend, DUHM. so . . . Israel—  
 so 'has' the house of Israel been unfaithful  
 to me, ROTH. dealt treacherously—des-  
 pised, VULG. SCHN.; been untrue,  
 BRO. treacherously—faithlessly, DR.  
 OR. GIE. ROTH. CO. with—toward,  
 BRO. V. 21. *Prefix* Hark, ROTH. GIE.  
 voice—sound, BRO. upon—from.  
 ROTH. bare heights—hills of the field.  
 OR.; ways, VULG. SCHN. weeping . . .  
 application—suppliant weeping, OR.  
 GIE. DUHM. and the—of the, DR.;  
 with, BRO. children—sons, SCHN.  
 BRO. because—for that, n. they have—  
*Omit*, BRO. V. 22. backsliding—back-  
 turning, DR.; revolting, BRO. children

Behold, we are come unto  
 thee; for thou art <sup>b</sup> *Jè-hô-vâh* our  
 God. 23 Truly in vain is the  
<sup>c</sup> help that is looked for <sup>d</sup> from  
 the <sup>e</sup> hills, the <sup>f</sup> tumult on the  
<sup>g</sup> mountains: truly in <sup>h</sup> *Jè-hô-vâh*  
 our God is the salvation of <sup>i</sup> *Is'ra-ël*. 24 But the <sup>j</sup> shameful  
 thing hath <sup>k</sup> devoured the <sup>l</sup> labor  
 of our fathers from our youth,  
 their <sup>m</sup> flocks and their <sup>n</sup> herds,  
 their <sup>o</sup> sons and their <sup>p</sup> daugh-  
 ters. 25 Let us lie down in our  
<sup>q</sup> shame, and let our confusion  
 cover us; for <sup>r</sup> we have sinned  
 against *Jè-hô-vâh* our God, we  
 and our fathers, <sup>s</sup> from our  
 youth even unto this <sup>t</sup> day; and  
 we have not <sup>u</sup> obeyed the voice  
 of *Jè-hô-vâh* our God.

4 <sup>v</sup> If thou wilt return, O  
<sup>w</sup> *Is'ra-ël*, <sup>x</sup> saith *Jè-hô-vâh*,  
 if thou wilt return unto me,  
 and <sup>y</sup> if thou wilt put away  
 thine <sup>z</sup> abominations out of my  
 sight; <sup>a</sup> then shalt thou not

—sons, OR. GIE. ROTH. DUHM. SCHN.  
 backslidings—backturnings, DR. re-  
 volting, BRO. are—have, BRO. V. 23.  
 tumult on—"noise" on, ROTH. DUHM.  
 multitude of, OR. V. 24. But . . . thing  
 —For shame, BRO. shameful thing—  
*i.e. Baal*, Var.; Shame-god, OR. GIE.;  
 shame, ROTH.; Baal, DUHM. CO. flocks  
 —small cattle, GIE.; sheep, OR. ROTH.  
 herds—cattle, OR. GIE. ROTH. V. 25.  
 Let us—We, BRO. lie down—bed our-  
 selves, CO. confusion—disgrace, CO.  
 GIE. OR. ROTH. cover—covereth,  
 BRO. obeyed—listened nor obeyed,  
 CO.; hearkened unto, DR. Chap. 4.—V. 1.  
 wilt return—turnest, DR.; wilt turn about,  
 BRO. if . . . return—so shalt thou  
 return, OR. GIE. ROTH. DUHM.; yea,  
 returnest, DR.; return, BRO. n.; mayest  
 thou return, BRO. Vs. 1, 2. then  
 swear, the—and wilt not wander; And  
 will swear, As the, Var.; and dost not wan-  
 der; and if thou swearest, As, DR. V. 1.  
 wilt put—puttest, DR. abominations—  
 detestable things, DR. BRO. out of my  
 sight—from before me, DR.

**Var. Read.**—V. 18. north—Insert, and  
 out of all countries, *Sept. Ew. Hi.* V. 23. in  
 . . . tumult—lies and deceit are the hills,  
 the vile noise, CO.; in vain is [the sound]  
 from the hills, the tumult, DR.; [from the  
 hills leads to falsehood, The tumult, BRO.  
 in . . . hills—deceitful are the hills, OR.  
 ROTH.; for a lie serve the hills, DUHM.  
 GIE. is . . . on—(there soundeth) from  
 the hills, the tumult (*viz.* of worshippers)  
 on, *Hi. Graf. PS. (pt.)*; similarly *Targ.*  
*Ew. Ke. Ch. Text*, as pointed, is untrans-  
 latable; perhaps something has dropped out,  
 Var. Chap. 4.—V. 1. my . . . removed  
 —mouth (*cf.* Zech. 9:7), and wilt not  
 wander from before me, *Sept. Mo. Hi.*  
*Ew. Ch.*

- b See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.

- 23  
 c Help, Acts  
 26:22.  
 d Ch. 17:2.  
 e Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 f Tumult, Ps.  
 65:7.  
 g Or, noisy  
 throng.  
 h Mountains,  
 Ex. 3:12.  
 i See "Salva-  
 tion," Acts  
 2:40.

- 24  
 j See "Idola-  
 try," Lev.  
 19:4.  
 k See "Shame,"  
 Phil. 3:19.  
 l Heb. shame.  
 m See ch. 11:13;  
 Hos. 9:10.  
 n Ch. 8:16.  
 o Labor, Ex.  
 12:23.  
 p Flocks, Lu.  
 12:32.  
 q Sheep and  
 Goats, Deut.  
 14:4.  
 r Cattle, Pr.  
 15:17.  
 s Sons, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 t Daughters,  
 Ju. 11:34.

- 25  
 v V. 13; ch.  
 14:20.  
 w Confession of  
 Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 x Ezra 9:7.  
 y Ch. 22:21.  
 z Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 a See "Obedi-  
 ence," Ex.  
 24:7.

- 1  
 z Ch. 3:22; Joel  
 2:12.  
 y Repentance,  
 Lu. 13:3.  
 z Kingdom of  
 Israel, 1 Ki.  
 11:11.  
 a Inspiration of  
 Prophets,  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
 b Ch. 7:3, 7;  
 15:19; 35:15.  
 c Or, if thou  
 wilt put . . .  
 and wilt not  
 wander, and  
 wilt swear . . .  
 then shalt thou  
 swear . . .  
 and the na-  
 tions &c.  
 d Abominations,  
 Lev.  
 7:21.  
 e Promises con-  
 ditional, John  
 14:2.

- <sup>2</sup>  
 a Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 b Ch. 12:16; Deut. 10:20; Is. 65:16.  
 c See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 d Truth, John 14:6.  
 e Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
 f Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 g Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 h Ch. 3:17; 12:15, 16; Gen. 22:18.  
 i Blessings, Ex. 12:3.  
 j Ch. 9:24; Is. 45:25.  
 k Glory, Ps. 7:5.

- <sup>3</sup>  
 l See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 m Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 n Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 o See "Agriculture," Is. 28:21.  
 p Hos. 10:12.  
 q Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
 r Sowing and reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
 s Thorn, Mt. 13:7.

- <sup>4</sup>  
 t Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
 u Ch. 9:25, 26; Deut. 10:16; 2:28, 29.  
 v Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 w Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 x Ch. 21:12; Is. 30:27, 33.  
 y Anger, Fr. 15:1.  
 z Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 a Amos 5:6; Mk. 9:43, 48.  
 b Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 c See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

- <sup>5</sup>  
 e Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
 f Ch. 6:1; Hos. 8:1.  
 g Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
 h Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 i Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 j Ch. 8:14.  
 k Josh. 10:20.  
 l See "Cities," Gen. 4:17.

be removed; 2 and thou shalt swear, As <sup>c</sup> Jē-hō-vāh liveth, in <sup>d</sup> truth, in <sup>e</sup> justice, and in <sup>f</sup> righteousness; and the <sup>g</sup> nations shall <sup>h</sup> bless themselves in him, and <sup>i</sup> in him shall they <sup>k</sup> glory.

3 For <sup>i</sup> thus saith Jē-hō-vāh to the men of <sup>m</sup> Jū-dāh and to <sup>n</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>o</sup> Break up your fallow <sup>q</sup> ground, and <sup>r</sup> sow not among <sup>s</sup> thorns. 4 <sup>t</sup> Circumcise yourselves to Jē-hō-vāh, and take away the foreskins of your <sup>v</sup> heart, ye men of Jū-dāh and inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm; <sup>w</sup> lest my <sup>x</sup> wrath go forth like <sup>y</sup> fire, and burn so that <sup>z</sup> none can quench it, because of the <sup>b c d</sup> evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Jū-dāh, and <sup>e</sup> publish in Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and say, <sup>f</sup> Blow ye the <sup>g</sup> trumpet in the <sup>h</sup> land: <sup>i</sup> cry aloud and say, <sup>j</sup> Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the fortified <sup>k</sup> cities. 6 Set up a <sup>l</sup> standard toward <sup>m</sup> Zī-ōn: flee for <sup>n</sup> safety, stay not; for I will bring <sup>o</sup> evil from the <sup>p</sup> north,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 1 (*cont.*), be removed—totter hither and thither, VULG. SCHN.; remain fugitive, GIE. OR.; then removed—[And] from me thou needest not to wander, BRO.; need to flee before me, DUHM, ROTH. V. 2, thou shalt swear—if thou swearest, DR. BRO.; if thou shalt swear, ROTH. SCHN. CO. justice—judgment, DR. R. and—then, DR. ROTH. SCHN. CO. DR. BRO. nations—heathen, OR. in—by, *Ew. Hi. Graf, Ke. DR.* through, OR. V. 3, thus—this, VULG. SCHN. your—for you a, *Var. V. 4. Jehovah—your God, CO. foreskins—foreskin, DUHM, GIE. ROTH. CO. SYR. SEPT. (LUC.) BRO. DR. wrath—fury, BRO. R. so that—with, BRO. DR. it—omit, BRO. doings—thoughts, VULG. SCHN. V. 5, publish—publish it, DR. trumpet—Prophet, horn, DR. fortified—fenced, R. V. 6, flee for safety—save your goods by flight (Is. 10:31), *Var. bring [your households] [your belongings, BRO.] into safety, DR. stay—[and] stay, ROTH. I will bring—I bring, GIE.; am I bringing, DR. I—evil—evil comes, CO. ROTH. evil—misfortune, BRO. a—omit, BRO. V. 7, is—has, BRO. nations; he is—nations is, DR. is on his way—has departed, BRO. thy land desolate—the earth a fright, BRO. land—earth, CO.; world, DUHM. desolate—a desolation, DR. that—be—thy cities are, BRO. that—and that, DR. thy—the, SEPT. V. 8, lament and wail—wail and howl, DR. BRO. V. 9, the—princes—perplexed shall be king—princes, ROTH. heart—**

and a great <sup>a</sup> destruction. 7 A <sup>b</sup> lion is gone up from his thicket, and a <sup>c</sup> destroyer of nations; he is on his way, he is gone forth from his place, to <sup>d</sup> make thy land desolate, that thy cities be laid waste, without inhabitant. 8 For this <sup>e</sup> gird you with <sup>f</sup> sackcloth, <sup>g</sup> lament and wail; for the <sup>h</sup> fierce anger of Jē-hō-vāh is not turned back from us. 9 And <sup>i</sup> it shall come to pass at that day, saith Jē-hō-vāh, that the <sup>j</sup> heart of the <sup>k</sup> king shall perish, and the heart of the <sup>l</sup> princes; and <sup>m</sup> priests shall be astonished, and the <sup>n</sup> prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said <sup>o</sup> I, Ah, Lord Jē-hō-vāh! surely thou hast greatly <sup>p</sup> deceived this people and Jē-ru-sā-lēm, saying, <sup>q</sup> Ye shall have <sup>r</sup> peace; whereas the <sup>s</sup> sword reacheth unto the <sup>t</sup> life.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, A <sup>u</sup> hot <sup>v</sup> wind from the bare heights in the <sup>w</sup> wilderness toward the <sup>x</sup> daughter of my people, not to <sup>y</sup> winnow, nor to

*i.e. understanding, Var.; courage, GIE.; i.e. intelligence, or courage, Dr. perish... astonished—lose his reason and the priest the mind, OR. princes—princes shall despair, CO. astonished—paralyzed, ROTH. OR.; appalled, DR.; affrighted, BRO. wonder—be amazed, DR. BRO. CO.; be horrified, ROTH. CO. V. 10, Then said I—And they shall say, DUHM, ROTH. GIE. CO. DR. BRO. Ah—Alas! O, Var. greatly—thoroughly, GIE. ROTH. this—Jerusalem—us, CO. Whereas—whereas now, CO. ROTH. unto—even unto, DR. BRO. the—their, ROTH. life—soul, DR. OR. SCHN. R. V. 11, A—As a, Var. hot—sharp, Var.; glowing, DR.; omē, BRO. from—over, CO. bare—hottest bare, BRO. bare heights—ways, VULG. SCHN. bare... in—comes from, CO. toward—[cometh], DR. ROTH.; frightens, GIE.; is the way of, *Hi. Graf.* not—unfit, ROTH. Vs. 11, 12, not... them—not for fanning, nor for cleansing; A stormy (*lit. full*) wind from these (*viz. my people*) cometh upon me: now I will hold my session upon them, *Hi. Graf.**

**Var. Read.**—V. 2, in him shall—in the God at Jerusalem, SEPT. V. 3, Jerusalem—the inhabitants of, SEPT. CO. GIE. ROTH. BRO. V. 5, and say—A gloss, GIE. DUHM, ROTH.; [and say], BRO. V. 6, toward—[upon the way] toward, GIE.

- <sup>6</sup>  
 l V. 21; ch. 50:2; Is. 62:10.  
 m Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 n Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 o Ch. 1:14, 15; 6:1, 22.  
 p The North, Jer. 47:2.  
 q Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

- <sup>7</sup>  
 r Lion, Job 4:10.  
 s Ch. 5:6; 25:38; 50:17.  
 t Ch. 25:9; Ex. 26:7-10.  
 u Ch. 2:15; Is. 1:7; 6:11.

- <sup>8</sup>  
 v Ch. 6:26; Is. 22:12.  
 w Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
 x Mourning, John 11:35.  
 y Ch. 30:24; Is. 5:25; 10:4.

- <sup>9</sup>  
 z Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 a Ch. 48:41; Is. 22:3-5.  
 b Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 c Princes, Num. 2:7.  
 d Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 e Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 f Is. 29:9; Jer. Ex. 13:9-16.

- <sup>10</sup>  
 g Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 h Ex. 14:9; II Thess. 2:11.  
 i Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 j Ch. 5:12; 14:13.  
 k Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 l Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 m Life, Gen. 2:7.

- <sup>11</sup>  
 n Heat, Lu. 12:55.  
 o Wind, Job 27:21.  
 p Ch. 13:24; 51:1; Ex. 17:10; Hos. 13:15.  
 q Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 r Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 s See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.

12  
1 Or, a wind too strong for this.  
a Ch. 1:16.  
b Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

13  
c Is. 19:1; Nah. 1:3.  
d See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
e Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
f Is. 5:28; 66:15.  
g See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
h Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
i Lam. 4:19.  
j Eagle, Ex. 19:4.  
k Is. 3:8.

14  
l Is. 1:16; Jas. 4:3.  
m See "Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
n Ch. 6:19; 13:27; Pr. 1:22.  
o Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
p See "Mind," Job 38:36.

15  
q Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
r Or, there is a voice of one that declareth &c.  
s Ch. 8:16.  
t Dan. Josh. 19:17.  
u Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
v Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
w Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

16  
x Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
y Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
z Watchman, Neh. 4:9.  
a V. 17; ch. 5:6.  
b Ch. 5:15; Is. 39:3.  
c Ez. 21:22.  
d Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
e Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

17  
f Field, Num. 20:17.  
g II Ki. 25:1, 4.  
h Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
i Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
j Ch. 5:23; Is. 1:20, 23.  
k Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

cleanse; 12 <sup>1</sup> a full wind from these shall come for me: now will I also <sup>a</sup> utter <sup>b</sup> judgments against them. 13 Behold, he shall <sup>c</sup> come up as <sup>d</sup> clouds, and his <sup>e</sup> chariots shall be as the <sup>f</sup> whirlwind: his <sup>g</sup> horses are <sup>h</sup> swifter than <sup>i</sup> eagles. Woe unto us! for <sup>k</sup> we are ruined. 14 O Jè-ru<sup>s</sup>-sà-lēm, <sup>l</sup> wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thine <sup>m</sup> evil <sup>n</sup> thoughts lodge within thee? 15 For <sup>o</sup> a voice declareth <sup>p</sup> from <sup>q</sup> Dan, and <sup>r</sup> publisheth evil from the <sup>s</sup> hills of <sup>t</sup> È-phrà-īm. 16 Make ye mention to the <sup>u</sup> nations; behold, publish against <sup>v</sup> Jè-ru<sup>s</sup>-sà-lēm, that <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> watchers come from a <sup>y</sup> far country, and <sup>z</sup> give out their voice against the <sup>a</sup> cities of <sup>b</sup> Jū-dāh. 17 As keepers of a <sup>c</sup> field are they <sup>d</sup> against her round about, <sup>e</sup> because she hath been <sup>f</sup> rebellious against me, <sup>g</sup> saith

Var. Read.—V. 12. a . . . come—a wind too powerful for such is coming, OR. CO. ROTH.; a wind too strong for these things shall come, DR.; Is a full wind [from these] come, BRO. also—myself, CO. utter—execute, BRO. utter . . . against—reason the case with, DR. V. 13. shall come—cometh, Var. DR.; comes, BRO. shall be—are, Var. DR. BRO. ruined—overpowered, ROTH. OR. spoiled, DR. a. V. 14. evil—of iniquity, Var.; of naughtiness, DR.; pernicious, BRO. V. 15. For—For, hark, Var. CO. DUHM, ROTH. DR. a voice—one, Var. OR. DR. BRO. declareth—declareth aloud, OR.; proclaims, BRO. and—and of a messenger, GIE. publisheth—proclaimeth, DR. evil—disaster, BRO. Vs. 15, 16. evil . . . nations—disaster: (16) From the hill-country of Ephraim they give warning to the nations, BRO. V. 16. nations—heathen, GIE. publish—publish [as she], ROTH. against—concerning, Var. DR. BRO. that—Omit, BRO.; (that), DR. watchers—i.e. besiegers, Var. DR.; panthers, DUHM, CO.; besiegers, GIE. ROTH. BRO. give out—lift up, ROTH.; have given out, DR. voice—war-cry, ROTH.; howling, GIE.; voice round about, BRO. V. 17. are—will they stand, OR.; lie they, ROTH. GIE. been rebellious against—defied, DR. BRO. V. 18. doings—thoughts, VULG. SCHN.; evil-doings, OR. unto—for, BRO. is—does, OR.; [is the fruit of], ROTH. CO. GIE. wickedness—i.e. the fruit of thy wickedness, Var. for—surely, DR.; indeed, BRO. yea, Var. is—becomes, OR.; is [sol.], ROTH. for—surely, DR.; Indeed, BRO. thy—the, GIE. heart—life, ROTH. V. 19. O my bowels, my bowels! I have to writhe, O walls of my heart! My soul rages upon me, My heart beats; Because I hear the sound of

<sup>k</sup> Jè-hō-vāh. 18 Thy <sup>l</sup> way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy <sup>m</sup> wickedness; <sup>n</sup> for it is <sup>o</sup> bitter, <sup>p</sup> for it reacheth unto thy heart.

19 <sup>q</sup> My anguish, my anguish! <sup>r</sup> I am <sup>s</sup> pained at <sup>t</sup> my very heart; my <sup>u</sup> heart is disquieted in me; I cannot hold my <sup>v</sup> peace; because <sup>w</sup> thou hast heard, O my <sup>x</sup> soul, the <sup>y</sup> sound of the <sup>z</sup> trumpet, the alarm of <sup>a</sup> war. 20 <sup>b</sup> Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the <sup>c</sup> whole land is laid waste: suddenly are my <sup>d</sup> tents <sup>e</sup> destroyed, and my <sup>f</sup> curtains in a moment. 21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet? 22 <sup>g</sup> For my people are foolish, they <sup>h</sup> know me not; they are sottish children, and they have no understanding; they are <sup>i</sup> wise to <sup>j</sup> do evil, but to do <sup>k</sup> good they have no knowledge.

23 I <sup>l</sup> beheld the <sup>m</sup> earth, and, the trumpet, The shout of battle, BRO.; My . . . me—My bowels, my bowels! Pain convulses my innermost, I feel dreadful pain, Ah! my heart-chambers! my heart wails, GIE.; O my bosom, my bosom, I must tremble, O my heart-chambers! It storms in my soul, my heart convulses, DUHM; My bowels, My bowels! Let me writhe! The walls of my heart! My heart moaneth within me! DR.; My bowels, My bowels! I travail for pain. The walls of my heart! (very sore am I) O the walls of my heart, ROTH., OR. ROTH.; O my breast! my breast! I must suffer pain! O my heart's chambers! In me my soul! Because in turmoil! I can not quiet her! Because I must hear the sound of the trumpet, the cry of battle, CO. I . . . me—I writhe in pain! The walls of my heart! My heart moaneth for me! I cannot hold my peace! P. Anguish—body, VULG. SCHN.; bowels, a heart (second)—soul, GIE. because—For, Ps. thou . . . soul—my soul hearth, DR.; I have heard, ROTH.; I hear, BRO.; my soul heard, GIE. alarm of war—shout of battle, DR. BRO. V. 20. upon—follows, DUHM, CO. is cried—meet one another, OR.; is proclaimed, DR.; is reported, ROTH.; is bewailed, GIE. laid waste—spoiled, DR. BRO. r. tents—huts, OR. ROTH. curtains—tents, OR. ROTH.; huts, CO. V. 21. shall—must, ROTH. GIE. DUHM, and—must I, OR. V. 22. are—is, DR. a. sottish—simple, OR.; silly, ROTH. CO.; children—sons, GIE. V. 23. beheld—behold, GIE. SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 16. They hasten to arrive [in time] at Jerusalem: Behold 'panthers' come from a far country and raise up against Judah's cities a [loud] roaring. (17) 'In wait' they lie about over the field; for against me 'thou hast' been disobedient, says Yahweh, CO.

k God, Gen. 1:1.

18  
l Ch. 2:17, 19; Ps. 107:17; Is. 50:1.  
m See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
n The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
p Or, surely, Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.

19  
q Ch. 9:1, 10; 20:9; Is. 15:5; 16:11; 21:3; 22:4.  
r Anguish, John 16:21.  
s Another reading is, I will wait patiently.  
t Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
u Heb. the walls of my heart.  
v Heart, Acts 15:9.  
w Hab. 3:16.  
x Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
y Or, as otherwise read, my soul hearth.  
z Soul, Job 4:15.  
a Num. 10:9.  
b Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
c War, Josh. 22:12.

20  
a Prophecy, Dan. 2:20.  
b Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
c Ps. 42:7; Ez. 7:26.  
d V. 27.  
e Tents, Num. 24:5.  
f Ch. 10:20.  
g Curtains, Is. 40:22.

22  
h Ch. 5:4, 21; 10:8.  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
j Ch. 2:8.  
k Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
l Ch. 9:3; 13:23; Rom. 16:19.  
m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

23  
n See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.

23  
a Gen. 1:2; Is. 24:19.  
b Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
c Light, Ps. 74:16.  
24  
d Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
e Ch. 10:10; Is. 5:25; Ex. 38:20.  
f Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
g Or, moved lightly.  
25  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
j Ch. 9:10; 12:4; Zeph. 1:3.  
26  
k Or, Carmel.  
l See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
m Field, Num. 20:17.  
n Ch. 9:10.  
o Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
p City, Gen. 4:17.  
q Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1. (15:1.)  
r Anger, Pr.  
27  
s See "Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
t Ch. 12:11, 12; 25:11.  
u See "Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
w Ch. 5:10, 18; 30:11; 46:28.  
28  
x Ch. 12:4, 11; 14:2; Hos. 4:3.  
y Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
z Mourning, Is. 5:30; 50:3; Joel 2:30, 31.  
aa Ch. 23:20; 30:24; Num. 23:19. (3:11.)  
ab Purpose, Eph. 1:1.  
ac Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
29  
ad Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
ae See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
af Ch. 16:16; Is. 2:21.  
ag Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
30  
ah Ch. 13:21; Is. 10:3; 20:6.  
ai See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
aj See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
ak See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.

lo, it was <sup>a</sup>waste and void; and the <sup>b</sup>heavens, and they had no <sup>c</sup>light. 24 I beheld the <sup>d</sup>mountains, and, lo, they <sup>e</sup>trembled, and all the <sup>f</sup>hills <sup>g</sup>moved to and fro. 25 I beheld, and, lo, there was no <sup>h</sup>man, and all the <sup>i</sup>birds of the heavens were fled. 26 I beheld, and, lo, <sup>j</sup>the <sup>k</sup>fruitful field was a <sup>l</sup>wiklerness, and all the <sup>m</sup>cities thereof were broken down at the presence of Jē-hō-<sup>n</sup>vāh, and before his fierce <sup>o</sup>anger. 27 For <sup>p</sup>thus saith Jē-hō-<sup>n</sup>vāh, 'The <sup>q</sup>whole land shall be a desolation; <sup>r</sup>'yet will I <sup>s</sup>not make a fall end. 28 For this shall the <sup>t</sup>earth <sup>u</sup>mourn, and the <sup>v</sup>heavens above be black; because I have <sup>w</sup>spoken it, I have <sup>x</sup>purposed it, and I have not <sup>y</sup>repented, neither will I turn back from it. 29 Every city fleeth for the noise of the <sup>z</sup>horsemen and <sup>aa</sup>bowmen; they <sup>ab</sup>go into the thickets, and climb up upon the <sup>ac</sup>rocks: every city is forsaken, and not a man dwelleth therein. 30 And thou, when thou art made desolate, <sup>ad</sup>what wilt thou

Var. Read.—V. 23 (cont.). was—is. GIE. SCHN. waste—formless. DR.; empty. BRO. void—empty. DR. heavens—heaven. GIE. ROTH. they—it. ROTH. GIE. had—has. GIE. V. 24. trembled—tremble. GIE. V. 25. beheld—beheld (the earth). DUHM. V. 26. beheld—beheld. GIE. SCHN. and lo—and lo, it (transfer to follow field). ROTH. GIE. BRO. fruitful... a—garden-land (was become) the. Var. fruitful field—garden-land. VAR. DR.; Carmel-land. VULG. SCHN. wilderness—prairie (steppe). DUHM. and—even. DR.; omit. DR. BRO. V. 27. saith—spake. OR.; hath said. DR. V. 28. shall—let. DR. it—omit. DR. I have purposed it—Follows repented. SEPT. DUHM. CO. GIE. ROTH. DR. BRO. V. 29. Every—The whole. OR. ROTH. GIE. DUHM. CO. DR. BRO. u go—have entered. DR. the thickets—difficult places. VULG. SCHN. climb—have gone. DR. every city—all cities. ROTH. DUHM. V. 30. when... desolate—ruined one. CO.; 'overpowered one.' ROTH. OR.; destined for destruction. GIE.; 'ravaged woman.' DUHM; O spoiled woman. BRO. made desolate—spoiled. DR. u. enlarge—paint around. VULG. SCHN.; rouge. ROTH.; reneat. GIE. OR. DUHM. paint—lead-glance. ROTH. thy—the. DUHM. GIE. OR. ROTH. V. 31. a—thy. SEPT. voice—cry. CO. SCHN. the anguish—distress, or, a cry. DR.; a cry. SEPT.; the cry.

do? Though thou <sup>a</sup>clothest thyself with <sup>b</sup>'scarlet, though thou deckest thee with <sup>c</sup>'ornaments of <sup>d</sup>'gold, though thou <sup>e</sup>'s enlargest thine <sup>f</sup>'eyes with <sup>g</sup>'paint, in vain dost thou make thyself <sup>h</sup>'fair; <sup>i</sup>thy <sup>j</sup>'lovers <sup>k</sup>'despise thee, they <sup>l</sup>'seek thy <sup>m</sup>'life. 31 For <sup>n</sup>'I have heard a <sup>o</sup>'voice as of a <sup>p</sup>'woman in <sup>q</sup>'travail, the <sup>r</sup>'anguish as of her that bringeth forth her <sup>s</sup>'first child, the voice of the <sup>t</sup>'daughter of <sup>u</sup>'Zi'ōn, that <sup>v</sup>'gaspeth for <sup>w</sup>'breath, that <sup>x</sup>'spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my <sup>y</sup>'soul fainteth before the <sup>z</sup>'murderers.

5 'Run ye to and fro through the <sup>a</sup>'streets of <sup>b</sup>'Jē-<sup>c</sup>ru-'sā-lēm, and see now, and know, and <sup>d</sup>'seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a <sup>e</sup>'man, if there be any that <sup>f</sup>'doeth justly, that seeketh <sup>g</sup>'truth; and I will <sup>h</sup>'pardon her. 2 And though they say, As Jē-hō-<sup>n</sup>vāh liveth; surely they <sup>i</sup>'swear falsely. 3 O Jē-hō-<sup>n</sup>vāh, <sup>j</sup>'do not <sup>k</sup>'thine eyes look upon <sup>l</sup>'truth? thou hast <sup>m</sup>'stricken them, but

DUHM, ROTH. GIE. that... breath—that sigheth deeply. Var.; the dying. VULG. SCHN.; that panteth (who gasps. BRO.) for breath. DR. BRO. spreadeth—spreadeth (pleadingly). ROTH. is me now!—to me! DR.; to me now: BRO. my—the successors my life to. BRO. fainteth—fainteth [a prey]. ROTH.; perishes. OR. GIE. VULG. SCHN. before the murderers—on account of the murdered ones. VULG. SCHN. Chap. 5.—V. 1. any—a man. VULG. SCHN. doeth justly—exercises justice. Var.; executeth judgement. DR. truth—good faith. Var.; faithfulness. DUHM. OR. GIE. CO. ROTH. BRO.; faithfulness, or, honesty. DR. and—so. OR. CO.; that. ROTH. pardon—be gracious to. VULG. SCHN. her—them. ROTH. V. 2. surely—nevertheless. ROTH. OR. GIE.; omit. CO. surely... falsely—They swear not aright. BRO. V. 3. do not... truth—i.e. dost thou not look for good faith? Var.; do thine eyes look, not upon truth? CO.; are thine eyes set upon faithfulness? DR.; are thine eyes set upon falsehood (taking word for falsely from v. 2.) Are they not upon faithfulness? BRO.; are not thine eyes upon faithfulness. OR. truth—faithfulness. OR. ROTH. GIE. CO. DR. BRO. stricken—smitten. BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 27. yet... end—A gloss. ROTH. GIE. DUHM. CO. V. 29. city—land. Sept. Targ. Ew. H. Graf. PS. Ch. ROTH. GIE. DUHM. CO. DR. BRO.

k Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
l II Ki. 9:20.  
m Eyes, Ps. 17:3.  
n II Ki. 9:30;  
o Jer. 23:14;  
p Fair Women, Ruth 3:9.  
q Ch. 22:20, 22;  
r See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
s See "Mur-derer, Num. 35:16.  
t Life, Gen. 2:7.  
u Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1. (27:22.  
v Voice, Gen. 1:1.  
w Ch. 13:21;  
x Ch. 22:30, 6.  
y Travels, Gal. 4:19. (16:21.  
z First-born, John 1:1.  
a Children, Gen. 3:16.  
b Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
c Zion, Is. 52:1.  
d Is. 42:14.  
e Breath, Acts 17:25.  
f Hands spread out, Gen. 16:12.  
g Soul, Job 4:15.  
h Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
i II Chr. 16:9;  
j Dan. 12:4.  
k Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
l Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
m Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
n Ex. 22:30.  
o See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
p Truth, John 14:6. (Insa.  
q Or, faithful-ty Gen. 18:26, 32.  
r Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
2  
s Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
t Ch. 13:10; Is. 48:1; Titus 1:16.  
u See "Per-jury," Lev. 6:5.  
3  
v Heb. are not thine eyes upon.  
w Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
x II Chr. 16:9.  
y Truth, John 14:6.  
z Ch. 2:30; Is. 1:3; 9:13.



they were not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive <sup>b1</sup> correction: they have made their <sup>c</sup> faces harder than a <sup>c</sup> rock; they have refused to <sup>i</sup> return.

4 Then I said, Surely these are <sup>a</sup> poor; they are <sup>a</sup> foolish; for they <sup>i1</sup> know not the way of Jê-hô-vâh, nor the <sup>i</sup> law of their God: 5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for <sup>m</sup> they know the way of Jê-hô-vâh, and the <sup>n</sup> justice of their God. But these with one accord have <sup>p</sup> broken the <sup>q</sup> yoke, and <sup>r</sup> burst the <sup>r</sup> bonds. 6 Wherefore a <sup>u</sup> lion out of the <sup>v</sup> forest shall <sup>w</sup> slay them, a <sup>x</sup> wolf of the <sup>z2</sup> evenings shall <sup>z</sup> destroy them, a <sup>z</sup> leopard shall watch against their <sup>cities</sup>, every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces; <sup>d</sup> because their <sup>c1</sup> transgressions are many, and their <sup>b</sup> backslidings are increased.

7 How can I <sup>i1</sup> pardon thee? thy children have forsaken me,

Var. Read.—V. 3 (*cont.*) were not grieved—felt it not, OR. ROTH. DUHM. SCHN. CO.; were not afraid, GIE.; are not sick, DR.; feel it not, BRO. consumed—crushed, SCHN. but—omit, BRO. have refused—refuse, BRO. correction—discipline, DUHM. OR. SCHN. ROTH. GIE. CO. have refused—refuse, BRO. V. 4. Then—And, Var. BRO.; Though, ROTH. OR.; however, DR. said—thought, DUHM. GIE. ROTH. OR. these are poor—they are poor people, BRO. they—[therefore] they, ROTH. law—religion (Is. 42:1). *lit.* ordinance, Var.; ordinance, DR. BRO.; judgement, R. V. 5. great—noble, VULG. SCHN. unto—with, DR. BRO. they—they, DR. justice—ordinance, DR. BRO.; judgement, R. these with one accord—behold they, ROTH.; these had altogether, DR.; they, one and all, BRO. with one accord—altogether, ROTH. GIE. OR. have—had, Var. DR. BRO. bonds—things, DR. BRO.; bands, R. V. 6. *Verbs present*, CO. Wherefore . . . watch—A lion out of the forest, a wolf of the prairie shall smite them; a panther shall *ravage* them, watching, DUHM. Wherefore—Therefore, DR. shall slay—slew, VULG. SCHN. evenings—steppes, GIE. ROTH. DUHM. OR. BRO. DR. shall destroy—destroyed, VULG. SCHN.; shall spoil, DR. BRO. R. shall destroy . . . against—shall spoil them lurking about, BRO. leopard—panther, GIE. OR. DUHM. Shall watch—watches, VULG. SCHN.; shall keep watch, DR. against—upon, DR.; about, BRO. they—[all] their, DUHM. every—so that every, DR. thence—from them, DR. BRO. torn in pieces—taken captive, VULG. SCHN. transgressions—rebellious, BRO.

and <sup>k1</sup> sworn by them that are <sup>m</sup> no gods. When I had <sup>s</sup> fed them to the full, they <sup>p</sup> committed adultery, and assembled themselves in <sup>q</sup> troops at the harlots' <sup>r</sup> houses; 8 they were as fed <sup>r</sup> horses roaming at large; every one neighed after his <sup>u</sup> neighbor's <sup>x</sup> wife. 9 Shall I not <sup>v</sup> visit for these things? saith Jê-hô-vâh; and shall not my <sup>a</sup> soul be avenged on such a <sup>b</sup> nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her <sup>c</sup> walls, and destroy; but <sup>d</sup> make not a full end: take away her <sup>i</sup> branches; for they are not Jê-hô-vâh's. 11 For the <sup>j</sup> house of <sup>k</sup> Is-ra-ël and the house of <sup>k</sup> Jû-dâh have dealt very <sup>i</sup> treacherously against me, saith Jê-hô-vâh. 12 They have denied Jê-hô-vâh, and said, <sup>k</sup> It is not he; <sup>l</sup> neither shall <sup>o</sup> evil come upon us; <sup>p</sup> neither shall we see <sup>q</sup> sword nor <sup>r</sup> famine: 13 and the <sup>s</sup> prophets shall become <sup>w</sup> wind,

backslidings—backturnings, DR.; revoltings, BRO.; faithlessnesses, OR. ROTH. V. 7. How can—Wherefore should, Var. For what should, GIE. OR.; Why should, CO.; For how can, DUHM; How shall, DR. pardon—be gracious to, VULG. SCHN. thee—them, ROTH. CO. thy children—they, CO. DUHM. ROTH.; thy sons, SCHN. BRO. had fed—feed, GIE. when—and when, DR. fed . . . full—taken them into the vow, OR.; satisfied their desire, BRO. assembled . . . the—made 'entrance' into, ROTH.; made themselves at home at (in, DR.), DUHM. CO. DR. BRO. roaming at large—capering, ROTH. GIE.; in the morning, R. neighbor's—fellow's, DR. BRO. V. 9. visit—punish, ROTH. GIE. BRO. things—[men], ROTH. V. 10. walls—plantations, DUHM; vine-rows, DR. BRO. destroy—destroy [its plantations], CO. take—hew, GIE.; tear, OR. branches—twigs, BRO. Jehovah's—mine, CO. V. 11. dealt . . . against—fallen completely away from, GIE. treacherously—faithlessly, DR. BRO. V. 12. have denied—lie against, BRO. Jehovah—Yahweh [their God], CO.; me, ROTH. It is not he—He does not do it, CO.; Not he! Understand, does anything, DR.; Not he! BRO. he—that, GIE. neither—not, ROTH. OR. GIE. evil—misfortune, BRO. see—experience on us, GIE. V. 13. become—become [as], ROTH.; show themselves, ROTH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 7. fed them to the full—So *Versions*, many MSS. *Ev. Graf*: made them swear, *Received text* (cf. Pr. 2:17), *Hi. Ke. Ch. (pt.)*. V. 8. horses—large-lustful horses, *Fürst, Gr. (one letter added)*. V. 10. but . . . end—A *glow*, ROTH. GIE. CO. Vs. 13, 14. *Transposition*, GIE.

<sup>k</sup> Ch. 12:16; Josh. 23:7; Zeph. 1:5.  
<sup>l</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 2:11; Deut. 32:21; Gal. 4:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, according to another reading, *made them swear*.  
<sup>p</sup> Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 7:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Num. 25:1-8.  
<sup>s</sup> Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
<sup>t</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>u</sup> Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
<sup>v</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 29:23; Ez. 22:11.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
<sup>y</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>z</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>z2</sup> V. 29; ch. 9:9.  
<sup>a</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>b</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>c</sup> Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
<sup>d</sup> V. 18; ch. 4:27.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Covenantings," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Branches, John 15:5.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 3:6, 7, 20.  
<sup>h</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>i</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>j</sup> Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 14:22; 43:1-4; Pr. 30:9.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 23:17.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Reaping what we sow," Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 14:13.  
<sup>q</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>r</sup> Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13;  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 14:13, 15; 22:22; Job 8:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Wind, Job 27:21.

13

a Word of God, John 6:63.  
b Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

14

c Words, Pr. 15:23.  
d Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
e Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
f Ch. 23:29; Is. 24:6; Zech. 1:8.  
g Wood, Ex. 31:5.

15

h Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
i Ch. 4:16; Deut. 28:49; Is. 5:26.  
j See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
k Or, an enduring nation.  
l Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
m Language, Neh. 13:24.  
n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
o See "Mind," Job 38:36.

16

o See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
p Ps. 5:9; Is. 5:28; 13:18.  
q Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.

17

r Ch. 8:16; 50:7, 17; Lev. 26:16; Deut. 28:31, 33.  
s Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
t Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
u Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
v Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
w Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
x Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
y Vines, Is. 5:2.  
z Fig-trees, Deut. 8:8.  
2 Or, unperishable.  
a See "Cities," Gen. 4:17.  
b Hos. 8:14.

18

c Ch. 4:27.  
d See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

19

e Ch. 16:10-13; Deut. 29:24-26; I Ki. 9:8, 9.

and the <sup>a</sup> word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, the God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my <sup>c</sup> words in thy <sup>d</sup> mouth <sup>e</sup> fire, and this people <sup>f</sup> wood, and it shall devour them. 15 Lo, <sup>h</sup> I will <sup>i</sup> bring a nation upon you from far, O house of <sup>j</sup> Îš-râ-êl, saith Jê-hô-vâh: it is <sup>k</sup> a mighty <sup>l</sup> nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose <sup>m</sup> language thou <sup>n</sup> knowest not, neither <sup>o</sup> understandest what they say. 16 Their <sup>p</sup> quiver is an <sup>q</sup> open <sup>r</sup> sepulchre, they are all mighty men. 17 And they shall <sup>s</sup> eat up thy harvest, and thy <sup>t</sup> bread, <sup>u</sup> which thy <sup>v</sup> sons and thy <sup>w</sup> daughters should eat; they shall eat up thy <sup>x</sup> flocks and thy <sup>y</sup> herds; they shall eat up thy <sup>z</sup> vines and thy <sup>2</sup> fig-trees; they shall <sup>3</sup> beat down thy <sup>a</sup> fortified cities, wherein thou trustest, with the sword. 18 But even in those days, saith Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>c</sup> I will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to pass, <sup>e</sup> when ye shall say, Wherefore hath Jê-hô-vâh our God done

**Var. Rend.**—V. 13 (cont.). the word—*So SEPT.*; he that speaks, *OR.*; oracle, *VULG. SCHN.* thus . . . them—*Place after word in v. 14, BRO.* shall it—*be it, Var. it—this, VULG. SCHN.* V. 14. Wherefore—*Therefore, DR.* ye—*they, ROTH. CO. BRO.* and it—that it, *OR.* V. 15. Lo—*Behold, DR. BRO.* will bring—*am bringing, DR.* a mighty—*rather, an aye-replenished (metaphor taken from an overflowing stream), Var.* an indestructible, *ROTH. OR. CO. BRO.* an old, *GIE.* an imperishable, *DR.* V. 16. mighty men—*giants, CO.* V. 17. harvest—*crops, VULG. SCHN.* bread—*bread-grain, ROTH. which—Omit, ROTH. OR. GIE. CO.* should—*shall they, VAR. ROTH. GIE. OR. CO. BRO.* flocks—*sheep, ROTH. GIE. OR. CO.* all cattle—*DUHM.* herds—*cattle, DUHM. CO. ROTH. GIE. OR.* beat down—*batter down, Var.* take possession of, *CO.* V. 19. ye—*they, ROTH.* foreign—*alien, BRO.* strange, *n. V. 21.* understanding—*heart, VULG. SCHN.* V. 22. Fear—*me—me will ye not fear, ROTH. GIE. me—me, DR.* will—*or will, GIE. ROTH. BRO.* tremble—*mourn, VULG. SCHN.* presence—*presence? CO. ROTH.* by—*as, ROTH. CO.* to, *OR.* (by), *DR.* decree—*limit, ROTH. CO. OR.* cannot—*durst, GIE. ROTH.* the waves thereof—*the waters thereof, DR.* its waves,

all these things unto us? then shalt thou say unto them, Like as ye have <sup>1</sup> forsaken me, and served foreign <sup>q</sup> gods in your <sup>h</sup> land, <sup>i</sup> so shall ye <sup>k</sup> serve <sup>l</sup> strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare ye this in the house of <sup>o</sup> Jacob, and <sup>n</sup> publish it in <sup>o</sup> Jû-dâh, saying, 21 Hear now this, O <sup>p</sup> foolish people, and without <sup>3</sup> understanding; that have <sup>q</sup> eyes, and <sup>r</sup> see not; that have <sup>s</sup> ears, and hear not: 22 <sup>t</sup> Fear ye not me? saith Jê-hô-vâh: will ye not tremble at my presence, who have <sup>u</sup> placed the <sup>x</sup> sand for the bound of the <sup>y</sup> sea, <sup>z</sup> by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it? and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it. 23 But this people hath a <sup>2a</sup> revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone. 24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear Jê-hô-vâh our God, that <sup>b</sup> giveth <sup>d</sup> rain, both the <sup>e</sup> former and the latter, in its <sup>f</sup> season; that preserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the <sup>g</sup> har-

*BRO.*; 'it,' *ROTH. GIE. OR.* can they—*can 'it,' ROTH. GIE. OR.* they roar—*'the waves' roar, ROTH. OR. GIE.* V. 23. revolting—*sceptical, VULG. SCHN.*; refractory, *DR. BRO.* rebellious—*defiant, DR. BRO.* heart—*mind (disposition), CO.* are revolted—*have turned aside, BRO.* are turned aside, *DR.* V. 24. say—*thought, ROTH.* rain . . . latter—*winter-rain, and autumn-rain, and spring-rain, DR. BRO. (nearly), that preserveth—that reserveth, DR.* who preserves—*BRO.* the harvest—*Lit. the weeks the statutes of harvest, Var. harvest—harvest[time], ROTH.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. language—*[voice and] language, SEPT.* V. 17. vines—*vines [and olive-trees], DUHM.* vines (and thine olives), *BRO.* fig-trees—*fig-trees [and thine olive-trees], SEPT.* V. 18. A glass, *ROTH. GIE.* V. 19. them—*them [thus saith Yahweh], ROTH.* forsaken me and—*Omit, SEPT. CO.*

\* **HARVEST.**—Season—*Josh. 3:15; Ruth 2:23; I Sam. 12:17; II Sam. 21:10; 23:13; Pr. 6:8; 10:5; 20:4; 25:13; 26:1; Is. 9:3; 18:4; 5; Jer. 5:24; 8:20; Amos 4:7.*

**Laws concerning.**—*Gen. 8:22; Ex. 22:29; 34:21; Lev. 19:9, 10; 23:10, 22; 25:6; Deut. 24:19; 25:4; Ruth 2:2-23; I Cor. 9:9; I Tim. 5:18.*

**Harvests mentioned.**—*Barley—Ruth 1:22; 2:23; II Sam.*

f Ch. 2:13.  
g Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
h Land, Gen. 23:15.  
i See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
j Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
k Ch. 16:13; 28:48.  
l See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.

20

m Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
n Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
o See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

21

p V. 4; ch. 4:22; Deut. 32:6.  
q Heb. heart, Is. 6:9; 43:8; Ez. 12:2; Mt. 13:14.  
r Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
s Ears, Ex. 29:20.

22

t Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
u Ch. 2:19; 10:7; Deut. 28:58; Ps. 119:120.  
v God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
w See "Cosmogony," Ps. 104:2.  
x Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
y Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
z Or, an everlasting ordinance which it cannot pass.

23

z Ch. 4:17; 6:24; Deut. 21:18; Ps. 78:4.  
a See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.

24

b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Ch. 3:3; Ps. 147:8; Mt. 5:45.  
d Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
e Joel 2:23.  
f Season, Gen. 8:22.

25  
 a See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 b Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 c Ch. 2:17; 4:18.  
 d Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 e Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 f See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 26  
 g The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 h Ch. 18:22; Ps. 10:9; Pr. 1:11; Hab. 1:15.  
 i Fowler, Ps. 91:3.  
 j Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
 k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 27  
 l Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
 m House, Deut. 24:10.  
 n Deception, Gen. 27:31.  
 o Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
 28  
 q Deut. 32:15.  
 r See "Orphans," Lam. 5:3.  
 s Ch. 7:6; 22:3; Is. 1:23; Zech. 7:10.  
 t See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
 u Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v V. 9; Mal. 3:5.  
 w Soul, Job. 4:15.  
 z Nation, Gen. 10:32.

vest. 25 <sup>a</sup> Your <sup>c</sup> iniquities have turned away these things, and your <sup>e</sup> sins have withheld good from you. 26 For among my people are found <sup>o</sup> wicked men: they <sup>h</sup> watch, as <sup>f</sup> fowlers lie in wait; they <sup>i</sup> set a \* trap, they catch <sup>k</sup> men. 27 As a cage is full of <sup>l</sup> birds, so are their <sup>m</sup> houses full of <sup>n</sup> deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxed <sup>o</sup> rich. 28 They are <sup>q</sup> waxed fat, they shine: yea, they overpass in deeds of wickedness; they plead not the cause, the cause of the <sup>r</sup> fatherless, that they may prosper; and the right of the <sup>s</sup> needy do they not judge. 29 Shall I not <sup>t</sup> visit for these things? saith Jê-hô'vâh; shall not my <sup>u</sup> soul be avenged on such a <sup>v</sup> nation as this?

Var. Rend.—V. 25. iniquities—iniquities [alone], GIE. have turned away—disturb, ROTH. CO.; have disordered, OR.; brought on, GIE. V. 26. they . . . down—Probably, as fowlers watch, DR.; they seize property, BRO. a trap—snares, BRO. they catch—with traps they catch, BRO. V. 27. As—Like, DR. Is—Omit, DR. BRO. deceit—(the gains of) deceit, ROTH. DR. V. 28. they shine . . . prosper—they plan wicked things and succeed; also they violate justice: They do not procure justice for the fatherless, BRO. shine—are sleek, DR. are plump, OR. GIE. ROTH. SCHN. the deeds—the common measure, Hi. Ke.; or, in deeds, Ew. PS. plead . . . cause—defend not the right, DR. fatherless— orphan-girl, ROTH. DUHM. may—might, Ke. PS.; or, might make it to, Ew. Graf.; should, DR. right—case, OR. GIE.; cause, DR. needy—widow, ROTH. DUHM. judge—defend, BRO. V. 29. visit—punish, ROTH. GIE. BRO. for . . . things—[men], ROTH. V. 30. A . . . thing—Fruitful and horrible things, BRO. A wonderful—Rather, An appalling, Var.; A frightful, OR. ROTH. GIE. CO. is—Have, BRO. falsely—through deceit, ROTH. OR. bear rule—"teach," CO.

30 <sup>1</sup> A wonderful and <sup>u</sup> horrible thing is come to pass in the <sup>v</sup> land: 31 the <sup>a</sup> prophets prophesy falsely, and the <sup>c</sup> priests bear rule <sup>2</sup> by their means; and my people <sup>d</sup> love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

6 Flee for <sup>l</sup> safety, ye children of <sup>o</sup> Bën-jâ-mîn, out of the midst of <sup>h</sup> Jê-ru'-sa-lêm, and blow the <sup>i</sup> trumpet in <sup>j</sup> Tê-kô'-â, and raise up a signal on <sup>k</sup> Bêth-hâc'-chê-rêm; for <sup>l</sup> evil looketh forth from the <sup>m</sup> north, and a great <sup>o</sup> destruction. 2 The <sup>p</sup> comely and <sup>q</sup> delicate one, the <sup>r</sup> daughter of <sup>s</sup> Zi'-ôn, will I cut off. 3 <sup>u</sup> Shepherds with their <sup>v</sup> flocks shall come unto her; they shall <sup>w</sup> pitch their <sup>x</sup> tents

BRO. hear . . . means—clap their hands at it, VULG. SCHN. by their means—at their beck (*lit.* hands), Hi. Graf., Ke. PS. Ch.; at their hands, OR. DR.; hand in hand, ROTH. DUHM. as their helpers, CO.; as they please, GIE. it so—such things, VULG. SCHN. Chap. 6.—V. 1. Flee for safety—save your goods by flight, Var.; Bring (your households) (your belongings, BRO) into safety, DR. BRO. children—sons, DUHM. GIE. SCHN. BRO. Tekoa—As *if*—Blowing of trumpets, Var. a signal—an ensign, Var. a beacon, DR. on—above, ROTH. OR. GIE. evil—misfortune, BRO. looketh forth—is imminent, Var. hath looked forth, DR.; looks forth, BRO.; threatens, ROTH.; smeth, hither, OR. V. 2. The comely and delicate one will I destroy (*lit.* have I destroyed), even the daughter of Zion, Hi. Graf. Ke. Text obscure, Var.: The height of the daughter of Zion, is it a refreshing fertile plain? GIE.; 'Behold a beautiful country is the field' of the daughter of Zion, CO.; Is a refreshing pasture The height of the daughter of Zion? BRO.; O the desired and spoiled one (the height of) the daughter of Zion, DUHM. V. 3. shall—Omit, GIE. ROTH. OR. (*so throughout verse*) shall come—come, Var. shall pitch—have pitched, Var. DR.; pitch, BRO.

30  
 1 Or, *Astonishment and horror*.  
 v Ch. 23:14; Hos. 6:10.  
 z Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 31  
 a False Prophets, I Ki. 17:13.  
 b Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 c Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 2 Or, *at their hands*.  
 d See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.  
 e Mic. 2:11.  
 1  
 f Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 g See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 h Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 i Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
 j Tekoa, I Sam. 14:2.  
 k Neh. 3:14.  
 l Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 m V. 22; ch. 1:14; 4:6.  
 n The North, 47:2.  
 o Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

2  
 p See "Beauty," Ps. 50:2.  
 q Deut. 28:56.  
 r Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 s Ch. 4:31; Is. 1:8.  
 t Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 3  
 u Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.  
 v Ch. 12:10.  
 w Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 x Sheep and Goats, Deut. 13:4.  
 y Ch. 4:17; I Ki. 25:1; Lu. 19:43.  
 z Tents, Num. 24:5.

21:9. Wheat—Gen. 30:14; Ju. 15:1; Ruth 2:21; I Sam. 6:13; 12:16. Of the Nile—Is. 23:3.

Laborers called.—Binders—Gen. 37:7; Ps. 129:7. Harvest-men—Is. 17:5.

Reapers.—Ruth 2:3, 4, 7, 9, 14; II Ki. 4:18; Amos 9:13; Mt. 13:30, 39.

Harvesting.—Reaping—I Sam. 8:12; II Ki. 19:29. Binding—Gen. 37:7; Ex. 22:6; Lev. 23:10. Gleaning—Lev. 19:9, 10; 23:22; Deut. 24:19–22; Ruth 2:2–3; Is. 17:6; 24:13; Jer. 6:9; Mic. 7:1. Threshing—Ju. 5:11; II Sam. 24:18–22; I Chr. 21:20–23; Is. 28:27, 28; 41:15, 16; Jer. 51:33. Instruments used—II Sam. 24:22; Is. 28:27, 28. Fork and Shovel—Is. 30:24. Sickle—Deut. 16:9; Jer. 50:16. Threshing-floor—Ruth 3:6. Ingathering—Ex. 23:16; 34:22.

Winnow.—Boaz—Ruth 3:2. Winnowed Provender—Is. 30:24.

Failure of.—Gen. 45:6; I Sam. 12:11, 18; Pr. 10:5; Is. 16:9; 17:10, 11; Joel 1:4, 11; Amos 4:7.

Feasts of Harvests.—Ex. 23:16. Of Ingathering—Ex. 23:16; 34:22. Of Weeks—Ex. 34:22.

Prophecies concerning.—Gen. 45:6; Is. 16:9; 17:11; Jer. 5:17; Hos. 6:11; Joel 1:11; 3:13.

Illustrative.—Job 5:5; Is. 18:4; Jer. 8:20; Joel 3:13; Mt. 9:37, 38; 13:30; John 4:35.

Spiritual.—Mt. 9:37, 38; 13:30, 39; Mk. 4:29; John 4:35. Spiritual Reaping—Eccl. 11:4; Jer. 12:13; Hos. 8:7; 10:12; Mic. 6:15. Used in Prophecy—Is. 37:30; Hos. 8:7. Illustrative—Job 4:8; 24:6; Ps. 126:5; Pr. 22:8. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Teachings of Paul—I Cor. 9:6, 11; Gal. 6:7–9.

\* TRAP: Trap set.—Jer. 5:26.

Kinds of.—Nations as—Josh. 23:13. Table—Ps. 69:22; Rom. 11:9.

Uses of.—For Wicked—Ps. 69:22; Rom. 11:9. For Men—Jer. 5:26.

<sup>a</sup> V. 23; Joel 3:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. *Sanctify*.  
<sup>c</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 15:8; Zeph. 2:4.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>f</sup> Shadws, Col. 2:17.  
<sup>g</sup> Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 52:13; Is. 32:14.  
<sup>j</sup> Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 20:19, 20.  
<sup>m</sup> Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, as otherwise read, *her trees*.  
<sup>o</sup> Mounds, Is. 37:33.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Fortifications," Neh. 3:14.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 32:24; 33:4.  
<sup>r</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>s</sup> City, Job. 1:8.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>v</sup> Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
<sup>w</sup> Jas. 3:10-12.  
<sup>x</sup> Well, John 4:6.  
<sup>y</sup> Or, *keepeth fresh*.  
<sup>z</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>a</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 20:8; Ps. 55:9-11; Es. 7:11, 23.  
<sup>d</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 30:12, 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Wounds, Job 34:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 7:28; 17:23.  
<sup>i</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:14.  
<sup>j</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Es. 23:18; Hos. 9:12.  
<sup>l</sup> Sin separates from God, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 16:16; 49:3; Ob. 5:6.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Har-vest," Jer. 5:24.

against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup> Prepare ye <sup>b</sup> war against her; arise, and let us go up at <sup>c</sup> noon. Woe unto us! for the <sup>d</sup> day declineth, for the <sup>e</sup> shadows of the <sup>f</sup> evening are stretched out. <sup>5</sup> Arise, and let us go up by <sup>g</sup> night, and let us <sup>h</sup> destroy her <sup>i</sup> palaces. <sup>6</sup> For <sup>j</sup> thus hath Jê-hô-vâh of hosts said, <sup>k</sup> Hew ye down <sup>l</sup> trees, and cast up a <sup>m</sup> mound against <sup>n</sup> Jê-ru-sa-lêm: this is the <sup>o</sup> city to be visited; she is wholly <sup>p</sup> oppression in the midst of her. <sup>7</sup> <sup>q</sup> As a <sup>r</sup> well <sup>s</sup> casteth forth its <sup>t</sup> waters, so she <sup>u</sup> casteth forth her <sup>v</sup> wickedness: <sup>w</sup> violence and <sup>x</sup> destruction is heard in her; before me continually is <sup>y</sup> sickness and <sup>z</sup> wounds. <sup>8</sup> <sup>a</sup> Be thou instructed, O Jê-ru-sa-lêm, lest my <sup>b</sup> soul be alienated from thee; lest I make thee a desolation, a <sup>c</sup> land not inhabited.

<sup>9</sup> Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, They shall <sup>k</sup> thoroughly

**Var. Read.**—V. 3 (*cont.*), they . . . place—every one ruleth those who are in his power, VULG.; SCHN. shall feed—shall pasture, DUHM, GIE. ROTH. OR. CO.; feed, Var. DR. GIE. ROTH. OR. CO. BRO. in his place—his part, DR. BRO. DUHM, ROTH.; off his place, DR. BRO. V. 4. Prepare ye—consecrate, Var.; Heb. Sanctify, DR. DUHM, GIE. OR. CO.; Dedicate yourselves for, ROTH. up—up [yet], ROTH. for—that, OR.; already, ROTH. declineth—hath declined, DR. of the evening—[of evening], BRO. are . . . out—stretch themselves out, DR. BRO. V. 6. trees—their trees, ROTH. OR. GIE.; her trees, Var. DR. BRO. against—around, VULG. SCHN. this . . . her—Woe to the city, the faithless one, containing only oppression! DUHM; that is the city which hath been visited; the whole of her-oppression is in her midst, DR.; Woe to the marauding city: The whole of her-oppression is in the midst of her, BRO. this is—Woe to, ROTH. GIE. CO.; to be visited—law-breaking, GIE.; wholly given over to lies, ROTH.; of visitation, VULG. SCHN. V. 7. well—cistern, Var. OR. ROTH. casteth forth (*twice in verse*)—keepeth cool, OR. GIE. CO.; keepeth fresh, *Hi. Graf. Ps. a. mar.* DR. ROTH. BRO. her—its, *x.* violence—wickedness, OR. DR.; wrong, GIE. destruction—violence, OR.; oppression, GIE.; spoil, DR. *x.* plundering, BRO. is—are, BRO. before . . . is—on her countenance is always, DUHM. is—are, DR.; omit, BRO. sickness—weakness, VULG. SCHN.; suffering, ROTH.; wound, DUHM. wounds—abuse, ROTH.; blows, BRO. stroke.

glean the <sup>m</sup> remnant of <sup>n</sup> Is'-ra-ël as a <sup>a</sup> vine: turn again thy <sup>b</sup> hand as a <sup>c</sup> grape-gatherer <sup>d</sup> into the <sup>e</sup> baskets. <sup>10</sup> To whom shall I speak and <sup>f</sup> testify, that they may hear? behold, their <sup>g</sup> ear is <sup>h</sup> uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the <sup>i</sup> word of Jê-hô-vâh is become unto them a <sup>j</sup> reproach; they have no delight in it. <sup>11</sup> Therefore I am <sup>k</sup> full of the <sup>l</sup> wrath of Jê-hô-vâh; I am <sup>m</sup> weary with holding in: <sup>n</sup> pour it out upon the <sup>o</sup> children in the <sup>p</sup> street, and upon the assembly of <sup>q</sup> young men together; for even the <sup>r</sup> husband with the wife shall be taken, the <sup>s</sup> aged with him that is full of days. <sup>12</sup> And their <sup>t</sup> houses shall be turned unto others, their <sup>u</sup> fields and their <sup>v</sup> wives together; for I will <sup>w</sup> stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith Jê-hô-vâh. <sup>13</sup> For <sup>x</sup> from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to <sup>y</sup> covetous-

**DUHM.** V. 8. Be thou instructed—Let thyself be admonished, or corrected, DR.; BRO. instructed—disciplined, GIE.; warned, ROTH. CO. SCHN. alienated—severed, DR. V. 9. They shall—omit, DUHM, GIE. BRO. again—once more, DUHM; omit, GIE. into—upon me, against, Var.; upon, BRO. DR.; to, DUHM, GIE. ROTH. OR. CO. baskets, ROTH. BRO. CO. V. 10. To—Against, GIE. they—he, VULG. SCHN. and they—that they, OR. hearken—listen, DR. BRO. the—my, ROTH. reproach—sneer, ROTH. GIE. CO. V. 11. Therefore—But, DR. OR.; And, DUHM, GIE. BRO.; omit, ROTH. full—loverly, ROTH. wrath—fury, DR. BRO. a. I . . . in—I cannot bear it, GIE.; I seek in vain to bear it, DUHM. in—[fit] in, ROTH. pour—I must pour, ROTH. DUHM, CO. Or (*changing one point*), I will pour, SEPT. DR. children—child, ROTH. CO. GIE. OR. V. 12. will—omit, ROTH. GIE. OR. V. 13. least—youngest, ROTH. greatest—oldest, ROTH. given to covetousness—greedy of gain, DR. BRO. covetousness—unrighteous profit, GIE.

**Var. Read.**—**Chap. 6.**—V. 9. turn again thy—turning the, *Hi. Graf. Ch. (i.)*; in that they turn, ROTH.; turn back thy, DR. BRO. V. 10. of Jehovah—omit, ROTH. V. 11. pour—*So Heb. mara.* all moderns; I will pour (*Tenable as a conjecture*), Var. V. 12. others—conquerors, CO.; robbers, DUHM. and their wives—and wives, BRO.; omit, CO. together—to the conqueror, DUHM; to the robbers, CO.

<sup>m</sup> Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
<sup>n</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>o</sup> Vine, Is. 5:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>r</sup> Or, upon the shoots.  
<sup>s</sup> Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
<sup>t</sup> 10  
<sup>u</sup> See "Witness," John 8:17.  
<sup>v</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 4:4; 5:21; 7:26; Acts 7:51.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.  
<sup>y</sup> Word of God, John 8:63.  
<sup>z</sup> Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
<sup>a</sup> 11  
<sup>b</sup> Job 32:18, 19; Mic. 3:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Wrath of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 15:6; 20:9.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 7:20; 9:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
<sup>i</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>j</sup> Children suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>k</sup> Street, Josh. 2:19.  
<sup>l</sup> Young Men, I John 2:11.  
<sup>m</sup> Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>n</sup> Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
<sup>o</sup> 12  
<sup>p</sup> Houses, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>q</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 8:10; 38:22; Deut. 28:30.  
<sup>s</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
<sup>u</sup> Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 15:6.  
<sup>x</sup> 13  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 8:10; 22:17.  
<sup>z</sup> Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 8:10; 22:17; Is. 56:11; 57:17.

13  
a Prophet.  
b II Ki. 17:13.  
c Psalms, Ex. 28:1.  
d Deception, Gen. 37:31.

14  
d Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
e Ch. 8:11; Ez. 13:10; 34:4.  
f Or, breach.  
g Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
h Another result is, the *daughter of my people*, as in ch. 8:11, 21.  
i Peace, Pr. 17:1.

15  
j Or, *They shall be put to shame because they have committed abomination: yea, they are not &c.*  
k See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.  
l Ch. 3:3; 8:12.  
m Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
o Or, *stumble*.

16  
p Ch. 12:16; 18:15; 31:21; Is. 8:20; Mal. 4:4; Lu. 16:29.  
q Path, Is. 40:4.  
r Walking, Col. 1:10.  
s Mt. 11:29.  
t Rest, Heb. 14.  
u Souls, Job 4:15.  
v See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.

17  
w Watchman, Neh. 4:9.  
x Ch. 25:4; Is. 21:11; 58:1; Ez. 3:17; Hab. 2:1.  
y Trumpet, Num. 10:2.

ness; and from the <sup>a</sup>prophet even unto the <sup>b</sup>priest every one <sup>c</sup>dealeth falsely. 14 They have <sup>d</sup>healed also the <sup>e</sup>hurt of <sup>f</sup>my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no <sup>g</sup>peace. 15 <sup>h</sup>Were they <sup>i</sup>ashamed when they had committed <sup>j</sup>abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: <sup>k</sup>therefore they shall fail among them that fail; at the time that I visit them they shall <sup>l</sup>be cast down, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

16 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the <sup>m</sup>old <sup>n</sup>paths, where is the good way; and <sup>o</sup>walk therein, and <sup>p</sup>ye shall find <sup>q</sup>rest for your <sup>r</sup>souls: but they said, <sup>s</sup>We will not walk therein. 17 And I set <sup>t</sup>watchmen over you, *saying*, Harken to the sound of the <sup>u</sup>trumpet;

Var. Rend.—V. 14. have healed—busied themselves about healing (ch. 8:11, 51:9). *Var.*: would heal, DR. ROTH. have treated, BRO.; have patched, OR.; heal, CO. DUHM, GIE.; hurt—breach, DR. OR.; injury, BRO.; destruction, DUHM. slightly—superficially, ROTH. CO. GIE.; as something easy, DUHM. when peace—but where is there peace? ROTH. CO. peace—peace coming, GIE. V. 15. Were they ashamed—They will have to be ashamed, *Var.*: They shall show shame, DR.; They shall be put to shame, BRO.; They shall be ashamed, ROTH.; How they were put to shame, OR.; They shall be disgraced, GIE.; Disgracefully they behaved themselves, DUHM. When they had committed—for (because, DR. BRO.) that they have committed, *Var.* DR. BRO.; that they have worked, ROTH.; for abomination do they work, GIE.; for they worked abominations, DUHM.; because they worked abominations, CO. (7)–(.), OR.; (.), DR. BRO. ROTH. nay, they were—nevertheless they are, *Var.*: (for now), yea, DR.; however, they can, ROTH.; Yea, they are, BRO.; they were, OR.; neither would they be, GIE.; they neither were, DUHM.; but they are, CO. were . . . blush—can no longer blush, nor do they know any more [what is it] to be ashamed, ROTH.; would they be ashamed, nor know shame, GIE.; were ashamed nor knew they (were conscious of) shame, DUHM.; but they are not in the least ashamed, and know nothing of embarrassment, CO. could they blush—know how to show confusion, DR. BRO.; became conscious of disgrace, DUHM, OR. could—can, *Var.* among . . . fall—when (all) is falling, GIE. that . . . them—of 'their visitation,' ROTH. DUHM, CO. BRO. be cast down—stumble, *Var.* DR.

but they said, We will not hearken. 18 Therefore hear, ye <sup>v</sup>nations, and know, O <sup>w</sup>congregation, what is among them. 19 <sup>x</sup>Hear, O <sup>y</sup>earth: behold, I will <sup>z</sup>bring <sup>a</sup>evil upon this people, even the <sup>b</sup>fruit of their <sup>c</sup>thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my <sup>d</sup>words; and as for my <sup>e</sup>law, they have <sup>f</sup>rejected it. 20 <sup>g</sup>To what purpose cometh there to me <sup>h</sup>'frankincense from <sup>i</sup>"Shē-bā," and the <sup>j</sup>"sweet <sup>k</sup>cane from a far country? your <sup>l</sup>"burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your <sup>m</sup>'sacrifices pleasing unto me. 21 Therefore thus <sup>n</sup>saith <sup>o</sup>Jē-hō-vāh, Behold, "I will lay <sup>p</sup>\*stumbling-blocks before this people; and the <sup>q</sup>'fathers and the <sup>r</sup>"sons together shall stumble against them; the <sup>s</sup>'neighbor and his <sup>t</sup>'friend shall <sup>u</sup>'perish.

ROTH. OR. DUHM, CO.: break to pieces, GIE. V. 16, in—upon, DR. BRO. the old—(my paths), The old, BRO. where— which, DR. good—to salvation, GIE. OR.; to prosperity, DR. BRO.; to happiness, ROTH. souls—soul, DUHM. therein—thus, OR.; *Omit*, DUHM. V. 17. And—As often, CO. set—ever raised up, DR.; raised up, BRO. you—them, CO. BRO. but—as often, CO. V. 19. will bring—am bringing, DR. thoughts—[evil] thoughts, ROTH.; apostasy, CO. GIE.; revolting, BRO. hearkened—listened, DR. BRO. law—teaching, *Var.* GIE. CO.; instruction, BRO. ROTH.; direction, DR. V. 20. To what purpose—Wherefore, VULG. SCHN. cometh there—is there . . . that cometh, DR.; is . . . that comes, BRO.; bring ye, VULG. SCHN. sweet—costly, GIE. ROTH.; [sweet], BRO.; sweetly smelling, VULG. SCHN. cane—cinnamon-stick, ROTH.; reed, GIE. V. 21. will lay—am laying, DR. stumbling-blocks—obstructions, GIE.; traps, VULG. SCHN. and—that, ROTH. shall *Omit*, ROTH. neighbor—inhabitant, OR. and his friend—with another, ROTH. his friend—his fellow, BRO.; companion, VULG. SCHN.; neighbor, OR. shall—*Omit*, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 18. and . . . them—and 'shepherds of their flocks,' CO.; and take knowledge of that which is coming, DR. (7). O . . . them—*Text manifestly corrupt, Graf*; the testimony which is against them, *Ag.* (see *Regd.*), *Mich.* (*transposing a word*); O congregation (of Israel), that which cometh, *Ew. (L)*. know O congregation—know the testimonies, BRO.; *Omit*, ROTH. what is among them—which belongs to, OR.; what great things I will do unto them, VULG. SCHN.

18  
v Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
w Congregation, Heb. 2:12.

19  
x Ch. 22:29; Is. 1:2.  
y Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
z Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
a See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
b Ch. 19:3, 15.  
c Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
d Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
e Pr. 1:31.  
f See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
g Word of God, Phn 6:63.  
h Words, Pr. 15:23.  
i Law, Deut. 31:24.  
j Ch. 8:9.

20  
k Ps. 40:6; 50:7-9; Is. 1:11; 66:3; Amos 5:21; Mic. 6:6.  
l Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
m Sheba, Gen. 10:7.  
n See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
o See "Taste," Col. 2:21.  
p Or, *calamus*.  
q Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
r Ch. 7:21; 14:12.  
s Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.

21  
s Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
t God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Ch. 13:16; Is. 8:14.  
v Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
w Ch. 9:21, 22; Is. 9:14-17.  
x Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
y Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
z Friend, Pr. 27:6.  
a See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

\* STUMBLING-BLOCK: Laws concerning.—Lev. 19:14. Before Israel.—Ez. 44:12; Rev. 2:14. Used in Prophecy.—Is. 57:14; Ez. 3:20; 7:19; 14:3, 4, 7; Jer. 5:21; 18:15; Zeph. 1:3; Mal. 2:8.

In Teachings of Paul.—Rom. 11:9; 14:13; I Cor. 1:23. Warning.—I Cor. 8:9. Self-denial for Others.—Rom. 14:21. Stumbling-block of the Cross.—Gal. 5:11. Stone of Offence.—Rom. 9:32. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

- 22  
a Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
b Ch. 1:15; 5:15; 10:22; 50:41-43.  
c "The North," Jer. 47:2.  
d Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
e Neh. 1:9.  
f Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 23  
g See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
h See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
i Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
j Ch. 50:42.  
k Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
l Voice, Jer. 27:22.  
m Is. 5:30.  
n Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
o Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
p See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
q Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
r Zion, Is. 52:1.

- 24  
s Ch. 4:19-21; Is. 28:19.  
t Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
u Anguish, John 16:21.  
v Ch. 4:31; 13:21; 30:6; Is. 21:3.  
w See "Pain," Rev. 21:4.  
x Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
y Travail, Gal. 4:19.

- 25  
z Ch. 14:18.  
a Field, Num. 20:17.  
b Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
c Ch. 12:12.  
d Enemy, Job 31:29.  
e Ch. 20:10; 46:5; 49:29.  
f See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

- 26  
g See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
h Ch. 4:8.  
i Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
j Ch. 25:34; Mic. 1:10.  
k Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
l Mourning, John 11:35.  
m Amos 8:10; Zech. 12:10.  
n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
o See "Destruction," Hos 13:14.

22 "Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, Behold, a <sup>b</sup> people cometh from the <sup>c</sup> north country; and a great <sup>d</sup> nation shall be stirred up from the <sup>e</sup> uttermost parts of the <sup>f</sup> earth. 23 They lay hold on <sup>g</sup> bow and <sup>h</sup> spear; they are <sup>i</sup> cruel, and have no <sup>k</sup> mercy; their <sup>l</sup> voice <sup>m</sup> roareth like the <sup>n</sup> sea, and they ride upon <sup>o</sup> horses, every one set in array, as a <sup>p</sup> man to the battle, against thee, O <sup>q</sup> daughter of <sup>r</sup> Zî'ôn. 24 We have <sup>s</sup> heard the report thereof; our <sup>t</sup> hands wax feeble: <sup>u</sup> anguish hath taken hold of us, and <sup>v</sup> w pangs as of a <sup>x</sup> woman in <sup>y</sup> travail. 25 <sup>z</sup> Go not forth into the <sup>a</sup> field, nor walk by the way; for the <sup>b</sup> sword of the <sup>c</sup> enemy, and <sup>d</sup> terror, are on every side. 26 O <sup>e</sup> daughter of my people, <sup>f</sup> gird thee with <sup>g</sup> sackcloth, and <sup>h</sup> wallow thyself in <sup>k</sup> ashes: make thee <sup>i</sup> mourning, as for an only <sup>m</sup> son, most bitter lamentation; for the <sup>o</sup> destroyer shall suddenly come upon us.

Var. Read.—V. 22. country—Omit. ROTH. shall be stirred up—stirreth itself. DUHM. GIE. OR.; arise, ROTH.; is stirred up. BRO. uttermost—furthest. Var. uttermost parts—recesses. BRO. parts—corners. DR. V. 23. bow—arrow. VULG. SCHN. spear—shield. VULG. SCHN.; javelin. DR. BRO. mercy—compassion. BRO. their voice roareth—the noise of them roars. BRO. and they—they. SEPT. every... array—Prepared. BRO. man—warrior. ROTH. to—for. BRO. V. 24. report—fame. DR. a wax—waxed. BRO. anguish—distress. DR. and—Omit. BRO. V. 25. the sword... are on—there is the sword unto the enemy, terror on (Ps. 31:13). Var. for the—for [there is]. CO. DR.; for a. BRO.; for [there is] the. ROTH.; for [behold] the. DUHM. and—Omit. DR. BRO. are—is. BRO.; Omit. DR. V. 26. and—Omit. SEPT. wallow—sprinkle. DR. OR. VULG. SCHN. CO. in—with. VULG. SCHN. CO. OR. DR. as—Omit. DUHM. GIE. an only—a first-born. OR. shall come—comes. ROTH. GIE. destroyer—spoiler. DR. BRO. a. Vs. 27, 28. For a trier have I set thee among my people, for a strong one. And thou shalt know and try their way. All these nobles are rebels, walking full of deceit. Iron and brass, they all-corrupt are they. VULG. SCHN. Vs. 27-30. As a metal trier I appointed thee among my people. As a gold-trier that thou examine And try their value; All mercantile value of their gold. They work in pieces of lead, in brass And in iron all of them; Indeed he who heats them scorches at the fire. It remains pure lead In vain has the smelter smelted it. Fine gold loosens itself not Money-to-be-

27 I have <sup>p</sup> made thee a <sup>i</sup> trier and a <sup>q</sup> fortress among <sup>r</sup> my people; that thou mayest know and <sup>s</sup> try their way. 28 They are all grievous <sup>u</sup> revolters, <sup>v</sup> going about with <sup>w</sup> slanders; they are <sup>x</sup> brass and <sup>y</sup> iron: they <sup>z</sup> all of them deal corruptly. 29 The <sup>b</sup> bellows <sup>2</sup> blow fiercely; the <sup>c</sup> lead is consumed of the <sup>d</sup> fire: in vain do they go on <sup>e</sup> refining; for the <sup>f</sup> wicked are not plucked away. 30 <sup>h</sup> Refuse <sup>i</sup> silver shall <sup>j</sup> men call them, because Jê-hô-vâh hath <sup>k</sup> rejected them.

7 The <sup>m</sup> word that came to <sup>n</sup> Jêr-ê-mî-âh from Jê-hô-vâh, saying, 2 <sup>o</sup> Stand in the <sup>p</sup> gate of Jê-hô-vâh's <sup>q</sup> house, and proclaim there this word, and say, <sup>r</sup> Hear the word of Jê-hô-vâh, all ye of <sup>s</sup> Jû-dâh, that enter in at these gates to <sup>t</sup> worship Jê-hô-vâh. 3 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, the God of

rejected men call it. For Yahweh rejected it. DUHM. V. 27. a trier and a fortress—an assayer among my people, a fortress. Sense obscure. Var. a trier—a gold- or metal-trier, DUHM; an assayer [a fortress], DR. BRO.; a tower, a fortress—metal-scale, OR. V. 28. grievous revolters—the most refractory of the refractory. DR. BRO. they... iron—Abounding in lead and iron. BRO. are—are [only]. ROTH. brass—copper. DR. they all—All. BRO. deal corruptly—are corrupt doers. Var. V. 29. The bellows... fire—So DR.; The bellows are wearied, by the fire is the lead consumed. VULG. SCHN.; If a smelter burns himself at the fire. There remains only lead. BRO.; Their bellows blow fiercely, the fire is consumed in vain. GIE. The—Their. GIE. blow... fire—blow fiercely that, &c. [see Var. Read.]. GRAF. CH.; are scorched with the fire; the lead is spent. Hi. Ke. Gr. blow—blowed. ROTH. OR. is—should be. ROTH. of—by. ROTH. do—did. ROTH. OR. GIE. for—but. CO. the—their. VULG. SCHN. wicked—evil. DR.; bad elements. BRO.; wicked things. VULG. SCHN. are not—would not be. GIE. OR. ROTH. plucked away—separated. Var. DR.; removed. BRO. V. 30. Refuse—Rejected. DR. OR. GIE. ROTH. BRO. shall—Omit. ROTH. OR. CO. call—must call. OR. Chap. 7.—V. 2. gate—court. CO. all... that—all Judah, ye that. DR.; all Judah, who. BRO. worship—fall down before. OR. V. 3. of hosts—[of hosts]. BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 27. and a fortress—A gloss. GIE. V. 28. grievous—Omit. SEPT. CO. ROTH. brass and iron—A gloss. GIE. ROTH. CO. V. 29. the lead... fire—that the lead may be consumed of the fire, Graf. Ch. (L.).

- 27  
p Ch. 1:18; 15:20.  
i Or. tower.  
q See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
r Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
s Ch. 9:7.

- 28  
t See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.  
u Ch. 5:23.  
v Ch. 9:4.  
w See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
x Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
y Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
z See v. 13.  
a See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.

- 29  
b See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
c Or, are burned.  
d See "Metals," Job 19:24.  
e Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
f See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:14.  
g Ch. 15:19.  
h See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

- 30  
i Ps. 119:119; Is. 1:22.  
j Silver, Job 22:25.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Ch. 7:29.

- 1  
n Word of God. Jer. 6:63.  
o Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

- 2  
p Ch. 17:19.  
q Ge. I Sam. 23:7.  
r See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
s Ch. 24:10; I Ki. 22:19; Is. 1:10.  
t Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
u Worship, Mt. 4:10.

3  
 a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 b See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 c Promises Conditional, John 14:2.  
 d Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
 e V. 5; ch. 4:1; 18:11; 26:13.  
 4  
 f V. 8; Mic. 3:11.  
 g Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 h Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 i Vs. 9-11, 14.  
 j Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 5  
 k Ch. 4:1, 2; Is. 1:19.  
 l Ch. 21:12; 22:3; I Ki. 6:12; 13.  
 m Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
 n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 o Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 6  
 p Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
 q Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
 r Orphans, Lam. 5:3.  
 s Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
 t See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 u Ch. 2:34; 19:4.  
 v Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
 w Blood, Gen. 17:11.  
 z Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 7  
 y Ch. 4:1; Deut. 4:40.  
 z Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 a Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 b Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 8  
 c V. 4; ch. 13:25; 23:32; 28:15.  
 9  
 d Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
 e See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 f Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
 g Perjury, Lev. 6:5.  
 h Incense, Ex. 30:34.

a Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>, b c d Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. 4 Trust ye not in <sup>o</sup>lying words, saying, 'The temple of Je-hō-vāh, the <sup>i</sup> temple of Je-hō-vāh, the temple of Je-hō-vāh, are these. 5 For <sup>k</sup>if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly <sup>i</sup>execute <sup>m</sup>justice between a <sup>n</sup>man and his <sup>o</sup>neighbor; 6 if ye <sup>p</sup>oppress not the <sup>q</sup>sojourner, the <sup>r</sup>fatherless, and the <sup>s</sup>widow, and <sup>t</sup>shed not <sup>v</sup>innocent <sup>w</sup>blood in this place, neither <sup>x</sup>walk after other gods to your own hurt: 7 then will I cause you to <sup>y</sup>dwell in this place, in the <sup>z</sup>land that I gave to your <sup>b</sup>fathers, from of old even for evermore.

8 Behold, ye trust in <sup>c</sup>lying words, that cannot profit. 9 Will ye <sup>d</sup>steal, <sup>e</sup>murder, and commit <sup>f</sup>adultery, and <sup>g</sup>swear falsely, and <sup>h</sup>burn incense unto <sup>i</sup>Bā'al, and walk after other gods that ye have not known, 10 and <sup>j</sup>come and stand before me in <sup>k</sup>this house, <sup>l</sup>which is called by my <sup>m</sup>name, and say, <sup>n</sup>We

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.), doings—endeavors, VULG. SCHN. and—so, ROTH. CO. OR. and . . . place—so will I dwell with you in this place, VULG. SCHN. cause—permit, ROTH. GIE. CO. OR. V. 4. are these—i.e. these buildings, Var.; is this! CO. ROTH. OR.; is here, GIE.; is it, VULG. SCHN. V. 5. For if ye—Nay, but, Var.; Rather, GIE.; But, CO. BRO. 13:7. thoroughly—thoroughly, DR. a. doings—endeavors, VULG. SCHN. justice—judgement, DR. BRO. a. neighbor—fellow, BRO. V. 6. oppress—disgrace, VULG. SCHN. sojourner—sojourners, CO. ROTH. fatherless—orphan-girl, OR. GIE. widow—widows, CO. ROTH. and—nor, ROTH. V. 7. cause you to dwell—dwell with you, VULG. SCHN. cause—permit, ROTH. OR. GIE. CO. V. 8. that cannot—without, GIE.; without [a single], ROTH.; in order not to, DR.; for no, BRO. V. 9. Will ye—What? Var.: How to (Verbs in verse infinitives), GIE. ROTH.; Nay indeed? And there (Verbs third pers. sing.), CO. walk—runs, CO. incense—Or, perhaps, sacrifices (so always), DR. CO. that . . . known—whom ye know not? Var. known—Add, to your own hurt, SEPT. CO. V. 10. and come—And then ye come, Var. GIE. CO. this—the, SEPT. which . . . name—over which my name hath been called, DR. BRO. delivered—secure, GIE. ROTH.; saved, OR. that—in order

are delivered; that ye may do all these <sup>o</sup>abominations? 11 Is <sup>p</sup>this house, which is called by my name, become a <sup>q</sup>den of robbers in your <sup>r</sup>eyes? Behold, <sup>s</sup>I, even I, have seen it, saith Je-hō-vāh.

12 But go <sup>t</sup>ye now unto my place which was in <sup>u</sup>Shi-lōh, where I caused my name to dwell at the first, and <sup>v</sup>see what I did to it for the <sup>w</sup>wickedness of my people <sup>x</sup>Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>. 13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith Je-hō-vāh, and I spake unto you, <sup>y</sup>rising up early and <sup>z</sup>speaking, but ye heard not; and I <sup>a</sup>called you, but ye answered not: 14 therefore will I do unto the <sup>b</sup>house which is called by my name, <sup>c</sup>wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I did to Shi-lōh.

15 And I will <sup>d</sup>cast you out of my sight, as I have <sup>e</sup>cast out all your <sup>f</sup>brethren, even the whole <sup>g</sup>seed of <sup>h</sup>Ē-phrā-īm.

16 Therefore <sup>i</sup>pray not thou for this people, neither lift up <sup>j</sup>thy cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me; for I will <sup>k</sup>not hear thee. 17 Seest

that, ROTH. OR. GIE. that ye may do—in order to do, BRO.; in order (forsooth) to do, DR.; to do, Var. may—may [at once], ROTH. these—those, OR. abominations?—abominations! VAR.; add [over again], ROTH. V. 11. this—my, SEPT. Behold—(Yea), behold, GIE. Behold, I, even I—I also, behold, I, DR. BRO. it—it [thus], ROTH. V. 12. But—For, DR. BRO. ye now—you, DR. BRO. V. 13. works—[wicked] works, ROTH. and I—and [although] I, CO. ROTH. but—nevertheless, ROTH. CO. and I—and [although] I, ROTH. CO. V. 14. therefore I do—I [on my part] do, SEPT. CO. which—name—over (in, VULG. SCHN.) my name hath been called, DR. BRO. VULG. SCHN. V. 15. out of my sight—from before my face, DR.; out of my presence, BRO. the whole—all the, DR. V. 16. Therefore—But, ROTH. CO. OR.; And, DR. GIE. BRO. cry—song of praise, VULG. SCHN. to me—to me [for them], SEPT. CO. thee—Omit, SEPT. V. 17. Seest—(For) seest, GIE.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 4. in lying—in totally unprofitable lying, SEPT. V. 14. I do—I [on my part] do, SEPT. to you and—Omit, OR. V. 15. all—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. GIE. DUHM, DR.; [all], BRO.

i Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
 10  
 j Ex. 23:39.  
 k See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 l Heb. where-upon my name is called.  
 m Name, Acts 16:18.  
 n See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 o Ch. 2:23, 35.  
 p Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
 11  
 q In. 56:7.  
 r Mt. 21:13.  
 s Mk. 11:17.  
 t Lu. 19:46.  
 u Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 v Ch. 29:23.  
 12  
 w See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:33.  
 x Shiloh, Josh. 18:1.  
 y I Sam. 4:10, 11, 22: Ps. 78:60-64.  
 z Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 a See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 13  
 b V. 25; ch. 11:7; II Chr. 36:15.  
 c Ch. 35:17.  
 d Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 14  
 e Deut. 12:5; I Ki. 9:7.  
 f See v. 4.  
 15  
 g Ch. 15:1; 52:3.  
 h II Ki. 17:23.  
 i Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 j Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 k Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 16  
 l Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 m Ch. 11:14; Ex. 22:10; Deut. 9:14.  
 n Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 o See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
 p Ch. 15:1.

17  
a Ch. 11:13;  
44:8.  
b Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
c Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
d Streets, Josh.  
2:19.  
e Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.

18  
f Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
g Wood, Ex.  
31:5.  
h Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
i Fire, Lev.  
10:9.  
j Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
k Ch. 14:17-19;  
See "Broad,"  
Gen. 3:19.  
m See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
n Queen, Esth.  
2:4.  
o Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
p Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
q Ch. 11:17;  
Deut. 32:16;  
21; I Ki. 14:9;  
16:2; Ez. 8:17.  
r Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

19  
s Job 35:6.  
t Ch. 9:19; 16:9;  
22:22.  
u Face, Is. 6:2.

20  
v Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
w Ch. 6:11, 12;  
42:18; Is.  
42:25; Lam.  
2:3-5; 4:11.  
z Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.

a See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
b See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
c Field, Num.  
20:17.  
d Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
e Ground, Gen.  
33:19.

21  
f Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
g Ch. 6:20;  
14:12; Is.  
1:11; Amos  
5:21.  
h Sacrifices,  
Gen. 31:54.  
i See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.

j Ex. 33:25; Hos. 8:13. k Flesh, Rom. 2:28. 22 I I Sam.  
15:22; Ps. 51:16; Hos. 6:6. m Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
n Day, Lev. 25:8. o Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
p Egypt, Ex. 12:10.

thou not what <sup>a</sup>they do in the  
<sup>b</sup>cities of <sup>c</sup>Jū-dāh and in the  
<sup>d</sup>streets of <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm? 18  
The <sup>f</sup>children gather <sup>g</sup>wood,  
and the <sup>h</sup>fathers kindle the <sup>i</sup>fire,  
and the <sup>j</sup>women knead the  
<sup>k</sup>dough, to make cakes to the  
<sup>m</sup>queen of <sup>n</sup>heaven, and to <sup>p</sup>pour  
out drink-offerings unto other  
gods, that they may <sup>q</sup>provoke  
me to <sup>r</sup>anger. 19 <sup>s</sup>Do they pro-  
voke me to anger? saith Jē-hō-  
vāh; *do they not provoke them-*  
*selves, to the 'confusion of their*  
*own 'faces?* 20 <sup>t</sup>Therefore  
thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh:  
Behold, mine <sup>u</sup>anger and my  
wrath shall be poured out upon  
this place, upon <sup>v</sup>man, and upon  
<sup>w</sup>a beast, and upon the <sup>x</sup>trees of  
the <sup>y</sup>field, and upon the <sup>z</sup>fruit  
of the <sup>a</sup>ground; and it shall  
burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh of  
hosts, the God of <sup>b</sup>Is-ra-ēl: <sup>c</sup>Add  
your burnt-offerings unto your  
<sup>d</sup>sacrifices, and <sup>e</sup>'eat ye <sup>f</sup>flesh.  
22 For I <sup>g</sup>spake not unto your  
fathers, nor <sup>h</sup>commanded them  
in the <sup>i</sup>day that I <sup>j</sup>brought them  
out of the land of <sup>k</sup>E-gypt,  
concerning burnt-offerings or  
sacrifices: 23 but this thing  
I commanded them, saying,

Var. Read.—V. 18. women—women [of  
them], SEPT. CO. knead the dough—  
knead dough. DR. BRO.; sprinkle fat  
(upon the dough), VULG. SCHN. to—  
for, BRO. and to pour—Pouring, BRO.  
that . . . anger—in order to vex me,  
DR. BRO. Vs. 18, 19. provokes me to anger—  
vex me. VULG. SCHN. CO. GIE.  
OR. DR. BRO.; vex me thus, ROTH.  
V. 19. do . . . to—is it not themselves  
that they vex, in order to (bring about),  
DR.; Is it not themselves, To, BRO. V.  
20. wrath—fury, DR. BRO. a. poured  
out upon—kindled, VULG. SCHN. the  
[all the, CO.; all their, SEPT. ground  
—land, ROTH. GIE. CO. V. 21. eat ye—  
[to your delight], GIE. eat ye flesh—con-  
sume the (their, ROTH.) meat, ROTH.  
OR. V. 22. brought—led, DUHM.  
ROTH. GIE. CO. concerning—with  
reference to, BRO.; with regard to,  
DR. burnt-offerings—burnt-offering, DR.  
BRO. V. 23. this—this (one), GIE. your—  
to you, DR. my—to me, DR. V. 24. not  
—not 'unto me,' ROTH. ear—ear [to

<sup>a</sup>Hearken unto my voice, and  
<sup>b</sup>'I will be your God, and ye  
shall be my people; and <sup>c</sup>'walk  
ye in all the way that I com-  
mand you, that it may <sup>d</sup>'be well  
with you. 24 But they <sup>e</sup>'heark-  
ened not, nor inclined their <sup>f</sup>ear,  
but <sup>g</sup>walked in *their own coun-*  
*sels and in the 'stubbornness of*  
*their 'evil 'heart, and 'cd1 went*  
backward, and not forward. 25  
Since the day that your fathers  
came forth out of the land of  
E-gypt unto this day, I have  
<sup>h</sup>'sent unto you all my <sup>i</sup>'servants  
the <sup>j</sup>'prophets, daily rising up  
early and sending them: 26 yet  
they hearkened not unto me, nor  
inclined their ear, but <sup>k</sup>'made  
their <sup>l</sup>'neck stiff: they <sup>m</sup>'did  
worse than their fathers.

27 And thou shalt <sup>n</sup>'speak all  
these <sup>o</sup>'words unto them; but  
they <sup>p</sup>'will not hearken to thee:  
thou shalt also call unto them;  
but they will <sup>q</sup>'not answer thee.  
28 And thou shalt say unto  
them, This is the <sup>r</sup>'nation that  
hath <sup>s</sup>'not hearkened to the voice  
of Jē-hō-vāh their God, <sup>t</sup>'nor  
received <sup>u</sup>'instruction: <sup>v</sup>'<sup>w</sup>3 truth  
is perished, and is cut off from  
their <sup>x</sup>'mouth.

29 <sup>y</sup>'Cut off <sup>z</sup>'thy hair, O Jē-  
ru'-sā-lēm, and cast it away, and

me], ROTH. but . . . stubbornness—  
but followed in their walk the inventions  
of the stubbornness, ROTH. in . . .  
counsels—in counsels, BRO. and—  
Omit, BRO. DR. went . . . forward—  
went from me and not to me, GIE.; turned  
the back to me and not the face, ROTH.;  
showed the back and not the face, OR.  
V. 25. Since—From, OR. your—their, CO.  
V. 26. ear—unto me], ROTH. V. 28.  
And . . . say—So say thou, GIE. OR.  
not—never, OR. instruction—correction,  
DUHM. OR. GIE. SCHN. CO. ROTH.  
DR. BRO. truth—good faith, Var.;  
faithfulness, DUHM. GIE. SCHN. OR.  
DR. ROTH. BRO.; veracity, CO. V. 29.  
Cut . . . hair—Poll thy locks, DR. thy  
hair—Lū, thy crown, Var. O Jerusalem  
—O daughter of Zion, VULG. OR.; omit,  
DUHM. ROTH. GIE. BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 24. in their own counsels  
—A gloss, SEPT. CO. GIE. ROTH. DR.  
V. 27. all—Omit, SEPT. but (firm) . . .  
thee—Omit, Sept. Mo. Hs. Kue. Marginal  
note, derived from vs. 13, 26.

w Mouth, Gen. 8:11. 29 z Ch. 16:6; Job 1:20; Is. 15:2.  
22:12; Mic. 1:16. y Hair, II Sam. 14:26. 4 Heb. thy crown.

23  
a Hearken to  
Voice of God,  
Gen. 27:22.  
b Ch. 11:4;  
13:11; Ex.  
19:5, 6; Lev.  
28:12.  
c Promises con-  
ditional, John  
14:2.  
d Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
e Ch. 38:20;  
42:6; Is. 3:10.

24  
f Ch. 11:8; Ps.  
81:11; Ez.  
20:8, 13, 16,  
21.  
g See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
h Ear, Ex.  
29:20.  
i Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
j See "Rebel-  
lion," Ex. 20:9.  
k Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
l Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
m Ch. 15:6.  
n Backsliding,  
Lu. 9:82.  
o Or, turned  
their back, and  
not their face.

25  
p V. 13; ch.  
25:4; II Chr.  
36:15; Lu.  
11:49.  
q Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
r Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

26  
s Ch. 17:23;  
9:17; Neh.  
9:15.  
t Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
u Ch. 16:12; Mt.  
23:32.

27  
v Ch. 18:26, 2;  
Ex. 2:7.  
w Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
x Foreknowl-  
edge of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
y V. 13; Ex. 3:7.  
z Is. 50:2;  
66:12; Zech.  
7:13.

28  
a Nation, Gen.  
10:32.  
b See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
c Ch. 6:17;  
11:10.  
d Ch. 5:3; Ps.  
50:17.  
e Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
f Or, correction  
u Trith, John  
14:6.  
v Ch. 9:5; Is.  
59:14, 15.  
3 Or, faithfulness.



<sup>29</sup>  
a Ch. 3:21; 9:17.  
18.  
b Mourning.  
John 11:35.  
c Ch. 6:30;  
14:19.  
d Wrath of God.  
Gen. 1:1.

<sup>30</sup>  
e Sim, Gen. 3:8.  
f Ch. 32:34, 35;  
II Ki. 21:4;  
II Chr. 33:4, 5;  
7; Ex. 7:20;  
Dan. 9:27;  
11:31.  
g Abomination.  
Lev. 7:21.  
h Name, Acts  
16:18.  
i Names of God.  
Gen. 7:1.  
j See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2, 31.

<sup>31</sup>  
k Ch. 19:5;  
II Ki. 23:10.  
l High Places.  
Deut. 12:2.  
m Topheth.  
II Ki. 23:10.  
n Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
o Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
p Hinnom, Jer.  
19:2.  
q II Ki. 17:17;  
Ps. 106:38.  
r See "Child  
Sacrifice,"  
Gen. 31:54.  
s Daughter,  
Ju. 11:34.  
t Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
u Deut. 17:3.  
v Mind, Job  
38:36.  
l Heb. heart.

<sup>32</sup>  
w Ch. 19:5, 7.  
x See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:28.  
y See "Burial,"  
II Chr. 16:14.  
z Or, because  
there shall be  
no place else.

<sup>33</sup>  
a See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
b Ch. 12:9;  
Deut. 28:26;  
Ps. 79:2.  
c Body, Num.  
25:8.  
d Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
e Heavens.  
Deut. 28:15.  
f Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
g See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
h Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
i Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

<sup>34</sup>  
j Vengeance of  
God, ch. 16:9;  
Is. 24:7, 8;  
Ex. 26:13;  
Hos. 2:11.

<sup>a</sup> take up a lamentation on the bare heights; for Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh hath <sup>c</sup>rejected and forsaken the generation of his <sup>a</sup>wrath. 30 For the children of Jû<sup>d</sup>âh have done <sup>c</sup>that which is evil in my sight, saith Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh: they have <sup>c</sup>set their <sup>a</sup>abominations in the house which is called by my <sup>a</sup>name, to <sup>c</sup>defile it. 31 And they have <sup>k</sup>built the <sup>c</sup>high places of <sup>m</sup>Tô<sup>p</sup>phêth, which is in the <sup>n</sup>valley of the <sup>o</sup>son of <sup>p</sup>Hin<sup>n</sup>ôm, to <sup>q</sup>'burn their sons and their <sup>a</sup>daughters in the <sup>r</sup>fire; which I <sup>u</sup>commanded not, neither came it into my <sup>v</sup>mind. 32 <sup>w</sup>Therefore, behold, the days come, saith Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, that it shall no more be called Tô<sup>p</sup>phêth, nor The valley of the son of Hin<sup>n</sup>ôm, but The valley of Slaughter: for they shall <sup>y</sup>bury in Tô<sup>p</sup>phêth, <sup>z</sup>till there be no place to bury. 33 And the <sup>a</sup>dead <sup>b</sup>bodies of this people shall be food for the <sup>c</sup>birds of the <sup>d</sup>heavens, and for the <sup>e</sup>'beasts of the <sup>f</sup>earth; and none shall <sup>h</sup>frighten them away. 34 Then <sup>i</sup>'will I cause to cease from the <sup>j</sup>cities of Jû<sup>d</sup>âh, and from the streets of Jê-ry<sup>s</sup>â-lêm, the <sup>k</sup>voice of <sup>l</sup>mirth and the voice of <sup>m</sup>gladness, the voice of the <sup>n</sup>bridegroom and the voice

of the bride; for the <sup>o</sup>land shall become a waste.

**8** At that time, <sup>q</sup>saith Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, they shall <sup>r</sup>'bring out the <sup>s</sup>'bones of the <sup>t</sup>'kings of <sup>u</sup>Jû<sup>d</sup>âh, and the bones of his <sup>v</sup>princes, and the bones of the <sup>w</sup>'priests, and the bones of the <sup>x</sup>prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of <sup>y</sup>Jê-ry<sup>s</sup>â-lêm, out of their <sup>z</sup>graves; 2 and they shall spread them before the <sup>a</sup>sun, and the <sup>b</sup>moon, and all the <sup>c</sup>host of heaven, which they have <sup>d</sup>loved, and which they have served, and after which they have walked, and which they have sought, and which they have <sup>e</sup>'worshipped: they shall not be gathered, <sup>f</sup>nor be buried, they shall be <sup>g</sup>'for dung upon the <sup>h</sup>'face of the earth. 3 And <sup>i</sup>'death shall be chosen rather than <sup>j</sup>'life by all the <sup>k</sup>residue that remain of this <sup>l</sup>'evil <sup>m</sup>family, that remain in all the <sup>n</sup>places whither I have driven them, saith Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh of hosts.

4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh: Shall <sup>a</sup>'men fall, and <sup>b</sup>'not rise up again? shall one turn away, and not <sup>c</sup>'return? 5 Why then is this people of Jê-ry<sup>s</sup>â-lêm <sup>d</sup>'slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they <sup>e</sup>'hold

Var. Read.—V. 20 (cont.).—take heights—lift up lamentation straight forward (upward); VULG. SCHN. lamentation—dirge, DR. BRO. V. 30. children—sons, OR. ROTH. GIE. SCHN. BRO. abominations—detestable things, DR. BRO. which... name—Wherein my name was called upon, VULG. SCHN.: over which my name hath been called, DR. BRO. V. 31. high places—sacrificial place, DUHM. CO. ROTH.: high place, SEPT.: high place[s], BRO. Vs. 31, 32. Topheth—the Tophet, Var. V. 31. is—are, OR. Vs. 31, 32. the son of—Ben, DUHM. ROTH. GIE. CO. OR. V. 31. not—[them] not, ROTH.: them never, SEPT. CO. came... mind—Hos. came up upon my heart, DR. V. 32. till... bury—for want of room, Var. VULG. ROTH. GIE. CO. SCHN.: because there shall be no place else, DR. BRO. V. 33. dead bodies—carcasses, DR. R. frighten—fear, DR. R. V. 34. Then—And, DR. BRO. cause to cease—ban. OR. voice of mirth—sound of joy, BRO. voice of gladness—sound of gladness, BRO. Chap. 8.—V. 1. bring out

—drag forth, OR.: tear out, CO. V. 2. spread—strew, OR. moon—moon [all the stars], SEPT. served—revered, OR. and which—for which, CO. sought—wearied themselves, CO. worshipped—fallen down before, ROTH. OR. GIE. not—not [again], ROTH. for—as, BRO. earth—ground, DR. BRO.: field, CO. V. 3. residue—remnant, DR. BRO. that... places—in all the places [that are left], BRO. V. 4. Moreover—And, DR. BRO. OR.: And thus, ROTH.: Therefore, GIE.; But, CO. Thus—For thus, CO. Shall—Do, Var. DR. BRO. Shall—Doth, Var. DR.: Or does, BRO. one—a man, Var. away—back, DR. return?—return again? DR. V. 5. backsliding—backturning, DR.: revolt, BRO. they hold—holding, Var.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 3. that remain—Omit, Sept. Psch. Eccl. Hi. Graf. CA. Or. ROTH. GIE. CO. DR. BRO. (Repeated accidentally), Var. V. 5. this—my, SEPT. of Jerusalem—Omit (gloss), SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. CO. GIE. DR.; [Jerusalem], BRO.

j Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
k Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
l See "Joy," Ps. 30:5.  
m Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
n See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
o Land, Gen. 32:15.  
p Ch. 4:27; Is. 1:7.  
<sup>1</sup>  
q See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
r Ex. 6:5.  
s Bases, Ps. 34:20.  
t Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
u Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
v Princes, Num. 2:7.  
w Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
x Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
y Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
z Grave, Job 3:22.

<sup>2</sup>  
a Sun, Ps. 136:3.  
b Moon, Ps. 136:8.  
c See "Stars," Ps. 136:8.  
d Ch. 19:13;  
II Ki. 23:5;  
Zeph. 1:5;  
Acts 7:42.  
e Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
f Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
g Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
h Ch. 22:19;  
36:30.  
i Ch. 9:22;  
II Ki. 9:37;  
Ps. 83:10.  
j Face, Is. 6:2.

<sup>3</sup>  
k Death, Rom. 5:12.  
l Job 3:21, 22;  
7:15, 16;  
Jonah 4:3;  
Rev. 9:6.  
m Life, Gen. 2:7.  
n See "Remnant," Is. 1:9.  
o Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
p Family, Eph. 5:22.  
q Ch. 23:3, 8;  
29:14; Deut. 30:1, 4.

<sup>4</sup>  
r Man, Gen. 2:7.  
s Fr. 24:16;  
Amos 5:2;  
Mic. 7:8.  
t See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.

<sup>5</sup>  
u Ch. 5:8; 7:24.  
v Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
w Ch. 5:27; 9:6.

<sup>5</sup>  
a Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.

<sup>6</sup>  
b Ps. 14:2; Mal.  
3:16.  
c Es. 22:30;  
Mic. 7:2;  
Rev. 9:20.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Repentance,  
Lu. 13:3.  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6  
g See "The  
Wicked," Ex.  
23:7.  
i Or, *turneth  
away in his  
course.*  
h Horse, Jer.  
50:11.  
j Job 39:21-25.  
k See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.

<sup>7</sup>  
k See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
l Heavens,  
Deut. 26:15.  
m See "Season,"  
Gen. 8:22.  
n Dove, Gen.  
8:10.  
o Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
p Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
q See "Igno-  
rance," Acts  
17:23.  
r Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
s God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>8</sup>  
t Ch. 4:22; Job  
5:12, 13; Rom.  
1:22; 2:17.  
u Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
v See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
w Scribes,  
II Sam. 8:17.  
2 Or, *made of it  
falsehood.*

<sup>9</sup>  
z Ch. 6:15; Is.  
19:11; I Cor.  
1:27.  
y Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
z Ch. 6:19.  
a Word of God,  
John 6:63.

<sup>10</sup>  
b Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
c See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
d Ch. 6:12, 13;  
38:22; Deut.  
28:30.  
e Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
f Fields, Num.  
20:17.  
g Possessions,  
Mk. 10:22.

fast <sup>a</sup>deceit, they refuse to re-  
turn. 6 I <sup>b</sup>hearkened and  
heard, but they spake not aright:  
<sup>c</sup>no <sup>d</sup>man <sup>e</sup>repenteth him of  
his <sup>f</sup>wickedness, saying, What  
have I done? every one <sup>g</sup>turneth  
to his course, as a <sup>h</sup>horse that  
rusheth headlong in the <sup>i</sup>battle.  
7 Yea, the <sup>k</sup>stork in the <sup>l</sup>heavens  
knoweth her <sup>m</sup>appointed times; and  
the <sup>n</sup>turtle-dove and the <sup>o</sup>swallow  
and the <sup>p</sup>crane observe the time  
of their coming; but <sup>q</sup>my people  
<sup>r</sup>know not the <sup>s</sup>law of <sup>t</sup>Jê-hô-vâh.

8 How do ye say, 'We are  
<sup>u</sup>wise, and the law of Jê-hô-vâh  
is with us? But, behold, the  
false <sup>v</sup>pen of the <sup>w</sup>scribes hath  
<sup>x</sup>wrought falsely. 9 The wise  
men are <sup>y</sup>put to shame, they  
are dismayed and taken: lo, they  
have <sup>z</sup>rejected the <sup>a</sup>word of Jê-  
hô-vâh; and what manner of  
wisdom is in them? 10 <sup>b</sup>There-  
fore will I <sup>c</sup>give their <sup>e</sup>wives  
unto others, and their <sup>f</sup>fields to  
them that shall <sup>g</sup>possess them:

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (*cont.*). they refuse—  
refusing. Var. V. 6 not aright—not  
truth, CO.; untruth, ROTH. saying—  
thinking, CO. turneth to—returneth to,  
Var. <sup>r</sup>aces in, ROTH. CO.; turneth back  
in, DR.; runs hither and thither in, BRO.  
the—his, SEPT. V. 7. stork—heron,  
VULG. SCHN. heavens—heaven, DR.  
BRO. her—his, ROTH. GIE. DUHM.  
CO. turtle-dove—turtle, DR. r. swallow  
—swift, Tristram, DR. crane—stork,  
VULG. SCHN.; swallow, DR.; omit, BRO.  
law—religion (*ch.* 5:4), Var.; ordinance,  
DR. BRO. r. V. 8. do—can, CO. OR.;  
dare, ROTH.; may, GIE. law—*Lu.*  
teaching, Var. But—Surely, BRO. false  
pen—pencil of lies, DUHM. GIE. OR.  
CO. ROTH. hath wrought falsely—for a  
falsehood hath it wrought, *Hi. Graf.*  
turned [it] (them), CO.) into a lie,  
DUHM. ROTH. CO.; or, hath made (it)  
into a falsehood, DR. V. 9. are—will have  
to be, Var.; shall be, BRO. put to shame—  
ashamed, r. are—shall be, BRO. and  
... them?—and no wisdom is in them,  
VULG. SCHN. is—remains, ROTH.  
GIE. is in them—have they, DR. BRO.  
V. 10. that ... them—to new posses-  
sors, BRO. possess—take possession of,  
Var.; conquer, CO. ROTH. GIE. least  
—youngest, ROTH. greatest—oldest,  
ROTH. given to covetousness—greedy  
of gain, DR. BRO. covetousness—cheat-  
ing, OR.; profit, ROTH. GIE. even unto  
the—as well as, ROTH. V. 11. have  
healed—would have healed, Var. DR.; have  
patched, OR.; have treated, BRO. hurt—  
breach, DR. OR.; injury, BRO. slightly  
—superficially, CO. BRO.; lightly, DR.;  
shamefully, VULG. SCHN. V. 12. See  
*ch.* 6:15. Were they ashamed—They  
will have to be ashamed, Var. ashamed—  
put to shame, OR. When they had—for

for every one from the least even  
unto the greatest is given to <sup>b</sup>cov-  
etousness; from the <sup>c</sup>prophet  
even unto the <sup>d</sup>priest every one  
dealeth falsely. 11 And they  
have <sup>k</sup>healed the hurt of the  
<sup>m</sup>daughter of my people slightly,  
saying, <sup>n</sup>Peace, peace; when  
there is no peace. 12 Were they  
<sup>o</sup>ashamed when they had com-  
mitted <sup>p</sup>abomination? nay, they  
were not at all ashamed, neither  
could they blush: therefore shall  
they <sup>q</sup>fall among them that fall;  
in the <sup>r</sup>time of their <sup>s</sup>visitation  
they shall be cast down, saith  
Jê-hô-vâh. 13 I will <sup>t</sup>utterly  
consume them, saith Jê-hô-vâh:  
there shall be <sup>u</sup>no grapes on the  
<sup>v</sup>vine, <sup>y</sup>nor figs on the fig-tree,  
and the <sup>z</sup>leaf shall fade; and <sup>a</sup>the  
things that I have given them  
shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? <sup>a</sup>as-  
semble yourselves, and let us  
<sup>b</sup>enter into the <sup>c</sup>fortified cities,  
and let us <sup>d</sup>be silent there; for  
<sup>e</sup>Jê-hô-vâh our God hath <sup>f</sup>put

they have, Var. nay, they were—yet  
they are, Var. could—can, Var. V. 13.  
I hold a gathering among them saith  
Yahweh, Then there are no grapes on  
the vine and no figs on the fig-tree, and  
the foliage is withered, And I gave them  
according to their transgression (*lu.* what  
they transgressed), CO. I ... vine—  
I gather their harvest, saith Yahweh,  
I are there no grapes on the vine,  
GIE.; will I certainly gather, saith Jeho-  
vâh; (Leaving) no grapes on the vine, BRO.  
consume—make an end of, DR. them—  
their harvest, ROTH. shall be—are,  
Var. DR. DUHM. ROTH. no grapes—  
not one bunch of grapes, VULG. SCHN.  
the ... fade—(only) faded leaves,  
BRO. shall fade—is faded, Var. ROTH.  
GIE.; faded, DR.; has fallen, VULG.  
SCHN. the things ... them—I gave  
them that which they transgress, *Eve.*  
similarly Targ. Pesh. Aq. Symm. (*Sept.*  
omits), Vulg.; I have appointed them those  
who shall pass over them, *Ke. PS.* DR. a  
marp.; I shall recompense them according  
to their fruits, GIE.; I will give to these  
the fruits thereof, BRO. shall ... from  
—those that shall devour, ROTH. V. 14.  
do we sit—are ye sitting, DR. and let  
us—yea, DR. be silent—perish, DR.  
ROTH. GIE. BRO.; be destroyed,  
DUHM. hath ... silence—lets us  
perish, ROTH.; hath caused us to perish,  
DR.; Causes us to perish, BRO.; lets us be  
destroyed, DUHM; destroys us, GIE.

Var. Read.—Vs. 10-12. *Omit. Sept. Hi.*  
*Bl. Interpolated from ch.* 6:13-15. V.  
13. the things ... them—I will appoint  
them (those who shall pass over them),  
*Hi. Graf. Ch. (pt.).* V. 14. Jehovah our—  
*Omit. SEPT. CO.*

<sup>h</sup> Covetous-  
ness, Deut.  
5:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>j</sup> Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
k Healing, Jer.  
30:13.  
l Ch. 6:14;  
14:13, 14;  
Lam. 2:14;  
Ez. 13:10;  
m Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
n Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

<sup>12</sup>  
o Ch. 3:3; 6:15;  
Ps. 52:1, 7; Is.  
3:9; Zeph. 3:5.  
p Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
q Ch. 6:21; Is.  
9:14; Hos. 4:5.  
r Ch. 10:15;  
Deut. 32:35.  
s Visitation,  
Jer. 48:44.

<sup>13</sup>  
t Ch. 14:12; Ez.  
22:20, 21.  
u Ch. 5:17; 7:20;  
Is. 5:2; Joel  
1:7.  
v Grapes, I Ki.  
21:16.  
w Vine, Is. 5:2.  
x Mt. 21:19.  
y Fig-tree,  
Deut. 8:8.  
z Leaf, Ez.  
47:12.  
3 Or, *I have ap-  
pointed them  
those that shall  
pass over them.*

<sup>14</sup>  
a Ch. 4:5.  
b Ch. 35:11;  
II Sam. 20:6.  
c Fortified  
Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
d Or, *perish.*  
e Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1  
5 Or, *caused us  
to perish.*

14  
a Water, Ps. 95:5.  
b Gall, Mt. 27:34.  
l Or, *poison*. See Deut. 29:18.  
c Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
d Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

15  
e V. 11; ch. 14:19.  
f Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
g Healing, Jer. 30:13.

16  
h See "War," Josh. 22:16.  
i Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
j Dan, Josh. 19:47.  
k Ju. 5:22.  
l Land, Gen. 23:15.  
m Ch. 3:24; 10:25.  
n City, Gen. 4:17.  
o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

17  
p Num. 21:6. Deut. 32:24.  
q Serpents, II Cor. 11:3.  
r Ps. 58:4, 5.  
s See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.

18  
t Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
u Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
v Heart, Acts 15:9.  
w Ch. 23:9; Lam. 5:17.

19  
x Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
y Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
z Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
a See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
b Or, *because of*.  
c Ch. 4:16; 9:16; Is. 13:5; 39:3.  
d Ch. 14:9.  
e Zion, Is. 52:1.

us to silence, and given us 'water of <sup>b1</sup> gall to 'drink, because 'we have sinned against Jē-hō-vāh. 15 We 'looked for 'peace, but no good came; and for a time of 'healing, and, behold, dismay! 16 <sup>a</sup>The snorting of his 'horses is heard from 'Dan: at the sound of the neighing of his <sup>k</sup>strong ones the whole 'land trembleth; for they are come, and <sup>m</sup>'have devoured the land and all that is in it; the <sup>n</sup>city and those that dwell therein. 17 For, behold, I will <sup>p</sup>send 'serpents, adders, among you, which will 'not be 'charmed; and they shall bite you, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

18 Oh that I could 'comfort myself against 'sorrow! my 'heart is faint within me. 19 Behold, the <sup>q</sup>voice of the 'cry of the 'daughter of my people <sup>a2</sup>from a land that is very <sup>b</sup>far off: 'Is not Jē-hō-vāh in <sup>d</sup>Zi-ōn?

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (*cont.*). gall—prison, DUHM. CO. GIE. ROTH. Jehovah—'him'. BRO. CO. V. 15. We looked—[Why] do we look, ROTH. We—Men, DUHM. GIE.; one, BRO. looked—hoped, CO.; wait, DR. dismay—terror, Var.; 'sudden destruction', CO. BRO. V. 16. The—Dan—('A sound') is heard from Dan, The neighing of his horses, BRO. strong ones—battle-horses, VULG. SCHN.; steeds, DUHM. GIE. CO. OR. ROTH. DR. BRO. for they are come—And they came, Var. for—and, GIE. OR. CO. BRO.; yea, DR. they—he, DUHM. ROTH. are come—comes, ROTH. DUHM. BRO.; come, CO. GIE. OR. have devoured—devoured, Var. GIE. OR. CO.; devour, BRO. DUHM. ROTH. dwell—dwell, Var. V. 17. will send—send, GIE. CO. OR.; am sending, DUHM. serpents—basilisks, DUHM. CO. OR. a.; poison-serpents, ROTH. adders—even basilisks, Var.; even adders, DR.; basilisks, BRO.; omit, a. which . . . charmed—For which there is no charm, BRO. will can, DR. shall—Omit, GIE. OR. CO. V. 18. Oh . . . heart—My source of brightness (see Ps. 39:14) in sorrow, even my heart, De Dieu, Hi.; or (O for) a brightening to me in sorrow: my heart, Ew. Graf. Reading uncertain: Incurable is with me, My sorrow, my heart, DUHM: Oh that I could brighten myself (*Heb.* Oh my brightness) in time of sorrow! My heart, DR.: Incurable upon me is sorrow, My heart, BRO.: My pain, more than pain is it, VULG. SCHN. that I could—Where could I find, GIE.: What could, OR.: How could I, ROTH. myself—me, OR. V. 19. from . . . off—from a far country, Var.; in the land far and wide, DUHM. CO.: From a far stretching land, BRO. Jehovah—Jehovah any more, OR. not her—'there no', CO. Why—Wherefore, DR. provoked—vexed, DR. BRO. foreign—strange, R.

is not her 'King in her? Why have they 'provoked me to <sup>a</sup>anger with their graven 'images, and with foreign 'vanities? 20 The 'harvest is past, the <sup>m</sup>summer is ended, and we are not 'saved. 21 For the 'hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt: I <sup>p</sup>mourn; dismay hath taken hold on me. 22 Is there no '† balm in 'Gilead? is there no 'physician here? 'why then is not the 'health of the daughter of my people <sup>b</sup>recovered?

\* 9 'Oh that my 'head were 'waters, and mine 'eyes a 'fountain of 'tears, that 'I might weep <sup>b</sup>day and 'night for the 'slain of the 'daughter of my people! \* 2 'Oh that I had in the 'wilderness a lodging-place of wayfaring <sup>a</sup>men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they are all 'adulterers, an assembly of

vanities—phantom-creations, OR.; idols, CO. ROTH.; non-entities, DUHM. GIE. V. 20. harvest—grain-cutting, DUHM. summer—fruit-gathering, DUHM. OR.; autumn, CO. saved—Or, helped, Var. GIE. ROTH. V. 21. hurt—breach, DR.; break, BRO. hurt—broken, DR.; broken up, BRO. mourn—am a mourner, Var.; go in garb as a mourner, DR.; am in black, BRO. dismay—appallment, DR.: Fright, BRO. V. 22. is there—Nor, BRO. why then—For wherefore, BRO. the health—Lil. new flesh (grown up on, &c.), Mich. Fl. De Field, or (why then is no) bandage (applied to the daughter of my people), Ge. Ew. Graf. Ke.; new flesh, BRO.; fresh flesh, DR.; a healing, DUHM. GIE. ROTH. then—Omit, SEPT. recovered—grown, GIE. DUHM. OR. BRO.; come, ROTH. CO.; come up (upon her), DR. Chap. 9.—V. 1. Oh . . . head—Who would give my head, VULG. SCHN. waters—water, DUHM. ROTH. CO. OR.; a water-stream, GIE. mine—to mine, VULG. SCHN. eyes—eye, BRO. slain—pierced, DUHM. of the—Omit, OR. if my—my, BRO. V. 2. that—Oh that, DR. BRO. a . . . men—a traveller's lodging-place, DR.: A most distant lodging-place, BRO.; the remotest lodging-place, GIE. are—be, a.

Var. Read.—V. 19. of the daughter—Omit, ROTH. DUHM. V. 20. ended—ended [and we come away empty-handed], CO. we—we, DR. V. 21. am I hurt—Omit, SEPT. me—Insert [pangs as a woman in travail], SEPT. CO. Chap. 9.—V. 1. were—were [altogether], ROTH.

e King, Deut. 17:15.  
f See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
g Ch. 7:19; Deut. 32:21.  
h Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
i Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
j Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
k See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

20  
l Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
m Summer, Gen. 8:22.  
n Or, *ingathering of summer fruits*.  
o Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
21  
p Ch. 4:19; 9:1; 14:17.  
q Mourning, John 11:35.

22  
r See "Spices," II Ki. 2:13.  
s Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
t Physician, Mk. 5:26.  
u Ch. 14:19; 30:13.  
v Or, *healing*.  
w Or, *perfected*.  
x Heb. *gone up*.

1  
y Ch. 8:23 in Heb.  
z V. 18; ch. 13:17; Is. 22:4; Lam. 2:2:8.  
v Head, Pr. 20:29.  
w Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
x Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
y Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
z Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
a Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
b Day, Lev. 25:3.  
c Night, Ps. 19:2.  
d See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
e Ch. 6:26; 8:21, 22.

2  
f Ch. 9:1 in Heb.  
g Ps. 55:6, 7; 120:5, 6.  
h Or, *Oh that I were in the wilderness, in &c.*  
i Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.

† BALM: In Gilead.—Jer. 8:22; 46:11. Ishmaelites carry from Gilead to Egypt.—Gen. 37:25.  
Article of Commerce.—Gen. 37:25; Ez. 27:17.  
Used for healing Wounds.—Jer. 8:22; 46:11; 51:8.

- 2  
a Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
3  
b V. 8; Pa. 64:3; Is. 59:4.  
c Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
d See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
e Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
f Land, Gen. 23:15.  
g Truth, John 14:6.  
h Or, faithful-ness.  
i Ch. 4:22.  
j Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
k Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
l See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
m V. 8; Pa. 12:2; Pr. 26:24, 25.  
n Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
o Ch. 12:6.  
p Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
q Ch. 27:35.  
r Ch. 6:28; Pr. 10:18.  
s See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.

- 5  
t Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
Or, mock.  
u Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
v Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
w Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
6  
z Ch. 5:27; 8:5; Ps. 120:5, 6.  
y Ch. 11:10; 13:10; Job 21:14, 15; John 3:19, 20.

a treacherous men. 3 And they bend their tongue, as it were their bow, for falsehood; and they are grown strong in the land, but not for truth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith Jê-hô-vâh. 4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbor, and trust ye not in any brother; for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbor will go about with slanders. 5 And they will deceive every one his neighbor, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies; they weary themselves to commit iniquity. 6 Thy habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith Jê-hô-vâh.

7 Therefore thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, Behold, I will melt

Var. Rend.—V. 2 (cont.), treacherous—faithless, DR. BRO. V. 3. and . . . land—[And they bent their tongue like their bow.] lie and not 'truth reigns' in the land, CO. tongue . . . truth—tongue as their bow of falsehood, and they use not their might in [it, according to] good faith, Var. as—their—as, ROTH. GIE.; as their, DUHM. DR.; their, BRO. for land—Lies and not [to] faithfulness Prevail in the land, BRO.; in falsehood; and not in accordance with faithfulness are they strong in the land, DR.; lies and not truth rule in the land, DUHM. falsehood—a lie, ROTH. for—through, ROTH. for truth—honestly, OR.; in faithfulness, GIE. V. 4. neighbor—friend, BRO. any—a CO. brother—of your brethren, ROTH. GIE. will utterly supplant—use trickery, Var.; uses treachery, ROTH.; cheats as Jacob, DUHM.; uses Jacob's deceit, CO.; utterly supplants, OR.; works lying and cheating, GIE.; doth utterly over-reach, DR.; utterly circumvents, BRO. will go—goeth, Var. ROTH. OR. CO. DR. slanders—deceit, VULG. SCHN. V. 5. will—omit, Var. OR. ROTH. DUHM. GIE. SCHN. DR. BRO. deceive—ridicule (laugh at), VULG. SCHN.; mock, DR. BRO. neighbor—follow, BRO. will—do, DUHM. ROTH. GIE. OR. SCHN.; omit, DR. BRO.; will not—never, Var. Vs. 5, 6. they weary . . . know—'they transgress without stop or let' (work iniquity, are weary of converting themselves, GIE.); (work iniquity, desire not to return, DUHM). 'oppression' upon oppression, craftiness upon craftiness! they will not (refuse to, GIE.), know, DUHM. ROTH. GIE.; 'they act wrongly, are foolish, there is oppression' (6) upon oppression, deceit over deceit, they refuse to know, CO.; They have done perversely, they are weary with returning: Oppression upon oppression, Deceit on deceit; they refuse to know, BRO. V. 5. weary—wearied, OR. V. 6. habitation—dwelling, DR. deceit—craftiness, OR. V. 7. melt—smelt, DR. for . . . because

them, and try them; for how else should I do, because of the daughter of my people? 8 Their tongue is a deadly arrow; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but \*in his heart he layeth wait for him. 9 Shall I not visit them for these things? saith Jê-hô-vâh; shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the pastures of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that none passeth through; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; both the birds of the heavens and the beasts are fled, they are gone. 11 And I will make Jê-ru-sa-lêm heaps, a dwelling-place of

—yea, how (terribly) will I act because, Ht. Graf. or, for how else could I act, because, Ev. Ke. PS. for . . . my-for Oh, how must I avert my glance from my, DUHM. because . . . daughter of—with, ROTH. V. 8. deadly arrow—a sharpened (?) arrow, Targ. Pesh. Ev. GIE. (after Heb. marg.). But see Var. Read. deadly—murderous, DUHM. ROTH. CO.; wounding, VULG. SCHN.; it speaketh—the words of their mouth are, DUHM. ROTH. GIE. CO.; the word in their mouth is, BRO. neighbor—friend, VULG. SCHN.; fellow, BRO. in his heart—in secret, VULG. SCHN.; within himself, BRO. layeth wait for—layeth ambush for, DR.; forms a crafty plan against, BRO. V. 9. visit—things?—punish these men? ROTH. GIE.; punish [them] for these things? BRO. V. 10. will—omit, GIE. will I—omit, ROTH. CO. take—take ye, ROTH. CO. wailing—lamentation, DR. BRO. pastures—habitations, Var. wilderness—prairie, Var.; steppes (plains), OR. ROTH. GIE. CO. a lamentation—[sing] the dirge, DUHM. a dirge, DR. BRO. burned up—devastated, DUHM. ROTH. CO.; probably, laid waste, DR. so through—with none passing by, DR. through—by, DUHM. neither can men hear—and they hear not, Var. can—do, BRO. the voice of the cattle—a sound of [cattle], BRO. voice—bleating, ROTH. GIE.; bellowing, CO. both—From, DR. BRO. birds—fowl, DR. R. and—unto, DR. BRO. are they are, DR.; they have, BRO. are gone—have gone, BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 3. falsehood . . . truth—A glass, DUHM. V. 5. to speak—A glass, ROTH. V. 7. because—because of the iniquity, SEPT. GIE.; because of the evil, DR. BRO. V. 8. a deadly arrow—a murderous arrow, Heb. text, Sept. Vulg. Ge. B. Ke. PS. OR. CO. DUHM. ROTH.

\* TREACHERY: Men dealing treacherously.—Ju. 9:3; 1:21; 24:16; 33:1; 48:8; Jer. 3:20; 9:2; 12:1, 6; Hos. 5:7; 6:7;

- 7  
z See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
a Ch. 6:27; Is. 1:25; Mal. 2:3.  
b Hos. 11:8.  
c Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
d Israel the Chosen People, "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
8  
e Pa. 28:3.  
f See "Peace," Pr. 17:1.  
g Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
h Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrisy," Lu. 2:21.  
j Heart, Acts 15:9.  
k Ch. 5:26.  
l See "Abuse," Jer. 51:12.

- 9  
m Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
n Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
o Ch. 5:9, 29; Is. 3:24.  
p See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
q Soul, Job 4:15.  
r Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Nation, Gen. 10:32.

- 10  
t Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
u Mourning, John 11:35.  
v Pastures, Amos 1:2.  
w Ch. 4:26; Hos. 4:3.  
z Ch. 12:4, 10; Ex. 14:15; 29:11; 33:28.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
a Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
b Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
c Ch. 4:25; 12:4; Hos. 4:3.  
d Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
e Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
f Animals, Gen. 2:20.

- 11  
g Destruction of Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
h Ch. 51:37; Is. 25:2.

- a See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 b Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 c See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 d Ch. 4:27; 26:9.  
 e Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 f Ps. 107:43; Hos. 14:9.  
 g Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 h Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 i V. 20; ch. 23:16.  
 j See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 k Ch. 23:10; Ps. 107:34.  
 l Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 m See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 n Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 p Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 q Ch. 5:10; 22:9; II Chr. 7:19; Ps. 89:30.  
 r Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 s Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 t Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 u Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 v Ch. 7:24; 11:8; Rom. 1:21-24.  
 w See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 x See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8. [15:9.  
 y Heart, Acts 3:16.  
 z Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
 a Ch. 2:23, 23; 23:27.  
 b Fathers, Ex. 21:16.  
 c Gal. 1:14;  
 d II Pet. 1:18.  
 e Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 f Kingdom of Israel, II Ki. 11:11.  
 g See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
 h Water, Ps. 95:5.

"jackals; and I will make the cities of <sup>e</sup> Jū-dāh a <sup>d</sup> desolation, without inhabitant.

12 Who is the <sup>e</sup> wise man, that may understand this? and *who* is he to whom <sup>a</sup> the mouth of Jē-hō-vāh hath spoken, that he may declare it? <sup>i</sup> k wherefore is the <sup>l</sup> land <sup>m</sup> perished and burned up like a <sup>n</sup> wilderness, so that none passeth through? 13 And Jē-hō-vāh saith, Because they have <sup>o</sup> p forsaken my <sup>r</sup> law which I set before them, and have not <sup>s</sup> obeyed my <sup>t</sup> voice, neither <sup>u</sup> walked therein, 14 but have <sup>v</sup> walked after the <sup>w</sup> stubbornness of their own <sup>x</sup> heart, and after the <sup>y</sup> Bā'al-īm, which their <sup>z</sup> fathers <sup>a</sup> taught them; 15 therefore thus saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of <sup>b</sup> Is-rā-ēl, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with <sup>c</sup> worm-wood, and give them <sup>d</sup> water of <sup>e</sup> gall to <sup>f</sup> drink. 16 I will <sup>g</sup> scatter them also among the <sup>h</sup> nations, whom neither they nor their fathers have known; and I will send the <sup>i</sup> sword after them, till I have consumed them.

Var. Rend.—V. 11. jackals—dragons. VULG. SCHN. V. 12. the wise—so wise. BRO. that—that he. Var. BRO. who is he—Omit. BRO.; Who is he. DR. perished—ruined. BRO. burned up—laid waste. DR.; ruined. Burned up. BRO.; desolate. ROTH. CO. through?—by? DUHM. V. 13. law—teaching. Var. obeyed—hearkened to. BRO. voice—commandment. ROTH. V. 14. but—But they. BRO. stubbornness—wickedness. VULG. SCHN. own—(evil). BRO.; own evil. SEPT. CO. GIE. ROTH. them—them [to worship]. ROTH. V. 15. of hosts—[of hosts]. BRO. give them—to drink—make them drink. BRO. gall—poison. ROTH. GIE. CO. OR. V. 16. nations—heathen-nations. OR. consumed them—consumed them [by the means of it]. SEPT. V. 17. mourning women—women that chant dirges. DR. BRO. skillful—[dirge]-skillful. ROTH.; cunning. a. may come—haste. VULG. SCHN.; cry aloud. BRO. V. 18. and—to. VULG. SCHN. that—and. GIE. may—shall. GIE. V.

17 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the <sup>a</sup> mourning women, that they may come; and send for the <sup>b</sup> skilful women, that they may come: 18 and let them make haste, and <sup>c</sup> take up a wailing for us, that our <sup>d</sup> eyes may run down with <sup>e</sup> tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters. 19 For a voice of <sup>f</sup> wailing is heard out of <sup>g</sup> Zī-ōn, <sup>h</sup> How are we ruined! we are greatly confounded, because we have <sup>i</sup> forsaken the land, because <sup>j</sup> they have cast down our dwellings. 20 Yet hear the <sup>k</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh, O ye <sup>l</sup> women, and let your <sup>m</sup> ear receive the word of his mouth; and teach your <sup>n</sup> daughters wailing, and every one her <sup>o</sup> neighbor lamentation. 21 For <sup>p</sup> death is come up into our <sup>q</sup> windows, it is entered into our <sup>r</sup> palaces; to cut off the <sup>s</sup> children from without, and the <sup>t</sup> young men from the <sup>u</sup> streets. 22 Speak, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, The <sup>v</sup> dead <sup>w</sup> bodies of <sup>x</sup> men shall fall as <sup>y</sup> dung upon the open field, and as the <sup>z</sup> handful after

19. voice of wailing—sound of lamentation. BRO. ruined—ravaged. OR. ROTH.; spoiled. DR. BRO. confounded—put to shame. GIE. OR. ROTH. DR. BRO. have forsaken—had to leave. OR.; must forsake. ROTH.; forsake. GIE. dwellings—palaces. GIE. V. 20. Yet—Yea. Var.; For. GIE. CO. DR. the—Jehovah—my word. BRO. his—my. BRO. neighbor—female friend. BRO. V. 21. is come—comes. CO. OR.; has come. BRO. is entered—enters. CO. OR.; has entered. BRO. palaces—houses. VULG. SCHN.; citadels. BRO. to cut—has cut. ROTH.; Cutting. BRO. children—child. CO. without—the street. DR. BRO. DUHM. SCHN. CO. ROTH. GIE.; the alley. OR. streets—squares. GIE. ROTH. SCHN. CO. BRO.; markets. DUHM; broad places. DE. V. 22. Prefix And. OR. dead bodies—carcases. DR. a. shall fall—are fallen. BRO. as dung—Omit. CO. open—face of. DR. and—[And]. BRO. handful—sheaves. DUHM. GIE. ROTH. DUHM. CO.; hay. VULG. SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 13. neither walked therein—Omit. SEPT. CO. V. 15. even this people—A gloss. SEPT. DUHM. GIE. ROTH. CO.; [this people]. BRO. V. 17. of . . . and—Omit. SEPT. CO. Vs. 17, 18. may come; and let them—A gloss. DUHM. ROTH. GIE. V. 22. Speak . . . Jehovah—Omit. SEPT. Ev. Graf. Ch. Or. DUHM. ROTH. GIE. CO. DR.

- a Gall, Mt. 27:34.  
 l Or, poison.  
 i Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
 j See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 k Ch. 13:24; Lev. 26:33; Deut. 28:64.  
 l Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 m Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 n Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 o Ch. 44:27; Ex. 5:2, 12.  
 p See "Women," Ruth 3:9.  
 q II Chr. 35:25; Eccl. 12:5.  
 r Amos 5:16.  
 s Mourning, John 11:35.  
 t Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 u V. 1; ch. 14:17; Is. 22:4.  
 v Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
 w Ch. 7:29; Ez. 7:16-18.  
 x Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 y Ch. 4:13; Deut. 28:29.  
 z Ch. 7:15; 15:1.  
 2 Or, our dwellings have cast us out.  
 a Word of God, John 6:63.  
 b Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 c Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
 d Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 e Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 f Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 g Ch. 15:7; 18:21; II Chr. 36:17; Ez. 9:5; 6; Amos 6:9, 10.  
 h Windows, I Sum. 19:12.  
 i Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
 j Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 k Ch. 6:11.  
 l Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 m Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
 n See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 o Body, Num. 25:8.  
 p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 q Ch. 8:2; 16:4; 25:33; Ps. 83:10; Is. 5:25.  
 r See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

Hab. 1:13; Mal. 2:10, 11, 14, 15, 16. Treacherous City—Jer. 3:8, 10, 11, 20; 5:11. Treacherous People—Zeph. 3:4. Treacherous Friends—Lam. 1:2. Treachery of: Ehud—Ju. 3:17-26. Jael—Ju. 4:18. Joab—II Sam. 20:9. Jehu—II Ki. 9:23. Psalmist's Friend—Ps. 41:9. Ishmael—Jer. 41:1, 2. Judas—Mt. 26:49; Mk. 14:10; Lu. 22:47; John 18:3.

- <sup>a</sup> See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>b</sup> Eccl. 9:11; Is. 47:10; Ez. 28:3-7.  
<sup>c</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>d</sup> Glory, Ps. 9:5.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5.  
<sup>f</sup> I Ki. 20:10, 11; Is. 10:8-12.  
<sup>g</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Job 31:24, 25; Ps. 49:6-9.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 4:2; Ps. 44:8; Is. 41:16; I Cor. 1:31; II Cor. 10:17; Gal. 6:14.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
<sup>l</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>m</sup> See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Kindness," Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>p</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
<sup>q</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>r</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Is. 61:8; Mic. 7:18.  
<sup>t</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>u</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>v</sup> Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
<sup>w</sup> See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 4:4; Rom. 2:4, 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>z</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>a</sup> Edom, Ju. 20:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Ammonites, Ju. 10:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 25:23.  
<sup>e</sup> Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
<sup>f</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>h</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 4:4; 6:10; Lev. 26:41; Ez. 44:7; Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>j</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.

the <sup>a</sup> harvestman; and none shall gather them.

23 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>b</sup> Let not the <sup>c</sup> wise man <sup>d</sup> glory in his wisdom, neither let the <sup>e</sup> mighty man glory in his might, let not the <sup>f</sup> rich man glory in his riches; 24 but let him that glorieth <sup>g</sup> glory in this, that he hath <sup>h</sup> understanding, and <sup>i</sup> knoweth me, that I am <sup>j</sup> Jê-hô-vâh who <sup>k</sup> exerciseth <sup>l</sup> loving-kindness, <sup>m</sup> justice, and <sup>n</sup> righteousness, in the <sup>o</sup> earth: for in these things I <sup>p</sup> delight, saith Jê-hô-vâh.

25 Behold, <sup>q</sup> the days come, saith Jê-hô-vâh, that I will <sup>r</sup> punish all them that are <sup>s</sup> uncircumcised in <sup>t</sup> their <sup>u</sup> uncircumcision: 26 <sup>v</sup> Ë-gypt, and <sup>w</sup> Jû-dâh, and <sup>x</sup> Ê-dôm, and the children of <sup>y</sup> Â-m-môn, and <sup>z</sup> Mô-âb, and <sup>a</sup> all that have the corners of <sup>b</sup> their <sup>c</sup> hair cut off, that dwell in the <sup>d</sup> wilderness; for all the <sup>e</sup> nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of <sup>f</sup> Îs-rah-êl are <sup>g</sup> uncircumcised in <sup>h</sup> heart.

Var. Rend.—V. 22. (cont.). harvestman—reaper, DR. BRO. V. 23. the—'a, DUHM, ROTH. CO. BRO. (so throughout verse). V. 24. and knoweth—to know, OR.; and that he knoweth, DR.; and knows, BRO. I . . . exerciseth—I Yahweh exercise, CO. who . . . loving-kindness—which doeth kindness, DR. lovingkindness—kindness, DR. BRO. justice—judgment, DR. BRO. R. these things—'such men,' DUHM, CO. BRO. V. 25. come—are coming, DR. that . . . uncircumcision—the circumcised in uncircumcision, *Hi. Ew. Graf, Ke. PS.* punish—visit, DUHM, GIE. OR. SCHN. ROTH. CO. all that are—every one that is, DR. their—*Omit*, DUHM, OR. GIE. CO. ROTH. DR.; their, BRO. V. 26. Egypt—On Egypt, OR. (so throughout verse). children—sons, OR. BRO. Moab—the children of Moab, SEPT. have . . . off—are corner-clipped (i.e. having the hair cut off about the ears and temples. See Lev. 19:27). Var. their hair—their hair, BRO. cut off—clipt, DR.; shorn, BRO.; polled, R. nations—heathen, DUHM, GIE. OR. ROTH. SCHN. uncircumcised—Add [in the flesh], SEPT. and—but, CO. Chap. 10.—V. 1. speaketh—hath spoken, DR. Vs. 2, 7, 25. nations—See ch. 9:26. dismayed at—afraid of, VULG. SCHN. for—because, OR. GIE. V. 3. For [ ] of the heathen are wind, 'wood is it,' that one tells in the forest, a work of artist's hands with the axe, CO. customs—'terror,' GIE. ROTH. BRO. are—*is*, GIE. ROTH. BRO.; Heb. statutes, DR. one . . . tree—it is wood which one cutteth, DUHM, ROTH. GIE.; it is a tree which one cuts, BRO.; (an idol is)

10 Hear ye the <sup>k</sup> word which Jê-hô-vâh speaketh unto you, O house of Îs-rah-êl: 2 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>l</sup> Learn not the way of the nations, and be not dismayed at the <sup>m</sup> signs of heaven; for the <sup>n</sup> nations are dismayed at them. 3 For the <sup>o</sup> customs of the peoples are <sup>p</sup> vanity; for <sup>q</sup> one cutteth a <sup>r</sup> tree out of the forest, the <sup>s</sup> work of the hands of the <sup>t</sup> workman with the <sup>u</sup> axe. 4 They <sup>v</sup> deck it with <sup>w</sup> silver and with <sup>x</sup> gold; they <sup>y</sup> fasten it with <sup>z</sup> nails and with <sup>a</sup> hammers, that it move not. 5 They are like a <sup>b</sup> palm-tree, of <sup>c</sup> turned work, and <sup>d</sup> speak not: they <sup>e</sup> must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not <sup>f</sup> afraid of them; for they <sup>g</sup> cannot do <sup>h</sup> evil, neither is it in them to do good.

6 <sup>i</sup> There is none like unto thee, O Jê-hô-vâh; thou art great, and thy <sup>j</sup> name is great in might. 7 Who should not <sup>k</sup> fear thee, O <sup>l</sup> King of the nations? for <sup>m</sup> to thee doth it appertain; forasmuch as among all the <sup>n</sup> wise men of the nations, and in

a tree which one cutteth, DR. a tree—it as wood, Var. workman—carpenter, DUHM; craftsman, DR. BRO. V. 4. They deck—He decks, VULG. SCHN.; They beautify, DR. BRO. they fasten—he fastens, VULG. SCHN. it—them, DR. it—they, DR. move not—may not fall in pieces, VULG. SCHN.; shake not, DR. BRO. V. 5. are . . . work—(they stare) like a post in a cucumber-field, GIE. palm-tree . . . work—a pillar (i.e. a scarecrow) in a garden of cucumbers, *Mo. Ew. Gr. Graf, Hi. (doubtfully), Ch. Or. a marg.* (See Baruch 6:70); a pillar in a cucumber-garden (patch, BRO), DR. BRO.; scarecrow in a cucumber-field, DUHM, CO. ROTH. OR. not—cannot, DUHM, ROTH. OR. they . . . go—wearisome they must be dragged about, for they cannot walk one step, CO. borne—carried, DUHM, ROTH. GIE. OR. step, BRO.; walk, DUHM, ROTH. GIE. OR. in them—in their power, DR. BRO. Vs. 6, 7. There is none—There is none at all (?), *Ew. Graf, Ke.* Whence is any, DR.; There is [from] none, BRO. V. 7. to appertain—thine is the glory, VULG. SCHN. doth it appertain—it becometh, DR.; it is fitting, BRO. forasmuch as—*Omit*, VULG. SCHN. in—among, CO. BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 24. me—*Omit*, SEPT. Chap. 10.—V. 6. There is none—Whence is there any . . . ? (pts.) *Hi. Dr.* (cf. ch. 30:7).

- <sup>k</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>l</sup> Lev. 18:3; Deut. 12:30.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>n</sup> Is. 47:12-14.  
<sup>o</sup> Heb. *siatudes*.  
<sup>p</sup> Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Is. 44:9-20.  
<sup>r</sup> Or, it is but a tree which one cutteth.  
<sup>s</sup> Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>t</sup> Trees and Plants, Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>u</sup> Works of Hands, Ex. 16:12.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
<sup>w</sup> Axe, I Sam. 13:20.  
<sup>x</sup> V. 14: Is. 40:19.  
<sup>y</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>z</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>a</sup> Is. 40:20; 41:7.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Or, pillar.  
<sup>d</sup> V. 14: Is. 46:8, 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Is. 46:1, 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Is. 41:23, 24.  
<sup>h</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>i</sup> One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> God is infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>l</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 22:28.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, it becometh thee.  
<sup>o</sup> Dan. 2:27, 28; I Cor. 1:19, 20.

- 8  
1 Or, *through one thing.*  
a Brutish, Ps. 92:6.  
b V. 14; ch. 4:22; 5:4, 21.  
2 Or, *the stock is a doctrine of vanities.*  
c Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
d Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
e See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.  
f Ch. 2:27.

- 9  
g Is. 40:19.  
h Silver, Job 22:25.  
i Tarshish, II Chr. 9:21.  
j Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
k Dan. 10:5.  
l Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
m See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
n Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
o See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
p Clothing, Job 31:29.

- 10  
3 Or, *God in truth.*  
q Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
s Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
t Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
u Ch. 4:24; 50:46.  
v Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
w Ps. 76:7.

- 11  
4 This verse is in Aramaic.  
z See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
y Ps. 95:5.  
z See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.  
a Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
5 Or, *they shall . . . under these heavens.*  
b Is. 2:18; Zeph. 2:11.

- 12  
c Ch. 51:15-19; Job 38:4-7.  
d Ps. 148:4, 5.  
e Ps. 78:69; Is. 45:18.  
f See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
g World, Rev. 10:6.  
h Job 9:8; Is. 40:22.

all their royal estate, there is none like unto thee. 8 But they are <sup>1</sup>together <sup>a b</sup>brutish and foolish: <sup>2</sup>the <sup>c</sup>instruction of <sup>d</sup>idols! it is but a <sup>e f</sup>stock. 9 There is <sup>g h</sup>silver beaten into plates, which is brought from <sup>i</sup>Tarshish, and <sup>j k</sup>gold from <sup>l</sup>Uphaz, the <sup>m</sup>work of the <sup>n</sup>artificer and of the <sup>o</sup>hands of the <sup>p</sup>goldsmith; <sup>q</sup>blue and purple for their <sup>r</sup>clothing; they are all the work of skilful men. 10 But Jehōvāh is <sup>s</sup>the true God; he is the living God, and an <sup>t</sup>everlasting <sup>u</sup>King; at his <sup>v</sup>wrath the <sup>w</sup>earth trembleth, and the <sup>x</sup>nations are not able to <sup>y</sup>abide his indignation.

11 <sup>z</sup>Thus shall ye say unto <sup>1</sup>them, The <sup>2</sup>gods that have not made the <sup>a</sup>heavens and the earth, <sup>b</sup>these shall <sup>c</sup>perish from the earth, and from under the heavens.

12 <sup>e</sup>He hath made the earth by his power, he hath <sup>d</sup>established the <sup>f</sup>world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he <sup>g</sup>stretched out the heavens.

Var. Rend.—V. 7 (cont.). royal estate—*kings, BRO.; kingdoms, VULG. DR. SCHN.* V. 8. But . . . together—And in short they are, BRO. together—all at once become, OR.; once for all become, CO.; one and all, DR. brutish—stupid, DUHM. ROTH. CO. SCHN.; senseless, DR. BRO. the . . . stock—*Perhaps, Graf, Ke. PS. Ch.* the instruction of idols is wood, DR.; what they worship in the idols is wood, CO.; Vain discipline are his counsels, BRO. the instruction of—vain instruction are their advices, GIE.; disciplined are the, OR. idols—vanities, OR. a stock—wood, OR. V. 9 beaten—rolled, VULG. SCHN. artificer—craftsman, DR. BRO.; blue—violet, OR. DUHM. BRO.; hyacinth, VULG. SCHN. for—is, OR. skilful—skilled, DR. BRO.; cunning, R. V. 10: the true God—God in truth, VULG. SCHN. OR. DR. BRO. the living—a living, OR. BRO. nations—heathen, CO. V. 11 under the—under these, DR. BRO. V. 12 He—Yahweh, SEPT. CO.; Who, DR. BRO.; he, who, ROTH. OR. hath he—Omit, DR. BRO. V. 13. When . . . voice—*Heb.* At the sound of his uttering, DR. tumult—roar, DR. BRO.; mass, VULG. SCHN. DUHM. OR. CO. ends—end, BRO. DUHM. OR. GIE.; rim, ROTH. for the—into, Var.; at the, DUHM. GIE.; at the time of, BRO.; to, ROTH. bringeth—calls, GIE. wind—winds, ROTH. treasuries—chambers, GIE. V. 14. Every . . . knowledge—(Then, DR.) every man becometh senseless and loseth knowledge, DR. BRO.; As a fool stands there every

13 <sup>e</sup>When he uttereth his <sup>h</sup>voice, there is a <sup>i</sup>tumult of <sup>k</sup>waters in the heavens, and he causeth the <sup>l</sup>vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh <sup>m</sup>lightnings for the <sup>n</sup>rain, and bringeth forth the <sup>o</sup>wind out of his <sup>p</sup>treasuries. 14 Every <sup>q</sup>man <sup>r</sup>is become brutish and is without <sup>s</sup>knowledge; every goldsmith is put to <sup>t</sup>shame by his graven <sup>u</sup>image; for his molten image is <sup>v</sup>falsehood, and there is no <sup>w</sup>breath in them. 15 They are <sup>x</sup>vanity, a work of <sup>y</sup>delusion: in the <sup>z</sup>time of their visitation they shall perish. 16 The <sup>1</sup>portion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the <sup>2</sup>former of all things; and <sup>b c</sup>Isrā-ēl is the <sup>d</sup>tribe of his <sup>e</sup>inheritance: <sup>f</sup>Jehōvāh of hosts is his <sup>g h</sup>name.

17 <sup>i</sup>Gather up <sup>j</sup>thy <sup>k</sup>wares out of the <sup>l</sup>land, <sup>m</sup>O thou that abidest in the <sup>n</sup>siege: 18 For thus saith Jehōvāh, Behold, I will <sup>o</sup>sling out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and will <sup>p</sup>distress them, that they may <sup>q</sup>feel it.

man with his knowledge, CO.; Every man stands dumfounded, cannot understand, ROTH.; [There] man is silent in stupidity, &c., GIE. brutish—stupefied, OR. and is without—bereft of, Var. put . . . by—ashamed of, Var. by—on account of, DUHM. GIE. ROTH. V. 15. vanity—wind, CO. of delusion—for derision, ROTH. DUHM. OR.; of mockery, DR. BRO. V. 16. former—creator, ROTH. GIE. CO. tribe—rod, VULG. SCHN. V. 17. Gather up thy wares—Truss up thy pack (and carry it), Var. wares—disgrace, VULG. SCHN.; bundle, DUHM. GIE. OR. ROTH. DR.; goods, BRO. out of the land—from the ground (earth, DUHM. GIE.) (and, BRO. OR.), DR. CO. ROTH. DUHM. GIE. BRO. OR. O . . . abidest—And dwell thou, BRO. V. 18. will sling—am slinging, DR. sling out—throw down, BRO.; knock down, DUHM. distress them—have them besieged, OR. feel it—*Heb.* find, DR.; find, CO.; be reached, OR.; smart for it, GIE.; despair, DUHM. BRO.; [seek me and] find, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 9. Uphaz—Ophir, SEPT. (Luc.) SYR. TARG. CO. DR. BRO. V. 11. An Aramaic verse, genuine according to Bl. Hi., but interpolated according to Ew. Graf, Renan, Ch. DR. OR. ROTH. DUHM. CO. GIE. V. 13. a—[an answer of the], ROTH. V. 16. and of—he is, SEPT. MO. Ew. Hi. Graf, DR. (?) and . . . of—[and . . . of], BRO. the tribe of—Omit, CO. V. 18. feel it—be found (of the enemy), VULG. Or. (pts.).

- 13  
6 Or, *at the sound of his giving an abundance of waters . . . when he causeth &c. (or, he causeth &c.).*  
h Ps. 29:3-9.  
i Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
j Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
k Water, Ps. 95:5.  
l Job 36:27-29.  
m See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
n Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
o Wind, Job 27:21.  
p Treasury, Jer. 38:11.

- 14  
q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
r Or, *is too brutish to know.*  
s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
t Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
u Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
v Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
w Breach, Acts 17:25.

- 15  
w Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
x Ch. 8:19; 14:22; Is. 41:24.  
y Or, *mockery.*  
z Ch. 8:12; 51:18.

- 16  
z Ch. 51:19; Ps. 73:26.  
a V. 12; Is. 45:17.  
b Deut. 32:9.  
c Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
d Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
e Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
f Deut. 31:35; 32:18.  
g Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Name, Acts 16:18.

- 17  
i Ez. 12:13.  
9 Or, *thy bundle from the ground.*  
i See "Goods," Num. 31:9.  
k Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 10 Or, *O inhabitant (Heb. inhabitance) of the fortress.*  
l See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
18  
m I Sam. 25:29.  
n See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
11 Heb. *find.*



- a Ch. 4:31.  
 b Wounds, Job 34:6.  
 c Ch. 14:17.  
 d See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.  
 e Or, sickness.  
 f Ps. 39:9; Mic. 7:9.  
 g Tent, Num. 24:5.  
 h Ch. 4:20; Lam. 2:4.  
 i See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14; [3:16].  
 j Children, Gen. Ch. 31:15; Lam. 1:5.  
 k See "Death," Rom. 5:12; Is. 51:18.  
 l Curtain, Is. 40:22.  
 m 21  
 n Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.  
 o V. 8; ch. 12:10; Is. 56:10-12.  
 p Ch. 2:8.  
 q See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
 r Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. [wisely].  
 s Or, dealt.  
 t Ch. 23:2.  
 u Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 v 22  
 w Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 x Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
 y Ch. 1:14; 25:9.  
 z The North, Jer. 47:2.  
 a Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 b Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 c See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 d 23  
 e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 f V. 20:24.  
 g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 h Is. 26:7.  
 i See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 j 24  
 k Ps. 6:1.  
 l See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. [ment].  
 m Heb. judg-  
 n Anger, Pr. 15:1. [me].  
 o Heb. diminish  
 p 25  
 q Ps. 79:8, 7.  
 r Zeph. 3:8.  
 s Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 t Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 u See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
 v Families, Eph. 5:22.

19 <sup>a</sup> Woe is me because of my hurt! my <sup>b</sup> wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is my <sup>c</sup> grief, and I <sup>d</sup> must bear it. 20 My <sup>e</sup> tent is <sup>f</sup> destroyed, and all my cords are broken: my <sup>g</sup> children are gone forth from me, and they <sup>h</sup> are not: there is <sup>i</sup> none to spread my tent any more, and to set up my <sup>j</sup> curtains. 21 For the <sup>k</sup> shepherds are become <sup>l</sup> brutish, and have <sup>m</sup> not inquired of Jē-hō-vāh: <sup>n</sup> therefore they have not <sup>o</sup> prospered, and <sup>p</sup> all their <sup>q</sup> flocks are scattered. 22 The <sup>r</sup> voice of <sup>s</sup> tidings, behold, it cometh, and a great commotion <sup>t</sup> out of the <sup>u</sup> north country, to make the <sup>v</sup> cities of <sup>w</sup> Jū-dāh a desolation, a dwelling-place of <sup>x</sup> jackals.

23 O Jē-hō-vāh, I <sup>y</sup> know that the <sup>z</sup> way of <sup>a</sup> man is not in himself; it is <sup>b</sup> not in man that walketh to direct his steps. 24 O Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>c</sup> correct me, but in <sup>d</sup> measure; not in thine <sup>e</sup> anger, lest thou <sup>f</sup> bring me to nothing. 25 <sup>g</sup> Pour out thy wrath upon the <sup>h</sup> nations that <sup>i</sup> know thee not, and upon the <sup>j</sup> families that <sup>k</sup> call not on thy <sup>l</sup> name; for they

Var. Read.—V. 19. is—to, DR. BRO. because of—for, DR. BRO. a. hurt—breach, Var. DR.; injury, BRO. grievous—Heb. made sick, DR.; incurable, ROTH.; painful, CO. OR. my—Omit, BRO. grief—Lit. sickness, Var.; sickness, DR. BRO. and—so, OR. must—will, DR. GIE. OR. V. 20. tent—but, GIE. destroyed—spoiled, DR. BRO. a. children—sons, SCHN. BRO. spread—stretch out, DR.; stretch forth, BRO. tent—tents, BRO. curtains—i.e. tent hangings, DR. V. 21. are become—became, BRO. brutish—senseless, DR. BRO.; stupid, CO. SCHN. GIE. OR. ROTH. have not prospered—prosper not, Var.; ruled unwisely, BRO.; were without insight, VULG. SCHN. ROTH. V. 22. The . . . tidings—Hark, a bruit, Var.; Hark! a rumour, DR. BRO. tidings—a rumour, a V. 23. I know—thou knowest, CO. the . . . himself—not thou man belongeth his way, DR. BRO. it . . . to—not for man is it to walk and, DR. BRO.; nor is it in the power of man to walk and, ROTH. in—for, Var. V. 24. correct—discipline, DUHM. GIE. CO. SCHN. ROTH. me—us, BRO. DUHM.; us, ROTH. CO. but—only, GIE. in measure—with judgment, DR. DUHM. a. measure—justice, Var.; right, GIE. me—"us," CO. ROTH. V. 25. out—out [rather], ROTH. wrath—fury, DR. BRO. a. nations—heathen na-

have <sup>a</sup> devoured Jacob, yea, they have devoured him and consumed him, and have laid waste his <sup>b</sup> habitation.

11 The <sup>a</sup> word that came to <sup>b</sup> Jēr-ē-mī-āh from Jē-hō-vāh, saying, 2 <sup>c</sup> Hear ye the <sup>d</sup> words of this <sup>e</sup> covenant, and speak unto the <sup>f</sup> men of Jū-dāh, and to the inhabitants of <sup>g</sup> Jē-ru-sa-lēm; 3 and say thou unto them, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>h</sup> Is-ra-ēl: <sup>i</sup> Cursed be the man that <sup>j</sup> heareth not the words of this covenant, 4 which I <sup>k</sup> commanded your <sup>l</sup> fathers in the <sup>m</sup> day that <sup>n</sup> I brought them forth out of the land of <sup>o</sup> Ē-gypt, out of the <sup>p</sup> iron <sup>q</sup> furnace, <sup>r</sup> saying, <sup>s</sup> Obey my <sup>t</sup> voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be <sup>u</sup> my people, and I will be your God; 5 that I may establish the <sup>v</sup> oath which I swear unto your fathers, to give them a <sup>w</sup> land flowing with <sup>x</sup> milk and <sup>y</sup> honey, as at this day. Then answered I, and said, <sup>z</sup> Ā-mēn', O Jē-hō-vāh.

tions, DUHM. CO. GIE. OR. know thee not—have not known thee, DR. families—districts, VULG. SCHN. call not—have not called, DR. habitation—pasture, ROTH. GIE. CO. OR.; homestead, DR.; glory, VULG. SCHN. Chap. 11.—V. 1. saying—saying [Gol], GIE. V. 2. ye—thou, DR. V. 3. say—say thou, DR. V. 4. brought—led, CO. the iron furnace—i.e. the furnace hot enough to melt iron, Var. DR. furnace—smelter, CO. Obey—Hearken to, DR. BRO. so—and, DR. your—to you a, DR. V. 5. establish—fulfil, CO. as—as [ye possess it], ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 20. My . . . and—[My . . . and], BRO. my children—[My sons], BRO. are . . . me—and my herd, CO. ROTH.; and my flock [and], BRO. V. 23. steps—Add, 'to the goal, ROTH. V. 24. thine—Omit, SEPT. V. 25. yea . . . him—Lit. and eaten him up; Omit, SEPT. H.P. Smūh [corrupt anticipation of following word], DR. devoured him and—a glow, DUHM. CO. ROTH. GIE. BRO. Chap. 11.—V. 2. And do thou speak unto the men of Judah and unto the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Hear the words of this covenant, BRO. GIE. speak—speak thou, SEPT. Pesh. GIE. (Hear thou . . . and) speak, Hk. Kue. Graf [pt.]; speak them, DR. CO. unto . . . Judah—Omit, SEPT. V. 4. them . . . to—Omit, BRO. CO. them—Omit, SEPT. DR.

- o Zeph. 1:6.  
 p Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 q Name, Acts 16:18.  
 r Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 s Ch. 8:16; 50:7, 17.  
 t Or, pasture.  
 u 1  
 v Word of God, John 6:63.  
 w See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13. [1:1].  
 x Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 y 2  
 z See v. 6.  
 a Words, Pr. 5:23.  
 b Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 d Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 e 3  
 f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. [4:11].  
 g Curses, Gen. Ch. 17:5; Deut. 27:26; Gal. 3:10.  
 h See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 i 4  
 j Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 k Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 l See "Israel," Day, Lev. 26:25.  
 m Ch. 31:32; Ex. 24:3-8.  
 n Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13. [12:10].  
 o Egypt, Gen. 22:3.  
 p Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
 q Deut. 4:20; I Ki. 8:51.  
 r Furnace, Dan. 3:6.  
 s Ch. 7:23; 26:13; Deut. 11:27.  
 t Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 u Voice of God, Deut. 27:22.  
 v Israel the Chosen People, See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 w 5  
 x Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 y Ch. 32:22; Ex. 13:5; Deut. 7:12. [23:15].  
 z Land, Gen. 13:8.  
 a Ladan, Gen. 30:19.  
 b Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
 c See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 d Ch. 28:6.



- 6  
 a Ch. 3:12; 7:2.  
 b Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 c Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
 d See v. 2.  
 e Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 f Covenant, Gen. 17:2.

- 7  
 g I Sam. 8:2.  
 h Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 i See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 j Day, Lev. 25:3.  
 k Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
 l Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 m Ch. 7:25; II Chr. 36:15.  
 n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 o Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.

- 8  
 p Ch. 7:24; 9:14; 33:15; Ex. 20:8.  
 q Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
 r See "Sin," Ex. 3:7.  
 s See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 t Rebellion, Ex. 20:8.  
 u Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 v Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 w Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 z Lev. 26:14-43.

- 9  
 y Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 z Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
 a Ex. 22:25; Hos. 6:9.

- 10  
 b Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
 c Ch. 3:10; 11:1.  
 d I Sam. 15:11.  
 e Ch. 13:10; Deut. 9:7; Ps. 78:3-10.  
 f Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 g Ju. 2:11-13.  
 h Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 11:11.  
 i Ch. 3:6-11; Ex. 16:59; Hos. 4:7; 8:1.  
 j Covenant broken, Gen. 17:2.

6 And Jê-hô-vâh said unto me, <sup>a</sup>Proclaim all these words in the <sup>b</sup>cities of Jû-dâh, and in the <sup>c</sup>streets of Jê-ru-sa-lêm, saying, <sup>d</sup>Hear ye the <sup>e</sup>words of this <sup>f</sup>covenant, and do them. 7 For I earnestly <sup>g</sup>protested unto your <sup>h</sup>fathers in the <sup>i</sup>day that I <sup>k</sup>brought them up out of the land of <sup>l</sup>Egypt, even unto this day, <sup>m</sup>rising early and protesting, saying, <sup>n</sup>Obey my <sup>o</sup>voice. 8 Yet they <sup>p</sup>obeyed not, nor inclined their <sup>q</sup>ear, <sup>r</sup>but <sup>s</sup>walked every one in the <sup>t</sup>stubbornness of their <sup>u</sup>evil <sup>v</sup>heart: <sup>w</sup>therefore I brought upon them all the <sup>x</sup>words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

9 And Jê-hô-vâh said unto <sup>y</sup>me, A <sup>z</sup>conspiracy is found among the men of Jû-dâh, and among the inhabitants of Jê-ru-sa-lêm. 10 They are <sup>a</sup>turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, who <sup>b</sup>refused to hear my words; and they are <sup>c</sup>'gone after other gods to serve them: the house of <sup>d</sup>Iš-ra-ël and the house of <sup>e</sup>Jû-dâh have <sup>f</sup>broken

Var. Read. — V. 6. And — Thou, OR. ROTH. V. 7. earnestly protested — solemnly witnessed (vowed, GIE.) (warned, ROTH), DUHM, OR. GIE. ROTH.; emphatically vowed, CO. brought — led, CO. in — from, BRO. V. 8. obeyed — hearkened, DR. do — fulfil, VULG. SCHN. did — fulfilled, VULG. SCHN. them — it, BRO. V. 10. are turned back — have returned, DR. to — in, ROTH. forefathers — first parents, OR. refused to — would not, VULG. SCHN. and — and (behold), BRO. are — have, Var. V. 11. will bring — am bringing, DR. evil — misfortune, BRO. them — this people, SEPT. GIE. BRO. V. 12. Then shall — And, OR. GIE. DR.; But if, ROTH. go — shall go, OR. DR.; may go, GIE.; then go, ROTH. offer — used to offer, OR. incense — sacrifices, VULG. SCHN. but — Omit, ROTH. not — not able to, ROTH. trouble — misfortune, OR. GIE. ROTH. V. 13. are — were, CO. thing — idol, ROTH.; god, ROTH. CO. burn incense — bring sacrifices, VULG. SCHN. V. 14. Therefore — But as for these, Var. And thou, DR.; Therefore ['Jeremiah'], ROTH.; But thou, OR. cry — supplication, GIE. ROTH. OR. song of praise, VULG. SCHN. because of — in the time of, CO. BRO. DR.; in, GIE. ROTH.; for, R. trouble — misfortune, ROTH. GIE. CO. OR. Vs. 15, 16. What is it, that my beloved commits many abominations in my house? Indeed shall holy flesh take away from thee thy wickedness, in which thou gloriest? (16) An olive-tree, thickly foliaged, beautiful, fruitful, pleasing, called the Lord

my covenant which I made with their fathers. 11 <sup>k</sup>Therefore thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, Behold, I will <sup>l</sup>bring evil upon them, which they shall <sup>m</sup>not be able to escape; and they shall <sup>n</sup>cry unto me, but <sup>o</sup>I will not hearken unto them. 12 Then shall the cities of Jû-dâh and the inhabitants of <sup>p</sup>Jê-ru-sa-lêm <sup>q</sup>go and cry unto the gods unto which they offer <sup>r</sup>incense: but they will not <sup>s</sup>save them at all in the time of their <sup>t</sup>'trouble. 13 For <sup>u</sup>'according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Jû-dâh; and according to the number of the streets of Jê-ru-sa-lêm have ye set up <sup>v</sup>'altars to the <sup>w</sup>'shameful thing, even altars to <sup>x</sup>'burn incense unto <sup>y</sup>Bâ'âl.

14 Therefore <sup>a</sup>'pray not thou for this people, neither lift up <sup>b</sup>'cry nor prayer for them; for I will <sup>c</sup>'not hear them in the time that they cry unto me because of their trouble. 15 What hath my <sup>d</sup>'s beloved to do in my <sup>e</sup>'house, seeing she hath wrought <sup>f</sup>'lewdness <sup>g</sup>'with many, and the <sup>h</sup>'holy thy name; at the sound of the powerful voice fire burnt upon it, and consumed are its branches, VULG. SCHN.; What hath my beloved to do in my house? Horrid thing has she done. Do 'vows' and holy flesh give thee protection in thy misfortune? Then thou mayest rejoice. (16) An olive-tree green, 'glorious in' beauty 'wast thou' called; . . . 'its foliage' disgraced are its branches, CO. V. 15. seeing . . . many — to work wicked devices? *Ew. Graf, Ke. See Var. Read.*; (seeing) she bringeth evil devices to pass? DR.; Seeing she has committed offences? BRO.; She who there committed grievous intrigues, ROTH. OR. lewdness — wickedness, GIE.; intrigues, GIE. ROTH. OR. and . . . rejoicest — do vows (litany, OR.) (pieces of fat, GIE.) and holy flesh remove thy malice, that then thou mayest rejoice? ROTH. OR. GIE. Will vows and holy flesh remove thine evil from off thee? (Or, following, SEPT., Or shall thou escape by these?) then mightest thou rejoice! DR.; Can fat pieces and holy flesh remove from [thee] thy misfortune (Or canst thou escape by these?) Then thou mightest exult, BRO.

Var. Read. — V. 6. all — Omit, SEPT. V. 12. at all — Omit, SEPT. V. 13. to altars — Omit, SEPT. H. P. Smith, GIE. ROTH. DR. (?) ; [altars . . . thing], BRO. (two alternative readings side by side). V. 14. for — in the time of, many MSS. SEPT. *Fesh. Vulg. Targ. Graf, Ch. (I) BRO. DR. V. 15. with many . . . evil — (Received text untranslatable) Can vows and hallowed flesh remove from thee thy wickedness (or, thy calamity)? SEPT. Ew. H. Ke. Kp. Ch. Gr. Graf, Orelli (nearly). See Var. Read.*

- 11  
 k See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 l V. 17; ch. 6:19; II Ki. 22:16.  
 m Ch. 25:35; Is. 24:17.  
 n Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 o See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:34.

- 12  
 p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 q Ch. 44:17; Deut. 32:37.  
 r Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
 s Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 t Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 u Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 v Heb. evil.

- 13  
 v Ch. 2:28; II Ki. 23:13.  
 w Altars, Gen. 22:9.  
 x See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.  
 y Ch. 3:24.  
 z Heb. shame.  
 a Baal, Ju. 2:13.

- 14  
 b Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 c Ch. 7:16; 14:11; Ex. 32:10.  
 d Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 e V. 11; Ps. 66:18; Hos. 5:6.

- 15  
 f Ch. 12:7.  
 g See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
 h See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 i See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 j Ch. 13:27.  
 k The text is obscure. The Sept. has: *Shall vows and holy flesh take away from thee thy wickednesses, or shall thou escape by these?*  
 l Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

## JEREMIAH

<sup>15</sup>  
a Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
1 Or, *when thine  
evil cometh.*  
b Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
c Rejoicing, Ps.  
30:5.

<sup>16</sup>  
d Name, Acts  
16:18.  
e Ps. 52:8.  
f Olive, Ex.  
23:11.  
g Beauty, Ps.  
50:2.  
h Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
i Tumult, Ps.  
65:7.  
j Ch. 21:14; Ps.  
80:16; Is.  
27:11.  
k Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
l Branch, John  
15:5.

<sup>17</sup>  
m Ch. 2:21; 12:2.  
n Ch. 1:14;  
16:10, 11;  
19:15.  
o Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
p Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
q Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
r V. 13; ch. 7:9;  
32:29.  
s Incense, Ex.  
30:34.  
t Baal, Ju. 2:13.

<sup>18</sup>  
u Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
v I Sam. 23:11;  
12; II Ki. 6:9;  
10; Ez. 8:6.  
w Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
x Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

<sup>19</sup>  
y Lamb, Ex.  
29:38.  
z Is. 53:7.  
a See "Igno-  
rance," Acts  
17:23.  
b Ch. 18:18;  
20:10.  
c See "Conspir-  
acy," Num.  
14:4.  
d See "Destruction,"  
Hos. 13:14.  
e Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
f Heb. *bread.*  
g Ps. 83:4; Is.  
53:8.  
h Job 28:13; Ps.  
52:5.  
i Life, Gen. 2:7.  
j Ps. 109:13.

<sup>20</sup>  
j God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
k Ch. 17:10; Ps.  
7:9.  
l Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
3 Heb. *reins.*

a flesh is passed from thee?  
1 when thou <sup>b</sup>doest evil, then  
thou <sup>c</sup>rejoicest. 16 Jè-hō-vāh  
called thy <sup>d</sup>name, A <sup>e</sup>green  
olive-tree, <sup>f</sup>fair with goodly  
<sup>g</sup>fruit: with the noise of a great  
<sup>h</sup>tumult he hath <sup>i</sup>kindled <sup>j</sup>fire  
upon it, and the <sup>k</sup>branches of it  
are broken. 17 For Jè-hō-vāh  
of hosts, who <sup>m</sup>planted thee,  
hath <sup>n</sup>pronounced evil against  
thee, because of the evil of the  
house of <sup>o</sup>Iš-rā-ēl and of the  
house of <sup>p</sup>Jū-dāh, which they  
have wrought for themselves in  
provoking me to <sup>q</sup>anger by <sup>r</sup>offer-  
ing <sup>s</sup>incense unto <sup>t</sup>Bā-āl.

18 And Jè-hō-vāh <sup>u</sup>gave me  
<sup>v</sup>knowledge of it, and I knew it:  
then thou showedst <sup>x</sup>me their do-  
ings. 19 But I was like a gentle  
<sup>y</sup>lamb that is led to the slaugh-  
ter; and I <sup>z</sup>knew not that they  
had <sup>a</sup>devised devices against  
me, *saying*, Let us <sup>d</sup>destroy the  
<sup>c</sup>tree with the <sup>2</sup>fruit thereof, and  
<sup>e</sup>let us cut him off from the  
<sup>f</sup>land of the <sup>h</sup>living, that his  
<sup>i</sup>name may be no more remem-  
bered. 20 But, O Jè-hō-vāh of  
hosts, who <sup>j</sup>judgest righteously,  
who <sup>k</sup>triest the <sup>l</sup>heart and the

Var. Rend.—V. 15 (*cont.*), is passed from thee—be pleasing to me? DUHM. is passed . . . rejoice—Thy misfortune has passed thee, therefore thou rejoice. DUHM. thou rejoice—mightest thou rejoice! See Var. Rend. V. 16. called—had called. DR. green—spreading. DR.; leafy. BRO. with goodly fruit—in appearance. DUHM. ROTH. with—at, ROTH. GIE. OR. DR. the noise . . . tumult—a rushing mighty sound. Var. noise—soud. BRO. tumult—roaring. DR. are broken—are marred. DR.; are deformed. BRO.; crackle. OR. spread out. drearily. GIE. V. 17. For—And. OR.; Omit. ROTH. pronounced—threatened. ROTH. evil—misfortune. GIE. BRO. evil (*second*)—wickedness. VULG. SCHN. GIE. wrought for themselves—chosen to do. *Hi.*: loved to do. DR.; have done [for themselves]. BRO. for themselves—Omit. DR. ROTH. OR. in . . . anger—to vex me. DR. incense—sacrifices. VULG. SCHN. CO. BRO. V. 18. And—Omit. SEPT. CO. ROTH. gave me knowledge—caused me to know. DR. BRO. and—then. OR.; and so. CO. thou . . . me—saw I. CO. ROTH.; he showed me. OR. doings—plans. VULG. SCHN. V. 19. gentle—mild. Var.; tame. DR.; pet. BRO.; led . . . slaughter—led away to be slaughtered. BRO. slaughter—bench of slaughter. VULG. SCHN. and—but. ROTH. *saying*—Saying. Come

<sup>m</sup>mind, I shall see thy <sup>n</sup>venge-  
ance on them; for unto thee have  
I revealed my cause. 21 There-  
fore thus saith Jè-hō-vāh con-  
cerning the men of <sup>p</sup>Ān-ā-thōth,  
that <sup>q</sup>seek thy life, saying,  
Thou shalt not <sup>r</sup>prophecy in the  
name of Jè-hō-vāh, that thou  
<sup>s</sup>"die not by our <sup>t</sup>hand; 22  
therefore thus saith Jè-hō-vāh of  
hosts, Behold, I will <sup>u</sup>"punish  
them: the <sup>v</sup>young men shall die  
by the <sup>w</sup>"sword; their <sup>x</sup>sons and  
their <sup>y</sup>daughters shall die by  
<sup>z</sup>"famine; 23 and there shall be  
<sup>a</sup>"no <sup>b</sup>remnant unto them: for I  
will <sup>c</sup>"bring evil upon the men of  
Ān-ā-thōth, <sup>d</sup>even the 'year of  
their <sup>e</sup>visitation.

**12** <sup>k</sup>Righteous art thou,  
O Jè-hō-vāh, when I  
contend with thee; yet would I  
<sup>l</sup>"reason the cause with thee:  
<sup>m</sup>"wherefore doth the <sup>n</sup>way of the  
<sup>o</sup>"wicked prosper? wherefore are  
all they at ease that <sup>p</sup>"deal very  
treacherously? 2 Thou hast  
<sup>q</sup>"planted them, yea, they have  
taken root; they grow, yea, they  
bring forth fruit: thou art <sup>r</sup>"near  
in their <sup>s</sup>"mouth, and far from

and, BRO. with . . . thereof—in his  
sap, DUHM. ROTH. GIE. CO.; with its  
sap, DR.; in its vigor, BRO. fruit—*Lit.*  
bread, Var. that—and, GIE. ROTH. OR.  
V. 20. who (*twice in verse*)—that, DR.  
Omit. BRO. heart . . . mind—reins and  
the heart, DUHM. GIE. OR. ROTH. CO.  
DR. BRO. r. I shall—let me, VULG.  
SCHN. ROTH. DR. BRO. revealed—Or,  
committed. *Ew. Hi. Graf.* BRO. (Ps.  
37:5); 'rolled, DUHM. OR. ROTH. V.  
21. that . . . not—otherwise thou diest,  
ROTH. GIE. V. 22. the young—their  
young, ROTH. OR. BRO. die—be con-  
sumed, DR.; be destroyed, CO. V. 23. even  
—in, CO. ROTH. OR. GIE. Chap. 12.—V.  
1. Righteous . . . contend—Or, Right-  
eous wouldst thou be . . . if I should  
plead, Var.; Too righteous . . . that I  
should contend, DUHM. Righteous art  
thou—Thou remainest in the right,  
ROTH. when I—I could not, BRO.  
contend—[would] contend, ROTH. OR.;  
complain, DR.; plead, r. with—against,  
ROTH.; unto, DR. at ease—secure, Var.  
very treacherously—faithlessly, DR. V.  
2. hast planted—planted, DR. BRO.  
have taken—take, DR. BRO. grow—  
spread, DR. BRO. near—near to them,  
ROTH. in—to, Var. and—but, ROTH.  
GIE. SCHN.

Var. Rend.—V. 19. fruit—sap. *Hi. Gr.*  
See Var. Rend. V. 22. them—CO. *adds*  
from ch. 12:1: For I will conduct thy case.

m Mind, Job  
38:36.  
n Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.

<sup>21</sup>  
p Anathoth, Is.  
10:30.  
q Ch. 12:5, 6;  
20:10.  
r See "Mur-  
derer," Num.  
35:16.  
s Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:29.  
t Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
u Ch. 26:8; 38:4.  
v Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

<sup>22</sup>  
w Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
x Ch. 21:14.  
y Heb. *visit*  
*upon.*  
z Young Men,  
I John 2:14.  
a Ch. 18:21;  
II Chr. 36:17.  
b Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
c Children  
suffer for Sins  
of Parents,  
Gen. 3:16.  
d Sons, Gen.  
21:19.  
e Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
f Famine,  
II Sam. 21:1.

<sup>23</sup>  
g Ch. 6:9.  
h Remnant, Is.  
1:9.  
i Ch. 23:12;  
Hos. 9:7; Mic.  
7:4.  
j Or, in the year.  
k Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
l Visitation,  
Jer. 48:44.

<sup>1</sup>  
k Righteousness  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
l See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
m Job 13:3.  
n Heb. *speak of*  
*judgments.*  
o See "Provi-  
dence of God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
p Ch. 5:27, 28;  
Hab. 1:4; Mal.  
3:15.  
q The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
r Ch. 3:7, 20;  
5:11.  
s Treachery,  
Jer. 9:8.

<sup>2</sup>  
a Ch. 11:17;  
45:4; Ez.  
17:5-10.  
b Ch. 3:10; Is.  
29:13; Ez.  
33:31; Titus  
1:16.  
c Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

- 2  
a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
1 Heb. reins.
- 3  
b Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
d Ch. 11:20; Ps. 7:9; 11:5.  
e Ch. 17:18; 18:21-23; 50:27.  
f See "Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
g Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
h Heb. sanctify. Day, Lev. 25:3.
- 4  
i Land, Gen. 23:15.  
j Mourning, John 11:35.  
k Herbs, Ps. 37:2.  
l See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
n Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
o Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
p Hos. 4:3; Hab. 3:17.  
q Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
r Ch. 5:31; Ex. 7:2.
- 5  
s See "Feet," Gen. 18:4.  
t See "Servants," Ex. 21:2.  
u Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
v Ch. 26:2; 36:26; 38:4-6.  
w Horns, Jer. 50:11.  
x Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
y Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
z Ch. 49:19; 50:44.  
a Or, swelling.  
b Jordan, Josh. 15:5.
- 6  
b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
c Ch. 9:4, 5; Gen. 37:4-11; Job 6:15; Ps. 69:8.  
d See "Family," Eph. 5:22.  
e Father, Ex. 21:15.  
f Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
g Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
h Ps. 12:2; Pr. 26:25.  
i Words, Pr. 15:23.  
k Heb. good things.

their <sup>a</sup> heart. 3 But thou, O Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>b</sup> knowest <sup>c</sup> me; thou seest me, and <sup>d</sup> triest my heart toward thee: <sup>e</sup> pull them out like <sup>f</sup> sheep for the slaughter, and <sup>g</sup> prepare them for the <sup>h</sup> day of slaughter. 4 How long shall the <sup>i</sup> land <sup>j</sup> mourn, and the <sup>k</sup> herbs of the whole country wither? for the <sup>l</sup> wickedness of them that dwell therein, and the <sup>m</sup> beasts are consumed, and the <sup>n</sup> birds; because they said, He shall not see our latter <sup>o</sup> end.

5 If thou hast run with the <sup>p</sup> footmen, and they have <sup>q</sup> wearied thee, then how canst thou <sup>r</sup> contend with <sup>s</sup> horses? and though in a land of <sup>t</sup> peace thou art secure, yet how wilt thou do in the <sup>u</sup> pride of the <sup>v</sup> Jordan? 6 For even thy <sup>w</sup> brethren, and the <sup>x</sup> house of thy <sup>y</sup> father, even they have <sup>z</sup> dealt treacherously with thee; even they have <sup>a</sup> cried aloud after thee: believe them not, though they speak <sup>b</sup> fair words unto thee.

7 I have <sup>c</sup> forsaken my house, I have cast off my <sup>d</sup> heritage; I

Var. Read.—V. 2 (cont.). heart = reins, CO. SCHN. OR. DR. BRO. R. V. 3. But —And, SCHN. pull—cast, GIE. pull them out—separate them (ch. 6:29). Var. out—away, DR. BRO. slaughter—sacrifice, VULG. SCHN. prepare—*Lit.* consecrate, Var. sanctify, ROTH. OR. CO.; Heb. sanctify, DR. slaughter—*butchery*, BRO.; killing, DR. V. 4. the herbs—*all* the herbs, CO.; the herb, DR. country—*field*, Var. the beasts—*birds—beast* and bird are swept away, DR.; Beasts and birds have vanished, BRO. He—God, SEPT. shall not see—*seeth not*, CO. latter end—*future*, GIE.; *ways*, CO. V. 5. hast run—*runnest*, Var. the—*Omit*, DR. BRO. contend—*vie*, DR. have—*have* [already], GIE. though—if, Var. BRO.; when, CO. art secure—*thinkest of flight*, CO.; *probably*, takest to flight, DR.; art confident, Var. pride—*i.e. thickets*, cf. ch. 49:19; Zech. 11:3. haughtiness, VULG. SCHN.; thicket, ROTH. GIE. CO.; jungle (high growth), DUHM, OR. V. 6. brethren—*relatives*, ROTH. the—*thy* father—*thy* family, ROTH. treacherously—*faithlessly*, DR. BRO. have cried—*cry*, BRO. believe—*trust*, ROTH. GIE. OR. CO. though—*when*, BRO. V. 7. the—*soul*—my beloved soul, VULG. SCHN. V. 8. she—it, DUHM, OR. GIE. ROTH. uttered her voice—*cried*, Var. her—*its*, DUHM, OR. GIE. ROTH. have hated—*hate*, ROTH. OR. DR. BRO.; disliked, CO. her—it, DUHM, OR. GIE. ROTH.

have given the dearly <sup>l</sup> beloved of my <sup>m</sup> soul into the <sup>n</sup> hand of her <sup>o</sup> enemies. 8 My heritage is become unto me as a <sup>p</sup> lion in the <sup>q</sup> forest: she hath <sup>r</sup> uttered her <sup>s</sup> voice against me; therefore I have <sup>t</sup> hated her. 9 Is my heritage unto me as a speckled bird of prey? are the <sup>u</sup> birds of prey against her round about? go ye, assemble all the <sup>v</sup> beasts of the <sup>w</sup> field, bring them to devour. 10 Many <sup>x</sup> shepherds have <sup>y</sup> destroyed my <sup>z</sup> vineyard, they have <sup>a</sup> trodden my portion under <sup>b</sup> foot, they have made my <sup>c</sup> pleasant portion a desolate <sup>d</sup> wilderness. 11 They have made it a desolation; it <sup>e</sup> mourneth unto me, being desolate; the <sup>f</sup> whole land is made desolate, because no <sup>g</sup> man <sup>h</sup> layeth it to heart. 12 Destroyers are come upon all the <sup>i</sup> bare heights in the wilderness; for the <sup>j</sup> sword of Jê-hô-vâh devoureth from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no <sup>k</sup> flesh hath peace. 13 They have <sup>l</sup> sown <sup>m</sup> wheat, and have reaped <sup>n</sup> thorns; they have <sup>o</sup> put themselves to <sup>p</sup> pain, and profit nothing.

V. 9. Is . . . prey?—My heritage was . . . prey, BRO. are . . . about?—the vultures encircle it completely, DUHM, GIE.; surrounded by birds of prey, BRO. are—that, ROTH. assemble—*assemble* [yourselves], ROTH. bring them—bring them hither, Var.; come, ROTH. CO.; let them come, OR. V. 10. have trodden—*tread*, BRO. portion—*portion*—*inheritance*—*inheritance*, CO. ROTH.; field—*inheritance*, CO. wilderness—*prairie*, DUHM, ROTH. V. 11. have made—*make*, BRO. unto me—*to my sorrow* (*Heb.* upon me), DR.; upon me, BRO. layeth—*hath laid*, Var. V. 12. Destroyers—*spoilers*, DR. BRO. bare heights—*roads*, VULG. SCHN. wilderness—*prairie*, ROTH. CO. flesh hath peace—*animal is left unharmed*, ROTH. V. 13. and—but, ROTH. DR. BRO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 4. How . . . birds—*A gloss*, ROTH. GIE. V. 5. secure—a fugitive, *Hi.* (i.), V. 13. put . . . pain—*wearied themselves*, FESH. GR.; received an inheritance, VULG. SCHN.; made themselves sick, DR. BRO.

s Flesh, Rom. 2:28. 13 t See "Sowing and Reaping," Gal. 6:7. u Lev. 26:16; Deut. 28:38; Mic. 6:15; Hag. 1:6. v Wheat, Ex. 9:32. w Thorns, Mt. 13:7. x Ch. 9:5; Is. 55:2. y Pain, Rev. 21:4.

- 7  
i Ch. 7:29; 23:39; Is. 2:6.  
k Inheritance, 1 Chr. 21:3.  
l See "Love," 1 Cor. 13:1.  
m Ch. 11:15; Lam. 2:1; Hos. 11:1-8.  
n Soul, Job 4:15.  
o Hand, Gen. 13:18.  
p Enemies, Job 31:29.
- 8  
q Lion, Job 4:10.  
r See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
s Is. 59:13.  
t See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.  
u Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
v Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
w Hos. 9:15; Amos 6:8.

- 9  
x II Ki. 24:2; Ez. 23:22-25.  
y Ch. 7:33; 15:3; 34:20; Is. 56:9.  
z Field, Num. 20:17.

- 10  
a Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
b Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
c Ch. 23:1.  
d Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
e Ps. 80:8-16; Is. 5:1-7.  
f Is. 63:18.  
g Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
h Ch. 3:19; Lam. 1:10.  
i Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

- 11  
j V. 4; ch. 14:2; 23:10.  
k Ch. 4:20, 27; 25:11.  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m Is. 42:25.

- 12  
n Ch. 3:2, 21.  
o Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
p Ch. 47:6; Is. 34:8; Amos 9:4.  
q Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

1 Or, *be ye ashamed*. Or, *they shall be ashamed*.  
a Ch. 17:10.  
b See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
c Ch. 4:26; 25:37, 38.  
d Anger of God, Pr. 15:1.  
e Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
f Ch. 49:1, 7; Zeph. 2:8-10.  
g Neighbors, Rom. 13:10.  
h Ch. 2:3; 50:11, 12; Zech. 2:8.  
i Inheritances, 1 Chr. 21:3.  
j Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Kingdom of Israel, 1 Ki. 11:11.  
l Land, Gen. 23:15.  
m Deut. 30:3; Ps. 106:47; Is. 11:11-16.  
n Kingdom of Judah, 1 Ki. 12:23.  
o See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
p Ch. 48:47; 49:6, 39.  
q See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
r See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
u Covenantants Conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
v Is. 42:6; 49:6.  
w See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.  
x Ch. 4:2.  
y Name, Acts 16:18.  
z Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Ch. 5:7; Josh. 23:7.  
b Baal, Josh. 2:13.  
c Ch. 3:17; 4:2; 16:19.  
d Ps. 2:4-12; Is. 60:12.  
e Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
f See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
g Inspiration of Prophets, 1 Ki. 17:13.  
h Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

ing: and <sup>1</sup> ye shall be ashamed of your <sup>a</sup> fruits, because of the <sup>c</sup> fierce <sup>d</sup> anger of Jê-hô-vâh.

14 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh against all mine <sup>e</sup> evil <sup>g</sup> neighbors, that <sup>h</sup> touch the <sup>i</sup> inheritance which <sup>j</sup> I have caused my people <sup>k</sup> Iſ-râ-êl to inherit: Behold, I will pluck them up from off their <sup>l</sup> land, and will <sup>m</sup> pluck up the house of <sup>n</sup> Jû-dâh from among them. 15 And it shall come to pass, after that <sup>o</sup> I have plucked them up, I will <sup>p</sup> return and have <sup>q</sup> compassion on them; and <sup>r</sup> I will bring them again, every <sup>s</sup> man to his heritage, and every man to his land. 16 And it shall come to pass, <sup>t</sup> "if they will diligently <sup>u</sup> learn the ways of my people, to <sup>v</sup> swear by my <sup>w</sup> name, As Jê-hô-vâh liveth; even as they taught my people to <sup>x</sup> swear by Bâ-âl; then shall they be <sup>y</sup> built up in the midst of my people. 17 But if they will not hear, then will I <sup>z</sup> pluck up that <sup>a</sup> nation, plucking up and <sup>b</sup> destroying it, saith Jê-hô-vâh.

**13** Thus <sup>o</sup> said Jê-hô-vâh unto <sup>h</sup> me, Go, and <sup>i</sup> buy thee a <sup>j</sup> linen <sup>k</sup> girdle, and put it upon thy <sup>l</sup> loins, and put it not in <sup>m</sup> water. 2 So I bought a girdle according to the <sup>n</sup> word of Jê-hô-vâh, and put it upon my loins. 3 And the word of Jê-hô-

Var. Rend.—V. 13 (cont.). ye . . . your—they shall be disappointed of (*Heb.* be put to shame by) their, DR.; are disappointed with their, BRO. and . . . ashamed—Or, beashamed, then, *Ev. Ke.* shall beashamed—are put to shame, ROTH. OR. GIE. fruits—*increase*, Var. V. 14. against—concerning, DR. BRO. the mine, CO. touch—touched, ROTH. GIE. land—soil, ROTH. OR. among—in the midst of, DR. BRO. V. 15. return—turn, DR. BRO. return and have—again have, Var. again—back, Var. Dr. Bro. heritage—inheritance, DR. V. 16. ways—customs, ROTH. V. 17. destroying it—Add, completely, GIE. CO. Chap. 13.—Vs. 1, 2, 7, 11. girdle—waist-cloth, DR.; loin-cloth, BRO. V. 1. and put—but bring, DR. V. 4. Euphrates—Or, Eparath (*i.e.* *Bethlehem*), *Ba. Hi. Gr. Ch.* (combining an illusion to "Euphrates"), Var. hide—bury, DR. cleft—chink, DR. BRO.; hole, R.

vâh came unto me the second time, saying, 4 Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to the <sup>o</sup> Eû-phrâ-tês, and hide it there in a cleft of the <sup>p</sup> rock. 5 So I went, and hid it by the Eû-phrâ-tês, <sup>q</sup> as Jê-hô-vâh commanded me. 6 And it came to pass after many <sup>r</sup> days, that Jê-hô-vâh said unto me, Arise, go to the Eû-phrâ-tês, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. 7 Then I went to the Eû-phrâ-tês, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto me, saying, 9 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, After this manner will I mar the <sup>s</sup> "pride of Jû-dâh, and the great pride of <sup>t</sup> Jê-ru-sâ-lêm. 10 This <sup>u</sup> evil people, that <sup>v</sup> refuse to hear my <sup>w</sup> words, that walk in the <sup>x</sup> stubbornness of their <sup>y</sup> heart, and are gone after other <sup>z</sup> gods to serve them, and to <sup>a</sup> worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is profitable for nothing. 11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to <sup>b</sup> cleave unto me the whole house of <sup>c</sup> Iſ-râ-êl and the whole house of Jû-dâh, saith Jê-hô-vâh; that they may be unto me for a people, and for a name, and <sup>d</sup> for a <sup>e</sup> praise, and for a rock—crag, BRO. Vs. 5, 7. hid—buried, DR. by—in, OR. DR. (7). Vs. 7, 10. profitable—fit to use, VULG. SCHN. CO. V. 10. evil people—great pride, SEPT. worship—fall down before, ROTH. OR. shall even be—it shall even happen to them, ROTH.; let it be, then, DR. V. 11. have I—I, Var. may—might, DR. BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 13 (cont.). ye—they, DR. ROTH. shall . . . your (are ashamed of) their, Hl. GRÄF. CH. GR. your—their, CO. GIE. DR. BRO. V. 14. and . . . them—A gloss, ROTH. GIE. CO. Chap. 13.—V. 1. unto me—Omit, SEPT. it—Omit, SEPT. V. 3. the second time—Omit, SEPT. V. 4. that . . . bought—A gloss, SEPT. ROTH. GIE. CO. V. 11. whole—Omit, SEPT. saith Jehovah—Omit, SEPT.

i V. 11: ch. 19:1; 27:2; Ex. 4:1.  
j Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
k See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
l Loins, Is. 11:5.  
m Water, Ps. 95:5.  
n Word of God, John 6:63.  
o Euphrates, Dent. 1:7.  
p Rock, 1 Cor. 10:4.  
q Ex. 39:42, 43; 40:16.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
s Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
u Vs. 15-17: Lev. 26:19; Is. 2:10-17; Zeph. 3:11.  
v Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
w See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
x Ch. 11:8, 10; Num. 14:11; II Chr. 36:15, 16.  
y Words, Pr. 15:23.  
z Rebellion, Ex. 20:3.  
a See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
b Heart, Acts 15:9.  
c Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
d Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
e Ex. 19:5, 6; Deut. 32:10, 11.  
f Israel the Chosen People, See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
g Ch. 33:9; Is. 49:21.  
h Praise, Ju. 5:3.

<sup>a</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 7:13, 24,  
26; Ps. 81:11.

<sup>c</sup> Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
<sup>d</sup> Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
<sup>e</sup> Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
<sup>f</sup> Bottle, Josh.  
9:4.  
<sup>g</sup> Or, jar.  
<sup>h</sup> Wine, Lev.  
10:9.

<sup>i</sup> Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Heb. for  
David upon  
his throne.  
<sup>l</sup> David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
<sup>m</sup> Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
<sup>n</sup> Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>p</sup> Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 25:27;  
51:57; Ps.  
60:3, 75:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Drunkenness,  
Pr. 23:29.

<sup>s</sup> Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 19:9-11;  
Is. 9:20, 21.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 6:21; Ez.  
5:10.  
<sup>v</sup> Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Sin, Gen.  
21:9.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 16:5; 21:7;  
Deut. 29:20;  
Is. 27:11.  
<sup>y</sup> Pity, Ps.  
103:13.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Mercy of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
<sup>aa</sup> See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.

<sup>ab</sup> Ear, Ex.  
29:20.  
<sup>ac</sup> Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
<sup>ad</sup> See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.

<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 96:3.  
<sup>af</sup> Glorifying  
God, Lu. 7:16.  
<sup>ag</sup> Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>ah</sup> Or, it grow  
dark.  
<sup>ai</sup> Is. 5:30; 59:9;  
Amos 5:18.  
<sup>aj</sup> Darkness, Job  
38:9.

<sup>a</sup> glory: but they <sup>b</sup> would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this <sup>c</sup> word: Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, the God of 'Isrâ-ël, Every <sup>d</sup> bottle shall be filled with <sup>e</sup> wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine? 13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this <sup>f</sup> land, even the <sup>g</sup> kings that sit <sup>h</sup> upon <sup>i</sup> David's <sup>j</sup> throne, and the <sup>k</sup> priests, and the <sup>l</sup> prophets, and all the inhabitants of <sup>m</sup> Jê-ryû-sâ-lêm, with <sup>n</sup> drunkenness. 14 And <sup>o</sup> I will <sup>p</sup> dash them one against another, even the <sup>q</sup> fathers and the <sup>r</sup> sons together, saith Jê-hô-vâh: I will <sup>s</sup> not <sup>t</sup> pity, nor spare, nor have <sup>u</sup> compassion, that I should not <sup>v</sup> destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give <sup>w</sup> ear; be not <sup>x</sup> proud; for Jê-hô-vâh hath spoken. 16 <sup>y</sup> Give glory to Jê-hô-vâh your God, before <sup>z</sup> he <sup>aa</sup> cause <sup>ab</sup> darkness, and be-

Var. Rend.—V. 12. bottle shall—flagon is wont to. Var. bottle (twice in verse)—jug, ROTH. OR. GIE. DUHM. SCHN. CO.; jar, DR. BRO. shall—must, CO. they shall—should they, ROTH. OR. CO. V. 13. will fill—am filling, DR. even—and, ROTH. GIE. OR. the . . . throne—Heb. for David upon his throne, DR. So GIE. OR. the sons of David sitting on their throne, SEPT.; the kings that sit as descendants of David upon his throne, VULG. ROTH. SCHN. V. 14. I will—ye shall, CO. them—omit, CO. another—the other, CO. V. 15. hath spoken—speaks, CO. V. 16. he cause darkness—"it darkens," GIE. DUHM. ROTH. CO. SCHN.; Or, it grow dark, DR.; it grow dark, BRO. dark mountains—twilight, Var.; Heb. mountains of twilight, DR.; mountains of dusk, CO. OR. GIE. look—hope, DUHM. GIE. CO.; wait, DR. the shadow of death—darkness, DUHM. ROTH. GIE. OR. BRO.; blackness, DR. and make it—which he turns to, ROTH. GIE.; He changes to, BRO. gross darkness—obscurity, BRO.; cloudy night, DUHM. OR. V. 17. But—And, GIE. shall weep sore and—weeps sore, and, BRO. for—because of, DR.; At the sight of, BRO. your—the, ROTH. GIE. CO. SCHN. OR.; omit, BRO. taken captive—led away, OR.; taken captive [and led away], SCHN.; carried into exile, BRO. V. 18. thou—ye, SEPT. DR. CO. ROTH. BRO. Humble . . . down—Sit ye down low: DR.; Sit down in the depths, BRO. your . . . glory—come down from your head (So SEPT. SYR. VULG.) is your

fore your <sup>ac</sup> feet stumble upon the <sup>ad</sup> dark <sup>ae</sup> mountains, and, while ye look for <sup>af</sup> light, he turn it into <sup>ag</sup> the <sup>ah</sup> shadow of <sup>ai</sup> death, and make it gross darkness. 17 But <sup>aj</sup> if ye will not hear it, my <sup>ak</sup> soul shall <sup>al</sup> weep in secret for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with <sup>am</sup> tears, because <sup>an</sup> Jê-hô-vâh's flock is taken captive.

18 Say thou unto the <sup>ao</sup> king and to the <sup>ap</sup> queen-mother, <sup>aq</sup> Humble yourselves, sit down; for your <sup>ar</sup> headties are come down, even <sup>as</sup> the crown of your <sup>at</sup> glory. 19 The <sup>au</sup> cities of the <sup>av</sup> South are shut up, and there is none to open them: <sup>aw</sup> Jû-dâh is carried away captive, all of it; it is wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your <sup>ax</sup> eyes, and behold them that <sup>ay</sup> come from the <sup>az</sup> north: where is the <sup>ba</sup> flock that was given thee, thy <sup>bb</sup> beautiful flock? 21 <sup>bc</sup> What wilt thou say, when he shall set over thee as head those whom thou hast thyself taught to be <sup>bd</sup> friends to

crown of beauty, DR.; from 'the head' has fallen your crown of glory, VULG. SCHN. CO.; shall come down from your heads, Your beautiful crown, BRO. glory—majesty, GIE. V. 19. South—south-country, Var. carried . . . captive—completely carried away, A whole exile band, BRO. away captive—into exile, DR. it . . . away—an entire exiled people (lit. an entire exile), DR. carried away captive—emigrated, VULG. SCHN. V. 20. your—thine, SEPT. CO. DR. BRO. them that—how they, ROTH.; ye that, VULG. SCHN. flock—flocks [of sheep], OR.; sheep, DUHM. ROTH. CO. GIE. V. 21. he—they, ROTH. CO. BRO. set . . . thee?—appoint over thee (but thou thyself hast trained them against thee!) lovers (ch. 3:4) as thy head, Hs. Graf; or, appoint over thee those whom thou hast taught to be thy lovers, as thy head, DeW. Ke. Naeo. PS.; be appointed over thee as rulers? Since thou thyself hast been intimate with them, And they are friends of thine, BRO.; visit thee? Thou hast thyself taught them to be friends to thee, VULG. SCHN.; set thy friends over thee as head, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee? x. friends—lovers, CO. ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 12. them this word—this people, SEPT. CO. Thus . . . Israel—omit, SEPT. CO. V. 13. all—omit, SEPT. V. 20. eyes—Add [Jerusalem], CO.; [O Jerusalem], SEPT. DR.; [daughter of Zion], OR.

<sup>h</sup> Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
<sup>i</sup> Heb. moun-  
tains of twi-  
light.  
<sup>j</sup> Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>k</sup> Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, deep dark-  
ness.  
<sup>m</sup> Shadow, Col.  
2:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Death, Rom.  
5:12.

<sup>o</sup> Mal. 2:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>q</sup> Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 9:1; 14:17;  
Ps. 119:136;  
Lu. 19:41, 42.  
<sup>s</sup> Tears, Lu.  
7:38.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 23:1, 2;  
Ps. 80:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.

<sup>v</sup> Ch. 22:26;  
II Ki. 24:12,  
15.  
<sup>w</sup> Queen, Esth.  
2:4.  
<sup>x</sup> Humility, Pr.  
15:33.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Humil-  
ity," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, Sit ye  
down low.  
<sup>aa</sup> See "Head,"  
Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>ab</sup> Ex. 39:28; Is.  
3:20; Ez.  
24:17, 23;  
44:18.  
<sup>ac</sup> Crown,  
II Sam. 1:10.  
<sup>ad</sup> Or, your beau-  
tiful crown.  
<sup>ae</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.

<sup>af</sup> Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
<sup>ag</sup> Ch. 32:44.  
<sup>ah</sup> The South,  
Deut. 34:3.  
<sup>ai</sup> Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.

<sup>aj</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>ak</sup> Ch. 1:15; 6:22;  
Hab. 1:6.  
<sup>al</sup> The North,  
Jer. 47:2.  
<sup>am</sup> Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
<sup>an</sup> Beauty, Ps.  
50:2.

<sup>ao</sup> Ch. 5:31.  
<sup>ap</sup> Or, What wilt  
thou say, when  
he shall visit  
thee, seeing  
thou thyself  
hast instructed  
them against  
thee, even thy  
friends to be  
head over  
thee?  
<sup>aq</sup> Friends, Pr.  
27:6. PS. 22:  
m Ch. 2:25;

21  
a Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
b Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
c Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
22  
d Deut. 7:17.  
e Heart, Acts 15:9. [16:10].  
f Ch. 5:19.  
g Ch. 2:17-19; 9:2-9.  
h Or, multitude.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j Skirts, Ex. 28:33.  
k See "Feet," Gen. 18:4.  
l Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
23  
l Pr. 27:22; Is. 1:5; Mt. 19:24.  
m Ethiopia, Esth. 1:1.  
n Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
o See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
p Ch. 4:22; 9:5.  
q Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
r Heb. taught.  
s Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
24  
a See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
t See "Punishment for Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
u Ch. 9:16; Lev. 26:33; Ex. 5:2, 12.  
v See "Grass," Gen. 37:2.  
3 Or, unto.  
w Wind, Job 27:21. [18:17].  
z Ch. 4:11.  
y Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
25  
z Ps. 11:6; Mt. 24:51.  
a See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:6.  
b Ch. 2:32; 3:21; Ps. 9:17; 106:21, 22.  
c Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
26  
d Lam. 1:8.  
e Or, before.  
f Face, Is. 6:2.  
g Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
27  
a See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
h Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
i Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
j Ch. 5:7, 8.  
k Lewdness, Jer. 11:15.  
l See "Harlot," Ps. 2:16.  
m Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
n Field, Num. 20:17.

thee? shall not <sup>a</sup>sorrows take hold of thee, as of a <sup>b</sup>woman in <sup>c</sup>travail? 22 And if thou <sup>d</sup>say in thy <sup>e</sup>heart, <sup>f</sup>Wherefore are these things come upon me? for the <sup>g</sup>greatness of thine <sup>h</sup>iniquity are thy <sup>i</sup>skirts uncovered, and thy <sup>j</sup>heels suffer <sup>k</sup>violence. 23 <sup>l</sup>Can the <sup>m</sup>E-thi-ô-plân change his <sup>n</sup>skin, or the <sup>o</sup>leopard his spots? then may ye also <sup>p</sup>do good, that are <sup>q</sup>accustomed to do <sup>r</sup>evil. 24 <sup>s</sup>Therefore will I <sup>t</sup>scatter them, as the <sup>u</sup>stubble that passeth away, <sup>v</sup>by the <sup>w</sup>wind of the <sup>x</sup>wilderness. 25 This is thy <sup>y</sup>lot, the portion measured unto thee from me, saith Jê-hô-vâh; because thou hast <sup>a</sup>forgotten me, and trusted in <sup>b</sup>falsehood. 26 Therefore will I also <sup>c</sup>uncover thy skirts <sup>d</sup>upon thy <sup>e</sup>face, and thy <sup>f</sup>shame shall appear. 27 I have seen thine <sup>g</sup>abominations, even thine <sup>h</sup>adulteries, and thy neighings, the <sup>i</sup>lewdness of thy <sup>j</sup>whoredom, on the <sup>k</sup>hills in the <sup>l</sup>field.

Var. Read.—V. 21 (*cont.*). sorrows—pains, BRO. V. 22. thy . . . violence—the soles of thy feet polluted, VULG. SCHN. V. 23. Ethiopian—Negro, GIE.; Moor, DUHM, ROTH, SCHN. CO. leopard—panther, GIE. OR. CO. SCHN. spots—stripes, DUHM; spotted hide, GIE. CO. may ye—mayest thou, CO. are accustomed to do—have learned, VULG. SCHN. are—is, CO. accustomed—Heb. taught, DR. V. 24. Therefore—Omit, DR.; And, BRO. them—these, CO. by—before, CO. BRO.; to, DR. V. 25. because—'as', ROTH. V. 26. Therefore—and, DR.; So, ROTH. CO. will—Omit, CO. DR. BRO. I—I, myself, DR. BRO. uncover—uncovered, OR.; have stripped (off, DR.) DR. BRO.; discover, a. skirts—shame, VULG. SCHN. upon—Rather, before, Ev. Graf, VULG. SCHN. DR.; over, BRO. Vs. 26, 27, and thy . . . whoredoms—the shame of thine adultery, And of thy neighings. The disgrace of thy fornication, BRO.; that thy shame become visible, and thine adulteries and thy lustful neighings and thy horrible immorality, VULG. SCHN. CO. shame—nakedness, GIE. shall appear—become visible, SCHN. CO.; should be seen, OR. V. 27. I . . . abominations—Follows whoredom, DR.; follows field, BRO. VULG. SCHN. CO. even—Omit, DR. neighings—And (and), ROTH. hills—hills and, ROTH. BRO. thou—'for' thou, ROTH. BRO. thou . . . be?—how long yet are thou to be made clean? Var.; how long will it yet be, ere thou becomest clean? (Heb. thou wilt not become clean, after how long yet?). DR. Chap. 14.—V. 1. drought—droughts, Var. V. 2. languish—sink, VULG. SCHN. sit in black—bow

Woe unto thee, O <sup>a</sup>Jê-ry-sâ-lêm! <sup>b</sup>thou wilt not be <sup>c</sup>'made clean; how <sup>d</sup>long shall it yet be?

14 The <sup>a</sup>word of Jê-hô-vâh that came to <sup>b</sup>Jêr-ê-mî'âh concerning the <sup>c</sup>"drought.

2 <sup>a</sup>Jû-dâh <sup>b</sup>'mourneth, and the <sup>c</sup>gates thereof <sup>d</sup>languish, they sit <sup>e</sup>in <sup>f</sup>black upon the <sup>g</sup>ground; and the <sup>h</sup>'cry of Jê-ry-sâ-lêm is gone up. 3 And their <sup>i</sup>nobles <sup>j</sup>send their <sup>k</sup>little ones <sup>l</sup>to the <sup>m</sup>'waters: they come to the <sup>n</sup>'cisterns, and find <sup>o</sup>no water; they return with their <sup>p</sup>vessels empty; they are <sup>q</sup>put to shame and confounded, and <sup>r</sup>cover their <sup>s</sup>'heads. 4 Because of the <sup>t</sup>'ground which is <sup>u</sup>cracked, for that <sup>v</sup>'no <sup>w</sup>'rain hath been in the <sup>x</sup>'land, the <sup>y</sup>'plowmen are put to shame, they cover their heads. 5 Yea, the hind also in the field calveth, and forsaketh <sup>z</sup>her young, because there is <sup>a</sup>'no grass. 6 And the <sup>b</sup>wild asses stand on the bare heights, they pant for air

down mourning. Var.: are in mourning garb, DR.; lamenting, CO. V. 3. And . . . empty—Then their leaders send their servants for water, They [wander about], find nothing, come home, their vessels empty, CO. And—Then, CO. And their—The, VULG. SCHN. nobles—aristocracy, OR.; leaders, DUHM, CO. little ones—mean ones, Var.; inferiors, DR. BRO. OR. SCHN. GIE.; servants, DUHM, ROTH. CO. to the waters—for water, Var. DUHM, GIE. OR. BRO. come—came, BRO. the cisterns—draw, VULG. SCHN. cisterns—pits, DR. BRO. a. return—return [to them], ROTH.; come home, CO. are put to shame—were disappointed, BRO.; are ashamed, a. V. 4. Because . . . land—And the tillers of the soil are frightened, DUHM, after SEPT.; And they that till the ground are dismayed, DR.; And the tillage of the ground is interrupted, BRO. cracked—dismayed, Var.; discouraged, OR. CO.; chapt. a. for that—because, DR. BRO. been—fallen, BRO. put to shame—and disappointed (and confounded), BRO.; ashamed, a. cover—have covered, Var. V. 5. Yea, for even, DR. BRO. grass—green, GIE. OR. ROTH. VULG. SCHN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 2. Prefix (The cry of Jerusalem arises) from v. 2. DUHM, CO. V. 3. their (first)—her. SEPT. GR. they . . . heads—[They . . . heads], BRO. V. 4. in the land—A plain, DUHM, GIE. CO. V. 6. on . . . heights—upon . . . heights, BRO.

II Sam. 21:1. z Grass, Gen. 37:2. y See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12. 6 z Asses, Num. 31:34.

o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
p Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
q Ch. 4:14; Ez. 24:13.  
r See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
s Pr. 1:22; Hos. 8:5.  
t Word of God, John 6:63.  
u See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
v Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
w Lev. 26:19; Deut. 28:23, 24; I Ki. chs. 17, 18; Jer. 3:3; 50:38; Hag. 1:10, 11; Jas. 5:17.  
2  
z Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
y Mourning, John 11:35.  
z Ch. 4:28; Is. 3:26; Joel 1:10.  
a Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
b I Sam. 2:5; Ps. 41:3; Is. 24:4; Nah. 1:4.  
c Ch. 8:21.  
d See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
e Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
f Ch. 11:11; 46:12; Zech. 7:13.  
3  
g Nobles, Is. 32:8.  
h I Ki. 18:5.  
i Or, inferiors.  
j Or, for water.  
k Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
l Cistern, Jer. 2:13.  
m See "Thirst," Ps. 42:1.  
n Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
o Job 6:20; Ps. 40:14.  
p II Sam. 15:30.  
q Heads, Pr. 20:29.  
4  
p Joel 1:19, 20.  
q Or, dismayed.  
r Ch. 3:3.  
s Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
t Land, Gen. 23:15.  
u See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
v Joel 1:11.  
5  
w Is. 15:6.  
x See "Famine," II Sam. 17:16.  
y See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

like <sup>a</sup>jackals; their <sup>b</sup>eyes fail, because there is <sup>c</sup>no herbage.

7 Though our <sup>a</sup>iniquities <sup>c</sup>testify against us, work thou <sup>d</sup>for thy name's sake, O Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>; for our <sup>a</sup>'backslidings are many; we have <sup>d</sup>'sinned against thee. 8 O thou <sup>k</sup>hope of <sup>l</sup>'Is-<sup>ra-ël</sup>, the <sup>m</sup>Saviour thereof in the <sup>o</sup>time of <sup>p</sup>'trouble, why should-est thou be as a <sup>r</sup>'sojourner in the <sup>s</sup>'land, and as a wayfaring man that <sup>t</sup>turneth aside to tarry for a <sup>u</sup>'night? 9 Why shouldest thou be as a man <sup>v</sup>'affrighted, as a mighty man that <sup>x</sup>cannot save? Yet <sup>y</sup>thou, O Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>, art in the midst of us, and we are <sup>z</sup>'called by thy <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup>name; leave us not.

10 Thus <sup>c</sup>saith Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup> unto this people, Even so have they <sup>a</sup>'loved to wander; they have not <sup>d</sup>'refrained their <sup>e</sup>feet: therefore Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup> doth <sup>h</sup>not accept them; now will he <sup>i</sup>'re-<sup>m</sup>ember their iniquity, and <sup>k</sup>'visit their sins. 11 And Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup> said unto <sup>m</sup>me, <sup>n</sup>'Pray not for this people for <sup>o</sup>their good. 12 When they <sup>p</sup>'fast, I will <sup>q</sup>'not hear their <sup>r</sup>'cry; and when they offer <sup>s</sup>'burnt-offering and meal-offering, I will not accept them; but I will <sup>v</sup>'consume them by the <sup>w</sup>'sword, and by the <sup>x</sup>'famine, and by the <sup>y</sup>'pestilence.

Var. Rend.—V. 6. herbage—grass. OR.; green. SCHN. V. 7. Though—If. SCHN. GIE. OR.; If. BRO. work—act. GIE. OR. CO.; Or, do. DR. thou—thou ['to our good']. ROTH. backslidings—backturnings. DR.; revoltings. BRO. V. 8. Israel—Insert [Yahweh]. ROTH. CO. the Saviour thereof—his Saviour. DUHM. GIE. OR. ROTH. CO. SCHN.; Their saviour. BRO. trouble—tribulation. OR.; need. GIE. ROTH. CO. SCHN. turneth aside—pitches his tent. OR. ROTH.; Omit. CO. V. 9. afflicted—surprised. DR. BRO.; unstable. VULG. SCHN.; 'full of sleep. CO.; astonished. a. we . . . name—thy name hath been called over us. DR. BRO. V. 10. *Pretr* [But], ROTH. doth not accept—not is not pleased with. DUHM. ROTH.

I See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1. 11 m Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1. n Prayer, Mt. 5:44. o Ch. 7:16; 11:14; Ex. 32:10. 12 p Fasting, I Sam. 7:6. q Ch. 11:11; Is. 1:15. r See "An-  
swer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44. s Cry, Lu. 18:7. t Offering, Gen. 22:2. u Ch. 8:20; 7:21. v Ch. 8:13. w Sword, Ju. 7:20. x Famine, II Sam. 21:1. y See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18. z See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

13 Then said I, Ah, Lord Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup>! behold, the <sup>a</sup>prophets say unto them, Ye <sup>b</sup>shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you <sup>c</sup>as-<sup>sured</sup> <sup>c</sup>peace in this place. 14 Then Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup> said unto me, The <sup>a</sup>prophets <sup>c</sup>prophecy lies in my name; I <sup>d</sup>'sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake I unto them: they prophesy unto you a <sup>e</sup>'lying <sup>f</sup>'vision, and <sup>g</sup>'divination, and a thing of nought, and the <sup>h</sup>'de-<sup>ceit</sup> of their own <sup>i</sup>'heart. 15 Therefore thus saith Jê-hô-<sup>vâh</sup> concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet <sup>m</sup>they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land: By <sup>n</sup>'sword and famine shall those prophets be con-<sup>sumed</sup>. 16 And the <sup>o</sup>people to whom they prophesy shall be <sup>p</sup>'cast out in the <sup>q</sup>'streets of <sup>r</sup>'Je-<sup>ru-sa-lém</sup> because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to <sup>s</sup>'bury them—<sup>t</sup>them, their <sup>u</sup>'wives, nor their <sup>v</sup>'sons, nor their <sup>w</sup>'daughters: for I will <sup>x</sup>'pour their <sup>y</sup>'wickedness upon them. 17 And thou shalt say this <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup>word unto them, <sup>c</sup>'Let mine eyes run down with <sup>d</sup>'tears night and <sup>e</sup>'day, and let them not cease; for the <sup>f</sup>'virgin <sup>h</sup>'daughter of my <sup>i</sup>'people

GIE. OR. will he remember—remembers. CO. visit—visits. CO. V. 12. will not hear—hear not. CO. meal-offering—ob-  
lation, a. will . . . them—accept them not graciously. CO. accept them—be pleased with them. OR. ROTH.; wish them well. GIE. V. 13. Ah—Alas! Var. the—their. ROTH. CO. see—feel. GIE. I—He, VULG. SCHN. will—Omit. CO. peace—salvation. ROTH. V. 14. Then—And. DR. BRO. GIE. SCHN.; But. ROTH. V. 15. be (first)—rage. GIE. V. 17. thou shalt say—say thou. GIE. ROTH. Let—Omit. DUHM. ROTH. CO. BRO. let them—Omit. DUHM. ROTH. CO.; they may. BRO. of my—my. BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 6 (cont.). like jackals—[like jackals]. BRO. V. 7. name's—[name's]. BRO. V. 13. assured peace—peace and continuance. Sept. Hi. Graf. (l.). V. 14. divination . . . nought—a vain divination. Graf. (l.). CO. ROTH. GIE.; empty divination. BRO.; a worthless divination (omitting one letter. Heb. text has, divination and worthlessness), DR.

13  
a False Prophe-  
ets, II Ki.  
17:13.  
b Ch. 5:12;  
23:17.  
3 Heb. peace of  
truth.  
c Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

14  
d Ch. 5:31;  
23:25.  
e Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:29.  
f Ch. 23:21, 32;  
27:15.  
g Lying, Lev.  
19:11.  
h Ch. 23:16, 26;  
27:9, 10; Ez.  
12:24.  
i Vision, Num.  
12:6.  
j See "Magic,"  
Dan. 5:11.  
k Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
l Hearts, Acts  
15:3.

15  
m Ch. 5:12.  
n Ez. 14:10.

16  
o Ch. 6:11; Is.  
9:16; Mt.  
15:14.  
p Ch. 7:33;  
15:2, 3;  
Ps. 79:2, 3.  
q Streets, Josh.  
2:19.  
r Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.  
s Ch. 8:1, 2.  
t Burial,  
II Chr. 16:14.  
u Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
v Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
w Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
z Ch. 13:22–25;  
Pr. 1:31.  
y Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
z The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

17  
a Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
b See "Words,"  
Pr. 15:23.  
c Ch. 9:1;  
13:17.  
d See "Mourn-  
ing," John  
11:35.  
e Tears, Lu.  
7:38.  
f Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
g Virgin, Deut.  
22:14.  
h Ch. 8:21; Is.  
37:22; Lam.  
1:15; 2:13.  
i Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple. See  
"Covenant,"  
Gen. 17:2.

- 17  
a Ch. 10:19;  
Lam. 1:20, 15.  
b Wound, Job  
34:3.  
18  
c Ch. 6:25;  
Lam. 1:20;  
Ez. 7:15.  
d Field, Num.  
20:17.  
e See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
f See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
g Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
h City, Gen.  
4:17.  
i Heb. *the sick-  
nesses of fam-  
ine*.  
j See "Dis-  
ease," Pa.  
103:3.  
k Ch. 6:13; 8:10.  
l Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
m Priest, Ex.  
23:1.  
n Or, *traffic*.  
o Or, *into a land  
that they know  
not*.  
p Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
q Ch. 2:8; 5:5.  
r See "Igno-  
rance," Acts  
17:23.  
s Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
19  
r Ch. 6:30;  
7:29; 12:7.  
s Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
t Soul, Job  
4:15.  
u Zion, Is. 52:1.  
v Healing, Jer.  
30:13.  
w Ch. 8:15; Job  
30:26;  
I Thess. 5:3.  
x Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
20  
y Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
z Ch. 3:25; Neh.  
9:2; Ps. 32:5.  
a Or, *know*.  
b Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
c See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
11:11.  
d V. 7; ch. 8:14.  
21  
d Abhor, Ps.  
109:40.  
e Or, *contemn*.  
f Name, Acts  
16:18.  
g Throne, Acts 12:21.  
h Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Anthropomorphism. See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1. k Covenants, Gen. 17:2. l Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2. m See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4. n Ch. 10:3; Is. 41:29.  
o Nations, Gen. 10:32. p Ch. 5:24; I Ki. 17:1. q Rain, Deut.  
11:14. r Heavens, Deut. 26:15. s Is. 41:4; 43:10. t Lam.  
3:26. u God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. 6 Or, *done*.

is broken with a great breach,  
with a very <sup>a</sup> grievous <sup>b</sup> wound.  
18 If I <sup>c</sup> go forth into the <sup>d</sup> field,  
then, behold, the <sup>e</sup> slain with  
the <sup>f</sup> sword! and if I enter into  
the <sup>h</sup> city, then, behold, <sup>i</sup> they  
that are <sup>j</sup> sick with <sup>k</sup> famine! for  
<sup>l</sup> both the <sup>m</sup> prophet and the  
<sup>n</sup> priest <sup>o</sup> go about <sup>p</sup> in the <sup>q</sup> land,  
and <sup>r</sup> have <sup>s</sup> no knowledge.

19 Hast thou utterly <sup>t</sup> rejected  
<sup>u</sup> Jū-dāh? hath thy <sup>v</sup> soul loathed  
<sup>w</sup> Zi'ōn? why hast thou smitten  
us, and there is no <sup>x</sup> healing for  
us? <sup>y</sup> We looked for <sup>z</sup> peace, but  
no good came; and for a time  
of healing, and, behold, dismay!  
20 We <sup>aa</sup> acknowledge, O Je-  
hō-vāh, our wickedness, and the  
iniquity of our <sup>ab</sup> fathers; for we  
have <sup>ac</sup> sinned against thee. 21  
Do not <sup>ad</sup> abhor us, for thy  
<sup>ae</sup> name's sake; do not disgrace  
the <sup>af</sup> throne of thy <sup>ag</sup> glory: <sup>ah</sup> re-  
member, break not thy <sup>ai</sup> cove-  
nant with us. 22 Are there any  
among the <sup>aj</sup> <sup>ak</sup> vanities of the  
nations that can <sup>al</sup> cause <sup>am</sup> rain? or  
can the <sup>an</sup> heavens give showers?  
<sup>ao</sup> art not thou he, O Jē-hō-vāh  
our God? therefore we will  
<sup>ap</sup> wait for thee; for thou hast  
<sup>aq</sup> made all these things.

Var. Read.—V. 18. slain—pierced,  
DUHM. CO. they . . . famine—the tor-  
ments (*ill*, sicknesses) of famine. DR.;  
famine—diseases. BRO. go . . . knowl-  
edge—travel into a land that they know  
not. OR. ROTH. go about—*Perhaps*, beg  
their way. Graf. Kc. bend mourning to the  
ground. GIE. CO. go about in—went  
forth into. VULG. SCHN. have gone as  
traffickers into, or, have gone as beggars.  
DR.; wander through. BRO. and have no  
knowledge—that they know not. VULG.  
SCHN. DR. V. 19. hath—or hath. DR.  
We looked—One hoped. GIE. CO.; We  
hope. ROTH.; we wait. DR. One looked.  
BRO. came—comes. ROTH. GIE. CO.  
dismay—terror. Var. GIE. OR. SCHN.  
CO. BRO. V. 20. acknowledge—recogn-  
ized. OR. ROTH. SCHN. CO.; know.  
GIE. BRO.; *Heb.* know. DR. and—even.  
Var. the . . . fathers—our. ROTH.  
V. 21. abhor—spurn. ROTH.; contemn.  
DR.; despise. BRO.; repudiate. OR.  
GIE.; surrender and disgrace. VULG.

15 Then said Jē-hō-vāh  
unto me, <sup>va</sup> Though  
<sup>vb</sup> Mō-šēš and <sup>vc</sup> Sām-ū-ēl  
<sup>vd</sup> stood before me, yet my <sup>ve</sup> mind  
would not be toward this people:  
<sup>vf</sup> cast them out of my sight,  
and let them <sup>vg</sup> go forth. 2 And it  
shall come to pass, when they  
say unto thee, Whither shall we  
go forth? then thou shalt tell  
them, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: Such  
as are <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> for death, to death;  
and such as are for the sword, to  
the sword; and such as are for  
the famine, to the famine; and  
such as are for captivity, to cap-  
tivity. 3 And I will <sup>vk</sup> appoint  
over them four <sup>vl</sup> kinds, saith Je-  
hō-vāh: the sword to slay, and  
the <sup>vm</sup> dogs to <sup>vn</sup> tear, and the  
<sup>vo</sup> birds of the heavens, and the  
<sup>vp</sup> beasts of the <sup>vq</sup> earth, to devour  
and to <sup>vr</sup> destroy. 4 And I will  
cause them to be <sup>vs</sup> tossed to and  
fro among all the <sup>vt</sup> kingdoms of  
the earth, because of <sup>vu</sup> Mā-nā-  
sēh, the <sup>vv</sup> son of <sup>vw</sup> Hēz-ē-ki-āh,  
<sup>vx</sup> king of Jū-dāh, for that which  
he did in <sup>vy</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

5 For who will have <sup>va</sup> pity  
upon thee, O Jē-ru-sā-lēm? or  
who will <sup>vb</sup> bemoan thee? or  
who will turn aside to ask of thy

SCHN. V. 22. vanities—idols. VULG.  
SCHN. CO. nations—heathen, ROTH.  
CO. heavens—heavens [alone], GIE.  
showers?—the winter-rains? DR. he, O  
Jehovah—the Lord. Var.: Yahweh, DR.  
therefore—and. Var. DR. BRO.; so that.  
CO. ROTH. OR. will—do. Var.: should.  
CO. OR.; *Omit*, DR. BRO. wait—look.  
BRO. for—on. Var. Chap. 15.—V. 1.  
Then—But. Var.: And. DR. BRO. Jeho-  
vah—the Lord. Var. mind—*Heb.* soul,  
DR. would—could, <sup>va</sup> this people—  
visit them. CO. V. 3. appoint over them—  
visit them with. VULG. SCHN. kinds—  
*Heb.* families. DR.; beings, ROTH. OR.;  
kinds [of plagues], CO. the—with thy  
(*throughout verse*)—VULG. SCHN. tear  
—worry. PS. (*id.* drag along). Var.  
DR. BRO.; drag away. ROTH. heavens  
—heavens? to devour. CO. birds—fowls.  
DR. BRO. <sup>va</sup> heavens—heaven. DR.  
BRO. <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>v</sup>



- 6  
 a See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 b Ch. 6:19; 8:9.  
 c Ch. 7:24; Is. 1:4.  
 d See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62.  
 e Ch. 6:12; Zeph. 1:4.  
 f Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
 g Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 h Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 i Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
 j Ch. 6:11; 7:16.  
 k Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

- 7  
 l Ch. 51:2; Ps. 1:4.  
 m See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
 n Fan, Lu. 3:17.  
 o Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
 p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 q Ch. 18:21; Hos. 9:12, 16.  
 r Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 s Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 t Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

- 8  
 u Widows, Lev. 22:13.  
 v Is. 3:25, 26; 4:1.  
 w Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
 x Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 y Or, against the mother and the young men.  
 z Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 a Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 b Ch. 22:7.  
 c Ch. 6:4.  
 d See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
 e Anguish, John 16:21.  
 f See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

- 9  
 g I Sam. 2:5; Is. 47:9.  
 h Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 i See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

welfare? 6<sup>a</sup> Thou hast<sup>b</sup> rejected me, saith Jê-hô-vâh, thou art<sup>c</sup> gone backward: therefore have I<sup>d</sup> stretched out my hand against thee, and<sup>e</sup> destroyed thee; I am<sup>f</sup> weary with<sup>g</sup> repenting. 7 And I have<sup>h</sup> winnowed them with a<sup>i</sup> fan in the<sup>j</sup> gates of the<sup>k</sup> land; I have<sup>l</sup> bereaved<sup>m</sup> them of<sup>n</sup> children, I have<sup>o</sup> destroyed<sup>p</sup> my people; they returned not from their ways. 8 Their<sup>q</sup> widows are increased to me above the<sup>r</sup> sand of the<sup>s</sup> seas; I have brought upon them<sup>t</sup> against the<sup>u</sup> mother of the<sup>v</sup> young men a<sup>w</sup> destroyer<sup>x</sup> at noonday: I have caused<sup>y</sup> anguish and<sup>z</sup> terrors to fall upon her suddenly. 9 She that hath<sup>a</sup> borne<sup>b</sup> seven languisheth; she hath<sup>c</sup> given up the

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). welfare—peace, VULG. SCHN. V. 6. Thou—Thou, DR. rejected me—cast me off, Var. DR. BRO. have stretched—Lut. stretched. Var.: stretch, DUHM. CO. OR.: will stretch, BRO. destroyed—kill, VULG. SCHN.: will destroy, OR.: destroy, DUHM. BRO. am—was, GIE. ROTH. with repenting—of being contented, CO.: with pitying, DUHM. OR.: with petitions, VULG. SCHN. V. 7. have winnowed—fanned, Var. a; winnow, OR. CO.: will winnow, DUHM. BRO.: will scatter, VULG. SCHN. them—'you, CO. land—Or, earth, Ew. Graf. have bereaved—bereaved, Var.: bereave, DUHM. OR. CO.: will bereave, BRO. have destroyed—destroyed, Var.: destroy, DUHM. OR. CO.: will destroy, BRO.: [killed and] destroyed, VULG. SCHN.: returned—return, OR. CO.: have returned, n. V. 8. Their—her, CO. are increased—become more numerous are, CO.: shall be increased, OR. BRO.: were increased, GIE. to me—at my back, Var. above—than, CO. have brought—bring, DUHM. OR. CO. have . . . destroyer—will bring [to them] upon the mother in the street a spoiler, BRO.: bring upon [them] mother and suckling, the destroyer, CO. have brought—bring, DUHM. OR. CO.: will bring, BRO. of the young men—and the suckling, CO.: and suckling, CO. destroyer—spoiler, DR. BRO. n. noonday—broad daylight, CO. I . . . suddenly—let suddenly befall them fear and terror, CO. have caused—cause, DUHM. OR. anguish—pangs, Var.; agitation, DR. (?); alarm, BRO.: fear, CO. terrors—terror, CO. BRO.: dismay, DR. her—the cities, VULG. SCHN. V. 9. seven—seven [sons], ROTH. languisheth—did mourn, GIE.: shall languish, BRO. she . . . ghost—delivered up her soul, CO. Heb. breathed out her soul, DR.: she shall breathe out her life, BRO. has . . . day—goes down in the middle of the day, CO. is gone—shall go, BRO. hath . . . shame—stands there ashamed, CO.: shall be put to shame, BRO.: hath been ashamed, n. compounded—terror-stricken, CO.: abashed, DR. BRO. the . . . them—her residue,

ghost; her<sup>i</sup> sun is gone down while it was yet day; she hath been<sup>k</sup> put to<sup>l</sup> shame and confounded: and the<sup>m</sup> residue of them will I<sup>o</sup> deliver to the sword before their<sup>p</sup> enemies, saith Jê-hô-vâh.

10<sup>a</sup> Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a<sup>b</sup> man of<sup>c</sup> strife and a man of contention to the whole<sup>d</sup> earth! I have not<sup>e</sup> lent, neither have men lent to me; yet every one of them doth<sup>f</sup> curse me.

11 Jê-hô-vâh said, Verily I will<sup>g</sup> strengthen thee for good; verily<sup>h</sup> I will cause the<sup>i</sup> enemy to make supplication unto thee in the time of<sup>j</sup> evil and in the time of<sup>k</sup> affliction. 12<sup>l</sup> Can one break<sup>m</sup> iron, even<sup>n</sup> iron from the north, and<sup>o</sup> brass? 13 Thy

CO. residue—remnant, DR. will I deliver to—I deliver up to, CO. their—her, CO. V. 10. that—why, VULG. SCHN. earth—world, DUHM. SCHN. lent—lent on interest, DR.: lent money, BRO. lent on usury, n. have men—has one, VULG. SCHN. me—me upon interest (usury, n), DR. yet—yet, DR. BRO.: that, CO. every . . . them—all, SCHN.: all of them, DR. BRO. V. 11. [ ] saith Yahweh: verily I [ ]? thee for good, verily I will cause the enemy to meet thee in the time of affliction, GIE.: Amen, O Jehovah, if I had not struggled, And if I had not entreated thee. In the time of misfortune and distress For good to the enemy, BRO. "An Amen Yahweh" for their curses if I did not enter unto thee at the time of misfortune and want for the good of the enemy, CO.: Amen, Jehovah, if I transgressed! If I did not plead with thee at the time of thy misfortune, at the time of distress, for the good of the enemy! DUHM. I . . . thee—thy remnant shall be, VULG. SCHN. I will cause . . . affliction—I come to help thee in the time of trouble and in the time of sorrow against the enemy, VULG. SCHN. make . . . unto—become thy suppliant, Var. V. 12. Can one break iron (Will iron break, Ew. Kc.), even iron from the north, and brass (rather, bronze)? G. Gr. Ch. a; or, Can iron break iron from, Ac. Graf. PS. a. marg.: Have I an arm of iron Or a covering of [and] bronze? BRO.: Is there an arm of iron on my shoulder, is my brow of brass? DUHM. Can . . . iron—Doth iron flock to iron? VULG. SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 6. against thee—[against thee], BRO. Vs. 8, 9. CO. reconstructs as follows: 8b, 9a, 8a, 9b. V. 10. and . . . contention—[and . . . contention], BRO. V. 11. I . . . good—I loose thee (i.e. set thee free) for good, Heb. marg. Ch.: thy loosing (shall be) for good, Winer, PS. (alternative), Heb. text (l.). Vs. 13, 14. These verses interrupt the connexion of thought, and are interpolated in a corrupt form from ch. 17:3, 4 (which see). H. Graf, Or. Ew. would place vs. 12–14 after v. 9.

- i Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 j Ch. 6:4; Amos 8:9.  
 k Ch. 50:12.  
 l Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 m Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
 n Ch. 21:7.  
 o Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 p Enemies, Job 31:29.

- 10  
 q Ch. 20:14; Job 3:3.  
 r V. 20; oh. 1:18, 19; 20:7, 8.  
 s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 t Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
 u Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 v Ex. 22:25; Lev. 25:36, 37; Deut. 23:19.  
 w Curse, Gen. 4:11.

- 11  
 z Ps. 138:3; Is. 41:10.  
 2 Another reading is, release.  
 3 Or, I will intercede for thee with the enemy.  
 y Ch. 21:2; 37:3; 38:14; 42:2.  
 z Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 a Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

- 12  
 4 Or, Can iron break iron from etc.  
 b Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
 c Ch. 28:14.  
 d Brass, Josh. 22:8.

- <sup>13</sup>  
 a See "Goods," Num. 31:9.  
 b Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 c Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
 d See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 e Spoil, Is. 9:3. Is. 52:3, 5.  
 f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 h Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 14  
 i Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 1 Or, *I will make thine enemies to pass into &c.*  
 j Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 k See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 l See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 m Ch. 16:13; Deut. 28:36, 64.  
 n Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 o Anger, Pr. 15:1.

- 15  
 p Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. V. 20: ch. 20:2, 11.  
 r Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
 s Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
 t Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Ch. 20:8; Ps. 44:22; 69:7-9.  
 v Reproach, Ez. 5:15.

- 16  
 w Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 z Word of God, John 6:63.  
 y Job 23:12; Ps. 119:103.  
 a Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 z Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 b Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 c Ch. 14:9.  
 d Name, Acts 16:18.  
 e Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 17  
 f Ch. 16:8; II Cor. 6:17.  
 g Ch. 13:17; Ps. 102:7; Lam. 3:28; Ez. 3:24, 25.  
 h Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 i Ch. 6:11.

- 18  
 j Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
 k Wound, Job 34:6.  
 l Ch. 30:12; Mic. Job 34:6; Mic. 1:9.

<sup>a</sup> substance and thy <sup>c</sup> treasures will I give for a <sup>e</sup> spoil without price, and <sup>g</sup> that for all thy <sup>h</sup> sins, even in all thy borders. 14 And <sup>i</sup> "I will make them to pass with thine <sup>j</sup> enemies into a <sup>k</sup> land which thou knowest not; for a <sup>l</sup> fire is kindled in mine <sup>m</sup> anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 O Jê-hô-vâh, thou <sup>n</sup> knowest; remember me, and visit me, and <sup>o</sup> "avenger me of my <sup>p</sup> persecutors; take me not away in thy <sup>q</sup> longsuffering: know that <sup>r</sup> "for thy sake I have suffered <sup>s</sup> reproach. 16 Thy <sup>t</sup> words were found, and I did eat them; and thy words were unto me a <sup>u</sup> joy and the rejoicing of my <sup>v</sup> heart: for I am <sup>w</sup> called by thy <sup>x</sup> name, O Jê-hô-vâh, God of hosts. 17 I <sup>y</sup> 'sat not in the assembly of them that make merry, nor rejoiced; I sat <sup>z</sup> alone because of thy <sup>a</sup> hand; for thou hast <sup>b</sup> filled me with indignation. 18 Why is my <sup>c</sup> pain perpetual, and my <sup>d</sup> wound incurable, which refuseth to be <sup>e</sup> healed? wilt thou

Var. Read.—V. 13. without price—[Not] as wages, BRO. V. 14. make—cause, BRO. them . . . into—thine enemies to pass out into (but see Var. Read.). Var. . . thee serve thine enemies in, ROTH. DR. BRO. V. 15. Thou—Thou, DR. avenge—protect, VULG. SCHN. me—thyself for me, DR. BRO. of—on, DR. BRO. take . . . longsuffering—Make no delay with thine anger [take me], BRO. in—because of, Var. have suffered—suffer, SCHN. CO.; have borne, DR.; bear, BRO. V. 16. Thy . . . and—When I found thy words I, OR. and—but, DUHM. ROTH. words were—word was, VULG. SCHN. ROTH.; word shall be, BRO. for—that, CO.; for I am—because I was, Var. I am . . . name—thy name hath been called over me, DR. BRO. V. 17. sat—have sat, DR. the—their, CO. in . . . rejoiced—rejoicing in the assembly of merry-makers, BRO. them . . . rejoiced—the 'merry and rejoicing, CO.; nor boasted in thy presence, VULG. them . . . merry—Rather, laughers, Hi. Ke. Graf, PS. sat—sat [rather], ROTH. V. 18. is—are, ROTH.; has become, BRO. pain—pains, ROTH. perpetual—[so] strong, ROTH. incurable—very sick, Var.; so malignant, ROTH.; hopeless, VULG. SCHN.; desperate, DR.; mortal, BRO. Wilt thou . . . be—Thou art becoming, Var.; 'Thou becamest, ROTH.; Thou wouldst become, BRO.; Art thou become, GIE. deceitful—Ifc. lying, DR. brook—stream, DR. BRO. (stream), Var. fail?—are not sure? DR.

indeed be unto me <sup>a</sup> as a <sup>b</sup> deceitful <sup>c</sup> brook, as waters that <sup>d</sup> fail?

19 Therefore thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>e</sup> "If thou return, then will I bring thee again, <sup>f</sup> "that thou mayest stand before me; and <sup>g</sup> "if thou take forth the precious from the <sup>h</sup> vile, thou shalt be as my <sup>i</sup> mouth: they shall return unto thee, but thou shalt not return unto them. 20 And I will <sup>j</sup> make thee unto <sup>k</sup> this people a <sup>l</sup> fortified <sup>m</sup> brazen <sup>n</sup> wall; and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for <sup>o</sup> "I am with thee to <sup>p</sup> save thee and to deliver thee, saith Jê-hô-vâh. 21 And I will <sup>q</sup> deliver thee out of the hand of the <sup>r</sup> wicked, and I will <sup>s</sup> redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

**16** The <sup>a</sup> word of Jê-hô-vâh came also unto <sup>b</sup> me, saying, 2 Thou shalt not <sup>c</sup> take thee a <sup>d</sup> wife, neither shalt thou have <sup>e</sup> sons or <sup>f</sup> daughters, in this place. 3 For <sup>g</sup> thus saith Jê-

are not constant? BRO. V. 19. return—[return to me], ROTH.; turnest, DR. bring . . . mayest—Or, cause thee again to stand, Graf, Naep, PS. again—back, DR. BRO. that—and, ROTH.; omit, BRO. me me [again], ROTH. take forth—bringest out, DR. take . . . vile—wilt utter noble words without base ones, BRO. be—be [again], ROTH. they shall—they may, DR.; They may, BRO. V. 20. fortified—invincible, ROTH.; rough, GIE.; unapproachable, OR.; not to be scaled, DUHM.; strong, SCHN.; fenced, a brazen wall—wall of bronze, DR.; [bronze] wall, BRO. prevail against—prevail over, BRO. V. 21. I will—to, BRO. will (twice in verse)—Omit, CO. out of the hand—from the clutch, DR. hand—fast, DUHM. OR. ROTH. GIE.; palm, BRO. terrible—violent, ROTH. GIE. OR. SCHN.; tyrants, DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 13. and that—Gloss, GIE.; [and], BRO. all—[all], BRO. even—Gloss, GIE. even—even (those which thou committest), ROTH. V. 14. them . . . with—thee to serve (thine enemies in), many MSS. Sept. Pesh. Targ. Ev. Hi. Graf, PS. H. P. Smith, Or. (cf. ch. 17:4) anger—nose, ROTH. V. 16. Thy . . . them—from the despisers of the world—destroy them, DUHM. CO. ROTH. BRO. God—Omit, SEPT., [God], BRO. V. 19. bring thee again—give thee a habitation, Sept. Gr. Ch. (pt.). V. 21. thee out—thee [says Jehovah: and I will deliver thee] out, BRO. and . . . thee—[And . . . thee], BRO.

- m Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
 n Ch. 14:3; Job 6:15, 20.  
 o Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 p See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
 2 Heb. are not sure.

- 19  
 q Ch. 4:1.  
 r See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 s Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
 t V. ch. 35:19; I Ki. 17:1.  
 u Ch. 6:29; Ez. 22:26; 44:23.  
 v See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
 w Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 x Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

- 20  
 y Ch. 1:18, 19; 6:27; Ez. 3:9.  
 z See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 a See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
 b Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
 c Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
 d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e V. 15; ch. 1:8, 19; Ps. 46:7; Is. 41:10.  
 f Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

- 21  
 o Ch. 20:13; 39:11, 12; Gen. 48:16; Ps. 37:40.  
 h The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 i Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

- 1  
 j Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 k Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

- 2  
 l Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
 m Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 n Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 o Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 p Daughters, Ju. 11:34.

- 3  
 q See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

<sup>3</sup>  
 a Ch. 6:11.  
 b Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 c Mothers, Deut. 5:16.  
 d Ch. 15:8.  
 e Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 f Ch. 6:21.  
 g Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 h See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>4</sup>  
 i Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 j Ch. 15:2.  
 k Heb. *deaths of sicknesses*.  
 l Ch. 25:33.  
 m See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
 n See "Burial," II Chr. 16:14.  
 o Ch. 9:22; 25:33; Ps. 88:10.  
 p Face, Is. 6:2.  
 q Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
 r Ch. 14:15; 44:12, 27.  
 s Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 t Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 u Body, Num. 25:8.  
 v Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 w Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
 x Ch. 15:3; 34:20; Ps. 79:2; Is. 18:6.  
 y Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
 z Beasts, Gen. 15:2.  
 a Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>5</sup>  
 b House, Deut. 24:10.  
 c Ex. 24:16-23.  
 d Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 e Ch. 12:12; 15:1-4.  
 f Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 h Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
<sup>6</sup>  
 i II Chr. 36:17; Ez. 9:6.  
 j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 k Ch. 41:5; 47:5; Deut. 14:1.  
 l See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
<sup>7</sup>  
 m Deut. 26:14; Ez. 24:17; Hos. 9:4.  
 n Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 o Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 p Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 q Drink, Hos. 4:18.

hō-vāh concerning the <sup>a</sup> sons and concerning the <sup>b</sup> daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their <sup>c</sup> mothers that bare them, and concerning their <sup>d</sup> fathers that begat them in this <sup>e</sup> land: 4 They shall <sup>f</sup> die <sup>g</sup> grievous deaths: they shall <sup>h</sup> not be lamented, neither shall they be <sup>i</sup> buried; they shall be as <sup>j</sup> dung upon the <sup>k</sup> face of the <sup>l</sup> ground; and they shall be <sup>m</sup> consumed by the <sup>n</sup> sword, and by <sup>o</sup> famine; and their dead <sup>p</sup> bodies shall be <sup>q</sup> food for the <sup>r</sup> birds of the <sup>s</sup> heavens, and for the <sup>t</sup> beasts of the <sup>u</sup> earth.

5 For thus saith Je-hō-vāh, Enter not into the <sup>b</sup> house of <sup>c</sup> mourning, neither go to lament, neither bemoan them; for I have taken away my <sup>d</sup> peace from this people, saith Je-hō-vāh, even <sup>e</sup> lovingkindness and tender mercies. 6 Both <sup>f</sup> great and small shall die in this land; they shall not be buried, neither shall <sup>g</sup> men lament for them, nor <sup>h</sup> cut themselves, nor <sup>i</sup> make themselves bald for them; 7 neither shall men <sup>j</sup> break *bread* for them in mourning, to <sup>k</sup> comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the <sup>l</sup> cup of consolation to <sup>m</sup> drink for their father or for their mother. 8 And thou shalt <sup>n</sup> not go into the house of <sup>o</sup> feasting to sit with

Var. Rend.—Chap. 16.—V. 4. grievous—painful, ROTH. OR. CO. SCHN.; of severe epidemic, GIE.; epidemic, DUHM; of grievous. a. grievous deaths—Heb. deaths of sicknesses, DR. deaths—kinds of death, OR.; diseases, GIE.; maladies, BRO. lamented—interred, CO.; bewailed, DR. BRO. dead bodies—carcases, DR. a. food—meat, s. birds—fowls, DR. a. V. 5. mourning—grief (Heb. shrill crying), DR. BRO.; rejoicing, CO. lament—wail, DR. BRO. bemoan—commiserate, DR. BRO. taken away—withdrawn, DR. lovingkindness—grace, GIE. CO. OR. SCHN. ROTH.; kindness, DR. BRO. tender mercies—compassion, DR. BRO.; pity, GIE. CO. OR. SCHN. ROTH. V. 6. lament—wail, DR. BRO. cut—gash, DR. V. 7. them (throughout verse)—him, VULG. DUHM, GIE. OR. ROTH. SCHN. them in mourning—a mourner, BRO. comfort them—comfort him, BRO. give

them, to eat and to drink. 9 For thus saith Je-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of <sup>a</sup> Is<sup>a</sup>-ra<sup>l</sup>-el: Behold, I will <sup>b</sup> cause to cease out of this place, before your <sup>c</sup> eyes and in your <sup>d</sup> days, the <sup>e</sup> voice of <sup>f</sup> mirth and the voice of <sup>g</sup> gladness, the voice of the <sup>h</sup> bridegroom and the voice of the <sup>i</sup> bride.

10 And it shall come to pass, when <sup>a</sup> thou shalt show this people all these <sup>b</sup> words, and they shall say unto thee, <sup>c</sup> Wherefore hath Je-hō-vāh <sup>d</sup> pronounced all this great <sup>e</sup> evil against us? or what is our <sup>f</sup> iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against Je-hō-vāh our God? 11 then shalt thou say unto them, <sup>a</sup> Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith Je-hō-vāh, and have walked after <sup>b</sup> other gods, and have served them, and have <sup>c</sup> worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not <sup>d</sup> kept my <sup>e</sup> law; 12 and ye have done evil <sup>f</sup> more than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the <sup>g</sup> stubbornness of his <sup>h</sup> evil <sup>i</sup> heart, so that ye hearken not unto me: 13 therefore will I <sup>j</sup> cast you forth out of this land into the <sup>k</sup> land that ye have not known, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye <sup>l</sup> serve other gods day and <sup>m</sup> night; <sup>n</sup> for I will show you <sup>o</sup> no favor.

them—give him, BRO. V. 9. will—am making, DR. cause to cease—ban, GIE. OR. V. 10. shalt show—shalt declare, DR.; shalt make known to, BRO.; announce, ROTH. GIE. OR. and, CO. BRO.; omit, ROTH. GIE. or (second)—and, ROTH. GIE. CO. SCHN. V. 11. then—that, DR. shalt thou—Omit, CO. SCHN. have forsaken—forsook, BRO. have not kept—did not keep, BRO. worshipped—fallen down before, ROTH. OR. V. 12. and—But, VULG. SCHN. CO. ye—ye, DR. ye—he, VULG. SCHN. V. 13. will I cast—I hurl, CO.; will hurl, Var. DR. BRO. forth out of—from upon, BRO. the—another, CO. have not known—knew not, SCHN. DR. for—since, Var.; and, VULG. SCHN. I—they, SEPT. VULG. SCHN. show—grant, DR.; give, VULG. SCHN. favor—mercy, ROTH. GIE.; rest, VULG. SCHN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 13. I (second)—they, SEPT. VULG. SCHN.

<sup>8</sup>  
 r Ch. 15:17; Eccl. 7:2-4; Is. 22:12-14; Amos 6:4-6.  
 s Feasting, Num. 29:39.  
<sup>9</sup>  
 t God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 v Ch. 7:34; 25:10; Hos. 2:11.  
 w Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 x Days, Lev. 25:8.  
 y Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 z See "Joy," Ps. 30:5.  
 a Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 b See "Marriage," Is. 6:2.  
<sup>10</sup>  
 c Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 d Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 e Ch. 5:19; 13:22; Deut. 29:24, 25; I Ki. 9:8, 9.  
 f See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
 g Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 h Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>11</sup>  
 i Ch. 5:7-9; Neh. 9:26-29; Ps. 106:35-41.  
 j See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 k Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 l Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 m Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>12</sup>  
 n Ch. 7:26.  
 o See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.  
 p Ch. 7:24; 9:14; 13:10; I Sam. 15:23.  
 q Eccl. 9:3; Mk. 7:21.  
 r Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>13</sup>  
 s Ch. 15:1; Deut. 4:26; 27: II Chr. 7:20.  
 t See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 u See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 v Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 w Ch. 15:14; 17:4.  
 x Ch. 5:19; Deut. 4:28; 28:36.  
 y Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 z Or, where.  
 a See v. 5.

<sup>14</sup>  
 a See "Proph-  
 ecy," Dan.  
 2:29.  
 b Ch. 23:7, 8;  
 Is. 43:18, 19;  
 Hos. 3:4, 5.  
 c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 d See "Deliver-  
 ance from,"  
 Bondage,  
 Ex. 15:13.  
 e See "Israel,"  
 Deut. 4:1.  
 f Egypt, Gen.  
 12:10.

<sup>15</sup>  
 o See "Oaths  
 and Vows,"  
 Num. 14:30.  
 h Ch. 3:18; 24:6;  
 Ps. 106:47; Is.  
 11:11-16; 14:1.  
 i The North,  
 Jer. 47:2.  
 j See "Captiv-  
 ity," Num.  
 24:22.  
 k See "Ten  
 Command-  
 ments," Ex.  
 20:1.  
 l Canaan,  
 Gen. 13:7.  
 m See "Cove-  
 nants," Gen.  
 17:2.  
 n Fathers, Ex.  
 21:15.

<sup>16</sup>  
 o See "Fisher-  
 men" (*fig.*),  
 Mk. 1:16.  
 p Amos 4:2;  
 Hab. 1:14, 15.  
 q See "Hunt-  
 ing" (*fig.*),  
 Gen. 27:30.  
 r I Sam. 26:20;  
 Mic. 7:2.  
 s Mountains,  
 Ex. 3:12.  
 t Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 u Is. 2:21; Amos  
 9:1-3.  
 v Rock, I Cor.  
 10:4.

<sup>17</sup>  
 w Ch. 23:24;  
 32:19; Ps.  
 90:8; Lu.  
 12:2; I Cor.  
 4:5; Heb.  
 4:13.  
 x Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 y Knowledge of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 z Anthropomor-  
 phism. See  
 "God," Gen.  
 1:1.  
 a Face, Is. 6:2.

<sup>18</sup>  
 b Punishment  
 for Sin, Gen.  
 3:6.  
 c Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
 d See "Judg-  
 ment," II Pet.  
 2:4.  
 e Ch. 17:18;  
 Rev. 18:6.  
 f Or, because  
 they have polluted  
 my land; they have  
 filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable things  
 and their abominations. f See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 g Ch. 27: 3:9; Num. 35:33, 34. A Ch. 7:30; Ez. 11:18, 21.  
 i Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. j Abominations, Lev. 7:21.

14 <sup>a b</sup> Therefore, behold, the  
 'days come, saith Jê-hô'-vâh, that  
 it shall no more be said, As Jê-  
 hô'-vâh liveth, that <sup>d</sup> brought up  
 the children of 'Îs'-ra-êl out of  
 the land of 'Ê'-gÿpt; 15 but, <sup>e</sup> As  
 Jê-hô'-vâh liveth, that brought  
 up the children of 'Îs'-ra-êl from  
 the <sup>h</sup> land of the ' north, and from  
 all the countries whither <sup>k</sup> he  
 had driven them. And I will  
 bring them again into their  
<sup>m</sup> land that I gave unto their  
<sup>n</sup> fathers.

16 Behold, I will send for  
 many <sup>o p</sup> fishers, saith Jê-hô'-vâh,  
 and they shall fish them up; and  
 afterward I will send for many  
 hunters, and they shall <sup>q</sup> hunt  
 them from every <sup>r</sup> mountain,  
 and from every <sup>s</sup> hill, and out of  
 the <sup>t</sup> clefts of the <sup>v</sup> rocks. 17  
<sup>u</sup> For mine <sup>x</sup> eyes are upon all  
 their ways; <sup>y</sup> they are not hid  
 from my <sup>z</sup> face, neither is  
 their iniquity concealed from  
 mine eyes. 18 And first I will  
<sup>b c d e</sup> recompense their iniquity  
 and their sin double, <sup>f</sup> because  
 they have <sup>g</sup> polluted my land  
 with the <sup>h</sup> carcasses of their de-  
 testable things, and have filled  
 mine <sup>i</sup> inheritance with their  
<sup>j</sup> abominations.

Var. Read.—V. 14. come—are coming.  
 DR. Vs. 14, 15. children—sons, SCHN.  
 BRO. V. 15. bring . . . into—make  
 them dwell upon, BRO. again—back.  
 DR. V. 16. send for many (twice in v.)—  
 Or, send many. *lit. Graf.* DR. for many  
 (second)—to them, VULG. SCHN.; him,  
 CO. clefts—chinks, DR.; boles, a. rocks  
 —crags, BRO. V. 17. are—are (directed),  
 ROTH. GIE. SCHN. CO. are (second)—  
 remain, ROTH. V. 18. first—[first], BRO.  
 recompense—recompense [them], ROTH.  
 GIE.: recompense [upon their head],  
 SEPT. CO. they have polluted—of their  
 pollution of, BRO. carcasses—dead  
 bodies, DR. BRO. inheritance—heritage,  
 BRO. V. 19. strength—fort, CO. strong-  
 hold—vigor, VULG. SCHN. affliction—  
 need, CO.; trouble, DR.; distress, BRO.  
 inherited—owned, VULG. SCHN. CO.  
 nought—but—only, DR. even—Omit,  
 ROTH. vanity and things—vanity, and  
 things, DR. BRO.; idols, ROTH.; non-  
 entities, GIE.; vain beings, OR.; wind,  
 CO. V. 20. Shall—Can, ROTH. CO.  
 SCHN.; Should, DR. OR. BRO.; Dare,

19 O Jê-hô'-vâh, my <sup>k</sup> strength,  
 and my stronghold, and my  
<sup>l</sup> refuge in the day of <sup>m</sup> affliction,  
 unto thee shall the <sup>n o</sup> nations  
 come from the ends of the  
<sup>p</sup> earth, and shall say, Our fa-  
 thers have inherited nought but  
<sup>q</sup> lies, even <sup>r</sup> vanity and things  
 wherein there is no profit. 20  
 Shall a man make unto himself  
 'gods, which yet are "no gods?"

21 Therefore, behold, I will  
 cause them to know, this once  
 will I <sup>v</sup> cause them to "know my  
 hand and my might; and they  
 shall <sup>x</sup> know that <sup>y z</sup> my name is  
 Jê-hô'-vâh.

17 The <sup>a b</sup> sin of 'Jû'-dâh  
 is <sup>d</sup> written with a 'pen  
 of 'iron, and with the point of a  
 'diamond: it is <sup>h</sup> graven upon  
 the 'tablet of their 'heart, and  
 upon the <sup>k</sup> horns of <sup>2</sup> your 'al-  
 tars; 2 whilst their <sup>m n</sup> children  
 remember their altars and their  
 'Â-she'-rim by the <sup>p</sup> green trees  
 upon the <sup>q</sup> high hills. 3 O my  
 'mountain in the <sup>r</sup> field, I will  
 'give thy <sup>s</sup> substance and all  
 thy <sup>t</sup> treasures for a <sup>u</sup> spoil, and  
 thy high places, because of  
 sin, throughout all thy borders.

GIE. no—not even, GIE. V. 21. cause  
 my—show them, this time will show  
 them my, VULG. SCHN. know (*first and  
 second*)—feel, ROTH. GIE. CO. know  
 (*third*)—recognize, ROTH. OR. GIE. CO.;  
 experience, SCHN. Chap. 17.—V. 1. and—  
 and, DR.; omit, ROTH. GIE. CO. BRO.  
 and—Omit, BRO. your—their, VULG.  
 SCHN. ROTH. GIE. CO. BRO. V. 2.  
 whilst—when, DR. Whilst . . . altars—  
 According to recollection by their sons of  
 their altars, BRO.: Remember 'shall' their  
 sons their altars, GIE.: Where their chil-  
 dren remember their altars, VULG. SCHN.  
 Asherim—Asherahs, Var.; groves, VULG.  
 SCHN. the—(every), BRO. green—  
 spreading, DR.; leafy, BRO. V. 3. O my  
 mountain—The mountains, CO. BRO.  
 field—i.e. open country (so constantly).  
 Var. all—Omit, BRO. and . . . sin—  
 Text obscure. Var. throughout—in,  
 VULG. SCHN. BRO. VAR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—Vs. 1-4. Omit,  
 Sept. Bl. V. 2. by—Lit. upon (perhaps a  
 lapse of the eye, see next clause); under, Tara.  
 Pesh. PS. Gr.; upon, BRO.; and, VULG.  
 SCHN. hills—Add 'testify against them,'  
 ROTH. V. 3. O my mountain—sacrific-  
 ing, VULG. SCHN. and . . . sin—without  
 price for thy sins, Ev. (ch. 15:13); as a  
 ransom (reward, DUHM. CO.) for thy  
 sins, ROTH. DUHM. CO.; because of thy  
 sins, DR.; as wages for (thy) sins, BRO.;  
 on account of thy sins, VULG. SCHN.

<sup>19</sup>  
 k Ch. 15:11; Pa.  
 18:1, 2; 27:1.  
 l Refuge, Heb.  
 6:18. [9:10.  
 m Affliction, Ps.  
 n Nations, Gen.  
 10:32.  
 o Ch. 3:17; 4:2.  
 p Earth, Gen.  
 2:1. [19:11.  
 q Lying, Lev.  
 r Ch. 10:14;  
 14:22; Is.  
 44:20; Hab.  
 2:18, 19. [1:2.  
 s Vanity, Eccl.

<sup>20</sup>  
 t See "Idola-  
 try," Lev.  
 19:4.  
 u Ch. 2:11; 5:7;  
 Ps. 115:4-8;  
 Is. 37:19; Hos.  
 8:4-6.

<sup>21</sup>  
 v See "Provi-  
 dence of God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 w Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 x Ch. 33:2; Ps.  
 83:18; Is.  
 43:3; Amos  
 5:8. [16:18.  
 y Name, Acts  
 z Names of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>1</sup>  
 a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 b Ch. 3:22; 4:14.  
 c Kingdom of  
 Judah, I Ki.  
 12:23.  
 d Writing,  
 I Cor. 4:14.  
 e See "Tools  
 and Imple-  
 ments," Ex.  
 32:4. [22:3.  
 f Iron, I Chr.  
 g See "Precious  
 Stones," I Ki.  
 10:11.  
 h Pr. 3:3; 7:3;  
 Is. 49:16;  
 II Cor. 3:3.  
 i Table, II Ki.  
 4:10. [15:9.  
 j Heart, Acts  
 k Horn, Dan.  
 7:7.  
 2 Another read-  
 ing is, their.  
 l Altars, Gen.  
 22:9.

<sup>2</sup>  
 m Children, Gen.  
 3:16.  
 n Ch. 7:18.  
 o Asherim,  
 II Chr. 14:3.  
 p See "Trees,"  
 Mt. 7:17.  
 q High Places,  
 Deut. 12:2.

<sup>3</sup>  
 r Ch. 26:18;  
 Mic. 3:12.  
 s Field, Num.  
 20:17.  
 t Ch. 15:13;  
 20:5; II Ki.  
 24:13; Is.  
 39:4-6. [22:8.  
 u Wealth, Josh.  
 v Treasures,  
 I Chr. 27:25.  
 w Spoil, Is. 9:3.

4 Ch. 12:7;  
Lam. 5:2.  
b Inheritance,  
1 Chr. 21:3.  
c See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
d See "Captiv-  
ity," Num.  
24:22.  
e See "Ten  
Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
f See "Bond-  
age," John  
8:33.  
g Enemies, Job  
31:29.  
h Ch. 15:14;  
27:12, 13;  
Deut. 28:48;  
Is. 14:3.  
i Ch. 7:20;  
15:14; Is.  
5:25.  
j Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
k Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

5  
l Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
m Curses, Gen.  
4:11.  
n Ps. 146:3; Is.  
2:22; 30:1;  
Ez. 29:6, 7.  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
q II Chr. 32:8;  
Is. 31:3.  
r Arm, Ju.  
15:14.  
s Heart, Acts  
15:9.

6  
t Or, a tamarisk.  
u Ch. 48:6.  
v Wilderness,  
Ec. 3:1.  
w Salt, Lev.  
2:13.

7  
x Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
y Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

8  
z Ps. 1:3;  
92:12-14; Ez.  
31:3-9.  
a River, Is.  
32:2.  
b Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
c According to  
another read-  
ing, *see*.  
d Heat, Lu.  
12:55.  
e Leaf, Ez.  
47:12.  
f Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
g Drought, Jer.  
14:1.  
h Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.

9  
i Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
j Mk. 7:21, 22;  
Rom. 7:11;  
Eph. 4:22.  
k Eccl. 9:3; Is.  
13:6; 6:10; Mt.  
13:15; Mk.  
2:17; Rom.  
1:21.  
l Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
m Knowledge of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Ch. 11:20;  
20:12; I Sam.  
16:7; Rom.  
8:27.  
o Mind, Job.  
33:36.  
p Heb. reins.  
q See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
r Or, gathereth  
young which  
she hath not  
brought forth.  
s Ch. 6:13; 8:10;  
22:13, 17.  
t Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
u See "Teaching  
of Jesus" on  
"Riches," Lu.  
2:21.  
v See "Justice,"  
Mic. 6:8.  
w See "Oppres-  
sion," Jer.  
8:22.  
x Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
y Or, he shall  
leave them.

10  
a Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
b Mk. 7:21, 22;  
Rom. 7:11;  
Eph. 4:22.  
c Eccl. 9:3; Is.  
13:6; 6:10; Mt.  
13:15; Mk.  
2:17; Rom.  
1:21.  
d Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
e Knowledge of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Ch. 11:20;  
20:12; I Sam.  
16:7; Rom.  
8:27.  
g Mind, Job.  
33:36.  
h Heb. reins.  
i See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
j Or, gathereth  
young which  
she hath not  
brought forth.  
k Ch. 6:13; 8:10;  
22:13, 17.  
l Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
m See "Teaching  
of Jesus" on  
"Riches," Lu.  
2:21.  
n See "Justice,"  
Mic. 6:8.  
o See "Oppres-  
sion," Jer.  
8:22.  
p Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
q Or, he shall  
leave them.

4 And thou, even of thyself, shalt  
a discontinue from thy <sup>b</sup> heritage  
that I gave thee; and I will cause  
thee to <sup>c</sup> serve thine <sup>d</sup> enemies  
in the land which thou knowest  
not: for ye have <sup>e</sup> kindled a <sup>f</sup> fire  
in mine <sup>g</sup> anger which shall burn  
for ever.

5 Thus <sup>h</sup> saith Jê-hô-vâh:  
<sup>i</sup> Cursed is the <sup>j</sup> man that  
trusteth in man, and maketh  
<sup>k</sup> flesh his <sup>l</sup> arm, and whose  
<sup>m</sup> heart departeth from Jê-hô-  
vâh. 6 For he shall be like <sup>n</sup> the  
<sup>o</sup> heath in the \*desert, and shall  
not see when good cometh, but  
shall inhabit the parched places  
in the <sup>p</sup> wilderness, a <sup>q</sup> salt land  
and not inhabited. 7 <sup>r</sup> Blessed  
is the man that <sup>s</sup> trusteth in Jê-  
hô-vâh, and whose trust Jê-hô-  
vâh is. 8 For he shall be as a

Var. Rend.—V. 4. even of thyself—with  
thy bare life, *lit.* even with thyself, *Hi.*  
*Text doubtful, Var.*; *Omit.* DR. BRO. dis-  
continue—'loosen thine hand,' ROTH,  
GIE. OR. CO. BRO.; withdraw thine  
hand, DR. cause—make, DR. the—a,  
CO. ye . . . fire—a fire is kindled,  
ROTH. DUHM. CO. GIE. V. 5. arm—  
help, GIE. and—while, CO.; but, DR.  
whose—his, CO. departeth—turneth  
aside, DR. BRO. V. 6. For—And, BRO.  
shall be—is, ROTH.; shall become, BRO.  
the heath—the (dwarf) juniper, *Tristram*,  
*similarly the Versions and Ew.*; or, desti-  
tute, *Ge. Hi. Graf. PS.*; a juniper tree, DR.  
the juniper tree, OR. GIE.; the bare tree,  
ROTH.; the bare shrub, CO.; a juniper,  
BRO. desert—prairie, GIE. CO.; steppe,  
DR. BRO. but shall—*Omit.* ROTH. a—  
[in] a, ROTH. inhabited—habitable,  
BRO. V. 7. trust—confidence, DR.  
BRO.; hope, a. V. 8. For—*Omit.* DR.;  
And, BRO. shall be—is, ROTH. spread-  
eth—stretcheth, DR. by the river—in  
the moist soil, VULG. SCHN.; to  
(unto, BRO.). the stream, DR. BRO.;  
toward the brook (river, CO.). ROTH.  
GIE. CO. and—who, ROTH. shall not  
fear—is not afraid, ROTH. CO.; does not  
fear, BRO. leaf—leaves, BRO. shall be  
—remains, ROTH. CO.; remain, BRO.  
green—spreading, DR.; flourishing, BRO.  
and—who, ROTH.; he, DR.; it, BRO.  
shall not be careful—is unconcerned  
[even], ROTH. CO.; cares not, OR. GIE.;

\* DESERT.—Remoteness, solitary, possibly barren.  
Israel tempted God in.—Ps. 78:40, 41; 106:13, 14. Israel  
led through.—Is. 48:21.  
The Cry of the Messianic Prophet in.—Is. 40:3-5; Mt. 3:3;  
Lu. 3:4; John 1:23.  
The Untrusting Man likened to.—Jer. 17:6; 48:6. Jeho-  
vah's Promise of Help.—Is. 41:17-20; 43:19-21.  
Used figuratively before Restoration of Zion.—Is. 51:3.  
Judgment pronounced on Chaldea.—Jer. 50:12.  
Jesus retired unto, for Rest.—Mk. 15:32, 33.  
Retired to Desert for Prayer.—Mt. 14:13; Mk. 1:35, 45; Lu.  
5:16.

tree planted by the waters, that  
spreadeth out its roots by the  
river, and shall not <sup>a</sup> fear  
when <sup>b</sup> heat cometh, but its <sup>c</sup> leaf  
shall be green; and shall not be  
careful in the <sup>d</sup> year of <sup>e</sup> drought,  
neither shall cease from yielding  
fruit.

9 The heart is <sup>a</sup> deceitful  
above all things, and it is ex-  
ceedingly <sup>b</sup> corrupt: who can  
<sup>c</sup> know it? 10 I, Jê-hô-vâh,  
<sup>d</sup> search the <sup>e</sup> mind, I try the  
<sup>f</sup> heart, even to give every man  
according to his ways, according  
to the fruit of his doings. 11 As  
the <sup>g</sup> partridge <sup>h</sup> that sitteth on  
eggs which she hath not laid, so  
is he that <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> getteth riches, and  
<sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> not by right; in the midst of  
his days <sup>m</sup> they shall leave him,

is undisturbed, BRO.; shall not be anxious,  
DR. shall cease—ceases, ROTH. GIE.  
CO.; shall he cease, DR. V. 9. deceitful—  
*Or, rugged (i.e. proud), De. Cf. Hab. 2:4;*  
unfathomable, CO.; unreliable, BRO. ex-  
ceedingly corrupt—woefully sick (v.  
16). Var.; desperately sick, DR. n; mor-  
tally sick, BRO. VULG. SCHN. know—  
see through, GIE. V. 10. I—*Omit.* GIE.  
mind—heart, CO. DR. BRO. SCHN. I—  
and, DR. heart—reins, DUHM. GIE.  
OR. CO. SCHN. DR. BRO. even—in  
order, ROTH. CO.; and, DR. BRO. do-  
ings—endeavors, VULG. SCHN. V. 11.  
As—(Like), DR. the partridge—a bird,  
ROTH. GIE. CO. sitteth . . . they—  
gathereth young which it (she, DR. a.)  
hath not brought forth, so (*omit* so, DR.).  
is he . . . he, Var. DR. a.; gathers eggs  
and does not hatch them is he that gets  
riches unjustly: In the middle of his day  
he, BRO. sitteth—watches, GIE. OR.;  
hatches, CO. SCHN. on eggs—over,  
GIE. laid—laid [nor hatched], GIE. they  
shall leave him—he must leave them,  
ROTH. GIE. CO.; he shall leave them,  
DR.; he must leave it, BRO. his end—  
the end of it, BRO. he shall be—is, GIE.

Var. Read.—V. 4. And a . . . from—  
And thou shalt be forsaken, lonesome,  
aside from, VULG. SCHN. anger—nose,  
ROTH. CO. V. 8. fear—So Heb. text,  
*Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Hi. Graf. Ke. PS. Ch.*;  
*see Heb. marg. Targ. Ew.*

Jesus led there to be tempted.—Mt. 4:1; Mk. 1:12; Lu.  
4:1, 2.  
John Baptist dwelt in Deserts.—Lu. 1:80.  
Desert (in sense of Wilderness).—Ex. 3:1; 5:3. Israel jour-  
neyed Three Days in.—Ex. 5:3; 19:2; Num. 20:1, 13, 16.  
Figurative.—Ps. 102:6. Israel rebelled against Jehovah in—  
Num. 27:14; 20:12.  
Scapegoat sent into.—Lev. 16:21, 22.  
Dwelling in, characteristic of Robbers.—Job 24:5.  
Prediction of False Christs in Wilderness.—Mt. 24:26.  
Waste Places.—Deut. 32:10; Ez. 13:4.  
Prophecies concerning Rivers of.—Is. 35:1; 43:19, 20; Jer.  
17:6; 50:12.  
Wild Asses in the Desert.—Job 24:5.

- 12  
a Ch. 3:17;  
14:21.  
b Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
c Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.  
13  
d Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
e See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
f Ch. 14:8; 50:7.  
g Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
h Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
i V. 5; Ps.  
73:27.  
j Writing, I Ki.  
4:14.  
k Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
l Ch. 2:13, 17.  
m Fountain,  
II Ki. 3:19.  
n Waters, Ps.  
95:5.

- 14  
o Healing, Jer.  
30:13.  
p Ch. 30:17;  
33:6.  
q Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
r Praise, Ju.  
5:3.

- 15  
s Is. 5:19; Amos  
5:18.  
t Word of God,  
John 6:63.

- 16  
u Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
v Ch. 1:6; 20:9.  
w Shepherd, Ps.  
23:1.

and at his end he shall be a  
\* fool.

12 A <sup>a</sup> glorious <sup>b</sup> throne, <sup>set</sup> on  
high from the <sup>c</sup> beginning, is the  
place of our sanctuary. 13 O  
Jē-hō-vāh, the <sup>d</sup> 'hope of <sup>e</sup> Is-  
ra-ēl, all that forsake thee shall  
be put to <sup>h</sup> shame. They that  
<sup>i</sup> depart from me shall be <sup>j</sup> writ-  
ten in the <sup>k</sup> earth, because they  
have <sup>l</sup> forsaken Jē-hō-vāh, the  
<sup>m</sup> fountain of living <sup>n</sup> waters. 14  
<sup>o</sup> Heal me, O Jē-hō-vāh, and  
I shall be healed; <sup>p</sup> save me, and  
I shall be saved: for thou art my  
<sup>q</sup> praise. 15 Behold, they <sup>r</sup> say  
unto me, Where is the <sup>s</sup> word of  
Jē-hō-vāh? let it come now. 16  
As for <sup>t</sup> "me, I have <sup>u</sup> not has-  
tened from being a <sup>v</sup> shepherd  
after thee; neither have I desired

Var. Rend.—V. 12. A . . . high—A  
throne of glory, an eminence, BRO. V.  
12, 13. A . . . Israel—Or, Thou throne  
of glory, on high from the beginning,  
thou place of our sanctuary, thou hope of Is-  
rael, the Lord! *Ew. Graf, Ke. Ps. V. 12.*  
*set—Omū, DR. V. 13, 18, put to shame*  
*—ashamed, R. V. 13, depart—turn aside,*  
*DR. written in—destroyed from, ROTH,*  
*DR. in—on, DR. earth—land, DUHM,*  
*ROTH. BRO. CO. because—for, CO.*  
*living waters—springing waters, DR.;*  
*running water, BRO. life, ROTH. V. 14,*  
*and—That, BRO. save—help, DUHM,*  
*ROTH. CO. GIE. praise—song of praise,*  
*CO. hope, BRO. V. 16, 17. But I have*  
*not molested thee with pleadings 'on ac-*  
*count of the calamity' and have not*  
*wished hither the ill-famed (woeful) day,*  
*thou knowest it! Whatever came from my*  
*lips, lies open before thy face (17), become*  
*not the crumbling of my future to me,*  
*'thou' in the day of the calamity, CO. V.*  
*16. But I was not intimidated, to follow*  
*thee, the shepherd, and for a day of man I*  
*have not longed for, thou knowest it;*

<sup>1</sup> the woeful <sup>2</sup> day; <sup>3</sup> thou know-  
est: that which came out of my  
<sup>4</sup> lips was before thy <sup>5</sup> face. 17  
Be not a <sup>6</sup> terror unto me: thou  
art my <sup>7</sup> refuge in the day of  
<sup>8</sup> evil. 18 Let them be put to  
shame that <sup>9</sup> persecute me, but  
let not me be put to shame; let  
them be dismayed, but <sup>10</sup> let not  
me be dismayed; <sup>11</sup> bring upon  
them the day of evil, and <sup>12</sup> destroy  
them with <sup>13</sup> double destruction.

19 Thus <sup>k</sup> said Jē-hō-vāh unto  
me: Go, and <sup>l</sup> stand in the <sup>m</sup> gate  
of <sup>n</sup> the <sup>o</sup> children of the people,  
whereby the <sup>p</sup> kings of <sup>q</sup> Jū-dāh  
come in, and by which they  
go out, and in all the gates of  
<sup>r</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm; 20 and say unto

what came over my lips, right was it be-  
fore thee, VULG. SCHN. hastened—i.e.  
*nought to escape, Var. from . . . thee—*  
*So Ew. Ke.; from following closely, after*  
*thee, Hs. Graf. See Var. Read. thou know-*  
*est—thou knowest, DR.; thou thyself*  
*knowest, BRO.; thou knowest it, BRO.*  
*was . . . face—lies open before thee,*  
*ROTH.; was manifest before thee, Var.*  
*V. 17. Be not—Do not become, BRO. ter-*  
*ror—(cause of) dismay, DR.; dismay,*  
*BRO. Thou art—[Thou], BRO. V. 18.*  
*Let them—They must, CO. me be—me*  
*be, DR. let them—they must, CO. evil*  
*—misfortune, BRO. destruction—fracture,*  
*BRO.*

Var. Read.—V. 13. They . . . earth—  
they that turn aside from thee in the  
land shall be brought to confusion, EW.  
DUHM; and 'the' deserters in the land  
shall 'stand ashamed,' CO.; they that  
turn aside from thee shall be cut off from  
the earth, GIE.; And the apostates in the  
land shall be confounded, BRO. V. 16.  
I . . . thee—on account of the calamity  
I lingered, ROTH.; on account of misfor-  
tune after thee, BRO. from . . . thee—  
after thee because of evil, SYMM. AQ.  
DUHM, CO. GIE.

- 1 Some ancient  
versions read,  
*the judgment*  
*day of men.*  
x Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
y Ch. 12:3.  
z Lips, Job  
2:10.  
a Face, Is. 6:2.

- 17  
b See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
c Ps. 88:15.  
d Refuge, Heb.  
6:18.  
e Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

- 18  
f Persecution,  
I Ki. 18:4.  
g Ch. 1:17.  
h Ps. 35:8.  
i Heb. break  
them with a  
double breach.  
j Ch. 16:18.  
k Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.

- 19  
l Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
m Ch. 7:2; 26:2.  
n Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
o Or, the com-  
mon people.  
See ch. 26:23.  
p Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
q Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
r Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
s Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.

\* **FOOLS.**—Are: Corrupt and Abominable—Ps. 14:1; Pr. 30:22; I Cor. 3:18. Self-sufficient—Pr. 12:15; Rom. 1:22. Slothful—Eccl. 4:5. Self-confident—Pr. 14:16. Self-deceivers—Pr. 14:8; 17:28. Angry—Eccl. 7:9; Pr. 7:7; 12:16; 27:3; 29:11. 20. Mere Professors of Religion—Mt. 25:12. Conceited—Pr. 26:12. Full of Words—Eccl. 5:3; 10:14. Given to Meddling—Pr. 20:3. Slanderers—Pr. 10:18. Liars—Pr. 10:18. Contentious—Pr. 18:6. A Grief to Parents—Pr. 17:21, 25; 19:13.

**Come to Shame.**—Pr. 3:35. Death—II Sam. 3:33; 13:13. **Destroy Themselves.**—By their Speech—Pr. 10:8, 10, 14; 26:45; Eccl. 4:5; 10:12. By their Ease—Pr. 1:32.

**Exemplified.**—Rehoboam—I Ki. 12:8. Israel—Jer. 4:22. Pharisees—Mt. 23:17, 19. Saul—I Sam. 26:21.

**Company of.**—Is ruinous—Pr. 13:20; 26:6.

**Folly of.**—Pr. 14:8, 24; 15:2, 14; 26:4, 5, 11; 27:22.

**Vanity of.**—Eccl. 2:15, 16, 19; 7:6. **Worship Idols.**—Jer. 10:8; Rom. 1:22. **Trust to their Own Heart.**—Pr. 28:26. **Depend upon their Wealth.**—Jer. 17:11; Lu. 12:20. **Obeys not the Gospel.**—Mt. 7:26. **Deny God.**—Ps. 14:1; 53:1. **Blaspheme God.**—Ps. 74:18.

**Mouth of.**—Pours out Folly—Pr. 7:5; 15:2; Eccl. 10:3. **Feedeth on Folly.**—Pr. 15:14. **Parable in Mouth of.**—Pr. 26:7.

**Lips of.**—Snare to the Soul—Pr. 18:7; Eccl. 9:17.

**Correction of is Folly.**—Pr. 16:22.

**Punishment of.**—Job 30:8; Ps. 49:10; 107:17; Pr. 7:22; 17:10; 19:29; 26:3, 10.

**Fools mentioned.**—Delight not in Understanding—Ps. 92:8; Pr. 17:16, 24; 18:2; 24:7. **Perverse Man and a Fool.**—Pr. 19:1. **Sport themselves in Mischief.**—Pr. 10:23. **Has same Advantage as Wise Man.**—Eccl. 6:8. **Walk in Darkness.**—Eccl. 2:14. **Shall not call thy Brother Fool.**—Mt. 5:22. **Hate to depart from Evil.**—Pr. 13:19. **Prophet called Fool.**—Hos. 9:7. **Sacrifice of, hateful to God.**—Eccl. 5:1. **Delicate Living unseemly for.**—Pr. 19:10. **Flaunteth his Folly.**—Pr. 13:16; 16:22. **Excellent Speech unbecoming for.**—Pr. 17:7. **Honor is unbecoming for.**—Pr. 26:1, 8. **Die for Lack of Understanding.**—Pr. 10:21. **God has no Pleasure in.**—Eccl. 5:4. **God abases Arrogant.**—Ps. 75:4. **Avoid them.**—Pr. 14:7. **Exhorted to seek Wisdom.**—Ps. 94:8; Pr. 8:5. **Despise Instruction.**—Pr. 1:7; 23:9. **Make a mock at.**—Pr. 14:9. **Reproach God.**—Ps. 74:22. **Princes of Zoan become.**—Is. 19:13. **Hate Knowledge.**—Pr. 1:22. **Judges become.**—Job 12:17.

**Prophecies concerning.**—Is. 35:8. **Shall not stand in the Presence of God.**—Ps. 5:5. **Shall be Servants to the Wise.**—Pr. 11:29.

**Proverbs concerning.**—Pr. 7:7; 12:23; Eccl. 10:2. **In Teachings of Paul.**—I Cor. 4:10.

<sup>20</sup>  
 a Word of God, John 6:63.  
 b Kings of Israel and Judah, I Ki. 11:11.  
 c Ch. 19:3, 4; Ps. 49:1, 2; Hose. 5:1; Amos 4:1.  
 d Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 e Jerusalem, Jer. 1:8.  
 f Gates, I Sam. 23:7.

<sup>21</sup>  
 d Deut. 4:9, 15, 23; Mk. 4:24.  
 l Or, for your life's sake.  
 a Num. 15:32-36; Neh. 13:15-21.  
 i John 5:9-12.  
 i Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
 j See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 i Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.

<sup>22</sup>  
 i House, Deut. 24:10.  
 m Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 n Labor, Ex. 12:23.

<sup>23</sup>  
 o See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 p Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
 q Ch. 7:26; 19:15.  
 r Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
 s Instruction, Is. 54:13.

<sup>24</sup>  
 i Ex. 15:26; Deut. 11:13.  
 u Is. 21:7; 55:2.  
 v City, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>25</sup>  
 u Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
 z Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
 y City, Gen. 4:17.  
 z Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 a Princes, Num. 2:7.

b Ch. 33:15, 17, 21; II Sam. 7:16; Is. 9:7; Lu. 1:32.  
 c Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 d David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 e Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
 f Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
 g Ps. 132:13, 14; Heb. 12:22.  
 2 Or, be inhabited.

<sup>26</sup>  
 a Land, Gen. 23:15.

them, Hear ye the <sup>a</sup> word of Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, ye <sup>b</sup> kings of <sup>c</sup> Jû<sup>d</sup>âh, and all Jû<sup>d</sup>âh, and all the inhabitants of <sup>d</sup> Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm, that enter in by these <sup>e</sup> gates: 21 Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, <sup>f</sup> Take heed <sup>g</sup> to yourselves, and <sup>h</sup> bear no <sup>i</sup> burden on the <sup>j</sup> sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm; 22 neither carry forth a burden out of your <sup>k</sup> houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any <sup>l</sup> work: but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers. 23 But they <sup>m</sup> hearkened not, neither inclined their <sup>n</sup> ear, but <sup>o</sup> made their <sup>p</sup> neck stiff, that they might not hear, and might not receive <sup>q</sup> instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye <sup>r</sup> diligently hearken unto me, saith Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, to <sup>s</sup> bring in no burden through the gates of this <sup>t</sup> city on the sabbath day, but to hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; 25 <sup>u</sup> then shall there enter in by the gates of this <sup>v</sup> city <sup>w</sup> kings and <sup>x</sup> princes <sup>y</sup> sitting upon the <sup>z</sup> throne of <sup>a</sup> David, riding in <sup>b</sup> chariots and on <sup>c</sup> horses, they, and their princes, the men of Jû<sup>d</sup>âh, and the inhabitants of Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm; and this city shall <sup>d</sup> remain for ever. 26 And they shall come from the cities of Jû<sup>d</sup>âh, and from the places round about Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm, and from the <sup>e</sup> land of

Var. Rend.—V. 21. to yourselves—in your souls (i.e. conscientiously), Var.; if your life is dear to you, CO.; of your souls, OR.; of your life, GIE.; on your lives, BRÔ. V. 22. but—that, ROTH.; and [thus], GIE.; and so, BRÔ. V. 23. that . . . not—not to, BRÔ. might not—not to, BRÔ. instruction—Or, correction, DR. GIE. CO. ROTH. OR. V. 24. but—and, CO. OR. GIE.; rather, ROTH. V. 25. and princes—with princes, OR. remain—remain inhabited, SCHN. CO.; be inhabited, DR. BRÔ. V. 26. hill-country—mountains, R. South—south-country, Var. sacrifices of thanksgiving—thanksgivings (Lev. 7:12), Var.; oblations, R. V. 27. But—And, GIE. will—Omit, DR. me—me [in regard to the commandments], ROTH. palaces—citadels, BRÔ. Chap. 18.—V. 2. and there—there, ROTH. V. 3. was—Omit, R. making a—at, Var.;

<sup>f</sup> Bê<sup>n</sup>-jâ<sup>m</sup>-în, and from the <sup>g</sup> low-land, and from the <sup>h</sup> hill-country, and from the <sup>i</sup> South, bringing <sup>j</sup> burnt-offerings, and <sup>k</sup> sacrifices, and meal-offerings, and <sup>l</sup> frankincense, and <sup>m</sup> bringing sacrifices of <sup>n</sup> thanksgiving, unto the <sup>o</sup> house of Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh. 27 But <sup>p</sup> if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden and enter in at the gates of Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I <sup>q</sup> kindle a <sup>r</sup> fire in the gates thereof, and it shall <sup>s</sup> devour the <sup>t</sup> palaces of Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm, and it shall <sup>u</sup> not be quenched.

**18** The <sup>a</sup> word which came to <sup>b</sup> Jêr-ê-mî<sup>â</sup>h from Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, saying, 2 Arise, and <sup>c</sup> go down to the <sup>d</sup> potter's house, and there I will <sup>e</sup> cause thee to hear my <sup>f</sup> words. 3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he was making a work on the <sup>g</sup> wheels. 4 And when the <sup>h</sup> vessel that he made of the <sup>i</sup> clay was marred in the <sup>j</sup> hand of the potter, he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh came to me, saying, 6 O house of <sup>k</sup> Is<sup>ra</sup>êl, <sup>l</sup> cannot I do with you as this potter? saith Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh. Behold, as the <sup>m</sup> clay in the potter's hand, so are ye in my

doing (his), DR.; doing, BRÔ.; wrought his, R. wheels—Lû. two wheels, Var.; Heb. two stones, DR. V. 4. when—whensoever, Var. when . . . made—if the vessel that he was making, DR. when . . . potter—when was spoiled in his hand the vessel that he made (with the clay), BRÔ. of the clay—in his hand, ROTH.; with his hand, GIE. OR. of . . . potter—miscarried in his hand, CO. in . . . potter—with his hand, GIE. OR. made—would make, DR. to—in the eyes of, OR. GIE. CO. the potter—him, BRÔ.

Var. Read.—V. 23. stiff—stiff[er] than their fathers, SEPT. V. 25. and princes—[and] princes], DR. BRÔ. on—their, SEPT.; omit, GIE. OR. ROTH. SCHN. V. 27. But—But, it shall.

i See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 j Zech. 7:7.  
 k Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 l The South, Deut. 34:3.  
 m Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 n Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.  
 o See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.  
 p Ch. 33:11; Ps. 107:22.  
 q Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 r See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>27</sup>  
 s Ch. 22:5; 26:4; Is. 1:20; Zech. 7:11-14.  
 t Ch. 11:16; 21:14; Is. 9:18, 19.  
 u Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 v Ch. 39:8; Amos 2:5.  
 w See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 x Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
 y Ch. 7:20; Ez. 20:47.

<sup>1</sup>  
 z The Word of God, John 6:63.  
 a See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 b Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

<sup>2</sup>  
 c Ch. 19:1, 2.  
 d See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 e Ch. 23:22.  
 f Words, Pr. 15:23.

<sup>3</sup>  
 g See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

<sup>4</sup>  
 h Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 i Clay, Rom. 9:21.  
 j Hand, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>6</sup>  
 k Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 l God is Almighty, Gen. 1:3.  
 m Is. 45:9; 64:8; Mt. 20:15; Rom. 9:21.



- 6  
a Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
7  
b Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
c Ch. 1:10.  
d See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
8  
e Ch. 7:3-7; 12:16; Ez. 18:21.  
f See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.  
g Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
h Repentance, Lu. 15:3.  
i Ch. 26:3, 13, 19; Ps. 106:45; Hos. 11:8; Joel 2:13, 14; Jonah 3:9, 10.

- 9  
f Ch. 1:10; 31:28; Amos 9:11-15.  
10  
k Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
l Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
m Ch. 7:24-28; Ps. 125:5; Ez. 33:18.  
n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
o Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
p I Sam. 2:30; 13:13.

- 11  
q Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
s Ch. 4:6; 11:11; Is. 5:5.  
t V. 18; ch. 11:19.  
u Ch. 4:1; II Ki. 17:13; Is. 1:16-19; Acts 26:20.

a hand, O house of Is<sup>h</sup>-ra<sup>h</sup>-el. 7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a <sup>b</sup> nation, and concerning a kingdom, to <sup>c</sup> pluck up and to break down and to <sup>d</sup> destroy it; 8 <sup>e</sup> if that nation, <sup>f</sup> concerning which I have spoken, turn from their <sup>g</sup> evil, I will <sup>h</sup> repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. 9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to <sup>i</sup> build and to plant it; 10 <sup>k</sup> if they do that which is <sup>m</sup> evil in my sight, that they <sup>n</sup> obey not my <sup>o</sup> voice, then I will <sup>p</sup> repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them. 11 Now therefore, speak to the men of <sup>q</sup> Ju<sup>h</sup>-dāh, and to the inhabitants of <sup>r</sup> Je-ru<sup>h</sup>-sa<sup>h</sup>-lem, saying, Thus saith Je-ho<sup>h</sup>-vāh: Behold, <sup>s</sup> I frame evil against you, and <sup>t</sup> devise a device against you: "re-

**Var. Rend.**—Vs. 7, 9. At what—at one, Var. DR.; In an, DUHM. ROTH. OR. At what instant—Once, GIE. CO.; Whenever, BRO. shall speak—may speak, Var.; speak, DR. BRO. V. 7. concerning—against, ROTH. V. 8. I—then I, DR. will—Omit, Var. DR. V. 10. they (twice)—it, R. that which is—Omit, DR. BRO. will—Omit, DR. them—it, DR. BRO. V. 11. therefore—therefore, go to, DR. R.; indeed, BRO. speak—say, BRO. frame—am framing, Var. DR. evil—misfortune, BRO. devise—devising, Var. V. 12. But they say—Yet they go on saying, Var.; And they will say, BRO. It is in vain—There is no hope, DR. R.; It is useless, BRO. devices—backslidings, SEPT. do . . . after—practise, Var. do . . . stubbornness—execute every one the imagination, DR. V. 13. nations—heathen, OR. CO. who—who(ever), ROTH. a very—very greatly an, DR.; a, BRO. Vs. 14, 15. Does the 'white' snow melt away from Rock-'Sirion' (=Hermon) (?) Or—evaporate—the ebbing waters out of the Western Sea? That my people hath forgotten me, burned incense to the non-entities, So that they 'have stumbled long ago' upon their ways, 'upon' untrodden 'paths'; CO. V. 14. Can there fall from the rock of Sirion The white snow? Or can be dried up the waters of the north stars. The cold streams? BRO. Shall . . . field—Lū. Doth the snow of Lebanon fall from, &c., Ev. H. Graf. Ke. PS.; or, . . . cease to flow from the rock

turn ye now every one from his evil way, and amend your ways and your doings. 12 But <sup>v</sup> they say, It is in vain; for <sup>w</sup> we will walk after our own devices, and we will do every one <sup>x</sup> after the stubbornness of his evil <sup>y</sup> heart.

13 Therefore thus saith Je-ho<sup>h</sup>-vāh: "Ask ye now among the nations, who hath heard such things; the <sup>b</sup> virgin of <sup>c</sup> Is<sup>h</sup>-ra<sup>h</sup>-el hath done a very <sup>d</sup> horrible thing. 14 Shall the <sup>e</sup> snow of \* Lēb<sup>h</sup>-ā-nōn fail from the <sup>f</sup> rock of the <sup>g</sup> field? or shall the <sup>h</sup> cold <sup>i</sup> waters <sup>j</sup> that flow down from afar be <sup>k</sup> dried up? 15 For <sup>l</sup> my people have <sup>m</sup> forgotten me, <sup>n</sup> they have burned <sup>o</sup> incense to false <sup>p</sup> gods; and they have been made to <sup>q</sup> stumble in their ways, in the <sup>r</sup> ancient paths, to walk in bypaths, in a way not <sup>s</sup> cast up; 16 to make their <sup>t</sup> land an <sup>u</sup> astonishment,

unto the field, *De Dieu, DeW. Bā. Obscure.* Shall—Doth, DR. fail—withdraw, ROTH. GIE. fail from—leave (*Heb.* leave from), DR. of the field—Omit, ROTH. GIE. cold . . . afar—cool waters breaking forth and running down, SCHN. that . . . place—Lū. foreign, i.e. whose sources are foreign, H. Ke.; or, that hurry along (?), Ev. Graf. Bunsen. dried up—Lū. plucked up, Var. See Var. Read. V. 15. For—Yet, Var.; But, ROTH. have burned—burn, ROTH. DR. BRO. incense—sacrifice, BRO. false gods—vain gods, Var.; worthlessness, or, un reality, DR.; nothingness, BRO.; vanity, OR. R.; Nothings, DUHM. GIE. SCHN. they—these, Var. been made to stumble—stumbled, ROTH. BRO.; stumble, GIE.; caused them to stumble, u. in— a wilderness, VULG. SCHN. GIE. OR.; a fright, DUHM. CO. ROTH.; an appalling, DR.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 18.—V. 7. to . . . and—to . . . and], BRO. V. 8. concerning . . . spoken—Omit, SEPT. BRO. their—their, DR. V. 14. Shall . . . field?—(Doth the snow of Lebanon fall from the rock of the Almighty, Bunsen, *Gr. Bt. (ptn.)*; Doth the hoar frost leave Sirion, the snow Lebanon? DUHM. See Var. Rend. afar—the North stars, DUHM. BRO.; the fountains, GIE.; the mountains, ROTH. be dried up—dry up, *Ge. Graf. De. Ke. PS. Ch. Gr.*

- 12  
v Ch. 2:25; Is. 57:10.  
w See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
x Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
y Ch. 7:24; 16:12; Deut. 29:19.  
z Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 13  
a Ch. 2:10, 11; Is. 66:8.  
b Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
c Ch. 14:17; 31:4.  
d Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
e See "Abomination," Lev. 7:21.  
f Ch. 6:30; 23:14; Hos. 6:10.

- 14  
g See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
h Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
i Field, Num. 20:17.  
j Cold, Rev. 3:15.  
k Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
l Or, of strange lands that flow down be &c.  
2 Or, plucked up.

- 15  
l Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
m Ch. 2:32; 7:21.  
n See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:6.  
o Ch. 7:9; 44:17; Is. 65:7.  
p Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
q Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
r Stumble, Jer. 6:21.  
s Ch. 6:16.  
t Paths, Is. 40:14.  
u Is. 57:14; 62:10.

- 16  
v Land, Gen. 23:15.  
w Ch. 25:9; 50:13; Ez. 33:28, 29.

\* **LEBANON.**—North Boundary of Palestine—Deut. 1:7; 3:25; 11:24; Josh. 1:4; 9:1.  
**Valley of.**—Josh. 11:17; 12:7.  
**Streams of.**—Song of Sol. 4:15.  
**Inhabitants of.**—Josh. 13:5, 6; Ju. 3:3.  
**Trees of.**—Cedars of—Ju. 9:15; I Ki. 4:33; 5:6, 9; II Ki. 14:9; 19:23; II Chr. 2:8, 16; Ezra 3:7; Ps. 29:5; 104:16; Is. 2:13; 10:34; 14:8; Ez. 27:5; 31:3. Fir—II Ki. 19:23.  
**Forests of.**—I Ki. 7:2; 10:17, 21; II Chr. 9:20.  
**Wood of.**—Song of Sol. 3:9.

**Flower of.**—Thistle—II Chr. 25:18; Nah. 1:4.  
**Workmen sent to.**—I Ki. 5:14.  
**Illustrative.**—Ps. 29:6; 72:16; 92:12; Song of Sol. 4:3, 11; 5:15; 7:4; Jer. 22:6, 23; Hos. 14:5, 6, 8; Zech. 11:1.  
**Prophecies concerning.**—Is. 10:34; 29:17; 33:9; 35:2; 37:24; 40:16; 60:13; Jer. 18:14, 20; 22:20; Ez. 17:3, 31:15, 16.  
**Flower of Lebanon—Nah. 1:4.**  
**Violence done to Lebanon.**—Hab. 2:17. **Land of Lebanon**—Zech. 10:10.



<sup>16</sup> See "Head,"  
Pr. 20:29;  
Ch. 48:27; Ps.  
22:7; Is.  
37:22.

<sup>17</sup>  
Ch. 13:24;  
Job 27:21.  
Wind, Job  
27:21.  
Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
Anthropo-  
morphism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
Ch. 2:27; 32:23.  
Face, Is. 6:2.  
Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
Adversity,  
Job 19:6.

<sup>18</sup>  
V. 11; ch.  
11:19.  
Conspiracy,  
Num. 14:4.  
Jeremiah, Jer.  
13:1; 31:24.  
Law, Deut.  
Ch. 2:8; Mal.  
2:7. [28:1.  
Priest, Ex.  
Counsel, Pr.  
8:14.  
Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
Ch. 5:13.  
Ch. 20:10; Ps.  
52:2. [3:5.  
Tongue, Jas.  
Ch. 43:2.  
Words, Pr.  
15:23.

<sup>19</sup>  
Voice, Gen.  
27:22.

<sup>20</sup>  
See "Sowing  
and Reaping,"  
Gal. 6:7.  
Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
V. 22; ch.  
5:26; Ps.  
35:7; 57:6.  
Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
Soul, Job 4:15.  
Pr. 106:23.  
Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

<sup>21</sup>  
Deceitance.  
Deut. 32:35.  
Ch. 11:22;  
14:16; Ps.  
109:9-20.  
Children suffer  
for Sins of  
Parents, Gen.  
3:6.  
Famine,  
II Sam. 21:1.

and a perpetual \* hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and <sup>a</sup> shake his head. 17 I will <sup>c</sup> scatter them as with an east <sup>d</sup> wind before the <sup>e</sup> enemy; I will show them the <sup>f</sup> back, and not the <sup>h</sup> face, in the <sup>i</sup> day of their <sup>j</sup> calamity.

18 Then said they, Come, and let us <sup>k</sup> devise devices against <sup>l</sup> Jêr-ê-mî-âh; for the <sup>m</sup> law shall not perish from the <sup>n</sup> priest, nor <sup>o</sup> counsel from the <sup>p</sup> wise, nor the <sup>q</sup> word from the <sup>r</sup> prophet. <sup>s</sup> Come, and let us smite him with the <sup>t</sup> tongue, and let us <sup>u</sup> not give heed to any of his <sup>v</sup> words.

19 Give heed to me, O Jê-hô-vâh, and hearken to the <sup>w</sup> voice of them that contend with me. 20 <sup>x</sup> Shall <sup>y</sup> evil be recompensed for <sup>z</sup> good? for they have <sup>a</sup> digged a <sup>b</sup> pit for my <sup>c</sup> soul. Remember how I <sup>d</sup> stood before thee to speak good for them, to turn away thy <sup>e</sup> wrath from them. 21 Therefore <sup>f</sup> deliver up their <sup>g</sup> children to the <sup>h</sup> famine, and <sup>i</sup> give them over to the power of the <sup>j</sup> sword; and let their <sup>k</sup> wives become <sup>l</sup> childless, and <sup>m</sup> wid-

Var. Read.—V. 16 (cont.). hissing—sneer, GIE. SCHN. CO. astonished—frightened, DUHM, GIE. OR. ROTH.; appalled, DR.; astounded, BRO.; horrified, SCHN. CO. V. 17. with—does, BRO. an east wind—a sirocco, DR. show . . . back—look upon them with the back, DR. BRO. V. 18. Then—and, SCHN. BRO. said—say, ROTH. devices—'a plan,' ROTH. CO. law—teaching, Var.; direction, DR. smite—kill, GIE. not (last)—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. CO. BRO. any—all, ROTH. CO. BRO. words—speeches, SCHN. V. 19. them . . . me—my defence, GIE. V. 20. wrath—fury, DR. BRO. a V. 21. deliver up—give, BRO. children—sons, ROTH. OR. BRO. give . . . power—spill them into the hands, Var. give—deliver, BRO. slain by, BRO. death—pest, DUHM, ROTH. GIE. and—but, ROTH. of—by, BRO. V. 22. when—for, VULG. SCHN. shalt bring—bringest, BRO. troop—irregular troop, GIE. CO.; troop of murderers, DUHM, ROTH. my feet—me, SEPT. V. 23.

ows; and let their <sup>n</sup> men be slain of <sup>o</sup> death, and their <sup>p</sup> young men smitten of the sword in <sup>q</sup> battle. 22 Let a <sup>r</sup> cry be heard from their <sup>s</sup> houses, when thou shalt bring a <sup>t</sup> troop suddenly upon them; for they have digged a pit to take me, and <sup>u</sup> hid <sup>v</sup> snares for my <sup>w</sup> feet. 23 Yet, Jê-hô-vâh, thou knowest all their <sup>x</sup> counsel against me to <sup>y</sup> slay me; <sup>z</sup> forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their <sup>a</sup> sin from thy sight; but let them be <sup>b</sup> overthrown before thee; deal thou with them in the <sup>c</sup> time of thine anger.

**19** Thus said Jê-hô-vâh, Go, and buy a <sup>n</sup> potter's earthen <sup>p</sup> bottle, and take of the <sup>q</sup> elders of the people, and of the elders of the priests; 2 and go forth unto the <sup>r</sup> valley of the <sup>s</sup> son of † Hîn-nôm, which is by the entry of <sup>t</sup> the <sup>u</sup> gate Hâr-sith, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee; 3 and say, Hear ye the word of Jê-hô-vâh, O <sup>v</sup> kings of <sup>w</sup> Jû-dah, and inhabitants of <sup>x</sup> Jê-rû-sâ-lêm: Thus <sup>y</sup> saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, the

Yet—But, BRO. against me to slay me—For death upon me, BRO. forgive not—be not gracious to, SCHN. but . . . overthrown—i.e. count them as ruined, Var.; Let them be as tumbling-blocks, CO.; let them become men made to stumble, BRO. thou—thou [evil], GIE. Chap. 19.—V. 1. Thus—Then, SEPT. Jehovah—Add, to me, SEPT. buy—take, VULG. SCHN. potter's earthen—earthenware, BRO.; bottle—cruse, DR.; jug, ROTH. GIE. OR. SCHN.; bottle of clay, CO. elders—chiefs, ROTH. Vs. 2, 6. the son of—Ben, DUHM, CO. GIE. OR. ROTH. V. 2. gate Hâr-sith—potsherd gate, Var. ROTH. OR. GIE. DUHM, SCHN. DR.

Var. Read.—V. 21. and widows—A gloss, ROTH. Chap. 19.—V. 1. Jehovah—Add, to me, SEPT. buy—get, SEPT. Presb. Targ. Graf. of the elders (second)—Omit, SEPT. V. 2. that . . . thee—[that I shall speak to thee], BRO. V. 3. say—say [to them], SEPT. CO. ROTH. Judah—Add, and men of Judah, SEPT. Jerusalem—Add, and ye that enter these gates, SEPT.

<sup>m</sup> Death Pen-  
alty for Viola-  
tion of Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Sword, Ju.  
7:20. [7:16.  
<sup>o</sup> Wife, I Cor.  
<sup>p</sup> Childlessness  
an Affliction,  
Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>q</sup> I Sam. 15:33;  
Is. 13:18.  
<sup>r</sup> Widow, Lev.  
22:13. [22:25.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 15:8; Ez.  
<sup>t</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
<sup>v</sup> Young Men,  
I John 2:14.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 9:21;  
11:22.  
<sup>x</sup> See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.

<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Cry, Is. 18:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 6:26;  
25:34, 36.  
<sup>a</sup> House, Deut.  
24:10. [18:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Home, Lev.  
<sup>c</sup> Soldiers, Ju.  
20:10.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 140:5.  
<sup>e</sup> Snare, Pr.  
7:23. [18:4.  
<sup>f</sup> Feet, Gen.

<sup>23</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 1:21;  
26:8, 11;  
37:15, 20;  
38:4, 9.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Mur-  
derer," Num.  
35:16.  
<sup>i</sup> Forgiveness,  
Pr. 25:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 109:14; Is.  
2:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 6:15, 21.  
<sup>m</sup> Heb. made to  
stumble.  
Ch. 7:20; 17:4.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 18:2.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19. [9:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Bottle, Josh.  
q Num. 11:6.  
<sup>2</sup> [8:13.  
<sup>r</sup> Valley, Josh.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 7:31, 32;  
Josh. 15:8.  
<sup>t</sup> Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
<sup>u</sup> Or, the gate of  
potsherds.  
<sup>v</sup> Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> King, Deut.  
17:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 17:20.  
<sup>x</sup> Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23. [1:8.  
<sup>y</sup> Jerusalem, Ju.  
<sup>z</sup> Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

\* HISS: Hissing at Nations accompanies their Downfall.—Jer. 18:16. Israel—I Ki. 9:8. Edom—Jer. 49:17. Judah II Chr. 27:8; Jer. 25:9, 18; Lam. 2:15, 16; Jerusalem—Jer. 19:8. Babylon—Jer. 50:13; 51:37. Nineveh—Zeph. 2:15. Hissing as a Mockery to Wicked Men.—Job 27:23. King of Tyre—Ez. 27:36. People of Judah—Jer. 29:18; Mic. 6:16. Jehovah's Hiss, to assemble the People.—Is. 5:26; 7:18; Zech. 10:8.

† HINNOM.—Valley of—Josh. 15:8; 18:16; II Ki. 23:10; Jer. 7:31, 32; 18:2, 6.

Incidents connected with.—Incense burnt in the Valley of—II Chr. 28:3. Fire in Valley of—II Chr. 33:6. Encampment in—Neh. 11:30. High Places of Baal built in Valley of—Jer. 32:35. Burning of Children—Jer. 7:31. See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.

- <sup>3</sup>  
 a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 b See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 c V. 15; ch. 6:19.  
 d Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 f Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>4</sup>  
 g Ch. 17:13; 65:11.  
 h Ez. 7:22; Dan. 11:31.  
 i Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
 j Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 k See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
 l See "Knowl-edge," Pr. 1:7.  
 m Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 n Kings of Israel and Judah, I Ki. 11:11.  
 o Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 p Ch. 2:34; 7:6; II Ki. 21:6, 16.  
 q Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
<sup>5</sup>  
 r High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
 s Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
 t II Ki. 17:17; Ps. 106:37, 38.  
 u Child Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 v Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 w Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 x See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 y Mind, Job 38:36.  
 z Heb. heart.  
<sup>6</sup>  
 z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 a Ch. 7:32.  
 b Topheth, II Ki. 22:10.  
 c Valley, Josh. 8:13. [19:2]  
 d Hinnom, Jer. 7.  
 e Ch. 8, 9; Ps. 33:10, 11; Is. 28:17, 18.  
 f Heb. empty out.  
 g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 h Ch. 15:2, 9.  
 i Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 j Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 k Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 l Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 m Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 n Body, Num. 25:4. [9:3]  
 o Food, Gen. 9:2.  
 p Brains, Gen. 9:2.  
 q Heavens, Deut. 26:15. r Beasts, Rev. 15:2. s Animals, Gen. 2:20. t Earth, Gen. 2:1. u City, Gen. 4:17.  
 v Hissing, Jer. 18:16. w I Ki. 9:8; II Chr. 7:21.

God of <sup>a</sup> 'Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-<sup>l</sup>el, Behold, <sup>b</sup> I will bring <sup>c</sup> evil upon this place, which whosoever heareth, his <sup>d</sup> ears shall tingle. <sup>e</sup> 4 Because they have <sup>f</sup> forsaken me, and have <sup>g</sup> estranged this place, and have burned <sup>h</sup> incense in it unto <sup>i</sup> other gods, that they <sup>j</sup> knew not, they and their <sup>k</sup> fathers and the <sup>l</sup> kings of Jū-dāh, and have filled this place with the <sup>m</sup> blood of <sup>n</sup> innocents, 5 and have built the <sup>o</sup> high places of <sup>p</sup> Bā'āl, to burn their <sup>q</sup> sons in the <sup>r</sup> fire for <sup>s</sup> burnt-offerings unto Bā'āl; which I <sup>t</sup> commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my <sup>u</sup> mind: 6 therefore, behold, the <sup>v</sup> days come, saith Jē-hō'vāh, that this place shall no more be called <sup>w</sup> Tō'phēth, nor The <sup>x</sup> valley of the son of <sup>y</sup> Hīn-nōm, but The valley of Slaughter. 7 And I will <sup>z</sup> make void the counsel of Jū-dāh and <sup>a</sup> Jē-ru' sā-lēm in this place; and I will cause them to <sup>b</sup> fall by the <sup>c</sup> sword before their <sup>d</sup> enemies, and by the <sup>e</sup> hand of them that seek their <sup>f</sup> life: and their <sup>g</sup> dead <sup>h</sup> bodies will I give to be <sup>i</sup> food for the <sup>j</sup> birds of the <sup>k</sup> heavens, and for the <sup>l</sup> beasts of the <sup>m</sup> earth. 8 And I will make this <sup>n</sup> city an astonishment, and a <sup>o</sup> hissing; <sup>p</sup> every one that pass-

Var. Read.—V. 3. evil—misfortune. BRO. which—the which, DR. V. 4. estranged—counted. strange, Var.; treated. as foreign, DR.; made foreign, BRO.; or, made. foreign, DR. they and...—just as, ROTH. that... filled—whom they knew not, they or their fathers; and the kings of Judah have filled, SEPT. DR. (?) innocents—innocent people, BRO. and—Omit, BRO. V. 5. Baal—the Baalim, VULG. SCHN. V. 6. come—are coming, DR. Vs. 6, 13, 14. Topheth—the Tophet, Var. V. 7. make void—pour out, cf. ch. 5:1. V. 8. ROTH. OR. SCHN.; Heb. empty out, DR. GIE. them—them [in their flight], ROTH. dead bodies—carcasses, DR. a. food—meat, r. birds—fowls, DR. r. heavens—heaven, DR. BRO. a. V. 8. an astonishment—a terror, GIE. CO. SCHN.; an object of terror, ROTIL.; an appalment, DR.; a fright, BRO.; a wilderness, OR. hissing—mockery, SCHN. thereby—by it, DR. astonished—astounded, BRO.; appalled, DR.; afraid, ROTH. OR. GIE.:

eth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the <sup>a</sup> plagues thereof. 9 And I will cause them to <sup>b</sup> eat the <sup>c</sup> flesh of their sons and the flesh of their <sup>d</sup> daughters; and they shall eat every one the flesh of his <sup>e</sup> friend, in the <sup>f</sup> siege and in the <sup>g</sup> distress, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their life, shall distress them.

10 Then shalt thou break the <sup>a</sup> bottle in the sight of the <sup>b</sup> men that go with thee, 11 and shalt say unto them, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh of hosts: Even so will I <sup>c</sup> break this people and this <sup>d</sup> city, as one breaketh a <sup>e</sup> potter's <sup>f</sup> vessel, that cannot be made whole again; and they shall <sup>g</sup> bury in Tō'phēth, <sup>h</sup> till there be no place to bury. 12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith Jē-hō'vāh, and to the inhabit-ants thereof, even making this city as Tō'phēth: 13 and the <sup>i</sup> houses of Jē-ru' sā-lēm, and the <sup>j</sup> houses of the <sup>k</sup> kings of Jū-dāh, which are <sup>l</sup> defiled, shall be <sup>m</sup> as the place of Tō'phēth, even all the <sup>n</sup> houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto <sup>o</sup> all the host of heaven, and have <sup>p</sup> poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came <sup>a</sup> Jēr-ē-mī'āh horrified, SCHN. plagues—Lit. blows, BRO.; strokes, DR.; blows, BRO. thereof—BRO. V. 9. cause them to eat—fed them with, SCHN. distress—straitness, DR. r. pressure, BRO. distress—straiten, DR. a. V. 10. bottle—cruse, DR. BRO.; jug, ROTH. OR. SCHN. V. 11. till—place—for want of room, Var. till—because, DR. OR. GIE. CO. SCHN. V. 12. even making—that I might make, ROTH.; and I will make, DR.; [and] making, BRO. as—a, ROTH. V. 13. which... defiled—on account of their defilements, CO. which... Topheth—shall be like the place of Topheth, unclean, DR.; shall be [the] defiled like the place of Topheth, BRO.; shall be as defiled as, etc., ROTH. even—namely, BRO. V. 14. Then—And, CO.; When, ROTH.; But, SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 7. And—and the counsel of, SEPT. V. 11. and... bury—Omit, Sept. Hi. (as interpolated from ch. 7:32). V. 13. which... be—shall be defiled, Pesh. Vulg., omitting an article which renders the text untranslatable, Var.

- w Plagues, Ex. 7:18.

- 9  
 z Deut. 28:53, 55; Lam. 4:10; Ez. 5:10.  
 y Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 z Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 a Friend, Pr. 27:6.  
 b See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 c Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 d Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

- 10  
 e Bottle, Josh. 9:4.  
 f See v. 1.  
 g Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 11  
 h Ps. 2:9; Is. 30:14; Rev. 2:27.  
 i See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
 j See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 k Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 l Burial Places. II Chr. 16:14.  
 m Ch. 7:32.  
 n Or, because there shall be no place else.

- 13  
 n House, Deut. 24:10.  
 o See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
 p Ch. 52:13.  
 q Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
 r Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 s Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 t See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 u Ps. 74:7; 79:1; Ez. 7:21, 22.  
 v Ch. 32:29; Zeph. 1:5.  
 w Ch. 8:2; Deut. 4:19; II Ki. 17:16.  
 z See "Stars," Ps. 136:8.  
 y Ch. 7:18; 44:18; Ez. 20:28.

- 14  
 z Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

14

- a Topheth, II Ki. 22:10.  
b Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
c Court, Jer. 37:21; Ez. 40:14.  
d See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

15

- e Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:13.  
f See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
g See "Villages," Deut. 2:23.  
h Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
j See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
k Ch. 7:26; 17:23; Neh. 9:17, 29.  
l Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
m Words, Pr. 15:23.

1

- n Neh. 7:41; 10:3; Jer. 21:1.  
o I Chr. 24:14; Ez. 2:37, 38.  
p Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
q See "Office," Is. 22:19.  
r II Ki. 25:18.  
s Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

2

- t Ch. 1:19; I Ki. 22:27; II Chr. 16:10; 24:21.  
u Amos 7:10-13.  
v See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
w Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
x See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
y Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
z Ch. 37:13; 38:7; Zech. 14:10.  
a See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

3

- a Is. 8:3; Hos. 1:4, 9.  
b V. 10; ch. 6:25.  
c That is, *Terror on every side*.

4

- c See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
d Job 18:11-21; Ez. 26:21.  
e Friends, Pr. 27:6.

from <sup>a</sup> Tō'phēth, whither Jē-hō'vāh had sent him to <sup>b</sup> prophesy; and he stood in the <sup>c</sup> court of Jē-hō'vāh's <sup>d</sup> house, and said to all the people: 15 Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh of hosts, the God of <sup>e</sup> Iṣ'ra-ēl, Behold, I will bring upon this <sup>f</sup> city and upon all its <sup>g</sup> towns all the <sup>h</sup> evil that I have pronounced against it; <sup>i</sup> because they have <sup>k</sup> made their <sup>l</sup> neck stiff, that they may not hear my <sup>m</sup> words.

**20** Now <sup>n</sup> Pāsh'hūr, the son of <sup>o</sup> Im'mēr the <sup>p</sup> priest, who was <sup>q</sup> chief officer in the house of Jē-hō'vāh, heard <sup>r</sup> Jēr-ē-mī'āh prophesying these things. 2 Then Pāsh'hūr <sup>s</sup> smote Jēr-ē-mī'āh the <sup>t</sup> prophet, and put him in the <sup>u</sup> stocks that were in the upper <sup>v</sup> gate of <sup>w</sup> Bēn'jā-mīn, which was in the house of Jē-hō'vāh. 3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pāsh'hūr brought forth Jēr-ē-mī'āh out of the stocks. Then said Jēr-ē-mī'āh unto him, Jē-hō'vāh hath not <sup>x</sup> called thy name Pāsh'hūr, but <sup>y</sup> Mā'gōr-mī'sā-bīb. 4 For thus saith Jē-hō'vāh, Behold, I will make thee a <sup>z</sup> terror to thyself, and to all thy <sup>a</sup> friends; and

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (*cont.*). and—*Omit*, ROTH. stood in—entered, ROTH. GIE. CO.; placed himself in, OR. V. 15. will bring—am bringing, DR. city—land, BRO. its towns—her cities, BRO. its—her, DR. BRO. a. evil—misfortune, BRO. that . . . not—that they might not, DR. a.; not to, BRO. Chap. 20.—V. 1. the son . . . priest—the priest, the son of, DUHM, ROTH. GIE. OR. prophesying—prophesy, Var. V. 3. that—when, ROTH. Then—that, ROTH. Jehovah hath not called—"they shall not call," CO. Magor-missabib—i.e. Terror is on every side, Var.; Terror (Horror, DUHM, CO. ROTH.) (Fear, VULG. SCHN. GIE.) round about, VULG. DUHM, CO. ROTH. SCHN. GIE.; i.e. Terror on every side, DR. V. 4. I . . . friends—I will deliver thee to fear, thee and all thy friends, VULG. SCHN. terror—horror, DUHM, CO. ROTH.; fear, VULG. SCHN. GIE. and . . . behold—thine eyes seeing, BRO. V. 5. Moreover—And, DR. BRO. riches—stores, Var.; store, DR.; property, VULG. SCHN. gains—profits, Var. and they—which, a. make them a prey—spoil them, DR. BRO. a. take them—drag them forth, ROTH. carry—bring, ROTH. GIE. OR. V. 6. And—But,

they shall <sup>b</sup> fall by the <sup>c</sup> sword of their <sup>d</sup> enemies, and <sup>e</sup> thine <sup>f</sup> eyes shall behold it; and I will <sup>g</sup> give all <sup>h</sup> Jū'dāh into the <sup>i</sup> hand of the <sup>j</sup> king of <sup>k</sup> Bāb'ly-lōn, and he shall carry them <sup>l</sup> captive to Bāb'ly-lōn, and shall slay them with the sword. 5 Moreover I will give all the <sup>m</sup> riches of this <sup>n</sup> city, and all the gains thereof, and all the precious things thereof, yea, all the <sup>o</sup> treasures of the kings of <sup>p</sup> Jū'dāh will I give into the <sup>q</sup> hand of their enemies; and they shall make them a prey, and take them, and carry them to Bāb'ly-lōn. 6 And thou, <sup>r</sup> Pāsh'hūr, and all that dwell in thy <sup>s</sup> house shall <sup>t</sup> go into captivity; and thou shalt come to Bāb'ly-lōn, and there thou shalt die, and there shalt thou be <sup>u</sup> buried, thou, and all thy <sup>v</sup> friends, to whom thou hast <sup>w</sup> prophesied falsely.

7 <sup>x</sup> O Jē-hō'vāh, thou hast <sup>y</sup> persuaded me, and I was persuaded; thou art <sup>z</sup> stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am become a <sup>a</sup> laughing-stock all the <sup>b</sup> day, every one <sup>c</sup> mocketh me. 8 For as often as I speak, I <sup>d</sup> cry out; I cry, <sup>e</sup> Violence and <sup>f</sup> destruction! because the <sup>g</sup> word

VULG. SCHN. OR. ROTH. thy—this, GIE. V. 7. hast persuaded—didst entice (v. 10), Var.; hast beguiled, DR.; hast enticed, BRO.; hast pulled . . . away, VULG. SCHN.; hast deceived, a. was persuaded—let myself be enticed (beguiled, DR.) (be pulled away, VULG. SCHN.); Var. DR. VULG. SCHN. persuaded—enticed, DUHM, BRO.; deluded, ROTH. CO.; deceived, a. art—wert, VULG. SCHN. art . . . I—wert too strong for me, CO.; hast used force, OR.; hast taken hold of me, DUHM, ROTH. hast conquered me, GIE.; didst lay hold of me, BRO. prevailed—overpowered me, ROTH. V. 8. as often as—a long time already, VULG. SCHN. I cry—must I cry, ROTH. GIE. Violence—Wickedness, DUHM, OR. CO. destruction—spoil, Var. DR. a.; plundering, BRO.; assault, ROTH. OR. oppression, GIE. CO. the . . . Jehovah—thy' word, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 15. towns—Add, and upon all its villages, SEPT. Chap. 20.—V. 2. Pashhur—he, SEPT. Jeremiah the prophet—him, SEPT. V. 4. give—give thee and, SEPT. V. 5. and all the precious things thereof—*Omit*, Sept. H. P. Smith. V. 8. I cry out—I am mocked at, SEPT.

- f See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
g Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
h See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
i Enemies, Job 31:29.  
j Ch. 29:21; 39:6, 7.  
k Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
l Ch. 21:4-10; 25:9.  
m See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
o Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
p Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
q Ch. 13:19; 52:27.

5

- r Wealth, Josh. 22:3.  
s Ch. 15:13; 17:3.  
t City, Gen. 4:17.  
u Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
v Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
w Ch. 27:21, 22; II Ki. 20:17, 18; II Chr. 36:10.

6

- z See v. 1.  
v House, Deut. 24:10.  
z See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
a Ch. 28:15-17.  
b Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
c V. 4; ch. 14:14, 15; Lam. 2:14.  
d See "False Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

7

- e See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
f Ch. 1:6-8, 18, 19; 17:16.  
2 Or, *enticed*.  
g Ez. 3:14; Mic. 3:8.  
h See "Laugh-ter," Job 8:21.  
i Lam. 3:14.  
j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
k Ch. 38:19; Ps. 22:7.  
l Mocking, Lam. 1:7.

8

- m Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
n Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
o Ch. 6:7.  
p Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
q Word of God, John 6:63.  
r Ch. 6:10; II Chr. 36:16.

<sup>a</sup> Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
<sup>b</sup> Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
<sup>d</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.

<sup>e</sup> I Ki. 19:3, 4; Jonah 1:2, 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>g</sup> Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Con-science," Acts 24:16.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 4:19; 23:9; Job 32:18-20; Ps. 39:3; Ez. 3:14; Acts 4:20.  
<sup>j</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
<sup>m</sup> Weariness, Mal. 1:13.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 31:13; 57:4; 64:2-4.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 6:25.  
<sup>q</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 18:18; Neh. 6:6-13; Is. 29:21.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 41:9.  
<sup>t</sup> Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Hatred," Pr. 26:24.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 18:22.  
<sup>w</sup> I Ki. 19:2; 22:27.  
<sup>z</sup> Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 1:8; 15:20.  
<sup>z</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Persecu-tion," I Ki. 14:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 15:15; Deut. 32:35, 36.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 17:18.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.  
<sup>e</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, prospered.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 23:40.

of Jê-hô'-vâh is made a <sup>a</sup>re-  
 proach unto <sup>b</sup>me, and a <sup>c</sup>deri-  
 sion, all the <sup>d</sup>day. 9 And if I  
 say, I will <sup>e</sup>not make mention of  
 him, nor speak any more in his  
<sup>f</sup>name, then there is in <sup>h</sup>my  
 heart as it were a burning <sup>k</sup>fire  
 shut up in my <sup>l</sup>bones, and I am  
<sup>m</sup>weary with forbearing, and I  
 cannot contain. 10 For I have  
<sup>n</sup>heard the <sup>o</sup>defaming of many,  
<sup>p</sup>and <sup>q</sup>terror on every side. <sup>r</sup>De-  
 nounce, and we will denounce  
 him, <sup>s</sup>say all my <sup>t</sup>familiar  
 friends, they that <sup>u</sup>watch for my  
 fall; peradventure he will be  
<sup>v</sup>persuaded, and we shall <sup>w</sup>pre-  
 vail against him, and we shall  
 take our <sup>x</sup>revenge on him. 11  
 But <sup>y</sup>Jê-hô'-vâh is with me as a  
 mighty one and a terrible: there-  
 fore my <sup>z</sup>persecutors shall  
 stumble, and they shall not pre-  
 vail; they shall be <sup>a</sup>utterly put  
 to <sup>b</sup>shame, because they have  
 not <sup>c</sup>dealt wisely, even with  
 an <sup>d</sup>everlasting dishonor which

Var. Rend.—V. 9. say—thought.  
 ROTH. make mention of him—think of  
 it, DR. DUHM, GIE.; call it to mind.  
 BRO.; think of him, OR. there—it, BRO.  
 is—was, ROTH. burning—up—fire  
 burning and shut, VULG. SCHN. shut up—  
 a pain, CO. am... forbearing—weary  
 myself to hold it in, Var.; am weary to  
 endure it, DUHM.; cannot endure it, GIE.;  
 tire to endure it, OR.; weary myself to  
 forbear, ROTH.; am weary with endur-  
 ing, BRO.; am weary with holding in (or,  
 enduring), DR. and... contain—but  
 cannot, Var.; and I could not do it,  
 ROTH. OR.; And I cannot (bear it),  
 BRO. V. 10. have heard—hear, CO.  
 defaming—whispering, H. H. Graf.  
 DUHM. ROTH. GIE.; machinations,  
 BRO.; hissing, CO. terror—fear, GIE.  
 on every side—round about, CO. VULG.  
 SCHN. Denounce—"Report," DUHM.  
 ROTH. GIE. OR. DR.; "Persecute,"  
 VULG. SCHN. Denounce... him—Up and  
 let us combine ourselves against him, CO.  
 we will denounce—let us report, DUHM.  
 ROTH. GIE. OR.; we will report, DR.;  
 let us denounce (persecute, VULG.  
 SCHN.) him, BRO. VULG. SCHN. say  
 even, ROTH. say all my—All ye his,  
 BRO. say... him—Of all the men  
 who (at other times) lived with me in  
 peace and protected my side (I heard): O,  
 if he would only let himself be deceived in  
 any way and we could overpower him and  
 could take our revenge on him! VULG.  
 SCHN.; For I hear the hissing of many:  
 Terror round about! Up and let us com-  
 bine ourselves against him! all ye men of  
 'his' confidence! 'Watch his'... if he  
 commit a heedless act That we may have  
 cause against him and take our revenge on  
 him, CO. that—Omit, ROTH. they  
 ... fall—Lie ye in wait at his side, BRO.

shall never be forgotten. 12  
 But, O Jê-hô'-vâh of hosts, that  
<sup>a</sup>triest the <sup>b</sup>righteous, that <sup>c</sup>seest  
 the <sup>d</sup>heart and the <sup>e</sup>mind, let me  
<sup>f</sup>see thy <sup>g</sup>vengeance on them;  
 for <sup>h</sup>unto thee have I revealed my  
 cause. 13 <sup>i</sup>Sing unto Jê-hô'-vâh,  
<sup>j</sup>praise ye Jê-hô'-vâh; for he hath  
<sup>k</sup>delivered the <sup>l</sup>soul of the needy  
 from the <sup>m</sup>hand of <sup>n</sup>evil-doers.

14 <sup>o</sup>Cursed be the <sup>p</sup>day  
 wherein I was born: let not the  
 day wherein my <sup>q</sup>mother bare  
 me be <sup>r</sup>blessed. 15 Cursed be  
 the <sup>s</sup>man who brought <sup>t</sup>tid-  
 ings to my <sup>u</sup>father, saying, A  
<sup>v</sup>man-child is born unto thee;  
 making him very <sup>w</sup>glad. 16  
 And let that man be as the  
<sup>x</sup>cities which Jê-hô'-vâh over-  
 threw, and <sup>y</sup>repented not: and  
 let him hear a <sup>z</sup>cry in the  
<sup>a</sup>morning, and <sup>b</sup>shouting at  
<sup>c</sup>noontime; 17 because he <sup>d</sup>slew  
 me not from the womb; and so  
 my mother would have been my  
<sup>e</sup>grave, and her womb always

fall—falling, DR. n. will be persuaded—  
 may act foolishly, BRO. DUHM. per-  
 suaded—enticed, OR. a; caught, GIE. de-  
 luded, ROTH.; beguiled, DR. prevail—  
 have cause, ROTH. V. 11. mighty and a  
 terrible—fierce warrior; terrible hero,  
 DUHM. CO. BRO.; powerful hero, ROTH.  
 GIE. OR.; hero of war, VULG. SCHN.  
 utterly... shame—greatly ashamed, n.  
 utterly—greatly, DR. BRO. not...  
 which—not prospered, with an everlasting  
 reproach that, Var. not... forgotten  
 —not heeded the eternal dishonor which  
 shall never be obliterated, VULG. SCHN.  
 not dealt wisely—dealt foolishly, CO.  
 dealt wisely—succeeded, ROTH. GIE.  
 even... dishonor—They shall have  
 everlasting confusion, BRO. V. 12. But—  
 And, SCHN. OR. O—Yea, GIE.; omit,  
 BRO. that triest—tries, GIE. BRO. the  
 righteous—justly, GIE.; righteously, BRO.  
 heart... mind—reins... heart,  
 ROTH. GIE. OR. SCHN. CO. DR. BRO.  
 n. revealed—committed (ch. 11:20). V.  
 BRO.; rolled, ROTH. OR. V. 13. Jeho-  
 vah—him, ROTH. hath delivered—de-  
 livers, BRO. soul of the—Omit, ROTH.  
 soul—life, GIE. hand—power, ROTH.  
 V. 15. tidings—good tidings, CO.; glad  
 tidings, BRO. man-child is—son, a male,  
 has been, BRO. V. 16. man's day, CO.  
 BRO. and repented not—in pitiless an-  
 ger, SEPT.; without pity, DUHM. GIE.  
 ROTH.; irrevocably, OR.; without re-  
 penting of it, BRO. him—it, CO. BRO.  
 shouting—war-cry, ROTH. Oit, GIE.;  
 the (war-) shout, DR. noontime—noon-  
 tide, DR. BRO. V. 17. he—it, CO. BRO.  
 slew... from—permitted me not to die  
 in, ROTH. CO. from—in, DUHM. OR.  
 ROTH. CO.

Var. Read.—V. 9. in my heart—in my  
 heart], BRO.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 11:20;  
 17:10; Ps. 7:9;  
 11:5; 17:3;  
 139:23.  
<sup>b</sup> The Right-  
 eous, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Knowledge of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. rens.  
<sup>e</sup> Mind, Job  
 38:36.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 11:20; Ps.  
 59:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Vengeance of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 62:8.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Songs, Ex.  
 15:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 31:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Praise, Ju.  
 5:3.  
<sup>q</sup> Salvation  
 from Enemies,  
 Acts 2:40.  
<sup>r</sup> Soul, Job  
 15:5.  
<sup>s</sup> Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
<sup>t</sup> The Wicked,  
 Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Curses, Gen.  
 4:11.  
<sup>w</sup> Job 3:3-6.  
<sup>x</sup> Mother, Deut.  
 5:16.  
<sup>y</sup> Blessing, Gen.  
 12:3.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>a</sup> Tidings, Rom.  
 15:21.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Par-  
 ents," Pr. 1:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Fathers, Ex.  
 21:15.  
<sup>d</sup> Children, Gen.  
 3:16.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 21:6, 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Gladness, Is.  
 51:3.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 23:14;  
 49:18; 50:40;  
 Gen. 19:24;  
 25; Hos. 11:8;  
 Zeph. 2:9.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Destruc-  
 tion," Hec.  
 13:14.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Sodom  
 and Gomor-  
 rah," Gen.  
 18:20.  
<sup>j</sup> Repentance,  
 Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 43:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Morning, Ps.  
 65:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Shouting, Is.  
 12:6.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, an alarm.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Day,"  
 Lev. 25:8.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Job 3:10, 11,  
 16; 10:18, 19.  
<sup>q</sup> Grave, Job  
 3:22.

18  
a Ch. 15:10; Job 3:20; 5:7; 14:1.  
b Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
c Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
d Ps. 90:9; 102:3.  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
g Ch. 3:25; Ps. 69:19; I Cor. 4:9-13.

1  
h Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
i See "Proph-ey," Dan. 2:29.  
j Ch. 32:1-3; 37:1; 52:1-3; II Ki. 24:17, 18.  
k Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
l Pashhur, Jer. 20:1.  
m Ch. 29:25, 29; 37:3; 52:24; II Ki. 25:18-21.  
n Priest, Ex. 28:1.

2  
o See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
p Ch. 15:11; 37:3, 17; Es. 14:3, 7; 20:1-3.  
q Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1; II Ki. 25:1, 2.  
r Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
s Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
t War, Josh. 22:12.  
u Ch. 32:17; Ps. 44:1-4.  
v Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
z See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

4  
y Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
z See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
a Ch. 32:5; 33:5; 37:8-10; 38:2, 3, 17, 18.  
b Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
c Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
d Chaldean, II Ki. 24:2.  
e Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
f Ch. 39:3; Is. 5:5; Lam. 2:5; 7: Zech. 14:2.  
g City, Gen. 4:17.

5  
h Is. 63:10.  
i Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1. j Ch. 6:12; Deut. 4:34. k Arm, Ju. 15:14. l Anger, Pr. 15:1. m Ch. 7:20; 12:3, 4. n See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.

great. 18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to <sup>a</sup>see <sup>b</sup>labor and <sup>c</sup>sorrow, that my <sup>d</sup>days should be consumed with <sup>e</sup>shame?

21 The word which came unto <sup>a</sup>Jêr-ê-mi'âh from Jê-hô-vâh, when <sup>b</sup>king Zêd-ê-ki'âh sent unto him <sup>c</sup>Pâsh-hûr the son of Mâl-chî'jah, and <sup>d</sup>Zêph-ê-nî'âh the son of Mâ-â-sê-jâh, the <sup>e</sup>priest, saying, 2 <sup>f</sup>Inquire, I pray thee, of Jê-hô-vâh for us; for <sup>g</sup>'Nêb-û-châd-rêz-zâr <sup>h</sup>king of 'Bâb-ÿ-lôn maketh <sup>i</sup>war against us: peradventure Jê-hô-vâh will deal with us <sup>j</sup>according to all his wondrous <sup>k</sup>works, that he may go up from us.

3 Then said Jêr-ê-mi'âh unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zêd-ê-ki'âh: 4 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, the God of 'Is-<sup>a</sup>ra-êl, Behold, I will <sup>b</sup>turn back the <sup>c</sup>weapons of war that are in your <sup>d</sup>hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and against the <sup>e</sup>Châl-dê-âns that besiege you, without the <sup>f</sup>walls; and I will <sup>g</sup>gather them into the midst of this <sup>h</sup>city. 5 And I <sup>i</sup>'myself will fight against you with an <sup>j</sup>outstretched hand and with a strong <sup>k</sup>arm, even in <sup>l</sup>anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation. 6 And I will <sup>m</sup>smite the inhabitants of this city, both

Var. Rend.—V. 18. womb—womb [only]. ROTH. days—years. VULG. SCHN. be consumed—end, BRO. Chap. 21.—V. 1. the priest—Follows Zephaniah, ROTH. OR. V. 2. maketh war against—is besieging, ROTH. from us—from us [again], ROTH. Vs. 4-6. will—Omit, CO. V. 4. without the walls—Follows fight, DR. without—around, VULG. SCHN. walls—wall, BRO. V. 5. Even in—and in, DR. BRO. wrath—fury, DR. BRO. indignation—wrath, DR. BRO. a. V. 7. deliver—give, BRO. the people—his people, VULG. SCHN. even such as—and the people that, DR.; [and] that, BRO. be them—he will not relent, VULG. SCHN. V. 8. And—But, ROTH. V. 9.

o man and <sup>p</sup>beast: they shall die of a great <sup>q</sup>pestilence. 7 And afterward, saith Jê-hô-vâh, I will <sup>r</sup>'deliver Zêd-ê-ki'âh <sup>s</sup>king of Jû-dâh, and his <sup>t</sup>servants, and the people, even such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the <sup>u</sup>sword, and from the <sup>v</sup>famine, into the hand of Nêb-û-châd-rêz-zâr king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and into the hand of their <sup>w</sup>enemies, and into the hand of those that <sup>x</sup>seek their <sup>y</sup>life: and he shall <sup>z</sup>smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not <sup>a</sup>spare them, neither have <sup>b</sup>pity, nor have <sup>c</sup>mercy.

8 And unto this people thou shalt say, <sup>d</sup>Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh: Behold, I <sup>e</sup>set before you the <sup>f</sup>way of life and the way of death. 9 He that <sup>g</sup>'abideth in this city shall die by the <sup>h</sup>sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth out, and passeth over to the Châl-dê-âns that besiege you, he shall live, and his <sup>i</sup>life shall be unto him for a prey. 10 For I have <sup>j</sup>set my <sup>k</sup>face upon <sup>l</sup>this city for <sup>m</sup>'evil, and not for good, saith Jê-hô-vâh: it shall be <sup>n</sup>'given into the hand of the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and he shall <sup>o</sup>'burn it with fire.

11 And touching the <sup>p</sup>house of the <sup>q</sup>king of Jû-dâh, hear ye the <sup>r</sup>word of Jê-hô-vâh: 12 O <sup>s</sup>house of <sup>t</sup>David, thus saith Jê-

passeth over—falleth away, Var. DR. BRO. a prey—his prey, SEPT. V. 10. upon—against, ROTH. GIE.  
Var. Read.—Chap. 21.—V. 3. Zedekiah —[the king] Zedekiah, ROTH.; Zedekiah [the king of Judah], SEPT. DUHM, CO. V. 4. that... hands—[that... hands], BRO. the king... and—[the king... and], BRO. and I... them—[and I... them], BRO. V. 7. even such as—which, Sept. Pesch. Hi. Graf, Ch.; and the people that, DR.; [and] that, BRO. Nebuchadnezzar... of—[Nebuchadnezzar... of], BRO. he (first)—they, ROTH. GIE. CO. he (second)—I, CO. BRO. V. 11. And—[And] I BRO. Judah—Add [say this], ROTH. GIE. OR.; add [thou shalt say], DR. V. 12. O—Ye of the, ROTH.  
w Ch. 13:18; 17:20; Mic. 3:1. x Word of God, John 6:63  
y Is. 7:2, 13. z David, I Sam. 17:12.

o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
q Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
r Disease, Pa. 103:3.  
s Ch. 14:12; 32:24.

7  
t Ch. 39:5-9; II Ki. 25:5-7, 18-21; Ez. 12:12-16; 17:20, 21.  
u Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
v Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
w Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
x Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
y Enemies, Job 31:29.  
z See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
a See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
b Life, Gen. 2:7.  
c See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
d Ch. 13:14; II Chr. 36:17; Ez. 7:9; Hab. 1:6-10.  
e Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
f Mercy, Ps. 25:6.

8  
g Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
h Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
i Deut. 30:15, 19; Is. 1:19, 20.  
9  
j Ch. 32:8, 17-23.  
k Ch. 14:12; 24:10.  
l Ch. 38:2; 39:18; 45:5.

10  
m Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
o Ch. 44:11, 27; Amos 9:4.  
p Face, Is. 6:2.  
q See "Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
r Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
s Ch. 32:28, 29.  
t Destruction of Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
u Ch. 39:8; 52:13; II Chr. 36:19.

11  
v See "Palaces," Dan. 8:2.

12  
a Ch. 7:5; 22:3.  
Ps. 72:1; Is.  
1:17; Zech.  
7:9, 10.  
b Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
c Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
d See "Steal-  
ing," Lev.  
19:11.  
e Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
f Ch. 4:4; 17:4;  
Ez. 20:47, 48;  
Neh. 1:8.  
g Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
h Ch. 7:20; Is.  
1:31.  
i Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
1 Another read-  
ing is, *their*.

13  
j Ch. 23:30-32.  
2 Heb. *inhabit-*  
*ress*.  
k Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
3 Or, and *rock*.  
l Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.  
m II Sam. 5:6, 7;  
Lam. 4:12;  
Ob. 3, 4.

14  
n Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
o Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
p Ch. 17:10;  
32:19; Is.  
3:10, 11.  
q Ch. 11:16;  
17:27; Is.  
20:16, 18; Ez.  
20:46, 48;  
Zech. 11:1.  
r See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
s Ch. 52:13;  
II Chr. 36:19.

1  
t Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
u See "Palaces,"  
Dan. 8:2.  
v Ch. 21:11;  
34:2.  
w King, Deut.  
17:15.  
x Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
y II Chr. 25:15,  
16.  
z Words, Pr.  
15:23.

2  
a Vs. 4, 30; ch.  
17:25; Is. 9:7;  
Lu. 1:32.  
b Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
c David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
d Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
e Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.

3  
f Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
g Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

hō'vāh, <sup>a</sup> Execute justice in the  
morning, and deliver him that  
is <sup>d</sup> robbed out of the hand of the  
oppressor, <sup>1</sup> lest my <sup>e</sup> wrath go  
forth like fire, and burn so that  
<sup>h</sup> none can quench it, because of  
the <sup>i</sup> evil of <sup>1</sup> your doings. 13  
Behold, I am <sup>1</sup> against thee, O  
<sup>2</sup> inhabitant of the <sup>k</sup> valley, <sup>3</sup> and  
of the <sup>l</sup> rock of the plain, saith  
Jē-hō'vāh; you that say, <sup>m</sup> Who  
shall come down against us? or  
who shall enter into our habi-  
tations? 14 And I will <sup>n</sup> punish  
you <sup>o</sup> according to the fruit of  
your doings, saith Jē-hō'vāh;  
and I will <sup>q</sup> kindle a fire in her  
forest, and it shall <sup>r</sup> devour all  
that is round about her.

**22** Thus <sup>s</sup> said Jē-hō'  
vāh: Go down to the  
house of the <sup>t</sup> king of <sup>2</sup> Jū'dāh,  
and <sup>u</sup> speak there this <sup>z</sup> word, 2  
and say, Hear the word of Jē-  
hō'vāh, O king of Jū'dāh, that  
<sup>v</sup> sittest upon the <sup>b</sup> throne of  
David, thou, and thy <sup>w</sup> serv-  
ants, and thy people that enter  
in by these <sup>c</sup> gates. 3 Thus saith  
Jē-hō'vāh: Execute ye jus-  
tice and <sup>1</sup> righteousness, and de-  
liver him that is robbed out of  
the <sup>g</sup> hand of the oppressor:

Var. Rend.—V. 12. justice—judgement.  
DR. BRO. *a.* in the—every, Var. ROTH.  
CO. OR. deliver—rescue, ROTH.; snatch,  
VULG. SCHN. GIE. OR. him . . . robbed  
—the spoiled, BRO. *a.*; him that hath been  
robbed, DR. robbed—oppressed (pressed  
down by force), VULG. SCHN.; a drudge,  
OR. the (*last*)—his, SEPT. ROTH.  
wrath—fury, DR. BRO. *a.* so that—with,  
BRO. can, to BRO. V. 13. inhabitant—  
inhabited, DR. BRO. valley . . . plain  
—fortified and level valley, VULG. SCHN.  
valley, and—vale and, DR. and of the—  
Omit, BRO. you—[to] you, GIE.; ye,  
DR. BRO. *a.* shall—can, BRO. come  
down against—smite, VULG. SCHN.;  
come down upon, DR.; descend upon,  
BRO. shall—can, BRO. habitations—  
houses, SEPT.; lairs, DR.; hiding-places,  
DUHM. CO. GIE. V. 14. forest—  
"branches," CO. and it shall—that it,  
ROTH. GIE. Chap. 22.—V. 3. justice—  
judgement, DR. BRO. *a.* righteousness—  
justice, DR. deliver—rescue, CO.  
ROTH.; snatch, GIE. OR. him . . .  
robbed—See ch. 21:12. the oppressor—  
his oppressor, SEPT. CO. ROTH. and—  
but, ROTH. do no wrong—grieve not,  
VULG. SCHN. do no—and, do no,  
ROTH. do no violence—oppress not un-  
justly, VULG. SCHN. sojourner—

and <sup>h</sup> do no wrong, do no <sup>i</sup> vio-  
lence, to the <sup>j</sup> sojourner, the  
<sup>k</sup> fatherless, nor the <sup>l</sup> widow;  
neither <sup>m</sup> shed <sup>o</sup> innocent <sup>p</sup> blood  
in this place. 4 For if ye do this  
thing indeed, then shall there  
<sup>q</sup> enter in by the gates of this  
house kings sitting <sup>r</sup> upon the  
throne of David, riding in  
<sup>s</sup> chariots and on <sup>t</sup> horses, he,  
and his servants, and his peo-  
ple. 5 <sup>u</sup> But if ye will not hear  
these words, I <sup>w</sup> swear by my-  
self, saith Jē-hō'vāh, that this  
house shall become a <sup>x</sup> desola-  
tion. 6 For thus saith Jē-hō'  
vāh <sup>y</sup> concerning the house of  
the king of Jū'dāh: Thou art  
<sup>z</sup> Gileād unto me, and the  
<sup>a</sup> head of <sup>b</sup> Lēb-ā-nōn; yet surely  
I will make thee a <sup>c</sup> wilderness,  
and cities which are not inhab-  
ited. 7 And I will <sup>d</sup> prepare  
<sup>e</sup> destroyers against thee, every  
one with his <sup>f</sup> weapons; and they  
shall cut down thy choice <sup>g</sup> ced-  
ars, and cast them into the  
<sup>h</sup> fire. 8 And many <sup>i</sup> nations  
shall pass by this <sup>j</sup> city, and  
they shall <sup>k</sup> say every man to his  
<sup>l</sup> neighbor, Wherefore hath Jē-  
hō'vāh done thus unto this great  
city? 9 Then they shall answer,  
Because they <sup>m</sup> forsook the <sup>n</sup> cov-

stranger, *a.* fatherless—fatherless girl,  
DUHM. OR. GIE. nor—and, to, ROTH.;  
and, BRO. widow—widows, ROTH. V.  
4. For—For [only], ROTH. Vs. 4-6.  
house—palace, ROTH. CO. V. 4. upon  
—David—Heb. for David upon his  
throne, DR. ROTH. riding—and' riding,  
ROTH. on—with, ROTH. CO. he—  
they, VULG. GIE. SCHN. BRO. his—  
their (*twice*), GIE. VULG. SCHN. BRO.  
V. 5. will—Omit, DR. BRO. hear—do,  
SEPT. desolation—wilderness, GIE.  
OR.; waste, DR. BRO. V. 6. Gilead—  
A Gilead, DR. Thou—[Verily], thou,  
ROTH. GIE. head—top, DR. wilderness  
—prairie, ROTH.; pasture, DUHM. and  
—[like], ROTH. V. 7. prepare—consecrate  
(cf. ch. 6:4; Mic. 3:5; Is. 13:3). Var., sanctify,  
DUHM. CO. SCH. ROTH. GIE.  
OR.; Heb. sanctify, DR. destroyers—  
murderers, VULG. SCHN. weapons—  
tools, CO. BRO. and . . . shall—that,  
ROTH. GIE. V. 8. nations—people,  
BRO. neighbor—fellow, BRO. thus—  
this, BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 12 (*cont.*), morning—  
Add, so that ye prosper, SEPT. Chap. 22.  
V. 1. down—A gloss, GIE. V. 2. ser-  
vants—house, SEPT. V. 8. many—Omit,  
SEPT.

h Ex. 22:21-24.  
i Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.  
j Sojourner, Ps.  
119:19.  
k Orphans, Mal.  
5:3.  
l Widow, Lev.  
22:15.  
m See "Murder-  
er," Num.  
35:16; [19.4.  
n V. 17; ch. 7:6.  
o Innocence,  
Dan. 6:22.  
p Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
q Ch. 17:25.  
r Heb. *for Da-  
vid upon his  
throne*.  
s Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
t Chariots, I Ki.  
20:1. [50.11.  
u Horses, Jer.  
5  
v Ch. 17:27;  
26:4.  
w See "Obedi-  
ence," Ex.  
24:7.  
x Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
y Gen. 22:16;  
Amos 6:8;  
Heb. 6:13.  
z Ch. 7:14;  
26:6, 9.  
6  
a Or, unto.  
b Gilead, Num.  
32:1. [20.29.  
c Head, Pr.  
18:14.  
d Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
e Ch. 7:34; Ps.  
107:34; Is.  
6:11.  
7  
f Heb. *sanctify*.  
g See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
h Ch. 4:6, 7; Is.  
10:3-6.  
i Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.  
j See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
k Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
8  
l Nation, Gen.  
10:32.  
m City, Gen.  
4:17.  
n See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.  
o Ch. 16:10;  
Deut. 29:24-  
26; I Ki. 9:8,  
9; II Chr.  
7:20-22.  
p Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
9  
q See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
r Ch. 11:3;  
II Chr. 34:25.  
s Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.

- a Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
b Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

- 10  
c Mourning, John 11:35.  
d V. 18; ch. 16:7; II Ki. 22:20; Eccl. 4:2; Is. 57:1.  
e Death, Rom. 5:12.  
f See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
g See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
h V. 27; ch. 44:14.

- 11  
i Jehohaz, II Chr. 36:1.  
l In II Ki. 23:30; Jehohaz, Comp. I Chr. 3:15.  
j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
k Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.  
l Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
m Kings of Israel and Judah, I Ki. 11:11.  
n Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

- 12  
o V. 18; II Ki. 23:34.  
p Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

- 13  
q Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
r House, Deut. 24:10.  
s See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
t Chambers, Ez. 40:17.

enant of Jê-hô-vâh their God, and <sup>a</sup> worshipped other <sup>b</sup> gods, and served them.

10 <sup>c</sup> Weep ye! not for the <sup>e</sup> dead, neither bemoan him; but weep sore <sup>f</sup> for him that goeth away; for <sup>g</sup> he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith Jê-hô-vâh touching <sup>h</sup> Shâl'lûm the <sup>i</sup> son of <sup>k</sup> Jô-si'âh, <sup>l</sup> king of <sup>m</sup> Jû-dâh, who reigned instead of Jô-si'âh his father, and who went forth out of this place: He shall not return thither any more; 12 but in the place whither they have led him captive, there shall he <sup>n</sup> die, and he shall see this <sup>o</sup> land no more.

13 Woe unto <sup>p</sup> him that buildeth his <sup>q</sup> house by <sup>r</sup> unrighteousness, and his <sup>s</sup> chambers by

Var. Rend.—V. 9. worshipped—fell down before, ROTH. OR. V. 10. the—'him' who is, ROTH. CO. bemoan—comiserate, DR. BRO. but—rather, ROTH. GIE. CO. goeth—hast gone, CO. see—see [again], ROTH. V. 11. touching—concerning, BRO. V. 12. they—'I', VULG. SCHN. have led—led, BRO. led—caused him to be led, VULG. SCHN. captive—into exile, DR. BRO. V. 13. Woe—that—Ah! he that, DR. BRO. by (twice)—with, DUHM. CO. OR. GIE. ROTH. chambers—roof-chambers, DR. BRO. useth—abuseth, VULG. SCHN. V. 14. me—myself, CO. wide—spacious, BRO.; large, CO. spacious chambers—airy, roof-chambers, BRO.; spacious roof-chambers, DR.; wide rooms, CO. and cutteth . . . cedar and [will] inlay its windows with cedar, ROTH.; With its wide windows panelled [to it] with cedar, BRO.; its windows 'thrown open wide' and 'inlaid' with cedars, CO. windows—wide the (thy, CO.) windows, GIE. DUHM. OR. CO.; his windows, DR. and . . . with—panelling it with, DR.; inlays it with, DUHM. OR. GIE. and it is ceiled with, *n. painted—Heb. painting it.* Var. See Var. Read. So DR. vermilion, cinnabar, OR.; red ochre, DUHM. SCHN. GIE.; minimum, ROTH. CO. V. 15. Shalt thou reign—Art thou a king, DUHM. GIE. BRO.; Art thou [thereby] king, ROTH.; Wilt thou be [thereby] king, OR. Callst thou that to be king, CO. strivest . . . cedar—So Ke.; art eager about cedar-work, Graf; art on fire for cedar, BRO.; competest in cedar, DUHM. OR. See Var. Read. Did . . . father—So DR. BRO.; thy father, did he not, DUHM. CO.; How? did he not, GIE.; Thy

"injustice; that useth his <sup>u</sup> neighbor's service without <sup>v</sup> wages, and giveth him not his hire; 14 that saith, I will <sup>w</sup> build me a wide house and spacious chambers, and cutteth him out <sup>x</sup> windows; and it is ceiled with <sup>y</sup> cedar, and <sup>z</sup> painted with <sup>a</sup> vermilion. 15 Shalt thou reign, because thou <sup>b</sup> strivest to excel in cedar? Did not thy <sup>c</sup> father <sup>d</sup> eat and <sup>e</sup> drink, and <sup>f</sup> do justice and <sup>g</sup> righteousness? then it was <sup>h</sup> well with him. 16 He judged the cause of the <sup>i</sup> poor and needy; then it was well. <sup>j</sup> Was not this to <sup>k</sup> know me? saith Jê-hô-vâh. 17 But thine <sup>l</sup> eyes and thy <sup>m</sup> heart are not but for thy <sup>n</sup> covetousness, and for <sup>o</sup> shedding <sup>p</sup> innocent <sup>q</sup> blood, and for <sup>r</sup> oppression, and for

father, ROTH. eat and drink—ate and drank as well, ROTH. and—but, GIE. ROTH. and . . . him—And fare well He exercised judgment and righteousness, BRO.; and was he not comfortable? But he executed justice &c., CO.; was it not well with him? He did &c., DUHM. do he did, ROTH. GIE. justice—judgment, DR. BRO. *n.* righteousness—justice, DR. *n.* righteousness?—righteousness; ROTH. then—at that time especially, VULG. SCHN. V. 16. He . . . me?—the care of the poor and the needy, is that not the right way to know me? DUHM; Then [he judged] justice toward the poor and needy; [Then it was well]; Is not that knowledge of me? BRO.; The care of the needy and the poor was his! Is not that the true knowledge of me, CO. then it . . . me?—to its good, was it not because he knew me? VULG. SCHN. V. 17. But—For, DR. BRO. are not but for—are set only upon, DR.; consider nothing except, BRO. covetousness—profit, DUHM. ROTH. CO. OR.; dishonest gain, DR. BRO.; prey, GIE. for shedding for to shed, *n.* upon . . . for to shed it, DR.; to shed it, BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 14. I . . . me—thou buildest thee, SEPT.; windows . . . ceiled—his windows, inlaying it, Mich. Hi. Graf. PS. OR. (dividing words differently). V. 15. strivest . . . cedar—viest with Ahaz, Sept. (Cod. Vat.) Ew.; or, viest with Ahab, Sept. (Cod. Sin. and Alex.); cf. I Ki. 22:39, Var.; viest with thy father in building with cedar? GIE. when thou erectest palaces in cedar? CO. in—in the building with, ROTH.

- u See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
v See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
w Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
x Wages, Deut. 24:15.

- 14  
y Is. 5:8, 9.  
z Windows, I Sam. 19:12.  
a See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
b Painting, Jer. 4:30.  
c See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
d Ez. 23:14.

- 15  
e Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
2 Or, *viest with the cedar.*  
f Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
g See "Josiah," II Ki. 22:1.  
h See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
i Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
j Ch. 7:5; 21:12; II Ki. 23:25.  
k Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
m Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
n Ch. 42:6.

- 16  
o The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
p Ch. 9:24; I Chr. 28:9.  
q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 17  
r Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
s Heart, Acts 15:9.  
t Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
u Ch. 6:13; 8:10; Lu. 12:15-20.  
3 Or, *dishonest gain.*  
v See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
w V. 3; II Ki. 24:4.  
z Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
y Blood, Lev. 17:11.

\*OPPRESSION.—Job 6:23; 35:9; Ps. 9:9, 10; 10:18; Is. 5:7; 30:12; 59:13; Mic. 2:2.

Oppression forbidden.—Sojourner—Ex. 22:21; Lev. 19:33, 39; Deut. 1:16; 27:19; Ez. 22:7; Jer. 7:6; Zech. 7:10; Mal. 3:5. The Widow and the Fatherless—Deut. 27:19; Job 24:9; Is. 10:2; Jer. 7:6; Mal. 3:5; Ez. 22:7; Zech. 7:10. See "Widow"—Lev. 22:13. Orphan, Lam. 5:3. The Poor—Job 24:9; Ps. 12:5; Pr. 14:31; 17:5;

22:16, 22; 30:14; Eccl. 5:8; Is. 3:14, 15; 10:1, 2; Ez. 18:12; Amos 8:4; Jas. 2:6. See "The Poor"—Deut. 24:14. Servants—Deut. 23:16; Mal. 3:5; Mt. 18:23-35; Jas. 5:4. See "Servants," Ex. 21:2.

Oppression punished.—Ps. 72:14; Pr. 22:16; Mal. 3:5. Examples.—Pharaoh—Ex. 5:7. See "Pharaoh," Ex. 2:5. Israel—Deut. 4:1. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 2:5. The Unmerciful Servant—Mt. 18:28.



- 17  
a Violence, Hab. 1:3.
- 18  
b Jehoiakim, II Ki. 24:1.  
c Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.  
d Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
e Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
f Mourning, John 11:35.  
g V. 10; ch. 34:5; I Sam. 1:26; I Ki. 13:30.  
h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
i Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
j Glory, Ps. 7:5.
- 19  
k Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
l Ch. 36:30; I Ki. 21:23, 24.  
m Assos, Num. 31:34.  
n See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
o Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
- 20  
q Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
r Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
s Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
t B'shan, Josh. 12:4.  
u Abarim, Num. 33:47.  
v See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
w Ch. 2:25; 3:1.  
x See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.
- 21  
y Ch. 13:10; 19:15.  
z Ch. 3:24, 25; 32:30.  
a See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.
- 22  
b Wind, Job 27:21.  
c Ch. 5:13.  
d Or, feed upon.  
e Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
f Ch. 30:14.  
g Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
h Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
i Ch. 20:11; Is. 65:13.  
j See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
k Sin, Gen. 3:8.  
l The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.
- 23  
2 Heb. inhabitress.

"violence, to do it. 18 Therefore thus saith Jē-hō'vāh concerning Jē-hoi'ā-kīm the son of Jō-si'āh, "king of Jū'dāh: They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory! 19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

20 Go up to Lēb-ā-nōn, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bā'shān, and cry from Āb-ā-rīm; for all thy lovers are destroyed. 21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. This hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice. 22 The wind shall feed all thy shepherds, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness. 23 O inhabitant of Lēb-ā-nōn,

Var. Read.—V. 17 (cont.). violence—extortion, ROTH.; tyranny, BRO.; taxation, OR. violence, to do it—lustful running after evil deed, VULG. SCHN. it—them, ROTH. BRO. V. 18. lament—wail, DR. BRO. or—And, BRO. lament—weep, CO.; wail, DR. BRO. his glory—her majesty, BRO.; Aunt! DUHM. glory—majesty, OR. BRO.; excellency, VULG. SCHN. V. 19. with the burial of—as one buried, ROTH. drawn—dragged along, DUHM. ROTH. OR. GIE. CO.; dragged along, DR.; Dragged, BRO.; given over to rot, VULG. SCHN. beyond—afar from, Var.; outside, CO. V. 20. cry—see, CO.; cry out, BRO. from Abarim—to the passersby, VULG. SCHN.; from (mount) Abarim, ROTH. CO. all thy lovers are—What thou lovest is, CO.; all thy best beloved is, BRO. V. 21. prosperity—security, DUHM. CO. OR. BRO.; assured peace, ROTH. will not—don't want to, ROTH.; don't like to, CO. This—Yea, this, ROTH. manner—way, VULG. SCHN. DR. BRO. that—Omit, ROTH.; [that], BRO. obeyedst not—hast not hearkened to, DR. voice—command, ROTH. V. 22. feed—feed on, Var.; feed upon, BRO.; lead away, CO.; chase, GIE.; pasture, DUHM. SCHN. OR.; shepherd, DR. shepherds—shepherds (now), ROTH. lovers—favorites, OR.; the best beloved, BRO. surely—Omit, ROTH. ashamed—put to shame, DR. BRO. confounded—blush, VULG. SCHN. for—On account of, BRO. wickedness—misfortune, DUHM. V. 23. inhabitant—inhabiter, DR. BRO. makest . . . in—art nestled among (in, BRO.) DR. BRO. greatly . . . be—wilt thou sigh, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ew. H. Graf, PS. Ch. SCHN. (according to some a different reading); pitiable wilt

that makest thy nest in the cedars, how greatly to be pitied shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail

24 As I live, saith Jē-hō'vāh, though Cō-ni'āh the son of Jē-hoi'ā-kīm king of Jū'dāh were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence; 25 and I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them of whom thou art afraid, even into the hand of Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ylōn, and into the hand of the Chāl-de'āns. 26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die. 27 But to the land whereunto their soul longeth to return, thither shall they not return. 28 Is this man Cō-ni'āh a despised broken vessel? is he a vessel where-in none delighteth? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into the

thou be, Ge.; shalt thou moan, ROTH. CO.; wilt thou groan, DUHM. GIE. OR. DR. BRO. pangs—[pains], BRO. upon—to, BRO. the pain—pangs, BRO. V. 24. though—though really, SEPT. were—be, Var.; were [as], ROTH. signet—ring, VULG. SCHN.; signet—ring, GIE. OR. ROTH. CO. would—will, Var. thee—him, VULG. SCHN. DUHM. CO. GIE. thence—off therefrom, BRO. V. 25. afraid—in dread, DR.; fearful, BRO. even—and, BRO. V. 26. will cast—will hurl, Var. DR. BRO.; sling, GIE. OR. ROTH. SCHN. CO. out—forth, DR.; omit, BRO. country—land, DR. V. 27. their soul longeth—Lit. they lift up their soul, Var. DR.; they long, BRO. V. 28. despised—earthen, VULG. SCHN. vessel—piece of work, Var.; product, ROTH. DUHM.; image, DR.; image (to be shattered), BRO. vessel—piece of pottery, GIE. none delighteth—is no pleasure, DR. BRO. are they—'is he', ROTH.; was he, BRO. cast—hurled, Var. DR.; flung, DUHM. GIE. OR. ROTH. out—forth, DR.; omit, BRO. are cast—are hurled, Var.; are thrown, DUHM. GIE. OR. ROTH.; cast, DR.; cast forth, BRO. the—a, CO. ROTH. SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 18. Judah—Add, Woe over this man there! SEPT. ROTH.; Woe over this man, over Jehoiakim! CO. or, Ah sister—Omit, SEPT. or, Ah his glory—Omit, SEPT. V. 20. Lebanon—Add (daughter of Zion), OR. (O Jerusalem), DR. V. 25. Nebuchadrezzar . . . of—(Nebuchadrezzar . . . off), BRO.

- l See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
m Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
n Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
o Ch. 4:31.  
p Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
q Travail, Gal. 4:19.
- 24  
3 In ch. 24:1, and I Chr. 3:16, Jeconiah. In II Ki. 24:6, 8, Jehonah.  
r See "Jehoiachin," II Ki. 24:16.  
s Son, Gen. 21:19.  
t Signet, Dan. 6:17.  
u Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- 25  
v Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
w Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Ch. 21:7; 34:20, 21; II Ki. 24:15, 16.  
y Life, Gen. 2:7.  
z Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
a Nebuchadrezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
b Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
c Chaldees, II Ki. 24:2.

- 26  
d Ch. 10:18; 15:2-4; 16:13; II Ki. 24:15; II Chr. 36:9; 10; Ez. 19:9-14.  
e II Ki. 24:8.  
f Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
g Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 27  
4 Heb. they lift up their soul.  
h Soul, Job 4:15.  
i Longing, Ps. 84 title.

- 28  
j Ch. 19:10, 11; 48:38; Ps. 31:12.  
k Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
l Or, pot.  
m Hos. 8:8.  
n See "Pleasure," 11 Tim. 3:4.  
o Ch. 15:1.  
p See "Captivity," Nunn. 24:22.  
q Seed, Deut. 22:9.



<sup>a</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 17:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>d</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 6:19; Deut. 4:26; Mic. 1:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Or, land.  
<sup>h</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.

<sup>a</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>k</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Childlessness as an Affliction, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>m</sup> I Ch. 3:17; Mt. 1:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 2:37; 10:21.  
<sup>o</sup> Keeping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>r</sup> Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
<sup>t</sup> Throne, Acts 12:21.  
<sup>u</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>w</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>1</sup> Ex. 13:3; 34:2; Zech. 11:17.  
<sup>2</sup> Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
<sup>3</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 10:21; 50:6; Is. 56:9-12.  
<sup>b</sup> Sheep (fig.), Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Ez. 34:31.  
<sup>d</sup> Pasture, Amos 1:2.

<sup>e</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. <sup>g</sup> See v. 30. <sup>h</sup> See "Ministers," Acts 15:39. <sup>i</sup> Flock, Lu. 12:32. <sup>j</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>k</sup> See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. <sup>l</sup> Ex. 32:34. <sup>m</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10. <sup>n</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. <sup>o</sup> Ch. 21:12; 44:22.  
<sup>3</sup> See "Captivity," Num. 24:22. <sup>q</sup> Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. <sup>s</sup> Ch. 31:7, 8; 32:37; Is. 11:11-16. <sup>t</sup> Ch. 3:15; 31:10; Es. 34:23. <sup>u</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2. <sup>v</sup> Ch. 30:10; 46:27, 28.

<sup>a</sup> land which they <sup>c</sup> know not? 29 <sup>O</sup> "earth, earth, earth, hear the <sup>o</sup> word of Je-hō-vāh. 30 <sup>a</sup> Thus saith Je-hō-vāh, 'Write ye this <sup>k</sup> man <sup>l</sup> childless, a man that shall not <sup>n</sup> prosper in his <sup>p</sup> days; for no more shall a man of his <sup>s</sup> seed prosper, sitting upon the <sup>o</sup> throne of <sup>u</sup> David, and ruling in <sup>u</sup> Jū-dāh.

**23** <sup>2</sup> Woe unto the <sup>v</sup> shepherds that <sup>z</sup> destroy and scatter the <sup>b</sup> sheep of my <sup>o</sup> pasture! saith Je-hō-vāh. 2 Therefore thus saith <sup>e</sup> Je-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>l</sup> Is-rā-ēl, <sup>o</sup> against the <sup>h</sup> shepherds that feed my people: Ye have scattered my <sup>l</sup> flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will <sup>k</sup> visit upon you the <sup>m</sup> evil of your doings, saith Je-hō-vāh. 3 And I will gather the <sup>p</sup> remnant of my flock out of all the countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and multiply. 4 And I will set up <sup>s</sup> shepherds over them, who shall feed them; and they shall <sup>u</sup> fear no more, nor

**Var. Read.**—V. 28 (cont.). they—'he'. ROTH.; he, CO. know—knew, VULG. SCHN. V. 29. earth, earth, earth—land, land, land, ROTH. OR. SCHN. CO. DR. BRO. V. 30. this man—'him', ROTH. childless—as childless, ROTH. OR. GIE. a—as a, ROTH. CO. shall not prosper—Or, prospereth not, Var. sitting—to sit, ROTH.; that he sit, GIE. CO. ruling—to reign, ROTH.; further reign, GIE.; add, (hereafter), OR. CO.; add, any more, DR. BRO. R. Chap. 23.—V. 1. Woe unto—Ah! DR. BRO. destroy—neglect, ROTH. CO. scatter—tear, VULG. SCHN. of my pasture—confided—to them, CO. my—their, BRO. Vs. 2, 4. feed—pasture, ROTH. GIE. OR. CO.; Heb. shepherd, DR. V. 2. visited—i.e. given heed unto, Var. looked after, ROTH.; sought after, OR.; worried for, CO.; watched, GIE. visit upon you—worry you according to, CO. doings—plots, VULG. SCHN. V. 3. And—But, VULG. SCHN. I—I myself, CO. flock—peoples, SEPT.; sheep, DUHM. GIE. OR. ROTH. again—back, DR. folds—pastures, ROTH. OR. GIE. CO.

be dismayed, neither shall <sup>w</sup> any be lacking, saith Je-hō-vāh.

5 Behold, the days come, saith Je-hō-vāh, that I will raise unto David a righteous <sup>z</sup> Branch, and he shall <sup>a</sup> reign as <sup>b</sup> king and <sup>c</sup> deal wisely, and shall execute <sup>d</sup> justice and <sup>e</sup> righteousness in the land. 6 In his days Jū-dāh shall be <sup>l</sup> saved, and <sup>o</sup> Is-rā-ēl shall dwell safely; and this is his <sup>h</sup> name whereby he shall be called: <sup>l</sup> Je-hō-vāh our <sup>k</sup> righteousness. 7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith Je-hō-vāh, that they shall no more say, <sup>m</sup> As Je-hō-vāh liveth, <sup>n</sup> who brought up the children of <sup>o</sup> Is-rā-ēl out of the land of <sup>p</sup> E-gypt; 8 but, As Je-hō-vāh liveth, who <sup>q</sup> brought up and who led the seed of the house of Is-rā-ēl out of the <sup>r</sup> north country, and from all the countries whither I had driven them. And they shall dwell in their own <sup>s</sup> land.

9 Concerning the "prophets. My <sup>u</sup> heart within me is broken, all my <sup>v</sup> bones shake; I am like a <sup>w</sup> drunken <sup>x</sup> man, and

SCHN.; homestead, DR.; fold, BRO. be fruitful—grow, VULG. SCHN. V. 4. set up—awake, CO.; raise up, OR. BRO. dismayed—frightened, ROTH. GIE. neither <sup>u</sup> lacking—nor be terrified, BRO. any be lacking—they be alarmed, GIE.; despair, CO. OR.; any be missed, ROTH. OR. V. 5. a righteous Branch—rather, a righteous sprout; or, (collectively), righteous sprouts, Graf, Kue. Branch—shoot, DR. BRO. he <sup>z</sup> king—he (Ew. He. Ke. Ps. Ch.), or, they (i.e. the dynasty, Graf, Kue.) shall reign royally, Var. deal wisely—be wise, VULG. SCHN.; be pious, CO.; rule wisely, BRO.; or, prosper, DR. justice—judgement, DR. BRO. R. righteousness—justice, n. V. 6. saved—helped, GIE. CO. he shall be called—one shall call him, ROTH. GIE. CO. SCHN. Jehovah our righteousness—The Lord is our righteousness. (Rendering necessary from the analogy of other proper names.). Var. Jehovah—Yahweh is, DR. GIE.; Jehovah is, BRO. righteousness—just [one], VULG. SCHN. V. 7. come—are coming, DR. children—sons, SCHN. BRO. V. 8. I—he, SEPT. ROTH. And they shall—that they, ROTH. in—on, ROTH. OR. land—soil, ROTH. OR. V. 9. Concerning—Of, DR.; Respecting, BRO.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 23.—V. 6. Israel—Jerusalem, Gr. Ch. (cf. ch. 38:16; a lapse of the pen as in Zeph. 3:14.)

<sup>w</sup> John 6:39; 10:28; I Pet. 1:5.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>z</sup> Branch, John 15:5.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, Shoot, Or. Bud.  
<sup>a</sup> Is. 9:7; 52:13; Lu. 1:32, 33.  
<sup>b</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>c</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, prosper.  
<sup>d</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 30:10; Deut. 33:28; Zech. 14:11.  
<sup>h</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>i</sup> Is. 7:14; 9:6; Mt. 1:21-23.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 33:16; Is. 45:24, 25; 54:17; Dan. 9:24; Rom. 3:22.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, Jehovah is our righteousness.  
<sup>l</sup> Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 16:14, 15; Is. 43:18, 19.  
<sup>m</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>n</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Is. 14:1; 43:5; 6; Ez. 34:13; Amos 9:14, 15.  
<sup>r</sup> The North, Gen. 47:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>t</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>v</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 8:18; Hab. 3:16.  
<sup>x</sup> Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
<sup>y</sup> Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
<sup>z</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

9  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
c See "Drunk-  
ness, Pr. 23:29.  
d Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
e Words, Pr. 15:23.  
f Word of God, John 6:63.

10  
g Land, Gen. 23:15.  
h Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
i Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
j Ch. 9:2; Hos. 4:2, 3; Mal. 3:5.  
k Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
l Or, the curse.  
m Mourning, John 11:35.  
n Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
o Ch. 9:10; Ps. 107:34.  
p Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
q Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
r Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

11  
s Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
t Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
u See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
v Ch. 6:13; 8:10.  
w See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
x Ch. 7:9, 10; 32:34.  
y See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
z See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.

12  
a Ch. 13:16; Ps. 35:6.  
b Darkness, Job 38:9.  
c Is. 8:22; John 12:35.  
d Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
f Or, in the year.  
g Year, Lev. 25:8.  
h See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
i Visitation, Jer. 48:44.

13  
a Hos. 9:7, 8.  
b Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
c Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
d Ch. 2:8; I Ki. 18:18-21.  
e Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
f Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
g See v. 32.

like a "man whom wine hath overcome, because of Jê-hô'vâh, and because of his holy words. 10 For the land is full of adulterers; for because of swearing the land mourneth; the pastures of the wilderness are dried up. And their course is evil, and their might is not right; 11 for both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith Jê-hô'vâh. 12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery places in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein; for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith Jê-hô'vâh.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Sâ-mâ-râ; they prophesied by Bâ'al, and caused my people Isrâ-ël to err. 14 In the prophets of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm also I have seen a horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies; and they strengthen the hands of evil-doers, so that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them become unto me as Sôdôm, and the inhabitants thereof as Gô-môr-râh. 15 Therefore thus saith Jê-hô'vâh of hosts concerning the prophets: Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall; for from the prophets of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm is ungodliness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith Jê-hô'vâh of hosts, Harken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they teach you vanity; they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of Jê-hô'vâh. 17 They say continually unto them that despise me, Jê-hô'vâh hath said, Ye shall have peace; and unto every one that walketh in the stubbornness of his own heart they say, No evil shall come upon you. 18 For who hath stood in the council of Jê-hô'vâh, that he should perceive and hear his word? who hath marked my word, and heard it? 19 Behold, the tempest of Jê-hô'vâh,

only, ROTH.; make you giddy, OR.; blind you through conjuring, GIE.; fill you with vain hopes, DR.; make fools of you, BRO. V. 17. say—speak, ROTH. GIE. despise—contemn, DR. continually—Omit, VULG. SCHN. me—Omit, ROTH. GIE. me, Jehovah—my word, CO. every one—all, ROTH. walketh—walk, ROTH. CO. GIE. heart—heart [to him], GIE. evil—misfortune, BRO. you—thee, CO. V. 18. who—who (of them), DR. hath stood—ever stands, GIE. council—communion, GIE. that... hear—that he perceives and hears, GIE. SCHN. CO. And perceived [and heard], BRO.; let him see and hear, Var.; and perceived and heard, ROTH. DUHM.; let him perceive and hear, OR. who—who (of them), DR. hath... it—hath seen and heard 'his' word, GIE. OR.; marked—listened to, DR. BRO.; understood, GIE. and heard it—let him make it heard, GIE. OR. my—his, GIE. DUHM. ROTH. VULG. SCHN. V. 19. tempest—storm, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 9 (cont.), because of (twice)—before, ROTH. SCHN. words—majesty, SEPT. V. 10. swearing—a curse, Var.; the curse, ROTH. OR. GIE. SCHN. CO. DR. pastures—homesteads, Var. wilderness—i.e. prairie, Var. prairie, ROTH. GIE. OR. SCHN. CO. is—is become, Var. might—Or, heroism, Var.; acting, CO.; force, R. is not right—untruth, Var.; fickle, VULG. SCHN.; not right, BRO. V. 11. profane—polluted, VULG. SCHN.; wicked, DUHM. GIE. OR. ROTH. yea—yes, even, SCHN. CO. V. 12. evil—misfortune, BRO. V. 13. And—And indeed, CO.; On the one hand, BRO. folly—tastelessness, BRO.; that which was unsavoury, or, unpalatable, DR. by—through, Var.; in, VULG. SCHN. caused—led, CO. caused... to err—deceived, VULG. SCHN. to err—astray, CO. V. 14. In—But among, CO. also—Omit, Var. CO. DR. thing: they commit—Concerning, BRO. they strengthen—And how they strengthened, BRO. none doth return—return not every one, DR.; no man should return, BRO. V. 15. water of gall—poisonous water, Var. gall—poison, ROTH. OR. GIE. CO. is... gone forth—proceeded, CO.; went forth, BRO. ungodliness—wickedness, DUHM. ROTH. CO.; profaneness, DR. BRO. OR. GIE. SCHN. into—over, CO. V. 16. they... vanity—and deceive you, VULG. SCHN.; delude you

only, ROTH.; make you giddy, OR.; blind you through conjuring, GIE.; fill you with vain hopes, DR.; make fools of you, BRO. V. 17. say—speak, ROTH. GIE. despise—contemn, DR. continually—Omit, VULG. SCHN. me—Omit, ROTH. GIE. me, Jehovah—my word, CO. every one—all, ROTH. walketh—walk, ROTH. CO. GIE. heart—heart [to him], GIE. evil—misfortune, BRO. you—thee, CO. V. 18. who—who (of them), DR. hath stood—ever stands, GIE. council—communion, GIE. that... hear—that he perceives and hears, GIE. SCHN. CO. And perceived [and heard], BRO.; let him see and hear, Var.; and perceived and heard, ROTH. DUHM.; let him perceive and hear, OR. who—who (of them), DR. hath... it—hath seen and heard 'his' word, GIE. OR.; marked—listened to, DR. BRO.; understood, GIE. and heard it—let him make it heard, GIE. OR. my—his, GIE. DUHM. ROTH. VULG. SCHN. V. 19. tempest—storm, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 9. because... words—Omit, DUHM. V. 10. for... dried up [for... dried up], DR. V. 14. wickedness—Add, And his evil way, SEPT. inhabitants—Add [of the city], ROTH. V. 17. hath said—Omit, SEPT. SYL. ROTH. GIE. CO. DR. BRO. V. 18. that... word—let him cause his word to be seen and heard! II. (pts.). my—So text; his, Heb. marg.

o Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

14  
p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
q Ch. 5:30.  
r Ch. 29:23.  
s Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
t Ch. 14:14.  
u Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
v V. 22; Ez. 13:22, 23.  
w Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.

15  
x Ch. 8:14; 9:15; Deut. 29:18.  
y See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
z Water, Ps. 95:5.  
a Gall, Mt. 27:34.  
b Or, poison.  
c See v. 11.

16  
c See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
d Ch. 27:9, 10, 14-17; I John 4:1.  
e Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
f Mt. 7:15.  
g II Cor. 11:13-15; Gal. 1:8, 9.  
h Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
i Vision, Num. 12:6.  
j Ch. 14:14; Ex. 13:3, 6.  
k Heart, Acts 15:9.  
l Ch. 9:12, 20.  
m Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

17  
n Mic. 2:11.  
o See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
p See v. 31.  
q Ch. 8:11.  
r Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
s See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.  
t Rebellion is Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
u Ch. 13:10; 18:12.  
v Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
w Ch. 5:12; Amos 9:10; Mic. 3:11.

18  
x V. 22; Job 15:8, 9.  
y Job 33:31.  
z Another reading is, his.

19  
y See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
z Ch. 30:23; Amos 1:14.

19

- a Anger of God, Gen. 15:1.  
b See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
c Head, Fr. 20:29.  
d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

20

- e Ch. 30:24; Is. 55:14; Zech. 1:6.  
f Or, *done it*.  
g See "Pur-pose," Eph. 3:11.  
h Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
i Day, Lev. 25:8.  
j See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
k Or, *consider*.

21

- j V. 32; ch. 14:14; 27:15.  
k Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

22

- l V. 18; ch. 9:12.  
m Ch. 35:15; Zech. 1:4; I Thess. 1:9, 10.  
n See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
o Words, Pr. 15:23.  
p See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
q See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
r See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
s See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

23

- t Omnipresence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Ch. 51:50; Ps. 113:5; Jonah 1:3, 4.

24

- v Ch. 49:10; Job 22:13, 14; Ps. 139:7-12; Is. 29:15.  
w Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x I Ki. 8:27; Is. 66:1.  
y Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
z Earth, Gen. 2:1.

25

- a Ch. 8:6; I Ki. 4:5.  
b See "False Prophet," II Ki. 17:13.  
c Ch. 14:14.  
d Name, Acts 16:18.

even his <sup>a</sup> wrath, is gone forth, yea, a <sup>b</sup> whirling tempest: it shall burst upon the <sup>c</sup> head of the <sup>d</sup> wicked. 20 The <sup>e</sup> anger of Jê-hô-vâh shall not return, until he have <sup>f</sup> executed, and till he have performed the <sup>g</sup> intents of his <sup>h</sup> heart: in the latter <sup>i</sup> days yeshall <sup>j</sup> understand it perfectly. 21 I <sup>k</sup> sent not these prophets, yet they ran: I spake not unto them, yet they <sup>l</sup> prophesied. 22 But if they had <sup>m</sup> stood in my council, then had they <sup>n</sup> caused my people to <sup>o</sup> hear my <sup>p</sup> words, and had <sup>q</sup> turned them from their <sup>r</sup> evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God <sup>s</sup> at hand, saith Jê-hô-vâh, and not a God <sup>t</sup> afar off? 24 Can any <sup>u</sup> hide himself in secret places so that <sup>v</sup> I shall not see him? saith Jê-hô-vâh. <sup>w</sup> Do not I fill <sup>x</sup> heaven and <sup>y</sup> earth? saith Jê-hô-vâh. 25 I have <sup>z</sup> heard what the prophets have said, that <sup>a</sup> prophecy lies in my <sup>b</sup> name, saying, I have

Var. Rend.—V. 19 (*cont.*). *even his—Omit*, DR. BRO. *wrath—fury*, DR. BRO. *r. whirling tempest—whirling storm*, Var.; *cyclone*, BRO. *shall burst—shall whirl*, Var.; *whirls*, BRO. *upon—round upon*, DR.; *over*, BRO. V. 20. *The—And the*, ROTH. CO.; *The (fierce)*, BRO. V. 21. *sent not—have not sent*, DR. *these—the*, CO. *they—they*, DR. *ran—run*, CO. *prophesied—prophecy*, CO. V. 22. *But—stood—And had they indeed stood*, CO.; *If they had stood*, VULG. SCHN.; *But (And, GIE.) if they stand*, DR. BRO. GIE. *council—companionship*, GIE. *then—them—then should they be causing my people to hear my words and turning them*, Var.; (HEB. *so would they preach my words*) SEPT. (and had heard my words) and so would they *'bring away my people'*, CO.; and proclaimed my words to my people, so would I surely have turned them, VULG. SCHN.; so may they preach my word to my people that they may return, GIE. ROTH.; then let them cause my people to hear my words, and (let them, DR.) turn them back, DR. BRO. *caused—permitted*, OR. *from—way—(from way)*, CO. *the evil—doings—their evil deed*, CO.; *their very evil thoughts*, VULG. SCHN. V. 23. *Am I—?—I am—GIE. God—God—God* [only] . . . God [also], ROTH.; *God—God father*, CO. *afar off—at a distance?* BRO. V. 24. *any—a man*, DR. BRO. *so that I shall—and I*, DR. BRO. V. 25. *have heard—hear*, BRO. *have said—say*, DR. *saying—BRO. begin* V. 26. *here, shall this be—(shall this last)? Var. (shall this be)*, DR.; *I have dreamed,*

*I dreamed*, I have dreamed. 26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy <sup>o</sup> lies, even the prophets of the <sup>h</sup> *'deceit of their own 'heart? 27 that think to <sup>k</sup> 'cause <sup>m</sup> my people to <sup>n</sup> forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his <sup>o</sup> neighbor, as their <sup>p</sup> fathers <sup>q</sup> forgat my name for <sup>r</sup> Bâ'al. 28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath <sup>u</sup> my word, let him speak my word <sup>v</sup> faithfully. <sup>z</sup> What is the <sup>z</sup> straw to the <sup>z</sup> wheat? saith Jê-hô-vâh. 29 Is not my word like <sup>a</sup> *fire? saith Jê-hô-vâh; and like a <sup>b</sup> hammer that breaketh the 'rock in pieces? 30 Therefore, behold, I am <sup>o</sup> against the prophets, saith Jê-hô-vâh, that <sup>h</sup> steal my words every one from his neighbor. 31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith Jê-hô-vâh, that <sup>z</sup> use their <sup>t</sup> tongues, and <sup>u</sup> say, He saith. 32 Behold, I am against them that prophesy <sup>k</sup> lying dreams, saith Jê-hô-vâh,**

BRO. *be—Is it*, *De Dieu, Graf, Ke. Ch.*; *Is my word*, DR. *be in—Will repent*, BRO. *even . . . deceit—And that prophesy the deceit*, BRO. *even—and*, *De Dieu, Graf, Ke. Ch. DR. deceit—temptings*, VULG. SCHN. V. 27. *that think—Are they thinking (I say) . . . ? De Dieu, Graf, Ke. Ch. that—Do they*, ROTH. OR.; *Which, DR. r; who, BRO. that . . . by—that would bring about that my people forget my name over*, VULG. SCHN. *think—purpose*, DUHM. GIE. *to cause . . . by—to forget my law over*, SEPT. *they tell every—one man tells*, VULG. SCHN. *neighbor—fellow*, BRO. *for—for the sake of*, VULG. SCHN.; *through*, DR. V. 28. *that hath—with whom there is*, DR. *tell a—tell 'his'*, SEPT. CO. ROTH. *and—but*, ROTH. *faithfully—in truth*, SCHN.; *pure*, CO. *is . . . to—hath . . . to do with*, Var. DR. *is—hath*, ROTH. DR.; *shall*, VULG. SCHN. *to—in common with*, ROTH. OR. CO.; *be with*, VULG. SCHN. *straw—chaff*, BRO. *wheat—grain*, GIE. V. 29. *like—like as*, DR. *so . . . like*, BRO. *the rock—rock*, BRO.; *the rocks*, DR. *Va. 30. 31. am—come*, GIE. V. 31. *use—take*, DUHM. ROTH. OR. CO. *their—their [own]*, ROTH. OR. *and—with [with it]*, GIE. *say*, He *saith—oracle oracles*, Var. CO.; *produce an oracle*, BRO. *He—the Lord'*, VULG. SCHN.; (Yahweh), DR. V. 32. *prophesy—announce*, ROTH. *am—come*, GIE. *them—the prophets*, SEPT. VULG. SCHN. CO. DR. BRO. *prophesy lying dreams—dream lies*, VULG. SCHN.

- e Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
f Vs. 28, 32; ch. 29:8; Num. 12:6; Joel 2:28.

26

- g Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
h Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
i I Tim. 4:1, 2.  
j Heart, Acts 15:9.

27

- k Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
l Ch. 29:8; Deut. 13:1-3.  
m Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
n See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:6.  
o Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
p Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
q Ju. 3:7; 8:33, 34.  
r See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
s Baal, Ju. 2:13.

28

- t Word of God, John 6:63.  
u Ch. 9:12, 20.  
v Faithfulness of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
w Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
x I Cor. 3:12, 13.  
y Straw, I Ki. 4:28.  
z Wheat, Ex. 9:32.

29

- a Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
b Ch. 5:14; 20:9.  
c See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
d II Cor. 10:4, 5.  
e Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

30

- f See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.  
g V. 2; Ps. 34:16; Ez. 13:8.  
h See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.

31

- 3 Heb. *take*.  
i Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
j See v. 17.

32

- k V. 25; Deut. 13:1, 2.

## JEREMIAH

- 32  
 a See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
 b Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 d Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 e Boasting, Jas. 3:5.  
 f V. 21; Lam. 3:37.  
 g See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 h Ch. 7:8; Lam. 2:14.  
 33  
 i Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 j Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 k Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
 l Is. 13:1; Nah. 1:1; Hab. 1:1; Zech. 9:1.  
 m Or, tell them what the burden is.  
 n V. 39; ch. 12:7.  
 34  
 n Lam. 2:14; Zech. 13:3.  
 o Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 q See "Family," Eph. 5:22.  
 35  
 r Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 s Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 t Ch. 33:3; 42:4.  
 36  
 u See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 v Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 w Or, is his burden, and ye pervert &c.  
 x II Ps. 3:16.  
 y II Ki. 10:10.  
 z II Ki. 19:4.  
 37  
 a See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 b Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

and do tell them, and <sup>a</sup> cause <sup>b</sup> my people to <sup>c</sup> err by their <sup>d</sup> lies, and by their vain <sup>e</sup> boasting: yet <sup>f</sup> I sent them not, nor <sup>g</sup> commanded them; neither do they <sup>h</sup> profit this people at all, saith Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh.

33 And when this people, or the <sup>i</sup> prophet, or a <sup>j</sup> priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the <sup>k</sup> burden of Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh? then shalt thou <sup>l</sup> say unto them, What burden! I will <sup>m</sup> cast you off, saith Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh. 34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The <sup>n</sup> burden of Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh, I will even <sup>o</sup> punish that <sup>p</sup> man and his <sup>q</sup> house. 35 Thus shall ye say <sup>r</sup> every one to his <sup>s</sup> neighbor, and every one to his <sup>t</sup> brother, <sup>u</sup> What hath Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh answered? and, <sup>v</sup> What hath Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh spoken? 36 And the <sup>w</sup> burden of Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh shall ye mention no more: for every man's own <sup>x</sup> word <sup>y</sup> shall be his burden; for ye have <sup>z</sup> perverted the words of the <sup>a</sup> living God, of <sup>b</sup> Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh of hosts our God. 37 <sup>c</sup> Thus shalt <sup>d</sup> thou say to the prophet, What hath Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh answered thee? and, <sup>e</sup> What hath Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh spoken? 38 But if ye say, The burden of Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh; therefore thus saith Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh: Because ye say this word, The burden of Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 32 (cont.). vain—reckless, DR.; empty, BRO.; vain boasting—wonder-things, VULG. SCHN. do—shall, n. V. 33. the—some, Var.; a, ROTH. the burden—Yahweh's Massâ (oracle), DR. burden—OR, utterance. (A play upon the word, which means both load or burden, and utterance. So to end, Var.; reproach, CO. I—and I, Var. ROTH. OR, DR. BRO.; but I, GIE. Vs. 34, 38. The . . . Jehovah—Yahweh's oracle, DR. V. 34, punish—visit it upon, CO. SCHN. V. 35. *Prophet*, [rather] ROTH. V. 36. And—But, ROTH. SCHN. the—burden [expression], ROTH. every . . . burden—i.e. the misuse of the term 'massâ' shall be a 'burden' of guilt, Var.; the burden to a man will become his word, BRO. shall be his burden—is his oracle, DR. for ye have perverted—So Ke. Ch.; or, neither pervert ye, Hi. En.; and ye pervert, DR.; and ye have perverted, BRO. V. 38, say—use, ROTH. word—expression, ROTH. V. 39, cast you off—carry you away, VULG. SCHN. away . . . pres-

and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh; 39 therefore, behold, <sup>b</sup> I will utterly forget you, and I will cast you off, and the <sup>c</sup> city that I <sup>d</sup> gave unto you and to your <sup>e</sup> fathers, away from my presence: 40 and I will bring an everlasting <sup>f</sup> reproach upon you, and a perpetual <sup>g</sup> shame, which shall not be forgotten.

24 Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh <sup>a</sup> showed me, and, behold, two <sup>b</sup> baskets of <sup>c</sup> m<sup>n</sup>o figs set before the <sup>d</sup> temple of Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh, after that <sup>e</sup> Nêb-û-châd-rêz-zâr <sup>f</sup> king of <sup>g</sup> Bâb<sup>l</sup>-y-lôn had carried away <sup>h</sup> captive <sup>i</sup> Jêc-ô-ni-âh the <sup>j</sup> son of <sup>k</sup> Jê-hoi-â-kim, king of <sup>l</sup> Jû-dâh, and the <sup>m</sup> princes of <sup>n</sup> Jû-dâh, with the <sup>o</sup> craftsmen and smiths, from <sup>p</sup> Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm, and had brought them to Bâb<sup>l</sup>-y-lôn. 2 One basket had very good figs, like the figs that are <sup>a</sup> first-ripe; and the other basket had <sup>b</sup> very bad figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. 3 Then said Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh unto me, <sup>c</sup> What seest thou, Jêr-ê-mi-âh? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the bad, very bad, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad.

—from before me, Var.; away from before me, DR. V. 40, bring . . . upon you—and give you over to, VULG. SCHN. Chap. 24.—V. 1, Nebuchadnezzar—A more accurate form of the name of the king commonly called Nebuchadnezzar, Var. away captive—into exile, DR. BRO. craftsmen—smiths, ROTH. CO. OR, smiths—locksmiths, CO. GIE. ROTH. SCHN.; foreign troops, BRO.; Add, and the rich, SEPT.

**Var. Read.**—V. 33, saith Jehovah—[says Jehovah], BRO. What burden—Ye are the burden, Sept. Vulg. Hi. Graf, PS. Gr. Luc. Ch. II. P. Smith, OR, ROTH, GIE. SCHN. CO. n marg. (grouping the letters differently; Heb. text very hard and unusual); Ye are the Massâ ('burden'), DR. V. 39, I . . . off—I am here and I must yet rejected ones, CO. utterly forget you—will surely take you up, MSS. Sept. Vulg. Pesh. Vulg. Gr. Ps. Ch. OR, DR. (pt.); lift you up, ROTH. SCHN. OR, GIE.; indeed lift you up, BRO. fathers—Add, and I will cast you, VULG. SCHN. V. 40, SEPT. repeats vs. 7, 8 here.

- 39  
 b V. 33; ch. 7:14, 15; Ez. 8:18.  
 c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 d City, Gen. 4:17.  
 e See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.  
 f Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 40  
 g Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
 h See "Curse," Gen. 4:11.  
 i Ch. 20:11; 42:18; Ez. 5:14, 15.  
 j Shame, Phil. 3:19.

- 1  
 k Visions, Num. 12:6.  
 l Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
 m See "Fig-tree," Deut. 8:8.  
 n See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 o Amos 8:1.  
 p Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 q Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 r Ch. 27:20; 29:1, 2; II Ki. 24:10-16; II Chr. 36:10.  
 s King, Deut. 17:15.  
 t Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
 u Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 v See "Jehoiachin," II Ki. 24:6.  
 w Son, Gen. 21:10.  
 x Jehoiakim, II Ki. 24:1.  
 y Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 z Princes, Num. 2:7.  
 a See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 b Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 2  
 c Mic. 7:1; Nah. 3:12.  
 d Ch. 29:17; Is. 54:7.

- 3  
 e Ch. 1:11, 13; Amos 8:2; Zech. 4:2.

<sup>4</sup>  
a Word of God, John 6:63.

<sup>5</sup>  
b See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

c See "Fig-tree," Deut. 8:5.

d See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.

e Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.

f Nah. 1:7; Zech. 13:9.

<sup>6</sup>  
g Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.

h Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

i Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

j Ch. 29:10; 32:37; Ex. 11:17.

k See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

l Land, Gen. 23:15.

m Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

n Ch. 31:4; 33:7.

o Ch. 32:41; 42:10.

<sup>7</sup>  
p See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.

q Heart, Acts 15:9.

r Ch. 31:33; 32:40.

s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7; Zech. 8:8.

t Heb. 8:10.

u Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

v Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

w Ch. 29:13; I Sam. 7:3.

<sup>8</sup>  
x Ch. 29:17.

y Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.

z Ch. 39:5; Ez. 12:13.

a Prince, Num. 2:7.

b Remnant, Is. 1:9.

c Ch. 39:9.

d Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

e Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

f Ch. 44:26-30.

4 And the <sup>a</sup> word of Je-hō-vāh came unto me, saying, 5 Thus saith Je-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>b</sup> Is-  
ra-ēl: Like these good <sup>c</sup> figs, so will I regard the <sup>d</sup> captives of Jū-dāh, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the <sup>e</sup> Chāl-dē-āns, <sup>f</sup> for good. 6 For I will set mine <sup>g</sup> eyes upon them for good, and I will <sup>h</sup> bring them again to this <sup>i</sup> land: and I will <sup>j</sup> build them, and not pull them down; and I will <sup>k</sup> plant them, and not pluck them up. 7 And <sup>l</sup> I will give them a <sup>m</sup> heart to <sup>n</sup> know me, that I am Je-hō-vāh: and they shall be <sup>o</sup> my people, and I will be their God; for they shall <sup>p</sup> return unto me with their whole heart.

8 And as the <sup>q</sup> bad figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so bad, surely thus saith Je-hō-vāh, So will I give up <sup>r</sup> Zēd-ē-ki-āh the king of Jū-dāh, and his <sup>s</sup> princes, and the <sup>t</sup> residue of <sup>u</sup> Je-ru-sā-lēm, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of <sup>v</sup> Ē-gypt, 9 I will even give them up to be <sup>w</sup> tossed to and fro among all the <sup>x</sup> kingdoms of the <sup>y</sup> earth for <sup>z</sup> evil; to be a <sup>a</sup> reproach and a <sup>b</sup> proverb, a taunt and a <sup>c</sup> curse, in all places

Var. Rend.—V. 5. captives—banished, CO.; exiles, DR. sent—banned, GIE. VAR. V. 6. again—back, DR. and I will—that I, CO. and not pull—without pulling, SCHN. down—down [again], ROTH. CO. and not pluck—without plucking, SCHN. up—up [again], CO. ROTH. V. 7. a heart—intelligence, ROTH. and—then, ROTH. my—to me a, DR. for they shall—when they shall, ROTH. OR. CO. If they will, BRO. V. 8. And—But, CO. ROTH. give up—make, Var. residue—remnant, DR. Egypt—Add. for misfortune, BRO. V. 9. I . . . places—And I will deliver them to maltreatment and for ill fortune of all the kingdoms of the earth, for disgrace, and for a sneer and for a proverb and for a curse in all the places, SCHN. and I will make them a consternation to all the kingdoms of the earth, a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places, DR. BRO. give . . . among—OR. make them a shuddering unto all (ch. 15:14), Var. tossed . . . among—a horror and misfortune among, CO.; an object of horror to, ROTH.; a horror, GIE. OR. he—become, SEPT. a . . . taunt—an object of ridi-

whither I shall drive them. 10 And I will send the <sup>a</sup> sword, the <sup>b</sup> famine, and the <sup>c</sup> pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I <sup>d</sup> gave unto them and to their <sup>e</sup> fathers.

25 The <sup>a</sup> word that came to <sup>b</sup> Jēr-ē-mī-āh concerning all the people of Jū-dāh, in the <sup>c</sup> fourth year of <sup>d</sup> Je-hoi-ā-kīm the son of <sup>e</sup> Jō-si-āh, king of Jū-dāh (the same was the <sup>f</sup> first year of <sup>g</sup> Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār <sup>h</sup> king of <sup>i</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lōn), 2 which Jēr-ē-mī-āh the <sup>j</sup> prophet spake unto all the <sup>k</sup> people of Jū-dāh, and to all the inhabitants of Je-ru-sā-lēm, saying: 3 From the <sup>l</sup> thirteenth <sup>m</sup> year of <sup>n</sup> Jō-si-āh the son of <sup>o</sup> Ā-š-mōn, king of <sup>p</sup> Jū-dāh, even unto this <sup>q</sup> day, these <sup>r</sup> three and twenty years, the word of Je-hō-vāh hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, <sup>s</sup> rising up early and speaking; but ye have not <sup>t</sup> hearkened. 4 And Je-hō-vāh hath sent unto you all his <sup>u</sup> servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them (but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your <sup>v</sup> ear to hear), 5 saying, <sup>w</sup> Return ye now every one from his <sup>x</sup> evil way, and from

culc. of sneer, ROTH. V. 10. send—loosen, CO. land—soil, ROTH. OR. Chap. 25.—V. 2. which—the which, DIL. R. Jeremiah the prophet—[Jeremiah the prophet], BRO.: he, SEPT. V. 3. these . . . years—that is, the twenty-third year, VULG. SCHN.: speaking late, CO. V. 5. ye now—I pray you, DR.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 24.—V. 9. for evil—Omit, Sept. Ev. III. Graf. ROTH. GIE. OR. V. 10. and . . . fathers—Omit, SEPT. Chap. 25.—The text of this chapter is disfigured by numerous interpolations, some of which are absent from Sept.: III. Bl. Kue. (partly also Ev. Graf. PS.). V. 1. the same . . . Babylon—Omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 2. all—Omit, SEPT. V. 3. the word . . . and—Omit, SEPT. BRO. but . . . hearkened—Omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 4. Jehovah—'I, ROTH. his—'my, ROTH. rising . . . them—early and late, CO. to hear—Omit, SEPT. (to hear), BRO.

l I Ki. 9:7; Ps. 44:13, 14.  
m Proverbs, Ez. 12:22.  
n Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
o Is. 65:15.

<sup>10</sup>  
p Sword, Ju. 7:20.

q See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

r Ch. 21:9; 27:8; Is. 51:19; Ez. 5:12-17.

s Famine, II Sam. 21:1.

t Plagues, Ex. 7:18.

u See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

v Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

w Israel, Deut. 4:1.

x Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

<sup>1</sup>  
y See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

z Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

a Ch. 36:1; 46:2.

b Jehoiakim, II Ki. 24:1.

c Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.

d Ch. 32:1.

e Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.

f King, Deut. 17:15.

g Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

<sup>2</sup>  
h See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

i Ch. 18:11.

<sup>3</sup>  
j Ch. 1:2.

k Year, Lev. 25:8.

l II Chr. 34:1-3, 8.

m See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 1:1.

n Day, Lev. 25:8.

o Ch. 36:2.

p Ch. 7:25; 11:7; 26:5.

q See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.

<sup>4</sup>  
r Ch. 26:5.

s Servants, Ex. 21:2.

t Ear, Ex. 29:20.

<sup>5</sup>  
u Ch. 4:1; 35:15; Is. 55:6, 7; Ez. 18:30; Jonah 3:8-10.

v Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- <sup>5</sup>  
 a Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 b Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
 c Covenants conditional, (Gen. 17:2.  
 d Ch. 7:7; 17:25; Gen. 17:8.

- <sup>6</sup>  
 e Ch. 35:15; Deut. 6:14; 8:19; II Ki. 17:35.  
 f Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 g Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 h Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 i Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 j Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- <sup>7</sup>  
 k See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 l Ch. 7:19; 32:30-33; II Ki. 17:17; 21:15.

- <sup>9</sup>  
 m Ch. 1:15; 6:22, 23.  
 n Family, Eph. 5:22.  
 o The North, Jer. 47:2.  
 p Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 q Ch. 27:6; 43:10; Is. 13:3.  
 r See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 s Vs. 17:26; ch. 27:3, 6.  
 t Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 u Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 v Heb. devote.  
 w V. 18; ch. 9:7, 8.  
 w Hissing, Jer. 18:16.

- <sup>10</sup>  
 z Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 2 Heb. cause to perish from them.  
 y Voice, Gen. 24:8-11; Es. 26:13.  
 a See "Joy," Ps. 30:5.

the <sup>a</sup>evil of your <sup>b</sup>doings, and 'dwell in the land that Jē-hō'vāh hath given unto you and to your fathers, <sup>d</sup>from of old and even for evermore; 6 and <sup>e</sup>go not after other <sup>f</sup>gods to serve them, and to <sup>h</sup>worship them, and provoke me not to <sup>i</sup>anger with the <sup>j</sup>work of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. 7 Yet ye have not <sup>k</sup>hearkened unto me, saith Jē-hō'vāh; that ye may <sup>l</sup>provoke me to anger with the work of your hands to your own hurt. 8 Therefore thus saith Jē-hō'vāh of hosts: Because ye have not heard my words, 9 behold, I will <sup>m</sup>send and take all the <sup>n</sup>families of the <sup>o</sup>north, saith Jē-hō'vāh, and I will send unto <sup>p</sup>Nēb-ū-chād-rēz'zār the king of Bāb'ŷ-lōn, <sup>q</sup>my servant, and will bring them <sup>r</sup>against <sup>s</sup>this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these <sup>t</sup>nations round about; and I will <sup>u</sup>utterly destroy them, and make them an <sup>v</sup>astonishment, and a <sup>w</sup>hissing, and perpetual desolations. 10 Moreover I will <sup>z</sup>take from

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.) doings—thoughts, VULG. SCHN. and—so shall ye, ROTH. Jehovah hath—I have, ROTH. V. 6. and—but, ROTH. go—run, CO. ROTH. worship—fall down before, ROTH. OR. and provoke me not—that ye may not vex me, BRO. provoke—grieve, GIE.; vex, DR. me—Yahweh, GIE. and . . . hurt—for your misfortune, ROTH. SCHN.; that ye do yourself no harm, GIE.; and that I bring no misfortune to you, BRO. V. 7. Yet—But, DR. BRO. have—Omit, DR. may—might, r. provoke—grieve, GIE.; vex, DR. BRO. hurt—misfortune, SCHN.; harm, GIE. V. 9. send . . . families—cause to bring a people, ROTH. take—bring, GIE. all the families—'one family,' CO.; (all) the family, BRO. families—tribes, OR. GIE. of—from, ROTH. will send—will send, ROTH. GIE. OR. SCHN. BRO.; (I will send), DR. unto—Omit, ROTH. OR. GIE.; namely, CO.; see Var. Read. utterly destroy—ban, OR.; devote, BRO.; Heb. ban (or, devote), DR. an astonishment—an object of horror, CO. ROTH. SCHN.; an appalment, DR.; a fright, BRO.; a wilderness, OR. GIE. perpetual desolations—an everlasting reproach, BRO. desolations—sneer, CO.; disgrace, ROTH.; waste, DR.; reproach, SEPT. V. 10. take—cause to perish, GIE. ROTH.; Heb. cause to perish, DR.; cause to disappear, OR. lamp—candle, Var. BRO. R. V. 11.

them the <sup>v</sup>voice of <sup>a</sup>mirth and the voice of <sup>b</sup>gladness, the voice of the <sup>c</sup>bridegroom and the voice of the <sup>d</sup>bride, the <sup>e</sup>sound of the <sup>f</sup>millstones, and the <sup>g</sup>light of the <sup>h</sup>lamp. 11 And <sup>i</sup>this whole <sup>j</sup>land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall <sup>k</sup>serve the <sup>l</sup>king of <sup>o</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lōn <sup>p</sup>seventy <sup>q</sup>years.

12 And it shall come to pass, <sup>r</sup>when seventy years are accomplished, that I will <sup>s</sup>punish the king of Bāb'ŷ-lōn, and that nation, saith Jē-hō'vāh, <sup>t</sup>for their <sup>u</sup>iniquity, and the land of the <sup>v</sup>Chāl-dē'āns; and I will make it <sup>w</sup>desolate for ever. 13 And I will bring upon that land all my <sup>z</sup>words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is <sup>a</sup>written in <sup>b</sup>this book, which <sup>c</sup>Jēr-ē-mi'āh hath prophesied against <sup>d</sup>all the nations. 14 For <sup>e</sup>many nations and great kings <sup>f</sup>shall make <sup>g</sup>bondmen of them, even of them; and I will <sup>h</sup>recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their hands.

And this—'The,' CO. ROTH.; And the, BRO. land—territory, BRO. desolation—waste, DR.; [a waste], BRO. an astonishment—horror, SCHN.; a wilderness—ROTH. CO. GIE. OR.; an appalment, DR.; a fright, BRO. these . . . Babylon—they shall serve the king of Babylon among the nations, SEPT. CO. ROTH. V. 12. punish—visit, CO. SCHN. desolate for ever—everlasting desolations, BRO.; Heb. perpetual desolations, DR. V. 13. nations—heaven peoples, OR.; heathen, GIE. CO. V. 14. For . . . even of them—For they themselves shall be held in subjection by many great nations and great kings, BRO. many—powerful, ROTH. make . . . them—serve themselves of them, DR. R.

Var. Read.—V. 7. that . . . hurt—Omit, SEPT. BRO. DR. (?). V. 9. unto . . . servant—So DR. BRO.; and Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, a few MSS. Targ. Pesh. Vulg. Ew.; and to Nebuchadnezzar, &c., Heb. text.; omit, Sept. Hi. Graf. Kue. PS. Ch. Gr. V. 12. the king . . . and—Omit, Sept. Ew. Hi. Graf. BRO. saith Jehovah . . . Chaldeans—Omit, BRO. V. 13. SEPT. here inserts the prophecies on foreign nations (chaps. 46-51 in our Bible), in this order: chaps. 49:34-39; 46:50-51; 47:49-72, 1-5, 28, 33, 23-27; 48; after which follows ch. 25:15, &c. (beginning, 'Thus said . . .'), Var.

- b Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 c See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 d Eccl. 12:4; Is. 47:2.  
 e See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 f Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 g Lamp, Ex. 25:37.

- <sup>11</sup>  
 h Ch. 4:27; 12:11, 12.  
 i Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 j Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 k Bondage, John 8:33.  
 l See "Tribute," Mt. 22:19.  
 m See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 n Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 o Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
 p Dan. 9:2; Eccl. 7:5.  
 q Year, Lev. 25:8.

- <sup>12</sup>  
 r Ch. 29:10; Es. 1:1.  
 s Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 t Chs. 50, 51; Is. 13:14.  
 u Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 v Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 w Chaldeans, II Ki. 24:2.  
 z See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 y Ch. 50:3, 13; 51:26; Is. 13:19; 14:23.  
 3 Heb. everlasting desolations.

- <sup>13</sup>  
 z Word of God, John 6:63.  
 a Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 b Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 c Ch. 36:4, 29, 32.  
 d Books, Eccl. 12:12.  
 e Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 f Ch. 1:5, 10; 36:2.

- <sup>14</sup>  
 g Ch. 27:7; 50:9; 51:27, 28.  
 h Or, have made.  
 i See "Servants," Ex. 21:2.  
 j Ch. 51:6, 24, 56.  
 j Vengeance, Deut. 32:36.

**15**  
*a* Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
*b* God, Gen. 1:1.  
*c* Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
*d* Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
*e* Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
*f* Ch. 51:7; Ps. 75:8; Is. 51:17, 22.  
*g* Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
*h* See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
*i* Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
*j* Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
*k* Drink, Hos. 4:18.

**16**  
*l* See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
*m* V. 27; ch. 48:26; 51:39; 57:1; Ez. 23:34; Nah. 3:11.  
*n* Sword, Ju. 7:20.

**17**  
*o* V. 28; ch. 1:10; 27:3; Ez. 43:3.

**18**  
*p* Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
*q* Ps. 60:3; Is. 51:17.  
*r* Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
*s* Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
*t* Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
*u* Princes, Num. 2:7.  
*v* Vs. 9, 11.  
*w* See v. 9.  
*x* Hissing, Jer. 18:16.  
*y* Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
*z* Ch. 24:9.  
*aa* Ch. 44:22.  
*ab* Day, Lev. 25:5.

**19**  
*c* Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
*d* Ch. 46:2-28; Nah. 3:8-10.  
*e* Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
*f* Servants, Ex. 21:2.

**20**  
*g* V. 24; ch. 50:37; Ez. 30:5.  
*h* Job 1:1; Lam. 4:21.  
*i* Us, Gen. 10:23.  
*j* Ch. 47:1-7.  
*k* Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
*l* Ashkelon, Ju. 1:18.  
*m* Gasa, Ju. 16:1.  
*n* Ekron, Josh. 13:3.  
*o* Remnant, Is. [19].

15 For <sup>a</sup>thus saith <sup>b</sup>Jē-hō'vāh, the God of <sup>c</sup>Īs-rā-ēl, unto <sup>d</sup>me: Take this <sup>e</sup>'cup of the <sup>f</sup>wine of <sup>g</sup>'wrath at my <sup>h</sup>'hand, and cause all the <sup>i</sup>'nations, to whom I send thee, to <sup>k</sup>drink it. 16 And they shall <sup>l</sup>'m drink, and reel to and fro, and be mad, because of the <sup>m</sup>'sword that I will send among them. 17 Then took I the cup at Jē-hō'vāh's hand, and <sup>n</sup>'made all the nations to drink, unto whom Jē-hō'vāh had sent me: 18 to <sup>o</sup>ūt, <sup>p</sup>q Jē-ru'šā-lēm, and the <sup>r</sup>'cities of <sup>s</sup>'Jū-dāh, and the <sup>t</sup>'kings thereof, and the <sup>u</sup>'princes thereof, to make them a <sup>v</sup>'desolation, an <sup>w</sup>'astonishment, a <sup>x</sup>'hissing, and a <sup>y</sup>'curse, <sup>z</sup>as it is this <sup>aa</sup>'day; 19 <sup>ab</sup>Phā'raōh king of <sup>c</sup>'Ē'gypt, and his <sup>d</sup>'servants, and his <sup>e</sup>'princes, and all his people; 20 and all the <sup>f</sup>'mingled people, and all the kings of the <sup>g</sup>'land of <sup>h</sup>'Ūz, and all the kings of the land of the <sup>i</sup>'k Phī-lis-tines, and <sup>j</sup>'Āsh-kē-lōn, and <sup>k</sup>'Gā-zā, and <sup>l</sup>'Ēk-rōn, and the <sup>m</sup>'remnant of <sup>n</sup>'Āsh-dōd; 21 <sup>o</sup>'Ē-dōm, and <sup>p</sup>'Mō'āb, and the children of <sup>q</sup>'Ām-mōn; 22 and all the kings of <sup>r</sup>'Tyre, and all the kings of <sup>s</sup>'Sī-dōn, and the kings of the <sup>t</sup>'is-<sup>u</sup>le which is beyond the <sup>v</sup>'sea; 23 <sup>w</sup>'c Dē'dān,

Var. Rend.—V. 15. wine of wrath—fermented wine, BRO.; foaming wine, DUHM.; wine of this fury, DR. a. Vs. 15, 17, at-fro, V. 16, be mad—behave themselves madly, Var. because of—before, CO. SCHN. V. 17. Then—and, CO. SCHN. DR. BRO. V. 18. to ūt—Omit, ROTH. GIE. OR. CO. to wit, DR.; namely, BRO. thereof—of Judah, SEPT. an astonishment—See v. 9. Vs. 20, 24. mingled people—Or, Border-tribes (see I Ki. 10:15). V. 20, and Ashkelon—namely, Ashkelon, ROTH.; [and], Ashkelon, BRO. V. 22. isle—Or, coast, Var. DUHM. GIE. ROTH.; coast-land, CO. DR. BRO. V. 23. have . . . off—are corner-clipped (ch. 9:26). Var. cut off—clipt, DR.; shorn, BRO.; polled, a. V. 24. Arabia—Arab, DR. mingled people—'Arabians,' ROTH.; foreign population, BRO.; mixed peoples, DR. V. 26. another, and—another, in short, DR. ROTH. of the world—i.e. Babylon (written in cypher). Var. and—but, ROTH. after them—last among them, CO. V. 27. And—but, ROTH. spew—vomit, VULG. SCHN. because of—before, CO. will send—am

and <sup>c</sup>'Tē'mā, and <sup>d</sup>'Būz, and all that have the <sup>e</sup>'corners of <sup>f</sup>their <sup>g</sup>'hair cut off; 24 and all the kings of <sup>h</sup>'Ā-rā-bi-ā, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the <sup>i</sup>'wilderness; 25 and all the kings of <sup>j</sup>'Zīm-ri, and all the kings of <sup>k</sup>'m Ē-lām, and all the kings of the <sup>l</sup>'p Mēdes; 26 and all the kings of the <sup>m</sup>'north, far and near, one with another; and <sup>n</sup>'all the kingdoms of the <sup>o</sup>'world, which are upon the <sup>p</sup>'face of the <sup>q</sup>'earth: and the king of <sup>r</sup>'Shē-shāch shall <sup>s</sup>'w drink after them.

27 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh of hosts, the God of Īs-rā-ēl: <sup>t</sup>'Drink ye, and be <sup>u</sup>'drunken, and spew, and fall, and rise no more, because of the <sup>v</sup>'s-<sup>w</sup>ord which I will send among you. 28 And it shall be, if they <sup>x</sup>'re-<sup>y</sup>fuse to take the <sup>z</sup>'cup at thy <sup>aa</sup>'hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh of hosts: <sup>ab</sup>'Ye shall surely drink. 29 For, lo, I <sup>c</sup>'begin to work <sup>d</sup>'evil at the city which is <sup>e</sup>'called by my name; and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be <sup>f</sup>'unpunished; for I will call for a sword upon <sup>g</sup>'all the inhabitants of the earth, saith Jē-hō'vāh of hosts.

sending, DR. Send—let loose, CO. V. 28. if—in case, CO. at—from, ROTH. GIE. CO. OR. DR. Yeshall—Ye must, CO. SCHN. V. 29. begin . . . evil—begin to bring misfortune, BRO.; do I begin by working evil, DR. I will call—am I calling, DR.

Var. Read.—V. 18. and . . . day—[and . . . day], BRO. as . . . day—Omit, Sept. It. Kue. Gr. [as . . . day], DR. V. 20. the land of Ūz . . . land of [the land of Ūz . . . land of], BRO. and [and], BRO. V. 22. all (twice)—[all], BRO. V. 24. the kings of the—[the kings of the], BRO. and . . . people—Omit, BRO. V. 26. of the world—Omit, Sept. Pesh. Graf H. P. Smith, OR. (tautologous, and involves a grammatical anomaly). Var. and the king . . . them—Omit, Sept. Ev. Hi. Bt. Kue. Graf, Ch. Gr. DR. (7) ROTH. GIE. V. 28. saith . . . hosts—[saith Jehovah of hosts], BRO.

g Ch. 49:12. 29 A Ch. 13:13; Pr. 11:31; Is. 10:12; Es. 9:6; I Pet. 4:17. k Beginnings, Gen. 1:1. j Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1. k Evil, Gen. 97:10. l I Ki. 8:43. m Punishment, Gen. 39:20. n V. 31.

*p* Ashdod, Josh. 11:22.

**21**  
*q* Edom, Ju. 20:18.  
*r* Ch. 49:7-22; Ps. 137:7.  
*s* Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
*t* Ch. 48:1-47; Amos 2:1-3.  
*u* Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
*v* Ch. 49:1-6; Amos 1:13-15.

**22**  
*w* Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
*x* Ch. 47:4; Zech. 9:2-4.  
*y* Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
*z* Ch. 31:10.  
*aa* Islands, Esth. 10:1.  
*ab* Or, coast-land.  
*b* Sea, Ex. 14:21.

**23**  
*c* Dedan, Gen. 10:7.  
*d* Is. 49:7, 8; Is. 21:13.  
*e* Tema, Gen. 25:1.  
*f* Gen. 22:21.  
*g* Ch. 9:26; 49:32.  
*h* See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.

**24**  
*i* Arabia, II Chr. 17:11.  
*j* II Chr. 19:14.  
*k* Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

**25**  
*l* Zimri, I Ki. 16:9.  
*m* Elam, Gen. 10:22.  
*n* Ch. 49:34; Is. 11:11.  
*o* Media, Esth. 1:3.  
*p* Ch. 51:11, 28; Is. 13:17.

**26**  
*q* The North, Jer. 47:2.  
*r* Ch. 25:9; 50:9.  
*s* World, Rev. 10:6.  
*t* Face, Is. 6:2.  
*u* Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
*v* Ch. 51:41.  
*w* Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
*x* See v. 16.

**27**  
*y* V. 16; Is. 63:6; Hab. 2:16.  
*z* Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
*a* Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
*b* Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
*c* Ez. 21:4, 5.

**28**  
*d* Job 34:33.  
*e* See v. 15.  
*f* Hand, Gen. 16:12.

*g* Job 34:33.  
*h* See v. 15.  
*i* Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*j* Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

30

- a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
b Words, Pr. 15:23.  
c Word of God, John 6:63.  
d V. 38; Is. 42:13.  
e Joel 2:11; Amos 1:2.  
f Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
g See "Heaven," Deut. 24:4.  
h Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
i See "Sheep," Deut. 24:4.  
j Or, pasture.  
k Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
l Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
l Earth, Gen. 2:1.

31

- m See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
n See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
o Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
p Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
q Is. 66:16; Ez. 20:35, 36.  
r Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
s The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
t Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

32

- u Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
v II Chr. 15:6; Is. 34:2.  
w See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
z Ch. 23:19; Is. 30:30.

33

- y See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
z See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
a Is. 54:2, 13; 66:16.  
b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
c Ch. 16:4; Ps. 79:3; Ez. 39:4, 17.  
d See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
e Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
f Dung, Jer. 9:22.

30 Therefore <sup>a</sup> prophesy thou against them all these <sup>b</sup> words, and say unto them, <sup>c</sup> Je-hō-vāh will <sup>d</sup> roar from on high, and utter his <sup>e</sup> voice from his <sup>f</sup> holy habitation; he will mightily roar against his <sup>g</sup> fold; he will give a <sup>h</sup> shout, as they that tread the <sup>i</sup> grapes, against all the inhabitants of the <sup>j</sup> earth. 31 A noise shall come even to the <sup>k</sup> end of the earth; for Je-hō-vāh hath a <sup>l</sup> controversy with the <sup>m</sup> nations; he will enter into <sup>n</sup> judgment with all <sup>o</sup> flesh: as for the <sup>p</sup> wicked, he will <sup>q</sup> give them to the sword, saith Je-hō-vāh.

32 Thus saith Je-hō-vāh of hosts, Behold, <sup>r</sup> evil shall go forth from <sup>s</sup> nation to nation, and a great <sup>t</sup> tempest shall be raised up from the uttermost parts of the earth. 33 And the <sup>u</sup> slain of Je-hō-vāh shall be at that <sup>v</sup> day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall <sup>w</sup> not be lamented, neither gathered, nor <sup>x</sup> buried; they shall be <sup>y</sup> dung

Var. Rend.—V. 30. Therefore—But, CO.; And, DR. BRO. SCHN. will roar—roars, GIE. CO. utter—utters, ROTH.; thunders, GIE. habitation—homestead, DR. will roar—is roaring, CO. GIE. ROTH. against—over, ROTH. OR. BRO. fold—pasture, DUHM. ROTH. GIE.; dwelling-place, BRO. he . . . shout—With a shout (or, a huzah) will he answer, DR. V. 31. A—The, GIE. OR. ROTH. SCHN. DR. A noise—The din, DR.; An uproar, BRO.; A crashing, CO. a controversy—a judgment, VULG. SCHN.; an affair, CO. enter into judgment—plead, R. he—I, VULG. SCHN. V. 32. evil—misfortune, BRO. uttermost—furthest, Var.; hindmost, CO. uttermost parts—recesses, BRO. parts—corners, DR. V. 33. lamented—bewailed, DR. BRO. dung—for dung, DR.; as dung, BRO. V. 34. Wail—howl, DR. wallow in ashes—sprinkle you (with ashes), DR. CO. SCHN. ashes—dust, Var. ROTH. GIE. Vs. 34-36. principal—noble ones, Var. DR.; lords, CO. Vs. 34, 35. flock—sheep, DUHM. GIE. V. 34. the days . . . vessel—full are your days for the slaughter, And ye shall fall like fattened sheep, DUHM. V. 35. the shepherds . . . flee—H<sup>o</sup>, refuge shall perish from the shepherds, DR. principal—noble, DR. V. 36. A voice of—Hark! DUHM. GIE. ROTH. OR. DR. BRO. wailing—howling, DR. BRO. R. principal—noble, DR. V. 37. folds—homesteads, Var.; prairies, GIE. ROTH. OR. SCHN.; meadows, DR.; pastures, BRO. brought to silence—destroyed, BRO.; shall be brought to silence, DR. silence—ruins, DUHM. OR. GIE. ROTH.

upon the <sup>z</sup> face of the <sup>a</sup> ground. 34 Wail, ye <sup>b</sup> shepherds, and <sup>c</sup> cry; and <sup>d</sup> wallow in <sup>e</sup> ashes, ye principal of the <sup>f</sup> flock; for the days of your <sup>g</sup> slaughter and of your <sup>h</sup> dispersions are fully come, and ye shall fall like a goodly vessel. 35 And <sup>i</sup> the shepherds shall have <sup>j</sup> no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. 36 A <sup>k</sup> voice of the <sup>l</sup> cry of the shepherds, and the wailing of the principal of the flock! for Je-hō-vāh layeth <sup>m</sup> waste their <sup>n</sup> pasture. 37 And the <sup>o</sup> peaceable <sup>p</sup> folds are brought to silence because of the fierce <sup>q</sup> anger of Je-hō-vāh. 38 He hath <sup>r</sup> left his covert, as the <sup>s</sup> lion; for their <sup>t</sup> land is become an <sup>u</sup> astonishment because of the fierceness of the <sup>v</sup> oppressing <sup>w</sup> sword, and because of his fierce anger.

26 In the <sup>x</sup> beginning of the reign of <sup>y</sup> Je-hoi-<sup>z</sup> ā-kīm the son of <sup>a</sup> Jō-si-āh, <sup>b</sup> king of <sup>c</sup> Jū-dāh, <sup>d</sup> came this <sup>e</sup> word from <sup>f</sup> Je-hō-vāh, say-

V. 38. He . . . lion—[as] the young lions forsake their thicket, BRO.; Lions forsake their jungles, CO. for—yea, Var. left—forsaken, R. covert—but, SCHN.; thicket, DUHM. OR. GIE. BRO. an astonishment—a wilderness, DUHM. ROTH. GIE. OR. CO. SCHN. an appalment, or, a desolation, DR.; a fright, BRO. the . . . sword—the cruel sword, CO. his . . . anger—the fierce anger of the Lord, VULG. SCHN. CO. Chap. 26.—V. 1. word—word 'to Jeremiah,' ROTH. GIE.

Var. Read.—V. 34. and of . . . come—are fully come, and I will break you in pieces, (or, disperse you, G<sup>e</sup>. K<sup>e</sup>. a marg.), II. Graf, P<sup>S</sup>. Ch. (Partly favored by the pointing, which is irregular.) Var. and . . . dispersions—Omid, SEPT. DUHM. OR. GIE. ROTH. DR. and . . . vessel—and ye shall be dashed in pieces and fall like a precious vessel, or, and I will dash you in pieces [and ye shall fall, etc.], DR.; And I will dash you in pieces; that ye fall &c., OR.; And ye shall [be broken in pieces and] fall like choice lambs, BRO. fall—be dashed in pieces, ROTH.; be dashed in pieces and shall fall, GIE. goodly vessel—potter's vessel, GIE.; fattened sheep, DUHM.; rams, CO.; lambs, BRO. V. 35. escape—Add, before the cruel sword, before the fierce anger of Yahweh (but clause from v. 37), CO. V. 38. fierceness . . . word—oppressing sword, some MSS. Sept. Par. Ev. H<sup>i</sup>. Graf. K<sup>e</sup>. Ch. DR. BRO. (cf. ch. 46:16. Rendering of A. V. not defensible.) Var.; the cruel sword, CO.

- q Face, Is. 6:2.  
h Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
i Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.  
j Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
k Ch. 6:26; Ez. 27:30.  
l Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
m Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
n Ch. 50:27; Is. 34:7.  
o See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
p 35  
2 Heb. light shall perish from the shepherds, and escape from &c.  
p Ch. 11:11; Job 11:20; Amos 2:14.  
q Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
r Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
s See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
t Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
u 37  
u See "Peace," Pr. 17:1.  
v Ch. 5:17; 13:20; Is. 27:10, 11.  
w Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
x 38  
z Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
y Ch. 4:7; 5:6; Hos. 5:14; 13:7, 8.  
z Lion, Job 4:10.  
a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
b Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
c Oppression, Jer. 22:7.  
d Ch. 46:16.  
e Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
f 1  
f Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
g See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
h Jehoikim, II Ki. 24:1.  
i II Ki. 23:36.  
j II Chr. 36:4, 5.  
k Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.  
l King, Deut. 17:15.  
m Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
n Ch. 7:1, 2.  
o Word of God John 6:63.  
p Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
p God, Gen. 1:1.



<sup>a</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," I Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 7:2; 19:14; II Chr. 24:20, 21; Lu. 19:47, 48.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>e</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 1:17; 42:4; Acts 20:20, 27.  
<sup>g</sup> Faithfulness of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>h</sup> Deut. 4:2.

<sup>i</sup> Ch. 36:3-7; Is. 1:16-19.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>n</sup> Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Vs. 13, 19; ch. 18:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Purpose, Eph. 3:11.

<sup>q</sup> Ch. 17:27; 22:5; Lev. 26:14; I Ki. 9:6; Is. 1:20.  
<sup>r</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>t</sup> Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 32:23; 44:10, 23.  
<sup>v</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.

<sup>w</sup> Ch. 25:4; II Ki. 9:7; Ezra 9:11.  
<sup>z</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 25:3, 4.

<sup>a</sup> Shiloh, Josh. 18:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 7:12, 14; I Sam. 4:10-12, 22; Ps. 78:60, 61.  
<sup>c</sup> Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 24:9; 25:18; II Ki. 22:19.  
<sup>e</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>f</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

ing, 2 "Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: Stand in the <sup>b</sup>court of Jē-hō-vāh's house, and speak unto all the <sup>c</sup>cities of Jū-dāh, which come to <sup>d</sup>worship in Jē-hō-vāh's house, <sup>e</sup>all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; <sup>f</sup>diminish not a word. 3 <sup>g</sup>'It may be they will hearken, and <sup>h</sup>turn every man from his <sup>i</sup>evil way; <sup>j</sup>that I may repent me of the evil which I <sup>k</sup>purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings. 4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: <sup>l</sup>'If ye will not hearken to me, to <sup>m</sup>walk in my <sup>n</sup>law, which I have set before you, 5 to hearken to the words of <sup>o</sup>my servants the prophets, whom I <sup>p</sup>send unto you, even rising up early and sending them, but ye have not hearkened; 6 then will I make this house like <sup>q</sup>Shi-lōh, and will make this city a <sup>r</sup>curse to all the <sup>s</sup>nations of the <sup>t</sup>earth. 7 And the <sup>u</sup>priests and the prophets and all the people heard <sup>v</sup>Jēr-ē-mī-āh speaking these words in the house of Jē-hō-vāh.

8 And it came to pass, when Jēr-ē-mī-āh had made an end of speaking all that Jē-hō-vāh had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people <sup>k</sup>laid hold on him, saying, <sup>l</sup>'Thou shalt surely <sup>m</sup>die. 9 Why hast thou prophesied in the

Var. Rend.—V. 2. Stand in—Enter into, ROTH. GIE. speak unto all—"prophesy" [to the people of], ROTH. command—commanded, GIE. ROTH. OR. CO.; have commanded, DR. BRO. speak—prophesy, ROTH. diminish—keep back, DR. BRO. a. V. 3. me of—concerning, BRO. evil—misfortune, BRO. purpose—am pursuing, DR. doings—plottings, VULG. SCHN. V. 4. law—teaching, DR. V. 5. even—Omit, DR.; [and], BRO. early—at night, VULG. SCHN. hearkened—Add, 'to me,' ROTH. V. 6. then—so, GIE. OR. ROTH. CO. this city—the city, SEPT.

7 g Priest, Ex. 28:1. h Ch. 5:31; Mic. 3:11. i Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1. j See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. k Ch. 2:30; 20:1. 2. l Ch. 11:19; 18:23; Lam. 4:13, 14; Mt. 21:35, 36; 23:34, 35. m Death, Rom. 6:12.

"name of Jē-hō-vāh, saying, This house shall be like Shi-lōh, and this city shall be <sup>o</sup>desolate, without inhabitant? And <sup>q</sup>all the people were gathered unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh in the house of Jē-hō-vāh.

10 And when the <sup>r</sup>princes of <sup>s</sup>Jū-dāh heard these things, they <sup>t</sup>came up from the <sup>u</sup>king's house unto the house of Jē-hō-vāh; and they sat in the <sup>v</sup>entry of the new <sup>w</sup>gate of Jē-hō-vāh's house. 11 Then <sup>x</sup>spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is <sup>y</sup>worthy of death; for he hath prophesied <sup>z</sup>against this <sup>a</sup>city, as ye have heard with your <sup>b</sup>ears. 12 Then spake Jēr-ē-mī-āh unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, <sup>c</sup>Jē-hō-vāh sent me to <sup>d</sup>prophesy against this <sup>e</sup>house and against this city all the <sup>f</sup>words that ye have heard. 13 Now therefore <sup>g</sup>amend your ways and your doings, and <sup>h</sup>obey the <sup>i</sup>voice of Jē-hō-vāh your <sup>j</sup>God; and Jē-hō-vāh will <sup>k</sup>repent him of the <sup>l</sup>evil that he hath pronounced against you. 14 But as for me, behold, <sup>m</sup>I am <sup>n</sup>in your <sup>o</sup>hand: do with me as is good and right in your <sup>p</sup>eyes. 15 Only <sup>q</sup>know ye for certain that, if ye <sup>r</sup>put me to death, ye will bring <sup>s</sup>innocent <sup>t</sup>blood upon yourselves,

V. 8. made—hardly made, ROTH. V. 9. unto—against, CO. OR. ROTH. SCHN.; around, GIE. V. 10. things—words, VULG. SCHN. gate—house—No BRO.; gate of Yahweh's house, DR. 34 MSS. SYR. VULG. TARG.; gate of Yahweh, HEB. TEXT.; Jehovah-gate, ROTH. of Jehovah's house—Omit, SEPT. house—Omit, OR. V. 11. Then—And, SCHN. BRO. spake—said, BRO. V. 12. all—Omit, SEPT. V. 13. evil—misfortune, BRO. against—concerning, DR. BRO. V. 14. as—what, VULG. SCHN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 26.—V. 2. the cities of—Omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 12. all—Omit, SEPT. V. 13. your God—Omit, SEPT.

u Innocence, Dan. 6:22. z Ch. 7:6; Num. 35:33; Pr. 6:16, 17. y Blood, Lev. 17:11.

<sup>9</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 9:11; 33:10.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>q</sup> Acts 3:11; 5:12.

<sup>10</sup> Princes, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>t</sup> Acts 21:31, 32.  
<sup>u</sup> King, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Palace," Dan. 8:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 36:10.  
<sup>x</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

<sup>11</sup> Ch. 18:23.  
<sup>z</sup> Deut. 18:20; Mt. 26:66.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 29:20.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 38:4; Acts 6:11-14.  
<sup>c</sup> Jerusalem, J. 1:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Ears, Ex. 29:20.

<sup>12</sup> Vs. 2, 15; ch. 1:17, 18; Amos 7:15; Acts 4:19; 5:29.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>h</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>j</sup> Word of God, John. 6:63.

<sup>13</sup> Ch. 7:3, 5; 18:11; 35:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>n</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> V. 3; ch. 18:8; Joel 2:14; Jonah 3:9; 4:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>14</sup> See "Courage," Num. 13:30.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 38:5; Josh. 9:25.  
<sup>s</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

<sup>15</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

15  
a City, Gen. 4:17.  
b See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
c Vs. 2, 12.  
d Truth, John 14:6.  
e Words, Pr. 15:23.  
f Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
16  
g V. 11; ch. 36:19, 25; 38:7, 13.  
h Princes, Num. 2:7.  
i Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
j Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Acts 5:34-39; 23:9, 29; 25:25; 26:31.  
m See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
n Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Name, Acts 16:18.

17  
p Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
q Land, Gen. 23:15.  
r Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
s Congregation, Heb. 2:12.

18  
t Micah, Mic. 1:1.  
u Heb. *Micaiah*.  
v Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
w Day, Lev. 25:8.  
x Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
y King, Deut. 17:15.  
z Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
aa Zion, Is. 52:1.  
ab Ch. 9:11; Neh. 4:2; Ps. 79:1; Mic. 3:12.  
ac See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
ad See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
ae Field, Num. 20:17.  
af Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
ag Ch. 17:3; Is. 2:2, 3; Mic. 4:1; Zech. 8:3.  
ah High Places, Deut. 12:2.

19  
ai II Chr. 29:3-11; 32:26; Is. 37:1, 4, 15-20.  
aj Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
ak Grace, John 1:17.  
al Ch. 44:7; Hab. 2:10.  
am Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
an Soul, Job 4:15.

and upon this <sup>a</sup> city, and upon the inhabitants thereof; for <sup>c</sup> of a <sup>d</sup> truth Je-hō-vāh hath sent me unto you to speak all these <sup>e</sup> words in your <sup>f</sup> ears.

16 Then <sup>g</sup> said the <sup>h</sup> princes and all the people unto the <sup>i</sup> priests and to the <sup>j</sup> prophets: This <sup>k</sup> man is <sup>l</sup> not worthy of death; for he hath spoken to us in the <sup>m</sup> name of Je-hō-vāh our God. 17 Then rose up certain of the <sup>n</sup> elders of the <sup>o</sup> land, and spake to all the <sup>p</sup> assembly of the people, saying, 18 <sup>q</sup> "Mī-ēah the Mō-rāsh-tite <sup>r</sup> prophesied in the <sup>s</sup> days of <sup>t</sup> Hēz-ē-kī-āh <sup>u</sup> king of <sup>v</sup> Jū-dāh; and he spake to all the people of Jū-dāh, saying, Thus saith Je-hō-vāh of hosts: <sup>x</sup> "Zi-ōn shall be <sup>y</sup> plowed as a <sup>z</sup> field, and Je-ru-sā-lem shall become <sup>aa</sup> heaps, and the <sup>ab</sup> mountain of the house as the <sup>ac</sup> high places of a forest. 19 Did Hēz-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh and all Jū-dāh put him to death? did he not <sup>ad</sup> fear Je-hō-vāh, and entreat the <sup>ae</sup> favor of Je-hō-vāh, and Je-hō-vāh repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus should we <sup>af</sup> commit them? Thus should we <sup>ag</sup> commit great <sup>ah</sup> evil against our own <sup>ai</sup> souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of Je-hō-vāh, <sup>aj</sup> Ū-rī-āh the <sup>ak</sup> son of <sup>al</sup> Shē-mā-āh of <sup>am</sup> Kī-rī-āth-jē-ā-rim; and he prophesied

Var. Rend. — V. 16, not — in no way, ROTH. death — severe treatment, GIE. V. 18, heaps — heaps of stones, GIE.; heaps of ruins, OR. CO. house — temple, ROTH. GIE. as — forest — wooded heights, Var.; a thicket, ROTH.; heights, GIE. OR.; to a hill of briars, CO.; a wooded height, DR. V. 19, against — concerning, BRO. Thus — commit — But we are like to procure, Var.; But we are doing a, DR.; and we are about to work, BRO. evil — misfortune, BRO. our own souls — our own lives, DR.; ourselves, BRO. V. 21, with — and, DR. BRO. V. 23, slew — had him slain, ROTH. common people — Heb. sons of the people, VULG. SCHN. V. 24, him — i.e. Jeremiah, Var. Chap. 27, — V. 2, bonds and bars — thongs and poles (together making a yoke), Var. bonds — bands, BRO. R.; thongs, DR. bars — a yoke, GIE. OR. CO.

against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jēr-ē-mī-āh. 21 And when <sup>ai</sup> Je-hoi-ā-kīm the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the <sup>aj</sup> king sought to put him to death; but when Ū-rī-āh heard it, he was <sup>ak</sup> afraid, and <sup>al</sup> fled, and went into <sup>am</sup> Ē-gypt. 22 And Je-hoi-ā-kīm the king sent men into Ē-gypt, namely, <sup>an</sup> 2 El-nā-thān the son of <sup>ao</sup> Āch-bōr, and certain men with him, into Ē-gypt; 23 and they fetched forth Ū-rī-āh out of Ē-gypt, and brought him unto Je-hoi-ā-kīm the king, who <sup>ap</sup> slew him with the <sup>aq</sup> sword, and cast his <sup>ar</sup> dead body into the <sup>as</sup> graves of the <sup>at</sup> common people. 24 But the <sup>au</sup> hand of <sup>av</sup> Ā-hī-kām the son of Shā-phān was with <sup>aw</sup> Jēr-ē-mī-āh, that they should <sup>ax</sup> not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

27 In the <sup>am</sup> beginning of the reign of <sup>an</sup> Je-hoi-ā-kīm the son of <sup>ao</sup> Jō-sī-āh, <sup>ap</sup> king of Jū-dāh, came this <sup>aq</sup> word unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh from Je-hō-vāh, saying, 2 Thus saith Je-hō-vāh to me: Make thee <sup>ar</sup> bonds and <sup>as</sup> bars, and put them upon thy <sup>at</sup> neck; 3 and send them to the king of <sup>au</sup> Ē-dōm, and to the king of <sup>av</sup> Mō-āb, and to the king of the

chains, VULG. SCHN. them — 'it,' CO. send them — let it be told, CO. them — ('some one'), DUHM, ROTH. GIE.; Omit, DR.; [them], BRO.

Var. Read. — V. 19, king of Judah — Omit, SEPT.; [king of Judah], BRO. he — they, VULG. SCHN. CO. ROTH. BRO. V. 20, also — Omit, SEPT. against this city and — Omit, SEPT.; [concerning this city and], BRO. V. 21, all — men — Omit, SEPT. the king — he, SEPT. was — fled and — Omit, SEPT. Vs. 22, 23, Jehoia-kim — Omit, SEPT. namely — Egypt — Omit, SEPT. V. 23, Uriah — him, SEPT. out of Egypt — thence, SEPT. his dead body — him, SEPT. Chap. 27, — V. 1, Omit, SEPT. BRO. beginning — fourth year in the fifth month, CO. Jehoia-kim — Zedekiah, Peak. Mo. Ew. Ke. DR. OR. CO. DUHM, GIE. ROTH. See v. 3.

20  
n See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
o Uriah, II Sam. 23:39.  
p Son, Gen. 21:19.  
q Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.  
r Kiriath-jearim, II Chr. 1:4.  
s Josh. 9:17; I Sam. 6:21; 7:2.  
21  
t Jehoia-kim, II Ki. 24:1.  
u Ch. 36:26; II Chr. 16:10; Mt. 14:5.  
v See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
w Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
x I Ki. 19:2-4; Mt. 10:23, 28.  
y Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

22  
z Ch. 36:12.  
a Achbor, II Ki. 22:12.

23  
b See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
c Ch. 2:30.  
d Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
e See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
f Body, Num. 25:8.  
g See "Burial," II Chr. 16:14.  
h Grave, Job 3:22.  
i Heb. sons of the people.

24  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
j Ch. 39:14; 40:5-17; II Ki. 22:12-14; [1:1].  
k Jeremiah, Jer. 1:18, 19; I Ki. 18:4.

1  
m Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
n Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
2 Properly Zedekiah, See vs. 3, 12, 20; ch. 28:1, 32:1.  
o Josiah, II Ki. 23:34.  
p Kings of Israel and Judah, I Ki. 11:11.  
q Word of God, John 6:63.

2  
r See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
s Ch. 30:8.  
t Ch. 28:10, 13.  
u Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
3  
v Edom, Num. 20:18.  
w Ch. 25:21, 22.  
x Moab, Ju. 11:18.

3  
a Ammonites, Ju. 10:8.  
b Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
c Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
e Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
g Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
4  
h See "Inspiration of Prophets," I Ki. 17:13.  
i Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
5  
j Ch. 10:12; 51:15; Ps. 146:5, 6.  
k God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
l Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
o Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
p Face, Is. 6:2.  
q Ch. 32:17; Deut. 9:29.  
r God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
s Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
t Arm Ju. 15:14.  
u Ps. 115:15, 16; Acts 17:26.  
v Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
6  
w Ch. 21:7; 22:25; Ez. 29:18-20.  
x Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
y Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
z Ch. 25:9; 43:10; Is. 44:28.  
a Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
b Ch. 28:14.  
c Field, Num. 20:17.  
7  
d Ch. 44:30; 46:13. [10:32.  
e Nation, Gen. 1:1.  
f See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
g Bondage, John 8:33.  
h Son, Gen. 21:19.  
i Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

children of <sup>a</sup>Ām'mōn, and to the king of <sup>b</sup>Tyre, and to the king of <sup>c</sup>Sī'dōn, by the <sup>d</sup>hand of the <sup>e</sup>messengers that come to <sup>f</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto <sup>g</sup>Zēd-ē-kī'āh king of Jū'dāh: 4 and give them a charge unto their masters, saying, <sup>h</sup>'Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-ēl, Thus shall ye say unto your masters: 5 <sup>j</sup>'I have made the <sup>k</sup>earth, the <sup>l</sup>men and the <sup>m</sup>beasts that are upon the <sup>n</sup>face of the earth, <sup>o</sup>'by my great power and by my outstretched <sup>p</sup>arm; and I <sup>q</sup>'give it unto whom it seemeth right unto me. 6 And now <sup>r</sup>'have I given all these lands unto the hand of <sup>s</sup>Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār the king of <sup>t</sup>Bāb-ly-lōn, <sup>u</sup>my <sup>v</sup>servant; and the <sup>w</sup>beasts of the <sup>x</sup>field also have I given him to serve him. 7 And <sup>y</sup>'all the <sup>z</sup>nations shall <sup>a</sup>'serve him, and his <sup>b</sup>son, and his son's son, <sup>c</sup>'until the time of his own land come: and then <sup>d</sup>'many nations and great <sup>e</sup>kings shall make him their bondman. 8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and the kingdom which <sup>f</sup>'will not serve the same Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ly-lōn, and that will not put their <sup>g</sup>neck under the

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (cont.). children—sons, BRO. SCHN. the messengers—'their' messengers, ROTH. GIE. BRO. that come—which are come, Var. DR.; which have come, BRO.; that come, ROTH. come—came [together], SEPT. V. 6. have I given—I give, ROTH. GIE. all these lands—the earth, SEPT.; even 'the earth,' ROTH. have I given—I give, GIE. ROTH. V. 7. many... bondman—he shall be held in subjection by many nations and great kings, BRO. many—mighty, ROTH. great—powerful, ROTH. make... bondman—put 'it' in bondage, CO.; serve themselves of him, DR. a. V. 8. punish—visit, SCHN. consumed them by—Or, fully delivered (?) them into, IIu. V. 9. as for you—ye, DR. dreams—

yoke of the king of Bāb-ly-lōn, that nation will I <sup>p</sup>punish, saith Jē-hō-vāh, with the <sup>q</sup>'sword, and with the <sup>r</sup>'famine, and with the <sup>s</sup>'pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. 9 But as for you, <sup>t</sup>'hearken ye not to your <sup>u</sup>'prophets, nor to your <sup>v</sup>'diviners, nor to your <sup>w</sup>'dreams, nor to your <sup>x</sup>'soothsayers, nor to your <sup>y</sup>'sorcerers, that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Bāb-ly-lōn: 10 for they prophesy a <sup>z</sup>'lie unto you, to <sup>a</sup>'remove you far from your <sup>b</sup>'land, and that I should <sup>c</sup>'drive you out, and ye should perish. 11 But the nation that shall <sup>d</sup>'bring their neck under the <sup>e</sup>'yoke of the king of Bāb-ly-lōn, and serve him, that nation will I <sup>f</sup>'let remain in their own land, saith Jē-hō-vāh; and they shall <sup>g</sup>'till it, and dwell therein.

12 And <sup>a</sup>'I spake to <sup>b</sup>'Zēd-ē-kī'āh king of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dāh according to all these <sup>d</sup>'words, saying, <sup>e</sup>'Bring your necks under the <sup>f</sup>'yoke of the king of Bāb-ly-lōn, and serve him and his people, and <sup>g</sup>'live. 13 Why will ye <sup>h</sup>'die, thou and thy people, by the <sup>i</sup>'sword, by the famine, and by the <sup>j</sup>'pestilence, as Jē-hō-vāh hath spoken concerning the nation that will not serve the king

dreamers, SEPT. SYR. TARG. VULG. DR. BRO. CO. ROTH. SCHN. V. 10. to—only to, CO.; in order to, DR. V. 11. under—into, DR. that nation—(that nation), BRO.; omit, DR. V. 12. And—also, DR.

Var. Read.—V. 6. these—Omit, GIE. BRO. V. 7. Omit, SEPT. Mo. Hi. RS. DR. (?). V. 8. it... that—Omit, SEPT. Mo. Hi. RS. which... Babylon, and—Omit, SEPT. BRO. serve... will not—Omit, SEPT. Mo. Hi. RS. I... by—they are completely in, BRO. consumed them by—given them into, Luz. G. (L). DR. Text very anomalous. V. 10. and... perish—Omit, SEPT. BRO.

Yoke of Burden.—Is. 9:4; 10:27; 14:25. Of Egypt—Ez. 30:18. Of Oppression—Jer. 27:8; 11, 12; 28:2, 4, 11, 14. Of Transgression—Lam. 1:14. Of Youth—Lam. 3:27. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. In Teachings of Peter.—Acts 15:10. Of Paul.—Gal. 5:1; I Tim. 6:1; II Cor. 6:14. Yoke Fellow—Phil. 4:8.

j Zech. 2:8, 9.  
k See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
l Ch. 25:12; Is. 14:4-6.  
m Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
8  
n Ch. 38:17-19; 42:15, 16; Ez. 17:19-21.  
o Neck, Fr. 3:3.  
p Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
q Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
r V. 13; ch. 24:10; 29:17, 18; Ez. 14:21.  
s Death, Rom. 6:12.  
t Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
u Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
9  
v Ex. 22:18; Deut. 18:10; Is. 8:19; Mal. 3:5.  
w False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
x See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
y Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
10  
z Ch. 23:25.  
a Ch. 8:19; 32:31.  
b Land, Gen. 23:15.  
c Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
d See v. 15.  
11  
e Vs. 2, 8, 12.  
f Ch. 21:9; 38:2; 40:9-12; 42:10, 11.  
g See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
12  
h Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
i V. 3; ch. 28:1.  
j Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
k Words, Pr. 15:23.  
l Vs. 2, 8.  
m See "Tribute," Mt. 22:19.  
n Life, Gen. 2:7.  
13  
o V. 8; ch. 38:23; Pr. 8:36; Ez. 18:31.  
p Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
q See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

\*YOKE: Yoke of Oxen.—I Sam. 11:7; I Ki. 19:19, 21; Job 13:42; Jer. 51:23.  
Uses of.—On Animals.—Num. 19:2; Deut. 21:3; I Sam. 6:7. Figurative.—Gen. 27:40; Lev. 26:13; I Ki. 12:4, 9, 11, 14; II Chr. 10:4, 9, 11, 14; Is. 58:6, 9; Jer. 2:20; 5:5; 30:8; Es. 34:27; Nah. 1:13.  
Symbol of Punishment.—Deut. 28:48; Is. 47:6.

14

- a V. 9; II Cor. 11:13-15.  
b Words, Pr. 15:23.  
c Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
d Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
e Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
f V. 10; Ez. 13:22.

15

- g Ch. 23:21; 29:9.  
h False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
i Ch. 23:25.  
j Name, Acts 16:18.  
k V. 10; II Chr. 25:16.  
l Death, Rom. 5:12.  
m Ch. 6:13-15; 14:15, 16; Mt. 15:14.

16

- n Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
o Words, Pr. 15:23.  
p Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
q See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
r Ch. 28:3; II Ki. 24:13; II Chr. 36:7, 10.

17

- s Life, Gen. 2:7.  
t See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
u Destruction of Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
v V. 13; ch. 7:34.

18

- w I Ki. 18:24.  
x Word of God, John 6:63.  
y Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
z Ch. 18:20; I Sam. 7:8; 12:19, 23.  
a Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
b See "Palace," Dan. 8:2.  
c See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.

19

- d Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
e Ch. 52:17-23; I Ki. 7:15; II Ki. 25:13, 17.  
f Sea, Ex. 14:21.

of Bāb-ŷ-lōn? 14 And<sup>a</sup> hearken not unto the<sup>b</sup> words of the<sup>c</sup> prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn; for they<sup>d</sup> prophesy a<sup>e</sup> lie unto you. 15 For<sup>f</sup> I have not sent them, saith Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh, but they prophesy<sup>g</sup> a<sup>h</sup> falsely in my<sup>i</sup> name; that I may<sup>k</sup> drive you out, and that ye may<sup>l</sup> perish,<sup>m</sup> ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the<sup>n</sup> priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh: Harken not to the<sup>o</sup> words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the<sup>p</sup> vessels of Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh's house shall now shortly be brought again from Bāb-ŷ-lōn; for they prophesy a lie unto you. 17 Harken not unto them; serve the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and<sup>q</sup> live: wherefore should this city<sup>r</sup> become a desolation? 18 But<sup>s</sup> if they be prophets, and if the<sup>t</sup> word of Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh be with them, let them now<sup>u</sup> make intercession to Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh, and in the<sup>v</sup> house of the<sup>w</sup> king of Jū-dāh, and at Jē-ry-ŷ-sā-lēm, go not to Bāb-ŷ-lōn. 19 For thus saith Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh of hosts concerning the<sup>x</sup> pillars, and concerning the<sup>y</sup> sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that are left in this city, 20 which Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-ŷ-zār king of

Var. Rend.—V. 14. And—Omit. VULG. SCHN. a—[only] a, ROTH. V. 15. but—rather, ROTH.; and, SCHN. that I may—to, SEPT. VULG. SCHN.; in order to, DR. may—might, DR. BRO. n. prophesy—prophesy [lies], SEPT.; prophesied [lies], CO., ROTH. CO. V. 16. a—[only] a, ROTH. V. 18. But—And, CO.; omit, SEPT. go not—come not [also], ROTH. V. 19. pillars—columns, BRO. bases—pedestals, BRO. GIE.; and—and [also], ROTH. V. 22. that I—[that I [again], ROTH. CO. then will—and, ROTH. GIE. DR. BRO. to—again to, SCHN. Chap. 28.—V. 1. same—fourth, SEPT. BRO. in the fourth—Omit, SEPT. BRO.

Bāb-ŷ-lōn took not, when he<sup>o</sup> carried away<sup>k</sup> captive<sup>i</sup> Jēc-ō-ni-āh the son of<sup>j</sup> Jē-hoi-ā-kim, king of Jū-dāh, from Jē-ry-ŷ-sā-lēm to Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and all the nobles of Jū-dāh and Jē-ry-ŷ-sā-lēm; 21 yea, thus saith Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh of hosts, the God of<sup>k</sup> Iŷ-ŷ-rā-ēl, concerning the vessels that are left in the house of Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh, and in the house of the king of Jū-dāh, and at Jē-ry-ŷ-sā-lēm: 22 They shall be<sup>l</sup> carried to Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and there shall they be, until the<sup>m</sup> day that I<sup>n</sup> visit them, saith Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh; then will I<sup>o</sup> bring them up, and restore them to this place.

28 And it came to pass the same<sup>p</sup> year,<sup>q</sup> in the<sup>r</sup> beginning of the reign of<sup>s</sup> Jēd-ē-ki-āh<sup>t</sup> king of<sup>u</sup> Jū-dāh, in the fourth year, in the fifth<sup>v</sup> month, that<sup>w</sup> Hān-ā-ni-āh the son of<sup>x</sup> Āz-ŷ-zūr, the prophet, who was of<sup>y</sup> Gīb-ē-ōn, spake unto<sup>z</sup> me in the<sup>a</sup> house of Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying, 2<sup>b</sup> Thus speaketh Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh of hosts, the God of Iŷ-ŷ-rā-ēl, saying, I have broken the<sup>c</sup> yoke of the king of<sup>d</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lōn. 3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place<sup>e</sup> all the vessels of Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh's house, that<sup>f</sup> Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-ŷ-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn took away from this place, and carried to Bāb-ŷ-lōn: 4 and I will<sup>g</sup> bring again to this place<sup>h</sup> Jēc-ō-ni-āh

V. 2. have broken—break, ROTH.; I will break, OR. V. 3. again—back, DR. Var. Read.—V. 16. all—Omit. VULG. SCHN. your—the, SEPT. ROTH. Jeho-vah's house—Jehovah, VULG. SCHN. now shortly—Omit, Sept. Mo. Hi. RS.; now swiftly, CO. SCHN. unto you—Add, I have not sent them, SEPT. ROTH. CO. V. 20. Nebuchadnezzar—Omit, SEPT. BRO. (?) the son of—Judah—Omit, Sept. Mo. Hi. RS. BRO. Vs. 20, 21. to Babylon at Jerusalem—Omit, Sept. Mo. Hi. RS. V. 22. and—them—Omit, Sept. Mo. Hi. RS. then—place—Omit, Sept. Mo. Hi. RS. Chap. 28.—V. 1. in—of—reign of—Omit, SEPT. BRO.

20

- g Ch. 22:28; 24:1; II Ki. 24:12, 14-16; II Chr. 36:10, 18.  
h Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
i Jehoiachim, II Ki. 24:6.  
j Jehoiahim, II Ki. 24:1.

21

- k Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

22

- l Ch. 29:10; 34:2, 3.  
m V. 7; ch. 25:11, 12; 29:10; 32:5.  
n Visitation, Jer. 48:44.  
o Ez. 1:7-11; 5:13-15; 7:9, 19.

1

- p Year, Lev. 25:8.  
q Ch. 49:34.  
r Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
s Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
t Ch. 27:3, 12.  
u Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
v Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
w Month, Gen. 7:11.  
x See v. 17.  
y Gibeon, Jer. 41:12.  
z Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
a Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

2

- b See v. 11.  
c Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Bondage, John 8:33.  
e Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
f Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

3

- g Ch. 27:16; II Ki. 24:13; II Chr. 36:10; Dan. 1:2.  
h Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.

4

- i Ch. 22:26, 27.  
j Ch. 22:24; 24:1; II Ki. 25:27.

- 4  
a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
b Jehoiaikim, II Ki. 24:1.  
c See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
d See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
e See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
f Ch. 22:10.  
g Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
h Babylon, II Ki. 25:3.

- 5  
i Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
j Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

- 6  
k Ch. 11:5; I Ki. 1:36; Ps. 41:3.  
l Ch. 17:16.  
m Words, Pr. 15:23.  
n Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
o Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
p See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

- 7  
q Ears, Ex. 29:20.

- 8  
r See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
s Lev. 26:14, &c.; I Ki. 14:15; 17:1; 22:17; Is. 5:5-7; Joel 1:20; Amos 1:2; Nah. 1:2.  
t See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
u War, Josh. 22:12.  
v Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
w See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.

- 9  
z Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
y Deut. 18:22.  
1 Or, whom Yahweh hath truly sent.

- 10  
z Ch. 27:2.  
a See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
b Neck, Pr. 3:3.

the "son of" <sup>b</sup> Jē-hoi-ā-kīm, "king of" <sup>c</sup> Jū-ḏāh, with all the "captives of" <sup>d</sup> Jū-ḏāh, that went to Bāb-ḏ-ly-lōn, saith Jē-hō-ḏ-vāh; for I will break the yoke "of the" <sup>e</sup> king of "Bāb-ḏ-ly-lōn."

5 Then the prophet Jēr-ē-mī-āh said unto the prophet Hān-ā-nī-āh in the presence of the "priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the" <sup>f</sup> house of Jē-hō-ḏ-vāh, 6 even the prophet Jēr-ē-mī-āh said, "Ā-mēn": Jē-hō-ḏ-vāh do so; Jē-hō-ḏ-vāh "perform thy" <sup>g</sup> words which thou hast "prophesied, to bring again the" <sup>h</sup> vessels of Jē-hō-ḏ-vāh's "house, and all them of the captivity, from Bāb-ḏ-ly-lōn unto this place. 7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine "ears, and in the ears of all the people: 8 "The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old "prophesied against many countries, and against great "kingdoms, of "war, and of "evil, and of "pestilence. 9 The prophet that prophesieth of "peace, "when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, "that Jē-hō-ḏ-vāh hath truly sent him. 10 Then Hān-ā-nī-āh the prophet took the "a bar from off the prophet Jēr-ē-mī-āh's "b neck,

Var. Read.—V. 4. will break—break, OR. CO. V. 6. Jehovah—'he.' SEPT. ROTH. perform—fulfil, ROTH.; bring about, OR. words—word, ROTH. CO. to bring again—by bringing back, DR. V. 7. Nevertheless . . . now—Only hear, I pray thee, DR. this—Yahweh's, SEPT. speak—speak (publicly), GIE. thine—your, SEPT. V. 8. thee—you, SEPT. against (twice)—concerning, ROTH. BRO. many—large, OR.; mighty, ROTH. great—powerful, ROTH. kingdoms—kingdoms (only), GIE. evil—misfortune, BRO. pestilence—hunger, VULG. SCHN. V. 9. The—[But] the, GIE. peace—peace (only), DR. the . . . prophet—his word, BRO. shall come—cometh, DR. then . . . him—shall be known as the prophet whom the Lord hath truly sent, Var.; is the prophet known, whom Yahweh hath truly sent, DR. Vs. 10. 12. bar—bars, SEPT. SYR.; yoke-pieces, ROTH.; chain, VULG. SCHN.; yoke, DUHM, GIE. CO. OR. it—them,

and "brake it. 11 And Hān-ā-nī-āh spake in the presence of all the people, saying, "Thus saith Jē-hō-ḏ-vāh: Even so will I break the "yoke of Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ḏ-ly-lōn within two full years from off the neck of all the nations. And the prophet Jēr-ē-mī-āh went his way.

12 Then the "word of Jē-hō-ḏ-vāh came unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh, after that Hān-ā-nī-āh the prophet had broken the bar from off the neck of the prophet Jēr-ē-mī-āh, saying, 13 Go, and tell Hān-ā-nī-āh, saying, 'Thus saith Jē-hō-ḏ-vāh: 'Thou hast broken the bars of "wood; but thou hast made in their stead "bars of "iron. 14 For thus saith Jē-hō-ḏ-vāh of hosts, the God of "Is-ṣ-ra-ēl: I have put a "yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār king of Bāb-ḏ-ly-lōn; and they shall "serve him: and "I have given him the "b beasts of the "c field also. 15 Then said the prophet "Jēr-ē-mī-āh unto "Hān-ā-nī-āh the prophet, Hear now, Hān-ā-nī-āh: Jē-hō-ḏ-vāh hath not sent thee; but "thou makest this people to trust in a "lie. 16 Therefore "thus saith Jē-hō-ḏ-vāh, "Behold, I will send thee away from off the "face of the

SEPT. SYR. ROTH. V. 11. And—Then, ROTH. yoke—yoke-pieces, ROTH. And—But, ROTH.; Then, DUHM, GIE. OR. V. 13. tell—speak to, ROTH. bars (twice)—chains, VULG. SCHN.; yoke-pieces, ROTH.; yoke, DUHM, CO. OR. GIE. thou hast—"I will, SEPT. ROTH. GIE. CO. BRO. (?); thou shalt, DR. made—make, SEPT. ROTH. CO. DR. BRO. a.; place, GIE. V. 14. have—will, GIE. V. 16. send—drive, OR. away—away [and destroy thee], GIE.

Var. Read.—V. 8. and of . . . pestilence—Omit, SEPT. BRO. Vs. 10. 11. the prophet (three times)—Omit, SEPT. BRO. prophet—Insert, [before the eyes of all the people], SEPT. CO. V. 11. Nebuchadnezzar—Omit, SEPT. BRO. Nebuchadnezzar . . . years—the king of Babylon, SEPT. V. 14. these—the [a]. BRO. V. 15. the prophet (twice)—Omit, SEPT. BRO. thou—thou, DR.

- c Ch. 38:23; I Ki. 22:11, 24.

- 11  
d V. 16; ch. 14:14; 27:10.  
e See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
f Yoke, Jer. 27:11.

- 12  
g Ch. 1:2.

- 13  
h Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
i Ps. 107:16; Is. 45:2.  
j Iron, I Chr. 22:3.

- 14  
k Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
l Ch. 27:8; Deut. 28:48.  
m Ch. 25:11.  
n Ch. 27:6.  
o Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
p Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
q Field, Num. 20:17.

- 15  
r Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
s See v. 1.  
t See "False Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
u Ch. 29:31; Ea. 13:2, 3, 22; 22:28; Lam. 2:14; Zech. 13:3.  
v Lying, Lev. 19:11.

- 16  
w Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
z Gen. 7:4; Ex. 32:12; Deut. 6:15; I Ki. 13:34.  
y Face, Gen. 6:2.

16

- a Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
b Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1; Ch. 20:6.  
c Death, Rom. 5:12.  
d Ch. 29:32; Deut. 13:5.  
e Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.

17

- o Seventh, Gen. 2:2.  
h Month, Gen. 7:11.

1

- i Words, Pr. 15:23.  
j Letter, Acts 23:25.  
k Vs. 25, 29; II Chr. 30:1, 6; Esth. 9:20.  
l Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
m Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
n Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
o Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
p Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
q Priests, Ex. 24:1.  
r Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
s Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
t Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

2

- u Ch. 22:24-28; 24:1; 27:20; II Ki. 24:12-16; II Chr. 36:9, 10.  
v See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
w Ch. 13:18.  
x Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
y Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
z Eunuch, II Ki. 20:18.  
a Princes, Num. 2:7.  
b Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
c See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
d Smiths, ch. 24:1.

3

- e Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
f See "Messengers," Mal. 2:7.  
g Hilkiah, I Chr. 6:45.  
h Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.

4

- i God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Ch. 24:5; Is. 10:5, 6.

<sup>a</sup> earth: <sup>b</sup> this year thou shalt <sup>c</sup> die, because thou hast <sup>e</sup> spoken rebellion against Jê-hô-vâh. 17 So Hân-â-nî-âh the prophet died the same year in the <sup>o</sup> seventh <sup>h</sup> month.

**29** Now these are the <sup>1</sup> words of the <sup>1</sup> letter that <sup>1</sup> Jêr-ê-mî-âh the prophet sent from <sup>m</sup> Jê-ru-sâ-lêm unto the <sup>n</sup> residue of the <sup>o</sup> elders of the <sup>p</sup> captivity, and to the <sup>q</sup> priests, and to the <sup>r</sup> prophets, and to all the people, whom <sup>s</sup> Nêb-û-châd-nêz-zâr had carried away captive from Jê-ru-sâ-lêm to <sup>t</sup> Bâb-ÿ-lôn 2 (after that <sup>u</sup> Jêc-ô-nî-âh the king, and the <sup>v</sup> queen-mother, and the <sup>z</sup> eunuchs, and the <sup>a</sup> princes of <sup>b</sup> Jû-dâh and Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, and the <sup>c</sup> craftsmen, and the <sup>d</sup> smiths, were departed from Jê-ru-sâ-lêm), 3 by the <sup>e</sup> hand of Êl-â-sâh the son of Shâ-phân, and Gêm-â-rî-âh the son of <sup>o</sup> Hîl-ki-âh (whom <sup>h</sup> Zêd-ê-ki-âh king of Jû-dâh sent unto Bâb-ÿ-lôn to Nêb-û-châd-nêz-zâr king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn), saying, 4 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, the <sup>1</sup> God of Îs-â-êl, unto all the captivity, whom I have <sup>1</sup> caused to be carried away captive from Jê-ru-sâ-lêm unto Bâb-ÿ-lôn:

Var. Rend.—V. 16 (cont.). this—[still] 'in this, CO. rebellion—revolt (Deut. 13:5). Var., defection, DR.; *omit*, VULG. SCHN. Chap. 29.—V. 1. Now—And, SCHN. V. 2. eunuchs—Or, courtiers. Var. OR.; chamberlains. ROTH. craftsmen—smiths, ROTH. OR. CO. smiths—locksmiths, ROTH. CO. SCHN. OR.; foreign troops, BRO. were departed from—were come forth out of (i.e. surrendered), DR.; from, BRO. V. 4. captivity—captive, GIE. ROTH. SCHN.; exiles, DR. BRO. whom . . . he—who had been, ROTH. be . . . captive—go into exile, DR.; be taken into exile, BRO. V. 7. peace—welfare, ROTH. GIE. OR. DUM. city—land, BRO. DUM. GIE. ROTH. CO. V. 8. are—arise, GIE.; be, DR. n. your—their, CO. ROTH. BRO. ye cause to be dreamed—ye dream, SEPT. SYR. VULG.; they are dreaming, BRO.; they (ye, GIE.) have dreamed, CO. ROTH. GIE. V. 9. I—[but] I, SEPT. V. 10. After—[Only] after, ROTH. OR. are—be, a. for—in, VULG. SCHN. perform—accomplish, ROTH.; make true, GIE. OR. word—promise, CO. ROTH. causing . . . to

<sup>5</sup> Build ye <sup>m</sup> houses, and <sup>n</sup> dwell in them; and plant <sup>o</sup> gardens, and <sup>q</sup> eat the <sup>r</sup> fruit of them. 6 <sup>s</sup> Take ye <sup>t</sup> wives, and <sup>u</sup> beget <sup>v</sup> sons and <sup>z</sup> daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to <sup>a</sup> husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters: and multiply ye there, and be not diminished. 7 And <sup>b</sup> seek the <sup>c</sup> peace of the <sup>d</sup> city whither I have caused you to be carried away captive, and <sup>e</sup> pray unto Jê-hô-vâh for it; for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. 8 For <sup>f</sup> thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, the God of <sup>g</sup> Îs-â-êl: Let not your <sup>h</sup> prophets that are in the midst of you, and your <sup>i</sup> diviners, <sup>j</sup> deceive you; neither hearken ye to your <sup>k</sup> dreams which ye <sup>l</sup> cause to be dreamed. 9 For they <sup>m</sup> prophesy falsely unto you in my <sup>n</sup> name: <sup>o</sup> I have not sent them, saith Jê-hô-vâh. 10 For thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, After <sup>p</sup> seventy <sup>q</sup> years are accomplished for Bâb-ÿ-lôn, <sup>r</sup> I will visit you, and perform my <sup>s</sup> good <sup>t</sup> word toward you, in causing you to return to this place. 11 For <sup>u</sup> I know the <sup>v</sup> thoughts that I think toward you, saith Jê-hô-vâh, thoughts of <sup>w</sup> peace, and not of <sup>x</sup> evil, to

—bringing you back unto, DR. V. 11. thoughts that I think—Or, purposes that I purpose, DR. toward—concerning, DR. peace—welfare, ROTH. CO. of evil—respecting misfortune, BRO. evil—disaster, ROTH. GIE. CO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 29.—V. 1. The residue of—*omit*, SEPT. BRO. GIE. prophets—Add, [a letter to Babylon to the exiles], SEPT. whom . . . Babylon—*omit*, SEPT. and . . . Jerusalem—and all the nobles, SEPT. V. 3. Nebuchadnezzar—*omit*, SEPT. BRO. V. 4. of hosts—*omit*, SEPT. BRO. al*o*, *omit*, SEPT. unto Babylon—*omit*, SEPT. BRO. V. 6. there—*omit*, SEPT. V. 8. of hosts . . . Israel—*omit*, SEPT. BRO. your—the SEPT. V. 9. saith Jehovah—*omit*, SEPT. V. 10. good—*omit*, SEPT. V. 11. For . . . that—*omit*, SEPT. I think—[and] I think, SEPT. saith Jehovah—*omit*, SEPT. BRO.

v Promises, John 14:2. w Ch. 24:6, 7. Zeph. 2:7. y Word of God, John. 8:43. z Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. a See "Mind," Job 38:36. b Ch. 23:5, 6; 30:9, 10; Ps. 40:5. c Ch. 30:18-22; Is. 40:9-11. d Evil, Ps. 97:10.

5

- k See vs. 10, 28.  
l Builders, I Ki. 5:18.  
m Houses, Deut. 24:10.  
n See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
o Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
p See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
q See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
r Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
s Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
t Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
u Ch. 16:2-4.  
v Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.  
w Son, Gen. 21:19; [11:34].  
x Daughter, Ju. 1:16.  
y Husband, I Cor. 7:16.

6

- z Dan. 4:27.  
a Dan. 5. [17:1].  
b Peace, Pr. 4:17. [5:44].  
c City, Gen. 4:17.  
d Prayer, Mt. 6:10.  
e Ezra 6:10.  
f 7:23; Dan. 4:19; I Tim. 2:1, 2.

8

- g Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
h Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
i V. 1; ch. 27:9.  
j See "False Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
k Magic, Dan. 5:11.  
l Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
m Ch. 14:14; 23:21; 28:15.  
n Dream, Dan. 2:1.  
o Ch. 23:25, 27.  
p Or, dream.

9

- n Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
o V. 21; ch. 27:15. [16:18].  
p Name, Acts 4:17.  
q See v. 31.

10

- r Ch. 25:12; II Chr. 36:21-23; Dan. 9:2; Zech. 7:5.  
s See "Captivity," Num. 24:22. [25:8].  
t Years, Lev. 25:1.  
u See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
v Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
w God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
y See "Mind," Job 38:36. z Ch. 23:5, 6; 30:9, 10; Ps. 40:5. c Ch. 30:18-22; Is. 40:9-11. d Evil, Ps. 97:10.

11  
a Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
1 Heb. *a latter  
end and hope.*

12  
b Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
c Ch. 33:3; Ps.  
50:15.  
d Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
e Ps. 145:19.

13  
f Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.  
g Ch. 24:7;  
I Chr. 22:19;  
II Chr. 22:9.  
h Heart, Acts  
15:9.

14  
i Deut. 30:1-  
10.  
j Ch. 30:3;  
32:37-41.  
k See "Mercy of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
l Or, *return to.*  
m Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
n Ch. 23:8; Is.  
43:5, 6.  
o Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
p See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
q Ch. 3:14;  
12:15; 16:15.

15  
q Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
r Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
s Vs. 21, 24.

16  
t King, Deut.  
17:15.  
u See "Kings  
of Israel and  
Judah," I Ki.  
11:11.  
v Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
w David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
x City, Gen.  
4:17.  
y Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
z Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
a Ch. 38:2, 3,  
17-23.

17  
b Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
c Death Pen-  
alty for Viola-  
tion of Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
d V. 18; ch.  
27:8; 32:24.  
e Famine,  
II Sam. 21:1.  
f Plagues, Ex.  
7:18.

give you <sup>a</sup> hope in your latter  
end. 12 And ye shall <sup>b</sup> call  
upon me, and ye shall go and  
<sup>c</sup> pray unto me, and I will  
<sup>d</sup> hearken unto you. 13 And ye  
shall <sup>e</sup> seek me, and find me,  
when ye shall <sup>f</sup> search for me  
with all your <sup>g</sup> heart. 14 And I  
will be <sup>h</sup> found of you, saith Je-  
hō-vāh, and I will <sup>i</sup> <sup>k</sup> turn again  
your <sup>l</sup> captivity, and I will <sup>m</sup> gath-  
er you from all the <sup>n</sup> nations,  
and from all the places whither  
<sup>o</sup> I have driven you, saith Je-hō-  
vāh; and I will <sup>p</sup> bring you again  
unto the place whence I caused  
you to be carried away captive.

15 <sup>q</sup> Because ye have said,  
Je-hō-vāh hath raised us up  
<sup>r</sup> prophets in <sup>s</sup> Bāb-ṣ-lōn; 16  
thus saith Je-hō-vāh concern-  
ing the <sup>t</sup> king that sitteth upon  
the <sup>u</sup> throne of <sup>v</sup> David, and  
concerning all the people that  
dwell in this <sup>w</sup> city, your <sup>x</sup> breth-  
ren that are <sup>y</sup> not gone forth  
with you into captivity; 17 thus  
saith Je-hō-vāh of hosts: Be-  
hold, I will send upon them the  
<sup>b</sup> sword, the <sup>c</sup> famine, and the  
<sup>d</sup> pestilence, and will make them  
like <sup>e</sup> vile figs, that cannot be  
eaten, they are so bad. 18 And  
<sup>f</sup> I will pursue after them with  
the sword, with the famine, and

Var. Rend.—V. 11 (*cont.*). hope . . .  
end—a future and a hope, Var. DR.  
ROTH, GIE. OR. CO.; a promising fu-  
ture, BRO. hope—patience, VULG.  
SCHN. V. 14. be found of—show my-  
self to, CO.; let myself be found of, DR.;  
appear to, BRO. turn . . . captivity  
—Or, restore your prosperity, *Ew. Ol.*  
*Bb. Kue. So always:* change your for-  
tunes, BRO. turn—bring back, GIE.  
again—Omit, DR. captivity—captive,  
GIE.; fortune, ROTH. again—back, DR.  
be . . . captive—go into exile, DR.; be  
taken into exile, BRO. V. 15. Because ye  
have said—When ye say, OR.; But if ye  
[on the other hand] say, ROTH.; For if ye  
say, GIE.; In that ye have said, BRO.  
Because—For, a. up—up [also], ROTH.  
V. 16. thus—Surely thus, Var.; yea, thus,  
OR.; for thus, ROTH. captivity—exile,  
DR. BRO. V. 17. vile—bad, VULG.  
SCHN.; abominable, OR.; horror-pro-  
voking, GIE. ROTH.; shocking, DUHM.  
CO. V. 18. deliver . . . among—Or,  
make them a shuddering (consternation,  
DR. BRO.) to all (*ch.* 15:4), Var. DR.  
BRO. tossed to and fro—mistreated.

with the pestilence, and will <sup>k</sup> de-  
liver them to be <sup>l</sup> tossed to and  
fro among all the <sup>m</sup> kingdoms of  
the <sup>n</sup> earth, to be an <sup>o</sup> execra-  
tion, and an <sup>p</sup> astonishment, and  
a <sup>q</sup> hissing, and a <sup>r</sup> reproach,  
among all the nations whither I  
have driven them; 19 because  
they have not <sup>s</sup> hearkened to my  
<sup>t</sup> words, saith Je-hō-vāh, where-  
with I sent unto them my <sup>u</sup> serv-  
ants the prophets, rising up early  
and sending them; but ye would  
not hear, saith Je-hō-vāh. 20  
Hear ye therefore the word of  
Je-hō-vāh, all ye of the captiv-  
ity, whom I have <sup>x</sup> sent away  
from Je-ru-sā-lēm to Bāb-ṣ-lōn.

21 Thus saith Je-hō-vāh of  
hosts, the God of Is-ṣ-ra-ēl, concern-  
ing <sup>y</sup> Ā-hāb the son of Kō-  
lā-ṣ-ah, and concerning <sup>z</sup> Zēd-ē-  
kī-ah the son of Mā-ā-sē-ṣ-ah,  
who <sup>a</sup> prophesy a <sup>b</sup> lie unto you  
in my name: Behold, I will de-  
liver them into the hand of  
<sup>c</sup> Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār king of  
<sup>d</sup> Bāb-ṣ-lōn; and he shall <sup>e</sup> slay  
them before your <sup>f</sup> eyes; 22 and  
of <sup>g</sup> them shall be taken up a  
<sup>h</sup> curse by all the <sup>i</sup> captives of  
Jū-dāh that are in Bāb-ṣ-lōn,  
saying, Je-hō-vāh make thee  
like Zēd-ē-kī-ah and like  
Ā-hāb, whom the king of Bāb-ṣ-

SCHN.; an object of horror, ROTH.;  
a terror, GIE. OR. CO. execration—  
curse, GIE. OR. CO. SCHN.; an object  
of cursing, ROTH. an astonishment  
—an appalment, DR.; a fright, BRO.;  
an object of horror, ROTH.; a horror,  
GIE. OR. CO. SCHN. a hissing—a ridi-  
cule, SCHN. GIE.; an object of hissing,  
ROTH. reproach—disgrace, GIE. OR.; a  
taunt, CO. have driven—ejected, GIE.  
CO. SCHN. V. 19. early—at night,  
SCHN. ye—they, GIE. ROTH. ye . . .  
hear—they hearkened not, SEPT. (*Luc.*)  
DR.; they did not hear, BRO. V. 20. of  
the captivity—captive, GIE. ROTH.;  
exiles, SCHN. CO. OR. DR. BRO. V. 21.  
concerning (*twice*)—against, ROTH.  
DR. BRO. hand—hands, SCHN.;  
power, ROTH. and he shall—that he,  
ROTH. V. 22. of—from, DR. by—for,  
BRO. captives—exiles, DR. BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 14. *Omit all after of you,*  
SEPT. V. 15. *Add to v. 20. SEPT. (Luc.).*  
ROTH. DUHM. DR. CO. GIE. V.  
16-20. *Omit, Sept. H. Bleek.* BRO.  
V. 21. *Nebuchadnezzar—Omit, SEPT.*  
BRO. (?)

a See "Disease,"  
Ps. 103:3.  
h Ch. 24:3, 8-10.  
i See "Fig-  
tree," Deut.  
8:8.

18  
j Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Ch. 24:9;  
34:17; Ea.  
12:15.  
l Or, *a terror*  
*unto.*  
m See "Na-  
tions," Gen.  
10:32.  
n Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
o See "Curses,"  
Gen. 4:11.  
p Ch. 42:18; Is.  
65:15.  
q Astonish-  
ment, Jer.  
25:9.  
r Hissing, Jer.  
18:16.  
s Ch. 25:9;  
Lam. 2:15, 16.  
t Reproach, Ea.  
5:15.

19  
u See "Obedi-  
ence," Ex.  
24:7.  
v Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
w Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
x Ch. 26:5;  
35:15.

20  
y Ch. 24:5; Es.  
11:9.

21  
z Ahab, I Ki.  
19:1.  
a Zedekiah,  
II Chr. 36:10.  
b Vs. 8, 9; ch.  
14:14, 15;  
Lam. 2:14.  
c Lying, Lev.  
19:11.  
d Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 3:1.  
e Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
f See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
g Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.

22  
h See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
i Curse, Gen.  
4:17.  
j Is. 65:15.  
k Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.

**22**  
a Dan. 3:6, 21.  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.

**23**  
c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

d See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

e Gen. 34:7; II Sam. 13:12.

f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

g Ch. 5:8; 23:14.

h Adultery, Num. 5:12.

i Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

j Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

k Words, Pr. 16:23.

l Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.

m Vs. 8, 9, 21.

n Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

o Ch. 7:11; 16:17; Pr. 5:21; Mal. 3:5.

p Witness, John 8:17.

**24**  
1 Or, unto.

q Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.

**25**  
r Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

s Letters, Acts 23:25.

t See v. 1.

u Name, Acts 16:18.

v Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

w V. 29; 37:3; 52:24; II Ki. 25:18.

x Priest, Ex. 28:1.

**26**  
y Jehoiada, II Chr. 23:1.

z See "Office," Is. 22:19.

a Ch. 20:1.

b See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

c II Ki. 9:11; Hos. 9:7; Mk. 3:21; John 10:20; Acts 26:24, 25; II Cor. 5:13.

d Deut. 13:1-5; Zech. 13:1-5.

e See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

f Ch. 20:1, 2; Acts 16:24.

g Or, the collar.

**27**  
h Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

i Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1. (10:30.)

j Anathoth, Is. Ch. 1:1.

k False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

ʔ-lōn <sup>a</sup> roasted in the <sup>b</sup> fire; 23 <sup>c</sup> because they have <sup>d</sup> wrought folly in <sup>e</sup> ʔs-rā-ēl, and <sup>f</sup> have committed <sup>g</sup> adultery with their <sup>h</sup> neighbors' <sup>i</sup> wives, and have spoken <sup>k</sup> words in my name <sup>l</sup> falsely, which I commanded them not; and I am he that <sup>m</sup> knoweth, and am <sup>n</sup> witness, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

24 And <sup>1</sup> concerning <sup>q</sup> Shē-mā-ʔāh the Nē-hēl-ʔā-mīte thou shalt speak, saying, 25 <sup>r</sup> Thus speaketh Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of ʔs-rā-ēl, saying, Because thou hast sent <sup>s</sup> letters in thine own <sup>t</sup> name unto all the people that are at <sup>u</sup> Jē-rū-sā-lēm, and to <sup>v</sup> Zēph-ā-nī-ʔāh the son of Mā-ā-sē-ʔāh, the <sup>w</sup> priest, and to all the priests, saying, 26 Jē-hō-vāh hath made thee priest in the stead of <sup>x</sup> Jē-hoi-ʔā-dā the priest, that there may be <sup>y</sup> officers in the <sup>z</sup> house of Jē-hō-vāh, for every man that is <sup>a</sup> mad, and <sup>b</sup> maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest <sup>c</sup> put him in the stocks and in <sup>d</sup> shackles. 27 Now therefore, why hast thou not <sup>e</sup> rebuked <sup>f</sup> Jēr-ē-mī-ʔāh of <sup>g</sup> ʔn-ʔā-thōth, who maketh himself a <sup>h</sup> prophet to you, 28 forasmuch as he hath <sup>i</sup> sent unto us in <sup>j</sup> Bāb-ʔ-lōn, saying, <sup>k</sup> The captivity is <sup>l</sup> long: <sup>m</sup> build ye

**Var. Rend.**—V. 22 (*cont.*), roasted—burned, GIE. V. 23, *folly*—*i.e. wickedness*, Ju. 20:6, *Var.*: wickedness, ROTH. GIE.: knavery, OR.; shameful things, CO.; senselessness, DR. their . . . wives—the wives of their fellows, BRO. neighbors—friends, SCHN. ROTH.; and I—but I, *Var.*, am . . . knoweth—I myself know, BRO. knoweth—judgeth, VULG. SCHN. witness—witness [of it], DUHM. GIE. ROTH. V. 24, concerning—against, CO.; unto, DR. BRO. SCHN. OR. ROTH. V. 25, thou hast sent—that he wrote, CO. letters—Or, 'a letter,' DR. ROTH. OR. thine—his, CO. V. 26, that—to be, GIE. BRO. there . . . officers—a watchman, OR. GIE.; thou be an overseer, SCHN.; thou shouldest be an overseer, SEPT. SYR. VULG. TARG. DR.; thou mayest watch, ROTH. CO.; ye should be officers, a; an officer, BRO. officers—*Lit. overseers*, *Var.*, for every man—over all, CO. is—are, CO. mad—possessed, VULG. SCHN. maketh—fower all who make, SEPT.; who makes, BRO.

'houses, and <sup>a</sup> dwell in them; and plant <sup>b</sup> gardens, and <sup>c</sup> eat the <sup>d</sup> fruit of them? 29 And Zēph-ā-nī-ʔāh the priest read this letter in the <sup>e</sup> ears of Jēr-ē-mī-ʔāh the prophet. 30 Then came the <sup>f</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh unto Jēr-ē-mī-ʔāh, saying, 31 Send to <sup>g</sup> all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh concerning Shē-mā-ʔāh the Nē-hēl-ʔā-mīte: Because that Shē-mā-ʔāh hath <sup>h</sup> prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he hath <sup>i</sup> caused you to trust in a <sup>j</sup> lie; 32 therefore thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, Behold, I will <sup>k</sup> punish Shē-mā-ʔāh the Nē-hēl-ʔā-mīte, and his <sup>l</sup> seed; he shall <sup>m</sup> not have a <sup>n</sup> man to dwell among this people, <sup>o</sup> neither shall he behold the good that I will do unto my people, saith Jē-hō-vāh, because he hath <sup>p</sup> spoken rebellion against Jē-hō-vāh.

**30** The <sup>m</sup> word that came to <sup>n</sup> Jēr-ē-mī-ʔāh from Jē-hō-vāh, saying, 2 Thus speaketh Jē-hō-vāh, the <sup>o</sup> God of ʔs-rā-ēl, saying, <sup>p</sup> Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a <sup>q</sup> book. 3 For, lo, the <sup>r</sup> days come, saith Jē-hō-vāh, that I will <sup>s</sup> turn again the <sup>t</sup> captivity of my people—them, CO. shackles—the collar, *Var.* DR. BRO.; iron collars, ROTH. CO.; security—GIE.; prison, VULG. SCHN. V. 28, *The captivity*, Heb. II, DR. V. 29, And—But, ROTH. this—the, SEPT. ROTH. in the ears of—in the presence of, GIE.; to, CO. ROTH. prophet—prophet personally, ROTH. V. 31, them of the captivity—the captives, ROTH. GIE. CO.; the exiles, DR. BRO. V. 32, *visit upon*, DR. a man—one, ROTH. among this people—in your midst, ROTH. CO. neither—to be hold—to see, CO. my people—to you, CO. ROTH. rebellion—revolt, *Var.* defection, DR. **Chap. 30.**—V. 2, in—upon, OR. V. 3, turn . . . captivity—change the fortunes, BRO. captivity—return, VULG. SCHN.

**Var. Read.**—V. 23, *falsely*—*Omit*, SEPT.; (*falsely*), BRO. V. 26, thou—thou, DR. V. 31, *Omit*, SEPT. V. 32, the Nohem-lamite—*Omit*, SEPT. V. 32, because . . . Jehovah—*Omit*, SEPT. **Chap. 30.**—V. 2, *thou*—*Omit*, SEPT.

**28**  
l See v. 1.

m Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

n Captivity, Num. 24:22.

o See v. 10.

p See v. 5, [5:18, 6:18, 7:18, 8:18, 9:18, 10:18, 11:18, 12:18, 13:18, 14:18, 15:18, 16:18, 17:18, 18:18, 19:18, 20:18, 21:18, 22:18, 23:18, 24:18, 25:18, 26:18, 27:18, 28:18, 29:18, 30:18, 31:18, 32:18, 33:18, 34:18, 35:18, 36:18, 37:18, 38:18, 39:18, 40:18, 41:18, 42:18, 43:18, 44:18, 45:18, 46:18, 47:18, 48:18, 49:18, 50:18, 51:18, 52:18, 53:18, 54:18, 55:18, 56:18, 57:18, 58:18, 59:18, 60:18, 61:18, 62:18, 63:18, 64:18, 65:18, 66:18, 67:18, 68:18, 69:18, 70:18, 71:18, 72:18, 73:18, 74:18, 75:18, 76:18, 77:18, 78:18, 79:18, 80:18, 81:18, 82:18, 83:18, 84:18, 85:18, 86:18, 87:18, 88:18, 89:18, 90:18, 91:18, 92:18, 93:18, 94:18, 95:18, 96:18, 97:18, 98:18, 99:18, 100:18.

q See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

r Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

s Ears, Ex. 29:20.

t Word of God, John 6:63.

u See v. 20.

v Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

w Va. 9, 23; ch. 14:14, 15; Ez. 13:8-16, 22, 23.

x Ch. 23:15.

y Lying, Lev. 19:11.

z Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

a Ch. 36:31.

b Seed, Deut. 22:9.

c Ch. 22:30; I Sam. 2:30-34.

d Man, Gen. 2:7.

e V. 10; ch. 17:6; II Ki. 7:2, 19, 20.

f Ch. 28:16; Deut. 13:5.

g Rebellion, Ez. 20:3.

h Word of God, John 6:63.

i Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

j God, Gen. 1:1.

k Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

l Ch. 25:13.

m 26:4, 28, 32; Hab. 2:2.

n Book, Eccl. 12:12.

o Day, Lev. 25:3.

p See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:20.

q Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

r Ch. 29:10.

s Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

t See "Governants," Gen. 17:2.

u V. 18; ch. 29:14; Ps. 53:6; Zeph. 3:20.

v Or, return to.

w Captivity, Num. 24:22.



<sup>3</sup>  
a Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
b Ch. 3:18.  
c Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
d Ch. 16:15; 23:7, 8; Ez. 20:42; 36:24.  
e Land, Gen. 23:15.  
f Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
g Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
h See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
i Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
  
<sup>4</sup>  
j See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
k Word of God, John 6:63.  
l Words, Pr. 15:23.  
  
<sup>5</sup>  
m Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
n Ch. 6:25; 8:16; Is. 5:30; Amos 5:16-18.  
l Or, there is fear, and no peace.  
o Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
p Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
  
<sup>6</sup>  
q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
r Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
s Children, Gen. 3:16.  
t Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
u Ch. 6:24; 22:23.  
v Loins, Is. 11:5.  
w Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
x Ch. 4:31.  
y Face, Is. 6:2.  
  
<sup>7</sup>  
z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
a Lam. 1:12; Dan. 9:12.  
b See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
c Adversity, Job 9:6.  
d Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
e Ch. 2:27, 28; 14:8.  
f Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

ple <sup>a</sup>Is-ra-él and <sup>c</sup>Jū-dāh, saith Jē-hō-vāh; and I will <sup>a</sup>cause them to return to the <sup>c</sup>land that I gave to their <sup>c</sup>fathers, and they shall <sup>a</sup>possess it.  
4 And <sup>i</sup>these are the <sup>k</sup>words that Jē-hō-vāh spake concerning Is-ra-él and concerning Jū-dāh.  
5 For thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: We have heard a <sup>m</sup>voice of <sup>n</sup>trembling, <sup>l</sup>of <sup>o</sup>fear, and not of <sup>p</sup>peace. 6 Ask ye now, and see whether a <sup>m</sup>man doth <sup>r</sup>travail with <sup>c</sup>child: wherefore do I see every man with his <sup>u</sup>hands on his <sup>v</sup>loins, as a <sup>w</sup>woman in travail, and all <sup>y</sup>faces are turned into paleness? 7 Alas! for that <sup>z</sup>day is great, so that <sup>a</sup>none is like it: it is even the time of <sup>b</sup>Jacob's <sup>c</sup>trouble; but he shall be <sup>d</sup>saved out of it. 8 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, that I will <sup>e</sup>break his <sup>f</sup>yoke from off thy <sup>g</sup>neck, and will burst thy <sup>h</sup>bonds; and strangers shall no

Var. Read.—V. 4. concerning (twice)—to, VULG. SCHN. V. 5. For—Surely, Var.: Yea, ROTH.; omit, SEPT. (For, BRO. We—Hark! We, ROTH. (ye say). DR. have—of—hear, ROTH. voice—sound, BRO. trembling—terror, ROTH. GIE. CO. SCHN.; fear, OR. of fear—there is fear, DR. fear—terror, DUHM. OR. DR.; trembling, ROTH.; horror, GIE. and not of—with-out, BRO. V. 6. are . . . paleness—[have lost color]. CO. paleness—paleness of death, DUHM. ROTH. V. 7. Alas!—Ah! DR. so . . . it—Text as pointed, has, whence is its like? (cf. ch. 10:6, 7). Var.: whence is any like it, or (with other vocal-points), so that none is like it, DR. Jacob's trouble—trouble for Jacob, DR. BRO. trouble—anxiety, ROTH. SCHN.; need, GIE. V. 8. bonds—bands, r; thongs, DR. BRO. V. 9. but—and, GIE. ROTH. OR. V. 10. Therefore—But, ROTH. GIE. OR.; And thou, DR. from afar—in the distant country, BRO. be—have, OR. be quiet—live quietly, GIE. ROTH.; be at (in, DR.) rest, DR. BRO. at ease—have to spare in all things, VULG. SCHN. V. 11. but—only, DR. in measure . . . leave—according to justice (ch. 10:24); for I cannot leave, Var. in measure—with judgement, DR. a; according to judgement, BRO. and will—though I can, GIE.; but I can, CO. leave thee unpun-

ished—Lū. hold thee guiltless, DR. thee—these altogether, CO. V. 12. hurt—damage, ROTH.; breach (O Zion), DR.; injury, BRO. grievous—incurable, ROTH.; grievously deep, GIE.; deadly, CO. V. 13. For the festering wound 'there is no remedy. There is no convalescence for thee, DUHM. ROTH.; There are no [pleading thy cause] remedies for [thy] sore. There is no healing for thee, BRO.; For the festering wound there is no healing, CO. plead . . . medicines—lead thy case to cure, convalescence, help is not for thee, GIE. that . . . medicines—Or, for (thy) wound hast no medicines (nor) plaster, Graf. Kc. Ch. a marg.; [there are no] medicines for the sore (properly, a compressed place, i.e. a bound up wound); there is no plaster for thee, DR. Vs. 13, 14. thou . . . thee—the benefit of healing is not for thee, VULG. SCHN.

12 For thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, Thy <sup>i</sup>hurt is incurable, and thy <sup>j</sup>wound grievous. 13 There is none to plead <sup>k</sup>thy cause, <sup>l</sup>that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast <sup>m</sup>no healing medicines.

Var. Read.—V. 6. now—Omit, SEPT. as . . . travail—Omit, SEPT. CO. BRO. all—Omit, SEPT. V. 7. Alas—Omit, SEPT. V. 8. And . . . pass—Omit, SEPT. of hosts—Omit, SEPT. his—thy, ROTH.; the, SEPT. thy—his, CO. GIE. DR. BRO.; their, SEPT. Vs. 10, 11. Omit, Sept. Mo. Hi. Kuc. Gr. (introduced here from ch. 46:27, 28), Var. V. 12. For—Omit, BRO.

more <sup>i</sup>make him their bond-man; 9 but they shall <sup>m</sup>serve Jē-hō-vāh their God, and <sup>o</sup>David their <sup>c</sup>king, whom I will raise up unto them. 10 <sup>r</sup>Therefore fear thou not, O Jacob my <sup>s</sup>servant, saith Jē-hō-vāh; neither be dismayed, O Is-ra-él: for, lo, I will save thee <sup>t</sup>from afar, and thy <sup>u</sup>seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be <sup>v</sup>quiet and at <sup>w</sup>ease, and <sup>x</sup>none shall make him afraid. 11 For <sup>y</sup>I am with thee, saith Jē-hō-vāh, to save thee: for I will <sup>z</sup>make a full end of all the <sup>a</sup>nations whither I have scattered thee, but I will <sup>b</sup>not make a full end of thee; but I will <sup>c</sup>correct thee in <sup>d</sup>measure, and will in no wise <sup>e</sup>save thee unpunished.

<sup>8</sup>  
a Ch. 2:20; Is. 9:4; Ez. 34:27.  
b See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
c Yoke, Pr. 27:11.  
d Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
e Ch. 27:2.  
f Ez. 34:27.  
  
<sup>9</sup>  
m Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
n See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
o David, I Sam. 17:12.  
p Is. 55:3-5; Ez. 34:23, 24; 37:24, 25; Hos. 3:5; Lu. 1:69; Acts 2:30; 13:23, 34, 38.  
q King, Deut. 17:15.  
  
<sup>10</sup>  
r Ch. 46:27, 28; Is. 43:5; 44:2.  
s Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
t Ch. 23:3, 8; 29:14; Is. 60:4.  
u Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
v Ch. 33:16; Is. 35:9; Hos. 2:18.  
w See "Rest," Heb. 4:4.  
x Mic. 4:4.  
  
<sup>11</sup>  
y Ch. 1:3, 19.  
z Ch. 46:28.  
a Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
b See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
c Ch. 4:27; 5:10, 18.  
d See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
e Ch. 10:24.  
f Heb. judgment.  
g Or, hold thee guiltless.  
  
<sup>12</sup>  
f V. 15; ch. 15:18.  
o Wound, Job 34:6.  
  
<sup>13</sup>  
4 Or, thy cause; for thy wound thou hast no medicines nor plaster.  
5 Heb. for closing up, or pressing.  
h Ch. 14:19; 46:11.

\*HEALING.—Healing was considered by the Hebrews as a token of forgiveness—Ex. 15:26. The connection of priest with physician was very close. Medical knowledge of their day was quite defective. Such a thing as a science of medicine was then unknown, but there were physicians. From II Ch. 16:12 it would seem that the writer considered it a sin to consult physicians. Priests had the supervision in cases of leprosy—Lev. Chaps. 13, 14; and prophets, even, were

applied to for medical advice—I Ki. 14:2; II Ki. 4:22-25. God the Healer.—Deut. 32:39; Ps. 6:2; 30:2; 103:3. Ahimelech and his Family—Gen. 20:17, 18; Jer. 3:22; 17:14; 30:17; Hos. 14:4.

Prophets as Healers.—Ahijah consulted about Abijah's Sickness—I Ki. 14:1-13. Elisha raises Child from Dead—II Ki. 4:18, 19, 32-35. Naaman healed through Elisha—II Ki. 5:8-15. Ben-hadad consults Elisha—II Ki. 8:7-11.

**14**  
 a Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 b Ch. 22:20, 22.  
 c Wound, Job 34:6.  
 d Lam. 2:4, 5.  
 e Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 f Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 g Ch. 6:23;  
 h Ch. 5:6;  
 i Ch. 32:30-35;  
 j Ch. 44:22.  
 k Or, *multitude*.  
 l Sin, Gen. 3:6.

**15**  
 j Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 k Or, *for thy hurt, because thy pain is incurable?*  
 l Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
 m Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

**16**  
 n Ch. 2:3; 8:16;  
 o 10:25.  
 p Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 q Is. 14:2; Joel 3:8.  
 r Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 s Ch. 50:10.  
 t Spoil, Is. 9:3.

14 All thy <sup>a</sup>lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not: for I have <sup>c</sup>wounded thee with the wound of an <sup>e</sup>enemy, with the <sup>f</sup>chastisement of a <sup>g</sup>cruel one, for the <sup>h</sup>greatness of thine iniquity, because thy <sup>i</sup>sins were increased. 15 Why <sup>j</sup>criest thou <sup>k</sup>for thy hurt? thy <sup>l</sup>pain is incurable: for the <sup>m</sup>greatness of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased, <sup>n</sup>I have done these things unto thee. 16 Therefore all they that <sup>o</sup>devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, <sup>p</sup>shall go into <sup>q</sup>captivity; and <sup>r</sup>they that despoil thee shall be a <sup>s</sup>spoil, and all that prey

Var. Read. — V. 14. seek — care for, ROTH. CO. BRO.; or, care for, DR. wounded — stricken, DUHM. ROTH. GIE. CO. OR.; smitten, BRO. the . . . enemy — strokes, DUHM. CO. OR.; an angry stroke, GIE.; ferocious blows, BRO.; 'pain,' ROTH. the . . . one — cruel chastisement, BRO. for . . . iniquity — because thine iniquity is great, DR. V. 15. for thy hurt — concerning the injury, BRO.; because of thy breach, DR.; hurt — breach, Var. thy — that 'thy, DUHM. ROTH. VULG. SCHN. BRO. incurable — very sensitive? OR.; very severe? ROTH. V. 16. Therefore — Nevertheless, ROTH. go into captivity — 'devour their own flesh, CO. V. 17. For — 'But,' CO. restore health unto — Or, apply a bandage unto (see ch. 8:22), Var. VULG. SCHN. CO.; cause to grow up, OR.; bring up fresh flesh for, DR.; make new flesh grow for, BRO. have called — called, Var. an . . . Zion — Zion, an outcast, BRO. an outcast — 'Outcast,' ROTH. DR.; The outcast, OR. GIE. It is Zion — Zion, she, ROTH.; She is 'our free game,' CO.

upon thee will I give for a prey. 17 For I will restore <sup>u</sup>health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith Jê-hô-vâh; because they have called thee an <sup>v</sup>outcast, saying, It is <sup>w</sup>Zi'ôn, whom no man <sup>x</sup>seeketh after.

18 <sup>y</sup>Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh: Behold, I will <sup>z</sup>turn again the captivity of <sup>a</sup>Jacob's <sup>b</sup>tents, and have <sup>c</sup>compassion on his dwelling-places; and the <sup>d</sup>city shall be builded upon its own <sup>e</sup>hill, and the <sup>f</sup>palace shall <sup>g</sup>be inhabited after its own manner. 19 And out of them shall proceed <sup>h</sup>thanksgiving and the <sup>i</sup>voice of them that <sup>j</sup>make <sup>k</sup>merry: and I will <sup>l</sup>multiply

whom . . . after — she hath none to seek after, or, care (for her), DR. seeketh after — troubles over, CO. V. 18. will turn again — am turning, OR.; will change, BRO. captivity — lot, ROTH.; fortunes, BRO.; return, VULG. SCHN.; have — have [again], ROTH. builded — builded [again], ROTH. own — former, GIE. its — her, BRO. hill — mound (Josh. 11:13), Var. DR. BRO.; mound (of ruins), DUHM. palace — Temple, VULG. SCHN. citadel, BRO. be inhabited — Heb. sit, DR.; be founded, VULG. SCHN. after its own manner — upon its customary place, BRO. its own manner — the manner thereof, a. own manner — accustomed manner, DR.; old (usual, ROTH.; right, OR.; fit, DUHM) place, GIE. ROTH. OR. DUHM. V. 19. and the — the, SEPT.

Var. Read. — Vs. 15-18, CO. rearranges as follows: 15, 17, 16, 18. V. 15. Why . . . incurable — Omit, SEPT. because . . . increased — [because . . . increased], BRO. V. 18. Jacob's tents — Jacob, SEPT. V. 19. I . . . small — Omit, SEPT.

**17**  
 t See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.  
 u Ch. 8:22; 33:6; Ps. 107:20.  
 v Ch. 33:24; Is. 11:12; 56:8.  
 w See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 x Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 y Or, *careth for*.

**18**  
 y See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 z V. 3; ch. 31:23.  
 a Or, *return to*.  
 b Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
 c Tents, Num. 24:5.  
 d Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e City, Gen. 4:17.  
 f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 g See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 h Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 i Or, *mound*.  
 j Heb. *td*.  
 k Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
 l I Chr. 29:1; 19; Ps. 48:3; 13; 122:7.  
 m Or, *remain*.

**19**  
 j Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 k Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 l Ch. 31:4; Ps. 126:1, 2; Is. 51:11; Zeph. 3:14.  
 m See "Joy," Ps. 30:5.  
 n Ch. 33:23.  
 o See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

Prophets prevented by Elisha from being poisoned by Wild Gourds — II Ki. 4:39-41.

Jesus the Great Healer. — The Multitudes — Mt. 4:24; 8:16; 9:35; Mk. 1:32; 3:5, 6, 9, 10; Lu. 4:40. A Leper — Mt. 8:2-4; Mk. 1:40-45; Lu. 5:12-16. Man with Palsy — Mt. 9:2-8; Mk. 2:1-12; Lu. 5:17-26. Man with a Withered Hand — Mt. 12:9-13; Mk. 3:1-5; Lu. 6:6-10. The Nobleman's Son — John 4:46-53. The Impotent Man — John 5:2-9. Peter's Mother-in-Law — Mt. 8:14, 15; Mk. 1:29-34; Lu. 4:38-41. Centurion's Servant — Mt. 8:5-13; Lu. 7:1-10. Jairus's Daughter — Mt. 9:22-26; Mk. 5:35-42; Lu. 8:49-56. Blind and Dumb — Mt. 9:27-33; 12:22; 20:30-34; Mk. 8:22-25; 10:46-52; Lu. 18:35-43. Woman with Issue of Blood — Mt. 9:20-22; Mk. 5:25-34; Lu. 8:43-48. Daughter of Syrophenician — Mt. 15:22-28; Mk. 7:25-30. Woman with Infirmary — Lu. 13:10-21. Ten Lepers — Lu. 17:12-14. Demoniacs — Mt. 8:28-34; 12:22; 17:14-18; Mk. 1:21-28; 5:1-20; 9:14-27; Lu. 4:31-37; 8:26-36; 9:38-42; 11:14. Aids the Apostles — Acts 4:30. See "Miracles of Jesus" — Lu. 2:21.

Apostles as Healers. — Appointment given — Mt. 10:1-8; Mk. 3:13-15; 16:18; Lu. 9:1-16. To the Seventy — Lu. 10:9-17. Lame Man — Acts 3:2-10; 14:8-10. Sick in Jerusalem — Acts 5:15, 16. Aeneas — Acts 9:33, 34. In Melita — Acts 28:8, 9. Failure of Mt. 17:16. Gift of — I Cor. 12:9. Peter and John — Acts 3:1-10. All the Apostles — Acts 5:12. Shadow of Peter — Acts 5:15. Stephen — Acts 6:8. Philip — Acts 8:6 f. Peter at Lydda and Joppa — Acts 9:32-43. Paul

at Lystra — Acts 14:8-10. In Galatia — Gal. 3:5. At Philippi — Acts 16:16-18. At Ephesus — Acts 19:11-16. Elders to pray for the Sick — Jas. 5:13-18.

In Answer to Prayer. — Miriam — Num. 12:12-15. Jeroboam — I Ki. 13:4-6. Hezekiah — II Ki. 20:1-7.

Manners of Healing. — Strange Remedies — Num. 21:9; II Ki. 5:10; John 3:14; 9:8, 7.

Provision for. — Ex. 21:19. Gradual Healing — Mk. 8:23-25. Failure in — Jer. 46:11. Threefold Healing — Mt. 12:22. Gratitude for — Lu. 4:38, 39. Physicians — II Chr. 16:12; Jer. 8:22; Mt. 9:12; Lu. 4:23; Col. 4:14.

Medical Treatment. — II Chr. 18:12; II Ki. 8:29; Lu. 10:34. Medicines. — A Cheerful Heart — Pr. 17:22. Leaves for Healing — Ex. 47:12; Rev. 22:2. No Healing Medicines at Hand — Jer. 30:13; Ex. 30:21. Vain Medicines — Jer. 46:11.

Remedies. — Balm (for Pain) — Jer. 8:22; 46:11; 51:8. Carberry (for Desire) — Eccl. 12:6. marg. Mint, Anise, Cummin (for Carminatives) — Mt. 23:23; Lu. 11:42. Salt (to purify Water) — II Ki. 2:20, 21. Oil (for Wounds) — Is. 1:6, Lu. 10:34; (for Sickness) — Jas. 5:14. Poultices of Figs (for Boils) — II Ki. 20:7; Is. 38:21. Wine (for Exhaustion) — Lu. 10:34; (for Infirmities) — I Tim. 5:23; (for Narcotics) — Mt. 27:34; Mk. 15:23. (Figurative use for Healing) Applied to Troubled Soul — Ps. 6:2. To Impure and Wronged Nations — Jer. 14:19. To those in Captivity — Jer. 8:22; 30:17. The Capturer needs it — Jer. 51:8, 9. False Healing — Jer. 6:14; 8:11. See "Diseases" — Ps. 103:3.

19  
a See "Glory,"  
Ps. 7:5.  
b See "Restora-  
tion of Judah,"  
I Ki. 12:23.  
c Is. 55:5; 60:9.

20  
d Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
e Ch. 31:17; Is.  
54:13.  
f Congregation,  
Heb. 2:12.  
g Is. 54:14.  
h Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
i Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.

21  
j Princes, Num.  
2:7.  
k V. 9; ch. 23:6;  
33:16; Ez.  
34:23, 24;  
37:24.  
l Rulers of Is-  
rael, Ju. 5:7.  
m Num. 16:5;  
Ps. 65:4.  
n See "Human  
and Divine  
Agency in Sal-  
vation," Acts  
2:40.

1 Heb. *hath been  
surely for his  
heart.*  
o Ch. 50:44; Ex.  
3:5.

22  
p Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
q See "The  
Jews," II Ki.  
16:6.  
r Ch. 32:38; Ex.  
6:7; Hos. 2:23;  
Zech. 13:9.  
s Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

23  
t Ch. 23:19, 20.  
u Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
v Or, *gathering.*  
w Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
z Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
y The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

24  
z Ch. 4:8.  
a Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.

them, and they shall not be few; I will also <sup>a b</sup> glorify them, and they shall not be small. 20 Their <sup>a c</sup> children also shall be as aforetime, and their <sup>1</sup> congregation shall be <sup>2</sup> established before me; and I will <sup>3</sup> punish all that <sup>4</sup> oppress them. 21 And their <sup>5</sup> prince shall be of themselves, and their <sup>6</sup> ruler shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will <sup>m</sup> cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is he that <sup>1</sup> hath had boldness to <sup>2</sup> approach unto me? saith Jê-hôvâh. 22 And ye shall be <sup>p q</sup> my people, and <sup>r</sup> I will be your God.

23 Behold, the <sup>1</sup> tempest of Jê-hôvâh, *even his* <sup>2</sup> wrath, is gone forth, a <sup>3</sup> sweeping tempest: <sup>v</sup> it shall burst upon the <sup>4</sup> head of the <sup>5</sup> wicked. 24 The <sup>6</sup> fierce anger of Jê-hôvâh shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the intents of his <sup>a</sup> heart:

Var. Rend.—V. 19. (*cont.*). be—become, GIE. ROTH. few—diminished, Var. DR.; less, VULG. SCHN. ROTH. GIE. small—considered small, GIE. ROTH.; lightly regarded, Var. V. 20. children—sons, DUHM. VULG. SCHN. GIE. OR. ROTH. BRO. aforetime—at the beginning, VULG. SCHN. punish—visit, ROTH. GIE. SCHN. OR. oppress—tortured, OR. them—Omit, SEPT. V. 21. prince—most noble, Var.; noble, DR.; leader, VULG. SCHN. ruler—prince, VULG. SCHN. and he shall—that he, ROTH. OR. CO. who—who then, BRO. that—that (else), DR. hath had boldness—pledgeth his courage, *Hi.*; would pawn his heart, DUHM. GIE. OR.; risks his life, ROTH. CO. BRO.; risks his heart, VULG. SCHN.; i.e. hath gone surety for his heart, DR. V. 22. be—become, BRO. my—to me a, DR. V. 23. the tempest—the whirlwind, VULG. SCHN.; a storm, Var. *even* . . . gone—His fury goes, BRO.; fury is gone, DR. wrath—fury, DR. BRO. a . . . tempest—(And) a cyclone, BRO. sweeping—whirling, CO. tempest—storm, Var. burst—whirl, Var. settle, VULG. SCHN. Chap. 31.—V. 1. be—become, BRO. my—to me a, DR. V. 2. found—*Rather*, shall certainly find (*lit.* hath found), *Hi. Graf. K.e.* finds, GIE.; hath found, DR.; shall find, BRO. favor—grace, a. wilderness—captivity, CO. *even* . . . rest—*Rather*, I will go to cause him, even Israel, to rest, *Hi. Graf. P.S. K.e.*; they have gone to come to rest, DUHM; I will go that I may cause Israel to rest, DR.; shall go to secure themselves rest, BRO.; comes to his rest, or, arise! bring him to his rest, VULG. SCHN. GIE. when . . . rest—it

in the <sup>b c</sup> latter days ye shall understand it.

31 At that time, <sup>a</sup> saith Jê-hôvâh, will I be the <sup>c</sup> God of all the <sup>1</sup> families of Is-<sup>2</sup>ra-<sup>3</sup>ël, and they shall be my people. 2 Thus saith Jê-hôvâh, The people that were left of the <sup>4</sup> sword <sup>5</sup> found <sup>6</sup> favor in the <sup>7</sup> wilderness; even Is-<sup>8</sup>ra-<sup>9</sup>ël, when I went to <sup>m</sup> cause him to <sup>n</sup> rest. 3 Jê-hôvâh <sup>o</sup> appeared <sup>p</sup> of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have <sup>q r</sup> loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore <sup>s</sup> with <sup>t</sup> lov-<sup>u</sup> ingkindness have I drawn thee. 4 <sup>v</sup> Again will I build thee, and thou shalt be built, O <sup>w</sup> virgin of Is-<sup>x</sup>ra-<sup>y</sup>ël: again shalt thou be adorned with thy <sup>z</sup> tabrets, and shalt go forth in the <sup>1</sup> dances of them that <sup>2</sup> make merry. 5 Again shalt thou <sup>3</sup> plant <sup>4</sup> vine-<sup>5</sup> yards upon the <sup>6</sup> mountains of <sup>7</sup> Sâ-mâ-<sup>8</sup>ri-<sup>9</sup>â; the planters shall plant, and shall <sup>10</sup> enjoy the <sup>11</sup> fruit thereof. 6 For there shall

journeyeth toward its home-country, CO. I—he, ROTH. V. 3. Jehovah . . . love—They shall perceive God in the distant place, Jehovah shall appear unto them (saying), [Yea] I love thee with the old love, BRO.; *Prefix*, His compassionate (God), ROTH. Jehovah . . . old—From afar hath the Lord, *Hi. Ew. Graf. K.e.* Ch. of old—from afar, DUHM, OR. GIE. DR. me—him, SEPT. ROTH. CO. DR. (?); them, BRO. *saying—Omit*, GIE. ROTH. Yea—And, CO. OR.; *omit*, SEPT. loved . . . love—continued lovingkindness unto thee, Var. with . . . love—always, CO. therefore with—therefore in ('out of', ROTH.), GIE. ROTH. lovingkindness—kindness, DR. BRO. have I drawn—draw I, DR.; do I draw, BRO.; have I drawn out lovingkindness, OR.; I hold thee, CO. V. 4. Again—Yet, DUHM, OR. GIE. will—Omit, ROTH. again—yet, DUHM, OR. GIE.; and, DR. BRO. shalt thou—Omit, ROTH. be adorned—adorn thee, ROTH. GIE. DR. tabrets—tambourines, BRO.; timbrels, or, hand-drums, DR. shalt—Omit, ROTH. V. 5. Again—Yet, DUHM, GIE. OR. shalt thou—thou darest to, ROTH. the planters . . . thereof . . . those that planted them, shall also dedicate them, CO. the planters shall—thou darest to, ROTH. shall . . . thereof—rejoice, ROTH.; gather the grapes, VULG. SCHN.; shall hold festival, BRO. enjoy—*Heb.* treat as common, DR. V. 6. shall be—comes, GIE.

Var. Read.—Vs. 22-24. *Interpolated, Hi. Graf. (doubtfully), Kue.* V. 22. *Omit, SEPT.* Vs. 23, 24. *occur in a more original form in ch. 23:19, 20, Var. Chap. 31.—V. 1. all—Omit, SEPT.*

b Ch. 23:20.  
c See "Day,"  
Lev. 25:8.

1  
d Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
e Ch. 30:22.  
f Family, Eph.  
5:22.  
g Gen. 17:7, 8;  
Is. 41:10;  
Rom. 11:26-  
28.

2  
h Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
i See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
j Num. 14:20.  
3 Or, *have found*  
... *when I*  
*go.*  
k Itrace, John  
1:17.  
l Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
4 Or, *when he*  
*went to find*  
*him rest.*  
m Ex. 33:14;  
Josh. 1:13.  
n Rest, Heb.  
4:4.

3  
o Appearances  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
5 Or, *from afar.*  
p Gen. 1:1.  
q Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
r Deut. 4:37;  
7:8.  
6 Or, *have I con-  
tinued loving-  
kindness unto*  
*thee.*  
s Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
t Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.

4  
u Ch. 24:6; 33:7.  
v Virgin, Deut.  
22:14.  
w See v. 21.  
x See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
y Is. 30:32.  
z Dancing,  
I Sam. 18:6.  
a Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
b Ch. 30:19.

5  
c Ps. 107:37; Is.  
65:21; Ez.  
28:26.  
d Vineyards,  
I Ki. 21:16.  
e Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
f Ch. 50:19.  
g Samaria, I Ki.  
18:2.  
7 Heb. *profane*,  
*or, make com-  
mon.* See  
Lev. 19:23-  
25; Deut. 20:6;  
28:30.  
h Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.

<sup>a</sup> Day, Lev. 25:3.  
<sup>b</sup> Watchman, Neh. 4:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>d</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
<sup>e</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>f</sup> V. 12; ch. 3:18; 50:4, 5; Is. 2:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 20:13; Ps. 14:7.  
<sup>k</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
<sup>l</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>n</sup> Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, at the head.  
<sup>p</sup> Deut. 28:13; Is. 61:9.  
<sup>q</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>r</sup> Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
<sup>s</sup> Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
<sup>t</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>u</sup> Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
<sup>v</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 3:18; 23:8.  
<sup>x</sup> The North, Jer. 47:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Deut. 30:4; Is. 43:6.  
<sup>z</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 42:16.  
<sup>c</sup> Lamentation, Lev. 21:18.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 40:11; Ez. 34:16; Mic. 4:6.  
<sup>e</sup> Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>g</sup> Travails, Gal. 4:19.  
<sup>h</sup> 9  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 50:4; Ps. 128:5, 6.  
<sup>j</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>l</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Or, bring them unto.  
<sup>n</sup> Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 43:20; 49:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>q</sup> Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Jer. 6:21.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 63:13.  
<sup>s</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

be a <sup>a</sup> day, that the <sup>b</sup> watchmen upon the 'hills of <sup>c</sup> É-phrā-īm shall <sup>e</sup> cry, Arise ye, and <sup>f</sup> let us go up to <sup>g</sup> Zi-ōn unto Jē-hō-vāh our God.

7 For <sup>h</sup> thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>i</sup> Sing with <sup>k</sup> gladness for <sup>l</sup> Jacob, and <sup>m</sup> shout <sup>n</sup> for the <sup>o</sup> chief of the <sup>p</sup> nations: <sup>q</sup> publish ye, <sup>r</sup> praise ye, and say, O Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>s</sup> save thy people, the <sup>t</sup> remnant of <sup>u</sup> Is-ṛā-ēl. 8 Behold, I will <sup>v</sup> bring them from the <sup>w</sup> north country, and <sup>x</sup> gather them from the uttermost parts of the <sup>y</sup> earth, and with them the <sup>z</sup> blind and the <sup>a</sup> lame, the <sup>b</sup> woman with <sup>c</sup> child and her that <sup>d</sup> travaileth with child together: a great company shall they return hither. 9 They shall <sup>e</sup> come with <sup>f</sup> weeping; and with <sup>g</sup> supplications will <sup>h</sup> I lead them: I will <sup>i</sup> cause them to walk by <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> rivers of <sup>m</sup> waters, in a straight way wherein they shall <sup>n</sup> not stumble; for I am a <sup>p</sup> father to

**Var. Rend.** — V. 6 (*cont.*). watchmen—vine-growers, GIE.; (vineyard) keepers, DR. upon the hills—upon the mountains, Var.; upon the hill-country, BRO.; in the highlands, DR. go up—make a pilgrimage, CO. V. 7. Sing with gladness—be glad and shout, CO.; (sing out with gladness, DR.; [Exult with gladness], BRO. and . . . nations—climb up to the top of the mountains, ROTH.; and cry aloud at the top of the mountains, BRO. for . . . nations—Or, at the head of the nations, or, at the top of the mountains, DR.; upon (at, BRO.) the head (top) of the mountains, DUHM, CO. BRO. chief—i.e. the first, Var.; head, DR. GIE. OR. save thy—hath saved his, SEPT. TARG. DR. BRO.; has helped (redeemed, GIE.) his, ROTH. CO. GIE. V. 8. will bring—am bringing, DR.; bring, DUHM, ROTH. OR. CO. uttermost—furthest, Var.; hindmost, CO. parts—corners, DR. uttermost parts—recesses, BRO. V. 9. They—Behold, they, BRO. shall come—went forth, DUHM, ROTH. BRO. and—but, DUHM, ROTH. supplications—'comforting help', ROTH.; 'comforting words', DUHM, CO.; consolations, BRO. will—Omit, CO. ROTH. them—them home, VULG. SCHN. ROTH. by—unto, Var. DR. BRO. rivers—streams, DR. BRO. a straight—a level (smooth), ROTH. GIE. BRO.; even, DR. am—became, OR.; am become (again), DR.; have become, BRO.; am [anew], GIE. first-born—first-born son, GIE. V. 10. isles—Or, sea-coasts, Var.; coastlands, DUHM, BRO. will gather—will [also] gather, SEPT. CO.; rather, ROTH. GIE. keep—keeps, GIE. ROTH. V. 11. ransomed—liberated, GIE. ROTH. hand

Is-ṛā-ēl, and É-phrā-īm is my <sup>a</sup> first-born.

10 Hear the <sup>a</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh, O ye nations, and declare it in the <sup>b</sup> isles afar off; and say, He that scattered Is-ṛā-ēl will <sup>c</sup> gather him, and keep him, as a <sup>d</sup> shepherd doth his <sup>e</sup> flock. 11 For Jē-hō-vāh hath <sup>f</sup> ransomed Jacob, and redeemed him from the <sup>g</sup> hand of him that was <sup>h</sup> stronger than he. 12 And they shall come and sing in the <sup>i</sup> height of Zi-ōn, and shall <sup>j</sup> flow unto the <sup>k</sup> goodness of Jē-hō-vāh, to the <sup>l</sup> grain, and to the new <sup>m</sup> wine, and to the <sup>n</sup> oil, and to the young of the <sup>o</sup> flock and of the <sup>p</sup> herd: and their <sup>q</sup> soul shall be as a <sup>r</sup> watered <sup>s</sup> garden; and they shall <sup>t</sup> not <sup>u</sup> sorrow any more at all. 13 Then shall the <sup>v</sup> virgin <sup>w</sup> rejoice in the <sup>x</sup> dance, and the <sup>y</sup> young men and the <sup>z</sup> old together; for I will <sup>a</sup> turn their <sup>b</sup> mourning into joy, and will <sup>c</sup> comfort them, and make them <sup>d</sup> rejoice from their sorrow. 14 And I will <sup>e</sup> satiate the soul of

—power, ROTH. V. 12. shall—Omit, GIE. ROTH. shall (*second*)—Omit, GIE. flow unto—'rejoice over', DUHM, CO. ROTH.; flow together unto, DR.; shall exult [and flow together], BRO. goodness—good things, Var.; bounty, DR. BRO. to the (*throughout verse*)—over the, DUHM, ROTH. CO.; about, BRO. grain—corn, DR. a new wine—must, DR.; wine, a. to . . . flock—about sheep, BRO. flock—sheep, DUHM, GIE. OR. ROTH. SCHN. CO. of—over, DUHM, CO. ROTH. herd—cattle, DUHM, ROTH. OR. GIE. CO. SCHN.; oxen, BRO. and—Omit, ROTH. shall be—become, ROTH. shall . . . more—henceforth sorrow no more, ROTH.; shall not pine (languish, BRO.) any more at all, DR. BRO. sorrow—pine, Var.; hunger, VULG. SCHN.; languish, DUHM, OR. ROTH.; want, GIE. V. 13. shall—Omit, DUHM, ROTH. GIE. virgin—virgins, ROTH. old—old 'be happy', CO. together—shall be glad (*different vowel points*), SEPT. DR. (?) BRO. for—and, CO. will (*twice*)—Omit, ROTH. OR. DUHM. from—after, DUHM, ROTH. CO.; in, GIE. V. 14. will—Omit, GIE. satiate—Or, saturate, DR.

**Var. Read.** — V. 7. O . . . people—The Lord hath saved his people, *Sept. Gr.* (cf. Is. 48:20). Var. V. 8. country—Omit, SEPT. BRO. (?) the woman with child—Omit, SEPT. BRO. together—Omit, SEPT. BRO. shall—[and thus], shall, SEPT.; omit, ROTH. V. 13. and will comfort them—Omit, SEPT. CO. BRO.

<sup>a</sup> First-born, Ex. 13:1.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Word of God, John 6:33.  
<sup>s</sup> Isles, Esth. 10:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 25:22; Is. 66:19.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 50:19.  
<sup>v</sup> Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Is. 40:11.  
<sup>x</sup> Flock, Lu. 12:32.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 15:21; 50:34; Is. 44:23; 48:20.  
<sup>a</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 142:6.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 17:23.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 2:2; Mic. 4:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>g</sup> Hos. 2:22; Joel 3:18.  
<sup>h</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>i</sup> Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
<sup>j</sup> V. 24; ch. 33:12; Is. 33:12; 13.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Cattle," Fr. 15:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>m</sup> Is. 58:11.  
<sup>n</sup> Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 35:10; 60:20; 65:19; John 16:22.  
<sup>p</sup> Promises, John 14:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Sorrow, I Thes. 4:13.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
<sup>s</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>t</sup> Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.  
<sup>u</sup> Young Men, I John 2:14.  
<sup>v</sup> Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
<sup>w</sup> Is. 61:3.  
<sup>x</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>y</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>z</sup> Is. 51:11.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> See v. 25.

- 14  
 a Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 b Fatness, Ps. 73:7; 119:70.  
 c Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 d Ch. 50:19.  
 e Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 15  
 f Ramah, Jer. 31:15.  
 g Ch. 40:1; Josh. 18:25; Ju. 4:5; Is. 10:29; Mt. 2:18.  
 h Rachel, Gen. 29:16.  
 i Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 j Gen. 37:35; Ps. 77:2.  
 k Ch. 10:20; Gen. 5:24; 42:13, 36.  
 l See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

- 16  
 m Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 n God, Gen. 1:1.  
 o Is. 25:8; 30:19.  
 p See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.  
 q Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 r Mourning, John 11:35.  
 s Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 t Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
 u Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
 v Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 w Ruth 2:12; Heb. 6:10.  
 z Ch. 30:3; Ez. 1:17.  
 y Enemy, Job 31:29.

- 17  
 z Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
 a Ch. 29:11.  
 b Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 c See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 d See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.

the <sup>a</sup> priests with <sup>b</sup> fatness, and <sup>c</sup> my people shall be <sup>d</sup> satisfied with my <sup>e</sup> goodness, saith Jê-hô'vâh.

15 Thus saith Jê-hô'vâh: A voice is heard in <sup>f</sup> Râ'mâh, lamentation, and bitter weeping, <sup>g</sup> Râ'chêl weeping for her <sup>h</sup> children; she <sup>i</sup> refuseth to be comforted for her children, because <sup>k</sup> they are not. 16 <sup>m</sup> Thus saith <sup>n</sup> Jê-hô'vâh: <sup>o</sup> Refrain thy <sup>q</sup> voice from <sup>r</sup> weeping, and thine <sup>s</sup> eyes from <sup>t</sup> tears; for thy <sup>u</sup> work shall be <sup>v</sup> rewarded, saith Jê-hô'vâh; and they shall <sup>w</sup> come again from the land of the <sup>x</sup> enemy. 17 And there is <sup>y</sup> hope for <sup>z</sup> thy latter end, saith Jê-hô'vâh; and <sup>a</sup> thy <sup>b</sup> children shall come again to their own border. 18 I have surely heard

Var. Read.—V. 14. (cont.). fatness—Or, richness, DR. shall be—is, GIE. goodness—bounty, DR. BRO. V. 15. A—Hark! A, DUHM, ROTH. Ramah—the Heights, VULG. SCHN. Vs. 15, 17. children—sons, DUHM, GIE. OR. BRO. V. 16. Thus—[Yet], thus, ROTH. thy . . . rewarded—there is a reward for thy work, DR. BRO. work—offspring (i.e. those whom thou hast won), GIE.; drudgery, ROTH. V. 17. latter end—time to come, Var. thy—the, ROTH. OR. CO. thy children—they, DR. BRO. V. 18. bemoaning himself thus—moaning, DUHM. ROTH. hast chastised me—didst correct, Var.; hast corrected, DR. BRO. was—let myself be, ROTH. OR. DR. BRO.; deserved to be, CO. was chastised—received correction, Var. chastised—corrected, DR. BRO. unaccustomed to the yoke—unbridled, GIE.; untrained, DR. BRO.; unaccustomed, OR.; not yet broken in, ROTH. turn thou me—Bring me back, DUHM, BRO.; O bring me back, DR.; let me return (home), ROTH.; [to thee], GIE.; ROTH. OR. GIE. and . . . turned—that I may return (to thee), DR.; that I may return, BRO. GIE.; so will I turn (to thee), OR.; and I will return (= to thee, ROTH.), Var. ROTH. V. 19. Surely—For, DR. BRO. after that I—having, BRO. was turned—had turned (away from thee), Var.; had turned (from thee, ROTH.), ROTH. OR. GIE. turned—turned (from thee), DR. I repented—[I was instructed—having been instructed, I have repented, BRO. repented—have repented, DR. BRO. was instructed—

<sup>e</sup> Ê-phrâ-îm <sup>f</sup> bemoaning himself <sup>g</sup> thus, Thou hast <sup>h</sup> chastised me, and I was chastised, as a <sup>i</sup> calf unaccustomed to the <sup>j</sup> yoke: <sup>k</sup> turn thou me, and I shall be <sup>l</sup> turned; for thou art Jê-hô'vâh my God. 19 Surely after that I was turned, I <sup>m</sup> repented; and after that I was <sup>n</sup> instructed, I <sup>o</sup> smote upon my <sup>p</sup> thigh: I was <sup>q</sup> ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the <sup>r</sup> reproach of my youth. 20 Is <sup>s</sup> Ê-phrâ-îm my dear <sup>t</sup> son? is he a darling child? for as often as I speak against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my <sup>u</sup> heart <sup>v</sup> yearneth for him; I will surely <sup>w</sup> have <sup>x</sup> mercy upon him, saith Jê-hô'vâh.

21 <sup>a</sup> Set thee up waymarks, make thee guide-posts; set thy had insight (understanding), GIE. OR. ROTH.; brought to knowledge, DR. smote . . . thigh—have smitten upon my thigh, DR. BRO.; reflected, GIE. was—am, ROTH. GIE. was ashamed—am put to shame, DR. BRO. did—do, DR. BRO. bear—suffer, ROTH. confounded—disgraced, BRO. reproach—disgrace, DUHM, GIE. OR. ROTH. V. 20. my—unto me, Var. dear—dearest, GIE.; honorable, VULG. SCHN. dear son—Lit. son of caresses, Var. is he—Or a, BRO. darling—beautiful, VULG. SCHN.; delight-some, DR. BRO.; pleasant, R. for as—that so, Var. against—concerning, VULG. SCHN. DUHM. OR. ROTH.; of, BRO. do earnestly . . . still—must again in love, GIE.; must ever again, ROTH. OR. SCHN.; must, DUHM. heart—bowels, DR. BRO. R. yearn—are troubled, it will surely—must, DUHM, CO. ROTH.; must surely, BRO. mercy—compassion, DR. BRO. V. 21. guide-posts—bitternesses, VULG. SCHN. set thy heart toward—Give heed to, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 14. priests—Add, [of the sons of Levi], SEPT. with fatness—A gloss, SEPT. ROTH. saith Jehovah—Omit, SEPT.; [says Jehovah], BRO. V. 15. weeping for her children—Omit, SEPT. V. 16. saith Jehovah (second)—Omit, SEPT. CO. BRO. V. 17. is—is, DR. V. 18. thus—[when he went away], VULG. SCHN. V. 19. Surely . . . turned—[For . . . and], BRO. the . . . youth—[the] reproach [of my youth], BRO.

- 18  
 e Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 f Ch. 3:21.  
 g See "Fumishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 h Job 5:17; Ps. 94:12.  
 i Calif. Lu. 15:23.  
 j Hos. 4:16.  
 k Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
 l See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 m Ch. 17:14; Ps. 80:3, 7, 19; Acts 3:26.

- 19  
 n Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
 o Ez. 36:31.  
 p Zech. 12:10.  
 p Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 q Ez. 21:12; Lu. 18:13.  
 r See "Leg," Ps. 147:10.  
 s Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 t Ch. 3:25.  
 u Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
 v Ch. 22:21; Ps. 25:7.

- 20  
 w Hos. 11:8.  
 z Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 y Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 z See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 b Gen. 43:30; Ju. 10:16.  
 l Heb. sound-throb.  
 c Is. 55:7; Hos. 14:4.  
 d Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 21  
 e Ch. 6:16.

\* RAMAH: An Eminence, a Height, a High Place. Hence, many Places are called Ramah: I. The Principal Ramah was a City of Benjamin.—Josh. 18:25; Ju. 19:13; I Ki. 15:17; Ezra 2:26; Neh. 7:30; Jer. 31:15; 40:1; Hos. 5:8. Resettled by Benjaminites.—Neh. 11:23. Rachel weeping for her Children.—Jer. 31:15; Mt. 2:18. Near it was the Palm Tree of Deborah.—Ju. 4:5. And Rachel's Grave.—I Sam. 10:2. Levite lodges there on his Fatal Journey.—Ju. 19:13. Ramah near Gibeah in Isaiah's Picture of Assyrian Advance.—Is. 10:29. Yielded with Geba 621 Men to the Post-exilic Census of Ezra.—Ezra 2:26. Here Jeremiah was loosed from Chubb.—Jer. 40:1. Home of Shimei (David's Vinedresser)—I Chr. 27:27.

II. A City in Mount Ephraim.—Home of Elkanah; Birth-place, Home and Burial-place of Samuel.—I Sam. 1:1, 19; 2:11; 7:17; 8:4; 15:34; 16:13; 19:18-23; 20:1; 25:1; 28:3. Fortified by Baasha and destroyed by Aa.—I Ki. 15:17-22; II Chr. 16:1-6.

III. A City of Asher.—Josh. 19:29.  
 IV. A City of Naphtali.—Josh. 19:36.  
 V. A City of Gilead.—II Ki. 8:28, 29. See "Ramoth-Gilead"—II Ki. 9:1.

VI. A Town of Simeon, called Ramah of the South.—Josh. 19:8; I Sam. 30:27. Ramoth Lehi (unknown), where Samson used Jawbone as Weapon.—Ju. 15:17.

- 21**  
 a Highway, Ps. 88:4.  
 b Is. 48:20; 52:11.  
 c Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
 d Cities, Gen. 4:17.

- 22**  
 e Ch. 2:23; 13:27.  
 f Ch. 49:4.  
 g Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
 h Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 i God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 j Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 k Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 l See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 m Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 23**  
 n Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. [2:1.  
 o Speech, I Cor. 23:15.  
 p Land, Gen. 12:23.  
 q Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 r Ch. 30:18; 32:44.  
 s Or, return to.  
 t Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 u Ch. 50:7; Is. 1:26.  
 v Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 w Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 x Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

- 24**  
 z V. 12; Ez. 36:10; Zech. 8:4-8.  
 y See "Agricul-ture," Is. 28:24.  
 z See "Shep-herd," Ps. 23:1.  
 a Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
 b See "Sheep and Goats," Deut. 14:4.

- 25**  
 c Vs. 12, 14; Ps. 107:9; Mt. 5:6; John 4:14.  
 d Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
 e Soul, Job 4:15.  
 f Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

- 26**  
 g Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 h See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 i Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 j Pr. 3:24.

- 27**  
 k Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 l Foreknowl-edge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m See "Inspira-tion of Proph-ets," II Ki. 17:13.

heart toward the "highway, even the way by which thou wentest: <sup>b</sup> turn again, O "virgin of Is'-ra-ël, turn again to these thy "cities. 22 How long wilt thou "go hither and thither, O thou "backsliding "daugh-ter? for "Jê-hô-vâh hath created a new thing in the "earth: A "woman shall encompass a "man.

23 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, the God of "Is'-ra-ël, Yet again shall they use this "speech in the "land of "Jû-dâh and in the cities thereof, when I shall "bring again their captiv-ity: Jê-hô-vâh "bless thee, O "habitation of "righteousness, O "mountain of "holiness. 24 And Jû-dâh and all the cities thereof shall "v dwell therein together, the "husbandmen, and "they that go about with "flocks. 25 "For I have satiated the "weary "soul, and every "sor-rowful soul have I replenished. 26 Upon this "I "awaked, and beheld; and my "sleep was sweet unto me.

27 Behold, the "days come, "I "saith Jê-hô-vâh, that I will

Var. Rend.—V. 21. (cont.). highway—right way, VULG. SCHN. thou—thou "once, GIE. turn again—return, DR. BRO. again (twice)—home, ROTH. V. 22. go—turn, Var. go . . . thither—shyly stand aside, ROTH.; turn aside, GIE.; be undecided, DUHM. backslid-ing—"distracted," CO.; backturning, DR.; loitering, BRO. hath created—creates, ROTH. shall encompass—shall be turned into, EW. DUHM. CO.; goes about like, BRO.; protects, GIE. encompass—i.e. protect, Ge. Or.; or, become a suitor for, Ra. Ki. Hi. ROTH.; or, lovingly cherish, Ke. Ps. Ch. V. 23. Yet—Omit, Var. bring again—turn, DR. bring . . . captivity—turn again their lot, ROTH.; change their fortunes, BRO. habitation—field, CO. ROTH.; beauty, VULG. SCHN.; more crac-tally, homestead, DR.; seat, DUHM. righteousness—justice, a. V. 24. the hus-bandmen . . . go—(some) as husband-men, and they (i.e. some) shall go, Var.; as husbandmen, and they that move, DR. V. 25. have satiated—satisfy, OR. ROTH. the "every," SEPT. ROTH. weary—thirsty (hungry), ROTH. GIE. sorrowful—pining (v. 12), Var. DR.; languish-ing, ROTH. OR. BRO.; starving, VULG. SCHN. GIE. V. 26. beheld—looked around, GIE. SCHN. and—for, GIE. was—had been, GIE. V. 27. come—are coming, DR. BRO. V. 28. watched—been wakful, DR. watch—be wakful DR.

"sow the house of Is'-ra-ël and the house of Jû-dâh with the "seed of man, and with the seed of "v beast. 28 And it shall come to pass that, like as I have "watched over them to "pluck up and to break down and to overthrow and to "destroy and to "afflict, so will I watch over them "to build and to plant, saith Jê-hô-vâh. 29 In those days they shall say no more, "The "fathers have eaten "sour "grapes, and the "children's "teeth are set on edge. 30 But "every one shall "die for his own "iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 "Behold, the days come, saith Jê-hô-vâh, that I will make a "new covenant with the house of Is'-ra-ël, and with the house of Jû-dâh: 32 not according to the covenant that I made with their "fathers in the day that I "took them by the "hand to bring them out of the land of "E'-gypt; "which my covenant they "v brake, although I was "a "husband unto them, saith Jê-hô-vâh. 33 But "this is the covenant that I will make with

BRO. overthrow—pull down, DR. Vs. 29, 30. sour—unripe, DR. V. 29. chil-dren's—sons, VULG. SCHN. CO. edge—edge [on account of it], GIE. V. 31. come—are coming, DR. V. 32. covan-ant—[old] covenant, GIE. although . . . them—and I became wearied of them, CO. OR.; and I rejected them, GIE. BRO.; Perhaps, and I abhorred them (SEPT. SYR. express similar sense, disreg-arded, despised), DR. a husband—Lit. a lord (cf. Hos. 2:16). Var.; their lord, VULG. ROTH. SCHN. V. 33. But—But rather, ROTH.; For, BRO. is—shall be, VULG. SCHN. GIE. ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 21. Prefix, [Return, backsliding sons for I am your father], CO. V. 23. Prefix, [For], SEPT. of hosts . . . Israel—Omit, SEPT. V. 24. And . . . husbandmen—And there shall dwell in Judah, and in [so Sept.], &c. (as a.v.). Var. Judah—Judah [and the inhabitants], GIE.; the inhabitants [in it] of Judah, BRO. V. 27. the house of (twice)—Omit, SEPT. CO. ROTH. V. 28. pluck . . . down and—Omit, SEPT. CO. ROTH. BRO. to destroy and—Omit, SEPT. CO. ROTH.

broken by Israel, Gen. 17:2. r Ch. 11:7, 8. s Or, lord over them. s Husband, I Cor. 7:16. t See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2. u See "God," Gen. 1:1. v Ch. 3:14. 33 v Heb. 10:16, 17.

- n Ex. 36:9, 11; Hos. 2:23.  
 o Sowing and reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
 p Seed, Deut. 22:29.  
 q Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 r Beasts, Rev. 15:2.

- 28**  
 s See "Provi-dence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 t Ch. 44:27; Dan. 9:14.  
 u See "Ten Command-ments," Ex. 20:1.  
 v See "Destruc-tion," Hos. 13:14.  
 w Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 z Ch. 1:10; 32:41.

- 29**  
 y Ez. 18:2; Lam. 5:7.  
 z Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 a See "Taste," Ec. 2:21.  
 b Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
 c Children, Suffer for sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
 d Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 e Teeth, Pr. 25:19.

- 30**  
 f Children not punished for Sins of Par-ents, Gen. 3:16.  
 g Deut. 24:16; Is. 3:11; Ex. 18:4, 20.  
 h Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 i Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 31**  
 j Vs. 31-34; Heb. 8:8-12.  
 k See "Cove-nants," Gen. 17:2.

- 32**  
 l See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 m Deut. 1:31; Is. 63:12.  
 n Deliverance from Bond-age, Ex. 15:13.  
 o Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 p Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 q Or, forasmuch as they brake my covenant.  
 r Covenants  
 s Or, lord over them.  
 t See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 u See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 v Ch. 3:14. 33 v Heb. 10:16, 17.

33 Kingdom of Israel, 1 Ki. 11:11. [26:8.]  
 Day, Lev. 5.  
 See "Character of Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 Law, Jer. 31:24. [15:9.]  
 Heart, Acts Ch. 24:7; 32:40.  
 Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

34 Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 I Thess. 4:9; Heb. 8:11; I John 2:27.  
 See "Conditions of Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 Ch. 24:7; Is. 11:9; 54:13; Hab. 2:14.  
 Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
 Ch. 50:20; Mic. 7:18.  
 Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 Is. 43:25.

35 See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 Ch. 33:20, 25.  
 Gen. 1:14-18; Deut. 4:19; Ps. 19:1-6; 136:7-9.  
 Sun, Ps. 136:8. [74:16.]  
 Light, Ps. Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.  
 Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
 Stars, Ps. 136:8. [19:2.]  
 Night, Ps. 136:9.  
 I Or. *stilleth the sea, when etc.* See Is. 51:15.  
 Sea, Ex. 14:21. [25:30.]  
 Roaring, Jer. Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

36 Ch. 33:20-26; Ps. 89:36-37; Is. 54:9, 10.  
 Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
 Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
 Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 Amos 9:8-9.  
 Nations, Gen. 10:32.

the house of <sup>a</sup>Is<sup>a</sup>-ra<sup>a</sup>-ël after those <sup>b</sup>days, saith Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh: <sup>c</sup>I will put my <sup>a</sup>law in their inward parts, and in their <sup>c</sup>heart will I <sup>a</sup>write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be <sup>a</sup>my people. 34 And they shall <sup>a</sup>teach no more every <sup>a</sup>man his <sup>m</sup>neighbor, and every man his <sup>m</sup>brother, saying, <sup>a</sup>Know Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh; for they shall all <sup>p</sup>know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh: for I will <sup>a</sup>forgive their iniquity, and their <sup>a</sup>sin will I remember no more.

35 <sup>a</sup>Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh, who <sup>a</sup>giveth the <sup>a</sup>sun for a <sup>a</sup>light by day, and the <sup>a</sup>ordinances of the <sup>a</sup>moon and of the <sup>b</sup>stars for a light by <sup>c</sup>night, who <sup>a</sup>stirreth up the <sup>a</sup>sea, so that the waves thereof <sup>a</sup>roar; <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh of hosts is his name: 36 <sup>a</sup>If these ordinances depart from before me, saith Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh, then the <sup>a</sup>seed of Is<sup>a</sup>-ra<sup>a</sup>-ël also shall <sup>a</sup>cease from being a <sup>a</sup>nation before me for ever. 37 Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh: <sup>m</sup>If <sup>a</sup>heaven above can be <sup>a</sup>measured, and the <sup>p</sup>foundations of the <sup>a</sup>earth searched out beneath, then will I also <sup>a</sup>cast off all the seed of Is<sup>a</sup>-ra<sup>a</sup>-ël for all that they have done, saith Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh.

38 Behold, the days come,

Var. Rend.—V. 33 (cont.). will put—put, ROTH. law—teaching, Var.; law [securely]. SEPT. and in—and upon, DR. heart—heart, DR. will—omit, ROTH. and—and thus, ROTH. then—to them, a, ROTH. GIE. DR. my—to me, a, GIE. OR. V. 34. Know—Know thou, ROTH.; "Know ye," OR. GIE. least—smallest, ROTH.; little, GIE. OR. greatest—big, OR. GIE. V. 35. for a light—that he shine, ROTH. and—omit, BRO. ordinances of the—ever changing, CO.; ordained, GIE. for a light—that they shine, ROTH. V. 36. depart—ever depart, ROTH.; depart from—endure not (longer), GIE. V. 38. come—are coming, DR. unto—up to, ROTH. GIE. CO. OR. V. 39. unto—up to, ROTH.; up to, ROTH. OR. GIE. CO. onward—forward, Var. shall—unto—over, VULG. SCHN.; there shall turn about unto, ROTH.; turns there to, CO.; shall (then) turn around unto, DR. V. 40. of—even, Var. ashes—[sacrificial] ashes, ROTH.; fat-ashes, GIE.; altar-ashes, DR.

saith Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh, that the <sup>a</sup>city shall be <sup>a</sup>built to <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh from the <sup>a</sup>tower of Hâ-nân<sup>a</sup>-ël unto the <sup>a</sup>gate of the corner. 39 And the measuring line shall go out further straight onward unto the hill Gâ<sup>a</sup>-rêb, and shall turn about unto Gô<sup>a</sup>-âh. 40 And <sup>b</sup>the whole <sup>a</sup>valley of the <sup>a</sup>dead bodies and of the <sup>a</sup>ashes, and all the <sup>a</sup>fields unto the <sup>a</sup>brook <sup>a</sup>Kid<sup>a</sup>-rôn, unto the corner of the <sup>a</sup>horse gate toward the east, shall be <sup>a</sup>holy unto Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

32 The <sup>a</sup>word that came to <sup>a</sup>Jêr<sup>a</sup>-ê-mî<sup>a</sup>-âh from Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh in the <sup>p</sup>tenth <sup>a</sup>year of <sup>a</sup>Zêd<sup>a</sup>-ê-kî<sup>a</sup>-âh <sup>a</sup>king of <sup>a</sup>Jû<sup>a</sup>-dâh, which was the <sup>a</sup>eighteenth year of <sup>a</sup>Nêb<sup>a</sup>-û-châd<sup>a</sup>-rêz<sup>a</sup>-zâr. 2 Now at that time the king of <sup>a</sup>Bâb<sup>a</sup>-lôn's <sup>a</sup>army was besieging Jê-ru<sup>a</sup>-sâ<sup>a</sup>-lêm; and Jêr<sup>a</sup>-ê-mî<sup>a</sup>-âh the <sup>a</sup>prophet was shut up in the <sup>a</sup>court of the <sup>b</sup>guard, which was in the <sup>a</sup>king of Jû<sup>a</sup>-dâh's <sup>a</sup>house. 3 For Zêd<sup>a</sup>-ê-kî<sup>a</sup>-âh <sup>a</sup>king of Jû<sup>a</sup>-dâh had <sup>a</sup>shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou <sup>a</sup>prophesy, and say, <sup>a</sup>Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>a</sup>-vâh, Behold, I will <sup>a</sup>give this city into the <sup>a</sup>hand of the king

all the fields—the whole meadow, ROTH.; tilled fields, OR.; all the fields of the dead, VULG. SCHN. unto (twice)—up to, ROTH. OR. GIE. CO. brook—valley of, DR.; torrent—valley of, Var. Kidron—Kidron [and], VULG. SCHN. Chap. 32.—V. 1. was—is, GIE. ROTH. OR. Vs. 2, 8, 12. guard—watch, Var.; prison, VULG. SCHN.; V. 2. was in—belonged to, GIE. V. 3. For—where, ROTH. GIE. OR. BRO. and say—thus, OR. will—omit, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 34. saith Jehovah—omit, SEPT. V. 35. the ordinances of—omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 37. SEPT. places after v. 34. V. 39. further—omit, Var. SEPT. Chap. 32.—V. 1. Nebuchadnezzar—King Nebuchadnezzar, SEPT. CO.; add, king of Babylon, CO. V. 3. Zedekiah—omit, GIE.

a Court, Jer. 26:2. b Ch. 37:21; 39:13-15. c See "Watchman," Neh. 4:9. d Neh. 3:25; e Palace, Dan. 8:2. f See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. g Amos 7:13. h Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. i Ch. 26:8, 9; Amos 7:13. j Ch. 21:3-7; 34:2, 3. k Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. l See "Captivity," Num. 24:22. m Vs. 28, 29; ch. 21:4-7; 34:2, 3. n Hand, Gen. 16:12.

37 Ch. 33:22; Is. 40:12. [26:15.]  
 Heaven, Deut. See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
 See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. [2:1.]  
 Earth, Gen. Ch. 33:24-26; Rom. 11:2-5, 26, 27.  
 38 City, Gen. 4:17.  
 Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 V. 4; ch. 30:18.  
 Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 Towers, Ju. 9:46.  
 Neh. 3:1; 12:39; Zech. 14:10. [23:7.]  
 Gate, I Sam. II Ki. 14:13.  
 II Chr. 26:9.

40 Ch. 7:32; 8:2.  
 Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 Hinnom, Jer. 19:2. [25:8.]  
 Body, Num. Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
 Field, Num. 20:17.  
 See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
 Kidron, I Ki. 15:13.  
 II Ki. 11:16; I Chr. 23:15; Neh. 3:28.  
 Hinnom, Eph. 4:24.  
 Jer. 3:17; Zech. 4:20.

Word of God, John 6:63.  
 Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 Ch. 39:1, 2; II Ki. 25:1, 2.  
 Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
 Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 Ch. 25:1.  
 See "Nebuchadnezzar," Dan. 3:1.

2 Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
 See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

4  
a Zedekiah,  
11 Chr. 36:10.  
b See "Kings of  
Israel and  
Judah," I Ki.  
11:11.  
c Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
d Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
e Ch. 37:17;  
38:18, 23;  
39:4-7; II Ki.  
25:4-7.  
f Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
g Chaldea,  
II Ki. 24:2.  
h Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
i Nebuchadne-  
zar, Dan. 3:1.  
j Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
k Ch. 39:5.  
l Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
m Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.

5  
n Ch. 39:7; Ez.  
12:12, 13.  
o See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
p Ch. 27:22;  
34:4, 5.  
q Ch. 21:4.  
r Ez. 17:9, 10,  
15.

6  
s Jeremiah,  
Jer. 1:1.

7  
t Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
u See "Kins-  
man," Deut.  
25:5.  
v See "Land,"  
Gen. 23:15.  
w Field, Num.  
20:17.  
x Ch. 1:1; 11:21.  
y Anathoth, Is.  
10:30.  
z Lev. 25:25;  
Ruth 4:3, 4.  
a Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.

8  
b V. 2; ch. 33:1.  
c See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and he shall take it; 4 and <sup>a</sup>Zēd-ē-ki'āh <sup>b</sup>king of <sup>c</sup>Jū-dāh shall <sup>c</sup>not escape out of the <sup>d</sup>hand of the <sup>e</sup>Chāl-dē-ānš, but shall surely <sup>a</sup>be delivered into the hand of the <sup>f</sup>king of <sup>g</sup>Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and shall <sup>k</sup>speak with him <sup>l</sup>mouth to mouth, and his <sup>m</sup>eyes shall behold his eyes; 5 and he shall <sup>n</sup>bring Zēd-ē-ki'āh to Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and there shall he be until I <sup>p</sup>visit him, saith Jē-hō-vāh: <sup>q</sup>though ye fight with the Chāl-dē-ānš, ye shall <sup>r</sup>not prosper?

6 And <sup>s</sup>Jēr-ē-mī'āh said, The word of Jē-hō-vāh came unto me, saying, 7 Behold, Hā-nām-ēl the <sup>t</sup>son of Shāl-lūm thine <sup>u</sup>uncle shall come unto thee, saying, <sup>v</sup>Buy thee my <sup>w</sup>field that is in <sup>x</sup>Ān-ā-thōth; for the <sup>y</sup>right of redemption is thine to buy it. 8 So Hā-nām-ēl mine uncle's son came to me in the <sup>z</sup>court of the guard accord- ing to the word of Jē-hō-vāh, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Ān-ā-thōth, which is in the land of <sup>a</sup>Bēn-jā-mīn; for the right of

Var. Read.—V. 3. (cont.). and he shall—that he, CO. ROTH. V. 4. escape—save himself, GIE. and shall—that he, GIE. shall—Omit, GIE. V. 5. bring—lead, DR. BRO. a. be—remain, CO. though—if, ROTH. GIE. OR. SCHN. V. 6. And a word of Yahweh had come to Jeremiah, say- ing, CO. And—Then, OR. V. 7. Behold—Soon, ROTH. thine uncle—thy cousin, VULG. SCHN. saying—and say, OR.; to say unto thee, ROTH.; with the propo- sition, GIE. is—lies, OR. redemption—pre-emption, ROTIL. V. 8. So—And, ROTH. Vs. 8, 9, 12. mine uncle's son—my cousin, ROTH. uncle's—cousin's, VULG. SCHN. V. 8. the redemption is thine— thou art a relative, VULG. SCHN. V. 9. And—And [so], GIE. weighed—deter- mined for, CO. money—price, CO. seven- teen . . . silver—seven stater and ten in silver, VULG. SCHN. V. 10. sub- scribed the deed—put [the contract] on paper, GIE. subscribed—wrote it in, Var.; wrote, OR. ROTH.; wrote it upon, BRO. Vs. 10, 11. the deed—upon a paper, BRO.; the document, VULG. SCHN. V. 10. the deed—Add, upon a leaf, ROTH.; called—took, GIE. OR. BRO. him—Omit, ROTIL. GIE. OR. V. 11. So—And, GIE. OR.; Then, ROTH. DR. So . . . open—Then I took the 'sealed' 'purchase deed,' the law and the ordinances and the open, ROTH.; and I took the purchase-

<sup>a</sup>inheritance is thine, and the re- demption is thine; buy it for thy- self. Then I <sup>c</sup>knew that this was the <sup>d</sup>word of Jē-hō-vāh. 9 And I bought the field that was in Ān-ā-thōth of Hā-nām-ēl mine uncle's son, and weighed him the <sup>e</sup>money, even seventeen shēk-ēls of <sup>f</sup>silver. 10 And I <sup>g</sup>subscribed the deed, and <sup>h</sup>sealed it, and <sup>i</sup>called <sup>m</sup>wit- nesses, and <sup>n</sup>weighed him the money in the <sup>o</sup>balances. 11 So I took the deed of the purchase, both that which was sealed, <sup>l</sup>ac- cording to the <sup>p</sup>law and custom, and that which was open: 12 and I delivered the deed of the pur- chase unto <sup>r</sup>Bā-rūch the son of <sup>s</sup>Nē-rī-āh, the son of Māh-sē- jāh, in the presence of Hā- nām-ēl mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the deed of the purchase, before all the <sup>t</sup>Jews that sat in the court of the guard. 13 And I charged Bā- rūch before them, saying, 14 <sup>u</sup>Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of <sup>v</sup>Is-ṛā-ēl: Take these deeds, this deed of the purchase

deed, the sealed, the law and the ordinances and the open, GIE. according . . . cus- tom—(containing) the injunction and the conditions, DR.; [the commandment and the statutes], BRO. according to—Omit, OR. law—enactment, OR. custom— agreement, OR. V. 12. the deed of the purchase—the document, VULG. SCHN.; it, ROTH. presence (twice)—sight, DR. before—and before, ROTH. sat—were, ROTH. OR. V. 13. before them—in their sight, DR.

Var. Read.—V. 4. king of Judah—Omit, BRO. surely—Omit, VULG. SCHN. V. 5. bring Zedekiah—"go," CO. Zedekiah—A gloss, ROTH. until . . . prosper—Omit, SEPT. V. 6. Jeremiah said—A gloss, GIE. ROTIL. me—Jeremiah, ROTH. SEPT. V. 8. Hanamel—Add, the son of Shallum, SEPT. CO. according . . . Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. BRO. unto me—Omit, SEPT. which . . . Benjamin—Omit, SEPT. DR. BRO. buy it for thyself—Omit, SEPT. that was in Anathoth—Omit, SEPT.; HEB. TEXT places after son, DR. the money, even—Omit, SEPT. V. 11. the law . . . open—BRO. according . . . custom—Omit, III. Sta. (gloss). V. 12. the deed of the purchase—it, BRO. that sat—Omit, SEPT. V. 14. the God of Israel—Omit, SEPT. BRO. these deeds—Omit, SEPT. ROTIL. CO. BRO.

d Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
e Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
f Word of God,  
John 8:63.

9  
g Money,  
Ex. 12:44.  
h Silver, Job  
22:25.

10  
i See "Writ-  
ing," I Cor.  
4:14.  
j V. 44; Is. 44:5.  
k Deut. 32:34;  
Job 11:17.  
l Ruth 4:1, 9;  
Is. 8:1, 2.  
m Witnesses,  
John 8:17.  
n See "Meas-  
ures," Ex.  
36:9.  
o See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.

11  
l Or, containing  
the terms and  
conditions.  
p Law, Jer.  
31:24.  
q Lu. 2:27.

12  
r V. 16; ch.  
36:4, 5, 32;  
43:3; 43:1.  
s Ch. 51:59.  
t The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:6.

14  
u See "Inspira-  
tion of Prophe-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
v Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.



14  
 a Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 b Day, Lev. 23:3.

15  
 c Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 d Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 e Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f House, Deut. 24:10.  
 g Vs. 37, 43, 44: ch. 30:18; 31:12, 24; 33:12, 13; Amos 9:14; 15: Zech. 3:10.  
 h Fields, Num. 20:17.  
 i Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16.  
 j Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 k Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

16  
 l See v. 10.  
 m See "Land," Gen. 23:15.  
 n Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 o Prayer, Mt. 5:34.

17  
 p Ch. 1:6; 4:10.  
 q God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 r Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 s Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 t God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 v Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
 w V. 27: Gen. 18:14.  
 x Or, wonderful.

18  
 z Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 y God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 z Children suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
 a Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 b I Ki. 14:9, 10; 16:1-3; Mt. 23:32-36.  
 c Ps. 145:3.  
 d Ch. 20:11; Ps. 50:1.  
 e Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

19  
 f Is. 9:6; 28:29.  
 g See "Works of God," Ps. 8:3.  
 h See "Miracles," Mt. 16:17; 17:23; 23:34.  
 i Ch. 23:24; Job 34:21.  
 k See "Knowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 l See "Son," Gen. 21:19.  
 m Mar. Gen. 2:7.  
 n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 o Ch. 17:10; 21:14; Ps. 62:12; Mt. 16:27; John 5:29.  
 p Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

which is sealed, and this deed which is open, and put them in an earthen <sup>a</sup>vessel; that they may continue many <sup>b</sup>days. 15 For <sup>cde</sup>thus saith Je-hō<sup>h</sup>vāh of hosts, the God of Is<sup>h</sup>-ra<sup>h</sup>-ēl: <sup>f</sup>Houses and <sup>g</sup>fields and <sup>h</sup>vineyards shall yet again be bought in this <sup>ik</sup>land.

16 Now after <sup>i</sup>I had delivered <sup>m</sup>the deed of the purchase unto Bā<sup>r</sup>-rūch the son of Nē<sup>r</sup>-rī<sup>h</sup> āh, I <sup>o</sup>prayed unto Je-hō<sup>h</sup>vāh, saying, 17 <sup>p</sup>Ab Lord <sup>q</sup>Je-hō<sup>h</sup>vāh! behold, thou hast made the <sup>r</sup>heavens and the <sup>s</sup>earth by thy <sup>t</sup>great power and by thine <sup>u</sup>outstretched <sup>v</sup>arm; there is <sup>w</sup>nothing too <sup>x</sup>hard for thee, 18 who showest <sup>y</sup>lovingkindness unto thousands, and <sup>z</sup>recompenseth the iniquity of the <sup>a</sup>b fathers into the bosom of their children after them; the <sup>c</sup>great, the <sup>d</sup>mighty God, <sup>e</sup>Je-hō<sup>h</sup>vāh of hosts is his name; 19 <sup>f</sup>great in counsel, and mighty in <sup>g</sup>work; whose <sup>h</sup>eyes <sup>i</sup>are open upon all the ways of the <sup>j</sup>sons of <sup>k</sup>men, to <sup>l</sup>give every one according to his ways, and according to the <sup>m</sup>fruit of his doings;

Var. Read.—V. 14. them—<sup>i</sup>t, ROTH. CO. this deed . . . open—the public notice, DR. they—<sup>i</sup>t, ROTH. CO. many days—some time, ROTH.; a long time, GIE. V. 16. Now—And, BRO. V. 17. Ah—Alas, Var.; Ah, ah, ah, SCHN. thou—<sup>thou</sup>, DR. too hard—altogether too wonderful, OR.; impossible, ROTH. CO. GIE.; or, too wonderful, DR. V. 18. lovingkindness—kindness, DR.; mercy, BRO. n. into—unto, BRO. the . . . mighty—O (Thou), OR. great mighty, OR. ROTH. his—thy, VULG. SCHN. V. 19. mighty in work—inapproachable in intelligence, VULG. SCHN. whose—thine, SEPT. ROTH. OR. CO. are—stand, GIE.; thou keepest, OR. sons—children, GIE. ROTH. OR. SCHN. men—Adam, VULG. SCHN. doings—endeavors, VULG. SCHN. V. 20. didst set—hast done (Ex. 10:2), Var. wonders—portents, DR. in—from, BRO. even—<sup>omit</sup>, DR. name—[glorious] name, ROTH. as at—and unto, BRO. at—[it is] at, ROTH. OR.; [it is apparent] at, GIE. V. 21. wonders—portents, DR. and—<sup>omit</sup>, SEPT. great terror—powerful visions, SEPT. V. 22. flowing—overflowing,

20 who didst <sup>a</sup>set signs and wonders in the land of <sup>b</sup>E<sup>h</sup>-gypt, even unto this day, <sup>c</sup>both in <sup>d</sup>Is<sup>h</sup>-ra<sup>h</sup>-ēl and among <sup>e</sup>other men; and <sup>f</sup>madest thee a <sup>g</sup>name, as at this day; 21 and didst <sup>h</sup>bring forth thy people <sup>i</sup>Is<sup>h</sup>-ra<sup>h</sup>-ēl out of the land of E<sup>h</sup>-gypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong <sup>j</sup>hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great <sup>k</sup>terror; 22 and gavest them this land, which thou didst <sup>l</sup>swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with <sup>m</sup>milk and <sup>n</sup>honey; 23 and they <sup>o</sup>came in, and <sup>p</sup>possessed it; but they <sup>q</sup>obeyed not thy <sup>r</sup>voice, neither <sup>s</sup>walked in thy <sup>t</sup>law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused <sup>u</sup>all this evil to come upon them. 24 <sup>v</sup>Behold, the <sup>w</sup>mounds, they are come unto the <sup>x</sup>city to take it; and the city is <sup>y</sup>given into the hand of the <sup>z</sup>Chā<sup>h</sup>-lē<sup>h</sup>āns that <sup>a</sup>fight against it, because of the <sup>b</sup>sword, and of the <sup>c</sup>famine, and of the <sup>d</sup>pestilence; and what thou hast spoken is <sup>e</sup>come to pass; and, behold,

ROTH. V. 23. and—But when, ROTH. came—had come, ROTH. in—<sup>omit</sup>, OR. GIE. possessed—had possessed, ROTH.; took possession of, GIE. OR. SCHN. but—<sup>omit</sup>, ROTH.; obeyed not—hearkened not to, DR. BRO. voice—commandments, ROTH. have done—did, ROTH. V. 24. mounds—(siege-) mounds, DR. they are come—have reached, BRO. is given—must fall, GIE. BRO.; will be given, OR. fight against—besiege, ROTH. sword—[fury of] the sword, ROTH. what—as, SEPT.

Var. Read.—V. 14. (cont.), which is sealed . . . open—<sup>omit</sup>, SEPT. ROTH. CO. which is sealed—the public notice, SEPT. BRO. V. 15. of hosts . . . Is<sup>h</sup>-ra<sup>h</sup>-ēl—<sup>omit</sup>, SEPT. BRO. V. 17. outstretched—outstretched [and exulted], SEPT. V. 18. the bosom of—<sup>omit</sup>, GIE. V. 19. Pre<sup>h</sup>iz [Lord], SEPT. open—[open], BRO. all—<sup>omit</sup>, SEPT. BRO. and according . . . doings—<sup>omit</sup>, SEPT. BRO. V. 22. to give them—<sup>omit</sup>, SEPT. V. 23. to do—<sup>omit</sup>, SEPT. V. 24. and of the pestilence—<sup>omit</sup>, SEPT. is—so is, SEPT.

dence of God," Gen. 1:1. <sup>g</sup> Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2. <sup>h</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12. <sup>i</sup> S<sup>h</sup>word, Ju. 7:20. <sup>j</sup> V. 36; ch. 20:17, 18; 34:17; Ex. 14:21. <sup>k</sup> See "Famine," II Sam. 21:1. <sup>l</sup> See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18. <sup>m</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29. <sup>n</sup> Deut. 4:28; Josh. 23:15, 16; Zech. 1:8.

20  
 a Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 b Ps. 78:43; 105:27.  
 c Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 d Or, and.  
 e Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 g Is. 63:12, 14; Dan. 9:15.  
 h Name, Acts 16:18.

21  
 i Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
 j Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 k Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 l See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

22  
 m Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 n Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
 o Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
 p See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

23  
 q Ch. 2:7; Ps. 44:2, 3; 78:54, 55.  
 r Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
 s See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 t Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
 u Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 v Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 w Ch. 26:4; 44:10; Ezra 9:7.  
 x Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 y Lam. 1:18; Dan. 9:11, 12.  
 z Evil, Ps. 97:10.

24  
 a Ch. 6:6; 33:4; Ex. 21:22.  
 b Mound, Is. 37:33.  
 c See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
 d City, Gen. 4:17.  
 e V. 5; ch. 20:5; 21:4-7.  
 f See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. <sup>g</sup> Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2. <sup>h</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12. <sup>i</sup> S<sup>h</sup>word, Ju. 7:20. <sup>j</sup> V. 36; ch. 20:17, 18; 34:17; Ex. 14:21. <sup>k</sup> See "Famine," II Sam. 21:1. <sup>l</sup> See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18. <sup>m</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29. <sup>n</sup> Deut. 4:28; Josh. 23:15, 16; Zech. 1:8.

- 25**  
 a See v. 8.  
 b See "Land," Gen. 23:15.  
 c Field, Num. 20:17; [12:44.  
 d Money, Ex. 6:17.  
 e Witness, John 8:17.  
 f See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 g Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 h Chaldaea, II Ki. 24:2.  
**26**  
 i Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 j Word of God, John 6:63.  
 k Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
**27**  
 l Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 m God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1. [19:26.  
 n V. 17; Mt. 28.  
**28**  
 o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 p Vs. 3, 24, 36; ch. 19:7-12; 34:2, 3.  
 q Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 r King, Deut. 17:15.  
 s Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
**29**  
 t Ch. 21:10; 39:8; II Chr. 36:19.  
 u Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 v House, Deut. 24:10.  
 w Ch. 19:13; 44:17-19, 25; 52:13. [30:34.  
 x Incense, Ex. 7: Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
 z Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 a Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. [15:1.  
 b Anger, Pr. 30  
 c Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 d Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 e Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 f See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 g Evil, Ps. 97:10. Ch. 27; 7:22-26; Deut. 9:7-12; Is. 63:10.  
 i Ch. 3:25; 22:21.  
 j Ch. 8:19; 11:17; 25:7.  
 k Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
**31**  
 l City, Gen. 4:17.  
 m Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

thou seest it. 25 And <sup>a</sup> thou hast said unto me, O Lord Jê-hôl-vâh, <sup>b</sup> Buy thee the <sup>c</sup> field for <sup>d</sup> money, and call <sup>e</sup> witnesses; <sup>f</sup> whereas the city is given into the <sup>g</sup> hand of the <sup>h</sup> Châl-dê-ânš.

26 Then came the <sup>i</sup> word of Jê-hôl-vâh unto <sup>k</sup> Jêr-ê-mî-âh, saying, 27 Behold, I am Jê-hôl-vâh, the God of all <sup>l</sup> flesh: is there anything <sup>m</sup> too hard for me? 28 Therefore thus saith Jê-hôl-vâh: Behold, I will <sup>n</sup> give this city into the hand of the Châl-dê-ânš, and into the hand of <sup>o</sup> Nêb-û-ehâd-rêz-zâr <sup>p</sup> king of <sup>q</sup> Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and he shall take it: 29 and the Châl-dê-ânš, that fight against this city, shall come and <sup>r</sup> set this city on fire, and burn it, with the <sup>s</sup> houses, upon whose roofs they have offered <sup>t</sup> incense unto <sup>u</sup> Bâ-âl, and poured out <sup>v</sup> drink-offerings unto other <sup>w</sup> gods, to provoke me to <sup>x</sup> anger. 30 For the children of <sup>y</sup> Îš-râ-êl and the children of <sup>z</sup> Jû-dâh have done only that which was <sup>a</sup> evil in my sight <sup>b</sup> from their youth; for the children of Îš-râ-êl have <sup>c</sup> only provoked me to anger with the <sup>d</sup> work of their hands, saith Jê-hôl-vâh. 31 For this <sup>e</sup> city hath

Var. Rend.—V. 25. And—And yet. GIE. OR. ROTH. hast said—sayest. GIE. BRO. thee—Omit. VULG. SCHN. call—I took. CO. take. DR. witnesses—witnesses [theroto]. GIE. ROTH. where-as—and with that. GIE.; while—OR. ROTH. is given—falls. GIE.; must fall. BRO. Vs. 25, 28, hand—power. ROTH. GIE. V. 27. is there—should there be. GIE. OR. too hard—impossible. CO. GIE. ROTH.; too wonderful. OR. V. 28. Behold—Surely. CO. I . . . city—this city shall be given. CO. will—Omit. GIE. OR. and he shall—that he. GIE. OR. he—they. VULG. SCHN. V. 29. fight against—besiege. ROTH. it, with—down. SEPT. CO. ROTH. with—and. GIE.; Heb. and. DR. Baal—the Idol. GIE. Vs. 29, 32. provoke me to anger—vex me. DR.; mortify me. CO. GIE. OR. Vs. 30, 32. children of Israel—Israelites. ROTH. children—sons. GIE. SCHN. BRO. children of Judah—Jews. ROTH. done—been doing. DR. have . . . anger—are only vexing me. DR.; mortified me. GIE. OR. CO. V. 31. provocation—object. BRO. wrath—fury. DR. BRO. a. that—so that. GIE. ROTH. should—must. GIE. ROTH. V. 33. I—one. OR. taught them—had them taught. ROTH. rising

been to me a <sup>a</sup> provocation of mine anger and of my wrath from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I should <sup>b</sup> remove it from before my <sup>c</sup> face, 32 because of all the evil of the children of Îš-râ-êl and of the children of Jû-dâh, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their <sup>d</sup> kings, their <sup>e</sup> princes, their <sup>f</sup> priests, and their <sup>g</sup> prophets, and the men of Jû-dâh, and the inhabitants of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm. 33 And they have <sup>h</sup> turned unto me the back, and not the face: and though I <sup>i</sup> taught them, <sup>j</sup> rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction. 34 But they <sup>k</sup> set their <sup>l</sup> abominations in the <sup>m</sup> house which is called by my name, to <sup>n</sup> defile it. 35 And they built the <sup>o</sup> high places of Bâ-âl, which are in the <sup>p</sup> valley of the <sup>q</sup> son of <sup>r</sup> Hîn-nôm, to <sup>s</sup> cause their sons and their <sup>t</sup> daughters to pass through the <sup>u</sup> fire unto <sup>v</sup> Mô-lêch; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my <sup>w</sup> mind, that they should do this abomination, to <sup>x</sup> cause Jû-dâh to sin.

36 And now therefore thus

up early—at daybreak. SCHN. they have not hearkened—do they not hearken. DR. instruction—discipline. GIE. OR. ROTH. SCHN. BRO.; correction. DR. V. 34. But—So. GIE. And. OR. they—they [even]. ROTH. abominations—idols. SCHN.; detestable things. DR. BRO. which . . . name—over which my name is [hath been, DR.] called. GIE. OR. SCHN. DR. to—[thus] to. ROTH. V. 35. Baal—the Idol. GIE. the son of—Ben. DUHM. GIE. ROTH. CO. OR. cause . . . unto—consecrate their sons and daughters unto. GIE. OR. V. 36. therefore—Omit. SEPT. BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 25. thou—thou. DR. O Lord Jehovah—Omit. SEPT. money—Add. [and I wrote the deed and sealed it]. SEPT. V. 26. Jeremiah—me. SEPT. ROTH. GIE. BRO. V. 27. Behold—Omit. SEPT. V. 28. Jehovah—Add. [the god of Israel]. SEPT. Chaldeans . . . Nebuchadnezzar—Omit. SEPT. BRO. V. 30. for . . . Jehovah—Omit. SEPT. Vs. 30, 32. Israel—Jerusalem (cf. v. 31). GR. [lapse of the pen]. V. 30. for—all. Hi. (l.). V. 32. of the children (second)—Omit. SEPT. V. 35. Molech—King Molech. SEPT.; 'Melech,' ROTH.; Melek, DUHM.

- 32**  
 n Ch. 5:9-11; 6:8, 7; I Ki. 11:7, 8; II Ki. 21:4-7, 16; Mt. 23:37.  
 o Ch. 27:10; II Ki. 23:27; 24:3, 4.  
 p Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 q Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 r Face, Is. 6:2.

- 33**  
 s Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 t Ch. 2:26; 44:17, 21; Ezra 9:7; Is. 1:4-6, 23.  
 u Princes, Num. 2:7.  
 v Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 w Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 34**  
 z Ch. 2:27; 18:17; Ez. 8:16; Zech. 7:11.  
 y Backsliding. Lu. 9:62.  
 z Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 a Ch. 25:3; 26:5; 35:15; II Chr. 36:15, 16; John 8:2.

- 35**  
 b Ch. 7:30, 31; II Ki. 21:4-7.  
 c Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
 d Tewel, I Sam. 1:9.  
 e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

- 36**  
 f High Places. Deut. 12:2.  
 g Ch. 7:31; 19:3; II Chr. 28:2; 33:6.  
 h Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 j Hinnom, Jer. 19:2.  
 k See "Child Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.  
 l Daughters, Ju. 11:31.  
 m Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 n Molech, Acts 7:43.  
 o Mind, Job 38:36.  
 p Temptation. Pr. 1:10.

- 36  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
c V. 24; ch. 16:12, 13.  
d King, Deut. 17:15.  
e See "Nebuchadnezzar," Dan. 3:1.  
f Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
g Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
h Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1 [21:1].  
i Famine, II Ki. 6:28.  
j See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
37  
k See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
l Ch. 16:14, 15; 23:3, 8; Deut. 30:3; Ps. 106:47; Is. 11:11-16; Es. 11:17; Hos. 9:11, 15.  
m See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. [15:1].  
n Anger, Pr. Ch. 23:6; Ez. 34:25, 28; Zech. 14:11.  
p Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
38  
q Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
r Ch. 30:22; Ez. 11:19, 20.  
39  
s Ch. 31:33; II Chr. 30:12; John 17:21; Acts 4:32.  
t Unity, I Cor. 1:10. [15:9].  
u Heart, Acts 9:2.  
v Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
w Deut. 11:18-21; Ez. 37:25.  
z Children, Gen. 3:16.  
40  
y Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
c Deut. 31:33; 30:5-15; 35:3.  
d Deut. 31:6, 8; Ez. 39:29.  
e See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
41  
f Deut. 30:9; Is. 60:5; 65:19.  
g Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
h See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
i Ch. 31:28; Amos 9:15.  
j Land, Gen. 23:15. [13:7].  
k Canaan, Gen.

saith Jē-hō-vāh, the <sup>a</sup> God of Iṣ-rā-ēl, concerning this <sup>b</sup> city, whereof ye say, It is <sup>c</sup> given into the hand of the <sup>d</sup> king of 'Bāb' ŷ-lōn by the <sup>e</sup> sword, and by the <sup>f</sup> famine, and by the <sup>g</sup> pestilence: 37 Behold, I will <sup>h</sup> gather them out of all the countries, whither I have driven them in mine <sup>i</sup> anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will <sup>j</sup> cause them to dwell safely. 38 And they shall be <sup>k</sup> my people, and I will be their God: 39 and I will <sup>l</sup> give them one <sup>m</sup> heart and one way, that they may <sup>n</sup> fear me for ever, for the <sup>o</sup> good of them, and of their <sup>p</sup> children after them: 40 and I will make an <sup>q</sup> everlasting covenant with them, that I will <sup>r</sup> not turn away from following them, to do them good; and I will <sup>s</sup> put my fear in their hearts, that they may not depart from me. 41 Yea, I will <sup>t</sup> rejoice over <sup>u</sup> them to do them good, and I will <sup>v</sup> plant them in this <sup>w</sup> land <sup>x</sup> assuredly with my <sup>y</sup> whole heart and with my whole <sup>z</sup> soul. 42 For <sup>a</sup> thus saith

Var. Rend.—V. 36. (cont.), concerning—to, VULG. SCHN. CO. this—the, SEPT. hand—power, ROTH. ye say—thou sayest, SEPT. GIE. ROTH. is given—must fall, BRO. V. 37. will—Omit, GIE. wrath—fury, DR. BRO. R. indignation—wrath, DR. BRO. R. will—Omit, GIE. again—back, DR. will—Omit, GIE. safely—[there] safely, ROTH. V. 38. my—to me for a, GIE. OR.: to me a, DR. their—to them for a, GIE. OR. V. 39. one (twice)—'another', ROTH. way—spirit, PESH. that they may—to, OR. for ever—every day (all days), SCHN.: always, DR. for them—that it may be well with them, DR.: to the end that good may come to them, BRO. after them—Hēb. from after them, DR. V. 40. that—so that, OR. will—not—never, OR. turn... them—cease, VULG. SCHN. turn away—cease, GIE.; turn back, DR. following—having compassion upon, GIE.; Omit, R. to do—that I may do, Var. they... depart—it turn not away, DR. they—it, BRO. may—shall, R. me—Add [any more], SCHN. V. 41. Yea... them—I shall make it my care, SEPT. Yea—AND, DR. BRO. OR. SCHN. GIE. SCHN.: Rather, ROTH. them to do—when I did, VULG. SCHN. assuredly—faithfully, BRO.: in faithfulness, DR. ROTH. OR. CO.: in stability, GIE.: in truth, SCHN. V. 42. evil—

Jē-hō-vāh: <sup>1</sup> m Like as I have brought all this great <sup>n</sup> evil upon this people, so will I <sup>o</sup> bring upon them all the good that I have promised them. 43 And <sup>p</sup> fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is <sup>q</sup> desolate, without <sup>r</sup> man or <sup>s</sup> beast; it is given into the <sup>t</sup> hand of the <sup>u</sup> Chāl-dē-āns. 44 <sup>v</sup> Men shall <sup>w</sup> buy fields for <sup>x</sup> money, and <sup>y</sup> subscribe the deeds, and seal them, and call witnesses, in the <sup>z</sup> land of <sup>a</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn, and in the places about <sup>b</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and in the <sup>c</sup> cities of <sup>d</sup> Jū-dāh, and in the cities of the <sup>e</sup> hill-country, and in the cities of the <sup>f</sup> lowland, and in the cities of the <sup>g</sup> South: for I will <sup>h</sup> cause their <sup>i</sup> captivity to return, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

33 Moreover the <sup>m</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh came unto <sup>n</sup> Jēr-ē-mī-āh the second time, while he was yet <sup>o</sup> shut up in the court of the <sup>p</sup> guard, saying, 2 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh that doeth it, <sup>q</sup> Jē-hō-vāh that formeth it to establish it; <sup>r</sup> Jē-hō-vāh is his name: 3 <sup>s</sup> Call unto me, misfortune, BRO. will I bring—Hēb. am I bringing, DR. have promised—do promise, DR. CO. ROTH. SCHN. V. 43. And—and (again), BRO. fields—the field (i.e. open country), Var. shall be bought—one shall buy, ROTH. OR. bought—possessed, VULG. SCHN. this—the, SEPT. ye say—thou sayest, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. GIE. It is desolate—It is a desert, ROTH. OR. GIE. without... beast—where neither man nor beast are, OR. is given—must fall, BRO. hand—power, ROTH. V. 44. Men... fields—Fields shall be bought, SEPT. DUHM. GIE. CO. fields—real-estate, OR. call—take, DR. places about—vicinity of, ROTH. GIE. OR. of the South—toward the South, SCHN. South—south-country, Var. cause... return—bring back their captivity, DR. OR. ROTH.: change their fortunes, BRO. Chap. 33.—V. 1. Moreover—And, DR. BRO. guard—watch, Var. V. 2. that—that also, CO. that doeth it—who made the earth, SEPT. BRO. doeth—will do, VULG. SCHN. that—Add, created the earth and, DUHM. CO. ROTH. formeth—planneth, GIE. OR.: formed, BRO.: will form, VULG. SCHN. to—in that he, ROTH. establish it—carry it out, GIE. Jehovah—Lord, VULG. SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 40. to... good—Omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 44. saith Jehovah—Omit, SEPT.

- 1 Heb. in truth.  
2 Hos. 2:19, 20.  
3 Soul, Job 4:15.  
42  
k See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
l Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Ch. 31:28;  
n Ezech. 8:14, 15.  
o Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
p Ch. 33:14.  
p Promises.  
q John 14:2.  
q See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
43  
r Field, Num. 20:17.  
s Vs. 15, 25;  
t Ex. 37:11-14.  
t See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
v Beast, Rev. 15:2. [2:20].  
w Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
x Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
y Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.  
44  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
a See "Land," Gen. 23:15.  
b Money, Ex. 12:44.  
c See V. 10.  
d Ch. 17:26; 33:13.  
e See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8. [4:17].  
g Cities, Gen. 11:31.  
h Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
i Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
j The South, Deut. 34:3.  
k Ch. 31:23; 33:7, 11, 26.  
l Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
1  
m Word of God, John 6:63.  
n Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
o See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
p Ch. 32:2, 3, 8; 37:21; 38:28.  
q See "Watchman," Neh. 4:9.  
r See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
2  
s Ch. 10:16; 51:19.  
t See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.  
u See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
v See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
3 [1:26].  
w Calling, I Cor.

3  
a Ch. 22:17, 27.  
1 Heb. fortified.  
b Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
c Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
d Is. 48:6.

4  
c Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
f House, Deut.  
24:10.  
g Is. 32:13, 14.  
h See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.  
i Palaces, Dan.  
8:2.  
j Kings of Is-  
rael and  
Judah, I Ki.  
11:11.  
k Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
l Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
m Destruction of  
Cities, Hos.  
13:14.  
n See "Fortifi-  
cations," Nab.  
3:14.  
o Mounds, Is.  
37:33.  
p Ch. 32:24; Ez.  
4:2; 21:22;  
Hab. 1:10.  
q Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

5  
r War, Josh.  
22:12.  
s Ch. 21:4-7;  
32:5.  
t Chaldea,  
II Ki. 24:2.  
u See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
v Body, Num.  
25:8.  
w Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
x Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
y See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
z The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
a Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
b Ch. 21:10; Is.  
8:17; Mic. 3:4.  
c Face, Is. 6:2.

6  
d Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
e Healing, Jer.  
30:13.  
f Ch. 17:14;  
30:17; Hos.  
6:1.  
2 Heb. a band-  
age.  
g Revelation,  
Dan. 2:22.  
h Is. 66:12; Gal.  
5:22, 23.  
i Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
j Truth, John  
14:6.

and I will answer thee, and will show thee <sup>a</sup>great things, and <sup>1</sup>difficult, which thou <sup>b c d</sup>knowest not. 4 For thus saith Je-hō-vāh, the God of 'Īs-rā-ēl, concerning the <sup>10</sup>houses of this <sup>a</sup>city, and concerning the <sup>1</sup>houses of the <sup>1</sup>kings of <sup>k</sup>Jū-dāh, <sup>1 m</sup>which are broken down to make a <sup>n</sup>defence against the <sup>o</sup>mounds and against the <sup>q</sup>sword; 5 while *men* come to <sup>r s</sup>fight with the 'Ēhāl-dē-āng, and to fill them with the <sup>u</sup>dead <sup>v</sup>bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine <sup>w</sup>anger and in my wrath, and <sup>x</sup>for all whose <sup>y z</sup>wickedness I have <sup>a</sup>hid my <sup>b c</sup>face from this city: 6 Behold, <sup>d</sup>I will bring it <sup>e f</sup>health and cure, and I will cure them; and I will <sup>g</sup>reveal unto them <sup>h</sup>abundance of <sup>i</sup>peace and <sup>j</sup>truth. 7 And I will cause the <sup>k</sup>captivity of Jū-dāh and the captivity of Īs-rā-ēl to return, and will <sup>l m</sup>build them, as at the first. 8 And I will <sup>n o</sup>cleanse them from

Var. Read.—V. 3. and—so, ROTH. OR. show thee—declare unto thee, DR. SCHN. difficult—secret (*lit. inaccessible*), Var.; hidden, BRO. ROTH. CO.; undiscoverable, OR.; wonderful, GIE.; permanent (stable), VULG. SCHN.; *Heb. cut off (i.e. unattainable)*, DR. V. 4. are—shall be, GIE.; to be, OR. broken—to be torn, BRO. Vs. 4, 5. to make . . . city—against which the Chaldeans advance with mounds and weapons to fight against it and to fill with the corpses of those whom I have slain in my anger and wrath 'and before whom' I covered my face on account of all their wickedness, CO. V. 4. against the (*twice*)—before the, GIE.; concerning the, SCHN.; for, BRO. sword—barricade, BRO. V. 5. while *men* come—who come, VULG. SCHN.; They come, *u*. with—against, ROTH.; *Omit*, GIE. to fill them—which are to be filled, BRO.; 'that were filled,' ROTH.; to satiate, OR. slain—smitten, BRO. wrath—fury, DR. BRO. *a*. for . . . city—from whom I have hid my face, because of all their wickedness, BRO. I have hid—hiding, VULG. SCHN. hid—covered, ROTH. OR. SCHN. from—before, ROTH. OR. this city—their, ROTH. V. 6. will . . . cure—am bringing up upon her fresh flesh and healing, DR.; will make new flesh grow to it and (will induce) healing, BRO. Vs. 6-8. will—*Omit*, GIE. CO. V. 6. bring . . . cure—*Or. apply to it a bandage (ch. 8:22)*, with healing, Var.; bind up their hurt and cure it, VULG. SCHN. bring—put upon, ROTH. CO. health and cure—healing and relief, GIE.; bandage and medicine,

all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will <sup>p</sup>pardon all their <sup>q</sup>iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me. 9 And *this city* shall be to me for a <sup>r</sup>'name of <sup>s</sup>'joy, for a <sup>t</sup>'praise and for a <sup>u</sup>'glory, before <sup>v</sup>'all the <sup>w</sup>'nations of the <sup>x</sup>'earth, which shall hear all the <sup>y z</sup>'good that I do unto them, and shall <sup>a b</sup>'fear and tremble for all the good and for all the peace that I procure unto it.

10 <sup>a</sup>Thus saith Je-hō-vāh: Yet again there shall be heard in this place, whereof ye say, It is <sup>b</sup>'waste, without <sup>c</sup>'man and without <sup>d e</sup>'<sup>a</sup> beast, even in the cities of Jū-dāh, and in the <sup>f</sup>'streets of Je-ru-sa-lēm, that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without beast, 11 the <sup>g</sup>'voice of <sup>h</sup>'joy and the voice of <sup>i</sup>'gladness, the voice of the <sup>j</sup>'bridegroom and the voice of the <sup>k</sup>'bride, the voice of them

CO. ROTH. cure—heal, GIE. CO. DR. BRO. them—her, SEPT. DR.; 'it,' ROTH. GIE. reveal—*Or. roll, Hi. Graf.* abundance—continuance, Var.; ways, BRO.; treasures, CO.; 'dwellings,' ROTH. peace—salvation, CO. abundance . . . truth—ways of abiding peace, BRO. truth—security, ROTH. CO. OR.; stability, DR. abundance—blessings, VULG. SCHN. Vs. 7, 11. cause . . . to return—bring back the captivity, DR.; change the fortunes, BRO. V. 7. captivity (*twice*)—return, VULG. SCHN. them—them up, DR.; 'it,' ROTH. GIE. OR. V. 8. pardon—be gracious for, VULG. SCHN. whereby they—and, SEPT. V. 9. *this city—i.e. Jerusalem, Var.; Jerusalem, GIE. BRO.; she, DR.; 'it,' ROTH. SCHN. CO. OR. do—will do, GIE.; am doing, DR. unto them—it, GIE. ROTH.; Omit, SEPT. unto—for, BRO. it—her, DR.; 'them,' CO.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 33.—V. 4. down—Add. [and those that come], OR. Vs. 4, 5. sword; . . . Chaldeans—sword, to fight the Chaldeans, *Sept. Mo. Hi. Corrupt, Graf.* V. 5. while *men* come—*Omit*, OR. while . . . Chaldeans—(Though) the Chaldeans are coming to fight, DR. while *men* come—when they begin, BRO. V. 6. and I will cure them—*Omit*, BRO. (?) V. 8. all—*Omit*, SEPT. whereby . . . me and—*Omit*, BRO. V. 9. to me—*Omit*, SEPT. V. 10. and without inhabitant—*Omit*, SEPT. ROTH. GIE. without beast—beast, SEPT.

7  
k Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
l Ch. 30:18;  
31:4, 38;  
Amos 9:14, 15.  
m Builders, I Ki.  
5:18.

8  
n See "Purification," Lev.  
15:2.  
o Ch. 50:20; Ps.  
51:2; Is.  
44:22; Ez.  
36:25, 33;  
Mic. 7:18, 19;  
Zech. 13:1;  
Heb. 9:11-14.  
p See "Forgiveness," Pr.  
25:21.  
q Sin, Gen. 3:6.

9  
r Name, Acts  
16:18.  
s Ch. 13:11; Is.  
62:2, 4.  
t Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
u Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
v Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
w Ch. 3:17, 19;  
4:2; 16:19.  
x Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
y Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
z Ch. 24:6;  
32:42.  
a Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
c Neh. 6:16; Ps.  
40:3; Hos.  
3:5.

10  
d Inspiration of  
Prophecy,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
e Ch. 32:43.  
f Mao, Gen. 2:7.  
g Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
h Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
i Streets, Josh.  
2:19.

11  
j Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
k Is. 35:10;  
51:3, 11.  
l Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
m See "Mar-  
riage," Gen.  
6:2.

11

- a Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
b Goodness and Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
d Ch. 17:26; 30:19; Lev. 7:12, 13; Ps. 107:22; 1Ileb. 13:15.  
e Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
f Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
g Land, Gen. 23:15. (13:7.)  
h Canaan, Gen. 1:1.  
i See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

12

- j Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
k Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
l See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
m Ch. 32:43; 36:29; 51:62.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
p Animals, Gen. 2:20. (4:17.)  
q Cities, Gen. 17:20.  
r Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.  
s Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
t Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
u Ch. 31:12; Is. 65:10; Ez. 34:12-14; Zeph. 2:6, 7.

13

- v Ch. 17:26; 32:44.  
w Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
x The South, Deut. 34:3.  
y See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
z Lev. 27:32; Lu. 15:4.

14

- a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
b Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c V. 9; ch. 32:42; Is. 31:1, 2; Ez. 23:25-25; Hag. 2:6-9.  
d Word of God, John 6:63.  
e Promises, John 14:2.  
f Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
g Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
h Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

that say, <sup>a</sup> Give thanks to Jè-hô<sup>l</sup> vâh of hosts, for Jè-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh is <sup>b</sup> good, for his lovingkindness endureth for ever; and of them that bring <sup>c</sup> sacrifices of <sup>d</sup> thanksgiving into the <sup>e</sup> house of Jè-hô<sup>l</sup> vâh. For I will cause the <sup>f</sup> captivity of the <sup>g</sup> land to return as at the first, saith Jè-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh.

12 <sup>h</sup> Thus saith Jè-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh of hosts: Yet again shall there be in this <sup>k</sup> place, which is <sup>l</sup> waste, <sup>m</sup> without <sup>n</sup> man and without <sup>o</sup> beast, and in all the <sup>q</sup> cities thereof, a habitation of <sup>r</sup> shepherds causing their <sup>s</sup> flocks to lie down. 13 In the <sup>v</sup> cities of the <sup>w</sup> hill-country, in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the <sup>x</sup> South, and in the land of <sup>y</sup> Bën<sup>z</sup> jâ-mîn, and in the places about Jè-ry<sup>z</sup>-sâ-lêm, and in the cities of Jû<sup>z</sup>-dâh, shall the flocks again <sup>z</sup> pass under the hands of him that numbereth them, saith Jè-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh.

14 Behold, <sup>a</sup> the days come, saith Jè-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh, that I will <sup>b</sup> perform that good <sup>c</sup> word which I have spoken concerning the house <sup>d</sup> of Is<sup>z</sup>-râ-êl and concerning the house of <sup>e</sup> Jû<sup>z</sup>-dâh. 15 In

Var. Rend.—V. 11. say—pray, CO. and of them—Omit, GIE. sacrifices of thanksgiving—the thanksgiving, Var.; thank-offerings, BRO. V. 12. and—as well as, ROTH.; and even, OR. and without—or, DR. a habitation—a pasture, Var. GIE.; an homestead, DR.; a pasture, BRO. V. 13. lowland—plain, VULG. SCHN. South—south-country, Var. places about—vicinity of, ROTH. GIE. OR. cities—[other] cities, ROTH. flocks—flocks [in days to come], ROTH. pass—pass along, DR. under—at [Hob. according to], DR. VULG. SCHN. BRO. under the hands—at the beek, Var. numbereth—counteth, DR. BRO.; telleth, a. V. 14. come—are coming, DR. perform—bring about, OR.; fulfil, ROTH. good—favorable, GIE. word—thing, DR.; promise, ROTH. spoken—promised, DR. concerning [twice]—to, ROTH. V. 15. will—Omit, GIE. Branch—Rather, Sprout (ch. 23:5), Var. ROTH. CO. GIE. SCHN.; shoot, DR. BRO. Branch of righteousness—right one, VULG. SCHN. righteousness—right, ROTH. grow up—sprout, ROTH. CO. OR. SCHN.; spring forth, DR. and he shall—that he, ROTH. he—or, they (ibid.), execute—executes, GIE. justice—judgement, DR. BRO. a. V. 16. Jehovah—The Lord is, Var. a. Yahweh is, DR.; Jehovah is, BRO. V. 17.

those <sup>i</sup> days, and at that time, will I cause a <sup>j</sup> Branch of <sup>k</sup> righteousness to grow up unto <sup>l</sup> David; and he shall execute <sup>m</sup> justice and righteousness in the land. 16 In those days shall <sup>n</sup> Jû<sup>z</sup>-dâh be <sup>o</sup> saved, and Jè-ry<sup>z</sup>-sâ-lêm shall dwell safely; and this is the <sup>p</sup> name whereby she shall be called: <sup>q</sup> Jè-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh our righteousness. 17 For thus saith Jè-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh: <sup>r</sup> David shall <sup>s</sup> never want a man to sit upon the <sup>t</sup> throne of the house of Is<sup>z</sup>-râ-êl; 18 neither shall the <sup>u</sup> priests the <sup>v</sup> Lē<sup>z</sup>-vites want a man before me to offer <sup>w</sup> burnt-offerings, and to <sup>x</sup> do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of Jè-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh came unto <sup>y</sup> Jër<sup>z</sup>-ê-mi<sup>z</sup>-âh, saying, 20 Thus saith Jè-hô<sup>l</sup>-vâh: If ye can <sup>z</sup> break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the <sup>a</sup> night, so that there shall not be day and night in their <sup>b</sup> season; 21 then may also my <sup>c</sup> covenant be broken with David my servant, that he shall not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Lē<sup>z</sup>-vites the priests, my <sup>d</sup> ministers. 22 As the <sup>e</sup> host of <sup>f</sup> heaven cannot be numbered, neither <sup>g</sup> the sand of the <sup>h</sup> sea

David . . . sit—Hob. There shall not be cut off unto David a man sitting, DR. Vs. 18, 21. neither . . . continually—Hob. neither shall there be cut off unto the priests the Levites a man from before me, offering . . . and burning . . . and doing . . . DR. V. 18. priests the Levites—Levitical priests, DUHM, ROTH. GIE. OR. SCHN.; Levites the priests, DR. want—lack, BRO. meal-offerings—oblations, a. V. 20. saith Jehovah—hath Yahweh spoken, OR. If . . . covenant—As little may my covenant be annulled, ROTH.; If can be broken my (the, BRO.) covenant, BRO. VULG. SCHN. GIE. my (twice)—the, BRO. of (twice)—with, Var. so—even, Var. be come, CO. V. 21. then may also—as little shall, ROTH. may—can, BRO. broken—annulled, ROTH. reign—be king, CO. OR. and—and [my covenant], ROTH. V. 22. host—stars, VULG. SCHN. sand of—beach by, ROTH.

Var. Rend.—V. 11. the land—that whole land, SEPT. Vs. 14-26. Omit, Sept. Hi. partly by Mo. (vs. 18, 21b-25), Ws. (vs. 17-22).

15

- i Day, Lev. 25:8.  
j See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
k See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 9:21. (15:5.)  
l Branch, John Ch. 23:5, 6; 30:9; Is. 4:2; 11:1-5; Zech. 3:8; 6:12, 13.  
n Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
o David, I Sam. 17:12.  
p See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q Justice, Mic. 6:8.

16

- r Ch. 23:6; Is. 45:17, 22.  
s See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
t Name, Acts 16:12.  
u Ch. 23:6; Is. 45:24, 25; I Cor. 1:30; II Cor. 5:21; Phil. 3:9.

17

- i Heb. There shall not be cut off from David.  
v II Sam. 7:16; I Ki. 2:4; 8:25; Ps. 89:29-37.  
w See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. (12:21.)  
x Throne, Acts 18 [28:1].  
y Priests, Ex. Deut. 18:1; 24:8; Josh. 3:3; Ez. 44:15.  
a Levites, Num. 1:47.  
b Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
c Ex. 29:4; Ezra 8:5; Heb. 13:15.

19

- [1:1.]  
d Jeremiah, Jer. 20  
e Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
f V. 25; ch. 31:35-37; Ps. 89:37; 104:19-23; Is. 54:9, 10. (19:2.)  
g Night, Ps. Season, Gen. 8:22.

21

- i II Sam. 23:5; II Chr. 21:7.  
j Ministers, Acts 15:39.

22

- k See "Stars," Ps. 136:8.  
l Gen. 15:5.  
m Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
n Sand, Ps. 136:8.  
o Gen. 22:17.  
p Sen, Ex. 14:21.

22

- a Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
b Ch. 30:19; Ez. 37:10-14, 21-27.  
c Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
d Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
e Levites, Num. 1:47.  
f Minister, Acts 15:39.

24

- g V. 20; ch. 3:7, 8, 10, 18; Is. 7:17; 11:13; Ez. 37:22.  
h See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
i See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
j Families, Eph. 5:22.  
k Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
l Outcast, Jer. 49:36.  
m See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
n Neh. 4:2-4; Esth. 3:6-8; Ps. 44:13, 14; 83:4; Ez. 36:2.  
o Nation, Gen. 10:32.

25

- p Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
q V. 20; ch. 31:35, 36.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
s Night, Ps. 19:2.  
t Ps. 74:16, 17.  
u Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
v Heaven, D'ut. 26:15. [21.  
w Earth, Gen.

26

- x Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
y David, I Sam. 17:12.  
z Gen. 49:10.  
a Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7.  
b Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
c Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
d Or, return to their captivity.  
e Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
f Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
g Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

I

- a Word of God, John 6:63.  
b See "Inspiration of Prophets," I Ki. 17:13. [1:1.  
c Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
d Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
e Ch. 32:2.  
f 39:1-3; 52:4.

a measured; so will I <sup>b</sup> multiply the <sup>c</sup> seed of David my <sup>d</sup> servant, and the <sup>e</sup> Lē-vites that <sup>f</sup> minister unto me.

23 And the word of Jē-hō-vāh came to Jēr-ē-mī-āh, saying, 24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The <sup>g</sup>h<sup>h</sup> two <sup>i</sup> families which Jē-hō-vāh did <sup>k</sup> choose, he hath <sup>l</sup> cast them off? thus do they <sup>m</sup>n despise my people, that they should be no more a <sup>o</sup> nation before them. 25 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: If my <sup>p</sup>q covenant of <sup>r</sup> day and <sup>s</sup> night stand not, if I have <sup>t</sup> not appointed the <sup>u</sup> ordinances of <sup>v</sup> heaven and <sup>w</sup> earth; 26 then will I also cast away the seed of <sup>x</sup> Jacob, and of <sup>y</sup> David my servant, so that I will not take of his seed to be <sup>z</sup>a rulers over the seed of <sup>b</sup> Abraham, <sup>c</sup> Iśāac, and Jacob: for I will <sup>l</sup> cause their <sup>d</sup> captivity to return, and will have <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> mercy on them.

**34** The <sup>g</sup>h word which came unto <sup>i</sup> Jēr-ē-mī-āh from Jē-hō-vāh, when <sup>j</sup>k Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār <sup>l</sup> king of <sup>m</sup> Bāb-ly-lōn, and all his <sup>n</sup>o army, and <sup>p</sup>all the <sup>q</sup> kingdoms of the earth that were under his do-

Var. Rend. — V. 24. Considerest thou not—Hast thou not seen, CO. OR. hath—hath even, DR. cast them off?—spurned them, OR. thus do—and, Var.; and how, OR. thus . . . people—and 'his' people 'he has' spurned, CO. despise—slander, ROTH. CO.; condemn, DR. that . . . be—as though it were, GIE. OR.; because it is, ROTH. V. 25. If . . . not—if I have not 'created' day and night, CO. BRO.; If I have not surely established &c., GIE.; If . . . ordinances—as surely 'as I' created day and night and the ordinances, ROTH. V. 26. then—as little, ROTH. cast away—spurn, OR. cause . . . return—change their lot (captivity, GIE.; fortunes, BRO.), ROTH. CO. GIE.; turn their captivity, DR. Chap. 34.—V. 1. when—while, GIE. OR. earth—land, Var. DR. BRO. that were under—of, DR. V. 2. Behold, . . . city—This shall surely be given, CO. I will give—now I give, ROTH.; I give, GIE. OR.; I am giving, DR. and he shall—that he, GIE. OR. Vs. 2, 3. hand—power, ROTH. GIE. V. 3. he . . . to mouth—thy mouth shall speak with his mouth, DUHM. GIE.; *Hēb.* his mouth shall speak with thy mouth, DR. he—thou, BRO. thee—him,

minion, and all the peoples, were fighting against <sup>r</sup> Jē-ry-sā-lēm, and against all the <sup>s</sup> cities thereof, saying: 2 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>t</sup> Iś-rā-ēl, <sup>u</sup>Go, and speak to <sup>v</sup> Zēd-ē-kī-āh <sup>w</sup>king of Jū-dāh, and tell him, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, Behold, I will <sup>x</sup> give this city into the <sup>y</sup> hand of the king of Bāb-ly-lōn, and he shall <sup>z</sup> burn it with fire: 3 and <sup>a</sup> thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine <sup>b</sup> c eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Bāb-ly-lōn, and he shall speak with thee <sup>d</sup> mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Bāb-ly-lōn. 4 Yet hear the word of Jē-hō-vāh, O Zēd-ē-kī-āh king of Jū-dāh: Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh concerning thee, Thou shalt not <sup>e</sup> die by the <sup>f</sup> sword; 5 thou shalt die in <sup>g</sup> peace; and with the <sup>h</sup> burnings of thy <sup>i</sup> fathers, the <sup>j</sup> former kings that were before thee, so shall they <sup>k</sup> make a burning for thee; and they shall <sup>l</sup> lament thee, saying, Ah Lord! for I have spoken the word, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

6 Then Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet spake <sup>m</sup> all these words

BRO. go—come, ROTH. GIE. CO. OR. DR. V. 4. Yet—Now, ROTH.; Only, GIE. DR. BRO. by the sword—a violent death, ROTH. and with—So HEB. TEXT.; and as with, ROTH. GIE. CO.; and as at, SEPT. SYR. VULG. DR.; and like, BRO. make a burning—burn (odours), DR. Ah—Woe! GIE. OR. V. 6. Then—And, GIE. OR. DR.; But, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 24. them—'me,' SEPT. (Luc.) SYR. TARG. DR. BRO. GIE.; 'him,' CO. V. 26. the . . . and of—Omit (A gloss), ROTH. BRO. rulers—a ruler, ROTH. CO. Chap. 34.—V. 1. the kingdoms of—Omit, SEPT. BRO. the earth—the whole earth, SEPT. and all the peoples—Omit, SEPT. BRO. thereof—of Judah, SEPT. ROTH. V. 2. the God of Israel—Omit, SEPT. and speak—Omit, SEPT. he shall—Add, and he will take it and, SEPT. ROTH. GIE. CO. BRO. V. 3. thou—thou, DR. the eyes . . . Babylon—his eyes, SEPT. V. 4. Thou . . . sword—Omit, SEPT. V. 5. former . . . were—Omit, SEPT. BRO. so—Omit, SEPT. V. 6. the prophet—Omit, SEPT. BRO.

- l Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
m Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
n See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
o See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
p Ch. 1:15; 27:7; Dan. 2:37, 38.  
q See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
s Cities, Gen. 4:17.

2

- t Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
u Ch. 22:1, 2; 37:1-4; II Chr. 36:11, 12.  
v Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
w Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
x V. 22; ch. 32:29; 37:8-10.  
y Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
z Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.

3

- a V. 21; ch. 21:7; II Ki. 25:4, 5.  
b Ch. 39:6, 7; II Ki. 25:6, 7.  
c Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
d Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

4

- e See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
f Sword, Ju. 7:20.

5

- g Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
h See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
i Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
j See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
k II Chr. 16:14; 21:19.  
l Mourning, John 11:35.

6

- m I Sam. 3:18; 15:16-24; I Ki. 21:18.

<sup>a</sup> Zelekiah,  
II Chr. 36:10.  
<sup>b</sup> Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
<sup>c</sup> Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.

<sup>d</sup> Nebuchadne-  
zar, Dan. 3:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
<sup>f</sup> See "War,"  
Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Lachish,  
II Chr. 11:9.  
<sup>i</sup> Akelah,  
II Chr. 11:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Fortified  
Cities, Gen.  
4:17.

<sup>k</sup> II Ki. 11:17;  
23:2, 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Covenants be-  
tween Men,  
Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>m</sup> Vs. 14, 17;  
Lev. 25:10,  
39-46; Neh.  
5:1-13.

<sup>n</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Hand-  
maid,"  
II Sam. 6:22.  
<sup>q</sup> Israelites  
called He-  
brews, Deut.  
4:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Bondage,  
John 8:33.  
<sup>s</sup> The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:6.  
<sup>t</sup> Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.

<sup>u</sup> Ch. 26:10, 16.  
<sup>v</sup> Princes, Num.  
2:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.

<sup>y</sup> V. 21; ch.  
37:5; Ps.  
78:34-36;  
Hos. 6:4.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Back-  
sliding," Lu.  
9:82.

unto <sup>a</sup> Zed-ê-ki-âh <sup>b</sup> king of <sup>c</sup> Jû-  
dâh in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, 7 when the  
<sup>a</sup> king of <sup>b</sup> Bâb-ÿ-lôn's <sup>c</sup> army was  
fighting against <sup>d</sup> Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm,  
and against all the cities of Jû-  
dâh that were left, against <sup>e</sup> Lâ-  
ehish and against <sup>f</sup> Â-zê-kâh; for  
these *alone* remained of the cities  
of Jû-dâh as <sup>g</sup> fortified cities.

8 The word that came unto  
Jêr-ê-mi-âh from Jê-hô-ÿ-vâh,  
after that the king Zed-ê-ki-âh  
had <sup>k</sup> made a covenant with all  
the people that were at Jê-  
ru'-sâ-lêm, to <sup>m</sup> proclaim liberty  
unto them; 9 that every <sup>n</sup> man  
should let his <sup>o</sup> man-servant, and  
every man his <sup>p</sup> maid-servant,  
that is a <sup>q</sup> Hebrew or a Hebrew-  
ess, go free; that none should  
make <sup>r</sup> bondmen of them, to wit,  
of a <sup>s</sup> Jew his <sup>t</sup> brother. 10 And  
all the <sup>u</sup> princes and all the peo-  
ple <sup>v</sup> obeyed, that had entered  
into the <sup>w</sup> covenant, that every  
one should let his man-servant,  
and every one his maid-servant,  
go free, that none should make  
bondmen of them any more;  
they obeyed, and let them go: 11  
but <sup>y</sup> afterwards they turned,  
and caused the servants and the  
handmaids, whom they had let

Var. Rend. — V. 7. when — while.  
ROTH. OR. fortified — fenced, R. V.  
8. a covenant — an agreement, DUHM.  
ROTH. liberty — openly (publicly), VULG.  
SCHN. V. 9. that is — (if they were).  
ROTH. GIE.; being, DR. BRO. that — so  
that, CO. make bondmen — serve himself,  
R. none . . . brother — none should use a  
Jew his brother as a slave, DR.; [none of  
them] should be held in subjection [by his  
brother], BRO.; no one of Hebrew descent  
should be a slave any more, CO. V. 10.  
And — Then, Var. DR. BRO.; But, SEPT.  
that . . . let — obeyed, letting, Var. that  
none . . . of — not serving themselves of,  
Var.; that none should serve themselves  
of (use them as slaves, DR.); DR. R. they  
— they even, Var. V. 11. turned —  
changed their mind, ROTH. GIE. Vs. 11,  
16. caused . . . to return — brought back,  
ROTH. GIE. OR. and brought — and,  
by force, brought, DUHM, CO. ROTH.  
GIE. them — them [again], DUHM, GIE.  
ROTH. servants — bondmen, DR. hand-  
maid — bondmaid, DR. V. 12. Therefore  
— Then, CO. OR. GIE. ROTH.; And, DR.  
V. 13. house — land, ROTH. bondage —  
bondmen, DR. BRO. saying — on this  
condition, GIE. V. 14. At . . . years —  
In the seventh year, GIE. ye shall — thou  
shalt, SEPT. that hath been sold — who  
hath sold himself, BRO. ROTH. GIE.

go free, to return, and brought  
them into subjection for serv-  
ants and for handmaids.

12 Therefore the <sup>a</sup> word of  
Jê-hô-ÿ-vâh came to <sup>b</sup> Jêr-ê-mi-âh  
from Jê-hô-ÿ-vâh, saying, 13 Thus  
saith Jê-hô-ÿ-vâh, the God of <sup>c</sup> Is-  
râ-êl: I made a covenant with  
your <sup>d</sup> fathers in the <sup>e</sup> day that  
I <sup>f</sup> brought them forth out of  
the land of <sup>g</sup> Ê-gypt, out of the  
<sup>h</sup> house of <sup>i</sup> bondage, saying, 14  
<sup>k</sup> At the end of <sup>m</sup> seven <sup>n</sup> years  
ye shall let go every man his  
brother that is a Hebrew, that  
<sup>o</sup> hath been sold unto thee, and  
hath served thee six years, thou  
shalt let him go free from thee:  
but your fathers <sup>p</sup> hearkened not  
unto me, neither inclined their  
<sup>q</sup> ear. 15 And ye were now  
<sup>r</sup> turned, and <sup>s</sup> had done that  
which is right in mine <sup>t</sup> eyes,  
in proclaiming liberty every  
man to his <sup>u</sup> neighbor; and ye  
had <sup>v</sup> made a covenant before  
me in the <sup>w</sup> house which is  
called by my <sup>x</sup> name: 16 but  
ye <sup>y</sup> turned and <sup>z</sup> profaned my  
name, and caused every man his  
servant, and every man his  
handmaid, whom ye had let go  
free at their pleasure, to return;  
and ye brought them into sub-

OR.; which shall be sold, DR. and hath  
... years — six years he shall be thy  
slave, ROTH. OR. thou — then thou,  
ROTH. ear — ear [unto me], ROTH.  
V. 15. And . . . now — When now ye,  
ROTH. GIE. OR.; And ye did now, DR.;  
And he had, BRO. turned — turn, DR.  
had done — did, ROTH. GIE. OR. do,  
DR. a covenant — an agreement, ROTH.  
a covenant [concerning it], GIE. which  
... name — over which, my name hath  
been called, DR. BRO. V. 16. turned and  
— anew have, ROTH.; changed your mind  
and, GIE. turned again and, DR. at  
their pleasure — to be their own masters,  
VULG. SCHN.; at their request, GIE.  
OR.; *Heb.* according to their soul  
(i.e. their desire), DR. brought — forced,  
ROTH. GIE.

Var. Read. — V. 6 (cont.). of Judah—  
Omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 7. all—Omit, ROTH.  
BRO. that were left—Omit, SEPT. BRO.  
V. 9. his brother—Omit, SEPT. V. 10.  
that none . . . go—Omit, SEPT. V. 11.  
but . . . return and—turned and, SEPT.  
V. 12. from Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. BRO.  
V. 13. the God of Israel—Omit, SEPT.  
V. 14. seven—six, SEPT. from thee—  
Omit, SEPT. your fathers—they, SEPT.  
V. 16. and . . . subjection—Omit, SEPT.

<sup>a</sup> Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Inspira-  
tion" of Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
<sup>c</sup> Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

<sup>d</sup> Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
<sup>g</sup> Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Deliverance  
from Bond-  
age, Ex.  
15:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
<sup>j</sup> House, Deut.  
24:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Heb. bondmen.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 21:2;  
Deut. 15:12;  
I Ki. 9:22.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Redemp-  
tion," Mt.  
20:22.  
<sup>n</sup> Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Or, hath sold  
himself.  
<sup>q</sup> I Sam. 8:7, 8;  
II Ki. 17:13,  
14.  
<sup>r</sup> Ear, Ex.  
29:20.

<sup>s</sup> See "Repent-  
ance," Lu.  
13:3.  
<sup>t</sup> Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>u</sup> Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
<sup>x</sup> II Ki. 23:3;  
Neh. 10:29.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 7:10, 11;  
32:34.  
<sup>aa</sup> Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>ab</sup> Name, Acts  
16:18.  
<sup>ac</sup> See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.

<sup>b</sup> V. 11; I Sam.  
15:11; Ex.  
3:20; 18:24.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 20:7.

- 16  
 a Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 b Handmaids, II Chr. 6:22.

- 17  
 c See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 d See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 e Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 h Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 i Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 j Lev. 26:34, 35; Eath, 7:10; Dan. 6:24; Mt. 7:2.  
 k Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 l Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 m See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
 n Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 o Ch. 29:18; Deut. 28:25, 64.  
 1 Or, a terror unto.  
 p See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
 q Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 18  
 r Covenants broken, Gen. 17:2.  
 s Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 2 Heb. the calf which they cut &c.  
 t Gen. 15:10.  
 u Calf, Lu. 15:23.

- 19  
 v Princes, Num. 2:7.  
 w V. 10; Ex. 23:27; Mic. 7:1-5; Zeph. 3:3, 4.  
 z Eunuchs, II Ki. 20:18.  
 y Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 z Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 a Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 b See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

- 20  
 c Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 e Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 f Enemies, Job 31:29.

jection, to be unto you for "servants and for "handmaids.

17 Therefore "thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: Ye have not "hearkened unto me, to "proclaim liberty, every "man to his "brother, and every man to his "neighbor: behold, I "proclaim unto you a liberty, saith Jē-hō-vāh, to the "sword, to the "pestilence, and to the "famine; and I will make you to be "tossed to and fro among all the "kingdoms of the "earth. 18 And I will give the men that have "transgressed my covenant, that have not performed the "words of the covenant which they made before me, "when they "cut the "calf in twain and passed between the parts thereof; 19 the "princes of Jūdāh, and the princes of Jē-ry'-sā-lēm, the "eunuchs, and the "priests, and all the people of the "land, that "passed between the parts of the calf; 20 "I will even give them into the "hand of their "enemies, and into the hand of them that "seek their "life; and their "dead bodies shall be for "food unto the "birds of the "heavens, and to the "beasts of the earth. 21 And "Zēd-ē-kī-āh king of "Jūdāh and his "princes will I give into the hand of their

Var. Read. — V. 16 (cont.). be — be [again], GIE. servants — bondmen, DR. handmaids — bondmaids, DR. V. 17. neighbor — friend, BRO. I — now I, ROTH. tossed . . . among — Or, a shuddering unto (ch. 15:4). Var. : a terror unto, ROTH. GIE. OR. : a horror unto, CO. : a consternation to, DR. BRO. Vs. 18, 20. give — surrender, ROTH. GIE. : deliver, OR. V. 18. before me . . . twain — before the calf [which they cut in twain], BRO. : before the calf which they cut, &c., GIE. when . . . twain — [the promises at the sacrifice] of the calf which they cut, ROTH. ; Hb. the calf which they cut in twain, Var. DR. : to yonder calf which they have hewn, OR. V. 19. eunuchs — courtiers, GIE. CO. OR. : chamberlains, VULG. SCHN. DUHM. ROTH. Vs. 20, 21. hand — power, ROTH. ; hands, VULG. SCHN. V. 20. food — meat, R. birds — fowls, DR. R. heavens — heaven, DR. BRO. R. earth — field, ROTH. V. 21. that — [but] [now], ROTH. R. way — way, DR. BRO. V. 22. city — land, SEPT. and they shall — that they, ROTH. take — conquer, OR. Chap.

enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the "king of "Bāb'-lōn's "army, that are "gone away from you. 22 Behold, I will command, saith Jē-hō-vāh, and cause them to "return to this "city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and "burn it with fire; and I will make the cities of Jūdāh a "desolation, "without inhabitant.

35 The "word which came unto "Jēr-ē-mī-āh from Jē-hō-vāh in the days of "Jē-hoi-ā-kīm the "son of "Jō-si-āh, king of Jūdāh, saying, 2 Go unto the "house of the "Rē'-chāb-ites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the "house of Jē-hō-vāh, into one of the "chambers, and give them "wine to "drink. 3 Then I took Jā-āz-ā-nī-āh the son of Jēr-ē-mī-āh, the son of Hāb-āz-zī-nī-āh, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rē'-chāb-ites; 4 and I brought them into the house of Jē-hō-vāh, into the chamber of the sons of Hā-nān the son of Ig-dā-lī-āh, the "man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Mā-ā-sē-āh the son

35. — Vs. 2, 3. house — family, DUHM; company, ROTH. V. 2. chambers — cells, SCHN. V. 4. chamber — hall, GIE.; cell, ROTH. CO.; treasury — chamber, VULG. SCHN.

Var. Read. — V. 17. Ye — Ye, DR. brother . . . to his — Omit, SEPT. saith Jehovah — Omit, SEPT. V. 18. that . . . covenant — [who . . . covenant], BRO. the words of the — my, SEPT. V. 19. the princes of Jerusalem — Omit, SEPT. BRO. all — Omit, SEPT. of the land . . . calf — Omit, SEPT. of the land — [of the land], BRO. V. 20. and into . . . life — Omit, SEPT. V. 21. and into . . . hand of — Omit, SEPT. Chap. 35. — V. 1. the son of Josiah — Omit, SEPT. V. 2. and . . . them — Omit, SEPT. ROTH. GIE. chambers — Add. of the treasury, VULG. SCHN. V. 3. all — Omit, SEPT. GIE. ROTH. BRO. V. 4. Hanan — Jonan the son of Hanan, SEPT.

- a See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 h Ch. 11:21; 21:7; 22:25.  
 i Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 j Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 k Ch. 19:7; I Sam. 17:44, 46; II Ki. 14:11; 16:4.  
 l Body, Num. 25:8.  
 m Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 n Birds, Gen. 9:13.  
 o Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
 p Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 q Animals, Gen. 21.  
 r Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
 s King, Deut. 17:15.  
 t Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 u Princes, Num. 2.  
 v Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 w Babylon.  
 x See "W." V. 13.  
 y Josh. 22:12.  
 z See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 z See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 a Ch. 37:5-11.  
 22  
 b Ch. 37:8.  
 c City, Gen. 4:17.  
 d Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 e Cities destroyed by fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 f See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 g Ch. 4:7.  
 h Ch. 33:10; 44:22.  
 i Word of God, John 6:63.  
 j Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 k Jehoiakim, II Ki. 24:1.  
 l Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 m Josiah, II Ki. 22.  
 n House, Deut. 24:10.  
 o Rechabites, II Ki. 10:15.  
 p See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
 q See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 r Chambers, Ez. 40:17.  
 s I Ki. 6:5, 6, 8; I Chr. 9:26, 33.  
 t Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 u Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
 4  
 v Deut. 33:1; Josh. 14:6; I Ki. 12:22; II Ki. 1:9-13.



<sup>a</sup> See "Porter,"  
II Chr. 23:5.

<sup>b</sup> Bowl, II Ki.  
25:15.  
<sup>c</sup> Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
<sup>d</sup> Amos 2:12;  
II Cor. 2:9.

<sup>e</sup> II Ki. 10:15,  
23.  
<sup>f</sup> I Chr. 2:55.  
<sup>g</sup> Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 10:9;  
Num. 6:2-4;  
Ju. 13:7, 14;  
Lu. 1:15.

<sup>i</sup> See "Build-  
ers," I Ki.  
5:18.  
<sup>j</sup> House, Deut.  
24:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Agriculture,  
Is. 23:24.  
<sup>l</sup> Sowing and  
Reaping, Gal.  
6:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
<sup>n</sup> Vineyards,  
I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>o</sup> Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Tents, Num.  
24:5.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 25:27;  
Heb. 11:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
<sup>s</sup> Ex. 20:12;  
Eph. 6:2, 3.  
<sup>t</sup> Sojourners,  
Ps. 119:19.

<sup>u</sup> Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>v</sup> Pr. 1:8, 9; 4:1,  
2, 10; 6:20;  
Eph. 6:1; Col.  
3:20.

<sup>w</sup> Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
<sup>x</sup> Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
<sup>y</sup> Daughters,  
Ju. 11:34.

<sup>z</sup> V. 7, Ps.  
37:16; I Tim.  
6:6.

<sup>a</sup> Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 3:1.  
<sup>b</sup> II Ki. 24:1, 2;  
Dan. 1:1, 2.

of Shāl-kūm, the "keeper of the threshold. 5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rē'chāb-ites <sup>b</sup>bowls full of wine, and <sup>c</sup>cups; and I said unto them, "Drink ye wine. 6 But they said, We will drink no wine; for 'Jōn'ā-dāb the son of 'Rē'chāb, our <sup>d</sup>father, commanded us, saying, Ye shall <sup>e</sup>drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons, for ever: 7 neither shall ye <sup>f</sup>build house, nor <sup>g</sup>sow <sup>h</sup>seed, nor plant <sup>i</sup>vineyard, nor have any; but all your <sup>j</sup>days ye shall dwell in <sup>k</sup>tents; that ye may live <sup>l</sup>many days in the land wherein ye <sup>m</sup>sojourn. 8 And we have <sup>n</sup>obeyed the <sup>o</sup>voice of Jōn'ā-dāb the son of Rē'chāb, our father, in all that he charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our <sup>p</sup>wives, our sons, or our <sup>q</sup>daughters; 9 nor to build houses for us to dwell in; <sup>r</sup>neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: 10 but we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jōn'ā-dāb our father commanded us. 11 But it came to pass, when <sup>s</sup>Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-

Var. Rend.—V. 4 (*cont.*). threshold—door, R. V. 5. bowls—goblets, OR.; 'a jug,' SEPT. ROTH.; a vessel. SCHN.; jugs, BRO. bowls . . . wine—a full wine-jug, DUHM, GIE. V. 6. will—Omit, ROTH, GIE. CO.; father—ancestor, DUHM, ROTH, GIE. sons—children, ROTH. CO. V. 7. nor plant . . . any—nor possess a vineyard, SEPT.; nor possess vineyard, ROTH.; nor shall [ye plant] vineyard [nor shall it] be yours, BRO. in the land—upon the soil of the land, OR.; upon the soil, ROTH. V. 8. obeyed—hearkened to, DR. BRO. voice—command, ROTH, GIE. Vs. 8, 10. father—ancestor, ROTH, GIE. V. 11. But—and, CO. into—against, CO. GIE. ROTH. the—our, VULG. SCHN. go to—fall back upon, GIE. for fear of (*twice*)—before, DUHM, GIE. ROTH. OR. SCHN. Syrians—Arameans, DUHM, ROTH, GIE. OR. CO.; Aram, DR. BRO. dwell—settled, BRO. at—in, DR. BRO. V. 13. instruction—discipline, ROTH. OR. GIE. SCHN. BRO.; Or, correction, DR.; an example, CO. to—that ye, VULG. SCHN. ROTH. V. 14. words—commands, ROTH. that—in which, BRO. commanded—gave, ROTH. are—have been, BRO. drink—have drunk, BRO. obey—have heard, BRO.; obeyed, ROTH.; hearken unto, DR. father's—an-

zār 'king of 'Bāb-ŷ-lōn came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us <sup>e</sup>go to 'Jē-ru-sā-lēm for <sup>f</sup>fear of the army of the <sup>g</sup>Chāl-dē-āns, and for fear of the army of the <sup>h</sup>Sūr-ī-āns; so we <sup>i</sup>dwell at Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

12 Then came the <sup>k</sup>word of Jē-hō-vāh unto <sup>l</sup>Jēr-ē-mī-āh, saying, 13 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of <sup>m</sup>Is-rah-ēl: Go, and say to the men of <sup>n</sup>Jū-dāh and the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>o</sup>Will ye not receive <sup>p</sup>instruction to <sup>q</sup>hearken to my words? saith Jē-hō-vāh. 14 The <sup>r</sup>words of Jōn'ā-dāb the son of <sup>s</sup>Rē'chāb, that he commanded his <sup>t</sup>sons, not to <sup>u</sup>drink <sup>v</sup>wine, are performed; and unto this day they drink none, for they obey their father's commandment. But I have spoken unto you, <sup>w</sup>rising up early and speaking; and ye have <sup>x</sup>not hearkened unto me. 15 I have sent also unto you all my <sup>y</sup>servants the <sup>z</sup>prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, <sup>a</sup>'Return ye now every man from his <sup>b</sup>evil way, and amend

cestor's, GIE. ROTH. V. 15. saying—saying [unto you], ROTH. ye now—I pray you, DR. amend your doings—do good deeds, ROTH. OR.

Var. Read.—V. 5. the sons . . . Rechabites—them, SEPT. BRO. unto them—Omit, SEPT. V. 8. the son of Rechab—Omit, SEPT. in all . . . us—Omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 11. it came to pass—Omit, ROTH. GIE. CO. king of Babylon—Omit, ROTH. CO. GIE. at Jerusalem—there, SEPT. V. 12. Jeremiah—me, SEPT. ROTH. GIE. BRO. V. 13. of hosts . . . Israel—Omit, SEPT. saith Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. V. 14. The children of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the word, which he commanded his sons, that they should drink no wine, and they have drunk none; but I have spoken to you early and ye have not obeyed, SEPT.; A powerful influence had the words of Jonadab, the son of Rechab, which he commanded his sons, that they should drink no wine—and they did not drink it until this day; but I have spoken to you early, beginning in the morning and speaking, and ye have not obeyed, VULG. Vs. 14, 18. Jonadab—Jehonadab, DR. BRO. V. 14. unto me—Omit, BRO. V. 15. all—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. rising . . . them—Omit, SEPT.

<sup>d</sup> L. IT.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Jerusalems.  
<sup>g</sup> Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Chaldees.  
<sup>j</sup> II Ki. 24:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
<sup>l</sup> See v. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>n</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>o</sup> Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

<sup>p</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>q</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:22.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 5:3; 6:8–10; 32:33; Is. 42:22.  
<sup>s</sup> Instruction, Is. 42:13.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.

<sup>u</sup> Words, Fr. 15:23.  
<sup>v</sup> See vs. 6–10.  
<sup>w</sup> Rechab, II Ki. 10:15.  
<sup>x</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>y</sup> Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Drunk-ness," Pr. 23:20.  
<sup>a</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 7:13, 25; 11:7; 25:3, 4; II Chr. 36:15.  
<sup>c</sup> Is. 30:9; 50:2.

<sup>d</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 26:5; 29:19; 32:33.  
<sup>f</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 4:1; 18:11; Is. 1:16, 17; Ez. 18:30–32; Acts 26:20.  
<sup>i</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>j</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

15

- a Ch. 7:6; 13:10; 25:6; Deut. 6:14.  
 b See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 c Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
 d Ch. 7:7; 22:4; 25:5, 6.  
 e Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 f Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 g Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 h See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 i Ch. 7:24, 26; 11:8; 17:23; 34:14.  
 j Ear, Ex. 29:20.

16

- k Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 l Rechab, II Ki. 10:15.  
 m V. 14; Mal. 1:6.

17

- n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 o Ch. 19:3, 15; 21:4-10; Mic. 3:12.  
 p See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 q Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 r See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 s Ch. 7:13, 26; 27:26; Pr. 1:24, 25; Is. 65:12; 66:4; Lu. 13:34, 35; Rom. 10:21.

18

- t See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 u Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

your doings, and <sup>a</sup> go not after other <sup>b</sup> gods to serve them, and ye shall <sup>c</sup> dwell in the <sup>c</sup> land which I have given to you and to your <sup>d</sup> fathers: but ye have not <sup>e</sup> inclined your <sup>f</sup> ear, nor hearkened unto me. 16 Forasmuch as the <sup>g</sup> sons of Jōn-ā-dāb the son of <sup>h</sup> Rē-ehāb have <sup>i</sup> performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me; 17 therefore thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, the God of hosts, the God of Is-ṣā-ēl: Behold, <sup>j</sup> no <sup>k</sup> p <sup>q</sup> I will bring upon Jū-dāh and upon all the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm all the evil that I have pronounced against them; because I have <sup>r</sup> spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Jēr-ē-mī-āh said unto the house of the Rē-ehāb-ites, <sup>s</sup> Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of Is-ṣā-ēl: Because ye have <sup>t</sup> obeyed the commandment of Jōn-ā-dāb your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he commanded you; 19 therefore thus saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of Is-ṣā-ēl: Jōn-ā-dāb

Var. Rend.—V. 15 (cont.). doings—endeavors, VULG. SCHN. go—run, CO. OR. and—so, ROTH. CO. ye shall—Omit. BRO. dwell—remain to dwell, ROTH.; dwell [in security], GIE. in—upon, ROTH.; Or, upon, BRO. land—soil, ROTH. OR. V. 16. Forasmuch as—For, DR. BRO. OR.; Yea, ROTH.; But, VULG. SCHN. sons—children, CO. commandment—regulations, OR. Vs. 16, 18. father—ancestor, ROTH. GIE. V. 16. commanded—gave, ROTH. V. 17. will bring—am bringing, DR. V. 18. And—But, DR. Thus—Therefore, SEPT. V. 19. Jonadab . . . for ever—Heb. there shall not be cut off unto Jonadab the son of Rechab a man standing, etc., DR. want—lack, BRO. man—descendant, ROTH.; one, OR. GIE. me—me [as my servant], GIE. Chap. 36—V. 2. therein—upon it, DUHM. ROTH. GIE. OR. SCHN. BRO. on it, DR. against—concerning, DR. BRO. V. 3. evil—misfortune, BRO. that—so, ROTH.; and, GIE. OR.; and that, DR. BRO. may will, ROTH.; Omit. GIE. OR. forgive—forgive [them], ROTH.; be gracious (lenient) toward, VULG. SCHN. V. 4. upon—in, CO. V. 5. shut up—kept back, OR.; detained, Var. DR. (I Sam. 21:7); restrained, BRO.

the son of Rē-ehāb <sup>u</sup> shall not want a <sup>v</sup> man to <sup>w</sup> stand before me for ever.

**36** And it came to pass in the <sup>x</sup> fourth <sup>y</sup> year of <sup>z</sup> Jē-hoi-ā-kīm the son of <sup>a</sup> Jō-si-āh, <sup>b</sup> king of Jū-dāh, that this word came unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh from Jē-hō-vāh, saying, 2 Take thee a <sup>c</sup> roll of a <sup>d</sup> book, and <sup>e</sup> write therein all the <sup>f</sup> words that I have spoken unto thee against <sup>g</sup> Is-ṣā-ēl, and against <sup>h</sup> Jū-dāh, and against all the <sup>i</sup> nations, from the <sup>j</sup> day I spake unto thee, from the days of Jō-si-āh, even unto this day. 3 <sup>k</sup> It may be that the house of Jū-dāh will hear all the <sup>l</sup> evil which I <sup>m</sup> purpose to do unto them; that they may <sup>n</sup> return every man from his <sup>o</sup> evil way; that I may <sup>p</sup> forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jēr-ē-mī-āh called <sup>q</sup> Bā-rūch the son of Nē-ri-āh; and Bā-rūch wrote from the <sup>r</sup> mouth of <sup>s</sup> Jēr-ē-mī-āh all the words of Jē-hō-vāh, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book. 5 And Jēr-ē-mī-āh commanded Bā-rūch, saying, I am <sup>t</sup> shut up; I cannot go into the <sup>u</sup> house of Jē-hō-vāh: 6 therefore go thou, and

cannot go—dare not come, DUHM. CO. ROTH. V. 6. therefore—now therefore, ROTH.; but, BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 15 (cont.). unto me—Omit. SEPT. V. 16. which . . . them—Omit. SEPT. Vs. 17, 18. the God . . . Israel—Omit. SEPT. V. 17. all—Omit. SEPT. Vs. 17, 18. because . . . Rechabites—Omit. SEPT. Vs. 18, 19. Therefore says Yahweh thus: Because the children of Jonadab the son of Rechab have been obedient to the commandment of their father and have done as their father commanded them, there shall not be wanting to the children of Jonadab the son of Rechab one to serve me all the days of the earth, SEPT. V. 18. Jeremiah said—say, GIE. and . . . precepts—Omit. BRO. V. 19. of hosts—Omit. DR. Chap. 36—V. 1. And . . . pass—Omit. SEPT. that . . . Jeremiah—the word came to me, SEPT. V. 2. Israel—Jerusalem, SEPT. DUHM. GIE. ROTH. CO. BRO. DR. (?) Josiah—Josiah [king of Judah], SEPT. GIE. CO. BRO. V. 3. every man—Omit. SEPT. V. 4. Baruch (second)—Omit. SEPT. ROTH. V. 6. go—Omit. SEPT. thou—thou, DR. and—Omit. SEPT.

19

- v Ch. 33:17;  
 I Chr. 2:55.  
 w Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 x Ch. 15:19;  
 Lu. 21:36.  
 y Ch. 25:1, 3;  
 45:1; 46:2;  
 II Ki. 24:1.  
 z Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 a Jehoikim,  
 II Ki. 24:1.  
 b Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.  
 c King, Deut. 17:15.

2

- d Vs. 6, 23, 28;  
 Ex. 17:14;  
 Zech. 5:1, 2.  
 e Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
 f Writing,  
 I Cor. 4:14.  
 g Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 h Word of God,  
 John 6:63.  
 i Ch. 1:9, 10.  
 j Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 k Ch. 3:3-10;  
 23:13, 14;  
 32:30-32.  
 l Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 m Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 n Ch. 1:5, 10;  
 25:9-29; chs. 47, 51.  
 o Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 p Ch. 1:2, 3;  
 25:3.

3

- q V. 7; ch. 26:3;  
 Es. 12:3.  
 r Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 s Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
 t Ch. 18:8, 11;  
 35:15; Deut. 30:2, 8; I Sam. 7:3; Is. 55:7.  
 u Repentance,  
 Lu. 13:3.  
 v Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 w Forgiveness,  
 Ps. 25:21.  
 x Jonah 3:10;  
 Mk. 4:12; Acts 3:19.

4

- y V. 18; ch. 32:12; 43:3.  
 z Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 a Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

5

- b Ch. 32:2; 33:1;  
 II Cor. 11:23.  
 c See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 d Or, restrained.  
 e Temple,  
 I Sam. 1:9.

6  
a See v. 8.  
b See v. 4.  
c See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.  
d Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
e Word of God, John 6:63.  
f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
g God, Gen. 1:1.  
h See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
i Or, a fast-day.  
j Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
k V. 9; Zech. 8:19.  
l Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
m Cities, Gen. 4:17.

7  
m V. 3; ch. 26:3; I Ki. 8:33; II Chr. 33:12, 13.  
n Heb. their supplication will fall.  
o See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
p Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
q See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
r Ch. 4:4; 21:5; II Ki. 22:13, 17; Lam. 4:11.  
s Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
t See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.

8  
i Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
j Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

9  
v See v. 1.  
w Year, Lev. 25:8.  
x Jehoiakim, II Ki. 24:1.  
y Son, Gen. 21:19.  
z Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.  
a Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
b See v. 22.  
c Months, Gen. 7:11.  
d Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
e See v. 6.

10  
f Ch. 35:4.  
g Chamber, Ez. 40:17.  
h Vs. 11, 25.  
i Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
j Ch. 52:25; II Sam. 8:17.  
k Court, Jer. 26:2.  
l Ch. 26:10.  
m Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

"read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of Je-hō-vāh in the ears of the people in Je-hō-vāh's house upon the fast-day; and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Jū-dāh that come out of their cities. 7<sup>m</sup> It may be they will present their supplication before Je-hō-vāh, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the wrath that Je-hō-vāh hath pronounced against this people. 8 And Bā-rūch the son of Nē-rī-āh did according to all that Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of Je-hō-vāh in Je-hō-vāh's house. 9 Now it came to pass in the fifth year of Je-hoi-ā-kīm the son of Jō-si-āh, a king of Jū-dāh, in the ninth month, that all the people in Je-ru-sā-lēm, and all the people that came from the cities of Jū-dāh unto Je-ru-sā-lēm, proclaimed a fast before Je-hō-vāh. 10 Then read Bā-rūch in the book the words of Jēr-ē-mī-āh in the house of Je-hō-vāh, in the chamber of Gēm-ā-rī-āh the son of Shā-phān the scribe, in the upper court, at the entry of the new gate of Je-hō-vāh's house, in the ears of all the people.

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (cont.). in—from, ROTH. OR. GIE. the fast-day—a fast-day. ROTH. Judah—Judahs, ROTH. come—came, CO. out of—in from, ROTH. CO. V. 7. they... supplication—their supplication will fall, GIE. OR. BRO. Vs. 8, 10. in—from, VULG. SCHN. CO. GIE. OR. ROTH. V. 9. Now... pass—Namely, GIE. Now—And, DR. BRO. proclaimed—they kept, GIE.; were called to, ROTH. Vs. 10, 12. chamber—hall, ROTH. GIE.; cell, CO. scribe—king's secretary, DR.; secretary, BRO.; chancellor, CO. GIE. V. 10. upper—i.e. inner, Var. DR. entry—entrance, BRO. Vs. 10, 13, 15. in—before, GIE. ROTH. OR. CO. SCHN. V. 10. in... people—while all the people listened, VULG. SCHN. V. 11. And—But, CO. And when—then, OR. when—Omit, GIE. OR. had—Omit, GIE. OR. BRO. V. 12. he—and he, GIE. BRO. Then he, OR. into—unto, BRO.; to, DR. scribe's—secretary [of state]s, ROTH. OR.; secretary's, DR. BRO. were sitting—sat.

11 And when Mī-cā-ī-ah the son of Gēm-ā-rī-āh, the son of Shā-phān, had heard out of the book all the words of Je-hō-vāh, 12 he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes were sitting there, to wit, 13 E-lī-shā-mā the scribe, and Dē-lā-ī-ah the son of She-mā-ī-ah, and E-l-nā-thān the son of Aeh-bōr, and Gēm-ā-rī-āh the son of Shā-phān, and Zēd-ē-kī-āh the son of Hān-ā-nī-āh, and all the princes. 13 Then Mī-cā-ī-ah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Bā-rūch read the book in the ears of the people. 14 Therefore all the princes sent Je-hū-di the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh, the son of Shēl-ē-mī-āh, the son of Cū-shī, unto Bā-rūch, saying, Take in thy hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Bā-rūch the son of Nē-rī-āh took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. 15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Bā-rūch read it in their ears. 16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they turned in fear one toward another.

R. to-wit—even, R. princes—[other] princes, GIE. ROTH. CO. DR. V. 13. Then—But, ROTH.; And, CO. read—read from, GIE. OR. ROTH. SCHN. V. 14. Therefore—Thereupon, GIE. OR. ROTH. CO. BRO.; Then, DR. wherein—from which, GIE. OR. CO. come—come down, ROTH. BRO.; go, DR. V. 16. Now it came to pass—But, GIE.; Now, ROTH. had—Omit, GIE. OR. turned... another—turned shuddering one to another, Var.; looked upon one another in terror, BRO. fear—horror, GIE. OR.

Var. Read.—V. 6 (cont.). which... Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. also... them—Omit, SEPT. V. 7. every one—Omit, SEPT. his—their, SEPT. V. 8. the son of Neriah—Omit, SEPT. BRO. (?) the prophet—Omit, SEPT. BRO. (?) V. 9. fifth—eighth, Sept. Gr. Ch. (synchronizing with the Chaldean invasion, II Ki. 24:1; Josephus, Antiquities, x. 6, 1), and all... of—the house of, SEPT. unto Jerusalem—Omit, SEPT. V. 11. of Jehovah—Omit, OR. V. 13. the book—Omit, SEPT. V. 14. the son of Shelemiah—and' Shelemiah, CO. the son of Neriah—follows the first "Baruch", SEPT. CO. in thy hand—Omit, SEPT. V. 15. Sit... and—Also, SEPT. in our ears—Omit, SEPT.

11  
n See v. 13.  
  
12  
o See "Palace," Dan. 8:2.  
p Prince, Num. 2:7.  
q See v. 20.  
r See v. 25.  
s Shemaiah, I Ki. 12:22.  
t Ch. 26:22.  
u Achbor, II Ki. 22:12.  
v Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.

13  
w II Ki. 22:10.  
x Words, Pr. 15:23.  
y See v. 10.  
z Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
a See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

14  
b See v. 21.  
c Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
d Baruch, Jer. 32:12.  
e See v. 2; Ez. 2:6, 7.

16  
f V. 24; Acts 24:25.  
g Fear, Gen. 9:2.

16

a Ch. 13:18;  
Amos 7:10,  
11.  
b King, Deut.  
17:15.  
c Jehoiakim,  
II Ki. 24:1.

17

d Baruch, Jer.  
32:12.  
e John 9:10, 15,  
26.  
f Words, Ps.  
15:23.  
g Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

18

h V. 4; ch. 43:2,  
3.  
i Writing, I Cor.  
4:14.  
j II Cor. 13:2;  
II John 12:1;  
III John 13:  
k Book, Eccl.  
12:12.

19

l Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
m V. 26; ch.  
26:20-24;  
I Ki. 17:3;  
18:4, 10.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

20

p Court, Jer.  
26:2.  
q Chambers,  
Ex. 40:17.  
r Scribe,  
II Sam. 8:17.  
s Ears, Ex.  
29:20.

21

t II Ki. 22:10;  
II Chr. 34:18;  
Ex. 2:4, 5.  
u See v. 2.

22

v See "Pal-  
aces," Dan.  
8:2.  
w Winter, Gen.  
8:22.  
z See v. 9.

other, and said unto Bā-rūch, We will surely <sup>a</sup> tell the <sup>b</sup> king of all these words. 17 And they asked <sup>c</sup> Bā-rūch, saying, Tell us now, <sup>e</sup> How didst thou write all these <sup>f</sup> words at his <sup>g</sup> mouth? 18 Then Bā-rūch answered them, <sup>h</sup> He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I <sup>i</sup> wrote them with <sup>j</sup> ink in the <sup>k</sup> book. 19 Then said the <sup>l</sup> princes unto Bā-rūch, Go, <sup>m</sup> hide thee, thou and Jēr-ē-mī-āh; and let no <sup>n</sup> man <sup>o</sup> know where ye are.

20 And they went in to the king into the <sup>p</sup> court; but they had laid up the roll in the <sup>q</sup> chamber of Ē-līsh-ā-mā the <sup>r</sup> scribe; and they told all the words in the <sup>s</sup> ears of the king. 21 So the king sent <sup>t</sup> Jē-hū-dī to fetch the <sup>u</sup> roll; and he took it out of the chamber of Ē-līsh-ā-mā the scribe. And Jē-hū-dī read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes that stood beside the king. 22 Now the king was sitting in the <sup>v</sup> winter-house in the <sup>w</sup> ninth

Var. Read.—V. 16 (cont.). will—must, GIE. ROTH. OR. BRO. will surely tell—must tell, Var. surely—necessarily, CO. GIE.; in truth, OR.; in any case, ROTH. V. 18. Then . . . answered—And Baruch said unto, DR. pronounced—would pronounce (i.e. dictate), Var. with his mouth—word for word, DUHM. ink—my own hands, GIE.; my hand, BRO. V. 20. the court—his 'chamber,' DUHM. CO. ROTH. GIE. BRO. but—after, ROTH. GIE.; and, OR. had—Omit, DR. laid up—kept, VULG. SCHN. V. 20, 21. chamber—room, ROTH; hall, GIE. scribe—secretary [of state], ROTH.; chancellor, GIE. OR. CO.; secretary, DR. BRO. V. 20. the words—what happened, ROTH.; these things, DR. GIE. OR. V. 20, 21. in . . . of—to, ROTH. OR.; for, GIE. V. 21. beside—around, ROTH. GIE. OR. V. 22. in (second)—as it was, ROTH. and . . . him—and had a 'burning' coal-basin standing before him, CO. and—while, ROTH. there was a fire in—Omit, ROTH. GIE. OR. there . . . brazier—a coal-basin full of glowing coals, VULG. SCHN. the fire on (of BRO.) the brazier, DR. BRO. brazier—chafing-dish, Var. brazier was, DR. BRO.; [heated] coal-pot was, GIE.; coal-basin was, ROTH. DUHM. coal-pot was, OR. V. 23. And . . . pass—And as soon as, GIE.; But every time, ROTH. when—that as often as, DR. leaves—columns, Var. ROTH. DUHM. CO. BRO.; chap-  
ters, GIE. the king—he, DUHM. ROTH. GIE. CO. DR. it—them, DR. (them), ROTH. GIE. CO. penknife—knife of the chancellor, GIE. SCHN.; Heb. a (the,

<sup>y</sup> month: and there was a <sup>z</sup> fire in the brazier burning before him. 23 And it came to pass, when Jē-hū-dī had read three or four <sup>a</sup> leaves, that the king cut it with the <sup>b</sup> penknife, and <sup>c</sup> cast it into the fire that was in the brazier, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was in the brazier. 24 And they were <sup>d</sup> not <sup>e</sup> afraid, nor <sup>f</sup> rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his <sup>g</sup> servants that heard all these words. 25 Moreover <sup>h</sup> Ēl-nā-thān and Dē-lā-ḡāh and Gēm-ā-ri-āh had <sup>i</sup> made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll; but he would not hear them. 26 And the king commanded <sup>j</sup> Jē-rāh-mē-ēl <sup>k</sup> the king's son, and <sup>l</sup> Sē-rā-ḡāh the son of Āz-ri-ēl, and Shēl-ē-mī-āh the son of Āb-de-ēl, to <sup>m</sup> take Bā-rūch the scribe and <sup>n</sup> Jēr-ē-mī-āh the prophet; but <sup>o</sup> Jē-hō-vāh hid them.

27 Then the <sup>p</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh came to Jēr-ē-mī-āh, after that the king had <sup>q</sup> burned the

Var.) scribe's knife, Var. DR. that was in—upon, DUHM. GIE. ROTH. in—on, DR.; upon, OR. BRO. brazier—chafing-dish, Var.; coal-basin, VULG. SCHN. CO. DUHM. ROTH.; coal-pot, GIE.; coal-pot, OR. V. 24. And—But, ROTH. GIE. afraid—horrified, GIE. any of—all, ROTH.; Omit, SEPT. GIE. OR. BRO. these—those, OR. V. 25. Moreover—And also, ROTH.; And yet, GIE.; And though, DUHM. OR.; Yet, OR. made intercession to—entreated, BRO. that . . . not—not to, GIE. ROTH. OR. V. 26. And—Then, ROTH. GIE. king's son—a royal prince, Eia. Hs. Graf. Ac. Ch.; prince, DUHM. ROTH. take—apprehend, DUHM.; arrest, ROTH.; fetch, GIE. OR. DR.

Var. Read.—V. 16. unto Baruch—Omit, SEPT. CO. ROTH. GIE. BRO. V. 17. Tell us now—Omit, SEPT. at his mouth—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. CO. ROTH. GIE. DR. (7). BRO. V. 18. them—Omit, SEPT. He—Jeremiah, SEPT. CO. BRO.; He [Jeremiah], GIE. ROTH. me—me, as though reading, VULG. SCHN. with ink—Omit, SEPT. V. 19. the princes—they, SEPT. ROTH. V. 20. the words—these words, SEPT. BRO. V. 21. it—Omit, SEPT. V. 22. in . . . month—Omit, SEPT. DR. V. 25. and Delaiah and Gemariah—Omit, SEPT. would not hear them—Omit, SEPT. V. 26. and Shelemiah . . . Abdeel—Omit, SEPT. the scribe—Omit, SEPT. the prophet—Omit, SEPT. Jē-hō-vāh hid them—they remained hidden, SEPT. V. 27. Jeremiah—Jeremiah the prophet, VULG. SCHN.

y Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
z Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

23

a Leaf, Ex.  
47:12.  
b Or. columns.  
c See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
d V. 29; I Ki.  
22:8, 27; Ps.  
130; Is. 54:8,  
19; 28:14, 22.

24

d V. 16; Ps.  
36:1; 64:5;  
Is. 26:11.  
e Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
f See "Mour-  
ning," John  
11:35.  
g Clothes rent,  
Job 31:19.  
h Servant, Ex.  
21:2.

25

i See v. 12.  
j Gen. 37:22, 26,  
27; Acts 5:34-  
39.

26

k Jerahmeel,  
I Sam. 27:10.  
l See "Princes,"  
Num. 2:7.  
m Or, the son of  
Hammelech.  
n Seraiah, II Ki.  
25:18.  
o II Ki. 19:1-3.  
p Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
q Vs. 5, 19; ch.  
1:19; 15:20,  
21.  
r God protects  
his Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

27

r Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
s See "Inspira-  
tion of Prophe-  
ts," II Ki.  
17:13.  
t See v. 23.

- 27  
a Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
b Baruch, Jer.  
32:12.  
c Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

- 28  
d Ch. 28:13, 14;  
44:28; Zech.  
1:5, 6.  
e See v. 23.  
f Jehoiaxim,  
II Ki. 24:1.  
g Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
h Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.

- 29  
i Deut. 29:19;  
Job 15:24, 25;  
Is. 45:9.  
j Ch. 26:9; 32:3;  
Is. 29:21;  
30:10.  
k Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
l Ch. 25:9-11.  
m See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
n Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 3:1.  
o Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
p See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
q Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
r Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t Beast, Rev.  
15:2.  
u Animals, Gen.  
2:20.

- 30  
v Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
w Covenants  
Conditional,  
Gen. 17:2.  
z Ch. 22:30;  
II Ki. 24:12-  
15.  
y Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
z David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
a See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
b Body, Num.  
25:8.  
c Ch. 22:19.  
d Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
e Heat, Lu.  
12:55.  
f Night, Ps.  
119:2.  
g See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.

- 31  
h Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
i Ch. 23:34.  
j Children suffer  
for Sins of  
Parents, Gen.  
3:16.  
k Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
l Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
n Ch. 19:15; 35:17;  
Deut. 28:15; Pr.  
29:1. o Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
p Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
q Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
r See v. 28.

roll, and the <sup>a</sup> words which <sup>b</sup> Bā-  
rūch wrote at the <sup>c</sup> mouth of  
Jēr-ē-mī'āh, saying, 28 "Take  
thee again another roll, and  
write in it all the former words  
that were <sup>c</sup> in the first roll, which  
<sup>f</sup> Jē-hoi-ā-kīm the <sup>g</sup> king of <sup>h</sup> Jū-  
dāh hath burned. 29 And concern-  
ing Jē-hoi-ā-kīm king of  
Jū-dāh thou shalt say, Thus  
saith Jē-hō-vāh: Thou hast  
<sup>i</sup> burned this roll, saying, <sup>j</sup> Why  
hast thou <sup>k</sup> written therein, say-  
ing, The <sup>l</sup> king of <sup>m</sup> Bāb-ē-lōn  
shall certainly come and <sup>n</sup> de-  
stroy this <sup>o</sup> land, and shall  
cause to cease from thence <sup>p</sup> man  
and <sup>q</sup> "beast? 30 <sup>r</sup> "Therefore  
thus saith Jē-hō-vāh concerning  
Jē-hoi-ā-kīm king of Jū-dāh:  
He shall have <sup>s</sup> none to sit upon  
the <sup>t</sup> throne of <sup>u</sup> David; and his  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> dead body shall be cast out  
in the <sup>d</sup> day to the <sup>e</sup> heat, and in  
the <sup>f</sup> night to the <sup>g</sup> frost. 31  
And I will <sup>h</sup> "punish him and his  
<sup>i</sup> <sup>k</sup> seed and his <sup>l</sup> servants for  
their <sup>m</sup> iniquity; and I will <sup>n</sup> bring  
upon them, and upon the in-  
habitants of <sup>o</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and  
upon the men of Jū-dāh, all the  
<sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> evil that I have pronounced  
against them, but they heark-  
ened not. 32 Then took Jēr-ē-  
mī'āh <sup>r</sup> "another roll, and gave  
it to Bā-rūch the <sup>s</sup> scribe, the

Var. Rend.—V. 27. and—with, ROTH.  
OR.; all, BRO. SEPT.; namely 'all,' GIE.  
at—as, ROTH.; out of, OR.; from,  
GIE. the mouth of Jeremiah—Jerem-  
iah had dictated [them], ROTH. V.  
29. concerning—against, GIE.; to, DR.  
this—that, ROTH. therein—upon it,  
BRO. cause to cease—ban, OR. thence  
—it, DR. V. 30. none—no descendant,  
ROTH. V. 31. punish—visit upon, GIE.  
OR. SCHN. his—upon his, GIE. OR.  
SCHN. evil—evil deeds, VULG. SCHN.;  
misfortune, BRO. pronounced—threat-  
ened, GIE. but—and [to which], GIE.  
V. 32. Then—and, GIE. CO. from—out  
of, OR. mouth—dictation, ROTH. the  
—that, OR. Chap. 37.—V. 1. in—over,  
CO. V. 4. Now—At that time, GIE.  
came . . . out—was still coming in and  
going out, DR. came—still came, GIE.  
out—out [freely], ROTH. put—[yet] put,

s Roll, Jer. 36:2. t Scribe, II Sam. 8:17.

son of Nē-rī'āh, who <sup>u</sup> wrote  
therein from the mouth of Jēr-ē-  
mī'āh all the words of the book  
which Jē-hoi-ā-kīm king of Jū-  
dāh had burned in the fire; and  
there were added besides unto  
them many like words.

37 And <sup>u</sup> Zēd-ē-kī'āh  
the <sup>v</sup> son of <sup>w</sup> Jō-sī'āh  
reigned as king, instead of <sup>x</sup> Cō-  
nī'āh the son of Jē-hoi-ā-kīm,  
whom Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king  
of Bāb-ē-lōn <sup>y</sup> "made king in  
the land of Jū-dāh. 2 But  
<sup>z</sup> neither he, nor his servants,  
nor the people of the land, did  
<sup>a</sup> "hearken unto the words of Jē-  
hō-vāh, which he spake by the  
<sup>b</sup> "prophet <sup>c</sup> Jēr-ē-mī'āh.

3 And <sup>d</sup> Zēd-ē-kī'āh the king  
sent Jē-hū-cāl the son of Shēl-  
ē-mī'āh, and <sup>e</sup> Zēph-ā-nī'āh the  
son of Mā-ā-sē'āh, the <sup>f</sup> priest,  
to the prophet Jēr-ē-mī'āh, say-  
ing, <sup>g</sup> "Pray now unto Jē-hō-vāh  
our God for us. 4 Now Jēr-ē-  
mī'āh came in and went out  
among the people; for they had  
not <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> put him into <sup>j</sup> prison. 5  
And <sup>k</sup> "Phā-raōh's <sup>l</sup> "army was  
come forth out of <sup>m</sup> 'E-gypt; and  
when the <sup>n</sup> Chāl-de'ānš that were  
besieging Jē-ru-sā-lēm heard  
<sup>o</sup> tidings of them, they <sup>p</sup> "brake  
up from Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

ROTH.; yet put, DR. V. 5. And—Mean-  
while, ROTH. VULG.; But, CO.; also,  
GIE. was—had, BRO. were besieging—  
had surrounded, GIE.; besieged, BRO. a.  
brake up—got them up Var. from—the  
siege before, ROTH. GIE.

Var. Read.—V. 28. in it—Omit.  
SEPT. BRO. (?). the former—Omit.  
SEPT. BRO. first—Omit. SEPT. BRO.  
of Judah—Omit. SEPT. BRO. V. 29.  
concerning . . . shalt—Omit. SEPT.  
Thou—Thou, DR. V. 31. for—Omit.  
GIE. OR. for their iniquity—Omit.  
SEPT. them—him, SEPT. men—land,  
SEPT.; inhabitants, DR. V. 32. Jeremiah  
—Baruch. SEPT. and . . . Neriah—  
Omit. SEPT. who—and, SEPT. king of  
Judah—Omit. SEPT. in the fire—Omit.  
SEPT. in—with, GIE. and—then, GIE.  
Chap. 37.—V. 1. as king—Omit. SEPT.  
DUHM. GIE. ROTH. BRO. of Coniah  
the son of—Omit. SEPT. DUHM. king of  
Babylon—Omit. SEPT. Vs. 2, 3. the  
prophet—Omit. SEPT. BRO. V. 3. our  
God—Omit. SEPT. V. 5. that . . . Je-  
rusalem—Omit. SEPT.

- u Vs. 4, 23; Ps.  
4:15, 16; 34:1.

- 1  
v Zedekiah,  
II Chr. 36:10.  
w See "Kings  
of Israel and  
Judah," I Ki.  
11:11.  
x Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
y Josiah, II Ki.  
22:1.  
z Ch. 22:24, 28;  
24:1; 52:31;  
II Ki. 24:12;  
I Chr. 3:16;  
II Chr. 36:9,  
10.  
a Ez. 17:12-21,

- 2  
b II Ki. 24:19,  
20; II Chr.  
36:12-16; Pr.  
29:12.  
c See "Obedi-  
ence," Ex.  
24:7.  
d Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
e Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

- 3  
f Ch. 21:1, 2.  
g Ch. 29:25;  
52:24.  
h Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
i Intercessory  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:34.  
j Ch. 27;  
15:11; 21:1, 2;  
42:1-4, 20;  
I Ki. 13:6;  
Acts 8:24.

- 4  
k V. 15; ch.  
32:2, 3.  
l See "Persecu-  
tion," I Ki.  
18:4.  
m Prison, Gen.  
42:16.

- 5  
n Pharaoh, Ex.  
2:5.  
o V. 7; II Ki.  
24:7; Ez.  
27:15.  
p See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
q See "Sol-  
diers," Ju.  
20:10.  
r Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
s Chaldaea,  
II Ki. 24:2.  
t Tidings, Rom.  
15:21.  
u V. 11; ch.  
34:21.

<sup>a</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," I Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.

<sup>c</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>e</sup> V. 3; ch. 21:1, 22:18.  
<sup>f</sup> Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>g</sup> Kings of Israel and Judah, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>h</sup> Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 2:18, 36; Is. 30:4-3; 31:1-3; Lam. 4:17; Ez. 17:17.  
<sup>k</sup> Help, Acts 26:22.  
<sup>l</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

<sup>m</sup> Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 34:22; 38:23; 39:2-8.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>q</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>r</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>s</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>t</sup> Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.

<sup>u</sup> Ch. 29:8; Ob. 3; Mt. 24:4, 5; Eph. 5:6.  
<sup>v</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>w</sup> Heb. *your souls*.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 26:36-38; Is. 30:17.  
<sup>y</sup> Wound, Job 34:6.  
<sup>z</sup> Heb. *thrust through*.  
<sup>aa</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>ab</sup> Joel 2:11.  
<sup>ac</sup> Tent, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>ad</sup> See v. 8.

6 Then <sup>a</sup>came the <sup>b</sup>word of Jē-hō-vāh unto the prophet Jēr-ē-mī-āh, saying, 7 Thus saith <sup>c</sup>Jē-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>d</sup>Is-ra-ēl, <sup>e</sup>Thus shall ye say to the <sup>f</sup>king of Jū-dāh, that sent ye unto me to inquire of me: Behold, <sup>g</sup>Phā-raoh's army, which is come forth to <sup>h</sup>help you, shall return to <sup>i</sup>E-gypt into their own land. 8 And the <sup>j</sup>Chāl-dē-ānš shall <sup>k</sup>come again, and <sup>l</sup>fight against this <sup>m</sup>city: and they shall take it, and burn it with fire. 9 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>n</sup>Deceive not <sup>o</sup>yourself, saying, The Chāl-dē-ānš shall surely depart from us; for they shall not depart. 10 For <sup>p</sup>though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chāl-dē-ānš that fight against you, and there remained but <sup>q</sup>22 wounded <sup>r</sup>men among them, yet would they <sup>s</sup>rise up every man in his <sup>t</sup>tent, and <sup>u</sup>burn this city with fire.

11 And it came to pass that, when the army of the Chāl-dē-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8. come again—return, GIE. fight against—besiege, ROTH. V. 9. Thus—Yes, thus, ROTH.; For, thus, SEPT. CO. yourselves—your souls, OR. shall—Omit, ROTH. surely—altogether, ROTH. ROTH.; permanently, GIE. V. 10. For—Rather, GIE. For though—And if, SEPT. ROTH. remained—were left, DR. but—[only] few mortally, ROTH. yet—so, SEPT. they—these, ROTH. BRO.; these scattered, GIE. tent—place, ROTH. V. 11. And . . . when—But when, GIE.; When now, ROTH. was broken up—had gotten them up, Var.; broke up the siege, ROTH.; departed, OR.; had relinquished the siege, BRO. from—of, BRO. for fear—on account, GIE. OR. Pharaoh's army—the [advancing] army of Pharaoh, ROTH. V. 12. receive . . . people—divide his property in the presence of the citizens, VULG. SCHN. receive . . . there—take his portion thence, DR. receive his portion—take a possession, Hi.; Or. claim his share (as a priest), Ew. PS. Ch. Sense doubtful. V. 13. And when—And it came to pass, as, DR. And—however, GIE. was in—was come into, ROTH.; came into, OR.; had entered, GIE. captain of the ward—master of oversight, Var.; gate-keeper in charge, VULG. SCHN.; (certain) watchman, GIE.; watchman, DUHM; sentinel, OR. an officer (Heb. a possessor of oversight), DR.; sentinel, BRO. art falling away—will desert, ROTH. GIE.; desert—est. DUHM, CO.; flee, VULG. SCHN.; fall, away, a. V. 14. Then—however, GIE. false—a lie, ROTH. GIE. SCHN.; untruth, CO. OR. am . . . away—will

ānš was <sup>a</sup>broken up from Jē-ry'-sā-lēm for <sup>b</sup>fear of Phā-raoh's army, 12 then <sup>c</sup>Jēr-ē-mī-āh went forth out of Jē-ry'-sā-lēm to go into the land of <sup>d</sup>Bēn-jā-mīn, to receive his <sup>e</sup>portion <sup>f</sup>there, in the midst of the people. 13 And when he was in the <sup>g</sup>gate of Bēn-jā-mīn, a <sup>h</sup>captain of the ward was there, whose name was I-ri'-jāh, the son of Shēl-ē-mī-āh, the son of Hān-ā-nī-āh; and he laid hold on Jēr-ē-mī-āh the <sup>i</sup>prophet, saying, Thou <sup>j</sup>art falling away to the Chāl-dē-ānš. 14 Then said Jēr-ē-mī-āh, It is <sup>k</sup>false; I am not falling away to the Chāl-dē-ānš. But he hearkened not to him; so I-ri'-jāh laid hold on Jēr-ē-mī-āh, and brought him to the <sup>l</sup>princes. 15 And the princes were <sup>m</sup>wroth with Jēr-ē-mī-āh, and smote him, and <sup>n</sup>put him in <sup>o</sup>prison in the <sup>p</sup>house of <sup>q</sup>Jōn-ā-thān the <sup>r</sup>scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 When Jēr-ē-mī-āh was come into the <sup>a</sup>dungeon-house,

not desert, ROTH. GIE.; do not desert, DUHM, CO.; flee not, VULG. SCHN.; fall not away, r. But—and, ROTH. hearkened not—paid no [further] attention, ROTH. so—but, ROTH.; and, GIE. CO. laid hold on—arrested, ROTH. brought him—led him, ROTH. CO.; had him to go, BRO. V. 15. smote him—had him smitten, GIE. put . . . prison—sent him [to the house of bonds], BRO. V. 15, 20. scribe—chancellor, DUHM, GIE.; secretary [of state], ROTH.; secretary, DR. V. 15. for . . . prison—for he was the keeper of the prison, VULG. SCHN. the prison—to a prison, ROTH. GIE. V. 16. When—And thus, DUHM, ROTH. GIE. OR. CO. SCHN.; Thus (Heb. for), DR.; And so, BRO. was come—came, ROTH. OR. GIE. SCHN. DR. BRO. dungeon-house—house of the well, DUHM, CO. VULG. SCHN. ROTH.; well-house, BRO.; Lit. house of the pit, Var.

**Var. Read.**—V. 6. the prophet—Omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 7. the God of Israel—Omit, SEPT. shall ye—shalt thou, SEPT. DUHM, ROTH. BRO. you—Omit, SEPT. me—thee, SEPT. DUHM, ROTH. BRO. Egypt . . . land—the land of Egypt, SEPT. DUHM, GIE. ROTH. BRO. V. 9. for . . . depart—Omit, GIE. V. 10. among . . . they—Omit, SEPT. V. 12. then—Omit, SEPT. V. 13. whose name was—Omit, SEPT. the prophet—Omit, SEPT. BRO. Jeremiah—Omit, SEPT. V. 14. him . . . on—Omit, BRO.; A gloss, GIE. Irijah—Omit, GIE. V. 15. in prison—Omit, SEPT.

<sup>aa</sup> See v. 5.  
<sup>ab</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>ac</sup> Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
<sup>ad</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
<sup>ae</sup> Ch. 32:8; I Ki. 19:3, 9; Mt. 10:23; Acts 17:10, 14.  
<sup>af</sup> Heb. from thence.

<sup>ag</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>ah</sup> Captain, Num. 2:3.  
<sup>ai</sup> Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>aj</sup> Ch. 18:18; 20:10; Amos 7:10; Lu. 23:2; Acts 6:11; 24:5-9, 13.

<sup>ak</sup> Ch. 40:4-6; Ps. 27:12; 52:1, 2; Mt. 5:11, 12.  
<sup>al</sup> Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
<sup>am</sup> Princes, Num. 2:7.

<sup>an</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>ao</sup> Ch. 18:23; 20:1-3; 26:16; Mt. 21:35.  
<sup>ap</sup> Gen. 39:20; II Chr. 16:10; 18:26; Acts 5:18.  
<sup>aq</sup> Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>ar</sup> Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
<sup>as</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>at</sup> Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.  
<sup>au</sup> Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

<sup>av</sup> Or. house of the pit.

- 16  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
17  
b Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
c King, Deut. 17:15.  
d Ch. 38:5, 14-16, 24-27; I Ki. 14:1-4.  
e See "Palaces," Dan. 8:2.  
f Word of God, John 6:63.  
g V. 3; ch. 15:11; 21:1, 2; I Ki. 22:15, 16; II Ki. 3:11-13.  
h Ch. 21:7, 24:8; Ex. 12:12, 13; 17:19-21.  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
j Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
k Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

- 18  
l I Sam. 24:9; 26:18; Dan. 6:22; John 10:32; Acts 25:8, 11, 25.  
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
n See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
o Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
19  
p Ch. 2:28; Deut. 32:37, 38; II Ki. 3:13.  
q Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
r Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
s Ch. 6:14; 8:11; 14:13; 27:14; 28:1-4, 10-17; 29:31.

- 20  
t Ch. 36:7; 38:26.  
u Heb. *fall*.  
v Scribe, II Ki. 8:17.  
w See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
x V. 15; ch. 18:23; 26:15.

- 21  
z See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
y See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
z Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
a Court, Jer. 37:21.  
b See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
c Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
d See "Trades and Arts," Job 40:19.  
e Street, Josh. 2:19.

and into the cells, and Jër-ê-mî-âh had remained there many <sup>a</sup> days; 17 then <sup>b</sup> Zêd-ê-kî-âh the <sup>c</sup> king sent, and fetched him: and the king <sup>d</sup> asked him secretly in his <sup>e</sup> house, and said, Is there any <sup>f</sup> word from Jê-hô-vâh? And Jër-ê-mî-âh said, There is. He said also, Thou shalt be <sup>g</sup> delivered into the <sup>h</sup> hand of the <sup>i</sup> king of <sup>k</sup> Bâb-ÿ-lôn. 18 Moreover Jër-ê-mî-âh said unto king Zêd-ê-kî-âh, <sup>j</sup> Wherein have I <sup>k</sup> sinned against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have <sup>l</sup> put me in <sup>m</sup> prison? 19 <sup>n</sup> Where now are your <sup>o</sup> prophets that <sup>p</sup> prophesied unto you, saying, The <sup>q</sup> king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn shall not come against you, nor against this land? 20 And now hear, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my <sup>r</sup> supplication, I pray thee, <sup>s</sup> be presented before thee, that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jôn-â-thân the <sup>t</sup> scribe, lest I <sup>u</sup> die there. 21 Then Zêd-ê-kî-âh the <sup>v</sup> king commanded, and they <sup>w</sup> committed <sup>x</sup> Jër-ê-mî-âh into the <sup>y</sup> court of the <sup>z</sup> guard; and they gave him daily a loaf of <sup>a</sup> bread out of the <sup>b</sup> bakers' <sup>c</sup> street, until all the bread in the

Var. Rend.—V. 16 (*cont.*), cells—*Perhaps, vaults, Graf, Ke.* P.S. BRO.; penitentiary, VULG. SCHN. had—*Omit.* ROTH. GIE. CO. DR. BRO. remained—*sat.* GIE. CO. SCHN. V. 17. then—*But, ROTH.*; And, BRO. *La*—*word—thinkst thou there is any word.* VULG. SCHN. There is—*Yes!* OR.; Yes indeed! GIE. hand and power, ROTH.; hands, VULG. SCHN. V. 19. Where now—*And where.* DR. prophesied—*gave oracles,* GIE. against (*twice*)—*unto,* BRO. V. 20. I—*thee—have force before thee.* VULG. SCHN. be presented before thee—*Lit. fall before thee.* Var. OR. BRO. find a hearing from thee, ROTH.; be laid at thy feet, DUHM; be accepted before thee, *a.* that . . . return—*why wouldst thou return me.* SEPT. lest—that, SCHN. V. 21. Then—*And,* BRO. loaf—*slice,* DUHM. OR.; *Heb.* a round, DR. Thus—and, BRO. remained—*sat.* CO. GIE. guard—*watch.* Var. Chap. 38.—V. 1. words—*speeches,* GIE. spake—*was speaking.* Var. V. 2. by (*three times*)—*through.* ROTH. OR. GIE. sword—*sword and.* SEPT. ROTH. goeth forth—*surrenders,* DUHM. ROTH.; *deserts,*

<sup>l</sup> city was <sup>a</sup> spent. Thus Jër-ê-mî-âh <sup>b</sup> remained in the court of the guard.

38 And Shêph-â-tî-âh the son of Mât-tân, and Gêd-â-lî-âh the son of Pâsh-hûr, and Jû-câl the son of Shêl-ê-mî-âh, and <sup>i</sup> Pâsh-hûr the son of Mâl-chî-jâh, heard the <sup>k</sup> words that Jër-ê-mî-âh spake unto all the <sup>l</sup> people, saying, 2 <sup>m</sup> Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, He that <sup>n</sup> abideth in this city shall die by the <sup>o</sup> sword, by the <sup>p</sup> famine, and by the <sup>q</sup> pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the <sup>r</sup> Châl-dê-âns shall live, and his <sup>s</sup> life shall be unto him for a prey, and he shall live. 3 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh, This <sup>t</sup> city shall surely be <sup>u</sup> given into the hand of the <sup>v</sup> army of the king of <sup>w</sup> Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and he shall take it. 4 Then the <sup>x</sup> princes said unto the king, Let this <sup>y</sup> man, we pray thee, be put to death; forasmuch as he <sup>z</sup> weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man <sup>a</sup> seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt. 5 And Zêd-ê-kî-âh the king said, Behold, he is in your hand; for the

GIE. CO. V. 3. Thus—*Yes,* thus, ROTH.; [For] thus, SEPT. GIE. CO. Vs. 3, 5. hand—*power,* ROTH. OR. V. 4. the princes—*they,* SEPT. forasmuch as—*because,* SEPT.; since, Var. weakeneth—*of discourages,* ROTH. this—the, SEPT. ROTH. the hands of all—*Omit.* ROTH. the—*this,* OR. words—*speeches,* ROTH. but the—*but [only] ts,* GIE. V. 5. And—*But,* ROTH. for . . . you—for it is not fair that the king deny you anything, VULG. SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 16. Jeremiah (*second*)—*Omit.* SEPT. BRO. V. 17. the king (*first*)—*Omit.* SEPT. BRO. in his house—*Omit.* SEPT. BRO. Jeremiah—he, SEPT. He said also—*Omit.* SEPT. BRO. ROTH.; And he said, DR. Vs. 18, 21. Zedekiah—*Omit.* SEPT. BRO. V. 18. ye—*thou,* SEPT. V. 19. you, nor against—*Omit.* SEPT. V. 20. hear, I pray thee—*Omit.* SEPT. V. 21. Jeremiah—*him,* SEPT. Chap. 38.—V. 1. and Pashhur . . . Malchijah—*Omit.* SEPT. all—*Omit.* SEPT. V. 2. and by the pestilence—*Omit.* SEPT. and he shall live—*Omit.* BRO. V. 5. Zedekiah—*Omit.* SEPT. BRO.

- f City, Gen. 4:17.  
g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
h Ch. 38:9; 52:6; II Ki. 25:3.  
i Ch. 39:14, 15.  
1  
j Pashhur, Jer. 20:1.  
k Words, Pr. 15:23.  
l See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

- 2  
m See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
n Ch. 21:9.  
o Ch. 34:17; 42:17.  
p Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
q Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
r Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
s See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
t Chaldeans, II Ki. 24:2.  
u Life, Gen. 2:7.  
v Ch. 21:9; 39:18; 45:5.

- 3  
w Ch. 21:10; 32:3-5.  
x See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
y See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
z Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

- 4  
a Princes, Num. 2:7.  
b Ch. 18:23; 26:11, 21; 36:12.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Ex. 5:4; I Ki. 18:17, 18; 21:20; Ezra 4:12; Neh. 6:9; Amos 7:10; Acts 16:20.  
e Ch. 29:7.

<sup>5</sup>  
a I Sam. 15:24;  
20:9; II Sam.  
3:39.

<sup>6</sup>  
b See "Prison,"  
Gen. 42:16;  
c Ch. 37:16, 21;  
Acts 16:24;

1 Or, pit.  
2 Or, the son of  
Hammelech.  
d King, Deut.  
17:15;  
e Prince, Num.  
2:7;  
f Son, Gen.  
21:19.

g See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
h Water, Pa.  
95:5.  
i Mire, II Pet.  
2:22.

<sup>7</sup>  
j Ch. 39:16;  
k Ethiopia,  
Eeth. 1:1.  
l Eunuch,  
II Ki. 20:18;  
m See "Palace,"  
Dan. 8:2;  
n Gate, I Sam.  
23:7;  
o See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.

<sup>9</sup>  
p See v. 1.  
q Evil, Ps.  
97:10;  
3 Heb. he is  
dead.  
r Death, Rom.  
5:12;  
s Famine,  
II Sam. 21:1.  
t Ch. 37:21;  
52:6.  
u Bread, Gen.  
3:19;  
v City, Gen.  
4:17;  
w See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.

king is <sup>a</sup> not he that can do any-  
thing against you. 6 Then took  
they Jër-ê-mî'âh, and cast him  
into the <sup>b c 1</sup> dungeon of Mâl-chî'-  
jâh <sup>2</sup> the <sup>a</sup> king's <sup>c</sup> son, that was  
in the court of the guard: and  
they let down Jër-ê-mî'âh with  
<sup>3</sup> cords. And in the dungeon  
there was no <sup>a</sup> water, but <sup>4</sup> mire;  
and Jër-ê-mî'âh sank in the  
mire.

7 Now when 'Ê-bêd-mê'leeh  
the <sup>k</sup> Ê-thî-ô'pî-ân, a <sup>l</sup> eunuch,  
who was in the <sup>m</sup> king's house,  
heard that they had put Jër-ê-  
mî'âh in the dungeon (the king  
then sitting in the <sup>n</sup> gate of <sup>o</sup> Bê'n-  
jâ-mîn), 8 Ê-bêd-mê'leeh went  
forth out of the king's house,  
and spake to the king, saying, 9  
My lord the king, <sup>p</sup> these men  
have done <sup>q</sup> evil in all that they  
have done to Jër-ê-mî'âh the  
prophet, whom they have cast  
into the dungeon; and <sup>r</sup> he is  
like to <sup>s</sup> die in the place where he  
is, because of the <sup>t</sup> famine; for  
there is <sup>u</sup> no more <sup>v</sup> bread in  
the <sup>w</sup> city. 10 Then the king  
commanded Ê-bêd-mê'leeh the

Var. Read.—V. 5 (cont.). is . . . any-  
could do no, SEPT. DUHM CO. ROTH.  
GIE.; <sup>is</sup> (was, SEPT.) not able to do any.  
SEPT. DR.; was not one that could do  
any. BRO. against you—with them,  
BRO. you—them, SEPT. DUHM, GIE.  
ROTH. CO. V. 6. Then—And, CO. Vs.  
6-9. dungeon—Lit. pit. So throughout.  
Var.; cistern, DUHM, ROTH. DR. BRO.  
GIE. CO. the king's son—a royal prince  
(ch. 29:28). Var.; the prince, DUHM.  
ROTH. CO. Vs. 6, 13, 28. guard—watch.  
Var. V. 7. Now when—Now, BRO.; and,  
DR. Ethiopian—Cushite, DUHM, GIE.  
OR.; Moor, CO. a eunuch—one of the  
chamberlains, Var. then sitting—mean-  
while tarrying, ROTH. GIE. CO. V. 9.  
these—those, ROTH. whom . . . cast—  
that they have cast 'him,' ROTH.  
GIE. and—'that,' DUHM, ROTH.  
OR. is like to die—'die,' ROTH.  
DUHM, OR.; he will die, DR. famine—  
hunger, DUHM, ROTH. OR. for—as,  
DUHM. is—was, DUHM. V. 10. Ethi-  
opian—Cushite, GIE.; Moor, CO. Vs. 10,  
11, 13. dungeon—pit, DUHM, OR. GIE.  
SCHN.; cistern, DR. BRO. CO. ROTH. V.  
11. So—and, GIE. went—came, GIE. horse  
of the king—palace, GIE. under—in the  
room under, GIE. Vs. 11, 12. rags . . . gar-  
ments—torn and tattered rags, DR.; old

Ê-thî-ô'pî-ân, saying, Take from  
hence thirty <sup>2</sup> men with thee, and  
take up Jër-ê-mî'âh the prophet  
out of the dungeon, before he  
die. 11 So Ê-bêd-mê'leeh took  
the men with him, and went into  
the <sup>3</sup> house of the king under the  
<sup>4</sup> treasury, and took thence <sup>a</sup> rags  
and worn-out <sup>b</sup> garments, and  
<sup>c</sup> let them down by cords into  
the dungeon to <sup>d</sup> Jër-ê-mî'âh. 12  
And Ê-bêd-mê'leeh the Ê-thî-ô'-  
pî-ân said unto Jër-ê-mî'âh, Put  
now these rags and worn-out  
garments under thine <sup>e</sup> armholes  
under the cords. And Jër-ê-  
mî'âh did so. 13 So they <sup>f</sup> drew  
up Jër-ê-mî'âh with the cords,  
and took him up out of the <sup>g</sup> dun-  
geon: and Jër-ê-mî'âh remained  
in the court of the <sup>h</sup> guard.

14 Then 'Zed-ê-kî'âh the  
king <sup>i</sup> sent, and took Jër-ê-mî'âh  
the <sup>k</sup> prophet unto him into the  
third entry that is in the <sup>l</sup> house  
of Je-hô'vâh: and the king said  
unto Jër-ê-mî'âh, I will <sup>m</sup> ask  
thee a thing; bide nothing from  
me. 15 Then Jër-ê-mî'âh said

rags from draggled and tattered garments.  
BRO.; old cast clouts and old rotten rags.  
R. V. 13. So—Then, ROTH. GIE. and—  
but, VULG. SCHN. remained—sat  
[again], GIE. CO. V. 14. sent—sent [an-  
other time], GIE. took—had brought,  
GIE. third entry—entrance 'of the body-  
guard,' DUHM, GIE. BRO. is in—led  
into, GIE. will—would, GIE.

Var. Read.—V. 6. took—Omit, SEPT. Jere-  
miah and—Omit, SEPT. Jeremiah (second)  
—'him,' SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. with  
cords—into the cistern, SEPT. Jeremiah  
—'he,' SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. V. 7. a  
eunuch—Omit, SEPT. V. 8. forth . . . house  
—Omit, SEPT. V. 9. My . . . prophet—  
Omit, SEPT. these . . . for—Thou hast  
done evil that thou lettest this man die  
of hunger, for, SEPT. whom . . . for—  
whom they have cast into the cistern, in  
order to put him to death with hunger in  
the place where he is, because, BRO. for . . . city  
—A gloss, ROTH. GIE. V. 10. the Ethi-  
opian—Omit, SEPT. thirty—three, Ew.  
Ili. Graf. Ch. (I.). ROTH. CO. GIE. BRO.  
DR. (f). Jeremiah the prophet—him,  
SEPT. BRO. V. 11. with him—Omit, SEPT.  
BRO. by cords—Omit, SEPT. V. 12.  
Ebed-melech the Ethiopian—Omit, SEPT.  
BRO. unto Jeremiah—Omit, SEPT. BRO.  
rags . . . armholes—Omit, SEPT. Vs.  
13, 14. Jeremiah—him, SEPT. BRO.

<sup>10</sup>  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>11</sup>  
y House, Deut.  
24:10.  
z Treasury, Jer.  
38:11.  
a Pr. 23:21.  
b See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
c See v. 6.  
d Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

<sup>12</sup>  
e See "Arms,"  
Ju. 15:14.

<sup>13</sup>  
f See v. 6.  
g V. 6; ch.  
37:21; 39:14.  
15; Acts  
23:35; 24:27;  
28:16, 30.  
h See "Sol-  
diers," Ju.  
20:10.

<sup>14</sup>  
i Zedekiah,  
II Chr. 36:10.  
j Ch. 21:1, 2;  
37:17.  
k Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
l Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
m Ch. 15:11;  
42:2-5, 20;  
I Sam. 3:17.  
18; I Ki. 22:16.

\* TREASURY: Of Jehovah.—Josh. 6:19, 24; I Ki. 7:51;  
II Ki. 12:18; I Chr. 9:26; 28:12; Neh. 13:12, 13; Mal. 3:10; Mt.  
27:6; Mk. 12:41, 43; Lu. 21:1; John 8:20. Pattern of—I Chr.  
28:11.

Of Hezekiah.—II Ki. 20:13; II Chr. 32:27.

Of King.—I Chr. 27:25, 27, 28; Ezra 5:17; 6:1; Eeth. 3:9;  
1:7; Jer. 38:11.

Of Idol Temples.—Dan. 1:2.  
Figurative.—Ps. 135:7.



15

a Lu. 22:67, 68.  
b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
c See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
d Death, Rom. 5:12.  
e Counsel, Pr. 8:14.

16

f Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
g Ch. 37:17; John 3:2.  
h God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
i Num. 16:22; 27:16; Is. 57:16.  
j Zech. 12:1.  
k Soul, Job 4:15.  
l Vs. 4-6; ch. 34:20.  
m Life, Gen. 2:7.

17

n Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
o Pr. 80:7, 14.  
p Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
q Amos 5:27.  
r V. 27; ch. 21:8-10; 27:12, 17; II Ki. 24:12; 25:27-30.  
s Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
t Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
u Prince, Num. 2:7.  
v Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
w City, Gen. 4:17.  
x See "Family," Eph. 5:22.

18

y Ch. 27:8.  
z V. 3; ch. 24:8-10; 32:3-5; 37:8; II Ki. 25:4-10.  
a Ch. 32:4; 34:3.

19

b Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
c Is. 51:12, 13; 57:11; John 12:42; 19:12, 13.  
d The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
e Ch. 39:9.

unto Zed-ē-ki'āh, "If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely 'put me to 'death? and if I give thee 'counsel, thou wilt not hearken unto me. 16 So Zed-ē-ki'āh the king 'swore 'secretly unto Jēr-ē-mi'āh, saying, As Jē-hō-vāh liveth, that 'made us this 'soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of 'these men that seek thy 'life.

17 Then said Jēr-ē-mi'āh unto Zed-ē-ki'āh, "Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, the 'God of hosts, the God of 'Is-ṛā-ēl: If thou wilt 'go forth unto the 'king of 'Bāb-ṛ-lōn's 'princes, then thy soul shall live, and this 'city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thy 'house. 18 But if thou wilt 'not go forth to the king of Bāb-ṛ-lōn's princes, then 'shall this city be given into the hand of the Chāl-dē-āns, and they shall burn it with fire, and 'thou shalt not escape out of their hand. 19 And Zed-ē-ki'āh the king said unto Jēr-ē-mi'āh, I am 'afraid of the 'Jews that are 'fallen away

Var. Read. — V. 15 (cont.). surely — then, ROTH. GLE. V. 16. So — Then, GLE. made — gave, GLE. CO. has — procured for, BRO. this soul — the life, ROTH.: this life, GLE. CO. BRO. Vs. 16, 18. hand — power, ROTH. V. 17. wilt go forth — surrender thyself, GLE. ROTH.: goest forth, DR.; wilt indeed go forth, BRO. V. 18. wilt not go forth — surround — not thyself, GLE. ROTH.: goest not forth, DR. be given — fall, GLE. shalt — [also] shalt, ROTH. escape — save thyself, GLE. V. 19. And — Then, CO. DR. afraid — troubled only, VULG. SCHN.: afraid [only], GLE. are — have, BRO.: [already] are, ROTH. fallen away — deserted, GLE. ROTH. V. 20. deliver — surrender, ROTH. thee — thee [to them], ROTH. Obey — Hearken . . . to, DR. BRO. V. 22. and those . . . say — while they said, DR.; while behold they say, BRO. sang they, CO.; while they sing, GLE.; and they cry out, ROTIL.; and say, VULG. SCHN.; and sang besides, DUHM. Thy . . . back — Misguided, compelled have thee Thy good friends, And 'have' coaxed thy feet into the swamp, Leave thee stick there now, CO.; They fool thee, they force thee The men of thy friendship, They have coaxed thy foot into the swamp, Kept [slyly] in the rear, GLE.; Have enticed thee and overpowered thee The men of thy trust, Now while 'they' coaxed thy feet 'into the swamp' They forsake 'thee,' ROTH.; Deceived and overpowered have thee thy men of peace, they sank thy feet in mud

to the Chāl-dē-āns, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they 'mock me. 20 But Jēr-ē-mi'āh said, They shall not deliver thee. 'Obey, I beseech thee, the 'voice of Jē-hō-vāh, in that which I speak unto thee: so it shall be 'well with thee, and thy 'soul shall live. 21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the 'word that Jē-hō-vāh hath 'showed me: 22 Behold, all the 'women that are left in the king of Jē-dāh's house shall be brought forth to the king of Bāb-ṛ-lōn's princes, and those women shall say, 'Thy familiar friends have 'set thee on; and have prevailed over thee: now that thy 'feet are sunk in the 'mire, they are turned away back. 23 And they shall bring out all thy 'wives and thy 'children to the 'Chāl-dē-āns; and 'thou shalt not escape out of their 'hand, but shalt be 'taken by the hand of the 'king of Bāb-ṛ-lōn: and 'thou shalt 'cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 Then said Zed-ē-ki'āh unto Jēr-ē-mi'āh, Let no 'man 'know and mire and withdrew from thee! VULG. SCHN.: Enticed have thee, overpowered thee The men of thy friendship, Let thy feet sink into the swamp, They fell back, DUHM. set thee on — misled thee, OR. prevailed over — overpowered, OR. now that — Omit, DR. BRO. thy feet are sunk — They have sunk thy feet, BRO.; They have made thy feet to sink, SEPT. mire — swamp, DR. SEPT. bog, BRO. away back — backward, BRO. V. 23. hand — power, GLE. V. 24. Let no man — no man should, CO.

Var. Read. — V. 15. Zedekiah — the king, SEPT. V. 16. Zedekiah — Omit, SEPT. BRO. secretly — Omit, SEPT. BRO. CO. Jeremiah — him, SEPT. that seek thy life — Omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 17. Zedekiah — him, SEPT. the God — Israel — Omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 18. to . . . then — Omit, SEPT. out of their hand — Omit, SEPT. V. 19. Zedekiah — Omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 20. I beseech thee — Omit, SEPT. V. 22. shall be — were, DUHM. CO. DR.; Omit, BRO. V. 23. all — Omit, SEPT. BRO. DUHM. ROTH. thy wives and — Omit, GLE. out of their hand — Omit, SEPT. thou — burned — this city shall be burned, SEPT. SYR. TARG. VULG. ROTH. GLE. CO. BRO. DR. with fire — Omit, SEPT. V. 24. Zedekiah — the king, SEPT. ROTH. Jeremiah — him, SEPT. ROTH.

d Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
e V. 22; II Chr. 30:10; Neh. 4:1.

20.  
f Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
g Ch. 11:8; 26:13; II Chr. 20:20; Dan. 4:27; Acts 26:29.  
h Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
i Ch. 7:25.  
j Gen. 19:20; Is. 55:3.

21.  
k Word of God, John 6:63.  
l Words, Pr. 15:23.  
m Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

22.  
n Women, Ruth 3:9.  
o Ch. 6:12; 8:10; 43:6.  
p Friends, Pr. 27:6.  
1 Heb. the men of thy peace.  
2 Or, deceived thee.  
q Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
r See v. 6.  
s Mire, II Pet. 2:22.

23.  
t Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
u See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
v See "Concubines," Gen. 16:2.  
w Ch. 39:6; 41:10; II Ki. 25:7.  
x Children, Gen. 3:16.  
y Chaldees, II Ki. 24:2.  
z See v. 18.  
a Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
b Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
c Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
d King, Deut. 17:15.  
e See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
f Heb. thou shalt burn, &c.  
g See v. 18.

24.  
g Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 24  
a Words, Pr.  
2:23.  
b Death, Rom.  
5:12.
- 25  
c Princes, Num.  
2:7.  
d Vs. 4-6, 27.  
e Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
f King, Deut.  
17:15.  
g Zedekiah,  
II Chr. 36:10.  
h See "Persecu-  
tion," I Ki.  
18:4.
- 26  
i Ch. 37:15, 20.  
l Heb. *caused to fall*.  
j Jonathan,  
I Sam. 31:2.  
k House, Deut.  
24:10.
- 27  
l I Sam. 10:15.  
16:16-25.  
2 Or, *reported*.

- 28  
m V. 13; ch.  
15:20, 21;  
37:20, 21;  
39:13, 14; Ps.  
23:4.  
n Court, Jer.  
37:21.  
o See "Sol-  
diers," Ju.  
20:10.  
p Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
q Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.
- 1  
r Ch. 52:4;  
II Ki. 25:1-  
12; Es. 24:1,  
2.  
s Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
t Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
u Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
v Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan.  
3:1.  
w Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
z See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.

of these <sup>a</sup> words, and thou shalt not <sup>b</sup> die. 25 But if the <sup>c</sup> princes hear that <sup>d</sup> I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the <sup>e</sup> king; hide it not from us, and we will not <sup>f</sup> put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee: 26 then thou shalt say unto them, I <sup>g</sup> presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to <sup>h</sup> Jōn-ā-thān's <sup>i</sup> house, to die there. 27 Then came all the princes unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh, and asked him; and he <sup>j</sup> told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not <sup>k</sup> perceived. 28 So Jēr-ē-mī-āh <sup>l</sup> abode in the <sup>m</sup> court of the <sup>n</sup> guard until the <sup>o</sup> day that <sup>p</sup> Jē-ru-ā-lēm was taken.

And it came to pass when Jē-  
**39** ru-ā-lēm was taken 1  
(<sup>q</sup> in the ninth <sup>r</sup> year of  
Zēd-ē-ki-āh king of <sup>s</sup> Jūdāh, in  
the tenth <sup>t</sup> month, came <sup>u</sup> Nēb-ū-  
chād-rēz-zār king of <sup>v</sup> Bāb-  
š-lōn and all his <sup>w</sup> army against Jē-  
ru-ā-lēm, and <sup>x</sup> besieged it; 2 in the  
eleventh year of Zēd-ē-ki-āh, in

Var. Read. — V. 24 (*cont.*). words — things, GIE. and . . . die — that thou die not, GIE. BRO.; otherwise thou must die, ROTH. CO. V. 25. Declare unto—Tell, DR. BRO. thou . . . king—the king has spoken with thee, SEPT. and . . . thee—that we put thee not, BRO. V. 26. presented—See on ch. 37:20, Var.; presented [only], GIE.; was presenting, DR. to die there—where I should die, VULG. SCHN. V. 27. Then—And surely, CO. ROTH.; Thereupon, VULG. SCHN. commanded—commanded 'him,' CO. OR. So . . . him—and they silently departed from him, BRO.; *Heb.* were silent from him, DR. off . . . him—him in peace. OR. speaking with—asking, GIE.; from, SCHN. for . . . perceived—for the conversation had not been overheard, BRO.; for they heard nothing, VULG. SCHN.; perceived—reported, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR.; heard, DUHM.; heard of, Var. V. 28 to ch. 39: v. 3. And it . . . that all—And it came to pass, when Jerusalem was taken, that all the princes, *Eu. Hi. Graf. Ch. (to form the beginning of ch. 39: see Var. Read.)*, Var. DR. GIE. V. 28, when—as soon as, OR.; that, VULG. SCHN. Chap. 39.—V. 2. a breach . . . city—the city was taken,

the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, a <sup>y</sup> breach was made in the city), 3 that all the princes of the king of Bāb-š-lōn came in, and sat in the <sup>z</sup> middle gate, to wit, Nēr-ē-gāl-shā-rē-ē-zēr, Sām-gūr-nē-bō, Sār-sē-ē-ēm, <sup>a</sup> Rāb-sā-ris, <sup>b</sup> Nēr-ē-gāl-shā-rē-ē-zēr, <sup>c</sup> Rāb-māg, with all the rest of the princes of the king of Bāb-š-lōn.

4 And it came to pass that, when Zēd-ē-ki-āh the king of Jūdāh and all the men of war saw them, then they <sup>d</sup> fled, and went forth out of the <sup>e</sup> city by <sup>f</sup> night, by the way of the king's <sup>g</sup> garden, through the gate <sup>h</sup> be-twixt the two <sup>i</sup> walls; and he went out toward the <sup>j</sup> Ār-ā-bāh.

5 But the army of the <sup>k</sup> Chāl-dē-ānš pursued after them, and overtook Zēd-ē-ki-āh in the <sup>l</sup> plains of <sup>m</sup> Jēr-ē-ehō: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-š-lōn to <sup>n</sup> Rīb-lāh in the land of <sup>o</sup> Hā-māth; and he <sup>p</sup> gave judgment upon him. 6 Then the <sup>q</sup> king of Bāb-š-lōn slew the <sup>r</sup> sons of Zēd-ē-ki-āh in Rīb-lāh <sup>s</sup> before his <sup>t</sup> eyes: also the king of Bāb-š-lōn slew all the <sup>u</sup> nobles of Jūdāh.

7 Moreover he <sup>v</sup> put out <sup>w</sup> Zēd-  
CO.; the city was broken in, VULG. SCHN. DUHM. V. 3. that—then, CO. GIE. SCHN. Nergal-sharez . . . princes—Nergal-sarez the head (chief) of Magi, Nebushazban the head (chief) of the eunuchs and the other princes, CO. Nergal-sharez, Samgar—Omit, GIE. ROTH. nebo, Sarschim—Nebushasban, GIE. ROTH. BRO. Rab-saris—*Perhaps*, chief courier, ROTH. GIE. DUHM. OR. Rab-mag—*Probably* the title of a Chaldean officer, Var.; chief-mag, DUHM. OR. ROTH. GIE. V. 4. he—they, ROTH. GIE. BRO. out toward—forth by the way of, to, DR.; the way of, BRO. <sup>x</sup> V. 5. plains—desert, VULG. SCHN. V. 7. Moreover—And, GIE. DR. BRO.; But, CO.

Var. Read. — V. 27. matter—word of Yah-veh, SEPT. V. 28. And . . . taken—Omit, SEPT. Chap. 39.—Vs. 1, 2. *Interpolated from the margin, Mo. Eu. Hi. Graf. Nagg. DR. Enclosed in parentheses, CH. V. 1. year—month, SEPT. in the tenth month—Omit, SEPT. V. 3. all—Omit, SEPT. BRO. Vs. 4-13. Omit, SEPT. DUHM. GIE. ROTH. DR. (?) Vs. 4-10. Omit, OR. V. 5. Riblah—Reblatha, VULG. SCHN.*

- 2  
y Breach, Is.  
30:13.  
z Ch. 52:7;  
II Ki. 25:4.
- 3  
a Ch. 21:4.  
b Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
c See v. 13.  
3 Title of an  
officer.
- 4  
d Ch. 52:7;  
II Ki. 25:4; Is.  
30:15, 16;  
Amos 2:14.  
e City, Gen.  
4:17.  
f Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
g Garden, Deut.  
11:10.  
h II Chr. 32:5.  
i Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
j Arabah, Josh.  
18:18.
- 5  
k Chaldea, II Ki.  
24:2.  
l Ch. 32:4, 5;  
38:18, 23;  
52:8; Lam.  
4:20.  
m Josh. 4:13;  
5:10.  
n Jericho,  
II Ki. 2:18.  
o Riblah, Num.  
34:11.  
p Ch. 52:9, 26,  
27.  
q Hamath, Gen.  
10:17.  
r Ch. 32:4.  
s Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
4 Heb. *spoke judgments with him*. See ch. 12:1 (marg.).
- 6  
t Ch. 52:10;  
II Ki. 25:7.  
u Sons, Gen.  
21:19.  
v Deut. 28:34.  
w Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
z Noble, Is.  
32:8.  
y Ch. 21:7;  
24:8-10;  
34:9-21.
- 7  
z Ch. 52:11;  
II Ki. 25:7;  
Es. 12:13.  
a See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
b Blindness,  
I Sam. 4:15.  
c Zedekiah,  
II Chr. 36:10.

**7**  
 a Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 b Fetters, Mk. 5:4.  
 c Ch. 32:5.  
 d Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
**8**  
 e Chaldean, II Ki. 24:2.  
 f See "Cities destroyed by Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
 g Ch. 21:10; 52:13.  
 h Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
 i House, Deut. 24:10.  
 j Ch. 52:14; II Ki. 25:10; Neh. 1:3.  
 k Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
 l Jerusalem, Ja. 1:8.  
**9**  
 m V. 13; ch. 40:1; 52:12-16, 26; II Ki. 25:11, 20.  
 n Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 o See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 p Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
 q City, Gen. 4:17.  
 r Ch. 38:19; 52:15.  
**10**  
 s Ch. 52:16; II Ki. 25:12.  
 t The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
 u Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 v Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 w Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
 z Fields, Num. 20:17.  
**11**  
 y Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 z Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 a Ch. 1:8; 15:20, 21; Job 5:15, 16; Acts 24:23.  
**12**  
 b Ps. 105:14, 15; Pr. 16:7; 21:1; I Pet. 3:13.  
**13**  
 c See v. 3.  
 d Title of an officer.  
 e King, Deut. 17:15.  
**14**  
 f Ch. 38:28; 40:1-6.  
 g Court, Jer. 37:21.

lāh the son of 'Ā-hī-kām, the son of Shā-phān, that he should carry him home. So he dwelt among the people.

15 Now the word of Jē-hō-vāh came unto Jēr-ē-mī-āh, while he was shut up in the court of the guard, saying, 16 Go, and speak to 'Ē-bēd-mē-lēh the 'Ē-thī-ō-pl-ān, saying, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of 'Īs-ra-ēl: Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished before thee in that day. 17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith Jē-hō-vāh; and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid. 18 For I will surely save thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee; because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

**40** The word which came to Jēr-ē-mī-āh from Jē-hō-vāh, after that 'Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard had let him go from 'Rā-māh, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all the captives of Jē-ru-sa-lēm and Jūdāh, that were carried away captive unto Bāb-ṣ-lōn. 2 And the captain

out, DR. carry . . . dwell—let him walk freely in and out, ROTH. V. 15. guard—watch, Var. V. 16. Ethiopian—Cushite, GIE. OR. Behold—Now, CO. will bring—am bringing, DR.; bring, CO. GIE. ROTH. evil—misfortune, BRO. and . . . day—it shall be revealed to you on that day, CO. accomplished—fulfilled, GIE.; revealed, CO.; omit, BRO. Chap. 40.—V. 1, being—whilst he was, DR. captives—exiles, DR. BRO. the—the [other], GIE.

Var. Read.—V. 9, and . . . remained—omit, ROTH. V. 10, at the same time—omit, ROTH.; Pref. to v. 11, Var. BRO. V. 13, and . . . Babylon—omit, ROTH. V. 16, while . . . up—omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 16, saying—omit, SEPT. of hosts—omit, SEPT. and they day—omit, SEPT. V. 17, saith Jehovah—omit, SEPT. Chap. 40.—V. 1, bound—omit, SEPT. all—omit, SEPT. ROTH. of Jerusalem and Judah—omit, SEPT. were—were to be, ROTH.

o Ahikam, Jer. 26:24.  
 h Home, Lev. 18:9.

**15**  
 i Word of God, John 6:63.  
 j See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 k Ch. 38:28.

**16**  
 l Ch. 38:7.  
 m Ethiopia, Esth. 1:1.  
 n Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 o Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 p See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 q Ch. 21:10; Dan. 9:12; Zech. 1:6.  
 r Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 s Or, shall be before thee.  
 t Ps. 91:3, 9.

**17**  
 t See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.  
 u Ps. 41:1, 2; 50:15.  
 v Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 w Ch. 38:1, 9.

**18**  
 x See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 y Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 z Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 a Ch. 21:9; 38:2; 45:5.  
 b Ch. 17:7; 8; Ps. 34:22.  
 c Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 d God, Gen. 1:1.

**1**  
 e Ch. 39:14.  
 f Ramah, Jer. 31:15.  
 g See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 h See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 i Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
 j Acts 12:8, 7; 21:13; 28:20; Eph. 6:22.  
 k See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.

- 2  
a Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
b Ch. 22:8, 9; Deut. 20:24-28.  
c Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1. Evil, Ps. 97:16.  
3  
e See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
g See "Ten Command-ments," Ex. 20:1.  
h Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
i Ch. 50:7; Rom. 2:5.  
j Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
k Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
4  
l Ch. 39:11, 12.  
m Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
n See "Persecu-tions," I Ki. 18:4.  
o See "Punish-ment," Gen. 39:20.  
p Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
q Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
r Gen. 18:9; 20:15; 47:8.  
s Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
5  
t Gedaliah, Jer. 41:1.  
u Son, Gen. 21:19.  
v Ahikam, Jer. 26:24.  
w Nebuchad-nezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
x King, Deut. 17:15.  
y Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
z II Ki. 25:28.  
a City, Gen. 4:17.  
b Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
c See v. 4.  
d Captain, Num. 2:3.  
e See "Sol-di-ers," Ju. 20:10.  
f Ch. 52:34.  
g Food, Gen. 9:8.  
h Or, an allow-ance.  
i Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
j II Ki. 8:7-9.  
6  
j Ch. 39:14.

of the guard took <sup>a</sup> Jër-è-mi'áh, and said unto him, <sup>b,c</sup> Jè-hò-váh thy God pronounced this <sup>d</sup> evil upon this place; 3 and Jè-hò-váh hath brought it, and done <sup>e</sup> according as he spake: <sup>f</sup> because ye have <sup>g</sup> sinned against Jè-hò-váh, and have not <sup>h</sup> obeyed his <sup>i</sup> voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. 4 And now, be-hold, I <sup>j</sup> loose thee this day from the <sup>k</sup> chains which are upon thy <sup>l</sup> hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me into <sup>m</sup> Báb-ý-lôn, come, and I will look well unto thee; but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Báb-ý-lôn, forbear: behold, <sup>n</sup> all the land is before thee; whither it seemeth good and right unto thee to go, thither go. 5 Now while he was not yet gone back, Go back then, said he, to <sup>o</sup> Gèd-à-li'áh the <sup>p</sup> son of <sup>q</sup> Á-hi-kám, the son of Shâ-phân, whom the <sup>r</sup> king of Báb-ý-lôn hath made <sup>s</sup> governor over the <sup>t</sup> cities of <sup>u</sup> Jú-dáh, and dwell with him among the people; or go <sup>v</sup> where-soever it seemeth right unto thee to go. So the <sup>w</sup> captain of the <sup>x</sup> guard gave him <sup>y</sup> victuals and a <sup>z</sup> present, and let him go. 6 Then <sup>a</sup> Jër-è-mi'áh unto

Var. Read.—V. 2. evil—misfortune, BRO. V. 4. hand—hands, ROTH. CO. DR. look well unto—*Heb.* set mine eyes upon, DR. but . . . go—whatever thou chooseth and whither it pleaseth thee to go, VULG. SCHN. V. 5. (a.v. seems to violate gram-mer). But since one returneth not (from Babylon), then go back, *Heb.* (taking the phrase as parallel to "if it seem ill . . . forbear" in v. 4), Or, supply, I have spoken the word, and continue, and it shall not be reversed (explaining behold, all the land . . . be reversed in a parenthe-sis); yea, go back (putting the permis-sion to 'forbear'). Graf. Now—back—Now as he did not move, OR.: So thou wilt not come with me, VULG. SCHN. over—in, BRO. cities—land, CO. ROTH. right—convenient, x. So—And, BRO. captain—chief, BRO. victu-als—a portion of food, BRO. a present—presents, CO. V. 8. Then—Thus, OR. went—came, DR. CO. GIE. OR. V. 7. forces—army, VULG. SCHN. in the fields—scattered about, VULG. SCHN. fields—field, BRO. CO.: open country, GIE. ROTH. and had—and that they had, SEPT. women—their women, SEPT. and children . . . them—Omit, SEPT. and of the . . . them—Omit,

Gèd-à-li'áh the son of Á-hi-kám to <sup>k</sup> Míz-páh, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the <sup>l</sup> land.

7 <sup>m</sup> Now when all the captains of the forces that were in the <sup>n</sup> fields, even they and their <sup>o</sup> men, heard that the king of Báb-ý-lôn had made Gèd-à-li'áh the son of Á-hi-kám gov-ernor in the land, and had com-mitted unto him men, and <sup>p</sup> women, and <sup>q</sup> children, <sup>r</sup> and <sup>s</sup> of the <sup>t</sup> poorest of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Báb-ý-lôn; 8 then <sup>u</sup> they came to Gèd-à-li'áh to Míz-páh, to wit, <sup>v</sup> Ish-ma-él the son of Nèth-à-ni'áh, and <sup>w</sup> Jó-há-mán and <sup>x</sup> Jôn-á-thán the sons of Ka-ré'áh, and <sup>y</sup> Se-rá-jáh the son of Tán-hú-méth, and the sons of É-z-phái the <sup>z</sup> Ne-toph-á-thite, and <sup>a</sup> Jèz-à-ni'áh the son of the <sup>b</sup> Ma-ác-á-thite, they and their men. 9 And Gèd-à-li'áh the son of Á-hi-kám the son of Shâ-phân <sup>c</sup> swore unto them and to their men, saying, <sup>d</sup> Fear not to serve the <sup>e</sup> Chál-de'ans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Báb-ý-lôn, and it shall be well with you. 10 As

DUHM. V. 8. to wit—(even), SEPT. DR.: even, BRO. a. V. 9. to serve—the servants of, CO. ROTH. BRO.: because of the servants of, SEPT. DR.

Var. Read.—V. 2. Jeremiah—him, SEPT. V. 3. brought it and—Omit, SEPT. BRO. as he spake—Omit, SEPT. Jehovah—him, SEPT. ROTH. Vs. 8, 4. therefore . . . now—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. V. 4. now—Omit, ROTH. this day—Omit, SEPT. Var. ill—not, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. unto—Babylon—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. behold . . . go—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. GIE. V. 5. Now . . . back—Omit, SEPT. CO. GIE. BRO. go—and go back, BRO.: and return, CO. GIE. people—people in the land of Judah, SEPT. CO. or—Omit, ROTH. BRO. would place first three words of *Heb.* after go and render and he said I will go back, victuals—and—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. V. 6. Jeremia-h—he, SEPT. ROTH. the son of Ahikam—Omit, SEPT. BRO. (?). with him—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. the—his, SEPT. V. 7. the son of Ahikam—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 8. and Jonathan—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. GIE. sons—son, SEPT. ROTH. GIE. V. 9. the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO.

- k Missah, Ju. 10:17.  
l Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 7  
m II Ki. 25:23, 24.  
n Fields, Num. 20:17.  
o Men, Gen. 2:7.  
p Women, Ruth 3:9.  
q Children, Gen. 3:16.  
r Or, even.  
s Ch. 39:10; 52:16.  
t The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

- 8  
u Vs. 6, 11, 12.  
v Ishmael, Gen. 17:28.  
w Vs. 13, 15; ch. 42:1; 43:2.  
x Jonathan, I Sam. 31:2.  
y Seraiah, II Ki. 25:18.  
z Netophathite, II Sam. 23:28.  
a Ch. 42:1.  
b Maacathite, Deut. 3:14.

- 9  
b Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
c Covenants be-tween Men, Gen. 17:2.  
d Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
e Ch. 27:11; 28:17-20.  
f Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.

10  
a See v. 6.  
b Ch. 35:19;  
Deut. 1:38;  
1 Ki. 10:8.  
c Chaldeans,  
II Ki. 24:2.  
d See "Har-  
vest," Jer.  
5:24.  
e Ch. 39:10.  
f Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
g Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
h V. 12; ch.  
48:32; Is.  
16:9.  
i OII, I Ki.  
17:12.  
j Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
k Cities, Gen.  
4:17.

11  
l The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:8.  
m Moab, Ju.  
11:13.  
n Ammonites,  
Ju. 10:6.  
o Edom, Num.  
20:18.  
p Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan.  
3:1.  
q Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
r Remnant, Is.  
1:9.  
s Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.

12  
t The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:8.  
u See "Captiv-  
ity," Num.  
24:22.  
v Ch. 43:5.  
w See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
z Mizpah, Ju.  
10:17.  
y See v. 18.

13  
z See v. 8.  
a Captains,  
Num. 2:3.  
b Soldiers, Ju.  
20:10.  
c See "War,"  
Job. 22:12.  
d Fields, Num.  
20:17.

14  
e King, Deut.  
17:15.  
f Ch. 25:21;  
41:10; I Sam.  
11:1-3;  
II Sam. 10:1-  
6.  
g Ishmael, Gen.  
17:23.  
h See v. 8.  
i See "Mur-  
derer," Num.  
35:16.  
j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
k Gen.  
21:19.

for me, behold, I will dwell at  
"Miz-páh, to stand before the  
"Chál-dē-ans that shall come  
unto us: but ye, "gather ye  
wine and "summer fruits and  
oil, and put them in your ves-  
sels, and dwell in your cities  
that ye have taken. 11 Likewise  
when all the Jews that were in  
"Mo'ab, and among the chil-  
dren of "Am'môn, and in  
"E-dôm, and that were in all the  
countries, heard that the king of  
"Báb-y-lôn had left a remnant  
of "Jú-dáh, and that he had set  
over them Géd-á-li-áh the son of  
Á-hi-kám, the son of Shá-phán;  
12 then all the "Jews "returned  
out of all places whither "they  
were driven, and came to the  
land of Jú-dáh, to Géd-á-li-  
áh, unto "Miz-páh, and "gather-  
ed wine and summer fruits  
very much.

13 Moreover "Jo-há-nán the  
son of Ka-ré-áh, and all the  
captains of the forces that  
were in the "fields, came to  
Géd-á-li-áh to Miz-páh, 14 and  
said unto him, Dost thou know  
that Bá-á-lis the king of the  
children of "Am'môn hath  
sent "Ysh-má-él the son of  
Néth-á-ni-áh to "take thy life?  
But Géd-á-li-áh the son of

Á-hi-kám believed them not.  
15 Then Jo-há-nán the son of  
Ka-ré-áh spake to Géd-á-li-áh  
in Miz-páh secretly, saying,  
"Let me go, I pray thee, and I  
will slay Ish-má-él the son of  
Néth-á-ni-áh, and no man shall  
know it: wherefore should he  
take thy life, that all the Jews  
that are gathered unto thee  
should be scattered, and the  
remnant of Jú-dáh perish?  
16 But Géd-á-li-áh the son of  
Á-hi-kám said unto Jo-há-nán  
the son of Ka-ré-áh, "Thou  
shalt not do this thing; for thou  
speakest "falsely of Ish-má-él.

41 Now it came to  
pass in the "seventh  
month, that "Ish-má-él the son  
of Néth-á-ni-áh, the son of  
E-lsh-á-má, of the seed royal  
and one of the chief officers of  
the king, and ten men with him,  
came unto Géd-á-li-áh the son  
of Á-hi-kám to Miz-páh; and  
there they did eat bread to-  
gether in Miz-páh. 2 Then  
arose Ish-má-él the son of Néth-  
á-ni-áh, and the ten men that  
were with him, and "smote  
Géd-á-li-áh the son of Á-hi-kám  
the son of Shá-phán with the  
sword, and slew him, "whom  
the king of Báb-y-lôn had made

has, and he slew him; "and so he died,"  
GIE.

Var. Read. — V. 10. Mizpah — Add, as  
your advocate, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM.  
unto us — to you, SEPT. V. 11. Like-  
wise — Omit. For SEPT. and that  
countries — Omit. ROTH. the son of Sha-  
phán — Omit. SEPT. ROTH. BRO. V. 12.  
all the — driven — Omit. SEPT. ROTH.  
DUHM. and — they, SEPT. to  
Judah — Omit. DUHM. ROTH. V. 13.  
that fields — Omit. Hi. DUHM.  
ROTH. CO. V. 14. the son of Nathaniah —  
against thee, SEPT.; omit. ROTH. BRO.  
Va. 14. 16. the son of Ahikam — Omit.  
SEPT. ROTH. BRO. Va. 15. 16. the son  
of Karsah — Omit. SEPT. ROTH. BRO.  
V. 15. the son of Nathaniah — Omit. SEPT.  
ROTH. BRO. Chap. 41. — V. 1. and one  
king — Omit. SEPT. DUHM. CO.  
GIE. BRO. the son of Ahikam — Omit.  
SEPT. ROTH. in Mizpah — Omit. SEPT.  
ROTH. DUHM. BRO. V. 2. the son of  
Nathaniah — Omit. SEPT. ROTH. the  
son of Ahikam — him — Omit. SEPT.  
ROTH. DUHM. GIE. CO. BRO.

l Ahikam, Ju.  
26:24.

15  
m I Sam. 26:8.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o See "Ignor-  
ance," Acts  
17:23.  
p See "Knowl-  
edge, Pr. 1:7.  
q I Sam. 21:17.  
r Ch. 42:2.  
s See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.

16  
t Mt. 10:16.  
u Falsehood,  
Lev. 6:2.  
v See "Lying,"  
Lev. 19:11.

1  
w II Ki. 25:25.  
x Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
y Ch. 39:2; 52:6.  
z Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
a Ch. 40:8, 14.  
b Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
c Ch. 39:14;  
40:5, 6.  
d See "Meals,"  
Ruth 2:14.  
e Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

2  
f II Sam. 3:27;  
20:9, 10; Ps.  
41:9; 109:5;  
John 13:18.  
g II Ki. 25:25.  
h Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
i Ch. 40:5.

- 2**  
 a Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
**3**  
 b The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 c Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.  
 d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 e War, Josh. 22:12.  
**4**  
 f Day, Lev. 25:3.  
 g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 h Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
**5**  
 i II Ki. 10:13, 14.  
 j Shechem, Josh. 20:7.  
 k Shiloh, Josh. 18:1.  
 l Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
 m Clothes rent, Job 31:19.  
 n Ch. 16:6; Deut. 14:1.  
 o Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 p See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.  
 q Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 r Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
**6**  
 s Mourning, John 11:35.  
 t Ch. 50:4; II Sam. 3:16.  
**7**  
 u City, Gen. 4:17.  
 v Ps. 55:23; Is. 59:7; Es. 22:27; Ch. 33:24, 26.  
 w See "Treachery," Jer. 9:8.  
 x Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

a governor over the land. 3 Ish-mā-él also slew all the b Jews that were with him, to wit, with Ġēd-ā-lī-āh, at Miz-pāh, and the c Chāl-dē-ānš that were found there, the d men of e war.

4 And it came to pass the second f day after he had slain Ġēd-ā-lī-āh, and no man g h knew it, 5 that there i came men from j k Shē-ehēm, from l Shī-lōh, and from m Sā-mā-rī-ā, even four-score men, having their n beards shaven and their o clothes rent, and p having cut themselves, with q meal-offerings and r frankincense in their s hand, to bring them to the t house of Jē-hō-vāh. 6 And Ish-mā-él the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh went forth from Miz-pāh to meet them, u v "weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Ġēd-ā-lī-āh the son of Ā-hī-kām. 7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the w city, that Ish-mā-él the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh x y slew them, and cast them into the midst of the z pit, he, and the men that were with him.

Var. Read.—V. 3. to wit—even, a. there—there, even, a. V. 5. men—certain, DR. BRO. a. having cut themselves—covered with dust, VULG. SCHN. cut—gashed, DR. meal-offerings—oblations, DR. BRO. a. V. 6. weeping . . . as he went—as they were going along and weeping, Sept. Hi. Graf, Gr. while they wept continually as they went, BRO. he—"they," DUHM, ROTH. CO. BRO. V. 7. was so—happened, OR. and cast them—Omit, BRO. See Var. Read. Vs. 7, 9. pit—(well known) cistern, GIE.; cistern, CO. ROTH. SCHN. OR. DR. BRO. V. 8. stores—Lit. hidden things, Var. hidden—buried, DR. among—together with, CO. GIE. OR. ROTH. V. 9. fear of—defence against, ROTH. GIE. V. 10. Then—And then, ROTH. king's daughters—royal princesses (ch. 36:26), Var. remained—were, DR. departed—departed early, ROTH. GIE. children—sons, SCHN. BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 3. Ishmael—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO. DR. also—Omit, DUHM. CO. ROTH. GIE. also slew—and, SEPT. DR. BRO. slew—Omit, DUHM. ROTH. DR. BRO. to wit,

8 But ten y men were found among them that said unto z Ish-mā-él, a Slay us not; for we have b c stores hidden in the d field, of e wheat, and of f barley, and of g oil, and of h honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their i brethren. 9 Now the j pit wherein Ish-mā-él cast all the k l dead bodies of the men whom he had slain, by the side of m Ġēd-ā-lī-āh (the n same was that which o p Ā-lsā the king had made for q r fear of s Bā-ā-shā king of t Is-rā-ēl), Ish-mā-él the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh filled it with them that were slain. 10 Then Ish-mā-él u carried away captive all the v w residue of the people that were in x Miz-pāh, even the y z king's a daughters, and all the people that remained in Miz-pāh, b whom c Nēh-ū-zār-ā-l dān the d captain of the e guard had committed to Ġēd-ā-lī-āh the f son of g Ā-hī-kām; Ish-mā-él the son of Nēth-ā-nī-āh carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the children of h i Ā-mōn.

11 But when j Jo-hā-nān the

with Gedaliah—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. GIE. CO. DR. BRO. the men of war—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO. V. 4. he—they, DR. V. 5. Shiloh—Salem, Sept. (Cod. Vat.) Hi. (former-ly), Graf (l.). V. 6. the . . . Nethaniah—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO. from Mizpah—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO. It . . . he—Omit, SEPT. the son of Ahikam—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO. V. 7. Ishmael . . . Nethaniah—he slaughtered them by, SEPT. OR. Ishmael—he, ROTH. slew . . . of—Omit, SEPT. the midst of—Omit, SEPT. BRO. he . . . him—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. V. 8. hidden—Omit, DUHM. ROTH. V. 9. the dead bodies of—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. by . . . was—was a great pit, Sept. Mo. Hi. Kue. Graf, Ch. H. P. Smith, Or.; that is the great cistern, DUHM. CO. ROTH. GIE.; (was, DR.) a great cistern, DR. BRO. Vs. 9, 11, 15. the son of Nethaniah—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO. V. 10. and . . . Mizpah—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. BRO. Nebuzaradan—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. Ishmael . . . captive—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. BRO.

- 8**  
 y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 z Ishmael, Gen. 17:23.  
 a See "Murderer," Ju. 35:16.  
 b Is. 45:3.  
 c See "Treasurer," I Chr. 27:25.  
 d Field, Num. 20:17.  
 e Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
 f Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
 g Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 h See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 i Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
**9**  
 j Pit, II Sam. 23:20.  
 k See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 l Body, Num. 25:3.  
 m Gedaliah, Jer. 41:1.  
 n I Ki. 15:17-22; II Chr. 16:1-6.  
 o Asa, I Ki. 15:9.  
 p Kings of Israel and Judah, I Ki. 11:11.  
 q King, Deut. 17:15.  
 r Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 s Baasha, I Ki. 15:27.  
 t Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
**10**  
 u Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 v Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
 w Ch. 40:11, 12.  
 z Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.  
 y Ch. 43:6.  
 s Princesses, Num. 2:7.  
 a Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 b Ch. 40:7.  
 c Nebuzaradan, Jer. 39:9.  
 d Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 e See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 f Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 g Ahikam, Jer. 26:24.  
 h Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
 i Ch. 40:14; Neh. 2:10, 19; 4:7, 8; 6:17, 18.  
**11**  
 j Ch. 40:13.

\* BEARD.—To be left natural—Lev. 19:27. Priests not to shave Corners—Lev. 21:5; Ps. 133:2. Neglected in Grief—II Sam. 19:24. Symptom of Leprosy in—Lev. 13:29-37. Clipped—Jer. 48:37. Shaven in Sorrow for Sin—Jer. 41:5. One-half shaved in Disgrace—II Sam. 10:4, 5. Dribbling on,

a Sign of Deranged Mind—I Sam. 21:13. Taking Hold of in Friendship—II Sam. 20:9. Plucked in Anger—Es. 9:3. Cut off in Misfortune—Is. 15:2. Egyptians wore none—Gen. 41:14.

Figureative.—Is. 7:20. See "Hair"—II Sam. 14:26.

**11**  
a Ch. 40:7, 8,  
14-16.  
b Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

**12**  
c See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
d Ishmael, Gen.  
17:23.  
e II Sam. 2:13.

**13**  
f Vs. 10, 14.  
g Johanan, Jer.  
40:8.  
h Captains,  
Num. 2:3.  
i See "Sol-  
diers," Ju.  
20:10.  
j Gladness, Is.  
51:3.

**14**  
k Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
l Mizpah, Ju.  
10:17.

**15**  
m I Sam. 30:17;  
I Ki. 20:20;  
Job 21:30;  
Pr. 28:17.  
n See v. 2.  
o Ammonites,  
Ju. 10:6.

**16**  
p Ch. 42:8;  
43:4-7.

son of Ka-rē-āh, and all the  
"captains of the forces that were  
with him, heard of all the <sup>b</sup>evil  
that Ish-mā-ēl the son of Nēth-  
ā-ni-āh had done, 12 then they  
took all the men, and went to  
"fight with <sup>a</sup>Ish-mā-ēl the son of  
Nēth-ā-ni-āh, and found him by  
the "great waters that are in  
\* Gīb-ē-ōn. 13 Now it came to  
pass that, when all the <sup>i</sup>people  
that were with Ish-mā-ēl saw <sup>j</sup>Jō-  
hā-nān the son of Ka-rē-āh, and  
all the <sup>h</sup>captains of the "forces  
that were with him, then they  
were <sup>i</sup>glad. 14 So all the peo-  
ple that Ish-mā-ēl had carried  
away <sup>k</sup>captive from <sup>l</sup>Miz-pāh  
turned about and came back,  
and went unto Jō-hā-nān the  
son of Ka-rē-āh. 15 But Ish-  
mā-ēl the son of Nēth-ā-ni-āh  
"escaped from Jō-hā-nān with  
"eight men, and went to the chil-  
dren of <sup>o</sup>Ām-mōn. 16 Then  
took Jō-hā-nān the son of Ka-  
rē-āh, and all the captains of the  
forces that were with him, <sup>p</sup>all  
the remnant of the people whom  
he had recovered from Ish-mā-ēl  
the son of Nēth-ā-ni-āh, from

Var. Rend.—V. 11. evil—misfortune,  
BRO. V. 12. waters... that are—pool that is,  
CO. ROTH. GIE. V. 14. turned... back—cast about and returned, a. V. 16. whom... Ishmael—whom Ishmael had led away (taken, DR.; carried away, CO. BRO.) captive, DR. BRO. DUHM, OR. ROTH. CO. the men—even the men, a. eunuchs—Or, courtiers, Var. back—again, BRO. a. V. 17. dwelt—dwelt for a time, GIE.; came to a halt, BRO. Geruth—the inn (?) of, *Ez. Graf*; Ka. CO. OR.; the foreign son of, VULG. SCHN. go to enter—make a journey to come, BRO. V. 18. because of—out of fear for, ROTH.; to escape, CO.; away from the sight of, VULG. SCHN. Chap. 42.—V. 1. Jesaniah—Called Asariah, ch. 43:2. Var. See Var. Read. least—small, VULG. SCHN. greatest—large, VULG. SCHN. Vs. 1, 2. came... said—came to, CO. ROTH. V. 2. Let—and said to him, Let, SEPT. ROTH. be presented—be accepted (*Heb.* fall), DR. a; fall, BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 12. all the—their, SEPT.

Miz-pāh, after that he had slain  
<sup>a</sup>Gēd-ā-li-āh the son of <sup>a</sup>Ā-hi-kām,  
to wit, the men of "war,  
and the "women, and the "child-  
ren, and the "eunuchs, whom  
he had brought back from Gīb-  
ē-ōn. 17 And they departed,  
and dwelt in <sup>i</sup>Gē-rūth "Chīm-  
hām, which is by <sup>z</sup>Bēth-lē-hēm,  
to go to <sup>v</sup>enter into <sup>z</sup>Ē-ġypt, 18  
because of the "Chāl-dē-āns; for  
they were <sup>b</sup>afraid of them,  
because Ish-mā-ēl the son of  
Nēth-ā-ni-āh had slain Gēd-  
ā-li-āh the son of Ā-hi-kām,  
whom the "king of <sup>z</sup>Bāb-ŷ-lōn  
"made <sup>a</sup>governor over the  
"land.

**42** Then all the cap-  
tains of the forces, and  
<sup>k</sup>Jō-hā-nān the son of Ka-rē-āh,  
and <sup>l</sup>Jēz-ā-ni-āh the son of  
Hō-shā-ŷāh, and all the people  
<sup>i</sup>from the least even unto the  
greatest, came near, 2 and said  
unto <sup>m</sup>Jēr-ē-mi-āh the "prophet,  
Let, we pray thee, our <sup>o</sup>suppli-  
cation <sup>s</sup>be presented before thee,  
and <sup>p</sup>pray for us unto Jē-hō-  
vāh thy God, even for all this  
"remnant (for we are left but a

BRO. the—their, ROTH. GIE. Ishmael...  
Nethaniah—him, SEPT. ROTH. Vs. 13,  
14, 16. the son of Kareah—Omit, SEPT.  
ROTH. BRO. V. 13. all—Omit, SEPT.  
ROTH. Vs. 13, 14. then... Mizpah—Omit,  
SEPT. V. 14. So... about—Omit, DUHM,  
GIE. BRO. ROTH. turned... back—  
and they returned, SEPT. BRO. and went  
—Omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 15. from Johanan  
—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 16. the son  
of Nethaniah... to wit—Omit, SEPT.  
ROTH. DUHM, GIE. BRO. of war—  
Omit, DR. BRO. ROTH. children—rest,  
SEPT. V. 17. Geruth—by the hurdles of,  
*Jos. Ag. Hi.*; Gideroth, BRO. HI. GIE.  
DUHM. Chimham—Chemoham, *Heb.*  
*text*. V. 18. the son of Nethaniah—Omit,  
SEPT. ROTH. BRO. the son of Ahikam  
—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. Chap.  
42.—V. 1. the son of Kareah—Omit,  
SEPT. Jesaniah—Asariah, SEPT. DUHM,  
ROTH. GIE. CO. DR. BRO. Hoshiah—  
Maaseiah, SEPT. V. 2. for us—Omit,  
SEPT. ROTH. all—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO.

q Gedaliah, Jer.  
41:1.  
r Ahikam, Jer.  
26:24.  
s War, Josh.  
22:12.  
t Women, Ruth  
3:9.  
u Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
v Eunuch,  
II Ki. 20:18.

**17**  
1 Or, the lodg-  
ing-place of  
Chimham.  
w Chimham,  
II Sam. 19:38.  
z Bethlehem,  
Ju. 17:7.  
y Ch. 42:14.  
z Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

**18**  
a Chaldea,  
II Ki. 24:2.  
b Ch. 42:11, 16;  
43:2, 3; Is.  
51:12, 13;  
57:11; Lu.  
12:4, 5.  
c Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
d Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 3:1.  
e King, Deut.  
17:15.  
f Babylon, II  
Ki. 25:13.  
g Ch. 40:5.  
h Governor,  
Neh. 8:9.  
i Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
j See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.

**1**  
k Ch. 40:8, 13;  
41:11, 16.  
2 In ch. 43:2.  
Asariah, See  
II Ki. 25:23.  
l V. 1. ch. 6:13;  
8:10; 44:12;  
Acts 8:10.

**2**  
m Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
n Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
o Ch. 36:7;  
37:20.  
3 Heb. fall.  
p Intercessory  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
q V. 20; ch.  
37:3; Ex.  
8:28; I Ki.  
13:6; Acts  
8:24.  
r Remnant, Is.  
1:9.

\* GIBEON: Where Jehovah triumphed through David.—  
(Geba) II Sam. 5:25; I Chr. 14:16. Residence of: Han-  
aniah—Jer. 28:1. Jeiel—I Chr. 8:29; 9:35. Valley of—Is.  
28:21.

Inhabitants of.—Josh. 9:3; 11:19. Joshua smote Amorite  
King—Josh. 10:10, 12, 42. Civil War after Saul's Death—  
II Sam. Chap. 2; 5:25; I Chr. 14:16. Joab slew Amasa—  
II Sam. 20:8, 10. Saul's Descendants put to Death at—  
II Sam. 21:1-9. Was appointed a Priestly City—Josh. 21:17.

King Solomon offered his First Sacrifice—I Ki. 3:4; 9:2. Tab-  
ernacle erected at—I Chr. 16:39; 21:29; II Chr. 1:3, 13. In-  
habitants helped to rebuild Jerusalem—Neh. 3:7. Cities of  
Children of Israel—Josh. 9:17. Of Benjamin—Josh. 18:25.  
Abner and Joab meet at Pool of—II Sam. 2:12, 13. Abner  
slays Asahel—II Sam. 2:12-24; 3:30. Inhabitants of, made  
Peace with Israel—Josh. 10:1. Ninety and five returned  
from Babylon—Neh. 7:25. Scene of Battle-field—Jer.  
41:12, 16.

- 2  
a Deut. 28:62;  
Is. 1:9; Lam.  
1:1.  
b Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.
- 3  
c Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Ch. 6:16; Ps.  
86:11; Pr. 3:6;  
Mic. 4:2.  
e Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
f Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.
- 4  
g Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
h Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
i Ex. 8:29;  
I Sam. 12:23.  
j Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
k Ch. 23:28;  
I Ki. 22:14.  
l Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
m I Sam. 3:17;  
18; Ps. 40:10.
- 5  
n Ch. 43:2; Gen.  
31:50; Ju.  
1:10; Mic.  
1:2; Mal. 2:14;  
3:5.  
o Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
p Faithfulness  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
q Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.  
r Witness, John  
8:17.  
s Or, against.  
t Word of God,  
John 6:63.
- 6  
f Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
u Ex. 24:7;  
Deut. 5:27;  
Josh. 24:24.  
v Voice of God,  
Gen. 27:22.  
w Ch. 7:23;  
Deut. 5:29,  
33.  
z Promises con-  
ditional, John  
14:2.
- 7  
y Ps. 27:14; Is.  
30:18.  
z Day, Lev.  
25:3.
- 8  
a Captain.  
Num. 2:3.  
b Soldiers, Ju.  
20:10.
- 9  
c II Ki. 19:4, 6,  
20:22:15.  
d Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.

a few of many, as thine <sup>b</sup> eyes do behold us), 3 that Jê-hô-vâh thy God may <sup>c</sup> show us the <sup>d</sup> way wherein we should <sup>e</sup> walk, and the thing that we should <sup>f</sup> do. 4 Then <sup>g</sup> Jêr-ê-mî-âh the <sup>h</sup> prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will <sup>i</sup> pray unto Jê-hô-vâh your God according to your <sup>j</sup> words; and it shall come to pass that whatsoever thing <sup>k</sup> Jê-hô-vâh shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep <sup>m</sup> nothing back from you. 5 Then they said to Jêr-ê-mî-âh, <sup>n</sup> Jê-hô-vâh be a true and <sup>o</sup> faithful <sup>p</sup> witness <sup>q</sup> amongst us, if we do not according to all the <sup>r</sup> word wherewith Jê-hô-vâh thy God shall send thee to us. 6 Whether it be good, or whether it be <sup>s</sup> evil, we will <sup>t</sup> obey the <sup>u</sup> voice of Jê-hô-vâh our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be <sup>v</sup> well with us, <sup>w</sup> when we obey the voice of Jê-hô-vâh our God.

7 And it came to pass <sup>x</sup> after ten <sup>y</sup> days, that the word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto Jêr-ê-mî-âh. 8 Then called he Jô-hâ-nân the son of Kâ-rê-âh, and all the <sup>z</sup> captains of the <sup>a</sup> forces that were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, 9 and said unto them, Thus <sup>b</sup> saith Jê-hô-vâh, the God of <sup>c</sup> Is'-ra-êl,

Var. Rend.—V. 2 (cont.). behold—see, BRO. V. 4. have heard you—am willing (ready), GIE. OR; hear, DR. what's over—yes—Or, the whole answer which Jehovah shall make you, BRO. words—wishes, CO. ROTH. GIE. nothing—not one word, ROTH. V. 5. Then—But, CO. ROTH. Then they—And they on their part, BRO. amongst—against, Var. DR. BRO. not—not even, a word—message, BRO. V. 6. evil—bad, BRO. obey (voice)—hearken to, DR. BRO. when—because, GIE. GRAF. BRO. V. 9. present—Lit. cause to fall (cf. ch. 37:20). Var.: lay, BRO. V. 10. still—quietly, GIE. ROTH. OR. BRO.: indeed, DR. pull you down—overthrow you, BRO. repent me of—have had enough of, ROTH.; am sorry for, BRO.: am misunderstood concerning, VULG. SCHN. evil—misfortune, BRO.: done unto—brought to, BRO. V. 11. save—help, ROTH. GIE. SCHN. hand—hands, ROTH. V. 12. grant—procure, Var. mercy (twice)—compassion, DR. BRO.: mercy before him, ROTH. that—mercy—and he will have compassion,

unto whom ye sent me to <sup>2</sup> present your supplication before him: 10 <sup>c</sup> If ye will still abide in this <sup>d</sup> land, then will I <sup>e</sup> build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not <sup>f</sup> pluck you up; for I <sup>g</sup> repent me of the <sup>h</sup> evil that I have done unto you. 11 <sup>m</sup> Be not <sup>n</sup> afraid of the <sup>o</sup> king of <sup>p</sup> Bâb-ÿ-lôn, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith Jê-hô-vâh: for I am with you to <sup>r</sup> save you, and to deliver you from his <sup>s</sup> hand. 12 And I will grant you <sup>t</sup> mercy, that <sup>u</sup> he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land. 13 But if ye say, We will <sup>v</sup> not dwell in this land; so that ye obey not the voice of Jê-hô-vâh your God, 14 saying, No; but <sup>w</sup> we will <sup>x</sup> go into the land of <sup>y</sup> E-gypt, where we shall see no <sup>z</sup> war, nor <sup>a</sup> hear the sound of the <sup>b</sup> trumpet, nor have <sup>c</sup> hunger of <sup>d</sup> bread; and there will we dwell: 15 now therefore hear ye the word of Jê-hô-vâh, O <sup>e</sup> remnant of <sup>f</sup> Jû-dâh: <sup>g</sup> Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, the God of Is'-ra-êl, If ye indeed set your <sup>h</sup> faces to enter into <sup>i</sup> E-gypt, and go to <sup>j</sup> so-

BRO. cause . . . to—let you dwell in, SYR. VULG. return to—dwell in, Pesh. Vulg. Aq. K'v. Hî. Graf. Ps. CA. (pt.); remain in, CO. ROTH. GIE. SCHN.; dwell upon, BRO. V. 13. say—think, ROTH. obey not—hearken not to, DR. BRO. V. 14. see—feel, GIE. dwell—remain, GIE. V. 15. indeed—earnestly, GIE.; wholly, BRO. a. sojourn—dwell, VULG. SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 2 (cont.). us—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. BRO. V. 4. the prophet—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. DUHM. pray—pray for you, SEPT. your (first)—our, CO. ROTH. whatsoever thing—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. Jehovah—Jehovah God, SEPT. you—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 5. thy God—Omit, SEPT. thee to—Omit, SEPT. V. 8. the son of Karezah—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. DUHM. all—Omit, SEPT. that were with him—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. all—Omit, DUHM. V. 9. the . . . him—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. the God of Israel—Omit, ROTH. BRO. V. 11. of him—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 13. so . . . God—Omit, ROTH. Vs. 13, 14. your . . . No—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 14. where we shall—Omit, SEPT. V. 15. now—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. O . . . Judah—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. Judah—Israel, CO. of hosts . . . Israel—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. and go—Omit, SEPT.

- 2 Or, lay.
- 3 See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
- 4 Land, Gen. 23:15. [13:7.]
- 5 Canaan, Gen. Ch. 24:6; 81:28; Es. 36:36.
- 6 Repentance, Is. 13:3.
- 7 Ch. 18:7, 8; Hos. 11:8; Joel 2:13; Amos 7:3, 6; Jonah 3:10; 4:2.
- 8 See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.
- 9 See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
- 10 Ch. 1:8; 27:12, 17; 41:18.
- 11 Fear, Gen. 9:2.
- 12 King, Deut. 17:15.
- 13 Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.
- 14 Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.
- 15 Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.
- 16 Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- 17 Mercy of God, Gen. 4:1.
- 18 Mercy, Ps. 25:6.
- 19 Neh. 1:11; Ps. 106:46; Pr. 16:7.
- 20 Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.
- 21 Ch. 44:16; Ex. 5:2.
- 22 Ch. 41:17; Is. 31:1.
- 23 Rebellion, Ex. 20:8.
- 24 Egypt, Gen. 12:10.
- 25 War, Josh. 22:12.
- 26 Ch. 4:19, 21; Ex. 16:3; Num. 11:4.
- 27 Trumpet, Num. 10:2.
- 28 Hunger, Deut. 8:3. [3:19.]
- 29 Bread, Gen. 18:3.
- 30 Food, Gen. 9:3.
- 31 Remnant, Is. 1:9.
- 32 Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.
- 33 Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
- 34 Face, Is. 6:2.
- 35 V. 17, ch. 44:12-14; Deut. 17:16.
- 36 Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.



- 16  
 a Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 b Ch. 44:13, 27; Ez. 11:8; Amos 9:1-4.  
 c Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 d Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 e Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 f Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 i Heb. shall cleave after you.  
 g Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 17  
 h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 i Face, Is. 6:2.  
 j V. 22; ch. 38:2; 44:13.  
 k See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
 l Ch. 44:28.  
 m Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 18  
 o Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 p Ch. 7:20; 33:5; 39:1-9; II Chr. 36:16-19.  
 q Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 r Ch. 29:18; Deut. 29:21; Is. 85:15.  
 s Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
 t Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
 u Reproach, Ez. 5:13.  
 v Ch. 22:10, 27.

- 19  
 w Benignant, Is. 1:9.  
 z Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:22.  
 y Is. 30:1-7.  
 z Ex. 2:5.

jour there; 16 then it shall come to pass, that the <sup>a</sup>sword, which ye <sup>c</sup>fear, shall overtake you therein in the <sup>d</sup>land of <sup>e</sup>Egypt; and the <sup>f</sup>famine, whereof ye are afraid, <sup>i</sup>shall follow hard after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall <sup>j</sup>die. 17 So shall it be with all the <sup>k</sup>men that set their <sup>l</sup>faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there: they shall die by the <sup>m</sup>sword, by the famine, and by the <sup>n</sup>pestilence; and <sup>o</sup>none of them shall remain or escape from the <sup>p</sup>evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith Je-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of Is-ra-ēl: As mine <sup>q</sup>anger and my wrath hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of <sup>r</sup>Je-ru-sa-lēm, so shall my wrath be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt; and ye shall be <sup>s</sup>an execration, and an <sup>t</sup>astonishment, and a <sup>u</sup>curse, and a <sup>v</sup>reproach; and <sup>w</sup>ye shall see this place no more. 19 Je-hō-vāh hath spoken concerning you, O <sup>x</sup>remnant of <sup>y</sup>Ju-dāh, <sup>z</sup>Goye not into Egypt: <sup>z</sup>know certainly

Var. Read.—V. 16. overtakes—snatch. VULG. SCHN. follow hard after—*Lit.* cleave after you, shall (pursue) after (and) cleave (to) BRO.; *Heb.* shall cleave after. DR.; glue itself to, VULG. SCHN. Egypt —[the land of] Egypt, GIE. and—that, CO. V. 17. So . . . all—Ye all, DR.; And it shall come to pass that all, BRO. men —[rebellious] men, GIE.; [daring] men, SEPT. remain—[succeed in] saving himself, ROTH. remain—survive, DR. evil—misfortune, BRO. V. 18. wrath (twice)—fury, DR. BRO. n. be—become, BRO. astonishment—appallment, DR.; a horror. ROTH. GIE. CO. OR. SCHN.; a fright. BRO. reproach—sneer, CO.; disgrace, GIE. SCHN.; insult, ROTH. OR. V. 19. Jehovah hath spoken—So it is as Jehovah spake, SEPT. ROTH. GIE.; (This) is the word of Jehovah, BRO. This is Yahweh's word, SYMM. VULG. TARG. DR. concerning—unto, DR. BRO. that . . . unto—for (that, DR.) I testify against, DR. BRO.; that I prayed unto you earnestly, VULG. SCHN. unto—against, DR. BRO. CO. V. 20. For—Because, DR.; that, BRO. have . . . souls—have led yourselves astray, *Orig.* PS. OR.; or, have gone astray at the peril of your lives, *DeW. H. K.*; would have injured your own selves, BRO.; have made yourselves unhappy, ROTH. dealt deceitfully—dealt very harmfully, CO.; done harm, SEPT. DR.; souls—selves, or, lives, DR.; selves, BRO.

that I have <sup>a</sup>testified unto you this <sup>b</sup>day. 20 For ye have <sup>c</sup>dealt deceitfully <sup>d</sup>against your own <sup>e</sup>souls; for ye <sup>f</sup>sent me unto Je-hō-vāh your <sup>g</sup>God, saying, <sup>h</sup>Pray for us unto Je-hō-vāh our God; and according unto all that Je-hō-vāh our God <sup>i</sup>shall say, so declare untous, and we will <sup>j</sup>do it. 21 And I have this day <sup>k</sup>declared it to you; but ye have <sup>l</sup>not obeyed the <sup>m</sup>voice of Je-hō-vāh your God in anything for which he hath <sup>n</sup>sent me unto you. 22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall <sup>o</sup>die by the <sup>p</sup>sword, by the famine, and by the <sup>q</sup>pestilence, in the <sup>r</sup>place whither ye desire to go to <sup>s</sup>sojourn there.

**43** And it came to pass that, when Je-rē-mi-ah had <sup>a</sup>made an end of speaking unto all the <sup>b</sup>people all the <sup>c</sup>words of Je-hō-vāh their God, wherewith Je-hō-vāh their God had sent him to them, even all these words, 2 then spake Az-a-ri-ah the <sup>d</sup>son of Hō-shā-iah, and <sup>e</sup>Je-hā-nān the <sup>f</sup>son of

for ye—if ye had, BRO. V. 21. obeyed—hearkened to, DR. BRO. in anything—So DR. SEPT. (*Luc.*) VULG.; even in all, BRO. for which—wherewith, DR. BRO. V. 22. sojourn—dwell, VULG. SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 16. there—Omit, SEPT. V. 17. by the famine—and the famine, ROTH. and . . . pestilence—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 18. of hosts . . . Israel—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. VAR. and my wrath—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 19. Judah—Israel, CO. know—and now know, SEPT. ROTH. GIE.; (and now) you must know, BRO. that . . . day—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 20. unto . . . God—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. our God (twice)—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. BRO. so . . . and—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. it—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO. V. 21. And . . . you—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. and them (and) I declare to you this day, BRO. your God—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. anything for—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. V. 22. Omit, DUHM. know certainly that—Omit, SEPT. by the famine—and by the famine, ROTH. and by the pestilence—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. *Chap.* 43.—V. 1. all—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. GIE. BRO. their God (twice)—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. V. 2. Hoshaiach—Maaseiah, CO. ROTH.

- a Neh. 9:26, 29, 30.  
 b Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 20  
 c Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 d Ch. 41:17; 43:2; Ez. 14:3.  
 2 Or, in your souls.  
 e Soul, Job 4:15.  
 f Vs. 2, 5.  
 g Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 h God, Gen. 4:1.  
 i Intercessory Prayer, Mt. 5:34.  
 j See "Inspiration of Prophecy," I Ki. 17:13.  
 k Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

- 21  
 l Ch. 43:1; Deut. 11:26; Ez. 2:7; Acts 20:26, 27.  
 m V. 6; ch. 43:4.  
 n Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
 o Messenger of God, Mal. 2:7.

- 22  
 p Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 q Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 r V. 17; ch. 43:11.  
 s Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 t Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
 u See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
 v Hos. 9:6.  
 w Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

- 1  
 x Ch. 26:8; 51:63.  
 y See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 z Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 a Word of God, John 5:63.  
 b Ch. 42:10-18.

- 2  
 c Ch. 42:1.  
 d Johanan, Jer. 40:8.  
 e Son, Gen. 21:19.

**2**  
a Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
b Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
c Ch. 5:12, 13; 42:5; II Chr. 36:13; Is. 7:9.  
d Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
e Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
  
**3**  
h Baruch, Jer. 32:12.  
i V. 6; ch. 36:4, 10, 26, 32; 41:1-3.  
j Ch. 38:4.  
k Hand, Gen. 18:12.  
l Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.  
m Death, Rom. 5:12.  
n Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
o Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
  
**4**  
p Ch. 42:6.  
q Captains, Num. 2:3.  
r Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
s Ch. 42:5, 6; 44:5; II Chr. 25:16.  
t Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
u Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
v Ch. 42:10-12; Ps. 37:3.  
w Land, Gen. 23:15.  
x Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
  
**5**  
y Ch. 40:11.  
z Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
a Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
b Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
  
**6**  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Women, Ruth 3:9.  
e Children, Gen. 3:16.  
f Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
g Princess, Num. 2:7.  
h Ch. 41:10.  
i Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
j Ch. 39:10; 40:7.  
k Nebusaradan, Jer. 39:9.  
l Gedaliah, Jer. 41:1.  
m Abikam, Jer. 26:24.  
n Eccl. 9:1, 2; Lam. 3:1.  
o Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.

Ka-rē'āh, and all the <sup>a</sup>proud men, saying unto <sup>b</sup>Jēr-ē-mī'āh, 'Thou <sup>c</sup>d'st speakest falsely: Jē-hō'vāh our <sup>'</sup>God hath not sent thee to say, Ye shall not go into <sup>o</sup>Ē-gypt to sojourn there; 3 but <sup>a</sup>Bā-rūch the son of Nē-rī'āh setteth thee on against us, to <sup>'</sup>deliver us into the <sup>k</sup>hand of the <sup>'</sup>Chāl-dē'āns, that they may put us to death, and carry us away <sup>m</sup>captively to <sup>o</sup>Bāb-ŷ-lōn. 4 <sup>v</sup>So Jō-hā'nān the son of Ka-rē'āh, and all the <sup>a</sup>captains of the <sup>'</sup>forces, and all the people, <sup>'</sup>'obeyed not the <sup>"</sup>voice of Jē-hō'vāh, to <sup>o</sup>dwell in the <sup>"</sup>land of <sup>"</sup>Jū'dāh. 5 But Jō-hā'nān the son of Ka-rē'āh, and all the captains of the forces, took <sup>v</sup>all the <sup>"</sup>remnant of Jū'dāh, that were returned from all the <sup>a</sup>nations whither they had been driven, to <sup>b</sup>sojourn in the land of Jū'dāh; 6 the <sup>'</sup>men, and the <sup>'</sup>women, and the <sup>'</sup>children, and the <sup>'</sup>king's <sup>'</sup>daughters, and <sup>'</sup>every person that <sup>k</sup>Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard had left with <sup>'</sup>Gēd-ā-lī'āh the son of <sup>m</sup>Ā-hī-kām, the son of Shā'phān; and <sup>"</sup>Jēr-ē-mī'āh the <sup>o</sup>prophet, and

Var. Rend.—Chap. 43.—V. 2. Thou . . . falsely—That is not true, SEPT. thee—three 'unto us', ROTH. CO. V. 3. setteth—hath set, CO.; is setting, DR. to—so as to, BRO.; in order to, DE.; for to, a. away captive—into exile, DR. BRO. V. 4. So—And, VULG. SCHN. GIE. V. 6. every person—all the other persons, GIE.; the persons, BRO. V. 7. unto—even to, DR. a.; as far as, GIE. BRO. V. 9. hide—bury, DR. ROTH. in mortar—secretly, CO. BRO.; in the vault, VULG. SCHN.; in the clay, GIE. in—upon, GIE. brick-work—pavement of brick, PS.; square, Hoffmann, R. marg. (all.); the place, GIE.; pavement (properly, oblong area), DR.; brick wall, VULG. SCHN. entry—gate, VULG. SCHN.; entrance, BRO. sight—presence, GIE. ROTII. the—some, CO. GIE. V. 10. royal pavilion—Precise sense uncertain: perhaps, brightly ornamented tapestry (spread under or covering the throne, or forming the curtains of the tent), Ge. Ew. Graf, K. c. glittering tapestry, DR.; glittering pavilion, BRO. pavilion—carpet, GIE.; seat, VULG. SCHN. Vs. 12, 13. And . . . Egypt—Then 'shall he' lay fire to the temple of their gods and shall burn them down and destroy the obelisks of the temple of the Sun 'in Heliopolis' and he shall loose Egypt as the shepherd looses his mantle, and undisturbed shall he return,

Bā-rūch the son of Nē-rī'āh. 7 And they came into the land of Ē-gypt; for they obeyed not the voice of Jē-hō'vāh: and they came unto <sup>"</sup>Tāh-pān-hēs. 8 Then came the word of Jē-hō'vāh unto <sup>a</sup>Jēr-ē-mī'āh in Tāh-pān-hēs, saying, 9 Take great <sup>'</sup>stones in thy hand, and <sup>'</sup>hide them in <sup>'</sup>mortar in the <sup>'</sup>brickwork, which is at the entry of <sup>"</sup>Phā-raōh's <sup>"</sup>house in Tāh-pān-hēs, in the sight of the men of Jū'dāh; 10 and say unto them, <sup>"</sup>Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh of hosts, the God of <sup>"</sup>Isr-ā-ēl: Behold, I will send and take <sup>"</sup>Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, <sup>b</sup>c my servant, and will set his <sup>"</sup>throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his <sup>"</sup>royal <sup>'</sup>pavilion over them. 11 And he shall come, and shall <sup>"</sup>smite the land of Ē-gypt; <sup>"</sup>such as are for <sup>'</sup>death shall be given to death, and such as are for captivity to captivity, and such as are for the <sup>k</sup>sword to the sword. 12 And I will kindle a <sup>'</sup>fire in the <sup>m</sup>houses of the <sup>o</sup>gods of Ē-gypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them

ROTH. V. 12. carry captive—they shall stand deserted, DUHM.  
Var. Read.—V. 2 (cont.). proud—proud and rebellious, GIE.; proud and defiant, SEPT. CO. ROTH. DR. (?); haughty, SCHN. Jeremiah—Jeremiah thus, SEPT. GIE. ROTH. Vs. 4, 5. the son of Kareah—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. V. 4. of Judah—Omit, BRO. (?). V. 5. that . . . Judah—that had returned to dwell in the land, ROTH. See ch. 40:11, 12. that . . . driven—whose mind was set, CO. V. 6. men—warlike men, SEPT. children—other children, SEPT. the captain of the guard—Omit, SEPT. ROTII.; the chief of the guards, BRO. the son of Shaphan—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. and—also, CO. V. 7. the land of—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 9. in thy hand—'thee' (place after Take), SEPT. ROTH. mortar—Omit, ROTH. in the brickwork—Omit, CO. V. 10. unto them—Omit, SEPT. of hosts . . . Israel—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. my servant—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. will set—he shall set, SEPT. SYR. ROTH. CO. BRO. DR. (?). I have—thou hast, SEPT. SYR. CO. GIE. ROTH. BRO. DR. (?). hid—buried, SEPT. SYR. ROTII. DR. (?). hidden, BRO. V. 12. I will—he shall, SEPT. SYR. VULG. ROTH. SCHN. BRO. the . . . Egypt—their gods, SEPT. ROTH.

**7**  
p Tahpanhes, Jer. 2:16.  
  
**8**  
q Ps. 139:7; II Tim. 2:9.  
  
**9**  
r Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
1 Or, lay them with mortar in the pavement (or, square).  
s Mortar, Es. 13:10.  
t Brick, Ex. 1:14.  
u Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
v House, Deut. 24:10.  
w See "Palace," Dan. 8:2.  
  
**10**  
x Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
y Kingdom of Israel, II Ki. 11:11.  
z Ch. 25:9, 11.  
a Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
b Ch. 25:9; 27:6; Is. 44:28; 45:1.  
c Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
d Throne, Acts 12:21.  
e Or, glittering.  
f Pavilion, Is. 4:6.  
f Ps. 18:11; 27:5; 31:30.  
  
**11**  
g Ch. 25:15-19; 46:1, 2, 13-26; Is. 19:1-25; Es. 29:19, 20.  
h Ch. 15:2.  
i Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
j Death, Rom. 5:12.  
k Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
  
**12**  
l Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
m House, Deut. 24:10.  
n Temples, I Sam. 1:9.  
o Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

12

- a Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
b Ps. 104:2; 109:18, 19; Is. 49:18.  
c Land, Gen. 23:15.  
d Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
e Clothing, Job 31:19.  
f Peace, Pr. 17:1.

13

- g Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
h Or, obelisks.  
i Bethshemesh, II Ki. 14:11.  
j Or, The house of the sun. Probably, Heliopolis, that is, On. See Gen. 41:50.  
k Fire, Lev. 10:2.

1

- j Word of God, John 6:63.  
k Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
l Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
m The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
n Ch. 46:14.  
o Tahpanhes, Jer. 2:16.  
p Ch. 43:7; Es. 30:18.  
q Memphis, Jer. 2:16.  
r Ch. 2:16; 46:14; Is. 19:13; Es. 30:13, 16.  
s V. 15; Is. 11:11; Es. 29:14; 30:14.

2

- t Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
u Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
w Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
x Day, Lev. 25:8.  
y See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
z V. 22; ch. 4:7; 9:11; 34:22; Is. 6:11; Mic. 3:12.  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.

3

- b Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
c See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
d V. 23; ch. 2:17-19; Neh. 9:33; Es. 8:17, 18; Dan. 9:5.  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
f The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
g V. 8; ch. 1:19; 32:30-32; Is. 3:8.  
h Anger, Pr. 15:1.

away<sup>a</sup> captive: and he shall<sup>b</sup> array himself with the<sup>c</sup> land of Egypt, as a<sup>d</sup> shepherd putteth on his<sup>e</sup> garment; and he shall go forth from thence in<sup>f</sup> peace. 13 He shall also break the<sup>g</sup> pillars of<sup>h</sup> Bēth-shē<sup>i</sup>mēsh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of Egypt shall he burn with<sup>j</sup> fire.

**44** The<sup>k</sup> word that came to<sup>l</sup> Jēr-ē-mī<sup>m</sup>āh concerning all the<sup>m</sup> Jews that dwelt in the land of Egypt, that dwelt at<sup>n</sup> Mig<sup>o</sup>-dōl, and at<sup>p</sup> Tāh<sup>q</sup>-pān-hēs, and at<sup>r</sup> Mēm<sup>s</sup>-phls, and in the country of<sup>t</sup> Pāth<sup>u</sup>-rōs, saying, 2 Thus saith Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh of hosts, the God of Is<sup>w</sup>-rā<sup>x</sup>-ēl: Ye have seen all the<sup>y</sup> evil that<sup>z</sup> I have brought upon<sup>a</sup> Jē-ru<sup>b</sup>-sā-lēm, and upon all the<sup>c</sup> cities of Jū<sup>d</sup>-dāh; and, behold, this<sup>d</sup> day they are a<sup>e</sup> desolation, and no<sup>f</sup> man dwelleth therein, 3 because of their<sup>g</sup> wickedness which they have committed to<sup>h</sup> provoke me to<sup>i</sup> anger, in that they went to burn<sup>j</sup> incense, and to serve

Var. Rend.—V. 12 (cont.). array himself with—wrap himself in, Var.; throw around himself, DUHM. putteth on—wrappeth himself in, Var.; throweth around himself, DUHM. garment—mantle, GIE. OR. V. 13. pillars—Or. obelisks, Var. DR.; obelisks, DUHM. OR. BRO. Beth-shemesh—i.e. Heliopolis (see marg.). Var.; Heliopolis, DUHM. GIE.; the Temple of the Sun, VULG. SCHN. CO. houses—Temples, GIE. Chap. 44.—V. 1. to—through, VULG. SCHN. concerning—against, ROTH. dwell (twice)—dwell, OR. the country of Pathros—Upper Egypt, GIE. V. 2. evil—misfortune, BRO. are a desolation—destroyed, ROTH. desolation—waste, DR. BRO. V. 3. their—the, VULG. SCHN. provoke me to anger—vex me, DR. anger—grief, CO. GIE. burn incense—offer sacrifices, VULG. SCHN. incense—sacrifice, BRO.; perhaps, sacrifices, DR. that—whom, A. V. 4. early nights, VULG. SCHN. V. 5. no incense—no [more] incense, GIE. OR.; no sacrifice, BRO. other—foreign, OR. V. 6. Wherefore—And so, DR. BRO. wrath—fury, DR. BRO. A. was kindled in—burned up, Var. and in the—and the, Var. desolate—a desolation, DR. V. 7. Wherefore

other<sup>k</sup> gods, that they<sup>l</sup> knew not, neither they, nor ye, nor your<sup>m</sup> fathers. 4 Howbeit I<sup>o</sup> sent unto you all my<sup>p</sup> servants the<sup>q</sup> prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this<sup>r</sup> abominable thing that I<sup>s</sup> hate. 5 But they<sup>t</sup> hearkened not, nor inclined their<sup>u</sup> ear to<sup>v</sup> turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods. 6 Wherefore my<sup>w</sup> wrath and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the<sup>x</sup> cities of<sup>y</sup> Jū<sup>z</sup>-dāh and in the<sup>a</sup> streets of Jē-ru<sup>b</sup>-sā-lēm; and they are wasted and<sup>c</sup> desolate, as it is this day. 7 Therefore now thus saith Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh, the God of hosts, the God of Is<sup>w</sup>-rā<sup>x</sup>-ēl: Wherefore<sup>d</sup> commit ye this great evil against your own<sup>e</sup> souls, to<sup>f</sup> cut off from you man and<sup>g</sup> woman, a<sup>h</sup> infant and suckling, out of the midst of Jū<sup>d</sup>-dāh, to leave you<sup>i</sup> none remaining; 8 in that ye<sup>j</sup> provoke me unto anger with the<sup>k</sup> works of your hands, <sup>l</sup>burning incense unto other gods in the land of<sup>m</sup> Egypt, whither ye are gone to

this—Why are ye doing a, DR.; Wherefore do ye, BRO.; commit ye—will ye bring, ROTH. evil—injury, BRO. this—Omit, CO. GIE. BRO. DUHM.; so, OR.; a, DR. against—upon, ROTH. own souls—selves, ROTH. DR. BRO. infant—child, DR. V. 8. provoke me unto anger—vex me, DR. works—work, ROTH. burning incense—offering sacrifice, VULG. SCHN.; burning sacrifice, BRO. are gone—be come, DR. A.; have come, BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 12 (cont.). from thence—Omit, SEPT. V. 13. that—Egypt—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. GIE. BRO. the... Egypt—their houses, SEPT.; their Temples, GIE. Chap. 44.—V. 1. Migdol—Magdalum, VULG.; Noph, DR. BRO. ROTH. V. 2. of hosts—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. Ye—ye, DR. all—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. this day—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. and—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 3. and—Omit, SEPT. GIE. OR. ROTH. BRO.; And, DR. serve—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. neither... fathers—neither they nor their fathers, SEPT. BRO. GIE. ROTH. DUHM. V. 4. you—them, CO. GIE. ROTH. DR. (?) BRO. all—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO. V. 5. not—not to me, SEPT. V. 7. the God—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. BRO. the God of Israel—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO.

- j Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
l See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
m Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
n Israel, Deut. 4:1.

4

- o Ch. 7:13, 25; 25:4; 26:5; 35:15; Zech. 7:7.  
p Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
q Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
r Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
s Ch. 16:18; 32:34, 35; Es. 8:10.  
t Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

5

- u Ch. 11:8, 10; 13:10.  
v Ear, Ex. 28:8.  
w See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.

6

- x Ch. 42:18; Is. 51:17-20; Es. 8:13.  
y Ch. 7:17, 34.  
z Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
a Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
b Ch. 4:27; 34:22.

7

- c Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
d Ch. 26:19; Es. 33:11; Hab. 2:10.  
e Soul, Job 4:15.  
f Ch. 3:24; 9:21; 51:22.  
g Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
h Children, Gen. 3:16.  
i See v. 12.

8

- j V. 3; II Ki. 17:15-17; I Cor. 10:21, 22.  
k Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
l V. 3; ch. 7:9; 1:12, 17; Hos. 4:13; Hab. 1:6.  
m Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

- 8  
 a Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
 b Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
 c Ch. 42:18; II Ki. 9:7, 8; II Chr. 7:20.  
 d Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
 e Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 f Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 9  
 g See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 h Vs. 17, 21; ch. 7:9, 10, 17, 18.  
 i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 j Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 k King, Deut. 17:15.  
 l See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 m See "Wicked Women," Luth. 3:9.  
 n Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 o See v. 15.  
 p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 q Streets, Josh. 2:19.

- 10  
 r Ch. 6:15; 8:12.  
 s Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
 t See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
 u Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 v Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 w Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 x V. 23; ch. 26:4; 32:33.  
 y See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 z Law, Deut. 31:24.

- 11  
 a See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 b Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
 c Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 d See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 g Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 h Ch. 21:10; Lev. 26:17; Amos 9:4.  
 i Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 j Face, Is. 6:2.  
 k Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 l Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

"sojourn; that ye may be cut off, and that ye may be a <sup>b</sup> curse and a <sup>c</sup> reproach among all the <sup>d</sup> nations of the <sup>e</sup> earth? 9 Have ye <sup>f</sup> forgotten the <sup>h</sup> wickedness of your <sup>i</sup> fathers, and the wickedness of the <sup>k</sup> kings of Jū'dāh, and the wickedness of their <sup>m</sup> wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of <sup>n</sup> your wives, which they committed in the <sup>p</sup> land of Jū'dāh, and in the <sup>q</sup> streets of Jē-ryū-sā-lēm? 10 They are <sup>r</sup> not <sup>s</sup> humbled even unto this <sup>t</sup> day, neither have they <sup>u</sup> feared, nor <sup>v</sup> walked in my <sup>w</sup> law, nor in my <sup>x</sup> statutes, that I set before you and before your <sup>y</sup> fathers.

11 Therefore thus <sup>a</sup> saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the <sup>b</sup> God of <sup>c</sup> Is-ra-ēl: Behold, I will <sup>d</sup> set my <sup>e</sup> face against you for <sup>f</sup> evil, even to <sup>g</sup> cut off all Jū'dāh. 12 And I will <sup>h</sup> take the <sup>i</sup> remnant of Jū'dāh, that have set their faces to go into the land of <sup>j</sup> E-gypt to sojourn there, and they shall <sup>k</sup> all be consumed; in the land of E-gypt shall they fall; they shall be consumed by the <sup>l</sup> sword and by the <sup>m</sup> famine; they shall <sup>n</sup> die, from the <sup>o</sup> least even unto the

Var. Read.—V. 8 (cont.). may . . . off—Or, Might out (them) from you (v. 7), *Ecc. Ch.*; (might, *DE.*) cut yourselves off, ROTILOR, DR. reproach—disgrace, GIE. ROTH; sneer, CO. V. 10, humbled—cleansed, VULG. SCHN.; 'refrained from it,' ROTH, V. 11, will—Omit, DR. evil—misfortune, BRO. V. 12, take—take away (ch. 15:15). Var. an astonishment—a horror, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR.; an appallment, DR.; a fright, BRO. reproach—sneer, CO.; disgrace, GIE. V. 13, For—And, DR. BRO. CO. GIE. punish—visit, OR. dwell—settled, ROTH. by—and by, ROTH. V. 14, so that—and, BRO. gone into—settled in, CO.; come to, GIE. BRO. DR. be left—remain, R. which—the which, R. have a desire—lift up their soul, VULG. SCHN. save—save [a few], ROTH. GIE. V. 17, certainly—decidedly, DUHM. perform . . . is—do the whole thing which hath (that has), Var. BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 9. and the . . . own wickedness—and your princes, GIE. ROTH. DUHM. their wives—his princes, *Nmt. Ex. Graf, Ps. Ch.*; their princes, DR. BRO. and the . . . wives—Omit, SYR. DUHM. GIE. V. 10, neither . . . feared—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. my law—the law of the Lord, VULG. SCHN. nor

greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be an <sup>u</sup> execration, and an <sup>v</sup> astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. 13 For I will <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> punish them that dwell in the land of E-gypt, as I have punished <sup>a</sup> Jē-ryū-sā-lēm, by the <sup>b</sup> sword, by the famine, and by the <sup>c</sup> pestilence; 14 so that <sup>d</sup> none of the remnant of Jū'dāh, that are gone into the land of E-gypt to sojourn there, shall escape or be left, to return into the land of Jū'dāh, to which they <sup>e</sup> have a <sup>f</sup> desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return save such as shall <sup>g</sup> escape.

15 Then <sup>a</sup> all the <sup>b</sup> men who <sup>c</sup> knew that their <sup>d</sup> wives burned <sup>e</sup> incense unto other <sup>f</sup> gods, and all the women that stood by, a great <sup>g</sup> assembly, even all the people that dwell in the land of E-gypt, in <sup>h</sup> Path-rōs, answered <sup>i</sup> Jēr-ē-mi'āh, saying, 16 As for the <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> word that thou hast spoken unto us in the <sup>l</sup> name of Jē-hō-vāh, we will <sup>m</sup> not hearken unto thee. 17 But we will certainly perform every

in my statutes—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. you . . . fathers—their fathers, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO.; them and their fathers, GIE. V. 11, of hosts . . . Israel—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. against . . . even—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. even—Omit, BRO. GIE.; and, DR. Judah—Omit, SEPT. GIE. ROTH. V. 12, And I will take—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. GIE. the—all the, ROTH. of Judah . . . go—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. GIE. into—in, CO. to sojourn there—Omit, SEPT. VAR. DUHM. ROTH. GIE. and . . . consumed—Omit, GIE. in . . . famine—Omit, SEPT. consumed (second) . . . be—consumed in the land of Egypt, and they shall fall by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be consumed from the least even unto the greatest (by the . . . die); and they shall become, BRO. (?) by the sword . . . die—Omit, ROTH. GIE.; and an astonishment—Omit, SEPT. V. 13, and by the pestilence—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. V. 14, into the land of Egypt—Omit, SEPT. BRO. there—Omit, DR. BRO. to dwell there for—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. GIE. V. 15, the men . . . all—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. unto other gods—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. that stood by—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. a great assembly—with a loud voice, CO. BRO. even . . . Path-rōs—Omit, GIE. OR. BRO. DR. (?) in—[and] in, DR. OR.

- 12  
 m Ch. 42:15-18, 22.  
 n Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
 o Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 p V. 7; ch. 16:4; Is. 1:28.  
 q Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 r Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 s Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 t Least to the Greatest, Jer. 42:1.  
 u Ch. 29:18; 42:18; Is. 65:15.  
 v Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.

- 13  
 w Punishment, Gen. 30:20.  
 x Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
 y Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 z Vs. 27, 28; ch. 11:22.  
 a Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 b Ch. 21:9; 24:10; 42:17, 22.  
 c See "Pharaoh," Ex. 7:18.  
 14  
 d V. 27; ch. 22:10.  
 e Heb. *lift up their soul*.  
 f Ch. 22:26, 27.  
 g V. 28; Is. 4:2; 10:20; Rom. 9:27.

- 15  
 a Ch. 5:1-5; Pr. 11:21; Is. 1:5.  
 b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 d See v. 9.  
 e Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
 f Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 g Congregation, Heb. 2:12.  
 h Pathros, Jer. 44:1.  
 i Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

- 16  
 p Word of God, John 6:63.  
 q Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 r Ch. 43:2.  
 s Name, Acts 16:18.  
 t Rebellion, Ea. 20:8.  
 u Ch. 8:6, 12; 11:8, 10; 13:10; Job 15:25, 26; 21:14, 15; Ps. 2:3; Is. 3:9.  
 v See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

17

- a Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
b Ch. 7:18; 11 Ki. 17:16.  
c Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
d Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
e V. 21; ch. 32:32; Neh. 9:34.  
f Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
g Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
h Princes, Num. 2:7.  
i Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
j Ex. 16:3; Is. 48:5; Hos. 2:5-9; Phil. 3:19.  
k Food, Gen. 9:3.  
l Heb. bread.  
m See "Adversity," Job 19:6.  
n Evil, Ps. 97:10.

18

- n Ch. 40:12; Num. 11:3, 6; Mal. 3:13-15.  
o Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
p Famine, II Sam. 21:1.

19

- q See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
r Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
s Or, portray.  
t V. 15; Num. 30:6-7.  
u Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
v See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.

20

- v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
w Woman, Ruth 3:9.

21

- x Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
y Ex. 8:10, 11.  
z Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
a Street, Josh. 2:19.  
b Vs. 9, 17; ch. 11:13; Ez. 16:24.  
c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
d Land, Gen. 23:15.  
e Ch. 14:10; Ps. 79:8; Is. 64:9; Hos. 7:2.  
f Amos 8:7.  
g Mind, Job 38:26.

word that is gone forth out of our mouth, to burn incense unto the <sup>a</sup>queen of <sup>b</sup>heaven, and to pour out <sup>c</sup>drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, <sup>e</sup>we and our <sup>f</sup>fathers, our <sup>g</sup>kings and our <sup>h</sup>princes, in the <sup>i</sup>cities of Jū-dāh, and in the streets of Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>-sa-lēm; for then had we <sup>j</sup>plenty of <sup>k</sup>viiduals, and were well, and saw no <sup>l</sup>evil. 18 But since we left off burning incense to the queen of heaven, and pouring out drink-offerings unto her, we have <sup>m</sup>wanted all things, and have been consumed by the <sup>n</sup>sword and by the <sup>o</sup>famine. 19 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her <sup>p</sup>cakes to <sup>q</sup>worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her, <sup>r</sup>without our <sup>s</sup>husbands?

20 Then Jēr-ē-mī'āh said unto all the people, to the <sup>t</sup>men, and to the <sup>u</sup>women, even to all the people that had given him that answer, saying, 21 The <sup>v</sup>incense that ye burned in the cities of <sup>z</sup>Jū-dāh, and in the <sup>a</sup>streets of <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>-sa-lēm, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the <sup>c</sup>land, did not Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh <sup>d</sup>remember them, and came it not into his <sup>e</sup>mind? 22 so

**Var. Read.**—V. 17 (cont.). viiduals—*Heb. bread, DR.; bread, DUHM, ROTH, GIE. OR. CO. BRO. well—fortunate, CO. GIE. misfortune, DUHM, GIE. ROTH, OR. CO. BRO. V. 19. burned—burn, Var. ROTH. poured—pour, Var. ROTH. did—do, Var. ROTH. to worship her—to make her image, Ra. Graf, Ps. Ke. Ca. Kue. Sense doubtful, Var. according to her image, CO. OR. ROTH. to portray her, DR. BRO.; omit, BRO. SEPT. GIE. without—apart from, BRO. husbands—husbands' consent, CO. GIE. V. 20. even—and, DR.; in short, CO. V. 21. incense—sacrifice, VULG. SCHN.; sacrificial smoke, BRO.; or sweet smoke, DR. burned—offered, VULG. SCHN.; made, BRO. them—i.e. the repeated acts of idolatry, Var.; 'it', ROTH. BRO.; that, DR. V. 22. doings—endeavors, VULG. SCHN. an astonishment—an appatment, DR.; a horror, ROTH. OR. SCHN. GIE.; a fright, BRO. V. 23. incense—incense [to idols], VULG. GIE. evil—misfortune, BRO. V. 24. Moreover*

that Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh could <sup>a</sup>no longer bear, <sup>b</sup>because of the evil of your <sup>c</sup>doings, and because of the <sup>d</sup>abominations which ye have committed; <sup>e</sup>therefore is your land become a <sup>f</sup>desolation, and an <sup>g</sup>astonishment, and a <sup>h</sup>curse, without inhabitant, as it is this <sup>i</sup>day. 23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh, and have <sup>j</sup>not <sup>k</sup>obeyed the <sup>l</sup>voice of Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh, nor <sup>m</sup>walked in his <sup>n</sup>law, nor in his <sup>o</sup>statutes, nor in his <sup>p</sup>testimonies; therefore this <sup>q</sup>evil is happened unto you, as it is this day.

24 Moreover <sup>r</sup>Jēr-ē-mī'āh said unto all the people, and to all the women, <sup>s</sup>Hear the word of Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh, all Jū-dāh that are <sup>t</sup>in the land of <sup>u</sup>Egypt: 25 <sup>v</sup>Thus saith Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-vāh of hosts, the God of Is<sup>r</sup>-ā-ēl, saying, <sup>w</sup>Ye and your wives have both spoken with your <sup>x</sup>mouths, and with your <sup>y</sup>hands have fulfilled it, saying, We will <sup>z</sup>surely perform our <sup>a</sup>vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: establish then your vows, and perform your vows. 26 Therefore hear ye the <sup>b</sup>word of Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>-

—Then, OR.; And then, SCHN.; And, DR. BRO. V. 25. have both spoken—ye speak, ROTH. have fulfilled—ye fulfil, ROTH. We will—Let us, OR. surely—conscientiously, CO.; faithfully, ROTH. establish—make true, ROTH.; keep well, OR.; keep conscientiously, CO. then—indeed, BRO. vows (second)—words, ROTH. DR. (?); them, BRO. V. 26. Therefore—[But] therefore, GIE.

**Var. Read.**—V. 18. and pouring . . . her—Omit, SEPT. V. 19. Prefaz. And all the women answered, and said, SYR. SEPT. (MSS.); [And all the women said], GIE. BRO.; [And all the women said], GIE. BRO. V. 20. even to all the people—Omit, BRO. VAR. V. 22. without inhabitant—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. V. 23. as . . . day—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. V. 24. all (twice)—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. all Judah—Egypt—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO. V. 25. Thus . . . Israel—Omit, SEPT. BRO. (?). Thus . . . of hosts, ROTH. saying—Omit, GIE. and your—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. GIE. BRO. your vows—Omit, SEPT.

22

- q Is. 7:13; Mal. 2:7.  
h Ch. 4:4; 21:12; 30:14.  
i See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
j See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
k Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
l Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
m See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
n See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
o V. 13; ch. 25:1, 18, 38; 29:18; 42:18.  
p Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
q Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.

23

- s Ch. 7:13-15; 40:3.  
t Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
u Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
v Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
w Walking, Col. 1:10.  
x V. 10; Ps. 119:136, 150.  
y Law, Deut. 31:24.  
z Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
a V. 2; I Ki. 9:9; Neh. 13:18.

24

- b Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
c V. 16; ch. 42:15.  
d Vs. 15, 26; ch. 43:7.  
e Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

25

- f Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
g See V. 16.  
h Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
j V. 17; Mt. 14:9; Acts 23:12.  
k Vows, Num. 14:30.

26

- l Word of God, John 6:63.  
m Words, Pr. 15:23.

26

- a Ch. 22:5; Gen. 22:18; Deut. 32:40, 41; Amos 6:3; Heb. 6:13, 18.  
 b Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 c Name, Acts 16:18.  
 d Names of God Gen. 1:1.  
 e Ps. 50:16; Ez. 20:39.  
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 g Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 h Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 i Ch. 5:2; Is. 48:1, 2.

27

- j See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 k Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 l Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 m Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 n Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

28

- o Is. 10:19; 27:12, 13.  
 p Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
 q Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
 r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 s Ps. 33:11; Is. 14:27; 46:10, 11; Zech. 1:6.

29

- t Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 u V. 30; Is. 7:11, 14; 8:18; Mt. 24:15, 16, 32.  
 v Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 w Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 x Pr. 19:21; Is. 40:8.  
 y Words, Pr. 15:23.

30

- z Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
 a Ch. 43:9-13; 46:25; Ez. 29:3.  
 b Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 c Enemies, Job 31:29.

vāh, all Jū-dāh that dwell in the land of É-gýpt: Behold, I have <sup>a b</sup> sworn by my great <sup>c d</sup> name, saith Jē-hō-vāh, that my name shall <sup>e</sup> no more be named in the mouth of any <sup>f</sup> man of Jū-dāh in all the <sup>g</sup> land of <sup>h</sup> É-gýpt, saying, 'As the Lord Jē-hō-vāh liveth. 27 Behold, I <sup>i</sup> watch over them for <sup>j</sup> evil, and not for good; and all the men of Jū-dāh that are in the land of É-gýpt shall be consumed by the <sup>k</sup> sword and by the <sup>l</sup> famine, until there be an <sup>m</sup> end of them. 28 And they that escape the sword shall return out of the land of É-gýpt into the land of Jū-dāh, <sup>n</sup> few in number; and all the <sup>o</sup> remnant of Jū-dāh, that are gone into the land of É-gýpt to <sup>p</sup> sojourn there, shall <sup>q</sup> know whose word shall stand, <sup>r</sup> mine, or theirs. 29 And this shall be the <sup>s</sup> sign unto you, saith Jē-hō-vāh, that I will <sup>t</sup> punish you in this place, that ye may know that <sup>u</sup> my <sup>v</sup> words shall surely stand against you for evil: 30 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh, Behold, I will give <sup>w</sup> Phā-raōh Hōph-rā king of É-gýpt into the <sup>x</sup> hand of his <sup>y</sup> enemies, and into the hand

Var. Rend.—V. 26 (cont.). my (second) —Yahweh's, CO. V. 27. watch—am wakeful, DR. evil—misfortune, BRO. V. 28. few—[but only] few, ROTH. gone—going, Var. few in number—that may be counted, OR. V. 29. punish—visit, CO. ROTH. OR. know—recognize, GIE. evil—misfortune, BRO. Chap. 45.—V. 1. these—the, CO. in—upon, BRO. V. 3. didst say—hast indeed said, CO. Woe is me now!—O, (Ah, CO.) Woe is me, CO. DUHM. for—that, BRO. for . . . added—How adds Yahweh, CO.: that Yahweh added, DUHM. sorrow—[new] sorrow, GIE.: [still] sorrow, ROTH.; care, DUHM. am—have grown, CO.: am [become], GIE. weary—weak, DUHM. with—through, DUHM: over, OR. groaning—sighing, Var. and—But, CO. no—not, CO.: none, DUHM. V. 4. Prefix. Answer him, DUHM. that which (twice)—her, whom, VULG. SCHN.; what, DUHM. that . . . down—My own building I must myself destroy, CO. will I break down—I destroy, DUHM. that . . . up—And my own plantation myself root out, CO. this . . . land—that is the whole earth, Var. DR. in the—concerns, ROTH. OR. land—earth, Var. VULG. SCHN. DR. V. 5. seekest—demandest, CO. GIE. ROTH.: dost seek, DR.: could'st desire, DUHM.

of them that <sup>a</sup> seek his <sup>b</sup> life; as I gave <sup>c</sup> Zēd-ē-ki-āh king of <sup>d</sup> Jū-dāh into the hand of <sup>e</sup> Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār <sup>f</sup> king of <sup>g</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lōn, who was his enemy, and sought his life.

**45** The word that <sup>m</sup> Jēr-ē-mi-āh the <sup>n</sup> prophet spake unto <sup>o</sup> Bā-rūeh the son of Nē-rī-āh, when he <sup>p q</sup> wrote these words in a <sup>r</sup> book at the <sup>s</sup> mouth of Jēr-ē-mi-āh, in the <sup>t</sup> fourth <sup>u</sup> year of <sup>v</sup> Jē-hoi-ā-kīm the son of <sup>w</sup> Jō-si-āh, king of Jū-dāh, saying, 2 <sup>x</sup> Thus saith <sup>y</sup> Jē-hō-vāh, the God of <sup>z</sup> Is-ra-ēl, <sup>a</sup> unto thee, O Bā-rūeh: 3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for Jē-hō-vāh hath added <sup>b</sup> sorrow to my <sup>c</sup> pain; I am <sup>d</sup> weary with my <sup>e</sup> groaning, and I find no <sup>f</sup> rest. 4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: Behold, <sup>g</sup> that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up; and this in the whole land. 5 And <sup>h</sup> seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not; for, behold, I will <sup>i</sup> bring evil upon all <sup>j</sup> flesh, saith Jē-hō-vāh; but thy life will I

thou—thou, DR. great—[so] great, ROTH. seek them not—Oh, do not demand it, CO.; Desire them not! DUHM. will bring—am bringing, DR.; bring, CO. DUHM. evil—misfortune, DUHM, CO. but—yet, DUHM.

Var. Rend.—V. 26. have sworn—swear, ROTH. GIE. no—never, OR. named—Omit, BRO. any man of—all, SEPT. saying—that one should say, SEPT. ROTH. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, SEPT. V. 27. Prefix, For, SEPT. DUHM. BRO. Behold—Omit, SEPT. the men of—Omit, SEPT. are—is settled, SEPT. V. 28. all—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. out . . . Egypt—Omit, SEPT. mine or theirs—Omit, SEPT. V. 29. saith Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. in . . . you—Omit, SEPT. V. 30. Pharaoh—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. VAR. Chap. 45.—V. 1. When . . . Judah—Omit, GIE. at the mouth of—Omit, CO. saying—Omit, SEPT. V. 2. the God of Israel—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. V. 3. Prefix, Because, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. now!—Add, Woe to me! SEPT. BRO. and—Omit, SEPT. V. 4. Thus . . . him—Omit, CO. ROTH. GIE. and this land—Omit, SEPT. CO. ROTH. GIE. BRO. (?).

- d See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 e Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 f Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
 g Ch. 34:21; 39:5-7; II Ki. 25:4-7.  
 h See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
 i Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 j Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 k Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 l Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

- m Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 n Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
 o Baruch, Jer. 32:12.  
 p Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 q Ch. 36:4, 18, 32.  
 r Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
 s Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 t Ch. 25:1; 36:1; 46:1.  
 u Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 v Jehoiakim, II Ki. 24:1.  
 w Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.

- z See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 y See "Word of God," John 6:63.  
 z God, Gen. 1:1.  
 a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 i Or, concerning.

- 3  
 b Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 c Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
 d Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
 e Ps. 6:6; 69:3; II Cor. 4:1, 16; Gal. 6:9.  
 f Groaning, Ps. 22:1.  
 g Rest, Heb. 4:4.

- 4  
 h Ch. 1:10; 11:17; 18:7-10; 31:28.

- 5  
 i I Ki. 3:9, 11; II Ki. 5:26; Mt. 6:25, 32; Rom. 12:16.  
 j See "Seeking," Lu. 13:24.  
 k Ch. 25:31; Is. 66:16.  
 l Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

<sup>a</sup> Ch. 21:9; 38:2; 39:18.

<sup>b</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>d</sup> Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 1:10; 25:15-38.  
<sup>f</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.

<sup>g</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>h</sup> V. 14; ch. 25:19; Ez. chs. 29-32.

<sup>i</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>j</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.

<sup>k</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
<sup>l</sup> Rivers, Is. 32:2.

<sup>m</sup> Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.  
<sup>n</sup> II Chr. 35:20; Is. 10:9.

<sup>o</sup> Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
<sup>p</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.

<sup>q</sup> Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
<sup>r</sup> Jehoiakim, II Ki. 24:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>t</sup> Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>v</sup> Ch. 51:11; Is. 21:5; Joel 3:9; Nah. 2:1; 3:14.

<sup>w</sup> See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Battlefields," Num. 20:17.

<sup>y</sup> Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
<sup>z</sup> Horsemen, Acts 23:23.

<sup>a</sup> See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
<sup>b</sup> Ez. 21:9-11.

<sup>c</sup> Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Coat, Gen. 37:3.

<sup>e</sup> See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>f</sup> V. 21; Is. 42:17.  
<sup>g</sup> Is. 5:25; Ez. 39:18.

give unto thee <sup>a</sup> for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

**46** The <sup>b</sup> word of Jê-hô-<sup>c</sup>vâh which 'came to <sup>d</sup>Jêr-ê-mî-<sup>e</sup>âh the prophet 'concerning the 'nations.

2 Of <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>Ê-<sup>c</sup>gypt: concerning the 'army of <sup>d</sup>Phâ-raôh-nê-<sup>e</sup>co king of Ê-<sup>f</sup>gypt, which was by the 'river <sup>g</sup>Eû-phrâ-tês in 'Câr-<sup>h</sup>chê-mîsh, which <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup>Nêb-û-châd-rêz-zâr <sup>k</sup>king of <sup>l</sup>Bâb-<sup>m</sup>lôn smote in the fourth year of <sup>n</sup>Jê-hoi-<sup>o</sup>â-kîm the <sup>p</sup>son of <sup>q</sup>Jô-si-<sup>r</sup>âh, king of <sup>s</sup>Jû-dâh.

3 <sup>t</sup>Prepare ye the <sup>u</sup>buckler and <sup>v</sup>shield, and draw near to <sup>w</sup>battle. 4 \*Harness the <sup>x</sup>horses, and get up, ye <sup>y</sup>horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; <sup>z</sup>furbish the <sup>a</sup>spears, put on the <sup>b</sup>coats of mail. 5 Wherefore have I seen it? they are <sup>c</sup>dismayed and are <sup>d</sup>turned backward; and their <sup>e</sup>mighty ones are beaten down, and are

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). prey—surety, VULG. SCHN.; booty, CO. in . . . whither—Whithersoever, DUHM. all places—every place, SEPT. ROTH. goest—mayest go, CO. DUHM. Chap. 46.—V. 1. nations—heathen, CO.; heathen nations, OR.; [foreign] nations, ROTH. V. 2. Of—Respecting, BRO.; On, DR. was—stood, ROTH. in—at, V. 3. Prepare ye—Set in line, DR.; arrange ye, BRO.; Order ye, R. V. 4. horses—Add, [to the chariots], CO. get . . . horsemen—Or, mount the chargers, Var. DR. BRO. get up—mount, ROTH. DUHM. OR. GIE. DR. BRO. forth—ready, ROTH.; forth [all ye men], CO. furbish—arm yourselves with, CO. spears—lances, DR. V. 5. they are . . . are they . . . ? DR. BRO. ones—men, DR. BRO. beaten down—broken up, BRO. apace—hastily, DUHM, ROTH. GIE. V. 6. Let . . . swift—the swift can (could, BRO.) not, CO. ROTH. GIE. BRO. nor—nor dare, CO. in the north—northward, DR. have—Omit, BRO. stumbled—broken down, GIE. V. 7. is—was, ROTH. riseth—rose, BRO. ROTH. CO. whose—that, SEPT. CO.; waters—streams, DUHM. OR.; waves, GIE. Vs. 7, 8. toss—tossed, BRO. rivers—streams, DR. BRO.; waters, DUHM. OR.; floods, SCHN. V. 8. riseth—rose, CO. ROTH. BRO. earth—(dry) land, BRO. the . . . thereof—they that dwell therein, DR. V. 9. Go up—Rear, CO.; Dash forward, GIE. ROTH.; Storm hither, ROTH.

fled apace, and look not back: <sup>a</sup>terror is on every side, saith Jê-hô-vâh. 6 Let not the <sup>b</sup>swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; in the north by the river Eû-phrâ-tês have they <sup>c</sup>stumbled and fallen. 7 <sup>d</sup>Who is this that <sup>e</sup>riseth up like the <sup>f</sup>Nile, whose <sup>g</sup>waters toss themselves like the rivers? 8 Ê-<sup>h</sup>gypt riseth up like the Nile, and his waters toss themselves like the rivers: and he saith, I will <sup>i</sup>rise up, I will cover the <sup>j</sup>earth; I will <sup>k</sup>destroy <sup>l</sup>cities and the inhabitants thereof. 9 Go up, ye horses; and <sup>m</sup>rage, ye <sup>n</sup>chariots; and let the mighty men go forth: <sup>o</sup>Cûsh and <sup>p</sup>Pût, that handle the shield; and the <sup>q</sup>Lû-dîm, that handle and bend the <sup>r</sup>bow. 10 For that <sup>s</sup>day is a day of the Lord, Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, a day of <sup>t</sup>vengeance, that he may avenge him of his <sup>u</sup>adversaries: and the <sup>v</sup>sword shall devour and be satiate, and shall drink its fill rage—rush madly, Var.; dash along, ROTH. ye chariots—spans (of horses), OR. and . . . forth—march out ye heroes, ROTH. let the—shall, GIE.; ye, CO. Cûsh—(they of) Cûsh, Var.; Ethiopia, GIE.; Ethiopians, OR. Put—Cyrene, GIE.; Libyans, OR. Ludim—Lybians, GIE. STADE; Lydians, OR. bend—hurl, SCHN. bow—arrows, VULG. SCHN. V. 10. For . . . blood—'This day' comes from Yahweh that he avenge himself on his enemies! There devours 'his' sword and eats its fill and intoxicates itself in their blood! ROTH. For—But, DR. is a day of—is to, BRO.; belongeth to, DR. Jehovah—Yahweh, DR. of hosts—our God, SEPT. that he may—to, CO. GIE. the—his, DUHM. BRO. satiate—satiated, BRO. its fill of—Lit. soaked or saturated, DR.

Var. Read.—V. 5. unto thee—Omit, SEPT. Chap. 46.—V. 1. Omit, SEPT. GIE. V. 2. the son of Josiah—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 4. Prefix, And, SEPT. ye horsemen—Omit, ROTH. and—Omit, VULG. ROTH. your—Omit, CO.; (your), BRO. V. 5. have I seen it—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. CO. GIE. ROTH. BRO. DR. (?); do I see, Var. and—Omit, CO.; also, DR. and (third)—Omit, SEPT. and . . . back—Omit, CO. and fled apace and turned out, BRO. saith Jehovah—Omit, CO. V. 6. river—Omit, SEPT. GIE. V. 8. Prefix. The waters of, SEPT. and . . . rivers—Omit, SEPT. up—up and, SEPT. GIE.; HEB. TEXT has, bring up, DR. earth—Add, and, SEPT. GIE. cities and—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO.; cities, DR.; the city and, CO. V. 9. and—Omit, SEPT. handle and—SEPT. ROTH. BRO. V. 10. a day—Omit, SEPT. Vs. 10, 11. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, SEPT. V. 10. sword—sword of Yahweh, SEPT.

<sup>a</sup> Ch. 6:25; 49:29.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 30:16;  
<sup>c</sup> Va. 12, 16;  
<sup>d</sup> Dan. 11:19.

<sup>e</sup> Or, Who is this like the Nile that riseth up, like the rivers whose waters toss themselves? Egypt is like the Nile that riseth up &c.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 47:2.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 37:24.  
<sup>j</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>l</sup> Is. 10:13.  
<sup>m</sup> Cities, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>n</sup> Ch. 47:3; Nah. 2:4.  
<sup>o</sup> Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Ethiopia," Esth. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Put, Gen. 10:6.  
<sup>r</sup> Ludim, Gen. 10:13.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.

<sup>t</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
<sup>w</sup> b Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 50:15, 28.  
<sup>y</sup> Enemies, Job 31:29.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 12:12; Is. 31:8.  
<sup>a</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.

\* HARNESS.—Jer. 46:4. Trappings.—Ps. 32:9. Pieces of Harness mentioned: Bit.—Ps. 32:9. Bridle.—Ps. 32:9; Pr. 26:3; Jas. 3:3; Rev. 14:20.

Used figuratively.—II Ki. 19:28; Job 30:11; Ps. 39:1; Is. 30:28; 37:29. Saddle.—Gen. 22:3; Lev. 15:9; Num. 22:21; Ju. 19:10; II Sam. 16:1; 17:23; 19:28; I Ki. 2:40; 13:13, 23, 27; II Ki. 4:24.

10

- a Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 b Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 d See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 e Is. 34:6; Zeph. 1:7.  
 f The North, Gen. 47:2.  
 g Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
 h Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.

11

- i Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
 j Balm, Jer. 8:22.  
 k Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
 l Ch. 31:4, 21; Is. 47:1.  
 m Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 n Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 o See "Physician," Mk. 5:26.  
 p Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
 q Mic. 1:9; Nah. 3:19.

12

- r Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 s Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 t Ch. 2:36; Nah. 3:8-10.  
 u Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 v Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 w Ch. 14:2.  
 x V. 6; Is. 19:2.  
 y Man, Gen. 2:7.

13

- z Word of God, John 6:63.  
 a See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 b Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 c Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 d Ch. 43:11.  
 e Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 f Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
 g See "War," Josh. 22:12.

of their <sup>a</sup> blood; for the <sup>b</sup> Lord, Jē-hō'-vāh of hosts, hath a <sup>c</sup> sacrifice in the <sup>d</sup> north country by the <sup>e</sup> river <sup>f</sup> Eū-phrā'tēs. 11 Go up into <sup>g</sup> Gīl'e-ād, and take <sup>h</sup> balm, O <sup>i</sup> virgin <sup>j</sup> daughter of <sup>k</sup> E'g'yp't: in vain dost thou use many medicines; there is <sup>l</sup> no healing for thee. 12 The <sup>m</sup> nations have heard of thy <sup>n</sup> shame, and the <sup>o</sup> earth is full of thy <sup>p</sup> cry; for the <sup>q</sup> mighty <sup>r</sup> man hath stumbled against the mighty, they are fallen both of them together.

13 The <sup>s</sup> word that Jē-hō'-vāh spake to <sup>t</sup> Jēr-ē-mi'āh the prophet, how that <sup>u</sup> Nēb-ū-chād-rēz'-zār <sup>v</sup> king of <sup>w</sup> Bāb-ylōn should come and <sup>x</sup> smite the land of E'g'yp't.

14 Declare ye in E'g'yp't, and

Var. Rend. — V. 10 (cont.). by — 'at.' ROTH. V. 11. take—fetch, Var.; get. ROTH. virgin daughter—virgin, daughter, ROTH. of—Omit, BRO. dost—many—hast thou multiplied, DR. use—put on, ROTH. medicines—means for healing (salves), ROTH.; remedies, BRO. healing—Lil. plaister, Var. DR.; bandage, CO.; recovery, ROTH. V. 12. have heard—hear, CO. ROTH. the one, DUHM, ROTH. against—over, ROTH. OR. mighty (second)—other, DUHM, ROTH. V. 13. that—what, CO. V. 14. Memphis—Noph, OR. DR. BRO. n. Stand . . . thee—Stand thee up and place thyself in readiness! ROTH. for—For already, ROTH. round about thee—thy thicket, CO. V. 15. they . . . them—Lil. he . . . him: See Var. Read. did drive them—did thrust him, DR.; has gored him, CO.; thrust him away, BRO.; knocked them over, OR.; drove him away, GIE.; hath chased him away, ROTH. V. 16. 'Very badly has he stumbled' and fallen [one upon the other and saith . . . nativity (gloss)]; Before the cruel sword, CO.; Thy mixed people tottered, fell, and they said the one to the other: 'Up and let us return to our people and to our country on account of the murderous sword,' GIE. He . . . said—Thy foreign population stumbled, yea they fell: (Thy mixed people have stumbled and fallen, DR.) and they said one to another, DR. (?) BRO. SEPT.: 'Thy mixture of people came stumbling! Yea, one stumbled over the other! They' cried, ROTH. He . . . stumble—Thy mingled people stumbled, DUHM, GIE. V. 17. a noise—Or, desolation, Var. See Var. Read. he . . . by—which neglected (missed) the time, CO.: which the season stills, BRO.; "which let the time slip by," ROTH.: that missed (let slip past) the time, GIE. V. 18. As—As truly as, ROTH. surely—yea, ROTH. Tabor—a Tabor, Var.

Var. Read. — V. 10 (cont.). of hosts—Omit, SEPT. V. 12. of thy shame—thy voice, SEPT. BRO.; thy lamentation, DUHM, CO.; call, GIE. V. 13. The

publish in <sup>h</sup> Mīg'-dōl, and publish in <sup>i</sup> Mēm'-phīs and in <sup>k</sup> Tāh'-pān-hēs: say ye, Stand forth, and prepare thee; for the <sup>l</sup> sword hath <sup>m</sup> devoured round about thee. 15 Why are thy <sup>n</sup> strong ones swept away? they stood not, because Jē-hō'-vāh did <sup>o</sup> drive them. 16 He made many to <sup>p</sup> stumble, yea, they fell one upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us <sup>q</sup> go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the <sup>r</sup> oppressing sword. 17 They cried there, 'Phā'-rāōh king of E'g'yp't is <sup>s</sup> but a noise; he hath let the appointed time pass by. 18 <sup>t</sup> As I live, saith the <sup>u</sup> King, whose name is Jē-hō'-vāh of hosts, surely like <sup>v</sup> Tā'-bōr among the <sup>w</sup> mountains, and

word—Omit. SEPT. the prophet—Omit. SEPT. ROTH. BRO. Nebuchadnezzar—Omit. SEPT. ROTH. BRO. V. 14. in Egypt and publish—Omit. SEPT. CO. ROTH. GIE. BRO. DR. (?) and in Tahpanhes—Omit. SEPT. CO. GIE. ROTH. BRO. DR. (?) thee—Omit. SEPT. V. 15. are . . . ones—is thy strong one (i.e. Apis (?) many MSS. Ag., Symm. Theod. Vulg. Ew. Hi. Graf. PS. Ch. Dr. n marg.; is thy main army, OR. Why . . . not—Why has Apis fled (Why) has thy bull (deity) not stood? BRO.; Why 'fled' the Apis, did not thy Bull stand? GIE.; Why 'fleeth' (before thee, SEPT.) the Apis? Does thy holy Bull not stand? CO. (1) Why 'fleeth' Apis, why does not thy 'steer' hold out? ROTH. swept away—(Why is thy strong one) Khaph (i.e. Apis, the Egyptian Hapi) fled? Sept. Mich. La. (dividing letters differently), Var. because . . . them—for Yahweh has gored him (gloss), CO. V. 17. The . . . noise—Call ye (Men will call, Ew. Graf.) the name of (Pharaoh king of Egypt, Desolation [or, A noise, Ew. PS.]), Sept. Vulg. Ew. Hi. Graf. PS. Ch. Or. Cf. ch. 20:3; Call ye the name of the king of Egypt a Crash (Up roar, BRO.), DR. BRO.; Name the name of Pharaoh king of Egypt (Destruction, OR.) Fuming, CO. OR.; Name Pharaoh, king of Egypt: 'Fury,' ROTH.: Call the name of Pharaoh king of Egypt, Rage, GIE.; Name the name Pharaoh, the king of Egypt: 'The time brought Tumult,' VULG. SCHN. Pharaoh—Pharaoh-necho, SEPT. V. 18. the . . . is—Omit. SEPT. whose name is—Omit. CO. BRO. of hosts—Omit. SEPT. BRO. GIE. surely—Omit. BRO. DR.

\* TABOR, a Levitical City of Zebulun.—I Chr. 6:77. Tabor, a Plain in Benjamin.—I Sam. 10:3.

MT. TABOR (Mountain Height). Position of.—Josh. 19:22; Jer. 46:18.

Scene of Battle.—Barak's Army assembled at—Ju. 4:6, 12. Battle between Gideon and Zebah—Ju. 8:18.

Prophecy.—Hos. 5:1.

14

- k Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
 i Migdol, Jer. 44:1.  
 j Memphis, Jer. 2:16.  
 k Tahpanhes, Jer. 2:16.  
 l Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 m V. 10; ch. 2:30; Is. 1:20; Nah. 2:13.

15

- n V. 5; Is. 66:15, 16.  
 o Ps. 18:14, 39; 68:1, 2.  
 l Or, thrust them down.

16

- p V. 6; Lev. 26:36, 37.  
 q Ch. 51:9.  
 r Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
 s Ch. 50:16.

17

- t Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
 u Ex. 15:9, 10; I Ki. 20:10.  
 11; Is. 19:11-16.  
 2 Or, destroyed.

18

- v Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 w See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 x Ch. 48:15; Mal. 1:14.  
 y Mountains, Ex. 3:12.



18  
 a Carnel,  
 I Sam. 15:12.  
 b Sea, Ex.  
 14:21.

19  
 1 Or, O thou that  
 dwellest with  
 the daughter of  
 Egypt.  
 c See v. 11.  
 2 Heb. make  
 the vessels of  
 captivity.  
 d Is. 20:4.  
 e Captivity,  
 Num. 24:22.  
 f Memphis, Jer.  
 2:16.  
 g V. 14; Ez.  
 30:13.  
 h See "Destruc-  
 tion," Hos.  
 13:14.

20  
 i See "Cattle,"  
 Pr. 15:17.  
 j Ch. 50:11.  
 k See v. 24.  
 l Or, the gadfly.

21  
 l V. 5; II Sam.  
 10:8; II Ki  
 7:6.  
 m Man, Gen.  
 2:7.  
 n Calf, Pr.  
 15:23.  
 o Is. 34:7.  
 p Stall, Amos  
 7:4.  
 q See "Fear,"  
 Gen. 9:2.  
 r Ch. 18:17.  
 s Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 t See "Adver-  
 sity," Job  
 19:6.  
 u Vengeance of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v See "Jude-  
 ment," II Pet.  
 2:4.  
 w Ch. 48:44;  
 Hos. 9:7; Ob.  
 13; Mic. 7:4.

22  
 4 Or, Her sound  
 is like that of  
 the serpent as  
 it goeth.  
 5 Serpent,  
 II Cor. 11:3.  
 6 See "Sol-  
 diers," Ju.  
 20:10.  
 7 See "War,"  
 John 22:12.  
 8 Axe, I Sam.  
 13:20.  
 9 See "Trades  
 and Arts," Is.  
 40:19.  
 c Wood, Ex.  
 31:5.

23  
 d See "Trees,"  
 Mt. 7:17.  
 e See "Plants  
 and Trees,"  
 Ps. 144:12.  
 f Ch. 21:14.  
 g Or, for.

like 'Cār-mēl by the <sup>b</sup> sea, so shall he come. 19 <sup>1</sup> O thou <sup>c</sup> daughter that dwellest in <sup>d</sup> Egypt, <sup>2</sup> furnish thyself to <sup>e</sup> go into <sup>f</sup> captivity; for <sup>g</sup> Mēm'phīs shall become a <sup>h</sup> desolation, and shall be burnt up, without inhabitant. 20 <sup>i</sup> Egypt is a very fair <sup>j</sup> heifer; but <sup>k</sup> destruction out of the north is come, it is come. 21 Also her <sup>l</sup> hired <sup>m</sup> men in the midst of her are like <sup>n</sup> calves of the <sup>o</sup> stall; for they also are turned back, they are <sup>p</sup> fled away together, they did not stand: for the <sup>q</sup> day of their <sup>r</sup> calamity is come upon them, the time of their <sup>s</sup> visitation. 22 <sup>t</sup> The sound thereof shall go like the <sup>u</sup> serpent; for they shall march with an <sup>v</sup> army, and come against her with <sup>w</sup> axes, as <sup>x</sup> hewers of <sup>y</sup> wood. 23 They shall cut down her <sup>z</sup> forest, saith Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>a</sup> though it cannot be searched; because they

Var. Read.—V. 18 (cont.). Carnel—a Carnel, Var. by—in, DR.; over, ROTH. so . . . come—there shall come one, DR.; comes he! ROTH. so—Omit, BRO. V. 19. O . . . captivity—Prepare for thyself articles for exile O inhabitress, daughter Egypt, BRO.; Make ready thy utensils for departure, Thou Inhabitant, daughter of Egypt, ROTH. to . . . captivity—with nomad's vessels, CO. GIE. OR.; to go into exile (lit. articles for exile), DR. Memphis—Noph, DR. BRO. OR. ROTH. a. shall . . . desolation—is about to be a desert, ROTH. a desolation—ruined (ch. 2:15), Var.; Add, a Woe, SEPT.; a fright, BRO. shall . . . inhabitant—Is being set on fire, depopulated ROTH. burnt up—laid waste, DR. without inhabitant—not habitable, VULG. SCHN.; Add, therein, SEPT. V. 20. is—is like, ROTH. very fair—comely, CO.; fairish, BRO.; graceful, DR.; beautiful, ROTH. heifer—cow, DUHM; little cow, OR. but . . . come—a 'driver' from the north shall 'tame' her, CO. destruction—Or, a gadfly, H. Ro. Graf, Ke. PS. DR.; Gadflies, BRO. ROTH.; a driver, VULG. SCHN. CO.; a wasp, DUHM, OR. out of—from, BRO. DR. ROTH. is come . . . come—is come upon her, SEPT. SYR. TARG. VULG.; is come against her, GIE.; have pierced her, BRO.; fall upon her, ROTH. V. 21. Also her—His, ROTH. men—soldiers, DR. CO.; mercenaries, ROTH. in . . . are—are, ROTH. calves of the stall—masted calves, CO.; fatted calves, ROTH. for . . . their—They too turn and flee, Do not hold their own together. For the day of her fate comes upon her, (And, SEPT.) the time of her, CO.; They flee together, they hold not out. For a day of destruction has broken out over them, ROTH.

are more than the <sup>a</sup> locusts, and are innumerable. 24 The <sup>b</sup> daughter of <sup>c</sup> Egypt shall be put to <sup>d</sup> shame; she shall be delivered into the <sup>e</sup> hand of the <sup>f</sup> people of <sup>g</sup> the north. 25 Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of <sup>h</sup> Is-ra-ēl, saith: Behold, I will <sup>i</sup> punish <sup>j</sup> Ā-mōn of <sup>k</sup> No, and <sup>l</sup> Phā-raōh, and <sup>m</sup> Egypt, with her <sup>n</sup> gods, and her <sup>o</sup> kings; even Phā-raōh, and them that <sup>p</sup> trust in him: 26 and I will deliver them into the <sup>q</sup> hand of those that <sup>r</sup> seek their <sup>s</sup> lives, and into the hand of <sup>t</sup> Nēbū-chād-rēz-zār king of <sup>u</sup> Bāb-y-lōn, and into the hand of his <sup>v</sup> servants; and <sup>w</sup> afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the <sup>x</sup> days of old, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

27 But <sup>1</sup> fear not thou, O <sup>2</sup> Jacob my servant, neither be dismayed, O Is-ra-ēl: for, lo, I

are turned back—turned, BRO.; have turned back, DR. are fled away—fled, BRO. V. 22. The . . . army—It (Egypt) hisses as a 'hissing' serpent When they advance in power, CO.; Their sound rings like bronze, When they march with a host, BRO. The . . . serpent—Her sound is like the serpent's, as it goeth, DR. shall . . . serpent—is like (the sound of) the serpent as it goeth, H. Graf, Ke. Ch. a marg. shall go—'hisses,' GIE. ROTH. with an army—'over the sand,' ROTH. come against—'they fall over,' ROTH.; shall they come against, DR.; they have come against, BRO.; they come up against, CO. her—it, CO. V. 23. They shall cut down—Fell, GIE. CO.; They fell, ROTH.; Cut down, BRO.; Heb. have cut down, DR. her—his, CO. though—for, DUHM, DR. BRO. cannot be searched—is impassable, DUHM, ROTH. GIE. CO.; is impenetrable, BRO. searched—searched out, DR. because—for, CO. and are—Being, BRO. are innumerable—a multitude uncountable, CO. V. 24. daughter—[virgin] daughter, ROTH. V. 25. Behold—Thus, CO. will—Omit, GIE. Amōn—i.e. Amēn, an Egyptian solar deity, Var. of No—in Thebes, CO. No—i.e. Thebes, Var. even—and, GIE. CO. DR.

Var. Read.—V. 19. daughter—Omit, CO. V. 20. out . . . come—from the north is come upon her, MSS. Versions, Ch. Gr. (L) Vs. 21–23. CO. arranges as follows: 21c, 21a, b, 22a, 23b, 22b, 23a. V. 23, saith Jehovah—Omit, ROTH. V. 25. Prefz. For thus, GIE. Jehovah . . . saith—Omit, SEPT. CO. Amōn of No—the tumult of Alexandria, VULG. SCHN. and (first)—Omit, BRO. and . . . kings—Omit, SEPT. GIE. DR. (?) and Egypt . . . Pharaoh—Omit, BRO. V. 26. Omit, SEPT. DUHM, ROTH. Vs. 27, 28. Omit, ROTH. DR. BRO.

o See "Insects,"  
 Pr. 30:25.  
 h Ju. 6:6, 7:12;  
 Joel 2:25.

24  
 i Daughter, Ju.  
 11:34.  
 j See v. 19.  
 k Egypt, Gen.  
 12:10.  
 l Shame, Phil.  
 3:19.  
 m Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 n V. 20; ch.  
 1:15.  
 o The North,  
 Jer. 47:2.

25  
 p Kingdom of  
 Israel, I Ki.  
 11:11.  
 q Punishment,  
 Gen. 39:20.  
 r Ch. 43:12.  
 s Ez. 30:14, 15,  
 32; Nah. 3:8.  
 t Pharaoh, Ex.  
 2:5.  
 u Ch. 44:30.  
 v See "Idola-  
 try," Lev.  
 19:4.  
 w Ch. 43:12, 13;  
 Ex. 12:13; Ez.  
 30:13; Zeph.  
 2:11.  
 x Kings, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 y La. 20:5.

26  
 z Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 a Ch. 44:30; Ez.  
 32:11.  
 b See "Mur-  
 derer," Num.  
 35:16.  
 c Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 d Nebuchad-  
 nessar, Dan.  
 3:1.  
 e Babylon,  
 II Ki. 25:13.  
 f Servant, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 g Ez. 29:8–14.  
 h Day, Lev.  
 25:8.

27  
 i Fear, Gen. 9:2  
 j Ch. 30:10, 11;  
 Is. 41:13, 14.  
 k See "King-  
 dom of Ju-  
 dah," I Ki.  
 12:23.

27

- a Ch. 23:3, 4;  
29:14; Is.  
11:11; Mic.  
7:12;  
b Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.  
c Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
d Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
e See "Restora-  
tion of  
Jud'ah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
f See "Rest."  
Heb. 4:4.  
g Ch. 23:8;  
50:19.  
h Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

28

- i Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Ch. 1:19; Ps.  
46:7, 11; Is.  
8:9, 10; 43:2.  
k Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
l Ch. 4:27;  
Amos 9:8, 9.  
m See "Cove-  
nants," (Gen.  
17:2.  
n See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
o Ch. 10:24;  
Hab. 3:2.  
1 Heb. judg-  
ment.  
2 Or, hold thee  
guiltless.

1

- p Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
q Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
r Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
s See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
t Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
u Ch. 25:17, 20;  
Amos 1:6-8;  
Zeph. 2:4-7;  
Zech. 9:5-7.  
v Gaza, Ju.  
16:1.  
w Ch. 25:20;  
Gen. 10:19;  
I Ki. 4:24.

2

- z See "Inspira-  
tion of Prop-  
hets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
y Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
z Ch. 1:14;  
6:22; 46:20.  
24:1; Is. 43:1.  
a See "Rivers,"  
Is. 32:2.  
b Is. 8:7, 8.  
c Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
d City, Gen.  
4:17.  
e Man, Gen. 2:7.

will <sup>a</sup> save thee from afar, and  
thy <sup>c</sup> seed from the land of their  
<sup>d</sup> captivity; and <sup>e</sup> Jacob shall re-  
turn, and shall be quiet and <sup>f</sup> at  
ease, and none shall make him  
<sup>h</sup> afraid. 28 Fear not thou, O Ja-  
cob my servant, saith Jê-hô'vâh;  
for <sup>i</sup> I am with thee: for I will  
make a full end of all the <sup>k</sup> na-  
tions whither I have driven thee;  
but I will <sup>l</sup> not make a full end  
of thee, but I will <sup>m</sup> correct thee  
in <sup>n</sup> measure, and will in no wise  
<sup>2</sup> leave thee unpunished.

**47** The <sup>p</sup> word of Jê-hô'vâh that came to <sup>q</sup> Jêr-  
ê-mî'âh the <sup>r</sup> prophet concern-  
ing the <sup>s</sup> "Phî-lis-tîneš, before  
that Phâ-raôh smote <sup>t</sup> "Gâ'zâ.  
2 <sup>z</sup> Thus saith Jê-hô'vâh: Be-  
hold, <sup>y</sup> waters rise up out of <sup>z</sup> the  
north, and shall become an  
overflowing <sup>a</sup> stream, and shall  
<sup>b</sup> overflow the <sup>c</sup> land and all that  
is therein, the <sup>d</sup> city and them  
that dwell therein; and the <sup>e</sup> men

Var. Rend.—V. 27. and (second and third)  
—then, GIE. quiet—in rest, DR.; at rest,  
BRO. make afraid—molest, GIE. V. 28.  
all the nations—every nation, SEPT. cor-  
rect—discipline, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR.  
in . . . wise—according to justice; but I  
cannot (ch. 30:11). Var. in measure—with  
judgement, DR. x; according to judge-  
ment, BRO. and—but, CO.; though,  
GIE. BRO. will in no wise—cannot  
altogether, CO. GIE. ROTH. BRO.  
Chap. 47.—V. 1. The—What, OR.; What  
as the, SCHN.; That which came as,  
DR. V. 2. rise—are rising, DR.; shall  
rise, BRO. shall become—Omit. ROTH.  
and shall—'they,' ROTH.; and they shall,  
DR. land—(dry) land, BRO.; earth,  
SCHN. GIE. the men—mankind, BRO.  
land (second)—earth, GIE. wail—howl,  
DR. BRO. r. V. 3. stamping—clattering,  
VULG. SCHN.; galloping, DR. stamping  
of the—beating, BRO. of the hoofs—  
pomp, VULG. SCHN.; Omit. ROTH.  
strong ones—steeds, DR. BRO. CO.  
GIE. ROTH.; weapons and warriors,  
VULG. SCHN. at—[and] at, SEPT.  
rushing—rattling, DR. BRO. ROTH.  
rumbling, GIE. chariots—spans [of  
horses], OR. rumbling—clattering, GIE.;  
multitude, VULG. SCHN. look . . .  
children—Or, turned not unto, BRO.;  
take not care of, OR. children—sons,  
BRO. feebleness of hands—so feeble are  
their hands, OR.; paralyzing fear, GIE.  
V. 4. destroy—spoil, DR. BRO. r. to  
cut—and to cut, SEPT. every . . . re-  
maineth—the whole 'rest of their glory,'  
CO.; every sinew of their strength,  
DUHM.; every surviving helper, BRO.  
remaineth—surviveth, DR. will destroy  
—is spoiling, DR.; will spoil, r. isle—

shall <sup>f</sup> cry, and all the inhabit-  
ants of the land shall <sup>h</sup> wail. 3  
At the noise of the 'stamping of  
the <sup>i</sup> hoofs of his strong ones, at  
the <sup>k</sup> rushing of his <sup>l</sup> chariots,  
at the rumbling of his wheels,  
the <sup>m</sup> fathers look not back to  
their <sup>n</sup> children for feebleness of  
<sup>o</sup> hands; 4 because of the <sup>p</sup> day  
that cometh to 'destroy all the  
Phî-lis-tîneš, to cut off from  
<sup>q</sup> 'Tÿre and <sup>r</sup> 'Sîdôn every  
<sup>s</sup> helper that remaineth: for Jê-  
hô'vâh will destroy the Phî-lis-  
tîneš, the remnant of the <sup>t</sup> "isle  
of 'Caph-tôr. 5 <sup>u</sup> Baldness is  
come upon Gâ'zâ; <sup>v</sup> "Âsh-kê-lôn  
is brought to nought, the rem-  
nant of their <sup>w</sup> valley: how long  
wilt thou <sup>x</sup> cut thyself? 6 O thou  
<sup>y</sup> sword of Jê-hô'vâh, 'how long  
will it be ere thou be quiet? put  
up thyself into thy scabbard;  
<sup>z</sup> rest, and be still. 7 How canst  
thou be quiet, seeing Jê-hô'vâh  
hath <sup>a</sup> given 'thee a charge?  
Against 'Âsh-kê-lôn, and against

Or, coast-land, PS. GIE. DR. (alt.);  
maritime land, BRO. V. 5. is come-  
come, BRO. upon—over, ROTH. DR.  
is (second)—was, BRO. valley—OR.  
plain, Var. cut—gash, DR. V. 6. O-  
Alas, Var.; Ah, DR.; Ha, BRO.; Omit.  
SEPT. ROTH. will . . . quiet—wilt  
thou find no rest, GIE.; wilt thou be rest-  
less, ROTH. quiet—at rest, BRO. put  
up thyself—go back (return), DUHM.  
ROTH. OR. GIE. rest—cool thyself,  
VULG. SCHN. V. 7. canst thou—can it,  
SEPT. SYR. VULG. DR. BRO.; could it  
[then], CO. ROTH. GIE. quiet—at rest,  
BRO. seeing—since, CO. GIE.; 'thence,  
ROTH. thee—'him,' DUHM. SCHN.  
ROTH. GIE.; it, DR. BRO. thee a—the,  
CO. Against—Unto, DUHM. BRO.; Add,  
his district by, VULG. SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 27. the land of—Omit.  
SEPT. V. 28. thee—Add, the sumptuous  
and fearless one was abandoned, SEPT.  
Chap. 47.—V. 1. The . . . prophet—Omit.  
SEPT. GIE. ROTH. before . . . Gaza—  
Omit, SEPT. GIE. ROTH. V. 2. and the  
men . . . wail—Omit, CO. V. 3. at . . .  
chariots—Omit, CO. at . . . wheels—  
Omit, ROTH. V. 4. for . . . Caph-tôr—  
Omit, CO.; together with all her other mer-  
cenaries, VULG. SCHN. the Philistines—  
Omit, SEPT. Mo. Hi. DUHM. GIE. the-  
[those that come from], ROTH. of Caph-  
tôr—of Crete, GIE.; of Cappadocia,  
VULG. SCHN.; Omit, SEPT. V. 5. Ash-  
kelon—Ashdod, CO. ROTH. is brought  
 . . . valley—Ashkelon the remnant of the  
Enakites, ROTH. the . . . valley—O  
remnant of the Anakim, Sept. Ge. Hi. Graf.  
Gr. DR. BRO.; . . . of Ekron, Knochmal,  
(l. pte.). their valley—'Ekron,' CO.;  
Enakites, DUHM. GIE.

- f Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
g Ch. 46:12; Is.  
15:2-5.  
h Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
3  
i Ch. 8:16; Ju.  
5:22.  
j See "Feet,"  
Gen. 18:4.  
k Ez. 26:10, 11;  
Nah. 3:2.  
l Chariot, I Ki.  
20:1.  
m Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
n Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
o Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
4  
p Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
q See "Visita-  
tion," Jer.  
48:44.  
r Is. 14:31.  
s Tyre, Hos.  
9:13.  
t Ch. 25:20-22;  
Is. 23:5, 6, 11;  
Joel 3:4;  
Amos 1:9, 10;  
Zech. 9:2-4.  
u Sidon, Is.  
23:12.  
v See "Help,"  
Acts 26:22.  
w Islands, Esth.  
10:1.  
x Or, sea-coast.  
y See "Caph-  
torim," Deut.  
2:23.

- 5  
v Ch. 48:37;  
Mic. 1:16.  
z Ashkelon, Ju.  
1:18.  
a Ch. 25:20; Ju.  
1:18; Amos  
1:7, 8; Zeph.  
2:4, 7; Zech.  
9:5.  
b Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
c Ch. 16:6; 41:5.

- 6  
d Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
e Ch. 12:12; Ju.  
7:20; Ex.  
21:3-5.  
f Ch. 4:21.  
g Rest, Heb.  
4:4.

- 7  
h Is. 10:6; Ez.  
14:17.  
i Ashkelon, Ju.  
1:18.

the "sea-shore, there hath he  
appointed it.

**48** Of <sup>c</sup>Mō'āb. Thus  
saith Jē-hō'vāh of  
hosts, the God of 'Iṣ-rā-ēl: Woe  
unto <sup>a</sup>Nē'bo! for it is laid  
waste; <sup>1</sup>Kīr-Yā-thā'īm is put  
to <sup>k</sup>shame, it is taken; <sup>1</sup>Mis-gāb  
is put to shame and <sup>2</sup>broken  
down. 2 The <sup>1</sup>'praise of Mō'āb  
is no more; in <sup>m</sup>Hēsh-bōn they  
have devised <sup>c</sup>evil against her:  
Come, and let us cut her off  
from being a <sup>n</sup>nation. Thou also,  
O <sup>c</sup>Mād'mēn, shalt be brought  
to silence; the <sup>1</sup>'sword shall pur-  
sue thee. 3 The sound of a <sup>1</sup>'cry  
from 'Hōr-ō-nā'īm, desolation  
and great destruction! 4 Mō'āb  
is destroyed; her little ones have  
caused a cry to be heard. 5  
For by the ascent of <sup>1</sup>Lū'hīth  
with continual <sup>1</sup>'weeping shall  
they go up; for at the descent of

Var. Rend.—Chap. 48.—V. 1. Of—  
To, VULG. SCHN.; On, DR.; Respecting,  
BRO. Woe—Ah, DR.; Hal BRO. unto—  
'upon, ROTH. BRO.; for, DR. for—  
because, DR. laid waste—over-  
powered, ROTH.; spoiled, DR. Misgab—  
the fortress, Var. CO. GIE. ROTH. OR.;  
the height, BRO. broken down—  
frightened, GIE.; trembles, VULG. SCHN.; dismayed, DR. V. 2. The . . .  
Heshbon—There is no more (healing) for  
Moab, Nor praise in Heshbon, BRO.  
praise—healing, DUHM, BRO.; renown,  
DR. GIE. ROTH. Thou . . . shalt—  
yea, thou (i.e. Moab) shall be utterly  
brought, SEPT. SYR. VULG. DR.(?).  
O Madmen—completely, VULG. SCHN.  
CO. silence—weakness, DUHM, OR. the  
. . . thee—behind thee goes the sword,  
ROTH. pursue—go after, BRO. V. 3. The  
. . . cry—Hark! a crying, Var.; Hark!  
a cry, ROTH. GIE. Horonaim—  
'Abarim, CO. desolation—spoiling, DR.  
BRO. a destruction—Heb. breaking, DR.  
V. 4. destroyed—Heb. is broken, DR.  
broken in pieces, BRO. her . . . caused  
—they make, DR. her . . . ones—they,  
CO. BRO. V. 5. continual—Omit, DR.  
BRO. shall . . . up—they climb it,  
BRO. V. 6. lives—souls, VULG. SCHN.;  
life, BRO.; Heb. souls, DR. be like—  
preserve it as, BRO. be—Heb. let them be,  
DR. heath—Or, destitute (ch. 17:6).  
Var.; tamarisk, VULG. SCHN. DUHM;  
juniper, DR. BRO.; wild-ass, CO. V. 7.  
also—indeed, CO. his—and his, SEPT.  
V. 8. the—a, BRO. destroyer—plunderer,  
VULG. SCHN.; devastation, BRO.;  
spoiler, DR. a. shall escape—escaping,  
BRO. valley (see land—(Deut. 3:10).  
St.; vale, DR.; valleys, VULG. SCHN.  
GIE. DUHM, BRO. plain—plains,  
VULG. SCHN. DUHM: table-land, BRO.  
table-lands, DR. GIE. destroyed—  
wasted, BRO. spoken—said, BRO.

Hōr-ō-nā'īm they have heard  
the distress of the cry of "de-  
struction. 6 <sup>2</sup>Flee, save your  
<sup>1</sup>lives, and be like the <sup>2</sup>'heath in  
the "wilderness. 7 For, because  
thou hast <sup>b</sup>trusted in thy works  
and in thy <sup>c</sup>'treasures, thou also  
shalt be <sup>d</sup>taken: and \*Chē'mōsh  
shall go forth into captivity,  
his <sup>e</sup>'priests and his <sup>1</sup>'princes  
together. 8 And the destroyer  
shall come upon every <sup>1</sup>'city, and  
no city shall escape; the <sup>1</sup>'valley  
also shall perish, and the <sup>1</sup>'plain  
shall be destroyed; as Jē-hō'vāh  
hath spoken. 9 Give <sup>1</sup>'wings  
unto Mō'āb, <sup>3</sup>that she may fly  
and get her away: and her cit-  
ies shall become a <sup>1</sup>'desolation,  
without any to dwell therein.  
10 <sup>m</sup>\*Cursed be he that doeth  
the work of Jē-hō'vāh <sup>c</sup>'negli-  
gently; and cursed be he that  
keepeth back his <sup>1</sup>'sword from  
<sup>1</sup>'blood.

V. 9. Give wings—Set sign-posts, SEPT.  
GIE.; Flowers, VULG. SCHN. that—for,  
DUHM, OR. DR. BRO.; for though,  
VULG. SCHN. may fly—would fain fly  
away, DR.; will indeed fly, BRO. may—  
will, DUHM, OR. fly—emigrate, GIE.;  
blossom, VULG. SCHN. and her—and all  
her, SEPT. CO. desolation—fright, BRO.  
without . . . dwell—from which no one  
comes who dwells, SEPT. CO. therein—in  
them, BRO. V. 10. negligently—deceit-  
fully, VULG. SCHN.; lazily, DUHM, OR.  
keepeth back—begrudge, ROTH.; re-  
frain, VULG. SCHN. from—its, ROTH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 48.—V. 1. of  
hosts . . . Israel—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.  
BRO. put . . . it is—Omit, SEPT.  
DUHM, ROTH. CO. GIE. BRO. V. 2.  
Come and—Omit, SEPT. V. 3. Prefix,  
For, SEPT. V. 4. her little ones—  
unto Zoar (they), Sept. Ev. Graf, Naeg.  
Ch. (L), (Is. 15:5). Var.; as far as Zoar,  
DUHM, CO. GIE. ROTH.; unto Zoar,  
DR. BRO. a cry—Omit, SEPT. DUHM.  
V. 5. the distress of—Heb. the enemies  
of . . . or, changing a vowel, my  
enemies, Sept. Ev. H. ROTH. GIE.  
DR. BRO.; Omit, reading simply, they,  
Var.; the enemy, VULG. SCHN. V. 7. in  
thy works . . . treasures—in thy fast-  
nesses, SEPT. DR.(?); in thy strongholds  
[and in thy fortifications], BRO. works—  
fortresses, DUHM, VULG. SCHN.; 'cas-  
tles,' GIE. (treasures—mountain for-  
tresses, CO. V. 8. and (second)—Omit,  
SEPT. BRO. city—Omit, SEPT. and no  
city—none, CO. V. 10. and . . . he—  
Omit, SEPT. BRO.

\*CHEMOSH: (The National Idol of Moabites; Dibon was  
the Chief Seat of its Worship).—Num. 21:29, 30; I Ki. 11:33.  
Mentioned as God of the Ammonites—Ju. 11:24.  
High Place built for.—I Ki. 11:7; II Ki. 23:13.  
Prophecy concerning.—Jer. 48:7, 13, 46.

<sup>w</sup> Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.

6

<sup>z</sup> Ch. 51:6.  
<sup>y</sup> Life, Gen.  
2:7.  
<sup>1</sup> See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>a</sup> Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

7

<sup>b</sup> Ch. 9:23; Is.  
59:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Treasures,  
I Chr. 27:25.  
<sup>d</sup> Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
<sup>e</sup> Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Prince, Num.  
2:7.

8

<sup>g</sup> City, Gen.  
4:17.  
<sup>h</sup> Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Josh. 13:9, 17,  
21.

9

<sup>j</sup> Wings, Is.  
40:31.  
<sup>k</sup> V. 28; Ps.  
11:1; Is. 16:2.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, for she  
must fly: and  
her cities &c.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 44:22.

10

<sup>m</sup> Curses, Gen.  
4:11.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 11:3.  
<sup>o</sup> I Sam. 15:39;  
I Ki. 20:42;  
II Ki. 13:19.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, deceitfully.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 47:6, 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Blood, Lev.  
17:11.

11

- a Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
b Ch. 22:21;  
Zech. 1:15.  
c Zeph. 1:12.  
d Is. 25:6.  
e Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
f Captivity.  
Num. 24:22.  
g Taste, Col.  
2:21.  
h Ez. 16:49, 50.  
i See "Smell-  
ing," I Cor.  
12:17.

12

- j See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
k Foreknowl-  
edge of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
l Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
m Nah. 2:2.  
n Heb. *tilt* (a  
vessel).  
o Ch. 25:34.  
p Bottle, Josh.  
9:4.  
2 Or, jars.

13

- p V. 39; Is.  
45:16.  
q See v. 7.  
r Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
s Bethel, Ju.  
20:18.  
t I Ki. 12:29;  
Hos. 8:5, 6.

14

- u Ps. 33:16; Is.  
10:13-16.  
v War, Josh.  
22:12.

15

- 3 Or, his cities  
are gone up in  
smoke.  
w Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
x Choice, I Ki.  
18:21.  
y Young Men,  
I John 2:14.  
z Is. 40:30, 31.  
a Ch. 50:27.  
b Ch. 46:18.  
c See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.

16

- d See "Adver-  
sity," Job  
19:6.  
e Is. 13:22.  
f Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

17

- g Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
h Ch. 9:17-20.  
i See "Moab,"  
Ju. 11:18.  
j Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
k Name, Acts  
16:14.

11 \* Mō'āb hath been <sup>b</sup> at ease from his youth, and he hath <sup>c</sup> settled on his lees, and hath not been <sup>d</sup> emptied from <sup>e</sup> vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into <sup>f</sup> captivity: therefore his <sup>g</sup> taste remaineth in him, and his <sup>h</sup> scent is not changed. 12 Therefore, behold, <sup>i</sup> the days come, saith Jē-hō'vāh, that I will send unto him them that <sup>m</sup> pour off, and they shall <sup>l</sup> pour him off; and they shall empty his vessels, and <sup>n</sup> break their <sup>o</sup> bottles in pieces. 13 And Mō'āb shall be <sup>p</sup> ashamed of <sup>q</sup> Chē'z-mōsh, as the <sup>r</sup> house of Iš'ra-ēl was ashamed of <sup>s</sup> Bēth'-ēl their confidence. 14 How say ye, We are <sup>t</sup> mighty men, and valiant men for the <sup>u</sup> war? 15 Mō'āb is laid waste, and <sup>v</sup> they are gone up into his <sup>w</sup> cities, and his <sup>x</sup> chosen <sup>y</sup> young men are <sup>z</sup> gone down to the slaughter, saith the <sup>a</sup> King, whose <sup>b</sup> name is Jē-hō'vāh of hosts. 16 The <sup>c</sup> calamity of Mō'āb is <sup>d</sup> near to come, and his <sup>e</sup> affliction hasteth fast. 17 All ye that are round about him, <sup>f</sup> bemoan <sup>g</sup> him, and all ye that <sup>h</sup> know his <sup>i</sup> name; say, How is

Var. Read.—V. 11. at ease—unmolested. OR.; voluptuous, VULG. SCHN. hath settled—is at rest, DR. BRO.; rested, VULG. SCHN. captivity—exile, DR. BRO. remaineth in him—hath become musty, GIE. scent—fragrance, BRO. changed—refreshed, GIE. V. 12. behold—behold, for him, SEPT. them . . . off—tilters (them that tilt (liquors), BRO.) and they shall tilt him, Var. DR. BRO.; those that unload the bottles and they shall unload him, VULG. SCHN. they . . . pierces—his' jugs [all one with the other] shall be dashed to pieces, CO. break—dash, DR. BRO. their—his, SEPT. BRO. GIE. CO. bottles—jars, DR. BRO.; jugs, SEPT. DUHM, OR. GIE. CO. V. 14. for war—fighting, VULG. SCHN. V. 15. laid waste—ravaged, OR. they . . . cities—Perhaps, her cities one (i.e. the Joe) goeth up, BÜ. KE. are gone—have gone, BRO.; are pulled, VULG. SCHN. saith . . . hosts—Omit, SEPT. DUHM, ROTH. V. 16. affliction—misfortune, BRO. V. 17. bemoan—comfort, VULG. SCHN.; Commiserate, BRO. staff—i.e. sceptre, Var.; sceptre, CO.; sceptre of power, OR. beautiful rod—rod of majesty, OR. rod—sceptre, GIE. V. 18. that dwelleth in—inhabitant, BRO. thy glory—thy throne of glory, CO. GIE.; the height of glory, ROTH. sit—set thyself, ROTH. thirst—dirt,

the strong <sup>i</sup> staff broken, the <sup>n</sup> beautiful <sup>o</sup> rod! 18 <sup>p</sup> O thou <sup>q</sup> daughter that <sup>s</sup> dwellest in <sup>r</sup> Dī'bōn, <sup>t</sup> come down from thy <sup>u</sup> glory, and sit in <sup>v</sup> thirst; for the <sup>w</sup> destroyer of Mō'āb is <sup>x</sup> come up against thee, he hath destroyed thy <sup>y</sup> strongholds. 19 O <sup>z</sup> inhabitant of <sup>a</sup> Ār'-d-ēr, stand by the way, and watch: <sup>b</sup> ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth; say, What hath been done? 20 Mō'āb is put to <sup>c</sup> shame; for it is <sup>d</sup> broken down: wail and <sup>e</sup> cry; tell ye it by the <sup>f</sup> Ār'-nōn, that Mō'āb is laid waste. 21 And <sup>g</sup> judgment is come upon <sup>h</sup> the plain country, upon Hō'lōn, and upon <sup>i</sup> Jāh'zāh, and upon <sup>j</sup> Mēph'-ā-āth, 22 and upon Dī'bōn, and upon <sup>k</sup> Nē'zbo, and upon Bēth-dīb-lā-thā'im, 23 and upon <sup>l</sup> Kīr-i-ā-thā'im, and upon Bēth-gā'mūl, and upon <sup>m</sup> Bēth-mē'ōn, 24 and upon <sup>n</sup> Kē'ri-ōth, and upon <sup>o</sup> Bōz-rāh, and upon all the cities of the <sup>p</sup> land of Mō'āb, far or near. 25 The <sup>q</sup> horn of Mō'āb is cut off, and his <sup>r</sup> arm is broken, saith Jē-hō'vāh. 26 Make ye him <sup>s</sup> drunken; for he <sup>t</sup> magnified himself

CO.; mud-puddle, DUHM; Omit, GIE. ROTH.; the thirsty (land), BRO. destroyer—spoiler, DR. n.; devastator, BRO. is—shall, BRO. hath destroyed—shall destroy, BRO.; destroys, DUHM. V. 19. inhabitant—inhabitant, DR. BRO. of—Omit, BRO. stand by—step out on, ROTH.; stand upon, BRO. watch—spy, n. her—him, VULG. SCHN. BRO. say—and say, CO. V. 20. for—yea, Var. broken down—dismayed, DR. wail—howl, DR. n.; howl ye, BRO. ye—thou, SEPT. V. 21. plain country—table-land, ROTH. GIE. DR. BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 11. his—Omit, SEPT. and (second)—Omit, SEPT.; and he, BRO. V. 13. Add, in that they trusted in it, BRO. V. 15. Omit, CO. Moab . . . cities—The spoiler of Moab and of her cities is gone up, Eie. Graf, Ch. Gr. (pls.): Moab is laid waste and (utterly) destroyed, DUHM; Perhaps, The spoiler of Moab is come up against him, DR.; Moab is laid waste and demolished, BRO. and . . . into—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. cities—city, SEPT. V. 17. and—Omit, SEPT. V. 18. daughter—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. V. 24. of the land—Omit, SEPT. DUHM, GIE. BRO. V. 25. saith Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. CO.

- l See "Tools and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
m Is. 14:5.  
n Or, sceptre.  
o Beauty, Ps.  
50:2.  
p Rod, Ju. 20:8.

18

- q Ch. 46:19.  
r Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
s Or, art seated.  
t Dibon, Num.  
21:30.  
u Is. 47:1.  
v Glory, Ps.  
7:5.  
w Thirst, Ps.  
42:2.  
x See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
y See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
z See "Fortifi-  
cations," Nah  
3:14.

19

- 6 Heb. *inhab-  
itress*.  
v Aroer, Deut.  
2:36.  
z I Sam. 4:13,  
14, 16.

20

- a Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
7 Or, dismayed.  
b Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
c Armon, Is.  
16:2.

21

- d Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:14.  
e See v. 8.  
f V. 34; Num.  
21:23; Is.  
15:4.  
g Josh. 13:18.

22

- h See v. 1.

23

- i Kiriathaim,  
Josh. 13:19.  
j Josh. 13:17.

24

- k V. 41; Amos  
2:2.  
l Bozrah, Is.  
34:6.  
m Land, Gen.  
23:15.

25

- n Horn, Dan.  
7:7.  
o Ps. 75:10;  
Zech. 1:19-21  
p Arn. Ju.  
15:14.  
q Job 22:9; Ps.  
10:15.

26

- r Drunkenness.  
Pr. 23:29.  
s See "Pride,"  
Dan. 10:2.  
t V. 42; Ex. 5:2;  
Dan. 5:23.

<sup>a</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.

<sup>c</sup> Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
<sup>e</sup> Lam. 2:15-17;  
Mic. 7:3-10.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Steal-  
ing," Lev.  
19:11.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 2:26.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Head,"  
Ps. 20:29.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 18:16; Job  
16:4.

<sup>j</sup> City, Gen.  
4:17.  
<sup>k</sup> Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 49:16; Ju.  
6:2; Is. 2:19;  
Ob. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Dove, Gen.  
8:10.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Lu. 8:31;  
Rom. 10:7;  
Rev. 9:1;  
20:3.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 16:6; Zeph.  
2:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>t</sup> Heart, Acts  
15:9.

<sup>u</sup> Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Is. 37:28.  
<sup>w</sup> Boasting,  
Jas. 3:5.

against <sup>a</sup> Je-hō-vāh: and Mō-āb  
shall wallow in his vomit, and he  
also shall be in <sup>b</sup> derision. 27  
For 'was not <sup>c</sup> 'Iṣ-ra-ēl a <sup>d</sup> 'deri-  
sion unto thee? was he found  
among <sup>e</sup> thieves? for as often  
as thou speakest of him, thou  
<sup>f</sup> 'waggest the head. 28 O ye  
inhabitants of Mō-āb, leave the  
<sup>g</sup> 'cities, and dwell in the <sup>h</sup> 'rock;  
and be like the <sup>i</sup> "dove that mak-  
eth her <sup>j</sup> nest over the <sup>k</sup> mouth of  
the <sup>l</sup> abyss. 29 'We have heard  
of the pride of Mō-āb, that he is  
very proud; his loftiness, and his  
<sup>m</sup> 'pride, and his arrogance,  
and the haughtiness of his  
<sup>n</sup> 'heart. 30 I know his <sup>o</sup> "wrath,  
saith Je-hō-vāh, that it is  
nought; his <sup>p</sup> "boastings have  
wrought nothing. 31 Therefore

Var. Rend.—V. 26. and— and so,  
OR.; and let, DR. BRO. Moab . . . in—  
let Moab splash into, DR. BRO. shall  
vomit—hath clapped 'his hands',  
VULG. SCHN. CO. DR. (alt.). shall—  
should, OR. wallow—elap, DUHM.  
ROTH. OR. GIE. DR. and—so, OR.  
and he . . . shall—let him also, DR.  
BRO. also—like others, GIE. shall—  
should, OR. V. 27. as though thou hadst  
found him among thieves; on account of  
thy words besides, which thou hast spo-  
ken against the same, shalt thou be led  
away captive, VULG. SCHN. For—OR.  
DUHM. OR. ROTH. DR. BRO. was—is,  
DUHM. a—for a, DUHM. ROTH. GIE.  
CO. was he—as though thou hadst,  
VULG. SCHN. waggest the head—shak-  
est thyself, DUHM; becomest excited,  
GIE.; didst shake thyself, BRO.; add,  
[sneeringly], ROTH. found—caught,  
OR. for—that, DR. DUHM. ROTH.  
OR. BRO. V. 28. rock—crags, DR. BRO.  
over the mouth of—on the further side,  
Var.; in the sides of, DR. R.; in the clefts of,  
BRO.; in the niches of, GIE.; over the  
yawning, OR.; on the uttermost ridge of,  
VULG. SCHN.; at the edge of, ROTH. over  
—in, CO. abyss—hole's mouth, DR. R.;  
[Pi] Pahath, BRO.; cliffs, GIE. V. 29. We  
—And I, SEPT. that . . . proud—An  
excessive pride, BRO. V. 30. I know, is  
Yahweh's saying, his anger and the un-  
seemliness of his boasting; improper have  
they acted, OR.; 'Insincere is his speech',  
Insincere that, which they do, ROTH.  
Prefix, But, SEPT. CO. I—I, even I.  
Var. wrath—extravagance, Var. that  
—nothing—and the untruth of his  
babbling (Is. 16:6); the untruth that they  
have wrought, *Ew. H. Ke.*, and his boast-  
ings are untruth: they do untruth, DR.  
his boastings, His pratings are not true,  
He does not do right, BRO. that  
—nought—and 'his insincere, CO. GIE.  
his boastings—'talking', CO. have—they  
have, CO. nothing—insincerely, CO. Vs.  
31, 32. will I—must, GIE.; must I, SCHN.  
ROTH.; must one, BRO.; shall ye, CO.  
V. 31. Therefore wails all Moab against  
Moab, every one cries, over the men (?) of  
Kir-heres, they groan, DUHM. wail—  
howl, DR. BRO. R. yes—and, DR. BRO.

will I <sup>a</sup> wail for Mō-āb; yea, I  
will <sup>b</sup> cry out for all Mō-āb:  
for the men of <sup>c</sup> Kir-hē-rēs shall  
they <sup>d</sup> mourn. 32 With more  
than the <sup>e</sup> weeping of <sup>f</sup> Jā-zēr  
will I weep for thee, O <sup>g</sup> vine of  
<sup>h</sup> Sīb-māh: thy <sup>i</sup> branches passed  
over the <sup>j</sup> sea, they reached even  
to the sea of Jā-zēr: upon thy  
<sup>k</sup> summer fruits and upon thy  
<sup>l</sup> vintage the <sup>m</sup> destroyer is fallen.  
33 And <sup>n</sup> gladness and <sup>o</sup> joy is  
taken away from the fruitful  
<sup>p</sup> field and from the land of  
<sup>q</sup> Mō-āb; and I have caused  
<sup>r</sup> wine to <sup>s</sup> cease from the <sup>t</sup> wine-  
presses: none shall tread with  
<sup>u</sup> shouting; the shouting shall be  
no shouting. 34 'From the cry  
of <sup>v</sup> Hēsh-bōn even unto <sup>w</sup> Ē-lē-

yea . . . Moab—And lament for all of it,  
ROTH. for—Over, BRO.; Concerning,  
ROTH. men—'cakes of grapes', CO.;  
grey, OR. Kir-heres—Brick-wall, VULG.  
SCHN. shall they mourn—there shall be  
mourning, Var.; will I moan, DK.; must  
one moan, BRO.; must I mourn, GIE.;  
they shall sigh, ROTH. V. 32. With . . .  
vine—More than they weep over Jazer  
Bewail I thee, 'vine', ROTH. With more  
than—as with the, SEPT. VULG. SCHN.  
GIE. OR.; probably, With, DR. BRO.  
DUHM. they . . . Jazer—thou whose  
shoots wandered as far as the [Dead]  
sea, unto Jazer reached they, DUHM.  
branches—shoots, Var. over the sea—  
from sea to sea, OR. over—over to, BRO.  
summer fruits—harvest, DUHM. ROTH.;  
destroyer—huzzab, DUHM; (battle) shout,  
BRO.; spoiler, DR. R. is—has, BRO.  
V. 33. fruitful field—garden-land, Var.  
and I . . . shouting—And wine in the  
presses the treader shall not tread, The  
(vintage) shout [no shout] I have made  
to cease, BRO.; never again shall he  
that treadeth the winepress lift up his  
voice to the customary shout of joy,  
VULG. SCHN.; No wine-treader treads in  
the winepress, the shout I make to cease,  
DUHM; I cause the wine to cease from the  
vats No [more] shall 'one' press the grapes,  
Shouting [hears one] which is no shout-  
ing, ROTH. winepresses—vinevats, DR.  
none . . . no shouting, no wine-dresser  
shall tread the winepress, it is a war-cry,  
not a shout of joy, CO. V. 34. From  
Heshbon—'Why criest thou', Heshbon,  
GIE.; From Heshbon full of lamentation,  
ROTH. From . . . Jahaz—Heshbon and  
Elealeh are crying out As far as Jahaz,  
BRO. From—Or, Because, DR.; For, CO.

Var. Read.—V. 28. and be—be, SEPT.  
V. 29. and his arrogance—Omit, SEPT.  
ROTH. V. 30. saith Jehovah—Omit, SEPT.  
ROTH. V. 31. for all Moab—Omit, SEPT.  
V. 32. the sea of—Omit, *Hf. Graf, Gr. Ch.*  
Is. 16:8. Sept. CO. GIE. ROTH. DR. BRO.  
and—Omit, SEPT. V. 33. And—Omit,  
SEPT. from . . . and—Omit, SEPT. BRO.  
and . . . Moab—Omit, GIE. the land of—  
Omit, ROTH. none . . . shouting—the  
treaders shall not tread, *Graf, Ch. Gr. Cf.* Is.  
16:10. V. 34. Heshbon and Elealeh cry,  
Haronaim and Eglath-shilshi-yah cry,  
DUHM.

<sup>31</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Is. 15:5; 16:7,  
11.  
<sup>y</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>z</sup> V. 36; II Ki.  
3:25; Is. 16:7,  
11.  
<sup>a</sup> Mourning,  
John 11:35.

<sup>32</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 16:8, 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Jazer, II Sam.  
24:5.  
<sup>d</sup> Vine, Is. 5:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Sibraah, Num.  
32:38.  
<sup>f</sup> Branch, John  
15:5.  
<sup>g</sup> Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Fruit,"  
Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Vine-  
yard," I Ki.  
21:16.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.

<sup>33</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Gladness, Is.  
51:3.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 25:10; Is.  
16:10; Joel  
1:12.  
<sup>m</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>n</sup> Field, Num.  
20:17.  
<sup>o</sup> Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
<sup>p</sup> Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
<sup>q</sup> Is. 5:10; Hag.  
2:16.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
<sup>s</sup> Shouting, Is.  
12:6.

<sup>34</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Is. 15:4-6.  
<sup>u</sup> Heshbon,  
Num. 21:25.  
<sup>v</sup> Num. 32:3, 37.

34

- a Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
b Zoar, Is. 15:5.  
c Horonaim, Jer. 48:3.  
1 Or, as a heifer three years old.  
d Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
2 Heb. desolations.

35

- e Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
f Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
g See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
h Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
i High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
j Is. 16:12.  
k Ch. 7:9; 11:13.  
l Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
m Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

36

- n Heart, Acts 15:9.  
o Is. 16:11.  
p Pipe, I Sam. 10:5.  
q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
r Kir-heres, Jer. 48:31.  
s Is. 15:7.  
t Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

37

- u Ch. 16:6; Is. 15:2.  
v Head, Pr. 20:29.  
w Beard, Jer. 41:5.  
x Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
y Ch. 41:5; 47:5.  
z Loins, Is. 11:5.  
a Is. 15:3; 20:2.  
b Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
c See "Mourning," John 11:35.

38

- d See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
e Is. 22:1.  
f Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
g Ch. 19:10; 11:25:34.  
h Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

39

- 3 Or, wail ye!

ālēh, even unto \* Jā'hāz have they uttered their <sup>a</sup> voice, from <sup>b</sup> Zō'ār even unto <sup>c</sup> Hōr-ō-nā'im, <sup>1</sup> to Eg'lāth-shē-līsh-ī-yāh: for the <sup>a</sup> waters of Nīm'rīm also shall become <sup>2</sup> desolate. 35 Moreover I will <sup>c</sup> cause to cease in <sup>1</sup> Mō'āb, <sup>o</sup> saith Jē-hō'vāh, him that <sup>h</sup> offereth in the <sup>1</sup> high place, and him that <sup>k</sup> burneth <sup>1</sup> incense to his <sup>m</sup> gods.

36 Therefore my <sup>1</sup> heart soundeth for Mō'āb like <sup>p</sup> pipes, and my heart soundeth like pipes for the <sup>q</sup> men of <sup>r</sup> Kir-hēz-rēs: therefore the <sup>s</sup> abundance that he hath gotten is perished. 37 For <sup>u</sup> every <sup>v</sup> head is bald, and every <sup>w</sup> beard clipped: upon all the <sup>x</sup> hands are <sup>y</sup> cuttings, and upon the <sup>z</sup> loins <sup>a</sup> sackcloth. 38 On all the <sup>a</sup> housetops of Mō'āb and in the <sup>b</sup> streets thereof there is lamentation every where; for I have <sup>c</sup> broken Mō'āb like a <sup>d</sup> vessel wherein none delighteth, saith Jē-hō'vāh. 39 How is it broken down! <sup>e</sup> how do they

Var. Read.—V. 34 (cont.). even unto—and, GIE. BRO. to Eglath-shelish-iyah (and) the third Eglath, *Ew. Graf. Ke. GIE. ROTH. DR.* (Is. 15:5); the three year old cow, *VULG. SCHN. OR.* desolate—desolations, *BRO. V.* 35. offereth in—goeth up to, *Var.*; ascends, *BRO. ROTH. GIE. OR.* him that—there, *ROTH. GIE. OR.* incense—sacrifice, *BRO. gods—god, OR. DR. BRO. V.* 36. my—the, *SEPT.*; his, *DUHM. BRO.* soundeth (twice)—sighs, *CO. BRO.* therefore... perished—since it undertook more than it could do, therefore they perished, *VULG. SCHN.* therefore—because, *DUHM.* abundance—savings, *OR. he—Moab, GIE. V.* 37. For—for upon, *ROTH. CO.* head—head in every place, *SEPT.* bald—baldness, *VULG. SCHN.* cuttings—bandages (chains), *VULG. SCHN.*; gashes, *DR.* the loins—all the loins, *CO. ROTH.*; (all) loins, *BRO.*; all loins, *DR. V.* 38. *Prefix.* Verily, *SEPT.* house—tops—roofs, *GIE. CO. ROTH. OR. SCHN.* streets—public places, *Var.*; squares, *BRO.*; broad places, *DR.* there—where—every one is wailing (wails, *BRO.*), *DR. BRO.* broken—break, *GIE.* wherein none delighteth—worthless, *CO.*; useless, *VULG. SCHN.* none delighteth—is no pleasure, *DR. BRO. R. V.* 39. is—down!—are they frightened, *GIE.* broken down—conquered, *VULG. SCHN.*; dismayed, *DR. how... wail!—they howl! Var.; wail ye! ROTH. OR. wail—*

wail! how hath Mō'āb turned the back with <sup>i</sup> shame! so shall Mō'āb become a <sup>j</sup> derision and a <sup>k</sup> terror to all that are round about him. 40 For thus saith Jē-hō'vāh: Behold, he shall <sup>l</sup> fly as an <sup>o</sup> eagle, and shall <sup>m</sup> spread out his <sup>n</sup> wings against Mō'āb. 41 <sup>1</sup> Kē-rī-ōth is taken, and the <sup>1</sup> strongholds are seized, and the <sup>1</sup> heart of the mighty men of Mō'āb at that day shall be as the heart of a <sup>1</sup> woman in her <sup>1</sup> pangs. 42 And Mō'āb shall be <sup>1</sup> destroyed from being a people, because he hath <sup>1</sup> magnified himself against Jē-hō'vāh. 43 <sup>1</sup> Fear, and the <sup>1</sup> pit, and the <sup>1</sup> snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of Mō'āb, saith Jē-hō'vāh. 44 He that <sup>1</sup> fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon him, even upon Mō'āb, the <sup>1</sup> year of their <sup>1</sup> visitation, saith Jē-hō'vāh.

45 <sup>1</sup> They that fled stand with—

howl, *DR. R.* hath Moab—he has, *BRO.* turned the back—sunken, *VULG. SCHN.* back—back! *BRO. OR.* with shame—shame thee! *OR.* with... Moab—Moab is put to shame: and Moab, *BRO. so—and, ROTH. OR. BRO.*; thus, *DR.* sh—is, *GIE. OR. Moab—'it, CO.* a terror—a horror, *OR.*; an example, *VULG. SCHN.*; a dismaying, *DR. R.*; a dismay, *BRO. V.* 40. as—like unto, *DR.*; like, *BRO.* fly—swoop, *Var. DR. BRO.*; fly hither, *ROTH.* he—he [the enemy], *ROTH.* against—over, *ROTH. CO. V.* 41. Kerioth is—Or, The cities are, *Ew. Graf. Ke. CO. ROTH.*; Keriyoth, *DR. BRO.* strongholds—fastnesses, *DR.* are seized—captured, *BRO.*; are surprised, *a. V.* 42. hath—Omit, *BRO. Vs.* 43, 44. snare—trap, *DR. BRO. V.* 44. him—her, *DR. V.* 45. They... Heshbon—In the shade of Heshbon remained standing, those that escaped the snare, *VULG. SCHN.* They that fled—fugitives, *BRO.* stand—have stood (i.e. halted), *Var.*

Var. Read.—V. 34 (cont.). Eglath-shelish-iyah—Add, do cry out, *BRO. V.* 36. for—Omit, *SEPT.* and—Omit, *SEPT.* my—his, *DUHM. BRO.* Kir-heres—Brick-wall, *VULG. SCHN.* perished—Add, away from men, *SEPT. V.* 38. there, every where—Omit, *SEPT. V.* 39. how—wail!—Omit, *SEPT. DUHM. BRO. V.* 40. Behold—Moab—Omit, *SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. V.* 43. saith Jehovah—Omit, *SEPT. ROTH. V.* 44. upon him, even—Omit, *GIE. BRO.*; misfortune, *BRO.* upon him—this, *CO.*; these, *ROTH.* the—in the, *CO.* saith Jehovah—Omit, *SEPT. ROTH. Vs.* 45–47. Omit, *SEPT.*

- i Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
j See "Contentment," I Cor. 16:11.  
k See v. 26.  
l See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
m Ex. 26:16.

40

- n Ch. 49:22; Hos. 8:1.  
o Eagle, Ex. 19:4.  
p Is. 8:8.  
q Wings, Is. 40:31.

41

- r Kerioth, Jer. 48:22.  
s Or, The cities are taken.  
t Fortifications, Nah. 3:14.  
u See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
v Ch. 49:22.  
w Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
x See "Travail," Gal. 4:19.  
y Ch. 30:6; Mic. 4:9, 10.  
z See "Pain," Rev. 21:4.

42

- z Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
a V. 2; Ps. 83:4.  
b V. 26; Is. 37:23.  
c Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
d Pride, Ps. 10:2.

43

- c Fear, Gen. 9:3.  
f Is. 24:17, 18; Lam. 3:47.  
g Pit, II Sam. 23:20.  
h Snare, Pr. 7:23.

44

- i I Ki. 19:17; Amos 5:19.  
j Year, Lev. 25:8.  
k Num. 16:29; Is. 10:3; Jer. 46:21; Hos. 9:7; Mic. 7:4; Lu. 19:44; I Pet. 2:12.

45

- 5 Or, Fleeing because of the force, they stand under.

\* JAHAAZ, a Town of Moab.—Josh. 13:18; 21:36; Is. 15:4. Scene of Battle.—Num. 21:23; Deut. 2:32; Ju. 11:20. Prophecy.—Jer. 48:21, 34.

45

- a Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
 1 Or, but.  
 b Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 c Num. 21:28, 29.  
 d Sihon, Josh. 13:10.  
 e Num. 24:17.  
 f Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
 g Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
 h Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 i See "Tumult," Pa. 65:7.

46

- j Chemosh, Jer. 48:7.  
 k Captivity, Num. 24:22.

47

- l Ch. 12:14-17; 49:6, 39.  
 m Or, return to.  
 n Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

1

- n Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
 o Deut. 23:3, 4; II Chr. 20:1; Ez. 21:28-32; 25:2-10; Amos 1:13-15; Zeph. 2:8-11.  
 p Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 q Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
 r See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.  
 s I Ki. 11:5, 33; Zeph. 1:5.  
 3 Or, their king.  
 4 Or, inherit.  
 t See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 u Cities, Gen. 4:17.

2

- v Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 w See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 z Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 y Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

out strength under the "shadow of Hēsh'bōn; <sup>1</sup> for a <sup>b</sup> fire is gone forth out of Hēsh'bōn, and a flame from the midst of <sup>d</sup>Si'hōn, and hath devoured the <sup>e</sup>corner of <sup>f</sup>Mō'āb, and the <sup>g</sup>crown of the <sup>h</sup>head of the <sup>i</sup>tumultuous ones. 46 Woe unto thee, O Mō'āb! the people of <sup>j</sup>Chē'mōsh is undone; for thy sons are taken away captive, and thy daughters into <sup>k</sup>captivity. 47 Yet will I <sup>l</sup>bring back the captivity of Mō'āb in the latter days, saith Jē-hō'vāh. Thus far is the <sup>m</sup>judgment of Mō'āb.

**49** <sup>n</sup>Of the children of Jē-hō'vāh: Hath <sup>p</sup>Is'ra-ēl no <sup>q</sup>sons? hath he no <sup>r</sup>heir? why then doth <sup>s</sup>Māl'eām <sup>t</sup>possess <sup>u</sup>Gad, and his people dwell in the <sup>v</sup>cities thereof? 2 Therefore, behold, the <sup>w</sup>days come, <sup>x</sup>saith Jē-hō'vāh, that I will

Var. Read.—V. 45 (cont.). shadow—protection, GIE. without strength—powerless, Var. BRO. is gone—goes, ROTH.; has gone, BRO. hath—it hath, DR. BRO. hath devoured—devours, ROTH.; shall devour, VULG. corner of Moab, temples of Moab's head, DR. BRO.; temples (of the head) of Moab, ROTH. OR. tumultuous ones—sons of tumult (i.e. warriors) Var.; turbulent (warriors), BRO.; sons of tumult, or, of the (battle) din, DR.; tumultuous sons, SCHN. OR. V. 46 the—thou, ROTH. GIE.; Thou O, BRO. is—art, GIE. is undone—art lost, ROTH.; hast perished, BRO. captivity—wretchedness, ROTH. V. 47 Yet—After that, CO.; But, GIE. OR. BRO. bring . . . captivity—Or, restore the prosperity, *So always, Var.*; change the fortunes, BRO. bring back—turn, DR. back—again, n. captivity—lot, CO. ROTH. in the latter—at the end of, OR. judgment—judgments, VULG. SCHN. Chap. 49.—V. 1. Of—To, VULG. SCHN.; On, DR.; Respecting, BRO. children of Ammon—Ammonites, ROTH. children—sons, GIE. OR. sons—children, CO. then doth—has, BRO. doth possess—doth take possession of, Var.; hath possessed, BRO. possess—inherit, ROTH. CO. OR. DR. Gad—Gilead, BRO.; omit, ROTH. his people—Omit, ROTH.; [Why] have his people, BRO. dwell—dwells, ROTH.; dwelt, BRO. V. 2. come—are coming, DR. an alarm of war—the (a, BRO.) shout of battle, DR. BRO. heap—mound, DR. CO. GIE. ROTH. daughters—i.e. small towns, Var.; high places, SEPT. DR. (?); cult-places, CO.; daughter-cities, ROTH. possess—dispossess, Var.; inherit, DR. CO. OR.; inherit (again), ROTH. possess (second)—inherit, DR. CO. ROTH. OR. V. 3. Wail—Howl, DR. BRO. a. for—that, BRO. cry—lament, ROTH. daughters—daughter—cities, ROTH.; smaller cities, DUHM. among the

cause an <sup>a</sup>alarm of <sup>a</sup>war to be heard against <sup>b</sup>Rāb'bah of the children of Ām'mōn; and it shall become a desolate <sup>c</sup>heap, and her <sup>d</sup>daughters shall be burned with <sup>e</sup>fire: then shall Is'ra-ēl <sup>f</sup>possess them that did <sup>g</sup>possess him, saith <sup>h</sup>Jē-hō'vāh. 3 <sup>i</sup>Wail, O <sup>j</sup>Hēsh'bōn, for <sup>k</sup>M'āi is laid waste; <sup>l</sup>cry, ye daughters of Rāb'bah, <sup>m</sup>gird you with <sup>n</sup>sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro among the <sup>o</sup>fences; for <sup>p</sup>Māl'eām shall <sup>q</sup>go into captivity, his <sup>r</sup>priests and his <sup>s</sup>princes together. 4 <sup>t</sup>Wherefore <sup>u</sup>gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing <sup>v</sup>valley, O <sup>w</sup>backsliding daughter? that trusted in her <sup>x</sup>treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me? 5 Behold, I will bring a <sup>y</sup>fear upon thee, saith the Lord, Je-

fences—with cuts, BRO.; in the pens, ROTH. OR.; 'in garments of mourning,' CO.; among the (sheep-)folds, DR. V. 4. Wherefore—Why, DR. Wherefore . . . valley—In what dost thou glory (in the valleys there) in thy valley, BRO. in—with, VULG. SCHN. the—thy, CO. VULG. SCHN. valleys—valley, ROTH.; vales, DR. thy flowing valley—the fertility of thy valley. *Ew. Graf, Ke.*; thy valley floweth (viz. with fertility), *Ke. (alt.)*; or, thy valley (i.e. its population) floweth away, *Hi. a marg. omit.* DUHM. ROTH.; (that) thy vale floweth (with fertility), *or with, GR.*, the multitude of thy vales, DR.; thy overflowing valleys, OR.; thy valley is gone, VULG. SCHN. flowing—fruitful, GIE. O backsliding—Thou, CO.; O lofty, BRO.; O backturning, DR.; stubborn, OR.; careless, ROTH. CO.; thou delicate, VULG. SCHN. daughter—one, ROTH.; woman, DUHM. trusted—trustest, VULG. SCHN. unto—upon (against), CO. V. 5. will bring—bring, DUHM; am bringing, DR. a fear—terror, DUHM. upon—over, DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 45. midst—city, *Pesh. Gr. (cf. Num. 21:28); house (l.), Mich. Ew. OR. DR. BRO. GIE. CO.; palace, ROTH. V. 46. captive—Omit, BRO. V. 47. Thus . . . Moab—Omit, ROTH. Chap. 49.—Vs. 1, 3. Malm—Milcom, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ew. Hi. Graf, PS. (pts.)*, ROTH. DR. BRO. V. 2. of Ammon—Omit, SEPT. GIE. ROTH. BRO. saith Jehovah—Omit, DUHM. ROTH. V. 3. O Heshbon—ye children of Ammon, CO.; O inhabitants, BRO.; O palace, DUHM. Ai—Ar (Num. 21:15), *Graf.*; the city, *Ch. (l.)*, DUHM. BRO.; 'the capital,' CO. Rabbah—Add [for your mother was put to shame], CO. and . . . fences—Omit, SEPT. roll (in the dust) with skin cut, GIE. for . . . together—Omit, ROTH. V. 4. her—Omit, SEPT. saying—that said, SEPT. PESH. TARG. VULG. DR. SCHN. V. 5. saith . . . hosts—Omit, CO. DUHM. the Lord—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.*

- z Ch. 4:19; Num. 10:9.  
 a War, Josh. 22:12.  
 b Rabbah, II Sam. 11:1.  
 c See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 d Ch. 30:18.  
 e Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 f See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
 g Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
 h Is. 14:2.  
 i God, Gen. 1:1.

3

- j See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
 k Heshbon, Num. 21:25.  
 l Ch. 48:2.  
 m Ai, Josh. 7:2.  
 n Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 o Ch. 48:37.  
 p Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
 q Ps. 62:3.  
 r Ch. 48:25; 48:7.  
 s Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 t Prince, Num. 2:7.

4

- 5 Or, Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys? thy valley floweth away.  
 u See "Glory," Ps. 7:5.  
 v Ch. 9:23.  
 w Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 x Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
 y Ch. 31:22.  
 z Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
 a Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 b See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
 c Ps. 62:10; Ez. 28:4, 5; I Tim. 6:17.

5

- d Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 e V. 29; ch. 48:43, 44.

- 5  
a Ch. 16:16;  
46:5.  
b Ma. Gen. 2:7.  
c Num. 21:29;  
Is. 16:3;  
21:14; 43:14;  
Lam. 4:15.

- 6  
d V. 39; ch.  
48:47.  
e Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
f Ammonites,  
Ju. 10:6.

- 7  
g Edom, Num.  
20:18.  
h Is. 34:5, 6; Ez.  
25:12-14; ch.  
35; Amos  
1:11, 12; Ob.  
1-21.  
i Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
j Ch. 8:9; Job  
2:11.  
k V. 20; Gen.  
36:11, 15, 34;  
Hab. 3:3.  
l Counsel, Pr.  
8:14.  
m Prudence,  
Eph. 1:8.

- 8  
n See v. 30.  
o Dedan, Gen.  
10:7.  
p Ch. 25:23; Is.  
21:13.  
q See "Adver-  
sity," Job  
19:6.  
r Ch. 46:21.  
s Esau, Gen.  
27:1.  
t See "Visita-  
tion," Jer.  
48:44.

- 9  
u Ob. 5.  
v See "Grapes,"  
I Ki. 21:16.  
w See "Har-  
vest," Jer.  
5:24.  
1 Or, they will  
leave no glean-  
ing grapes; if  
thieves by  
night, they  
will destroy  
till they have  
enough. For  
&c.  
z See "Steal-  
ing," Lev.  
19:11.  
y Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
z Deception,  
Hos. 13:14.

- 10  
a Ch. 13:26.

hō-vāh of hosts, from all that are  
round about thee; and ye shall  
be <sup>a</sup> driven out every <sup>b</sup> man right  
forth, and there shall be none to  
gather together the <sup>c</sup> fugitives. 6  
But afterward I will <sup>d</sup> bring back  
the <sup>e</sup> captivity of the children of  
<sup>f</sup> Āmāmōn, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

7 Of <sup>g</sup> Ē-dōm. Thus saith  
Jē-hō-vāh of hosts: Is <sup>h</sup> wisdom  
no more in <sup>i</sup> Tē-mān? is <sup>j</sup> coun-  
sel perished from the <sup>k</sup> prudent?  
is their wisdom vanished? 8  
<sup>l</sup> Flee ye, turn back, dwell in the  
depths, O inhabitants of <sup>m</sup> Dē-  
dān; for I will bring the <sup>n</sup> cala-  
mity of <sup>o</sup> Ē-sau upon him, the  
time that I shall <sup>p</sup> visit him. 9  
<sup>q</sup> If <sup>r</sup> grape-gatherers came to  
thee, <sup>s</sup> would they not leave some  
gleaning grapes? if <sup>t</sup> thieves  
by <sup>u</sup> night, would they not <sup>v</sup> de-  
stroy till they had enough? 10  
But I have <sup>w</sup> made Ē-sau bare, I

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.), that . . . thee  
—thy surroundings, DUHM. driven . . .  
forth—scattered, every one by (for) him-  
self, DUHM. right forth—for himself,  
BRO.; Heb. before himself, DR.; add, from  
each other's presence, VULG. SCHN. and  
. . . fugitives—Without one gathering  
you, DUHM; Without any one to gather  
[the wanderer], BRO. together—up, DR.  
&c. the fugitives—him that wandereth,  
DR. V. 6. But—And, BRO.; Yet, DR.  
bring . . . captivity—change the fortunes,  
BRO. children—sons, BRO. V. 7. Of—  
To, VULG. SCHN. OR.; On, DR.; Re-  
specting, BRO. Is wisdom no more . . . ?  
—wisdom is no more, CO.; There is no  
more wisdom, BRO. is counsel?—  
counsel is, CO.; Counsel has, BRO. is  
their wisdom—their wisdom is, DUHM.  
CO.; Their wisdom has, BRO. vanished—  
poured out, GIE. OR.; Heb. let go, DR.;  
corrupted (decayed), DUHM. V. 8. Flee  
. . . depths—They have fled, turned (the  
back), dwelt deep, BRO. dwell—hide,  
ROTH.; bury, OR. depths—abyss,  
VULG. SCHN. O—the, BRO. will bring  
—have brought, DR. BRO. that . . .  
him—of his (its, BRO.) visitation,  
VULG. SYR. ROTH. DR. (?) BRO. V.  
9. If . . . grapes—Or, if as grapes gather-  
ers they come to thee, they will leave no  
gleaning grapes (gleannings, DR.), Hi. Ke.  
Graf, DR. If—for, BRO.; Yes! CO.  
came—shall come, BRO. would . . .  
grapes?—They will leave no gleanings,  
DR. BRO.; they leave thee no gleanings  
grapes, SEPT. CO. ROTH. GIE. if—for,  
BRO.; Yes! CO. would they not—they  
will, ROTH. GIE. CO. DR. would . . .  
enough—Shall destroy as much as they  
will, BRO. V. 10. But—for, Var. CO.  
ROTH. DR. BRO. have made . . . bare  
—search (sought, GIE. CO.) through,  
ROTH. CO. GIE. have made—make,  
OR. have uncovered—uncover, OR.;  
have disclosed, DR. BRO. secret places—

have uncovered his secret places,  
and he shall not be able to hide  
himself: his <sup>b</sup> seed is destroyed,  
and his <sup>c</sup> brethren, and his  
<sup>d</sup> neighbors; and <sup>e</sup> he is not. 11  
Leave thy <sup>f</sup> fatherless <sup>g</sup> children,  
<sup>h</sup> I will preserve them alive; and  
let thy <sup>i</sup> widows <sup>j</sup> trust in me.  
12 For thus saith Jē-hō-vāh:  
Behold, they <sup>k</sup> to whom it per-  
tained not to <sup>l</sup> drink of the  
<sup>m</sup> cup shall assuredly drink;  
and art thou he that shall <sup>n</sup> al-  
together go <sup>o</sup> unpunished? thou  
shalt not go unpunished, but  
<sup>p</sup> thou shalt surely drink. 13 For  
I have <sup>q</sup> sworn by myself, saith  
Jē-hō-vāh, that <sup>r</sup> Bōz-rāh shall  
become an <sup>s</sup> astonishment, a  
<sup>t</sup> reproach, a waste, and a  
<sup>u</sup> curse; and all the <sup>v</sup> cities thereof  
shall be perpetual wastes.

14 <sup>b</sup> I have <sup>c</sup> heard <sup>d</sup> tidings  
from Jē-hō-vāh, and an <sup>e</sup> am-  
bassador is sent among the  
lurking-places, DR.; places of conceal-  
ment, BRO. is destroyed—is spoiled,  
DR. &c; shall be laid waste, BRO. is not—  
shall not be, BRO.; shall never be, VULG.  
SCHN. V. 11. fatherless children—or-  
phans, ROTH.; little orphans, OR.; add,  
to me, SEPT. CO. GIE. I will—that I  
may, GIE. let—may, ROTH. trust—  
trust [alone], GIE. V. 12. to . . . not—Lit.  
whose judgement (or, sentence, or, right)  
it was, DR. assuredly—surely, BRO. art  
. . . go—shouldst thou thyself be alto-  
gether, BRO. go unpunished—be inno-  
cent, VULG. SCHN. thou shalt surely  
drink—drink thou must! ROTH. V. 13.  
have sworn—swear, ROTH. GIE. an as-  
tonishment—a horror, CO. GIE. ROTH.;  
an appalment, DR.; a fright, BRO. a  
desert, VULG. SCHN. OR. reproach—  
sneer, CO.; disgrace, GIE. the cities  
thereof—her [daughter]-cities, ROTH.  
perpetual wastes—everlasting ruins, BRO.  
V. 14. tidings—revelation, Ev. (Is. 28:9);  
a rumour, DR. and that, BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 5 (cont.), of hosts—  
Omit, SEPT. ROTH. GIE. the fugitives—  
Omit, SEPT. DUHM. CO. V. 6. Omit, SEPT.  
DUHM. CO. V. 7. of hosts—Omit, SEPT.  
ROTH. BRO. Teman—Add [Understand-  
ing in Bozrah], CO. prudent—sons,  
VULG. SCHN. V. 9. to thee—Omit, SEPT.  
V. 10. and—Omit, SEPT. BRO. his seed  
—he and his seed, GIE.; he, SEPT. CO.  
ROTH. BRO. and . . . neighbors—  
through the hand of his brothers and his  
neighbors, DUHM; through the hand of  
his brother, my next door neighbor,  
SEPT.; by the power of (and) his brethren  
and his neighbors, BRO.; omit, SEPT.  
ROTH. V. 11. thy widows—widows, SEPT.  
me—Add [I will care for them], SEPT. CO.  
DUHM. V. 12. Behold—Omit, SEPT.  
assuredly—Omit, SEPT. altogether—  
Omit, SEPT. but . . . drink—Omit,  
SEPT. V. 13. a waste—Omit, SEPT.  
DUHM. GIE. ROTH. BRO.

- b Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
c Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
d Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
e See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.

- 11  
f See "Or-  
phans," Lam.  
5:3.  
g Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
h Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Widow, Lev.  
22:13.  
j Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

- 12  
2 Or, whose  
judgment was  
not.  
k Drink, Hos.  
4:18.  
l Vessels, See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
m Ch. 25:15.  
n See "Venge-  
ance of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
o Ch. 25:28, 29;  
I Pet. 4:17.  
p See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
q Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.  
r Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.

- 13  
s Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
t Ch. 44:26;  
Gen. 22:16;  
Is. 45:23.  
u Bozrah, Is.  
34:6.  
v Is. 63:1;  
Amos 1:12;  
Mic. 2:12.  
w Astonish-  
ment, Jer.  
25:9.  
x Ch. 18:16; Is.  
34:9-15.  
y Reproach, Ez.  
5:15.  
z Curse, Gen.  
4:11.  
a Cities, Gen.  
4:17.

- 14  
b Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
c Ob. 1-4.  
d Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
e Tidings, Rom.  
15:21.  
f Ambassador,  
II Cor. 5:20.  
g Is. 18:2; 30:4.



14  
a Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
b Ch. 50:14.  
c War, Josh.  
22:12.

15  
d Edom, Num.  
20:18.  
e Lu. 1:51.  
f See "Con-  
tempt." 1 Cor.  
16:11.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.

16  
h Is. 25:5.  
i Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
j See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
k Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
l Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
m Or, *Sela*.  
n Rock, 1 Cor.  
10:4.  
o Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
p See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
q Job 39:27; Is.  
14:13-15.  
r Eagle, Ex.  
19:4.  
s Amos 9:2.  
t God is Al-  
mighty, Gen.  
1:1.  
u See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:20.

17  
u Astonish-  
ment, Jer.  
25:9.  
v Ch. 50:13.  
w Hissing, Jer.  
18:16.  
x Ch. 51:37;  
1 Ki. 9:8.  
y Plagues, Ex.  
7:18.

18  
z Sodom and  
Gomorrah,  
Gen. 18:20.  
a Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
b Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
c V. 33; Job  
18:15-18.  
d Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
e Sojourner, Ps.  
119:19.

19  
f Ch. 50:44.

"nations, saying, <sup>b</sup>Gather yourselves together, and come against her, and rise up to the <sup>c</sup>battle. 15 For, behold, I have made <sup>d</sup>thee <sup>e</sup>small among the nations, and <sup>f</sup>despised among <sup>g</sup>men. 16 As for thy <sup>h</sup>terribleness, the <sup>i</sup>"pride of thy <sup>k</sup>heart hath <sup>l</sup>deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of <sup>m</sup>the <sup>n</sup>rock, that holdest the height of the <sup>o</sup>hill: though thou shouldst make thy <sup>p</sup>nest as <sup>q</sup>high as the <sup>r</sup>eagle, I will <sup>s</sup>"bring thee down from thence, saith Jê-hô-<sup>t</sup>vâh. 17 And Ê-<sup>u</sup>dôm shall become an <sup>v</sup>"astonishment: every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall <sup>w</sup>"hiss at all the <sup>x</sup>plagues thereof. 18 As in the overthrow of <sup>y</sup>Sôd-<sup>z</sup>ôm and Gô-môr-<sup>a</sup>râh and the <sup>b</sup>neighbor <sup>c</sup>cities thereof, saith Jê-hô-<sup>t</sup>vâh, <sup>d</sup>"no man shall dwell there, neither shall any <sup>e</sup>son of man <sup>f</sup>sojourn therein. 19 <sup>g</sup>'Behold,

Var. Rend. — V. 14 (*cont.*), her — him, BRO. rise up to — 'make' ready for, ROTH.; let us rise up to, VULG. SCHN. V. 15. have made — make, CO. ROTH. GIE. DR. V. 16. clefts — precipices, GIE. ROTH.; properly, refugees, or, retreats, DR. rock — crags, DR. BRO. hold-est — embrace, ROTH.; attempt to capture, VULG. SCHN. height — top (crown), ROTH. eagle — Properly, grif-<sup>u</sup>fon-vulture, DR. will bring — will knock, CO. GIE.; knock, ROTH.; pull, OR. V. 17. An astonishment — See v. 13. aston-<sup>u</sup>ished — horrified, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR. SCHN.; appalled, DR.; astounded, BRO. at all the plagues — because of all the strokes, DR.; over all her blows, BRO. V. 18. As — As [it happened], ROTH. no — [so] no, ROTH. there — there [any more], ROTH. V. 19. he . . . up — there shall come up one, DR.; who comes up, BRO. pride — thicket, BRO. DUHM, GIE. ROTH.; high growth, CO. OR. against — to, CO. GIE. ROTH. SCHN.; unto, BRO. strong habitation — So *Ew. Ke.* enduring habitation, DR.; evergreen pasture, *Graf.* CA. CO. ROTH. GIE. OR. strong — firm, VULG. SCHN. for — Thus, CO. ROTH. DR.; So, BRO. I . . . away — in a moment will I chase them away, DR. make . . . away — chase them away, BRO. away from — against, VULG. SCHN. them — i.e. the flock (Edom), Var. it — i.e. the habitation (or, pasture), Var.; her, n. whoso . . . it — who is the young man that may be appointed against me? BRO.; Who shall be the chosen one whom I shall appoint over them? VULG. SCHN. whoso . . . him — their choicest runs, CO. appoint over it — visit, CO. will — would, DUHM. appoint me a time — implead me, Var.; fix for me a time, DR.; rouse me, BRO.; anger me, DUHM; call me to ac-<sup>u</sup>count, ROTH.; challenge me, GIE. OR.;

he shall come up like a <sup>o</sup>lion from the <sup>a</sup>pride of the <sup>b</sup>Jordan <sup>c</sup>against the strong habitation: for I will suddenly make them run away from it; and whoso is <sup>k</sup>chosen, him will I appoint over it: for who is <sup>m</sup>like me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the <sup>n</sup>shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear ye the <sup>o</sup>"counsel of Jê-hô-<sup>t</sup>vâh, that he hath taken against Ê-<sup>u</sup>dôm; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of <sup>q</sup>Tê-mân: <sup>r</sup>'Surely <sup>s</sup>they shall drag them away, *even* the little ones of the <sup>t</sup>flock; surely he shall make their <sup>u</sup>habitation <sup>v</sup>"desolate over them. 21 The <sup>w</sup>"earth trembleth at the noise of their fall; there is a <sup>x</sup>"cry, the noise whereof is heard in the <sup>y</sup>Red Sea. 22 Behold, he shall come up and <sup>z</sup>fly as the eagle, and spread out his

measure himself with me, CO. who — who then, BRO. will — may, BRO.; could, DUHM, OR. ROTH. V. 20. against (*twice*) — concerning (over), ROTH. OR. BRO. purposes — thoughts, SCHN. drag them — be dragged, DUHM, GIE. CO. BRO. away . . . ones — along, the weak ones, Var.; away, the young shepherds, BRO.; even the smallest, DR. surely . . . them — surely their pasture shall be appalled at them, Var.; surely their past-<sup>u</sup>ure shall 'shudder' on account of them, DUHM, OR. ROTH. CO.; surely shall be astounded over them their fold, BRO. habitation . . . them — homestead ap-<sup>u</sup>palled because of them (or, desolate upon them), DR. V. 21. From the roar of their fall the earth trembles 'Their' cry of woe — on the Red sea one hears 'their' voice! ROTH. The — For the, SEPT. CO.; omit, DR. BRO. trembleth — quaketh, PS. there is a — 'their', CO. ROTH.; 'they', GIE. noise — sound, DR. BRO. whereof — of it, BRO. in — on, BRO. V. 22. he — one, DR. BRO. fly — soar, GIE. CO.; swoop, Var. DR.; shall swoop, BRO.; soar thither, DUHM. as — like unto, DR. BRO.

Var. Read. — V. 14. and (*second*) — Omit, SEPT. BRO. V. 15. For behold — Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 16. As for thy terribleness — Omit, CO. GIE. BRO.; Terror over thee! ROTH. OR.; O thy trembling! DR.; Thy presumption and, VULG. SCHN. saith Jehovah — Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 17. Edom — Idumæa, VULG. SCHN. shall . . . and — Omit, SEPT. at . . . thereof — Omit, SEPT. V. 21. fall — Add, and, SEPT. CO. there is a — Omit, SEPT. CO. the noise whereof — Omit, SEPT. is — is not, SEPT. Red — Omit, SEPT. V. 22. come up and — Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. CO. BRO.; mount up, and, DR. his — Omit, SEPT.

o Lion, Job  
4:10.  
h Ch. 12:5; Josl  
3:15.  
i Or, *swelling*.  
j Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
k Or, unto the  
permanent  
pastures  
l Choice, 1 Ki.  
18:21.  
m See "Pur-  
pose," Eph.  
3:11.  
n Num. 16:5.  
o God is Infi-  
nite, Gen. 1:1.  
p Shepherd, Ps.  
23:1.

20  
o Counsel, Pr.  
8:14.  
p See "Fore-  
ordination,"  
Eph. 1:11.  
q Teman, Jer.  
49:7.  
r Ch. 50:45.  
s Or, the little  
ones of the  
flock shall drag  
them away.  
t Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
u Or, pastures.  
v Mal. 1:3, 4.  
w Or, astonished  
at them.

21  
x Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
y Ch. 50:46; Ez.  
26:15, 18.  
z Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
a Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

22  
v Ch. 4:13;  
48:40, 41;  
Hos. 8:1.

- 22  
 a Wings, Is. 40:31.  
 b Bozrah, Is. 34:6.  
 c Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 d Ch. 30:6; 48:41; Is. 13:8.  
 e Edom, Num. 20:18.  
 f Day, Lev. 25:3.  
 g See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
 h Homan, Ruth 3:9.  
 i See "Travail," Gal. 4:19.

- 23  
 j Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.  
 k Hamath, Gen. 10:17.  
 l Ch. 39:5; Num. 13:21; Is. 10:9; Amos 6:2.  
 m Arpad, II Ki. 19:34.  
 n Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 o Ex. 15:15; Nah. 2:10.  
 p Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 1 Or, care.  
 q See, Gen. 14:21.  
 r Is. 57:20.

- 24  
 s Ch. 6:24.  
 t Anguish, John 16:21.

- 25  
 u City, Gen. 4:17.  
 v Ch. 33:9; 51:41.  
 w Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 z Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 26  
 y Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 z Ch. 11:22; 50:30; Amos 4:10.  
 a See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 b Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
 c Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
 d War, Josh. 22:12.

- 27  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Ch. 43:12; Amos 1:3-5.  
 g Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 h Wall, Jer. 51:58.

<sup>a</sup> wings against <sup>b</sup> Bōz-rāh: and the <sup>c</sup> heart of the mighty men of <sup>d</sup> Ē-dōm at that <sup>e</sup> day <sup>f</sup> shall be as the heart of a <sup>h</sup> woman in her <sup>i</sup> pangs.

23 Of <sup>1</sup> Dā-mās-ēūs. <sup>2</sup> Hā-māth is confounded, and <sup>3</sup> Ār-pād; for they have heard <sup>4</sup> evil tidings, they are <sup>5</sup> melted away: there is <sup>6</sup> sorrow on the <sup>7</sup> sea; it <sup>8</sup> cannot be quiet. 24 Dā-mās-ēūs is <sup>9</sup> waxed feeble, she turneth herself to flee, and trembling hath seized on her: <sup>10</sup> anguish and sorrows have taken hold of her, as of a woman in travail. 25 How is the <sup>11</sup> city of <sup>12</sup> praise not forsaken, the city of my <sup>13</sup> joy? 26 Therefore her <sup>14</sup> young men shall <sup>15</sup> fall in her <sup>16</sup> streets, and all the <sup>17</sup> men of <sup>18</sup> war shall be brought to silence in that day, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts. 27 And <sup>19</sup> I will <sup>20</sup> kindle a <sup>21</sup> fire in the <sup>22</sup> wall of Dā-mās-ēūs, and

Var. Read. — V. 22 (cont.), against — over, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR. SCHN. pangs — throes, BRO. Vs. 23, 28. Of — To, VULG. SCHN. OR.; Against, DUHM; OR. DR.; Respecting, BRO. V. 23, confounded — put to shame, DR. BRO.; ashamed, DUHM, a. they are . . . quiet — they are beyond control as the sea in their fear, OR.; they are melted away like the sea . . . that cannot rest, GIE.; they despair there for fear, they cannot quiet themselves, CO.; they are melted away; because of care, like the sea, they cannot rest, DR.; they are startled, are in fear, cannot be quiet, DUHM; They are melted away, are anxious, As the sea which cannot rest, BRO.; They are disconcerted 'and tremble for' anxiety, 'They cannot' quiet themselves, ROTH. V. 24, is waxed feeble — Lit. hath sunk down slackly, DR.; has become disheartened, ROTH. turneth herself — has turned (the back), BRO.; has turned to flee, ROTH. trembling — a trembling, BRO.; 'It has despaired' and terror, ROTH.; terror, BRO. on her — it, ROTH. trembling . . . her — she hath seized on trembling, HEB. TEXT. V. 25. So lit., but the meaning is obscure, Var.; Woe unto her, the city of fame is desolate, the citadel of delight, DUHM; 'Oh, how' is forsaken 'my' city, 'My' song of praise, thy castle of my delight! ROTH. How is the — Ah, woe me, for' now my, CO. V. 26, shall (twice) — must, ROTH. fall — fall now, ROTH. streets — broad places, DR.; squares, BRO. the — her, ROTH. V. 27, will — Omit, GIE. ROTH. OR. in — on, ROTH. OR. SCHN. it shall devour — that it devour, ROTH.; it devours, GIE. OR. palaces — citadels, BRO. V. 28, kingdoms of Hazor — Or, the village — settlements, DR. Nebuchadnezzar — See on ch. 39:1. to — against, GIE. ROTH. OR. BRO. destroy — overpower, ROTH.;

it shall devour the <sup>1</sup> palaces of <sup>2</sup> Bēn-hā-dād.

28 Of <sup>3</sup> Kē-dār, and of the kingdoms of <sup>4</sup> Hā-zōr, which <sup>5</sup> Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār <sup>6</sup> king of <sup>7</sup> Bāb-ly-lōn smote.

<sup>8</sup> Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: Arise ye, go up to Kē-dār, and <sup>9</sup> destroy the <sup>10</sup> children of the east. 29 Their <sup>11</sup> tents and their <sup>12</sup> flocks shall they take; they shall carry away for themselves their <sup>13</sup> curtains, and all their <sup>14</sup> vessels, and their <sup>15</sup> camels; and they shall <sup>16</sup> cry unto them, <sup>17</sup> Terror on every side! 30 <sup>18</sup> Flee ye, wander far off, dwell in the depths, O ye inhabitants of Hā-zōr, saith Jē-hō-vāh; for <sup>19</sup> Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ly-lōn hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a <sup>20</sup> purpose against you. 31 Arise, get you up unto a <sup>21</sup> nation that is <sup>22</sup> at ease, that dwelleth without care, saith Jē-hō-vāh; that have <sup>23</sup> neither <sup>24</sup> gates nor <sup>25</sup> bars, that dwell alone. 32 And

spoil, DR. BRO. r. children — sons, GIE. CHN. CO. ROTH. BRO.; lands, OR. V. 29, flocks — sheep, DUHM, ROTH. GIE. CO. take — rob, GIE. SCHN. curtains — tent-carpet, DUHM, CO. GIE.; tent-covers, VULG. SCHN. ROTH.; garments, SEPT. V. 30, wander far off — flee hastily, ROTH. dwell — hide, CO. ROTH. OR. in the depths — deep, DR. BRO. depths — abysses, VULG. SCHN. V. 31, unto — against, ROTH. OR. at ease — tranquil, BRO.; in prosperity, DR. without care — carelessly, DR.; in confidence, BRO. gates — doors, GIE. CO. OR. alone — aside, OR.

Var. Read. — V. 23, there . . . it — with an unrest as of the sea, which, not few MSS. Graf, Ch. Gr. Or. (L.). V. 24, and — Omit, SEPT. GIE. BRO. anguish . . . travail — Omit, SEPT. DUHM. V. 25, the (twice) — my, CO. my — Omit, Targ. Pesh. Vulg. SYR. AQ. SYMM. THEOD. DUHM. SCHN. BRO. V. 26, her — Omit, SEPT. her (second) — thy, SEPT. in that day — Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO. of hosts — Omit, SEPT. ROTH. DUHM. BRO. V. 28, and — Omit, SEPT. DUHM. BRO. of — Omit, DUHM. kingdoms — kingdom, SEPT. CO. DUHM. BRO. V. 30, wander — Omit, SEPT. saith Jehovah — Omit, SEPT. ROTH. Nebuchadnezzar — the, SEPT. BRO. against you (second) — Omit, SEPT. BRO. you — So Versions, many MSS. Heb. marg.; them, HEB. TEXT. CO. V. 31, Arise — Arise, and, SEPT. CO. saith Jehovah — Omit, SEPT. BRO. DUHM, ROTH. gates — Add, nor lock, SEPT. CO.

- i Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
 j Ben-hadad, I Ki. 20:1.

- 28  
 k Kedar, Ps. 120:5.  
 l Ch. 2:10; Gen. 25:13; Is. 21:16, 17; Es. 27:21.  
 m See "Proph-ecy," II Ki. 17:13.  
 n Hazor, II Ki. 15:29.  
 o Vs. 30, 33.  
 p Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 q King, Deut. 17:15.  
 r Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
 s Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 t Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 u Is. 11:14.

- 29  
 v Tents, Num. 24:5.  
 w Flocks, La. 12:32.  
 z Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
 y Curtains, Is. 40:22.  
 z Hab. 3:7.  
 a Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 b Camel, Job 1:3.  
 c Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 d See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
 e Ch. 46:5.

- 30  
 f See v. 8.  
 g Ch. 25:9, 24:27:6.  
 h Purpose, Eph. 3:11.

- 31  
 i Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
 j Ju. 18:7; Is. 47:8.  
 k Is. 42:11.  
 l Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
 m See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

**32**  
**a** Camel, Job 1:3.  
**b** Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
**c** Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
**d** V. 36; Ez. 12:14, 15.  
**e** Wind, Job 27:21.  
**f** Ch. 9:26; 25:23.  
**g** Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
**h** Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**i** See "Adversity," Job 19:6.  
**j** See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

**33**  
**k** Hazor, II Ki. 15:29.  
**l** Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**m** See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
**n** Ch. 10:22; 51:37; Is. 13:20-22; Zeph. 2:9, 13-15.  
**o** See v. 18.  
**p** Son, Gen. 21:19.  
**q** Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

**34**  
**r** Word of God, John 6:63.  
**s** Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
**t** Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
**u** Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
**v** Elam, Gen. 10:22.  
**w** Ch. 25:25; Gen. 10:22; 14:1, 9; Is. 11:11; Ez. 32:24; Dan. 8:2.  
**z** Ch. 28:1; II Ki. 24:17, 18.

**35**  
**a** Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
**b** See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
**c** Zedekiah, II Chr. 36:10.  
**d** King, Deut. 17:15.  
**e** Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

**36**  
**f** Ch. 51:56; Ps. 46:9; Is. 22:6.  
**g** See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.

**37**  
**h** Dan. 7:2; 8:8; Rev. 7:1.  
**i** See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
**j** Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
**k** V. 32; Ez. 5:10; Amos 9:9.

their <sup>a</sup> camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their <sup>b</sup> cattle a <sup>c</sup> spoil: and I will <sup>d</sup> scatter unto all <sup>e</sup> winds them that have the <sup>f</sup> corners of their <sup>g</sup> hair cut off; and <sup>h</sup> I will bring their <sup>i</sup> calamity from every side of them, <sup>j</sup> saith Jē-hō-vāh. **33** And <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> Hā-zōr shall be a dwelling-place of <sup>m</sup> jackals, a desolation for ever: <sup>n</sup> no man shall dwell there, neither shall any <sup>o</sup> son of man <sup>p</sup> sojourn therein.

**34** The <sup>q</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh that came to <sup>r</sup> Jēr-ē-mī-āh the <sup>s</sup> prophet concerning <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <

<sup>4</sup>  
 a Day, Lev. 25:3.  
 b See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 c Foreknowl-edge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d See "Inspira-tion of Proph-ets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 e Kingdom of Israel, II Ki. 11:11.  
 f Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 g Ch. 3:18; 31:31; 33:7; Is. 11:12, 13; Hos. 1:11.  
 h Mourning, John 11:35.  
 i Ch. 31:9; Ezra 3:12, 13.  
 j Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 k God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>5</sup>  
 l Ch. 6:16; Is. 35:8.  
 m Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 n Face, Is. 6:2.  
 1 Heb. *hith-erward*.  
 2 Or, *they shall join them-selves*.  
 o See "Cove-nants," Gen. 17:2.

<sup>6</sup>  
 p Israel the Chosen Peo-ple, See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 q Is. 53:6; Es. 34:16, 16; Mt. 9:36; 10:6.  
 r Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 s Ch. 23:11-14.  
 t Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
 u Ministers, Acts 15:39.  
 v Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
 w Mountains, Ex. 13:12.  
 x Ch. 13:16; Es. 34:6.  
 y Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 z See "Rest," Heb. 4:4.

<sup>7</sup>  
 a See v. 17.  
 b Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 d Ch. 40:2, 3.  
 e Ch. 31:23.  
 f Righteous-ness, Ps. 24:4.  
 g Righteous-ness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
 i Ch. 14:8; 17:13.  
 j Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

<sup>8</sup>  
 k V. 28; ch. 51:6.

those <sup>a</sup> days, and in that time, <sup>b c d</sup> saith Jê-hô'-vâh, the children of 'Is'-ra-êl shall come, they and the children of 'Jû'-dâh <sup>a</sup> to-gether; they shall go on their way <sup>a</sup> <sup>h</sup> weeping, and shall <sup>i</sup> seek <sup>k</sup> Jê-hô'-vâh their God. 5 They shall <sup>i</sup> inquire concerning <sup>m</sup> Zi'-ôn with their <sup>n</sup> faces <sup>1</sup> thitherward, *saying*, Come ye, and <sup>2</sup> join your-selves to Jê-hô'-vâh in an ever-lasting <sup>o</sup> covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 <sup>p</sup> My people have been <sup>q</sup> lost <sup>r</sup> sheep: <sup>s</sup> their <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> shepherds have <sup>v</sup> caused them to go astray; they have turned them away on the <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> mountains; they have gone from mountain to <sup>y</sup> hill; they have forgotten their <sup>z</sup> resting-place. 7 <sup>a</sup> All that found them have devoured them; and their <sup>b</sup> adversaries said, We are not guilty, because they have <sup>c d</sup> sinned against Jê-hô'-vâh, the <sup>e</sup> habitation of <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> righteousness, even Jê-hô'-vâh, the <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> hope of their <sup>j</sup> fathers. 8 <sup>k</sup> Flee out of

Var. Rend. — V. 4. children — sons, ROTH. SCHN. children of Judah — sons of Judah, SCHN.; Judeans, ROTH. on their way — *Omit*. Var. weeping — weeping continually, ROTH. V. 5. inquire — ask, DR. concerning — for, DR. BRO.; about the way to, ROTH. thitherward — hitherward, Var. DR. BRO. *saying* — in their desire, ROTH. Come ye — they come, VULG. SCHN. ROTH.; (and) they shall come, BRO. Jehovah — Jehovah God, SEPT. in — with, DUHM. V. 6. lost — a lost, GIE.; as lost, ROTH. turned them away — enticed them, ROTH. away on — back unto, DR. V. 7. adversaries — tormentors, GIE. habitation — pasture, DUHM. OR. ROTH. GIE. CO.; seat, BRO.; jewel (ornament), VULG. SCHN.; lit. homestead, DR. V. 8. Flee — Depart, VULG. SCHN. he-goats [leaders], ROTH. flocks — sheep, CO. V. 9. a company — an assembly, a. from thence — by this means, BRO. their arrows — its arrow, BRO. an expert — So DR.; a skiful, Var.; a victorious, CO.; a fortunate, GIE. ROTH. OR.; successful, BRO. mighty man — warrior, DR.; hero, CO. GIE. ROTH. BRO.; none . . . vain — who (that, BRO.) returneth not empty (II Sam. 1:22), Var. DR. BRO. none shall — who does not, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR. in vain — empty, DUHM. CO. DR.; without booty, OR. V. 10. prey — spoil, DR. BRO. R. prey upon — spoil, DR. BRO. a. V. 11. Because (three times) — Though, Var. DR.; Although, BRO.; May, CO. ROTH. OR. Because ye — For you indeed, VULG. SCHN. are (twice) — be, CO. ROTH. OR. DR. rejoice — triumph (Ps. 94:3); boast, VULG. SCHN. are

the midst of 'Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and go forth out of the land of the <sup>m</sup> Châl-dê-âns, and be as the <sup>n</sup> he-goats before the <sup>o</sup> flocks. 9 For, lo, I will <sup>p</sup> stir up and <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> cause to come up against Bâb-ÿ-lôn a company of great <sup>s</sup> nations from the <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> north country; and they shall <sup>v</sup> set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their <sup>x</sup> arrows shall be as of <sup>y</sup> an expert mighty man; <sup>z</sup> none shall return in vain. 10 And <sup>a</sup> Châl-dê-â shall be a prey: all that prey upon her shall be satisfied, saith Jê-hô'-vâh.

11 Because ye are <sup>b</sup> glad, be-cause ye <sup>c</sup> rejoice, O ye that <sup>d e</sup> plunder my <sup>f</sup> heritage, be-cause ye are <sup>g</sup> wanton as a <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> heifer <sup>j</sup> that treadeth out the <sup>k</sup> grain, and neigh as strong <sup>l</sup> horses; 12 your <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> mother shall be utterly put to <sup>o</sup> shame; she that bare you shall be con-founded: behold, she shall be the hindmost of the nations,

wanton — *Lit.* bear yourselves proudly (Hab. 1:8), or, glory, Var. are . . . grain — leap as a calf of the meadow, BRO. a — an, Var. DR. a. a heifer — a little cow, OR.; calves, CO. ROTH. VULG. SCHN. grain — corn, DR. R. neigh — bellow, VULG. SCHN. BRO. (alt.) strong horses — steeds, DUHM. OR. ROTH. CO. GIE. DR. BRO.; bulls, VULG. SCHN. BRO. (alt.) V. 12. your — But your, VULG. SCHN. GIE. utterly . . . shame — sore ashamed, DR. BRO. a. con-founded — abashed, DR. she . . . wild-erness — the hindmost of the nations! a wilderness . . . ! Var.; the last one of the nations, A wilderness, BRO. shall be — *Omit*, OR.; (men shall say), DR.; place be-fore a wilderness, ROTH.

Var. Read. — V. 4. and . . . Jehovah — *Omit*, CO. saith Jehovah — *Omit*, SEPT. ROTH. V. 5. join yourselves — So Heb. text (7), *Ew. Hf. Ke. BRO.*; let us join ourselves, *Graf, Gr. (l.) SYR. CO. DR.* V. 6. have . . . mountains — *Omit*, CO.; on the enticing hills, OR. V. 7. and — *Omit*, SEPT. even Jehovah — *Omit*, SEPT. ROTH. GIE. BRO.; and, DR. V. 8. and go . . . Chaldeans — *Omit*, CO. V. 9. and cause to come — *Omit*, SEPT. CO. ROTH. great — powerful, GIE.; *omit*, SEPT. ROTH. CO. BRO. and they . . . taken — *Omit*, CO. V. 10. saith Jehovah — *Omit*, SEPT. ROTH. V. 11. that . . . grain — that treadeth out (the corn), *Heb. text, Hf. Graf, Ke. n.*; at grass, *Sept. Ag. Vulg. Ew. (pla.)*; in the green, SEPT. CO. ROTH.; of the meadow, DUHM. BRO. V. 12. be-hold — *Omit*, ROTH.

<sup>l</sup> Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
<sup>m</sup> Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>o</sup> Flocks, Lu. 12:32.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 51:1, 2.  
<sup>q</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Battle-fields," Num. 20:17.  
<sup>s</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>u</sup> See v. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> The North, Jer. 47:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Vs. 14, 29.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Arch-ery," I Sam. 20:20.

<sup>3</sup> Or, according to another reading, *a mighty man that maketh chudless*.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *that re-turneth not*.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 51:24, 35; Es. 11:24.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
<sup>a</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Spoil," Is. 9:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 12:14.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Inherit-ance," I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Lust," Rom. 6:12.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Cattail," Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>g</sup> Or, *at grass*.  
<sup>h</sup> Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>i</sup> Horses, Jer. 50:11.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 15:9.  
<sup>l</sup> Shame, Phil. 8:19.

12  
a Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
b Ch. 22:6; 51:43.  
c Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
13  
d Angar, Pr. 15:1.  
e Ch. 25:12; 34:22.  
f V. 3; ch. 51:26.  
g Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
h Ch. 18:16; 49:17.  
i Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
j Hissing, Jer. 18:16.  
k Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
14  
l See v. 20.  
m See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
o Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
q Hab. 2:8, 17.  
15  
r Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
s Ch. 51:14.  
t I Chr. 29:24.  
1 Heb. given her hand.  
u See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
v Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
w V. 20; ch. 46:10.  
x Vengeance, Deut. 32:36.  
y V. 20; Pa. 137:8.  
16  
a Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
b See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
c Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
d Joel 1:11.  
e See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
f Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
g Fear, Gen. 2:20.  
h Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
i Ch. 25:38; 46:16.  
j Swindling, Jer. 7:20.  
k Ch. 51:9; Is. 13:14.  
l Land, Gen. 23:15.  
17  
l Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. m See "Hunting," Gen. 27:30. n See v. 6. o Heb. scattered. p Sheep, Deut. 14:4. q Ch. 2:15; 4:7. r See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:20.

a<sup>b</sup> wilderness, a dry land, and a<sup>c</sup> desert. 13 Because of the<sup>d</sup> wrath of Jē-hō-vāh she shall<sup>e</sup> not be inhabited, but she shall be<sup>f</sup> wholly desolate: every one that goeth by<sup>g</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lōn<sup>h</sup> shall be astonished, and<sup>i</sup> his at all her<sup>j</sup> plagues. 14 Set yourselves in array against Bāb-ŷ-lōn round about, all ye that bend the<sup>k</sup> bow; n<sup>o</sup> shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath<sup>p</sup> sinned against Jē-hō-vāh. 15 Shout against her round about: she hath<sup>q</sup> submitted herself; her<sup>r</sup> bulwarks are fallen, her<sup>s</sup> walls are thrown down; for it is the<sup>t</sup> vengeance of Jē-hō-vāh: take vengeance upon her; u<sup>v</sup> as she hath done, do unto her. 16 Cut off the<sup>w</sup> sower from Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and him that handleth the<sup>x</sup> sickle in the time of<sup>y</sup> harvest: for<sup>z</sup> fear of the<sup>aa</sup> oppressing sword they shall<sup>ab</sup> turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own<sup>ac</sup> land.

17 'Īs-ŷ-rā-ēl is a<sup>ad</sup> hunted sheep; the<sup>ae</sup> lions have driven

Var. Read.—V. 12 (cont.). desert—steppe, DR. BRO. GIE. V. 13. she (twice)—it, DR. BRO. a. shall—dare, OR. every—and every, SEPT. goeth—passeth, BRO. DR. astonished—terror-stricken, CO. BOTH. SCHN. OR.; astounded, BRO.; appalled, DR. hiss—whistle, CO. GIE. OR. at—over, BRO.; because of, DR. her—the . . . thereof, DR. plagues—blows, BRO.; strokes, DR. SCHN.; wounds, CO. GIE. ROTH. V. 14. against . . . about—round about Babylon, BRO. bend—step on, OR. no—not your, SEPT. CO. V. 15. against—concerning, DUHM. submitted herself—i.e. surrendered, Var.; stretched forth her hand, DUHM. VULG. SCHN. OR.; has given her hand, BRO. bulwarks—So Nā. RS. Ch.; buttresses, DR.; pillars, DUHM. BRO.; walls, GIE. are—have, BRO. fallen—fallen and, SEPT. thrown down—overthrown, BRO. V. 16. for fear of—before, CO. ROTH. OR. SCHN.; on account of, GIE. BRO. oppressing—Doves, VULG. SCHN.; gruesome (cruel), CO.; murderous, GIE. V. 17. a—as a, ROTH. hunted—scattered, VULG. SCHN. CO. GIE. OR. ROTH. DR. a sheep—herd, CO. GIE. OR. the . . . him—which, DUHM. ROTH. OR. DR. now at—omit, a. devoured—gnawed it, ROTH. hath broken—is gnawing, GIE.; has gnawed, DUHM. DR. BRO.; is picking, ROTH.; robbed, VULG. SCHN. OR. V. 18. punish—visit, CO. GIE. ROTH.

him away; first, the<sup>af</sup> king of<sup>ag</sup> 'Ās-ŷ-rā-ā<sup>ah</sup> devoured him; and now at last<sup>ai</sup> Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-ār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn hath broken his<sup>aj</sup> bones. 18 Therefore<sup>ak</sup> thus saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, the God of 'Īs-ŷ-rā-ēl: Behold, I will<sup>al</sup> punish the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn and his land, as I have<sup>am</sup> punished the king of 'Ās-ŷ-rā-ā. 19 And I will<sup>an</sup> bring 'Īs-ŷ-rā-ēl again to his<sup>ao</sup> pasture, and he shall feed on<sup>ap</sup> 'Ēr-mēl and<sup>aq</sup> Bā-shān, and his<sup>ar</sup> soul shall be satisfied upon the<sup>as</sup> hills of 'Ē-phrā-īm and in<sup>at</sup> Gīl-gād. 20 In those<sup>au</sup> days, and in that time, saith Jē-hō-vāh, the iniquity of 'Īs-ŷ-rā-ēl shall be sought for, and<sup>av</sup> there shall be none; and the sins of<sup>aw</sup> Jūdāh, and they shall not be found: for I will<sup>ax</sup> pardon them whom I leave as a<sup>ay</sup> remnant.

21 Go up against the land of<sup>az</sup> 'Mēr-ā-thā-īm, even against it, and against the inhabitants of<sup>ba</sup> Pē-kōd: slay and<sup>bb</sup> utterly destroy after them, saith Jē-hō-vāh, and<sup>bc</sup> do according to all that I have<sup>bd</sup> commanded thee. DUHM. SCHN. punished—visited, CO. GIE. DUHM. ROTH. SCHN. V. 19. And—Then, ROTH. pasture—dwelling place, VULG. SCHN. V. 20. none—none [any more], ROTH. GIE. Judah—Jacob, CO. pardon—be gracious toward, VULG. SCHN. leave as a remnant—will leave remaining, Var.; add [saith Yahweh], SEPT. V. 21. against—to, DR. BRO. Merethaim—i.e. Double Rebellion, DR. GIE. ROTH. OR.; Lord-oppressors, VULG. SCHN.; Marraim, BRO. even . . . Pekod—and visit them in his inhabitants, VULG. SCHN. Pekod—i.e. Punishment, Var.; [the city of] Visitation, ROTH. OR. slay . . . them—destroy and murder, what follows behind them, VULG. SCHN. utterly destroy—ban, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR. and . . . have—Do wholly as I, CO.; a gloss, DUHM.

Var. Read.—V. 12 (cont.). a wilderness—Omit, CO. a dry . . . desert—Omit, SEPT. V. 14. all . . . her—Omit, CO. for . . . Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. GIE. CO. V. 15. Prefix. And, SEPT. take . . . her—Omit, DUHM. CO. V. 16. and—Omit, SEPT. turn . . . shall—Omit, CO. V. 17. Nebuchadrezzar—the, SEPT. BRO. V. 18. of hosts . . . Israel—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 19. and Bashan—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. BRO. V. 20. and . . . Jehovah—Omit, CO. saith Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. V. 21. even against it—Elam, GIE. after them—their seed, CO.; their last, GIE.; omit, SEPT. SYR. CO. BRO.

s King, Deut. 17:15.  
t II Ki. 15:29;  
u 17:6; 18:9-13.  
u Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
v See v. 7.  
w Nebuchadrezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
x II Ki. 24:1, 10-12; 25:1-7.  
y Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
18  
z See "Inspiration of Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.  
a Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
b Is. 10:12; Ez. 31:8, 11, 12; Nah. 1:1; 3:7, 18, 19.

19  
c Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Ch. 31:10;  
e 33:12.  
e See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
f Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
g Or, fold.  
h Carmel, I Sam. 15:12.  
h Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
i Soul, Job 4:15.  
j Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
k Ch. 31:5.  
l Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
m Gilead, Num. 32:1.

20  
n Day, Lev. 25:8.  
o Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Ch. 31:34; Is. 43:25; Mic. 7:19.  
q Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
r Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
s Ch. 33:8; Is. 1:9; Rom. 9:26, 27.  
t Remnant, Is. 1:9.

21  
4 That is, Double rebellion.  
u Ex. 23:23.  
5 That is, Visitation.  
v Ban, Ez. 44:20.  
6 Heb. devote.  
w Ch. 48:10.  
x See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
y See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

22

- a War, Josh. 22:12.  
b Ch. 4:19-21; 51:54-56.  
c Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

23

- d See "Tools and Imple-  
ments," Ex. 32:34.  
e Ch. 51:20-24.  
f Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
g Nations, Gen. 10:32.

24

- h Ch. 48:43, 44; 51:31.  
i Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
j Dan. 5:30, 31.  
k See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
l Rebellion, Es. 20:8.  
m Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
n Job 9:4; 40:2, 9.

25

- o Anthropomor-  
phism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
p Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
q Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
r Is. 13:5.  
s Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
t Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
u V. 15; ch. 51:12, 25, 55.  
v Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.

26

- 1 Or, from every  
quarter.  
w See v. 41.  
x V. 10; Is. 45:3.  
y Storehouse,  
Deut. 24:10.  
z See "Treasure," I Chr. 27:25.  
a See "Grain,"  
Gen. 42:33.  
2 Or, granaries.  
3 Heb. devote.  
b Is. 14:23.

27

- c Is. 34:7.  
d See "Cattle,"  
Pr. 15:17.  
e Ch. 48:15.  
f Ch. 46:21; Ps. 37:13; Ez. 7:7.

22 A <sup>a</sup> sound of battle is in the land, and of great <sup>c</sup> destruction. 23 How is the <sup>a</sup> hammer of the whole <sup>c</sup> earth cut asunder and broken! how is Bāb-<sup>c</sup>ylōn become a desolation among the <sup>c</sup> nations! 24 I have <sup>a</sup> laid a <sup>c</sup> snare for thee, and thou art also <sup>c</sup> taken, O Bāb-<sup>c</sup>ylōn, and thou <sup>c</sup> wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast <sup>c</sup> striven against Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh. 25 Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh hath <sup>c</sup> opened his <sup>c</sup> armory, and hath brought forth the <sup>c</sup> weapons of his <sup>c</sup> indignation; for the Lord, Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh of hosts, hath a <sup>c</sup> "work to do in the land of the <sup>c</sup> Chāl-dē-ānš. 26 Come against her <sup>c</sup> from the <sup>c</sup> utmost border; <sup>c</sup> open her <sup>c</sup> store-houses; cast her up as heaps, and <sup>c</sup> destroy her utterly; let nothing of her be left. 27 <sup>c</sup> Slay all her <sup>c</sup> bullocks; let them <sup>c</sup> go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their <sup>c</sup> day is come, the time of their

Var. Rend.—V. 22. A sound of—Hark! DUHM, GIE. ROTH. sound—din, DR. battle—war, DUHM, GIE. land—of Chaldea, SEPT. V. 23. How—broken—How is shattered and broken the hammer which struck the whole earth, ROTH.; How is knocked and broken in pieces, The hammer of the whole earth! DUHM. is—has, DUHM, BRO. Babylon—Babel, DUHM. (so German commentators) a desolation—a horror, CO. ROTH. GIE.; a horrible waste, OR.; a fright, BRO.; a terror, DUHM; or, an ap-  
pallment, DR. V. 24. I—"They," ROTH. CO. a snare—snares, DUHM; a gin, DR. art also taken—hast caught thyself, VULG. SCHN. art—wast, DUHM, BRO. taken—caught, DUHM; ensnared, GIE. thou wast not—without being, DUHM. BRO. aware—aware (of it), BRO. hast—hadst, BRO. striven against—challenged, VULG. SCHN. provoked or, challenged, DR. striven—warred, GIE. Jehovah—"me," DUHM. V. 25. hath opened—opened, BRO.; opens, ROTH. hath brought—brings, ROTH.; brought, BRO. weapons—tools, VULG. SCHN. DUHM. work to do—work to do, DR.; business, DUHM; contest, CO. the Chaldeans—Chaldea, GIE. V. 26. against—to, BRO. from . . . border—up to the last man, CO.; at all times, DUHM. the utmost border—the first of you even to the last, Var.; [all ends, GIE. ROTH.; every quarter, BRO.; farthest, KRA. open . . . left—open up, that may go forth, those that trample it, remove out of the way the stores and put them in piles; and murder them, that nothing may survive! VULG. SCHN. store-houses—granaries, DUHM, ROTH. BRO. cast—pile, DR. as—like, DR. heaps—rows of

visitation. 28 The <sup>a</sup> voice of them that <sup>c</sup> flee and escape out of the land of Bāb-<sup>c</sup>ylōn, to declare in <sup>c</sup> Zī-<sup>c</sup>lōn the <sup>c</sup> vengeance of Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh our God, the <sup>c</sup> vengeance of his <sup>c</sup> temple.

29 Call together <sup>c</sup> the <sup>c</sup> archers against <sup>c</sup> Bāb-<sup>c</sup>ylōn, all them that bend the bow; <sup>c</sup> encamp against her round about; let none thereof escape: <sup>c</sup> recompense her according to her work; <sup>c</sup> according to all that she hath done, do unto her; for she hath been <sup>c</sup> proud against Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh, against the <sup>c</sup> Holy One of <sup>c</sup> Is-<sup>c</sup>ra-<sup>c</sup>ēl. 30 Therefore shall her <sup>c</sup> young men <sup>c</sup> fall in her <sup>c</sup> streets, and all her <sup>c</sup> men of war shall be <sup>c</sup> brought to silence in that <sup>c</sup> day, saith Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh. 31 Behold, <sup>a</sup> I am against thee, <sup>c</sup> O thou proud one, saith the Lord, Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh of hosts; for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee. 32 And <sup>c</sup> the <sup>c</sup> proud one shall stumble and

sheaves, CO.; heaps of grain, DUHM, ROTH. GIE.; heaps (of corn), DR. destroy utterly—ban, CO. DUHM, ROTH. OR. GIE. nothing—no remnant, DUHM, ROTH. OR. GIE. CO. of—to, BRO. V. 27. Slay—Destroy, VULG. SCHN. bullocks—strong ones, VULG. SCHN. let them—they shall, VULG. SCHN. is—has, BRO. V. 28. The voice of them—Hark! they, Var. CO. ROTH. GIE. OR. The . . . escape—Hark! Fugitives and escaped ones, DUHM, to declare—declaring, DUHM. V. 29. the—Omit, BRO.; against . . . about—round about her, BRO. let none thereof—there shall be none to, ROTH.; there shall be no, OR.; let there be none to, HEB. TEXT. DR. let her have no, many MESS. VERSIONS.; let no one, BRO. hath been—was, BRO. been proud—exalted herself, GIE.; been insolent, OR. V. 30. streets—squares, CO. GIE. BRO.; broad places, DR. silence—destruction, GIE. V. 31. O . . . one—Heb. O Pride, DR. proud one—insolent one, GIE.; "Insolence," ROTH. OR. is—has, BRO. come—come [and], SEPT. CO. that . . . three—of thy visitation, SEPT. BRO. V. 32. the proud one—thy insolence, CO. GIE.; now "Insolence," ROTH. OR.

Var. Read.—V. 24. O Babylon—Omit, DUHM, CO. ROTH. thou—Omit, SEPT. V. 25. the Lord—Omit, SEPT. BRO. of hosts—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 27. thy visitation—thy visitation, SEPT. V. 28. our God—Omit, SEPT. BRO. the vengeance of his temple—Omit, SEPT. DUHM, ROTH. CO. BRO. V. 29. do unto her—Omit, DUHM, CO. V. 30. Omit, CO. in that day—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BRO. V. 31. the Lord—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. of hosts—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. CO.

q Visitation, Jer. 48:44.

28

- h Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
i Is. 48:20.  
j V. 8; ch. 51:5.  
k Zion, Is. 52:1.  
l V. 15; ch. 51:10; Ps. 149:6-9.  
m Vengeance, Deut. 32:37.  
n Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
o Lam. 1:10; 2:6, 7.

29

- 4 Or, many.  
p See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
q Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
r See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
s Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
t Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
u V. 15; ch. 51:56; Ps. 137:8.  
v Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
w See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
z Ch. 49:16; Ex. 10:3; Dan. 4:37.  
y Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

30

- a Young Men, I John 2:14.  
b Ch. 9:21; 18:21; 49:26; Is. 13:17, 18.  
c See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
d Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
e Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
f Ch. 51:56, 57.  
g Day, Lev. 25:8.

31

- h Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Ch. 21:13; Nah. 2:13.  
5 Heb. O Pride.

32

- 6 Heb. Pride.  
j Is. 10:12-15.

32

- a Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Ch. 21:14; 49:27.  
c Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
d Cities, Gen. 1:17.  
e See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

33

- i See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
g See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
h Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
i Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
j Is. 14:17; 58:6.  
k Captivity, Num. 24:22.

34

- i See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
m See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
n See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.  
o Ch. 15:21; 31:11; Is. 43:14.  
p Ch. 51:36; Mic. 7:9.  
q Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r Is. 14:3-7.  
s Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
t Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
u Babylon, II Ki. 17:13.

35

- v Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
w Ch. 47:6; Hos. 11:6.  
x Ch. 11:24:2.  
y Princes, Num. 2:7.  
z Dan. 5:1, 2, 30.  
a Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
b Dan. 5:7, 8.

36

- c Boasting, Jas. 3:5.  
d Heb. boastings.  
e Fools, Jer. 17:11.  
f Ch. 49:22.  
g Nah. 3:13.

37

- h Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
i Ch. 51:21, 22; Ps. 20:7, 8.  
j Chariots, I Ki. 20:20.  
k "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

fall, and none shall raise him up; and <sup>a</sup> I will <sup>b</sup> kindle a <sup>c</sup> fire in his <sup>d</sup> cities, and it shall <sup>e</sup> devour all that are round about him.

33 <sup>f</sup> Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts: The children of <sup>g</sup> Iſ-râ-êl and the children of <sup>h</sup> Jû-dâh are <sup>i</sup> oppressed together; and <sup>j</sup> all that took them <sup>k</sup> captive hold them fast; they refuse to let them go. 34 Their <sup>l</sup> Redeemer is strong; Jê-hô-vâh of hosts is his name: he will thoroughly <sup>m</sup> plead their cause, that <sup>n</sup> he may <sup>o</sup> give <sup>p</sup> rest to the <sup>q</sup> earth, and disquiet the inhabitants of <sup>r</sup> Bâb-ŷ-lôn. 35 A <sup>s</sup> sword is upon the <sup>t</sup> Châl-dê-âns, saith Jê-hô-vâh, and upon the inhabitants of Bâb-ŷ-lôn, and upon her <sup>u</sup> princes, and upon her <sup>v</sup> wise men. 36 A sword is upon the <sup>w</sup> boasters, and they shall become <sup>x</sup> fools; a sword is upon her <sup>y</sup> mighty men, and they shall be <sup>z</sup> dismayed. 37 A sword is upon their <sup>a</sup> horses, and upon their <sup>b</sup> chariots, and upon all the <sup>c</sup> mingled people that are in the midst of her; and they shall <sup>d</sup> become <sup>e</sup> as <sup>f</sup> women: a sword

Var. Rend.—V. 32 (cont.). him (twice)—her, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR. cities—forest, CO. BRO. that . . . him—her thicket, CO. V. 33. children (twice)—sons, SCHN. BRO. are—were, CO. captive—captives, DR. hold—have held, Var.; held, CO. they—yea, they, SEPT. CO. refuse—have refused, Var.; refused, CO. V. 34. Their—But their, SEPT. CO. GIE. ROTH. thoroughly plead—assist them in getting, CO. plead—defend, DR.; maintain, BRO.; fight for, GIE. OR. cause—right, CO. that he—and, CO. give . . . earth—set the earth at rest, BRO. disquiet—disquiet to, CO. V. 35. is upon—over, CO. ROTH. OR. SCHN. V. 35—38. upon—over, CO. ROTH. VULG. SCHN.; against, GIE. V. 36. is upon—over, CO. ROTH. OR. SCHN.; against, GIE. the—'their,' CO.; her, BRO. boasters—Or, empty praters, DR.; false prophets, CO.; charmers, BRO. become fools—dote, DR. mighty men—warriors, DR. V. 37. their (twice)—her, DR. ROTH. BRO. mingled—foreign, CH. BRO.; mixed, DR. V. 38. of—full of, CO. over—upon, BRO. idols—Lil. terrors, Var. DR. BRO. DUHM. CO. ROTH. OR. V. 39. wild . . . desert—wild-cats, ROTH.; martens, OR.; dragons, VULG. SCHN.; foxes, CO. with—shall dwell with, Var.; and, CO. the

20:20. j Ch. 25:20; Ez. 30:5. k See i Ch. 48:41; 51:30. m Women, Ruth

is upon her <sup>n</sup> treasures, and they shall be <sup>o</sup> robbed. 38 A <sup>p</sup> drought is upon her <sup>q</sup> waters, and they shall be dried up; for it is a land of <sup>r</sup> "graven images, and they are mad over <sup>s</sup> idols. 39 Therefore the <sup>t</sup> wild beasts of the <sup>u</sup> desert with the <sup>v</sup> wolves shall dwell there, and the <sup>w</sup> ostriches shall dwell therein: and it shall be <sup>x</sup> no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation. 40 As when God overthrew <sup>y</sup> Sôd-ôm and Gô-môr-râh and the <sup>z</sup> neighbor cities thereof, saith Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>a</sup> so shall no <sup>b</sup> man dwell there, neither shall any <sup>c</sup> son of man <sup>d</sup> sojourn therein.

41 <sup>e</sup> Behold, a people cometh <sup>f</sup> from the <sup>g</sup> north; and a great <sup>h</sup> nation and many <sup>i</sup> kings shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. 42 They lay hold on <sup>j</sup> bow and <sup>k</sup> spear; they are <sup>l</sup> cruel, and have no <sup>m</sup> mercy; their <sup>n</sup> voice "roareth like the <sup>o</sup> sea; and <sup>p</sup> they ride upon <sup>q</sup> horses, every <sup>r</sup> one set in array, as a man to the <sup>s</sup> battle, against

wolves—wood-devils, VULG. SCHN.; jackals, ROTH. OR. GIE.; howling creatures, BRO.; lynx, CO. dwell—ravage, CO. ostriches—hoarse ostriches, CO.; young female ostriches, OR. GIE. BRO. dwell . . . to generation—occupied all generations, BRO.; dwell in unto all generations, DR. V. 40. As—As [it happened], ROTH. so—so [also], ROTH.; so, DR. BRO. V. 41. Behold—Already, ROTH. many—powerful, ROTH.; great, BRO. shall be—her, ROTH. BRO. uttermost parts—furthest parts, Var.; corners, OR.; recesses, BRO. parts—corners, DR. V. 42. mercy—compassion, BRO. their voice—the noise of them, BRO. voice—tumult, GIE. ROTH. OR. man—warrior, DR.

Var. Read.—V. 33. Thus . . . hosts—Omit, CO. of hosts—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. and—all, SEPT. V. 34. of . . . name—Omit, CO. V. 35. saith Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 36. A . . . fools—Omit, SEPT. V. 37. A . . . women—Omit, CO. her treasures—treasures, SEPT. V. 38. drought—A sword, Ew. Graf. P.S. Ch. (pt.) DUHM. ROTH. GIE. CO. SEPT. (Luc.) SYR. BRO. V. 39. neither . . . to generation—Omit, SEPT. V. 40. saith Jehovah—Omit, CO. V. 41. many kings, Omit, CO. V. 42. and they—they, SEPT.

w See "Horsemen," Acts 23:23. x Ch. 8:16; 47:3; Hab. 1:8. y See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10. z Vs. 9, 14; Joel 2:5. a See "War," Josh. 22:12.

- n Treasures, I Chr. 27:26.  
o See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.

38

- p Drought, Jer. 14:1.  
q Ch. 51:36.  
r Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
s See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
t Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
u V. 2; Is. 46:1, 7.  
v Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
2 Heb. terrors.

39

- w Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
x Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
y Ch. 51:37; Is. 13:21, 22.  
z Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
3 Heb. howling creatures.  
a See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
b See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
c Is. 13:20.

40

- d Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.  
e Ch. 49:18; Lu. 17:28-30; II Pet. 2:6; Jude 7.  
f Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
g Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
j Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

41

- k Ch. 6:22-24.  
l Vs. 3, 9; ch. 51:27, 28; Is. 13:2-5.  
m The North, Jer. 47:2.  
n Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
o Kings, Deut. 17:15.

42

- p See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
q Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
r Is. 13:17, 18; 47:6.  
s Mercy, Ps. 25:8.  
t Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
u Roaring, Jer. 25:30.  
v Sea, Ex. 14:21.

- x Ch. 8:16; 47:3; Hab. 1:8.  
y See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
z Vs. 9, 14; Joel 2:5.  
a See "War," Josh. 22:12.

42

- a Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
b Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.

43

- c King, Deut.  
17:15.  
d Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 3:1.  
e Tidings, Rom.  
15:21.  
f Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
g Anguish, John  
16:21.  
h Ch. 30:6.  
i See "Pain,"  
Rev. 21:4.  
j Woman, Ruth  
3:9.  
k Travail, Gal.  
4:19.

44

- l Ch. 49:19-21.  
m Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
n Lion, Job  
4:10.  
o Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
p Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
q See "Vengeance  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
r Choice, I Ki.  
18:21.  
s See "Pur-  
pose," Eph.  
3:11.  
t Num. 16:5.  
u God is Infi-  
nite, Gen. 1:1.  
v Shepherd, Ps.  
23:1.  
w Ch. 30:21; Job  
41:10.

45

- x Counsel, Pr.  
8:14.  
y See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
z Ch. 51:10, 11;  
Is. 14:24.  
a Chaldea,  
II Ki. 24:2.

thee, O <sup>a</sup> daughter of <sup>b</sup> Bāb-  
lōn. 43 The <sup>c</sup> king of Bāb-  
lōn hath heard the <sup>d</sup> tidings of  
them, and his <sup>e</sup> hands wax feeble:  
<sup>f</sup> anguish hath taken hold of  
him, and <sup>g</sup> pangs as of a <sup>h</sup> woman  
in <sup>i</sup> travail. 44 <sup>j</sup> Behold, the  
<sup>k</sup> enemy shall come up like a  
<sup>l</sup> lion from the <sup>m</sup> pride of the <sup>n</sup> Jordan  
against the strong habita-  
tion: for <sup>o</sup> I will suddenly make  
them run away from it; and  
whoso is <sup>p</sup> chosen, him will I  
appoint over it: for who is <sup>q</sup> like  
me? and who will appoint me a  
time? and who is the <sup>r</sup> shepherd  
that can <sup>s</sup> stand before me? 45  
Therefore hear ye the <sup>t</sup> counsel  
of Jē-hō-vāh, that he hath taken  
against Bāb-<sup>u</sup>lōn; and his pur-  
poses, that he hath purposed  
against the land of the <sup>v</sup> Chāl-

Var. Rend.—V. 43. tidings—fame, DR.  
r; report, BRO. and—and, DR.; omit,  
ROTH. BRO. V. 44. See on ch. 49:19.  
Behold—Verily, ROTH. the lion  
—there shall come upon like a lion,  
DR.; as a lion, who (it, OR.) comes up,  
BRO. ROTH. OR. the pride of—  
(thickets) of reeds, GIE.; high growth,  
CO. OR.; the thicket, BRO. ROTH.  
against—to, SCHN. CO. ROTH. OR.  
GIE.; unto, BRO. strong habitation—  
evergreen pasture, GIE.; enduring habita-  
tion, DR.; fold of rams, BRO.; sheep,  
CO. evergreen (indestructible) meadow,  
ROTH. OR. for—thus, CO. ROTH.;  
but, a, suddenly—in a moment, DR.  
ROTH. OR. them—him, VULG. SCHN.  
away from—against, VULG. SCHN.  
make it—chase them away (from it,  
DR. BRO.), ROTH. DR. BRO. them—  
him, VULG. SCHN. away from—against,  
VULG. SCHN. it (twice)—her, a, and  
whoso . . . it—and 'their choice rams'  
will I visit, CO.; who is the young man  
that may be appointed against me, BRO.;  
who shall be the chosen one whom I shall  
appoint over them? VULG. SCHN. whoso  
—whoever, DR. and who—time—  
who compares himself to me, CO.; who  
will (would, OR.) challenge me, OR. GIE.;  
who will call me to account, ROTH. ap-  
point—fix for, DR. appoint . . . time—  
rouse me, BRO. can—will, a; may,  
BRO. V. 45. See on ch. 49:20. against  
(twice)—concerning, ROTH. BRO. pur-  
poses—plan, CO.; plans, GIE.; thoughts,  
SCHN. OR. land—inhabitants, SEPT.  
Chaldeans—Chaldea, SEPT. GIE. they  
them—shall be dragged, BRO.  
shall be carried, GIE. even—even, DR.;  
omit, BRO. little ones—smallest, DR.;  
young shepherds, BRO.; shepherd boys,  
CO. he shall make . . . them—shall be  
astounded over them their fold, BRO.  
'their' pasture shall 'be startled' at  
them, CO. he shall make . . . deso-  
late—shall be horrified, ROTH. OR. GIE.  
habitation—homestead, DR.; dwelling-  
place, VULG. SCHN.; pasture, GIE.  
ROTH. OR.; fold, BRO. desolate over—  
appalled because of, or, desolate upon,

dē-ans: <sup>b</sup> Surely they shall drag  
them away, even the little ones  
of the <sup>c</sup> flocks; surely he shall  
make their habitation <sup>d</sup> desolate  
over them. 46 At the noise  
of the taking of Bāb-<sup>e</sup>lōn the  
<sup>f</sup> earth trembleth, and the <sup>g</sup> cry  
is heard among the <sup>h</sup> nations.

51 <sup>i</sup> Thus saith Jē-hō-  
vāh: Behold, I will  
raise up against Bāb-<sup>j</sup>lōn, and  
against them that dwell in  
<sup>k</sup> Lēb'-kā-māi, a <sup>l</sup> destroying  
<sup>m</sup> wind. 2 And I will send unto  
Bāb-<sup>n</sup>lōn <sup>o</sup> strangers, that shall  
<sup>p</sup> winnow her; and they shall  
empty her <sup>q</sup> land: for in the  
<sup>r</sup> day of <sup>s</sup> trouble they shall be  
against her round about. 3  
<sup>t</sup> Against him that bendeth let  
the archer <sup>u</sup> bend his bow, and  
against him that lifteth himself

DR.; desolate with, a, V. 46. At . . .  
Babylon—For before 'his' loud 'Fall,'  
CO. noise—report, ROTH. GIE.; cry,  
DUHM, OR.; tidings, DR.; call, BRO.  
of the taking of—is taken, DUHM, OR.  
ROTH. GIE. DR. BRO. the cry—'their'  
cry, CO. ROTH. GIE. BRO. Chap. 51—  
V. 1. Behold—Already, ROTH. will raise  
up—am stirring up, DR.; raise up, ROTH.  
OR.; will rouse, BRO. them . . . Leb-  
kamai—its inhabitants, that lifted up  
their hearts against me, VULG. SCHN.  
Leb-kamai—i.e. Chaldea, Heb. Caddim,  
written in cypher, cf. ch. 25:26. Var. [the  
land of] Leb-kamai, CO.; 'heart of my  
adversaries' ROTH. CO.; 'Chaldea,'  
CO. GIE. BRO. a destroying wind—the  
spirit (anger, ROTH.) of the (a, DR.  
BRO.), ROTH. OR. DUHM, DR. BRO.  
wind—Ruth, spirit, Ew. Graf, Kc. V. 2.  
will send—send, ROTH. OR. winnow—  
fan, BRO. n. they shall—Omit, DR.  
empty—destroy, VULG. SCHN. for . . .  
about—Yea! 'woe' over them round about  
in the day of 'her' misfortune, CO.; Come  
together round about Babylon on the day  
of her misfortune, DUHM; when they at  
time of misfortune shall encompass it,  
ROTH. trouble—her trouble, SEPT.; her  
misfortune, DUHM, BRO.

Var. Rend.—V. 44. Behold—Omit, CO.  
the . . . like—Omit, ROTH. CO. the  
pride of—Omit, SEPT. V. 46. At—For at,  
SEPT. CO. Chap. 51—V. 2. strangers  
—So Heb. text, Graf, Kc.; fannem, Ew.  
Hi. (pt.). BRO.; winnowers, SYR. TARG.  
VULG. CO. GIE. ROTH. DUHM, SCHN.;  
foreigners, OR. V. 3. Against . . . in—Let  
not the archer bend (ax down, BRO.) his  
bow, and let him not lift himself up in  
(Nor hang up, BRO.), Heb. marg. (partly),  
several MSS. Talmud (De Rossi), Targ.  
Pesh. Vulg. Hi. Graf, DR. BRO. r; 'Not'  
bends [there] the archer his bow 'nor'  
arises . . . in, GIE.; Let the archer span  
his bow and arise in, DUHM. Then 'no  
one' shall bend his bow, 'nor' arise in . . .  
for defence, ROTH.

- b Ch. 49:20.  
c Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
d See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.

46

- e Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
f Ch. 10:10;  
49:21; Ez.  
26:18; 31:16.  
g Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
h Ch. 46:12;  
51:54; Is. 5:7;  
15:5; Ez.  
27:28.  
i Nations, Gen.  
10:32.

1

- j Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
l That is, The  
heart of them  
that rise up  
against me.  
k Ch. 4:11, 12;  
23:19; Hos.  
13:15.  
l Wind, Job  
27:21.

2

- m Or, winnowers.  
n See "Har-  
vest," Jer.  
5:24.  
o Ch. 15:7; Is.  
41:16; Mt.  
3:12.  
p Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
q Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
r Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
s Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

3

- 3 Or, as other-  
wise read, Let  
not the archer  
bend his bow,  
and let him not  
lift.  
a Archery,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
t Ch. 50:14, 29.



<sup>3</sup> See "Armor,"  
a Ju. 15:14.  
b Ch. 46:4.  
c Young Men,  
I John 2:14.  
d See "Ban,"  
Ex. 44:29.  
e Ch. 50:21.  
f See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
g Heb. *derote ye*  
all &c.  
h See "Sold-  
diers," Ju.  
20:10.  
i See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
j Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
k Chaldean,  
II Ki. 24:2.  
l Is. 13:16;  
14:10; 12:19.  
m Streets, Josh.  
5  
n Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
o Ch. 33:24-26;  
Is. 54:7, 8.  
p Or, *widowed*.  
q Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
r Hos. 4:1, 2.  
s Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
t See "Ten Com-  
mandments,"  
Ex. 20:1.  
u See "Holiness  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
v V. 45; ch.  
50:8, 28.  
w See "Salva-  
tion from Ene-  
mies," Acts  
2:40.  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y Life, Gen. 2:7.  
z Num. 16:26.  
a Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Vs. 11, 36; ch.  
50:15.  
c Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.  
d See "Judge-  
ment," II Pet.  
2:4. [25:14].  
e Vs. 24, 56; ch.  
7  
f See "Gold,"  
I Ki. 10:21.  
g Vessels, See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
h Ch. 25:15;  
Hab. 2:16;  
Rev. 14:8.  
i Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
j Anthropo-  
morphism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1-11. [2:1].  
k Earth, Gen.  
1: Drunkenness,  
Pr. 23:29.  
l Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
m Rev. 18:3.  
n Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
o Ch. 25:16.  
p  
q V. 41; ch. 50:2;  
Is. 21:9; Rev.  
14:8; 18:2.

up in his <sup>a</sup> coat of mail: and  
spare ye not her <sup>c</sup> young men;  
<sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <

13  
a Covetousness,  
Deut. 5:21.  
b Is. 57:17;  
Hab. 2:9-11.  
1 Or, *dishonest*  
gain.

14  
c Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
2 Or, *Though I*  
*have filled*.  
d See "Babyl-  
on," II Ki.  
25:13.  
e Man, Gen. 2:7.  
f See "Insects,"  
Pr. 30:25.  
g V. 27; Nah.  
3:15.  
3 Or, *yet*.  
h Shouting, Is.  
12:6.

15  
i Vs. 15-19; ch.  
10:12-16.  
j God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
k Ch. 32:17; Ps.  
146:5, 6; Acts  
14:15; Rom.  
1:20.  
l Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
m God is Al-  
mighty, Gen.  
1:1.  
n See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
o World, Rev.  
10:6.  
p Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
q See "Knowl-  
edge of God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
r Job 9:8; Ps.  
104:2; Is.  
42:5.  
s Heavens,  
Deut. 26:15.

16  
t Voice of God,  
Gen. 27:22.  
u Tumult, Ps.  
65:7.  
v See "Meteor-  
ology," Gen.  
27:39.  
w Ch. 10:13; Ps.  
135:7.  
x Rain, Deut.  
11:14.  
y Wind, Job  
27:21.  
z Jonah 1:4.  
a Treasury, Jer.  
38:11.

17  
b Ch. 10:14; Is.  
44:18-20.  
c Brutish, Ps.  
92:6.  
d Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
e Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
f See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.  
g Shame, Phil.  
3:19. [15:13.  
h Images, I Ki.  
i Falsehood,  
i. 6:2.  
j Hab. 2:18, 19.  
k Breath, Acts  
17:25.

is come, the measure of thy  
a<sup>b</sup> covetousness. 14 Jê-hô-vâh  
of hosts hath c sworn by himself,  
saying, <sup>2</sup> Surely I will fill d thee  
with e men, as with the f can-  
ker-worm; <sup>3</sup> and they shall lift  
up a h shout against thee.

15 'He hath i<sup>k</sup> made the  
l earth by his m power, he hath  
n established the o world by his  
p wisdom, and by his under-  
standing hath he r stretched out  
the s heavens. 16 When he ut-  
tereth his t voice, there is a u  
tumult of waters in the heavens,  
and he causeth the v vapors to  
ascend from the ends of the  
earth; he maketh lightnings for  
the x rain, and bringeth forth the  
y z wind out of his a treasures.  
17 b Every man is become c brut-  
ish and is d without e knowl-  
edge; every f goldsmith is put to  
g shame by his h image; for his  
molten image is i falsehoood,  
and there is no k breath in them.

Var. Rend.—V. 13 (cont.). is come . . .  
covetousness—comes, the ell, where one  
shall cut thee off (thou shalt be cut off,  
OR.). DUHM, OR. is—has, BRO. measure—  
end, GIE. DR. BRO.; ell, CO.; cubit,  
DR. BRO. of thy covetousness—  
where (at which, BRO.) thou shalt (art to,  
BRO.) be cut off, DR. BRO.; to cut  
thee off, ROTH. covetousness—robbery,  
GIE.; destruction, VULG. SCHN. V. 14.  
himself—his soul, OR.; 'his [mighty]  
arm,' CO. Surely . . . thee—If 'thou  
wert 'full of' men as locusts, yet would I  
intone the shout of victory over thee, CO.  
ROTH.; If I fill thee with men as with  
locusts, they shall raise the shout of the  
vintager against thee, OR. Surely—Omit,  
BRO. the canker-worm—locusts, DR.  
GIE. SCHN. they—yet thee, VULG.  
SCHN. shout—shout of the wine-treader,  
GIE. OR. SCHN. V. 15. He—He that,  
ROTH. SCHN. OR.; the Lord, SEPT. He  
hath—Who, DR.; He, BRO. he—he  
that, ROTH. SCHN.; Who, DR. hath  
stretched—stretched, DR. BRO. V. 16.  
When . . . waters—At the sound of his  
voice the waters heap themselves, VULG.  
SCHN. tumult—roar, DR. BRO. the  
vapors—clouds, VULG. SCHN. for the—  
into, Var.; at the time of, BRO. the  
wind—light, BRO. treasures—store-  
houses, BRO. V. 17. Prefr. Then, GIE.;  
(Then), DR. is become brutish—stands  
bewildered, ROTH.; becometh senseless,  
DR. BRO. brutish—silent, GIE.; fool-  
ish, CO. OR. and is without—bereft of,  
Var.; losing, BRO.; and loseth, DR. and  
knowledge—one cannot understand,  
ROTH. goldsmith—pourer, OR.; artist,  
VULG. SCHN. put . . . his—ashamed  
of the, Var. by—in spite of, CO.; on ac-  
count of, GIE. image—graven image,  
DR. BRO. and there is—having,  
BRO. V. 18. vanity—wind, CO. of delu-  
sion—of derision, OR.; of mocking, DR.

18 They are l<sup>m</sup> vanity, a work of  
n delusion: in the time of their  
o visitation they shall p perish.  
19 The q<sup>r</sup> s portion of 'Jacob is  
not like these; for he is the  
former of all things; and u<sup>v</sup> I<sup>g</sup>  
râ-el is the "tribe of his inheri-  
tance: x<sup>y</sup> Jê-hô-vâh of hosts is his  
name.

20 Thou art my z<sup>a</sup> battle-axe  
and weapons of war: and with  
thee will I b break in pieces the  
c nations; and with thee will I  
destroy kingdoms; 21 and with  
thee will I d<sup>e</sup> break in pieces the  
f horse and his g rider; 22 and  
with thee will I break in pieces  
the h i chariot and him that  
rideth therein; and with thee  
will I break in pieces j man and  
k woman; and with thee will I  
break in pieces the l old man  
and the youth; and with thee  
will I break in pieces the m young  
man and the n virgin; 23 and  
with thee will I break in pieces

BRO.; to be laughed at, VULG. SCHN.  
V. 19. portion—inheritance, OR. tribe—  
sceptre, VULG. SCHN. Vs. 20-23. Verbs  
present, OR. V. 20. Thou hast broken  
in pieces for me tools of war and I will  
through thee break people in pieces and  
destroy kingdoms through thee, VULG.  
SCHN. art—wert, CO. ROTH. battle-  
axe—hammer, CO. GIE. OR. ROTH.;  
Or, war-club, DR.; mail, PS. (Pr. 25:18);  
BRO. weapons—weapon, DUHM, OR.;  
perhaps, war-weapon, DR.; battle-  
weapon, ROTH.; an implement of war,  
BRO. Vs. 20-23. Will I break—I ham-  
mered, CO. ROTH. GIE.; will I dash,  
DR. will . . . pieces—I shattered, BRO.  
V. 20. will I break . . . kingdoms—[ . . .  
I hammered in pieces kings and princes].  
GIE. will I destroy—I destroyed, CO.  
BRO.; destroyed, ROTH.; I destroy,  
DR. V. 21. horse . . . rider—horses to-  
gether with their riders, VULG. SCHN.  
ROTH. his rider—horseman, GIE. V.  
22. chariot . . . therein—wagons to-  
gether with their drivers, VULG. SCHN. ROTH.  
chariots and charioteers, GIE.; chariot  
and its driver, BRO. old man and the  
youth—aged and babies, GIE. young  
man—virgin—youths together with their  
maidens, VULG. SCHN. ROTH. virgin  
—maiden, GIE. BRO.; maid, DR. r.

Var. Read.—V. 14. of hosts—Omit,  
SEPT. ROTH. Vs. 15-19. Omit, Ht.  
Graf, Naeg. DUHM. interpolated from  
ch. 10:12-16) and—Omit, SEPT. V.  
19. is the (first)—the, SEPT. GIE.  
BRO. and Israel—Omit, SEPT. GIE.  
BRO.; 'Israel,' ROTH. and Israel is—  
So ch. 10:16; and of, Heb. text; Kê.  
[and Israel], DR.; the tribe of—Omit,  
SEPT. BRO. of hosts—Omit, SEPT.  
Vs. 20-23. GIE. arranges as follows:  
20bc, 23b, 21, 22, 23a. kingdoms—kings,  
SEPT.

18  
l Vanity, Eecl.  
1:2.  
m Ch. 18:15.  
n See "Decep-  
tion," Gen.  
37:31.  
o Visitation,  
Jer. 48:44.  
p See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.

19  
q Portion, Jer.  
37:11.  
r See "Inheri-  
tance," I Chr.  
21:3.  
s Ch. 10:16; Ps.  
73:26.  
t Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
u Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
v Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
w Tribe, Num.  
36:9.  
x See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
y Ch. 50:34.

20  
z Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.  
a See "Axe."  
I Sam. 13:20.  
b Or, mail.  
c Is. 8:9; 41:15;  
16; Mic. 4:12;  
13.  
c Nations, G. n.  
10:32.

21  
d Ex. 15:1.  
e See "Deliver-  
ance from  
Bondage,"  
Ex. 15:13.  
f Horse, Jer.  
50:11.  
g Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.

22  
h Chariot,  
I Sam. 20:20.  
i Ex. 15:4; Is.  
43:17.  
j II Chr. 36:17.  
k Woman, Ruth  
3:9.  
l Old Age, Is.  
13:15, 16, 18.  
m Young Men,  
I John 2:14.  
n Virgin, Deut.  
22:14.

23

a Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
b Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
c See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
d Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
e Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
f Governors, Neh. 8:9.  
g See v. 57.  
h Or, *lieutenants*.

24

h Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Ba. 6, 56.  
j Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
k Chaldees, II Ki. 24:2.  
l V. 35; ch. 50:10.  
m Ch. 50:15, 29.  
n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
o Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
p Zion, Is. 52:1.  
q See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
r God, Gen. 1:1.

25

s Ch. 50:31.  
t See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
u Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
v Vs. 53, 58.  
w See v. 7.  
x Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
y Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
z Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
a Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
b See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
c Rev. 8:8.

26

d Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
e V. 29; ch. 50:13; Is. 13:19-22.

27

f V. 12; ch. 50:2; Is. 13:2-5, 18:3.  
g Land, Gen. 23:15.  
h Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
i Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
j Heb. *sanctify*.

the "shepherd and his <sup>b</sup> flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the 'husbandman and his 'yoke of 'oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces 'governors and deputies. 24 And I will 'render unto 'Bāb-ŷ-lōn and to all the inhabitants of 'Chāl-dē-ā "all their "evil that they have done in 'Zi-lōn in your sight, 'saith 'Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh.

25 Behold, 'I am against thee, O 'destroying "mountain, saith Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh, which destroyest "all the "earth; and I will "stretch out my hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the "rocks, and will make thee a "burnt mountain. 26 And they shall not take of thee a "stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be "desolate for ever, saith Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh.

27 'Set ye up a standard in the "land, blow the "trumpet among the 'nations, 'prepare

**Var. Rend.**—V. 23. shepherd . . . flock—herdsmen together with their herds, VULG. SCHN. ROTH.; herds and herdsmen, GIE. husbandmen—oxen—farmers together with their spans, VULG. SCHN. ROTH.; plowman and plow-ox, GIE. governors—princes, VULG. SCHN.; Pashas, GIE. and—together with their, VULG. SCHN. ROTH. OR. deputies—satraps, GIE. OR.; viceroys, DR.; prefects, BRO.; state officials, VULG. SCHN.; overseers, ROTH. V. 24. And—But, ROTH. render—repay, DR.; recompense, CO. GIE. OR. in—to, CO. OR. in your sight—before your eyes, DR. (*Place after render, CO. DR.*) V. 25. am—will be, OR. destroying mountain—mountain of destruction, (*cf. II Ki. 23:13*). Var.; mountain of destruction (the destroyer, OR.), DUHM, ROTH. BRO. OR. which destroyest—that has destroyed, BRO. destroyest—destroyed, OR. I . . . thee—cause thee to feel my might, ROTH. upon—against, OR.; over, BRO. rocks—rock, ROTH.; cliffs, BRO.; crags, DR. will make—make, OR. burnt mountain—mountain of (for, BRO.) burning, DUHM, BRO.; burnt-off mountain, OR.; burning mountain, CO. ROTH. GIE. V. 26. And—That, OR. stone (*second*)—block, GIE. desolate—a desert, ROTH.; desolation, OR.; desolations, BRO. V. 27. in the land—Or, on earth, Var. in—on, DR. Vs. 27, 29. land—earth, DUHM, ROTH. GIE. OR. CO. DR. BRO. Vs. 27, 28. prepare—*Lit.* consecrate (*cf. 22:7*). Var.; sanctify, CO. ROTH. GIE. OR.; Heb. sanctify, DR. V. 27. appoint—muster, CO. a marshal—*Lit.* table-writer, i.e. registrar (*cf. ch. 52:25*). Lenormant, *Schr. F.D.* DR. BRO. supposing the word to be an Assyrian technical term; sense still uncertain, No.; gren-

the nations against her, call together against her the "kingdoms of 'Ār-ā-rāt, Mīn-nī, and "Āsh-kē-nāz: appoint a "marshal against her; cause the "horses to come up as the rough "canker-worm. 28 <sup>2</sup> Prepare against her the nations, the "kings of the "Mēdes, the governors thereof, and all the deputies thereof, and all the land of their dominion. 29 And the "land trembleth and is in "pain; for the "purposes of Jē-hō-ŷ-vāh against Bāb-ŷ-lōn do stand, to make the land of Bāb-ŷ-lōn a "desolation, without inhabitant. 30 The "mighty men of Bāb-ŷ-lōn "have forborne to "fight, they remain in their "strongholds; "their might hath failed; they are become as "women: her dwelling-places are set on fire; her "bars are broken. 31 One "post shall run to meet an-

**Var. Read.**—V. 24. saith Jehovah—*Omit*, CO. V. 25. saith Jehovah—*Omit*, SEPT. ROTH. and roll—rocks—*Omit*, CO. V. 27. among the nations—*Omit*, OR. prepare—her—*Omit*, CO. kingdoms—kings, SEPT. VULG. SCHN. V. 28. kings—king, SEPT. CO. GIE. ROTH. DR. BRO. Medes—*Add*, and the whole earth, SEPT. and all . . . dominion—*Omit*, SEPT. V. 29. against Babylon—*Omit*, CO.

\* POSTS (*Couriers*).—Of Hezekiah—II Chr. 30:6, 10. Of Ahasuerus—Esth. 3:13. Rode on Swift Steeds—Esth. 8:10, 14. Prophecy concerning.—Jer. 51:31. Figurative.—Job 9:25.

j Ch. 25:14.  
k Ch. 50:3, 9.  
l Ararat, Is. 37:38.  
m Ashkenaz, Gen. 10:3.  
n Marshal, Nah. 3:17.  
o Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
p Ch. 50:42.  
q See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
r See v. 14.

28

s Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
t See v. 11.  
u Medes, Esth. 1:3.

29

v Ch. 8:16; 10:10; 50:46; Amos 8:8.  
w Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
x Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
y Va. 26, 43; Is. 13:19, 20; 47:11.

30

z Ch. 50:15, 36, 37; Ps. 76:5.  
a See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
b See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
c See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
d Is. 13:7, 8; Nah. 3:13.  
e Women, Ruth 3:9.  
f See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
g Is. 45:1, 2; Lam. 2:9; Amos 1:5; Nah. 3:13.

## 31

- a Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
b II Sam. 18:19-31.  
c King, Deut. 17:15.  
d Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f V. 41; ch. 50:2, 9, 24.

## 32

- 1 Or, *fords*.  
2 See "Trees and Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
3 Or, *marshes*. Heb. *pools*.  
4 Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
5 V. 30; ch. 50:37.  
6 Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
7 Fear, Gen. 9:2.

## 33

- 1 See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
2 Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
3 Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
4 Ch. 50:42.  
5 Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.  
6 Is. 21:10; 41:15, 16.  
7 Harvest, Ju. 5:24.

## 34

- 1 Ch. 50:17.  
2 Another reading is, *us*.  
3 Is. 21:1-3.  
4 Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
5 V. 44; Job 20:15; Amos 8:4.  
6 See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

## 35

- 1 Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
2 "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
3 Heb. *My wrong and my flesh*.  
4 Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
5 Ps. 137:8.  
6 Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

other, and one <sup>a b</sup> messenger to meet another, to show the <sup>c d</sup> king of Bāb-ṣ-ṣ-lōn that his <sup>e</sup> city is <sup>f</sup> taken on every quarter: 32 and the <sup>g</sup> passages are seized, and the <sup>h</sup> <sup>2</sup> reeds they have burned with <sup>i</sup> fire, and the <sup>j</sup> <sup>1</sup> men of war are <sup>k</sup> affrighted.

33 For <sup>l</sup> thus saith Jē-hō-ṣ-vāh of hosts, the God of <sup>m</sup> <sup>1</sup>Is-ṣ-rā-ēl: The <sup>n</sup> daughter of Bāb-ṣ-ṣ-lōn is like a <sup>o</sup> threshing-floor at the time when it is trodden; yet a little while, and the time of <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> harvest shall come for her. 34 <sup>r</sup> Nēb-ū-chād-rēz-zār the king of Bāb-ṣ-ṣ-lōn hath devoured <sup>s</sup> me, he hath crushed <sup>t</sup> me, he hath made <sup>u</sup> me an <sup>v</sup> empty vessel, he hath, <sup>w</sup> like a monster, swallowed <sup>x</sup> me up, he hath filled his maw with my <sup>y</sup> delicacies; he hath cast <sup>z</sup> me out. 35 <sup>aa</sup> The <sup>ab</sup> violence done to me and to my <sup>ac</sup> flesh be upon

Var. Read.—V. 31 (*cont.*). show—announce to. OR.; tell. DR.; make known to. BRO. on—at. BRO. on every quarter—from one end to the other. VULG. SCHN.; to the last house. CO. V. 32. passages—fords. CO. ROTH.; ferries (*lit. crossing-places*). DR. are seized—have been captured. BRO.; are surprised. R. reeds—*So Ge. (after Kimchi): rather, pools. Hi. Graf. Ke. DR. OR. GIE. (no elsewhere): citadel. BRO.: 'barricades. (corrupt). DUHM; swamps. VULG. SCHN. CO. ROTH. (something omitted), affrighted—despondent. OR. V. 33. of—Omit. BRO. at... trodden—i.e. made level by treading. Var. it is—(the owner) has it. BRO. trodden—stamped firm. GIE. ROTH. harvest—the harvesters. CO. shall—is. OR. come—come [also]. ROTH. for—to. BRO. V. 34. devoured—ill-treated. CO. crushed—violated (*or, ravished*). ROTH.; discomfited. DR. BRO. hath... an—sets me aside as. ROTH. made me an—set me aside as. GIE.; has set me. BRO.; hath set me as. DR. like... up—He swallowed 'me' as a dragon. ROTH. monster—dragon. CO. GIE. OR. SCHN. ROTH. BRO. R. swallowed—eaten and swallowed. CO. he hath filled... out—He filled his belly. 'Out of my delight he drove me away.' ROTH. maw—belly. CO. with... out—OR. he hath cast me out from my delights. *Hi. Graf. delicacies—jewels. CO.; beauty. VULG. SCHN.; delicacies. R. cast me out—drives me away. BRO. DR. (alt. (?)). east—rinsed. DR. V. 35. The... be—my abuse and my flesh be. OR. violence—wrong. VULG. SCHN.; Heb. wrong. DR. to my flesh—my (eaten) flesh. Var.; spoiling. BRO.; Heb. my flesh. DR. to—Omit. CO. ROTH. DR. BRO. be upon (*twice*)—come over. ROTH. shall—Thus let. ROTH. shall the inhabitant... say—let the inhabitants say. DR.; Says the inhabitants. BRO. inhabitants—residents. ROTH. shall Jerusalem say—let Jerusalem say. DR.; Says Jerusalem. BRO.; Thus speak**

Bāb-ṣ-ṣ-lōn, shall the <sup>5</sup> inhabitant of <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup>

Jerusalem, ROTH. V. 36. plead thy cause—maintain thy contention. BRO.; defend thy cause. DR. dry up—make to a desert. VULG. SCHN. sea—fountain. CO.; stream. ROTH. make—shall be. VULG. SCHN. dry—fail. OR. V. 37. heaps—heaps of ruins. OR. jackals—dragons. VULG. SCHN. an astonishment—a horror. ROTH. SCHN. GIE.; desert. CO.; desert of horror. OR.; an appalment. DR.; a fright. BRO. hissing—sneer. GIE. V. 38. They—[Yet] they. ROTH. shall—Omit. CO. DR. ROTH. BRO. together—All together. ROTH. OR. they whelp—Purr like lion kittens. ROTH. shall growl—roar. BRO.; shall shake their manes. VULG. SCHN. as—and as. SEPT. as lions' whelps—Add to v. 39. BRO. V. 39. When they are heated—in their heat. BRO. When... feast—(Yet) when they wax warm (with lust), I will prepare their feasts. Var. heated—heated with hunger. CO.; heated [with lust]. ROTH.; angered. GIE. make—set before them. SCHN. OR.; prepare. Var. BRO. feast—drink. SCHN. OR. may rejoice—'be lulled.' VULG. SCHN. ROTH. DUHM; become stupid. BRO.; be stupefied. SEPT.; swoon. GIE.; exult. DR. (?). sleep—fall asleep in. OR. and not wake—not rise again. VULG. SCHN.; not to awake. OR. V. 40. bring—let. OR.; lead. VULG. SCHN. down—descend. OR. lambs—sheep. DUHM. GIE.

Var. Read.—V. 32. and—Omit. SEPT. ROTH. V. 33. CO. inserts before v. 30. For... Israel—Omit. CO. of hosts. Israel—Omit. SEPT. ROTH. BRO. daughter—royal palace. SEPT. the time of—Omit. SEPT. ROTH. CO. V. 34. follows v. 32. CO. Nebuchadnezzar—Omit. CO. me (four times)—*So Heb. marg. Versions. DR. BRO.; us. Heb. text. Ew. Hi. Graf. Ke. OR. he... out—Omit. CO. V. 36. and... thee—Omit. CO. V. 37. Babylon—it. ROTH. heaps... jackals—Omit. SEPT. CO. V. 38. They—For they. SEPT. They shall roar—Omit. SEPT. BRO.*

- 5 Heb. *inhabitants*.  
6 Zion. Is. 52:1.  
7 Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
8 Chaldean, II Ki. 24:2.  
9 Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

## 36

- 10 Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
11 Ps. 140:12.  
12 Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
13 Vs. 6, 11; Rom. 12:19.  
14 Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
15 Ch. 50:38.  
16 Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
17 Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
18 See "Drought," Jer. 14:1.

## 37

- 19 Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
20 Ch. 9:11.  
21 Ch. 49:33.  
22 See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
23 Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
24 Ch. 50:13.  
25 Hissing, Jer. 18:16.

## 38

- 26 Roaring, Jer. 25:30.  
2

- 41  
a Ch. 25:26.  
b Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
c Ch. 49:25.  
d Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
e Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
f Or, an aston-  
ishment.  
g Nations, Gen.  
10:32.
- 42  
a Sea, Ju.  
14:21.  
b V. 55; Is. 8:7;  
S; Dan. 9:26.  
2 Or, tumult.

- 43  
i Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
j Vs. 29, 62; ch.  
50:12.  
k Lund, Gen.  
23:15.  
l Desert, Jer.  
17:6.  
m Ch. 2:6; Is.  
13:20.  
n Son, Gen.  
21:19.

- 44  
3 Heb. visit  
upon.  
o See "Visita-  
tion," Jer.  
48:44.  
p Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
q Ch. 50:2.  
r Ezra 1:7, 8.  
s Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
t See v. 34.  
u Sec v. 7.  
v Is. 2:2.  
w Walls, Jer.  
51:58.

- 45  
z Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
y V. 6; ch.  
50:8, 28; Is.  
48:20.  
z Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
a Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

41 How is <sup>a</sup>Shē-shāh taken!  
and the <sup>b</sup>c'praise of the whole  
<sup>c</sup>earth seized! how is <sup>d</sup>Bāb-<sup>e</sup>l-  
ōn become <sup>f</sup>a desolation among the  
<sup>g</sup>nations! 42 The <sup>h</sup>sea is come  
up upon Bāb-<sup>i</sup>l-ōn; she is cov-  
ered with the <sup>j</sup>multitude of the  
waves thereof. 43 Her <sup>k</sup>'cities  
are become <sup>l</sup>a <sup>m</sup>'desolation, a  
dry <sup>n</sup>land, and a <sup>o</sup>'desert, a land  
wherein <sup>p</sup>no man dwelleth,  
neither doth any <sup>q</sup>son of man  
pass thereby. 44 And I will  
<sup>r</sup>execute <sup>s</sup>judgment upon <sup>t</sup>Bēl  
in Bāb-<sup>u</sup>l-ōn, and I will <sup>v</sup>'bring  
forth out of his <sup>w</sup>'mouth that  
which he hath <sup>x</sup>'swallowed up;  
and the <sup>y</sup>'nations shall not <sup>z</sup>'flow  
any more unto him: yea, the  
<sup>a</sup>'wall of Bāb-<sup>b</sup>l-ōn shall fall.

45 <sup>a</sup>My people, <sup>b</sup>go ye out  
of the midst of her, and <sup>c</sup>'save  
yourselves every man from the  
fierce <sup>d</sup>'anger of Jē-hō-<sup>e</sup>vāh.

Var. Rend.—V. 41. is (twice)—was, OR. Sheshach—i.e. *Babylon* (see ch. 25:26). Var. DR. BRO. praise—famous one, VULG. SCHN. seized—captured, BRO.; surprised, a. desolation—terror, SCHN.; a fright, BRO.; an appalment, DR. V. 42. The sea is rolled over Babylon, she sank under her roaring waves, CO. is come—came, OR.; has come, BRO. is covered—was covered, OR. multitude—turmoil, ROTH.; roaring, OR.; flood, GIE. V. 43. cities—villages, GIE. are—have, BRO. are become—became, OR. desola- tion—horror, VULG. SCHN.; fright, BRO. a dry—as a dry, SEPT. CO. dry—un- habitable, VULG. SCHN.; of drought, BRO. desert—steppe, CO. GIE. OR. BRO. wherein... dwelleth—no man shall dwell in them, DR.; wherein not a man shall dwell, BRO. doth—shall, DR. BRO. thereby—through, CO. GIE. ROTH. SCHN.; through them, DR.; through which, BRO. V. 44. will—Omit, OR. Vs. 44, 47. execute judgment upon—visit, OR. SCHN.; punish, DR. BRO.; do judgement upon, a. V. 44. will—Omit, CO. bring forth—pull, OR. hath swal- lowed up—swallowed, BRO. flow—flow together, DR. BRO. a. yea—Also, ROTH. OR. BRO.; for also, VULG. SCHN. wall—'pleasure-goddess,' CO. shall fall—is fallen, Var. CO. DR. V. 45. and... man—that every one save his life, VULG. SCHN. yourselves—his life, DR. BRO.; your souls, OR. V. 46. And let not—And (beware) lest, Var.; And (take heed) lest, DR.; 'that,' ROTH.; and that, VULG. SCHN. let... faint—despair not, DUHM. faint—be faint, ROTH. OR.; tender (soft), VULG. SCHN. neither fear ye—and fear ye not, DUHM; and ye fear, VULG. SCHN. DR. for—at, DUHM. tidings—rumour, DR. a.; re- ports, BRO. that shall be heard—which one hears, DUHM; omit, BRO. for... ruler (second)—and when a tidings comes, and thereafter year in and year out a re- port, and a tyrant one after the other op-

46 And <sup>a</sup>let not your <sup>b</sup>'heart faint,  
neither <sup>c</sup>'fear ye for the <sup>d</sup>'tidings  
<sup>e</sup>that shall be heard in the  
land; for tidings shall come one  
<sup>f</sup>'year, and after that in another  
year <sup>g</sup>shall come tidings, and vio-  
lence in the land, <sup>h</sup>'ruler against  
ruler. 47 Therefore, behold,  
the <sup>i</sup>'days come, that I will  
execute judgment upon the  
<sup>j</sup>'graven images of Bāb-<sup>k</sup>l-ōn;  
and her whole land shall be  
<sup>l</sup>'confounded; and all her <sup>m</sup>'slain  
shall fall in the midst of her. 48  
Then the <sup>n</sup>'heavens and the  
earth, and all that is therein,  
shall <sup>o</sup>'sing for joy over Bāb-<sup>p</sup>l-  
ōn; for the <sup>q</sup>'destroyers shall  
come unto her <sup>r</sup>'from the <sup>s</sup>'north,  
saith Jē-hō-<sup>t</sup>vāh. 49 <sup>u</sup>'As Bāb-<sup>v</sup>l-  
ōn hath caused the slain of  
<sup>w</sup>'Is-<sup>x</sup>ra-<sup>y</sup>l to fall, so at Bāb-<sup>z</sup>l-  
ōn shall fall the slain of all the  
<sup>a</sup>'land.

presses the world, DUHM; when there cometh in one year a rumour, and after it in (another) year a rumour, and there is violence in the land, ruler against ruler, DR.; when comes year after year a rumour, and one ruler after another does violence, BRO. tidings (second)—a rumour, Var. DR. BRO. a. one—in one, CO. shall come—(another), VULG. SCHN. violence—one hears of violence, CO. violence—wickedness, VULG. SCHN. in—(shall be) in, Var.; [reigns] in, GIE. ruler (twice)—'tyrant,' CO. DUHM. against—after, GIE. V. 47. Therefore—'For,' CO. GIE. ROTH. come—are coming, DR. graven images—'tyrants,' CO.; idols, OR. her—their, CO. GIE. confounded—put to shame, DR. BRO.; ashamed, a. V. 48. Then—And, OR. DR. the heavens—heaven, DR. BRO. therein—in them, DR. BRO. sing for joy—ring out their joy, DR.; exult, BRO. destroyers—destroyer, CO.; spoilers, DR. shall come—comes, CO. ROTH. V. 49. As... shall fall—Babylon must fall. O ye slain ones of Israel, according as through Babylon have fallen, H. Ew. Graf; Also Babylon must fall [for] the (ye, GIE.) slain of Israel, as for Babylon have fallen, CO. GIE. ROTH. Yea, Babylon must fall. O ye slain of Israel: yea, for Babylon have fallen, DR. See Var. Read. land—earth, DR. GIE. CO. ROTH. BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 41. Sheshach—i.e. *Sept. Bleek. See on ch. 25:26, Var. V. 42. Place after v. 37, CO. V. 43. a desolation—Omit, SEPT. a land—Omit, SEPT. SYR. BRO. DR. V. 44. Bel in—Omit, SEPT. yea fall—join to v. 45, BRO. V. 44—49. Omit, Sept. Bleek ('so' in v. 49, is lit. 'and'). Var. V. 47. all—Omit, CO. V. 49. Also Bel must fall among the slain (or, pierced through) of the whole earth, DUHM. BRO. As... of—As, &c... so shall Babylon's slain ones fall in, *Pesh. Vulg. Gr. Ch. (L.)*. As... to fall—Omit, BRO. Israel—Jerusalem, Gr. (lapse of the pen, cf. ch. 32:30, 32), Var.*

- 46  
b Ch. 46:27, 28;  
Is. 43:5.  
c Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
d Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
e Tidings, Rom.  
15:21.  
f II Ki. 19:7;  
Is. 13:3-5.  
g See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
9:29.  
h Foreknowl-  
edge of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
i Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
j Is. 19:2.

- 47  
k Day, Lev. 25:8.  
l Images, I Ki.  
15:13.  
m V. 52; ch.  
50:2; Is. 21:9;  
46:1, 2.  
n Ch. 50:12, 35-  
37.  
o See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.

- 48  
p Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
q Is. 44:23;  
48:20; 49:13.  
r Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
s See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
t Vs. 11, 27.  
u The North,  
Jor. 47:2.

- 49  
v Ch. 50:29; Ps.  
137:8.  
w Or, Both  
Babylon is to  
fall, O ye slain  
of Israel, and  
at &c.  
x Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
y Or, earth.

## 50

- a See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
b See v. 45.  
c Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
d Deut. 4:29-31; Ps. 137:6. Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
f Mind, Job 38:36.

## 51

- g Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
h Face, Is. 6:2.  
i See "Sojourners," Ps. 119:19.  
j Ps. 74:3-8; Lam. 1:10.  
k See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.  
l Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

## 52

- m Day, Lev. 25:8.  
n See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
o Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
r Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
s V. 47; ch. 50:38.  
t Land, Gen. 23:15.  
u Wound, Job 34:6.  
v Groaning, Ps. 22:1.

## 53

- w Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
z Ch. 49:16; Job 20:6; Ps. 139:8-10; Is. 14:12, 13.  
y Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
z Fortification, Nah. 3:14.  
a Is. 13:3.  
b Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
c See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

## 54

- d Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
e Ch. 48:3-5; 50:46.

50<sup>a</sup> Ye that have<sup>b</sup> escaped the sword, go ye, stand not still; <sup>c</sup>remember Jè-hô-<sup>d</sup>vâh from afar, and let<sup>e</sup> Jè-ru-<sup>f</sup>sâ-lêm come into your<sup>g</sup> mind. 51 We are confounded, because we have heard<sup>h</sup> reproach; confusion hath covered our<sup>i</sup> faces: for<sup>j</sup> strangers are come into the<sup>k</sup> sanctuaries of Jè-hô-<sup>l</sup>vâh's<sup>m</sup> house. 52 Wherefore, behold, the<sup>n</sup> days come, saith Jè-hô-<sup>o</sup>vâh, <sup>p</sup>that I will execute<sup>q</sup> judgment upon her<sup>r</sup> graven images; and through all her<sup>s</sup> land the<sup>t</sup> wounded shall<sup>u</sup> groan. 53 Though<sup>v</sup> Bâb-<sup>w</sup>ÿ-lôn should<sup>x</sup> mount up to<sup>y</sup> heaven, and though she should<sup>z</sup> fortify the height of her strength, yet from<sup>a</sup> me shall<sup>b</sup> destroyers come unto her, <sup>c</sup>saith Jè-hô-<sup>d</sup>vâh.

54 The sound of a<sup>d</sup> cry from

Var. Rend.—V. 50. the—'her' ROTH. go—depart, ROTH.; come, VULG. SCHN. from afar—in the distant place, BRO.; afar off, DR. V. 51. are—were, OR.; have been, BRO. confounded—ashamed, CO. GIE. BRO. a; put to shame, DR. SCHN. OR. have heard—had to hear, OR.; heard, BRO. reproach—four] reproach, SEPT. ROTH.; insult, SCHN. OR.; scorn, CO. confusion—disgrace, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR. SCHN. hath—Omit, OR. are come into—came upon (over), DUHM. OR. SCHN.; have come upon, BRO. the—our, SEPT. CO. sanctuaries—sanctuary, VULG. SCHN. of—into, SEPT. CO. V. 52. Wherefore—Therefore, DR. BRO. execute judgment upon—See v. 44. graven images—idols, OR. V. 53. Though—if, OR.; Though 'if', ROTH. she should—it, BRO. though—though if, ROTH. fortify—build upon, CO.; make impregnable, GIE.; lit. cut off (i.e. inaccessible), DR. fortify . . . strength—make her fortress high, not to be scaled, ROTH. the height of her strength—her strong height, Var. OR.; her strong (hold) to the height, BRO. of her strength—a strong fortress, CO. GIE.; her fortress, DUHM. yet—Omit, BRO. shall—should, CO. GIE. ROTH. destroyers—spoilers, DR. a. unto—upon (over), OR. V. 54. The sound of—Hark! Var. GIE. ROTH. OR. BRO. from—of anguish from, VULG. SCHN. and—and [a lamentation], ROTH. great—Omit, CO. destruction—collapse, OR.; Heb. breaking, DR. V. 55. layeth waste—destroyeth, DUHM. is spoiling, DR.; spoileth, a. destroyeth—causes to cease, OR.; will destroy, DR. destroyeth . . . uttered—annihilates out of it the cry of the warrior and the noise of the wheel, which roars as great waters, their sound shall be transported to Sheol, DUHM. the—with, GIE.

Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and of great destruction from the land of the<sup>h</sup> Châl-dê-<sup>i</sup>ânš! 55 For Jè-hô-<sup>j</sup>vâh layeth Bâb-ÿ-lôn waste, and destroyeth out of her the great<sup>k</sup> voice; and their<sup>l</sup> waves<sup>m</sup> roar like many<sup>n</sup> waters; the noise of their voice is uttered: 56 for the<sup>o</sup> destroyer is come upon her, even upon Bâb-ÿ-lôn, and her<sup>p</sup> mighty men are taken, their<sup>q</sup> bows are broken in pieces; for Jè-hô-<sup>r</sup>vâh is a God of<sup>s</sup> recompenses, he will surely requite. 57 And I will<sup>t</sup> make<sup>u</sup> drunk her<sup>v</sup> princes and her<sup>w</sup> wise men, her<sup>x</sup> governors and her deputies, and her mighty men; and they shall<sup>y</sup> sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the<sup>z</sup> King, whose name is Jè-hô-<sup>a</sup>vâh of hosts. 58 Thus saith Jè-hô-<sup>b</sup>vâh of hosts: <sup>c</sup>The broad<sup>d</sup> walls

great voice—loud sound, Var.; great noise, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR.; loud noise, BRO. and . . . roar—and their waves (i.e. the conquering hosts) do roar, Var.; and above him it roars, CO. roar—shall roar, DR.; which roared, SEPT. BRO. roar—approach roaring, OR. many—great, ROTH. GIE. BRO.; mighty, OR. the noise . . . uttered—the noise of its (her) powerful turmoil increases, OR.; tumultuous rises her [war-jery, ROTH.; Whose sound is transferred to sheol, BRO.; let 'its' roaring thunder resound, CO. noise—din, DR. noise of their—their sounding, Var. V. 56. destroyer—spoiler, DR. is—shall, BRO. broken in pieces—broken, Var.; weakened, VULG. SCHN. surely requite—punctually repay, ROTH. requite—repay, ROTH. OR. BRO.; requite them, SEPT. V. 57. will—Omit, CO. governors—Pashas, CO.; leaders, VULG. SCHN. deputies—satraps, CO. OR.; statesmen, VULG. SCHN.; viceroys, DR.; prefects, BRO. mighty men—warriors, DR. and they shall sleep—that they fall asleep in, OR. SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 56. for . . . pieces—Omit, CO. upon her, even—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. GIE. BRO. and—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. GIE. BRO. Jeho-<sup>vâh</sup> is a—Omit, SEPT. CO. of recompense, he—Omit, SEPT. V. 57. Freh, the Lord will requite, SEPT. I—Omit, SEPT. will—will [intoxicate and], SEPT. her governors—Omit, SEPT. and her wake—Omit, SEPT. the King . . . is—Omit, CO. of hosts—Omit, CO. V. 58. Thus . . . hosts—Omit, CO. broad—Omit, CO. walls—wall, SEPT. VULG. DR. ROTH. BRO.

f Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.

## 55

- o Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
h V. 42; Ps. 18:4; 69:2; 124:2, 4, 5.  
i Roaring, Jer. 25:30.  
j Water, Ps. 95:5.

## 56

- k V. 48; Hab. 2:8.  
l See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
m See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
n See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
o Ps. 46:9; 76:3.  
p Vs. 6, 24; Ps. 94:1, 2.

## 57

- q V. 39; ch. 25:27.  
r Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
s Princes, Num. 2:7.  
t Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
u Governora, Neh. 8:9.  
v Ps. 76:5, 6.  
w Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
z See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
y See "Kings," Deut. 17:15.  
z See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.

## 58

- 1 Or. The walls of broad Babylon.  
a V. 44; ch. 50:15.

\* WALL: Construction of.—Ezra 5:8; Neh. 4:1, 3; Jer. 15:20; Ez. 4:3; Hab. 2:11.

Walls mentioned.—Of Cities—Num. 13:28; 35:4; Josh. 6:5, 30. Of Temples—I Chr. 29:4; Is. 56:5. Of Houses—Lev. 14:37; 25:31; Josh. 2:16; Song of Sol. 2:9; I Sam. 18:11; I Ki. 6:5, 6, 27, 31, 33. Of Vineyards—Num. 22:24; Pr. 24:31; Is. 5:5.

Walls of Jerusalem.—Ezra 5:3, 9; Neh. 1:3; 2:8, 15, 17; 3:8, 13, 15, 19, 20, 24, 25. Dedication of—Neh. 12:27, 30, 31, 37, 38. Rebuilding of—II Chr. 32:5, 18; 33:14; Neh. 4:10, 19; 5:16; 6:1, 6, 15. Walls of Temple.—Ez. 42:7, 10, 12, 20.

Walls of Jericho—Josh. 6:5, 20; Heb. 11:30. Uses of.—As a Protection to Cities—Num. 13:28; Deut. 1:28; 3:5; I Sam. 25:16; II Ki. 18:26; Is. 2:15; 22:10; 25:12. House built on—Josh. 2:15; II Ki. 4:10; II Chr. 27:3. Arch-

58  
a Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
b Or, *made bare*.  
c Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.  
d Is. 45:1, 2.  
e Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
f Labor, Is.  
12:23.  
g Hab. 2:13.  
h Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.  
i Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
j V. 64; ch. 9:5;  
Lam. 5:5.  
k Weariness,  
Mal. 1:13.

59  
k Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
l Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
m Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
n Sariah, II Ki.  
25:18.  
o Ch. 32:12;  
36:4; 45:1.  
p Zedekiah,  
II Chr. 36:10.  
q Ch. 28:1; 52:1.  
r King, Deut.  
17:15.  
s Kings of Israel  
and Judah,  
I Ki. 11:11.  
t Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
u Chamberlain,  
Esth. 1:10.  
v Or, *quarter-  
master*.

60  
w Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
x Or, *one book*.  
y Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
z Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
a See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
b See "Jerem-  
iah," Jer.  
1:1.

61  
Or, *and shall  
see, and read  
... then shall  
thou say &c.*

62  
a Ch. 25:12.  
b Ch. 50:3, 13,  
39, 40; Is.  
13:19-22;  
14:22, 23.  
c V. 43; Ez.  
35:9.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.

ings on—II Ki. 3:27. Idolatrous Rites on—II Ki. 3:27.  
Towers built on—II Chr. 29:9; 32:5; Ps. 48:12; Song of Sol.  
8:10. For Public Resort—II Ki. 6:26, 30; Ps. 55:10. Bodies  
hung on—I Sam. 31:10, 12.

Watchmen on.—Song of Sol. 5:7; Is. 62:6.  
Destruction of Walls in Battle.—Deut. 28:52; II Sam. 11:20,  
21; 18:24; 20:15, 21; 22:30; I Ki. 20:30; II Ki. 14:13; 18:26;  
27; II Chr. 25:6, 9, 23; 36:19; Neh. 1:3; 2:12-17; Jer. 49:27;  
50:15; Ez. 4:2, 3; Joel 2:7-9.

Miscellaneous.—Let down through Wall—Acts 9:25; II  
Cor. 11:33. Smite to—I Sam. 18:11; 19:10. Seat of King by  
—I Sam. 20:25. Death of Jezabel—II Ki. 9:33.

Figurative.—Gen. 49:22; Ex. 14:22, 29; Ps. 18:29; 62:3; Pr.  
18:11; 24:31; Song of Sol. 8:9; Rev. 21:12, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19.

of <sup>a</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lōn shall be utterly  
<sup>1</sup>overthrown, and her high <sup>b</sup>c gates  
shall be burned with <sup>d</sup> fire; and  
the peoples shall <sup>e</sup> labor for  
<sup>o</sup> vanity, and the <sup>h</sup> nations for the  
fire; and they shall be <sup>i</sup> weary.

59 The <sup>k</sup> word which <sup>l</sup> Jēr-ē-  
mī-āh the <sup>m</sup> prophet commanded  
<sup>n</sup> Sē-rā-ŷāh the son of <sup>o</sup> Nē-rī-āh,  
the son of Māh-sē-ŷāh, when he  
went with <sup>p</sup> Zēd-ē-kī-āh the  
<sup>r</sup> king of <sup>s</sup> Jū-dāh to Bāb-ŷ-lōn  
in the fourth year of his reign.  
Now Sē-rā-ŷāh was <sup>u</sup> chief cham-  
berlain. 60 And Jēr-ē-mī-āh  
<sup>v</sup> wrote in <sup>a</sup> a book all the <sup>z</sup> evil  
that should come upon Bāb-ŷ-  
lōn, even all these <sup>v</sup> words that  
are written concerning Bāb-ŷ-  
lōn. 61 And Jēr-ē-mī-āh said to  
Sē-rā-ŷāh, When thou comest to  
Bāb-ŷ-lōn, <sup>t</sup> then see that thou  
read all these words, 62 and say,  
O Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>a</sup> thou hast spoken  
concerning this place, to  
<sup>b</sup> cut it off, that <sup>c</sup> none shall  
dwell therein, neither <sup>d</sup> man nor

Var. Rend.—V. 58. utterly—completely,  
OR. overthrown—razed, VULG. SCHN.;  
demolished, BRO. and the—[and] (thus  
the saying is fulfilled) the, ROTH.; that,  
OR.; and thus, VULG. SCHN.; and  
... weary—Thus (and so, BRO.) peo-  
ples must drudge (labour, DR. BRO.)  
or nought (vanity, DR.) and the nations  
weary themselves for the fire, DUHM.  
DR. BRO.; and the ... weary—and  
for the fire nations weary 'themselves'  
ROTH. shall labor—have labored, VULG.  
CO. OR. SCHN. vanity—nothing, VULG.  
SCHN.; nought, BRO.; Heb. emptiness,  
DR. shall be (last)—make themselves,  
GIE. be weary—perish completely, VULG.  
SCHN. V. 59. Now Sariah was—Sariah  
being, BRO. chief chamberlain—quarter-  
master (lit. commander of the resting-  
place), *Ev. Hi. Graf. K. PS.* DR. GIE.  
OR. BRO.; marshal of the journey,  
ROTH. CO.; prince of prophecy, VULG.  
SCHN. V. 60. And—But, ROTH. in a

<sup>e</sup> beast, but that it shall be deso-  
late for ever. 63 And it shall  
be, when thou hast made an end  
of reading this book, that thou  
shalt bind a <sup>o</sup> stone to it, and  
<sup>h</sup> cast it into the midst of the  
<sup>i</sup> Eū-phrā-tēs: 64 and thou shalt  
say, Thus shall Bāb-ŷ-lōn sink,  
and shall <sup>i</sup> not rise again because  
of the evil that I will bring upon  
her; and they shall be <sup>k</sup> weary.

<sup>l</sup> Thus far are the words of  
Jēr-ē-mī-āh.

52 <sup>m</sup> Zēd-ē-kī-āh was  
one and twenty years  
old when he began to reign;  
and he reigned eleven years in  
<sup>n</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and his <sup>o</sup> moth-  
er's <sup>p</sup> name was Hā-mū-tāl the  
<sup>q</sup> daughter of Jēr-ē-mī-āh of  
<sup>r</sup> Lib-nāh. 2 And he did <sup>s</sup> that  
which was <sup>t</sup> evil in the sight of  
Jē-hō-vāh, according to all that  
<sup>u</sup> Jē-hoi-ā-kim had done. 3  
For through the <sup>w</sup> anger of Jē-  
hō-vāh did it come to pass in Jē-  
ru-sā-lēm and Jū-dāh, until he

book—upon a leaf, CO.; upon a roll, GIE.;  
in a scroll, DR.; upon a book, BRO. upon  
—over, ROTH. OR. V. 61. then—and,  
GIE. see—seest them, GIE.; thou shalt  
see, BRO.; see thou, DR. that thou—  
and, DR. BRO. read—read aloud, OR.  
all these words—'this leaf', CO. V. 62.  
shall (twice)—should, CO. ROTH. but  
... ever—for it shall become everlasting  
desolations, BRO. but that—for, DR.  
V. 63. this book—'it', CO. this leaf,  
ROTH.; this scroll, DR. that thou shalt  
—then, SEPT. CO.; thou shalt, BRO.  
V. 64. thou shalt—Omit, ROTH. CO.  
and they ... are—Unto 'and they  
weary themselves' extend, GIE.: [And]  
they weary themselves, as far as this are,  
BRO. are—extend, ROTH. GIE.; omit,  
OR. Chap. 52.—V. 1. of—[and came  
from], ROTH. V. 3. For—Surely, BRO.  
it—i.e. Zedekiah's evil-doing, Var. in—  
over, ROTH. Judah—over Judah, ROTH.  
until he had—that he, CO.

Var. Rend.—V. 58. (cont.) and they—  
Omit, SEPT. V. 59. which—Yahweh to,  
SEPT. CO. commanded—Add.: Say to,  
SEPT. CO. with—from, Sept. Bleek,  
*Gr. (prefixing a letter)*, fourth—eleventh,  
*Pesh. Gr.* chief chamberlain—in command  
over the gifts, *Targ. Sept. Gr. Ch. (pls.)*.  
V. 60. even ... Babylon—Omit, DR.  
CO. GIE. BUD. DUHM. V. 62. Omit,  
CO. V. 64. because ... weary—Omit,  
CO. and they ... weary—Omit, Sept.  
*Mo. Hi. Graf. Ch. (repeated accidentally  
from v. 58).* Var.; and she shall be des-  
troyed, VULG. SCHN. omit, DR. and  
they ... Jeremiah—Omit, SEPT. CO.  
Chap. 52.—Vs. 2, 3. Omit, SEPT. DUHM.

e Beast, Rev.  
15:2.  
f Animals, Gen.  
2:20.

63  
g Stone, Ex.  
34:1.  
h Ch. 19:10, 11;  
Rev. 18:21.  
i Euphrates,  
Deut. 1:7.

64  
j Nah. 1:8, 9.  
k See v. 58.  
l Job 31:40; Ps.  
72:20.

1  
m II Ki. 24:18-  
20; II Chr.  
36:11-13.  
n Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
o Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
p Name, Acts  
16:18.  
q Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
r Libnah, Num.  
33:21.

2  
s Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
t I Ki. 14:22.  
u Jehoiakim,  
II Ki. 24:1.  
v Ch. 36:30, 31.

3  
w Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
x Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
y Is. 3:1, 4, 5.

3

a Zedekiah.  
II Chr. 36:10.  
b Rebellion, Ez.  
20:8.  
c II Chr. 36:13.  
d Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 3:1.  
e King, Deut.  
17:15.  
f Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.

4

o Ch. 39:1;  
II Ki. 25:1-7;  
Ez. 24:1, 2.  
h Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
i Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
j Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
k See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
l See "Soldiers,"  
Ju. 20:10.  
m Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
n Encampment,  
Num. 31:10.  
o Fortifications,  
Nah. 3:14.  
p Ch. 32:24.

5

q City, Ju. 1:8.

6

r Ch. 39:2.  
s Famine,  
II Sam. 21:1.  
t See "Hunger,"  
Deut. 8:3.  
u Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
v See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
w Land, Gen.  
23:15.

7

x Breach, Is.  
30:13.  
y Ch. 39:2.  
z Ch. 39:4-7;  
51:32.  
a Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
b Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
c Walls, Jer.  
51:58.  
d Garden, Deut.  
11:10.  
e Chaldea,  
II Ki. 24:2.  
f Arabah, Josh.  
18:18.

8

o Ch. 21:7; 32:4;  
34:21; 37:17;  
38:23.

had cast them out from his presence.

And <sup>a</sup>Zēd-ē-kī'āh <sup>b</sup>rebelled against the <sup>c</sup>king of 'Bāb-ŷ-lōn. 4 <sup>d</sup>And it came to pass in the ninth <sup>e</sup>year of his reign, in the tenth <sup>f</sup>month, in the tenth <sup>g</sup>day of the month, that Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn came, he and all his <sup>h</sup>army, against <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru-ŷā-lēm, and <sup>j</sup>encamped against it; and they built <sup>k</sup>forts against it round about. 5 So the <sup>l</sup>city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zēd-ē-kī'āh. 6 In the <sup>m</sup>fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the <sup>n</sup>famine was sore in the city, so that there was no <sup>o</sup>bread for the people of the <sup>p</sup>land. 7 Then a <sup>q</sup>breach was made in the city, and <sup>r</sup>all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by <sup>s</sup>night by the way of the <sup>t</sup>gate between the two <sup>u</sup>walls, which was by the king's <sup>v</sup>garden (now the <sup>w</sup>Chāl-dē'ānš were against the city round about); and they went toward the <sup>x</sup>Ār-ā-bāh. 8 But the army of the Chāl-dē'ānš pursued after the king, and <sup>y</sup>over-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 3 (*cont.*). his presence—before his face, DR. And—But, ROTH. rebelled—against—deserted, VULG. SCHN. V. 4. And . . . pass—Therefore, GIE. Then, ROTH. OR. encamped—pitched, DR. forts—siege-towers, OR. BRO.; siege-walls, GIE. CO. OR.; forts of cubical stones, CO. V. 6. sore—over-powerful, VULG. SCHN. GIE.; universal, ROTH.; strong, OR.; severe, BRO. so that—and, ROTH. people of the land—country-people, ROTH. OR. V. 7. now—while, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR. SCHN. BRO. now the . . . were against—the . . . being by, DR. now . . . about—while the Chaldeans surrounded the city, BRO. toward—in the direction of, ROTH. Arabah—meadow (of the Jordan), OR.; desert, VULG. SCHN. V. 8. But—Then, OR.; And, BRO. Zedekiah—him, SEPT. ROTH. plains—steppes, DR. BRO.; fields, OR.; desert, VULG. SCHN. and—after, CO. ROTH. and . . . was—all his armory having been, BRO. army—retinue, GIE. ROTH. him—his side, ROTH. GIE. V. 9. Then—And, GIE. ROTH. DR. BRO. took—captured, BRO. gave judgment—held session, Var.; executed judgment, BRO. upon—against, BRO. V. 10. slew (*twice*)—slaugh-

tered Zēd-ē-kī'āh in the plains of <sup>a</sup>Jēr-ŷ-chō; and all his army was scattered from him. 9 Then they took the king, and <sup>b</sup>carried him up unto the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn to <sup>c</sup>Rīb-lāh in the land of <sup>d</sup>Hā-māth; and he <sup>e</sup>gave judgment upon him. 10 And the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn <sup>f</sup>slew the <sup>g</sup>sons of Zēd-ē-kī'āh before his eyes: he slew also all the <sup>h</sup>princes of <sup>i</sup>Jū-dāh in Rīb-lāh. 11 And he <sup>j</sup>put out the eyes of Zēd-ē-kī'āh; and the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn <sup>k</sup>bound him in <sup>l</sup>fetters, and carried him to Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and put him in <sup>m</sup>prison till the day of his <sup>n</sup>death.

12 <sup>o</sup>Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the <sup>p</sup>nineteenth year of king Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār, king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, came <sup>q</sup>Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the <sup>r</sup>captain of the guard, who stood before the king of Bāb-ŷ-lōn, into Jē-ru-ŷā-lēm. 13 And he <sup>s</sup>burned the <sup>t</sup>house of Jē-hō-vāh, and the <sup>u</sup>king's house; and all the houses of Jē-ru-ŷā-lēm, even <sup>v</sup>every great <sup>w</sup>house, burned he with fire. 14 And all the army of the Chāl-dē'ānš,

tered, OR.; had slain, GIE. ROTH. V. 11. he put out—had put out, GIE. ROTH. put . . . of—blinded, SCHN. OR. bound—had bound, GIE. ROTH. SCHN. carried—brought, SCHN. OR. put—had put, GIE. ROTH. prison—the house of safe-keeping, OR.; *Heb.* the house of visitations, DR. V. 12. Now—And, OR. BRO.; But, SCHN. captain—chief, BRO.; who stood before—the trusted <sup>servant</sup> of, CO. ROTH.; the officer of, GIE. into—to, CO. OR. BRO. V. 13. even . . . house—and all the houses of the district, BRO. even—and, BRO.

**Var. Read.**—V. 4. tenth—ninth, SEPT. he—Omit, SEPT. V. 6. In the fourth month—Omit, SEPT. V. 7. all—[Zedekiah, king of Judah and] all, ROTH. GIE. and Zedekiah and all, DR. (?). fled and—Omit, SEPT. BRO. out of the city—Omit, SEPT. BRO. two walls—wall and fore-wall, SEPT. V. 9. in the land of Hamath—Omit, SEPT. V. 10. also—Omit, SEPT. V. 12. which . . . Babylon—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 13. Jerusalem—the city, SEPT. even . . . fire—Omit, GIE. CO. ROTH. DUHM. V. 14. all—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.

<sup>h</sup> Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.

9

<sup>i</sup> Ch. 39:5;  
II Ki. 25:6.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
<sup>k</sup> Riblah, Num. 34:11.  
<sup>l</sup> Hamath, Gen. 10:17.  
<sup>m</sup> Heb. *spoke judgments with him*.

10

<sup>n</sup> Ch. 22:30;  
39:6.  
<sup>o</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>p</sup> Princes, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>q</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

11

<sup>r</sup> Ch. 39:7; Ez. 12:13.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>u</sup> Fetters, Mk. 5:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
<sup>w</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

12

<sup>x</sup> II Ki. 25:8-21.  
<sup>y</sup> V. 29; II Ki. 24:12; 25:8.  
<sup>z</sup> Nebuzaradan, Jer. 39:9.  
<sup>a</sup> Captain, Num. 2:3.

13

<sup>b</sup> II Chr. 36:19; Ps. 74:6-8; 79:1, Is. 64:10, 11; Lam. 2:7; Mic. 3:12.  
<sup>c</sup> Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Palace," Dan. 8:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 39:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Or, every great man's house.  
<sup>h</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.



14  
a Captain, Num. 2:3.  
b See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
c II Ki. 25:10; Neh. 1:3.  
d Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

15  
f Nebuzaradan, Jer. 39:9.  
g II Ki. 25:11.  
h Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
i The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
j Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
k City, Gen. 4:17.  
l Ch. 39:9.  
m King, Deut. 17:15.  
n Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
o Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
l Or, artificers.

16  
p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
q See "Vines," Is. 5:2.  
r See "Vineyards," I Ki. 21:16.  
s See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.

17  
t Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
u Vs. 21-23; ch. 27:19-22; I Ki. 7:15-22.  
v Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
w See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
z Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
v I Ki. 7:23-26.

18  
z Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
a I Ki. 7:40, 45.  
b Minister, Acts 15:39.

that were with the <sup>a</sup>captain of the <sup>b</sup>guard, <sup>c</sup>brake down all the <sup>d</sup>walls of <sup>e</sup>Jē-rū-sā-lēm round about. 15 Then <sup>f</sup>Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard <sup>g</sup>carried away <sup>h</sup>captive of the <sup>i</sup>poorest of the people, and the <sup>j</sup>residue of the people that were left in the <sup>k</sup>city, and <sup>l</sup>those that fell away, that fell to the <sup>m</sup>king of <sup>n</sup>Bāb-ŷ-lōn, and the residue of the <sup>o</sup>multitude. 16 But Nēb-ū-zār-ā-dān the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the <sup>p</sup>land to be <sup>q</sup>vinedressers and <sup>r</sup>husbandmen.

17 And the <sup>s</sup>pillars of <sup>t</sup>brass that were in the house of Jē-hō-vāh, and the <sup>u</sup>bases and the brazen <sup>v</sup>sea that were in the house of Jē-hō-vāh, did the Chāl-de-āns break in pieces, and carried all the brass of them to Bāb-ŷ-lōn. 18 The <sup>w</sup>pots also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass where-with they <sup>x</sup>ministered, took they

Var. Read.—Vs. 14, 15. captain of the guard—chief of the guards, BRO. V. 15. away captive—into exile, DR. BRO. those—the deserters, DR. BRO. fell—have fallen, DR. multitude—master-workmen, BRO. artificers, DR. V. 17. And—But, ROTH. pillars—columns, BRO. were—belong, GIE.; belonged, BRO. brazen—bronze, DR. BRO. carried—dragged, OR. brass—bronze, DR. BRO. to—and brought them to, CO. V. 18. pots—kettles, OR. also—And, BRO. shovels—forks, VULG. SCHN. snuffers—knives, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR.; (stringed) musical instruments, VULG. SCHN. Vs. 18, 19. spoons—little mortars, VULG. SCHN.; pans, ROTH. CO.; saucers, BRO. V. 18. vessels—tools, CO. GIE. ROTH. OR. brass—bronze, DR. BRO. V. 19. cups—jugs, VULG. SCHN. mugs, BRO. firepans—snuff-dishes (II Ki. 25:15). Var. DR.; incense-pans, VULG. SCHN.; coal-shovels, CO.; pans, OR.; fire-trays, BRO. basins—knives, SEPT.; bowls, BRO. candlesticks—lamp-stands, BRO. bowls—chalices (Ex. 25:29). Var.; jugs, GIE.; sacrificial bowls, OR.; sacrificial pitchers, BRO.; libation-bowls, DR. that . . . in gold—all of which were of gold, BRO.; whatsoever was of gold, DR. gold, in gold—(pure) gold, CO. GIE. ROTH. SCHN. in gold—altogether, OR. silver, in silver—(pure) silver, CO. GIE. ROTH. SCHN. Vs. 19, 24. captain of the guard—chief of the guards, BRO. V. 20. Prefix, to wit, SEPT. pillars—columns, BRO. brazen—bronze, DR. BRO. which—(articles) which, BRO.; [all] which, GIE. brass—bronze, DR. BRO. without weight—beyond weight, CO. ROTH. OR.; not to be weighed, DUHM. V. 21. And . . . pillars—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. GIE. And . . .

away. 19 And the cups, and the firepans, and the basins, and the pots, and the <sup>c</sup>candlesticks, and the spoons, and the <sup>d</sup>bowls—that which was of <sup>e</sup>gold, in gold, and that which was of <sup>f</sup>silver, in silver,—the captain of the guard took away. 20 The two pillars, the one sea, and the twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king <sup>g</sup>Söl-ō-mōn had made for the house of Jē-hō-vāh—the brass of all these vessels was <sup>h</sup>without weight. 21 And as for the pillars, the <sup>i</sup>height of the one pillar was eighteen <sup>j</sup>cubits; and a line of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four <sup>k</sup>fingers: it was hollow. 22 And a <sup>l</sup>capital of brass was upon it; and the height of the one capital was five cubits, with network and <sup>m</sup>pomegranates upon the capital round about, all of brass: and the second pillar also had like unto these, and pome-

cubits—And the columns were eighteen cubits in height, BRO. line—thread, BRO. it—them, BRO. thereof—their, BRO. fingers—fingers [inside], CO. ROTH. GIE. V. 22. a capital (first)—capitals, BRO. capital (three times)—chapter, DR. z. brass—bronze, DR. BRO. was upon it—were upon them, BRO. network—braidwork, CO. ROTH. OR. upon—Omit, BRO. also—Omit, Var. unto—Omit, BRO.

Var. Read.—V. 14 (cont.), all (second)—Omit, ROTH. V. 15. Then . . . people—Omit, SEPT. of the poorest of the people and—Omit, Ht. Graf, Kt. PS. SEPT. DR. BRO. OR. (inserted from next verse), Var. that were—Omit, SEPT. in the . . . multitude—Omit, SEPT. V. 16. But Nebuzaradan—Omit, SEPT. left—land—Omit, SEPT. V. 17. all—Omit, SEPT. V. 18. and the basins and the spoons—Omit, SEPT. took they away—Omit, SEPT. V. 19. and the firepans and the basins—Omit, SEPT. V. 20. two—Omit, GIE. DUHM. BRO. one—Omit, GIE. DUHM. BRO. the twelve—under—Omit, DUHM. BRO. and the twelve—Omit, ROTH. GIE. bulls that were under—Omit, ROTH. GIE. that were—Omit, SEPT. CO. OR. under—under the sea, SEPT. CO. the bases—the [ten] bases, DR. CO.; pedestals, BRO. of all these vessels—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH.; of them, BRO. V. 21. the one pillar—Omit, SEPT. BRO. eighteen—thirty-five, SEPT. it was hollow—Omit, SEPT. DUHM. (they being) hollow, BRO. V. 22. one—Omit, ROTH. GIE. BRO. DUHM. these—the braidwork, CO. OR.; (even) [network], DR. and pomegranates—Omit, Ht. Graf, GIE. ROTH. DUHM. BRO. (see II Ki. 25:17); and eight pomegranates, SEPT.; add, came to the (or, an ell) of the twelve ells, CO.

19  
c Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.  
d Bowls, II Ki. 25:15.  
e Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
f Silver, Job 22:25.

20  
g Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
h I Ki. 7:47.

21  
i I Ki. 7:15.  
j Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
k See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
l See "Fingers," II Sam. 21:20.

22  
m I Ki. 7:18.  
n I Ki. 7:20, 42.

**23**  
 a See "Tem-  
 ple," I Sam.  
 1:9.  
 1 Or, on the out-  
 side. Heb. to-  
 wards the four  
 winds.

**24**  
 b Seraiah,  
 II Ki. 25:18.  
 c Priest, Ex.  
 28:1.  
 d Ch. 21:1;  
 29:25, 29;  
 37:3; II Ki.  
 25:18.  
 e See "Porter,"  
 II Chr. 23:5.  
 f Ch. 35:4;  
 I Chr. 9:19;  
 Ps. 84:10.

**25**  
 g City, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 2 Or, eunuch.  
 h See "War,"  
 Josh. 22:12.  
 i Seven, Gen.  
 2:2.  
 j Eath. 1:14;  
 Mt. 18:10.  
 k Face, Is. 6:2.  
 l Scribe,  
 II Sam. 8:17.

**26**  
 m Nebuzaradan,  
 Jer. 39:9.  
 n Captain,  
 Num. 2:3.  
 o See "Sol-  
 diers," Ju.  
 20:10.  
 p See "Captiv-  
 ity," Num.  
 24:22.  
 q II Ki. 25:20,  
 21.  
 r King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 s Nebuchad-  
 nezzar, Dan.  
 3:1.  
 t Babylon,  
 II Ki. 25:13.  
 u Riblah, Num.  
 34:11.  
 v See v. 9.

**27**  
 w Ez. 8:11-18.  
 x Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 y Hamath, Gen.  
 10:17.  
 z Kingdom of  
 Judah, I Ki.  
 12:23.  
 a Ch. 13:19;  
 20:4; 25:9-11;  
 39:9; Is. 6:11;  
 12:27; 10;  
 32:13, 14; Ez.  
 33:28; Mic.  
 4:10.  
 b Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 c See "Ca-  
 naan," Gen.  
 13:7.

**28**  
 d II Ki. 24:2, 3,  
 12-16;  
 II Chr. 36:20;  
 Ezra 2:1;  
 Neh. 7:6;  
 Dan. 1:1-3.

granates. 23 <sup>a</sup> And there were ninety and six pomegranates <sup>1</sup> on the sides; all the pomegranates were a hundred upon the network round about.

24 And the captain of the guard took <sup>b</sup> Sê-râ-îah the <sup>c</sup> chief priest, and <sup>d</sup> Zêph-â-nî-âh the second priest, and the three <sup>e</sup> keepers of the threshold: 25 and out of the <sup>o</sup> city he took an <sup>2</sup> officer that was set over the men of <sup>h</sup> war; and <sup>i</sup> seven men of them that <sup>j</sup> saw the king's <sup>k</sup> face, that were found in the city; and the <sup>l</sup> scribe of the captain of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city. 26 And <sup>m</sup> Nêb-û-zâr-â-dân the <sup>n</sup> captain of the <sup>o</sup> guard took them, and <sup>p</sup> brought them to the <sup>r</sup> king of <sup>s</sup> Bâb-ÿ-lôn to <sup>v</sup> Rîb-î-lâh. 27 And the king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn <sup>w</sup> smote them, and put them to <sup>x</sup> death at Rîb-î-lâh in the land of <sup>y</sup> Hâ-mâth. So <sup>z</sup> Jû-dâh was <sup>a</sup> carried away captive out of his <sup>b</sup> land.

28 This is the people whom <sup>a</sup> Nêb-û-châd-rêz-zâr carried

Var. Rend.—V. 23. there—so, SEPT.; the, DR. on the sides—towards the outside, Var.; visible, CO. (?); horizontal, DUHM; windward, GIE. ROTH. DR.; towards the wind (possibly, sidewise), BRO.; hanging downward, VULG. SCHN. all—but all, SEPT. upon—Omit, BRO. network—braidwork, CO. OR. ROTH. V. 24. second priest—vice-priest, GIE. threshold—door, a. V. 25. an officer—a eunuch, DR. CO. SCHN.; a chamberlain, ROTH.; a court official, OR.; an official, BRO. that was set—had the charge, Var. who was officer, BRO.; which had charge, DR. over—of, DR. men—[prominent] men, SEPT. them—those, BRO. scribe—officer, CO.; chancellor, GIE.; or, secretary, DR. scribe . . . host—general of the army, BRO. captain—commander, OR. captain of the host—war department, CO. mustered—trained, VULG. SCHN.; enlisted (lit. made to war, or, serve in the host), DR.; kept the roll of, CO. people—new (soldiers), VULG. SCHN. people of the land—common people, CO.; country-people, ROTH. V. 26. captain—[king's] captain, SEPT. brought—led, VULG. SCHN. OR. V. 27. smote—slaw, SCHN. OR. put them to death—killed them, OR. So—And so, BRO.; Thus, DR. Vs. 27, 28, 30. away

away captive: in the seventh <sup>e</sup> year three thousand <sup>f</sup> Jews and three and twenty; 29 in the eighteenth year of Nêb-û-châd-rêz-zâr he carried away captive from <sup>o</sup> Jê-ry'-sa-lêm eight hundred thirty and two persons; 30 in the three and twentieth year of Nêb-û-châd-rêz-zâr <sup>h</sup> Nêb-û-zâr-â-dân the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 <sup>i</sup> And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of <sup>k</sup> Jê-hoi'-â-chîn king of Jû-dâh, in the twelfth <sup>l</sup> month, in the five and twentieth <sup>m</sup> day of the month, that E'-vil-mê-rô-dâch king of Bâb-ÿ-lôn, in the <sup>n</sup> first year of his reign, <sup>o</sup> lifted up the <sup>p</sup> head of Jê-hoi'-â-chîn king of Jû-dâh, and brought him forth out of <sup>q</sup> prison; 32 and he spake <sup>r</sup> kindly to him, and set his <sup>s</sup> throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Bâb-ÿ-lôn, 33 and <sup>t</sup> changed his prison <sup>u</sup> garments, And Jê-hoi'-â-chîn did <sup>v</sup> eat <sup>w</sup> bread before him continually all the days of his

captive—into exile, DR. BRO. V. 28. his—its, DR. land—native land, OR. V. 30. captain of the guard—chief of the guards, BRO. V. 31. captivity—exile, DR. BRO. first . . . reign—year he became king, OR.; year he began to reign, DR.; year of his accession, ROTH. DUHM, BRO. lifted . . . of—pardoned, ROTH. CO. brought—led, OR. prison—the prison, BRO.; the prison-house, OR. V. 32. throne—chair, OR. SCHN. throne (second)—chairs, SCHN. OR. kings—[other] kings, ROTH. V. 33. and—he, CO. GIE. DR. BRO. changed—laid aside, ROTH. Jehoiachin—Omit, CO. GIE. ROTH. DR. BRO. bread before him—at his table, GIE.

Var. Read.—V. 24. Serniah—Omit, SEPT. Zephaniah—Omit, SEPT. V. 25. out . . . took—Omit, SEPT. V. 27. smote them and—Omit, SEPT.; had them executed, GIE. ROTH. Vs. 27b—Omit, SEPT. Vs. 28-30. Omit, Sept. Hi. Bleek. V. 28. seventh—seventeenth, Ev. Graf. Ke. CO. GIE. DR. (7) BRO. V. 31. five . . . day—twenty and fourth, SEPT. day—Omit, BRO. Evil-merodach—Amelmarduk, DUHM. Judah—Add, sheared him, SEPT.

<sup>e</sup> Year, Lev. 25:3.  
<sup>f</sup> The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.

**29**  
<sup>g</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

**30**  
<sup>h</sup> Vs. 12-15; ch. 39:9; II Ki. 25:11.

**31**  
<sup>i</sup> II Ki. 25:27-30.  
<sup>j</sup> Jehoiachin, II Ki. 24:6.  
<sup>k</sup> Kings of Israel and Judah, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>l</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>m</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Gen. 40:13, 20; Ps. 3:3; 27:6.  
<sup>p</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>q</sup> Prison, Gen. 42:16.

**32**  
<sup>r</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>s</sup> Throne, Acts 12:21.

**33**  
<sup>t</sup> Gen. 41:14, 42.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
<sup>w</sup> II Sam. 9:7, 13; I Ki. 2:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

33  
a Life, Gen. 2:7.

34  
b Jehoiachin,  
II Ki. 24:8.  
c II Sam. 9:10.  
d Portion, Jer.  
37:11.  
e King, Deut.  
17:15.

a life: 34 and for <sup>b</sup> his allowance,  
there was a <sup>c</sup> continual allow-  
ance given him by the <sup>e</sup> king of

Var. Rend.—V. 34. for . . . given—his  
portion of food, a continual portion, was  
furnished to him. BRO. continual—con-  
tinually, SEPT. allowance—Or, provi-  
sion, DR. every day a portion—as the  
daily need demanded, BRO. portion—  
fixed ration, VULG. SCHN.

a Bāb-ṣ-lōn, every <sup>b</sup> day a por-  
tion until the day of his <sup>c</sup> death,  
all the days of his life.

Var. Read.—V. 34. a — Omit, SEPT.  
ROTH. DUHM. allowance (*second*)—  
Omit, SEPT. DUHM. ROTH. a portion  
. . . life—Omit, ROTH. DUHM. until  
. . . death—Omit, GIE. all . . . life—  
Omit, SEPT.

f Nebuchad-  
nessar, Dan.  
3:1.  
g Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
h Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
i Death, Rom.  
5:12.

# THE LAMENTATIONS

## OF JĚR-Ě-MĪ'ĀH

1: 1

THE SORROWS OF CAPTIVE ZION

1: 6

<sup>1</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Is. 3:26.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 22:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
<sup>f</sup> Is. 54:4.  
<sup>g</sup> I Ki. 4:21; Ezra 4:20; Jer. 31:7.  
<sup>h</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>i</sup> Princess, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Tribute," Mt. 22:19.  
<sup>k</sup> II Ki. 23:35; Jer. 40:9.  
<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>m</sup> V. 16; Ps. 6:6; 77:2-6.  
<sup>n</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Face," Is. 6:2.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 2:25; 3:1; 22:20-22.  
<sup>s</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>t</sup> Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
<sup>u</sup> Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Job 19:13, 14; Ps. 31:11; Mic. 7:5.  
<sup>w</sup> Enemies, Job 31:29.  
<sup>x</sup> Jer. 4:30.  
<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>z</sup> Jer. 13:19.  
<sup>a</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, *erile*.  
<sup>b</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>c</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 26:39; Deut. 28:64-67.  
<sup>e</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
<sup>f</sup> Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>g</sup> II Ki. 25:1, 5.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Adversity," Job 19:6.

**1** How doth the <sup>a</sup>city <sup>c</sup>sit solitary, that was <sup>d</sup>full of people!  
 She is become as a <sup>e</sup>widow, that was <sup>g</sup>great among the <sup>h</sup>nations!  
 She that was a <sup>i</sup>princess among the provinces is become <sup>k</sup>tributary!  
**2** She <sup>l</sup>weepeth sore in the <sup>n</sup>night, and her <sup>o</sup>tears are on her <sup>p</sup>cheeks;  
 Among all her <sup>q</sup>lovers she hath none to <sup>s</sup>comfort her:  
 All her <sup>t</sup>friends have <sup>u</sup>dealt <sup>v</sup>treacherously with her; they are become her <sup>w</sup>enemies.  
**3** <sup>y</sup>Jū-dāh is gone into <sup>z</sup>a <sup>a</sup>captivity because of <sup>b</sup>affliction, and because of great <sup>c</sup>servitude;  
 She dwelleth <sup>d</sup>among the nations, she findeth no <sup>e</sup>rest:  
 All <sup>f</sup>her persecutors overtook her within the <sup>h</sup>straits.

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.**—V. 1. sit—lie, BAETH. that was—[once], BAETH. as a—a, Var. She is—flow is, R. that was great—the mistress, VULG. SCHN. that—She that, R. She that was—and, R. is—flow is she, R. She . . . tributary!—a princess among provinces, she is become a vassal, PS. (Each verse of the first three chapters consists of three members. These are sometimes confused by the Hebrew punctuation, which was followed by A. V.). Var. V. 2. weepeth sore—weeps and weeps, BAETH. are on—moisten, BAETH. she hath—there is, BAETH. dealt . . . with—become unfaithful to, LÖHR; broken faith with, BAETH.; despise, VULG. SCHN. V. 3. affliction—misery, BAETH. servitude—drudgery, LÖHR. nations—heathen, BAETH. LÖHR. a. rest—resting-place, BAETH. persecutors—pursuing, Var. overtook—overtake, SCHN. LÖHR. within the straits—i.e. in the midst of her straits, Var.; in the midst of

**4** The ways of <sup>i</sup>Zi'ōn do mourn, because <sup>j</sup>none come to the <sup>k</sup>solemn assembly;  
 All her <sup>l</sup>gates are <sup>m</sup>desolate, her <sup>n</sup>priests do <sup>o</sup>sigh:  
 Her <sup>p</sup>virgins are afflicted, and she herself is in <sup>r</sup>bit-terness.  
**5** Her adversaries are become the <sup>t</sup>head, her enemies prosper;  
 For <sup>u</sup>Jē-hō-vāh hath <sup>v</sup>afflicted her <sup>w</sup>for the multitude of her <sup>x</sup>transgressions:  
 Her <sup>y</sup>young children are <sup>z</sup>gone into captivity before the adversary.  
**6** And from the <sup>a</sup>daughter of Zi'ōn all her <sup>b</sup>majesty is departed:  
 Her <sup>c</sup>princes are become like <sup>d</sup>harts that find no <sup>e</sup>pas-ture,  
 And they are <sup>f</sup>gone without strength before the pur-suer.

her troubles, LÖHR; in her oppression, VULG. SCHN. V. 4. ways—roads, LÖHR. of—to, LÖHR, SCHN. BAETH. because . . . assembly—without pilgrims to the feasts, LÖHR. solemn assembly—feasts, BAETH. are afflicted—groan, BUD.; dragged away, LÖHR; without ornament, VULG. SCHN.; full of worry, BAETH. is—is [crushed down], VULG. SCHN. bitterness—misery (pain), BAETH. V. 5. are become—became, VULG. SCHN. become the head—on top, LÖHR, BAETH. prosper—become rich, VULG. SCHN.; in good health (humor), BAETH. afflicted—spoken against, VULG. SCHN.; filled her with worry, BAETH. are gone—go, LÖHR; are led, VULG. SCHN. V. 6. And—Thus, BAETH. daughter—gates, LÖHR. majesty—splendour, Var.; ornaments, VULG. SCHN.; glory, BAETH. is—Omit, BAETH. harts—rams, VULG. SCHN. BAETH. are gone—flee, LÖHR.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 2:6, 7; Is. 24:4-6.  
<sup>k</sup> Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *appointed feast*.  
<sup>l</sup> Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Jer. 9:11;  
<sup>n</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Sighing, Job 3:24.  
<sup>p</sup> Virgins, Deut. 22:14.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 2:10, 21.  
<sup>r</sup> Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.  
<sup>s</sup> Joel 1:8-13.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>u</sup> Deut. 28:43, 44.  
<sup>v</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 90:7, 8; Ez. 8:17, 18; 9:9, 10.  
<sup>x</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>z</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>a</sup> Jer. 39:9; 52:27-30.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 132:13; Jer. 13:18.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *beauty*.  
<sup>d</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>f</sup> Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
<sup>g</sup> II Ki. 25:4, 5.

**7**  
**a** Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
**b** See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
**c** Ps. 42:4; 77:3, 5-9; Lu. 15:17.  
**1** Or, *wanderings*.  
**d** See "Pleasure," II Tim. 3:4.  
**e** Is. 5:1-4.  
**f** Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**o** See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
**A** Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
**i** Ch. 4:17; Jer. 37:7.  
**j** Help, Acts 26:22.  
**k** See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
**2** Heb. *ceasings*.

**8**  
**l** Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
**m** Vs. 5, 20; Is. 59:2-13.  
**3** Or, *is removed*.  
**n** See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
**o** V. 17; Jer. 2:23.  
**p** Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
**q** Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.  
**r** Jer. 13:22, 26.  
**s** Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
**t** Vs. 4, 11, 21, 22.

**9**  
**u** Jer. 2:34; Ez. 24:13.  
**v** Skirts, Ex. 28:33.  
**w** Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
**z** Deut. 32:29; Is. 47:7; Jer. 5:31.  
**y** Is. 3:8; Jer. 13:17, 18.

**7** *a* Je-ryu'sa-lēm *b* "remember-eth in the days of her affliction and of her<sup>1</sup> miseries all her<sup>2</sup> "pleasant things that were from the<sup>3</sup> 'days of old:

"When her people fell into the<sup>4</sup> hand of the adversary, and 'none did<sup>5</sup> 'help her,

The adversaries saw her, they did \*mock at her<sup>6</sup> desolations.

**8** Je-ryu'sa-lēm hath<sup>7</sup> 'm'grievously sinned; therefore she<sup>8</sup> is become as an<sup>9</sup> "o unclean thing;

All that<sup>10</sup> 'honored her<sup>11</sup> 'despise her, because they have<sup>12</sup> 'seen her<sup>13</sup> 'nakedness:

Yea, she<sup>14</sup> 'sigheth, and turn-eth backward.

**9** Her<sup>15</sup> "filthiness was in her<sup>16</sup> 'skirts; she remembered not her latter<sup>17</sup> "end;

Therefore is she<sup>18</sup> 'come down

**Var. Rend.**—V. 7. miseries—expulsion, *Var.*; erring, BAETH. When—Or, Now that, *Var.* fell into—Or, fall by, *Var.* into—by, LÖHR. did—doth, *Var.* saw her—have seen, *Var.* looked on, BAETH. did mock—Or, have mocked, *Var.* desolations—extinguishment (*lit.* enforced cessation), *Var.* sabbaths, VULG. SCHN.; defeats, BAETH. V. 8. grievously—heavily, BAETH. as . . . thing—an impurity, *Var.*; a detestable thing, LÖHR. BAETH.; homeless, VULG. SCHN. nakedness—shame, VULG. SCHN. she sigheth—she herself also sigheth, *Var.*; she herself sigheth, BAETH. backward—away (aside), BAETH. V. 9. was in—clings to, LÖHR. BAETH.; is on, SCHN. skirts—feet, VULG. SCHN. her—the, BAETH. come—fallen, BAETH. wonderfully—horribly, LÖHR.; violently, VULG. SCHN.; wonderfully deep, BAETH. hath no—was without, LÖHR. magnified himself—triumphed, BAETH. V. 10. adversary—conqueror, LÖHR. pleasant—costly, VULG. SCHN. Vs. 10,

wonderfully; <sup>2</sup> she hath no  
<sup>a</sup> comforter:

Behold, O <sup>b</sup> Je-hō-vāh, my  
<sup>c</sup> affliction; for the 'en-  
 emy hath 'magnified him-  
 self.

**10** The <sup>a</sup> adversary hath spread  
 out his <sup>b</sup> hand upon all her  
 pleasant things:

For she hath seen that the  
 'nations are entered into  
 her <sup>k</sup> sanctuary,

Concerning whom thou didst  
 command that they should  
 'not enter into thine "as-  
 sembly.

**11** All her people <sup>n</sup> sigh, they  
<sup>o</sup> seek <sup>p</sup> bread;

'They have given their pleas-  
 ant things for 'food to  
 † refresh the 'soul:

See, O Je-hō-vāh, and be-  
 hold; for I am become  
 "u v abject.

**12** Is "it nothing to you, all ye  
 that pass by?

**11.** pleasant things—treasures, BAETH. V. 10. nations—enemies, LÖHR.; heathen, BAETH. SCHN. n. are entered—come, LÖHR. SCHN.; came, BAETH. DUHM. BI. into—into and profaned, BUD. BI. command—say, LÖHR. enter—come, LÖHR. SCHN. BAETH. V. 11. people—inhabitants, BAETH. sigh . . . seek—have been sighing, have been seeking, *Var.* have given—give, LÖHR. BAETH. pleasant—precious, LÖHR. refresh—re-  
 vive, *Var.* sustain, BAETH. the—their, SCHN. soul—life, BAETH. for—how, BAETH. abject—vile, n. V. 12. Is . . . you—Untranslatable, BAETH.; Does it not concern you? KAMP; O upon me, BUD.; O ye, VULG. SCHN. you—you (to whom I speak), LÖHR. that pass by—way-farers, BUD.; add, look and, BUD.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. I.—V. 7. and . . . old—A gloss, LÖHR. all . . . old—A gloss, BAETH. BUD. V. 8. therefore she—A gloss, LÖHR. V. 10. all—Omit, BUD. BI.

**z** Eccl. 4:1; Jer. 16:7.  
**a** Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
**b** God, Gen. 1:1.  
**c** Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
**d** Ps. 25:18; 119:153; Dan. 9:17-19.  
**e** Enemy, Job 31:29.  
**f** Ps. 74:23; Zeph. 2:10.

**10**  
**g** Jer. 12:10.  
**h** Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
**i** Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
**j** Ps. 74:4-8; Is. 64:10, 11; Jer. 51:51.  
**k** See "Tem-  
 ple," I Sam. 1:9.  
**l** Deut. 23:3.  
**m** See "Congre-  
 gation," Heb. 2:12.

**11**  
**n** Sighing, Job 3:24.  
**o** Jer. 38:9; 52:6.  
**p** Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
**q** See "Hun-  
 ger," Deut. 8:3.  
**r** Food, Gen. 9:3.  
**s** Soul, Job 4:15.  
**t** See "Humil-  
 ity," Pr. 15:33.  
**u** Jer. 15:19.  
**v** See "De-  
 spair," II Cor. 4:8.

**12**  
**w** Jer. 18:16; 48:27.

\* **MOCKING.**—Kinds of: Profane—Ps. 35:16. Cruel (Trial of)—Heb. 11:36. Accused of—Gen. 19:14; 39:14, 17. Samson is accused by Delilah—Ju. 16:10, 13, 15. Animals: Ass—Num. 22:29. Horse—Job 39:22. People—Elijah mocked the Idolatrous People—I Ki. 18:27. Elisha is mocked by Children—II Ki. 2:23. Posts were Mocked by People—II Chr. 30:10. Messengers of God—II Chr. 36:16. Jews were mocked—Neh. 4:1. Job is—Job 17:2; 21:3. Fools—Pr. 14:9. Jeremiah—Jer. 20:7. Zedekiah—Jer. 38:19. Jesus is mocked—Mt. 27:29; 31, 41; Mk. 15:20, 31; Lu. 18:32; 22:63; 23:11, 36. Herod is mocked by Wise Men—Mt. 2:16. Is not mocked—Gal. 6:7. Apostles mocked—Acts 2:13. In Prophecy, Wisdom will mock—Pr. 1:26. Jerusalem becomes a

Mocking—Ez. 22:4. There shall be Mockers—Jude 8. Wine is a Mockery—Pr. 20:1.

† **REFRESHING.**—Thorough Sabbatic Rest—Ex. 23:12; 31:17. David refreshes Saul by Music—I Sam. 16:23. Refreshing after Physical Weariness.—David and People—II Sam. 16:14.

**Captive Zion.**—Lam. 1:11. The Prophet refuses King's Refreshment—I Ki. 13:7-10.  
**Job finds Relief in Speech.**—Job 32:20.  
**The Refreshing of a Messenger.**—Pr. 25:13.  
**God sends Seasons of Refreshing.**—Acts 8:19.  
**Refreshed by Brotherly Acts.**—I Cor. 16:18; II Cor. 7:13; II Tim. 1:16.

**12**  
*a* See v. 18.  
*b* Sorrow,  
*c* I Thess. 4:13.  
*d* Ch. 2:13; Mt.  
 24:21.  
*e* Or, *Whom*  
*f* *Jehovah hath*  
*g* *afflicted.*  
*h* Jer. 30:23, 24.  
*i* Affliction, Ps.  
 9:10.  
*j* Is. 13:13; Jer.  
 4:8.  
*k* Anger, Pr.  
 15:1.

**13**  
*a* Fire, Lev.  
 10:2.  
*b* Bones, Ps.  
 34:20.  
*c* Job 30:30; Ps.  
 22:14; Hab.  
 3:16.  
*d* Net, Ps.  
 25:15.  
*e* Job 19:6; Ps.  
 66:11.  
*f* Feet, Gen.  
 18:4.  
*g* Jer. 44:6.  
*h* Day, Lev.  
 25:8.

**14**  
*a* Yoke, Jer.  
 27:11.  
*b* Pr. 5:22; Is.  
 47:6.  
*c* See "Bond-  
 age," John  
 8:33.  
*d* Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
*e* Anthropomor-  
 phism. See  
 "God," Gen.  
 1:1.  
*f* Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
*g* Jer. 28:13, 14.  
*h* Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
*i* Heb. *stumble*.  
*j* Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
*k* Jer. 32:3, 5;  
 Ez. 25:4, 7.  
*l* Or, *from whom*  
*m* *I am not able*  
*n* *to rise up.*

**15**  
*a* Is. 41:2; Jer.  
 13:24; 37:10.

Behold, and <sup>a</sup>see if there be  
 any <sup>b</sup>sorrow <sup>c</sup>like unto my  
 sorrow, which is brought  
 upon me,  
<sup>1</sup>Wherewith <sup>d</sup>Jê-hô<sup>e</sup>vâh hath  
<sup>f</sup>afflicted <sup>g</sup>me in the day of  
 his <sup>h</sup>fierce <sup>i</sup>anger.  
 13 From on high hath he sent  
<sup>j</sup>fire into my <sup>k</sup>bones, and  
 it prevaileth against them;  
 He hath spread a <sup>l</sup>net for  
 my <sup>m</sup>feet, he hath turned  
 me back:  
 He hath made me <sup>n</sup>desolate  
 and faint all the <sup>o</sup>day.  
 14 The <sup>p</sup>q' yoke of my <sup>r</sup>trans-  
 gressions is bound by his  
<sup>s</sup>hand; <sup>t</sup>  
 They are knit together, they  
 are <sup>u</sup>come up upon my  
<sup>v</sup>neck; he hath made my  
 strength to <sup>w</sup>fail:  
 The Lord hath <sup>x</sup>delivered  
 me into their hands,  
<sup>y</sup>against whom I am not  
 able to stand.  
 15 The <sup>z</sup>Lord hath set at nought  
 all my mighty men in the  
 midst of me;

**Var. Rend.**—V. 12 (*cont.*), if—whether, VULG. SCHN. any—a, VULG. SCHN. sorrow (*twice*)—pain (agony), BAETH. pain, VULG. SCHN. which . . . me—For a vintage held on me, VULG. SCHN.; which is done unto me, R. Wherewith . . . anger—As he, the Lord, had spoken, On the day of his fierce anger, VULG. SCHN. Wherewith—Me, whom, BAETH. afflicted *me*—visited me, LÖHR; grieved me, BUD.; filled with grief, BAETH. V. 13. hath he sent—descended, BUD. into my bones—let it descend into my bones, BAETH. and . . . them—and disciplined me, VULG. SCHN. turned—snatched, LÖHR; driven, BAETH. desolate—bewildered (agitated), BUD.; lonesome, VULG. SCHN. faint—troubled with care, VULG. SCHN. day—time, BAETH. V. 14. The . . . neck—He hath remembered my sins—He hath woven a yoke upon my neck, LÖHR; Ever awake is the yoke of my iniquities, Through his hand are they braided, And put upon my neck, VULG. SCHN. bound—made heavy, BUD.; harnessed, BAETH. are knit—are bound, BAETH.; braided themselves, BUD. come—ascended—BUD.; put, BAETH. he . . . fail—My strength is broken, VULG. SCHN. made to fail—broken, BAETH.; overthrown, LÖHR. their hands—a hand, VULG. SCHN.; such, BAETH.; add, [of such], LÖHR. whom . . . stand—which I cannot prevail, VULG. SCHN. stand—prevail, LÖHR. V. 15. set at nought—abandoned, LÖHR; cast off, BUD. BAETH.; taken away,

He hath called a <sup>a</sup>solemn  
 assembly against me to  
 crush my <sup>b</sup>c young men:  
 The Lord hath <sup>d</sup>e trodden as  
 in a <sup>f</sup>winepress the <sup>g</sup>virgin  
<sup>h</sup>daughter of <sup>i</sup>Jû<sup>j</sup>dâh.  
 16 For these things I <sup>k</sup>weep;  
 mine <sup>l</sup>eye, mine eye run-  
 neth down with <sup>m</sup>water;  
 Because the <sup>n</sup>o comforter that  
 should refresh my <sup>p</sup>soul is  
 far from me:  
 My <sup>q</sup>r children are desolate,  
 because the <sup>s</sup>enemy hath  
 prevailed.  
 17 <sup>t</sup>Zi<sup>u</sup>ôn <sup>v</sup>spreadeth forth her  
 hands; there is none to  
 comfort her;  
 Jê-hô<sup>w</sup>vâh hath <sup>x</sup>commanded  
 concerning Jacob, that they  
 that are round about him  
 should be his adversa-  
 ries:  
<sup>y</sup>Jê-ru<sup>z</sup>sa-lêm is among them  
 as an <sup>a</sup>unclean thing.  
 18 Jê-hô<sup>b</sup>vâh is <sup>c</sup>righteous; for  
 I have <sup>d</sup>rebelled against  
 his <sup>e</sup>commandment:

**VULG. SCHN.** solemn assembly—festi-  
 val, BAETH.; season, VULG. SCHN.;  
 solemn feast, Var. young men—chosen  
 ones, VULG. SCHN. as in a—the  
 BAETH. SCHN. winepress—winepress  
 of, BAETH. SCHN.; winepress for, Var.  
 V. 16. For . . . weep—must weep,  
 LÖHR. SCHN. mine eye (*first*)—weep,  
 BAETH. mine eye (*first*) . . . water—  
 And my eye lets water run down, VULG.  
 SCHN. runneth down—dissolves,  
 BAETH. BUD. with—in, BAETH.  
 water—tears, LÖHR, BAETH. Because  
 . . . me—For distant to me became the  
 comforter Who could transform my soul,  
 VULG. SCHN. should refresh—re-  
 freshed, BAETH. children—sons, VULG.  
 SCHN. desolate—disconcerted, LÖHR.  
 BAETH.; lost, VULG. SCHN. hath pre-  
 vailed—is overpowered, VULG. SCHN.  
 LÖHR; is stronger, BAETH. V. 17.  
 there . . . her—she finds no comforter,  
 BAETH. commanded—called out,  
 BAETH. concerning—against, LÖHR.  
 BAETH. SCHN. that they . . . adver-  
 saries—his adversaries round about,  
 LÖHR. BUD. BAETH. SCHN. they  
 that are—those, Var. is—has become,  
 BAETH. LÖHR. an unclean thing—one  
 defiled through blood, VULG. SCHN.; de-  
 testation, LÖHR, BAETH. V. 18. right-  
 eous—in the right, LÖHR; in the right  
 alone, BUD. for . . . commandment—  
 for I have incited h mouth to anger,  
 VULG. SCHN. rebelled against—defied,  
 LÖHR, BAETH. is commandment—  
 him, LÖHR; his word, BAETH.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 16. mine eye (*second*)—  
 Omit, SEPT. BUD.

*a* See "Feasts,"  
 Num. 29:39.  
*b* Jer. 6:11;  
 18:21.  
*c* Young Men,  
 I John 2:14.  
*d* See "Venge-  
 ance of  
 God," Gen.  
 1:1.  
*e* 18:18; Mic.  
 7:10; Mal. 4:1.  
*f* Lu. 21:24.  
*g* See "Tools  
 and Imple-  
 ments," Lu.  
 32:4.  
*h* Virgin, Deut.  
 22:14.  
*i* Daughter, Ju.  
 11:34.  
*j* Kingdom of  
 Judah, I Ki.  
 12:23.

**16**  
*j* Mourning,  
 John 11:35.  
*k* Ch. 2:11, 18;  
 3:48, 49; Jer.  
 14:17.  
*l* Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
*m* Tears, Lu.  
 7:38.  
*n* Consolation,  
 Mt. 5:4.  
*o* V. 2; Ps.  
 69:20; Eccl.  
 4:1.  
*p* Soul, Job  
 4:15.  
*q* Children, Gen.  
 3:16.  
*r* V. 5; Jer. 15:9.  
*s* Enemy, Job  
 31:29.

**17**  
*t* Zion, Is. 52:1.  
*u* Hands spread  
 out, Gen.  
 16:12.  
*v* Is. 1:15; Jer.  
 4:31.  
*w* II Ki. 24:2-4;  
 Jer. 12:9.  
*x* Jerusalem,  
 Ju. 1:8.  
*y* See v. 8.  
*z* See "Purifica-  
 tion," Lev.  
 15:2.

**18**  
*a* Righteous-  
 ness of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
*b* Rebellion, Ez.  
 20:8.  
*c* I Sam. 12:14;  
 15; Jer. 4:17.  
*d* Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.

18  
 a See v. 12.  
 b See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:33.  
 c Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 d Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
 e Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 f Captivity, Num. 24:22.

19  
 g V. 2; Job 19:13-19.  
 h See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
 i Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 j Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 k Ch. 2:20; Jer. 14:15.  
 l Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
 m See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 n City, Gen. 4:17.  
 o See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
 p Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
 q Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 r Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.  
 s Soul, Job 4:15.

20  
 t God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 v Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 w Is. 38:14; Jer. 4:19.  
 x Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 y Ch. 2:11; Is. 16:11.  
 z Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 a Rebellion, Ex. 20:8.  
 b Jer. 14:20.  
 c Deut. 32:25; Jer. 14:18; Ez. 7:15.  
 d Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 e Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 f Death, Rom. 5:12.

21  
 g Vs. 4, 8, 11, 22.  
 h Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 i Enemy, Job 31:29.

Hear, I pray you, all ye peoples, and <sup>a</sup> behold <sup>b</sup> my <sup>c</sup> sorrow:

My <sup>d</sup> virgins and my <sup>e</sup> young men are gone into <sup>f</sup> captivity.

19 I <sup>g</sup> called for my <sup>h</sup> lovers, but they <sup>i</sup> deceived me:

My <sup>j</sup> priests and mine <sup>k</sup> elders <sup>l</sup> gave up the ghost in the <sup>m</sup> city,

While they sought them <sup>n</sup> food to <sup>o</sup> refresh their <sup>p</sup> souls.

20 Behold, O <sup>q</sup> Jê-hô-vâh; for I am in <sup>r</sup> distress; my <sup>s</sup> heart is troubled;

My heart is turned within me; for I have grievously <sup>t</sup> rebelled:

Abroad <sup>u</sup> the sword bereaveth, at <sup>v</sup> home there is as <sup>w</sup> death.

21 They have heard that I <sup>x</sup> sigh; there is none to <sup>y</sup> comfort me;

All mine <sup>z</sup> enemies have heard of my trouble; they are

Var. Rend.—V. 18 (cont.). sorrow—pain, BAETH. SCHN. V. 19. lovers—friends, VULG. SCHN. but—Omit, BAETH. gave up the ghost—languished, SCHN. BAETH.; fainted, BUD. in the city—Place after elders, LÖHR. refresh their souls—preserve their lives, BAETH. V. 20. for—how, BAETH. VULG. SCHN. in distress—frightened, VULG. SCHN. heart—innermost, LÖHR. BAETH. VULG. SCHN.; bowels, a. is troubled—burns (glows), BAETH.; ferments, BUD.; confused is, VULG. is—are, a. My—The, BAETH. is . . . me—turns topsyturvy within me, VULG. SCHN.; turns itself within my bosom, BAETH. have . . . death—of bitterness am I full, Without murders the sword, And at home death doeth likewise, VULG. SCHN. grievously rebelled—defied, LÖHR; so defied, BAETH. BUD. Abroad—Outside, BAETH. bereaveth—rages, LÖHR; murdered [my] children, BAETH. at home—inside, BAETH. there is as—Omit, LÖHR. BAETH. death—the pestilence, BAETH. V. 21. They . . . that—Hear how, LÖHR; They heard (hear, SCHN.) how, BAETH. SCHN. sigh—sighed, BAETH. there is—I had, BAETH. have heard—heard, BAETH. trouble—misfortune, BAETH. are—were, BAETH. hast done—didst BAETH., Vs. 21, 22. Thou . . . transgressions—[Because thou] hast brought forth the day Which thou hast proclaimed On account of all my sins. Their wickedness comes up before thee That it be unto them as unto me. As thou hast done unto me Thus do unto them, BUD. V. 21. wilt bring—bringest, Var. BAETH.; hast brought

<sup>1</sup> glad that thou hast done it:

Thou wilt bring the <sup>1</sup> day that thou hast proclaimed, and they shall be <sup>2</sup> like unto me.

22 Let all their <sup>3</sup> wickedness come before thee;

And <sup>4</sup> do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions:

For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

2 How hath the Lord <sup>5</sup> covered the <sup>6</sup> daughter of <sup>7</sup> Zi'ôn with a cloud in his <sup>8</sup> anger!

He hath <sup>9</sup> cast down from <sup>10</sup> heaven unto the <sup>11</sup> earth the <sup>12</sup> beauty of <sup>13</sup> Is'ra-êl, And hath not remembered his <sup>14</sup> footstool in the day of his anger.

2 <sup>15</sup> The Lord hath <sup>16</sup> swallowed up all the habitations of <sup>17</sup> Jacob, and hath not <sup>18</sup> pitied: He hath <sup>19</sup> thrown down in his wrath the strongholds of the daughter of Jû-dâh;

up (forward, VULG. SCHN.), LÖHR. VULG. SCHN. day . . . proclaimed—day of consolation, VULG. SCHN. proclaimed—announced, BAETH. and . . . me—on account of all my sins, LÖHR; then they be like unto me, BAETH. V. 22. Let—Omit, LÖHR. And . . . transgressions—May it happen to them as to me. As thou hast done unto me Do unto them, LÖHR. for—on account of, BAETH. transgressions—sins, BAETH. sighs—sighings, LÖHR. many—innumerable, BAETH. And—Omit, LÖHR. faint—sick, LÖHR. BAETH. Chap. 2.—V. 1. hath—doth, Var. covered—cover, Var.; surrounded, BAETH. a cloud—darkness, VULG. SCHN. unto—into, LÖHR. earth—dust, LÖHR. beauty—illustrious, VULG. SCHN. V. 2. swallowed up . . . pitied—swallowed without pity all the pastures of Jacob, LÖHR; east down and hath not spared the whole beauty of Jacob, VULG. SCHN. swallowed up—destroyed, BAETH. habitations—pastures, LÖHR. BAETH. beauty, VULG. SCHN. He . . . Judah—Torn down, stamped into dust Judah's fortresses, LÖHR; Destroyed in his anger The fortress of the virgin Judah, VULG. SCHN. thrown—torn, BAETH.

Var. Read.—V. 19.—My—Omit, LÖHR elders—elders and nobles, LÖHR. in the city—for hunger, LÖHR. BUD. to . . . souls—in vain, LÖHR; and found nothing, SEPT. BUD. Chap. 2.—V. 1. in his anger—Omit, LÖHR. BUD.

i Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 k Ch. 2:15; Ps. 35:15; Jer. 50:11.  
 l Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 m See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
 n Is. 14:5, 6; 47:6, 11; Jer. 30:16.

22  
 o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 p The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 q Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 r Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.

1  
 s Ch. 3:43, 44; Ez. 30:18; 32:7, 8.  
 t Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 u Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 v Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 w Is. 14:12-15; Ez. 28:14-16.  
 x Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
 y Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 z Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
 a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 b See "Feet," Gen. 18:4.

2  
 c Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d Ch. 3:43; Ps. 21:9; Jer. 13:14.  
 e Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
 f Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
 g Vs. 5, 17; Jer. 5:17; Mic. 5:11, 14.

2  
a Ground, Gen.  
33:19.  
b Profane,  
1 Tim. 6:20.  
c Ps. 89:39, 40;  
Is. 43:28.  
d Prince, Num.  
2:7.

3  
e Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
f Or, every horn.  
g Horn, Dan.  
7:7.  
h Ps. 75:5, 10;  
Jer. 48:25.  
i Kingdom of  
Israel, 1 Ki.  
11:11.  
j Ps. 74:11; Jer.  
21:4, 5.  
k Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
l See "Hand,"  
Gen. 16:12.  
m Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
n Is. 42:25; Jer.  
21:14.  
o Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
p See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.

4  
q See "Arch-  
ery," 1 Sam.  
20:20.  
r Ch. 3:12, 13;  
Job 6:4;  
16:13.  
s Death Pen-  
alty for Viol-  
ation of Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
t See "Pleas-  
ure," 11 Tim.  
3:4.  
u Eyo, Ps. 17:8.  
v Or, On.  
w Tent, Num.  
25:5.  
x Is. 42:25; Jer.  
7:20.

5  
y Jer. 30:14.  
z See v. 2.  
a Palaces, Dan.  
8:2.  
b v. 2; Jer.  
52:13.  
c Fortifica-  
tions, Nah.  
3:14.  
d Ch. 6:26;  
9:17-20.  
e Kingdom of  
Judah, 1 Ki.  
12:23.

6  
f See "Vio-  
lence," Hab.  
1:3.

He hath brought them down  
to the <sup>a</sup>ground; he hath  
<sup>b</sup>profaned the kingdom  
and the <sup>c</sup>princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in fierce <sup>c</sup>anger  
<sup>1</sup>all the <sup>10</sup>horn of <sup>15</sup>Is-  
ra-<sup>el</sup>;

He hath <sup>11</sup>drawn back his  
right <sup>2</sup>hand from before  
the <sup>1</sup>enemy:

And he hath <sup>m</sup>burned up Ja-  
cob like a flaming <sup>n</sup>fire,  
which <sup>o</sup>devoureth round  
about.

4 He hath bent his <sup>p</sup>bow like  
an enemy, he hath stood  
with his right hand as an  
adversary,

And hath <sup>r</sup>slain all that were  
<sup>s</sup>pleasant to the <sup>t</sup>eye:

2 In the <sup>u</sup>tent of the daughter  
of Zi-<sup>don</sup> he hath <sup>v</sup>poured  
out his wrath like fire.

5 The Lord is become as an  
<sup>w</sup>enemy, he hath <sup>x</sup>swal-  
lowed up Is-<sup>ra-el</sup>;

He hath swallowed up all her  
<sup>y</sup>palaces, he hath de-  
stroyed his <sup>z</sup>strongholds;

And <sup>a</sup>he hath multiplied in  
the <sup>b</sup>daughter of <sup>c</sup>Ju-<sup>dah</sup>  
mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath <sup>d</sup>violently

<sup>e</sup>taken away his <sup>13</sup>taber-  
nacle, as if it were of a  
<sup>f</sup>garden; he hath <sup>g</sup>de-  
stroyed his place of <sup>h</sup>as-  
sembly:

Je-ho-<sup>vah</sup> hath <sup>i</sup>caused  
<sup>j</sup>solemn assembly and  
<sup>k</sup>sabbath to be forgotten  
in Zi-<sup>don</sup>,

And hath <sup>m</sup>despised in the  
indignation of his anger  
the <sup>n</sup>king and the <sup>o</sup>priest.

7 The Lord hath <sup>p</sup>cast off his  
<sup>q</sup>altar, he hath <sup>r</sup>abhorred  
his <sup>s</sup>sanctuary;

He <sup>t</sup>hath given up into the  
hand of the enemy the  
<sup>u</sup>walls of her palaces:

They have made a <sup>v</sup>noise in  
the house of Je-ho-<sup>vah</sup>, as  
in the day of a solemn as-  
sembly.

8 <sup>w</sup>Je-ho-<sup>vah</sup> hath <sup>x</sup>purposed  
to <sup>y</sup>destroy the wall of  
the <sup>z</sup>daughter of <sup>a</sup>Zi-<sup>don</sup>;

He hath <sup>b</sup>stretched out the  
<sup>c</sup>line, he hath not with-  
drawn his hand from <sup>d</sup>de-  
stroying:

And he hath <sup>e</sup>made the  
<sup>f</sup>rampart and wall to <sup>g</sup>la-  
ment; they <sup>h</sup>languish to-  
gether.

pavilion (Ps. 27:5). Var.: hut. LÖHR.  
BAETH.; tent, VULG. SCHN. of—  
Omit. Var. assembly—habitation, VULG.  
SCHN. solemn assembly—Or, appointed  
seasons, Var.; feasts, BAETH. SCHN.  
despised—rejected, Var. LÖHR, BAETH.  
delivered, VULG. SCHN. V. 7. cast off—  
spurned, LÖHR, BAETH. abhorred—  
disdained, BUD.; rejected, BAETH.;  
cursed, VULG. SCHN. palaces—towers,  
VULG. SCHN. solemn assembly—festi-  
val, BAETH. SCHN. V. 8. line—[meas-  
uring]—line, BAETH. SCHN. withdrawn  
—hindered, BUD. BAETH. from—in,  
LÖHR. And he . . . together—And in  
mourning stands the rampart—And also  
the wall is destroyed, VULG. SCHN.  
lament—mourn, BAETH.; languish—  
groan, LÖHR; grieved, BAETH.

Var. Read.—V. 3. all the—Omit. LÖHR.  
a flaming—Omit. LÖHR. V. 4. he (second)  
adversary—Omit. BAETH. with . . .  
hand—Omit. LÖHR. V. 6. garden—vine,  
Sept. Ec. Bi. Lohr. in the—to the dis-  
grace and, VULG. SCHN. the king . . .  
priest—king and priest, BUD. V. 7. walls  
palaces—' LÖHR, BAETH.; ark  
of the covenant, BUD. (?). V. 8. He . . .  
line—Omit. LÖHR.

c Jer. 7:14.  
f Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
g Or, booth. Or,  
hedge.  
o Garden, Deut.  
11:10.  
h Jer. 52:13.  
i See "Congre-  
gation," Gen.  
2:12.  
j Ch. 1:4; Jer.  
17:27; Zeph  
3:18.  
k See "Feasts,  
Num. 29:39.  
l Or, appointed  
feast.  
m Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.  
n Ch. 4:16, 20;  
5:12; Is.  
48:28; Jer.  
13:13, 14.  
o King, Deut.  
17:15.  
p Priest, Ex.  
28:1.

7  
p Ps. 78:59-61;  
Is. 64:11; Ez.  
7:20-22.  
q Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
r Abhor, Ps.  
106:40.  
s See "Tem-  
ple," 1 Sam.  
1:9.  
t Jer. 33:4, 5;  
52:13.  
u Walls, Jer.  
51:58.  
v Ps. 74:3-8.

8  
w God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Purpose, Eph.  
3:11.  
y V. 17; Jer.  
5:10; 39:8;  
52:14.  
z Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.  
a Zion, Is. 52:1.  
b 11 Ki. 21:13;  
Is. 34:11;  
Amos 7:7-9.  
c See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
d Heb. swallow-  
ing up.  
e Is. 3:26; Jer.  
14:2.  
f See "Fortifi-  
cation," Nah.  
3:14.  
g Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
h Languish, Jer.  
14:3.



<sup>9</sup>  
a Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
b Neh. 1:3.  
c Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
d Tools and Implements, Ex. 32:4.  
e King, Deut. 17:15.  
f Ch. 4:20; Deut. 28:36; Jer. 16:13; Ez. 17:20.  
g Prince, Num. 2:7.  
h Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
i Law, Deut. 31:24.  
j Hos. 3:4.  
k Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
l Vision, Num. 12:6.  
m Jer. 14:14; 23:16; Ez. 7:26.  
  
<sup>10</sup>  
n Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
o Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
p Zion, Is. 52:1.  
q Job 2:13; Is. 3:26; 47:1.  
r Amos 8:3.  
s Dust, Is. 65:25.  
t Job 2:12; Ez. 27:30.  
u Head, Pr. 20:29.  
v Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
w Is. 15:3.  
x Jonah 3:6-8.  
y Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
z Ch. 1:4.  
  
<sup>11</sup>  
a See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
b Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
c Ch. 1:16; 3:48-51; Jer. 9:1.  
d Tears, Lu. 15:9.  
e Jer. 4:19.  
f See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
g Liver, Pr. 10:13.  
h Job 16:13.  
i Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
j Destruction, Hos. 12:14.  
k Ch. 4:10; Is. 22:4.  
l Or, breach.  
m Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
n Children, Gen. 3:16.  
o Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
p City, Gen. 14:17.  
q Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
  
<sup>12</sup>  
r Mother, Deut. 5:16.

9 Her <sup>a</sup>gates are sunk into the <sup>b</sup>ground; he hath destroyed and broken her <sup>c</sup>bars:  
Her <sup>d</sup>king and her <sup>e</sup>princes are among the <sup>f</sup>nations where the <sup>g</sup>law is not;  
Yea, her <sup>h</sup>prophets find <sup>i</sup>no vision from Je-hō-vāh.  
10 The <sup>j</sup>elders of the <sup>k</sup>daughter of <sup>l</sup>Zi-ōn <sup>m</sup>sit upon the ground, they <sup>n</sup>keep silence;  
They have cast up <sup>o</sup>dust upon their <sup>p</sup>heads; they have girded themselves with <sup>q</sup>sackcloth:  
The <sup>r</sup>virgins of Je-ru-sā-lēm hang down their heads to the ground.  
11 Mine <sup>s</sup>eyes do fail with <sup>t</sup>tears, my <sup>u</sup>heart is <sup>v</sup>troubled;  
My <sup>w</sup>liver is poured upon the <sup>x</sup>earth, because of the <sup>y</sup>destruction of the daughter of <sup>z</sup>my people,  
Because the <sup>a</sup>young children and the sucklings swoon in the <sup>b</sup>streets of the <sup>c</sup>city.  
12 They say to their <sup>d</sup>mothers,  
Var. Rend.—V. 9. ground—earth, BAETH.; dust, LÖHR. nations—heathens, LÖHR. BAETH. SCHN. where—Omit, VULG. SCHN. where . . . not—robbed of the law, BAETH. the law—Teaching, Var. Yea—And, VULG. SCHN. find—receive, BAETH. no—no more, BAETH. V. 10. elders—aristocrats, BAETH. they keep silence—and are silent, BAETH. in silence, LÖHR. ground—earth, BAETH. V. 11. do fail with—shrink away in, LÖHR. BAETH. vanished away in, BUD. SCHN. heart is—bowels are, SCHN. r; inmost was, BUD. heart is troubled—inmost glows (burns), BAETH. troubled—convulsed, VULG. SCHN. liver . . . earth—heart will break, BAETH. upon—in, LÖHR. earth—dust, LÖHR. because of—for, r. destruction—Or, breach (Jer. 14:17). Var. swoon—perish, LÖHR. famish, BAETH. SCHN. V. 12. say—keep saying, Var.; cry, BAETH. Where—Woe us! Where, BUD. LÖHR. grain—bread, LÖHR.; corn, r. When they swoon—Swooning, Var.; Perishing, BAETH. swoon—perish, LÖHR. wounded—mortally wounded, BAETH. When . . . into—Their soul pouring itself into, Var.; When they breathe their last in (on, LÖHR.). VULG. SCHN. LÖHR.; While they breathe forth their life

<sup>a</sup>Where is "grain and <sup>b</sup>wine?  
When they <sup>c</sup>swoon as the <sup>d</sup>wounded in the streets of the city,  
When their <sup>e</sup>soul is poured out into their mothers' bosom.  
13 What shall I <sup>f</sup>testify unto thee? what shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Je-ru-sā-lēm?  
What <sup>g</sup>shall I compare to thee, that I may <sup>h</sup>comfort thee, O <sup>i</sup>virgin daughter of Zi-ōn?  
For thy <sup>j</sup>breach is great like the <sup>k</sup>sea: who can <sup>l</sup>heal thee?  
14 Thy <sup>m</sup>prophets have seen for thee false and foolish visions;  
And they have not <sup>n</sup>uncovered thine <sup>o</sup>iniquity, to bring back thy <sup>p</sup>captivity, But <sup>q</sup>have seen for thee false <sup>r</sup>oracles and <sup>s</sup>causes of <sup>t</sup>banishment.  
15 All that pass by <sup>u</sup>clap their hands at thee;  
They <sup>v</sup>hiss and <sup>w</sup>wag their <sup>x</sup>head at the daughter of Je-ru-sā-lēm, saying,  
on, BAETH. bosom—lap, VULG. SCHN. V. 13. What . . . O—What shall I name as witness for thee, what as an example, O BUD.; With whom shall I compare thee? Or to whom liken thee, VULG. SCHN. testify unto—hold against, LÖHR.; give as example for, BAETH. compare to—put alongside of, BAETH. SCHN. breach—wound, LÖHR. BAETH. SCHN. V. 14. seen—prophesied, LÖHR. false and foolish visions—visions of vanity and foolishness, r; whirrs and whitewash, LÖHR.; lies and unsalted (things), BAETH. thine—for thee] thine, BAETH. bring . . . captivity—Or, restore thy prosperity, Var.; call thee to repentance, VULG. SCHN.; change thy lot, BAETH. false . . . banishment—oracles of falsehood (deceit, LÖHR.) and seduction, Var. LÖHR.; oracles for deceit and rejection, BAETH. false oracles—burdens of vanity, r. and . . . banishment—rejection, VULG. SCHN. V. 15. at—together over, BUD. SCHN. BAETH.  
Var. Read.—V. 9. destroyed and—Omit, LÖHR. V. 11. liver—glory, BEPT. PESH. LÖHR. V. 12. and wine—Omit, LÖHR. BUD.; Add. [and oil], PESH. V. 13. What . . . thee—Unto what thing shall I compare thee, Krackmal, Ch. (cf. Is. 40:18).

<sup>a</sup>Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
<sup>b</sup>Jer. 1:11; 5:17.  
<sup>c</sup>Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>d</sup>Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>e</sup>Ch. 4:4.  
<sup>f</sup>Wound, Job 34:6.  
<sup>g</sup>Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>h</sup>Job 30:16; Ps. 42:4; 62:8.  
<sup>i</sup>See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
  
<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>Or, take to witness for thee.  
<sup>b</sup>Ch. 1:12.  
<sup>c</sup>Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>d</sup>Is. 37:22.  
<sup>e</sup>Breach, Is. 30:13.  
<sup>f</sup>Ps. 60:2; Jer. 14:17.  
<sup>g</sup>Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>h</sup>Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
<sup>i</sup>Jer. 8:22; 30:12-15.  
  
<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>j</sup>False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>k</sup>Jer. 23:25-29; 29:8, 9.  
<sup>l</sup>Is. 58:1; Mic. 3:8; Ez. 23:36.  
<sup>m</sup>See "Faithfulness of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>n</sup>Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>o</sup>Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
<sup>p</sup>Jer. 24:36; Ez. 22:25, 28.  
<sup>q</sup>Oracles, I Pet. 4:11.  
<sup>r</sup>Heb. burdens.  
<sup>s</sup>Or, things to draw thee aside.  
<sup>t</sup>See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
  
<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>Clapping Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>b</sup>Job 27:23; Ez. 25:6.  
<sup>c</sup>Hissing, Jer. 18:16.  
<sup>d</sup>Jer. 19:3; Zeph. 2:15.  
<sup>e</sup>Ps. 22:7; Is. 37:22; Jer. 18:16.  
<sup>f</sup>See "Head," Pr. 20:29.

15  
 a City, Gen. 4:7.  
 b See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
 c Ps. 50:2.  
 d Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
 e Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
 f Ps. 48:2.  
 g Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 h Earth, Gen. 2:1.

16  
 i Ch. 3:46; Job 16:10; Ps. 22:13.  
 j Enemies, Job 31:20.  
 k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 l Hissing, Jer. 18:16.  
 m Job 16:9; Ps. 35:16; 37:12.  
 n See "Hated," Pr. 26:24.  
 o Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
 p Ps. 56:2; 124:3; Jer. 51:34. [25:8.  
 q Day, Lev. 19:14.  
 r See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
 s Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.

17  
 t Deut. 28:15; Jer. 4:28; 18:11.  
 u Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
 v Or, finished.  
 w Word of God, John 6:63.  
 x Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 z See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 y Vs. 1, 2; Ex. 5:11; 7:8, 9; 8:18. [103:13.  
 z Pity, Ps. 136:1.  
 a Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Ps. 35:24, 26; 89:42; Is. 14:29.  
 c Ch. 1:5; Deut. 28:43, 44.  
 d Horn, Dan. 7:7.

18  
 e Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 f Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 g V. 8; Hab. 2:11.  
 h Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
 i Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 j Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 k Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
 l Ch. 1:2, 16; 3:48, 49; Ps. 119:136; Jer. 9:1.  
 m River, Is. 32:2. [19:2.  
 n Night, Ps. 136:1.  
 o See "Eyes," Ps. 17:8.  
 p See "Mourning," John 11:35.

Is this the <sup>a</sup>city that men called <sup>c</sup>The <sup>d</sup>perfection of <sup>e</sup>beauty, <sup>f</sup>The <sup>g</sup>joy of the whole <sup>h</sup>earth?

16 All <sup>i</sup>thine <sup>j</sup>enemies have opened their <sup>k</sup>mouth wide against thee;

They <sup>i</sup>hiss and <sup>m</sup>gnash the <sup>n</sup>teeth; they say, We have <sup>o</sup>swallowed her up;

Certainly this is the <sup>q</sup>day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

17 Jē-hō'vāh hath <sup>i</sup>done that which he <sup>u</sup>purposed; he hath <sup>v</sup>fulfilled his <sup>w</sup>word that he commanded in the days of old;

He hath thrown down, and hath <sup>v</sup>not <sup>z</sup>pitied:

And he hath <sup>a</sup>caused the enemy to <sup>b</sup>rejoice over thee; he hath <sup>c</sup>exalted the <sup>d</sup>horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their <sup>e</sup>heart <sup>f</sup>cried unto the Lord:

O <sup>g</sup>h wall of the <sup>i</sup>daughter of <sup>j</sup>Zi'ōn, <sup>k</sup>let <sup>l</sup>tears run down like a <sup>m</sup>river day and <sup>n</sup>night;

Give thyself no respite; let not the <sup>o</sup>apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, <sup>p</sup>cry out in the

Var. Rend.—V. 15 (cont.). that men called—they say, VULG. SCHN. perfection of beauty—wonderfully beautiful, BUD. V. 16. hiss . . . gnash . . . say—hissed . . . gnashed . . . said, BAETH. have . . . up—will devour her, VULG. SCHN.; have destroyed her, BAETH. Certainly—Behold, VULG. SCHN.; just, BUD.; Yea, BAETH. looked—longed, BUD. VULG. SCHN. found—attained, BUD. SCHN.; experienced, BAETH. V. 17. purposed—planned, BAETH.; devised, R. fulfilled—finished, BAETH. thrown—trodden, LÖHR; torn, BAETH. thrown down—destroyed, SCHN. and . . . pitied—without pity, LÖHR, BAETH. pitied—spared, SCHN. V. 18. Their heart cried—Cry untiringly, LÖHR; 'Cry aloud,' BAETH. O wall of the—Thou 'virgin,' BAETH. LÖHR; Because of the wall of the, VULG. SCHN. tears—[thy] tears, BAETH. river—torrent, Var.; brook, BAETH. LÖHR, SCHN. day and night—[by] day and [by] night, BAETH. apple—star, VULG. SCHN. cease—rest, LÖHR, BAETH. SCHN. V. 19. cry out—wail, BAETH.; praise, VULG. SCHN. at

<sup>q</sup>night, at the <sup>r</sup>beginning of the <sup>s</sup>watches; Pour <sup>t</sup>out thy heart like <sup>u</sup>water before the <sup>v</sup>face of <sup>w</sup>the Lord:

<sup>x</sup>Lift up thy hands toward him for the <sup>y</sup>life of thy young <sup>z</sup>children, that <sup>a</sup>faint for <sup>b</sup>hunger at the <sup>c</sup>head of every <sup>d</sup>street.

20 See, O Jē-hō'vāh, and behold to <sup>e</sup>whom thou hast done thus!

Shall the <sup>f</sup>women <sup>g</sup>eat their fruit, the children that are dandled in the <sup>h</sup>hands?

Shall the <sup>i</sup>priest and the <sup>j</sup>prophet be <sup>k</sup>slain in the <sup>l</sup>sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The <sup>m</sup>youth and the <sup>n</sup>old man lie on the <sup>o</sup>ground in the streets;

My <sup>p</sup>virgins and my <sup>q</sup>young men are fallen by the <sup>r</sup>sword:

Thou hast <sup>s</sup>slain them in the day of thine <sup>t</sup>anger; thou hast slaughtered, and not <sup>u</sup>pitied.

22 Thou hast called, as in the day of a <sup>v</sup>solemn assembly, my <sup>w</sup>terrors on every side;

And there was <sup>x</sup>none that escaped or remained in the day of Jē-hō'vāh's anger:

. . . watches—i.e. three times, BUD. life—soul, SCHN. faint—perish, LÖHR. head—corner, LÖHR; beginning (—corner), VULG. SCHN.; top, R. V. 20. See—Look into it, BAETH. done thus—held such vintage, VULG. SCHN. fruit—[body's] fruit, BAETH. that . . . hands?—of (their) dandling, Ew. Th. Ke.; of a span's length, VULG. SCHN. slain—murdered, BAETH. SCHN. V. 21. The—My, LÖHR. the old man—my men, LÖHR. slain—murdered, BAETH.; killed, SCHN. slaughtered—smitten, VULG. SCHN. and not pitied—without pity, LÖHR, BAETH. pitied—spared, SCHN. V. 22. called—bidden, Var. solemn assembly—feast (v. 7), Var.; festival, BAETH. SCHN. terrors—terrifiers, VULG. SCHN.; villages, LÖHR.

Var. Read.—V. 15. the city . . . called—Omit, LÖHR, BUD. BAETH. V. 18. Their . . . wall of the—Utter thy cry unto the Lord, O virgin, Bi. V. 19. that faint . . . street—Omit, BAETH. LÖHR.

q Ps. 42:3; Is. 26:9.  
 r Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
 s See "Watchman," Neb. 4:9.  
 t See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
 u I Sam. 1:15; Ps. 42:4; 62:8.  
 v Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 w Face, Is. 6:2.  
 x God, Gen. 1:1.  
 y Lifting up Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 z Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 a Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 b Vs. 11, 12.  
 c Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 d Is. 51:20.  
 e Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
 f See "Famine," II Sam. 21:1.  
 g Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 h Street, Josh. 2:19.

20  
 i Ex. 32:11; Deut. 9:26; Is. 63:16—19; Jer. 12:7.  
 j Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 k Human Flesh eaten. See "Food," Gen. 9:2.  
 l Ch. 4:10; Jer. 19:9.  
 m Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 n Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 o Ps. 78:64; Jer. 14:15; 23:11, 12.  
 p Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
 q See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 r See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 s See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

21  
 t Jer. 6:11.  
 u Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
 v Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
 w Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
 x Ps. 78:62, 63.  
 y Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 z Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 a Jer. 13:14.  
 b Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 c Pity, Ps. 103:13.

22  
 d See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 e See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
 f Ps. 31:13; Is. 24:17, 18; Jer. 6:25.  
 g Jer. 11:11.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 16:2-4;  
44:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Enemy, Job  
31:29.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>e</sup> Job 19:21; Ps.  
88:7, 15, 16;  
Jer. 15:17, 18.  
<sup>f</sup> Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Rod, Num.  
20:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Darkness, Job  
38:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Job 30:26; Is.  
59:9; Jer.  
4:23.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, *without  
light*.  
<sup>l</sup> Light, Ps.  
74:16.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 38:2; Is.  
5:25.  
<sup>n</sup> Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 31:9, 10;  
38:2-8; 102:3-  
5.  
<sup>q</sup> Skin, Lev.  
8:17.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *worn out*.  
<sup>r</sup> Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 51:8; Is.  
38:13; Jer.  
50:17.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Job 19:8.  
<sup>u</sup> Gall, Mt.  
27:34.  
<sup>v</sup> V. 19; Ps.  
69:21; Jer.  
23:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Travail, Gal.  
4:19.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 88:5, 6;  
143:3.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Job 3:23;  
19:3.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Walls,"  
Jer. 51:58.  
<sup>b</sup> Chains, Ps.  
149:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Jer. 40:4.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>e</sup> Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
<sup>f</sup> Help, Acts  
26:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
<sup>h</sup> Job 30:20;  
Ps. 22:2.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Hos. 2:6.

Those <sup>a</sup> that I have dandled  
and brought up hath mine  
<sup>b</sup> enemy consumed.

**3** <sup>c</sup> I am the <sup>d</sup> man that hath  
<sup>e</sup> seen <sup>f</sup> affliction by the  
<sup>g</sup> rod of his <sup>h</sup> wrath.

2 He hath <sup>i</sup> led me and caused  
me to walk in <sup>j</sup> darkness,  
<sup>k</sup> and not in <sup>l</sup> light.

3 Surely against me he <sup>m</sup> turn-  
eth his <sup>n</sup> hand again and  
again all the day.

4 My <sup>o</sup> flesh and my <sup>p</sup> skin  
hath he <sup>q</sup> made old; he hath  
broken my <sup>r</sup> bones.

5 He hath <sup>s</sup> builded against  
me, and compassed me  
with <sup>t</sup> gall and <sup>u</sup> travail.

6 He hath made me to dwell in  
<sup>v</sup> dark places, as those that  
have been long <sup>w</sup> dead.

7 He hath <sup>x</sup> walled me about,  
that I cannot go forth; he  
hath made my <sup>y</sup> chain  
heavy.

8 Yea, when I <sup>z</sup> cry, and <sup>a</sup> call  
for <sup>b</sup> help, he <sup>c</sup> shutteth  
out my prayer.

9 He hath <sup>d</sup> walled up my

Var. Rend.—V. 22 (*cont.*). dandled—  
nursed, BAETH.; fed, VULG. SCHN.;  
cared for, LÖHR. consumed—destroyed,  
BAETH. SCHN. Chap. 3.—V. 1. seen—  
experienced, BUD. affliction—misery,  
BAETH.; my poverty, VULG. SCHN. by  
—through, SCHN. V. 2. led—driven,  
BAETH.; pressed, VULG. SCHN.  
caused me to walk—brought, Var.; led  
me, BAETH. SCHN. in (*twice*)—into,  
SCHN. not . . . light—gloom, LÖHR;  
deep gloom, BAETH. V. 3. Surely—Yea,  
BAETH.; Only, SCHN.; omit, LÖHR.  
against . . . turneth—doth he turn, Var. V. 4.  
made old—wasted away, Var.; worn out,  
LÖHR. BAETH. V. 5. against—around,  
VULG. SCHN. compassed—trenched  
around, LÖHR. gall—poison, BUD.  
BAETH.; bitterness, SCHN. travail—  
distress (affliction), BAETH. V. 6. made  
. . . in—transferred me to, VULG. SCHN.  
BAETH. dark places—darkness, LÖHR.  
BAETH. SCHN. that have been long—  
Or, eternally, Meier. Ke. Plumptre (see Ps.  
143:3), LÖHR. BAETH. SCHN. V. 7.  
walled—builded, VULG. SCHN.; fenced,  
LÖHR. a. that . . . forth—without  
exit, BAETH. chain—chains, LÖHR.  
BAETH. BUD. V. 8. Yea, when—  
Though, BAETH. LÖHR.; Even though,  
VULG. SCHN. cry—cried, SCHN. call  
—called, SCHN. he shutteth out—he hath  
plugged up [his ear against], BUD.; he re-  
jected, VULG. SCHN.; he impedes (hinders),  
BAETH.; unanswered remains,

ways with <sup>i</sup> hewn stone;  
he hath made my <sup>k</sup> paths  
<sup>l</sup> crooked.

10 He is unto me as a <sup>m</sup> bear <sup>n</sup> ly-  
ing in wait, as a <sup>o</sup> lion in  
secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my  
ways, and <sup>p</sup> pulled me in  
pieces; he hath made me  
desolate.

12 He hath <sup>q</sup> bent his bow,  
and set me as a mark for  
the <sup>r</sup> arrow.

13 He hath caused the <sup>s</sup> shafts  
of his <sup>t</sup> quiver to enter  
into my reins.

14 I am become a <sup>u</sup> derision to  
all my people, and their  
<sup>v</sup> song all the <sup>w</sup> day.

15 He hath filled me with <sup>x</sup> bit-  
terness, he hath sated me  
with <sup>y</sup> wormwood.

16 He hath also <sup>z</sup> broken my  
<sup>a</sup> teeth with <sup>b</sup> gravel  
stones; he hath covered  
me with <sup>c</sup> ashes.

17 And thou hast <sup>d</sup> removed  
my <sup>e</sup> soul <sup>f</sup> far off from  
<sup>g</sup> peace; I forgot <sup>h</sup> pros-  
perity.

LÖHR. V. 9. walled up—blocked off.  
VULG. SCHN.; fenced up, a. crooked—  
confused, LÖHR. BAETH. VULG.  
SCHN. V. 10. as (*twice*)—Omit, BAETH.  
SCHN. V. 11. turned aside—led astray,  
BAETH.; undermined, VULG. SCHN.  
pulled—crushed, VULG. SCHN.; torn,  
BUD. BAETH. V. 13. caused to enter—  
sent, BAETH. shafts—sons, LÖHR.  
BAETH.; daughters, VULG. SCHN. V.  
14. all my—all, BUD. LÖHR. song—  
satirical song, LÖHR. BAETH. SCHN.  
V. 15. filled—satiated, BAETH. bitter-  
ness—bitternesses, VULG. SCHN. sated  
me—made me drunken, VULG. SCHN.  
BAETH. V. 16. He had my teeth crush  
gravel-stones, Had me roll myself in ashes,  
BAETH. also broken—me break, BUD.  
with—upon, BUD. my . . . stones—  
LOHR. with gravel-stones—one  
after the other, VULG. SCHN. covered  
me with—made me cover in the, FRAN-  
CIS BROWN. V. 17. Thou robbest my  
soul of peace, I forgot good fortune,  
BAETH.; Yea, my soul is pushed aside  
from peace, I forget the good, VULG.  
SCHN. thou hast—was, SEPT. LÖHR.  
thou . . . peace—Or, my soul loathed  
welfare, Ew. Th.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 14. my people  
—peoples, Pesh. Secker, Ew. Ol. Ch. Bi.

\* SHAFT.—Polished—Is. 49:2.  
Of Candlestick—Ex. 25:31; 37:17.

<sup>i</sup> Stone, Ex.  
34:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Path, Is.  
40:14.  
<sup>l</sup> Crooked, Pr.  
8:8.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Bear, I Sam.  
17:34.  
<sup>n</sup> Hos. 13:8;  
Amos 5:18,  
19.  
<sup>o</sup> Ambush, Jer.  
51:12.  
<sup>p</sup> Lion, Job  
4:10.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Job 16:12, 13;  
Jer. 15:3.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Anthro-  
pormorphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Arch-  
ery," I Sam.  
20:20.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 2:4; Ps.  
7:12, 13.  
<sup>u</sup> Job 6:4; 7:20.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. sons.  
<sup>v</sup> Jer. 5:16.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor  
16:11.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 22:6, 7;  
123:3, 4; Jer.  
20:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Songs, Ex.  
15:1.  
<sup>z</sup> V. 63; Job  
30:9.  
<sup>a</sup> Day, Lev.  
25:8.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Bitterness,  
Eph. 4:31.  
<sup>c</sup> V. 19; Ruth  
1:20; Jer.  
9:15.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 3:7; 58:6.  
<sup>f</sup> Teeth, Pr.  
25:16.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Stones,"  
Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Pr. 20:17.  
<sup>i</sup> Ashes,  
II Sam.  
13:19.  
<sup>j</sup> Jer. 6:26.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> Or, cast off.  
<sup>k</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Is. 59:11; Jer.  
12:12.  
<sup>m</sup> Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Adver-  
sity,"  
Job 19:6.

18  
a See "Jere-  
miah," Jer.  
Jer. 1:1.  
b Job 17:15;  
Ez. 37:11.

19  
c Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.  
1 Or, wander-  
ing. Or, out-  
cast state.  
d See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
e Vs. 5, 15; Jer.  
9:15.  
f Gall, Mt.  
27:34.

20  
g Soul, Job 4:15.  
Job 21:6;  
Heb. 10:34.  
i See "Do-  
spair,"  
11 Cor. 4:8.  
j Ps. 42:5, 6,  
11: 43:5;  
44:25.

21  
k Mind, Job  
38:36.  
l Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
m Ps. 130:7.

22  
n Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

23  
o Zeph. 3:5.  
p Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
q Faithfulness  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.

24  
r Ps. 16:5;  
73:26.

25  
s Goodness of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Ps. 27:14; Is.  
25:9.  
u Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.

26  
v Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
w Ps. 52:9;  
1 Pet. 1:13.  
x See "Chris-  
tian Graces,"  
11 Pet. 1:5.  
y Ps. 40:1; Is.  
30:15.

18 And <sup>a</sup> I said, My strength is  
perished, and mine <sup>b</sup> ex-  
pectation from Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh.

19 Remember mine <sup>c</sup> affliction  
and my <sup>d</sup> misery, the  
<sup>e</sup> wormwood and the <sup>f</sup> gall.

20 My <sup>g</sup> soul hath them still in  
<sup>h</sup> remembrance, and is  
<sup>i</sup> bowed down within me.

21 This I recall to my <sup>k</sup> mind;  
therefore have I <sup>l</sup> hope.

22 It is of Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh's <sup>n</sup> loving-  
kindnesses that we are not  
consumed, because his  
compassions fail not.

23 They are new <sup>o</sup> every morn-  
ing; great is thy <sup>q</sup> faithful-  
ness.

24 Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh is my <sup>r</sup> portion,  
saith my soul; therefore  
will I hope in him.

25 Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh is <sup>s</sup> good unto  
them that <sup>t</sup> wait for him,  
to the soul that <sup>u</sup> seeketh  
him.

26 It is good that a <sup>v</sup> man should  
<sup>w</sup> hope and quietly <sup>x</sup> wait

**Var. Read.**—V. 18. And said: Gone is my strength of life, my trust in Yahweh, BAETH.; Then I said: My goal is lost. And my hope is far from the Lord, VULG. SEPT. strength . . . expectation—sap (so De., or, trust, Ge. Th.) is perished and my hope, Var. expectation—victory, SEPT. BUD. from—is far from, LÖHR; is from, BUD. V. 19. The remembrance of my misery and error is wormwood and gall, BUD.; mine affliction—mine expulsion (ch. 1:7), Var.; poverty, VULG. SCHN. misery—expulsion, LÖHR, VULG. SCHN.; erring, BAETH. gall—poison, BAETH.; bitterness, VULG. SCHN. V. 20. It remembers, it remembers, and is bent low in me my soul, BAETH.; Ever cognizant and pressed down is in me my soul, BUD.; Remember, yea remember well thou that humbled is within me my soul, LÖHR; Always think I of it and my soul languishes within me, VULG. SCHN. V. 21. recall to—treasure in, LÖHR; will take to, BAETH.; consider in, VULG. SCHN. mind—heart, LÖHR, BAETH. SCHN. have—will, BAETH. SCHN. V. 22. Yahweh's grace never ceases—never vanishes his love, LÖHR; Yahweh's favors 'are not finished' And his pity not yet ended, BAETH. lovingkindnesses—mercies, k. fail not—have not ceased, SCHN. V. 23. They are—Thy grace is, LÖHR; We are, VULG. SCHN.; it is, BAETH. thy—his, BAETH. V. 25. them—him, LÖHR, wait—hope, LÖHR, SCHN. V. 26. Good is it, to wait in silence Upon the salvation of the Lord, VULG. SCHN.; 'Tis good in silence to wait, For the help of Yahweh, BAETH. a man—they, BUD. hope . . . wait—wait, and that silently, Var.; silently wait, BUD.

for the <sup>a</sup> salvation of Jē-  
hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh.

27 It is good for a man that he  
<sup>a</sup> bear the <sup>c</sup> yoke in his  
youth.

28 <sup>2</sup> Let him <sup>d</sup> sit alone and keep  
silence, because he hath  
laid it upon him.

29 Let him put his <sup>e</sup> mouth in  
the <sup>f</sup> dust, if so be there  
may be <sup>h</sup> hope.

30 Let him give his <sup>i</sup> cheek to  
him that smiteth him; let  
him be filled full with <sup>k</sup> re-  
proach.

31 <sup>l</sup> For the Lord will <sup>n</sup> not cast  
off for ever.

32 For though he cause <sup>o</sup> grief,  
yet will he have <sup>p</sup> compas-  
sion according to the mul-  
titude of his lovingkind-  
nesses.

33 For he doth <sup>q</sup> not afflict  
<sup>s</sup> willingly, nor grieve the  
children of men.

34 To <sup>t</sup> crush under <sup>u</sup> foot all the  
<sup>v</sup> prisoners of the "earth,

salvation—help, LÖHR, BAETH. V. 27. a—the, VULG. SCHN. BAETH. that be bear—to carry, BAETH.; if he has carried, VULG. SCHN. the—a, LÖHR, in his youth—from his youth on, VULG. SCHN. V. 28. Let him sit—He sits, SCHN. alone—lonely, BAETH. keep silence—he silent, BAETH. because—when, Var. LÖHR, BUD.; Since, BAETH. hath laid—layeth, Var. LÖHR; has put, BAETH. V. 29. Let him put—He puts, SCHN. put—bend, LÖHR, put . . . dust—touch the dust with his lips, BAETH. if . . . may—peradventure there, LÖHR, SCHN.; Perchance there, BAETH. V. 30. Let him give—he gives, SCHN. give his—offer the, BAETH. him . . . him—the smiter, BAETH. filled—satiated, BAETH. reproach—disgrace, LÖHR, BAETH. SCHN. V. 31. For not forever rejects The Lord . . . BAETH. cast off—spurn, LÖHR; add, (man), BUD. forever—Add, [the children of men], LÖHR, BUD. BI.; [his people], BI. V. 32. though—when, LÖHR, BAETH. cause—caused, LÖHR, BAETH. cause grief—rejected, VULG. SCHN. yet—then, LÖHR, BAETH. lovingkindnesses—mercies, k. V. 33. willingly—heartily (out of pleasure), LÖHR; out of heart, VULG. SCHN. grieve—reject, VULG. SCHN. Vs. 34, 35, 36. To—That one, LÖHR, SCHN. V. 34. To—That one, BAETH. crush—scatter, VULG. SCHN. foot—his foot, VULG. SCHN. earth—land, LÖHR, BAETH.

**Var. Read.**—V. 20. hath . . . me—remembereth well, and museth upon thy faithfulness, Bi. V. 22. If . . . because—The mercies of the Lord, surely they are not consumed, surely, Sept. (nearly), Targ. Pesh. Ev. Th. Reuss, Ch. Bi.

<sup>z</sup> Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.

27  
a Eccl. 12:1.  
b See "Bur-  
den," Pa.  
55:22.  
c Yoke, Jer.  
27:11.

28  
2 Or, He sitteth  
etc. (so  
through va.  
28-30).  
d Ch. 2:10; Pa.  
39:2, 9.

29  
c Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
f Dust, Is.  
65:25.  
g Job 16:15;  
40:4.  
h Jer. 31:17.

30  
i See "Face,"  
Is. 6:2.  
j Job 16:10; Is.  
50:6.  
k Reproach, Ez.  
5:15.

31  
l See "Prom-  
ises," John  
14:2.  
m See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
n Ps. 77:7, 10;  
94:14; Is.  
54:7-10.

32  
o See "Sor-  
row," I Thess.  
4:13.  
p Ps. 78:38;  
106:43-45;  
Hos. 11:8.

33  
q See "Love of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
r Jer. 31:20; Ea.  
33:11.  
3 Heb. from his  
heart.

34  
s Is. 14:17.  
t Foot, Gen.  
18:4.  
u Anthro-  
pismorphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
v See "Prison,"  
Gen. 42:16.  
w Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

35  
a Ps. 140:12;  
Pr. 17:15.  
b Face, Is. 6:2.

36  
c Justice of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Jer. 22:3.  
e Justice, Mic.  
3:8.  
f Heb. *seeth not*.

37  
f Ps. 33:9-11;  
Pr. 19:21;  
21:30.  
g Sovereignty  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.

38  
h Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
i Job 2:10; Is.  
45:7; Jer.  
32:42.  
j God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
k Evil, Gen.  
97:10.

39  
l See "Life,"  
Gen. 2:7.  
m Complaint,  
Col. 3:13.  
n Jer. 30:15;  
Mic. 7:9; Heb.  
12:5, 6.  
o A man that  
is in his sins.  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
r Punishment  
for Sins, Gen.  
3:6.

40  
r Ps. 119:59;  
139:23, 24;  
II Cor. 13:5.  
s See "Repentance,"  
Lu. 13:3.

41  
t Ps. 25:1;  
28:2; 141:2.  
u Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
v See "Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
w Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
x Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.

42  
y Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
z Neh. 9:26;  
Jer. 14:20;  
Dan. 9:5.  
a Rebellion, Ez.  
20:8.  
b II Ki. 24:4;  
Jer. 5:7, 9.  
c Forgiveness,  
Pr. 25:21.

43  
3 Or, covered  
thyslf.  
d Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
e V. 66; Ps.  
88:15.

35 To turn aside the <sup>a</sup> right of a  
man before the <sup>b</sup> face of the  
Most High,

36 To <sup>c d</sup> subvert a man in his  
cause, the Lord <sup>1</sup> approv-  
eth not.

37 Who is he that saith, and it  
<sup>1</sup> cometh to pass, <sup>9</sup> when  
the Lord commandeth it  
not?

38 Out of the <sup>h</sup> mouth of the  
Most High <sup>1</sup> cometh there  
not <sup>k</sup> evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a <sup>1</sup> living  
man <sup>m n</sup> complain, <sup>2 a</sup> a man  
for the <sup>p q</sup> punishment of  
his sins?

40 Let us <sup>1</sup> search and try our  
ways, and <sup>1</sup> turn again to  
Jè-hô'vâh.

41 Let us <sup>1</sup> lift up our <sup>u</sup> heart  
<sup>9</sup> with our <sup>u</sup> hands unto  
God in the <sup>z</sup> heavens.

42 We have <sup>v z</sup> transgressed and  
have <sup>9</sup> rebelled; thou hast  
<sup>b</sup> not <sup>c</sup> pardoned.

43 Thou hast <sup>3</sup> covered with  
<sup>a</sup> anger and <sup>c</sup> pursued us;

Var. Read.—Vs. 35, 36. To—Omit.  
BAETH. V. 36. subvert—suppress,  
VULG. SCHN. LÖHR; pervert, BAETH.  
man in his—man's, BAETH. cause—  
law-suit, BAETH. SCHN. the <sup>9</sup> not  
—should the Lord delight in that? LÖHR;  
which the Lord knoweth not, VULG.  
SCHN. approveth not—should see it not?  
BAETH. V. 37. and <sup>9</sup> pass—'it  
shall come to pass,' VULG. SCHN. com-  
eth—came, BAETH. when <sup>9</sup> not?—  
without the Lord commanding it?  
BAETH. V. 38. and—as well as, VULG.  
SCHN. V. 39. What sighs the man, as  
long as he lives? Every one [sigh] over his  
sins, BAETH. Wherefore—For what,  
BUD. doth—should, BUD. doth . . .  
complain—complaineth a man, as long as  
he lives, LÖHR. complain—mourn?  
BUD. complain . . . sins?—complain?  
(Let) a man (rather sigh) over his sin, Th.  
Ke. a man—(answer) every man, BUD.;  
every man, SCHN. for . . . of—over,  
BUD. SCHN. BAETH. for—over,  
LÖHR. V. 41. our heart—heart, VULG.  
SCHN. our . . . hands—heart and  
hands, LÖHR. BAETH. our heart on  
open hands, BUD. with—Lit. towards,  
Var. V. 42. We—We, we, SCHN. re-  
belled—provoked to anger, VULG.  
SCHN.; been disobedient, LÖHR.  
BAETH. thou—therefore thou, VULG.  
SCHN. hast not pardoned—art inexor-  
able, VULG. SCHN. V. 43. covered with—  
clothed thyself in, LÖHR; wrapped thyself  
in, BAETH. SCHN. pursued—smitten,  
VULG. SCHN. slain—murdered,  
BAETH.; killed, VULG. SCHN. thou  
hast not pitied—without pity, LÖHR.

thou hast <sup>1</sup> slain, thou hast  
<sup>9</sup> not <sup>h</sup> pitied.

44 Thou hast <sup>1</sup> covered thyself  
with a cloud, so that <sup>i k</sup> no  
prayer can pass through.

45 Thou hast made us an <sup>1 m</sup> off-  
scouring and refuse in the  
midst of the <sup>9</sup> peoples.

46 All our <sup>9</sup> enemies have  
<sup>p q</sup> opened their mouth wide  
against us.

47 <sup>7</sup> Fear and the <sup>1</sup> pit are come  
upon us, <sup>1</sup> devastation and  
<sup>u</sup> destruction.

48 Mine <sup>9 z</sup> eye runneth down  
with <sup>9</sup> streams of water, for  
the destruction of the  
<sup>9</sup> daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye poureth down, and  
<sup>9</sup> ceaseth not, without any  
intermission,

50 Till Jè-hô'vâh <sup>b c</sup> look down,  
and behold from heaven.

51 Mine <sup>d</sup> eye affecteth my <sup>e</sup> soul,  
because of all the daugh-  
ters of my <sup>1 a</sup> city.

52 They have chased me sore  
<sup>h</sup> like a <sup>1</sup> bird, they that are  
mine enemies <sup>1</sup> without  
cause.

BAETH. pitied—spared, SCHN. V. 44.  
covered—clothed, LÖHR; wrapped,  
BAETH. SCHN.; hidden, BUD. covered  
with—placed before thee, VULG.  
SCHN. so . . . can—that our prayer  
should not, R. V. 45. an offscouring—  
sweepings, BAETH. SCHN. an—as the, R.  
refuse—abhorrence, BAETH. V. 46.  
against—over (concerning), VULG. SCHN.  
BAETH. V. 47. come—become, BAETH.  
upon us—our lot, BAETH. devastation  
—So Ps. word only found here, Var.;  
threatening prophecy, VULG. SCHN. V.  
48. runneth—weeps, or, tears (verb),  
BAETH. down . . . water—water  
brooks, LÖHR. SCHN.; streams of water,  
BAETH. streams—rivers, R. destruc-  
tion—breach (Jer. 6:14), Var. V. 49.  
poureth down—is aggrieved, VULG.  
SCHN. and ceaseth not—Lit. is not sil-  
ent, Var.; without rest, LÖHR. BAETH.  
V. 50. behold—look into it, BAETH.  
SCHN. V. 51. eye . . . soul—paineth  
me (lit. my soul), Var.; eye hath destroyed  
my soul, VULG. SCHN.; tears eat into  
my soul, BAETH. affecteth my soul—  
was very sore, LÖHR. V. 52. They that  
without cause are mine enemies have, &c.  
Var. They . . . sore—In the chase tried  
to catch me, VULG. SCHN.; They have  
chased, they chased me, BAETH.; omit,  
LÖHR. they . . . mine—my, VULG.  
SCHN.; that are mine, R.

Var. Read.—V. 35. the face of—Omit.  
BUD. (?). V. 51. daughters of my city  
—weeping for my city, Bo. Th. Reuss, Ba.

f Death Pen-  
alty for Viola-  
tion of Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
g Ch. 2:2, 17, 21.  
h Pity, Ps.  
103:13.

44  
i Ch. 2:1; Ps.  
97:2.  
j V. 8; Zech.  
7:13.  
k See "Answer to  
Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.

45  
l See "Out-  
cast," Jer.  
49:36.  
m Ch. 3:45;  
4:15; I Cor.  
4:13.  
n See "Na-  
tions," Gen.  
10:32.

46  
o Enemies, Job  
31:29.  
p Ch. 2:16; Job  
30:9, 10; Ps.  
22:6-8.  
q See "Mock-  
ing," Lam. 1:7.

47  
r Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
s Is. 24:17, 18;  
Jer. 48:43, 44.  
t The Pit,  
II Sam. 23:20.  
u Or, tumult.  
v Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.

48  
v Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
w Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
x Ch. 1:16;  
2:11, 18; Ps.  
119:136; Jer.  
9:1, 18.  
y Tears, Lu.  
7:38.  
z Daughter, Ju.  
11:34.

49  
a Ps. 77:2; Jer.  
14:17.

50  
b Anthropo-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
c Ch. 5:1; Ps.  
80:14; Is.  
63:15.

51  
d Jer. 14:18.  
e Soul, Job 4:15.  
f City, Gen.  
4:17.  
g Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.

52  
h I Sam. 26:20;  
Ps. 11:1;  
124:7.  
i Bird, Gen.  
9:2.  
j Ps. 35:7, 19.

<sup>a</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Jeremiah," Jer. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Life, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 37:16.  
<sup>f</sup> Stoning, Ex. 34:1.

<sup>g</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 69:2; Jonah, 2:3-5.  
<sup>i</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.

<sup>j</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>k</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>l</sup> Jer. 38:9; Jonah 2:2; Acts 16:24, 25.

<sup>m</sup> Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>n</sup> Job 34:28; Ps. 116:12.  
<sup>o</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 55:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>r</sup> Breath, Acts 17:25.  
<sup>s</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 145:18.  
<sup>u</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Fear, Ps. 9:2.  
<sup>x</sup> Is. 41:10, 14.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 50:34.  
<sup>z</sup> Soul, Job. 4:15.  
<sup>a</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 34:22.  
<sup>d</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>e</sup> Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Jer. 18:19, 20.  
<sup>g</sup> God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 26:1; 43:1.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 10:14; Jer. 11:20.  
<sup>j</sup> Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Conspiracy," Num. 14:4.  
<sup>l</sup> Jer. 18:18.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 2:24.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 5:1; Ps. 74:18; 89:50; Zeph. 2:8.

<sup>o</sup> Lips, Job 2:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 59:12; 140:3; Ez. 36:3.

53 They have <sup>a b</sup> cut off my <sup>c</sup> life in the <sup>d e</sup> dungeon, and have cast a <sup>f</sup> stone upon me.

54 <sup>g</sup> Waters flowed <sup>h</sup> over my <sup>i</sup> head; I said, I am cut off.

55 I <sup>j</sup> called upon thy <sup>k</sup> name, O Jē-hō-vāh, out of the <sup>l</sup> lowest dungeon.

56 Thou <sup>m n</sup> heardest my <sup>o</sup> voice; <sup>p</sup> hide not thine <sup>q</sup> ear at my <sup>r</sup> breathing, at my <sup>s</sup> cry.

57 Thou <sup>t</sup> drewest near in the <sup>u</sup> day that I <sup>v</sup> called upon thee; thou saidst, <sup>w x</sup> Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast <sup>y</sup> pleaded the causes of my <sup>z</sup> soul; thou hast <sup>a b c</sup> redeemed my <sup>d</sup> life.

59 O Jē-hō-vāh, thou hast <sup>e</sup> seen my wrong; <sup>f g</sup> judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast <sup>h</sup> seen all their <sup>i</sup> vengeance and all their <sup>j k</sup> devices against me.

61 Thou <sup>m</sup> hast heard their <sup>n</sup> reproach, O Jē-hō-vāh, and all their devices against me,

62 The <sup>o p</sup> lips of those that rose

Var. Rend.—V. 53. They . . . cast—My life is fallen into the pit And they put, VULG. SCHN. cut off—silenced, BAETH.; destroyed, LÖHR. dungeon—*Lit.* pit (Jer. 37:16). Var.: pit, LÖHR. BAETH. a stone—*Rather*, stones, *Ew.* Th. Kc. LÖHR. BAETH. V. 54. said—thought, BAETH. cut off—lost, LÖHR. BAETH. SCHN. V. 55. called—*viz.* in past time, Var. lowest—deepest, SCHN. LÖHR.; undermost, BAETH. dungeon—pit, Var. LÖHR. BAETH. V. 56. voice—crying, BAETH. hide—shut, BAETH.; turn not aside, VULG. SCHN. at—cry, [come] to refresh me, to help me, BAETH. breathing—sighing, *Ew.* Th. Kc. SCHN.; cry for help, BUD. LÖHR. V. 57. drewest—wast, LÖHR. BAETH. in the day that—when, BAETH. that—when, SCHN. Fear not—Be of good cheer! BAETH. V. 58. pleaded—judged, VULG. SCHN. the . . . soul—my case, BAETH. thou hast redeemed—Redeemer of, VULG. SCHN. redeemed—saved, LÖHR. V. 59. Thou hast seen, O Lord, their wrong against me. Bring about my right! VULG. SCHN. wrong—oppression, BAETH. judge—cause—help me to my right! BAETH. V. 60. vengeance—anger, VULG. SCHN. V. 60, 61. and—*Omit*, BAETH. V. 61. reproach—slander, LÖHR. BAETH.; scorn (or, sneer), VULG. SCHN. V. 62. lips—speeches, BAETH. those . . . my opponents, BAETH. SCHN. device—imagination, a device, *day*—continual device against me, BAETH. V. 63.

up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold thou their <sup>q</sup> sitting down, and their rising up; <sup>r</sup> I am their <sup>s</sup> song.

64 Thou wilt <sup>t</sup> render unto them a recompense, O Jē-hō-vāh, according to the <sup>u</sup> work of their hands.

65 Thou wilt give them <sup>w x</sup> hardness of <sup>y</sup> heart, thy <sup>z</sup> curse unto them.

66 Thou wilt <sup>a</sup> pursue them in <sup>b</sup> anger, and <sup>c</sup> destroy them from under the <sup>d</sup> heavens <sup>e</sup> of Jē-hō-vāh.

4 How is the <sup>f</sup> gold become <sup>g</sup> dim! *how* is the most pure gold changed!

The <sup>h</sup> stones of the <sup>i</sup> sanctuary are poured out at the head of every <sup>j k</sup> street.

2 The precious <sup>l m</sup> sons of <sup>n</sup> Zi'ōn, <sup>o</sup> comparable to fine gold,

How are they esteemed as <sup>p q</sup> earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the <sup>r</sup> potter!

See, whether they sit or rise, I am their song of derision, BAETH. Behold thou—Behold, SCHN. song—song of derision, LÖHR. BAETH. SCHN. V. 64. render—recompense—reward them, BAETH. SCHN. work—works, VULG. SCHN. V. 65. give . . . of—harden their, BAETH. hardness of heart—a covering of the understanding, Var.: a heart-shield (covering), VULG. SCHN. hardness—blindness, LÖHR. thy . . . them—affliction through thee thyself, VULG. SCHN. unto—be upon, LÖHR. BAETH. them—them! LÖHR. BAETH. V. 66. Thou wilt pursue—Pursue, Var. heavens—heaven, SCHN. Chap. 4.—V. 1. become dim—slaughtered, LÖHR. dim—black, BAETH.; darkened, SCHN. *how*—changed!—the fine gold, LÖHR. most pure—old, BL. BUD.; precious, BAETH. pure gold—beautiful color, VULG. SCHN. stones of the sanctuary—hallowed stones, PS. LÖHR. BAETH. precious stones, BUD. poured—cast, LÖHR.; scattered, VULG. SCHN. head—corner, LÖHR. BAETH. SCHN. V. 2. precious—worthy (honorable), VULG. SCHN. sons—citizens, LÖHR. comparable to—once comparable to, LÖHR.; adorned with, VULG. SCHN. pitchers—jugs, BAETH.; vessels, VULG. SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 58. O Lord—*Omit*, BUD. LÖHR. Chap. 4.—V. 2. sons—stones, *Hu.* (prefixing one letter). Var.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 139:2.  
<sup>r</sup> V. 14; Job 30:9.  
<sup>s</sup> Songs, Ex. 15:1.

<sup>t</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 14:8; Deut. 2:30; Is. 6:10.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Heart," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>y</sup> Or, blindness, Heb. covering.  
<sup>z</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>a</sup> Curse, Gen. 4:11.

<sup>b</sup> V. 43; Ex. 14:28; Ps. 35:6.  
<sup>c</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>e</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 8:3; Is. 66:1.

<sup>g</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>h</sup> II Ki. 25:9; 10; Ez. 7:19-22.  
<sup>i</sup> Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Jer. 52:13, 14; Mt. 24:2.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>l</sup> Street, Josh. 2:19.

<sup>m</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>n</sup> Is. 51:18.  
<sup>o</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Heb. *that may be weighed against*.  
<sup>q</sup> Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 30:14; Jer. 19:1, 11.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

<sup>3</sup>  
 a See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 b Is. 13:22; 34:13.  
 c See "Love of Parents," Pr. 1:8.  
 d Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 e Is. 49:15; Ez. 5:10.  
 f See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
 g Job 39:14-17.  
 h Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

<sup>4</sup>  
 i Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
 j Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 l Thirst, Ps. 42:2.  
 m Jer. 14:3.  
 n See "Hunger," Deut. 8:3.  
 o Ch. 2:12.  
 p See "Famine," II Sam. 21:1.  
 q Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 r Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 s Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>5</sup>  
 t Is. 3:16-26; Jer. 6:2; Amos 6:3-7.  
 u Street, Josh. 2:19.  
 v See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 w See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
 x I Sam. 2:8; Ps. 113:7.  
 y Dung, Jer. 9:22.

<sup>6</sup>  
 z Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 1 Or, the punishment of the iniquity.  
 2 Or, the punishment of the sin.  
 a Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.  
 b Is. 1:10; Ez. 16:48.  
 c Gen. 19:25; Jer. 20:16.  
 3 Or, fell. See II Sam. 3:29.

<sup>7</sup>  
 d Nobles, Is. 32:8.  
 e Or, Nazirites, Ps. 51:7.  
 f See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 g Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
 h Body, Num. 25:8.  
 i Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
 5 Or, corals.

3 Even the <sup>a b</sup> jackals draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones:

The <sup>d</sup> daughter of my people is become <sup>e</sup> cruel, like the <sup>l g</sup> ostriches in the <sup>h</sup> wilderness.

4 The <sup>i</sup> tongue of the sucking <sup>j</sup> child cleaveth to the roof of his <sup>k</sup> mouth for <sup>l m</sup> thirst: The young children <sup>n o p</sup> ask <sup>q r</sup> bread, and no <sup>s</sup> man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed <sup>t</sup> delicately are desolate in the <sup>u</sup> streets:

They that were brought up in <sup>v w</sup> scarlet embrace <sup>x y</sup> dunghills.

6 For <sup>z</sup> the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than <sup>2</sup> the sin of <sup>a b</sup> Sôdôm,

That was <sup>c</sup> overthrown as in a moment, and no hands <sup>3</sup> were laid upon her.

7 Her <sup>d</sup> nobles were <sup>e</sup> purer than <sup>f</sup> snow, they were whiter than <sup>g</sup> milk;

They were more ruddy in <sup>h</sup> body than <sup>i</sup> rubies, their polishing was as of <sup>j</sup> sapphire.

Var. Rend.—V. 3. jackals—monsters, VULG. SCHN. draw out—give, LÖHR, SCHN.; make bare, BAETH. young ones—whelps, BUD. is become—became, BAETH. ostriches—ostrich, VULG. SCHN. V. 4. cleaveth—cleaved, BAETH. ask—asked, BAETH. breaketh—giveth, LÖHR; broke, BAETH. V. 5. are, desolate—perish, VULG. SCHN. LÖHR; famished, BAETH. brought up—carried about, LÖHR; borne on, BAETH. embrace—embraced, BAETH. dunghills—the mire, LÖHR, SCHN. V. 6. For—So was then, BUD.; And thus, SCHN. iniquity—penalty, LÖHR; guilt, BAETH. punishment, VULG. SCHN. is—was, BAETH.; omit, BUD. sin—penalty, LÖHR; punishment, VULG. SCHN. and . . . her—[too quickly] for wringing the hands about it, LÖHR; without the aid of [human] hands, BUD. VULG. SCHN. BAETH. were laid upon—whirled against, Var. V. 7. More glittering than snow were her Nazarenes—whiter than milk; They were redder than all ivory—more beautiful than sapphire, VULG. SCHN. were—shone, LÖHR. They were . . . in body—'Their skin' was, LÖHR. They . . . sapphire—Redder were they than coral-twigs Blue as sapphire their veins, BI. BUD. rubies—corals, Var. LÖHR (?).

8 Their <sup>f</sup> visage is <sup>g</sup> blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets:

Their <sup>l m</sup> skin cleaveth to their <sup>n</sup> bones; it is withered, it is become like a <sup>o</sup> stick.

9 They that are <sup>p</sup> slain with the <sup>q r</sup> sword are better than they that are slain with hunger;

For these <sup>s</sup> pine away, stricken through, for want of the <sup>t</sup> fruits of the <sup>u</sup> field.

10 The <sup>v</sup> hands of the <sup>w</sup> pitiful <sup>x y</sup> women have <sup>z</sup> boiled their own children;

They were their <sup>2</sup> food in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 Je-hô-vâh hath <sup>a b</sup> accomplished his wrath, he hath poured out his fierce <sup>c</sup> anger;

And he hath <sup>d</sup> kindled a <sup>e</sup> fire in <sup>f</sup> Zi'ôn, which hath <sup>g</sup> devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The <sup>h</sup> kings of the <sup>i</sup> earth <sup>j k</sup> believed not, neither all the inhabitants of the <sup>l</sup> world,

polishing—headress, LÖHR; form, BAETH. polishing was as—shape was (the shape), Var. as—Omit, BAETH. V. 8. Blackened more than with coal is now her face and she is not recognized upon the streets, Her skin cleaves to the bones it is parched and becomes as wood, VULG. SCHN. is—become, BAETH. a coal—blackening, LÖHR; soot, BAETH. known—recognized, VULG. SCHN. BAETH. withered . . . stick—dry as wood, LÖHR; dried out as [a piece of] wood, BAETH. V. 9. Sense obscure, Var.; Better was the lot of him slain by the sword Than of the one killed by famine, For they wasted away completely Carried away through barrenness of the soil, VULG. SCHN. are slain (twice)—fell, BAETH. are (first)—be, n. are (second)—were, BAETH. with (twice)—through, BAETH. better—more fortunate, LÖHR, BAETH. For . . . the—They that perished pierced through, without (for want of), BUD. stricken . . . fruits—perish. As the grass, LÖHR. V. 10. the pitiful—tender, LÖHR; tender-hearted, BAETH.; merciful, SCHN. boiled—sodden, n. own—Omit, LÖHR. SCHN. food—meat, n. in—at, BAETH. SCHN. destruction—collapse, BAETH. V. 11. accomplished—exhausted, BAETH. wrath—fury, n. V. 12. believed—had believed, BAETH.; have believed, SCHN. world—circle of the earth, LÖHR, BAETH.

<sup>8</sup>  
 j See "Face," Is. 6:2.  
 k Ch. 5:10; Job 30:30.  
 6 Heb. darker than blackness.  
 l Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
 m Ch. 3:4; Job 19:20; Ps. 38:3; 102:3-5, 11.  
 n Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
 o See "Wood," Ex. 31:5.

<sup>9</sup>  
 p See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 q Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 r Lev. 26:39; Ez. 24:23.  
 7 Heb. flow away.  
 s Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 t Field, Ex. 20:17.

<sup>10</sup>  
 u Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 v Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
 w Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 x Ch. 2:20; II Ki. 6:29; Jer. 19:9.  
 y Human Flesh eaten. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 z Deut. 28:53-55.

<sup>11</sup>  
 a Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b V. 22; ch. 2:17; Jer. 7:20; Ez. 22:31.  
 c Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 d Deut. 32:22; Jer. 17:27.  
 e Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 f Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 g See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

<sup>12</sup>  
 h Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 i Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 j Deut. 29:24-28; I Ki. 9:8, 9.  
 k See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
 l World, Rev. 10:6.

12  
a Enemy, Job 31:29.  
b Jer. 21:13.  
c See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
d Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

13  
f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
g Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
h See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
k Ch. 2:14; Jer. 5:31; 6:13; Ez. 22:26-28; Mic. 3:11, 12.  
l Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
m See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
n Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
o Jer. 2:30; 26:8, 9.

14  
p Deut. 28:28; 29; Is. 29:10; 56:10; 59:9, 10.  
q See "Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
r Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
s See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
t Is. 1:15; Jer. 19:4.  
u Man, Gen. 2:1.  
v Clothing, Job 31:19.  
w Jer. 2:34.

15  
x Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
y Lev. 13:45, 46.  
z See "Leprosy," Lev. 14:2.  
a II Cor. 6:17.  
b Or, Yea.  
c Jer. 49:5.  
d Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
e Sojourners, Pa. 110:19.

16  
f Heb. face.  
g Is. 9:14-16; Jer. 52:24-27.  
h Elders, Ez. 5:5.

That the adversary and the  
"enemy would" enter into  
the "gates of" Je-ru-sa-  
lēm.

13 It is "because of the" sins  
of her "prophets, and the  
iniquities of her" priests,  
That have "shed the" blood  
of the just in the midst of  
her.

14 They wander "as" blind men  
in the "streets, they are  
"polluted with" blood,  
So that "men cannot touch  
their" garments.

15 Depart ye, they "cried unto  
them, "Unclean! depart,  
"depart, touch not!

"When they "fled away and  
wandered, men said among  
the "nations, They shall no  
more "sojourn here.

16 The "anger of Je-hō-  
vāh hath scattered them; he  
will no more regard them:  
They "respected not the per-  
sons of the priests, they  
favored not the "elders.

Var. Read.—V. 12 (cont.). the (twice)  
—Omit, BAETH. adversary—besieger,  
BAETH. would—should, R. V. 13. It  
is—Omit, LÖHR, BAETH. SCHN.; It  
is, Var. and—VULG. SCHN.; omit,  
LÖHR, BAETH. SCHN. V. 14. They  
strayed around as the blind in the streets  
—were polluted with blood, And as they  
were unable (to walk)—they held their  
skirts together, VULG. SCHN. wander  
—stumble, LÖHR; totter, BAETH. pol-  
luted—begrimed, LÖHR, BAETH. So  
garments—What is intolerable to  
them, they touch with their garments,  
BUD. men cannot—one could not,  
BAETH.; what they cannot—"They  
touch with their garments, LÖHR. V.  
15. "Turn back, Polluted!" they cried  
into them—"Turn back, go away, touch  
not!" Thus were they threatened and put  
out of the way; They said among the  
heathen: "No more shall he (any one)  
dwell among them," VULG. SCHN. De-  
part ye—Go aside, Var.; "Aside!"  
BAETH. unto—before, LÖHR, BAETH.  
Unclean—"An Unclean One," LÖHR.  
BAETH.; unclean! go aside! go aside!  
Var. depart (twice)—Aside! BAETH. not  
him not, BAETH. When "nations  
—For they shall find no rest," LÖHR;  
When they "and tottered, BAETH.  
away and wandered—away they also  
wandered, Var. more... here—longer  
sojourn, BAETH. V. 16. The  
Jehovah—Yahweh in his own person  
(himself), BUD. anger—[angry] look,  
BAETH.; face, LÖHR, SCHN. scattered  
—divided, R. them (first)—them (among  
the nations), LÖHR. regard—look upon,  
BAETH. SCHN. They (twice)—He,

17 Our "eyes do yet fail in look-  
ing for our "vain "help:  
In our watching we have  
watched for a "nation that  
could not "save.

18 They "hunt our steps, so  
that we cannot go in our  
streets:  
Our "end is near, our "days  
are fulfilled; for our end is  
come.

19 Our "pursuers were "swifter  
than the "eagles of the  
"heavens:

They chased us upon the  
"mountains, they "laid wait  
for us in the "wilderness.

20 The "breath of our "nostrils,  
the "anointed of Je-hō-  
vāh, was "taken in their "bits;  
Of whom we said, Under his  
"shadow we shall live  
among the nations.

21 "Rejoice and be "glad, O  
"daughter of "E-  
dōm, that dwellest in the land of  
"Ūz:

LÖHR, BAETH. persons—person.  
LÖHR; countenance, VULG. SCHN.  
favored—pitied, BAETH. SCHN. elders  
—old men, BAETH. SCHN.; prophet,  
LÖHR. V. 17. While we yet existed, then  
our eyes languished After our vain help,  
In that we longingly looked To a people that  
could not help, VULG. SCHN. Our  
help—"How long" did our eyes languish  
in vain for our help! BAETH.; Prefx. How  
long, LÖHR. do yet fail—were still fail-  
ing, Var.; do yearn, LÖHR. In—On,  
LÖHR, BAETH. watching—watchtow-  
ers, LÖHR, BAETH. nation—people,  
BAETH. could—does, BAETH. V. 18.  
They—Our adversaries, LÖHR. hunt—  
guarded, LÖHR; pursued, BAETH.;  
made slippery, VULG. SCHN. so that—  
that, R. so... in—upon the way of,  
VULG. SCHN. cannot—could not,  
LÖHR, BAETH. Our... near—Short  
are, LÖHR. BUD.; Our end has ap-  
proached, VULG. SCHN. is near—is come,  
BAETH. days... is come—our days  
came, Yea, our end ran off, BAETH. are  
—came, BAETH.; they are, BUD. LÖHR.  
for—ye, Var. BAETH. V. 19. of—be-  
neath, BAETH. chased—have pursued,  
Var.; pursued, BAETH.; chased after,  
SCHN. upon—over, VULG. SCHN. V.  
20. nostrils—life, BAETH.; mouth,  
VULG. SCHN. Jehovah—the Lord,  
VULG. SCHN. in their pits—on account  
of your sins, VULG. SCHN. Of—He of,  
BAETH.; To, VULG. SCHN. Under his  
—In thy, VULG. SCHN. nations—  
heathen, LÖHR; peoples, VULG. SCHN.  
BAETH.  
Var. Read.—V. 15. men said—Omit,  
BUD. Men... nations—Omit, LÖHR,  
BAETH. BI. ŪY.

17  
o Eyes, Pa. 17:8.  
h See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
i Ch. 1:7; Jer. 37:7.  
j Help, Acts 26:22.  
k Ez. 29:6, 7, 16.

l See "Salva-  
tion from  
Energies,"  
Acts 2:40.

18  
m See "Hunt-  
ing," Gen. 27:30.  
n Jer. 16:16.  
o Jer. 5:31; Ez. 7:2-12; Amos 8:2.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.

19  
q Persecution.  
I Ki. 18:4.  
r Is. 5:26-28;  
30:16, 17; Jer. 4:13; Hab. 1:8.  
s Eagles, Ex. 19:4.  
t Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
u Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
v See "Am-  
bush," Jer. 51:12.  
w I Sam. 13:6.

20  
z Breath, Acts 17:25.  
y Nostrils, Gen. 7:22.  
z Anointing, Pa. 2:2.  
a Jer. 39:5.  
b Pit, II Sam. 23:20.  
c Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
d Dan. 4:12.

21  
e Rejoicing, Pa. 30:5.  
f Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
g Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
h Edom, Num. 20:18.  
i Pa. 83:3-6; 137:7; Jer. 25:20, 21, 27.  
j Ūz, Gen. 10:23.



**21**  
**a** Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
**b** See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.  
**c** Is. 34:7; 63:1-6; Amos 1:11, 12; Ob. 16.  
**d** Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
**e** Nakedness, Job 1:21.

**22**  
**f** Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
**g** See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
**h** Or, *Thine iniquity hath an end.*  
**i** Is. 40:2; Jer. 33:7, 8.  
**j** Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
**k** Zion, Is. 52:1.  
**l** Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
**m** Jer. 49:10; Mal. 1:3, 4.  
**n** Edom, Num. 20:18.  
**o** Sin, Gen. 3:6.

**1**  
**a** Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
**b** Ch. 3:19; Neh. 1:8, 9.  
**c** Reproach, Ex. 5:15.  
**d** Ps. 44:13-16.

**2**  
**a** Inheritance, II Chr. 21:3.  
**b** See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:3.  
**c** Is. 1:7; Hos. 8:7, 8.  
**d** House, Deut. 24:10.  
**e** Zeph. 1:13.  
**f** Aliens, Eph. 2:12.

**3**  
**a** Ex. 22:24; Jer. 15:8; 18:21.  
**b** Mothers, Deut. 5:16.  
**c** Widow, Lev. 22:13.

**4**  
**a** Is. 3:1.  
**b** Money, Ex. 12:44.  
**c** Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
**d** Heb. *cometh for price.*

The <sup>a</sup>cup shall pass through unto thee also; thou shalt be <sup>d</sup>drunken, and shalt make thyself <sup>e</sup>naked.  
**22** <sup>1</sup>The punishment of thine iniquity is <sup>a</sup>accomplished, O <sup>1</sup>daughter of <sup>1</sup>Zi<sup>2</sup>ōn; he will no more carry thee away into <sup>k</sup>captivity:  
 He <sup>1</sup>will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of <sup>m</sup>Ē<sup>4</sup>dōm; he will uncover thy <sup>n</sup>sins.

**5** <sup>o</sup>Remember, O Jē-hō<sup>2</sup>vāh, what is come upon us:  
 Behold, and see our <sup>q</sup>reproach.  
**2** Our <sup>r</sup>inheritance is turned unto <sup>r</sup>strangers, Our <sup>v</sup>houses unto <sup>z</sup>aliens.  
**3** We are <sup>\*</sup>orphans and <sup>v</sup>fatherless;  
 Our <sup>\*</sup>mothers are as <sup>a</sup>widows.  
**4** We have drunken our <sup>b</sup>water for <sup>c</sup>money;  
 Our <sup>d</sup>wood <sup>2</sup>is sold unto us.

*Var. Rend.*—V. 21, pass through—come, BAETH. SCHN. through—over, Var. V. 22, completed is thine iniquity, daughter Zion No more will he let thee be carried away, (But) he visits upon thee, daughter Edom, thine iniquity Uncovers thy sins, VULG. SCHN. The . . . accomplished—Thy guilt is at an end, BAETH. O (twice) —Omit, VULG. SCHN. BAETH. No more—not again, BAETH. carry . . . captivity—ban thee, BAETH. will visit—visits, BAETH. iniquity—guilt, BAETH. will uncover—uncovers, BAETH. uncover—discover, a. Chap. 5.—V. 1, is come upon—happened to, BAETH. SCHN. Behold—Look thither, BAETH. reproach—disgrace, LÖHR, BAETH. SCHN. V. 2, turned unto—fallen to, BAETH. SCHN. V. 3, are (twice)—became, BAETH. VULG. SCHN. as—Omit, BAETH. V. 4, have drunken—drink, BAETH. SCHN. is . . . us—cometh to us for price, Var. we receive [only] upon payment, BAETH.; we procure for payment, VULG. SCHN. V. 5, Upon our necks we are pursued: we are wearied, Var. Under threatening we were driven away by the neck They give no

**5** Our <sup>c</sup>pursuers are upon our <sup>1</sup>necks:  
 We are <sup>a</sup>weary, and have <sup>1</sup>no <sup>1</sup>rest.  
**6** <sup>k</sup>We have given the <sup>m</sup>hand to the <sup>n</sup>Ē-gyp<sup>2</sup>tjāns, And to the <sup>p</sup>Ās-syr<sup>2</sup>i-āns, to be <sup>q</sup>satisfied with <sup>r</sup>'s bread.  
**7** Our <sup>u</sup>v fathers sinned, and are not;  
 And <sup>w</sup>we have borne their iniquities.  
**8** <sup>z</sup>Servants rule over us:  
 There is <sup>a</sup>none to deliver us out of their hand.  
**9** We get our bread at the <sup>b</sup>peril of our <sup>c</sup>lives, Because of the <sup>d</sup>sword of the <sup>e</sup>wilderness.  
**10** Our <sup>1</sup>skin is <sup>2</sup>h<sup>3</sup>black like an <sup>1</sup>oven,  
 Because of the burning <sup>1</sup>heat of <sup>k</sup>famine.  
**11** They ravished the <sup>1</sup>women in Zi<sup>2</sup>ōn,

rest to the weary, VULG. SCHN. Our pursuers are—The yoke is, LÖHR, DY. MATTHES. are—sit, BAETH. We—if we, BAETH. weary—pursued, LÖHR, DY. MATTHES. and have—they grant (give, LÖHR) us, BAETH. LÖHR, and . . . rest—cast us down, BUD. V. 6, Egypt offered us the hand To the Assyrian must we pledge troth, BI. have given—give, VULG. SCHN.; have offered, BAETH. the—our, VULG. SCHN.; the Egyptians—Egypt, Var. BAETH. VULG. SCHN. the Assyrians—Assyria, Var. BAETH. be satisfied—satisfate ourselves, VULG. SCHN. V. 7, sinned—have sinned, SCHN.; failed, BAETH. and are not—they are no more, BAETH. SCHN. have borne—bear, BAETH. SCHN. iniquities—offences, BAETH. V. 8, There . . . deliver—No one snatches, BAETH. V. 9, at—with, a. Because of—Before, SCHN.; [In fear of, BAETH. V. 10, is black—gloweth, Var. LÖHR, BUD.; is blackened, BAETH.; is burned through, SCHN. Because . . . famine—Through hunger-heat, BAETH.; Before the hot wind of famine, VULG. SCHN. V. 11, ravished—have ravished, Var.

<sup>j</sup> Heat, Lu. 12:55. <sup>k</sup> Famine, II Sam. 21:1. <sup>l</sup> See Women," Ruth 3:9. <sup>m</sup> Is. 13:16; Zech. 14:2.

Disciples not left as Orphans by Jesus.—John 14:18.

Orphans and Fatherless.—Lam. 5:3.

Exemplified.—Lot—Gen. 11:27, 28. Daughter of Zelo-phehad—Num. 27:1-5. Jotham—Ju. 9:16-21. Mephibosheth—II Sam. 9:3. Joash—II Ki. 11:1-12. Esther—Esth. 2:7.

Miscellaneous.—Visit in Affliction—Jas. 1:27. Judge—Ps. 82:3. Let them share in our Blessings—Deut. 14:29. Defend—Is. 1:17. Wrong not in Judgment—Deut. 24:17, 19. Defraud not—Pr. 23:10. Afflict not—Ex. 22:22. Oppress not—Zech. 7:10. Do no Violence to—Jer. 22:3. Blessedness of taking Care of—Deut. 14:29; Job 29:12, 13; Jer. 7:6, 7.

**5**  
**e** Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
**f** Neek, Pr. 3:3.  
**g** Is. 10:27; 47:6; Jer. 28:14.  
**h** Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
**i** Neh. 9:36, 37.  
**j** Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
**6**  
**k** See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
**l** Covenantants between Men, Gen. 17:2.  
**m** Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
**n** Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
**o** Jer. 2:36; Hos. 5:18; 7:11; 9:3.  
**p** Assyria, II Ki. 15:10.  
**q** See "Hunger," Deut. 8:3.  
**r** Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
**s** Food, Gen. 9:3.  
**7**  
**t** Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
**u** Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
**v** Jer. 14:20; 16:12.  
**w** Children suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:6.  
**8**  
**x** Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
**y** Neh. 5:15.  
**z** Ps. 7:2; Zech. 11:6.  
**a** See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.  
**9**  
**b** Jer. 40:9-12.  
**c** Life, Gen. 2:7.  
**d** Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
**e** Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
**10**  
**f** Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
**g** See "Colors," Job. 3:5.  
**h** Ch. 4:8; Job 30:30.  
**3** Or, *hot.*  
**i** See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

\* ORPHANS: The Fatherless.—The Wicked rob—Is. 10:2. Cast Lots upon—Job 6:27. Vex—Ex. 22:7. Oppress—Job 22:9; 24:3. Murder—Ps. 94:6. Judge not for—Is. 1:17, 23; Jer. 5:28. A Curse on those who oppress—Deut. 27:19. Promises with Respect to—Jer. 49:11. Shall rejoice—Deut. 16:11, 14.

God will be a Father of.—Ps. 68:5. Be a Helper of—Deut. 26:12, 13; Ps. 10:14, 18; 146:9; Is. 9:17. Hear the Cry of—Ex. 22:23, 24. Execute the Judgment of—Deut. 10:18; Ps. 10:18. Punish those who oppress—Ex. 22:24; Is. 10:1-3; Mal. 3:5. Punish those who judge not for—Jer. 5:28.

<sup>11</sup>  
*a* Virgins, Deut.  
22:14.  
*b* Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
*c* Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.

<sup>12</sup>  
*d* Princes,  
Num. 2:7.  
*e* See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
*f* Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
*g* Face, Is.  
6:2.  
*h* Ch. 4:16; Is.  
47:6.  
*i* Elders of Is-  
rael, Ez. 5:5.  
*j* Honor, Mal.  
1:8.

<sup>13</sup>  
*k* Young Men,  
I John 2:14.  
*l* Burden, Pa.  
55:22.  
*m* See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
*n* Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
*o* Wood, Ex.  
31:5.  
*p* Jer. 7:18.

<sup>14</sup>  
*q* Ch. 4:8.  
*r* Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
*s* Music, I Chr.  
6:31.  
*t* Is. 24:8; Jer.  
7:34.

<sup>15</sup>  
*u* Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
*v* Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
*w* Jer. 25:10;  
Amos 8:10.  
*x* Dancing,  
I Sam. 18:6.  
*y* Mourning,  
John 11:35.

The <sup>a</sup> virgins in the <sup>b</sup> cities of  
<sup>c</sup> Jū-dāh.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>d</sup> Princes were <sup>e</sup> hanged up by  
their <sup>f</sup> hand:

The <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> faces of <sup>i</sup> elders were  
not <sup>j</sup> honored.

<sup>13</sup> The <sup>k</sup> young men <sup>l</sup> bare the  
<sup>m</sup> mill;

And the <sup>n</sup> children stumbled  
under the <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> wood.

<sup>14</sup> The <sup>q</sup> elders have ceased  
from the <sup>r</sup> gate,

The young men from their  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> music.

<sup>15</sup> The <sup>u</sup> joy of our <sup>v</sup> heart is  
<sup>w</sup> ceased;

Our <sup>x</sup> dance is turned into  
<sup>y</sup> mourning.

<sup>16</sup> The <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> crown is fallen from  
our head:

Woe <sup>b</sup> unto us! for we have  
sinned.

Var. Rend. — V. 11 (*cont.*). virgins—  
maidens, R. V. 12. elders—the nobles,  
BAETH. were—are, Var. V. 13. bare—  
have borne, Var. bare the mill—were  
shamefully misused, VULG. SCHN.; they  
took to grind, BAETH. children—youths  
Var.; boys, LÖHR. BAETH. SCHN.  
stumble—have stumbled, Var.; fell,  
VULG. SCHN. wood—[burden of] wood,  
BAETH. V. 14. ceased—vanished,  
BAETH. V. 15. mourning—lamentation,  
BAETH. V. 16. is . . . head—of our head  
is fallen, SCHN. for—that, LÖHR.  
BAETH. SCHN. sinned—sinned! LÖHR.  
BAETH. V. 17. faint—sick, BAETH.;  
become sad, VULG. SCHN. dim—dark-  
ened, SCHN. V. 18. which—that it,  
LÖHR. BUD. SCHN. The—That, BUD.  
LÖHR. The foxes—jackals (Ps. 63:10),  
Var. The . . . it—Upon which foxes

<sup>17</sup> For this our <sup>c</sup> heart is faint;  
For these things our <sup>d</sup> eyes  
are dim;

<sup>18</sup> For the <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> mountain of Zī-ōn,  
which is desolate:  
The <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> foxes walk upon it.

<sup>19</sup> 'Thou, O Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>, <sup>2</sup> abid-  
est for ever;  
Thy <sup>i</sup> <sup>k</sup> throne is from gen-  
eration to generation.

<sup>20</sup> Wherefore dost thou <sup>l</sup> forget  
us for ever,

And forsake us so long time?

<sup>21</sup> <sup>m</sup> Turn thou us unto thee,  
O Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>, and <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> we  
shall be turned;

Renew <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> our days as of old.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>r</sup> But <sup>s</sup> thou hast utterly re-  
jected us;

Thou art very <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> wroth  
against us.

roam, BAETH. V. 19. abidest—sittest  
enthroned, Var.; art enthroned, LÖHR.  
BUD. BAETH. throne—chair, BAETH.  
is—[stands], BAETH.; omit, VULG.  
SCHN. V. 20. dost—wilt, LÖHR.  
BAETH. SCHN. And—Omit, BAETH.  
SCHN. LÖHR. so long—a life, LÖHR.  
BAETH. V. 21. Turn . . . turned—Re-  
instate us Yahweh and we shall be rein-  
stated! BUD. and . . . turned—so we  
shall turn, BAETH. VULG. SCHN. and we  
shall—that we, LÖHR. of old—at the  
beginning, VULG. SCHN. V. 22. Thou  
canst not have (*lit.* Except thou hast, &c.)  
utterly rejected us, And be exceeding  
. . . ! *Ew. Th.* But thou hast—Or hast  
thou . . . ? LÖHR. BAETH. SCHN.; It  
be then that thou, BUD. Thou art—Art  
thou . . . ? LÖHR. BAETH. SCHN.

<sup>16</sup>  
*z* Crown,  
II Sam. 1:10.  
*a* Job 19:9; Ps.  
89:39; Jer.  
13:18.  
*b* Is. 3:9-11.

<sup>17</sup>  
*c* Is. 1:5.  
*d* Ch. 2:11; Job  
17:7.

<sup>18</sup>  
*e* Mountain,  
Ex. 3:12.  
*f* Ps. 74:2, 3;  
Mic. 3:12.  
*g* See "Ani-  
mals," Gen.  
2:20.  
*h* Neh. 4:3.  
*i* Or, jackals.

<sup>19</sup>  
*j* Eternity of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
*k* Or, *sittest as*  
King.  
*l* Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
*m* Ps. 45:6.

<sup>20</sup>  
*n* Ps. 13:1;  
44:24.

<sup>21</sup>  
*o* See "Human  
and Divine  
Agency in Sal-  
vation," Acts  
2:40.  
*p* See "Conver-  
sion," Mt.  
13:15.  
*q* Ps. 80:3; Jer.  
31:18.  
*r* Is. 60:20-22.  
*s* Day, Lev.  
25:5.

<sup>22</sup>  
*t* Or, *Unless*  
*thou . . . and*  
*art &c.*  
*u* Ps. 60:1, 2;  
Jer. 7:29.  
*v* Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
*w* Is. 64:9.

# THE BOOK OF E - Z E - K I - Ĭ - Ě L

1: 1

VISION OF FOUR CHERUBIM

1: 7

<sup>1</sup> See v. 2.  
<sup>a</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>d</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. *captivity*.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
<sup>h</sup> V. 3; ch. 3:15, 23; 10:15, 20, 22; 43:3.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
<sup>j</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Mt. 3:10; Mk. 1:10; Lu. 3:21; John 1:51; Acts 7:56; 10:11; Rev. 4:1; 19:11.  
<sup>l</sup> Visions, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 8:3; 11:24; 40:2; Ex. 24:10; Num. 12:6; Is. 11:6; Dan. 8:1, 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 8:1; 20:1; 11:1.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:1.  
<sup>p</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>q</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>s</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 12:13; 23:23.

**1** \* Now it came to pass in the <sup>a</sup>thirtieth <sup>b</sup>year, in the fourth <sup>c</sup>month, in the fifth <sup>d</sup>day of the month, as I was among the <sup>e</sup>captives by the <sup>f</sup>river Chēbār, that the <sup>g</sup>heavens were opened, and I saw <sup>h</sup>visions of God. 2 In the fifth <sup>i</sup>day of the month, which was the <sup>j</sup>fifth year of <sup>k</sup>king <sup>l</sup>Jē-hoi-ā-ehln's captivity, 3 the <sup>m</sup>word of Jē-hō-vāh came expressly unto E-zē-ki-ēl the <sup>n</sup>priest, the son of Bū-zī, in the land of the <sup>o</sup>Chāl-dē-ānš by the river Chēbār; and

**Var. Read.—**Chap. 1.—V. 3. expressly—*Omit*, ROTH. V. 4. stormy wind—storm-wind, OR. KRA. north—north [and], SEPT. ROTH. KRA. great—mighty, OR. out of the north—from midnight, OR. cloud—*Add*, [was in it], SEPT. ROTH. with . . . it—and round about was beaming light and flaming fire, SEPT. ROTH. with . . . itself—surrounded by a halo of light, KRA. infolding itself—taking hold of (Ex. 9:24), *Var.*: flashing continually, RED. *a marg.*: inextricable, OR. and . . . it—and in the midst of the cloud waving flame, KRA. out . . . were—therein [something] like,

the <sup>p</sup>hand of Jē-hō-vāh was there upon him.

4 And I looked, and, behold, a <sup>q</sup>stormy wind came <sup>r</sup>out of the <sup>s</sup>north, a great cloud, with a <sup>t</sup>fire <sup>u</sup>infolding itself, and a brightness round about it, and out of the midst thereof <sup>v</sup>as it were glowing <sup>w</sup>metal, out of the midst of the fire. 5 And out of the midst thereof came the likeness of <sup>x</sup>four living creatures. And this was their appearance: They had the <sup>y</sup>likeness of a <sup>z</sup>man; 6 and every one had <sup>aa</sup>four <sup>ab</sup>faces, and every one of them had <sup>ac</sup>four <sup>ad</sup>wings. 7 And their

KRA. it were—*Omit*, *a*. glowing metal—*Exact sense uncertain*; probably, flashing metal, *Sept.*; appearance of lead-glance (sulphuret of lead), KRA.; bright gold, OR.; the colour of amber, *a*. metal—*Or*, electrum, LOFT. *a marg.* V. 5. came—were visible, ROTH.; [was], KRA. living creatures—*anima's*, ROTH.; beings, OR.; living beings, BER. V. 6. And—but, ROTH.

**Var. Read.—**Chap. 1.—V. 3. there—*Omit*, SEPT. ROTH. V. 4. out of the midst of the fire—*Omit*, ROTH.; *A gloss*, KRA. V. 5. likeness of a man—forms of one kind, TOY. V. 6. of them had—*Omit*, SEPT. ROTH.

<sup>v</sup> Ch. 3:14, 22; I Ki. 18:46; II Ki. 3:15.

<sup>w</sup> See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 13:11, 13; Is. 21:1; Jer. 23:19.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 1:14.  
<sup>z</sup> The North, Jer. 47:2.  
<sup>aa</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>ab</sup> Or, *flashing continually*.  
<sup>ac</sup> V. 27; ch. 8:2.  
<sup>ad</sup> Or, *as amber to look upon*.  
<sup>ae</sup> Metals, Job 19:24.  
<sup>af</sup> Or, *amber*.

<sup>d</sup> Ch. 10:15, 17, 20; Rev. 4:6-8.  
<sup>e</sup> See v. 26.  
<sup>f</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>g</sup> V. 10; ch. 10:14, 21.  
<sup>h</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>i</sup> See v. 23.  
<sup>j</sup> Wings, Is. 40:31.

\* **EZEKIEL: Name.**—Ezekiel means "God strengthens." **Personal History.**—Ezekiel was a priest by birth and training, called in the fifth year of King Jehoiachin's captivity (593 B.C.) to be a prophet among the exiles by the river Chebar in Babylonia—Ez. 1:1-3. It is thought by many that he was thirty years of age at the time of his call to the prophetic office—Ez. 1:1. He was inducted into the prophetic ministry by a vision of Jehovah seated on a throne which was borne up by four living creatures—Ez. 1:4-28. He was profoundly moved by the visions that God gave him—Ez. 1:28-2:2; 3:12-15; 8:1-4; 11:13, 22-25. He was frequently consulted by the elders of Israel—Ez. 8:1; 14:1; 20:1. He seems to have been an eloquent and popular speaker—Ez. 33:30-33. The scene of his ministry was Tel-abib, on the canal Chebar in lower Babylonia—Ez. 3:15. He lived in his own house among the exiles—Ez. 8:1; 12:1-7. He was married, but his wife died during the siege of Jerusalem about 588 B.C.—Ez. 24:15-24. He exercised his ministry from 593 B.C. to 571 B.C.—Ez. 1:1-3; 29:17. Like Jeremiah, Ezekiel was made strong and bold for his difficult ministry—Ez. 3:4-9. **Style of Ezekiel.**—He is fond of symbolical actions performed as object lessons—Ez. 4:1-5:4; 6:11; 12:3-7; 17:16; 21:6; 22:14; 24:15-18. He also employs riddles—Ez. 17:1-24. He is fond of parables—Ez. 20:49; 24:3-14. He paints pictures, not with a few bold strokes like Isaiah, but with attention to

the minutest details—Ez. 1:4-28; 10:1-22; 27:1-36; 37:1-10; 39:1-20; 40:1-48:35. He traces analogies with great fulness of detail—Ez. 16:1-63; 23:1-49; 31:1-18; 34:1-31.

**Nature of Ezekiel's Ministry.**—He was called to be a watchman—Ez. 3:17-21; 33:1-9. He was to speak Jehovah's message to Israel as a whole—Ez. 3:1-11. In Ezekiel's time the nation was crumbling to pieces, and he was inspired to develop and emphasize Jeremiah's teaching concerning individual responsibility. Ezekiel was therefore much like a modern pastor, watching over individual souls.

From 593 B.C. to 587 B.C. his message was largely one of rebuke and warning. Like his contemporary and teacher, Jeremiah, he punctured the false hopes of his people—Ez. 4-24. After the fall of Jerusalem in 587 B.C. he was inspired to encourage the dispirited exiles with promises of restoration to the land of Israel and a renewal of the divine blessing—Ez. 33-48. The transition between rebuke and consolation is made in the prophecies against the enemies of Israel—Ez. 25-32.

In Ezekiel's experience the trance or ecstasy plays a larger part than in the experience of earlier prophets—Ez. 8-11; 40-48. Daniel and Zechariah follow Ezekiel in this particular.

**Ezekiel's Message to Men of All Ages.**—The early prophets have more than that of a permanent value in the realm of civic

- 7  
 a Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 b Calf, Lu. 15:23.  
 c Rev. 1:15; 2:18.  
 d Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
 8  
 e Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 f Ch. 10:8, 21.  
 g V. 17; ch. 10:11.  
 h Face, Is. 6:2.  
 i Wings, Is. 40:31.  
 9  
 j See v. 17.  
 k V. 12; ch. 10:22.  
 10  
 l Rev. 4:7.  
 m Ch. 10:14.  
 n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 o Lion, Job 4:10.  
 p See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
 q Ch. 10:14.

<sup>a b</sup> feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled like <sup>c</sup> burnished <sup>d</sup> brass. 8 And they had the <sup>e</sup> hands of a man under their wings on their <sup>f</sup> four sides; and they four had their <sup>g</sup> faces and their <sup>h</sup> wings thus: 9 their wings were joined one to another; they <sup>i</sup> turned not when they went; they <sup>j</sup> went every one straight forward. 10 As for the <sup>k</sup> likeness of their faces, they had the <sup>l</sup> face of a <sup>m</sup> man; and they four had the face of a <sup>n</sup> lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an <sup>o</sup> ox on the left side; they four

Var. Rend.—V. 7. feet (*first*)—legs, ROTH. OR. KRA. like . . . foot—'round.' ROTH. they—burnished—'their plumage' was sparkling like polished, KRA. like (*second*)—like the colour of, n. V. 8. and (*second*)—but, OR. Vs. 8, 9. and they . . . their—as for the faces and wings of them four. Their, *Eu. Sm.* (and their faces) and the wings of the four were, KRA. V. 9. And the wings of the four reached every one to the other, and their faces they did not turn, when they went, BER. they—their faces, KRA. Vs. 9, 12. straight forward—in the direction of his face, *Klie. Ke.*; in the direction they looked, OR. V. 10. The appearance of their faces was thus: a human face 'in front to the four,' at the right side a lion face to the four, at the left side a bull's face to the four, and an eagle's face 'to the back' by the four, ROTH. As . . . had—And the appearance of their faces [was], KRA. they four (*three times*)—it was as, Var.: by the four, KRA. V. 11. wings—covered—wings: [were] stretched out upwards by each two (touching one the other), and two served for a covering for, KRA. separate . . . another—stretched out upwards 'to the four,' two touched 'each other,' ROTH. V. 12. they (*third*) . . . went—without turning in their going, KRA. V. 13. the fire—which, OR. living creatures—beings, OR.; ani-

had also the face of an <sup>r</sup> eagle. 11 <sup>s</sup> And their faces and their <sup>t</sup> wings were separate above; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and <sup>u</sup> two covered their <sup>v</sup> bodies. 12 And they went every one straight forward: <sup>w</sup> whither the <sup>x</sup> spirit was to go, they went; they turned not when they went. 13 <sup>y</sup> As for the likeness of the <sup>z</sup> living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of <sup>a</sup> fire, like the appearance of <sup>b</sup> torches: the fire went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth <sup>c</sup> lightning. 14 And the

mals, ROTH. was bright—had a [bright] (bright, KRA.) lustre, ROTH. KRA.

Var. Rend.—V. 7. feet (*second*)—thighs, OR.; *Omit*, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. V. 7. Add, [and their wings were swift], SEPT. ROTH. Vs. 8, 9. and they . . . they—the faces of them four turned, *Sept. Hi. Co. ROTH.* Vs. 10, 11. of . . . and—of an eagle within, *And. We. Sm. Kamp. Co. A. Müller, OR.* V. 11. And their faces—*Omit*, SEPT. ROTH. OR. KRA. of every one—*Omit*, PESH. ROTH. V. 12. was . . . they—drove [them, thither], ROTH. KRA. V. 13. As . . . was—And in the midst of the living creatures was an appearance, *Sept. Hi. Co. LOFT.* And 'between' the beings [was] something, KRA.; and between the beings it appeared, BER.; And 'in the midst between' the animals 'it looked,' ROTH.; As 'between' the beings there was an appearance, OR. like . . . creatures—as burning coals of fire, either torches going between the beings hither and thither, BER.: as though fiery coals were glowing, [it was] as though 'torches' between the animals 'went hither and thither,' ROTH.: like coals of a glowing fire what appeared (as the appearance of torches; it went continually between the beings hither and thither), KRA. V. 14. *Omit*, SEPT. ROTH. LOFT.; *A gloss*, KRA.

- r Eagle, Ex. 19:4.  
 11  
 s Or, And thus were their faces: and their wings were &c.  
 t Ch. 10:16, 19.  
 u V. 23; Is. 6:2.  
 v Body, Num. 25:8.  
 12  
 w See v. 20.  
 x Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 13  
 y See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 z See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 a Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 b Torches, Ju. 7:16.  
 c See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

righteousness, for they addressed a nation in its own land charged with the responsibility of national life. The Exile scattered the members of the Jewish people far and wide over the earth, and they no longer had native kings and could have little corporate unity in matters of civil government. Hence the message of Ezekiel is largely a message to the individual concerning his religious duties. The following are some of the doctrines most impressively taught by Ezekiel:

(1) *Jehovah's Care for His Name among the Nations of Mankind.* Israel had profaned His name by its sins, but Jehovah will jealously guard His name in the interest of all mankind, that the glory of God be not obscured through Israel's faithlessness—Es. 20:9, 14, 22, 44; 36:20-36; 39:7.

(2) *Individual Freedom and Responsibility.* Chapters 18 and 33 are classic passages for this important doctrine. Ezekiel teaches that no one is necessarily under the dominion of his father's righteousness or wickedness; he may break away from either, and will be judged accordingly—Es. 18:1-20. Furthermore, no man is necessarily under the dominion of his own past life, whether righteous or wicked: he may break away from it, and will be judged accordingly—Es. 18:21-22; 33:10-16. No man can presume upon his father's

goodness or his own righteous past, and no man need despair because of his father's wickedness or his own wicked past.

(3) *Jehovah longs for the Salvation of All Men.*—Es. 18:23, 32; 33:11. He takes an oath by Himself that He has no pleasure in the death of the wicked.

(4) *Jehovah's Promise of Spiritual Renewing.*—Es. 11:19; 36:24-28. Here again Ezekiel develops the teaching of Jeremiah concerning the new covenant—Jer. 31:31-34; 32:37-40.

(5) *The Messianic Teaching.*—(a) The new heart—Es. 11:16-20; 36:25-36. (b) The wonderful cedar spring—Es. 17:22-24. (c) False rulers give way to Him whose right it is to reign—Es. 21:26, 27. (d) Unfaithful shepherds removed before the true Shepherd, the Second David—Es. 34:11-31. (e) The resurrection of dead Israel to be followed by the reunion of divided Israel—Es. 37. (f) Overthrow of all enemies of Jehovah's kingdom—Es. Chs. 38 and 39. (g) The stream that gives life—Es. 47:1-12. The Dead Sea is transformed into a picture of life and prosperity by the stream that took its rise on the temple hill. Ezekiel's message is one of boundless hope for the moral and spiritual transformation of mankind.

**14**  
 a See "Life,"  
 Gen. 2:7.  
 b Zech. 4:10.  
 c See "Meteor-  
 ology," Gen.  
 27:39.

**15**  
 d Vs. 19-21.  
 e Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.  
 f Face, Is. 6:2.

**16**  
 g Ch. 10:9-11.  
 h See "Precious  
 Stones," 1 Ki.  
 10:11.  
 i Ch. 10:9; Dan.  
 10:6.  
 l Heb. in the  
 midst of.

**17**  
 2 Heb. on their  
 four sides.  
 j Vs. 9, 12; ch.  
 10:11.

**18**  
 3 Or, fellows.  
 k Ch. 10:12;  
 Rev. 4:6, 8.  
 l Eyes, Ps.  
 17:8.

**19**  
 m Ch. 10:16.  
 n Ch. 10:19.

"living creatures" <sup>b</sup> ran and re-  
 turned as the appearance of a  
 flash of <sup>c</sup> lightning.

15 Now as I beheld the living  
 creatures, behold, one <sup>d</sup> wheel  
 upon the <sup>e</sup> earth beside the living  
 creatures, for each of the four  
<sup>f</sup> faces thereof. 16 The <sup>g</sup> appear-  
 ance of the wheels and their  
 work was like unto a <sup>h</sup> beryl:  
 and they four had one likeness;  
 and their appearance and their  
 work was as it were a wheel  
<sup>i</sup> within a wheel. 17 When they  
 went, they went <sup>j</sup> in their four  
 directions: they <sup>k</sup> turned not  
 when they went. 18 As for their  
<sup>l</sup> rims, they were high and  
 dreadful; and they four had  
 their rims <sup>k</sup> full of <sup>i</sup> eyes round  
 about. 19 And <sup>m</sup> when the liv-  
 ing creatures went, the wheels  
 went beside them; and when the  
 living creatures were <sup>n</sup> lifted up  
 from the earth, the wheels were

Var. Rend.—Vs. 14, 15. living creatures  
 —beings, OR. V. 14. ran . . . returned  
 —hurried (ran, ROTH.) hither and  
 thither, OR. ROTH. appearance . . .  
 lightning—glare 'of the lightning,' ROTH.  
 V. 15. Now—And further, ROTH. beheld  
 —saw and, ROTH. one wheel—there  
 were 'wheels,' ROTH. for—by, Var.  
 KRA. each . . . thereof—the four of  
 them, SEPT.; all four', KRA. V. 16  
 The—And' the, ROTH. KRA. work  
 (twice)—workmanship, OR. was—[was],  
 KRA. unto a—sparkling, ROTH. KRA.;  
 the colour of, a. beryl—chrysolite, Var.  
 SEPT. LOFT. ROTH. JOS. BER. topaz,  
 KRA.; Tarshish-stone, OR. they—all,  
 KRA. one—one kind of, ROTH. KRA. a  
 wheel within a wheel—as if the wheel  
 should be in the midst of the wheel, LOFT.;  
 as though one wheel were in another,  
 KRA. V. 17. in—toward, Var.; to,  
 ROTH. OR.; on, KRA. directions—  
 sides, ROTH. OR. KRA. they . . . went  
 —so they went without turning in their go-  
 ing, KRA. V. 18. 'and their fellows  
 were round about full of eyes to the four,  
 ROTH. As . . . dreadful—Lit.; and  
 their fellows, and height was theirs, and  
 fear was theirs, LOFT. KRA.; rims  
 (twice)—felloes, BER. OR. RED. KRA.  
 a marg.; rings, a. V. 19. living creatures  
 —animals, ROTH.; beings, OR. KRA.:  
 So throughout. beside—[alongside].  
 ROTH. were lifted up (twice)—lifted  
 themselves up, ROTH. KRA. up (second)  
 —up[also], ROTH. KRA. V. 20. Whither-  
 soever—Whither, ROTH. was—drove  
 them, ROTH.; strove, KRA. OR. they—  
 the wheels, RED. the wheels—they,  
 RED. ROTH. they went—[thither] went  
 the wheels, ROTH. were . . . them—  
 lifted themselves up in the same manner,  
 OR. KRA.: arose contemporarily with  
 them, ROTH. KRA. Vs. 20, 21. the spirit  
 . . . creatures—'one' spirit, KRA. a living  
 spirit, JAHN, LOFT. of the living crea-

tures—So DeW. Ew. Kc. Sm. Co. RED.; of  
 life, Sept. Hs. Hi. V. 21. When—If,  
 ROTH. stood—stood still, ROTH. OR.;  
 stood in like manner, OR. were lifted up  
 (twice)—lifted themselves up, KRA.;  
 arose, OR. beside them—in like manner,  
 OR. V. 22. over the head—upon  
 the head, Var. KRA.; over the heads,  
 ROTH. the likeness of a firmament—a  
 formation 'like' a firmament, ROTH.;  
 something, like a firmament, KRA. like  
 . . . crystal—glittering like crystal (ice,  
 KRA.). ROTH. KRA. the—the colour of  
 the, Var. a. terrible—glorious, or, sub-  
 lime, OR. crystal—ice, KRA. DE. to  
 look upon—'become visible,' KRA.  
 stretched . . . above—above over their  
 heads [was it] spread out, ROTH. KRA.  
 above—upwards, OR. V. 23. straight-  
 pointed straight, OR. toward—upon,  
 OR. on this side—for these (i.e. for one  
 pair of the four cherubs), Kc.; or, to this  
 creature, LOFT. on that side—for those  
 (i.e. for the other pair), Kc.; or, to that,  
 LOFT.

22 And <sup>q</sup> over the <sup>r</sup> head of the  
 living creature there was the  
 likeness of a <sup>s</sup> firmament, like  
 the terrible <sup>t</sup> crystal to look  
 upon, stretched forth over their  
 heads above. 23 And <sup>u</sup> under the  
<sup>v</sup> firmament were their "wings  
 straight, the one toward the  
 other: every one had <sup>w</sup> two which  
 covered <sup>x</sup> on this side, and ev-  
 ery one had two which cov-  
 ered on that side, their <sup>y</sup> bodies.

Var. Rend.—V. 15. the living creatures  
 —Omit, SEPT. ROTH. living (second)  
 —four living, SEPT. ROTH. V. 16. and  
 their work—Omit, Sept. Hi. Co. ROTH.  
 BER. KRA. and their appearance—  
 Omit, Sept. Hi. Co. ROTH. KRA. V. 17.  
 When they went—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.  
 OR. V. 20. thither . . . go—Omit, Sept.  
 Pesh. Hi. Sm. Kamp. Co. OR. RED.  
 ROTH. thither . . . them—A gloss,  
 KRA. Vs. 20, 21. Transpose, KRA. V.  
 22. terrible—Omit, Sept. Hi. Co. ROTH.  
 V. 23. wings . . . toward—wings,  
 the one touching (or, stretched out  
 toward), Sept. Hi. Ew. Co. KRA. ROTH.  
 every one . . . that side—which covered  
 for them, 8 MSS. Sept. Pesh. Hi. Sm. Co.  
 BER. ROTH. OR. KRA.; two covered,  
 ROTH.

**20**  
 o Spirit, Job.  
 4:15.  
 4 Or, over  
 against.  
 5 Or, of life.

**21**  
 p Ch. 10:17.

**22**  
 q Ch. 10:1.  
 r Head, Pr.  
 20:29.  
 s See  
 "Heaven,"  
 Deut. 26:15.  
 6 Or, ice.

**23**  
 t See "Visions,"  
 Num. 12:6.  
 u Wings, Is.  
 40:31.  
 v Vs. 6, 11.  
 w Or, for them.  
 x Body, Num.  
 25:8.

24

- <sup>a</sup> See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezekiel, Ex. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Wings, Is. 40:31.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 43:2; Rev. 1:15; 19:6.  
<sup>e</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>g</sup> God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
<sup>i</sup> II Ki. 7:6; Dan. 10:6.

25

- <sup>j</sup> See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 10:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.

26

- <sup>m</sup> Ch. 10:1; Is. 6:1; Dan. 7:9.  
<sup>n</sup> Throne, Acts 12:21.  
<sup>o</sup> Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Ex. 24:10; Is. 54:11.  
<sup>q</sup> Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Man the Image of God, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 43:6, 7; Rev. 1:13.

27

- <sup>t</sup> See "Glory of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> V. 4; ch. 8:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Metals, Job 19:24.  
<sup>w</sup> Loins, Is. 11:5.  
<sup>x</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Or, *it*.

24 And when <sup>a</sup>they went, <sup>b</sup>I heard the noise of their <sup>c</sup>wings like the <sup>d</sup>noise of great <sup>e</sup>waters, like the <sup>f</sup>voice of the <sup>g</sup>Almighty, a noise of <sup>h</sup>tumult like the <sup>i</sup>noise of a host: when they stood, they let down their wings. 25 And there was a voice above the <sup>j</sup>firmament that was over their <sup>k</sup>heads: when they stood, they let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament that was over their heads was the <sup>l</sup>likeness of a <sup>m</sup>throne, as the appearance of a <sup>n</sup>sapphire stone; and upon the likeness of the throne was a likeness as the appearance of a <sup>o</sup>man upon it above. 27 And I saw <sup>p</sup>as it were glowing <sup>q</sup>metal, as the appearance of fire within it round about, from the appearance of his <sup>r</sup>loins and upward; and from the appearance of his loins and downward I saw as it were the appearance of <sup>s</sup>fire, and there was brightness round about <sup>t</sup>him. 28 As the appearance of

**Var. Rend.**—V. 24. noise—rushing. ROTH. KRA. voice—sound, OR. the Almighty—*Heb.* Shaddai, *Var.* host—army in camp, OR. let down—drooped, ME. BER. let . . . wings—let their wings hang down drooping, ROTH. V. 28. 'And behold' there was above over the firmament which was (rosted), KRA.) over their head (heads, KRA.), something which seemed (looked) like a sapphire-stone a formation like a throne, and upon the throne-formation (that, which was like a throne, KRA.) was a form(ation) looking like (the appearance of, KRA.) a man on top of it, ROTH. KRA. And—And behold, Co. ROTH. (after Sept.) likeness (first)—formation, OR. ROTH. likeness (second)—form, OR. above—upwards, OR. V. 27. And—Thereupon, KRA. as it were—something like, ROTH.; a glistening as of, KRA.; as the colour of, R. glowing metal—shining ore (metal), ROTH.; bright gold, OR.; lead-glance (sulphuret of lead), KRA.; amber, R. as it—set in the appearance of fire, OR. within it—enclosed, *Hi. He. Sm.* from (first) . . . him—starting from what looked like his hips upwards, and from that which looked like his hips downward, I saw a view (something), KRA.) as of fire and round about him was burning light, ROTH. KRA. from the appearance of (twice)—where one saw, OR. V. 28. as Jehovah—As the bow appears, which shows itself on a rainy day in the clouds, thus was the burning light round about in appearance. So was the appearance of the glory of Yahweh to the eye.

the <sup>u</sup>bow that is in the cloud in the <sup>v</sup>day of <sup>w</sup>rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the <sup>x</sup>glory of Je-hō-vāh. And when I saw it, I <sup>y</sup>fell upon my <sup>z</sup>face, and I heard a <sup>a</sup>voice of one that spake.

**2** And <sup>b</sup>he said unto me, <sup>c</sup>'Son of man, <sup>d</sup>stand upon thy <sup>e</sup>feet, and I will speak with thee. 2 And the <sup>f</sup>'m Spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet; and I heard him that spake unto me. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of <sup>g</sup>'Is-rā-ēl, to <sup>h</sup>'nations that are <sup>i</sup>'rebellious, which have <sup>j</sup>'rebelled against me: <sup>k</sup>'they and their <sup>l</sup>'fathers have <sup>m</sup>'transgressed against me even unto this very day. 4 And the <sup>n</sup>'children are <sup>o</sup>'impudent and <sup>p</sup>'stiffhearted: <sup>q</sup>'I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Je-hō-vāh. 5 And they,

ROTH. that is—which appears, KRA. rain—a thunder-storm, BEI. OR. likeness—reflection, OR. a voice . . . spake—somebody speak aloud, OR. Chap. 2.—V. 1. And he—Who, ROTH. and I will—that I may, ROTH. KRA. V. 2. And—Then, ROTH. the—a, *Var.* KRA.; omit, ROTH. BER. and (first)—who, ROTH. me—me upright, OR. and (second) . . . me—As he had said to me, and thereupon I heard One who spake to me, KRA. spake unto—conversed with, ROTH. V. 3. send—will send, ROTH. OR. the children—those 'of the house,' SEPT. ROTH.: the house, KRA. have . . . me—that has rebelled, KRA. transgressed—been transgressing, OR. V. 4. impudent . . . stiffhearted—hardened in vision and callous of heart, ROTH. do—will, OR.

**Var. Read.**—V. 24. and . . . went—Omit, ROTH. like . . . host—And, *Sept. Hi. Co.* omit, ROTH. as the voice of the Almighty—Omit, KRA. a noise . . . host—as they came [nearer], KRA. V. 25. Omit, *Sept. Hi. Me. Co.* ROTH. (after Sept.) some HEB. MSS. V. 26. and—And behold, Co. likeness . . . stone—appearance of a sapphire stone, with the likeness of a throne upon it, *Sept. Co. Gf.* Ex. 24:10. V. 27. as . . . about—Omit, ROTH. Chap. 2.—V. 2. when . . . me—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. V. 3. nations . . . rebellious—the rebellious ones *Sept. Co.* KRA. have transgressed against me—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 4. And . . . them—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. the Lord—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. KRA.; All-Lord, OR.

28

- <sup>y</sup> See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
<sup>z</sup> Gen. 9:13; Rev. 4:3; 10:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 3:23; 8:4; 10:18; 11:22; 23; 43:4, 5; Ex. 24:16.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 3:23; Gen. 17:3; Dan. 8:17; Rev. 1:17.  
<sup>e</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.

1

- <sup>g</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>h</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>i</sup> Vs. 3, 6, 8; ch. 3:1; 37:3.  
<sup>j</sup> Dan. 10:11; Acts 9:6.  
<sup>k</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.

2

- <sup>l</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 3:24; Dan. 8:18.

3

- <sup>n</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>o</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>p</sup> V. 5; ch. 5:6; 20:8, 13, 21.  
<sup>q</sup> I Sam. 8:7, 8; Jer. 3:25.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 20:18, 30.  
<sup>s</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

4

- <sup>v</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 3:7; Ps. 95:8; Is. 48:4; Jer. 5:3; 6:15.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Heart," Acts 15:9.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Heart," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Messengers," Mal. 2:7.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, unto whom I send thee.

<sup>5</sup>  
a V. 7; ch. 3:11;  
27; Mt. 10:12-  
15; Acts 13:46.  
b See "Obedi-  
ence," Ex.  
24:7.  
c Knowledge,  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
d Ch. 33:33; Lu.  
10:10, 11;  
John 15:22.  
e Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>6</sup>  
f Ch. 3:9; Is.  
51:12; Jer.  
1:8, 17.  
g Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
h Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
i See "Persecu-  
tion," I Ki.  
18:4.  
j See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
k Ch. 23:24;  
II Sam. 23:6;  
7; Mic. 7:4.  
l Thorns, Mt.  
13:7.  
m See "Ani-  
mals," Dan.  
2:20.  
n See "Provi-  
dence of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.

<sup>7</sup>  
o Ch. 3:10, 17;  
Jer. 1:7, 17.  
p Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
q Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
r Rebellion, Ez.  
20:8.  
s Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>8</sup>  
t Ezekiel, Ez.  
1:1.  
u Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
w Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
x Num. 20:10-  
13, 24; Is. 50:5.  
y Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
z Ch. 3:3; Jer.  
15:16.

<sup>9</sup>  
a See "Visions,"  
Num. 12:6.  
b Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
c Ch. 8:3.  
d Roll, Jer. 36:2.  
e Ch. 3:1; Jer.  
36:2; Rev.  
5:1-5; 10:8-  
11.  
f Book, Eccl.  
12:12.

<sup>10</sup>  
g Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
h Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
i See "Sor-  
row," I Thess.  
4:13.  
j Rev. 8:13.

<sup>11</sup>  
k Ch. 2:9.

<sup>a</sup> whether <sup>b</sup> they will hear, or  
whether they will forbear (for  
they are a rebellious house), yet  
shall <sup>c</sup> know that there hath been  
<sup>e</sup> a prophet among them. 6 And  
thou, son of man, <sup>10</sup> be not  
afraid of them, neither be afraid  
of their <sup>a</sup> words, <sup>4</sup> though <sup>1k</sup> briars  
and <sup>l</sup> thorns are with thee, and  
thou dost dwell among <sup>m</sup> scorpions:  
<sup>n</sup> be not afraid of their  
words, nor be dismayed at their  
looks, though they are a rebel-  
lious house. 7 And thou shalt  
<sup>o</sup> speak my <sup>p</sup> words unto <sup>q</sup> them,  
whether they will hear, or  
whether they will forbear; for  
they are most <sup>r</sup> rebellious.

8 But <sup>t</sup> thou, <sup>u</sup> son of <sup>v</sup> man,  
hear what <sup>w</sup> I say unto thee; be  
not <sup>x</sup> thou rebellious like that re-  
bellious house: open thy <sup>y</sup> mouth,  
and <sup>z</sup> eat that which I give thee.  
9 And when I looked, behold, a  
<sup>a b c</sup> hand was put forth unto me;  
and, lo, a <sup>d</sup> roll of a <sup>e</sup> book was  
therein; 10 and he spread it be-  
fore me: and it was <sup>q</sup> written  
within and without; and there  
were written therein <sup>h</sup> lamenta-  
tions, and mourning, and <sup>i</sup> woe.

**3** 1 And he said unto me, Son  
of man, eat that which thou  
findest; eat <sup>k</sup> this roll, and go,

Var. Rend.—V. 5. hath been—is, ROTH. V. 6. And—But, OR. though . . . thee—when they oppose thee and despise thee, BER. be dismayed—be alarmed, ROTH.; tremble, OR.; at their looks—before them, OR. KRA. though—for, Var. ROTH. KRA.; because, OR. are—be, a. V. 7. And thou shalt—Rather shalt thou, ROTH. And—But, OR. whether . . . will (twice), OR. may, ROTH. KRA. for—because, OR. most rebellious—a house of rebellion (stubbornness, KRA.), SEPT. PESH. OR. ROTH. KRA. HEB. MSS. V. 8. say—shall say, ROTH. KRA. give—shall now give, ROTH.; will give, KRA. V. 9. And when—Then, OR. KRA. was [was], KRA.; lay, ROTH. V. 10. within and without—front and back, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. there were . . . therein—it was full of, ROTH.; were [were], KRA. lamentations—woe, dirges and sighs and cries of woe, SEPT. ROTH.; dirges and Ahs and woes, OR. Chap. 3.—V. 2. So—Then, ROTH. OR. KRA. caused—gave, ROTH. OR. V. 3. cause . . . to eat—satisfy, OR. thee—these herewith, ROTH. as . . . sweetness—sweet<sup>1</sup> as honey, SEPT. ROTH. for sweetness—so sweet, OR. KRA. Vs.

speak unto the house of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>.  
2 So I <sup>1</sup> opened my mouth, and  
he caused me to eat the roll. 3  
And he said unto me, Son of  
man, cause thy belly to eat, and  
<sup>m</sup> fill thy <sup>n</sup> bowels with this roll  
that I give thee. Then did I  
<sup>o</sup> eat it; and it was in my mouth  
as <sup>p q</sup> honey for <sup>r</sup> sweetness.

4 And he said unto me, Son  
of man, go, <sup>u</sup> get thee unto the  
house of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>, and speak with  
my words unto them. 5 For  
<sup>t</sup> thou art not sent to a peo-  
ple <sup>1</sup> of a <sup>u</sup> strange speech and  
of a hard language, but to the  
house of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>; 6 not to many  
peoples <sup>1</sup> of a strange speech  
and of a hard <sup>v</sup> language, whose  
words thou canst not under-  
stand. Surely, if I sent thee to  
<sup>w</sup> them, they would <sup>x</sup> hearken unto  
thee. 7 But the house of Is<sup>4</sup>-  
ra-<sup>el</sup> will not hearken unto <sup>y</sup> thee;  
for they will not hearken unto  
me: for all the house of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>  
are of a <sup>z</sup> hard forehead and of  
a stiff <sup>b</sup> heart. 8 Behold, I have  
made thy face <sup>c</sup> hard against  
their <sup>d</sup> faces, and thy forehead  
hard against their foreheads. 9  
As an <sup>e</sup> adamant harder than  
<sup>f</sup> flint have I made thy forehead:

5, 6. strange—unintelligible, KRA. V. 6. not—and not, SEPT. VULG. PESH. ROTH. many—far-off, ROTH. hard—stammering, OR. Surely . . . thee—but I have sent thee unto these; they can hearken, Ge. Hu. Hi. Ke. Co. Text hard; If I had (not) sent thee to them, they would have hearkened, KRA. canst—wouldst, OR.; dost, ROTH. Surely if I—though I have not sent, OR. sent—had sent, BER. would—will, OR. V. 7. But—[But], KRA. hard—feelingless, OR. of a stiff heart—stiff-hearted, Var. stiff—hardened, OR. V. 8. have made—will make, ROTH.; make, OR. KRA. against (twice)—like, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 9. adamant—diamond, OR. ROTH. KRA.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 6. afraid of (second)—dismayed at, Sept. Pesh. Hi. Ev. Co. KRA. ROTH. Chap. 3.—V. 1. Son of man—Omit, OR. eat . . . findest—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER. V. 4. with—Omit, SEPT. VULG. OR. ROTH. V. 5. and . . . language—Omit, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. BER. but . . . Israel—A gloss, ROTH. KRA. BER. V. 6. of . . . hard—Omit, PESH. ROTH. KRA. of a strange—Omit, SEPT. Surely if I—If I had, Sept. Targ. Pesh. Vg. Ev. Sm. V. 7. the house of—Omit, KRA. V. 9. have . . . forehead—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.

<sup>2</sup>  
l Jer. 25:17.

<sup>3</sup>  
m Jer. 6:11;  
20:9.  
n Bowels,  
II Chr. 21:15.  
o Jer. 15:16.  
p See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
q Ps. 19:10;  
119:103; Rev.  
10:9, 10.  
r See "Taste,"  
Col. 2:21.

<sup>4</sup>  
s V. 11; ch. 2:3,  
7; Mt. 10:5, 6.

<sup>5</sup>  
t Jonah 1:2;  
Acts 14:11;  
26:17.  
1 Heb. deep of  
lip and heavy  
of tongue.  
u Is. 28:11;  
33:19.

<sup>6</sup>  
v Language,  
Neh. 13:24.  
w See "Gen-  
tiles," Is.  
49:6.  
x Jonah 3:5-10;  
Mt. 11:21;  
Acts 13:46-48.

<sup>7</sup>  
y I Sam. 8:7;  
John 15:20,  
23.  
z Ch. 2:4; Is.  
48:4; Jer. 3:3.  
a See "Head,"  
Pr. 20:29.  
b Heart, Acts  
15:9.

<sup>8</sup>  
c Jer. 1:18;  
15:20.  
d Face, Is. 6:2.

<sup>9</sup>  
e Zech. 7:12.  
f See "Stone,"  
Ex. 34:1.

- 9**  
 a Ch. 2:6; Is. 41:10, 14.  
 b Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 c Rebellion, Ex. 20:8.  
**10**  
 d Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 e Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 f Ezeiel, Es. 1:1.  
 g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 h Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 i Word of God, John 6:63.  
 j Vs. 1-3; ch. 2:8; Job 22:22.  
 k Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 l Ears, Ex. 29:20.

- 11**  
 m Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 n Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 o V. 15; ch. 11:24, 25.  
 p Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 q V. 27; ch. 2:5.  
**12**  
 r See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
 s V. 14; ch. 8:3; Acts 8:39.  
 t Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 u Acts 2:2.  
 v Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 w Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 x Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 y V. 23; ch. 1:28; 9:3.

- 13**  
 z See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 a Ch. 1:24; 10:5.  
 b Wings, Is. 40:31.  
 c See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 d Ch. 1:15; 10:16, 17.  
 l Or, over against.

- 14**  
 e Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.  
 f Jer. 6:11.  
 g Heat, Lu. 12:55.  
 h Jer. 20:9.  
 i Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 j Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 k V. 22; ch. 1:3; 8:1.

<sup>a</sup> b fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they are a <sup>c</sup> rebellious house. 10 Moreover <sup>d</sup> he said unto me, <sup>e</sup> / Son of <sup>e</sup> man, all my <sup>h</sup> i words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thy <sup>k</sup> heart, and hear with thine <sup>l</sup> ears. 11 And go, get thee to <sup>m</sup> them <sup>n</sup> o of the <sup>p</sup> captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh; <sup>q</sup> whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the <sup>r</sup> Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the <sup>s</sup> voice of a great <sup>t</sup> rushing, saying, <sup>u</sup> Blessed be the <sup>v</sup> w <sup>x</sup> y glory of Jê-hô-vâh from his place. 13 And <sup>z</sup> I heard the <sup>a</sup> noise of the <sup>b</sup> wings of the <sup>c</sup> living creatures as they touched one another, and the noise of the <sup>d</sup> wheels <sup>e</sup> beside them, even the noise of a great rushing. 14 So the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away; and I went in <sup>f</sup> bitterness, in the <sup>g</sup> heat of my <sup>h</sup> spirit; and the <sup>i</sup> k hand of Jê-hô-vâh was strong upon me. 15 Then I came to

Var. Rend.—V. 9. fear them not—be not afraid of them, SEPT. ROTH. them—before them, KRA. be dismayed—be alarmed, ROTH.; tremble, OR. at their looks—before them, OR. KRA. though—for, ROTH. KRA.; because, OR. V. 10. Moreover—And, ROTH. OR. receive—hold, OR. hear—hear them, OR. V. 11. saith—hath spoken, KRA. Thus—so, KRA. the Lord—Omit, ROTH.; All-Lord, OR. Vs. 12, 14. the Spirit—a spirit, Eze. Sm. Co. KRA. ROTH.; a wind, Hi. Ke. V. 12. voice—noise, ROTH. OR.; rushing, KRA. great—mighty, KRA. rushing—earthquake, ROTH. KRA. V. 13. living creatures—See ch. 1:19. as they—of which one, OR.; that, ROTH. one another—the other, OR. noise—thundering, OR. beside them—at the same time with, ROTH. KRA.; like, OR. great—mighty, OR. KRA. rushing—earthquake, KRA. V. 14. So—And, OR. KRA. lifted—had lifted, KRA. bitterness—sadness, ROTH. heat—agitation, ROTH. and—while, ROTH. KRA. was strong upon—held over, ROTH.; burdened, ROTH.; weighed heavy upon, KRA. V. 15. Then V. (Chebar—I came to the captivity in a state of exaltation, and went around those dwelling by the river Chebar, RED.; and I came to the exiles to Tel-abib, by the river Chebar, LOFT. and I came to the Gola, at 'Til-abub' (to those who dwell by the Chebar canal), KRA. at Tel-abib—to a heap of new fruits, VULG. and . . . dwelt—

them of the captivity at Têl-â-bîb, that <sup>2</sup> dwelt by the <sup>3</sup> m river Chê-bâr, <sup>4</sup> and to where they <sup>2</sup> dwelt; and I sat there overwhelmed among them <sup>n</sup> o seven <sup>p</sup> days.

16 And it came to pass <sup>q</sup> at the end of seven days, that the word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto me, saying, 17 Son of man, I have made thee a <sup>r</sup> watchman unto the house of Is-ra-êl: therefore hear the word at my <sup>s</sup> t mouth, and <sup>u</sup> give them warning from me. 18 When I say unto the <sup>v</sup> wicked, <sup>w</sup> Thou shalt surely die; and thou <sup>x</sup> y givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his <sup>z</sup> a wicked way, to <sup>b</sup> save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his <sup>c</sup> d blood will I require at thy hand. 19 Yet if thou <sup>e</sup> warn the wicked, and he <sup>f</sup> turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but <sup>g</sup> thou hast delivered thy <sup>h</sup> soul. 20 Again, <sup>i</sup> when a <sup>j</sup> righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a <sup>k</sup> l stumblingblock before him,

where they lived, LOFT.; where those have their seat, KRA. overwhelmed—dumb, OR.; benumbed, KRA.; stunned, ROTH. brooding, BER.; astonished, R. V. 16. at the end of—after, PESH. ROTH. that—Omit, PESH. ROTH. saying—also, KRA. V. 17. made—appointed, ROTH. OR. KRA. therefore—if thou, ROTH.; that if thou, OR.; and if thou, KRA. the—a, ROTH. OR. KRA. and—thou shalt, ROTH.; so shalt thou, KRA. V. 18. shalt surely—must, ROTH. speakest—speakest anything, ROTH.; hast not spoken, KRA. to—in order to, ROTH. KRA. the—so the, ROTH. OR. KRA. at—out of, OR.; of, KRA. V. 19. warn—hast warned, OR. KRA. wicked (second)—Omit, ROTH. he—the same wicked one, ROTH. shall—shall (indeed), KRA. Vs. 19, 20. in—in consequence of, ROTH. KRA. V. 19. but—and, ROTH. V. 20. Again—And, ROTH. OR. KRA. and (second)—so that, OR.; and (then), KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 12. saying . . . Jehovah—when the glory of the Lord (Yahweh, KRA. ROTH.) was lifted up, Luz. Hi. Mc. Sm. Kamp. Co. (L). ROTH. BER. OR. V. 13. And I heard—And I saw, Sept. Hi. Co. (cf. Ex. 20:18; Rev. 1:12). Var.: namely the, ROTH. I heard—Omit, OR. KRA. even . . . rushing—Omit, ROTH.; a gloss, KRA. V. 14. in bitterness—Omit, SEPT. V. 15. and to . . . dwelt—Omit, PESH. ROTH.

- 15**  
 2 Or, sat.  
 l See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
 m Ch. 1:1.  
 3 Another reading is, and I sat where they sat.  
 n Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 o Job 2:18.  
 p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**16**  
 q Jer. 42:7.  
**17**  
 r Watchman, Neh. 4:9.  
 s Ch. 33:7-9; Is. 52:8; 56:10; 62:6; Jer. 6:17.  
 t Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 u Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 v If Chr. 19:10; Is. 58:1; Hab. 2:1.

- 18**  
 w The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 x Gen. 2:17.  
 y See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 z V. 20; ch. 33:8, 9.  
 a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 b Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 c See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.  
 d Blood, Lev. 17:11.

- 19**  
 e Ch. 33:3, 9; II Ki. 17:13, 14.  
 f See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 g Ch. 14:14, 20; Acts 18:6; I Tim. 4:16.  
 h Soul, Job 4:15.

- 20**  
 i Ch. 18:24; 33:18; Ps. 125:5; Zeph. 1:6.  
 j The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 k Stumblingblock, Jer. 6:21.  
 l Ch. 14:13, 7-9; Is. 8:14; Jer. 6:21.



20  
 a Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 b See v. 18.  
 c Warning, Heb. 12:25.  
 d Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 e Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 f Ch. 18:24; 33:13.  
 g See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.  
 h See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
 i See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
 j Hand, Gen. 16:12.

21  
 k Acts 20:31.  
 l Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
 m Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
 n Soul, Job 4:15.

22  
 o V. 14; ch. 1:3; 37:1.  
 p Ch. 8:4.  
 q Plain, Is. 44:13.  
 r Or, valley.  
 s Acts 9:6.

23  
 t Ch. 1:28; Acts 7:55.  
 u Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19.  
 w Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
 x Chebar, Ex. 10:22.  
 z Face, Is. 6:2.

24  
 y Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 z Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 a House, Deut. 24:10.  
 b Home, Lev. 18:9.

25  
 c Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.

26  
 d Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
 e Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 f See "The Dumb," Mt. Ch. 24:27; 33:22; Ps. 39:2; Lu. 1:20-22.

he shall <sup>a</sup> die: because thou hast <sup>b</sup> not given him <sup>c</sup> warning, he shall die in his <sup>d</sup> sin, and his <sup>e</sup> righteous deeds which he hath done shall <sup>f</sup> not be remembered; but his blood <sup>g</sup> will I require at thy <sup>h</sup> hand. 21 Nevertheless if thou <sup>i</sup> warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and <sup>j</sup> he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning; and thou hast delivered thy <sup>k</sup> soul.

22 And the <sup>l</sup> hand of Jê-hô<sup>m</sup>vâh was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the <sup>m</sup> plain, and I will there <sup>n</sup> talk with thee. 23 Then I arose, and went forth into the <sup>o</sup> plain: and, behold, the <sup>p</sup> glory of Jê-hô<sup>m</sup>vâh stood there, as the <sup>q</sup> glory which I saw by the <sup>r</sup> river <sup>s</sup> Chêbâr; and I fell on my <sup>t</sup> face. 24 Then the <sup>u</sup> Spirit entered into me, and set me upon my <sup>v</sup> feet; and he spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thy <sup>w</sup> house. 25 But thou, son of man, behold, they shall <sup>x</sup> lay bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them: 26 and I will make thy <sup>y</sup> tongue cleave to the roof of thy <sup>z</sup> mouth, that thou shalt be <sup>a</sup> dumb, and

Var. Read.—V. 20 (cont.). he shall die (but) if he [should] die, ROTH.; so that he die, KRA. because—if, ROTH. OR. KRA. righteous deeds—righteousness, ROTH. be remembered—remain alive, OR. V. 21. Nevertheless if thou—But when, ROTH.; But if thou, OR. KRA. warn—hast warned, OR. KRA. doth—hath, OR. that... sin (second)—not to sin, and he, the righteous, sin not [further], KRA. he (second)—the same righteous man, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. he... live—so shall he remain, KRA. surely live—remain alive, ROTH. OR. V. 22. was—came, ROTH. OR. KRA. and (second)—so, OR. V. 23. river—canal, KRA. and (last)—then, ROTH. KRA. V. 24. the Spirit—See v. 12. and—he, ROTH.; and he, OR. Go—Enter [and], ROTH. V. 25. But—And, ROTH. KRA. they... them—Or, bands shall be put upon thee, and thou shalt be bound with them, *Hi. Ke. (idiom as Job 7:3).* Var. they... thee—bands shall be laid upon thee, KRA. RED. shall lay—lay, OR. shall bind—I will bind, KRA. I have bound, LOFT.; bind, OR. shalt—canst, KRA. out—[in and] out, KRA. V. 26. shalt (first)—Omit, OR. shalt be—thou become, OR. V. 27. and—that, KRA. saith—hath spoken, KRA. Lord—All Lord, OR. let him (twice)—he will, OR.

shalt not be to them a <sup>a</sup> reprov<sup>r</sup>; for they are a <sup>b</sup> rebellious house. 27 But when I <sup>c</sup> speak with thee, I will <sup>d</sup> open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, <sup>e</sup> Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>m</sup>vâh: <sup>f</sup> He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbear<sup>r</sup>eth, let him forbear: for they are a <sup>g</sup> rebellious house.

4 Thou also, <sup>h</sup> son of <sup>i</sup> man, <sup>j</sup> take thee a <sup>k</sup> tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it a <sup>l</sup> city, even <sup>m</sup> Jê-rû<sup>m</sup>-sâ-lêm: 2 and <sup>n</sup> lay siege against it, and build <sup>o</sup> forts against it, and cast up a <sup>p</sup> mound against it; set <sup>q</sup> camps also against it, and plant battering rams against it round about. 3 And take thou unto thee an <sup>r</sup> iron <sup>s</sup> pan, and set it for a <sup>t</sup> wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face toward it, and <sup>u</sup> it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a <sup>v</sup> sign to the house of <sup>w</sup> Is<sup>r</sup>-râ-êl.

4 Moreover lie thou upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Is<sup>r</sup>-râ-êl upon it; according to the number of the <sup>x</sup> days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt <sup>y</sup> bear their iniquity. 5 For I have <sup>z</sup> appointed thee

Chap. 4.—V. 1. Thou also—But thou, ROTH. OR.; And thou, KRA. tile—brick, ROTH. OR. portray—scratch, ROTH. KRA.; dig, OR. V. 2. lay siege—put a siege-wall, ROTH. forts—a siege-wall, KRA. camps—hosts of besiegers, ROTH. KRA. V. 3. And—But, OR. take—fetch, ROTH. pan—plate, OR. toward—against, SEPT. ROTH. This... sign—A sign is this, OR. KRA. V. 4. Moreover—But as for thee, ROTH.; And thou, OR.; But thou, KRA. lay—carry, ROTH. WE. CO. TOY. BER.; I will lay, KRA. upon it—upon thee, KRA.; omit, CO. TOY. according to—omit, OR. KRA. V. 5. For—And I, yea, ROTH.; But, OR. KRA. I have... even—the years of their iniquity do I make to be to thee as a number of days, (even as), Var.; I have laid firmly on thee the years of their guilt as a [corresponding] number of days, [and forsooth], KRA. appointed—laid upon thee according to, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 20. which he hath done—omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 21. the righteous—he, SEPT. PESH. V. 22. there—omit, SEPT. VULG. ROTH. BER. Vs. 25, 26. they... and—omit, ROTH. Chap. 4.—V. 1. even Jerusalem—omit, ROTH.; A gloss, KRA.

h See "Reproof," II Ki. 3:16.  
 i Hos. 4:17;  
 j Amos 8:11, 12.  
 k Rebellion, Ex. 20:8.

27  
 k Ezekiel, Ex. 1:1.  
 l Ch. 29:21;  
 m 33:22; Ex. 4:11, 12.  
 n Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 o V. 11; ch. 2:5, 7.  
 p Va. 9, 28.

1  
 p Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 r Ch. 5:1; 12:3; Is. 20:2; Jer. 13:1; 18:2; 19:1.  
 s Lu. 5:19.  
 t City, Gen. 4:17.  
 u Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

2  
 v See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 w See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 x Ch. 21:22; Jer. 6:6.  
 y See "Fortifications," Nab. 3:14.  
 z Mounds, Is. 37:33.  
 a See "Encampment," Num. 31:10.

3  
 b Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
 c Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 d Or, flat plate.  
 e Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
 f Ch. 5:2; Jer. 39:1, 2.  
 g Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 h Ch. 12:6, 11; 24:24-27; Is. 8:18; 20:3.  
 i Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

4  
 j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 k Lev. 10:17; 16:22; Num. 18:1.

5  
 l Foreordination, Eph. 1:11.

- 5  
a Years, Lev. 25:8.  
b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
d See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.
- 6  
e Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
f Num. 14:34; Dan. 9:24-26; 12:11, 12; Rev. 11:2, 3.  
g See "Forfeiture," Eph. 1:11.  
h See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.  
i Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.
- 7  
j V. 3; ch. 6:2.  
k Face, Is. 6:2.  
l Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
m Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
n Ch. 21:2.
- 8  
o Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
p Faithfulness of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.
- 9  
q Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
r Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
s See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
t See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
u See "Grain," Gen. 42:33.  
v Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
w See v. 5.
- 10  
x Food, Gen. 9:3.

"years of their iniquity to be unto thee a number of <sup>b</sup> days, even three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the <sup>c</sup> iniquity of the house of Iš-rā-ēl. 6 And again, when thou hast accomplished these, thou shalt lie on thy right side, and shalt bear the iniquity of the house of <sup>c</sup> Jū-dāh: \* forty days, <sup>d</sup> each day for a year, have I \* appointed it unto <sup>d</sup> thee. 7 And thou shalt <sup>e</sup> set thy <sup>f</sup> face toward the siege of Jē-ru-sa-lēm, with thine <sup>g</sup> arm uncovered; and thou shalt <sup>h</sup> prophesy against it. 8 And, behold, I <sup>i</sup> lay bands upon thee, and <sup>j</sup> thou shalt not turn thee from one side to the other, till thou hast accomplished the days of thy siege.

9 Take thou also unto thee <sup>k</sup> wheat, and <sup>l</sup> barley, and <sup>m</sup> beans, and <sup>n</sup> lentils, and <sup>o</sup> millet, and <sup>p</sup> spelt, and put them in one <sup>q</sup> vessel, and make thee <sup>r</sup> bread thereof; *according to* the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, even <sup>s</sup> three hundred and ninety days, shalt thou eat thereof. 10 And thy <sup>t</sup> food which thou shalt eat shall be

*Var. Read.*—V. 6. thou shalt—*Omit*. Var. each—one. Var. have I appointed—do I appoint. Var.: lay I upon, SEPT. PESH. VULG. ROTH. V. 7. uncovered—fortified, SEPT. PESH. VULG. V. 8. behold—*I, indeed*, SEPT. ROTH. lay—have laid, OR. and (*second*)—that, ROTH. OR. KRA. shalt—canst, ROTH. KRA. one—[one], KRA. other—[other], KRA. V. 9. Take . . . unto—But thou take (fetch, ROTH.), BER. OR. ROTH. KRA. wheat—grains of wheat, OR. bread—a meal, OR. *according to*—during, SEPT. ROTH.: for, KRA.: *omit*. OR. three . . . ninety—190, SEPT. OR. BER. KRA. V. 10. thy . . . be—indeed thou shalt consume, ROTH. from time to time—from a [fixed] time to the [same] time [on the next day], KRA. V. 11. measure—measure each time, ROTH. V. 12. And—And indeed, ROTH.: Thereupon, KRA. thou . . . cakes—the 'hideous' bread-flake—thine shalt thou eat, KRA. eat—consume, ROTH. as . . . cakes—in the shape of a barley cake, ROTH. in their sight—before their

by <sup>u</sup> weight, <sup>v</sup> twenty šēk-ēls a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it. 11 And thou shalt <sup>w</sup> drink <sup>x</sup> water by measure, the sixth part of a <sup>y</sup> hīn: from time to time shalt thou drink. 12 And thou shalt eat it as <sup>z</sup> barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it in their sight with <sup>a</sup> dung that cometh out of <sup>b</sup> man. 13 And Jē-hō-vāh <sup>c</sup> said, <sup>d</sup> Even thus shall the children of <sup>e</sup> Iš-rā-ēl eat their bread <sup>f</sup> unclean, among the <sup>g</sup> nations whither I will drive them. 14 Then said I, <sup>h</sup> Ah Lord Jē-hō-vāh! behold, my <sup>i</sup> soul hath <sup>j</sup> not been polluted; for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of <sup>k</sup> that which dieth of itself, or is <sup>l</sup> torn of beasts; neither came there <sup>m</sup> abominable <sup>n</sup> flesh into my <sup>o</sup> mouth. 15 Then he said unto me, See, I have given thee <sup>p</sup> cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread thereon. 16 Moreover he said unto me, <sup>q</sup> Son of man, behold, I will <sup>r</sup> break the staff of bread in <sup>s</sup> Jē-ru-sa-lēm: and <sup>t</sup> they shall eat bread by <sup>u</sup> weight, and with <sup>v</sup> fearfulness;

eyes, BER. OR. KRA. And Jehovah said—And thou shalt say: Thus saith Jēhwh. ROTH. unclean—defiled, Var. drive—expel, OR. V. 14. behold—been—Verily I am not [as yet], ROTH.: Verily my soul is not, KRA. not—rotten, ROTH. OR. abominable—rotten (spoiled), ROTH. OR. V. 15. See—very well, ROTH. have given—allow, ROTH. KRA. and thou shalt—that thou, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 16. Moreover—And, ROTH. OR.: Then, KRA. behold—verily, ROTH. KRA. and—so that, KRA. bread—[their] bread, ROTH. fearfulness—anxiety, ROTH.; hesitation, OR.

*Var. Read.*—Vs. 5, 9. three—one, SEPT. *Duhm, We. (but not in v. 9), Sm, Co.* OR. BER. *supposing the days to signify the years of Israel's exile from 722 a. c.* Var. V. 5. three . . . ninety—150, KRA. V. 9. three . . . ninety—190, KRA. V. 5. so—and, KRA. V. 7. A gloss, KAU. CO. ROTH.; *omit*, SEPT. *a place after v. 3.* KRA. V. 9. *according to* . . . thereof—*Omit*, ROTH. BER. shalt . . . thereof—*A gloss*, KRA. V. 13. *Omit*, SEPT. ROTH.

- u See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
v See v. 16.  
z Ch. 45:12.
- 11  
b Drinking, Hos. 4:18.  
c Water, Ps. 95:5.
- 12  
d See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
e See "Barley," Deut. 8:8.  
f Dung, Jer. 9:22.  
g Is. 36:12.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.
- 13  
i Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
j Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
l See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
m Dan. 1:8; Hos. 9:3.  
n Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
o See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.
- 14  
p Ch. 9:8; 20:49; Jer. 1:6.  
q Soul, Job 4:15.  
r Acts 10:14.  
s See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
t See "Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3.  
u Ch. 44:31; Lev. 17:15; 22:8.  
v See "Abomination," Lev. 7:21.  
w Deut. 14:3; Is. 65:4; 66:17.  
x Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
y Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
- 15  
z See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.
- 16  
a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
b Ch. 5:16; 14:13; Lev. 26:28; Is. 3:1.  
c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
d See "Famine," II Sam. 21:1.  
e Vs. 10, 11; ch. 12:19.  
f Fear, Gen. 9:2.

\* FORTY DAYS.—"Forty," as connected with "Days," seems to have been used to cover an Extraordinary Period of Time—one that would arrest the Attention of the Reader. The Flood of Rain—Gen. 7:4, 17. Raven sent out—Gen. 8:6. Embalming of Jacob's Body—Gen. 50:3. Moses in the Mount—Ex. 24:18; 34:28; Deut. 9:9, 11, 18, 25; 10:10. Spies

in Canaan—Num. 13:25; 14:34. Goliath before Israel's Army—I Sam. 17:16. Ezekiel symbolizes Judgment—Es. 4:6. Jonah threatens Nineveh—Jonah 3:4. Jesus in the Wilderness—Mt. 4:2; Mk. 1:13; Lu. 4:2. Jesus tarries after Resurrection—Acts 1:3. Ninevites during Preaching of Jonah—Jonah 3:5. Elijah going toward Horeb—I Ki. 19:8.

16 and they shall <sup>a</sup>drink water by  
1. Hos. <sup>b</sup>measure, and in dismay: 17  
2:18, 19; <sup>c</sup>that they may <sup>c</sup>want <sup>c</sup>'bread  
5:4. and <sup>d</sup>water, and be dismayed  
7 one with another, and <sup>e</sup>'pine  
rr. Deut. away in their <sup>f</sup>iniquity.

5 And <sup>g</sup>thou, <sup>h</sup>"son of  
10. a. 21:1. <sup>i</sup>"man, take thee a <sup>j</sup>"sharp  
Gen. <sup>k</sup>"sword; as a <sup>l</sup>"barber's <sup>m</sup>"razor  
Pa. shalt thou take it unto thee, and  
Thirt. shalt cause it to pass upon thy  
2. <sup>n</sup>'head and upon thy <sup>o</sup>'beard:  
23: then take thee <sup>p</sup>'balances to  
Lev. weigh, and <sup>q</sup>divide the <sup>r</sup>"hair. 2  
g. what A <sup>s</sup>"third part shalt thou burn in  
Gal. the <sup>t</sup>"fire in the midst of the  
a. 3:6. <sup>u</sup>"city, when the <sup>v</sup>"days of the  
Es. <sup>w</sup>'siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt  
a. take a third part, and smite with  
a. 2:7. the sword round about it; and a  
10: third part thou shalt scatter to  
5: Is. the <sup>x</sup>'wind, and I will <sup>y</sup>'draw out  
Is. a sword after them. 3 And thou  
Is. shalt take <sup>z</sup>'thereof a <sup>aa</sup>'few in  
Is. number, and bind them in thy  
Is. <sup>ab</sup>'skirts. 4 And of these again  
Is. shalt thou take, and cast them  
Is. into the midst of the fire, and  
Is. <sup>ac</sup>'burn them in the fire; there-  
Is. from shall a fire come forth into  
Is. all the house of <sup>ad</sup>'Is<sup>ra</sup>-el.

5 'Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-ç

Var. Read.—V. 16 (cont.). in dismay—  
with astonishment, a. dismay—terror,  
ROTH. OR.; carefulness, a. V. 17. dismayed—  
terror-stricken, ROTH. OR.; astonished, a. pine—rot, OR.; decay, BER. KRA.  
in—consequence of, ROTH. KRA. Chap. 5.—V. 1. And—But, ROTH. OR. KRA. as—sharper than, SEPT. barber's razor—shearing knife, ROTH. upon (twice)—over, ROTH. OR. KRA. beard—chin, OR. balances to weigh—a balance of [true] weight, KRA. V. 2. in the—with, ROTH. when—as soon as, KRA. days—time, ROTH. are fulfilled—is full, ROTH.; are full, KRA. and—but, ROTH. a—the [second], ROTH. KRA. it—them, ROTH. a—the [third], ROTH. KRA. V. 3. And—and then, ROTH.; Thereupon, KRA. in—by, Var. thy skirts—the flap of the garment, ROTH.; thy [garment] flap, KRA. V. 4. again—a second time, ROTH. burn—thus consume, ROTH. Vs. 5, 7. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 5. This is Jerusalem—This Jerusalem there, OR. countries—the' countries, KRA. are—omit, ROTH. KRA. V. 6. And—Then, OR.; But, KRA. she... rebelled—it was rebellious, KRA. mine ordinances—my judgements, a. Vs. 6, 7. nations—heathen, KRA.; [heathen] nations, ROTH. BER. V. 6. countries—heathen lands, KRA. are—were, ROTH. rejected—despised, ROTH. Vs. 6, 7.

väh: This is <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru<sup>'</sup>sa-lēm; I have set her in the <sup>k</sup>'midst of the <sup>l</sup>'nations, and countries are round about her. 6 And she hath <sup>m</sup>"rebelled against mine <sup>n</sup>"ordinances in doing <sup>o</sup>"wickedness <sup>p</sup>more than the nations, and against my <sup>q</sup>"statutes more than the countries that are round about her; for they have <sup>r</sup>"rejected mine ordinances, and as for my statutes, they have not walked in them. 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-väh: Because ye are turbulent <sup>s</sup>'more than the nations that are round about you, and have not <sup>t</sup>"walked in my statutes, neither have <sup>u</sup>"kept mine ordinances, neither have done after the ordinances of the <sup>v</sup>"nations that are round about you; 8 therefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-väh: Behold, I, even I, am <sup>w</sup>"against thee; and I will <sup>x</sup>'execute <sup>y</sup>'judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. 9 And I will do in thee that which I have <sup>z</sup>"not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine <sup>aa</sup>"abominations. 10 Therefore the <sup>ab</sup>"fathers shall <sup>ac</sup>'eat the sons in the midst of thee,

ordinances—judgements, a. V. 6. for my—'according to, ROTH. Vs. 6, 7. in—'according to, ROTH. V. 7. turbulent—rebellious, ROTH. KRA. V. 8. Behold—Verily, ROTH. nations—heathen, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. V. 9. in—to, ROTH. OR.; on, KRA. not—never, ROTH. OR.; never [yet], KRA. V. 10. eat (twice)—consume, ROTH. the sons—their' children, PESH. ROTH. OR.; [their] sons, KRA. the (second)—omit, KRA. sons—children, OR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 1. thee (third)—omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER. to weigh—omit, ROTH. and (last)—omit, ROTH. V. 2. shalt take—omit, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. and (last)—omit, ROTH. KRA. CO. BER. TOY.; A gloss, KRA. V. 4. therefrom... Israel—omit, BER. therefrom—From me, KRA. into—Then say unto, SEPT. ROTH. V. 5. Prefer, 'And thou shalt say to the house of Israel, KRA. V. 6. in doing wickedness—omit, ROTH. as for—omit, ROTH. V. 7. are turbulent—are rebellious, Bb. Co. (1.); were rebellious, ROTH. KRA. neither—but, several MSS. Pesh. Ew. H. Sm. Cf. ch. 11:12; rather, ROTH. TOY. V. 8. the Lord—omit, ROTH. even I—omit, SEPT. PESH. ROTH.

i Ch. 4:1; Jer. 6:8.  
k Ch. 16:14; Deut. 4:8; Lam. 1:1.  
l Nations, Gen. 10:32.

6

m Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
3 Or, changed mine ordinances into wickedness.  
n Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.  
o See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
p Ch. 16:47, 48, 51; II Ki. 17:8-20.  
q Statutes, Lev. 9:14.  
r Neh. 9:16, 17; Ps. 78:10; Jer. 11:10; Zech. 7:11.  
s See "Keeping Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

7

t II Ki. 21:9-11; II Chr. 33:9; Jer. 2:10, 11.  
u Walking, Col. 1:10.  
v Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
w Ch. 16:47.

8

x Ch. 15:7; 21:3; Jer. 21:5, 13; Zech. 14:2.  
y V. 15; ch. 11:9; Jer. 24:9.  
z Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

9

a Dan. 9:12; Mt. 24:21.  
b See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
c See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
d Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

10

e Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
f Lev. 26:29; Jer. 19:9.  
g Human Flesh eaten, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 10**  
 a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 b Human Flesh eaten. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 c Fathers, Gen. 21:19.  
 d Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 e See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
 f Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
 g Vs. 2, 12; ch. 6:8; 12:14; Ps. 44:11; Amos 9:9; Zech. 2:6; 7:14.  
 h See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 i See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
**11**  
 j Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 k God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 m Ch. 8:5, 6, 16; Jer. 7:9-11.  
 n See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 o Ch. 7:20; Jer. 16:18.  
 p Abominations, Lev. 7:21.  
 q Ps. 107:39.  
 r Or, *withdraw mine eye that it shall not spare.* Another reading is, *hew thee down.*  
 s Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
 t Ch. 7:4; 8:18.  
 u City, Ps. 103:13.  
**12**  
 v See v. 2.  
 w Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 x See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
 y See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
 z V. 17; ch. 6:11, 12; Jer. 15:2; 21:9.  
 a Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 b Wind, Job 27:21.  
 c V. 2; ch. 12:14; Jer. 43:10, 11; 44:27.  
 d Sword, Ju. 7:20.

and the <sup>a</sup> sons shall <sup>b</sup> eat their <sup>c</sup> fathers; and I will execute <sup>d</sup> judgments on thee; and the whole <sup>e</sup> remnant of thee will I <sup>f</sup> scatter unto all the winds. 11 Wherefore, <sup>g</sup> as I live, saith the <sup>h</sup> Lord Jê-hô-vâh, surely, because thou hast <sup>i</sup> defiled my <sup>j</sup> sanctuary with all thy <sup>k</sup> detestable things, and with all thine <sup>l</sup> abominations, therefore will I also <sup>m</sup> diminish thee; neither shall mine <sup>n</sup> eye spare, and I also will have no <sup>o</sup> pity. 12 A <sup>p</sup> third part of thee shall <sup>q</sup> die with the <sup>r</sup> pestilence, and with <sup>s</sup> famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and a third part I will scatter unto all the <sup>t</sup> winds, and will <sup>u</sup> draw out a <sup>v</sup> sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine <sup>w</sup> anger be accomplished, and <sup>x</sup> I will cause my wrath toward them to

**Var. Read.**—V. 10 (*cont.*). scatter—winnow, OR. V. 11. Wherefore—Therefore, ROTH. OR. KRA. diminish thee—withdraw (thy needs), Sm. (*cf.* ch. 16:27); withdraw (mine eye), G. K. e. neither . . . pity—without exercising pity and forbearance, ROTH.; and mine eyes shall not look upon it full of compassion, KRA. spare—have pity, OR. pity—forbearance, OR. V. 12. a . . . s—[the second] . . . [the last], ROTH. scatter—winnow, OR. draw out—a brandish the, ROTH. V. 13. accomplished (*twice*)—avenged, OR. KRA. V. 13. cause . . . to rest—still, ROTH. KRA.; satiate, OR.; satisfy, Var. r. Vs. 13, 15. wrath—fury, a. V. 13. toward—upon, ROTH. KRA. n. and they shall—that thou mayest, SEPT. ROTH. V. 14. Moreover—And, ROTH. OR. KRA. desolation—waste, Var. reproach—sneer, OR.; [for an object of derision, KRA. nations—heathen, OR. KRA. in the sight of—for, KRA. all that pass—every one who passes, ROTH. KRA. V. 15. So—And, OR. a—an object of, ROTH.; [an object of], KRA. an instruction—a warning, ROTH. OR. KRA. an astonishment—a terror, OR. nations—heathen, KRA. in (*second*)—with 'my', SEPT. PESH. ROTH.; with, KRA. wrathful—furious, n. rebukes—

<sup>v</sup> rest, and I shall be <sup>h</sup> comforted: and they shall <sup>i</sup> know that I, Jê-hô-vâh, have <sup>k</sup> spoken in my <sup>l</sup> zeal, when I have accomplished my wrath upon them. 14 Moreover I will make thee a <sup>m</sup> desolation and a <sup>n</sup> reproach among the <sup>o</sup> nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. 15 So it shall be a <sup>p</sup> reproach and a taunt, an <sup>q</sup> instruction and an <sup>r</sup> astonishment, unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall <sup>s</sup> execute judgments on thee in anger and in wrath, and in wrathful <sup>t</sup> rebukes (I, Jê-hô-vâh, have spoken it); 16 when I shall send upon them the <sup>u</sup> evil <sup>v</sup> arrows of famine, that are for <sup>w</sup> destruction, which I will send to destroy you. And I will increase the famine upon you, and will <sup>x</sup> break your staff of <sup>y</sup> bread; 17 and I will send upon you famine and <sup>z</sup> evil beasts, and chastisements, ROTH. KRA. V. 18. them—'thee', ROTH.; you, BER. KRA. that . . . destruction—and they shall be destroyed, SEPT. ROTH.; they be destroyers, OR.; which redound to destruction, KRA. increase the famine—heap hunger upon hunger, KRA. and (*last*)—then, BER. your—'for thee', ROTH. V. 17. you—'thee', SEPT. ROTH. famine—starvation, KRA. evil—wild, ROTH. KRA. and—that, KRA.

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. with . . . and—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. diminish thee—not go back, Ew. (*ch.* 24:14); hew down (*l.*), Oriental Jews (*margin*), Targ. Symm. Vulg. *improbably*; cast thee off with horror, ROTH.; now 'grind', KRA. V. 13. and (*second*) . . . comforted—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.; and comfort myself, KRA. V. 14. and . . . thee—Omit, ROTH. SEPT. V. 15. So it shall—and thou shalt, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Vulg. Sm. Co. Kamp. ROTH. BER. KRA.* in . . . wrath and—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER. V. 16. the . . . famine—mine evil arrows, *Hi. Klo. Sm. BER. KRA.* (mine also in *Pesh. and Sept. (MSS.)*; (*cf.* Deut. 32:23). evil—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. which . . . you—Omit, *Sept. Hi. Klo. Co. ROTH.* (*gloss on previous clause*).

**Curse.**—Ps. 22:6; 31:11; 44:16; 55:12; 74:10, 18; 79:4, 12; 89:51; 102:8; 109:25, 28; Is. 30:5; 43:28; 51:7; Dan. 11:18; Hos. 12:14; Joel 2:19; Ia. 6:22.

**How caused.—Barrenness.**—Gen. 30:23. Misfortune—Job 19:3. Desolation of Jerusalem—Neh. 1:3. A Rebelious Son—Pr. 19:26. Sin—Pr. 14:34. Idolatry and Iniquity—Es. 5:1-15; 22:4. Being rejected by Jehovah—Is. 43:28.

**Removed by.—Bearing Children.**—Gen. 30:23; Ia. 1:25. Rebuilding Jerusalem—Neh. 2:17. Obedience—Josh. 5:7, 9. Death of Enemy—I Sam. 17:26; 25:39. By Forgiveness on Repentance—Es. 36:30, 31. Lovingkindness of God—Ps. 119:42.

\* **REPROACH: A Misfortune.**—Job 19:5; 20:3; Lam. 3:30; Joel 2:17.

**Blame.**—Josh. 5:9; Ruth 2:15; Neh. 5:9; 6:13; Job 16:10; 19:3; 27:6; Ps. 15:3; 42:10; 57:3; 69:9, 20; 74:22; 89:50, 51; Pr. 14:3; 17:5; 18:3; Jer. 31:19; 51:51; Lam. 3:61; Es. 21:28; 36:13-15; Dan. 9:16; Zeph. 2:8, 10; 3:18; Lu. 11:45; Rom. 15:3; I Tim. 3:7; Heb. 10:33; I Pet. 4:14.

**Disgrace.**—Gen. 34:14; I Sam. 11:2; Neh. 1:3; 4:4; Ps. 39:8; 44:13; 67:3; 69:7; 71:13; 78:66; 89:41; 119:22, 39; Pr. 6:33; Is. 54:4; Ju. 6:10; 20:8; 23:40; 24:9; 29:18; 42:18; 44:8, 12; 49:13; Lam. 5:1; Ez. 16:57; Mic. 6:16; Heb. 11:26; 13:13.

- 13**  
 d Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 e Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Ch. 16:42; 21:17; 24:13.  
 g Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
 h Or, *cease.*  
 i Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 j Is. 1:24.  
 k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 l Ch. 36:5, 6; 38:19; Is. 59:17.  
 m Zeal of God, Is. 37:38.  
**14**  
 n Ch. 6:6; 12:30; Is. 64:10, 11; Mic. 3:12.  
 o Ch. 22:4; Ps. 74:3-10; 79:4.  
 p Nations, Gen. 10:32.

- 15**  
 q Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 r Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
 s V. 8; ch. 25:17; Is. 66:15, 16.  
 t See "Reproof," II Tim. 3:16.

- 16**  
 u Evil Ps. 97:10.  
 v See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
 w Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 x Ch. 4:16; 14:13.  
 y Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 z See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 17**  
 a Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 b Animals, Gen. 2:20.

17

- a Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 b See "Disease," Ch. 103:3.  
 c Ch. 28:23.  
 d Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 e See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.

1

- f Word of God, John 6:63.  
 g See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 h Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

2

- i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 k Face, Is. 6:2.  
 l Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 m V. 13; ch. 18:6; 22:9.  
 n Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 o Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 p Or, against.

3

- q God, Gen. 1:1.  
 r Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 s See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
 t Or, ravines.  
 u Valleys, Josh. 8:13.  
 v Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 x High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
 y V. 6; ch. 16:16.

4

- z Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 a V. 6; Lev. 26:30; II Chr. 14:5; Is. 27:9.  
 b Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
 c Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 d V. 5, 13; ch. 9:7.  
 e Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

5

- f See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 g Body, Num. 25:8.  
 h Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
 i II Ki. 23:14, 16; 20:34.  
 j 8:1, 2.

6

- k Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 l Ch. 5:14; Lev. 26:31; Is. 6:11.  
 m See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

they shall <sup>a</sup>bereave thee; and <sup>b</sup>pestilence and <sup>a</sup>blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee: <sup>c</sup>I, Jê-hô-vâh, have spoken it.

**6** And the <sup>d</sup>word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto <sup>e</sup>me, saying, <sup>2</sup> 'Son of <sup>f</sup>man, set thy <sup>g</sup>face toward the <sup>h</sup>'m mountains of <sup>i</sup>Is-ra-êl, and <sup>j</sup>prophecy <sup>k</sup>unto them, <sup>3</sup> and say, Ye mountains of Is-ra-êl, hear the word of the <sup>l</sup>Lord Jê-hô-vâh: Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh to the mountains and to the <sup>m</sup>'hills, to the <sup>n</sup>'<sup>2</sup> watercourses and to the <sup>o</sup>'valleys: Behold, I, even <sup>p</sup>'I, will bring a <sup>q</sup>'sword upon you, and I will destroy your <sup>r</sup>'high places. <sup>4</sup> And your <sup>s</sup>'altars shall become desolate, and your <sup>t</sup>'sun-images shall be broken; and I will cast down your <sup>u</sup>'<sup>a</sup>b slain men before your <sup>v</sup>'idols. <sup>5</sup> And I will lay the <sup>w</sup>'dead <sup>x</sup>'bodies of the children of Is-ra-êl before their idols; and I will scatter your <sup>y</sup>'<sup>o</sup> bones round about your altars. <sup>6</sup> In all your dwelling-places the <sup>z</sup>'<sup>a</sup> cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be <sup>a</sup>'desolate; that

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (*cont.*). bereave thee—make thee childless, ROTH. OR. blood—shedding of blood, ROTH. through—over, OR. KRA. Chap. 6.—V. 2. toward—against, ROTH. OR. unto—against, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 3. watercourses—ravines, OR.; ravines, BER. KRA. Behold—Verily, ROTH. KRA. will bring—am about to bring to, KRA. a—the, ROTH. OR. KRA. high places—[sacificial] heights, ROTH. KRA. Vs. 4, 6. sun-images—fire-places, HALÉVY; Baal-pillars, KRA. sun-pillars, ROTH. OR. BER. V. 4. before—in the presence of, ROTH. Vs. 6, 9, 13. idols—idol-blocks, Ge.; doll-images, Ew. See Lev. 26:30; dung-gods, OR.; dirt-things, BER. V. 5. dead bodies—carcasses, R. V. 6. cities—[for-cets], CO. high places—[sacificial] heights, KRA. works—bungling works, OR. KRA. abolished—obliterated, OR. V. 7. you—'them, OR. and ye shall—that ye may, ROTH. KRA. V. 8. Yet will I leave—And I will leave, OR. BER.; And when there be left, ROTH.; and if I shall leave, KRA. nations—heathen, KRA. countries—[heathen]-lands, KRA. V. 9. And—Then, ROTH.; so, KRA. those—they, R. how... with—(when I shall have) broken for myself (?), Ge. H. Ke.; how that—in that, OR.; 'And when,' ROTH. CO. BER. TARG. VULG. AQ. SYMM. THEOD.; 'and,' KRA. with

your <sup>k</sup>'altars may be laid waste and <sup>l</sup>'made desolate, and your <sup>m</sup>'idols may be broken and cease, and your sun-images may be hewn down, and your works may be <sup>n</sup>'abolished. <sup>7</sup> And the <sup>o</sup>'slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall <sup>p</sup>'know that I am Jê-hô-vâh.

<sup>8</sup> Yet will I leave a <sup>q</sup>'<sup>a</sup> remnant, in that ye shall have some that <sup>r</sup>'escape the sword among the <sup>s</sup>'nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries. <sup>9</sup> And those of you that escape shall <sup>t</sup>'remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried <sup>u</sup>'captive, how that <sup>v</sup>'I have been <sup>w</sup>'broken with their <sup>x</sup>'lewd <sup>y</sup>'heart, which hath departed from me, and with their <sup>z</sup>'<sup>a</sup> eyes, which play the <sup>a</sup>'harlot after their idols: and they shall <sup>b</sup>'<sup>a</sup> loathe themselves in their own sight for the <sup>c</sup>'evils which they have committed in all their <sup>d</sup>'abominations. <sup>10</sup> And they shall know that I am Jê-hô-vâh: I have <sup>e</sup>'<sup>a</sup> not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

<sup>11</sup> Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: <sup>f</sup>'Smite with thy <sup>g</sup>'hand, and <sup>h</sup>'stamp with thy <sup>i</sup>'foot, and say,

—Omit, Var. lewd—amorous, OR. BER. KRA.; whorish, R. eyes—amorous eyes, KRA. for—on account of, ROTH. KRA. in—on account of, SEPT. VULG. PESH. ROTH. CO. KRA. which—[which], KRA. play the harlot—[were], KRA.; go a whoring, R. themselves—[at], their own faces, Var. evils—misdeeds, KRA. V. 10. said—spoken, OR. ROTH. V. 11. with—in, ROTH. OR. KRA. say—cry, ROTH. OR. KRA.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 3. the Lord (*twice*)—Omit, ROTH. even I—Omit, SEPT. Some MSS. OR. ROTH. V. 5. And... idols—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 6. and made desolate—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER. and cease—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER. and (*last*)... abolished—Omit, SEPT. BER. ROTH. V. 8. a remnant... have—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.; at your destruction, BER.; over (if there are to you), KRA. V. 9. have... with—(when I shall have) satisfied, H. (*after Sept. ironically*); (when I shall have) broken, other Versions, Sm. We. Co.; will break, LOFT. KRA. a marg.; have broken, RED. ROTH. OR. for... committed—Omit, ROTH. CO. V. 10. not—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. in... them—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 11. the Lord—Omit, ROTH.; the All-Lord, OR.

- k V. 4; Mic. 1:7; Zech. 13:2.  
 l Or, bear their guilt.  
 m See "Work of Hands," Gen. 16:12.  
 n Heb. blotted out.

7

- m V. 13; ch. 9:7.  
 n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

8

- o Remnant, Is. 1:7.  
 p See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 q Is. 6:13; Jer. 30:11.  
 r Ch. 7:16; 14:22; Jer. 44:14, 28.  
 s Nations, Gen. 10:32.

9

- t Deut. 4:29; 30:2; Jer. 51:50.  
 u Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 v Or, I have broken for myself their &c.  
 w Ps. 78:40; Is. 7:13; 43:24; Hos. 11:8.  
 x Lewdness, Jer. 11:15.  
 y Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 z Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 a Ch. 20:7, 24; 23:14-16.  
 b Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
 c See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
 d See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 e Ch. 20:43; 36:31; Job 42:6.  
 f Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 g Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

10

- h V. 7; Jer. 5:12-14.  
 i See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

11

- j Ch. 21:14, 17; 22:13.  
 k Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 l Ch. 25:6.  
 m Foot, Gen. 18:4.

11

- a Ch. 9:4.  
b Ch. 5:12; 7:15.  
c Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
d Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
e See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
f See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

12

- g Dan. 9:7.  
h Death, Rom. 5:12.  
i Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
j See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
k Or, preserved. Ch. 5:13.  
l Lam. 4:11, 22.  
m Anger, Pr. 15:1.

13

- n Va. 4-7.  
o Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
p Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
q Ch. 20:28;  
I Ki. 14:23;  
II Ki. 16:4;  
Is. 57:5-7;  
Hos. 4:13.  
r Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
s Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
t See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
u See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
v Or, terebinth.

14

- w Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Ch. 14:13;  
20:33, 34;  
Is. 5:25; 9:12.  
y Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
z Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
b See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
c Or, more than.  
d Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

1

- c Word of God, John 6:63.  
d See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
e Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.

<sup>a</sup> Alas! because of all the evil abominations of the house of <sup>a</sup>Is<sup>a</sup>ra-<sup>el</sup>; for they shall fall by the <sup>b</sup>c sword, by the <sup>d</sup>famine, and by the <sup>e</sup>/ pestilence. 12 He that is <sup>f</sup> far off shall <sup>h</sup> die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is <sup>i</sup> besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I <sup>k</sup> accomplish my <sup>l</sup> wrath upon them. 13 And ye shall know that I am Je-hō-vāh, <sup>m</sup> when their slain men shall be among their <sup>n</sup> idols round about their <sup>o</sup> altars, upon <sup>p</sup> every high <sup>q</sup> hill, on all the tops of the <sup>r</sup> mountains, and under every <sup>s</sup> green tree, and under every thick <sup>t</sup> oak, the places where they offered sweet savor to all their idols. 14 And I will <sup>u</sup> stretch out my <sup>v</sup> hand upon them, and make the <sup>w</sup> land <sup>x</sup> desolate and waste, <sup>y</sup> from the <sup>a</sup> wilderness toward Dīb-lāh, throughout all their habitations; and they shall <sup>b</sup> know that I am Je-hō-vāh.

**7** Moreover the <sup>c</sup> word of Je-hō-vāh came unto <sup>e</sup> me,

Var. Read.—V. 11 (cont.). Alas!—Woe! ROTH. OR.; Ha!, or, Hol, BER. because of—over, ROTH. OR. V. 12. besieged—Or, preserved, Ke. He.; rescued, ROTH. BER. accomplish—exhaust, BER. OR. ROTH. wrath—fury, a. V. 13. ye—'they,' PESH. ROTH. KRA. their (twice)—'your,' SEPT. CO. OR. KRA. be—lie, ROTH. OR. KRA. thick—heavy-foliaged, ROTH. OR. KRA. oak—terebinth, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. RED. savor—smelling (incense), ROTH.; sacrificial odor, OR. KRA. V. 14. upon—against, ROTH. KRA. from—more than, RED. <sup>a</sup> marg. wilderness—steppe, ROTH.; [South] steppe, KRA. toward—on up to, BER. ROTH. OR. KRA. throughout—on, OR. KRA. Chap. 7.—V. 1. Moreover—And, OR. ROTH. KRA. V. 2. And—But, ROTH. KRA.; omit, BER. corners—seams, OR. KRA. BER. V. 3. is—comes, OR. ROTH.; [comes], KRA.; omit, BER. will (twice)—Omit, ROTH. KRA. BER. send—pour out, GR. TOY. OR. upon—against, ROTH. Vs. 3, 4. bring—Lit. put; so always in Ezekiel, Var.; lay, OR. V. 3. upon (second)—over, KRA. thee—Add, the punishment for, ROTH. V. 4. And—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. spare—pity, OR.; look in pity, BER. KRA. neither—pity—nor exercise I compassion, BER. have pity—spare thee, OR. bring—Add, the punishment for, ROTH. and ye shall—and 'thus' thou shalt, SEPT. PESH. ROTH.; that

saying, 2 And thou, <sup>i</sup> son of <sup>o</sup> man, thus saith the Lord Je-hō-vāh unto the land of <sup>a</sup>Is<sup>a</sup>ra-<sup>el</sup>, An <sup>i</sup> end: the end is come upon the four corners of the land. 3 Now is the <sup>i</sup> end upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will <sup>k</sup> judge thee <sup>m</sup> according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine <sup>n</sup> abominations. 4 And <sup>o</sup> mine <sup>p</sup> eye shall not spare thee, <sup>q</sup> neither will I have <sup>r</sup> pity; but I will <sup>s</sup> bring thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am Je-hō-vāh.

5 Thus saith the Lord Je-hō-vāh: An <sup>u</sup> evil, an only evil; behold, it cometh. 6 An end is come, the end is come; it <sup>v</sup> awaketh against thee; <sup>w</sup> behold, it cometh. 7 <sup>x</sup> Thy doom is come unto thee, O inhabitant of the land: the <sup>y</sup> time is come, the <sup>z</sup> day is near, a day of <sup>a</sup> tumult, and not of <sup>b</sup> joyful <sup>c</sup> shouting, <sup>d</sup> upon the mountains. 8 Now will I shortly <sup>e</sup> pour out my

ye may, KRA. V. 5. Thus—Yea, thus, SEPT. ROTH.; Also, KRA. saith—hath spoken, KRA. An . . . only evil—([a], KRA) Misfortune behind (upon, OR. (over), KRA.) misfortune, BER. OR. KRA.: Evil for evil, PESH. only—Omit, BER. V. 6. against—for, BER. V. 7. Thy doom—It, BER. doom—So Ev. Hi. Ge. Ke. He. Sm. a; purification (purging), KRA. unto—against, OR.; over, KRA. a day of—Omit, OR. KRA. BER. of—Omit, BER. ROTH. KRA.; a, Ge. Ke. tumult, and not of—Dismay and no, BER. upon—from, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 11 (cont.). all . . . abominations of—Omit, KRA. evil—Omit, SEPT. CO. (for a grammatical reason). for—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 12. remaineth and—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. V. 13. on . . . mountains—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. and (last) . . . places—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 14. waste . . . Diblah—desolate from the wilderness unto Riblah (l. and pt.), Mich. Ge. Ev. Hi. Sm. Co. ('Riblah' 4 MSS. BER. ROTH. OR. KRA.). Chap. 7.—Vs. 1-10. SEPT. arranges as follows: 1, 2, 6a, 7-9, 3, 4, 5a, 10. V. 2. man—Insert, say, SEPT. Pesh. Ev. Hi. Co. BER. ROTH. KRA. Vs. 2, 5. the Lord—Omit, ROTH.; All-Lord, OR. V. 2. An end—Add, is come, SEPT. PESH. CO. TARG. ROTH. KRA. BER. (cf. v. 6.). Vs. 3, 4. Omit, ROTH. V. 5. Yea, thus says Yahweh, ROTH. V. 6. Omit, ROTH.

2

- f Son, Gen. 21:19.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
i Vs. 3, 5, 6; ch. 11:13; Amos 8:2, 10.

3

- j Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
k God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
l Vs. 8, 9, 27; ch. 18:30.  
m Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
n Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

4

- o V. 9; ch. 5:11; 8:18; Jer. 13:14; Zech. 11:6.  
p Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
q See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
r Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
s Ch. 11:21; 22:31; Hos. 9:7.

5

- t Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
u II Ki. 21:12; 13; Nah. 1:9.

6

- v Zech. 13:7.  
w V. 10; ch. 39:8.

7

- x Or, The turn. Or, The crowning time.  
y See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
z V. 12; ch. 12:23-25, 28.  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
b Is. 22:5.  
c Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
d Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
e Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
f Or, from.

8

- g Ch. 9:8; 14:19 Is. 42:25; Nah. 1:6.

- 8  
 a Ch. 6:12.  
 b Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 c God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 d V. 3; ch. 33:20; 36:19.  
 e Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 f Abominations, Lev. 7:21.  
 9  
 g Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
 h See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 i Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
 j Is. 9:13.

- 10  
 k Day, Lul. 25:8.  
 l Visitation, Jer. 48:44.  
 m See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 n Rod, Num. 20:8.  
 o Is. 10:5; Ps. 89:32.  
 p Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 11  
 q Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
 r Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 s See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
 t Ps. 73:8; 125:3; Is. 59:6-8.  
 1 Or, not from them, nor from their multitude, nor from their wealth.

- u Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 v Zeph. 1:18.  
 2 Or, waiting for them.  
 12  
 w Vs. 5-7, 10; 1 Cor. 7:29-31; Jas. 5:8, 9.  
 z Pr. 20:14; 1 Cor. 7:30.  
 y See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
 z Mourning, John 11:35.  
 a V. 14; ch. 6:11, 12; Is. 5:13, 14.

wrath upon thee, and <sup>a</sup> accomplish mine <sup>b</sup> anger against thee, and will <sup>c</sup> judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring <sup>c</sup> upon thee all thine <sup>d</sup> abominations. 9 And mine <sup>e</sup> eye shall not spare, <sup>f</sup> neither will I have <sup>g</sup> pity: I will bring upon thee according to thy ways; and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I, <sup>h</sup> Je-hō-vāh, do smite.

10 Behold, the <sup>i</sup> day, behold, <sup>j</sup> it cometh: thy doom is gone forth; the <sup>k</sup> rod hath blossomed, <sup>l</sup> pride hath budded. 11 <sup>m</sup> Violence is risen up into a rod of <sup>n</sup> wickedness; <sup>o</sup> none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of their <sup>p</sup> wealth: neither shall there be <sup>q</sup> eminency among them. 12 The <sup>r</sup> time is come, the day draweth near: let not the <sup>s</sup> buyer rejoice, nor the seller <sup>t</sup> mourn; for <sup>u</sup> wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

Var. Rend.—V. 8. wrath—fierce anger, BER.; fury, R. upon—against, BER. accomplish—exhaust, ROTH. OR. KRA. accomplish . . . against—let my wrath exhaust itself on, BER. will (twice), OR. omit, BER. KRA. bring—lay, OR. upon—over, KRA. thee (last)—Add, [the punishment for] ROTH. V. 9. See v. 4. I, Jehovah, do smite—I am Yahweh, ROTH. it is I, Yahweh, who smites, OR. KRA.; I, Yahweh, smite, BER. V. 10. thy . . . forth—fate hath arisen, OR.; the crown is budded forth, KRA. gone forth—sprung up, Var. the rod . . . budded—the haughty sprout shall be put to shame, the impious rod wither, BER. blossomed—withered, CO. pride hath budded—as fruit it brings insolent haughtiness, KRA. budded—dried up, CO. V. 11. But, behold, there comes the wrath and there withers the goddess rod, and not the least thing [shall they save?] from their pomp (and not . . . and, not . . . by them), KRA. of—OR. for (i.e. against), Ke. none . . . there—there is nothing more of them! and nothing of their mass and nothing of their multitude, and no sound of lamentation over them! OR.; multitude—disquietude, Ev. Hā.; abundance, Gr. Ke. V. 12. let . . . mourn—the buyer rejoices not and the seller mourns not, KRA. is—[comes], ROTH.; [goes], KRA. upon—over, ROTH. KRA. the multitude thereof—their pomp, ROTH. KRA.; their whole mass, OR. V. 13. seller . . . sold—buyer shall never again return to the seller, SEPT. although . . . life—For the anger against their whole mass does not turn away, and every one in his iniquity, they shall never again in their life come to strength, OR.; (For the seller will not return to that which is sold, while yet 'in them' [is] their life, for fierce anger [comes] 'over' all their

13 For the seller shall not <sup>b</sup> return to that which is sold, <sup>a</sup> although they be yet <sup>c</sup> alive: for the <sup>d</sup> vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, <sup>e</sup> none shall return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the <sup>f</sup> iniquity of his life.

14 They have <sup>g</sup> blown the <sup>h</sup> trumpet, and have made all ready; but none goeth to the <sup>i</sup> battle; for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. 15 The <sup>j</sup> sword is without, and the <sup>k</sup> pestilence and the <sup>l</sup> famine within: he that is in the <sup>m</sup> field shall <sup>n</sup> die with the sword; and he that is in the <sup>o</sup> city, famine and pestilence shall devour him. 16 But those of them that <sup>p</sup> escape shall escape, and shall be on the <sup>q</sup> mountains like <sup>r</sup> doves of the <sup>s</sup> valleys, all of them <sup>t</sup> moaning, every one in his iniquity. 17 All <sup>u</sup> hands shall be feeble, and all <sup>v</sup> knees shall be weak as <sup>w</sup> water. 18 They shall

pomp: he will not return!) and each will despair' in his guilt, not take courage, KRA.; And they shall, every one despair in his guilt, not take courage, BER. none shall return—shall not be turned back, Ke. He, neither . . . life—for the life of each is in his iniquity, they shall not strengthen themselves, Ki. Schrö. Tert doubtful. V. 14. They . . . blown—Blow! OR. They . . . ready—Well, blow the trumpet and prepare for war, CO. have blown—blow, ROTH. BER.; blow 'continually', KRA. have made—make, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. but—yet, OR. upon—over, ROTH. KRA.; against, OR. the multitude—their pomp, ROTH. BER. KRA.; their whole mass, OR. V. 15. is without—outside, OR. KRA. devour—annihilate, TARG. SEPT. CO. V. 16. But . . . escape (first)—'And' if some of them, ROTH.; And fugitives of yours, OR.; And if fugitives of yours, KRA. those—they, a. doves of the valleys—cooing doves, KRA. valleys—ravines, OR. moaning—lamenting, OR.; stirred to the depths, KRA.; I will kill, SEPT.; shall perish, PESH. ROTH. CO. BER.; mourning, a. in—for, ROTH. V. 17. be feeble—hang down flabby, ROTH. OR.; completely weakened, SEPT. knees—thighs, SEPT. be weak as water—melt into water, Var.; be defiled with moisture, SEPT. dissolve as water, ROTH. OR. BER.

Var. Read.—V. 10. Prefix, Yea, thus saith Yahweh! ROTH. V. 11. none . . . them—what are they and their multitude? CO. nor of . . . them—Corrupt, Sm.; omit, Co.; partly wanting in SEPT. (Repeated corruptly from preceding words.) V. 13. For . . . sold—Omit, ROTH. BER. V. 14. for . . . thereof—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 16. like . . . valleys—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. CO. BER.

- 13  
 b Lev. 25:24-28, 31.  
 3 Heb. though their life be yet among the living.  
 c Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 d Vision, Num. 12:6.  
 e See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 4 Or, it shall not turn back.  
 5 Or, whose life is in his iniquity.  
 14  
 f Num. 10:9; Jer. 4:5.  
 g Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
 h See "War," Josh. 22:12.

- 15  
 i Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 j Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 k Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 l Ch. 5:12; 6:11, 12; 12:16; Jer. 14:18.  
 m See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
 n See "Disense," Ps. 103:3.  
 o Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 p Field, Num. 20:17.  
 q Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 r City, Gen. 4:17.

- 16  
 s Ch. 6:8; 14:22; Ezra 9:15; Is. 37:31.  
 t Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 u Doves, Gen. 8:10.  
 v Is. 38:14.  
 w Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 z Is. 59:11; Nah. 2:7.

- 17  
 y Ch. 21:7; 22:14; Is. 13:7; Heb. 12:12.  
 z Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 a Knees, Is. 35:3.  
 b Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 18  
a Ch. 27:31; Is. 15:3; Amos 8:10.  
b Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
c See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
d Job 21:6; Ps. 55:5.  
e Shame, Phil. 1:6; Is. 6:2.  
f See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
g Ch. 27:21.  
h Head, Pr. 20:29.  
19  
i Is. 2:20; 30:22; [22:25].  
k Silver, Job 1:2.  
l Street, Job. 2:19; [10:21].  
m Gold, I Ki. 10:18.  
n See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
o Pr. 11:4; Zeph. 1:18.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
q See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
r See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. [15:1].  
s Anger, Pr. 1:11.  
t See "Hunger," Deut. 8:3.  
u Ps. 78:30, 31; Is. 55:2.  
v Soul, Job 4:15.  
w Bowels, II Chr. 21:15.  
x Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21. [14:12].  
y Ch. 14:3, 4, 7; z See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
a See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

- 20 [50:2].  
b Beauty, Ps. 45:2.  
c See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.  
1 Or, they turned it to pride; and they etc. [15:13].  
d Images, I Ki. 16:17.  
f Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
2 Or, thereof.  
21  
g See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
h See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1. [16:12].  
i Hand, Gen. II Ki. 24:13; Ps. 74:2-8; Jer. 52:13.  
k The Wicked, Ex. 23:7. [2:1].  
l Earth, Gen. 3:17.  
m Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
n Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
22  
o Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
p Ch. 39:23, 24; Jer. 18:17.  
3 Or, secret treasure.

also<sup>a</sup> gird themselves with<sup>b</sup> sackcloth, and<sup>c</sup> horror shall cover them; and<sup>c</sup> shame shall be upon all<sup>d</sup> faces, and<sup>e</sup> baldness upon all their<sup>f</sup> heads. 19 They shall<sup>g</sup> cast their<sup>h</sup> silver in the<sup>i</sup> streets, and their<sup>j</sup> gold shall be as an<sup>k</sup> unclean thing; their<sup>l</sup> silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the<sup>m</sup> day of the<sup>n</sup> wrath of Jê-hô-vâh: they shall<sup>o</sup> not satisfy their<sup>p</sup> souls, neither fill their<sup>q</sup> bowels; because it hath been<sup>r</sup> the stumbling-block of<sup>s</sup> their<sup>t</sup> iniquity. 20 As for the<sup>u</sup> beauty of his<sup>v</sup> ornament,<sup>1</sup> he set it in majesty; but they made the<sup>2</sup> images of their<sup>3</sup> abominations and their detestable things<sup>4</sup> therein: therefore have I made it unto them as an unclean thing. 21 And I will<sup>5</sup> give it into the<sup>6</sup> hands of the<sup>7</sup> strangers for a prey, and to the<sup>8</sup> wicked of the<sup>9</sup> earth for a<sup>10</sup> spoil; and they shall<sup>11</sup> profane it. 22 My<sup>12</sup> face will I turn also from them, and they shall profane my<sup>13</sup> secret place; and

Var. Rend.—V. 18. also—And (*beginning verse*). ROTH. OR. KRA. horror—trembling, BER. V. 19. an unclean thing—an impurity (ch. 22:10); refuse, OR.; dirt. KRA. satisfy—satisfy [with it], ROTH. OR. KRA. souls—greed, ROTH. KRA. fill—[can] fill, ROTH. OR. KRA. bowels—with it, ROTH. OR. KRA. hath been was, Var. of—for. ROTH. V. 20. As for—And, BER. OR. ROTH.; omit. KRA. his—the, OR.; their, PESH. SYMM. ROTH. LOFT. be set—they made, SEPT. PESH. VULG. BER. ROTH. OR.; they have made, KRA. he set, but—they turned it to pride; and, *It. Kc. Sm. LOFT. a marg.* in majesty—for display, OR.; for presumption, BER.; into an object of presumption, ROTH.; for [an object of] boasting, KRA. but—and, ROTH. the—their, ROTH. KRA. images of their—horrible pictures, ROTH.; pictures (images), KRA. therein—therefrom, Var. ROTH. KRA.; therewith, OR. BER. unto . . . thing—an impurity to them, Var. an unclean thing—refuse, OR.; dirt (or, refuse), KRA. V. 21. wicked—most wicked (godless), ROTH. OR. BER.; pests, SEPT. V. 21. 22. and they shall—that they may, ROTH. OR. KRA. it—they, SEPT. V. 22. Prefiz. And, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. also—away, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. secret place—jewel, ROTH. BER. KRA.; treasure, OR.; charge, SEPT. and . . . it—that its beauty shall be torn away, BER.; and shall go into them unguardedly, and profane them, SEPT. V. 24. Wherefore—And so, ROTH.; And, OR.; But, KRA. nations—heathen-nations,

robbers shall enter into it, and profane it.

23 'Make the 'chain; for the 'land is full of 'bloody crimes, and the 'city is 'full of 'violence. 24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the 'nations, and they shall 'possess their 'houses: I will also make the 'pride of the strong to cease; and 'their 'holy places shall be profaned. 25 'Destruction cometh; and they shall seek 'peace, and there shall be none. 26 'Mischief shall come upon mischief, and 'rumor shall be upon rumor; and they shall 'seek a 'vision of the 'prophet; but the 'law shall perish from the 'priest, and 'counsel from the 'elders. 27 The 'king shall 'mourn, and the 'prince shall be 'clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be 'troubled: I will do unto them 'after their way, and according to their deserts will I 'judge them; and they

ROTH. KRA.; heathen, BER. OR. z. I will also—and I will, ROTH. OR. the . . . cease—an end of 'their proud 'power,' SEPT. ROTH. KRA.; an end of the pride of the strong, OR. places—'things,' ROTH.; sanctuaries, OR. KRA. V. 25. Destruction—Anxiety, ROTH. BER. KRA. Awful (or, Dismal) things, OR. peace—deliverance, ROTH. KRA. and—but, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 26. Mischief (twice)—Misfortune, KRA.; mishap, BER. ROTH.; collapse, OR. rumor (twice)—dire news, ROTH.; fearful news, BER. KRA. upon—over, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. seek—desire (demand), ROTH. OR. the (first)—a, ROTH. but—and, ROTH. the (second)—[the], KRA. law—instruction (cf. Deut. 17:11; 24:8, Var. KRA. shall perish from—is lost to, KRA. counsel—[the] counsel, ROTH. elders—noble, ROTH. V. 27. mourn—grieve, OR. prince—chief, Var. with desolation—in benumbed horror, KRA. desolation—appallment, Var. horror, ROTH.; torpor, OR. people of the land—poor people, BER. troubled—lamed (confused, OR.; benumbed, KRA.) with fright, ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. deserts—Or, judgments, *Ew. Kc. KRA.* and they shall—that they may, BER. KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 19. their silver . . . Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER. V. 20. and . . . things—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 23. Make the chain—Omit, BER. ROTH.; Make the thorough [house] cleaning, KRA. V. 24. the strong—their strength, *Sept. Ew. Hi. Sm. Kamp. Co. (f. ch. 24:21; 30:6, 18; 33:28.* V. 26. prophet—Add, but there shall be none, ROTH. V. 27. The . . . and—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. KRA.

- q See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
r See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
s Jer. 27:2.  
t Chains, Pa. 149:8.  
u Land, Gen. 23:15.  
v Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
w Ch. 9:9; Hos. 4:2.  
x Heb. judgment of blood.  
y City, Gen. 4:17.  
z See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
a Ch. 5:17.  
b Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
24  
b Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
c Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
d House, Deut. 24:10. [10:2].  
e Pride, Ps. 18:28.  
f Or, they that sanctify them.  
g Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
25  
h Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
i Or, Distress.  
j Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
k Ch. 13:10, 16.  
26  
k Mischief, Ps. 140:2. [4:20].  
l Is. 47:11; Jer. 23:17.  
m Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
n Vision, Num. 12:6.  
o Vision, Num. 12:6.  
p Jer. 21:2; 37:17.  
q Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
r Law, Deut. 31:24.  
s Ch. 22:26; Ps. 74:9; Mic. 3:6.  
t Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
u Counsel, Pr. 8:14. [18:18].  
v Ch. 11:2; Jer. 5: Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
27  
z King, Deut. 17:15.  
y Mourning, John 11:35.  
z Prince, Num. 2:7.  
a Ch. 26:16; Job 8:22; Ps. 35:26; 109:18, 29.  
b See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
c Vs. 3, 4, 8; ch. 18:30; Is. 3:11.  
d Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
e God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.



- 27  
a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
1  
b Ch. 1:1, 2; 20:1, 40:1.  
c Year, Lev. 25:8.  
d Month, Gen. 7:11.  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f House, Deut. 24:10.  
g Home, Lev. 18:9.  
h Ch. 14:1-4; 33:31; Mal. 2:7.  
i Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
j Ch. 3:14; 33:22; 37:1.  
k God, Gen. 1:1.  
2  
l Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
m See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
n Ch. 1:27.  
o Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
p Loins, Is. 11:5.  
q Ch. 1:4, 27.  
r Or, as *amber* to look upon.  
s Metals, Job 19:24.  
3  
a Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
t Ch. 2:9.  
u See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
v Head, Pr. 20:29.  
w Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
x Ch. 3:12; 11:1.  
y Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
z Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
aa Gen. 1:1.  
ab Jerusalem, Jer. 1:8.  
ac Door, Ex. 12:22.  
ad See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
ae Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
af Court, Jer. 37:21.  
ag Seat, Mt. 21:12.  
ah Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
ai Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
4  
aj Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
ak See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19.  
al Ch. 1:28.  
am Or, *vision*.  
5  
an Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
ao Son, Gen. 21:19.  
ap Man, Gen. 2:7.  
aq Jer. 32; Zech. 5:5.  
ar Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

shall know that I am Je-hō-vāh.

8 And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in my house, and the elders of Jū-dāh sat before me, that the hand of the Lord Je-hō-vāh fell there upon me. 2 Then I beheld, and, lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire; from the appearance of his loins and downward, fire; and from his loins and upward, as the appearance of brightness, as it were glowing metal. 3 And he put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of my head; and the Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Je-ru-sa-lēm, to the door of the gate of the inner court that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy. 4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Is-ra-ēl was there, according to the appearance that I saw in the plain. 5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 1. *day*—Omit, OR. fell there—came, SEPT. there—Omit, ROTH. V. 2. Then—And, ROTH. OR. and (second)—Omit, ROTH. and (third) . . . of—there, something which was like the appearance of, KRA. loins—hips, KRA. downward—Add, appeared as, ROTH. as it were—as the lustre, KRA.; as the colour, r. glowing metal—flashing metal, Var.; bright gold, OR.; amber, R. V. 3. the form of—[something] like, ROTH.; a form as, KRA.; a hand-shaped something, OR. BER. the—[the], ROTH. See ch. 3:12. the visions—a vision, HEB. MSS. ROTH. door—entrance, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. V. 5. Then—And, OR. KRA. the way toward—in the direction of, OR. KRA. the north—midnight, OR. So—Now when, ROTH.; And, KRA. and . . . entry—and behold northward of the gate was the altar of the image of jealousy, BER. V. 6. seest thou—seest thou indeed, KRA. go far—be driven far, ROTH. again—yet further, ROTH. other great—greater, ROTH. KRA. V. 7. brought—led, OR. door—entrance, ROTH. KRA. court—[outer] court, KRA. when . . . behold—there I saw, KRA.; I looked and behold, OR. V. 8. Then—And, OR. dig—break, OR. ROTH. KRA. in—through, ROTH. OR.; a hole in, KRA. digged in—broke

through, ROTH. OR.; broke a hole in, KRA. a door—there [appeared] a door to light, KRA. V. 10. every form—all kinds of representations, KRA. abominable—four-footed, OR. beasts—idolatry, ROTH. idols—idol-blocks, Ge.; doll-images, Ew. portrayed upon—carved in, ROTH.; engraved, BER.; written down on, KRA. V. 11. stood—stood [serving], ROTH. elders—most eminent, KRA.

6 And he said unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Is-ra-ēl do commit here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? But thou shalt again see yet other great abominations. 7 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall. 8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door. 9 And he said unto me, Go in, and see the wicked abominations that they do here. 10 So I went in and saw; and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Is-ra-ēl, portrayed upon the wall round about. 11 And there stood before them seventy men of the elders of the house of Is-ra-ēl; and in the midst of

through, ROTH. OR.; broke a hole in, KRA. a door—there [appeared] a door to light, KRA. V. 10. every form—all kinds of representations, KRA. abominable—four-footed, OR. beasts—idolatry, ROTH. idols—idol-blocks, Ge.; doll-images, Ew. portrayed upon—carved in, ROTH.; engraved, BER.; written down on, KRA. V. 11. stood—stood [serving], ROTH. elders—most eminent, KRA.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 1. sixth—fifth, Sept. Sm. Co. OR. KRA. (?); August 593, BER. the Lord—Omit, ROTH.; the All-Lord, OR. V. 2. fire—a man, Sept. Houb. Ew. Ht. Me. Sm. Co. (L.). ROTH. OR. KRA. BER. LOFT. the appearance of (second)—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. brightness, as it were—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. V. 3. the seat of—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. which . . . jealousy—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. provoketh—Add, [Yahweh], ROTH. KRA. V. 4. of—Add, [Yahweh], ROTH. V. 5. So . . . north—Omit, OR. in the entry—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER. CO. V. 6. even the—Omit, ROTH. KRA. great—great are, KRA. the house of Israel—they, SEPT. ROTH. again—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 7. and when wall—Omit, ROTH. V. 9. wicked—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 10. creeping—horrible creeping, OR. things—Add, beasts, ROTH.; and [other] animals, KRA.

r The North, Jer. 47:2.  
s V. 3; Ps. 78:58; Jer. 7:30; 32:34.

6  
t Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
u Vs. 9, 17; ch. 5:11; II Ki. 23:4, 5.  
v Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
w See "Idolatry," Lev. 18:4.  
x Or, to get them far off.  
y Ch. 7:22, 24; Ps. 78:60.  
z Or, turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations. So also in Vs. 13, 15.

7  
a Hole, Heb. 11:38.  
b Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
8  
b Job 34:22; Is. 29:15.

9  
c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

10  
d Ch. 14:3; Ex. 20:4; Deut. 4:16-18; Jer. 2:26, 27; 16:18.  
e Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.  
f Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
g See "Unclean Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
h Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

11  
i Ex. 24:1, 9; Num. 11:16, 25; Lu. 10:1.  
j Elders of Israel, Ez. 5:5.  
k Jer. 19:1.

## 11

- a Num. 16:17, 35.  
 b See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 c Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 d See "Smelling," I Cor. 12:17.  
 e Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
 f Ch. 16:18; 23:41; Jer. 44:3-5.

## 12

- g Elders of Israel, Ez. 5:5.  
 h Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 i Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 j Chambers, Ez. 40:17.  
 k Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
 l Ch. 9:9.  
 m See "Knowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 n Land, Gen. 23:15.

## 13

- o Jer. 9:3.

## 14

- p Ch. 44:4; 46:9.  
 q Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 r Mourning, John 11:35.  
 s See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

## 15

- t Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
 u Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 w Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

## 16

- x V. 3; ch. 10:3.  
 y Court, Jer. 37:21.  
 z Door, Ex. 12:22.  
 a Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 b God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Forech, Ju. 3:23.  
 d Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 e Ch. 11:1.  
 f Ch. 23:39; I Ki. 8:30; II Chr. 29:6; Jer. 2:27.  
 g Face, Is. 6:2.  
 h The East, Zech. 8:7.  
 i Deut. 4:19; 17:3; Job 31:26-28; Jer. 44:17.  
 j Worship, Mt. 4:10.

them stood Jā-āz-ā-ni'āh the son of Shā-phān, every man with his <sup>a</sup>b censer in his <sup>c</sup>hand; and the <sup>d</sup>odor of the cloud of <sup>e</sup>'incense went up. 12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the <sup>f</sup>elders of the house of <sup>h</sup>Īś-rā-ēl do in the <sup>i</sup>'dark, every man in his <sup>j</sup>'chambers of <sup>k</sup>imagery? for <sup>l</sup>they say, <sup>m</sup>Jē-hō'vāh seeth us not; Jē-hō'vāh hath forsaken the <sup>n</sup>'land. 13 He said also unto me, Thou shalt again see yet <sup>o</sup>other great abominations which they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the <sup>p</sup>'gate of Jē-hō'vāh's house which was toward the north; and behold, there sat the <sup>q</sup>women <sup>r</sup>'weeping for <sup>s</sup>'Tām' mūz. 15 Then said he unto <sup>t</sup>'me, Hast thou seen *this*, O <sup>u</sup>'son of <sup>v</sup>'man? thou shalt again see yet greater <sup>w</sup>'abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the <sup>x</sup>'inner <sup>y</sup>'court of Jē-hō'vāh's house; and behold, at the <sup>z</sup>'door of the <sup>a</sup>'temple of <sup>b</sup>Jē-hō'vāh, between the <sup>c</sup>'porch and the <sup>d</sup>'altar, were about <sup>e</sup>'five and twenty men, with their <sup>f</sup>'backs toward the temple of Jē-hō'vāh, and their <sup>g</sup>'faces toward the <sup>h</sup>'east; and <sup>i</sup>'they were <sup>j</sup>'worshipping

Var. Read.—V. 12. thou—thou indeed, ROTH. every . . . imagery—every one choosing his image, BER. say—think, ROTH. V. 13. again—further, KRA. other great—greater, ROTH. Vs. 14, 16. door—entrance, ROTH. OR. KRA. house—temple, KRA. V. 14. north—midnight, OR. Tammuz—i.e. Adonis, Var. Vs. 15, 17. *this*—[it], ROTH.; it, OR. KRA. V. 16. porch—vestibule, ROTH. OR. about—Or, as it were, Hi. Ke.; some, KRA. toward—[turned] toward, KRA. the east—morning, OR. and . . . worshipping—they worshipped, KRA. worshipping—praying to, ROTH. HEB. MSS. V. 17. a light thing—not enough, ROTH.; still too little, OR. for—that, ROTH. OR. KRA. and—now, ROTH.; Verily, KRA. lo—behold, ROTH. OR. they—there they, OR. branch—bunch of twigs, ROTH. OR. V. 18. mine . . . pity—my eye shall not pity, nor will I forbear, OR.; I (Mine eye, KRA.) will not look with pity, nor exercise forbearance, ROTH. KRA. with a loud voice—ever so loudly, OR. Chap. 9.—V. 1. Cause . . . near—Bring hither the destinies of the city, OR.; Come hither ye executioners of the city, BER.; They draw near, the visitations of the city, KRA.; The visitation of the city draweth nigh,

the <sup>k</sup>'sun toward the east. 17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of <sup>l</sup>Jū-dāh that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have <sup>m</sup>'filled the land with <sup>n</sup>'violence, and have turned again to <sup>o</sup>'provoke me to <sup>p</sup>'anger: and, lo, they put the <sup>q</sup>'branch to their <sup>r</sup>'nose. 18 Therefore will <sup>s</sup>'I also deal in wrath; <sup>t</sup>'mine <sup>u</sup>'eye shall not spare, neither will I have <sup>v</sup>'pity; and <sup>w</sup>'though they <sup>x</sup>'cry in mine <sup>y</sup>'ears with a <sup>z</sup>'loud voice, yet <sup>a</sup>'will I not hear them.

9 Then <sup>d</sup>he cried in mine ears with a loud <sup>e</sup>'voice, saying, <sup>f</sup>'Cause ye them that have charge over the <sup>g</sup>'city to draw near, every man with his <sup>h</sup>'destroying <sup>i</sup>'weapon in his hand. 2 And behold, six men came from the way of the upper gate, which lieth toward the north, every man with his <sup>j</sup>'slaughter weapon in his hand; and <sup>k</sup>'one man in the midst of them clothed in <sup>l</sup>'linen, with <sup>m</sup>'a writer's <sup>n</sup>'inkhorn <sup>o</sup>'by his side. And they went in, and stood beside the <sup>p</sup>'brazen <sup>q</sup>'altar.

3 And the <sup>r</sup>'glory of the God of Īś-rā-ēl was gone up

SEPT. ROTH. destroying—murderous, OR. V. 2. from—Omit, ROTH. of—'from,' SEPT. ROTH. the north—midnight, OR. slaughter weapon—tool for destroying (shattering, OR. KRA.), OR. ROTH. KRA.; battle axe, SEPT. *a marg. probably*, hammer, LOFT. Vs. 2, 3, 11. by—on, Var. ROTH. OR. V. 2. side—hips, OR. KRA. stood—placed themselves, ROTH. OR.

Var. Read.—V. 12. in the dark—Omit, SEPT. in . . . imagery—here, ROTH. every . . . imagery—Omit, ROTH. CO. HI. KAU. V. 14. the (last)—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 16. five and twenty—twenty, SEPT. KRA. toward the east—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. KRA.; morningward, OR. V. 17. and have . . . anger—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.; and have provoked me to anger anew, KRA. and, lo, . . . nose—Verily, there they [even] allow their [sacrilicious] stench to come up to 'my' nose, KRA. V. 18. deal—deal with them, SEPT. ROTH. and . . . them—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. Chap. 9. V. 1. Cause . . . near—Draw nigh, ye that &c., Pesh. Hi. Ha. Ke. (pt.), every . . . hand—Omit, ROTH.

k Sun, Ps. 136:3.

## 17

- l Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 m Ch. 7:11, 23; 9:9; Amos 3:10; Mic. 2:2.  
 n Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
 o Ch. 16:26; Jer. 7:18, 19.  
 p Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 q Branch, John 15:5.  
 r Nose, Gen. 7:22.

## 18

- s Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 t Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 u Ch. 7:4; 9:5. 10.  
 v Eye, Ps. 17:5.  
 w Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
 x Is. 1:15; Jer. 11:11; Mic. 3:4; Zech. 7:13.  
 y Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 z Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 a Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
 b Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 c See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44.

## 1

- d See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 e Is. 6:8.  
 f Or, Draw ye near that &c.  
 g City, Gen. 4:17.  
 h Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 i See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 j Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.

## 2

- 2 Or, battle-axe.  
 3 Ch. 10:2.  
 4 Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
 5 See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.  
 6 Ink, Jer. 36:18.  
 7 Heb. upon his loins.  
 8 See "Braze," Josh. 22:8.  
 9 Altar, Gen. 22:9.

## 3

- p Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 q See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19.  
 r Ch. 10:4; 11:22, 23.

- 3  
 a Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.  
 b Ch. 10:2, 20.  
 c House, Deut. 24:10.  
 d See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 e Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 f Ink, Jer. 36:18.  
 g See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.

- 4  
 h V. 6; Ex. 12:7, 13; II Cor. 1:22; II Tim. 2:19; Rev. 7:2, 3.  
 i See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
 j Sighing, Job 3:24.  
 k Ch. 6:11; 21:6; Ps. 119:53, 136; Jer. 13:17.  
 l Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 m Abominations, Lev. 7:21.

- 5  
 n V. 10; ch. 5:11; 7:4, 9; Ex. 32:27.

- 6  
 o II Chr. 36:17.  
 1 Heb. to destruction.  
 p Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
 q Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 r Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
 s Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 t Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 u Ex. 12:23; Rev. 9:4.  
 v See v. 4.  
 w Jer. 25:29; Amos 3:2; Lu. 12:47.  
 z Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
 y Ch. 8:11.  
 z See "Elders of Israel," Ezra 5:5.  
 2 Or, elders.

- 7  
 a See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 b Ch. 7:20-22; II Chr. 36:17.  
 c Ch. 6:4.  
 d Court, Jer. 37:21.  
 e See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

- 8  
 f See v. 5.  
 g Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
 h I Chr. 21:16.  
 i Face, Is. 6:2.  
 j Ch. 11:13;  
 k Amos 7:2-6.  
 l God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

from the <sup>a b</sup> chër-ûb, whereupon it was, to the threshold of the <sup>c d</sup> house: and he called to the man clothed in linen, who had the <sup>e</sup> writer's <sup>f</sup> inkhorn by his side. 4 And Jê-hô-vâh said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, and set a <sup>h</sup> mark upon the <sup>i</sup> foreheads of the men that <sup>j k</sup> sigh and that <sup>l</sup> cry over all the <sup>m</sup> abominations that are done in the midst thereof. 5 And to the others he said in my hearing, Go ye through the city after him, and smite: <sup>n</sup> let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity; 6 <sup>o</sup> slay <sup>p</sup> utterly the <sup>q</sup> old man, the <sup>r</sup> young man and the <sup>s</sup> virgin, and <sup>t</sup> little children and <sup>u</sup> women; but <sup>v</sup> come not near any man upon whom is the <sup>w</sup> mark: and <sup>x</sup> begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the <sup>y z</sup> old men that were before the house. 7 And he said unto them, <sup>a b</sup> Defile the house, and <sup>c</sup> fill the <sup>d</sup> courts with the <sup>e</sup> slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and smote in the city. 8 And it came to pass, <sup>f</sup> while they were smiting, and I was left, that <sup>g</sup> I <sup>h</sup> fell upon my <sup>i</sup> face, and cried, and said, <sup>j k</sup> Ah <sup>l</sup> Lord Jê-hô-vâh! wilt thou <sup>m</sup> destroy all

Var. Read.—V. 3. was—had [mean-while], KRA. was gone . . . house—tarnied upon the southern stairway which led to the threshold of the temple, BER. whereupon—upon whom (pl.), SEPT. ROTH. OR. KRA.: was—had been, ROTH. OR. Va. 4, 6, mark—cross, Var. OR.: sign, KRA. V. 4. sigh—lament, BER. KRA. cry—groan, OR.: sorrow, BER.: tremble, KRA. V. 5. hearing—ears, BER. KRA. let . . . pity—without pity and without forbearance, ROTH. V. 6. virgin—maiden, R. little—Omit, ROTH. OR. KRA. come not near—leave untouched, ROTH. OR. KRA. old men—eldest, ROTH.: elders, OR.: eminent, KRA. were—stood, BER. OR.: [stood], KRA. house—temple, ROTH.: [Temple] house, KRA. V. 7. house—temple, ROTH. courts—streets, CO. KAU. TOY. BER. go—[Then] go, ROTH. And . . . smote—Go forth and smite, BER. V. 8. that—Omit, ROTH. BER.: then, OR. wrath—fury, R. V. 9. blood—blood-guilt, ROTH. OR.: deeds of blood, KRA. wrestling of judgment—'violence,' ROTH.: lawbreak- ing, OR. say—think, ROTH. not—[it] not, ROTH.: us, OR. V. 10. spare—look with pity, ROTH. OR. KRA. have

the <sup>m</sup> residue of <sup>n o p</sup> Îs'-ra-ël in thy pouring out of thy <sup>q</sup> wrath upon <sup>r</sup> Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm?

9 Then said he unto me, The <sup>s</sup> iniquity of the house of Îs'-ra-ël and <sup>t</sup> Jû-dâh is exceeding great, and the <sup>u</sup> land is <sup>v</sup> full of <sup>w</sup> blood, and the <sup>x</sup> city full of <sup>y z</sup> wrestling of <sup>a</sup> judgment: for <sup>b</sup> they say, Jê-hô-vâh hath forsaken the land, and Jê-hô-vâh <sup>c</sup> seeth not. 10 And as for me also, <sup>d</sup> mine <sup>e</sup> eye shall not spare, neither will <sup>f</sup> I have <sup>g</sup> pity, but <sup>h i</sup> I will bring their way upon their <sup>j</sup> head. 11 And, behold, the <sup>k</sup> man <sup>l</sup> clothed in <sup>m</sup> linen, who had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

10 Then I <sup>n</sup> looked, and, behold, in the <sup>o p</sup> firma-ment that was over the head of the chër-û-bîm there appeared above them as it were a <sup>q</sup> sap- phire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a <sup>r</sup> throne. 2 And he spake unto the man <sup>s</sup> clothed in linen, and said, Go in between the <sup>t</sup> whirling wheels, even under the <sup>u</sup> chër-ûb, and fill both thy <sup>x</sup> hands with <sup>y z</sup> coals of fire from between the chër-û-bîm, and <sup>a</sup> scatter them over the city. And he went in in my

pity—exercise forbearance, ROTH. KRA. but—Omit, ROTH. OR.: [but], KRA. V. 11. side—hips, KRA. Chap. 10.—V. 1. Then—And, ROTH. OR. looked—saw, OR. in—upon, Var. KRA.: over, ROTH. as it were—something like, KRA. likeness—formation, ROTH. V. 2. And—Then, ROTH. in—into the space, ROTH. whirling wheels—wheels, ROTH.: whirl, OR.: whirling wheels, OR. KRA. even—even into the space, OR. And (last)—Then, ROTH. KRA. in my sight—before my eyes, ROTH. OR. KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 3. cherub—cherubim (pl.), Sept. Hi. ROTH. OR. KRA.: see ch. 10:2. V. 4. Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 6. sanctuary—consecrated ones (II Chr. 26:18), Sept. Gr. old (second)—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. CO. BER. KRA. V. 8. and I was left—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. Lord—Omit, ROTH. SEPT. all—Omit, ROTH. Chap. 10. V. 1. A gloss, CO. BER. ROTH. KRA. as . . . throne—with the appearance of, &c.: upon it, Sept. (MSS.) Co.: cf. ch. 1:26. V. 2. and said—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. Vs. 2, 4. cherub—cherubim, Sept. Pesh. Targ. Vulg. Hi. Co.

- m Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
 n Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 o Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 p See "Ten Command-ments," Ex. 20:1.  
 q Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 9  
 s Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 t Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 u Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 v Ch. 7:23; 22:2, 3; II Ki. [2:34. 21:16; Jer. Blood, Lev. 17:11. [4:17. City, Gen. Oppression, Jer. 22:17. z Ch. 22:29; Mic. 3:1-3; 7:3.  
 3 Or, perverse-ness.  
 a Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 b Ch. 8:12; Job 22:13; Ps. 10:11; 94:7; Is. 29:15.  
 c See "Knowl- edge of God," Gen. 1:1.

- 10  
 d Ch. 8:18; 24:14; Is. 65:6.  
 e Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
 f See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1. [103:13.  
 g Pity, Ps. Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 i Ch. 7:4; 11:21; Hos. 9:7.  
 j Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 11  
 k See v. 4.  
 l Clothing, Job 31:19.  
 m Linen, Esth. 8:15.

- 1  
 n See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 o See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.  
 p Ch. 1:22, 26.  
 q See "Precious Stones," I Ki. 10:11.  
 r Ex. 24:10.  
 s Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 t Rev. 4:2, 3.  
 2  
 u Ch. 9:2.  
 v V. 13; ch. 1:15-21.  
 w V. 20; ch. 9:3.  
 x Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 y See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
 z Ch. 1:13; Ps. 18:10-13; Is. 6:6; Rev. 8:5.  
 4 Or, sprinkle.

- <sup>3</sup>  
a Ch. 8:3, 16.  
b Court, Jer. 37:21.
- <sup>4</sup>  
c Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
e Ch. 9:3; 11:22, 23.  
f See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
g Ex. 40:34, 35; Is. 6:1-4.  
h Ch. 1:28.
- <sup>5</sup>  
i Wings, Is. 40:31.  
j Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
k Ch. 1:24; Job 40:9; Rev. 10:3.  
l God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
m Heb. *El Shaddai*.
- <sup>6</sup>  
n Man, Gen. 2:7;  
o See "Angels," I Pet. 1:12.  
p See v. 2.  
q Clothing, Job 31:19.  
r Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
s Fire, Lev. 10:2.
- <sup>7</sup>  
t Ch. 1:13.
- <sup>8</sup>  
u Ch. 1:8.

sight. 3 Now the chér-û-bîm stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the <sup>a</sup>inner court. 4 And the <sup>c</sup>glory of Jê-hô-vâh mounted up from the chér-ûb, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the <sup>1</sup>house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the <sup>h</sup>brightness of Jê-hô-vâh's glory. 5 And the sound of the <sup>1</sup>wings of the chér-û-bîm was heard even to the outer court, as the <sup>1</sup>voice of <sup>11</sup>God Almighty when he speaketh. 6 And it came to pass, when he commanded the <sup>m</sup>man <sup>p</sup>clothed in <sup>q</sup>linen, saying, Take <sup>r</sup>fire from between the whirling wheels, from between the chér-û-bîm, that he went in, and stood beside a wheel. 7 And the chér-ûb stretched forth his hand from between the chér-û-bîm unto the <sup>r</sup>fire that was between the chér-û-bîm, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed in linen, who took it and went out. 8 And there appeared in the chér-û-bîm the form of a man's <sup>1</sup>hand under their wings.

Var. Read.—V. 3. Now.—But. OR. KRA. right.—Or. south. Var. house—Temple. ROTH.; Temple-house. KRA. when—as. ROTH. OR. KRA. went in—entered. SEPT. TARG. ROTH. V. 4. And.—But. ROTH.; Then. OR. KRA. and stood over—towards. ROTH.; over. OR.; upon. KRA. full—filled with. ROTH. KRA. V. 5. sound—rushing. ROTH. heard—audible. ROTH. KRA. God Almighty—*Heb. El Shaddai*. Var. V. 6. And—<sup>1</sup>pass—Now. ROTH. Take—Fetch. ROTH. OR. from—Add. the place (places). KRA. ROTH. OR. KRA. whirling wheels—whirl. OR.; wheels. ROTH.; whirling wheels. KRA. that—then. ROTH. OR. KRA. stood—placed himself. ROTH. OR. a—the [one]. ROTH.; the. BER. OR. V. 7. And.—Then. OR. KRA. took—lifted. KRA. V. 9. looked—saw. OR. unto a beryl—the sparkling of a chrysolite. ROTH. beryl—chrysolite. Var.; Tarshish. OR.; Topaz. KRA. V. 11. in—toward. Var. OR. ROTH.; 'on'. KRA. directions—sides. ROTH. OR. KRA. they turned—went—so went they without turning in their going. KRA. but—went—For the part (place) toward which the foremost took the direction, thither went they, without turning in their going. KRA. to—toward. SEPT. PESH. TARG. ROTH. OR. the—<sup>1</sup>it—one set the

9 And I looked, and behold, <sup>u</sup>four wheels beside the chér-û-bîm, one wheel beside one chér-ûb, and another wheel beside another chér-ûb; and the appearance of the wheels was like unto a <sup>v</sup>beryl stone. 10 And as for their appearance, they four had one likeness, as if a <sup>2</sup>wheel had been <sup>2</sup>within a wheel. 11 When they went, they went <sup>v</sup>in their four directions: they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the <sup>2</sup>head looked they followed it; they <sup>a</sup>turned not as they went. 12 And their <sup>b</sup>whole body, and their backs, and their <sup>c</sup>hands, and their wings, and the <sup>1</sup>wheels, were full of <sup>e</sup>eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had. 13 As for the wheels, they were called in <sup>h</sup>my hearing the <sup>1</sup>whirling wheels. 14 And <sup>1</sup>every one had four <sup>k</sup>faces: the first face was the face of the <sup>1</sup>chér-ûb, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a <sup>m</sup>lion, and the fourth the face of an <sup>n</sup>eagle.

15 And the chér-û-bîm mounted up: this is the <sup>o</sup>living creature that I saw by the <sup>p</sup>river

direction they went. BER. head—first one. ROTH.; foremost. OR. KRA. looked—turned. ROTH. OR. V. 12. And all their axle-trees and their felloes and their spokes and their naves were full of eyes. BER. *even*—had—for the four. ROTH.; by all four. KRA. V. 13. in my hearing—before my ears. OR. V. 14. first face—face of the first. Var. second face—face of the second. Var. V. 15. this is—these are. OR.; That was. KRA. living creature—same being (beings. OR.). ROTH. OR.; [same] being. KRA. saw—had seen. OR. ROTH.

Var. Read.—Vs. 3-6. A gloss. ROTH. V. 3. A gloss. KRA. V. 7. cherub—*he*. SEPT. ROTH. KRA. from between the cherubim—*Omit*. SEPT. ROTIL. KRA. was—was in the space. ROTH.; [was]. KRA. *thereof*—it. OR. and put—<sup>1</sup>took it—*Omit*. BER. V. 8. *Omit*. BER. Vs. 8-17. A gloss. ROTH. CO. V. 12. And—<sup>1</sup>wheels—And their rings. *Hi. Sm. Co. (with 'even' of 'for' 'even')*: cf. ch. 1:18. V. 13. *Omit*. KRA. V. 14. *Omit*. SEPT. *Hi. Sm. Co.* BER. (originally a gloss on v. 22.). the cherub—an ox (ch. 1:10). Gr.; the bull. ROTH. V. 15. A gloss. KRA.

- <sup>9</sup>  
u Ch. 1:15-17.  
v See "Precious Stones," I Ki. 10:11.  
w Dan. 10:6; Rev. 21:20.  
2 Or. stone of Tarshish.
- <sup>10</sup>  
x Ch. 1:16.  
3 Heb. *in the midst of*.
- <sup>11</sup>  
y Ch. 1:17.  
4 Heb. *on their four sides*.  
z Head, Pr. 20:29.  
a See v. 22.

- <sup>12</sup>  
b See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
c Rev. 4:6, 8.  
d Body, Num. 25:8.  
e Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
f Ch. 1:19.  
g Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
- <sup>13</sup>  
h Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.  
i See v. 2.
- <sup>14</sup>  
j V. 21; ch. 1:6, 10; I Ki. 7:29, 38; Rev. 4:7.  
k Face, Is. 6:2.  
l Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.  
m Lion, Job 4:10.  
n Eagle, Ex. 19:4.

- <sup>15</sup>  
o Ch. 1:3, 5.  
p Rivers, Is. 32:2.

<sup>16</sup>  
a Ch. 1:19.  
  
<sup>17</sup>  
b Ch. 1:21.  
c Spirit, Job 4:15.  
1 Or, of life. See ch. 1:21.

<sup>18</sup>  
d Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
f See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
g Ps. 18:10.  
h Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.

<sup>19</sup>  
i Wings, Is. 40:31.  
j Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
2 Or, over against.  
k Door, Ex. 12:22.  
l Ch. 11:1.  
m Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

<sup>20</sup>  
n V. 15; ch. 1:5, 26.  
o Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
p Chebar, Is. 10:22.  
q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

<sup>21</sup>  
r V. 14; ch. 1:6, 8; 41:18, 19.  
s Face, Is. 6:2.  
t Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>22</sup>  
u See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
v Vs. 15, 20; ch. 1:1, 3.  
w Ch. 1:9, 12.

Chē'ā-bār. 16 And when the chēr-ū-bīm<sup>a</sup> went, the wheels went beside them; and when the chēr-ū-bīm lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the wheels also turned not from beside them. 17 When they<sup>b</sup> stood, these stood; and when they mounted up, these mounted up with them: for the 'spirit'<sup>1</sup> of the living creature was in them.

18 And the<sup>a</sup> 'glory of Jē-hō'vāh went forth from over the threshold of the 'house, and stood<sup>o</sup> over the<sup>a</sup> chēr-ū-bīm. 19 And the chēr-ū-bīm lifted up their 'wings, and mounted up from the 'earth in my sight when they went forth, and the wheels<sup>2</sup> beside them: and they stood at the<sup>k</sup> door of the 'east gate of Jē-hō'vāh's house; and the glory of the God of Is'ra-ēl was over them above.

20 This is the<sup>a</sup> living creature that I saw under the God of Is'ra-ēl by the<sup>o</sup> river 'Chē'ā-bār; and I<sup>q</sup> knew that they were chēr-ū-bīm. 21<sup>r</sup> Every one had four<sup>a</sup> faces, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a 'man was under their wings. 22 And as for the likeness of their faces, they were the faces which I<sup>u</sup> saw by the river 'Chē'ā-bār, their appearances and themselves; they<sup>w</sup> went every one straight forward.

Var. Rend.—Vs. 16, 19. lifted up—spread. ROTH. V. 17. mounted up—were lifted up. Var.; arose. ROTH. OR.: lifted themselves up. KRA. the spirit—a Spirit, KRA. living creature—Or, life, Var. *marq.* [animal-beings]. ROTH. omit. KRA. V. 18. And—Then. ROTH. OR.: Thereupon. KRA. Vs. 18, 19. house—Temple. ROTH.; [Temple] house. KRA. V. 18. stood—stationed itself. ROTH. OR. V. 19. in my sight—before my eyes. ROTH. OR. beside—contemporary with. ROTH. KRA. they—it (i.e. the whole appearance). *Hi.* stood—placed themselves. ROTH. KRA. door—entrance. KRA. V. 20. This is—These were. OR.; That [was]. KRA. living creature—being. ROTH. KRA.: beings. OR. V. 22. straight forward—in the direction of his face. Var. Chap. 11.—V. 1. Moreover—Then. OR.. KRA.: And. ROTH. the Spirit—See ch. 3:12. house—Temple. ROTH. KRA. eastward—towards morning. OR. behold—there. KRA. door—entrance. ROTH.

11 Moreover the<sup>z</sup> Spirit<sup>1</sup> lifted me up, and brought me unto the<sup>u</sup> east gate of Jē-hō'vāh's house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate<sup>a</sup> five and twenty men; and I saw in the midst of them Jā-āz-ā-nī'āh the son of 'Āz-zūr, and<sup>b</sup> Pēl-ā-tī'āh the son of 'Bē-nā'jāh, 'princes of the people. 2 And<sup>c</sup> he said unto<sup>d</sup> me, 'Son of man, these are the men that<sup>e</sup> devise iniquity, and that<sup>f</sup> 'give wicked<sup>g</sup> counsel in this<sup>k</sup> city; 3 that say, 'The time is not near to<sup>m</sup> build<sup>n</sup> houses: this<sup>o</sup> city is the<sup>p</sup> caldron, and we are the<sup>q</sup> flesh. 4 Therefore<sup>r</sup> 'prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of Jē-hō'vāh<sup>s</sup> fell upon me, and he said unto me, Speak, 'Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh: Thus have ye said, O house of 'Is'ra-ēl; for<sup>w</sup> 'I know the<sup>x</sup> things that come into your<sup>y</sup> mind. 6 Ye have<sup>a</sup> 'multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the<sup>c</sup> streets thereof with the slain. 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jē-hō'vāh: Your<sup>d</sup> slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and<sup>e</sup> this city is the caldron; but<sup>f</sup> 'ye shall be<sup>g</sup> brought forth out OR. KRA. gate—gate [were]. KRA. princes—captains. *Ha. Hi. Ke. Sm.*; chiefs (or heads). ROTH. KRA. V. 2. And—Then. ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 3. The—houses—So *Ha. Hi. Ke. Sm.*; Are not the houses newly built? SEPT. VULG. PESH. BER. CO.; Not so soon is the time to build houses, OR.; Should we not approach the daughters of the city of Jerusalem? KRA. Vs. 3, 7, 11. this city—she. ROTH. KRA. OR. V. 5. And—Then. KRA. ROTH. OR. saith—hath spoken. KRA. Thus (second)—So. KRA. have ye said—say ye. ROTH. for... mind—but what [baseness] arises in your [base] spirit; I know it well. KRA. come into—arise. ROTH. mind—heart. OR. V. 6. multiplied your slain—slain many. ROTH. V. 7. this city—she [the city]. ROTH. OR. KRA. ye... brought—you shall one bring. Var.

Var. Read.—V. 19. when they went forth—Omit. ROTH. KRA. V. 21. four wings—eight wings. SEPT. Chap. 11.—V. 1. Jaazaniah—Jechoniah. SEPT. Vs. 7, 8, 13, 16, 17, 21. Lord—Omit. ROTH.; All-Lord. OR. V. 7. ye... brought—you will I bring. 40 MSS. Versions. *Ew. Sm. Kamp. Co. R. marq.* ROTH. KRA.

<sup>1</sup>  
z Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
u V. 24; ch. 3:12, 14; 18:3; 43:5.  
z Ch. 10:19; 43:4.  
a Ch. 8:16.  
b V. 13.  
c Benaiah, I Ki. 2:25.  
d Prince, Num. 2:7.

<sup>2</sup>  
e Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
f Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
g Son. Gen. 21:19.  
h Sin. Gen. 3:6.  
i Ps. 2:1, 2; 52:2; Is. 30:1; Jer. 5:5; Mic. 2:1.  
j Counsel, Pr. 8:14.  
k City, Gen. 4:17.  
l Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>3</sup>  
3 Or, Is not the time near &c.?  
m Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
n Houses, Deut. 24:10.  
o Va. 7, 11; ch. 24:3, 6; Jer. 1:13.  
p Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
q Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

<sup>4</sup>  
r Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
s Ch. 3:4, 17.

<sup>5</sup>  
t Ch. 3:24; 8:1.  
u Ch. 2:4, 5, 7.  
v Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
w Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Jer. 11:20; 17:10.  
y Ch. 38:10.  
z Mind, Job 38:36.

<sup>6</sup>  
a Ch. 7:23; 22:2-6, 9, 12, 27; Is. 1:15;  
b Jer. 7:9.  
c Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
d Streets, Josh. 2:19.

<sup>7</sup>  
d Ch. 24:3-13; Mic. 3:2, 3.  
e Va. 3, 11.  
f Another reading is, I will bring you.  
f V. 9; II Ki. 25:18-22; Jer. 52:24-27.

- 8**  
 a Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 b Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 c Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d Job 3:25; Is. 24:17, 18.

- 9**  
 e See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 f Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 g Deut. 28:36, 49, 50; Ps. 106:41.  
 h Ch. 5:8; 16:41.  
 i Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

- 10**  
 j Jer. 52:9, 10.  
 k God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 l II Ki. 14:25.  
 m Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

- 11**  
 n Vs. 3, 7; ch. 24:3, 6.  
 o Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

- 12**  
 p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 q Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 r See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 s Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 t Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
 u Ch. 18:8, 9.  
 v Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
 w Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 z Ch. 8:10, 14, 16.

- 13**  
 v Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.  
 z Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 a See v. 1.  
 b Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 c Benaiah, I Ki. 2:25.  
 d Face, Is. 6:2.  
 e Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 f See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
 g Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 h Ch. 9:8.  
 i Remnant, Is. 1:9.

- 14**  
 j Word of God, John 6:63.

of the midst of it. 8 Ye have <sup>a</sup>feared the <sup>b</sup>sword; and <sup>c</sup>I will <sup>d</sup>bring the sword upon you, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh. 9 And I will bring you forth out of the midst thereof, and <sup>e</sup>deliver you into the <sup>f</sup>hands of <sup>g</sup>strangers, and <sup>h</sup>will execute <sup>i</sup>judgments among you. 10 Ye shall <sup>j</sup>fall by the sword; I will <sup>k</sup>judge you in the <sup>l</sup>border of <sup>m</sup>Is-<sup>râ-ël</sup>; and ye shall know that I am Jê-hô-vâh. 11 This <sup>n</sup>city shall not be your <sup>o</sup>caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; I will judge you in the border of Is-<sup>râ-ël</sup>; 12 and ye shall <sup>p</sup>know that I am Jê-hô-vâh; for ye have <sup>q</sup>not <sup>r</sup>walked in my <sup>s</sup>statutes, neither have ye <sup>t</sup>executed mine ordinances, but have done after the <sup>u</sup>ordinances of the <sup>v</sup>w<sup>x</sup> nations that are round about you.

13 And it came to pass, when <sup>y</sup>I <sup>z</sup>prophesied, that <sup>a</sup>Pêl-â-tî-âh the <sup>b</sup>son of <sup>c</sup>Bê-nâ-âh died. Then fell I down upon my <sup>d</sup>face, and <sup>e</sup>cried with a <sup>f</sup>loud voice, and said, <sup>h</sup>Ah Lord Jê-hô-vâh! wilt thou make a full end of the <sup>i</sup>remnant of Is-<sup>râ-ël</sup>?

14 And the <sup>j</sup>word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto me, saying, 15 Son

Var. Rend. — V. 7 (cont.). it — her, ROTH. KRA. V. 8. have feared—fear, OR.; feared, KRA. and — but, OR. upon—over, KRA. V. 10. in—upon. Var. and ye shall—and thus ye shall, ROTH.; that ye may, KRA. V. 11. neither . . . be—that ye be not, OR.; and ye shall [not] [further], KRA. V. 13. I—I [thus], ROTH. KRA. died—died [suddenly], ROTH. Then—And, OR. V. 14. And—Then, OR. V. 15. thy brethren (first)—I will let live, BER. even—Omit, BER. OR. the men of thy kindred—So Vulg. Ge. Hi. (Lev. 25:25, 48); or, are the men of thine advocacy (i.e. are those for whom, e.g. thou shouldst intercede, v. 13; ch. 9:8) Ha. Klie. Ke.; lit. the men of thy redemption, Var. are they unto—even, Ha. Klie. Ke. Sm. Co. (with (1) or (-) at end of verse), Var.; of, ROTH. OR. this—the, ROTH. OR. V. 16. saith—hath spoken, KRA. Whereas—Because, Ev. Sm. OR. KRA.; Yea, ROTH. them (twice)—you, OR. nations—heathen, KRA.; [heathen-] nations, OR. whereas (second)—because, Ev. Sm.; while, OR.; omit, ROTH. KRA. I . . . them—ye are scattered, OR. yet will I be . . . for a little while—and I was (have become,

of man, thy <sup>k</sup>brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy <sup>l</sup>kindred, and all the house of Is-<sup>râ-ël</sup>, all of them, are they unto whom the inhabitants of <sup>m</sup>Jê-ru-sa-lêm have said, Get you far from Jê-hô-vâh; <sup>n</sup>unto us is this <sup>p</sup>land given for a <sup>q</sup>possession. 16 Therefore say, <sup>r</sup>Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: Whereas I have <sup>s</sup>removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, <sup>t</sup>yet will I be to them a <sup>u</sup>sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they are come. 17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: I will <sup>w</sup>gather you from the peoples, and assemble <sup>x</sup>you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Is-<sup>râ-ël</sup>. 18 And they shall come thither, and they shall <sup>y</sup>take away all the <sup>z</sup>detestable things thereof and all the <sup>a</sup>abominations thereof from thence. 19 And I will <sup>b</sup>give them one <sup>c</sup>heart, and I will put a new <sup>d</sup>spirit within you; and I will take the <sup>e</sup>stony heart out of their <sup>f</sup>flesh, and will give them a <sup>g</sup>heart of flesh; 20 that they

KRA.) only in a small measure, ROTH. KRA. yet will I be—and have been (with colon at end of verse), Var. a . . . while—So Ha. Ke.; or, little of a sanctuary, Ev. Hi. Sm. Co. are—be, Var. V. 17. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. I—But I, ROTH.; Thus I, OR.; So I, KRA. you (three times)—them, SEPT. ROTH. been—them, SEPT. ROTH. V. 19. take—remove, ROTH. OR. KRA. flesh—body, ROTH. KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 10. I . . . Jehovah—A gloss, ROTH. Vs. 11, 12. Omit, Sept. Hi. Co. V. 12. for you—Omit, ROTH. V. 15. even thy brethren—Omit, SEPT. HEB. MSS. ROTH. KRA. the men of thy kindred—the men of thy captivity (i.e. thy fellow captives), Sept. Pesh. Dathe. Ev. Sm. Co. (1.); thy companions in exile, ROTH. BER. KRA. Get you far—They are far, Ra. Hi. Sm. Co. (pt.), (with 'of whom' before), Var. ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 19. one—a new, Targ. Pesh. Co. ROTH. (cf. ch. 18:31; 36:26); another, Sept. Hi. Sm. OR. KRA. (I Sam. 10:9). you—them, MSS. (including the one of A.D. 916 at St. Petersburg), Versions, ROTH.

- 15**  
 k Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 l Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.  
 m Heb. redemption. See Lev. 25:25, &c. Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 n Ch. 33:24.  
 o See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 q Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 r Possession, Mk. 10:22.

- 16**  
 s See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 t See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 u See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 v Or, yet have I been. Or, and have been.  
 w Is. 8:14; Jer. 29:7, 11.

- 17**  
 w Ch. 20:41, 42; 28:25; Is. 11:11-16; Jer. 3:12, 18; 24:5.  
 z See "Promises," John 14:2.  
 y See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

- 18**  
 z Ch. 37:23.  
 a Ch. 5:11; 7:20.  
 b See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 c Abominations, Lev. 7:21.

- 19**  
 d See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 e Ch. 18:31; 36:26; Jer. 24:7; 32:39.  
 f Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 g Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 h Zech. 7:12; Rom. 2:4, 5.  
 i Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 j II Cor. 3:3.

20  
 a Keeping Com-  
 mandments,  
 Ex. 20:1.  
 b Walking, Col.  
 1:10.  
 c Ch. 36:27; Ps.  
 105:45.  
 d Statutes, Neh.  
 9:14.  
 e Ordinances,  
 Lev. 5:10.  
 f Obedience, Ex.  
 24:7.  
 g Israel the  
 Chosen Peo-  
 ple. See  
 "Covenants,"  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 h Ch. 14:11.  
 i Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.

21  
 j See "Sin,"  
 Gen. 3:6.  
 k Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 l V. 18; Jer.  
 16:18.  
 m Vengeance of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
 o Ch. 9:10;  
 16:43.  
 p Head, Pr.  
 20:29.  
 q See "Inspira-  
 tion of Proph-  
 ets," II Ki.  
 17:13.

22  
 r Cherubim,  
 Ex. 25:18.  
 s Ch. 10:19.  
 t Wings, Is.  
 40:31.  
 u Or, over  
 against.  
 v Glory of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 w Cloud of  
 Glory, Ex.  
 14:19.  
 x Kingdom of  
 Israel, I Ki.  
 11:11.

23  
 z Ch. 8:4.  
 y City, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 z Jerusalem,  
 Ju. 1:8.  
 a Zech. 14:4.  
 b Mountain,  
 Ex. 3:12.

24  
 c See "Holy  
 Spirit," John  
 14:16.  
 d V. 1; ch. 8:3;  
 37:1; II Cor.  
 12:2-4.  
 e Ezekiel, Ez.  
 1:1.  
 f Vision, Num.  
 12:6.  
 g Chaldean,  
 II Ki. 24:2.  
 h Ch. 1:1, 3.  
 i See "The  
 Jews," II Ki.  
 16:6.  
 j See "Captiv-  
 ity," Num.  
 24:22.  
 k Acts 10:16.

may <sup>a</sup> walk in my <sup>d</sup> statutes,  
 and keep mine <sup>c</sup> ordinances, and  
 do them: and they shall be  
<sup>a</sup> my people, and <sup>i</sup> I will be  
 their God. 21 But as for them  
 whose <sup>k</sup> heart walketh after the  
 heart of their <sup>i</sup> detestable things  
 and their abominations, <sup>m</sup> I will  
 bring their way upon their <sup>n</sup> own  
 heads, <sup>q</sup> saith the Lord Je-hō-vāh.

22 Then did the <sup>r</sup> chēr-ū-bīm  
<sup>s</sup> lift up their <sup>t</sup> wings, and the  
 wheels were <sup>u</sup> beside them; and  
 the <sup>v</sup> glory of the God of <sup>w</sup> Is-  
 ra-ēl was over them above. 23  
 And the <sup>x</sup> glory of Je-hō-vāh  
 went up from the midst of the  
<sup>y</sup> city, and <sup>z</sup> stood upon the  
<sup>a</sup> mountain which is on the east  
 side of the city. 24 And the  
<sup>b</sup> Spirit lifted <sup>c</sup> me up, and  
 brought me in the <sup>d</sup> vision by the  
 Spirit of God into <sup>e</sup> Chāl-dē-ā,  
 to them of the <sup>f</sup> captivity. So  
 the vision that I had seen <sup>g</sup> went  
 up from me. 25 Then I <sup>h</sup> spake  
 unto them of the captivity all  
 the things that Je-hō-vāh had  
 showed me.

**12** The <sup>m</sup> word of Je-hō-  
 vāh also came unto me,  
 saying, 2 <sup>n</sup> Son of <sup>o</sup> man, thou  
 dwellest in the <sup>p</sup> midst of the

Var. Read.—V. 21. But . . . their —  
 But, 'those,' [because] their heart [hangs]  
 'on,' KRA. V. 22. lift up — spread,  
 ROTH. wings—Add, and mounted up-  
 wards, KRA. were beside—at the same  
 time with, ROTH. KRA.; in the same  
 manner with, OR. above—upwards, OR.  
 V. 23. went—rose, ROTH. stood—settled,  
 ROTH. OR. KRA. is—lies, ROTH.;  
 [lies], KRA. V. 24. the—[the], ROTH.;  
 a, KRA. See ch. 3:12. by—in, Var. KRA.  
 So—And, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 25.  
 showed me—made me see, OR.; permitted  
 me to see, ROTH. KRA. Chap. 12.—V.  
 1. The—And the, ROTH. OR. KRA.  
 also—Omit, ROTH. OR. V. 2. Son—  
 Child, KRA.; so throughout, Vs. 2, 3.  
 rebellious—disobedient, OR. V. 2. that  
 —[in the midst of such] that, ROTH. V.  
 3. Therefore—But, ROTH. KRA.; Now,  
 OR. removing—Or, captivity, Var. wan-  
 dering, OR. remove (twice) — Properly,  
 remove as though to go into captivity,  
 Var. in their sight (twice)—before their  
 eyes, ROTH. OR. KRA. it . . . though  
 —whether they see not yet, for, KRA.  
 they will consider—that their eyes will be  
 opened, ROTH.; consider—see (v. 2),  
 Var. are—be, r. though—that, Hi. Ew.;  
 for, Ke. Sm. Co. ROTH. KRA. Vs.  
 4, 7. stuff (twice) — implements, ROTH.

<sup>q</sup> rebellious house, that <sup>r</sup> have  
<sup>s</sup> eyes to see, and <sup>t</sup> see not, that  
 have <sup>u</sup> ears to hear, and <sup>v</sup> hear  
 not; for they are a rebellious  
 house. 3 Therefore, thou son  
 of man, prepare thee <sup>w</sup> stuff for  
<sup>x</sup> removing, and remove by  
<sup>y</sup> day in their sight; and thou  
 shalt remove from thy place to  
 another place in their sight: it  
<sup>z</sup> may be they will <sup>a</sup> consider,  
 though they are a rebellious  
 house. 4 And thou shalt bring  
 forth thy stuff by day in their  
 sight, as stuff for <sup>b</sup> removing;  
 and thou shalt go forth thyself  
<sup>c</sup> at even in their sight, as when  
 men go forth into exile. 5 Dig  
 thou through the <sup>d</sup> wall in their  
 sight, and carry out thereby. 6  
 In their sight shalt thou bear it  
 upon thy shoulder, and carry it  
 forth in the <sup>e</sup> dark; thou shalt  
<sup>f</sup> cover thy <sup>g</sup> face, that thou see  
 not the <sup>h</sup> land: for I have set thee  
 for a <sup>i</sup> sign unto the house of  
 Is-ē-ra-ēl.

7 And I <sup>k</sup> did so as I was  
 commanded: I <sup>l</sup> brought forth  
 my <sup>m</sup> stuff by day, as stuff for  
 removing, and in the even I  
 digged through the wall with  
 my <sup>n</sup> hand; I brought it forth in

KRA. in their sight — before their eyes,  
 ROTH. OR. KRA. removing—travel-  
 ling, ROTH. and—but, Var. KRA.  
 when men go—'one who goes,' SEPT.  
 ROTH. V. 5. Dig—Knock, ROTH. BER.  
 Dig through—Break a hole in, KRA.  
 through—[an opening] through, ROTH. V.  
 6. it—[the implements], ROTH. Vs. 6, 7.  
 12. dark—darkness, Hi. Ew. Ke. V. 6.  
 that thou—and shalt, ROTH. land—ground,  
 r. have set—make, ROTH. Vs. 6, 11.  
 sign—portent, Fairbairn; wonder-sign,  
 OR. KRA. V. 7. And—Then, ROTH.  
 KRA. digged—knocked, ROTH.; brake,  
 OR. KRA. through—[a hole] through,  
 ROTH.; a hole in, KRA. with my hand—  
 by force, OR. KRA.; add, and, ROTH.  
 it—[the implements], ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 21. But . . . abomi-  
 nations—Omit, ROTH. after the heart  
 of—after, Targ. Vulg. Hi. Sm. Co. cf. ch.  
 20:16; on, KRA. V. 24. by the Spirit—  
 Omit, ROTH. HI. CO. BER. KRA.  
 Chap. 12. V. 3. and remove—Omit, Sept. cf.  
 v. 4. ('at even'). Var. V. 5. carry-go,  
 Sept. Pesh. Targ. Hi. Co. ROTH. V. 6.  
 carry it-go, Sept. Pesh. Targ. Hi. Co.  
 ROTH. V. 7. brought it—went, Sept.  
 Pesh. Targ. Vulg. Hi. Co. ROTH. BER.  
 KRA.; cf. v. 12.

25  
 l Ch. 2:7; 3:4,  
 17, 27.  
 1  
 m Word of God,  
 John 6:63.  
 2  
 n Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 p Is. 6:5.  
 q Rebellion, Ez.  
 20:8.  
 r Ch. 2:7, 8; Ps.  
 78:40; Is.  
 1:23.  
 s Jer. 5:21; Mt.  
 13:13, 14;  
 John 9:39-41.  
 t Eyes, Ps.  
 17:8.  
 u See "Blind-  
 ness," I Sam.  
 4:15.  
 v Ears, Ex.  
 29:20.  
 w The Deaf,  
 Mt. 11:5.

3  
 z See "Goods,"  
 Num. 31:9.  
 y See v. 11.  
 2 Or, exile.  
 z Day, Lev.  
 25:3.  
 a Jer. 26:3, 36:3;  
 7: Lu. 20:13;  
 II Tim. 2:25.  
 3 Or, perceive  
 that they are.

4  
 b Evening, Ps.  
 65:8.  
 c V. 12; II Ki.  
 24:24; Jer.  
 39:4.

5  
 d Wall, Jer.  
 51:58.

6  
 e Darkness, Job  
 38:9.  
 f Vs. 12, 13;  
 I Sam. 28:8.  
 g Face, Is. 6:2.  
 h Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 i Signs and  
 Wonders,  
 Acts 2:22.  
 j V. 11; ch. 4:3;  
 24:24; Is.  
 8:18; 20:3.

7  
 k Ch. 24:18;  
 37:7, 10.  
 l Vs. 3-6.  
 m Goods, Num.  
 31:9.  
 n Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.

<sup>7</sup>  
a Darkness, Job 38:9.

<sup>8</sup>  
b Morning, Ps. 65:8.

c Word of God, John 6:63.

d Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>9</sup>  
e Son, Gen. 21:19.

f Man, Gen. 2:7.

g Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

h Vs. 1-3; ch. 2:5-8.

i Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.

j See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

k Ch. 17:12; 20:49; 24:19.

<sup>10</sup>  
l Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

m Burden, Ps. 55:22.

n Vs. 3-8; II Ki. 9:25; Is. 13:1.

o Prince, Num. 2:7.

p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

q Or, *that are among them*.

<sup>11</sup>  
r Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

s See V. 6.

t V. 3; Jer. 15:2; Is. 52:15, 28-30.

u Captivity, Num. 24:22.

<sup>12</sup>  
v V. 6; II Ki. 25:4; Jer. 39:4; 52:7.

w Wall, Jer. 51:58.

x Face, Is. 6:2.

y Land, Gen. 23:15.

z Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

<sup>13</sup>  
a Net, Ps. 26:15.

b Ch. 17:20; 19:8; Is. 24:17, 18.

c Hos. 7:12.

d Snare, Pr. 7:23.

e Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

f Chaldaea, II Ki. 24:2.

g Jer. 39:7; 52:11.

h See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

<sup>14</sup>  
i Ch. 5:2; 17:21; II Ki. 25:4, 5.

j Wind, Job 27:21.

k Help, Acts 26:22.

l See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.

m Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

the <sup>a</sup> dark, and bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the <sup>b</sup> morning came the <sup>c</sup> word of Jē-hō'-vāh unto me, saying, 9 'Son of <sup>d</sup> man, hath not the house of <sup>e</sup> Iṣ'-ra-ēl, the <sup>f</sup> rebellious house, said unto thee, <sup>g</sup> What doest thou? 10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō'-vāh: This <sup>h</sup> burden *concerneth* the <sup>i</sup> prince in <sup>j</sup> Jē-ru'-sa-lēm, and all the house of Iṣ'-ra-ēl <sup>k</sup> among whom they are. 11 Say, I am your <sup>l</sup> sign: like as I have done,

so shall it be done unto them; they shall <sup>m</sup> go into exile, into <sup>n</sup> captivity. 12 And the <sup>o</sup> prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the dark, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the <sup>p</sup> wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his <sup>q</sup> face, because he shall not see the <sup>r</sup> land with his <sup>s</sup> eyes. 13 My <sup>t</sup> net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my <sup>u</sup> snare; and I will bring him to <sup>v</sup> Bāb'-lōn to the land of the <sup>w</sup> Chāl-de'-ān; yet shall he <sup>x</sup> not see it, though he shall <sup>y</sup> die there. 14 And I will <sup>z</sup> scatter toward every <sup>a</sup> wind all that are round about him to <sup>b</sup> help him, and all his <sup>c</sup> bands; and I <sup>d</sup> will

Var. Read.—V. 8. And in the—On the [following]. BER. ROTH. KRA. V. 9. hath not—have not they of, ROTH. KRA. rebellious—disobedient, OR. thou?—thou there? ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 10. Thus saith—Thus . . . hath spoken, KRA. This . . . are—This oracle is raised against Jerusalem and the whole house of Israel, BER. V. 11. your sign—a sign unto you, ROTH. V. 12. bear—lift, OR. bear . . . shoulder—be borne upon shoulders, SEPT. shoulder . . . forth—shoulder [his implements] and depart, ROTH. they—he, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. dig—knock, PESH. SEPT. ROTH. through—a hole in, KRA. carry—pass out, ROTH. KRA. because—that, KRA. ROTH. shall—may, ROTH. KRA. not . . . eyes—not be seen by any eye and he shall not see the ground, SEPT.; be seen by no eye (he the land), KRA. with his eyes—even with the eyes (gloss), ROTH. V. 13. My net also—But (And, OR.) my net, ROTH. OR. KRA. in—through, ROTH. though—and, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 14, 15. scat-

draw out the <sup>e</sup> sword after them. 15 And they shall <sup>m</sup> know that I am <sup>o</sup> Jē-hō'-vāh, when I shall disperse them among the <sup>p</sup> nations, and scatter them through the countries. 16 But I will leave a <sup>q</sup> few men of them from the <sup>r</sup> sword, from the <sup>s</sup> famine, and from the <sup>t</sup> pestilence; that they may <sup>u</sup> declare all their <sup>v</sup> abominations among the nations whither they come; and they shall <sup>x</sup> know that I am Jē-hō'-vāh.

17 Moreover the word of Jē-hō'-vāh came to me, saying, 18 Son of man, eat thy <sup>y</sup> bread with <sup>z</sup> quaking, and <sup>a</sup> drink thy <sup>b</sup> water with trembling and with fearfulness; 19 and say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō'-vāh concerning the inhabitants of Jē-ru'-sa-lēm, and the land of Iṣ'-ra-ēl: They shall <sup>c</sup> eat their bread with fearfulness, and drink their water in <sup>d</sup> dismay, that her land may be <sup>e</sup> desolate, and <sup>f</sup> despoiled of <sup>g</sup> all that is therein, because of the <sup>h</sup> violence of all them that dwell therein. 20 And the <sup>i</sup> cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the <sup>j</sup> land shall be a desolation; and ye shall know that I am Jē-hō'-vāh.

ter—winnow, OR. V. 14. to help him—'his helpers,' SEPT. PESH. TARG. ROTH. KRA. his bands—his troops, ROTH. KRA.; that help him, SEPT. draw out—brandish, OR. ROTH. V. 16. a few—[only] a few, ROTH. V. 17. Moreover—And, ROTH. KRA.; Then, OR. V. 18. fearfulness—carefulness, a. V. 19. and say—and thou shalt say, ROTH. Vs. 19, 23, 29. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 19. and (second)—in, Var. ROTH. KRA. dismay—horror, ROTH. OR. and despoiled . . . therein—'all its fulness,' HEB. MSS. ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 20. the—their, SEPT. ROTH. are—are (still), ROTH. and yeshall—that ye may, KRA.

Var. Read.—Vs. 10, 11. Thus . . . Say—Omit, ROTH. V. 11. into captivity—Omit, PESH. ROTH. V. 18. with trembling and with—Omit, ROTH. Vs. 19, 23, 25, 28. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 19. and (second) . . . desolate—Omit, ROTH.

l Sword, Ju. 7:20.

<sup>15</sup>

m Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

n Vs. 16, 20; ch. 6:7, 16.

o God, Gen. 1:1.

p Nations, Gen. 10:32.

<sup>16</sup>  
q Remnant, Is. 1:9.

r Ch. 7:15; 14:21.

s Famine, II Sam. 21:1.

t Plagues, Ex. 7:18.

u See "Dissolve," Ps. 103:3.

v Ch. 14:22; 36:30.

w Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

x Jer. 22:8, 9.

<sup>18</sup>  
y Bread, Gen. 3:19.

z See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

a See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

b Drink, Hos. 4:13.

c Water, Ps. 95:5.

<sup>19</sup>  
d Ch. 4:16.

e Ch. 23:33.

f See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

g Ch. 6:6, 7, 14; Jer. 10:22;

h Mic. 7:13; Zech. 7:14.

i See "Spoil," Is. 9:3.

j Heb. the fulness thereof.

k Violence, Hab. 1:3.

<sup>20</sup>  
l Cities, Gen. 4:17.

m Ch. 5:14; Is. 3:26; Jer. 4:7.

n Ch. 36:3; Is. 7:23, 24; Jer. 25:9.



22

- a Land, Gen. 28:15.  
b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
c V. 27; ch. 11:3; Jer. 6:12; Amos 5:3; II Pet. 3:4.  
d Ch. 7:26.  
e Vision, Num. 12:6.

23

- f Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
g Ch. 18:3.  
h Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
i See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
j Vs. 25, 28; Joel 2:1; Zeph. 1:14.  
k See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
l Heb. word.  
m See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

24

- m Ch. 13:6, 23; Jer. 14:13-16; Zech. 13:2-4.  
n See "Flat-tery," I Thes. 2:5.  
o See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.

25

- p One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
q Word of God, John 6:63.  
r V. 23; ch. 6:10; Num. 14:28-34; Is. 14:24.  
s Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Jer. 16:9; Hab. 1:5.  
u Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
v See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

26

- w Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

21 And the word of Jē-hō'-vāh came unto me, saying, 22 Son of man, what is this \* proverb that ye have in the <sup>a</sup> land of Iṣ'-ra-ēl, saying, The <sup>b</sup> c days are prolonged, and <sup>d</sup> every <sup>e</sup> vision fail-eth? 23 Tell them therefore, ' Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō'-vāh: I will make this proverb to <sup>f</sup> cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in <sup>g</sup> Iṣ'-ra-ēl; but say unto them, The days are <sup>h</sup> i at <sup>k</sup> hand, and the <sup>l</sup> fulfilment of every <sup>m</sup> vision. 24 For there shall be no more any <sup>n</sup> false vision nor <sup>o</sup> flattering <sup>p</sup> divination within the house of Iṣ'-ra-ēl. 25 For I <sup>q</sup> am Jē-hō'-vāh; I will speak, and the <sup>r</sup> word that I shall speak <sup>s</sup> shall be performed; it shall be no more deferred: for in <sup>t</sup> your days, O <sup>u</sup> rebellious house, will I speak the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord Jē-hō'-vāh.

26 Again the word of Jē-hō'-vāh came to <sup>w</sup> me, saying,

Var. Read.—Vs. 22, 23. proverb—way of saying, OR. V. 22. are prolonged—draw themselves out, OR. BER. KRA. faileth—is put to shame, ROTH. KRA. is put to naught, BER.; vanishes, OR. V. 23. to cease—an end of, OR.; to silence, KRA. and—that, ROTH. KRA. as a proverb—Omit, OR. KRA. but—Rather, ROTH. OR. KRA. at hand—drawing nigh, ROTH. BER.; come near to, OR. KRA. the . . . vision—every vision is being fulfilled (goes into effect, BER.). ROTH. BER.; every vision hastens near, KRA. fulfilment—word, OR. V. 24. false—empty (vain), ROTH. KRA. flat-tering—deceiving, ROTH. smooth, BER.; double-faced, OR. KRA. V. 25. For—But, KRA. am—Omit, ROTH. OR. shall (first)—Omit, ROTH. OR. shall (second)—it shall, ROTH. OR. BER. be performed—come about, BER. it . . . deferred—without further delay, KRA. be . . . deferred—no longer (further, OR.) delay, ROTH. OR. for—rather, ROTH. rebellious—disobedient, OR. the word—a word, ROTH.; of words, OR. and will perform it—that shall come about,

27 <sup>z</sup> Son of <sup>y</sup> man, behold, they of the house of Iṣ'-ra-ēl say, The vision that he seeth is for <sup>v</sup> many days to come, and he <sup>x</sup> prophesi-eth of times that are far off. 28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō'-vāh: There shall none of my <sup>b</sup> words be <sup>c</sup> de-ferred any more, but the word which I shall speak shall be per-formed, saith the Lord Jē-hō'-vāh.

13 And the word of Jē-hō'-vāh came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the <sup>a</sup> c prophets of Iṣ'-ra-ēl that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their <sup>b</sup> own <sup>d</sup> heart, <sup>e</sup> Hear ye the word of Jē-hō'-vāh: 3 Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō'-vāh, <sup>f</sup> Woe unto the <sup>g</sup> foolish prophets, that follow their own <sup>h</sup> spirit, <sup>i</sup> and have <sup>j</sup> seen nothing! 4 O Iṣ'-ra-ēl, thy prophets have been like <sup>k</sup> m foxes in the waste places. 5 Ye have not <sup>n</sup> gone up into the <sup>o</sup> s gaps,

OR. V. 26. Again—And, ROTH. KRA. V. 27. they of—Omit, ROTH. KRA. say—think, ROTH. is for—has reference to, ROTH.; [be]n on, KRA. V. 28. There . . . more—All my words shall be no longer de-layed, OR. ROTH. KRA. be performed—come about, OR. Chap. 13.—V. 1. saying—in this manner, ROTH. V. 2. that prophesy—Prophesy, ROTH. V. 3. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. unto—over, ROTH. KRA. foolish—Omit, ROTH. follow—prophesy out of, SEPT. ROTH. own spirit—[own] hearts, ROTH. spirit—heart, SEPT. and . . . nothing—and who see nothing at all, SEPT.; and things which (and that which, ROTH. KRA.) they have not seen, *Ew. Hi. Ke. Sm.* ROTH. KRA. V. 4. have been—are, KRA.; thus are, ROTH.; have become, OR. like . . . waste places—As jackals among the ruins, ROTH. V. 5. Ye—They, SEPT. ROTH. gone . . . gaps—continued steadfast, SEPT.

Var. Read.—V. 22. every—Omit, SEPT. Chap. 13.—Vs. 3, 8, 9, 13. the Lord—Omit, ROTH.; the All-Lord, OR.

37

- z Son, Gen. 21:19.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
x V. 22; Dan. 10:14.  
a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

28

- b Words, Pr. 15:23.  
c V. 25; Jer. 4:7; Mt. 24:48-50.

2

- d Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
e Ch. 22:25, 28; Is. 9:15; Jer. 37:19.  
f V. 17; Jer. 14:14; 23:16, 26.  
g Heart, Acts 15:9.  
h Is. 1:10; Amos 7:16.

3

- i See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
j Lam. 2:14; Hos. 9:7; Zech. 11:15.  
k Spirit, Job 4:15.  
l Or, and things which they have not seen.  
m Jer. 23:28-32.

4

- n See "Anim-als," Gen. 2:20.

5

- o Ch. 22:30; Ps. 106:23; Jer. 23:22.  
p Is. 58:12.  
q Or, breaches.

\* PROVERBS.—Several Words may be translated "Proverb." "Taunting Proverb" against the Chaldean—Hab. 2:6. "Dark Speeches"—Num. 12:8. "Riddle"—Ju. 14:12-19; Ez. 17:2. "Hard Questions"—I Ki. 10:1; II Chr. 9:1. "Dark Sayings"—Ps. 49:4; 78:2; Pr. 1:6. "Dark Sentences"—Dan. 8:23. Translated "Byword" in Ps. 44:14; 69:11. Called "Parable" when extended—Num. 23:7, 18; 24:3, 15, 20, 21, 23; Job 27:1; 29:1; Ps. 49:4; 78:2; Pr. 26:7, 9; Ez. 17:2; 20:49; 24:3; Mic. 2:4; Hab. 2:6.

Samples of Proverbs.—Num. 21:27-30. Some Proverbs

prohibited—Ez. 12:23; 18:2, 3. A New Proverb—Ez. 16:44. Translated Parable in—Ez. 17:2; 20:49; 24:3.

Solomon spake 3000.—I Ki. 4:32; Pr. 1:1, 6; 10:1; 25:1; Eccl. 12:9.

How a Proverb arose.—I Sam. 10:12. Ancients used Proverbs—I Sam. 24:13.

A Reproach to be a Proverb.—Deut. 28:37; I Ki. 9:7; II Chr. 7:20.

Jesus used.—John 16:25, 29. Peter also—II Pet. 2:22

- 5  
a Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
b See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
6  
d Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
e Ch. 22:28; Jer. 29:8.  
f Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
g See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
h Or, have hoped, Jer. 28:15; 37:19.  
i Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
j Words, Pr. 15:23.  
k See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

- 7  
l Ch. 22:28.  
m Visions, Num. 12:6.

- 8  
n Ch. 21:29.  
o Ch. 5:8; 21:3; Nah. 2:13.

- 9  
p Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
q Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
r Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
t Jer. 20:3-6; 28:15-17.  
2 Or, secret.  
u Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
v Ps. 69:28; 87:6; Jer. 17:13; Dan. 12:1.

neither built up the <sup>a</sup> wall for the house of <sup>1</sup>Is<sup>2</sup>-ra<sup>3</sup>-el, to stand in the <sup>4</sup>battle in the <sup>5</sup>day of <sup>6</sup>Jê-hô<sup>7</sup>-vâh. 6 They have seen <sup>8</sup>a false<sup>9</sup>hood and <sup>10</sup>lying<sup>11</sup> divination, that say, Jê-hô<sup>12</sup>-vâh saith; but Jê-hô<sup>13</sup>-vâh hath not sent them: and they <sup>14</sup>have <sup>15</sup>made men to <sup>16</sup>hope that the <sup>17</sup>word would be confirmed. 7 <sup>18</sup>Have ye not seen a <sup>19</sup>false vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, in that ye say, Jê-hô<sup>20</sup>-vâh saith; albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>21</sup>-vâh: Because ye have spoken <sup>22</sup>falsehood, and seen lies, therefore behold, I am <sup>23</sup>against you, saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>24</sup>-vâh. 9 And <sup>25</sup>my hand shall be against the <sup>26</sup>prophets that see false visions, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the <sup>27</sup>council of <sup>28</sup>my people, <sup>29</sup>neither shall they be written in

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). neither . . . for—and they have gathered flocks against, SEPT.; and have drawn up no (neither have drawn up a, ROTH.) wall around, ROTH. KRA.; neither made up the fence for, a. wall for—walls around, OR. for—before, Var. to stand—have not stood, SEPT.; that it stood fortified, ROTH.; to withstand, OR.; that it survive (in the battle), KRA. V. 6. falsehood—vanity, ROTH. OR. KRA. s; lying divination—gave lying oracles, ROTH.; oracled deception, KRA. that—they that, ROTH. OR. KRA. say—cried, ROTH.; said, KRA. but—while, OR. KRA.; and yet, ROTH. have . . . hope—then wait, OR.; and they waited, KRA. have . . . confirmed—hope for the word to be confirmed, *Ev. Hb. Schro. Sm. Co.*; and they hoped that they might bring the word to fulfilment, KRA.; then hoped he would let the word be confirmed, ROTH. V. 7. a false vision—vain visions, ROTH. OR. false—vain, a. lying divination—lying oracles, ROTH. in that—and ye, ROTH. KRA. s.v. said, KRA.; say [indeed], ROTH. albeit—while [however], KRA. V. 8. thus saith—hath thus spoken, KRA. falsehood—vanity, ROTH. OR. n; deception, KRA. seen—have seen, KRA. lies—vanities, KRA. am—will be, ROTH. KRA. V. 9. my hand shall be—so now (and, SEPT.) I stretch out<sup>1</sup> my hand, SEPT. ROTH. HI. Co. BER. shall be against—will come upon, KRA. council—communion, ROTH. KRA.; society, OR. writing—register, Var. ROTH.; list, BER.; book, OR. KRA. enter—come, ROTH. OR. KRA. and ye shall—that ye may, KRA. ye—thus they, SEPT. ROTH. V. 10. Peace (twice)—Welfare! ROTH. KRA. and . . . peace—where no welfare was, KRA. when . . . up—it is like, ROTH.; while he built, KRA. wall—wall of clay, BER. behold—but, ROTH. they—they [are like such that], ROTH. daub—whitewash, KRA. TOY. Va. 10.

the <sup>30</sup>w<sup>3</sup> writing of the house of <sup>31</sup>Is<sup>2</sup>-ra<sup>3</sup>-el, neither shall they <sup>32</sup>enter into the <sup>33</sup>land of <sup>34</sup>Is<sup>2</sup>-ra<sup>3</sup>-el; and ye shall <sup>35</sup>know that I am the <sup>36</sup>Lord Jê-hô<sup>7</sup>-vâh. 10 Because, even because they have <sup>37</sup>seduced my people, saying, <sup>38</sup>Peace; and there is <sup>39</sup>no peace; and when one buildeth up <sup>40</sup>a wall, behold, they <sup>41</sup>daub it with <sup>42</sup>untempered <sup>43</sup>mortar: 11 say unto them that daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall <sup>44</sup>fall: there shall be an <sup>45</sup>overflowing shower; and ye, O great <sup>46</sup>hailstones, shall fall; and a <sup>47</sup>stormy wind shall rend it. 12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it? 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>21</sup>-vâh: I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my wrath; and there shall be

11, 14, 15. untempered mortar—whited plaster, cf. 23:27, Var.; [whitewash—paint, ROTH. BER. OR. V. 11. ye O—I make that, OR. stormy wind—hurricane, BER. OR. KRA. V. 12. Lo . . . you—and, behold! the wall caves in—shall one not say to you, ROTH. daubing—whitewash, BER. ROTH. OR. TOY. KRA. daubed—whitewashed, BER. OR. TOY. KRA.; painted, ROTH. V. 13. even—now, ROTH.; omit, KRA. rend it with—cause to break forth, Var.; let break loose, ROTH. KRA. stormy wind—hurricane, BER. OR. KRA. be—come, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 5. to stand . . . Jeho-vah—Prefix, to v. 6, SEPT. V. 7. in . . . spoken—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER. Therefore—Add, say, SEPT. ROTH. V. 10. even because—Omit, ROTH. OR. saying—because they said, ROTH. V. 11. say to the whitewash-painters; a cloud-burst 'shall come' which shall wash [them] away, and hailstones shall fall and a storm shall 'break forth', ROTH.; say to the whitewash-painters (and it will fall): 'If a flooding rain comes' and hailstones fall and 'a hurricane breaks forth', KRA. there shall . . . fall—Behold I will send an overflowing shower (washing-away-cloud-burst, BER.) and great hailstones shall fall, *Pesh. Co. BER.* ('I will send,' also *Sept. Vulg. We. Sm.*) rend it—break forth (pts.), *Hi. Co. OR.* ROTH. KRA. (after *Sept. Pesh.*); also *Ha. Ev. Ke.*, but without changing the text. V. 13. there shall be—Behold I will send, BER.

\* MORTAR: Earliest Mention of.—Slime (Bitumen, marg.) used for—Gen. 11:3. Used in Hard Service—Ex. 1:14. Manna beat in—Num. 11:8.

Law concerning.—Cleansing of Infected Houses—Lev. 14:42, 45.

Illustrative Use of.—Pr. 27:22; Is. 41:25; Ex. 13:10, 11, 14, 15; 22:28.

Prophecy.—Nah. 3:14.

- w Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
3 Or, register.  
z Ch. 20:38.  
y See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
z Land, Gen. 23:15.  
a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.  
10  
d Temptation, Pr. 1:7.  
e Jer. 23:32; 50:6.  
f Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
g Jer. 8:11; 14:13.  
h V. 16; ch. 7:25.  
i Or, a slight wall.  
j Ch. 22:28.  
5 Or, whitewash. So in vs. 11, 14, 15.

- 11  
i See v. 14. Ch. 38:22.  
k See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
m V. 13; ch. 1:4; Ps. 11:6; 18:13, 14; Is. 28:2; Nah. 1:3, 7, 8.  
n Wind, Job 27:21.

- 13  
 a Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 b See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 c Ex. 9:24, 25; Ps. 18:12, 13; Is. 30:30; Rev. 11:19; 16:21.  
 d See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 14  
 e Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
 f Mortar, Ez. 13:10.  
 g Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
 h Mic. 1:6; Hab. 3:13.  
 i Jer. 6:15; 14:15.  
 j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 k God, Gen. 1:1.

- 16  
 l Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 m Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 n Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 o Jerusalem, Jer. 1:8.  
 p V. 10; Jer. 6:14; 8:11.  
 q Vision, Num. 12:6.  
 r Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 s Is. 57:21.

- 17  
 t Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
 u Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 w Face, Is. 6:2.  
 x Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 y Ju. 4:4; II Ki. 22:14; Lu. 2:36; Acts 21:9.  
 z Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 a V. 2; Rev. 2:20.  
 b Heart, Acts 15:9.

an overflowing shower in mine  
 'anger, and great <sup>b</sup> hailstones  
 in wrath to <sup>a</sup> consume it. 14 So  
 will I break down the <sup>a</sup> wall that  
 ye have daubed with untem-  
 pered <sup>1</sup> mortar, and bring it down  
 to the <sup>a</sup> ground, so that the  
<sup>h</sup> foundation thereof shall be un-  
 covered; and it shall fall, and ye  
 shall be <sup>a</sup> consumed in the midst  
 thereof: and ye shall <sup>1</sup> know  
 that I am <sup>k</sup> Jê-hô-vâh. 15 Thus  
 will I accomplish my wrath upon  
 the wall, and upon them that  
 have daubed it with untempered  
 mortar; and I will say unto you,  
 The wall is no more, neither  
 they that daubed it; 16 to wit,  
 the <sup>1</sup> prophets of <sup>m</sup> Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-êl that  
<sup>a</sup> prophesy concerning <sup>o</sup> Jê-ry<sup>2</sup>-  
 sâ-lêm, and that <sup>p</sup> see <sup>o</sup> visions of  
<sup>1</sup> peace for her, and there is <sup>a</sup>  
 peace, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh.

17 And <sup>1</sup> thou, <sup>a</sup> son of <sup>u</sup> man,  
 set thy <sup>w</sup> face against the <sup>x</sup> daugh-  
 ters of thy people, that <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> proph-  
 esy <sup>a</sup> out of their own <sup>b</sup> heart;  
 and prophesy thou against them,  
 18 and say, Thus saith the Lord

Var. Read.—V. 13 (cont.), overflowing  
 shower—washing away cloud-burst (gush  
 of rain, OR.), ROTH. BER. OR.; flood-  
 ing rain, KRA. in (first)—in consequence  
 of, KRA. great—Omit. ROTH. wrath  
 —my' wrath, PESH. ROTH. fury, a.  
 to consume it—for destruction, OR.; shall  
 fall, ROTH. KRA. V. 14. So—And,  
 ROTH. KRA.; And so, OR. break down  
 —tear in, ROTH. OR. Vs. 14, 15. un-  
 tempered mortar—whitewash, ROTH.  
 BER. OR. KRA. V. 14. bring—throw,  
 ROTH. OR. KRA. ground—earth,  
 ROTH. OR. the—thereof—her,  
 ROTH. OR. KRA. uncovered—laid  
 bare, ROTH. OR. KRA.; discovered, a.  
 fall—cave in, ROTH. be consumed—  
 perish, ROTH. OR. KRA. and ye shall—  
 that ye may, KRA. V. 15. Thus—And,  
 ROTH. OR. KRA. wrath—fury, a. is  
 no more—where is it? PESH.; Where is,  
 KRA. neither—'and where are they'  
 ? PESH. KRA. V. 16. to wit—  
 Omit. ROTH. OR. KRA. peace (twice)—  
 safety, ROTH. KRA. and—while yet,  
 KRA. V. 17. And—But, KRA. own  
 [own], ROTH. V. 18. Thus saith—Thus  
 hath spoken, KRA. the women—those,  
 ROTH. OR. KRA. pillows . . . elbows  
 —coverings upon all joints of the hands,  
 Hi. Ev. pillows—bandages, ROTH. OR.  
 BER. KRA. upon—for, ROTH. under,  
 SEPT. elbows—wrists, PESH. TARG.  
 ROTH. OR. KRA. kerchiefs—great cov-  
 ers, ROTH.; covers, OR.; veils, KRA.  
 hunt—pervert, SEPT. Will . . . your-  
 selves?—some souls ye hunt away from  
 my people, the others ye let live for your  
 benefit, OR. Will—Prefix, Verily, KRA.

Jê-hô-vâh: <sup>a</sup> Woe to the <sup>a</sup> women  
 that sew <sup>a</sup> pillows upon all <sup>1</sup> el-  
 bows, and make kerchiefs for  
 the <sup>a</sup> head of <sup>a</sup> persons of every  
 stature to <sup>a</sup> hunt <sup>1</sup> souls! <sup>2</sup> Will  
 ye hunt the souls of my people,  
 and save souls alive <sup>a</sup> for your-  
 selves? 19 And ye have <sup>k</sup> <sup>1</sup> pro-  
 faned me among my people for  
<sup>m</sup> handfuls of <sup>n</sup> barley and for  
 pieces of <sup>o</sup> bread, to <sup>p</sup> <sup>a</sup> slay the  
 souls that should not die, and to  
<sup>1</sup> save the souls <sup>a</sup> alive that should  
 not live, by your <sup>1</sup> lying to my  
 people that hearken unto lies.

20 Wherefore thus saith the  
 Lord Jê-hô-vâh: Behold, I am  
<sup>a</sup> against your pillows, <sup>a</sup> where-  
 with ye there hunt the souls <sup>a</sup>  
 to make them fly, and I will tear  
 them from your arms; and I will  
 let the souls go, even the souls  
 that ye hunt <sup>a</sup> to make them fly.  
 21 Your <sup>y</sup> kerchiefs also will I  
 tear, and <sup>w</sup> <sup>z</sup> deliver <sup>y</sup> my people  
 out of your <sup>2</sup> hand, and they  
 shall be no more in your hand  
 to be hunted; and ye shall  
 know that I am Jê-hô-vâh.

Will ye—So Ev. Hi. Sm.; ye do, Hi. Ke.  
 KRA. and . . . yourselves—So Hi. Ev.  
 Sm.; but your own souls ye save alive!  
 Hi. Ke. of my people—from me, ROTH.  
 selves—lives, KRA. V. 19. And—That,  
 ROTH. have profaned—have polluted,  
 Var.; profane, OR.; profaned, KRA.  
 handfuls—'a couple of handfuls, KRA.  
 pieces—bites (bits), ROTH. OR. BER.; a  
 couple of bites, KRA. V. 20. pillows—  
 coverings, Hi. Ev.; bandages, ROTH.  
 OR. BER. KRA. to make them fly—as  
 birds, Ge. Ev. Sm. LOFT RED.; feather-  
 ed-beasts, OR. tear—tear in pieces,  
 OR. even the souls—free, ROTH. OR.  
 BER. to . . . fly—for them to fly away,  
 Hi. Ke. Gr.; (hunt) as birds, Ge. Ev. Sm.;  
 as though they were birds (gloss), KRA.;  
 as birds (gloss), ROTH.; as feathered-  
 beasts, OR. V. 21. Prefix, And, ROTH.  
 OR. KRA. kerchiefs—covers, ROTH.  
 OR.; mufflers, or veils, LOFT.; veils,  
 KRA. also—Omit. ROTH. OR. KRA.  
 and—that, ROTH. OR. KRA. shall—  
 Omit. ROTH. OR. KRA. more—longer,  
 ROTH. to—as game to, ROTH. KRA.  
 and ye shall—that ye may, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 15. I . . . ye—men  
 shall say of you, Pesh. Targ. Hi. Ev. Sm.  
 Co. ROTH. (pt.): that 'one says' unto you,  
 KRA. Vs. 16, 18, 20. the Lord—the All-  
 Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 18. the  
 head—all heads, PESH. ROTH. ST.  
 PETERSBURG MSS. OR. V. 20. there  
 —Omit. TARG. PESH. SEPT. ROTH.  
 BER. OR. to make them fly—Omit, Sept.  
 Pesh. Hi. Gr. Co. KRA. go . . . hunt  
 —that ye hunt go free, Co. Ch. Dr. (l.).

- 18  
 c See "Curses,"  
 Gen. 4:11.  
 d Woman, Ruth  
 3:9.  
 e Pillow, I Sam.  
 19:13.  
 f See "Arm,"  
 Ju. 15:14.  
 g Heb. joints of  
 the hands.  
 h Head, Fr.  
 20:29.  
 i Hunting,  
 Gen. 27:30.  
 j Ch. 22:25.  
 k Soul, Job  
 4:15.  
 l Or, Ye hunt  
 . . . and ye  
 save etc.  
 m Or, that are  
 yours.

- 19  
 n Profane,  
 I Tim. 6:20.  
 o Ch. 20:39;  
 22:26.  
 p I Sam. 2:16,  
 17; Pr. 28:21;  
 Mic. 3:6, 11;  
 Rom. 16:16;  
 I Pet. 5:2.  
 q Barley, Deut.  
 8:8.  
 r Bread, Gen.  
 3:19.  
 s See "Mur-  
 derer," Deut.  
 35:16.  
 t Jer. v. 22.  
 u Jer. 23:14, 17.  
 v Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 w Dying, Lev.  
 19:11.

- 20  
 x See v. 17.  
 y Or, where ye  
 hunt.  
 z Or, as birds.

- 21  
 v See "Cloth-  
 ing," Job  
 31:19.  
 w Salvation  
 from Enemies,  
 Acts 2:40.  
 x Ps. 91:3;  
 124:7.  
 y Israel the  
 Chosen Peo-  
 ple. See  
 "Covenants,"  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 z Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.

- 22  
 a Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 b Amos 5:12.  
 c See "Sorrow," II Thess. 4:13.  
 d Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 e The Righteous, Jer. 23:14; 34:16, 22.  
 f The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 h See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 i Ch. 18:21, 27, 30-32; 33:14-16.  
 j Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 k See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 l Or, *by promising him life*.  
 l Life, Acts 2:7.

- 23  
 m V. 6; ch. 12:24; Mic. 3:6; Zech. 13:3.  
 n Visions, Num. 12:6.  
 o See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
 p V. 21; ch. 3:10.  
 q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 r God, Gen. 1:1.

- 1  
 s Elders of Israel, Ez. 5:5.  
 t Ch. 8:1; 20:1; II Ki. 6:32.  
 u Ch. 33:31, 32; Is. 29:13.

- 2  
 v Word of God, John 6:63.  
 w Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

- 3  
 x Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 z Ch. 20:16.  
 a Heb. *caused to come up*.

- a Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 b Vs. 4, 7; ch. 7:19; Zeph. 1:3.  
 c Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21.  
 d See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
 e Ch. 20:3, 31; Is. 1:15; Jer. 11:11.

- 4  
 f See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 g Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 h Or, *according thereto*. Another reading is, *he is come in the multitude &c.*  
 i I Ki. 21:20-24; II Ki. 1:16; Is. 66:4.

22 Because with <sup>a</sup>lies ye have <sup>b</sup>grieved the <sup>c</sup>heart of the <sup>d</sup>righteous, whom I have not made sad, and <sup>e</sup>strengthened the hands of the <sup>f</sup>wicked, that he should not <sup>h</sup>return from his <sup>i</sup>wicked way, <sup>k</sup>and be saved <sup>l</sup>alive; 23 therefore ye shall no more see <sup>m</sup>false <sup>n</sup>visions, nor divine <sup>o</sup>divinations: and I will <sup>p</sup>deliver my people out of your hand; and ye shall <sup>q</sup>know that I am <sup>r</sup>Jē-hō'vāh.

14 Then came certain of the <sup>s</sup>elders of Is'ra-ēl unto me, and <sup>t</sup>sat before me. 2 And the <sup>u</sup>word of Jē-hō'vāh came unto <sup>v</sup>me, saying, 3 <sup>w</sup>Son of <sup>x</sup>man, these men have <sup>y</sup>taken their <sup>z</sup>idols into their heart, and <sup>a</sup>put the <sup>b</sup>stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be <sup>c</sup>inquired of at all by them? 4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, <sup>d</sup>Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō'vāh: Every man of the house of <sup>e</sup>Is'ra-ēl that taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I Jē-hō'vāh will answer him <sup>f</sup>therein according to the <sup>g</sup>multitude of his idols; 5 that I may take the house of Is'ra-ēl in their

Var. Rend.—V. 22. have . . . and—would not have grieved, ROTH. KRA.; would not grieve, OR. and . . . alive—by quickening him, *Hi. Ew. Ke. Sm.*; to bring him to life (*gloss*), KRA. V. 23. more—[longer], ROTH. false visions—vain visions, ROTH. OR.; vanity, KRA. <sup>a</sup>divinations—lies, KRA. and—rather, ROTH. KRA. Chap. 14.—V. 1. Then—And, OR. KRA. certain of—men, OR. V. 3. taken—looked, ROTH. KRA. Vs. 3, 4, 7. into—in, ROTH. Vs. 3-6. idols—idol-blocks, *Ge.*; doll-images, *Ew. So throughout*, Var.; dung-gods, OR. I—I permit myself to, ROTH. KRA. at all—still, ROTH. OR.; omit, KRA. V. 4. speak unto them—prophesy, *Targ.* ROTH. unto (*first*)—with, KRA. Vs. 4, 6. saith—hath spoken, KRA. Vs. 4, 7. taketh—locketh, ROTH. KRA. according to—in spite of, ROTH. KRA. V. 5. take—touch, ROTH. all—omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 8. against—upon, OR. and will—to, ROTH. a proverb—*Heb. plural*, OR. and ye shall—that ye may, ROTH. KRA. V. 9. And—But, OR. KRA. if

own heart, because they are all <sup>i</sup>estranged from me through their idols.

6 Therefore say unto the house of Is'ra-ēl, Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō'vāh: <sup>k</sup>Return ye, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your <sup>l</sup>abominations. 7 For every one of the house of Is'ra-ēl, or of the <sup>n</sup>strangers that <sup>o</sup>sojourn in Is'ra-ēl, that separateth himself from me, and taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet to inquire <sup>p</sup>for himself of me; I Jē-hō'vāh will answer him by myself: 8 and I will <sup>q</sup>set my <sup>r</sup>face against that man, and will make him an <sup>s</sup>astonishment, for a <sup>t</sup>sign and a <sup>u</sup>proverb, and I will <sup>v</sup>cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am Jē-hō'vāh. 9 And if the prophet be <sup>w</sup>deceived and speak a <sup>x</sup>word, <sup>y</sup>I, Jē-hō'vāh, have deceived that prophet, and I will <sup>z</sup>stretch out my hand upon him, and will <sup>a</sup>destroy him from the midst of <sup>b</sup>my people Is'ra-ēl. 10 And <sup>c</sup>they shall <sup>d</sup>bear <sup>e</sup>their iniquity: the iniquity of the prophet shall be even as the iniquity of him that <sup>f</sup>seeketh unto him; 11 that

—in case, ROTH. be—let himself be, ROTH. KRA. deceived—Or, enticed (*Jer. 20:7*). Var. and speak a word—and speaketh a thing, Var. to utter an oracle, ROTH. I—so, I, KRA. deceived—caused to be deceived, ROTH. upon—against, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 10. shall—shall both, ROTH. the . . . him—the questioner, shall be like guilty as the prophet, ROTH.; as the guilt of the questioner, so shall be the guilt of the prophet, BER. KRA.

Var. Rend.—V. 22. with lies—*Omit*, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. Chap. 14. Vs. 4, 6. the Lord—the Al-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 4. therein—that cometh, *Heb. marg.*; according to it (even), *Heb. text*, *Ke.*; by myself, *Hi. Ew. Sm. Kamp. Co. (v. 7)*. *Targ. has both* him that cometh and by myself, Var.; myself, ROTH.; in mine own person, BER. OR. KRA. V. 8. make . . . for—make him, *Versions*, *Ew. Sm. Co.*; make him to be astonished, for, *Text*, *Hi. Hi. Ke.*; make him for, ROTH.; exterminate him for, KRA. and astonishment—be appointed, OR.

- 5  
 i Jer. 17:10; Zech. 7:12.  
 j Is. 1:4; Jer. 2:11; Zech. 11:8.  
 6  
 k Ch. 18:30; I Sam. 7:3; Neh. 1:9; Is. 2:20; 30:22; 55:6, 7.  
 l Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
 m V. 4; ch. 8:6.  
 7  
 n Ex. 12:48; 20:10.  
 o Sojourner, Pa. 119:19.  
 4 Or, *of him concerning me*.

- 8  
 p Ch. 15:7; Jer. 44:11.  
 q Anthropomorphism, "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 r Face, Is. 6:2.  
 s Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
 t Ch. 5:15; Is. 65:15.  
 u See "Signs and Wonders," Acts 2:22.  
 v Proverbs, Ez. 12:22.  
 w Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 9  
 z Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 5 Or, *enticed*.  
 v Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 z I Ki. 22:20-23; Ps. 81:11, 12; Is. 63:17; 66:4; Jer. 4:10; II Thess. 2:9-12.  
 a Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
 b Jer. 6:14, 15; 14:15.  
 c Israel the Chosen People—See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

- 10  
 d Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 e Ch. 44:10, 12.  
 f Or, *the punishment of their iniquity*.  
 f Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

<sup>a</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 44:10, 15; 48:11.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 11:18; 37:23.  
<sup>f</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>g</sup> Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 11:20; 34:20; 36:28.

<sup>i</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>k</sup> Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.

<sup>l</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>m</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 15:8; 20:27.  
<sup>q</sup> Hands stretched out, Gen. 10:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 6:14.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 5:16; Is. 3:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>v</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Vs. 17, 19, 21.  
<sup>z</sup> Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
<sup>a</sup> Animals, Gen. 2:20.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 15:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Noah, Gen. 6:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 6:8; 7:1; Heb. 11:7.  
<sup>e</sup> Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 28:3; Dan. 1:8; 9:22; 10:11.  
<sup>g</sup> Job, Job 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>i</sup> Vs. 16, 18, 20; ch. 18:20.  
<sup>j</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>l</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>m</sup> V. 21; ch. 5:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>o</sup> Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 18:20; Gen. 19:29.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>r</sup> V. 21; ch. 5:12; 11:8, 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Or, *Let the sword go.*

the house of <sup>a</sup> 'Is-ra-ël may <sup>b</sup> 'go no more astray from me, neither <sup>c</sup> 'defile themselves any more with all their <sup>d</sup> 'transgressions; but that they may be <sup>e</sup> 'my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord Jê-hô'-vâh.

12 And the <sup>f</sup> 'word of Jê-hô'-vâh came unto <sup>g</sup> 'me, saying, 13 <sup>h</sup> 'Son of <sup>i</sup> 'man, when a <sup>j</sup> 'land <sup>k</sup> 'sinneth against me by <sup>l</sup> 'committing a trespass, and I <sup>m</sup> 'stretch out my hand upon it, and <sup>n</sup> 'break the staff of the <sup>o</sup> 'bread thereof, and <sup>p</sup> 'send <sup>q</sup> 'famine upon it, and <sup>r</sup> 'cut off from it man and <sup>s</sup> 'beast; 14 <sup>t</sup> 'though these three men, <sup>u</sup> 'Noah, <sup>v</sup> 'Dăn-ġěl, and <sup>w</sup> 'Jôb, were in it, they should <sup>x</sup> 'deliver but their <sup>y</sup> 'own <sup>z</sup> 'souls by their <sup>a</sup> 'righteousness, saith the Lord Jê-hô'-vâh.

15 If I cause <sup>b</sup> 'evil beasts to pass through the land, and they <sup>c</sup> 'ravage it, and it be made desolate, so that no <sup>d</sup> 'man may pass through because of the beasts; 16 though these three men were in it, <sup>e</sup> 'as I live, saith the Lord Jê-hô'-vâh, they should deliver neither sons nor <sup>f</sup> 'daughters; <sup>g</sup> 'they only should be delivered, but the land should be <sup>h</sup> 'desolate.

17 Or if I bring a <sup>i</sup> 'sword upon that land, and say, <sup>j</sup> 'Sword,

Var. Read.—V. 11, more—longer, ROTH.; further, KRA. but that—and thus, ROTH.; but, KRA. may—shall, ROTH. KRA. V. 13, a trespass—unfaithfulness. Cf. Lev. 26:40. Var.; revolt, KRA.; a breach of faith, ROTH. OR. upon—against, OR. KRA. it—the same, KRA. V. 14, though . . . were—and there were found, ROTH.; and were, KRA. were—were found, OR. they—[only] they, ROTH.; they alone, SEPT. should deliver—should be delivered, SEPT. ROTIL. V. 15. If—Or, ROTH. evil—noisome, a. pass—roam, ROTH. OR. ravage—depopulate, ROTH. KRA.; orphaned, OR.; spoil, a. and—that, ROTH. KRA. be made desolate—become a desert, ROTH. OR. KRA. beasts—wild beasts, ROTH. Vs. 16, 18, though these—and, SEPT. PESH. HEB. MSS. ROTH. these—those, OR. were—omit, OR. KRA. V. 16. deliver—rescue, ROTH.; bring away, OR. but—and, KRA. desolate—a desert,

go through the land; so that I <sup>a</sup> 'cut off from it man and beast; 18 though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord Jê-hô'-vâh, they should deliver neither sons nor daughters, but <sup>b</sup> 'they only should be delivered themselves. 19 Or if I send a <sup>c</sup> 'pestilence into that land, and pour out my wrath upon it in <sup>d</sup> 'blood, to cut off from it man and beast; 20 though <sup>e</sup> 'Noah, Dăn-ġěl, and Jôb, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord Jê-hô'-vâh, they should deliver neither son nor daughter; they should but deliver their <sup>f</sup> 'own <sup>g</sup> 'souls <sup>h</sup> 'by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord Jê-hô'-vâh: How much more when I send my four sore <sup>i</sup> 'judgments upon Jê-ry'-sâ-lēm, the <sup>j</sup> 'sword, and the famine, and the evil beasts, and the <sup>k</sup> 'pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast! 22 Yet, behold, therein shall be left <sup>l</sup> 'a <sup>m</sup> 'remnant that shall be carried forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall <sup>n</sup> 'come forth unto you, and ye shall <sup>o</sup> 'see their way and their doings; and ye shall be <sup>p</sup> 'comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon <sup>q</sup> 'Jê-ry'-sâ-lēm, even concerning all that I

ROTH. OR. V. 17. Sword—The sword shall, ROTH. KRA. so that—and I should, OR. KRA. V. 18. only—[only]. ROTH.; alone, KRA. V. 19. if—if, KRA. into—over (upon), ROTH. OR.; against, KRA. wrath—fury, a. upon—against, KRA. in—with, KRA. V. 20, though—and, ROTH. KRA. but—[only], ROTH. KRA. V. 21. For thus—Thus namely, OR.; Ye thus, ROTH. However thus, KRA. saith—hath spoken, KRA. How much more—and yet, ROTH.; But, KRA.; And now—Or, when I—if I should, OR. KRA. upon—against, ROTH. KRA. evil—wild, ROTH. KRA. V. 22. Yet, behold—Verily, ROTH. KRA. shall be—is, OR. KRA. carried forth—saved, ROTH. behold—verily, ROTH. shall (four)—Omit, ROTH. KRA. and—that, OR. brought—let come, OR. upon—over, KRA.

Var. Read.—Vs. 14, 16, 17, 20, 21, 23, the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 18. themselves—Omit, ROTH. KRA. V. 19. in blood—Omit, ROTH. V. 22. be carried forth—bring forth from it, SEPT. Pesh. Symm. Vulg. Co. KRA. both . . . daughters—Omit, ROTH.

<sup>u</sup> V. 13; ch. 25:13.

18

<sup>v</sup> See v. 14.

19

<sup>w</sup> See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
<sup>y</sup> V. 21; ch. 5:12; Jer. 14:12.  
<sup>z</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.

20

<sup>a</sup> See v. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> Vs. 14, 16, 18.  
<sup>c</sup> Soul, Ju. 4:15.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.

21

<sup>e</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>f</sup> Jer. 15:2, 3.  
<sup>g</sup> Amos 4:6-10.

22

<sup>h</sup> Heb. *they that escape*.  
<sup>i</sup> Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 6:9; 7:16.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 12:16; 38:20.  
<sup>l</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 16:54; 31:16; 32:31.  
<sup>n</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

23

- a Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
b Justice of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Ch. 6:10; 8:6-18; 9:8, 9; Jer. 7:17, 18; 22:8, 9.  
1 Or, in vain.

have brought upon it. 23 And they shall <sup>a</sup> comfort you, when ye see their way and their doings; and ye shall know that I have <sup>b</sup> not done <sup>1</sup> without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh.

**15** And the word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, what is the <sup>a</sup> vine-tree more than any tree, the vine-branch which <sup>2</sup> is among the trees of the forest? 3 Shall <sup>a</sup> wood be taken thereof to make any work? or will men take a <sup>h</sup> pin of it to hang any <sup>1</sup> vessel thereon? 4 Behold, it is cast into the <sup>1k</sup> fire for fuel; the fire hath devoured both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned: is it profitable for any <sup>1</sup> work? 5 Behold, when it was whole, it was <sup>3</sup> meet for no work: how much less, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned, shall it yet be <sup>3</sup> meet for any work! 6 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: As the <sup>m</sup> vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>4</sup> will I give the inhabitants of Jê-ru-sâ-lêm. 7 And I will <sup>q</sup> set my <sup>1</sup> face against

Var. Rend. — V. 23. they—thus they. ROTH. without cause—for naught, OR. Chap. 15.—V. 2. Son—Child, KRA.; So throughout. is . . . tree—has the wood of the vine in preference to all trees. KRA. vine-tree—wood of the vine-tree, ROTH. OR. tree—the wood of any tree. BER. what . . . which—what shall become of the wood of the vine among all the woods out of the vine there, that, OR. the (second) — Or the Var. is — was, Var. vine-branch — twig, KRA. V. 3. Shall do. ROTH. KRA. thereof—[thereof], KRA. V. 4. the—if the ROTH. Va. 4. 5. burned—singled. Var. profitable—[still] profitable, ROTH.: fit, BER. OR. V. 5. when—[even] when, ROTH. burned—charred, ROTH. V. 6. Therefore—Therefore say, SEPT. ROTH. thus saith—thus hath spoken, KRA. among—[is] among, KRA. I have—is, SEPT. PESII. VULG. ROTH. given—destined, OR. KRA. give—destine, OR.: make, ROTH. BER. KRA. so—thus, KRA. Jerusalem—Add. [for it], OR. V. 7. they . . . but—out of the fire are they come forth, and, Var. shall go—have come, ROTH. BER. OR. but—and, OR. and ve shall—that ye may, ROTH. V. 8. will make—have destined, OR.: make, BER. KRA. the—their, OR. desolate—for a desert, OR.

them; they <sup>5</sup> shall <sup>a</sup> go forth from the fire, but the fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am <sup>1</sup> Jê-hô-vâh, when I <sup>u</sup> set my face against them. 8 And I will make the <sup>v</sup> land desolate, <sup>w</sup> because they have <sup>z</sup> committed a trespass, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh.

**16** Again the <sup>a</sup> word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto <sup>b</sup> me, saying, 2 <sup>c</sup> Son of <sup>d</sup> man, <sup>e</sup> cause <sup>f</sup> Jê-ru-sâ-lêm to <sup>g</sup> know her <sup>1</sup> abominations; 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh unto Jê-ru-sâ-lêm: <sup>h</sup> Thy birth and thy <sup>i</sup> nativity is of the <sup>k</sup> land of the <sup>l</sup> Că-năan-ite; the <sup>m</sup> Ām-ôr-ite was thy <sup>n</sup> father, and thy <sup>p</sup> mother was a <sup>q</sup> Hit-tite. 4 And as for thy nativity, in the <sup>r</sup> day <sup>s</sup> thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in <sup>t</sup> water to <sup>u</sup> cleanse thee; thou wast not <sup>v</sup> salted at all, nor <sup>w</sup> swaddled at all. 5 No <sup>x</sup> eye <sup>y</sup> pitied thee, to <sup>z</sup> do any of these things unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast <sup>a</sup> cast out in the <sup>b</sup> open <sup>c</sup> field, for that thy person was <sup>d</sup> abhorred, in the day that thou wast born.

6 And when I passed by thee,

KRA. a trespass—unfaithfulness, Var.: a breach of trust, ROTH. BER. OR. Chap. 16.—V. 2. cause . . . to know—hold up before, ROTH. V. 3. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. birth—origin, OR. KRA.; descent, ROTH. nativity—origin, ROTH.; birth, OR. KRA. the (last)—an, ROTH. was—[was], KRA. V. 4. salted at all—rubbed down (in, OR. KRA.) with salt, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 5. None, a. compassion upon—forbearance for, OR. upon—with, KRA. in—upon, ROTH. OR. KRA. for . . . abhorred—so abhorred was thy person (life, KRA.), Var. KRA. person—soul, OR. abhorred—scorned, OR. V. 6. And when—Then, OR. ROTH. KRA.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 2. the vine-branch . . . trees—Omit, ROTH. BER. Va. 6. 8. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.: omit, ROTH. BER. V. 7. they shall go—them—Omit, KRA. Chap. 16. Va. 3, 8, 14. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.: omit, ROTH. V. 4. And . . . nativity—Omit, ROTH. to cleanse thee—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER. KRA. (?).

z Pity, Ps. 103:13. a Kindness, Zech. 7:9. b Outcast, Jer. 49:36. c Deut. 32:10. d Field, Num. 20:17. e Abhor, Ps. 106:40.

- 5 Or, have gone forth.  
a I Ki. 19:17; Is. 24:18; Amos 9:1-4.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Ch. 14:8.

8

- v See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
w Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
x Ch. 14:13; 17:20.  
y Sin, Gen. 3:6.

1

- z Word of God, John 6:63.  
a Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
b Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

2

- c Son, Gen. 21:19.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Ch. 20:4; 22:2; Is. 58:1.  
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
h Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
i Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

3

- 6 Or, Thine origin.  
f Nativity, Jer. 46:16.  
k Land, Gen. 23:15.  
l Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
m Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.  
n V. 45; Gen. 11:25-29; 17:16; Deut. 7:1; Josh. 24:14, 15.  
o Father, Ex. 21:15.  
p Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
q Hittite, Gen. 26:34.  
r V. 45; Deut. 7:1; Ju. 1:26.

4

- s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
t See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
u Water, Ps. 95:5.  
v See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
w Salt, Lev. 2:13.  
z See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

5

- y Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
z Pity, Ps. 103:13. a Kindness, Zech. 7:9. b Outcast, Jer. 49:36. c Deut. 32:10. d Field, Num. 20:17. e Abhor, Ps. 106:40.

6  
 a See v. 22.  
 b Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 c Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 d Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Ex. 19:4; Ps. 105:10-15.

7  
 1 Heb. *made thee a myriad.*  
 f See "Reproduction," Lu. 18:7.  
 g Field, Num. 20:17.  
 2 Heb. *ornament of ornaments.*  
 h Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
 i Nakedness, Job 1:21.

8  
 j Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 k Ruth 3:9; Jer. 13:23.  
 l Skirt, Ex. 28:33.  
 m Gen. 22:16-18.  
 n Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 o See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
 p Ch. 20:5; Ex. 19:5; Hos. 2:19, 20.  
 q Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

9  
 r Washing, I Ki. 7:26.  
 s Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 t Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
 u Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

10  
 v Vs. 13, 18; ch. 26:16; 27:7.  
 w See Ex. 26:36.  
 x See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 y See "Shoes," Josh. 5:15.  
 z Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
 3 Or, *porpoise-skin.*  
 4 Or, *bound thee with attire of fine linen.*  
 5 Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
 a See v. 13.

11  
 b Ch. 23:40.

and saw thee <sup>a</sup>weltering in thy <sup>b</sup>blood, I said unto thee, *Though thou art* in thy blood, <sup>c</sup>live; yea, I said unto thee, *Though thou art* in thy blood, <sup>c</sup>live. 7 I <sup>1</sup>caused thee to <sup>1</sup>multiply as that which groweth in the <sup>2</sup>field, and thou didst increase and wax great, and thou attainedst to <sup>2</sup>excellent ornament; thy breasts were fashioned; and thy <sup>3</sup>hair was grown; yet thou wast <sup>3</sup>naked and bare. 8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of <sup>1</sup>love; and I <sup>k</sup>spread my <sup>l</sup>skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I <sup>m</sup>swore unto thee, and <sup>o</sup>entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord Je-hō-vāh, and thou <sup>n</sup>becamest <sup>o</sup>mine. 9 Then <sup>p</sup>washed I thee with <sup>q</sup>water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I <sup>q</sup>anointed thee with <sup>q</sup>oil. 10 I clothed thee also with <sup>q</sup>broidered work, and <sup>r</sup>shod thee with <sup>r</sup>sealskin, and I <sup>r</sup>girded thee about with fine <sup>r</sup>linen, and covered thee with <sup>r</sup>silk. 11 And I <sup>r</sup>decked thee

Var. Read.—V. 6 (*cont.*). weltering—*Lit.* trampling thyself, *Hi. Ke. Sm.*; perishing, OR.; sprawling, ROTH. BER. KRA. *Though thou art (twice)—Omit.* ROTH. OR. BER. *Thou . . . live—* Though thou art in (In spite of, *Ev.*) thy blood, *Live, Ev. Ke. Sm. (but Sm. the second time).* Var. *live—* shalt thou live, ROTH. V. 7. that which groweth in—the bud of, *x.* caused thee to multiply—made thee as myriads, Var. attainedst—camest, Var. BER. to excellent ornaments—*No Ge. Ev.*; into beauty of cheeks (?), *Hi. Ke.* See Var. Read. were—became, OR. fashioned—full, ROTH.; high, OR.; solid, KRA. grown—sprouting, OR. KRA.; grown strong, ROTH. yet—but, ROTH. wast—*was [still]*, ROTH. V. 8. Now when—Then, ROTH. KRA. looked upon—saw, ROTH. KRA. V. 9. Then—And, OR. KRA. washed—bathed, OR. with—in, KRA. Vs. 10, 13, 18. broidered work—variegated worked garments, ROTH.; variegated cloth (garments, KRA.), OR. KRA. V. 10. shod thee with sealskin—gave thee sandals of sea-cowkin (Egyptian leather, KRA.) ROTH. KRA. sealskin—The hash, OR. I girded thee about—I bound thy head (Ex. 29:9), Var.; a head-band, KRA. Vs. 10, 13. fine linen—byssus, BER. ROTH. OR. Vs. 11, 13. decked—adorned, ROTH. KRA. V. 11. hands—arms, BER. OR. V. 12. and (*second*)—and [placed], ROTH. V. 13. Thus . . .

with <sup>c</sup>ornaments, and I put <sup>c</sup>bracelets upon thy <sup>c</sup>hands, and a <sup>c</sup>chain on thy <sup>c</sup>neck. 12 And I put a <sup>c</sup>ring upon thy <sup>c</sup>nose, and <sup>c</sup>ear-rings in thine <sup>c</sup>ears, and a <sup>c</sup>beautiful <sup>c</sup>crown upon thy <sup>c</sup>head. 13 Thus wast thou decked with <sup>c</sup>gold and <sup>m</sup>silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat <sup>n</sup>fine flour, and <sup>n</sup>honey, and <sup>n</sup>oil; and thou wast <sup>o</sup>exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper unto <sup>p</sup>royal estate. 14 And thy <sup>q</sup>renown went forth among the <sup>q</sup>nations for thy beauty; for it was <sup>q</sup>perfect, through my <sup>q</sup>majesty which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord Je-hō-vāh.

15 But <sup>u</sup>thou didst <sup>u</sup>trust in thy beauty, and playedst the <sup>u</sup>harlot because of thy renown, and <sup>u</sup>pouredst out thy whoredoms on every one that passed by; his it was. 16 And thou didst take of thy <sup>v</sup>garments, and madest for thee <sup>a</sup>b high places decked with divers <sup>c</sup>colors, and <sup>d</sup>playedst the harlot upon them: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be so.

with—And thou didst put on, OR. wast—becamest, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 14. through—in, KRA. my majesty—my ornaments, OR.; the beauty, ROTH. V. 15. trust—boast, ROTH.; rely, OR. KRA. pouredst—squandered, OR. Vs. 15, 20. whoredoms—whoredom, ROTH. V. 16. high—colors—variegated [sacrificial] heights, ROTH.; variegated heights, OR. BER. KRA. *the* so—To him didst thou run, and his didst thou become, (*join to v. 15*), CO.; without shame and without a blush, KRA.; what never happened before and shall not happen hereafter, OR. shall not—Or, had never, *Hi.* shall—should, *Ha. Ke.* The clause *unintelligible and corrupt, Sm.*

Var. Read.—V. 6. yea . . . thee—*Omit.* SEPT. CO. BER. KRA. in thy blood—*live* *Omit.* SEPT. CO. BER. ROTH. KRA. V. 7. I . . . field—and grow up as the plants in the field, ROTH.; Uncountable as the herb of the field make I thee, OR.; Thou growest up like the flower of the field, KRA. to excellent ornament—unto the time of puberty, *Mich. Co. Ch. Ber. KRA.*; into the time of love, *Sm. (cf. v. 8).* Var.; to highest beauty, OR. ROTH. V. 9. yea—*Omit.* ROTH. KRA. V. 10. *Præfix.* And, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 13. and (*last*) estate—*Omit.* SEPT. ROTH. V. 15. his it was—*Omit.* SEPT. PESH. ROTH.; mine shall he be, BER.; his shall it be! OR.; to devote thyself to him, KRA.

c See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.  
 d Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 e Chains, Pa. 149:8.  
 f Neck, Pr. 3:3.

12  
 g Nose, Gen. 7:22.  
 h Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
 i V. 14; Ja. 28:5; Jer. 13:18.  
 j Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
 k Head, Pr. 20:29.

13  
 l Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 m Silver, Job 22:26.  
 n See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 o Beauty, Pa. 50:2.  
 p I Sam. 10:1; I Ki. 4:21.

14  
 q I Ki. 10:1, 24.  
 r Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 s See "Perfection," Heb. 6:1.  
 t Ps. 50:2; Lam. 2:15.

15  
 u See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
 v V. 25; ch. 27:3.  
 w Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
 x Ch. 23:8.

16  
 y See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 z See v. 10.  
 a High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
 b Ch. 6:3, 6; 20:29, 30.  
 c Colors, Job 3:6.  
 d See "Spiritual Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
 e Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
 f See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

17

- 1 Or, *beautiful vessels*.  
a Jewels, Num. 31:31.  
b Vs. 11, 12.  
c Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
d Silver, Job 22:25.  
e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Ch. 7:20.  
g Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
2 Or, *male images*.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

18

- j See v. 10.  
k Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
l Incense, Ex. 30:34.

19

- m Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
n See v. 13.  
o See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

20

- p Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
q Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
r Ex. 13:2, 12; Deut. 29:11, 12.  
s Child Sacrifice, Gen. 31:34.  
t See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
u Ch. 20:31; 23:37; Ps. 106:37, 38; Jer. 7:31.

21

- v See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
w II Ki. 17:17; Jer. 19:5.  
3 Or, *setting them apart*.  
Heb. *making them pass over*.

22

- z Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
y See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
z See "Spiritual Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
a Ingratitude, Hos. 13:6.  
b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
c Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
d Vs. 6, 7.  
e Blood, Lev. 17:11.

23

- f Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
g See "Curses," Gen. 4:7.  
h Ch. 24:6, 9.

17 Thou didst also take thy <sup>1</sup> fair <sup>a b</sup> jewels of my <sup>c</sup> gold and of my <sup>d</sup> silver, which <sup>e</sup> I had given thee, and <sup>f</sup> madest for thee <sup>g h</sup> images of <sup>i</sup> men, and didst <sup>j</sup> play the harlot with them; 18 and thou tookest thy <sup>k</sup> broidered garments, and coveredst them, and didst set mine <sup>l</sup> oil and mine <sup>m</sup> incense before them. 19 My <sup>n</sup> bread also which I gave thee, <sup>o</sup> fine flour, and oil, and <sup>p</sup> honey, <sup>q</sup> where-with I fed thee, thou didst even set it before them for a sweet savor; and *thus* it was, saith the Lord Je-hō-vāh. 20 Moreover thou hast taken thy <sup>r</sup> sons and thy <sup>s</sup> daughters, whom thou hast borne unto <sup>t</sup> me, and these hast thou <sup>u</sup> sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Were thy whoredoms a small matter, 21 that thou hast <sup>v</sup> slain my children, and delivered them up, in <sup>w</sup> causing them to pass through *the fire* unto them? 22 And in all thine <sup>x</sup> abominations and thy <sup>y z</sup> whoredoms <sup>a</sup> thou hast not remembered the <sup>b</sup> days of thy youth, when thou wast <sup>c d</sup> naked and bare, and wast weltering in thy <sup>e</sup> blood.

23 And it is come to pass after all thy <sup>f</sup> wickedness (<sup>g h</sup> woe, woe

Var. Rend. — V. 17. *Prefix*. Then, ROTH.; And, OR. KRA. also—*Omit*. ROTH.; OR. KRA. fair jewels—ornaments, ROTH. OR. V. 19. *Prefix*. and, ROTH. OR. KRA. bread—food, Var. OR. also—*Omit*. ROTH. OR. KRA. wherewith . . . thee—for thee to eat, OR. savor—odor, ROTH. OR. V. 20. Moreover—After that, ROTH.; And, KRA. hast taken—didst take, KRA. matter—matter? ROTH. V. 21. that—and, ROTH. slain—slaughtered, ROTH. KRA. in . . . them?—that thou didst sanctify them? OR.; that thou burnest them, ROTH.; in that thou didst burn them, KRA. V. 22. And—But, ROTH. weltering—sprawling, ROTH. KRA.; perishing, OR. V. 24. that—then, OR. KRA. hast built—didst build, OR. KRA. vaulted place—eminent place, Sm. Co. ROTH. KRA. a; vaulted chamber, Ge. II. Ha. Ke. a marg. a lofty place—not the word usually rendered "high place," Var. street—open space, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 25. thy—thou a, ROTH. KRA. head—corner, OR. KRA.; entrance, ROTH. way—street, OR. opened—spread out, ROTH. BER. OR. V. 26. *Prefix*. Then, ROTH.; And, OR. KRA. V. 27. Behold therefore—But, behold, ROTH.; And,

unto thee! <sup>i</sup> saith the Lord Je-hō-vāh), 24 that thou hast built unto thee a <sup>j</sup> vaulted place, and hast made thee a <sup>k</sup> lofty place in every <sup>l</sup> street. 25 Thou hast built thy lofty place at the <sup>m</sup> head of every way, and hast made thy <sup>n</sup> beauty an abomination, and hast opened thy <sup>o</sup> feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredom. 26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the <sup>p</sup> E-gyp-ti-āns, thy <sup>q</sup> neighbors, <sup>r</sup> great of <sup>s</sup> flesh; and hast multiplied thy whoredom, to <sup>t</sup> provoke me to <sup>u</sup> anger. 27 Behold therefore, I have <sup>v</sup> stretched out my hand over thee, and have <sup>w</sup> diminished thine <sup>x</sup> ordinary <sup>y</sup> food, and <sup>z</sup> delivered thee unto the will of <sup>a</sup> them that <sup>b</sup> hate thee, the <sup>c</sup> daughters of the <sup>d</sup> Philis-tines, that are <sup>e</sup> ashamed of thy <sup>f</sup> lewd way. 28 Thou hast played the harlot also with the <sup>g</sup> As-sy-ri-āns, because thou wast <sup>h</sup> insatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet thou wast not satisfied. 29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy whoredom unto the <sup>i</sup> land of <sup>j</sup> traffic, unto <sup>k</sup> Chāl-de-ā; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

behold, OR. KRA. have (*twice*)—*Omit*. Var. KRA. stretched out—lowered, OR. over—against, ROTH. OR. ordinary food—alotted food, Var.; provisions (for thy need), ROTH.; portion, BER. OR. KRA. will—greed, BER. OR. ROTH. KRA. them that hate thee—thine enemies (*em.*), ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. are—were, ROTH. lewd way—behavior (in lewdness), KRA. V. 28. *Prefix*. And thou, ROTH.; And, OR. KRA. hast played—didst play, Var. KRA. also—*Omit*. ROTH. OR. KRA. Assyrians—sons of Assyria, OR. KRA. insatiable—not satisfied, KRA.; unsatiable, a. V. 29. Thou—Rather, ROTH. moreover—then, OR. traffic—Canaan. a. unto—even with, Var. yet—[yet], ROTH.

Var. Read. — V. 19. fine . . . thee—*Omit*. ROTH. KRA. and *thus* it was—*Omit*. ROTH. KRA. BER. Vs. 19, 23, 30. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; *omit*. ROTH. Vs. 20, 21. Were . . . them?—*Omit*. CO. V. 23. it is come to pass—*Omit*. PESH. ROTH. KRA. woe, woe unto thee—*Omit*. SEPT. V. 28. because . . . them—*Omit*. PESH. ROTH.

i See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

24  
j Vs. 31, 39; Ch. 20:28, 29; Jer. 11:13.  
k See "High Places," Deut. 12:2.  
l Ps. 78:58; Is. 57:5, 7.  
m Street, Josh. 2:19.

25  
n Head, Pr. 20:29.  
o Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
p See v. 15.  
q Feet, Gen. 18:4.

26  
r Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
s Ch. 8:10, 14; 20:7, 8.  
t Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
u See "Fattness," Ps. 73:7; 119:170.  
v Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
w Ch. 8:17; Jer. 7:18, 19.  
x Anger, Pr. 15:1.

27  
y Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
z Vengeance of God, Ch. 1:1.  
a Ch. 1:13; 20:33, 34.  
b See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
c See v. 13.  
d Or, *alliance*.  
e Food, Gen. 9:3.  
f See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
g V. 37; ch. 23:22, 23, 28.  
h See "Enemies," Job 31:29.  
i Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
j V. 57; Is. 9:12.  
k Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.  
l Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
m Lewliness, Jer. 11:15.

28  
n Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
o Ch. 23:12; II Ki. 16:7.  
p 10-18; II Chr. 28:16, 20, 23; Jer. 2:18, 36; Hos. 10:6.  
q See "Lust," Rom. 6:12.

29  
p Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
q Or, *Canaan*.  
r Ch. 23:14-17.



- 30  
a Pr. 9:13; Is. 1:3; Jer. 4:22.  
b Heart, Acts 15:9.  
c Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
e See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
f Impudence, Ez. 2:4.  
g Is. 3:9; Jer. 3:3.  
h Harlot, Pr. 2:16.

- 31  
i See v. 24.  
j Head, Pr. 20:29.  
k High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
l Street, Josh. 2:19.  
m Or, *that scoffeth at her hire.*  
n Is. 52:3.  
o See "Wages," Deut. 24:15.

- 32  
o Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
p Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
q Husband, I Cor. 7:16.

- 33  
r Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
s V. 41; Is. 57:9; Hos. 8:9, 10.  
t See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
u Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
v See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.

- 34  
w Women, Ruth 3:9.  
z See v. 33.

30 How <sup>a</sup> weak is thy <sup>b</sup> heart, <sup>c</sup> saith the <sup>d</sup> Lord Jê-hô<sup>e</sup>vâh, seeing <sup>f</sup> thou doest all these things, the work of an <sup>g</sup> impudent <sup>h</sup> harlot; 31 in that thou buildest thy <sup>i</sup> vaulted place at the <sup>j</sup> head of every way, and makest thy <sup>k</sup> lofty place in every <sup>l</sup> street, and hast not been as a harlot, <sup>m</sup> in that thou <sup>n</sup> scornest <sup>o</sup> hire. 32 A <sup>p</sup> wife that committeth <sup>q</sup> adultery! that taketh strangers instead of her <sup>r</sup> husband! 33 They give <sup>s</sup> gifts to all harlots; but thou <sup>t</sup> givest thy gifts to all thy <sup>u</sup> lovers, and <sup>v</sup> bribest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy <sup>w</sup> whoredoms. 34 And thou art different from other <sup>x</sup> women in thy whoredoms, in that none followeth thee to play the harlot; and whereas thou <sup>y</sup> givest hire, and no hire is given unto thee, therefore thou art different.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, hear

Var. Read.—V. 30. weakis—pining was. OR. ROTH. BER. (?) KRA. seeing—in that. ROTH.; that. OR. impudent harlot—arch-harlot. ROTH. KRA.; imperious whorish woman, *r.* V. 31. in that—that. OR. KRA. as. ROTH. they vaulted—these a raised, ROTH. vaulted place—lofty place, Var.; elevation, KRA. eminent place, *z.* head—corner, OR. KRA.; entrance, ROTH. way—street, ROTH. OR. lofty place—height, ROTH. OR. KRA. street—open place, ROTH. OR. KRA. and—and yet, ROTH. OR. KRA. and . . . hire—Thou wast not like an (ordinary) harlot, so that thou spurnest the (usual) harlot-hire. BER. hast not been—wast thou not, KRA. in . . . hire—Or, in scoffing at her hire (i.e. in holding it cheap, and demanding more), Ki. Ge. Sm. *h marg.* in—Omit, ROTH. OR. scornest—hadst collected the, ROTH.; to scrape together, KRA. V. 32. A . . . taketh—So *Hâ. Etc.* or, A wife that committeth adultery taketh, *Kiê. Kê. KRA.* A . . . adultery—Thou adulterous woman, OR. ROTH. V. 33. *Prefix.* [At other times], ROTH. gifts—(hire) pay, ROTH.; a gift, KRA. givest—hast given, Var.; gavest, KRA. thy gifts—presents, ROTH. KRA.; ornaments, OR. bribest—hast hired, Var. on every side—from all sides, KRA. for—to, ROTH.; at, OR.; in, KRA. Vs. 33, 34. whoredoms—whoredom, ROTH. V. 34. And—And thus, ROTH. OR.; So, KRA. thou art different—the contrary is in thee, *z.* in that—seeing that, Var. V. 35. Wherefore—Therefore, ROTH. KRA. V. 36. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. thy . . . out—thou made bare thy disgrace, ROTH. filthiness—So *Jewish tradition;* money, *Sept. Vulg. Ge. Kê.;* shame, KRA. (?), OR.; probably, li-

the <sup>y</sup> word of Jê-hô<sup>e</sup>vâh: 36 Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>e</sup>vâh, Because thy <sup>a b</sup> filthiness was poured out, and thy <sup>c</sup> nakedness uncovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers; and because of all the <sup>d</sup> idols of thy <sup>e</sup> abominations, and for the <sup>f</sup> blood of thy <sup>h</sup> children, that thou didst give unto them; 37 therefore behold, I will <sup>i</sup> gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast <sup>m</sup> hated; I will even gather them against thee on every side, and will <sup>n</sup> uncover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness. 38 And I will <sup>o p</sup> judge thee, as women that <sup>q</sup> break wedlock and <sup>r</sup> shed <sup>s</sup> blood are judged; and <sup>t</sup> I will bring upon thee the blood of <sup>u</sup> wrath and <sup>v</sup> jealousy. 39 I will also <sup>w x</sup> give thee into their <sup>z</sup> hand, and they shall throw

centiousness, LOFT. nakedness—shame, ROTH. uncovered—discovered, *n.* through—in, Var.; at, ROTH.; by, KRA. with—before, ROTH. idols—idol-blocks, Var. children—sons, KRA. V. 37. behold—verily, KRA. with . . . pleasure—unto whom thou hast been pleasant, Var.; to whom thou hast given pleasure, ROTH. OR. hast loved—lovest, KRA.; cared for, ROTH. that . . . hated—of whom thou hast become weary, KRA. hated—spurned, OR.; not wanted, ROTH. even—also, OR. every side—all sides, OR. KRA. uncover—discover, *n.* nakedness—shame, ROTH. unto—before, ROTH. OR. KRA. all thy nakedness—thy whole shame, ROTH. KRA. V. 38. as—according to the law for, ROTH. OR. KRA. women . . . judged—the adulteresses and the murderers, KRA. and . . . wrath—and I will vent upon thee wrath, BER. KRA. bring . . . jealousy—inflict on thee the bloody requital of furious indignation, TOY. the blood—bloody death, OR.; to bleed to death, SM. V. 39. *Prefix.* And, OR. ROTH. KRA. hand—power, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 30. How . . . heart—What have I to do with thy covenant? (*v.* 8), *Coptic, Arabic, Co.* V. 32. *Omit, Hê. Sm. Co.* ROTH. KRA. (*gloss.*) V. 34. none . . . whereas—Omit, ROTH. Vs. 36, 43. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 36. and because . . . them—Omit, ROTH. all . . . abominations—A *gloss.* KRA. for—by (*or*, through), many MSS. *Sept. Targ. Vulg. Ew. (l.);* according to, *Text, Sm.;* 'on account of,' KRA. V. 38. And . . . judged—Omit, ROTH.

- 35  
y Word of God, John 6:63.  
z See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

- 36  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
b V. 15; ch. 23:10, 18, 20.  
c Heb. *brass.*  
d Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
e Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
f Ch. 20:31; 23:37; Jer. 19:5.  
g Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
h Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
i Children, Gen. 3:16.  
j Child Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

- 37  
j Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
k Ch. 23:9, 22; Jer. 13:22, 26; Hos. 2:3, 10; Nah. 3:5, 6.  
l Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
m Ch. 23:17, 28.  
n Is. 47:3.

- 38  
o God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
p Ch. 23:45.  
q See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
r See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
s Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
t Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Ch. 23:25; Ps. 79:3, 5; Jer. 18:21; Zeph. 1:17.  
v Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.

- 39  
w Ch. 21:31; 23:9, 28.  
z See "Cup-tivity," Num. 24:22.  
y See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
z Hand, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>39</sup>  
 a Vs. 24, 31.  
 b High Places,  
 Deut. 12:2.  
 c See "Jerusa-  
 lem," Ju. 1:8.  
 d Clothing, Job  
 31:19.  
 e Jewels, Num.  
 31:51.  
 f Nakedness,  
 Job 1:21.

<sup>40</sup>  
 o Ch. 23:47;  
 Hab. 1:8-10.  
 h Death Pen-  
 alty for Viola-  
 tion of Com-  
 mandments,  
 Ex. 20:1.  
 i See "Stones,"  
 Ex. 34:1.  
 j See "Death,"  
 Rom. 5:12.  
 k Sword, Ju.  
 7:20.

<sup>41</sup>  
 l Cities de-  
 stroyed by  
 Fire, Lev.  
 10:2.  
 m II Ki. 25:9;  
 Jer. 39:3;  
 52:13.  
 n House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 o Judgment,  
 II Pet. 2:4.  
 p Women, Ruth  
 3:9.  
 q Ch. 23:48.  
 r See "Adul-  
 tery," Num.  
 5:12.

<sup>42</sup>  
 s Ch. 5:13;  
 21:17; II Sam.  
 24:25; Zech.  
 6:8.  
 t Rest, Heb.  
 4:4.  
 u God a Jealous  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v Ch. 39:29; Is.  
 40:1, 2; 54:9,  
 10.

<sup>43</sup>  
 w V. 22; Ps.  
 78:42; 106:13.  
 x See "Ingrati-  
 tude," Hos.  
 13:6.  
 y Dav. Lev.  
 25:8.  
 z See "Israel,"  
 D. out. 4:1.  
 a See "Rebel-  
 lion," Ez. 20:8.  
 b Ch. 6:9; Is.  
 63:10.  
 c Ch. 11:21;  
 22:31.  
 d Head, Pr.  
 20:29.  
 1 Or, *hast thou  
 not committed*,  
 &c.  
 e Lewdness,  
 Jer. 11:15.  
 f See "Idola-  
 try," Lev.  
 19:4.  
 g Abomination,  
 Lev. 7:21.

<sup>44</sup>  
 h Proverbs, Es.  
 12:22.

down thy <sup>a</sup> vaulted place, and  
 break down thy <sup>b</sup> lofty places;  
 and they shall strip thee of <sup>c</sup> thy  
<sup>a</sup> clothes, and take thy <sup>c</sup> fair  
 jewels; and they shall leave thee  
<sup>d</sup> naked and bare. 40 They shall  
 also bring up a <sup>e</sup> company  
 against thee, and they shall  
<sup>f</sup> stone thee with stones, and  
 thrust thee through with their  
<sup>g</sup> swords. 41 And they shall  
<sup>h</sup> burn thy <sup>i</sup> houses with fire,  
 and execute <sup>j</sup> judgments upon  
 thee in the sight of many  
<sup>k</sup> women; and I will <sup>l</sup> cause thee  
 to cease from <sup>m</sup> playing the harlot,  
 and thou shalt also give no hire  
 any more. 42 So will I <sup>n</sup> cause  
 my wrath toward thee to <sup>o</sup> rest,  
 and my <sup>p</sup> jealousy shall depart  
 from thee, and I will be quiet,  
 and will be <sup>q</sup> no more angry. 43  
 Because thou hast <sup>r</sup> not re-  
 membered the <sup>s</sup> days of thy  
<sup>t</sup> youth, but hast <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> raged against  
 me in all these things; therefore,  
 behold, I also will <sup>w</sup> bring thy  
 way upon thy <sup>x</sup> head, saith the  
 Lord Jê-hô-vâh: and <sup>y</sup> thou shalt  
 not commit this <sup>z</sup> lewdness with  
 all thine <sup>a</sup> abominations.

44 Behold, every one that  
 useth <sup>b</sup> proverbs shall use *this*

**Var. Rend.**—V. 39 (cont.). vaulted place  
 —See v. 24. lofty—high, ROTH. KRA. fair  
 jewels—ornaments, ROTH. OR. KRA.  
 leave thee—stand thee there, ROTH. KRA.  
 V. 40. Prefix, And, ROTH. KRA. also—  
 Omû, ROTH. KRA. company—court,  
 ROTH. an assembly—OR. KRA. a.  
 thrust thee through—hew thee in pieces,  
 ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 41. And—Then,  
 ROTH. burn with fire—set afire, ROTH.  
 in the sight—before the eyes, OR. KRA.  
 and—and thus, ROTH.; so, KRA. cause  
 . . . harlot—make an end of thy har-  
 lotry, ROTH. KRA. V. 42. So—And,  
 ROTH. OR. KRA. cause . . . rest—  
 satisfy my fury upon thee, Var.; let loose  
 mine anger upon thee, KRA. wrath—  
 fury, R. and . . . depart—(till) that  
 departs, KRA. toward—upon, ROTH.  
 KRA. rest—be quiet, OR. will be quiet  
 —will be at peace, OR. have rest, KRA.  
 V. 43. but—and, ROTH. OR. KRA.  
 raged against—"angered," ROTH. OR.  
 BER. VERSIONS: provoked to anger,  
 KRA.; fretted me, R. in—through,  
 ROTH.; with, OR. KRA. and . . .  
 abominations—I will not do wickedly be-  
 cause of all thine abominations, *Ha. Klie.*  
*Ke. (viz. by allowing Jerusalem to remain*  
*unpunished, Lev. 19:29);* hast thou not  
 committed lewdness, &c., *Hi. R. marg.:*

proverb against thee, saying, As  
 is the <sup>a</sup> mother, so is her <sup>b</sup> daughter.  
 45 Thou art the daughter  
 of thy mother, that loatheth her  
<sup>c</sup> husband and <sup>d</sup> her <sup>e</sup> children;  
 and thou art the <sup>f</sup> sister of thy  
 sisters, who <sup>g</sup> loathed their hus-  
 bands and their children: <sup>h</sup> your  
 mother was a <sup>i</sup> Hit-tite, and  
 your <sup>j</sup> father an <sup>k</sup> Am-ôr-ite. 46  
 And thine <sup>l</sup> elder sister is <sup>m</sup> Sâ-  
 mâr-ri-â, that dwelleth at thy  
<sup>n</sup> left hand, she and her daugh-  
 ters; and thy younger sister, that  
 dwelleth at thy right hand, is  
<sup>o</sup> Sôd-ôm and her daughters. 47  
 Yet hast thou not <sup>p</sup> walked  
 in <sup>q</sup> their ways, nor done after  
 their <sup>r</sup> abominations; but, as *if*  
*that were a very little thing,*  
 thou wast <sup>s</sup> more corrupt than  
 they in all thy ways. 48 <sup>t</sup> As I  
 live, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh,  
<sup>u</sup> Sôd-ôm thy sister hath <sup>v</sup> not  
 done, she nor her daughters, as  
 thou hast done, thou and thy  
 daughters. 49 Behold, this was  
 the iniquity of thy sister Sôd-ôm:  
<sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> pride, <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> fullness of <sup>a</sup> bread,  
 and <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> prosperous ease was  
 in her and in her daughters;  
<sup>e</sup> neither did she strengthen the  
<sup>f</sup> hand of the <sup>g</sup> poor and needy.

*also Sm., but changing one letter;* and I will  
 not spare thee on account of all thine  
 abominations, BER.; hast thou not com-  
 mitted this lewdness as also (together  
 with, OR.) all thine abominations? ROTH.  
 OR.: O that thou hadst not committed har-  
 lotry beside all thy [other] abominations!  
 KRA.; and thus thou didst commit in-  
 equity in addition to all thy acts of lawless-  
 ness, SEPT. V. 44. Behold—verily, KRA.  
 one that useth proverbs—satire-poet,  
 ROTH. useth proverbs—maketh a prover-  
 b, OR. use *this*—coin the, ROTH.  
 use . . . saying—speak this, KRA. *is*  
*(twice)—Omû, ROTH. OR. KRA. her—*  
*the, ROTH. KRA. V. 45. the (twice)—*  
*[true], ROTH. loatheth—disown, OR.;*  
*loathed, KRA. V. 46. elder—larger,*  
*BER. OR. KRA. younger—smaller, BER.*  
*OR. KRA. V. 47. as . . . thing—*  
*it wanted but a little and, BER.; only a*  
*little while, ROTH.; only a wee bit of a*  
*time, OR.; thou art turned aside, KRA.*  
*thou wast—and thou hast been, KRA.*  
*V. 48. Sodom—if Sodom, ROTH. not—*  
*never, OR. omû, ROTH. —or, ROTH.*  
*V. 49. neither did she—but she did not,*  
*ROTH. OR. BER. strengthen . . . of—*  
*take by the hand, OR. KRA.*

**Var. Read.**—Vs. 48, 59, 63. the Lord—  
 the All-Lord, OR.; omû, ROTH.

<sup>i</sup> Mother, Deut.  
 5:16.  
<sup>j</sup> Daughter, Ju.  
 11:34.

<sup>45</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Husband,  
 I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Love of  
 Parents," Pr.  
 1:8.  
<sup>m</sup> Children, Gen.  
 3:16.  
<sup>n</sup> Sister, Mt.  
 19:20.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 23:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 23:37-39;  
 Gen. 18:20;  
 Is. 1:4; Zech.  
 11:8.  
<sup>q</sup> See v. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> Hittite, Gen.  
 26:34.  
<sup>s</sup> Father, Ex.  
 21:5.  
<sup>t</sup> Amorite,  
 I Chr. 1:13.

<sup>46</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 23:4; Jer.  
 3:8-11.  
<sup>v</sup> Samaria,  
 I Ki. 18:2.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Hand,"  
 Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>x</sup> Sodom, Gen.  
 18:20.

<sup>47</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Walking, Col.  
 1:10.  
<sup>z</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 5:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Idolatry, Lev.  
 19:4.  
<sup>c</sup> I Ki. 16:31.  
<sup>d</sup> Vs. 48, 51; ch.  
 5:6; II Ki.  
 21:9.

<sup>48</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Oaths and  
 Vows, Num.  
 14:30.  
<sup>f</sup> Sodom, Gen.  
 18:20.  
<sup>g</sup> Mt. 11:23, 24.

<sup>49</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Pride, Gen.  
 10:2.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus,"  
 on "Pride,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 28:2, 9,  
 17; Gen. 19:9;  
 Ps. 138:6; Is.  
 3:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Gluttony, Is.  
 22:13.  
<sup>l</sup> Gen. 13:10; Is.  
 22:13; Amos  
 6:4-6.  
<sup>m</sup> Bread, Gen.  
 3:19.  
<sup>n</sup> Food, Gen.  
 9:3.  
<sup>o</sup> Lu. 12:16-20;  
 16:19.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Wealth,"  
 Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus,"  
 on "Riches,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Liberal-  
 ity," Rom.  
 12:8.  
<sup>s</sup> Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
<sup>t</sup> The Poor,  
 Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 18:7, 12,  
 16.

50  
a Gen. 19:24, 25.  
b Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
i Or, *when I saw it*.

51  
c Ch. 5:6; 23:11.  
d Jer. 3:8-11; Mt. 12:41, 42.

52  
e Va. 54, 61; ch. 23:35; 36:8, 7.  
f Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
g Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
h Or, *sister*.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j Va. 47, 48, 51.  
k See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.

53  
l V. 61; ch. 29:14; 39:25; Jer. 48:47; 49:6, 39.  
m See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
n See "Foreknowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
o Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
p Ia. 19:24, 25.

54  
q Va. 52, 61.  
r Jer. 2:26.  
s Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
t Ch. 14:22; 31:16.

55  
u Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
v Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
w Sodom, Gen. 18:20.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I <sup>a b</sup> took them away <sup>1</sup> as I saw good. 51 Neither hath Sā-mā-rī-ā committed <sup>c</sup> half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast <sup>d</sup> justified thy sisters by all thine abominations which thou hast done. 52 Thou also, <sup>e</sup> bear thou thine own <sup>f</sup> shame, in that thou hast given <sup>g</sup> judgment for thy <sup>h</sup> sisters; through thy <sup>i</sup> sins that thou hast committed <sup>j</sup> more abominable than they, they are more <sup>k</sup> righteous than thou: yea, be thou also confounded, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 And I will <sup>k l m</sup> turn again their <sup>n</sup> captivity, the captivity of Sōdōm and her daughters, and the captivity of Sā-mā-rī-ā and her daughters, and the captivity of thy captives in the <sup>o</sup> midst of them; 54 that thou mayest <sup>p</sup> bear thine own shame, and mayest be <sup>q</sup> ashamed because of all that thou hast done, in that thou art a <sup>r</sup> comfort unto them. 55 And <sup>s</sup> thy <sup>t</sup> sisters, <sup>v</sup> Sōdōm

Var. Rend. — V. 50. And — Rather, ROTH. KRA. were—became, ROTH. KRA. therefore—then, ROTH. OR. KRA. as . . . good—so soon as I saw it, See Gen. 18:21, Var. KRA. good—[that], ROTH. OR. V. 51. Neither hath Samaria—Samaria also hath not [yet], ROTH.; And Samaria hath not [yet], KRA.; OR. KRA. but—and thus, ROTH.; so that, OR. they—[both of] them, ROTH. V. 52. *Prefix*, Then, ROTH.; So, OR. KRA. in that—since, ROTH. OR. given judgment—mediated, *Hi. Sm. (ironically, viz. by meriting all the punishment itself)*. So ROTH. OR.; justified, TOY. they (second)—so that they, ROTH. are—stand, ROTH. OR. KRA. more—*Omit*, ROTH. bear thou—before thee, ROTH. confounded—ashamed, ROTH. OR. KRA. shame—disgrace, ROTH. hast justified—makest to appear justified, OR. KRA.; justified, ROTH. V. 53. And — And so, ROTH. turn again—bring home, OR. captivity (three times)—lot, BER. ROTH. KRA. V. 54. that—in order that, OR. KRA. because—for, Var. art a wert [in that], ROTH. art—unto—comfortest, OR. BER. V. 55. And—Then, ROTH. sisters—So KRA.; sister, SEPT. PESH. VULG. PESH. HEB. MSS. ROTH. V. 56. For—And, OR. KRA. thy—by—was not thy sister Sodom an object of evil news in, ROTH. KRA. was not mentioned by—a lesson in, *Hi.*

and her <sup>w</sup> daughters, shall return to their <sup>x</sup> former estate; and <sup>y</sup> Sā-mā-rī-ā and her daughters shall return to their former estate; and thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate. 56 For thy sister Sōdōm was <sup>z</sup> not mentioned by thy <sup>a</sup> mouth in the <sup>b</sup> day of thy <sup>c d</sup> pride, 57 before thy <sup>e f</sup> wickedness was uncovered, as at the time of the <sup>h i</sup> reproach of the daughters of <sup>j</sup> Sūr-ī-ā, and of all that are round about her, the <sup>k</sup> daughters of the <sup>l</sup> Phī-lis-tīnes, that do despite unto thee round about. 58 Thou hast <sup>m</sup> borne thy <sup>n</sup> lewdness and thine <sup>o</sup> abominations, saith Jē-hō-vāh. 59 For thus <sup>p</sup> saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh: <sup>q</sup> I will also deal with thee as <sup>r</sup> thou hast done, who hast <sup>s</sup> despised the <sup>t</sup> oath in <sup>u</sup> breaking the covenant.

60 <sup>x</sup> Nevertheless I will remember my <sup>y</sup> covenant with <sup>z</sup> thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an <sup>a</sup> everlasting covenant. 61 Then shalt thou <sup>b c</sup> remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters,

*Ke.; or, (Though . . . had no) fame in, Ev. Sm.; (Was not thy sister Sodom) a moral in . . . ? Hi. He. V. 57. wickedness—shame, BER. ROTH. KRA. uncovered—discovered, a. as—Omit, ROTH. at the time of—thou art at this time, BER. OR. the—a, BER. reproach—disgrace, BER.; shame, KRA. of—through, ROTH. do despite unto—derided, OR. ROTH. deride, KRA. V. 58. hast borne—must bear, Var. ROTH. OR. V. 59. I will also deal—and I have dealt, OR. KRA. also—even, a. V. 60. Nevertheless I will—So will I, OR.; But I will, KRA. covenant—covenant [which I made], ROTH. unto—with, ROTH. KRA. V. 61. Then—And, OR. KRA. ways—way, SEPT. ROTH. thou shalt—I shall, PESH. ROTH. KRA. thy . . . younger—thy sisters, those larger than thou, together with those who are smaller than thou, KRA. sisters, thine—*Omit*, ROTH.*

Var. Read.—V. 50. as . . . good—as thou sawest, *MS. of A.D. 916, Ag. Symm. Theod. Vulg. Ev. Co. (pt.)*. V. 53. turn again their—bring again thy, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Hi. Ev. Sm. Kamp. Co. V. 57. as . . . time—as now to be, Sept. Vulg. Hi. Ev. Co.*; thou art at this time, BER. OR.; Thou art even now, KRA. Syria—Edom, a few MSS. *Pesh. Co. BER. KRA. ROTH. (Ch. 25:12; 35:10-13). of all . . . her—Omit, PESH. ROTH.*

w Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
x V. 53; ch. 36:11; Mal. 3:4.  
y Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

56  
z Is. 65:5; Lu. 15:28-30.  
a Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
c Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
d See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.

57  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
f Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
g Vs. 36, 37.  
h Reproach, Ea. 5:15.  
i Ch. 5:14, 15; 22:4; II Ki. 16:5-7; II Chr. 28:5, 6, 18-23.  
j Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
k V. 27.  
l Philistines, I Chr. 1:12.

58  
m Ch. 23:49.  
n Lewdness, Jer. 11:15.  
o Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

59  
p See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

q Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
t Ch. 7:3; 18:30.  
i See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.

u Ch. 17:19; Is. 24:5.  
v Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
w Covenants Broken, Gen. 17:2.

60  
x Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
y V. 8; Ps. 105:8; Jer. 2:2; Hos. 2:15.  
z Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
a See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
b Ch. 37:26; Is. 55:3; Jer. 32:38-41.

61  
c Ch. 6:9; Jer. 50:4, 5.  
d See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
e See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.

**61**  
 a Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
 b Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 c Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
**62**  
 d Ch. 20:37; 31:25; 37:26.  
 e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 f Ch. 20:43, 44; Jer. 24:7.  
 g God, Gen. 1:1.

**63**  
 h Ch. 36:31, 32; Dan. 9:7, 8.  
 i See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 j Ps. 39:9; Rom. 3:19.  
 k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 l Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 m Forgiveness, Fr. 25:21.  
 n Ps. 65:3; 78:38; 79:9.  
 o See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 p See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

**1**  
 q Word of God, John 6:63.  
 r See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 s Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

**2**  
 t Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 v Ch. 20:49; 24:3.  
 w Riddle, Ju. 14:12.

**3**  
 x Parables of the Old Testament, II Sam. 12:1.  
 y See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 z Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

**3**  
 a Eagle, Ex. 19:3.  
 b V. 12; Jer. 48:40; Hos. 8:1.  
 c Dan. 4:22.  
 d Wings, Is. 40:31.  
 e Colors, Job 3:5.  
 f Labanon, Jer. 18:14.  
 g Jer. 22:23.  
 h See v. 22.  
 i See "Trees and Plants," Ps. 144:12.

**4**  
 j See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
 l Or, the land of Canaan.  
 k See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
 l City, Gen. 4:17.

thine elder <sup>a</sup>sisters and thy younger; and I will give them unto thee for <sup>b</sup>daughters, but not by thy <sup>c</sup>covenant. **62** And I will <sup>d</sup>establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt <sup>e</sup>know that I am <sup>f</sup>Jê-hô-vâh; **63** that thou mayest <sup>h</sup>remember, and be confounded, and <sup>i</sup>never open thy <sup>k</sup>mouth any more, because of thy <sup>l</sup>shame, when I have <sup>m</sup>forgiven thee all that thou hast <sup>n</sup>done, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh.

**17** And the <sup>q</sup>word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto <sup>r</sup>me, saying, **2** 'Son of <sup>s</sup>man, <sup>t</sup>put forth a <sup>u</sup>riddle, and speak a <sup>v</sup>parable unto the house of <sup>w</sup>Is-<sup>x</sup>ra-<sup>y</sup>el; **3** and say, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: A great <sup>z</sup>eagle with <sup>a</sup>great <sup>b</sup>wings and long pinions, full of feathers, which had divers <sup>c</sup>colors, came unto <sup>d</sup>I<sup>e</sup>l-bâ-nôn, and took the <sup>f</sup>top of the <sup>g</sup>cedar: **4** he cropped off the topmost of the young <sup>h</sup>twigs thereof, and carried it unto <sup>i</sup>a land of <sup>j</sup>traffic; he set it in a <sup>k</sup>city of merchants. **5** He took

Var. Read.—V. 61 (cont.). elder—greener, BER. OR. KRA. *sisters*—Omit, OR. and—together with, ROTH. KRA.; to, OR. younger—smaller, BER. OR. KRA. but—and indeed, OR. but not by thy—but not because of, Ha. Hi. Ew. Sm. Co.; though they be not of, Klie. Ke.; but not because of thy behavior in the relations of, KRA. BER. He.; but not by right of, OR. V. 62. And—Then, ROTH. V. 63. confounded—ashamed, ROTH. OR. KRA. have forgiven thee—furnish thee atonement for, OR. Chap. 17.—V. 1. saying in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. put forth—construe, OR.; give, KRA. V. 3. A—The, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. which . . . colors—Omit, ROTH. divers colors—variegated feathers, OR. KRA. came—is come, OR. took—look away, OR. V. 4. carried—brought, OR. KRA. it—them, ROTH. KRA. V. 5. He—Then he, OR. ROTH.: So then he, KRA. also—Omit, ROTH. OR. KRA. of the seed—a little plant, ROTH.: of the plants, KRA.; a sprout, BER. land—earth, SM. KRA. fruitful soil—cultivated field, ROTH. OR. beside—by, KRA. many—abundant, ROTH. OR. KRA. as a willow tree—riverbank plant, BER. Hi. V. 6. And—That, ROTH. KRA. it grew—it might grow, ROTH. KRA. a—to a, ROTH. spreading—thriving, KRA. whose branches turned—to the end that its branches should turn, Var. KRA. were—be, Var. should remain, ROTH. OR. so—when, ROTH. V. And, OR. KRA. and—It, ROTH. V. 7. Prefix, But, ROTH. KRA.; And, OR.

also of the <sup>m</sup>seed of the <sup>n</sup>land, and planted it in <sup>2</sup>a <sup>3</sup>fruitful soil; he placed it beside <sup>3</sup>many <sup>4</sup>waters; he set it as a <sup>5</sup>willow-tree. **6** And it grew, and became a spreading <sup>6</sup>vine of <sup>7</sup>low stature, whose <sup>8</sup>branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

**7** There was also <sup>2</sup>another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, this vine did bend its roots toward him, and shot forth its branches toward him, from the <sup>3</sup>beds of its <sup>4</sup>plantation, that he might water it. **8** It was planted in a good <sup>4</sup>soil by <sup>5</sup>many waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine. **9** Say thou, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: <sup>a</sup>Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the <sup>b</sup>fruit thereof, that it may wither; that all its fresh spring-

ing <sup>c</sup>leaves may wither? and not also—Omit, OR. ROTH. KRA. bend—bend longingly, BER. from . . . plantation—So Ew. Ke.; or, more than the beds in which it was planted, Co. BER. ROTH. beds—bed, SEPT. PESH. HEB. MSS. BER. ROTH. V. 8. Prefix, Though, ROTH. many—abundant, ROTH. OR. KRA. that it might be—and become, ROTH.: to become, OR. KRA. V. 9. Prefix, [Therefore], ROTH. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. pull up—tear off, OR. KRA. that thereof—all her fresh-springing leaves shall wither; neither with great power and many people shall any be able to lift it up (again) out of the roots thereof, Ka. Ki. Hi. Ke. KRA. (nearly). (cf. v. 17); . . . even without great power and many great people, plucking it up by the roots thereof, Ka. Sm. a marg. (the subject of the participle being he, Var.; and (last)—and indeed, OR. and not . . . from—and shall not be help to him by a strong arm and much people on the day when it be raised up from, BER.; even without great power or much people to pluck it up by, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 61. but . . . covenant—Omit, ROTH. Chap. 17.—Vs. 3, 9, 16. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, KRA. V. 5. he—by great waters, he, SEPT. PESH. Van Gilt, Co. Ch. (omission of an unintelligible word), Var. he placed it—Omit, KRA. ROTH. he set willow-tree—Omit, KRA. V. 6. and became—Omit, ROTH. V. 9. may wither—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.

**5**  
 m Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 n See v. 13.  
 o Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 2 Heb. a field of seed.  
 p Deut. 8:7-9.  
 q See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
 3 Or, great.  
 r Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
 s See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
 t Is. 44:4.

**6**  
 u Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 v See v. 14.  
 w Branches, John 15:5.

**7**  
 z See v. 15.  
 y Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
 z Ch. 31:4; 34:29.

**8**  
 4 Heb. field.

**9**  
 a Vs. 10, 15-21.  
 b Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 c Leaf, Ez. 47:12.

9  
a Arm. Ju.  
15:14.

10  
b See v. 15.  
c Ch. 19:14;  
Hos. 13:15.  
d See "Wind,"  
Job 27:21.  
Ezek. Deut.  
3:11.

11  
Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
g Ezekiel, Ez.  
1:1.

12  
h Rebellion, Ez.  
20:8.  
i Ch. 2:3-5.  
j See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
k Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
l Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
m Ch. 12:9-11;  
24:19.  
n Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan  
3:1.  
o V. 3; ch. 1:2  
II Ki. 24:11,  
12, 15.  
p Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
q Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
r King, Deut.  
17:15.  
s See "Kings of  
Israel and  
Judah," I Ki.  
11:11.  
t Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
u See "Captiv-  
ity," Num.  
24:22.

13  
v Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
w V. 5; II Ki.  
24:17.  
z Covenants,  
Ez. 17:2.  
y Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
z II Chr. 36:13.  
a II Ki. 24:15,  
16.  
b Land, Gen.  
23:15.

14  
1 Heb. *low*.

15  
c V. 7; II Ki.  
24:20; II Chr.  
36:13; Jer.  
52:4.  
d Ambassador,  
II Cor. 5:20.  
e Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
f Is. 30:1-4;  
Jer. 37:5-7.  
g Horses, Jer.  
50:11.  
h Va. 9, 10.  
i V. 18; Jer.  
34:3; 38:18-  
23.

by a strong <sup>a</sup> arm or much peo-  
ple can it be raised from the  
roots thereof. 10 Yea, behold,  
being planted, <sup>b</sup> shall it prosper?  
shall it not <sup>c</sup> utterly wither, when  
the east <sup>d</sup> wind toucheth it? it  
shall wither in the <sup>e</sup> beds where  
it grew.

11 Moreover the <sup>f</sup> word of  
Jē-hō-vāh came unto <sup>g</sup> me, say-  
ing, 12 Say now to the <sup>h</sup> rebel-  
lious house, <sup>i</sup> "Know ye not what  
these things mean? tell them,  
Behold, the <sup>j</sup> king of <sup>k</sup> Bāb-  
lōn came to <sup>l</sup> Jē-ru-sa-lēm, and  
took the <sup>m</sup> king thereof, and the  
<sup>n</sup> 'princes thereof, and <sup>o</sup> brought  
them to him to Bāb-<sup>p</sup>lōn. 13  
And he took of the <sup>q</sup> seed royal,  
and made a <sup>r</sup> covenant with him;  
he also brought him under an  
<sup>s</sup> oath, and <sup>t</sup> took away <sup>u</sup> the  
<sup>v</sup> 'mighty of the <sup>w</sup> land; 14 that  
the kingdom might be <sup>x</sup> base,  
that it might not lift itself up,  
but that by keeping his cove-  
nant it might stand. 15 But he  
<sup>y</sup> rebelled against him in sending  
his <sup>z</sup> ambassadors into <sup>a</sup> Ē-  
gypt, that they might give him <sup>b</sup> horses  
and much people. <sup>c</sup> Shall he  
prosper? shall he <sup>d</sup> escape that

Var. Read.—V. 9 (*cont.*) can it be raised  
—goes he about to raise him (it), OR. can  
... from—in that he pull him (it) out and  
ROTH. V. 10. Yea ... planted—Well,  
then, it is planted, ROTH. when—as  
soon as, ROTH. yea ... prosper?—And  
verily, it was planted on good ground by  
abundant water to shoot forth branches,  
to bear fruit, [in short], to become a splen-  
did vine. Speak: Thus hath the Lord  
Yahweh spoken: Shall it succeed? KRA.  
when—as soon as, ROTH. KRA. beds—  
bed, SEPT. PESH. HEB. MSS. ROTH.  
BER. grew—sprouted, OR. KRA. V.  
11. Moreover—And, Var. KRA.; Then,  
OR. saying—in the following man-  
ner, KRA. V. 12. rebellious—disobedi-  
ent, OR. Know ye not—Did ye not un-  
derstand, OR.; Perceive ye not, KRA.  
princes thereof—its officers, KRA. him-  
himself, Var. KRA. V. 13. And—Then,  
KRA. of—one of, ROTH. OR.; [one].  
KRA. seed royal—royal branch, ROTH.  
KRA. he also—but he, ROTH.; and he,  
OR. KRA. and—But, KRA. away—  
away [with him], ROTH. V. 14. kingdom  
—power of the kingdom, ROTH. base—  
small, ROTH.; modest, KRA. up—up  
[again], ROTH. his—of his, R. V. 15. much  
people—many soldiers, ROTH.; many  
[war-] people, KRA. shall he break—he  
hath broken, ROTH.; one break, KRA.;

doeth such things? shall he  
<sup>e</sup> break the covenant, and yet es-  
cape? 16 As I live, saith the  
<sup>f</sup> Lord Jē-hō-vāh, surely in the  
place where the king dwelleth  
that made him king, whose oath  
he <sup>g</sup> despised, and whose cove-  
nant he brake, even with him in  
the <sup>h</sup> midst of Bāb-<sup>i</sup>lōn <sup>j</sup> he  
shall die. 17 Neither shall  
<sup>k</sup> Phā-raōh with his mighty  
<sup>l</sup> army and great company  
<sup>m</sup> help him in the war, when they  
cast up <sup>n</sup> mounds and build  
<sup>o</sup> forts, to cut off many persons.  
18 For he hath <sup>p</sup> despised the  
oath by breaking the covenant;  
and behold, he had <sup>q</sup> given his  
<sup>r</sup> hand, and yet hath done all  
these things; he shall <sup>s</sup> not es-  
cape. 19 Therefore thus saith  
the Lord Jē-hō-vāh: As I live,  
surely mine <sup>t</sup> oath that he hath  
despised, and my covenant that  
he hath broken, I will even bring  
it upon his own <sup>u</sup> head. 20 And  
<sup>v</sup> "I will spread my <sup>w</sup> net upon  
him, and he shall be <sup>x</sup> taken in  
my <sup>y</sup> snare, and I will bring him  
to Bāb-<sup>z</sup>lōn, and will <sup>a</sup> enter  
into <sup>b</sup> judgment with him there  
for his <sup>c</sup> trespass that he hath

and hath he broken, OR. and—shall be,  
OR.; and shall he, ROTH. V. 17. great  
company—much people, OR.; strong  
militia, KRA. help ... war—go with  
him unto battle, KRA. help—be busy  
[for], ROTH.; make for, R. when ...  
forts—at the heaping up of mounds and  
building of siege-walls, KRA. persons  
—souls, OR. ROTH. KRA. V. 18. For  
... despised the oath—committed perjury,  
ROTH. behold—verily, KRA. he (*last*)  
—so he, OR. Vs. 19, 22. thus saith—  
Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 19. oath—  
obligation under oath, KRA. will even—  
*Omit*, ROTH. even—*Omit*, KRA. bring  
—put, KRA. V. 20. will—*Omit*, ROTH.  
KRA. upon—over, KRA. and he shall  
—that he, ROTH. KRA. enter into  
judgment—plead, R. trespass ... tres-  
passed—unfaithfulness that he hath com-  
mitted, Var.; breach of faith, ROTH.;  
unfaithfulness that he hath done, OR.  
trespass—breach of faith, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 12. tell them—*Omit*,  
ROTH. V. 15. shall he escape—*Omit*,  
ROTH. V. 19, 21. the Lord—the Al-  
Lord, OR.; *omit*, ROTH. V. 19. there-  
fore—*Add*, say, KRA. that broken—*Omit*,  
ROTH. V. 20. *Omit*, SEPT. and (*second*)  
... me—*Omit*, ROTH.

j Covenants  
Broken, Gen.  
17:2.

16  
k God, Gen. 1:1.  
l See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.  
m Vs. 13, 18, 19;  
ch. 16:59;  
II Ki. 24:17,  
20.  
n Ch. 12:13; Jer.  
52:11.  
o Resaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
p Death, Rom.  
5:12.

17  
q Ch. 29:6, 7; Is.  
36:8; Jer.  
37:5, 7.  
r Pharaoh, Ex.  
2:25.  
s See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
t See "Sol-  
diers," Ju.  
20:10.  
u Help, Acts  
26:22.  
v Mound, Is.  
37:33.  
w Fortifications,  
Nah. 3:14.

18  
x See v. 16.  
y Lam. 5:8.  
z Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
a See v. 15.

19  
b Vs. 13, 16; ch.  
16:59; 21:23;  
Jer. 7:9.  
c Head, Pr.  
20:29.

20  
d Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Net, Pr.  
25:15.  
f Ch. 12:13;  
32:3.  
g Jer. 39:5-7.  
h Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
i Ch. 20:35, 36;  
Jer. 2:35.  
j Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
k God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
l Ch. 15:8;  
18:24.

21

- a Fugitive, Jer. 49:5.  
b Ch. 5:2, 10, 12-14; II Ki. 25:5, 11.  
c Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
d Wind, Job 27:21.  
e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
f Ch. 6:7, 10; 13:14, 23.  
g God, Gen. 1:1.

22

- A Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
i See v. 3.  
j See "Parables of the Old Testament," II Sam. 12:1.  
k See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 14:12.  
l See "Prophesy," Dan. 2:29.  
m Ch. 34:29.  
n Ch. 36:36.  
o See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
p Ch. 20:40; 37:22; Ps. 72:16.  
q Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

23

- r Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
s Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
t Ps. 92:12; Is. 27:6.  
u Ch. 31:6; Hos. 14:5-7; Mt. 13:31, 32.  
v Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
w Wings, Is. 40:31.  
x Branches, John 15:5.

24

- y See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
z Field, Num. 20:17.  
a Ch. 21:26; I Sam. 2:7, 8; Is. 2:13.  
b Ch. 19:12.  
c Ch. 37:3, 13; Amos 9:11.

1

- d Word of God, John 6:63.  
e See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
f Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

2

- g Is. 3:15.  
h Proverbs, Ez. 12:22.  
i Jer. in.  
j Or. 31:29; Lam. 5:7; Mt. 23:36.

trespassed against me. 21 And all his <sup>a</sup> fugitives in all his bands shall fall by the <sup>c</sup> sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward every <sup>d</sup> wind: and ye shall <sup>e</sup> know that I, <sup>o</sup> Jē-hō-vāh, have spoken it.

22 Thus <sup>h</sup> saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh: I will also take of the lofty top of the <sup>k</sup> cedar, and will <sup>m</sup> set it; I will crop off from the topmost of its young twigs a tender one, and I will <sup>n</sup> plant it upon a <sup>p</sup> high and lofty <sup>q</sup> mountain: 23 in the mountain of the height of <sup>r</sup> 'Is-<sup>rā-ēl</sup> will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear <sup>s</sup> fruit, and be a goodly <sup>t</sup> cedar: and <sup>u</sup> under it shall dwell all <sup>v</sup> birds of every <sup>w</sup> wing; in the shade of the <sup>x</sup> branches thereof shall they dwell. 24 And all the <sup>y</sup> trees of the <sup>z</sup> field shall know that I, Jē-hō-vāh, have <sup>a</sup> brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have <sup>b</sup> dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to <sup>c</sup> flourish: I, Jē-hō-vāh, have spoken and have done it.

Var. Rend.—V. 21. his bands—wings of his army, OR. hosts, ROTH.; battle-hosts, KRA. and ye shall—that ye may, ROTH. KRA. V. 22. I will also—Then I will, ROTH.; But I myself will, KRA. of—[one] of, ROTH. high . . . mountain—high mountain and eminent, a. V. 23. in—Upon, OR. ROTH. KRA. mountain of the height—height, ROTH.; mountain-height, KRA. and . . . forth—that it bear, ROTH. bring forth—bear, KRA. bear fruit—shoot forth branches, KRA. fruit—foliage, (O. BER. be—become, OR. ROTH. KRA. goodly—majestic, ROTH. KRA. dwell (first)—lie down, BER. birds—fowl, a. dwell (second)—nest, OR. V. 24. And—Then, ROTH. green—fresh, ROTH. KRA.; full of sap, OR. flourish—sprout, OR.; blossom, ROTH. KRA. Chap. 18.—V. 1. *Prefr.* And, OR. KRA. again—Omit, OR. KRA. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. mean ye—enters into your mind, OR.; crosses your mind, KRA. Vs. 2, 3. use—sing, KRA. proverb—satire, ROTH. KRA. V. 2. concerning—in, Var. KRA.; upon, OR. land—soil, OR. have eaten—do eat, Var. children—sons, KRA. are—are [on that account], OR. KRA. V. 3. ye . . . occasion—it shall not come to your mind, OR.; no one shall, ROTH. KRA. any more—further, KRA. V. 5. But—And, OR. KRA. V. 6. hath not eaten—does not eat, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. hath lifted—lifts, ROTH. OR. BER. Vs. 6, 12, 15. idols—idol-blocks (or, doll-images), Var.; dirt-gods, BER. Vs. 6-9.

18 The <sup>a</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh came unto <sup>m</sup> me again, saying, 2 <sup>o</sup> What mean ye, that ye use this <sup>h</sup> proverb <sup>i</sup> concerning the land of 'Is-<sup>rā-ēl</sup>, saying, <sup>j</sup> 'The <sup>k</sup> fathers have eaten <sup>l</sup> sour <sup>m</sup> grapes, and the <sup>n</sup> children's <sup>o</sup> teeth are set on edge? 3 <sup>p</sup> As I live, saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh, ye shall not have <sup>q</sup> occasion any more to use this proverb in 'Is-<sup>rā-ēl</sup>. 4 Behold, all <sup>r</sup> souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the <sup>s</sup> son is mine: <sup>t</sup> the soul that <sup>u</sup> sinneth, it shall <sup>v</sup> die.

5 But if a <sup>w</sup> man be <sup>x</sup> just, and do that which is <sup>y</sup> lawful and <sup>z</sup> right, 6 and hath not <sup>a</sup> eaten upon the <sup>b</sup> mountains, neither hath <sup>c</sup> lifted up his <sup>d</sup> eyes to the <sup>e</sup> idols of the house of 'Is-<sup>rā-ēl</sup>, neither hath <sup>f</sup> defiled his <sup>g</sup> neighbor's <sup>h</sup> wife, neither hath <sup>i</sup> come near to a <sup>j</sup> woman in her impurity, 7 and hath not <sup>k</sup> wronged any, but hath <sup>l</sup> restored to the <sup>m</sup> debtor his <sup>n</sup> pledge, hath <sup>o</sup> taken nought by robbery, hath <sup>p</sup> given his <sup>q</sup> bread to the <sup>r</sup> hungry, and hath covered the <sup>s</sup> naked with a <sup>t</sup> garment; 8 he that hath not given forth upon <sup>u</sup> interest,

Verbs present, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 6. impurity—separation, a. V. 7. and . . . any—oppresses no one, KRA. to the debtor as debt, OR. conscientiously, KRA.; omit, ROTH. taken . . . robbery—despoiled none by violence, a. Vs. 8, 13, 17. interest—usury, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. a.

Var. Read.—V. 21. And all—Omit, ROTH. fugitives—chosen ones, MSS. *Targ. Pesch. Van Gile, Ev. Hi. Sm. Kamp.* BER. OR. KRA.; choicest troops, ROTH. toward every wind—Omit, ROTH. V. 22. and will set it—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. from . . . one—their hearts, SEPT. tender—Omit, ROTH. and lofty—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 23. dwell (first)—Insert, every beast; and all fowl of every wing shall dwell in the shadow, &c., SEPT. (MSS.) Co. (cf. ch. 31:6); insert, [all kinds of animals], BER. Chap. 18.—Vs. 3, 9. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. V. 6. upon the mountains—meat in the blood, RS. MARTI, BER. (?) TOY.

a See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11. b Liberty, Re. u. V. 16; Deut. 15:11; Mt. 23:35-40; Lu. 3:11. Gen. 3:19. v Food, Gen. 9:3. z Hunger, I y Nakedness, Job 1:21. a Clothing, Job 31:19. u Usury," Pr. 28:8. b Ex. 22:25; Deut. 23:19, 20.

neither hath taken any<sup>a</sup> increase, that hath withdrawn his<sup>b</sup> hand from iniquity, hath<sup>c</sup> executed true<sup>d</sup> justice between<sup>e</sup> man and man, 9 hath<sup>f</sup> <sup>10</sup> walked in my<sup>g</sup> statutes, and hath kept mine<sup>h</sup> ordinances, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely<sup>i</sup> live, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh.

10 If he<sup>j</sup> beget a<sup>k</sup> son that is a<sup>l</sup> robber, a<sup>m</sup> shedder of<sup>n</sup> blood, and<sup>o</sup> that doeth any one of these things, 11 and that doeth not any of those<sup>p</sup> duties, but even hath<sup>q</sup> eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbor's wife, 12 hath<sup>r</sup> wronged the<sup>s</sup> poor and needy, hath<sup>t</sup> taken by robbery, hath not restored the<sup>u</sup> pledge, and hath<sup>v</sup> lifted up his<sup>w</sup> eyes to the<sup>x</sup> idols, hath<sup>y</sup> committed<sup>z</sup> abomination, 13 hath given forth upon<sup>aa</sup> interest, and hath taken increase; shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely<sup>ab</sup> die; his<sup>ac</sup> blood shall be upon him.

14 Now, lo, if he<sup>ad</sup> beget a son, that<sup>ae</sup> seeth all his<sup>af</sup> father's sins, which he hath done, and<sup>ag</sup> feareth, and doeth not such like; 15 that hath<sup>ah</sup> not eaten upon the<sup>ai</sup> mountains, neither hath<sup>aj</sup> lifted up his eyes

Var. Read.—V. 8 (cont.). increase—in-terest, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. V. 9. in—according to, ROTH. deal—do, ROTH. truly—them, SEPT. ROTH.; honestly, OR. KRA. V. 10. son . . . robber—a violent son, KRA. a robber—oppressive, ROTH. OR. BER. V. 11. and that doeth—while the other hath done, OR.; and the same hath not done, KRA. any—all, KRA. even—Omit, KRA. Vs. 11–17. Verbs present, ROTH. Vs. 12, 16. taken by robbery—spoiled by violence, a. robbery—oppression, ROTH. OR. V. 13. shall . . . live—he shall 'in no wise' live, ROTH. KRA. shall be come, ROTH. V. 14. Now, lo—But now, ROTH. KRA.; And, behold, OR. that—yea, Var.; and he, ROTH.; and this one, OR.; and [this one], KRA. V. 16. hath

to the idols of the house of<sup>u</sup> "Iš-ra-êl, hath not<sup>v</sup> defiled his<sup>w</sup> neighbor's<sup>x</sup> wife, 16 neither hath wronged any, hath not taken aught to pledge, neither hath taken by robbery, but hath<sup>y</sup> given his<sup>z</sup> bread to the<sup>aa</sup> hungry, and hath covered the<sup>ab</sup> naked with a<sup>ac</sup> garment; 17 that hath withdrawn his hand from the poor, that hath not received interest nor increase, hath executed mine ordinances, hath walked in my statutes; he shall<sup>ad</sup> not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live. 18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, robbed his<sup>ae</sup> brother, and did that which is not good among his people, behold, he shall die<sup>af</sup> in his iniquity.

19 Yet say ye, <sup>a</sup> Wherefore doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is<sup>ag</sup> lawful and<sup>ah</sup> right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. 20 The<sup>ai</sup> soul that<sup>aj</sup> sinneth, it shall die: the<sup>ak</sup> son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the<sup>al</sup> righteousness of the righteous shall be upon

wronged—oppresses, KRA. aught to pledge—in pledge, Var. V. 17. ordinances—judgements, a. V. 18. cruelly oppressed—crushed and oppressed, ROTH.; used oppression, KRA. robbed his brother—spoiled his brother by violence, a. people—fellow-tribesmen (Lev. 19:16). Var. behold—Verily, KRA. shall—must, ROTH. KRA.; had to, OR. Vs. 18, 22, 24. in—for, Var.; on account of, ROTH. KRA.; through, OR. V. 19. Yet—And, OR.; And then, KRA. Wherefore doth—Why doth, Var.; Why hath, KRA. doth—should, OR. When—But when, OR. Vs. 19, 20. bear—bear in (i.e. bear part of, Num. 11:17). Var. V. 19. he [Therefore], he, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 10. and . . . things—Omit, KRA. TOY. V. 11. and . . . eaten—Omit, ROTH. V. 13. he shall not live—Omit, ROTH. KRA. he . . . him—Omit, OR. V. 17. the poor—iniquity (v. 8), Sept. Ev. Hi. Sm. Kamp. Co. ROTH. V. 18. robbed his brother—Omit, ROTH. his brother—Omit, SEPT. KRA. LOFT.

<sup>u</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 3:10.  
<sup>x</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Libernlity, Rom. 12:8.  
<sup>z</sup> Broad, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>aa</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>ab</sup> Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
<sup>ac</sup> Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
<sup>ad</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>ae</sup> Children not punished for the Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, for.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> V. 2; Ex. 20:5; Jer. 15:4.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Law," Jer. 31:24.  
<sup>j</sup> V. 9; ch. 20:18–20; Zech. 1:3–6.  
<sup>k</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>m</sup> V. 4; II Ki. 14:6; 22:18–20.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 24:16; Jer. 31:30.  
<sup>o</sup> I Ki. 8:32; La. 3:10, 11; Mt. 16:27; Rom. 2:6–9.

**20**  
a The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

**21**  
b Vs. 27, 28; ch.  
33:12, 19.  
c Repentance,  
Lu. 13:3.  
d Statutes, Neh.  
9:14.  
e See "Ten Com-  
mandments," Ex.  
20:1.  
f Life, Gen. 2:7.  
g Death, Rom.  
5:12.

**22**  
h V. 24; ch.  
33:16; Is.  
43:25; Jer.  
50:20; Mic.  
7:19.  
i See "Forgive-  
ness," Pr.  
25:21.  
j Ps. 18:20-24.

**23**  
k V. 32; ch.  
33:11; Lam.  
3:33; Hos.  
11:8.  
l Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
m See "Love and Mercy of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
n Ps. 147:11;  
Mic. 7:18.

**24**  
o V. 26; ch.  
33:20; 33:18;  
I Sam. 15:11;  
II Chr. 24:2,  
17-22.  
p Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
q See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
r Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t Promises con-  
ditional, John  
14:2.  
u Salvation  
conditional,  
Acts 2:40.  
v V. 22; Gal.  
3:3, 4.  
w Ch. 17:20;  
20:27; Pr.  
21:16.  
z Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.  
y Death Pen-  
alty for Vi-  
olation of Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.

**25**  
z V. 29; ch.  
33:17, 20;  
Mal. 2:17;  
3:13-15.  
a See "Justice  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
b Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.

him, and the wickedness of the  
"wicked shall be upon him.

21 But <sup>b</sup> if the wicked <sup>c</sup> turn  
from all his sins that he hath com-  
mitted, and keep all my <sup>d</sup> "stat-  
utes, and do that which is law-  
ful and right, he shall surely <sup>e</sup> live,  
he shall not <sup>f</sup> die. 22 <sup>g</sup> None of  
his transgressions that he hath  
committed shall be remembered  
against him: in his <sup>h</sup> "righteous-  
ness that he hath done he shall  
live. 23 <sup>i</sup> Have I any <sup>j</sup> "pleas-  
ure in the death of the wicked?  
saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh; and  
not rather that he should <sup>k</sup> "re-  
turn from his way, and live? 24  
But when the righteous <sup>l</sup> "turn-  
eth away from his <sup>m</sup> "righteous-  
ness, and committeth <sup>n</sup> "iniquity,  
and doeth according to all the  
<sup>o</sup> "abominations that the wicked  
<sup>p</sup> "man doeth, shall he live?  
<sup>q</sup> "None of his righteous deeds  
that he hath done shall be re-  
membered: in his <sup>r</sup> "trespass that  
he hath trespassed, and in his  
sin that he hath sinned, <sup>s</sup> "v in  
them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, <sup>t</sup> "The way of  
the Lord is not equal. Hear  
now, O house of <sup>u</sup> "Is-<sup>râ-ël</sup>: Is

Var. Rend.—V. 21. But if—And when.  
OR. V. 22, 24. None—All . . . not.  
ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 23. Have I—  
Should I have, then indeed, OR. I—I  
then indeed, ROTH. OR. I then, BER.  
way—evil way, SEPT. PESH. TARG.  
ROTH.; [evil] way, KRA.; ways, BER.  
OR. V. 24. trespass . . . trespassed—  
unfaithfulness that he hath committed.  
Var.: trespass—revolt, ROTH. KRA.:  
faithlessness, OR. trespassed—done, OR.  
ROTH. KRA. V. 25. Yet—But if,  
ROTH.; And, OR.; And then, KRA. way  
—procedure, ROTH. equal (twice)—in  
order, ROTH.; right, OR. KRA. now—  
then, ROTH.; however, KRA. Is . . . un-  
equal—Should not my procedure be in  
order? is not rather your procedure not  
in order, ROTH. Is . . . equal?—Should  
not my way be right? OR. KRA. (nearly).  
your—[rather] your, KRA.; rather your,  
OR. unequal—not right, OR. KRA.  
V. 26. and dieth—so must he die, ROTH.  
KRA.; so dies he, OR. therein—there-  
fore, Var. on that account, OR. shall—  
must, ROTH. KRA.; does, OR. V. 28.  
Because he considereth—And hath he  
considered. OR. considereth—doeth,  
Var. is, OR. V. 29. Yet saith—And  
they of, OR.; And then saith, The  
KRA.; And if . . . say, ROTH. The

not <sup>v</sup> "my way equal? are not  
your ways unequal? 26 When  
the righteous man turneth  
away from his righteousness,  
and committeth iniquity, <sup>w</sup> and  
dieth <sup>x</sup> therein; <sup>y</sup> in his iniquity  
that he hath done shall he die.  
27 Again, when the wicked  
man <sup>z</sup> "turneth away from his  
<sup>a</sup> "wickedness that he hath com-  
mitted, and <sup>b</sup> "doeth that which  
is <sup>c</sup> "lawful and right, he shall  
save his <sup>d</sup> "soul alive. 28 Because  
he considereth, and <sup>e</sup> "turneth  
away from all his transgressions  
that he hath committed, he shall  
surely live, he shall not die. 29  
Yet saith the house of Is-<sup>râ-ël</sup>,  
The way of the Lord is not  
equal. O house of Is-<sup>râ-ël</sup>, are  
not my ways equal? are not your  
ways unequal? 30 Therefore  
I will <sup>f</sup> "judge you, O house  
of Is-<sup>râ-ël</sup>, every one <sup>g</sup> "accord-  
ing to his ways, <sup>h</sup> "saith the Lord  
Jê-hô-vâh. <sup>i</sup> "Return ye, and  
turn yourselves from all your  
transgressions; <sup>j</sup> "so iniquity shall  
not be your <sup>k</sup> "ruin. 31 <sup>l</sup> "Cast  
away from you all your trans-  
gressions, wherein ye have trans-  
gressed; and <sup>m</sup> "make you a <sup>n</sup> new

. . . equal? (second)—The procedure of the  
Lord is not in order! Should indeed my  
procedure not be in order O house of  
Israel? ROTH.: The way of the All-Lord  
is not in right condition. Should not  
my ways be in right condition, house of  
Israel? OR. equal—right, KRA. are not  
your—is not rather your, ROTH. KRA.  
are . . . unequal—are not rather your  
ways not right, OR. V. 30, 31. trans-  
gressions—misdeeds, ROTH.; sins, OR. V.  
30, so . . . ruin—Or, that it be not to  
you a stumblingblock of (= unto) iniquity.  
Hi. Ki. Sm. Co. KRA. (nearly): so 'may  
they' not be the cause of your guilt,  
ROTH. ruin—stumblingblock (or, snare),  
OR. V. 31. wherein . . . transgressed—  
which ye have done 'against me,' SEPT.  
ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 21. he shall—and, SEPT.  
Pesh. Vulg. Heb. MSS. ROTH.; omit, OR.  
V. 23. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit,  
ROTH. Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. V. 24.  
shall he live?—Omit, SEPT. PESH. BER.  
ROTH. V. 27, 28. he shall . . . consid-  
ereth—Omit, ROTH. V. 28. Because  
he considereth—Omit, SEPT. BER.  
KRA. Vs. 30, 32. the Lord—the All-  
Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. Jehovah—  
Omit, SEPT.

c Gen. 18:25;  
Jer. 12:1;  
Zeph. 3:5.

**26**  
1 Or, he shall  
die.  
2 Or, because of  
it.  
3 Or, for.

**27**  
d See "Repent-  
ance," Lu.  
13:3.  
e See "Conver-  
sion," Mt.  
13:15.  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
g Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
h See "Law,"  
Deut. 31:24.  
i Soul, Job  
4:15.

**28**  
j Vs. 22, 30, 31.

**30**  
k God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
l Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
m Ch. 7:3; 24:14;  
33:20; I Pet.  
1:17.  
n See "Inspira-  
tion of Prophe-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
o Ch. 14:6;  
33:11; Hos.  
12:6.  
4 Or, so shall  
they not be a  
stumblingblock  
of iniquity  
unto you.  
p See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
5 Heb. stum-  
blingblock.

**31**  
q Is. 1:16, 17;  
55:7.  
r See "Human  
and Divine  
Agency in Sal-  
vation," Acts  
2:10.  
s Ch. 11:19;  
36:26; Ps.  
51:10.



31  
a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
b Spirit, Job 4:15.  
c See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

32  
d See "Love and Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
e V. 23; ch. 33:11.  
f Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
g Death, Rom. 5:12.  
h See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
i See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
j Life, Gen. 2:7.

1  
k Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
l Mourning, John 11:35.  
m V. 14; ch. 2:10.  
n Prince, Num. 2:7.  
o II Ki. 23:29, 30, 34; 24:6, 12; 25:5-7.

2  
p Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
q Num. 23:24; 24:9; Nah. 2:11, 12.  
r Lion, Job 4:10.  
s Is. 5:29; Zech. 11:3.

3  
t V. 6; II Ki. 23:31, 32.  
u Man, Gen. 2:7.

4  
v Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
w II Ki. 23:34; II Chr. 36:4, 6.  
x Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

y See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
z See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
a Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

5  
b Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
c II Ki. 24:8.  
d See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.

a heart and a new b spirit: for why will ye c die, O house of Isr-ra-él? 32 For I have d e / no pleasure in the f death of him that dieth, saith the Lord Je-hō-vāh: wherefore h i turn yourselves, and j live.

19 Moreover, take k thou up a l m lamentation for the n o princes of Isr-ra-él, 2 and say, What was thy p mother? A q lioness: she couched among lions, in the midst of the r young lions she nourished her whelps. 3 And she brought up one of her whelps: he t became a young lion, and he learned to catch the prey; he devoured u men. 4 The v nations also heard of him; he was w taken in their x pit; and they y brought him with z hooks unto the land of a É-gypt. 5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her b hope was lost, then she took c d another of her whelps, and

Var. Read.—V. 32. him that dieth—the death 'of the wicked.' KRA. dieth—should die, ROTH. wherefore—so, OR. live—ye shall live, KRA. Chap. 19.—V. 1. Moreover—But, OR. ROTH. KRA. for—over, ROTH. OR. KRA. princes—i.e. rulers, kings; as ch. 12:10; 22:6, &c. V. 2. say—thou shalt say, OR. What lioness?—How (What, KRA.; [Oh] 'how indeed,' ROTH.) was thy mother (for, KRA.) a lioness, BER. KRA. she nourished—reared, BER.; she reared, OR. Vs. 2, 3, 5. whelps—young, ROTH. BER. KRA. V. 3. she brought up—reared, BER. And she brought up—Then grew up, ROTH. catch—rob, OR.; get, ROTH. V. 4. The—And the, Var.; Then the, OR. KRA.; Yet they, ROTH. nations—heathen, OR. also—omit, OR. KRA. he was taken—caught him, BER.; he was caught, OR. KRA. they brought him—he was led, BER.; they led him, ROTH. with hooks—by the rings in his cheeks, ROTH. V. 5. Now when—But, BER.; Then, OR. KRA. ROTH. she—[his mother], ROTH. she . . . lost—her hope failed, and was lost, Ha. Ke. Sm. (after Ew.); that he was far away, her hope gone, BER.; that 'it had become decrepit,' Vanished her hope, KRA.; that he was led to a far country, her hope lost, ROTH. then—And, BER. him a young lion—it is a lion, BER. V. 6. And—Then, OR. went . . . among—stalked in midst of, BER. KRA.: stalked about among, ROTH. became—is become, OR. young—omit, BER. catch—bring in, BER.; rob, OR.; get, ROTH. V. 7. their palaces—his palaces, Schrö.; or, their widows, Hi. Ke. (Corrupt) Var. See Var. Read. and the . . . roaring—That (And, ROTH.) the land and its contents was paralyzed, From (Before, KRA.) his (loud, ROTH.) roaring, BER. KRA. ROTH. desolate—paralyzed (with fear),

made him a young lion. 6 And he c went up and down among the lions; he became a young lion, and he learned to catch the prey; he devoured men. 7 And he i knew their o palaces, and laid h waste their i cities; and the j land was desolate, and the k fulness thereof, because of the noise of his l roaring. 8 Then the m nations set against him on every side from the provinces; and n they spread their o net over him; he was taken in their p pit. 9 And they put him in a q cage with hooks, and s brought t him to the u v king of w Bāb-ŷ-lōn; they brought him into z strongholds, that his r voice should no more be heard upon the z mountains of a Isr-ra-él.

10 Thy mother was b like a c vine, 2 in thy d blood, planted by the e f waters: it was g fruitful and full of h branches by rea-

OR. V. 8. nations . . . provinces—peoples encamped around him, Round about from the provinces, BER.; Then people set 'nets' against him round about, KRA.; 'there were' peoples 'to war' against him; 'placed themselves' round about, ROTH. nations—heathen, OR. set—laid, OR. on every side—round about, OR. KRA. provinces—sovereign-lands, OR. he was taken—caught him, BER.; was he caught, ROTH. V. 9. put—laid, BER.; pulled, ROTH. with hooks—by the rings, ROTH.; upon—over, OR. V. 10. like a vine—as one of the vines, BER. in thy blood—in (the time of) thy rest, Ha. Ke. (Corrupt); in the vineyard, ROTH. OR. BER. in . . . waters—Was rich in fruit and (full of, KRA.); tendrils From much water, ROTH. KRA. it—she, r.

Var. Read.—V. 32. wherefore . . . live—omit, SEPT. ROTH. Chap. 19.—V. 1. princes—prince (i. e. king, viz. Zedekiah; see vs. 12-14), Sept. Ew. Hi. Co. (l.). OR. LOFT. TOY. V. 4. heard of—called together their forces against, Hi. Sm. Co. (pts.); mobilized against, BER.; issued a call against, KRA.; called peoples up against, ROTH.; made a noise against, OR. V. 5. she had waited—he was banished from her, Sept. Hi. (l.); it tarried, OR.; it had become decrepit, KRA. V. 7. knew . . . cities—lay down in his dens (roamed to his camps, BER.); he laid waste the forests (cf. Nah. 2:12), Co. BER. ('in his dens,' also Hi. Sm.); dragged into his den, and he depopulated their cities, KRA. knew their palaces—destroyed (rather, brought evil to, Ps. 74:3) their palaces, Turp. An. Houb. Ew. Henderson, OR. V. 9. and brought him—omit, KRA. to the . . . him—omit, ROTH. BER. in nets to the king of Babylon, KRA.; behind bars, BER. more—omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER.; further, KRA. V. 10. in thy blood—in its likeness, Sm. (l.), cf. marg.; omit, Co.

6  
e II Ki. 24:9;  
II Chr. 36:9.

7  
f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
g Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
h See, widows, "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
i Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
j Land, Gen. 32:15.  
k Ch. 12:19; 30:12; Amos 6:8; Mic. 1:2 (marg.).  
l Roaring, Jer. 25:30.

8  
m II Ki. 24:11.  
n Ch. 12:13;  
17:20.  
o Net, Ps. 23:15.  
p Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

9  
q Jer. 5:27.  
r See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
s II Ki. 24:15.  
t Jehoichin, II Ki. 24:6.  
u Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
v King, Deut. 17:15.  
w Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
x See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
y Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
z Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

10  
b Ps. 80:8-11.  
c Vine, Is. 5:2.  
d Or, in thy likeness.  
e Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
f Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
g See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
h See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
i Branches, John 15:5.

10  
a Waters, Ps.  
95:5.

11  
b Ps. 80:15.  
c Rod, Ju. 20:8.  
d Sceptre, Esth.  
5:2.  
e See "Rulers of  
Israel," Ju.  
5:7.  
f Heb. *his*.  
g Ch. 31:3.  
h Or, *clouds*.  
i Heb. *he was*.  
j Branches,  
John 15:5.

12  
h See "Kingdom  
of Israel,"  
I Ki. 11:11.  
i Jer. 31:28.  
j Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
k Ch. 28:17;  
Iam. 2:1.  
l Ground, Gen.  
33:19.  
m Ch. 17:10;  
Hos. 13:15.  
n Wind, Job  
27:21.  
o Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
p V. 11; Is.  
27:11.  
q Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

13  
r Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
s V. 10; ch.  
20:35; II Ki.  
24:12-16;  
Hos. 2:3.  
t See "Thirst,"  
Ps. 42:2.

14  
u Ch. 15:4;  
20:47, 48.  
v Or, *a rod*.  
w See "Mourn-  
ing," John  
11:35.

1  
w Ch. 1:1, 2;  
8:1; 24:1.  
x Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
y Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
z Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
a Elders of Is-  
rael, Ex. 5:5.  
b Ch. 8:1, 11,  
12; 9:6  
(*margin*).  
c Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.

son of many <sup>a</sup> waters. 11 And it  
had <sup>b</sup> strong <sup>c</sup> rods for the <sup>d</sup> scep-  
tres of them that bare <sup>e</sup> rule,  
and <sup>f</sup> their <sup>g</sup> stature was exalted  
among the <sup>h</sup> thick boughs, and  
<sup>i</sup> they were seen in <sup>j</sup> their height  
with the multitude of <sup>k</sup> their  
<sup>l</sup> branches. 12 But <sup>m</sup> it was  
<sup>n</sup> plucked up in <sup>o</sup> fury, it was  
<sup>p</sup> cast down to the <sup>q</sup> ground, and  
the <sup>r</sup> east <sup>s</sup> wind dried up its  
<sup>t</sup> fruit: its <sup>u</sup> strong rods were  
broken off and withered; the  
<sup>v</sup> fire consumed them. 13 And  
now it is planted in the <sup>w</sup> wil-  
derness, in a dry and <sup>x</sup> thirsty  
land. 14 And <sup>y</sup> fire is gone out  
of <sup>z</sup> the rods of its branches, it  
hath devoured its fruit, so that  
there is in it no strong rod to  
be a sceptre to rule. This is a  
<sup>a</sup> lamentation, and shall be for  
a lamentation.

**20** And it came to pass in  
the <sup>w</sup> seventh <sup>z</sup> year, in  
the fifth <sup>y</sup> month, the tenth <sup>z</sup> day  
of the month, that certain of the  
<sup>a</sup> elders of <sup>c</sup> Is<sup>c</sup>ra<sup>c</sup>-<sup>el</sup> came to in-

Var. Rend.—V. 11. And it had—To  
him was, ROTH.; And it became to her,  
BER. KRA. for—(growing up) into, Var.  
the . . . rule—a royal sceptre, ROTH.;  
royal sceptres, OR. KRA.; for the tribe  
of princes, SEPT.; royal staves, BER.  
their—*Heb.* its (or, his), Var.; his, ROTH.  
OR. BER. KRA. stature—growth, BER.  
KRA. was exalted—towered, Roth.; be-  
came high, Var. BER. among—high  
among, Var.; between, ROTH. KRA.  
BER.; over, OR. thick boughs—clouds,  
Var.; foliage, BER. KRA. ROTH.;  
thicket, OR. they . . . height—was con-  
spicuous by reason of its height, ROTH.;  
appeared [statelily] in its height, KRA.  
they . . . branches—conspicuous through  
height and fullness—were his vines (ten-  
drils), BER. in their—thanks to its, OR.  
with—in, ROTH.; on account of, KRA.  
their—in, ROTH. OR. branches—vines,  
ROTH. BER. V. 12. But—Then, OR.  
KRA.; Yet, BER. it—she, BER. KRA.  
a. plucked up—torn out, OR. KRA.  
BER. fury—anger, BER. KRA. it was  
cast down—Thrown, BER. its strong rods  
—they, OR. withered—Add, their mighty  
rod, OR. then—it, OR. V. 13. And—  
Omit, BER. KRA. it is planted—they  
have transplanted it, ROTH. it—she, a.  
dry—of drought, BER. V. 14. is gone—  
came, BER. of . . . branches—Or,  
from her rod of branches, *Hi. Ev. Sm.*;  
from the branch, BER.; from 'her' (its,  
ROTH.) branches, KRA. ROTH.; from  
one rod of its branches, OR. fruit—vines,  
ROTH. is in it no—remained not to her,  
BER. KRA. it—her, a. strong rod—  
mighty branch (trunk, OR.) ROTH. OR.;  
a powerful branch, BER. KRA. to be a—  
no, ROTH. OR.; omit, BER. sceptre—

quire of Je-ho<sup>c</sup>-v<sup>h</sup>, and <sup>d</sup> sat be-  
fore <sup>e</sup> me. 2 And the <sup>f</sup> word of  
Je-ho<sup>c</sup>-v<sup>h</sup> came unto me, say-  
ing, 3 <sup>h</sup> Son of <sup>i</sup> man, speak unto  
the elders of Is<sup>c</sup>-ra<sup>c</sup>-<sup>el</sup>, and say  
unto them, Thus saith the Lord  
Je-ho<sup>c</sup>-v<sup>h</sup>: Is it to <sup>j</sup> inquire of  
me that ye are come? <sup>k</sup> As I  
live, saith the Lord Je-ho<sup>c</sup>-v<sup>h</sup>, I  
will <sup>l</sup> not be inquired of by  
you. 4 Wilt thou judge them,  
son of man, wilt thou <sup>m</sup> judge  
them? <sup>n</sup> Cause them to know  
the <sup>o</sup> abominations of their <sup>p</sup> fa-  
thers; 5 and say unto them, Thus  
saith the Lord Je-ho<sup>c</sup>-v<sup>h</sup>: In the  
day when I <sup>q</sup> chose Is<sup>c</sup>-ra<sup>c</sup>-<sup>el</sup>,  
and <sup>r</sup> sware unto the <sup>s</sup> seed of  
the house of <sup>t</sup> Jacob, and made  
<sup>u</sup> myself known unto them in  
the land of <sup>v</sup> E<sup>c</sup>-g<sup>c</sup>yp<sup>t</sup>, when I  
<sup>w</sup> sware unto them, saying, <sup>x</sup> I  
am Je-ho<sup>c</sup>-v<sup>h</sup> your God; 6 in  
that day I <sup>y</sup> sware unto them, to  
bring them forth out of the  
<sup>z</sup> land of E<sup>c</sup>-g<sup>c</sup>yp<sup>t</sup> into a <sup>a</sup> land  
that I had searched out for  
them, <sup>b</sup> flowing with <sup>c</sup> milk and

rod, ROTH. OR.; staff, BER. to—for,  
BER. Chap. 20.—V. 1. day—Omit,  
ROTH. certain—men, ROTH. OR. of—  
out of, OR. sat—seated themselves,  
ROTH. V. 2. And—Then, OR. ROTH.  
KRA. V. 3. Son—Child, KRA.; so  
throughout. Thus saith—Thus hath  
spoken, KRA. Is . . . come?—Are ye come  
to enquire? a. V. 4. judge—not [rather]  
judge, ROTH. V. 5. and—then, OR.  
sware—raised my hand, OR.; I lifted my  
hand [to swear], ROTH. KRA. when—  
Then, ROTH. Vs. 5, 6. sware—lifted up  
mine hand [and swore], ROTH.; [for an  
oath], KRA.; OR. ROTH. KRA. a. V. 6.  
Pre<sup>ter</sup>, Even, Var. to—that I would,  
ROTH. searched out for—bestowed  
upon, ROTH.; espied for, a. flowing—  
overflowing, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 11. strong rods—(a  
strong) rod, *Sept. Hi. Co.*, a mighty rod,  
ROTH. OR.; a mighty branch, BER.  
KRA. they . . . height—A gloss, ROTH.  
V. 12. in fury—A gloss, ROTH. and the  
up—A gloss, ROTH. and the . . .  
them—its fruit was 'torn off,' its mighty  
branch 'dried up,' fire consumed it,  
ROTH.; And the wind of the East dried  
up her fruit in its beauty. And her mighty  
branch withered, Fire devoured it, BER.  
KRA. (nearly). V. 13. and thirsty—Omit,  
ROTH. KRA. BER. V. 14. And  
fruit—Omit, ROTH. This . . . lamenta-  
tion (last)—A dirge this was meant to be  
and a dirge has it become, OR. KRA.  
shall . . . lamentation—So *Sept. Ev.  
Sm. Kamp. Co.*; changing points: is be-  
come a lamentation, *Text. Chap. 20.*  
Vs. 3, 4. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.;  
omit, ROTH. Jehovah—Omit, SEPT.

d Ch. 8:1; 14:1;  
Lu. 8:35; Acts  
22:3.  
e Ezekiel, Ex.  
1:1.

2  
f Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
g Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

3  
h Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
j V. 31; ch.  
14:3.  
k Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
l Ch. 14:3, 4, 7,  
8; I Sam.  
28:6; Is. 1:17;  
Mic. 3:7.

4  
m Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
n Ch. 16:2; 22:2.  
o Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
p Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.

5  
q Choice, I Ki.  
18:21.  
r Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
s Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
t Heb. *lifted up*  
*my hand*.  
u Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
v Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

w See "Deliver-  
ance from  
Bondage,"  
Ex. 15:13.  
x Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
z Ex. 6:2, 3.

6  
y Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
z Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
a See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
b Ex. 13:5;  
33:3.  
c Milk, Ex.  
23:19.

6  
a See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
b Glory, Ps. 7:5.

7  
c See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
d See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
e Man, Gen. 2:7.  
f Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
g See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
h Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
i See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.  
j Lev. 18:3;  
Deut. 29:16,  
18.  
k Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

8  
l See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
m Ch. 6:9; 14:6.  
n Ex. 32:1-9.  
o Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Vs. 13, 21; ch.  
5:13; 7:8.  
q Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

9  
r Vs. 14, 22; ch.  
36:21, 22; Ex.  
32:11-14.  
s Name, Acts  
18:18.  
t Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Ch. 39:7.  
v Profane,  
1 Tim. 6:20.  
w Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
x Josh. 2:10;  
9:9, 10; 1 Sam.  
4:3.  
y Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

10  
z See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
a Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
b Ex. 19:1.

11  
c Statutes, Lev.  
9:14.  
d Ten Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
e Heb. made  
them to know.  
f Ordinances,  
Lev. 5:10.

"honey, which is the <sup>b</sup>glory of all lands. 7 And <sup>c</sup>I said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Cast ye away every <sup>c</sup>man the <sup>f</sup>abominations of his <sup>h</sup>eyes, and <sup>i</sup>defile not yourselves with the idols of <sup>k</sup>Egypt; I am Je-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> your God. 8 But they <sup>l</sup>rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me; they did not every man cast away the <sup>m</sup>abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the <sup>n</sup>idols of Egypt. Then I said I would <sup>o</sup>pour out my wrath upon them, to accomplish my <sup>q</sup>anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. 9 But I wrought <sup>r</sup>for my <sup>s</sup>name's sake, that it should <sup>t</sup>not be <sup>v</sup>profaned in the sight of the <sup>w</sup>nations, among which they were, <sup>x</sup>in whose sight I made myself <sup>y</sup>known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 So <sup>z</sup>I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the <sup>a</sup>wilderness. 11 And I gave them my <sup>c</sup>statutes, and <sup>d</sup>showed them mine <sup>e</sup>ordi-

Var. Read.—V. 6 (cont.), which is the glory of—a jewel is it among, ROTH.; a jewel 'tis before, OR.; a jewel compared to, BER.; a crown 'tis of, KRA. V. 7, with—on, ROTH. KRA. Vs. 7, 8, 16, 18, 24, 31, 39. idols—idol-blocks (or, doll-images), Var.; dung-gods, OR. V. 8, said—thought, ROTH. OR. KRA. upon—over, ROTH. OR. accomplish—exhaust, ROTH. KRA.; let out, OR.; pour out, R. anger—fury, R. V. 9, wrought—wrought (not thus), ROTH. that—in—order that, ROTH. KRA. it—this one, ROTH.; he, KRA. in the sight—before the eyes, ROTH. OR. KRA. nations—[heaven] nations, KRA. among which—in whose sight, ROTH. OR. were—[lived and], KRA. in—before, ROTH. OR. KRA. sight—eyes, ROTH. OR. KRA. made—had made, KRA. in bring-  
ing—in that I brought, ROTH. V. 10, caused—forth—led them, OR. KRA. V. 11, And—Then, ROTH. showed—announced to, ROTH.; made known, KRA. Vs. 11, 13, ordinances—judgements, KRA. R. V. 11, if a man do—a man should do, OR. live—remain alive, ROTH. Vs. 11, 13, in—through, Var. KRA. ROTH. V.

nances, <sup>f</sup>which if a man <sup>h</sup>do, he shall <sup>i</sup>live <sup>j</sup>in them. 12 Moreover also I gave them my <sup>k</sup>sabbaths, to be a <sup>l</sup>sign between me and them, that they might know that <sup>m</sup>I am <sup>n</sup>Je-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> that <sup>o</sup>sanctifieth them. 13 But the house of Is-<sup>ra-ēl</sup> <sup>p</sup>rebelled against me in the wilder-ness: they <sup>q</sup>walked not in my statutes, and they rejected mine ordinances, <sup>r</sup>which if a man keep, he shall live <sup>s</sup>in them; and my <sup>t</sup>sabbaths they greatly pro-faned. Then I said I would pour out my wrath upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. 14 But I wrought <sup>u</sup>for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought them out. 15 More-over also <sup>v</sup>I <sup>w</sup>swore unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the <sup>x</sup>land which I had given them, <sup>y</sup>flow-ing with <sup>z</sup>milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; 16 <sup>a</sup>because they rejected mine ordinances, and walked not in my statutes, and profaned my

12. Moreover—And, OR. KRA.; omit, ROTH. am . . . sanctifieth—So KRA.; the Lord do sanctify, Var. V. 13, But—Then, OR. rejected—despised, ROTH. OR. KRA. which . . . in—a man should do that he live through, OR.; through which a man lives, if he do them, KRA.; live in—remain alive through, ROTH. Vs. 13, 21, said—thought, ROTH. OR. KRA. upon—over, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 14, wrought—wrought (not thus), ROTH. in the sight—before the eyes, ROTH. OR. KRA. nations—[heaven] nations, KRA. in whose sight—before whose eyes, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 15, Moreover—However, ROTH.; And, KRA.; So, OR. swore—lifted up mine hand, ROTH. OR. KRA. R. that—[and swore] that, ROTH.; [for an oath] that, KRA. flowing—overflowing, ROTH. which is the glory—See v. 6. V. 16, rejected—despised, ROTH. OR. KRA. ordinances—judgements, R. in—according to, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 8, every man—Omit, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. V. 10, So . . . Egypt—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.

Of Wicked.—Pr. 17:11. Against God—Num. 20:24; 27:14; Deut. 1:26; 9:7, 23, 24; 31:27; Neh. 9:17, 26; Job 34:37; Ps. 5:10; 107:11; Is. 1:2; 30:9; 63:10; 65:2.

Not against God.—Ps. 105:28; Is. 50:5.

Law concerning Rebellious Sons.—Deut. 21:18-20. Warn-  
ing against—Is. 30:1, 9; Ez. 17:12. Punishment for—Jer.  
4:17; 28:16; 29:32.

\* REBELLION: Meaning of.—I Sam. 15:23. The Heart  
Said of—Jer. 5:23; Mt. 15:18, 19; Heb. 3:12.  
Of Nations.—Es. 2:3. In Cities—Esra 4:19.  
Mentioned.—Against House of David—I Ki. 12:19; II Chr.  
10:19. Moab against Israel—II Ki. 3:5, 7. Hezekiah  
against King of Assyria—II Ki. 18:7. Jehoiakim against  
Nebuchadnezzar—II Ki. 24:1. Zedekiah against Nebuchad-  
nezzar—II Chr. 36:13.

f V. 13; Lev.  
18:5.  
g Promises con-  
ditional, John  
14:2.  
h Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
i Keeping Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
k Or, by.

12  
k Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.  
l Signs and  
Wonders, Acts  
2:22.  
m V. 20; Ex.  
31:13; 17.  
n Or, I, Jehovah,  
do sanctify  
them.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Sanctifica-  
tion, I Sam.  
7:1.

13  
p Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
q V. 8; Num.  
14:11, 12, 22.  
r Vs. 16, 24;  
Lev. 26:15,  
43; Amos 2:4.  
s V. 21; Is. 56:6.  
t Vs. 8, 21; Ex.  
32:10; Deut.  
9:8.

14  
u Vs. 9, 22; ch.  
36:22, 23;  
Num. 14:21.

15  
v Vs. 6, 23;  
Num. 14:22,  
23; Ps. 95:11;  
Heb. 3:11, 18.  
w Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
x Heb. lifted up  
my hand.  
y Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
z Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
a Ex. 13:5; 33:3.  
b Milk, Ex.  
23:19.

16  
b Covenants  
conditional,  
Gen. 17:2.

**16**  
 a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 b V. 8; ch. 11:21; 14:3-7.  
 c Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

**17**  
 d Mercy of God. Gen. 1:1.  
 e Ch. 8:18; 9:10; Num. 14:20.  
 f See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 g Ch. 11:13; Jer. 4:27; 5:18.

**18**  
 h Num. 14:31; Deut. 4:3-6.  
 i Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 j Zech. 1:4.  
 k Commandments of Men, Ex. 20:1.  
 l See v. 7.  
 m Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

**20**  
 n See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

**21**  
 o See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 p Num. 21:5; 25:1-3.  
 q Vs. 8, 13.  
 r Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 s Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 t Statutes, Lev. 9:14.  
 u Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
 v Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 w Promises conditional, John 14:2.

x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 y Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 1 Or, by.  
 2 Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
 3 Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
 b Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 d Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

**22**  
 e V. 17; Job 13:21; Ps. 78:38.  
 f Hand, Gen. 16:12.

sabbaths: for their <sup>a</sup> heart went after their <sup>c</sup> idols. 17 Nevertheless mine <sup>d</sup> eye spared them, and I <sup>f</sup> destroyed them not, neither did I make a <sup>g</sup> full end of them in the wilderness.

18 And I said unto their <sup>h</sup> children in the wilderness, <sup>i</sup> Walk ye not in the <sup>k</sup> statutes of your fathers, neither observe their ordinances, nor <sup>l</sup> defile yourselves with their idols. 19 I am Jē-hō-vāh your God: walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them; 20 and <sup>m</sup> hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am Jē-hō-vāh your God. 21 But the <sup>n</sup> children <sup>o</sup> rebelled against me; they <sup>p</sup> walked not in my <sup>q</sup> statutes, neither kept mine <sup>r</sup> ordinances to <sup>s</sup> do them, which <sup>t</sup> if a <sup>u</sup> man do, he shall <sup>v</sup> live <sup>w</sup> in them; they <sup>x</sup> profaned my <sup>y</sup> sabbaths. Then I said I would <sup>1</sup> pour out my wrath upon them, to accomplish my <sup>2</sup> anger against them in the <sup>3</sup> wilderness. 22 Nevertheless I <sup>4</sup> withdrew my <sup>5</sup> hand, and wrought

Var. Rend.—V. 17. mine eye spared—I had too much pity for, ROTH.; mine eye looked full of pity upon, KRA. and . . . not—to destroy them, ROTH.; not to destroy them, KRA. neither did I—and I did not, ROTH. Vs. 18, 21. children—sons, ROTH. OR. KRA. Vs. 18, 19, 21. in—according to, ROTH. statutes—habits, ROTH. V. 18. with—on, ROTH. idols—idol-blocks (or, doll-images), Var.; dung-dogs, OR. V. 20. and . . . be—that they be, ROTH. OR. KRA. a—for a, OR. yr—one, ROTH. OR. KRA. am . . . God—the Lord am your God, Var.; Yahweh your God [am], KRA. V. 21. But—Then, OR.; children—Add. [also], SEPT. ROTH. KRA. kept—observed, ROTH. KRA. V. 21, 24, 25. ordinances—judgements, n. V. 21. if a man do—the (a, ROTH.) man should do, OR. which . . . them—through which man, if he do them, lives, KRA. he . . . them—that he live (preserve his life, ROTH.) through them, OR. ROTH. accomplish—exhaust, ROTH. KRA.; let out, OR.; pour out, n. anger—fury, n. against—on, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 22. Nevertheless—However, ROTH. OR.; Yet, KRA. wrought—did [not thus], ROTH. that—in order that, ROTH. KRA. it—this one, ROTH.; he, KRA. in (twice)—before, ROTH. OR. sight (twice)—eyes, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 23. Moreover—Nevertheless, ROTH.; And, KRA. swear—See v. 15;

<sup>g</sup> for my <sup>h</sup> name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the <sup>i</sup> nations, in <sup>k</sup> whose sight <sup>l</sup> I brought them forth. 23 Moreover I <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>2</sup>swore unto them in the wilderness, that I would <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> scatter them among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; 24 because they had <sup>q</sup> not executed mine ordinances, but had rejected my statutes, and had profaned my sabbaths, and their <sup>r</sup> eyes were after their fathers' idols. 25 Moreover also I gave them statutes that were <sup>s</sup> not good, and ordinances <sup>t</sup> wherein they should not live; 26 and I <sup>u</sup> polluted them in their own <sup>v</sup> gifts, in that they <sup>w</sup> caused to pass through the <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might <sup>z</sup> know that I am Jē-hō-vāh.

27 Therefore, <sup>a</sup> son of man, <sup>b</sup> speak unto the house of <sup>c</sup> Isrā-ēl, and say unto them, <sup>d</sup> Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh: In this moreover have your fathers <sup>e</sup> blasphemed me, in that they have <sup>f</sup> committed a trespass

that [and swear] that, ROTH. nations—[heathen]—nations, KRA. disperse—winnow, OR. through—over, OR.; in, KRA. countries—[heathen]—lands, KRA. V. 24. executed—followed, OR. but—and, ROTH. KRA. rejected—despised, ROTH. KRA.; disregarded, OR. were after—hung on, ROTH. V. 25. Moreover also—So then, ROTH. OR.; So, KRA. where—in—through which, ROTH. OR. KRA. should—could, ROTH. live—preserve the life, ROTH. V. 26. in (twice)—through, ROTH. OR. KRA. gifts—[sac-rificial—] gifts, ROTH. OR. KRA. caused . . . all—OR. set apart all (Ex. 13:12), Var. caused . . . through—consecrate to, ROTH. all . . . womb—every first-born, OR. openeth—first openeth (ib.), Var. desolate—amazed (ch. 32:10), Ew. Hi. Ke. Sm. Co.; horrified, ROTH.; paralyzed (numb) with horror, BER. KRA. V. 27. son—child, KRA.; so throughout, Vs. 27, 30. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 27. In this moreover—So PESH. ROTH.; In spite of this, Further, OR.; Also that, KRA. have . . . trespass—broke faith, ROTH. a trespass—an unfaithfulness, Var.; a breach of trust, KRA.

Var. Rend.—V. 26. own—Omit, OR. ROTH. KRA. to . . . Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. Hi. Co. V. 27. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. Jehovah—Omit, SEPT.

o Vs. 9, 14; Is. 48:9-11; Jer. 14:7, 21.  
 h Name, Acts 16:18.  
 i Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 j Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 k Vs. 9, 14.  
 l Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.

**23**  
 m Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 n Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
 2 Heb. lifted up my hand.  
 o Lev. 26:33; Deut. 4:27; 28:64.  
 p See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 q See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.

**24**  
 r Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 s Vs. 13, 16.  
 t Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

**25**  
 u Ps. 81:12; Is. 66:4; Rom. 1:21-25, 28.  
 3 Or, whereby.

**26**  
 v See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 w V. 30; Lev. 18:21; 20:2-5; Is. 63:17; Rom. 11:8.  
 x Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
 y Jer. 7:31; 19:4-9.  
 4 Or, set apart all. See Ex. 13:12.  
 z Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 a See "First-born," Ex. 13:1.  
 b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 c Vs. 12, 20; ch. 6:7.

**27**  
 d Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.  
 e Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 f Ch. 2:7; 3:4; 11:27.  
 g Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 h Inspiration of Prophets, I Ki. 17:13.  
 i Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
 j Num. 15:30; Rom. 2:24.  
 k Ch. 18:24; 39:23, 26.

a See "Israel,"  
 Deut. 4:1.  
 b Josh. 23.3, 14;  
 Neh. 9:22-26;  
 Ps. 78:55.  
 c Land, Gen.  
 22:15.  
 d Canaan, Gen.  
 13:7.  
 e See "Cove-  
 nants," Gen.  
 17:2.  
 f Heb. *lifted up  
 my hand*.  
 g Or, *looked out  
 for*.  
 h See "High  
 Places," Deut.  
 12:2.  
 i Ch. 6:13; I Ki.  
 14:23; Ps.  
 78:58; Is.  
 57:5-7; Jer.  
 2:7; 3:6.  
 j Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 k Trees, Mt.  
 7:17.  
 l Sacrifice, Gen.  
 31:54.  
 m Offering, Gen.  
 22:2.  
 n Ch. 16:19.  
 o 29  
 p Ch. 16:16; 43:7.  
 q Or, *whereunto  
 ye go, and the  
 name whereof  
 . . . day?*  
 r Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
 s That is, *High  
 place*.  
 t 30  
 u Ju. 2:19; Jer.  
 7:26; 16:12.  
 v See "Spiritual  
 Adultery,"  
 Num. 5:12.  
 w Harkot, Pr.  
 2:16.  
 x Abomination,  
 Lev. 7:21.  
 y 31  
 z Presents,  
 II Sam. 8:10.  
 a V. 26; ch.  
 16:20; Ps.  
 106:37-39;  
 Jer. 7:31.  
 b Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 c See "Purifica-  
 tion," Lev.  
 15:2.  
 d Day, Lev.  
 23:3.  
 e V. 3; ch. 14:3;  
 f II Ki. 3:13;  
 g 14; Jer. 14:12;  
 h Zech. 7:13.  
 i Kingdom  
 of Israel.  
 I Ki. 11:11.  
 j 32  
 k Mind, Job  
 38:36.  
 l Ch. 16:16.  
 m See "Ten  
 Command-  
 ments," Ex.  
 20:1.  
 n See "Fam-  
 ilies," Eph.  
 5:32.  
 o Jer. 2:25;  
 p 44:17.  
 q Wood, Ex.  
 31:5.  
 r Stone, Ex.  
 34:1.

against me. 28 For when I had  
 brought them into the land,  
 which I <sup>1</sup>swore to give unto  
 them, then they <sup>2</sup>saw every  
 high hill, and every thick  
 tree, and they offered there  
 their sacrifices, and there they  
 presented the provocation of  
 their offering; there also they  
 made their sweet savor, and  
 they poured out there their  
 drink-offerings. 29 Then I said  
 unto them, What meaneth the  
 high place <sup>3</sup>whereunto ye go?  
 So the name thereof is called  
 Bā-māh unto this day. 30  
 Wherefore say unto the house of  
 Is-rā-ēl, Thus saith the Lord Jē-  
 hō-vāh: Do ye pollute your-  
 selves after the manner of your  
 fathers? and play ye the har-  
 lot after their abominations?  
 31 and when ye offer your gifts,  
 when ye make your sons to  
 pass through the fire, do ye  
 pollute yourselves with all your  
 idols unto this day? and shall I  
 be inquired of by you, O house  
 of Is-rā-ēl? As I live, saith the  
 Lord Jē-hō-vāh, I will not be in-  
 quired of by you; 32 and that  
 which cometh into your mind  
 shall not be at all, in that ye  
 say, We will be as the nations, as

Var. Rend.—V. 27 (cont.). against—on.  
 ROTH. KRA. V. 28. For—Omit. ROTH.  
 OR. KRA. swore—See v. 15.; had lifted up  
 my hand. OR.; had sworn. KRA. then—and.  
 ROTH. KRA. every (twice)—any, ROTH.;  
 somewhere a. KRA. and (first)—Omit. ROTH.;  
 so. KRA. offered—slaughtered. ROTH. OR. KRA. there  
 (three times)—in that very place. ROTH.  
 presented—prepared. SEPT. PESH. ROTH.;  
 brought. KRA.; sanctified. OR. the . . .  
 offering—their provoking offerings (gifts).  
 KRA.). OR. KRA. sweet—sacrifice of sweet.  
 OR. V. 29. Then—But. OR. What . . . go?  
 —What have you in this hill since ye have  
 the custom to assemble here? OR.; What is  
 this for a high place, on which you resort?  
 KRA.; What kind of a high place is this, &c.,  
 ROTH. So . . . Bamah—And it was called  
 "Hilloek," OR.; Therefore they call its name  
 "Height," KRA. is—Or, was. Var. Bamah—i.e.  
 high place. Var.; "Height," ROTH. V. 30. Wherefore—  
 Therefore. ROTH. KRA. Do ye—Do ye not,  
 ROTH.; How? Do ye, KRA. play ye—play ye  
 not. ROTH. V. 31. and when—yea, in that,  
 ROTH.; and, KRA. and . . . offer—through the  
 offering of,

the families of the countries, to  
 serve wood and stone.

33 As I live, saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh,  
 surely with a mighty hand, and with an out-  
 stretched arm, and with wrath poured out,  
 will I be king over you. 34 And I will bring  
 you out from the peoples, and will gather  
 you out of the countries wherein ye are  
 scattered, with a mighty hand, and with  
 an outstretched arm, and with wrath poured  
 out; 35 and I will bring you into the  
 wilderness of the peoples, and there will I  
 enter into judgment with you face to face.  
 36 Like as I entered into judgment with  
 your fathers in the wilderness of the land  
 of Egypt, so will I enter into judgment  
 with you, saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh. 37  
 And I will cause you to pass under the  
 rod, and I will bring you into the bond  
 of the covenant; 38 and I will purge out  
 from among you the rebels, and them that  
 transgress against me; I will bring them  
 forth out of the land where they sojourn,  
 but they shall not enter into the land of  
 Is-rā-ēl: and ye shall

OR. when (second)—that, ROTH.; in that,  
 OR. when . . . pass—and through the  
 allowing your sons to go, KRA. make . . .  
 pass—bring them, ROTH. Vs. 31, 39. idols—  
 idol-blocks (or, doll-images), Var.;  
 dung-gods, OR. V. 32. at all—in no wise,  
 KRA. in that—what, KRA.; in so far as,  
 SEPT. ROTH. say—think, ROTH. nations—heathen,  
 KRA. countries—heathen-lands, KRA. serve—  
 worship, ROTH. Vs. 33, 34. mighty—strong,  
 ROTH. OR. KRA. wrath—fury, R. V. 33.  
 be king—prove myself as king, KRA.; rule,  
 OR. V. 35. wilderness—Add, [in the midst of],  
 ROTH. KRA. V. 37. bond—chain, KRA. V. 38.  
 the rebels—those who rebelled. ROTH. KRA.  
 where they—of their. OR. sojourn—stranger-  
 hood, OR. KRA.; tarried as strangers, ROTH.  
 enter into—reach, ROTH.; come to, OR. and ye  
 shall—that ye may, ROTH. KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 28. the provocation . . .  
 made—Omit. ROTH. savor—Add, of their  
 offering, ROTH. V. 29. I said—men said,  
 Ev. Sm. (pt.). V. 30, 31, 33, 36, 39, 40, 47.  
 The Lord—the All-Lord, Or, omit. ROTH.  
 Jehovah—Omit. SEPT. V. 37. into . . .  
 covenant—in (to the land) by number, Sept.  
 Ev. Sm.; into the correction of the covenant,  
 Pesh. OR.; into correction, Co.

33  
 o Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 h See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 i Anthropomorphism. See "Idol," Gen. 1:1. [16:12].  
 j Hand, Gen. Ch. 16:27; 25:7, 13, 16; Jer. 21:5.  
 k Arm, Ju. 15:14. [16:1].  
 m Anger, Pr. Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 o King, Deut. 17:15.  
 p See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 q Jer. 51:57.  
 r 34  
 s See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 v V. 38; ch. 34:16; Is. 27:12, 13.  
 t Jer. 42:18; 44:6; Lam. 2:4.  
 u 35  
 v V. 36; ch. 19:13; Hos. 2:14.  
 w Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 x Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 z Fate, Is. 6:2.  
 y 36  
 v Vs. 13, 21; Num. 11:1-35; Ps. 106:15; I Cor. 10:5-10.  
 z Fathers, Ex. 21:5. [4:1].  
 a Israel, Deut. 6:2; 32:10.  
 c Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 d 37  
 e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Lev. 27:32; Jer. 33:13.  
 f Rod, Num. 20:8.  
 g Ch. 16:60, 62; Lev. 26:25; Ps. 89:30-32.  
 h Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
 i 38  
 j Ch. 34:17-22; Amos 9:9, 10; Zech. 13:8, 9; Mal. 2:3; 4:1-3.  
 j See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.  
 k Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 l See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. [119:19].  
 m Sojourner, Ps. 137:1.  
 n Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
 o V. 15, 16; ch. 13:9; Num. 14:29, 30; Ps. 95:11; Heb. 4:3.

- 38  
a God, Gen. 1:1.
- 39  
b Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
c Jer. 44:25, 26.  
d Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
1 Or, but hereafter surely ye shall hearken unto me and &c.  
e Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
f Name, Acts 16:18.  
g Profane, I Tim. 6:20.
- 40  
h Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
i Ch. 17:23; 40:2; 43:12; Mic. 4:1, 2.  
j See "Re-toration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
k Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Ch. 37:22, 24; Is. 66:23.  
m Land, Gen. 2:15.  
n Canaan, Gen. 13:8.  
o Ch. 43:12, 27; Is. 56:7, 60:7.  
p Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
q See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
2 Or. chief.  
3 Or. tribute.
- 41  
4 Or. With.  
r See v. 28.  
s See "Incense," Ex. 30:34.  
t Ch. 11:17; 24:25; Is. 27:12, 13.  
u Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
v See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
w Sanctification, Gen. I Sam. 7:1.  
x Ch. 28:25; 36:21; Is. 5:13.  
y Nations, Gen. 10:32.
- 42  
z Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
a Ch. 34:13, 27; 37:21.  
b See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
5 Heb. lifted up my hand.  
c See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.
- 43  
d Ch. 6:9; 16:61; 63; Hos. 5:15.  
e See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.

know that I am <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh. 39 As for you, O house of <sup>b</sup> Îs<sup>r</sup>â-êl, thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh: <sup>c</sup>Go ye, serve every one his <sup>d</sup>idols, <sup>e</sup>and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me; but my <sup>f</sup>holy <sup>g</sup>name shall ye no more <sup>h</sup>profane with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in my holy <sup>h</sup>mountain, in the mountain of the height of Îs<sup>r</sup>â-êl, saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, there <sup>i</sup>shall all the house of Îs<sup>r</sup>â-êl, <sup>j</sup>all of them, serve me in the <sup>k</sup>land: there will I <sup>l</sup>accept them, and there will I require your <sup>m</sup>offerings, and the <sup>n</sup>first-fruits of your <sup>o</sup>oblations, with all your holy things. 41 <sup>p</sup>As a <sup>q</sup>sweet savor will I accept you, when I <sup>r</sup>bring you out from the peoples, and gather you out of the countries wherein <sup>s</sup>ye have been scattered; and I will be <sup>t</sup>sanctified in you in the sight of the <sup>u</sup>nations. 42 And ye shall <sup>v</sup>know that I am Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, when I shall <sup>w</sup>bring you into the land of Îs<sup>r</sup>â-êl, into the country which I <sup>x</sup>swore to give unto your <sup>y</sup>fathers. 43 And there shall ye <sup>z</sup>remember your ways, and all your <sup>a</sup>doings, wherein ye

Var. Rend.—V. 39. As for you—But ye. ROTH. OR. KRA. more—longer, ROTH. and . . . profane—but hereafter ye shall surely (?) hearken to me, and pollute my holy name no more, *Ew. Hâ. Kc. Sm. KRA. (nearly).* more—longer, ROTH.; further, KRA. gifts—offerings, ROTH.; gift-offerings, KRA. V. 40. For—Yea, ROTH.; But, KRA. in—upon, ROTH. OR. KRA. in (second)—on, ROTH. KRA. mountain of the height—exalted mountain. OR.; mountain-summit, ROTH. KRA. Vs. 40, 41. accept—graciously accept, ROTH. KRA.; accept well-pleasingly, OR. V. 40. offerings—See Ex. 25:2. V. 41. savor—savor [of the sacrifices], ROTH.; sacrificial savor, KRA. bring—lead, ROTH. OR. KRA. countries—[heathen] lands, KRA. be sanctified in—show myself holy in (Lev. 10:3). Var.; prove myself as the Holy One in regard to (on, KRA.). ROTH. KRA.; sanctify myself on, OR. in the sight—before the eyes, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 42. And—Then, ROTH. and ye shall—That ye may, KRA. Vs. 42, 44. know—recognize, ROTH. OR. V. 42. the (second)—that, ROTH. KRA. country—land, KRA. swore—[once] swore, ROTH.: I had lifted up my hand, OR. *n*: have sworn, KRA. V. 43. wherein—through which, ROTH.

have <sup>a</sup>polluted yourselves; and ye shall <sup>b</sup>loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your <sup>c</sup>evils that ye have committed. 44 And ye shall <sup>d</sup>know that I am Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, when I have dealt with you <sup>e</sup>for my <sup>f</sup>name's sake, <sup>g</sup>not according to your <sup>h</sup>evil ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Îs<sup>r</sup>â-êl, saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh.

\* 45 And the <sup>i</sup>word of Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh came unto <sup>j</sup>me, saying, 46 "Son of <sup>k</sup>man, <sup>l</sup>set thy <sup>m</sup>face toward the <sup>n</sup>south, and <sup>o</sup>drop thy <sup>p</sup>word toward the south, and <sup>q</sup>prophesy against the <sup>r</sup>forest of the <sup>s</sup>field in the South; 47 and say to the forest of the South, Hear the word of Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh: Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, Behold, I will <sup>t</sup>kindle a <sup>u</sup>fire in thee, and it shall <sup>v</sup>devour every <sup>w</sup>green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and <sup>x</sup>all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt thereby. 48 And all <sup>y</sup>flesh shall see that I, Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, have kindled it; it shall <sup>z</sup>not be quenched. 49 Then said I, Ah Lord Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh! they say of me, Is he not a speaker of <sup>a</sup>parables?

KRA.; wherewith, OR. V. 44. And—And then, ROTH. have dealt—so deal, ROTH.; [so] deal, KRA.; deal, OR. according to (second)—Omit, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 45. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 46. Son—Child, KRA.: so throughout. south—south country, Var.; mid-day (noon), OR. drop—pour out, ROTH.; preach, KRA.; look, OR. *thy word*—Omit, OR. KRA.; thy speech, ROTH. the south (second)—Midday, ROTH. OR. KRA. Vs. 46, 47. South—Southland, ROTH. OR. KRA.; Or. Midday, OR. V. 47. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. will—Omit, OR. ROTH. KRA. and it shall—that it, OR. green—fresh (young), ROTH. OR. KRA. north—midnight, OR. thereby—through it, OR. KRA. V. 48. it shall—in that it, OR. V. 49. Is . . . parables—Does he not speak in pure parables? OR. KRA. (nearly). a speaker of—declaiming, ROTH. not—not always, ROTH.; not [never], KRA. parables—[riddle]—proverbs, ROTH.

Var. Rend.—V. 40. in the land—Omit, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. V. 46. the field in—Omit, ROTH. V. 47. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; *omit*, ROTH.

- See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
h Ch. 36:31; Jer. 31:18; Zech. 12:10.  
i Evil, Ps. 97:10.
- 44  
j See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
k See v. 38.  
l Vs. 9, 14, 22.  
m Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Ch. 36:22, 32.  
p See "Sowing and Reaping," Gal. 6:7.  
q Sin, Gen. 3:6.
- 45  
\* Ch. 21:1 in Heb.  
r Word of God, John 6:63.  
s See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
t Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.
- 46  
u Son, Gen. 21:19.  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
w Ch. 4:7; 6:2.  
x Face, Is. 6:2.  
y The South, Deut. 34:3.  
z Ch. 21:4; Jer. 13:19.  
a Ch. 21:2; Amos 7:16; Mic. 2:6 (marg.).  
b Words, Pr. 15:23.  
c Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
d See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
e Is. 30:6-11.  
f Field, Num. 20:17.
- 47  
g Is. 9:18, 19; Jer. 21:14.  
h Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
i See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
j Ch. 17:24.  
k Is. 13:8.
- 48  
l Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
m Jer. 7:20; 17:27.
- 49  
n Parables of the Old Testament, II Sam. 12:1.  
o See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
p Ch. 17:2; Mt. 13:13, 14; John 16:25.

- 1  
\* Ch. 21:6 in Heb.  
a Word of God, John 6:63.  
b See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
c Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.  
2  
d Ch. 20:46; 25:2; 28:21.  
e Face, Is. 6:2.  
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
g Ch. 20:46; Job 29:22.  
h See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
i Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
j Land, Gen. 23:15.  
k Ch. 4:7; Jer. 26:11, 12.

- 3  
l God, Gen. 1:1. Ch. 5:8; Jer. 21:13; Nah. 2:13; 3:5.  
n Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1. o Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
p Vs. 9-11, 19; Jer. 47:6, 7.  
q Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
r The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
s The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

- 4  
t Ch. 7:2; 20:47; Jer. 12:12.  
u Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

- 5  
v Ch. 20:48; Num. 14:21-23.  
w Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
x V. 30; I Sam. 3:12; Jer. 23:20; Nah. 1:9.

- 6  
y Sighing, Job 3:24.  
z V. 12; ch. 9:4; Is. 22:4; Jer. 30:6.  
a Loins, Is. 11:5.  
b Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.  
c Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

**\*21** And the <sup>a</sup>word of Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh <sup>b</sup>came unto <sup>c</sup>me, saying, 2 Son of man, <sup>a</sup>set thy <sup>c</sup>face toward <sup>d</sup>Jê-rû<sup>s</sup>â-lêm, and <sup>e</sup>drop thy word toward the <sup>f</sup>sanctuaries, and <sup>g</sup>prophecy against the <sup>h</sup>land of Is<sup>r</sup>â<sup>r</sup>â-êl; 3 and say to the land of Is<sup>r</sup>â<sup>r</sup>â-êl, Thus saith <sup>i</sup>Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh: Behold, <sup>j</sup>"I am against thee, and will draw forth my <sup>k</sup>sword out of its sheath, and will <sup>l</sup>cut off from thee the <sup>m</sup>righteous and the <sup>n</sup>wicked. 4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of its sheath against <sup>o</sup>all <sup>p</sup>flesh from the south to the north: 5 and <sup>q</sup>all flesh shall <sup>r</sup>know that I, Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh, have drawn forth my sword out of its sheath; it shall <sup>s</sup>not return any more. 6 <sup>t</sup>Sigh therefore, thou son of man; with the breaking of thy <sup>u</sup>loins and with <sup>v</sup>bitterness shalt thou sigh before their <sup>w</sup>eyes. 7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou?

**Var. Read.—**Chap. 21.—V. 2. toward—against, ROTH. drop—pour out, ROTH.; preach, KRA.; look, Or. thy word—Omit, OR. Va. 3, 9. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 4. Seeing then—Because, ROTH. OR. KRA. south—Southland, ROTH.; midday, OR. north—midnight, OR. V. 5. know—recognize, ROTH. OR. KRA. it shall—in that it does, OR. KRA. any—[into it] any, ROTH. KRA. V. 6. therefore—But, KRA. with . . . loins—For brokenness of loins, OR.; with loins broken in pieces, KRA.; with loins giving way under thee, ROTH. with (second)—Omit, OR.; in, KRA. bitterness—bitter pain, ROTH.; more bitter affliction, KRA. V. 7. it shall be—Omit, ROTH. KRA. say—then say, ROTH. KRA. thou?—thou so? OR. that thou shalt—then, ROTH.; so shalt thou, OR. KRA. Because . . . cometh—Therefore that the news has come, ROTH. 'Over' a [terror]-tidings [the kind, that], when it comes, KRA. and—Omit, ROTH. OR. BRO. KRA. shall melt—melts, ROTH. OR. KRA. shall be—ere, ROTH. OR. shall—is, ROTH. OR.; faint—be dull, Var. ROTH. OR. KRA. shall be weak—shall melt into water, Var. KRA.; dissolve, ROTH. OR. behold—verily, ROTH. KRA. it shall be done—is being fulfilled, ROTH.; fulfils itself, KRA. V. 8. And—Then, OR. V. 9. is—was, OR. also—even, OR. furbished—whetted, OR. V. 10. make—slaughter, BER. be as lightning—flash, ROTH.; flash to glitter, OR.; flash lightnings, BER. KRA. shall we . . . tree—or shall we make mirth (saying), the sceptre of

that thou shalt say, Because of the <sup>a</sup>tidings, for it cometh; and <sup>b</sup>every <sup>c</sup>heart shall melt, and all <sup>d</sup>hands shall be feeble, and every <sup>e</sup>spirit shall <sup>f</sup>faint, and all <sup>g</sup>knees shall be weak as <sup>h</sup>water: behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh.

8 And the word of Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh came unto me, saying, 9 Son of man, prophecy, and say, Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>v</sup>âh: Say, A <sup>a</sup>sword, a sword, it is sharpened, and also furbished; 10 it is sharpened that it may make a <sup>b</sup>slaughter; it is <sup>c</sup>furbished that it may be <sup>d</sup>as lightning: shall we then make <sup>e</sup>mirth? <sup>f</sup>"the rod of my son, it <sup>g</sup>contemneth every tree. 11 And it is given to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword, it is sharpened, yea, it is furbished, to give it into the <sup>h</sup>hand of the slayer. 12 <sup>wz</sup>Cry and <sup>v</sup>wail, <sup>z</sup>son of <sup>a</sup>man; for it is upon <sup>b</sup>my people, it is upon all the <sup>c</sup>princes of <sup>d</sup>Is<sup>r</sup>â<sup>r</sup>â-êl: <sup>e</sup>they are delivered over to the sword with my people;

my son contemneth all wood? *DeW. Klie. Ke. (Corrupt).* the rod . . . tree—the rod (= punishment) of my son contemneth all wood (i.e. exceeds in severity all ordinary punishments), *He.*; no 'weak one' is the rod of my son, which contemneth all wood, OR.; My slaughter with it is irreparable and consumes all the powerful, BER. V. 11. And . . . given—And I gave it, BER.; He (And he, OR.) gave (hath given, OR.) it, ROTH. OR. And—Omit, KRA. is given—hath been given, KRA. to be furbished—a (the, BER.) 'Murderer,' KRA. BER.; the butcher, ROTH.; to be whetted, OR. that . . . handled—to seize with the hand, KRA. BER.; that he (one may, OR.) seize it with his (the, OR.) hand, ROTH. OR. furbished—whetted, OR. V. 12. wail—howl, OR. a. it is—even, OR. is—comes, OR.; goes, KRA. upon—against, ROTH. KRA. over to—unto, Var.

**Var. Read.—**Chap. 21.—V. 2. the sanctuaries—their holy place, 4 MSS. Pesh. Co. TOY. BER. ROTH.; its sanctuaries, KRA. V. 9. Say—Omit, PESH. ROTH. V. 10. shall . . . tree—Woe to the prince (v. 25)! thou hast despised the rod, hast contemned all wood, *Sm.*; against the prince of the rod of my son, that contemneth all wood, *Ge.*; 'O woe to the prince' from the tribe of 'my people' that rejects 'me' and serves every wood, KRA. V. 11. the sword—A gloss, ROTH. KRA. V. 12. it is upon all—Omit, PESH. ROTH.

- 7  
d Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
e Ch. 7:26.  
f See "Fear," Gen. 9:3.  
g Is. 13:7; Nah. 2:10.  
h Heart, Acts 15:9.  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
j Ch. 7:17; 22:14; Jer. 50:43.  
k Spirit, Job 4:15.  
l Or, be dim.  
m Knees, Is. 35:3.  
n Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 9  
n Vs. 19, 28; ch. 5:1, 12.

- 10  
o Is. 34:5-6.  
p Furbish, Jer. 46:4.  
q See v. 15.  
r See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
s See "Joy," Ps. 30:5.  
t Rod, Num. 20:8.  
2 Or, it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.  
u Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.

- 11  
v Vs. 15, 19.

- 12  
w Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
z V. 13; Joel 1:13.  
y Mourning, John 11:35.  
z Son, Gen. 21:19.  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
c Prince, Num. 2:7.  
d V. 25; ch. 22:6.  
e Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
3 Or, terrors by reason of the sword are upon my people.

<sup>a</sup> V. 14; ch. 6:11; Jer. 31:19.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *what if the sword condemn even the rod? it shall be no more &c.*  
<sup>b</sup> Rod, Num. 20:8.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>f</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>h</sup> V. 17; ch. 6:11; 22:13; Num. 24:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>j</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>k</sup> Lev. 26:21, 24; II Ki. 24:1, 10-16; 25:1.  
<sup>l</sup> V. 25; ch. 30:24.  
<sup>m</sup> Wounds, Job 34:6.  
<sup>n</sup> I Ki. 22:25.  
<sup>o</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *compasseth them about.*  
<sup>p</sup> Chambers, Ez. 40:17.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *glittering.* Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>r</sup> V. 19; Jer. 17:27.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>t</sup> V. 7; Josh. 2:11; II Sam. 17:10; Ps. 22:14.  
<sup>u</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>v</sup> Is. 59:10; Jer. 13:16; 18:15.  
<sup>w</sup> See v. 10.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.

\* smite therefore upon thy thigh. 13 For there is a trial; and <sup>1</sup> what if even the <sup>b</sup> rod that contemneth shall be no more? <sup>c</sup> saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh. 14 <sup>d</sup> Thou therefore, <sup>e</sup> son of <sup>f</sup> man, <sup>g</sup> prophesy, and <sup>h</sup> smite thy <sup>i</sup> hands together; and let the <sup>j</sup> sword be <sup>k</sup> doubled the third time, the sword of the <sup>l</sup> deadly <sup>m</sup> wounded: it is the sword of the great one that is deadly wounded, which <sup>n o 2</sup> entereth into their <sup>p</sup> chambers. 15 I have set the <sup>3</sup> threatening sword against all their <sup>q</sup> gates, that their <sup>r</sup> heart may melt, and their <sup>s</sup> stumblings be multiplied: ah! it is made <sup>t u v</sup> as lightning, it

Var. Read.—V. 12 (cont.). thy—[thy], ROTH. KRA.; the, OR. V. 13. there is a trial—the trial hath been made, *Ge. Ev. Ke.* there . . . trial—the trial was made, OR. and what . . . more—if even the contemning sceptre should be no more? *Klie. Ke. Schro.*; should the despising rod not be? *Hi. (Corrupt).* See *Var. Read.* what . . . more—how, if the rod it even scorned, shall not that happen? OR. V. 14. Thou therefore—But thou, ROTH. KRA. thy hands together—hand 'against' hand, ROTH. KRA.; hand and hand together, OR. and . . . time—double thy sword, triple it, ROTH.; take a second sword: the third sword, SEPT.; For the sword shall double itself, 'triple,' KRA. the sword . . . wounded—a murderous sword is it, OR. BER. KRA. it . . . wounded—the great murderous sword encircles (her, OR.), BER. OR.; a murderous sword is it, even 'great' (fi it), which encircles her, KRA.; omit, ROTH. deadly wounded—slain, *Var.* which . . . chambers—which compasseth them about, *Var.* 'and terrify them,' ROTH. V. 15. I . . . gates—That 'their hearts' may 'be terrified,' and those that are 'brought to fall' be many in all her gates, ROTH.; in order that hearts may dissolve and those brought to fall (the fallen, KRA.) may be many at all her gates (every gate, KRA.), BER. KRA.; in order that the heart dissolve and there be many of 'those that have fallen' at all your gates do I allow the sword to be brandished, OR. threatening—*So Schu. Ge. (formerly), Schro.*; con- sternation, *a marg.*; waving, *Ev. Hi. Ha. Ke.*; the point of, *u.* their . . . multiplied—there may be many to stumble over, *Hi. He. (Jer. 46:16).* ah! . . . slaughter—to pure lightning is it made, for the slaughter is it whetted, OR.; Ah! sword made for lightning, sharpened for slaughter, ROTH.; 'Verily,' I have appointed 'thee' for slaughter, O sword thou art made for lightning, 'furbished' for slaughter, KRA. as lightning—glittering, *Var.* pointed—furbished, *Ge. Hi. KRA.*; also *Ev. Sm. Co.*; but changing a letter; drawn, *Ha. Ke.*; sharpened, ROTH. V. 16. Unite thyself to the right hand (toward the south, *Ev.*); set thy edge toward the left (toward the north, *Ev.*), whithersoever the face is appointed, *Ha. He. Sm.*; Turn thee backwards (see *Var. Read.*); get

is pointed for slaughter. 16 <sup>4</sup> Gather thee together, go to the right, set thyself in array, go to the left, <sup>5</sup> whithersoever thy <sup>z</sup> face is set. 17 I will also <sup>a</sup> smite my <sup>b</sup> hands together, and I will <sup>c</sup> cause my <sup>d</sup> wrath to rest: I, Jê-hô-vâh, have spoken it.

18 The <sup>e</sup> word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto me again, saying, 19 Also, thou son of man, <sup>f</sup> ap- point thee two ways, that <sup>h</sup> the sword of the <sup>i j</sup> king of <sup>k</sup> Bâb-ÿ-lôn may come; they twain shall come forth out of one land: and mark out a <sup>o</sup> place, mark it out at the <sup>l</sup> head of the way to the <sup>m n</sup> city. 20 Thou shalt appoint a way for the sword to come

thence to the right! set thee forwards (?) get thee to the left! O whither is thy face appointed? *Hi.*; Turn thee 'backwards,' charge to the right, charge 'forward,' charge to the left, whithersoever your cutting has been determined, BER. BÖ. OR.; Be keen toward the right (point) toward the left, Whithersoever thine edges are directed, KRA.; Put into terror to the right [and] to the left, whithersoever thou hast been directed, ROTH. V. 17. I . . . my—So will I also strike, OR.; And I will strike, KRA. hands together—hand against hand, ROTH. KRA.; hand to hand, OR. cause—bring, *Var.* cause to rest—quiet, OR.; exhaust, KRA.; satisfy, *R.* wrath—fury, *R.* it—[it], KRA. V. 18. Then—Then the, ROTH. OR.; And the, KRA. again—Omit, ROTH. OR. KRA. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 19. Also—But, ROTH. OR. KRA. appoint—make, *Var.*; sketch (or, model), OR. thee—Omit, ROTH. that—upon which, ROTH.; that upon them, OR. KRA. mark . . . mark—engrave thou (ch. 4:1-3) a hand (i.e. a sign post) engrave, *Var.* V. 20. for—That, ROTH. OR. KRA. to (first)—may, OR.; omit, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 13. For . . . more—For by favour what (can I accomplish? cf. Is. 26:10); Have they turned from their uncleanness? (i.e. the favour) shall not be, *Co. and partly Hi.*; For in anger will I deliver them: a consuming slaughter take I you to do, BER.; For 'in anger' will I also reject the tribe which rejects 'me' (it shall not be), KRA. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. V. 14. be . . . time—of the captains (ch. 23:15, 23) bereave, *Co.* V. 15. threatening—slaughter, *Sept. Tar. Ge. Co. (L.).* V. 16. Gather . . . go—Turn thee back, 5 MSS. *Hi. (L.).* Vs. 19, 20. mark . . . a way—set thee a hand (i.e. a sign post) at the head of the way to each city, *Sept. nearly Sm. Co.*; A sign post shalt thou place at the extremity 'beginning' of the way to every (single, BER.) city, ROTH. BER.; set a sign post 'at the extremity of each way, KRA.; A sign post thou shalt place for each at the head &c., OR. V. 20. Thou . . . Add to V. 19, *Sept. Sm. Co. BER. KRA.* OR. ROTH.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. *Make thyself one.*  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *whither is thy face set?*  
<sup>z</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> V. 14; ch. 22:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Anthropomor- phism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 5:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Word of God. John 6:63.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 4:1-3; Jer. 1:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>h</sup> See v. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> Nebuchad- nezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
<sup>j</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Babylon. II Ki. 25:13.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. *hand.*  
<sup>m</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.



- 20  
a Rabbah, II Sam. 11:1.  
b Ch. 25:5;  
Deut. 3:11;  
Jer. 49:2;  
Amos 1:14.  
c Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
d Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:3.  
f Ps. 48:12, 13; 125:1, 2.

- 21  
g Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
h Nebuchadnezzar, Dan 3:1.  
i Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
j Head, Pr. 20:29.  
k See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
l Num. 22:7; 23:23.  
m Pr. 16:33; 21:1.  
n See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
o Gen. 31:19; 30: Ju. 17:5.  
p Liver, Pr. 7:23.

- 22  
q Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
r Ch. 4:2.  
s Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
t Or, for.  
u Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
v Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
w Ch. 26:9.  
x See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
y Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
z Mounds, Is. 37:33.  
aa Fortifications, Nah. 3:14.

- 23  
a Ch. 17:16, 18.  
b Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
d V. 24; ch. 29:16; Num. 5:15.

to <sup>a</sup> Rāb-bāh of the children of 'Ām-mōn, and to <sup>b</sup> Jū-dāh in <sup>c</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm the 'fortified. 21 For the <sup>d</sup> king of 'Bāb-ly-lōn stood at the parting of the way, at the <sup>e</sup> head of the two ways, to use <sup>f</sup> divination: he <sup>g</sup> shook the <sup>h</sup> arrows to and fro, he consulted the <sup>i</sup> tēr-ā-phīm, he looked in the <sup>j</sup> liver. 22 In his right <sup>k</sup> hand was the divination for Jē-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>l</sup> to set battering rams, to open the <sup>m</sup> mouth <sup>n</sup> in the slaughter, to lift up the <sup>o</sup> voice with <sup>p</sup> shouting, <sup>q</sup> to set battering rams against the <sup>r</sup> gates, to cast up <sup>s</sup> mounds, to build forts. 23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, <sup>t</sup> who have sworn <sup>u</sup> oaths unto them; but he bringeth <sup>v</sup> iniquity to <sup>w</sup> remembrance, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the

Var. Read.—V. 20 (cont.), to (second)—over, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. of—[the capitol] of, ROTH. children of Ammon—Ammonites, ROTH. OR. KRA. to—over, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. in—into, Var.; and, SEPT. ROTH. fortified—defenced, R. V. 21. stood—standeth, Var. KRA. ROTH.; will halt, OR. at—on, ROTH. KRA. way—two ways, OR. KRA. head—beginning, OR. use divination—make use of an oracle, ROTH. OR. KRA. shook—shaketh, Var. ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. consulted—enquired of, Var.; BER. OR. ROTH. KRA. looked—looketh, Var. BER. ROTH. KRA. V. 22. was—is, *Ev. Hi. Ge. ROTH. KRA.*; came, OR. divination—lot, *Ev. Hi. Ge. ROTH. BER. KRA.*; oracle, OR. for—omit, ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. Jerusalem—"Jerusalem," BER. OR. ROTH. KRA.—that he, ROTH. KRA. in—with, ROTH. OR. KRA. the slaughter—slaughterous cry, ROTH.; cry, OR. KRA. shouting—trumpet-sound, OR.; battle-call, KRA. the—its, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. mounds—a mound, OR. KRA. forts—watch-towers, OR.; a siege-wall, KRA. V. 23. And—But, ROTH. KRA. false—vain, R. divination—oracle, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. sight—eyes, ROTH. OR. who—them—which have sworn oaths to them (to the Chaldees, ch. 17:16), *Ge. Maurer. Fairbairn.* from God, ch. 20:42), *Ha. Ke.* also He (who supposes however God's threats of destruction to be alluded to), Var.; who have [sworn] the most solemn oaths, KRA.; they have weeks upon weeks, *EW. OR.*; it seems to them as though they heard a report in a dream, BER.; omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER. but—meanwhile ROTH. iniquity—their iniquity, ROTH.; their guilt, BER. Vs. 24, 26. thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 24. so—remembrance—in that your sins be revealed, that one may see all your doings, because one shall be reminded of you, OR. uncovered

Lord Jē-hō-vāh: <sup>a</sup> Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are uncovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be <sup>b</sup> taken with the hand. 25 And thou, O <sup>c</sup> deadly <sup>d</sup> wounded <sup>e</sup> wicked one, the <sup>f</sup> prince of <sup>g</sup> Is-<sup>h</sup>ra-ēl, whose <sup>i</sup> day is come, in the <sup>j</sup> time of the <sup>k</sup> iniquity of the end, 26 thus <sup>l</sup> saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh: <sup>m</sup> Remove the mitre, and take off the <sup>n</sup> crown; this shall be <sup>o</sup> no more the same; <sup>p</sup> exalt that which is <sup>q</sup> low, and abase that which is <sup>r</sup> high. 27 <sup>s</sup> I will <sup>t</sup> overturn, overturn, overturn it: this also shall be no more, until he come whose <sup>u</sup> right it is; and I will give it <sup>v</sup> him.

28 And <sup>a</sup> thou, <sup>b</sup> son of <sup>c</sup> man, <sup>d</sup> prophesy, and say, Thus <sup>e</sup> saith

—discovered, R. so—in, ROTH. OR. do—did, ROTH. ye are come—he shall bring you, KRA. ye have brought you [him], ROTH. taken—seized, OR. KRA. V. 25. And—But, KRA. ROTH. deadly wounded—insubordinate (out-law), ROTH.; villain, OR. wicked one—evil doer, OR. the—omit, ROTH. OR. in—at, ROTH. iniquity of the end—[expiration] of the last transgression, ROTH. V. 26. Remove—Away with, ROTH. KRA.; Away must, OR. mitre—diadem, OR.; headdress, ROTH.; head-band, KRA. and take off—down with, ROTH.; away, OR. KRA. this . . . same—this is not this (i.e. is not what you imagine), *Ev. Sm. Co. KRA. (nearly).* this [remains] not this, ROTH. exalt—high—the low shall be exalted and the high abased, Var.; up with the low and down with the high, ROTH. KRA. V. 27. To (In, KRA.) ruins, ruins, ruins, will I make it!—Woe unto him! thus shall it remain (so far, SEPT.) until he comes, who has a claim on it, and to him will I give it, ROTH. KRA.; For destruction, for ruins, for destruction will I make them; also this—shall come to nought, until there come to whom the rule belongs, and him will I give it, OR. V. 28. And—But, ROTH. OR. KRA. son—child, KRA. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 20. in . . . fortified—and Jerusalem in its midst, *Sept. Hi. Co. ROTH.*; in whose midst Jerusalem [is situated], KRA.; in Jerusalem walled about, OR. V. 22. set battering rams to—omit, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. battering rams—(battering) rams, *Text.* captains, Co. V. 23. in their sight—omit, KRA. Vs. 24, 26, 28. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. Jehovah—omit, SEPT. V. 24. with the hand—in them (viz. your sins), *Sept. Hi. Sm. Co. V. 27.* this . . . more—Woe to her! (cf. ch. 16:23) thus shall she be, *Sept. Co. BER.*

- 24  
e See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
f See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
g Ch. 17:20.

- 25  
h Vs. 14, 29.  
i Wounds, Job 34:6.  
j The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
k Prince, Num. 2:7.  
l Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
m Ch. 7:2, 3, 7; Ps. 37:13.  
n See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
o Day, Lev. 25:8.  
p Ch. 35:5.  
q Or, punishment.

- 26  
q Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
r Or, I will remove &c.  
s Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
t Ch. 16:12; Jer. 13:18.  
u Heb. not this.  
v Ch. 17:24; Ps. 75:7.  
w Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
x See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.  
y Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
z See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.

- 27  
5 Heb. An overthrow, overthrow, overthrow, will I make it.  
v Ch. 2:21, 22.  
w Hag. 3:24; 37:24; Ps. 2:6; 72:7, 10; Jer. 23:5, 6.

- 28  
a Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
b Son, Gen. 21:19.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
e Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 28  
a Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
b V. 20; ch. 25:2, 3; Jer. 49:1-5; Amos 1:13-15.  
c Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
d Ch. 36:15; Zeph. 2:8-10.  
e Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
f Or, to the uttermost.  
g See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
h Is. 31:8; Jer. 12:12; 46:10, 14.  
i See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

- 29  
i Ch. 13:6-9; 22:28; Jer. 27:9, 10.  
j See "False Prophets," II Ki. 17:15.  
k Visions, Num. 12:6.  
l Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
m Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
n Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
o The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
p Wound, Job 34:6.  
q See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
r Dry, Lev. 25:8.  
2 Or, punishment.

- 30  
a Jer. 47:6, 7.  
i Ch. 25:5.  
u See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
3 Or, thine origin.  
v God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.

- 31  
w Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Ch. 14:19; 25:7; Nah. 1:6.  
y See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
z Ch. 22:20.  
21: Ps. 18:15; 14:30-33; Hag. 1:9.  
a Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
b Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
c Cynivty, Num. 24:22.  
d See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
e Hund. Gen. 16:12.  
f Brutish, Ps. 92:6.  
g Jer. 4:7; 6:22, 23; 51:20, 21; Hab. 1:6-10.

the Lord Jê-hô-vâh concerning the children of <sup>a</sup> Am-môn, and concerning their <sup>c</sup> reproach; and say thou, A <sup>e</sup> sword, a sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is furbished, <sup>1</sup> to cause it to <sup>1</sup> devour, that it may be as <sup>h</sup> lightning; 29 while they see for thee <sup>1</sup> false <sup>k</sup> visions, while they divine <sup>1</sup> lies unto thee, to lay thee upon the <sup>n</sup> necks of the <sup>o</sup> wicked that are deadly <sup>p</sup> wounded, whose <sup>q</sup> day is come in the time of the <sup>2</sup> iniquity of the end. 30 Cause it to <sup>1</sup> return into its sheath. In the <sup>1</sup> place where thou wast created, in the land of <sup>u</sup> thy birth, will I <sup>v</sup> judge thee. 31 And I will <sup>w</sup> pour out mine <sup>v</sup> indignation upon thee; I will <sup>2</sup> blow upon thee with the <sup>a</sup> fire of my wrath; and I will <sup>c</sup> deliver thee into the <sup>1</sup> hand of <sup>1</sup> brutish men, <sup>v</sup> skilful to destroy. 32 Thou shalt be for <sup>h</sup> fuel to the fire; thy <sup>1</sup> blood shall be in the midst of the <sup>1</sup> land; thou shalt be <sup>k</sup> no more remembered: for I, Jê-hô-vâh, have spoken it.

Var. Rend.—V. 28 (cont.). children of Ammon—Ammonites, ROTH. KRA. reproach—sneers, OR. ROTH. KRA.; reviling, TOY, drawn . . . lightning—drawn for the slaughter: it is furbished that it may devour, [so Ge. Ke.], furbished to the uttermost, Schnurrer, Ew. Ha. Fairbairn. Sm. a marg., in order that it may glitter! Var. to cause . . . lightning—A sword, a sword, unsheathed for slaughter, whetted to shine, that it sparkle, OR.; a sword, a sword is drawn for the slaughter, furbished to flash (lightnings, KRA.), BER. KRA.; to be for lightning, ROTH. V. 29. while . . . these (second)—Should be in parentheses, Var., while they visioned for these deceit (unrealities, KRA.); while they oracled thee lies, BER. KRA.; in that they see false visions for thee, prophesy thee lies, OR. to lay . . . and that thou be set in on the necks of sword-pierced scoundrels, whose deceit is come at the time of the final transgression, OR.; to set [it] ' on the necks of those desecrated to sin, whose day is come for the time of the final guilt, KRA. wicked wounded—lawless, the offender, ROTH. is come—comes, ROTH. V. 30. Cause . . . return—Put back (thy sword), Var.; Put it in again, OR. Cause . . . sheath—Do not step out of thy dwelling! BER.; Return into thy fortress! ROTH.; Return [will I it] upon thy head! KRA. In—at, OR. KRA. birth—origins, OR. KRA. V. 31. upon—over, ROTH. OR. KRA. blow upon—kindle against, ROTH.; snort at, KRA. with—omit, ROTH. wrath—displeasure, OR. brutish—beastly, ROTH. KRA. BER.; inhuman, OR.

22 Moreover the <sup>1</sup> word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto <sup>m</sup> me, saying, 2 And thou, <sup>n</sup> son of <sup>o</sup> man, wilt thou <sup>p</sup> judge, wilt thou judge the <sup>q</sup> bloody city? <sup>1</sup> then <sup>1</sup> cause her to <sup>1</sup> know all her <sup>1</sup> abominations. 3 And thou shalt say, Thussaith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: A <sup>u</sup> city that <sup>v</sup> sheddeth blood in the midst of her, that her time may come, and that maketh <sup>w</sup> idols against herself to <sup>2</sup> defile her! 4 Thou art become <sup>v</sup> guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and art defiled in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy <sup>2</sup> days to draw near, and art come even unto thy <sup>b</sup> years: therefore have I made thee a <sup>c</sup> reproach unto the <sup>d</sup> nations, and a <sup>c</sup> mocking to all the countries. 5 Those that are near, and those that are far from thee, shall mock thee, thou <sup>5</sup> infamous one and full of <sup>1</sup> tumult.

6 Behold, the <sup>h</sup> princes of <sup>1</sup> Is-  
râ-êl, every one according to his

skilful to destroy—who forge [thy] destruction, ROTH.; forgers of destruction, BER. OR. KRA. V. 32. be—flow, OR. land—earth, BER. more—[more], ROTH. it—[it], KRA. Chap. 22.—V. 1. Moreover—And, ROTH. OR. KRA. saying—as follows, KRA. V. 2. And—But, ROTH. OR. KRA. son—child, KRA. thou (twice)—thou not, ROTH. cause her to know—hold before her, ROTH. V. 3. thou shalt—omit, ROTH. OR. KRA. saith—hath spoken, OR. KRA. A—Woe to the, SEPT. ROTH. KRA.; Thou, OR. Vs. 3, 4. idols—idol-blocks (or, idol-images), Var.; dung-gods, OR. V. 3. against herself—in her midst, PESH. TARG. ROTH. her—herself, ROTH. V. 4. in—through, ROTH. OR. KRA. days—day, ROTH. art come . . . years—didst cause that the time of thy years come, SEPT. PESH. VULG. TARG. HEB. MSS. ROTH.; so that the [final] time of thy years is come, KRA. have I made—I make, ROTH. OR. KRA. unto—for, ROTH. KRA. nations—heathen, KRA. mocking—[for an object of] mocking, KRA. countries—heathen-lands, KRA. V. 5. are (twice)—be, a. infamous one—noted for her impurity, ROTH.; polluted one, ROTH.; [city of] polluted name, KRA. full of—rich in, ROTH. OR.; mighty, ROTH. OR. tumult—turmoil, Var.; revel and riot, KRA. V. 6. according to—gratifying, OR. every . . . blood—they boast among you every one upon his arm to shed blood, ROTH. KRA.

Var. Read.—Chap. 22.—V. 2. wilt thou judge (second)—omit, SEPT. PESH. HEB. MSS. ROTH. Vs. 3, 12. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.

- 32  
h Ch. 20:47, 48; Mal. 4:1.  
i Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
j Land, Gen. 23:15.  
k Ch. 25:10.

- 1  
l Word of God, John 6:63.  
m Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

- 2  
n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p Ch. 20:4; 23:36.  
q Ch. 9:9; 24:6-9; Hos. 6:2; Nah. 3:1.  
4 Or, and.  
r Ch. 16:2; 20:4.  
s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
t Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

- 3  
u City, Gen. 4:17.  
v See "Murderer," Deut. 35:16.  
w Idolatry, Lev. 10:4.  
z See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

- 4  
v Ch. 24:7, 8; II Ki. 21:16.  
z Ch. 7:2, 3, 7; 21:25.  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
b Year, Lev. 25:3.  
c Ch. 5:14, 15; 16:57; Ps. 44:13, 14.  
d Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
e Mocking, Mal. 1:7.

- 5  
5 Heb. defiled of name.  
f Turnult, Ps. 65:7.  
g Is. 22:2.

- 6  
h Prince, Num. 2:7.  
i V. 27; Is. 1:23.  
j Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

6  
1 Heb. *arm.*  
a Vs. 3, 13.  
7  
b See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
c Duty of Children to Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
d Father, Ex. 21:15.  
e Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
f Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
g Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
h Orphan, Lam. 5:3.  
i Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
8  
j See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
k Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
l Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
m Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
n Ch. 20:13, 21, 24; 23:38, 39.  
9  
o See "Gossip," Ps. 15:7.  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q Jerusalem, Ju. 1:3.  
r See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
s Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
t Ch. 18:6, 11, 15.  
u See "High Places," Deut. 12:2.  
v Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
w Ch. 23:29; Hos. 4:2, 10, 14.  
x Lewdness, Jer. 11:15.

10  
y Lev. 18:8.  
z Father, Ex. 21:15.  
a Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
b Ch. 18:6; Lev. 18:19.  
c See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

11  
d See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
e Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
f Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
g Ch. 18:11; 33:26.  
h Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
i See "Incest," Deut. 22:30.  
j Lev. 18:15.  
k II Sam. 13:14.  
l Fornication, Deut. 22:21.

power, have been in thee to shed blood. 7 In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the sojourner; in thee have they wronged the fatherless and the widow. 8 Thou hast despised my holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths. 9 Slanderous men have been in thee to shed blood; and in thee have they eaten upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they have committed lewdness. 10 In thee have they uncovered their fathers' nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was unclean in her impurity. 11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbor's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter. 12 In thee have they taken bribes to shed blood; thou hast taken interest and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbors by oppression, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord Jê-hôvâh.

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (cont.). power—*arm.*, OR. KRA. V. 7. set light by—*despised*, OR. dealt by oppression—*handled violently*, R. sojourner—*stranger*, R. wronged—*harassed*, OR.; oppressed, KRA.; oppress, ROTH. V. 8. Thou—*They*, SEPT. hast despised—*despised*, SEPT. ROTH.; didst despise, KRA. hast profaned—*profaned*, SEPT. ROTH.; didst profane, KRA. V. 9. Slanderous... blood—*Men, who slander, in order [then] to shed blood, are in thee*, ROTH. V. 10. uncovered—*discovered*, R. nakedness—*shame*, OR. KRA. Vs. 10, 11. humbled—*ravaged*, OR. V. 10. in—*by reason of*, Var. impurity—*separation*, R. V. 11. one hath—*They have*, SEPT. PESH. VULG. TARG. ROTH. another hath—*they have*, SEPT. PESH. VULG. TARG. ROTH. another in thee hath—*they have*, SEPT. PESH. TARG. VULG. ROTH. V. 12. interest—*usury*, ROTH. OR. KRA. increase—*interest*, ROTH. OR. KRA. greedily—*violently*, ROTH. KRA.; strongly, OR. gained of—*overreached*, ROTH. OR. KRA. by oppression—*Omit*, OR. ROTH. KRA. V. 13. have smitten—*smite*, ROTH. OR. KRA. Behold—*verily*, KRA. my—in my, SEPT. PESH. ROTH.; [scornfully] my, KRA.; then in my, OR. at—*Or*, into, *Hi.*; over, ROTH. OR.; on ac-

13 Behold, therefore, I have smitten my hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee. 14 Can thy heart endure, or can thy hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I, Jê-hôvâh, have spoken it, and will do it. 15 And I will scatter thee among the nations, and disperse thee through the countries; and I will consume thy filthiness out of thee. 16 And thou shalt be profaned in thyself, in the sight of the nations; and thou shalt know that I am Jê-hôvâh.

17 And the word of Jê-hôvâh came unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, the house of Israel is become dross unto me: all of them are brass and tin and iron and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are the dross of silver. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hôvâh: Because ye are all become dross, therefore, behold, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. 20 As they gather silver and brass and iron and

count of, KRA. dishonest—*Omit*, ROTH. OR. KRA. at (second)—*Or*, upon, *Hi.*; over, ROTH. OR.; on account of, KRA. blood—*blood-guilt*, ROTH. OR. hath been—is, ROTH. KRA. V. 14. shall... thee?—*cause thee to pass through?* OR. V. 15. nations—heathen, KRA. disperse—*winnow*, OR. through—in, ROTH.; among, KRA. countries—[heathen-]lands, KRA. consume—*make an end of*, OR. out of—*on*, OR. V. 16. thou... thyself—I will receive thee as my own, OR. thou shalt be—*So Ge. Hi. Hâ. Ke.*; I will let myself be, ROTH. profaned—*shamed*, KRA. in... sight—in all the eyes, BER.; through thee before the eyes, ROTH.; before the eyes, KRA. nations—heathen, KRA. thou shalt—*Omit*, KRA. V. 18. the—they of the, ROTH. KRA. is—are, ROTH. KRA. brass—[as] silver and brass, ROTH. KRA. furnace—*oven*, OR.; silver-smelting oven, KRA. are the—*have become*, SEPT. BER. CO. OR. ROTH.; are [as], KRA. V. 19. thus saith—*Thus hath spoken*, KRA. Vs. 19, 20. gather you—*throw you together*, OR. V. 20. As—*As*, KRA. gather—*throw together*, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 18. of silver—*Omit*, ROTH. V. 19. Therefore—*Add*, say, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. Vs. 19, 28. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; *omit*, ROTH.

m Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
n Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

12  
o Deut. 27:25; Mic. 7:2, 3.  
p Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
q Usury, Pr. 28:8.  
r Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
s See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:6.  
t Ch. 23:35; Ps. 106:21.  
13  
u Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
v Ch. 21:14, 17.  
w Hands smitten in Anger, Gen. 16:12.  
x Is. 33:15; Amos 2:6-8; Mic. 2:2.

14  
y Heart, Acts 15:9.  
z Ch. 7:17; 21:7; Is. 45:9.  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
b Visitation, Jer. 48:44.  
c Ch. 24:14.

15  
d Ch. 20:23; Deut. 4:27; Neh. 1:8; Zech. 7:14.  
e See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
f Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
g Ch. 23:27, 48.  
h See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

16  
i Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
j Ch. 6:7; Ps. 83:18.

17  
k Word of God, John 6:63.  
l See "Inspiration of Prophecy," II Ki. 17:13.  
m Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

18  
n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
o Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
p Dross, Ps. 119:119.  
q Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
r Jer. 6:28-30.  
s See "Metals," Job 19:24.  
t Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
u Furnace, Dan. 3:6.  
v Pr. 17:3; Is. 48:10.  
w Silver, Job 22:25.

**20**  
 a See "Metals," Job 19:24.  
 b See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 c Furnace, Dan. 3:6.  
 d Is. 1:25.  
 e Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 f Mal. 3:2.  
 g Anger, Pr. 15:1.

**22**  
 h Silver, Job 22:25.  
 i See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
 j Ch. 21:7.  
 k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 l Ch. 20:8, 33; Hos. 5:10.  
**23**  
 m Word of God, John 6:63.  
 n Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

**24**  
 o Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 q See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 s See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 t Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 u See "Purification," Lev. 13:2.  
 v Ch. 24:13; II Chr. 28:22; Is. 9:13; Jer. 2:30; Zeph. 3:2.  
 w Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
 x Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 y See "Visitation," Jer. 48:14.  
 z Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 a See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
 b Va. 14, 31.

**25**  
 c Conspiracy, Num. 13:1.  
 d Jer. 12:9; Hos. 6:9.  
 e Prophet, II Ki. 17:18.  
 f Roaring, Jer. 25:30.  
 g Lion, Job 4:10.  
 h Ch. 3:1, 2, 4; Is. 50:11; Hos. 6:9; Mic. 3:5.  
 i V. 27; e1, 13:10; Jer. 2:31.  
 j Soul, Job 4:12.  
 k Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
 l V. 7; Jer. 15:8.  
 m Widows, Lev. 22:13.

<sup>a</sup> lead and <sup>a</sup> tin into the midst of the <sup>b c d</sup> furnace, to blow the <sup>e</sup> fire upon it, to melt it; so will I <sup>f</sup> gather you in mine <sup>g</sup> anger and in my wrath, and I will lay you there, and melt you. 21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you with the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. 22 As <sup>h</sup> silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall <sup>i</sup> ye be <sup>j</sup> melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall <sup>k</sup> know that I, Jê-hô-vâh, have <sup>l</sup> poured out my wrath upon you.

23 And the <sup>m</sup> word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto <sup>n</sup> me, saying, 24 <sup>o</sup> Son of <sup>p</sup> man, <sup>q</sup> say unto <sup>r</sup> her, Thou art a <sup>s</sup> land that is <sup>t</sup> not cleansed, nor <sup>u</sup> rained upon in the <sup>x</sup> day of <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a b</sup> indignation. 25 There is a <sup>c d</sup> conspiracy of her <sup>e</sup> prophets in the midst thereof, like a <sup>f</sup> roaring <sup>g</sup> lion <sup>h</sup> ravening the prey: they have <sup>i</sup> devoured <sup>j</sup> souls; they take <sup>k</sup> treasure and precious things; they have made her <sup>l</sup> widows many in the midst thereof. 26 Her <sup>m</sup> priests have done <sup>n</sup> violence to my <sup>o</sup> law, and have <sup>p</sup> profaned my <sup>q</sup> holy things: they have made no <sup>r</sup> distinction between the holy and the common, neither have they

**Var. Rend.**—Vs. 20, 22. furnace—smelting-furnace, KRA.; oven, OR. Vs. 20, 21. blow—kindle, OR. upon—against, OR. KRA. V. 20. wrath—fury, R. lay—cast, ROTH.; there—into it, ROTH.; in, KRA. V. 21. with—Omit, ROTH. V. 22. As . . . melted—As one melts silver, SEPT. ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 23. saying—as follows, KRA. V. 24. Son—Child, KRA. a—[as]a, KRA.; the, OR. V. 25. ravening—tearing, OR.; captured, KRA. souls—human lives, ROTH. take—took, SEPT. TARG. PESH. ROTH. KRA. widows—palaces, OR. V. 26. made no distinction—put no difference, R. common—profane (unholy), OR. KRA. hid—covered, OR.; closed, KRA. from—before, OR. and—so, ROTH. am—was, OR.; became, ROTH. KRA. V. 27. princes—captains, Var.; officers, KRA. in . . . thereof—her bosom, OR. are—were, ROTH.; [were], KRA. prey—prey, [only thinking], ROTH. get—snatch, OR. KRA. dishonest—Omit, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 28. And—But, ROTH. have daubed for—smeared, OR.; daubed, ROTH. OR. KRA. them—' walls, ' TOY. with . . .

caused men to discern between the <sup>v</sup> unclean and the clean, and have hid their <sup>w</sup> eyes from my <sup>x</sup> sabbaths, and <sup>y</sup> I am profaned among them. 27 Her <sup>a b</sup> princes in the midst thereof are like <sup>c</sup> wolves ravening the prey, to <sup>d</sup> shed <sup>e</sup> blood, and to destroy souls, that they may get dishonest gain. 28 And her prophets have <sup>f</sup> daubed for them with <sup>g</sup> untempered <sup>h</sup> mortar, seeing <sup>i</sup> false <sup>j</sup> visions, and <sup>k</sup> divining <sup>l</sup> lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh, when Jê-hô-vâh hath not spoken. 29 The people of the land have used <sup>m</sup> oppression, and exercised <sup>n</sup> robbery; yea, they have vexed the <sup>p</sup> poor and needy, and have <sup>q</sup> oppressed the <sup>r</sup> sojourner wrongfully. 30 And I <sup>s</sup> sought for a man among them, that should <sup>t</sup> build up the <sup>u</sup> wall, and <sup>v</sup> stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not <sup>w</sup> destroy it; but I found none. 31 Therefore have I poured out mine <sup>x</sup> indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> own way have I brought upon their <sup>a</sup> heads, saith the <sup>b</sup> Lord Jê-hô-vâh.

**mortar**—whitened plaster, Var.; whitewash [over it], ROTH. OR.; with whitewash, KRA. TOY. seeing—in that they saw, ROTH. KRA. false visions—vanity, KRA. n. divining—divined, ROTH.; oracled, KRA. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, OR. KRA. when—while, ROTH. KRA. V. 29. Verbs present, OR. oppressed—deal with, TOY. wrongfully—contrary to [all] law, ROTH. OR. V. 30. And—But when, ROTH. a man—one, KRA. the (first)—a, OR. KRA. V. 31. Therefore—Then, ROTH. KRA. upon—over, OR. KRA. heads—head, ROTH. OR. KRA.

**Var. Read.**—V. 21. Yea . . . you—Omit, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. V. 24. cleansed . . . upon—rained upon (nor moistened by showers), SEPT. II. EV. SM. Gr. Co.; rained nor sprinkled upon, ROTH. BER.; not rained . . . not moistened, KRA.; sprinkled nor rained upon, OR. V. 25. There . . . like—Whose (princes in the midst thereof are), SEPT. CAPPELLUS, KLO. SM. Co. (L.); Whose (their, ROTH.) princes (were, ROTH.) like, OR. BER. KRA. prophets—princes, SEPT. II. KE. SM. Co. V. 27. and . . . souls—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.

**26**  
 n Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 o Ch. 7:26; Jer. 2:8, 26.  
 p Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
 q Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 r Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
 s V. 8; I Sam. 2:12-17, 22.  
 t Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 u Ch. 41:23.  
 v Hag. 2:11-11.  
 w Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 x Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
 y Ch. 20:12, 13.  
 z Ch. 36:20.

**27**  
 a Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 b V. 6; ch. 19:3-6; Is. 1:23; Zeph. 3:3.  
 c See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 d See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 e Blood, Lev. 17:11.

**28**  
 f Ch. 13:10-16.  
 g Or, whitewash.  
 h Mortar, Ex. 13:10.  
 i Ch. 13:6; Jer. 23:25-32.  
 j Visions, Num. 12:6.  
 k See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
 l Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 m Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.

**29**  
 m Oppression, Deut. 22:17.  
 n V. 7; ch. 9:9; Is. 5:7; Amos 3:10.  
 o See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
 p The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
 q Ex. 23:9.  
 r Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.

**30**  
 s Is. 59:16.  
 t Ch. 13:5.  
 u Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
 v Ps. 106:23; Jer. 15:1.  
 w See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

**31**  
 x V. 20; Is. 10:5; 13:5; 30:27.  
 y Ch. 7:3, 8, 9; 9:10; 16:43; Rom. 2:8, 9.  
 z Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 a Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 b God, Gen. 1:1.

- 1  
a Word of God, John 6:63.  
b See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
c Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

- 2  
d Son, Gen. 21:19.  
e Man, Gen. 3:7.  
f See "Parables of the Old Testament," II Sam. 12:1.  
g Ch. 16:44, 46.  
h Women, Ruth 3:9.  
i Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
j Ch. 16:3, 45.  
k Mother, Deut. 5:16.

- 3  
l V. 37; ch. 20:7, 8.  
m Spiritual Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
n Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
o Jer. 3:9.  
p Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
q See "Virgin," Deut. 22:14.

- 4  
r Name, Acts 16:18.  
s Sister, Mt. 16:20.  
t Ch. 16:8.  
u Samaritan, I Ki. 18:2.  
v That is, *Her Tent*.  
w Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
x Ps. 76:2.  
y That is, *My Tent is in her*.

- 5  
z I Ki. 12: 28-30.  
a See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
b Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
c Ch. 16:28; II Ki. 15:19; 16:7; 17:3; Hos. 5:13; 8:9, 10.  
d Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

- 6  
e Clothing, Job 31:19.  
f Colors, Job 3:5.  
g Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
h Or, *deputies*. See Jer. 51:23, &c.

- i Young Men, I John 2:14. j Horsemen, Acts 23:23. k Heres, Jer. 50:11. l V. 30; ch. 16:15. m See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21. n Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

**23** The <sup>a</sup> word of Jē-  
hō-<sup>b</sup>vāh came again unto  
me, saying, 2 <sup>a</sup> Son of <sup>c</sup> man,  
there were <sup>d</sup> two <sup>e</sup> women, the  
<sup>f</sup> daughters <sup>g</sup> of one <sup>h</sup> mother: 3  
and they <sup>i</sup> played the <sup>j</sup> harlot in  
Ē-<sup>k</sup>gypt; they <sup>l</sup> played the harlot  
in their youth; there were their  
breasts pressed, and there was  
handled the bosom of their <sup>m</sup> virgin-  
ity. 4 And the <sup>n</sup> names of  
them were Ō-hō-<sup>o</sup>lāh the elder,  
and Ō-hō-<sup>p</sup>lā-bāh her <sup>q</sup> sister: and  
they <sup>r</sup> became mine, and they  
bare sons and daughters. And  
as for their names, "Sā-mā-<sup>s</sup>rī-ā  
is <sup>t</sup> Ō-hō-<sup>u</sup>lāh, and <sup>v</sup> Jē-<sup>w</sup>ru-<sup>x</sup>sa-<sup>y</sup>lēm  
<sup>z</sup> Ō-hō-<sup>aa</sup>lā-bāh.

5 And <sup>a</sup> Ō-hō-<sup>b</sup>lāh played the  
harlot when she was mine; and  
she doted on her <sup>c</sup> lovers, on the  
<sup>d</sup> Ās-<sup>e</sup>syr-<sup>f</sup>ānš her <sup>g</sup> neighbors, 6  
who were <sup>h</sup> clothed with <sup>i</sup> blue,  
<sup>j</sup> governors and <sup>k</sup> rulers, all of  
them desirable <sup>l</sup> young men,  
<sup>m</sup> horsemen riding upon <sup>n</sup> horses.  
7 And she <sup>o</sup> bestowed her  
<sup>p</sup> whoredoms upon them, the  
<sup>q</sup> choicest men of Ās-<sup>r</sup>syr-<sup>t</sup>ā all

**Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—V. 1. Prefr.** AND, ROTH. OR., again—*Omit*. ROTH. OR., saying—as follows, KRA. V. 2. Son—Child, KRA. one—the same, ROTH.; one and the same, KRA. V. 3. played the harlot (*twice*)—committed whoredoms, *a*. pressed—fingered, ROTH. OR. KRA. was handled—they bruised, *r*. was pressed, OR. ROTH. KRA. bosom—teats, *r*. V. 4. the elder—[was named] the elder, ROTH. KRA.; the larger, OR. Oholah—i.e. Her tent, *Var.* Oholibah—i.e. My tent is in her, *Var.* V. 5. And—However, ROTH.; But, KRA. played—*a*. mine—went away from me playing the harlot, ROTH. when—*a*. mine—[with others] instead of me, KRA.; under me, OR. doted on—became passionate towards, ROTH. BER. KRA.; languished after, OR. on—towards, ROTH. KRA. V. 5, 12. Assyrians her neighbors—(*Text* *hard*) Assyrians drawing nigh, *Schrö.*; warrior Assyrians, *Ew. Sm.*; sons of Assyria; Heroes (?), KRA. V. 6. with—in, KRA. blue—purple, ROTH. KRA.; blue-purple, OR. V. 6, 12, 23. rulers—deputies (Neh. 4:14). *Var.*; satraps, KRA. V. 6. desirable—fascinating, OR.; of pleasing appearance, KRA. horse-<sup>m</sup>en—<sup>m</sup> horses—knights high on horseback, OR.; riders, high on horse, KRA. V. 7. bestowed—squandered, OR.; directed, KRA. whoredoms—love-charms, ROTH. on—toward, ROTH.; with, OR. doted—was impassioned, ROTH. KRA.; played the harlot, OR. idols—idol-blocks

of them; and on whomsoever she  
doted, with all their <sup>i</sup> idols she  
<sup>m</sup> defiled herself. 8 Neither  
hath she left her whoredoms  
<sup>o</sup> *since the days of Ē-<sup>g</sup>gypt*;  
for in her youth they lay with  
her, and they handled the bosom  
of her virginity; and they  
<sup>q</sup> poured out their whoredom up-  
on her. 9 Wherefore <sup>r</sup> I <sup>s</sup> de-  
livered her into the <sup>t</sup> hand of  
her <sup>u</sup> lovers, into the hand of the  
<sup>x</sup> Ās-<sup>y</sup>syr-<sup>z</sup>ānš, upon whom she  
doted. 10 These <sup>aa</sup> uncovered  
her <sup>ab</sup> nakedness; they took her  
<sup>ac</sup> sons and her daughters; and  
her they <sup>ad</sup> slew with the <sup>ae</sup> sword:  
and she became a <sup>af</sup> byword  
among women; for they execu-  
ted <sup>ag</sup> judgments upon her.

11 And her sister <sup>ah</sup> Ō-hō-<sup>ai</sup>lā-  
bāh saw this, yet was she  
<sup>aj</sup> more corrupt in her doting  
than she, and in her whoredoms  
which were more than the  
whoredoms of her sister. 12  
She doted upon the <sup>ak</sup> Ās-<sup>al</sup>syr-<sup>am</sup>ānš,  
governors and rulers, her  
neighbors, <sup>an</sup> clothed most gor-

(*or*, doll-images), *Var.*; dung-gods, OR.; dirt-gods, BER. V. 8. Neither—But, ROTH. hath—*Omit*, ROTH. left—sur-rendered not [in that], ROTH. KRA. since—*a*. of—from, KRA. lay—had slept, OR. ROTH. handled—had pressed, ROTH. OR. KRA.; bruised, *a*. bosom—teats, *a*. upon—over, KRA. ROTH. OR. V. 9. Wherefore—Therefore, ROTH. OR. KRA. upon—towards, ROTH. KRA. doted—was passionate, ROTH. KRA.; languished, OR. V. 10. uncovered—bared, ROTH. KRA.; discovered, *a*. nakedness—shame, ROTH. KRA. took—*a*. took away with them, ROTH.; took [away with], KRA. and (*last*)—that, ROTH. KRA.; so that, OR. a byword—an example, OR. KRA.; a satirical song (*proverb*), ROTH. among—for, KRA. for—and, ROTH. OR. judgments—the judgment, ROTH. KRA. V. 11. And—But though, ROTH. doting—passion, ROTH. KRA. V. 12. doted upon—lan-guished after, ROTH. OR. KRA. her neighbors—allured (enticed) by her, ROTH.; high officials, OR. See *v*. 5. clothed most gorgeously—in full armor, BER. (?).

**Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—Vs. 5, 12. her neighbors—the renowned (v. 23). Co. OR.**; enticed by them, ROTH.; heroes, KRA.

**\* BYWORD.**—As Consequence of Disobedience—Deut. 28:37; I Ki. 9:7; II Chr. 7:20. Job becomes a Byword.—Job 17:6; 30:9. Among the Nations.—Ps. 44:14.

- l Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
m See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
n Ch. 20:7; 22:3, 4; Hos. 5:3; 6:10.

- 8  
o Va. 3, 19; Ex. 32:4; I Ki. 12:28; II Ki. 10:29; 17:16.  
p See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
q Or, brought from Egypt, Ch. 16:15.

- 9  
r Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
t Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
u See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:21.  
v Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
w V. 22; ch. 16:37.  
x II Ki. 15:29; 18:9-12; Hos. 11:5.

- 10  
y Va. 18, 29; ch. 16:36, 37; Hos. 2:10.  
z Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
a Children suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
b See "Death," Rom. 6:12.  
c Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
d Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
e Heb. name.  
f Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

- 11  
f See *v*. 4.  
g See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
h Ch. 16:51; Jer. 3:8-11.

- 12  
i Ch. 16:28; II Ki. 16:7-15; II Chr. 28:16-23.  
j See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

- 12  
 a Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
 b Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
 c Young Men, I John 2:14.

- 13  
 d See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 e See v. 31.

- 14  
 f See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
 g See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
 h See "Spiritual Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
 i Ch. 8:10.  
 j Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
 k Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
 l Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.  
 m Ch. 16:29.  
 n Vermilion, Jer. 22:14.

- 15  
 o See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 p Is. 22:21.  
 q Loins, Is. 11:5.  
 r Heads, Pr. 20:29.  
 s Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 t Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
 1 Or, the land of whose nativity is Chaldea.  
 u Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 v Nativity, Jer. 46:16.

- 16  
 2 Heb. at the sight of her eyes.  
 w V. 20; Mt. 5:28.  
 z Messengers, Mal. 2:7.

- 17  
 y II Ki. 24:17.  
 z Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
 a Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 b See v. 30.  
 c Soul, Job 4:15.  
 d V. 28; ch. 16:37.

- 18  
 e V. 10; ch. 21:24; Jer. 8:12.

geously, <sup>a</sup> horsemen riding upon <sup>b</sup> horses, all of them desirable <sup>c</sup> young men. 13 And I saw that she was <sup>d</sup> defiled; they <sup>e</sup> both took one way. 14 And <sup>f</sup> she increased her <sup>g</sup> whoredoms; for she saw men <sup>h</sup> portrayed upon the <sup>i</sup> wall, the <sup>j</sup> images of the <sup>k</sup> Chāl-dē-ānš portrayed with <sup>l</sup> vermilion, 15 girded with <sup>m</sup> girdles upon their <sup>n</sup> loins, with flowing turbans upon their <sup>o</sup> heads, all of them <sup>p</sup> princes to look upon, after the likeness of the <sup>q</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lō-n-ānš in <sup>r</sup> Chāl-dē-ā, the <sup>s</sup> land of their <sup>t</sup> nativity. 16 And <sup>u</sup> as soon as she saw them she <sup>v</sup> doted upon them, and sent <sup>w</sup> messengers unto them into Chāl-dē-ā. 17 And the <sup>x</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lō-n-ānš came to her into the <sup>y</sup> bed of <sup>z</sup> love, and they <sup>a</sup> defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her <sup>b</sup> soul was <sup>c</sup> alienated from them. 18 So she <sup>d</sup> uncovered her whoredoms, and uncovered her

Var. Rend.—V. 12 (cont.). horsemen . . . horses—knights high on horseback, OR.; riders high on horse, KRA. desirable—charming, OR.; of pleasing appearance, KRA. V. 13. that—that [also], ROTH. KRA. was defiled—defiled herself, ROTH. KRA. took—were of, ROTH.; went, OR. KRA. way—kind, ROTH. V. 14. And—But, ROTH. KRA.; And yet, *Ew.* increased—carried farther, OR.; went yet farther, KRA. for—and when, ROTH. KRA. portrayed—engraved, ROTH.; designed, KRA. the images of the Chaldeans—whose pictures [were] painted, ROTH. portrayed—designed, KRA. vermilion—minium, KRA. V. 15. girded with girdles—girdled well, OR. girdles—a girdle, ROTH. KRA. with—heads—their heads surrounded with overhanging turbans, BER. with—turbans—with dyed attire pendant, Var.; exceeding in dyed attire, *a* flowing turbans—puffed up caps, OR. Vs. 15, 23. princes—knights (I Ki. 9:22; II Ki. 7:2), Var.; officers, ROTH. KRA.; chariot-fighters, OR. Vs. 15, 17. Babylonians—sons of Babel, BER. OR. KRA. V. 15. in—sons of, ROTH. in—nativity—whose father-(birth-, KRA.) land is Chaldea, OR. BER. KRA. V. 16. And—Then, KRA. doted—became passionate towards, ROTH.; fell in love with, OR. KRA. V. 17. into—love—to make love to her, ROTH. and (third)—that, KRA.; with (second)—through, ROTH. KRA.; on, OR. and (last)—but when, ROTH. KRA.; then, OR. was from—was weary of, OR. BER. KRA.; she snatched (tore) from, ROTH. V. 18. And as, ROTH. OR.; And then, KRA. she—had been, ROTH. uncovered (twice)—discovered, *a*: had uncovered, OR. and uncovered—had

<sup>f</sup> nakedness: <sup>g</sup> then my soul was <sup>h</sup> alienated from her, like as my soul was alienated from her <sup>i</sup> sister. 19 Yet she <sup>j</sup> multiplied her whoredoms, remembering the days of her <sup>k</sup> youth, wherein she had <sup>l</sup> played the <sup>m</sup> harlot in the land of <sup>n</sup> É-ġ-ŷpt. 20 And she <sup>o</sup> doted upon their paramours, whose <sup>p</sup> flesh is as the flesh of <sup>q</sup> asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. 21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the <sup>r</sup> lewdness of thy youth, in the handling of thy bosom by the <sup>s</sup> É-ġ-ŷpt-ġānš for the breasts of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O <sup>t</sup> Ō-hōl-ā-bāh, <sup>u</sup> thus saith the Lord Je-hō-<sup>v</sup> vāh: Behold, <sup>w</sup> I will raise up thy <sup>x</sup> lovers against thee, from whom thy soul is alienated, and I will <sup>y</sup> bring them against thee on every side: 23 the <sup>z</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lō-n-ānš and all the <sup>a</sup> Chāl-dē-ānš, <sup>b</sup> Pē-kōd and Shō-ā and Kō-ā, and all the <sup>c</sup> Ās-sŷr-ā-ānš

been revealed, ROTH. and—and then, KRA. nakedness—shame, KRA. my soul (twice)—I, ROTH. KRA. was alienated from—tore from, ROTH.; was wearied of, OR. BER. was alienated (second)—had torn, ROTH.; had been wearied, BER. OR. V. 19. Yet—But, KRA. Yet she—And she still, OR. remembering—that she remembered, OR. KRA. V. 20. doted upon—became passionate towards, ROTH.; languished after, OR. V. 21. Thus . . . remembrance—And she looked around to, ROTH. KRA. calledst to—soughtest after, Var. OR. thy—her, ROTH. in . . . Egyptians—when they of Egypt did bruise thy tears, Var.; when the Egyptians (they, OR.; they in Egypt, KRA.) pressed her (thy, OR. BER.) bosom, OR. BER. ROTH. KRA.: in the bruising of thy tears by the Egyptians, *a* youth—virginity, ROTH. BER. OR. V. 22. thus saith—bath thus spoken, KRA. Behold—Verily, KRA. I—now I, ROTH. will—Omit, OR. from—of, OR. KRA. is alienated—has torn herself loose, ROTH.; is wearied, OR. BER.; has become wearied, KRA. V. 23. Babylonians—sons of Babel, ROTH. OR. KRA. Pekod . . . Koa—Or. officers, and nobles, and princes, *Vulg. Ge. Ke. He. and—Omit.* OR. KRA. Assyrians—sons of Asshur, OR. KRA. ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 13. I—she, *Ew.* (l.): cf. Jer. 3:8. V. 15. Babylonians—Omit, ROTH. V. 21. for—to press (v. 3), *Sept.* (MSS.) *Pesh. Vulg. Gr. Sm. Co. (l.)*, that they fingered, ROTH.; and fingered, BER.: in order to finger, OR. V. 22. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH.

- <sup>f</sup> Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
<sup>g</sup> Sin separates from God, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 78:59; 106:40; Jer. 12:8.  
<sup>i</sup> V. 9; Amos 5:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
<sup>k</sup> Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

- 19  
<sup>l</sup> V. 14; Amos 4:1.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>o</sup> Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
<sup>p</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

- 20  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 16:26; 17:15.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Lust," Rom. 6:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>t</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.

- 21  
<sup>u</sup> Lewdness, Jer. 11:15.  
<sup>v</sup> V. 3; Jer. 3:9.

- 22  
<sup>w</sup> See v. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>y</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>z</sup> V. 9; ch. 16:37.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- 23  
<sup>b</sup> Va. 14-17; ch. 21:19; II Ki. 20:14-17.  
<sup>c</sup> Job 1:17; Is. 23:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Pekod, Jer. 50:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.

- 23**  
 a Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 b Governors, Neh. 8:9.  
 c Princes, Num. 2:7.  
 d Or, *counselors*. Heb. *collad*.  
 e Horses, Jer. 50:11.

- 24**  
 e Ch. 21:15, 19.  
 f Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 g Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
 h Ch. 26:10; Jer. 47:3; Nah. 2:3, 4.  
 i Wagon, Gen. 45:19.  
 j Or, *wheels*.  
 k Ch. 16:40.  
 l See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 m Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
 n Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 o V. 45; ch. 16:38; Jer. 39:5, 6.

- 25**  
 o Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
 p God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.  
 q Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 r Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 s Nose, Gen. 7:22.  
 t Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
 u Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
 v See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 w Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 z See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 y V. 47; Hos. 2:4.  
 z Children suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
 a Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
 b Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 c Ch. 20:47, 48; 22:20, 21.  
 d Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 26**  
 e V. 29; ch. 16:39; Jer. 13:22.  
 f Clothing, Job 31:19.  
 g Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
 h Is. 3:18-23.

- 27**  
 i Lewdness, Jer. 11:15.  
 j V. 48; ch. 16:43; 22:15.

with them; <sup>a</sup>desirable young men, <sup>b</sup>governors and rulers all of them, <sup>c</sup>princes and <sup>d</sup>men of renown, all of them riding upon <sup>e</sup>horses. 24 And they shall <sup>f</sup>come against thee with <sup>g</sup>weapons, <sup>h</sup>chariots, and <sup>i</sup>wagons, and with a <sup>j</sup>company of peoples; they shall set themselves against thee with <sup>k</sup>buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will commit the <sup>m</sup>judgment unto them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments. 25 And I will set my <sup>n</sup>jealousy against thee, and they shall deal with <sup>o</sup>thee in <sup>p</sup>fury; they shall take away thy <sup>q</sup>nose and thine <sup>r</sup>ears; and thy <sup>s</sup>residue shall fall by the <sup>t</sup>sword: they shall take thy <sup>u</sup>sons and thy <sup>v</sup>daughters; and thy residue shall be <sup>w</sup>devoured by the <sup>x</sup>fire. 26 They shall also <sup>y</sup>strip thee of thy <sup>z</sup>clothes, and take away thy <sup>a</sup>fair jewels. 27 Thus will I make thy <sup>b</sup>lewdness to <sup>c</sup>cease from thee, and thy <sup>d</sup>whoredom brought from the land of <sup>e</sup>Égypt; so that thou shalt not

*Var. Read.*—V. 23 (*omit.*). desirable—charming, OR.; of pleasing appearance, KRA. rulers—deputies, *Var.*; satraps, KRA. princes—officers, ROTH. KRA.; chariot-fighters, OR. men of renown—heroes, KRA.; enticed hither [by thee], ROTH. riding upon horses—high on horseback, KRA. ROTH. V. 24. chariots—armour, *Ge. Hā. Ke. Sense very doubtful. Var.*; wagons, OR. ROTH. wagons—wheels, ROTH. OR. KRA. a company—troops, ROTH.; a mass, OR.; an assembly, *R. commit*—lay, ROTH. KRA.; entrust, TOY. unto—before, ROTH. V. 25. And—Then, ROTH. set—demonstrate, OR.; direct, KRA. against—on, OR. take—cut, ROTH. OR. KRA. take (*second*)—take away with them, ROTH.; take away, OR. KRA. residue—ruins, *BER. V. 26. Prefix.* And, ROTH. OR. KRA. also—*Omit.* ROTH. OR. KRA. fair jewels—ornaments, ROTH. OR. V. 27. Thus will—And, OR. KRA. and . . . Egypt—*Insert after* lewdness, ROTH. KRA. brought—Or. (to cease), *Hi. Ke.*; omit, ROTH. KRA. so that—and, OR. not—[any more], ROTH. nor—and, OR. any—no, OR. Vs. 28, 32. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 28. Behold—Verily, KRA. from—of, OR. KRA. is alienated—has torn herself loose, ROTH.; is loathsome, KRA. TOY. OR. V. 29. labor—product, ROTH. OR. KRA. thee—these stand, OR.; thee lie, ROTH. KRA. nakedness—shame, ROTH. KRA. uncovered—discovered, *R. V. 30.* These things—Such, KRA. for that—

lift up thine <sup>a</sup>eyes unto them, nor remember <sup>b</sup>Égypt any more. 28 For thus saith the Lord Jēhōvāh: Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of <sup>c</sup>them whom thou <sup>d</sup>hatest, into the <sup>e</sup>hand of them from whom thy <sup>f</sup>soul is alienated; 29 and they shall <sup>g</sup>deal with thee in hatred, and shall <sup>h</sup>take away all thy <sup>i</sup>labor, and shall leave thee naked and bare; and the <sup>j</sup>lewdness of thy whoredoms shall be uncovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 These things shall be done unto thee, for that thou hast <sup>a</sup>played the harlot after the <sup>b</sup>nations, and because thou art polluted with their idols. 31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy <sup>c</sup>sister; therefore will I give <sup>d</sup>her cup into thy hand. 32 Thus saith the Lord Jēhōvāh: Thou shalt <sup>e</sup>drink of thy sister's cup, which is deep and large; thou shalt be <sup>f</sup>laughed to <sup>g</sup>scorn and had in <sup>h</sup>derision; <sup>i</sup>it containeth much. 33 <sup>j</sup>Thou shalt be filled with <sup>k</sup>drunken-

because, KRA.; that, ROTH.; in that, OR. BER. played the harlot—gone a whoring, *a. nations*—heathen, KRA. *a. because*—that, ROTH.; on that account, that, KRA.; in that, OR. BER. art polluted with—didst pollute thyself on, BER. OR. ROTH.; hast polluted thyself with all, KRA. idols—abominations, KRA. V. 31. in—upon, ROTH. OR. KRA. cup—cup [now], ROTH. V. 32. thou (*second*) . . . derision—*So Eze. Hā. Sm.*; it shall be for a scorn and a derision, *Bl. Ke. derision*—Or, derision to the uttermost, *Eze. Hā. V. 33. filled*—full, OR.

*Var. Read.*—V. 23. and . . . horses—*A gloss, BER. (?)*. ROTH. (?). V. 24. with weapons—with a multitude of, *Bo. Sm. Kra.*; from the north, with, *Sept. Co. (cf. ch. 26:7)*; a heap, OR.; a sling, BER. V. 26. *Insert in v. 29. after* labor, KRA. Vs. 28, 32, 34, 35. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; *omit.* ROTH. Vs. 29, 30. both . . . thee—discovered (30) Thy (And thy, OR. BER.) lewdness and thy whoredoms have done this unto thee (Jer. 4:18). *Sept. Hi. Co. ROTH. BER. OR. V. 32. thou (second) . . . derision*—*Omit.* *Sept. Hi. Co. ROTH. BER. KRA. V. 33. Thou . . . drunkenness*—It is full of destruction (and sorrow, even the cup . . . even the cup, &c.), *a few MSS. Hi. Co. (l.)*. Thou . . . desolation—It is full of collapse and sighing, a cup of shuddering and horror, CO. BER.; of breach and sighing 'is it full,' a cup of terror—stricken horror, KRA. Thou . . . with (*second*)—*Omit.* ROTH.

- k See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
 l See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 m See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 n Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 28**  
 p Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 q Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 r Vs. 17, 22; ch. 16:37; Jer. 21:7-10; 43:20.  
 s Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 t Soul, Job 4:15.

- 29**  
 u Vs. 25, 26, 45-47; Deut. 28:48.  
 v See "Spoil," Is. 9:3.  
 w Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
 x See v. 10.  
 y Nakedness, Job 1:21.

- 30**  
 z Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 a Vs. 7, 17; Ps. 106:35-38; Jer. 2:18-20; 16:11, 12.  
 b Nations, Gen. 10:32.

- 31**  
 c See "Samaritania," I Ki. 18:2.  
 d Sister, Mt. 19:20.  
 e V. 4; ch. 16:47-51.  
 f V. 33; I Ki. 21:13; Jer. 7:14, 15.  
 g Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 h See "Judgment," I Ki. 2:4.

- 32**  
 i Ps. 60:3; Is. 51:17; Jer. 25:15.  
 j Laughter, Job 8:21.  
 k Ch. 5:14, 15; 16:57; 22:4, 5.  
 l See "Scolding," Ps. 1:1.  
 m See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
 n Or, too much to endure.

- 33**  
 o See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 p Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29; Jer. 25:15, 16; 27; Hab. 2:16.

## 33

- a Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.  
b Astonishment,  
Jer. 25:9.  
c Ch. 4:16;  
12:19.  
d Sister. Mt.  
19:20.

## 34

- e Ps. 75:8; Is.  
51:17.  
f See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.

## 35

- a Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
b Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
i See "Ingrati-  
tude," Hos.  
13:6.  
j Ch. 22:12; Is.  
17:10; Jer.  
3:21; Hos.  
8:14; 13:6.  
k I Ki. 14:9;  
Jer. 2:2;  
32:33.  
l V. 49; ch. 7:4.  
m Lewdness, Jer.  
11:15.  
n See "Fornica-  
tion," Deut.  
22:21.  
o See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.

## 36

- p Ezekiel,  
Ez. 1:1.  
q Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
r Ch. 20:4; 22:2;  
Jer. 1:10.  
s See "Sama-  
ria," I Ki.  
18:2.  
t See v. 4.  
u See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.  
v Ch. 16:2; Is.  
58:1; Mic. 3:8.  
w See "Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
x Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.

## 37

- y Adultery,  
Num. 5:12.  
z Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
a Ch. 22:3.  
b Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
c See "Child  
Sacrifice,"  
Gen. 31:54.  
d Ch. 16:20, 21,  
36.  
e Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

ness and <sup>a</sup> sorrow, with the cup of  
<sup>b</sup> astonishment and desolation,  
with the cup of thy <sup>a</sup> sister Sā-mā-  
rī-ā. 34 Thou shalt even <sup>c</sup> drink  
it and drain it out, and thou shalt  
gnaw the <sup>d</sup> sherds thereof, and  
shalt tear thy breasts; for I have  
spoken it, saith the Lord Jē-hō-  
vāh. 35 Therefore <sup>e</sup> thus saith  
the Lord Jē-hō-vāh: <sup>b</sup> Because  
thou hast <sup>f</sup> forgotten me, and  
<sup>k</sup> cast me behind thy back,  
therefore <sup>i</sup> bear thou also thy  
<sup>m</sup> lewdness and thy <sup>n</sup> whore-  
doms.

36 Jē-hō-vāh said moreover  
unto me: <sup>q</sup> Son of man, wilt  
thou <sup>r</sup> judge <sup>s</sup> 'Ö-hō-lāh and  
<sup>s</sup> 'Ö-hō-lī-bāh? then <sup>v</sup> declare  
unto them their <sup>w</sup> abominations.  
37 For they have committed  
<sup>y</sup> adultery, and <sup>z</sup> blood is in  
their <sup>a</sup> hands; and with their  
idols have they committed adul-  
tery; and they have also  
<sup>c</sup> caused their sons, whom they  
bare unto me, to pass through  
the <sup>d</sup> fire unto them to be de-  
voured. 38 Moreover this they  
have done unto me: they have

**Var. Read.**—V. 33 (cont.). the (first)—  
a, ROTH, astonishment—shuddering,  
ROTH.; desolation, OR. desolation—  
horror, ROTH.; paralysis, OR. V. 34.  
Prefix, And, ROTH. OR. KRA. even—  
Omit, ROTH. OR. KRA. breasts—  
hearts, VAR. V. 35. also—also [the punishment  
for], ROTH. KRA. V. 37. For—That,  
ROTH. KRA. in—on, OR. ROTH. KRA.  
and (second)—and that, ROTH. also  
caused—sacrificed, even allowed, KRA.  
to pass—devoured—for food unto  
them, ROTH. through the fire—[through  
the fire], KRA. V. 38. Moreover—Also,  
ROTH. OR.; Even, KRA. V. 39. For—  
And, ROTH. OR. KRA. slain—slaugh-  
tered, OR. ROTH. and, lo—yes, behold,  
ROTH.; behold, OR.; so, KRA. house—  
temple, ROTH. V. 40. And—Yea,  
ROTH. KRA. furthermore—even, OR.  
KRA. ye—they, ROTH. OR. KRA. unto  
whom—as soon as, ROTH. and, lo, they  
came—and they came straightways (hur-  
riedly, CO.), SEPT. CO.; verily, they came,  
KRA.; they came unto them, ROTH. for  
whom (second)—for men, BER.; that, OR.  
paint—have painted, ROTH. deck—hast  
decked, ROTH. V. 41. sit—hast sat,  
ROTH. bed—divan, OR. didst set—  
hast placed, KRA. V. 42. And yonder bring  
myrrh with them, the one (woman) who  
comes from Ethiopia, precious myrrh,  
BER. And . . . drunkards—And with-  
in was heard immodest noise, And to men  
of the multitude (did they send), spend-  
thriffs (tipplers) were brought, OR.; And

<sup>g</sup> defiled my <sup>h</sup> sanctuary in the  
same <sup>i</sup> day, and have <sup>j</sup> profaned  
my <sup>k</sup> sabbaths. 39 For when  
they had <sup>n</sup> slain their <sup>o</sup> children to  
their idols, then they came the  
same day into my <sup>p</sup> sanctuary to  
profane it; and, lo, thus have  
they done in the midst of my  
house. 40 And furthermore ye  
have sent for <sup>q</sup> men <sup>r</sup> that <sup>s</sup> come  
from far, unto whom a <sup>t</sup> messenger  
was sent, and, lo, they came;  
<sup>u</sup> for whom thou didst <sup>v</sup> wash  
thyself, <sup>w</sup> paint thine <sup>x</sup> eyes, and  
<sup>y</sup> deck thyself with <sup>z</sup> ornaments,  
41 and sit upon a stately <sup>a</sup> bed,  
with a <sup>b</sup> table prepared before  
it, whereupon thou didst set  
mine <sup>c</sup> incense and mine <sup>d</sup> oil.  
42 And the <sup>e</sup> voice of a multitude  
being <sup>f</sup> at ease was with her:  
and with men of the com-  
mon sort were brought <sup>g</sup> drunk-  
ards from the <sup>h</sup> wilderness; and  
they put <sup>i</sup> bracelets upon the  
hands of them <sup>j</sup> twain, and  
beautiful <sup>k</sup> crowns upon their  
<sup>l</sup> heads.

43 Then said I <sup>m</sup> of her  
that was <sup>n</sup> old in adulteries,

the din of ringing songs was with 'thee.'  
And they brought myrrh and balsam,  
which are brought out of Saba, KRA.  
with her: and with men—therein; and to  
men, *III. Ke. and (third)—Omit, ROTH.*  
*twain—Omit, ROTH. KRA. beautiful*  
*crowns—a beautiful crown, ROTH. OR.;*  
*beautiful—splendid, TOY. V. 43. of*  
*. . . adulteries—Shall she that is aged*  
*commit adulteries? Hi. He.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 34. and (first)—  
thereof—Omit, ROTH. thou . . . thereof  
—swallow the drugs thereof, Co. and  
(second) . . . breasts—Omit, *Sept. Hi.*  
*Co. ROTH. V. 38. in the same day—*  
*Omit, Sept. Hi. Co. ROTH. KRA. BER.*  
*(introduced by error from v. 39). V. 39.*  
*the same day—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER.*  
*V. 42. the voice . . . her—with a loud*  
*noise did they sing therein, Sept. Hi. Co.*  
*(one L), Var. and (second) . . . they—*  
*even unto men of the common sort brought*  
*from the wilderness, Sept. Hi.; and upon*  
*their couch were coverings of coloured*  
*tapestry (Pr. 7:16), and they, Co. (slight*  
*changes in the letters), Var. V. 43. of her*  
*that—Thus have they committed adul-*  
*tery: as an harlot doeth, so have they*  
*played the whore, And, Co. partly Sept.;*  
*the Endol still carries on adultery! Just*  
*now will thy lewdness have sent—And it*  
*happened! OR.; to 'dreadful downfall'*  
*[shall] 'her' adultery [lead]! At the present*  
*time she whores her whoredom—and should*  
*live? KRA.*

## 38

- f Ch. 5:11; 7:20;  
11 Ki. 21:4, 7.  
g See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
16:2.  
h See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.  
i Day, Lev.  
25:3.  
j Profane,  
I Tim. 6:20.  
k Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.  
l Ch. 20:13, 24;  
Jer. 17:27.  
m See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.

## 39

- n See "Mur-  
derer," Num.  
35:16.  
o Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
p Jer. 7:9–11.

## 40

- q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
r Or, to come.  
r V. 16; II Ki.  
20:13–15; Is.  
57:9.  
s Messengers,  
Mal. 2:7.  
t Ch. 16:16–19.  
u See "Wash-  
ings," I Ki.  
7:26.  
v Painting, Jer.  
4:30.  
w Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
x Ch. 16:13–16;  
Is. 3:18–21.  
y See "Jewels,"  
Num. 31:51.

## 41

- z Bed, Deut.  
3:11.  
a Eath. 1:6; Is.  
57:7; Amos  
6:4.  
b Table, II Ki.  
4:10.  
c Ch. 44:16; Is.  
65:11.  
d Incense, Ex.  
30:34.  
e Jer. 44:17;  
Hos. 2:8.  
f Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.

## 42

- g Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
h Ch. 16:49;  
Hos. 6:3–6.  
i Jer. 51:7.  
j Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
k See "Jewels,"  
Num. 31:51.  
l Ch. 16:11, 12;  
Gen. 24:30.  
m Crown,  
II Sam.  
1:10.  
n Head, Pr.  
20:29.

## 43

- 2 Or, She that is  
old will com-  
mit adulteries  
o V. 3; Ezra  
9:7; Ps. 106:6.



- a See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
 b See "Spiritual Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
 1 Heb. *her whoredoms*.  
 c Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
 2 Or, *even with her*.  
 d See v. 4.  
 e Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
 f See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
 g Lewdness, Jer. 11:15.  
 h Wicked Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 i The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 j Ch. 16:38; Hos. 6:5.  
 k Judgment, 11 Pet. 2:4.  
 l Vs. 37-39; Lev. 20:10.  
 m See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 n Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 o Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 p Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 q V. 24; ch. 16:40; Jer. 25:9.  
 r Jer. 15:4; 24:9; 29:18.  
 s See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
 t See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.  
 u Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
 v Ch. 16:40; Lev. 20:10.  
 w Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 x Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 y Children suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
 z Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 a V. 25; ch. 24:21; II Chr. 36:17.  
 b Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 c Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 d Jer. 39:8.  
 e House, Deut. 24:10.  
 f V. 27; ch. 16:41.  
 g V. 35; ch. 7:4; 9:10; Is. 59:18.

Now will they <sup>a b</sup> play <sup>1</sup> the <sup>c</sup> harlot with her, <sup>2</sup> and she <sup>d</sup> with them.  
 44 And they went in unto her, as they go in unto a harlot: so went they in unto <sup>a e</sup> Ö-höl-läh and unto <sup>f</sup> Ö-höl-ä-bäh, the <sup>g h</sup> lewd women. 45 And <sup>i</sup> righteous men, they shall <sup>j</sup> judge them with the <sup>k</sup> judgment of <sup>l</sup> adulteresses, and with the judgment of women that <sup>m</sup> shed <sup>n</sup> blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands. 46 For thus <sup>o</sup> saith the Lord Jê-hö-väh: <sup>p</sup> I will bring up a <sup>q</sup> company against them, and will give them to be <sup>r</sup> tossed to and fro and <sup>s</sup> robbed. 47 And the company shall <sup>t u</sup> stone them with stones, and despatch them with their <sup>v</sup> swords; they shall <sup>w</sup> slay their <sup>x</sup> sons and their <sup>y</sup> daughters, and <sup>z</sup> burn up their <sup>a</sup> houses with fire. 48 Thus will I cause lewdness to <sup>b</sup> cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. 49 And they shall <sup>c</sup> recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall <sup>d</sup> bear the <sup>e</sup> sins of your <sup>f</sup> idols; and ye shall <sup>g</sup> know that I am the Lord Jê-hö-väh.

Var. Read.—V. 43 (cont.). Now . . . them—Now will her own whoredom itself commit adultery! *H. Ke.*: Shall they now commit whoredoms even with her? *He. (The verse is corrupt)*. See Var. Read. play the harlot—commit whoredoms. a. V. 44, the lewd women to commit lewdness. SEPT. ROTH. V. 45. And—But. ROTH. KRA. with—according to. OR. KRA. that shed blood—of murders. ROTH. KRA. in—on. ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 46. saith—bath spoken. KRA. I will—Let them. ROTH. (one should). KRA. Vs. 46, 47, company—popular congregation. ROTH.: an assembly. OR. KRA. a. V. 46 to . . . robbed—abuse and plundering. KRA. tossed to and fro—abused. ROTH.: terrified. OR. robbed—spoiled. a. V. 47. despatch—hew to pieces. ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 48. land—earth. OR. may—may let themselves. ROTH. OR. KRA. taught—warned. ROTH. OR. KRA. your—their. OR. V. 49. recompense—lay (the punishment for). ROTH. KRA. and ye shall—that ye may. KRA. Chap. 24.—V. 1. Again—And. ROTH. OR. KRA. day—*Omit*. ROTH. OR. saying—in the following manner. KRA. Son—Child. KRA. V. 2. write—write down. ROTH. even—*Omit*. ROTH. KRA. draw close unto—has thrown himself upon. ROTH. OR.

24 Again, in the <sup>a</sup> ninth <sup>b</sup> year, in the tenth <sup>c</sup> month, in the tenth <sup>d</sup> day of the month, the <sup>e</sup> word of Jê-hö-väh came unto <sup>f</sup> me, saying, 2 Son of <sup>g</sup> man, <sup>h</sup> write thee the <sup>i</sup> name of the day, <sup>j</sup> even of this selfsame day: the <sup>k</sup> king of <sup>l</sup> Bâb-ä-lôn <sup>m</sup> drew close unto <sup>n</sup> Jê-ry-sä-lêm this selfsame day. 3 And utter a <sup>o p q</sup> parable unto the <sup>r</sup> rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hö-väh, Set on the <sup>s</sup> caldron, set it on, and also pour <sup>t</sup> water into it: 4 <sup>u</sup> gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice <sup>v</sup> bones. 5 Take the <sup>w</sup> choice of the <sup>x</sup> flock, and also a pile of <sup>y</sup> wood for the bones under <sup>z</sup> the caldron; make it boil well; yea, let the bones thereof be boiled in the midst of it.

6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hö-väh: <sup>a</sup> Woe to the <sup>b</sup> bloody city, to the caldron whose <sup>c</sup> rust is therein, and whose <sup>d</sup> rust is not gone out of it! take out of it piece after

KRA. V. 3. utter—compose. OR. unto—for. OR. caldron—pot. ROTH. KRA.: kettle. OR. BER. V. 4. gather—put. ROTH. pieces—pieces of meat. ROTH. KRA. thereof—*Omit*. SEPT. ROTH. KRA. V. 5. flock—small cattle. ROTH. KRA.: sheep [for it]. OR. and . . . caldron—and pile also the sticks (bones, a.) under it. BO. OR. BER. KRA. a.: kindle a fire under it. ROTH. it—its pieces. OR.: its pieces of flesh. KRA. BER. ROTH. yea—also. OR. KRA. be boiled—boil. ROTH. OR. KRA.: be seethed. a. V. 6. Wherefore—Therefore. OR. KRA. V. 6, 9. saith—bath spoken. KRA. V. 6. caldron—pot. ROTH. KRA.: kettle. OR. therein—thereon. Var. ROTH. KRA. out of—off from. ROTH. OR.: from. KRA. take out of it—it gives out its own meat-pieces. ROTH.: have they taken. KRA.: bring it out. a. after—by. KRA. a.

Var. Read.—Vs. 46, 49. the Lord—the All-Lord. OR. V. 47. the company—*Omit*. ROTH. Chap. 24.—V. 2. the name of the day—*Omit*. SEPT. ROTH. Vs. 3, 6, 9. See ch. 23:46. V. 3. also—*Omit*. SEPT. ROTH. V. 4. even . . . piece—*Omit*. ROTH. fill . . . bones—*Omit*. PESH. ROTH. the flesh removed from the bones. SEPT. V. 5. bones—wood. *Newcome, Ev. Bâ. Sm. Kamp. Co. (I.)*: cf. v. 10. See Var. Read. V. 6. the bloody city—*Omit*. ROTH.: city of blood-guilt. KRA.

- h Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 j Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 l Ch. 6:7; 20:38.  
 m Ch. 1:2; 8:1; 20:1; 26:1.  
 n Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 o Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 q Word of God, John 6:63.  
 r Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.  
 s Man, Gen. 6:7.  
 t Is. 8:1; 30:8; Hab. 2:2.  
 u Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 v Name, Acts 16:18.  
 w King, Deut. 17:15.  
 z Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 y Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
 z II Ki. 25:1; Jer. 39:1; 52:4.  
 3 Heb. *leaned upon*.  
 a Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 b Parables of the Old Testament, II Sam. 12:1.  
 c See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 d Ch. 17:2; 20:49; Ps. 78:2.  
 e Rebellion, Ex. 20:8.  
 f Ch. 2:3, 6, 8; Is. 1:2; 30:1, 9.  
 g Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 h V. 6; ch. 11:3, 7, 11; Jer. 1:13, 14.  
 i Water, Ps. 95:6.  
 j Ch. 22:19-22; Mic. 3:2, 3.  
 k Bones, Ps. 24:20.  
 l Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
 m Jer. 39:6; 52:10, 24-27.  
 n Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
 o Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
 p Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
 q Heb. *it*.  
 r See v. 9.  
 s Ch. 22:2, 3, 27; II Ki. 24:3, 4; Mic. 7:2; Nah. 3:1.  
 5 Or, *scum*.  
 s See v. 13.

**6**  
 a Joel 3:3; Ob.  
 11; Nah. 3:10.  
 b See "Casting  
 Lots," Jonah  
 1:7.

**7**  
 c See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
 d Blood, Lev.  
 17:11.  
 e Ch. 23:37, 45.  
 f Rock, I Cor.  
 10:4.  
 g Lev. 17:13;  
 Deut. 12:16.  
 h Ground, Gen.  
 33:19.  
 i Dust, Is.  
 65:25.

**8**  
 j Is. 26:21.  
 k Anger, Pr.  
 15:1.  
 l Vengeance,  
 Deut. 32:35.  
 m Jer. 22:8, 9.

**9**  
 n V. 6; Hab.  
 2:12.  
 o City, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 p See "De-  
 struction,"  
 Hos. 13:14.

**10**  
 q Wood, Ex.  
 31:5.  
 r Fire, Lev.  
 10:2.  
 s Flesh, Rom.  
 2:28.  
 t Bones, Ps.  
 34:20.

**11**  
 u Jer. 21:10;  
 Mal. 4:1.  
 v Brass, Josh.  
 22:8.  
 w Ch. 22:15;  
 23:27.

**12**  
 x Weariness,  
 Mal. 1:13.  
 y Or, me.  
 z See "Labor,"  
 Ex. 23:12.  
 2 Or, is in the  
 fire.

**13**  
 3 Or, For thy  
 filthy lewdness.  
 z V. 11; ch.  
 23:36-48.

piece; no <sup>a</sup> lot is fallen upon it.  
 7 For <sup>c</sup> her <sup>d</sup> blood is in the midst  
 of her; she set it upon the bare  
 / rock; she <sup>g</sup> poured it not upon  
 the <sup>h</sup> ground, to cover it with  
 / dust. 8 That it may <sup>i</sup> cause  
 / wrath to come up to take  
 / vengeance, I have set her blood  
 upon the bare rock, that it should  
<sup>m</sup> not be covered. 9 Therefore  
 thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh:  
<sup>n</sup> Woe to the bloody <sup>o</sup> city! I also  
 will make the <sup>p</sup> pile great. 10  
 Heap on the <sup>q</sup> wood, make the  
 / fire hot, boil well the <sup>r</sup> flesh, and  
 make thick the broth, and let the  
 / bones be burned. 11 Then <sup>s</sup> set  
 it empty upon the coals thereof,  
 that it may be hot, and the  
<sup>v</sup> brass thereof may burn, and  
 that the <sup>w</sup> filthiness of it may be  
 molten in it, that the rust of it  
 may be consumed. 12 She hath  
<sup>x</sup> wearied <sup>y</sup> herself with <sup>z</sup> toil; yet  
 her great rust goeth not forth  
 out of her; her rust <sup>2</sup> goeth not  
 forth by fire. 13 <sup>3</sup> In thy <sup>z</sup> filthi-

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (cont.). no . . . it—  
 without casting the lot over it, BER.  
 KRA. V. 7. her blood is—the blood [shed  
 by her] is [yet] KltA. set it—let it run,  
 ROTH. bare—naked, Var. she (second)  
 [—yes] she, ROTH. ground—earth, OR.  
 dust—earth, ROTH. KRA. V. 8. wrath  
 —fury, a. set her blood—allowed her  
 blood to get, OR. V. 9. I also—Now I  
 (also, KRA.) myself, ROTH. KRA.  
 pile—wood-pile, BER. OR. ROTH. KRA.  
 V. 10. boil well—dress, Var. and make  
 thick—OR, boil well, Ev. Hi. Ke.; pour  
 out, ROTH. V. 11. Then—And I, ROTH.  
 OR.; and, KRA. set it—let it stand,  
 OR. and (first)—Omit, ROTH. con-  
 sumed—made clean, KRA. V. 12. It hath  
 exhausted all trouble (exertion, BER.);  
 and its much rust would not depart from  
 (out of, BER.) it (its stinking rust, OR.).  
 OR. BER.; yet her much rust does not  
 come off in the fire, ROTH. "Clean off its  
 rust! And its much rust, it came not off in  
 the fire" of mine anger, KRA. wearied  
 / toil—exhausted her labors, yet, Ev.  
 Hi.; wearied with toil, yet, Ge. Sm.  
 a marg. V. 13. In . . . filthiness—As  
 lewdness would not depart from thee (On  
 account of thy lewd uncleanness, KRA.)  
 since (because, KRA.) I (have, KRA.)  
 sought to cleanse thee, but thou hast be-  
 come (becomest, KRA.) not clean of thy  
 filthiness, BER. KRA. In . . . lewdness  
 —Or. Because of thy filthy lewdness,  
 Ev. Hi. Sm.; On account of thy pollution  
 through lewdness, ROTH.; On account  
 of thine uncleanness full of lewdness, OR.  
 because—while, OR. have cleansed—  
 cleansed, OR.; (have, KRA.) sought to  
 cleanse, BER. ROTH. KRA.; have purged,  
 a. from thy filthiness—Place after first  
 "cleansed," ROTH. OR. KRA. cleansed  
 (second)—purged, a. caused . . . rest—

ness is <sup>a</sup> lewdness: because I  
 have <sup>b</sup> cleansed thee and thou  
 wast <sup>c</sup> not cleansed, thou shalt  
 not be cleansed from thy filthi-  
 ness any more, till I have  
<sup>d</sup> caused my wrath toward thee  
 to <sup>e</sup> rest. 14 I, / Jē-hō-vāh, have  
 spoken it: it shall <sup>g</sup> come to  
 pass, and I will do it; I will not  
 go back, neither will I <sup>i</sup> spare,  
 neither will I <sup>k</sup> repent; <sup>l</sup> m accord-  
 ing to thy ways, and according  
 to thy doings, shall they judge  
 thee, saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh.

15 Also the <sup>n</sup> word of Jē-hō-  
 vāh came unto <sup>o</sup> me, saying, 16  
<sup>p</sup> Son of <sup>q</sup> man, behold, I <sup>r</sup> take  
 away from thee the <sup>s</sup> desire of  
 thine <sup>t</sup> eyes with a <sup>u</sup> stroke: yet  
 thou shalt neither <sup>v</sup> mourn nor  
 weep, neither shall thy <sup>w</sup> tears  
 run down. 17 <sup>x</sup> Sigh, <sup>y</sup> but <sup>z</sup> not  
 aloud, make <sup>2</sup> no mourning for  
 the <sup>3</sup> dead; bind thy <sup>4</sup> a <sup>c</sup> / headtire  
 upon thee, and put thy <sup>g</sup> shoes  
 upon thy <sup>h</sup> feet, and cover not  
 thy <sup>i</sup> lips, and <sup>j</sup> eat not the

satisfied (exhausted, KRA.) my fury  
 upon thee, KRA. a. Cf. ch. 5:13. to-  
 ward—upon, OR. KRA. a. V. 14. it  
 —and it, ROTH. shall come to pass—  
 comes, ROTH. KRA. will—Omit, ROTH.  
 KRA. it (second)—[it], KRA. I . . .  
 back—without abatement, KRA. will (last  
 two)—do, ROTH. neither . . . spare—  
 without pity, KRA. neither (second)  
 . . . repent—and without repenting,  
 KRA. shall—do, ROTH. V. 15. Also—  
 And, KRA. saying—in the following  
 manner, KRA. V. 16. Son—Thou Son,  
 OR.; Child, KRA. behold—Verily,  
 KRA. desire—delight, BER. OR. ROTH.  
 with—through, ROTH. OR. KRA. a  
 stroke—sudden death, BER. OR. ROTH.  
 KRA. yet—but, ROTH. KRA.; And,  
 OR. shalt . . . weep—shalt strike up  
 lamentation for the dead and not weep,  
 KRA. mourn—lament, ROTH. OR.  
 neither (second) . . . down—and tears  
 shall not come to thee, KRA. thy—  
 Omit, ROTH. run down—come, OR. V.  
 17. Sigh . . . aloud—Sooth thy groan-  
 ing, BER. but not aloud—in silence,  
 Ge. Ev. Ke. ROTH. OR. KRA. mourn-  
 ing—lamentation, ROTH. headtire—  
 turban, ROTH. shoes—sandals, ROTH.  
 thy lips—thy beard, OR. BER. KRA.;  
 the beard of thy lips, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 10. A gloss, ROTH.  
 BER.: Take many of the sticks (much  
 wood, KRA.), kindle the fire, cook thor-  
 oughly the meat, let the broth boil out  
 and the bones shall grill (or, stew) (be  
 consumed by the fire, KRA.) OR. KRA.  
 V. 11. may burn—Omit, ROTH. V. 14.  
 shall they—will I, Sept. Pesh. Targ. Vulg.  
 Co. ROTH.; but cf. ch. 23:49. Var. Va. 14,  
 21. 24. the Lord—the All-Lord OR.;  
 Omit, ROTH.

a Lewdness,  
 Jer. 11:15.  
 b See "Purifica-  
 tion," Lev.  
 15:2.  
 c Ch. 22:24; Is.  
 54: 9:13.  
 d Ch. 5:13; 8:15.  
 e Rest, Heb.  
 4:4.

**14**  
 f God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g Ps. 33:9; Is.  
 55:11.  
 h Prophecy,  
 Dan. 2:29.  
 i Foreknow-  
 ledge of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 j Ch. 9:10; Jer.  
 13:14.  
 k Repentance,  
 Lu. 13:3.  
 l Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
 m Ch. 18:30;  
 36:19; Is.  
 3:11.

**15**  
 n Word of God,  
 John 6:63.  
 o Ezekiel, Ea.  
 1:1.

**16**  
 p Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 q Man, Gen.  
 2:7.  
 r See "Provi-  
 dence of  
 God," Gen.  
 1:1.  
 s V. 18; Song of  
 Sol. 7:10.  
 t Eyes, Eccl. 17:5.  
 u Job 23:2.  
 v Mourning,  
 John 11:35.  
 w Jer. 16:5;  
 22:10.  
 x Tears, La.  
 7:38.  
 y Jer. 13:17.

**17**  
 z Sighing, Job  
 3:24.  
 a Heb. be silent.  
 b Ps. 39:9;  
 8:10; Amos  
 8:3.  
 c Lev. 21:10-12  
 d Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 d See "Head,"  
 Pr. 20:29.  
 e See "Cloth-  
 ing," Job  
 31:19.  
 f V. 23; ch.  
 44:18; Ex.  
 39:28; Is.  
 3:20.  
 g Shoes, Job.  
 5:15.  
 h Feet, Gen.  
 18:4.  
 i Lips, Job 2:10.  
 j Jer. 16:7;  
 Hos. 9:4.

- 17  
a Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
b Food, Gen. 9:3.
- 18  
c Morning and Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
d Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
e Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
- 19  
f Ch. 20:49; 37:18.
- 20  
g Word of God, John 6:63.  
h "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
- 21  
i Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
j See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
k Ch. 7:20-22; 9:7; Ps. 74:7; 79:1; Jer. 7:14; Lam. 2:6, 7.  
l Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
m See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
n Pride, Pa. 10:2.  
o V. 16; Ps. 27:4; 84:1, 2.  
p Heb. the *pity* of your soul.  
q Soul, Job 4:15.  
r Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
s Ch. 23:25, 47; Jer. 6:11; 16:3, 4.  
t Children suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
u Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
v Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
w Sword, Ju. 7:20.
- 22  
x Lips, Job 2:10.
- 23  
y See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
z Head, Pr. 20:29.  
a Shoes, Josh. 5:15.  
b Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
c Mourning, John 11:35.  
d Ch. 4:17; 33:10.  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.
- 24  
f Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.

"bread of men. 18 So I spake unto the people in the 'morn-ing; and at 'even my 'wife died; and I 'did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us 'what these things are to us, that thou doest so? 20 Then I said unto them, The 'word of Jê-hô-vâh 'came unto me, saying, 21 Speak unto the house of 'Îs-ra-êl, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: 'Be-hold, I will 'k' profane my 'sanctuary, the 'pride of your power, the 'desire of your eyes, and 'that which your 'soul 'piti-eth; and your ''sons and your 'daughters whom ye have left behind shall 'fall by the 'sword. 22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your 'lips, nor eat the bread of men. 23 And your 'tires shall be upon your 'heads, and your 'shoes upon your 'feet: ye shall not mourn nor 'weep; but ye shall 'pine away in your 'iniquities, and moan one toward another. 24 Thus shall 'Ê-zê-ki-êl be unto

Var. Rend.—V. 18. So—And, OR. KRA. So I spake—'Thou speak', ROTH. and (second)—but, ROTH. KRA. morning—[following] (next), KRA. morning, ROTH. KRA. as—what, OR. V. 19. And—When, ROTH.; Then, OR. KRA. tell—explain, ROTH.; make known to, KRA. are—mean, OR. TOY; KRA. so—[so], ROTH. KRA. V. 20. Then—Omit, ROTH. said unto—answered, ROTH. KRA. V. 21. saith—hath spoken, KRA. Behold—Verily, KRA. will—now, ROTH. the... power—your proud retreat, OR.; [the object of] your proud arrogance, KRA.; your mighty pride, BER. pride—pomp (ch. 30:18). Var.; object, ROTH. power—pride, ROTH. desire—delight, ROTH. OR. BER. that... pityeth—Or, the long-ing of your soul, Ge. Ew. Ke. Sm. Co. KRA. ROTH. BER. OR. V. 22. And—Then, ROTH.; And [then], KRA. your lips—upper lip (Lev. 13:45). Var.; the beard, OR. KRA.; the beard of your lips, ROTH. V. 23. tires—turbans, ROTH.; headdress, OR.; headband, KRA. be—remain, ROTH.; be kept, OR.; [shall re-main], KRA. shoes—sandals, ROTH. mourn—lament, ROTH. OR.; raise lamentation for the dead, KRA. pine—de-cay, BER. OR. iniquities—transgres-sions, OR. KRA. moan—groan, ROTH. OR.; stare horrified, KRA. toward—against, ROTH. V. 24. Thus—And, ROTH. OR. KRA. according... done—just as he does, TOY. Va. 24, 27. sign—portent (ch.

you a 'sign; according to all that he hath done shall ye do: when this cometh, then shall ye 'know that I am the 'Lord Jê-hô-vâh.

25 And thou, 'son of man, shall it not be in the 'day when I take from them their 'strength, the 'joy of their 'glory, the desire of their 'eyes, and 'that whereupon they set their 'heart, their 'sons and their daughters, 26 that in 'that day he that 'escap-eth shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine 'ears? 27 In that day shall thy 'mouth be opened 'to him that is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more 'dumb: so shalt thou be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I am Jê-hô-vâh.

25 And the word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto me, saying, 2 Son of 'man, 'set thy 'face toward the 'children of Â-m-môn, and 'prophesy 'against them: 3 and say unto the children of Â-m-môn, Hear

12:6), Var.; wonder-sign, KRA. do—do [also], ROTH. V. 25. And—But, KRA. son—child, KRA. shall... in—(yea, ROTH.) surely on, ROTH. OR. strength—defense, ROTH. OR.; refuge, KRA. the—their, ROTH. OR. KRA. joy of their glory—glorious rapture (joy, OR.), ROTH. OR.; proud joy, KRA. desire—delight, ROTH. OR. that... heart—that whereunto they lift up their soul, Var.; the longing of their heart (soul, ROTH.), OR. ROTH. V. 26. that—Omit, ROTH. OR. KRA. in—on, ROTH. OR. KRA. he that escapeth—a fugitive, ROTH. KRA. cause... ears—report it [to] thee, ROTH.; to announce it to your ears, KRA. V. 27. In—On, OR. KRA. to—at the same time with, OR. to—escaped—when the fugitive comes, Targ. ROTH.; together with [that] of the fugi-tive, KRA. more—longer, OR.; further, KRA. so—and, ROTH. OR. KRA. and they shall—that they may, ROTH. KRA. Chap. 25.—V. 1. And—But, ROTH. say-ing—in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. Son—Child, KRA. toward—against, ROTH. OR. Vs. 2, 3. children of Am-mon—Ammonites, ROTH. KRA. V. 2. and—Omit, ROTH. against—concerning, OR.

Var. Read.—Vs. 17, 22. men—mourning, VULG. TARG. WE. TOY, KRA. ROTH. V. 23. but... another—Omit, ROTH.

- f Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
g Ch. 4:3; Hos. 1:2; 3:1; Lu. 11:29, 30.  
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
i God, Gen. 1:1.
- 25  
j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
k Day, Lev. 25:8.  
l See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
m V. 21; Ps. 48:2; 50:2.  
n Or, stronghold.  
o Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
p Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
q Or, beauty.  
r Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
s See "Love of Parents," Pr. 1:8.  
t Heb. the *lift-ing up* of their soul.  
u Heart, Acts 15:9.  
v Deut. 28:32; Jer. 11:22; 52:10.
- 26  
t Ch. 33:21.  
u See "Captiv-ity," Num. 24:22.  
v I Sam. 4:12; Job 1:15-19.  
w Ears, Ex. 29:20.
- 27  
x Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
y Ch. 3:26; 33:22.  
z 5 Or, together with.  
a The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.
- 2  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Ch. 6:2; 13:17; 20:46.  
c Face, Is. 6:2.  
d Ch. 21:20, 28; Gen. 19:38; Num. 21:24; Jer. 27:3; Amos 1:13; Zeph. 2:8.  
e Ammonites, Ju. 10:8.  
f Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
g Or, concern-ing.

3  
a Word of God, John 6:63.  
b God, Gen. 1:1. V. 6; ch. 21:28; 26:2; 36:2; Ps. 70:2, 3.  
c See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
d Profane, I Tim. 6:20. Land, Gen. 23:15.  
e Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
f Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
4  
i Ch. 21:31.  
j Ju. 6:3, 33; I Ki. 4:30.  
k The East, Zech. 8:7.  
l Possession, Mk. 10:22.  
m See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
n Encampment, Num. 31:10.  
o Deut. 28:33, 51; Is. 1:7.  
p Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
q Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
r Milk, Ex. 23:19.

5  
s Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
u Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Rabbah, II Sam. 11:1.  
w Ch. 21:20; Deut. 3:11; II Sam. 12:28; Jer. 49:2.  
x Camels, Job 1:3.  
y Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
z Is. 17:2.  
a Zeph. 2:14.  
b Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
c See "Sheep, and Goats," Deut. 14:4.  
d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
e God, Gen. 1:1.

6  
e Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
g Clapping Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
h Job 27:23; Nah. 3:19.  
i Ch. 6:11.  
j Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
k Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
l Zeph. 2:8, 10; Ob. 12.  
m See "Vengeance," Deut. 32:35.

the <sup>a</sup> word of the <sup>b</sup> Lord Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh: Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh, Because thou saidst, <sup>c</sup> Aha, against my <sup>a</sup> sanctuary, when it was <sup>c</sup> profaned; and against the <sup>1</sup> land of Is<sup>c</sup>-râ-êl, when it was made desolate; and against the house of <sup>o</sup> Jû<sup>c</sup>-dâh, when they went into <sup>k</sup> captivity: 4 therefore, behold, I will <sup>1</sup> deliver thee to the <sup>1</sup> children of the <sup>k</sup> east for a <sup>1</sup> possession, and they shall set their <sup>m</sup> encampments in thee, and make their dwellings in thee; they shall <sup>o</sup> eat thy <sup>p</sup> fruit, and they shall <sup>q</sup> drink thy <sup>r</sup> milk. 5 And <sup>1</sup> I will make <sup>v</sup> Râb<sup>bâh</sup> a stable for <sup>z</sup> camels, and the children of <sup>v</sup> Â<sup>m</sup>-môn a <sup>c</sup> couching-place for <sup>a</sup> b flocks: and ye shall <sup>c</sup> know that I am <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh. 6 For thus <sup>c</sup> saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh: <sup>1</sup> Because thou hast <sup>o</sup> clapped thy hands, and <sup>k</sup> stamped with the <sup>1</sup> feet, and <sup>k</sup> rejoiced with all the <sup>m</sup> despite of thy <sup>n</sup> soul against the land of <sup>o</sup> Is<sup>c</sup>-râ-êl; 7 therefore, behold, I have <sup>p</sup> q stretched out my hand upon thee, and will deliver thee

Var. Read.—Vs. 3, 6, 8, 12. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 3. saidst—didst cry, ROTH. OR. KRA. Vs. 3, 6. against—over, ROTH. KRA. V. 3. when (three times)—that, ROTH. KRA.; because, OR. V. 4. behold—verily, KRA. the children—those, ROTH.; the sons, KRA.; the lands, OR. and they shall—that they, ROTH. KRA. encampments—tent-camps, BER. OR.; camp-ring, KRA. V. 5. stable—pasture, Var. OR. KRA.; run, ROTH. children of Ammon—Ammonites, OR.; cities of Ammon, KRA. flocks—sheep, BER. OR. ROTH. KRA. and ye shall—that ye may, ROTH. KRA. V. 6. For—Yea, ROTH. thy hands—in the hand, ROTH. OR. KRA. feet—foot, OR. ROTH. KRA. with . . . soul—with complete contempt in the heart, BER. KRA.; from the whole soul, ROTH.; full of contempt, OR.; heartily, SEPT. V. 7. behold—verily, KRA. have stretched—stretch, OR.; now stretch, ROTH. KRA. upon—against, ROTH. OR. KRA. will deliver—make, ROTH. KRA.; give, OR. for . . . nations—a prey for the nations, OR. KRA.; a spoil of the nations, TOY. will (second)—omit, ROTH. KRA. off . . . peoples—out from the nations, ROTH. KRA. and thou shalt—that thou mayest, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 8. that . . . say—Moab says, ROTH.; Moab says with Seir, OR.; Moab (and, Seir) spoke, KRA. Behold—Verily, KRA. the house . . . nations—now it happens to the house of Judah (No more is (the house of) Judah, KRA.) as all other peoples! ROTH. KRA.

for a <sup>1</sup> spoil to the <sup>n</sup> nations; and I will <sup>v</sup> cut thee off from the peoples, and I will <sup>x</sup> cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I am Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh.

8 Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh: Because that <sup>z</sup> a Mô<sup>c</sup>-âb and <sup>b</sup> Sê<sup>c</sup>-îr do say, <sup>a</sup> Behold, the house of Jû<sup>c</sup>-dâh is like unto all the nations; 9 therefore, behold, I will open the side of Mô<sup>c</sup>-âb from the <sup>c</sup> cities, from his cities which are <sup>1</sup> on his frontiers, the <sup>1</sup> glory of the country, <sup>o</sup> Bêth-jêsh<sup>c</sup>-môth, <sup>1</sup> Bâ<sup>c</sup>-âl-mê<sup>c</sup>-ôn, and <sup>1</sup> Kîr<sup>c</sup>-î-â-thâ<sup>c</sup>-îm, 10 <sup>2</sup> unto the <sup>1</sup> children of the east, to go against the children of Â<sup>m</sup>-môn; and I will give them for a possession, that the children of Â<sup>m</sup>-môn may not be remembered among the nations: 11 and <sup>m</sup> I will <sup>n</sup> execute <sup>o</sup> judgments upon Mô<sup>c</sup>-âb; and they shall know that I am Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh.

12 Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh: Because that <sup>o</sup> Ê<sup>c</sup>-dôm hath dealt against the house of Jû<sup>c</sup>-dâh by taking <sup>r</sup> vengeance,

(nearly). V. 9. I will—now I. KRA.: now I will, ROTH. open—lay bare, ROTH. side—declivities, ROTH. KRA.; rear wall, OR. from . . . from—that the cities be no more (ever his, &c.), He. Sm.; similarly Co.; namely the cities, OR. from (first) . . . frontiers—that it shall be rid of the cities unto the remotest, ROTH. BER.; depriving it of its cities, of Aroer on its border, KRA. which . . . frontiers—in every quarter, Hi. Ev. Sm. Co.; on all sides, OR. glory—jewel, OR.; crown, KRA. country—land, OR. KRA. V. 10. unto . . . Ammon—Together with the Ammonites unto the children of the east, Hi. Kc. & marg.; similarly Sm. Co. unto . . . of—To those in, ROTH.; to lands of, OR.; The Sons of, KRA. to go against—towards, KRA.; to, OR.; I give it, ROTH. children (second)—sons, ROTH.; cities, KRA. and . . . them—(and, KRA.) I will give it, ROTH. KRA. children of Ammon—Ammonites, KRA. remembered—mentioned, OR. among—any more among, OR.; [further] among, KRA. V. 11. and they shall—that ye may, OR. ROTH. KRA. Vs. 12, 13, 15. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 12. by taking vengeance—revengefully, OR. KRA.

Var. Read.—Chap. 25.—Vs. 3, 6, 8, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 7. I will cause thee to perish—omit, ROTH. KRA. V. 8. and Seir—omit, Sept. Hi. Co. ROTH. KRA. V. 10. the children of Ammon (second)—he, ROTH.

n Soul, Job 4:15  
o Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

7  
p Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
q Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
r Vs. 13, 16; Zeph. 1:4.  
s Spoil, Is. 9:5.  
t Ch. 26:5, Is. 33:4.  
u Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
v Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
w Ch. 21:32.  
x Amos 1:14, 15.  
y See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

8  
z Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
a Is. 11:14; 15:1; Jer. 9:26.  
b Seir, Deut. 2:4.  
c Ch. 35:2.  
d Is. 36:18-20.

9  
e Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
f Or, in every quarter.  
g Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
h Num. 33:49; Josh. 12:3; 13:20.  
i Beth-jeshimoth, Josh. 12:3.  
j Nura, 32:3.  
k Josh. 13:17; I Chr. 5:8; Jer. 48:23.  
l Kirjathaim, Josh. 13:19.  
m Num. 32:37; Josh. 13:19; Jer. 48:1, 23.

10  
2 Or, together with the children of Ammon, unto the children of the east.  
l See v. 4.

11  
m See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.  
n Ch. 5:16; 11:9.  
o Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

12  
p Edom, Num. 20:18.  
q Lam. 4:21, 22.  
r Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
s Ch. 35:2, 3; 36:5; Amos 1:11; Ob. 10-16.

12  
a Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.

13  
b Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
c Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
d Jer. 49:8, 13.  
e Edom, Num. 20:18.  
f See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
g Ch. 29:8; Mal. 1:3, 4.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
j Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
k Teman, Jer. 10:7.  
l Dedan, Gen. 49:7.  
m Jer. 25:23; 49:8.  
n Sword, Ju. 7:20.

14  
o Ch. 32:20.  
p Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
r Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
s Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
t Ch. 35:11.

15  
u Philistines, 1 Chr. 1:12.  
v Vs. 6, 12; Is. 14:29-31; Joel 3:4.  
w Soul, Job 4:15.  
z See "Enemy," Job 31:29.

16  
y Jer. 25:20; 47:1-7.  
z Cherethites, II Sam. 8:18.  
a I Sam. 30:14; Zeph. 2:5.  
b Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
c Sea, Ex. 14:21.

and hath greatly offended, and  
"revenged himself upon them; 13  
therefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh, I will <sup>b</sup>stretch out my  
<sup>c</sup>hand upon <sup>c</sup>Ê-dôm, and will  
<sup>d</sup>cut off <sup>d</sup>man and <sup>e</sup>beast from  
it; and I will make it desolate  
from <sup>f</sup>Tê-mân; even unto  
<sup>g</sup>Dê-dân shall they fall by the  
<sup>h</sup>sword. 14 And I will lay my  
<sup>i</sup>vengeance upon Ê-dôm by the  
hand of my people <sup>j</sup>Îs-râ-êl; and  
they shall do in Ê-dôm accord-  
ing to mine <sup>k</sup>anger and accord-  
ing to my wrath; and they shall  
know my vengeance, saith the  
Lord Jê-hô-vâh.

15 Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-  
vâh: Because the <sup>l</sup>Phî-lîs-tî-nêš  
have dealt by <sup>m</sup>revenge, and  
have taken vengeance with de-  
spite of <sup>n</sup>soul to destroy with  
perpetual <sup>o</sup>enmity; 16 therefore  
thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh,  
Behold, I will stretch out my  
<sup>p</sup>hand upon the Phî-lîs-tî-nêš,  
and I will cut off the <sup>q</sup>Chêr-  
ê-thîtes, and destroy the <sup>r</sup>remnant  
of the <sup>s</sup>sea coast. 17 And I will

Var. Rend.—V. 12 (cont.). greatly—heavily, ROTH. and (last)—in that he, OR. and (last). . . them—in that <sup>t</sup>he revenged itself 'on them, ROTH. V. 13. I will—So will I, OR. KRA.; So will I now, ROTH. upon—against, ROTH. KRA.; over, OR. desolate—a waste, OR.; for a desert, KRA.; a desert, ROTH. even unto—and as far as, OR.; unto, Var. V. 14. lay—execute, OR. by—in, ROTH. KRA.; through, OR. and they shall (first)—that they, ROTH. KRA. in—with, ROTH. OR. on, KRA. wrath—fury, r. they shall know—feel this, ROTH.; feel (this), KRA. know—learn, OR. V. 15. by revenge—revengefully, ROTH. OR. KRA. have. . . enmity—with a contempt, right heartily carried on vengeance, [be]nt upon an annihilation in endless enmity, ROTH.; have revenged themselves awfully with a contempt in the soul for destruction in eternal enmity, OR.; revenged themselves—with contempt in the heart to spoil of never ending hatred, KRA. to destroy with—for destruction of, BER. V. 16. Behold—Verily, KRA. I will—now I, ROTH. KRA. upon—against, ROTH. KRA.; over, OR. Cherethites—Cretans, ROTH. BER. EW. DR. KLIE. destroy—let perish, OR. of—at, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. V. 17. vengeance—deeds of vengeance, ROTH. OR. KRA. wrathful—furious, r. rebukes—chastisements, ROTH. OR. KRA. and they shall—that they may, ROTH. OR. KRA. shall lay—execute, OR.; bring, ROTH. KRA. upon—over, ROTH. KRA. Ch. 26.—V. 1. And . . . pass—But, ROTH

"execute great vengeance upon them with wrathful 'rebukes; and they shall know that I am Jê-hô-vâh, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

26 And it came to pass in the <sup>1</sup>eleventh <sup>2</sup>year, in the first <sup>3</sup>day of the <sup>4</sup>month, that the <sup>5</sup>word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto <sup>6</sup>me, saying, 2 <sup>7</sup>Son of man, because that <sup>8</sup>Tyre hath said against <sup>9</sup>Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm, <sup>10</sup>Aha, she is broken <sup>11</sup>that was the <sup>12</sup>'gate of the peoples; she is <sup>13</sup>turned unto me; I shall be replenished, now that she is laid waste: 3 therefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyre, and will cause <sup>14</sup>many nations to <sup>15</sup>come up against thee, as the <sup>16</sup>sea causeth its waves to come up. 4 And they shall <sup>17</sup>destroy the <sup>18</sup>walls of Tyre, and break down her <sup>19</sup>towers: I will also scrape her <sup>20</sup>dust from her, and make her a <sup>21</sup>bare rock. 5 She shall be a place for the spread-

in—on, ROTH. OR. KRA. day—Omit, ROTH. OR. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. Son—Child, KRA. said—cried, OR. KRA. against—over (or, concerning), ROTH. KRA. she . . . gate—Broken open was the door, OR.; the gate is broken open, BER.; Broken is the door, KRA. that was—Omit, ROTH. of—to, ROTH. she is—she has, ROTH.; it has, OR. V. 3. saith—hath spoken, KRA. Behold—Verily, KRA. am—shall be, OR. KRA. now shall be, ROTH. against—on, KRA. many nations—[many nations], KRA. up—thither, ROTH. KRA. as . . . up—Or, as I bring up the sea, wave upon wave, H. KRA. (nearly), as the sea advances with the flood (brings up its waves, TOY). ROTH. [as one brings up] the sea, with its waves, KRA. V. 4. break down—sweep away, ROTH. OR. BER.; scrape—sweep away, ROTH. OR. BER.; level, KRA. dust—earth, ROTH. KRA. earth—crust, OR. bare—naked, Var. V. 5. spreading—drying, BER. ROTH. OR. KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 17. with . . . rebukes—Omit, SEPT. Chap. 26.—V. 1. month—The number of the month has accidentally dropped out, Ev. H. Kue. H. C. Sm.; insert sixth, Co., cf. Jer. 52:6, 12. Var. V. 2. I . . . she—she that was filled, Sept. Targ. Co.; the fulness of her commerce, ROTH. I . . . waste—I will enrich myself on the desolate one! OR.; she once full is desolate, BER. (?). I will fill myself with the desolate one, BER. (all). (?) Targ. Ev. similarly; that I may fill myself, 'her splendor', KRA. Vs. 3, 6, 7. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 4. from her—Omit, ROTH.

17  
d Ch. 5:15.  
e See "Re-proof," II Tim. 3:16.

1  
f Ch. 24:1.  
g Year, Lev. 25:8.  
h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
i Month, Gen. 7:11.  
j Word of God, John 6:63.  
k Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
l Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
2  
m Son, Gen. 21:19.  
n Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
o II Sam. 5:11; Is. 23:1; Jer. 25:22.  
p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
q Ch. 25:3; 36:2.  
r Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
s Is. 62:10.  
t Ch. 25:8; 35:10.

3  
u Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
v Mic. 4:11.  
w Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
x Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
y See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
z Is. 5:30; Jer. 50:42; 51:42.

4  
a Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
b Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
c V. 9; Is. 23:11; Amos 1:10.  
d Towers, Ju. 9:46.  
e Dust, Is. 65:25.  
f See "Rock," I Cor. 10:4.  
g Deut. 13:16; Job 12:14; Mal. 1:4.

<sup>5</sup>  
a Nets, Ps.  
25:15.  
b Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
c Sovereignty of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
e Nations,  
Gen. 10:32.

<sup>6</sup>  
f Daughters,  
Ju. 11:34.  
g V. 8; ch.  
16:46, 53; Jer.  
47:4; 49:2.  
h Field, Num.  
20:17.  
i Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
j Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
k Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

<sup>7</sup>  
l Tyre, Hos.  
9:13.  
m Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan.  
3:1.  
n Jer. 27:3-6.  
o King, Deut.  
17:15.  
p Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
q Ears 7:12; Is.  
10:8; Jer.  
52:32; Dan.  
2:37, 47.  
r The North,  
Jer. 47:2.  
s Horses, Jer.  
50:11.  
t Chariots, I Ki.  
20:1.  
u Ch. 23:24;  
Nah. 2:3, 4.  
v Horsemen,  
Acts 23:23.  
w See "Sol-  
diers," Ju.  
20:10.

<sup>8</sup>  
x See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
y See "Fortifi-  
cations,"  
Nah. 3:14.  
z Ch. 21:22; Jer.  
52:4.  
a Mounds, Is.  
37:33.  
b See "Armor,"  
Ju. 15:14.

<sup>9</sup>  
c Ch. 21:22.  
d Walls, Jer.  
51:58.  
e Axes, I Sam.  
13:20.  
f Heb. *swords*.  
g Towers, Ju.  
9:47.

<sup>10</sup>  
h Jer. 4:13; 47:3.  
i Dust, Is. 65:25.  
j V. 15; ch.  
27:28.

ing of <sup>a</sup> nets in the midst of the  
<sup>b</sup> sea; for <sup>c</sup> I have spoken it, saith  
the Lord Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>; and she  
shall become a <sup>d</sup> spoil to the <sup>e</sup> na-  
tions. 6 And her <sup>f</sup> daughters  
that are in the <sup>g</sup> field shall be  
<sup>h</sup> slain with the <sup>i</sup> sword: and they  
shall <sup>k</sup> know that I am Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>.

7 For thus saith the Lord  
Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>: Behold, I will bring  
upon <sup>l</sup> Tyre <sup>m</sup> Nêb-û-châd-rêz<sup>z</sup>-  
zâr <sup>o</sup> king of <sup>p</sup> Bâb-ÿ-lôn, <sup>q</sup> king  
of kings, from the <sup>r</sup> north, with  
<sup>s</sup> horses, and with <sup>t</sup> chariots,  
and with <sup>u</sup> horsemen, and a  
<sup>v</sup> company, and much people. 8  
He shall slay with the sword thy  
daughters in the field; and he  
shall make <sup>w</sup> forts against thee,  
and cast up a <sup>x</sup> mound against  
thee, and raise up the <sup>y</sup> buckler  
against thee. 9 And he shall set  
his <sup>z</sup> battering engines against  
thy <sup>a</sup> walls, and with his <sup>b</sup> axes  
he shall break down thy <sup>c</sup> towers.  
10 By reason of the abundance  
of his <sup>d</sup> horses their <sup>e</sup> dust shall  
cover thee: thy walls shall <sup>f</sup> shake  
at the noise of the horsemen, and

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). sea—the wa-  
ters of the sea, KRA. Vs. 6, 8. daughters  
—i.e. *subject cities or villages*: see Josh.  
17:11, Var.; daughter-[cities], ROTH.  
BER. TOY; daughter-cities, KRA. V. 6.  
that . . . field — on the main-land,  
ROTH. BER.; on the land, KRA. OR.  
slain—massacred, ROTH. with—through,  
KRA. and they shall—that they may,  
ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 7. I will bring—  
now I send forth, ROTH.: let come for-  
ward, OR.; now I bring, KRA. upon—  
over, KRA. king of kings—the king of  
the kings, ROTH. KRA. north—midnight,  
OR. Vs. 8, 11. slay—murder, ROTH.;  
kill, OR. V. 8. make—erect, ROTH.;  
KRA.: place, OR. forts—siege-towers,  
ROTH.; a siege wall, KRA.; watch-  
towers, OR. raise—set, Var.; ROTH.  
KRA. the buckler—i.e. *the wall of shields*,  
*under cover of which the walls could be ap-  
proached*, Ew. Ho. H. Ke. Sm.; the tor-  
toise, ROTH. OR. BER.; shields, KRA.  
V. 9. set—aim the blow of, ROTH. BER.  
KRA.; let beat, OR. axes—swords,  
Fairbairn; iron, ROTH. OR. BER.  
break down—tear down, OR.; demolish,  
ROTH. V. 10. abundance—multitude,  
OR. KRA.; surging mass, BER. shake—  
resound, ROTH. at—with, ROTH.;  
from, KRA. noise—rattling, ROTH.;  
resound, OR. the—his, SEPT. PESH.  
ROTH. wagons and of the—wheels of  
his, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. wagons—  
wheels, OR. KRA. a city . . . breach—  
a conquered city, SEPT. PESH. ROTH.  
KRA. V. 11. tread—stamp, ROTH.  
OR. KRA. pillars of thy strength—thy

of the <sup>2</sup> wagons, and of the char-  
iots, when he shall <sup>k</sup> enter into a  
thy <sup>l</sup> gates, as men enter into a  
<sup>m</sup> city wherein is made a <sup>n</sup> breach.  
11 With the hoofs of his <sup>o</sup> horses  
shall he tread down all thy  
<sup>p</sup> streets; he shall slay thy people  
with the sword; and the <sup>q</sup> pillars  
of thy strength shall <sup>r</sup> go down to  
the <sup>s</sup> ground. 12 And they shall  
make a spoil of thy <sup>t</sup> riches, and  
make a prey of thy <sup>u</sup> merchan-  
dise; and they shall <sup>v</sup> break down  
thy walls, and destroy thy <sup>w</sup> pleas-  
ant <sup>x</sup> houses; and they shall lay  
thy <sup>y</sup> stones and thy <sup>z</sup> timber and  
thy dust in the <sup>a</sup> midst of the  
<sup>b</sup> waters. 13 And I will cause  
the noise of thy <sup>c</sup> songs to cease;  
and the sound of thy <sup>d</sup> harps  
shall be no more heard. 14 And  
<sup>e</sup> I will make thee a <sup>f</sup> bare rock;  
<sup>g</sup> thou shalt be a place for the  
spreading of nets; thou shalt be  
built <sup>h</sup> no more: for I <sup>i</sup> Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>  
have spoken it, saith the  
Lord Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>.

15 Thus <sup>j</sup> saith the Lord Jê-  
hô<sup>vâh</sup> to Tyre: Shall not the  
<sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>

15  
a Groan, Ps.  
22:1.  
b See "Tyre,"  
Hos. 9:13.

16  
c Princes, Num.  
2:7.  
d Ch. 27:35;  
28:19.  
e Jonah 3:6.  
f Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
g See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
h Ch. 7:27; Job  
8:22; Ps.  
35:26; 1 Pet.  
3:4; 5:5.  
i See "Fear,"  
Jer. 9:2.  
l Heb. trem-  
bling.  
j Ground, Gen.  
33:19.  
k Ch. 32:10;  
Hos. 11:10.  
l Astonish-  
ment, Jer.  
25:9.

17  
m Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
n Ch. 19:1, 14;  
27:2, 32; 32:2,  
16.  
2 Or, being won  
from the seas.  
o See "Trades  
and Arts,"  
Is. 40:19.  
p City, Gen.  
4:17.  
q Ch. 27:3, 10,  
11; 28:2.  
r Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
3 Or, inhabited  
her.

18  
a V. 15; ch.  
25:35; Is.  
41:5.  
t Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
u Is. 23:5-7, 10,  
11, 15.

19  
v See "Inspira-  
tion of Proph-  
ets." II Ki.  
17:13.  
w God, Gen. 1:1.

"groan, when the slaughter is made in the midst of <sup>b</sup> thee? 16 Then all the <sup>c</sup> princes of the sea shall <sup>e</sup> come down from their <sup>f</sup> thrones, and lay aside their <sup>g</sup> robes, and strip off their <sup>h</sup> broidered garments: they shall <sup>i</sup> clothe themselves with <sup>j</sup> trembling; they shall sit upon the <sup>k</sup> ground, and shall <sup>l</sup> tremble every moment, and be <sup>m</sup> astonished at thee. 17 And they shall take up a <sup>n</sup> lamentation over thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited <sup>o</sup> by <sup>p</sup> seafaring men, the renowned <sup>q</sup> city, that was <sup>r</sup> strong in the <sup>s</sup> sea, she and her inhabitants, that caused their terror to be on all that <sup>t</sup> dwelt there! 18 Now shall the <sup>u</sup> isles tremble in the <sup>v</sup> day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be dismayed at thy <sup>w</sup> departure.

19 For <sup>x</sup> thus saith the <sup>y</sup> Lord Jê-hô-vâh: When I shall make

Var. Read.—V. 15 (cont.). the slaughter is made—sword devours, ROTH. V. 16. of—by, ROTH. come—step, ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. robes—mantles, OR. broidered garments—estate-mantles, KRA. they . . . trembling—putting on black garb, KRA. with trembling—with (in. ROTH.) mourning (garb), ROTH. BER. sit—set themselves, ROTH. BER. KRA. astonished at thee—distracted (terrified, OR.) on thy account, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 17. over—for, KRA. x. say—cry, OR. by seafaring men—Lû. from the sea, Var. in—through, OR. BER.; that dwelt there—her inhabitants, Var.; that haunt it, x. V. 18. Now . . . tremble—Now the coast-lands are trembling, BER.; now tremble the isles, KRA. shall—must, ROTH. in—on, PESH. TARG. VULG. ROTH. BER. KRA. fall—collapse, OR. yea . . . departure—And agitated are the isles in the sea at thine exit (on account of thine end, KRA.), BER. KRA. ROTH. OR. V. 19. shall (three times)—Omit, ROTH. OR. KRA. not—no [longer], ROTH. deep—tide, ROTH. OR. upon—against, KRA. and—that, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 20. will (twice)—Omit, OR. bring thee—let thee go, OR.; thrust, KRA. with—to, ROTH. KRA. descend—descended, ROTH. KRA. in . . . old—like ancient ruins, ROTH.; in eternal desolations, OR.; like ruins of the past ages, KRA. go—have gone, ROTH. KRA. that . . . inhabited—that thou remain not, BER. not—no more, ROTH.; no [further], KRA. V. 21. I deliver thee to sudden destruction and thou shalt be no more. They shall seek thee, but in eternity not find thee, is the word of the Lord Yahweh, ROTH. I give thee (as) a reward, that thou be no more, and destroy thy towers with his iron, KRA. thee a terror

thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall <sup>x</sup> bring up the deep upon thee, and the great <sup>y</sup> waters shall cover thee; 20 then will I bring thee down with them that <sup>z</sup> descend into the <sup>a</sup> pit, to the people of old time, and will make thee to dwell in the <sup>b</sup> nether parts of the <sup>c</sup> earth, <sup>d</sup> in the places that are desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; <sup>e</sup> and I will set <sup>f</sup> glory in the <sup>g</sup> land of the <sup>h</sup> living. 21 I will make thee <sup>i</sup> a <sup>j</sup> terror, and thou shalt no more have any being; though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou <sup>k</sup> never be found again, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh.

27 The <sup>l</sup> word of Jê-hô-vâh came again unto <sup>m</sup> me, saying, 2 And thou, <sup>n</sup> son of <sup>o</sup> man, <sup>p</sup> take up a lamentation over Tyre; 3 and say unto

—a sudden end of thee, OR. and . . . being—that thou be no more, OR. have any being—be, x. though thou—and, OR. yet . . . again—without being ever found again throughout eternity, OR. Chap. 27.—V. 1. Prefix. And, ROTH. OR. KRA. again—Omit, ROTH. OR. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. And—But, ROTH. OR. KRA. son—child, KRA. over—for, x.

Var. Read.—V. 16. robes . . . their—Omit, ROTH. KRA. every moment—Omit, ROTH.; continually, KRA. V. 17. 18. How . . . fall—How hast thou ceased (disappeared, KRA. BER. ROTH.) from the sea! O (Thou, KRA. ROTH.) renowned city, that caused her terror to be upon all that inhabited it! (Who was powerful (strong, BER.) on (through, BER.) the sea. She and her inhabitants, KRA. BER.) Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall! (she who infused terror into all neighbors, KRA.; How didst thou bring thy terror upon all its inhabitants! BER.; Who 'made men to tremble before her,' ROTH.), Sept. Co. BER. KRA. (in agreement with the rhythmic form of the Hebrew elegy), Var. V. 17. art destroyed—hast perished, OR. that . . . men—(how) hast thou ceased (art thou broken, Ev. Sm.; and disappeared, OR.) from the sea, Sept. Hi. Ev. Co. OR. thee (first)—thou, ROTH. OR. KRA. their—her, Sept. Hi. Ev. Co. V. 18. yea—departure—Omit, SEPT. V. 20. in—like, 13 MSS. Sept. Vulg. Co. ROTH. KRA. x. marg. and . . . glory—nor set (thy) glory, Hi. Sm. x. marg. (pt.); not be established, Sept. Ev. Co.; remain existing, ROTH. KRA.; not 'place thyself on exhibition,' OR.; abide not, TOY.; nor to rise up, BER. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.

x V. 3; Is. 8:7, 8.  
y See "Sea,"  
Ex. 14:21.  
z Waters, Pa.  
95:5.

20  
a Ch. 32:30; Is.  
14:9, 10.  
b Pit, II Sam.  
23:20.  
c Ps. 88:6;  
Amos 9:2;  
Jonah 2:2, 6.  
d See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
e Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
f Another read-  
ing is, like.  
g Or, as other-  
wise read, nor  
set thy glory  
&c.  
h Glory, Ps. 7:5  
i Jer. 33:9;  
Zech. 2:8.  
j Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
k Life, Gen. 2:7

21  
l Or, a destruc-  
tion. Heb.  
terrors.  
m V. 15, 16; ch.  
27:36.  
n V. 14; Jer.  
51:64.

1  
o Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
p Ezeiel, Es.  
1:1.

2  
q Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
r Man, Gen. 2:7.  
s Ch. 28:12; Jer.  
9:10, 17-20.

- <sup>3</sup>  
a Ch. 26:17.  
1 Heb. *entrances*.  
b See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
c Islands, Esth. 10:1.  
d See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
e God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Ch. 28:12.  
g Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
h Beauty, Ps. 50:2.

- <sup>4</sup>  
i Heart, Acts 15:9.  
j Va. 25, 26, 27; ch. 26:5.  
k Builder, I Ki. 5:18.

- <sup>5</sup>  
2 Heb. *built*.  
l See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
m See "Mt. Hermon," I Cor. 5:23.  
n Deut. 3:9; I Chr. 5:23; Song of Sol. 4:8.  
o Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
p See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.

- <sup>6</sup>  
q Is. 2:13; Zech. 11:2.  
r Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
3 Or, *deck*.  
s Ivory, Amos 3:15.  
t Kittim, Gen. 13:4.  
u Gen. 10:4; Is. 23:1, 12; Jer. 2:10.

- <sup>7</sup>  
v Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
w See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
x Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
y Ensign, Is. 5:26.  
z See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
a Ex. 25:4; Jer. 10:9.  
b Gen. 10:4.

- <sup>8</sup>  
c Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
d Arvad, Gen. 10:17.

Tyre, O thou that dwellest at the <sup>a1</sup> entry of the sea, that art the <sup>b</sup> merchant of the peoples unto many <sup>c</sup> isles, <sup>d</sup> thus saith the <sup>e</sup> Lord Jē-hō-vāh: Thou, O Tyre, hast said, <sup>f</sup> 'I am <sup>g</sup> perfect in <sup>h</sup> beauty. <sup>4</sup> Thy borders are in the <sup>i1</sup> heart of the seas; thy <sup>k</sup> builders have perfected thy beauty. <sup>5</sup> They have <sup>2</sup> made all thy planks of <sup>l</sup> fir-trees from <sup>m</sup> Sē-nīr; they have taken a <sup>n</sup> cedar from <sup>o</sup> Lēb-ā-nōn to make a <sup>p</sup> mast for thee. <sup>6</sup> Of the <sup>q</sup> oaks of <sup>r</sup> Bā-shān have they made thine <sup>s</sup> oars; they have made thy <sup>t</sup> benches of <sup>u</sup> ivory inlaid in <sup>v</sup> boxwood, from the isles of <sup>w</sup> Kīt-tīm. <sup>7</sup> Of fine <sup>x</sup> linen with <sup>y</sup> brodered work from <sup>z</sup> Ē-gypt was thy <sup>a</sup> sail, that it might be to thee for an <sup>b</sup> ensign; <sup>c</sup> blue and <sup>d</sup> purple from the isles of <sup>e</sup> Ē-lī-shāh was thine awning. <sup>8</sup> The inhabitants of <sup>f</sup> Sī-dōn and <sup>g</sup> Ār-

Var. Rend.—V. 3. O thou—She, ROTH. OR.; *omit*, KRA. entry—So ROTH. SEPT. PESH.; entries, OR. BER. KRA. art the merchant of—carries on trade with, OR.; traffics with, ROTH. Va. 3, 6, 15, isles—coasts, Var. ROTH. OR. V. 3. hast said—sayest, OR. BER. KRA.; hast thought, ROTH. V. 4. Thy . . . beauty—Thy builders 'make thee great' in the heart of the sea, Made perfect thy beauty (perfectly beautiful, BER.), KRA. BER. borders—territory, ROTH. have . . . beauty—made thee perfect, ROTH. V. 5. They . . . Senir—With (out of, KRA.) cypresses from Senir they build for thee all planks (plankwork, KRA), BER. KRA. fir-trees—cypress, Var. have taken—took, BER. KRA. a cedar—cedars, ROTH. BER. KRA. make—set up, OR.; build, BER. KRA. a . . . thee—a mast, BER. KRA.; thy mast, ROTH. V. 6. Of . . . oaks—Out of the highest (6) oaks, BER. KRA.; Of wood from the oaks, ROTH. have . . . oars—made thy rudders, BER. KRA. benches . . . boxwood—deck (or, rudder, *Rashi*, *Schür.*) have they made in ivory, (inlaid in larch, *Hi. Ke. Sm.* benches—deck, ROTH. BER. KRA.; board-work, OR. ivory . . . boxwood—cedar-fir-tree wood, ROTH.; pitch-pine wood, OR.; ivory 'with box-tree wood', BER. KRA. isles of Kittim—Cretan isles, BER.; the Cyprian isles, OR. V. 7. Of . . . work—Byssus with embroidery, BER. Of fine linen—Byssus, ROTH. OR. might be to—serve, ROTH. an ensign—a pennant, ROTH. blue—violet, OR. purple—red-purple, KRA. BER. isles—shores, BER. KRA. awning—roofing, BER. ROTH. KRA. V. 8. inhabitants—'princes', KRA. were thy—served thee as, ROTH. OR. thy wise men—Thy wisest, BER. V. 9. old men—ancients, R. and . . . thereof—[and its wise men], BER. thy calkers—repairing (repairers, where, OR.) if a leak was sprung,

vād were thy rowers: thy <sup>c</sup> / wise men, O Tyre, were in thee, they were thy pilots. <sup>9</sup> The <sup>a4</sup> old men of Ġē-bāl and the wise men thereof were in <sup>b</sup> thee thy <sup>c1</sup> / calkers: all the <sup>k</sup> ships of the <sup>l</sup> sea with their <sup>m</sup> mariners were in thee to <sup>n5</sup> deal in thy merchandise. <sup>10</sup> <sup>no</sup> Pēr-si-ā and <sup>p</sup> Lūd and <sup>q</sup> Pūt were in thine <sup>r</sup> / army, thy men of war: they <sup>s</sup> / hanged the <sup>t</sup> shield and <sup>u</sup> helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness. <sup>11</sup> The <sup>v</sup> men of Ār-vād with thine army were upon thy <sup>w</sup> walls round about, and <sup>x</sup> valorous men were in thy <sup>y</sup> towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have perfected thy beauty.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>za</sup> Tār-shīsh was thy merchant by reason of the <sup>b</sup> multitude of all kinds of <sup>c</sup> riches; with <sup>d</sup> silver, <sup>e</sup> iron, <sup>f</sup> tin, and <sup>g</sup> lead, they traded for thy wares. <sup>13</sup> <sup>ah</sup> Jā-vān, <sup>i</sup> Tū-bāl, and <sup>k1</sup> Mē-

BER. OR.; as leak repairers, KRA. mariners—sea-men, OR.; sailors, ROTH. deal in—exchange, OR. KRA.; occupy, R. merchandise—wares, OR. KRA. V. 10. Persia—People from Persia, ROTH.; Persians, OR. in thine army—parapets, ROTH. thy—as thy, OR.; [as], KRA. set forth—are, ROTH.; lent, KRA. gave thee, OR. comeliness—beauty, ROTH.; glory, OR.; splendor, KRA. V. 11. men—sons, OR. KRA. with—Or, they were, *Hi. (?)*; and, ROTH.; and thy (whole), OR. have perfected—made perfect, ROTH. KRA.; completed, OR. V. 12. was thy merchant—trafficked with thee, ROTH. merchant—i.e. customer, Var.; merchant (few), OR. BER. KRA. multitude—fulness, OR. kinds of riches—thy goods, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. with—*Omīl*, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. Vs. 12, 14, 16, 19, 22. traded . . . wares—*So. Ha. Ew. Rō. Ke. a marg.*; brought upon thy market, ROTH. V. 12. traded . . . wares—paid thee with, KRA. V. 13. Javan—The Greeks, KRA.

Var. Read.—Chap. 27.—V. 3. I . . . beauty—a ship am I, perfectly beautiful, BER. KRA. V. 6. in boxwood—in larch (or, box, *Bō. Ew.*), *Hi. Ke. Sm.* (reading two words as one) Var. V. 7. that . . . ensign—*Omīl*, BER. KRA. V. 8. thy . . . Tyre—the wisest of Mazor, ROTH.; the counsellors of Sinyra, KRA. V. 10. thy men of war—*Omīl*, ROTH. V. 11. with thine army—and Cilicia, *Halcy. Gei. Lag.*; and Hethlon (*ch. 47:15*), *Co.*; and Chelak, KRA. (?); *some nation's name*, BER. valorous men—*So. Ha. Ew. Rō. Ke. a marg.*; the Zemarim (Gen. 10:18), *Co.*; *The name of some nation* (Cilicia, *HALEVY*; Cappadocia, *LA GARDE*; the Gammadim, KRA. 2).

- e Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
f I Ki. 9:27.

- <sup>9</sup>  
g See "Old Age," Titus 2:3.  
h Or, *elders*.  
i Ps. 83:7.  
j Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
k See v. 27.  
l Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
m Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
n Jonah 1:5; Rev. 18:17.  
5 Or, *exchange*.

- <sup>10</sup>  
n Persia, II Chr. 36:20.  
o Ch. 30:5; 38:5.  
p Lud, Gen. 10:24.  
q Put, Gen. 10:6.  
r See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
s Soldiers, Ju. 20:11.  
t V. 11; Song of Sol. 4:4.  
u Armor, Ju. 15:14.

- <sup>11</sup>  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
w Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
z See "Courage," Num. 13:30.  
y Tower, Ju. 9:46.

- <sup>12</sup>  
z Tarshish, II Chr. 9:21.  
a V. 25; ch. 38:13; Is. 23:6, 10.  
b Va. 18, 33.  
c Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
d Silver, Job 22:25.  
e Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
f See "Metals," Job 19:24.

- <sup>13</sup>  
g Javan, Gen. 10:2.

- h See "Greece," Dan. 10:20.

- i V. 19; Is. 66:19.

- j Tubal, Gen. 10:2.

- k Meshech, Gen. 10:2.

- l Ch. 38:2; 39:1.



- 13  
 a See "Com-  
 merce," Pr.  
 31:14.  
 b See "Bond-  
 age," John  
 8:33.  
 c See "Serv-  
 ants," Ex.  
 21:2.  
 d Joel 3:3; Rev.  
 18:13.  
 e Vessels, See  
 "Food," Gen.  
 9:3.  
 f Brasse, Josh.  
 22:8.

- 14  
 g Togarmah,  
 Gen. 10:3.  
 h Ch. 38:6.  
 i See "Goods,"  
 Num. 31:9.  
 j Horses, Jer.  
 50:11.  
 k Mules, Zech.  
 14:15.

- 15  
 l Dedan, Gen.  
 10:7.  
 m Ch. 25:13; Jer.  
 25:23.  
 n Islands, Esth.  
 10:1.  
 o Or, for a pres-  
 ent.  
 p Horns, Dan.  
 7:7.  
 q Ivory, Amos  
 3:15.  
 r I Ki. 10:22;  
 Rev. 18:12.  
 s See "Wood,"  
 Ex. 31:5.  
 t See "Plants  
 and Trees,"  
 Ps. 144:12.

- 16  
 u Syria, Gen.  
 25:20.  
 v Ch. 16:57; Ju.  
 10:6; Is. 7:1-8.  
 w See "Work of  
 Hands," Gen.  
 16:12.  
 x See "Precious  
 Stones," I Ki.  
 10:11.  
 y See "Jewels,"  
 Num. 31:51.  
 z Ch. 28:13; Ex.  
 28:18; 39:11.  
 2 Or, carbun-  
 cle.  
 3 See "Colors,"  
 Job 3:5.  
 a Ch. 16:13, 18.  
 b See "Trades  
 and Arts," Is.  
 40:19.  
 c Linen, Esth.  
 8:15.

- 17  
 d Kingdom of  
 Judah, I Ki.  
 12:23.  
 e Kingdom of  
 Israel, I Ki.  
 11:11.  
 f Wheat, Ex.  
 9:32.  
 g Ju. 11:33.

shēch, they were thy<sup>a</sup> traffickers; they traded the<sup>bcd</sup> persons of men and 'vessels of 'brass for thy merchandise. 14 They of the house of 'Tō-gār-māh traded for thy 'wares with 'horses and war-horses and 'mules. 15 The men of 'Dē-dān were thy traffickers; many 'isles were the mart of thy hand: they brought thee<sup>1</sup> in ex- change 'horns of 'ivory and 'ebony. 16 'Sūr-ī-ā was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of thy<sup>2</sup> handiworks: they traded for thy wares with<sup>3</sup> 'emeralds, 'purple, and 'brodered work, and 'fine linen, and<sup>4</sup> coral, and<sup>5</sup> rubies. 17<sup>d</sup> Jū-dāh, and the land of 'Īs- rā-ēl, they were thy traffickers: they traded for thy merchan- dise 'wheat of 'Min-ānith, and

Var. Rend. — Vs. 13, 15. were — are, OR. V. 13. traded . . . for thy merchandise — brought upon thy market, KRA. the — with the, Var. the . . . men — slaves, ROTH. KRA. persons — souls, OR. brass — copper, OR. merchandise — wares, OR. V. 14. traded . . . wares — paid thee with, KRA. horse and war-horses — draft-horses and riding horses, ROTH. war-horses — riding horses KRA. V. 15. men of Dedan — Dedanites, OR. traffickers — customers, Var. many — numerous, KRA. isles — coast-lands, ROTH. OR. the mart of thy hand — in mercan- tile relation with thee, SEPT. ROTH.; 'thy merchants (fem.), KRA. BER. of — at, OR. in exchange — Rather, for payment, Var.; as tribute, ROTH.; as thy payment, KRA. horns of ivory — ele- phant teeth, OR. ebony — ebony wood, OR. KRA. V. 16. was . . . of — traded with thee, ROTH. was — is, OR. handiworks — wares, ROTH.; artist-work, OR.; products, KRA. traded . . . with — brought upon thy market, ROTH.; added to thy wares, OR.; paid thee with, KRA. emeralds — garnets, OR. KRA. fine linen — byssus, KRA. ROTH. OR. and (last two) — Omī, ROTH. coral — pearls, De. rubies — jaspis, ROTH.; carbuncle, OR. V. 17. were — are, OR. were thy traffick- ers — traded with thee, ROTH. traded for — received, OR. brought to thy mar- ket, KRA. wheat — for wheat, ROTH. pannag — (Meaning very uncertain); com- fits, Targ. Ev. Ht.; millet, Pesh.; sweet- corn, OR. wax, KRA. BER. (?) HOFF- MANN (?) ROTH. (?) balm — mastic, ROTH. KRA.; balsam gum, OR. V. 18. was — is, OR. merchant — merchant (fem.), KRA. white wool — wool of Zachar, ROTH. KRA. V. 19. traded . . . wares — brought thy up on thy market, ROTH. bright — artistically wrought, ROTH.; polished, KRA.; hammered, OR. were among thy — they furnished thee as, ROTH.; came on thy market, KRA. V. 20. was thy trafficker — carried on trade with thee, ROTH.; is thy trader (fem.); The Dedanites were thy traders, KRA.

'pān-nāg, and 'honey, and 'oil, and 'balm. 18<sup>k</sup> Dā-mās-ēus was thy merchant for the multitude of thy handiworks, by reason of the multitude of all kinds of<sup>m</sup> riches, with the<sup>n</sup> wine of Hēl- bōn, and<sup>o</sup> white<sup>p</sup> wool. 19 Vē- dān and Jā-vān traded 'with<sup>q</sup> yarn for thy wares: 'bright<sup>r</sup> iron, 'cassia, and 'calamus, were among thy merchandise. 20 Dē-dān was thy trafficker in precious 'cloths for riding. 21 'Ā-rā-bī-ā, and all the<sup>s</sup> princes of<sup>t</sup> Kē-dār, they were the mer- chants of thy<sup>2</sup> hand; in<sup>ab</sup> lambs, and 'rams, and goats, in these were they thy merchants. 22 The traffickers of<sup>c</sup> Shē-bā and 'Rā-ā-māh, they were thy traf- fickers; they traded for thy wares with the chief of all<sup>d</sup> spices, and with all precious stones, and

precious cloths — cloths spread out (?), i.e. saddle-cloths, Ge. Ke. Sm. Co. TOY.; saddle-covers, KRA. ROTH. OR.; sad- dle-spreads, OR. V. 21. Arabia — the Arabians, KRA. OR. princes — chiefs, OR. were . . . hand — carried on trade with thee, ROTH.; are traders ready at hand (at thy service) for thee, OR. mer- chants — customers, Var.; retailers, OR. V. 22. were . . . traffickers — carried on trade with thee, ROTH.; were — are, OR. they (second) . . . wares — they brought upon thy market, ROTH.; they paid thee with, KRA.; they furnished thy goods with, OR. chief — best sort, ROTH. KRA.; fairest of all sorts of, OR. spices — balsam, ROTH. KRA. OR. all (second) — all kinds of, KRA. OR.

Var. Read. — V. 15. Dedan — Rodan (i.e. Rhodes, Gen. 10:4. Var. Read.), Sept. Co. ROTH. STADE. BER. KRA. V. 16. Syria — Edom, MSS. Aq. Pesh. Ev. Hi. Co. ROTH. KRA. (1.); Aram, OR. V. 17. of . . . pannag — and spices (Gen. 43:11) (storax, KRA.) and wax, Co. KRA. V. 18. for . . . handiworks — Omī, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. BER. all . . . riches — 'thy goods, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. Vs. 18, 19. wine . . . iron — wine of Helbon and Sirin and Arnan that they furnished as thy wares. (19) From Usal came forged iron, CO. BER. V. 19. Ve- dan . . . wares — Vedan and Javan from Usal have added to thy goods, OR.; . . . from Usal brought upon thy market, ROTH.; ' and wine out of Isal they paid thee. Out of Usal came, KRA. traded . . . wares — from Usal (Gen. 10:27), MSS. Sept. Pesh. Aq. Boch. Ev. Hi. Ke. Sm. Co. a marg. (1.). V. 20. precious cloths — So, but implying one letter changed, Gr. Sept. Targ. See Var. Rend. V. 21. in . . . merchants — Omī, ROTH. V. 22. The traffickers of — Omī (perhaps a tribal name hidden here), ROTH. BER. KRA.; Havilah (see Gen. 10:7; 2:11), Co. Raamah — Regma, OR.

- 3 Perhaps, a  
 kind of con-  
 fection.  
 h See "Food,"  
 Gen. 9:3.  
 i Oil, I Ki.  
 17:12.  
 j Balm, Jer.  
 8:22.

- 18  
 k Damascus,  
 I Ki. 20:34.  
 l Ch. 47:16-18;  
 Gen. 14:15;  
 Is. 7:8; Jer.  
 49:23.  
 m See "Wealth,"  
 Josh. 22:8.  
 n Wine, Lev.  
 10:9.  
 o See "Colors,"  
 Job 3:5.  
 p See "Sheep,"  
 Deut. 14:4.

- 19  
 4 Or, as other-  
 wise read,  
 from Usal.  
 q Yarn, Pr.  
 7:16.  
 r Or, wrought.  
 s Iron, I Chr.  
 22:3.  
 t See "Plants  
 and Trees,"  
 Ps. 144:12.

- 20  
 t Cloth, Pr.  
 7:16.

- 21  
 u Arabia,  
 II Chr. 17:11.  
 v Is. 21:13; Jer.  
 25:24.  
 w Prince, Num.  
 2:7.  
 x Kedar, Ps.  
 120:5.  
 y Song of Sol.  
 1:5; Is. 21:16;  
 17; Jer. 49:28.  
 z Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 a Lamb, Ex.  
 29:38.  
 b Is. 60:7.  
 c Sheep and  
 Goats, Deut.  
 14:4.

- 22  
 d Sheba, Gen.  
 10:7.  
 e Ch. 38:13; Is.  
 60:6.  
 f Gen. 10:7.  
 g Spices, I Ki.  
 20:13.

- 22**  
a Gold, I Ki. 10:21.
- 23**  
b Haran, Gen. 27:43.  
c Gen. 11:26, 31; I Ki. 19:12; Is. 37:12.  
d Eden, I Chr. 31:15.  
e II Ki. 19:12; Is. 37:12; Amos 1:5.  
f See "Assyria," II Ki. 15:19.  
g Ch. 32:22; Num. 24:22, 24; Hos. 14:3.
- 24**  
h See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
i Or, *bales*.  
j See "Colors," Job 3:4.  
k See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
l See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
m See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
n See "Trees and Plants," Ps. 144:12.
- 25**  
o Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
p Tarshish, II Chr. 9:21.  
q Caravan, Is. 21:13.  
r Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
s See "Glory," Ps. 7:5.  
t Heart, Acts 15:9.  
u Va. 4, 26, 27.  
v Sea, Ex. 14:21.
- 26**  
v See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
w Ch. 26:19.  
z Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
a Ps. 48:7; Jer. 18:17; Acts 27:14.  
b Wind, Job 27:21.
- 27**  
a Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
b Goods, Num. 31:10.  
c Mariner, Ex. 27:9.  
d Pilot, Es. 27:9.  
e Or, *exchangers*.

"gold. 23 <sup>b</sup> Hā-rān and Cān-nēh and <sup>c</sup> Eden, the traffickers of Shē-bā, <sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup> Asshūr and Chīl-mād, were thy traffickers. 24 These were thy <sup>b</sup> traffickers in choice wares, in <sup>1</sup> wrappings of <sup>1</sup> blue and <sup>1</sup> brodered work, and in chests of rich <sup>k</sup> apparel, bound with <sup>1</sup> cords and made of <sup>m</sup> cedar, among thy merchandise. 25 The <sup>n</sup> ships of <sup>o</sup> Tār-shīsh were thy <sup>p</sup> caravans for <sup>q</sup> thy merchandise: and thou wast replenished, and made very <sup>r</sup> glorious in the <sup>s</sup> heart of the <sup>s</sup> seas.

26 Thy <sup>v</sup> rowers have brought thee into <sup>w</sup> great waters: the <sup>v</sup> east <sup>z</sup> wind hath broken thee in the heart of the seas. 27 Thy <sup>a</sup> riches, and thy <sup>b</sup> wares, thy merchandise, thy <sup>c</sup> mariners, and thy <sup>d</sup> pilots, thy <sup>e</sup> calkers, and the <sup>2</sup> dealers in thy merchandise,

Var. Rend.—V. 23. were thy traffickers—carried on trade with thee. ROTH.; are thy merchant-body, OR. V. 24. were . . . in—carried on trade with thee in, ROTH.; They traded with thee, KRA. were—are, OR. choice wares—gorgeous fabrics (ch. 23:12), Var.; stately garments, ROTH. KRA. wrappings—mantles, ROTH. KRA. blue—purple, OR. KRA.; blue-purple, ROTH. brodered work—gaily embroidered, KRA. chests of rich apparel—choice stores, SEPT.; striped blankets, OR. woven variegated carpets, KRA. ROTH. (possibly). bound . . . cedar—with twisted and solid cords, ROTH.; braided and twisted cords, OR.; twisted and strong cords, KRA. cedar—cedar therewith, ROTH. V. 25. were . . . merchandise—were thy caravans, thy merchandise, *Ge. Ev. Ke.* for . . . merchandise—with thy wares, KRA. OR.; were thy merchandise, ROTH. and . . . replenished—that thou becamest rich, OR.; So thou filledst thyself, KRA.; And thou wast full, BER. made very glorious—becamest very heavy, KRA.; made over-rich, ROTH.; and heavily laden, BER. glorious—OR. heavy, (*i.e. weighted down*), SEPT. Sm. Co. KRA. heart—midst, ROTH. V. 26. have brought—brought, BER. thee—three out, OR. KRA. into—upon, ROTH. great waters—the high seas, BER. ROTH. KRA.; many waters, RED. hath broken—shattered, BER. KRA. heart—height, ROTH. V. 27. riches—goods, ROTH. KRA. wares—Add, 'and', ROTH. KRA. mariners—seamen, OR.; sailors, ROTH. BER. calkers—See v. 9. pilots—sailors, OR. dealers—exchangers, OR.; barterers, BER.; occupiers, R. that . . . thee—[Which are in thee and among thy people, that dwell in thy midst], BER.; which [are] in thee and . . . thy whole militia, which are in thy midst, KRA. with all thy—and the whole, ROTH. fall—sink, ROTH. heart—midst, ROTH. ruin—collapse, OR.; fall, ROTH. KRA. V. 28. At . . . cry—On account of the loud cry, BER. KRA. Vs. 28, 29. pilots

and all thy <sup>e</sup> men of <sup>i</sup> war, that are in thee, <sup>3</sup> with all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the heart of the seas in the <sup>o</sup> day of thy <sup>h</sup> ruin. 28 At the sound of the <sup>i</sup> cry of thy pilots the <sup>4</sup> suburbs shall <sup>1</sup> shake. 29 And all that handle the oar, the <sup>k</sup> mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall <sup>1</sup> come down from their ships; they shall stand upon the <sup>m</sup> land, 30 and shall <sup>n</sup> cause their <sup>o</sup> voice to be heard over thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall <sup>p</sup> cast up <sup>q</sup> dust upon their <sup>r</sup> heads; they shall <sup>s</sup> wallow themselves in the <sup>t</sup> ashes: 31 and they shall make themselves, <sup>u</sup> bald for thee, and <sup>v</sup> gird them with <sup>w</sup> sackcloth, and they shall <sup>x</sup> weep for thee in <sup>y</sup> bitterness of soul with bitter mourning. 32 And in their

—sailors, OR. V. 28. suburbs—pasture-grounds, *Hi. Ke. KRA.* V. 29. And . . . shall stand—Then step off from their ships all that handle the oars, the sailors, all the pilots of the seas, step out, ROTH.: That down from their ships step all, that handle the oars. That the sailors, all pilots of the sea, step, BER. mariners—seamen, OR. stand—step, OR. BER. KRA. V. 30. shall . . . heard—lift up a loud cry, OR.; let their voices be heard, BER. KRA. shall—Omit, BER. KRA. ROTH. bitterly—pitifully, ROTH. shall cast up—throw, ROTH.; bring upon, BER. KRA. they shall wallow—Sprinkle, ROTH.; roll, BER. in—with, ROTH. V. 31. thee—shear them on thy account (to) (a. KRA.) baldness, BER. KRA.; shear themselves baldness on thine account, ROTH. sackcloth—mourning garb, ROTH. KRA.; sacks, OR. they shall (second)—and, ROTH. OR. KRA. for—over, ROTH. OR. KRA.; bitterness . . . mourning—anguish of heart, in bitter lamentation, BER. mourning—lamentation, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 23. the . . . Sheba—they were thy dealers, SEPT. *Hi. Co. KRA.* carried on trade with thee, ROTH.; and all they that dwell in, BER. and . . . traffickers—was thine apprentice in traffic, *Joseph Kimchi, Hi. Co. (pts.)*; Chilmad—(and, KRA.) 'All Media', ROTH. BER. KRA.; Madai, TARG.; and Kalmad, OR. (?). V. 24. among thy merchandise—in them was thy traffic, *Targ. Hi. Co. (pts.)*; they carried on trade with thee, ROTH.; on thy market, OR. KRA. V. 25. were thy caravans—served thee, *Aq. Ethiopic (later recension), Co. RFD. (?)*; omit, BER. ROTH.; brought thee, OR. KRA. V. 27. with—Omit, many MSS. SEPT. *Peah. Targ. Hi. Co.* which . . . thee—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 28. the suburbs shall—' ROTH. BER.; fleets, OR. V. 28. JER. V. 32. in their wailing—their sons, SEPT. HEB. MSS.; omit, ROTH. KRA. BER.

- e See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
f War, Josh. 22:8.  
g Or, and is.  
h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
i Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

## 28

- i Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
j Or, wares.  
k Ch. 26:10, 15, 18.

## 29

- k Rev. 18:17-19.  
l Ch. 26:16.  
m Land, Gen. 23:15.

## 30

- n Ch. 26:17; Is. 23:1-6.  
o Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
p I Sam. 4:12; II Sam. 1:2; Iam. 2:10; Rev. 18:19.  
q Dust, Is. 65:25.  
r Head, Pr. 20:29.  
s Jer. 6:26; Jonah 3:6.  
t Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.

## 31

- u See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
v Ch. 29:18; Is. 15:2.  
w Ch. 7:18; Is. 22:12.  
x Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
y Mourning, Job 11:35.  
z Is. 16:9; 22:4.  
a Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.  
b Bitterness of Soul, Job 4:15.

- 32  
 a V. 2; ch.  
 26:17; 28:12.  
 b Mourning,  
 John 11:35.  
 c Lam. 2:13.  
 d Tyre, Hos.  
 9:13.  
 e Ch. 26:4, 5.  
 f Sea, Ez. 14:21.

- 33  
 o See "Com-  
 merce," Pr.  
 31:14.  
 h See "Goods,"  
 Num. 31:9.  
 i King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 j Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.  
 k Vs. 12, 18; ch.  
 28:4, 5.  
 l Va. 26:27; ch.  
 26:12.  
 m Waters, Ps.  
 95:5.  
 n Zech. 9:3, 4.

- 35  
 o Ch. 26:16; Is.  
 23:6.  
 p Islands, Eath.  
 10:1.  
 q Astonish-  
 ment, Jer.  
 25:9.  
 r Fear, Gen.  
 9:2.

- 36  
 s Hissing, Jer.  
 18:16.  
 t Jer. 19:8;  
 49:17; 50:13;  
 Zeph. 2:15.  
 l Or, a destruc-  
 tion, Heb.  
 terrors.  
 u See "Proph-  
 ecy," Dan.  
 2:29.  
 w Ps. 37:10, 36.

- 1  
 z Word of God,  
 John 6:63.  
 y Inspiration of  
 Prophets,  
 II Ki. 17:13.

wailing they shall take up a<sup>a</sup> lamentation over thee, and lament over thee, saying, Who is there like<sup>d</sup> Tyre, like her that is brought to silence in the midst of the sea? 33 When thy<sup>h</sup> wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many peoples; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise. 34 In the time that thou wast broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company did fall in the midst of thee. 35 All the inhabitants of the isles are astonished at thee, and their kings are horribly afraid; they are troubled in their countenance. 36 The merchants among the peoples hiss at thee; thou art become a terror, and thou shalt nevermore have any being.

**28** The word of Jê-hô-vâh came again unto

Var. Read.—V. 32. shall—*Omit*. ROTH. BER. take . . . for—lift over thee an elegy. BER. KRA. for—concerning. ROTH.; over, OR. KRA.; thus of, BER. saying—*Omit*. ROTH. KRA. Who . . . sea?—O how<sup>i</sup> is Tyre destroyed in the midst of the sea ROTH.; Who was like Tyre in his pride (splendor, KRA.) in the heart (midst, KRA.) of the seas (sea, KRA.) BER. KRA. V. 33. When—As. BER. wares—markets, BER.; gain, KRA. went forth—came, Var.; arose, ROTH. BER. KRA. filledst—didst satiate, ROTH. BER. KRA. multitude . . . merchandise—much wealth and wares, BER.; mass of thy goods and wares, KRA. multitude of thy riches—possessions of fortunes, OR. V. 34. In . . . waters—Now hast thou foundered from off the sea in watery depths, BER.; (Now thou art crushed out of, KRA.) the sea in watery depths, OR. KRA. in—upon, ROTH. waters—water, ROTH. merchandise—wares, BER. KRA. company—militia, KRA.; folk, BER. did fall—are fallen, Var.; sank, BER. KRA. V. 35. isles—coast-lands, ROTH. OR. astonished at—terrified over, ROTH.; stunned on account of, KRA. are horribly afraid—tremble mightily, BER. they countenance—pale are their faces, ROTH. (see Is. 29:22); gloomy of visage, OR.; with trembling face, KRA.; with eyes dejected, BER. V. 36. the . . . peoples—What<sup>e</sup> traffics among the nations, BER. hiss—whistle, ROTH.; whistles, BER.; clap (sniggering) the hands, KRA. thou . . . terror—For [For] an end with terror hast thou taken, BER. KRA. shalt . . . being—and art eternally no more, BER. KRA.; art gone forever,

me, saying, 2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyre, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: Because thy heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art man, and not God, though thou didst set thy heart as the heart of God;—3 behold, thou art wiser than Dān-îël; there is no secret that is hidden from thee; 4 by thy wisdom and by thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures; 5 by thy great wisdom and by thy traffic hast thou increased thy riches, and thy heart is lifted up because of thy riches;—6 therefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: Because thou hast set thy heart as the heart of God, 7 therefore, behold, I will bring strangers upon thee,

ROTH.; shalt be no more eternally, OR.; shalt never be any more, R. Chap. 28.—V. 1. Prefix, And, ROTH. OR. KRA. again—*Omit*, ROTH. OR. KRA. Vs. 1, 11. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. Son—Child, KRA. Vs. 2, 6, 12. saith—spoken, KRA. V. 2. is—was, ROTH. is lifted up—aimed high, KRA. hast said—saidst, KRA. sit—dwell, ROTH. OR. the (first)—a, Var. KRA. God—the gods, OR. KRA. yet—and yet, ROTH. OR.; while yet, KRA. didst . . . of—deemest thyself (nevertheless) a, ROTH.; didst deem thyself in the heart as a, KRA. as . . . God—like that of a god, OR. V. 3. behold—Verily, KRA.; *omit*, ROTH. thou art—Art thou not . . . ? ROTH. Vs. 3, 4. there . . . by—no soothsayers were like thee in, BER. V. 3. that . . . from—too dark for, ROTH.; too dark! OR. is hidden—they can hide, a. V. 4. by (twice)—through, ROTH. KRA.; thanks to, OR. V. 5. by (first)—through, ROTH. KRA.; thanks to, OR.; thy great—the fulness of thy, ROTH. OR. KRA. and by—in, Var. ROTH. OR.; by, KRA. and—so that, KRA. is lifted up—became haughty, OR. V. 6. hast . . . God—in thy mind (heart, KRA.) considered thyself as a god, ROTH. set—made, OR. V. 7. behold—verily, KRA. strangers—foreigners, OR.; *omit*, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 33. many—*Omit*, SEPT. ROTH. BER. KRA. V. 34. In . . . in—Now art thou broken from the seas; into, 3 MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ev. Hi. Sm. Co. (pta.). Cf. ch. 26:17. Var. See Var. Rend. V. 36. among the peoples—*Omit*, ROTH. Chap. 28.—Vs. 2, 6, 10, 12. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; *omit*, ROTH. V. 7. therefore—*Omit*, PESH. ROTH.

z Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

- 2  
 a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 c Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 d Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
 f V. 9; Is. 14:13, 14; 47:8; II Thess. 2:4.  
 g See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 h Seat, Mt. 21:12.  
 i Ch. 27:25-27.  
 j Heb. heart.  
 k V. 8; Ps. 9:20; 82:6, 7; Is. 51:3.  
 l Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 m One God alone, Gen. 1:1.

- 3  
 n Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 o Dan. 1:20; 2:20-23, 28; 5:11, 12.  
 p Daniel, Dan. 1:1.

- 4  
 q See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 r Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 s Ch. 27:33;  
 Zech. 9:2, 3.  
 t Or, power.  
 u Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 v Silver, Job 22:25.  
 w Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
 x Treasury, Jer. 38:11.

- 5  
 y Ch. 27:12;  
 Hos. 12:7, 8.  
 z V. 2; Job 31:24, 25; Ps. 52:7; Hos. 13:6.

- 6  
 v V. 2; Ex. 9:17.

- 7  
 z Ch. 26:7.

- 7  
 a Ch. 30:11;  
 31:12; 32:12;  
 Hab. 1:6-8.  
 b Nations, Gen.  
 10:32.  
 c See "War,"  
 Josh. 22:12.  
 d See "Proph-  
 ety," Dan.  
 2:29.  
 e Foreknowl-  
 edge of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 f Sword, Ju.  
 7:20.  
 g Beauty, Ps.  
 50:2.  
 h Wisdom, Ps.  
 111:10.  
 i See "Purifica-  
 tion," Lev.  
 15:2.  
 j See "Pro-  
 fane," I Tim.  
 6:20.  
 k Or, *profane*.  
 See v. 17.  
 8  
 l See "Tyre,"  
 Hos. 9:13.  
 m Ch. 32:30.  
 n Pit, I Sam.  
 23:20.  
 o Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 p Ch. 27:26, 27,  
 34.  
 q Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 r Sea, Ex.  
 14:21.  
 9  
 s One God  
 alone, Gen.  
 1:1.  
 t See v. 2.  
 u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 v Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 w Wound, Job  
 34:6.  
 2 Or, *profaneth*.  
 10  
 z See "Circum-  
 cision," Gen.  
 17:14.  
 y Ch. 31:18;  
 32:30; I Sam.  
 17:26, 36.  
 11  
 z See "Inspira-  
 tion of Proph-  
 ets," II Ki.  
 17:13.  
 a Ezekiel, Es.  
 1:1.  
 12  
 b Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 c Ch. 19:1;  
 26:17; 27:2.  
 d Mourning,  
 John 11:35.  
 e King, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 3 Or, *measure*.  
 Or, *pattern*.  
 f See v. 3.  
 g Ch. 27:3.  
 13  
 h Eden, II Chr.  
 31:15.  
 i Ch. 31:8, 9,  
 16; 36:25;  
 Gen. 2:8; Is.  
 51:3.  
 j Garden,  
 Deut. 11:10.

the <sup>a</sup>terrible of the <sup>b</sup>nations; and they shall <sup>c d</sup>draw their <sup>e</sup>swords against the <sup>f</sup>beauty of thy <sup>h</sup>wisdom, and they <sup>i j</sup>shall <sup>k</sup>defile thy <sup>l</sup>brightness. 8 They shall bring <sup>m</sup>thee down to the <sup>n</sup>pit; and thou shalt <sup>o p</sup>die the death of them that are slain, in the <sup>q</sup>heart of the <sup>r</sup>seas. 9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, <sup>s t</sup>"I am God?" but thou art man, and not God, in the <sup>u</sup>hand of him that <sup>v w</sup>woundeth thee. 10 Thou shalt die the death of the <sup>x y</sup>uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh.

11 Moreover the <sup>z</sup>word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto <sup>a</sup>me, saying, 12 <sup>b</sup>Son of man, <sup>c d</sup>take up a lamentation over the <sup>e</sup>king of Tyre, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: Thou sealest up the <sup>f</sup>sum, <sup>g</sup>full of wisdom, and <sup>h</sup>perfect in beauty. 13 Thou wast in <sup>i h</sup>Eden, the <sup>j</sup>garden

Var. Read.—V. 7 (cont.). terrible—most terrible, ROTH.; most defiant, OR.; fiercest, BER.; most oppressive, KRA. nations—heathen, KRA. defile—profane, ROTH. OR. V. 8. bring—hurl, ROTH. KRA. death—growsome death, KRA. heart—depth, ROTH. V. 9. yet—then still, ROTH. KRA. him . . . thee—thy destroyer, KRA. slayeth—slay, ROTH. I am God—"A God am I!" ROTH. OR. KRA. but—and, ROTH.; whereas, OR. while, KRA. not—no, OR. KRA. hand—power, ROTH. him . . . thee—thy murderers, ROTH.; thy stabber, OR. KRA.; who 'slays' thee, TOY. him—them, ROTH. V. 10. uncircumcised—unclean, OR. strangers—foreigners, OR. V. 11. Moreover—And, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 12. Thou—[O] Thou, ROTH. sealest up—didst seal up perfection (i.e. *was* complete perfection; *lit.* didst seal perfection), *Ge. Sm.* sealest up the sum—wast the seal of even-measure, OR.; "ROTH. BER. sealest . . . wisdom—wast a wise man, of the highest perfection, KRA. V. 13. wast—hast been, OR. Vs. 13, 14. God—Or the gods, *Ev. Sm.* V. 13. every—all sorts of, ROTH. OR. KRA. stone—stones (jewels, OR.) were, ROTH. OR. KRA. sardius—a red stone, carneliol or onyx, BER.; carneliol, KRA. ROTH. OR. diamond—jaspis, BER. ROTH. OR. KRA. beryl—chrysolite, BER. ROTH.; Tarshish-stone, OR.; sehoaham, ROTH. jasper—jaspis, BER.; beryl, OR. KRA.; onyx, ROTH. JOB. sapphire—beryl, VULG. emerald—carbuncle, SEPT. VULG. JOB. BER.; garnet, KRA. BER. (alt.), carbuncle—beryl, Var.; smaragd (emerald), KRA. the workmanship . . . thee—And out of gold are thine artistic settings and engravings, OR.; and gold was thy settings and lace (pierced-through) work on thee, KRA.

of God; <sup>k l m</sup>every precious stone was thy covering, the <sup>n</sup>sardius, the topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the <sup>o</sup>onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the <sup>p</sup>emerald, and the <sup>q</sup>carbuncle, and <sup>r</sup>gold: the <sup>s</sup>workmanship of thy <sup>t u</sup>tabrets and of thy <sup>v</sup>pipes was in thee; in the <sup>w</sup>day that thou wast <sup>x</sup>created they were prepared. 14 Thou wast the <sup>y z</sup>anointed <sup>a</sup>chêrûb that covereth: and <sup>b</sup>I set thee, so that thou wast upon the <sup>c</sup>holy <sup>d</sup>mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the <sup>e</sup>stones of <sup>f</sup>fire. 15 Thou wast <sup>g</sup>perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till <sup>h i</sup>unrighteousness was found in thee. 16 By the <sup>j</sup>abundance of thy traffic they <sup>k</sup>filled the midst of thee with <sup>l</sup>violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore have I <sup>m n</sup>cast thee as <sup>o</sup>profane out of the <sup>p</sup>mountain

tabrets—Or, settings (viz. for the jewels), *Ge. Sm. Co. KRA. (Obscure)*, pipes—So Schrö.; ouches, *Ge. Hi. V. 14*. anointed—So, *Ha. Klie. Ke.*; far (?)—covering cherub, *Ge. Ev. Sm. (but suspecting corruption)*, set—had set, OR.; appointed, SEPT. ROTH. hast . . . fire—walkest in the midst of the sons of the gods, KRA. the (last)—Omit, Var. V. 16. abundance—multitude, a. they . . . violence—thy inmost wast filled (thou didst fill, KRA.) with wickedness (violence, TOY.) OR. KRA. TOY. they filled—thou didst fill, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. violence—extortion, ROTH. therefore—then, ROTH. OR.; and, KRA. cast—driven, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 7 (cont.). the beauty of—Omit, ROTH. V. 8. the death . . . slain—Omit, ROTH. V. 9. him—them, HEB. MSS. SEPT. PESH. ROTH. woundeth thee—So *Ev. Hi. Ke. Sm. (pt.)*. Text has profaneth, Var. See Var. Read. V. 12. sealest up—seal or signet ring (of perfection; *lit.* of proportion), *S. MSS. Sept. Aq. Pesh. Vulg. Hi. Ev. (pt.)*; cf. Jer. 22:24. V. 13. carbuncle—Add, the ligure, the agate, and the amethyst (Ex. 28:19), *Sept. Ev. Hi. they were prepared—Omit, ROTH. KRA. V. 14*. Thou . . . thee—Beside the, &c., have I placed thee (pt.), *Hi. (after Sept. Pesh.)*; with cherubim didst thou have intimate association, BER. (?); with cherubim was thy dwelling, KRA. so . . . wast—Omit, ROTH. OR. holy—Omit, ROTH. (god—Add, a divine being wast thou, ROTH. V. 15. thou wast created, till—Omit, ROTH. V. 16. By . . . traffic—Omit, ROTH. By . . . violence—A gloss, KRA. as profane—Omit, ROTH. OR. KRA.

- k Ch. 27:16, 22.  
 l Precious  
 Stones, I Ki.  
 10:11.  
 m See "Jewel,"  
 Num. 31:51.  
 n Or, *ruby*.  
 o Onyx, Job  
 28:16.  
 p Or, *carbuncle*.  
 q Or, *emerald*.  
 r See I Ki.  
 10:21.  
 s See "Trades  
 and Arts,"  
 Is. 40:19.  
 t See "Music,"  
 I Chr. 6:31.  
 u Is. 24:8;  
 30:32.  
 v Pipe, I Sam.  
 10:5.  
 w Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 x God the Crea-  
 tor, Gen. 1:1.

- 14  
 y Anointing,  
 Ps. 2:2.  
 z V. 16; Ex.  
 25:17-20;  
 30:26; 40:9.  
 a See "Cheru-  
 bin," Ex.  
 25:18.  
 b Is. 10:6, 15;  
 Ch. 37:26, 27.  
 c Holiness,  
 Eph. 4:24.  
 d Mountain,  
 Ex. 3:12.  
 e V. 16; Ch.  
 20:40.  
 f Stones, Ex.  
 34:1.  
 g Vs. 13, 16;  
 Rev. 18:16.  
 h Fire, Lev.  
 10:2.

- 15  
 f Vs. 3-6, 12;  
 ch. 27:3, 4.  
 g Perfection,  
 Heb. 6:1.  
 h See "Sin,"  
 Gen. 3:6.  
 i Vs. 17, 18; Is.  
 14:12.

- 16  
 f Ch. 26:17;  
 27:12.  
 k Ch. 8:17;  
 Hab. 2:8, 17.  
 l Violence,  
 Hab. 1:3.  
 m Gen. 3:24.  
 n See "Out-  
 casts," Jer.  
 49:36.  
 o Profane,  
 I Tim. 6:20.  
 p Mountain, Ex.  
 3:12.

- 16  
a Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
b See "Cherubim," Ex. 25:18.  
c Stone, Ex. 34:1.

- 17  
d Heart, Acts 15:9.  
e Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
g Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
h Is. 19:11.  
i Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
j Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
k Ch. 26:16.  
l King, Deut. 17:15.

- 18  
m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
n See "Commerce," Pr. 31:10.  
o See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
p Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
r Amos 1:9, 10.  
s Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
t See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
u Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
v Mal. 4:3.  
w Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 19  
x Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
y Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
z Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
a Ch. 26:16; 27:35.  
l Or, a destruction, Heb. 1:1.  
b See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
c Ch. 26:21; 27:36.  
d See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
e Jer. 51:64.

- 20  
f Word of God, John 6:63.  
g See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
h Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
k Ch. 6:2; 25:2.  
l Face, Is. 6:2.

of God; and I have <sup>a</sup>destroyed thee, O covering <sup>b</sup>chēr-ūb, from the midst of the <sup>c</sup>stones of fire. 17 Thy <sup>d</sup>heart was lifted up because of thy <sup>e</sup>beauty; thou hast <sup>f</sup>corrupted thy <sup>g</sup>wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I have cast thee to the <sup>h</sup>ground; I have laid thee before <sup>i</sup>kings, that they may behold thee. 18 By the multitude of thine <sup>j</sup>iniquities, in the unrighteousness of thy <sup>k</sup>traffic, thou hast profaned thy <sup>l</sup>sanctuaries; therefore have <sup>m</sup>I brought forth a <sup>n</sup>fire from the midst of <sup>o</sup>thee; it hath <sup>p</sup>devoured thee, and I have turned thee to <sup>q</sup>ashes upon the <sup>r</sup>earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. 19 All they that <sup>s</sup>know thee among the <sup>t</sup>peoples shall be <sup>u</sup>astonished at thee: thou art become <sup>v</sup>a <sup>w</sup>terror, and <sup>x</sup>thou shalt <sup>y</sup>nevermore have any being.

20 And the <sup>z</sup>word of Jē-hō-  
vāh came unto <sup>a</sup>me, saying,  
21 <sup>b</sup>Son of <sup>c</sup>man, <sup>d</sup>set thy <sup>e</sup>face

Var. Rend.—V. 16 (cont.). destroyed—hurled, down, ROTH. covering—guarding, BER. OR. midst... fire—circle of fiery stones, OR. V. 17. Thy... up—Overbearing was thy mind, ROTH.; High aimed thy heart, KRA. lifted up—haughty, OR. hast corrupted—hast lost, OR.; neglected, KRA. by reason of—Or, together with, Sept. Hi. Ke.; over, OR. have cast—threw, KRA. ground—earth, OR. KRA. I... thee—down before the eyes of kings, made thee a feast for eyes, OR. laid thee before—handed thee over to the, ROTH.; delivered thee over to, KRA. behold thee—feed their eyes upon thee, ROTH.; have a feast of eyes on thee, KRA. V. 18. By—Through, OR.; On account of, ROTH. the multitude of—many, OR. in—through, ROTH. KRA.; with, OR. unrighteousness—dishonesty, KRA. therefore—then, ROTH. KRA. brought—caused to break forth, KRA. hath devoured—consumed, TOY. turned—laid, KRA. in the sight—before the eyes, OR. KRA. behold—beheld, ROTH. V. 19. they that know thee—thine acquaintances, OR. know—knew, ROTH. KRA. shall be—were, ROTH. OR.; were, KRA. astonished—horrified, ROTH. OR.; numb, KRA. at—on account of, KRA. thou... terror—For an end full of terror hast thou taken, KRA. become a—gone down in, OR. shalt... being—not be (art not, KRA.) any more eternally, OR. KRA.; art gone for ever, ROTH.; never be any more, a. V. 20. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 21. toward—against, ROTH. V. 22. saith—bath spoken, KRA. Behold—behold, now, ROTH.; Verily, KRA. be glorified—get me glory (or, honour), of, Ex. 14:4, Var.; glorify myself, ROTH. OR.; show myself as a mighty one, KRA. and

toward <sup>m</sup>Si'-dōn, and <sup>n</sup>o prophesy against it, 22 and say, Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh: Behold, I am <sup>p</sup>against thee, O Si'-dōn; and I will be <sup>q</sup>glorified in the midst of thee; and they shall know that I am Jē-hō-vāh, when I shall have <sup>r</sup>executed judgments in her, and shall be <sup>s</sup>sanctified in her. 23 For I will send <sup>t</sup>pestilence into her, and <sup>u</sup>blood into her <sup>v</sup>streets; and the <sup>w</sup>wounded shall <sup>x</sup>fall in the midst of her, with the <sup>y</sup>sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am Jē-hō-vāh. 24 And there shall be no more a <sup>z</sup>pricking <sup>a</sup>brier unto the house of <sup>b</sup>Is'-ra-ēl, nor a hurting <sup>c</sup>thorn of any that are round about them, that did <sup>d</sup>despite unto them; and they shall know that I am the Lord Jē-hō-vāh.

25 Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-  
vāh: When I shall have <sup>k</sup>gathered the house of Is'-ra-ēl from

they shall—that they may, ROTH. OR. KRA. shall have executed—execute, ROTH. OR. KRA. Vs. 22, 25. shall... her—have shown myself holy in her, Var.; prove myself holy on her, KRA. ROTH.; sanctify me on her, OR. V. 23. For—And, ROTH. OR. KRA. into—towards, OR. into her—therein, KRA.; towards 'thee, SEPT. ROTH. blood—shedding of blood, ROTH. into—upon, OR. her (second)—thy, ROTH. wounded—pierced through, OR.; slain, KRA. fall—sink down, ROTH. with—through, ROTH. OR. KRA. with... her—[that it rage] against, KRA. upon—against, ROTH. OR. Vs. 23, 24, 26. and they shall—that they may, OR. ROTH. KRA. V. 24. pricking—fretting (Lev. 13:15), Var.; tormenting, ROTH. BER. KRA.; burning, OR.; grieving, a. brier—thorn, KRA. of any—among all, ROTH. OR.; of all, KRA. did... unto—despised, OR. V. 25. saith—bath spoken, KRA. shall have gathered—gather, ROTH. KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 16 (cont.). I have destroyed... cherub—the (covering cherub) shall destroy thee (Sept.), Symm. Hi. Co. (pts.); and the cherubim with whom thou wast associated expellee thee, BER.; Destroyed thee (the covering cherub), KRA. and thou hast sinned—Omit, ROTH.; Then thou becamest sinful, KRA.; a sinner, OR. stones of fire—sons of the gods, KRA. V. 17. brightness—Insert, because of the multitude of thy iniquities, Sept. Co. KRA. V. 18. sanctuaries—holiness, Symm. Vulg. Hi. Co. By iniquities—Omit, Co. KRA. (see v. 17, Var. Read). Vs. 22, 24. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 23. into her streets—A gloss, KRA.

- 21  
m Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
n Ch. 27:8; Gen. 10:15, 19; Is. 23:2, 4.  
o Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

- 22  
p Ch. 26:3.  
q Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
r Ch. 39:13.  
s V. 26; ch. 30:19.  
t See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.  
u Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
v Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
w Ch. 38:16.

- 23  
z See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
y See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
z Ch. 5:17.  
a Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
b Street, Josh. 2:19.  
c Wounded, Job 34:6.  
d Jer. 51:52.  
e Or, be judged.  
f Sword, Ju. 7:20.

- 24  
f Ch. 2:6; Num. 33:55; Josh. 23:13; Is. 55:13.  
g See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
h Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
i Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
j Ch. 25:6; 36:5.

- 25  
k See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
l Ch. 20:41; 34:13, 27; Ps. 106:47; Is. 11:12, 13; Jer. 32:37.

- 25  
 a See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 b See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 c Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 d V. 22; ch. 36:23.  
 e Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 f Jer. 23:8;  
 27:11.  
 g Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 h Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 i See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 j Ch. 37:25.  
 k Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 l Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

- 26  
 m Ch. 34:25-28;  
 38:8; Jer. 23:6.  
 n See "Promises," John 14:2.  
 o See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 p Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
 q Jer. 32:15, 43, 44; Amos 9:13, 14.  
 r House, Deut. 24:10.  
 s Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16.  
 t See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.  
 u See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 v Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

- 1  
 w V. 17; ch. 26:1; 30:20.  
 x Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 y Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 a Word of God, John 6:63.  
 b Ezekiel, Ex. 1:1.

- 2  
 c Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 e Face, Is. 6:2.  
 f Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
 g King, Deut. 17:15.  
 h Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 i Ch. 30:1-32; Is. 19:1-17; Jer. 46:2-26.

- 3  
 f Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

the peoples among whom<sup>a</sup> they are scattered, and shall be<sup>c</sup> sanctified in them in the sight of the 'nations, then shall they 'dwell in their own<sup>h</sup> land which I<sup>i</sup> 'gave to my<sup>k</sup> servant 'Jacob. 26 And they shall<sup>m</sup> dwell securely therein; yea,<sup>o</sup> they shall<sup>p</sup> build 'houses, and plant 'vineyards, and shall dwell 'securely, when I have<sup>s</sup> "executed" judgments upon all those that do them despite round about them; and they shall know that I am Jê-hô-vâh their God.

**29** In the "tenth" year, in the tenth<sup>v</sup> month, in the twelfth<sup>x</sup> day of the month, the "word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto<sup>b</sup> me, saying, 2 'Son of 'man, set thy 'face against 'Phâ-raôh<sup>o</sup> king of Ê-gÿpt, and prophesy against him, and against all<sup>h</sup> 'Ê-gÿpt; 3 speak, and say, 'Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: Behold, I am<sup>k</sup> against thee, Phâ-raôh king of Ê-gÿpt, the great 'monster that lieth in the midst of his<sup>m</sup> rivers, that<sup>n</sup> hath said, 'My

Var. Read.—V. 25 (cont.). and—then, ROTH. KRA.; so, OR. in—on, ROTH. OR. KRA. in the sight—before the eyes, ROTH. OR. KRA. nations—heathen, OR. KRA. then—and, ROTH. OR. KRA. in... land—on their soil, OR. own—Omit, OR. KRA. V. 26. therein—thereon, OR. yea—and, ROTH. OR. when I have executed—While I execute, ROTH. KRA. those... despite—their despisers, KRA. do them despite—despised them, OR. do—did, ROTH. Chap. 29.—V. 1. *day*—Omit, ROTH. OR. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. Son—Child, KRA. V. 3. saith—hath spoken, KRA. Behold—Verily, KRA. I am—now will I, ROTH. monster—i.e. *crocodile*, Var.; 'crocodile', ROTH. HEB. MSS. OR. BER. KRA.: dragon, R. Vs. 3, 4, 5, 10. rivers—Nile-cannals (Ex. 7:17-19), Var. V. 3. rivers—Nile-streams, OR. BER.; streams, KRA. hath said—saith, ROTH. OR. KRA. My—The, PESH. VULG. TARG. ROTH. KRA. Vs. 3, 9. river—Nile, Var. KRA. ROTH. BER. OR. V. 4. And—Now, ROTH.; So, OR. KRA. will (first)—Omit, ROTH. will bring—pull, SEPT. PESH. ROTH.; bring, KRA. midst—reach, OR. rivers (first)—streams, KRA. rivers (second)—river, SEPT. PESH. ROTH.; stream, KRA. V. 5. will—Omit, ROTH. OR. cast thee—leave thee thrown, R. and (second)—together with, KRA. rivers—river, SEPT. PESH.

river is mine own, and I have made it for myself. 4 And<sup>p</sup> I will put<sup>q</sup> 'hooks in thy<sup>r</sup> jaws, and I will cause the 'fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy<sup>s</sup> scales; and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, with all the fish of thy rivers which stick unto thy scales. 5 And I will<sup>u</sup> cast thee forth into the "wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt<sup>x</sup> fall upon the<sup>1</sup> open<sup>v</sup> field; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered; I have given thee for<sup>2a</sup> food to the<sup>b</sup> 'beasts of the<sup>d</sup> earth and to the 'birds of the 'heavens. 6 And all the inhabitants of Ê-gÿpt shall<sup>o</sup> know that I am<sup>h</sup> Jê-hô-vâh, because they have been a 'staff of 'reed to the house of<sup>k</sup> 'Îs-ra-ël. 7 When they took hold of thee<sup>2</sup> by thy<sup>1</sup> hand, thou didst<sup>m</sup> break, and didst rend all their shoulders; and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their<sup>n</sup> loins to<sup>3</sup> be at a stand.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: Behold, <sup>o</sup>p I will<sup>q</sup> 'bring a 'sword upon thee,

ROTH. thou (second)—and, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. thou (second)... gathered—without being gathered and buried, KRA. brought—gathered, ROTH. gathered—buried, KRA. ROTH. have given—give, ROTH. OR. food—meat, R. 'beasts of the earth—wild beasts, ROTH. KRA. to—for, ROTH. OR. V. 7. *Verba present*, Var. OR. ROTH. KRA. breakest—brakest apart, ROTH. OR. be at a stand—shake (Ps. 69:23), *Ge. Ev. Hi. Ke. Sm. Co.* ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. TOY. (referred by some to a different reading), Var. V. 8. Behold—Verily, KRA. will bring—now bring, ROTH.; let come, OR. upon—over, ROTH. KRA.

Var. Read.—Chap. 29.—Vs. 3, 8, 13, 16. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 3. king of Egypt—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. the—thou, ROTH. OR. KRA. for myself—Omit, PESH. ROTH. KRA. V. 4. and (second)... scales—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. with all... scales—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 6. they have been—thou hast been, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Hi. Co. KRA. (I.)*; thou art, ROTH.; they are, OR. V. 7. by thy—with the, *Heb. marg. Ev. Hi. Sm. Co.* ROTH. KRA. by thy hand—A gloss, ROTH. all their shoulders—the whole hand, ROTH. KRA.; every hand, OR. shoulders—hand, *Sept. Pesh. Sm. Co.*

- k V. 10; ch. 28:22.  
 l Ch. 32:2; Is. 27:1.  
 m Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
 n V. 9; ch. 30:12; Is. 10:13.  
 o See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
 4  
 p Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 q See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 r Ch. 38:4; II Ki. 19:28.  
 s Jaws, Joel 1:6.  
 t Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
 u Job 41:15.

- 5  
 v Ch. 32:4-6.  
 w Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 x Ch. 32:4, 5.  
 1 *Hob. face of the field*.  
 y Field, Num. 20:17.  
 z Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 a Ch. 39:4; Jer. 7:33; 34:20.  
 b Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 c Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 d Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 e Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
 f Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 6  
 g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 h God, Gen. 1:1.  
 i Is. 36:6.  
 j See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
 k Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

- 7  
 2 Or, by the handle. Another reading is, with the hand.  
 l Hand, Gen. 18:12.  
 m Ch. 17:15-17; Jer. 37:5-11.  
 n Loins, Is. 11:5.  
 3 Or, as some read, shake. See Ps. 69:23.

- 8  
 o Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 p Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 q Ch. 14:17; Jer. 46:13.  
 r Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 s Sword, Ju. 7:20.

- 8  
a Beast, Lev. 15:2.  
b Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
9  
c Vs. 10, 12; ch. 30:7, 8, 13-18.  
d See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
e V. 3; Pr. 16:18; 18:12.  
f Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
g See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.  
10  
h V. 3; ch. 13:8; 21:3; 26:3.  
i Or, from Migdol to Syene and even &c.  
j Tower, Ju. 9:46.  
k Ch. 30:6.  
l Ethiopia, Eeth. 1:1.  
11  
l Ch. 32:13; Jer. 43:11, 12; 46:19.  
m Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
12  
n Ch. 30:7; Jer. 25:15-19; 27:6-11.  
o Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
p Ch. 30:23, 26; Jer. 46:19.  
q Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
13  
r See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:26.  
s Is. 19:22; Jer. 46:26.  
14  
2 Or, return to.  
3 Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
u Pathros, Jer. 44:1.

and will cut off from thee man and <sup>a</sup>beast. 9 And the <sup>c</sup>land of <sup>e</sup>Egypt shall be a <sup>d</sup>desolation and a waste; and they shall know that I am Je-hō-vāh. Because he <sup>c</sup>hath said, The <sup>f</sup>river is mine, and <sup>g</sup>I have made it; 10 therefore, behold, I am <sup>h</sup>against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of <sup>e</sup>Egypt an utter waste and desolation, <sup>i</sup>from the <sup>j</sup>tower of <sup>k</sup>Sēv-ē-nēh even unto the border of <sup>l</sup>E-thi-ō-pi-ā. 11 <sup>m</sup>No <sup>n</sup>foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. 12 And I will make the land of <sup>e</sup>Egypt a desolation in the <sup>o</sup>midst of the countries that are desolate; and her <sup>p</sup>cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be a desolation forty years; and I will <sup>q</sup>scatter the <sup>e</sup>E-gyp-ti-āns among the <sup>r</sup>nations, and will disperse them through the countries. 13 For thus saith the Lord Je-hō-vāh: <sup>s</sup>At the end of forty years will I <sup>t</sup>gather the <sup>e</sup>E-gyp-ti-āns from the peoples whither they were scattered; 14 and I will <sup>u</sup>bring back the <sup>v</sup>captivity of <sup>e</sup>Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of <sup>w</sup>Pāth-

Var. Read.—V. 8 (cont.). will cut—cut. OR.; exterminate, KRA. V. 9. waste—dryness, OR. and they shall—that they may. SEPT. PESH. VULG. ROTH. KRA. river—Nile, ROTH. KRA.; Nile-stream, OR. V. 10. I—now I. ROTH. KRA. an utter waste—a desert, ROTH. an... desolation—a heap of ruins (waste, desert), KRA. the tower of—the deserts of, OR.; Migdol unto, ROTH. KRA. BER. OR. LOFT. RED. Sevenah—Syene, KRA. RED. LOFT. Ethiopia—Cush, ROTH. OR. V. 11. through (twice)—upon, OR. through it—therein, KRA. neither... inhabited—it shall remain (be, OR.) uninhabited, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 12. will (twice)—omit, OR. the (second)... desolate—devastated lands, OR. ROTH. KRA.; Add, shall it lie waste, KRA. her cities... waste—devastated cities, ROTH. OR. KRA. be a desolation—lie desolated, OR. the Egyptians—Egypt, OR. nations—heathen, KRA. will disperse—winnow, OR. countries—heathen lands, KRA. V. 13. saith—hath spoken, KRA. gather—gather [again], ROTH. V. 14. bring... captivity—turn the lot (fate), ROTH. KRA. back—

ros, into the <sup>x</sup>land of their <sup>y</sup>birth; and they shall be there a <sup>z</sup>base kingdom. 15 It shall be the <sup>aa</sup>basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it any more lift itself up above the nations: and I will diminish them, that they shall no more <sup>ab</sup>rule over the nations. 16 And <sup>ac</sup>it shall be no more the <sup>ad</sup>confidence of the house of <sup>ae</sup>Iš-ʾrā-ēl, <sup>af</sup>bringing iniquity to remembrance, when they turn to look after them: and they shall <sup>ag</sup>know that I am the <sup>ah</sup>Lord Je-hō-vāh.

17 And it came to pass in the <sup>ai</sup>seven and twentieth <sup>aj</sup>year, in the first <sup>ak</sup>month, in the first <sup>al</sup>day of the month, the <sup>am</sup>word of Je-hō-vāh came unto <sup>an</sup>me, saying, 18 <sup>ao</sup>Son of <sup>ap</sup>man, <sup>aq</sup>Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār <sup>ar</sup>king of <sup>as</sup>Bāb-ʾlōn caused his <sup>at</sup>army to serve a great service against <sup>au</sup>Tyre: every <sup>av</sup>head was made <sup>aw</sup>bald, and every shoulder was worn; yet had he no <sup>ax</sup>wages, nor his army, from Tyre, for the service that he had served against it. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord Je-hō-vāh: Behold, <sup>ay</sup>I will give the land of <sup>az</sup>Egypt unto Nēb-ū-ehād-rēz-zār king of Bāb-ʾlōn; and he shall

again, OR. cause them to return—bring them back, KRA. birth—origin, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. and... base—there shall they found an insignificant, ROTH. BER. KRA. base—low, OR. V. 15. the... the—more insignificant than the [other], ROTH. KRA.; low among the, OR. neither—and, ROTH. OR. KRA. shall no more—will not be able to, ROTH. shall... over—not trample down [further], OR. KRA. V. 16. And—Then, ROTH. it shall be—will they be, ROTH. confidence—object of confidence, ROTH. KRA. bringing—[such as] bring [their], ROTH. when... them—while they cling to them, OR.; when they follow them, KRA. and they shall—that they may, ROTH. V. 17. day—omit, ROTH. OR. V. 18. was made bald—was peeled bare, OR.; is bare, KRA.; was peeled, R. worn—rubbed bare, Var.; rubbed sore, OR.; worn sore, BER. yet—but, KRA. for—corresponding to, OR. KRA. V. 19. saith—hath spoken, KRA. Behold—Verily, KRA. will give—give, ROTH. and—that, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 9. he hath said—thou hast said, ROTH.; thou didst speak, KRA.

- Ch. 30:14; Is. 11:11; Jer. 44:1, 15.  
Land, Gen. 23:15.  
Or, origin.  
Heb. low.  
15  
z Ch. 17:6, 14; 30:13; Zech. 10:11.  
y Ch. 31:2; 32:2, Nah. 3:8-10.  
16  
z See "Egypt," Gen. 12:10.  
a Vs. 6, 7; ch. 17:15; Is. 20:5; 30:1-3; 31:1; 36:6.  
b Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
c Ch. 21:23; Is. 64:9; Jer. 14:10; Hos. 8:13.  
d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
e God, Gen. 1:1.  
17  
f Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
g V. 1; ch. 24:1; 26:1; 30:20; 40:1.  
h Year, Lev. 25:3.  
i Month, Gen. 7:11.  
j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
k Word of God, John 6:63.  
l See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
m Ezekiel, Ea. 1:1.  
18  
n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
q Ch. 26:7-12; Jer. 25:9; 27:6.  
r King, Deut. 17:15.  
s Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
t See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
u See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
v Tyre, Hos. 13:6.  
w Head, Pr. 30:29.  
x See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
y Ch. 27:31; Jer. 48:37.  
z Wages, Deut. 24:15.  
19  
a Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
c Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
d Ch. 30:10, 24; 32:11.

19

- a Ch. 30:4; Jer. 43:16-18.  
 b Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
 c Wages, Deut. 24:15.  
 d See "War," Josh. 22:12.

20

- e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 g Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 i Or, for his labor where-with he served.  
 h Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 i Is. 10:6, 7; 45:1-3; Jer. 25:9.

21

- j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 k Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
 l II Sam. 2:10; Ps. 92:10; 132:17.  
 m Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 n Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 o Ch. 8:27; 24:27; 33:22; Amos 8:7, 8; Lu. 21:15.  
 p Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 q V. 6; ch. 6:7; 28:24, 26.

1

- r Word of God, John 6:63.  
 s See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 t Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

2

- u Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 v Min, Gen. 2:7.  
 w Mourning, John 11:35.  
 x Ch. 21:12; Is. 13:6; 15:2; Joel 1:5, 11, 13.

3

- y Ch. 7:2-7, 12; Jer. 7:19; 18:5; Joel 1:15; 2:1; Ob. 15.  
 a See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
 b See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 c Nations, Gen. 10:22.

4

- d Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 e Anguish, John 16:21.

carry off her <sup>a</sup>multitude, and take her <sup>b</sup>spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the <sup>c</sup>wages for his <sup>d</sup>army. 20 <sup>e</sup>I have given <sup>f</sup>him the land of <sup>g</sup>Ē-ġypt <sup>h</sup>as his <sup>i</sup>recompense for which he <sup>j</sup>served, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh.

21 In that <sup>k</sup>day will I cause a <sup>l</sup>horn to bud forth unto the house of <sup>m</sup>Is-ṛā-ēl, and I will give thee the <sup>n</sup>opening of the <sup>o</sup>mouth in the midst of them; and they shall <sup>p</sup>know that I am Jē-hō-vāh.

**30** The <sup>q</sup>word of Jē-hō-vāh <sup>r</sup>came again unto <sup>s</sup>me, saying, 2 <sup>t</sup>Son of <sup>u</sup>man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh: <sup>v</sup>Wail ye, Alas for the day! 3 For the <sup>w</sup>day is near, even <sup>x</sup>the day of Jē-hō-vāh is near; it shall be a day of <sup>y</sup>clouds, a time of the <sup>z</sup>nations. 4 And a <sup>a</sup>sword shall come upon <sup>b</sup>Ē-ġypt, and <sup>c</sup>anguish shall be in

Var. Read.—V. 19 (cont.). carry . . . multitude—Or, carry off her abundances, *Hi. Ke. Sm.*; drag off her riches, ROTH. carry—lead away, OR. KRA.; drag off, ROTH. multitude—magnificence, KRA.; riches, BER. OR. ROTH. take—loot, ROTH. KRA.; spoil, OR. take (second)—rob, OR. KRA.; V. 20. have given—give, ROTH. OR. KRA. recompense—wages, ROTH. OR. KRA. because . . . me—Or, for that they (the Egyptians) have done to me, *Hi. V. 21. In—On, ROTH. KRA. Chap. 30—V. 1. Prefix. And ROTH. OR. KRA. again—Omit, ROTH. OR. KRA. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. Son—Child, KRA. Vs. 2, 6. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. Wail—Howl, R. Akas for—Woe, OR.; omit, KRA.; Woe—worth, n. day—day of Yahweh, KRA. V. 3. the (first)—a, ROTH. KRA. the (second)—a, OR. KRA. of—for, ROTH. KRA. it shall be—the, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. time—time [of judgment], ROTH.; [end]—time, KRA. nations—heathen, OR. KRA. n. V. 4. come upon—enter into, OR. upon—to, ROTH. KRA. anguish . . . Ethiopia—Cush shall fall into cramps, ROTH. anguish—a trembling, OR. KRA. Vs. 4, 5. Ethiopia—*Heb. Cush. Var.*: Cush. ROTH. slain—pierced through, OR. fall—sink down, ROTH. multitude—Or, abundances, *Hi. Ke. Sm.*; magnificence, KRA.; riches, SEPT. ROTH. OR. be broken down—be torn in (down), ROTH. tear in (down), OR. V. 5. the mingled people—Arabians, KRA.; see on Jer. 25:20. Var. children . . . league—sons of my covenant, ROTH.; sons of the united lands, OR.; sons of Crete, CO. KRA. land that is in league—*So Pesh. Ev. Hi. Ke. Sm.*; land of the covenant (*i.e. Israel*), *Sept. Jer. Hi. (cf. Jer. 42-44). V. 6. They**

<sup>1</sup>2 Ē-thī-ō-ṣī-ā, when the <sup>2</sup>slain shall fall in Ē-ġypt; and they shall take away her <sup>3</sup>multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. 5 <sup>4</sup>Ē-thī-ō-ṣī-ā, and <sup>5</sup>Pūt, and <sup>6</sup>Lūd, and all the <sup>7</sup>mingled people, and Cūb, and the children of <sup>8</sup>the land that is in <sup>9</sup>league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: They also that uphold <sup>10</sup>Ē-ġypt shall fall: and the <sup>11</sup>pride of her power shall come down: <sup>12</sup>from the <sup>13</sup>tower of <sup>14</sup>Sēv-ē-nēh shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh. 7 And they shall be desolate in the <sup>15</sup>midst of the countries that are desolate; and her <sup>16</sup>cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted. 8 And they shall <sup>17</sup>know that <sup>18</sup>I am Jē-hō-vāh, when I have set a <sup>19</sup>fire in Ē-ġypt, and all her <sup>20</sup>helpers are <sup>21</sup>destroyed. 9 <sup>22</sup>In that day shall <sup>23</sup>messengers go forth from before

also—And they, OR. They . . . uphold—Then the props of, ROTH. KRA. fall—fall down, OR. the pride of her power—her proud splendor, ROTH. KRA.; defence of her power, OR. come—sink, ROTH. KRA.; tremble, OR. the tower of—Migdol, *Vnr. ROTH. OR. —to, ROTH. OR. RED. LOFT. V. 7. Seveveh—Syene, ROTH. OR. RED. V. 7. desolate—destroyed, ROTH. the countries—desolate—ruined countries, ROTH. OR.; wasted—deserted cities, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 8. have set—lay, ROTH. OR. KRA. are destroyed—crumble (break) in pieces, OR.; are shattered, ROTH.; shall be shattered, KRA.*

Var. Read.—V. 20. because . . . me—Omit, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. BER. CO. V. 21. Prefix. Thus hath Yahweh spoken, KRA. and (first)—but, KRA. the (second) joyful, KRA. and they shall—that they may, KRA. Chap. 30—Vs. 2, 6, 10, 13. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. Vs. 2, 6. the Lord—Omit, ROTH. V. 3. the day is near, even—Gloss, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. V. 4. and (third)—a, multitude—Omit, ROTH. V. 5. Cūb—*Tab, i.e. either Nubia, Ev. Hi. OR. BER. (formerly), or Libya, Ke. Sm. CO. RED. KRA. Cf. Nah. 3:9; II Chr. 16:8, and Cūb . . . league—A gloss, ROTH. that . . . league—(children of the land) of Crete (L), later recession of Ethiopians (one rendering), Co. (Sept. has 'Cretans' strangely for 'Phut'), Var. (See Var. Read.) V. 6. Thus saith Jehovah—Omit, ROTH. V. 7. they—she, *Sept. Hi. CO. Cf. ch. 29:12; it, ROTH. KRA. her—its, ROTH. V. 9. from . . . ships—in haste, Sept. Co. (Pesh. also 'in haste') before me, ROTH. (before me) in ships, KRA.; before me runners, CO. BER.**

- f Ethiopia, Ezech. 1:1.  
 g Va. 5, 9; ch. 29:10.  
 h Heb. *Cush*.  
 i See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 j Ch. 29:19.

5

- j Put, Gen. 10:6.  
 k Lud, Gen. 10:21.  
 l Or, 25:20, 24.  
 m Or, the lord of the covenant.  
 n See "Covenants between Men," Gen. 17:2.

6

- n Is. 20:3-6.  
 o Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 p Or, from Migdol to Syene.  
 q Tower, Ju. 9:46.  
 r Seveveh, Ez. 29:10.

7

- r Ch. 29:12; Jer. 25:18-26.  
 s Cities, Jer. 4:17.

8

- t Ch. 29:6, 9, 16; Ps. 58:11.  
 u Knowledge, Ps. 1:7.  
 v God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w Fire, Lev. 10:2.

9

- x Vs. 14, 16; ch. 22:31; Amos 1:4, 7, 10, 12, 14.  
 y See "Help," Acts 26:22.  
 z See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 5 Heb. broken.

9

- a See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 b Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
 d Is. 18:1, 2.



- 9  
 a Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
 b Ch. 38:11; 39:6; Ia. 47:8.  
 c Ethiopia, Esth. 1:1.  
 d Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 e Anguish, John 16:21.  
 f Ch. 32:9, 10; Ia. 19:17; 23:5.  
 g See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
 h Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

- 10  
 i Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 j Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 k Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 l Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 m Vs. 24, 25; ch. 29:19.  
 n King, Deut. 17:15.  
 o Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

- 11  
 p Ch. 28:7; 31:12.  
 q Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 r See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 s Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 t See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 u See "Battle-field," Num. 20:17.  
 v Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 w See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

- 12  
 z Rivers, Ia. 32:2.  
 y Ch. 29:3, 9.  
 z "Drought," Jer. 14:1.  
 a See "Bond-age," John 8:33.  
 b See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 c Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
 d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 e Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 f Heb. thefulness thereof.

me in <sup>a</sup>ships to make the <sup>b</sup>careless <sup>c</sup>Ê-thî-ô-pî-ânš <sup>d</sup>'afraid; and there shall be <sup>e</sup>'anguish upon them, as in the <sup>f</sup>'day of <sup>g</sup>Ê-ġypt; for, lo, it cometh.

10 <sup>h</sup>'Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: <sup>i</sup>'I will also make the multitude of Ê-ġypt to cease, by the <sup>k</sup>hand of <sup>l</sup>'m Nêb-û-châd-rêz-zâr <sup>m</sup>'king of <sup>n</sup>Bâb-ÿ-lôn. 11 He and his people with him, <sup>o</sup>'the terrible of the <sup>p</sup>na-tions, shall be brought in to <sup>q</sup>'destroy the <sup>r</sup>'land; and they shall <sup>s</sup>'draw their <sup>t</sup>'swords against Ê-ġypt, and fill the land with the <sup>u</sup>'slain. 12 And I will make the <sup>v</sup>'rivers <sup>w</sup>'dry, and will <sup>x</sup>'sell the land <sup>y</sup>'into the hand of <sup>z</sup>'evil men; and I will make the land desolate, and <sup>a</sup>'all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I, Jê-hô-vâh, have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord Jê-

Var. Rend.—V. 9. Ethiopians—Cush, ROTH. be <sup>a</sup>anguish upon them—fall into cramps, ROTH.; a trembling at them, OR. KRA. lo—verily, KRA. Vs. 10, 13. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 10. multitude—Or, hum, Var.; tumult, ROTH. BER.; swarm, OR.; pomp, KRA. to cease—an end of, KRA. V. 11. people —[war] people, ROTH. terrible—most cruel, ROTH.; most defiant, OR.; most violent, KRA. na-tions—heathen, KRA. shall (last)—Omit, OR. slain—pierced—through, OR. V. 12. make—lay, ROTH. rivers—Nile-canals, Var.; Nile-streams, OR.; streams, KRA. dry—to dryness, OR. KRA. by—through, ROTH. OR. V. 13. I will also—And I will, OR. KRA. I will (second) . . . Egypt—I destroy the lords from Memphis and princes from lower Egypt, that they be no more, CO. BER. SEPT. (nearly). destroy the idols —cause the idols to be destroyed, OR.; will make their gods nothing, KRA. idols —idol-blocks (or, doll-images), Var. will (second)—Omit, ROTH.; cause to cease—make an end of, KRA. images—false gods, Var.; non-entities, KRA. Memphis—Noph, KRA. from—out of, n. and (second) . . . Egypt—and the prince from the land of Egypt. And he shall be no more, OR. V. 14. will—Omit, ROTH. OR. set in—lay on, ROTH. OR. KRA. Zann—Tennis, OR. KRA. LOFT; now, San, BER. upon—in, n. No—Thebes, OR. BER. KRA. LOFT. V. 15. wrath—fury, n. upon—over, KRA. Sin—Petresium, BER. KRA. stronghold—bulwark, KRA. multitude—pomp, KRA. V. 16. set . . . in—lay on, ROTH. OR. KRA. shall—Omit, OR. be in great anguish—tremble and quake, ROTH.; writhes in anguish, OR.; shall writhe full of anguish, KRA. and (second)—in, ROTH. No . . . up—in Thebes a breach shall be laid, KRA.; No shall be made a breach, ROTH.; No must be

hō-vâh: I will also <sup>i</sup>'destroy the <sup>j</sup>'idols, and I will cause the <sup>k</sup>'images to cease from <sup>l</sup>'Mêm-phis; and there shall be no more a <sup>m</sup>'prince from the land of Ê-ġypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Ê-ġypt. 14 And I will make <sup>n</sup>'m Pâth-rôs desolate, and will set a <sup>o</sup>'fire in <sup>p</sup>'Zô-ân, and will execute <sup>q</sup>'judgments upon <sup>r</sup>'No. 15 And I will pour my <sup>s</sup>'wrath upon Sin, the strong-hold of Ê-ġypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No. 16 And I will set a fire in Ê-ġypt: Sin shall be in great anguish, and No shall be broken up; and Mêm-phis shall have <sup>t</sup>'adversaries <sup>u</sup>'in the day-time. 17 The <sup>v</sup>'young men of <sup>w</sup>Â-vên and of Pî-bêl-sêth shall fall by the sword; and these <sup>x</sup>'cities shall go into <sup>y</sup>'captivity. 18 At <sup>z</sup>'Tê-hâph-nê-hêš also the <sup>a</sup>'day shall <sup>b</sup>'withdraw itself, when I shall <sup>c</sup>'break there the

broken open, OR. Memphis . . . time—Possibly, and their walls shall be pulled down, ROTH. (?). Memphis . . . time—in Noph (shall come) enemies in the day-time, Ht. Ke. (Zech. 2:4); Noph, enemies in [broad] day [light], BER. Memphis—Noph, n. shall have—(sees), OR.; omit, BER. V. 17. Aven—i.e. On (punctuation Aven ['wickedness, idolatry'] chosen probably to allude to its false worship, Ht. Ht. Ke. ROTH. OR. KRA. LOFT. RED. cf. on Amos 1:5). Var. by—through, ROTH. OR. Pî-beseth—Bubastis, OR. KRA. LOFT. and these cities—And Syene, KRA.; 'but their daughters,' ROTH.; and her daughters, SEPT.; but they themselves, OR. shall—must, OR. go—wander, OR. KRA. V. 18. Prefx. And, OR. KRA. also—Omit, OR. ROTH. KRA.

Var. Rend.—V. 9 (cont.). careless—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. as in—So many Edd. Targ. Ke.; in, best MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg.; so Ew. Ht. Sm. Co.; concerning, OR.; on account of, KRA. day—[unfortunate] day, ROTH. V. 10. king of Babylon—[king of Babylon], KRA. V. 11. with him—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 12. and will . . . men—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. by . . . strangers—A gloss, KRA. V. 13. will (first) . . . I—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. a prince—princes, SEPT. ROTH. and (last) . . . Egypt—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 15. No—Noph, Sept. Co. BER. V. 16. Sin—Syene, Sept. Co. Memphis . . . day-time—the waters shall be dispersed, Sept. Sm. (those, viz. which defend it. See Nah. 3:8). Var.; possibly, and their walls shall be pulled down, ROTH.; Memphis—its day shall become night, KRA. V. 18. withdraw itself—be darkened, many MSS. and Edd. Versions, Ht. Ew. Ke. Sm. ROTH. OR. KRA.; Or, be restrained, Massoretic text. (pt.).

- 13  
 f Ia. 2:18.  
 g Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 h Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
 i Or, things of nought. See Ps. 96:5.  
 j Memphis, Jer. 2:16.  
 k V. 16; Ia. 19:13; Jer. 2:16; 44:1; 46:14.  
 l Prince, Num. 2:7.

- 14  
 l Pathros, Jer. 44:1.  
 m Ch. 29:14; Ia. 11:11; Jer. 44:1, 15.  
 n Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 o Zann, Num. 13:22.  
 p Ps. 78:12, 43; Ia. 19:11, 13.  
 q Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 r No, Jer. 46:25.

- 15  
 s Anger, Pr. 15:1.

- 16  
 t Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 u Or, all the day.

- 17  
 u Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 v Gen. 41:45; 46:20.  
 w Captivity, Num. 24:22.

- 18  
 x Jer. 43:8-13.  
 y Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 z See "Darkness," Job 38:9.  
 4 Another reading is, be dark.  
 a Ch. 34:27; Lev. 26:13; Ia. 10:27; Jer. 12:27; 28:10; 13:30:8.

## 18

- a Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
b Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
c See v. 3.  
d Daughters, Ju. 11:4.  
e Captivity, Num. 24:22.

## 19

- f See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
g V. 14; ch. 5:8,  
15; 25:11; Ps.  
9:16.  
h Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
i See "Visita-  
tion," Jer.  
48:44.

## 20

- j Ch. 26:1; 29:1,  
17; 31:1.  
k Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
l Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
m Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
n Word of God,  
John 6:63;  
Ezekiel, Ez.  
1:1.

## 21

- p Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
r V. 24; Ps.  
10:15; 37:17.  
s Arm, Ju.  
15:14.  
t Pharaoh, Ex.  
2:5.  
u King, Deut.  
17:15.  
v Jer. 30:13;  
46:11.  
w Healing, Jer.  
30:13.

## 22

- x Ch. 29:3; Jer.  
46:25.  
y II Ki. 24:7;  
Jer. 37:7.  
z Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Jer. 46:21.  
b Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

## 23

- c Vs. 17, 18, 26;  
ch. 29:12.

## 24

- d Vs. 10, 25;  
Neh. 6:9; Is.  
45:1, 5; Zech.  
10:12.  
e Nebuchadne-  
zar, Dan. 3:1.  
f Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
g Vs. 11, 25; Is.  
10:5, 6, 15;  
Zeph. 2:12.  
h Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Sword, Ju.  
7:20.

<sup>a</sup> yokes of <sup>É</sup>-gypt, and the <sup>b</sup> pride of her powers shall cease in her: as for her, a <sup>c</sup> cloud shall cover her, and her <sup>d</sup> daughters shall go into <sup>e</sup> captivity. 19 <sup>f</sup> Thus will I <sup>g</sup> execute <sup>h</sup> judgments upon <sup>É</sup>-gypt; and they shall know that I am Jē-hō-vāh.

20 And it came to pass in the <sup>i</sup> eleventh <sup>k</sup> year, in the first <sup>l</sup> month, in the seventh <sup>m</sup> day of the month, that the <sup>n</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh came unto <sup>o</sup> me, saying, 21 <sup>p</sup> Son of <sup>q</sup> man, I have <sup>r</sup> broken the <sup>s</sup> arm of <sup>t</sup> Phā-raōh <sup>u</sup> king of <sup>É</sup>-gypt; and, lo, it hath not been <sup>v</sup> bound up, to apply <sup>w</sup> healing medicines, to put a bandage to bind it, that it be strong to hold the sword. 22 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh: Be- hold, I am <sup>x</sup> against Phā-raōh king of <sup>É</sup>-gypt, and will break his arms, the strong <sup>y</sup> arm, and that which was <sup>z</sup> broken; and <sup>a</sup> I will cause the sword to <sup>b</sup> fall out of his <sup>c</sup> hand. 23 And I will <sup>d</sup> scatter the <sup>É</sup>-gypt-<sup>ü</sup>ānš among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. 24 And I will <sup>e</sup> strengthen the arms of the <sup>f</sup> king of <sup>g</sup> Bāb-<sup>ý</sup>-lōn, and put <sup>h</sup> my <sup>i</sup> sword

Var. Read.—V. 18 (cont.). yokes—scep-  
tres, SEPT. VULG. BER. ROTH. KRA.;  
rods of power, OR. the (third) . . . power  
—her proud splendor, ROTH.; her proud  
might, KRA. pride — defiance, OR.  
daughters—daughter-cities, ROTH. KRA.  
shall—must, KRA. captivity—exile,  
ROTH. V. 19. Thus—And thus, ROTH.  
upon—in, R. and they shall—that they  
may, ROTH. OR. BER. V. 21. lo—  
verily, KRA. hath not been—shall  
not be, ROTH. KRA. apply healing  
—furnish him, ROTH. KRA.; give him,  
OR. medicines—healing, ROTH. KRA.  
to put—while putting on, ROTH. KRA.  
bandage—roller, R. be strong—have strength  
again, ROTH.; become strong [again],  
KRA. V. 22. thus saith—thus hath  
spoken, KRA. I—now, I, ROTH. strong  
—well, ROTH.; sound, KRA. arm—  
Omī, OR. KRA. cause to fall—knock,  
ROTH. KRA. Vs. 23, 26. the Egyptians  
—Egypt, OR. disperse—winnow, OR.;  
scatter, KRA. through—over, OR.;  
among, KRA. V. 23. countries—heathens,  
KRA. V. 24. And—But, KRA. will (first)  
—Omī, OR. put—give, KRA. but—and,  
OR. deadly wounded—pierced-through,  
KRA. V. 25. And—So, OR.; But, KRA.  
hold up—So *his* (not the word used in v.  
24). Var.; strengthen, ROTH. KRA.; let  
be strong, OR. and (second)—but, OR.;

in his hand: but I will break the arms of Phā-raōh, and he shall <sup>k</sup> groan before him with the groanings of a <sup>l</sup> m deadly wounded man. 25 And I will hold up the arms of the king of Bāb-<sup>ý</sup>-lōn; and the arms of Phā-raōh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am Jē-hō-vāh, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Bāb-<sup>ý</sup>-lōn, and he shall <sup>n</sup> stretch it out upon the land of <sup>o</sup> <sup>É</sup>-gypt. 26 And I will scatter the <sup>É</sup>-gypt-<sup>ü</sup>ānš among the <sup>p</sup> nations, and disperse them through the coun- tries; and they shall <sup>q</sup> know that I am <sup>r</sup> Jē-hō-vāh.

31 And it came to pass in the <sup>i</sup> eleventh year, in the third <sup>j</sup> month, in the first <sup>k</sup> day of the month, that the <sup>l</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh came unto me, say- ing, 2 Son of man, say unto Phā-raōh king of <sup>É</sup>-gypt, and to his <sup>m</sup> multitude: <sup>n</sup> Whom art thou like in thy greatness? 3 Behold, the <sup>o</sup> <sup>Ä</sup>s-sýr-<sup>ý</sup>-ān was a <sup>p</sup> <sup>Ä</sup> cedar in <sup>q</sup> Lēb-<sup>ä</sup>-nōn with fair <sup>r</sup> branches, and with a <sup>s</sup> <sup>Ä</sup> forest- like shade, and of <sup>t</sup> high stature; and its top was among the <sup>u</sup> thick boughs. 4 The <sup>v</sup> <sup>Ä</sup> waters nour- ished it, the deep made it to

while, KRA. fall—sink, ROTH. KRA. Vs. 25, 26. and they shall—that they may, OR. KRA. V. 25. and . . . stretch—that he incline, OR.; and he swings, KRA. upon —against, OR. KRA. Chap. 31.—V. 1. day—Omī, ROTH. OR. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. Son—Child, KRA. multitude—swarm, OR.; pomp, KRA.; display, ROTH. V. 3. Be- hold—Verily, KRA. in—upon, KRA. with fair—beautiful in its, OR. ROTH.; the beautiful of, KRA. forest-like shade— shadowing shroud, R. among—between, ROTH. KRA. Vs. 3, 10, 14. thick boughs —clouds, Var. SEPT. BER. OR. ROTH. KRA. V. 4. nourished—made big, KRA. it—him, Var. R. deep—flood, ROTH. it (second)—him, R.

Var. Read.—V. 21. to bind it—Omī. ROTH. V. 22. the strong . . . broken—A gloss, ROTH. KRA. V. 23. Omī, ROTH. V. 24. And . . . hand—Omī, ROTH. V. 25. and they shall . . . Egypt —Omī, ROTH. Chap. 31.—V. 2. in thy greatness—Omī, ROTH. Vs. 3. the . . . cedar—a goodly box-tree (Is. 60:13) was, Co.; similarly Ev. Sm.; a cedar fir-tree, OR. ROTH.; thou art like a cedar, KRA. and with . . . shade—Omī, SEPT. ROTH. KRA.

- j Groaning, Ps.  
22:1.  
k Ch. 26:15; Jer.  
51:2.  
l See  
"Wounds,"  
Job 34:6.  
m Ch. 21:14, 25.

## 25

- n Josh. 8:18;  
I Chr. 21:16;  
Is. 5:25.  
o Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.

## 26

- p Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
q Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
r God, Gen. 1:1.

## 1

- s Ch. 30:20;  
32:1; Jer.  
52:5, 6.  
t Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

## 2

- u Ch. 29:19;  
30:10; Nah.  
3:8, 9.  
v V. 18; Is.  
14:13, 14.

## 3

- w Assyria, II Ki  
15:19.  
x Nah. 3:1;  
Zeph. 2:13.  
y See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
z V. 16; ch.  
17:3, 4, 22;  
Is. 10:33, 34;  
Dan. 4:10, 20-  
23.

- a Lebanon, Jer.  
18:14.  
b Branches,  
John 15:5.  
c See "Trees,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
d Ch. 17:23.  
e Vs. 5, 10; Is.  
10:33.  
f Or, clouds.

## 4

- f Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
g Ch. 17:5, 8;  
Rev. 17:1, 15.

- 4  
a Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
b Plantation, Es. 17:7.  
c Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
d Field, Num. 20:17.
- 5  
e Ps. 37:35.  
f Ch. 17:5; Ps. 1:3.  
1 Or, great.
- 6  
g Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
h Vs. 12, 13; ch. 17:23; Dan. 4:12, 21; Mt. 13:32.  
i Heavens, 26:15.  
j Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
k Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
l Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
m Nations, Gen. 10:32.
- 7  
n Beauty, Ps. 50:2.
- 8  
o See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
p V. 3; Ps. 80:10.  
q Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
r Vs. 16, 18; ch. 28:13; Gen. 2:8, 9; 13:10; Is. 51:3.
- 9  
s God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
t Ch. 16:14.  
u Eden, Gen. 3:23.  
v See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.

grow: the <sup>a</sup>rivers thereof ran round about its <sup>b</sup>plantation; and it sent out its channels unto all the <sup>c</sup>trees of the <sup>d</sup>field. 5 Therefore its stature was exalted above all the trees of the field; and its <sup>e</sup>boughs were multiplied, and its branches became long by reason of <sup>f</sup>many waters, when it shot <sup>g</sup>them forth. 6 All the <sup>h</sup>birds of the <sup>i</sup>heavens made their nests in its boughs; and under its branches did all the <sup>j</sup>beasts of the field bring forth their young; and under <sup>k</sup>its shadow dwelt all great <sup>l</sup>nations. 7 Thus was it <sup>m</sup>fair in its greatness, in the length of its branches; for its root was by <sup>n</sup>many waters. 8 The <sup>o</sup>cedars in the <sup>p</sup>garden of God could not hide it; the <sup>q</sup>fir-trees were not like its boughs, and the <sup>r</sup>plane-trees were not as its branches; nor was any tree in the garden of God like unto it in its beauty. 9 <sup>s</sup>I made it <sup>t</sup>fair by the multitude of its branches, so that all the trees of <sup>u</sup>Eden, that were in the garden of God, <sup>v</sup>en- vied it.

Var. Read.—V. 4 (cont.), it (third)—she, <sup>a</sup> its—her, <sup>b</sup> channels—off-shoots, OR. V. 5 its (twice)—his, <sup>c</sup> many—sufficient, ROTH. OR. when <sup>d</sup> it—forth—in which it put them out, OR. it—he, <sup>e</sup> a. V. 6 the—the kinds of, ROTH. KRA. birds—fowls, <sup>f</sup> the heavens—heaven, <sup>g</sup> its (three times)—his, <sup>h</sup> a.; her, KRA. V. 7 by—on, KRA. many—abundant, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 8 could not hide—could not surpass (put it in the shade, OR.), ROTH. OR.; resembled it not, KRA. fir-trees—cypresses, ROTH. KRA. were—came, KRA. and—nor, ROTH. were not... in, ROTH. had not branches as it, KRA. V. 9 made—had made, KRA. by—in, ROTH. KRA. multitude—fulness, ROTH. OR. its—his, <sup>a</sup> so that—and, KRA. it—him, <sup>b</sup> a. V. 10 said—bath spoken, KRA. exalted—reaching high, KRA. Vs. 10-13, pronouns fem., referring to cedar, ROTH. BER. KRA.; masc., referring to tree, OR. V. 11 he... wickedness—Omit, ROTH.; who dealt with her in proportion to her profligacy, KRA. V. 12 strangers—foreigners, OR. terrible—most defiant, OR.; most cruel, BER.; most violent, KRA. nations—heathen, KRA. cut him off—felled him, ROTH.; laid low, OR. left—cast off, ROTH.; thrown aside, KRA. broken—lie broken, ROTH. OR. KRA. by—in, ROTH. KRA. watercourses—wadies, ROTH.; ravines, OR. are gone down—moved away, ROTH.; hastened away, OR.; fled away,

10 Therefore thus <sup>2</sup>said the Lord Jē-hō'-vāh: Because <sup>3</sup>thou art exalted in stature, and he hath set his top among the <sup>4</sup>thick boughs, and his <sup>5</sup>heart is lifted up in his height; <sup>6</sup>I will even deliver <sup>7</sup>him into the <sup>8</sup>hand of the <sup>9</sup>'mighty one of the nations; he shall surely deal with him; I have <sup>10</sup>driven him out for his <sup>11</sup>wickedness. 12 And <sup>12</sup>strangers, the <sup>13</sup>'terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the <sup>14</sup>mountains and in all the <sup>15</sup>valleys his <sup>16</sup>branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the <sup>17</sup>watercourses of the land; and all the peoples of the <sup>18</sup>earth are <sup>19</sup>'gone down from his shadow, and have left him. 13 Upon his <sup>20</sup>ruin all the <sup>21</sup>birds of the heavens shall dwell, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches; 14 to the end that none of all the trees by the <sup>22</sup>waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs, nor that their mighty ones stand up in their height, <sup>23</sup>even all that <sup>24</sup>drink wa-

HI. BER.; have been scared away, KRA. V. 13 ruin—fallen trunk, ROTH. KRA.; fallen remnant, OR. shall dwell—dwelt, OR. KRA.; tarried, ROTH. shall be upon—came to, ROTH.; are upon, Var.; were upon, KRA.; fell over, OR. V. 14 trees by the waters—water-trees, OR. in (twice)—on account of, KRA. thick boughs—See v. 3. nor that—and not, KRA. up—up proudly, ROTH. even—Omit, ROTH. OR. BER. that drink water—water-drinkers! OR. BER. KRA. drink—are nourished by, TOY.

Var. Read.—V. 4. the rivers... round—she brought her rivers, Sept. Ev. Co. (for a grammatical reason), Var.; he caused his streams to go around, KRA.; it sent its rivers to run, ROTH.; with their streams surrounding, OR. all... field—over the whole <sup>1</sup>field, KRA. V. 5. Therefore—Omit, ROTH. and... multiplied—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. CO. when... forth—Omit, ROTH. V. 8. its boughs—its, ROTH. V. 10. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. thou art—it was, PESH. VULG. ROTH. BER. KRA. thick boughs—See v. 3. V. 11. I will even deliver—gave I, ROTH. KRA. the mighty one—the ruler, OR.; a lord, KRA. V. 14. their mighty ones stand up—stand upon (=trust to, ch. 33:26) themselves (in their pride), many MSS. Sept. Targ. Hi. Ke. (pt.); become proud, KRA.

- 10  
2 Or, saith.  
w Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
3 Or, clouds.  
z Heart, Acts 15:9.  
v Ch. 28:17; II Chr. 32:25; Is. 10:12; 14:13, 14; Dan. 5:20.  
z See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.
- 11  
a Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
c See "Assyria," II Ki. 15:19.  
d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
e See "Nebuchadnezzar," Dan. 3:1.  
f Ch. 30:10, 11; 32:11, 12; Dan. 5:18, 19.  
g Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Deut. 18:12; Nah. 3:18.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.
- 12  
k Ch. 7:21; 28:7; 30:12; Hab. 1:6.  
l Ch. 28:7; 30:11; 32:12.  
m Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
n Ch. 32:5; 35:8.  
o Valleys, Josh. 8:13.  
p Branches, John 15:5.  
q See v. 3.  
r See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
s Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
t V. 17; Dan. 4:14; Nah. 3:17, 18.
- 13  
u See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
v V. 8; ch. 29:5; 32:4; Is. 18:6.
- 14  
w Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
z Drink, Hos. 4:18.

14

- a See "Punishment for Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
b Death, Rom. 5:12.  
c V. 18; ch. 26:20; 32:24; Num. 16:30; 33: Ps. 63:9; Amos 9:2; Jonah 2:2, 6; Eph. 4:9.  
d See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
e Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

15

- f See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
g Day, Lev. 23:8.  
h See "Pharaoh," Ex. 2:5; Ch. 32:22, 23.  
i Sheol, Job 7:9.  
k Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Ch. 32:7; Nah. 2:10.  
m Mourning, John 11:35.  
n God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
o Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
1 Heb. *to be black*.  
p Trees, Mt. 7:17.

16

- q Ch. 26:15; 27:28; Hag. 2:7.  
r Ch. 32:18; Is. 14:15.  
s Eden, Gen. 3:23.  
t Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
u Is. 14:8; Hab. 2:17.  
v Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

17

- w Ps. 9:17.  
x Ch. 32:18-20; Is. 14:9; Nah. 3:17, 18.  
y See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
z Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
a Arm, Ju. 16:14.  
b See "Help," Acts 26:22.  
c Vs. 3, 6; Dan. 4:12.  
d Shadow, Col. 2:17.

ter: for they are all <sup>a</sup>delivered unto <sup>b</sup>death, to the <sup>c</sup>nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the <sup>e</sup>pit.

15 <sup>1</sup>Thus saith the Lord Jê-hôvâh: In the <sup>2</sup>day when <sup>3</sup>he <sup>4</sup>went down to <sup>5</sup>Shê-ôl <sup>6</sup>I <sup>7</sup>caused a <sup>8</sup>mourning: <sup>9</sup>I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the rivers thereof; and the great waters were stayed; and I caused <sup>10</sup>Lêb-â-nôn <sup>11</sup>to mourn for him, and all the <sup>12</sup>trees of the field fainted for him. 16 I made the nations to <sup>13</sup>shake at the sound of his fall, when I <sup>14</sup>cast him down to Shê-ôl with them that descend into the pit; and all the trees of <sup>15</sup>Eden, the <sup>16</sup>choice and best of <sup>17</sup>Lêb-â-nôn, all that drink water, were <sup>18</sup>comforted in the nether parts of the earth. 17 They also <sup>19</sup>went down into Shê-ôl with him unto them that are <sup>20</sup>slain by the <sup>21</sup>sword; yea, they that were his <sup>22</sup>arm, that dwelt <sup>23</sup>under his <sup>24</sup>shadow in the midst of the nations.

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (cont.). delivered—*destinèd*, OR. to . . . earth—[that they must go down] into the underworld, ROTH.; in the underworld, KRA.; to the interior land, OR. with them that go—to those who have gone (sunk, OR. KRA.), ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 15. saith—hath spoken, KRA. Vs. 15-17. *Pronouns fem. referring to cedar*, ROTH. KRA.; *masculine, referring to tree*, OR. Vs. 15, 16. Sheol—the Underworld, OR. ROTH. TOY.; Hoff. KRA. r. V. 15. and (second)—that, KRA. great—abundant, KRA. caused (second) . . . him—clothed Lebanon in black on his account, KRA. for—on account of, ROTH. OR. fainted—languished, BER. OR. ROTH. KRA.; drooped, TOY. V. 16. with them—to those, ROTH. the sunken, KRA. descend—descended, ROTH.; I caused to sink, KRA. that drink water—See v. 13. were comforted—did comfort themselves, Var. KRA. V. 17. them that are slain—the pierced-through, KRA. yea . . . that—and their seed, SEPT. PESH.; and his helpers, KRA. dwelt under his shadow—sat at his side, KRA. V. 18. art—couldst, ROTH. thus like—(to, OR.) be likened, ROTH. OR. yet—and yet, OR. KRA.; but, ROTH. brought—thrown, KRA. nether . . . earth—the underworld, ROTH. OR. KRA. TOY. This—That, ROTH. KRA. multitude—pompe, ROTH. KRA.; swarm, OR.; people, TOY. Chap. 32.—V. 1. *drop—Omùl*, ROTH. OR. V. 2. Son—Child, KRA. Thou . . . rivers—Woe to thee, Pharaoh. How art thou gone! And wast as a

18 To <sup>1</sup>whom art thou thus like in <sup>2</sup>glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the <sup>3</sup>earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the <sup>4</sup>uncircumcised, with them that are slain by the sword. <sup>5</sup>This is Phâ-raôh and all his multitude, saith the <sup>6</sup>Lord Jê-hôvâh.

32 And it came to pass in the <sup>1</sup>twelfth <sup>2</sup>year, in the twelfth <sup>3</sup>month, in the first <sup>4</sup>day of the month, that the <sup>5</sup>word of Jê-hôvâh came unto <sup>6</sup>me, saying, <sup>7</sup>2 <sup>8</sup>Son of <sup>9</sup>man, take up a <sup>10</sup>lamentation over <sup>11</sup>Phâ-raôh <sup>12</sup>king of <sup>13</sup>Egypt, and say unto him, Thou wast likened unto a young <sup>14</sup>lion of the <sup>15</sup>nations: yet art thou as a <sup>16</sup>monster in the <sup>17</sup>seas; and thou didst break forth <sup>18</sup>with thy <sup>19</sup>rivers, and <sup>20</sup>troubledst the <sup>21</sup>waters with thy <sup>22</sup>feet, and foulestst their rivers. 3 Thus saith the Lord Jê-hôvâh: <sup>4</sup>I

crocodile in the seas, Spluttering with thy nostrils, Darkenest the water with thy feet, Stirring up its streams, BER. Thou . . . nations—Thou young lion among the nations; Thou art no more! ROTH.; Lion among the peoples, lost art thou! OR.; Thou terror of the nations, how art thou gone! KRA. wast likened unto a—So *Ew. Ha. Ke.*; art undone, O, *Hi. He. Sm.* yet . . . monster—whereas thou art (or, though thou wast, *Hi. He. Sm.*) a monster, *Ew. Ke. Schr.*; And yet wast thou as a crocodile, KRA. ROTH. OR. seas—sea, SEPT. ROTH. KRA.; floods, OR. didst break forth with—didst gush forth with, *He. ROTH. OR. KRA.*; breakest forth into, *Ke. troubledst*—didst darken, ROTH. OR. foulestst—rootest up, OR. ROTH. rivers—floods, ROTH. KRA.; streams, OR. V. 3. saith—hath spoken, KRA. I—So I, OR. KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 15. I covered the deep—*Omùl*, ROTH. covered . . . him—made the deep to mourn for him, *Sept. Co.*; caused the deep to mourn (veiled) over him, KRA.; caused a mourning for it, ROTH. V. 16. and best—*Omùl*, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. V. 18. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. Chap. 32.—V. 1. twelfth—eleventh (*l.*), *Sept. MSS. Pesh. (MSS.) Co. ROTH. (see v. 17)*. V. 2. break rivers—gush out (spray) with thy nostrils (*l.*), *Ew. Ha. Sm. Co. ROTH. OR. KRA. (Job 41:20)*. Vs. 3, 11, 14, 16. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. Vs. 3, 11, 14. the Lord—*Omùl*, ROTH.

18

- c V. 2; ch. 32:19-21.  
f Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
g Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
h See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.  
i Ps. 52:7; Mt. 13:19.  
j God, Gen. 1:1.

1

- k V. 17; ch. 30:20; 33:21.  
l Year, Lev. 25:8.  
m Month, Gen. 7:11.  
n Word of God, John 6:63.  
o Ezekiel, Ex. 1:1.

2

- p Son, Gen. 21:19.  
q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
r V. 16; ch. 19:1; 27:2; 28:12.  
s Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
t King, Deut. 17:15.  
u Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
v Lion, Job 4:10.  
w Ch. 19:2-6; 38:13; Jer. 4:7; Nah. 2:11-13.

z Nations, Gen. 10:32.

- y Ch. 29:3; Is. 27:1.  
z Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
2 Or, *in*.  
a Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
b Ch. 34:18.  
c Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
d Feet, Gen. 18:4.

3

- e Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>3</sup>  
 a Net, Ps.  
 25:15.  
 b Ch. 12:13;  
 17:20; 19:8;  
 Hab. 1:14, 15.  
 c See "Pha-  
 raoh," Ex.  
 2:5.

<sup>4</sup>  
 d Prophecy,  
 Dan. 2:29.  
 e Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 f Ch. 29:5;  
 31:12, 13;  
 39:4, 5, 17-20;  
 Jer. 8:2.  
 g Field, Num.  
 20:17.  
 h Birds, Gen.  
 9:2.  
 i Is. 18:6.  
 j Heavens,  
 Deut. 26:15.  
 k Beasts, Rev.  
 15:2.  
 l Animals, Gen.  
 2:20.  
 m Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.

<sup>5</sup>  
 n Flesh, Rom.  
 2:28.  
 o Mountains,  
 Ex. 3:12.  
 p Ch. 35:8.  
 q Valleys, Josh.  
 8:13.  
 l Or, another-  
 wise read,  
 worms.

<sup>6</sup>  
 r Blood, Lev.  
 17:13.  
 s Ch. 35:6; Ex.  
 7:17; Is. 34:3;  
 7: Rev. 14:20.  
 t See "Egypt,"  
 Gen. 12:10.  
 u See v. 2.  
 v See "Rivers,"  
 Is. 32:2.

<sup>7</sup>  
 w Job 18:5, 6;  
 Pr. 13:9.  
 x Ch. 30:3, 18;  
 34:12; Ex.  
 10:21-23; Is.  
 34:4.  
 y Stars, Ps.  
 136:8.  
 z See "Astron-  
 omy," I Cor.  
 15:40.  
 a Is. 13:10.  
 b Darkness, Job  
 38:9.  
 2 Or, to mourn.  
 c Sun, Ps.  
 136:8.  
 d Joel 2:2, 31;  
 3:15; Amos  
 8:9.  
 e See "Meteor-  
 ology," Gen.  
 27:39.  
 f Moon, Ps.  
 136:9.  
 g Light, Ps.  
 74:16.

<sup>8</sup>  
 h Gen. 1:14.

will spread out my <sup>a</sup> net upon thee with a company of many peoples; and they shall bring <sup>c</sup> thee up in my net. 4 And <sup>d</sup> I will leave thee upon the <sup>e</sup> land, I will cast thee forth upon the open <sup>f</sup> field, and will cause all the <sup>h</sup> birds of the <sup>i</sup> heavens to settle upon thee, and I will satisfy the <sup>k</sup> beasts of the whole <sup>m</sup> earth with thee. 3 And I will lay thy <sup>n</sup> flesh upon the <sup>o</sup> mountains, and fill the <sup>q</sup> valleys with thy <sup>l</sup> height. 6 I will also water with thy <sup>r</sup> blood the <sup>s</sup> land wherein thou <sup>t</sup> swimmest, even to the mountains; and the <sup>u</sup> watercourses shall be full of thee. 7 And when I shall <sup>v</sup> extinguish thee, I will <sup>w</sup> cover the heavens, and make the <sup>x</sup> stars thereof <sup>y</sup> dark; I will cover the <sup>z</sup> sun with a <sup>a</sup> cloud, and the <sup>b</sup> moon shall not give its <sup>c</sup> light. 8 All the bright <sup>d</sup> lights of heaven will I make <sup>e</sup> dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord Je-ho'-väh. 9 I will also <sup>f</sup> vex the <sup>g</sup> hearts of many <sup>h</sup> peoples, when I shall <sup>i</sup> bring

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.). upon—over, a. with a company—at the course, OR. company—gathering. ROTH. KRA.: shall—Omit. ROTH. bring—pull. ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 4. will leave—will throw, KRA.: throw, ROTH.: stretch thee out, OR. birds—fowls, a. heavens—heaven, n. satisfy . . . earth—satisfate them, ROTH. OR. satisfy—let be satiated, KRA. V. 5. And—Then, ROTH. lay—bring, ROTH.: exhibit, OR. height—OR. foulness, Ev. Ha. V. 6. and thou shalt water the Nile with thine outflow, and thy blood rises up to the mountains, while brooks overflow on account of thee, BER.: and I water the earth with thine outflow; the mountains 'shall drip' with blood of thee and the ravines shall be full of 'thy blood,' KRA. V. 7. when . . . thee—at thine extinction, SEPT. VULG. PESH. ROTH.: when they make an end of thee, KRA. Vs. 7, 8. make—clothe, ROTH. OR. KRA. dark—black, Var.: in black, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 7. a cloud—clouds, ROTH. OR. KRA. its—her, a. V. 8. over thee—on thine account, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 9. hast not known—knowest not, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 10. Yea—And so, ROTH.: And, OR. KRA. amazed—be terrified, ROTH.: at—over, ROTH. KRA. horribly afraid—shuddering, KRA. for thee—on thine account, ROTH. OR.: over thee, KRA. brandish—swing, KRA. them—their faces, ROTH. KRA.: their eyes, OR. at every moment—continually, ROTH. KRA. V. 11.

thy <sup>o</sup> destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not <sup>p</sup> known. 10 Yea, I will make many peoples <sup>q</sup> amazed at thee, and their <sup>r</sup> kings shall be horribly <sup>s</sup> afraid for thee, when "I shall brandish <sup>t</sup> my sword before them; and they shall <sup>u</sup> tremble at every moment, every <sup>v</sup> man for his own <sup>w</sup> life, in the <sup>x</sup> day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord Je-ho'-väh: The <sup>y</sup> sword of the <sup>z</sup> king of <sup>a</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lōn shall come upon thee. 12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall; the <sup>b</sup> terrible of the nations are they all: and they shall <sup>c</sup> bring to nought the <sup>d</sup> pride of <sup>e</sup> Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed. 13 I will destroy also all the <sup>f</sup> beasts thereof from beside <sup>g</sup> many waters; neither shall the <sup>h</sup> foot of man <sup>i</sup> trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them. 14 Then will I <sup>j</sup> make their waters clear, and cause their rivers to run like <sup>k</sup> oil, saith the Lord Je-ho'-väh. 15 When I

thus saith—thus hath spoken, KRA. upon—over, ROTH. KRA. V. 12. the mighty—heroes, ROTH. OR. KRA. Vs. 12, 13. multitude—pomp, ROTH. KRA.: OR. V. 12. terrible—most cruel, ROTH.: most defiant, OR.: most violent, KRA. nations—benthen, KRA. they all—they one and all, KRA. bring to nought—bring to destruction, OR.: waste, KRA.: spoil, a. pride—splendor, ROTH. KRA. V. 13. beasts—cattle, ROTH. OR. many—abundant (or, rich), OR. KRA. neither—and not, KRA. troubles (twice)—darken, ROTH. OR. hoofs—hoof, SEPT. VULG. ROTH. KRA. TOY. beasts—a beast, ROTH. KRA.: cattle, OR. V. 14. clear—So, KRA.: to subside, Hi. Klie.: to settle (become clear), Ev. Ha. Ke. Sm. ROTH. BER. rivers—streams, OR. KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 3. with . . . peoples—A gloss, ROTH. with a company—Omit, SEPT. they shall—I will, Sept. Vulg. Co. ROTH. V. 4. of the heavens—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 5. height—worms, Symm. Pesh. Mich. Ge. (pts.): carcasses, ROTH. KRA.: rottenness, OR.: blood, SEPT. V. 6. with thy blood—Omit, ROTH. even to the mountains, Omit, ROTH. V. 7. the moon, Omit, ROTH. V. 9. destruction—captivity, Sept. Co. (t.): captives, ROTH.: exiles, KRA.: collapse, OR. V. 13. trouble (second)—loal (v. 2), Sept. Co.

<sup>9</sup>  
 i Ch. 27:29-32;  
 28:19; Rev.  
 18:10-15.  
 j Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 k See "Na-  
 tions," Gen.  
 10:32.  
 l See "Venge-  
 ance of God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 m See "Proph-  
 ecy," Dan.  
 2:29.  
 n Ex. 15:14-16.  
 o Destruction,  
 Hos. 13:14.  
 p Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.

<sup>10</sup>  
 q Ch. 27:25.  
 r Kings, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 s Ch. 28:16.  
 t See "Fear,"  
 Gen. 9:2.  
 u Anthropomor-  
 phism, See  
 "God," Gen.  
 1:1.  
 v Deut. 32:41;  
 Jer. 46:10.  
 w Sword, Ju.  
 7:20.  
 x Ch. 30:9.  
 y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 z Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 a Day, Lev.  
 25:8.

<sup>11</sup>  
 b Ch. 30:24, 25;  
 Jer. 43:10, 11;  
 46:13, 24-26.  
 c Nebuchadne-  
 zar, Dan. 3:1.  
 d Babylon,  
 II Ki. 25:13.

<sup>12</sup>  
 e Ch. 28:7;  
 30:11; 31:12.  
 f Ch. 30:18.  
 g Pride, Ps.  
 10:2.

<sup>13</sup>  
 h Ch. 29:8.  
 i Or, great.  
 j Foot, Gen.  
 18:4.  
 k V. 2; ch.  
 29:11; 34:18.  
 l See "Afflic-  
 tion," Ps.  
 9:10.

<sup>14</sup>  
 4 Hob, cause  
 their waters to  
 settle.  
 l Oil, I Ki.  
 17:12.

15

- a See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 b Ch. 29:12, 19, 20; Ps. 107:34.  
 1 Heb. *the fulness thereof*.  
 c Ch. 6:7; 30:19, 26; Ex. 7:5; 14:4, 18; Ps. 9:16; 83:17, 18.  
 d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.

16

- f Mourning, John 11:35.  
 g V. 2; ch. 26:17; II Sam. 1:17; 3:32, 34; I Chr. 35:25; Jer. 9:17.  
 h Daughters, Ju. 11:34.

17

- i V. 1; ch. 31:1; 33:21.  
 j Year and Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 k Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 l Word of God, John 6:63.  
 m Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.

18

- n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 p Vs. 2, 16; ch. 21:6; Is. 16:9; Mic. 1:8.  
 q Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 r Ch. 43:3; Jer. 1:10; Hos. 6:5.  
 s Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 t See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
 u V. 24; ch. 31:14, 16, 18.  
 v Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 w See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 z Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

19

- y Ch. 31:2, 18.  
 z Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
 a Is. 14:15.

shall make the land of <sup>e</sup>Egypt <sup>a</sup>desolate and waste, a land destitute of <sup>1</sup>that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they <sup>c</sup>know that I am <sup>e</sup>Je-hōz-vāh. 16 This is the <sup>1</sup>lamentation wherewith they shall lament; the <sup>a</sup>daughters of the nations shall lament therewith; over <sup>e</sup>Egypt, and over all her multitude, shall they lament therewith, saith the Lord Je-hōz-vāh.

17 It came to pass also in the <sup>1</sup>twelfth <sup>1</sup>year, in the fifteenth <sup>1</sup>day of the <sup>k</sup>month, that the <sup>1</sup>word of Je-hōz-vāh came unto <sup>m</sup>me, saying, 18 <sup>n</sup>Son of <sup>o</sup>man, <sup>p</sup>mail for the multitude of <sup>e</sup>Egypt, and <sup>r</sup>cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous <sup>s</sup>nations, unto the <sup>t</sup>"nether parts of the <sup>v</sup>earth, with them <sup>w</sup>that go down into the <sup>z</sup>pit. 19 <sup>v</sup>Whom dost thou pass in <sup>z</sup>beauty? <sup>a</sup>go down, and be

Var. Read.—V. 15. a land destitute—and 'waste shall be' the land, KRA. of full—with all its fulness, ROTH.; its fulness robbed, KRA. then shall they—that they may, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 16. the (first)—a, ROTH. OR. KRA. wherewith lament—(and, KRA.) this (it, KRA.) they shall sing, ROTH. OR. KRA. nations—heathen, KRA. lament therewith (twice)—sing it, ROTH. OR. KRA. over (twice)—for, Var. a. V. 17. Prefix, and, ROTH. KRA. also. Omit, ROTH. KRA. day—Omit, ROTH. OR. V. 18. Son—Child, KRA. multitude—pomp, ROTH. KRA.; swarm, OR. east—lower, ROTH. OR.; sink, KRA. them—it, Var. ROTH. OR. KRA. her—it, Var. and (second)—i.e. as, Ke. of the famous—dead, SEPT. famous—noble, OR.; powerful, BER. KRA. TOY. unto—descend unto, ROTH. unto... earth—in the underworld, KRA. nether parts—depth, ROTH. with... pit—to those sunken into the pit (Pit. TOY), KRA. TOY. go—have gone, ROTH. V. 19. Whom... beauty?—Wast thou not more beautiful than any one? OR. before whom hast thou pre-eminence in loveliness? KRA. pass—surpass, ROTH. beauty—Or, fortune, Ben Shesheth, Ev. Vs. 20, 21. In the midst of those fallen by the sword have they made a bed for him together with all his splendor. The mighty heroes speak to him from the midst of the Underworld: whom dost thou surpass? Descend and let thy bed be made with the uncircumcised, BER.: In the midst of the sword-slain 'sit ye down,' 'bed yourselves,' 'Thou' and all 'thy' pomp! The strong warriors shall call to him from out of the midst of Sheol: 'Thou' and 'thy' helpers, descend, bed yourselves' 'With 'uncircumcised, sword-slain! KRA. V. 20. she

<sup>b</sup> thou laid with the <sup>c</sup>uncircumcised. 20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are <sup>e</sup>slain by the <sup>1</sup>sword: <sup>o</sup>she is delivered to the sword; draw her away and all her multitudes. 21 The <sup>a</sup>strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of <sup>1</sup>Shē-ōl with them that <sup>1</sup>help him: they are <sup>k</sup>gone down, they lie still, even the uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 <sup>m</sup>Assh-ūr is there and all her company; her <sup>n</sup>graves are round about her; all of them slain, fallen by the sword; 23 whose graves are set in the uttermost parts of the pit, and her company is round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who <sup>o</sup>caused terror in the land of the <sup>p</sup>living.

24 There is <sup>q</sup>E-lām and all her multitude round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who are gone down

... sword—the sword is ready (*lit. given*), Var.: the sword is held forth, OR. V. 21. Prefix, there, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. Sheol—hell, a. help—helped (*viz. while he was on earth*) Var. Vs. 22, 25. her (second)—his, a. her (second)—her—round about her grave, ROTH. V. 22. her (third)—him, a. all—slain—they are all pierced-through, KRA. V. 23. are set—were appointed her, OR.; are laid, KRA. company—multitude, ROTH. OR. Vs. 23, 25. caused—[once] caused, ROTH.; [once] had spread, KRA. Vs. 24, 25, 26. multitude—swarm, OR.; pomp, KRA. round—[lies] round, KRA. slain—pierced-through, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 15. desolate... destitute—So text; desolate, and the country shall be destitute, *Versiones. Hi. Ke. Sm. Co. (pts.)*. V. 17. twelfth—eleventh, ROTH. HEB. MSS. year—Add [in the 'month], ROTH. month—first month, Sept. Co. BER. (number struck out after 'eleventh year' had been corrupted to twelfth year in v. 1); twelfth, *Hi. Ke. Sm.;* (retaining 'twelfth year' in v. 1). V. 18. even her—thou, *Hi. Ev. Sm. Co. KRA. (pts.)*; it (or, thou) ROTH.; thou thyself, OR. famous—Omit, ROTH. Vs. 19–21. In the midst of them that are slain is he fallen, and all his multitude is laid down. And the strong among the mighty shall speak to him, (saying,) Be thou in the uttermost parts of the pit: whom dost thou pass in excellence? Go down and lie with the uncircumcised, in the midst of them that are slain by the sword, *Sent. (nearly), Hi. (nearly), Co. Tert. differently arranged, and slightly changed*. V. 20. Thou—He, ROTH. V. 21. Prefix, There, ROTH. V. 23. and her... sword—Omit, ROTH. terror—Add, before them, ROTH.

- b See "Pharaoh," Ex. 2:5.  
 c See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.  
 d Vs. 21, 24, 29, 30; ch. 31:15; Jer. 9:25, 26.

20

- e Ch. 31:17.  
 f Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 g Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 2 Or, the sword is appointed.

21

- A V. 27; Is. 14:9–12.  
 i Sheol, Job 7:9.  
 j Help, Acts 26:22.  
 k Vs. 31, 32.

22

- l Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
 m Ch. 27:23; 31:3, 16.  
 n Grave, Job 3:22.

23

- o Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 p See "Life," Gen. 2:7.

24

- q Elam, Gen. 10:22.  
 r Gen. 14:1; Is. 11:11; Jer. 25:25; 49:34–39.

24

- a See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
c Land, Gen. 23:15.  
d Job 28:13; Ps. 27:13; 52:5; 142:5; Is. 38:11; Jer. 11:19.  
e Vs. 25, 30; ch. 16:52, 54.  
f Shame, Phil. 3:19.

25

- g Elam, Gen. 10:22.  
h Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
i Ps. 139:8.  
j Graves, Job 3:22.

26

- k Meshech, Gen. 10:2.  
l Ch. 27:13; 38:2, 3; 39:1.  
m Tubal, Gen. 10:2.  
n Ch. 27:13; 38:2, 3; 39:1; Is. 66:19.  
o Life, Gen. 2:7.

27

- 1 Or, *And shall they not lie &c.*  
p Is. 14:18, 19.  
q V. 21; Job 3:13-15.  
r Sheol, Job 7:9.  
s Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
t Head, Pr. 20:29.

uncircumcised into the <sup>a</sup> nether parts of the <sup>b</sup> earth, who caused their terror in the <sup>c</sup> land of the living, and have <sup>d</sup> borne their <sup>e</sup> shame with them that go down to the pit. 25 They have set <sup>f</sup> her a <sup>h</sup> bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude; her <sup>i</sup> graves are round about her; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; for their terror was caused in the land of the living, and they have borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that are slain.

26 There is <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> Mē-shēch, <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> Tū-bāl, and all their multitude; their graves are round about them; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; for they caused their terror in the land of the <sup>o</sup> living. 27 <sup>1</sup> And they shall <sup>2</sup> not lie with the <sup>q</sup> mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, that are gone down to <sup>r</sup> Shē-ōl with their <sup>s</sup> weapons of war, and have laid their swords under their <sup>t</sup> heads,

Var. Rend.—V. 24. the (second) . . . earth—the Underworld. KRA. caused [once] spread. ROTH. KRA. and—So. KRA. Vs. 24, 25. have borne—[now] bear. ROTH. KRA.; must they bear. OR. Vs. 26, 26, 27. for—because. Var. V. 25. their caused—they caused terror. OR. are—be. r. V. 26. Meshech—Add. and. SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. Their (three times) — her, r. their . . . them—(Lies). KRA.) round about their graves. ROTH. KRA. caused—spread. OR. KRA.; [once] spread. ROTH. V. 27. And—Should. OR. shall not lie—lie not. Hi. Ke. Schr. Sm. Co. ROTH. KRA.; should they not lie . . . ? Ev. Hā., and in effect Sept. Pesh. lie not then. OR. mighty—warriors. KRA. Sheol—hell, r. and . . . swords—whose swords are laid. Var. have—had. ROTH. and (third) —and thus. OR. and their—but their. Ke. Sm. (placing the colon after 'heads', and referring 'their' to Meshech and Tubal); and whose. Ev. Hā. Schr. Co. KRA. (referring it to the 'mighty fallen') Var. they were—had been [once]. KRA.; omit. ROTH. OR. are—were laid. ROTH. laid. KRA. mighty—warriors. KRA.; add. [reigned]. ROTH.; [still reigns]. OR. V. 28. But thou—Thou also (viz. Egypt. Hā. Hi. Ke. Sm. Co.); But thou also. ROTH. Vs. 29, 30. There—there too. OR. V. 29. might—full strength. OR. in—for. Ev. Hi.; for all (that is in spite of). Hā. Ke. Sm. Co. KRA. hero—hood. ROTH. KRA. shall—must. OR.; do. Var. shall lie—are bedded. KRA.; lie. ROTH. and (last) —Omit. ROTH. with . . . down—the sunken. KRA. V. 30. princes—majesties. OR.

and their <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> iniquities are upon their <sup>w</sup> bones; for they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living. 28 But thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain by the sword.

29 There is <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> E-dōm, her <sup>w</sup> kings and all her <sup>x</sup> princes, who <sup>y</sup> in their might are laid with them that are slain by the sword: <sup>z</sup> they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit. 30 There are the princes of the <sup>a</sup> north, all of them, and all the <sup>b</sup> Si-dō-ni-āns, <sup>c</sup> who are gone down with the slain; <sup>d</sup> in the <sup>e</sup> terror which they caused by their might they are put to shame; and they lie <sup>f</sup> uncircumcised with them that are slain by the <sup>g</sup> sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the <sup>h</sup> pit.

31 <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> Phā-raōh shall see them, and shall be <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> comforted over all his multitude, <sup>m</sup> even Phā-raōh and all his <sup>n</sup> army, slain by the sword, <sup>o</sup> saith the Lord

KRA. with the—as. ROTH.; to. KRA. slain—slain ones. ROTH. in . . . might—for all their terror from their might they are ashamed. Hi. Ke. (but Hi. omitting they are ashamed with Sept.). Var.; in spite of their terror (in spite of their hero—hood). KRA. ROTH.; in their terrible—ness, in their full strength. OR. and (second) —thus. OR. lie—were bedded. KRA. V. 31. them—them [all]. ROTH.; the same. OR. Vs. 31, 32. multitude—pomp. ROTH. KRA.; swarm. OR.

Var. Read.—V. 25. Omit. ROTH. BER.; omit all but 'in the midst of them that are slain.' SEPT. he is—they are. ROTH. PESH. VULG.; they were. OR. KRA. V. 27. of the uncircumcised—of old (l.). Sept. Dathe. Hi. Kue. Sm. Co. 'in the olden time.' ROTH.; the giants of the primitive time. KRA. and . . . are—and whose shield is. Co.; and whose shields laid. KRA. iniquities—shields. ROTH. are—were laid. ROTH.; rested. OR.; laid. KRA. they were—their might was a. Pesh Hi. Co. V. 28. be broken—be shattered. OR. (?); have their grave. KRA.; omit. SEPT. ROTH. V. 29. Edom—Asshur. SEPT. her kings—and her kings. PESH. VULG. ROTH.; omit. SEPT. V. 30. in . . . might—broken in their might. Symm. Sept. (MSS.). Co. See Var. Rend. they are put to shame—Omit. ROTH. V. 31. even . . . sword—Omit. Sept. Hi. Co. ROTH. even—Omit. OR. KRA. Vs. 31, 32. the Lord—the All-Lord. OR.

29

- u Edom, Num. 20:18.  
v Ch. 25:13; 35:9, 16; Is. 34:5-15; Jer. 49:7-22.  
w Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
x Princes, Num. 2:7.  
y Or, for all their might.  
z See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

30

- d The North, Jer. 47:2.  
e Sidon, Josh. 13:10.  
f Ch. 28:21-23; Jer. 25:22.  
g See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
h Or, for all the terror.  
i See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
j See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.  
k Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
l Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

31

- l Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
m See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
n Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
p Ch. 14:22;  
q Or, Pharaoh and all his army are slain, &c.  
r See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
s See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
t Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

32

- a Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 1 Another reading is, *my*.  
 b See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
 c Job 28:13; Ps. 27:13; 52:5; 142:5; Is. 38:11; Jer. 11:19.  
 d See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 e See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.  
 f See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 g Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 h Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
 i God, Gen. 1:1.

1

- f Word of God, John 6:63.  
 k Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

2

- l Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 n Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 o Va. 12, 17, 30; eh. 3:11; Jer. 37:18.  
 p See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
 q See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 r Ch. 5:17; 11:8; 14:17; Jer. 12:12; Zech. 13:7.  
 s Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 t V. 7; II Sam. 18:24; I Ki. 9:17; Is. 21:6; 9; Jer. 51:12.  
 u Watchman, Neh. 4:9.

3

- v V. 9; Neh. 4:18-20; Is. 58:1; Hos. 8:1; Joel 2:1.  
 w Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
 z Warning, Heb. 12:25.

4

- y II Chr. 25:16; Jer. 6:17; Zech. 1:4.  
 z Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 a Vs. 5, 9; ch. 18:13; Acts 18:6.  
 b Head, Pr. 20:29.

5

- c Ex. 9:19-21; Heb. 11:7.  
 d See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 e Soul, Job 4:15.

Jē-hō'-vāh. 32 For <sup>a</sup>I have put <sup>1</sup>his <sup>b</sup>terror in the <sup>c</sup>land of the <sup>d</sup>living; and he shall be laid in the midst of the <sup>e</sup>uncircumcised, with them that are <sup>f</sup>slain by the <sup>g</sup>sword, even <sup>h</sup>Phā-raōh and all his multitude, saith the <sup>i</sup>Lord Jē-hō'-vāh.

**33** And the <sup>1</sup>word of Jē-hō'-vāh came unto <sup>k</sup>me, saying, 2 <sup>l</sup>Son of <sup>m</sup>man, speak to the <sup>n</sup>children of <sup>o</sup>thy people, and say unto them, When I <sup>p</sup>bring the sword upon a <sup>q</sup>land, and the people of the land take a man from among them, and <sup>r</sup>set him for their <sup>s</sup>watchman; 3 if, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he <sup>t</sup>blow the <sup>u</sup>trumpet, and <sup>v</sup>warn the people; 4 then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and <sup>w</sup>taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his <sup>x</sup>blood shall be upon his <sup>y</sup>own <sup>z</sup>head. 5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him; whereas if he had taken warning, he would have <sup>a</sup>delivered his <sup>b</sup>soul. 6 But if the watchman see the sword come,

Var. Read.—V. 32. put—spread, OR. KRA. his terror—terror before him, OR. KRA. and (first)—therefore, ROTH.; and thus, OR.; now, KRA. even—the, ROTH.; omī, OR. KRA. Chap. 33.—V. 1. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. Son—Child, KRA. children—sons, OR. the . . . people—thy countrymen, ROTH.; thy fellow-people, KRA. Vs. 2, 3. upon—on, TOY. V. 2, and (second)—if, r. from among them—from their circle, OR.; out of their body, KRA. Vs. 2, 6, 7. watchmān—scout, OR. V. 3. if, when—and OR. KRA. land—Add, and, OR. KRA. V. 4. then—then when, KRA.; and then, OR. whosoever—some one, OR.; he who, KRA. and—Omī, KRA. if—and, ROTH. KRA.; and so, OR. take away—overtake, OR. be—remain, OR. V. 5. He—Has he, OR. heard—has heard, KRA. and took not—but he has not taken, KRA. shall be—be, ROTH. BER. KRA.; shall remain, OR. whereas . . . warning—and if he let himself be warned, OR.; however (but, KRA.) that one has warned, ROTH. KRA. he would have—and, ROTH. OR.; he has, KRA. delivered—no he saves, OR. V. 6. and (second)—so that, KRA. be—(therefore) be, ROTH. V. 7. So thou—but thee, ROTH. KRA.; Thou now, OR. thee—as,

and <sup>1</sup>blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, and the sword come, and take any person from among them; he is <sup>h</sup>taken away <sup>2</sup>in his iniquity, but his <sup>3</sup>blood will I require at the <sup>4</sup>watchman's <sup>5</sup>hand.

7 So thou, son of man, I have <sup>6</sup>set thee a watchman unto the house of Is'-ra-ēl; therefore hear the word at my <sup>7</sup>mouth, and give them <sup>8</sup>warning from me. 8 When I say unto the <sup>9</sup>wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt <sup>10</sup>surely die, and thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way; that wicked man shall die <sup>11</sup>in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thy hand. 9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to <sup>12</sup>turn from it, and he <sup>13</sup>turn not from his way; he shall die <sup>14</sup>in his iniquity, but thou hast <sup>15</sup>delivered thy soul.

10 And thou, son of man, say unto the house of Is'-ra-ēl: Thus ye speak, saying, <sup>16</sup>Our transgressions and our <sup>17</sup>sins are upon us, and we <sup>18</sup>pine away <sup>19</sup>in them; <sup>20</sup>how then can we live? 11 Say unto them, <sup>21</sup>As I live, saith the Lord Jē-hō'-vāh, I have

ROTH. KRA. unto—for, ROTH. KRA. therefore . . . and—that thou (and when, KRA.), if thou hear a word from my mouth (so shall, KRA.), thou, OR. ROTH. KRA. V. 8. from—respecting, ROTH. KRA. that . . . shall—so shall be, the wicked man, KRA. in—in consequence of, ROTH. KRA. V. 9. Nevertheless—but, ROTH. OR. KRA. of—respecting, ROTH. KRA. V. 10. And—but, KRA. Vs. 10, 12. son—child, KRA. V. 10. speak—spoke, ROTH. OR.—Verily, our, OR. KRA. are—rest, ROTH. OR.; (weigh), KRA. pine—dwindle, ROTH.; decay, OR. KRA. in—through, ROTH. OR. KRA. can—should, a. live?—survive? ROTH.; live again? BER.

Var. Read.—V. 32. I have—(Because) he, Sept. (MSS.), Targ. Co. (ss. 23, 24, 26), Var. TOY. he had, ROTH.; had, KRA. put his—So Heb. text, Sept. Targ. Pesh. Ha. Hi. Ke. Co. (ss. 24, 26); caused, Heb. marg. Symm. Vulg. Ev. Sm.; spread, KRA. even—the, ROTH.; omī, OR. KRA. TOY. Chap. 33.—V. 5. had taken—gave the Ws. Sm. Co. (cf. v. 6. end) V. 8. O wicked man—Omī, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. BER. Var. Read. Vs. 11, 25, 27. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. V. 11. the Lord—Omī, ROTH.

- 6  
 f Ch. 3:18; Is. 56:10, 11.  
 g Vs. 8, 9; ch. 18:20, 24.  
 h Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 2 Or, for.  
 i Ch. 3:18, 20.  
 j See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
 k See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 l See "Fraternality," Ps. 133:1.  
 m Hand, Gen. 16:12.

7

- n Ch. 3:17-21; Is. 62:6.  
 o Mouth, Gen. 7:11.  
 p Ch. 2:7, 8; Jer. 1:17; 26:2; Acts 5:20.

8

- q The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 r Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 s V. 14; ch. 18:4, 13, 18, 20; Is. 3:11.

9

- t See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 u Acts 13:40, 41.  
 v Ch. 3:19, 21; Acts 20:26.

10

- w Ch. 18:2.  
 x Or, Truly our transgressions &c.  
 y Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 z Ch. 4:17; 24:23; Lev. 26:39.  
 a See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
 b Ch. 37:11; Is. 49:14.

11

- b Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 c Ch. 5:11; Is. 49:18.



11  
a See "Love and Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
b Ch. 18:23, 82; Hos. 11:8.  
c Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
d I Tim. 2:4; II Pet. 3:9.  
e Ch. 18:30, 31; Is. 55:6, 7; Jer. 8:22; 31:20; Hos. 14:1; Acts 3:19.  
f Evil, Ps. 97:10.

12  
g Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
h Son, Gen. 21:19.  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
j Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
l V. 18; ch. 3:18; 18:24.  
m See "Salvage," Acts 2:40.  
n Day, Lev. 25:3.  
o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
p The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
q V. 19; ch. 18:21; II Chr. 7:14.  
r See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
s Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
t Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
u Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.

13  
v Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
w Ch. 18:26; Heb. 10:38; II Pet. 2:20, 21.  
1 Or, for.  
2 Or, for it.

14  
z V. 8; ch. 18:20; Is. 55:7; Jer. 18:7, 8; Hos. 14:1, 4.  
y See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
z Mic. 6:8.

15  
a Ch. 18:7.  
b Pledge, Pr. 20:16.  
c Ex. 22:1-4; Lev. 6:4, 5; Lu. 19:8.  
d See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
e Walking, Col. 1:10.

"no 'pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked <sup>a</sup>turn from his way and live: 'turn ye, turn ye from your 'evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Is-ra-ël? 12 And 'thou, 'son of 'man, say unto the children of thy 'people, The 'righteousness of the righteous shall not 'deliver him in the 'day of his 'transgression; and as for the 'wickedness of the wicked, he shall 'not fall thereby in the day that he 'turneth from his wickedness; neither shall he that is righteous "be able to live thereby in the day that he sinneth. 13 "When I say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his righteousness, and 'commit iniquity, none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered; but 'in his iniquity that he hath committed, 'therein shall he die. 14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he 'turn from his sin, and do that which is 'lawful and right; 15 if the wicked 'restore the 'pledge, 'give again that which he had taken by 'robbery, 'a walk in the 'statutes of 'life, 'com-

Var. Rend.—V. 11. no—in no way. ROTH.; never. OR. V. 12. And—But. KRA. the . . . people—See v. 2. of his transgression—that he transgresses, (sin-neth. OR.) ROTH. OR. as for—Omit. ROTH. KRA. he—Omit. ROTH. KRA. fall thereby—bring him to fall (stumbling. KRA.). ROTH. KRA. neither . . . righteous—and the righteous shall not. OR.; but also a righteous man shall not. ROTH. BER.; and a righteous man is not able. KRA. live—survive. ROTH.; remain alive. KRA. thereby—on account of it. KRA. V. 13. that he shall—Thou shalt. ROTH. KRA. if—but. OR.; and. KRA. trust to—rely upon. OR. KRA. his—his [former]. ROTH. KRA. none—so all. OR. KRA.; all. ROTH. be—not be. OR. ROTH. KRA. in—in consequence of. ROTH. KRA.; through. OR. therein—through. OR.; on account of it. KRA. V. 14. Again—And. ROTH. OR. KRA. shalt surely—must. ROTH.; shalt. KRA. if—but. OR. and. KRA. do—[after-wards] do. ROTH. V. 15. of—[that lead to]. ROTH. committing no—so that he commit no. ROTH. OR.; without committing. KRA. no—no more. OR. surely—Omit. ROTH. live—Add. 'and' HEB. MSS. VERSIONS. ROTH. he shall—Omit. ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 16. None—all. ROTH. OR. KRA. hath

mitting no iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not 'die. 16 "None of his sins that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 "Yet the children of thy people say, 'The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, 'their way is not equal. 18 When the righteous turn-eth from his righteousness, and 'committeth iniquity, 'he shall even die 'therein. 19 And when the wicked turneth from his wickedness, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby. 20 Yet 'ye say, 'The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of 'Is-ra-ël, I will 'judge you every one after his ways.

21 And it 'came to pass in the 'twelfth 'year of our 'captiv-ity, in the tenth 'month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had 'escaped out of 'Je-ru-sa-lēm came unto me, say- ing, The 'city is smitten. 22 Now the 'hand of Je-hōzābāb had been upon me in the 'even- ing, before 'he that was escaped

[hath formerly]. ROTH. be—not be. ROTH. OR.; not be [more]. KRA. re-mem-bered—counted. ROTH. against—to. OR. surely live—remain alive. KRA. V. 17. Yet—For all that. ROTH.; and indeed. OR. KRA. children . . . people—See v. 2. Vs. 17, 20. equal—in order. ROTH.; right. OR. KRA. V. 17. but as for them—whereas, indeed. ROTH.; it is indeed. KRA. is—which is. KRA. V. 18. turneth—refraineth. ROTH. from—the back to. OR. he shall even—so must he. ROTH.; so shall he. KRA. therein—(just. OR.) on that account. ROTH. OR. V. 19. doeth—doeth [thereafter]. ROTH. thereby—in consequence of it. ROTH. KRA. V. 20. Yet—And then. ROTH. KRA. V. 21. month—Omit. OR. day—Omit. ROTH. OR. one . . . out—a fugitive. ROTH. OR. KRA. smitten—conquered. ROTH.; captured. KRA. V. 22. Now—But. ROTH. KRA.; And. OR. had been—came. ROTH.; had come. OR.; was. KRA. before—afore. n. he—escaped—the fugitive. ROTH. OR. KRA.

Var. Rend.—V. 15. the wicked—Omit. SEPT. BER.; he. ROTH. V. 21. twelfth—eleventh. a few MSS. Sept. (MSS.). Peah. Inter Ethiopic. Ev. Hi. Kue. Gr. Sm. Co. ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. (see Jer. 29:2).

f See "Keeping Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
g See "Obedi-ence," Ex. 24:7.  
h Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
i Ch. 20:11; Ps. 119:59; 143:8.  
j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
k See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
l Death, Rom. 5:12.

16  
m Ch. 18:22; Is. 1:18; 43:25.  
n See "Forgive-ness," Pr. 25:21.

17  
o V. 20; ch. 18:25.  
p Justice of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.

18  
r Va. 12, 13; ch. 3:20; 18:24.  
s Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
3 Or, for it (Heb. them).

20  
t V. 17; ch. 18:29.  
u Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
v God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
w Ch. 18:30.

21  
z Ch. 31:1; 32:1, 17; 40:1.  
y Ch. 24:1, 2; Jer. 39:1, 2; 52:4-7.  
z Year, Lev. 25:3.

a Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
b See "King- dom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
c Month, Gen. 7:11.  
d Ch. 24:26.  
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
f City, Gen. 4:17.

22  
g See "Inspira- tion of Prophe- ets," II Ki. 17:13.  
h Hand, Gen. 18:18.  
i Ch. 1:3; 8:1; 37:1.  
j Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
k Fugitive, Jer. 49:5.

**22**  
 a Ch. 3:26, 27;  
 24:27.  
 b Mouth, Gen.  
 8:11.  
 c Morning, Ps.  
 65:8.  
 d Lu. 1:64.  
 e The Dumb,  
 Mt. 12:22.  
**24**  
 f V. 27; Jer.  
 39:10; 40:7.  
 g Ch. 36:4.  
 h Abraham,  
 Gen. 11:27.  
 i Is. 51:2; Acts  
 7:5.  
 j Inheritance,  
 I Chr. 21:3.  
 k Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 l Canaan, Gen.  
 13:7.  
 m See "Cove-  
 nants," Gen.  
 17:2.  
 n Ch. 11:15; Lu.  
 3:8; Rom.  
 4:12.

**25**  
 o Inspiration of  
 Prophets,  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
 p See "Food,"  
 Gen. 9:3.  
 q Lev. 17:10, 12,  
 14; Deut.  
 12:16, 23;  
 15:23.  
 r Blood not to  
 be eaten, Lev.  
 17:11.  
 s Ch. 20:24.  
 t Eyes, Ps.  
 17:8.  
 u Idolatry,  
 Lev. 19:4.  
 v See "Mur-  
 derer," Num.  
 35:16.  
 w Ch. 22:3, 27.  
 x Jer. 7:9, 10.  
 y Covenants  
 Conditional,  
 Gen. 17:2.

**26**  
 z Mic. 2:1, 2;  
 Zech. 3:3.  
 a Sword, Ju.  
 7:20.  
 b Abomination,  
 Lev. 7:21.  
 c Ch. 18:11;  
 22:11.  
 d Adultery,  
 Num. 5:12.  
 e Neighbor,  
 Rom. 13:10.  
 f Wife, I Cor.  
 7:16.

**27**  
 g Oaths and  
 Vows, Num.  
 14:30.  
 h Death Pen-  
 alty for Viola-  
 tion of Com-  
 mandments,  
 Ex. 20:1.  
 i V. 24; ch.  
 5:12-14; Jer.  
 15:2-4; 42:22.  
 j Field, Num.  
 20:17.  
 k Ch. 7:15; 39:4.  
 l Beast, Rev. 15:2. m Animals, Gen. 2:20. n See "Fortifica-  
 tions," Nah. 3:14. o Caves, John 11:38. p I Sam. 13:8; Is.  
 2:19. q See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18. r See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

came; and he had <sup>a</sup>opened my <sup>b</sup>mouth, until he came to me in the <sup>c</sup>morning; and my mouth was <sup>d</sup>opened, and I was no more <sup>e</sup>dumb.

23 And the word of Jê-hô-vâh came unto me, saying, 24 Son of man, they that <sup>f</sup>inhabit those <sup>g</sup>waste places in the land of Is-<sup>h</sup>ra-<sup>i</sup>ël speak, saying, <sup>j</sup>"Abraham was one, and he <sup>k</sup>inherited the <sup>l</sup>land: but we are many; the land is <sup>m</sup>given <sup>n</sup>us for inheri-<sup>o</sup>tance. 25 Wherefore say unto them, <sup>p</sup>Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: <sup>q</sup>"Ye eat with the <sup>r</sup>'blood, and <sup>s</sup>'lift up your <sup>t</sup>'eyes unto your <sup>u</sup>'idols, and <sup>v</sup>'shed blood: and <sup>w</sup>'shall ye possess the land? 26 Ye <sup>x</sup>'stand upon your <sup>y</sup>'sword, ye work <sup>z</sup>'abomi-<sup>a</sup> nation, and ye <sup>b</sup>'defile every one his <sup>c</sup>'neighbor's <sup>d</sup>'wife: and shall ye possess the land? 27 Thus shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: <sup>e</sup>"As I live, surely they that are in the waste places shall <sup>f</sup>'fall by the sword; and him that is in the open <sup>g</sup>'field will I give to the <sup>h</sup>'beasts to be devoured; and they that are in the <sup>i</sup>'strongholds and in the <sup>j</sup>'caves shall die of the <sup>k</sup>'pestilence. 28 And I will

Var. Rend.—V. 22 (cont.). had opened —opened, KRA. and (last) —then, ROTH.; thus, OR. V. 23. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 24. they that inhabit—the inhabitants of, OR. ROTH. KRA. those—the, SEPT. ROTH. waste places—ruins, ROTH. KRA. one—only a single [man], ROTH.; a single one, OR. and—and yet, ROTH. and [yet], KRA. when, OR. V. 25. eat—eat [sacrificial meat], ROTH. with the blood—upon the hills, ROTH. KRA. idols—idol-blocks (or, doll-images), Var. dung-gods, OR. V. 26. shall—then would, ROTH.; would, OR. KRA. V. 27. by—through, OR. ROTH. KRA. him—they, ROTH. OR. KRA. —are, ROTH. OR. KRA. will I give—have I given, OR. V. 28. astonishment—horror, ROTH.; waste, OR. KRA. the . . . cease—at an end is it with its proud splendor, KRA. be—lie, ROTH. KRA. desolate—waste, KRA. so that—that, R. so through—without travelers, KRA. through—over them, OR. V. 29. Then—

make the land a <sup>a</sup>'desolation and an <sup>b</sup>'astonishment; and the <sup>c</sup>'pride of her power shall cease; and the <sup>d</sup>'mountains of <sup>e</sup>'Is-<sup>f</sup>ra-<sup>g</sup>ël shall be desolate, so that none shall pass through. 29 Then shall they <sup>h</sup>'know that I am Jê-hô-vâh, when I have made the land a <sup>i</sup>'desolation and an astonishment, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 And as for <sup>a</sup>'thee, <sup>b</sup>'son of <sup>c</sup>'man, the <sup>d</sup>'children of thy people talk of thee by the <sup>e</sup>'walls and in the <sup>f</sup>'doors of the <sup>g</sup>'houses, and speak one to another, every one to his <sup>h</sup>'brother, saying, <sup>i</sup>"Come, I pray you, and hear what is the <sup>j</sup>'word that cometh forth from Jê-hô-vâh. 31 And they come unto thee <sup>k</sup>'as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as <sup>l</sup>'my people, and they <sup>m</sup>'hear thy <sup>n</sup>'words, but <sup>o</sup>'do them not; for with their <sup>p</sup>'mouth they show much <sup>q</sup>'love, but their <sup>r</sup>'heart <sup>s</sup>'goeth after their <sup>t</sup>'gain. 32 And, lo, thou art unto them as <sup>u</sup>'a very lovely <sup>v</sup>'song of one that hath a <sup>w</sup>'pleasant <sup>x</sup>'voice, and can <sup>y</sup>'play well on an instrument; for they hear thy words, but they do

And, ROTH. OR. KRA. the—this, ROTH. an astonishment—for a horror, ROTH.; for a waste, OR. KRA. because—on account of, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 30. And—But, OR. KRA. as for thee—thou, ROTH. OR. KRA. son—child, KRA. man—Add, Behold, ROTH. the . . . people—See v. 2. speak—they speak, KRA. OR. V. 31. And—And so, ROTH. as . . . cometh—in streams, ROTH.; as a hasty throng, KRA.; as to a popular assembly, BER. the—a, OR. for . . . love—yeal with their mouth they do accordingly, ROTH (?); for with their mouth they accomplish 'them', KRA.; for to sweet songs in their mouths they make it, OR. gain—profit, OR. V. 32. lo—verily, KRA. song—little song, OR.; love-song, KRA. of one—as one, ROTH. of . . . instrument—and beautiful of voice and a master player, OR.; who art beautiful of voice and skillful in playing the fiddle, KRA. for—and, OR. KRA.; and thus, ROTH.

Var. Rend.—V. 22. and (first) . . . mouth—Omit, ROTH. V. 30. one to another—Omit, ROTH. V. 31. with . . . but—falsehoods are in their mouth, and, Sept. Psal. C'o as my people—Omit, ROTH. SEPT. PESH. BER.

**28**  
 s See "Destruc-  
 tion," Hos.  
 13:14.  
 t Astonish-  
 ment, Jer.  
 25:9.  
 u Ch. 5:15; 6:14;  
 Jer. 42:22;  
 Mic. 7:13.  
 v Pride, Ps.  
 10:2.  
 w Ch. 7:24;  
 24:21; 30:6, 7.  
 x Mountain,  
 Ex. 3:12.  
 y Ch. 6:1-6;  
 36:4.  
 z Kingdom of  
 Israel, I Ki.  
 11:11.

**29**  
 a Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 b Ch. 23:33.  
**30**  
 c Ezekiel, Ex.  
 1:1.  
 d Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 e Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 f Vs. 2, 17.  
 g Walls, Jer.  
 51:58.  
 h Door, Ex.  
 12:22.  
 i House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 j Brethren, Ex.  
 13:3.  
 k Ch. 14:3;  
 23:31; Is.  
 29:13; 58:2.  
 l Word of God,  
 John 6:63.

**31**  
 m Ch. 14:1; 20:1.  
 n Israel the  
 Chosen Peo-  
 ple. See  
 "Covenants,"  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 o Jer. 6:17;  
 43:1-7; 44:15,  
 16.  
 p Words, Pr.  
 15:23.  
 q See "Obedi-  
 ence," Ex.  
 24:7.  
 r Mouth, Gen.  
 8:11.  
 s Ps. 78:36, 37;  
 Is. 29:13;  
 I John 3:18.  
 t Love, I Cor.  
 13:1.  
 u See "Hypo-  
 crite," Mt.  
 15:7.  
 v Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 w Ch. 22:13, 27;  
 Lu. 12:15.  
 x Covetousness,  
 Deut. 5:21.  
 y See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus"  
 on "Gain,"  
 Lu. 2:21.

**32**  
 z Or, a love-song.  
 a Song, Ex.  
 15:1.  
 b Mk. 6:20;  
 John 5:35.  
 c Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.  
 d See "Music,"  
 I Chr. 6:31.

- <sup>33</sup>  
 a V. 29; Jer. 28:9.  
 b Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
 c Ch. 2:5.  
 1  
 d Word of God, John 6:63.  
 e See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 f Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.

- 2  
 g Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 i Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 j Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.  
 k Jer. 2:8; 3:15; 10:21; 12:10.  
 l Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 m See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
 n Vs. 8-10; ch. 22:25; Jer. 23:1; Mic. 3:1-3, 11.  
 o See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
 p Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 q Vs. 14, 15; Ps. 78:71, 72; Is. 40:11; John 10:11; 21:16-17.

- 3  
 r See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 s Zech. 11:5, 16.  
 t See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 u Ch. 22:25, 27.

- 4  
 v Disease, Ps. 103:3.  
 w See "Kindness," Zech. 7:9.  
 x Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
 y Zech. 11:15, 16.  
 z Mt. 9:36; 10:6; 18:12, 13; Lu. 15:4.  
 a See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.

- 5  
 b Jer. 10:21; 50:6, 7.  
 c Vs. 8, 28; Jer. 23:2.  
 d Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 e Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 f Field, Num. 20:17.

- 6  
 g Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 h Ch. 7:16; Jer. 40:11, 12; I Pet. 2:25.

them not. 33 And when this 'cometh to pass (behold, it cometh), then shall they know that a <sup>b c</sup> prophet hath been among them.

**34** And the <sup>a c</sup> word of 'me, saying, 2 <sup>a</sup> Son of <sup>h</sup> man, 'prophesy against the <sup>i k</sup> shepherds of 'Is-ra-ël, prophesy, and say unto them, even to the shepherds, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: "Woe unto the shepherds of Is-ra-ël that do feed 'themselves! should not the <sup>a</sup> shepherds feed the <sup>a</sup> sheep? 3 Ye <sup>a</sup> eat the fat, and ye 'clothe you with the wool, ye "kill the fatlings; but ye feed not the sheep. 4 The <sup>a</sup> diseased have ye not "strengthened, neither have ye <sup>a</sup> healed that which was sick, neither have ye <sup>a</sup> bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought back that which was driven away, neither have ye <sup>a</sup> sought that which was lost; but with <sup>a</sup> force and with rigor have ye ruled over them. 5 And they were <sup>b</sup> scattered, because there was no shepherd; and they became <sup>c</sup> food to all the <sup>a c</sup> beasts of the 'field, and were scattered. 6 <sup>a</sup> My sheep <sup>h</sup> wandered

Var. Rend.—V. 32 (cont.). them not—according to them, ROTH. KRA. V. 33. And—But, KRA. behold—'and' verily, KRA. it—it [surely], ROTH. Chap. 34.—V. 1. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. Son—Child, KRA. against—concerning, ROTH. OR. KRA. unto . . . shepherds—TO THE SHEPHERDS (Heading), OR. do—did, ROTH. OR. KRA. feed (twice)—pasture, OR. ROTH. KRA. V. 3. eat—ate, ROTH. OR. clothe—clothed, ROTH. KRA. ye (second)—and 'ye, ROTH. kill—butchered, ROTH. OR. KRA. feed—pastured, OR. ROTH. the (last)—'my', SEPT. VULG. ROTH. V. 4. diseased—weak one, SEPT. PESH. VULG. ROTH. OR.; weak (animal), KRA. broken—wounded, ROTH. rigor—tyranny, ROTH. V. 5. were scattered—dispersed, ROTH. food—meat, R. V. 6. wandered—strayed, ROTH. OR. KRA. through—upon, ROTH. OR. KRA. upon (second) . . . earth—over the whole land, ROTH. KRA. V. 8. search—care, ROTH. KRA. fed (twice)—pastured, ROTH. OR. V. 10. Thus saith—thus hath spoken, KRA. Behold—Verily, KRA. cause . . . from

through all the 'mountains, and upon every high 'hill: yea, <sup>k</sup> my sheep were scattered upon all the 'face of the "earth; and there was "none that did search or <sup>a</sup> seek after them.

7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of Jê-hô-vâh: 8 <sup>a</sup> As I live, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh, surely forasmuch as my sheep became a <sup>a</sup> prey, and my sheep became food to all the beasts of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my sheep, but the shepherds fed 'themselves, and fed not my sheep; 9 therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of Jê-hô-vâh: 10 Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh, Behold, I am <sup>a</sup> 'against the shepherds; and I will "require my sheep at their 'hand, and cause them to "cease from feeding the sheep; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; and I will <sup>a</sup> deliver my sheep from their <sup>a</sup> mouth, that they may not be food for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: Behold, <sup>a</sup> I myself, even I, will search for my sheep, and will seek them out. 12 <sup>b c</sup> As a shepherd seeketh out his <sup>a</sup> flock

—make an end of their, KRA. feeding—guarding, ROTH. OR. KRA. feed—pasture, ROTH. OR. KRA. and (last)—but, KRA. deliver—snatch, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. from their mouth—out of their jaws, OR. ROTH. BER. KRA. not be—be no more, SEPT. VULG. OR.; be no [more], KRA.; serve as, ROTH. V. 11. seek them out—take care of them, ROTH. look around for them, OR. V. 12. seeketh out—taketh care of, ROTH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 34.—V. 2. unto them—Omit, SEPT. VULG. even to the shepherds—Omit, ROTH. BER. Vs. 2, 8, 10, 11, 15, 17. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. ROTH. V. 3. fat—milk, SEPT. VULG. Ber. Hi. Sm. Co. (pts.). ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. V. 4. but . . . them—and that which was strong ye have ruled over with rigour, SEPT. Co.; and the strong ye have trampled under foot through oppression, BER. OR. KRA. (nearly). V. 5. they (first)—my sheep, SEPT. PESH. VULG. Co. ROTH. V. 8. my (third)—the, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. V. 9. hear . . . Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 10. the (last)—my, SEPT. PESH. ROTH.

- i Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 j Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
 k John 10:16.  
 l Face, Is. 6:2.  
 m Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 n Ps. 142:4.  
 o Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

- 8  
 p Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 q Acts 20:29.  
 r See v. 2.

- 10  
 s Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 t V. 2; ch. 5:8. 13:8; Jer. 21:13; Zech. 10:3.  
 u Ch. 33:8, 8.  
 v Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 w I Sam. 2:29. 30; Jer. 52:24-27.  
 x Ch. 13:23; Ps. 72:12-14.  
 y See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.  
 z Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

- 11  
 a Ch. 11:17; 20:41; Is. 61:12.

- 12  
 b See "Providence and Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 c Jer. 31:10.  
 d Flock, Lu. 12:32.

12

- a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 b Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 c Ia. 40:11; 56:8; Jer. 23:3; 31:8; Lu. 19:10; John 10:16.  
 d See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 e Heb. *the day of clouds and thick darkness*.  
 f See "Adversity," Job 19:6.  
 g Ch. 30:3; Jer. 13:16; Joel 2:2.  
 h See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 i See "Darkness," Job 38:9.  
 j See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.

13

- j Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 k Ch. 28:25; 36:24; Ia. 11:11-16; 66:20; Amos 9:14.  
 l See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 m Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 o Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 q Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
 r V. 23; ch. 36:29, 30; Mic. 7:14.  
 s Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 t Ch. 37:22.  
 u Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 v See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
 w Is. 30:25.

14

- x Ps. 23:1, 2; Jer. 31:12-14; 25; John 10:9.  
 y Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
 z Ch. 20:40.  
 a Vs. 26, 27.  
 b Ch. 28:25, 26; 36:29, 30.

15

- c V. 23; Ps. 23:1, 2.

16

- d See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
 e Ia. 10:16.  
 f Is. 49:26.  
 g Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
 h Justice of God, Gen. 1:1.

in the <sup>a</sup> day that he is among his sheep that are scattered abroad, so will I <sup>b</sup> seek out my sheep; and I will deliver them out of all places <sup>c</sup> whither they have been scattered in <sup>d</sup> the <sup>e</sup> cloudy and <sup>f</sup> dark day. 13 And I will <sup>g</sup> bring <sup>h</sup> them out from the <sup>i</sup> peoples, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own <sup>j</sup> land; and I will <sup>k</sup> feed them upon the <sup>l</sup> mountains of <sup>m</sup> Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>n</sup>el, by the <sup>n</sup> watercourses, and in all the inhabited places of the country. 14 I will feed them with <sup>o</sup> good <sup>p</sup> pasture; and upon the <sup>q</sup> mountains of the height of Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>n</sup>el shall their fold be: there shall they lie down in a <sup>r</sup> good fold; and on <sup>s</sup> fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>n</sup>el. 15 <sup>t</sup> I myself will be the shepherd of my sheep, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord Je-ho<sup>v</sup>-v<sup>a</sup>h. 16 I will seek that which was lost, and will bring back that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was <sup>u</sup> sick; but the <sup>v</sup> fat and the strong I will destroy; I will feed them in <sup>w</sup> justice.

Var. Rend. — V. 12 (*cont.*), in . . . abroad—in the day of the thunderstorm, BER.; in the day of destruction, when the sheep are scattered, BER.; on the day when all his sheep were scattered, KRA. seek out—take care of, ROTH. Vs. 13, 14, 16. feed—pasture, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 13. by—in, OR. KRA. ROTH. countries—heaven-lands, KRA. watercourses—lowlands, OR.; bottom-lands, KRA. inhabited—habitable, Var. country—land, ROTH. KRA. V. 14. with—upon, ROTH. OR. KRA. fold (*twice*)—common, ROTH.; field, OR. good—beautiful, OR. KRA. V. 15. be . . . of—feed, a. cause . . . down—pasture them, OR. V. 16. broken—wounded, ROTH. in justice—as it is right, ROTH. KRA.; as is fit, OR.; in judgement, a. V. 17. And as for you—but ye, ROTH.; And ye, OR. KRA. flock—sheep, ROTH. OR. KRA. Vs. 17, 22. sheep and sheep—the separate sheep, ROTH.; cattle and cattle, a. V. 17. the rams and the he-goats—to (wit, between the other cattle) and the rams and he-goats, Var. V. 18. Seemeth . . . thing—is it not enough, ROTH. KRA.; is it too little, OR. to—that ye, SEPT. TARG. ROTH. OR. KRA. fed upon—pastured off of, ROTH. OR.

17 And as for you, O my <sup>a</sup> flock, thus saith the Lord Je-ho<sup>v</sup>-v<sup>a</sup>h: Behold, I <sup>b</sup> judge between <sup>c</sup> sheep and sheep, the rams and the he-goats. 18 Seemeth it a <sup>d</sup> small thing unto <sup>e</sup> you to have fed upon the good pasture, but ye must <sup>f</sup> tread down with your <sup>g</sup> feet the residue of your pasture? and to have <sup>h</sup> drunk of the <sup>i</sup> clear <sup>j</sup> waters, but ye must <sup>k</sup> foul the residue with your feet? 19 And as for my sheep, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet, and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore <sup>l</sup> thus saith the Lord Je-ho<sup>v</sup>-v<sup>a</sup>h unto them: Behold, I, even I, will <sup>m</sup> judge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep. 21 <sup>n</sup> Because ye thrust with side and with shoulder, and <sup>o</sup> push all the <sup>p</sup> diseased with your <sup>q</sup> horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; 22 therefore will I <sup>r</sup> save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between sheep and sheep. 23 And I will set up <sup>s</sup> one shepherd over them, and he shall <sup>t</sup> feed them, even my <sup>u</sup> servant <sup>v</sup> David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shep-

KRA. but (*twice*)—that, ROTH. OR. KRA. and to—not enough that ye, ROTH. KRA. foul—root up, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 19. as for—so, ROTH. KRA.; omit, OR. they—had to, ROTH.; should, OR.; must, KRA. fouled—rooted up, ROTH. OR.; made muddy, KRA. V. 20. I (*first*)—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. even I—I myself, KRA.; there am I, OR. V. 21. diseased—weak animals, ROTH.; weak (animals), KRA.; weak, OR. have—had, ROTH. KRA. scattered abroad—driven outside, OR. KRA. V. 22. therefore—so now, ROTH. KRA.; and, OR. saved—help, KRA. V. 23. set—appoint, ROTH.; let arise, OR.; awaken, KRA. one—a single, ROTH.; an only, OR. KRA. feed—pasture, ROTH. OR. KRA.

Var. Rend. — V. 16. but . . . strong—and I will keep the fat and the strong (I), *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Co.* (see v. 4, Var. Rend.). fat and the—Omit, ROTH. destroy—guard, BER. ROTH. OR. LUTHER. Vs. 20, 30, 31. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. V. 20. unto them—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. V. 23. he shall feed them, even—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. and (*last*) . . . shepherd—A gloss, KRA.

17

- i Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
 j God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 k Vs. 20-22; ch. 20:38; Mal. 4:1; Mt. 25:32.  
 l Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.

18

- m Num. 16:9; 13; II Sam. 7:19; Is. 7:13.  
 n See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.  
 o See "Priests," Ex. 28:1.  
 p See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:3.  
 q Mt. 23:13; Lu. 11:52.  
 r Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 s Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
 t Ch. 32:14.  
 u Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
 v Ch. 32:2.

20

- w Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 z God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.

21

- v See "Oppression," Gen. 22:17.  
 z Deut. 33:17; Dan. 8:4; Lu. 13:14-16.  
 a Disease, Ps. 103:3.  
 b Horn, Dan. 7:7.

22

- c Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 d V. 10; Ps. 72:12-14; Jer. 23:2, 3.

23

- e See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 f Ch. 37:24.  
 g Vs. 13-15.  
 h Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 i David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>a</sup> Vs. 30, 31; ch. 36:28; Is. 43:3.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2. [21:2].  
<sup>d</sup> Servant, Ex. 6:9; David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 37:24, 25; Is. 58:3-5; Jer. 30:9; Hos. 3:5. [2:7].  
<sup>h</sup> Prince, Num. 25

<sup>i</sup> Covenant of Peace, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 16:60; 20:37; 37:26.  
<sup>k</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Job 5:22; Is. 11:6-9. [15:2].  
<sup>n</sup> Beast, Rev. 9:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Animals, Gen. 2:20. [23:15].  
<sup>p</sup> Land, Gen. 12:7, 28; ch. 28:26; Jer. 33:16.  
<sup>r</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

<sup>v</sup> Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>w</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:30.  
<sup>y</sup> Deut. 11:13-15; 28:12.  
<sup>z</sup> Season, Gen. 8:22. [44:3].  
<sup>a</sup> Lev. 25:21; Is. 27

<sup>b</sup> Field, Num. 20:17. [23:40].  
<sup>c</sup> Fruit, Lev. 2:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 38:8, 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26:13; Is. 52:2, 3; Jer. 30:6.  
<sup>i</sup> Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
<sup>j</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Captivity," Num. 24:22. [16:12].  
<sup>l</sup> Hand, Gen. 20:11.  
<sup>m</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.

<sup>n</sup> See "8."  
<sup>o</sup> See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.

herd. 24 And <sup>a</sup>I, Jè-hō-vāh, <sup>b</sup>will be <sup>c</sup>their God, and my <sup>d</sup>servant <sup>e</sup>David <sup>f</sup>prince among them; I, Jè-hō-vāh, have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a <sup>g</sup>covenant of <sup>h</sup>peace, and will cause <sup>i</sup>evil <sup>j</sup>beasts to cease out of the <sup>k</sup>land; and they shall <sup>l</sup>dwell securely in the <sup>m</sup>wilderness, and <sup>n</sup>sleep in the <sup>o</sup>woods. 26 And I will make them and the places round about my <sup>p</sup>hill a <sup>q</sup>blessing; and I will cause the <sup>r</sup>showers to come down in its <sup>s</sup>season; there shall be showers of <sup>t</sup>blessing. 27 And the tree of the <sup>u</sup>field shall yield its <sup>v</sup>fruit, and the <sup>w</sup>earth shall yield its <sup>x</sup>increase, and they shall be <sup>y</sup>secure in their land; and they shall <sup>z</sup>know that I am Jè-hō-vāh, when I have <sup>a</sup>broken the bars of their <sup>b</sup>yoke, and have <sup>c</sup>delivered them <sup>d</sup>out of the <sup>e</sup>hand of those that make <sup>f</sup>bondmen of them. 28 And they shall no more be a <sup>g</sup>prey to the <sup>h</sup>nations, neither shall the beasts of the earth devour them; but <sup>i</sup>they shall dwell <sup>j</sup>securely, and none shall make them <sup>k</sup>afraid. 29 And I will raise up unto them a <sup>l</sup>plan-

Var. Read.—V. 25. cause . . . to cease—remove, KRA. ROTH. evil—tearing, ROTH. and (third)—that, ROTH. KRA. shall—may, ROTH. KRA. wilderness—pasture-country, Var. V. 26. make—give, ROTH. OR. KRA. and (second) . . . hill—rain in the right time, ROTH. BER.; rain-shower at its time, KRA. V. 27. tree—trees, ROTH. KRA. its—their, ROTH. KRA. earth—land, KRA. increase—products, ROTH. OR. KRA. be secure—dwell securely, ROTH. OR. KRA. in—on, OR. KRA. land—soil, OR. KRA. bars—frame, TOY. delivered—freed, OR. hand—power, ROTH. made . . . of—enslaved, ROTH.; enslave, OR. KRA.; served themselves of, a. v. 28. nations—heathen, OR. R.; [heathen] nations, KRA. beasts of the earth—wild animals, KRA. earth—land, ROTH. OR. and (last) . . . afraid—without any one startling them, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 29. raise—let raise, OR. KRA. for renown—full of praise, OR.; unto renown, Var. and—that, KRA. they—there, KRA. no more—none to be, ROTH.; not further, KRA. consumed—swept away, KRA.; consumed any more, ROTH. bear—shall they bear, ROTH.; must they bear, KRA. nations—heathen, KRA. OR. R. Chap. 35.—V. 1. Moreover—And, ROTH. OR.

tation for renown, and they shall be no more <sup>a</sup>consumed with <sup>b</sup>famine in the land, neither <sup>c</sup>bear the <sup>d</sup>shame of the nations any more. 30 And they shall know that <sup>e</sup>I, Jè-hō-vāh their God, am with them, and that they, the house of Is-rā-ēl, are my people, saith the Lord Jè-hō-vāh. 31 And ye <sup>f</sup>my sheep, the sheep of <sup>g</sup>my <sup>h</sup>pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord Jè-hō-vāh.

**35** Moreover the <sup>a</sup>word of Jè-hō-vāh came unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying, 2 <sup>c</sup>Son of <sup>d</sup>man, <sup>e</sup>set thy <sup>f</sup>face against <sup>g</sup>mount Sē-ŷr, and <sup>h</sup>prophecy against it, 3 and say unto it, Thus saith the Lord Jè-hō-vāh: Behold, I am <sup>i</sup>against thee, O mount Sē-ŷr, and I will <sup>j</sup>stretch out my hand against thee, and I will make thee a <sup>k</sup>desolation and an <sup>l</sup>astonishment. 4 <sup>m</sup>I will <sup>n</sup>lay thy <sup>o</sup>cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I am Jè-hō-vāh. 5 Because thou hast had a perpetual <sup>p</sup>enmity, and hast given over the children of <sup>q</sup>Is-rā-ēl to the power of the <sup>r</sup>sword in the time of their <sup>s</sup>calamity, in the

KRA. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. Son—Child, KRA. against—concerning, ROTH. V. 3. saith—hath spoken, KRA. stretch out—wave, OR. an astonishment—a horror, ROTH.; a waste, OR. KRA. V. 4. I will 'and,' SEPT. PESH. ROTH. and 'thou shalt—that thou mayest, KRA. V. 5. given . . . power—spilled the children of Israel into the hands, Var.; didst abandon the sons of Israel to, KRA. children of Israel—Israelites, ROTH. children—sons, OR. KRA. calamity—peril, KRA. the—their, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 26. make . . . blessing—set them round about my hill, SEPT. Hs. a blessing—Omit, ROTH. BER. KRA. there shall be—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 29. for renown—of prosperity, SEPT. PESH. Targ. Gr.; well cultivated, ROTH.; of peace, BER.; fat, KRA. V. 30. with them—Omit, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. V. 31. And . . . men—Ye are my flock, the flock of my pasture, SEPT. Hs. Co.; My sheep, the sheep of my pasture, are ye, ROTH. are men—Omit, KRA. Chap. 35.—Vs. 3, 6, 11, 14. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. Vs. 11, 14. the Lord—Omit, ROTH.

187:7; Amos 1:11; Ob. 10. <sup>a</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. <sup>b</sup> See "Adversity," Job 19:6.

<sup>p</sup> See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 39:26; Jer. 30:10.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

29  
<sup>s</sup> Plantation, Ex. 17:7.  
<sup>t</sup> Is. 4:2; 60:21; 61:3.  
<sup>u</sup> Or, plant.  
<sup>v</sup> Heb. taken away.  
<sup>w</sup> Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Vs. 26, 27; ch. 36:29.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 36:6, 15.  
<sup>z</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19.

30  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 14:11; 36:28; Ps. 46:7, 11.

31  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 36:38; Ps. 78:52; 80:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 100:3; Jer. 23:1.

<sup>b</sup> Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>d</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Hs. 17:13.  
<sup>e</sup> Ezekiel, Ea. 1:1.

2  
<sup>f</sup> Son, Gen. 22:19.  
<sup>g</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 21:2; 25:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 25:12; 36:5; Gen. 36:8.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>l</sup> Mt. Seir, Deut. 2:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

3  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 21:3; 29:3.  
<sup>o</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>p</sup> Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 25:13; Jer. 6:12; 15:6.

<sup>r</sup> V. 7; Jer. 29:17, 18.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

<sup>t</sup> Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.

4  
<sup>u</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> V. 9; ch. 6:6.  
<sup>w</sup> Mnl. 1:3, 4.  
<sup>x</sup> Cities, Gen. 4:17.

5  
<sup>z</sup> See "Enemy," Job 31:29.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 25:12, 15; 36:5; Ps.

- <sup>5</sup> a Ch. 7:2; 21:25, 29.  
 1 Or, *punishment*.  
<sup>6</sup> b Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 c See "Edom," Num. 20:18.  
 d Ch. 16:38; 32:6; Is. 63:2-6.  
 e Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 g Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
<sup>7</sup> h Mt. Seir, Deut. 2:1.  
 i Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
 j See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 k Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 l Ch. 25:13; 29:11.  
<sup>8</sup> m Ch. 31:12; 32:4, 5; 39:4, 5; Is. 34:5, 6.  
 n See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 o Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 p Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 q See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
 r Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>9</sup> s Ch. 25:13; Jer. 49:13.  
 t Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 2 Another reading is, *return*.  
 u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>10</sup> v Ch. 36:2, 5; Ps. 83:4-12.  
 w See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
 x See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 y Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
 z Or, *though*.  
 3 Ch. 48:35; Ps. 48:1-3.  
 132:13, 14; Is. 12:6; Zeph. 3:15.  
 a See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>11</sup> b Ch. 25:14; Ps. 137:7; Amos 1:11.  
 c Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 d See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:14.  
 e Ps. 9:16; 73:17, 18.

time of the <sup>a</sup> iniquity of the end; <sup>6</sup> therefore, <sup>b</sup> as I live, saith the Lord Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh, I will prepare <sup>c</sup> thee unto <sup>d</sup> blood, and blood shall pursue thee: <sup>e</sup> since thou hast not <sup>e</sup> hated blood, therefore blood shall pursue thee. <sup>7</sup> Thus will I make <sup>h</sup> mount Sē-<sup>i</sup>ṛ an <sup>i</sup> astonishment and a <sup>j</sup> desolation; and I will <sup>k</sup> cut off from it him that passeth through and him that returneth. <sup>8</sup> And I will <sup>m</sup> fill its mountains with its <sup>n</sup> slain: in thy <sup>o</sup> hills and in thy <sup>p</sup> valleys and in all thy <sup>q</sup> water-courses shall they fall that are slain with the <sup>r</sup> sword. <sup>9</sup> I will make thee a perpetual <sup>s</sup> desolation, and thy <sup>t</sup> cities shall not <sup>2</sup> be inhabited; and ye shall <sup>u</sup> know that I am Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh.

<sup>10</sup> Because thou hast <sup>v</sup> said, These <sup>w</sup> two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will <sup>x</sup> possess it; <sup>y</sup> whereas <sup>z</sup> Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh was there: <sup>11</sup> therefore, as I live, saith the Lord Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh, I will do <sup>a</sup> according to thine <sup>b</sup> anger, and according to thine <sup>c</sup> envy which thou hast showed out of thy hatred against them; and I will <sup>e</sup> make myself

**Var. Rend.**—V. 5 (*cont.*), iniquity of the end—[expiation for the] final transgression, ROTH.; final guilt, OR. KRA. V. 6. prepare—make, OR. KRA. prepare thee unto—make thee to be, *Ha. Ke.* (ch. 16:38) KRA. (*nearly*). since . . . blood—verily, through blood hast thou transgressed (made thyself guilty, OR. BER.), ROTH. OR. BER.; thou hatest blood, KRA. since—sith, *a.* therefore—and, KRA. V. 7. Thus—And, OR. KRA. astonishment and a desolation—desolation and horror, ROTH.; desolation and waste, OR. KRA. him—him that passeth hither and thither, OR. V. 8. in (*first*)—upon, ROTH. KRA.; *omit*, OR. in (*last* two)—*omit*, OR. in (*third*)—*omit*, KRA. shall—and therein shall, OR. fall—sink low, ROTH. slain—pierced through, KRA. V. 9. and ye shall—that ye may, KRA.; and 'thou shalt', SEPT. ROTH. V. 10. we—I, ROTH.; whereas—and that too as, ROTH.; whereas, verily, OR.; though indeed, KRA. V. 11. do—do [with thee], OR. TOY. out of—in consequence of, ROTH. OR. KRA. when—how, OR. KRA. shall judge—judge, KRA. V. 12. And—in order that, ROTH. KRA. shalt—mayest, ROTH. KRA. I—I am, ROTH. heard—I heard, ROTH. revilings—blasphemies, ROTH. OR. KRA. to devour—

known among them, <sup>4</sup> when I shall <sup>i</sup> judge thee. <sup>12</sup> And thou shalt know <sup>5</sup> that I, Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh, have heard all thy <sup>o</sup> revilings which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Iṣ-<sup>rā</sup>-ēl, saying, <sup>6</sup> They are laid desolate, they are <sup>h</sup> given us to devour. <sup>13</sup> And ye have <sup>i</sup> magnified yourselves against me with your <sup>j</sup> mouth, and have <sup>m</sup> multiplied your <sup>n</sup> words against me: <sup>o</sup> I have heard it. <sup>14</sup> Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh: When the whole <sup>p</sup> earth <sup>q</sup> rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. <sup>15</sup> As thou didst <sup>s</sup> rejoice over the "inheritance of the house of Iṣ-<sup>rā</sup>-ēl, because it was desolate, <sup>v</sup> so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be <sup>w</sup> desolate, O mount Sē-<sup>i</sup>ṛ, and all Ē-<sup>dōm</sup>, even all of it; and they shall know that I am Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh.

**36** And <sup>2</sup> thou, <sup>v</sup> son of <sup>z</sup> man, <sup>a</sup> prophesy unto the <sup>c</sup> mountains of Iṣ-<sup>rā</sup>-ēl, and say, Ye mountains of <sup>o</sup> Iṣ-<sup>rā</sup>-ēl, hear the <sup>i</sup> word of Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh. <sup>2</sup> Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-<sup>c</sup>vāh: Because the <sup>e</sup> enemy hath said against you, <sup>h</sup> Aha!

for a feast, ROTH. V. 13. ye have—thou hast, SEPT. ROTH. yourselves—thyself, SEPT. ROTH. your—thy, SEPT. ROTH. multiplied—piled up, ROTH. I—verily I, ROTH. V. 14. When . . . rejoice—As thou didst rejoice over my land because it was made desolate, so, ROTH. BER. CO.: To the delight of the whole earth, OR. V. 15. because—that, KRA. O—Thou, ROTH. OR.; *omit*, KRA. and they shall—that they, KRA. they shall—thou shalt, ROTH. Chap. 36.—V. 1. son—child, KRA. unto—about, KRA. V. 2. 5. saith—hath spoken, KRA. said against—cried over, ROTH. KRA.

**Var. Read.**—V. 6. I (*second*) . . . thee (*first*)—I, ROTH. I (*second*) . . . thee (*second*)—Surely thou are guilty in blood (ch. 22:4), and blood shall pursue thee! *Sept. Hi. (nearly), Co. See Var. Rend. V. 7. omit, ROTH. V. 8. And—slain—omit, ROTH. its—omit, SEPT. V. 9. be inhabited—So Heb. text, Versions, moderna, KRA.; return, Heb. marg. V. 11. among them—in thee, Sept. Hi. Ev. (I); to thee, ROTH. KRA. V. 13. and (*second*) . . . me—omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 15. As . . . thee—omit, ROTH. BER. Chap. 36.—Vs. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 13-15, the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. Vs. 4, 6. the Lord—omit, ROTH.*

- <sup>4</sup> Or, *according as*.  
 f God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *that I am Jehovah, I have heard*.  
 g See "Approach," Ex. 5:15.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *It is*.  
 h Ch. 36:2; Jer. 50:7.  
<sup>13</sup>  
 i Is. 10:13, 14; 36:20; Jer. 48:26, 42; Dan. 11:36.  
 j See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
 k See "Rebellion," Eccl. 20:8.  
 l Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 m Ch. 36:3.  
 n Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 o Jer. 7:11; 29:23.  
<sup>14</sup>  
 p Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 q Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
 r Is. 44:23; 49:13; Jer. 51:48.  
<sup>15</sup>  
 s See "Vengeance," Deut. 32:35.  
 t Jer. 50:11; Lam. 4:21.  
 u Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 v Ob. 12, 15.  
 w Vs. 3, 4; Is. 34:5, 6.  
<sup>1</sup>  
 x Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.  
 y Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 b See "Prophecies," I Ki. 17:13.  
 c Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 d Ch. 6:2; 34:14; 37:22.  
 e Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 f Word of God, John 6:63.

## 2

- g Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 h Ch. 25:3; 26:2

<sup>2</sup>  
a High Places,  
Deut. 12:2.  
b Deut. 32:13;  
Ps. 78:69; Is.  
58:14; Hab.  
3:19.  
c V. 5; ch.  
35:10.  
d Possession,  
Mk. 10:22.

<sup>3</sup>  
e Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:27.  
f See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
g Jer. 2:15.  
h Ps. 35:25; Jer.  
51:34; I Lam.  
2:2, 5, 16.  
i Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
j Lips, Job  
2:10.  
k Ch. 35:13; Ps.  
44:13, 14; Jer.  
18:16.  
l See "Gossip,"  
Ps. 15:3.  
m Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

<sup>4</sup>  
n Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
o Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
p Word of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
q See "Inspira-  
tion of Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
r Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
s See "Rivers,"  
Is. 32:2.  
t Valleys, Josh.  
8:13.  
u Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
v Ch. 34:8, 28,  
w See "Spoil,"  
Is. 9:3.  
x See "Con-  
tempt,"  
II Cor. 16:11.  
y Ps. 79:4; Jer.  
48:27.

<sup>5</sup>  
z Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
a God a Jealous  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
b V. 6; ch. 5:13;  
38:19; Is.  
66:15, 16.  
c V. 3; Jer. 25:9,  
15-20.  
d Ch. 25:12-14.  
e Edom, Num.  
20:18.  
f See "Pur-  
pose," Eph.  
3:11.  
g See v. 2.  
h Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
i Ch. 35:15; Jer.  
50:11; Mic.  
7:8.  
j Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
k Ch. 25:12, 15;  
Amos 1:11.  
l Soul, Job  
4:15.

<sup>6</sup>  
m Land, Gen.  
23:15.

and, The ancient <sup>ab</sup> high places are  
<sup>c</sup> ours in <sup>d</sup> possession; 3 therefore  
<sup>e</sup> prophesy, and say, Thus saith  
the Lord Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>: Because,  
even because they have made  
you <sup>io</sup> desolate, and <sup>h</sup> swallowed  
you up on every side, that ye  
might be a possession unto the  
residue of the <sup>i</sup> nations, and ye  
are taken up in the <sup>ik</sup> lips of  
<sup>i</sup> talkers, and the <sup>m</sup> evil report  
of the people; 4 therefore, ye  
<sup>n</sup> mountains of <sup>o</sup> Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>ël</sup>, hear the  
<sup>p</sup> word of the Lord Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>:  
<sup>q</sup> Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>  
to the mountains and to the  
<sup>r</sup> hills, to the <sup>s</sup> watercourses and  
to the <sup>t</sup> valleys, to the desolate  
wastes and to the <sup>u</sup> cities that are  
forsaken, which are become a  
<sup>v</sup> prey and <sup>x</sup> derision to the resi-  
due of the nations that are round  
about; 5 therefore thus saith  
the Lord Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>: Surely in  
the <sup>y</sup> fire of my <sup>ab</sup> jealousy have  
I spoken against the <sup>c</sup> residue  
of the nations, and against all  
<sup>e</sup> <sup>É</sup>-<sup>dôm</sup>, that have <sup>io</sup> appointed  
my land unto themselves for a  
possession with the <sup>h</sup> joy of all  
their <sup>i</sup> heart, with <sup>k</sup> despite of  
<sup>l</sup> soul, to cast it out for a prey. 6  
Therefore prophesy concerning  
the <sup>m</sup> land of Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>ël</sup>, and say unto  
the mountains and to the hills, to  
the watercourses and to the val-  
leys, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>

Var. Rend.—V. 2, 5 (cont.). and . . .  
possession—The eternal heights have be-  
come our possession, KRA.; Deserts for-  
ever, they are given us for possession,  
ROTH.; and the eternal hills are fallen  
to us, OR. V. 2, ours in possession—are  
fallen to us, CO. V. 3, they . . . up—  
they have been eager (against you), and  
would swallow, *Hi. Ew. Sm.*; they snuff  
and snap at you, OR.; they 'snapped' and  
were gluttonous after you, KRA.; ye car-  
ried their contempt, ROTH. on every  
side—from all sides, OR.; round about,  
KRA. Vs. 3, 4, 5, nations—heath-  
en, OR. V. 3, evil report—gossip, OR.  
Vs. 4, 5, residue of the nations—other  
peoples, ROTH. V. 5, have I spoken—  
speak I, ROTH. KRA. appointed—  
selected, ROTH. KRA. despite of soul  
—profound contempt, ROTH.; contempt  
of soul, OR.; contempt in [their] soul,  
KRA. to . . . prey—in order to cleanse  
it for prey, OR.; in order to mow off its  
pasture, KRA. V. 6, wrath—fury, R.  
nations—heathen, R. V. 7, have sworn,

vâh: Behold, I have spoken in  
my jealousy and in my <sup>n</sup> wrath,  
because ye have <sup>o</sup> borne the  
<sup>p</sup> shame of the nations: 7 there-  
fore thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>:  
I have <sup>q</sup> sworn saying,  
Surely the nations that are round  
about you, they shall <sup>r</sup> bear their  
shame.

8 But ye, O mountains of Is<sup>ra</sup>-  
<sup>ël</sup>, ye shall <sup>i</sup> shoot forth your  
<sup>u</sup> branches, and yield your <sup>v</sup> fruit  
to <sup>w</sup> my people Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>ël</sup>; for they  
are <sup>x</sup> at hand to come. 9 For,  
behold, <sup>y</sup> I am for you, and I  
will <sup>z</sup> turn unto you, and <sup>a</sup> ye  
shall be <sup>b</sup> tilled and <sup>c</sup> sown; 10  
and I will multiply men upon  
you, <sup>e</sup> all the house of Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>ël</sup>,  
even all of it; and the <sup>io</sup> cities  
shall be inhabited, and the waste  
places shall be builded; 11 and I  
will multiply upon you <sup>h</sup> man  
and <sup>i</sup> beast; and they shall <sup>k</sup> in-  
crease and be fruitful; and I will  
cause you to be inhabited after  
your <sup>l</sup> former estate, and will do  
<sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> better unto you than at your  
<sup>o</sup> beginnings: and ye shall <sup>p</sup> know  
that I am Jê-hô<sup>vâh</sup>. 12 Yea, I  
will cause <sup>q</sup> men to walk upon  
you, even my people Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>ël</sup>;  
and they shall possess thee, and  
thou shalt be their <sup>r</sup> inheritance,  
and thou shalt no more hence-  
forth <sup>s</sup> bereave them of "chil-  
dren"—lift up my hand ((for an oath),  
KRA.), ROTH. OR. KRA. nations—  
heathen people, OR. shame—derision,  
OR. V. 8, shoot forth—bring, KRA.  
branches—leaves, OR. yield—bear,  
KRA.; bring forth (*substitute* for shoot  
forth and omit yield), ROTH. they  
come—they soon shall come, ROTH.  
KRA.; their arrival is near, OR. V. 9,  
For, behold—yea, now, ROTH. am for—  
will come to, ROTH. for you—your  
God, KRA. Vs. 10, 11, multiply—let be  
multiplied, OR.; make numerous, KRA.  
V. 10, waste places—ruins, ROTH. OR.  
KRA. V. 11, increase—be numerous,  
ROTH. earliest times, OR. KRA. begin-  
nings—times, OR. and—thus, ROTH.  
and ye shall—that ye may, KRA. V. 12,  
Yea—and, OR. KRA. thee—you (*pl.*),  
SEPT. PESH ROTH. thou shalt (*twice*)  
you (*pl.*), SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA.  
shalt—shall, ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 3, even because—Omit,  
SEPT. ROTH. that . . . nations—Omit,  
ROTH. V. 7, thus . . . Jehovah—Omit,  
SEPT. ROTH. V. 8, shoot forth—Omit,  
SEPT. ROTH.

n Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
o Ch. 34:29; Ps.  
74:10; 123:3,  
4.  
p Shame, Phil.  
3:19.

<sup>7</sup>  
q Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
r Ch. 20:6, 15,  
23.  
l Heb. *lifted up*  
*my hand*.  
s Jer. 25:9, 15,  
29.

<sup>8</sup>  
t Ch. 17:23;  
34:26-29; Is.  
4:2; 27:6.  
u Branches,  
John 15:5.  
v Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
w Isreal the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
x See "Hand,"  
Gen. 16:12.

<sup>9</sup>  
y Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Lev. 26:9.  
a See "King-  
dom of  
Judah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
b See "Agricul-  
ture," Is.  
28:24.  
c V. 34; ch.  
28:26; 34:14.  
d See "Sowing,"  
and Reaping,  
Gal. 6:7.

<sup>10</sup>  
e Ch. 37:21, 22;  
Is. 27:6;  
49:17-23.  
f See "Cities,"  
Gen. 4:17.  
g V. 33; Jer.  
31:27, 28;  
33:12.

<sup>11</sup>  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i Beast, Rev.  
15:2.  
j Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
k Reproduction,  
Gen. 8:17.  
l Ch. 16:55; Jer.  
30:18; Mic.  
7:14.  
m See "Prom-  
ises," John  
14:2.  
n Job 42:12; Is.  
51:3.  
o Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.  
p Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

<sup>12</sup>  
q Ch. 34:13, 14.  
r Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
s Ch. 47:14.  
t Ch. 22:12, 27;  
Jer. 15:7.  
u Children, Gen.  
3:16.

- 13  
a Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Land, Gen. 23:15.  
d See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
e Num. 13:32.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
h See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
i See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
1 Another reading is, *nations*.  
14  
2 Another reading is, *cause to stumble*.  
15  
3 Or, *proclaim against thee*. Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
k V. 7; ch. 34:29; Is. 54:4; 60:14.  
l Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
m Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.  
n See "Stumblingblock," Jer. 6:21.  
o Is. 63:13; Jer. 13:16; 18:15.  
16  
p Word of God, John 6:63.  
q Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
17  
r Son, Gen. 21:19.  
s Ch. 20:28; Lev. 18:24-28; Ps. 106:37, 38; Jer. 2:7.  
t See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
v See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
w Women, Ruth 3:9.  
18  
x Ch. 22:20; II Chr. 34:21, 25; Lam. 2:4; 4:11.  
y Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
a Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
b See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
19  
c See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
d See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
e Ch. 6:12; Jer. 5:12; Deut. 28:64; Amos 9:9.

dren. 13<sup>a</sup> Thus saith the <sup>b</sup> Lord Jê-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh: Because they say unto you, Thou <sup>d</sup>land art a 'devourer of 'men, and hast been a bereaver of thy <sup>e</sup> nation; 14 therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither <sup>f</sup> be- reave thy 'nation any more, saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>g</sup>vâh; 15 neither will I <sup>h</sup> let thee hear any more the <sup>i</sup> shame of the na- tions, neither shalt thou bear the <sup>j</sup> reproach of the peoples any more, neither shalt thou cause thy 'nation to <sup>k</sup> stumble any more, saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh.

16 Moreover the <sup>m</sup> word of Jê-hô<sup>n</sup>vâh came unto <sup>o</sup> me, saying, 17<sup>p</sup> Son <sup>q</sup> of man, when the house of Is<sup>r</sup>-râ-êl dwelt in their own land, they <sup>r</sup> defiled it by their way and by their <sup>s</sup> doings: their way before me was as the uncleanness of a <sup>t</sup> woman in her 'impurity. 18 Wherefore I <sup>u</sup> poured out my <sup>v</sup> wrath upon them for the <sup>w</sup> blood which they had poured out upon the land, and because they had de- filed it with their idols; 19 and I <sup>x</sup> scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed

Var. Rend.—V. 13. say—said, ROTH. KRA. you—these, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. land—Omit, ROTH. art—wert, ROTH. KRA. devourer—devourer (fem.), ROTH. OR. KRA. been . . . nation—been used to rob 'thy people' of their children, ROTH. KRA.; haast orphaned her own people, OR. V. 14. neither—and not, KRA. bereave—rob, ROTH. KRA.; 'orphan,' OR. nation—people of its chil- dren, ROTH. KRA. more—further, KRA. V. 15. neither—and, ROTH. OR. KRA. any—no, ROTH. OR. KRA. shame— derision, ROTH. OR. KRA. nations— peoples, ROTH. KRA. a: heathen, OR. reproach—insult, ROTH. KRA.; abuse. OR. peoples—nations, ROTH. cause . . . nation—rob thy people of its chil- dren, ROTH. KRA. V. 16. Moreover— And, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 17. Son— Thou Son, OR.; Child, KRA. doings— evil-deeds, ROTH. KRA.; carrying on, OR. a . . . impurity—a woman's im- purity, V. 18. idol—idol-blocks (or, doll- images), Var.; dung-gods, OR. V. 19. nations—people, ROTH.; heathen, KRA. dispersed—winnowed, OR. doings—evil deeds, ROTH. KRA.; carrying on, OR. countries—[heathen]lands, KRA. V. 20. when—Omit, ROTH. KRA. nations—

through the countries: <sup>y</sup> accord- ing to their way and according to their doings I <sup>z</sup> judged them. 20 And when they came unto the nations, whither they went, they <sup>a</sup> profaned my <sup>b</sup> holy <sup>c</sup> name; in that men said of them, These are the <sup>d</sup> people of Jê-hô<sup>e</sup>vâh, and are gone forth out of his land. 21 But I had regard for my <sup>f</sup> holy name, which the house of Is<sup>g</sup>-râ-êl had profaned among the nations, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Is<sup>r</sup>-râ-êl, <sup>h</sup> Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>i</sup>vâh: 'I 'do not *this* for your sake, O house of Is<sup>r</sup>-râ-êl, but for my holy name, which ye have profaned among the nations, whither ye went. 23 And I will <sup>j</sup> sanctify my great name, which hath been pro- faned among the nations, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the <sup>k</sup> nations shall know that I am Jê-hô<sup>l</sup>vâh, saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>m</sup>vâh, when I shall be <sup>n</sup> sanctified in you be- fore <sup>o</sup> their <sup>p</sup> eyes. 24 For I will <sup>q</sup> take you from among the na- tions, and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you

heathen-nations, ROTH. OR.; heathen, KRA. went—had come, OR.; came, KRA. they—there they, ROTH. are gone—had to go, ROTH. KRA. V. 21. had regard—was sorry, ROTH. OR. nations—peoples, KRA. ROTH. whither—everywhere whither, ROTH. went—had come, KRA.; came, ROTH. OR. V. 22. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. do not *this*—act not, ROTH. KRA. nations—peoples, ROTH. KRA. V. 23. And—And so, ROTH. nations (twice)—heathen, KRA. OR.; peoples, ROTH. and . . . shall—that . . . may, KRA. be sanctified—show myself holy, Var. KRA. in—on, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 24. For—And, KRA. nations—heathen, KRA.; peoples, ROTH. countries—heathen-lands, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 14. bereave—So Heb. marg. Versions, Hi. Sm. Co. KRA.; cause to stumble, Heb. text, Hb. Ke. Schrö. (two letters transposed); rob its children, KRA. ROTH. V. 15. neither . . . more—Omit, Sept. Hi. Co. ROTH. cause . . . stumble—bereave thy nation, Targ. Pesh. Ver. Sm. V. 18. for . . . idols—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. Vs. 22, 23, 33, 37—the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 23. saith the Lord Jehovah—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 24. all—Omit, PESH. HEB. MSS. ROTH.

- f Ch. 24:14; 39:24; Rom. 2:6.  
g Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
h God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.

## 20

- i Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
j Ch. 12:16; 14:22; Is. 52:5; Rom. 2:24.  
k Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
l Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Name, Acts 16:18.  
n Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Jer. 33:24.

## 21

- p Ch. 20:44; Ps. 74:18; Is. 37:35; 48:9.

## 22

- q See "Inspira- tion of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
r Or, *I work not for &c.* V. 32; Deut. 7:7, 8; 9:5-7; Ps. 108:6.

## 23

- s Sanctifica- tion, I Sam. 7:1.  
t Ch. 20:41; 38:23; 39:7, 25; Is. 5:16; I Pet. 3:15.  
u Ps. 102:13, 15; 126:2.  
v Ch. 28:25; 39:27.  
5 Or, according to another reading, your eyes, Ps. 17:8.

## 24

- x See "Cove- nants," Gen. 17:2.  
y Ch. 34:13; 37:21; Is. 43:5, 6.



- 25  
 a Num. 19:17-19; Ps. 51:7; Titus 3:5, 6; Heb. 9:13, 19; 10:22.  
 b Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 c See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 d Is. 4:4; Zech. 13:1.  
 e Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 f Is. 2:18, 20; Hos. 14:3, 8.  
 26  
 g See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 h Ch. 11:19; 18:31; Ps. 51:10; John 3:3, 5; II Cor. 5:17.  
 i See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
 j Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 k Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 l Ch. 11:19; Zech. 7:12.  
 m Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 27  
 n Ch. 37:14; 39:29; Is. 44:3; 59:21; Joel 2:28, 29.  
 o See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
 p Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 q See "Keeping Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 r See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 s Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
 t Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
 28  
 u See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 v Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 w Canaan, Gen. 13:7.

into your own land. 25 And I will \*<sup>a</sup> sprinkle clean <sup>b</sup> water upon you, and yeshall be <sup>c</sup> clean: from all your <sup>d</sup> filthiness, and from all your <sup>e</sup> idols, will I cleanse you. 26 A <sup>f</sup> new heart also will I give you, and a new <sup>g</sup> spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the <sup>h</sup> stony heart out of your <sup>i</sup> flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. 27 And I will <sup>j</sup> put my <sup>k</sup> Spirit within you, and cause you to <sup>l</sup> walk in my <sup>m</sup> statutes, and ye shall keep mine <sup>n</sup> ordinances, and do them. 28 And <sup>o</sup> ye shall dwell in the <sup>p</sup> land that I <sup>q</sup> gave to your <sup>r</sup> fathers; and ye shall be <sup>s</sup> <sup>z</sup> my people, and I will be your God. 29 And I will <sup>t</sup> save you from all your <sup>u</sup> uncleannesses: and I will call for the <sup>v</sup> grain, and will multiply it, and <sup>w</sup> lay <sup>x</sup> no famine upon you. 30 And I will <sup>y</sup> multiply the <sup>z</sup> fruit of the <sup>a</sup> tree, and the increase of the <sup>b</sup> field, that ye may <sup>c</sup> receive no more the reproach of famine among the

Var. Read.—V. 25. and ye shall—that ye, ROTH. KRA. V. 26. Prefix, And, ROTH. OR. KRA. flesh—body, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 27. do—do according to, ROTH. V. 28. And—so, ROTH. OR. dwell—continue to dwell, ROTH. V. 29. I will save—have I then saved, ROTH. save—help, KRA. and (second)—then, ROTH. grain—corn, R. no—no more, ROTH. KRA. lay—send, TOY. upon—over, KRA. V. 30. fruit—fruits, ROTH. KRA. tree—trees, ROTH. KRA. reproach—disgrace, ROTH. OR. nations—people, ROTH.; heathen, KRA. V. 31. Then—And, OR. V. 32. this—intervene, ROTH.; it, OR.; omit, KRA. be ashamed—blush, OR. confounded—blush, ROTH.

\* SPRINKLING: Of Blood.—Ex. 24:6, 8; 29:18, 20, 21; Lev. 1:5, 11; 3:2, 8, 13; 4:6, 17; 5:9; 6:27; 7:2, 14; 8:11, 19, 30; 9:12, 18; 14:7, 51; 16:14, 15, 19; 17:6; Num. 18:17; 19:4; II Ki. 16:13, 15; II Chr. 29:22; 30:16; Ex. 43:18; Heb. 9:19, 21; 10:22; 11:28; 12:24; I Pet. 1:12. Of Jeezebel's Blood.—II Ki. 9:33. Of the Wicked.—Is. 63:3.  
 Of Water.—Ex. 36:25; Num. 8:7; 19:17-19; Heb. 9:13, 14.  
 Of Ashes and Water.—Num. 19:13, 18, 20, 21.  
 Of Ashes.—Ex. 9:8, 10; Heb. 9:13.  
 Of Oil.—Lev. 14:16, 27, 51.  
 Of Dust.—Job 2:12.  
 Of Nations (margin, startled)—Is. 52:15.  
 Things or Persons sprinkled with Blood.—The Altar.—Ex. 24:6; 29:16, 20; Lev. 1:5, 11; 3:2, 8, 13; 5:9; 7:2, 14; 8:11, 19; 9:12, 18; 16:19; 17:6; Num. 18:17; II Ki. 16:13, 15; II Chr. 29:22; Ex. 43:18. The People.—Ex. 24:8; Heb. 9:19; 12:24; I Pet. 1:2. The Leper.—Lev. 14:7. Aaron and Sons.—Ex. 29:21. Garments of Priests.—Ex. 29:21; Lev. 6:27; 8:30. Other Garments.—Is. 63:3. The Holy Place.—Lev. 4:6, 17;

nations. 31 Then shall ye <sup>a</sup> remember your <sup>b</sup> evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall <sup>c</sup> loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your <sup>d</sup> abominations.

32 <sup>e</sup> Not for your sake <sup>f</sup> do I <sup>g</sup> this, saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>h</sup> vâh, be it <sup>h</sup> known unto you: be <sup>i</sup> ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house of <sup>j</sup> Is<sup>h</sup> râ-êl. 33 <sup>k</sup> Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>h</sup> vâh: In the <sup>l</sup> day that I <sup>m</sup> cleanse you from all your <sup>n</sup> iniquities, I will cause the <sup>o</sup> cities to be inhabited, and the <sup>p</sup> waste places shall be builded. 34 And the land that was <sup>q</sup> desolate shall be <sup>r</sup> tilled, whereas it was a desolation in the sight of all that passed by. 35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the <sup>s</sup> garden of <sup>t</sup> Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are <sup>u</sup> fortified and inhabited. 36 Then the nations that are left round about you

KRA.; be ashamed, OR. Vs. 33, 37. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 33. inhabited—inhabited (again), KRA. waste places—ruins, ROTH. KRA. V. 34. in the sight—before the eyes, ROTH. KRA. V. 35. fortified and inhabited—inhabited (being) well fortified, ROTH. KRA. fortified—fenced, R. V. 36. nations—heathen-nations, OR.; heathen, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 35. and desolate—Omit, PESH. ROTH.

u See "Shame," Phil. 3:19. v Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. 33 w Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. x Day, Lev. 25:8. y See v. 25. z Sin, Gen. 3:6. a Cities, Gen. 4:17. b V. 10; Zech. 8:7, 8. c Is. 58:12. 34 d See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14. e See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24. f See "Garden," Deut. 11:10. g Ch. 31:9; Is. 51:3; Joel 2:3. h Eden, Gen. 2:23. i See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.

II Chr. 30:16; 35:11; Heb. 9:21. The House.—Lev. 14:51. The Book.—Heb. 9:19. The Mercy-seat.—Lev. 16:14, 15. In Front of the Tent of Meeting.—Num. 19:4. The Door-posts.—Ex. 12:7, 22; Heb. 11:28. Vessels of Tabernacle.—Heb. 9:21. Things or Persons sprinkled with Ashes and Water.—Levites.—Num. 8:7. Unclean Persons.—Num. 19:13, 18, 20, 21. Tent.—Num. 19:18. Vessels.—Num. 19:18. The Slain.—Num. 19:18. The Grave.—Num. 19:18. Things or Persons sprinkled with Ashes.—The Air.—Ex. 9:8, 10. Pemons.—Heb. 9:13. Things sprinkled with Blood and Water.—The House.—Lev. 14:51. Sprinkling with Oil.—Before Jehovah.—Lev. 14:16, 27. Water of Cleansing sprinkled on Israel.—Ex. 36:25. Blood of Jeezebel sprinkled on Wall and Horses.—II Ki. 9:33. Dust sprinkled on Heads.—Job 2:12. Figurative.—Sprinkling of the Blood of Christ cleanses our Hearts.—Heb. 9:13, 14; 10:22. Calls for Mercy.—Heb. 12:24. Redeems.—I Pet. 1:2, 18, 19.

- z See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 y Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 z Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2; Ch. 14:11; 37:23, 27.  
 29  
 b See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 c V. 25; ch. 39:24; Jer. 33:8; Joel 3:21; Zech. 13:1.  
 d Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
 e Ch. 34:27, 29; Hos. 2:21-23.  
 f Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 30  
 g See "Blessings," Gen. 12:3.  
 h Lev. 26:4.  
 i Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 j Trees and Plants, Ps. 144:12.  
 k Field, Num. 20:17.  
 l Reproach, Ex. 5:15.  
 m Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
 31  
 n See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
 o Ch. 16:81-83; 20:43.  
 p Exil, Ps. 97:10.  
 q Ch. 6:9; Is. 6:5.  
 r Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
 32  
 s V. 22; ch. 20:44.  
 t Or, do I work.  
 u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 36  
a Ch. 39:27, 28.  
b See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
c See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
d Hos. 14:4-9.

- 37  
e Ps. 102:17; Is. 55:6, 7; Jer. 29:12-14; Zech. 10:6, 9; 13:9.  
f See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
g Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
h Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Vs. 10, 11.

- 38  
j Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
k I Ki. 8:83; II Chr. 35:7-9; John 2:14.  
l Heb. *flock of holy things*.  
m See "Offerings," Gen. 22:2.  
n Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
o Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
p Vs. 33-35.  
q Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
r Ps. 74:1; 100:3; Jer. 23:1; Zech. 11:17; John 10:7, 9, 16.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
u God, Gen. 1:1.

- 1  
v See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
w Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
x Ch. 1:3; 33:22; 40:1.  
y Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
z Ch. 8:3; 11:24; 43:5; Acts 8:39.  
a The Holy Spirit a Guide, John 14:16.  
b Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
c Jer. 7:32-8:2.  
d See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
e Bones, Ps. 34:20.

- 2  
f Heb. *upon the face of the valley*.  
g See v. 11.

- 3  
a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Is. 26:19.

shall <sup>a</sup> know that I, Jê-hô<sup>4</sup>vâh, have <sup>b</sup> builded the <sup>c</sup> ruined places, and planted that which was desolate: I, Jê-hô<sup>4</sup>vâh, have spoken it, and I <sup>d</sup> will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>4</sup>vâh: For this, moreover, will I be <sup>e</sup> inquired of by the house of <sup>f</sup> Is<sup>2</sup>-ra-êl, to do it for them: I will <sup>g</sup> increase them with men like a flock. 38 As the <sup>h</sup> flock for <sup>i</sup> sacrifice, as the flock of <sup>j</sup> Jê-ru<sup>2</sup>-sâ-lêm in her appointed <sup>k</sup> feasts, so shall the <sup>l</sup> waste <sup>m</sup> cities be filled with <sup>n</sup> flocks of <sup>o</sup> men; and they shall <sup>p</sup> know that I am <sup>q</sup> Jê-hô<sup>4</sup>vâh.

**37** The <sup>r</sup> hand of Jê-hô<sup>4</sup>vâh was upon <sup>s</sup> me, and he <sup>t</sup> brought me out in the <sup>u</sup> Spirit of Jê-hô<sup>4</sup>vâh, and set me down in the midst of the <sup>v</sup> valley; and <sup>w</sup> it was full of <sup>x</sup> bones. 2 And he caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many <sup>y</sup> in the open valley; and, lo, they were <sup>z</sup> very dry. 3 And he said unto me, <sup>a</sup> Son of <sup>b</sup> man, <sup>c</sup> can these bones live? And I answered, O

Var. Rend.—V. 36 (cont.). builded—built [again], KRA. ruined—pulled down, OR. it—do—spoken and done, OR. it—[it], KRA. V. 37. For this, moreover—Also this, OR.; Also in this, ROTH. KRA. inquired—solicited, OR. ROTH. KRA. to—that I, ROTH. KRA. increase them with—make them numerous in, ROTH. OR. KRA. a flock—as [a herd of] sheep—KRA.; a herd of sheep, ROTH. V. 38. flock for sacrifice—dedicated sheep, OR.; [sanctuary is full of] flocks of sheep, ROTH. flock (second)—herds of sheep, ROTH.; the sheep, KRA. appointed feasts—festive seasons of sheep, ROTH.; feasts, OR. KRA. so—also, KRA. flocks—herds, ROTH.; sheep, OR. KRA. and they shall—that they may, KRA. Chap. 37.—V. 1. The . . . was—then came &c., KRA. was—came, ROTH. OR. KRA. brought—carried, R. in—through, OR. in Jehovah—through his Spirit, PESH. ROTH.; in the Spirit [of Yahweh], KRA. set me down—made me halt, ROTH. valley—valley-plain, KRA. it—this, OR. KRA. bones—[human] bones, SEPT. ROTH. V. 2. caused . . . about—led me round about (past, KRA.) them (all, KRA.) OR. KRA. in the open—on the surface in the, ROTH. over the, OR.; [laid there] over the, KRA. and, lo—but, ROTH. lo—indeed, KRA. very—altogether, ROTH. KRA. dry—brittle, OR. V. 3. And—Then, ROTH. OR. KRA. can—is it likely, ROTH. OR.; is it probable that, KRA. live?—live again, ROTH.; live [again], OR. KRA. And (second)—But,

Lord Jê-hô<sup>4</sup>vâh, <sup>1</sup> thou knowest. 4 Again he said unto me, <sup>2</sup> Prophecy over these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, <sup>3</sup> hear the <sup>4</sup> word of Jê-hô<sup>4</sup>vâh. 5 Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>4</sup>vâh unto these bones: Behold, I will cause <sup>5</sup> breath to enter into you, and ye shall <sup>6</sup> live. 6 And I will <sup>7</sup> lay sinews upon you, and will bring up <sup>8</sup> flesh upon you, and cover you with <sup>9</sup> skin, and put <sup>10</sup> breath in you, and ye shall <sup>11</sup> live; and ye shall <sup>12</sup> know that I am Jê-hô<sup>4</sup>vâh.

7 So I prophesied <sup>13</sup> as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a <sup>14</sup> noise, and, behold, an <sup>15</sup> earthquake; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. 8 And I beheld, and, lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them. 9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the <sup>16</sup> wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the <sup>17</sup> wind, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>4</sup>vâh: Come from the four winds, O <sup>18</sup> breath, and

OR. knowest—knowest it, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 4. Again—And then, ROTH.; Then, OR. KRA. bones—bones there, OR. KRA. Vs. 5, 9. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 5. cause to enter—bring, ROTH. KRA. breath—the breath of life, SEPT.; breath [of life], KRA.; spirit, OR. live—become alive, OR.; become living [again], KRA.; live again, ROTH. V. 6. lay—let spring forth, OR. bring up—let grow, OR. put—bring, KRA. breath—spirit, ROTH. OR. and (fifth)—that, ROTH. KRA. shall live—become living, KRA.; become alive, OR.; shall live again, ROTH. V. 7. So—Then, ROTH. KRA.; And, OR. and (first)—and it happened, ROTH. KRA. and, behold—behold, there [came], KRA. an earthquake—So *Hi. Co.* KRA.; a shaking, ROTH. OR. BER. came—moved, BER. ROTH. bone to its bone—one to the other, BER. ROTH. each bone to its bone, KRA. V. 8. were—came, ROTH. KRA. came up—grew over it, ROTH.; OR. covered . . . above—stretched over, PESH. VULG. ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. V. 9. wind (twice)—spirit, ROTH. OR.; breath, KRA. O breath—spirit, ROTH. OR.; breath [of life], KRA.

Var. Read.—Chap. 37.—V. 3. O Lord—All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. Vs. 5, 9, 12. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 5. unto these bones—Omit, ROTH. V. 7. a noise, and, behold—Omit, SEPT. BER. ROTH. a noise—Omit, KRA. V. 9. O breath—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.

- j Deut. 32:39; I Sam. 2:8.  
k Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 4  
l Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
m Vs. 9, 12; Num. 20:8; I Ki. 13:2.  
n Ch. 36:1; Is. 42:18; Jer. 22:29.  
o Word of God, John 6:63.

- 5  
p Breath, Acts 17:25.  
q Vs. 9, 10, 14; Gen. 2:7; Ps. 104:29, 30.  
r Or, spirit.  
s Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 6  
t God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
u Vs. 8-10.  
v See "Body," Num. 25:3.  
w Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
x Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
y See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
z Ch. 35:9; 38:23; 39:6; Is. 49:23; Joel 2:27; 3:17.

- 7  
a Jer. 13:5-7.  
b Or, thundering.  
c See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.

- 9  
d Wind, Job 27:21.  
e Or, breath.  
f See v. 1.  
g Or, wind. Or, spirit.

- a See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 b Hos. 13:14.  
 10  
 c Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 d Breath, Acts 17:25.  
 e See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 f Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 g Jer. 30:19; 33:22.  
 h See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 i See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 11  
 j Ch. 36:10; 39:25; Jer. 33:24.  
 k See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
 l Ps. 141:7; Is. 40:27.  
 m See "Despair," II Cor. 4:8.  
 n Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
 o Ps. 88:5; Lam. 3:54.  
 12  
 p Graves, Job 3:22.  
 q See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
 r Deut. 32:39; I Sam. 2:6; Is. 26:19; 66:14; Hos. 13:14.  
 s Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 t See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
 u V. 25; ch. 28:25; 36:24; Ez. 1:2; Amos 9:14, 15.  
 13  
 v Ch. 17:24; Ps. 126:2, 3.  
 w Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 14  
 z V. 9; ch. 11:19; 36:27; 39:29; Is. 32:15; Joel 2:28, 29; Zech. 12:10.  
 y See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
 1 Or, *breath*.  
 2 Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 a See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 b See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 c Ch. 36:36.  
 15  
 d Word of God, John 6:63.  
 e Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 f Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

breathe upon these <sup>a</sup> slain, that they may <sup>b</sup> live. 10 So I prophesied as he <sup>c</sup> commanded me, and the <sup>d</sup> breath came into them, and they lived, and <sup>e</sup> stood up upon their <sup>f</sup> feet, an <sup>g</sup> exceeding great <sup>h</sup> army.

11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the <sup>i</sup> whole house of <sup>j</sup> *Is̄rā-ēl*: behold, they say, Our <sup>k</sup> bones are dried up, and our <sup>l</sup> hope is lost; we are clean <sup>m</sup> cut off. 12 Therefore prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord *Jē-hō-vāh*: Behold, I will open your <sup>n</sup> graves, and <sup>o</sup> cause you to come up out of your graves, O my people; and I will bring you into the <sup>p</sup> land of *Is̄rā-ēl*. 13 And ye shall <sup>q</sup> know that I am *Jē-hō-vāh*, when I have opened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your graves, O my people. 14 And I will <sup>r</sup> put my <sup>s</sup> Spirit in you, and ye shall <sup>t</sup> live, and I will <sup>u</sup> place you in <sup>v</sup> your own land: and ye shall know that <sup>w</sup> I, *Jē-hō-vāh*, have spoken it and performed it, saith *Jē-hō-vāh*.

15 The <sup>x</sup> word of *Jē-hō-vāh* came again unto <sup>y</sup> me, saying,

Var. Rend.—V. 9 (*cont.*). slain—murdered ones, OR. live—revive, ROTH. OR.; become living, KRA. V. 10. So—As now, ROTH. And, KRA. OR. breath—spirit, ROTH. OR.; breath (of life), KRA. and they lived—that they became living, KRA. great—powerful, KRA. army—multitude, ROTH.; host, KRA. V. 11. Son—Child, KRA. lost—vanished, ROTH. KRA.; gone down, OR. we . . . off—it is all over with us, KRA. clean cut off—lost, OR. V. 12. will—will now, ROTH. V. 14. And—And then, ROTH. live—revive, OR.; live again, ROTH.; become alive [again], KRA. it (*first*)—[it], KRA.; performed—will perform, ROTH. V. 15. *Prefz.*—And, ROTH. OR. KRA. again—*Omit.* OR. ROTH. KRA. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 16. And—But, KRA. one—a, SEPT. ROTH. OR. KRA. stick—stick of wood, ROTH.; wood, KRA. For . . . companions—Judah, and the Israelites my confederates; ROTH.; For Judah and the Sons of Israel with him affiliated, OR. KRA. children—sons, BER. OR. KRA. another—these [another], OR.; these another, SEPT. ROTH.; [another], KRA. V. 17. one (*last*)—one stick, PESH. ROTH. V. 18. And—Then, ROTH. the children of thy people—the countrymen, ROTH. OR.; thy fellow-peo-

16 And thou, <sup>z</sup> son of <sup>a</sup> man, take thee <sup>b</sup> one <sup>c</sup> stick, and <sup>d</sup> write upon it, For <sup>e</sup> *Jū-dāh*, and for the children of <sup>f</sup> *Is̄rā-ēl* his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For <sup>g</sup> Joseph, the stick of <sup>h</sup> *Ē-phrā-īm*, and <sup>i</sup> for all the house of *Is̄rā-ēl* his companions: 17 and <sup>j</sup> join them for thee one to another into one stick, that they may become one in thy <sup>k</sup> hand. 18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not show us <sup>l</sup> what thou meanest by <sup>m</sup> these? 19 say unto them, Thus saith the Lord *Jē-hō-vāh*: Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of *Ē-phrā-īm*, and the <sup>n</sup> tribes of *Is̄rā-ēl* his companions; and I will put them <sup>o</sup> with it, *even* with the stick of *Jū-dāh*, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in my hand. 20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thy hand before their <sup>p</sup> eyes. 21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord *Jē-hō-vāh*: Behold, <sup>q</sup> I will <sup>r</sup> take the children of *Is̄rā-ēl* from among the <sup>s</sup> nations, <sup>t</sup> whither they are gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring

ple, KRA. meanest—purposest, ROTH. V. 19. say—then say, KRA. Vs. 19, 21. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 19. stick—wood [sceptre], KRA. of—*Omit.* ROTH. OR. KRA. is in the hand of—by the side of, KRA. tribes . . . companions—united tribes of Israel, ROTH.; tribes of Israel affiliated with it, OR. KRA. them . . . Judah—to it will put the wood of Judah, KRA. with—to it even to, OR.; to, SEPT. ROTH. and (*last*) . . . hand—and they shall become one stick in the hand of Judah, SEPT. ROTH. and (*last*)—that, KRA. my—his, BER. V. 20. And—And thus, ROTH. sticks—woods, OR. KRA. V. 21. And—Then, OR. children—sons, ROTH. OR. KRA. nations—peoples, ROTH.; heathen-peoples, OR.; heathen, KRA. on—from, ROTH. OR.

Var. Rend.—V. 12. unto them—*Omit.* SEPT. ROTH. O my people—*Omit.* SEPT. ROTH. CO. BER. KRA. V. 13. O my people—*Omit.* KRA. V. 16. And thou—*Omit.* SEPT. ROTH. the stick of Ephraim—*Omit.* ROTH.; together with Ephraim, KRA. V. 17. for thee—*Omit.* PESH. ROTH. into one stick—*Omit.* PESH. ROTH. Vs. 19, 21. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.

- 16  
 q Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 i Num. 17:2, 3.  
 j See "Wood," Ex. 31:5.  
 k Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 l II Chr. 10:17; 11:11-17; 15:9.  
 m Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 n Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 o Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 p I Ki. 12:16-18; II Chr. 10:19.  
 q Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 2 Or, *of*.  
 17  
 r Vs. 22-24; Is. 11:13; Jer. 50:4; Hos. 1:11; Zeph. 3:9.  
 s See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.  
 t Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 18  
 u Ch. 12:9; 17:12; 20:49; 24:19.  
 v See "Signs and Wonders," Acts 2:22.  
 19  
 w Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
 3 Or, *together with him unto (or, to be) the stick of Judah.*  
 20  
 x Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 21  
 y See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 z Ch. 36:24; 39:27; Is. 43:5, 6; Jer. 29:14; Amos 9:14, 15.  
 a Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 b See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.

21  
a Land, Gen. 23:15

22  
b See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
c Ch. 36:10; Jer. 3:18; 50:4, 5.  
d See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
e Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
f V. 24; ch. 34:23, 24.  
g King, Deut. 17:15.  
h See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

23  
i See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
j Ch. 11:18; 43:7.  
k See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
l See "Abomination," Lev. 7:21.  
m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
n Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
1 Or, with a slight change of text, from all their backslidings.  
o Ceremonial Cleansing, Lev. 15:14.  
p Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

24  
q See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
r Servant, Gen. 21:2.  
s David, I Sam. 17:12.  
t V. 25; ch. 34:24; Jer. 30:9; Hos. 3:5.  
u Ch. 34:23; Ps. 78:71; Is. 40:11.  
v Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
w Walking, Col. 1:10.  
x Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
y See "Keeping Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
z Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
a Statutes, Lev. 9:14.

25  
b Ch. 28:25.  
c Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
d Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
e Children, Gen. 3:16.  
f Prince, Num. 2:7.  
g Ch. 16:62; 20:36; 34:25.

them into their own <sup>a</sup> land: 22 and I will make <sup>b</sup> them <sup>c</sup> one <sup>d</sup> nation in the land, upon the <sup>e</sup> mountains of Is<sup>g</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>; and <sup>f</sup> one <sup>g</sup> king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be <sup>h</sup> divided into two kingdoms any more at all; 23 neither shall they <sup>i</sup> "defile themselves any more with their <sup>k</sup> idols, nor with their <sup>l</sup> detestable things, nor with any of their <sup>m</sup> transgressions; but I will <sup>n</sup> "save them <sup>1</sup> out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will <sup>o</sup> cleanse them: so shall they be <sup>p</sup> my people, and I will be their God.

24 And my <sup>q</sup> "servant" <sup>r</sup> David shall be king over them; and they all shall have <sup>s</sup> "one" <sup>t</sup> shepherd: they shall also <sup>u</sup> "walk in mine" <sup>v</sup> ordinances, and <sup>w</sup> "observe my" <sup>x</sup> statutes, and do them. 25 And they shall dwell in the <sup>y</sup> land that I have given unto <sup>z</sup> "Jacob my servant, wherein your <sup>a</sup> fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, they, and their <sup>b</sup> children, and their children's children, for ever: and David my servant shall be their <sup>c</sup> prince for ever. 26 Moreover I will make a <sup>d</sup> "covenant of peace with

Var. Rend.—V. 22. nation = people, ROTH. OR. the (first)—"my," KRA. king (second)—as king, KRA.; omit, SEPT. ROTH. to—over, BOTH. KRA. nations = peoples, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 23. neither—Then, ROTH.; And, OR. KRA. any—no, ROTH. OR. KRA. more—further, KRA. idols = idol-blocks (or, doll-images), Var. but—and, ROTH. OR. so—and, ROTH. KRA. V. 24. shall be—[shall be], KRA. do—practice, OR.; do according to, ROTH. V. 25. And—But, ROTH. your—their, V. SEPT. PESH. ROTH. OR. KRA. they (second)—they, verily, OR.; they also, ROTH.; they [also], KRA. V. 26. Moreover—And, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 27. Prefix, but, OR.; And, ROTH. KRA. tabernacle—dwelling-place (Ex. 26:1), Var.; dwelling, ROTH. OR. KRA. with—over, Var. ROTH. OR. V. 28. And—And so, ROTH. nations = peoples, ROTH.; heathen, KRA.; heathen-people, (OR.) Jehovah that—he who, OR. Chap. 38.—V. 1. saying—in the following manner, KRA. V. 2. Son—Child, KRA. to—

f V. 24; Is. 11:1; Zech. 6:12.  
g Covenant of Peace, Gen. 17:2.  
h Peace, Pr. 17:1.

them; it shall be an <sup>k</sup> "everlasting covenant with them; and I will <sup>l</sup> place them, and <sup>m</sup> multiply them, and will set my <sup>n</sup> sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. 27 My <sup>p</sup> "tabernacle also shall be <sup>q</sup> with them; and <sup>r</sup> I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 28 And the <sup>s</sup> nations shall <sup>t</sup> know that <sup>u</sup> "I am Je-ho<sup>v</sup>-väh" <sup>v</sup> that "sanctifieth" <sup>w</sup> Is<sup>g</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

38 And the <sup>u</sup> "word of Je-ho<sup>v</sup>-väh came unto <sup>v</sup> me, saying, 2 <sup>w</sup> Son of <sup>x</sup> man, set thy <sup>y</sup> face toward <sup>z</sup> Gög, of the land of <sup>a</sup> "Mä<sup>g</sup>-gög, the <sup>b</sup> prince of <sup>c</sup> Rösh <sup>d</sup> "Mē-shēeh, and <sup>e</sup> Tū<sup>b</sup>-bäl, and <sup>f</sup> prophesy against him, 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord Je-ho<sup>v</sup>-väh: Behold, I am <sup>g</sup> against thee, O Gög, prince of Rösh, Mē-shēeh, and Tū<sup>b</sup>-bäl: 4 and I will <sup>h</sup> "turn thee about, and <sup>i</sup> "put <sup>j</sup> hooks into thy <sup>k</sup> jaws, and I will <sup>l</sup> bring thee forth, and all thine <sup>m</sup> "army, <sup>n</sup> "horses and <sup>o</sup> horsemen, all of them clothed in full <sup>p</sup> armor, a great company with <sup>q</sup> "buckler and <sup>r</sup> shield, all of them handling <sup>s</sup> swords:

ward—"against," ROTH. OR. of—into, BER. against—concerning, OR. KRA. V. 4. turn thee about—decoy thee, Var.; lead, KRA.; coax thee away, OR. BER. bring thee forth—cause thee to go out, OR. in full armor—gorgeously (ch. 23:12), Var. KRA. great—stately, KRA. company—multitude, OR.; militia, KRA. with—[with], KRA. shield—'with' shield, PESH. ROTH. handling swords—with sword in hand, ROTH.; armed with swords, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 22. any more at all—Omit, PESH. SEPT. VULG. BER. ROTH. KRA.; thereafter, OR. V. 23. nor . . . transgressions—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. out . . . dwelling-places—from all their backslidings, Sept. Symm. Ev. Hi. Sm. Co. dwelling-places—disloyalties, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 26. and (first) . . . them (last)—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. place them and—Omit, Pesh. Hi.; bless them, and, Targ. Chap. 38.—V. 2. of . . . Magog—Omit, ROTH. KRA. V. 3. Lord—All-Lord, OR. V. 4. and . . . jaws—Omit, ROTH.

r See "War," Josh. 22:12. s See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10. t V. 15; Dan. 11:40. u Horses, Jer. 50:11. v Horsemen, Acts 23:23. w Armor, Ju. 15:14. x Sword, Ju. 7:20.

k Ch. 16:60; Ps. 89:3, 4; Is. 55:3; 59:21.  
l See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
m Or, give it them.  
n See "Reproduction," Gen. 8:17.  
o Ch. 36:10, 11, 37; Jer. 30:19.  
p Ch. 20:40; 43:7.

27  
p Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
q John 1:14.  
r Or, over.  
s V. 23; II Cor. 6:16.

28  
s Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
t Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
u God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Or, I, Jehovah, do sanctify Israel.  
w Ch. 20:12; Ex. 31:13.  
x Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
y Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

1  
y Word of God, John 6:63.  
z See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
a Ezekiel, Ex. 1:1.

2  
b Son, Gen. 21:19.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Face, Is. 6:2.  
e Vs. 3, 14, 16, 18; ch. 39:1, 11; Rev. 20:5.  
f Ch. 39:6; Gen. 10:2; Rev. 20:8.  
g Or, chief prince of Meshech.  
h V. 3; ch. 39:1.  
i Meshech, Gen. 10:2.  
j V. 3; ch. 27:18; 39:1.  
k Tubal, Gen. 10:2.  
l Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

3  
l Ch. 39:1.

4  
m Ch. 39:2.  
n Ch. 29:4.  
o See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
p Jaw, Joel 1:6.  
q Is. 43:17.

r Ju. 20:10. s Ju. 20:10. t Ju. 20:10. u Ju. 20:10. v Ju. 20:10. w Ju. 20:10. x Ju. 20:10.

5  
a Persia, II Chr. 36:20.  
b Ch. 27:10; II Chr. 36:20; Ezra 1:1; Dan. 8:20.  
c See "Ethiopia," Eath. 1:1.  
d Ch. 34:5; Gen. 10:6-8.  
e Put, Gen. 10:6.  
f See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.

6  
g Gomer, Gen. 10:2.  
h Togarmah, Gen. 10:3.  
i The North, Jer. 47:2.

7  
j See v. 2.  
i Or, commander.

8  
k Ia. 24:22.  
l Day, Lev. 25:8.  
m Visitation, Jer. 48:44.  
n Year, Lev. 25:8.  
o Land, Gen. 23:15.  
p See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
2 Or, restored.  
r Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
s See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
t V. 12; ch. 36:24; 37:21; 39:27, 28; Is. 11:11.  
u See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
v Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
w Ch. 34:13; 36:1-8.  
x Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
y See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
z V. 11, 14; ch. 39:26.

9  
a Is. 25:8; 21:1; 25:4; 28:2; Jer. 4:13.  
b See "Wind," Gen. 27:21.  
c V. 16; ch. 30:18; Joel 2:2.  
d See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

5 <sup>a</sup> Pēr-<sup>aj</sup>-ā, <sup>c</sup> Cūsh, and <sup>e</sup> Pūt with them, all of them with <sup>l</sup> shield and <sup>l</sup> helmet; 6 <sup>o</sup> Gō-mēr, and all his hordes; the house of <sup>h</sup> Tō-gār-māh in the uttermost parts of the <sup>e</sup> north, and all his hordes; even many peoples with thee.

7 Be <sup>l</sup> thou prepared, yea, prepare thyself, thou, and all thy companies that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a <sup>l</sup> guard unto them. 8 <sup>k</sup> After many <sup>l</sup> days thou shalt be <sup>m</sup> visited: in the latter <sup>n</sup> years thou shalt come into the <sup>o</sup> land that is <sup>p</sup> brought back from the <sup>q</sup> sword, that is <sup>r</sup> gathered out of many peoples, upon the <sup>s</sup> mountains of <sup>t</sup> Is-<sup>u</sup> rā-ēl, which have been a <sup>z</sup> continual waste; but it is brought forth out of the peoples, and they shall <sup>v</sup> dwell securely, all of them. 9 And thou shalt ascend, thou shalt come <sup>a</sup> like a <sup>a</sup> storm, thou shalt be <sup>b</sup> like a <sup>c</sup> cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy hordes, and many peoples with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord Je-

Var. Rend.—V. 5. Persia—Persians, OR. helmet—with helmet, ROTH. V. 6. in—from, SEPT. ROTH.; omī, KRA. Vs. 6, 9. hordes—flying hordes, OR.; body of troops, KRA. V. 6. many—powerful, OR. V. 7. companies—multitudes, OR. ROTH.; militia, KRA. V. 8. thou shalt be visited—it shall be thy turn, OR. be visited—Or, receive thy commission, *Klie. Hi. Bl.*: be ready to serve, ROTH.; serve, BER.; be commanded, KRA. in—at, ROTH. KRA. latter—end of the, ROTH. OR. KRA. into—"over," ROTH. KRA. the (second)—a, ROTH. OR. KRA. brought back—*So Ge. Ke. Sm.*: turned away, *Eiv. Hi. Ro.*: recuperated, OR.; reconstructed, BER.; won back, KRA. sword—destruction, BER.; add [to a people], ROTH. KRA. upon—over, KRA. have—had, OR. KRA. have been—was lying, ROTH. but—yea, ROTH. it—this, OR. KRA. they—all, ROTH. shall—now, ROTH.; have, OR.; omī, KRA. dwell—dwelt, OR. all of them—Omī, ROTH. V. 9. And—Then, OR. ascend... come—come forward, ROTH. OR. thou shalt be coming, KRA.; omī, ROTH. VULG. PESH. cloud—[thunder]-cloud, ROTH. land—earth, ROTH. Vs. 10, 14, 17. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 10. It—But it, ROTH.; And it, KRA. in—at, ROTH.; on, OR. KRA. day—time, ROTH. things—thoughts, OR.; [evil] things, KRA.; 'evil' things, ROTH. come into—rise in, OR. mind—heart, KRA. V. 11. thou shalt—Omī, KRA.

hō-vāh: <sup>c</sup> It shall come to pass in that day, that things shall <sup>l</sup> come into thy <sup>o</sup> mind, and thou shalt <sup>k</sup> devise an <sup>e</sup> evil device: 11 and thou shalt say, I will go up to <sup>2</sup> the land of <sup>l</sup> unwalled <sup>k</sup> villages; I will go to them that are <sup>l</sup> at <sup>m</sup> rest, that dwell securely, all of them dwelling without <sup>n</sup> walls, and having neither bars nor <sup>o</sup> gates; 12 to <sup>p</sup> take the <sup>q</sup> spoil and to take the prey; to turn thy <sup>r</sup> hand against the waste places that are <sup>s</sup> now inhabited, and against the people that are <sup>t</sup> gathered out of the nations, that have gotten <sup>u</sup> cattle and <sup>v</sup> goods, that dwell in the <sup>w</sup> middle of the <sup>x</sup> earth. 13 <sup>z</sup> Shē-bā, and <sup>a</sup> Dē-dān, and the <sup>b</sup> merchants of <sup>c</sup> Tār-shish, with all the <sup>d</sup> young <sup>e</sup> lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take the spoil? hast thou assembled thy company to take the prey? to carry away <sup>l</sup> silver and <sup>o</sup> gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take great <sup>k</sup> spoil?

14 Therefore, <sup>l</sup> son of <sup>k</sup> man, <sup>l</sup> prophesy, and say unto <sup>m</sup> Gōg,

to—against, ROTH. KRA.; over, OR. the (first)—a, KRA. unwalled—peasant, ROTH.; omī, KRA.; open, BER. OR. I (second)... rest—come 'over' [people], who are peaceful, KRA. go to—fall upon, ROTH.; come over, OR. V. 12. turn—lay, ROTH. KRA. against (twice)—on, ROTH. KRA. waste... inhabited—reinhabited ruined places, ROTH.; inhabited waste places OR.; [re]-inhabited ruins, KRA.; re-peopled wastes, TOY. nations—heathen, ROTH. KRA. that—[on persons] that, ROTH. cattle—chattels, OR. ROTH.; [cattle]-possessions, KRA. middle—navel, ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. V. 13. the (first)—their, ROTH. shall—Omī, ROTH. Vs. 13, 15. company—multitude, ROTH. OR.; militia, KRA. V. 15. cattle—chattels, ROTH. OR.; property, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 5. with them—Omī, SEPT. ROTH. V. 7. guard unto them—guard (i. e. a reserve: see v. 8.) to me, *Sept. Hi. Me. Co.*; reserved unto (ready to serve, ROTH.; a reserve, BER.) me, ROTH. OR. BER. LOFT.; a commander unto them, KRA. RED. V. 8. in... them—A gloss, ROTH. V. 10. Thus—Jehovah—A gloss, ROTH. Lord—All-Lord, OR. V. 13. A gloss, ROTH. the young lions—the traffickers thereof (see Is. 23:8), *Co.*; its merchants, BER. *Co.* ROTH.; Cyprians, KRA.(?). great—Omī, SEPT. ROTH. V. 14. son... Gog—A gloss, ROTH.

10  
d See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
e Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Ch. 11:5.  
g Mind, Job 38:36.  
h Ps. 36:4; Mic. 2:1.  
i Evil, Ps. 97:10.

11  
3 Or, an open country.  
j Zech. 2:4.  
k Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
l Jer. 49:31.  
m Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
n Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
o Gates, I Sam. 23:7.

12  
p Ch. 29:19; Is. 10:6.  
q Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
r Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
s See v. 8.  
t Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
u Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
v Goods, Num. 31:9.  
w Heb. navel.  
x See Ju. 9:37.  
y Earth, Gen. 2:1.

13  
z Sheba, Gen. 10:7.  
u Ch. 27:22, 23.  
v Dedan, Gen. 10:7.  
a Ch. 25:13; 27:15, 20.  
b See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
c Tarshish, II Chr. 9:21.  
d Ch. 32:2; Nah. 2:11-13.  
e Lion, Job 4:10.  
f Silver, Job 22:25.  
g Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
h Is. 10:6; 33:23; Jer. 15:13.

14  
i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
j Ezekiel, Ea. 1:1.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
m Gog, Ea. 39:2.

14

*a* Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
*b* Day, Lev. 25:8.  
*c* Vs. 8, 11; Jer. 23:6; Zech. 2:5, 8.  
*d* See v. 2.  
*e* Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

15

*f* V. 6; ch. 39:2.  
*g* The North, Jer. 47:2.  
*h* See v. 4.  
*i* See "Horsemen," Acts 23:23.  
*j* Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
*k* See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
*l* See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.

16

*m* Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*n* Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
*o* See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
*p* Land, Gen. 23:15.  
*q* Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
*r* V. 23; ch. 36:23; Ps. 83:18.  
*s* Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
*t* Ch. 28:22; Is. 5:16; 8:13; 29:23.  
*u* Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

17

*v* Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
*w* Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
*x* Is. 5:26-29; 34:1-6; 63:1-6; 66:15, 16; Joel 3:9-14.  
*y* See, "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
*z* Year, Lev. 25:8.

18

*a* Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
*b* Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
*c* Nostrils, Gen. 7:22.  
*d* Ps. 18:8, 15.

"Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô'vâh: In that <sup>b</sup> day when my people Iş'ra-êl <sup>c</sup> dwelleth securely, shalt <sup>d</sup> thou not <sup>e</sup> know it? <sup>f</sup> 15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the <sup>g</sup> uttermost parts of the <sup>h</sup> north, thou, and many peoples with thee, all of them <sup>i</sup> riding upon <sup>j</sup> horses, a great company and a mighty <sup>k</sup> army; 16 and <sup>l</sup> thou shalt come up against my people <sup>m</sup> Iş'ra-êl, as a <sup>n</sup> cloud to cover the <sup>o</sup> land: it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring thee against my land, that the <sup>p</sup> nations may <sup>q</sup> know me, when I shall be <sup>r</sup> sanctified in thee, O Gôg, before their <sup>s</sup> eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô'vâh: Art thou he of whom I spake in old time by my <sup>t</sup> servants the <sup>u</sup> prophets of Iş'ra-êl, that <sup>v</sup> prophesied in those days for <sup>w</sup> many <sup>x</sup> years that I would bring thee against them? 18 And it shall come to pass in that day, when Gôg shall come against the land of Iş'ra-êl, saith the Lord Jê-hô'vâh, that my <sup>y</sup> wrath shall come up into my <sup>z</sup> nostrils. 19 For in my

Var. Rend.—V. 14. dwelleth—dwelleth [again]. ROTH. KRA. V. 15. place—dwelling-place, ROTH. mighty—numerous. ROTH. KRA. V. 16. cloud—[thunder]-cloud, ROTH. in—at, KRA. latter—end of, ROTH. OR. KRA. that—and, OR. nations—people, ROTH.; hethen, KRA. be sanctified—show myself holy, Var. ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. in—on, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. V. 17. old time—the former days, OR. KRA. by—by means of, OR. V. 18. day, when—day, in the day when (Hi. Klie. regard this verse as a quotation from the earlier prophecy mentioned in v. 17). Var. come up—flare, ROTH. KRA. nostrils—nostril, Var. V. 19. For—And, OR. KRA.; omi, ROTH. wrath—displeasure, OR. KRA.; fury, a. have I spoken—speak I (it, ROTH.), OR. ROTH. shaking in—earthquake over, ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. V. 20. birds—fowls, a. of—under, ROTH. KRA. creeping things—reptiles, KRA. steep places—cliffs, BER. OR. ROTH.; rocky paths, KRA. fall—tumble down, ROTH. KRA. every wall—all walls, ROTH. KRA. V. 21. unto—upon, KRA. be—be [pointed], ROTH. KRA. V. 22. And—Then, ROTH. blood—bloodshed, ROTH.; blood[shed],

<sup>c</sup> jealousy and in the <sup>d</sup> fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that <sup>e</sup> day there shall be a great <sup>f</sup> shaking in the land of Iş'ra-êl; 20 <sup>g</sup> so that the <sup>h</sup> fishes of the <sup>i</sup> sea, and the <sup>j</sup> birds of the <sup>k</sup> heavens, and the <sup>l</sup> beasts of the <sup>m</sup> field, and all <sup>n</sup> creeping things that creep upon the <sup>o</sup> earth, and all the <sup>p</sup> men that are upon the <sup>q</sup> face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the <sup>r</sup> mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every <sup>s</sup> wall shall fall to the <sup>t</sup> ground. 21 And <sup>u</sup> I will call for a <sup>v</sup> sword against him unto all my mountains, saith the Lord Jê-hô'vâh: <sup>w</sup> every man's sword shall be against his <sup>x</sup> brother. 22 And with <sup>y</sup> pestilence and with <sup>z</sup> blood will I enter into <sup>a</sup> judgment with him; and I will rain upon him, and upon his hordes, and upon the many peoples that are with him, an <sup>b</sup> overflowing shower, and great <sup>c</sup> hailstones, fire, and <sup>d</sup> brimstone. 23 And <sup>e</sup> I will magnify myself, and <sup>f</sup> sanctify myself, and I will <sup>g</sup> make myself

KRA. enter into judgment with—plead against, a. rain—let rain, ROTH. hordes—flying hordes, ROTH.; body of troops, KRA. V. 23. magnify . . . myself (second)—prove myself great and holy, ROTH. OR. KRA.

Var. Read.—Vs. 14, 17, 18. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. V. 14. the Lord—Omî, ROTH. In—Yea, indeed, in, ROTH. know it?—be stirred up? Sept. Ev. Hi. Sm. Co. (cf. Jer. 6:22); break camp, ROTH. BER. EW.; break up, KRA.; go forth, OR. V. 16. it . . . eyes—A gloss, ROTH. O Gog—Omî, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. V. 17. A gloss, ROTH. for many years—Omî, ROTH.; [long] years, KRA.; in the same years, PESH.; for years, OR. BER. Vs. 18-23. A gloss, ROTH. V. 18. into my nostrils—Omî, SEPT. ROTH. V. 21. a sword—every terror, Sept. Co. BER. OR. ROTH. (see I Sam. 14:15, 20; Ju. 7:22). Var. the sword, KRA. unto . . . mountains—Omî, ROTH. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omî, ROTH.

I Is. 66:16; Jer. 25:31. m Ch. 13:11, 13. n See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. o Ps. 11:6; 18:12-14; Is. 28:17. 23 p God, Gen. 1:1. q Ch. 36:23. r V. 16; ch. 37:28; Ps. 9:16.

19

*e* Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
*f* God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.  
*g* Ch. 5:13; 36:5, 6; Deut. 32:22; Ps. 18:7, 8; Nah. 1:2; Heb. 12:29.  
*h* Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
*i* See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
*j* Ch. 37:7; Joel 3:16; Hag. 2:6, 7, 21, 22.

20

*k* Jer. 4:24, 25; Hos. 4:3; Nah. 1:4-6.  
*l* Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
*m* Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
*n* Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
*o* Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
*p* Beasts, Rev. 1:2.  
*q* Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
*r* Field, Num. 20:17.  
*s* Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.  
*t* Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
*u* Man, Gen. 2:7.  
*v* Face, Is. 6:2.  
*w* Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
*x* Zech. 14:4.  
*y* Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
*z* Ground, Gen. 33:19.

21

*a* Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*b* Sword, Gen. 7:20.  
*c* Ch. 14:17.  
*d* Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
*e* Ju. 7:22; I Sam. 14:20; II Chr. 20:23; Hag. 2:22.  
*f* Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

22

*g* See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
*h* See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
*i* Ch. 5:17.  
*j* Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
*k* Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

n See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. o Ps. 11:6; 18:12-14; Is. 28:17. 23 p God, Gen. 1:1. q Ch. 36:23. r V. 16; ch. 37:28; Ps. 9:16.

\* BRIMSTONE.—Deut. 29:23; Ps. 11:6. Rained upon Sodom—Gen. 19:24; Lu. 17:29. Stream of—Is. 34:9. Dust

turned into—Is. 34:9. Lake of Fire and Brimstone—Rev. 14:10; 19:20; 20:10.

- 23  
a Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
1  
b Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
c Son, Gen. 21:19.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
f Gog, Ez. 38:2.  
g See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
h Ch. 38:3, 4.  
i Prince, Num. 2:7.  
1 Or, chief prince of Meshech.  
j Rosh, Ez. 38:2.  
k Meshech, Gen. 10:2.  
l Tubal, Gen. 10:2.  
2  
m See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
n Ch. 38:15.  
o The North, Jer. 47:2.  
p Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
q Ch. 38:8.  
r Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
3  
s Ch. 30:21-24; Ps. 76:3; Jer. 21:4, 5; Hos. 1:5.  
t See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
u Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
4  
v Va. 17-20; Is. 14:24, 25.  
w See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.  
x Ch. 29:5; 32:4, 5; 33:27.  
y Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
z Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
a Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
b Field, Num. 20:17.  
6  
c Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
d Ch. 30:8, 16; 38:19, 22; Amos 1:4, 7; 10; Nah. 1:6.  
e Magog, Ez. 38:2.  
f Islands, Esth. 10:1.  
g Ps. 72:10; Is. 66:19; Jer. 25:22.  
2 Or, coast-lands.  
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am Jê-hô-vâh.

**39** And thou, son of man, prophesy against Gôg, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh: Behold, I am against thee, O Gôg, prince of Rôsh, Mê-shêch, and Tû-bâl: 2 and I will turn thee about, and will lead thee on, and will cause thee to come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring thee upon the mountains of 'Îs-râ-êl; 3 and I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand. 4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of 'Îs-râ-êl, thou, and all thy hordes, and the peoples that are with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured. 5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh. 6 And I will send a fire on Mâ-gôg, and on them that dwell securely in the isles; and they shall know that I am Jê-hô-vâh. 7 And my holy name

Var. Read.—V. 23 (cont.). in—before, ROTH. OR. KRA. and they shall—that they may, KRA. Chap. 39.—V. 1. saith—hath spoken, KRA. Behold—Verily, KRA. am—will be, KRA. V. 2. turn thee about—decay thee, Var. OR.; lead thee, KRA. TOY. lead—guide, TOY. on—out, ROTH. KRA. cause . . . up—bring thee up, KRA. upon—to, KRA. Vs. 3, 5. fall—sink, ROTH. KRA. V. 4. hordes—flying borders, ROTH.; body of troops, KRA. ravenous . . . sort—manifold winged birds of prey, KRA. of every sort—variously winged, ROTH. V. 6. send—lay, ROTH. KRA. them . . . isles—coast-dwellers [living] in security, KRA. isles—Or, sea-coasts, Var.; coast-lands, ROTH. and they shall—that they may, KRA. V. 7. neither . . . to—and . . . shall not, ROTH. KRA. any more—further, KRA. and . . . shall—that . . . may, KRA. nations—peoples, ROTH.; heathen, OR. KRA. the Holy One—holy, OR. ROTH. (all.) KRA. HEB. MSS.; Holy One, SEPT. PESH. VULG. V. 8. Behold—Verily, KRA. shall be done—happens, ROTH.; fulfils itself, KRA.; has happened, OR. V. 9. And—Then, ROTH. KRA. make—lay, PESH. ROTH. KRA. make . . . bucklers—fire and heat with

will I make known in the midst of my people 'Îs-râ-êl; neither will I suffer my holy name to be profaned any more: and the nations shall know that I am Jê-hô-vâh, the Holy One in 'Îs-râ-êl. 8 Behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh; this is the day whereof I have spoken. 9 And they that dwell in the cities of 'Îs-râ-êl shall go forth, and shall make fires of the weapons and burn them, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall make fires of them seven years; 10 so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall make fires of the weapons; and they shall plunder those that plundered them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gôg a place for burial in 'Îs-râ-êl, the valley of them that pass through on the east of the sea; and it shall stop them that pass through: and there

armour and shields and targets, KRA. of—on, PESH. ROTH. the bows and the—with bows and, KRA. bucklers—lances, SEPT. PESH. VULG.; targets, KRA. handstaves—clubs, KRA. make fires of them—burn them with fire, KRA. V. 10. so that—And, OR. KRA. take—bring, ROTH.; bear hither, KRA. no no [more], ROTH. KRA. neither—and not, KRA. for—but, ROTH. OR. KRA. plunder—spoil, R. plundered—spoiled, N. V. 11. give—allot, KRA. place—celebrated place, KRA. for burial—where a grave may be, Var.; as a burial-place, KRA. burial—a sepulchre, OR. BER. them . . . through—Or, invaders (viz. the host of Gog, Ew.), Ha. Klie. Schro.; travellers (passers-by), He. Ke. ROTH. OR. BER. on the east—mornings towards to, OR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 39.—V. 1. And . . . Jehovah—A gloss, ROTH. Vs. 1, 5, 10, 13, 17. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.; omit, ROTH. V. 2. A gloss, ROTH. Vs. 6, 7. A gloss, ROTH. Vs. 11-16. A gloss, ROTH. V. 11. of . . . through—of Abarim (cf. Num. 33:47), Hi. Co. KRA. (pts.).

- 7  
i Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
j Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k V. 25; ch. 36:20-22.  
l Name, Acts 16:18.  
m Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Ch. 38:16, 23.  
o Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
p Ch. 20:9, 14, 39; Ex. 20:7.  
q Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
r Is. 12:6; 43:3, 14; 55:5; 60:9, 14.  
8  
s Ch. 7:2-10.  
t Day, Lev. 25:8.  
u See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
9  
v Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
w Is. 66:24; Mal. 1:5.  
x Josh. 11:6; Ps. 46:9.  
y Weapons, Josh. 22:12.  
z "War," See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
a Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
c Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
b Year, Lev. 25:8.  
10  
c Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
d See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
e See "Spoil," Is. 9:3.  
f Is. 14:2; 33:1; Mic. 5:8; Hab. 2:8.  
g See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
11  
h Burial Places, II Chr. 16:14.  
i Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
3 Or, in front of.  
j Ch. 48:18.  
k Sea, Ex. 14:21.

11  
a Gog, Ez. 38:2.  
b Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
c See v. 15.  
i That is, the  
multitude of  
Gog.

12  
d Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
e Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
f Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
g Burial,  
II Chr. 16:14.  
h See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.  
i Vs. 14, 16;  
Deut. 21:23.

13  
j Jer. 33:9;  
Zeph. 3:19, 20.  
k Glorifying  
God, Lu. 7:16.

14  
l Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
m Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
n Jer. 14:16.  
o Face, Is. 6:2.

shall they bury <sup>a</sup>Gōg and all his  
multitude; and they shall call it  
The <sup>b</sup>valley of <sup>c</sup>Ḥā-mōn-gōg.  
12 And <sup>d</sup>seven <sup>e</sup>months shall the  
house of <sup>f</sup>Ḳā-rā-ēl be <sup>g</sup>burying  
them, that they may <sup>h</sup>cleanse  
the land. 13 Yea, all the people  
of the land shall bury them; and  
it shall be to them a <sup>i</sup>renown in  
the day that I shall be <sup>k</sup>glorified,  
saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh. 14  
And they shall set apart <sup>l</sup>men  
of continual employment, that  
shall pass through the <sup>m</sup>land,  
and, with them that pass  
through, those that <sup>n</sup>bury them  
that remain upon the <sup>o</sup>face of  
the land, to cleanse it: after the

Var. Rend. — V. 11 (cont.). it . . .  
through—they shall stop the mouth of the  
valley, *Sept. Pesh. Hā. Co.* of . . . through  
—*Omit, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Hi. Co.* and—that  
then, *KRA.* them . . . through (second)  
—the way of the travellers, *KRA.*; the  
passers-by *Ew. Hā., Kc.* multitude—  
swarms, *OR.*; pomp, *KRA.* they shall—  
*Omit, KRA.* Vs. 11, 15. Hamon-gog—  
i.e. Gog's multitude, *Var.*; the hordes  
(swarms, *OR.*; pomp, *KRA.*) of Gog,  
*ROTH. OR. KRA.* V. 13. Yea—And,  
*ROTH. OR.* shall be glorified—will glo-  
rify myself, *OR. ROTH. KRA.* V. 14. set  
apart—sever out, *R.* and . . . land (second)  
—pying out those who have remained on  
the surface of the land, *KRA.*; and to bury  
those that remain upon the surface of  
the land, *ROTH.*; while they bury the  
wander-people, those that remain in the  
open land, *OR.* bury—search out. *Hi.*

end of seven months shall they  
search. 15 And they that pass  
through the land shall pass  
through; and when any seeth a  
man's <sup>p</sup>bone, then shall he <sup>q</sup>set  
up a sign by it, till the buriers  
have buried it in the valley of  
Ḥā-mōn-gōg. 16 And <sup>r</sup>Ḥām-  
ō-nāh shall also be the <sup>s</sup>name of a  
city. Thus shall they cleanse  
the land.

17 And <sup>t</sup>thou, 'son of man,  
<sup>u</sup>thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh:  
<sup>v</sup>Speak unto the <sup>w</sup>birds of  
every sort, and to every <sup>x</sup>beast  
of the <sup>y</sup>field, Assemble your-  
selves, and come; gather your-  
selves on every side to my <sup>b</sup>sac-  
Co. them . . . through—the invaders  
(even), *Hā., and in effect Ew.* search—  
search after it, *OR.*; search through it,  
*KRA.*; search (through it), *ROTH. V. 15.*  
And they that—And when they, *KRA.*;  
When now they, *ROTH.* they . . .  
through—i.e. the persons appointed in v.  
14. There is a play in vs. 11-15 on the  
treble meaning of 'passing in' (invading),  
'passing by,' and 'passing through,' *Var.*  
And . . . when—And those pass through  
the land and if any one, *OR.*; And when  
they pass through the land and, *KRA.*  
then—so, *KRA. V. 16.* Thus—and, *OR.*  
*KRA. V. 17.* son—child, *KRA. V. 17.*  
25. thus saith—Thus hath spoken, *KRA.*  
V. 17. of every sort—variegated winged,  
*ROTH.*; which have feathers, *OR.*; mani-  
fold winged, *KRA. V. 17.* sacrifice  
—sacrificial meals, *ROTH. OR. BER. KRA.*

15  
p Bones, Pa.  
34:20.  
2 Heb. build.

16  
3 That is,  
Multitude.  
q Name, Acts  
16:18.  
r City, Gen.  
4:17.

17  
s Ezekiel, Ez.  
1:1.  
t Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
u Inspiration of  
Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
v Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:29.  
w Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
x V. 4; Is. 56:9;  
Jer. 12:9;  
Zeph. 1:7;  
Rev. 19:17,  
18.  
y Beast, Rev.  
15:2.  
z Animals,  
Gen. 2:20.  
a Field, Num.  
20:17.  
b Sacrifice,  
Gen. 31:54.  
c Is. 34:6, 7;  
Jer. 46:10;  
Zeph. 1:7.

\*SANITATION.—In primitive times no note was taken di-  
rectly of health as such. Provisions for its preservation and  
promotion were secured only indirectly. Disease was re-  
garded as a positive element, and health the absence of dis-  
ease, and therefore a negative state. In general, disease was  
viewed as a visitation of supernatural beings.

Remnants of this view of health and disease are to be found  
in the Bible in the language used about them, though the  
view itself had been probably left behind. A plague, for in-  
stance, is a "stroke" (*neqa*, "blow"); a fever holds and  
leaves a patient, and is "rebuked"—Luke 4:39.

Sanitation is accordingly the subject neither of teaching nor  
of legislation. Yet it is held in view and is involved in the  
ritual and other provisions of Old Testament law.

1. Cleanliness.—Provided for in Laws regarding the Dis-  
posal of the Dead outside of the Walls. Burial in the Earth  
with or without Coffin, Construction of Vaults and Tombs for  
depositing Embalmed Bodies and Embalming—Gen. 50:2-13,  
26; 23:4-11; II Chr. 16:14; Mk. 15:46; 16:1. "Burnings"  
also are spoken of in the Same Connection—II Chr. 16:14;  
21:19; Jer. 34:5; Amos 6:18.

Disposal of Excrement.—Deut. 23:12-14.

Washing of Hands before Meals.—Mt. 15:2; Mk. 7:3. Sanitary  
aspect of this provision is seen clearly when it is borne in  
mind that the fingers were used instead of forks—Mt. 26:23;  
John 13:26.

Burial specifically intended to cleanse the Land.—Ez.  
39:12-16; a Provision most effective for the Prevention of Pes-  
tilence from Unburied Bodies in War, Famine or Earthquake.

2. Treatment of Infections.—General Methods employed:  
(1) Isolation (Quarantine)—Lev. 13:4, 26, 31. (2) Destruction  
of Infected Clothing, etc.—Lev. 13:52, 57, etc. (3) Purification—Equivalent to Modern Fumigation and Ex-  
posure to Open Air and Sunlight.

Special Provisions: Laws preventive of the Spread of  
Leprosy—Lev. chs. 13 and 14. See "Leprosy"—Lev. 14:2.

Laws against Cadaveric Contamination.—Lev. 17:13-16;  
21:1-3, 11; Num. 19:11-22. Absolutely necessary in a Cli-  
mate where Decay sets in so quickly and Infectious Germs  
abound.

Diminution of Risks from Puerperal Complications.—Lev.  
12:1-8; from the Menstrual Function—Lev. 15:19-30; from  
the Conjugal Act—Lev. 15:8; from Gonorrhoeal Discharge—  
Lev. 15:2-15; from Spermatorrhoeal Discharges—Lev.  
15:16 ff.

3. Health-preserving Conditions.—Treatment of So-called  
"Leprosy" of Clothing (Lev. 13:47-59) and "Leprosy" of  
House (Lev. 14:33-57) caused by Minute Fungous Growth  
which predisposes to the Entertainement of Bacilli and results  
in Epidemic Contagions.

4. Food Laws.—Prohibition of many Unwholesome Ani-  
mals, and in Particular of the Swine's Flesh—Lev. 11:1-24;  
Deut. 14:2-21. Prohibition of the Flesh of unaturally  
killed Animals—Ex. 22:31; Lev. 11:11, 24 ff. "Strangled"  
—Acts 21:25; I Cor. 10:28. Prohibition of Blood as an Ar-  
ticle of Food—Lev. 7:26 ff.; Deut. 12:16.

5. Marriage Laws.—Prohibition of Marriage within Cer-  
tain Degrees of Consanguinity; with the Wife of a Father—  
Deut. 22:30; 27:20; Lev. 18:8; 20:11; with a Sister or Step-  
sister—Lev. 18:9, 11; 20:17; with a Mother-in-law—Deut. 27:23;  
with a Niece—Lev. 18:10; with an Aunt—Lev. 18:12 f.; 20:19;  
with a Daughter-in-law—Lev. 18:15; 20:12; with a Sister-in-  
law—Lev. 18:16; 20:21; with Mother and Daughter at the  
Same Time—Lev. 18:17; 20:14; with Two Sisters at the  
Same Time—Lev. 18:18.

(Some of these provisions were doubtless purely ritual and  
arbitrarily fixed, but most of them are based on good physio-  
logical grounds, fitted to develop a healthy and strong race.)



17

- a Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
b Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
c Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
d Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
e Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
f Blood, Lev. 17:11.

18

- g Ch. 29:5; Rev. 19:18.  
h Princes, Num. 2:7.  
i Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
j Sheep and Goats, Deut. 4:1.  
k Jer. 51:40.  
l Lambs, Ex. 29:34.  
m Cattle, Pr. 13:17.  
n Jer. 50:27.  
o Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
p Ps. 22:12; Amos 4:1.

19

- q See "Spoil," Is. 9:3.  
r Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.

20

- s Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
t Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
u Ch. 38:4; Ps. 36:5, 6; Hag. 2:22; Rev. 19:18.  
v Chariots, I Ki. 20:20.  
w See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
z War, Josh. 22:12.

21

- y Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
z Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
a V. 13; ch. 36:23; 38:16; 23; Ex. 9:16; Is. 37:20.  
b Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
c Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
d See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.  
e Hand, Gen. 16:12.

22

- f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
g Day, Lev. 25:8.

23

- h See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- i Captivity, Num. 24:22. j Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
k Ch. 38:18, 19; Jer. 22:8, 9; 44:22. l V. 26; ch. 20:27.  
m Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. n V. 29; Is. 1:15; 59:2. o Face, Is. 6:2.

rifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great <sup>a</sup> sacrifice upon the <sup>b</sup> mountains of <sup>c</sup> Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>, that ye may eat <sup>d</sup> flesh and <sup>e</sup> drink <sup>f</sup> blood. 18 Ye shall eat the <sup>g</sup> flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the <sup>h</sup> princes of the <sup>i</sup> earth, of <sup>j</sup> k rams, of <sup>l</sup> lambs, and of goats, of <sup>m</sup> bullocks, all of them fatlings of <sup>n</sup> Bā<sup>shān</sup>. 19 <sup>o</sup> And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be <sup>r</sup> drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. 20 And ye shall be filled at my <sup>s</sup> table with <sup>t</sup> horses and <sup>u</sup> chariots, with mighty men, and with all <sup>v</sup> men of <sup>w</sup> war, saith the Lord Je-hō<sup>vāh</sup>.

21 And I will set my <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> glory among the <sup>a</sup> nations; and all the nations shall see my <sup>b</sup> judgment that I have executed, and my <sup>c</sup> hand that I have laid upon them. 22 So the house of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup> shall <sup>d</sup> know that I am Je-hō<sup>vāh</sup> their God, from that <sup>e</sup> day and forward. 23 And the nations shall know that the house of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup> <sup>f</sup> went into captivity for their <sup>g</sup> iniquity; because they <sup>h</sup> trespassed against me, and I <sup>i</sup> hid my <sup>j</sup> face from

Var. Rend.—V. 17. do—will. KRA. sacrifice (twice)—prepare, ROTH. OR.; slaughter, KRA. even—Omit, KRA. V. 18. the mighty—heroes, ROTH. OR. V. 19. sacrificed—prepared, ROTH.; slaughtered, OR. KRA. V. 20. filled—satisfate yourselves, KRA. horses and chariots—steeds and horses, KRA. chariots—horsemen, SEPT. ROTH.; riding animals, OR. with—Omit, KRA. mighty men—heroes, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 21. And—Then, ROTH. set—establish, OR.; bring, ROTH. KRA. the nations—Gog, CO. nations—peoples, ROTH.; heathen, OR. OR.; heathen, KRA.; Gog, CO. my hand—[the work of] my hand, ROTH. V. 22. So the—But they of the, ROTH.; And the, OR. KRA. V. 23. nations—heathen, OR. KRA. went—had to go, KRA. for—[only] for, ROTH. trespassed against—fell away from, ROTH.; were [faithless to], OR. KRA. and—so that, ROTH. from—before, KRA. hand—power, ROTH. adversaries—oppressors, KRA. and (last)—that, ROTH. KRA. V. 24. uncleanness—defilement, OR. did—dealt, OR. ROTH.

them: so <sup>p</sup> I gave them into the hand of their <sup>q</sup> adversaries, and they <sup>r</sup> fell all of them by the <sup>s</sup> sword. 24 According to their <sup>t</sup> uncleanness and according to their transgressions did I unto them; and I hid my face from them.

25 Therefore <sup>u</sup> thus saith the Lord Je-hō<sup>vāh</sup>: Now will I <sup>v</sup> bring back the captivity of <sup>w</sup> Jacob, and have <sup>x</sup> mercy upon the whole <sup>y</sup> house of Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-<sup>el</sup>; and I will be <sup>z</sup> jealous for my <sup>a</sup> holy <sup>b</sup> name. 26 And they shall <sup>c</sup> bear their <sup>d</sup> shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they shall <sup>e</sup> dwell securely in their <sup>f</sup> land, and <sup>g</sup> none shall make them <sup>h</sup> afraid; 27 when I have <sup>i</sup> brought them back from the peoples, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am <sup>j</sup> sanctified in them in the sight of many nations. 28 And they shall know that I am Je-hō<sup>vāh</sup> their God, in that I caused them to go into captivity among the nations, and have <sup>k</sup> gathered them unto their own land; and I will leave none of them any more

KRA. unto—'with'. ROTH. OR. CO. KRA. V. 25. bring back—change, ROTH.; cause to return home, OR.; turn, KRA. captivity—lot, ROTH. KRA. V. 26. And—But, KRA.; Then, ROTH. shame—'backslidings', CO. trespasses—faithlessnesses, ROTH. OR. KRA. whereby—which, ROTH. OR. KRA. trespassed—committed, OR. ROTH. KRA. they—they [the Israelites], KRA. dwell—dwell again, ROTH.; dwell [again], KRA. and (last)—in that, OR. and afraid—without any one frightening, KRA. make them afraid—startle them (again) ROTH.; ROTH. OR. V. 27. have brought—bring, OR. KRA. and am sanctified—and have shewn myself holy, Var.; then (so, OR.) will I prove myself the Holy One (holy, OR.), ROTH. OR.; and I show myself as the Holy One, KRA. in—on, ROTH. KRA. in the sight—before the eyes, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 27, 28. nations—peoples, ROTH.; heathen, KRA. V. 28. in—Omit, ROTH. KRA. I—Omit, ROTH. and have gathered—but [now] they assemble, KRA. and (last)—in that, OR. will—Omit, OR. any more—behind, OR.; behind further, KRA.

Var. Read.—Vs. 20, 25, 29. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. V. 20. the Lord—Omit, ROTH. V. 26. bear—So KRA.; forget, H. E. Fairbairn, Co. B. E. R. OR. ROTH. V. 27. many—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. V. 28. any more—Omit, PESH. ROTH.

- p Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Enemy, Job 31:29.  
r Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
s Sword, Ju. 7:20.

24

- t See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
u See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
v Ch. 36:19; II Ki. 17:7; Jer. 2:17, 19; 4:18.

25

- w See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
x Ch. 34:13; Is. 27:12, 13; Jer. 33:7.  
y See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
z Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
a Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Ch. 36:10; Jer. 31:1; Hos. 1:11.  
c Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
d God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
f Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Name, Acts 16:18.  
h Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

26

- i Ch. 16:63; 20:43; 36:31.  
j Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
k Ch. 34:25–28; I Ki. 4:25.  
l Land, Gen. 23:15.  
m Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
n Is. 17:2; Mic. 4:4.  
o See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

27

- p Ch. 36:24; 37:21.  
q Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
r Ch. 36:23; 38:16, 23.

28

- s See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

- <sup>a</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> *Face*, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Holy Spirit poured out, John 14:16.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 36:27; 37:14; Is. 32:15; Joel 2:28.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 32:1, 17; 33:21.  
<sup>g</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 1:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
<sup>j</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>l</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>m</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 33:21; II Ki. 25:1-7; Jer. 39:1-9; 52:4-11.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 1:3; 3:14, 22; 37:1.  
<sup>q</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.

- <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Visions, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 1:1; 8:3; Dan. 7:1, 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>d</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 17:23; 20:40; 37:22; Is. 2:2, 3; Mic. 4:1; Rev. 21:10.  
<sup>f</sup> Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>g</sup> I Chr. 28:12, 19.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 48:2; Is. 14:13.  
<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Angels," I Pet. 1:12.  
<sup>c</sup> Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 1:7; Dan. 10:5, 6; Rev. 1:15.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 47:3; Zech. 2:1, 2.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Grain," Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>h</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Rev. 11:1; 21:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

there; 29 neither <sup>a b</sup> will I hide my <sup>c</sup> face any more from them; for I have <sup>d e</sup> poured out my Spirit upon the house of <sup>f</sup> *Is'ra-ël*, saith the Lord <sup>g</sup> *Jê-hô-vâh*.

**40** In the <sup>h</sup> five and twentieth <sup>i</sup> year of our <sup>j</sup> captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth <sup>k</sup> day of the <sup>l</sup> month, in the fourteenth year after that the <sup>m n</sup> city was smitten, in the selfsame day, the <sup>o p</sup> hand of <sup>q</sup> *Jê-hô-vâh* was upon me, and he brought <sup>r</sup> me thither. 2 In the <sup>s</sup> "visions of God brought he me into the <sup>t</sup> "land of <sup>u</sup> *Is'ra-ël*, and set me down upon a very <sup>v w</sup> high mountain, whereon was as it were the <sup>x</sup> frame of a city <sup>y</sup> on the south. 3 And he brought me thither; and, behold, there was a <sup>z</sup> <sup>a b</sup> man, whose appearance was like the appearance of <sup>c d</sup> brass, with a <sup>e</sup> 'line of <sup>f</sup> flax in his <sup>g</sup> hand, and a <sup>h</sup> 'measuring <sup>i</sup> reed; and he stood in the <sup>j</sup> gate. 4 And the

**Var. Rend.**—V. 29. neither—And not, OR. KRA.; Also, ROTH. any—no, ROTH. for—while, OR.; as, ROTH.; 'because', KRA. Chap. 40.—V. 1. captivity—banishment, ROTH. beginning of the year—"first" [month], SEPT. ROTH. day—Omit, ROTH. OR. smitten—conquered, ROTH.; captured, KRA. V. 2. In—in, ROTH. KRA. into—to, OR. KRA. as it were—something like, KRA. frame—building, KRA. V. 3. And he—And when he had, ROTH. and (second)—Omit, ROTH. was—[stood], ROTH.; omit, OR. and (last)—but, ROTH.; omit, OR. in—at, ROTH. KRA. V. 4. Son—Child, KRA. set thy heart—direct thy mind, KRA. heart—attention, ROTH. OR. show thee—cause thee to see, OR. I may show them—it be shown, OR. KRA. declare—make known, KRA. V. 5. And, behold—Behold, there was, ROTH. house—Temple, ROTH. BER.; [Temple]—house, KRA. and in . . . each—And the man had the measuring line in his hand of six ells, to (each) one ell and a hand's breadth, OR.; six . . . each—of 6 ells (in length); the ells [reckoned] to an ell and a handbreadth, KRA. of a . . . each—[the ell reckoned] to a common ell and a hand's breadth, ROTH. of a—each of one, Var. cubit—ell, ROTH. OR. KRA. so—and, OR. KRA. building—building [was], KRA. the (and)—'ita', SEPT. PESH. ROTH.; [its], KRA. V. 6. Then . . . gate—And he 'brought me' to a gate, KRA. Then—And, OR. came—entered, ROTH. OR. into—in, ROTH. OR. the gate—a gate, OR. KRA. look-ath—fronteth, ROTH. KRA. toward—in the direction of, KRA. steps—'seven' steps, SEPT. ROTH. BER. thereof—its,

man said unto me, <sup>i m</sup> Son of man, <sup>n</sup> behold with thine <sup>o</sup> eyes, and hear with thine <sup>p</sup> ears, and set thy <sup>q</sup> heart upon all that I shall show thee; for, to the intent that I may <sup>r</sup> show them unto thee, art thou brought hither: <sup>s</sup> "de-  
 declare all that thou seest to the house of <sup>t</sup> *Is'ra-ël*.

5 And, behold, a <sup>u v</sup> wall on the outside of the <sup>w</sup> "house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed six cubits long, of a cubit and a handbreadth each: so he measured the thick-  
 ness of the <sup>x</sup> building, one reed; and the height, one reed. 6 Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the <sup>y</sup> east, and went up the <sup>z</sup> steps thereof: and he measured the <sup>a</sup> thresh-  
 old of the gate, one reed broad; <sup>b</sup> and the other threshold, one reed broad. 7 And every <sup>c</sup> lodge was one reed long, and one reed broad; and the <sup>d</sup> space between the lodges was five <sup>e</sup> cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate toward the house was one reed. 8 <sup>f</sup> He measured also the <sup>g</sup> porch

**OR. KRA.** broad—*Rather*, deep, *Var.* and the other threshold—even the one threshold was, *Bo. Ha. Ke.* V. 7. And a niche, one rod long and one rod wide and a wall-pillar between (every two) niches of five ells, and the second niche one rod long and one rod wide and the wall-pillar: five ells, and the third niche a rod long and one rod wide, SEPT. every—the, ROTH. lodge—niche, ROTH. BER. KRA.; side-chamber, OR. the space—the 'wall-pillar', ROTH.; porch, SEPT.; omit, OR. KRA.; or, guard-room (I Ki. 14:28), *Var.* lodges—niches, BER. ROTH. KRA.; side-chambers, OR.; chambers, SEPT.; guard rooms: so always, *Var.* cubits—ells, KRA. Vs. 7-9. toward the house—on the side of the house (i.e. of the temple), *Ke.*; at (on, KRA.) the inside, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 8. Prefix, Then, ROTH. also—Omit, ROTH. KRA.

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. 40.—V. 1. he brought me—Omit, SEPT. PESH. KRA. thither—Omit, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. V. 2. on the south—over against me, SEPT. *Aq. Hi. Co.* (L.); in the South, KRA.; opposite me, TOV, BER. ROTH.; towards midday, OR. V. 3. brass—flashing brass (ch. 1:7), SEPT. *Ev.* V. 6. and went up—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER. and (last)—broad—Omit, SEPT. *Ev. Sm. Co.* ROTH. BER. V. 7. the space—the posts of, *Hi. Co.* (after SEPT.). V. 8. Omit, 17 MSS. (more formerly), SEPT. PESH. *Vulg.* *Houb. Ev. Hi. Thrupp, Sm. Co.*

- <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 2:1, 3, 6, 8; 44:5.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 2:7, 8; 43:10; 44:5.  
<sup>o</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>q</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Revelations," Dan. 2:22.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>t</sup> Is. 21:10; Jer. 26:2; Acts 20:27.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 42:20.  
<sup>w</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> V. 20; ch. 8:16; 11:1; 43:1.  
<sup>z</sup> See V. 26.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 10:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Or, even one threshold.  
<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Vs. 10-16, 21, 29, 33, 36; I Ki. 14:28; II Chr. 12:11 (for mark).  
<sup>2</sup> Or, guard chamber.  
<sup>c</sup> Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> This verse omitted in several Hebrew MSS.  
<sup>d</sup> Porch, Ju. 3:23.

- 8  
a Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
b House, Deut. 24:10.  
c Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
9  
d Porch, Ju. 3:23.  
1 Or, *jamba*, and so throughout this chapter, and 41:1, 3.  
e Cubit, Deut. 3:11.

of the <sup>a</sup> gate toward the <sup>b</sup> house, one <sup>c</sup> reed. 9 Then measured he the <sup>a</sup> porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the <sup>1</sup> posts thereof, two <sup>c</sup> cubits; and the porch of the gate was toward the house. 10 And the lodges of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side. 11 And he measured the breadth of the opening of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits; 12 and a border before the lodges, one cubit on this side, and a border, one cubit on that side; and the lodges, six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. 13 And he measured the gate from the roof of the one lodge to the roof of the other, a breadth of five and

Var. Rend.—V. 9. porch (*twice*)—hall. OR.; portico (vestibule). ROTH. OR. KRA. Vs. 9, 10. posts—wall-pillars. ROTH. BER.; pillars. OR. KRA. V. 9. thereof—their, KRA. and (*last*)—but, ROTH. KRA. was—[was], KRA. V. 10. eastward—[were situated] in the direction toward the east. KRA.; face to face, SEPT.; omü, ROTH. BER. they three were of—all three had, KRA. one (*twice*)—one and the same, ROTH.; one kind of, OR. KRA. and (*third*)—[also], ROTH. the (*last*)—their, KRA. V. 11. And—Then, ROTH. opening—entrance, ROTH. KRA. length—way, OR. KRA. the gate—(each) gateway, Bo. Hā. Hi. Ke. V. 12. before—[was] before, ROTH. KRA. Vs. 12, 16, 21. lodges—niches, ROTH. KRA.; chambers, OR. V. 12. border—barrier, Var. KRA.; sill, TOY. on this side—So KRA.; (high), OR. V. 13. And—Then, ROTH. gate—gate-structure, KRA. roof (*twice*)—wall, SEPT. ROTH. BER. other—other [opposite], ROTH. KRA.; viz., on the opposite side of the gateway, Var. door (*twice*)—entrance, ROTH. V. 14. and he measured the porch, twenty cubits, and round the gate of the porch was the outer court, LOFT.; He measured the porch twenty cubits and adjoining the porch was the court round about the gateway, RED. made . . . cubits—made out (?) also (the) posts to be of threescore, Hā. Ke. (*Text corrupt*), Var. the court . . . posts—and reaching to the (?) posts was the court, Hā. Ke.; toward the court chambers went, OR.; the vestibule of the porch [joined], KRA. round about the gate—So Klie. Ke.; the gate being round about, Bo. Hā. Hi. (*understanding by the* 'court' the central part of the gateway, which would be exposed to the air), Var.; round about the porch, KRA. V. 15. gate at the entrance—entrance-gate, ROTH. OR.; 'entrance of the gate,' KRA. were—Omü, KRA. V. 16. But the door had windows round about, which were slanting towards the niches and their wall-pillars upon the

twenty cubits; <sup>1</sup> door against door. 14 He made also posts, threescore cubits; and the <sup>a</sup> court reached unto the posts, round about the gate. 15 And from the forefront of the gate at the entrance unto the forefront of the <sup>2</sup> inner porch of the gate were fifty cubits. 16 And there were <sup>c</sup> closed <sup>1</sup> windows to the lodges, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the <sup>3</sup> arches; and windows were round about inward; and upon each post were <sup>4</sup> palm-trees.

17 Then <sup>m</sup> brought he <sup>o</sup> me into the <sup>2</sup> outer court; and, lo, there were <sup>a</sup> chambers and a <sup>1</sup> pavement, made for the court round about: <sup>a</sup> thirty chambers were upon the pavement. 18 And the pavement was by the <sup>a</sup> side of the gates, answerable unto the length of the gates,

inner side, and likewise the portico had windows all round to the inside, and on the wall-pillars were palms upon the one side and upon the other side, ROTH.; And the gate had barred windows (repressed) in the chambers and their side-pillars towards the inside round about, and likewise the porches: they had windows round about towards the inside and on the pillars palms, OR.; And also the portico had windows round about, sloping in inwardly, and on the wall-pillars, hither and thither, were palms, BER.; And windows, which slanted toward the niches, and toward their pillars inwards, had the gate [edifice] round about, and so were also on the Vestibule . . . windows round about inwards, and on 'the pillars of the vestibule' [were] palms, KRA. Vs. 16, 36. arches—flutings, Klie. Ke. Schrö.; portals (portal, v. 22. second time, 26; porch, vs. 31, 34), Hā.; porch, Ew. Sm. Co. LOFT. (?) V. 17. Then—And, OR.; Thereupon, OR. chambers—cells, Var. ROTH. KRA.; halls, OR. Vs. 17, 18. pavement—stone pavement, ROTH. BER. KRA.; stone inlaid-floors, OR. made—prepared, ROTH.; placed, KRA. chambers—cells, KRA. were—[were], KRA. V. 18. side—side wall, ROTH. KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 8 (*cont.*). toward . . . reed—Omü, ROTH. KRA. V. 9. Then . . . gate—Omü, KRA. V. 11. and . . . cubits—Obscure: perhaps a gloss, Sm. Co. V. 14. He . . . cubits—And he measured the porch of the gate twenty [so Sept.] cubits, Sm. (nearly), Co. KRA.; unintelligible, ROTH. posts—the portico, OR. threescore—20, OR. BER. KRA. and . . . gate—and the gate touched the gate (outer) court round about (i.e. had no chambers built round it, like the gates of the inner court, vs. 38, 44), Sm.

- 13  
f Door, Ex. 12:22.  
14  
g Court, Jer. 37:21.  
h Ch. 8:7; 42:1; Ex. 27:9; I Chr. 28:6; Ps. 100:4; Is. 62:9.  
15  
2 Or, porch of the inner gate.  
16  
i Ch. 41:16, 26; I Ki. 6:4.  
j Windows, I Sam. 19:12.  
3 Or, colonnade. The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.  
k See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
l Vs. 22, 26, 31, 34, 37; ch. 41:18–20, 25, 26; I Ki. 6:28, 32, 35; II Chr. 3:5.  
17  
m See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
n See v. 1.  
o Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
p Ch. 10:5; 42:1; 46:21; Rev. 11:2.  
q V. 38; II Ki. 23:11; I Chr. 9:26; 23:28; II Chr. 31:11.  
r II Ki. 16:17; John 19:13.  
s Ch. 41:6; 45:5.  
18  
4 Heb. shoulder.

- 19  
 a See "Temple,"  
 I Sam. 1:9.  
 b See "Meas-  
 ures," Ex.  
 36:9.  
 c Vs. 23, 27;  
 ch. 46:1, 2.  
 d Court, Jer.  
 37:21; Es.  
 44:13.  
 e Vs. 23, 27.  
 f Cubit, Deut.  
 3:11.

- 21  
 g See v. 7.  
 h Vs. 16, 30.

- 22  
 i Vs. 6, 26, 31,  
 34, 37, 49.

even the lower pavement. 19 Then he<sup>a b</sup> measured the breadth from the forefront of the <sup>c</sup>lower gate unto the forefront of the inner <sup>d</sup>court without, a <sup>e</sup>hundred <sup>f</sup>cubits, both on the east and on the north.

20 And the gate of the outer court whose prospect is toward the north, he measured the length thereof and the breadth thereof. 21 And the <sup>g</sup>lodges thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the <sup>h</sup>arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. 22 And the windows thereof, and the palm-trees thereof, were after the measure of the gate whose prospect is toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven <sup>i</sup>steps; and the arches thereof were before them. 23 And there was a gate to the inner court over against the other gate, both on

Var. Rend.—V. 18 (*cont.*), even—(even), OR.; [that was], ROTH.; [this is], KRA. V. 19. Then—And, OR.; KRA. cubites—els, KRA. both on—*Omit*, KRA. and on—*Rather*, as also, Var. V. 20, of—at, ROTH. KRA. Vs. 20, 22, prospect—front side, ROTH. KRA.; direction, OR. is—laid, ROTH.; [was], KRA. V. 20, measured—Add, [also], ROTH. V. 21, this—one, ROTH. that—the other, ROTH. posts—pillars, OR. KRA.; wall-pillars, ROTH. arches—portico, ROTH. OR.; probably, porch, LOFT. the (*last*)—its, ROTH. OR.; a, KRA. V. 22. And—Also, ROTH. the arches thereof (*first*)—its portico, ROTH. OR.; 'the windows', KRA. the arches thereof (*second*)—its portico, ROTH. OR. KRA. were—laid, ROTH. KRA. V. 23. Also the gate to the 'inner' court opposite the [outer] court towards the north 'corresponding to the gate' towards the east, ROTH.: And the inner court had a gate opposite the gate to the north and to the east, OR.: And the inner court had a gate opposite the northern gate as by the eastern gate, BER.: And a gate toward the inner court was opposite the gate toward the north 'like the east gate', KRA. and (*second*)—but, ROTH. V. 24. And—And then, ROTH.: Thereupon, KRA. led me toward—caused me to go in the direction of, KRA. behold—behold there was, ROTH. OR. Vs. 24, 26, 29, 31, 33, 36. the posts thereof—its pillars, KRA. posts—wall-pillars, ROTH.: pillars, OR. KRA. Vs. 24, 25, 26, 29, 30, 33, 34, 36, 37. arches—portico, ROTH. OR. KRA.; porch, LOFT. V. 24. the arches thereof—its' portico,

the north and on the east; and he measured from gate to gate a hundred cubits.

24 And <sup>j</sup>he led <sup>k</sup>me toward the south; and, behold, a gate toward the <sup>l</sup>south: and he measured the <sup>m</sup>posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these <sup>n</sup>measures. 25 And there were <sup>p</sup>windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. 26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them; and it had <sup>q</sup>palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof. 27 And there was a <sup>r</sup>gate to the inner <sup>s</sup>court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south a <sup>t</sup>hundred cubits.

28 Then he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate <sup>u</sup>according to these measures; 29 and the <sup>v</sup>lodges thereof, and

ROTH. OR.; its portico, KRA. Vs. 24, 28, these—the same, ROTH.: the mentioned, KRA. V. 25. there were—it had also, KRA.; there were also, ROTH. Vs. 25, 26, 29, 33, 36. the arches thereof—its portico, KRA. V. 25. like those—corresponding to the mentioned, KRA. those—these (former), OR. V. 26. to go up to it—for a stairway, OR. were—[laid], KRA. before them—towards the inside, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 27. And—Also, ROTH. there . . . court—the inner court had a gate, KRA. V. 28. Then—And, OR.: And then, ROTH.: Thereupon, KRA. brought—led, OR. Vs. 29, 33, 36. the lodges thereof—its niches, KRA. lodges—niches, ROTH.; chambers, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 19, breadth—Add, of the court, Sept. Co. KRA.; [of the court], ROTH. gate—Add, within, Sept. Co. unto—[unto], KRA. court—gate, Sept. Hi. Co. KRA. Vs. 19, 20, both . . . And he brought me toward the north, and behold ( . . . and he measured, etc.), Sept. Hi. Co. ROTH. (*cf.* v. 24). Vs. 22, 26, before them—inwards (*cf.* v. 9), Sept. Bz. Sm. Co. Kühn, ROTH. KRA. V. 23. on the east—like the gate (*v.* 19), Sept. Co.; like the east-gate, KRA. V. 24. measured—Insert, the guard-rooms thereof, and, Sept. Bz. Hi. Ev. Co. *cf.* v. 29, 33: its length and its breadth and, ROTH.; its chambers and, OR. BER.: its niches and, KRA. V. 27. And—Insert, over against it, Sept. Co. toward the south—*Omit*, PESH. ROTH.

- 24  
 j See "Visions,"  
 Num. 12:6.  
 k Ezekiel,  
 Ez. 1:1.  
 l Vs. 6, 20, 35;  
 ch. 46:9.  
 m See v. 21.  
 n See v. 16.  
 o Measures,  
 Ex. 36:9.

- 25  
 p Vs. 16, 22, 25.  
 q Window.  
 I Sam. 19:12.

- 26  
 r See "Plants  
 and Trees,"  
 Ps. 144:12.

- 27  
 s Gate, I Sam.  
 23:7.  
 t See "Temple,"  
 I Sam. 1:9.  
 u Vs. 19, 23.

- 28  
 v Vs. 32, 35.

- 29  
 w Vs. 7, 10, 21.

29

a Measures, Ex.  
36:9.  
b Windows,  
I Sam. 19:12.

31

c See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Pa. 144:12.

the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these<sup>a</sup> measures: and there were <sup>b</sup> windows in it and in the arches thereof round about; it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. 30 And there were arches round about, five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad. 31 And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and <sup>c</sup> palm-trees were upon the posts thereof: and the ascent to it had eight steps.

32 And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures; 33 and the lodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about; it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. 34 And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the ascent to it had eight steps.

35

d Vs. 27, 32;  
ch. 44:4; 47:2.

35 And he brought me to the <sup>e</sup> north gate: and he measured <sup>f</sup> it according to these measures; 36 the lodges thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof:

Var. Read.—V. 29. there were—it had, KRA. and (fourth)—as, ROTH. KRA. Vs. 32, 35. And—And then, ROTH.: Thereupon, KRA. V. 32. into—to, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. Vs. 34, 37. ascent—going up, s. V. 35. brought—led, OR. V. 36. about—Add, as had its portico, ROTH.; as its portico, KRA. V. 37. And—But, ROTH. were—laid, ROTH.; [laid], KRA. V. 38. And there was a cell, whose entrance was in the vestibule of the gates: there they should wash off the sacrifice, BER.; And a cell [was there], whose entrance [was] in the porch (or, portico) of the east gate: there should they rinse the sacrifice, KRA. And . . . gates—And then he returned to the interior and brought me to the east gate, ROTH. a chamber . . . was—there was a cell with the entry thereof, *Ev. Kc.* posts—portico, OR. KRA. washed—rinsed (II Chr. 4:26); cleansed, OR. V. 39. And—But, ROTH.; omit, KRA. Vs. 39, 40, 41. were—stood, ROTH. V. 39. trespass-offering—guilt-offering, R. V. 40. one side without—

and there were windows therein round about; the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. 37 And the posts thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the ascent to it had eight steps.

38 And a <sup>g</sup> chamber with the <sup>h</sup> door thereof was by the posts at the gates; there they <sup>i</sup> washed the <sup>j</sup> burnt-offering. 39 And <sup>k</sup> in the <sup>l</sup> porch of the <sup>m</sup> gate were two tables on this side, and two <sup>n</sup> tables on that side, to slay thereon the <sup>o</sup> burnt-offering and the sin-offering and the trespass-offering. 40 And on the <sup>p</sup> one side without, <sup>q</sup> as one goeth up to the entry of the gate toward the north, were two tables; and on the other side, which belonged to the porch of the gate, were two tables. 41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew <sup>r</sup> the <sup>s</sup> sacrifices. 42 And there were four tables for the burnt-offering, of <sup>t</sup> hewn stone, a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one <sup>u</sup> cubit high; whereupon they laid the <sup>v</sup> instruments where-with they slew the burnt-offer-

outer side wall, ROTH. OR. KRA. were (second)—were likewise, ROTH. V. 41. Four . . . tables (last)—[all together] 4 tables [on this side and 4 on that] on the side wall of the gate (8 tables), KRA. V. 42. And . . . hewn—Moreover, four tables of hewn, Var.; And there were 4 [further] tables placed in the interior for him who went up to the entrance of the gate, on this side and on that, out of hewn, KRA. laid—should lay, OR. KRA. instruments—tools, ROTH. BER.; knives, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 30. Omit, 3 MSS. (more formerly), *Sept. Ev. Hi. Bc. Sm. Co.* BER. KRA. V. 32. inner court—gate that looketh, *Sept. Hi. Co.*; gate that lieth, BER. ROTH.; gate that is turned, KRA. V. 37. posts . . . were—porch thereof was, *Sept. Vulg. Hi. Ev. Sm. Co.* (vs. 31, 54). V. 38. posts—porch, *Ev. Sm.*; portal, *Hi. gates*—east gate, *Ev. Hi. Sm. Co.* ROTH. (*cf.* v. 40); east-gate, KRA. V. 39. burnt-offering and the—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 41. by . . . gate—Omit, ROTH.

38

e V. 17; ch.  
41:10; 42:13;  
I Chr. 28:12;  
Neh. 13:5, 9;  
Jer. 35:4;  
36:10.  
f Door, Ex.  
12:22.  
g See "Ablu-  
tion," I Ki.  
7:26.  
h II Chr. 4:8.  
i Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.

39

j See "Visions,"  
Num. 12:8.  
k See "Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.  
l Or, by.  
m Porch, Ju.  
3:23.  
n Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
o Table, II Ki.  
4:10.  
p Ch. 46:2; Lev.  
1:3-17.

40

q Or, at the  
stairs of the  
entry.

41

r Sacrifices,  
Gen. 31:54.

42

s See "Stone,"  
Ex. 34:1.  
t Ex. 20:25.  
u Cubit, Deut.  
3:11.  
v See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
w See Furni-  
ture of the  
Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.

43

- 1 According to Vulg. and Syr., *ledges*.  
 a See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
 b See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
 2 Or, in the building.  
 c Tables, II Ki. 4:10.  
 d Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

44

- e See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 f Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
 g Chamber, Ez. 40:17.  
 3 The Sept. has, two chambers in the inner court, one behind the gate that looked toward the north, having its prospect toward the south, and one at the side of the gate toward the south, but looking toward the north.  
 h See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
 i See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

45

- j Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 k I Chr. 9:23; Ps. 134:1.

46

- l Ch. 44:15; Lev. 6:12, 13.  
 m Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 o Ch. 43:19; 44:15; 48:11; I Ki. 2:35.  
 p Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
 q Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 r Ch. 42:13; 45:4; Lev. 10:3; Num. 16:5, 40.  
 s God, Gen. 1:1.  
 t Minister, Acts 15:39.

47

- u Court, Jer. 37:21; Ez. 40:14.

ing and the sacrifice. 43 And the <sup>1</sup>hooks, a <sup>2</sup>handbreadth long, were fastened <sup>2</sup>within round about: and upon the <sup>3</sup>tables was the <sup>4</sup>flesh of the oblation.

44 And <sup>5</sup>without the inner <sup>1</sup>gate were <sup>2</sup>chambers for the <sup>3</sup>singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south; one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north. 45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the <sup>1</sup>priests, the <sup>2</sup>keepers of the charge of the house; 46 and the chamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, the <sup>1</sup>keepers of the charge of the <sup>2</sup>altar: these are the <sup>3</sup>sons of <sup>4</sup>Zā-dōk, who from among the sons of <sup>5</sup>I-ē-vi <sup>1</sup>come near to <sup>2</sup>Jē-hō-vāh to <sup>1</sup>minister unto him. 47 And he measured the <sup>1</sup>court, a hundred cubits long,

*Var. Read.*—V. 43. handbreadth . . . within—handbreadth facing inward, OR. long—thick, ROTH. V. 44. which was at —one on, ROTH. OR. BER. the side of (twice)—sideways towards, OR. their prospect—its front, OR.; its frontside, ROTH. Vs. 44–46. prospect—front, OR.; frontside, ROTH. KRA. V. 44. one—and one, ROTH. V. 45. And—Then, ROTH. Vs. 45, 46. chamber—cell, ROTH. KRA.; hall, OR. the keepers . . . house—who look after the service of the house, OR. KRA.; that take care of the service in the temple, ROTH. V. 46. and—but, ROTH. KRA. the keepers . . . altar—who look after the service of (at, ROTH. KRA.) altar, OR. ROTH. KRA. who—who [alone], ROTH. KRA. sons—children, OR. come—dare come, KRA.; [dare] come, ROTH. V. 47. And—Thereupon, ROTH. four-square—four-cornered, ROTH. was—stood, ROTH. OR.; [stood], KRA. house—temple, ROTH.; [temple]-house, KRA. V. 48. Then—And, OR. TOY.; And then, ROTH.; Thereupon, KRA. brought—led, OR. each post—the pillars, ROTH. OR. KRA. gate—entrance, OR. V. 49. pillars—columns, KRA.; jambs, TOY. by—on, ROTH. OR. posts—pillars, KRA. TOY. Chap. 41.—V. 1. And—And then, ROTH.; Thereupon, KRA. brought—led, OR. Vs. 1, 15, 21, 23. temple—nave (I Ki. 6:3). *Var.*: temple-hall, ROTH. KRA.; temple-house, OR. posts—pillars, ROTH. OR. KRA. one—this, KRA. the other—that, KRA. V. 2. And—But, ROTH. sides—its shoulders, *Var.*: side-walls, ROTH. OR. KRA. and (third)—and then, ROTH.

*Var. Read.*—V. 43. And . . . hooks—So *Targ. Bn. Rn. Ke.* And they had a border (or, ledge; *lit.* lips) within, (an hand-

and a hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar was before the house.

48 Then <sup>1</sup>he brought me to the <sup>2</sup>porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. 49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; <sup>1</sup>even by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were <sup>2</sup>pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

41 And he <sup>1</sup>brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six <sup>2</sup>cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the <sup>3</sup>tabernacle. 2 And the breadth of the entrance was ten cubits; and the <sup>4</sup>sides of the entrance were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he

breadth high, &c.), all other Versions, *Luther, Ev. Hi. Sm. Co.*; and a border of one handbreadth had they <sup>1</sup>round about, KRA. hooks—ledges, ROTH. BER. LOFT. RED. *s marg.*; forks (of wood), OR. upon . . . oblation—above upon the tables were coverings to shelter them from the rain and from the draught, *Sept. Ev. Hi. Co.*; 'high above them was a roofing, to protect' the flesh of the sacrifice 'from rain and heat', ROTH. BER. KRA. V. 44. And . . . were—And he brought me into the inner court; and behold, *Sept. Ev. Hi. Co.* KRA. And without—and then he brought me into, BER. ROTH. were—and behold there were, ROTH. BER. chambers . . . east gate—two cells in the inner court, one at the side of the north gate, with its prospect toward the south, and the other at the side of the south gate, *Sept. Bn. Ev. Hi. Ke. Th. Sm. Co.*; there were two cells on the inner court, 'one' on the side-wall of the north gate, and their front was in the direction of the South, [and] 'one' on the side-wall of the south gate, 'with their front' in the direction of the north, KRA. ROTH. BER. OR. (nearly). V. 48. of the porch—Omit, ROTH. was—So *Klie. Ke.*; add, fourteen cubits, and the shoulders of the gate were, *Sept. Bn. Hi. Ev. Th. Sm. Co. Kühn* (understanding the 'length', v. 49, of the space across the entrance, as I Ki. 6:3); 14 ells, and the side walls of the gate were, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 49. eleven—twelve, *Sept. Bn. Ev. Hi. Th. Sm. Co. Kühn*, OR. ROTH. KRA. LOFT. (I.). even . . . whereby—by ten steps, *Sept. Bn. Ev. Hi. Hi. Sm. Co.* (I.); and on ten steps, OR. ROTH. KRA. Chap. 41.—V. 1. which . . . tabernacle—Omit, *Sept. ROTH. OR. KRA.*

48

- v See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 w Porch, Ju. 3:23.  
 z I Ki. 6:3; II Chr. 3:4.

49

- 4 The Sept. has, and by ten steps they &c.  
 y Pillars, Num. 3:36.

1

- z Ch. 40:2, 3, 17.  
 a Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
 b Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
 5 Heb. tent. See Ex. 26:22–25.

2

- 6 Heb. shoulders.

- <sup>2</sup>  
a I Ki. 6:2, 17;  
II Chr. 3:3.
- <sup>3</sup>  
b See "Visions,"  
Num. 12:6.  
c Ch. 40:16.  
d See "Measure-  
ments," Ex.  
36:9.  
e Cubit, Deut.  
3:11.
- <sup>4</sup>  
f I Ki. 6:20.  
g Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
h I Ki. 6:5.  
i Most Holy  
Place, Lev.  
16:2.  
j Ex. 26:33, 34;  
Heb. 9:3-8.
- <sup>5</sup>  
k Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
l See "Cham-  
bers," Ex.  
40:17.
- <sup>6</sup>  
m I Ki. 6:6, 10.

measured the length thereof,  
<sup>a</sup> forty cubits, and the breadth,  
<sup>a</sup> twenty cubits. <sup>3</sup> <sup>b</sup> Then went  
he <sup>c</sup> inward, and <sup>d</sup> measured each  
post of the entrance, two <sup>e</sup> cu-  
bits; and the entrance, six cu-  
bits; and the breadth of the  
entrance, seven cubits. <sup>4</sup> And  
he measured the length there-  
of, <sup>f</sup> twenty cubits, and the  
breadth, twenty cubits, before  
the <sup>g</sup> temple: and he said unto  
me, This is the <sup>h</sup> most holy  
place.

<sup>5</sup> Then he measured the <sup>k</sup> wall  
of the house, six cubits; and the  
breadth of every <sup>l</sup> side-chamber,  
four cubits, round about the  
house on every side. <sup>6</sup> And the  
side-chambers were in three  
stories, one over another, and  
thirty in order; and they <sup>m</sup> en-  
tered into the wall which be-  
longed to the house for the side-

Var. Rend. — V. 3. Then — Thereupon.  
KRA. inward — i.e. to the Most Holy  
place, Var. each post — the pillar, KRA.  
entrance (twice) — [width of the] entrance,  
SEPT. ROTH. six cubits — i.e. in height  
(?), Ke. V. 4. before the temple — in  
front of the nave (i.e. of the Holy Place),  
Var.; along the temple-hall, KRA. V. 5.  
Then — And, OR. the wall — [the strength  
of] the wall, ROTH. Vs. 5, 6. house — Tem-  
ple, ROTH. V. 5. cubits — ells (in thick-  
ness), KRA. every side-chamber — the  
annex, ROTH.; side-building, OR. KRA.;  
see I Ki. 6:5, Var. V. 6. were — stories  
— [laid] chamber on chamber, KRA. over  
— on, ROTH. in order — thrice, SEPT.  
ROTH. in three times (over one another),  
OR. KRA. belonged — for — turned in-  
ward to, ROTH. therein — in the outer  
wall, ROTH. and (last) — that, KRA.;  
but, OR. hold in — thrust into, KRA.  
V. 7. And thus the side chambers upwards  
became always broader corresponding to  
the extension taken from the wall upwards  
all around the Temple; but from the lower  
story one ascends [by a stairway] up to  
the middle story, and from the middle to the  
upper, ROTH.; And there was a broad-  
ening and an increase, the higher the more  
for the chambers; for there was an increase  
of the inner space the higher the more  
all around the house. Thus there was  
a broadening of the inner space going up-  
wards. And from the lower story one  
could ascend to the upper (and) the mid-  
dle, OR.; And broader[er] . . . became up-  
ward the side-chambers corresponding to  
the increase of the inner room upward  
clear around the Templehouse; and from  
the lower story one ascends to the mid-  
dle and from the middle to the upper,  
BER.; And 'ever wider became' upward  
the chambers, for the Temple-house be-  
came narrower upward round about the  
house, Therefore the breadth of the Tem-  
ple-house 'decreased' upward. And from  
the ground-floor, one takes a stairway 'to

chambers round about, that they  
might have hold therein, and not  
have hold in the wall of the  
house. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>1</sup> the side-cham-  
bers were broader as they en-  
compassed the house higher and  
higher; for the encompassing of  
the house went higher and higher  
round about the house: there-  
fore the breadth of the house  
continued upward; and so one  
went up from the lowest cham-  
ber to the highest by the middle  
chamber. <sup>8</sup> I saw also <sup>2</sup> that the  
house had <sup>3</sup> a raised basement  
round about: the foundations of  
the side-chambers were a full  
reed <sup>4</sup> of six great cubits. <sup>9</sup> The  
thickness of the wall, which was  
for the side-chambers, on the  
outside, was five cubits: and  
that which was left was the place  
of the side-chambers that be-

the middle, 'and from the middle' to the  
highest, KRA. V. 7. And . . . house — So Ke.  
(Ev. Hi. Sm. while altering the text, arrive  
at a similar sense) Var. the breadth  
upward — there was breadth in the direc-  
tion (?) of the house upward, Ke. (Text not  
intelligible) V. 8. of six cubits — of six  
cubits, to the joining, Ke. a marg. (obscure:  
perhaps a technical term denoting the point  
at which the wall rose from the basement,  
Ke.); 6 ells, on its side, KRA. great —  
Unknown expression, ROTH. BER. V.  
9. which . . . chambers — of the annex,  
ROTH.; of the side building, KRA.  
and . . . house — and there remained  
over a free room at the side of the side-  
building of the Temple-house, BER. and  
side-chambers — but a free space 'was'  
at the side of the annex, ROTH.; and there  
was some free (space) 'between' the side-  
chambers, which touched the house, KRA.  
Vs. 9, 10. was the place . . . the cham-  
bers — between the side-chambers pertain-  
ing to the house and the ells (ch. 42:1, 3, 4),  
Bö. Ev. Hi. Sm. Kühn.

Var. Read. — V. 3. breadth — So Ke.  
KRA.; shoulders (i.e. as always the space  
on either side of the door, (or gate) in the  
wall in which it stands) Sept. Bö. Ev.  
Hi. Thr. Sm. Co. Kühn. (the 'two cubits'  
defining the thickness of the posts, measured  
from east to west), Var.; side walls, ROTH.  
cubits (last) — Add, on one side and seven  
cubits on the other, SEPT.; [on one side  
and seven ells on the other], ROTH. BER.;  
on this and 7 ells on that, KRA. V. 6. they  
entered into — there were rebate-ments  
in, Sm. Co.; spurs were in, about — they  
pierced, OR. they were built 'on the wall  
round about, KRA. that . . . therein —  
Omit, KRA. V. 7. the breadth . . . con-  
tinued — they (i.e. the side-chambers) grew  
broader, Hi. Sm. to the highest  
chamber — to the middle, and from the  
middle to the highest, Sept. Peash. Luther.  
Ev. Co. So nearly ROTH. BER. KRA.  
Text will not bear the rendering of A.V.

<sup>7</sup>  
1 Or, there was  
an enlarging,  
and a winding  
about still up-  
ward to the  
side-chambers;  
for the winding  
about of the  
house went still  
upward round  
about the  
house.

<sup>8</sup>  
2 Or, that the  
house was high  
round about.  
n House, Deut.  
24:10.  
3 Heb. height.  
4 Or, of six cu-  
bits to the join-  
ing.

10  
a Chambers,  
Ex. 40:17.

11  
b Door, Ex.  
12:22.  
c Cubit, Deut.  
3:11.

12  
d Vs. 13, 15;  
ch. 42:1.  
e Vs. 13-15;  
ch. 42:1, 10,  
13.

13  
f House, Deut.  
24:10.  
g Ch. 40:47.

14  
h Face, Is. 6:2.

longed to the house. 10 And between the <sup>a</sup>chambers was a breadth of twenty cubits round about the house on every side. 11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the *place* that was left, one <sup>b</sup>door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five <sup>c</sup>cubits round about.

12 And the <sup>d</sup>building that was before the <sup>e</sup>separate place at the side toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits. 13 So he measured the <sup>f</sup>house, a <sup>g</sup>hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, a hundred cubits long; 14 also the breadth of the <sup>h</sup>face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, a hundred cubits.

*Var. Rend.*—V. 10. Further there was an enclosing wall (walled off, BER.) of the width of 20 ells all around the Temple-house, ROTH. BER. chambers—cells, KRA. round . . . side—and it extended round about the whole [Temple] house, KRA. V. 11. side-chambers—side-building, KRA. were . . . left—(they extended themselves) in their division, OR.; led to the open space, ROTH.; [were] toward the free space, KRA. and another—the other, ROTH.; and I, KRA. place that was left (second)—open space, ROTH.; space left free, KRA. left—left unbuild upon, ROTH. was . . . about—*Viz. between the side-chambers and the temple, Ev. Hi.; on the raised basement, Sm. Vs. 12, 13, 15. building—[rear-] building, ROTH. V. 12. was before—[laid] along, KRA. Vs. 12, 13, 14, 15. separate place—enclosed space (or, room), ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 13. So—And then, ROTH. house—[Temple-house, KRA. V. 14. face—front side, ROTH. KRA. V. 15. And—Then, ROTH. V. 16. the inner—in front of (p. 12) the inner, Var.; what concerns the inner, OR. porches—outer porches, OR. V. 16. Prefr., so were, OR. closed—barred, OR. three stories—three rooms, OR.; all three, KRA. over against . . . wood—to (?) the front of (opposite to), Kc.; the thresholds were veneered with wood, Ev. Obscure, Var.; and up to the ceiling was veneered with wood, KRA. wood—polished wood, OR. and—but, KRA.; omit, OR. from—From, OR. and the . . . covered—Should be in parentheses: *Bo. Hi. Ev. Co. KRA. regard it as a gloss, Var. V. 17. to the space—unto, OR. without—i.e. in the porch, Hi. Sm. by—on, Var. within and without—See I Ki. 6:29. Var. by measure—were 'images,' OR. V. 18. It was made with—attached, OR. a palm-tree . . . cherub (last) —and indeed [ever] one palm-tree**

15 And he measured the length of the building before the <sup>i</sup>separate place which was at the back thereof, and the <sup>j</sup>galleries <sup>k</sup>thereof on the one side and on the other side, a hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the <sup>m</sup>porches of the <sup>n</sup>court; 16 the <sup>o</sup>thresholds, and the <sup>p</sup>closed <sup>q</sup>windows, and the galleries round about on their <sup>r</sup>three stories, over against the threshold, <sup>s</sup>ceiled with <sup>t</sup>wood round about, and *from* the <sup>u</sup>ground up to the windows (now the windows were covered), 17 to the *space* above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the <sup>v</sup>wall round about within and without, <sup>w</sup>by measure. 18 And it was made with <sup>x</sup>chēr-ū-bīm and <sup>y</sup>palmtrees; and a palm-tree was between chēr-ūb and chēr-ūb, and every chēr-ūb had two faces; between two cherubim, ROTH. KRA. and—but, ROTH. KRA.

*Var. Rend.*—Vs. 10, 11. *Transpose, ROTH. V. 10. twenty—25, KRA. round about—Omit, PESH. ROTH. V. 15. and the galleries . . . other side—Omit, ROTH. Vs. 15, 16. and . . . windows—And the nave and part within (i.e. Holy of Holies: cf. I Ki. 6:29), and the outer porch, were panelled (I Ki. 6:15), and the windows closed (ch. 40:16, marg.), Sept. Ev., and in the main Hi. Co.; And the Temple hall and Inner room and its porch (of the court) were wainscoted. And . . . windows slanted in, KRA.; the Temple-space and the inner room and its outer court were inlaid, and barred windows, BER. Vs. 15, 16. But the Temple-space and the inside and its outer portico were inlaid and inward slanting windows brought in light into the three [rooms] round about, and inside the walls were covered with wood round about, from the floor to the windows. V. 16. the galleries—[ ], KRA. BER. Vs. 16 18. about . . . made with—about; 17 And from, &c. . . and without; 18 Were there made, *Bo. Hi. Ev. Sm. (nearly) after Sept. (Omission of 'by measure. And'), Var. Vs. 17, 18. to the space . . . with—* from the door to the inner house as without [in the porch]. And on the whole wall round about within and without were placed (18) giant images, KRA.; [ ] of the entrance into the inner house and towards the outside were upon the whole wall round about inside and outside 'carved in' (18) [ ], ROTH.; And from the floor up to the windows of the side-walls at the side of the entrance up to the inner house, as well as outside, were on the whole surface of the wall round about (inside and out) fields (= carved in), BER. V. 17. and without—Omit, ROTH. within and without—Omit, ROTH.*

15  
i Most Holy Place, Lev. 16:2.  
j Ch. 42:3, 5.  
k See "Temple."  
l I Sam. 1:9.  
m See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
n Porch, Ju. 3:23.  
o Court, Jer. 37:21; Ex. 40:14.

16  
o V. 25; ch. 10:18; 40:6; Is. 6:4.  
p V. 26; ch. 40:16, 25;  
q I Ki. 6:4.  
r Window, I Sam. 19:12.  
s Ch. 42:3.  
t I Ki. 6:15.  
u Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
v Ground, Gen. 33:19.

17  
v Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
w See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
x Heb. *measures*.

18  
z Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.  
y Vs. 20, 25; I Ki. 6:29, 32, 35; 7:36.  
z See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
a Ch. 40:16; II Chr. 3:3.



- 19  
 a Face, Is. 6:2.  
 b Ch. 1:10;  
 10:14.  
 c Man, Gen.  
 2:7.  
 d See "Plants  
 and Trees,"  
 Ps. 134:12.  
 e Lion, Job  
 4:10.  
 f House, Deut.  
 24:10.

- 20  
 g Ground, Gen.  
 33:19.  
 1 Another read-  
 ing is, *And as  
 for the wall of  
 the temple, the  
 door-posts  
 were squared.*  
 h Temple,  
 I Sam. 1:9.

- 21  
 i See "Visions,"  
 Num. 12:6.  
 j V. 1; ch. 40:9,  
 14, 16; I Ki.  
 6:33.  
 2 Or, *as the for-  
 mer appear-  
 ance.*

- 22  
 k Altar, Gen.  
 22:9.  
 l Ex. 30:1-3;  
 I Ki. 6:20;  
 Rev. 8:3.  
 m Wood, Ex.  
 31:5.  
 n Cubit, Deut.  
 3:11.  
 3 Or, *it had its  
 corners;  
 and &c.*  
 o Table, II Ki.  
 4:10.  
 p Ch. 23:41;  
 44:16; Ex.  
 25:23, 30;  
 Lev. 24:6;  
 Mal. 1:7, 12.

- 23  
 q Door, Ex.  
 12:22.  
 r I Ki. 6:31-35.

19 so that there was the <sup>a</sup> face of  
 a <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> man toward the <sup>d</sup> palm-tree  
 on the one side, and the face of  
 a young <sup>e</sup> lion toward the palm-  
 tree on the other side. *Thus*  
*was it made through all the*  
*house round about: 20 from the*  
*ground unto above the door*  
*were cher<sup>u</sup>-bim and palm-trees*  
*made; <sup>1</sup> thus was the wall of the*  
*h temple.*

21 As for the <sup>4</sup> temple, the  
 door-posts were squared; and  
 as for the face of the sanctuary,  
 the appearance thereof was <sup>2</sup> as  
 the appearance of the temple. 22  
 The <sup>k</sup> altar was of <sup>m</sup> wood, three  
 cubits high, and the length there-  
 of two <sup>n</sup> cubits; and <sup>3</sup> the corners  
 thereof, and the length thereof,  
 and the walls thereof, were of  
 wood: and he said unto me,  
 This is the <sup>o</sup> table that is before  
 Jê-bô-vâh. 23 And the tem-  
 ple and the sanctuary had two  
<sup>q</sup> doors. 24 And the doors had

**Var. Rend.**—Vs. 19, 20. upon the one  
 side was a human face [turned] toward  
 the palm-tree and upon the other side  
 was a lion-face [turned] toward the palm-  
 tree. [So it was] made clear around all  
 the house. From the floor up to 'The  
 windows' were the cherubim fastened 'to  
 the wall of.' ROTH. V. 19. young—*Omit*.  
 OR. KRA. so that there was—*Omit*.  
 KRA. V. 20. cherubim—*Insert*, the, *Var.*  
*above the door—So KRA.; the windows*  
*ROTH. thus was—As for, OR. V. 21.*  
*door-posts—posts, Var. as for . . . tem-*  
*ple—as for the face of the sanctuary (i.e.*  
*of the Holy of Holies), the appearance*  
*(thereof) was as the appearance (of the*  
*temple, i.e. of the Holy place, or 'nave'),*  
*Ke.; the front of the sanctuary had an ap-*  
*pearance such as is the appearance (=*  
*such as is well known), Bâ. Ev. V. 22. and*  
*(law)—Then, ROTH. is—stands, KRA.*  
*TOY.; [stands], ROTH. OR. BER. V. 23.*  
*And—But, ROTH. V. 25. was—were, n.*  
*a threshold . . . face—a threshold (I Ki.*  
*7:6) in front, Ge. Meaning of term uncer-*  
*tain, Var.; a wooden cover (?) was be-*  
*fore, KRA.; thick beams of wood upon*  
*the face of, n. V. 26. closed—barred,*  
*OR.; slanting in, KRA. skes—Lû,*  
*shoulders, Var.; side-walls, KRA. and*  
*the thresholds—Or, wood-work (?). (Very*  
*obscure, Ke. Sm.; end of verse unintelligible,*  
*Kühn; sentence incomplete, Co.); and the*  
*thick beams, n. Chap. 42.—V. 1. Then—*  
*Thereupon, KRA. brought—led, OR.*  
*outer—inner, ROTH. BER. outer court*  
*—inner court eastward, SEPT.; outer*  
*court' , KRA.; the way—upon the way,*  
*OR.; in the direction, KRA.; omû, BER.*  
*into—to, Var. KRA. chamber—cham-*  
*bers, ROTH.; cells, Var.; Hall-building,*

two leaves *apiece*, two <sup>4</sup> turning  
 leaves: two *leaves* for the one  
 door, and two leaves for the  
 other. 25 And there were made  
 on them, on the doors of the  
 temple, cher<sup>u</sup>-bim and palm-  
 trees, like as were made upon the  
 walls; and there was a threshold  
 of wood <sup>4</sup> upon the face of the  
 porch without. 26 And there  
 were closed <sup>u</sup> windows and palm-  
 trees on the one side and on the  
 other side, on the sides of the  
 porch: thus were the <sup>v</sup> side-  
 chambers of the house, and the  
 thresholds.

42 Then he <sup>z</sup> brought  
 me forth into the  
 outer court, the way <sup>a</sup> toward  
 the north: and he brought me  
 into the chamber that was over  
 against the <sup>b</sup> separate place, and  
 which was over against the  
 building toward the north. 2  
 Before the length of a hundred

OR. was—were, *Var.* over against—  
 along, KRA. separate—enclosed, ROTH.  
 OR. KRA. and which . . . north—and  
 to that, which [laid] along the enclosure-  
 wall northward, KRA. building—[rear-]  
 building, ROTH. toward the north—  
 on the north side, OR.; the one on this  
 side, the other on the other, ROTH. (?).  
 V. 2. Before the—' , ROTH. KRA.;  
 (Even) to the front of the, *Var.*

**Var. Read.**—Vs. 20, 21. thus was . . .  
 squared—(*Text untranslatable*) And the  
 wall of the sanctuary (i.e. of the Holy  
 of Holies) was square, *Hi. Co. (after Sept.*  
*Pesh.); and the wall of the temple had*  
*square door-posts, Ev. n marg. (omitting*  
*a word marked as doubtful in Hebrew text)*  
*Var.; to the wall of the temple-house: (21)*  
*at the entrance of the temple-house, the*  
*posts were squared, ROTH.; 'on the' wall*  
*[of the temple-house]. (21) The upper door-*  
*structure and the side-posts of the temple-*  
*hall (porch) [formed] a square, KRA. Vs.*  
*21, 22. and as . . . of wood—and in front*  
*of the sanctuary was an appearance like*  
*the appearance of an altar of wood, Sept.*  
*Hi. Sm. Co. Kühn.; and on the front of*  
*the sanctuary was something whose appear-*  
*ance was as the appearance of an altar of*  
*wood, ROTH. OR. BER.; 'before' the*  
*sanctuary [was] 'something, which ap-*  
*peared as a wooden altar,' KRA. V. 22.*  
*two cubits—Add, and the breadth two*  
*cubits, Sept. Bâ. Ev. Hi. Sm. Co. KRA.*  
*length—base, Sept. Bâ. Ev. Hi. Ke. Sm. Co.*  
*Kühn. (l.). ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. V.*  
*23. and the sanctuary—Omit, ROTH. V.*  
*25. on the . . . temple—Omit, ROTH.*  
*KRA. V. 26. closed windows—cherubim,*  
*ROTH. thus . . . thresholds—' , KRA.*  
 ROTH. OR. **Chap. 42.—V. 2. of a—**  
 ' , KRA.

- 24  
 s I Ki. 6:34.

- 25  
 4 Or, *before the*  
*porch.*  
 t Porch, Ju.  
 3:23.

- 26  
 u Windows,  
 I Sam. 19:12  
 v Chambers,  
 Ez. 40:17.  
 w See v. 5.

- 1  
 z Ch. 40:17, 28,  
 48; 41:1.  
 y Ezekiel, Ez.  
 1:1.  
 z Ch. 40:17, 20.  
 a Ch. 40:20.  
 b Va. 10, 13;  
 ch. 41:12.  
 c Ch. 41:12.

- 3  
 a See "Temple,"  
 1 Sam. 1:9.  
 b Ch. 41:10.  
 c Cubit, Deut.  
 3:11.  
 d Court, Jer.  
 37:21; Ex.  
 40:14.  
 e Pavement,  
 Ex. 40:17.  
 f V. 5; ch.  
 41:15, 16.  
 1 Or, in three  
 stories.  
 4  
 g Chambers,  
 Ex. 40:17.  
 h See "House,"  
 Deut. 24:10.  
 i Ch. 46:19.  
 2 According to  
 Sept. & Syr.,  
 a hundred  
 cubits.  
 j Door, Ex.  
 12:22.  
 6  
 k Ch. 41:6.  
 l Pillar, Num.  
 3:36.  
 m Ground,  
 Gen. 33:19.  
 7  
 n Wall, Jer.  
 51:58.  
 3 Or, fence.

cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits. 3 Over against the <sup>a b</sup> twenty <sup>c</sup> cubits which belonged to the <sup>d</sup> inner court, and over against the <sup>e</sup> pavement which belonged to the outer court, was <sup>f</sup> gallery against gallery <sup>g</sup> in the third story. 4 And before the <sup>h</sup> chambers was a walk of ten cubits' breadth inward, a way of <sup>i</sup> one cubit; and their <sup>j</sup> doors were toward the north. 5 Now the upper chambers were shorter; for the galleries took away from these, more than from the lower and the middlemost, in the building. 6 For they were in <sup>k</sup> three stories, and they had not pillars as the <sup>l</sup> pillars of the courts: therefore the uppermost was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the <sup>m</sup> ground. 7 And the <sup>n</sup> wall that was without by

Var. Rend.—V. 2 (cont.). was the north door—with the door on the north(?), Bo. Ke. was (last)—of, Var. Vs. 2, 3. cubits . . . court, was—cubits, Over against, &c., . . . utter court: with, Ke. cubits—(ells), OR. Vs. 4, 5, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, chambers—cells, Var. KRA.; halls, OR. V. 4. inward—(leading) into the inner court, Var.; to the inner court), KRA. were—stood, (OR); laid, KRA. V. 5. Now—But, OR. shorter—shortened, ROTH. OR. KRA. for—because, KRA. galleries—, KRA. more than—Omit, KRA. from . . . middlemost—(from . . . middlemost), KRA. building—wall-work, KRA. V. 6. courts—outer [cells], KRA. the uppermost—space, ROTH. OR.; omit, KRA. straitened—taken away, ROTH. OR. middlemost—Add, [chambers], ROTH. V. 7. And—But, KRA. the wall—a wall corresponding, KRA. by . . . toward—[ran] toward the cells, [was] in the direction of, KRA. toward—[running] toward, ROTH. OR. before—in the front of, Var.; parallel to, OR. ROTH. KRA. V. 8. were—laid, ROTH. [laid], KRA.; went, OR. in—towards, Ev. Hi. Sm. Co. OR. ROTH. KRA. lo—temple—they laid opposite, OR.; parallel to, KRA. temple—Temple-house, KRA. were—[were], KRA. V. 9. chambers—cells, KRA. V. 10. 'in the beginning of the outer wall.'—'Then he led me' in the direction towards 'the south' and lo! there were' [also] chambers before the enclosed space and before the [rear] building, ROTH.; 'at the beginning' of the wall of the court. 'Towards the south' facing the enclosed place and facing the building were [likewise] chambers, OR. BER.; 'at the beginning' of the wall of the court. In the direction of the South [were] cells along the enclosed place and the enclosure-wall, KRA. Vs. 10, 11. In the thickness . . . was like—On the breadth of the wall, &c. . . building, were cells, With a way before them, like, Var. V. 11. the—a, SEPT. ROTH. OR. KRA. before . . . chambers—before them, 'and their appearance' [was] as the

the side of the chambers, toward the outer court before the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits. 8 For the length of the chambers that were in the outer court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple were a <sup>o</sup> hundred cubits. 9 And from under these chambers was the <sup>p</sup> entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the outer court.

10 In the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, before the separate place, and before the building, there were chambers. 11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the way of the chambers which were toward the north; <sup>q</sup> according to their length so was their breadth: and all their egresses were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors. 12 And according

appearance of the cells, KRA. was—'and they were,' ROTH. OR. the way of—Omit, ROTH. OR. were—laid, KRA. according . . . breadth—so long and so 'broad' as those, OR. BER.; as in their length 'so' in their breadth, KRA. according to—in, ROTH.; so was—as well as, ROTH. Vs. 11, 12. all their . . . their doors—with all their goings out, and according to their fashions. And as their doors, so were also the doors, Ke. and substantially Bo. Ev. Sm.; and so in all their egresses and their arrangements. But . . . their doors (and indeed the doors, KRA. egresses—goings out, R. V. 12. (and indeed the doors of the cells, which [laid] in the direction toward the South) (a door [was] at the beginning . . . [laid] in the direction 'toward the south, . . . KRA.; And as their entrances were the entrances of the halls, which lay towards the south, an entrance in the exit of the way, to wit the way before the corresponding wall in the direction towards the east, when one comes to them, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 2 (cont.). was . . . door—towards the north, Ev. Hi. Sm. Co.; on (towards, KRA.) the north side, OR. KRA. V. 3. KRA. Over . . . V. 4. inward—Omit, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. a way . . . cubit—an hundred cubits long, Sept. Pesh. Ev. Hi. Ke. Sm. Co. Kuhn.; and, 100 ells long, KRA. one—100, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 8. from the ground—Omit, ROTH. OR. KRA. TOY. OR. V. 9. from . . . was—So Heb. marg. Bo. Ev. Sm. Co. Kuhn.; from underneath it (appeared) these cells: having, Heb. text, Klie. Ke. V. 10. east—south, Sept. Bo. Ev. Hi. Ke. Sm. Co. Kuhn. ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. (cf. v. 12. The verse describes the chambers on the south of the temple, corresponding to those on the north, vs. 1-9). V. 11. the appearance of—in measure to, Sept. Co. Vs. 11, 12. and (second) . . . into them—their doors laid toward the south [ ], ROTH. BER.

8  
 o Ch. 41:13, 14.

9  
 p Ch. 44:5;  
 46:19.

11  
 q Or, they were  
 as long as they,  
 and as broad  
 as they.

- <sup>12</sup>  
 a Door, Ex. 12:22.  
 b See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 c Head, Pr. 20:29.

- <sup>13</sup>  
 d Chambers, Es. 40:17.  
 e Ex. 29:31; Lev. 7:6; 10:13, 14, 17.  
 f Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 g Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 h Ch. 40:46; Lev. 10:3; Deut. 21:5.  
 i Lev. 6:25, 29; 14:13; Num. 18:9, 10.  
 j Offerings, Gen. 22:2.

- <sup>14</sup>  
 k Ch. 44:19.  
 l See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 m See "Priests," Ex. 28:1.  
 n Ex. 29:4-9; Lev. 8:7, 13; Is. 61:10; Zech. 3:4, 5.  
 o See "Minister," Acts 15:39.

- <sup>15</sup>  
 p See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 q Ch. 40:6; 43:1.

- <sup>16</sup>  
 r See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
 1 Heb. wind.

to the <sup>a</sup> doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door at the <sup>c</sup> head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 Then said he unto me, The north <sup>a</sup> chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they are the <sup>c</sup> holy chambers, where the <sup>e</sup> priests that are <sup>h</sup> near unto Jêhō-vāh shall eat the <sup>i</sup> most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the <sup>j</sup> meal-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy. 14 When the priests enter in, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall <sup>k</sup> lay their <sup>l</sup> garments wherein they <sup>m</sup> minister; for they are holy: and they shall put on other garments, and shall approach to that which pertaineth to the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth by the way of the <sup>p</sup> gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about. 16 He <sup>q</sup> measured on the east <sup>r</sup> side with the measuring reed

Var. Rend.—V. 12 (cont.). head—beginning, Var. toward (second)—Or, the way from, *Ew. Ke. V. 13.* Then—And, OR. KRA. and—[and], ROTH. OR.; and', KRA. are before—[lie] along, KRA. separate—enclosed, ROTH. OR. KRA. are—be, n. chambers—cells, KRA. are—dare draw, ROTH. OR. Vs. 13, 14. lay—lay down, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 13. and (second)—namely, KRA. trespass-offering—guilt-offering, n. V. 14. then—but, KRA. go out—go out [directly], KRA. shall (second)—shall [first], ROTH. and (last)—and [then only], ROTH. KRA. pertaineth to—[is assigned], KRA. V. 15. Now—And, KRA. by the way—in the direction towards, KRA. way—side-wall, BER. prospect—front, BER.; frontside, ROTH. KRA.; direction, OR. toward—in the direction of, KRA. V. 20. hundred (first)—hundred cubits, *Sept. Vulg. Bb. Hi. Thr. Ew. Hm. Co.*; hundred (ells), OR.; hundred [ells], KRA. that . . . common—profane, KRA. Chap. 43.—V. 1. Afterward—And, ROTH.; Then, OR. TOY; Thereupon, KRA. brought—led, ROTH.; had me go, OR.; took, TOY.

five hundred <sup>s</sup> reeds, with the measuring reed round about. 17 He measured on the north side five hundred reeds with the measuring reed round about. 18 He measured on the south side five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. 19 He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. 20 He measured it <sup>t</sup> on the four sides: it had a <sup>u</sup> wall round about, the <sup>v</sup> length five hundred, and the <sup>w</sup> breadth five hundred, to make a <sup>x</sup> separation between that which was holy and that which was common.

**43** Afterward he brought <sup>y</sup> me to the <sup>z</sup> gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east. 2 And, behold, the <sup>a</sup> glory of the God of <sup>b</sup> Is-ra-ël came from the way of the <sup>c</sup> east: and his <sup>d</sup> voice was like the sound of many <sup>e</sup> waters; and the <sup>f</sup> earth <sup>g</sup> shined with his glory. 3 And it was according to the appearance of the <sup>h</sup> vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to <sup>i</sup> destroy the <sup>j</sup> city; and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the <sup>k</sup> river <sup>l</sup> Chēbār; and I fell <sup>m</sup> upon my <sup>n</sup> face. 4 And

V. 2. his voice—the noise of him, *Ew. Ke. Sm. Co.*; its rushing, ROTH. KRA.; its sound, OR. many—mighty, KRA. V. 3. it was . . . according to (second)—the appearance of, &c., was like, *Ke.*; and in effect, *Hi.* and (last)—Then, OR. ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 14. then . . . but—*Omū, ROTH.* Vs. 16, 17, 18, 19. reeds—*So Klie. Ke.*; cubits, *Sept. Bb. Hi. Thr. Co.*; in effect *Ew. Hm. Sm.*; ells, KRA. OR. Vs. 16, 17, 18. reed . . . He—reed. He turned about, and, *Sept. Bb. Ew. Sm. Co. (cf. v. 19).* So nearly, KRA. BER. ROTH. OR. Chap. 43.—V. 1. even the gate—*Omū, SEPT. VULG. PESH. BER. ROTH. KRA. V. 3.* And . . . vision (second)—And the appearance (or, vision), which I saw was like the appearance (or, vision), *Sept. Ew. Co. KRA. ROTH. Ihe, Theod. Vulg. Ew. Sm. Co. ROTH. KRA.* came—appeared, ROTH. visions were—vision of the chariot was, *Sept. Ew. Co.*; 'vision of the chariot (or, vehicle) which I saw' was, BER. ROTH. KRA.

- <sup>s</sup> See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 40:3.

- <sup>20</sup>  
 2 Heb. toward the four winds  
<sup>u</sup> Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 40:5; Is. 60:18; Zech. 2:5.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 45:2; Rev. 21:16.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 22:26; 44:23; 48:15.

- <sup>1</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>a</sup> V. 4; ch. 10:19; 40:6; 42:15; 44:1; 46:1.

- <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>c</sup> Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 1:28; 3:23; 10:18, 19; Is. 6:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 11:23.  
<sup>g</sup> Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 1:24; Rev. 1:15; 14:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>j</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 1:28; 10:4; Rev. 18:1.

- <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Vision, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 9:1, 5; 32:18; Jer. 1:10.  
<sup>o</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>p</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 1:3; 10:20.  
<sup>r</sup> Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Chebar, Is. 10:22.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 1:28; 3:23.  
<sup>u</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.

- 4  
a Glory of God.  
Gen. 1:1.  
b House, Deut.  
24:10.  
c See "Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.  
d V. 2; ch.  
10:19; 11:23.

- 5  
e See "Holy  
Spirit," John  
14:16.  
f Ch. 3:14; 8:3;  
11:1, 24;  
11 Cor. 12:2-4.  
g Ch. 10:4.

- 6  
h Appearances  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.  
i Ch. 1:26.

- 7  
j Son, Gen.  
21:10.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
m Ch. 1:26; Ps.  
47:8.  
n Anthropo-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
o Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
p Ch. 37:26, 28.  
q See "Fur-  
nition" Lev.  
15:2.  
r See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
s Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
t Holiness of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Name, Acts  
16:18.  
v Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
x Kings of Is-  
rael and Ju-  
dah, I Ki.  
11:11.  
y See "Spiritual  
Adultery,"  
Num. 5:12.  
z See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
a Ch. 6:5, 13.  
b Body, Num.  
25:8.  
1 Or, according  
to another  
reading, in  
their death.  
c High Places,  
Deut. 12:2.

- 8  
d See "Door,"  
Ex. 12:22.  
e Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
f Ch. 8:3, 16.  
g Abominations,  
Lev.  
7:21.  
h Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

the "glory of Jê-hô-vâh came into the <sup>b</sup> house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the <sup>e</sup> east. 5 And the <sup>c</sup> Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the <sup>g</sup> glory of Jê-hô-vâh filled the house.

6 And I heard one speaking unto me out of the house; and a <sup>h</sup> man stood by me. 7 And he said unto me, <sup>i</sup> Son of <sup>k</sup> man, *this* is the place of my <sup>l</sup> throne, and the place of the <sup>n</sup> soles of my <sup>o</sup> feet, where I will <sup>p</sup> dwell in the midst of the children of Is<sup>q</sup>-ra-ël for ever. And the house of Is<sup>q</sup>-ra-ël shall no more <sup>r</sup> defile my <sup>s</sup> holy <sup>v</sup> name, neither they, nor their <sup>w</sup> kings, by their <sup>x</sup> whoredom, and by the <sup>z</sup> a<sup>b</sup> dead bodies of their kings <sup>1</sup> in their <sup>c</sup> high places; 8 in their setting of their threshold by my threshold, and their <sup>d</sup> door-post beside my door-post, and there was *but* the <sup>e</sup> wall between me and them; and they have <sup>i</sup> defiled my holy name by their <sup>u</sup> abominations which they have committed: <sup>a</sup> wherefore I have consumed them in mine <sup>i</sup> anger. 9 Now let them

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. *came*—entered, ROTH.; *went*, OR. KRA. *house*—temple[space], ROTH. *prospect*—front side, ROTH. KRA.; *direction*, OR. *is*—[laid], KRA. *toward*—in the direction towards, ROTH. KRA. V. 5. And—Then, ROTH. OR. KRA. And the Spirit—Or. And a wind, Kc. the—a, KRA.; [the], ROTH. the glory . . . house—the house was filled with the glory of Yahweh, ROTH. KRA. V. 6. And—Then, KRA. heard—perceived, KRA. *house*—Temple, ROTH. and a—while the, ROTH. SEPT. TARG. PESH. OR. BER. KRA. man—man [yet], ROTH. *stood*—had remained standing, OR. Vs. 7, 10. Son—Child, KRA. V. 7. *this is*—Understand, Behold here, Hi. Kc. the—this, the, KRA. children—sons, ROTH. KRA. And—There, OR.; *omit*, Var. Vs. 7, 9. whoredom—idolatry, ROTH. BER. TOY. dead bodies—carcasses, R. V. 8. and (second)—so that, ROTH. KRA. and (third)—and so, ROTH.; and [so], KRA. wherefore—so that, KRA. V. 9. Now—But now, KRA. put away—keep, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 10. Thou—But thou, KRA.; But thou, ROTH. OR. *house*—Temple, ROTH. and let . . . pattern—and its measure—and its pattern, KRA.; . . . ROTH. V. 11. make known—then make known, ROTH.; and, show, KRA.

<sup>k</sup> put away their <sup>i</sup> whoredom, and the dead bodies of their kings, far from me; and I will <sup>n</sup> dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 <sup>n</sup> Thou, son of man, <sup>o</sup> show <sup>p</sup> the house to the house of <sup>q</sup> Is<sup>q</sup>-ra-ël, that they may be <sup>r</sup> a<sup>s</sup>hamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the <sup>2</sup> pattern. 11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, make known unto them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the <sup>u</sup> egresses thereof, and the entrances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the <sup>v</sup> ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the <sup>w</sup> laws thereof; and <sup>x</sup> write it <sup>y</sup> in their sight; that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and <sup>a</sup> do them. 12 This is the law of the house: upon the top of the <sup>b</sup> mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the <sup>d</sup> measures of the <sup>e</sup> altar by <sup>a</sup> cubits

the form of the house—the house and its arrangement, KRA. *fashion*—disposition, Var. *keep*—pay attention to, ROTH. V. 12. law of (*twice*)—direction (or, instruction) for, ROTH.; decision [in regard to], KRA. V. 13. by cubits—in ells, KRA.

**Var. Read.**—V. 7. *this is*—Hast thou seen, Sept. Co. (cf. ch. 47:6), Var.; (Hast thou seen), ROTH.; *omit*, OR.; 'this' is, KRA. in . . . places—when they be dead, several MSS. Targ. Theod. Houb. Bb. Ev. Hi. Sm. (pt.). BER.; in their tombs, OR.; *omit*, ROTH. KRA. V. 10. that . . . iniquities—*omit*, ROTH. KRA. and let them measure the—with his appearance and his, Sept. Ev. Hi. Sm. Co.; and 'his measure'—and his, KRA.; . . . ROTH.; and let them copy (or, measure after), OR. Vs. 10, 11. pattern . . . done—pattern, that they may (must, KRA.) be ashamed . . . done, Sept. Ev. Hi. We. Sm. Co. KRA. V. 11. and the fashion thereof—*omit*, SEPT. ROTH. KRA. and all the forms thereof (*first*)—*omit*, ROTH. KRA. and all the forms thereof (*second*)—*omit*, MSS. Sept. Ev. Hi. Sm. Co. ROTH. KRA. the whole form thereof—all the (its, KRA.) appointments, Sept. Co.; similarly Ev. Hi. KRA.

- 9  
j See "Repentance," Lu.  
13:3.  
k Ch. 18:30, 31.  
l See "Fornication," Deut.  
22:21.  
m Ch. 37:26-28.

- 10  
n Ezekiel, Ez.  
1:1.  
o Ch. 40:4.  
p See "Vision,"  
Num. 12:6.  
q Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
r See "Conscience,"  
Acts 24:16.  
s Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
t Ch. 16:61, 63.  
2 Or, sum.

- 11  
u Ch. 44:5.  
v Ordinance,  
Lev. 5:10.  
w Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
x Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
y Ch. 12:3.  
z Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
a Ch. 11:20;  
36:27.

- 12  
b Mountain,  
Ex. 3:12.  
c Ch. 40:2;  
42:20.

- 13  
d See "Measures," Ex.  
36:9.  
e See "Furniture of the Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.  
f Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
g Ex. 27:1-8;  
II Chr. 4:1.  
h Cubit, Deut.  
3:11.

- 13  
a Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
1 Or, *hollow*.  
Heb. *bosom*.  
2 Heb. *back*.

- 14  
b See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
c See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
3 Or, *at*.  
d Ground, Gen. 23:19.  
e Vs. 17, 20; ch. 45:19.

- 15  
f Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
4 Heb. *Hard*.  
5 Heb. *Ariel*.  
See Is. 29:1.  
g Horns, Dan. 7:7.

- 16  
h Ex. 27:1.

- 17  
i Ex. 20:26.  
j Ch. 40:6.

- 18  
k Ezekiel, Ex. 1:1.  
l Ch. 2:1.  
m Son, Gen. 21:19.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

(the <sup>a</sup> cubit is a cubit and a hand-breadth): the <sup>1</sup> bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about a span; and this shall be the <sup>2</sup> base of the altar. 14<sup>b c</sup> And from the bottom <sup>3</sup> upon the <sup>d</sup> ground to the lower <sup>e</sup> ledge shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser ledge to the greater ledge shall be four cubits, and the breadth a cubit. 15 And the <sup>f</sup> upper altar shall be four cubits; and from the <sup>g</sup> altar hearth and upward there shall be four <sup>h</sup> horns. 16 And the altar hearth shall be twelve cubits long by twelve broad, <sup>i</sup> square in the four sides thereof. 17 And the ledge shall be fourteen cubits long by fourteen broad in the four sides thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit round about; and the <sup>j</sup> steps thereof shall <sup>k</sup> look toward the east.

18 And he said unto <sup>k</sup> me, <sup>l</sup> Son of <sup>m</sup> man, <sup>n</sup> thus saith the

Var. Read.—V. 13 (*cont.*). is—to, OR. KRA. a cubit a [common] ell. ROTH.: an ell, KRA. the bottom... cubit (*last*)—and there shall be a bottom of a cubit (*via. in depth, Sept.*), and a cubit broad, *Ke. Sm.* the bottom—its base, ROTH. OR.: its base bulging out. KRA. Vs. 13, 14. shall be—was, ROTH. V. 13. cubit (*second*)—cubit [high], SEPT. ROTH.: 'in height,' KRA. span—span [high], SEPT. ROTH. base—'height,' SEPT. ROTH. KRA. V. 14. And—*Omit*, ROTH. bottom—'base,' ROTH. OR. ledge (*three times*)—settle, *R.* lesser—small, KRA. greater—great, KRA. the (*last*)—'their,' ROTH. OR. V. 15. upper altar—'hearth,' *Ge. Ew. Hi. Sm. Co.* shall be—[measured], ROTH. KRA. Vs. 15, 16. altar hearth—So RED. KRA.: God's hearth, OR. BER.; hearth, Var. V. 15. shall be (*second*)—were, ROTH.: extended, KRA. four horns—the four horns, Var.: the four horns one cubit, SEPT. V. 16. And—And then, ROTH. shall be—was, ROTH.: [measured], KRA. V. 17. ledge—[great] ledge, ROTH. KRA. shall be (*three times*)—was, ROTH.: had, KRA. thereof (*first*)—Add. [and the smaller (small, KRA.) ledge was (had, KRA.) 16 ells long (in length, KRA.), by 16 broad (in breadth, KRA.) on the sides (and their four sides alike, KRA.)], ROTH. BER. KRA. bottom—*Heb. bosom, Var.*: base, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. cubit (*first*)—ell in width, ROTH. and... thereof—But its steps, KRA. shall look—looked, ROTH. OR.: turned, BER.: [were] turned, KRA. V. 18. And—And

<sup>p</sup> Lord Jē-hō-vāh: These are the <sup>q</sup> ordinances of the altar in the <sup>r</sup> day when they shall make it, to <sup>s</sup> offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to <sup>t</sup> "sprinkle" blood thereon. 19 Thou shalt give to the <sup>u</sup> priests the <sup>v</sup> Lē-vites that are of the <sup>w</sup> seed of <sup>x</sup> Zā-dōk, who are <sup>y</sup> near unto me, to <sup>z</sup> minister unto me, saith the Lord <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō-vāh, a <sup>b</sup> young bullock for a <sup>c</sup> sin-offering. 20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the ledge, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou <sup>d</sup> cleanse it and make <sup>e</sup> atonement for it. 21 Thou shalt also take the bullock of the sin-offering, and it shall be <sup>f</sup> burnt in the appointed place of the <sup>g</sup> house, without the sanctuary. 22 And on the second <sup>h</sup> day thou shalt offer a <sup>i</sup> he-goat without blemish for a sin-offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock. 23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock with-

then, ROTH. Son—Child, KRA. of—for, OR.; in reference to, KRA. sprinkle blood thereon—throw blood against it (Lev. 1:5), Var. V. 19. priests the Levites—levitical priests, ROTH. OR. seed—descendants, KRA. who are—that be, *R.* are—may draw, ROTH. OR. KRA. Vs. 19, 20. sin-offering. (20) And—sin-offering (20) and (*no break*), ROTH. V. 20. of (*first*)—some of, ROTH. the blood thereof—its blood, KRA. it—the altar, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. ledge—settle, *R.* Vs. 20, 22. cleanse it—*Ld.* free it from sin (Lev. 8:15): so vs. 22, 23, Var.: purge it from sin, BER. ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 21. Thou shalt also—And then, ROTH. also—*Omit*, KRA. and it shall be burnt—that one burn it, ROTH. KRA.: he shall burn it, *R.* appointed—muster, OR. appointed place—guard, KRA. house—Temple—district, ROTH.: Temple, KRA. V. 22. And—but, ROTH. KRA. Vs. 22, 25. he-goat—shaggy buck, Var. and they shall—that one may [with it], ROTH. KRA. V. 23. cleansing it—purging it from sin, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA.

Var. Read.—Vs. 13, 14. a span... from—a span. (14) And this shall be the height, of the altar: from, *Sept. Ew. Hi. Sm. Co. KÜHN.* V. 15. upper altar—Arāḥ (the altar being a lesser symbol of the mountain of the Elohim: see on Is. 29:1, 2), *Jeremias, Ch.*: God's mountain, OR. BER.: altar hearth, KRA. RED. four—one, OR. Vs. 18, 19, 27. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.: *omit*, ROTH. V. 20. and make... it—*Omit*, SEPT. ROTH.

- p God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
s Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
t Sprinkle, Ez. 36:25.  
u Lev. 1:5, 11; Heb. 9:21, 22.  
v Blood, Lev. 17:11.

- 19  
w Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
x Levites, Num. 1:47.  
y Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
z Zadok, I Chr. 29:22.  
a Ch. 40:46; 44:15; I Ki. 2:35.  
b Num. 16:5, 40.  
c Minister, Acts 15:39.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
e See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
f See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

- 20  
g See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
h Atonement, Lev. 1:4.

- 21  
i Ex. 29:14; Lev. 4:12; Heb. 13:11.  
j See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

- 22  
k Day, Lev. 25:8.  
l Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.

23  
a Blemishes, Lev. 5:18.  
b Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
c Flock, Lu. 12:32.

24  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
f Salt, Lev. 2:13.  
g Offering, Gen. 22:2.

25  
h Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
i Day, Lev. 25:8.  
j See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.

26  
k Atonement, Lev. 1:4.  
l Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
m Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
n See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.  
l Heb. *fill the hands thereof*. See Ex. 29:24.

27  
o Lev. 9:1.  
p Lev. 3:1; 17:5.  
q Ch. 20:40.

1  
r See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
s Ezekiel, Ez. 1:1.  
t See "Gates," I Sam. 23:7.  
u Ch. 40:6, 17; 42:14.  
v See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

2  
w Man, Gen. 2:7.  
x Ch. 43:2-4.

3  
y Prince, Num. 2:7.  
z Ch. 34:24; 37:25.  
a Gen. 31:54; Ex. 24:9-11.  
b Bread, Gen. 3:19.

out <sup>a</sup> blemish, and a <sup>b</sup> ram out of the <sup>c</sup> flock without blemish. 24 And thou shalt bring them near before <sup>d</sup> Jê-hô<sup>e</sup>-vâh, and the <sup>f</sup> priests shall cast <sup>g</sup> salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a <sup>h</sup> burnt-offering unto Jê-hô<sup>i</sup>-vâh. 25 <sup>j</sup> Seven days shalt thou prepare every <sup>k</sup> day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young <sup>l</sup> bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. 26 Seven days shall they make <sup>m</sup> atonement for the <sup>n</sup> altar and <sup>o</sup> purify it; so shall they <sup>p</sup> consecrate it. 27 And when they have accomplished the days, it shall be that upon the <sup>q</sup> eighth day, and forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your <sup>r</sup> peace-offerings; and I will <sup>s</sup> accept you, saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>t</sup>-vâh.

**44** Then <sup>u</sup> he brought <sup>v</sup> me back by the way of the <sup>w</sup> outer gate of the <sup>x</sup> sanctuary, which looketh toward the east; and it was shut. 2 And Jê-hô<sup>y</sup>-vâh said unto me, This gate shall be shut; it shall not be opened, neither shall any <sup>z</sup> man enter in by it; for <sup>a</sup> Jê-hô<sup>b</sup>-vâh, the God of Iş<sup>c</sup>-ra<sup>d</sup>-êl, hath entered in by it; therefore it shall be shut. 3 As for the <sup>e</sup> prince, he shall sit therein as prince to eat <sup>f</sup> bread

Var. Read.—Vs. 23, 25. flock—small-cattle. ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 26. consecrate it—install it, *Targ. Jer. Ev. Hæ. Ke. Sm. Co.* (*lit* fill the hand thereof, Ex. 28:41). Var. V. 27. it shall be that—so, KRA. accept—be gracious to, KRA. Chap. 44.—Vs. 1, 4. Then—Thereupon, KRA. by the way of—in the direction towards, ROTH. OR. KRA. by—*Omit*, u. V. 1. looketh—is turned, KRA. and—but, ROTH. OR. V. 2. And—Then, KRA. Vs. 2, 3. Jehovah—he (Yahweh), KRA. be—remain, ROTH. OR. neither—man—(and, KRA. OR.) none shall, OR. ROTH. KRA. V. 3. As for—'only,' ROTH. TOY. What pertains to, KRA. bread—sacrificial-bread, ROTH.; a meal, KRA. V. 4. before—to the front side of, KRA. house (*first*)—Temple, ROTH.; (Temple) house, KRA. filled—had filled, OR. V. 5. And—But, ROTH.; Then, OR. Son—Child, KRA. mark well (*twice*)—take it to heart, KRA. all—concerning all, ROTH. as—shall speak, ROTH. unto—with, ROTH. OR. Vs. 5, 11, 14. house—Temple, ROTH. V. 5. the entrance...

before Jê-hô<sup>y</sup>-vâh; he shall <sup>c</sup> enter by the way of the <sup>d</sup> porch of the gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 Then he brought me by the way of the <sup>e</sup> north gate before the house; and I looked, and, behold, the <sup>f</sup> glory of Jê-hô<sup>g</sup>-vâh filled the house of Jê-hô<sup>h</sup>-vâh: and I <sup>i</sup> fell upon my <sup>j</sup> face.

5 And Jê-hô<sup>y</sup>-vâh said unto me, <sup>k</sup> Son of man, <sup>l</sup> mark well, and behold with thine <sup>m</sup> eyes, and hear with thine <sup>n</sup> ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the <sup>o</sup> ordinances of the house of Jê-hô<sup>p</sup>-vâh, and all the <sup>q</sup> laws thereof; and <sup>r</sup> mark well the entrance of the house, with every egress of the sanctuary. 6 And thou shalt say to the <sup>s</sup> rebellious, even to the house of <sup>t</sup> Iş<sup>u</sup>-ra<sup>v</sup>-êl, <sup>w</sup> Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô<sup>x</sup>-vâh: O ye house of Iş<sup>y</sup>-ra<sup>z</sup>-êl, <sup>a</sup> let it suffice you of all your <sup>b</sup> abominations,

7 in that ye have brought in <sup>c</sup> foreigners, <sup>d</sup> uncircumcised in <sup>e</sup> heart and uncircumcised in <sup>f</sup> flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to <sup>g</sup> profane it, even my house, when ye <sup>h</sup> offer my bread, the <sup>i</sup> fat and the <sup>j</sup> blood, and they have <sup>k</sup> broken my covenant, <sup>l</sup> to add unto all your abominations. 8 And ye have not <sup>m</sup> kept the

sanctuary—how one enters the house at all the approaches to the sanctuary, KRA. entrance—entering in, a. egress—going forth, a. V. 6. thou shalt say—speak thou, ROTH.; speak, KRA. rebellious—disobedience, OR.; 'the house' of disobedience, KRA. Vs. 6, 9. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 6. let . . . of—ye have now carried on long enough, ROTH. V. 7. in that—that, KRA. foreigners—aliens, a. to be—that they were, KRA. *to add—Omit*, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 26. so . . . it—and fill its hand, OR.; and consecrate it, KRA. ROTH. consecrate it—fill their hands, SEPT. PESH. HL.; see II Chr. 13:8. V. 27. And—be that—*Omit*, SEPT. ROTH. Chap. 44.—V. 3. as prince—*Omit*, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. KRA. Vs. 4 (second), 5. of Jehovah—*Omit*, PESH. ROTH. Vs. 6, 12, 15. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. V. 7. even my house—*Omit*, SEPT. ROTH. BER. KRA. they—ye, SEPT. Pesh. VULG. EV. W. Sm. Co. RS.; thus ye, ROTH. BER. OR. to—ye—ye—with all your other, SEPT. PESH. VULG. ROTH.; through all your, KRA.

c Ch. 46:2, 8-10.  
d Porch, Ju. 3:23.  
e Ch. 40:20, 40. Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
g Ch. 1:28; 3:23; 43:4, 5; Is. 6:3, 4; Hag. 2:7.  
h Ch. 1:28; 43:3.  
i Face, Is. 6:2.  
j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
k Ch. 40:4; Deut. 32:46.  
l Heb. *set thy heart upon*.  
m Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
n Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
o Ch. 43:10, 11; Deut. 12:32.  
p Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.  
q Law, Deut. 31:24.  
r See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.  
s Ch. 2:5-7; 3:9.  
t See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
u See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
v See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
w Ch. 45:9; I Pet. 4:3.  
x Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
y See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
z See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
a Ex. 12:43-49.  
b See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.  
c Heart, Acts 15:9.  
d Lev. 26:41; Deut. 10:16; Jer. 4:4; 9:26.  
e Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
f Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
g Lev. 22:25.  
h See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.  
i Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
j Covenants broken, Gen. 17:2.  
3 Or, in all.  
k Num. 18:7.  
l See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.

- <sup>8</sup>  
 a Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 b See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>9</sup>  
 c See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 d V. 7; Joel 3:17; Zech. 14:21.  
 e See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
 f Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
 g Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 h Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 i Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>10</sup>  
 j Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 k See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 l V. 12; ch. 22:26; II Ki. 23:8, 9.  
 m Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 n Num. 18:23.  
 o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>11</sup>  
 p Minister, Acts 15:39.  
 q Num. 3:5-37; 4:1-33; 18:2-6.  
 r Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
 s I Chr. 26:1-19.  
 t II Chr. 29:34; 30:17.  
 u Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 v Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 w Num. 16:9.  
<sup>12</sup>  
 z II Ki. 16:10-16; Hos. 4:6; 5:1.  
 y Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21.  
 z See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
 a Ch. 14:3, 4.  
 b Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 d Ch. 20:15, 23.  
 e Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>13</sup>  
 g Num. 18:3.  
 h Office, Is. 22:19.  
 i Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 j See "Most Holy Place," Lev. 16:2.  
 k Ch. 16:61, 63; 39:26.

charge of my "holy things; but ye have set keepers of my charge in my "sanctuary for yourselves.

9 "Thus saith the Lord Jê-hôvâh, "No foreigner, "uncircumcised in "heart and uncircumcised in "flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any foreigners that are among the children of 'Is'ra-êl. 10 But the 'Lêvites that went far from me, when Is'ra-êl "went astray, that "went astray from me after their "idols, they shall "bear their "iniquity. 11 Yet they shall be "ministers in my sanctuary, having oversight at the "gates of the house, and ministering in the house: they shall "slay the "burnt-offering and the "sacrifice for the people, and they shall "stand before them to minister unto them. 12 Because they ministered unto them "before their idols, and became a "stumbling-block of iniquity unto the house of Is'ra-êl; therefore have I "lifted up my "hand against them, saith the Lord Jê-hôvâh, and they shall "bear their iniquity. 13 And they shall "not come near unto me, to execute the "office of 'priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, unto the things that are "most holy; but they shall "bear their

Var. Read.—V. 9. foreigner—alien, R. shall—dare, ROTH. enter—come, KRA. of any—none of the, ROTH. KRA. that are among—who [live] in the midst of, KRA. children of Israel—Israelites, ROTH. children—sons, OR. KRA. V. 10. But—Rather, OR. the—yonder, OR.; even, Var. that (second)—in that they, ROTH. idols—idol-blocks, GE.; doll-images, EW. Vs. 11, 14. Yet—And, Var. OR. KRA.; omit, ROTH. V. 11. having oversight—as watchmen, ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. ministering—as servants, ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. stand—wait on, KRA. before them—ready, ROTH.; omit, KRA. V. 12. unto—[formerly] unto, ROTH. KRA. became—thus became, ROTH. stumbling-block—snare, OR. them—them [for an oath], KRA. V. 13. And—Omit, ROTH. shall—dare, ROTH. their abominations—the punishment for their abominations, KRA. V. 14. keepers—watchers, OR. and . . . therein—whatever there is to be done on it, KRA. V. 15. priests the Levites—levitical priests, ROTH. OR.

'shame, and their "abominations which they have committed. 14 Yet will I make them "keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the "priests the Lêvites, the "sons of 'Zâ-dôk, that "kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Is'ra-êl went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me; and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the "blood, saith the Lord Jê-hôvâh: 16 they shall "enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my "table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge. 17 And it shall be that, when they enter in at the gates of the inner "court, they shall be "clothed with "linen garments; and no "wool shall come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and "within. 18 They shall have linen "tires upon their "heads, and shall have "linen breeches upon their "loins; they shall not gird themselves with anything that causeth "sweat. 19 And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall

KRA. children of Israel—Israelites, ROTH. children—sons, OR. KRA. stand—step, ROTH. KRA. V. 16. keep—look after, ROTH.; wait upon, OR. KRA. charge—care, OR.; service, ROTH. V. 17. And it shall be that, when—But when, ROTH.; and they, KRA. they (second)—then they, ROTH. be clothed with—put on, ROTH. OR. KRA. and within—and in the house, KRA.; and towards the house, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 8. keepers—Insert, them as, Hi. (without changing text) We. RS. Sm. Co. So nearly, ROTH. OR. KRA. Vs. 8, 9. for yourselves. (9) Thus—Therefore thus, Sept. Sm. Co. We. RS. ROTH. BER.; Therefore hath, KRA. V. 13. and (last) . . . committed—for their error wherein they went astray, Sept. Co. V. 17. and within—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. V. 18. they (last) . . . sweat—A gloss, KRA. TOY. CO.; ROTH. BER. PESH. V. 19. even . . . court—Omit, ROTH. BER. KRA.; [even . . . court], OR.

l Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 m Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

<sup>14</sup>  
 n Num. 18:4; I Chr. 23:28-32.

<sup>15</sup>  
 o Jer. 33:18-22.  
 p Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 q Ch. 40:46;  
 r Zadok, I Chr. 29:23.  
 s Ch. 40:45;  
 t Num. 18:7.  
 Blood, Lev. 17:11.

<sup>16</sup>  
 u Num. 18:5, 7, 8.  
 v Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
 w Ch. 41:22; Mal. 1:7, 12.

<sup>17</sup>  
 x Court, Jer. 37:21; Ex. 40:14.  
 y See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 z Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
 a Ex. 28:42, 43; 39:27-29; Rev. 19:8.  
 b See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.  
 l Or, in the house.

<sup>18</sup>  
 c Ch. 24:17, 23; Ex. 28:40; Is. 3:20.  
 d Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 e Ex. 28:42.  
 f Loins, Is. 11:5.  
 g Lu. 22:44.

- 19  
a Ch. 42:14;  
Lev. 6:10;  
16:4, 23, 24;  
b See "Clothing," Job  
31:19.  
c See "Chambers," Ez.  
40:17.  
d Sanctification, I Sam.  
7:1.  
e Ch. 46:20;  
Lev. 6:27.

- 20  
f See "Hair,"  
I Sam. 14:26.  
g Lev. 21:5.  
h Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
i Num. 6:5.

- 21  
j Priest, Ex.  
28:1. [4:18.  
k Drink, Hos.  
l See "Drunk-  
ness," Pr.  
23:29. [10:9.  
m Wine, Lev.

- 22  
n See "Mar-  
riage," Gen.  
6:2. [7:18.  
o Wife, I Cor.  
p Widow, Lev.  
22:13. [14.  
q Lev. 21:7, 13.  
r See "Di-  
vorce," Gen.  
6:2. [22:14.  
s Virgin, Deut.  
t Seed, Deut.  
22:9.

- u Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.

- 23  
v Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
w Ch. 22:26;  
Lev. 10:10,  
11; Hos. 4:6;  
Mic. 3:9-11;  
Zeph. 8:4;  
Hag. 2:11-13;  
Mal. 2:6-8.  
x Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
y Purification,  
Lev. 15:2.

- 24  
z See "Strife,"  
Pr. 26:21.  
a Deut. 17:8, 9;  
19:17; 21:5;  
I Chr. 23:4;  
II Chr. 19:8-  
10.  
b See "Judges,"  
Ex. 18:22.  
c Ordinance,  
Lev. 5:10.  
d Law, Deut.  
31:24.

<sup>a</sup> put off their <sup>b</sup> garments wherein they minister, and lay them in the holy <sup>c</sup> chambers; and they shall put on other garments, that they <sup>d</sup> sanctify not the people with their garments. 20 Neither shall they <sup>e</sup> shave their <sup>f</sup> heads, nor <sup>g</sup> suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only cut off the hair of their heads. 21 Neither shall any of the <sup>h</sup> priests <sup>i</sup> drink <sup>j</sup> wine, when they enter into the inner court. 22 Neither shall they <sup>k</sup> take for their <sup>l</sup> wives a <sup>m</sup> widow, nor her that is <sup>n</sup> put away; but they shall take <sup>o</sup> virgins of the <sup>p</sup> seed of the house of <sup>q</sup> Is'ra-él, or a widow that is the widow of a priest. 23 And they shall <sup>r</sup> teach my people the <sup>s</sup> difference between the <sup>t</sup> holy and the common, and cause them to discern between the <sup>u</sup> unclean and the clean. 24 And in a <sup>v</sup> controversy <sup>w</sup> they shall stand to <sup>x</sup> judge; according to mine <sup>y</sup> ordinances shall they judge it: and they shall keep my <sup>z</sup> laws and my <sup>a</sup> statutes in all my <sup>b</sup> appointed feasts; and they shall hallow my <sup>c</sup> sabbaths. 25 And

Var. Rend.—V. 19. minister—ministered, ROTH. OR.; did service, KRA. chambers—cells, Var. KRA. V. 20. Neither... heads—And they shall not shave their head bald, KRA. nor—nor [also to], ROTH. but also not, KRA. locks—hair, KRA. grow long—hang down loose, ROTH. KRA.; grow freely, BER.; grow wild, OR. they—but they, KRA.; only—omit, ROTH. KRA. cut their heads—properly shall they clip the hair (hair of the head, KRA.), OR. BER. KRA. poll their heads, n. cut off—poll, ROTH. V. 22. virgins—[only] virgins, ROTH. V. 24. stand—be appointed, OR.; sit, ROTH. KRA. ordinances—judge-ments, n. judge it—judge them, OR. ROTH. KRA. keep—watch over, OR. appointed feasts—appointed seasons, Var.; feast-days, KRA. V. 25. shall go in to no—'dare' not 'approach' to

they shall go in to no <sup>h</sup> dead person to <sup>i</sup> defile themselves; but for <sup>j</sup> father, or for <sup>k</sup> mother, or for <sup>l</sup> son, or for <sup>m</sup> daughter, for <sup>n</sup> brother, or for <sup>o</sup> sister that hath had no <sup>p</sup> husband, they may defile themselves. 26 And after he is <sup>q</sup> cleansed, they shall reckon unto him <sup>r</sup> seven <sup>s</sup> days. 27 And in the day that he goeth into the <sup>t</sup> sanctuary, into the <sup>u</sup> inner court, to <sup>v</sup> minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his <sup>w</sup> sin-offering, saith the Lord Jé-hó-váh.

28 And they shall have an <sup>x</sup> inheritance: <sup>y</sup> I am their inheritance; and ye shall give them no <sup>z</sup> possession in Is'ra-él; I am their possession. 29 They shall <sup>a</sup> eat the meal-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and every <sup>b</sup> devoted thing in Is'ra-él shall be theirs. 30 And the first of all the <sup>c</sup> first-fruits of every thing, and every <sup>d</sup> oblation of everything, of all your oblations, shall be for the priest: ye shall also give unto the priests the <sup>e</sup> first of your <sup>f</sup> dough, to cause a <sup>g</sup> blessing

a. SEPT. PESH. VULG. ROTH. go in to—come at, n. dead person—corpse, ROTH.; a human corpse, OR. KRA. but—except only, OR.; only, KRA. for (six times)—[only on the corpse] of, ROTH. for (first)—on, KRA. for (last five)—omit, KRA. V. 26. he is cleansed—his 'defilement,' KRA. days—Add, (and then shall he be clean [again]), ROTH. PESH.; then is he clean again, KRA. V. 27. goeth—dare go, OR.; goeth [again], KRA. V. 29. trespass-offering—guilt-offering, n. devoted—So Var.; banned, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 30. first (twice)—best, ROTH. KRA.; choicest, ROTH. oblation—See Ex. 25:2. Var.; heave-offering, KRA. dough—See Num. 15:20. Var. cause... to rest on—bring 'upon', KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 27. the sanctuary, into—omit, SEPT. ROTH. the Lord—The All-Lord, OR. V. 28. an—no, Vulg. Co. ROTH. BER. KRA. (cf. Num. 18:20).

- e Statutes,  
Neh. 9:14.  
f Feasts, Num.  
29:39.  
g Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.  
25  
h Lev. 21:1-3.  
i See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.  
j Kinsman,  
Deut. 25:5.  
k Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
l Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
m Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
n Daughter,  
Ju. 11:34.  
o Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
p Sisters, Mt.  
19:20.  
q Husband,  
I Cor. 7:16.

- 26  
r Num. 19:13-  
19. [22.  
s Seven, Gen.  
t Day, Lev.  
25:8.

- 27  
u See "Temple,"  
I Sam.  
1:9.  
v See v. 17.  
w Court, Jer.  
37:21; Ez.  
40:14.  
x Minister, Acts  
15:39. [22:2  
y Offering, Gen.

- 28  
z Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
a Num. 18:20;  
Deut. 10:9;  
18:1, 2; Josh.  
13:33.  
b See "Land,"  
Gen. 23:15.  
c Possession,  
Mk. 10:22.

- 29  
d Num. 18:9,  
14; Josh.  
13:14.

- 30  
e See "Fruit,"  
Lev. 23:40.  
f Num. 18:12;  
II Chr. 31:4-  
6, 10; Neh.  
10:35-37.  
g Or, heave-  
offering.  
a Num. 15:20.  
21.  
h See "Bread,"  
Gen. 3:19.  
i Or, coarse  
meal. [12:3.  
j Blessing, Gen.  
I Mal. 3:10.

#### \* THE BAN. (Things devoted or cursed.)

I. The War Ban.—Vow of Destruction if Jehovah gave the Victory—Num. 21:2, 3. Three Degrees: (a) Everything Devoted. Penalty for Idolatry—Deut. 20:16-18. Opposing Israel—I Sam. Chap. 15. Jericho—Josh. 6:17-19. (b) Cattle and Spoil saved—Deut. 2:34, 35; 3:6, 7; 1-3; Josh. 8:27; 11:14. (c) Some Persons saved—Deut. 20:10-15.

II. The Religious Ban.—Confined to Israel, literal or spiritual. Complete Devotion: An Israelite—Ex. 22:20; Lev. 27:29. Any City in Israel—Deut. 13:12-18. Modified—Ezra 10:1-4, 7, 8. To be abolished—Zech. 14:11. The Last Word of the Old Testament—Mal. 4:6. Pronounced in New Testament—I Cor. 16:22; Gal. 1:8. No Spiritual Man says

Jesus is cursed—I Cor. 12:3. Jewish—Lu. 6:22; John 9:22, 34; 12:42; 16:2. Christian—Mt. 18:15-17; I Cor. 1:3-5. Restored—II Cor. 2:6-11; I Tim. 1:20; Titus 3:10; III John 9, 10. Modified form—II Thess. 3:14, 15; II John 10, 11.

III. Private Ban.—Lev. Ch. 27. Vowed or dedicated to Religious Use—Lev. 27:21; Num. 18:14. Belonged to the Priest—Ez. 44:29. Personal Vow: Jephthah—Ju. 11:30-39. King of Moab—II Ki. 3:27. By Tradition, freed from the Law—Mk. 7:9-13.

Miscellaneous References.—Things—Josh. 7:1. Gain—Mic. 4:13. Man—I Ki. 20:42. Chief of Devoted Things—I Sam. 15:21. Trespass against—I Chr. 2:7. Cursed—Deut. 7:26; 13:17.



- 30  
 a Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
 b House, Deut. 24:10.  
 c See "Home," Lev. 18:9.

- 31  
 d See "Unclean Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 e See "Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 f Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
 g Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 h Animals, Gen. 2:20.

- 1  
 i See "Restoration of Ju- dah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 j Division of Land. See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 k Ch. 47:21; 48:29; Num. 34:13; Josh. 13:7; 14:3.  
 l Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
 m Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 n Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 o Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 p Ch. 48:8, 9.  
 q Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 r Zech. 14:20, 21.  
 s Heb. holiness.  
 1 See "Meas- ures," Ex. 38:9.  
 2 The Sept. has, *twenty*.

- 2  
 t Ch. 42:16-20.  
 u Cubit, Deut. 2:11.  
 3 Or, *open space*.

- 3  
 v Ch. 48:10.

- 4  
 w Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 z Ch. 48:10, 11.  
 y See "Tem- ple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 z Ch. 40:45; 43:19; Num. 16:5.  
 a Minister, Acts 15:39.

to "rest on thy <sup>b</sup> house. 31 The priests shall not eat of any- thing that <sup>a</sup> dieth of itself, or is torn, whether it be <sup>c</sup> bird or <sup>e</sup> beast.

**45** Moreover, when ye shall <sup>d</sup> divide by <sup>e</sup> lot the <sup>f</sup> land for <sup>g</sup> inheritance, ye shall <sup>h</sup> offer an <sup>i</sup> oblation unto Jē-hōl-vāh, <sup>j</sup> a holy portion of the land; the length shall be the length of five and twenty thou- sand <sup>k</sup> reeds, and the breadth shall be <sup>l</sup> ten thousand: it shall be holy in all the border thereof round about. 2 Of this there shall be for the holy place <sup>m</sup> five hundred <sup>n</sup> in length by five hun- dred <sup>o</sup> in breadth, square round about; and fifty <sup>p</sup> cubits for the <sup>q</sup> suburbs thereof round about. 3 And of this measure shalt thou measure a length of five and twenty thousand, and a breadth of ten thousand: and <sup>r</sup> in it shall be the sanctuary, which is most holy. 4 It is a holy portion of the land; it shall be for the <sup>s</sup> priests, the ministers of the <sup>t</sup> sanctuary, that <sup>u</sup> come near to <sup>v</sup> minister unto Jē-hōl-vāh; and it

Var. Read.—V. 30 (*cont.*). thy house—So KRA.; 'your houses,' SEPT. ROTH. V. 31. bird—fowl, n. Chap. 45.—V. 1. Moreover—And, OR.; omit. ROTH. KRA. offer—set apart, OR.; see Ex. 25:2. an oblation—a heave-offering, KRA. unto—[of it] unto, ROTH. a holy portion—as holy, KRA. reeds—So *Ha. Ke.*; [ells], ROTH. KRA.; omit. OR.; or, cubits, *Bo. Ew. Hi. Thr. Sm. Co. RED.* thousand (*last*)—Add, [ells], ROTH. KRA. V. 2. in length—Omit. ROTH. OR.; [ells], KRA. in . . . square—in the square, KRA. in breadth—Omit. ROTH. OR. cubits—ells, KRA. suburbs—pasture-ground (Num. 35:2), Var. KRA.; district, ROTH.; free space, OR. thereof—Omit. KRA. V. 3. this measure—i.e. the measure defined in v. 1. Var. measure—measured off place, OR. KRA. measure (*second*)—measure off, ROTH. OR. KRA. a length of—in length, KRA. Vs. 3-6. thousand—Add, [ells], ROTH. KRA. V. 3. a breadth of—in breadth, KRA. in it—thereupon, KRA. be—stand, ROTH. KRA. V. 4. be for—belong to, KRA. Vs. 4, 5. the minis- ters of—who serve, KRA. V. 5. be unto—fall to, KRA. the ministers—extra minis- ters, OR.; [outside] ministers, ROTH. chambers—cells, Var. V. 6. side (*first*) . . . portion—corresponding to the holy heave- offering defined, KRA. side by side with—corresponding to [the length of], ROTH. V. 7. *whatsoever* is—Omit. ROTH. OR. KRA. shall be—shall be his, OR.; shall

shall be a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuary. 5 And five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth, shall be unto the <sup>b</sup> Lē-vites, the min- isters of the house, for a pos- session unto themselves, for <sup>c</sup> twenty <sup>d</sup> chambers. 6 And ye shall appoint the <sup>e</sup> possession of the <sup>f</sup> city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, side by side with the obla- tion of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of <sup>g</sup> Is- ra-ēl. 7 And *whatsoever* is for the <sup>h</sup> prince shall be on the one side and on the other side of the holy oblation and of the posses- sion of the city, in front of the holy oblation and in front of the possession of the city, on the west side westward, and on the east side eastward; and in length answerable unto one of the <sup>i</sup> portions, from the west border unto the east border. 8 <sup>j</sup> In the land it shall be to him for a possession in Is-<sup>k</sup>ra-ēl: and my princes shall no more <sup>l</sup> oppress <sup>m</sup> my people; but they shall give

[ye appoint land], ROTH.; omit. KRA. the one . . . other side—both sides, KRA. in front of (*first*)—along, KRA. and in front of—Omit. KRA. one of the portions—any one of the (other) portions: see Ch. 48:3. portions—[tribal] portions, KRA. V. 8. In . . . him—For a domain shall it be unto him, Var. and (*first*)—in order that, ROTH. KRA. my princes—the princes of Israel, SEPT. ROTH. more—further, OR. KRA. give—leave, ROTH. OR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 45.—V. 1. the length . . . of—in length, KRA. the length of—Omit. SEPT. HEB. MSS. VULG. ROTH. BER. the breadth shall be—in breadth, KRA. ten—twenty, Sept. *Hi. Ke. Sm. Co. BER. OR. ROTH. KRA. LOFT. RED.* (?): see v. 3. V. 2. Place after v. 4. Co. BER. ROTH. KRA. V. 4. their houses . . . sanctuary—the houses appointed (*cf.* Ch. 43:21) for their sanctification, Sept. *Ve. Co.*; houses and (sanctuary) for 'pasture-ground,' KRA. and (*last*) . . . sanctu- ary—and it shall be a place for official residence corresponding to their sanctity, CO. BER.; omit. ROTH.; *Heb.* and a sanctuary for the sanctuary, LOFT. V. 5. for twenty chambers—for cities to dwell in, Sept. *Hi. Ew. Ke. We. Sm. Co. BER. OR. ROTH. KRA.* V. 7. westward—Omit. ROTH. KRA. eastward—Omit. ROTH. KRA. Vs. 7, 8. border . . . it—border of the land, And it, Sept. *Co.*; border of the land, that, KRA.

- 5  
 b Levites, Num. 1:47.  
 c Ch. 48:13.  
 d The Sept. has cities to dwell in.  
 e Chambers, Ex. 40:17.

- 6  
 e Possession, Mk. 10:22.  
 f City, Gen. 4:17.  
 g Ch. 48:15-18, 30-35.  
 h Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

- 7  
 i Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 j Ch. 34:24; 37:24; 46:16-18; 48:21.  
 k Portion, Jer. 37:11.

- 8  
 5 Or, *As touch- ing*.  
 l Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
 m Ch. 19:7; 22:27; 46:18; Is. 11:3-5; Jer. 23:5.  
 n Israel the Chosen Peo- ple. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

- 8  
a See "Ca-  
naan," Gen.  
13:7.  
b Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
c Josh. 11:23.  
d Tribes, Num.  
36:9.

- 9  
e Ch. 44:6.  
f Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.  
g Ch. 7:11, 23;  
8:17; Jer. 6:7.  
h Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
i Jer. 22:3;  
Zech. 8:16.  
j Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
k Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
l Neh. 5:1-5.  
m See "Usury,"  
Pr. 28:8.  
n Heb. *expu-*  
*sions*.

- 10  
n Lev. 19:36;  
Deut. 25:15;  
Pr. 16:11;  
Amos 8:4-6;  
Mic. 6:10, 11.  
o See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
p See "Meas-  
ures," Ex.  
36:9.

- 13  
q Wheat, Ex.  
9:32.  
r Barley, Deut.  
8:8.

- 14  
s Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.

the <sup>a</sup>land to the house of <sup>b</sup>Is-  
ra-él <sup>c</sup>according to their <sup>d</sup>tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-  
vâh: <sup>e</sup>Let it suffice you, O  
princes of Is-<sup>f</sup>ra-él: remove <sup>g</sup>vi-  
olence and <sup>h</sup>spoil, and <sup>i</sup>ex-  
ecute justice and <sup>k</sup>righteousness;  
take away your <sup>l</sup>exac-  
tions from my people, saith  
the Lord Jê-hô-vâh. 10 Ye  
shall have <sup>n</sup>just <sup>o</sup>balances, and a  
just <sup>p</sup>ê-phâh, and a just <sup>p</sup>bâth.  
11 The ê-phâh and the bâth  
shall be of one measure, that the  
bâth may contain the tenth part  
of a <sup>p</sup>hôm-mer, and the ê-phâh  
the tenth part of a hô-mer: the  
measure thereof shall be af-  
ter the hô-mer. 12 And the  
<sup>p</sup>shêk-él shall be twenty <sup>p</sup>gê-  
râhs; twenty shêk-éls, five and  
twenty shêk-éls, fifteen shêk-  
éls, shall be your <sup>p</sup>mâ-nêh.

13 This is the oblation that ye  
shall offer: the sixth part of an  
ê-phâh from a hô-mer of <sup>q</sup>wheat;  
and ye shall give the sixth part  
of an ê-phâh from a hô-mer of  
<sup>r</sup>barley; 14 and the set portion  
of <sup>s</sup>oil, of the bâth of oil, the  
tenth part of a bâth out of the  
<sup>p</sup>côr, which is ten bâths, even a

Var. Rend.—V. 8 (cont.). land—remain-  
ing land, ROTH.; [remaining] land, KRA.  
V. 9. Thus saith—Thus hath spoken, KRA.  
O—ye, KRA. spoil—oppression, KRA.  
justice and righteousness—judgement and  
justice, R. take . . . people—cease to  
expel my people from their possessions,  
Var.; let your burdens no longer rest upon  
my people, OR.; Free from your robbery  
my people! KRA. V. 10. just (three  
times)—right, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 11.  
one—uniform, ROTH.; the same, OR.;  
one kind, KRA. measure—gauge, KRA.  
ephah (second)—Add, [may contain],  
ROTH.; be, OR.; [likewise], KRA. the  
measure thereof—its gauge, KRA. mea-  
sure—regulation, ROTH.; standard of  
measure, OR.; adjustment, BER. be—be  
adjusted, OR. Vs. 13, 16. oblation—heave-  
offering, KRA. V. 13. of (twice)—out of,  
Var. a—the, KRA.; every, ROTH. a  
(second)—the, KRA. V. 14. oil (second)—  
Add, shall be, q. which . . . homer—ten  
baths [shall it be], ROTH.; 10 baths make  
a cor, KRA. homer—cor, VULG. BER.  
ROTH. V. 15. lamb—sheep, ROTH.  
KRA.; piece, OR. flock—small-cattle,  
OR. two—every two, ROTH.; the (a. OR.)  
herd of two, KRA. OR. V. 16. give—  
be obligated for, KRA. for—to, SEPT.  
ROTH. V. 17. And—But, OR. KRA. offer-  
ings (three times)—offering, HEB. MSS.  
ROTH. KRA. V. 17. in—on, KRA. on

hôm-mer (for ten bâths are a hô-  
mer); 15 and one <sup>t</sup>lamb of the  
<sup>u</sup>flock, out of two hundred,  
from the well-watered <sup>v</sup>pastures  
of <sup>z</sup>Is-<sup>f</sup>ra-él;—for a <sup>v</sup>meal-of-  
fering, and for a burnt-offer-  
ing, and for peace-offerings, to  
make <sup>z</sup>atonement for them,  
<sup>a</sup>saith the Lord Jê-hô-vâh. 16  
<sup>b</sup>All the people of the <sup>c</sup>land  
<sup>2</sup>shall give unto this oblation for  
the <sup>a</sup>c prince in Is-<sup>f</sup>ra-él. 17 And  
it shall be the <sup>i</sup>prince's part to  
give the <sup>g</sup>burnt-offerings, and  
the meal-offerings, and the  
drink-offerings, in the <sup>h</sup>feasts,  
and on the <sup>i</sup>new moons, and on  
the <sup>j</sup>sabbaths, in all the ap-  
pointed feasts of the house of Is-  
ra-él: he shall prepare the sin-  
offering, and the meal-offering,  
and the burnt-offering, and the  
peace-offerings, to make atone-  
ment for the house of Is-<sup>f</sup>ra-él.

18 Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-  
vâh: In the <sup>k</sup>first <sup>l</sup>month, in the  
<sup>m</sup>first <sup>n</sup>day of the month, thou  
shalt take a young <sup>o</sup>bullock  
<sup>p</sup>without <sup>q</sup>blemish; and thou  
shalt <sup>r</sup>cleanse the <sup>s</sup>sanctuary.  
19 And the <sup>t</sup>priest shall take of  
the <sup>u</sup>blood of the sin-offering,  
and put it upon the <sup>v</sup>door-posts  
(twice)—Omî, KRA.; in, a. in (second)—  
[and] in, ROTH. appointed feasts—feast  
times, KRA.; appointed seasons, Var.  
prepare—[have] prepared, ROTH.; have  
offered, KRA. V. 18. Thus saith—Thus  
hath spoken, KRA. day—Omî, OR.  
ROTH. thou shalt (twice)—ye shall,  
ROTH. SEPT. cleanse—purge from sin,  
ROTH. OR. See ch. 43:20. V. 19. And—  
But, ROTH. of—some of, ROTH. it—  
[it], KRA. upon the door-posts—on the  
posts, HEB. MSS. ROTH. KRA.

Var. Read.—Vs. 9, 15. the Lord—the  
All-Lord, OR. V. 12. twenty (second)  
maneh—Corrupt, Kc.; five shekels  
shall be five shekels, and ten shekels  
shall be ten, and fifty shekels shall  
be your maneh, Sept. Be. Sm. Co.  
ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. (i.e. your mea-  
sures shall be all what they profess to be),  
Var. V. 14. of the bath of oil—Omî,  
ROTH. KRA. for . . . homer—Omî,  
ROTH. BER. KRA. V. 15. from . . . pa-  
tures—an oblation from all the families,  
Sept. Co.; as an oblation for all the tribes,  
BER. ROTH.; 'from all the families,  
KRA. TOY. them—ye, SEPT. ROTH.  
KRA. V. 16. of the land—Omî, SEPT.  
ROTH. BER. KRA. unto—Omî, SEPT.  
ROTH. V. 18. the Lord—the All-Lord,  
OR.

- 15  
t Lamb, Ex.  
29:38.  
u Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
v Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
w Pasture,  
Amos 1:2.  
z See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
11:11.  
y Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
z Atonement,  
Lev. 1:4.  
a See "Inspi-  
ration of  
Prophets,"  
II Ki. 17:13.

- 16  
b Ex. 30:14, 15.  
c Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
2 Heb. shall be  
for.  
d Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
e Is. 16:1.

- 17  
f Ch. 46:4-12.  
g I Ki. 8:64;  
I Chr. 16:2;  
II Chr. 31:3.  
h Feasts, Num.  
29:39.  
i See "Moon,"  
Ps. 136:9.  
j Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

- 18  
k Ex. 12:2.  
l Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
m Ch. 46:1, 3, 6.  
n Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
o See "Cattle,"  
Pr. 15:17.  
p Lev. 22:20;  
Heb. 9:14.  
q Blemish, Lev.  
5:18.  
r See "Purifi-  
cation," Lev.  
15:2.  
s Ch. 43:22, 26;  
Lev. 16:16,  
33.  
t See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.

- 19  
u Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
v Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
w See "Door,"  
Ex. 12:22.

19  
a Ch. 43:20;  
Lev. 16:18-20.  
b Ch. 43:14, 17,  
20.  
c Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
d Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
e See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.  
f Court, Jer.  
37:21; Ex.  
40:14.

20  
g Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
h Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
i See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
j The Simple,  
Ps. 116:6;  
Pr. 1:22  
k Atonement,  
Lev. 1:4.

21  
l Passover, Ex.  
12:3.  
m Feasts, Num.  
29:39.  
n Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

22  
o See "Cattle,"  
Pr. 15:17.  
p See "Sacrif-  
ice," Gen.  
31:54.

23  
q Lev. 23:8.  
r Num. 23:1, 2;  
Job 42:8.  
s Sheep and  
Goats, Deut.  
14:4.

24  
t See "Meas-  
ures," Ex.  
36:9.  
u Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.

25  
v Lev. 23:33-  
43; Num.  
29:12-38;  
II Chr. 5:3;  
7:8, 10.

of the house, and upon the <sup>a</sup>four corners of the <sup>b</sup>ledge of the <sup>c</sup>altar, and upon the posts of the <sup>d</sup>gate of the <sup>e</sup>inner <sup>f</sup>court. 20 And so thou shalt do on the <sup>g</sup>seventh day of the <sup>h</sup>month for every one that <sup>i</sup>ereth, and for him that is <sup>j</sup>simple: so shall ye make <sup>k</sup>atonement for the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the <sup>l</sup>passover, a <sup>m</sup>feast of seven days; unleavened <sup>n</sup>bread shall be eaten. 22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a <sup>o</sup>bullock for a <sup>p</sup>sin-offering. 23 And the <sup>q</sup>seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering for Jê-hô-<sup>r</sup>vâh, <sup>s</sup>seven bullocks and seven <sup>t</sup>rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a he-goat daily for a sin-offering. 24 And he shall prepare a meal-offering, an <sup>u</sup>ê-phâh for a bullock, and an <sup>v</sup>ê-phâh for a ram, and a <sup>w</sup>hfn of oil to an <sup>x</sup>ê-phâh. 25 In the <sup>y</sup>seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, in the feast, shall he do the like the seven days; according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meal-offering, and according to the oil.

Var. Read.—Vs. 19, 20. house—Temple, ROTH. KRA. V. 19. ledge—settle, a. V. 20. for . . . simple—in case any one erred through mistake or ignorance, KRA. er-reth . . . simple—hath failed in error or ignorance, ROTH. simple—ignorant, BER.; thoughtless, OR. V. 21. have—celebrate, ROTH. KRA.; keep, OR. passover, a feast—passover-feast, ROTH. OR. KRA. of—for, ROTH. OR.; omit, KRA. be eaten—ye eat, SEPT. PESH. ROTH.; one eat, KRA. Vs. 22-24. prepare—have prepared, ROTH.; offer, KRA. V. 23. prepare—offer daily, KRA. he-goat—shaggy buck, Var. V. 25. do—have done, ROTH.; offer, KRA. the like—just as much, KRA.; the like during, Var. according to the (three times)—the same, OR.; as well as, ROTH. omit, KRA. Chap. 46.—V. 1. Thus saith—thus hath spoken, KRA. V. 2. entice . . . of—come through, KRA. without—from without, OR. KRA. stand—place himself, ROTH. OR.; remain standing, KRA. and (second)—then, ROTH.; and when, OR. prepare—offer, KRA.; and (third)—omit, OR. then he shall—he shall [then], OR.; and,

46 <sup>w</sup>Thus saith the Lord Jê-hô-<sup>x</sup>vâh: The <sup>y</sup>gate of the <sup>z</sup>inner court that looketh toward the east shall be <sup>a</sup>shut the six <sup>b</sup>working days; but on the <sup>c</sup>sabbath <sup>d</sup>day it shall be opened, and on the day of the <sup>e</sup>new <sup>f</sup>moon it shall be opened. 2 And the <sup>g</sup>prince shall enter by the way of the <sup>h</sup>porch of the gate without, and shall stand by the <sup>i</sup>post of the gate; and the <sup>j</sup>priests shall prepare his <sup>k</sup>burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he shall <sup>l</sup>worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be <sup>m</sup>shut until the <sup>n</sup>evening. 3 And the <sup>o</sup>people of the <sup>p</sup>land shall worship at the door of that gate before Jê-hô-<sup>q</sup>vâh on the sabbaths and on the new moons. 4 And the <sup>r</sup>burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto Jê-hô-<sup>s</sup>vâh shall be on the sabbath day <sup>t</sup>six <sup>u</sup>lambs without <sup>v</sup>blemish and a ram without blemish; 5 and the <sup>w</sup>meal-offering shall be an <sup>x</sup>ê-phâh for the ram, and the meal-offering for the lambs as he is able to give, and a hfn of oil to an <sup>y</sup>ê-phâh.

6 And on the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs,

KRA. go forth—[again] go out, ROTH. V. 3. And—But, ROTH. people—common people, KRA. door—entrance, ROTH. KRA. Vs. 3, 4. on—in, a. V. 5. and—besides, ROTH. shall be an—of one, ROTH. KRA.; one, OR. for—to, ROTH. OR. Vs. 5, 7, 11. he—his hand, OR. BER. KRA. V. 5. is able—desires, ROTH. a—one, ROTH. OR. KRA. to an—for the, KRA. an—every, ROTH. V. 6. And—But, ROTH. KRA. bullock—Add, a faultless young animal, KRA. lambs—lambs [without blemish], PESH. ROTH.

Var. Read.—V. 20. on . . . month—in the seventh month, on the first day, SEPT. We. Sm. De. Co. TOY. day . . . month—[month], on '1' [day] of the month, KRA.; [month] on the first, ROTH.; on the new moon, OR. BER. V. 21. fourteen—'15, KRA. seven days—So Ev. Hi. Sm. Co. KRA. ROTH. OR.; with persons (L.); a week of, Ke. (L). Text has, weeks of, Var. V. 25. day—omit, SEPT. PESH. ROTH. Chap. 46.—V. 1. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR.

1  
w See "Inspi-  
ration of  
Prophets,"  
II Ki. 17:13.  
x Ch. 45:19.  
y See "Court,"  
Jer. 31:27;  
Ez. 40:14.  
z Ch. 8:16;  
10:3.  
a Ch. 44:1, 2.  
b See "Labor,"  
Ex. 12:23.  
c Ex. 20:9.  
d Ch. 45:17; Is.  
66:23.  
e Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.  
f Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
g Vs. 3, 6; ch.  
45:18.  
h Moon, Ps.  
136:9.

2  
i Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
j V. 8; ch. 44:3.  
k Porch, Ju.  
3:23.  
l See "Door,"  
Ex. 12:22.  
m Ch. 45:19.  
n Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
o Offering,  
Gen. 22:2.  
p Worship, Mt.  
4:10.  
q See v. 12.  
r Evening, Ps.  
65:8.

3  
s See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
t See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
11:11.  
u Lu. 1:10.  
v Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
w Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.

4  
x Ch. 45:17.  
y Num. 28:9, 10.  
z Lamb, Ex.  
29:38.  
a Blemish, Lev.  
5:18.

5  
b Vs. 7, 11;  
ch. 45:24;  
Num. 28:12.

- 7  
 a Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 b See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
 c See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
 1 Heb. *his hand shall attain unto*.  
 d V. 5; Lev. 14:21; Deut. 16:17.  
 e Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 8  
 f See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 g Porch, Ju. 3:23.  
 h Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
 9  
 i Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 j Ex. 34:23; Ps. 84:7; Mic. 6:6.  
 k Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 l Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 10  
 m II Sam. 6:14, 15; I Chr. 29:20, 22; II Chr. 6:3; 7:4; Ps. 42:4.  
 11  
 n Ch. 45:17.  
 2 Or. *appointed feasts*.  
 12  
 o Lev. 23:38; II Chr. 29:31.

and a ram; they shall be without blemish: 7 and he shall prepare a <sup>a</sup> meal-offering, an <sup>b</sup> ē-phāh for the <sup>c</sup> bullock, and an ē-phāh for the ram, and for the lambs according as <sup>1</sup> he is <sup>d</sup> able, and a hīn of <sup>e</sup> oil to an ē-phāh. 8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by <sup>f</sup> the way of the <sup>g</sup> porch of the <sup>h</sup> gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the <sup>i</sup> land shall come <sup>j</sup> before Jē-hō-<sup>k</sup>vāh in the appointed <sup>k</sup> feasts, he that entereth by the way of the north gate to <sup>l</sup> worship shall go forth by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth straight before him. 10 And the prince, when they go in, shall go in <sup>m</sup> in the midst of them; and when they go forth, they shall go forth <sup>n</sup> together. 11 And in the <sup>o</sup> feasts and in the <sup>2</sup> solemnities the meal-offering shall be an ē-phāh for a bullock, and an ē-phāh for a ram, and for the lambs as he is able to give, and a hīn of oil to an ē-phāh. 12 And when the prince shall prepare a <sup>o</sup> freewill-

**Var. Read.**—V. 6 (cont.). they shall be—[all] be, KRA.; omit, ROTH. V. 7. a—as a, ROTH. OR. Vs. 7, 11. a hīn—one hīn, ROTH. V. 8. And—But, ROTH. shall enter—comes, KRA. go . . . porch—come through the porch, KRA. forth—Add, (again), OR.; [also], KRA. V. 9. But—And, ROTH. OR. KRA. people—common people, KRA. shall come—come, KRA. appointed feasts—appointed seasons, Var.; feast-times, KRA. entereth—hath entered, KRA. he shall not—no one shall, ROTH. KRA. by . . . whereby—through the [same] gate, through which, KRA. shall—he shall, KRA. forth—Add, (through that which lies), ROTH.; through that lying opposite him, KRA. V. 11. And—But, ROTH. KRA. in—at, KRA. solemnities—holidays, ROTH. KRA.; festival gatherings, OR.; appointed seasons, Var. for (twice)—to, ROTH. OR. an—once, ROTH. V. 12. And when—when further, ROTH.; But when, KRA. shall prepare—offers, KRA. doth—accustomed to do (offer, KRA.), ROTH. OR. then—and, KRA. forth—out again, ROTH. OR. his going forth—he has gone

offering, a burnt-offering or peace-offerings as a freewill-offering unto Jē-hō-<sup>k</sup>vāh, one shall open for him the gate that looketh toward the east; and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he doth on the <sup>2</sup> sabbath <sup>q</sup> day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 And thou shalt prepare a <sup>r</sup> lamb a <sup>s</sup> year old without <sup>t</sup> blemish for a burnt-offering unto <sup>u</sup> Jē-hō-<sup>k</sup>vāh daily: <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> morning by morning shalt thou prepare it. 14 And thou shalt prepare a meal-offering with it morning by morning, the <sup>x</sup> sixth part of an ē-phāh, and the third part of a hīn of oil, to <sup>y</sup> moisten the fine <sup>z</sup> flour; a meal-offering unto Jē-hō-<sup>k</sup>vāh continually by a perpetual <sup>z</sup> ordinance. 15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meal-offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for a <sup>a</sup> continual burnt-offering.

16 <sup>b</sup> Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-<sup>k</sup>vāh: If the <sup>c</sup> prince give a <sup>d</sup> gift unto any of his sons, it is his <sup>e</sup> inheritance, it shall belong to his <sup>f</sup> sons; it is their <sup>g</sup> possession by inheritance. 17 But if he give of his inheritance a gift to one of his <sup>h</sup> servants, it shall be his to the <sup>i</sup> <sup>k</sup> year of liberty; then

out, OR. KRA. one—[then] one, KRA. Vs. 13, 14. prepare—have prepared, ROTH.; offer, KRA. V. 14. with—in addition to, ROTH. OR. KRA. moisten—sprinkle on, ROTH. a (third)—as a, ROTH. KRA. continually . . . ordinance—this as an eternally enduring ordinance, OR.; as <sup>1</sup> standing statute, KRA. perpetual—regulated, ROTH. V. 15. Thus—And so, KRA. they—ye, OR. prepare—offer, KRA. for—as, KRA. continual—regulated, ROTH.; standing, KRA. V. 17. to (second)—[only] to, ROTH. KRA.

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. they . . . together—shall go forth. <sup>26</sup> MSS. Sept. Vulg. Hi. Ev. Sm. Text has, they shall go forth: 'he' shall go forth [with them], ROTH.; [also] go out, KRA.; he shall go out where (when, TOY) they go out, OR. TOY they—'he', ROTH. OR. BER. Vs. 13, 14. thou shalt—He (shall), Sept. Prah. Vulg. We. Sm. Co.; 'he shall', ROTH. KRA. V. 14. continually—Once, SEPT. ROTH. V. 16. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. it is—of, Sept. Hi. Sm. Co. ROTH. OR. KRA.

- p Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
 q Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 13  
 r Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
 s Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 t Blemish, Lev. 5:18.  
 u God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v Morning, Ps. 65:9.  
 w Is. 50:4.

- 14  
 x Num. 28:5.  
 y Or, *mix with*.  
 z See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 z Ordinance, Lev. 5:10.

- 15  
 a Ex. 29:12; Num. 28:6.

- 16  
 b Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 c Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 d See "Presentments," II Sam. 8:10.  
 e II Chr. 21:3.  
 f Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 g Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 h Possession, Mk. 10:22.

- 17  
 i Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 j Lev. 25:10.  
 k See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

- 17**  
 a Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 b Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 c Son, Gen. 21:19.

- 18**  
 d Ch. 45:8; Is. 11:3, 4.  
 e Ch. 22:27; I Ki. 21:19; Mic. 2:1, 2.  
 f See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.  
 g Heb. *oppress*.  
 h Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 i Ch. 34:3-8, 21.

- 19**  
 j See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 k Ch. 42:9; 44:5.  
 l See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 m Gate, I Sam. 22:7.  
 n Ch. 42:13.  
 o See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
 p Chambers, Ex. 40:17.  
 q Priest, Ex. 28:1.

- 20**  
 r Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 s Ch. 44:29; II Chr. 35:13.  
 t Lev. 2:4-7.  
 u Court, Jer. 37:21; Ex. 40:14.  
 v Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 w Ch. 44:19.

- 22**  
 2 Or, *joined on*.

it shall return to the <sup>a</sup> prince; but as for his <sup>b</sup> inheritance, it shall be for his <sup>c</sup> sons. 18 Moreover the prince shall <sup>d</sup> not take of the people's inheritance, to <sup>e</sup> thrust them out of their possession; he shall give inheritance to his sons out of his own possession, that <sup>f</sup> my people be not <sup>g</sup> scattered every man from his possession.

19 Then <sup>h</sup> he brought me through the <sup>i</sup> <sup>k</sup> entry, which was at the side of the <sup>l</sup> gate, into the <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> holy <sup>o</sup> chambers for the <sup>p</sup> priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there was a place on the hinder part westward. 20 And he said unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the <sup>q</sup> trespass-offering and the sin-offering, and where they shall <sup>r</sup> bake the meal-offering; that they bring them not forth into the outer <sup>s</sup> court, to <sup>t</sup> sanctify the people. 21 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, in every corner of the court there was a court. 22 In the four corners of the court there were courts <sup>u</sup> in-

Var. Read.—V. 17 (*cont.*). return—fall back (again, OR. ROTH.). OR. ROTH. KRA. but as for his—only the sons, OR. be—remain, OR. V. 18. Moreover—But, ROTH. OR. KRA. shall (*first*)—may (or, dare), ROTH. KRA. thrust—oppress, ROTH. KRA.; mortify, OR. scattered—dispossessed, ROTH. KRA. V. 19. Then—And, OR. KRA. me—me in, OR. side—*Heb.* shoulder, Var.; side-wall, ROTH. OR. was—[lies], KRA. chambers—cells, Var. KRA.; halls, OR. which looked—[and] are turned to, OR. in . . . part—at the furthest end, Var.; on (the, their, KRA.) remotest corner, ROTH. KRA. part—corner, OR. ROTH. KRA. V. 20. And—Then, OR. Vs. 20, 24. boil—cook, ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. V. 20. trespass—guilt, n. and—and, ROTH.; omit, OR. bring them not—need not bring them, ROTH. KRA. to—and thus, ROTH.; [and] so, KRA. V. 21. Then—And, KRA. caused me to pass—brought me, KRA. court (*last*)—[small] court, KRA. V. 22. cubits—[ells], KRA. thirty—[thirty] cubits, ROTH. OR. were of—had, KRA. one—one and the same, ROTH.; one kind of, KRA. V. 23. was a wall—row [of wall-work ran], ROTH. OR.; wall—row of building, n. round about (*first*)—Omit, KRA. in them—them, ROTH. boiling-places—hearths for cooking, ROTH. OR. KRA. were—[were], KRA. walls—[stone]—layers, ROTH.; en-

closed, forty <sup>w</sup> cubits long and thirty broad: these four in the corners were of one <sup>x</sup> measure. 23 And there was a <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> wall round about in them, round about the four, and <sup>3</sup> boiling-places were made under the <sup>4</sup> walls round about. 24 Then said he unto me, These are the boiling-houses, where the <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> ministers of the house shall boil the <sup>c</sup> sacrifice of the people.

**47** And he brought <sup>d</sup> me back unto the <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> door of the house; and, behold, <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward (for the forefront of the house was toward the east); and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, on the south of the <sup>i</sup> altar. 2 Then he brought me out by the way of the <sup>j</sup> gate northward, and led me round by the way without unto the outer gate, by the way of the <sup>k</sup> gate that looketh toward the east; and, behold, there <sup>l</sup> ran out waters on the right side.

3 When the <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> man went forth eastward with the <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> line

closure, KRA.; rows, n. V. 24. Then—And, KRA. boiling-houses—cooking-houses, ROTH. OR. KRA. Chap. 47.—V. 1. And—Then, OR.; And then, ROTH. Vs. 1, 2. brought—led, OR. V. 1. door—entry, ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. house (*twice*)—Temple, ROTH.; [Temple] house, KRA. was—[laid], ROTH. came under from—flowed under, ROTH. flowed down under, KRA. Vs. 1, 2. right—south, ROTH. KRA. side—*Heb.* shoulder, Var.; side-wall, KRA.; wing, OR. V. 2. by the way of—through, KRA. gate northward—north gate, ROTH. KRA. ran out—broke forth, KRA.; trickled out, ROTH. BER. OR. Vs. 2-5. waters—water, ROTH. KRA. V. 3. When—While now, ROTH.; While, OR.; Then, KRA. line—measuring line, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 17. as for . . . sons—the inheritance of the sons shall be (remain, KRA.) theirs, *Sept. Pesh. Ec. Hi. Sm. Co. (l.)*. ROTH. BER. KRA. V. 18. out . . . possession—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. BER. V. 22. courts—little courts, *Sept. Pesh. Co. KRA.*; smaller courts, ROTH. in the corners—Omit, SEPT. PESH. VULG. OR. ROTH. KRA. Chap. 47.—V. 2. by (*third*) . . . looketh—that looketh, *Sept. Pesh. Co. (two words transposed)*, Var.; which faces in the direction, ROTH. KRA.

- <sup>w</sup> Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.

- 23**  
<sup>y</sup> Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
<sup>3</sup> *Heb. row*.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Preparation of Foods," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>4</sup> *Heb. rows*.  
**24**  
<sup>a</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Levites," Num. 1:47.  
<sup>c</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

- 1**  
<sup>d</sup> Ezekiel, Es. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Door, Ex. 12:22.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 41:2, 23-25.  
<sup>g</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 46:4; Is. 30:25; 55:1; Jer. 2:13; Joel 3:18; Zech. 13:1; 14:8; Rev. 22:1, 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.

- 2**  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 44:4.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 44:1, 2.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *trickled forth*.

- 3**  
<sup>l</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Angels," I Pet. 1:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 40:3.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.



12  
a Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
b Food, Gen. 9:3.  
1 Heb. *first-fruits*.  
c Month, Gen. 7:11.  
d Waters, Pa. 95:5.  
e Rev. 22:2.  
f Healing, Jer. 30:13.

13  
g See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
h God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Num. 34:2-12.  
j Land, Gen. 23:15.  
k Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
l Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
m Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
n Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
o Portion, Jer. 37:11.  
p Ch. 48:4, 5; Gen. 48:5; 49:26.

14  
q See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
r See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
s Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
t Ch. 20:6; Deut. 1:8.  
2 Heb. *lifted up my hand*.  
u Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
v See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.

15  
w Num. 34:7-9.  
z See "Sea," Ex. 14:21.

whose \* leaf shall not wither, neither shall the <sup>a</sup> fruit thereof fail: it shall bring forth <sup>1</sup> new fruit every <sup>c</sup> month, because the <sup>d</sup> waters thereof issue out of the sanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall be for food, and the <sup>e</sup> leaf thereof for <sup>f</sup> healing.

13 <sup>o</sup> Thus saith the <sup>h</sup> Lord Jehōvāh: This shall be the <sup>i</sup> border, whereby ye shall divide the <sup>j</sup> land for <sup>k</sup> inheritance according to the twelve <sup>l</sup> tribes of <sup>m</sup> Iśrā-ēl: "Joseph shall have two <sup>n</sup> portions. 14 And <sup>o</sup> ye shall inherit it, one as well as another; for I <sup>p</sup> sware to give it unto your <sup>q</sup> fathers: and this <sup>r</sup> land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land: On the <sup>s</sup> north side, from the <sup>t</sup> great sea, by the

Var. Rend.—V. 12 (*cont.*). new—fresh, OR. healing—medicine, OR. KRA. V. 13, saith—hath spoken, KRA. shall be—is, Sept. PESH. VULG. HEB. MSS. ROTH. KRA. TOY. border—boundary, ROTH.; circumference, OR.; district, KRA. whereby—inside of which, ROTH.; in which, OR.; there, KRA. divide—receive, OR.; divide in, KRA. Joseph—for Joseph, OR. portions—lots, OR. V. 14, inherit it—hold it for an inheritance, KRA. for I sware—concerning the which I lifted up mine hand, &amp. in that I had lifted up my hand [for the oath], OR. KRA. sware—once sware, ROTH. for (*last*)—as, KRA. V. 15, shall be—is, OR. KRA. border—boundary (limit), ROTH.; enclosure, OR. land. On—land on, ROTH. KRA. by the way of—in the direction towards, ROTH.; up to the road to, KRA. unto the entrance of—to come unto, OR.; to where one goes, KRA. Vs. 15, 16. Zedad; Hamath—Hamath, Zedad, KRA. V. 16, is—[lies], KRA. border—domain, ROTH. OR. KRA. the border—that, ROTH. KRA.; the domain, OR. Hazer-hatticon—i.e. the middle Hazer, Var. OR. is—lies, KRA. Vs. 16, 17, border (*last*)—boundary, ROTH. KRA. V. 17, Thus be the boundary starting from the sea to Hazer Enon on to the boundary of Damascus up to and northward extending beyond it and to the boundary of Hamath: this is the North-side, OR. And—Thus, ROTH.; And so, KRA. from . . . be—shall run from the sea to, ROTH.; goes from the sea to, KRA. at . . . Hamath—so that the domain of Damascus extends further 'northward', ROTH.; so that the domain of Damascus lies 'northward,' and northward' [lies] the domain of Ha-

way of <sup>v</sup> Hēthlōn, unto the entrance of <sup>z</sup> Zēdād; 16 <sup>a</sup> Hāmāth, Bē-rō-thāh, Sīb-rā'im, which is between the border of <sup>b</sup> Dā-mās-cūs and the border of Hāmāth; <sup>c</sup> Hā-zēr-hāt-ti-cōn, which is by the border of Hāu-rān. 17 And the border from the sea, shall be <sup>d</sup> Hā-zār-ē-nōn at the border of Dā-mās-cūs; and on the north northward is the border of Hāmāth. This is the north side. 18 And the east side, between Hāu-rān and Dā-mās-cūs and <sup>e</sup> Gīl-gād and the land of Iśrā-ēl, shall be the <sup>f</sup> Jordan; from the north border, unto the east sea shall ye measure. This is the east side. 19 And the <sup>g</sup> south side southward shall be from <sup>h</sup> Tā-mār as far as the waters of <sup>i</sup> Mēr-i-bōth-kā-

math, KRA. V. 18. And the Eastside: Between Hamath and Damascus and Gilead and the land of Israel the Jordan: From yonder boundary up to the eastern sea shall ye stake it off: this the side towards the east, OR.; between . . . measure—between Hauran and Damascus and Gilead, and the land of Israel shall be Jordan; from the (north) border unto the east sea (i.e. the Dead Sea, Joel 2:20) shall ye measure, *Hi. Ke. side—Add. From Hazer-enon on which lies, ROTH. BER. from Hazer-enon, which [lies], KRA. and (third) . . . border—the Jordan forms the boundary between Gilead and the land of Israel, ROTH. KRA. BER. V. 19. And upon the southside towards midday from Tamar up to the quarrel-water of Kadesh, (then) up to the brook to the great sea: this is the southern side toward the midday land, OR. And the southside towards midday: From Tamar unto Meriboth [Water of quarrelling] by Kadesh towards the brook as far as the Great Sea; 'that' is the Southside towards midday, ROTH.; southward—toward midday, ROTH. KRA. waters of Meriboth-kadesh—Meriboth-kadesh. KRA. Meriboth-kadesh—i.e. Meribah-Kadesh, Num. 27:14, Var.*

Var. Read.—V. 13. the Lord—the All-Lord, OR. Joseph . . . portions—Omit, ROTH. BER. KRA. CO. TOY. HI. BE. V. 16. Hazer-hatticon—Hazer-enon (*cf. v. 17 and Num. 34:9*), Sm. Co. ROTH. KRA. (*after Sept.*). V. 17. is the border of Hamath—Omit, SEPT. ROTH. Vs. 17-19. This—So MSS. Pesh. Ev. Hi. Sm. Co. *cf. v. 20*; That, ROTH. V. 18. from the north border—making a border, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Co. (l.), unto the east sea—as far as Tamar (v. 19), Sept. Pesh. Sm. Co. ROTH. KRA.

v Ch. 48:1.  
z Num. 34:8.

16  
a Hamath, Gen. 10:17.  
b Damascus, II Ki. 20:34.  
3 Or, the middle Hazer.

17  
c Ch. 48:1.

18  
d Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
e Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

19  
f Num. 34:3-5.  
g Tamar, Jer. 38:6.  
h Deut. 32:51.  
i See "Kadesh," Deut. 1:19.

\* LEAF: Kinds of Plant.—Fig.—Gen. 3:7; Is. 34:4; Mt. 21:19; Mk. 11:13. Olive—Gen. 8:11. Oak—Is. 1:30. Of Vine—Is. 34:4.

Uses of.—Garments—Gen. 3:7.  
Manuscript.—Jer. 36:23.

Prophecies concerning.—Jer. 8:13; Es. 47:12.

Illustrative.—Of Fear—Lev. 26:36. Righteous—Ps. 1:3. Transgressors—Is. 1:30; 34:4; 64:6.

In Parable.—Es. 17:9; Mt. 21:19; Mk. 11:13. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

Figurative.—Driven Leaf—Job 13:25. Of Tree in Vision—Dan. 4:12, 14, 21. Of Tree of Life—Rev. 22:2. Part of a Door—I Ki. 6:34; Es. 41:24. See "Plants"—Ps. 144:12.

## 19

- a Num. 34:5;  
1 Ki. 8:65;  
Is. 27:12.  
b See "Rivers,"  
Is. 32:2.  
c Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
d Sea, Ex. 14:21.

## 20

- e Num. 34:6;  
f Ch. 48:1; Ju.  
3:3; II Chr.  
7:8; Amos  
6:14.  
g Hamath,  
Gen. 10:17.

## 21

- h Division of  
Land, See  
"Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
i Land, Gen.  
23:15.

## 22

- j Casting Lots,  
Jonah 1:7.  
k Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
l Is. 14:1;  
55:6, 7.  
m Sojourner,  
Ps. 119:19.  
n Children,  
Gen. 3:16.  
o Acts 11:18;  
15:9; Eph.  
2:12-14; 3:6;  
Col. 3:11.

## 23

- p See "Inspira-  
tion of  
Prophets,"  
II Ki. 17:13.  
q God, Gen. 1:1.

## 1

- r Ex. 1:1.  
s Name, Acts  
16:18.  
t Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
u See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
v Josh. 19:40-  
48.

dēsh, to the <sup>a b</sup> brook of <sup>c</sup> Ē'gypt, unto the great <sup>d</sup> sea. This is the south side southward. 20 And the <sup>e</sup> west side shall be the great sea, from the south border as far as over against the <sup>f</sup> entrance of <sup>g</sup> Hā'māth. This is the west side.

21 So shall ye <sup>h</sup> divide this <sup>i</sup> land unto you according to the tribes of Is'ra-ēl. 22 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by <sup>j</sup> lot for an <sup>k</sup> inheritance unto you and to the <sup>l</sup> strangers that <sup>m</sup> sojourn among you, who shall beget <sup>n</sup> children among you; and they shall be unto you as the home-born among the children of Is'ra-ēl; they shall have <sup>o</sup> inheritance with you among the tribes of Is'ra-ēl. 23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, <sup>p</sup> saith the <sup>q</sup> Lord Jē-hō'vāh.

**48** Now <sup>r</sup> these are the <sup>s</sup> names of the <sup>t</sup> tribes: From the north end, beside the way of Hēth'lōn to the entrance of Hā'māth, Hā'zār-ē'nān at the border of Dā-mās'cūs, northward beside Hā'māth (and they shall have their sides east and west), <sup>u</sup> Dan, one *portion*. 2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19 (*cont.*). brook—torrent, *Var.* south side southward—midday-side toward the south, KRA. And the west-side forms the great sea beginning with yonder boundary up to where one goes directly into Hamath: This is the west-side, OR.; And the westside: The great sea 'forms the boundary' up to right opposite the place where it turns into Hamath; that is the westside, ROTH. KRA. V. 21. So—And, KRA. V. 22. shall beget—have begotten, ROTH. OR. KRA. children (*twice*)—sons, KRA. have—attain by lot, PESH. TARG. VULG. ROTH. OR. KRA. **Chap. 48.**—V. 1. Now—And, KRA. From . . . end—In the uttermost north, KRA. beside—along, OR.; 'from the sea by,' ROTH. beside . . . of—from 'the sea,' in the direction to, KRA. to the entrance of—up to where one goes to, KRA. at . . . Damascus—so that the domain of Damascus [lies], KRA. border—domain, ROTH. KRA.; landmark, OR.; so throughout chapter. beside—at the side of, ROTH. KRA.; along, OR. (and . . . west)—, the east side (and) the west shall be his, *Ev. Ka.*

<sup>u</sup> Āsh'ēr, one *portion*. 3 And by the border or Āsh'ēr, from the east side even unto the west side, <sup>x</sup> Nāph'tā-li, one *portion*. 4 And by the border of Nāph'tā-li, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>y</sup> Mā-nās'sēh, one *portion*. 5 And by the border of Mā-nās'sēh, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>z</sup> Ē'phra'īm, one *portion*. 6 And by the border of Ē'phra'īm, from the east side even unto the west side, <sup>a</sup> Reu'bēn, one *portion*. 7 And by the border of Reu'bēn, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>c</sup> Jū'dāh, one *portion*.

8 And by the border of Jū'dāh, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the <sup>d</sup> oblation which ye shall offer, five and twenty thousand <sup>e</sup> reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the portions, from the east side unto the west side: and the <sup>f</sup> sanctuary shall be in the midst of it. 9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto Jē-hō'vāh shall be five and twenty thousand <sup>g</sup> reeds in length, and ten thousand in breadth. 10 And for these, even for the <sup>h</sup> priests, shall be the <sup>i</sup> holy oblation; <sup>j</sup> toward the north five and twenty thousand <sup>k</sup> in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and

## 2

- w Josh. 19:24-31.

## 3

- x Josh. 19:32-39.

## 4

- y Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.

## 5

- z Josh. 16:5-9; 17:8-10, 14-18.

- a Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

## 6

- b Josh. 13:15-21.

## 7

- c Josh. 15:1-63; 19:9.

## 8

- d Ch. 45:1-3.

- e See "Offering," Gen. 22:2.

- f See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.

- g Ch. 45:3, 4; Is. 12:6; 23:20-22.

- h See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

## 10

- i Priests, Ex. 28:1.

- j Ch. 44:28; 45:4.

- k See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.

*Sm.* (*Text hard*); and this domain extending from the east to the west, ROTH.; and he shall have the east [and] the west side, OR.; shall be allotted from the east unto the west side, BER.; (and it shall be to him) 'from' the east side to the west-side, KRA. Dan—Dan [receives], KRA. portion—[tribal domain], ROTH. KRA.; [lot], OR.; so throughout chapter. Vs. 3-7. portion—Omit, OR. KRA. Vs. 8, 9. oblation—heave, KRA. See ch. 45:1. V. 8. reeds—cubits (*see ch. 45:1*), *Var.* Vs. 8, 9. reeds—[ells], ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 8. portions—[tribal-]portions, ROTH.; tribal-portions, KRA. V. 9. The—But the, ROTH. shall be—[is], KRA. V. 10. And . . . toward—And for the following (And these, OR. KRA.) shall be the holy oblation: (heave-offering, KRA.) the priest [of a domain], ROTH. toward, ROTH. OR. KRA. toward (*three times*)—on, *Var.*

**Var. Rend.**—V. 22. it . . . pass—Omit, KRA. **Chap. 48.**—V. 9. ten—20, SEPT. ROTH. BER. OR. KRA. V. 10. in breadth (*twice*)—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.; a breadth of, KRA.; broadside, OR.



10  
a God, Gen. 1:1.

11  
1 Or, *The sanctified portion shall be for the priests of the sons &c.*

b Priests, Ex. 28:1.

c Sanctification, 1 Sam. 7:1.

d Son, Gen. 21:19.

e Ch. 40:46;

f Zadok, 1 Chr. 29:22.

g See "Minister," Acts 15:39.

h See "Kingdom of Israel," 1 Ki. 11:11.

i See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

j Ch. 22:26;

k Levites, Num. 1:47.

12  
l Ch. 45:4.

13  
m Ch. 45:3.

14  
n Lev. 25:32-34.

o See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.

p Ch. 44:30.

q Land, Gen. 23:15.

15  
r Ch. 42:20;

s City, Gen. 4:17.

t Ch. 45:2.

toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of <sup>a</sup> Jē-hō-vāh shall be in the midst thereof. 11 <sup>1</sup> *It shall be* for the <sup>b</sup> priests that are <sup>c</sup> sanctified of the <sup>d</sup> sons of <sup>e</sup> Zādōk, that have <sup>f</sup> kept my charge, that went not astray when the children of <sup>g</sup> Īś-rā-ēl <sup>h</sup> went astray, as the <sup>i</sup> Lē-vites went astray. 12 And it shall be unto them an oblation from the oblation of the land, a thing most <sup>j</sup> holy, by the border of the Lē-vites.

13 And answerable unto the <sup>k</sup> border of the priests, the Lē-vites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand. 14 And they shall <sup>l</sup> sell none of it, nor exchange it, nor shall the <sup>m</sup> first-fruits of the <sup>n</sup> land be alienated; for it is holy unto Jē-hō-vāh.

15 And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the five and twenty thousand, shall be for <sup>o</sup> common use, for the <sup>p</sup> city, for dwelling and for <sup>q</sup> suburbs; and the city shall be in the midst thereof. 16 And

Var. Read.—V. 10 (cont.). in length and —[ells]. ROTH. KRA. thousand (three times)—Add, [ells]. ROTH. be (last)—lie, KRA. V. 11. *It shall be*—Omit, ROTH. OR. KRA. V. 12. And . . . from—It shall even be theirs, as it were an oblation of, Var. And it—So, OR.; it, KRA.; omit, ROTH. an oblation from—a separate heave-offering of, KRA. oblation (twice)—heave-offering, KRA. V. 13. And—But, ROTH. KRA. Va. 13, 18. answerable unto—Or, side by side with (Ch. 45:6). Var.; corresponding to, ROTH.; just as great a, KRA. the Levites shall have—for the Levites (a domain), ROTH.; the Levites a domain, KRA. thousand (first two)—Add, [ells]. ROTH. all . . . be—thus a length of, ROTH.; a length altogether of, KRA. the breadth ten—a breadth of 20, SEPT. ROTH. OR. BER. KRA. V. 14. And—Omit, ROTH. first-fruits—best part, ROTH.; first gift, KRA.; choicest, OR. be alienated—come into the hands of others, ROTH. V. 15. And—But, KRA. thousand (twice)—Add, [ells]. OR. ROTH. KRA. Va. 15, 17. suburbs—pasture-ground, Var. KRA.; village (or, city)—pasture, ROTH.; open (or, free) space, OR. V. 18. hundred (four times)—Add, [ells].

these shall be the measures thereof: the north side <sup>a</sup> four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred. 17 And the city shall have <sup>b</sup> suburbs: toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty. 18 And the residue in the length, answerable unto the <sup>c</sup> holy oblation, <sup>d</sup> shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward; and it shall be answerable unto the holy oblation; and the increase thereof shall be for <sup>e</sup> food unto them that <sup>f</sup> labor in the <sup>g</sup> city. 19 And they that labor in the city, out of <sup>h</sup> all the <sup>i</sup> tribes of Īś-rā-ēl, shall <sup>j</sup> till it. 20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 And the <sup>k</sup> residue shall be for the <sup>l</sup> prince, on the one side and on the other of the <sup>m</sup> holy ob-

OR. ROTH.; (first and last) [ells]. KRA. V. 17. fifty (twice)—Add, [ells]. OR. ROTH. KRA. V. 18. in—of, ROTH. answerable unto—along, ROTH. KRA. oblation (twice)—heave, KRA. thousand—Add, [ells]. OR. KRA. increase—products, ROTH. KRA. them that labor in—the inhabitants of, KRA. Va. 18, 19. labor in—So *Ew. Ke.* farm in, OR. V. 19. And . . . in—As for the inhabitants of, KRA. shall till it—so shall 'they' [people] of all tribes occupy it, KRA. V. 20. All . . . be—Altogether they shall give as their heave-offering, KRA. thousand (first)—Add, [ells] 'square'. ROTH. KRA. the holy . . . possession—Or, a fourth part as the holy oblation, for the possession, *Ge. Hi. Ke.* foursquare—Omit, ROTH. KRA. V. 21. shall be for—[shall belong to], KRA. on the one . . . other—on both sides, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 10 (cont.). in length—Omit, SEPT. ROTH.; lengthwise, OR.; a length of, KRA. sanctuary of Jehovah—mountain of the sanctuary, *Sept. Co.* (Ch. 43:12). V. 11. that . . . of—that are sanctified, even, *Sept. Sm. Co.* (Words differently divided. Text very anomalous); consecrated, ROTH. KRA. V. 18. and it . . . oblation—Omit, ROTH. KRA.

16  
u Rev. 21:16.

17  
v Ch. 45:2.

18  
w See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
x See "Offering," Gen. 22:2.  
y See v. 8.  
z Food, Gen. 9:3.  
a Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
b See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.

19  
c Ch. 45:6.  
d Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
e Agriculture, Is. 28:24.

21  
f Ch. 34:24;  
45:7.  
g Prince, Num. 2:7.  
h Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

## GATES OF THE CITY

<p><b>21</b></p> <p><sup>a</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.</p> <p><sup>b</sup> See vs. 8, 10.</p> <p><sup>c</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.</p>	<p>lation and of the possession of the city; in front of the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward in front of the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, answerable unto the portions, it shall be for the prince: and the <sup>a</sup> holy <sup>b</sup> oblation and the <sup>c</sup> sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof. 22 Moreover from the <sup>a</sup> possession of the <sup>c</sup> Lē-vites, and from the possession of the <sup>d</sup> city, being in the midst of that which is the <sup>e</sup> prince's, between the border of <sup>f</sup> Jū-dāh and the border of <sup>g</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn, it shall be for the prince.</p>	<p>the south side southward, the border shall be even from <sup>h</sup> Tā-mār unto the <sup>i</sup> waters of <sup>j</sup> Mē-rā-bāth-kā-dēsh, to the <sup>k</sup> "brook of <sup>l</sup> Ḳō-gypt, unto the <sup>m</sup> "great sea. 29 This is the <sup>n</sup> "land which ye shall divide by <sup>o</sup> lot unto the tribes of <sup>p</sup> Ḳō-rā-ēl for <sup>q</sup> inheritance, and these are their several <sup>r</sup> portions, <sup>s</sup> saith the <sup>t</sup> Lord Jē-hō-vāh.</p>	<p><b>28</b></p> <p><sup>p</sup> Ch. 47:19; Gen. 14:7; II Chr. 20:2.</p> <p><sup>q</sup> Tamar, Jer. 38:6.</p> <p><sup>r</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.</p> <p><sup>s</sup> Ch. 47:19.</p> <p><sup>t</sup> See "Kadesh," Deut. 1:19.</p> <p><sup>u</sup> See "River," Is. 32:2.</p> <p><sup>v</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.</p> <p><sup>w</sup> Ch. 47:10, 15, 19, 20.</p> <p><sup>x</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.</p>
<p><b>22</b></p> <p><sup>d</sup> Possession, Mk. 10:22.</p> <p><sup>e</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.</p> <p><sup>f</sup> See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.</p> <p><sup>g</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.</p> <p><sup>h</sup> See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.</p>	<p>23 And as for the <sup>i</sup> rest of the <sup>j</sup> tribes: from the east side unto the west side, <sup>k</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn, one <sup>l</sup> portion. 24 And by the border of Bēn-jā-mīn, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>m</sup> Sīm-ē-ōn, one <sup>n</sup> portion. 25 And by the border of Sīm-ē-ōn, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>o</sup> Mē-sā-ehār, one <sup>p</sup> portion. 26 And by the border of Mē-sā-ehār, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>q</sup> Zēb-ū-lūn, one <sup>r</sup> portion. 27 And by the border of Zēb-ū-lūn, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>s</sup> Gad, one <sup>t</sup> portion. 28 And by the border of Gad, at</p>	<p>30 And these are the egresses of the <sup>u</sup> city: On the north side four thousand and five hundred <sup>v</sup> reeds by measure; 31 and the <sup>w</sup> gates of the city shall be after the <sup>x</sup> names of the tribes of <sup>y</sup> Ḳō-rā-ēl, three gates northward: the gate of Reu-bēn, one; the gate of Jū-dāh, one; the gate of Lē-vi, one. 32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred <sup>z</sup> reeds, and three gates: even the gate of <sup>aa</sup> Joseph, one; the gate of Bēn-jā-mīn, one; the gate of Dan, one. 33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred <sup>ab</sup> reeds by measure, and three gates: the gate of Sīm-ē-ōn, one; the gate of Mē-sā-ehār, one; the gate of Zēb-ū-lūn, one. 34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred <sup>ac</sup> reeds, with their three gates: the gate</p>	<p><b>29</b></p> <p><sup>y</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.</p> <p><sup>z</sup> Ch. 47:13-20.</p> <p><sup>aa</sup> Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.</p> <p><sup>ab</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.</p> <p><sup>ac</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.</p> <p><sup>d</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.</p> <p><sup>e</sup> Portion, Jer. 37:11.</p> <p><sup>f</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.</p> <p><sup>g</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.</p>
<p><b>24</b></p> <p><sup>i</sup> Josh. 19:1-9.</p>	<p>25 And by the border of Sīm-ē-ōn, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>m</sup> Mē-sā-ehār, one <sup>p</sup> portion. 26 And by the border of Mē-sā-ehār, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>q</sup> Zēb-ū-lūn, one <sup>r</sup> portion. 27 And by the border of Zēb-ū-lūn, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>s</sup> Gad, one <sup>t</sup> portion. 28 And by the border of Gad, at</p>	<p>30 And these are the egresses of the <sup>u</sup> city: On the north side four thousand and five hundred <sup>v</sup> reeds by measure; 31 and the <sup>w</sup> gates of the city shall be after the <sup>x</sup> names of the tribes of <sup>y</sup> Ḳō-rā-ēl, three gates northward: the gate of Reu-bēn, one; the gate of Jū-dāh, one; the gate of Lē-vi, one. 32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred <sup>z</sup> reeds, and three gates: even the gate of <sup>aa</sup> Joseph, one; the gate of Bēn-jā-mīn, one; the gate of Dan, one. 33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred <sup>ab</sup> reeds by measure, and three gates: the gate of Sīm-ē-ōn, one; the gate of Mē-sā-ehār, one; the gate of Zēb-ū-lūn, one. 34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred <sup>ac</sup> reeds, with their three gates: the gate</p>	<p><b>30</b></p> <p><sup>h</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.</p> <p><sup>i</sup> See "Measure," Ex. 36:9.</p>
<p><b>25</b></p> <p><sup>m</sup> Josh. 19:17-23.</p>	<p>26 And by the border of Mē-sā-ehār, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>q</sup> Zēb-ū-lūn, one <sup>r</sup> portion. 27 And by the border of Zēb-ū-lūn, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>s</sup> Gad, one <sup>t</sup> portion. 28 And by the border of Gad, at</p>	<p>30 And these are the egresses of the <sup>u</sup> city: On the north side four thousand and five hundred <sup>v</sup> reeds by measure; 31 and the <sup>w</sup> gates of the city shall be after the <sup>x</sup> names of the tribes of <sup>y</sup> Ḳō-rā-ēl, three gates northward: the gate of Reu-bēn, one; the gate of Jū-dāh, one; the gate of Lē-vi, one. 32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred <sup>z</sup> reeds, and three gates: even the gate of <sup>aa</sup> Joseph, one; the gate of Bēn-jā-mīn, one; the gate of Dan, one. 33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred <sup>ab</sup> reeds by measure, and three gates: the gate of Sīm-ē-ōn, one; the gate of Mē-sā-ehār, one; the gate of Zēb-ū-lūn, one. 34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred <sup>ac</sup> reeds, with their three gates: the gate</p>	<p><b>31</b></p> <p><sup>j</sup> Gates, I Sam. 23:7.</p> <p><sup>k</sup> Names, Acts 16:18.</p> <p><sup>l</sup> Rev. 21:12, 13.</p> <p><sup>m</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.</p>
<p><b>26</b></p> <p><sup>n</sup> Josh. 19:10-16.</p>	<p>27 And by the border of Zēb-ū-lūn, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>s</sup> Gad, one <sup>t</sup> portion. 28 And by the border of Gad, at</p>	<p>30 And these are the egresses of the <sup>u</sup> city: On the north side four thousand and five hundred <sup>v</sup> reeds by measure; 31 and the <sup>w</sup> gates of the city shall be after the <sup>x</sup> names of the tribes of <sup>y</sup> Ḳō-rā-ēl, three gates northward: the gate of Reu-bēn, one; the gate of Jū-dāh, one; the gate of Lē-vi, one. 32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred <sup>z</sup> reeds, and three gates: even the gate of <sup>aa</sup> Joseph, one; the gate of Bēn-jā-mīn, one; the gate of Dan, one. 33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred <sup>ab</sup> reeds by measure, and three gates: the gate of Sīm-ē-ōn, one; the gate of Mē-sā-ehār, one; the gate of Zēb-ū-lūn, one. 34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred <sup>ac</sup> reeds, with their three gates: the gate</p>	<p><b>32</b></p> <p><sup>n</sup> Joseph, Gen. 30:24.</p>

Var. Read.—V. 21 (cont.). in front of (twice)—So Var.; alongside, ROTH. KRA. thousand—Add. [ells], OR. KRA. oblation (twice)—heave-offering, KRA. oblation (first)—Add. eastward, ROTH. toward—up to, SEPT. TARČ. VULG. ROTH. portions—(other) portions, Var.; [tribal] portions, ROTH. it shall be—(shall it be), Var.; [that be], KRA. and (last) house—with the Temple-sanctuary, KRA. V. 22. Moreover from—And KRA. Moreover—Thus, Var. being—shall be, KRA. is—(belongs to), KRA. border (first)—domain, KRA. the border (second)—that, KRA. it . . . prince—shall that belonging to the prince lie, KRA. Vs. 23-27. portion—Omit, OR. Vs. 24-27. portion—Omit, KRA. V. 28. And—But, ROTH. southward—toward mid-day, ROTH. KRA.; toward the mid-day land, OR. border—boundary, ROTH. OR. shall—there shall KRA. be even—run, ROTH. OR. KRA. unto Meribath-kadesh—over Me-Meribath-Kadesh, KRA. Meribath-kadesh—Meribah-kadesh, Var. brook—torrent, Var. unto—up to, ROTH.; toward, OR.

V. 29. for—as an, SEPT. VULG. HEB. MSS. ROTH. OR. KRA. several—Omit, KRA. V. 30. egresses—i.e. outskirt, Var.; outer side, OR.; goings out, s. V. 30-35. reeds—(ells), OR.; [ells], KRA. ROTH. V. 31. shall . . . of—are named after, ROTH.; [are named] after, KRA. three—Prefix. [lie], ROTH.; [are situated], KRA. V. 32. side—Add. [with its], ROTH. reeds—and—[ells by measure], KRA. and—lie, ROTH. V. 33. And—Further, ROTH. at—[at], KRA. four—with four, ROTH. by measure—in extension, OR. and (last)—there lie, ROTH. V. 34. At—Omit, ROTH.; And [at], KRA. four—with its four, ROTH. reeds—[ells by measure], KRA. with their—has, ROTH.; with, OR.; omit, KRA.

Var. Read.—V. 21. of the oblation—eastward, Sm. Co. (cf. ch. 47:7); heave-offering, KRA. V. 22. Omit, ROTH. and (second)—as, OR.; from (twice)—Omit, KRA. Vs. 31, 32. Rearrange as follows: 31a, 31b, 31b, ROTH. CO. OR. BER. KRA. V. 31. northward—Omit, ROTH. BER. KRA. V. 32. even—Omit, HEB. MSS. VERSIONS, ROTH. KRA.

<p><sup>35</sup>  <sup>a</sup> See "Measures," Ex. 38:9. [16:18.  <sup>b</sup> Name, Acts Jer.23:6;33:16.  <sup>c</sup> City, Gen.4:17.  <sup>d</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  <sup>f</sup> Day, Lev.25:8.</p>	<p>of Gad, one; the gate of          Āsh'ēr, one; the gate of          Nāph'tā-li, one. 35 It shall          be eighteen thousand <sup>a</sup>reeds</p> <p>Var. Rend.—V. 35. It shall be—Omit,          KRA. reeds—[ells], KRA.; ells measured,</p>	<p>round about: and the <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup>name          of the <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup>city from that          'day shall be, <sup>g</sup> <sup>1</sup>Jē-hō'vāh is          there.</p> <p>ROTH. from . . . there—[is] that day          "Yabweh there," OR. KRA.</p>	<p><sup>g</sup> Ch. 35:10; Is. 12:6; 14:32; 24:23; Jer. 3:17; 8:19; 14:9; Joel 3:21; Zech. 2:10; Rev. 21:3; 22:3.  <sup>1</sup> Heb. <i>Jehovah-shammah</i>.</p>
--	---	---	--

# THE BOOK OF DĀN'-IĒL\*

1: 1

DANIEL AND HIS THREE FRIENDS

1: 5

- <sup>1</sup>  
a Year, Lev. 25:8.  
b See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
c Jehoiaakim, II Ki. 24:1.  
d II Chr. 36:5, 6.  
e Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
f Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
g Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
h Jer. 25:1; 52:12, 28-30.  
i Babylon, II Ki. 23:13.  
j Jerusalem, Jer. 1:8.  
k See "War," Josh. 22:12.

- <sup>2</sup>  
l Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Ch. 2:37, 38; Is. 42:24.  
n See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
o Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
p Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
q See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
r Ch. 5:2; II Chr. 36:7; Jer. 27:19, 20.  
s See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.  
t Gen. 10:10; 11:2; Is. 11:11; Zech. 5:11. u See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4. v See "Treasury," Jer. 38:11. w See "Treasures," I Chr. 27:25. x Jer. 50:2; 51:44. y Eunuch, II Ki. 20:18. z See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

**1** In the third <sup>a</sup> year of the reign of <sup>b c d</sup> Jê-hoi'â-kîm 'king of <sup>e</sup> Jû'dâh came <sup>f h</sup> Nêb-û-châd-nêz'zâr king of <sup>i</sup> Bâb'ÿ-lôn unto <sup>j</sup> Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and <sup>k</sup> besieged it. 2 And the <sup>l m</sup> Lord gave Jê-hoi'â-kîm king of Jû'dâh "into his <sup>n</sup> hand, with part of the <sup>p q</sup> vessels of the house of God; and he carried them into the land of <sup>r</sup> Shî'nâr to the house of his "god: and he brought the vessels into the <sup>v</sup> treasure-house of his <sup>x</sup> god. 3 And the king spake unto Āsh'pê-nâz the master of his <sup>y</sup> eunuchs, that he should bring in *certain* of the children of <sup>z</sup> Īs'ĕ

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. them—i.e. the men, not the vessels, MARTI. and (last)—but, MARTI. god—gods, WR. V. 3. And—Then, MARTI. spake unto—commanded, WR. BEHR. master—chief, MARTI. BEHR. Vs. 3, 7, 9, 10, 11, 18. eunuchs—i.e. courtiers, Var.; chamberlains, MARTI. BEHR. V. 3. certain . . . Israel—from the Israelites, MARTI. certain—Omit, BEHR. V. 4. in . . . no—without, BEHR. blemish—[physical] blemish, MARTI. well-favored—well-shaped, MARTI; of good appearance, BEHR. endowed with—cunning in, WR.; rich in, BEHR.; cunning in, n. understanding science—intelligent, MARTI; in-**

ra-ël, even of the <sup>a b</sup> seed royal and of the 'nobles; 4 <sup>d</sup> youths in whom was 'no 'blemish, but well-favored, and <sup>e</sup> skilful in all <sup>h</sup> wisdom, and endowed with 'knowledge, and <sup>i</sup> understanding science, and such as had <sup>k</sup> ability to stand in the king's 'palace; and that he should teach them the <sup>m n</sup> learning and the <sup>p q</sup> tongue of the <sup>r</sup> 'Châl-dê'ânš. 5 And the king appointed for them a daily 'portion of the <sup>v</sup> king's dainties, and of the <sup>w</sup> wine which he <sup>x</sup> drank, and that they should be nourished three years; that at the end

telligent in science, BEHR. such . . . ability—strong, BEHR. stand—serve [as pages], MARTI; serve, BEHR. king's palace—hall of the king, BEHR. learning—script, MARTI, BEHR.; books, WR. tongue—language, WR. V. 5. a daily—[their] daily, MARTI; assigned for every day, WR. dainties—As in Syriac, Ge. Hi. n marg. A Sanskrit word, lit. portion, specially used of presents of food offered daily to a prince, Gildemeister, Haug, La. M. Muller, &c.; table, MARTI; table-board, BEHR.; meat, n. Vs. 5, 8. the wine . . . drank—his table-wine, BEHR. V. 5. drank—was wont to drink, MARTI; and (last)—and [commanded], MARTI; and [determined], BEHR. that . . . nourished to bring them up, BEHR. nourished—educated, MARTI. should—might, n.

**Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. to . . . god—Omit, MARTI.**

- a Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
b II Ki. 24:14; Is. 39:7.  
c Nobles, Is. 32:8.  
<sup>4</sup>  
d See "Young Men," I John 2:14.  
e II Sam. 14:25.  
f Blemish, Lev. 5:18.  
g V. 17; ch. 9:22.  
h Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
j See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
k See v. 19.  
l Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
m Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
n See v. 20.  
o Tongue, Mk. 16:17.  
p Ch. 2:4; Is. 36:11; Jer. 5:15.  
q See "Language," Neh. 13:24.  
r Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.  
s Ch. 2:2, 4, 5, 10; 3:8; 4:7; 5:7, 11, 30; 9:1.

- <sup>5</sup>  
t Portion, Jer. 37:11.  
u See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
v See v. 8.  
w Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
x Drink, Hos. 4:18.

## \* DANIEL, BOOK OF.

**Form:** Prophetic Vision.

**Characteristic:** Symbolic Presentation of World-Powers in their Conflict with the Kingdom of God.

**Source of Symbolism:** Largely derived from Babylonian and Persian Lore.

**Design.** To comfort the Oppressed People of God by holding before them the Victory of their Divine King over the World-Powers.

**Language:** Hebrew, ch. 1, 2:4; chs. 8-12; Aramaic 2:4-7:28.

**Allusion in the N. T.—Mt. 24:15.**

## Outline of Contents:

*Historical Introduction:* Daniel and his Three Friends. Ch. 1.

Their Deportation and Settlement at the Court of Nebuchadnezzar: 1-7. Loyalty to the Law; Refusal to eat Dainties; Test; Prosperity, 8-21.

## I. Daniel the Sage. Chs. 2-6.

### 1. Interprets Nebuchadnezzar's Dream of the Metallic Image. Ch. 2.

The King dreams and forgets the Dream—his Chaldeans fail to restore and interpret it, 1-13. Daniel requests an Opportunity to recover and interpret it and secures it, 14-30. He succeeds.

- <sup>5</sup>  
a V. 19; I Sam. 16:22; Jer. 15:1.
- <sup>6</sup>  
b Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
c Ez. 14:14, 20; 28:3; Mt. 24:15.
- <sup>7</sup>  
d Prince, Num. 2:7.  
e Vs. 3, 10, 11, 18.  
f Names changed, Acts 16:18.  
g Ch. 2:26; 4:8; 5:12.  
h Ch. 2:49; 3:12.
- <sup>8</sup>  
i Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
j Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
k Heart, Acts 15:9.  
l See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
m See "Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3.  
n Lev. 11:47; Ez. 4:13, 14; Hos. 9:3, 4.  
o King, Deut. 17:15.  
p Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
q V. 5; Ps. 141:4.  
r Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
s Ch. 5:4; Deut. 32:38.  
t Eunuch, II Ki. 20:18.

thereof they should <sup>a</sup>stand before the king. 6 Now among these were, of the children of <sup>b</sup>Jūḏāh, <sup>c</sup>Dān-ḡēl, Hān-ā-nī-āh, Mīsh-ā-ēl, and Āz-ā-rī-āh. 7 And the <sup>a</sup>prince of the eunuchs gave <sup>i</sup>names unto them: unto Dān-ḡēl he gave the name of <sup>a</sup>Bēl-tē-shāz-zār; and to Hān-ā-nī-āh, of <sup>a</sup>Shā-drāch; and to Mīsh-ā-ēl, of <sup>a</sup>Mē-shāeh; and to Āz-ā-rī-āh, of <sup>a</sup>Ā-bēd-nē-gō.

8 But <sup>i</sup>Dān-ḡēl <sup>j</sup>purposed in his <sup>k</sup>heart that he would not <sup>l</sup>defile himself with the <sup>m</sup>king's dainties, nor with the <sup>n</sup>wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might

**Var. Rend.**—V. 5 (*cont.*): stand—enter the king's service, MARTI; serve the king, BEHR. V. 6. Now—And there, BEHR. of Judah—also the Judeans, MARTI. Vs. 7, 9, 10, 11, 18. prince—chief, MARTI, BEHR. V. 7. names—[other] names, MARTI. gave the name of—named, MARTI, BEHR. and to (three times)—Omī, MARTI, BEHR. of (three times)—Omī, MARTI, BEHR. V. 8. with (twice)—through the indulgence in, MARTI; through, BEHR. Vs. 8, 13, 15, 16. dainties—Or, meat, Var.; food, MARTI; table-dainties, BEHR.; meat, n. he—[tj]neking, MARTI. might—need, BEHR. V. 9. Now—But, MARTI; And, BEHR. Now God made—And God brought, Var. kindness—favour, n. V. 10. And—Yet, MARTI. fear—only fear, MARTI. V. 10. food—meat, n. V. 10. for why—Omī, MARTI, BEHR. for

not defile himself. 9 Now <sup>a</sup>God made Dān-ḡēl to find <sup>a</sup>kindness and <sup>a</sup>compassion in the sight of the prince of the eunuchs. 10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Dān-ḡēl, I <sup>a</sup>fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your <sup>a</sup>food and your <sup>a</sup>drink: for why should he see your <sup>b</sup>faces worse looking than the <sup>c</sup>youths that are of your own age? so would ye <sup>d</sup>endanger my <sup>e</sup>head with the king. 11 Then said Dān-ḡēl to <sup>f</sup>the steward whom the prince of the eunuchs <sup>g</sup>had appointed over Dān-ḡēl, Hān-ā-nī-āh, Mīsh-ā-ēl, and Āz-ā-rī-āh: 12 Prove thy <sup>h</sup>servants, I beseech thee, ten <sup>i</sup>days; and let them give us

... than—should find your faces deteriorated in comparison with, BEHR. youths—[other], MARTI; boys, BEHR. so—then, WR.; and then, BEHR. would ... head—through you my head would be endangered, MARTI; you would have made my head guilty, BEHR. V. 11. Then—And, BEHR. Vs. 11, 16. the steward—*Heb.* the Melzar; probably an official title, perhaps the chief butler, Haug. (*Theod.* Amelsar or Amersar, treating what in the Hebrew appears to be the article, as part of the proper name), Var. V. 12. Prove—Test, MARTI, WR.; only try it with, BEHR. let them—that they, BEHR.

**Var. Read.**—V. 7. Abed-nego—Probably for 'Abedneho,' i.e. servant of Nebo (Is. 46:1): so *Hi. Ke. Gr. Lenormant, Fuller.*

- <sup>9</sup>  
u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
w Job 5:15, 16; Ps. 106:46; Pr. 16:7.  
z See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.

- <sup>10</sup>  
y Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
z Food, Gen. 9:3.  
a Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
b Face, Is. 6:2.  
c See "Young Men," I John 2:14.  
d See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
e Head, Pr. 20:29.

- <sup>11</sup>  
f Steward, Titus 1:7.  
g *Heb. Ham-melzar.*  
h See v. 7.

- <sup>12</sup>  
i Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
j Day, Lev. 25:8.

The Dream: Gigantic Figure, 31-35; its Interpretation, 36-45; Daniel's Reward, 46-49.

## 2. Daniel's Three Friends' Refusal to worship the King's Image, Ch. 3.

Nebuchadnezzar sets up an Image of Gold in the Plain of Dura, 1-7. The Three Hebrews charged with disobeying the Order to worship it, 8-12. They are cast into the Fiery Furnace, but remain unharmed, 13-23. Nebuchadnezzar releases them and praises their God, 24-30.

## 3. Daniel interprets Nebuchadnezzar's Dream of the Tree, Ch. 4.

Nebuchadnezzar's Proclamation, 1-3. Tells of his Dream, 4-18. Daniel's Interpretation, 19-27. Its Fulfilment: the King afflicted with Temporary Loss of Reason, 28-33. Restored to Normal Life, 34-37.

## 4. Daniel interprets the Handwriting on the Wall, Ch. 5.

Belshazzar's Feast, 1-4. The Writing on the Wall, 5-9. The Queen remembers Daniel, 10-12. Daniel is summoned, 13-16. He interprets the Writing, 17-28. Daniel is rewarded, 29. Babylon captured, 30, 31.

## 5. Daniel in the Lions' Den, Ch. 6.

Daniel promoted under Darius, 1-3. Decree Forbidding all Worship but that of the King for Thirty Days, 4-9. Daniel's Refusal to obey, 10-15. Daniel cast into the Lions' Den and spared by the Lions, 16-28. The King's Conversion and Decree to worship Daniel's God, 24-28.

## II. Daniel the Seer. Chs. 7-12.

### 1. The Dream of the Four Beasts, Ch. 7.

a. The Four Great Beasts, 1-8. The Ancient of Days on his Throne, 9-12. The Son of Man given Authority, 13-14.

### b. The Interpretation, 15-28.

## 2. The Vision of the Ram, the He-goat and the Little Horn, Ch. 8.

Time and Place of the Vision, 1, 2. The Ram, 3, 4. The He-goat, 5-8. The Little Horn, 9-14. The Interpretation by Gabriel, 15-27.

## 3. The Seventy Weeks, Ch. 9.

The Time and Occasion, 1, 2. Daniel's Prayer, 3-19. The Answer brought by Gabriel, 20-23. The Seventy Weeks decreed until the Anointed Prince, 24-27.

## 4. Vision of the Man with the Prediction, Chs. 10, 11, 12.

The Occasion, Time, and Place, 1-4. The Appearance of the Man, 5-9. Daniel's Fear and Strengthening, 10-17. Announcement of the Subject, 10:18-11:1. The Prediction: The Kings of Persia; their Defeat by King of Greece; the Breaking of his Kingdom, 2-4. The Kings of the South and of the North: their Conflicts, 5-19; the "Raider of Taxes," 20; the "Vile Person," 21-30. His Desecration of the Temple and Persecution of the Saints, 31-36. His Insane Self-exaltation and Self-deification, 37-39. His Final Campaign, 40-45. Deliverance of God's People by Michael, 12:1-4. Conclusion and Application of the Lesson of the Vision, 5-13.

12  
a See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
b Or, *herbs*.  
c Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
d Drink, Hos.  
4:13.

13  
d See "Face,"  
Is. 6:2.  
e Young Men,  
I John 2:14.  
f Servants, Ex.  
21:2.

15  
g See "Beau-  
ty," Ps. 50:2.  
h Ex. 23:25;  
Pr. 10:22.  
i Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.

16  
j Steward,  
Titus 1:7.  
k Wine, Lev.  
10:9.

17  
l See v. 6.  
m See "Revela-  
tion," Dan.  
2:22.  
n See "Inspira-  
tion of  
Prophets,"  
II Ki. 17:13.  
o V. 20; ch.  
2:21, 23; I Ki.  
3:12, 28; Job  
32:8.  
p Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
q See "Instruc-  
tion," Is.  
54:13.  
r Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
s See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
t Visions, Num.  
12:6.  
u Ch. 2:19; 7:1;  
8:1.

18  
v Day, Lev.  
23:8.  
w See v. 5.  
x King, Deut.  
17:15.  
y Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan.  
3:1.  
z Heb. *said*.  
2 Prince, Num.  
2:7.  
a See vs. 3, 7.  
b Eunuch,  
II Ki. 20:18.

<sup>a</sup> pulse to eat, and <sup>b</sup> water to  
<sup>c</sup> drink. 13 Then let our coun-  
tenances be looked upon before  
thee, and the <sup>d</sup> countenance of the  
<sup>e</sup> youths that eat of the king's  
dainties; and as thou seest, deal  
with thy <sup>f</sup> servants.  
14 So he hearkened unto  
them in this matter, and proved  
them ten days. 15 And at the  
end of ten days their counte-  
nances appeared <sup>g</sup> fairer, and  
they were fatter in <sup>h</sup> flesh, than  
all the youths that did eat of the  
king's dainties. 16 So the <sup>i</sup> stew-  
ard took away their dainties, and  
the <sup>k</sup> wine that they should drink,  
and gave them pulse.

17 Now as for <sup>l</sup> these four  
youths, <sup>m</sup> God gave them  
<sup>n</sup> knowledge and skill in all  
<sup>o</sup> learning and <sup>p</sup> wisdom: and  
Dān-ġēl had <sup>q</sup> understanding in  
all <sup>r</sup> visions and dreams. 18  
And at the end of the <sup>s</sup> days  
which the <sup>t</sup> king had <sup>u</sup> ap-  
pointed for bringing them in,  
the <sup>v</sup> prince of the <sup>w</sup> eunuchs  
brought them in before Nēb-ū-  
chād-nēz-zār. 19 And the king

Var. Read.—Vs. 12, 16. pulse—"vege-  
table food," MARTI; vegetables, WR.  
water—only water, MARTI. V. 13. seest  
—shalt find good, BEHR. Vs. 13, 16.  
dainties—fool, a. V. 14. this matter  
—the end, BEHR. proved—tested,  
WR. BEHR. V. 15. fairer—better,  
BEHR. fatter in flesh—more richly  
nourished, BEHR. youths—king's  
youths, WR. V. 16. So—Then, BEHR.  
steward—guardian, WR. took—used to  
take, WR. dainties—regular table food,  
BEHR. V. 17. Now as for—To, MARTI;  
omit, BEHR. skill—Omit, MARTI; in-  
sight, BEHR. all learning—every [kind]  
(kinds, BEHR.) of script, MARTI.  
BEHR. and (third)—but, BEHR. vi-  
sions—all kinds of visions, BEHR. V. 18.  
appointed—commanded, BEHR. V. 19.  
And—When now, MARTI. therefore—  
so, WR. and, BEHR. stood... king—  
entered the king's service [as pages],  
MARTI; served before the king, BEHR.  
V. 20. every matter—all cases, MARTI.

communed with them; and  
among them all was found  
none like <sup>a</sup> Dān-ġēl, Hān-ā-nī-  
āh, Mish-ā-ēl, and Āz-ā-rī-āh:  
therefore <sup>c</sup> stood they before the  
king. 20 And in every matter  
of wisdom and understanding,  
concerning which the king in-  
quired of them, he found them  
<sup>f</sup> ten times <sup>g</sup> better than all the  
<sup>h</sup> magicians and <sup>i</sup> enchanters  
that were in all his realm. 21  
And Dān-ġēl continued even unto  
the <sup>k</sup> first year of king 'Ķy-rūs.

2 And in the <sup>m</sup> second year  
of the reign of Nēb-ū-chād-  
nēz-zār, Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār  
<sup>n</sup> dreamed dreams; and his  
<sup>o</sup> spirit was troubled, and his  
<sup>p</sup> sleep went from him. 2 Then  
the king commanded to call the  
<sup>q</sup> magicians, and the enchant-  
ers, and the sorcerers, and the  
<sup>r</sup> Chāl-dē-āns, to tell the king  
his dreams. So they came in  
and stood before the king. 3  
And the king said unto them, I  
have dreamed a dream, and my  
spirit is troubled to know the

understanding—intelligence, MARTI. V.  
20. magicians—lettered men, Var.;  
scribes, WR.; augurers, BEHR. en-  
chanters—soothsayers, MARTI; magi-  
cians, WR.; conjurors, BEHR. V. 21.  
continued—remained (in such regard?),  
BEHR. Chap. 2.—V. 1. And—But,  
MARTI. dreamed—had, MARTI. and  
(second)—so that, MARTI. went—had  
fled, MARTI; brake, WR. a. Vs. 2, 27.  
magicians—lettered men, Var.; scribes,  
WR. enchanters—soothsayers, MARTI;  
magicians, WR.; conjurors, BEHR. V. 2.  
to—for to, WR.; that they, MARTI.  
BEHR. tell—interpret, BEHR. So—  
When now, MARTI; and, BEHR. came  
in—had appeared, MARTI. stood—  
placed themselves, MARTI. V. 3. And—  
Omit, MARTI. have dreamed—had,  
MARTI. is—was, MARTI. BEHR. to  
—[with the desire] to, MARTI. know—  
understand, MARTI, BEHR.

Var. Read.—Vs. 20, 21. Later addition,  
MARTI. Chap. 2.—V. 1. second—twelfth,  
Ew. Her. MARTI. KAMP. PRINCE.

19  
c Daniel, Dan.  
1:1.  
d See v. 7.  
e V. 5; Gen.  
41:46; I Ki.  
17:1.

20  
f Gen. 31:7;  
Num. 14:22;  
Neh. 4:12;  
Job 19:3.  
g Ch. 2:27, 28,  
46, 48.  
h See "Magic,"  
Dan. 5:11.  
i Ch. 2:2; 4:18;  
5:7; Is. 19:3.

21  
j Ch. 6:28; 10:1.  
k Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
l Cyrus, Ea.  
3:7.

1  
m Ch. 1:1.  
n Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
o Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
p Ch. 6:18;  
Esth. 6:1.

2  
q Vs. 10, 27; ch.  
1:20; 4:6; 5:7;  
Gen. 41:8; Is.  
47:12, 13.  
r Chaldees,  
II Ki. 24:2.

\* DREAMS.—Sent from God to Abimelech—Gen. 20:3, 6.  
Jacob's Ladder—Gen. 28:12. Jacob's Dream of Cattle—  
Gen. 31:10. God came to Laban in a Dream—Gen. 31:24.  
Joseph's Dream—Gen. 37:5-10. Of Pharaoh's Baker and  
Butler—Gen. 40:5-19. Of Pharaoh's Gen. Chap. 41. The  
Midianite—Ju. 7:13. Solomon—I Ki. 3:5-15. Nebuchad-  
nezzar's Dream of an Image—Dan. Chap. 2. Of a Great  
Tree—Dan. 4:9-18. Daniel—Dan. Chap. 7. The Lord will  
speak in a Dream—Num. 12:6; Job 33:14-16. Joseph—  
Mt. 1:20, 21; 2:13, 19, 22. Wise Men—Mt. 2:12. Pilate's

- 4  
 1 Or, in Aramaic.  
 a See "Syria," Gen. 25:20.  
 b Language, Neh. 13:24.  
 c Ch. 3:9; 5:10.  
 2 Ch. 2:4-7, 28 is in Aramaic.  
 d V. 7; ch. 4:7.  
 e Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 f See "Interpretation," I Cor. 12:10.

- 5  
 3 Or, *The word is gone forth from me.*  
 g See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 h V. 12; ch. 3:29; Ez. 6:11.  
 i House, Deut. 24:10.

- 6  
 j Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
 k V. 48; ch. 5:7, 16, 29.  
 l Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 m Honor, Mal. 1:6.

- 8  
 n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 4 Aram. *buy the time.*  
 5 Or, *the word is gone forth from me: that is &c.*

- 9  
 o See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
 p Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
 q Ch. 3:15; Esth. 4:11.  
 r Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 s Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 t Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 u Words, Pr. 15:23.

dream. 4 Then spake the Chāl-dē-ānš to the king <sup>1</sup> in the <sup>a</sup> Sūr-  
 Y-ān <sup>b</sup> language, <sup>c</sup> O king, live  
 for ever: <sup>d</sup> tell thy <sup>e</sup> servants the  
 dream, and we will show the  
 interpretation. 5 The king  
 answered and said to the Chāl-  
 dē-ānš, <sup>f</sup> The thing is gone from  
 me: if ye make not known unto  
 me the dream and the interpre-  
 tation thereof, ye shall be <sup>g</sup> cut  
 in pieces, and your <sup>h</sup> houses shall  
 be made a dunghill. 6 But if  
 ye show the dream and the inter-  
 pretation thereof, ye shall  
 receive of me <sup>i</sup> gifts and <sup>j</sup> re-  
 wards and great <sup>k</sup> honor: there-  
 fore show me the dream and the  
 interpretation thereof. 7 They  
 answered the second time and  
 said, Let the king tell his serv-  
 ants the dream, and we will  
 show the interpretation. 8 The  
 king answered and said, I <sup>l</sup> know  
 of a certainty that ye would  
<sup>m</sup> gain time, because ye see <sup>n</sup> the  
 thing is gone from me. 9 But  
 if <sup>o</sup> ye make not known unto  
 me the <sup>p</sup> dream, there is but  
<sup>q</sup> one law for you; for ye have  
 prepared <sup>r</sup> lying and corrupt  
 words to speak before me, till

Var. Rend.—V. 4. spake—answered, MARTI. to the . . . language—to the king; (Aramaic), *Lenormant*, (= that which follows is in Aramaic; cf. Eern 4:7. From this point to the end of ch. 7 the language of the original is Aramaic), Var.; to the king in Aramaic, BEHR. MARTI, WR. live—mayest thou live, MARTI. show—tell [thee], MARTI. interpretation—meaning, MARTI. Vs. 5, 8. The . . . me—The thing is assured of me, *Pesh. AE. He. No. Kau. a Persian word*; The command is gone forth from me, *Ge. Hā. r marg*; From me firm is the word, WR.; The word on my part is proclaimed, MARTI; The word on my part stands firm, BEHR. V. 5. make not known—know not to tell, MARTI. made—turned into, MARTI, BEHR. V. 6. show (*twice*)—know to reveal, MARTI. gifts and—various, MARTI. rewards—presents, MARTI, BEHR. V. 7. They—Then they, MARTI. and (*second*)—so, BEHR. the interpretation—what it means, MARTI. V. 8. would gain—[only] seek to, MARTI; are buying, WR. V. 9. But if—If then, Var.; that, if, BEHR.; For if, MARTI. make not known—know not to tell, MARTI. there . . . for—infallibly falls the verdict upon, BEHR. law—sentence, MARTI. for (*second*)—and, BEHR. prepared . . . me—agreed to lie and deceive me, MARTI; agreed with one another to speak lying and cor-

rupt words before me, WR. time—times, MARTI; and I shall—that I might, MARTI; so I will, BEHR. know—recognize, MARTI, BEHR. can—will, Var. interpretation—meaning, MARTI. V. 10. The—Then the, MARTI. before—*Omū*, MARTI. earth—terra firma, MARTI, BEHR. can—could, MARTI. show . . . matter—give the desired information, MARTI, BEHR. forasmuch—because, Var. BEHR. king—ruler great and mighty king, BEHR. such a thing—a thing like this, WR. BEHR. magician—lettered man, Var. augurer, BEHR.; scribe, WR. enchanter—magician, WR.; conjuror, BEHR.; soothsayer, MARTI. V. 11. re—hard, Var.; difficult, MARTI; too difficult, BEHR. flesh—mortal men, MARTI, BEHR. to destroy—have executed, MARTI. V. 13. So—When now, MARTI; And, BEHR. went—had gone, MARTI. and—slain—to slay the wise men, MARTI. and (*second*)—*Omū*, MARTI. they . . . companions—Daniel and his companions were nigh, BEHR. sought—sought [also], MARTI. be slain—slay them, MARTI. V. 14. returned answer—turned, MARTI. guard—executioners, WR.; bodyguard, BEHR. Vs. 15, 20. answered—commenced, MARTI.

Var. Read.—V. 4. in . . . language—an Aramaic (*gloss*), MARTI, WR.

v Is. 41:23.

- 10  
 w Chaldaea, II Ki. 24:2.  
 x King, Deut. 17:15.  
 y Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 z See v. 27.  
 a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 6 Or, be he never so great and powerful, hath &c.  
 c See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.

- 11  
 d See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 e Ch. 5:11; Gen. 41:39.  
 f Ex. 29:45; Is. 57:15.  
 g Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 12  
 h Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 i V. 5; ch. 3:13, 19; Ps. 78:10.  
 j See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 k Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 l Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

- 13  
 m See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 n Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
 o See ch. 1:7.

- 14  
 p Counsel, Pr. 8:14.  
 q Prudence, Eph. 1:8.  
 r See v. 24.  
 s Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 t See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.

- 15  
a Captain, Num. 2:3.  
b Ch. 3:22.  
c See vs. 1-12.  
d Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
16  
e Ch. 1:19.  
1 Or, *give him time*, [might].  
2 Or, *that he* Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
17  
o See ch. 1:6.  
18  
h See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
i See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
f V. 23; Esth. 4:15, 16; Is. 37:4; Jer. 38:3; Ez. 36:37. [25:6.  
k Mercy, Pa. 1  
l Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Ch. 9:9.  
n Deut. 26:15.  
o See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
p Gen. 18:28; Mal. 3:18.  
19 [12:6.  
q Vision, Num. 7:1; 17:7, 2, 13; Num. 12:6; Job 33:15, 16.  
r Night, Ps. 19:2.  
t Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
20  
u Ps. 103:1, 2; 113:1, 2.  
v Name, Acts 16:18.  
w Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x See "Knowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
21  
y V. 9; ch. 7:25; Ps. 31:15. [8:22.  
z Seasons, Gen. 4:17, 32; Job 12:18; Ps. 75:8, 7.  
b Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c I Ki. 3:9, 10; 4:29; Jas. 1:5.  
d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

"captain, Wherefore is the decree so urgent from the king? Then *Ā-ri-ōeh* made the thing known to *Dān-ġēl*. 16 And *Dān-ġēl* went in, and desired of the king that he would appoint him a time, and he would show the king the interpretation.

17 Then *Dān-ġēl* went to his house, and made the thing known to *Hān-ā-nī-āh*, *Mīsh-ā-ēl*, and *Āz-ā-rī-āh*, his companions: 18 that they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that *Dān-ġēl* and his companions should not perish with the rest of the wise men of *Bāb-ġ-y-lōn*. 19 Then was the secret revealed unto *Dān-ġēl* in a vision of the night. Then *Dān-ġēl* blessed the God of heaven. 20 *Dān-ġēl* answered and said, "Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever; for wisdom and might are his. 21 And he changeth the times and the seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings; he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to

them that have understanding; 22 he revealeth the deep and secret things; he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. 23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast now made known unto me what we desired of thee; for thou hast made known unto us the king's matter. 24 Therefore *Dān-ġēl* went in unto *Ā-ri-ōeh*, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of *Bāb-ġ-y-lōn*; he went and said thus unto him: "Destroy not the wise men of *Bāb-ġ-y-lōn*; bring me in before the king, and I will show unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then *Ā-ri-ōeh* brought in *Dān-ġēl* before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the children of the captivity of *Jū-dāh*, that will make known unto the king the interpretation. 26 The king answered and said to *Dān-ġēl*, whose name was *Bēl-tē-*

Var. Read.—V. 15. captain—the powerful one, BEHR. Wherefore—Why, BEHR. the decree so urgent—this strict decree [issued], MARTI. urgent—harsh, Var. BEHR. Then—As now, MARTI. made—had made, MARTI. V. 16. And—Omit, MARTI. in—in [to the Palace], MARTI. appoint him a—grant him, MARTI. and (last)—that then, MARTI. and [that], WR. in order to, BEHR. and he would—in and order [that] he might, WR. show—tell, WR.; give, MARTI. V. 17. Then—Thereupon, MARTI. V. 18. that—[and directed] that, MARTI. desire—petition, MARTI; implore, BEHR. Daniel . . . perish—they should not destroy Daniel and his companions, WR.

BEHR. V. 21. have—know, WR. x; be at home in, BEHR. V. 22. deep—deepest, MARTI. secret things—most hidden [secrets], MARTI. is—[happens], MARTI. V. 23. who—thou, WR.; for thou, BEHR. desired—petitioned, MARTI; implored, BEHR. made . . . us—let us know, WR. the king's matter—what the king desired [to know], MARTI. V. 24. Therefore—Accordingly, MARTI; On that account, BEHR. destroy—execute, MARTI. and (last)—thus, BEHR. V. 25. captivity of Judah—Judean exiles, BEHR. Vs. 26, 27. answered—commenced (began), MARTI. V. 26. was—had become, MARTI.

27  
e Deep Things, I Cor. 4:5.  
f Job 26:6; Ps. 139:12; Is. 45:7; Jer. 23:24.  
g Darkness, Job 38:3.  
h Light, Ps. 74:16.  
i Ch. 5:11, 14; Ps. 36:9; I John 1:5.  
23  
j See "Daniel," Dan. 1:1.  
k Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
l Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
m Father, Ex. 21:15.  
n See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
o See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
p Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Wisdom, Pa. 111:10.  
r V. 21; ch. 1:17.  
s Vs. 18, 20, 13; Ps. 21:2, 4.  
t King, Deut. 17:15.  
u Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
v See vs. 1-8.  
24  
w See v. 14.  
x Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
y Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
z Vs. 12, 13; Acts 27:24.  
a See "Dreams," Dan. 2:1.  
25  
b Gen. 41:14.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d See "Children," Gen. 3:16. [6:13.  
e Ch. 1:6; 5:13; f Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
g See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
26  
h Ch. 1:7; 4:8; 5:12.

\* REVELATION: The Disclosure of Heavenly Knowledge.—Pa. 119:19, 130; Eph. 1:17-20. Revelation is the Self-manifestation of God as the God of a Gracious Purpose—Eph. 1:9, 10. Inspiration is that Divine Influence which imparts this Manifestation to the Human Mind—John 16:13. Revelation has to do with the Content—II Tim. 3:11-17. Inspiration with the Mode of Delivery—II Pet. 1:21.

Revelation of God in Christ.—Is. 7:14; Mt. 1:23; John 1:14; 3:16; 14:9, 10; I Cor. 1:24, 30; Eph. 1:9, 10; Rev. 1:1.

Revelation of Christ's Glory.—John 17:4, 5; Rom. 8:18; I Pet. 4:13, 14; 5:1.

Revelation of the Lord Jesus.—II Cor. 12:1-4; II Thess. 1:7. Of the Son of Man.—Lu. 17:30.

How Revelation came.—Through the Prophets—Is. 9:6, 7; Rom. 16:25, 26; I Pet. 1:12. Through the Holy Spirit.—Lu. 12:12; John 14:26; 15:26; 16:13; I Cor. 2:10; Eph. 3:5.

Through Jesus Christ—John 8:26; 17:8; Rom. 10:17; I Cor. 1:7, 24; 15:1-4; Gal. 3:22-26. Through the Apostles—Mt. 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 12:11, 12; 24:45-49; John 15:27; I Cor. 2:6-16; 14:6; II Cor. 5:19, 20. Through the Gospel—Rom. 1:16, 17.

What Revelation does.—Brings to nought Human Wisdom—I Cor. 1:20-29. Pierces the Sinful Heart—Acts 2:37. Giveth Light—Ps. 119:130. Giveth Knowledge of Duty—Gal. 2:2. Reveals Inheritance of God in Christ—Eph. 1:11-20. Brings Truth to Babes—Lu. 10:21; I Cor. 1:26-29.

Other Revelations.—Of Secrets—Deut. 29:29; Pr. 11:13; 20:19; Dan. 2:22, 28, 29, 47; Amos 3:7.

Of Judgment.—John 3:18, 19; 8:21-24; 16:7-11; Rom. 2:5. Of Wrath—Rom. 1:18; II Thess. 1:7-10.

Man of Sin.—II Thess. 2:3-10. See "Dreams"—Dan. 2:1. "Visions"—Num. 12:6. "Prophecies"—II Ki. 17:13.



26  
a Va. 3-7; 4:18.

27  
b Va. 2, 10, 11;  
ch. 5:7, 8.  
c See "Magic,"  
Dan. 5:11.

28  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Va. 22, 45;  
Gen. 40:8;  
4:16.  
f Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
g Ch. 10:14;  
Gen. 49:1; Is.  
22; Mic. 4:1.  
h Day, Lev.  
23:8.  
i Visions, Num.  
2:6.  
j Ch. 4:5.  
k Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
l Bad, Deut.  
3:11.

29  
m See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.

30  
n Daniel, Dan.  
1:1.  
o Revelation,  
Dan. 2:22.  
p See vs. 1-9,  
28.  
q Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
r Ch. 1:17;  
Gen. 41:16.  
s See "Life,"  
Gen. 2:7.  
t Interpretation,  
1 Cor.  
12:10.  
u Is. 45:3.  
v King, Deut.  
17:15.  
w Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan.  
3:1.

shāz-zār, Art thou able to make known unto me the "dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof? 27 Dān-jēl answered before the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded can neither wise men, "enchanters, "magicians, nor "soothsayers, show unto the king; 28 but there is a "God in "heaven that revealeth secrets, and he hath made known to the king Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār what shall be in the "latter "days. Thy dream, and the "visions of thy "head upon thy "bed, are these: 29 as for thee, O king, thy "thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, \* what should come to pass hereafter; and he that revealeth secrets hath made known to thee what shall come to pass. 30 But as for \*me, this secret is not \*re-

Var. Rend.—V. 26 (cont.). able—[indeed] able, MARTI; in position, BEHR. have seen—had, MARTI. V. 27. demanded—demanded [to know], MARTI. neither—no, MARTI, BEHR. enchanters—soothsayers, MARTI; conjurers, BEHR; magicians, WR. magicians—scribes, WR. nor—or, MARTI; omīl, BEHR. soothsayers—astrologers, Var. MARTI, WR. BEHR. show make known, MARTI, BEHR. V. 28. Thy—with thy, MARTI. upon—[which thou hadst] upon, MARTI. are these—it is thus, MARTI; this it is, BEHR. V. 29. as for—To, MARTI, BEHR. thy—Omīl, MARTI, BEHR. into thy mind—Omīl, BEHR. V. 30. as for me—Omīl, BEHR. but (second)—but [only], MARTI. that (last)—Omīl, BEHR. know—know

vealed to me for any "wisdom that I have more than any "living, but to the intent that the "interpretation may be "made known to the "king, and that thou mayest "know the "thoughts of thy "heart.

31 Thou, O king, "sawest, and, behold, a great "image. This image, which was mighty, and whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the aspect thereof was "terrible. 32 As for this image, its "head was of fine "gold, its "breast and its "arms of "silver, its belly and its thighs of "brass, 33 its "legs of "iron, its "feet part of iron, and part of "clay. 34 Thou sawest till that a "stone was cut out "without "hands, which smote the image upon its feet that were of iron and clay, and

about, MARTI; understand, BEHR. V. 31. sawest—didst look before thee, MARTI; hadst a vision, BEHR. behold—before thine eyes, MARTI. image—statue, MARTI. which—Omīl, MARTI. BEHR. mighty—great, MARTI, BEHR. whose—its, MARTI, BEHR. excellent—extraordinary, MARTI, BEHR. stood—stood, MARTI, BEHR. aspect—look, Var. V. 32. As—As—head—The head of this image, MARTI; This is its image: the head, BEHR. Vs. 32-34. its—his, WR. a. V. 32. fine pure, MARTI, BEHR. V. 34. sawest—hast seen, was cut out—was torn loose, MARTI; had torn itself loose, BEHR. without—and not by, BEHR; without [the aid of human], MARTI. smote—struck, MARTI. of—partly of, MARTI. clay—partly of clay, MARTI.

x Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
y Ps. 139:2;  
Amos 4:13.  
z Heart, Acts 15:9.

31  
a See "Dreams,"  
Dan. 2:1.  
b See "Visions,"  
Num. 12:6.  
c Images, 1 Ki.  
15:13.  
d Ch. 7:7; Is.  
25:3-5; Hab.  
1:7.

32  
e V. 38; ch.  
4:22, 30.  
f Gold, 1 Ki.  
10:21.  
g See v. 39.  
h Arms, Ju.  
15:14.  
i Silver, Job  
22:25.  
j Brass, Josh.  
22:8.

33  
k Legs, Ps.  
147:10.  
l See v. 40.  
m Iron, 1 Chr.  
22:3.  
n Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
o See vs. 41-43.  
p Clay, Rom.  
9:21.

34  
q Stone, Ex.  
34:1.  
r See "Proph-  
ecies concern-  
ing Jesus,"  
Gen. 3:15.  
s See "King-  
dom of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
t See vs. 44, 45.  
u Ch. 8:25;  
Zech. 4:6.  
v Hands, Gen.  
16:12.

\*PROPHECY: Nature of Prophecy. It is One Person's Speaking for Another.—Illustrated by Aaron speaking for Moses—Ex. 7:1, 2; cf. 4:16. Especially it is Man's Speaking for God—Deut. 18:18; II Chr. 36:15, 16; Is. 45:21; Jer. 20:7-9; 23:22; Is. 3:17-19; Dan. 9:22; Amos 3:7, 8; Jonah 1:2; Hag. 1:13.

Source of Prophecy.—Not the Prophet's Private Interpretation of the Times, but given of God—Num. 12:6; I Ki. 22:14; Jer. 19:14; Amos 3:8; 7:15; Lu. 1:67; II Pet. 1:20, 21.

Delivery of Prophecy.—To the Masses—Jer. 19:14; Ez. 33:31; Amos 5:1; 7:10; Hag. 2:2-4. To Individuals—I Ki. 20:13, 22, 39-42; Amos 7:14-17; Hag. 2:21-23. Committed to Writing—Ex. 17:14; Is. 8:1, 2, 8; 30:8; Jer. 30:2; 36:1-4, 17, 18, 32, 45; 51:60; Dan. 12:4, 9; Rev. 1:11, 19; 21:5.

Material of Prophecy.—Prediction—Gen. 41:25; 49:1; Deut. 18:22; Num. 24:16, 17; I Ki. 11:39, 39; Is. 42:9; Jer. 28:9; Dan. 2:45; Rev. 1:1, 19; 22:6. Warnings—Ex. 3:18; Deut. 18:19; Is. 58:1; Jer. 1:16, 17; 26:2-6; Ez. 33:7-9. Religious Instruction—Deut. 31:19, 21, 22; Is. 1:18; 2:3; Jer. 32:33. Moral Exhortation—Is. 1:2-6, 16, 17; 3:10, 11; Jer. 25:4-6; Hos. 4:1-14; 6:5. Political or Practical Advice—II Sam. 7:5; 2:25; I Ki. 1:11-14; II Ki. 6:12, 21, 22; 14:25; Is. 7:3, 4; 37:21, 33; Jer. 27:1-15. Promotion of an Enterprise—Ez. 6:14; Hag. 1:2-11. Interpretation of Current Events—Joel 1:2; 2:27; Hag. 1:5, 6, 9-11; 2:15-19. Revealing Hidden Things—Gen. 40:8; II Ki. 6:12; 7:1, 2; Is. 48:6; Dan. 2:19, 22, 23;

8:16-25; Mt. 26:68. Blessings—Gen. 9:26, 27; 27:27-29, 40; 49:3-27; Num. 23:9, 20-24; 24:7-9, 17-19; Lu. 2:29-32. Promises—II Sam. 7:8-17; Is. 2:2-4; Jer. 2:1, 2, 4; Hos. 4:1; Joel 2:31, 32; 3:18-21; Amos 3:1; Hag. 2:6-9; Zech. 13:1; Mal. 3:1. Threats and Judgment—I Ki. 13:21, 22; II Sam. 12:10-12; Is. 1:20, 24-31. Doom of Cities and Nations; Babylon—Is. 13:1-22; 21:1-10; Jer. 25:12-14. Assyria—Is. 14:24-27. Damascus—Is. 17:1; Jer. 49:23-27; Amos 1:3-5; Zech. 9:1. Philistia—Is. 14:29-31; Jer. 47:1-7. Arabia—Is. 21:13-17. Egypt—Is. 19:1-22; 20:3, 4; Jer. 46:13-26; Ez. 29:1-16, 19, 20; 30:4, 6; 32:32. Moab—Is. 15:1; 16:14; Jer. 48:1-42. Ammon—Jer. 49:1-6; Ez. 21:28-32; 25:2-11; Amos 1:13-15; Zeph. 2:8, 9. Edom—Is. 21:11, 12; Jer. 49:7-22; Ez. 25:12-14; 35:1-15; Amos 1:11, 12; Ob. 1-21. Tyre—Is. 23:1-18; Jer. 25:22; 47:4; Ez. 26:2; 28:24; Amos 1:9, 10; Zech. 9:2-4. Jerusalem—Is. 22:1-14; Jer. 26:18; 9:11; Mic. 3:12. Judah—Jer. 1:15-18; 4:16; 7:30-34; 13:9-14, 19; 20:4, 6; 21:4-10; Ez. 8:17, 18; Hos. 5:10; 6:4; Amos 2:4-5.

Characteristics of Prophecy.—Usually fragmentary or limited in scope—I Cor. 13:9; Heb. 1:1. Connected with the Times of Utterance—e. g., Gen. 3:14-19; I Sam. 13:13, 14; Is. 7:10-17; and very often. Usually conditional, expressed—Is. 55:6, 7. Or unexpressed—e. g., Jonah 3:5-10. For General Principle, see Jer. 18:1-12. Conditions based on Jehovah's Character—Joel 2:12-14; Jonah 4:2, 11. Some are unconditional, mostly Messianic Utterances—e. g., II Sam. 7:14-

- <sup>34</sup>  
a Ps. 2:9; Is. 60:12.  
<sup>35</sup>  
b Ps. 1:4; Is. 17:13; Jer. 41:15; 16; Hos. 13:3.  
c Chaff, Job 21:18.  
d Summer, Gen. 8:22.  
e Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:27.  
f Wind, Job 27:21.  
g Ps. 37:10, 36.  
h See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
i See "Prophe-cies concern- ing Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
j See "King- dom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
k Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
l Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
m Is. 2:2; Mic. 4:1.  
n Or, rock.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>36</sup>  
o See vs. 1-3.  
p Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
q Interpreta- tion, I Cor. 12:10.  
<sup>37</sup>  
r Nebuchad- nezar, Dan. 3:1.  
s See "Baby- lon," II Ki. 25:13.  
t King, Deut. 17:15.  
u Is. 47:5; Jer. 27:6, 7; Ez. 26:7.

<sup>a</sup> brake them in pieces. <sup>35</sup> Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken in pieces together, and became <sup>b</sup> like the <sup>c</sup> chaff of the <sup>d</sup> summer <sup>e</sup> threshing-floors; and the <sup>f</sup> wind carried them away, so that <sup>g</sup> no place was found for them: <sup>h</sup> and the stone that smote the <sup>k</sup> image became a great <sup>l</sup> mountain, and filled the whole <sup>m</sup> earth.

<sup>36</sup> This is the <sup>o</sup> dream; and we will tell the <sup>q</sup> interpretation thereof before the king. <sup>37</sup> 'Thou, O king, art <sup>t</sup> king of kings, unto whom the <sup>v</sup> God of <sup>z</sup> heaven hath given the king- dom, the <sup>y</sup> power, and the strength, and the <sup>z</sup> glory; <sup>38</sup> and wheresoever the <sup>a</sup> children of <sup>b</sup> men dwell, the <sup>c</sup> beasts of the <sup>d</sup> field and the <sup>e</sup> birds of the

Var. Read.—V. 35. so that—and BEHR.: that. WR. place — trace—MARTI. BEHR. for—of. MARTI. BEHR. that smote—which had smashed. BEHR. V. 36. tell—[immediately] lay. MARTI. V. 37. art—thou, MARTI; om. BEHR. the kingdom—royalty. MARTI. BEHR. glory—honor. MARTI. BEHR. V. 38. birds—fowls, WR. r. of—under, MARTI. heavens — heaven, MARTI. WR. BEHR. r. V. 39. thee—thine, MARTI. another—[after it] another, MARTI. of—which is of, MARTI. V. 40. And—Then, MARTI. the—a,

heavens hath he given into thy hand, and hath made thee to rule over them all: thou art the <sup>h</sup> head of <sup>k</sup> gold. <sup>39</sup> And after thee shall arise <sup>l</sup> another king- dom inferior to thee; and an- other third kingdom of <sup>n</sup> brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. <sup>40</sup> And the <sup>o</sup> fourth king- dom shall be strong as <sup>p</sup> iron, foras- much as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things; and as iron that crusheth all these, shall it break in pieces and crush. <sup>41</sup> And whereas thou sawest the <sup>q</sup> feet and toes, part of <sup>r</sup> potters' <sup>s</sup> clay, and part of iron, it shall be a divided king- dom; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, foras- much as thou sawest the iron mixed with <sup>t</sup> miry clay. <sup>42</sup> And as the toes of the feet were part of

MARTI, BEHR. be—arise, MARTI. Vs. 40, 41. forasmuch—because, BEHR. V. 40. subdueth—demolisheth, BEHR. these — those, BEHR.; those [kingdoms], MARTI. V. 41, 43. whereas—that, BEHR. V. 41. sawest [twice]—hast seen, BEHR. it—[it means] it, MARTI. but—yet, MARTI. of—something of, BEHR. strength—firmness, BEHR. Vs. 41, 43. miry—loamy, BEHR. V. 42. And —And[that], MARTI. as—Om. BEHR. were—are, BEHR.

Var. Read.—V. 40. and . . . crusheth —A gloss, MARTI.

- v See "Provi- dence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
w Ch. 4:25, 32.  
x Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
y Ps. 62:11.  
z Glory, Ps. 75.  
<sup>38</sup>  
a See "Child- ren," Gen. 3:16.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
d Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
e Ch. 4:21, 22.  
f Ps. 50:10, 11.  
g Field, Num. 20:17.  
h Birds, Gen. 9:2. [20:29].  
i Head, Pr.  
j See "Proph- ecy," Dan. 2:29. [31-34].  
k See vs. 1-9.  
l Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>39</sup>  
l See "Persia," II Chr. 36:20.  
m See "Media," Esth. 1:3.  
n Brass, Gen. 22:8.  
<sup>40</sup>  
o See "Rome," John 11:48.  
p Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
<sup>41</sup>  
q Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
r See "Trades and Arts," 1. 40:19. [9:21].  
s Clay, Rom. 2: Or, earthen- ware.

16; Is. 55:3; Acts 13:34. Often for Posterity—Deut. 18:18, 19; 31:19, 24-29; I Cor. 10:11; I Pet. 1:10-12. Rarely dates Future Events—e. g., II Chr. 36:21; Jer. 25:11; 29:10; cf. Dan. 9:2. Exceeds in Value Other Gifts—I Cor. 14:1-5.

**Form of Prophecy.**—Public Addresses—I Sam. 12:6-17; Is. 1:4-20; Jonah 3:4. Object Lessons—I Ki. 18:38; Is. 8:1-4; Jer. 27:1-8; Ez. 37:15-23; Hos. 3:1-5. (See Prophet's Use of Emblems—II Ki. 17:6.) Historical Illustrations—Ju. 6:7-10; Ez. 17:11-16; Hos. 11:1-4; Nah. 3:8; Hag. 2:5; Zech. 1:5, 6; Mt. 24:37, 38; II Pet. 5:5. Poetry (the Following and Many Other Prophecies have Poetic Form in the Original Language)—Gen. 9:25-27; 49:2-27; Ps. 2:7-9; 110:4-7; Is. 52:13-53:12; 61:1-9. Dramatic Composition—e. g., Ps. 24:7-10; 91:1-16; Is. 21:6-11; 63:1-6. Allegory or Parable—e. g., Is. 5:1-7; Ez. 17:1-24; 20:49; 24:3-14; Zech. 1:8-11, 18, 21; 2:1-5; 3:1-5; 4:2-14; Gal. 4:21-31.

**Fulfillment of Prophecy.**—Many fulfilled in Short Time—Gen. 40:12-14, 18-22; 41:25-36, 47-50; Josh. 6:26; I Sam. 13:32; I Ki. 16:34; 20:13-21; II Ki. 2:10-14; 14:25; 15:12; 23:16; Acts 11:28; 21:11, 27-36. Many fulfilled in Christ. See Note on Gen. 3:15. Some to be fulfilled after Christ's Ascension—Acts 3:21. Others to be fulfilled at the End of the World—Dan. 12:2; Mt. 24:30, 31, 40, 41; 25:31-46; Jas. 5:28, 29; I Cor. 15:22-25; I Thess. 4:14-17; II Thess. 1:9, 10; II Pet. 3:10-13; Rev. 20:11. Fulfillments a Confirmation of Prophecy—I Sam. 2:34; cf. 4:11; I Ki. 13:3-6; 18:37-3; II Ki. 7:1-18; 19:32-37; Jer. 28:15-17.

**Christ in Prophecy.**—As Seed of the Woman—Gen. 3:15. As Abraham's Seed—Gen. 22:17; Gal. 3:8, 16. As David's

Seed—II Sam. 7:12-16; Ps. 89:35-37; Mt. 22:42-45. As King—I Chr. 17:12, 14; Ps. 2:6; 45:6; 110:1, 2; Is. 9:7; 16:5; 55:3, 4; Jer. 30:9; Ez. 37:24; Dan. 7:14. As Priest—Ps. 110:4; Ez. 21:26, 27; Zech. 3:5, 8; 6:12, 13. As Prophet—Deut. 18:15-19; As Shepherd—Is. 40:11; Ez. 24:23, 24; 37:24. A Judge—Is. 11:3, 4; 16:5; Ps. 110:6; Mic. 4:3. As Servant of Jehovah—Is. 52:13; 49:5, 6; 53:11. As a Sufferer—Is. 52:14, 15; 53:3-12; Zech. 13:7. As Son of God—II Sam. 7:14; Ps. 2:7. As a Redeemer—Job 19:25; Is. 59:20. As the Anointed—Ps. 2:2; Is. 61:1. As the Branch—Is. 11:1-5; Jer. 23:5; 33:15; Zech. 3:8; 6:12, 13. See "Prophecies concern- ing Jesus," Gen. 3:15.

**Man in Prophecy.**—Gen. 1:26-30; Job 8:20; Ps. 8:4-8; 144:3, 4; Heb. 2:5-18.

**Church in Prophecy.**—As Jehovah's People—Ps. 47:9; 87:5, 6; 110:3; Jer. 31:33, 34; Dan. 7:27; Hos. 2:23; Mic. 4:2-5; Zech. 13:9; 2:11. As a Kingdom—Ps. 145:13; Is. 9:7; Dan. 2:45; 4:3; 7:27. As the Redeemed—Ps. 107:2; Is. 35:9, 10; 62:12; 51:11.

**World in Prophecy.**—Nations in Unity under Jehovah—Ps. 22:27; 67:7; 82:8; Is. 19:23; 2:2-4; 56:6-8; Mic. 4:1-2. World's Blessing—Gen. 22:18; Is. 11:9; Jer. 3:19; 4:21; Acts 3:25; Gal. 3:8, 16, 29. World's Conquest—Ps. 2:8, 9; 65:2, 110:5, 6; Is. 66:18, 19; Jer. 3:17; 16:19. World judged—Ps. 58:11; 82:8; 110:6; Is. 66:23, 24; Jer. 25:31; Joel 3:2, 12-15; Mic. 4:3. Mt. 25:31, 32. World's Salvation—Is. 45:22; 49:6; 52:10. New Heavens and New Earth—Is. 65:17; 66:22; Rom. 9:21, 22; II Pet. 3:13; Rev. 21:1, 2. See "Prophecy"—II Ki. 17:13. "Revelation"—Dan. 2:22.

42  
a Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
b Clay, Rom. 9:21.  
c See vs. 1-15, 36.  
1 Or, brittle.  
2 Or, earthenware.  
3 Or, by.  
d See "Deut." 22:9.  
e See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
44  
f Vs. 28, 37.  
g Is. 9:6, 7.  
h Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
j Ch. 4:3, 34; 6:26; 7:14, 27; Ps. 145:13; Ez. 37:25; Mic. 4:7.  
k Vs. 34, 35; Ps. 2:9; Is. 60:12.  
45  
l Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
m See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
n Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
o Ch. 8:25.  
p Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
r Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
s Silver, Job 22:25.  
t V. 29; Deut. 10:17; II Sam. 7:22; Ps. 48:1; Jer. 32:18, 19; Mal. 1:11.  
u Gen. 41:28, 32.  
v See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:20.  
w Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
x Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
46  
y King, Deut. 17:15.  
z Ch. 8:17.  
a Face, Is. 6:2.  
b Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
c Ch. 3:5, 7; Acts 10:25; 14:13; Rev. 19:10; 22:8.  
d Daniel, Dan. 1:1.

"iron, and part of <sup>b</sup> clay, so <sup>c</sup> the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly <sup>1</sup> broken. 43 And whereas thou sawest the iron mixed with <sup>2</sup> miry clay, they shall mingle themselves <sup>3</sup> with the <sup>a</sup> seed of <sup>e</sup> men; but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron doth not mingle with clay. 44 And in the days of those kings shall the <sup>1</sup> God of heaven <sup>o</sup> set up a <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people; but it shall <sup>k</sup> break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. 45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that a <sup>m</sup> stone was cut out of the <sup>n</sup> mountain <sup>o</sup> without <sup>p</sup> hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the <sup>q</sup> brass, the clay, the <sup>r</sup> silver, and the gold; the <sup>s</sup> great God hath made known to the king what <sup>t</sup> shall come to pass hereafter: and the <sup>u</sup> dream is certain, and the <sup>v</sup> interpretation thereof sure.

46 Then the <sup>z</sup> king Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār <sup>y</sup> fell upon his <sup>a</sup> face, and <sup>b</sup> worshipped <sup>c</sup> Dān-ḡl, and commanded that they

Var. Read.—V. 42 (cont.), so—[it means] MARTI. broken—fragile, MARTI. V. 43. they... they—[it means] in spite of intermingling through marriage, they, MARTI. even—Omit, BEHR. V. 44. the sovereignty... left—his' sovereignty shall not pass over, MARTI. thereof—Omit, BEHR. but—Omit, MARTI. BEHR. consume—annihilate, MARTI. BEHR. and (last)—but, MARTI. BEHR. it—MARTI. BEHR. V. 45. Forasmuch—because, BEHR. sawest—has seen. BEHR. was cut out—was torn loose, MARTI; tore itself loose, BEHR. without—not by, BEHR.; without [the aid of human], MARTI. that—Omit, BEHR. the—A, WR, MARTI, BEHR. sure—credible, BEHR. V. 46. worshipped—bent very low before, MARTI. an... odors—present and incense, BEHR. V. 47. Of a—it is, MARTI. BEHR. your that you, MARTI. BEHR. the (second)

should offer an <sup>d</sup> oblation and <sup>e</sup> sweet odors unto him. 47 The king answered unto Dān-ḡl, and said, Of a <sup>o</sup> truth <sup>h</sup> your God is the <sup>i</sup> God of <sup>k</sup> gods, and the <sup>l</sup> Lord of kings, and a <sup>m</sup> revealer of secrets, seeing thou hast been able to reveal this secret. 48 Then the king <sup>n</sup> made Dān-ḡl great, and gave him many great <sup>o</sup> gifts, and made him to rule over the whole <sup>p</sup> province of <sup>q</sup> Bāb-ḡl-lōn, and to be <sup>r</sup> chief governor over all the <sup>s</sup> wise men of Bāb-ḡl-lōn. 49 And Dān-ḡl requested of the king, and he <sup>v</sup> appointed <sup>w</sup> Shā-drāch, <sup>x</sup> Mē-shāch, and <sup>y</sup> Ā-bēd-nē-gō, over the affairs of the province of Bāb-ḡl-lōn: but Dān-ḡl <sup>z</sup> was in the <sup>a</sup> gate of the king.

3 \*Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār the king made an <sup>a</sup> image of <sup>b</sup> gold, whose height was three-score <sup>c</sup> cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dū-rā, in the <sup>d</sup> province of Bāb-ḡl-lōn. 2 Then Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār the king sent to gather together the <sup>e</sup> satraps, the deputies, and the governors, the <sup>f</sup> judges, the <sup>g</sup> treasurers, the —Omit, MARTI, WR. seeing—because, BEHR. V. 48. made—showed, MARTI. great—great honors, MARTI. to rule—a commander, BEHR. chief governor—chief of the deputies, Var. V. 49. Daniel requested of—upon the request of Daniel, MARTI, BEHR. and he—Omit, MARTI, BEHR. but—and, BEHR. was... gate—(himself, MARTI.) remained at the court, MARTI, BEHR. Chap. 3.—V. 1. cubits (twice)—ells, BEHR. MARTI. set it up—caused it to be erected, BEHR. V. 2. Then—And, BEHR. sent to gather—had gathered, BEHR. sent—sent [messengers], MARTI. Vs. 2, 3. judges—generals, Haug; magistrates, H. Pu. BEHR.; arch-astrologists, Ew. (Sense very doubtful).

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. Prefix. In the eighteenth (twenty-eighth, Ew.) year, Sept. Theod.

d Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
e Lev. 26:31.  
f See "Smelling," I Cor. 12:17.

47  
g Truth, John 14:6.  
h Ch. 3:15; 4:25.  
i One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
j Ch. 11:36; Deut. 10:17; Ps. 136:2, 3.  
k See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
l Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

48  
n V. 6; ch. 5:16, 29; Gen. 41:39-43.  
o Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
p Ch. 3:1, 12, 30.  
q Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
r Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
s Ch. 5:11.  
t See v. 27.  
u Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

49  
v Ch. 3:12.  
w Ch. 1:7.  
x Or, at the king's court.  
y Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
z Esth. 2:19, 21; Amos 5:15.

1  
z Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
a Ch. 2:31; Is. 46:6; Jer. 16:20; Hab. 2:19.  
b Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
c Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
d V. 30; ch. 2:48.

2  
e Vs. 3, 27; ch. 6:1-7.  
f Or, chief soothsayers.  
g See "Treasury," Jer. 38:11.

\* NEBUCHADNEZZAR.—Invades Judah; makes Jehoiakim Tributary—II Ki. 24:1. Carries Jehoiakim to Babylon—II Chr. 36:5-7; Dan. 1:1. Takes Jerusalem and Spoils—II Ki. 24:10-16; I Chr. 6:15; II Chr. 36:6, 7, 10; Jer. 39:1, 11; 52:4, 12, 28, 29, 30; Ezra 1:7; 2:1; 5:12, 14. Makes Zedekiah King—II Ki. 24:17; II Chr. 36:10. Takes Jews Captive—II Ki. Chap. 25; Jer. Chap. 39; I Chr. 6:15; Ezra 1:7; 2:1; 5:12; Mt. 1:11, 17. Conquers Pharaoh—II Ki. 24:7; Jer. 46:2. Kind Treatment of Jeremiah—Jer. 39:11-14. Invades Tyre—

Ez. 29:18. Invades Egypt—Jer. 46:13, 26. Descendants of—Ez. 29:18. Great Power—Is. 14:4-14; Jer. 27:6; 37:1; 39:5; 50:23; 51:34; Ez. Chap. 26; Dan. 1:18; 5:18, 19. Dreams interpreted by Daniel—Dan. Chaps. 2 and 4. Makes Golden Image—Dan. Chap. 3. Insane, restored to Throne and acknowledges God—Dan. Chap. 4. Takes Kedar and Hazor—Jer. 49:28, 30. Makes War against Israel—Jer. 21:2. Defeated by Israel—Jer. 57:2; Neh. 7:6; Esth. 2:6. Prophecies concerning—Jer. 21:2-7; 22:24; 24:1; 25:1, 9;

2  
a Or, *lawyers*.  
Images, I Ki.  
15:13.

3  
b Governors,  
Neh. 8:9.  
c Treasurers,  
Jer. 38:11.

4  
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
e Ch. 4:14; Is.  
40:9; 58:1;  
Rev. 18:2.  
f V. 7; ch. 4:1;  
6:25.  
g Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
h Language,  
Neh. 13:24.

5  
i Vs. 7, 10, 15.  
j See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
k Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.  
l Or, *bagpipe*.  
Ch. 2:46.  
m See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
n Worship, Mt.  
4:10.

counsellors, the <sup>1</sup>sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the <sup>a</sup>image which Nēb-ū-chād-nēz'zār the king had set up. 3 Then the satraps, the deputies, and the <sup>b</sup>governors, the judges, the <sup>c</sup>treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nēb-ū-chād-nēz'zār the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nēb-ū-chād-nēz'zār had set up. 4 Then the herald <sup>d</sup>cried <sup>e</sup>aloud, To you it is commanded, <sup>f</sup>O peoples, <sup>g</sup>nations, and <sup>h</sup>languages, 5 that at what time ye <sup>i</sup>hear the sound of the <sup>j</sup>cornet, flute, <sup>k</sup>harp, <sup>l</sup>sackbut, <sup>m</sup>psaltery, <sup>n</sup>dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye <sup>o</sup>fall down and <sup>p</sup>worship the golden image that Nēb-ū-chād-nēz'zār the king hath set up; 6 and whoso falleth not

Var. Read.—V. 2. counsellors—judges. *Haug, M. Muller, BEHR.* sheriffs—lawyers. *Ge. Ke. Pu. Zö. (Sense very doubtful).* V. 3. rulers—[other] rulers. *MARTI.* V. 4. Then—And. *BEHR.* aloud—with might. *BEHR.* V. 5. that at what—forthwith. *BEHR.* Vs. 5, 7, 10, 15. cornet—horn. *MARTI, BEHR.* harp—either, *MARTI.* sackbut—harp. *MARTI;* lute, *BEHR.* psaltery—harp. *BEHR.* Vs. 5, 10, 15. dulcimer—symphony (*name of a Greek musical instrument, probably a kind of bag-*

down and worshippeth shall the same <sup>q</sup>hour be <sup>r</sup>cast into the midst of a burning <sup>s</sup>fiery <sup>t</sup>furnace. 7 Therefore at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the cornet, <sup>u</sup>flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the peoples, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nēb-ū-chād-nēz'zār the king had set up.

8 Wherefore at that time certain <sup>v</sup>Chāl-dē'āng came near, and <sup>w</sup>brought accusation against the <sup>x</sup>Jews. 9 They answered and said to <sup>y</sup>Nēb-ū-chād-nēz'zār the <sup>z</sup>king, <sup>aa</sup>O king, live for ever. 10 Thou, O king, hast <sup>ab</sup>made a decree, that every <sup>ac</sup>man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall <sup>ad</sup>fall down and worship the

pipe, *Ge. H. E. Zö. Ke. Schr.*), dulcimer—bagpipe. *MARTI, BEHR.* Vs. 5, 7, 10, 15. kinds—[other] kinds. *MARTI.* music—music—[al instruments]. *MARTI.* V. 6. the same hour—as soon. *BEHR.* V. 7. Therefore—On that account. *BEHR.* V. 8. Wherefore at that time—Immediately upon this. *MARTI.* certain—*Omit.* *BEHR.* brought accusation—*Lit. ate the morsels of (an Aramaic idiom signifying to slander: cf. Job 19:22).* *Var. V.* 9. answered—commenced. *MARTI.* answered and—*Omit.* *BEHR.*

6  
o Vs. 11, 15, 21;  
ch. 6:7.  
p See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.  
q Jer. 29:22;  
Ez. 22:18-22;  
Mt. 13:42, 50;  
Rev. 9:2;  
14:11.

8  
r Chaldeans,  
II Ki. 24:2.  
s Ch. 2:2, 10;  
4:7.  
t Ch. 6:12, 13;  
Ezra 4:12-16;  
Esth. 3:8, 9.  
u The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:4.

9  
v Nebuchadnezzar, Dan.  
3:1.  
w King, Deut.  
17:15.  
x Ch. 2:4; 5:10.  
y See "Salutation," Lu.  
10:4.

10  
z Vs. 4, 6; ch.  
6:12; Esth.  
3:12-14.  
a Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
b Vs. 5, 7, 15.

27:6, 8, 20; 28:3, 11, 14; 29:1, 3, 21; 32:1, 28; 34:1; 35:11; 42:10, 11.

\* HOUR.—Ancients had no minutes, hence hour may mean "a few minutes" or "immediately." ("The Hebrews had terms for the days in relation to one another 'the previous evening,' yesterday, to-morrow, the day before yesterday. But they did not divide the days into hours until late; in fact, the custom long persisted of counting by portions of the day. The term שָׁעָה (in derivation = 'moment,' momentum) meant an 'instant,' or a longer, but still very brief, interval of time, the chief idea being suddenness or rapid passage. שָׁעָה 'hour' is Aramaic (Dan. 3:6) and is common in Syriac

and in later Hebrew. Originally it denoted any small interval of time and was only gradually fixed to what we call an 'hour' (Driver). The hours of the Mishna differed in duration, as they were reckoned as  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the actual day. Earlier than the division of the day into hours was the division of the night into three watches, Lam. 2:19; Ju. 7:19; Ex. 14:24; I Sam. 11:11. . . . The length of the hour varied, therefore, according to the length of the day. It was about 75 minutes long at midsummer, and hardly more than 45 at midwinter, while at the equinox it was exactly 60 minutes, like the hour in our modern custom. See Acts 19:34; 5:7; Lu. 22:59; Mt. 20:12; 26:46; Mk. 14:37.—Hastings' Bible Dictionary.—Dan. 3:6, 15; 4:33; 5:5; Mt. 8:13; 9:22; 10:19; 15:28; 17:18; 26:55; Mk. 13:11; Lu. 12:12; 20:19; 24:33; John 4:53; Acts 16:18, 33; 22:13. Hour may mean "Opportunity" or "Set Time."—Mt.

24:36, 44, 50; 25:13; 26:45; Mk. 14:41; Lu. 7:21; 10:21; 12:30, 46; 22:14, 53; John 2:4; 4:21, 23; 6:25, 28; 7:30; 8:20; 12:23; 13:1; 16:32; 17:1; 19:27; Acts 3:1; I Cor. 4:11; 15:30; Rev. 3:3.

DURATION OF TIME: Half an Hour.—Silence.—Rev. 8:1. One Hour: Surprise.—Dan. 4:19. Watching.—Mt. 26:40; Mk. 14:37; Lu. 22:59; Gal. 2:5. Two Hours: Cried Out.—Acts 19:34. Three Hours: Sapphira.—Acts 5:7.

Jewish Reckoning from 6 A.M.—Third Hour (9 A.M.)—Mt. 20:3. Sixth and Ninth (12 M., 3 P.M.)—Mt. 20:5. Eleventh (5 P.M.)—Mt. 20:6, 9, 12. Sixth to Ninth (12 M. to 3 P.M.)—Mt. 27:45, 46. Third (9 A.M.)—Mk. 15:25. Sixth until Ninth (12 M. till 3 P.M.)—Mk. 15:33, 34; Lu. 23:44. Third (9 A.M.)—Acts 2:15. Ninth (3 P.M.)—Acts 3:1; 10:3, 30. Sixth (12 M.)—Acts 10:9. Third of Night (9 P.M.)—Acts 23:23.

Roman Reckoning from Midnight.—Tenth Hour (10 A.M.)—John 1:39. Sixth (6 P.M.)—John 4:6. Seventh (7 P.M.)—John 4:52. Sixth (6 A.M.)—19:14.

Figurative Time or Day.—I Cor. 8:7; Rev. 3:10; 11:13; 14:7. Allotted Experience.—Mk. 14:35; John 12:27; 16:21. One Hour.—Rev. 9:15; 17:12.

† FURNACE: Three Kinds.—Oven for baking Bread.—Gen. 15:27; Ex. 8:3; Lev. 2:4; 7:9; 11:35; 26:26; Neh. 3:11; 12:38; Mt. 6:30; Lu. 12:28.

Smelting Furnace.—Gen. 19:28; Ex. 9:8, 10; Dan. Ch. 3. Crucible.—Ps. 12:6; Pr. 17:3; 27:21.

Figurative.—Egypt a Furnace.—Deut. 4:20; I Ki. 8:51; Jer. 11:4; Sinai—Ex. 19:18. Affliction.—Lam. 5:10. Refine.—Is. 31:9; 48:10; Ex. 22:18, 20, 22; Mal. 3:2, 3. To destroy Wicked.—Mal. 4:1; Mt. 13:42, 50; 9:2; Hos. 7:4, 6, 7; Rev. 1:16.

10  
a Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
b Images, I Ki.  
15:13.  
c See v. 1.

11  
d See v. 6.  
e Worship, Mt.  
4:10.  
f See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.  
g Furnace,  
Dan. 3:6.

12  
h The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:3.  
i Ch. 2:49.  
j Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.  
k Ch. 1:7.  
l Ch. 6:13.  
m See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
n See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.

13  
o Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
p V. 19; ch.  
2:12.

14  
q Purpose,  
Eph. 3:11.  
r V. 1; ch. 4:8;  
Is. 46:1; Jer.  
50:2.

15  
s See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.  
t Harp, I Ki.  
10:12.  
u See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
v Hour, Dan.  
3:6.  
w Ch. 2:47; Ex.  
5:2; Is. 36:18-  
20.  
z God is Al-  
mighty, Gen.  
1:1.  
y Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

a golden b image; 11 and whoso  
falleth not down and d worship-  
peth, shall be c cast into the  
midst of a burning f fiery g fur-  
nace. 12 There are certain  
h Jews whom thou hast ap-  
pointed over the affairs of the  
province of Bāb-ṣ-lōn: k Shā-  
drāch, l Mē-shāch, and m Ā-bēd'-  
nē-gō; these men, O king, have  
n not regarded thee: they o serve  
not thy gods, nor worship the  
golden image which thou hast  
set up.

13 Then Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār  
in his p rage and fury com-  
manded to bring Shā-drāch,  
Mē-shāch, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō.  
Then they brought these men  
before the king. 14 Nēb-ū-  
ehād-nēz-zār answered and said  
unto them, Is it of q purpose,  
O Shā-drāch, Mē-shāch, and  
Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, that ye serve not  
r my god, nor worship the golden  
image which I have set up? 15  
Now if ye be ready that at what  
time ye hear the sound of the  
s cornet, t flute, u harp, v sackbut,  
w psalter, and x dulcimer, and all  
kinds of y music, ye fall down and  
worship the image which I have  
made, well: but if ye worship  
not, ye shall be z cast the same  
v hour into the midst of a burning  
fiery furnace; and w who is that  
god that shall deliver you out of  
my y hands? 16 Shā-drāch, Mē-

Var. Rend.—V. 12. There are certain—  
now there are, MARTI. certain—Omit.  
BEHR. thee—thy command, MARTI.  
V. 13. his—Omit, MARTI. V. 14.  
answered and—began and, MARTI; omit.  
BEHR. Is—Was, MARTI. of purpose—  
purpose—true, BEHR.; of set purpose. Var.  
god—gods, Ge. Hi. Pu. Zo. Ke. BEHR.  
worship—worshipped, MARTI, BEHR.  
V. 15. well—[so is the matter ended],  
MARTI: (so is it good), BEHR. worship  
—worship [it], MARTI. the same hour—  
immediately, MARTI, BEHR. hands—  
power, MARTI; hand, BEHR. V. 17. If  
out of—If our God whom . . . us,  
(then, MARTI; so, BEHR.) he will de-  
liver us from the burning fiery furnace,  
and out of, Hi. Zo. MARTI, BEHR. V.  
18. But—And, BEHR. we—we [even  
then], MARTI. gods—god, MARTI. V.  
19. therefore—Omit, MARTI, BEHR.  
spake—Omit, MARTI. it . . . heated—

shāch, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō an-  
swered and said to the king, O  
Nēb-ū-ehād-nēz-zār, i we have  
no need to answer thee in this  
matter. 17 j If it be so, our  
k God whom we serve is able to  
l deliver us from the burning  
fiery furnace; and he will deliver  
us out of thy hand, O king. 18  
m But if not, be it known unto thee,  
O king, that n we will not serve  
thy gods, nor worship the golden  
image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nēb-ū-ehād-  
nēz-zār full of fury, and the form  
of his o visage was changed  
against Shā-drāch, Mē-shāch,  
and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō: therefore he  
spake, and commanded that  
they should heat the furnace  
p seven times more than it was  
wont to be q heated. 20 And  
he commanded certain h mighty  
men that were in his i army to  
j bind Shā-drāch, Mē-shāch,  
and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, and to cast  
them into the burning fiery fur-  
nace. 21 Then these k men  
were bound in their l breeches,  
their m tunics, and their n man-  
tles, and their other garments,  
and were o cast into the midst of  
the burning fiery furnace. 22  
Therefore because the p king's  
commandment was q urgent, and  
the furnace exceeding hot, the  
flame of the fire slew those men  
that took up r Shā-drāch, Mē-

there was cause for it, Var.; than they had  
seen it heated, BEHR. wont—wont [at  
other times], MARTI. V. 20. And—Also,  
MARTI. certain mighty men—some of  
the strongest men, MARTI; men, strong  
men, BEHR. bind—fetter, BEHR. and  
—in order to, MARTI, BEHR. Vs. 21, 27.  
breeches—So Ag. Theod. Symm. Jer. Ge.  
(alt.) Ew. (doubtful philologically, La.)  
cloaks, AE. Ge. Levu; undergarments,  
MARTI, BEHR.; hosen, WR. a. V. 21.  
tunics—shoes, SEPT.; coats, BEHR.;  
hats, TARG. MARTI. other—Omit,  
BEHR. V. 22. Therefore—On that ac-  
count, BEHR. urgent—so strict, MARTI;  
sharp, BEHR. took—had brought,  
MARTI, BEHR.

16  
1 Or, we are not  
careful.

17  
2 Or, Behold,  
our God &c.  
Or, If our God  
whom we serve  
be able to de-  
liver us, he will  
deliver us from  
... and out of  
thy hand, O  
king.  
z Job 5:19; Ps.  
27:1, 2; Is.  
26:3, 4; Jer.  
1:8; 15:20, 21.  
a Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.

18  
b V. 28; Josh.  
24:15; I Ki.  
19:14, 18; Is.  
51:12, 13.  
c See "Faithful-  
ness," I Cor.  
4:17.

19  
d See "Face,"  
Is. 6:2.  
e Is. 52:14;  
Lam. 4:8.  
f Seven, Gen.  
2:7.  
g See "Heat,"  
Lu. 12:55.

20  
h See "Sol-  
diers," Ju.  
20:10.  
i See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
j See vs. 23-25.

21  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l See v. 20.  
m See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
n Or, turbans.  
n See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.

22  
o King, Deut.  
17:15.  
p Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan.  
3:1.  
q Ch. 2:15; Ex.  
12:33.  
r V. 12; ch. 1:7.

\* MANTLE.—Song of Sol. 5:7; Heb. 1:12. Ruth's—Ruth  
3:15. Elijah's—I Ki. 19:13, 19; II Ki. 2:8, 13, 14. Of  
Wanton Women—Is. 3:22.

23

- a V. 12; ch. 1:7.  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
c Furnace, Dan. 3:6.

24

- d Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
e Ch. 4:19.

25

- f See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
g Ps. 91:3-9; Is. 43:2.  
h Sons of God, Gen. 6:2.  
i See "Idolatry," Lu. 19:4.  
j Jer. 1:8, 19; Is. 51:2; Ez. 34:10.

26

- k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
l Aram. door.  
m Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
n V. 17; ch. 4:2.  
o See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
p Deut. 4:20; 1 Ki. 8:51; Jer. 11:4.

27

- q See v. 2.  
r Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
s Is. 43:2; Heb. 11:34.  
t Body, Num. 25:8.  
u Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
v Head, Pr. 20:29.

shāch, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō. 23 And these three men, <sup>a</sup>Shā-drāch, Mē'shāch, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, fell down bound into the midst of the burning <sup>b</sup>fiery <sup>c</sup>furnace.

24 Then Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār the king was <sup>d</sup>astonished, and rose up in haste: he spake and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. 25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, <sup>e</sup>walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the aspect of the fourth is like a <sup>f</sup>son of the <sup>g</sup>gods. 26 Then Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār came near to the <sup>h</sup>mouth of the burning fiery furnace: he spake and said, Shā-drāch, Mē'shāch, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, ye <sup>i</sup>servants of the <sup>j</sup>Most High God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shā-drāch, Mē'shāch, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō <sup>k</sup>came forth out of the midst of the fire. 27 And the <sup>l</sup>satrap, the deputies, and the <sup>m</sup>governors, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, that the <sup>n</sup>fire had no power upon their <sup>o</sup>bodies, nor was the <sup>p</sup>hair of their <sup>q</sup>head singed, neither were their

Var. Rend.—V. 23. And—But, MARTI. fell down bound—were thrown into it fettered, BEHR. V. 24. astonished—astonied, WR. r. spake—began, MARTI. and said—Omit, BEHR. Vs. 24, 27. counsellors—Rather, councillors, Pu. ministers, MARTI. V. 24. Did—Have, BEHR. bound—fettered, BEHR. V. 25. Lo—Omit, MARTI. loose—freely, MARTI; unchained, BEHR. walking—Add, about, MARTI. BEHR. and (second) . . . hurt—without any hurt (is noticeable) on them, MARTI; and no hurt is on them, BEHR. aspect—look, Var. a son . . . gods—So He. Zō. K. Rose, Fuller. BEHR.; or, a son of God (i.e. an angel, Job 1:6; cf. v. 28), Hi. Ew. V. 26. hither—Omit, WR. V. 27. being gathered—gathered, BEHR.; came, MARTI. saw—and saw, MARTI. BEHR. had—had had, BEHR. passed—come, BEHR. V. 28. Prefix, then, MARTI. BEHR. spake—began, MARTI. Blessed—Praised, MARTI. BEHR. trusted—trusted [only],

<sup>v</sup>breeches changed, nor had the <sup>w</sup>smell of fire passed on them.

28 Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār spake and said, <sup>x</sup>Blessed be the <sup>y</sup>God of Shā-drāch, Mē'shāch, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, who hath <sup>z</sup>sent his <sup>a</sup>angel, and delivered his servants that <sup>b</sup>trusted in him, and have <sup>c</sup>changed the king's <sup>d</sup>word, and have <sup>e</sup>yielded their bodies, that they might <sup>f</sup>not serve nor <sup>g</sup>worship any god, except their own God. 29 Therefore <sup>h</sup>I make a decree, that every people, <sup>i</sup>nation, and <sup>j</sup>language, which speak anything amiss against the <sup>k</sup>God of Shā-drāch, Mē'shāch, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, shall be cut in pieces, and their <sup>l</sup>houses shall be made a dung-hill; because there is no other <sup>m</sup>god that is able to <sup>n</sup>deliver after this sort. 30 Then the king <sup>o</sup>promoted Shā-drāch, Mē'shāch, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō in the province of <sup>p</sup>Bāb-ē-lōn.

**4** <sup>q</sup>Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār the <sup>r</sup>king, <sup>s</sup>unto all the peoples, <sup>t</sup>nations, and languages, that dwell in all the <sup>u</sup>earth: <sup>v</sup>Peace be multiplied unto you. 2 It hath seemed good unto me to show the <sup>w</sup>signs and wonders that the <sup>x</sup>Most High God hath wrought toward me. 3 How great are his <sup>y</sup>signs! and how mighty are his

MARTI. changed—disobeyed, MARTI. BEHR. word—command, MARTI. V. 29. Therefore . . . decree—And, on my part, a decree is issued, BEHR. decree—Add, [herewith], MARTI. every—Add, [one of whatever], MARTI. which—who, MARTI. amiss—slanderosly, MARTI. irreverently, BEHR. made—changed into, MARTI. BEHR. after this sort—so [wonderfully], MARTI; as this one, BEHR. sort—manner, WR. V. 30. promoted—cause to prosper, BEHR. add, to high positions, MARTI. Chap. 4.—V. 1. Peace . . . unto—May it be well with, MARTI. V. 2. show—make known, MARTI. BEHR. V. 3. How . . . wonders—His signs, how great are they! and his wonders, how mighty are they! BEHR.

Var. Read.—V. 23. Sept. has here a long insertion, consisting of a prayer supposed to have been uttered by Azariah, and the <sup>1</sup>Song of the three children, otherwise known as the Benedicite, Var.

- <sup>v</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
<sup>w</sup> Smelling, I Cor. 12:17.

- 28  
<sup>x</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>y</sup> V. 15; ch. 2:47.  
<sup>z</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>a</sup> V. 25; ch. 6:22; Ps. 34:7, 8; Is. 37:36; Acts 5:19; 12:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
<sup>c</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 22:4, 5; Is. 26:3, 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Ezra, 6:11.  
<sup>f</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>h</sup> See vs. 16-18.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>j</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- 29  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 6:26.  
<sup>m</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>n</sup> Languages, Neh. 13:24.  
<sup>o</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 2:5; Ezra 6:11.  
<sup>q</sup> One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

- 30  
<sup>s</sup> V. 12; ch. 2:49.  
<sup>t</sup> Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

- <sup>u</sup> Ch. 3:31 in Aram.  
<sup>v</sup> Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
<sup>w</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 6:25.  
<sup>y</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>z</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 6:25; Ezra 4:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4.

- 2  
<sup>d</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
<sup>e</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>f</sup> V. 17, 24, 25, 32, 34; ch. 3:26.  
<sup>g</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
3  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 6:27; Ps. 77:19; 105:27; Is. 25:1.

3  
a Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

4  
a Ch. 4:1 in Aram.  
b Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
c Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
d House, Deut. 24:10.  
e Ps. 30:6; Is. 47:7, 8.  
f Palace, Dan. 8:2.

5  
g Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
h Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
i See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
j Ch. 2:29.  
k Or, *imaginations*.  
l Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
m Visions, Num. 12:6.  
n Va. 10, 13; Ch. 2:28.  
o Head, Fr. 20:28.

6  
o Ch. 2:2; Gen. 41:8.  
p Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
q Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
r Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.

7  
s See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
t Ch. 2:10, 27; 5:7.  
u Chaldean, II Ki. 24:2.  
v Ch. 2:7; Is. 44:25; Jer. 27:9, 10.

8  
w Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
x Name, Acts 16:18.  
y Ch. 1:7; 2:26; 5:12.  
z Ch. 3:14.  
a See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
b Spirit, Job 4:15.  
c Vs. 9, 18; ch. 5:11, 14.  
d Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

9  
e Ch. 1:20; 2:48; 5:11.  
f Ch. 2:47; Ez. 28:3.  
g Ch. 2:4, 5; Gen. 41:15.

wonders! his <sup>a</sup> kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

\* 4 <sup>b</sup> I, Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār, was at <sup>c</sup> rest in my <sup>d</sup> house, and <sup>e</sup> flourishing in my <sup>f</sup> palace. 5 I saw a <sup>g</sup> dream which made me <sup>h</sup> afraid; and the <sup>i</sup> thoughts upon my <sup>k</sup> bed and the <sup>l</sup> visions of my <sup>m</sup> head troubled me. 6 Therefore made I a decree to <sup>n</sup> bring in all the <sup>o</sup> wise men of <sup>p</sup> Bāb-ly-lōn before me, that they might make known unto me the <sup>q</sup> interpretation of the dream. 7 Then came in the <sup>r</sup> magicians, the <sup>s</sup> enchanters, the <sup>t</sup> Chāl-dē-ān, and the <sup>u</sup> soothsayers; and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the <sup>v</sup> interpretation thereof. 8 But at the last <sup>w</sup> Dān-ī-ēl came in before me, whose <sup>x</sup> name was <sup>y</sup> Bēl-tē-shāz-zār, according to the name of <sup>z</sup> my god, and in whom is the <sup>a</sup> spirit of the <sup>b</sup> holy gods: and I told the dream before him, *saying*, 9 O Bēl-tē-shāz-zār, <sup>c</sup> master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and <sup>d</sup> no secret troubleth thee, <sup>e</sup> tell me the visions of

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (*cont.*). is . . . generation—[endureth] to the remotest generations. MARTI. is—[endureth]. BEHR. V. 4. was at rest—dwelt without care. MARTI; lived tranquilly. BEHR. flourishing—enjoyed life. MARTI; happily. BEHR. V. 5. I saw—Then I had. MARTI; I have seen. BEHR. made me afraid—startled me. MARTI. BEHR. thoughts—presentations. BEHR.; *add.* [which harassed me]. MARTI. troubled—terrified. MARTI; frightened me. BEHR. V. 6. Therefore . . . decree—And I on my part was given a decree. BEHR. in—*Omit*. BEHR. Vs. 7, 9. magicians—scribes. WR.; lettered men. *Var.*; augurers. BEHR. V. 7. enchanters—magicians. WR.; soothsayers. MARTI; conjurers. BEHR. soothsayers—astrologers. MARTI. WR. BEHR. V. 8. But—And. BEHR. came in—appeared. MARTI. was—*is*. MARTI. BEHR. and—(a man) BEHR. in . . . gods—who is filled with the divine spirit. MARTI. told—*laid*. MARTI. *saying*—*Omit*. MARTI. V. 9. because . . . thee—thou who as I know art filled with a divine spirit. MARTI. troubleth—is too difficult for. MARTI; is hidden before. BEHR. tell me—*hear*. MARTI. THEOD. and (*last*)—and tell me [then].

my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. 10 Thus were the visions of my head upon my bed: I saw, and, behold, a <sup>h</sup> tree in the midst of the <sup>i</sup> earth; and the height thereof was great. 11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof <sup>k</sup> reached unto <sup>l</sup> heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth. 12 The <sup>m</sup> leaves thereof were <sup>n</sup> fair, and the <sup>o</sup> fruit thereof much, and in it was <sup>p</sup> food for all: the <sup>q</sup> beasts of the <sup>r</sup> field had <sup>s</sup> shadow under it, and the <sup>t</sup> birds of the heavens dwelt in the branches thereof, and <sup>u</sup> all <sup>v</sup> flesh was fed from it. 13 I saw in the <sup>w</sup> visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a <sup>x</sup> watcher and a <sup>y</sup> holy one came down from heaven. 14 He <sup>z</sup> cried <sup>a</sup> aloud, and said thus, <sup>b</sup> Hew down the tree, and cut off its <sup>c</sup> branches, shake off its leaves, and scatter its fruit: let the <sup>d</sup> beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from its branches. 15 Nevertheless <sup>e</sup> leave the stump of its roots in the earth, even with a band of <sup>f</sup> iron and <sup>g</sup> brass, in the tender <sup>h</sup> grass of the field; and let it be wet with the <sup>i</sup> dew of heaven:

MARTI. V. 10. Thus were—And (are as follows). BEHR. Vs. 10, 13. saw—looked. MARTI; had a vision. BEHR. V. 10. a—there was a. MARTI. great—extraordinarily great. MARTI; considerable. BEHR. V. 11. The . . . strong—great was the tree and stupendous. BEHR. height—top. MARTI. the sight thereof—the branches (?) thereof. MARTI; its circumference. BEHR. V. 12. food—meat. r. had shadow—were sheltering. WR.; rested. MARTI; sought shade. BEHR. birds—fowls. WR. r. heavens—heaven. WR. MARTI. BEHR. r. dwelt—were dwelling. WR.; nestled. MARTI. fed—being fed. WR. V. 13. and, behold—how at once. MARTI. watcher—wakeful one. WR.; messenger. BEHR. one—watchman. MARTI. came—stepped. MARTI. BEHR. V. 14. aloud—with might. BEHR. said—commanded. MARTI. thus—so. BEHR. Vs. 14, 15. its—his. WR. r. V. 15. Nevertheless—But. BEHR. Vs. 15, 23. even—but. *Var.* V. 15. in—in the midst of. MARTI. tender grass—green. MARTI. BEHR. of the—*Omit*. MARTI.

10  
h Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
i V. 20; Ez. 31:3-6.  
j Earth, Gen. 2:1.

11  
k Vs. 21, 22; Deut. 9:1.  
l Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

12  
m Leaf, Ez. 47:12.  
n See "Beauty," Ps. 50:2.  
o Ez. 31:7.  
p Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
q Food, Gen. 9:2.  
r Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
s Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
t Jer. 27:6; Ez. 31:6.  
u Field, Num. 20:17.  
v Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
w Lam. 4:20.  
x Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
y Mt. 13:32; Lu. 13:19.  
z Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

13  
a Vs. 5, 10; ch. 7:1.  
b See "Watchman," Neh. 4:9.  
c See vs. 17, 23.  
d Ch. 8:13; Deut. 33:2; Ps. 89:7.  
e See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.

14  
f Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
g Ch. 3:4.  
h V. 23; Ez. 31:10-14; Mt. 3:10; 7:19; Lu. 13:7-9.  
i Branches, John 15:5.  
j V. 12, 13.

15  
k Job 14:7-9.  
l Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
m Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
n Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
o See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

15  
a See v. 32.

16  
b See "Dreams," Dan. 2:1.  
c See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
d Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
e Heart, Acts 15:9.  
f See vs. 32, 33.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
i Vs. 23, 25, 32; ch. 7:23; 11:13.  
j I Chr. 29:30.

17  
k Sentence, 11 Cor. 1:9.  
l See v. 13.  
m See "Or, matter," Gen. 2:7.  
n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
o Ps. 9:16; 88:18.  
p Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q V. 25; ch. 5:18, 19; Jer. 27:5-7.  
r Ch. 11:21; I Sam. 2:8.

18  
s Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
t Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
u Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
v Ch. 1:7.  
w Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
x Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
y V. 7; ch. 5:8, 15; Gen. 41:8.  
z See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
a See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.  
b Spirit, Job 4:15.  
c See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
d See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
e See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

19  
f The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.  
g See "Mind," Job 34:36.  
h Ch. 7:15, 28; 8:27; 10:16; 17: Jer. 4:19.  
i Vs. 4, 5; I Sam. 3:17.

and let his portion be with the <sup>a</sup>beasts in the grass of the earth: 16<sup>b c d</sup> let his <sup>c</sup>heart be <sup>f</sup>changed from <sup>g</sup>man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let <sup>h</sup>seven times <sup>i</sup>pass over him. 17 The <sup>k</sup>sentence is by the decree of the <sup>l</sup>watchers, and the <sup>l</sup>demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the <sup>m</sup>living may <sup>n o</sup>know that the <sup>p</sup>Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and <sup>q</sup>giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the <sup>r</sup>lowest of men. 18 This <sup>s</sup>dream I, <sup>t</sup>king Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār, have seen; and thou, O <sup>u v</sup>Bēl-tē-shāz-zār, declare the <sup>w</sup>interpretation, forasmuch as all the <sup>x y z</sup>wise men of my <sup>a</sup>kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able; for the <sup>b c</sup>spirit of the <sup>d</sup>holy <sup>e</sup>gods is in thee.

19 Then Dān-ḡēl, whose name was Bēl-tē-shāz-zār, was stricken <sup>a h</sup>dumb for a while, and his <sup>a h</sup>thoughts troubled him. The king answered and said, Bēl-tē-shāz-zār, <sup>i</sup>let not the dream, or the interpretation, trouble thee. Bēl-tē-shāz-zār answered and

Var. Rend.—V. 15 (cont.). let his—have, BEHR. portion—lot, MARTI; part, BEHR. in—on, MARTI. BEHR. grass—plants, MARTI. V. 16. let . . . man's—let his human heart be taken from him, MARTI; His heart shall be changed for him so that it is no more a human heart, BEHR. let—shall be, BEHR. lot (bird)—shall, BEHR. times—seasons, MARTI. V. 17. The . . . watchers—the intelligence rests upon the decree of angels, BEHR. and . . . word—and the matter is a word, BEHR. and [thus is] the command, MARTI. to the intent—thus, BEHR. ruleth in—bath power over, MARTI. BEHR. giveth—can give, MARTI. setteth . . . men—what is low among men is set over it, BEHR. setteth—can set, MARTI. men—Add. [for a ruler], MARTI. V. 18. and—but, MARTI. declare the interpretation—tell me what it means, MARTI. the (first)—its, BEHR. forasmuch—because, BEHR. the (last) . . . thee—thou art filled with the divinespirit, MARTI. V. 19. stricken dumb—astonished, WR. r; terror stricken, MARTI. BEHR. for a while—a moment, MARTI. BEHR. troubled him—made him alarmed, MARTI; made him frightened, BEHR. The—but, the, MARTI; Then, the, BEHR. answered—began, MARTI. trouble—terrify, MARTI;

said, <sup>k</sup>My lord, the dream be to them that <sup>l</sup>hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to <sup>m</sup>thine <sup>n</sup>adversaries. 20 The <sup>o p q</sup>tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto <sup>r</sup>heaven, and the sight thereof to all the <sup>s</sup>earth; 21 whose <sup>t</sup>leaves were <sup>u</sup>fair, and the <sup>v</sup>fruit thereof much, and in it was <sup>w</sup>food for all; under which the <sup>x y</sup>beasts of the <sup>z</sup>field dwelt, and upon whose <sup>a</sup>branches the <sup>b c</sup>birds of the heavens had their habitation: 22 it is <sup>d e</sup>thou, O king, that art grown and become strong; for thy <sup>f</sup>greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy <sup>g h</sup>dominion to the end of the earth. 23 And whereas the king saw a <sup>i</sup>watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, <sup>j</sup>Hew down the tree, and destroy it; nevertheless leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a <sup>k</sup>band of <sup>l</sup>iron and <sup>m</sup>brass, in the tender <sup>n</sup>grass of the field, and let it be wet with the <sup>o</sup>dew of heaven; and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till <sup>p</sup>seven times pass over him; 24 this is the interpre-

frighten, BEHR. My—O, MARTI. be—[have reference], MARTI. the interpretation thereof—what it means, MARTI. V. 20. sawest—hast seen, BEHR. grew . . . strong—was great and mighty, BEHR. whose—and whose, BEHR. height—top, MARTI. heaven—the heaven, WR. BEHR. the sight thereof—whose circumference, BEHR. sight—branches, MARTI (?). to—over, BEHR. all—all the ends of, MARTI. V. 21. much—plentiful, MARTI; numerous, BEHR. food—meat, WR. r. upon—in, MARTI. BEHR. had their habitation—nestled, MARTI. V. 22. grown . . . strong—great and mighty, BEHR. for thy—whose, BEHR. grown—Add. [always greater], MARTI. and (last)—as, BEHR. V. 23. whereas—that, BEHR. saw—hath seen, BEHR. watcher—wakeful one, WR.; holy watcher, MARTI; messenger, BEHR. a—indeed a, BEHR. and saying—who hath spoken, BEHR. saying—commanding, MARTI. destroy it—chop it in pieces, MARTI. nevertheless—but, BEHR. even with—and indeed in, BEHR. the tender grass of the—the midst of the green, MARTI; in the green of, BEHR. his portion be—him share the food, MARTI; have his part, BEHR. Vs. 23, 25. times—seasons, MARTI. V. 24. is the interpretation—means, MARTI.

i See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
k V. 24; ch. 10:16; II Ki. 18:31; I Ki. 18:7.  
l Hated, Pr. 26:24.  
m II Sam. 18:32; Jer. 20:7.  
n Enemies, Job 31:29.

20  
o See vs. 10-12.  
p See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
q Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
r Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
s Earth, Gen. 2:1.

21  
t Leaf, Ez. 47:12.  
u See "Beauty," Ps. 50:2.  
v Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
w Food, Gen. 9:3.  
x Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
y Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
z Field, Num. 20:17.  
a Branches, John 15:5.  
b Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
c Mt. 13:32; Lu. 13:19.

22  
d Ch. 2:37, 38; II Sam. 12:5.  
e See "Nebuchadnezzar," Dan. 3:1.  
f Ch. 5:18, 19.  
g Jer. 27:6, 7.  
h See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.

23  
i See vs. 13, 17.  
j See vs. 14, 15; Ez. 31:10-14; Mt. 3:10; 7:19; Lu. 13:7-9.  
k Birds, Zech. 11:7.  
l Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
m Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
n Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
o See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
p See v. 16.



24.  
a See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
b Job 40:11, 12; Ps. 107:40.  
25  
c V. 33; ch. 5:21.  
d Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
e Vs. 2, 17; Ps. 83:18; Jer. 27:5.  
f Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 26  
g Vs. 15, 23.  
h Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
j V. 31; ch. 2:18, 19, 28, 37, 44.

- 27  
k Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
l Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
m Gen. 41:33-37.  
n Counsel, Pr. 8:14.  
o See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
p Pr. 28:13; Is. 55:6, 7; Ea. 18:21, 22.  
1 Or, *redeem*.  
q Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
r Righteousness, Fr. 24:4.  
s Ps. 41:1-3; Is. 58:6, 7, 10.  
t Mercy, Ps. 25:8.  
u The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
2 Or, as otherwise read, a *heating of thine error*.  
v 1 Ki. 21:29; Jonah 3:9.

- 28  
w See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:39.  
z Num. 23:19; Zech. 1:6.

- 29  
y II Pet. 3:9.  
z Month, Gen. 7:11.  
3 Aram. upon.  
a Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
b Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.

- 30  
c Hab. 2:4.  
d See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
e V. 25; ch. 5:20, 21.  
f II Chr. 2:5, 6; Is. 10:8-11; 37:24, 25.

tation, O king, and it is the decree of the "Most High, which is 'come upon my lord the king: 25 that thou shalt be 'driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and thou shalt be made to eat grass as 'oxen, and shalt be wet with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee; till thou know that the 'Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. 26 And whereas they commanded to 'leave the stump of the roots of the 'tree; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have 'known that the 'heavens do rule. 27 Wherefore, O 'king, let "my "counsel be acceptable unto thee, and "break off thy 'sins by 'righteousness, and thine iniquities by 'showing 'mercy to the "poor; if there may be 'a 'lengthening of thy tranquility.

28 All this "came upon the king Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār. 29 At the end of 'twelve "months he was walking 'in the royal 'palace of 'Bāb-ṣ-ḵn. 30 The king spake and said, Is not this 'great Bāb-ṣ-lōn, which 'I have built for the royal

Var. Rend. — V. 25. driven—thrust out, BEHR.; ostracized, MARTI. made to eat—given, MARTI. BEHR. grass—green fodder, MARTI. oxen—cattle, MARTI. ruleth in—hath power over, BEHR. V. 26. whereas—that, BEHR. they commanded to—it was said that they should, BEHR. of the (first)—its, WR. of (second)—which belonged to, WR. thy—[it means] thy, MARTI. be sure—remain, MARTI; remain permanently, BEHR. after that—[and shall fall back to thee] as soon as, MARTI; because, BEHR. the heavens do rule—the heaven is mighty, MARTI; lordship comes from heaven, BEHR. V. 27. Wherefore—Therefore, MARTI, BEHR. break . . . sins—make thy sins good, MARTI. BEHR. break off—Or, redeem, Sept. Theod. Pesh. Vulg. A.E. Ge. Ew. Hi. Zō. & marg. by righteousness—through piety, MARTI; through good works, BEHR. righteousness—Or, almsgiving, Sept. Theod. Pesh. Vulg. by showing—through, MARTI. BEHR. if—whether, BEHR. tranquility—[happy] tranquility, MARTI; well-being, BEHR. V. 28. this—[this],

dwelling-place, by the might of my power and for the 'glory of my majesty? 31 While the 'word was in the king's 'mouth, there fell a 'voice 'from heaven, saying, O king Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār, to thee it is spoken: The kingdom is departed from thee: 32 and thou shalt be "driven from "men; and thy dwelling shall be with the "beasts of the 'field; thou shalt be made to 'eat 'grass as oxen; and "seven times shall pass over thee; until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. 33 The same 'hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār: and he was "driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his "body was wet with the "dew of heaven, till his 'hair was grown like "eagles' feathers, and his 'nails like 'birds' claws.

34 And at the "end of the 'days I, Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār, 'lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine "understanding returned unto me, and I 'blessed the Most High, and I 'praised and 'honored him that 'liveth for ever; for his dominion is an "everlasting dominion,

MARTI. upon—over, BEHR. V. 29. At the end of—after, BEHR. be—[once] the king, MARTI. of—at, MARTI. BEHR. V. 30. The—then the, BEHR. spake—began, MARTI. and said—Omit, BEHR. power—kingdom, BEHR. glory—elevation (or, increase), MARTI; ornament, BEHR. V. 31. was—was yet, MARTI, BEHR. saying—Omit, MARTI. BEHR. spoken—said, BEHR.; [here-with] announced, MARTI. departed—taken, MARTI. V. 32, 33. driven—thrust out, BEHR.; ostracized, MARTI. V. 32. thou . . . eat—they shall give thee, BEHR. made to eat—given, MARTI. grass as oxen—for food green fodder as the cattle, MARTI. times—seasons, MARTI. ruleth in—hath power over, BEHR. V. 33. The same hour—Forthwith, BEHR. thing—word, MARTI. BEHR. grass—green fodder, MARTI. oxen—cattle, MARTI. feathers—feathers, BEHR. WR. claws—claws, BEHR. V. 34. days—time, BEHR.; [fixed] days, MARTI. understanding—reason, MARTI. blessed—praised, BEHR. for his—whose, MARTI, BEHR.

f Glory, Ps. 7:5.

- 31  
o Words, Pr. 15:23.  
h Ch. 5:5.  
i Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
j Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
k Vs. 13, 14, 23.  
l Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 32  
m See vs. 15, 25.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
p See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
q Field, Num. 20:17.  
r See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
s Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
t Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
u See vs. 16, 25.

- 33  
v Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
w V. 25; ch. 5:21.  
z Body, Num. 25:8.  
y See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
z Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
a Eagle, Ex. 19:4.  
b See "Finger," II Sam. 21:20.  
c Birds, Gen. 9:2.

- 34  
d See vs. 16, 25, 32.  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f Lifting up Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
g See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
h See "Benefits of Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
i Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
j Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
k Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
l Gift of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Ch. 6:26; 12:7; Ps. 102:24.  
n V. 3; Ps. 145:13; Jer. 10:10.

- a Is. 40:17.  
 b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 c Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d See "Angels," I Pet. 1:12.  
 e Job 42:2; Is. 43:13.  
 f God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
 g *Aram, strike.*  
 h Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 i Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 j Is. 45:9.

- 36  
 j V. 34; II Chr. 33:12, 13.  
 k See "Nebuchadnezzar," Dan. 3:1.  
 l Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 m Ch. 2:31.  
 n See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.

- 37  
 o Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 p See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 q Deut. 32:4; Ps. 33:4, 5; Is. 5:16.  
 r Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
 s Truth, John 14:6.  
 t Justice of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
 v Ch. 5:20; Ex. 18:11; Job 40:11, 12.  
 w Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
 x See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.

- 1  
 y King, Deut. 17:15.  
 z Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 a Esth. 1:3; Is. 22:12-14.

- 2  
 b Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 c Silver, Job 22:25.  
 d Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 e See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 f Ch. 1:2; II Ki. 24:13; 25:15; Ezra 1:7-11.  
 g Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1. (21:15).  
 h Father, Ex. 1: Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 i See v. 23.  
 k Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

and his kingdom from generation to generation; 35 and "all the inhabitants of the <sup>b</sup> earth are reputed as nothing; and <sup>c</sup> he doeth according to his will in the <sup>d</sup> army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and <sup>e</sup> none can <sup>f</sup> stay his <sup>g</sup> hand, or say unto him, <sup>h</sup> What doest thou?

36 At the same time mine <sup>i</sup> understanding returned unto <sup>k</sup> me; and for the <sup>l</sup> glory of my kingdom, my majesty and <sup>m</sup> brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in <sup>n</sup> my kingdom, and excellent greatness was added unto me.

37 Now I, Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār, <sup>o</sup> praise and extol and honor the <sup>p</sup> King of heaven; for <sup>q</sup> all his works are <sup>r</sup> truth, and his ways <sup>s</sup> justice; and those that <sup>t</sup> walk in <sup>u</sup> pride he is able to abase.

**5** Bēl-shāz-zār the <sup>v</sup> king made a great <sup>w</sup> feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. 2 Bēl-shāz-zār, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the <sup>x</sup> golden and <sup>y</sup> silver <sup>z</sup> vessels which <sup>a</sup> Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār his <sup>b</sup> father had taken out of the <sup>c</sup> temple which was in <sup>d</sup> Jē-ru-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 34 (*cont.*). his (*second*)—whose, MARTI. BEHR. kingdom—Add, endures, MARTI. BEHR. from generation to generation—until the remotest generations, MARTI. V. 35. are—[alongside of him] are, MARTI. are . . . nothing are such as not to be considered, BEHR. and (*second*)—*Omit*, MARTI. in—with, MARTI; on, BEHR. among—*omit*, MARTI. stay—*Lu. strike*, *Var.*; hinder, BEHR. stay his hand—fall into his arm (*i.e.* hinder him), MARTI. or—and, BEHR. or dare, MARTI. V. 36. kingdom—royal throne, BEHR. for . . . me—I returned to the glory of my royal throne and my healthy appearance came to me again, BEHR. majesty—[former] majesty, MARTI. brightness—[former] brightness, MARTI. counsellors—councillors, *Var.*; ministers, MARTI. lords—chiefs, MARTI. mighty ones, BEHR. established—re-established, MARTI. BEHR. in—over, BEHR. excellent greatness—still greater power, MARTI. BEHR. added—granted, MARTI. V. 37. for . . . are—whose works all are truth, MARTI. BEHR. his (*second*)—whose, MARTI. ways—way, BEHR. justice—judgment, WR. *h*; right, BEHR. Chap. 5.—V. 1. to—for, BEHR. a . . . lords—his thousand

sā-lēm; that the king and his lords, his <sup>e</sup> wives and his <sup>f</sup> concubines, might <sup>g</sup> drink therefrom. 3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, drank from them. 4 They <sup>h</sup> drank <sup>i</sup> wine, and praised the <sup>j</sup> gods of gold, and of silver, of <sup>k</sup> brass, of <sup>l</sup> iron, of <sup>m</sup> wood, and of <sup>n</sup> stone.

5 In the <sup>o</sup> same <sup>p</sup> hour <sup>q</sup> came forth the <sup>r</sup> fingers of a <sup>s</sup> man's hand, and <sup>t</sup> wrote over against the <sup>u</sup> candlestick upon the plaster of the <sup>v</sup> wall of the king's <sup>w</sup> palace: and the king saw the <sup>x</sup> part of the hand that wrote. 6 Then the king's <sup>y</sup> countenance was changed in him, and his <sup>z</sup> thoughts troubled him; and the joints of his <sup>a</sup> loins were loosed, and his <sup>b</sup> knees smote one against another. 7 The king <sup>c</sup> cried aloud to bring in the <sup>d</sup> enchanters, the <sup>e</sup> Chāl-dē-āns, and the <sup>f</sup> soothsayers. The king spake and said to the <sup>g</sup> wise men of <sup>h</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lōn, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the <sup>i</sup> interpretation thereof, shall

grantees (*or*, chiefs), MARTI; his powerful ones, one thousand in number, BEHR. V. 2. he tasted the—under the influence of, MARTI. which was in—at, MARTI. BEHR. lords (*twice*)—grantees, *or*, chiefs, MARTI; powerful ones, BEHR. Vs. 2, 3, 23. wives—princesses, *Var.* V. 3. were—had been, BEHR. temple—main room, MARTI; hall, BEHR. V. 4. praised—praised [thereby], MARTI. V. 5. In . . . hour—at the same moment, MARTI; forthwith, BEHR. man's hand—human hand, MARTI. BEHR. candlestick—lamp, WR. king's palace—royal banquet-hall, MARTI; hall of the king, BEHR. and (*second*)—when now, MARTI. part—outline, BEHR. V. 6. was changed in him—paled, MARTI. troubled—startled, MARTI; frightened him, BEHR. the (*second*)—loosed—his loins were as though disjointed, MARTI; his vertebrae were loosed, BEHR. smote . . . another—shook, MARTI. V. 7. aloud—with might, BEHR. Vs. 7, 11, 15. enchanters—magicians, WR.; soothsayers, MARTI; conjurers, BEHR. Vs. 7, 11. soothsayers—astrologers, *Var.* WR. MARTI. BEHR. V. 7. spake—began, MARTI. spake . . . to—enjoined, BEHR. Whosoever—Every one who, BEHR. this writing—the writing there, MARTI. show—make known to, BEHR.

- l Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 m Concubine, Gen. 16:2.  
 n Vs. 4, 23.

- 4  
 o V. 23; Is. 42:3.  
 p Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 q See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 r Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
 s Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
 t Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
 u Stone, Ex. 34:1.

- 5  
 v Ch. 4:31, 33.  
 w Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
 x See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
 y Fingers, II Sam. 21:20.  
 z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 a Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 b Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.  
 c Wall, Jer. 51:59.  
 d Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
 e See v. 24.

- 6  
 f See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
 g See "Face," Is. 6:2.  
 h Vs. 9, 10; ch. 7:28.  
 i *Aram, brightness.*  
 j See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 k Ch. 4:5, 19.  
 l Loins, Is. 11:5.  
 m Ps. 69:23; Nah. 2:10.  
 n Knees, Is. 35:3.  
 o Ex. 7:17; 21:7.

- 7  
 p Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 q Vs. 11, 15; ch. 4:6, 7, 14; 44:25; 47:13.  
 r Chaldeans, II Ki. 24:2.  
 s See "Widom," Ps. 111:10.  
 t Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
 u Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.

a See "Clothing," Job 31:10.  
 b Va. 16, 29; Gen. 41:42-44.  
 c See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
 d Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
 e See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.  
 f Ex. 16:11.  
 g Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 h Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
 i Vs. 16, 29; ch. 2:48; 6:2, 3.  
 j See "Joseph," Gen. 30:24.  
 k See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.

8  
 l Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 m V. 15; ch. 2:10; 4:7; Gen. 41:8.  
 n Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

9  
 o See v. 1.  
 p V. 6; ch. 2:1; Job 18:11; Is. 21:2-4; Jer. 6:24.  
 q Is. 13:6-8.

10  
 r Queen, Esth. 2:4.  
 s Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 t See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 u House, Deut. 24:10.  
 v Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
 w Ch. 3:9; 6:6.

11  
 z See "Daniel," Dan. 1:1.  
 y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 z Ch. 2:47; Gen. 41:11-15.  
 a Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 b Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 c V. 14; ch. 4:8, 9, 18.

be <sup>a</sup> clothed with <sup>c</sup> purple, and have a <sup>d</sup> chain of <sup>e</sup> gold about his <sup>a</sup> neck, and shall be the <sup>f</sup> third ruler in the <sup>g</sup> kingdom. 8 Then came in all the king's <sup>h</sup> wise men; but they <sup>i</sup> could not read the <sup>j</sup> writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation. 9 Then was king <sup>k</sup> Bēl-shāz-zār greatly <sup>l</sup> troubled, and his <sup>m</sup> countenance was changed in him, and his lords were perplexed.

10 Now the <sup>n</sup> queen by reason of the <sup>o</sup> words of the king and his lords came into the <sup>p</sup> banquet house: the queen spake and said, <sup>q</sup> "O king, live for ever; let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed. 11 There is a <sup>r</sup> man in thy kingdom, in whom is the <sup>s</sup> spirit of the <sup>t</sup> holy <sup>u</sup> gods; and in the <sup>v</sup> days of thy <sup>w</sup> father <sup>x</sup> light and <sup>y</sup> understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, were found in him; and

Var. Read.—V. 7 (cont.). have—carry. MARTI. have . . . about—the golden chain shall be laid on. BEHR. Vs. 7, 16, 29. be . . . kingdom—rule. as one of the board of three (ch. 6:2). Hi. Ev. Zo. Ke.; similarly Ha. The word is different from that meaning 'third'. Var.; as third shall have power in the realm. BEHR. V. 8. they—none. MARTI. they could not—were not able to. BEHR. nor—and to. BEHR. V. 9. greatly troubled—very much startled, or, perplexed. MARTI; frightened very much. BEHR. was changed in him—grew pale. MARTI. in—upon. Var. perplexed—in perplexity. BEHR. V. 10. Now—When now. MARTI; omī. BEHR. queen—i.e. the queen-mother. Ev. Hi. Pu. Ke.; queen[mother]. MARTI; queen-mother. BEHR. by reason of—heard of. MARTI. came—she came. MARTI. house—hall. MARTI. spake—began. MARTI. and said—Omī. BEHR. trouble thee—frighten thee. BEHR. changed—pale. MARTI. V. 11. in . . . gods—who is filled with a holy. divine. spirit. MARTI. I say—Omī. MARTI.

the king Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār thy father, <sup>1</sup> the king, I say, thy father, made him <sup>2</sup> master of the <sup>3</sup> magicians, enchanters, Chāl-dē-āng, and soothsayers; 12 forasmuch as an <sup>4</sup> excellent spirit, and <sup>5</sup> knowledge, and <sup>6</sup> understanding, <sup>7</sup> interpreting of <sup>8</sup> dreams, and showing of <sup>9</sup> dark <sup>10</sup> sentences, and <sup>11</sup> dissolving of doubts, were found in the same <sup>12</sup> Dān-ḡēl, whom the <sup>13</sup> king named <sup>14</sup> Bēl-tē-shāz-zār. Now let Dān-ḡēl be called, and he will show the <sup>15</sup> interpretation.

13 Then was Dān-ḡēl brought in before the <sup>16</sup> king. The king spake and said unto Dān-ḡēl, Art thou that Dān-ḡēl, who art of the <sup>17</sup> children of the <sup>18</sup> captivity of <sup>19</sup> Jū-dāh, whom the king my father <sup>20</sup> brought out of Jū-dāh? 14 I have heard of thee, that the spirit of the <sup>21</sup> gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom

BEHR. thy father—thy [own] father. O king, MARTI. master—chief. BEHR. magicians—lettered men. Var. See v. 7. V. 12. excellent—extraordinarily. BEHR.; extraordinary. lofty. MARTI. knowledge—understanding. MARTI. understanding—discrimination. MARTI. BEHR. interpreting—[the art of] interpreting. MARTI. dissolving of doubts—Li. loosening of knots: so v. 16. Var. So WR.; solving of difficulties. BEHR. the same—Omī. BEHR. whom—Belteshazzar—whose name the king has changed into Belteshazzar. BEHR. the—[thee] the. MARTI. V. 13. Then—When now. MARTI. spake—began. MARTI. and said—Omī. BEHR. Art . . . Daniel—Thou then art Daniel? MARTI. that—Omī. MARTI. BEHR. V. 14. the . . . thee—thou art filled with a divine spirit. MARTI. light—enlightenment. MARTI. BEHR. understanding—discrimination, or, prudence. MARTI. BEHR. and—even, WR. excellent—exceptional. MARTI; extraordinary. BEHR.

d Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 e Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 g Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 h Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 i Ch. 1:17.  
 j Or, thy father, O king.  
 k Ch. 2:48.

12  
 k V. 14; ch. 6:3.  
 l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 m See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 n Interpretation, I Ki. 12:10.  
 o Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
 p See "Riddles," Ju. 14:12.  
 q Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 r Sentence, II Cor. 1:9.  
 s See v. 16.  
 t Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
 u King, Deut. 17:15.  
 v Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:1.  
 w Ch. 1:7; 4:8.  
 x See vs. 5-7.

13  
 y See v. 1.  
 z Ch. 2:25; 6:13; Ezra 4:1; 6:16, 19, 20.  
 a Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 b Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 c Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 d Ch. 1:1, 2.

14  
 e See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

\*MAGIC.—All the methods treated below have a relation to some belief in superhuman powers. They are usually found in any low form of civilization, and are utilized (1) to obtain a knowledge of the future; (2) to obtain some assistance in the affairs of life; (3) to produce or counteract evil influence.

Auxury.—(This Word, like Enchantment, signifies by Means of Omens.) Lev. 19:26; Deut. 18:10; II Ki. 21:6; II Chr. 33:6.  
 Enchanters.—Deut. 18:10; II Ki. 21:6; Dan. 1:20; 2:2, 27; 4:7; 5:7, 11.

Enchantments.—II Chr. 33:6; Is. 47:9, 12. Familiar Spirits (Necromancy).—Lev. 19:31; 20:6, 27; Deut. 18:11; I Sam. 28:3, 7-9; II Ki. 21:6; 23:24; I Chr. 10:13; II Chr. 33:6; Is. 8:19; 19:3; 29:4.

Magicians.—(Used to interpret Dreams and to counteract Evil Influences.) Egyptian—Gen. 41:8, 24; Ex. 7:11, 22;

8:7, 18, 19; 9:11. Babylonian—Dan. 1:20; 2:2, 10, 27; 4:7, 9; 5:11.

Soothsayers.—(Makers of Predictions.) Balaam—Josh. 13:22. Copyists from Philistines—Is. 2:6. Judah's False Prophets—Jer. 27:9. Babylonian—Dan. 2:27; 4:7; 5:7, 11; Mic. 5:12. Soothsaying—Acts 16:16.

Diviners.—(Same as Soothsayers.) Deut. 18:14; I Sam. 6:2; 28:8; Is. 44:25; Jer. 27:9; 29:8; Ez. 13:9, 23; 21:29; Mic. 3:6, 7, 11; Zech. 10:2.

Divination.—Num. 22:7; 23:23; Deut. 18:10; II Ki. 17:17; Jer. 14:14; Ez. 12:24; 13:6, 7; 21:21, 22, 23; Acts 16:16.

Sorcerers.—(Mixers of Ingredients for Magical Ends.) Ex. 7:11; Deut. 18:10; Jer. 27:9; Dan. 2:2; Mal. 3:5; Acts 8:9-10; 13:6-8; 19:19; Rev. 21:8; 22:15. Sorceresses—Ex. 22:18; Is. 57:3. Sorcery—II Chr. 33:6; Is. 47:9, 12; Acts 8:9, 11; Gal. 5:20; Rev. 9:21; 18:23.

Witch.—Ex. 22:18; Deut. 18:11; II Chr. 33:6. Witch-

- 15  
 a See v. 7.  
 b See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
 c Belshazzar, Dan. 5:1.  
 d Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 e Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
 f V. 8; Is. 47:12.  
 16  
 g See v. 11.  
 h See "Daniel," Dan. 1:1.  
 i See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 j See vs. 7, 29.  
 k See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
 l Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
 m Jewels, Num. 31:51.  
 n Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 o Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
 p See "Joseph," Gen. 30:24.  
 q See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.  
 17  
 r Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
 s II Ki. 5:16.  
 t Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 18  
 u See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 v Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w V. 21; ch. 4:2.  
 x Ch. 2:37, 38; 4:17. [21:15].  
 y Father, Ex. Jer. 25:9; 27:5-9.  
 a Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 19  
 b Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 c Languages, Neh. 13:24.  
 d Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 e Ch. 2:12, 13; 3:6; 11:3, 16, 36.  
 f See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 g See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 h Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 20  
 i Heart, Acts 15:9. [10:2].  
 j Pride, Ps. See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
 k Ex. 4:30, 31; Ex. 9:17; Job 15:25; Is. 14:13-15.  
 m Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 n II Ki. 17:14; II Chr. 36:13.

are found in thee. 15 And now the <sup>a</sup> wise men, the <sup>b</sup> enchanter, have been brought in before me, that they should read this <sup>c</sup> writing, and make known unto <sup>d</sup> me the <sup>e</sup> interpretation thereof; but they <sup>f</sup> could not show the interpretation of the thing. 16 But I have <sup>g</sup> heard of <sup>h</sup> thee, that thou canst give interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be <sup>i</sup> clothed with <sup>k</sup> purple, and have a <sup>l</sup> chain of <sup>n</sup> gold about thy <sup>o</sup> neck, and shalt be the <sup>p</sup> third ruler in the <sup>q</sup> kingdom.

17 Then Dānḡēl answered and said before the king, Let thy <sup>r</sup> gifts be to thyself, and give thy <sup>s</sup> rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation. 18 "O thou king, the <sup>v</sup> Most High God <sup>w</sup> gave Nēb-ū-chād-nēz-zār thy <sup>y</sup> father the kingdom, and <sup>z</sup> greatness, and <sup>a</sup> glory, and majesty: 19 and because of the greatness that he gave him, all the peoples, <sup>b</sup> nations, and <sup>c</sup> languages trembled and <sup>d</sup> feared before him: <sup>e</sup> / whom he would he slew, and whom he would he

Var. Rend. — V. 14 (cont.) are — is, BEHR. WR. V. 15. And — Omī, BEHR. writing — writing then, MARTI. could not show — are not able to make known. BEHR. the thing — this matter, MARTI: the matter, BEHR. V. 16. But — Then, MARTI; And, BEHR. dissolve doubts — loose knots, WR.; loose secrets, MARTI; solve difficult things, BEHR. now — now then, MARTI, BEHR. have a — carry the, MARTI; have the, BEHR. about — laid upon, BEHR. shalt . . . ruler — as the third shalt have power, BEHR. V. 17. Let . . . thyself — Thou mayest keep thy presents, MARTI; Thy gifts may remain to thee, BEHR. rewards — gifts, MARTI; presents, BEHR. nevertheless — but, BEHR. V. 18. gave — had given, BEHR. glory — honor, MARTI. BEHR. majesty — renown, MARTI. V. 19. greatness — power, MARTI. gave —

kept <sup>a</sup> alive; and whom he would he raised up, and whom he would he put down. 20 But when his <sup>i</sup> heart was <sup>j</sup> lifted up, and his <sup>m</sup> spirit was <sup>n</sup> hardened so that he dealt proudly, he was <sup>o</sup> deposed from his kingly <sup>q</sup> throne, and they took his glory from him: 21 and he was <sup>r</sup> driven from the <sup>s</sup> sons of <sup>t</sup> men, and his <sup>u</sup> heart was made like the <sup>v</sup> beasts', and his dwelling was with the <sup>w</sup> wild asses; he was <sup>z</sup> fed with <sup>a</sup> grass like <sup>b</sup> oxen, and his <sup>c</sup> body was wet with the <sup>d</sup> dew of <sup>e</sup> heaven; until he <sup>f</sup> knew that the <sup>h</sup> Most High God ruleth in the kingdom of men, and that he setteth up over it whomsoever he will. 22 And <sup>i</sup> thou his son, O Bēl-shāz-zār, hast <sup>k</sup> not <sup>l</sup> humbled thy heart, though thou knewest all this, 23 but hast <sup>m</sup> lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the <sup>o</sup> vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy <sup>r</sup> wives and thy <sup>s</sup> concubines, have drunk <sup>t</sup> wine from them; and thou hast <sup>u</sup> praised the <sup>v</sup> gods of <sup>w</sup> silver and gold, of <sup>x</sup> brass, <sup>y</sup> iron, <sup>z</sup> wood, and <sup>a</sup> stone, which <sup>b</sup> see not, nor hear, nor know; and the God

had given, BEHR. slew — could slay, MARTI. kept alive — could keep alive, MARTI; let live, BEHR. raised up — could raise up, MARTI. 20. lifted up — became proud, MARTI. was (scoffed) . . . proudly — hardened itself to arrogance, BEHR. so — Omī, a. deposed — hurled, MARTI; hurled down, BEHR. glory — majesty, MARTI; honor, BEHR. V. 21. driven — ostracized, MARTI; thrust out, BEHR. sons of men — children of men, BEHR.; human society, MARTI. heart — reason, MARTI. he (second) . . . with — they gave him, BEHR. grass — green fodder, MARTI. oxen — cattle, MARTI. knew recognized, MARTI. BEHR. ruleth in — hath power over, BEHR. V. 22. And — But, BEHR. though — while, BEHR. V. 23. but — and, BEHR. against — over, MARTI. they . . . house — the vessels of his house have been brought, BEHR.; they had to bring, &c., MARTI. lords — chiefs, or, grandees, MARTI. powerful ones, BEHR. from — in, WR. a: out of, MARTI, BEHR. nor . . . nor — and not . . . and not, BEHR. know — have reason, MARTI; feel, BEHR.

craft. (to injure by Magical Arts) — I Sam. 15:23; 28:11-12; II Ki. 9:22; Nah. 3:4. Abolished — II Ki. 23:24; Mic. 5:12. Wizards. — (Originally "Wise Men," Magi.) Lev. 19:31; 20:27; Deut. 18:11; I Sam. 28:3, 9; II Ki. 21:6; 23:24; II Chr. 33:6; Is. 8:19; 19:3.

- o Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 p Job 40:11, 12; Jer. 13:18.  
 q Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 21  
 r Ch. 4:33; Job 30:3-7. [21:19].  
 s Son, Gen. Man, Gen. 27.  
 t Ch. 4:16.  
 u Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 v Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 x Asses, Num. 31:34.  
 y Job 39:5-8.  
 z See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 a Ch. 4:33.  
 b Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
 c See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
 d Body, Num. 25:8.  
 e See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 f Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 h Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 i Ch. 4:34, 35; Ex. 9:14-16; Ps. 83:17, 18; Ez. 17:24.  
 22  
 j Ps. 119:46.  
 k Ex. 10:3; II Chr. 33:23; 36:12.  
 l Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
 23  
 m Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
 n Vs. 3, 4; II Ki. 14:10; Is. 2:12; 37:23; Jer. 50:29.  
 o Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 p See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 q Ch. 1:2; II Ki. 21:13; 25:15; Ezra 1:7-11.  
 r See v. 7-16.  
 s Wife, I Cor. 13:1.  
 t Concubine, Gen. 16:2.  
 u Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 v Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 w See v. 1.  
 x See "Idolatry," Lev. 9:4.  
 y Silver, Job 22:25. [22:8].  
 z Brass, Josh. 24:3.  
 a Iron, I Chr. 22:3. [31:5].  
 b Wood, Ex. 34:1.  
 c Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 d Ps. 115:4-8; Is. 47:19; Hab. 2:18, 19.  
 e See "Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

23  
a Job 12:10.  
b Breath, Acts  
17:25.  
c Job 31:4; Ps.  
139:3; Pr.  
20:24; Jer.  
10:23.  
d Glorifying  
God, Lu. 7:16.

24  
e See v. 5.  
f See "Miracles," Mk.  
16:17.  
g Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
h Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.

25  
i That is, Numbered, numbered, weighed, and divisions.

26  
i Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
j See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.  
k See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
l Is. 13:6, 17; Jer. 27:7; 30:41-43.

27  
m See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
n Job 31:6; Ps. 62:9.  
o See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

28  
2 That is, Divided.  
p Medes, Esth. 1:3.  
q V. 31: ch. 6:8, 28; Is. 21:2; 45:1, 2.  
r Persia, II Chr. 36:20.

29  
s See v. 1.  
t Clothing, Job 31:19.  
u Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
v See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
w See vs. 7, 16.  
x Chain, Ps. 149:8.  
y See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.  
z Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
a See "Joseph," Gen. 30:24.

30  
b Night, Ps. 19:2.  
c See vs. 1, 2.  
d See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.  
e Chaldean, II Ki. 24:2.  
f King, Deut. 17:15.  
g Is. 21:4-9; 47:9; Jer. 51:11, 31, 39, 57.

31 [Aram.  
h Ch. 6:1 in  
darius, Ezra  
4:5.  
i Ch. 6:1; 9:1.

in <sup>a</sup> whose hand thy <sup>b</sup> breath is, and <sup>c</sup> whose are all thy ways, hast thou not <sup>a</sup> glorified. 24 Then was the <sup>c</sup> part of the <sup>a</sup> hand sent from before him, and this <sup>b</sup> writing was inscribed.

25 And this is the writing that was inscribed: <sup>1</sup> MĒ-NE, MĒ-NE, TĒ-KĒL, Ū-PHĀR-SIN. 26 This is the <sup>1</sup> interpretation of the thing: MĒ-NE; God hath numbered thy <sup>1</sup> kingdom, and <sup>2</sup> brought it to an end. 27 TĒ-KĒL; thou art <sup>m</sup> weighed in the <sup>a</sup> balances, and art found wanting. 28 <sup>2</sup> PĒ-REŠ; thy kingdom is divided, and given to the <sup>p</sup> Medes and <sup>r</sup> Persians.

29 Then commanded <sup>a</sup> Bēl-shāz-zār, and they <sup>c</sup> clothed <sup>a</sup> Dān-ġēl with <sup>v</sup> purple, and put a <sup>z</sup> chain of gold about his <sup>z</sup> neck, and made proclamation concerning him, that he should be the <sup>a</sup> third ruler in the kingdom.

30 In that night <sup>b</sup> c<sup>d</sup> Bēl-shāz-zār the <sup>c</sup> Chāl-dē-ān <sup>1</sup> king was <sup>a</sup> slain. \* 31 And <sup>h</sup> <sup>h</sup> Dā-rī-ūs the Mōde received the kingdom,

Var. Rend.—V. 23 (cont.). breath—(of life), MARTI. are . . . ways—is thy whole destiny, MARTI; all thy ways must serve, BEHR. hast—him hast, WR. glorified—honored, MARTI. V. 24. Then—Thereupon, MARTI. Now, BEHR. was—is, BEHR. hand—outline of the hand, BEHR. before—Omīl, BEHR. MARTI. this . . . inscribed—characters there written, MARTI. was—Omīl, BEHR. V. 25. And . . . inscribed—What is written there is (to be read), MARTI. was—is, BEHR. Mene . . . Upharain—(Should be pronounced M'ne, M'ne, T'ki.) i.e. 'a m'na, a m'na, a shekel, and half m'na'. No. after Clermont-Ganneau (in themselves the names of three common coins, but pointing allusively to the same, or similar, words meaning Numbered (m'ne), Weighed (T'ki). And they are dividing! or, And in pieces! Ev. Ke. (with a play at the same time on the word Persians), Var.; Counted, Counted, weighed and Pieces, BEHR. V. 26. thing—word, MARTI; matter, BEHR. Mene—Mene [means], MARTI. numbered—Add, [the days of], MARTI. brought . . . end—abandoned it, BEHR. V. 27. Tekel—Tekel [means], MARTI. V. 28. Peres—(Read Pr's) i.e. 'a half-m'na' (with a play on Pr's, divided), Var.; Peres [means], MARTI. Divided, BEHR. is—is [already as good as], MARTI. V. 29. they clothed—to clothe, MARTI. put—to hang, MAR-

being about threescore and two years old.

6 set over the kingdom <sup>a</sup> hundred and twenty <sup>2</sup> satraps, who should be throughout the whole kingdom; 2 and over them three presidents, of whom <sup>1</sup> Dān-ġēl was one; that these satraps might give account unto them, and that the king should have <sup>m</sup> no damage. 3 Then this Dān-ġēl was <sup>n</sup> distinguished above the presidents and the satraps, because an <sup>a</sup> excellent <sup>2</sup> spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the <sup>a</sup> whole realm.

4 Then the presidents and the satraps <sup>a</sup> sought to find occasion against Dān-ġēl as touching the kingdom; but they could find <sup>n</sup> no occasion nor fault, forasmuch as he was <sup>v</sup> faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. 5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Dān-ġēl, except we find it against him concerning the <sup>z</sup> law of his <sup>a</sup> God. 6 Then these presidents

TI. a . . . gold—the golden chain, BEHR. about—upon, BEHR. made—to make, MARTI. concerning—before, MARTI. the . . . in—powerful as the third in, BEHR. V. 30. In—But in, MARTI. that—that very, MARTI. slain—murdered, MARTI. V. 31. being about—Omīl, BEHR. Chap. 6.—V. 1. be—be [divided, or scattered], MARTI. throughout—in, BEHR. V. 2. and—and to place, MARTI. over them—at the head, MARTI; over these, BEHR. Vs. 2, 3. presidents—officers, BEHR.; over-officials, MARTI. V. 2. have no—never have any, MARTI; not come to, BEHR. V. 3. was distinguished—(again, MARTI) distinguished himself, MARTI. BEHR. excellent—exceptional, MARTI; extraordinary, BEHR. V. 4. and . . . occasion—were seeking a cause-of-complaint, WR. as . . . kingdom—from the side of the administration, BEHR. kingdom—the affairs of the kingdom, MARTI. occasion—cause-of-complaint, WR. nor—nor any, MARTI. forasmuch—because, BEHR. neither was . . . found—and . . . they could not find, BEHR. error—carelessness, MARTI; offence, BEHR. V. 5. occasion—ground [for accusation], MARTI. except we find—if we shall not have found, BEHR. it . . . God—such [as] regards his religion, MARTI; it in reference to the commandment of his God, BEHR. Vs. 6, 7. presidents—officers, BEHR.; chief-officials, MARTI.

1  
j Esth. 1:1.  
k Satrap, Dan. 3:2.

2  
l Ch. 2:48, 49; 5:16, 29.  
m Ezra 4:22; Esth. 7:4, 5.

3  
n Ch. 1:20.  
o Ch. 5:12, 14; 9:23.  
p Spirit, Job 4:15.  
q Gen. 41:40; Esth. 10:3.

4  
r See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.  
s Ch. 3:8; Gen. 43:18; Ju. 14:10; Jer. 20:20; Lu. 20:26; 23:14, 15.  
v Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
w See v. 22.

5  
x Law, Deut. 31:24.  
y See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
z Acts 24:13-16, 20, 21.  
a God, Gen. 1:1.

- 6  
1 Or, *came tumultuously* (and so in vs. 11, 15).  
a King, Deut. 17:15.  
b Darius, Ezra 4:5.  
c Salutations, Lu. 10:4.  
d V. 21; ch. 5:10.  
e Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 7  
f Ch. 3:2, 27.  
g Satraps, Dan. 3:2.  
h Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
i Ps. 59:3; 62:4; 64:2-6; 83:1-3.  
2 Or, *that the king should establish a statute, and make &c.*  
j Statute, Neh. 9:14.  
k See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
l See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Day, Lev. 25:8.  
o See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
p V. 16; chap. 3:6; Ps. 10:9.  
q Lion, Job 4:10.

- 8  
r Esth. 3:12; 8:10; Is. 10:1.  
s Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
t Vs. 12, 15; Esth. 1:19; 8:8.  
u Medes, Esth. 1:3.  
v Persia, II Chr. 36:20.  
3 Aram. *passeth not away*.

- 9  
w Ps. 118:9; 146:3.

- 10  
x Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
y Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
z House, Deut. 24:10.  
a See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
b Window, I Sam. 19:12.  
c Chamber, Ez. 40:17.  
d I Ki. 8:48, 49; Ps. 5:7; Jonah 2:4.  
e See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

and satraps <sup>1</sup> assembled together to the <sup>a</sup> king, and said thus unto him, King <sup>b</sup> Dā-rī'ūs, <sup>c d e</sup> live for ever. 7 All the <sup>1</sup> presidents of the kingdom, the deputies and the <sup>g</sup> satraps, the counsellors and the <sup>h</sup> governors, have <sup>i</sup> consulted together <sup>2</sup> to establish a royal <sup>1</sup> statute, and to make a strong interdict, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any <sup>k l</sup> god or <sup>m</sup> man for thirty <sup>n</sup> days, save of thee, O king, he shall be <sup>o p</sup> cast into the den of <sup>q</sup> lions. 8 Now, O king, <sup>r</sup> establish the interdict, and sign the <sup>s</sup> writing, that it be not changed, according to the <sup>t</sup> law of the <sup>u</sup> Mēdeš and <sup>v</sup> Pēr-sj-ānš, which <sup>w</sup> altereth not. 9 Wherefore king Dā-rī'ūs <sup>x</sup> signed the writing and the interdict.

10 And when <sup>y</sup> Dān-šēl <sup>z</sup> knew that the writing was signed, he went into his <sup>a b</sup> house (now his <sup>c</sup> windows were open in his <sup>d</sup> chamber <sup>e f</sup> toward <sup>g</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm); and he <sup>h</sup> kneeled upon his <sup>i</sup> knees three times a day, and <sup>j k</sup> prayed, and <sup>l</sup> gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. 11 Then these men <sup>m</sup> assembled together, and found Dān-šēl making petition and supplication before his God. 12 Then they came near, and

Var. Rend.—V. 6. assembled together—came in tumultuously. WR.; hastened. BEHR.; stormed in. MARTI. to—upon. MARTI. V. 7. deputies—administrators. MARTI; overseers. BEHR. counsellors—councillors. Var.; ministers. MARTI. governors—lords of districts. BEHR. together—with one another. BEHR. to... statute—for the king to establish a statute. Ht. Zo. Ke. establish—publish. MARTI. royal statute—prohibition. MARTI. den—pit. BEHR. V. 8. Now—Now, therefore. BEHR. establish—issue. MARTI. sign the—let it go forth in. MARTI; let it be put down in. BEHR. that it be not—which cannot be. BEHR. altereth not—will not be annulled. BEHR. V. 9. Wherefore—accordingly. MARTI; For that reason. BEHR. signed—had drawn up (or, drafted). MARTI. BEHR. and—namely. BEHR. V. 10. And when—When now. MARTI; And as soon as. BEHR. knew—heard. MARTI. writing was signed—decree was issued. MARTI; writing was drafted. BEHR. (now...

"spake before the king concerning the king's <sup>o</sup> interdict: Hast thou not signed an interdict, that every man that shall make petition unto any god or man within thirty days, save unto thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Mēdeš and Pēr-sj-ānš, which <sup>s</sup> altereth not. 13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Dān-šēl, who is of the <sup>p q</sup> children of the <sup>r</sup> captivity of <sup>s</sup> Jū-dāh, <sup>t</sup> regardeth not thee, O king, nor the interdict that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day. 14 Then the king, when he heard these <sup>u</sup> words, was sore <sup>v</sup> displeased, and set his <sup>w</sup> heart on Dān-šēl to deliver him; and he <sup>x</sup> labored till the going down of the <sup>y</sup> sun to rescue him. 15 Then these <sup>z</sup> men assembled together unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that it is a <sup>a b</sup> law of the Mēdeš and Pēr-sj-ānš, that no interdict nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Dān-šēl, and

Jerusalem)—and he had open windows, in his upper chamber, toward Jerusalem. BEHR. as—just as. MARTI; as he did aforetime—because he was accustomed to do it before this. BEHR. V. 11. assembled together and—came in tumultuously and. WR.; stormed in upon him. MARTI; hastened in and. BEHR. V. 12. came... king—went before the king and asked him. MARTI. signed—had written. BEHR.; issued. MARTI. den—pit. BEHR. is true—is established. MARTI. altereth not—will not be annulled. BEHR. V. 13. That—*Omī*. BEHR. children... Judah—Jewish captives. MARTI; Jewish exiles. BEHR. regardeth not—hath not given heed to. BEHR. signed—had drafted. BEHR. V. 14. sore displeased—very sorry. MARTI; sore troubled. BEHR. heart—[whole] thought, or, mind. MARTI; care. BEHR. labored—strove. WR. V. 15. assembled together—came in tumultuously. WR.; stormed in. MARTI; hastened. BEHR. changed—revoked. MARTI. V. 16. and they brought—to bring. MARTI.

- o Postures in Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
h Knees, Is. 35:3.  
i Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
j Ch. 9:4-19; Lu. 14:26; Acts 4:17, 19.  
k Thanksgiving, I Cor. 4:15.  
l Ps. 34:1; Phil. 4:6; I Thess. 5:17, 18.

- 11  
m V. 6; Ps. 37:32, 33.

- 12  
n Ch. 3:8-12; Acts 16:19-21.  
o See vs. 7, 8.

- 13  
p Children, Gen. 3:14.  
q Ch. 2:25; 5:13.  
r Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
s Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
t Ch. 3:12; Esth. 3:3; Acts 5:29.

- 14  
u Words, Pr. 15:23.  
v Mk. 6:26.  
w Heart, Acts 15:9.  
x Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
y Sun, Ps. 136:8.

- 15  
z See vs. 4-9.  
a Law, Jer. 31:24.  
b Vs. 8, 12; Esth. 8:8; Ps. 94:20, 21.

- 16  
 a See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 c V. 7; II Sam. 3:39; Jer. 38:5.  
 d Lion, Job 4:10.  
 e Darius, Esth. 4:5.  
 f Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
 g Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 h See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
 i Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 j V. 20; ch. 3:17, 28; Job 5:19; Ps. 37:39, 40.  
 k Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

- 17  
 l Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
 m Lam. 3:53; Mt. 27:66.  
 n Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 l Or, that there might be no change of purpose.

- 18  
 o Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
 p Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 q Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
 r See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 2 Or, dancing girls.  
 s Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 t Ch. 21; Esth. 6:1; Ps. 77:4.

- 19  
 u Morning, Ps. 65:8.

- 20  
 v Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 w See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
 z Voice, Gen. 27:22.

cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Dān'jēl, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. 17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that nothing might be changed concerning Dān'jēl. 18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting; neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep fled from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. 20 And when he came near unto the den to Dān'jēl, he cried with a lamentable voice; the king spake and said to Dān'jēl, O Dān'jēl, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to

Var. Read.—V. 16 (cont.). cast—to cast, MARTI. Vs. 16, 17, 19, 23, 24. den—pit, MARTI, BEHR. V. 16. Now—Omit, MARTI; At the same time, BEHR. spake—began, MARTI, and said—Omit, BEHR. servest—worshippeth, MARTI. continually—without ceasing, BEHR. he will—may he, I MARTI, BEHR. V. 17. And—laid—and they brought a stone which was laid, BEHR. mouth—opening, BEHR. his own signet—his seal-ring, BEHR. signet (second)—seal-rings, BEHR. nothing might be—the decree might not be, MARTI. might—concerning—else might happen to, BEHR. V. 18. went—went [back], MARTI. instruments of music—concubines, Ge Zo. Ke. MARTI, BEVAN, BEHR. (Sense uncertain.) brought—Add, in, MARTI. and—yet, MARTI. V. 19. very early—at dawn, MARTI, BEHR. V. 20.

\* SIGNET: A Seal.—Gen. 38:18, 25; Jer. 22:24; Hag. 2:23; Dan. 6:17.

Rings and Armlets.—Ex. 35:22; Num. 31:50.  
 Engravings of.—Ex. 28:11, 21, 36; 39:6, 14, 30.  
 Worn.—By Women—Ex. 35:22. By Men—Gen. 35:22; 38:18, 26; Ex. 28:11; 35:22; Jer. 22:24; Lu. 15:22.  
 King's.—Ring—Esth. 3:10; 8:2, 8, 10. Pharaoh's—Gen. 41:42.

† INNOCENCE: Who are Innocent?—Adam and Eve—Gen. 2:25. Jesus—Is. 53:9; John 8:46; II Cor. 5:21; I Pet. 2:22; 3:18.

Little Children.—Mt. 18:2, 3, 10; 19:14.  
 In Some Things.—Abimelech—Gen. 20:5. David and his Kingdom—II Sam. 3:28; Ps. 26:6. Job—Job 33:9. Asaph—Ps. 73:13. Jeremiah—Jer. 26:15. Daniel—Dan. 6:22. Nathaniel—John 1:47. Disciples as to Sabbath-breaking—Mt. 12:7. Pilate claimed—Mt. 27:24.

Do the Innocent perish?—No—Job 4:7. Yes—Job 9:22, 23, 28.

deliver thee from the lions? 21 Then said Dān'jēl unto the king, O king, live for ever. 22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, and they have not hurt me; forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. 23 Then was the king exceeding glad, and commanded that they should take Dān'jēl up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he had trusted in his God.

24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men that had accused Dān'jēl, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces,

lamentable—sorrowful. WR.: pitiful, MARTI; full of pain, BEHR. spake—began, MARTI, and said—Omit, BEHR. Daniel—Add, Thou, MARTI. is—was, MARTI; has—been, BEHR. servest—worshippeth, MARTI. continually—without ceasing, BEHR. V. 21. live—mayest thou live, MARTI. V. 22. mouths—jaws, MARTI, BEHR. and—so that, MARTI. hurt—wrong, MARTI, BEHR. V. 23. glad—glad over him, WR. that—take—to bring, MARTI, BEHR. So—and, BEHR. manner of—Omit, BEHR. V. 24. And—and—Upon the king's command, MARTI, BEHR. they (twice)—were, MARTI. accused—See ch. 3:8; defamed, MARTI, BEHR. them (twice)—they, MARTI. had... of—fell upon, MARTI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 19. in the morning—A gloss, MARTI; omit, SEPT.; [at daylight], BEHR.

The Wicked slay the Innocent.—II Ki. 21:16; Ps. 10:8; 94:20, 21; 106:38; Pr. 1:10, 11; 6:17; Is. 59:7; Jer. 2:34; 7:6; 19:4; 22:17.

Taker of Bribe to slay Innocent is cursed.—Deut. 27:25.  
 Refuser of Bribe against the Innocent is blessed.—Ps. 15:5.

Innocent Blood avenged.—Deut. 19:10-13; II Ki. 24:3, 4; Jer. 19:4; Jonah 1:14; Joel 3:19.

Israel to be careful.—Ex. 23:7.

Judges to determine.—Deut. 19:12, 18; 21:1-9.

Judas betrayed.—Mt. 27:4.

Innocent to inherit Wealth.—Job 27:17.

Innocent are blessed.—Ps. 32:2; Rom. 4:8.

Keep Lips Innocent.—Ps. 34:13; I Pet. 3:10.

Keep Heart Innocent.—I Pet. 2:1.

Who are not Innocent?—Israel—Ju. 2:35. Profane—Ex. 20:7; Deut. 5:11.

No one absolutely Innocent.—Job 9:30-38; 15:14-16; Ps. 14:2, 3; 53:1-3; Rom. 3:10-12.

- v See "Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 z Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 a V. 26; Hos. 1:10; Rom. 9:26.  
 b See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.  
 c Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 d God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Ch. 3:17; Gen. 18:14; Num. 11:23; Jer. 32:17.

- 21  
 f Salutation, Lu. 10:4.

- 22  
 g Ch. 3:28; Num. 20:16; Is. 63:9; Acts 12:11.

- h Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

- i Ps. 91:11-13; II Tim. 4:17; Heb. 11:33.  
 j Gen. 40:15; I Sam. 24:10.

- 23  
 k Gladness, Is. 51:3.

- l Ch. 3:25, 27.  
 m Ch. 3:17, 28; I Chr. 5:20; II Chr. 20:2; Ps. 118:8, 9; Is. 26:3.

- 24  
 n King, Deut. 17:15.  
 o See v. 4.  
 p Deut. 19:18; 19; Esth. 7:10.  
 q Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 r Children suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
 s Deut. 24:16; II Ki. 14:6; Esth. 9:10.  
 t Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 u Ps. 54:5.  
 v Is. 38:13.  
 w Bones, Ps. 34:20.

25

- a Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
b Darius, Eeth. 4:5.  
c Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
d Ch. 4:1; Ezra 1:1, 2; Eeth. 8:12; 8:9.  
e Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
f Languages, Neh. 13:24.  
g Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
h Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
i Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
j Ezra 4:17; 1 Pet. 1:2.

26

- k Ch. 3:29; Ezra 6:8-12; 7:13, 21.  
l Ps. 99:1-3; Is. 66:2; Jer. 10:10.  
m Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
n V. 20; Hos. 1:10; Rom. 9:26.  
o Faithfulness and Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Ps. 93:1, 2; Mal. 3:6.  
q See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
r Ch. 4:3; 7:14, 27.  
s Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Ps. 145:12, 13; Is. 9:7.

27

- u Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
v Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
w Miracles, Mk. 10:17.  
x Ch. 4:2, 3, 34.  
y Deut. 26:15.  
z See ch. 6.

28

- a Cyrus, Ezra 3:7.  
b Ch. 1:21; 10:1; II Chr. 36:22, 23.  
c See "Persia," II Chr. 36:20.  
d Ch. 8:1.  
e Year, Lev. 25:8.  
f Ch. 5:1, 22, 30.  
g Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
h Aram. saw.  
i Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
j Ch. 1:17; 2:1, 26-28; 4:5-9; Job 33:14-16; Joel 2:28.  
k Visions, Num. 12:6.

before they came to the bottom of the den.

25 Then <sup>a</sup>king <sup>b</sup>Dā-rī'ūs wrote unto all the <sup>d</sup>peoples, <sup>e</sup>nations, and <sup>f</sup>languages, that dwell in all the <sup>g</sup>earth: <sup>h</sup>Peace be multiplied unto you. 26 I <sup>k</sup>make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdom men <sup>l</sup>tremble and fear before the God of Dān'jēl; for he is the <sup>n</sup>living God, and <sup>p</sup>stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall <sup>q</sup>not be destroyed; and his <sup>r</sup>dominion shall be even <sup>s</sup>unto the end. 27 He <sup>t</sup>delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh <sup>v</sup>signs and wonders in <sup>w</sup>heaven and in earth, who hath <sup>x</sup>delivered Dān'jēl from the power of the lions.

28 So this Dān'jēl prospered in the reign of Dā-rī'ūs, and in the reign of <sup>a</sup>b'c'c'yrūs the <sup>c</sup>Pēr'si-ān.

7 In the <sup>d</sup>first <sup>e</sup>year of <sup>f</sup>Bēl-shāz'zār king of <sup>g</sup>Bāb'ly-lōn Dān'jēl <sup>h</sup>had a <sup>i</sup>dream and <sup>j</sup>visions of his <sup>k</sup>head upon his <sup>l</sup>bed: then he <sup>m</sup>wrote the dream and told the sum of the matters. 2 Dān'jēl spake and said, <sup>n</sup>"I saw in my

Var. Rend.—V. 24 (cont.). came to—reached, MARTI, BEHR. before—or ever, n. V. 25. wrote—had written, MARTI. languages—tongues, MARTI. in all—everywhere on, MARTI; upon the whole, BEHR. Peace... unto—May it be well with, MARTI; Your welfare be great! BEHR. V. 26. I make—Herewith is issued by me, MARTI; By me is given, BEHR. stedfast—remaineth, MARTI, BEHR. that... destroyed—is indestructible, MARTI; shall not be harmed, BEHR. be even unto—have no, MARTI. V. 27. delivereth and rescueth—can deliver and rescue, MARTI. delivereth—preserveth, BEHR. who—he, who, MARTI, BEHR. V. 28. So this—The same, MARTI; And this, BEHR. prospered—prospered [further], MARTI; stood in high fortune, BEHR. in (twice)—during, BEHR. Chap. 7.—V. 1. had—saw, BEHR. head—head (had he), BEHR. and... matters—telling the main points of the matter, MARTI; and gave a complete account, BEHR. V. 2. Prefix, Thus, BEHR. spake—began, MARTI; answered, WR. and said—and narrated, MARTI; omit, BEHR. saw—gazed, MARTI; have seen, BEHR. and, behold—how, all at once, MARTI. brake—burst, Var.; were bursting, WR. forth—loose, MARTI. upon—against, BEHR.

<sup>p</sup>vision by <sup>q</sup>night, and, behold, the <sup>r</sup>four winds of <sup>s</sup>heaven brake forth upon the great <sup>t</sup>sea. 3 And <sup>v</sup>four great <sup>w</sup>beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. 4 The <sup>x</sup>first was like a <sup>y</sup>lion, and had <sup>z</sup>eagle's <sup>a</sup>wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand upon two <sup>b</sup>feet as a <sup>c</sup>man; and a man's <sup>d</sup>heart was given to it. 5 And, behold, another beast, a second, like to a <sup>e</sup>bear; and <sup>f</sup>it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in its <sup>g</sup>mouth between its <sup>h</sup>teeth: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much <sup>i</sup>flesh. 6 After this I beheld, and, lo, another, like a <sup>j</sup>leopard, which had upon its back four wings of a <sup>k</sup>bird; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. 7 After this I saw in the night-visions, and, behold, a <sup>l</sup>fourth beast, terrible and <sup>m</sup>powerful, and strong exceedingly; and it had great <sup>n</sup>iron teeth; it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with its feet: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it;

V. 3. from—out of, MARTI, BEHR. V. 4. beheld till—kept gazing continually, then, MARTI. plucked—plucked-out, WR. BEHR.; pulled (or, torn) out, MARTI. and—then, MARTI. lifted—raised, MARTI. WR. earth—ground, MARTI. made... two—it was set upon, BEHR. stand—stand [upright], MARTI. two—its, WR.; omit, BEHR. heart—reason, MARTI. V. 5. And, behold—Thereupon appeared, MARTI; omit, WR. like to—which resembled, MARTI. raised up—raising itself up, WR.; was placed, BEHR. on—Or, toward, <sup>h</sup>i; and—and while yet, BEHR. three—held three, MARTI. were—omit, MARTI, WR. and (last), WR. BEHR. they—it was, MARTI. WR. said—commanded, MARTI. V. 6. beheld—gazed, MARTI. and (first)... a—There appeared another [animal] resembling, MARTI. leopard—panther, BEHR. which—beast, and it had upon its sides, BEHR. bird—fowl, n. also—omit, BEHR. dominion—power, MARTI. V. 7. behold—there appeared, MARTI. powerful—horrible, MARTI; frightful, BEHR. and it—that, MARTI. great—powerful, BEHR. its—his, WR. were—had been, BEHR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 5. a second—[a second], BEHR. and (second)... side—[and... placed], BEHR.

- k Head, Pr. 20:29.  
l Beel, Deut. 3:11.  
m Jer. 36:4, 32.  
2  
n See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
o See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
p Vs. 7, 13.  
q Night, Ps. 19:2.  
r Rev. 7:1.  
s See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
t Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
u Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
3  
v See v. 17.  
w Beasts, Lev. 15:2.  
x Rev. 13:1.  
4  
y See v. 12.  
z Lion, Job 4:10.  
a Eagle, Ex. 19:4.  
b Wings, Is. 40:31.  
c Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Heart, Acts 15:9.  
5  
f Bears, I Sam. 17:34.  
2 Or, as otherwise read, u raised up one dominion.  
g Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
h Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
i Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
6  
j See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
k Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
7  
l Va. 19, 20, 23.  
3 Or, dreadful.  
m Iron, II Chr. 22:3.



- 7  
a Rev. 12:3;  
13:1.
- 8  
b Vs. 19-26.  
c Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
d Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
e Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
f Vs. 11, 25; ch.  
11:30.
- 9  
g Daniel, Dan.  
1:1.  
h Visions, Num.  
12:6.  
i Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
l Or, east down.  
j Vs. 13, 22.  
k Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
l See "Clothing," Job  
31:19.  
m Mk. 9:3.  
n See "Colors,"  
Job 3:5.  
o See "Meteorology," Gen.  
27:39.  
p Hair, II Sam.  
14:26.  
q Rev. 1:14.  
r Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
s See "Sheep,"  
Deut. 14:4.  
t Ez. 1:13, 26.  
u Ez. 10:2, 6.  
v Fire, Lev.  
10:2.
- 10  
w Ps. 18:8; 50:3;  
97:3, 1a.  
x Ps. 20:27, 33.  
z Rev. 5:11.  
y Minister,  
Acts 15:39.  
z Deut. 33:2.  
a The Judgment, II Pet.  
2:4.  
b Vs. 22, 26; Ps.  
96:12-13.  
c Ch. 12:1; Rev.  
20:11-15.  
d Books, Eccl.  
12:12.
- 11  
e Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
f See v. 8.  
g Words, Pr.  
15:23.

and it had <sup>a</sup>ten <sup>\*</sup>horns. 8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them <sup>b</sup>another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the <sup>c</sup>eyes of a <sup>a</sup>man, and a <sup>c</sup>mouth speaking <sup>d</sup>great things.

9 <sup>a</sup>I beheld till <sup>e</sup>thrones were <sup>f</sup>placed, and one that was <sup>f</sup>ancient of <sup>g</sup>days did sit: his <sup>h</sup>raiment was <sup>i</sup>white as <sup>j</sup>snow, and the <sup>k</sup>hair of his <sup>l</sup>head like pure <sup>m</sup>wool; his <sup>n</sup>throne was fiery flames, and the <sup>o</sup>wheels thereof burning <sup>p</sup>fire. 10 A <sup>q</sup>fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: <sup>r</sup>thousands of thousands <sup>s</sup>ministered unto him, and <sup>t</sup>ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: <sup>u</sup>the judgment was set, and <sup>v</sup>the books were opened. 11 I beheld at that time because of the <sup>w</sup>voice of the <sup>x</sup>great words

Var. Read.—V. 8. considered—gazed steadily at, MARTI. behold—one could see how, MARTI. there... one—another small horn came up between them, BEHR. one—(one), WR. before—on account of, MARTI. by—from, WR. great—arrogant (or, high-handed), MARTI. powerful, BEHR. Vs. 9, 11. beheld—kept on looking, MARTI. V. 9. one that was ancient—the Ancient, WR. one... days—An Aged, MARTI. BEHR. did sit—sat down, MARTI. white—shining white, MARTI. like pure—pure like, MARTI. and—omit, WR. BEHR. burning—blazing, BEHR. V. 10. and... him—forth far and wide from him, MARTI. from before—out of, BEHR. thousands of thousands—1000 times 10,000, MARTI; thousand thousands, WR. BEHR. ten (first)... thousand (last)—a myriad of myriads, BEHR. stood before him—stood there at his service, MARTI; were in attendance, BEHR. judgment was set—court was in session, MARTI. the—[the], MARTI. V. 11. at that time—then, MARTI. BEHR. voice—noise, MARTI; sound, BEHR. beheld even—kept on looking, MARTI. even—omit, BEHR. a. it—be, WR. a; omit, MARTI. BEHR. to... fire—to the fire to be burned, MARTI; to the flames of

which the horn spake; I beheld even till the <sup>a</sup>beast was slain, and its <sup>b</sup>body <sup>c</sup>destroyed, and it was given <sup>d</sup>to be <sup>e</sup>burned with fire. 12 And as for the <sup>f</sup>rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away: yet their <sup>g</sup>lives were prolonged for a <sup>h</sup>season and a time.

13 I saw in the <sup>i</sup>night-visions, and, behold, there came with the clouds of <sup>j</sup>heaven one like unto a <sup>k</sup>son of man, and he came even to the <sup>l</sup>ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. 14 And there was given him <sup>m</sup>dominion, and <sup>n</sup>glory, and a <sup>o</sup>kingdom, that <sup>p</sup>all the peoples, <sup>q</sup>nations, and <sup>r</sup>languages should <sup>s</sup>serve him: his dominion is an <sup>t</sup>everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall <sup>u</sup>not be destroyed.

15 As for me, Dān-īēl, my <sup>a</sup>spirit was grieved in the midst of <sup>b</sup>my body, and the <sup>c</sup>visions the fire, BEHR. V. 12. And... the—Also the other, MARTI. And... dominion—And also the dominion of the remaining, BEHR. dominion—power, MARTI. yet... time—and [to every one of them] was appointed the time and the hour how long they were to live, MARTI; namely length with respect to life was given them as to time and date (the end and the time between), BEHR. V. 13. saw—looked further, MARTI. and behold—omit, MARTI. like... man—i.e. one possessing human form, Ev. Ps. Ke. a <sup>q</sup>mar; resembling a man, MARTI. ancient—Ancient, WR. they brought him—(he, BEHR.) was brought, MARTI. BEHR. V. 14. dominion (twice)—power, MARTI. glory—honor, MARTI. BEHR. a kingdom—rule, MARTI; royalty, BEHR. that—and, BEHR. languages—tongues, MARTI. should serve—served, BEHR. is... away—shall be eternal and imperishable, MARTI. kingdom (second)—royalty, BEHR. that—destroyed—shall not be harmed, BEHR. V. 15. As... body—I, Daniel was much worried [on account of this], MARTI; And troubled was my Daniel's spirit in its covering, BEHR.

Var. Read.—V. 11. I beheld—[I beheld], BEHR.

- h Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
i See v. 7.  
j Body, Num. 25:8.  
k See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
l Aram, to the burning of fire. Rev. 19:20; 20:10.
- 12  
m See vs. 3-6.  
n Life, Gen. 2:7.  
o Season, Gen. 8:22.
- 13  
p See v. 2.  
q Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
r Son, Gen. 21:19.  
s See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t Mt. 26:64; Mk. 14:62.  
u See vs. 9, 22.
- 14  
v V. 27; I Cor. 15:27; Eph. 1:20-22; Phil. 2:9-11; Rev. 1:6.  
w Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
x See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
y Ps. 72:11; 102:22.  
z Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
a Languages, Neh. 13:24.  
b Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
c V. 27; ch. 6:26.  
d See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
e Heb. 12:28.
- 15  
f Spirit, Job 4:15.  
g Aram, the sheath.  
h See v. 1.

\* HORN: Of Animals mentioned.—Bullock—Ps. 69:31. Goat—Dan. 8:5. Ram—Gen. 22:43. Wild Ox—Deut. 33:17; Ps. 22:21.  
Kinds of.—Ivory and Ebony—Ex. 27:15. Iron—I Ki. 22:11; II Chr. 18:10.  
Uses of.—As Bottles—I Sam. 16:1; I Ki. 1:39.  
Musical Instruments.—Josh. 6:4, 6, 13.  
On Altar.—Ex. 27:2; 29:12; 30:2, 3, 10; 37:25, 26; 38:2; Lev. 4:7, 18, 25, 30, 34; 8:15; 9:9; 16:18; I Ki. 1:50, 51; 2:28.

Symbolical.—Of God—Ps. 18:2; Hab. 3:4. Power of Christ—Lu. 1:69; Rev. 5:6. Power of Ephraim—Deut. 33:17. Power of Wicked—Ps. 22:21; 75:10; Amos 6:13; Rev. 13:1; 17:3, 7. Of Righteous—Ps. 75:10. Of God's Power—Rev. 5:6; 9:13; 12:3. Of Arrogance—Ps. 75:4, 5. Of Power—I Sam. 2:1, 10; Ps. 89:17, 24; 92:10; 112:9. When broken or lowered: Of Degradation—Job 18:15; Ps. 75:10; Jer. 48:25; Lam. 2:3. Horn on Altar—Ps. 118:27; Gen. 17:1; Amos 3:14. In Vision of Daniel—Dan. 7:7, 8, 20, 24; 8:3, 6-7, 20. Seen by Zechariah—Zech. 1:18, 19, 21.

- 15  
a V. 28; ch. 4:19.
- 16  
b Ezekiel, 1:1.  
c Zech. 1:9, 19; Rev. 5:5; 7:13, 14.  
d Truth, John 14:6.  
e See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
f Ch. 3:16, 17; 9:22.  
g Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.
- 17  
h See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
i See v. 3.  
j Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
k Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
l See ch. 2.  
m Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 18  
n Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
o Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p V. 14; Ps. 149:5-9; Is. 60:12-14; Rev. 2:26, 27; 20:4.  
q See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
r See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

- 19  
s See vs. 7, 8.  
t Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
u See ch. 4:33.  
v Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
w Feet, Gen. 18:4.

- 20  
x See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
y Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
z Head, Pr. 20:29.  
a Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
b Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
c See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.

- 21  
d Rev. 13:7.  
e War, Josh. 22:12.

of my head <sup>a</sup>troubled me. 16 <sup>b</sup>I came near unto one of them that <sup>c</sup>stood by, and asked him the <sup>d</sup>truth concerning all this. So he <sup>e</sup>told me, and made me know the <sup>f</sup>interpretation of the things. 17 <sup>h</sup>These <sup>i</sup>'great' <sup>j</sup>'beasts,' which are four, are <sup>k</sup>'four kings,' that shall arise out of the <sup>l</sup>'earth. 18 But the <sup>m</sup>'saints of the <sup>n</sup>'Most High shall <sup>o</sup>receive the kingdom, and possess the <sup>p</sup>'kingdom' for ever, even for ever and ever. 19 Then I desired to know the truth concerning the <sup>q</sup>'fourth beast, which was diverse from all of them, exceeding terrible, whose <sup>r</sup>'teeth were of iron, and its <sup>s</sup>'nails of <sup>t</sup>'brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with its <sup>u</sup>'feet; 20 and concerning the <sup>v</sup>'ten <sup>w</sup>'horns that were on its <sup>x</sup>'head, and the other <sup>y</sup>'horn which came up, and before which three fell, even that horn that had <sup>z</sup>'eyes, and a <sup>a</sup>'mouth that spake <sup>b</sup>'great things, whose look was more stout than its fellows. 21 I beheld, and the same horn <sup>c</sup>'made <sup>d</sup>'war with the saints, and prevailed against them; 22 until

Var. Rend.—V. 15 (cont.). troubled—startled, MARTI, BEHR. V. 16. I—Therefore I, MARTI. came near—approached, MARTI. them—[the servants], MARTI. truth—sure (definite) information, MARTI; certainty, BEHR. this—these things, MARTI. the (first)—[the following], MARTI. things—proceedings, MARTI. V. 17. great—mighty, MARTI. BEHR. four—four [in number], MARTI. are—[signify], MARTI. kings—kingdoms], MARTI. that—Omit, MARTI. BEHR. out of—upon, MARTI; from, BEHR. V. 18. But—And, BEHR. kingdom (twice)—lordship, MARTI. even . . . and ever—and keep it unto all eternity, MARTI; and into the eternity of eternities, BEHR. V. 19. to know—that he communicate (to me), BEHR.; to have, MARTI. truth—certainty, MARTI, BEHR. beast—animal, BEHR. MARTI. of them—the rest, MARTI. exceeding—extraordinarily, BEHR. its (first)—whose, BEHR.; his, WR. <sup>a</sup>. nails—claws, BEHR. its (second)—his, BEHR. <sup>a</sup>. V. 20. its (twice)—his, WR. <sup>a</sup>. horn—[the eleventh horn], MARTI. came—sprung, MARTI. three—three [others], MARTI. even . . . had—and as to this horn thus it had, BEHR. great—arrogant, MARTI; mighty, BEHR. whose . . . stout—who appeared larger, MARTI; whose appearance was greater, BEHR. its fellows—the

the <sup>i</sup>'ancient of <sup>o</sup>'days came, and <sup>h</sup>'judgment was given <sup>1</sup>to the <sup>i</sup>'saints of the Most High, and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The <sup>k</sup>'fourth beast shall be a fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall <sup>2</sup>tread it down, and break it in pieces. 24 And as for the <sup>i</sup>'ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise: and another shall arise after them; and he shall be diverse from the former, and he shall put down three kings. 25 And he shall <sup>m</sup>'speak <sup>o</sup>'words against the <sup>n</sup>'Most High, and shall <sup>q</sup>'wear out the saints of the Most High; and he shall think to <sup>r</sup>'change the times and the <sup>s</sup>'law; and <sup>t</sup>'they shall be given into his <sup>u</sup>'hand until a <sup>v</sup>'time and times and half a time. 26 But the <sup>x</sup>'judgment shall be set, and they shall <sup>y</sup>'take away his dominion, to consume and to <sup>z</sup>'destroy it unto the end. 27 And the <sup>a</sup>'kingdom and the dominion, and the

others, MARTI; the rest, BEHR. V. 21. beheld, and—had [also] seen, MARTI. the same—this, BEHR. the—[the], MARTI. prevailed against—overpowered, MARTI. BEHR. V. 22. ancient of days—Aged one, MARTI, BEHR.; Ancient of days, WR. judgment—justice, MARTI. given—Or, done into, Hi. Zo. Kc.; procured, MARTI. possessed—received, BEHR. MARTI. inherited, WR. kingdom—lordship, MARTI. V. 23. Thus he said—His answer was, MARTI. shall be—[signified], MARTI. omit, BEHR. kingdom—Add, shall arise, MARTI. earth—the earth, MARTI. all the—all the [other], MARTI. V. 24. as for—Omit, MARTI. BEHR. out—[signify] out, MARTI. and (second)—and [still], MARTI. put—cast, MARTI. V. 25. words—[insolent] words, MARTI. Most High—Exalted, BEHR. wear out—abuse, MARTI. times—festive seasons, MARTI. law—religion, BEHR. hand—power, MARTI. times—[two], times, MARTI. half a time—part of a time, BEHR. V. 26. But—And, BEHR. judgment . . . set—court shall sit, MARTI. be set—sit, WR. they . . . dominion—his power shall be taken away, MARTI. dominion—lordship, BEHR. to . . . end—through a final desolation and destruction, MARTI. V. 27. kingdom—lordship, MARTI. dominion—power, MARTI; lordship, BEHR.

- 22  
f See vs. 9, 13.  
g Day, Lev. 25:8.  
h Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
i V. 10; I Cor. 6:2, 3.  
l Or, for.  
j See v. 18.

- 23  
k See vs. 7, 19.  
2 Or, threat it.

- 24  
l See vs. 7, 8.

- 25  
m Ch. 11:36; Rev. 13:6.  
n See "Rebellion," Ea. 20:8.  
o Words, Pr. 15:23.  
p Ch. 3:26; 4:2, 17, 34.  
q Rev. 13:7.  
r Ch. 2:21.  
s Law, Deut. 31:24.  
t Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
v Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
w Ch. 12:7; Rev. 12:14.

- 26  
x See v. 10.  
y Rev. 17:14; 19:20.  
z See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

- 27  
a Vs. 14, 18, 22; Is. 54:3; Rev. 20:4.

- 27  
 a Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 b Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
 c See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 d V. 14; ch. 2:44; 4:34; Ps. 145:13; Is. 9:7.  
 e See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 f See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 g Ps. 2:6-12; 22:27; 72:11; 86:9; Is. 60:12; Rev. 11:15.  
 h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

- 28  
 1 Aram. *Hitherto*, [1:1].  
 i Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
 j See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 k V. 15; ch. 4:19.  
 l See "Face," Is. 6:2.  
 2 Aram. *bright-ness*.  
 m Lu. 2:19, 51.  
 n Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 1  
 o Ch. 7:1.  
 p Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 q Ch. 5:1, 30.  
 r V. 15; ch. 7:15, 28; 9:2.  
 2  
 s V. 3; ch. 7:2, 15.

- t Shushan, Neh. 1:1.  
 3 Or, *castle*.  
 u Elam, Gen. 10:22.  
 v Gen. 14:1; Is. 11:11; Jer. 25:25; Ez. 32:24.  
 w Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
 z See v. 16.  
 3  
 y See "Eyes," Ps. 17:2.  
 z See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 a See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 b See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
 c See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4.  
 d See v. 20.  
 e Horn, Dan. 7:7.

greatness of the kingdoms under the whole <sup>a</sup> heaven, shall be given to the people of the <sup>b</sup> saints of the <sup>c</sup> Most High: his kingdom is an <sup>d</sup> everlasting <sup>e</sup> kingdom, and all dominions shall <sup>f</sup> serve and <sup>g</sup> obey him. 28<sup>1</sup> Here is the end of the matter. As for me, <sup>h</sup> Dān-šēl, my <sup>i</sup> thoughts much <sup>j</sup> troubled me, and my <sup>k</sup> countenance was changed in me: but I <sup>l</sup> kept the matter in my <sup>m</sup> heart.

**8** In the <sup>n</sup> third <sup>o</sup> year of the reign of king <sup>p</sup> Bēl-shāz-zār a vision appeared unto me, even unto <sup>q</sup> me, Dān-šēl, after that which appeared unto me at the first. 2 And I <sup>r</sup> saw in the vision; now it was so, that when I saw, I was in <sup>s</sup> Shū-shān the <sup>t</sup> palace, which is in the province of <sup>u</sup> Ē-lām; and I saw in the vision, and I was by the <sup>v</sup> river <sup>w</sup> Ū-lāi. 3 Then I <sup>x</sup> lifted up mine eyes, and <sup>y</sup> saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a <sup>z</sup> ram which had two <sup>a</sup> horns: and the

Var. Rend.—V. 27 (*cont.*). greatness—might, MARTI; loftiness, BEHR. is—shall be, MARTI. dominions—lordships, BEHR.; powers, MARTI. obey—be obedient unto, MARTI. V. 28. Here is—Thus far, BEHR. matter—word, *Ev. Zō. K.*; report, MARTI. BEHR. troubled—startled, MARTI. BEHR. me—me [on this account], MARTI. countenance—complexion, MARTI. BEHR. heart—memory, MARTI. Chap. 8: V. 2. in the—*a*, BEHR. now—Then, MARTI; and, WR. BEHR. it—palace—it happened as I saw (it) that I was in Susa the fortress, WR.; I was, when I saw it, in Shushan the fortress, BEHR.; it was as though I was during the time in the fortress Susa, MARTI. palace—Or, fortress, Var. is—lies, MARTI. BEHR. and (*last*)—that, WR. river—stream, BEHR. V. 3. Then—When now, MARTI; And, BEHR. saw—looked, MARTI. behold—suddenly, MARTI. came—grew, MARTI. was grown, BEHR. up—out, BEHR. V. 4. pushing—bitting, MARTI. beasts—animal, BEHR.; single animal,

two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. 4 I saw the ram <sup>i</sup> pushing westward, and northward, and southward; and no <sup>h</sup> beasts could stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his <sup>j</sup> hand; but he did according to his will, and magnified himself.

5 And as I was considering, behold, a <sup>k</sup> he-goat came from the west over the <sup>l</sup> face of the whole <sup>m</sup> earth, and <sup>n</sup> touched not the <sup>o</sup> ground: and the goat had a <sup>p</sup> notable horn between his eyes. 6 And he came to the <sup>q</sup> ram that had the two horns, which I saw standing before the river, and ran upon him in the <sup>r</sup> fury of his power. 7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was <sup>s</sup> moved with anger against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns; and there was no power in the ram to stand before

MARTI. neither . . . hand—and none could deliver from his power, BEHR. hand—power, MARTI. BEHR. but—*Omit*, MARTI; and, BEHR. magnified himself—Or, behaved proudly, *Ev. Pu.*; so v. 8; became excessively powerful, MARTI; did great things, BEHR. V. 5. And—But, MARTI. as—*Omit*, BEHR. considering—paying attention, WR. BEHR. behold—and, behold, BEHR.; suddenly, MARTI. west—evening, BEHR. the face of—*Omit*, BEHR. MARTI. and touched not—without touching, MARTI. BEHR. and the—this, MARTI. notable—conspicuously large, MARTI; imposing, BEHR. Va. 6, 7. And—*Omit*, MARTI. V. 6. that . . . horns—the horned, BEHR. saw—had seen, MARTI. BEHR. ran . . . power—ran furiously upon him with his [whole] power, MARTI. V. 7. him . . . ram—how he hit the ram in the side, MARTI. moved—passionate, MARTI. moved with anger—grew furious, BEHR. anger—choler, WR. n. smote—hurt, BEHR. there . . . ram—ram had no power, BEHR. and—as, MARTI. no power—not [enough] power, MARTI. stand before—withstand, MARTI.

- 4  
 f Deut. 33:17; I Ki. 22:11; Ex. 34:21.  
 g Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 h See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 i Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 5  
 j Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
 k See v. 21.  
 l Face, Is. 6:2.  
 m Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 n *He did not touch the ground*, Gen. 33:19.  
 o Vs. 8, 21; ch. 11:3.

- 6  
 p See v. 3.  
 q See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.

- 7  
 r Ch. 11:11.

\* PALACES: Mentioned.—Of Kings—I Ki. 16:18; II Ki. 15:25; Ezra 4:14; Ps. 45:15; Dan. 1:4; 5:5; 6:18; Pr. 30:28. Of Ahab—I Ki. 21:1. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 4:4. Of Zion—Ps. 48:3, 13; Lam. 2:5, 7; Mic. 5:5. Of Solomon—I Ki. 7:1-12. Of Jacob—Amos 6:8. Of Babylon—II Ki. 20:18; Dan. 4:29; 5:5; 6:18; Is. 39:7. At Shushan—Neh. 1:1; Esth. 1:2, 5; 7:7; 8:14; 9:6; 11:12; Dan. 8:2. Of Strangers—Is. 25:2. In Media—Ez. 6:2. Of Israel—Ez. 19:7; Hos. 8:14. Of Jerusalem—Ps. 122:7; Jer. 6:5; 17:27; Amos 2:5. For Jehovah—I Chr. 29:1, 19; II Chr. 9:11. Of the Chaldeans—Is. 23:13. Of Edom—Is. 34:13. Of Ben-hadad—Jer. 49:27; Amos 1:4. Of Gaza—Amos 1:7. Of Tyre—Amos 1:10. Of Bozrah—Amos 1:12. Of Rabhah—Amos 1:14. Of Kerioth—Amos 2:2. Of Ashdod—Amos 8:1.

Kinds of.—Of Ivory—I Ki. 22:39; Ps. 45:8; Amos 3:15. Garden-house—II Ki. 9:27. Summer-house—Amos 3:15. Winter-house—Amos 3:15. Castle—Neh. 2:8; 7:2. Pleasant Palaces—Is. 13:22.

Contents of.—I Ki. 15:18; Ez. 6:2.

Divisions of.—Courts—Mt. 26:3, 58, 69; Mk. 14:54, 66; John 18:15.

Prætorians guard.—Phil. 1:13.

Prophecies concerning.—Shall be inhabited—Jer. 30:18. Tents of—Dan. 11:45. Palace dissolved—Nah. 2:6. Shall be forsaken—Is. 32:14. Thorns and Thistles shall come up in—Is. 34:13. Destruction of—II Chr. 36:19; Jer. 6:5; 9:21; 17:27; 49:27; Lam. 2:5, 7; Amos 1:4, 10, 12, 14; 2:2, 5; 3:9, 10, 11.

## 7

- a Ch. 7:7.  
b Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
c See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
d See v. 5.  
e Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
f Hand, Gen. 16:12.

## 8

- g See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
h Ch. 5:20; II Chr. 26:16.  
i See v. 22.  
j Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
k Ch. 7:2; Rev. 7:1.  
l Wind, Job 27:21.  
m Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

## 9

- n Ch. 11:16, 41.  
o See "Glory," Ps. 7:5.  
p Land, Gen. 23:15.

## 10

- q Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
r Is. 14:13.  
s V. 7; ch. 7:7.

## 11

- t V. 25; ch. 11:36, 37; II Ki. 19:22, 23; II Chr. 32:15-17; Is. 37:23.  
u Prince, Num. 2:7.  
1 Another reading is, the continual burnt-offering was taken away from him.  
v Ch. 11:31; 12:11; Ex. 46:14.  
w Offering, Gen. 22:2.

him; but he <sup>a</sup> cast him down to the <sup>b</sup> ground, and <sup>c</sup> trampled upon <sup>d</sup> him; and there was none that could deliver the <sup>e</sup> ram out of his <sup>f</sup> hand. 8 And the he-goat <sup>g</sup> magnified himself exceedingly; and <sup>h</sup> when he was strong, the <sup>i</sup> great <sup>j</sup> horn was broken; and instead of it there came up four notable horns toward the <sup>k</sup> four <sup>l</sup> winds of <sup>m</sup> heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the <sup>n</sup> glorious <sup>o</sup> land. 10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and some of the host and of the <sup>p</sup> stars it cast down to the ground, and <sup>q</sup> trampled upon them. 11 Yea, it <sup>r</sup> magnified itself, even to the <sup>s</sup> prince of the host; and <sup>t</sup> it took away from him the <sup>u</sup> continual <sup>v</sup> burnt-offering,

Var. Read.—V. 7 (*cont.*), but—and, BEHR.; omit, MARTI. and (*last*) none—without there being one, MARTI; and none, BEHR. that could deliver—delivered, BEHR. hand—power, MARTI. BEHR. V. 8. magnified himself exceedingly—became exceedingly powerful, MARTI; became extraordinarily great, BEHR. and (*second*)—but, MARTI. BEHR. was strong—possessed his [greatest] power, MARTI; in his mightiest, BEHR. was broken—broke off, MARTI. instead . . . horns—an aspect of four [horns] in its place came up, BEHR. notable horns—other [horns], MARTI. toward—[which pointed] toward, MARTI. V. 9. a little horn—one horn very little, WR.; a horn, of less dignity, BEHR. a—another, MARTI. which . . . great—and it became great beyond measure, BEHR.; increased exceedingly, MARTI. glorious land—ornament [of the country], MARTI; land of beauty, BEHR. V. 10. waxed great—overreached itself, MARTI. Vs. 10, 11. to—against, MARTI. V. 10. some—[some], MARTI. host—host of heaven, MARTI. and (*second*)—namely, BEHR. V. 11. Yea—Also, BEHR. magnified—overreached, MARTI. prince—lord, BEHR. it . . . burnt-offering—the regular [daily burnt-offering was taken away, MARTI; on his part, the daily offering was abolished, BEHR. place of his sanctuary—his holy dwelling, BEHR. cast down—abandoned, BEHR.; destroyed, MARTI. V. 12. And . . . ground—And it was laid upon the daily sacrifice and truth was thrown to the ground, MARTI; and a temple service shall be established against the daily offering, wanton wise (i.e. in a wanton manner), and he will throw truth to the ground, BEHR. the (*first*)—an, WR. given . . . continual—prepared against the daily, *Hi. Ev. Zö.* through—by means of, *Hi. Ev. Zö.* it did—will do, BEHR. its pleasure—Omit, Var. WR.; it, BEHR. V. 13. Then—And, BEHR.

ing, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. 12 And <sup>2</sup> the host was given over to it together with the continual burnt-offering through <sup>3</sup> transgression; and it <sup>4</sup> cast down <sup>5</sup> truth to the ground, and it did its <sup>a</sup> pleasure and prospered. 13 Then I heard a <sup>b</sup> holy one speaking; and another holy one said unto that certain one who spake, <sup>c</sup> How long shall be the vision concerning the continual burnt-offering, and the transgression that maketh desolate, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be <sup>d</sup> trodden under <sup>e</sup> foot? 14 And he said unto me, Unto <sup>f</sup> two thousand and three hundred <sup>h</sup> evenings and mornings; then shall the sanctuary be <sup>i</sup> cleansed.

15 And it came to pass, when I, even I <sup>1</sup> Dān-īēl, had seen the vision, that I sought <sup>2</sup> to understand it; and, behold, there

a holy one—one holy (one), WR.; the Only Holy One, BEHR. another . . . certain one—the Only Holy One spake to some one, BEHR. another—one, WR.; [another], MARTI. said unto—asked, MARTI. How . . . foot?—How long shall [the abominations announced through] the visions [continue, namely] 'the suspension' of the regular sacrifice and the awful abomination, which is going on now], since he delivers the sanctuary and the army met destruction? MARTI; Until how long is the vision in force: the daily offering and the wasting apostasy, that the sanctuary as well as the army are abandoned to be trodden under foot? BEHR. and (*third*)—and regarding, WR. transgression . . . desolate—So *Pu.*; transgression of, *Ke.* (*substantially*); horrible transgression, *Hi. Ev. Zö. Cf. ch. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11. V. 14.* And—Then, MARTI; Thus, BEHR. said unto me—answered him, MARTI. Unto—Until, WR. BEHR. two . . . morning—evening—morning two thousand and three hundred, WR. BEHR. then . . . cleansed—so will the sanctuary come to its right, BEHR. cleansed—put in proper, MARTI. V. 15. had seen—saw, BEHR. to understand it—understanding, BEHR. behold—all at once, MARTI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 8. four notable horns—(Lit. a sight of four.) Other four, *Sept. Theod. Gr.*; four 'other' [horns], MARTI; an aspect of four [horns], BEHR. V. 11. it . . . burnt-offering—by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, *Heb. marg. Theod. Ew.*; from him he took away, *Ac. Heb. text. Pesh. Vulg. Hi. Ke.*; from him the regular [daily burnt-offering was taken away, MARTI; and on his part the daily offering was abolished, BEHR. V. 14. me—him, *Versions. Hi. Ev. MARTI, BEHR.*

## 12

- 2 Or, a host was given to it against the *Ac.* Or, a host was set over the *Ac.*  
x Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
y Truth, John 14:6.  
z Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

## 13

- b See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
c Ch. 4:13, 23.  
d Ch. 12:6, 8; Ps. 74:10; 79:5; Is. 6:11; Rev. 6:10.  
e Is. 63:18; Jer. 12:10; Lu. 21:24; Heb. 10:29; Rev. 11:2.  
f Foot, Gen. 18:4.

## 14

- g Ch. 7:25; 12:7, 11; Rev. 11:2, 3; 12:14; 13:5.  
h Morning and Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
i See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
3 Heb. justified.

## 15

- j Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
4 Heb. under-standing.

- 15  
 a Ch. 7:13;  
 10:16, 18.  
 16  
 b Man. Gen. 2:7.  
 c Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.  
 d See v. 2.  
 e Ch. 9:21; Lu.  
 1:19, 26.  
 f See "Angels,"  
 1 Pet. 1:12.  
 g Revelation,  
 Dan. 2:22.  
 h Daniel, Dan.  
 1:1.  
 i Vision, Num.  
 12:6.

- 17  
 j Fear, Gen.  
 9:2.  
 k Ch. 2:46; Ez.  
 1:38; 44:4.  
 l Face, Is. 6:2.  
 m See "Mind,"  
 Job 38:36.  
 n Son, Gen.  
 31:10.  
 o V. 19; ch.  
 11:35, 40.  
 p End of World,  
 Rev. 10:6.  
 q See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus"  
 on "End,"  
 Lu. 2:21.

- 18  
 r Ch. 10:9; Lu.  
 9:32.  
 s Sleep, I Sam.  
 26:12.  
 t Ground, Gen.  
 33:19.  
 u Ch. 10:10, 16,  
 18; Ez. 2:2.  
 l Or, *where I  
 had stood.*

- 19  
 v Vs. 15-17.  
 w Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 z See "Proph-  
 ety," Dan.  
 2:29.  
 y See "Judg-  
 ment," II Pet.  
 2:4.  
 z See "Visita-  
 tion," Jer.  
 48:14.  
 a Anger, Pr.  
 15:1.  
 b See "Fore-  
 ordination,"  
 Eph. 1:11.

- 20  
 c See v. 3.  
 d Horn, Dan.  
 7:7.  
 e Kings, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 f Media, Esth.  
 1:3.  
 g Persia, II Chr.  
 36:20.

stood before me as the appear-  
 ance of a <sup>a</sup> man. 16 And I heard  
 a <sup>b</sup> man's voice between the  
*banks* of the <sup>c</sup> Ûlâi, which called,  
 and said, <sup>d</sup> 'Gä-brî-ël, <sup>e</sup> make  
<sup>f</sup> this man to understand the <sup>g</sup> vision.  
 17 So he came near where  
 I stood; and when he came, I  
 was <sup>h</sup> affrighted, and <sup>i</sup> fell upon my  
<sup>j</sup> face: but he said unto me,  
<sup>k</sup> Understand, O <sup>l</sup> son of man; for  
 the vision belongeth to the <sup>m</sup> time  
 of the <sup>n</sup> end. 18 Now as he was  
 speaking with me, I <sup>o</sup> fell into a  
 deep <sup>p</sup> sleep with my face toward  
 the <sup>q</sup> ground; but he <sup>r</sup> touched  
 me, and set me <sup>s</sup> upright. 19  
 And he said, Behold, I will  
<sup>t</sup> make thee <sup>u</sup> know <sup>v</sup> what  
 shall be in the latter time of the  
<sup>w</sup> indignation; for it belongeth  
 to the <sup>x</sup> appointed time of the  
 end. 20 The <sup>y</sup> ram which thou  
 sawest, that had the <sup>z</sup> two horns,  
 they are the <sup>a</sup> kings of / Mē-dî-ā  
 and <sup>b</sup> Pēr-sî-ā. 21 And the rough

Var. Rend.—V. 15 (*cont.*). me—me  
 [one], WR.; me some one, MARTI; me  
 one, BEHR. as—like, WR.; who had  
 MARTI; after, BEHR. V. 16. man's  
 voice—voice of a man, WR. human  
 voice, MARTI, BEHR. between—[from  
 the direction] between, MARTI. between  
 . . . of—over, BEHR. the banks—[the  
 two banks], MARTI. which—and it,  
 BEHR. make . . . understand—inter-  
 pret for him there, MARTI; make . . .  
 vision—Interpret for (man) the appear-  
 ance, BEHR. V. 17. So—Then, MARTI;  
 And, BEHR. affrighted—[so] affrighted,  
 MARTI; terrified, Var.; afraid, BEHR.  
 and—that I, MARTI. but—and,  
 BEHR. Understand—Pay attention,  
 MARTI, BEHR. O son—child, BEHR.  
 belongeth to—is for, Var. BEHR.; refers  
 to, MARTI. V. 18. Now—And, MARTI  
 fell . . . sleep—was completely stupefied  
 (and remained lying), MARTI; remained  
 lying in fainting condition, BEHR. with  
 —on, BEHR. toward—upon, MARTI.  
 BEHR. ground—earth, MARTI, BEHR.  
 but—and, BEHR. set . . . upright—  
 had me get a sure footing in the place  
 where I stood, BEHR. upright—in the  
 place where I had stood, MARTI. V.  
 19. And—Then, MARTI. will—Omit,  
 BEHR. latter time—end-time, BEHR.  
 time—end, WR. indignation—divine  
 indignation, MARTI. belongeth to—is for,  
 Var.; refers to, MARTI; (is the vision),  
 for, BEHR. appointed time—season, Var.;  
 time, MARTI; period, BEHR. V. 20.  
 thou . . . had, as thou sawest,  
 MARTI; thou hast seen, with, BEHR.  
 they are—signifies, MARTI, BEHR. V.  
 21. rough—shaggy, MARTI. is—signi-  
 fies, MARTI. Greece—*Heb.* Javan, Var.  
 and (*second*)—but, MARTI. that is—  
 Omit, MARTI. V. 22. as for—Omit,  
 BEHR. in . . . up—so that four rose  
 up in its place, BEHR. four—four [other

<sup>h</sup> he-goat is the <sup>i</sup> king of  
<sup>j</sup> Græce: and the great horn  
 that is between his <sup>k</sup> eyes is the  
 first king. 22 And as for <sup>l</sup> that  
 which was broken, in the place  
 whereof four stood up, four  
 kingdoms shall stand up out of  
 the <sup>m</sup> nation, but not with his  
 power. 23 And in the latter  
 time of their kingdom, when the  
<sup>n</sup> transgressors are come to the  
 full, a <sup>o</sup> king of fierce <sup>p</sup> coun-  
 tenance, and understanding  
<sup>q</sup> dark <sup>r</sup> sentences, shall stand  
 up. 24 And his power shall be  
 mighty, but not <sup>s</sup> by his own  
 power; and he shall <sup>t</sup> destroy  
 wonderfully, and shall prosper  
 and do his <sup>u</sup> pleasure; and he  
 shall <sup>v</sup> destroy the mighty ones  
 and <sup>w</sup> the holy people. 25 And  
 through his policy he shall cause  
<sup>x</sup> craft to prosper in his <sup>y</sup> hand;  
 and he shall <sup>z</sup> magnify himself  
 in his <sup>a</sup> heart, and in their secu-  
 rity shall he <sup>b</sup> destroy many: he  
 shall also stand up against the

horns], MARTI. up—Add, [signifies];  
 MARTI. of the nation—from his subjects,  
 MARTI; out of his people, BEHR. with  
 his power—the power which was his,  
 MARTI; [in his might], BEHR. V. 23.  
 latter time—end-time, BEHR. kingdom  
 —lordship, MARTI, BEHR. are . . .  
 full—fill up the measure of their iniquity;  
 WR.; have filled up the measure, MAR-  
 TI; have brought their work to a comple-  
 tion, BEHR. a king . . . up—shall  
 arise a king, arrogant and skilful in  
 plots, MARTI; Shall arise a king arro-  
 gant of countenance, and who under-  
 stands craftiness, BEHR. understand-  
 ing dark sentences—skilled in riddles,  
 WR. dark sentences—Or, wiles, Ps. V.  
 24. by—through, WR. MARTI, BEHR.  
 destroy—lay waste, BEHR.; hurt to de-  
 struction, MARTI. wonderfully—incon-  
 ceivably, MARTI. prosper—have good  
 fortune therewith, BEHR. and do his  
 pleasure—in his undertakings, MARTI.  
 Vs. 24, 25, and (*fourth*) prince—  
 He shall hurl the powerful to destruction  
 and against the Holy ones (25) shall set  
 his mind. With deceitful men shall he  
 prosper, shall hurl many to destruction  
 unexpectedly and raise himself up against  
 the highest Lord, MARTI. V. 24. and  
 (*last*)—and also, BEHR. V. 25. And . . .  
 in—By reason of his cleverness he shall  
 carry out deception with, BEHR. mag-  
 nify himself—be high-minded, BEHR. in  
 their security—unexpectedly, BEHR.  
 he shall also—and, BEHR.

Var. Rend.—V. 22. but . . . power—  
 [but . . . power], BEHR. V. 24. but  
 power—Omit, MARTI. V. 25.  
 through his policy—against the saints  
 shall be his cunning, and, Sept. Gr.: cf.  
 ch. 11:28.

- 24  
 a See v. 5.  
 i Goats, Deut.  
 14:4.  
 j Ch. 10:20.  
 k Javan, Gen.  
 10:2.  
 l *Heb.* Javan.  
 l Eyes, Ps. 17:2.  
 22  
 m See v. 8.  
 n Nations, Gen.  
 10:32.  
 23  
 o See "The  
 Wicked," Ex.  
 23:7.  
 p See "Sin,"  
 Gen. 3:6.  
 q Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
 r Vengeance of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 s Vs. 9-12.  
 t See "Face,"  
 Is. 6:2.  
 u Darkness,  
 Job 38:9.  
 v Sentence,  
 II Cor. 1:9.

- 24  
 3 Or, *with his  
 power.* See v.  
 22.  
 w See "Destruc-  
 tion," Hos.  
 13:14.  
 x Or, *corrupt.*  
 z Pleasure,  
 II Tim. 3:4.  
 y Vs. 11-13; ch.  
 12:7; Rev.  
 16:6.  
 z See "Persecu-  
 tion," I Ki.  
 18:4.  
 a See "Holi-  
 ness," Eph.  
 4:24.  
 5 *Heb.* people of  
 the saints.

- 25  
 b See "Decep-  
 tion," Gen.  
 37:31.  
 c Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 d See v. 11.  
 e See "Pride,"  
 Ps. 10:2.  
 f Heart, Acts  
 15:9.

- 25**  
*a* Prince, Num. 2:7.  
*b* Ch. 2:34, 45; Job 34:20.  
**26**  
*c* Vision, Num. 12:6.  
*d* Morning and Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
*e* See "Truth," John 14:6.  
*f* Ch. 10:1.  
*g* Ch. 12:4, 9.  
*h* See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
*i* Ch. 10:14.  
*j* Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**27**  
*k* Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
*l* Ch. 7:28; 8:17; Hab. 3:16.  
*m* See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
*n* Ch. 6:2.  
*o* Or, but there was none to make it understood.  
*p* Vs. 15-17.  
**1**  
*p* Year, Lev. 25:8.  
*q* Ch. 5:31; 11:1.  
*r* Darius, Ezra 4:5.  
*s* Son, Gen. 21:19.  
*t* Ahazuerus, Esth. 1:1.  
*u* Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
*v* Media, Esth. 1:3.  
*w* King, Deut. 17:15.  
*x* Chaldea, II Ki. 24:2.  
**2**  
*y* Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
*z* Word of God, John 6:63.  
*a* Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
*b* II Chr. 26:31; Ezra 1:1; Jer. 25:11, 12; 29:10; Zech. 7:5.  
*c* Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
*d* See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
*e* Jerusalem, Jer. 1:8.  
**3**  
*f* Face, Is. 6:2.  
*g* See v. 20.  
*h* Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
*2* Or, to seek after prayer &c.  
*i* Prayer, Mt. 5:41.  
*j* Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
*k* Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
*l* Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
**4**  
*m* Confession of Sins, Gen. 3:6.

"a prince of princes; but he shall be broken <sup>b</sup> without hand. 26 And the <sup>c</sup> vision of the <sup>d</sup> evenings and mornings which hath been told is <sup>e</sup> true: but <sup>h</sup> shut thou up the vision; for it belongeth to <sup>f</sup> many <sup>i</sup> days to come. 27 And <sup>k</sup> I, Dān-ġēl, <sup>l</sup> fainted, and was <sup>m</sup> sick certain days; then I rose up, and did the <sup>n</sup> king's business: and I wondered at the vision, <sup>o</sup> but <sup>p</sup> none understood it.

**9** In the first <sup>p</sup> year of <sup>q</sup> Dā-rī-ūs the <sup>r</sup> son of <sup>s</sup> Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, of the <sup>t</sup> seed of the <sup>u</sup> Mēdes, who was made <sup>v</sup> king over the realm of the <sup>w</sup> Chāl-dē-āng, 2 in the first year of his reign I, Dān-ġēl, understood by the <sup>x</sup> books the number of the years whereof the word of Jē-hō-vāh came to <sup>a</sup> b Jēr-ē-mī-āh the <sup>c</sup> prophet, for the accomplishing of the <sup>d</sup> desolations of <sup>e</sup> Jē-ru-šā-lēm, even seventy years.

3 And I set my <sup>f</sup> face unto the <sup>g</sup> Lord God, <sup>h</sup> to seek by <sup>i</sup> prayer and supplications, with <sup>j</sup> fasting and <sup>k</sup> sackcloth and <sup>l</sup> ashes. 4 And I prayed unto Jē-hō-vāh my God, and made <sup>m</sup> confession, and said, Oh, Lord,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 25 (cont.). hand—the aid of a [human] hand, MARTI; [human] hand, BEHR. V. 26. vision—appearance, BEHR. evenings and mornings—evening and morning, WR. evening-morning, BEHR. hath been told—is [here] communicated, BEHR. but—nevertheless, Var.; and, BEHR. shut thou up—keep thou secret, MARTI, BEHR. belongeth—refers, MARTI; (it refers only), BEHR. many days to come—far in the future, MARTI; after a long time, BEHR. V. 27. And—But, MARTI. certain days—some time, MARTI, BEHR. I rose up—could I rise up again, MARTI. did—do, MARTI. wondered—was astonished, WR. R; was troubled, BEHR.; was full of wonder, MARTI. at—over, MARTI, BEHR. but—for, Etc.; and, BEHR. none . . . it—without understanding it, MARTI. understood it—paid attention to it, BEHR. Chap. 9. V. 2. reign—lordship, BEHR. understood by—considered in, MARTI. books—i.e. the writings of the prophets, Var.; [holy] writings, MARTI. whereof—concerning which, BEHR. for . . . desolations—that should be fulfilled on the ruins, BEHR. even—[namely], MARTI. V. 3. And—for, MARTI. seek by—to find the [right], MARTI. seek . . . with—to offer prayer and supplication in, BEHR. by—for,

the <sup>n</sup> great and dreadful God, who <sup>o</sup> keepeth <sup>p</sup> covenant and <sup>q</sup> lovingkindness with them that <sup>r</sup> love him and <sup>s</sup> keep his commandments, 5 we have <sup>t</sup> sinned, and have dealt perversely, and have done wickedly, and have <sup>u</sup> rebelled, even <sup>v</sup> turning aside from thy precepts and from thine <sup>w</sup> ordinances; 6 neither have we <sup>x</sup> hearkened unto thy <sup>y</sup> servants the <sup>z</sup> prophets, that spake in thy <sup>a</sup> name to our <sup>b</sup> kings, our princes, and our <sup>c</sup> fathers, and to all the <sup>d</sup> people of the <sup>e</sup> land. 7 O Lord, <sup>f</sup> righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us <sup>g</sup> confusion of face, as at this day; to the men of Jūd-āh, and to the inhabitants of Jē-ru-šā-lēm, and unto all <sup>h</sup> Is-ṛā-ēl, that are near, and that are far off, through all the <sup>i</sup> countries whither <sup>j</sup> thou hast driven them, <sup>k</sup> because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee. 8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee. 9 To the Lord our God belong mer-

**Var.** with—under, MARTI; in, BEHR. and (second)—and in, MARTI. V. 4. And—then, BEHR. lovingkindness—mercy, WR. R; grace, MARTI, BEHR. him—these, MARTI. his—thy, MARTI. V. 5. rebelled—been rebellious, BEHR. even turning—and are turned, BEHR. ordinances—judgements, WR. BEHR. R. V. 6. princes—chiefs, MARTI, BEHR. V. 7. O—Thou, MARTI, BEHR. righteousness—thou art completely righteous, MARTI; remaineth righteousness, BEHR. unto . . . at—(as for) us the blush of shame mounts to the face, MARTI; but (as for) us, shame, as it is, BEHR. to (first) to—all, MARTI, omit, BEHR. and to—as well as, MARTI. unto—omit, MARTI, BEHR. through—through—in, MARTI. trespass—trespassed—unfaithfulness that they have committed (Lev. 26:40, Var.; apostasy, with which they have transgressed against thee, BEHR. V. 8. O Lord—Yahweh, BEHR. to us . . . fathers—we, our kings, our chiefs and our fathers should be ashamed, MARTI. confusion of face—the shame, BEHR. princes—chiefs, BEHR. because we—we who, BEHR. V. 9. To—But by, MARTI. belong—are, MARTI. mercies—grace, BEHR.

**Var. Read.**—V. 27. fainted and—omit, SEPT. MARTI. fainted and—sick—was finished and was exhausted, BEHR.

- n* Deut. 7:21.  
*o* Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*p* Deut. 7:9.  
*q* Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
*r* Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*s* Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
*t* Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
**5**  
*u* Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
*v* Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
*w* Lam. 1:18, 20.  
*x* V. 11; Ps. 119:176; Is. 53:6.  
*y* Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
**6**  
*z* Jer. 44:5, 21.  
*a* Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
*b* Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
*c* Name, Acts 16:18.  
*d* Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*e* Kings of Israel and Judah, I Ki. 11:11.  
*f* Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
*g* See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
*h* See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
*i* Land, Gen. 23:15.  
**7**  
*j* Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*k* Ps. 44:15; Jer. 2:26, 27, 3:25.  
*l* See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
*m* Deut. 4:27; II Ki. 17:6, 7; Jer. 24:9; Ez. 39:23, 24; Amos 9:9.  
*n* See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
*o* See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
*p* Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
*q* See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

a Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
 1 Or, *though*.  
 b Rebellion, Es. 20:8.  
 c Vs. 5, 6; Ps. 106:43; Jer. 14:7.  
 10  
 d Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 e Voice, Gen. 27:22. [1:10.  
 f Walking, Col. Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 g II Ki. 17:13-15; 18:12.  
 i Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 j Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 11  
 k Lev. 26:14-39; Deut. 28:15-68; II Ki. 17:18-23; Is. 1:4-6; Jer. 8:5-10.  
 l See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 m Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 n Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 o Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
 p Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 q Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 r Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 12  
 s Is. 44:26; Jer. 44:2-6; Lam. 2:17; Zech. 1:6.  
 t Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 u Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
 v Job 12:17; Ps. 82:2-7; 148:11.  
 w Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 x Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
 y Lam. 1:12; 2:13; Ez. 5:9.  
 13  
 z V. 11; Lev. 26:14-15; Deut. 28:15-68.  
 a See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 b Job 36:13; Is. 9:13; Jer. 2:30; 5:3.  
 c See "Grace," John 1:17.  
 d See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 e See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 f Or, *deal wisely*.  
 g Truth, John 14:6.  
 14  
 g Jer. 31:28; 44:27.  
 h Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.

cies and <sup>a</sup> forgiveness; <sup>1</sup> for we have <sup>b</sup> rebelled against him; 10 neither have we <sup>d</sup> obeyed the <sup>c</sup> voice of Jê-hô-vâh our God, to <sup>e</sup> walk in his <sup>f</sup> laws, which he <sup>h</sup> set before us by his <sup>i</sup> servants the prophets. 11 Yea, <sup>k</sup> all <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup>

- 19  
 a See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
 b Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
 c Ps. 44:23; 74:10, 11.  
 d Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f City, Gen. 4:17.  
 g Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 h Name, Acts 16:18.  
 i Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 20  
 j V. 3; ch. 10:12; Ps. 145:18; Is. 58:9.  
 k Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 l Is. 6:5.  
 m Mountsin, Ex. 3:12.  
 21  
 n See "Angels," 1 Pet. 1:12.  
 o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 p Ch. 8:16; Lu. 1:19, 26.  
 q Vision, Num. 12:6.  
 r Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
 1 Or, *being sore wearied*.  
 s Is. 6:2; Ez. 1:11, 14.  
 t Ch. 8:18; 10:10, 16, 18.  
 2 Or, *came near unto me*.  
 u Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
 v Ex. 29:39; 1 Ki. 18:36; Ezra 9:4, 5.  
 w Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 22  
 x Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 3 Or, *made me to understand*.  
 y Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 z See "Mind," Job 35:36.  
 a Ch. 8:16; 10:21; Zech. 1:9, 14.  
 23  
 b Ch. 10:12.  
 c See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

cies' sake. 19<sup>a</sup> O Lord, hear; O Lord, <sup>b</sup> forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; <sup>c</sup> defer not, for thine own sake, O <sup>d</sup> my <sup>e</sup> God, because thy <sup>f</sup> city and <sup>g</sup> thy people are called by thy <sup>h</sup> name.

20 And while I was <sup>i</sup> speaking, and praying, and <sup>k</sup> confessing my sin and the sin of <sup>l</sup> my people Is-<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup>, and presenting my supplication before Je-hō-vāh my God for the holy <sup>m</sup> mountain of my God; 21 yea, while I was speaking in prayer, the <sup>n</sup> man <sup>o</sup> Gā-bri-<sup>el</sup>, whom I had seen in the <sup>p</sup> vision at the <sup>q</sup> beginning, <sup>r</sup> being caused to <sup>s</sup> fly swiftly, <sup>t</sup> touched me about the time of the <sup>u</sup> evening <sup>v</sup> oblation. 22 And he <sup>w</sup> instructed me, and talked with me, and said, O Dān-<sup>i</sup>-<sup>el</sup>, I am now come forth to give thee <sup>x</sup> wisdom and <sup>y</sup> understanding. 23 At the <sup>z</sup> beginning of thy supplications the <sup>a</sup> commandment went forth, and

Var. Rend.—V. 18 (cont.), sake—*Omit*. MARTI, WR. BEHR. *r.* V. 19 hearken—*incline thine ear*, BEHR. O (*last*). my, BEHR. because—for, BEHR. thy (*first*) . . . name—*thy name is called over thy city and thy people*, BEHR. are called by—*call*, MARTI. V. 20, 21. while—*whiles*, V.R. *r.* V. 20. presenting—*bringing humbly*, BEHR. Jehovah—the Lord, V.R. *r.* V. 21. at the beginning—*formerly*, BEHR. being—*swiftly*, when I was completely exhausted, MARTI; (like one) thoroughly worn out, W.R.; in flying haste, BEHR. touched—*came nigh to*, Var.; *came to*, MARTI; there came to, BEHR. evening oblation—*meal-offering*, Var.; *evening-offering*, BEHR. V. 22. instructed me—*came*, MARTI, BEHR. give . . . and—instruct thee in, W.R.; *teach thee*, Var. BEHR.; *give thee clear*, MARTI; *make thee skilful of*, *a. V. 23. commandment—[oracular] word*, MARTI; *word*, Var. BEHR. tell—*tell it*, MARTI; *declare (it)*, Var. greatly beloved—*greatly beloved (in the heavens)*, MARTI; *a man of delight*, BEHR. therefore—*so*, BEHR. consider—*pay attention to*, MARTI. BEHR. matter—*word*, Var. and (*last*)—*so wilt thou*, MARTI. understand—*give heed to*, BEHR. V. 24. weeks—*sevens*, BEHR. decreed—*destined*, MARTI; *appointed*, BEHR. upon (*twice*)—*over*, MARTI, BEHR. finish—*put an end to*, the, W.R.; *bring to an end*, the, MARTI. to end the, BEHR. transgression—*apostasy*, BEHR. make an end of—*fulfill*, BEHR.; *make full the measure of*, MARTI. sins—*sin-offering*, W.R.; *sin*, MARTI, BEHR. reconciliation—*atonement*, W.R.; *expiation*, MARTI. iniquity—*misdeed*, BEHR. vision and prophecy—*prophetic revelations*, MARTI. prophesy—*prophet*, Var. W.R. BEHR. anoint

I am come to tell thee; for thou art <sup>a</sup> greatly beloved: therefore consider the matter, and <sup>b</sup> understand the vision.

24 Seventy <sup>c</sup> weeks are decreed upon thy people and upon thy holy city, <sup>d</sup> to finish <sup>e</sup> transgression, and <sup>f</sup> to make an end of sins, and to <sup>g</sup> make <sup>h</sup> reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in <sup>i</sup> everlasting <sup>j</sup> righteousness, and to <sup>k</sup> seal up vision and <sup>l</sup> prophecy, and to <sup>m</sup> anoint <sup>n</sup> the most <sup>o</sup> holy. 25 Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the <sup>p</sup> commandment to <sup>q</sup> restore and to build <sup>r</sup> Je-ru-<sup>s</sup>-<sup>a</sup>-lēm unto <sup>s</sup> the <sup>t</sup> anointed one, the <sup>u</sup> prince, shall be <sup>v</sup> seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: it shall be built again, with <sup>w</sup> street and moat, even in troublous times. 26 And after the threescore and two weeks shall the anointed one be <sup>x</sup> cut off, and

—*Add*, again, MARTI. the—a (*lit. an holy of holies*), Var. MARTI. V. 25. Know therefore—*And thou shalt know*, BEHR. discern—*understand well*, MARTI; *observe*, BEHR. that from—*From*, BEHR. commandment—*word*, BEHR.; *promise*, MARTI. to restore . . . Jerusalem—that Jerusalem should be built again, BEHR. the (*third*) . . . prince—*Lit. one anointed, a prince [or, ruler, as I Sam. 10:1], Var.: an anointed, a prince*, BEHR. MARTI; *Messiah, a prince*, W.R. shall be—*shall [expire]*, MARTI; *are*, BEHR. seven weeks . . . two weeks—*So He. Pu.: seven weeks*; and for threescore and two weeks shall it &c., *Heb. accents*, Hl. Bl. Her. Zö. Kc.; *seven sevens; and sixty-two sevens*, BEHR. threescore—*during threescore*, MARTI. it . . . street—*be built again, with public place*, Var.; *shall be built again [in Jerusalem] street*, MARTI; (*Jerusalem*) shall be built again, square, BEHR. moat—*So Gc. Her. Ev. Zö.: trench*, W.R.; *ditches*, MARTI; *valley*, BEHR. even—but, Var.; and indeed, MARTI, BEHR. in troublous times—*when the times shall be reckoned closely*, BEHR. V. 26. weeks—*sevens*, BEHR. the—an, MARTI, BEHR. anointed one—*Messiah*, W.R. cut off—*removed out of the way*, MARTI; *exterminated*, BEHR. and (*second*) . . . determined—*without that he [ ] had*, and the city and the sanctuary men of a prince shall lay waste, who advances, and whose end shall be [sudden] through a storm-flood; but until the end war, misfortune, destruction (continue), MARTI.

Var. Rend.—V. 24. to make . . . sins—*So Heb. marg. Pesh. and most moderns*; to seal up sins, *Heb. text. Theod. He. Her. Pu. Ke. Fuller (L.)*. See Var. Rend.

- d Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 e Ch. 10:11, 19; Lu. 1:28.  
 4 Or, *very precious*, Heb. *precious things*.  
 f Mt. 24:15.  
 24  
 g Lev. 25:8; Num. 14:34; Ez. 4:6.  
 h See "Seven," Gen. 2:2.  
 i See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 5 Or, *to restrain*.  
 6 Or, *the transgression*.  
 7 Another reading is, *to seal up*.  
 j II Chr. 29:24; Is. 53:10; Rom. 5:10.  
 8 Or, *purge away*.  
 k Reconciliation, Lu. 12:58.  
 l Is. 51:6, 8; 56:1; Jer. 23:5, 6; Rom. 3:21, 22.  
 m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 n See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
 o See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.  
 9 Heb. *prophet*.  
 p Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
 q Ps. 2:2, 6; Is. 61:1; Lu. 4:18.  
 10 Or, *a most holy place*.  
 r Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 s Lu. 1:35; Acts 3:14.  
 25  
 t Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 u Ezra 4:24; 6:1-15; Neh. 2:1-8; 3:1.  
 v See "Restoration of Judah," II Ki. 12:23.  
 w Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 z See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 11 Heb. *Messiah*.  
 y See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15; John 1:41; 4:25.  
 a Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 b Ch. 8:11, 25; Ps. 9:6.  
 c Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 12 Or, *seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks, it shall be &c.*  
 d Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
 26  
 e Is. 53:9; Mk. 9:12; Lu. 24:26.



26

- 1 Or, *there shall be none belonging to him.*  
 a Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 b See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 c Mt. 24:2; Mk. 13:2; Lu. 19:43; 44.  
 d City, Gen. 4:17.  
 e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 f See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 g See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21.  
 h Floods, Gen. 7:6.  
 i Nah. 1:8.

27

- j Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
 k See "Seven," Gen. 2:2.  
 l Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 m Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 2 Or, *meal-offering.*  
 3 Or, *upon the pinnacle of abominations shall be dec.*  
 n Wings, Is. 40:31.  
 o Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
 p Ch. 11:31; Mt. 24:15; Mk. 13:14; Lu. 21:20.  
 q Is. 10:23; Rev. 22:2.  
 r See "End of the World," Rev. 10:6.  
 s See "Fore-ordination," Eph. 1:11.  
 t Anger, Pr. 15:1.

1

- u Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 v Cyrus, Ezra 3:7.  
 w Ch. 1:21; 6:28.  
 z Kings, Deut. 27:15.  
 y Persia, II Chr. 36:20.  
 z Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
 a Daniel, Dan. 1:1.  
 b Name, Acts 16:18.  
 c Ch. 1:7.  
 d See "Truth," John 14:6.  
 e Ch. 8:26.  
 f See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 g See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 h Ch. 1:17; 2:21.

'shall have nothing: and the people of the <sup>a</sup>prince that shall come shall <sup>b</sup>destroy the <sup>c</sup>city and the <sup>d</sup>sanctuary; and the <sup>e</sup>end thereof shall be with a <sup>f</sup>flood, and even unto the end shall be war; desolations are determined. 27 And he shall make a firm <sup>g</sup>covenant with many for one <sup>h</sup>week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the <sup>i</sup>sacrifice and the <sup>j</sup>oblation to cease; and <sup>k</sup>upon the <sup>l</sup>wing of <sup>m</sup>abominations shall come one that maketh desolate; and even unto the <sup>n</sup>full end, and that <sup>o</sup>determined, shall <sup>p</sup>wrath be poured out upon the desolate.

**10** In the third <sup>q</sup>year of <sup>r</sup>Cy-rūs <sup>s</sup>king of <sup>t</sup>Pēr-si-ā a thing was <sup>u</sup>revealed unto <sup>v</sup>Dān-ḡēl, whose <sup>w</sup>name was called <sup>x</sup>Bēl-tē-shāz-zār; and the thing was <sup>y</sup>true, even a great <sup>z</sup>warfare: and he understood the thing, and had <sup>aa</sup>under-

Var. Read.—V. 26 (cont.). shall have nothing.—So *Ke.*; and there shall be none belonging to him, *a marg.*; (i.e. no people, *Vulg. He. Pu.* no helper, *Zo. Gr.* no successor, *Her. Ew. Bl.*). *Lū.* shall have nought (or, none); none follows him, *BEHR.* shall (first) heshall, *WR.* people . . . destroy-city and the sanctuary the people of the (a, *BEHR.*) prince that shall come shall destroy, *WR.* *BEHR.* Vs. 26. the prince—a prince, *Var. MARTI, BEHR.* the (fifth)—So *He. Pu.*; his (i.e. the invader's), *Ge. Bl. Klie. Zo. Ke. a.*; its, *WR.* thereof—*Omit.* *WR.* shall be—comes, *BEHR.* with—in, *WR.* *BEHR.* a—the, *WR.* *BEHR.*; or, that, *Pu.* flood—storm-flood, *MARTI, BEHR.* the (last)—an, *WR.* desolations are determined—a decree of desolations, *He. Hi. Pu. Ke. V.* 27. he shall for a week put heavy decrees upon many, and during one half of the week shall he abolish sacrifice and oblation . . . (the rest confused), *MARTI*; and he shall make many covenant breakers a seven long and the half of the seven will he abolish sacrifice and meal-offering and upon the wing of the abomination comes the destroyer, but up to a firmly decreed destruction will it pour itself out over the waste, *BEHR.* in the . . . the—for the half, *Hi. Bl. Her. Ke. Ew. Zo.*; during half (or, of that), *WR.* the (second and third)—*Omit.* *WR.* for the half of the, *a.* the (fourth)—a, *WR.* the wing . . . desolate—the pinnacle of abominations shall be a desolator, *He. Pu.*; a wing of abominations shall come a desolator, *Klie. Ke. Fuller* (i.e. shall ride as a hideous winged creature), *Var.* full end . . . poured—consumption, and the strict decision (Is. 10:23) be poured, *Var.* full end and consumption, *WR.* a—desolate—So *Pu. Ke.*; desolator, *Bl. Zo. WR. a.*; or, horrible thing, *Hi. Her. Ew. Ro.*; (ck. 8:13)

standing of the <sup>1</sup>vision. 2 In those <sup>2</sup>days I, Dān-ḡēl, was <sup>3</sup>mourning three whole weeks. 3 I ate <sup>4</sup>no pleasant <sup>5</sup>bread, neither came <sup>6</sup>flesh nor <sup>7</sup>wine into my <sup>8</sup>mouth, neither did I <sup>9</sup>anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. 4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first <sup>10</sup>month, as I was by the side of the great <sup>11</sup>river, which is <sup>12</sup>Hid-dē-kēl, 5 I lifted up mine <sup>13</sup>eyes, and looked, and, behold, a <sup>14</sup>man <sup>15</sup>clothed in <sup>16</sup>linen, whose <sup>17</sup>loins were <sup>18</sup>girded with pure <sup>19</sup>gold of <sup>20</sup>Ū-phāz: 6 his <sup>21</sup>body also was like the <sup>22</sup>beryl, and his <sup>23</sup>face as the appearance of <sup>24</sup>lightning, and his <sup>25</sup>eyes as flaming <sup>26</sup>torches, and his <sup>27</sup>arms and his <sup>28</sup>feet like unto <sup>29</sup>burnished <sup>30</sup>brass, and the <sup>31</sup>voice of his <sup>32</sup>words like the <sup>33</sup>voice of a multitude. 7 And I, Dān-ḡēl, <sup>34</sup>alone saw the

Chap. 10.—V. 1. thing (twice)—word, *Var. BEHR.*; revelation, *MARTI.* was revealed—came, *MARTI.* whose name was—whom they called, *MARTI.* the thing . . . warfare—true [*lit. truth*] is the word and a long, warfare, *WR.*; True is the word and treads of great trouble, *MARTI*; Truth is the word and great distress, *BEHR.* even—(betokening), *Var. understood—remembered, MARTI*; considered, *BEHR.* had . . . of—had a care for, *MARTI*; gave heed to, *BEHR.* V. 3. pleasant bread—tasty food, *MARTI*; bread of desire, *WR.*; well tasting bread, *BEHR.* whole—full, *BEHR.* fulfilled—over, *MARTI, omit.* *BEHR.* V. 4. day—[day], *MARTI.* river—stream, *BEHR.* as—then, *BEHR.* Hiddekel—i.e. *Tigris, Var.* *Tigris, MARTI.* V. 5. I—And when I, *MARTI*; then I, *BEHR.* and, behold—there was [before me], *MARTI.* whose—while his, *MARTI*; his, *BEHR.* pure . . . Uphaz—precious, *BEHR.* V. 6. his body also—and his body, *BEHR.* also . . . beryl—[was] as [of] chrysolite, *MARTI*; was like topaz, *BEHR.* beryl—chrysolite (Ex. 1:16), *Var.* and (first three)—*Omit.* *MARTI.* as the appearance of—shone as, *MARTI.* as—[glistered] as, *MARTI.* flaming torches—lamps of fire, *WR. a.* flames of fire, *BEHR.* unto—the appearance of, *WR.* the gleaming of, *BEHR.* in colour to, *a.* voice—sound, *MARTI, BEHR.* the . . . multitude—a mighty uproar, *MARTI*; sound of a crowd of people, *BEHR.* V. 7. And—*Omit.* *MARTI.* saw—had, *MARTI.*

Var. Read.—V. 27. upon . . . desolate—upon the pinnacle shall be abominations of (i.e. causing) desolation (ch. 1:13); or, horrible abominations, *He. Ro.*; *See similarly Sept. Theod. Vulg. Eng. Marg. Ge. Zo. (ple.). Cf. Mt. 24:15. Chap. 10.* V. 4. which is Hiddekel—[that is the Hiddekel], *BEHR.*

- i Vision, Num. 12:6.  
 2  
 j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 k Mourning, John 11:35.  
 l Ez. 9:4; 5; Neh. 1:4.  
 3  
 m See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 n Ch. 6:18.  
 o Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 p Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 q Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 r Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 s Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
 4  
 t Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 u Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
 v Ch. 8:2; Ez. 1:3.  
 w Gen. 2:14.  
 x That is, *Tigris*.  
 5  
 z Eyes, Pa. 17:8.  
 y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 z See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 a Ch. 12:6, 7; Ez. 9:2.  
 b Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
 c Loins, Is. 11:5.  
 d Rev. 1:13; 15:6.  
 e Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 6  
 f Body, Num. 25:8.  
 g See "Precious Stones," I Ki. 10:11.  
 h Ez. 28:20; Ex. 1:16.  
 i Face, Is. 6:2.  
 j Mt. 17:2; Rev. 1:16.  
 k See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 l Rev. 1:14; 19:12.  
 m Torch, Ju. 7:16.  
 n Arms, Ju. 15:14.  
 o Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 p Ez. 1:7; Rev. 1:15; 2:18.  
 q Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
 r Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 s Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 t Ez. 1:24.  
 7  
 u II Ki. 6:17.

7  
a Acts 9:7.  
b See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
c Ex. 12:18.

8  
d Gen. 32:24.  
e Ch. 7:28;  
8:27; Hab.  
3:16.  
f See v. 16.

9  
g Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
h Ch. 8:18;  
Gen. 15:12;  
Job 4:13.  
i Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
j Ground, Gen.  
33:19.

10  
k See "Visions,"  
Num. 12:6.  
l Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
m Vs. 16, 18; ch.  
8:18; 9:21;  
Jer. 1:9.  
n Daniel, Dan.  
1:1.  
l Or, *set me*  
*tottering upon*  
*&c.*  
o Knees, Is.  
35:3.

11  
p See v. 5.  
q Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
r Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
s V. 19; ch.  
9:23.  
t See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
u Ch. 8:16, 17.  
v Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
w Ex. 2:1.  
x Job 4:14, 15.

12  
y V. 19; Is.  
41:10, 14.  
z Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
a Ch. 9:3.  
b Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
c Humility,  
Pr. 15:33.  
d Vs. 2, 3; ch.  
9:20-23.

vision; for the <sup>a</sup>men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great <sup>b</sup>quaking fell upon them, and they fled to hide themselves. 8 So I was <sup>a</sup>left alone, and saw this great vision, and there <sup>c</sup>remained no strength in me; for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I <sup>d</sup>retained no strength. 9 Yet heard I the <sup>e</sup>voice of his words; and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I <sup>f</sup>fallen into a deep <sup>g</sup>sleep on my face, with my face toward the <sup>h</sup>ground.

10 <sup>k</sup>And, behold, a <sup>l</sup>hand <sup>m</sup>touched <sup>n</sup>me, which <sup>o</sup>set me upon my <sup>p</sup>knees and upon the palms of my hands. 11 And <sup>q</sup>he said unto me, O Dān-<sup>r</sup>ḡēl, thou <sup>s</sup>man <sup>t</sup>greatly beloved, <sup>u</sup>understand the <sup>v</sup>words that I speak unto thee, and <sup>w</sup>stand upright; for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood <sup>x</sup>trembling. 12 Then said he unto me, <sup>y</sup>Fear not, Dān-<sup>z</sup>ḡēl; for from the first <sup>a</sup>day that thou didst <sup>b</sup>set thy <sup>c</sup>heart to understand, and to <sup>d</sup>humble thyself

**Var. Read.**—Vs. 7, 8. vision—appearance. MARTI. V. 7. quaking—terror. MARTI. fell—had fallen. MARTI. V. 8. So I was left—And I staid alone behind. BEHR. saw—when I saw. MARTI. and . . . in—then all my strength left. MARTI. for—and. BEHR. comeliness—ruddy complexion turned to distortion. BEHR.; countenance turned sickly. MARTI. in (last)—upon. Var. V. 9. Yet—Omit. MARTI. And. BEHR. voice (twice)—sound. MARTI. BEHR. then was I—After I had. WR. then . . . ground—I fell stunned before me, with my face to the ground. MARTI. I sank, exhausted, on my face [and my face] to the earth. BEHR. V. 10. And, behold—Then suddenly. MARTI. which set me—made me stagger. WR.; helped me quaking. BEHR. set—Lit. shook. Var. which . . . upon—and shook me awake, so that I braced myself upon my knees and. MARTI. upon the palms of—Omit. BEHR. V. 11. And—then. MARTI. thou—beloved—Man of well-pleasing. BEHR.; thou beloved [of heaven]. MARTI. understand—regard. MARTI. BEHR. upright—Add. [again]. MARTI. am I—have I been. BEHR. now—just now. MARTI. unto—with. BEHR. stood—arose. MARTI. BEHR. V. 12. Then—And. BEHR. Vs. 12, 19. Fear not—Have courage. MARTI. Fear thou not. BEHR. V. 12. were—have been. BEHR. am come—have appeared. MARTI. for . . . sake—on thine account. BEHR. V. 13. But—

before thy God, <sup>e</sup>thy words were heard: and I am come <sup>f</sup>for thy words' sake. 13 But the <sup>g</sup>prince of the kingdom of <sup>h</sup>Per-<sup>i</sup>si-ā withstood me one and twenty days; but, lo, <sup>j</sup>Mi-<sup>k</sup>ḡā-ēl, one of the chief princes, came to <sup>l</sup>help me: and I <sup>m</sup>remained there with the <sup>n</sup>kings of Per-<sup>o</sup>si-ā. 14 Now I am come to make thee <sup>p</sup>understand what shall befall <sup>q</sup>thy people in the <sup>r</sup>latter days; for the <sup>s</sup>vision is yet for <sup>t</sup>many days. 15 And when he had spoken unto me according to these words, I set my <sup>u</sup>face toward the ground, and was <sup>v</sup>dumb. 16 And, behold, one in the <sup>w</sup>likeness of the <sup>x</sup>sons of men <sup>y</sup>touched my <sup>z</sup>lips: then I opened my <sup>a</sup>mouth, and spake and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by reason of the vision my <sup>b</sup>sorrows are turned upon me, and I retain no strength. 17 For <sup>c</sup>how can the <sup>d</sup>servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained <sup>e</sup>no strength in <sup>f</sup>me, neither was there <sup>g</sup>breath left in me.

**Omit.** MARTI. Vs. 13, 20. prince—guardian angel. MARTI; chief. BEHR.; V. 13. but lo—and behold. BEHR.; Then all at once. MARTI. chief princes—foremost sovereigns. BEHR.; chief [angel]-princes. MARTI. help me—my aid. MARTI. and I remained—Or. And I was left over. (i.e. was no longer needed. Ew. Zö.; came off victorious. Ge. Ke.); while (before) I had remained alone. MARTI; And I have been (was. WR.) left. BEHR. WR. V. 14. Now—And. Var. BEHR. make thee—teach thee to. BEHR. latter days—end of times. BEHR. is yet for <sup>many</sup>—is again one referring to far off. MARTI; refers still to far off times. BEHR. V. 15. had spoken—was speaking. MARTI. ground—earth. BEHR. was—remained. MARTI. V. 16. And—But. lo, there! MARTI. in—like. n. likeness—similitude. WR. R. the . . . men—a man. MARTI; the children of men. BEHR. the vision—what I saw. MARTI. my sorrows—my pains (I Sam. 4:19). Var.; woes. BEHR.; crimes. MARTI. are turned upon—overlook. BEHR.; had fallen upon. MARTI. retain—retained. MARTI. BEHR. V. 17. For—And. Var. BEHR. can . . . lord?—could I. the [lowly] servant of this my lord talk with so great a lord as thou? MARTI; can this thy servant speak to thee? BEHR. for . . . me—all strength leaves me now, and all breath is taken from me. MARTI; For fear no strength remains in me and no breath is left in me. BEHR.

e See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:14.  
f Acts 10:30, 31.

13  
g Prince, Num. 2:7.  
h Persia, II Chr. 36:20.  
i V. 21; ch. 12:1; Jude 9; Rev. 12:7.  
j See "Angels," I Pet. 1:12.  
k Help, Acts 26:22.  
l Or, *was not needed*.  
m King, Deut. 17:15.

14  
n Ch. 8:16;  
9:22.  
o See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
p See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
q See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
r Ch. 2:28;  
Deut. 31:29.  
s Vision, Num. 12:6.  
t Ch. 8:26;  
12:4, 9.

15  
u Face, Is. 6:2.  
v Dumb, Mt. 12:22.  
w Ex. 24:27; Lu. 1:20.

16  
x V. 19; ch. 8:15.  
y Son, Gen. 21:19.  
z Is. 6:7; Jer. 1:9.  
a Lips, Job 2:10.  
b Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
c Sorrow. I Thess. 4:13.  
d Vs. 8, 9; ch. 7:15, 28;  
8:17, 27.

17  
e Ex. 24:10, 11; Is. 6:1-5.  
f Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
g See v. 8.  
h See "Daniel," Dan. 1:1.  
i Breath, Acts 17:25.

18  
a See "Angels,"  
1 Pet. 1:12.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Is. 35:3, 4.

19  
d Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
e Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
f V. 12; Ju.  
6:23; Is. 43:1.  
g Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
h Josh. 1:6, 7, 9;  
Is. 35:4.  
i Ps. 138:3;  
II Cor. 12:9.

20  
j Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
k See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
l Ch. 8:21; 11:2.  
m See "Javan,"  
Gen. 10:2.  
n Heb. Javan.

21  
n Ch. 11:2.  
o Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
p Truth, John  
14:6.  
q Ch. 12:1, 4.  
r Heb. strength-  
eneth him-  
self.  
s Or, concerning  
these things.  
t Michael, Dan.  
10:17.

1  
s Ch. 5:31; 9:1.  
t Darius, Esra  
4:5.  
u Media, Esth.  
1:3.

2  
v See "Revela-  
tion," Dan.  
2:22.  
w See "Visions,"  
Num. 12:6.  
x Daniel, Dan.  
1:1.  
y Ch. 8:26;  
10:1, 21.

18 Then there touched me again<sup>a</sup> one like the appearance of a<sup>b</sup> man, and he<sup>c</sup> strengthened me. 19 And he said, O man greatly<sup>d</sup> beloved, <sup>e</sup> 'fear not: <sup>f</sup> 'peace be unto thee, be <sup>g</sup> strong, yea, be strong. And when he spake unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast<sup>h</sup> 'strengthened me. 20 Then said he, <sup>i</sup> Knowest thou wherefore I am come unto thee? and now will I return to <sup>k</sup> fight with the <sup>l</sup> 'prince of Për-sj-ä: and when I go forth, lo, the prince of \*<sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> Greece shall come. 21 But I will <sup>o</sup> tell thee that which is inscribed in the <sup>p</sup> 'writing of <sup>q</sup> 'truth: and there is none that <sup>r</sup> 'holdeth with me <sup>s</sup> against these, but <sup>t</sup> 'Mi'chä-ël your **11** prince. 1 And as for me, in the <sup>u</sup> 'first year of 'Dä-ri'ūs the <sup>v</sup> "Mēde, I stood up to confirm and strengthen him.

2 And now will <sup>w</sup> 'I <sup>x</sup> "show <sup>y</sup> thee the <sup>z</sup> 'truth. Behold,

Var. Rend.—V. 18. one—the one that had, MARTI; [one], WR. one like—Omit, BEHR. V. 19. be strong (twice)—take heart! MARTI. yea—and, BEHR. he (second)—he thus, MARTI. unto—with, BEHR. and (last) . . . speak—that I could say: Speak my Lord, MARTI. Let . . . speak—Speak, Lord, BEHR. V. 20. and now will—Immediately must, MARTI; Now will, BEHR. V. 20, 21. prince—guardian angel, MARTI; chief, BEHR. V. 20. when—as, WR.; so, MARTI. go forth—shall be rid [of him], MARTI. lo—then, behold, WR.; so, BEHR. Greece—Heb. Javan, Var. shall come—is already come [to war], MARTI; cometh, WR. BEHR. V. 21. tell thee—(yet, MARTI.) let thee know, MARTI. BEHR. writing—book, MARTI. BEHR. and—though, MARTI. Chap. 11.—V. 1. And as for me—But I (There should be no break here, Gabriel is still speaking.), Var. I stood . . . him—who comes to my side to aid me and protect me, MARTI; stands by me for help and protection, BEHR. V. 2. show—announce to, MARTI. be far richer—obtain greater wealth, BEHR. they—Omit, BEHR. when . . . strong—in proportion to his might, BEHR. waxed—became, Var. all against the realm—the whole kingdom, WR.; all for war against the kingdom, BEHR. V. 3. And—Then, MARTI. mighty—hero, MARTI. BEHR. with great—over an extended, MARTI. dominion—might,

<sup>a</sup> there shall stand up yet three <sup>b</sup> kings in <sup>c</sup> Për-sj-ä; and the fourth shall be far <sup>d</sup> 'richer than they all: and when he is waxed strong through his riches, <sup>e</sup> 'he shall stir up all against the realm of Grēece. 3 And a <sup>f</sup> 'mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and <sup>g</sup> 'do according to his will. 4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided <sup>h</sup> 'toward the <sup>i</sup> 'four winds of <sup>j</sup> 'heaven, but not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion wherewith he ruled; for his kingdom shall be <sup>k</sup> 'plucked up, even for others besides these.

5 And the <sup>l</sup> king of the <sup>m</sup> 'south <sup>n</sup> shall be strong, and <sup>o</sup> one of his <sup>p</sup> 'princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion. 6 And at the <sup>q</sup> 'end of <sup>r</sup> years they shall join themselves together; and the <sup>s</sup> daughter of the king of the south shall come to the <sup>t</sup> king of the <sup>u</sup> north to make

BEHR. do—bring about (or, accomplish), MARTI. will—pleasure, BEHR. V. 4. And when—But as soon as, MARTI; while, WR. when . . . up—in spite of his might, BEHR. shall stand—is standing, WR. but . . . posterity—and his posterity remains not, BEHR. not—[of these] none shall belong, MARTI. to—for, Var. nor . . . wherewith—and it does not correspond to his power in which, BEHR. even . . . these—and belong to others than his kin, MARTI; and be the part of others from these, BEHR. V. 5. And—Omit, MARTI. be—become, MARTI. BEHR. and (second) . . . strong—but one of his princes shall be strong, Hi. Ew. Zö. Ke.; but one of his generals shall be stronger, MARTI; and be one of his princes and be stronger, WR.; and one of his captains shall become stronger, BEHR. above him—than he, MARTI. WR. BEHR. V. 6. And at—After, MARTI. of years—a few years, MARTI; a longer time, BEHR. join themselves—make an alliance, WR. come—come [as wife], MARTI. to make—in order to make, WR. BEHR.

Var. Read.—V. 21. BEHR. transposes clauses and includes vs. 20 and 21 and 1b in ch. 11:1. And . . . Mēde—Omit (gloss), MARTI, BEHR.

z See "Proph-  
cy," Dan.  
2:29.  
a Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
b Persia, II Chr.  
36:20.  
c Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
d Or, all this  
shall stir up  
the realm.

3  
e Ch. 8:5, 21.  
f Vs. 16, 36; ch.  
5:19; 8:4.

4  
f Ch. 8:8, 22.  
g Ch. 7:2; 8:8;  
Jer. 49:36; Ez.  
37:9; Zech.  
2:6; Rev. 7:1.  
h Wind, Job  
27:21.  
i Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
j Jer. 12:15, 17;  
18:7.

5  
k Vs. 9, 11, 14,  
25, 40.  
l The South,  
Deut. 34:3.  
m Or, shall be  
strong; but one  
of his princes  
shall be &c.  
n Prince, Num.  
2:7.

6  
n See v. 13.  
o Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
p Daughter,  
Ju. 11:34.  
q Vs. 7, 13, 15,  
40.  
r The North,  
Jer. 47:2.

\* GREECE: Prophecies concerning.—Dan. 8:5-21; 10:20; 11:2. See "Javan"—Gen. 10:2.  
GREEKS: Mentioned.—John 7:35; 12:20; Acts 11:20; 14:1; 17:4; 18:4; 19:10; Rom. 1:16; Gal. 2:3.

Distinction between Jew and Greek broken down.—Rom. 1:14, 16; 3:22; 10:12; I Cor. 12:13; Gal. 3:23; Col. 3:11.  
Timothy's Father a Greek.—Acts 16:1, 3. See "Grecian Jews"—Acts 6:21.

<sup>6</sup>  
a See "Covenants between Men," Gen. 17:2.  
1 Or, *equitable conditions*.  
b Arm, Ju. 15:14.

<sup>7</sup>  
c See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
2 Or, *office*.  
3 Or, *against*.  
d See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
e See "Fortifications," Neh. 3:14.  
f Vs. 19, 38, 39.  
g King, Deut. 17:15.

<sup>8</sup>  
h See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
i Is. 37:10; 46:1, 2; Jer. 43:12, 13.  
4 Or, *princes*.  
j Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
k Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
l Silver, Job 22:25.  
m Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
n Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
o Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
5 Or, *continue more years than &c.*

<sup>9</sup>  
p The South, Deut. 34:3.  
q Land, Gen. 23:15.

<sup>10</sup>  
r Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>a</sup> an agreement: but she shall not retain the strength of her <sup>b</sup> arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in those times.

<sup>7</sup> But out of a shoot from her roots shall one stand up in his <sup>2</sup> place, who shall come <sup>3</sup> unto the <sup>4</sup> army, and shall enter into the <sup>5</sup> fortress of the <sup>6</sup> king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail. 8 And also their <sup>7</sup> gods, with their <sup>8</sup> molten <sup>9</sup> images, and with their goodly <sup>10</sup> vessels of <sup>11</sup> silver and of <sup>12</sup> gold, shall he carry <sup>13</sup> captive into <sup>14</sup> Egypt; and he shall <sup>15</sup> refrain some years from the king of the north. 9 And he shall come into the realm of the king of the <sup>16</sup> south, but he shall return into his own <sup>17</sup> land.

10 And his <sup>18</sup> sons shall war, and

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (*cont.*). an agreement—a status (*or*, relation). MARTI. she . . . but—this remedy shall have no endurance as also 'his other remedies shall accomplish nothing,' rather, MARTI; that has no standing [and they shall not remain by their purpose], BEHR. but (*second*)—and, WR. BEHR. she . . . times—and she and he who had her go and her child and he whom she joined shall be left to horror, BEHR. he that begat her—her father, MARTI. he that strengthened her—her helper, MARTI. V. 7. But—And, BEHR. her roots—the same roots she sprang from, MARTI. one—and, Var. in . . . prevail—he shall go to war against the [Syrian] army and enter the fortress of the king of the North, shall deal with him [as he wishes], MARTI. who—and, WR.; and he, BEHR. unto the army—*So Hi. Her. Klie. Ew.*; against the army, *Ke. Zo.*; to power, BEHR. enter—break, BEHR. enter into the—come to a, WR. V. 8. also—even, MARTI. and—*Omit*, WR. BEHR. carry captive—bring with her captives, WR.; carry away, BEHR.; lead away as spoil, MARTI. and . . . some—then shall he desist for (some), *Hi. Klie. Ew. Zo.*; and he shall stand for many, WR.; and he will stand there mightier than, BEHR. some years—a few years, MARTI; long years, BEHR. from—away from, WR.; from attacking, MARTI; *omit*, BEHR. V. 9. And he—But that one, MARTI. But who, BEHR. shall come—shall make a raid, MARTI; comes, BEHR. realm—kingdom, Var. BEHR. WR. but he—and, BEHR. WR. shall return—returns, BEHR. V. 10. war—stir up war, Var.; carry on war, WR.; stir up, BEHR.; again renew war, MARTI. shall assemble—gather, WR.; shall bring together, BEHR.

shall assemble a multitude of great <sup>1</sup> forces, <sup>2</sup> which shall come on, and <sup>3</sup> overflow, and pass through; and <sup>4</sup> they shall return and war, even to his fortress. 11 And the king of the south shall be moved with <sup>5</sup> anger, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of <sup>6</sup> the north; and he shall set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shall be given into his <sup>7</sup> hand. 12 And the multitude shall <sup>8</sup> be lifted up, and his <sup>9</sup> heart shall be exalted; and he shall cast down tens of thousands, but he shall not prevail. 13 And the king of the north shall return, and shall <sup>10</sup> set forth a multitude greater than the former; and he shall come on at the end of the <sup>11</sup> times, *even* <sup>12</sup> of <sup>13</sup> years, with a great army and with much <sup>14</sup> substance. 14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south:

which—and he, BEHR. come on—even come, WR.; come hither, BEHR. overflow—wash [everything] away, MARTI. pass through—over-flood, BEHR.; pass over [Is. 8:8], WR.; overflow, MARTI. they—he, MARTI. return and—renew the, MARTI.; *add*, carry on, WR. BEHR. war—*Add*, [and carry the war], MARTI. his—[his], WR. V. 11. And—Then, MARTI. moved with anger—aroused to anger, WR.; provoked, BEHR. anger—choler, *is*. come—go, WR. MARTI. fight—war, WR. even—*Omit*, WR. MARTI. BEHR. and—*Omit*, WR. MARTI. he—he [the king of the North], WR.; who, BEHR. set . . . great—put in array a mighty, WR. MARTI. Vs. 11, 13 multitude—army, MARTI. V. 11. and (*last*)—but, MARTI. be given—fall, MARTI. into his—[the Egyptian's], MARTI. hand—*Add*, [i.e. of the king of the south], WR. V. 12. be lifted up—lift itself up, Var. lifted up—swept away, MARTI. WR.; destroyed, BEHR. and (*second*)—*Omit*, BEHR. exalted—lifted up, WR. BEHR.; arrogant, MARTI.; high, Var. cast down—bring to fall, BEHR. tens of—ten, WR. MARTI. BEHR. but he—and, WR. BEHR. shall not prevail—yet not prove himself mighty, BEHR.; nevertheless shall not prove strong, MARTI. prevail—be strong, WR. V. 13. And—*Omit*, MARTI. return, and shall—again, MARTI. BEHR. set forth—put in array, WR. he . . . years—at the end of the times [of the times], BEHR.; *even* of years—he shall come, WR. BEHR. years—a few years, MARTI. substance—[war] material, MARTI. BEHR. V. 14. And—Then, MARTI. there—*Omit*, WR. stand—rise, MARTI.

Var. Read.—V. 13. of the times, *even*—*Omit*, BEHR.

<sup>5</sup> See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *and he*.  
<sup>7</sup> Vs. 26, 40; Is. 8:8; Jer. 46:7, 8; 51:42.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, *he*.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>v</sup> The North, Jer. 47:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> Or, *be carried away*.  
<sup>x</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> See v. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 4:16; 12:7.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, *for*.  
<sup>b</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Goods, Num. 31:10.

- 14  
 a Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 b Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
 c Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 d Vision, Num. 12:6.

- 15  
 e See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 f King, Deut. 17:15.  
 g The North, Jer. 47:2.  
 h Mound, Is. 37:33.  
 i See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
 j Or, the fortified cities.  
 k City, Gen. 4:17.  
 l The South, Deut. 34:3.

- 16  
 m Vs. 3, 36; ch. 5:19.  
 n See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 o Josh. 1:5.  
 p V. 41; ch. 8:9.  
 q Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 r Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 s Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

- 17  
 t II Ki. 12:17; Ez. 4:3, 7.  
 u Face, Is. 6:2.  
 v See "Covenantants between Men," Gen. 17:2.  
 w Or, upright ones.

also the <sup>a</sup>children of the <sup>b</sup>violent among <sup>c</sup>thy people shall lift themselves up to establish the <sup>d</sup>vision; but they shall fall. 15 <sup>e</sup>So the <sup>f</sup>king of the <sup>g</sup>north shall come, and cast up a <sup>h</sup>mound, and take <sup>i</sup>a well-fortified <sup>j</sup>city: and the forces of <sup>k</sup>the south shall not stand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to stand. 16 But he that cometh against him shall <sup>l</sup>do according to his own will, and <sup>m</sup>none shall stand before him; and he shall stand in the <sup>n</sup>glorious <sup>o</sup>land, and in his hand shall be <sup>p</sup>destruction. 17 And he shall <sup>q</sup>set his <sup>r</sup>face to come with the strength of his whole kingdom, and with him <sup>s</sup>equitable conditions; and he shall perform them: and he shall give

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (*cont.*) also—and also, WR.; and, MARTI, BEHR. children—sons, WR. children . . . establish—of thy violent kinsmen shall revolt, to fulfil, MARTI. children of the violent—the violent, BEHR. among—of, WR. MARTI; out of, BEHR. establish the vision—bring into fulfilment the prophecy, BEHR. fall—come to a fall, MARTI, BEHR. V. 15. So—And, WR. BEHR.; omit, MARTI. come—advance, MARTI. mound—mount, WR. well-fortified—fortified, WR. MARTI; of works of fortification, BEHR.; well-fenced, &c. forces—arms, WR. neither—and not, BEHR. chosen people—best soldiers, MARTI. people—Add, has no power to withstand, MARTI, BEHR. neither (*second*)—for, WR. any—no, WR. stand—withstand, &c. V. 16. But—And, WR. MARTI. do—do (wholly), MARTI. own—Omit, WR. BEHR. MARTI. stand (*second*)—entrench himself, MARTI; arise, BEHR. in—against, BEHR. glorious—pleasant (*ch.* 8:9). Var. glorious land—land, the ornament (of the land), MARTI. in . . . destruction—destruction in his hand, WR.; destruction goeth forth out of his hand, MARTI; brings destruction, BEHR.; with destruction in his hand, *Ge. Hi. Her. Zo. Ke.* V. 17. And—Then, MARTI. face—purpose, MARTI, BEHR. come . . . kingdom—get the whole kingdom into his power, MARTI. with . . . conditions—an upright purpose in his mind, *Ke.*; upright ones with him, &c. with . . . him—shall however enter into a compromise with him and give him a daughter (for wife) to destroy it [his kingdom]; but [his plan] shall not be realized and shall not succeed, MARTI; upright men with him and he shall do so and a daughter of women he shall give to him to destroy her; and she shall not stand; neither shall she be for him, WR.; an agreement will he make with him and a daughter will he assign him in a destructive [for her] design but it will not come to pass and will not be for him to share, BEHR. perform them—do his pleasure, &c. corrupt her—

him the <sup>t</sup>daughter of <sup>u</sup>women, <sup>v</sup>to corrupt her; but <sup>w</sup>she shall not stand, neither be for him. 18 After this shall he turn his face unto the <sup>x</sup>isles, and shall take many: but a <sup>y</sup>prince shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; yea, moreover, he shall cause his <sup>z</sup>reproach to turn upon him. 19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fortresses of his own land; but he shall <sup>a</sup>stumble and fall, and shall <sup>b</sup>not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his <sup>c</sup>place one that shall cause an <sup>d</sup>exactor to pass through the glory of the kingdom; but within few <sup>e</sup>days he shall be <sup>f</sup>destroyed, neither in <sup>g</sup>anger, nor in <sup>h</sup>battle. 21 And in his <sup>i</sup>place shall stand up a <sup>j</sup>contemptible person, to whom they had not given

Or, destroy it (*viz. the Egyptian land*), *Ev. Zo. Gr.* she—or it (*viz. his plan, Hi. Her. Pu. Zo. Fuller; the land, Ev.*). V. 18. he shall therefore direct his attention to the waste lands and conquer many; but one general shall drive out his derision, yea he shall pay back to him with derision, MARTI. After . . . he—And he shall, WR. BEHR. turn—turn-round, WR. his face—Omit, BEHR. unto—towards, WR.; against, BEHR. isles—Or, coasts, Var.; coast-lands, WR. BEHR. prince—captain, Var.; commander, WR.; arbitrator, BEHR. cause—cause his reproach to cease, WR. BEHR. yea shall he cause to return, *Hi. Ev. Zo.*; yea, his reproach shall he reimburse, BEHR. cause—return, WR. turn upon—Omit, WR. upon—to, BEHR. V. 19. Then—And, WR. turn—turn-round, WR. his face—his attention, MARTI; omit, BEHR. fortresses—forts, Var. own—[own], MARTI. omit, BEHR. land—country, MARTI. but . . . found—but shall however come to his fall (thereby) and stumble and disappear, MARTI; but—and, BEHR. be—be more, BEHR. V. 20. he who takes his place, shall send a [tax-gatherer to the ornament of the realm; after a little while however he shall be killed, but neither through anger nor in war, MARTI. Then—And, BEHR. exactor—raiser of taxes, Var.; oppressor, WR.; money-collector, BEHR. through—over, Var. but—and, WR. BEHR. within—in a WR. BEHR. destroyed—broken, WR. BEHR. neither—and not, WR. BEHR. nor—and not, WR. BEHR. battle—war, WR. BEHR. V. 21. And—Then, MARTI. they . . . given—was not designated, BEHR. had not given—shall not give, WR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 11.—V. 15. not stand . . . there—stand with his chosen ones but there shall not, *Sept. Her. Fuller.* V. 17. with . . . conditions—shall make equitable conditions with him (*l.*), *Sept. Theod. Vulg. DeW. Hi. Gr. a marg.; also Ev. Zo. (but without changing text).* See Var. Rend.

- v Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 w Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 x Or, to destroy it.  
 y Or, it.

- 18  
 z Islands, Esth. 10:1.  
 y Gen. 10:5; Is. 66:19; Jer. 2:10; 31:10; Zeph. 2:11.  
 5 Or, coast-lands.  
 z Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 6 Or, captain.  
 a Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
 b Hos. 12:14.

- 19  
 c See "Stumbling-blocks," Jer. 6:21.  
 d Ps. 27:2; Jer. 46:6.  
 e Job 20:8; Ps. 37:36; Ez. 26:21.

- 20  
 7 Or, office.  
 f Is. 60:17.  
 g See "Tribute," Mt. 22:19.  
 h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 8 Heb. broken.  
 i Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 j See "Battle-fields," Num. 20:17.

- 21  
 k See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11.

- 21**  
a Honor, Mic. 1:8.  
b See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
c Flattery, 1 Thess. 2:5.  
d See vs. 32, 34.

- 22**  
e See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
f V. 10; ch. 9:26.  
g Prince, Num. 2:7.  
h See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
i Or, his covenantant.

- 23**  
i Deception, Gen. 37:31.

- 24**  
j Num. 13:20; Neh. 9:25; Ez. 34:14.  
k Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
l Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
m See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
n See "Goods," Num. 31:9.

- 25**  
o Courage, Num. 13:30.  
p See v. 5.  
q The South, Deut. 34:3.

the <sup>a</sup>honor of the kingdom: but he shall come in time of security, and <sup>b</sup>shall obtain the kingdom by <sup>c,d</sup>flatteries. 22 And the overwhelming <sup>e</sup>forces shall be overwhelmed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the <sup>f</sup>prince of <sup>h</sup>the covenant. 23 And after the league made with him he shall work <sup>i</sup>deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong, with a small people. 24 In time of security shall he come even upon the <sup>j</sup>fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his <sup>k</sup>fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them prey, and <sup>l</sup>spoil, and <sup>m</sup>substance: yea, he shall devise his devices against the strongholds, even for a time. 25 And he shall stir up his power and his <sup>o</sup>courage against the <sup>p</sup>king of the south with a great army; and the king of the <sup>q</sup>south shall

Var. Rend.—V. 21 (cont.). the kingdom—royalty, MARTI. Vs. 21, 24. time of security—(their) security, Var.; suddenly, WR.; unawares, BEHR. V. 21. obtain—get control of, MARTI. BEHR. flatteries—deceptions, MARTI; intrigues, BEHR. V. 22. Armies before him shall be 'completely washed away' and be destroyed as also the chief of the [holy] covenant, MARTI. overwhelming... overwhelmed—arms of the (or, a, WR.) flood shall be swept (away, WR. a.). Var. WR. a.: the hosts of the flood shall be flooded away, BEHR. shall be broken—they shall be shivered in pieces, WR. yea—and, WR. BEHR. the—a, WR. of the covenant—Or, in league (with him), Hi. Ev. the (last)—Omit, WR. V. 23. after... made—from the time of entering into alliance, WR.; after they have entered into an alliance, MARTI; when an alliance shall be formed, BEHR. shall work deceitfully—he [still] practises deceit, MARTI. for he—and, WR. BEHR. shall come up—shall go into the field, MARTI, BEHR. come—go, WR. shall (third)—Omit, WR. become strong—he victorious, MARTI. with—through, BEHR. a small people—few soldiers, BEHR. MARTI. people—nation, WR. V. 24. come even—fall, MARTI; come, BEHR. upon—into, WR. BEHR. the (second)—a, WR. province—land, BEHR. he shall... time—spoil, and plunder, and riches he shall scatter (divide richly, MARTI). among them, yea, against fortresses (strongholds, MARTI) shall he devise devices, and (that) (but [shall continue that only], MARTI) for a time, WR. MARTI. robbery and booty and possession will he divide with them

war in battle with an exceeding great and mighty army; but he shall not stand; for they shall devise devices against him. 26 Yea, <sup>r</sup>they that <sup>s</sup>eat of his dainties shall <sup>t</sup>destroy him, and his <sup>u</sup>army shall <sup>v</sup>overflow; and many shall fall down <sup>w</sup>slain. 27 And as for both these <sup>x</sup>kings, their <sup>y</sup>hearts shall be to do <sup>z</sup>a mischief, and they shall <sup>a</sup>speak <sup>b</sup>lies at one <sup>c</sup>table: but it shall not prosper; for yet the <sup>d</sup>end shall be at the <sup>e</sup>time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his <sup>f</sup>land with great substance; and his heart shall be <sup>g</sup>against the <sup>h</sup>holy <sup>i</sup>covenant; and he shall do his <sup>j</sup>pleasure, and return to his own land. 29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come into the south; but it shall not be in the latter time as it was in the <sup>k</sup>former. 30 For <sup>l</sup>ships of <sup>m</sup>o<sup>p</sup> Klt'atim shall come against him; therefore he

extravagantly and against fortresses will he devise his plots, and this continues some time, BEHR. V. 25. And—Then, MARTI. south—Add, [in that he goes forth], MARTI. war in battle—cause to stir up for war, BEHR.; stir up himself to a battle, WR.; go into battle, MARTI. an... army—a great army and exceedingly strong, WR.; an extraordinarily great and strong army, BEHR. but—and, BEHR. stand—withstand, MARTI; withstand against him, BEHR. devices—[evil] devices, MARTI. V. 26. Yea—and, WR.; omit, MARTI. they... dainties—his table-companions, BEHR. dainties—Or, meat, Var. a.; table, MARTI. overflow—be washed away, MARTI. BEHR. slain—Add, [by the sword], MARTI. V. 27. as for—Omit, BEHR. their hearts—their intention, MARTI; the heart of, BEHR. shall be to do—is upon, BEHR. to do—towards, WR. mischief—wickedness, BEHR. at—[sitting] at, MARTI. V. 28. Then shall he—he shall therefore, MARTI; and he shall, WR. BEHR. return—turn, MARTI. with—taking along, MARTI. substance—riches, WR.; war material, BEHR. heart shall be—plan [shall he direct], MARTI; heart is, BEHR. he... pleasure—he accomplishes it, BEHR. do his pleasure—carry out (his purpose), Hi. Her. Zc. Ke.; shall also [accomplish it], MARTI; do, WR. return—then return, MARTI; returns, BEHR. to—into, MARTI. V. 29. return... into—again invade, MARTI. BEHR. it... former—not as the former, so shall be the latter, Var. latter—second, MARTI. former—first, MARTI. V. 30. come against—attack, MARTI. therefore—and, MARTI, BEHR.

- 26**  
r See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
s See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
t See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
u Heb. break.  
v See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
w See vs. 10, 40.  
x See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

- 27**  
x Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
y Heart, Acts 15:9.  
z Mischief, Pa. 140:2.  
a Ps. 52:1; 64:6.  
b Jer. 9:3-5; 41:1-3.  
c Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
d Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
e Vs. 35, 40; ch. 8:19; Hab. 2:3.  
f See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
g See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

- 28**  
h Land, Gen. 23:15.  
i See v. 30.  
j Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
k Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
l Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

- 29**  
m See vs. 23, 25.

- 30**  
n Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
o Kittim, Gen. 13:4.  
p Gen. 10:4; Num. 24:24; Is. 23:1, 12; Jer. 2:10.

30  
a See "Anger,"  
Pr. 15:1.  
b Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
c Covenant,  
Gen. 17:2.

31  
d Profane,  
I Tim. 6:20.  
e Ch. 8:11-13;  
12:11.  
f See "Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.  
g Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
h Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
i Ch. 9:27;  
12:11; Mt.  
24:15; Mk.  
13:14.

32  
j Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
k Profane, make  
profane.  
l Flattery,  
I Thess. 2:5.  
m Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
n See "Provi-  
dence of God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
o Mic. 5:7-9;  
Zech. 9:13-16;  
10:3-6.

33  
p Ch. 12:3.  
q Or, *the teachers  
of the people*.  
r Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
s Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
t See "Perse-  
cution," I Ki.  
18:4.  
u See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
v Mt. 24:9;  
John 16:2;  
Heb. 11:36-38.  
w Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
x See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.  
y Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
z Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
aa Day, Lev.  
25:8.

34  
a Help, Acts  
26:22.  
b Mt. 7:15;  
Acts 20:29, 30.  
c Vs. 21, 32;  
Rom. 16:18.

shall be grieved, and shall re-  
turn, and have <sup>a</sup> indignation  
against the <sup>b</sup> holy <sup>c</sup> covenant, and  
shall do *his pleasure*: he shall  
even return, and have regard  
unto them that forsake the holy  
covenant. 31 And forces shall  
stand on his part, and they shall  
<sup>a</sup> "profane the <sup>i</sup> sanctuary, even  
the fortress, and shall take away  
the continual <sup>o</sup> burnt-offering,  
and they shall set up the  
<sup>h</sup> "abomination that maketh deso-  
late. 32 And such as <sup>i</sup> do  
wickedly against the covenant  
shall he <sup>j</sup> pervert by <sup>k</sup> flatteries;  
but the people that <sup>j</sup> know their  
God <sup>m</sup> shall be <sup>n</sup> strong, and do  
*exploits*. 33 And <sup>o</sup> they that  
are <sup>p</sup> wise among the people  
shall <sup>q</sup> "instruct many; yet they  
shall <sup>r</sup> "fall by the <sup>s</sup> sword and  
by <sup>t</sup> flame, by <sup>u</sup> captivity and by  
<sup>v</sup> spoil, <sup>w</sup> many <sup>x</sup> days. 34 Now  
when they shall fall, they shall  
be helped with a little <sup>y</sup> help;  
but many shall <sup>z</sup> join them-  
selves unto them with <sup>aa</sup> flatteries.

Var. Rend.—V. 30 (*cont.*), grieved—  
cowed, MARTI; threatened, BEHR.  
have—now vent, MARTI. shall do *his  
pleasure*—accomplish it, BEHR.; shall do  
WR. even—then, MARTI; omit, WR.  
BEHR. return (*second*) . . . regard—pay  
attention again to, BEHR.; return [into  
his country] and have regard, MARTI.  
forsake—forsook, MARTI, BEHR. V. 31.  
forces sent by him shall [as garrisons] take  
their stand and profane the sanctuary,  
the bulwark, suppress the daily sacrifice  
and set up the abomination (monster)  
which destroys [the holy place], MARTI.  
forces—arms, WR. a. sanctuary . . .  
fortress—the holy fortress, BEHR.  
the abomination . . . desolate—Or, horrible  
abomination, *Hi. Her. Ew.*; abomination of  
desolations, BEHR.; abomination which  
desolates, WR. V. 32. pervert by flat-  
teries—make heathen by plots, BEHR.;  
lead astray by deceptions, MARTI. do *ex-  
ploits*—accomplish their will, MARTI;  
accomplish it, BEHR.; do, WR. V. 33.  
are wise—give instruction, WR. instruct  
many—teach the many, WR.; help many  
to an understanding, MARTI; bring  
many to knowledge, BEHR. many—the  
many, Var. yet—and for a time, MARTI;  
and, WR.; but, BEHR. Vs. 33-35. fall—  
stumble, Var. V. 33. fall—sink down,  
BEHR. spoil—plundering, MARTI.  
BEHR. many days—for a time, MARTI.  
BEHR. V. 34. Now . . . fall—But at  
the time of their defeat, MARTI. Now  
—And, BEHR. shall fall—are stum-  
bling, WR.; sink down, BEHR. helped  
—holpen, WR. a. but—then, MARTI;  
and, BEHR. with flatteries—with hypo-  
critical intent, MARTI; in fickleness,  
BEHR. V. 35. are wise—give instruction,

35 And some of <sup>a</sup> them that are  
wise shall fall, to <sup>c</sup> refine them,  
and to <sup>e</sup> purify, and to make them  
<sup>i</sup> "white, even to the <sup>h</sup> time of  
the <sup>j</sup> "end; because it is yet for  
the time appointed.

36 And the king shall <sup>k</sup> do ac-  
cording to his will; and he shall  
exalt himself, and <sup>m</sup> "magnify  
himself above every <sup>o</sup> god, and  
shall <sup>p</sup> "speak marvellous things  
against the <sup>q</sup> "God of gods; and  
he shall <sup>r</sup> prosper till the <sup>s</sup> "indig-  
nation be accomplished; for that  
which is determined shall be  
done. 37 Neither shall he re-  
gard the gods of his <sup>t</sup> "fathers,  
nor the desire of <sup>v</sup> women, nor  
regard any god; for he shall  
magnify himself above all. 38  
But in his <sup>u</sup> place shall he <sup>w</sup> "honor  
the god of fortresses; and a god  
whom his fathers knew not shall  
he honor with <sup>x</sup> gold, and <sup>y</sup> silver,  
and with <sup>z</sup> precious stones and  
<sup>aa</sup> pleasant things. 39 And he  
shall deal with the strongest <sup>b</sup> for-  
tresses by the help of a foreign

WR. fall—stumble, Var. WR.; be laid  
low, MARTI; sink down, BEHR. to  
refine . . . even to—for a purifying,  
sifting and cleansing among them unto,  
MARTI; to perfect them by confirmation,  
refining and cleansing until, BEHR.  
because—for, BEHR. yet—yet [out-  
standing], MARTI; yet [it endures],  
BEHR. V. 36. do—do [wholly], MAR-  
TI. will—desire, MARTI. marvellous—  
incredible, MARTI; unheard of, BEHR.  
things—[blasphemies], MARTI; speeches,  
BEHR. [God of gods—highest God,  
MARTI. indignation—[divine] indigna-  
tion, MARTI. be accomplished—[over  
Israel] is at an end, MARTI; is past,  
BEHR. determined—strictly decreed  
(Is. 10:23), Var. shall—must, BEHR. Vs.  
37-39. *All future verbs present tense*, MAR-  
TI. V. 37. Neither—And, BEHR. regard  
(*twice*)—have no regard, BEHR. nor—  
and, BEHR. the desire—the deity,  
which is the desire, MARTI. god—deity,  
MARTI. V. 38. and . . . god—and the  
god of fortresses will he honor instead,  
BEHR. fortresses—bulwarks, MARTI.  
knew—have not known, BEHR. pleasant  
things—jewels, MARTI, BEHR. V. 39.  
deal with—procure for, MARTI; make  
for, BEHR. the strongest fortresses—the  
garrison of the strongholds, BEHR.  
fortresses—places, MARTI. by the help  
—followers, MARTI; the people, BEHR.;  
with a, *Ke.* (= with the help of); as to (?) the,  
*Ew. Zö.* foreign—strange, WR. r.

Var. Read.—V. 30 and . . . *pleasure*—  
Omit, MARTI. *his pleasure*—Omit, WR.  
V. 37. nor (*first*) . . . god—nor regard the  
desire of women, *Sept. Baethgen*, BEHR.  
(*nearly*).

35  
3 Or, *the teach-  
ers*.  
c See "Benefits  
of Affliction,"  
Ps. 9:10.  
d Ch. 12:10;  
Deut. 8:16;  
Pr. 17:3; Zech.  
13:9; Mal.  
3:2, 3.  
e John 15:2.  
f See "Colors,"  
Job 3:5.  
g Rev. 7:14.  
h Vs. 27, 40.  
i See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "End,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
j See "End of  
the World,"  
Rev. 10:6.

36  
k Va. 3, 16; ch.  
5:19.  
l See "Pride,"  
Ps. 10:2.  
m See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
n Ch. 5:20;  
8:11, 25; Is.  
14:13;  
II Thess. 2:4.  
o See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
p Ch. 7:8, 11;  
Rev. 13:5, 6.  
q Ch. 2:47;  
Deut. 10:17;  
Ps. 136:2.  
r One God  
alone, Gen.  
1:1.  
s Ch. 8:12.  
t Ch. 8:19; Is.  
10:25; 26:20.

37  
u Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
v Women,  
Ruth, 3:9.

38  
4 Or, *office*.  
w Honor, Mal.  
1:6.  
x Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
y Silver, Job  
22:25.  
z Precious  
Stones, I Ki.  
10:11.  
a See "Pleas-  
ure," II Tim.  
3:4.

39  
b See "Fortifica-  
tions," Nah.  
3:14.

39

- a Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 1 Or, *whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory*.  
 2 Or, *shall increase glory*.  
 b Glory, Ps. 7:5.

40

- c See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:20.  
 d Vs. 27, 35; ch. 12:4, 9.  
 e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21.  
 f See "End of the World," Rev. 10:6.  
 g Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 h Vs. 5, 9, 11, 14, 25.  
 i The South, Deut. 34:3.  
 3 Heb. *push at*.  
 j Vs. 6, 7, 13, 15.  
 k The North, Jer. 47:2.  
 l See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 m Is. 5:28; Jer. 4:13.  
 n See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
 o Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
 p Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
 q Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
 r See vs. 10, 26.

41

- s V. 16; ch. 8:9.  
 t Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 u Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 v Edom, Num. 20:18.  
 w Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
 z Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.

42

- y Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

43

- z See "Tribute," Mt. 22:19.  
 a Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
 b Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 c Silver, Job 22:25.  
 d See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.  
 e See "Precious Stones," I Ki. 10:11.  
 f I Chr. 12:3; Nah. 3:9.  
 g Ethiopia, Esch. 1:1.  
 h I Chr. 12:3; Ez. 30:4, 5; Nah. 3:9.

a god: <sup>1</sup>whosoever acknowledgeth him <sup>2</sup>he will increase with <sup>b</sup>glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for a price.

40 And at the <sup>c</sup>time of the <sup>d</sup>end shall the <sup>e</sup>king of <sup>f</sup>the south <sup>g</sup>contend with him; and the <sup>h</sup>king of <sup>i</sup>the north shall come against him <sup>j</sup>like a <sup>k</sup>whirlwind, with <sup>l</sup>chariots, and with <sup>m</sup>horsemen, and with many <sup>n</sup>ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall <sup>o</sup>overflow and pass through. 41 He shall enter also into the <sup>p</sup>glorious <sup>q</sup>land, and many <sup>r</sup>countries shall be overthrown; but these shall be delivered out of his <sup>s</sup>hand: <sup>t</sup>É-dôm, and <sup>u</sup>Mô-<sup>v</sup>ab, and the chief of the children of <sup>w</sup>Am-môn. 42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries; and the land of <sup>x</sup>É-gypt shall not escape. 43 But he <sup>y</sup>shall have power over the <sup>z</sup>treasures of <sup>a</sup>gold and of <sup>b</sup>silver, and over all the <sup>c</sup>precious things of É-gypt; and the <sup>d</sup>Lib-<sup>e</sup>yan and the <sup>f</sup>É-thi-<sup>g</sup>opians shall be at his steps.

Var. Read.—V. 39 (cont.). whosoever <sup>1</sup>him—whom he selects for himself, MARTI. he . . . glory—will have great honor, BEHR.; he honors highly, MARTI. cause—appoint, MARTI, BEHR. rule—lordship, BEHR. a price—a reward, Var.; their reward, MARTI; gratis, BEHR. V. 40. And—But, MARTI. and (second)—then, MARTI. come . . . whirlwind—storm against him, BEHR. enter—break, BEHR. into the—[his], MARTI; into, BEHR. overflow—Add. [them], MARTI. pass through—overflow, MARTI, BEHR. V. 41. He—At the same time he, MARTI; and he, BEHR. enter also into—invade, MARTI; break into—BEHR. glorious land—land, which is the ornament [of the land], MARTI. Vs. 41, 45. glorious—pleasant (cf. 8:9). Var. V. 41. many countries—ten thousand, MARTI, BEHR. but—and, BEHR. these—the following, MARTI. delivered . . . hand—escaped before him, BEHR. delivered out of—spared by, MARTI. chief—kernel, MARTI; main part, BEHR. children of Ammon—Ammonites, MARTI, BEHR. V. 42. He—And he, BEHR. upon—toward, BEHR. countries—lands, BEHR. and—and [also], MARTI. V. 43. But—And, BEHR.; om. MARTI. have power over—take possession of, MARTI; be lord over, BEHR. treasures—hidden treasures, BEHR. over—be lord over, BEHR. be at his steps—be in his retinue, MARTI; march after him, BEHR. V. 44. trouble—terrify, MARTI, BEHR. sweep away—make away, WR.; annihilate, MARTI.

44 But <sup>1</sup>tidings out of the <sup>2</sup>east and out of the north shall trouble him; and he shall go forth with great <sup>3</sup>fury to <sup>4</sup>destroy and <sup>5</sup>utterly to sweep away many. 45 And he shall plant the <sup>6</sup>tents of his <sup>7</sup>palace <sup>8</sup>between the <sup>9</sup>sea and the glorious <sup>10</sup>holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall <sup>11</sup>help him.

12 And at that time shall <sup>1</sup>Mi-<sup>2</sup>cha-<sup>3</sup>ël stand up, the great <sup>4</sup>prince who standeth for the children of <sup>5</sup>thy people; and there shall be a time of <sup>6</sup>trouble, <sup>7</sup>such as never was since there was a <sup>8</sup>nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be <sup>9</sup>delivered, every one that shall be found <sup>10</sup>written in the <sup>11</sup>book. 2 And <sup>12</sup>many of them that <sup>13</sup>sleep in the <sup>14</sup>dust of the <sup>15</sup>earth shall <sup>16</sup>awake, <sup>17</sup>some to <sup>18</sup>everlasting life, and some to <sup>19</sup>shame and everlasting <sup>20</sup>contempt. 3 And <sup>21</sup>they that are <sup>22</sup>wise shall <sup>23</sup>shine as the brightness of the <sup>24</sup>firmament; and they that <sup>25</sup>turn many to <sup>26</sup>righteousness

BEHR. V. 45. plant—pitch, MARTI. BEHR. sea—[Mediterranean] sea, MARTI. glorious holy mountain—mountain which carries the holy ornament, MARTI; mountain of the holy glory, BEHR. yet . . . to—Then shall he reach, MARTI; And he comes to, BEHR. Chap. 12.—V. 1. And—But, MARTI. stand up—arise, MARTI; withstand, BEHR. prince—[Angel]-prince, MARTI. standeth for—protects, MARTI; withstands for, BEHR. children—sons, BEHR. trouble—affliction, BEHR. was a—has been a, BEHR.; were, MARTI. nation—nations, MARTI. at—in, BEHR. shall be found in, BEHR. V. 2. dust—graves, BEHR. some . . . some—the ones . . . the others, BEHR. contempt—abhorrence (Is. 66:24). Var. MARTI; rejection, BEHR. V. 3. they that are wise—they that give instruction, WR.; the intelligent, BEHR. firmament—expanse [Gen. 1:8], MARTI. turn—have brought, BEHR.; have turned, MARTI. many—the many, Var.; the great multitude, BEHR.

n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. o See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. p John 5:28, 29. q Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7. r Shame, Phil. 3:19. s See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. t Contempt, I Cor. 16:11. 6 Or, *abhorrence*. 3 7 Or, *the teachers*. u See "Wisdom," Ps. 111:10. v V. 10; ch. 11:33, 35. w John 5:35. x See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15. y See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. z See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. a Ch. 11:33; Is. 53:11. b Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

44

- i Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
 j The East, Zech. 8:7.  
 k See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
 l See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 m See "Ban," Ez. 44:29.  
 4 Heb. *to devastate many*.

45

- n Tents, Num. 24:5.  
 o Palace, Dan. 8:2.  
 5 Or, *between the seats of*.  
 p Sea, Ez. 14:31.  
 q Holiness, Eph. 4:21.  
 r See "Mountains," Ez. 3:12.  
 s Ch. 9:16, 20; Is. 11:9; 27:13; 65:25; 66:20.  
 t Help, Acts 26:22.

1

- u See "Angels," I Pet. 1:12.  
 v Michael, Dan. 10:13.  
 w Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 z See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 y Adversity, Job 19:6.  
 z Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 a See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 b Ch. 9:12; Jer. 30:7; Ez. 5:9; Mt. 24:21; Mk. 13:19.  
 c Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
 d See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 e Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 f Books, Eccl. 12:12.  
 g V. 4; ch. 10:12.

2

- h Is. 26:19; Ez. 37:12-14.  
 i See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 j Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 k Dust, Is. 65:25.  
 l Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 m See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.



- 3  
a Stars, Ps.  
136:8.
- 4  
b Daniel, Dan.  
1:1.  
c V. 9; ch. 8:26.  
d Words, Ps.  
15:23.  
e V. 9; Is. 8:16.  
f Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
g V. 9, 13; ch.  
8:17.  
h See "Teaching  
of Jesus,"  
on "End,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
i End of the  
World, Rev.  
10:6.  
j Ch. 11:33; Is.  
11:9; 29:18,  
19.  
k Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.
- 5  
l See "Visions,"  
Num. 12:6.  
m Ch. 10:5, 6,  
10, 16.  
n Rivers, Is.  
32:2.  
o Ch. 10:4.
- 6  
p Ch. 8:16;  
Zech. 1:12, 13.  
q See "Angels,"  
1 Pet. 1:12.  
r Man, Gen. 2:7.  
s Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
t Ch. 10:5; Ez.  
9:2.  
u Linen, Euth.  
8:15.  
v Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
w V. 8; ch. 8:13;  
Mt. 24:3; Mk.  
13:4.  
z See "Signs  
and Won-  
ders," Acts  
2:22.
- 7  
y Ez. 20:5; Rev.  
10:5, 6.  
z Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
a Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
b Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
c See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
d Ch. 4:34; 6:26.  
e Ch. 7:25; Rev.  
12:14.  
f Ch. 8:24; Lu.  
21:24.  
g See "Holi-  
ness," Eph.  
4:24.

as the <sup>a</sup> stars for ever and ever.  
4 But thou, O <sup>b</sup> Dān'jēl, <sup>c</sup> shut up  
the <sup>d</sup> words, and <sup>e</sup> seal the <sup>f</sup> book,  
even to the <sup>g</sup> time of the end:  
<sup>h</sup> many shall run to and fro, and  
<sup>i</sup> knowledge shall be increased.  
5 Then I, Dān'jēl, looked,  
and, behold, <sup>j</sup> there stood <sup>k</sup> other  
two, the one on the brink of the  
<sup>l</sup> river on this side, and the  
other on the brink of the river  
on that side. 6 And <sup>m</sup> one said to  
the <sup>n</sup> man <sup>o</sup> "clothed in <sup>p</sup> lipen,  
who was above the <sup>q</sup> waters of  
the river, <sup>r</sup> How long shall it be  
to the end of these <sup>s</sup> wonders? 7  
And I heard the man clothed in  
linen, who was above the waters  
of the river, when he <sup>t</sup> held up  
his right hand and his left <sup>u</sup> hand  
unto <sup>v</sup> heaven, and <sup>w</sup> swore by  
<sup>x</sup> him that <sup>y</sup> liveth for ever that it  
shall be for a <sup>z</sup> time, times, and a  
half; and when they have made  
an end of <sup>a</sup> breaking in pieces the  
power of the <sup>b</sup> holy people, all  
these things shall be finished.

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (cont.). for ever and  
ever—ever and eternally, BEHR. V. 4.  
But—And, BEHR. shut up—keep secret,  
MARTI. run to and fro—peruse it, Var.;  
search it through and through, MARTI;  
show contempt, BEHR. be increased—  
become great, BEHR. V. 5. Then—But,  
MARTI; And, BEHR. looked—noticed,  
MARTI; have seen, BEHR. behold—  
how [still], MARTI. two—Add, [angels],  
MARTI. on the . . . river (twice)—of  
the stream, BEHR. V. 6. one—he,  
BEHR.; one [of these], MARTI. Vs. 6,  
7. was—stood, BEHR. V. 6. shall it be  
to—tarries, MARTI. wonders—wonderful  
things, BEHR. MARTI. V. 7. when—  
[say] while, MARTI; and, BEHR. him  
ever—the Ever-living, BEHR. that  
(second)—Omit, MARTI, BEHR. times  
—[two] times, MARTI. half—half [a  
time], MARTI; part of a time, BEHR. and  
when . . . people—when 'the power of  
the destroyer' of the holy people is  
at an end, MARTI; so soon as the  
demolisher (or, wrecker) annihilates the  
power of the holy people, BEHR. the  
(last)—a, WR. V. 8. heard—heard [this],  
MARTI. but—and, BEHR. understood  
—Add, it, MARTI, BEHR. then—there—

8 And I heard, but I <sup>h</sup> under-  
stood not: then said I, O my  
lord, what shall be the <sup>i</sup> issue  
of these things? 9 And he said,  
<sup>j</sup> Go thy way, Dān'jēl; for the  
words are <sup>k</sup> shut up and  
<sup>l</sup> sealed till the time of the end.  
10 Many shall <sup>m</sup> purify them-  
selves, and make themselves  
<sup>n</sup> white, and be refined; but the  
<sup>o</sup> wicked shall <sup>p</sup> do wickedly; and  
<sup>q</sup> none of the wicked shall under-  
stand; but <sup>r</sup> they that are <sup>s</sup> wise  
shall understand. 11 And from  
the time that the <sup>t</sup> continual  
burnt-offering shall be taken  
away, and the <sup>u</sup> abomination  
that maketh desolate set up,  
there shall be a thousand two  
hundred and ninety <sup>v</sup> days. 12  
<sup>w</sup> Blessed is he that waiteth, and  
cometh to the <sup>x</sup> thousand three  
hundred and five and thirty  
days. 13 But <sup>y</sup> go thou thy way  
till the end be; for thou shalt  
<sup>z</sup> rest, and shalt stand in thy  
<sup>a</sup> lot, at the end of the days.

fore, MARTI; and, BEHR. issue—latter  
end, WR.; last, BEHR.; outcome, MAR-  
TI. these things—this, BEHR. V. 9. are  
shut up—remain secret, MARTI. V. 10.  
purify . . . refined—besifted, (or, proved,  
BEHR.) purified and cleansed, MARTI.  
BEHR. none—all, MARTI, BEHR.  
understand (first)—remain without under-  
standing, MARTI; not understand, BEHR.  
they that are—the, MARTI, BEHR.  
are—be, a, understand (second)—Add, it,  
MARTI, BEHR. V. 11. continual burnt-  
offering—regular sacrifice, MARTI; daily  
offering, BEHR. taken away—abolished,  
MARTI, BEHR. the (last) . . . set up—  
to set up wasting abomination, BEHR.  
the (last)—a, WR.; [in its place] the,  
MARTI. abomination . . . desolate—  
See ch. 11:31. set up—[the holy place]  
shall be set up, MARTI. V. 12. Blessed  
is he—Happy is he, Var.; Well for him,  
BEHR. cometh to—attaineth to, BEHR.;  
lives to see [the expiration of], MARTI.  
V. 13. till the end be—towards the end,  
MARTI. for—and, BEHR. shalt—[then],  
MARTI. stand in—stand to. Or, arise  
unto. Ge. Ke. stand—arise, MARTI,  
BEHR. in—to receive, MARTI; to,  
BEHR.

- 8  
h See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
i See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
j Or, latter end.
- 9  
j See v. 13.  
k See "Revela-  
tion," Dan.  
2:22.  
l V. 4; ch. 8:26.  
m Seal, John  
3:33.
- 10  
n See "Purifi-  
cation," Lev.  
15:2.  
o See "Human  
and Divine  
Agency in  
Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.  
p Ch. 11:35.  
q See "Colors,"  
Job 3:5.  
r The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
s Is. 32:6, 7.  
t Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
u See "Spiritual  
Blindness,"  
1 Sam. 4:15.  
v Or, the teach-  
ers.  
w V. 3; Hos.  
14:9.  
x Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.
- 11  
z Ch. 8:11-14.  
y Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
z Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
a Ch. 9:27;  
11:31; Mt.  
24:15; Mk.  
13:14.  
b Day, Lev.  
25:8.
- 12  
c Blessing, Gen.  
12:3.  
d Is. 30:18.  
e Ch. 8:14; Rev.  
11:2; 12:6;  
13:5.
- 13  
f See v. 4.  
g Rest, Heb.  
4:4.  
h Rev. 14:13.  
i Ps. 16:5.

# THE BOOK OF HŌ-ŠĒ-À

1: 1

HOSEA'S WIFE AND CHILDREN OF WHOREDOM

1: 7

- 1**  
a Word of God, John 6:63.  
b See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
c See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
d Rom. 9:25.  
e Son, Gen. 21:19.  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
g See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
h Uzziah, I Chr. 6:24.  
i II Ki. 14:21 (margin); 15:1-7; II Chr. 26:1-23; Is. 1:1; Amos 1:1.  
j II Ki. 15:5, 7, 32-38; II Chr. 27:1-9; Is. 1:1; Mic. 1:1.  
k Ahas, II Chr. 28:1.  
l II Ki. 16:1-20; II Chr. 28:1-27; Is. 1:1; 7:1-17; Mic. 1:1.  
m Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
n King, Deut. 17:15.  
o Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
p Jeroboam, II Ki. 11:31.  
q Joash, II Ki. 13:10.  
r See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
s See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
t See "Spiritual Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
u See "Daughter," Ju. 11:34.  
v Ez. 24:1.

**1** The <sup>a b c</sup> word of Jē-hō'vāh that came unto \*<sup>d</sup> Hō-šē-à the <sup>e</sup> son of Bē-ē-rī, in the <sup>f</sup> days of <sup>g</sup> Ūz-zī-āh, <sup>h</sup> Jō' thām, <sup>i</sup> Ā-hāz, and <sup>j</sup> Hēz-ē-ki-āh, <sup>k</sup> kings of <sup>l</sup> Jū-dāh, and in the days of <sup>m</sup> Jēr-ō-bō-ām the son of <sup>n</sup> Jō'āsh, king of Iś-rā-ēl.

2 When Jē-hō'vāh spake at the first <sup>1</sup> by Hō-šē-à, Jē-hō'vāh said unto Hō-šē-à, <sup>2</sup> Go, <sup>3</sup> take unto thee a <sup>4</sup> wife of <sup>5</sup> whore-dom and <sup>6</sup> children of whore-dom; for the <sup>7</sup> land doth <sup>8</sup> a com-mit great whoredom, *departing* from Jē-hō'vāh. 3 So he went and took Gō-mēr the <sup>9</sup> daughter of Dīb-lā-īm; and she <sup>10</sup> con-ceived, and <sup>11</sup> bare him a son. 4 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto him,

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 2.** When . . . by—Beginning of the revelation of God to, MARTI: The first speech of Yahweh unto, GU.; at the beginning, when Yahweh had conversed with, OR.; In (At, NOW.) the beginning when Yahweh spoke with (through, NOW.), HAR. NOW. doth . . . Jehovah—goes a-whoring from after Yahweh, HAR. NOW. V. 4. yet—[only], yet.

<sup>12</sup> Call his <sup>13</sup> name <sup>14</sup> Jēz-rē-ēl; for yet a little while, and I will <sup>15</sup> avenge the <sup>16</sup> blood of Jēz-rē-ēl upon the house of <sup>17</sup> Jē-hū, and will cause the kingdom of the house of <sup>18</sup> Iś-rā-ēl to cease. 5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will <sup>19</sup> break the <sup>20</sup> bow of Iś-rā-ēl in the <sup>21</sup> valley of Jēz-rē-ēl. 6 And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And Jē-hō'vāh said unto him, Call her name <sup>22</sup> Lō-ru'hā-māh; for I will <sup>23</sup> no more have <sup>24</sup> mercy upon the house of Iś-rā-ēl, that I should in any wise <sup>25</sup> pardon them. 7 But I will have <sup>26</sup> mercy upon the house of Jū-dāh, and will <sup>27</sup> save them by Jē-hō'vāh

GU. blood—blood-guilt, GU. OR. NOW. V. 5. it . . . : pass—then, NOW. will—Omit, NOW.; break in pieces, GU. NOW. V. 6. And—Then, OR. GU. V. 6, 9. Jehovah—he, GU. OR. NOW. V. 6, 8. Lo-ruhamah—i.e. Unpitied, Var.: Not-beloved, MARTI, GU.; Unpardoned, OR. Compassion-less, NOW.; No-pity, HAR. mercy—love, GU.; pity (or, love), HAR. upon—for, HAR. GU. that . . . them—So *Hi. Ke. Now. Ch.*: that I should at all forgive them, HAR.; no, but I shall grant them no complete forgiveness, MARTI. V. 7. house—sons, SEPT. MARTI.

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 5.** it . . . day, that—A gloss, GU. V. 6, that . . . them—A gloss, GU. V. 7. A gloss, HAR. WE.

- 4**  
o Naming Children, Gen. 3:16.  
f Name, Acts 16:18.  
g Jesreel, Josh. 15:56.  
h Vs. 5, 11; ch. 2:22.  
i Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
k Heb. *misit*.  
l Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
m II Ki. 10:1-14.  
n Jehu, I Ki. 16:1.  
o See "King-dom of Is-ra-el," I Ki. 11:11.  
**5**  
p Jer. 49:35; Ez. 39:3.  
q See "Arch-ery," I Sam. 20:20.  
r Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
**6**  
s That is, *That hath not obtained mercy*.  
t Ch. 2:4.  
u Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
w Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
**7**  
x Is. 30:18.  
y Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
z Jer. 25:5, 6; Zech. 9:9, 10.

\* HOSEA THE PROPHET.—Family unknown, except Name of Father, Beeri—Hos. 1:1. Time of Uzziah to Hezekiah (790-690) and Jeroboam II (784-745)—Hos. 1:1. Wife, Gomer, Daughter of Diblaim, Family unknown—1:3.

First Child, a Son, named Jezreel, after Jehu's Royal City—1:4. Name accompanied by Prediction of Fall of Jehu's Dynasty—1:4.

Second Child, a Daughter, named Lo-ruhamah (unpitied)—1:6. Name associated with Oracle of Withdrawal of Divine Mercy from Israel—1:6.

Third Child, a Son, named Lo-ammi (not my people)—1:8, 9. This Name memorialized Divine Rejection of Israel—1:9. Names followed by Prediction of Hope for Israel, the Greatness of Jezreel and Reacceptance of the People—1:10-2:1.

Gomer became a Faithless Wife—1:2; 2:5. She was counted an Emblem of Israel unfaithful to Jehovah—1:2; 2:20; 3:1. Her Lovers symbolized the False Gods in Israel—2:7, 13, 17; 3:1. Israel rebuked as faithless like Gomer—2:2-20; 3:4, 5.

Gomer, enslaved to a Paramour, is bought back by the Prophet—3:2. She for a Season is denied Honors of a Wife to any Man—3:3. During same time Hosea is Husband to no Woman—3:3. So Israel for a time shall be denied King and God—3:4. Later Israel will return to Jehovah—3:5.

BOOK OF HOSEA.—Part First relates Account of Prophet's Household and Application to Israel—Chaps. 1-3.

Part Second contains Rebukes, Threats and Promises for Israel—Chaps. 4-14. Judah is mentioned, but incidentally—1:1, 11; 4:15; 5:5, 13; 6:4; 12:2.

Chief Theme is Israel's Sin—4:1, 2, 8-18; 5:3-5; 6:7-10; 7:3-7; 9:9, 10, 15; 10:9, 10, 13; 12:7; 13:2, 12.

Chief Punishments shall be: Devastation of the Country—4:3; 5:7, 9, 10; 7:8, 10; 14. Burning of Cities—8:14. Captivity—9:6, 17; 11:11. Bereavement—9:12, 16. Cruel Death—13:14, 16.

Chief Promises are Prosperity—1:10, 11; 2:21, 22; 14:5-7. Acceptance with God—1:10; 2:1, 23; 14:4. Return from Captivity—11:10, 11.

Digitized by Google

- 7  
a See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
b See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
c Jer. 2:2; 3:1;  
Ez. 16:8;  
23:4.  
d Husband,  
I Cor. 7:16.  
e Ch. 13:6; Jer.  
14:22.  
8  
f Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
g Is. 1:3.  
h Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
i See "Provi-  
dence of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
j Ez. 16:19.  
k Grain, Gen.  
42:33.  
l Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
m Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.  
n Silver, Job  
22:25.  
o V. 13; ch. 8:4.  
p Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
1 Or, *made into  
the image of  
Baal*.  
q Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
9  
r Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
s Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Ch. 8:7; 9:2.  
2 Or, *return,  
and take away*.  
u Season, Gen.  
8:22.  
v See "Sheep,"  
Deut. 14:4.  
w See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
z Nakedness,  
Job 1:21.  
10  
y Ez. 16:37.  
z Lewdness,  
Jer. 11:15.  
3 Or, *shame*.  
a See "Love,"  
I Cor. 13:1.  
b Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
11  
c Jer. 7:34; 16:9.  
d See "Joy,"  
Ps. 30:5.  
e Feasts, Num.  
29:39.  
f Ch. 3:4; Amos  
5:21; 8:10.  
g See "Moon,"  
Ps. 136:9.  
h Sabbath,  
Ex. 16:23.  
4 Or, *appointed  
feasts*.  
12  
i Jer. 5:17;  
8:13.  
j See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14. k Vine, Is. 5:2. l Fig-  
ure, Deut. 8:8. m See v. 5. n See "Wages," Deut. 24:15.  
o See "Spiritual Adultery," Num. 5:12. p Ps. 80:12; Is. 5:5;  
7:23. q Ch. 13:8; Is. 32:13-15. r Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
s Animals, Gen. 2:20. t Field, Num. 20:17.

then <sup>a</sup> shall she say, I will go  
and return to my <sup>c</sup> first <sup>d</sup> hus-  
band; for then was it <sup>e</sup> better  
with me than now.

8 For she did <sup>f</sup> not <sup>h</sup> know  
that <sup>i</sup> I gave her the <sup>k</sup> grain, and  
the new <sup>l</sup> wine, and the <sup>m</sup> oil,  
and multiplied unto her <sup>n</sup> silver  
and <sup>p</sup> gold, which they <sup>q</sup> used for  
<sup>r</sup> Bā'al. 9 Therefore will I  
<sup>s</sup> take back my grain in the  
time thereof, and my new wine  
in the <sup>t</sup> season thereof, and  
will pluck away my <sup>u</sup> wool and my  
<sup>v</sup> flax which should have covered  
her <sup>w</sup> nakedness. 10 And now will  
I <sup>x</sup> uncover her <sup>y</sup> lewdness in  
the sight of her <sup>z</sup> lovers, and none  
shall deliver her out of my  
<sup>a</sup> hand. 11 I will also <sup>c</sup> cause all  
her <sup>d</sup> mirth to cease, her <sup>e</sup> feasts,  
her <sup>f</sup> new moons, and her <sup>h</sup> sab-  
baths, and all her <sup>i</sup> solemn as-  
semblies. 12 And I will <sup>j</sup> lay  
<sup>k</sup> waste her <sup>l</sup> vines and her <sup>m</sup> fig-  
trees, whereof she hath said,  
<sup>n</sup> These are my <sup>o</sup> hire that <sup>p</sup> my  
lovers have given me; and I will  
<sup>q</sup> make them a forest, and the  
<sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> beasts of the <sup>t</sup> field shall eat

Var. Rend.—V. 7 (*cont.*). then . . . say  
—and decide, GU. I will—let me, HAR.  
first—former, OR. GU. V. 8. For . . .  
know—Has she not recognized . . .  
OR. For—But, NOW.; And, Var. did  
not know—doth not know, VAR. MARTI.  
GU. NOW.; has not understood, HAR.  
Vs. 8, 9. grain—corn, HAR. NOW. new—  
omit, HAR. n. V. 8. multiplied unto  
her—presented her much, NOW. used  
for—So *Ke. Ch.*: have used for, HAR.;  
made into, *Ew. Hi. Pu. Now.*: spent for,  
OR. V. 9. back—Add, [again from her],  
GU. grain—wheat, OR. will pluck away  
—I will rescue, HAR. which . . . covered  
—given to cover, HAR. V. 10. And  
now—So, GU.; And so, NOW. uncover  
—discover, r. lewdness—shame, GU.  
HAR.; uncleanness, OR. in the sight—  
before the eyes, MARTI, OR. GU. NOW.;  
in the presence, HAR. hand—power, GU.  
MARTI. V. 11. cause . . . to cease—make  
an end of, NOW. feasts—So HAR.: festal  
parades (or, processions), GU.: yearly  
feasts, OR. all her solemn—her festal days,  
NOW. V. 12. lay waste—destroy, GU.  
hire—presents, GU. OR.; rewards, HAR.  
forest—thicket, HAR. V. 13. And—  
Then, NOW. visit upon—punish, GU.  
NOW. her—her for, GU. Vs. 13, 17.  
Baalim—Baals, VAR. V. 13. unto—on, GU.

them. 13 And I will <sup>u</sup> visit upon  
her the <sup>v</sup> days of the Bā'al-Im,  
<sup>w</sup> unto which she burned <sup>x</sup> incense,  
when she <sup>y</sup> decked her-  
self with her <sup>z</sup> ear-rings and her  
<sup>a</sup> jewels, and went after her lov-  
ers, and <sup>b</sup> forgot me, saith Je-  
hō'vāh.

14 Therefore, behold, I will  
allure her, and <sup>b</sup> bring her into  
the wilderness, and speak <sup>c</sup> com-  
fortably unto her. 15 And I  
will give her her <sup>d</sup> vineyards  
from thence, and the <sup>e</sup> valley of  
<sup>f</sup> Ā'ehōr for a <sup>g</sup> door of <sup>h</sup> hope;  
and she shall <sup>i</sup> make answer  
there, as in the days of her youth,  
and as in the <sup>j</sup> day when <sup>k</sup> she  
came up out of the <sup>l</sup> land of  
<sup>m</sup> Egypt. 16 And <sup>n</sup> it shall be at  
that day, <sup>p</sup> saith Je-hō'vāh, that  
thou shalt call me <sup>q</sup> Ish'ī, and  
shalt call me no more <sup>r</sup> Bā'al-i.  
17 For I will <sup>s</sup> take away the  
<sup>t</sup> names of the Bā'al-Im out of  
her <sup>u</sup> mouth, and they shall no  
more be <sup>v</sup> mentioned by their  
name. 18 <sup>w</sup> And in that day will  
I make a <sup>x</sup> covenant for them  
with the <sup>y</sup> beasts of the field, and

unto . . . incense—when she offered to  
them, NOW.; in which she made an offer-  
ing to them, HAR. incense—Add, to  
them, GU. OR. when . . . with—and  
put on, NOW. when—and, HAR. ear-  
rings—So HAR.: rings, GU. NOW.;  
nose-rings, OR. went—ran, OR. MARTI.  
and (*lust*)—while she, GU.; but, NOW. V.  
14. behold—Omit, NOW. will—am going  
to, HAR. comfortably unto her—to her  
heart, NOW. HAR. V. 15. from thence—  
from there, HAR. NOW.; omit, GU. and  
(*second*)—and, make, GU. NOW. Achor—  
i.e. Trouble, Var.: Misfortune, GU.;  
Trouble, NOW. for—to, GU. make  
answer—sing, *DeW. Si. Wu.*; or, re-  
spond, *Hi. Ew. Ke. Vow. Ch. HAR.*: be-  
come willing, GU. NOW. V. 16. And . . .  
at—And then on, NOW. thou shalt—  
"she shall," SEPT. GU. call me Ishi—call  
upon her husband, SEPT. GU. Ishi—my  
husband, OR. NOW. shalt—"she shall,"  
SEPT. GU. Baali—on the Baalim, SEPT.;  
my Baal, OR.; my lord, NOW. V. 17.  
take away—remove, HAR. V. 18. And—  
And then, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 8. and gold . . .  
Baal—A gloss, GU. which . . . Baal  
—A gloss, NOW. V. 9. which . . .  
nakedness—A gloss, GU. V. 10. in . . .  
lovers—A gloss, MARTI. V. 12. and  
(*third*)—A gloss, GU. them—  
Add, and the birds of the heaven and the  
creeping things of earth, SEPT. Vs. 14-16.  
17. *Glossen*, NOW. V. 17. by their name  
—A gloss, GU.

- 13  
u Visitation,  
Jer. 48:44.  
v Ch. 4:13; 11:2.  
w Or, *wherein  
she burned in-  
cense to them*.  
x Incense, Ex.  
30:34.  
y Ez. 16:12, 17;  
23:40.  
z See "Jewels,"  
Num. 31:51.  
a Or, *nose-rings*.  
b See "Ingrati-  
tude," Hos.  
13:6.  
c Ch. 4:6; 8:14;  
13:6.  
14  
b Ez. 20:33-38.  
c Heb. *to her  
heart*.  
15  
c Vineyards,  
I Ki. 21:16.  
d Ez. 28:25, 26.  
e Valley, Josh.  
8:13.  
f Josh. 7:26.  
g That is,  
Troubling.  
h Door, Ex.  
12:22.  
i Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
j Jer. 2:1-3.  
k Or, *sing*.  
l Ch. 11:1;  
12:9, 13;  
13:4; Ex.  
15:2.  
m Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
n See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
o Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
p Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
16  
o See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
p See "Inspi-  
ration of  
Prophets,"  
II Ki. 17:13.  
q V. 7; Is. 54:5.  
r That is, *My  
husband*.  
17  
s That is, *My  
master*.  
18  
u Ex. 23:13;  
Josh. 23:7;  
Ps. 16:4.  
v Name, Acts  
16:18.  
w Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
x Or, *remem-  
bered*.  
18  
u See "Fore-  
knowledge of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
v Covenants,  
Gen. 17:2.  
w Job 5:23; Is.  
11:6-9; Ea.  
34:25.

- 18  
a Birds, Gen. 9:2. [26:15.  
b Heaven, Deut. 33:19.  
c Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.  
d Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
e Ez. 39:1-10.  
f See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20. [7:20.  
g Sword, Ju. 6:11.  
h See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
i See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
j See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.  
k Ez. 34:25.  
19  
l Betrothal, Lev. 19:20.  
m Is. 62:4, 5; Jer. 3:14.  
n Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
o Is. 1:27; 54:6-8. [6:8.  
p Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
q Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
20  
r Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
s Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Ch. 6:6; 13:4.  
21  
u See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29. [25:8.  
v Day, Lev. 15:55-10; Zech. 8:12; Mal. 3:10, 11.  
w Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
22  
x Jer. 31:12; Joel 2:19.  
y Grain, Gen. 42:33. [10:9.  
z Wine, Lev. 17:12. [15:56.  
a Jezreel, Josh. 17:12. [14, 5, 11.  
b Or, That is, Whom God loveth.  
23  
c Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
d See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
e Jer. 31:27.  
f Or, land.  
g Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
h Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Heb. Loruhamah. See ch. 1:6.  
j Rom. 9:25.  
k Heb. Lo-ammi. See ch. 1:9, 10.  
l Ch. 1:9.  
m See "Generations," Is. 49:6.  
n See v. 1.

with the <sup>a</sup> birds of the <sup>b</sup> heavens, and with the <sup>c</sup> creeping things of the <sup>d</sup> ground: and I will <sup>e</sup> break the <sup>f</sup> bow and the <sup>g</sup> sword and the <sup>h</sup> battle out of the land, and will make <sup>i</sup> them to <sup>j</sup> lie down safely. 19 And I will <sup>k</sup> betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in <sup>l</sup> righteousness, and in <sup>m</sup> justice, and in <sup>n</sup> lovingkindness, and in mercies. 20 I will even betroth thee unto me in <sup>o</sup> faithfulness; and thou shalt <sup>p</sup> know Je-hō-vāh.

21 <sup>q</sup> And it shall come to pass in that <sup>r</sup> day, <sup>s</sup> I will answer, saith Je-hō-vāh, I will answer the heavens, and they shall answer the <sup>t</sup> earth; 22 and the <sup>u</sup> earth shall answer the <sup>v</sup> grain, and the new <sup>w</sup> wine, and the <sup>x</sup> oil; and they shall answer <sup>y</sup> Je-z-rē-ēl. 23 And I will <sup>z</sup> sow her unto me in the <sup>a</sup> earth; and I will have <sup>b</sup> mercy upon <sup>c</sup> her that had not obtained mercy; and <sup>d</sup> I will say to <sup>e</sup> them that were <sup>f</sup> not my people, <sup>g</sup> Thou art my people; and they shall say, <sup>h</sup> Thou art my God.

Var. Rend.—V. 18 (cont.). birds—fowls, a. heavens—heaven, NOW. a. break—break in pieces, GU. NOW. the battle—war, HAR. NOW. lie down—dwell, GU. NOW.; rest, OR. safely—in safety, HAR. V. 19. And—Yea, HAR. in . . . and in (second)—as it is right and proper through, GU. justice—judgement, a; right, OR. NOW. lovingkindness—love, OR. MARTI. NOW.; kindness, HAR. mercies—love, GU.; pity, OR. MARTI. NOW.; mercy, HAR. V. 20. I—And I, NOW. even—Omit, HAR. NOW. faithfulness—constancy, OR. in . . . Jehovah—for the faithfulness and knowledge of Yahweh, NOW.; with fidelity and the knowledge of Yahweh, MARTI. and (last)—that, GU. V. 21. And . . . day—Then, MARTI; And then in that day, NOW. Vs. 21, 22. answer—respond (to), Henderson, HAR. V. 21 answer (first)—gratify, GU. MARTI. NOW.; hearken, OR. Vs. 21, 22. answer (second)—grant the petition of, GU. OR. MARTI; gratify, GU. V. 22. grain—corn, HAR. a. new—Omit, a. V. 23. And . . . mercy—And I will cause her to be fruitful for me in the land, and I will show love to Lo-ruhamah, MARTI; I will have pity upon the unpitied one, HAR. her—him' (=Jezreel), GU. NOW. earth—land, Var. NOW. mercy upon—love for, GU.; pity upon, NOW. her—mercy—Heb. Lo-ruhamah, Var. MARTI; Not-beloved, GU.; Unpardoned, OR.; Compassionless, NOW. them—people—Not-my-people, GU. OR. NOW. HAR.; Heb. Lo-ammi, Var. MARTI. they—he, MARTI. NOW. say—cry, GU. Thou art—Omit, GU. OR. MARTI. NOW.

3 And Je-hō-vāh <sup>a</sup> said unto <sup>b</sup> me, <sup>c</sup> Go again, <sup>d</sup> love a <sup>e</sup> woman beloved <sup>f</sup> of <sup>g</sup> her <sup>h</sup> friend, and an <sup>i</sup> adulteress, even as Je-hō-vāh <sup>j</sup> loveth the children of <sup>k</sup> Is-ra-ēl, though they turn unto other <sup>l</sup> gods, and <sup>m</sup> love <sup>n</sup> cakes of raisins. 2 So I <sup>o</sup> bought her to me for fifteen <sup>p</sup> pieces of <sup>q</sup> silver, and a <sup>r</sup> half-hō-mēr of <sup>s</sup> barley; 3 and I <sup>t</sup> said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the <sup>u</sup> harlot, and thou shalt not be any <sup>v</sup> man's <sup>w</sup> wife: so will I also be toward thee. 4 For the children of Is-ra-ēl <sup>x</sup> shall abide many days <sup>y</sup> without <sup>z</sup> king, and without <sup>a</sup> prince, and <sup>b</sup> without <sup>c</sup> sacrifice, and without <sup>d</sup> pillar, and without <sup>e</sup> ēph'od or <sup>f</sup> tēr-ā-phīm: 5 afterward shall the children of Is-ra-ēl <sup>g</sup> return, and <sup>h</sup> seek Je-hō-vāh their God, and <sup>i</sup> David their <sup>j</sup> king, and shall <sup>k</sup> come with <sup>l</sup> fear unto Je-hō-vāh and to his <sup>m</sup> goodness in the latter days.

Chap. 3.—V. 1. Go . . . woman—Once more go, love (this) woman, HAR.; go yet once more and love a woman, NOW. again—yet, a. beloved of her friend—who loves another, GU.; beloved of a paramour, Var. HAR.; that allows herself to be loved by another, NOW. friend—husband, OR. and—but, OR. an—is an, OR. NOW. other—strange, NOW. love raisins—are lovers of cakes of grapes, HAR. V. 2. So—And so, HAR.; Then, NOW. pieces of silver—shekels, GU. NOW.; (shekels) of silver, OR. half-homer—letheh, HAR. MARTI. NOW. GU. Vs. 3, 4. abide—sit still, Var. OR. HAR.; sit [lonely], GU.; sit, NOW. V. 3. thou . . . play—without playing, NOW. be any man's wife—shall not have a husband, HAR.; without having a husband, NOW. wife—companion, GU. OR. MARTI. so . . . thee—also 'that I myself come not near thee,' GU.; as I also exist not for thee, MARTI. STEINER; nor will I be to thee, HAR.; and also I will 'not' come to thee, NOW. so—and so, OR. be—act, OR. Vs. 4, 5. children of Israel—Israelites, GU. MARTI. children—sons, HAR. V. 4. prince—government, GU. pillar—statue, OR.; mark-stone, MARTI. GU. V. 5. come—hasten hither, NOW. come with fear—tremble, HAR. goodness—blessing, NOW. in the latter—at (in, HAR.) the end of, NOW. HAR.

Var. Rend.—V. 19. in righteousness . . . and in (second)—Omit, HAR. NOW. V. 21. And . . . pass—Omit, SEPT. MARTI. GU. Chap. 3.—V. 1. And . . . me—Omit, HAR. again—Omit, GU.

- 1  
n Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
o Hosea, Hos. 1:1.  
p Ch. 1:2.  
q Love, I Cor. 13:1. [3:9.  
r Woman, Ruth 5 Or, of her husband, yet an &c.  
s Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
t Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
u Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
w Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
x Or, them that love.  
z See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
2  
y Ruth, 4:10.  
z See "Money," Ez. 12:44.  
a Silver, Job 22:25.  
b See "Measures," Ex. 36:9. [8:8.  
c Barley, Deut. 7 Heb. lathekh.  
3  
d Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
e See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
4  
h See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
i Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Ch. 13:10, 11.  
k King, Deut. 17:15.  
l See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11. [2:7.  
m Prince, Num. 8 Ch. 2:11; Dan. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11.  
n Ch. 2:11; Dan. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11.  
o Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
p Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
q Ch. 10:1, 2.  
r Or, obelisk, Ex. 28:42; I Sam. 23:9—12.  
s Teraphim, Ex. 21:21.  
5  
t Jer. 50:4, 5.  
u See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
v Seeking, Lu. 13:24. [17:12.  
w David, I Sam. Ex. 34:34.  
x King, Deut. 17:15.  
z Jer. 31:9.  
a Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
b Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 1  
 a Ch. 5:1.  
 b Word of God, John 6:63.  
 c See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 d God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 f See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
 g Ch. 12:2; Mic. 6:2.  
 h Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 i Is. 59:4; Jer. 7:28.  
 j Truth, John 14:6.  
 k See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
 l Ch. 6:8.  
 m Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 n V. 6; ch. 5:4.

- 2  
 o Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 p Ch. 10:4.  
 q Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
 r Ch. 7:3; 10:13; 11:12.  
 s Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 t See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 u Ch. 6:9.  
 v Stealing, Lev. 19:4.  
 w Ch. 7:1.  
 x Ch. 7:4.  
 y Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
 z Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 a Ch. 6:8; 12:14.

- 3  
 b Mourning, John 11:35.  
 c Is. 24:4; 33:9.  
 d Language, Jer. 14:2.  
 e Beasts, Rev. 13:2.  
 f Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 g Jer. 4:25.  
 h Field, Num. 20:17.  
 i Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
 j Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
 k Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
 l Sea, Ex. 11:21.

- m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 n Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
 o Ex. 3:26; Amos 5:10, 13.  
 p Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
 q Deut. 17:12.  
 r Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 s Ch. 5:5; Ez. 14:3, 7.  
 t See "Stumbling-blocks," Jer. 6:21.  
 u See "Occasion of Stumbling," Ps. 119:165.  
 v Day, Lev. 25:8.

4 <sup>a</sup> Hear the <sup>b c</sup> word of <sup>d</sup> Je-  
 hō-vāh, ye children of <sup>e</sup> 'Is-  
 rā-ēl; for Je-hō-vāh hath a <sup>f</sup> con-  
 troversy with the inhabitants of  
 the <sup>h</sup> land, because there is <sup>i</sup> no  
<sup>j</sup> truth, nor <sup>k</sup> goodness, nor  
<sup>m n</sup> knowledge of God in the land.  
 2 There is naught but <sup>o</sup> swear-  
 ing and <sup>q</sup> breaking <sup>r</sup> faith, and  
<sup>t u</sup> killing, and <sup>v</sup> stealing, and  
<sup>x</sup> committing <sup>y</sup> adultery; they  
 break out, and <sup>z a</sup> blood toucheth  
 blood. 3 Therefore shall the  
 land <sup>b c</sup> mourn, and every one  
 that dwelleth therein shall <sup>d</sup> lan-  
 guish, with the <sup>e</sup> beasts of the  
<sup>h</sup> field and the <sup>i</sup> birds of the  
<sup>j</sup> heavens; yea, the <sup>k</sup> fishes of the  
<sup>l</sup> sea also shall be taken away. 4  
 Yet let no <sup>m</sup> man <sup>n</sup> strive, neither  
 let any man <sup>p</sup> reprove; for thy  
 people are as they that <sup>q</sup> strive  
 with the <sup>r</sup> priest. 5 And thou  
 shalt <sup>s t</sup> "stumble in the" day, and

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 1. children of  
 Israel—Israelites, GU. MARTI, a con-  
 troversy—a quarrel, GU. MARTI; a dis-  
 pute of right (or, case of law), OR.; to  
 remonstrate, NOW. truth—faithfulness,  
 GU. MARTI, NOW.; veracity, OR. nor  
 (twice)—and no, NOW. goodness—love,  
 OR. MARTI, NOW. HAR. V. 2. There  
 is—faith—they swear and lie, GU. NOW.  
 MARTI; Swearing and lying, HAR. and  
 (second)—Omit, GU. MARTI, OR. NOW.  
 killing and stealing—murder and steal,  
 GU. OR. MARTI, and committing—com-  
 mit, GU. OR.; and commit, NOW. break  
 out—Or, break in (viz. as burglars), Ew.  
 Now.; rob, GU.; are violent, OR. MARTI;  
 use violence, NOW.; break into, HAR.  
 blood—blood-guilt, GU. NOW.; blood-  
 deed, MARTI; blood-shed, OR. toucheth  
 —striking, HAR. V. 3. Verbs present,  
 GU. HAR. NOW. shall—must, OR.  
 mourn—wither, OR. with—even to,  
 HAR. NOW. birds—fowls, r. heavens—  
 heaven, NOW. r. yea—while, HAR. and;  
 NOW. V. 4. Yet . . . strive—Indeed no  
 man quarrel, GU.; Still let none find fault,  
 HAR. let no man—no man should, OR.  
 neither—and, NOW. for . . . priest—So  
 Vulg. Hi. St. W. Sense difficult: you, ye  
 priest, my quarrel is with you, GU.; my  
 people is yet like thee, thou priest, NOW.;  
 since my people are but like their priest-  
 ings, HAR. V. 5. And—So, OR. NOW.  
 And . . . day—O priest! thou shalt fall  
 by day, HAR. thou—ye, GU. in the  
 day—now, GU.; by day, HAR. NOW.  
 stumble (second)—fall, HAR. thee—  
 you, GU. in the night—by night, NOW.  
 mother—sons, NOW. V. 6. are—is being,  
 OR.; will be, HAR.; falls a prey to, NOW.  
 destroyed—annihilation, NOW. for—out

the <sup>u</sup> prophet also shall stumble  
 with thee in the <sup>x</sup> night; and I  
 will <sup>y z</sup> destroy thy <sup>a b</sup> mother.

6 <sup>c</sup> My people are destroyed for  
<sup>d e</sup> lack of knowledge: because  
 thou hast <sup>f</sup> rejected knowledge,  
<sup>g</sup> I will also <sup>h</sup> reject thee, that  
 thou shalt be no priest to me:  
 seeing thou hast <sup>i</sup> forgotten  
 the <sup>j k</sup> law of thy God, <sup>l</sup> I also  
 will forget thy <sup>m</sup> children. 7  
 As they were <sup>n</sup> multiplied, so  
 they <sup>o</sup> sinned against me: I  
 will <sup>p</sup> change their <sup>q</sup> glory into  
<sup>r</sup> shame. 8 They <sup>s</sup> feed on the  
 sin of my people, and <sup>t</sup> set their  
<sup>u</sup> heart on their iniquity. 9 And  
 it shall be, like people, <sup>v</sup> like  
 priest; and I will <sup>w x</sup> punish them  
 for their ways, and will <sup>y</sup> requite  
 them their doings. 10 And  
 they shall <sup>z a b</sup> eat, <sup>c</sup> and not  
 have enough; they shall <sup>d e</sup> play  
 the <sup>f</sup> harlot, and shall not in-

of, NOW. by reason of their, HAR. be-  
 cause—for, NOW. thou hast—ye have,  
 GU. rejected—spurned, MARTI, OR.  
 NOW. reject—spurn, NOW. MARTI, OR.  
 that . . . no—from being, HAR. thou  
 shalt—ye shall, GU. no priest to me—not  
 to be more my priest, NOW. priest—priests,  
 GU. seeing—and (because), HAR.; and,  
 NOW. the law . . . God—instruction,  
 NOW. thy (twice)—your, GU. also—  
 Omit, HAR. children—Add, even I, HAR.  
 V. 7. As—The more, Var. GU. MARTI,  
 NOW. As . . . multiplied—According  
 to their number, HAR. so—the more,  
 Var. GU. MARTI, NOW. I will—they,  
 MARTI, GU.; They have, HAR. change  
 —exchanged, MARTI, HAR. NOW.;  
 exchange, GU. OR. into—for, GU. OR.  
 HAR. shame—unseemliness, OR. V. 8.  
 feed on—eat, Var. sin—Or, sin-offering,  
 Hi. Ch. set their heart on—hungry after,  
 MARTI; lift up their souls unto, HAR.;  
 long after, NOW. V. 9. And—So, OR.;  
 So then, NOW.; And so, HAR. shall be—  
 is, HAR. has come to be, OR.; becomes,  
 HAR.; comes, NOW. and (second)—so,  
 OR. punish—visit on, OR. for—Omit,  
 GU. V. 10. And—When, GU.; omit, NOW.  
 and (second)—they shall, GU. OR.; and  
 they shall, NOW.; and shall, HAR. have  
 enough—find satisfaction, HAR.; be sat-  
 isfied, NOW. they shall—when they shall,  
 GU.; Do they, OR. play the harlot—com-  
 mit whoredom, r. and (third)—they, GU.  
 OR. increase—find satisfaction, HAR.;  
 have enjoyment, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 3. A gloss,  
 GU. V. 4. are . . . priest—are as my  
 adversaries, O priest, Mich. Huztable, RS.  
 (pls.). See Var. Read. V. 5. in the night  
 —Omit, GU. V. 6. My . . . knowledge  
 —A gloss, GU. V. 7. I . . . shame—  
 they (as Targ. Pesh.) have exchanged their  
 glory (i.e. Yahweh) for dishonour, Gei.  
 Houtsma, Ch. Cf. Jer. 2:11; Ps. 106:20.  
 See Var. Read. V. 9. And . . . and—  
 A gloss, GU.

- w Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
 x Night, Lev. 19:2.  
 y Death Pen-  
 alty for Viola-  
 tion of Com-  
 mandments,  
 Ex. 20:1.  
 z See "Destruc-  
 tion," Hos.  
 13:14.  
 a Mother, Deut.  
 5:16.  
 b Ch. 2:2, 5.  
 6  
 c Israel the  
 Chosen Peo-  
 ple of God.  
 See "Cove-  
 nants," Gen.  
 17:2.  
 d Ignorance,  
 Acts 17:23.  
 e V. 1; ch. 5:4.  
 f Mal. 2:7, 8.  
 g According to  
 another read-  
 ing, I have re-  
 jected.  
 h V. 14; Zech.  
 11:8, 9, 15-17.  
 i See "Ingrati-  
 tude," Hos.  
 13:6.  
 j Ch. 2:13;  
 8:14.  
 k Law, Deut.  
 31:24.  
 l Ch. 8:1, 12.  
 m Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
 n Children suffer  
 for Sins of  
 Parents, Gen.  
 3:16.

- 7  
 n Ch. 10:1; 13:6.  
 o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 p Hab. 2:16.  
 q Glory, Ps.  
 7:5.  
 r Shame, Phil.  
 3:19.  
 8  
 s Ch. 10:13.  
 t Is. 56:11; Mic.  
 3:11.  
 u Heart, Acts  
 15:9.

- 9  
 v Is. 24:2; Jer.  
 5:31.  
 w Punishment,  
 Gen. 39:20.  
 x Ch. 8:13; 9:9.  
 y Vengeance of  
 God, Gen. 1:1

- 10  
 z See "Food,"  
 Gen. 9:3.  
 a Appetite,  
 Hos. 9:1.  
 b Lev. 26:26;  
 Is. 65:13; Mic.  
 6:14.  
 c See "Hun-  
 ger," Deut.  
 8:3.  
 d Fornication,  
 Deut. 22:21.  
 e Ch. 7:4.  
 f Harlot, Pr.  
 2:16.

- 10  
a Ch. 9:17.  
b See "Obedience," Ex. 24:17.  
c Ch. 5:4.  
d Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
e See "Drunk-ness," Pr. 23:29.  
f Is. 5:12; 28:7.  
g See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
i Heb. heart.

- 12  
h Is. 44:19; Jer. 2:27.  
i Counsel, Pr. 8:14.  
j See "Idola-try," Lev. 19:4.  
k See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
l Spirit, Job. 4:15.  
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
o Ch. 9:1.

- 13  
p Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
q See "High Places," Deut. 12:2.  
r Jer. 3:6.  
s Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
t Ch. 2:13; 11:2.  
u Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
v Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
w Jer. 2:20.  
x See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
y Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
z Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
a See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.

- 2 Or, daughters-in-law.  
b Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
c Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
d Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
e Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
f See "Ten Command-ments," Ex. 20:1.

crease; because they have <sup>a b</sup> left off taking heed to Jè-hō'vāh.

11 <sup>c</sup> Whoredom and wine and new <sup>d</sup> wine / take away the <sup>e</sup> understanding. 12 My people <sup>f</sup> ask / counsel at their / stock, and their <sup>g</sup> staff declareth unto them; for the <sup>h</sup> spirit of whoredom hath caused them to <sup>i</sup> err, and they have <sup>j</sup> played the harlot, *departing* from under their God. 13 <sup>k</sup> They <sup>l</sup> sacrifice upon the <sup>m</sup> tops of the <sup>n</sup> mountains, and <sup>o</sup> burn incense upon the <sup>p</sup> hills, <sup>q</sup> under <sup>r</sup> oaks and <sup>s</sup> poplars and <sup>t</sup> terebinths, because the <sup>u</sup> shadow thereof is good: therefore your <sup>v</sup> daughters play the harlot, and your <sup>w</sup> brides commit <sup>x</sup> adultery. 14 I will not / punish your daughters when they <sup>y</sup> play the harlot, nor your <sup>z</sup> brides

Var. Rend.—V. 10 (cont.), because . . . Jehovah—for they have left off heeding Yahweh, HAR.; for they have forsaken Yahweh, NOW. V. 11. Whoredom—vice, OR.; harlotry, HAR. understanding—heart, OR.; brain, HAR. V. 12. their—its, NOW. stock—stick (of wood), GU.; tree, MARTI; wood, HAR. NOW. OR. their—its, NOW. staff—twig, MARTI; stock, NOW. declareth unto them—must augur to them, OR.; gives him advice, MARTI, NOW.; declares to them the oracle, HAR. whoredom—harlotry, HAR. caused them to err—has befooled them, GU. NOW. led them astray, HAR. played the harlot—gone a whoring, *is*, and (last) God—that they play the harlot, being unfaithful to their God, NOW. *departing—Omī,* HAR. V. 13. burn incense—make offerings, HAR.; offer, NOW. Vs. 13, 14. brides—young women (married), GU.; young wives, MARTI; daughters-in-law, OR. V. 14. *the men*—they [the men (or, the priests)], GU.; they themselves, HAR. NOW. go—sneak, MARTI, with (second)—in company with, GU. prostitutes—sacred virgins, OR.; consecrated harlots, NOW. and—that, GU.; and that, NOW. shall—*Omī,* GU. V. 15. Though—if, NOW. yet—*Omī,* NOW. HAR. V. 16. For . . . heifer—Yea like a stubborn heifer, Israel acts stubbornly, HAR.; For like a stubborn cow has Israel become, NOW. now will Jehovah—Or, now shall the Lord . . . ? *Ev. Hi. Ch.*; can now

when they commit adultery; for the <sup>a</sup> men themselves <sup>b</sup> go apart with harlots, and they sacrifice with the <sup>c</sup> prostitutes; and the people that doth <sup>d</sup> not understand <sup>e</sup> shall be overthrown.

15 Though thou, <sup>f</sup> *Is'ra-ēl*, play the harlot, yet let not <sup>g</sup> *Jū' dāh* <sup>h</sup> offend; and come not ye unto <sup>i</sup> *Gil-gāl*, neither go ye up to <sup>j</sup> *Bēth-ā-l'vén*, <sup>k</sup> nor <sup>l</sup> swear, As Jè-hō'vāh liveth. 16 For *Is'ra-ēl* hath behaved himself <sup>m</sup> stubbornly, like a stubborn <sup>n</sup> heifer: now will Jè-hō'vāh <sup>o</sup> feed them as a <sup>p</sup> lamb in a large place. 17 <sup>q</sup> *E'phrā-īm* is joined to <sup>r</sup> idols; <sup>s</sup> let him alone. 18 <sup>t</sup> Their <sup>u</sup> drink is become <sup>v</sup> sour; they play the harlot continually; <sup>w</sup> her <sup>x</sup> rulers dearly <sup>y</sup> love <sup>z</sup> shame. 19 <sup>a</sup> The wind hath wrapped

the Lord . . . ? NOW. HAR. in . . . place—on a wide pasture, NOW. large—broad, HAR. V. 17. joined—a companion, GU. NOW.; affiliated, MARTI; wedded, HAR. to—of, NOW.; with, MARTI. let him alone—who reclines, GU.; <sup>u</sup>, NOW. V. 18. Their . . . continually—a band of toppers! they devote themselves to harlotry, HAR. Their . . . sour—their carouse is over, *Ge. Umbreū, Ch. a marg. (Text doubtful), Var.* If their drink is (at an end, OR.; in a company of tipplers, GU. MARTI. play . . . continually—fell away from me in harlotry, GU.; commit whoriness continually, *is* her . . . shame—they prefer shame to their honor, MARTI, GU. SIEVERS, her rulers—their shields, OR.; her shields, Var. dearly love—have fallen in love with, HAR.; love, NOW.; deeply love, Var. shame—nothingness, NOW.; dishonour, Var. V. 19. hath wrapped—shall wrap, GU.; has enveloped (i.e. will sweep), HAR. leads her away, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 10. because . . . Jehovah—A gloss, GU. V. 15. nor swear—and swear not in Beersheba, HAR. NOW. V. 16. For—*Omī,* GU. now . . . them—A gloss, GU. lamb—*Something lost after this,* GU. V. 18. . . they practice harlotry, love 'vanities', <sup>u</sup>, NOW. her . . . shame—they love dishonour more than their Excellency (i.e. YAHWEH), *Houtama, (after Sept.).* See v. 7.

- g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h V. 18; ch. 7:4.  
i Deut. 32:17.  
j Vs. 6, 11; ch. 5:4.  
k See "Knowl-edge," Pr. 1:7.  
l Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- 15  
m Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
n Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
o Or, become guilty.  
p Gilgal, 11 Sam. 10:15.  
q Ch. 9:15; 12:11.  
r Beth-aven, Josh. 7:2.  
s Ch. 5:8; 10:5, 8; I Ki. 12:28, 29.  
t Jer. 5:2; 44:26.  
u Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

- 16  
u See "Rebel-lion," Ex. 20:8.  
v Ps. 78:8.  
w See "Cattle," Pr. 15:7.  
x Is. 5:17; 7:25.  
y Lamb, Ex. 29:38.

- 1/  
z Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
a Ch. 13:2.  
b V. 4; Ps. 81:12.

- 18  
4 Or, Their carouse is over.  
c See "Taste," Col. 2:21.  
5 Or, they are given up to love; her rulers are a shame.  
6 Heb. shields.  
d Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
e Shame, Phil. 3:19.

- 19  
f Ch. 12:1; 13:15.  
g Wind, Job 27:21.

\* DRINK: Spiritual.—I Cor. 10:4, 21; 12:13. Living Water—John 4:10-15; 7:37-38. The Cup that Jesus drank—Mt. 20:22, 23; Mk. 10:38, 39; John 18:11. Promise to Disciples—Lu. 22:30. Wine in the Lord's Supper—Mt. 26:27-29; Mk. 14:23-25; Lu. 22:19-20; I Cor. 11:25-29.

Illustrative.—A Cup of Cold Water given in the Name of a Disciple—Mt. 10:42; Mk. 9:41. Given to the Thirsty—Mt. 25:35, 37, 42. Jesus' Sorrow—Mt. 26:42. Of Worldly—I Cor. 10:7. Cup of Demons—I Cor. 10:21. Drinking of Wine—I Tim. 5:23.

Figurative.—He that drinketh my Blood—John 6:53-56. Of Blood—Rev. 16:6. Of Wrath—Rev. 14:8, 10.

Temporal: Disciples.—Lu. 5:33. With Publicans and

Sinners—Lu. 5:30. Apostles with Jesus—Acts 10:41. Jesus asks Drink of the Samaritan Woman—John 4:7-9.

Strong Drinks.—Lu. 1:15; 12:45; 17:8. It is good not to drink Wine—Rom. 14:21. See "Drunkness"—Pr. 23:29. Given to Jesus.—Wine mingled with Gall—Mt. 27:34. Vinegar—Mt. 27:48; Mk. 15:36. Wine mingled with Myrrh—Mk. 15:23. See "Drunkness"—Pr. 23:29.

Eating and Drinking.—Acts 9:9; 23:12, 21; Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 15:32. To have No Anxiety for—Mt. 6:25, 31; Lu. 12:29, 30. Right of—I Cor. 9:4. To the Glory of God—I Cor. 10:31. Place of—I Cor. 11:22.

Warning concerning.—Col. 2:16.

Poisonous Drink.—Mk. 16:18.

Commanded to give Drink.—Rom 12:20.

- 19  
 a Wings, Is. 40:31.  
 1 Or, skirts.  
 2 Or, as otherwise read, *their altars shall be put to shame*.  
 b Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 c Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 1  
 u Ch. 4:1.  
 e Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 o Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
 h Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 3 Or, against you is the judgment.  
 i See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 j Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
 k Ch. 9:8.  
 l Mizpah, Ju. 10:17.  
 m Net, Ps. 25:15.  
 n Tabor, Jer. 45:18.  
 2  
 o Rebellion, Ez. 20:18.  
 p Ch. 9:15.  
 q Ch. 4:2; 6:9.  
 4 Or, in corruption.  
 r See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 s See "Reproof," II Tim. 3:16.  
 5 Heb. rebuke.  
 3  
 t Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Amos 3:2; 5:12.  
 v Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 w Ch. 6:10.  
 x See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
 y See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 z Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
 a See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 4  
 b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 c Or, They will not frame their doings.  
 c Ch. 4:11.  
 d See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 e Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 7 Or, in the midst of.  
 4, 6, 11, 14. 5  
 f See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
 g Pride, Ec. 10:2.  
 h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
 i Ch. 7:10.  
 8 Or, excellency.  
 m See "Witness," John 8:17.  
 n Face, Is. 6:2.  
 o See "Stumbling-blocks," Jer. 6:21.  
 p Ch. 4:5.

her up in its <sup>a</sup> wings; and <sup>2</sup> they shall be put to <sup>b</sup> shame because of their <sup>c</sup> sacrifices.

**5** <sup>a</sup> Hear this, O ye <sup>c</sup> priests, and hearken, O house of <sup>1</sup> <sup>Is</sup>-<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup>, and give <sup>e</sup> ear, O house of the <sup>h</sup> king; for <sup>3</sup> unto you pertaineth the <sup>i</sup> judgment; for ye have been a <sup>k</sup> snare at <sup>l</sup> Miz<sup>p</sup>ah, and a <sup>m</sup> net spread upon <sup>n</sup> Tā<sup>b</sup> bōr. **2** And the <sup>p</sup> revolvers are <sup>q</sup> gone deep <sup>r</sup> in making <sup>s</sup> slaughter; but I am a <sup>t</sup> rebuker of them all. **3** I <sup>u</sup> know <sup>v</sup> <sup>E</sup>-phrā-<sup>im</sup>, and <sup>Is</sup>-<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> is not hid from me; for now, O <sup>w</sup> <sup>E</sup>-phrā-<sup>im</sup>, thou hast <sup>x</sup> played the <sup>y</sup> harlot, <sup>Is</sup>-<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> is <sup>z</sup> defiled. **4** <sup>b</sup> Their doings will <sup>c</sup> not suffer them to <sup>d</sup> turn unto their God; for the <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> spirit of <sup>g</sup> whoredom is <sup>h</sup> within them, and they <sup>i</sup> know not <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> Je-hō<sup>v</sup>hā. **5** And the <sup>l</sup> <sup>k</sup> pride of <sup>Is</sup>-<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> doth <sup>m</sup> testify to his <sup>n</sup> face: therefore <sup>Is</sup>-<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> and <sup>v</sup> <sup>E</sup>-phrā-<sup>im</sup> shall <sup>p</sup> stumble

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19 (cont.). and—that, NOW. they—their trust in their cult-places, GU. put to shame—ashamed, HAR. r. because of—in reference to, MARTI; of, HAR.; on account of, NOW. sacrifices—altars, MARTI, NOW. Chap. 5.—V. 1. O (twice)—Omit, NOW. O house of Israel—ye Israelites, GU. MARTI. O (third)—ye of the, OR. O (third)—king—ye men at court, GU.; royal officials, MARTI. unto you pertaineth—for you is, HAR. judgment—matter, GU.; sentence, MARTI. V. 2. in—all—profuse in murders, Pu.; (or, in sacrifices, Wd.); or, in dealing corruptly, Ev. Now. Ch.); but I am (bent upon) chastisement for them all. (Obscure). Var. V. 3. for—thou—yea thou, O Ephraim, hast, HAR.; yea hast thou, Ephraim, NOW. played the harlot—committed whoredom, r.; committed harlotry, HAR. V. 4. will—do, HAR. NOW. within them—in their midst, NOW. V. 5. And—So then, NOW.; But, HAR. <sup>pr</sup> Excellence, i.e. YAHWEH. Ht. Ke. Ch. (Amos 8:7) doth—shall, HAR. to his face—openly, Gu. therefore—and, NOW. Ephraim—the Ephraimite, GU. in—through, OR.; on account of, GU. in their iniquity—his guilt, HAR. NOW. stumble—fall, OR. V. 6. shall—Omit, GU. NOW. flocks—small cattle, NOW. shall (second)—Omit, NOW. V. 7. They have—have—for not only have they—, but also they have, MARTI; For they themselves are faithless to Yahweh as well as have, NOW. They—For they,

f Ch. 4:12. o Fornication, Deut. 22:21. g See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7. h Ch. 4:6, 11, 14. i Ch. 7:10. j Ch. 7:10. k Or, excellency. m See "Witness," John 8:17. n Face, Is. 6:2. o See "Stumbling-blocks," Jer. 6:21. p Ch. 4:5.

in their iniquity; <sup>a</sup> Jū<sup>-d</sup>āh also shall stumble with them. **6** They shall <sup>b</sup> go with their <sup>c</sup> flocks and with their <sup>d</sup> herds to <sup>e</sup> seek <sup>f</sup> Je-hō<sup>v</sup>hā; but they shall <sup>g</sup> not find him: he hath <sup>h</sup> withdrawn himself from them. **7** They have <sup>i</sup> dealt treacherously against <sup>j</sup> Je-hō<sup>v</sup>hā; for they have <sup>k</sup> borne <sup>l</sup> a strange <sup>m</sup> children: now shall <sup>n</sup> the <sup>o</sup> new moon devour them with their <sup>p</sup> fields.

**8** Blow ye the <sup>q</sup> cornet in <sup>r</sup> Gīb<sup>-e</sup>-āh, and the <sup>s</sup> trumpet in <sup>t</sup> Rā<sup>-m</sup>āh: sound an alarm at <sup>u</sup> Bēth<sup>-ā</sup>-vēn; <sup>v</sup> behind thee, O <sup>w</sup> Bēn<sup>-j</sup>ā<sup>-m</sup>īn. **9** <sup>x</sup> <sup>E</sup>-phrā-<sup>im</sup> shall become a <sup>y</sup> desolation in the <sup>z</sup> day of rebuke: among the <sup>a</sup> tribes of <sup>b</sup> <sup>Is</sup>-<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> have I made known that which <sup>c</sup> shall surely be. **10** The <sup>d</sup> princes of Jū<sup>-d</sup>āh are like them that <sup>e</sup> remove the <sup>f</sup> landmark: I will <sup>g</sup> pour out my <sup>h</sup> wrath upon them <sup>i</sup> like <sup>j</sup> water. **11** <sup>k</sup> <sup>E</sup>-phrā-<sup>im</sup> is

SEPT. GU. treacherously—faithlessly, HAR. for—and, SEPT. GU. borne—beggotten, OR. HAR. strange children—bastards, NOW.; a rebellious generation, GU. children—generation, MARTI. the—a feast of the, GU.; the new moon—the destroyer, OORT, MARTI; he, NOW. the . . . fields—the next new moon may destroy them with their portions, HAR.; he shall devour . . . NOW. with their fields—and their fields be devastated, OORT, MARTI. with—together with, OR.; GU. V. 8. cornet—trumpet, NOW. and—in, GU. OR. NOW. trumpet—clarion, Var.; trombone (or sackbut), NOW. in—at, GU. OR. NOW. sound . . . at—cry aloud in, HAR. Beth-aven—Beth-el, GU. NOW. HAR. behind thee—have a care, GU.; (The foe is, or, Look) behind thee, Ht. Pu. Ke. Wū. Now. Ch. behind . . . Benjamin—make Benjamin to tremble, HAR.; set Benjamin in terror, NOW. V. 9. rebuke—punishment, HAR. among—concerning (or, against), HAR. NOW. shall surely be—is sure, HAR. Vs. 10, 12. Judah—Israel, HAR. NOW. GU. MARTI. V. 10. like—become like, NOW. upon—over, NOW. V. 11. is oppressed—'oppresses', SEPT. GU. MARTI; practises oppression, HAR. NOW.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19. in its wings—, NOW. Chap. 5.—V. 2. And at Sittim they dug a deep pit. There is not improvement to them all, GU. MARTI; and a pitfall in Sittim, but I chastise them all, NOW. but . . . all—and there is no correction for any of them, Krochmal, Ch. HAR. (two letters transposed). V. 3. for . . . defiled—A gloss, GU. NOW. V. 5. Ismel and—Omit, GU. HAR. NOW. Judah . . . them—A gloss, GU. Vs. 8-10. Place after ch. 6:2, GU.

- q Ez. 23:31-35.  
 6  
 r Ch. 8:13; Mic. 6:6, 7.  
 s Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 t See "Sheep, and Goats," Deut. 13:1.  
 u See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
 v Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 w Is. 1:15; Jer. 14:12.  
 z Ez. 8:6.  
 7  
 y Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
 z Ch. 6:7; Is. 48:8.  
 9 Or, begotten.  
 a Ch. 2:4.  
 b Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 10 Or, a month.  
 c See "Moon," Ps. 136:9.  
 d Ch. 11:12; Is. 1:14.  
 e Field, Num. 20:17.  
 11 Heb. portions.  
 8  
 f See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 g Gibeah, II Chr. 16:6.  
 h Ch. 9:9; 10:9.  
 i Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
 j Ramah, Jer. 31:15.  
 k Is. 10:29; Jer. 31:15.  
 l Josh. 7:2.  
 m Ju. 5:14.  
 12 Or, After thee, Benjamin!  
 n See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 9  
 o See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 p Ch. 9:11-17; Is. 28:1-4.  
 q Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 r See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
 s Is. 37:3.  
 t Tribes, Num. 86:9.  
 u See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 v Is. 46:10; Zech. 1:6.  
 10  
 w Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 x Deut. 27:17.  
 y Landmark, Gen. 23:15.  
 z Ez. 7:8.  
 a Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 b Ps. 32:6; 93:3, 4.  
 c Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 11  
 d Ch. 9:16.



11

a Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
b Walking, Col. 1:10.  
c Commandments of Men, Ex. 20:1.

12

1 Or, *And I was*,  
d See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
e Ps. 39:11; Is. 51:8.

13

f See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
g Wound, Job 34:6.  
h Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
i Ch. 7:11; 8:9; 12:1.  
j Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
k Ch. 10:6.  
l Or, *a king that should contend*.  
m Healing, Jer. 30:13.

14

n Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
p Ch. 13:7, 8; Ps. 7:2; Amos 3:4.  
q Lion, Job 4:10.  
r Ps. 50:22.  
s See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.

15

t Anthropomorphism, Gen. 1:1.  
u See "Confession of Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
v Or, *have borne their guilt*.  
w Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
x Face, Is. 6:2.  
y Affliction, Pa. 9:10.  
z Ch. 3:5; Ps. 50:15; 78:34; Jer. 2:27.  
aa Or, *earnestly, saying*.

1

z Jer. 50:4, 5.  
aa See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.

"oppressed, he is crushed in judgment; because he was content to walk after *man's* command. 12 Therefore am I unto Ê-phrā-îm as a moth, and to the house of Jū-dāh as rottenness. 13 When Ê-phrā-îm saw his sickness, and Jū-dāh saw his wound, then went Ê-phrā-îm to Ās-sūr-î-ā, and sent to king Jā-rēb: but he is not able to heal you, neither will he cure you of your wound. 14 For I will be unto Ê-phrā-îm as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Jū-dāh: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will carry off, and there shall be none to deliver. 15 I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me earnestly.

**6** Come, and let us return unto Jē-hō-vāh; for he

**Var. Read.**—V. 11 (*cont.*). is crushed in judgment—crushes judgment, SEPT. GU.; breaks down right, HAR. NOW.; or, crushed as to his right, *Evo. Hi. Si. Wā. Now.* because . . . command—because he has determined to go after vanity, HAR.; and Israel follows after the vain idols, GU.; and it chose to wander after the, NOW. because he—and Israel, GU. MARTI. *man's*—the, a. V. 12. Therefore am I—and it is I who am, HAR.; but I was, GU.; but I am, OR. MARTI; and I am, NOW. rottenness—worm-eaten-ness, GU. OR. MARTI. NOW. V. 13. When—And when, GU. OR.; And. NOW.; And so, HAR. saw—saw, NOW. HAR.; noticed, GU.; omit, OR. wound—sore, HAR.; boil, NOW.; festering, MARTI. then—and, HAR. sent—Israel sent, NOW. king Jareb—a contentious king, *Ge. E. Wā. Now. Ch.*; the great king, NOW. MARTI.; king Valiant, OR. is not able to—cannot, HAR. NOW. heal—help, NOW. you—him, GU. neither—nor, HAR. he . . . wound—your wound depart from you, OR. cure—relieve, HAR. cure . . . wound—bring a cure to his wound, GU.; drive away the festering, MARTI. V. 14. I—I, myself, HAR. will be—proceed, GU. NOW.; am, OR. unto—against, NOW. to—against, NOW. will (*last two*)—omit, GU. MARTI. NOW. there . . . deliver—none shall rescue, HAR.; none rescues, NOW. V. 15. will—omit, GU. MARTI. acknowledge their offence—be dealt with as faulty, *Var.*; are frightened, GU.; have atoned, OR.; are perplexed, SEPT. WE. MARTI. NOW.; are confounded, HAR. affliction—distress, HAR.; need, NOW. earnestly—omit, GU. HAR. NOW. Chap. 6.—V. 1. Come—Saying, Come, HAR. for—if, GU. and (*twice*)—so, OR.; that, HAR.; if, GU. will (*twice*)—may, HAR.

hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. 2 After two days will he revive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him. 3 And let us know, let us follow on to know Jē-hō-vāh: his going forth is sure as the morning; and he will come unto us as the rain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth.

4 O Ê-phrā-îm, what shall I do unto thee? O Jū-dāh, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the dew that goeth early away. 5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth. 6 For I desire goodness, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt-

he (*third*)—if he, GU.; and he, HAR. V. 2. After—Within, OR. two . . . day—he will revive us after two or three days, HAR. raise . . . shall—establish us that we may, HAR.; help us up again, that we may, NOW. up—up [again], GU. and . . . him—that we in his protection have [new life], GU. and—that OR. NOW. GU. shall—omit, OR. V. 3. And—So, MARTI.; Yea, HAR. follow on—endeavor earnestly, GU.; hurry, MARTI. OR.; endeavor zealously, NOW.; be zealous, HAR. his . . . morning—as soon as we seek him shall we find him, GIE. MARTI. GU. NOW. SEPT. HOR. (?), when we seek him then shall we find him, HAR.; his rising is as sure as the dawn, OR. and—Then, GU.; omit, HAR. unto—rain—as the winter rain, HAR. us—our advantage, NOW. as the latter—and as the spring, HAR. watereth—sprinkles, OR.; refresheth, MARTI. NOW. V. 4. shall—[more] can, MARTI. do unto—make of, HAR. Judah—Israel, GU. MARTI. NOW. for—since, HAR. Vs. 4, 6. goodness—kindness, *Var.*; love, OR. GU. MARTI. NOW. HAR. V. 5. Therefore—Wherefore, HAR. hewed—struck among, GU. OR.; trimmed, MARTI.; . . . NOW. them (*twice*)—thee, MARTI. V. 6. I desire goodness—it is love I delight in, *Var.* HAR. NOW. more than—and not, GU. MARTI. NOW. HAR.

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. *man's* command—vanity (*i.e. idols*), *Sept. Pesh. Liveli. Si. Ch. Briggs (L.)*. Chap. 6.—V. 5. thy . . . forth—my judgment goeth forth as the light, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. old MSS. of Vulg. Kenn. Selwyn, Ew. Hi. Ke. RS. Kp. Ch. R. marg.*; my judgment is like the light which goeth forth, HAR. NOW.; my judgment is risen as the sun, GU.

b Ch. 5:14.  
c Ch. 14:4.  
d Is. 30:26.

2

e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f Ps. 30:5.  
g See "Life," Ex. 2:7.

3

h See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
j Is. 2:3; Mic. 4:2.  
k God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Pa. 19:6; Mic. 5:2.  
m Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
n Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.

4

p Ch. 7:1; 11:8.  
q See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
r Or, *kindness*.  
s Ch. 13:3; Ps. 78:34; 78:39.  
t See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

5

u I Sam. 15:32, 33; Jer. 1:10, 18; 5:14.  
v Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
w See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
x Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
y Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
z Or, according to another reading, *my*.  
aa Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
a Light, Pa. 74:16.

6

b Mt. 9:13; 12:7.  
c See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
d Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
e Ch. 2:20.  
f Offering, Gen. 22:2.

a Offering, Gen. 22:2.

7

1 Or, are as men that have transgressed a covenant.

b Adam, Gen. 5:1.

2 Or, men.

c Covenantants broken, Gen. 17:2.

d Treachery, Jer. 9:8.

e Ch. 5:7.

f Gilead, Num. 32:1.

g Ch. 12:11.

h City, Gen. 4:17.

i Sin, Gen. 3:6.

j Blood, Lev. 17:11.

k Ch. 4:2.

9

3 Or, And as robbers lying in wait, so &c.

l Ch. 7:1.

m See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.

n See "Ambush," Jer. 51:12.

o Man, Gen. 2:7.

p Priest, Ex. 28:1.

q See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

r Ch. 4:2; Jer. 7:9, 10.

s Shechem, Josh. 20:7.

t Lewdness, Jer. 11:15.

u Ch. 2:10; Ez. 22:9; 23:27.

10

v Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

w See "Abomination," Lev. 7:21.

x Jer. 5:30, 31; 23:14.

y See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.

z Ch. 5:3.

a See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

11

b Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

c Harvest, Jer. 5:24.

d Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

e Jer. 51:33; Joel 3:13.

f See "Fornication," Eph. 1:11.

g See "Foreknowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.

h Zeph. 2:7.

i Or, return to.

j Captivity, Num. 24:22.

a offerings. 7 But they <sup>1</sup>like <sup>b2</sup>Adam have <sup>c</sup>transgressed the covenant: there have they <sup>d</sup>dealt treacherously against me. 8 <sup>9</sup>Gil<sup>10</sup>ad is <sup>h</sup>a city of them that <sup>i</sup>work iniquity; it is stained with <sup>j</sup>blood. 9 <sup>3</sup>And as <sup>l</sup>m troops of robbers <sup>n</sup>wait for a <sup>o</sup>man, so the company of <sup>p</sup>priests <sup>q</sup>' murder in the way toward <sup>r</sup>Shē<sup>11</sup>chem; yea, they have committed <sup>t</sup>lewdness. 10 In the house of <sup>v</sup>Iš<sup>12</sup>ra<sup>13</sup>ēl I have seen a <sup>w</sup>horrible thing: there <sup>u</sup>whoredom is found in E<sup>14</sup>phra<sup>15</sup>im, Iš<sup>16</sup>ra<sup>17</sup>ēl is <sup>a</sup>defiled. 11 Also, O <sup>b</sup>Jū<sup>18</sup>dāh, there is a <sup>c</sup>harvest <sup>d</sup>appointed for thee, when I <sup>h</sup>bring back the <sup>i</sup>captivity of my people.

7 When I <sup>k</sup>would heal Iš<sup>19</sup>ra<sup>20</sup>ēl, then is the iniquity of <sup>l</sup>E<sup>21</sup>phra<sup>22</sup>im uncovered, and the <sup>m</sup>wickedness of <sup>n</sup>Sā<sup>23</sup>mā<sup>24</sup>rī<sup>25</sup>ā; for

Var. Read.—V. 7. they—these, GU. like Adam—, (some city), GU. MARTI. like covenant—, NOW. Adam —So. Hi. Pu. Ke. Wū. Cf. Job 31:33; men, HAR. dealt treacherously against—betrayed, HAR.; fallen away from, NOW. V. 8. Gilead—Gilead (Gilgal?), NOW. them . . . iniquity—evil-doers, NOW. HAR. stained with blood—tracked with bloody footprints, HAR.; full of bloody tracks, NOW.; foot-printed with blood, Var. V. 9. troops . . . wait—a robber waits, OR.; those that wait, GU.; bandits lie in wait, HAR.; bandits, NOW. for . . . the—, a, NOW. for . . . of—for a man, the, HAR. priests—toward—priest . . . in, NOW.; priests hide themselves on the road, they murder those going to, HAR. they . . . lewdness—villainy they commit, HAR. lewdness—wantonness, NOW. V. 10. house of Israel—Bethel, GU. MARTI, HAR. NOW. whoredom is found—thou hast played the harlot, HAR. NOW. V. 11. there . . . thee—they prepare there a harvest, GU. appointed—set, HAR.; prepared, NOW. bring back—turn, NOW.; would turn, HAR. bring . . . captivity—Or, restore the prosperity, EW. captivity—Or, fortune, HAR.; lot, NOW. Chap. 7.—V. 1. When . . . uncovered—When . . . discovered, Ke. Wū. Now. a; or, When I shall heal . . . shall be discovered, Ev. Hi. Ch.; When I would . . . the guilt of Ephraim is revealed, NOW. uncovered—revealed, GU. MARTI, NOW.; discovered, a. and—and (visible), MARTI. for . . . without—how they practise fraud and the thief comes into the house and bandits roam abroad without, HAR. in—into the house, NOW. HAR. NOW. troop of robbers—bandits, HAR. NOW. ravageth—roam, OR. HAR.; rob, NOW.; spoileth, a. without—in the streets, MAR. TIL. V. 2. consider not—are not steadfast, HAR. that—Omit, GU. HAR. NOW. remember—will record, HAR. have . . .

they commit <sup>o</sup>falsehood, and the thief entereth in, and the <sup>q</sup>troop of robbers <sup>s</sup>ravageth without. 2 And they consider not in their <sup>r</sup>hearts that I <sup>s</sup>'remember all their wickedness: now have their <sup>u</sup>own doings beset them about; they are before my <sup>v</sup>face. 3 They make the <sup>x</sup>king <sup>y</sup>glad with their wickedness, and the <sup>a</sup>princes with their <sup>b</sup>lies. 4 They are <sup>d</sup>all <sup>c</sup>adulterers; they are as an <sup>i</sup>oven heated by the <sup>j</sup>baker; he ceaseth to stir the <sup>h</sup>fire, from the kneading of the <sup>i</sup>dough, until it be leavened. 5 On the <sup>i</sup>day of our king the princes <sup>k</sup>made <sup>o</sup>themselves <sup>m</sup>sick with the heat of <sup>n</sup>wine; he stretched out his <sup>o</sup>hand with <sup>p</sup>scoffers. 6 For they have <sup>r</sup>made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker <sup>r</sup>sleepeth

about—now their deeds have encompassed (encompass, NOW.) them, HAR. NOW. are . . . face—have come to be before me, HAR. face—eyes, GU. V. 3. make the king—anoist a king, GU. MARTI, WE. OORT; anoint kings, HAR. NOW. glad with—in, GU. MARTI, HAR. NOW. the princes—princes, NOW. HAR.; chiefs, GU. with their lies—in their perfidy (treacheries, HAR.; deception, NOW.), GU. MARTI, HAR. NOW. lies—cunning, OR. V. 4. They—Since they, HAR. as an oven heated—like a burning oven, HAR. NOW. by . . . fire—whose baker ceased to stir up the flame, HAR.; the baker ceaseth to stir the fire, GU.; the baker ceases to stir up, NOW. Vs. 5, 6. 'from the day of his reign' they made the chiefs sick with the heat of wine, Unscrupulous men 'made the king drunken,' For their heart burns. The whole night 'their anger' sleeps. At morning it burns, GU. V. 5. the princes made themselves—they are become, HAR.; the princes were, NOW. heat—fever, Var. he . . . with—they strengthened the hands of the, OETTLI. stretched out his hand—shakes hands, OR. scoffers—scoomers, a. V. 6. made ready—Lit. brought near, Var. while . . . wait—in their deceit, MARTI.

Var. Read.—V. 9. yea . . . lewdness—A gloss, GU. V. 10. whoredom . . . Ephraim—A gloss, GU. V. 11. Omit, GU. MARTI, NOW. HAR. Chap. 7.—V. 1. for . . . without—A gloss, GU. V. 2. And . . . that—Omit, NOW. HAR. (?) V. 4. A gloss, MARTI, GU. V. 5. made . . . wine—began to be heated with wine, Versions; so, or similarly, Secker. Bo. Hi. He. Wū. Setuym. he . . . scoffers—Omit, NOW. V. 6. they have . . . wait—their inward part is like an oven, their heart burneth in them, Schorr, RS. (nearby), CH. NOW.; like an oven their hearts burn intriguing, HAR. like . . . wait—Omit, GU. MARTI.

1 V. 13; ch. 6:4; 11:8; Ez. 24:13.

k Healing, Jer. 30:13.

l Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

m See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.

n Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

o Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.

p Ch. 4:2.

q Ch. 6:9.

s Or, maketh a raid.

2

r Heart, Acts 15:9.

s Ch. 8:13; 9:9; Ps. 25:7; Jer. 14:10; Amos 8:7.

t See "Punishment for Sin," Gen. 3:6.

u Ch. 4:9; Jer. 2:19; 4:18.

v Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.

w Face, Is. 6:2.

3

x King, Deut. 17:15.

y V. 5; Jer. 28:1-4; Mic. 7:3.

z Gladness, 1. 51:3.

a Prince, Num. 2:7.

b Lying, Lev. 19:11.

c Ch. 4:2; 11:12.

4

d Jer. 9:2; 23:10.

e Adultery, Num. 5:12.

f See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

g See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

h Fire, Lev. 10:2.

i Bread, Gen. 3:19.

5

j Day, Lev. 25:8.

k Is. 28:1, 7, 8.

l Or, Asm.

i See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

m Drunkenness, Ps. 23:29.

n Wine, Lev. 10:9.

o Hand, Gen. 16:12.

p Scoffer, Ps. 1:1.

q Is. 28:14.

6

7 Heb. brought near.

r Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

- <sup>a</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Heat, Lu. 12:55.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>f</sup> Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 13:10.  
<sup>h</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>i</sup> See "King-dom of Is-rael," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>j</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

- <sup>8</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> V. 11; ch. 5:13.  
<sup>l</sup> Israel forbid-den to inter-marry with Gen-tiles, Gen. 6:2.

- <sup>9</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> See "Sojourn-er," Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>n</sup> Is. 1:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 4:6.  
<sup>q</sup> Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
<sup>r</sup> Old Age, Titus, 2:3.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. *sprin-kled*.

- <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Teach-ing of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 5:5.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *excellency*.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Wit-ness," John 8:17.  
<sup>w</sup> Vs. 7, 14; ch. 5:4.

- <sup>11</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Dove, Gen. 8:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 4:6, 11, 14; 5:4.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. *heart*.  
<sup>a</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>b</sup> V. 16; ch. 8:13; 9:3, 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Assyria, II Ki. 25:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 5:13; 8:9; 12:1.

- <sup>12</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Ez. 12:13.  
<sup>f</sup> Net, Ps. 25:15.

all the <sup>a</sup> night; in the <sup>b</sup> morning it burneth as a flaming <sup>c</sup> fire. 7 They are all <sup>d</sup> hot as an <sup>e</sup> oven, and devour their <sup>f</sup> judges; all their <sup>g</sup> kings are fallen: there is none among <sup>h</sup> them that <sup>i</sup> call-eth unto me.

8 <sup>k</sup> *Ē-phrā-īm*, he mixeth him-self among the <sup>l</sup> peoples; *Ē-phrā-īm* is a cake not turned. 9 <sup>m</sup> Strangers have devoured his strength, and he <sup>n</sup> knoweth <sup>o</sup> not: yea, <sup>p</sup> gray hairs are <sup>q</sup> here and there upon him, and he knoweth <sup>r</sup> it not. 10 And the <sup>s</sup> pride of *Is-rā-ēl* doth <sup>t</sup> testi-fy to his face: yet they have <sup>u</sup> not returned unto *Jē-hō-ṽāh* their God, nor sought him, for all this. 11 And *Ē-phrā-īm* is like a silly <sup>v</sup> dove, <sup>w</sup> without <sup>x</sup> understanding: they call unto <sup>y</sup> *Ē-gypt*, they go to <sup>z</sup> *Ās-sy-rā-ā*. 12 When they shall go, I will <sup>a</sup> spread my <sup>b</sup> net upon them; I will bring them down as

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (cont.). *as* . . . fire—like a flame of fire, HAR. V. 7. They . . . as—All of them, glowing like, HAR. NOW. and . . . judges—they devour their rulers, HAR. devour—keep devouring, Var. are—have, GU. HAR.; *omit*, OR. there . . . me—no one among them calling for me, HAR. calleth—called, GU. V. 8. Ephraim . . . peoples—thus Ephraim (perishes? GU.) among the nations, he 'withers', GU. MARTI; Ephraim—among the nations he lets him-self be mixed, HAR.; Ephraim languishes there among the nations, NOW. Ephraim is—Ephraim—he has become, HAR. is—become, GU. MARTI, NOW. cake—ash-cake, NOW. V. 9. Strangers—For-eigners, GU. OR. MARTI. knoweth <sup>it</sup> not (twice)—noticed nothing! GU.; did not come to understanding, OR. here and there—sprinkled, HAR. NOW. V. 10. And—That, GU.; So, NOW. *omit*, HAR. pride—OR, Excellency, *Hi. Ke.* (ch. 5:5). Var.; or, arrogance, HAR. NOW. doth testify—has witnessed, HAR. to his face—against him, HAR. V. 11. And—And so, HAR.; *omit*, NOW. is . . . dove—has become like a simple, silly dove, NOW.; has become like a foolish dove, HAR. call—called, OR. GU.; cry, HAR. go—went, GU. OR. V. 12. When they shall—Whenever they, GU.; As often as they, MARTI; As they, HAR.; While they, NOW. When . . . I—Or—The more they go, the more I, *Ew.* birds—fowls, *x.* heavens—heaven, NOW. *x.* chastise—"letter," MARTI. as . . . heard—for their iniquity, GU. MARTI; by the abundance of their afflictions, HAR.; NOW. V. 13. Woe . . . wandered—Alas for them that they have strayed, HAR. NOW. for they have trespassed—that they have rebelled, HAR.; that they have been unfaithful towards, NOW. though I would—(and, NOW. MARTI.) should

the <sup>a</sup> birds of the <sup>b</sup> heavens; I will <sup>c</sup> chastise them, <sup>d</sup> as their <sup>e</sup> congregation hath heard. 13 <sup>f</sup> Woe unto <sup>g</sup> them! for they have <sup>h</sup> wandered from me; <sup>i</sup> de-struction unto them! for they have <sup>j</sup> trespassed against me: though <sup>k</sup> I would <sup>l</sup> redeem them, yet they have spoken <sup>m</sup> lies against me. 14 And they have not <sup>n</sup> cried unto me with their <sup>o</sup> heart, but they howl upon their <sup>p</sup> beds: they <sup>q</sup> assemble them-selves for <sup>r</sup> grain and new <sup>s</sup> wine; they <sup>t</sup> rebel against me. 15 Though I have <sup>u</sup> taught and <sup>v</sup> strengthened their <sup>w</sup> arms, yet do they <sup>x</sup> devise <sup>y</sup> mischief against me. 16 They return, but not to <sup>z</sup> him that is on high; they are <sup>a</sup> like a <sup>b</sup> deceitful <sup>c</sup> bow; their <sup>d</sup> princes <sup>e</sup> shall fall by the <sup>f</sup> sword for the <sup>g</sup> rage of their <sup>h</sup> tongue: this shall be their <sup>i</sup> derision in the land of <sup>j</sup> *Ē-gypt*.

I . . . ? GU. MARTI. NOW.; and shall I . . . ? HAR. yet—*Omī*, GU.; while, NOW.; when, HAR.; and, MARTI. against—about, HAR. V. 14. have—*Omī*, NOW. not—never, HAR. howl—howled, OR.; keep howling, HAR. upon—at, GU.; beside, HAR.; on account of, NOW. beds—altars, GU. HAR.; MARTI, NOW. grain—corn, *x.* new—*Omī*, *x.* rebel—rebelled, OR. V. 15. Though . . . taught—although it was I who trained, HAR.; I have . . . NOW. taught—trained, *Hi. Si. Ke. Nov. Ch.* OR.; Add, [them], GU. yet—and, NOW. do . . . me—concerning me they keep think-ing (only) evil, HAR.; they meditate evil against me, NOW. V. 16. return—high—turn to 'Baal', GU. MARTI, NOW. HAR. (?) turn, but not on high, OR. to . . . high—upwards, Var. are . . . bow—have become like a bow which swerves, HAR. princes—chiefs, GU. shall fall—are fallen, GU. for . . . derision—NOW.; because of the insolence of their tongues, HAR.; for their raging tongues, GU. this . . . derision—has derided me, GU. SIEVERS. shall be—is, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 6 (cont.). *baker*—anger, *Targ. Pesh. Bō.* HAR. NOW. MARTI. (*pts.*); anger smoketh, *Houb. Wū. R.S. Ch.* as a flaming fire—*A gloss, Gu.* V. 10. *A gloss, MARTI, GU.* V. 14. howl . . . they rebel—keep howling beside their altars for corn and new wine. They cut themselves, they rebel, HAR. assemble—cut (Jer. 16:6). *some MSS. Sept. Mich. Houtsma, GR. Ch. HAR. GU. MARTI. HOR.*; assembled, OR.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 78:57. <sup>p</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31. <sup>q</sup> See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20. <sup>r</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7. <sup>s</sup> See v. 7. <sup>t</sup> See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29. <sup>u</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12. <sup>v</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20. <sup>w</sup> Ps. 12:3, 4; 17:10; Dan. 7:25; Mal. 3:13, 14. <sup>x</sup> Tongue, Jas. 3:5. <sup>y</sup> See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11. <sup>z</sup> Ez. 23:32. <sup>a</sup> See v. 11.

- <sup>g</sup> Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Punish-ment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Ten Com-mand-ments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Chastening, Pr. 3:11.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, when the report cometh to their congre-gation.  
<sup>m</sup> Congregation, Heb. 2:12.

- <sup>13</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 9:12.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Ephraim," Num. 26:35.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 9:17; Jer. 14:10; Ez. 34:6.  
<sup>r</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>s</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>t</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> V. 1; Jer. 51:9; Mt. 23:37.  
<sup>w</sup> Human and Divine Agencies in Salva-tion, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>x</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>y</sup> Lying, Lev. 19:11.

- <sup>14</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 8:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
<sup>d</sup> Ju. 9:27; Amos 2:8; Mic. 2:11.  
<sup>e</sup> Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>f</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>g</sup> Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 13:16.

- <sup>15</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 11:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, *chastened* them.  
<sup>l</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Arms, Ju. 15:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Nah. 1:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Mischief, Ps. 140:2.

- <sup>16</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> See "Repent-ance," Lu. 13:3.

- <sup>q</sup> See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20. <sup>r</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7. <sup>s</sup> See v. 7. <sup>t</sup> See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29. <sup>u</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12. <sup>v</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20. <sup>w</sup> Ps. 12:3, 4; 17:10; Dan. 7:25; Mal. 3:13, 14. <sup>x</sup> Tongue, Jas. 3:5. <sup>y</sup> See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11. <sup>z</sup> Ez. 23:32. <sup>a</sup> See v. 11.

- <sup>a</sup> Ch. 5:8.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *The trumpet to thy mouth! As an eagle against the house of Jehonah!*  
<sup>b</sup> Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>d</sup> Hab. 1:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Eagle, Ex. 19:4.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 6:7.  
<sup>h</sup> Covenants broken, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>l</sup> V. 12; ch. 4:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 7:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>q</sup> Goodness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 3:5.  
<sup>s</sup> Enemy, Job 31:29.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 13:10, 11.  
<sup>u</sup> Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Or, *they have removed them.*  
<sup>x</sup> Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 2:8; 13:1, 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.  
<sup>e</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Calf, Lu. 15:23.  
<sup>g</sup> V. 6; ch. 10:5; 13:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 19:13; Jer. 13:27.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

**8** <sup>a1</sup> Set the <sup>b</sup> trumpet to thy <sup>c</sup> mouth. <sup>d</sup> As an eagle he cometh against the house of Je-hō-vāh, <sup>e</sup> because they have <sup>gh</sup> transgressed my covenant, and <sup>f</sup> trespassed against my <sup>ik</sup> law. <sup>2</sup> They shall <sup>m</sup> cry unto me, My God, we <sup>o</sup> Is-ra-ēl <sup>p</sup> know thee. <sup>3</sup> Is-ra-ēl hath cast off that which is <sup>q</sup> good: the <sup>r</sup> enemy shall pursue him. <sup>4</sup> They have <sup>s</sup> set up <sup>t</sup> kings, but not by <sup>v</sup> me; <sup>2</sup> they have made <sup>w</sup> princes, and I <sup>xy</sup> knew it not: of their <sup>z</sup> silver and their <sup>b</sup> gold have they made them <sup>cd</sup> idols, that they may be <sup>e</sup> cut off. <sup>5</sup> He hath cast off thy <sup>fo</sup> calf, O <sup>h</sup> Sā-mā-rī-ā; mine <sup>i</sup> anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to <sup>k</sup> innocency? <sup>6</sup> For from Is-ra-ēl is even this; the <sup>m</sup> work-

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 8.—V. 1.** *Set . . . mouth—To thy mouth with the trumpet! HAR. mouth—Heb. palate, Var. As . . . cometh—one like an eagle comes, NOW; For an eagle (comes down), HAR. cometh—(shoots it), OR, against—over, NOW; upon, HAR. V. 2. They shall—they, OR, NOW; with it they, GU; they will (then), HAR. My—Oh, GU; omit, NOW. Israel—Omit, GU; Israel, NOW. V. 3. cast . . . good—spurned salvation, GU; spurned the good, HAR. NOW. cast off—spurned, MARTI, the . . . therefore the, MARTI, so the, NOW. the enemy shall—let the foe, HAR. V. 4. The since they, HAR. have—Omit, NOW. now—without, NOW. they princes—OR, removed them, Masorah, Vepher, princes—chiefs, GU and—but, HAR. it—(them), HAR. of—with, HAR. have . . . idols—made by them into idols, HAR. NOW. idols—images, OR, that . . . off—for their destruction, MARTI, be cut off—perish, GU; come to destruction, NOW. V. 5. He . . . Samaria—So Ev. Hi. Cf. v. 3; Samaria 'sacrifices to a calf, SIEVERS: Horrible is thy calf, O Samaria, OR: I spurn (loathe, HAR.; reject, NOW.) thy calf, O Samaria, MARTI. HAR. NOW. ere . . . innocency—will they be incapable of punishment? HAR.; how long since were they unable to escape punishment? NOW. V. 6. from . . . this—out of Israel is it, HAR. NOW. the workman—a smith, HAR. OR. made—hath made, NOW. yea—Omit, HAR. NOW. broken in pieces—become like splinters, HAR. NOW.; into splinters goes, WE.; broken to splinters, OR, MARTI. V. 7. shall—Omit, HAR. NOW. he hath . . . meal—a seed that 'shoots not into ears, 'that' bears no grain, GU.; a seed that bears no fruit-stem, that carries no stem-fruit, MARTI; a seed which has no stalk, which yields no grain, HAR.; seed-growth getteth it not, fruit stem bears not stem-fruit, OR.; . . . they have neither stalk, nor do they bear corn, NOW. he . . . grain—stalk it hath none, HOR. grain—corn, a. if . . . up—perhaps it bears*

man made it, and it is no God; yea, the calf of Sā-mā-rī-ā shall be broken in pieces. <sup>7</sup> For they <sup>o</sup> sow the <sup>p</sup> wind, and they shall reap the <sup>r</sup> whirlwind; <sup>3</sup> he hath no standing <sup>s</sup> grain; the blade shall yield <sup>tu</sup> no meal; if so be it yield, <sup>v</sup> strangers shall swallow it up.

<sup>8</sup> Is-ra-ēl is "swallowed up: now are they among the <sup>x</sup> nations as a <sup>y</sup> vessel wherein none <sup>a</sup> delighteth. <sup>9</sup> For they are gone up to <sup>b</sup> Ās-sūr-ī-ā, like a <sup>d</sup> wild ass alone by himself: Ē-phrā-īm hath <sup>c</sup> hired <sup>e</sup> lovers. <sup>10</sup> Yea, though they hire among the nations, now will I <sup>h</sup> gather them; and they <sup>i</sup> begin to be diminished by reason of the <sup>j</sup> burden of the <sup>k</sup> king of princes.

<sup>11</sup> Because <sup>k</sup> Ē-phrā-īm hath them—foreigners shall swallow them, OR.; should it bear anything, strangers would swallow it up, NOW.; If perchance it were to yield, strangers would devour, HAR. V. 8. is—Or, shall surely be, Var. now are they—it has become, NOW.; Already are they, HAR. wherein none delighteth—of no value, GU. MARTI; there is no more use for, SMI.; despicable, OR.; worthless, NOW. none delighteth—is no pleasure, a. V. 10. Also if they give themselves among the nations, I must now gather them in, And they must cease for a while from (I will scatter them, that they soon cease from, NOW.) the anointing of kings and princes, HAR. NOW. nations—heathen, OR. begin . . . princes—shall remit a little of the tribute of the king of the princes, OR. See Var Read. princes—chiefs, GU. MARTI. Vs. 11, 12. For as many altars as ever Ephraim has erected They were altars for sinning. Though I prescribe them ever so many ordinances They are considered as though they concerned them not, MARTI. V. 11. Because—Yea, GU. NOW.; For, HAR. hath multiplied—has made many, HAR. NOW.

**Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 1.** *Set . . . mouth—Omit, NOW. he . . . law—A gloss, GU. MARTI. Vs. 5, 6. how long . . . no God—A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 5. how . . . innocency?—A gloss, HAR. V. 7. if so . . . up—A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 8. up—Add, Ephraim is left lonely, GU. MARTI (from p. 9.) V. 9. like . . . lovers—have given lovers presents, GU. MARTI; as a wild ass, who remains alone; they give Egypt love-presents, NOW.; A wild ass taking his way by himself, Ephraim gives love-gifts, HAR. V. 10. Yea . . . them—A gloss, GU. MARTI. begin . . . of—shall sorrow in (?) a little while for, St. W. Now. (pte.); shall cease for a little while from anointing, SEPT. Ch.; soon shall cease to anoint, GU. MARTI. NOW. of princes—and the princes, not a few MSS., Sept. Aq. Targ. Pesh. Vulg. Houb. Newcome, Si. (virtually), Gr. Now. HAR.*

- <sup>m</sup> Ch. 13:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 10:13.  
<sup>q</sup> Wind, Job 27:21.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 66:15; Nah. 1:3.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, *it hath no stalk.*  
<sup>t</sup> Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 2:9.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Sojourn-er," Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>x</sup> Jer. 51:34.  
<sup>y</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>z</sup> Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 13:15; Jer. 25:34.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Pleasure," II Tim. 3:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 7:11.  
<sup>e</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.  
<sup>f</sup> Ez. 16:33.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Spiritual Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Heb. *loves*.  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 22:20.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, as otherwise read, *shall sorrow a little (or, for a little while).*  
<sup>l</sup> Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
<sup>m</sup> Is. 10:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.

11  
a Ch. 10:1;  
12:11.  
b Altar, Gen.  
22:9.  
c Sin, Gen. 3:6.

12  
d Writing, I Cor.  
4:14.  
e Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
f V. 1; ch. 4:6.

13  
g Ch. 5:6; 9:4.  
h Jer. 6:20;  
7:21.  
i Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
j See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
k Ch. 7:2; Lu.  
12:2; I Cor.  
4:5.  
l Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
m See "Visita-  
tion," Jer.  
48:44.  
n Ch. 4:9; 9:7.  
o Ch. 9:3, 6.

14  
p Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
q See "Ingrati-  
tude," Hos.  
13:6.  
r Ch. 2:13; 4:6;  
13:6.  
s God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
t Is. 9:9, 10.  
u Builder, I Ki.  
5:18.  
v Palaces, Dan.  
8:2.  
w Or, temples.  
x Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
y See "Fortifi-  
cations,"  
Nah. 3:14.  
z Fortified  
Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
a Cities de-  
stroyed by  
Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
b Jer. 17:27.  
c See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
d Or, palaces.

1  
c Rejoicing,  
Ps. 30:5.  
d Ch. 10:5; Is.  
22:12, 13.  
e Or, unto  
exultation.  
f See "Na-  
tions," Gen.  
10:32.  
g Or, that.  
h Ch. 4:12.  
i Adultery,  
Num. 5:12.  
j See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.

"multiplied altars for sinning,  
altars have been unto him for  
sinning. 12 I wrote for him  
the ten thousand things of my  
law; but they are counted as a  
strange thing. 13 As for the  
sacrifices of mine offerings,  
they sacrifice flesh and eat  
it; but Jē-hō-vāh accepteth  
them not: now will he remem-  
ber their iniquity, and visit  
their sins; they shall return to  
Egypt. 14 For Israel hath  
forgotten his Maker, and  
built palaces; and Jū-  
dāh hath multiplied fortified  
cities: but I will send a  
fire upon his cities, and it  
shall devour the castles  
thereof.

**9** Rejoice not, O Is-  
rael, for joy, like the peo-  
ples; for thou hast played

Var. Rend.—V. 11 (cont.). sinning—sin-  
commissions, OR. for... forsinning—they  
are (the altars serve, NOW.) for sinning.  
HAR. NOW.; for sin have they turned out  
to be, GU. V. 12. I... law—May I write  
for them a multitude of my laws, GU. OR.;  
Were I to write for him by myriads my  
laws, HAR.; Pen I for him even my in-  
structions ever so numerous, NOW. I...  
they—I write...; they, Ra. Ki. *Evo.*  
*Now. Ch.* I wrote—Though I write, *Hi.*  
*We. a.* the ten... law—my law in ten  
thousand (precepts), *Evo. Ke. Now. a.* but  
... thing—as those of a stranger they  
would be accounted, HAR. NOW. a  
strange thing—of a stranger, GU. V. 13.  
As... it—Sacrifices they love and they  
slaughter (sacrificed, MARTI.) Flesh  
([they loved], GU.) and they eat (ate,  
MARTI.), GU. MARTI.; My offerings of  
... they sacrifice flesh, and they eat it.  
HAR. (?) sacrifice 'offer they, flesh and  
eat it, NOW. but... not—Yahweh hath  
no pleasure in him, NOW.; Yahweh having  
no delight in them, HAR. will—must,  
HAR. he—*I*, MARTI, GU. iniquity—  
guilt, HAR. NOW. they—since they,  
HAR. VAR. shall—must, NOW. V. 14.  
For... forgotten—And so Israel forgot,  
HAR.; And Israel forgot, NOW. fortified—  
fenced, HAR. a. but—and so,  
HAR.; so then, NOW. upon—against,  
NOW. and that, NOW. the castles  
thereof—his palaces, HAR. NOW. Chap.  
9.—V. 1. for joy—unto exultation, *Var.*;  
'do not shout,' GU. MARTI; omit, HAR.  
peoples—heathen, GU. MARTI, NOW.  
for—that, GU. NOW. HAR. played the  
harlot—gone a whoring, *n. departing* from  
—hast forsaken unfaithfully, NOW. hire  
—harlot's hire, *Var. HAR.*; lover's hire,  
MARTI, GU. NOW.; lover's gift, OR.  
every grain-floor—all threshing-floors,  
HAR. NOW. grain-floor—wheat-floor,  
OR.; corn floor, a. V. 2. The—for the,  
GU.; omit, HAR. NOW. winepress—

the harlot, departing from thy  
God; thou hast loved hire  
upon every grain-floor. 2 The  
threshing-floor and the wine-  
press shall not feed them,  
and the new wine shall  
fail her. 3 They shall not  
dwell in Jē-hō-vāh's land;  
but E-phrā-īm shall return to  
Egypt, and they shall eat  
unclean food in Ās-sūr-ā.  
4 They shall not pour out  
wine-offerings to Jē-hō-vāh,  
neither shall they be pleasing  
unto him: their sacrifices shall  
be unto them as the bread of  
mourners; all that eat thereof  
shall be polluted; for their  
bread shall be for their appetite;  
it shall not come into the  
house of Jē-hō-vāh. 5 What  
will ye do in the day of solemn  
assembly, and in the day of the

wine-vat, HAR. feed—'want,' SEPT.  
GU.; delight, OR.; know, MARTI, HAR.  
NOW. HOR. shall fail her—*Lit.* shall  
lie to her (i.e. Israel) *Var.* fail her—play  
them false, HAR.; refuse 'him,' NOW.  
V. 3. dwell—remain dwelling, GU. NOW.;  
remain, OR. but Ephraim—the Ephraim-  
ites, GU.; Ephraim, NOW. shall—must,  
GU. OR. MARTI, NOW. unclean food—  
what is unclean, HAR. NOW. V. 4. wine-  
offerings—wine, OR. MARTI, NOW.;  
libations, HAR. Jehovah—me, MARTI.  
neither... bread—Or, neither shall  
their sacrifices be pleasing unto him: they  
shall have as it were the bread, *Evo. Ke.*  
*Wū.*; nor prepare for him their sacrifices,  
their bread shall be like the bread, HAR.;  
and mount him no offering. As bread of  
mourning is 'her bread,' NOW. be pleas-  
ing—sacrifice, GU.; pile up sacrifice,  
MARTI; prepare for him their sacrifice,  
HOR. sacrifices—'bread,' GU. OR.  
MARTI, NOW. mourners—mourning.  
HAR. NOW. be polluted—defiled them-  
selves, HAR.; unclean, NOW. for—  
omit, NOW. for their appetite—only for  
their hunger, HAR. NOW. V. 5. in—on,  
HAR. in... assembly—for the festi-  
val, NOW.; when... cometh, GU.  
and in—or on, HAR.; and on, NOW.;  
and when... cometh, GU.

Var. Rend.—V. 13. but... not—A  
gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 14. A gloss, MAR-  
TI, NOW. HAR. Chap. 9.—V. 4. be...  
sacrifices—set in order sacrifices (i.), *GU.*  
*We. Ch.* sacrifice their bread, GU.; pile  
up sacrifices, MARTI; prepare for him  
their sacrifices, HAR. shall be—Supply,  
their bread, *Kue. We. Ch.* all... Jeho-  
vah—A gloss, MARTI.

i Harlot, Pr.  
2:16.  
j Ch. 7:14.  
k See "Wages,"  
Deut. 24:15.  
l See "Grain,"  
Gen. 42:33.

2  
m Threshing-  
floor, Ju.  
6:37.  
n See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
o Ch. 2:9.  
p Wine, Lev.  
10:9.

3  
q See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
r See "Fore-  
knowledge of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
s Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
t Canaan, Gen.  
13:7.  
u Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
v Egypt, Gen.  
13:10.  
w V. 6; ch. 7:16;  
8:13.  
x See "Captiv-  
ity," Num.  
24:22.  
y See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
z Unclean  
Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
a Ex. 4:13.  
b Assyria, II Ki.  
15:19.  
c Ch. 7:11.

4  
d Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
e Ex. 29:40.  
f Or, neither  
shall their  
sacrifices be  
pleasing unto  
him: their  
bread shall be  
unto them &c.  
g Sacrifice,  
Gen. 31:54.  
h Ch. 5:6; 8:13.  
i Bread, Gen.  
3:10.  
j Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
k See "Purifi-  
cation," Lev.  
15:2.  
l Hag. 2:14.  
m See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.

5  
n Is. 10:3; Jer.  
5:31.  
o Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
p Feasts, Num.  
29:39.

\* APPETITE.—Of Young Lions—Job 38:39. Of Man—Pr.  
23:2; Eccl. 6:7. Spiritual Appetite—Is. 29:8. See "Hun-  
ger"—Deut. 8:3.

5  
a Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
b Ch. 2:11; Joel 1:13.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.  
6  
d See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
e Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
f Egypt, Gen. 21:10.  
g Memphis, Jer. 2:16.  
h Is. 19:13; Jer. 2:16; 44:1; 46:14, 19; Ez. 30:13, 16.  
i Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
j Silver, Job 22:25.  
k See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
l Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
m Ch. 10:8; Is. 5:6; 7:23.  
n Tents, Num. 24:5.

7  
o Day, Lev. 25:8.  
p Visitation, Jer. 48:44.  
q Is. 10:3; Jer. 10:15; Mic. 7:4.  
r See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
s Is. 34:8; Jer. 16:18; 25:14.  
t Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
u Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
v Fools, Jer. 17:11.  
w Lam. 2:14; Ez. 13:3, 10.  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y Spirit, Job 4:15.  
z See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15.  
a Is. 44:25.  
b Ez. 14:9, 10.  
c See "Enemy," Job 31:29.

8  
1 Or, *watcheth against*.  
d Watchman, Neh. 4:9.  
e Fowler, Pa. 91:3.  
f Ch. 5:1; Pr. 29:5, 6.  
g Snare, Pr. 7:23.

9  
h Is. 31:6.  
i Gibeah, II Chr. 16:6.  
j Ch. 5:8; 10:9; Ju. 19:12.

<sup>a</sup> feast of <sup>c</sup> Jē-hō'vāh? 6 For, lo,<sup>d</sup> they are gone away from <sup>e</sup> destruction; yet <sup>f</sup> Ē'gypt shall gather them up, <sup>g</sup> Mēm'phīs shall <sup>i</sup> bury them; their pleasant things of <sup>j</sup> silver, <sup>k</sup> nettles shall possess them; <sup>l</sup> m thorns shall be in their <sup>n</sup> tents. 7 The <sup>o</sup> days of <sup>p</sup> visitation are come, the days of <sup>q</sup> recompense are come; Īs'ra-ēl shall <sup>r</sup> know it: the <sup>s</sup> prophet is a <sup>t</sup> fool, the <sup>u</sup> man that hath the <sup>v</sup> spirit is <sup>w</sup> mad, for the abundance of thine <sup>x</sup> iniquity, and because the <sup>y</sup> enmity is great. 8 Ē'phrā-īm <sup>1</sup> was a <sup>a</sup> watchman with my God: as for the prophet, a <sup>c</sup> fowler's <sup>s</sup> snare is in all his ways, and enmity in the house of his God. 9 They have <sup>b</sup> deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of <sup>i</sup> Gīb'z

**Var. Rend.**—V. 6. For behold soon they shall wander to Assyria, Memphis shall bury them Their precious things—Thistles shall take their place, Thorns shall grow in their butts, MARTI.; For behold they will (must, NOW.) go to Assyria, Egypt gathering (will house, NOW.) them, Memphis burying (bury, NOW.) nettles inheriting (thistles shall inherit, NOW.) their precious things of silver, thorns coming up (are, NOW.) in their tents, HAR. NOW.; For verily they must go to Assyria and Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall encompass them and be their grave Thistles shall possess them, thorns &c. GU. V. 7. are (twice)—Omit. GU: will come, HAR.; there comes, NOW. Israel—and Israel, GU. the prophet . . . mad—a fool, the prophet; mad, the man of spirit, HAR. NOW. for—on account of, GU. for . . . iniquity—because thine offence is much, NOW.; because of the greatness of thine iniquity, HAR. thine—their, GU. the enmity—their sin, GU.; the sin, NOW.; thy sin, HAR.; persecution, Var. V. 8. Ephraim . . . God—they lay snares in all roads, traps in the temple of God, GU.; enmity exists towards Ephraim's watchman; the prophet (finds) the snares of the fowler in all his ways; in the (very) house of his God they dig for him a deep pit, HAR. Enmity of the seer is found in the house of his God, the prophet finds snares of the fowler on all his ways, NOW. Ephraim shall know my wrath, as for the prophet, fowler's snares [are laid] in all ways and traps in the house of God, MARTI. V. 9. They themselves—they have made (dig, HAR.) for him a deep pit, HAR. NOW. V. 10. your—his, GU. but—but when, GU.; (but) HAR.; omit, NOW. and—there, MARTI. consecrated—separated, HAR. the shameful

thing—'Baal,' GU. MARTI. NOW. HAR.; Shame (i.e. Baal: cf. Jer. 3:24; 11:13). Var. abominable . . . loved—abominations like (the object of, HAR.) their love, Var. HAR.; an object of abhorrence like their lover, NOW. V. 11. As . . . glory—Ephraim's multitude, NOW.; Ephraim—his glory, HAR. glory—multitude, GU. MARTI. NOW. away—apart, OR. a bird—fowls, OR.; the birds, NOW. there shall—so that there, Var. NOW. and none with child—no pregnancy, NOW.; no womb, VAR.; no more motherhood, HAR. V. 12. Though—Yea, when, NOW.; Yea, though, HAR. children—sons, HAR. depart—withdraw my eye, GU.; withdraw, NOW. V. 13. In Ephraim I see a man who has set his children for game, For Israel itself rose forth to slaughter its children, MARTI; Ephraim's children are, as I have seen, destined for the snare, Ephraim must lead his children to the slaughter, NOW.; Ephraim—for a prey are his sons destined, Ephraim must lead forth his sons to slaughter, HAR. like . . . Tyre—So Ra. as I look unto Tyre, Wu. Pu. (Obscure); like I behold it towards, OR.

**Var. Rend.**—Vs. 7, 8. reconstruct, 7a, 8a, 7b, MARTI. V. 8. Ephraim . . . with—The watchman of Ephraim was with, Le Mercer (pt.); Heb. text has, Ephraim is a watchman (or, looketh out, viz. for oracles) beside, Is. Ke. Pu. Wu.; or, is a watchman against, Ev. Now. (Obscure.) Ce Var. Rend. V. 9. as . . . sins—A gloss, NOW. HAR. he . . . sins—A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 10. at . . . season—A gloss, GU. HAR. abominable—A gloss, GU. V. 12. MARTI prefixes 16b, depart—look away, Ev. Hi. Nov. Ch. (pt). V. 13. Ephraim . . . place—Omit, GU. like . . . but—according as I see, have set their children for a prey, and, Sept. Houtsma, Ch.

k Ch. 7:2; 8:13.  
l Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
10  
m Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
n Mic. 7:1.  
o Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
p Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
q See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
r First-fruits, Lev. 23:40.  
s Jer. 24:2.  
t Fig-tree, Deut. 8:8.  
u Season, Gen. 8:22.  
v See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.  
w Or, *separated*.  
x See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.  
y Ch. 4:18; Jer. 11:13.  
z Heb. *shame*.  
y Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
z Ez. 20:8.  
a Love, I Cor. 13:1.

11  
b Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
c Ch. 4:7; 10:5.  
d Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
e V. 14; ch. 4:10.  
f Children, Gen. 3:16.

12  
g See "Parents," Pr. 1:8.  
h See v. 16.  
i See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
j Ch. 7:13.

13  
4 Or, *as I have seen, is like Tyre, that is planted &c.*

\* BAAL-PEOR.—Israel joined unto—Num. 25:3, 5; Ps. 106:28; Hos. 9:10. Followers of destroyed—Num. 25:5; Deut. 4:3.

† TYRE: A Fortress.—Josh. 19:29; Ez. 26:17; Zech. 9:3. Assigned to Asher; not conquered—II Sam. 24:7. Called:—Ancient; Mart of Nations; Stronghold of the Sea; Joyous;

Bestower of Crowns; Daughter of Sidon; Daughter of Tarshish; Pride of All Glory—Is. 23:3-10. Renowned; Merchant of the Peoples; Very Glorious—Ez. 26:17; 27:3, 25. Noted.—For Army—Ez. 27:10, 11. For Beauty—Ez. 27:3, 4. Builders—II Chr. 2:7, 13. Commerce—I Chr. 22:4; Ezra 3:7; Ez. Chap. 27. Navy—I Ki. 9:27; II Chr. 8:18. Wealth—Is

- 13**  
 a Children suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:6.  
 b See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
**14**  
 c See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 d See "Curse," Gen. 4:11.  
 e Childlessness and Affliction, Gen. 3:16.  
 f See v. 11.  
**15**  
 g See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
 h Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 i Gilgal, II Sam. 19:15.  
 j Ch. 4:15; 12:11.  
 k Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 l Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 m Ch. 4:9; 7:2; 12:2.  
 n See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 o Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 p Princes, Num. 2:7.  
 q See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.  
 r Ch. 5:2.  
**16**  
 s Ch. 5:11.  
 t Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 u See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 v Ch. 8:7.  
 w Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 x See v. 12.  
 y Ex. 24:21.  
**17**  
 z See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 a See "Captivity," Num. 21:22.  
 b Ch. 4:10.  
 c See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 d Ch. 7:13.  
 e See "Outcast," Jer. 49:36.  
 f Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
**1**  
 g Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 h Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 i Is. 5:1-7; Ez. 15:1-5.  
 j See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:6.

pleasant place: but Ê-phrā-îm shall bring out his <sup>a</sup> children to the <sup>b</sup> slayer. 14 Give them, O Jê-hô-<sup>c</sup>vâh—what wilt thou give? <sup>d</sup> give them a <sup>e</sup> 'miscarrying womb and dry breasts. 15 All <sup>f</sup> their <sup>h</sup> wickedness is in <sup>g</sup> 'Gîl-gâl; for there I <sup>k</sup> 'hated them: because of the <sup>m</sup> wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of my <sup>n</sup> house; I will <sup>o</sup> love them no more; all their <sup>p</sup> princes are <sup>q</sup> 'revolters. 16 <sup>r</sup> 'Ê-phrā-îm is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear <sup>s</sup> 'no fruit: yea, though they <sup>t</sup> bring forth, yet will I slay the <sup>u</sup> beloved fruit of their womb. 17 My God will cast them away, <sup>z</sup> because they did <sup>b</sup> not hearken unto him; and they shall be <sup>a</sup> wanderers among the <sup>v</sup> nations.

Var. Rend. — V. 13 (cont.). pleasant place—meadow, Var. but—and, GU. shall bring—brings, GU. slayer—slaughter, MARTI, GU. V. 14. wilt thou give?—thou wilt give, GU. MARTI, NOW. miscarrying—fruitless, GU. NOW. V. 15. their . . . is—their evil being, HAR.; their sin heaped up, NOW. is—[happened], GU.; became full, OR. for . . . doings—yea, there I conceived hatred for them, for their evil doings, HAR. NOW. princes are revolters—nobles being rebels, HAR.; leaders are rebels, NOW. revolters—rebellious, Var. V. 16. smitten—worm-eaten, OR. they . . . fruit—fruit they cannot produce, HAR. yea . . . bring forth—even if they beget children, NOW.; yea though they beget children, HAR. will I—[myself], GU. beloved fruit—darlings, HAR. NOW. V. 17. because—for, HAR. did not hearken—have not hearkened, HAR. be—become, HAR. wanderers—restless, GU.; fugitive, NOW. nations—heathen, OR. Chap. 10.—V. 1. is—was, GU. MARTI, that . . . fruit—he multiplies fruit for himself, HAR.; who brought forth rich fruit, NOW. putteth forth—setteth on, OR. GU. bore, MARTI, according . . . pillars—the more his fruit increased (the bore fruit, MARTI; fruit he received, OR.) the more altars did it build the more beautiful (the better, OR. MARTI, NOW.) his land became, the more beautiful (the better, OR. MARTI) monuments did it (they, OR. NOW.) construct, GU. OR. MARTI, NOW.; in proportion to the increase of his fruit he multiplied altars; in proportion to the prosperity of his land, he made beautiful the pillars, HAR. pillars—monuments, GU. V. 2. is divided—became unreliable, GU.; is false, HAR. NOW.; or, smooth—Ez. Kc. Now. R marg. shall . . . guilty—

**10** 'Is-<sup>a</sup>râ-êl is a luxuriant <sup>b</sup> vine, that putteth forth his fruit: <sup>c</sup> according to the abundance of his fruit he hath <sup>d</sup> multiplied his <sup>m</sup> altars; according to the <sup>e</sup> goodness of their <sup>f</sup> land they have made goodly <sup>g</sup> pillars. 2 <sup>h</sup> Their <sup>i</sup> heart is <sup>j</sup> divided; now shall they be found <sup>k</sup> guilty: he will <sup>l</sup> smite their altars, he will destroy their <sup>m</sup> pillars. 3 Surely now shall they say, We have <sup>n</sup> no king; for we <sup>o</sup> fear not Jê-hô-<sup>c</sup>vâh; and the king, what can he do for us?

4 They speak <sup>v</sup> vain <sup>w</sup> words, <sup>x</sup> swearing <sup>y</sup> falsely in making <sup>z</sup> covenants: therefore <sup>a</sup> judgment <sup>b</sup> springeth up as <sup>c</sup> 'hemlock in the <sup>d</sup> furrows of the <sup>e</sup> field. 5 The inhabitants of <sup>f</sup> Sâ-mâ-<sup>g</sup>r-â shall be in <sup>h</sup> terror for the <sup>i</sup> calves of <sup>j</sup> Bêth-<sup>k</sup>-â-

must they bear punishment for it, HAR.; shall they suffer for it, GU. OR.; shall atone for it, NOW. be . . . will—bear their guilt; he himself shall, Var. will smite—shall give the death-blow to, OR.; shall break the necks of, MARTI; will break the neck of, HAR. NOW.; will break in pieces, GU. destroy—ruin, HAR.; spoil, R. pillars—monuments, GU.; images, OR.; Masseba, NOW. V. 3. Surely—For, GU. OR. OR. HAR.; yea, then, Var. NOW. now shall they—soon they will, HAR. fear not—have not feared, HAR. NOW. king—Add. which we do have, MARTI. can—could, HAR. V. 4. They . . . covenants—Speaking words, swearing false oaths, making bargains, HAR.; to make words, to swear false oaths, to make alliances! NOW. therefore . . . hemlock—for so will judgment sprout like . . . NOW.; and law springs forth like weeds, HAR. springeth up—So Pu. Ke. Wû. ('judgment'—justice; cf. Amos 6:12); shall spring up, Ez. Hi. NOW. CH. ('judgment'—punishment). hemlock—weeds, HAR. OR. V. 5. be in terror—tremble, HAR.; be concerned, NOW.; be anxious, GU. MARTI, OR. the calves—the calf, MARTI, HAR.; piece of a calf, OR. calves—Heb. heifers, Var. Beth-aven—i.e. House of vanity, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 14. A gloss, MARTI. V. 16. place after v. 11, HAR. NOW. V. 17. A gloss, MARTI. Chap. 10.—V. 2. Their . . . guilty—A gloss—MARTI. V. 3. . . pillars—Add to v. 1, MARTI. V. 3. for . . . Jehovah—A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 4. A gloss, GU. MARTI. hemlock . . . field—Add to v. 5, BETH-aven—Bethel, MARTI, NOW.

m Fear, Gen. 9:2. n Calf, Lu. 15:23. o See "Images," I Ki. 15:13. p Ch. 8:5, 6. q Beth-aven, Josh. 7:2. r Ch. 4:15; 5:8.

- k Ch. 8:11; 12:11; Jer. 2:28.  
 l See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 m Altars, Gen. 22:9.  
 n Or, prosperity.  
 o Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 p Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
 q Ch. 3:4; I Ki. 14:23.  
 r Or, obelisks.  
**2**  
 s Or, He hath divided their heart.  
 t Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 u I Ki. 18:21; Zeph. 1:5.  
 v Or, smooth.  
 w Ch. 13:16.  
 x V. 8; Mic. 5:13.  
 y See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
**3**  
 z Ps. 12:4; Is. 5:19.  
 w King, Deut. 17:15.  
 x See "Fear of God," Gen. 9:2.  
**4**  
 y See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
 z Words, Fr. 15:23.  
 a Ch. 4:2; Ez. 17:13-19.  
 b Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 c Perjury, Lev. 6:5.  
 d Or, they swear falsely, they make covenants.  
 e See "Deception," Gen. 37:21.  
 f Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
 g See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 h Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 i Deut. 31:16; 17:11.  
 j Or, shall spring up.  
 k See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
 l Heb. rash, See Deut. 29:18.  
 m See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
 n Field, Num. 20:17.  
**5**  
 o Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
 p See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.  
 q Ch. 4:15; 5:8.

23:3, 8; Ez. 27:33; 28:4, 5. Hiram, King of—II Sam. 5:11; I Ki. 5:1; 7:13; 9:11, 12; II Chr. 14:1; II Chr. 2:3, 11, 12, 13. Helped Solomon build the Temple—I Ki. 5:1-10; II Chr. 2:3-16. Dependent on Galilee for Food—Acts 12:20.

Wickedness.—See "Teachings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 5**  
*a* Mourning, John 11:35.  
*1* Heb. *Chem-arim*. See II Ki. 23:5.  
*b* Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
*c* Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
*d* Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
*e* Ch. 9:11.

- 6**  
*f* Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
*g* Ch. 11:5.  
*h* Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
*i* Ch. 5:13.  
*j* Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
*k* Ch. 4:7.  
*l* Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
*m* Is. 30:3; Jer. 7:24.  
*n* Counsel, Pr. 8:14.

- 7**  
*2* Or, *Samaria is cut off with her king*.  
*3* Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
*p* Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
*q* Ch. 13:11.  
*3* Or, *twigs*.  
*r* Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 8**  
*s* High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
*t* Ch. 4:13.  
*u* I Ki. 12:28-30; 13:34.  
*v* Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
*w* Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
*x* Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
*y* Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
*z* See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
*a* Thistles, Mt. 7:16.  
*b* Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
*c* Lu. 23:30; Rev. 6:16.  
*d* Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
*e* Hills, Ps. 2:6.

vén; for the people thereof shall <sup>a</sup> mourn over it, and <sup>1</sup> the <sup>b</sup> priests thereof that <sup>c</sup> rejoiced over it, for the <sup>d</sup> glory thereof, because it is departed from it. <sup>6</sup> It also shall be carried unto <sup>10</sup> Ās-syr-ā-ā for a <sup>h</sup> present to <sup>4</sup> king Jā-rēb: Ē-phrā-īm shall receive <sup>1k</sup> shame, and <sup>1</sup> Īs-rā-ēl shall be ashamed of his <sup>m</sup> own <sup>n</sup> counsel. <sup>7 2</sup> Is for <sup>o</sup> Sā-mā-rī-ā, her <sup>p</sup> king is <sup>q</sup> cut off, as <sup>3</sup> foam upon the <sup>r</sup> water. <sup>8</sup> The <sup>s</sup> high places also of Ā-l-vén, the <sup>t</sup> sin of Īs-rā-ēl, shall be <sup>z</sup> destroyed: the <sup>u</sup> thorn and the <sup>a</sup> thistle shall come up on their <sup>b</sup> altars; and <sup>c</sup> they shall say to the <sup>d</sup> mountains, Cover us; and to the <sup>e</sup> hills, Fall on us.

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). for . . . it—yen, his people shall mourn for him (it, NOW.). HAR. NOW. and . . . it—and his priestings shall write for him, HAR.; and his priests howl for that reason, NOW. priests—*Heb. Chemarim* (i.e. *unlawful priests*, II Ki. 23:5; Zeph. 1:4). Var. that rejoiced—shall tremble, *moderns*, Var.; shall lament, GU. for (second) . . . it—on account of his glory, that it is vanished from him, HAR. for his glory—wealth, GU.; treasure, MARTI. departed—taken, MARTI. V. 6. It . . . carried—Yea, this they will carry, HAR.; also this shall they bring, NOW. king Jareb—a contentious king (ch. 5:13), Var.; the Great King, MARTI. NOW.; King Valiant, OR. Ephraim . . . shame—shame shall seize Ephraim, GU.; shame seizes Ephraim, NOW. receive shame—take disgrace, HAR.; fetch shame, OR. of . . . counsel—at his idols, NOW.; of his own idol, GU. MARTI; because of his counsel, HAR. V. 7. As for Samaria, her—Samaria's, GU. MARTI; Samaria, its, NOW. as foam—like a chip, HAR.; like the splinter, NOW. foam—a splinter, Var. OR. GU.; a splinter floating, MARTI. the water—water-flood, NOW.; face of the water, HAR. V. 8. Aven—i.e. *Beh-aven*, Var. and (second)—then, GU. on—over, NOW. V. 9. O . . . Gibeah—Since (From, HAR.) the days of Gibeah springs (is, HAR.) Israel's sin, NOW. HAR. from—since, OR.; As in, MARTI. GU. there . . . them—there they stood that war might not overtake them in Gibeah, on behalf of the sons of iniquity, *Hi. Wu.* . . . that war against the sons, &c., might not overtake, &c., *Hi. Now. Ch.*; Or, there have they continued; must there not overtake them in Gibeah war against the sons of iniquity? *Ev.*; at that time there stood against me the sons of unrighteousness, HAR.; the children of iniquity stationed themselves against me, GU.; As in the days of Gibeah There is war against the evil-doers, MARTI; There the sons of wickedness went against me, shall not war overtake them in Gibeah? NOW.; there have they remained, and this without war overtaking them in Gibeah against the dastards, SMT.; there they stood that the war against the sons of unrighteousness might not overtake them at Gibeah, CH. stood—stand, OR. children—rogues, OR. doth—should it, OR.

<sup>9</sup> O Īs-rā-ēl, thou hast <sup>1</sup> sinned <sup>4</sup> from the <sup>o</sup> days of <sup>h</sup> Gīb-ē-āh: <sup>5</sup> there they stood; <sup>6</sup> the <sup>1</sup> battle against the <sup>k</sup> children of iniquity doth not overtake them in Gīb-ē-āh. <sup>10</sup> When it is my <sup>1</sup> desire, I will <sup>m</sup> chastise them; and the peoples shall be <sup>p</sup> gathered against them, <sup>q</sup> when they are <sup>7</sup> bound <sup>8</sup> to their two transgressions. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>1</sup> Ē-phrā-īm is a <sup>s</sup> heifer that is <sup>u</sup> taught, that loveth to tread out the <sup>v</sup> grain; but I have <sup>w</sup> passed over upon her fair <sup>x</sup> neck: I will set a <sup>y</sup> rider on Ē-phrā-īm; <sup>z</sup> Jū-dāh shall plow, Jacob shall break his clods.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup> Sow to yourselves in <sup>c</sup> righteousness, <sup>d</sup> reap according

V. 10. Already am I come to punish them and gather nations against them, MARTI; and nations shall be gathered against them to punish them for both of their transgressions, NOW.; In my wrath I will chastise them, and peoples shall be gathered against them, HAR. When . . . desire—In my wrath, OR. GU. HAR. shall be gathered—I will gather, GU. bound—to chastised for, GU.; hitched to, OR. V. 11. And . . . grain—Ephraim, indeed is a heifer (that willingly threshes NOW.); loving to thresh, HAR. NOW. And—*Omit*, GU. MARTI; But, OR. is—was, MARTI. tread out the grain—thresh, GU. MARTI, OR. grain—corn, *a*, but . . . upon—Or, and I have spared her, *Buhl*, Ch. but . . . fair—and even I myself have spared the beauty of her, HAR.; but I will come over her beautiful, NOW. over—a yoke, MARTI, GU. I (second) Ephraim—But now I will make Ephraim draw, HAR.; I (will, OR. NOW.) hitch Ephraim, NOW. MARTI, OR.; I hitched on Ephraim, GU. set . . . Ephraim—i.e. to do field-work, OR. give Ephraim rider, *Ev. Pu.* Judah . . . clods—Israel must plough, Jacob must harrow for himself, HAR.; 'Israel' shall plough, Jacob harrow, NOW. Judah—*It*, GU. MARTI; Israel, HAR. NOW. shall should, GU. shall—*Omit*, MARTI. shall . . . clods—harrow himself, MARTI; harrow, OR. V. 12. to—for, HAR. in—*Omit*, NOW. HAR.; according to, *Hi. Wu.*; for, *Ev. Ke.* righteousness—benevolence, GU. reap—then ye will reap, GU. according to kindness—in proportion to mercy, Var.; the fruit of love, HAR.

Var. Read.—V. 5 (cont.). over it—A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 6. unto . . . present—A gloss, GU. for . . . Jareb—A gloss, HAR. (t). Vs. 7, 8. HAR. arranges *Sa. 7, 8b.* V. 8. of Aven, the sin—*Omit*, GU. MARTI, NOW. V. 9. the battle—A gloss, GU. doth . . . Gibeah—A gloss, MARTI, GU. V. 10. When . . . transgressions—when they shall be bound because of [or, to, *Hi. Ke.*] their two transgressions, *Heb. marg. (letters) Sept. Vulg. Pesh. Hi. Wu. Now. Ch. a marg. See Var. Rend.* A gloss, HAR. NOW. MARTI, GU. V. 12. A gloss, MARTI.

- 9**  
*f* Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
*4* Or, *more than in the days*.  
*g* Day, Lev. 25:8.  
*h* Gibeah, II Chr. 16:6.  
*i* Ch. 5:8; 9:9.  
*5* Or, *there have they continued*.  
*6* Or, *shall it be the battle . . . Gibeah?*  
*j* See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
*k* See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.

- 10**  
*l* Ex. 5:13.  
*m* See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
*n* Chastise, Pr. 3:11.  
*o* Ch. 4:9.  
*p* See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
*q* Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
*7* Or, *yoked*.  
*8* Or, *for*.

- 11**  
*r* Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
*s* See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
*t* Ch. 4:16; Jer. 50:11.  
*u* See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
*v* Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
*w* Jer. 28:14.  
*x* Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
*y* Ps. 66:12.  
*z* Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

- 12**  
*a* Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
*b* Pr. 11:18.  
*c* Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
*d* See "Harvest," Jc. 5:24.



12  
 a Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 b See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
 c Jer. 4:3.  
 d Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
 e Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 f Ch. 12:6.  
 g Ch. 6:3.  
 h Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 i Is. 44:8; 45:8.  
 j See "Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 k *Or, teach you righteousness.*  
 l Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 13  
 l See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
 m Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
 n Job 4:8.  
 o Sin, Gen. 3:8.  
 p Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 q Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 r Ch. 4:2; 7:3; 11:12. *[Press.]*  
 2 *Or, faithless.*  
 s See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 14  
 t Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
 3 *Or, against.*  
 4 Heb. *peoples.*  
 u Fortifications, Nah. 3:14.  
 v Is. 17:3.  
 w Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 y See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 z Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 a See "Treatment of Women in War," Ruth 3:9.  
 b Ch. 13:16.  
 c Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 15  
 5 *Or, so shall it be done unto you at Beth-el.*  
 d Beth-el, Ju. 20:18.  
 e V. 8; ch. 4:15.  
 f See "Morning," Ps. 65:8.  
 g Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 h Kings of Israel and Judah, I Ki. 11:11.  
 i See v. 7.  
 j Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

to <sup>a</sup> kindness; break <sup>b</sup> up your fallow <sup>c</sup> ground; for it is time to <sup>c</sup> seek Jê-hô-vâh, till he <sup>ah</sup> come and <sup>i</sup> rain <sup>k</sup> righteousness upon you. 13 <sup>l</sup> Ye have <sup>m</sup> plowed <sup>a</sup> wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the <sup>p</sup> fruit of <sup>r</sup> lies; for thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy <sup>s</sup> mighty men. 14 Therefore shall a <sup>t</sup> tumult arise <sup>u</sup> among thy <sup>v</sup> people, and all thy <sup>w</sup> fortresses shall be <sup>x</sup> destroyed, as Shâl'mân destroyed Bêth-âr-bêl in the <sup>y</sup> day of <sup>z</sup> battle: the <sup>aa</sup> mother was dashed in pieces with her <sup>c</sup> children. 15 <sup>b</sup> So shall <sup>ac</sup> Bêth'-êl do unto you because of your great wickedness: at <sup>d</sup> daybreak shall the <sup>ah</sup> king of Is'-ra-êl be <sup>i</sup> utterly cut off.

**11** When <sup>k</sup> Is'-ra-êl was a child, then I <sup>lm</sup> loved him,

Var. Rend.—V. 12 (*cont.*). kindness—mercy, NOW. r: human kindness, OR. break . . . ground—break a new breaking, NOW. for it is time—of knowledge, SEPT. GU. for . . . you—since there is time to seek Yahweh (to seek the knowledge of Yahweh, NOW.), to the end that the fruit of righteousness may come to you, HAR. NOW. to—so that ye, GU. rain . . . you—So HOR. or, teach you righteousness, *Hi. Pu.* OR.; that the fruit of righteousness may come to you, WE. V. 13. iniquity—injustice, HAR.; mishap, NOW. ye have eaten—and ye shall eat, GU. lies—perfidy, GU. MARTI: villainy, OR. for—because, HAR. NOW. didst—doest, HAR. NOW. mighty men—mighty ones, HAR.; heroes, OR. NOW.; warriors, GU. V. 14. a tumult—a (the, HAR.) tumult [of war], HAR. OR. MARTI: a tumult of war, NOW. among—against, GU.; in, NOW. people—cities, GU. NOW.; peoples, HAR. destroyed—overpowered, OR.; wasted, NOW.; ruined, HAR. battle—war, HAR. mother was—mothers shall be, GU. was . . . pieces—being broken, HAR. her—the, HAR. GU.; omit, NOW. V. 15. So . . . you—Thus shall I do to you, O house of Israel (Israelites, SEPT. GU. MARTI), HAR. NOW. SEPT. GU. MARTI: your great wickedness—the evil of your evil, HAR. OR. at . . . off—In the dawn utterly undone shall be the king of Israel, HAR. at daybreak—in storm, GU. MARTI, NOW.: with the break of day. Var. be utterly cut off—have disappeared, OR.; have been annihilated, NOW. Chap. 11.—V. 1. a child—young, HAR. NOW.; a lad, OR. loved—came to love, HAR.; became fond of, NOW. my son—it, NOW. 'his troops,' GU.; his sons, TARG. SEPT. V. 2. The more the prophets . . . the more—as they, SEPT. GU. MARTI HAR. NOW. they, OR. called—have called, NOW. sacrificed—kept sacrificing, HAR.; offering, NOW. and images—making offering to images, HAR.; they bring (or, offer) to images, NOW.

and <sup>a</sup> called my <sup>c</sup> son <sup>p</sup> out of <sup>q</sup> E'-gypt. 2 The more <sup>r</sup> the <sup>s</sup> prophets called them, the more they went from them: they <sup>t</sup> sacrificed unto the <sup>u</sup> Bâ'al-îm, and <sup>v</sup> burned <sup>w</sup> incense to <sup>x</sup> graven images. 3 Yet I <sup>y</sup> taught <sup>z</sup> E'-phrâ-îm to <sup>aa</sup> walk; <sup>i</sup> I <sup>a</sup> took them on my <sup>c</sup> arms; but they <sup>o</sup> knew not that I <sup>h</sup> healed them. 4 I <sup>i</sup> drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love; and I was to them as they that lift up the <sup>k</sup> yoke on their <sup>l</sup> jaws; and I <sup>m</sup> laid <sup>n</sup> food before them.

5 <sup>o</sup> They shall not return into the <sup>p</sup> land of E'-gypt; but the <sup>q</sup> As-sîr-ân shall be their king, <sup>r</sup> because they <sup>s</sup> refused to <sup>t</sup> return to me. 6 And the <sup>u</sup> sword shall <sup>v</sup> fall upon their <sup>w</sup> cities, and shall <sup>x</sup> consume their <sup>y</sup> bars,

V. 3. Yet I—And I, I, Var.; Yet it was I who, HAR.; I, NOW. taught . . . walk—have led Ephraim like a child, NOW. walk—go, Var. I . . . on—taking them up in, HAR. them—him, OR. arms—arm, GU. NOW. healed—healed, HAR. (?); have . . . NOW. V. 4. drew—would (or, used to), draw, HAR. cords of a man—bands of grace, NOW. bands—cords, NOW. and . . . them—and I inclined unto him and would give him to eat, HAR.; Then I became to him a slayer of men, And turned against him and overpowered him, MARTI; And I became toward them as 'one' who lifts the yoke from off their shoulders (?), and I inclined to him, 'gave him' to eat, NOW.; and I stooped down to it to let it eat, OR. lift up—raise, Var.; lift off, OR. I laid . . . them—Text doubtful, Var. food—meat, r. V. 5. They . . . king—He shall return to Egypt and Asshur is his king, MARTI: He must return to Egypt or Assyria will be his king, HAR. They shall—Should he, OR.; 'Ephraim' shall, SEPT. GU. not—omit, SEPT. GU. NOW. but the Assyrian—and Asshur, NOW. but the—and, OR. shall be—who is, OR. because—for, NOW. HAR. refused—have refused, HAR. V. 6. And—And so, HAR. fall upon—whirl in, Var. HAR. OR.; ravage, MARTI; devour in, GU.; 'rago,' NOW. consume—murder, MARTI; destroy, HAR.; devour, NOW. their bars—in their fortresses, MARTI, GU. NOW.; their branches, HAR. bars—So Ge. Ev. St. W.

Var. Read.—V. 13. Ye . . . iniquity—They have plowed wickedness and harvested iniquity (*Add to v. 11*). MARTI way—charity, SEPT. (*Cod. Al.*) Secker, Ev. Kp. Now. CA. HAR. spans, OR. V. 14. battle—A gloss, GU. MARTI, V. 15. because . . . wickedness—A gloss, MARTI, GU. Chap. 11.—V. 2. them (*second*)—me, SEPT. Pesh. Reifmann, Gri. GU. MARTI, HAR. NOW. V. 4. with bands of love—A gloss, NOW. V. 5. because . . . me—A gloss, GU.

1 See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 l Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 n Mt. 2:15.  
 o Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 p Ch. 2:15; 12:9.  
 q Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 2  
 r Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 s Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 t Ch. 2:13; 4:13.  
 u Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
 v Is. 65:7; Jer. 18:15.  
 w Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
 x Images, II Ki. 15:13.  
 3  
 y Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 z Ch. 7:15.  
 a Ex. 19:11.  
 b Num. 26:35.  
 b Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 c See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 d Deut. 1:31; 32:10, 11.  
 e Heb. *he took them on his arms.*  
 e Arms, Ju. 15:14.  
 f See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
 o Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
 h Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
 i Ps. 107:20; Jer. 30:17.  
 4  
 j Jer. 31:2, 3.  
 k Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
 l Jaws, Joel 1:6.  
 m Ex. 16:32.  
 n Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 5  
 o See "Foreknowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 p See "Prophecy," Dan 2:29.  
 q Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 r Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
 s Ch. 10:6.  
 t See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 u Ch. 7:16.  
 v See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 6  
 w Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 z Ch. 13:16.  
 7 *Or, rage against.*  
 y Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 z Lam. 2:9.  
 a See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

<sup>6</sup>  
a Ch. 4:16, 17.  
b Counsel, Pr.  
8:14.

<sup>7</sup>  
c Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple. See "Cov-  
enants," Gen.  
17:2.  
d Backsliding,  
Lu. 9:62.  
e Jer. 8:5.  
f See v. 2.  
1 Or, *till* him-  
self up.

<sup>8</sup>  
g See "Mercy  
and Love of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
h Ch. 6:4; 7:1.  
i Gen. 14:8;  
Deut. 29:23.  
j Zebotim,  
I Sam. 13:18.  
k Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
l Anthropo-  
morphism.  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.

<sup>9</sup>  
m Deut. 13:17.  
n Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
o Jer. 26:3;  
30:11.  
p See "Venge-  
ance of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.

<sup>q</sup> Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
r Holiness of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
s See "Holi-  
ness," Eph.  
4:24.  
t Is. 5:24; 12:6;  
41:14, 16.  
2 Or, *enter into*  
*the city*.

<sup>10</sup>  
u Ch. 3:5; 6:1-3.  
v Is. 31:4; Joel  
1:5.  
w Roaring, Jer.  
25:30.  
x Lion, Job 4:10.  
y Children,  
Gen. 3:16.  
z See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
a Is. 66:2, 5.

and devour *them*, because of  
their <sup>a</sup> own <sup>b</sup> counsels. 7 And  
<sup>c</sup> my people are bent on <sup>d</sup> back-  
sliding from me: though <sup>e</sup> they  
call them to *him that is* on high,  
none at all will <sup>f</sup> exalt *him*.

8 <sup>g</sup> How shall I give thee up,  
Ê-phrâ-îm? *how* shall I cast thee  
off, Îš-ra-êl? *how* shall I make  
thee as <sup>h</sup> Âd-mâh? *how* shall I  
set thee as <sup>i</sup> Zê-boi-îm? my  
<sup>k</sup> heart is turned within <sup>l</sup> me,  
my compassions are kindled to-  
gether. 9 I will <sup>m</sup> not execute the  
fierceness of mine <sup>n</sup> anger, I will  
not <sup>o</sup> return to destroy Ê-phrâ-  
îm: for I am <sup>p</sup> God, and not  
<sup>q</sup> man; the <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> Holy One in the  
midst of thee; and I will not  
<sup>u</sup> come in wrath. 10 They shall  
<sup>v</sup> walk after Jê-hô-vâh, who will  
<sup>w</sup> roar like a <sup>x</sup> lion; for he will  
roar, and the <sup>y</sup> children shall  
come <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> trembling from the west.  
11 They shall come trembling as

**Var. Rend.**—V. 7. And—For, OR.; As,  
MARTI, omit, NOW. are . . . exalt *him*—  
—having hung their heart on idols and all of  
them visit Baal, MARTI; having wearied  
me with rebellions, unto the yoke (i.e.  
*captivity*) Yahweh will appoint them,  
since he has ceased to love them, HAR.;  
'are tired of being drawn by me,' GU;  
though . . . exalt *him*—and though they  
call them upwards (Ch. 7:16) not one  
striveth to rise, *Etc. Now. Ch. V. 8. shall*  
(*three times*)—can, HAR. cast thee off—  
deliver thee up, NOW.; surrender thee,  
HAR. my compassions . . . together  
—all my compassion burns, NOW.  
compassions—compassion, GU. MARTI.  
are kindled—grow hot, HAR. are—is,  
GU. MARTI. together—at the same  
time, MARTI. GU. V. 9. I will—Should  
I . . . ? MARTI. execute—act according  
to, HAR. I (*second*) . . . to—Should I  
not dare to, MARTI; will not again,  
NOW. man—human, HAR.; a 'human',  
NOW. the Holy One—holy, HAR. NOW.  
thee—them, GU. I will—should I,  
MARTI. come in wrath—Or, come in  
fury, *Ge. Ke. Ew. Wâ.*; enter into the city,  
HAR. in wrath—to destroy, GU. MARTI.  
V. 10. They . . . west—As a lion he will  
roar, yea, he himself will roar, and there  
shall come hurriedly . . . HAR.; Like a  
lion will Yahweh howl, as a lion will roar,  
yea, as a lion he will roar, and they hasten  
hither . . . NOW. who . . . a—as be-  
hind a roaring, OR. children—builders  
(*cf. Is. 60:10*), MARTI. west—sea, OR.  
GU. V. 11. trembling . . . of—hurriedly,  
like sparrows, from, HAR.; hasten as birds  
from, NOW. a bird—birds, GU. OR.  
NOW. a dove—doves, GU. OR. NOW.  
HAR. make . . . in—bring them back  
to, NOW. HAR. to dwell in—return to,  
GU. MARTI. OETTLI; at home, OR.  
saith—it is the declaration of, HAR. V.  
12. compasseth . . . falsehood—has com-  
passed me with lies, HAR. but . . . One

a <sup>b</sup> bird out of Ê-gypt, and as a  
<sup>c</sup> dove out of the land of Âs-  
syr-î-â; and I will make them to  
<sup>d</sup> dwell in their <sup>e</sup> houses, saith  
Jê-hô-vâh.

\* 12 Ê-phrâ-îm compasseth  
me about with <sup>f</sup> falsehood, and  
the house of Îš-ra-êl with <sup>g</sup> de-  
ceit; <sup>h</sup> but <sup>i</sup> Jû-dâh yet ruleth with  
God, and is <sup>j</sup> faithful with the

**12** Holy One. 1 Ê-phrâ-îm  
feedeth on <sup>k</sup> wind, and  
followeth after the <sup>l</sup> east wind:  
he continually <sup>m</sup> multiplieth <sup>n</sup> lies  
and desolation; and they make  
a <sup>o</sup> covenant with <sup>p</sup> Âs-syr-î-â,  
and <sup>q</sup> oil is carried into <sup>r</sup> Ê-gypt.  
2 <sup>s</sup> Jê-hô-vâh hath also a <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> con-  
troversy with Jû-dâh, and will  
<sup>v</sup> punish <sup>w</sup> Jacob <sup>x</sup> according  
to his ways; according to his do-  
ings will he recompense him. 3  
In the womb he <sup>y</sup> took his  
<sup>z</sup> brother by the <sup>a</sup> heel; and in his  
<sup>b</sup> manhood he <sup>c</sup> had <sup>d</sup> power with

—and Judah is yet wayward towards God,  
and towards the All-Holy One, who is  
faithful: *so in the main Ge. Tu. Ew. Ht.*  
*Henderson, St. Ke. Wâ. Now. Ch.*, and  
still God knows them, and with the Holy  
One faithful, HAR.; but Judah is yet  
'faithful' (?) with God and true to the  
Holy One, NOW. yet rule—without  
control to rule, OR.; GU. faithful  
with—united to, GU.; faithful. One  
—yet against the Most Holy, Unchange-  
able One, OR. Chap. 12.—V. 1. feedeth  
on—pursueth, Var.; herds the, HAR.;  
herds, NOW. (?); delighted in, MARTI;  
GU.; pastures on, OR. followeth . . .  
wind—hunts the sirocco, HAR. east—  
storm, NOW. he . . . desolation—all  
day long they multiply falsehood and  
fraud, HAR.; daily multiplies lies and  
vanities, NOW. he continually—all the  
day long he, Var. OR. make a covenant—  
strike bargains, HAR. oil is carried—  
carry oil, HAR.; (they, NOW.) bring oil,  
GU. MARTI. NOW. V. 2. controversy—  
dispute at law, OR.; a quarrel, HAR.;  
strife, NOW. and—'I', GU.; to, HAR.;  
that he, NOW. recompense—requite,  
HAR. him—Israel, GU. V. 3. took . . .  
heel—outwitted (overreached, NOW.;  
supplanted, HAR.) his brother, GU.  
MARTI. HAR. NOW. Vs. 3, 4. had  
power—strove (Gen. 32:28), Var.; wres-  
tled, OR.; contended, GU. MARTI. NOW.  
HAR.

**Var. Read.**—V. 6. and devour  
counsels—Omit, GU. MARTI. V. 7. my  
people . . . NOW. though . . . exalt  
*him*—Omit, GU. V. 9. and I . . . wrath  
—Omit, NOW. Vs. 9-11. A gloss, NOW.  
Vs. 10, 11. A gloss, MARTI. Chap. 12.—  
V. 1. he . . . desolation—A gloss, GU.  
MARTI. desolation—falsehood, SEPT.  
GU. CH. (1.); vanities, GU. NOW.; fraud,  
HAR.; oppression, OR. V. 2. Jehovah  
Judah—A gloss, GU. MARTI.

<sup>11</sup>  
b Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
c Is. 11:11.  
d Gen. 12:10  
e Dove, Gen.  
8:10.  
f Ch. 7:11; Is.  
60:8.  
g Assyria, II Ki.  
15:19.  
h Ez. 34:27, 28.  
i House, Deut.  
24:10.  
j See "Home,"  
Lev. 18:9.

<sup>12</sup>  
k Ch. 12:1 in  
Heb.  
l Falsehood,  
Lev. 6:2.  
m Gen. 4:2; 7:3.  
n See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
17:11.  
o Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
p Or, and Judah  
is yet unsted-  
fast with God,  
and with the  
Holy One who  
is faithful.  
q Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
r Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.

<sup>1</sup>  
p Wind, Job  
27:2.  
q Gen. 22:22.  
r Gen. 41:6; Ex.  
17:10.  
s Ch. 7:1, 13.  
t See "Lying,"  
Lev. 19:11.  
u Covenants be-  
tween Men,  
Gen. 17:2.  
v Ch. 5:13; 7:11;  
8:9.  
w Oil, I Ki.  
17:12.  
x Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
y II Ki. 17:4.

<sup>2</sup>  
z God, Gen. 1:1.  
a See "Strife,"  
Pr. 26:21.  
b Ch. 4:1.  
c Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
d Heb. visit  
upon.  
e Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
f Remping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
g Ch. 4:9; 7:2.

<sup>3</sup>  
g See "Fore-  
ordination,"  
Eph. 1:11.  
h Gen. 25:26.  
i Eau, Gen.  
27:1.  
j See "Feet,"  
Gen. 18:4.  
k Or, strength.  
l Or, strove.  
m Gen. 32:24.

<sup>a</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>b</sup> Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 32:26.  
<sup>f</sup> Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 28:13-15; 35:10-15.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Appearances of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Or, for *Jehovah* is the God of hosts.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Memorial," Is. 57:8.  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 3:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3. [10:12].  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 6:1-3;  
<sup>o</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 6:6.  
<sup>q</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Mic. 7:7.  
<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> Or, as for *Canaan*, the &c.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, a *Canaanite*. Heb. *Canaan*.  
<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 7:14.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Pr. 11:1; Amos 8:5; Mic. 6:11.  
<sup>w</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>z</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12. [13:1].  
<sup>y</sup> Love, I Cor. 2:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Oppression, Jer 22:17.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *defraud*.  
<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
<sup>b</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 13:6; Ps. 62:10. [12:23].  
<sup>e</sup> Labor, Ex. 4:8; 14:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 11:1; 13:4.  
<sup>j</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Lev. 23:42.  
<sup>l</sup> Tents, Num. 24:5.  
<sup>m</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Feasts, Num. 29:39.

God: 4 yea, <sup>a</sup> he had power over the <sup>b</sup> angel, and prevailed; he <sup>c</sup> wept, and <sup>d</sup> made supplication unto him: he found him at <sup>e</sup> Bēth-ēl, and there <sup>f</sup> he spake with us, <sup>5</sup> <sup>1</sup> even Jē-hō-vāh, the God of hosts; Jē-hō-vāh is his <sup>i</sup> <sup>k</sup> memorial <sup>l</sup> name. 6 Therefore <sup>m</sup> turn thou to thy God: keep <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> kindness and <sup>q</sup> justice, and <sup>r</sup> wait for thy God continually.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>2</sup> *He is* <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> a <sup>u</sup> trafficker, the <sup>v</sup> balances of <sup>w</sup> deceit are in his <sup>x</sup> hand: he <sup>y</sup> loveth to <sup>z</sup> oppress. 8 And <sup>a</sup> Ē-phrā-īm said, Surely I am become <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> rich, I have found me wealth: in all my <sup>d</sup> labors they shall find in me <sup>e</sup> no iniquity that were <sup>f</sup> sin. 9 But I am Jē-hō-vāh thy God from the land of <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> Ē-gypt; <sup>j</sup> I will yet again make thee to <sup>k</sup> dwell in <sup>l</sup> tents, as in the <sup>m</sup> days of the <sup>n</sup> solemn feast. 10 I have also

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (cont.). God—the Deity. NOW. V. 4. over—with, GU. NOW. HAR. angel—theophany. OR. made . . . him—asked for compassion, GU.; begged passionately, OR.; implored him for mercy, NOW.; besought mercy of him, HAR. found—met, HAR. him—us, OR.; him (Yahweh), HAR. V. 5. even . . . name—And Yahweh the God of hosts, Yahweh is his memorial (see Ex. 3:14, 15), Var. memorial name—name of fame, OR.; name, GU. HAR. NOW. name—Omit, a. V. 6. Therefore . . . God—So thou by the help of thy God shouldst turn back, HAR.; But thou through thy God wilt turn back (?), NOW. Therefore turn thou—Thou shalt return, GU. God—tents, GU. kindness—love, GU. OR. NOW.; mercy, a. justice—right, NOW. a. wait—hope, NOW. continually—without ceasing, HAR. V. 7. *He is* a trafficker—Canaan, MARTI. OR. NOW. HAR.; As for Canaan, (i.e. *degenerate Israel*), Var.; omit, GU. oppress—defraud, GU. MARTI, HAR.; overreach, NOW.; extort, OR. V. 8. And—But, GU. said—does say, GU. NOW. HAR. Surely—Yes, but, HAR.; yet, NOW. in . . . sin—(Let him know) that all his gains are insufficient for the guilt which he has incurred, HAR.; All his profit does not suffice for the iniquity that he has gathered, GU. NOW. V. 9. But . . . Jehovah—For I, Yahweh, HAR.; I, Yahweh, NOW. yet—omit, HAR. solemn feast—festal assembly, HAR.; former time, NOW. V. 10. I have also spoken—And I spake, HAR. I—And, I, OR. also—repeatedly, GU.; omit, OR. NOW. and I have—for it was I who, HAR. multiplied—given many, NOW. ministry . . . similitudes—hand of the prophets gave parables, HAR.; through the prophets spoken in similitudes, NOW. have I used—spoke in, GU. V. 11. Is . . . false—Is Gilead (given to) vanity

spoken unto the <sup>o</sup> prophets, and <sup>q</sup> I have multiplied <sup>r</sup> visions; and <sup>s</sup> by the <sup>t</sup> ministry of the prophets have I used <sup>u</sup> similitudes. 11 Is <sup>v</sup> Gīl-gāl iniquity? they are altogether false; in <sup>x</sup> Gīl-gāl they <sup>y</sup> sacrifice <sup>z</sup> bullocks; yea, <sup>a</sup> their <sup>b</sup> altars <sup>c</sup> are as <sup>d</sup> heaps in the furrows of the <sup>e</sup> field. 12 And <sup>f</sup> Jacob fled into the field of <sup>g</sup> Ā-rām, and <sup>h</sup> Iṣ-ṣā-ēl served for a <sup>i</sup> wife, and for a wife he <sup>j</sup> kept <sup>k</sup> sheep. 13 And by a <sup>l</sup> prophet Jē-hō-vāh <sup>m</sup> brought <sup>n</sup> Iṣ-ṣā-ēl up out of Ē-gypt, and by a prophet was he <sup>o</sup> preserved. 14 Ē-phrā-īm hath provoked to <sup>p</sup> anger most <sup>q</sup> bitterly: therefore shall his <sup>r</sup> blood be left upon him, and his <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

**13** <sup>a</sup> When Ē-phrā-īm <sup>b</sup> spake, there was <sup>c</sup> trembling; he <sup>d</sup> exalted himself

(i.e. *idolatry*)? they shall surely become nothing, Var.; In Gilead is iniquity, only vanity they have wrought, HAR.; Gilead is a lie, yea, deception is she, NOW.; If Gilead has become iniquity, they (the Gileadites) have become vanity, HOR. Is . . . iniquity—In Gilead they have done wickedness (abomination, MARTI), GU. MARTI, they . . . false—yea, horrible things, MARTI; are—shall become, OR. false—vanity, a. in—if at, OR. yea—so, OR. MARTI, HAR. NOW.; yea, therefore, GU. are—shall be destroyed, GU. SIEVERS; shall be, Var. HAR.; shall be also, NOW. heaps—stone heaps, GU. MARTI, NOW. HAR. in—among, HAR. furrows—borders, MARTI, NOW. V. 12. And—When, GU. kept sheep—herded, HAR. NOW.; watched, GU. OR. sheep—[the flock], GU. V. 13. And—But, GU. NOW.; On the other hand, OR. V. 14. provoked . . . bitterly—given bitter provocation, HAR.; stirred up his indignation and provoked him most bitterly, NOW. therefore . . . upon—and his bloodshed he will leave upon, HAR.; so on his head will be his blood-guilt, NOW.; therefore will I pour out his bloodshed upon, MARTI, shall his Lord—will I, MARTI, Chap. 13.—V. 1. When—As often as, GU.; As, OR. spake—used to speak, HAR. there was trembling—So *Hi. Ke. Wü. Pu.*; men trembled, HAR. exalted himself—was prince, HAR. NOW. HOR.

Var. Read.—Vs. 4-6. *A gloss*, MARTI. Vs. 4b-7. *A gloss*, NOW. V. 4. us—him, *Perh. Aq. Symm. Theod. Nö. Kue. Ch. GU.* HAR. NOW. V. 5. even—omit, GU. NOW.; And, HAR. Vs. 8b-10. *A gloss*, MARTI. V. 9. as . . . feast—*A gloss*, GU. V. 11. bullocks—to bullocks, *Vulg.*; to the Shedim (Deut. 32:17), *Hi.*; to demons, GU. HAR. NOW. Vs. 12, 13. *A gloss*, MARTI, Chap. 13.—V. 1. spake . . . trembling—, GU. NOW there was trembling—, GU.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," 11 Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>p</sup> Jer. 7:25.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22. [12:6].  
<sup>r</sup> Visions, Num. 5 Heb. *by the hand*.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
<sup>t</sup> Similitudes, Num. 12:8.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 17:2; 20:49.  
<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 6:8. [19:15].  
<sup>x</sup> Gilgal, II Sam. 4:4; 15:9; 15:15.  
<sup>y</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 8:11; 10:1, 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Altars, Gen. 22:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Or, *shall be*.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14. [20:17].  
<sup>f</sup> Field, Num. 32:1.  
<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 28:5.  
<sup>i</sup> Aram, Gen. 10:24.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Syria," Gen. 25:20.  
<sup>k</sup> Gen. 29:20.  
<sup>l</sup> Wife I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>m</sup> Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> See "Moses," Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Ex. 14:19-22; Is. 63:11-14.  
<sup>q</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>r</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>s</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Or, *kept*.  
<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> II Ki. 17:18-19.  
<sup>v</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Bitterness," Eph. 4:31. [17:11].  
<sup>x</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:13.  
<sup>y</sup> Dan. 11:18; Mic. 6:16.  
<sup>z</sup> Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
<sup>a</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Job 29:21, 22.  
<sup>c</sup> Or, *spoke with trembling &c.*  
<sup>d</sup> See "Fear," Ex. 9:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Ju. 8:1; 12:1.

<sup>1</sup>  
a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
1 Or, *became guilty*.  
b Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
c Ch. 2:8-17; 11:2.  
d Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

<sup>2</sup>  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
f Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
g Ch. 2:8; Is. 46:6; Jer. 10:4.  
h Silver, Joel 22:25.  
i Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
j Is. 44:17-20.  
k See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
l Ch. 8:6.  
m See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
2 Or, *the sacrificers of men*.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
p Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.  
q Calf, Lu. 15:23.  
r Ch. 8:5, 6; 10:5.

<sup>3</sup>  
s Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
t See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
u Chaff, Job 21:18.  
v Ps. 1:4; Is. 17:13; Dan. 2:35.  
w See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
x Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.  
y Smoke, Ju. 20:40.

in <sup>a</sup> *Is-ra-él*; but when he <sup>1</sup> of-fended in <sup>b</sup> *Bā'al*, he <sup>d</sup> died. 2 And now they <sup>e</sup> sin more and more, and have made them <sup>f</sup> molten images of their <sup>g</sup> silver, even <sup>h</sup> idols according to their own <sup>i</sup> understanding, all of them the <sup>j</sup> work of the <sup>k</sup> crafts-men: they say of them, Let <sup>2</sup> the <sup>n</sup> men that <sup>o</sup> sacrifice <sup>p</sup> kiss the <sup>q</sup> calves. 3 Therefore they shall be as the <sup>r</sup> morning cloud, and as the <sup>s</sup> dew that passeth early away, as the <sup>t</sup> chaff that is driven with the <sup>u</sup> whirlwind out of the <sup>v</sup> threshing-floor, and as the <sup>w</sup> smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am *Jē-hō-vāh* thy

Var. Read.—V. 1 (*cont.*), but . . . died—then he became guilty through Baal and died, HAR. NOW. in—through, GU. MARTI, HAR. NOW. V. 2. sin more and more—continue to sin, HAR. NOW.; sin ever anew, GU. OR. MARTI, have . . . of—make for themselves molten gods from, HAR.; they make casting-work from, NOW. even . . . understanding—according to 'patterns' of idols, SEPT. GU.; idols according to their own model, HAR.; idols after their image, NOW. understanding—skillfulness (Ps. 78:72). Var. all . . . craftsmen—smith's work all of it, HAR.; work of men is it all, NOW. they say of them—"God" they call them, GU.; To such they say: O God, HAR.; 'God,' say they to them, NOW. of them—i.e. of the images, Or, unto them, i.e. unto the idolaters, Var. Let the men—men, GU.; sacrificers of men, MARTI. Let . . . calves—with men kissing calves, HAR.; men, offering, kiss calves, NOW.; butchers of men, they kiss calves, OR. the men that sacrifice—So Ki. Pu. Ev. Si. Ke. Now. Ch. OR.; the sacrificers of men, Ra. AE. Horsley, H. Colenso, Wü. V. 3. that . . . out—which whirleth up from, HAR. NOW.; which has been blown from, NOW. smoke—Add, which passeth, GU. out of the chimney—from the window, HAR. NOW.; through the bars, GU. MARTI. chimney—Lit. lattice, Var.; window-bars, OR. V. 4. Yet—But, OR.; And yet, NOW. Yet . . . God—And it was I, the Lord thy God, who brought thee up, HAR. and—Omit, GU. NOW. and . . . me—(and, HAR.) a God beside me thou knowest not, HAR. NOW. shalt know—knowest, Hi. Ev. Ke. Wü. Ch.

God from the <sup>a</sup> land of <sup>e</sup> *E-gypt*; and thou <sup>3</sup> shalt <sup>b</sup> know <sup>d</sup> no god but me, and <sup>c</sup> 'besides me there is no <sup>o</sup> saviour. 5 I did <sup>h</sup> know <sup>i</sup> thee in the <sup>j</sup> wilderness, in the land of great <sup>k</sup> drought. 6 According to their <sup>l</sup> pasture, so were they <sup>m</sup> filled; they were filled, and their <sup>n</sup> heart was exalted: therefore have they <sup>q</sup> forgotten me. 7 'Therefore am I unto them as a <sup>r</sup> lion; as a <sup>s</sup> leopard will I watch by the way; 8 I will meet them as a <sup>t</sup> bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the <sup>v</sup> caul of their heart; and there will I <sup>w</sup> devour them like a lioness; the wild <sup>x</sup> beast shall tear them.

HAR. GU. MARTI, didst know, OR. and besides . . . saviour—nor has there been a saviour except me, HAR.; and a helper besides me there is not, NOW. V. 5. I—I alone, GU. I did know—It was I who shepherded, HAR. know—pasture, MARTI. great drought—drought, HAR.; heat, NOW. V. 6. According . . . filled—When they were fed, they became full, Var.; The more pasture they had, the more they were filled, GU.; (But) when they were fed, they filled themselves full, HAR. exalted—lifted up, HAR. NOW. V. 7. Therefore—And so, HAR.; So, NOW. am I—I am become, Var.; became I, OR.; will I be, HAR. GU. MARTI. NOW. leopard—panther, GU. OR. MARTI, NOW. will . . . way—on the way to Assyria, SEPT. HAR. HOR. WE. watch—lie in wait, GU. OR. MARTI. V. 8. meet . . . whelps—fall upon them like a bear robbed of its young, HAR. meet—attack, GU. MARTI; fall upon, NOW. bear . . . whelps—orphaned bear (*Jem.*), NOW. rend—tear, HAR. caul—armor, GU.; enclosure, HAR.; chamber, NOW.; lock, OR. MARTI. there . . . lioness—'lions' . . . shall devour them, NOW. will . . . lioness—the lions of the forest shall devour them, SEPT. GU. MARTI. the wild—while wild, HAR. wild beasts—beasts of the field, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 2. understanding—likeness, Secker, Gr. after *Vermona*. (L); image, NOW.; model, HAR.; patterns, GU. V. 3. as away—A gloss from Ch. 6:4, GU. NOW. V. 5. drought—Add, I gave thee pasture, GU.; I pastured thee, NOW. V. 6. therefore . . . me—A gloss, GU.

<sup>4</sup>  
z Land, Gen. 23:15.  
a Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
3 Or, *knowest*.  
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
c Ex. 20:3; II Ki. 18:35.  
d One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
e See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
f Is. 43:11; 45:21, 22.  
g See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

<sup>5</sup>  
h Deut. 32:10.  
i See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
j Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
k Drought, Jer. 14:1.

<sup>6</sup>  
l Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
m Deut. 8:12; 14:32; 13:15; Jer. 5:7.  
n See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
o Heart, Acts 15:9.  
p Ch. 7:14.  
q Ch. 2:13; 4:6; 8:14.

<sup>7</sup>  
r Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Lion, Job 4:10.  
t Ch. 5:11.  
u See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
v Jer. 5:8.

<sup>8</sup>  
w Bears, I Sam. 17:34.  
x Caul, Is. 3:18.  
y Ps. 50:22.  
z Beasts, Rev. 15:2.

\* **INGRATITUDE: Of those benefited.**—Absalom—II Sam. 15:1-6. Hezekiah—II Chr. 32:25. Israel—Ps. 78:16, 17, 42. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 5:18-20. The Nine Lepers—Lu. 17:15-17.

**Ingratitude acknowledged.**—Saul to David—I Sam. 19:1-5; 24:16-19; 26:21. Ahasuerus concerning Mordecai—Esth. 6:1-3.

**Ingratitude of Israel.**—To Moses in Wilderness—Ex. 16:3; Num. 20:5. Concerning Water out of the Rock—Ex. 17:1-3. To Gideon—Ju. 8:33-35. To Jeremiah—Jer. 18:19, 20.

**The World's Unthankfulness towards God.**—Lu. 6:35; Rom. 1:21; II Tim. 3:2-5.

**Rewarding Evil for Good.**—Joseph's Ruse concerning Cup.—Gen. 44:4-6. David's Enemies—Ps. 35:12; 38:20. Anyone—Pr. 17:13.

**Gratitude overlooked.**—Pharaoh's Butler—Gen. 41:9-12.

**Gratitude abused.**—Joash—II Chr. 24:22.

**Ingratitude punished.**—Israel—Deut. 28:47-57. King Bas-sha—I Ki. 16:1-4. Hezekiah—II Chr. 32:25.

**Gratitude commanded by Jesus.**—Lu. 17:17-19. Practised by Jesus—John 11:41, 42.

**Exhorted by Paul.**—Phil. 4:6.

**Practised by Paul.**—Phil. 1:3-7.

1 Or, *Thou art destroyed, O Israel: for thou &c.*  
a Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
2 Or, *for in me, in thy help—Or, but in me is thy help.*  
b Jer. 2:17, 19; Mal. 1:12, 13.  
c Help, Acts 26:22.  
d Deut. 33:26, 29.

10  
e Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
f Kings of Israel and Judah, I Ki. 11:11.  
g See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.  
h Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
i Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
j Ch. 7:7.  
k Princes, Num. 2:7.

11  
l I Sam. 8:7.  
m Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
n Ch. 10:7; I Ki. 14:7-10.

12  
o Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
q See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
r Deut. 32:34, 35; Job 14:17; Rom. 2:5.  
s See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.

13  
t Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
u See "Foreknowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
v Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

w Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13. x Travail, Gal. 4:19. y Mic. 4:9. z Woman, Ruth 3:9. a Ch. 5:4; Deut. 32:6. b Son, Gen. 21:19. 3 Or, *when it is time, he standeth not in &c.* c Is. 37:3; 66:9. d Children, Gen. 3:16.

† DESTRUCTION: The Flood.—Gen. 6:17; 7:11, 23; 8:1-8; Mt. 24:38, 39; Lu. 17:27; II Pet. 2:5.

Destruction of Nations.—Pharaoh and Host—Ex. 14:27, 28. Amalekites—I Sam. 15:3, 20; I Chr. 4:43. Nameless Nations—Deut. 8:20; II Ki. 21:19; Job 12:23.

Destruction of Cities.—Ai—Josh. 8:19. Capernaum—Mt. 11:23; Lu. 10:15. Jericho—Josh. 6:24. Sodom and Gomorrah—Gen. 13:10; 19:29; Lu. 17:28, 29. Cities of Midianites—Num. 31:10. Of Various Nations—Deut. 20:16-18; 31:3; Josh. 11:19. Destruction of Jerusalem—II Ki. 25:8, 9; Jer. 38:2; Dan. 9:2; Mt. 24:15-22; Lu. 21:20-24. See "Jerusalem"—Ju. 1:8.

Vandalism of Temple.—Nebuchadnezzar—II Ki. 24:13; Ps. 74:5-8.

Destruction of Persons.—Abel—Gen. 4:8. Achan—Josh.

9 <sup>1</sup>It is thy destruction, O <sup>2</sup>Is-rā-ēl, <sup>3</sup>that thou art <sup>4</sup>against me, against thy <sup>5</sup>help. 10 Where now is thy <sup>6</sup>king, that he may <sup>7</sup>save thee in all thy <sup>8</sup>cities? and thy <sup>9</sup>judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and <sup>10</sup>princes? 11 I have <sup>11</sup>given thee a king in mine <sup>12</sup>anger, and have <sup>13</sup>taken him away in my wrath. 12 The iniquity of O <sup>14</sup>Ē-phrā-īm is bound up; his <sup>15</sup>sin is <sup>16</sup>laid up in store. 13 <sup>17</sup>The <sup>18</sup>sorrows of a <sup>19</sup>travailing <sup>20</sup>woman shall come upon him: he is an <sup>21</sup>unwise <sup>22</sup>son; <sup>23</sup>for it is time he should <sup>24</sup>not tarry in the place of the breaking forth of <sup>25</sup>children.

Var. Read.—V. 9. O Israel. It is thy destruction that against me, against thy help (supply, thou hast been), *Ht. Pu. Wā. Ev. Ke. Now.*; I destroy thee, O Israel, for 'who is able to help thee?' GU. MARTI. V. 10. in . . . judges—and (or, HAR.) all 'thy leaders' (princes, MARTI, NOW.) that they may furnish thee justice (may rule thee, HAR.). GU. MARTI. HAR. NOW. of . . . saidst—those of whom thou hast said, HAR. V. 11. have given . . . have taken—give . . . take (*i.e. repeatedly*). *Ev. Pu.* have given—give, MARTI. GU. HAR. NOW. will give. OR. a king—kings, HAR. MARTI. NOW. have taken him—take (him), GU. OR. MARTI. him—them, MARTI. HAR. NOW. V. 12. bound up—hoarded, *Horsley*; gathered up, HAR.; [well] preserved, GU. MARTI; well preserved, NOW.; bound together, OR. laid—[well] laid, GU. OR. MARTI. laid . . . store—preserved good, NOW. V. 13. sorrows . . . woman—pangs of child-birth, HAR. shall—*Omit*, GU. NOW. he—but he, GU. MARTI. NOW. son—child, GU. NOW. for . . . place—when it is time, he standeth not in the place, *Ht. Ke.* for . . . children—for at this time he should not stand in the mouth of the womb, or more freely, this is no time to stand in the mouth of the womb, HAR. NOW. it is—in the right, GU. MARTI. NOW. should—does, GU. tarry—enter, GU. OR. place—birth-stool, GU. (?) of . . . of— (does not bear), GU. (V. 14. I will (*twice*)—Should I, GU. MAR-

14 I will <sup>1</sup>ransom them from the <sup>2</sup>power of <sup>3</sup>Shē-ōl; I will redeem them from <sup>4</sup>death: <sup>5</sup>O death, <sup>6</sup>where are thy <sup>7</sup>plagues? O Shē-ōl, <sup>8</sup>where is thy <sup>9</sup>destruction? <sup>10</sup>repentance shall be hid from mine <sup>11</sup>eyes.

15 Though he be <sup>1</sup>fruitful among his <sup>2</sup>brethren, an <sup>3</sup>east <sup>4</sup>wind shall come, the <sup>5</sup>breath of <sup>6</sup>Jē-hō-vāh coming up from the <sup>7</sup>wilderness; and his <sup>8</sup>spring shall <sup>9</sup>become dry, and his <sup>10</sup>fountain shall be dried up: <sup>11</sup>he shall <sup>12</sup>make <sup>13</sup>spoil of the <sup>14</sup>treasure of all goodly <sup>15</sup>vessels. \*16 <sup>16</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā shall <sup>17</sup>bear her <sup>18</sup>guilt; for she hath <sup>19</sup>rebelled against her God:

TI, NOW.: Shall I, HAR. ransom—deliver, HAR. power—hand, OR. HAR. NOW. Sheol (*twice*)—the Underworld, OR.; grave, R. O death . . . eyes—thither with thy plagues, O death! thither with thy Pestilence, O Sheol! Pestilence is disappeared from my eyes, MARTI. is—are, GU.; *Omit*, HAR. NOW. destruction—thorn, OR.; torments, GU. repentance—compassion, GU. shall be—remains, GU.; is, HAR. NOW. bēhid—hide itself, OR. V. 15. Though . . . brethren—Although he, as does the reed-grass in the midst of water show fruitfulness, HAR. NOW. (*nearby*); though he be as reed-grass, which grows up between waters, MARTI. GU. an—Jehovah—there shall come an east wind, Yahweh's wind, HAR. NOW. and (*first*)—up—that 'dries up' his fountain and drains his springs, NOW.; and his fountain shall dry up, and his spring shall be parched, HAR. he . . . vessels—(while, HAR.) he will strip (rob, NOW.) the treasure of all precious vessels, HAR. NOW. make spoil of—spoil, R. goodly—pleasant, R. vessels—ornaments, NOW. V. 16. bear her guilt—'become a desert,' SEPT. GU. MARTI; atone, NOW.; bear the guilt, HAR. for—that, OR. NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 9. (Thou art destroyed, O Israel: for) who (is thine help?), *Sept. Peab. Cappel. Houb. Mich. Gr. Ch. Dr. (L.)*; I am thy destruction, O Israel. Yea, who is thy help? HAR.; Thy destruction, Israel, am I, who will help thee? NOW. V. 13. an—*Omit*, GU. son—*Omit*, GU. V. 15. the breath . . . wilderness—*A gloss*, GU. MARTI. V. 16. for . . . God—*A gloss*, GU. MARTI.

7:25. Azag—I Sam. 15:33. Absalom—II Sam. 18:14. Baal's Prophets—I Ki. 18:40; II Ki. 10:25, 28. Goliath—I Sam. 17:49. James—Acts 12:2. Jezebel—II Ki. 9:33. Job's Children—Job 1:15-18. Judas—Mt. 27:5; Acts 1:18. Korah, etc.—Num. 16:31, 32. Nadab, etc.—Num. 3:4. Samson, etc.—Ju. 16:30. Stephen—Acts 7:59, 60. Uriah—II Sam. 11:14-17.

Destruction of Armies.—Chedorlaomer, etc.—Gen. Chap. 14. Pharaoh and Host—Ex. 14:27, 28. Army of Ai—Josh. 8:22. Sennacherib, etc.—II Ki. 19:35. Syrians—I Ki. 20:28, 29.

Destruction of Altars and High Places.—Ex. 34:13; Lev. 26:30; Deut. 7:5; Ju. 2:2; II Chr. 14:3; 23:17; 32:12; Hos. 10:2.

Calamities.—Egyptians—Fish—Ex. 7:21. Cattle—Ex.

14  
e Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
f Ps. 49:15; Ez. 37:12, 13.  
g Heb. *hand*.  
h Sheol, Job 7:9.  
i Death, Rom. 5:12.  
j I Cor. 15:55.  
k Or, *I will be*.  
l Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
m Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
n Jer. 20:16; 31:35-37.  
o Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
p Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

15  
o Ch. 10:1; Gen. 49:22.  
p Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
q Gen. 41:6; Ez. 17:10; 19:12.  
r Wind, Job 27:21.  
s Breath, Acts 17:25.  
t Or, *wind*.  
u God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
w Springs, Num. 23:9.  
x Jer. 51:36.  
y Fountain, II Ki. 8:19.  
z Or, *it*.  
a Jer. 20:5.  
b Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
c Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
d Vessels, See "Flood," Gen. 9:3.

16  
\* Ch. 14:1 in Heb.  
c Samaria. I Ki. 18:2.  
d See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
e Or, *become desolate*.  
f Ch. 10:2.  
g Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
h Ch. 7:14.

- <sup>a</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 11:6.  
<sup>d</sup> Children suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 10:14.  
<sup>f</sup> Treatment of Women in War, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>g</sup> II Ki. 15:16.  
<sup>h</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 6:1; 10:12; 12:6.  
<sup>k</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 4:8; 5:5; 9:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Words, Pr.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>q</sup> Mic. 7:18, 19.  
<sup>r</sup> Or, receive us graciously, Ch. 6:6; Ps. 51:16, 17.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>t</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Lips, Job 2:10.  
<sup>v</sup> Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 5:13.  
<sup>x</sup> Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>y</sup> Is. 31:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
<sup>a</sup> Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 8:6; 13:2.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 4:12.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 68:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Fatherhood and Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Orphan, Lam. 5:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
<sup>i</sup> Healing, Jer.

<sup>a</sup> they shall fall by the <sup>b</sup> sword; their <sup>d</sup> infants shall be <sup>c</sup> dashed in pieces, and their <sup>f</sup> women with child shall be ripped up.

**14** O <sup>a</sup> Is̄-ra-ēl, <sup>i</sup> return unto <sup>k</sup> Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> thy God; for thou hast fallen <sup>l</sup> by thine <sup>m</sup> iniquity. 2 Take with you <sup>o</sup> words, and return unto Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup>: say unto him, <sup>p</sup> Take away all iniquity, and <sup>q</sup> accept that which is good: so will we <sup>r</sup> render as <sup>s</sup> bullocks the <sup>t</sup> offering of our <sup>u</sup> lips. 3 <sup>v</sup> As-s̄r-<sup>ā</sup>-ā shall not <sup>x</sup> save us; we will <sup>y</sup> not ride upon <sup>z</sup> horses; neither will we say any more to the <sup>a</sup> work of our hands, <sup>c</sup> Ye are our gods; for in <sup>e</sup> thee the <sup>f</sup> fatherless findeth <sup>h</sup> mercy.

4 I will <sup>i</sup> heal their <sup>k</sup> backsliding; I will <sup>m</sup> love them freely; for mine <sup>n</sup> anger is

Var. Rend.—V. 16 (cont.). infants—children, HAR. NOW.; boys, OR. Chap. 14.—V. 1. fallen—come to fall, NOW.; stumbled, HAR. iniquity—guilt, NOW. V. 2. Jehovah—Yahweh your God, HAR. Take away—Forgive, Var. NOW. GU. MARTI; thou wouldst pardon, OR.; do thou wholly remove, HAR.; Wilt thou not forgive? GR.; thou art able to forgive, OORT. iniquity—guilt, NOW. and accept—that we receive, GU. NOW.; let us receive, MARTI; and do thou take, MARTI; and be again, OR. that which is good—(our) good things, Var.; good, OR. HAR. NOW. so . . . offering—and (so, NOW.) we will pay (render, MARTI) the fruit, GU. MARTI. HAR. NOW. V. 3. shall—can, OR. neither will we—and we will no more, HAR. NOW. Ye are our gods—Our God, GU. OR. MARTI, HAR.; God, NOW. fatherless— orphan, HAR. V. 4. for—since, HAR. V. 5. blossom as the—shoot as a, NOW. cast forth his roots—his root shall spread, HAR.; his root-shoots shall spread, NOW. as Lebanon—(like Lebanon), HAR. NOW.; as (the forest of) Lebanon, GU. V. 6. branches—saplings, HAR. beauty—crown, GU.; splendor, NOW. V. 7. that dwell—shall return, GU. MARTI, HAR. NOW. his—my, SEPT. GU. MARTI. return . . . blossom—again make corn to grow, and shall blossom, Var. return—they dwell, SEPT. GU. MARTI; dwell, HAR. NOW. they . . . grain—and they shall live well watered like a garden, HAR.; shall compare to a garden, NOW.; they shall delight

<sup>o</sup> turned away from him. 5 I will be as the <sup>p</sup> dew unto Is̄-ra-ēl; he shall blossom as the <sup>q</sup> lily, and cast forth his roots as <sup>r</sup> Lēb-ā-nōn. 6 His <sup>s</sup> branches shall spread, and his <sup>t</sup> beauty shall be as the <sup>u</sup> olive-tree, and his <sup>v</sup> smell as Lēb-ā-nōn. 7 They that <sup>x</sup> dwell under his <sup>y</sup> shadow shall <sup>z</sup> return; they shall revive as the <sup>a</sup> grain, and blossom as the <sup>c</sup> vine: <sup>e</sup> the scent thereof shall be as the <sup>d</sup> wine of Lēb-ā-nōn. 8 <sup>h</sup> Ē-phrā-im shall say, <sup>i</sup> What have I to do any more with <sup>j</sup> idols? I have answered, and will regard him: I am like a green <sup>k</sup> fir-tree; from <sup>l</sup> me is thy <sup>m</sup> fruit found.

9 <sup>n</sup> Who is <sup>o</sup> wise, that he may <sup>p</sup> understand these things? <sup>q</sup> prudent, that he may <sup>r</sup> know them? for the <sup>s</sup> ways of Jē-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> are <sup>t</sup> right, and the <sup>u</sup> just shall <sup>v</sup> walk in them; but <sup>w</sup> transgressors shall fall therein.

in my joys, MARTI. as—Omit, OR. grain—corn, n. and blossom—and they shall sprout, HAR. NOW. the scent . . . be—they shall be renowned, GU.; and their renown will be, HAR. scent—So AW. A.E. Kt.; memorial (i.e. remembrance), Ge. Hs. Ke. Wz. Ch. Now. n. marg., OR. HAR. V. 8. any more—in the future, GU.; yet, NOW. I have . . . him—As for me, I answer and observe him, Var.; I respond (to him) and look after him, HAR.; have humbled him and will revive him, NOW. have—alone, GU. answered—answer 'it, GU. will regard—look upon, OR.; give him secure dwelling, MARTI. green—evergreen, HAR. fir-tree—cypress, MARTI, OR. GU. NOW. from . . . found—his fruits are my work, GU.; proves to be thy fruit springing from me, NOW. from—By, MARTI; on, OR. thy—his, MARTI. V. 9. who—whoso, HAR. that he may understand—let him regard, MARTI. NOW.; let him discern, HAR.; that he may—he will, OR.; that he, GU. may (twice)—shall, n. prudent—how prudent, NOW. that . . . them—then let him know them, HAR.; let him comprehend it, MARTI; he will comprehend, OR.; that he comprehend, GU.; who recognizes it, NOW. right—straight, OR. GU. HAR. NOW. just—righteous, HAR. shall walk—walk safely, MARTI; walk [safely], GU.; walking, HAR. transgressors—sinners, HAR.; the wicked, NOW. shall fall—stumbling, HAR.; stumble, Var.; fall, OR.; come to fall, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 2. as . . . of—the fruit of, Sept. Peah. Newcome, Steiner, Ch. Kp. See Var. Rend. V. 3. for . . . mercy—A gloss, GU. V. 6. as Lebanon—A gloss, NOW. V. 8. A gloss, NOW. Ephraim . . . I—So HAR.; As for Ephraim, what hath he, Sept. Secker, Ew. Ch. Nov. (l.); what hath Ephraim, GU. MARTI, NOW.; Ephraim, what hath he, OR. and will regard him—A gloss, GU.

- <sup>j</sup> Ch. 6:1; Is. 57:18.  
<sup>k</sup> Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
<sup>l</sup> Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Zeph. 3:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 12:1.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Trees and Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
<sup>s</sup> Is. 35:2.  
<sup>t</sup> Branches, John 15:5.  
<sup>u</sup> Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Olive, Ex. 23:11.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Smelling," I Cor. 12:17.  
<sup>x</sup> Ez. 17:23.  
<sup>y</sup> Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>a</sup> Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 2:21, 22.  
<sup>c</sup> Vine, Is. 5:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, his memorial.  
<sup>e</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, O Ephraim, what &c.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:3.  
<sup>i</sup> V. 3; Job 34:32.  
<sup>j</sup> Is. 41:19.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 17:23.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 107:43; Jer. 9:12.  
<sup>o</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
<sup>q</sup> Prudence, Eph. 1:3.  
<sup>r</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 111:7, 8; Zeph. 3:5.  
<sup>t</sup> Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
<sup>w</sup> Is. 26:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>y</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Is. 1:28.

9:6. First-born Children—Ex. 12:29. Fall of the Tower of Siloam—Lu. 13:4. 5. Fall of Aphek's Wall—I Ki. 20:30. Pestilence—II Sam. 24:15–16. Poisonous Serpents—Num. 21:8; John 3:14.

Destruction of Wicked.—Is. 59:7; Mt. 10:28; 21:14; Mk. 12:9; Lu. 20:16; II Thess. 1:8–9; Rom. 9:22; I Tim. 6:9; I Cor. 10:10; II Pet. 3:16.

Destruction of Sin.—I John 3:8; Rom. 6:6, 13; I Cor. 5:5; II Cor. 5:17.

Destruction of Church's Enemies.—II Thess. 2:8; Phil. 3:19; Heb. 2:14; II Pet. 2:1; Rev. 11:18; 20:9–10.

# THE BOOK OF JŌ-ĒL

1: 1

A DEVASTATION OF THE LAND BY LOCUSTS

1: 8

- <sup>1</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>c</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Hos. 4:1; 5:1.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Old Age," Titus 2:3.  
<sup>f</sup> V. 14; Job 8:8.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Elders," Ezra 5:5.  
<sup>h</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>i</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 2:2; Jer. 30:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>m</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 10:2; Ps. 78:4.  
<sup>o</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Probably, different kinds of locusts, or locusts in different stages of growth.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 2:25; Amos 4:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Nah. 3:15, 16.

**1** The <sup>a b</sup> word of Jē-hōvāh that came to \* Jō-ēl the <sup>c</sup> son of Pē-thū-ēl.

2 <sup>d</sup> Hear this, ye <sup>e f</sup> old men, and give <sup>h</sup> ear, all ye inhabitants of the <sup>i</sup> land. Hath this been in <sup>k</sup> your <sup>l</sup> days, or in the days of your <sup>m</sup> fathers? 3 <sup>n</sup> Tell ye your <sup>o</sup> children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation. 4 That which <sup>p</sup> the <sup>q</sup> palmer-worm hath left hath <sup>r</sup> the <sup>s</sup> locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath <sup>t</sup> the <sup>u</sup> canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. old men—elders [in the congregation], MARTI. V. 3. another—to the coming, MARTI; to the following, NOW. V. 4. Shearer's remnant, Swarmer eats, Swarmer's remnant, Lapper eats, Lapper's remnant, Devourer eats, HOR. palmer-worm—*Lil.* gnawer, Var.; gnawer, MARTI; sword-er, OR.; sabre-er, NOW. hath eaten—devoured, NOW. locust (*twice*)—*Lil.* multitudinous, Var.; hay-horse (a large green grasshopper), OR. hath eaten (second)—consumed, NOW. canker-worm—*Lil.* hicker, Var.; hicker, OR.; devourer, MARTI, NOW. caterpillar—*Lil.* the consumer, Var.; peeler, MARTI; grinder, OR.; cutter, or grinder (a gnawing insect, a beetle), NOW. V. 5. wail—howl, R. V. 6. upon—over, NOW. my—i.e. the

hath left hath <sup>v</sup> the <sup>w</sup> caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye <sup>x</sup> drunkards, and <sup>y</sup> weep; and wail, all ye drinkers of <sup>z</sup> wine, because of the sweet wine; for it is <sup>aa</sup> cut off from your <sup>ab</sup> mouth. 6 For a <sup>ac</sup> nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number; his <sup>ad</sup> teeth are the teeth of a <sup>ae</sup> lion, and he hath the <sup>af</sup> jaw-teeth of a lioness. 7 He hath <sup>ag</sup> laid my <sup>ah</sup> vine waste, and <sup>ai</sup> barked my <sup>aj</sup> fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it <sup>ak</sup> away; the <sup>al</sup> branches thereof are made <sup>am</sup> white.

8 Lament like a <sup>an</sup> virgin <sup>ao</sup> girded with <sup>ap</sup> sackcloth for the

Lord's, NOW. his—whose, NOW. he hath the jaw-teeth—his teeth, NOW. the jaw-teeth—a set of teeth, MARTI, OR. lioness—great lion, R. V. 7. He . . . fig-tree—My vine it has turned to waste, and my fig-tree to splinters, HOR. barked—broken, MARTI, OR. NOW. made . . . bare—peeled it, NOW. made—peeled, MARTI, OR. cast it away—defoliated it, MARTI; strawed it, SMI. made—become, NOW. V. 8. girded with sackcloth—in mourning garment, NOW. Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. ye old men—A gloss, MARTI. V. 3. tell . . . their children—A gloss, MARTI.

- <sup>s</sup> Is. 33:4.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> See "Drunk-  
anness," Pr.  
23:29.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 3:3.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Mourn-  
ing," John  
11:35.  
<sup>w</sup> Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
<sup>x</sup> See vs. 7, 12.  
<sup>y</sup> Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
<sup>aa</sup> Ch. 2:2, 11,  
25.  
<sup>ab</sup> See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
<sup>ac</sup> Teeth, Pr.  
25:19.  
<sup>ad</sup> Lion, Job  
4:10.  
<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>ae</sup> Amos 4:9.  
<sup>af</sup> Vine, Is. 5:2.  
<sup>ag</sup> Or, broken.  
<sup>ah</sup> Fig-tree,  
Deut. 8:8.  
<sup>ai</sup> Or, down.  
<sup>aj</sup> Branches,  
John 15:5.  
<sup>ak</sup> See "Colors,"  
Job 3:5.  
<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>al</sup> Virgin, Deut.  
22:14.  
<sup>am</sup> V. 13; Amos  
8:10.  
<sup>an</sup> Sackcloth,  
I Ki. 20:31.

\* JOEL THE PROPHET.—Son of Pethuel; Family unknown—Joel 1:1. A Prophet for Judah and Jerusalem—2:1, 15, 22, 31; 3:1, 15-19. A Prophet of Religious and Moral Reform—1:14; 2:12-17. A Prophet of Hopefulness—2:18-31; 3:15-19. Ministry undated, but at a Time of Plagues and Drought—1:4-12, 17-20; 2:1-10. A Prophet of Poetic Thought—1:2; 2:17; almost All Poetry. Style descriptive and scenic, almost dramatic—1:2-13; 2:3-11; 3:9-16.

BOOK OF JOEL.—Part First presents Calamities and a Call to Fasting, Prayer and Repentance—1:1-2:17. Part Second, Material and Spiritual Blessings following Reformation—2:18-3:21.

The Calamities are: The Palmer-worm, Locust, Canker-worm, Caterpillar and Drought—1:4, 10-12, 17-20; 2:4-10, 23, 24.

The Blessings are: Rains, Fruits, Outpourings of the Holy Spirit and Overthrow of Cruel Enemies—2:20-25, 28, 29; 3:1-8, 14, 18-21.

Special Themes of the Book are: "The Day of Jehovah" as a Day of Terrible Judgments—1:15; 2:1, 2, 11, 31. Fasting and Self-denial, in the Face of Calamity—1:8, 14; 2:12, 15, 17. As Assembly for Prayer—1:14; 2:15, 16. The Merciful Character of Jehovah—2:12-14, 18-27. The Just Punishment of Nations hostile to Judah—3:1-13, 19.

Chief Doctrines: Judah's Calamities are a Call to Penitence and Service to Jehovah—1:14; 2:12-17. And Jehovah will turn with Blessings to those who turn to Him—2:12-14, 18-28.

† JAW.—Ps. 22:15. Jawbone of an Ass—Ju. 15:15, 16. Jaw-teeth of a Lion—Joel 1:6.

**8**  
 a Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
 b See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
**9**  
 c Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 d V. 13; ch. 2:14; Hos. 9:4.  
 e See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 f Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 g Ch. 2:17.  
 h Ministers, Acts 15:39.  
**10**  
 i Field, Num. 20:17.  
 j Is. 24:4, 7.  
 k See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 l Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
 m Hos. 9:2.  
 n Or, *ashamed*.  
 o Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 o Languish, Jer. 14:2.  
**11**  
 2 Or, *The husbandmen are confounded, the vine-dressers wail*.  
 p Jer. 14:4.  
 q Amos 5:16.  
 q See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
 r Mourning, John 11:35.  
 s Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 t See "Vineyards," I Ki. 21:16.  
 u Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
 v Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
 w Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
 z Is. 17:11; Jer. 9:12.  
**12**  
 y Hab. 3:17, 18.  
 z Fig-tree, Deut. 8:8.  
 a See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
 b See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
 c Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 d Is. 16:10.  
 e Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**13**  
 g V. 8; Jer. 4:8; Ez. 7:18.  
 h Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
 i Jer. 9:10.  
 j Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 k I Ki. 21:27.  
 l Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 m God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 p Ch. 2:15, 16.  
 q Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.

<sup>a</sup> husband of her youth. 9 The <sup>c</sup> meal-offering and the drink-offering are cut off from the <sup>c</sup> house of Jē-hō'vāh; the <sup>1</sup> priests, Jē-hō'vāh's <sup>a</sup> ministers, mourn. 10 The <sup>c</sup> field is <sup>1</sup> laid waste, the land mourneth; for the <sup>1</sup> grain is destroyed, the <sup>m</sup> new wine is <sup>1</sup> dried up, the <sup>n</sup> oil <sup>o</sup> languisheth. 11 <sup>2</sup> Be <sup>p</sup> confounded, O ye <sup>q</sup> husbandmen, <sup>r</sup> wail, O ye <sup>s</sup> vine-dressers, for the <sup>u</sup> wheat and for the <sup>v</sup> barley; for the <sup>w</sup> harvest of the field is perished. 12 The <sup>y</sup> vine is <sup>1</sup> withered, and the <sup>z</sup> fig-tree languisheth; the <sup>a</sup> pomegranate-tree, the <sup>b</sup> palm-tree also, and the <sup>b</sup> apple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: for <sup>c</sup> joy is <sup>1</sup> withered away from the <sup>c</sup> sons of <sup>1</sup> men.

13 <sup>q</sup> Gird yourselves with <sup>a</sup> sackcloth, and lament, ye priests; <sup>r</sup> wail, ye ministers of the <sup>1</sup> altar; come, <sup>k</sup> lie all <sup>1</sup> night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my <sup>m</sup> God: for the meal-offering and the drink-offering are withholden from the <sup>n</sup> house of your God. 14 <sup>p</sup> Sanctify a <sup>q</sup> fast, call

**Var. Read.**—V. 8 (*cont.*). husband—be-trothed, MARTI; lord, OR. V. 9. are—is, a. house—Temple, MARTI. Jehovah's—of the altar, SEPT. MARTI, NOW. V. 10. grain—corn, r. dried up—spoiled, MARTI, NOW. languisheth—withered, MARTI, NOW. V. 11. Be . . . husbandmen (The husbandmen are confounded (disappointed, NOW.; ashamed, HOR.), MARTI, NOW. HOR. confounded—ashamed, r. wail—howl, HOR. a. wail . . . vine-dressers—the vine-dressers lament (howl, HOR.), MARTI, NOW. HOR. V. 12. withered—ashamed, HOR.; spoiled, MARTI, NOW. languisheth—withered, MARTI, NOW. is withered away—has been ruined, disappeared from men, NOW. V. 13. Gird . . . sackcloth—Put on the mourning garment, NOW. with sackcloth—in (mourning), MARTI; omit, OR. wail—howl, a. come—Enter, MARTI. lie all—spend the, OR. NOW.; Tarry the, MARTI. sackcloth—mourning garment, NOW. my God—God, SEPT. MARTI. are—is, NOW. OR. withholden—withdrawn, NOW. V. 13, 14. house—temple, MARTI. V. 14. solemn—fast, NOW. old men and—elders and, MARTI. OR.; O elders, HOR. unto—into, NOW. V. 15. destruction—violence, NOW. destruction—A mighty, overpowering from the Overpowerer, DR. Almighty—Or, Destructive; Heb. Shaddai. See on Is. 13:6.

a <sup>r</sup> solemn assembly, gather the <sup>s</sup> old men and all the inhabitants of the <sup>v</sup> land unto the house of Jē-hō'vāh your God, and <sup>w</sup> cry unto Jē-hō'vāh.

15 <sup>a</sup> Alas for the <sup>a</sup> day! for the <sup>b</sup> day of Jē-hō'vāh is at <sup>c</sup> hand, and as <sup>1</sup> destruction from <sup>1</sup> the Almighty shall it come. 16 Is not the <sup>1</sup> food cut off before our <sup>1</sup> eyes, <sup>yea</sup>, <sup>m</sup> joy and <sup>n</sup> gladness from the house of our God? 17 The <sup>o</sup> seeds <sup>5</sup> rot under their clods; the garners are laid desolate, the <sup>r</sup> barns are broken down; for the grain is <sup>1</sup> withered. 18 How do the <sup>s</sup> beasts <sup>r</sup> groan! the herds of <sup>w</sup> cattle are perplexed, because they have no <sup>z</sup> pasture; yea, the <sup>y</sup> flocks of <sup>z</sup> sheep <sup>6</sup> are made desolate. 19 O Jē-hō'vāh, to <sup>a</sup> thee do I cry; for the <sup>b</sup> fire hath devoured the <sup>7</sup> pastures of the <sup>a</sup> wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the <sup>c</sup> trees of the field. 20 Yea, the beasts of the field <sup>1</sup> pant unto thee; for the <sup>h</sup> water brooks are <sup>1</sup> dried up, and the fire hath devoured the <sup>7</sup> pastures of the wilderness.

**Var.**—Mighty One, MARTI; All-powerful, OR. NOW. shall it come—comes he, NOW. V. 16. food—meat, a. V. 17. seeds rot—Or, seed is shrivelled up. <sup>W</sup>u. rot—shrivelled, MARTI, OR. clods—boes, SMI. barns—granaries, MARTI, OR. broken down—fallen in, NOW. for—because, NOW. grain—corn, NOW. r. V. 18. How . . . groan—what shall we store in them. SEPT. MARTI. WE. SMI. NOW.; How do the cattle sob, HOR. pasture—Add, anywhere, MARTI. are perplexed—Rather, press themselves, HOR. sheep—small cattle, NOW. are made desolate—Or, suffer punishment. Ge. Ev. Ks. Ps. a. marg. . . thus say the penalty, OR.; bear the guilt, HOR.; perish, MARTI; are 'alarmed', NOW. V. 19. wilderness—i.e. prairie (so ch. 2:2). Var.; plain, MARTI, OR.; meadow, NOW. burned—set on fire, NOW. V. 20. Yea—Even, MARTI, OR.; Also, NOW. wilderness—plain, MARTI, OR.; meadow, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. for the wheat . . . barley—A gloss, NOW. V. 12. Pomegranate—A gloss, NOW. and the apple tree . . . field—A gloss, NOW. are—are (is), NOW. V. 14. old men and—A gloss, MARTI, NOW. WE. V. 17. The . . . clods—The oxen leap upon their stalls, Mc. (after Sept.); . . . NOW.

d Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. e Trees, Mt. 7:17. f Ps. 104:21; 147:9. g Water, Ps. 95:5. h See "Rivers," Is. 32:2. i I Ki. 17:7; 18:5. j See "Drought," Jer. 14:1.

r See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 s See "Old Age," Titus 2:3.  
 t See v. 2.  
 u See "Elders of Israel," Ezra 5:5.  
 v Or, *elders*.  
 w Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 x Cry, Lu. 18:1.  
 z Jonah 3:8.  
 y See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
 z Jer. 30:7.  
 a Amos 5:16.  
 b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 b See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
 c See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 d Ch. 2:11, 31.  
 e See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
 f Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 h Is. 13:6; Ez. 7:2-12.  
 i Heb. *Shaddai*.  
 j Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 j See "Famine," II Sam. 21:1.  
 k Is. 3:7; Amos 4:6, 7.  
 l Eyes, Ps. 17:1.  
 m Deut. 12:6.  
 n Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 o See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
 p Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 q Is. 17:10, 11.  
 r Or, *shrivel*.  
 r Barn, Pr. 3:10.  
 s Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 t See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 u I Ki. 18:5; Jer. 12:4; 14:5, 6; Hos. 4:3.  
 v Groaning, Ps. 22:1.  
 w Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 x Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
 y Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
 z Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 6 Or, *suffer punishment*.  
 19  
 a Ps. 50:15.  
 b Mic. 7:7.  
 b Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 c Jer. 9:10.  
 d Amos 7:4.  
 7 Or, *folks*.  
 20 f V. 18.  
 h See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.



**2** "Blow ye the trumpet in  
"Zi'ôn, and sound an alarm  
in my<sup>d</sup> holy<sup>e</sup> mountain; let all the  
inhabitants of the 'land trem-  
ble: for the<sup>a</sup> 'day of Je-hō-vāh  
cometh, for it is nigh at<sup>k</sup> hand; 2  
a day of 'm darkness and gloom-  
iness, a day of "clouds and thick  
darkness, as the<sup>e</sup> dawn spread  
upon the mountains; a<sup>u</sup> "great  
people and a strong; there hath<sup>a</sup>  
'not been ever the like, neither  
shall be any more after them,  
even to the 'years of many gen-  
erations. 3 A<sup>u</sup> "fire devoureth  
before them; and behind them a  
flame burneth: the land is<sup>a</sup> as  
the "garden of 'Eden before  
them, and behind them a<sup>a</sup> deso-  
late<sup>b</sup> wilderness; yea, and none  
hath escaped them.

4 The appearance of them is  
as the appearance of<sup>a</sup> horses;  
and as<sup>a</sup> 'horsemen, so do they  
run. 5 Like the 'noise of<sup>e</sup> char-  
iots on the tops of the mountains  
do they leap, like the noise of a<sup>a</sup>  
flame of fire that devoureth the<sup>a</sup>  
'stubble, as a strong people set  
in<sup>a</sup> battle array. 6 At their  
presence the peoples are in<sup>a</sup>  
'anguish; all<sup>u</sup> faces are

Var. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. in (twice)  
—on NOW. let—that, MARTI. V. 2.  
clouds—cloud-gathering, OR. thick dark-  
ness—cloud-heaps, MARTI. cloud-night,  
OR.; clouds (collectively), NOW. spread  
—lies spread, NOW. Vs. 2, 5, strong—  
numerous, MARTI. NOW. V. 2. even—  
from eternity, MARTI. from the be-  
ginning, NOW. the like—its like, NOW.  
neither—and not again, NOW. any . . .  
them—he after him, NOW. many—  
farthest, NOW. V. 3. A—The, NOW.  
devoureth—devoured, NOW. them (three  
times)—him, NOW. is—was, NOW.  
wilderness—plain, MARTI. none—noth-  
ing, HOR. none . . . them—a rest hath  
it not left, NOW. V. 4. The . . . them—  
its appearance, NOW. is—was, NOW.  
horsemen—war-horses, OR. HOR.; horses,  
MARTI. NOW. V. 5. Like the noise of—  
Clattering like, MARTI. OR. NOW.  
chariots—war-chariots, NOW. on—over,  
MARTI. OR. NOW. like . . . a—crack-  
ling as, MARTI. OR. NOW. V. 6. At  
their presence—Before him, NOW. are  
in anguish—tremble, MARTI. OR. NOW.  
are waxed pale—withdraw their colour,  
Ge. Hi. Ke. Wu. Or.; or, gather a flush, Ew.;  
are flushed, MARTI. are become dark  
red, NOW. V. 7. mighty men—heroes,  
MARTI. OR. NOW. men of war—trained  
soldiers, MARTI. they march . . . ways  
—each goes his way, NOW. break—Lit.  
entangle, Var.; confuse, OR. MARTI.

waxed pale. 7<sup>a</sup> "They run like  
'mighty men; they climb the<sup>a</sup>  
'wall like men of war; and they  
'march every one on his ways,  
and they break not their ranks. 8  
Neither doth one thrust an-  
other; they march every one  
in his "path; and<sup>2</sup> they burst  
through the "weapons, and<sup>3</sup>  
break not off their course. 9  
They leap upon the "city; they  
run upon the wall; they climb  
up into the<sup>u</sup> houses; they<sup>2</sup> en-  
ter in at the<sup>a</sup> windows like a<sup>b</sup>  
thief. 10 The<sup>a</sup> earth<sup>a</sup> quaketh  
before them; the<sup>a</sup> heavens trem-  
ble; the<sup>10</sup> sun and the moon are  
darkened, and the stars with-  
draw their shining. 11 And Je-  
hō-vāh<sup>a</sup> uttereth his<sup>a</sup> voice be-  
fore<sup>1</sup> his army; for his camp is  
very great; for he is<sup>a</sup> strong that  
executeth his<sup>a</sup> word; for the<sup>a</sup>  
"day of Je-hō-vāh is great and  
very terrible; and<sup>a</sup> who can  
abide it?

12 Yet even now, "saith Je-  
hō-vāh, "a turn ye unto me with  
all your<sup>1</sup> heart, and with<sup>a</sup> "fast-  
ing, and with weeping, and with  
"mourning: 13 and rend your<sup>a</sup>  
"heart, and<sup>u</sup> not your gar-  
ments, and turn unto Je-hō-vāh  
your God; for he is<sup>u</sup> "gracious  
and merciful, slow to<sup>a</sup> anger,

entangle, NOW. ranks—paths, MARTI.  
OR. NOW. V. 8. Neither—not, NOW.  
they . . . one—like men they march  
every one, OR.; each one goes, NOW.  
march—Add, straight forward, MARTI.  
in—Omī, NOW. his—his own, OR.  
burst . . . weapons—So Ge. Hi. Ke.;  
fall about (behind, OR.) the weapons,  
Ew. OR.; burst through the lances, NOW.  
break . . . course—So Hi. Ew. Wu.; are  
not (shall not be, Ge.) wounded, Ge. Or.;  
without abating, NOW. V. 9. leap upon—  
attack, MARTI. hasten into, OR. NOW.  
V. 10. quaketh—quaked, MARTI. NOW.  
tremble—trembled, MARTI. NOW.; sway,  
OR. are—were, MARTI. became, NOW.  
darkened—black, OR. withdraw—lost,  
MARTI. V. 11. uttereth—resounded,  
MARTI.; resounds, OR. uttereth his  
voice—hath thundered, NOW. voice—  
thunder, MARTI. peal, OR. camp—  
army, MARTI. OR. NOW. he . . . exe-  
cuteth—numerous the executors of, NOW.  
strong—numerous, MARTI. word—com-  
mand, MARTI. V. 12. Yet even now—  
And now, NOW. mourning—Lit. smiting  
(of the breast), Var.; lamenting, NOW.  
V. 13. merciful—full of compassion, R.  
slow to anger—longsuffering, NOW.

7 See "Plagues,"  
Ex. 7:18.  
q See "Insects,"  
Pr. 30:25.  
r Is. 5:28, 27.  
s Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
t Pr. 30:27.  
8  
u Path, Is.  
40:14.  
2 Or, when they  
fall around the  
weapons, they  
etc.  
v Weapons. See  
"War," Josh.  
22:12.  
3 Or, are not  
wounded.  
9  
w City, Gen.  
4:17.  
x Ex. 10:8.  
y House, Deut.  
24:10.  
z Jer. 9:21.  
a Windows,  
I Sam. 19:12.  
b See "Steal-  
ing," Lev.  
19:11.  
10  
c Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
d Ch. 3:16; Ps.  
18:7; Nah. 1:5.  
e Heaven,  
Deut. 28:15.  
f Sun, Moon and  
Stars, Ps.  
136:8, 9.  
g V. 31; ch.  
3:15; Is.  
13:10; 34:4;  
Jer. 4:23; Ez.  
32:7.  
11  
h Ch. 3:16; Ps.  
46:6; Is. 13:4.  
i Voice of God,  
Gen. 27:22.  
j See vs. 2, 25.  
k Jer. 50:34;  
Rev. 18:8.  
l Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
m V. 1, 31;  
ch. 1:15; 3:14.  
n Ez. 22:14.  
12  
o See "Inspira-  
tion of  
Prophets,"  
II Ki. 17:13.  
p See "Repent-  
ance," Lu.  
13:3.  
q Deut. 4:29;  
Ez. 33:11.  
r Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
s Fasting,  
I Sam. 7:6.  
t Dan. 9:3.  
u Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
13  
v Ps. 51:17; Is.  
57:15.  
w Clothes rent,  
Job 31:29.  
x Jer. 41:5.  
y Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
z See "Grace of  
God," John  
1:17.  
a Anger. Pr.  
15:1.

- 13  
 a Love and Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 c Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
 d Jer. 18:8; 42:10; Amos 7:3, 6. [97:10].  
 e Evil, Job 14.  
 f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 g Jer. 29:3; Amos 5:15; Jonah 1:8; 3:9; Zeph. 2:3.  
 h Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 i Hag. 2:19.  
 j Offerings, Gen. 12:2.  
 k Ch. 1:9, 13.  
 l See v. 1.  
 m Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
 n Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 o Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 p Ch. 1:14; II Ki. 10:20; Jer. 36:9.  
 q Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
 r See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 s I Sam. 16:5; II Chr. 29:5.  
 t Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
 u See "Elders," Ezra 5:5.  
 v Or, *elders*.  
 w Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 x See "Mar-[6:2. riage]," Gen. 3:19:5.  
 y Chamber, Ez. 40:17.  
 z [28:1].  
 a Priests, Ex. Ch. 1:9.  
 b Ministers, Acts 15:39.  
 c Mourning, John 11:35.  
 d II Chr. 8:12; Ez. 8:16.  
 e See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 f Porch, Ju. 22:9.  
 g Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 h Is. 37:20; Amos 7:2, 5.  
 i Israel the Chosen People, See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 j See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.  
 k Reproach, Ez. 4:15; Ps. 44:13; 74:10.  
 l Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 m Or, *use a by-word against them*. [115:2].  
 n Ps. 79:10.  
 o God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.  
 p Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
 q Zech. 1:14; 8:2.

and abundant in <sup>a</sup> lovingkindness, and <sup>c</sup> repenteth him of the <sup>e</sup> evil. 14 Who <sup>f</sup> knoweth <sup>g</sup> whether he will not turn and repent, and leave a <sup>h</sup> blessing behind him, even a <sup>i</sup> meal-offering and a drink-offering unto Jê-hô-vâh your God?

15 'Blow the <sup>m</sup> trumpet in <sup>n</sup> Zi'ôn, <sup>o</sup> sanctify a <sup>q</sup> fast, call a <sup>r</sup> solemn assembly; 16 gather the people, <sup>s</sup> sanctify the assembly, assemble the <sup>t</sup> old men, gather the <sup>u</sup> children, and those that suck the breasts; let the <sup>v</sup> bridegroom go forth from his <sup>w</sup> chamber, and the <sup>x</sup> bride out of her closet. 17 Let the <sup>y</sup> priests, the <sup>z</sup> ministers of Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>a</sup> weep <sup>b</sup> between the <sup>c</sup> porch and the <sup>d</sup> altar, and let them say, <sup>e</sup> Spare <sup>f</sup> thy people, O Jê-hô-vâh, and give not thy <sup>g</sup> heritage to <sup>h</sup> reproach, that the <sup>i</sup> nations should <sup>j</sup> rule over them: wherefore should they say among the peoples, <sup>k</sup> Where is their God?

18 Then was Jê-hô-vâh <sup>o</sup> jealous for his land, and had <sup>p</sup> pity on his people. 19 And Jê-hô-vâh answered and said

Var. Rend.—V. 13 (*cont.*). abundant—rich, MARTI, NOW.; plentiful, r. evil—misfortune, MARTI. V. 14. Who turn—Perhaps he may turn, NOW. even—*Omî*, NOW. unto—for, NOW. V. 15. in—on, NOW. solemn—feast, NOW. V. 16. the assembly—an assembly, MARTI. those . . . breasts—unweaned, NOW. closet—bridal apartment, NOW.; canopy (*or*, bridal tent), HOR. V. 17. Spare—Pity, MARTI. nations—heathen, MARTI, OR. NOW. rule over—*Or*, use a byword against, *Ge. Ev. Hi. De. Kue. We. HOR.*; scoff at, NOW. rule—sneer, MARTI; taunt, OR. peoples—heathen, NOW. V. 18. was—became, MARTI. jealous—zealous, MARTI, OR. NOW. had pity on—*So Livvie, Ev. Hi. De. Kue. Wü. Dr. Da.*; spared, OR. NOW. V. 19. answered—began, MARTI, NOW. Behold—At once, MARTI. will—*Omî*, NOW. send—distribute, MARTI. grain—[in] grain, MARTI; wheat, OR.; corn, r. new—[in] new, MARTI. oil—[in] oil, MARTI. and (*third*)—[as much as that], MARTI. will—*Omî*, NOW. nations—heathen, MARTI, OR. NOW. V. 20. northern army—enemy out of the north, NOW.; the Northern, HOR. army—one, Var. MARTI, OR. forefront—vanguard, NOW. eastern sea—i.e. the Dead Sea; cf. Ez. 47:18; front sea, OR. hinder part—rear-guard, NOW. western—i.e. the Mediterranean Sea; cf.

unto his people, Behold, 'I will send you <sup>u</sup> grain, and new <sup>w</sup> wine, and <sup>x</sup> oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith; and I will <sup>y</sup> no more make you a reproach among the nations; 20 but <sup>a</sup> I will remove far off from you the <sup>b</sup> northern army, and will drive it into a <sup>c</sup> land <sup>d</sup> barren and desolate, <sup>e</sup> its forefront <sup>f</sup> into the <sup>g</sup> eastern <sup>h</sup> sea, and its hinder part <sup>i</sup> into the <sup>j</sup> western sea; and its <sup>k</sup> stench shall come up, and its ill savor shall come up, because it hath done great things.

21 <sup>k</sup> Fear not, O <sup>m</sup> land, be <sup>n</sup> glad and <sup>o</sup> rejoice; for <sup>p</sup> Jê-hô-vâh hath done <sup>q</sup> great things. 22 Be not afraid, ye <sup>r</sup> beasts of the <sup>s</sup> field; for the <sup>t</sup> pastures of the <sup>u</sup> wilderness do spring, for the <sup>v</sup> tree beareth its <sup>w</sup> fruit, the <sup>x</sup> fig-tree and the <sup>y</sup> vine do yield their strength. 23 Be glad then, ye <sup>z</sup> children of <sup>a</sup> Zi'ôn, and <sup>b</sup> rejoice in Jê-hô-vâh your God; for he <sup>c</sup> giveth you the former <sup>d</sup> rain <sup>e</sup> in just measure, and he causeth to come down for you the rain, the former rain and the <sup>h</sup> latter rain, <sup>i</sup> in the first <sup>j</sup> month. 24 And the <sup>k</sup> floors

Deut. 11:24. Var.; hinder sea, OR. ill savor—putrefying stench, OR. MARTI. V. 21. land—cultivated land, OR. bath done—does, NOW. V. 22. wilderness—plains, MARTI, OR.; meadows, NOW. do spring—are green (*or*, do become green), MARTI, OR. NOW. tree—trees, MARTI. its—their, MARTI; her, r. beareth—give, NOW. strength—produce, MARTI, NOW. V. 23. children—neighbors, MARTI. sons, NOW. giveth—hath given, NOW. former . . . measure—Instructor in Righteousness, TARG. VULG. KE. PU. ME. JEWISH WRITERS: your sustenance for justification, MARTI; former rain for righteousness, NOW. HAR. the former rain—instructors, OR. in just measure—*So. Ge. Hi. Wü.*; in token of righteousness, *Ev. Da.*; *lit.* a teacher of righteousness, Var. causeth . . . month—hath sent you the 'winter rain' and the later rain 'as formerly', NOW. former rain (*second*)—*Heb.* teachers; your sustenance, SEPT. MARTI.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 20. and its (*first*) . . . up—A gloss, MARTI, and its (*second*) . . . up—A gloss, NOW. because . . . things—A gloss, MARTI. Vs. 21-23. A gloss, NOW. V. 23. in the first month—as aforetime, SEPT. Pesh. Vulg. Matthes; as formerly, MARTI, NOW.

6 Or, at the first. i Month, Gen. 7:11. floor, Ju. 6:37. k Lev. 26:10; Amos 9:13; Mal. 3:10.

- 19  
 t Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
 v Jer. 31:12; Hos. 2:21, 22.  
 w Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 x Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 y Ex. 34:29; 36:15.  
 z See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 20  
 a Jer. 1:14, 15.  
 b The North, Jer. 47:2.  
 c See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 d See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 e Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 f See "Desert," Jer. 17:6.  
 g Or, with its forefront.  
 h Or, toward, Zech. 14:8.  
 i Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 j Deut. 11:24 (*marg.*).  
 k Is. 34:3; Amos 4:10.  
 21  
 k Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 l Is. 54:4; Jer. 30:10; Zeph. 3:16, 17.  
 m See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 n Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 o Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
 p God is almighty, Gen. 1:1. [126:3].  
 q V. 26; Ps. 22.  
 r Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 s See "Animals," Gen. 2:20. [20:17].  
 t Field, Num. 10:2.  
 u Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
 v Ch. 1:18-20; Ps. 65:12, 13.  
 w Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. [7:15].  
 x Tree, Mt. 23:4.  
 y See "Trees and Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
 z Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 a Fig-tree, Deut. 8:8.  
 b Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 23  
 c Ps. 149:2.  
 d Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 e Is. 12:2-6.  
 f Deut. 11:14; Jer. 5:24.  
 g Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
 h Or, in (*or, for*) righteousness, Hos. 6:3; Zech. 10:1.  
 i Threshing

**24**  
 a Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
 b Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 c Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
**25**  
 d Restoration of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 e Years, Lev. 25:8.  
 f See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
 g Vs. 2-11; ch. 1:4-7.

**26**  
 h See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 i Deut. 11:15; Is. 62:9.  
 j Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 k Name, Acts 16:18.  
 l Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Ps. 126:2, 3; Is. 25:1.  
 n Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 o Is. 45:17; 49:23.  
 p Shame, Phil. 3:19.

**27**  
 q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 r Ch. 3:17, 21.  
 s Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 t Is. 45:5, 6.

**28**  
 \* Ch. 3:1 in Heb.  
 u Acts 2:17-21.  
 v See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 w See "Foreknowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 x See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
 y Is. 40:5; 49:6.  
 z Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 b Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 c See "Old Age," Titus 2:3.  
 d Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
 e Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 f Visions, Num. 12:6.

29 g Servants, Ex. 21:2. h I Cor. 12:13. i Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22. 30 j Lu. 21:11, 25, 26; Acts 2:19. k Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22. l Heavens, Deut. 26:15. m Earth, Gen. 2:1. n Blood, Lev. 17:11. o Fire, Lev. 10:2. p Pillars, Num. 3:36.

shall be full of <sup>a</sup> wheat, and the vats shall overflow with new <sup>b</sup> wine and <sup>c</sup> oil. 25 And <sup>d</sup> I will restore to you the <sup>e</sup> years that the <sup>f</sup> locust hath eaten, the <sup>g</sup> canker-worm, and the <sup>h</sup> caterpillar, and the <sup>i</sup> palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you. 26 And ye shall <sup>j</sup> eat in plenty and be satisfied, and shall <sup>k</sup> praise the <sup>l</sup> name of Jê-hô-vâh your God, that hath <sup>m</sup> dealt wondrously with you; and <sup>n</sup> my people shall never be <sup>o</sup> put to <sup>p</sup> shame. 27 And ye shall <sup>q</sup> know that I am in the midst of <sup>r</sup> Is<sup>ra</sup>-êl, and that I am Jê-hô-vâh your God, and there is <sup>s</sup> none else; and my people shall never be put to shame.

\* 28 \* And it shall come to pass afterward, that <sup>t</sup> I will pour out my <sup>u</sup> Spirit upon <sup>v</sup> all <sup>w</sup> flesh; and your <sup>x</sup> sons and your <sup>y</sup> daughters shall <sup>z</sup> prophesy, your <sup>a</sup> old men shall <sup>b</sup> dream dreams, your <sup>c</sup> young men shall see <sup>d</sup> visions: 29 and also upon the <sup>e</sup> servants and upon the <sup>f</sup> handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit. 30 And I will <sup>g</sup> show <sup>h</sup> wonders in the <sup>i</sup> heavens and in the <sup>j</sup> earth: <sup>k</sup> blood, and <sup>l</sup> fire, and <sup>m</sup> pillars of

Var. Read.—V. 24. wheat—grain, OR.; corn, NOW. V. 25. locust—hay-horse, OR. hath eaten—devoured, NOW. canker-worm—devourer, MARTI. NOW.; lickor, OR.; caterpillar—peeler, MARTI.; grinder, OR., cutter (a beetle), NOW.; grinder, OR. palmer-worm—gnawer, MARTI.; sword-er, OR.; sabre-er, NOW. V. 26. in plenty—*Omû*, NOW. Vs. 26, 27. put to shame—*ashamed*, a. V. 27. and that I am—*Omû*, NOW. V. 28. And . . . afterward—and thereafter, NOW. afterward—some time afterward, MARTI. upon—over, NOW. all flesh—everybody, MARTI. dream—have, NOW. V. 29. upon—over, NOW. servants—slaves, MARTI. handmaids—bond-maids, MARTI.; maids, NOW. V. 30. wonders—signs, MARTI. NOW.; marvel-signs, OR. V. 32. And . . . that—But, MARTI. And every one who, NOW. those that escape—aspiring, NOW.; deliverance, MARTI. those—they, Var. remnant—escaped ones, MAR-

smoke. 31 The <sup>r</sup> sun shall be turned into <sup>s</sup> darkness, and the <sup>t</sup> moon into <sup>u</sup> blood, before the <sup>v</sup> great and terrible day of Jê-hô-vâh cometh. 32 And it shall come to pass, that <sup>w</sup> whosoever shall <sup>x</sup> call on the name of Jê-hô-vâh shall be <sup>y</sup> delivered; for in <sup>z</sup> mount <sup>a</sup> Zi<sup>on</sup> and in Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm there shall be those that <sup>b</sup> escape, as Jê-hô-vâh hath said, and <sup>c</sup> among the <sup>d</sup> remnant those whom Jê-hô-vâh doth call.

\* 3 For, behold, in those <sup>e</sup> days, and in that time, when <sup>f</sup> I shall <sup>g</sup> bring back the <sup>h</sup> captivity of Jû-dâh and <sup>i</sup> Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm, 2 I will <sup>j</sup> gather all <sup>k</sup> nations, and will bring them down into the <sup>l</sup> valley of <sup>m</sup> Jê-hôsh<sup>a</sup>-â-phât; and I will <sup>n</sup> execute <sup>o</sup> judgment upon them there for my people and for my <sup>p</sup> heritage Is<sup>ra</sup>-êl, whom they have <sup>q</sup> scattered among the nations: and they have <sup>r</sup> parted my <sup>s</sup> land, 3 and have <sup>t</sup> cast lots for my people, and have <sup>u</sup> given a boy for a <sup>v</sup> harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they may <sup>w</sup> drink. 4 Yea, and what are ye to me, O <sup>x</sup> Tyre, and <sup>y</sup> Si<sup>don</sup>, and all the regions of <sup>z</sup> Phî-lis<sup>ti</sup>-a?

TI. OR. NOW.; fugitives, DeW. Ew. Wû. Ke. those . . . call—(shall be those) whom the Lord shall call, DeW. Ew. Wû. Ke.; whom Yahweh calls, NOW.; him whom Yahweh will call, OR. Chap. 3.—V. 1. bring . . . captivity—turn the lot, MARTI. bring back—bring again, r; turn, NOW. V. 2. Jehoshaphat—i.e. the Lord hath judged, Var. 1.—Then I, NOW. and I will—to, MARTI. execute judgment upon—plead with, r; enter into judgment with, HOR. nations—heathen, MARTI. OR. NOW. parted—parcelled out, MARTI. V. 3. for—for [the members of], MARTI. a boy—the boys, NOW. that . . . drink—and spent it in drink, MARTI.; and caroused, OR.; and drank it, NOW. V. 4. are—seek, MARTI.; would, OR. NOW. to—by, MARTI.; against, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 26. and my . . . shame—A gloss, MARTI, NOW.

a See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3. b Jer. 50:17; Ez. 34:6. c Ex. 35:10; 36:1-5. d V. Land, Gen. 23:15. e Cast- ing Lots, Jonah 1:7. f Ob. 11; Nah. 3:10. g Amos 2:6. h See "Children," Gen. 3:16. i A Harlot, Pr. 2:16. j Drink, Hos. 4:18. k Tyre, Hos. 9:13. l Sidon, Is. 23:12. m See "Philis- tines," I Chr. 1:12. n Amos 1:6-8; Zech. 9:5-7.

q Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
**31**  
 r Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 s V. 10; ch. 3:15; Is. 13:9; 10:34; 4; Mt. 24:29; Mk. 13:24; Acts 2:20.  
 t Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 u Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
 v Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 w Zeph. 1:14-16; Mal. 4:1, 5.  
 x See "Destruction of Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.

**32**  
 y Jer. 33:3; Acts 2:21; Rom. 10:13.  
 z Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 a Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 b See "Moun- tains," Ex. 3:12.  
 c Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 d Is. 4:2; Ob. 17.  
 e Or, in the remnant whom &c.  
 f Remnant, Is. 1:9.

**1**  
 \* Ch. 4:1 in Heb.  
 f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 g Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Jer. 16:15.  
 i Or, return to, 2 "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 j See "Restora- tion of Ju- dah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 k Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

**2**  
 l Is. 66:18; Mic. 4:12.  
 m Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 n Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 o Vs. 12, 14.  
 p Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
 q Is. 66:16; Jer. 25:31.  
 r Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

1 Or, will ye repay a deed of mine, or will ye do ought unto me? swiftly &c.  
 a Ez. 25:12-17.  
 b See "Reward," Rev. 2:10.  
 c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 d Is. 34:8; 59:18.  
 2 Or, deed.  
 e Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 5  
 f II Ki. 12:18; II Chr. 21:16, 17.  
 g Silver, Job 22:25.  
 h Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 i Temples, I Sam. 1:9.  
 j See "Treasures," I Chr. 27:25.  
 6  
 k See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
 l Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 m V. 3; Ez. 27:13.  
 n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 o Greece, Dan. 10:20.  
 7  
 p Zech. 9:13.  
 q I Sam. 15:33.  
 8  
 r Is. 14:2; 60:14.  
 s Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
 t Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 u See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 v Sheba, Gen. 10:7.  
 w Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 9  
 x Jer. 51:27, 28.  
 y Jer. 6:4; Mic. 3:5 (& margins).  
 3 Heb. sanctify.  
 z War, Josh. 22:12.  
 a Is. 8:9, 10; Jer. 46:3, 4; Zech. 14:2, 3.  
 b See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 10  
 c Is. 2:4; Mic. 4:3.  
 d See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 e Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 f Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 11  
 g Ez. 88:15, 16; Zeph. 3:8.  
 4 Or, Assemble yourselves.

1 will ye <sup>a</sup> render me a <sup>b</sup> recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I <sup>c</sup> return your <sup>d</sup> recompense upon your own <sup>e</sup> head. 5 Forasmuch as ye have <sup>f</sup> taken my <sup>g</sup> silver and my <sup>h</sup> gold, and have carried into your <sup>i</sup> temples my goodly <sup>j</sup> precious things, 6 and have <sup>k</sup> sold the <sup>l</sup> children of Jūdāh and the children of Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>sa-lēm unto the <sup>m</sup> sons of the <sup>n</sup> Grē<sup>c</sup>ciāns, that ye may remove them far from their border; 7 behold, I will <sup>o</sup> stir them up out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will <sup>p</sup> return your <sup>q</sup> recompense upon your own head; 8 and I will sell <sup>r</sup> your sons and your <sup>s</sup> daughters into the <sup>t</sup> hand of the children of Jūdāh, and they shall sell them to the men of <sup>u</sup> Shē<sup>b</sup>ā, to a <sup>v</sup> nation far off: for Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>l-vāh hath spoken it.

9 <sup>w</sup> Proclaim ye this among the nations; <sup>x</sup> prepare <sup>y</sup> war; <sup>z</sup> stir up the mighty men; let all the <sup>a</sup> men of war draw near, let them come up. 10 <sup>b</sup> Beat your <sup>c</sup> plowshares into <sup>d</sup> swords, and your <sup>e</sup> pruning-hooks into <sup>f</sup> spears: let the weak say, I am strong. 11 <sup>g</sup> Haste ye, and come, all ye nations round about, and gather

Var. Rend.—V. 4 (cont.). render me a recompense—requite me a deed, NOW.; add, [for deeds done you], MARTI, OR. return—own—bring your deed upon your, NOW. return—let fall back, MARTI, OR. V. 5. Forasmuch as ye—ye who, NOW. temples—palaces, MARTI, NOW. goodly—best, OR.; most precious, MARTI. precious things—jewels, MARTI, OR. NOW. precious—pleasant, a. V. 6. and . . . Jerusalem—the children also . . . Jerusalem have ye sold, a. sons of the Grecians—Heb. children of the Javanim, Var.; Javans, OR.; sons of Javan, NOW. that ye may—to, MARTI. border—homeland, MARTI, land, NOW. V. 7. return your recompense—bring your doing, NOW. return—let fall back, MARTI, OR. V. 8. to the men of Sheba—into captivity, NOW. V. 9. Proclaim ye this—Let the proclamation go forth, MARTI. prepare—*Lit.* consecrate, Var.; sanctify a, NOW. stir—wake, OR. NOW. mighty men—heroes, OR. NOW.; warriors, MARTI. let (*last*)—[and] let, MARTI, OR. V. 10. Beat—forge, NOW.; forge over, OR. pruning-hooks—vine-knives, NOW. strong—a hero, MARTI, OR. NOW. V. 11. Haste—Awake, MARTI; 'Up,' NOW. nations—heathen-nations, OR. mighty ones—

yourselves together: thither cause thy <sup>a</sup> mighty ones to come down, O Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>l-vāh. 12 Let the nations bestir themselves, and come up to the valley of <sup>b</sup> Jē-hōsh<sup>a</sup>-phāt; for there will I sit to <sup>c</sup> judge all the nations round about. 13 Put ye in the <sup>d</sup> sickle; for the <sup>e</sup> harvest is ripe: come, <sup>f</sup> tread ye; for the <sup>g</sup> winepress is full, the vats overflow; for their <sup>h</sup> wickedness is great.

14 <sup>i</sup> Multitudes, multitudes in the <sup>j</sup> valley of decision! for the <sup>k</sup> day of Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>l-vāh is near in the valley of decision. 15 The <sup>l</sup> sun and the moon are <sup>m</sup> darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining. 16 And <sup>n</sup> Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>l-vāh will <sup>o</sup> roar from <sup>p</sup> Zi<sup>o</sup>n, and <sup>q</sup> utter <sup>r</sup> his voice from <sup>s</sup> Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>sa-lēm; and the <sup>t</sup> heavens and the <sup>u</sup> earth shall shake: but Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>l-vāh will be a <sup>v</sup> refuge unto his people, and a stronghold to the children of <sup>w</sup> Is<sup>r</sup>ā<sup>l</sup>. 17 So shall ye <sup>x</sup> know that I am Jē-hō<sup>v</sup>l-vāh your God, dwelling in Zi<sup>o</sup>n my <sup>y</sup> holy <sup>z</sup> mountain: then shall Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>sa-lēm be <sup>a</sup> holy, and there shall no <sup>b</sup> strangers pass through her any more.

18 And <sup>c</sup> it shall come to pass in that day, that the <sup>d</sup> mountains warriors (= angels), MARTI; heroes, NOW. V. 12. nations—heathen, OR. Jehoshaphat—i.e. the Lord hath judged, Var. sit—throne, NOW. V. 13. harvest—grain-harvest, NOW. V. 14. Multitudes, multitudes—heap upon heap, MARTI; Unending swarms of people, NOW.; Multitude upon multitudes, OR. decision—strict decision (Is. 10:22), Var.; threshing sledge, OR. V. 15. are darkened—have darkened themselves, MARTI; darkened, NOW.; become dark, OR. withdraw—have lost, MARTI. shining—brilliance, MARTI, OR. V. 16. will roar—roars, MARTI, OR. NOW. utter—utter, MARTI, OR. NOW. and (*second*)—so that, MARTI, OR.; that, NOW. shall—*Omē*, MARTI, OR. NOW. will be—is, MARTI, OR. NOW. V. 17. So—and, MARTI, OR. NOW. know—experience, MARTI; perceive, OR. NOW. dwelling—(I, MARTI, OR.) who dwells, MARTI, OR. NOW. in—upon, NOW. then shall—and, MARTI, OR. NOW. holy—a sanctuary, MARTI; sanctuary, OR.; that may not be touched, NOW. and . . . more—so that barbarians may not go through it further, NOW. V. 18. it . . . in—then on, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 11. thither . . . Jehovah—A gloss, MARTI.

h Is. 13:2.  
 12  
 i That is, Jehovah judgeth.  
 j God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 k Ps. 7:6; 98:9; Is. 3:13.  
 13  
 l Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
 m Jer. 51:33; Hos. 6:11.  
 n Or, vintage.  
 o Or, get you down.  
 p See "Wine," Lev. 10:9.  
 q Is. 63:3; Lam. 1:15.  
 r See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 s See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
 t Gen. 18:20.  
 14  
 u Is. 34:2-8.  
 v Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 w Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 x Ch. 1:15; 2:1, 11, 31.  
 15  
 y Sun, Moon and Stars, Ps. 136:8, 9.  
 z Ch. 2:10, 31.  
 a Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 16  
 b God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Roaring, Jer. 25:30.  
 d Hos. 11:10; Amos 1:2.  
 e Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 f Ch. 2:11.  
 g Voice of God, Gen. 27:22.  
 h Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 i Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
 j Ch. 2:10; Ez. 38:19; Hag. 2:6.  
 k Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 l Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
 m Ps. 61:3; Is. 33:16; Jer. 17:17.  
 n Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 17  
 o Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 p V. 21; ch. 2:27.  
 q Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 r Is. 11:9; 56:7; Ez. 20:40.  
 s Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 t Is. 4:3; Ob. 17.  
 u See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
 v Is. 52:1; Nah. 1:15.  
 18  
 w See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 x Amos 9:13.

18

- a Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 b Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 c Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
 d Is. 30:25;  
 35:6.  
 e See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
 f Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 g Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
 h Fountains, II Ki. 3:19.  
 i Ez. 47:1-12.  
 j See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 k That is, the valley of acacias.  
 l Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 m See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 n Edom, Num. 20:18.  
 o Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 p Violence, Hab. 1:3.

shall drop down sweet <sup>a</sup> wine, and the <sup>b</sup> hills shall flow with <sup>c</sup> milk, and all the <sup>d</sup> brooks of <sup>e</sup> Jū-dāh shall flow with <sup>f</sup> waters; and a <sup>h</sup> fountain shall come forth from the <sup>i</sup> house of Jē-hō-vāh, and shall <sup>j</sup> water <sup>k</sup> the valley of \* Shit-tīm. 19 <sup>l</sup> E-gypt shall be a desolation, and <sup>n</sup> E-dōm shall be a desolate <sup>o</sup> wilderness, for the <sup>p</sup> violence

Var. Rend.—V. 18 (cont.). brooks—channels, Var. valley—torrent-valley, Var. valley of Shittim—Acacia vale, MARTI,

done to the children of Jū-dāh, because they have <sup>r</sup> shed <sup>s</sup> innocent <sup>t</sup> blood in their <sup>u</sup> land. 20 But Jū-dāh shall <sup>v</sup> abide for ever, and <sup>w</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm from generation to generation. 21 And I will <sup>x</sup> cleanse their blood, that I have not cleansed: for Jē-hō-vāh <sup>y</sup> dwelleth in <sup>z</sup> Zi-ōn.

OR. V. 19. desolation—desert, MARTI. OR. wilderness—plain, MARTI. OR. violence—wickedness, MARTI. OR. NOW. done to—on, NOW. V. 20. abide—be inhabited, Var. MARTI. V. 21. cleanse—purge (viz. by punishment), Var.; avenge, MARTI. NOW. HOR.; consider cleansed, OR. cleansed—See cleanse. for—and, NOW. dwelleth—remains dwelling, MARTI. in—upon the, MARTI. NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 19. because . . . land—A gloss, MARTI. V. 21. And . . . cleansed—A gloss, MARTI.

- q Ob. 10.  
 r See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 s See "Innocence," Dan. 6:22.  
 t Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 u Land, Gen. 23:15.

20

- v Ez. 37:25;  
 Amos 9:15.  
 w Or, be inhabited.  
 x Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

21

- y See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 z Is. 4:4; Ez. 36:25.  
 a Or, hold as innocent.  
 b See v. 17.  
 c Zion, Is. 52:1.

\* SHITTIM: City of.—Israel abode in—Num. 25:1. Two Men sent from, as Spies—Josh. 2:1. Children of Israel removed from—Josh. 3:1; Mic. 6:5.  
 Valley of.—Joel 3:18.

# THE BOOK OF Ā-MŌS

1: 1

GOD'S JUDGMENTS ON NEIGHBORING NATIONS

1: 5

- 1  
a See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
b Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
c See "Cattle,"  
Pr. 15:17.  
d Ch. 7:14.  
e Tekoa,  
II Sam. 14:2.  
f See "Inspira-  
tion of  
Prophets,"  
II Ki. 17:13.  
g See "Visions,"  
Num. 12:6.  
h Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
i Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
j Uziah, I Chr.  
6:24.  
k II Ki. 15:1-7  
(*margin*).  
II Chr. 26:1-  
23; Is. 1:1;  
Hos. 1:1.  
l Kings of Is-  
rael and Jud-  
ah, I Ki.  
11:11.  
m King, Deut.  
17:15.  
n Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
o Jeroboam,  
I Ki. 11:31.  
p Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
q Joash, II Ki.  
13:10.  
r Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
s See "Earth,"  
Gen. 2:1.  
t Zech. 14:5.  
u Is. 52:1.  
v Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
x Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
y Or, *habitations*.  
z Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.  
aa Mourning, John 11:35.  
ab Ch. 9:3.  
ac See "Mountains,"  
Gen. 3:12.  
ad Carmel, I Sam.  
15:12.  
ae D Vs. 6, 9, 11, 13; ch. 3:1, 4, 6.

**1** "The <sup>b</sup> words of \* Ā-mōs,  
who was among the <sup>c</sup> herds-  
men of Tē-kō'ā, which he <sup>d</sup> saw  
concerning <sup>e</sup> Iš-rā-ēl in the <sup>f</sup> days  
of <sup>g</sup> Ūz-zī'āh <sup>h</sup> king of <sup>i</sup> Jū-dāh,  
and in the days of <sup>j</sup> Jēr-ō-  
bō'ām the <sup>k</sup> son of <sup>l</sup> Jō'āsh king  
of Iš-rā-ēl, two <sup>m</sup> years before the  
<sup>n</sup> earthquake.

2 And he said, <sup>o</sup> Jē-hō'vāh will  
roar from <sup>p</sup> Zī'ōn, and utter his  
<sup>q</sup> voice from <sup>r</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and  
the <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> pastures of the <sup>u</sup> shep-  
herds shall <sup>v</sup> mourn, and the  
<sup>w</sup> top of <sup>x</sup> Ēār-mēl shall wither.

3 Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh: <sup>y</sup> For

Var. Rend. — Chap. I. — V. 1. was —  
had been, HAR. herdsmen—shepherds.  
HAR. V. 2. will roar—roars, OR. GU.  
NOW. HAR. utter—utters, GU. OR.  
NOW. HAR. and (*second*)—that, GU.  
then, OR. NOW.; omit, HAR. shall  
mourn—wither, GU. OR.; mourn, HAR.  
NOW. shall wither—dry up, GU. OR.  
V. 3. saith—has said, HAR. Vs. 3, 6, 9,  
11. 13. transgressions—deeds of shame,  
GU.; outrages, MARTI, NOW.; mis-  
deeds, OR. V. 3. turn . . . thereof—revoke  
it, HAR. threshing instruments—iron  
sledges, NOW. threshing—the threshing,  
OR. instruments—sledges with iron  
knives, GU.; roller, OR.; wagons, MAR-  
TI. V. 4. But—So, OR.; therefore, NOW.

2 u Is. 42:13; Jer. 25:30; Joel 3:16. v Zion,  
Is. 52:1. w Voice, Gen. 27:22. x Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8. y Or, *habitations*. z Shepherds, Ps. 23:1. aa Mourning, John 11:35. ab Ch. 9:3. ac See "Mountains," Gen. 3:12. ad Carmel, I Sam. 15:12. ae D Vs. 6, 9, 11, 13; ch. 3:1, 4, 6.

\* AMOS THE PROPHET.—Probably a Man of Judah, as his Home was Tekoa—Amos 1:1. A Herdsman—1:1; 7:14. A Cultivator of Sycomore Trees—7:14; and not of a Prophetic Family—7:14, 15. Call direct from God—7:15. Felt constrained to prophesy—3:8. Prophesied mainly for Israel—1:1, 2; 2:6; 3:13; 4:1, 5, 12; 5:1, 4; 7:8, 9; 8:2; 9:7. Incidentally of Judah—2:4, 5; 3:1; 9:11.

Time.—"Two Years before the Earthquake," in Days of Uziah and Jeroboam II—1:1; Zech. 14:5; cf. Jos. Ant. ix:x.4. Accused of Treason and ordered away by the Priest Amaziah—7:10-13.

Amos related his Commission and pronounced a Judgment on Amaziah—7:14-17.

BOOK OF AMOS.—Contents: Introduction, Sins of Other Nations, then of Israel—Chaps. 1-2. Addresses—Chaps. 3-6. Visions—7:1-9:10. Conclusion, a Messianic Prophecy—9:11-15.

Style: Bold, Vivid, Direct, Authoritative, especially Chaps. 3-6. Sometimes Poetic—2:13-16; 5:2; and parts of Chaps. 1 and 4 are poetic in the Original, sometimes broken by Sudden

three <sup>e</sup> transgressions of <sup>f</sup> Dā-mās-ēūs, yea, for four, I will <sup>g</sup> not <sup>h</sup> turn away <sup>i</sup> the <sup>j</sup> punish-  
ment thereof; because they  
have threshed <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> Gīl'ē-ād with  
<sup>m</sup> threshing instruments of <sup>n</sup> iron.

4 But I will send a <sup>o</sup> fire into  
the house of <sup>p</sup> Hāz'a-ēl, and it  
shall <sup>q</sup> devour the <sup>r</sup> palaces of  
<sup>s</sup> Bēn-hā'clād. 5 And I will  
<sup>t</sup> break the bar of Dā-mās-ēūs,  
and cut off <sup>u</sup> the inhabitant from  
the <sup>v</sup> valley of <sup>w</sup> Ā'vēn, and him  
that holdeth the <sup>x</sup> sceptre from  
<sup>y</sup> the house of <sup>z</sup> Eden; and the  
people of <sup>aa</sup> Sūr'ā-ā shall go into

Vs. 4, 7, 10, and it shall—that it, NOW. V. 4. palaces—castles, GU.; pompous buildings, MARTI. V. 5. bar—bars, HAR. valley of Aven—Biq' at Aven, MARTI. NOW. Aven—i.e. Vanity or Idols (probably alluding to the sun-worship of Baalbek), Var.; Sin, OR. him . . . sceptre—the sceptre holder, HAR. NOW. the house of—Beth, GU. MARTI, NOW. HAR. Eden—i.e. Pleasure, Var.; Pleasure, OR. people of Syria—the Arameans, GU. Syria—Aram, MARTI, OR. HAR. NOW.

Var. Rend.—Chap. I.—V. 5. Aven—On, Sept. Ew. (pts.), supposing 'On' to have been the proper name of the Syrian Heliopolis, as it was of the Heliopolis in Egypt, Gen. 41:45, Var.

5 That is, Vanity. x Sceptre, Esth. 5:2. y Eden, Gen. 3:23. z Syria, Gen. 25:20.

Changes—3:3, 9; 4:4; 8:4; 9:5; and Parentheses—5:10, 13, 15; 7:10-17; 9:5, 6.

Historical Allusions: To Cruelties of Damascus, Gaza, Tyre, Edom, Moab, Israel—1:3, 6, 9, 13; 2:16, 17; 3:9-11. To Defections of Judah—2:4. To Famines, Blights, Plagues and Pestilences in Israel—4:6-13. To Corrupting of Prophets and Nazirites—2:11, 12. To Exodus from Egypt—3:1; 9:7. And Migrations of Philistines and Syrians—9:7. To the Wandering in the Wilderness and Conquest of Amorites—2:10. And to the Sin of Idolatry at Bethel and Gilgal—3:14; 4:4; 5:5.

Leading Ideas: Persistent Transgression will bring Swift Punishment—1:3; 3:1; 3:13-15; 4:1-13. Israel as well as Other Nations will be judged for Sin—1:3; 3:1; 3:9-12. 14. 15; 5:7, 11; 6:3-7. The Worship of Jehovah through Idols will not avail—4:4; 5:22-27; cf. I Ki. 12:28-33; 13:33, 34. Jehovah is the God of Nature and able for Any Task—4:7, 9, 13; 5:8; 7:4; 8:9; 9:5, 6. Yet God is gracious—5:4, 15; 7:3, 6; and will ultimately establish Israel in their Land—9:11-15.

† PASTURE.—For Flocks—Gen. 47:4; I Ki. 4:23; I Chr. 4:39-41; Ps. 65:13; Is. 32:14; Jer. 25:36; Joel 1:18. Of Israel

- e See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
f Damascus,  
I Ki. 20:34.  
g Is. 7:8; 17:1.  
h Is. 8:4.  
i Or, *revoke my word*.  
j Heb. *it* (and so in vs. 6, 9, &c.).  
k Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
l Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
n See v. 13.  
o See "Tools and Imple-  
ments," Ex. 32:4.  
p Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
q Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
r Jer. 49:27.  
s Hazeal, II Ki. 8:8.  
t See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos. 13:14.  
u Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
v Ben-hadad, I Ki. 20:1.  
w Jer. 51:30; Lam. 2:9.  
x Or, *him that sitteth on the throne* (and so in v. 8).  
y Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
z Aven, Ez. 30:17.  
aa Or, *Beth-edon*.

<sup>5</sup>  
a Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
b Kir, Is. 22:6.  
c Ch. 9:7; II Ki.  
16:9.

<sup>6</sup>  
d Gaza, Ju.  
16:1.  
e I Sam. 6:17;  
Jer. 47:1, 5;  
Zeph. 2:4.  
f Heb. *an entire*  
*captivity*.  
g See v. 9.  
h Edom, Num.  
20:18.  
i Ez. 35:5; Ob.  
11.

<sup>7</sup>  
i Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
j See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:26.  
k Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
l Wall, Jer.  
51:58.  
m See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
n Palaces, Dan.  
8:2.

<sup>8</sup>  
o Ashdod, Josh.  
11:22.  
p Ch. 3:9;  
II Chr. 26:6;  
Zech. 9:6.  
q Sceptre,  
Esth. 5:2.  
r Ashkelon, Ju.  
1:18.  
s Anthropol-  
morphism,  
See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
t Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
u Ekron, Josh.  
13:3.  
v Remnant,  
Is. 1:9.  
w Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
x Is. 14:29-31;  
Ez. 25:16.  
y See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.

<sup>9</sup>  
z See "Inspi-  
ration of  
Prophets,"  
II Ki. 17:13.  
a See v. 3.  
b See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
c Tyre, Hos.  
9:13.  
d Is. 23:1-18;  
Jer. 25:22; Ez.  
26:2-4.  
e Punishment,  
Gen. 39:20.  
f See v. 6.  
g Heb. *the cove-  
nant of*  
*brethren*.

"captivity unto" Kir, saith Je-  
hōvāh.

6 Thus saith Je-hōvāh: For  
three transgressions of Gāzā,  
yea, for four, I will not turn  
away the punishment thereof;  
because they carried away cap-  
tive the whole people, to de-  
liver them up to Ēdōm. 7  
But I will send a fire on the  
wall of Gāzā, and it shall  
devour the palaces thereof. 8  
And I will cut off the inhabitant  
from Āshdōd, and him that  
holdeth the sceptre from Āsh-  
kēlōn; and I will turn my hand  
against Ēk'rōn; and the rem-  
nant of the Philistines shall  
perish, saith the Lord Je-hōvāh.

9 Thus saith Je-hōvāh:  
For three transgressions of  
Tyre, yea, for four, I will not  
turn away the punishment  
thereof; because they delivered  
up the whole people to  
Ēdōm, and remembered not  
the brotherly covenant. 10  
But I will send a fire on the  
wall of Tyre, and it shall devour  
the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith Je-hōvāh: For  
three transgressions of Ēdōm,  
yea, for four, I will not turn  
away the punishment thereof;

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). captivity—  
banishment. NOW. V. 6. away  
people—into complete captivity. HAR.;  
into exile entire populations. DR. the  
(second)—a. Var.; omī. GU. Vs. 6, 9.  
whole people—i.e. complete, in full  
numbers. Var.; captives in complete  
numbers. NOW. V. 6. people—com-  
munities. GU.; villages. EW. Edom  
—the Edomites. GU. V. 7, 10, 14. wall  
—encircling wall. OR. V. 7. palaces—  
fortresses. GU.; pompous buildings. MAR-  
TI. V. 8. him . . . sceptre—the sceptre  
bearer. NOW. and (third) . . . shall—  
that. GU. V. 10. But—Therefore. GU.  
NOW.; So. OR. on—against. NOW.  
V. 11. cast off—smother. GU. MARTI;  
strangle. OR.; destroyed. HAR. pity—  
compassion. OR. HAR. and (second) . . .  
perpetually—[while] in anger 'they  
remained' perpetually. GU.; while he  
kept his anger forever. MARTI; cher-

ished his anger perpetually. HAR.;  
because it 'kept' his anger. NOW. he  
kept his—they did not let go. GU.  
he . . . ever—ever held on to his  
wrath. MARTI. NOW. V. 12. But—  
Therefore. GU. NOW.; So. OR. palaces  
—fortresses. GU. V. 13. children of  
Ammon—Ammonites. GU. children—  
sons. OR. border—domain. GU. V. 14.  
But—Therefore. GU.; So. OR. MARTI.  
kindle—lay. GU. NOW. in—on.  
GU. NOW. shouting—trumpet sound.  
OR.; war-cry. MARTI. NOW. tempest  
—storm. HAR. V. 15. captivity—exile.  
HAR. NOW. Chap. 2.—Vs. 1, 4, 6, trans-  
gressions—deeds of shame. GU.; mis-  
deeds. OR.; outrages. MARTI. NOW. V.  
1. he—they. HAR. NOW. lime—lime-  
dust. OR. V. 2. But—Therefore. GU.  
NOW.; So. MARTI. OR. upon Moab  
—against Kir-moab. NOW. palaces—  
fortresses. MARTI.

because he did pursue his  
brother with the sword, and  
did cast off all pity, and his  
anger did tear perpetually, and  
he kept his wrath for ever. 12  
But I will send a fire upon Tē-  
mān, and it shall devour the pal-  
aces of Bōz-rāh.  
13 Thus saith Je-hōvāh: For  
three transgressions of the chil-  
dren of Āmōn, yea, for  
four, I will not turn away  
the punishment thereof; because  
they have ripped up the  
women with child of Gīl-ē-ād,  
that they may enlarge their  
border. 14 But I will kindle a  
fire in the wall of Rāb-bāh, and  
it shall devour the palaces  
thereof, with shouting in the  
day of battle, with a tempest  
in the day of the whirlwind; 15  
and their king shall go into  
captivity, he and his princes  
together, saith Je-hōvāh.

2 Thus saith Je-hōvāh:  
For three transgressions of  
Mōāb, yea, for four, I will  
not turn away the punishment  
thereof; because he burned the  
bones of the king of Ēdōm  
into lime. 2 But I will send a  
fire upon Mōāb, and it shall de-  
vour the palaces of Kē-rī-ōth;

ished his anger perpetually. HAR.;  
because it 'kept' his anger. NOW. he  
kept his—they did not let go. GU.  
he . . . ever—ever held on to his  
wrath. MARTI. NOW. V. 12. But—  
Therefore. GU. NOW.; So. OR. palaces  
—fortresses. GU. V. 13. children of  
Ammon—Ammonites. GU. children—  
sons. OR. border—domain. GU. V. 14.  
But—Therefore. GU.; So. OR. MARTI.  
kindle—lay. GU. NOW. in—on.  
GU. NOW. shouting—trumpet sound.  
OR.; war-cry. MARTI. NOW. tempest  
—storm. HAR. V. 15. captivity—exile.  
HAR. NOW. Chap. 2.—Vs. 1, 4, 6, trans-  
gressions—deeds of shame. GU.; mis-  
deeds. OR.; outrages. MARTI. NOW. V.  
1. he—they. HAR. NOW. lime—lime-  
dust. OR. V. 2. But—Therefore. GU.  
NOW.; So. MARTI. OR. upon Moab  
—against Kir-moab. NOW. palaces—  
fortresses. MARTI.

Var. Read.—V. 11. his anger did tear  
—did retain his anger. Pesh. Vulg. Reif-  
mann, Gei. Oort, Gunning, DR. See Var.  
Rend. V. 15. king—Add. and his priests.  
SEPT. Chap. 2.—V. 1. For—Moab  
—In order to decerate the dead because  
of violence done to (or, suffered by) Moab,  
HAR.

a See "Breth-  
ren," Gen.  
13:8.  
b See "Frater-  
nity," Ps.  
133:1.  
c I Ki. 5:1;  
9:11-14.  
d Covenants  
between Men,  
Gen. 17:2.

11  
k Num. 20:14-  
21; II Chr.  
28:17; Ob.  
10-12.  
l See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
m Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
n Heb. *corrupted*  
*his compas-  
sions*.  
o Pity, Ps.  
103:13.  
p Anger, Pr.  
15:1.  
q Is. 57:16; Mic.  
7:18.

12  
q Teman, Jer.  
49:7.  
r Bōzrah, Is.  
34:6.

13  
s Ammonites,  
Ju. 10:6.  
t Jer. 49:1-6;  
Ez. 25:2, 7;  
Zeph. 2:8, 9.  
u II Ki. 15:16;  
Hos. 13:16.  
v Treatment of  
Women in  
War, Ruth  
3:9.  
w Gilead, Num.  
32:1.  
x Is. 5:8; Ez.  
35:10.

14  
y Rabbah,  
II Sam. 11:1.  
z Shouting, Is.  
12:6.  
a Ch. 2:2; Ez.  
21:22.  
b Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
c Is. 29:6;  
30:30.  
d See "Wind,"  
Job 27:21.

15  
e Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
f Jer. 49:3  
(marg.).  
g Princes, Num.  
2:7.

1  
h Ch. 1:3.  
i Moab, Ju.  
11:18.  
j Is. 15:1-16:14;  
Jer. 48:1-47;  
Zeph. 2:8, 9.  
k Bones, Ps.  
34:20.  
l Lime, Is.  
33:12.

2  
m Kerioth, Jer.  
48:22.

—Ez. 45:15. Of the Wilderness—Ps. 65:12; Joel 1:19, 20;  
2:22.

Figurative.—Of Jehovah—Job 39:8. Sheep of—Ps. 74:1;  
79:13; 95:7; 100:3; Jer. 23:1; Green Pastures—Ps. 23:2.

Illustrative.—Lam. 1:6; Ez. 34:14, 18; Hosea 13:6.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 30:23; 49:9.

In Parable.—John 10:9.

<sup>a</sup> Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>c</sup> Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
<sup>e</sup> Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 5:7, 12; 6:12; Ps. 2:10; 141:6.  
<sup>h</sup> Job 12:21; Is. 40:23; Jer. 48:7.  
<sup>i</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.

<sup>j</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 3:2; II Ki. 17:19; Hos. 12:2.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.  
<sup>m</sup> Ju. 2:17-20; II Ki. 22:11-17; Jer. 6:19; 8:9.  
<sup>n</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
<sup>r</sup> Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
<sup>s</sup> Is. 9:15, 16; 28:15; Hab. 2:18.  
<sup>t</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Jer. 9:14; 16:11, 12; Ez. 20:18, 24, 30.  
<sup>x</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.

<sup>5</sup> Jer. 17:27; 21:10.  
<sup>z</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>a</sup> Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>6</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 1:2.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>f</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>g</sup> II Ki. 18:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 5:11, 12; 8:6; Joel 3:3.  
<sup>l</sup> The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>n</sup> The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>o</sup> Shoes, Josh. 5:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Dust, Is. 65:25.  
<sup>q</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 8:4; Mic. 2:2, 9.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 5:12.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

and <sup>a</sup> Mō'āb shall <sup>b</sup> die with <sup>c</sup> tumult, with <sup>d</sup> shouting, and with the sound of the <sup>e</sup> trumpet; 3 and I will cut off the <sup>f</sup> judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the <sup>g</sup> princes thereof with him, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

4 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: For three transgressions of <sup>1</sup> Jū-dāh, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have <sup>2</sup> rejected the <sup>3</sup> law of Jē-hō-vāh, and have not <sup>4</sup> kept his <sup>5</sup> statutes, and their <sup>6</sup> lies have caused them to <sup>7</sup> err, after which their <sup>8</sup> fathers did <sup>9</sup> walk. 5 But I will <sup>10</sup> send a <sup>11</sup> fire upon Jū-dāh, and it shall devour the <sup>12</sup> palaces of <sup>13</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

6 Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: <sup>14</sup> For three <sup>15</sup> transgressions of <sup>16</sup> Is-ṣ-rā-ēl, yea, for four, I will not turn away the <sup>17</sup> punishment thereof; because they have <sup>18</sup> sold the <sup>19</sup> righteous for <sup>20</sup> silver, and the <sup>21</sup> needy for a pair of <sup>22</sup> shoes—7 they that pant after the <sup>23</sup> dust of the <sup>24</sup> earth on the <sup>25</sup> head of the <sup>26</sup> poor, and <sup>27</sup> turn aside the way of the <sup>28</sup> meek: and

**Var. Rend.—V. 2 (cont.).** Moab—the Moabites, GU. with *(first)*—in the, GU. NOW.; in *a* HAR. with *(second)*—among, GU.; MARTI, NOW. shouting—trumpet-sound OR.; the war-cry, MARTI, NOW. with *(third)*—at, GU. MARTI, NOW. sound of the trumpet—flourish of the horns, OR. V. 3. and—*Omit*, GU. judge—ruler, GU. MARTI, NOW. from the . . . thereof—out of their, GU.; out of his, NOW. the princes thereof—(his) princes, NOW.; their leaders (or, chiefs), GU. V. 4. and *(second)*—rather, NOW. lies—lying idols, GU.; lying images, OR. NOW. which—which already, NOW.; which [already], GU. V. 5. But—Therefore, GU. NOW.; So, OR. palaces—fortresses, GU. V. 6. have sold—sell, HAR. NOW. silver—money, GU. OR. MARTI, HAR. NOW. for—for the sake of, Var. GU. OR. shoes—sandals, MARTI. V. 7. they . . . poor—they who trample to the dust of the earth the head of the poor, SMI.; they tread under foot the head of the insignificant, NOW.; they pulverize into dust of earth and crush the poorest of the poor, J. A. BEWEI.; who tread [to the dust of the earth] the head of the poor, HAR. pant—smite, GU. turn . . . meek—pervert the way of humble men, HOR.; they thrust the oppressed into the

a <sup>29</sup> man and his father <sup>30</sup> go unto the <sup>31</sup> same <sup>32</sup> maiden, to <sup>33</sup> profane my <sup>34</sup> holy <sup>35</sup> name: 8 and they lay themselves down beside every <sup>36</sup> altar upon <sup>37</sup> clothes <sup>38</sup> taken in <sup>39</sup> pledge; and in the <sup>40</sup> house of their God they <sup>41</sup> drink the <sup>42</sup> wine of such as have been <sup>43</sup> fined.

9 Yet <sup>44</sup> I <sup>45</sup> destroyed I the <sup>46</sup> Ām-ōr-ite before them, whose <sup>47</sup> height was like the height of the <sup>48</sup> cedars, and he was strong as the <sup>49</sup> oaks; yet I destroyed his <sup>50</sup> fruit from above, and his roots from beneath. 10 Also I <sup>51</sup> brought you up out of the <sup>52</sup> land of <sup>53</sup> E-gypt, and led you <sup>54</sup> a forty years in the <sup>55</sup> wilderness, to possess the land of the <sup>56</sup> Ām-ōr-ite. 11 And I <sup>57</sup> raised up of your <sup>58</sup> sons for <sup>59</sup> prophets, and of your <sup>60</sup> young men for <sup>61</sup> Nāz-ir-ites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Is-ṣ-rā-ēl? saith Jē-hō-vāh. 12 But ye gave the Nāz-ir-ites <sup>62</sup> wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, <sup>63</sup> Prophesy not.

abyss, NOW. turn aside—bend, GU. OR. way—right, GU. meek—needy, GU. MARTI; harmless, OR.; humble, HAR.; oppressed, NOW. and *(second)* . . . father and son, GU. father . . . maiden—judge deal according to agreement, HAR. HOFFMANN. same—*Omit*, GU. OR. MARTI, NOW. to—and so, HAR. V. 8. and . . . pledge—and (because HAR.) garments taken in pledge they spread out, HAR. beside every altar, HAR. NOW. house—houses, HAR. God—gods, HAR. V. 9. Yet destroyed I—(And, HAR.) Yet it was I—who destroyed, GU. OR. MARTI; and I have destroyed, NOW. them—*you*, GU. MARTI. was . . . height—approached that of, NOW.; was like, HAR. from *(twice)*—*Omit*, MARTI, OR. GU. NOW. V. 10. Also I—(And yet, HAR.) it was I who, HAR. GU.; And yet have I, NOW. V. 11. And of—Moreover I raised up some of, HAR. And—*Omit*, GU. even thus—indeed so, HAR. children of Israel—Israelites, GU. MARTI. V. 12. give—drink—made the Nazirites drink wine, HAR. NOW. commanded—commanded ye also, NOW.; ye commanded, HAR. saying—*Omit*, HAR. NOW. Prophecy not—"ye shall not prophesy" (preach, NOW.), HAR. NOW.

**Var. Read.—Vs. 4, 5. A gloss, NOW. V. 7. after . . . earth—A gloss, GU. V. 8. beside every altar—A gloss, GU. MARTI. In . . . God—A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 10. A gloss, MARTI. V. 11. Is . . . Jehovah—Add to v. 10, GU.; add to v. 12, NOW. saith Jehovah—A gloss, GU. V. 12. A gloss, MARTI.**

<sup>v</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Hos. 4:14.  
<sup>x</sup> Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Women," Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Harlot," Pr. 2:16.  
<sup>a</sup> Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
<sup>b</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>c</sup> Names of God, I Ki. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

<sup>8</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 3:14.  
<sup>g</sup> Clothes, Job 31:19.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 22:26.  
<sup>i</sup> Pledges, Pr. 20:16.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 4:1; 6:6.  
<sup>l</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

<sup>9</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>o</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Amorite, I Chr. 1:13.  
<sup>q</sup> Josh. 10:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Num. 13:33.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 17:9; Mal. 4:1.

<sup>10</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>y</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 3:1; 9:7; Ex. 20:2.  
<sup>a</sup> Deut. 2:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 3:8.

<sup>11</sup> Deut. 18:17; Jer. 7:25.  
<sup>e</sup> Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>f</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Young Men, I John 2:14.  
<sup>h</sup> Nazirite, Ju. 13:5.  
<sup>i</sup> Num. 6:2, 3.

<sup>12</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 7:13, 16; Jer. 11:21.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:20.



13

1 Or, *I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.*

a Joel 3:13.  
b Cart, I Sam. 6:7.

c Sheaves, Deut. 24:19.

d See "Fugitive," Jer. 49:5.  
e Is. 30:16, 17.

f Or, *refuge shall fail the swift.*  
g Jer. 9:23.

h See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.

i Heb. *his soul (or, life).*

j Jer. 51:56; Ez. 39:3.

k See "Archery," I Sam. 30:20.

l Foot, Gen. 18:4.

m Is. 31:3.

n See "Horsemen," Acts 23:23.

o Horses, Jer. 50:11.

p Courage, Num. 13:30.

q Ja. 4:17; Jer. 48:41.

r Nakedness, Job 1:21.

s Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

t Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

u Jer. 8:13; 13:11.

v Family, Eph. 5:22.

w Ch. 2:10; 9:7.

x Ex. 19:5, 6; Deut. 4:32-37.

y Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

z Earth, Gen. 1:1.

a See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

b Visitation, Jer. 48:44.

c V. 14; Jer. 14:10; Ez. 20:36; Dan. 9:12.

d See "Punishment for Sin," Gen. 3:6.

e See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.

f See "Friendship," Pr. 27:6.

g Lev. 26:23, 24.

13 Behold, <sup>1</sup> I will <sup>a</sup> press you in your place, as a <sup>b</sup> cart presseth that is full of <sup>c</sup> sheaves. 14 And <sup>d e</sup> flight shall perish from the swift; and the strong shall not strengthen his force; neither shall the <sup>f</sup> mighty <sup>g</sup> deliver <sup>h</sup> himself; 15 neither shall he stand that <sup>i</sup> handleth the bow; and he that is swift of <sup>j</sup> foot shall not deliver <sup>k</sup> himself; neither shall he that <sup>l</sup> rideth the <sup>m</sup> horse deliver <sup>n</sup> himself; 16 and he that is <sup>o</sup> courageous among the mighty shall <sup>p</sup> flee away <sup>q</sup> naked in that day, saith Jê-hô-vâh.

**3** Hear this <sup>a</sup> word that Jê-hô-vâh hath spoken against you, O children of <sup>b</sup> 'Isr-â-êl, against the <sup>c</sup> whole <sup>d</sup> family which I brought up out of the land of <sup>e</sup> 'E-gypt, saying, 2 <sup>f</sup> You only have I known of all the families of the <sup>g</sup> earth: therefore I will <sup>h i</sup> visit upon you all your iniquities. 3 Shall two <sup>j k</sup> walk together, except they

Var. Read.—V. 13. I . . . presseth—I will press you in your place [press you down (2)]. *Ge. Ew. Ac.*, as a cart presseth, *Targ. Aê. Ki.*; I straiten myself under you, as a cart is straitened, *Baur, Pu.* 1. sheaves—I will make you groan in your places just as the threshing wagon makes the (floor) filled with sheaves to groan, H. HOFFMANN; I make the ground shake under you, as the wagon shakes which is full of sheaves, WE. NOW. (after HL); I will make it sway (creak, MARTI) under you as a cart sways (creaks, MARTI) that is full of (overladen with, MARTI) sheaves, OR. MARTI. you—the land, GU. that is—the threshing-floor, GU. V. 14. And—there, HAR. NOW. flight—refuge, *Ew. Pu. GU.* OR. HAR. MARTI. NOW. perish from—fail, HAR.; vanish from, NOW. swift—swift of foot, HAR.; light-footed, NOW. strengthen—continue, GU.; make use of, MARTI; harden, NOW. neither—and . . . not, NOW. mighty—hero, MARTI. NOW. Vs. 14, 15. deliver himself—save his life, OR. GU. MARTI. NOW. V. 15. neither . . . bow—the archer withstands not, NOW. he . . . swift—the swift, HAR.; the light, NOW. V. 16. mighty—heroes, NOW. Chap. 3.—V. 1. children of Israel—Israelites, MARTI. GU.; 'house' of Israel, NOW. against—over, NOW. family—people, GU.; kindred, OR. saying—thus, NOW. V. 2. families—peoples, GU.; kindreds, OR. visit upon—punish on, GU. iniquities—misdeeds, NOW. V. 3. together—with one another, NOW. except—agreed—without having met, NOW.: if they be not, HAR. have agreed—known one another, SEPT. GU. MARTI. V. 4. Will—Does, HAR. NOW. when—and, NOW.

have <sup>a</sup> agreed? 4 Will a <sup>b</sup> lion <sup>c</sup> roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion <sup>d</sup> cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing? 5 Can a <sup>e</sup> bird fall in a <sup>f</sup> snare upon the earth, where no <sup>g</sup> gin is <sup>h</sup> set for him? shall a snare spring up from the <sup>i</sup> ground, and have taken nothing at all? 6 Shall the <sup>j k</sup> trumpet be blown in a <sup>l</sup> city, and the people not be <sup>m</sup> afraid? shall <sup>n</sup> evil befall a city, and <sup>o</sup> Jê-hô-vâh hath not done it? 7 Surely the Lord Jê-hô-vâh will do nothing, except he <sup>p</sup> reveal his secret unto his <sup>q</sup> servants the <sup>r</sup> prophets. 8 The <sup>s</sup> lion <sup>t</sup> hath roared; who will not fear? The <sup>u</sup> Lord Jê-hô-vâh hath spoken; <sup>v</sup> who can but <sup>w</sup> prophesy?

9 <sup>a</sup> Publish ye <sup>b</sup> in the <sup>c</sup> palaces at <sup>d</sup> 'Ash-dôd, and <sup>e</sup> in the palaces in the <sup>f</sup> land of <sup>g</sup> 'E-gypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the <sup>h</sup> mountains of <sup>i</sup> Sâ-mâ-ri-â, and behold what great

he hath no prey?—there is no prey before him (before him) NOW., HAR. NOW. V. 5. in—into, OR. earth—ground, OR. HAR. where . . . him—without gin is there, NOW. gin—bait, Var. shall ground—does a snare fly up, HAR. and . . . all—without making sure of a catch OR.; without catching anything, HAR.; and catches nothing, NOW. V. 6. Shall the—a, NOW. blown—sounded, NOW. HAR. afraid—startled, MARTI. GU. NOW.; tremble—HAR. OR. shall (second)—can, HAR.; omit, NOW. evil—misfortune, MARTI. GU. OR. V. 7. Surely the Lord—No! GU.; For, OR. secret—counsel, OR. NOW. V. 8. The—a, NOW. hath roared—roars, OR. MARTI. NOW. who will not—who is there that does not, HAR.; who should not, NOW. hath spoken—speaks, MARTI. OR. NOW. can but—is not obliged to, GU.; should not, OR. MARTI. NOW.; is it that cannot, HAR. prophesy—preach as prophet, NOW. V. 9. Publish—proclaim, HAR.; Call out, NOW.; let it be loud, OR. in (twice)—over, HAR. NOW. palaces (twice)—fortresses, GU. Ashdod—(Assyria), SEPT. GU. MARTI. say—command, GU. Assemble yourselves—gather ye, HAR. NOW. mountains—mountain, SEPT. GU. MARTI. HAR. NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 15. A gloss, NOW. V. 16. in . . . Jehovah—A gloss, GU. Chap. 3.—V. 3. A gloss, MARTI. V. 4. out of his den—A gloss, GU. NOW. in a snare—Omit, SEPT. MARTI. NOW. HAR. V. 7. A gloss, MARTI. NOW. Vs. 7, 8, 11, 13. The Lord—the All-Lord, OR. Vs. 7, 8. The Lord—Omit, GU. V. 7. the prophets—A gloss, GU. V. 9. Publish . . . say—A gloss, GU. and say—A gloss, NOW.

4 Or, *made an appointment.*

5 Lion, Job 4:10.

6 Ps. 104:21; Hos. 5:14; 11:10.

7 Cry, Lu. 18:7.

8 Birds, Gen. 9:2.

9 Snare, Pr. 7:23.

10 Gin, Job 18:9.

11 Ground, Gen. 33:19.

12 Trumpet, Num. 10:2.

13 Jer. 4:5, 19; 21:8; 11; Hos. 5:8; Zeph. 1:16.

14 City, Gen. 4:17.

15 Fear, Gen. 9:2.

16 Evil, Ps. 97:10.

17 Is. 14:24-27; 45:7.

18 See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.

19 Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

20 Jer. 18:17; Jer. 23:22; Dan. 9:22.

21 Servant, Ex. 21:2.

22 Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

23 Ch. 1:2.

24 Roar, Jer. 25:30.

25 Jonah, 1:1-3; 3:1-3.

26 Jer. 20:9.

27 Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

28 Publish, Neh. 9:15.

29 Or, upon.

30 Palaces, Dan. 8:2.

31 Ashdod, Josh. 11:22.

32 Ch. 1:8; I Sam. 5:1.

33 Land, Gen. 23:15.

34 Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

35 Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

36 Ch. 4:1; 6:1; Is. 28:1; Ez. 37:22.

37 Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

9

- a Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
b Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
c Ch. 4:1; 5:11; 8:6.

10

- d Knowledge, P. 1:7.  
e See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
f Ch. 5:7; 6:12; Ps. 14:4; Jer. 4:22.  
g Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
h Hab. 2:8-11; Zeph. 1:9; Zech. 5:3, 4.  
i Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
j See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.

11

- k See "Prophecy," Dun. 2:29.  
l See "Enemy," Job 31:29.  
m Ch. 6:14.  
n Land, Gen. 23:15.  
o Ch. 2:14.  
p Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
q Ch. 2:5.  
r See "Spoil," Is. 9:3.

12

- s Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
t I Sam. 17:34-37.  
u Mouth, Gen. 3:11.  
v Lion, Job 4:10.  
w Legs, Ps. 147:10.  
x Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
y Ch. 9:4; Jer. 44:4, 28.  
z Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
a See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.  
b Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
c Ch. 6:4; Esth. 1:6; 7:8; Job 17:13; Ps. 6:6; 41:3; Lu. 22:66.  
d According to some MSS., in Damascus on a bed.  
e Bed, Deut. 3:11.

13

- e See "Witness," John 8:17.  
f Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

a tumults are therein, and what b oppressions in the midst thereof. 10 For they a c know not to do o right, saith Jê-hô'vâh, who h store up i violence and i robbery in their palaces. 11 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jê-hô'vâh: An k i m adversary there shall be, even round about the n land; and he shall o bring down thy strength from thee, and thy p q palaces shall be r plundered. 12 Thus saith Jê-hô'vâh: As the s shepherd r rescueth out of the u mouth of the v lion two w legs, or a piece of an x ear, so shall the y children of z Iş-râ-êl be a rescued that sit in b Sâ-mâ'rî-â in the corner of a c couch, and i on the silken cushions of a d bed.

13 Hear ye, and e testify against the house of i Jacob, saith the Lord Jê-hô'vâh, the God of hosts. 14 For in the day

Var. Rend.—V. 9 (cont.). what (second) thereof—oppression in its midst, NOW. V. 10. For—And how, OR.; and (how), HAR.; and, MARTI.; omit, NOW. know—understand, NOW. not—not any more, MARTI. who—they who, MARTI.; these who, HAR. robbery—wickedness, MARTI. NOW.; oppression, HAR. V. 11. An . . . land—Want stalks about in the land, MARTI.; Distress and round about in the land! OR. an adversary shall surround (surrounds, NOW.) the land, HAR. NOW.; and round about the land shall be desolated, GU. An adversary—Or, Distress, Ev. H. Baur, he . . . thee—he shall strip from thee thy strength, or, thy strength shall be stripped from thee HAR.; thy might shall be stripped from thee, NOW. strength—strong wall, GU.; defence, MARTI. palaces—fortresses, GU. plundered—spoiled, n. V. 12. two legs—a pair of thighs, GU.; two little bones, NOW. legs—little legs, MARTI.; little thighs, OR. piece—little piece, OR. GU. MARTI. NOW. children of Israel—Israelites, MARTI. GU. rescued that sit—delivered that dwell, Var. that—they who, HAR. corner—cushions, MARTI. couch—divan, OR. silken . . . bed—damask of a couch, Ge. Ev. H. Baur, Ke. silken cushions—hump, MARTI; damask, HAR. OR.; . . . NOW. bed—divan, GU. MARTI. HAR. NOW. V. 13. against—to, GU. OR. V. 14. For—That, HAR.; Verily, NOW. shall—Omit, HAR. NOW. also—Omit, GU. MARTI. visit—punish, GU.; inflict punishment, HAR. transgressions—deeds of shame, GU. altars—altar, GU. and (first)—that, NOW. the horns of the altar—its horns, GU. V. 15. great—many, NOW. GU. OR. HOR. great

that a h I shall visit the transgressions of Iş-râ-êl upon him, I will also visit the i altars of i k Bêth'-êl; and the i horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the m ground. 15 And I will smite the n o p winter-house with the q r summer-house; and the houses of s ivory shall perish, and t the u great houses shall have an end, saith Jê-hô'vâh.

4 Hear this i word, ye kine of u v Bâ'shân, that are in the w mountain of Sâ-mâ'rî-â, that x oppress the y poor, that crush the needy, that say unto their lords, Bring, and let us z a drink. 2 The Lord Jê-hô'vâh hath b c sworn by his d holiness, that, lo, the e days shall come upon you, that they shall take you away with f g hooks, and your residue with h i fish-hooks. 3 And ye shall j go out at the k breaches, every one straight before her; l and ye shall cast

houses—houses of ebony wood, MARTI. Chap. 4.—V. 1. that are in—upon, NOW. oppress—injure, HAR. lords—husbands, MARTI. OR. and let us—that we, MARTI. OR. NOW. V. 2. holiness—majesty, GU. NOW. that, lo—verily, GU.; behold, NOW. shall come—are coming, HAR.; come, NOW. upon—over, NOW. that (second) . . . away—and ye shall be taken, HAR.; then do they take you, NOW. and your residue—even the last of you, HAR. NOW. V. 3. and . . . Harmon—as dung and refuse shall ye be dragged forth and be thrown naked away, MARTI.; out from the ruins shall ye go, each one before him i, NOW.; and through breaches ye shall go forth, each woman straight before her, HAR. cast yourselves—be cast away, OR. HAR. GU.

Var. Rend.—V. 10. saith Jehovah—Omit, GU. NOW. in their palaces—A gloss, GU. V. 11. Therefore . . . Jehovah—A gloss, GU. there . . . round—shall compass, Pesh. Steiner. Gunning. See Var. Rend. V. 12. Place after v. 15, GU. on . . . cushions—GU. NOW. V. 13. A gloss, MARTI. GU. V. 14. For . . . him—A gloss, MARTI. GU. I will . . . ground—A gloss, NOW. V. 15. and the Jehovah—A gloss, GU. MARTI. Chap. 4.—V. 2. 5. Lord—All-Lord, OR. V. 2. Lord—Omit, MARTI. V. 3. cast yourselves—be cast, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ge. Ke. Gunning (pt.) into Harmon—into the mountains of Armenia (lit. of Monah), Targ. Pesh. Pu. (doubtfully): unto Mount Romman (or, Remman), Sept.; (shall cast) Rimmonah (cf. II Ki. 5:18) to the mountains, Ev.; omit, GU. NOW. HOR.; the statue of Rimmon, OR.

14

- a Visitation, Jer. 48:44.  
b Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Altars, Gen. 22:9.  
d Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
e Ch. 4:4; 5:5, 6; 7:10, 13; Hos. 10:5-8, 14, 15.  
f Horns, Dan. 7:7.  
g Ground, Deut. 33:19.

15

- n See "Winter," Gen. 8:22.  
o See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
p Jer. 36:22.  
q Summer, Gen. 8:22.  
r Ju. 3:20.  
s Or, many houses.  
t Ch. 2:5; 6:11.

1

- t Word of God, John 6:63.  
u Bashan, Josh. 12:4.  
v Ps. 22:12; Ez. 39:18.  
w Mountain, Ez. 3:12.  
x Ch. 5:11; 8:6.  
y The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
z Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
a Ch. 2:8; 6:6.

2

- b Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
c Ch. 6:8; 8:7.  
d Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
g Is. 37:29; Ez. 38:4.  
h See "Fish," Gen. 9:2.  
i Ez. 29:4.

3

- j Jer. 52:7.  
k Breach, Is. 30:13.  
l The text is obscure.

\* IVORY.—Solomon's Throne made of—I Ki. 10:18; II Chr. 9:17. House of—Amos 3:15. Ahab built House of—I Ki. 22:39. Importation of—I Ki. 10:22; II Chr. 9:21; Es. 27:15.

Palaces of—Ps. 45:8. Type of Beauty—Song of Sol. 5:14; 7:4. Benches of—Es. 27:6. Beds of—Amos 6:4. Vessel of—Rev. 18:12.

<sup>3</sup>  
a See "Inspira-  
tion of  
Prophe-  
ts,"  
II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>4</sup>  
b Bethel, Ju.  
20:18.  
c Sh. 3:14; 5:5.  
d Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
e Gilgal,  
II Sam. 19:15.  
f Ch. 5:5; Hos.  
4:15.  
g Ch. 5:21, 22.  
h Sacrifices,  
Gen. 31:54.  
i Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
j Tithes, Gen.  
28:22.  
k Three Days,  
Lu. 9:22.

<sup>5</sup>  
l Heb. *offer by  
burning*.  
l Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
m See "Leav-  
ened Bread,"  
Gen. 3:19.  
n Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
o Lev. 22:18-21.  
p See "Plea-  
sure," II Tim.  
3:4.  
q Jer. 7:9, 10;  
Hos. 9:1, 10.  
r Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.

<sup>6</sup>  
s Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Is. 3:1; Jer.  
14:18.  
u Teeth, Pr.  
25:19.  
v Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
w Hunger,  
Deut. 8:3.  
x See "Fam-  
ine," II Sam.  
21:1.  
y Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
z See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
a See "Repent-  
ance," Lu.  
13:3.  
b Is. 13; Jer.  
5:3; Hag.  
2:17.

<sup>7</sup>  
c Deut. 11:17;  
II Chr. 7:13;  
Is. 5:6.  
d See  
"Drought,"  
Jer. 14:1.  
e Rain, Deut.  
11:14.  
f Months,  
Gen. 7:11.  
g Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.  
h Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Chy, Gen.  
4:17.  
j Ex. 9:4, 26;  
10:22, 23.

*yourselves* into Hār-mōn, <sup>a</sup> saith  
Jē-hō'-vāh.

4 Come to <sup>b</sup> Bēth'-ēl, and  
<sup>c</sup> transgress; to <sup>d</sup> Gīl-gāl, and  
multiply transgression; and  
<sup>e</sup> bring your <sup>f</sup> sacrifices every  
<sup>g</sup> morning, and your <sup>h</sup> tithes  
every <sup>k</sup> three days; 5 and <sup>i</sup> offer a  
sacrifice of <sup>j</sup> thanksgiving of that  
which is <sup>m</sup> leavened, and pro-  
claim <sup>n</sup> freewill-offerings and  
publish them: for this <sup>q</sup> pleas-  
eth you, O ye children of 'Īs-  
rā-ēl, saith the Lord Jē-hō'-  
vāh.

6 And <sup>r</sup> I also have given you  
<sup>s</sup> cleanness of <sup>t</sup> teeth in all your  
<sup>u</sup> cities, and <sup>v</sup> want of <sup>w</sup> bread  
in all your places; yet have ye  
<sup>x</sup> not returned unto me, saith  
Jē-hō'-vāh. 7 And I also have  
<sup>y</sup> withholden the <sup>z</sup> rain from  
you, when there were yet three  
<sup>a</sup> months to the <sup>b</sup> harvest; and <sup>c</sup> I  
caused it to rain upon one city,  
and caused it not to rain upon  
another <sup>d</sup> city: one piece was  
rained upon, and the piece  
whereupon it rained not with-  
ered. 8 So two or three cities  
wandered unto one city to drink

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (*cont.*), into—toward,  
HAR. Harmon—So Aq. Vulg. HAR.  
(*understanding Armenia*), Ke.; Armenia,  
Symm. V. 4. Come—Go, HAR. trans-  
gression—sin, OR. to Gilgal—in Gilgal,  
HAR. and (*third*)—[only], GU. every  
—on the, NOW. and (*last*)—Omit, GU.  
NOW. three days—third day, NOW.  
HAR. V. 5. offer—burn, GU. HAR.  
NOW. publish them—do it very loudly,  
OR.; make them know, HAR.; omit,  
NOW. for . . . you—so ye love it,  
NOW.; for so ye love to do, HAR.; for  
this ye do willingly, GU.; for this liketh  
you, a. children of Israel—Israelites, GU.  
V. 6. And . . . given—I also it was who  
gave to, HAR.: I have indeed kept, NOW.;  
and I on my part have kept, GU. you—  
your, GU. cleanness of teeth—teeth  
clean, GU. NOW. Vs. 6, 8, 9, yet have ye  
—but ye have, GU. OR.; but yet ye are,  
NOW.; and yet ye, MARTI; but ye did,  
HAR. V. 7. And . . . from—I also it  
was who withheld from, HAR.: I have  
denied you, NOW. when there were yet—  
while there yet remained, HAR. rain  
(*first*)—rain repeatedly, NOW. and  
(*second*) . . . rain—but caused no rain to  
fall, NOW. piece (*twice*)—field, GU. HAR.  
NOW.; estate, OR. was—being, HAR.  
the piece (*second*) . . . withered—  
another, over which I did not cause to rain,  
withered, NOW.; another field, which  
was not rained upon, drying up, HAR.  
the piece (*second*)—the other field, GU.  
V. 8. So—Omit, HAR.; and, NOW. wan-

<sup>k</sup> water, and were <sup>m</sup> not satis-  
fied: yet have ye <sup>n</sup> not returned  
unto me, saith Jē-hō'-vāh. 9 I  
have <sup>q</sup> smitten you with  
blasting and mildew: the multi-  
tude of your <sup>r</sup> gardens and your  
<sup>s</sup> vineyards and your <sup>t</sup> fig-trees  
and your <sup>u</sup> olive-trees hath the  
<sup>v</sup> palmer-worm devoured: yet  
have ye <sup>w</sup> not returned unto me,  
saith Jē-hō'-vāh. 10 I have  
sent among you the <sup>x</sup> pestilence  
after the manner of <sup>y</sup> Ē-gypt:  
your <sup>z</sup> young men have I <sup>a</sup> slain  
with the <sup>b</sup> sword, <sup>c</sup> and have  
<sup>d</sup> carried away your <sup>e</sup> horses; and  
I have made the <sup>f</sup> stench of your  
<sup>g</sup> camp to come up even into  
your <sup>h</sup> nostrils: yet have ye <sup>i</sup> not  
returned unto me, saith Jē-hō'-  
vāh. 11 I have overthrown *ci-*  
*ties* among you, as when <sup>m</sup> God  
overthrew <sup>n</sup> Sōd'-ōm and Gō-  
mōr'-rāh, and ye were as a  
<sup>o</sup> brand plucked out of the burn-  
ing: yet have ye <sup>p</sup> not returned  
unto me, saith Jē-hō'-vāh.

12 Therefore <sup>q</sup> thus will I do  
unto thee, O Īs-rā-ēl; and be-  
cause I will do this unto thee,  
prepare to <sup>r</sup> meet thy <sup>s</sup> God, O

dered—tottered, HOR. MARTI, GU. OR.:  
staggered, NOW.; staggering, HAR.  
and were not—without being, HAR. . .  
9. have smitten—have punished, GU.:  
smote, HAR. the multitude of—I de-  
stroyed, GU. MARTI: I have caused to  
dry up, NOW. and—Omit, HAR. GU.  
hath—Omit, NOW. HAR. palmer-worm  
—locust, GU. MARTI, OR. HAR. NOW.  
HOR. V. 10. young—able (*fit for war*),  
GU. have I slain—I slew, HAR. and  
have . . . horses—together with your  
captive horses, *Hi. Ke.*: your horses have  
been carried away captive, NOW.; to-  
gether with the captivity of your horses,  
HAR. have made—caused, HAR. NOW.  
come up—arise, HAR. NOW. Vs. 10,  
11. yet have ye—but ye have, GU. OR.:  
and yet ye have, MARTI; and yet ye did,  
NOW.; but ye did not, HAR. V. 11. have  
. . . cities—overthrew, HAR.: have made  
an overthrow, GU. MARTI: directed a de-  
struction, NOW. when—once, NOW.:  
omit, HAR. plucked out of the burning  
—snatched from the blaze, HAR.:  
snatched out of the fire, NOW. V. 12.  
and—Omit, HAR. GU. NOW.

Var. Read.—Vs. 3, 6, 8-11, saith Jeho-  
vah—A gloss, GU. V. 4. for . . . Jehovah  
—A gloss, GU. V. 7. whereupon . . . not  
—A gloss, GU. V. 10. after . . . Egypt  
—A gloss, GU. MARTI. and have . . .  
horses—A gloss, NOW. even . . . nostrils  
—A gloss, MARTI. Vs. 12b, 13. A gloss,  
MARTI, NOW.

<sup>8</sup>  
k Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
l I Ki. 18:5;  
Jer. 14:4.  
m See "Thirst,"  
Ps. 42:1.  
n Ex. 4:16;  
Hag. 1:6.  
o Jer. 3:7.

<sup>9</sup>  
p Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.  
q See "Curses,"  
Gen. 4:11.  
r Deut. 28:22;  
Hag. 2:17.  
s See "Plagues,"  
Ex. 7:18.  
t Garden, Deut.  
11:10.  
u Vineyards,  
I Ki. 21:16.  
v Fig-trees,  
Deut. 8:8.  
w Olive-trees,  
Ex. 23:11.  
x See "Insects,"  
Pr. 30:25.  
y Ch. 7:1, 2;  
Joel 1:4, 7.  
z Jer. 3:10.

<sup>10</sup>  
a Lev. 26:25;  
Deut. 28:27,  
60.  
b Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
c Young Men,  
I John 2:14.  
d Jer. 11:22;  
18:21; 48:15.  
e See "Death  
Penalty for  
Violation of  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
f Sword, Ju.  
7:20.  
g Heb. *with the  
captivity of  
your horses*.  
h II Ki. 13:3, 7.  
i Horses, Jer.  
50:11.  
j Joel 2:20.  
k See "En-  
campment,"  
Num. 31:10.  
l Nostrils,  
Gen. 7:22.  
m Is. 9:13.

<sup>11</sup>  
n Gen. 19:24, 25;  
Deut. 29:23.  
o Sodom and  
Gomorrha,  
Gen. 18:20.  
p Zech. 3:2.  
q Jer. 23:14.

<sup>12</sup>  
r See v. 2.  
s Is. 32:11;  
64:2; Jer.  
5:22.  
t See "The  
Judgment,"  
II Pet. 2:4.  
u God the  
Judge of the  
World, Gen.  
1:1.

13  
a God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
b Job 38:4-7; Ps. 65:6; Is. 40:12.  
c Mountains, Ex. 3:12; Ps. 135:7; Jer. 10:13.  
d Wind, Job 27:21.  
e Ps. 139:2; Dan. 2:30.  
f Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h "Mind," Job 38:36.  
i Ch. 5:8; Jer. 13:16; Joel 2:2.  
k Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
l Darkness, Job 38:9.  
m Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
n Mic. 1:3.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
p Ch. 5:8, 27; 9:6.  
q Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r Name, Acts 16:18.

1  
s Words, Pr. 15:23.  
t Amos, Amos 1:1.  
u Mourning, John 11:35.  
v Jer. 7:29; 9:10, 17; Ex. 19:1.  
w Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

2  
x Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
y Jer. 14:17.  
z Ch. 8:14.  
1 Or, *lieth forsaken*.  
a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
b Is. 51:18; Jer. 50:32.

3  
c City, Gen. 4:17.  
d Is. 6:13.  
e See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
f Ch. 6:9.

4  
g Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
h Life, Gen. 2:7.

5  
i Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
j Gilgal, II Sam. 19:15.

Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-él. 13 For, lo, he that <sup>a</sup>formeth the <sup>c</sup>mountains, and <sup>a</sup>createth the <sup>c</sup>wind, and <sup>a</sup>declareth unto <sup>b</sup>man what is his <sup>i</sup>thought; that <sup>i</sup>maketh the <sup>k</sup>morning <sup>i</sup>darkness, and <sup>m</sup>treadeth upon the high places of the <sup>o</sup>earth—<sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup>Jè-hô-vâh, the God of hosts, is his <sup>i</sup>'name.

**5** Hear ye this <sup>a</sup>word which <sup>i</sup>'I take up for a <sup>u</sup>'lamentation over you, O house of <sup>u</sup>Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-él. 2 The <sup>u</sup>'virgin of Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-él is fallen; she shall <sup>z</sup>'no more rise: she <sup>i</sup>'is cast down upon her <sup>a</sup>land; there is <sup>b</sup>'none to raise her up. 3 For thus saith the Lord Jè-hô-vâh: The <sup>c</sup>'city that went forth a thousand shall have a <sup>d</sup>'hundred left, and that which went forth a hundred shall have <sup>i</sup>'ten left, to the house of Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-él.

4 For thus saith Jè-hô-vâh unto the house of Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-él, <sup>a</sup>'Seek ye me, and ye shall <sup>b</sup>'live; 5 but seek not <sup>i</sup>'Bèth'-él, nor enter into <sup>i</sup>'Gil-gal, and pass not to

**Var. Read.**—V. 13. For, lo—But, remember, HAR.: For behold, NOW. he that formeth—the former of, OR.: who formeth, HAR. NOW. the mountains—mountains, HAR.: the thunder, SEPT. NOW. formeth—formed, GU. createth—creator of, OR.; he creates, HAR.; created, GU. wind—So HAR. NOW.; spirit, OR. what . . . thought—his work, NOW. thought—Messiah, SEPT.; glory, SYR.; works, TARG.; work, NOW.; purpose, GU.; declaration, VULG. that maketh—who made, GU. NOW.; he makes, HAR. morning darkness—morning-red and the darkness, SEPT. GU.: dawn darkness, HAR.; morning dawn and darkness, NOW. hosts—Sabaoth, NOW. Chap. 5.—V. 1. for . . . you—against you, even a dirge, HAR. for—as, GU. MARTI, NOW. lamentation—dirge, MARTI, GU. NOW.; elegy, OR. house of Israel—Israelites, GU. V. 2. Fallen is, never to rise again Virgin Israel! She is thrown down on her soil—None to raise her! GU. is fallen—shall fall, HAR. she . . . rise—not to rise again, HAR. she is . . . land—she shall be hurled down upon her own soil, HAR. is—hurled, NOW. cast down—stretched out, NOW. OR. MARTI, land—own ground, MARTI, own land, NOW.; soil GU. there is—with, HAR. V. 3. went—goeth, HAR. shall have—having (but), HAR.; has, GU. that which—she, GU. V. 4. house—kingdom, GU. Vs. 4, 6. and ye shall—that ye may, GU.; and, HAR. MARTI, OR.; so shall ye, HAR. V. 5. pass not—do not (ye shall not) cross over, HAR.; cross not to, NOW. for . . . nought—for Rolltown (Gilgal) shall roll away, And God's house (Bethel) shall be gotten out, OR. into captivity—to the

<sup>k</sup>'Bèl'-er-shè-bà: for Gil-gal shall surely go into <sup>m</sup>'captivity, and Bèth'-él shall <sup>z</sup>'come to nought. 6 <sup>n</sup>'Seek Jè-hô-vâh, and ye shall live; lest he break out like <sup>o</sup>'fire in the house of <sup>a</sup>'Joseph, and it devour, and there be none to quench it in <sup>i</sup>'Bèth'-él. 7 Ye <sup>s</sup>'who turn <sup>u</sup>'justice to <sup>c</sup>'wormwood, and cast down <sup>u</sup>'righteousness to the earth, 8 seek him that maketh the <sup>u</sup>'Plè-jà-dès and Ô-ri-ôn, and <sup>z</sup>'turneth <sup>a</sup>'the shadow of <sup>b</sup>'death into the morning, and maketh the <sup>c</sup>'day <sup>d</sup>'dark with <sup>c</sup>'night; that <sup>i</sup>'call-eth for the <sup>b</sup>'waters of the <sup>c</sup>'sea, and poureth them out upon the <sup>i</sup>'face of the earth (<sup>k</sup>'Jè-hô-vâh is his name); 9 that <sup>i</sup>'bringeth <sup>m</sup>'sudden <sup>n</sup>'destruction upon the strong, so that <sup>o</sup>'destruction cometh upon the <sup>p</sup>'fortress.

10 They <sup>a</sup>'hate him that <sup>i</sup>'reproveth in the <sup>a</sup>'gate, and they <sup>i</sup>'abhor him that speaketh <sup>u</sup>'uprightly. 11 Forasmuch there-

gallows, NOW. come to nought—become (Beth)laven, HAR.; lit. become Aven, iniquity, HOR. V. 6. lest . . . Bethel. That flame break not forth a fire in Joseph's house, and devour without one to quench, MARTI; that he 'kindle' not the house of Joseph with fire, and devour it, without any to quench, is the house of Israel (resp. Bethel), NOW. break—cast fire on, Joseph's house, HAR.; send out like fire against you, GU. Bethel—No HAR.: the kingdom of Israel, GU. MARTI: house of Israel, SEPT. NOW. V. 7. Ye who—They who, GU. MARTI, HAR.; They, NOW. justice—judgement, n. cast—press, OR. earth—ground, MARTI, OR. NOW. V. 8. seek him—he, GU. NOW.; omit, OR. seek . . . maketh—Whose name is Yahweh the creator of, HAR. the Pleiades—*Heb.* Himah. Or. Sirius, Stern, Schr. No. (Job 9:9) and turneth—that turned, GU. shadow of death—So HOR.; deep gloom, HAR.; darkness, NOW. maketh . . . night—day darkness into night, HAR. NOW. maketh—made, GU. calleth—called, GU. poureth—poured, GU. V. 9. He it is flasheth out ruin on strength and bringeth down destruction on the fortified, SMII.; causeth violence to burst upon the strong and causeth devastation to come to the fortress, HAR. bringeth sudden destruction—caused destruction to flash forth, Var. fortress—fortified city, OR. V. 10. uprightly—truth, NOW. V. 11. forasmuch therefore—therefore because, HAR. NOW.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 5.—V. 3. For . . . Jehovah—A gloss, MARTI, GU. Lord—All-Lord, OR. to . . . Israel—A gloss, GU. V. 7. Place after v. 9, HAR. BML. V. 9. Place after Orion in v. 8, GU.

k Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.  
l Ch. 8:14; Gen. 21:3-33.  
m Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
2 Or, become vanity (Heb. Aven).  
6  
n V. 14; Is. 55:3, 6, 7.  
o Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
p Deut. 4:24.  
q Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
r Ch. 3:14.

7  
s See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.  
t Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
u V. 12; ch. 2:3; 6:12.  
v See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
w Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

8  
x See "Astronomy," I Cor. 15:40.  
y Job 9:9; 38:31.  
z Job 12:22; 38:12; Is. 42:16.  
a Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
3 Or, deep darkness.  
b Death, Rom. 5:12.  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
d Ch. 8:9.  
e Night, Ps. 19:2.  
f See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
g Ch. 9:6; Ps. 104:6-9.  
h Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
i Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
j Face, Is. 6:2.  
k God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Ch. 4:13.

9  
4 Or, causeth destruction to flash forth.  
m Ch. 2:14; Job 5:3; Is. 29:3.  
n Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
o Mic. 5:11.  
p See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.

10  
q Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
r Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
s Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
t Abhor, Pr. 106:40.  
u See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.

11  
 a Ch. 3:9; 8:6.  
 b The Poor,  
 Deut. 24:14.  
 c Extortion,  
 Pr. 22:16.  
 d Wheat, Ex.  
 9:32.  
 e Builders,  
 I Ki. 5:18.  
 f Houses, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 g Ch. 3:15; 6:11.  
 h Stone, Ex.  
 34:1.  
 i See "Proph-  
 ecy," Dan.  
 2:29.  
 j Vineyards,  
 I Ki. 21:16.  
 k Mic. 6:15.  
 l Drink, Hos.  
 4:18.  
 m Wine, Lev.  
 10:9.

12  
 n Knowledge of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 o See "King-  
 dom of Israel,"  
 I Ki. 11:11.  
 p Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 q Affliction,  
 Ps. 9:10.  
 r Is. 1:23; 5:23.  
 s Oppression,  
 Jer. 22:17.  
 t The Just,  
 Mic. 6:8.  
 u Bribery, Is.  
 33:15.  
 v Ch. 2:6, 7.  
 w Gate, I Sam.  
 23:7.

13  
 x Prudence,  
 Eph. 1:8.  
 y Eccl. 3:7;  
 Hos. 4:4.  
 z Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.

14  
 a Reaping what  
 ye sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
 b Choice, I Ki.  
 18:21.  
 c Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 d Covenants  
 conditional,  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 e Promises  
 conditional,  
 John 14:2.  
 f Is. 48:1, 2.

15  
 g Ps. 97:10.  
 h Love, I Cor.  
 13:1.  
 i Righteous-  
 ness, Ps. 24:4.  
 j Joel 2:14.  
 k See "Mercy of  
 God," Gen.  
 1:1.  
 l Remnant, Is.  
 1:9.  
 m Mic. 5:3, 7, 8.  
 n Joseph, Gen.  
 30:24.

16  
 o See "Inspi-  
 ration of  
 Prophets,"  
 II Ki. 17:13.

fore as ye <sup>a</sup>trample upon the  
<sup>b</sup>poor, and take <sup>c</sup>exactions from  
him of <sup>d</sup>wheat: ye have <sup>e</sup>built  
<sup>f</sup>houses of <sup>h</sup>hewn stone, but ye  
shall not dwell in them; ye have  
planted pleasant <sup>i</sup>vineyards, but  
ye shall <sup>k</sup>not <sup>l</sup>drink the <sup>m</sup>wine  
thereof. 12 For I <sup>n</sup>know how  
manifold are your <sup>p</sup>transgres-  
sions, and how mighty are your  
sins—ye that <sup>q</sup>afflict the <sup>r</sup>just,  
that take a <sup>s</sup>bribe, and that turn  
aside the <sup>t</sup>needy in the <sup>u</sup>gate  
from their right. 13 Therefore  
he that is <sup>x</sup>prudent shall <sup>y</sup>keep  
silence in such a time; for it is an  
<sup>z</sup>evil time.

14 <sup>a</sup>Seek good, and not  
evil, that ye may <sup>b</sup>live; <sup>c</sup>and so  
Jē-hō-vāh, the God of hosts,  
will be with you, <sup>d</sup>as ye say. 15  
<sup>e</sup>Hate the evil, and <sup>f</sup>love the  
<sup>g</sup>good, and establish justice in  
the gate: it <sup>h</sup>may be that Jē-hō-  
vāh, the God of hosts, will be  
<sup>i</sup>gracious unto the <sup>j</sup>remnant  
<sup>k</sup>of Joseph.

16 Therefore <sup>o</sup>thus saith Jē-  
hō-vāh, the God of hosts, the

Var. Rend.—V. 11 (cont.). poor—weak,  
HAR.; lowly, NOW. exactions—resents,  
Var. GU. wheat—grain, GU. OR. MARTI.  
HAR.; corn, NOW. pleasant—charming,  
MARTI, NOW. pleasant vineyards—  
vineyards for pleasure, OR.; vineyards  
of delight, HAR. but ye—and, NOW.  
V. 12. For—Surely, HAR. how (twice)—  
Omit, HAR.; that, NOW. manifold—  
many, HAR. OR. MARTI, NOW. mighty  
—numerous, GU. MARTI, NOW.; great,  
HAR. ye . . . just—persecutors of the  
righteous, HAR.; who persecute the  
righteous, NOW. that take a bribe—  
takers of bribes, HAR. bribe—ransom,  
H. Ke. Baur. and (second) . . . right—  
yea the needy in the gate they thrust  
aside, HAR.; and oppress the poor in  
judgment, NOW. turn—oppress, OR.  
aside—away, MARTI. from their right—  
Omit, GU. OR. MARTI. V. 13. since the  
prudent man at such a time is keeping  
silence it is surely an evil time, HAR.  
shall keep—keepeth, Var. NOW. V. 14.  
and so—that so, HAR.; and then, NOW.;  
and [only] then, GU.; and, MARTI. Vs.  
14-16. hosts—Sabaoth, NOW. V. 14.  
say—have said, HAR. GU.; asserted,  
NOW.; think at present, MARTI. V. 15.  
it . . . that—perhaps then, NOW. it  
may be that—perhaps, HAR. that—that  
[then], GU. V. 16. Jehovah—the Lord  
Yahweh, GU. the God of hosts—Omit,  
GU. Lord—All-Lord, OR. Wailing . . .  
ways—I will cause shouting in all squares  
for mourning, HAR. shall be—shall  
[arise], MARTI; is, NOW. in—on, NOW.  
the broad ways—the squares, GU. OR.  
MARTI; places, NOW. say—cry, GU.  
MARTI. in all the streets—on all places,

Lord: <sup>p</sup>Wailing shall be in all  
the broad ways; and they shall  
say in all the <sup>r</sup>streets, Alas!  
alas! and they shall call the  
<sup>s</sup>husbandman to mourning,  
<sup>t</sup>and such as are <sup>u</sup>skilful in  
lamentation to wailing. 17 And  
in all <sup>v</sup>vineyards shall be wail-  
ing; for I will pass through the  
midst of thee, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

18 <sup>x</sup>Woe unto you that desire  
the <sup>y</sup>day of Jē-hō-vāh! Where-  
fore would ye have the day of  
Jē-hō-vāh? It is <sup>z</sup>darkness,  
and not <sup>a</sup>light. 19 As if a <sup>b</sup>man  
did <sup>c</sup>flee from a <sup>d</sup>lion, and a  
<sup>e</sup>bear met him; <sup>f</sup>or went into the  
house and leaned his <sup>g</sup>hand on the  
<sup>h</sup>wall, and a <sup>i</sup>serpent bit  
him. 20 Shall not the <sup>j</sup>day of  
Jē-hō-vāh be <sup>k</sup>darkness, and  
not light? even very dark, and  
no brightness in it?

21 I <sup>l</sup>hate, I despise your  
<sup>m</sup>feasts, and I <sup>n</sup>will <sup>o</sup>take no del-  
light in your solemn assemblies.  
22 <sup>p</sup>Yea, though ye <sup>q</sup>offer me  
<sup>r</sup>your burnt-offerings and meal-

NOW. Alas! alas!—woe! woe! HAR.  
they . . . mourning—the husbandmen  
shall summon to mourning, HAR.; the  
husbandmen shall call those to mourn,  
GU. they . . . wailing—the husband-  
men call those skilled in wailing,  
NOW. to wailing—[they call] to wailing,  
OR. V. 17. And—Yea, HAR. omit,  
NOW. shall be—[arise], MARTI; is,  
NOW. for I will—when I shall, GU.;  
when I, MARTI, NOW. HAR. through—  
around in, OR. V. 18. Woe—Alas!  
HAR. unto—over, NOW. you that  
—those who, HAR. NOW. GU.  
MARTI. OR. desire—long for, HAR.  
Wherefore would ye have—What benefit  
[help], MARTI.; is it to, OR. MARTI.  
Wherefore . . . Jehovah—for what to  
you shall be the day of Yahweh, NOW.  
the day . . . darkness—Yahweh's day  
is a day of darkness, HAR. V. 19. if . . .  
flee—when one flees, HAR. NOW. from  
—before, NOW. V. 20. Shall not—Yea!  
GU.; is not, OR. NOW. be—is, GU.;  
omit, OR. NOW. even . . . it—deep  
darkness without any brightness in it,  
HAR.; dark and splendorless! GU.; dark-  
ness and hath no glimmer? OR.; darkness  
without ray of light? NOW. V. 21. de-  
spise—relect, OR. I (third) . . . in—can-  
not endure the smell, GU. MARTI; I will  
not smell, HAR.; dislike to smell, NOW.  
solemn assemblies—festivals, NOW.  
HAR. V. 22. Yea, though—For if, NOW.;  
for although, HAR. and—your, GU.

Var. Read.—V. 13. A gloss, GU. MAR-  
TI. V. 14. the God of hosts—Omit, GU.  
MARTI. V. 16. the God of hosts—Omit,  
GU. to wailing—A gloss, GU. V. 20. A  
gloss, MARTI. V. 22. Yea . . . burnt-  
offerings—A gloss, GU. MARTI.

p Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
q Ch. 8:3; Jer.  
9:10, 18-20.  
r Streets, Josh.  
2:19.  
s See "Agricul-  
ture," Is.  
28:24.  
t Joel 1:11.  
u Heb. and pro-  
claim wailing  
to such as are  
skilful in lam-  
entation.  
v See "Women  
Mourners,"  
Ruth 3:9.  
w II Chr. 35:25.

17  
 w Is. 16:10; Jer.  
 48:33.

18  
 x See "Curses,"  
 Gen. 4:11.  
 y Is. 5:19; Joel  
 1:15; 2:1, 11,  
 31.  
 z Darkness,  
 Job 38:9.  
 a Is. 5:30; 9:19.  
 b Jer. 30:7.  
 c Light, Ps.  
 74:16.

19  
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 d Job 20:24; Is.  
 24:17, 18; Jer.  
 15:2, 3.  
 e Lion, Job 4:10.  
 f Bears, I Sam.  
 17:34.  
 g Or, and.  
 h Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 i Wall, Jer.  
 51:58.  
 j Serpent,  
 II Cor. 11:3.

20  
 j Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 k See "Visita-  
 tion," Jer.  
 48:44.  
 l See "The  
 Judgment,"  
 II Pet. 2:4.  
 m Is. 13:10;  
 Zeph. 1:15.

21  
 n Ch. 4:4, 5;  
 8:10; Is. 1:11-  
 16; 66:3.  
 o Hatred, Pr.  
 26:24.  
 p Anthropo-  
 morphism,  
 See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 q Feasts, Num.  
 29:39.  
 3 Heb. will not  
 smell a savor.  
 r Lev. 26:31;  
 Jer. 14:12;  
 Hos. 5:6.

22  
 s Obedience  
 better than  
 Sacrifice, Ex.  
 24:7.  
 t Offerings,  
 Gen. 22:2.  
 u Mic. 6:6, 7.  
 4 Or, burnt-  
 offerings with  
 your meal-  
 offerings.

**22**  
**a Offerings,**  
 Gen. 22:2.  
**b Ch. 4:5; Lev.**  
 7:11-15.  
**1 Or, thank-**  
**offerings.**  
**c Beasts, Rev.**  
 15:2.  
**d See " Ani-**  
**mals," Gen.**  
 2:20.

**23**

*e* Ch. 6:4, 5;  
8:10.

*f* Songs, Ex.  
15:1.

*g* See "Music,"  
I Chr. 6:31.

24  
h Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
i Jer. 22:3; Ez.  
45:9.  
j Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
k Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
2 Or, *ever-*  
*flowing*.

25  
l Deut. 32:17-  
19; Josh.  
24:14;  
Neh. 9:18, 21;  
Acts 7:42, 43.  
m Sacrifices,  
Gen. 31:54.  
3 Or, meal-  
offerings.  
n Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
o See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.

26  
4 Or, *shall take up . . . And I will cause &c.*  
p Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
q Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
r Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
s Star, Ps. 136:8.  
t See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

**27**

**u** Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
**v** Punishment  
for Sin, Gen.  
3:6.  
**w** See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
**x** Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
**y** Ch. 7:11, 17;  
Mic 4:10.  
**z** Damascus,  
I Ki. 20:34.  
**a** Ch. 4:13.  
**b** Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
**c** Name, Acts  
16:18.

**d** Is. 32:9-11;  
Zeph. 1:12.  
**e** See "Curses,"  
Gen. 4:11.  
**f** Zion, Is. 52:1.

<sup>a</sup> offerings, I will not accept them; neither will I regard the <sup>b</sup> peace-offerings of your fat <sup>c</sup> beasts. 23 Take thou away from me the <sup>c</sup> noise of thy <sup>d</sup> songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy <sup>e</sup> viols. 24 But let <sup>b</sup> justice roll down as <sup>d</sup> waters, and <sup>k</sup> righteousness as a <sup>2</sup> mighty stream.

25 Did ye <sup>1</sup>bring unto me <sup>m</sup>sacrifices and <sup>s</sup>offerings in the <sup>n</sup>wilderness forty years, O house of <sup>o</sup> ʾĪṣṭ-ra-ēl? 26 Yea, ye <sup>h</sup>have borne the <sup>p</sup>tabernacle of your <sup>q</sup>king and the shrine of your <sup>r</sup>images, the <sup>s</sup>star of your <sup>t</sup>god, which ye made to yourselves. 27 Therefore will <sup>u v</sup>I cause you to go into <sup>x</sup>captivity <sup>y</sup>beyond <sup>z</sup>Dă-măṣ-cūs, saith <sup>a</sup>Je-hō-ṽāh, whose <sup>b c</sup>name is the God of hosts.

**6** <sup>d</sup> 'Woe to them that are  
at ease in <sup>1</sup> 'Zi'-ōn, and to

Var. Rend.—V. 22 (*cont.*), will . . . them—have no delight in, NOW. neither . . . and, NOW.; *omī*, HAR. will—may, OR. will . . . *beasts*—the offering of your fatted calves I regard not, NOW.; the peace-offerings of your fatlings I will not regard, HAR. V. 23. Take thou—*Omī*, GU. thou—*Omī*, HAR. NOW. me—me with, GU. noise—bawling, GU. thy—your, GU. MARTI. for—and, HAR. thy (*second*)—your, GU. viols—harps, MARTI. OR. NOW.; lyres, HAR. V. 24. But let—May rather, GU.; Let, HAR. justice—judgement, NOW. a. roll down—bubble up, GU. roll, HAR. roll along, NOW.; flow thither, OR.; flow rather, MARTI. mighty stream—unfailing brook, OR. MARTI. NOW.; overflowing stream, HAR. V. 25. Did . . . offerings—Was it (only) sacrifices and offerings that ye brought me, HAR.; for have ye brought me sacrifices and meal-offerings, NOW. O . . . Israel—ye Israelites, GU.; ye children of Israel, NOW. V. 26. Ye . . . god—But now ye lift up the shrine of your king and the image of your God, HAR. OR. Ye. ye have borne—No shall ye take up (*viz. on the road to exile*), *Ra. Er. Graf, Schr. Oort, H. Schultz, Sm. Sta. R.S. Dr. König, Gunning, Baethgen*, the tabernacle . . . shrine of—Sikkuth your king, and 'Chiun, a.; the shrine of your king, and the pedestal of, *Sept. Psch. Vulg. Ge. Dozy, Pu. Ke. R.S. V. 27.* Therefore—*Omī*, NOW. GU. And, VAR. cause you to go—lead you, GU. NOW. captivity—exile, NOW. beyond—far beyond, MARTI. Chap. 6.—V. 1. Woe—Alas! HAR. to them . . . ease they that are careless, HAR.; the secure. NOW. to them . . . in—the careless on, NOW.; the reckless in, HAR. notable men—renowned ones, VAR.; the foremost, NOW.; who specify themselves, HAR. of—*Omī*, HAR. to whom . . . come—and who visit Bethel, GU. . . of the house of Israel, NOW. V. 2. see—look around, GU. MARTI. of the Philis-

them that are <sup>o</sup> secure in the <sup>h</sup> mountain of <sup>1</sup> Sā-mā-rī-ā, the notable <sup>1</sup> men of the <sup>2</sup> chief of the <sup>1</sup> nations, to whom the house of <sup>m</sup> Īṣ-ṛā-ēl come! 2 Pass ye unto <sup>n</sup> Āl-nēh, and see; and from thence go ye to <sup>o</sup> Hā'-ināth the great; then go down to <sup>o</sup> Gath of the <sup>h</sup> Phī-lis-tīneṣ: are they better than these kingdoms? or is their border greater than your border? 3—ye that <sup>1</sup> put far away the <sup>u</sup> evil <sup>v</sup> day, and <sup>w</sup> cause the <sup>z</sup> seat of <sup>v</sup> <sup>z</sup> violence to come near; 4 that lie upon <sup>a</sup> beds of <sup>b</sup> ivory, and stretch themselves upon their <sup>c</sup> couches, and <sup>d</sup> eat <sup>e</sup> the lambs out of the flock, and the <sup>g</sup> calves out of the midst of the <sup>h</sup> stall; 5 that sing idle <sup>1</sup> songs to the sound of the viol; that invent for themselves instruments of music, <sup>6</sup> like <sup>1</sup> Da-

times—in Philistia, GU. arc—be, a. they  
—ye, GU. MARTI, NOW. their—your,  
GU. NOW. border (*twice*)—domain, GU.  
MARTI, OR. NOW. your—their, GU.  
MARTI, NOW. V. 3. ye that—They, GU.  
OR.: 'Woe to those' who, NOW.; 'Who,  
HAR. put far away—postpone, HAR.:  
would scare away, OR.: make 'vows  
against', SEPT. GU. MARTI, put—mean  
to put, NOW. evil—hapless, GU.: of calam-  
ity, HAR. cause... near—bring near the  
'slave-whip', NOW.; bring as sacrifices  
'... of oppression, MARTI, GU. violence  
—injustice, OR. V. 4. that—they, NOW.:  
who, HAR. beds—couches, HAR. upon  
—out upon, HAR. couches—divans, OR.  
HAR. MARTI, NOW.; divan, GU. and  
—they, NOW. midst of—*Omid*, NOW.  
V. 5. that . . . viol—how twitter to the  
sound of the harp, HAR.: that soo to the  
harp, GU.: that revel (twaddle, OR.:  
bungle, NOW.) to the sound of the harp.  
MARTI, OR. NOW. that—they, NOW.  
HAR. invent—devise, a. sing idle songs  
—divide (words), AW. *Ra*: improvise.  
AW. (*alt.*); talk or sing idly (?) *Ge. Hi. Ke*.  
*Pu.*: (*Precise sense doubtful*), Var. instru-  
ments of music—all kinds of songs,  
NOW.: instruments of songs, HAR.:  
voice of song, CH.

**Var. Read.** = V. 25, and offerings. *Omit.*  
**MARTI, GU.** = forty years. *Omit.* **MAR-**  
**TI, GU.** = V. 26. *Alabernacle* = a god  
 —Sakkuth [a name of Adar, the *Assyrian*]  
*an God of fire and war, to whom the planet*  
*Saturn was sacred* your king, and Kewan  
 [i.e. *Saturn*; so also *Pish. Ab. Baur. Kue.*]  
 your star god, your images, *Schr. Gunning*;  
 for so will ye bear the 'Sakkut' of your  
 king and the Kewan of your image (your  
 star God), NOW.; And have ye perchance  
 borne around the Sakkut of your king and  
 the Kewan of your images, your 'star god',  
 your idols, GU. MARTI, OR. = (of second)  
 — of — a *gloss*, GU. MARTI, V. 27.  
 whose — hosts — a *gloss*, GU. Chap. 6.  
 V. 1. Woe — and — a *gloss*, MARTI.  
 GU (?) = V. 5. like David — a *gloss*, GU.

V. 3; ch. 9:10.  
 Mountains,  
 Ex. 3:12.  
 i Samaria, I Ki.  
 18:2.  
 j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 k Ch. 3:2; Ex.  
 19:5.  
 l Nations, Gen.  
 10:32.  
 m Kingdom of  
 Israel, I Ki.  
 11:11.

2  
n Gen. 10:10;  
Is. 10:9.  
o Hamath,  
Gen. 10:17.  
p I Ki. 8:65;  
II Ki. 18:34;  
Is. 10:9.  
q Gath, II Sam.  
21:20.  
r I Sam. 5:8;  
II Chr. 26:6.  
s Philistine.  
I Chr. 1:12.

**3**

*l* Ch. 9:10; *lx.*  
58:12.  
*u* Evil. Ps.  
97:10.  
*v* Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
*w* Ps. 94:20.  
*x* Seat, Mt.  
21:12.  
*5* Or, *sitting*.  
*y* Violence.  
Hab. 1:3.  
*z* Ch. 3:10.

4  
a Bed, Deut.  
3:11.  
b Ivory, Amos  
3:15.  
c Couch, Amos  
3:12.  
d See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
e Ez. 34:2, 3.  
f Lambs, Ex.  
29:38.  
g Calves, Lu.  
15:23.  
h I Ki. 4:26;  
Mal. 4:2; Lu.  
13:15.

5  
i Ch. 5:23; 8:10  
6 Or, *like*  
*David's*.  
j David, I Sam.  
17:12.

<sup>a</sup> Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 2:8; 4:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. *in bowls of wine*.  
<sup>e</sup> Bowls, II Ki. 25:15.  
<sup>f</sup> Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Oils, I Ki. 17:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 9:4.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>j</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 7:11, 17.  
<sup>n</sup> I Ki. 20:16-20; Dan. 5:4-6, 30.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 4:2; 8:7; Gen. 22:16; Jer. 22:5; 51:14.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 5:21; Lev. 26:30; Deut. 32:19; Ps. 106:40.  
<sup>r</sup> Or, *pride*.  
<sup>s</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>t</sup> Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
<sup>u</sup> Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 3:10, 11.  
<sup>w</sup> Hos. 11:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>y</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 5:3.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Kinsman," Deut. 25:5.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, *kinsman*.  
<sup>e</sup> I Sam. 31:12.  
<sup>f</sup> Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 5:13; 8:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 44:26; Ez. 20:39.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>l</sup> Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

vid; 6 that <sup>a</sup> drink <sup>c</sup> wine in <sup>a</sup> bowls, and <sup>a</sup> anoint themselves with the chief <sup>1</sup> oils; but they are not <sup>a</sup> grieved for the <sup>1</sup> affliction of <sup>1</sup> Joseph.

7 Therefore shall they now <sup>1</sup> go captive with the first that go captive; and the <sup>2</sup> revelry of them that stretched themselves shall pass away. 8 The Lord Jê-hô-vâh hath <sup>a</sup> sworn by himself, saith Jê-hô-vâh, the God of hosts: <sup>1</sup> I abhor the <sup>2</sup> excellency of <sup>1</sup> Jacob, and <sup>a</sup> hate his <sup>1</sup> palaces; therefore will I <sup>1</sup> deliver up the <sup>2</sup> city with all that is therein. 9 <sup>1</sup> And it shall come to pass, if there remain <sup>2</sup> ten men in one house, that they shall <sup>a</sup> die. 10 And when a <sup>b</sup> man's <sup>c</sup> uncle shall take him up, even he that <sup>a</sup> burneth him, to bring out the <sup>c</sup> bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is in the innermost parts of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No; then shall he say,

Var. Rend.—V. 6. that—who, HAR.; they, NOW. bowls—sacificial bowls, OR.; jugs, MARTI. anoint themselves with—smear away, GU. OR. chief—best, GU. NOW.; finest, OR.; first of, HAR. oils—ointments, <sup>a</sup>, but, grieved—and do not grieve, HAR. NOW. affliction—collapse, OR.; downfall, NOW. V. 7. shall—must, NOW. with—in, GU.; at, OR. MARTI. HAR. NOW. first—van of those, GU.; lead of those, MARTI. that go captive—of the captives, HAR.; of the banished, NOW. revelry—bawling, MARTI; laughter, OR.; shout, HAR.; shrieking, NOW. them . . . themselves—the banqueters, HAR. pass away—cease, HAR. V. 8. Lord—All-Lord, OR. himself—his soul, OR. MARTI. excellency—pomp, OR.; haughtiness, GU.; pride, MARTI, NOW. HOR.: glory, HAR. palaces—fortresses, GU. deliver up—abandon, NOW. V. 9. And . . . there—When there then, GU.; and if, NOW. there remain—hide, NOW. that—then, GU.; so, NOW. V. 10. [And only a few remain alive] to carry the dead out of the house . . . And he say to him who is in the innermost part of the house Is there still any one alive by thee? And he say: No! Then says he: Be quiet! Take care not to utter the name of Yahweh, MARTI; and if one is carried away by his relative or undertaker, to carry the corpse out of the house, and he call to him who is furthest in the rear of the house "Is there still any one by thee?" and he say "It is all"—so he cries: "Peace!" that one may not mention the name of Yahweh, OR. And when . . . out of the house—And one's uncle, even his burner, shall take him up to bring out the body from the house, HAR. shall (second)—if one should, GU.; omit, NOW. any—any [one alive], GU.;

<sup>1</sup> Hold thy <sup>o</sup> peace; for we may <sup>a</sup> not make mention of the <sup>1</sup> name of Jê-hô-vâh. 11 For, behold, Jê-hô-vâh commandeth, and <sup>a</sup> the <sup>1</sup> great house shall be smitten with <sup>m</sup> breaches, and <sup>a</sup> the little house with clefts.

12 Shall <sup>o</sup> horses run upon the <sup>2</sup> rock? will one <sup>q</sup> plow <sup>there</sup> with <sup>2</sup> oxen? that ye have turned <sup>a</sup> justice into <sup>2</sup> gall, and the <sup>2</sup> fruit of <sup>2</sup> righteousness into <sup>2</sup> wormwood; 13 ye that <sup>2</sup> rejoice in a <sup>a</sup> thing of nought, that say, Have we not <sup>c</sup> taken to us <sup>c</sup> horns by our own strength? 14 For, behold, I will <sup>c</sup> raise up against you a <sup>2</sup> nation, O house of Iṣ-ra-ël, saith Jê-hô-vâh, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the <sup>a</sup> entrance of <sup>1</sup> Hāmāth unto the <sup>k</sup> brook of the <sup>1</sup> Ār-ā-bāh.

7 Thus the Lord Jê-hô-vâh <sup>m</sup> showed <sup>2</sup> me: and, behold, <sup>q</sup> he formed <sup>a</sup> locusts

any one, HAR. and he shall say: No—(and who answers: no), NOW.; and that one say, No, GU. No—None, HAR. V. 11. commandeth—will command, HAR. OR. and—that, NOW. the great . . . breaches—they smite the great house into ruins, OR.; he will smite (he smites, MARTI) the great house into ruins, MARTI, GU.; one shall smite (one smites, NOW.) the great house into fragments, HAR. NOW. with clefts—into fissures, HAR. with—into, GU. OR. HAR. NOW. clefts—bits, GU.; splinters, OR. MARTI. V. 12. Shall . . . rock?—Do horses run upon crags? HAR.; Do any horses run in rocky mountains? NOW. upon—over, GU. rock—cliffs, GU. will . . . there—(or, NOW.) does one plough the sea, HAR. NOW. oxen—an ox, MICH. HOR. justice—judgement, NOW. <sup>a</sup>, gall—poison, MARTI, OR. GU. HOR. NOW. HAR. V. 13. in . . . nought—on account of "Lodebar," NOW. SMI. GU. to horses—Karnaim, NOW. SMI. V. 14. For—Yea, NOW. HAR. will raise—am raising, HAR. NOW.; am already raising, GU. O . . . Israel—ye Israelites, MARTI, GU. and—that, NOW. afflict—crush, HAR. NOW. entrance—entering in, <sup>a</sup>, brook of the Arabah—willow-brook, OR.; brook of the steppe, NOW. brook—torrent, Var.; stream, HAR. Chap. 7.—V. 1. Lord—All-Lord, OR. showed me—caused me to see, NOW. and . . . formed—Yahweh was forming, HAR.; Yahweh created, GU. behold—behold then, NOW.

Var. Rend.—Vs. 9, 10. A gloss, NOW. V. 10. And . . . burneth him—NOW. V. 12. there with oxen—with oxen the sea. MICH. Hi. De. Oort, Da. HOR. GU. OR. MARTI, NOW. (one word read as two). Var.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *he will smite the great house*.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 3:15; 5:11; I Ki. 25:9.  
<sup>m</sup> Breach, Is. 30:13.  
<sup>n</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Horse, Jer. 50:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
<sup>r</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>s</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 5:7, 11, 12; I Ki. 21:7-13; Is. 59:13, 14.  
<sup>u</sup> Gall, Mt. 27:34.  
<sup>v</sup> Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>w</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Van-ity," Eccl. 1:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Job 8:14, 15; Ps. 2:2-4; Lu. 12:19, 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 75:4, 5; Is. 28:14, 15.  
<sup>d</sup> Horns, Dan. 7:7.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 3:11.  
<sup>g</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Num. 34:7, 8; II Ki. 14:25.  
<sup>j</sup> Hamath, Gen. 10:17.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Rivers," Is. 32:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Arābah, Josh. 18:18.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
<sup>o</sup> Vs. 4, 7; ch. 8:1; Jer. 1:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Amos, Amos 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
<sup>s</sup> Insects, Pr. 30:25.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 4:9; Joel 1:4; Nah. 3:15.

1  
a King, Deut. 17:15.  
b See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
2  
c Ex. 10:15.  
d Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
e Land, Gen. 23:15.  
f See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
g Jer. 14:7, 20, 21; Ez. 9:8; 11:13.  
h God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
j Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
k See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
l Is. 37:4; Jer. 42:2.  
3  
m See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
n Ch. 5:15; Ps. 106:45; Jer. 26:19; Hos. 11:8; Jonah 3:10.  
4  
o See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
p See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
q Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
r Ch. 2:5; Deut. 32:22; Is. 66:15, 16.  
1 Heb. portion.  
5  
s Ps. 85:4; Joel 2:17.  
7  
t Anthropomorphism, Gen. 1:1.  
u Or, upon.  
v Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
w See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
x Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
8  
y Amos, Amos 1:1.  
z Ch. 8:2; Jer. 1:11.

in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the <sup>a</sup>king's <sup>b</sup>mowings. 2 And it came to pass that, when they <sup>c</sup>made an end of eating the <sup>d</sup>grass of the <sup>e</sup>land, then I said, <sup>f</sup>O Lord Jē-hō'vāh, <sup>g</sup>'forgive, I beseech thee: how shall <sup>h</sup>Jacob stand? for he is <sup>i</sup>'small. 3 Jē-hō'vāh <sup>m</sup>repented concerning this: It shall not be, saith Jē-hō'vāh.  
4 Thus the Lord Jē-hō'vāh <sup>o</sup>showed me: and, behold, the Lord Jē-hō'vāh called to <sup>p</sup>contend by <sup>q</sup>'fire; and it devoured the great deep, and would have eaten up the <sup>r</sup>'land. 5 Then said I, <sup>s</sup>'O Lord Jē-hō'vāh, cease, I beseech thee: how shall Jacob stand? for he is small. 6 Jē-hō'vāh repented concerning this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord Jē-hō'vāh.  
7 Thus he showed me: and, behold, the Lord <sup>t</sup>'stood <sup>u</sup>'beside a <sup>v</sup>'wall made by a <sup>w</sup>'plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his <sup>x</sup>'hand. 8 And Jē-hō'vāh said unto <sup>y</sup>'me, <sup>z</sup>'Ā'mōs, what seest thou? And  
Var. Rend.—V. 1 (cont.). in . . . growth—when the late grass sprang up, NOW. shooting—coming. HAR. latter—after. HAR. and lo . . . growth—and behold there were full grown locusts, HAR. (after SEPT.); and the late grass appeared, NOW. V. 2. And . . . made—And when they were making. HAR. And . . . land—(that, NOW.) they devoured the green plants of the field, GU. NOW. said—prayed, GU. how—*Lu.* as who (see Is. 51:19. Heb.). Var. shall—can, HAR. stand—endure, GU. MARTI; stand up—right, OR. for—since, NOW. *is—yet,* NOW. *is too, GU.; is so, MARTI.* V. 3. saith—spake, NOW. V. 4. showed me—caused me to see, NOW. and behold—*Omit, GU.* the Lord Jehovah—he the Lord Yahweh, NOW. called—was calling, HAR.; drew near, NOW. called fire—Or, was calling fire into the quarrel, DA. HAR.; called forth the fire, OR. and contend—punish, MARTI, NOW. and *(second)—that, OR. NOW. would have seen—So Ht. Ke., had begun to, HAR.; it devoured, GU. the land—the allotted portion, Pu.: the parcel of ground (viz. on which the latter growth, v. 1, was—symbolizing the land of Israel), Ht.: the faun-land, GU.: tilled land, MARTI.* V. 5. NOW. V. 5. shall—can, OR. stand—See v. 2. *is—See v. 2. V. 7. he—the Lord Yahweh, GU. NOW. showed me—caused me to see, NOW. and behold—*

I said, <sup>z</sup>'A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of <sup>a</sup>'my people Is'ra-ēl; I will <sup>b</sup>'not again pass by them any more; 9 and the <sup>c</sup>'high places of <sup>d</sup>'Is'ra-ēl shall be <sup>e</sup>'desolate, and the <sup>f</sup>'sanctuaries of Is'ra-ēl shall be laid waste; and I will <sup>g</sup>'rise against the house of <sup>h</sup>'Jēr-ō-bō'ām with the <sup>i</sup>'sword.  
10 Then <sup>k</sup>'Ām-ā-zī'cāh the <sup>l</sup>'priest of <sup>m</sup>'Bēth'-ēl sent to Jēr-ō-bō'ām <sup>n</sup>'king of Is'ra-ēl, saying, <sup>o</sup>'Ā'mōs hath <sup>p</sup>'conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Is'ra-ēl: the land is not able to bear all his <sup>q</sup>'words. 11 For thus <sup>r</sup>'Ā'mōs saith, <sup>s</sup>'Jēr-ō-bō'ām <sup>t</sup>'shall <sup>u</sup>'die by the sword, and <sup>v</sup>'Is'ra-ēl shall surely be led away <sup>w</sup>'<sup>z</sup>'captive out of his land. 12 Also <sup>x</sup>'Ām-ā-zī'cāh said unto <sup>y</sup>'Ā'mōs, O thou <sup>z</sup>'seer, <sup>a</sup>'go, flee thou away into the land of <sup>b</sup>'Jū'dāh, and there eat <sup>c</sup>'bread, and prophesy there: 13 but <sup>d</sup>'prophesy not again any more at Bēth'-ēl; for it is the king's <sup>e</sup>'sanctuary, and it is a <sup>f</sup>'royal house.  
14 Then answered <sup>g</sup>'Ā'mōs,  
*Omit, GU. and—Omit, NOW. Lord—All-Lord, OR.; some one, MARTI. stood—stationed, HAR.; took his stand, HOR. beside—there upon, GU. MARTI, OR.; on, NOW. V. 8. And—Then, GU. OR. And I said—I answered, GU. Lord—Lord, 'Yahweh, NOW. Behold—Verily, GU. I will set a plumb-line—a plumb-line shall be laid, NOW.; I am setting, &c., HAR. pass by—forgive, Var. GU. NOW. V. 10. Then—And, HAR. priest—[chief] priest, GU. MARTI. house—realm, GU. bear—endure, OR.; hold, MARTI; contain, HAR. V. 11. saith—hath said, OR. GU. shall surely—must, NOW. be led—go, HAR. away captive—into exile, NOW. V. 12. Also—There-upon, GU. thou away—thou, HAR. NOW. eat—earn [thy], GU.; eat thy, OR. V. 13. prophesy not—dare not prophesy ever, GU. OR. MARTI; thou shalt no longer, HAR. NOW. royal house—royal house or residence, Ew. Ht. Pu. Ke. RS. OR.; royal temple, Baur, Pu. (alt.) GU. MARTI, NOW.; national temple, Kuc.*  
Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 1. and, lo, . . . mowings—A gloss, GU. V. 7. the Lord . . . with a—A gloss, NOW. made by a plumb-line—Omit, GU. MARTI, HAR. V. 9. sword—Add, and Israel shall go into captivity (from v. 11), GU. V. 11. out . . . land—A gloss, GU.

z Is. 28:17; 34:11; Lam. 2:8.  
a Israel the Chosen People, See "Covenanta," Gen. 17:2.  
b Ch. 8:2; Jer. 15:6; Ea. 7:2-9.  
9  
c High Places, Deut. 12:2.  
d Hos. 10:8;  
e Mic. 1:5.  
f Isaao, Gen. 21:3.  
g See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
h V. 13; Lev. 26:31; Is. 63:18; Jer. 51:51.  
i V. 11; I Ki. 15:8-10.  
j Jacobom, I Ki. 11:31.  
j Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
10  
k Amaziah, II Chr. 26:1.  
l Priest, Ez. 28:1.  
m I Ki. 12:31, 32; 13:33.  
n Beth-el, Ju. 20:18.  
o Ch. 3:14; 4:4; 5:5, 6.  
p See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
q Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
r Jer. 26:8-11; 38:4.  
s Words, Pr. 15:23.  
11  
t See v. 9.  
u See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
v See "Death," Rom. 8:12.  
w V. 17; ch. 5:27; 6:7.  
x Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
y See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
12  
z See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.  
a Mt. 8:34.  
b Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
c Bread, Gen. 3:18.  
d Food, Gen. 9:3.  
13  
e Ch. 12:12; Acts 4:18.  
f V. 9; I Ki. 12:20, 32.  
g See "Palaces," Dan. 8:2.



14  
a Amasiah,  
II Chr. 25:1.  
1 Or, *am*.  
b Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
2 Or, *one of the sons of the prophets*. See I Ki. 20:35.  
c Son, Gen. 21:19.  
d See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
e Ch. 1:1.  
f See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.

15  
o I Sam. 16:11;  
II Sam. 7:8.  
h Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
i Ch. 3:8.  
j Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

16  
k Jer. 1:7; Ez. 23:4.  
l Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
m Word of God, John 6:63.  
n V. 13; ch. 2:12.  
o Deut. 32:2; Ez. 20:46; 21:2.  
p Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

17  
q Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
r Hos. 4:13, 14.  
s Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
t City, Gen. 4:17.  
u Children suffer for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
v Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
w Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
x Land, Gen. 12:15.  
y See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
z See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
a Death, Rom. 5:12.  
b See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
c II Ki. 17:6; Ez. 4:13; Hos. 9:3.  
d Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
e See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

1  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
g See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
h Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
i Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

and said to "Ām-ā-zī'ah, I<sup>1</sup> was no<sup>b</sup> prophet, neither<sup>c</sup> I<sup>2</sup> a prophet's<sup>c</sup> son; but I<sup>1</sup> was a<sup>d</sup> herdsman, and a dresser of<sup>e</sup> sycomore-trees: 15 and<sup>f</sup> Jē-hō-vāh took me from following the<sup>h</sup> flock, and<sup>i</sup> Jē-hō-vāh said unto me, Go, <sup>j</sup>prophecy unto my people Iś-rā-ēl. 16 Now therefore hear thou<sup>k</sup> the word of Jē-hō-vāh: Thou sayest, <sup>m</sup>Prophecy not against Iś-rā-ēl, and<sup>n</sup> drop not thy word against the house of<sup>o</sup> Iśāac; 17 therefore thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: Thy<sup>q</sup> wife shall be a<sup>r</sup> harlot in the<sup>s</sup> city, and thy<sup>t</sup> sons and thy<sup>u</sup> daughters shall fall by the<sup>v</sup> sword, and thy<sup>w</sup> land shall be divided by<sup>x</sup> line; and thou thyself shalt<sup>y</sup> die in a land that is<sup>z</sup> unclean, and Iś-rā-ēl shall surely be led away<sup>a</sup> captive out of his land.

8 Thus the<sup>1</sup> Lord Jē-hō-vāh<sup>a</sup> showed me: and, behold, a<sup>b</sup> basket of<sup>c</sup> summer fruit. 2 And he said, <sup>d</sup>Ā-mōs, what

Var. Rend. — V. 14. was — am. Var. MARTI, NOW. HAR.: am indeed, OR. was no — am neither, GR. neither was I — nor, GU. MARTI, OR. HAR. NOW. was (second) — am, Var. prophet's son — member of the prophetic guild, MARTI; prophet's disciple, GU. NOW. was (third) — am, Var. GU. OR.: omit, NOW. herdsman — shepherd, NOW. dresser — planter, OR.; gatherer, Var. NOW. sycomore-trees — sycomores, HAR. NOW. V. 15. and — But, GU. took — hath taken, NOW. following — behind, GU. MARTI, OR. HAR. unto (second) — against, GU. HAR.: concerning, NOW. V. 16. Prophecy — Thou mayest not prophesy, OR. GU.: thou shalt not prophesy, NOW.; thou shalt not preach, HAR. drop not thy word — preach not, GU. OR. NOW.: waste no words, MARTI. against — on, MARTI; concerning, NOW. V. 17. by line — with the measuring-line, GU. MARTI, OR. NOW. shall — must, GU. captive — exile, NOW. Chap. 8. — V. 1. Lord — All-Lord, OR. and, behold — Omit, GU. a — There was a, GU. Vs. 1, 2. summer — autumn, GU.; harvest, I. NOW. V. 2. summer — Heb. kēts, Var.: autumn, GU.; maturity, OR.; harvest, NOW. pass by — i.e. forgive (see Mic. 7:18), Var.; forgive, GU. MARTI. V. 3. And — Then, NOW. songs — singing women, HAR. GU. MARTI. WE. HOFFMANN, OETTLI, NOW. temple — Or, palace, Ew. Hi. Gandell, GU. OR. NOW. MARTI, HAR. shall be wallings — howl, NOW. be wallings — wall, GU. HAR. wallings — howlings, R. the dead — many — a multitude of carcases, HAR. with silence — hush, MARTI; silence! OR.; hush! HAR. V. 4. swallow

seest thou? And<sup>1</sup> I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said Jē-hō-vāh unto me, The<sup>m</sup> end is come upon my people<sup>o</sup> Iś-rā-ēl; I will<sup>q</sup> not again pass by them any more. 3 And the<sup>r</sup> songs of the<sup>s</sup> temple shall be<sup>t</sup> wallings in that<sup>u</sup> day, saith the Lord Jē-hō-vāh: the<sup>v</sup> dead bodies shall be many; in every place<sup>w</sup> shall they cast them forth with silence.

4 Hear this, O ye<sup>a</sup> that would swallow up the<sup>b</sup> needy, and cause the<sup>c</sup> poor of the land to fail, 5 saying, When will the<sup>d</sup> new moon be gone, that we may sell<sup>e</sup> grain? and the<sup>f</sup> sabbath, that we may<sup>g</sup> set forth<sup>h</sup> wheat, making the<sup>i</sup> ē-phāh small, and the<sup>j</sup> shēk-ēl great, and<sup>k</sup> dealing falsely with balances of deceit; 6 that we may<sup>l</sup> buy the<sup>m</sup> poor for<sup>n</sup> silver, and the needy for a pair of<sup>o</sup> shoes, and sell the refuse of the wheat? 7 Jē-hō-vāh hath<sup>p</sup> sworn by the<sup>q</sup> excellency of Jacob, Surely I will<sup>r</sup> never for-

up — Lit. pant for (ch. 2:7), Var.; tread upon, HAR.; pursue, GU.; snap after, OR.; crush, NOW. MARTI; tread down, WE. cause . . . fail — are for making the poor to cease, HAR.; and the miserables ones in the land they bring to ruin, NOW. cause to fail — oppress, SEPT. GU. MARTI. poor — quiet one, OR. V. 5. saying — in that ye think, GU.; ye who say, NOW. be gone — pass, NOW. sell — barter, GU. make in, OR. and — and [when], GU. set forth — lay on, GU. OR.; put on, NOW.: offer, HAR. wheat — corn, GU. HAR. NOW. ē-phāh — bushel, OR.; measure, MARTI, NOW. shēkel — weight, GU. MARTI; price, NOW. dealing falsely with — perverting, HAR. V. 6. that we may — to, HAR. silver — money, GU. OR. NOW. for (second) — for the sake of, Var. GU. shoes — soles, OR. sell — barter away, GU. the wheat — the [grain] for wheat, OR. wheat — grain, NOW. V. 7. hath sworn — swears, NOW. the excellency — that which is the pride, GU.; pride, MARTI, OR. HAR. NOW.

Var. Read. — V. 15. and Jehovah . . . me — A gloss, NOW. V. 16. Now . . . Jehovah — So . . . word (A gloss), NOW. V. 17. and Israel . . . land — A gloss, MARTI. NOW. out of his land — A gloss, GU. Chap. 8. — V. 3. place after v. 14, GU. in . . . Jehovah — A gloss, GU. saith the Lord Jehovah — A gloss, GU. shall . . . silence — Omit, GU. NOW. V. 6. A gloss, NOW. that . . . shoes — A gloss, MARTI.

2  
i Amos, Amos 1:1.  
k Ch. 7:8.  
l Jer. 24:3.  
m Ez. 7:2, 3, 6.  
n See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
o Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
p See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
q Ch. 7:8.

3  
r Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
s V. 10; ch. 5:23; 6:4, 5.  
t Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
u Mourning, John 11:35.  
v Ch. 5:16.  
w Day, Lev. 25:8.  
x Ch. 6:8–10.  
y Body, Num. 25:8.  
z Or, have they cast them forth: be silent!

4  
a See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.  
b Ch. 2:7; 5:11, 12.  
c The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

5  
c See "Moon," Ps. 136:9.  
d See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
e Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
f Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
g Ex. 31:13–17.  
h Heb. open.  
i Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
j Lev. 19:36; Deut. 25:15; Ez. 45:10–12.  
k Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
l See "Decapitation," Gen. 37:31.  
m See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
n Hos. 12:7.

6  
n See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
o Ch. 2:6.  
p Silver, Job 22:25.  
q Shoes, Josh. 5:15.

7  
r Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
s Ch. 4:2; 6:8.  
t Deut. 33:26, 29; Ps. 68:34.  
u Ps. 10:11; Jer. 17:1; Hos. 7:2.

- <sup>a</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.
- <sup>b</sup> See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.
- <sup>c</sup> Ps. 18:7; 60:2; Is. 5:25.
- <sup>d</sup> Hos. 4:3.
- <sup>e</sup> Ch. 9:5; Jer. 46:7, 8.
- <sup>f</sup> Rivers, Is. 32:2.
- <sup>g</sup> See "The Euphrates," Deut. 1:7.
- <sup>h</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.
- <sup>i</sup> Day, Lev. 25:3.
- <sup>j</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.
- <sup>k</sup> Sun, Ps. 136:8.
- <sup>l</sup> Is. 13:10; Jer. 15:9; Mic. 3:6.
- <sup>m</sup> See "Darkness," Job 38:9.
- <sup>n</sup> Ch. 4:13; 5:8; Is. 59:9, 10.
- <sup>o</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.
- <sup>p</sup> Feasts, Num. 29:39.
- <sup>q</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.
- <sup>r</sup> Songs, Ex. 15:1.
- <sup>s</sup> Ch. 5:23; 6:4, 5.
- <sup>t</sup> Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.
- <sup>u</sup> Ez. 7:18.
- <sup>v</sup> Loins, Is. 11:5.
- <sup>w</sup> See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.
- <sup>x</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.
- <sup>y</sup> Jer. 6:26; Zech. 12:10.
- <sup>z</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.
- <sup>a</sup> Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.
- <sup>b</sup> Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
- <sup>c</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.
- <sup>d</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
- <sup>e</sup> Famine, II Ki. 21:1.
- <sup>f</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.
- <sup>g</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.
- <sup>h</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.
- <sup>i</sup> Thirst, Ps. 42:1.
- <sup>j</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5.
- <sup>k</sup> I Sam. 28:6; II Chr. 15:3; Ez. 7:26; Mic. 3:6.
- <sup>l</sup> Word of God, John 8:63.

get any of their <sup>a</sup> works. 8 Shall not the land <sup>b</sup> tremble for this, and every one <sup>c</sup> mourn that dwelleth therein? yea, it shall <sup>d</sup> rise up wholly like the <sup>e</sup> River; and it shall be troubled and sink again, like the River of <sup>f</sup> Egypt. 9 And it shall come to pass in that <sup>g</sup> day, saith the Lord Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>vāh, that <sup>h</sup> I will cause the <sup>i</sup> sun to go down at <sup>j</sup> noon, and I will <sup>k</sup> darken the <sup>l</sup> earth in the clear day. 10 And I will turn your <sup>m</sup> feasts into <sup>n</sup> mourning, and all your <sup>o</sup> songs into lamentation; and I will bring <sup>p</sup> sackcloth upon all <sup>q</sup> loins, and <sup>r</sup> baldness upon every <sup>s</sup> head; and I will make it <sup>t</sup> as the mourning for an only <sup>u</sup> son, and the end thereof as a <sup>v</sup> bitter day.

11 Behold, <sup>w</sup> the days come, <sup>x</sup> saith the Lord Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>vāh, that I will send a <sup>y</sup> famine in the <sup>z</sup> land, not a famine of <sup>a</sup> bread, nor a <sup>b</sup> thirst for <sup>c</sup> water, but <sup>d</sup> of hearing the <sup>e</sup> words of Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>vāh. 12 And they shall wander from <sup>f</sup> sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to <sup>g</sup> seek the word of Jē-hō<sup>h</sup>vāh, and shall not find

**Var. Read.**—V. 7 (*cont.*). any . . . works—all their deeds, HAR. V. 8. land—earth, HAR. for this—on this account, HAR. NOW. yea—and, NOW. River (*twice*)—Nile, Var. GU. OR. HAR. NOW. troubled—tossed up, *Ew. Hi. Pu.*; rise everywhere, NOW. V. 9. it . . . in then on, NOW. Vs. 9, 11. Lord—All-Lord, OR. V. 10. feasts—pilgrimages, HAR. lamentation—dirges, HAR. bring—bring up, *n.* sackcloth—the mourning-garment, NOW. son—one, NOW. *a* the, NOW. V. 11. Behold . . . that—And, HAR. Behold—Verily, GU. the—*Omit.* OR. NOW. come—shall come, GU. that—then, NOW. famine—*Add.* [and thirst], GU. land—*Add.* [that all the inhabitants shall mourn], GU. of—after, OR. NOW. for—after, OR. NOW. of hearing—for hearing, HAR.; to hear, OR. NOW. V. 12. And—Thus, GU.; then, NOW. shall wander—totter, GU. MARTI. OR.; shall totter, NOW. sea to sea—one sea to the other, GU. NOW. and from . . . fro—'roam' from the north even to the east, GU. north—midnight, NOW. east—rising of the sun, HAR. NOW. it—anything, GU. V. 13. fair virgins—fairest maidens, HAR. young—fit for war, GU. V. 14. sin—crime, OR.; guilt, NOW. the way of—thy darling, NOW. way—tutinary god, GU.; patron, MARTI. Chap. 9.—V. 1. standing—sta-

it. 13 In that day shall the <sup>a</sup> fair <sup>b</sup> virgins and the <sup>c</sup> young men <sup>d</sup> faint for thirst. 14 They that <sup>e</sup> swear by the <sup>f</sup> sin of "Sā-mā<sup>h</sup> rī-ā, and say, As thy <sup>g</sup> god, O <sup>h</sup> Dan, liveth; and, As the <sup>i</sup> way of a Bē<sup>h</sup>ēr-shē<sup>h</sup>bā liveth; they shall fall, <sup>j</sup> and <sup>k</sup> never rise up again.

9 <sup>a</sup> I <sup>b</sup> saw the Lord stand-<sup>c</sup> ing <sup>d</sup> beside the <sup>e</sup> altar; and he said, Smite the <sup>f</sup> capitals, that the thresholds may shake; and break them in pieces on the head of all of them; and I will <sup>g</sup> slay the last of them with the <sup>h</sup> sword: <sup>i</sup> there shall <sup>j</sup> not one of them flee away, and there shall not one of them escape. 2 Though they dig into <sup>k</sup> "Shē<sup>h</sup>ōl, thence shall my hand take them; and though they <sup>l</sup> climb up to <sup>m</sup> heaven, thence will I bring them down. 3 And though they hide themselves in the <sup>n</sup> top of <sup>o</sup> "Cār-mēl, I will <sup>p</sup> search and take them out thence; and though they be <sup>q</sup> hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will <sup>r</sup> I command the <sup>s</sup> serpent, and it shall bite them. 4 And though they go into

tioned, HOR. beside—over, *Baur, Ew. Pu. OR.*; by (I Ki. 13:1), *Hi. Ke. HAR.*; at, NOW. said, Smite—smote, MARTI, GU. capitals—capital, Var. NOW. HOR.; chapters, *n.* may shake—"shook," GU. and—yea, HAR. break them in pieces—he said: I strike, GU. MARTI. in pieces—off, HAR. (?) head—heads, *Ge. Ew. Hi. Ke.* will—*Omit.* GU. MARTI. there . . . escape—he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered, HOR. *n.* NOW. (*nearly*). V. 2. dig—break, GU. NOW.; break through, OR. MARTI. Sheol—hell, *n.* the underworld, NOW. Vs. 3, 4. though—if, NOW. V. 3. in—at, HAR.; upon, NOW. sight—eyes, NOW. bottom—depth, NOW. and it shall—to, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 8. A gloss, MARTI. NOW. be troubled and—*Omit.* GU. V. 9. And . . . Jehovah, that—A gloss, MARTI. HAR. Vs. 11, 12. A gloss, NOW. V. 11. not . . . Jehovah—A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 12. they . . . it—A gloss, MARTI. to seek . . . Jehovah—A gloss, GU. V. 14. *Prefix.* they shall fall and not rise again (*from end of v. 14*), GU. MARTI. Chap. 9.—V. 2. thence (*twice*)—*Omit.* GU. V. 3. from my sight—before my eyes, NOW.; a gloss, GU. NOW. thence (*twice*)—*Omit.* GU. V. 4. and I will . . . good—A gloss, GU. NOW.

- <sup>12</sup> See, Ex. 14:21.
- <sup>n</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
- <sup>13</sup> See "Beauty," Ps. 50:2.
- <sup>p</sup> Virgin, Deut. 22:14.
- <sup>q</sup> Lam. 1:18; 2:21.
- <sup>r</sup> Young Men, I John 2:14.
- <sup>s</sup> Is. 41:17; Hos. 2:3.
- <sup>14</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.
- <sup>u</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.
- <sup>v</sup> Hos. 8:5.
- <sup>w</sup> Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.
- <sup>z</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.
- <sup>y</sup> Dan, Josh. 19:47.
- <sup>a</sup> I Ki. 12:28, 29.
- <sup>1</sup> Or, manner.
- <sup>a</sup> Beer-sheba, I Sam. 8:2.
- <sup>b</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
- <sup>c</sup> Ch. 5:2.
- <sup>1</sup> Amos, Amos 1:1.
- <sup>e</sup> Visions, Num. 12:6.
- <sup>2</sup> Or, upon.
- <sup>f</sup> Altar, Gen. 22:9.
- <sup>g</sup> Ch. 3:14.
- <sup>h</sup> Zeph. 2:14.
- <sup>i</sup> V. 4; ch. 7:17.
- <sup>j</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.
- <sup>3</sup> Or, he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.
- <sup>k</sup> Jer. 11:11.
- <sup>2</sup> Sheol, Job 7:9.
- <sup>m</sup> Ps. 139:8.
- <sup>n</sup> Jer. 51:53; Ob. 4.
- <sup>o</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
- <sup>3</sup> Ch. 1:2.
- <sup>p</sup> Carmel, I Sam. 15:12.
- <sup>q</sup> Jer. 16:16.
- <sup>r</sup> Job 34:22; Ps. 139:9-12; Jer. 16:16, 17.
- <sup>t</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.
- <sup>u</sup> Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.

<sup>a</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 26:33.  
<sup>c</sup> Enemies, Job 31:29.  
<sup>d</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 21:10; 39:16; 44:11.  
<sup>f</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>g</sup> God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 104:32; 144:5; Is. 64:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 8:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>l</sup> Rivers, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Chambers, Ez. 40:17.  
<sup>o</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 5:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>s</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 104:6.  
<sup>u</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>w</sup> Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>y</sup> Ethiopia, Esth. 1:1.  
<sup>z</sup> II Chr. 14:9; 12:15; Is. 20:4; 43:3.  
<sup>a</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>b</sup> Deliverance from bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
<sup>c</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>e</sup> Philistines, Chr. 1:12.  
<sup>f</sup> Caphtor, Deut. 2:23.  
<sup>g</sup> Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
<sup>h</sup> Kir, Is. 22:6.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 1:5; II Ki. 16:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>k</sup> V. 4; Jer. 44:27.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>n</sup> V. 10; ch. 3:12; 7:17.  
<sup>o</sup> Jer. 51:31-35; 30:11; Joel 2:32.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

<sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> captivity before their <sup>c</sup> enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will <sup>d</sup> set mine eyes upon them for <sup>e</sup> evil, and not for good.

5 For the <sup>f</sup> Lord, Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, <sup>g</sup> is he that <sup>h</sup> toucheth the <sup>i</sup> land and it melteth, and <sup>j</sup> all that dwell therein shall <sup>k</sup> mourn; and it shall rise up wholly like the <sup>l</sup> River, and shall sink again, like the River of <sup>m</sup> Egypt; 6 <sup>n</sup> it is he that <sup>o</sup> buildeth his <sup>p</sup> chambers in the <sup>q</sup> heavens, and hath founded his vault upon the <sup>r</sup> earth; he that <sup>s</sup> calleth for the <sup>t</sup> waters of the <sup>u</sup> sea, and <sup>v</sup> poureth them out upon the <sup>w</sup> face of the earth; Jê-hô-vâh is his <sup>x</sup> name.

7 Are ye not as the <sup>y</sup> children of the <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> E-thi-ô-pi-âns unto me, O children of <sup>b</sup> Is-rah-êl? saith Jê-hô-vâh. Have not <sup>c</sup> I brought up <sup>d</sup> Is-rah-êl out of the land of <sup>e</sup> Egypt, and the <sup>f</sup> Phil-ist-ines from <sup>g</sup> Egypt, and the <sup>h</sup> Syr-ian-ans from <sup>i</sup> Kir? 8 Behold, the <sup>j</sup> eyes of the Lord Jê-hô-vâh are upon the <sup>k</sup> sinful kingdom, and I will <sup>l</sup> destroy it from off the face of the earth; save that I will <sup>m</sup> not utterly de-

Var. Rend.—V. 5. For—And, OR. GU. NOW. Lord—All-Lord, OR. Jehovah—Yahweh (the God), GU. of hosts—Sabaoth, NOW. HAR. is—Omit, GU. HAR. is he that—who, NOW. toucheth—touched, GU. land—earth, GU. NOW. HAR. and it—so that it, NOW. shall—Omit, NOW. wholly—throughout, NOW. River (twice)—Nile, Var. GU. NOW. of—in, GU. V. 6. it is—Omit, GU. HAR. NOW. buildeth—built, GU. chambers—upper chambers, OR. GU. garrets, MARTI, NOW. hath—Omit, GU. NOW. calleth—called, GU. poureth—poured, GU. upon—over, NOW. V. 7. children—Ethiopians—the Cushites, GU. MARTI, NOW. sons of the Cushites, HAR. OR. O—ye, NOW. Have not I brought—Did I not bring, HAR. the Syrians—the Arameans, GU. MARTI, NOW.; Aram, OR. HAR. V. 8. Behold, NOW.; the—Jehovah—my, GU. and—that, GU. MARTI, OR. will—Omit, GU. MARTI, OR. save that—but, GU. saving that, R. Yet, NOW.; however it is that, MARTI, V. 9. and I will sift—that they shake, NOW. sift—Lift, shake to and fro, Var. nations—heathen-nations, OR. grain—corn, R. grain is sifted—one sifts, OR.; one shakes, HAR. NOW. in—with, HAR. the least—[a good], MARTI; one, NOW. kernel—grain.

stroy the house of <sup>a</sup> Jacob, saith Jê-hô-vâh. 9 For, lo, I will command, and I will <sup>b</sup> sift the house of Is-rah-êl among all the <sup>c</sup> nations, like as <sup>d</sup> grain is sifted in a <sup>e</sup> sieve, yet shall not the least kernel fall upon the earth. 10 All the <sup>f</sup> sinners of my people shall <sup>g</sup> die by the <sup>h</sup> sword, who <sup>i</sup> say, The <sup>j</sup> evil shall not overtake nor meet us.

11 In that <sup>k</sup> day <sup>l</sup> will I <sup>m</sup> raise up the <sup>n</sup> tabernacle of <sup>o</sup> David that is fallen, and close up the <sup>p</sup> breaches thereof; and I will raise up its ruins, and I will build it as in the <sup>q</sup> days of old; 12 that they may possess the <sup>r</sup> remnant of <sup>s</sup> E-ldom, and all the nations that <sup>t</sup> are <sup>u</sup> called by my name, saith Jê-hô-vâh that doeth this. 13 Behold, the days come, saith Jê-hô-vâh, that the <sup>v</sup> plowman shall overtake the <sup>w</sup> reaper, and the <sup>x</sup> treader of grapes him that <sup>y</sup> soweth <sup>z</sup> seed; and the <sup>a</sup> mountains shall drop sweet <sup>b</sup> wine, and all the <sup>c</sup> hills shall melt. 14 And I will <sup>d</sup> bring back the captivity of my people Is-rah-êl, and they shall <sup>e</sup> build the waste <sup>f</sup> cities,

NOW. R. V. 10. die—fall, NOW. GU. evil—disaster, NOW. HAR. overtake—reach, GU.; come near, MARTI, NOW.; touch, HAR. meet—surprise, GU. NOW.; befall, HAR.; prevent, R. V. 11. up—up again, NOW. tabernacle—hut, HAR. NOW.; booth, Var. close up—repair, MARTI; erect, NOW. it—it [again], GU. V. 12. possess—conquer, GU. nations—heathen-nations, OR. nations—name—nations over whom my name hath been called (in token viz. of conquest or ownership, see II Sam. 12:28 marg., and with reference to Israel, Deut. 28:10; Jer. 14:9, &c. The empire founded by David to be re-established to its former limits, II Sam. 8:1-14), Var. V. 13. Behold—For behold, NOW. Behold—come—Then days shall come, GU. shall overtake—joins rank to, NOW. and (second)—then, NOW. V. 14. And—Then, GU. NOW. will—Omit, MARTI. bring—of—restore, GU.; cause to return, OR.; bring about the change in the lot of, MARTI. bring—lead, HAR. back—again, R.

Var. Read.—Vs. 5, 6. A gloss, MARTI, NOW. Vs. 8-15. A gloss, MARTI, NOW.

b Ps. 53:6; Is. 60:4; Jer. 30:18. 3 Or, return to. c Is. 61:4; 65:21. d Builder, I Ki. 5:18. e Cities, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>a</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 30:28; Lu. 22:31.  
<sup>c</sup> Heb. cause to move to and fro.  
<sup>d</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>e</sup> Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>g</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>h</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 8:14.  
<sup>j</sup> Sord, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 6:3; Jer. 5:12.  
<sup>l</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Promises, John 14:2.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>p</sup> Acts 15:16-18.  
<sup>q</sup> Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 15:14.  
<sup>s</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Breach, Is. 30:13.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 80:12.  
<sup>v</sup> Is. 63:11; Jer. 46:26.  
<sup>w</sup> Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
<sup>x</sup> Edom, Num. 20:18.  
<sup>y</sup> Is. 11:14.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, weep.  
<sup>a</sup> Is. 43:7.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Calling," I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 26:5.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Vineyards" and "Grapes," I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>g</sup> Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>h</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
<sup>i</sup> Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>j</sup> Joel 3:18.  
<sup>k</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>l</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

<p><sup>14</sup>  <i>a</i> Ch. 5:11; Is. 62:8, 9; Jer. 31:5; Es. 28:26.  <i>b</i> Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16.  <i>c</i> Garden, Deut. 11:10. [23:40.  <i>d</i> Fruit, Lev. 15 [31:28.  <i>e</i> Jer. 24:6;</p>	<p>and inhabit them; and they shall  <i>a</i> plant <i>b</i> vineyards, and drink the  wine thereof; they shall also  make 'gardens, and eat the  <i>d</i> fruit of them. 15 And I will    Var. Rend.—V. 15. And—Then, GU.  NOW. upon—in, GU. MARTI. land</p>	<p>' plant them upon their <i>e</i> land,  and they shall <i>a</i> no more be  plucked up out of their land  which I have given them, 'saith  ' Je-hō-vāh thy God.    (<i>twice</i>)—soil, OR. no more—not again,  HAR. NOW.</p>	<p><i>f</i> Restoration of  Judah, I Ki.  12:23.  <i>g</i> Land, Gen.  23:15.  <i>h</i> Is. 60:21; Ex.  37:25.  <i>i</i> See "Inspira-  tion of Prophe-  ets," II Ki.  17:13.  <i>j</i> God, Gen. 1:1.</p>
--	---	--	--

# THE BOOK OF Ō-BĀ-DĪ-ĀH

THE PRIDE OF EDOM SHALL BE HUMBLLED

- <sup>a</sup> See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
<sup>b</sup> Visions, Num.  
12:6.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Inspira-  
tion of Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Edom, Num.  
20:18.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 137:7; Is.  
34:1-17; 63:  
1-6; Jer. 49:  
7-22; Ez. 25:  
12-14.  
<sup>f</sup> Jer. 49:14-16.  
<sup>g</sup> Tidings, Rom.  
15:21.  
<sup>h</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Ambassador,  
II Cor. 5:20.  
<sup>j</sup> Is. 18:2; 30:4.  
<sup>k</sup> Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
<sup>l</sup> Jer. 6:4, 5.  
<sup>m</sup> See "War,"  
Joab. 22:12.
- <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Num. 24:18;  
Is. 23:9.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.
- <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Pride,"  
Lk. 2:21.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 16:6; Jer.  
49:16.  
<sup>s</sup> Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
<sup>t</sup> Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>u</sup> Or, *Sau*.  
<sup>v</sup> Rock, I Cor.  
10:4.  
<sup>w</sup> II Ki. 14:7;  
II Chr. 25:12.  
<sup>x</sup> Is. 14:13-15.  
<sup>y</sup> Ground, Gen.  
38:19.
- <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Job 20:6, 7;  
Hab. 2:9.  
<sup>z</sup> Eagle, Ex.  
19:4.  
<sup>a</sup> Stars, Ps.  
136:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 14:12-15.  
<sup>c</sup> God is al-  
mighty, Gen.  
1:1.

1 <sup>a</sup> The <sup>b</sup> vision of \* Ō-bā-  
dī-āh.  
Thus saith the Lord Jē-hō-  
vāh concerning <sup>a</sup> Ē-dōm: ' We  
have heard <sup>c</sup> tidings from <sup>b</sup> Jē-  
hō-vāh, and an <sup>d</sup> ' ambassador  
is sent among the <sup>e</sup> nations,  
*saying*, ' Arise ye, and let us  
rise up against her in <sup>f</sup> battle.  
2 Behold, I have made thee  
<sup>g</sup> small among the nations: thou  
art greatly <sup>h</sup> despised. 3 The  
<sup>i</sup> pride of thy <sup>j</sup> heart hath ' de-  
ceived thee, O thou that dwell-  
est in the clefts of <sup>k</sup> the <sup>l</sup> rock,  
whose habitation is high; that  
saith in his heart, <sup>m</sup> Who shall  
bring me down to the <sup>n</sup> ground?  
4 Though thou <sup>o</sup> mount on high  
as the <sup>p</sup> eagle, and though thy  
nest be set among the <sup>q</sup> stars,  
' I will bring thee down from  
thence, saith Jē-hō-vāh.

Var. Read.—Chap. I.—V. 1. vision—  
revelation, EW. MARTI. See on Is.  
28:9. of—to, MARTI. saith—hath  
spoken, NOW. tidings—a report, NOW.  
sent—sent around, MARTI. saying—  
omit, NOW. her—it, MARTI, NOW.  
V. 2. Behold—omit, MARTI. have made  
—make, MARTI. thee—these now, MAR-  
TI. thou . . . despised—be despised  
' among men, MARTI, NOW. V. 3. pride  
—arrogance, NOW. whose . . . high—  
the heights thou didst take for an abode,  
NOW. is—thou madest, MARTI. high  
—in the height, OR. bring me to the  
ground—hurl me to the earth, NOW.  
ground—earth, MARTI. OR. NOW. V.  
4. mount—build, MARTI. build an  
eyrie, OR. on high—in the heights, NOW.  
eagle—Add, how art thou thrown down,  
NOW. bring—force, OR.: hurl, NOW.  
V. 5. If—Are, OR. came—come, OR.  
to (twice)—over, NOW. if—are they, OR.  
robbers—wasters, NOW. only . . . enough—  
as much as they needed, OR. NOW. only—  
omit, n. some gleanings grapes—a glean-  
ing, NOW. V. 6. How is Esau searched through

5 If <sup>a</sup> thieves came to thee, if  
robbers by <sup>b</sup> night (how art thou  
<sup>c</sup> cut off!), would they not steal  
*only* till they had enough? if  
<sup>d</sup> grape-gatherers came to thee,  
would they not leave some  
<sup>e</sup> gleanings grapes? 6 How are  
<sup>f</sup> the things of <sup>g</sup> Ē-sau <sup>h</sup> searched!  
how are his hidden <sup>i</sup> treasures  
sought out! 7 All the <sup>j</sup> men of  
thy <sup>k</sup> confederacy have <sup>l</sup> brought  
thee on thy way, even to the bor-  
der: the men that were at <sup>m</sup> peace  
with thee have deceived thee,  
and prevailed against thee; <sup>n</sup> they  
*that eat* thy <sup>o</sup> bread lay a <sup>p</sup> snare  
under thee: there is <sup>q</sup> no under-  
standing <sup>r</sup> in him. 8 Shall I not  
in that <sup>s</sup> day, saith Jē-hō-vāh,  
<sup>t</sup> destroy the <sup>u</sup> wise men out of  
Ē-dōm, and <sup>v</sup> understanding out  
of the <sup>w</sup> mount of Ē-sau? 9 And  
thy <sup>x</sup> mighty men, O <sup>y</sup> Tē-mān,  
as far as Gebel (?), his treasures sought?  
NOW. V. 7. brought . . . way—led thee  
away, OR.: driven thee, MARTI, NOW.  
to the border—omit, NOW. the men (second)  
thee—those who lived in peace with  
thee, NOW.: the men that were thy  
friends, MARTI, OR. and . . . thee—  
NOW. they . . . him: they have  
eaten thy bread . . . NOW. they . . . lay  
—thy bread they make, Ke. R marg. lay  
—they lay, OR.: they take, MARTI. snare  
under—lodging among, MARTI. no  
none, w. V. 8. destroy—make to disappear,  
OR. NOW. V. 9. And—Then, NOW.  
thy . . . O—the mighty men of, MARTI;  
thy heroes, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 1. Thus . . . Edom—  
A gloss, NOW. V. 4. and though—omit,  
MARTI. be set . . . stars—omit, MAR-  
TI. V. 5. if robbers . . . cut off—A gloss,  
NOW. MARTI. V. 6. A gloss, NOW.  
MARTI. V. 7. they . . . bread—(So  
Targ.: Heb. only, thy bread) omit, Sept.  
Hi. (gloss from Ps. 41:9.) Vs. 8. 9. A  
gloss, NOW. MARTI.

- <sup>5</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> See "Steal-  
ing," Lev.  
19:11.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 49:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Vs. 9, 10.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Grapes,"  
I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>i</sup> Is. 17:6;  
24:18.
- <sup>6</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> Or, the men.  
<sup>j</sup> Esau, Gen.  
27:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Jer. 49:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Treasure,  
I Chr. 27:25.
- <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 30:14.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Cove-  
nants between  
Men," Gen.  
17:2.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, driven  
thee out.  
<sup>p</sup> Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Jer. 38:22.  
(marg.).  
<sup>4</sup> Or, thy bread  
they make &c.  
<sup>r</sup> Bread, Gen.  
3:19.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 41:9.  
<sup>u</sup> Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, wound.  
<sup>v</sup> Jer. 49:7.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, of it.
- <sup>8</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
<sup>x</sup> Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>a</sup> Job 6:12-14.  
<sup>b</sup> Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
<sup>c</sup> Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.
- <sup>9</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 49:22.  
<sup>e</sup> Teman, Jer.  
49:7.

\* OBADIAH THE PROPHET.—Although this Name occurs  
Several Times in the Old Testament (I Ki. 18:3; I Chr. 9:16;  
3:25; 8:38; 27:12; et al.), this Prophet is not elsewhere men-  
tioned.—V. 1. Probably lived in Judah.—V. 11. His Time  
Uncertain, perhaps when Jerusalem was taken by Nebuchad-  
nessar (586 B.C.)—V. 11

Style: Poetic (vs. 1-7 are Poetry) and Minatory—Vs. 8-16,  
18, 19. The Poetical Portion is almost identical with Jer.  
49:14-18.

BOOK OF OBADIAH.—It is a Doom Prophecy against Edom  
—Vs. 6, 8, 19, 21. Occasion, the Cruelty of Edomites against  
Judah at a Time of Helplessness—Vs. 10-14; Ps. 137:7.  
Punishment: To suffer Like Cruelty from Other Nations—

- 9  
a Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
b V. 5; Is. 34: 5-8; 63:1-3.  
c See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
d Esau, Gen. 27:1.
- 10  
e Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
f Ex. 25:12; Joel 3:19; Amos 1:11.  
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
h See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
i See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
j Sharné, Phil. 3:19.
- 11  
k Day, Lev. 25:8.  
l Ps. 83:5, 6; 137:7; Amos 1:6, 9.  
1 Or, *aloof*.  
m See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
n Goods, Num. 31:9.  
o Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
2 Or, *forces*.  
p Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
q Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
r Joel 3:3; Nah. 3:10.  
s Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
t Ex. 35:10.
- 12  
u Mic. 4:11; 7:10.  
3 Or, *the day that he was made a stranger*.  
v See "Adversity," Job 19:6.  
w See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
x Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
y Ex. 35:15; 36:5.  
z Destruction; Hos. 13:14.  
a Ps. 31:18; Ex. 35:12.  
b See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.

shall be dismayed, to the end that every one may be <sup>a b</sup> cut off from the <sup>c</sup> mount of <sup>d</sup> Ê'sau by slaughter.

10 For the <sup>e</sup> violence done to thy <sup>f</sup> brother <sup>h</sup> Jacob, <sup>i</sup> shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever. 11 In the <sup>k</sup> day that thou <sup>l</sup> stoodest <sup>l</sup> on the other side, in the day that <sup>m</sup> strangers carried away his <sup>n o</sup> substance, and foreigners entered into his <sup>p</sup> gates, and <sup>q</sup> cast lots upon <sup>r</sup> Jê-ru'-sa-lêm, even <sup>s</sup> thou wast as one of them. 12 But <sup>t</sup> look not thou on the day of thy brother in <sup>u</sup> the day of his <sup>v w</sup> disaster, and <sup>x y</sup> rejoice not over the children of Jû-dâh in the day of their <sup>z</sup> destruction; neither <sup>a</sup> speak <sup>b</sup> proudly in the day of distress. 13 Enter not into the gate of my people in the <sup>c</sup> day of their calamity; yea, look not thou on their affliction in the day of their calamity, neither <sup>d</sup> lay ye <sup>e</sup> hands on their substance in the day of their calamity. 14 And <sup>f</sup> stand thou not in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that

Var. Read.—V. 9 (*cont.*), be dismayed—*despair*, OR.; lose courage, NOW. by slaughter—on account of the murder, NOW. V. 10, shall cover—*covers*, MARTI, NOW.; should cover, OR. and thou shalt be—that thou be, OR.; and thou art, MARTI, NOW. V. 11, In the day that—when, NOW. stoodest... side—*wast present*, NOW. MARTI; didst place thyself opposite, OR. strangers—*barbarians*, MARTI, NOW. gates—*gate*, MARTI, NOW. lots—the lot, MARTI, OR. NOW. upon—*over*, MARTI, NOW. even—*also*, MARTI, NOW. of—among, OR. Vs. 12, 13, look—*i.e. view with pleasure*, Var. V. 12, look... on—*gloat* thou not over, MARTI, OR. NOW. the day—the day of misfortune, MARTI; <sup>1</sup> NOW. disaster—*Li. strange, unwanted fortune*, Ge. Ew. Ke. De.; mishap, OR. NOW. children of Judah—*Judeans*, MARTI; sons of Judah, NOW. destruction—*downfall*, NOW. speak proudly—*open wide thy mouth*, MARTI, NOW. V. 13, their calamity—his misfortune, MARTI; their destruction, NOW. yea... affliction—do not thou too *gloat* over, NOW. their affliction—*thy brother*, MARTI. their

escape; and deliver not up those of his that remain in the day of distress.

15 For the <sup>h</sup> day of Jê-hô'-vâh is near upon all the <sup>k</sup> nations: <sup>l m</sup> as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy <sup>n</sup> dealing shall return upon thine own <sup>o</sup> head. 16 For as ye have <sup>p q</sup> drunk upon my <sup>r</sup> holy mountain, so shall all the nations <sup>s</sup> drink continually; yea, they shall drink, and <sup>t</sup> swallow down, and shall be as though they had not been.

17 But in mount <sup>u v</sup> Zi'ôn there shall be <sup>w</sup> those that escape, and it shall be <sup>x</sup> holy; and the house of <sup>y</sup> Jacob shall <sup>z</sup> possess their <sup>a</sup> possessions. 18 And the house of Jacob shall be a <sup>b c</sup> fire, and the house of <sup>d</sup> Joseph a flame, and the house of Ê'sau for <sup>e</sup> stubble, and they shall burn among them, and <sup>f</sup> devour them; and there shall <sup>g</sup> not be any remaining to the house of Ê'sau; for <sup>h</sup> Jê-hô'-vâh hath spoken it. 19 And they of the <sup>i</sup> South shall <sup>k</sup> possess the mount of Ê'sau,

(third)—his, MARTI, NOW. neither their—and stretch not the hand after his, NOW. lay ye hands—*put forth the hand*, MARTI. their calamity (third)—his destruction, MARTI; their downfall, NOW. V. 14, stand thou—place thyself, MARTI. V. 15, nations—heathen-nations, OR.; heathen, NOW. dealing—*deed*, NOW. shall return—*returns*, NOW.; shall fall back, MARTI, OR. own—*Omit*, NOW. V. 16, nations—heathen, MARTI, NOW.; heathen-nations, OR. continually—*round about*, MARTI; and drink, OR. swallow down—or talk foolishly, Hi. De. (*perhaps*), a *marry*; stagger, MARTI, NOW.; reel, WE.; sit, OR. V. 17, in—upon, NOW. those that escape—a deliverance, NOW.; those of safety, MARTI; those of an escaped company, OR. holy—a sanctuary, MARTI, OR.; not to be touched, NOW. and (second)—and those of, MARTI, OR. possess—*re-possess*, MARTI. V. 18, and (third)—but NOW. for—the, MARTI, OR. burn among—*kindle*, MARTI, NOW. and (last)... Esau—and none of the house of Esau shall escape, NOW. remaining to—*escaping of*, MARTI. Vs. 19, 20, South—*south-country*, Var.

Var. Read.—Vs. 9, 10, by... violence—For slaughter, for violence, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Newcome, R. Williams*. See Joel 3:19. V. 12, A gloss, NOW. MARTI. V. 15, A gloss, NOW. MARTI. For nations—A gloss, MARTI, NOW. V. 17, possessions—dispossessors, *Sept. Terr. Vulg. Hi. Kue. R. Williams (pt.)*.

- 13  
c Ez. 35:5.  
d See "Spoil," Is. 9:3.  
e Ex. 35:10; 36:2, 3.  
f Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- 14  
g Is. 16:3, 4.
- 15  
h See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
i Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Joel 1:15; 2:1, 11, 31; Amos 5:18, 20.  
k Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
l Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
m Jer. 50:29; 51:56.  
n Ex. 35:11.  
o Or, *recompense*.  
Head, Pr. 20:29.
- 16  
p Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
q Jer. 49:12, 13.  
r See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
s Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
t Is. 51:22, 23; Jer. 25:15, 16.  
5 Or, *talk foolishly*.
- 17  
u Zion, Is. 52:1.  
v Is. 4:2, 3.  
w See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.  
x Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
y Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
z Is. 14:1, 2; Amos 9:11-15.  
a Possessions, Mk. 10:22.
- 18  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
c Is. 5:24; 9:18, 19.  
d Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
e See "Grass," Gen. 27:2.  
f See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
g Jer. 11:3; Amos 1:8.  
h God, Gen. 1:1.  
i See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.
- 19  
j The South, Deut. 34:3.  
k Is. 11:14; Amos 9:12.

Vs. 7, 15, 16; of Jer. 50:29; Es. 35:11-15. Destruction of the Wise and Strong that All may perish—Vs. 8, 9. None of the Edomites shall remain—V. 18. Edom shall be judged by People of Zion—V. 21. Israel and Judah shall repossess the Lands they lose—Vs. 17-21.

Other Prophecies against Edom.—Ps. 137:7; Is. 34:5-15; 63:1-6; Jer. 49:7-22; Es. 25:12-14; Amos 1:11, 12.

## OBADIAH

## ISRAEL SHALL BE EXALTED

19

*a* Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
*b* Is. 11:14.  
*c* Jer. 31:5;  
32:44.  
*d* Field, Num.  
20:17.  
*e* Ephraim,  
Num. 26:35.  
*f* Samaria,  
I Ki. 18:2.  
*g* See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
*h* See "Tribes,"  
Num. 36:9.  
*i* Gilead, Num.  
32:1.

20  
**j** **Captivity,**  
 Num. 24:22.  
**1** Or, *fortress.*  
**k** **Kingdom of**  
**Israel, I Ki.**  
**11:11.**  
**2** Or, *shall pos-*  
*sess that which*  
*belongeth to*  
*the Canaan-*  
*ites, even &c.*  
*Or, that are*  
*among the*  
*Canaanites,*  
*even unto*  
*Zarephath,*  
*and &c.*  
**l** **Canaan, Gen.**  
**13:7.**

and they of the lowland the <sup>a b</sup> Phī-līs-tīnē; and they shall <sup>c</sup> possess the <sup>d</sup> field of <sup>e</sup> Ē-phrā-  
īm, and the field of <sup>f</sup> Sā-mā-rī-ā; and <sup>g h</sup> Bēn-jā-mīn shall possess  
<sup>i</sup> Gīl-e-ād. 20 And the <sup>j</sup> captives of  
this <sup>k</sup> host of the children of <sup>l</sup> Iṣ-  
ra-ēl, <sup>m</sup> that are among the <sup>n</sup> Cā-  
nāan-ites, shall possess even unto

See *Var. Read.*—V. 19. lowland—lowlands (var. Deut. 1.7). Var. shall possess—*Omit*, MARTI. V. 20. captives (*twice*)—captivity, a. children—sons, OR. that—Zarephath—(shall possess) what there are of (what (belongeth unto) the), *Steiner*, a *first marg.* Canaanites, &c., *Hi. He.*; which are (among) the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and, *Peck*, (nearly), *Ca. Pu.* a *second marg.* (construction of *first read.* is harsh; the others imply a letter or word added, cf. *Var. Read.*) shall possess—*Omit*, OR. the South—Middy, OR. V. 21. saviours—deliverers, OR.; as conquerors, MARTI: those who were saved, SEPT.: 'those blessed with salvation', NOW. come—They come, MARTI.: NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 19. And . . . Philistines  
—And they shall conquer the Southland  
and the lowland, MARTI; And they  
shall take possession of the Negeb (the  
hills of Esau) and the Shepheleh (the  
Philistines), NOW.: The Negeb shall pos-  
sess Mount Esau, and the Shepheleh the

"Zār-ē-phāth; and the captives  
of "Je-ru-sa-lēm, that are in  
Sēph-ā-rād, shall possess the  
"cities of the 'South. 21 And  
"saviours shall come up on  
mount "Ziōn to judge the  
mount of Ē-sau; and the king-  
dom shall be a Je-hō-vāh's.

Philistines, SMI. and they (*third*) . . .  
Gilead—and they shall conquer the field  
of Ephraim, and Gilead, MARTI; and  
they shall possess the field of Ephraim  
and the field of Samaria (?) and Benja-  
min (?) Gilead, NOW. the mountain  
shall possess Ephraim, and the field of  
Samaria, SMI. held (*first*)—bill-country,  
Sept. V. 20. And Zarephath—  
the captives of Israel shall conquer Phoeni-  
cia and Zarephath, MARTI; and the  
exiles of the children of Israel, who  
in ' shall conquer Phoenicia to Zarepta,  
NOW. that . . . Zarephath—shall pos-  
sess the land of the Canaanites unto  
Zarephath, SMI. that are among the—  
(shall possess) the land of, Ew. after Sept.  
*Vulg.*; which are in the land of, *Targ. Gr.*;  
who are, OR. and the captives . . .  
South—and the captives of Jerusalem  
shall conquer the cities of the Negeb,  
MARTI; and the exiles of Jerusalem, who  
in ' shall conquer the cities of the Ne-  
geb, NOW. V. 21. shall come up—  
NOW. to judge . . . Esau—A gloss,  
MARTI.

**m** Zarephath,  
I Ki. 17:9.  
**n** Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
**o** Possessions,  
Mk. 10:22.  
**p** Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
**q** Jer. 32:44;  
33:13.  
**r** The South,  
Deut. 34:3.

21

s See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.

t Neh. 9:27.

u See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

v Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

w Zion, Is. 52:1.

x Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

y See v. 3.

z Ps. 22:28; 47:7-9; 67:4; Zech. 14:9.

a God, Gen. 1:1.

# THE BOOK OF JONAH

1: 1

JONAH'S DISOBEDIENCE

1: 7

<sup>1</sup>  
a See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
b Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
c See "Inspira-  
tion of Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.

<sup>2</sup>  
d Nineveh,  
II Ki. 19:36.  
e Ch. 3:2, 3;  
4:11.  
f City, Gen.  
4:17.  
g Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
h Is. 58:1.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j See "The  
Wicked," Ex.  
23:7.  
k Gen. 18:20;  
Hos. 7:2.

<sup>3</sup>  
l Tarshish,  
II Chr. 9:21.  
m Is. 23:1, 6, 10;  
Jer. 10:9.  
n Ps. 139:7, 9,  
10.  
o Joppa, Acts  
10:5.  
p II Chr. 2:16;  
Ezra 3:7;  
Acts 9:36, 43.  
q Ships, I Ki.  
9:26.  
r God is Omni-  
present, Gen.  
1:1.

<sup>4</sup>  
s Ps. 107:25-  
28; 135:7.

**1** Now the word of Je-  
ho<sup>1</sup>vāh came unto \*Jō<sup>2</sup>nāh  
the son of Ā-mī<sup>3</sup>tāi, saying, 2  
Arise, go to Nīn<sup>4</sup>-ē-vēh, that  
c<sup>5</sup> great city, and o<sup>6</sup>h cry against  
it; for their wick<sup>7</sup>edness is  
come up before me. 3 But Jō<sup>8</sup>  
nāh rose up to flee unto Tār<sup>9</sup>-  
shīsh from the presence of Je-  
ho<sup>10</sup>vāh; and he went down to  
Jōp<sup>11</sup>-pā, and found a ship  
going to Tār-shīsh: so he paid  
the fare thereof, and went down  
into it, to go with them unto  
Tār-shīsh from the presence of  
Je-ho<sup>12</sup>vāh.

4 But Je-ho<sup>13</sup>vāh sent out a  
great wind upon the sea, and  
there was a mighty tempest on  
the sea, so that the ship was like

Var. Rend.—Chap. I.—V. 1. Now—But.  
KAU.; And, OR. NOW. V. 2. cry against  
i—preach to her, NOW. for—that, NOW.  
V. 3. But—Then, OR. Tarshish—i.e.  
Tartessus, Var. the presence of—before the  
face of, Pu.; before, NOW. he went—as  
he had come, KAU. going—returning,  
KAU. MARTI. so—and, OR.; omit,  
KAU. NOW. went down into—boarded,  
KAU. NOW. OR.; went into, MARTI.  
from—away from, OR.; and thus escape  
from, KAU.; far away from, NOW. the  
presence of (second)—Omit, NOW. V. 4.  
But—Then, NOW. sent—cast, KAU.

to be broken. 5 Then the mari-  
ners were afraid, and cried  
every man unto his god; and  
they cast forth the wares that  
were in the ship into the sea, to  
lighten it unto them. But Jō<sup>14</sup>  
nāh was gone down into the in-  
nermost parts of the ship; and he  
lay, and was fast asleep. 6 So  
the shipmaster came to him, and  
said unto him, What meanest  
thou, O sleeper? arise, call  
upon thy God, if so be that  
God will think upon us, that  
we perish not. 7 And they said  
every one to his fellow, Come,  
and let us cast lots, that we  
may know for whose cause  
this evil is upon us. So they  
cast lots, and the lot fell upon

OR. HOR. NOW. great—Omit, NOW.  
upon—into, a. on—in, a. was . . . broken  
—had a mind to flounder, OR.; thought  
of floundering, MARTI; threatened to be  
wrecked, NOW. V. 5. lighten it unto  
them—ease their trouble, Var. innermost  
—lowest, KAU. NOW. MARTI; hinder-  
most, OR. parts—part, KAU.; hold,  
NOW. V. 6. So—Then, KAU.; And,  
NOW. shipmaster—captain, NOW. O  
sleeper?—to sleep? KAU. MARTI, OR.  
if so be—perchance, KAU. OR. NOW.  
V. 7. So—But when, KAU.; Then, NOW.;  
And, OR. and—then, OR.; omit, KAU.

t See "Mira-  
cles," Mk.  
16:17.  
u Or, hurled.  
v Wind, Job  
27:21.  
w Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

<sup>5</sup>  
w See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
14:19.  
x Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4.  
a I Ki. 18:26.  
b Acts 27:18,  
19, 38.  
c See "Goods,"  
Num. 31:9.  
d Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.

<sup>6</sup>  
e Ps. 107:28.  
f See "Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
g Ch. 3:9;  
II Sam. 12:22.  
h Amos 5:15.  
i See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.

<sup>7</sup>  
i Knowledge.  
Pr. 1:7.  
j See "Reaping  
what we sow,"  
Gal. 6:7.  
k Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
l Num. 32:23;  
Pr. 16:33.

\* JONAH THE PROPHET.—He was the Son of Amittai;  
Family otherwise unknown—Jonah 1:1; II Ki. 14:25. Taken  
from the Town of Gath-hepher in Tribe of Zebulun—II Ki. 14:25;  
cf. Josh. 19:10, 13.

Prophe<sup>1</sup>sied for Israel under Jeroboam II—II Ki. 14:24, 25.  
Here against Nineveh—Jonah 1:2; 3:2-4.

An Unwilling Missionary to Nineveh—1:2, 3; and dis-  
pleased that the City was spared on Repentance—3:10; 4:11.  
Nineveh under Sbalmaneser II had defeated Ahab and forced  
Jehu to pay Tribute (see Shal. Inscriptions), and hence was  
Israel's Enemy.

Jonah tried to flee from Jehovah to Tarshish in Spain—1:3.  
Caught in a Storm, was thrown into the Sea—1:4-15. Taken  
up by a Fish, he was carried Ashore—1:17; 2:10; Mt. 12:39,  
40. He went and preached in Nineveh and the People, repent-  
ing, were saved—3:1-10. By the Value of a Gourd God taught  
him the Value of Human Beings—4:6-11.

In Disposition, Jonah seems to have been hasty, petulant  
and clamorous—1:3; 4:1-3, 8, 9.

BOOK OF JONAH.—Has One Theme: Jonah's Mission to  
Nineveh—1:1; 3:2-4. Has One Strong Contrast: between  
Jonah's Thought and God's Thought—1:2-4; 3:10; 4:1-11.  
Has One Great Lesson: the Value of all Men—4:10, 11.

In Composition, the Book is a Story with one Inserted  
Poem—2:2-9. It is marked with Vividness and Brief, De-  
tailed Scenes—1:4-16; 2:1-10; 3:4-10; 4:1-11.

Lessons to Jonah.—The Universality of Divine Love. The  
Presence of Jehovah cannot be escaped—1:3-17. The Serv-  
ant of Jehovah must obey—1:12; 3:1-3. Anger with God is  
Vanity—4:1-11. There is Worth even among the Heathen  
—3:5-10; 4:11.

Lessons to Sailors.—Jehovah is God of the Sea—1:9-16.

Lessons to Heathen.—Jehovah condemns Sin in All Na-  
tions—3:4-8; but he is merciful to the Penitent—3:9, 10.

† CASTING LOTS: Method of.—Pr. 16:33.

Examples of.—Saul and Jonathan—I Sam. 14:42. Sons of  
Levites—I Chr. 24:31; Neh. 10:34. Priests—Neh. 10:34.  
People—Neh. 10:34; 11:1. For Offices—I Chr. 24:31; 25:8;  
26:13, 14; Esther 3:7; 9:24. To determine Courses of Priests  
—I Chr. 6:54-81; 24:5; 26:14. For Inheritances—Num.  
26:55; Josh. 14:2; 15:1. To find Evil-doer—Jonah 1:7.

Lots mentioned.—Pur—Esther 3:7; 9:24. Scapegoat—  
Lev. 16:8. For Vesture—Ps. 22:18; Mt. 27:35; Mk. 15:24.  
Matthias—Acts 1:26.

Figurative.—Isa. 34:17.



8  
 a Josh. 7:19;  
 1 Sam. 14:43.  
 b Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.  
 c See "Trades  
 and Arts," Is.  
 40:19.  
 d Gen. 47:3;  
 1 Sam. 30:13.  
 9  
 e Jonah, Jonah  
 1:1.  
 f Israelites  
 called He-  
 brews, Deut.  
 4:1.  
 g Gen. 14:13;  
 Ex. 1:15;  
 2:13.  
 h Fear of God,  
 Gen. 9:2.  
 i 11 Ki. 17:25,  
 28, 32, 33.  
 j God the Cre-  
 ator, Gen. 1:1.  
 k Heaven,  
 Deut. 26:15.  
 l Neh. 9:6; Ps.  
 95:5; 146:6.  
 m Land, Gen.  
 23:15.

10  
 n V. 3; Job  
 27:22.  
 o Fugitive, Jer.  
 49:5.  
 p God is Omni-  
 present, Gen.  
 1:1.

12  
 q II Sam. 24:17.  
 r I Chr. 21:17.  
 s See "Wind,"  
 Job 27:21.

13  
 t Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 u See v. 5.  
 v Pr. 21:30.  
 w Sea, Ex.  
 14:21.  
 z See v. 4.

14  
 y Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 z Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 a V. 16; Ps.  
 107:28.  
 b Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 c Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 d See "Mur-  
 derer," Num.  
 35:16.  
 e Innocence,  
 Dan. 6:22.  
 f Blood, Jer.  
 17:11.

Jō'nāh. 8 Then said they unto him, "Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou? 9 And he said unto them, I am a Hebrew; and I fear Jē-hō'vāh, the God of heaven, who hath made the sea and the dry land. 10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, What is this that thou hast done? For the men knew that he was fleeing from the presence of Jē-hō'vāh, because he had told them.

11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea grew more and more tempestuous. 12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you. 13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to get them back to the land; but they could not: for the sea grew more and more tempestuous against them. 14 Wherefore they cried unto Jē-hō'vāh, and said, We beseech thee, O Jē-hō'vāh, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood; for

Var. Rend.—V. 8. Then—And, NOW. V. 9. fear—worship, KAU. V. 10. knew—recognized, KAU. MARTI, NOW. was fleeing—fled, n. fleeing. of—in flight before, NOW. V. 11. Then—And, OR. NOW. Vs. 11, 12. unto—round about, OR. V. 12. know—know very well, OR. V. 13. Nevertheless—Then, OR. NOW. rowed hard—exerted themselves, NOW. them—(the ship), KAU.; omit, NOW. back—again, NOW. land—shore, OR. V. 14. for—for the sake of, KAU. MARTI. life—soul, MARTI, OR. NOW. lay not upon—count not unto, OR.: bring not over, NOW. innocent—(the responsibility for) innocent, KAU. V. 15. So—Then, OR.: And, NOW. its—her, n. V. 16. Then—But, KAU.; And, NOW. V. 17. And—But, KAU.; Then, OR. prepared—commissioned, KAU. NOW.; ordered, OR. belly—bowels, OR.; inside, NOW. Chap. 2.—V. 1. Then—And, NOW. belly—inside, OR. NOW. V. 2. by reason of—

thou, O Jē-hō'vāh, hast done as it pleased thee. 15 So they took up Jō'nāh, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea ceased from its raging. 16 Then the men feared Jē-hō'vāh exceedingly; and they offered a sacrifice unto Jē-hō'vāh, and made vows.

17 And Jē-hō'vāh prepared a great fish to swallow up Jō'nāh; and Jō'nāh was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights. 1 Then Jō'nāh prayed unto Jē-hō'vāh his God out of the fish's belly. 2 And he said,

"I was called by reason of mine affliction unto Jē-hō'vāh, And he answered me; Out of the belly of She'ōl cried I, And thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou didst cast me into the depth, in the heart of the seas, And the flood was round about me;

All thy waves and thy billows passed over me.

4 And I said, I am cast out from before thine eyes; Yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul; The deep was round about me;

out of, KAU. OR. NOW. And (second)—Then, OR. KAU. answered—has heard, NOW. belly—inside, NOW. She'ōl—hell, n. cried I—cried I for help, KAU.; have I cried, NOW. And—Omit, OR. NOW. heardest—hast heard, NOW. voice—crying, KAU. V. 3. For—and, NOW. depth—whirlpool, OR. heart—midst, KAU. And—That, KAU. was—be, KAU. V. 4. And—But, OR.: Already, KAU.; omit, NOW. said—thought, KAU. cast—before—banished from before, NOW. Yet I will—How can I ever, MARTI, KAU.: 'How' can I further, NOW. toward—upon, KAU. MARTI. V. 5. even—(they reached) even to, KAU. deep—abyss, OR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 8. for . . . us—Omit, 2 MSS. (Kann.) Sept. (Cod. Vat.), Grimm, Hi. Huxtable, KAU. MARTI. NOW. V. 10. because . . . them—A gloss, KAU. MARTI, NOW. WE. Chap. 2.—V. 3. depth, in the—A gloss, MARTI, KAU.

o Ps. 115:3;  
 134:6; Dan.  
 4:34, 35.  
 15  
 h Ps. 65:7;  
 93:3, 4;  
 107:29.  
 i See "Mira-  
 cles," Mk.  
 16:17.  
 j See "Mira-  
 cles of Jesus,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 16  
 k I Sam. 6:2-5;  
 Dan. 4:34-37.  
 l Sacrifice, Gen.  
 31:54.  
 m Vows, Num.  
 14:30.  
 n Ps. 50:14;  
 66:13, 14.  
 17  
 \* Ch. 2:1 in  
 Heb.  
 o Ch. 4:6.  
 p Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
 q Mt. 12:40.  
 r Three Days,  
 Lu. 9:22.  
 s Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 t Night, Ps.  
 19:2.  
 1  
 u Job 13:15; Ps.  
 130:1, 2; Lam.  
 3:53-56.  
 2  
 v See "Poetry  
 of the Bible,"  
 Deut. 32:44.  
 w Calling, I Cor.  
 1:26.  
 x I Sam. 30:6;  
 Ps. 18:4-6;  
 22:24; 120:1.  
 1 Or, out of  
 mine affliction.  
 y Affliction, Ps.  
 9:10.  
 z She'ol, Job 7:9.  
 a Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.  
 3  
 b Ps. 69:1, 2,  
 14, 15; Lam.  
 3:54.  
 c Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 d Flood, Gen.  
 7:6.  
 e Waves, Acts  
 27:41.  
 4  
 f Ps. 31:22;  
 Jer. 7:15.  
 g Eyes, Ps.  
 17:8.  
 h I Ki. 8:38;  
 II Chr. 6:38;  
 Ps. 5:7.  
 i See "Holi-  
 ness," Eph.  
 4:24.  
 j Temple,  
 I Sam. 1:9.  
 5  
 k Waters, Ps.  
 95:5.  
 l Lam. 3:54.  
 m Soul, Job  
 4:15.  
 n See "Sea,"  
 Ex. 14:21.  
 o Ps. 69:1, 2.

5  
a Head, Pr. 20:29.  
6  
b Ps. 18:5; 116:3.  
c Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
d See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
e Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
f Is. 38:10; Mt. 16:18.  
g Job 33:28; Ps. 16:10; 30:3; Is. 38:17.  
h See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
i Life, Gen. 2:7.  
j Pit, II Sam. 23:30.  
k Or, *corruption*.  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
7  
l Soul, Job 4:15.  
m Ps. 142:3.  
n Ps. 77:10, 11; 143:5.  
o See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
p II Chr. 30:27; Ps. 18:6.  
q Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
r Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
s Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
8  
t II Ki. 17:15; Ps. 31:6; Jer. 16:19.  
u Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
v Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
w See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
x Mercy, Ps. 26:5.  
9  
y Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

The weeds were wrapped about my <sup>a</sup> head.  
6 I <sup>b</sup> went down to the bottoms of the <sup>c</sup> mountains;  
The <sup>d</sup> earth with its <sup>e</sup> bars closed upon me for ever:  
Yet hast thou <sup>f</sup> brought up my <sup>g</sup> life from <sup>h</sup> the pit, O <sup>i</sup> Je-hō-vāh my God.  
7 When my <sup>j</sup> soul <sup>k</sup> fainted within me, I <sup>l</sup> no remem-bered Je-hō-vāh;  
And my <sup>m</sup> prayer came in unto thee, into thy <sup>n</sup> holy <sup>o</sup> temple.

8 They that <sup>p</sup> regard <sup>q</sup> lying <sup>r</sup> vanities  
Forsake their own <sup>s</sup> mercy.  
9 But I will <sup>t</sup> sacrifice unto thee with the <sup>u</sup> voice of <sup>v</sup> thanksgiving;

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (*cont.*). The weeds—sea-weeds, KAU. MARTI. NOW.; sedge-grass, OR. V. 6. I had gone down to the lowest depths of the earth To the people of the dead of antiquity, Then hast thou &c., MARTI. bottoms—spurs, OR.; foundations, MARTI. NOW.; deepest foundations, KAU. mountains—earth, NOW. earth with its bars—bars of the earth, KAU.; their bars, NOW.; the earth, its bars, OR. closed upon—were behind, NOW. HOR. Yet—Then, OR. KAU. NOW. V. 7. temple—hall, MARTI. V. 8. regard—cling to, KAU.; wait upon, OR. lying vanities—empty vanities, NOW.; vain idols, KAU. MARTI. Forsake . . . mercy—Surrender the mercy which they might have had, KAU. Forsake—Add, him, OR. their own mercy—i.e. their state of favour with God,

I will <sup>a</sup> pay that which I have vowed.  
<sup>b</sup> Salvation is of Je-hō-vāh.  
10 And Je-hō-vāh <sup>c</sup> spake unto the <sup>d</sup> fish, and it vomited out <sup>e</sup> Jō-nāh upon the dry <sup>f</sup> land.  
3 And the <sup>g</sup> word of Je-hō-vāh <sup>h</sup> came unto Jō-nāh the <sup>i</sup> second time, saying, 2 Arise, go unto <sup>j</sup> Nin-ē-vēh, that great <sup>k</sup> city, and <sup>l</sup> preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee. 3 So Jō-nāh arose, and went unto Nin-ē-vēh, according to the word of Je-hō-vāh. Now Nin-ē-vēh was <sup>m</sup> an <sup>n</sup> exceeding great city, of three days' journey. 4 And Jō-nāh began to enter into the city a day's <sup>o</sup> journey, and he <sup>p</sup> cried, and said, <sup>q</sup> Yet forty days, and <sup>r</sup> Nin-ē-vēh shall be overthrown.

Var.; their best (interests), NOW. mercy—refuge, MARTI. V. 9. Salvation—Help, NOW. V. 10. And—But, KAU.; Then, OR. spake unto—commanded, OR. KAU. NOW.; and it vomited—that it vomit, OR.; to spit, KAU. dry—Omit, NOW. Chap. 3.—V. 1. And—Hereupon, KAU. saying—thus, NOW. V. 3. So—Then, KAU. OR. Now—But, KAU. NOW. OR. exceeding great city—Lit. a city great unto God (i.e. great even in His eyes: cf. Gen. 10:9; Acts 7:20). Var. exceeding—superhumanly, KAU.; before God, OR. MARTI. NOW. V. 4. and he cried—he preached, NOW. forty—three, SEPT. shall be—is, MARTI.

Var. Read.—V. 6. the pit—Sheol, Ev. Cf. Job 17:16.

z Ps. 50:14, 23; Jer. 33:11; Hos. 14:2.  
a Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
b Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
c See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.  
d Job 22:27; Eccl. 5:4, 5.  
e Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
f See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
g Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
h Ch. 1:17.  
i Jonah, Jonah 1:1.  
j Land, Gen. 23:15.  
k Word of God, John 6:63.  
l See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
m Ch. 1:1, 2.  
n Nineveh, II Ki. 19:36.  
o Zeph. 2:13-15.  
p City, Gen. 4:17.  
q Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [2:7.  
r Jer. 1:17; Ez. 2 Or, cry.  
3  
3 Heb. a city great unto God.  
s Ch. 1:2; 4:11.  
t Mt. 12:41; Lu. 11:32.  
u II Ki. 20:1, 6; Jer. 18:7-10.  
v Forty Days, Ez. 4:6.  
w See "Prophecy," Dan 2:29.

\* JOURNEY: Three Days' Journey.—Distance between Iab-ber and Jacob's Herds—Gen. 30:36. Israel into Wilderness—Num. 10:33; 33:8. Through the Streets of Nineveh—Jonah 3:3.

Sabbath Day Journey.—(About 2000 Cubits or 1000 Yards.) Probably based on—Ex. 16:29. The Length was so short that the Saviour advised the Disciples to pray that their Flight might not be on the Sabbath—Mt. 24:20; Acts 1:12.

Prosperous Journeys.—Abraham's from Ur to Canaan—Gen. 12:1-2. Abraham's Servant for Rebekah—Gen. 24:21-27. Jacob's into Egypt—Gen. 46:1-7. Entrance into Canaan—Deut. 1:6-8. Paul's—Rom. 1:10.

Missionary Journeys.—Acts Chaps. 13, 15, 16 and 18. Cornelius' Servants—Acts 10:9-23. See "Paul"—Acts 8:1.

Journeys revealing Power and Presence of Jehovah.—Israel crossing the Red Sea—Ex. 14:15-16. Under Divine Shelter—Ex. 14:19-20; 40:31-38; Ps. 105; 106. Ahab's and Obadiah's—I Ki. 18:5, 6, 41-45. The Three Kings search for Water—II Ki. 3:9-20.

Israel's Arrested Journeys.—By Edom—Num. 20:17, 18. By Amorites—Num. 21:22-23. By Og—Num. 21:33-35. By Moabites—Num. 22:5, 6.

Custom of Israel in announcing Journeys.—By Trumpets—Num. 10:1-9. Description of Israel's Journeyings—Num. Chap. 33. Return from Babylon to Jerusalem—Ezra Chaps. 1, 2, 7, 8, etc.

Forced Journeys.—Adam and Eve—Gen. 3:22-24. Cain's—Gen. 4:14-16. Jacob's—Gen. 27:42, 43. Joseph's—Gen. 37:28. Absalom's—II Sam. 13:37, 38. Joseph and Mary's into Egypt—Mt. 2:13, 14.

Journeys accompanied by Surprises.—Balaam's—Num. 22:21-31. Saul seeking Asses—I Sam. Chaps. 8, 9. Magi noting Herod's Ignorance—Mt. 2:1-12. Mary misses Jesus—Lu. 2:41-48. Jesus passing through Jericho—Lu. 19:1-9. On his Way to Emmaus—Lu. 24:13-35. Saul on Way to Damascus—Acts 9:3-8.

Perilous Journeys.—Jacob meeting Esau—Gen. 32:6-11. Gibeonites' Treachery—Josh. 9:3-21. Israelites near Sea—Ex. 14:12-12. Peter on the Lake—Mt. 14:28-31. Paul's Shipwreck—Acts 27. His Various Journeyings—II Cor. 11:26.

Joyful Journeys.—Departure from Egypt—Ex. 12:37-42; 13:17-22; Ps. 114; 136. Return of Captives from Babylon—Ezra 8:15-36. Conveying Good News—Is. 52:7-8; Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:15. Return of Ransomed—Is. 35:8-10.

Sad Journeys.—Abraham to Moriah—Gen. 22:3. Israel on the Way to Assyria—II Ki. 17:22, 23. Judah carried into Babylon—II Ki. 25:11. Joseph and Mary searching for Jesus—Lu. 2:41-48. Jesus on the Way to Gethsemane—Mk. 14:26-35. Prodigal Son—Lu. 15:13-24.

Journeys preventing Performance of Duty.—Circumcision—Josh. 5:2-9. Paul, as to visiting Rome—Rom. 1:13-15. Rendering Assistance in Journeyings.—I Cor. 16:6; III John 6.

Loyal Journeys.—Abraham's—Heb. 11:8. Moses'—Heb. 11:27. Ruth's—Ruth 1:15-18. Withdrawal of Mark—Acts 15:35-38.

Wearisome Journeys.—Israel's—Deut. 1:19. Elijah's—I Ki. 19:4-8. Jesus'—John 4:6. Paul's—II Cor. 11:25-26.

5  
a Nineveh.  
i Ki. 19:36.  
b Faith. Heb.  
11:1.  
c God. Gen. 1:1.  
d See "Repent-  
ance," Lu.  
13:3.  
e Fasting.  
i Sam. 7:6.  
f Dan. 9:3;  
Joel 1:14.  
g Sackcloth.  
i Ki. 20:31.  
A Jer. 31:34.

6  
1 Or, *For word  
came unto the  
king &c.*  
i Tidings, Rom.  
15:21.  
j King, Deut.  
17:15.  
k Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
l See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
m Esth. 4:1-4;  
Jer. 6:26; Ex.  
27:30, 31;  
Dan. 9:3.  
n Ashes, II Sam.  
13:19.

7  
o V. 5; I Ki.  
20:3; Esra  
8:21.  
p Publish, Neh.  
9:15.  
q Heb. *said*.  
r Man, Gen. 2:7.  
s Beast, Rev.  
15:2.  
t Animals, Gen.  
2:20.  
u See "Cattle,"  
Pr. 15:17.  
v Flocks, Lu.  
12:32.  
w Sheep and  
Goats, Deut.  
14:4.  
x Taste, Col.  
2:21.  
y See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
z Drink, Hos.  
4:18.  
A Water, Ps.  
95:5.

8  
a Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
b Ch. 1:6, 14;  
Ps. 130:1.  
c Is. 1:16-19;  
55:6, 7; Jer.  
18:11.  
d Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
e Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
f Violence.  
Hab. 1:3.  
g Hands, Gen.  
16:12.

9  
h II Sam.  
12:22; Joel  
2:14.  
i Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
j Anthropomor-  
phism. See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.

5 And the people of <sup>a</sup>Nîn-<sup>ē</sup>-<sup>vēh</sup> <sup>b</sup>believed <sup>c</sup>God; and <sup>d</sup>they proclaimed a <sup>e</sup>'fast, and put on <sup>f</sup>sackcloth, <sup>h</sup>from the greatest of them even to the least of them. 6 <sup>1</sup>And the <sup>i</sup>'tidings reached the <sup>j</sup>'king of Nîn-<sup>ē</sup>-<sup>vēh</sup>, and he arose from his <sup>k</sup>throne, and laid his <sup>l</sup>'robe from him, and <sup>m</sup>covered him with sackcloth, and sat in <sup>n</sup>'ashes. 7 And he made <sup>o</sup>proclamation and <sup>p</sup><sup>2</sup>published through Nîn-<sup>ē</sup>-<sup>vēh</sup> by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither <sup>q</sup>man nor <sup>r</sup>'beast, <sup>s</sup>'herd nor <sup>t</sup>'flock, <sup>u</sup>taste anything; let them not <sup>v</sup>feed, nor <sup>w</sup>drink <sup>x</sup>water; 8 but let them be covered with sackcloth, both man and beast, and let them <sup>y</sup><sup>ab</sup>cry mightily unto God: yea, let them <sup>c</sup>turn every one from his <sup>d</sup>'evil way, and from the <sup>e</sup>'violence that is in his <sup>f</sup>'hands. 9 <sup>h</sup>Who <sup>i</sup>'knoweth whether God will not <sup>j</sup>turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce <sup>k</sup>anger, that we <sup>l</sup>'perish not? 10 And God saw their works, that they <sup>n</sup>turned from their evil way; and <sup>o</sup><sup>p</sup>God repented of the evil which <sup>q</sup>he said he would do unto them; and he did it not.

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. And—But, OR. KAU; Then, NOW. people—men, NOW. Vs. 5, 6. sackcloth—mourning-apparel, NOW. KAU. V. 6. And—And when, KAU. tidings—word, NOW.; matter, Var. and (second)—Then, OR.; omit, KAU. robe—mantle, NOW. sat—then sat, KAU. in—upon, OR. NOW. ashes—the dust, KAU. V. 7. Let . . . taste—shall not eat, NOW. herd—cattle, KAU. OR. EAT. flock—sheep, OR. KAU.; small cattle, NOW. V. 8. but—and, NOW. sackcloth—mourning apparel, NOW. yea—Omit, NOW. violence—wickedness, OR. KAU. NOW. that is in—that [clings to], KAU.; of, NOW. V. 9. Who . . . not—Perchance God will, KAU. NOW. repent—repent of it, KAU. V. 10. And—When now, KAU.; When, NOW.; Then, OR. and (second)—Then, KAU.; omit, NOW. which he said—according to his word, NOW. said—had threatened, KAU. Chap. 4.—V. 1. But . . . exceedingly—But to Jonah it appeared ill, OR. V. 2. my saying—my thought, NOW.; in my thought, OR. hastened . . . unto—Lū. was beforehand in fleeing, Var.; fled the former time, KAU. MARTI, NOW.; came I the former time to flee, OR. knew—

4 But it displeased <sup>j</sup>Jō-nāh exceedingly, and he was <sup>k</sup>'angry. 2 And he <sup>l</sup>'prayed unto Jē-hō'-vāh, and said, I pray thee, O Jē-hō'-vāh, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I <sup>m</sup>hasted to <sup>n</sup>'flee unto <sup>o</sup>'Tār-shīsh; for I knew that thou art a <sup>p</sup>gracious God, and <sup>q</sup>merciful, slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness, and repentest thee of the evil. 3 Therefore now, O Jē-hō'-vāh, <sup>r</sup>'Take, I beseech thee, my <sup>s</sup>life from me; for it is <sup>t</sup>'better for me to die than to live. 4 And Jē-hō'-vāh said, <sup>u</sup>'Doest thou well to be angry? 5 Then Jō-nāh went out of the <sup>v</sup>'city, and <sup>w</sup>'sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a <sup>x</sup>booth, and sat under it in the shade, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And <sup>h</sup>Jē-hō'-vāh God prepared a <sup>i</sup>'gourd, and made it to come up over Jō-nāh, that it might be a shade over his <sup>j</sup>'head, to deliver him from his <sup>k</sup>evil case. So Jō-nāh was <sup>l</sup>'m exceeding glad because of the gourd. 7 But God prepared a <sup>n</sup>'worm when the <sup>o</sup>morning rose the next <sup>p</sup>day, and it smote the thought, NOW. merciful—full of compassion, r. slow to anger—long suffering, NOW. abundant—plenteous, r; rich, NOW. lovingkindness—mercy, NOW. r. V. 3. Therefore—And, NOW. life—soul, NOW. V. 4. Doest . . . angry—Art thou very angry, SMI. angry—so angry, KAU. Doest thou well—Art thou in the right, KAU. NOW. V. 5. booth—hut, KAU. NOW. Vs. 5, 6. shade—shadow, r. V. 6. And—Then, KAU. NOW. Vs. 6-8. prepared—ordered, KAU. OR. MARTI: commanded, NOW. Vs. 6, 7, 9. 10. gourd—palmerist, A. v. marg. Var.; Ricinus, KAU. NOW. OR. MARTI. V. 6. made . . . up—which sprang up, NOW. it might . . . head—it shaded his head, NOW. evil case—ill humor, KAU. So—And, NOW. V. 7. But—Then, NOW. when . . . day—on the next morning, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 3.—V. 8. Add, But I trust in thee, Yahweh, my Saviour! Cf. Ps. 31:7, MARTI, both man and beast—A gloss, KAU. NOW. Chap. 4.—V. 5. Place verse after ch. 3:4, WINCKLER, MARTI, and there . . . shade—A gloss, KAU. V. 6. to deliver . . . case—A gloss, KAU. MARTI, NOW. WE.

k Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
l Death, Rom. 5:12.  
m See ch. 1:2.

10  
n I Ki. 21:27-29; Jer. 31:18.  
o Ex. 32:14;  
Jer. 18:8;  
Amos 7:3, 6.  
p See ch. 1:2.  
q See Ez. 18:1-32; 33:7-16.

1  
r Jonah, Jonah 1:1.  
s As. 4, 9; Mt. 20:15; Lu. 15:28.

2  
t Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
u Jer. 20:7.  
3 Or, was before-hand in fleeing.  
v Ch. 1:3.  
w Tarshish, II Chr. 9:21.  
x See "Grace," John 1:17.  
y Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

3  
z V. 8; I Ki. 19:4; Job 6:8, 9.  
a Life, Gen. 2:7.  
b I Ki. 19:4, 5.  
c Job 7:15, 16;  
Eccl. 7:1.

4  
d V. 9; Mt. 20:11, 15.  
4 Or, Art thou greatly angry?

5  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f I Ki. 19:9, 13.  
g Booth, Is. 1:8.

6  
h Ch. 1:17.  
i See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
4 Or, Palma Christi. Heb. kikayon.  
j Head, Pr. 20:29.  
k Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
l Amos 6:13.  
m Gladness, Is. 51:3.

7  
n Worms, Is. 66:24.  
o Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 7  
a Joel 1:12.  
8  
b Sun. Ps. 136: 8.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Miracles, Mt. 16:17.  
e Ez. 19:12; Hos. 13:13.  
f Wind, Job 27:21.  
g Ps. 121:6; Is. 49:10.  
h Head, Pr. 20:29.  
i Jonah, Jonah 1:1.  
j See v. 3.  
k Death, Rom. 5:12.  
l I Ki. 19:9, 13.  
m Life, Gen. 2:7.  
9  
n See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
o Anger, Pr. 15:1.

gourd, that it <sup>a</sup> withered. 8 And it came to pass, when the <sup>b</sup> sun arose, that <sup>c</sup> God <sup>d</sup> prepared a sultry <sup>e</sup> / east wind; and the <sup>f</sup> sun beat upon the <sup>h</sup> head of <sup>i</sup> Jō'nāh, that he fainted, and requested for himself that he might <sup>j</sup> die, and said, <sup>k</sup> 'It is better for me to die than to <sup>m</sup> live. 9 And God said to Jō'nāh, <sup>n</sup> "Dost thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be <sup>o</sup> angry, even unto death. 10 And Jē-hō'-vāh

Var. Rēnd.—V. 8. it came to pass—Omit. NOW. sultry—So Ge. Ke.; or, autumnal, Ht.; glowing hot, KAU. (?) glowing, NOW. (?) fainted—was fatigued, KAU. requested for himself—Lil. asked for his soul (I Ki. 19:4 marg.),

said, Thou hast had <sup>p</sup> regard for the <sup>q</sup> gourd, for which thou hast not <sup>r</sup> labored, neither madest it grow; which came up in a <sup>s</sup> night, and perished in a night: 11 and should not I <sup>t</sup> have regard for <sup>u</sup> Nīn'-ē-vēh, that <sup>v</sup> great <sup>w</sup> city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that <sup>x</sup> cannot discern between their <sup>y</sup> right hand and their left hand; and also much <sup>z</sup> cattle?

Var. V. 9. And—Then, KAU. Dost... angry—Art thou right to be angry, NOW. well—right, KAU. NOW. Vs. 10, 11. regard—pity, MARTI. KAU. OR. V. 10. in (twice)—as a child of, OR. a—one, MARTI. NOW. a night (second)—another, MARTI: the other, NOW. V. 11. much cattle—many animals, KAU.

- 10  
p See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.  
q See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
r Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
s Night, Ps. 19:2.  
11  
t Mercy of God. Gen. 1:1.  
u Ch. 3:10.  
v Nineveh. H Ki. 19:36.  
w Ch. 1:2; 3:2, 3.  
x Ch. 3:3.  
y City, Gen. 4:17.  
z Deut. 1:39; Is. 7:16.  
a See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
b Cattle, Pr. 15:17.

# THE BOOK OF MĪ-ĀH

1: 1

DESTRUCTION DENOUNCED AGAINST ISRAEL AND JUDAH

1: 7

a See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
b Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.  
d See "Inspira-  
tion of Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
e See v. 14.  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
g See "Kings of  
Israel and Jud-  
ah," I Ki.  
11:11.  
h II Ki. 15:5, 7,  
32-38; II Chr.  
27:1-9; Is.  
1:1; Hos. 1:1.  
i Ahas, II Chr.  
28:1.  
j II Ki. 18:  
1-20; II Chr.  
28:1-27; Is.  
1:1; 7:1-12;  
Hos. 1:1.  
k Hezekiah,  
II Ki. 18:1.  
l II Ki. 18:  
1-20; II Chr.  
28:1-27; Is.  
1:1; 36:  
1-39; Hos. 1:1.  
m Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
n Kingdom of  
Judah, II Ki.  
12:23. [12:6.  
o Visions, Num.  
p Samaria, I Ki.  
18:2. [1:8.  
q Jerusalem, Ju.

2  
r Jer. 6:19; 22:29.  
s Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
t Heb. the ful-  
ness thereof.  
u Witness, John  
8:17.  
v Ps. 50:7.  
w Dr. *gmg.*  
x Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
y Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

**1** The word of Je-hō-vāh that came to Mī-āh the Mō-rāsh-tite in the days of Jō-thām, 'Āhāz, and Hēz-ē-kī'āh, kings of Jū-dāh, which he saw concerning Sā-mā-rī-ā and Je-ru-sa-lēm. 2 Hear, ye peoples, all of you; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord Je-hō-vāh be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple. 3 For, behold, Je-hō-vāh cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth. 4 And the mountains shall be melted under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, as waters that are poured down a steep

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. all therein—what inhabits it, NOW. and let . . . be—that . . . is, NOW. Lord—All-Lord, OR. V. 3. For—Yes, NOW. will come—cometh, GU. OR. NOW. tread—treadeth, GU. NOW. OR. V. 4. And—Then, GU.: that, NOW. shall be (twice)—are, MARTI. OR. NOW. melted—molten, r. as wax before the fire—Place after him, NOW. that . . . place—poured over a precipice, NOW. poured . . . place—falls (rolling, OR.) over a precipice, GU. MARTI. OR. V. 5. For the transgression—On account of the misdeed, NOW. is happens, GU.: omī, NOW. sins—sin, SEPT. GU. NOW. Israel—Judah, GU. transgression (second)—misdeed, NOW. V. 6. Therefore—So, NOW. as . . . of the—to a wilderness in the, NOW.: to a, GU. heap—refuse-heap, MARTI. and

place. 5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Is-ra-ēl. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Sā-mā-rī-ā? and what are the high places of Jū-dāh? are they not Je-ru-sa-lēm? 6 Therefore I will make Sā-mā-rī-ā as a heap of the field, and as places for planting vineyards; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will uncover the foundations thereof. 7 And all her graven images shall be beaten to pieces, and all her hires shall be burned with fire, and all her idols will I lay desolate; for of the hire of a harlot hath she gathered them, and unto the hire of a harlot shall they return.

—Omī, GU. MARTI. NOW. as . . . vineyards—to make vineyard plantations, NOW.: as the plantings of a vineyard, r. into the plantings, HOR. pour—hurl, GU. MARTI. OR. uncover—lay bare, NOW.: discover, r. V. 7. And—Omī, GU. hires—So HOR.: lover's presents, OR.: asherim, GU. MARTI. WE.: NOW. will—Omī, NOW. lay desolate—destroy, GU. hath . . . them—were they gathered, PESH. TARG. VULG. WE. NOW. MARTI. return—again become, Var. NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 5. are . . . are they—is the sin of (Judah)? is it . . .; Sept. *Pesh. Targ. Dathā, Roo, Kus. Ch.*; is the sin of (the house of, Now.) Judah? is it, GU. MARTI. NOW.

3  
z Anthropomor-  
phism, See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
y Is. 26:21.  
z Amos 4:13.  
4  
a Ps. 97:5; Is.  
64:1, 2; Nah.  
1:5.  
b Mountains, Ex.  
3:12. [8:13.  
c Valleys, Josh.  
d War, Ps. 68:2.  
e Fire, Lev.  
10:2. [95:5.  
f Waters, Ps.  
5  
g Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
h Jacob, Gen.  
25:25.  
i See "Kingdom  
of Judah,"  
I Ki. 12:23.  
j Kingdom of  
Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.  
k Is. 7:9; 28:1;  
Amos 8:14.  
l II Chr. 34:3, 4.  
m See "High  
Places,"  
Deut. 12:2.  
6  
n See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
o Ch. 3:12.  
p Field, Num.  
20:17.  
q Jer. 31:5;  
Amos 5:11.  
r Vineyards,  
I Ki. 21:16.  
s Lam. 4:1.  
t Stones, Ex.  
34:1.  
u Ez. 13:14.  
7 [15:13.  
v Images, I Ki.  
10:9; 2:21.  
w Deut. 9:21;  
II Chr. 34:7.  
x Deut. 28:18;  
Is. 23:17.  
y Idolatry, Lev.  
19:4. [12:16.  
z Harlot, Pr.

\* MICAH THE PROPHET.—A Resident of Moresheth-gath in Judah—1:14. Family and History unknown, but called Morashite—1:1; Jer. 26:18. Time.—During Reign of Jotham, Ahas, Hezekiah (740-700 a.c.)—1:1; Jer. 26:18. Prophesied against Israel and Judah—1:1, 5; Jer. 26:18. Style: The Following Passages are poetic—1:8-10; 2:4, 12, 13. The Following half dramatic—6:1-8; 6:10; 7:17. Rebukes and Threats—1:5-7; 2:2-5, 8-13; Chap. 3-5; 6:9-16. Hopes and Promises—4:1-8, 12, 13; 5:2-9; 7:15, 18-20. Marked with Earnestness, Fervor, plays on Words, Sudden Changes of Thought. BOOK OF MICAH.—Part First: Coming of Jehovah for Judgment against Sins of Jacob—Chaps. 1, 2. Part Second: Rulers and False Prophets condemned, but labor shall be

Peace—Chaps. 3-5. Part Third: Exhortations and Warn-ings—Chaps. 6-7. Chief Sins were: Idolatry—1:7; 5:13, 14. Seizure of Property—2:2, 8. False Prophecy—2:11; 3:5-7; 5:12. Cruelties—3:1-3, 10; 7:2; 6:12. Injustice—3:9-11; 7:3. Dishonor to Parents—7:6. Chief Punishments: Overthrow and Desolation—1:6; 2:4, 5; 5:10, 11, 7:15. Capture and Captivity—1:16, 17; 2:10, 12, 13; 4:10; 5:1, 3. Jehovah's Refusal to help—3:4, 6, 7. Chief Promises: Return from Captivity—2:12, 13; 4:10. Reign of Jehovah in Zion—4:1-8; cf. Is. 2:2-4; 7:12. A Ruler to be raised up from Bethlehem—5:2-5. Success against Enemies—4:13; 5:6-9; 7:16, 17. Pardon from Jehovah—7:18-20. Chief Advices: Justice, Kindness, Humility before God—6:8.

8

a Mourning, John 11:35.  
b Is. 32:11.  
c Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
d See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
e See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.

9

f Wounds, Job 34:6.  
g Jer. 30:12, 15.  
h See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.  
i Kingdom of Judah, 1 Ki. 12:23.  
j Gate, 1 Sam. 23:7.  
k V. 12: Is. 3:26.  
l Irael the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
m Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

10

n II Sam. 1:20.  
o Gath, II Sam. 21:20.  
1 That is, A house of dust.  
2 Another reading is, roll thyself.  
p Dust, Is. 65:25.

11

3 Heb. inhab- itress.  
q Ez. 23:29.  
r Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
s Josh. 15:37.  
4 Or, standing- place.

12

t Is. 59:9-11; Jer. 14:19.  
5 Or, is in travail for.  
u Evil, Ps. 97:10.

13

v Amos 2:14.  
w Chariot, 1 Ki. 20:1.

8 For this will I <sup>a</sup>lament and wail; I will go <sup>b</sup>stripped and <sup>c</sup>naked; I will make a wailing like the <sup>d</sup>jackals, and a lamentation like the <sup>e</sup>ostriches. 9 For her <sup>f</sup>wounds are <sup>g</sup>incurable; for it is come even unto <sup>h</sup>Jūḏāh; it reacheth unto the <sup>i</sup>gate of <sup>j</sup>my people, even to <sup>k</sup>Mē-ruṣā-lēm. 10 <sup>l</sup>"Tell it not in <sup>m</sup>Gath, weep not at all: at <sup>n</sup>Bēth-lē-āphrāh <sup>o</sup>have I rolled myself in the <sup>p</sup>dust. 11 Pass away, O <sup>q</sup>inhabitant of Shā-phir, in <sup>r</sup>nakedness and <sup>s</sup>shame: the <sup>t</sup>inhabitant of <sup>u</sup>Zā-ā-nān is not come forth; the wailing of Bēth-ēzēl shall take from you the <sup>v</sup>stay thereof. 12 For the <sup>w</sup>inhabitant of Mā-rōth <sup>x</sup>waiteth anxiously for good, because <sup>y</sup>"evil is come down from Jē-hō-vāh unto the gate of Jē-ruṣā-lēm. 13 <sup>z</sup>Bind the <sup>aa</sup>"chariot to the swift steed,

Var. Rend.—V. 8. For this—Therefore, NOW. lament and wail—wail and howl, n. wail—howl, NOW. stripped—barefooted, GU. MARTI. HOR. NOW. naked—without upper garment, GU. HOR. lamentation—mourning, n. V. 9. her wounds—his stroke, GU. MARTI. NOW. wounds—strokes, OR. are—is, NOW.; omī, GU. MARTI. incurable—hopeless, OR. it is come—reaches, GU. MARTI. NOW. Vs. 10, 11. In Tell-town (Gath) tell it not, At Weeping-water (Acco) weep not, At Dust-home (Beth-ophra) roll I in the dust Away with ye, inhabitants of Jewel-town (Shaphir). In humiliating denudation &c., OR.: Tell it not in Gath, Weep not in Acco, In Beth-le-Aphrah roll thyself in dust. Pass over, inhabitress of Shaphir, thy shame uncovered! The inhabitress of Sa'anan shall not march forth; The lamentation of Beth-esel takeh from you its standing, SMI. V. 10. Tell it not in Gath, weep not in Bochim (?), in Beth-le-aphra, roll ye in dust, in Bochim. V. 11. Pass . . . inhabitant—In woe pass away the inhabitants, GU.: the inhabitants, NOW. inhabitant of Shaphir—Or, thou that dwellest fairly, Var.; so throughout. Shaphir—i.e. Fairtown, Var. in . . . shame—they despair, GU.: in shameful nakedness, OR. Vs. 11, 12, 13, 15. inhabitant—inhabitants, GU. NOW. Zaanān—As if = Forthcoming, Var. is—bath, Var.; do, GU. NOW. may, OR. the wailing . . . thereof—Wailing is at Beth-esel—from you onward he shall put in (battle) array, OR.: the lamenting of Beth-esel—NOW. GU.: the mourning of Beth-esel (House of the neighborhood?) taken from you the standing (i.e. shelter) thereof, Var. V. 12. For—Yea, NOW. Maroth—i.e. Bitterness, Var.; bitterness, HOR. waiteth—wait, MARTI. GU. NOW.; striveth, OR. anxiously—despairingly, GU. because—yea, NOW.; for, Var. gate—gates, SEPT. GU. MARTI. NOW. V. 13. Bind . . . O—Horses

O <sup>q</sup>inhabitant of <sup>r</sup>Lā-ehfsh: she was the <sup>s</sup>beginning of <sup>t</sup>a sin to the <sup>u</sup>daughter of <sup>v</sup>Ziḏon; for the <sup>w</sup>transgressions of <sup>x</sup>Is-ra-ēl were found in thee. 14 Therefore shalt thou give a parting <sup>y</sup>gift to <sup>z</sup>Mōr-ēsh-ēth-gāth: the <sup>aa</sup>'houses of <sup>ab</sup>Āch-zib shall be <sup>ac</sup>a <sup>ad</sup>'deceitful thing unto the <sup>ae</sup>kingdoms of Is-ra-ēl. 15 I will yet bring unto thee, O <sup>af</sup>inhabitant of <sup>ag</sup>Mā-rē-shāh, him that shall <sup>ah</sup>possess thee: the <sup>ai</sup>'glory of Is-ra-ēl shall come even unto <sup>aj</sup>Ā-dū-lām. 16 Make thee <sup>ak</sup>'bald, and cut off thy <sup>al</sup>'hair for the <sup>am</sup>'children of thy delight: enlarge thy baldness as the <sup>an</sup>'eagle; for they are <sup>ao</sup>'gone into <sup>ap</sup>'captivity from thee.

2 <sup>q</sup>Woe to them that <sup>r</sup>devise iniquity and work evil upon their <sup>s</sup>beds! <sup>t</sup>'when the <sup>u</sup>'morning is <sup>v</sup>'light, they practise

hitched to the chariot are the, GU.: Hitch the chariots with, MARTI; 'the chariots to the horses, NOW. Lachish—As if = Swift-steed, Var. she—That, GU. MARTI. OR.: it, NOW. was—is, NOW. to—for, NOW. daughter—inhabitant, GU. for—that, OR.; yea, NOW. V. 14. shalt—shall, GU.; must, OR. shalt—to—receivest thou the dismissal, NOW. thou give—be given, GU. parting gift—bill of divorcement, OR. Moreseth-gath—As if = The betrothed of Gath, Hi. Ca. Kc. houses of Achib—two Beth-achib, OR. Achib—i.e. Lying, Var. a deceitful . . . unto—for deceit for, NOW. thing—brook, MARTI. OR. kings—'king, NOW. V. 15. will—Omī, NOW. unto thee—ye, GU. NOW. Maresbah—As if = Inheritance, Var. him . . . thee—'NOW. possess—conquer, MARTI. GU. glory—power, GU.; nobility, OR. NOW. shall come—comes, NOW. shall come even unto—A second meaning may be implied, shall set for ever (Heb. ad olam), De. Goetz; shall depart from out of, GU. V. 16. cut off thy hair—for—cause thyself to be shorn on account of, NOW.; roll thee for, a. children of thy delight—thy tenderly beloved children, NOW. eagle—Properly, great vulture (the head of which, unlike the eagle, is 'bald', having down but not feathers), Tristram. So always; vulture, MARTI. GU. OR. NOW. are gone—must go, GU. NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 10. Gath—Gilgal, EIHORST, WINCKLER. weep . . . all—weep, weep not in Bochim, WE. at all—in Acco, Sept. (probably), DeW. Ev. Hi. R. Williams, KI. HOR. (Similar in sound) Var.; in Bochim, NOW. (?). roll thyself—I roll myself, Heb. text; roll ye yourselves, GU.; roll ye, NOW. Chap. 2.—V. 1. and work evil—A gloss, GU. MARTI, WE. NOW.

z Lachish, II Chr. 11:9.  
y Josh. 10:3;  
z Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
b Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
c Zion, Is. 52:1.  
d See v. 5.  
e Kingdom of Israel, 1 Ki. 11:11.

14

f Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
g II Ki. 16:8.  
h See v. 1.  
i House, Deut. 24:10.  
j Achzib, Ju. 1:31.  
k Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
l Jer. 15:18.  
m Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
n Kings of Israel and Judah, 1 Ki. 11:11.

15

o Maresbah, II Chr. 11:8.  
p Ch. 5:2.  
q Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
r Adullam, Josh. 12:15.

16

s Is. 22:12.  
t See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:14.  
u Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
v Children, Gen. 3:16.  
w Eagle, Ex. 19:4.  
x Or, culture.  
y Amos 7:11, 17.  
z Captivity, Num. 24:22.

1

z See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
a Gen. 36:4; Is. 32:7; Nah. 1:11.  
b Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
c Hos. 7:6, 7.  
d Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
e Light, Ps. 74:16.

1  
Gen. 31:29;  
Deut. 28:32;  
Ps. 3:27.  
Iand, Gen.  
6:12.

2  
Viciousness,  
Deut. 5:21.  
or 22:17;  
Lev. 8:4.  
Jeh. Num.  
6:17.  
s. 5:8.  
Oppression,  
or 22:17.  
Ki. 21:1-15.  
Iand, Gen. 2:7.  
house, Deut.  
4:10.  
inheritance,  
Chr. 21:3.

3  
Inspiration of  
prophets.  
Ki. 17:18.  
s. 8:3;  
Ezek. 3:1, 2.  
family, Eph.  
2:2.  
Ezek. 28:48;  
or 18:11.  
Jer. Ps.  
7:10.  
Am. 1:14;  
5.  
Ezek. Pr. 3:3.  
talking, Col.  
10.  
Sile, Ps.  
12.  
2. 11, 12.  
now 5:13.

4  
Ex. Lev.  
28.  
Ab. 2:6.  
ables of  
of Old Testa-  
ment, II Sam.  
11.  
ables of  
res. Lu.  
11.  
burning,  
Isa. 11:35.  
Isa. Jer.  
10:17-21.  
with the  
anathema, II  
Kings and  
etc.  
"Destruc-  
tion." Hos.  
14.  
4:11; 24:3;  
4:15.  
now, Jer.  
11.  
part  
Rebel-  
Lz.  
8.  
6:12;  
n  
"Land,"  
2:13.

5  
2:13.  
2:13.  
4:10.  
Toots  
Impre-  
cations, Ex.  
4.

it, because it is in the "power of their hand. 2 And they covet fields, and seize them; and houses, and take them away: and they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage. 3 Therefore thus saith Jē-hō-vāh: Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye walk haughtily; for it is an evil time. 4 In that day shall they take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We are utterly ruined: he hath changed the portion of my people: how doth he remove it from me! to the re-

Var. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. it . . . hand—they have the power, NOW. V. 2. And they—that, GU.; When they, OR. and (second)—so they, OR.; and they, NOW. and (third)—omit, NOW. and (fourth)—so they, OR. a—the, OR. man—master, MARTI; person, GU.; Goodman, SMI. man (second)—lord, GU.; separate one, OR. heritage—property, GU. V. 3. evil—misfortune, NOW. against—concerning, NOW. family—kindred, OR. haughtily—erect, MARTI, GU. NOW.; upright, HOR. for—because, NOW. is—will be, OR. V. 4. a parable—a fable, Var.; a satire, GU.; a proverb, NOW. against—upon, Var.; concerning, NOW. lament—lamentation—sing a lamentation, NOW. a doleful lamentation—Or, the lamentation, ALL is lost, Ge. Ev. Hi. CO. We fields—it has come about—one shall say—we are overpowered one and all: the portion of my people barters he away; how it departs from me! For the backslider he divides our fields, OR.; Ah! How are we completely destroyed Our land is measured out! How ridicule us our snarers. Our field is portioned out, MARTI; the possession of my people is measured out with the rod, There is none to restore it: To those who led us away captive our fields are divided, We are utterly spoiled, STADE, NOW. We . . . me!—Our inheritance is measured, How do my destroyers ridicule me, GU. MARTI, SIEVERS, are—be, a, ruined—spoiled, s. V. 5. by—for a, Var.; over a, GU.; upon a, OR. HOR. over the, NOW. lot—lot (of land), GU. assembly—congregation, s. Vs. 6-8. "Preach not!" preach they. Shall one not preach in response to such? Shall not the blasphemies depart? Is [this] the talk of the house of Jacob: "Should Yahweh be so impatient or are these his deeds?" are not my words friendly with him who walks uprightly? (8) But even as late as yesterday rise up as enemy my people: from the garment ye tore off the mantle of such that walked peacefully by, averse to war, OR.; "Preach not!" Preach they; "Such one should not preach! Shame shall the house of Jacob not experience. Would Yahweh become impatient? Or would such be his deeds? Are his words not kindly towards Israel his people?" But

bellious he divideth our fields. 5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast the line by lot in the assembly of Jē-hō-vāh.

6 Prophecy ye not, thus they prophesy. They shall not prophesy to these: reproaches shall not depart. 7 Shall it be said, O house of Jacob, Is the Spirit of Jē-hō-vāh straitened? are these his doings? Do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly? 8 But of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye strip the robe from off the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war. 9 The women of my

ye, ye stand up as an enemy against friends, extract booty of war from peaceful wanderers, MARTI; Prate not, they prate, let none prate of such things! Revellings will never counsel O thou that speakest thus to the house of Jacob, Is the spirit of Jē-hō-vāh cut short? Or are such his doings? Shall not his words mean well with him that walketh uprightly? But ye are the foes of My people, Rising against those that are peaceful; The mantle ye strip from them that walk quietly by, Averse to war, SMI.; Preach not . . . should one not preach of such, the revellings depart not . . . house of Jacob? Has Yahweh become impatient? Or are his deeds such? Are his words not good towards Israel? And ye stand up against my people as an enemy, from the allies ye rob . . . from unsuspecting passers-by spoil of war, NOW. V. 6. Prophecy . . . to these—Prophecy not (Hi. Drop, as Amos 7:16) ye not (thus) they prophesy; they shall not prophesy of these things, Ev. Hi. Ca. CH. HOR. to—about, GU. shall not depart—remove not, Var. depart—experience, GU. V. 7. Shall . . . O—O thou that art named the, Pu. Ke. (?); What a saying, Ev. Ca. Land, Or; Is (this) a thing to be (?) said, Hi. (harsh); the house—O house, Var. straitened—impatient, Var. GU. NOW. OR. MARTI, these—such, GU. my—his, SEPT. GU. him . . . uprightly—Israel his people, MARTI, GU. V. 8. But ye, ye rise up as enemy against the peaceful ye rob the unsuspecting traveller booty of war, GU. But . . . up—But of late my people would rise up, Ke. (or, stir (me) up, Ca.), Or; But one has now long been setting up my people, Ev.

Var. Read.—V. 2. even . . . heritage—A gloss, GU. V. 3. against this family do—A gloss, GU. for . . . time—A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 5. A gloss, MARTI, NOW. V. 8. But ye are to my people as an enemy rising up against one that is at peace with him: ye pull off the cloak, RS. But . . . up—But against my people one riseth up, Hi. (I.), as . . . garment—as an enemy against him that is at peace with him (Ps. 7:4): ye pull off the cloak, Roo. (pts.).

k See "Measures" Ex. 26:9.  
l Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
m See "Congregation," Heb. 2:12.  
n God, Gen. 1:1.

6  
o Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
p Is. 30:10; Amos 2:12; 7:16.  
3 Or, Prophecy ye not, they are ever prophesying, say they, Heb. Drop &c. See Amos 7:16.  
q Ch. 3:6; Is. 29:10.  
4 Or, of these things, their reproaches never cease.  
r Ch. 6:16.  
s Reproach, Ex. 5:15.

7  
5 Or, O thou that art named the house of Jacob, Jacob, Gen. 25:26.  
u See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
v Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
w Is. 50:2; 59:1.  
6 Or, impatient, Heb. shortened.  
x Words, Pr. 15:23.  
y See "Word of God," John 6:63.  
z Ps. 119:65, 68, 116; Jer. 15:16.  
a Ps. 15:2; 84:11.  
b The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.

8  
7 Heb. yesterday.  
c Enemy, Job 31:29.  
d Jer. 12:8.  
e Ch. 3:2, 3; 7:2, 3.  
f See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.  
g See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
h Ps. 120:6, 7.  
i War, Josh. 22:12.

9  
j Women, Ruth 3:9.  
k Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:1.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 10:20.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Pleasure," II Tim. 3:4.  
<sup>c</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>e</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>f</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>g</sup> Ez. 39:21; Hab. 2:14.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 18:25, 28, 29; Lam. 4:14, 15.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 12:9.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Rest," Heb. 4:4.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 106:38.  
<sup>m</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Or, in wind and falsehood.  
<sup>q</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>r</sup> Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
<sup>t</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Drunk-ness," Pr. 23:20.  
<sup>v</sup> Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
<sup>w</sup> False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>x</sup> Is. 30:10, 11.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 4:6, 7.  
<sup>z</sup> Jacob, Gen. 26:25.  
<sup>a</sup> Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>c</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Bozrah, Is. 34:6.  
<sup>e</sup> Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
<sup>f</sup> Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 33:22.  
<sup>h</sup> Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>i</sup> Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 5:4.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>n</sup> Micah, Mic. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> V. 9; Is. 1:10.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

people ye <sup>a</sup> cast out from their <sup>b</sup> pleasant <sup>c</sup> houses; from their young <sup>c</sup> children ye take away my <sup>g</sup> glory for ever. 10 <sup>h</sup> Arise ye, and depart; for this is not <sup>i</sup> your <sup>j</sup> resting-place; because of <sup>k</sup> uncleanness that destroyeth, even with a grievous <sup>m</sup> destruction. 11 If a <sup>n</sup> man <sup>o</sup> walking <sup>p</sup> in a <sup>q</sup> spirit of <sup>r</sup> falsehood do <sup>s</sup> lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of <sup>t</sup> wine and of <sup>u</sup> strong <sup>v</sup> drink; he shall even be the <sup>w</sup> prophet of <sup>x</sup> this people.

12 I will surely assemble, <sup>y</sup> O <sup>z</sup> Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the <sup>a</sup> remnant of <sup>b</sup> Is<sup>a</sup>-ra<sup>l</sup>-el; I will put them together as the <sup>c</sup> sheep of <sup>d</sup> Böz<sup>a</sup>-räh, as a <sup>e</sup> flock in the midst of their <sup>f</sup> pasture; they shall make great noise by reason of the <sup>g</sup> multitude of men. 13 The breaker is gone up before them: they have broken forth and passed on to the <sup>h</sup> gate, and are gone out thereat; and their <sup>i</sup> king is passed on before them, and <sup>j</sup> Jē<sup>a</sup>-hō<sup>a</sup>-väh at the <sup>m</sup> head of them.

**3** And <sup>n</sup> I said, <sup>o</sup> Hear, <sup>i</sup> I pray you, ye <sup>m</sup> heads of <sup>p</sup> Ja-

**Var. Read.**—V. 9. cast—drive, MARTI, GU. NOW. cast out—tear, WE. SMI. out—off, GU. pleasant—cherished, NOW.; beloved, GU. MARTI; darling, WE. houses—children, MARTI, GU. NOW. WE. young children—little ones, GU. MARTI, NOW. glory—honor, GU. MARTI, NOW. V. 10. this—here, NOW. not your—no, NOW. that . . . destruction—ye shall be destroyed in destined destruction—irrevocable, MARTI; 'ye shall be punished with irreparable destruction, NOW. V. 11. If a man 'had come to proclaim lies and falsehood: I will preach to thee of wine and liquors—that would have been a preacher for this people, GU.; Yea, if one had come, imposed wind and lies: I will preach these wine and liquors, that were a preacher for such people, MARTI; If one came, put forth wind and lies: I will preach to thee of wine and intoxicating drink, that would be the preacher for this people, NOW. a spirit of—wind and, Var. R. prophesy—See on v. 6, Var. V. 12. O . . . thee—Jacob, altogether, GU. NOW. the sheep—small cattle, NOW. of Bozrah—in the fold, MARTI, GU. OR.; into a fold, Var. their—the, NOW. they—and they, GU. make . . . men—swarm with men, OR.; become a noisy multitude of men, GU. MARTI; bustle with men, NOW. V. 13. have broken—break, GU. passed—pass, GU. NOW. gone—going, GU. NOW. is passed—passeth, Var. passed—passing, GU. Chap. 3.—V. 1. And—But, OR. I pray you—

cob, and <sup>a</sup> rulers of the house of Is<sup>a</sup>-ra<sup>l</sup>-el: is it not for you to <sup>b</sup> know <sup>c</sup> justice? 2 ye who <sup>d</sup> hate the <sup>e</sup> good, and <sup>f</sup> love the <sup>g</sup> evil; who <sup>h</sup> pluck off their <sup>i</sup> skin from off them, and their <sup>j</sup> flesh from off their <sup>k</sup> bones; 3 who also <sup>l</sup> eat the flesh of my people, and <sup>m</sup> flay their skin from off them, and break their bones, and <sup>n</sup> chop them in pieces, as for the <sup>o</sup> pot, and as flesh within the <sup>p</sup> caldron. 4 Then shall they <sup>q</sup> cry unto Jē<sup>a</sup>-hō<sup>a</sup>-väh, but he will not answer them; yea, he will <sup>r</sup> hide his face from them at that time, according as they have <sup>s</sup> wrought evil in their doings.

5 Thus <sup>a</sup> saith Jē<sup>a</sup>-hō<sup>a</sup>-väh concerning the <sup>b</sup> prophets that <sup>c</sup> make my people to err; that <sup>d</sup> bite with their <sup>e</sup> teeth, and <sup>f</sup> cry, <sup>g</sup> Peace; and whoso <sup>h</sup> putteth not into their <sup>i</sup> mouths, they even <sup>j</sup> prepare <sup>k</sup> war against him: 6 Therefore it shall be <sup>l</sup> night unto you, that ye shall have no <sup>m</sup> vision; and it shall be <sup>n</sup> dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the <sup>o</sup> sun shall go

**Omit, NOW.** rulers—judges, NOW. know—care for, MARTI. justice—the law, NOW.; judgement, R. V. 2. who (second)—and, NOW. pluck—tear, GU. OR. NOW. their (three times)—the, GU. them—their bodies, GU. V. 3. also—Omit, GU. and chop—yea, they chop, R. chop them in pieces—spread them out, Var.; divide them, NOW. chop . . . caldron—served it up as if from a pot, like meat from the thick of the caldron, SMI. for the pot—'flesh' in the pot, NOW. flesh—pieces of flesh, NOW. V. 4. Then—Some time, OR. but—and, NOW. yea—and, OR. NOW. according as—because, GU. NOW. V. 5. concerning—against, NOW. that—that they have something to, GU. OR. MARTI; when they have something, NOW. and—They, OR. GU. even—Omit, NOW. prepare—Lit. consecrate, Var.; declare, OR. GU.; open, MARTI; preach, NOW. war—holy war, MARTI. OR. NOW. V. 6. that . . . no—without, GU. OR. and it (second) . . . divine—'Darkness,' that you cannot prophesy, NOW. dark—'darkness,' GU. OR. MARTI. that . . . divine—without oracle, OR. GU.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 3.—V. 1. And I said—A gloss, GU. V. 2. evil:—Add, who cast the lot for the flesh of my people (from v. 3a), MARTI, who pluck . . . bones—A gloss, NOW. and chop . . . caldron—A gloss, GU. MARTI, NOW. V. 4. at that time—A gloss, GU.

<sup>a</sup> Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7.  
<sup>r</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 82:1-5; Jer. 5:5.  
<sup>t</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.

<sup>u</sup> Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
<sup>v</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>w</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 2:8; 7:2; 3: Ps. 33:3; Ez. 22:27.  
<sup>z</sup> Skin, Lev. 8:17.  
<sup>a</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>b</sup> Bones, Ps. 34:20.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 14:4; 27:2; Zeph. 3:3.  
<sup>d</sup> Ez. 34:2, 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Ez. 11:3, 6, 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

<sup>g</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 18:41; Jer. 1:28; Is. 1:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 31:17; Is. 59:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 7:13; Is. 3:11.  
<sup>n</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>o</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>p</sup> False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>q</sup> See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 3:12; 9:15, 16; Jer. 14:11, 15.  
<sup>s</sup> Gen. 49:17; Pr. 23:32; Is. 56:9-11; Gal. 5:15.

<sup>t</sup> Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
<sup>u</sup> Jer. 6:14.  
<sup>v</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>w</sup> See v. 11.  
<sup>x</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>y</sup> Heb. sanctify.  
<sup>z</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.

<sup>a</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 8:20-22; 29:10-12.  
<sup>c</sup> Visions, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>d</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.  
<sup>e</sup> Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
<sup>f</sup> Is. 59:10.



a Day. Lev. 25:8.  
 b See "Proph-  
 ety," I Ki.  
 17:13.  
 c Zech. 13:4.  
 d Shame, Phil.  
 3:19.  
 e See "Magic,"  
 Dan. 5:11.  
 f Is. 41:25;  
 47:12-14;  
 Ch. 7:16.  
 g Lips, Job 2:10.  
 i See "Answer  
 to Prayer,"  
 Mt. 5:44; [28:6.  
 j V. 4; 1 Sam.  
 k God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l [1:1.  
 m Micah, Mic.  
 Is. 61:1, 2;  
 Jer. 1:18.  
 n Or, *even the  
 Spirit*.  
 o Holy Spirit,  
 John 14:16.  
 p Judgment,  
 II Pet. 2:4.  
 q Is. 58:1.  
 r Jacob, Gen.  
 25:25.  
 s See "King-  
 dom of Ju-  
 dah," I Ki.  
 12:23.  
 t Kingdom of  
 Israel, I Ki.  
 11:11.  
 u Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 v Abhor, Ps.  
 106:40. [6:8.  
 w Justice, Mic.  
 See "Oppres-  
 sion," Jer.  
 22:17.  
 x Jer. 22:13, 17;  
 Hab. 2:12.  
 y Zion, Is. 52:1.  
 z Blood, Jer.  
 17:11. [Ju. 1:8.  
 a Jerusalem,  
 [20:29.  
 b Head, Pr.  
 c See "Rulers of  
 Israel," Ju.  
 6:7. [18:22.  
 d Judges, Ex.  
 e See "Bribery,"  
 Is. 33:15.  
 f Reward, Rev.  
 2:10. [1:23.  
 g Ch. 7:3; Is.  
 h Priest, Ex.  
 28:1.  
 i Jer. 6:13.  
 j Instruction,  
 Is. 54:13.  
 k False  
 Prophets,  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
 l Money, Ex.  
 12:44.  
 m Is. 48:2.  
 n See "Provi-  
 dence of God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 o Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 p Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
 q Jer. 26:18.  
 r See "Destruc-  
 tion," Hos.  
 13:14.  
 s Punishment for  
 Sin, Gen. 3:6. t Field, Num. 20:17. u See  
 "Destruction of Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8. v Jer. 9:11. w Ch. 1:6.  
 x Mountains, 3:12. y See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

down upon the prophets, and  
 the <sup>a</sup> day shall be black over  
 them. 7 And the <sup>b</sup> seers shall be  
 'put to <sup>d</sup> shame, and the <sup>c</sup> divin-  
 ers confounded; yea, they shall  
 all <sup>e</sup> cover their <sup>f</sup> lips; for there is  
 'no answer of <sup>g</sup> God. 8 But as  
 for me, <sup>h</sup> "I am full of power" <sup>i</sup> by  
 the <sup>j</sup> Spirit of Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>vâh, and of  
 'judgment, and of might, to <sup>l</sup> de-  
 clare unto <sup>m</sup> Jacob his transgres-  
 sion, and to <sup>n</sup> 'Is<sup>o</sup>-ra<sup>p</sup>-ël his <sup>q</sup> sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye  
 heads of the house of Jacob, and  
 rulers of the house of Is<sup>o</sup>-ra<sup>p</sup>-ël,  
 that "abhor" <sup>v</sup> justice, and "per-  
 vert all equity. 10 They <sup>z</sup> build  
 up <sup>a</sup> Zi<sup>b</sup>ôn with <sup>c</sup> blood, and  
 'Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sa<sup>-l</sup>êm with iniquity. 11  
 The <sup>d</sup> heads thereof <sup>e</sup> 'judge for  
 'a reward, and the <sup>f</sup> 'priests  
 thereof <sup>g</sup> 'teach for hire, and the  
<sup>h</sup> prophets thereof <sup>i</sup> divine for  
 'money: yet they lean upon Jê-  
 hô<sup>k</sup>vâh, and say, "Is not Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>-  
 vâh in the midst of us? no <sup>o</sup> evil  
 shall come upon us. 12 There-  
 fore shall <sup>p</sup> 'Zi<sup>b</sup>ôn for your sake  
 be <sup>q</sup> 'plowed as a <sup>r</sup> field, and <sup>s</sup> 'Jê-  
 ru<sup>s</sup>-sa<sup>-l</sup>êm shall become heaps,  
 and the <sup>t</sup> mountain of the <sup>u</sup> house

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (cont.). and—Omit.  
 GU. NOW. V. 7. And—So, GU.; Then,  
 NOW. put to shame—ashamed, a.  
 diviners—soothsayers, GU. MARTI. OR.  
 confounded—grow pale, MARTI. yea-  
 and, NOW. their lips—the upper lip.  
 Var. lips—beard, GU. MARTI. OR.  
 NOW. HOR. V. 8. as for me—Omit.  
 NOW.; truly, n. by—of, OR. judgment  
 —right, GU.; sense of right, NOW.; jus-  
 tice, Var. MARTI. OR. might—hero's  
 courage, OR. transgression—misdeed,  
 NOW. V. 9. rulers—judges, NOW. jus-  
 tice—the right, GU. OR. NOW. V. 10.  
 They—Ye who, SEPT. GU.; omit.  
 NOW. iniquity—villainy, OR.; wicked-  
 ness, NOW. V. 11. The heads thereof—  
 whose heads, NOW. and—thereof—  
 whose priests, NOW. teach—give deci-  
 sions, NOW. and—thereof—whose  
 prophets, NOW. divine—prophecy,  
 NOW. money—silver, OR. yet—and,  
 OR. NOW. they—ye, GU.; they will, a.  
 lean—lean at the same time, GU. NOW.  
 and—in that ye, GU.; that, OR. say—  
 think, GU. Is—Have we, GU. evil—mis-  
 fortune, MARTI. NOW. shall—can, GU.  
 MARTI. V. 12. heaps—a heap of ruins,  
 MARTI. OR. NOW. mountain of the  
 house—Temple-hill, MARTI. GU. NOW.  
 as—to a, NOW. the high... forest—  
 wooded heights, Var. OR.; well wooded  
 heights, OR. MARTI.; a height covered

as the high places of a <sup>z</sup> forest.  
 4 <sup>a b c</sup> But in the <sup>d</sup> latter  
 days it shall come to pass,  
 that the <sup>e</sup> mountain of Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>-  
 vâh's house shall be established  
<sup>2</sup> on the top of the mountains,  
 and <sup>3</sup> it shall be exalted above  
 the <sup>4</sup> hills; and <sup>5</sup> peoples shall  
 flow unto it. 2 And <sup>6</sup> many <sup>7</sup> na-  
 tions shall go and say, <sup>8</sup> "Come  
 ye, and let us go up to the moun-  
 tain of Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>vâh, and to the  
 house of the God of Jacob; and  
 'he will teach us of his ways,  
 and we will walk in his <sup>m</sup> paths.  
 For <sup>n</sup> out of Zi<sup>b</sup>ôn shall go forth  
<sup>3</sup> the <sup>p</sup> law, and the <sup>q</sup> word of Jê-  
 hô<sup>k</sup>vâh from Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sa<sup>-l</sup>êm; 3 and  
 he will <sup>r</sup> 'judge <sup>s</sup> between <sup>t</sup> many  
 peoples, and will decide concern-  
 ing strong nations afar off: and  
 they shall beat their <sup>u</sup> swords  
 into <sup>v</sup> plowshares, and their  
<sup>w</sup> spears into <sup>x</sup> pruning-hooks;  
<sup>z</sup> nation shall not lift up sword  
 against nation, neither shall they  
 learn war any more. 4 <sup>y</sup> But  
 they shall <sup>z</sup> sit every <sup>a</sup> man under  
<sup>b</sup> his <sup>c</sup> vine and under his <sup>d</sup> fig-  
 tree; and <sup>e</sup> none shall make them  
<sup>f</sup> afraid: for the <sup>g</sup> mouth of

with wood, NOW. places—place, WE.  
 Chap. 4.—V. 1. But—And, OR.; And  
 then, NOW. in the latter days—in the  
 end of days, NOW.; Or, in the after-  
 days, CH. See Is. 2:2-4. it... that—  
 Omit, GU. NOW. established—elevated,  
 OR. on—in, a; at, Hi. Ch. top—head,  
 Hi. Ch. OR. NOW. top of the—highest,  
 GU. MARTI. be exalted above—over-  
 top, MARTI. peoples—all peoples, GU.  
 peoples—nations, NOW. flow—stream,  
 MARTI; make pilgrimage, OR. Vs. 2, 3.  
 many—numerous, OR. V. 2. house—Tem-  
 ple, GU. and (fourth)—Omit, MARTI;  
 that, GU. OR. NOW. will (first)—shall,  
 MARTI. will (second)—Omit, GU. law—  
 Lu. teaching, VAR.; doctrine, GU. MAR-  
 TI; decision, NOW. V. 3. peoples—na-  
 tions, NOW. decide concerning—direct,  
 NOW.; arbitrate for, Var.; reprove, a.  
 strong nations—numerous peoples, NOW.  
 and they shall—that they, NOW. beat-  
 finge over, OR. MARTI. NOW. plow-  
 shares—mattocks, NOW. nation—  
 nation—no people shall lift up the sword  
 against another, NOW. neither shall they  
 learn—practice, OR. V. 4. But—And, OR. NOW.; omit, GU.  
 and none... afraid—unmolested, OR.;  
 molested by none, MARTI; without any  
 one frightening him, NOW.

Var. Rend.—V. 8. by... Jehovah—  
 A gloss, GU. MARTI, NOW. V. 11. The  
 money—A gloss, SIEVERS, LÖHR,  
 GU. Chap. 4.—V. 1. house—and the  
 temple of our God, SEPT. GU.

z See "Trees,"  
 Mt. 7:17.  
 a See "Proph-  
 ety," Dan.  
 2:29.  
 b See "Fore-  
 knowledge of  
 God," Gen.  
 1:1.  
 c Ch. 4:1-3; Is.  
 2:2-4.  
 d Dan. 2:28;  
 10:14; Hos.  
 3:5.  
 e Ch. 3:12; Ez.  
 43:12; Zech.  
 8:3.  
 f Or, *at the head*.  
 g See "Restora-  
 tion of Ju-  
 dah," I Ki.  
 12:13.  
 h Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
 i Ps. 22:27;  
 86:9; Jer.  
 3:17.  
 j Zech. 2:11;  
 14:16.  
 k Nations, Gen.  
 10:32.  
 l Is. 2:3; Jer.  
 31:6.  
 m Ps. 25:8, 9.  
 n Is. 54:15.  
 o Path, Is.  
 40:14.  
 p See "Proph-  
 eties concern-  
 ing Jesus,"  
 Gen. 3:15.  
 q Is. 42:1-4;  
 Zech. 14:8, 9.  
 r Or, *instruction*.  
 s Law, Deut.  
 31:24.  
 t Word of God,  
 John 6:63.  
 u See "Gospel,"  
 Mk. 16:15.  
 v God the Judge  
 of the World,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 w Is. 2:4; 11:3-5.  
 x Or, *among*.  
 y Or, *great*.  
 z Swords, Ju.  
 7:20.  
 a See "Tools  
 and Imple-  
 ments," Ez.  
 32:4.  
 b Weapons, See.  
 "War," Josh.  
 22:12.  
 c See "Peace,"  
 Pr. 17:1.  
 d See "Prom-  
 ises," John  
 14:2.  
 e I Ki. 4:25;  
 Zech. 3:10.  
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 g See "Home,"  
 Lev. 18:9.  
 h Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 i Fig-tree,  
 Deut. 8:8.  
 j Lev. 26:6;  
 Jer. 30:10.  
 k Fear, Gen.  
 9:2.  
 l Mouth, Gen.  
 8:11.  
 m Is. 1:20; 40:5.

- 5  
a Walking, Col. 1:10.  
b See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
c Name, Acts 16:18.  
d II Ki. 17:29.  
e Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
f Josh. 24:15; Is. 26:8, 13; Zech. 10:12.  
g God, Gen. 1:1.  
6  
h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
i See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
j Ch. 2:12.  
k Lamentation, Lev. 21:18.  
l Zeph. 3:19.  
m See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
n See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
o Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
7  
p Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
q Ch. 5:7, 8; 7:18.  
r See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
s See v. 13.  
t Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
v Is. 24:23.  
w See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
x Zion, Is. 52:1.  
8  
y Tower, Ju. 9:46.  
z Ps. 48:3, 12; 61:3.  
1 Or. *Eter*. See Gen. 35:21.  
a Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
2 Heb. *Ophel*.  
b Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
c Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
d Is. 1:26; Zech. 9:10.  
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
f Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
g Jer. 8:19.  
h Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
i Is. 5:1-3; 28:29.  
j Woman, Ruth. 3:9.  
k Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
10  
l Ch. 5:3.  
m Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
n Labor, Ex. 12:23.  
o See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

Jē-hō'vāh of hosts hath spoken it. 5 For all the peoples <sup>a</sup> walk every one in the <sup>c</sup> name of his <sup>b</sup> god; and <sup>e</sup> we will walk in the name of <sup>f</sup> Jē-hō'vāh our God for ever and ever.

6 In that <sup>h</sup> day, <sup>i</sup> saith Jē-hō'vāh, will I <sup>j</sup> assemble that which is <sup>k</sup> lame, and I will gather <sup>m</sup> that which is driven away, and that which I have <sup>n</sup> afflicted; 7 and I will make that which was lame a <sup>p</sup> remnant, and that which was cast far off a <sup>q</sup> strong nation: and <sup>r</sup> Jē-hō'vāh will reign over them in <sup>s</sup> mount <sup>t</sup> Zi'ōn from henceforth even for ever. 8 And thou, O <sup>u</sup> tower of <sup>v</sup> the <sup>w</sup> flock, <sup>x</sup> the <sup>y</sup> hill of the <sup>z</sup> daughter of Zi'ōn, unto thee shall it come, yea, the <sup>a</sup> former dominion shall come, the kingdom of the daughter of <sup>b</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

9 Now why dost thou <sup>c</sup> cry out aloud? Is there no <sup>d</sup> king in thee, is thy <sup>e</sup> counsellor perished, that pangs have taken hold of thee as of a <sup>f</sup> woman in <sup>g</sup> travail? 10 <sup>h</sup> Be in <sup>i</sup> pain, and <sup>j</sup> labor to bring forth, O daughter of Zi'ōn, like a woman in travail; for <sup>k</sup> now

Var. Rend.—V. 4 (*cont.*). Jehovah—Add, [the God], GU. V. 5. For—When, GU.—and—but, OR. NOW.; *omit*, GU. will—Or, shall, Var. V. 6. that . . . lame—her that halteth, a. Vs. 6, 7. lame—strayed aside, GU.; fatigued, MARTI. V. 6. that . . . away—the scattered, NOW. is driven away—was (is, OR.) scattered, OR. GU. afflicted—harmed, OR.; inflicted evil on, NOW. V. 7. that . . . lame—her that halted, a. that (*second*) . . . off—the sick, NOW. cast far off—sick, GU. WE.; tired, MARTI. GR. strong—numerous, NOW. nation—people, NOW. in—upon, NOW. V. 8. And—but, OR. (*second*)—Thou, GU. MARTI. *omit*, OR. daughter (*twice*)—dwellers, GU. unto thee—Jerusalem—To thee will come the former lordship and the kingdom over the house of Israel, NOW. Jerusalem—Israel, WE. shall come—and arrive, GU. OR. of (*fourth*)—for, OR. V. 9. Now—*omit*, MARTI. GU. that—For, MARTI. V. 10. Be . . . labor—Tremble and sigh, MARTI. Tremble and moan, GU. Be in pangs and scream, NOW. city—fortress, OR. dwell—camp, GU. in—on, NOW. field—wide (open, OR.; free, MARTI) field, OR. GU. MARTI. redeem—ransom, OR. V. 11. now—then, GU. many—numerous, OR. are assembled—shall assemble, OR.; assemble, NOW. Let her be—she should be, NOW. let (*second*)—

shalt thou <sup>p</sup> go forth out of the <sup>q</sup> city, and shalt dwell in the <sup>r</sup> field, and shalt come even unto <sup>s</sup> Bāb'ŷ-lōn: <sup>t</sup> there shalt thou be <sup>u</sup> rescued; <sup>v</sup> there will Jē-hō'vāh <sup>w</sup> redeem thee from the <sup>x</sup> hand of thine <sup>y</sup> enemies. 11 And now <sup>z</sup> many nations <sup>a</sup> are assembled against <sup>b</sup> thee, that say, Let her be <sup>c</sup> defiled, and let our <sup>d</sup> eye <sup>e</sup> see our desire upon Zi'ōn. 12 But they <sup>f</sup> know not the <sup>g</sup> thoughts of Jē-hō'vāh, neither understand they his <sup>h</sup> counsel; for <sup>i</sup> he hath gathered them as the <sup>j</sup> sheaves to the <sup>k</sup> threshing-floor. 13 Arise and <sup>l</sup> thresh, O daughter of Zi'ōn; for I will make thy <sup>m</sup> horn <sup>n</sup> iron, and I will make thy <sup>o</sup> hoofs <sup>p</sup> brass; and thou shalt <sup>q</sup> beat in pieces many peoples: and I will <sup>r</sup> devote their gain unto Jē-hō'vāh, and their <sup>s</sup> substance unto the <sup>t</sup> Lord of the whole <sup>u</sup> earth.

5 1 Now shalt thou <sup>w</sup> gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid <sup>x</sup> siege against us; <sup>y</sup> they shall <sup>z</sup> smite the <sup>a</sup> judge of <sup>b</sup> Īṣ-rā-ēl with a <sup>c</sup> rod upon the <sup>d</sup> cheek.

*omit*, NOW. our desire—its desire, NOW. V. 12. know not—fathomed, OR.; have no knowledge of, MARTI. neither understand—and have no insight in, NOW. counsel—plan, GU. NOW. for—that, GU. OR. MARTI. NOW. hath gathered them—brings them together, GU. to—upon, GU. V. 13. O daughter—people, GU. will (*three times*)—*omit*, NOW. and thou shalt—that thou, NOW. in order that thou, GU. I will—*omit*, GU. MARTI. OR.; thou shalt, a. devote—consecrate, OR. MARTI; ban, NOW. Chap. 5.—V. 1. Now press thyself together, thou daughter of pressure: the foe hath set a wall around us, with a rod they smite on the cheek Is-rahel's regent, SMI. Now—And now, NOW. thou . . . siege—scratch thyself, they direct the siege, NOW. thou troops (*second*)—scratch thyself painfully, MARTI. open thy skin over and over, GU.; thou wilt be obliged to crowd, OR. he . . . siege—They have raised a siege wall, MARTI; They have laid a wall, GU. he sets a wall, OR. shall (*last*)—*omit*, OR.

Var. Rend.—Vs. 4, 5. for the . . . and ever—A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 6. and that . . . afflicted—A gloss, GU. V. 8. shall . . . Jerusalem—*omit*, MARTI. of the daughter—A gloss, GU. V. 10. even . . . Babylon—A gloss, NOW. V. 13. I will—thou shalt, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Vulg. Ev. Hi. Bo. Roo. Ch. Ry.* (pt.).

- II Ki. 20:18; Hos. 2:14.  
City, Gen. 4:17. [20:17.  
Field, Num. 11 Ki. 25:13.  
Ch. 7:8-12; Is. 43:14; 45:13.  
Salvation from Enemies Acts 2:40.  
Is. 48:20; 52:9-12.  
Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
Enemies, Job 31:29.  
11  
Is. 5:25-30; 17:12-14.  
Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
Or, *gaze upon*.  
12  
Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
Ps. 147:19, 20.  
Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.  
Precedence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
Sheaves, Deut. 24:19.  
Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:36.  
13  
Is. 41:15.  
Horn, Dan. 7:7. [22:3.  
Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
See "Feet," Gen. 18:4.  
Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
Jer. 51:20-23.  
See "Ban," Ez. 41:20.  
Is. 60:9.  
Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
Earth, Gen. 1:1.  
1  
Ch. 4:14 in Heb.  
Jer. 5:7.  
See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
I Ki. 22:24; Job 16:10; Lam. 3:30.  
Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
Rod, Num. 20:8.  
See "Face," Is. 6:2.

\* Ch. 5:1 in Heb.  
a Mt. 2:6.  
b Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.  
c Gen. 35:19; 48:7; Ruth 4:11; I Sam. 17:12.  
1 Or, families. See Ju. 6:15.  
d Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
e See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
f Is. 11:1; Lu. 2:4.  
g Jer. 30:21; Zech. 9:9.  
h Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
i Ps. 102:25; Pr. 8:22, 23.  
2 Or, from ancient days.

3  
j Ch. 4:10; 7:13; Hos. 11:8.  
k Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
l Ch. 4:9, 10.  
m See "Remnant," Is. 1:9.  
n Vs. 7, 8; Is. 10:20-22.  
o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
3 Or, with.

4  
p Ch. 7:14; Is. 40:11; 49:9; Ez. 34:13-15, 23, 24.  
q Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
r Name, Acts 16:18.  
s Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
u Is. 45:22; 52:10.  
v Earth, Gen. 2:1.

5  
w Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
x See "Assyria," I Ki. 15:19.  
y Is. 8:7, 8; 10:24-27.  
z Land, Gen. 23:15.  
a Palaces, Dan. 8:2.  
b Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
c Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.  
4 Or, princes among men.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.

6  
e Nah. 2:11-13; Zeph. 2:13.  
f See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
g Sword, Ju. 7:20.

\* 2 But <sup>a</sup> thou, <sup>b</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm 'Ēph-rā-thāh, which art little to be among the <sup>1</sup> thousands of <sup>d</sup> Jū-dāh, out of <sup>e</sup> thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be <sup>g</sup> ruler in <sup>h</sup> 'Īs-rā-ēl; whose goings forth are <sup>i</sup> from of old, <sup>2</sup> from everlasting. 3 Therefore will he <sup>j</sup> give them up, until the time that she who <sup>k</sup> travaileth hath brought forth: then the <sup>m</sup> residue of his <sup>o</sup> brethren shall return <sup>s</sup> unto the children of 'Īs-rā-ēl. 4 And he shall stand, and shall <sup>p</sup> feed his <sup>q</sup> flock in the strength of Jē-hō-vāh, in the majesty of the <sup>r</sup> name of Jē-hō-vāh his God: and they shall abide; for now shall he be great unto the <sup>t</sup> ends of the <sup>v</sup> earth. 5 And this man shall be our <sup>w</sup> peace. When the <sup>x</sup> 'Ās-sūr-ī-ān shall come into our <sup>z</sup> land, and when he shall tread in our <sup>a</sup> palaces, then shall we raise against him <sup>b</sup> seven <sup>c</sup> shepherds, and eight <sup>d</sup> principal <sup>e</sup> men. 6 And they shall <sup>f</sup> waste the land of 'Ās-sūr-ī-ā with the <sup>g</sup> sword, and the land of <sup>h</sup> Nim-rōd in the en-

Var. Rend.—V. 2. But—And, GU. NOW. thousands—i.e. families, Var.; districts, NOW. GU. MARTI; district-cities, OR. in—over, NOW. whose—and his, NOW. goings forth are—Or, origin is, Ge. Ev. Ht. Ca. Kl. are—dates, NOW. of old—the past, MARTI, OR. GU. everlasting—Lit. (the) days of (th.) age, i.e. either (as the phrase always means elsewhere) antiquity (cf. ch. 7:14) or eternity. Var.: the days of antiquity, GU. MARTI; days past, unthinkable, OR. V. 3. then—and (until). Var. shall return—return, Var. unto—Or, with, Ki. Ca. Ke. Kue. children—sons, OR. V. 4. shall stand—stands there, OR.; shall arise, GU.; arises, MARTI, NOW. shall . . . flock—pastures, MARTI, OR. NOW. name—exalted name, MARTI, and (second)—so that, GU. abide—dwell securely, MARTI, GU.; sit quietly, OR.; dwell quietly, NOW. now—then, GU. shall be—is, MARTI, NOW.; shall he stand forth, GU. V. 5. And . . . peace—And it shall be such kind of a peace, MARTI: And such kind shall be the peace, NOW. man—one, OR. our peace—Peace, Var. OR. When—if, MARTI. the Assyrian—Asshur, OR. MARTI, NOW. shall come—comes, NOW. shall tread in our palaces—treads upon our domain, SEPT. NOW. GU. then—so, MARTI, OR. NOW. shall we raise—we place, NOW.; shall we place, GU. principal men—princely men, GU.; princes of men, OR.; princes among men, NOW. V. 6. waste—Lit. feed upon, Var.; shepherd,

trances thereof: and he shall <sup>i</sup> deliver us from the 'Ās-sūr-ī-ān, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our border. 7 And the <sup>k</sup> remnant of <sup>l</sup> Jacob shall be in the midst of many peoples as <sup>n</sup> dew from Jē-hō-vāh, as <sup>p</sup> showers upon the <sup>r</sup> grass, that tarry not for man, nor wait for the <sup>s</sup> sons of men. 8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the <sup>t</sup> nations, in the midst of many peoples, <sup>u</sup> as a <sup>v</sup> lion among the <sup>w</sup> beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of <sup>y</sup> sheep; who, if he go through, <sup>z</sup> treadeth down and <sup>a</sup> teareth in pieces, and there is <sup>b</sup> none to deliver. 9 Let thy <sup>c</sup> hand be <sup>d</sup> lifted up above thine adversaries, and let all thine <sup>e</sup> enemies be cut off.

10 And <sup>f</sup> it shall come to pass in that <sup>h</sup> day, saith Jē-hō-vāh, that I will cut off thy <sup>i</sup> horses out of the midst of thee, and will destroy thy <sup>k</sup> chariots: 11 and <sup>l</sup> I will cut off the <sup>m</sup> cities of thy land, and will throw down all

GU.; graze off, OR.; pasture, MARTI, NOW. in—with, GU. NOW. entrances thereof—drawn sabre, GU. MARTI; drawn sword, NOW. he—they, GU. shall . . . Assyrian—deliver before Asshur, NOW. cometh—will come, OR.; invades, MARTI. treadeth—will tread, OR. within—Omū, NOW. border—domain, GU. NOW. V. 7. And—Then, GU. Vs. 7, 8. many—numerous, OR. V. 7. showers—rain-drops, GU. NOW. that—that need, MARTI. nor—nor need, MARTI. sons—children, OR. NOW. V. 8. forest—desert, GU. MARTI. and . . . none—without one, NOW. OR. GU. V. 9. High 'is' thy hand above thine adversaries, And all thine enemies shall be annihilated, MARTI, NOW. let (second)—may, GU. be—must be, OR. V. 10. it . . . pass—then, NOW. V. 11. and—then, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 2. Beth-lehem Ephrathah—House of Ephrathah, SEPT. (one of two readings), Roo. Kue. GU. MARTI, NOW. which . . . be—though thou be, Hi. Gr.; too small to be (?), Heb. text, Ev. Ca. Ke. Roo. Pu.; smallest, NOW.; which art smallest, GU. MARTI. V. 3. A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 5. And . . . peace—A gloss, GU. in our palaces—on our soil, SEPT. Roo. (1.); upon our domain, NOW. V. 7. be—Add, among the heathen, SEPT. PESH. GU. MARTI (?); among the nations, NOW. V. 9. A gloss, GU.

h Nimrod, Gen. 10:9.  
i See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
j Is. 14:25; 37:36, 37.

7  
k V. 3; ch. 2:12; 4:7; 7:18.  
l Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
m See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
n See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
o Deut. 32:2; Ps. 110:3; Hos. 14:5.  
p See "Rain," Deut. 11:14.  
q Ps. 72:6; Is. 44:3.  
r Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
s Son, Gen. 21:19.

8  
t Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
u Gen. 49:9; Num. 24:9.  
v Lion, Job. 4:10.  
w Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
x Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
y Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
z Ch. 4:13; Ps. 44:5; Is. 41:15, 16; Zech. 10:5.  
a Hos. 5:14.  
b Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.

9  
c Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
d Ps. 10:12; 21:8; 106:26; Is. 26:11.  
e Enemies, Job 31:29.

10  
f See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
g Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
i Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
j Deut. 17:16; Is. 27; Hos. 14:3.  
k Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.

11  
l Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
n Is. 1:7; 6:11.

<sup>a</sup> See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 2:12-17; Hos. 10:14; Amos 5:9.

<sup>c</sup> See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 18:10-12; Is. 2:6; 8:19.  
<sup>e</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 2:18; 17:8; Ez. 6:9.  
<sup>g</sup> Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>i</sup> Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, *obelisks*.  
<sup>k</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>1</sup> Asherim, II Chr. 14:3.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 34:13; Is. 17:8; 27:9.  
<sup>n</sup> Cities destroyed, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *enemies*.

<sup>p</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Is. 1:24; 65:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
<sup>s</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *such as they have not heard*.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.

<sup>u</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 50:1, 4; Is. 1:2; Ez. 6:2, 3.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>y</sup> Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>z</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>a</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>c</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 1:18; Hos. 4:1; 12:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>f</sup> Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 2:5.  
<sup>h</sup> Is. 43:22, 23.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Witness," John 8:17.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 20:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.

thy <sup>a</sup> strongholds. 12 And I will cut off <sup>c</sup> witchcrafts out of thy <sup>e</sup> hand; and thou shalt have no <sup>more</sup> <sup>c</sup> soothsayers: 13 and <sup>f</sup> I will cut off thy <sup>g</sup> graven images and thy <sup>h</sup> pillars out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more <sup>i</sup> worship the <sup>k</sup> work of thy hands; 14 and I will pluck up thine <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup>

- 9  
a Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
d City, Gen. 4:17.  
e Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
f Acc. to Sept., Vulg., and Syr., fear.  
g Name, Acts 16:18.  
h See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
i Rod, Num. 20:8.  
j Job 5:6-8, 17; Is. 11:4.

- 10  
j Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
k Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
l Jer. 5:26, 27; Amos 3:10.  
m The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
n Ex. 45:9, 10; Amos 8:5.  
o Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
p Heb. *ephah*.  
q Abomination, Lev. 7:21.

- 11  
q See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
r Lev. 19:36;  
s Hos. 12:7.  
t See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.

- 12  
t Wealth, Josh. 22:12.  
u See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
v Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
w Ch. 2:1, 2; Is. 1:23, 5, 7; Amos 6:3, 4.  
x Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
y Jer. 9:2-6, 8; Hos. 7:13; Amos 2:4.  
z Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
a Is. 3:8.  
b Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

9 The "voice of <sup>b</sup> Je-hō-vāh crieth unto the <sup>c</sup> city, and the <sup>d</sup> man of <sup>e</sup> wisdom will <sup>f</sup> see thy <sup>g</sup> name: hear ye the <sup>h</sup> rod, and who hath appointed it. 10 Are there yet <sup>i</sup> treasures of <sup>j</sup> wickedness in the house of the <sup>k</sup> wicked, and a <sup>l</sup> scant <sup>m</sup> measure that is <sup>n</sup> abominable? 11 Shall I be pure with wicked <sup>o</sup> balances, and with a bag of <sup>p</sup> deceitful weights? 12 For the <sup>q</sup> rich men thereof are full of <sup>r</sup> violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken <sup>s</sup> lies, and their <sup>t</sup> tongue is deceitful in their <sup>u</sup> mouth. 13 Therefore I

**Var. Read.**—V. 9. The voice of—Hark! GU. MARTI. NOW. and—Omī, GU. MARTI. NOW. the man . . . name—(see v. regard.) Or, thy name looketh to wisdom (or, prosperity), Ca. (alt.) Ke. But see Var. Read. Vs. 10, 11. Am I able to forget in the house of the godless the treasures and the execrable measure (lean) *ephah*? Am I able to declare him liberated in spite of incorrect weight and in spite of the purse with false stones of weight? GU. Am I able to forget the treasures in the house of the wicked And the execrable, consumptive measure? Am I able to leave unpunished in spite of incorrect balances And in spite of false weights in the bag? MARTI. V. 10. Are . . . treasures—Shall I overlook the unrighteous treasures. NOW. a . . . abominable—and all the cursed consumptive measure? NOW. a scant measure—an emaciated *ephah*. OR. measure—*Heb. ephah*, Var. V. 11. Shall Can. Var. be wicked—declare just by unjust. OR.: let him go unpunished in spite of unrighteous. NOW. with weights—in spite of false weights in the bag. NOW. deceitful weights—false stones. OR. V. 12. For . . . lies—Whose rich are full of wickedness And whose inhabitants speak lies (add to v. 9), MARTI. For the—Their, NOW. and . . . spoken—their inhabitants speak. NOW. V. 13. So I begin also [already] (For so will I also 'begin,' NOW.) to smite thee. To destroy thee on account of thy sins, GU. NOW. Vs. 13, 14b. Therefore commence I already to smite thee. To make thee desolate by reason of thy sins. What'er is in thee, thou mayest put aside, thou shalt not rescue it And whatever thou request, I give to the sword, MARTI. V. 13. Therefore—So, OR. have smitten—will smite, OR. V. 14. Thou shalt eat—When thou

also have smitten thee with a <sup>v</sup> grievous <sup>w</sup> wound; I have made thee <sup>x</sup> desolate because of thy sins. 14 <sup>y</sup> Thou shalt <sup>z</sup> eat, but <sup>a</sup> not be satisfied; and thy <sup>b</sup> humiliation shall be in the midst of thee: and thou shalt put away, but shalt <sup>c</sup> not save; and that which thou savest will I give up to the <sup>d</sup> sword. 15 <sup>e</sup> Thou shalt <sup>f</sup> sow, but shalt <sup>g</sup> not reap; thou shalt tread the <sup>h</sup> olives, but shalt not <sup>i</sup> anoint thee with <sup>j</sup> oil; and the <sup>k</sup> vintage, but shalt <sup>l</sup> not drink the wine. 16 For the <sup>m</sup> statutes of <sup>n</sup> Om-ri are kept, and all the

**Var. Read.**—V. 9. the man . . . it—wisdom is it to fear [so, for 'see,' Sept. Pesh. Targ. Vulg.] thy name; . . . *Ev. Hi. (pt.)*. Right reading of next words extremely doubtful, Var.: the man . . . name—Wisdom (Well done) is it to fear thy name. OR. GU. MARTI. the rod . . . it—tribe of the city and her congregation. GU.: tribe and congregation (council, WE.) of the city. NOW. WE. V. 12. A gloss, GU. For . . . lies—Add to v. 9. MARTI. and their . . . mouth—A gloss, MARTI. Vs. 13-15. Re-arrange as follows: 13, 14b, 14a, 15, MARTI. V. 14. in . . . sword—A gloss, GU. V. 16. Place after v. 5, GU.

- 13  
c Ch. 1:9.  
d Wound, Job 34:6.  
e See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
f Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:8.  
g Is. 1:7; 6:11.  
14  
h Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
i See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
j See "Appetite," Hos. 9:3.  
k See "Hungry," Deut. 1:1.  
l Is. 9:20.  
m Or, emptiness.  
n Is. 30:6.  
o Sword, Ju. 7:20.

- 15  
o See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
p See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
q Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
r Deut. 28:38-40; Jer. 12:13.  
s Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
t Olives, Ex. 23:11.  
u Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
v Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
w See "Vineyards," I Ki. 21:16.  
x Amos 5:11; Zeph. 1:13.  
y Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
z Wine, Lev. 10:9.

- 16  
a Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
b Omri, I Ki. 16:25.

Importunate Widow—Lu. 18:3. Paul—Acts 21:30; 22:26-29; 25:10-12.

Executors of.—Samuel—I Sam. 12:3-5. The Judges—II Chr. 19:5, 6. David—II Sam. 8:15; I Chr. 18:14; Ps. 119:121. Solomon—I Ki. 3:22-28. Righteous Branch—Jer. 23:5. Princes of Israel—Ez. 45:9.

Exaction of, under Mosaic Law.—Ex. 21:24; Lev. 24:19, 20; Deut. 19:21; Mt. 5:38.

No Exaction under Gospel.—Mt. 6:28-41; Lu. 6:29; Rom. 12:19-21; 14:13-17; I Cor. 8:7.

Rendering Justice.—To Caesar and God—Mt. 22:21; Mk. 12:17; Lu. 20:25. To Owner of Vineyard—Mt. 21:41.

In Justice avenged.—Abimelech—Ju. 9:52-56. Adonibezek—Ju. 1:5-7. Dinah and Shechem—Gen. 34:31-31. Saul's Sons—II Sam. 21:5, 6. Naboth and Ahab—II Ki. 9:25, 26. The Widow—Lu. 18:1-5. Souls under Altar—Rev. 6:10.

Overtaken by.—Agag—I Sam. 15:32, 33. Ahab—I Ki. 22:34-38. Jezebel—II Ki. 9:30-37. Herod—Acts 12:23, Haman—Esth. 7:9, 10.

Justice Ignored.—Job 12:3, 4; Is. 29:21. Laban—Gen. 31:38-42.

Justice in Weights, etc.—Lev. 19:36; Deut. 25:13-15; Pr. 11:1; 16:11; Ez. 45:10; Amos 8:5; Mic. 6:10, 11.

Wrestling Justice.—Ex. 23:2-7; Deut. 16:18-20; 27:19; Ps. 82:2.

Bribery prevents Justice.—Ex. 23:8; Deut. 16:19; I Sam. 8:3; 12:3-5; II Chr. 19:7; Ps. 26:10; Amos 5:12.

Travesty of Justice.—Trial of Jesus—Mt. 27:11-26; Mk. 15:1-15; Lu. 23:13-25; John 19:1-16. Trial of Naboth—I Ki. 21:11-14.

Reward of Justice.—II Sam. 23:3, 4; Is. 33:14-16; Ez. 18:5-9; Heb. 12:22, 23.

16  
a Ahab, I Ki. 19:1.  
b I Ki. 16:29-33.  
c Walking, Col. 1:10.  
d Jer. 7:24.  
e Or, an astonishment.  
f See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
g Hissing, Jer. 18:18.  
h Jer. 19:8; 25:9, 18; 29:18.  
i Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
j Micah, Mic. 1:1.  
k Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
l Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
m Is. 24:13.  
n Or, nor first-ripe fig which my soul desired.  
o Soul, Job 4:15; [Hos. 12:8; 19:10].  
p See "Fig-tree," Deut. 8:8.  
q See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
r The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
s See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
t Is. 57:1. [2:1].  
u Earth, Gen. 1:1.  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
w See "Am-bush," Jer. 51:12.  
x Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
y Ch. 3:10; Is. 50:7.  
z Hunting, Gen. 27:30.  
a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
b Net, Pr. 25:15.  
c Jer. 5:26; Hos. 5:1.  
d See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
e See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
f Or, Both hands are put forth for evil to do it &c. [16:12].  
g Hands, Gen. 3:6.  
h Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
i Pr. 4:16; 17:1.  
j Prince, Num. 2:7. [18:22].  
k Judges, Ex. 3:1.  
l See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.  
m Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
n Ch. 3:11; Amos 5:12.  
o See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
p Or, the straightest is as it were taken from &c.

works of the house of <sup>a b</sup> Ā-hāb, and ye <sup>c d</sup> walk in their counsels; that I may make thee <sup>1 a</sup> a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof a <sup>2</sup> hissing: and ye shall bear the <sup>h</sup> reproach of my people.

7 Woe is <sup>1</sup> mel for I am as when they have gathered the <sup>1</sup> summer fruits, as the <sup>1</sup> grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat; <sup>2</sup> my <sup>m</sup> soul desireth the <sup>n n</sup> first-ripe fig. 2 The <sup>q</sup> godly man is <sup>1</sup> perished out of the <sup>1</sup> earth, and there is none upright among <sup>u</sup> men: they all <sup>v</sup> lie in wait for <sup>w</sup> blood; they <sup>v</sup> hunt every man his <sup>2</sup> brother with a <sup>a b</sup> net. 3 <sup>c d s</sup> Their <sup>1</sup> hands are upon that which is <sup>1</sup> evil to do it <sup>h</sup> diligently; the <sup>1</sup> prince asketh, and the <sup>1</sup> judge is ready for a <sup>k i m</sup> reward; and the great man, he uttereth the evil desire of his soul: thus they weave it together. 4 The best of them is as a <sup>n o</sup> brier; <sup>5</sup> the most upright is worse than a

Var. Rend.—V. 16 (cont.). works—carrying on, GU. OR. MARTI. ye walk—thou didst walk, GU.; hast walked, NOW. counsels—decrees, NOW.; way of thinking, GU.; devices, OR. may—should, R. thee—them, NOW. hissing—ridicule, NOW. and (last)—yeal GU. my—the, SEPT. GU. NOW. Chap. 7.—V. 1. Woe me, I am becomes as at the gathering of the fruit, as at the gleanings of grape-picking: No bunch of grapes is left for eating Not one fig, after which one could desire, MARTI. as when they—them who, NOW. they—one, SEPT. GU. have gathered—gather, Var. gathers, SEPT. GU. summer—Omit, NOW. as . . . vintage and grape gleanings, NOW. the grape gleanings—one gleanings grapes, GU. my . . . fig—no early fig which my soul desireth, Var. GU.; no figs which I desire, NOW. V. 2. The . . . perished—vanished are the godly, NOW. godly—Or, kindly, Var. earth—land, GU. OR. MARTI. NOW. HOR. blood—deeds of blood, GU. HOR. they . . . net—each catches the other in the net, NOW. with a—without, GU. net—a cause, MARTI. GU. PERLES. GU. they . . . diligently—(Their) hands are (only) for (or, upon) evil, to do (it) diligently (to make it good), Ht. Pu.; Hands are (busy) upon evil to make (it seem) good, Ca.; To do evil their hands understand, SEPT. GU. MARTI. diligently—continually, NOW. prince—officer, MARTI. and . . . reward—the judges' for pay, NOW. ready for a reward—So Ht. Ca.; purchasable, OR. uttereth . . .

<sup>p q</sup> thorn hedge: the <sup>1</sup> day of thy <sup>1</sup> watchmen, even thy <sup>1 a</sup> visitation, is come; now shall be their <sup>v</sup> perplexity. 5 <sup>w</sup> Trust ye not in a <sup>2</sup> neighbor; put ye not confidence in a <sup>u o</sup> friend; keep the <sup>2</sup> doors of thy <sup>a</sup> mouth from <sup>b</sup> her that lieth in thy bosom. 6 For the <sup>c d</sup> son <sup>1</sup> dishonoreth the <sup>1</sup> father, the <sup>q</sup> daughter riseth up against her <sup>h</sup> mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; <sup>1</sup> a man's <sup>i k</sup> enemies are the <sup>1</sup> men of his own <sup>m</sup> house.

7 But as for me, <sup>7</sup> I will <sup>n</sup> look unto Jē-hō-vāh; I will <sup>o</sup> wait for the God of my <sup>p</sup> salvation: my <sup>q r</sup> God will hear me. 8 <sup>1 u</sup> Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall <sup>w</sup> arise; when I sit in <sup>2</sup> darkness, Jē-hō-vāh will be a <sup>v</sup> light unto me. 9 I will <sup>2</sup> bear the <sup>a</sup> indignation of Jē-hō-vāh, <sup>b c</sup> because I have sinned against him, until he <sup>d</sup> plead my cause, and execute <sup>e</sup> judgment for me:

together—decides as he wishes, And the law they wrest, MARTI; decide after the desire of his soul <sup>1</sup> and they wrest it, NOW. the evil—wickedness, GU.; the mischief, R. V. 4. The . . . brier—Their best is like the thorn, NOW. the—their, GU.; and 'their', NOW. is . . . a—is 'as' a, GU.; 'the', NOW. the (third)—'WOE! SEPT. GU. even . . . come—their punishment comes, GU.; (thy visitation) comes, NOW. now . . . perplexity—then shall follow their perplexity, NOW. shall be—comes, GU. V. 5. neighbor—companion, OR. MARTI; friend, R. friend—guide, R.; familiar friend, Var. keep—guard, MARTI. from her—before the woman, NOW. V. 6. dishonoreth—ridicules, OR.; despises, MARTI. NOW. a man's—each one's, NOW. men—associates, GU. MARTI. OR. men . . . house—his house-mates, NOW. V. 7. as for me—Omit, NOW. will (twice)—Omit, GU. V. 8. against me—concerning me, GU.; on my account, OR. Vs. 8, 10. enemy—enemy (em.), GU. MARTI. OR. NOW. V. 8. when I fall—for if I have fallen, Var. fall—am fallen, GU. MARTI. OR. NOW. I shall—Omit, GU. so I . . . arise—Add, again, GU. NOW. will be—so is, NOW.; is GU. V. 9. plead—take, GU.; lead, MARTI. OR. NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—Vs. 3, 4. Their . . . hedge—They have only hands to do evil; the prince demandeth (a reward) to do good; and the judge, for the recompense of a great man, uttereth what he himself desireth. And they entangle the good more than briars, and the righteous more than the thorn-hedge (see Pr. 15:19). Roa. DeGoje. (Changes in the grouping of the letters.) See Var. Rend. V. 3, and the . . . for—Omit, GU. MARTI.

p Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
q Nah. 1:10.  
r Day, Lev. 25:5.  
s Watchman, Neh. 4:9.  
t Visitation, Jer. 48:44.  
u Is. 10:3; Hos. 9:7.  
v Is. 22:5.  
w Jer. 9:4.  
x Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
y Friend, Pr. 27:6.  
z Or, confidant.  
a Door, Ex. 12:22.  
b Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
c Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

6  
c Son, Ex. 21:19.  
d Ez. 22:7; Mt. 10:21, 35; Lu. 12:53.  
e See "Duty to Parents," Pr. 1:8.  
f Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
g Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
h Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
i Mt. 10:36.  
j Enemies, Job 31:29.  
k Deut. 25:5.  
l See "Kinsmen," Deut. 25:5.  
m See "Home," Lev. 18:9.

7  
7 Or, in Jehorak will I Jehovah watch.  
n Hab. 2:1.  
o Ps. 130:5; Is. 25:9.  
p Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
q Ps. 4:3.  
r God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

8  
t See "Vengeance," Deut. 32:35.  
u Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
v Ob. 12.  
w Amos 9:11.  
x Darkness, Job 38:9.  
y Light, Ps. 74:16.

9  
z Jer. 10:19; Lam. 3:39, 40.  
a Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
b Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
c Punishment and Confession for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
d Jer. 50:34.  
e Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

<sup>9</sup>  
a Light, Pa.  
74:16.  
b Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

<sup>10</sup>  
c Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
d Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
e Joel 2:17.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
Ch. 4:11.  
g Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
h Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.  
i Is. 51:23;  
Zech. 10:5.  
k Mire, 11 Pet.  
2:22.  
l Streets, Josh.  
2:19.

<sup>11</sup>  
m See "Restora-  
tion of  
Judah,"  
I Ki. 12:23.  
1 Or, *In the day  
that thy walls  
are to be built.*  
n Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
o See "Builder,"  
I Ki. 5:18.  
p Is. 54:11;  
Amos 9:11.  
q Walls, Jer.  
51:58.  
r Zeph. 2:2.  
2 Or, *boundary.*

<sup>12</sup>  
s Is. 19:23-25;  
60:4, 9.  
t Assyria, II Ki.  
15:19.  
u Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
v Egypt, Gen.  
12:10.  
3 Heb. *Mazor.*  
w Rivers, Is.  
32:2.  
z The Eu-  
phrates, Deut.  
1:7.  
y Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
z Mountain,  
Ex. 3:12.

<sup>13</sup>  
a Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
b Ch. 6:13; Jer.  
25:11.  
c See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
12:14.  
d Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
e Ch. 3:4; Is.  
3:10, 11.  
f Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
g See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.

<sup>14</sup>  
h Ch. 5:4; Ps.  
95:7; Is.  
40:11; 49:10.  
4 Or, *Rule.*  
i Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple. See  
"Covenantants,"  
Gen. 17:2.

he will bring me forth to the  
a light, and I shall behold his  
b righteousness. 10 Then mine  
c enemy shall see it, and d shame  
shall cover her who e said unto  
me, Where is f Jê-hô-vâh thy  
God? g Mine h eyes shall see  
i my desire upon her; now shall  
she be j trodden down as the  
k mire of the l streets. 11 m A  
n day for o building thy q walls!  
in that day shall the r decree  
be far removed. 12 In that day  
shall they s come unto thee from  
t Âs-sûr-l-â and the u cities of  
v Ê-gÿpt, and from w Ê-gÿpt  
even to the x River, and from  
y sea to sea, and from z mountain  
to mountain. 13 Yet shall the  
a land be b desolate because of  
c their d fruit of their e doings.

14 h Feed i thy people with  
thy j rod, the k flock of thy  
l heritage, which dwell solitarily,  
in the m forest in the midst of  
n Êar-mêl: let them feed in p Bâ-

Var. Rend.—V. 9 (cont.). and I shall—  
that I may, NOW. behold—refresh my-  
self on, GU. V. 10. Then—Omû, NOW.  
see it—look on me, GU. who—she, who,  
GU. is—is [now], GU. see my desire—see  
my fill, OR.; look, GU.; gloat, NOW.  
now shall—when, GU. NOW. V. 11. A  
day cometh to build thy fences, Var.;  
Then when my walls shall be built, and  
'my' boundary be far removed, GU.; A  
day, to rebuild thy walls, is that day  
that day, NOW.; Some day my walls shall  
be restored, In that day my boundary be  
far removed, MARTI; A day for the build-  
ing of thy walls shall that be! Broad shall  
thy border be on that day! SMI. shall . . .  
removed—Or, shall the bound be far off,  
Ca. De. Roo. Ch. (Text doubtful), V. 12. In  
that day—Omû, NOW. SMI. shall they  
come—men shall come even, Var. and the  
—and to the, OR. V. 13. Yet—Or, And,  
Ke. Roo. HOR.; But, OR. GU. NOW.;  
Though, SMI. land—i.e. Canaan, Ev. Hi.  
Ca. Pu.; or, the earth (viz. except Canaan),  
Ke. Roo.; earth, NOW. GU. MARTI.  
them . . . therein—their inhabitants,  
NOW. V. 14. Feed—Shepherd, SMI.  
flock—sheep, NOW. which dwell—dwelling  
(i.e. so that they dwell), Var. forest—  
wilderness, NOW. Carmel—fruit-garden,  
GU.; fruit-field, NOW.; fruit-land, MAR-  
TI. let them feed—may they pasture,  
SMI.; that they pasture, NOW. old—  
former time, NOW. V. 15. in . . . out—  
at the time, when thou camest out, NOW.  
the land of—Omû, SEPT. GU. MARTI.  
V. 16. nations—heathen, OR. GU. MARTI.  
NOW. see—see it, NOW. be ashamed—  
despair, MARTI, OR. SMI. NOW. might  
—hero-strength, OR. V. 17. a serpent—

shân and 'Gîl-g-âd, s as in the  
days of old. 15 As in the days  
of t thy coming forth out of the  
land of Ê-gÿpt will I show unto  
them u v w marvellous things. 16  
The x nations shall see and be  
ashamed of all their might; they  
shall y lay their z hand upon their  
a mouth; their b ears shall be  
c deaf. 17 They shall d lick the  
e dust like a f serpent; like  
g h crawling things of the i earth  
they shall come j trembling out  
of their close places; they shall  
come with k fear unto Jê-hô-  
vâh our God, and shall be afraid  
because of thee.

18 Who is a l God like unto  
thee, that m n pardoneth iniquity,  
and passeth over the o transgres-  
sion of the p q remnant of his  
heritage? he r retaineth not his  
anger for ever, because he s del-  
ighteth in lovingkindness. 19  
He will again have compassion  
upon us; t he will u tread our in-  
iquities under v foot; and thou

serpents, GU.; the serpents, NOW. like  
crawling things—as those that creep on  
the ground, NOW. crawling—trailing  
(Deut. 32:24). Var. come trembling—  
tremble (cf. Ps. 18:45), Var. come . . .  
thee—come trembling (out of their strong-  
holds) to Yahweh our God, they shall  
tremble and fear before thee, NOW. close  
places—fortresses, GU. OR.; fastnesses,  
SMI.; strongholds, NOW. V. 18. passeth  
. . . heritage—forgivesins (to the remnant  
of his heritage), NOW.; of thy people, the  
sin of thy heritage, GU. SIEVERS. he—  
who, NOW. because . . . kindness—rather  
he has delight in kindness, NOW. Vs. 18,  
20. lovingkindness—mercy, SMI. r. V. 19.  
He will (twice)—Thou wilt, GU. tread—  
Lil. tread down, sins being personified as  
enemies, AE. Ca. Ke. Ch. iniquities—guilt,  
NOW. and—Omû, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 9. he . . . righteous-  
ness—A gloss, GU. V. 10. as . . . streets  
—A gloss, GU. V. 12. and . . . of—even  
unto, Hi. (formerly), Roo. (i.); unto, GU.  
MARTI. NOW. SMI. from . . . to  
mountain—even to the sea on the west  
and (to) mount Hor, Pesh. Roo. (pt.);  
from sea to mountain, GU.; to sea from  
Sea, and Mountain from Mountain, SMI.  
V. 13. MARTI places 18b and 19a after  
this verse. V. 15. will I show—show thou,  
Ev. Roo. (i.); let us see, GU. MARTI.  
NOW.; show us, HOR. will . . . things  
—give us wonders to see, SMI. unto  
them—Omû, GU. MARTI. SMI. V. 17.  
they . . . God—A gloss, GU. unto . . .  
God—A gloss, MARTI. V. 18. he . . .  
lovingkindness—A gloss, GU. NOW. Vs.  
18, 19. See v. 13.

i Rod, Num.  
20:8.  
k Lev. 27:32;  
Ps. 23:4.  
l Flock, Lu.  
12:32.  
m Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
n See "Tree,"  
Mt. 7:17.  
o Carmel,  
I Sam. 15:12.  
p Bashan, Josh.  
12:4.  
q Gilead, Num.  
32:1.  
r Amos 9:11.  
s See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.

<sup>15</sup>  
t See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.  
u See "Signs  
and Won-  
ders," Acts  
2:22.  
v See  
"Plagues,"  
Ex. 7:18.  
w Ex. 3:20;  
34:10; Ps.  
78:12.

<sup>16</sup>  
x Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
y Ch. 3:7.  
z Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
a Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
b Ears, Ex.  
29:20.  
c The Deaf,  
Mt. 11:5.

<sup>17</sup>  
d Ps. 72:9; Is.  
49:23.  
e Dust, Is.  
65:25.  
f Serpent,  
II Cor. 11:3.  
g See "Creep-  
ing Things,"  
Lev. 11:21.  
h Deut. 32:24.  
i Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
j Ps. 18:45.  
k See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.

<sup>18</sup>  
l One God alone,  
Gen. 9:1.  
m Forgiveness,  
Pr. 25:21.  
n Ex. 34:7, 9;  
Is. 43:25.  
o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
p Remnant, Is.  
1:9.  
q Ch. 2:12; 4:7;  
5:7, 8.  
r Ps. 103:8, 9,  
13.  
s Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

<sup>19</sup>  
t Jer. 50:20.  
5 Or, *subdue our  
iniquities.*  
u Foot, Gen.  
18:4.

<p>19</p> <p>a Is. 38:17; 43:25; Jer. 31:34.</p> <p>b Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:6.</p> <p>c Sea, Ex. 14:21.</p> <p>20</p> <p>1 Or, <i>Thou wilt show thy faithfulness &amp;c.</i> 2 Heb. <i>give</i>. d Truth, John 14:6. e Gen. 24:27; 32:10. f See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. g See "Kingdom of Judah," 1 Ki. 12:23.</p>	<p>wilt <sup>a</sup> cast all their <sup>b</sup> sins into the depths of the <sup>c</sup> sea. 20 <sup>1</sup> Thou wilt <sup>2</sup> perform the <sup>d</sup> truth to <sup>e</sup> Jacob, and the <sup>f</sup> lovingkindness to Abraham, which thou hast <sup>g</sup> sworn unto our <sup>h</sup> fathers from the <sup>i</sup> days of old.</p> <p>Var. Rend.—V. 19 (<i>cont.</i>), all their—every one of our, SMI. their—our, SEPT. VULG. PESH. GU. OR. MARTI, NOW. depths—whirlpool, OR. V. 20. perform</p>	<p>cob, and the <sup>h</sup> lovingkindness to Abraham, which thou hast <sup>i</sup> sworn unto our <sup>j</sup> fathers from the <sup>k</sup> days of old.</p> <p>the truth—show faithfulness, NOW. SMI. the truth—faithfulness, MARTI, GU. OR. and—Omit, GU. OR. the lovingkindness—grace, GU. OR. MARTI; love, NOW.; leal love, SMI. Var. which—'as,' GU. MARTI, NOW.</p>	<p>h Mercy of God. Gen. 1:1.</p> <p>i Abraham. Gen. 11:27.</p> <p>j Covenants confirmed with an Oath. Gen. 17:2.</p> <p>k Oaths and Vows. Num. 14:30.</p> <p>l Israel, Deut. 4:1.</p> <p>m Day, Lev. 25</p>
--	--	--	---



# THE BOOK OF NĀ-HŪM

1: 1 GOODNESS AND SEVERITY OF JEHOVAH

1: 7

**1** The <sup>a b c</sup>burden of <sup>d e</sup>Nīn-  
š-veh. The <sup>f</sup>book of the  
<sup>g</sup>vision of <sup>\*Nā-hūm</sup> the <sup>Ēl</sup>  
kōsh-ite.

**2** <sup>h</sup>Jē-hō-vāh is a jealous  
God and <sup>i</sup>avengeth; Jē-hō-vāh  
avengeth and is full of <sup>j</sup>wrath;  
Jē-hō-vāh taketh <sup>k</sup>vengeance on  
his adversaries, and he reserveth  
<sup>l</sup>wrath for his <sup>m</sup>enemies. **3** Jē-hō-  
vāh is <sup>n</sup>slow to anger, and <sup>o</sup>great  
in power, and <sup>p</sup>will by no  
means clear <sup>q</sup>the guilty: Jē-hō-  
vāh hath his way in the <sup>r</sup>whirl-  
wind and in the storm, and the  
<sup>s</sup>clouds are the <sup>t</sup>dust of his  
<sup>u</sup>feet. **4** He <sup>v</sup>rebuketh the  
<sup>w</sup>sea, and <sup>x</sup>maketh it dry, and

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. 1.—V. 1. burden—  
oracle, *Var. OR.*; saying, *MARTI*; utter-  
ance, *KAU.*; judgment, or, decree, *NOW.*  
of—over, *MARTI*; *NOW.* book—pro-  
phetic writing, *OR.* vision—prophecy,  
*NOW.* V. 2. Jehovah . . . wrath—God is  
jealous and avenging, *Yahweh*; . . . is  
full of anger, *NOW.*; A God jealous and  
avenging is Jehovah; Jehovah is avenger  
and Lord of wrath, *SMI.* Jehovah  
avengeth—The Lord is a jealous and aveng-  
ing God, *Var. avengeth (second)*—an  
avenger, *KAU.* Jehovah (*third*) . . . ad-  
versaries—An avenger on his oppressors,  
*NOW.* Jehovah (*third*) . . . enemies—  
Vengeful is Jehovah towards his enemies,  
and implacable He to His foes, *SMI.* wrath  
for it—for, *OR.*; (the iniquity of, *KAU.*)  
V. 3. slow to anger—longsuffering, *SMI.*  
*NOW.* power—mercy, *KAU.* *NOW.*  
*GUN.* and (*second*) . . . guilty—Yet He  
will not absolve, *SMI.* and (*second*)—but,  
*KAU.* *NOW.* clear the guilty—leave un-  
punished, *KAU.* *OR.* *NOW.* Jehovah hath  
—he makes, *KAU.* Jehovah . . . are—in  
storm and tempest is his way and clouds  
are, *NOW.* of—under, *KAU.* V. 4. Bashan  
. . . Carmel—Withered are Bashan and  
Carmel, *SMI.* languisheth (*second*)—

<sup>y</sup>drieth up all the <sup>z</sup>rivers: <sup>a</sup>Bā-  
shān <sup>b</sup>languisheth, and <sup>c</sup>Ēar-  
mēl; and the flower of <sup>d</sup>Lēb-ā-  
nōn languisheth. **5** The <sup>e</sup>mount-  
ains <sup>f</sup>quake at him, and the  
<sup>g</sup>hills <sup>h</sup>melt; and the <sup>i</sup>earth is  
<sup>j</sup>upheaved at his presence, yea,  
the <sup>k</sup>world, and all that dwell  
therein. **6** Who can stand be-  
fore his <sup>l</sup>indignation? and who  
can abide in the <sup>m</sup>fierceness  
of his anger? his <sup>n</sup>wrath is  
poured out like <sup>o</sup>fire, and the  
<sup>p</sup>rocks are broken asunder by  
him. **7** Jē-hō-vāh is <sup>q</sup>good, a  
stronghold in the <sup>r</sup>day of  
<sup>s</sup>trouble; and he <sup>t</sup>knoweth  
them that take <sup>u</sup>refuge in him.

withers, *NOW.* V. 5. at—before, *KAU.*  
*OR.* *MARTI.* *NOW.* melt—dissolve,  
*NOW.* and (*second*)—Omit, *NOW.* is up-  
heaved—roars, *TARG. GUN. MARTI.*  
*KAU.*; becomes waste, *NOW.* at his pres-  
ence—before him, *NOW.* yea—Omit,  
*KAU.* *NOW.* world—sphere of the earth,  
*NOW.* and (*third*)—together with, *NOW.*  
V. 6. fierceness—burning, *NOW.*; glow,  
*SMI.* wrath—fury, *r.*; passion, *NOW.* is  
poured—pours, *SMI.* *NOW.* are . . . by  
—are kindled from, *NOW.*; are kin-  
dled before, *MARTI.* break into flame  
before, *KAU.*; are rent before, *SMI.*  
V. 7. good—kind, *KAU.* a stronghold—  
for a refuge, *OR.*; a protection, *MARTI.*  
trouble—danger, *MARTI.* need, *NOW.*  
and he—Yahweh, *KAU.* *NOW.* take  
refuge—seek refuge, *KAU. MARTI.*  
*NOW.*; trust, *SMI.*; put their trust, *r.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 1.—V. 1. The . . .  
of the—A gloss, *KAU. MARTI.* V. 2. and  
avengeth; Jehovah—A gloss, *KAU.*  
*MARTI.* V. 3. and great in power—A  
gloss, *KAU. MARTI.* Jehovah (*second*)—  
A gloss, *KAU. MARTI.* V. 7. good—Add,  
to those who wait (hope, *NOW.*) on him,  
*SEPT. KAU. MARTI. NOW. SMI.*

<sup>x</sup> Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 106:9; Is.  
50:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>a</sup> Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Signs and  
Wonders,  
Drought, Jer.  
14:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Rivers, Is.  
32:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Bashan, Josh.  
12:4.  
<sup>e</sup> Is. 33:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Languish,  
Jer. 14:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Carmel,  
I Sam. 15:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Lebanon, Jer.  
18:14.

<sup>i</sup> Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 19:18.  
<sup>l</sup> Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Mic. 1:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 24:1, 20.  
<sup>p</sup> World, Rev.  
10:6.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 98:7.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 10:10.  
<sup>s</sup> Is. 13:13.  
<sup>t</sup> Wrath of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Is. 66:15.  
<sup>v</sup> Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Rocks, I Cor.  
10:4.  
<sup>x</sup> I Ki. 19:11.

<sup>y</sup> Goodness and  
Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
<sup>a</sup> Affliction,  
Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>b</sup> Adversity,  
Job 19:6.  
<sup>c</sup> Knowledge of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Refuge, Heb.  
6:18.

\* **NAHUM THE PROPHET.**—Unknown, except by Book of  
Nahum. Residence, Elkosh; Location uncertain—Nah. 1:1.  
Prophecies as if a Judean—1:15.  
**Time:** After Fall of No-amon (Thebes, 663 B.C.)—3:8-10;  
before Fall of Nineveh (606 B.C.)—2:1, 8-13; 3:1-17.  
**Style:** Nervous; Threatening to the Enemy; Hopeful to  
Judah—1:9-15; 3:1-7. Poetical—Chaps. 2, 3. Plaintive—  
3:18, 19. Graphic—1:4-8; 2:3-13; 3:1-7. Argumentative—  
3:8-17.  
**BOOK OF NAHUM.**—Part First: Jehovah against Nineveh  
—Chap. 1. Part Second: Fall of Nineveh—Chaps. 2, 3.  
**Leading Thought:** Nineveh will be destroyed—1:1, 8, 12;

2:7-13; 3:7, 18, 19. **Doctrine of God:** Jehovah, though slow  
to Wrath, takes Vengeance on Enemies—1:2, 3, 8, 12. He is  
mighty in Nature—1:4-6. He is good to them that trust  
Him—1:7, 15. He will destroy Nineveh—1:9-13; 5:5, 6; 2:13.  
**Accusation against Nineveh:** Drunkenness—1:10; 3:11.  
King counsels against Jehovah—1:9, 11. Idolatry—1:14.  
Rapacity—2:11-13; 3:1, 16, 17. Harlotry and Witchcraft—  
3:4. Military Weakness at last—1:10; 2:5, 6; 3:11-17.  
**Fate of the City:** Siege and Poor Defence—2:1, 5, 8; 3:1-3,  
14. Gates broken open—2:8; 3:13. Spoil taken—2:9, 10.  
Burning with Fire—2:8, 13; 3:13, 15. Fear and Mourning of  
People—2:7, 8, 10. Hopeless Waste—1:12, 15; 2:10; 3:17-19.

**8**  
*a* Is. 28:2, 18.  
*b* Flood, Gen. 7:6.  
*c* Enemies, Job 31:29.  
*d* Darkness, Job 38:9.  
*e* Is. 13:9, 10.

**9**  
*f* See v. 11.  
*g* See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
*h* See "Punishment for Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
*i* Is. 28:22.  
*j* See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21.

**10**  
*k* Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
*l* Mic. 7:4.  
*m* Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
*n* Is. 56:12.  
*o* Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
*p* See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
*q* Is. 5:24; 10:17.  
*r* Or, *as stubble fully dry*.  
*s* See "Grass," Gen. 37:2.

**11**  
*a* V. 9; Is. 10:7-11.  
*b* See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
*c* Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
*d* See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.  
*e* Or, *a wicked counsellor*.  
*f* Or, *worthlessness*.  
*g* Heb. *Belial*.

**12**  
*w* Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
*x* Or, *So will I afflict thee, that I shall afflict &c.*  
*y* Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
*z* Is. 54:7, 8; Lam. 3:31-33.

**13**  
*a* Is. 9:4; 10:27; Jer. 2:20.  
*b* Yoke, Jer. 27:11.

8 But with an <sup>a</sup>over-running <sup>b</sup>flood he will make a full end of her place, and will pursue his <sup>c</sup>enemies into <sup>d</sup>darkness.

9 What do ye <sup>e</sup>devise against Jê-hô-vâh? <sup>f</sup>he will make a <sup>g</sup>full end; affliction shall not rise up the second time. 10 For entangled like <sup>h</sup>thorns, and <sup>i</sup>drunken as with their <sup>j</sup>drink, they are <sup>k</sup>consumed <sup>l</sup>utterly as dry <sup>m</sup>stubble. 11 There is one gone forth out of thee, that <sup>n</sup>deviseth <sup>o</sup>evil against Jê-hô-vâh, <sup>p</sup>that counselleth <sup>q</sup>wickedness. 12 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh: Though they be in full strength, and likewise many, even so shall they be <sup>r</sup>cut down, and he shall pass away. <sup>s</sup>Though I have afflicted thee, I will <sup>t</sup>afflict thee <sup>u</sup>no more. 13 And now will I <sup>v</sup>break his <sup>w</sup>yoke from off thee,

Var. Read.—V. 8. But with—And at, KAU. MARTI; But in, OR.; With, SMI. But . . . flood—and when the deluge gushes thence, NOW. flood—Add, he will save them, KAU. MARTI; he saves them, NOW. will make—makes, SMI. NOW, her place—his adversaries, MARTI, NOW.; his rebels, SMI. will . . . darkness—his foes 'he comes down on' (pushes out, NOW.) in darkness, SMI. NOW, will pursue—will hurl, KAU.; huris, MARTI. darkness—i.e. of Nineveh, Var. V. 9. ye devise against—thinks ye of, SMI. NOW. against—Or, of, Ev. Ke. he . . . time—He is one that makes utter destruction; Not twice need trouble arise, SMI.; Yahweh destroys completely, not twice will he take vengeance on his adversaries, NOW. make a full end—complete his work, MARTI. affliction . . . time—not twice will he avenge himself on his adversaries, SEPT. KAU. MARTI. affliction—trouble (as v. 7), Var. V. 10. Cut off thorns are they all. Devoured like straw by the fire, MARTI; For though they be like plaited thorns, And sodd as ' (Heb. drenched as with their drink); like a tangled yew (The text is corrupt), SMI. For . . . drink—', NOW. KAU. For—For though, Var. r. drunken . . . drink—interlaced as thorns, Var. drunken—drenched, OR. r. as with—according to, Var. are—shall be, KAU. NOW. SMI. r. V. 11. There . . . deviseth—Out of these came ye forth that imagined, Var. NOW.; Came there not out of thee one to plan . . . ? SMI. V. 12. Though . . . away—At an end are the days of my controversy, past and gone, humbled have I thee, shall not again humble thee, MARTI; though the great waters are full, they shall yet 'vanish and flow away, NOW.; 'many waters, yet shall they be cut off and pass away, SMI. strength—numbers, Var. likewise—so very, Var. many—numerous, OR. cut down—shorn off (or, away), OR. Though (second) . . . more—and I will so humble thee that I need humble thee no more, SMI. I will—[however] I will, KAU.

and will burst thy <sup>b</sup>bonds in sunder.

14 And Jê-hô-vâh hath given commandment concerning thee, that <sup>a</sup>no more of thy <sup>b</sup>name be sown: out of the <sup>c</sup>house of thy <sup>d</sup>gods will I cut off the <sup>e</sup>graven image and the molten image; I will make thy <sup>f</sup>grave; for thou art vile.

\*15 Behold, <sup>g</sup>upon the <sup>h</sup>mountains the <sup>i</sup>feet of <sup>j</sup>him that bringeth good <sup>k</sup>tidings, that <sup>l</sup>publisheth <sup>m</sup>peace! Keep thy <sup>n</sup>feasts, O <sup>o</sup>Jû-dâh, perform thy <sup>p</sup>vows; for <sup>q</sup>the wicked one shall <sup>r</sup>no more pass through thee; he is <sup>s</sup>utterly cut off.

2 <sup>t</sup>He that <sup>u</sup>dasheth in pieces is come up against thee: <sup>v</sup>keep the <sup>w</sup>fortress, <sup>x</sup>watch the way, make thy <sup>y</sup>loins strong, fortify thy power mightily. 2 For <sup>z</sup>Jê-hô-vâh restoreth the <sup>a</sup>excellency of Jacob, <sup>b</sup>as the excellency

V. 13. And—So, NOW. yoke—staff, NOW. from off thee—that it strike thee not, NOW. burst in sunder—untie, OR.; tear asunder, NOW. bonds—bands, OR. NOW. V. 14. And—But (viz. with reference to Nineveh), Var.; omit, NOW. concerning—against, KAU.; in respect to, NOW. more . . . sown—seed shall there be more of thy name, OR.; more of thy seed be sown, SMI.; more shall thy name be remembered, KAU. the . . . gods—thy house of God, NOW. house—Temple, KAU. gods—god, Var. will (twice)—Omit, NOW. thy grave—Or, (them), Ev. Bâ. Pu. for thou art vile—found too light, OR.; 'to a disgrace, KAU. MARTI; 'NOW. SMI. vile—(found) light, Ev. Hi. Ke. Pu. Kl. Cf. for idea, Dan. 5:27, Var. V. 15. mountains—Add, appear, KAU.; are, NOW. him . . . tidings—the messenger of victory (joy, NOW.), MARTI, NOW. peace—Hail! MARTI, KAU.; salvation, NOW. perform—pay, MARTI, NOW. KAU. pass through—come over, NOW. thee—Add, 'he is destroyed,' NOW. Chap. 2.—V. 1. He . . . come—Or, a mail is come, Ev. Hi. (Pr. 25:18); the shatterer (Hammer, SMI.) is come, NOW. SMI. against thee—before thy face, r. fortress—watch, KAU. NOW.; good watch, MARTI; munition, r. watch—Add, upon, KAU. MARTI, OR. NOW. make . . . strong—pluck up thy courage, KAU.; gird thy loins, NOW. MARTI. V. 2. restoreth—will restore again, NOW.; bringeth again, r. excellency (twice)—vine, KAU. MARTI, NOW.; pride, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 10. Text exceedingly corrupt, Nô. V. 12. and he . . . Though—and pass away, Though, Meier. Kue. (dividing words differently), Var. Though (second) . . . more—Omit, NOW. Chap. 2.—V. 2. as . . . Israel—Omit, NOW.

<sup>b</sup> Bondage, John 8:33.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.

**14**  
*d* Job 18:17; Ps. 109:13; Is. 14:21, 22; Jer. 22:30.  
*e* Name, Acts 16:18.  
*f* See "Temples," I Sam. 1:9.  
*g* See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
*h* Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
*i* Is. 46:1, 2; Mic. 5:13, 14.  
*j* Grave, Job 3:22.  
*k* See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
*l* Es. 32:22, 23.

**15**  
*\** Ch. 2:1 in Heb.  
*m* Is. 40:9; 52:7; Rom. 10:15.  
*n* Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
*o* Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
*p* Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
*q* Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
*r* Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
*s* Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
*t* Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
*u* Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
*v* Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
*w* The Wicked, Ez. 23:7.  
*x* Or, the man of worthlessness, Heb. *Belial*.  
*y* Is. 52:1; Joel 3:17.  
*z* Is. 29:7, 8.

**1**  
*a* See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.  
*b* Jer. 51:20-23.  
*c* See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
*d* V. 5; ch. 3:12, 14.  
*e* Fortifications, Nah. 3:14.  
*f* See "Watchman," Neh. 4:9.  
*g* Loins, Is. 11:5.

**2**  
*g* Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
*h* Is. 60:15.  
*i* Ez. 37:21-23.

- 2**  
**a** Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
**b** Jer. 48:11.  
**c** Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
**d** Ps. 80:12, 13.  
**e** Vine, Is. 5:2.  
**f** Branches, John 15:5.
- 3**  
**o** See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.  
**a** See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
**i** See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
**j** See "Courage," Num. 13:30.  
**k** Ez. 23:14, 15.  
**l** Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
**l** Heb. are with fire of steel.  
**m** Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**n** See "Trees and Plants," Ps. 144:12.  
**2** Heb. cypress-trees.  
**o** Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
**p** Job 39:23.
- 4**  
**q** Ch. 3:2, 3; Is. 66:15; Ez. 26:10.  
**r** Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
**s** Torch, Ju. 7:16.  
**t** Jer. 4:13.  
**u** See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.
- 5**  
**v** Nobles, Is. 32:8.  
**w** Ch. 3:18.  
**z** See "Stumbling-blocks," Jer. 6:21.  
**y** Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
**z** See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.
- 6**  
**a** Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
**b** Ch. 1:8; 13:13; Is. 45:1.  
**c** Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
**d** Palace, Dan. 8:2.
- 7**  
**3** Or, Huzzab is uncovered &c.  
**e** Handmaid, II Chr. 6:22.  
**f** Mourning, John 11:35.  
**g** Is. 38:14;  
**h** Or, lead her.  
**i** Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
**i** Dove, Gen. 8:10.  
**i** Is. 32:12.  
**f** Heb. hearts.

of <sup>a</sup>Is-ra-ël; for the emptiers have <sup>b</sup>emptied them out, and <sup>c</sup>destroyed their <sup>d</sup>'vine-branches. 3 The <sup>e</sup>'shield of his <sup>f</sup>'mighty men is made <sup>g</sup>'red, the <sup>h</sup>'valiant men are in <sup>i</sup>'scarlet: the <sup>j</sup>'chariots <sup>k</sup>'flash with steel in the <sup>l</sup>'day of his preparation, and the <sup>m</sup>'<sup>n</sup> cypress <sup>o</sup>'<sup>p</sup> spears are brandished. 4 The <sup>q</sup>'chariots rage in the <sup>r</sup>'streets; they rush to and fro in the broad ways: the appearance of them is like <sup>s</sup>'torches; they <sup>t</sup>'run like the <sup>u</sup>'lightnings. 5 He remembereth his <sup>v</sup>'nobles: they <sup>w</sup>'stumble in their march; they make haste to the <sup>x</sup>'wall thereof, and the <sup>y</sup>'mantelet is prepared. 6 The <sup>z</sup>'<sup>a</sup> gates of the <sup>b</sup>'rivers are opened, and the <sup>c</sup>'palace is dissolved. 7 <sup>d</sup> And it is decreed: she is uncovered, she is carried away; and her <sup>e</sup>'handmaids <sup>f</sup>'<sup>g</sup> moan as with the <sup>h</sup>'voice of <sup>i</sup>'doves, <sup>j</sup>'beating upon their <sup>k</sup>'breasts.

**Var. Rend.—V. 2 (cont.).** emptiers—plunderers, OR. NOW.; destroyers, KAU. emptied them out—plundered them, OR. NOW.; destroyed them, KAU. destroyed—marred, R. V. 3. shield—shields, KAU. mighty men—heroes, NOW. is—are, KAU. the—[his], KAU. are in scarlet—<sup>a</sup> MARTI, KAU. NOW. are—are clad, OR. flash with steel—Perhaps, a fire of steel bosses (*Lit.* of steels), Strauss, *Ke. Kl.* flash with—resemble the fire of, NOW. in . . . brandished—when he hitches them up, 'the horses' prance, NOW. (?) cypress—horses, SEPT. PESH. KAU. cypress . . . brandished—spears are shaken terribly, R.; spears are brandished—<sup>a</sup> KAU. are brandished—he made to quiver, Var. V. 4. rush to and fro—justle one against another, R. to . . . in—galloping over, MARTI. run—run to and fro, MARTI; hasten to and fro, NOW. V. 5. remembereth—calleth upon, OR.; bethinketh him of, Var. nobles—worthies, R. in their march—in their paths, NOW. to—upon, KAU. thereof, and—however [already], KAU. mantelet—Probably, *Ew. Ke. Pu. Kl.* storm-roof, MARTI, KAU. OR.; add, of Nineveh, KAU. is—is being, NOW. V. 6. are—are being, NOW. dissolved—Add, [in fear], KAU. MARTI. V. 7. And . . . uncovered—and the queen shall be uncovered, MARTI. it is decreed—it is appointed (?), *De Dieu, Ke. Pu. Kl.* (*Ob-scure*), she, KAU. it . . . she—Huzzab, R. is (*second*)—shall be, OR. she is (*second*)—*Omit*, OR.; shall be, MARTI, NOW. moan—sigh, KAU.; sob, MARTI; lament, OR. NOW. with . . . of—cooing, KAU.; *omit*, NOW. beating—they beat, NOW. breasts—bosom, KAU. OR. V. 8. Nineveh is like a water-pool, Whose water escapes; "Hold! Hold!" they cry; but no one looks back, KAU.; But Nineveh—though like a watergatherer are her waters

8 But <sup>k</sup>'<sup>l</sup> Nin-é-vêh hath been <sup>m</sup>'from of old like a <sup>n</sup>'pool of <sup>o</sup>'water: yet they flee away. Stand, stand, <sup>p</sup>'they <sup>q</sup>'cry; but <sup>r</sup>'none <sup>s</sup>'looketh back. 9 <sup>t</sup>'Take ye the <sup>u</sup>'spoils of <sup>v</sup>'silver, take the spoils of <sup>w</sup>'gold; for <sup>x</sup>'there is no end of the <sup>y</sup>'store, the <sup>z</sup>'glory of all goodly <sup>a</sup>'furniture. 10 She is <sup>b</sup>'empty, and void, and <sup>c</sup>'waste; and the <sup>d</sup>'heart melteth, and the <sup>e</sup>'knees smite together, and <sup>f</sup>'anguish is in all <sup>g</sup>'loins, and the <sup>h</sup>'<sup>i</sup> faces of them all are waxed pale. 11 Where is the <sup>j</sup>'den of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions, where the <sup>k</sup>'lion and the lioness walked, the lion's whelp, and none made them afraid? 12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and <sup>l</sup>'filled his <sup>m</sup>'caves with prey, and his dens with ravin. 13 Behold, <sup>n</sup>'<sup>o</sup> I am against thee, saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, and I will <sup>p</sup>'<sup>q</sup> burn her chariots

—so they &c., OR.; And Nineveh is as a water-pool, when they flow; stay! stay! but there is none who turns, *Nö.* yet—and those (warriors), Var. looketh—bringeth them, OR. V. 9. Rob ye silver, rob ye gold! Immeasurable is the store; And take ye a burden (load) Of all sorts of treasures, MARTI; plunder gold, plunder silver, endless are the treasures, the abundance of all costly furniture, NOW. V. 9. Take—[Then] take, KAU. the glory of all—[there is] a mass of all sorts of, KAU. glory—heavy mass, OR. glory . . . furniture—mass of all precious vessels, Var. goodly—pleasant, R. furniture—treasures, OR. V. 10. She is—*Omit*, NOW. loins—hips, NOW. the faces . . . pale—all countenances are glowing red, NOW. V. 11. is—is [now], KAU. den—place of refuge, NOW. and—which was, Var.; and what, NOW. feeding—hiding, WE. MARTI, KAU. feeding-place—den, NOW. where—whither, MARTI, KAU. NOW. and the lioness—*Omit*, KAU. NOW. walked—withdraw, MARTI, KAU.; went, NOW. the (*last*)—[and] the, KAU. lion's whelp—young lion, NOW. and none . . . afraid—terrified by none, NOW.; and none startled, KAU. V. 12. The tear—(And where is) the lion which tare . . . ? Var. caves . . . with ravin—places of refuge with the torn, NOW. V. 13. Jehovah—Yahweh; [the God of], KAU. burn—cause to rise, NOW. her—thy, MARTI, KAU. CH. BUD. BUHL. DA. NOW. chariots—'camp', KAU. (?) dwelling-place, MARTI, DA. mass, BUHL; pit, BUD.; 'thicket', NOW.

**Var. Read.—V. 5.** He . . . march—*A gloss*, MARTI. He . . . nobles—*A* NOW. KAU.

- 8**  
**k** Nineveh, II Ki. 19:36.  
**l** Ch. 1:1; 3:7.  
**6** Or, from the days that she hath been.  
**m** Pool, John 9:7.  
**n** Is. 14:23.  
**o** Water, Ps. 95:5.  
**p** Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
**q** See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
**r** Jer. 46:5.  
**7** Or, causeth them to turn.
- 9**  
**s** Zeph. 1:18; Rev. 18:12, 16.  
**t** Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
**u** Silver, Job 22:25.  
**v** Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
**w** Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
**x** Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
**y** Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
**8** Or, wealth.  
**z** Num. 3:8; I Chr. 9:29.
- 10**  
**a** V. 2; Is. 24:1; 34:10–15.  
**b** See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
**c** Heart, Acts 15:9.  
**d** Ps. 22:14; Is. 13:7, 8; Ez. 21:7.  
**e** Knees, Is. 35:3.  
**f** Anguish, John 16:21.  
**g** Loins, Is. 11:5.  
**h** Face, Is. 6:2.  
**i** Joel 2:6.
- 11**  
**j** Ch. 3:1; Is. 5:29; Jer. 4:7.  
**k** Lion, Job 4:10.
- 12**  
**l** Is. 10:6–14; Jer. 51:34.  
**m** Cave, John 11:38.
- 13**  
**n** Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**o** Ch. 3:5; Jer. 21:13; Ez. 5:8.  
**p** See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
**q** Josh. 11:6, 9; Ps. 46:9.

## 13

- a Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
b Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
c Lion, Job 4:10.  
d Ch. 3:1, 12; Is. 49:24, 25.  
e Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
f II Ki. 18:17-25; 19:9-13.  
g Messengers, Mal. 2:7.

## 1

- h See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
i Ez. 24:6, 9.  
j Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
k City, Gen. 4:17.  
l Lying, Lev. 19:11.

## 2

- m Ch. 2:3, 4; Job 39:22-25; Jer. 47:3.  
n Whip, I Ki. 12:11.  
o Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
p Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.

## 3

- q Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
r Or, *charging*.  
s Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
t Is. 34:3; 66:16.  
u See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
v See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
w Is. 37:36; Ez. 39:4.  
x Body, Num. 25:8.

## 4

- z Is. 23:17; Ez. 16:25-29; Rev. 17:1, 2.  
y See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
z See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
a See "Beauty," Ps. 50:2.  
b Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
c Is. 47:9, 12, 13.  
d See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
e Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
f Rev. 18:3.  
g Family, Eph. 5:22.

## 5

- h Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Ch. 2:13; Jer. 50:31; Ez. 26:3.  
j See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

in the <sup>a</sup> smoke, and the <sup>b</sup> sword shall devour thy young <sup>c</sup> lions; and I will <sup>d</sup> cut off thy prey from the <sup>e</sup> earth, and the <sup>f</sup> voice of thy <sup>g</sup> messengers shall no more be heard.

**3** <sup>h</sup> Woe to the <sup>i</sup> bloody <sup>j</sup> city! it is all full of <sup>k</sup> lies and rapine; the prey departeth not. 2 The <sup>l</sup> noise of the <sup>m</sup> whip, and the noise of the rattling of wheels, and prancing <sup>n</sup> horses, and bounding <sup>o</sup> chariots, 3 the <sup>p</sup> horseman <sup>q</sup> mounting, and the flashing sword, and the glittering <sup>r</sup> spear, and a <sup>s</sup> multitude of <sup>t</sup> slain, and a great heap of <sup>u</sup> corpses, and there is <sup>v</sup> no end of the <sup>w</sup> bodies; they stumble upon their bodies;—4 because of the <sup>x</sup> multitude of the <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> whoredoms of the <sup>a</sup> well-favored <sup>b</sup> harlot, the <sup>c</sup> mistress of <sup>d</sup> witchcrafts, that selleth <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> nations through her whoredoms, and <sup>g</sup> families through her witchcrafts. 5 Behold, <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> I am against thee, <sup>j</sup> saith

Var. Read.—V. 13 (*cont.*). smoke—"fire," CH. MARTI. (?) Chap. 3.—V. 1. bloody city—city of blood-guilt, NOW. full—together full, NOW. it . . . not—All of her guile, robbery-full, ceaseless rapine, SMI. and . . . not—oppression and of those that forsake not plunder, OR. and rapine—[and] oppression, MARTI. KAU. the prey—[where] the prey, KAU.; By whom the, MARTI. V. 2. Prefix, Hark! SMI. OR. MARTI. The noise of—Hark, SMI. NOW. and—Hark! KAU. MARTI. and . . . the—Hark, SMI. NOW. rattling—rumbling, SMI. prancing—rushing thence, NOW.; galloping, SMI. bounding—jumping, *a.*; dancing, NOW. V. 3. the . . . mounting—Horsemen making to rear, Var.; Prancing horsemen, NOW. a multitude—an abundance, NOW. great heap—multitude, NOW. corpses—the dead, MARTI; carcasses, *a.* and (*last*)—yea, Var. there . . . of—endless, NOW. no—none, *a.* bodies (*twice*)—dead bodies, OR. KAU.; corpses, MARTI, *a.* they—one, MARTI, NOW. stumble—stumbles, MARTI. NOW. their—*Omit*, OR. KAU. upon—over, MARTI. NOW. V. 4. Prefix, [Such happens], KAU. because—on account of, NOW. multitude of the—innumerable, KAU.; the many, NOW. that selleth—who ensnares, NOW. sell—eth—made drunken, BUD. KAU. MARTI. nations—peoples, KAU. through (*twice*)—with, NOW. SMI. families—nations, KAU.; peoples, NOW.; races, SMI. V. 5. Jehovah—Yahweh [the God], KAU. uncover—discover, *a.* upon—over, OR.; to, SMI. upon thy face—before the eyes, NOW. nakedness—shame, NOW. shame—disgrace, NOW. V. 6. make thee vile—dishonor thee, MARTI. NOW. set—make, NOW. gazing-stock—spectacle, KAU. OR. V. 7. It

Jê-hô'vâh of hosts, and I will <sup>k</sup> uncover thy <sup>l</sup> skirts <sup>m</sup> upon thy <sup>n</sup> face; and I will show the nations <sup>o</sup> thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy <sup>p</sup> shame. 6 And I will <sup>q</sup> cast <sup>r</sup> abominable filth upon thee, and <sup>s</sup> make thee vile, and will set thee as a <sup>t</sup> gazing-stock. 7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall <sup>u</sup> flee from thee, and say, <sup>v</sup> "Nîn-ê-vêh" <sup>w</sup> is laid waste: <sup>x</sup> "who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek <sup>y</sup> comforters for thee?"

8 Art thou better than <sup>a</sup> Nô-â'môn, that was situate among the <sup>b</sup> rivers, that had the <sup>c</sup> waters round about her; whose rampart was <sup>d</sup> the <sup>e</sup> sea, and her <sup>f</sup> wall was of the sea? 9 <sup>g</sup> E-thî-ô-pî-â and <sup>h</sup> Ê-gypt were her strength, and it was infinite; <sup>i</sup> Pût and <sup>j</sup> Lû'blîm were thy <sup>k</sup> helpers. 10 Yet was she <sup>l</sup> carried away, she went into <sup>m</sup> captivity; her <sup>n</sup> young children also were dashed in pieces at the <sup>o</sup> head of all the <sup>p</sup> streets; and they <sup>q</sup> cast lots for her <sup>r</sup> hon-

. . . pass—*Omit*, NOW. that . . . upon—every one who sees, NOW. flee—shall shame thee, NOW. laid waste—ravaged, OR.; destroyed, NOW. bemoan—pity, KAU.; condole with, NOW. whence—and whence, NOW. seek—take, NOW. comforters—those that prepare the funeral feast, WILD. KAU.; those that mourn, MARTI. thee—her, SEPT. OORT. KAU. MARTI. V. 8. No-amon—No (*i.e.* Thebes) of Amon (*i.e.* the sun-god Amen, Jer. 46:25). Var. was situate—*Or*, enthroned, OR. among—by, KAU. OR. MARTI. NOW. rivers—Nile-canals, Var.; Nile-streams, OR. that had the—*Omit*, NOW. sea—River (=Nile), KAU.; flood, MARTI. and her—whose, NOW.; *omit*, SMI.; her, MARTI. KAU. the sea—water, NOW. KAU. MARTI. V. 9. Cush was her strength and Put innumerable, and Lybians were her helpers, MARTI. Ethiopia—*Heb.* Cush, Var.; Cush, NOW. MARTI; People of Cush, KAU. Ethiopia—*a.* infinite—Cush was thy strength and Egypt without number, NOW. were—are, OR.; and it was infinite—innumerable, KAU. MARTI. Put—people of Put, KAU. thy—her, KAU. NOW. MARTI; among thy, OR. V. 10. Yet was she—But [also] she was, KAU.; Also she is (was, MARTI; must, NOW.), OR. MARTI, NOW. carried . . . went—go into exile, NOW. head—corners, MARTI. KAU. OR. NOW.; top, *a.* for . . . men—over her nobles, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. not—Add, (and no end of slaughter), MARTI. V. 8. that had . . . her—A gloss, KAU. MARTI.

- k Jer. 12:26.  
l Skirts, Ex. 28:33.  
m Or, *before*.  
n Face, Is. 6:2.  
o Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
p Shame, Phil. 3:19.

## 6

- q Job 9:31.  
r See "Abomination," Lev. 7:21.  
s Job 30:8; Mal. 2:9.  
t Is. 14:16; Jer. 31:37.

## 7

- u Ch. 2:8; Jer. 51:9.  
v Ch. 1:1; 2:8; Zeph. 2:13.  
w Nineveh, II Ki. 19:36.  
x See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
y Is. 51:19; Jer. 15:5.  
z Mourning, John 11:35.  
a See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.

## 8

- a Jer. 46:25; Ez. 30:14-16.  
b Or, *canals*. See Ez. 7:19.  
c Water, Ps. 95:5.  
d Is. 19:6-8.  
e That is, the Nile.  
f Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
g Wall, Jer. 51:58.

## 9

- f Ethiopia, Esth. 1:1.  
g Is. 20:5.  
h Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
i Put, Gen. 10:6.  
j Lubim, II Chr. 12:3.  
k Help, Acts 26:22.

## 10

- l Is. 19:4; 20:4.  
m Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
n Children suffer for sins of Parents, Gen. 3:16.  
o Hos. 13:16.  
p Head, Pr. 20:29.  
q Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
r Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
s Joel 3:3; Ob. 11.  
t See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.

- <sup>10</sup>  
a Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
b See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>11</sup>  
c See "Nineveh," II Ki. 19:36.  
d Drunkenness, Pr. 23:20.  
e Is. 49:26; Jer. 25:27.  
f Ch. 1:8; Is. 2:10, 19; Hos. 10:8.  
1 Or, *a defence against*.  
o Enemy, Job 31:29.  
<sup>12</sup>  
A Fig-trees, Deut. 8:8.  
i Is. 28:4; Hab. 1:10.  
j See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>13</sup>  
l See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
m Women, Ruth 3:9.  
n Is. 19:16; Jer. 51:30.  
o Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
p Land, Gen. 23:15.  
q Ch. 2:6; Is. 45:1, 2.  
r Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
s See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
t Bars, Jonah 2:6.  
<sup>14</sup>  
u See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:20.  
v II Chr. 32:3, 4, 11.  
w Water, Ps. 95:5.  
x See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
y Ch. 2:1.  
z Clay, Rom. 9:21.  
a Mortar, Es. 13:10.  
2 Or, *lay hold of the brickmould*.  
b Brick, Ex. 1:14.  
<sup>15</sup>  
c V. 13; ch. 6:15, 16.

orable men, and all her great men were bound in <sup>a b</sup> chains. 11 'Thou also shalt be <sup>d e</sup> drunken; thou shalt be <sup>f</sup> hid; thou also shalt seek <sup>1</sup> a stronghold because of the <sup>o</sup> enemy. 12 All thy fortresses shall be *like* <sup>h</sup> fig-trees with the <sup>i j</sup> first-ripe figs: if they be shaken, they fall into the <sup>k</sup> mouth of the eater. 13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are <sup>l m n</sup> women; the <sup>o</sup> gates of thy <sup>p</sup> land are set wide <sup>q</sup> open unto thine enemies: the <sup>r</sup> fire hath <sup>s</sup> devoured thy <sup>t</sup> bars. 14 <sup>u v</sup> Draw thee <sup>w</sup> water for the <sup>x</sup> siege; <sup>y</sup> strengthen thy <sup>z</sup> fortresses; go into the <sup>a</sup> clay, and tread the <sup>b</sup> mortar; <sup>c</sup> make strong the <sup>d</sup> brickkiln. 15 There shall the <sup>e</sup> fire devour thee; the <sup>f</sup> sword shall cut thee off; it shall devour thee like the <sup>g</sup> canker-worm: make thyself many as the

Var. Read.—V. 10 (*cont.*), and (*last*)—*Om.*, NOW. V. 11. *hid*—overcome with faintness, *Ev. Hi.*; benighted, MARTI, KAU. NOW.; veiled (in mourning), OR. stronghold—refuge, Var. KAU. OR. NOW. MARTI. because of—before, KAU. OR. NOW. V. 12. fortresses—warriors, MARTI. shall be *like*—are (like), KAU.; are like, NOW.; are, OR. V. 13. people—warriors, KAU.; *om.*, MARTI. are—have become, NOW. are . . . open—shall surely set themselves wide open, OR.; have opened themselves, NOW. hath devoured—devours, KAU. OR. V. 14. for—[the time of], KAU. strengthen—repair, MARTI, NOW. go into—step into, KAU. OR. MARTI. tread on, NOW. tread—stamp, MARTI, OR. KAU. NOW. make . . . brickkiln—lay hold of the brickmould, Hoffmann, Dr. KAU. NOW. a *margin*. (see II Sam. 12:31) brickkiln—brickmould, OR. MARTI. V. 15. it . . . canker-worm—the battle-axe shall destroy thee, NOW. like—with, KAU. canker-worm—axe, KAU. make thyself (*twice*)—though thou makest, KAU. MARTI; though thou be, NOW. many (*twice*)—numerous, NOW. canker-worm—locusts, NOW. locust—grasshoppers, NOW. V. 16. Thou . . . above—Though thou have more merchants than, MARTI, NOW.; Multiply

<sup>e f</sup> canker-worm; make thyself many as the <sup>g</sup> locust. 16 Thou hast multiplied thy <sup>h</sup> merchants above the <sup>i</sup> stars of <sup>j</sup> heaven: the canker-worm <sup>k</sup> ravageth, and fleeth away. 17 Thy <sup>l</sup> princes are as the locusts, and thy <sup>m</sup> marshals as the swarms of <sup>n</sup> grasshoppers, which <sup>o</sup> encamp in the <sup>p</sup> hedges in the <sup>q</sup> cold <sup>r</sup> day, but when the <sup>s</sup> sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not <sup>t</sup> known where they are. 18 Thy <sup>u</sup> shepherds <sup>v</sup> slumber, O <sup>w</sup> king of <sup>x</sup> As-syr-<sup>y</sup> A-y; thy <sup>z</sup> nobles are at <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> rest; thy people are <sup>c</sup> scattered upon the <sup>d</sup> mountains, and there is none to gather them. 19 There is <sup>e</sup> no assuaging of thy hurt; thy <sup>f</sup> wound is grievous: all that hear the report of thee <sup>g</sup> clap their hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy <sup>h</sup> wickedness passed continually?

thy merchants more numerable than, KAU. ravageth—hath spread itself out (for spoil), Var.; sheds its skin, KAU. NOW.; bursts the cocoon, OR. MARTI; spoileth, a. fleeth—hath fled, OR. V. 17. princes—crowned, a. <sup>r</sup> NOW.; Minzarim, MARTI. locusts—grasshoppers, NOW. marshals—Tapasrim, MARTI; <sup>o</sup> NOW. KAU. the swarms—a swarm, KAU. grasshoppers—locusts, NOW. in—on, NOW. hedges—walls, NOW. KAU. MARTI. their . . . are—none knoweth whither, KAU.; none knoweth their place where they were, NOW.; Unknown is their place, MARTI. V. 18. slumber—have fallen asleep (in death), OR. MARTI; have slept, NOW. nobles—worthies, a. are at rest—lie (asleep), KAU.; remain silent (or, quiet), OR.; expired, MARTI. slumbered, NOW.; dwell, Var. are—is, NOW.; were, OR. V. 19. assuaging—healing, KAU. MARTI, NOW. hurt—breach (Jer. 10:19); destruction, NOW. grievous—incurable, KAU. NOW.; mortal, MARTI. the report—the bruit, a; *om.*, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 15. make (*second*) . . . locust—A gloss, NOW. V. 18. O king of Assyria—A gloss, KAU. MARTI. V. 19. for upon . . . continually—A gloss, MARTI.

- d Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
e See "Insects," Pr. 30:15.  
f Joel 1:4.  
<sup>16</sup>  
o See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
h Is. 23:8.  
i Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
j Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
k Or, *spreadeth himself*.  
<sup>17</sup>  
l Prince, Num. 2:7.  
m Jer. 51:27.  
n Or, *scribes*.  
o See "Encampment," Num. 81:10.  
p Or, *walls*.  
q Cold, Rev. 3:15.  
r Sun, Lev. 25:8.  
s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>18</sup>  
r Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
s Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
t Pr. 7:6, 5, 6; Is. 56:10; Jer. 51:57.  
u Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
v Assyria, II Ki. 15:19.  
w Nobles, Is. 32:8.  
x Ch. 2:5.  
y Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
z See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
a I Ki. 22:17; Is. 13:14.  
b Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>19</sup>  
c Jer. 48:11; Mic. 1:9.  
d See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.  
e Wound, Job 34:6.  
f Jer. 30:12.  
g Clapping Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
h Job 27:23; Lam. 2:15.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j V. 4; Is. 37:18.  
k See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.

\* FORTIFICATION.—The earliest cities of Palestine were usually planted on the spur of a mountain, the builders thus availing themselves of the steep rock-faces as the first line of defence. "The walls of brick or stone, supplied by art, and supplementing the work of nature, followed the course of the ridge, the rock itself being frequently cut away to form artificial scarps."

Walls.—These fortifying walls were the distinguishing feature of the city, villages being without walls, and having merely a watch-tower—Deut. 3:4, 5; II Sam. 20:15; I Ki.

3:1, 21:23; II Ki. 14:13; 17:19; 18:8; Is. 2:15; Es. 38:11; Zeph. 1:16.

Use of Towers in Cities and Strongholds.—Babylon—Gen. 11:4, 5. Shechem—Ju. 9:44-49. Thebez—Ju. 9:50-55. Jezreel—II Ki. 9:17. Jerusalem—II Chr. 26:9, 15; 32:5; Ps. 48:12, 13; Is. 32:14. Judah—II Chr. 11:5-12; 14:0, 7; 27:4. At the Gates of Tyre—Ez. 26:8.

The Metaphorical Use of.—Ps. 18:2; 61:3; 144:2; Jer. 6:27; Hab. 2:1.

# THE BOOK OF HĀ-BĀK-KŪK

1: 1

THE CHALDEANS RAISED UP TO PUNISH JUDAH'S SINS

1: 7

<sup>1</sup>  
a See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
b Burden, Ps.  
55:22.  
c Is. 13:1; Nah.  
1:1.  
d Or, oracle.  
e Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>2</sup>  
e Ps. 13:1, 2;  
22:1, 2.  
f Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
g See "Answer  
to Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
h Jer. 14:9.  
i Salvation  
from Enemies,  
Acts 2:40.

<sup>3</sup>  
j V. 13; Ps.  
55:9-11; Jer.  
20:18.  
k See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
l Or, cause me  
to look.  
m Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
n Jer. 20:8.  
o Strife, Pr.  
26:21.  
p Jer. 15:10.

<sup>4</sup>  
p Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
q See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
r Ps. 119:126;  
Is. 59:12-14.  
s Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
3 Or, goeth not  
forth unto  
victory.

**1** \* The <sup>b c 1</sup> burden which  
did see.

2 O Jê-hô-vâh, 'how long  
shall I 'cry, and 'thou wilt not  
hear? I cry out unto thee of vio-  
lence, and thou wilt <sup>h</sup> not 'save.  
3 Why dost thou show me <sup>1 k</sup> in-  
iquity, and <sup>2</sup> look upon perverse-  
ness? for <sup>1 m</sup> destruction and <sup>†</sup> vio-  
lence are before me; and there is  
<sup>n o</sup> strife, and contention riseth up.  
4 Therefore the <sup>p q</sup> law is slack-  
ed, and <sup>3</sup> justice doth never go forth;

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. burden—  
oracle, OR. MARTI; utterance, GU.;  
prophecy, NOW. see—receive, GU. V.  
2. shall—Omit, NOW. cry—cry for help,  
OR. wilt (twice)—dost, GU. MARTI.  
NOW. I (second)—[How long] I, GU.  
save—help, NOW. V. 3. show me iniquity—  
make me experience misfortune, GU.  
show me—let me see, MARTI, OR.  
NOW. iniquity—disaster, MARTI. iniquity  
... me—vanity and weariness, be-  
holdest violence and wickedness, which I  
suffer, NOW. look—'make me' look,  
GU.; must I look, MARTI. look upon—  
beholdest, Var. for ... me—wherefore  
are destruction and violence before mine  
eyes, GU. MARTI. destruction—spoil-  
ing, R. and (third) ... up—strife and  
contention, GU. contention—wrangling,  
NOW. V. 4. is—being, NOW. law—  
truth, NOW. slack-<sup>ed</sup>—Lû. benumbed,  
Var.; 'violated,' NOW. justice  
forth—the right comes not to light,  
NOW. justice—judgment, R. doth com-  
pass about—destroys, NOW. therefore

for the <sup>u</sup> "wicked doth <sup>v</sup> compass  
about the <sup>w</sup> "righteous; therefore  
justice goeth forth <sup>x</sup> perverted.

5 <sup>y</sup> Behold ye <sup>z</sup> among the <sup>a</sup> na-  
tions, and look, and <sup>b</sup> wonder  
marvellously; for <sup>c</sup> "I am working  
a <sup>d e</sup> work in your <sup>1</sup> days, which  
ye will not <sup>f</sup> believe though it be  
told you. 6 For, lo, I <sup>h</sup> raise up  
the 'Châl-dê-âns, that <sup>1</sup> bitter  
and hasty nation, that march  
through the breadth of the  
<sup>k</sup> earth, to <sup>1 m</sup> possess dwelling-  
places that are not theirs. 7

<sup>5</sup> They are <sup>n</sup> terrible and dread-  
—'and,' GU. MARTI. goeth forth—is,  
GU.; is ever, MARTI; appears, NOW. V.  
5. Behold—Look, Var.; Stand up,  
MARTI. among the nations—"faithless,"  
SEPT. GU. MARTI; "profligate," NOW.  
look—look ye around, OR.; look around,  
GU. and ... marvellously—Pretend  
to be terror-stricken that ye may be startled,  
GU.; Be confounded and terror-stricken,  
MARTI; stare 'and be astonished,  
NOW. I am—he is, GU. NOW. though  
—if, GU. MARTI, OR. NOW. V. 6. raise  
—cause to rise up, MARTI, NOW. bitter  
—grim, NOW. hasty—vehement, Var.  
NOW. nation—people, NOW. march—  
marcheth, Var. NOW. possess—conquer,  
GU. MARTI. are not theirs—belong not  
to him, NOW. theirs—his, Var. V. 7.  
They are—He is, Var.; it is, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. The ...  
see—A gloss, NOW. V. 3. and there ...  
up—A gloss, NOW. V. 4. Therefore—  
Omit, GU.

t The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
u See "Persecu-  
tion," I Ki.  
18:4.  
v Ps. 22:12; Is.  
1:21-23.  
w The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.  
x Is. 5:20; Es.  
9:9.

<sup>5</sup>  
y Acts 13:41.  
z Jer. 25:14-29.  
a Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
b Is. 29:9.  
c See "Provi-  
dence of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
d Or, one work-  
eth.  
e See "Signs  
and Won-  
ders," Acts  
2:22.  
f Is. 29:14; Es.  
12:22-28.  
g Day, Lev. 25:8.  
h See "Faith,"  
Heb. 11:1.

<sup>6</sup>  
h II Ki. 24:2;  
Jer. 4:11-13.  
i Chaldean,  
II Ki. 24:2.  
j See "Bitter-  
ness," Eph.  
4:31.  
k Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
l Jer. 8:10.  
m See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.

<sup>7</sup>  
5 Heb. Hc, and  
so in vs. 8, 9.  
n Is. 18:2, 7.

\* HABAUKK THE PROPHET.—Family Unknown—  
Hab. 1:1; 2:1-3; 3:1. A Poet—Chap. 3 is Poetry.

Style of Prophecy: Conversational—1:2, 5, 12; 2:2. Descriptive—1:3, 4, 6-11; 2:4, 5; 3:3-15. Indignant—1:3, 4, 16, 17; 2:4-19. Appreciative of Jehovah—1:12, 13; 2:20; 3:1-19. Time.—Probably near Date of Babylonian Campaigns in the West (604-599 B.C.)—1:6-11; cf. II Ki. 24:1-17.

BOOK OF HABAUKK.—Part First: A Conference with God about Judah's Sins—Chap. 1. Part Second: A Conference about the Chaldeans' Crimes—Chap. 2. Part Third: A Poem of Prayer—Chap. 3.

Vital Theme: Iniquity ought to be punished—1:2-4.

Vital Doctrines: Jehovah will punish any Wicked People—1:13; 2:16; 3:13. The Righteous shall live by Faith—2:4.

Sins of Judah: Violence, Strife, Injustice and Greed—1:2-4, 13-17.

Sins of Chaldeans: Vanity, Rapacity, Bloodshed, Debauchery and Idolatry—2:4-19.

Punishments: Chaldeans shall overrun Judah—1:5-10.

Woe, Plunder, and Shame shall overtake the Chaldeans—2:6-16.

Teaching of the Poem: Jehovah's Glory and Power—3:3-11. Jehovah's Mercy and Justice—3:2, 12-15. Jehovah saves and sustains His People—3:13, 18, 19.

† VIOLENCE.—Weapons of—Gen. 49:5. See "War"—Josh. 22:12. Of Waves—Acts 27:41. Acts of—Is. 59:6. In persecuting of Paul—Acts 21:35. Earth filled with—Gen. 6:11, 13. In City—Ps. 55:9. See "Cities"—Gen. 4:17. Without Violence—Acts 5:26.

Warnings Against.—Jer. 22:3, 17. Punishment for—Ps. 11:5; Jer. 51:35; Ez. 7:11, 23; 8:17, 18; 12:19; Joel 3:19; Amos 3:10; 6:3; Mic. 6:12, 13; Hab. 2:8, 17; Zeph. 1:9; 3:4, 5; Mal. 2:16.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 60:18; Jer. 6:7; 51:46; Es. 28:16; 45:9; Jonah 3:8; Hab. 1:9. No Violence—Is. 53:9.

Figurative.—Ps. 73:6; Pr. 4:17; 10:6; 13:2. Kingdom of Heaven suffereth Violence—Mt. 11:12. See "Violent Hands"—Gen. 16:12.

7  
a Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
b Jer. 39:5-9.  
8  
c Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
d See "Animals," Gen. 2:20. [65:8.  
e Evening, Ps. Jer. 5:6.  
f Zeph. 3:3.  
g Horsemen, Acts 23:23.  
h See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
i Or, spread themselves.  
j Pride, Ps. 10:2. [19:4.  
k Eagle, Ex. 17:3; Hos. 8:1.  
l See "Destruction," Job 13:14.  
9  
m See "Chaldeans," II Ki. 24:2.  
n Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
2 Heb. the eagerness (or, assembling) of their faces is  
o II Ki. 12:17; Dan. 11:17.  
p Face, Is. 6:2.  
3 Or, towards the east.  
q Ch. 2:5.  
r Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
s Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
10  
4 Or, And they scoff &c.  
t Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.  
u II Ch. 36:6; 10: Is. 37:13.  
v Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
w Princes, Num. 2:7.  
x See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
y See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
z Jer. 32:24; Ez. 26:8.  
a Dust, Is. 65:25.  
11  
5 Or, Then shall the wind sweep by, and he shall pass away. [27:21.  
b Wind, Job. c Jer. 4:11, 12.  
6 Or, transgress.  
d Jer. 2:3.  
e V. 16; Dan. 4:30.  
f See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
12  
g Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

ful; their judgment and their dignity proceed from themselves. 8 Their horses also are swifter than leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves; and their horsemen press proudly on: yea, their horsemen come from far; they fly as an eagle that hasteth to devour. 9 They come all of them for violence; the set of their faces is forwards; and they gather captives as the sand. 10 Yea, he scoffeth at kings, and princes are a derision unto him; he derideth every stronghold; for he heareth up dust, and taketh it. 11 Then shall he sweep by as a wind, and shall pass over, and be guilty, even he whose might is his god.

12 Art not thou from everlasting, O Je-hō-vāh my God, my Holy One? we shall not die. O Je-hō-vāh, thou hast ordained him for judgment; and thou, O Rock, hast established him for correction.

Var. Rend.—V. 7 (cont.), their (twice)—his, Var. NOW. from themselves—of himself, Var.; from him, NOW. V. 8. leopards—panthers, NOW. fierce . . . on—swift footed than wolves of the night 'his horsemen,' NOW. the evening wolves—wolves at evening, GU. press—gallop, GU. press proudly on—bear themselves proudly, De. r marg.; spread themselves, a. hasteth—plunges down, GU. V. 9. the set . . . forwards—their faces are set eagerly as the east wind, n. the set of—the striving of, Ev. Hi. De. Ke. Kl.; GU. is forwards—So De. Ke. Kl.; or, is eastward, Hi. gather—bring, Var.; snatch together, NOW. V. 10. ea—And, NOW. princes—rulers, OR. NOW. a derision—laughter, NOW. unto—for, NOW. derideth—laughs at, NOW. for—omit, NOW. dust—sand, NOW. V. 11. Then it crossed and transgressed his purpose, and made its own strength for its god, GU.; Then he obtains new power and wings, and he makes his strength his god, NOW. shall . . . guilty—he sweepeth by (as) a wind, and passeth on, and becometh guilty, De. Ke. Fu. even god—this his power becometh his god, Ev. De. Ke. Fu.; he to whom his own strength is his god, in their, OR. V. 12. God TI. thou hast—hast thou . . . ? GU. O my, NOW. established—appointed, NOW. V. 13. Thou . . . eyes—Thine eyes are pure, NOW. thou to behold—so that thou beholdest not, NOW. upon them treacherously—when the profligate are profligate, NOW. treacherously—barbarously, Var. and peace—keepeth silence, NOW.; add, at that, GU. he

13 Thou that art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and that canst not look on perverseness, wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy peace when the wicked swalloweth up the man that is more righteous than he; 14 and makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them? 15 He taketh up all of them with the angle, he catcheth them in his net, and gathereth them in his drag: therefore he rejoiceth and is glad. 16 Therefore he sacrificeth unto his net, and burneth incense unto his drag; because by them his portion is fat, and his food plenteous. 17 Shall he therefore empty his net, and spare not to slay the nations continually?

2 "I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will look forth to see what he will speak with me, and what I shall an-

he? OR. GU. V. 14. and makest—they make, MARTI; Thou causest, GU. as—to be as, GU. over them—omit, MARTI, NOW. V. 15. He taketh—they take, MARTI, he (second)—and, MARTI; omit, NOW. catcheth—draggeth, OR.; dragged, GU.; draws, NOW. them—them forth, OR. GU. his (twice)—their, MARTI. gathereth—gathered, GU.; catcheth, NOW. in—with, NOW. drag—drag-net, NOW. he rejoiceth—they rejoiced, MARTI. is glad—are glad, MARTI; exult, Var.; exults, NOW. V. 16. Therefore—omit, GU. fat—rich, a. food—meat, a. plenteous—fat, NOW. V. 17. therefore . . . net—always brandish his sword, GU. NOW.; eternally brandish their sword, MARTI. spare not—to without pity, GU. MARTI, NOW. Chap. 2.—V. 1. stand—enter, OR. MARTI, NOW. set me—place myself, MARTI, OR. NOW.; enter, GU. the—my, GU.

Var. Read.—V. 7. and their dignity—A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 8. and . . . far—A gloss, MARTI. and . . . on—omit, NOW. yes . . . far—A gloss, GU.; (yea . . . far) NOW. V. 9. the set . . . forwards—omit, NOW. and they . . . sand—A gloss, GU. V. 11. A gloss, MARTI, GU. V. 12. we shall—So NOW.; thou canst, Jewish tradition Targ. Rashi, Ev. Kue. Na., 'who does,' GU. V. 15. He . . . angle—A gloss, MARTI. therefore . . . glad—A gloss, MARTI, PEISER. V. 16. and . . . plenteous—A gloss, GU. Chap. 2.—V. 1. I shall—he will, Pres. Houh. Reifmann, Gr. NOW. GU. MARTI.

i See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
j See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
k See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
l See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.  
m Is. 10:5, 6; Mal. 3:5.  
n Rock, I Pet. 10:4.  
o See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
13  
p Ps. 114-6; 34:16.  
q See "Righteousness of God," Gen. 1:1.  
r Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
s Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
t See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
u Jer. 12:1, 2.  
v Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
w Is. 24:16.  
x Ps. 50:21.  
y Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
z The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
a Ps. 35:25; 56:1, 2.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
14  
c Eccl. 9:12.  
d Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
e Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
f Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.  
15  
g Jer. 16:16; Amos 4:2.  
h Is. 10:9.  
i Net, Ps. 25:15.  
j Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
k Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
16  
l Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
m See v. 11.  
n Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
o Jer. 44:17.  
p Portion, Jer. 37:11.  
q Food, Gen. 9:3.  
r Heb. fat.  
17  
r Is. 19:8.  
s Is. 14:5, 6.  
t See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
1  
u Habakkuk, Hab. 1:1.  
v Is. 21:8.  
w See "Watchman," Neh. 4:9. [9:46.  
z Tower, Ju. 8 Or, fortress.  
y Ps. 5:3.  
z Ps. 85:8.  
a See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
9 Or, by

**1**  
a Complaint,  
Col. 3:13.

**2**  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Habakkuk,  
Hab. 1:1.  
d Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
e Deut. 27:8;  
Rev. 1:19.  
f Visions, Num.  
12:6.  
g Tables, II Ki.  
4:10.

**3**  
h See "Pur-  
pose," Eph.  
3:11.  
i See "Fore-  
ordination,"  
Eph. 1:11.  
j Dan. 8:17, 19.  
k I Job, *pan'tah*.  
l Ez. 12:25.  
m See "27:14."  
n See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
o See "Fore-  
knowledge of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
p Heb. 10:37,  
38.

**4**  
p Soul, Job  
4:15.  
q See "Pride,"  
Ps. 10:2.  
r Ps. 13:11;  
49:18.  
s Or, *straight*.  
t The Right-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
u Rom. 1:17;  
Gal. 3:11.  
v Life, Gen.  
2:7.  
w Or, in his  
faithfulness.  
x Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

**5**  
4 Or, And also  
because his  
wine... he is a  
haughty man.  
w Wine, Lev.  
10:9.  
x Pr. 20:1.  
y Treachery,  
Jer. 9:8.  
z Pr. 21:24; Is.  
2:11, 12, 17.  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Or, he shall  
not abide.  
c II Ki. 14:10.  
d Home, Lev.  
18:9.  
e Is. 5:11-15.  
f See "Covet-  
ousness,"  
Deut. 5:21.  
g Pr. 27:20;  
30:15, 16.  
h Sheol, Job  
7:9.  
i Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
j Is. 14:16, 17;  
Jer. 25:9.  
k See "Chaldean," II Ki. 24:2. & Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
l Is. 14:4-10; Jer. 50:13.

swer concerning my <sup>a</sup> complaint.  
2 And <sup>b</sup> Je-hō-<sup>vāh</sup> answered <sup>c</sup> me,  
and said, <sup>d</sup> "Write the <sup>e</sup> vision,  
and make it plain upon <sup>f</sup> tablets,  
that he may run that readeth  
it. 3 For the vision is yet for  
the <sup>h</sup> appointed time, and it  
<sup>1</sup> hasteth toward the end, and it  
shall <sup>k</sup> not lie: though it tarry,  
<sup>l</sup> wait for it; because it will  
<sup>m</sup> surely come, it will not  
delay.

4 Behold, his <sup>n</sup> soul is <sup>o</sup> puffed  
up, it is not <sup>2</sup> upright in him;  
but the <sup>s</sup> righteous shall <sup>u</sup> live  
<sup>3</sup> by his <sup>v</sup> faith. 5 <sup>4</sup> Yea, more-  
over, <sup>w</sup> wine is <sup>x</sup> treacherous, a  
<sup>z</sup> haughty <sup>a</sup> man, <sup>5</sup> that <sup>b</sup> keepeth  
not at <sup>c</sup> home; who <sup>d</sup> enlargeth  
his desire <sup>e</sup> as <sup>f</sup> Shē-<sup>ōl</sup>, and he is  
as <sup>h</sup> death, and cannot be satis-  
fied, but <sup>i</sup> gathereth unto <sup>j</sup> him  
all <sup>k</sup> nations, and heapeth unto  
him all peoples. 6 Shall not  
all these <sup>l</sup> take up a <sup>m</sup> parable

Var. Rend.—V. 1 (cont.) complaint—  
Or, impeachment, De. (ch. 1:13-17); re-  
mantrance, NOW. V. 2. And—Then, GU.  
MARTI. OR. vision—prophecy, MAR-  
TI. NOW.; revelation down, GU. make it  
plain—engrave it, OR.; note down, NOW.  
tablets—tables, a; the tablets, Var. he  
it—that a man may read it swiftly  
(*lit.* he that readeth it may run), Var.;  
they (every one, MARTI; one, OR. NOW.)  
may read it fluently, GU. MARTI. OR.  
NOW. V. 3. For—And, OR. For—  
time—Though there is still a time of  
grace appointed for the revelation, GU.;  
for only for a fixed (future, NOW.) time is  
the prophecy, MARTI. NOW. is—stands,  
OR. is yet—*i.e.* pointeth to a yet future  
time, Var. and (first)—but, GU. MARTI.  
NOW. it... end—So *Ev. Hi. Ke. Pu.*  
*Kl. De.* hasteth—"sprouts," NOW.;  
pan'toh, OR.; crowdeth, MARTI. shall  
—doth, Var. shall not lie—deceiveth not,  
GU. MARTI. NOW.; shall not deceive,  
OR. though—if, GU. NOW. tarry—be  
behind-hand, Var. because—for, NOW.  
it—and it, GU. it will not delay—delays  
not, NOW. delay—fail to come, GU.  
MARTI; stay behind, OR. V. 4. Behold  
his soul—Behold the "wicked" (?)—his  
soul, NOW. upright—So *Ev.*; humble,  
*De. Kl.* *lit.* level, Var.; just, a. live—  
remain alive, GU. by his faith—by virtue  
of his faithful trust, OR. by—through,  
GU. MARTI. NOW. faith—faithfulness,  
*Ev. Hi. NOW.*; or, trust, *De. Kl.* V. 5.  
Yea... treacherous—"Woe" to the robber,  
NOW. wine is treacherous—he carries  
on bold robbery, DUHM. GU.; wine  
is a treacherous dealer, *Ev. De. Ke. Pu.*  
*Kl.* a haughty... home—the arrogant  
man abideth not, *De. Ke. Kl.* that—and,  
GU. keepeth... home—disagreeable,  
GU.; dwelleth peacefully, OR. who—

against him, and a <sup>o</sup> taunting  
<sup>p</sup> proverb against him, and say,  
<sup>q</sup> "Woe to him that <sup>r</sup> increaseth  
that which is not his! how long?  
and that ladeth himself with  
<sup>u</sup> pledges! 7 Shall they not  
<sup>v</sup> rise up suddenly that shall  
<sup>z</sup> bite thee, and awake that  
shall <sup>a</sup> vex thee, and thou shalt  
be for <sup>b</sup> booty unto them? 8  
<sup>c</sup> Because thou hast <sup>d</sup> plundered  
many nations, all the <sup>e</sup> remnant  
of the peoples shall plunder thee,  
<sup>f</sup> because of men's <sup>g</sup> blood, and  
for the <sup>h</sup> violence done to the  
<sup>i</sup> land, to the <sup>j</sup> city and to all that  
dwell therein.

9 Woe to him that getteth an  
<sup>l</sup> evil <sup>k</sup> gain for his house, that he  
may <sup>m</sup> set his nest on high, that  
he may be delivered from the  
<sup>n</sup> hand of <sup>o</sup> evil! 10 Thou hast de-  
vised <sup>p</sup> shame to thy house, by  
cutting off many peoples, and  
hast <sup>q</sup> sinned against thy soul.

he who, Var. enlargeth—opens, GU. OR.  
MARTI. opens wide, NOW. desire—  
greed, NOW. jaws, OR. GU. MARTI.  
Sheol—hell, NOW. a. and (second)—in  
that he, GU. MARTI; but, NOW. V. 6.  
parable—ballad, Var.; satire, GU.; pro-  
verb, NOW. taunting—witty, Var. taunt-  
ing proverb—riddle song, NOW. against  
—in reference to, NOW. ladeth him-  
self with—heaps upon himself, NOW.  
pledges—many pledges (with a play on the  
word, which, when divided into two, means  
'thick clay'), Var.; debts, GU. MARTI.  
NOW. V. 7. that... thee—who are thy  
creditors, GU. OR. MARTI; thy credi-  
tors, NOW. awake—stir, NOW. that  
... thee (second)—who are thy torment-  
ors (oppressors, OR. MARTI), GU. OR.  
MARTI; thine oppressors, NOW. vex—  
*lit.* violently shake, Var. V. 8. Because—  
For, OR. NOW. thou—as thou, GU.  
plundered—spoiled, n. all—so all, GU.  
NOW. plunder—spoil, n. because of—  
on account of, NOW. done—*Omit*, NOW.  
V. 9. getteth—gaineth, Var.; exacteth,  
OR.; stores up, NOW. set—build, NOW.  
from... evil—before misfortune, NOW.  
hand—grasp, PU.; fist, OR. evil—mis-  
fortune, GU. MARTI. OR. NOW. V. 10.  
devised—determined on, Var. by cutting  
off—thou hast trodden down, GU.; thou  
hast destroyed, NOW. (?) at the ends  
of, OR.; *Text obscure*, Var. hast  
soul—brought thyself into guilt, NOW.;  
endangerest thy life (Pr. 20:2), Var.

Var. Read.—V. 5. a haughty...  
home—*Omit*, NOW. and (first)—  
death—A gloss, NOW. V. 6. how long?—  
A gloss, GU. NOW. Vs. 7, 8. and thou  
... therein—A gloss, MARTI. V. 8. Be-  
cause... therein—A gloss, GU. NOW.  
V. 9. gain—Add, and stores up violence,  
GU. V. 10. by cutting... peoples—A  
gloss, MARTI. and... soul—A gloss,  
GU.

m Parables of  
the Old Testa-  
ment, II Sam.  
12:1.  
n Parables of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
o See "Re-  
proach,"  
Eph. 5:15.  
p Proverbs,  
Ec. 12:22.  
q Or, riddle.  
r See "Curses,"  
Gen. 4:11.  
s V. 12; Job  
20:15-29.  
t See "Oppres-  
sion," Jer.  
22:17.  
u Pledges, Pr.  
20:16.  
v See "Usury,"  
Pr. 28:8.  
w Ex. 18:12;  
Amos 2:8.

**7**  
w Pr. 29:1.  
x Bite, Mic. 3:5.  
y Or, exact  
usury of thee.  
z Or, lose thee to  
and fro.  
a See "Spoil,"  
Is. 9:3.

**8**  
z Sowing and  
Reaping, Gal.  
6:7.  
a Is. 33:1; Jer.  
27:7; Zech.  
2:8.  
b Remnant,  
Is. 1:9.  
c See v. 17.  
d See "Mur-  
derer," Num.  
35:16.  
e Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
f Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.  
g Is. 47:6; Jer.  
50:17, 18.  
h Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
i City, Gen.  
4:17.

**9**  
j Jer. 22:13;  
Ec. 22:27.  
k See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Gain,"  
and "Riches,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
l Is. 47:7; Jer.  
49:16.  
m Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
n Evil, Ps.  
97:10.

**10**  
o Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
p V. 16; II Ki.  
9:26; Nah.  
1:14.  
q Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
r Num. 16:38;  
Pr. 1:15; Jer.  
26:19.



11  
a Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
b Josh. 24:27; Lu. 19:40.  
c Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
d Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
e See "Wood," Ex. 31:5.

12  
f See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
g Mic. 3:10; Nah. 3:1.  
h Lev. 17:11.

13  
i See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
j Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
k Is. 50:11; 55:2; Jer. 51:58.  
l Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
m Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
n Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
o Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.

14  
p Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
q Ps. 22:27; Is. 11:9; Zech. 14:8, 9.  
r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
s Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
t Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
v Sea, Ex. 14:21.

15  
w Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
x See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
y Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
z Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
a See "Drunk-ness," Pr. 23:20.  
b Is. 28:7, 8.  
c Or, *pourst*, Rom. 3:13.  
d See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
e Or, *fury*.  
f Nakedness, Job 1:21.

16  
f Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
g Lam. 4:21.  
h Or, *let thy foreskin be uncovered*.  
i Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
j Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
k Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Jer. 25:15, 27.  
m See "Hand," Gen. 16:12; 1 Na. 3:6.  
n Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
o Joel. 3:19; Zech. 11:1.  
p Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
q Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
r Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
s Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
t Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
u V. 8; Ps. 55:23.  
v See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

11 For the <sup>a</sup>stone shall <sup>c</sup>cry out of the <sup>d</sup>wall, and the <sup>e</sup>beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 <sup>f</sup>Woe to him that <sup>g</sup>buildeth a town with <sup>h</sup>blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity! 13 Behold, <sup>i</sup>is it not of Jē-hō-<sup>j</sup>vāh of hosts that the peoples <sup>k</sup>labor for the <sup>l</sup>fire, and the <sup>m</sup>nations <sup>n</sup>weary themselves for <sup>o</sup>vanity? 14 For the <sup>p</sup>earth shall be <sup>q</sup>filled with the <sup>r</sup>knowledge of the <sup>s</sup>glory of Jē-hō-<sup>t</sup>vāh, as the <sup>u</sup>waters cover the <sup>v</sup>sea.

15 Woe unto him that <sup>w</sup>giveth his <sup>x</sup>neighbor <sup>y</sup>drink, to thee that <sup>z</sup>addest thy <sup>a</sup>venom, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their <sup>b</sup>nakedness! 16 Thou art filled with <sup>c</sup>shame, and not glory: <sup>d</sup>drink thou also, and <sup>e</sup>be as one <sup>f</sup>uncircumcised; the <sup>g</sup>cup of Jē-hō-<sup>h</sup>vāh's <sup>i</sup>right hand shall come round unto thee, and <sup>j</sup>foul shame shall be upon thy glory. 17 For the <sup>k</sup>violence done to <sup>l</sup>Lēb-ā-nōn shall cover thee, and the <sup>m</sup>destruction of the <sup>n</sup>beasts, which made them <sup>o</sup>afraid; <sup>p</sup>be-

Var. Read.—V. 11. the (*first two*)—a. NOW. stone—stones, GU. shall cry—laments, NOW. beam—beams, GU. timber—wood[work], NOW. wood work, GU. MARTI. OR. answer—second, MARTI. V. 12. town—fortress, GU. blood—bloodshed, OR. city—fortress, NOW. OR. MARTI. V. 13. it—"the wood," NOW. that—so that, GU. for the—for that which is good for the, OR. for (*second*)—for that which is good for, OR. vanity—nothing, GU. NOW. MARTI. OR. V. 14. For—*Omit*, GU. waters—Add, that, GU. NOW. V. 15. neighbor—companion, GU.; add, 'his wrath to,' MARTI. GU.; 'from the cup of his wrath to,' NOW. to . . . venom—that *pourst* out thy bottle, *Hi* (after A.E. Ki.); . . . thy fury, *pointed text*. (*Perhaps there is a play upon the word*); Or, that addest (*so De. Ke. or, pourst in, Ge. Ev. a marg.*) thy venom (*so Ev.*); thy fury, *Ge. De. Ke. a marg.*) thereto, *lo* . . . also—and makest them drunken from the cup of his indignation, MARTI. GU. to . . . nakedness—and make them drunken to see his nakedness, NOW. to thee—*Omit*, *a*. thou mayest—he may, GU. look—look thy fill, MARTI. OR. nakedness—shame, MARTI. V. 16. drink

I Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. m See "Hand," Gen. 16:12; 1 Na. 3:6. n Violence, Hab. 1:3. o Joel. 3:19; Zech. 11:1. p Lebanon, Jer. 18:14. q Destruction, Hos. 13:14. r Beasts, Rev. 15:2. s Animals, Gen. 2:20. t Fear, Gen. 9:2. u V. 8; Ps. 55:23. v See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

cause of <sup>s</sup>men's blood, and for the <sup>t</sup>violence done to the <sup>u</sup>land, to the <sup>v</sup>city and to all that dwell therein.

18 What <sup>w</sup>profiteth the <sup>x</sup>graven image, that the <sup>y</sup>maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, even the <sup>z</sup>teacher of <sup>a</sup>lies, that he that fashioneth its form <sup>b</sup>trusteth therein, to make <sup>c</sup>dumb <sup>d</sup>idols? 19 Woe unto him that saith to the <sup>e</sup>wood, <sup>f</sup>Awake; to the dumb stone, <sup>g</sup>Arise! Shall this teach? Behold, it is overlaid with <sup>h</sup>gold and <sup>i</sup>silver, and there is no <sup>j</sup>breath at all in the midst of it. 20 But <sup>k</sup>Jē-hō-<sup>l</sup>vāh is in his <sup>m</sup>holy temple: <sup>n</sup>let all the earth <sup>o</sup>keep silence before him.

3 A <sup>p</sup>prayer of <sup>q</sup>Hā-bāk-kūk the <sup>r</sup>prophet, set to <sup>s</sup>Shīg-i-ō-<sup>t</sup>nōth.

2 <sup>u</sup>O Jē-hō-<sup>v</sup>vāh, I have <sup>w</sup>heard <sup>x</sup>the report of thee, and <sup>y</sup>am <sup>z</sup>afraid: O Jē-hō-<sup>a</sup>vāh, <sup>b</sup>revive <sup>c</sup>thy <sup>d</sup>work in the midst of the <sup>e</sup>years;

thou too and be seized in the whirl, to thee shall come a cup of the right hand of Yahweh, and thou shalt sate thyself with disgrace instead of honor, NOW. art filled—hast filled thyself, GU. and not—instead of, OR. be as one uncircumcised—uncover thyself, OR.; 'stumble,' GU. MARTI. come round—be turned, *a*. and (*last*) . . . glory—'thou shalt fill thyself with shame instead of honor!' GU. MARTI. foul shame—division, OR. V. 17. violence (*twice*)—wickedness, OR. NOW. cover—crush, GU. MARTI. destruction—slaughter, GU. which—afraid—which he frightened, OR. V. 18. profiteth—Add [*ever*], GU. it—*it?* GU. even—and, *a*. teacher—idol, GU.; re-vealer. OR. idols—little idols, OR. V. 19. Shall—*Can*. Var. teach—*reveal?* OR. Chap. 3.—V. 1. set to Shigionoth—*Perhaps*, to the music of Psalms of ecstasy (Ps. 7:1), Var.; 'to the lyre,' NOW.; in dithyrambic fashion, OR.; to stringed music, SEPT.; 'GU. MARTI. V. 2. the . . . thee—thy message, GU.; of thee, NOW. am afraid—I saw, Yahweh, thy doings, SEPT. GU. thy work—it, GU.

Var. Read.—V. 13. Behold . . . hosts—A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 16. and . . . glory—A gloss, GU. MARTI. V. 17. beasts . . . afraid—beasts shall make thee afraid, *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Jer. Ev. OL. Sta.*; beasts shall terrify (smite, MARTI) thee, NOW. GU. MARTI. because . . . therein—A gloss, GU. V. 19. Shall this teach?—A gloss, GU. MARTI.

z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y V. 8; Jer. 51:25.  
z Land, Gen. 23:15.  
a City, Gen. 4:17.

18  
b Is. 42:17; 44:9; Jer. 2:27, 28.  
c Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
d See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
e Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
f Jer. 10:8, 14; Zech. 10:2.  
g Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
h See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
i Ps. 115:4, 8.  
j The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.  
k Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

19  
l Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
m I Ki. 18:26–29.  
n Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
o Silver, Job 22:25.  
p Breath, Acts 17:25.

20  
q One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
r Mic. 1:2.  
s Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
t Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
u Heb. *be silent before him, all the earth*.  
v Zeph. 1:7; Zech. 2:13.

1  
v Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
w Ps. 86, 90, titles.  
z Habakkuk, Hab. 1:1.  
y Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
z See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
a See "Psalms," Ps. 1:1.

2  
b See "Poetry of the Bible," Deut. 32:44.  
c Job 42:5, 6.  
d Or, *thy fame*.  
e Or, *was*.  
f Ps. 119:120; Jer. 10:7.  
g Ps. 71:20; 85:6.  
h Ch. 1:5; Ps. 44:1–8.  
i Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
j Years, Lev. 25:8.

a Poetry of the Bible, Deut. 32:44.  
b Years, Lev. 25:8.  
c See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
d Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
e Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
f Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.

3  
g Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
1 Or, cometh (and similarly to the end of v. 15).  
h Teman, Jer. 49:7.  
i Holiness and Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
k Paran, Deut. 1:1.  
l Heavens, Deut. 28:15.  
m Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
n Praise, Ju. 5:3.

4  
o Ps. 18:12.  
p Light, Ps. 74:16.  
q Heb. horns.  
r Or, at his side.  
q Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
r God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.

5  
s See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
t See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
u Ex. 12:29, 30; Num. 16:46-49.  
v Lightning. See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
w Num. 11:1-3; Ps. 18:12, 13.  
x Or, burning coals.  
z Feet, Gen. 18:4.

6  
y See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
5 Or, shook.

In the midst of the years make it known;  
In wrath remember mercy.  
3 God came from Tē'mān, And the Holy One from mount Pā'rān. [Sē'lāh His glory covered the heavens, And the earth was full of his praise.  
4 And his brightness was as the light; He had rays coming forth from his hand; And there was the hiding of his power.  
5 Before him went the pestilence, And fiery bolts went forth at his feet.  
6 He stood, and measured the earth;

Var. Rend.—V. 2 (cont.). In the midst of (second)—within, GU. OR. In . . . years—the next year, MARTI. it—thyself, GU. MARTI, NOW. wrath—displeasure, GU. mercy—pity, GU. V. 3. God—Eloah, OR. came—cometh, Var. GU. MARTI; shall come, OR. Teman—the South, GU. mount—the mountains of, Var. Selah—See on Ps. 3:2. glory—majestic appearance, GU.; majesty, NOW. covered—covereth, Var. GU. OR. MARTI, Vs. 3, 4. was—is, GU. OR. MARTI, NOW. V. 3. was—becometh, Var. praise—glory, NOW.; spears, CH. MARTI (?). V. 4. And his—A, GU.; And, OR.; And a, Var. And . . . light—His . . . (spears?) glitter in the sunlight, MARTI; His brightness is as the light, NOW. was . . . light—appeareth as of the sun (lit. light; cf. Job 31:26). Var.: as of fire beneath him, GU.; like the sun shall it be, OR. He had—Omit, GU. OR. MARTI. He . . . power—the rays at his side 'he makes' for a covering of his power, NOW. had . . . hand—hath rays at his side, Var. coming . . . hand—go at his side, GU.; at his side, OR.; go forth from his side, MARTI. And . . . power—and for a covering his majesty, MARTI. was—is, Var. OR. hiding—i. e. hiding-place, De. V. 5. went—goes, GU. MARTI, OR. NOW. went . . . forth—goeth Pestilence, And Fever-glow goeth forth, Var. fiery . . . feet—in his footsteps journeys the heat of the plague, GU.; the fiery plague walks behind him, OR.; at his heels follows the plague (heat of fever, NOW.), MARTI, NOW. V. 6. He stood—if he riseth, OR. stood—standeth, Var.; riseth, GU. MARTI, NOW. measured—Or, rocketh, Targ. Ev. De. Ke.; maketh to tremble, SEPT. GU. OR. NOW.; moveth, MARTI. He beheld—if he looks, OR. beheld—looked, GU. looketh up, MARTI. beheld . . . nations—beholdeth, and maketh nations to tremble (lit. to spring up), Var.; looks thither and makes the nations shudder, NOW. and drove asunder—so he startles, OR. drove . . . nations—

der the nations;  
And the eternal mountains were scattered;  
The everlasting hills did bow;  
His goings were as of old.  
7 I saw the tents of Cū'shān in affliction;  
The curtains of the land of Mid'ān did tremble.  
8 Was Jē-hō-vāh displeased with the rivers?  
Was thine anger against the rivers,  
Or thy wrath against the sea,  
That thou didst ride upon thy horses,  
Upon thy chariots of salvation?  
9 Thy bow was made quite bare;

makes the nations tremble, MARTI. nations—heathen-nations, OR. And . . . old—and the eternal mountains burst, and the ancient hills bow themselves (ancient paths does he travel), NOW. And—Then, GU. were—are, MARTI; omit, GU. were scattered—burst asunder, Var. everlasting—Or, ancient, Var. did bow—sink away, MARTI; bow before him, GU. Vs. 6, 7. did—do, Var. V. 6. His . . . old—So De. Ke.; paths of antiquity, GU.; ancient ways he wanders, OR. V. 7. I saw—They were afraid, GU. MARTI. saw—see, Var. OR. tents—huts, MARTI. affliction—misfortune, OR. NOW. curtains—tent-carpets, NOW. the land of—Omit, GU. MARTI. did—do, OR. MARTI, NOW. V. 8. Was—is, OR. Was (second)—Is, Var. GU. MARTI, OR. anger—Add, kindled, GU. MARTI. wrath—Add, Yahweh, GU. MARTI. ride . . . horses—drive thy horses over the sea, GU. MARTI; drive over 'it' with thy horses, NOW. Upon—Omit, NOW. of salvation—victory, OR.; of victory (lit. deliverance), Var.; over billows of water? GU. V. 9. Thou makest bare thy bow, 'satiated' with 'shots' hast thou 'thy quiver' in streams splitteth thou the earth, NOW. Vs. 9, 10, 11a. Thy quiver thou emptiest completely, Thy bow is satiated with game, To streams cleavest thou the earth, Trembling the mountains behold thee, The clouds stream water, The ocean lifts up his voice, His rising forgets the sun, The moon remains in her dwelling, MARTI. V. 9. was . . . bare—is clean and bright, GU.; bare and bright, OR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 2. In wrath remember mercy—A gloss, GU. V. 3. Selah—A gloss, GU. V. 4. And . . . power—A gloss, GU. V. 6. His . . . old—A gloss, GU. V. 7. In affliction—Omit, MARTI, GU. V. 8. Was . . . rivers?—Omit, GU. MARTI; (Was . . . rivers?), NOW. rivers—mountains, Gr. (omitting one letter), Var.

Ps. 35:5.  
a Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
b Ps. 114:1-6.  
c Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
d Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Or, His ways are everlasting.  
f Ch. 1:12; Mic. 5:2.

7  
f Tents, Num. 24:5.  
g Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
h Ex. 15:14-16.  
i Curtains, Is. 40:22.  
j Midian, Ju. 6:1.

8  
k Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
l Ex. 7:19, 20; Josh. 3:16; Is. 50:2.  
m Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
n Deut. 33:26; Ps. 18:10.  
o Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
p V. 15; II Ki. 2:11.  
q Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
r Ps. 68:17.  
s Salvation, Acts 2:40.

9  
t See "Archery," I Ki. 20:20.  
u V. 11; Ps. 7:12, 13.

- 9  
a See "Poetry of the Bible," Deut. 32:44.  
1 Or, *Sworn* were the chastisements (Heb. rods) of thy word.  
b Oaths and Vows, Num. 11:30.  
c See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
d Gen. 26:3; Deut. 7:8.  
e Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
f Words, Pr. 15:23.  
g Word of God, John 6:63.  
h God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
i Ps. 78:15, 16; 105:41.  
j Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
k Rivers, Is. 32:2.

- 10  
l Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
m Ps. 114:1-6.  
2 Or, *were in pain*.  
n Is. 11:15.  
o See "Sea," Ex. 14:21.  
p Ps. 93:3; 98:7, 8.  
q Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
r Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 11  
s Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
t Josh. 10:12-14; Ps. 18:9, 11.  
u Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
v Light, Ps. 74:16.  
w Ps. 18:14.  
x See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
y Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.

- 12  
z Ps. 68:7.  
a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
b Is. 41:15; Jer. 51:33; Mic. 4:13.  
c Anger, F. 15:1.

- 13  
3 Or, *art come*.  
d Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
e Israel the Chosen People, See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
4 Or, *For salvation* (or, *victory*) with thine anointed.

<sup>a</sup>1 The <sup>b</sup>c<sup>d</sup> oaths to the <sup>e</sup>tribes were a *sure* <sup>f</sup>g word.

[Sē'lāh

<sup>h</sup>Thou didst <sup>i</sup>cleave the <sup>j</sup>earth with <sup>k</sup>rivers.

10 The <sup>l</sup>m mountains saw thee, and <sup>n</sup>were afraid;

The tempest of <sup>o</sup>waters passed by;

The <sup>p</sup>deep <sup>q</sup>uttered its <sup>r</sup>voice, And lifted up its <sup>s</sup>hands on high.

11 The <sup>t</sup>'sun and <sup>u</sup>moon stood still in their habitation,

At the <sup>v</sup>wlight of thine <sup>w</sup>arrows as they went,

At the shining of thy glittering <sup>x</sup>y spear.

12 Thou didst <sup>z</sup>march through the <sup>a</sup>land in indignation;

Thou didst <sup>b</sup>thresh the nations in <sup>c</sup>anger.

13 Thou <sup>d</sup>wentest forth for the <sup>e</sup>salvation of thy <sup>f</sup>people,

<sup>g</sup>For the salvation of thine <sup>h</sup>anointed;

Var. Read.—V. 9 (*cont.*). The . . . word—*So Ra. Aabaranel*; Sworn were the chastisements; *lit.* rods; of (thy) word, GE. HI. a *marg.* (*Text uncertain*); Oath-bound, weapons of the Word! OR.; satiated with arrows thy quiver, GU. Selah—*Omit*, GU. Thou . . . rivers—Thou dost cleave the streams to land, OR. with—*to*, GU. V. 10. saw . . . by—have seen thee, they tremble: The storm of waters poureth on, *Var.*; see thee, they are in birth-pangs, 'the clouds' stream rain, NOW. The tempest . . . by—the clouds team with waters, GU. deep—ocean, GU. MARTI; abyss, OR.; depth, NOW. uttered—lifts up, NOW. Vs. 10, 11. And . . . sun—The sun 'forgets his rising,' GU. NOW. MARTI. V. 11. and—the, NOW. stood still in—stand still in, *Ev. Kl.*; Or, withdraw into *De. Hi. Ke.* stood still—remains, GU. MARTI. NOW. their—her, GU. MARTI. NOW. habitation—dwelling, MARTI. NOW. Vs. 11b, 12. At the shining of thine arrows they withdraw, At the splendor of thy glittering spear. In wrath traversest thou the earth. In anger thou tramplest under foot the nations, MARTI. V. 11. At (*first*) . . . spear—To give light go forth thine arrows, To glitter the lightning of thy spears, OR. At (*twice*)—before, GU. light—glittering, GU. thine . . . went—thy zigzag flying arrows, NOW. as they went—which shoot along, *Var.*; they vanish, GU. shining—splendor, GU. V. 12. In anger thou journeyest over the earth, in wrath thou crushest nations, NOW. didst march—marchest, *Var.* land—earth, *Var.* GU. OR. didst thresh—threshest, *Var.* nations—heathen-nations, OR. V. 13. Thou goest forth to help thy people, to help thine anointed . . . NOW. wentest forth—hast gone, *Var.* salvation (*first*)—help, MARTI.

<sup>5</sup>Thou <sup>6</sup>woundedst the <sup>7</sup>head out of the house of the <sup>8</sup>wicked man, Laying bare the <sup>9</sup>foundation even unto the <sup>10</sup>neck.

[Sē'lāh

14 Thou <sup>1</sup>didst pierce with his <sup>2</sup>own staves the head of his <sup>3</sup>warriors:

They came as a <sup>4</sup>'whirlwind to scatter me;

Their <sup>5</sup>rejoicing was as to <sup>6</sup>'devour the <sup>7</sup>poor secretly.

15 Thou <sup>8</sup>didst <sup>9</sup>tread the sea with thy <sup>10</sup>horses,

The <sup>11</sup>heap of mighty <sup>12</sup>waters.

16 <sup>13</sup>I heard, and my <sup>14</sup>body trembled,

My <sup>15</sup>lips quivered at the voice;

Rottenness entereth into my <sup>16</sup>'bones, and I tremble in my place;

OR.; deliverance, *Var.* salvation (*second*)—deliverance, *Var.*; help, GU. OR. MARTI. woundedst—hast dashed in pieces, *Var.*; shatterest, MARTI, GU.; breakest in pieces, OR. head—roof, GU. out of—off from, GU. man—*Omit*, a. neck—rock, MARTI. V. 14. didst pierce—hast stricken, *Var.*; piercest, NOW. his—thy, GU. MARTI. NOW. own staves—arrows, GU.; bolts, MARTI; lances, OR.; own spears, *Var.*; missiles, NOW. the—his, GU. MARTI. of his—his, GU. MARTI; of its, NOW. warriors—leaders, *Ge.*; princes, OR. NOW. (?) ; hordes, *De. Ke. a marg.* (*Meaning very doubtful*). warriors . . . secretly—leaders fly asunder, GU.; princes (?), who storm hither to disperse me, whose wicked audacity (?) is set to devour as it were the poor in a secret place, NOW.; princes scatter like chaff. To scatter me their army approaches, To devour the poor in (their) hiding (place), MARTI. They came—That come, *Var.* came—come, OR. Their—Whose, *Var.* was—is, OR. V. 15. didst tread—tendrest, GU. OR.; ridest over, NOW. didst . . . horses—hast walked through the sea, even thine horses (*Text doubtful*), *Var.* tread—Add, into, GU. with thy—his, GU. The . . . waters—many waters are stirred up, NOW.; prefix, Into, GU. V. 16. heard—hear, MARTI, NOW. and—then, MARTI. body—inner, NOW.; belly, a. trembled—trembles, MARTI. lips—teeth, NOW. the voice—every sound, MARTI. voice—report, GU.; noise, NOW. Rottenness—terror, MARTI. NOW. I . . . place—my flesh trembles there where I am, NOW. in my place—where I stand, *Var.* OR. place—walk, MARTI. GU.

16 <sup>17</sup>I heard, and my <sup>18</sup>body trembled,

My <sup>19</sup>lips quivered at the voice;

Rottenness entereth into my <sup>20</sup>'bones, and I tremble in my place;

OR.; deliverance, *Var.* salvation (*second*)—deliverance, *Var.*; help, GU. OR. MARTI. woundedst—hast dashed in pieces, *Var.*; shatterest, MARTI, GU.; breakest in pieces, OR. head—roof, GU. out of—off from, GU. man—*Omit*, a. neck—rock, MARTI. V. 14. didst pierce—hast stricken, *Var.*; piercest, NOW. his—thy, GU. MARTI. NOW. own staves—arrows, GU.; bolts, MARTI; lances, OR.; own spears, *Var.*; missiles, NOW. the—his, GU. MARTI. of his—his, GU. MARTI; of its, NOW. warriors—leaders, *Ge.*; princes, OR. NOW. (?) ; hordes, *De. Ke. a marg.* (*Meaning very doubtful*). warriors . . . secretly—leaders fly asunder, GU.; princes (?), who storm hither to disperse me, whose wicked audacity (?) is set to devour as it were the poor in a secret place, NOW.; princes scatter like chaff. To scatter me their army approaches, To devour the poor in (their) hiding (place), MARTI. They came—That come, *Var.* came—come, OR. Their—Whose, *Var.* was—is, OR. V. 15. didst tread—tendrest, GU. OR.; ridest over, NOW. didst . . . horses—hast walked through the sea, even thine horses (*Text doubtful*), *Var.* tread—Add, into, GU. with thy—his, GU. The . . . waters—many waters are stirred up, NOW.; prefix, Into, GU. V. 16. heard—hear, MARTI, NOW. and—then, MARTI. body—inner, NOW.; belly, a. trembled—trembles, MARTI. lips—teeth, NOW. the voice—every sound, MARTI. voice—report, GU.; noise, NOW. Rottenness—terror, MARTI. NOW. I . . . place—my flesh trembles there where I am, NOW. in my place—where I stand, *Var.* OR. place—walk, MARTI. GU.

16 <sup>21</sup>I heard, and my <sup>22</sup>body trembled,

My <sup>23</sup>lips quivered at the voice;

Rottenness entereth into my <sup>24</sup>'bones, and I tremble in my place;

OR.; deliverance, *Var.* salvation (*second*)—deliverance, *Var.*; help, GU. OR. MARTI. woundedst—hast dashed in pieces, *Var.*; shatterest, MARTI, GU.; breakest in pieces, OR. head—roof, GU. out of—off from, GU. man—*Omit*, a. neck—rock, MARTI. V. 14. didst pierce—hast stricken, *Var.*; piercest, NOW. his—thy, GU. MARTI. NOW. own staves—arrows, GU.; bolts, MARTI; lances, OR.; own spears, *Var.*; missiles, NOW. the—his, GU. MARTI. of his—his, GU. MARTI; of its, NOW. warriors—leaders, *Ge.*; princes, OR. NOW. (?) ; hordes, *De. Ke. a marg.* (*Meaning very doubtful*). warriors . . . secretly—leaders fly asunder, GU.; princes (?), who storm hither to disperse me, whose wicked audacity (?) is set to devour as it were the poor in a secret place, NOW.; princes scatter like chaff. To scatter me their army approaches, To devour the poor in (their) hiding (place), MARTI. They came—That come, *Var.* came—come, OR. Their—Whose, *Var.* was—is, OR. V. 15. didst tread—tendrest, GU. OR.; ridest over, NOW. didst . . . horses—hast walked through the sea, even thine horses (*Text doubtful*), *Var.* tread—Add, into, GU. with thy—his, GU. The . . . waters—many waters are stirred up, NOW.; prefix, Into, GU. V. 16. heard—hear, MARTI, NOW. and—then, MARTI. body—inner, NOW.; belly, a. trembled—trembles, MARTI. lips—teeth, NOW. the voice—every sound, MARTI. voice—report, GU.; noise, NOW. Rottenness—terror, MARTI. NOW. I . . . place—my flesh trembles there where I am, NOW. in my place—where I stand, *Var.* OR. place—walk, MARTI. GU.

16 <sup>25</sup>I heard, and my <sup>26</sup>body trembled,

My <sup>27</sup>lips quivered at the voice;

Rottenness entereth into my <sup>28</sup>'bones, and I tremble in my place;

OR.; deliverance, *Var.* salvation (*second*)—deliverance, *Var.*; help, GU. OR. MARTI. woundedst—hast dashed in pieces, *Var.*; shatterest, MARTI, GU.; breakest in pieces, OR. head—roof, GU. out of—off from, GU. man—*Omit*, a. neck—rock, MARTI. V. 14. didst pierce—hast stricken, *Var.*; piercest, NOW. his—thy, GU. MARTI. NOW. own staves—arrows, GU.; bolts, MARTI; lances, OR.; own spears, *Var.*; missiles, NOW. the—his, GU. MARTI. of his—his, GU. MARTI; of its, NOW. warriors—leaders, *Ge.*; princes, OR. NOW. (?) ; hordes, *De. Ke. a marg.* (*Meaning very doubtful*). warriors . . . secretly—leaders fly asunder, GU.; princes (?), who storm hither to disperse me, whose wicked audacity (?) is set to devour as it were the poor in a secret place, NOW.; princes scatter like chaff. To scatter me their army approaches, To devour the poor in (their) hiding (place), MARTI. They came—That come, *Var.* came—come, OR. Their—Whose, *Var.* was—is, OR. V. 15. didst tread—tendrest, GU. OR.; ridest over, NOW. didst . . . horses—hast walked through the sea, even thine horses (*Text doubtful*), *Var.* tread—Add, into, GU. with thy—his, GU. The . . . waters—many waters are stirred up, NOW.; prefix, Into, GU. V. 16. heard—hear, MARTI, NOW. and—then, MARTI. body—inner, NOW.; belly, a. trembled—trembles, MARTI. lips—teeth, NOW. the voice—every sound, MARTI. voice—report, GU.; noise, NOW. Rottenness—terror, MARTI. NOW. I . . . place—my flesh trembles there where I am, NOW. in my place—where I stand, *Var.* OR. place—walk, MARTI. GU.

Var. Read.—V. 13. Selah—A gloss, GU. V. 14. his warriors—thy spears, *Ev.*

- f Anointed, Ps. 2:2.  
5 Or, *Thou didst smile off the head from the house &c.*  
g Wound, Job 34:6.  
6 Or, *hast wounded*.  
h Head, Pr. 20:29.  
i Ps. 68:21; 110:6.  
j See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
k The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
l Ez. 13:14.  
m Neck, Pr. 3:3.

- 14  
7 Or, *hast pierced*.  
n Ju. 7:22.  
o See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
p See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
8 Or, *hordes*, Or. villages.  
q See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
r Dan. 11:40; Zech. 9:14.  
s Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
t Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
u Ps. 10:8; 64:2-5.  
v The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

- 15  
9 Or, *hast trodden*.  
w V. 8; Ps. 77:19.  
x Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
y Ex. 15:8.  
10 Or, *surge*.  
z Waters, Ps. 95:5.

- 16  
a Habakkuk, Hab. 1:1.  
b Body, Num. 25:8.  
c See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
d Lips, Job 2:10.  
e Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
f Job 30:17, 30; Jer. 23:9.

16

- a See "Poetry of the Bible," Deut. 32:44.  
 b Lu. 21:19.  
 c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 d Affliction, Job 19:6.  
 e Adversity, Ps. 9:10.  
 f Or, *When there shall come up against the people he that invadeth them.*  
 g Jer. 5:15.  
 h See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

17

- a Fig-tree, Deut. 8:8.  
 b Joel 1:10-12;  
 c Amos 4:9.  
 d Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 e Vines, Is. 5:2.  
 f Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 g Olives, Ex. 23:11.  
 h Mic. 6:15.  
 i Fields, Num. 20:17.  
 j Food, Gen. 9:3.

"Because I must<sup>b</sup> wait quietly for the<sup>c</sup> day of<sup>d</sup> trouble,  
 1 For the<sup>e</sup> coming up of the people that invadeth<sup>f</sup> us.  
 17 For though the<sup>h</sup> fig-tree shall not flourish,  
 Neither shall<sup>i</sup> fruit be in the<sup>k</sup> vines;  
 The<sup>j</sup> labor of the<sup>m</sup> olive shall fail,  
 And the<sup>n</sup> fields shall yield no<sup>o</sup> food;

**Var. Read.**—V. 16 (*cont.*). Because—That, *Var.*; Though, OR. Because . . . us—I wait (?) for the day of calamity, which comes over the people, that afflicts us, NOW.; I find rest in the day of affliction When the people cometh which attacks me, MARTI. must—should, OR. a. must . . . for—sigh on account of, GU.; wait unto, *Var.*; rest in, a. For—at, GU. For . . . us—Or, When he that shall invade them in troops cometh up against the people, *De. Ke. Pu. & marg.*; When it cometh up against the people which invadeth him in troops, a. that invadeth—to invade, *Ew. & marg.* invadeth us—"attacks me," GU.; attacks it, OR. V. 17. Yea, the fig-tree bears no fruit, and the vine has no increase, the increase of the oil ceases, and 'the field' brings no food, the small cattle disappear from the hurdles and the cattle in the stalls are no more, NOW. though—*Omit.* OR. shall not flourish—bears not, GU. MARTI. shall not sprout, OR. flourish—blossom, a. Neither—And, GU. OR. MARTI. shall—no, GU. OR. in—on, GU. OR. labor—yield. *Var.*; fruit, GU. OR. MARTI. olive

The<sup>q</sup> flock shall be cut off from the fold,  
 And there shall be<sup>r</sup> no herd in the<sup>s</sup> stalls:

18 Yet I will<sup>t</sup> rejoice in Jê-hô<sup>u</sup> vâh,  
 I will<sup>v</sup> joy in the<sup>w</sup> God of my<sup>x</sup> salvation.  
 19 Jê-hô<sup>y</sup> vâh, the Lord, is my<sup>z</sup> strength;  
 And he maketh my<sup>a</sup> feet like<sup>b</sup> hinds' feet,  
 And will make me to walk upon my<sup>c</sup> high places.

For the Chief Musician, on my<sup>d</sup> stringed instruments.

—olive-tree, GU. OR. MARTI. shall fail—fails, GU. OR. shall yield—yield, GU. OR. food—meat, a. flock—sheep; MARTI. shall be cut off—are missing, GU.; 'disappeared,' MARTI. shall be (*second*)—is, GU. OR.; are, MARTI. herd—cattle, MARTI. V. 18. Yet—But, NOW. will (*twice*)—*Omit.* NOW. will joy—shout (for joy), NOW. in—concerning, NOW. V. 19. Lord—All-Lord, OR. And—*Omit.* NOW. maketh—hath made, NOW. will . . . to—he lets me, OR.; he hath permitted me to, NOW. my—the, SEPT. GU. *Title.* For . . . instruments—For the performance (?) with the lyre, NOW.

**Var. Read.**—V. 19. upon my—on the, *Ew. Kue.* (*clerical error in text*), *Var.*; on, GU.

- q Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
 r Sheep and Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
 s Jer. 5:17.  
 t See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
 u Stall, Amos 7:4.

18

- v Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 w Ex. 15:1, 2; Is. 61:10; Rom. 5:2, 3; Phil. 4:4.  
 x Ps. 46:1-5.  
 y God, Gen. 1:1.  
 z Salvation, Acts 2:40.

19

- a Ps. 18:32, 33; Is. 45:24.  
 b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 d See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 e Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 f Deut. 33:29.  
 g See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 h Ps. 4, 6, titles; Is. 38:20.

# THE BOOK OF ZĒPH-Ā-NĪ-ĀH

1: 1

JEHOVAH'S DAY OF WRATH COMING UPON JUDAH

1: 8

- <sup>1</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>2</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>3</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>4</sup> Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
<sup>5</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>6</sup> Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.  
<sup>7</sup> See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11. [17:15.  
<sup>8</sup> Kings, Deut. i Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>9</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>10</sup> Jer. 7:20; Ez. 33:27, 28.  
<sup>11</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>12</sup> Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
<sup>13</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>14</sup> Is. 6:11, 12.  
<sup>15</sup> Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
<sup>16</sup> Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>17</sup> Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>18</sup> Jer. 4:25; 9:10.  
<sup>19</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>20</sup> Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>21</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>22</sup> Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21.  
<sup>23</sup> Ez. 7:19; 14:3, 4, 8.  
<sup>24</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>25</sup> Hand stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>26</sup> Jer. 6:12; Ez. 8:14.

**1** The word of Jē-hō'vāh which came unto \*Zēph-ā-nī'āh the son of Cū'shī, the son of Gēd-ā-lī'āh, the son of Ām-ā-rī'āh, the son of Hēz-ē-kī'āh, in the days of Jō-sī'āh the son of Ā'mōn, king of Jū'dāh.

2 I will utterly consume all things from off the face of the ground, saith Jē-hō'vāh.

3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the birds of the heavens, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the face of the ground, saith Jē-hō'vāh. 4 And I will stretch out my hand upon Jū'dāh, and upon all the inhab-

itants of Jē-ru'sa-lēm; and I will cut off the remnant of Bā'āl from this place, and the name of the Chēm'ā-rīm with the priests; 5 and them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship, that swear to Jē-hō'vāh and swear by Māl'eām; 6 and them that are turned back from following Jē-hō'vāh; and those that have not sought Jē-hō'vāh, nor inquired after him. 7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord Jē-hō'vāh; for the day of Jē-hō'vāh is at hand: for Jē-hō'vāh hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath consecrated his guests. 8 And it shall come to pass in the ROTH.; bow down, Var. swear—Add. (at the same time), ROTH. NOW. by—unto, Var. Mācam—Mileom, SEPT. PESH. VULG. ROTH. MARTI. NOW.; Melech. OR.; their Melech (=Molech, i. e. king of heaven), Var. V. 7. Lord—All-Lord, OR. consecrated—sanctified, n. his guests—them that are called (Is. 13:3). Var.; his invited ones, NOW.

**\* ZEPHANIAH THE PROPHET.**—Son of Cushi Descendant of Hezekiah—Zeph. 1:1. If this be King Hezekiah, the Prophet was also a Prince—cf. II Ki. 18:1 ff. Prophecies against Royal Family freely—1:8. Time.—In Reign of Josiah (639-610 B.C.)—1:1. Probably before Josiah's Reforms (621 B.C.)—1:4-6; II Ki. 23:1-20. Style: Chiefly that of Doom Prophecy—1:2-18; 2:4-14. Yet Brightened by Promise—3:9-20. Inset with Poetry—1:7, 14-18; 2:1-3, 15; 3:1-3, 14-17. Name "Jehovah" used thirty-four times in Three Chapters. **BOOK OF ZEPHANIAH.**—Part First: Judgments against Judah and Other Nations—1:2-3:8. Part Second: Promises of Blessing—3:9-20. **Accusations against Judah:** Idolatry—1:4-6. Violence and Deceit—1:9; 3:4. Rejection of Jehovah—1:6, 12; 3:2, 3. Greed, Treachery and Profanation among Leaders—3:3, 4.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. utterly consume—gathered together, will consume, ROTH.; carry off, snatch away, OR.; snatch up, carry off, MARTI; utterly snatch away, NOW. ground—earth, ROTH. V. 3. consume (twice)—carry off, MARTI. birds—fowls, n. heavens—heaven, n. and . . . wicked—and will cause the wicked to stumble, ROTH. (7). stumblingblocks—ruins, OR. V. 4. upon (twice)—against, OR. GU. remnant—'name, SEPT. ROTH. MARTI. and—'and, SEPT. GU. the Chemarim—Lit. the black-robed (i. e. uncleanly priests, Hos. 10:5). Var. Chemarim—idolatrous priests, ROTH. OR.; clerics, MARTI. V. 5. worship (first)—bow down unto, Var. housetops—roofs, ROTH. OR. NOW. worship (second)—fall down before,

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. all things—Omit, SEPT. V. 3. and (third) . . . Jehovah—A gloss, WE. NOW. MARTI. SCHWALLY. V. 4. with the priests—A gloss, SEPT. ROTH. MARTI. NOW. V. 5. worship (second)—Add, Yahweh of hosts, OR. that swear to—Omit, Hi. Oort, Kue. ROTH. NOW. Jehovah—the moon, Nestle, CH. MARTI (II Ki. 23:5).

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 1.—V. 2. all things—Omit, SEPT. V. 3. and (third) . . . Jehovah—A gloss, WE. NOW. MARTI. SCHWALLY. V. 4. with the priests—A gloss, SEPT. ROTH. MARTI. NOW. V. 5. worship (second)—Add, Yahweh of hosts, OR. that swear to—Omit, Hi. Oort, Kue. ROTH. NOW. Jehovah—the moon, Nestle, CH. MARTI (II Ki. 23:5).

<sup>1</sup> Is. 34:6; Jer. 46:10. <sup>2</sup> See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1. <sup>3</sup> I Sam. 16:5; Is. 13:3.

**Punishments:** Consuming of Man and Beast—1:2-5. Great Lamentation—1:10, 11, 14-17. Waste and Desolation—1:15, 18.

**Judgments against Philistia, Moab, Ammon, Ethiopia, Assyria—2:4-14; 3:6-8.**

**Central Thought:** Jehovah's Terror to Idolatry and Determination that All Nations shall serve Him—2:11.

The "Day of Jehovah" is described as a Day of Wrath—1:7, 14-16; 2:3; cf. Joel 1:15-18 (Poetry in Both Books).

**The Promises:** A People free from Haughtiness, Falsehood and Deceit—3:9-13. Expulsion of Enemies—3:15. Jehovah dwelling among His People—3:15-17. Return from Captivity—3:19, 20.

- <sup>1</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>2</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>3</sup> Mic. 6:13.  
<sup>4</sup> Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
<sup>5</sup> Bani, Ju. 2:13.  
<sup>6</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>7</sup> II Ki. 23:5; Hos. 10:5 (margins).  
<sup>8</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>9</sup> 5.  
<sup>10</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>11</sup> See "Stars," Ps. 136:9.  
<sup>12</sup> II Ki. 23:12; Jer. 19:13.  
<sup>13</sup> See "Astronomy," I Cor. 15:40.  
<sup>14</sup> See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>15</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30. [10.  
<sup>16</sup> Jer. 5:2, 7; 7:9.  
<sup>17</sup> Jer. 49:1.  
<sup>18</sup> Or, their king.  
<sup>19</sup> Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
<sup>20</sup> Is. 1:4.  
<sup>21</sup> Is. 9:13.  
<sup>22</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
<sup>23</sup> Hab. 2:20; Zech. 2:13.  
<sup>24</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>25</sup> Visitation, Jer. 48:44.  
<sup>26</sup> See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>27</sup> See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>28</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

- 8  
a Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
b Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
c Is. 24:21; Hab. 1:10.  
1 Heb. *visi* upon.  
d Prince, Num. 2:7.  
e Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
f Clothing, Job 31:19.  
g Is. 2:6.
- 9  
h Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
i Jer. 5:27;  
Amos 3:10.  
j Deception, Gen. 37:31.

- 10  
k See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
l See "Foreknowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
m Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
n Is. 22:5;  
Amos 8:3.  
o II Chr. 33:14.  
p See "Gates," I Sam. 23:7.  
q Mourning, John 11:35.  
r II Chr. 34:22.  
2 Heb. *Mishneh*.  
s Hills, Ps. 2:6.

- 11  
3 Or. *The mortar*.  
4 Or. *the merchant people*.  
t Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
u Ch. 2:5; Zech. 14:21.  
v See "Burden," Ps. 55:22.  
w Silver, Job 22:25.  
z Job 27:16, 17; Hos. 9:6.

- 12  
y Jer. 16:16, 17; Ex. 9:4-11;  
Amos 9:1-3.  
Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
a Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
b Jer. 48:11;  
Amos 6:1.  
5 Or. *thickened*.  
c Heart, Acts 15:9.  
d Ex. 8:12; 9:9.  
e Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
g Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- 13  
h Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
i Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
l See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14. m Amos 5:11; Mic. 6:15.  
n Vineyards, I Ki. 21:16. o Wine, Lev. 10:9.

day of Jê-hô-vâh's<sup>a</sup> sacrifice, that I will<sup>b c</sup> punish the<sup>d</sup> princes, and the<sup>e</sup> king's sons, and all such as are<sup>f</sup> clothed with<sup>g</sup> foreign apparel. 9 And in that day I will<sup>1</sup> punish all those that leap over the threshold, that fill their master's house with<sup>h</sup> violence and<sup>i</sup> deceit. 10 And in that day, <sup>k</sup>saith Jê-hô-vâh, there shall be the noise of a<sup>m n</sup> cry from the<sup>o p</sup> fish gate, and a<sup>q</sup> wailing from the<sup>r</sup> second quarter, and a great crashing from the<sup>s</sup> hills. 11 Wail, ye inhabitants of<sup>3</sup> Mâk-têsh; for all<sup>4</sup> the people of<sup>u</sup> Că-năan are undone; all they that were<sup>v</sup> laden with<sup>w</sup> silver are cut off. 12 And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will<sup>y</sup> search<sup>z</sup> Jê-ru-să-lēm with<sup>a</sup> lamps; and I will<sup>1</sup> punish the men that are<sup>b</sup> settled on their lees, that say in their<sup>c</sup> heart, Jê-hô-vâh will<sup>d</sup> not do<sup>e</sup> good, neither will he do<sup>f</sup> evil. 13 And their<sup>h</sup> wealth shall become a<sup>i</sup> spoil, and their<sup>k</sup> houses a<sup>l</sup> desolation: yea, <sup>m</sup>they shall build houses, but shall not inhabit them; and they shall plant<sup>n</sup> vineyards, but shall not drink the<sup>o</sup> wine thereof.

Var. Rend.—Vs. 8, 9. punish—visit, ROTH. OR. MARTI. NOW. V. 8. princes—officials, MARTI. king's sons—See Jer. 38:26, Var. V. 10. And—Then, OR.; omit, ROTH. be . . . cry—resound a cry of woe, ROTH. NOW.; loud crying, OR.; cry, MARTI. wailing—howling, R.; lamentation, MARTI. second quarter—of the city, Var.; Newtown, ROTH. OR. MARTI; lower town, NOW. crashing—incessant wailing, MARTI; outcry, NOW. V. 11. Maktesh—i. e. the Mortar (a locality in Jerusalem), Var.; Mortar, OR.; Maklesh, MARTI; ROTH. Canaan—traffickers, ROTH. MARTI. NOW. undone—Lit. brought to silence, Var. were laden with—weigh the, NOW. silver—money, ROTH. V. 12. lamps—a lamp, SEPT. ROTH. MARTI. NOW.; candles, R. punish—visit, NOW. settled—Lit. thickened, Var. will (twice)—can, ROTH.; does, MARTI, NOW. will not—V. neither—neither . . . nor, NOW. V. 13. And—Omit, NOW. V. 14. even—of—hark! Var. ROTH. OR. NOW. even . . . bitterly—near in the bitter day of Yahweh, even the hero cries aloud, MARTI. there out, Var. NOW. V. 16. fortified—fenced, R. V. 17. And—Then,

14<sup>p</sup> The<sup>q</sup> great<sup>r</sup> day of Jê-hô-vâh is near, it is near and hasteth greatly, even the<sup>s</sup> voice of the day of Jê-hô-vâh; the mighty man<sup>t</sup> crieth there<sup>u</sup> bitterly. 15 That day is a day of<sup>v</sup> wrath, a day of<sup>w</sup> trouble and<sup>x</sup> distress, a day of waste-ness and desolation, a day of<sup>y</sup> darkness and gloominess, a day of<sup>z</sup> clouds and thick darkness, 16 a day of the<sup>a</sup> trumpet and alarm, against the<sup>b</sup> fortified cities, and against the high<sup>c</sup> battlements. 17 And I will bring<sup>d</sup> distress upon men, that they shall walk<sup>e</sup> like<sup>f</sup> blind men, <sup>g</sup>because they have sinned against Jê-hô-vâh; and their<sup>h</sup> blood shall be poured out as<sup>i</sup> dust, and their<sup>j</sup> flesh as dung. 18<sup>k</sup> Neither their silver nor their<sup>l</sup> gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of Jê-hô-vâh's wrath; but the whole<sup>m</sup> land shall be<sup>n</sup> devoured by the<sup>o</sup> fire of his<sup>p</sup> jealousy: for he will<sup>q</sup> make an<sup>r</sup> end, yea, a<sup>s</sup> terrible end, of all them that dwell in the land.

**2** Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O<sup>1</sup> nation that hath<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> shame;

ROTH. NOW. walk—walk around, ROTH. MARTI. against—on, NOW. flesh—treasure (sap ?), NOW.; life-blood, ROTH.; juice, MARTI. NOW. SCHWALLY; bowels, FRIEDRICH DELITZSCH. dung—mire, NOW. V. 18. but—when, NOW.; rather, ROTH.; and, OR. land (twice)—OR, earth, Ew. Ki. ROTH. OR. NOW. jealousy—anger, NOW. an end—destruction, NOW. terrible—sudden, ROTH. MARTI. OR. NOW. end—extinction, NOW. Chap. 2.—V. 1. Gather . . . together (second)—So Versions; Collect yourselves and be ye collected, Ge. DelW. (Most uncertain), Var. hath no shame—turneth not pale, Ge. Ew. Hi. Ke. Ki.

Var. Read.—V. 17. because . . . Jehovah—A gloss, ROTH. MARTI. V. 18. but . . . jealousy—A gloss, MARTI. Chap. 2.—V. 1. Gather . . . together (second)—Set yourselves to be ashamed; yea, be ashamed, Ch. (l.) See Is. 46:8; crowd yourselves together, OR.; ROTH. MARTI. Gather . . . shame—'Stand ashamed there and be ashamed' . . . NOW.

b God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1. c Jealousy, Ex. 34:13. d Ex. 7:5-7. e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21. f Or, speedily. g I II Chr. 20:4; Joel 1:14. h Jer. 3:3; 6:15. i Shame, Phil. 3:19. j Or, longing.

- 14  
p See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
q Jer. 30:7; Joel 2:11; Mal. 4:5.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
s See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.  
t V. 7; Ex. 7:7; 12:30; 3; Joel 1:15; 3:14.  
u Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
v Ex. 7:16-18.  
w Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.

- 15  
x Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
y Adversity, Job 19:6.  
z Is. 22:5.  
a Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
b Darkness, Job 38:9.  
c Joel 2:2, 31; Amos 5:18-20.  
d See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

- 16  
e See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
f Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
g Jer. 4:19.  
h Fortified Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
i Is. 2:12-15.  
j See "Fortifications," Nah. 3:14.  
k Or, corner towers.

- 17  
l Jer. 10:18.  
m Deut. 28:29.  
n Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
o Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
p Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
q Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
r Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
s Ex. 24:7, 8.  
t Dust, Is. 65:25.  
u Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
v Jer. 8:2; 9:22.

- 18  
w Ex. 7:19.  
x Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
y Land, Gen. 23:15.  
z See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
a Ch. 3:4.  
b Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
c Ex. 34:13. d Ex. 7:5-7. e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21. f Or, speedily. g I II Chr. 20:4; Joel 1:14. h Jer. 3:3; 6:15. i Shame, Phil. 3:19. j Or, longing.

<sup>a</sup> Ch. 3:8; II Ki. 23:27.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, (*the day passeth as the chaff*).  
<sup>b</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Is. 17:13; Hos. 13:3.  
<sup>d</sup> Chaff, Job 21:18.  
<sup>e</sup> Lam. 4:11; Nah. 1:6.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 1:18.  
<sup>g</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 105:4; Amos 5:6.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 22:26; Is. 11:4.  
<sup>l</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Amos 5:14, 15.  
<sup>p</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 57:1; Is. 26:20.  
<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>t</sup> Gaza, Ju. 16:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Amos 1:8, 7, 8; Zech. 9:5-7.  
<sup>v</sup> Ashkelon, Ju. 1:18.  
<sup>w</sup> Ashdod, Ju. 11:22.  
<sup>x</sup> Ekron, Josh. 13:3.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Sea," Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *the region of the sea*.  
<sup>a</sup> Cherethites, II Sam. 8:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 25:16.  
<sup>c</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>d</sup> Amos 3:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 1:11.  
<sup>f</sup> Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Philistine, I Chr. 1:12.  
<sup>i</sup> Is. 14:29, 30.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 3:6.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Pasture, Amos 1:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Is. 7:25.  
<sup>m</sup> Or, *caves*.  
<sup>n</sup> Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Flocks, Lu. 12:32.  
<sup>p</sup> Sheep and Goats, Dent. 14:4.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23. <sup>r</sup> Is. 32:14.

2 before the <sup>a</sup>decree bring forth, <sup>1</sup>before the <sup>b</sup>day pass <sup>c</sup>as the <sup>d</sup>chaff, before the <sup>e</sup>fierce anger of Jê-hô<sup>f</sup>vâh come upon you, before the <sup>1</sup>day of Jê-hô<sup>2</sup>vâh's <sup>3</sup>anger come upon you. 3 <sup>h</sup>'Seek ye Jê-hô<sup>i</sup>vâh, all ye <sup>j</sup>meek of the <sup>k</sup>'earth, that have <sup>l</sup>kept his <sup>m</sup>'ordinances; <sup>n</sup>'seek <sup>o</sup>righteousness, seek meekness: <sup>p</sup>'it may be ye will be <sup>q</sup>'hid in the day of Jê-hô<sup>r</sup>vâh's anger.

4 <sup>s</sup>'For <sup>t</sup>'Gâ<sup>u</sup>-zâ shall be forsaken, and <sup>v</sup>'Âsh<sup>w</sup>-kê-lôn a desolation; they shall drive out <sup>x</sup>'Âsh<sup>y</sup>-dôd at <sup>z</sup>'noonday, and <sup>1</sup>'Êk<sup>2</sup>-rôn shall be rooted up. 5 <sup>3</sup>'Woe unto the inhabitants of <sup>4</sup>'the sea-coast, the nation of the <sup>5</sup>'Chê<sup>6</sup>-rê<sup>7</sup>-thites! The <sup>8</sup>'word of Jê-hô<sup>9</sup>vâh is <sup>10</sup>'against you, O <sup>11</sup>'Ê<sup>12</sup>-câ<sup>13</sup>-nân, the <sup>14</sup>'land of the <sup>15</sup>'Phî<sup>16</sup>-lîs<sup>17</sup>-tînes; I will <sup>18</sup>'destroy thee, that there shall be <sup>19</sup>'no inhabitant. 6 And the sea-coast shall be <sup>20</sup>'pastures, with <sup>21</sup>'cottages for <sup>22</sup>'shepherds and folds for <sup>23</sup>'flocks. 7 And the coast shall be for the <sup>24</sup>'remnant of the <sup>25</sup>'house of Jû<sup>26</sup>-dâh; they shall <sup>27</sup>'feed *their flocks* thereupon; in the houses of Âsh<sup>28</sup>-kê-lôn shall they lie down in the

Var. Rend.—V. 2. the . . . you (*last*)—'ye become like' the 'passing' chaff, before the fierceness of the anger of Yahweh come upon you, NOW. (*the first*) . . . pass—ye 'become,' ROTH.; ye be, MARTI. before . . . chaff—(like chaff the day passeth by), Var.; the time passes as the chaff, OR. chaff—chaff 'which flieeth away,' ROTH. MARTI. V. 3. meek—pious, NOW. earth—OR. land, Hi. Ki. ROTH. NOW. that . . . ordinances—'which have wrought his judgement,' a. kept—do, ROTH. MARTI. NOW.; have done, OR. ordinances—ordinance, Var.; law, ROTH. NOW. MARTI.; commandment, OR. seek (*twice*), be diligent in, ROTH.; seek after, OR. V. 4. forsaken—forgotten, OR. V. 5. unto—Add, [you], ROTH. OR. Cherethites—See II Sam. 8:18, Var.; Cretans, NOW. is—is [aimed], ROTH.; is [come], OR. NOW. I—he, NOW. V. 6. pastures, with cottages—pastures with caves, Ke.; pastures with digging (i.e. enclosures for sheep, made by sinking trenches), Ki. Pu.; pastures, ROTH. MARTI. NOW. V. 7. the . . . for—Or, it shall be a coast for, Ew. Hi. Ke. Pu.; the coast 'by the sea' shall be for, Sept. FESH. ROTH. MARTI. they shall . . . evening—In the houses of Ashkelon they shall encamp in the evening, 'by the

'evening; for Jê-hô<sup>1</sup>vâh their God will <sup>2</sup>'visit them, and <sup>3</sup>'bring back their <sup>4</sup>'captivity.

8 I have heard the <sup>5</sup>'w reproach of <sup>6</sup>'Mô<sup>7</sup>-âb, and the <sup>8</sup>'revilings of the children of <sup>9</sup>'Âm<sup>10</sup>-môn, wherewith they have reproached my <sup>11</sup>'people, and <sup>12</sup>'magnified themselves against their border. 9 Therefore <sup>13</sup>'as I live, saith Jê-hô<sup>14</sup>vâh of hosts, the <sup>15</sup>'God of Îs<sup>16</sup>-ra-êl, Surely <sup>17</sup>'Mô<sup>18</sup>-âb shall be as <sup>19</sup>'Sôd<sup>20</sup>-ôm, and the children of <sup>21</sup>'Âm<sup>22</sup>-môn as Gô<sup>23</sup>-môr<sup>24</sup>-râh, a <sup>25</sup>'possession of <sup>26</sup>'nettles, and <sup>27</sup>'saltpits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall <sup>28</sup>'make a prey of them, and the remnant of my nation shall <sup>29</sup>'inherit them. 10 <sup>30</sup>'This shall they have for their <sup>31</sup>'pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of Jê-hô<sup>32</sup>vâh of hosts. 11 Jê-hô<sup>33</sup>vâh will be <sup>34</sup>'terrible unto them; for he will famish all the <sup>35</sup>'gods of the earth; and <sup>36</sup>'men shall <sup>37</sup>'worship him, every one from his place, even all the <sup>38</sup>'isles of the <sup>39</sup>'nations.

12 Ye <sup>40</sup>'Ê<sup>41</sup>-thî<sup>42</sup>-ô<sup>43</sup>-pî<sup>44</sup>-ânş also, ye shall be <sup>45</sup>'slain by my <sup>46</sup>'sword.

pasture, they shall pasture, NOW. feed—pasture, OR. ROTH. *their flocks*—Omit, ROTH. OR. even—'ruins of thy cities,' MARTI. bring . . . captivity—OR, restore their prosperity, Ew. Ke.; change their lot, ROTH. MARTI. V. 8. reproach—slander, NOW. reproached—slandered, NOW. magnified—i.e. shown their pride by violating their border, Var. border—domain, ROTH. MARTI. OR. V. 9. Gomorrah—Add, they shall become, ROTH. a possession . . . desolation—'thorns and' vetches, a saltpit (?) and a desert forever, NOW. possession—net, OR. saltpits—a saltpit, OR. ROTH.; orach, MARTI. make a prey of—spoil, a. V. 10. Jehovah—Add, [the God], ROTH. V. 11. will be—is, NOW. unto—over, Var. NOW. will famish—will let famish, ROTH.; will make to famish, OR.; 'destroys' (?), NOW. isles—OR, sea-coasts, Var.; lands, NOW. nations—heathen, NOW. V. 12. Ethiopians—Cushites, ROTH. ye . . . sword—Lut. they are the slain of my sword, Var. OR. shall be—are, NOW. my—his, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 2. before (*second*)  
 V. 3.—A gloss, ROTH. MARTI. NOW.  
 V. 4. a gloss, NOW. V. 6. the sea-coast—thou, ROTH. MARTI. omit, SEPT.; Crete, NOW. shall be—salt becom, ROTH. MARTI. V. 7. And . . . Judah—A gloss, NOW. they (*first*) . . . Ashkelon—A gloss, MARTI.

<sup>a</sup> Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>t</sup> Ex. 4:31; Ps. 80:14.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 3:20; Ps. 126:4.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *return to*.  
<sup>v</sup> Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
<sup>x</sup> Ez. 25:8.  
<sup>y</sup> Moab, Ju. 11:18.  
<sup>z</sup> Ez. 25:3.  
<sup>a</sup> Ammonites, Ju. 10:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Amos 1:13.  
<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Is. 15:1-16:14; Jer. 48:1-47; Amos 2:1-3.  
<sup>g</sup> Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 49:1-6; Ez. 25:1-7.  
<sup>i</sup> Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *wild vetches*.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Salt," Lev. 2:13.  
<sup>l</sup> Pits, II Sam. 23:20.  
<sup>m</sup> Is. 11:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 16:6.  
<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Joel 2:1.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 1:4.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 3:9; Ps. 72:8-11.  
<sup>x</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Islands, Ezech. 10:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Is. 24:15.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *coast-lands*.  
<sup>a</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Ethiopia, Ezech. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Is. 20:4, 5; Ez. 30:4.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>e</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.

- 13  
a See "Prophe-  
cy," Dan. 2:29.  
b Hand  
stretched out,  
Gen. 14:12; Is.  
14:26.  
c The North,  
Jer. 47:2.  
d Assyria,  
II Ki. 15:19;  
Is. 10:12;  
Mic. 5:6.  
e Nineveh,  
II Ki. 19:36.  
f Nah. 3:7.  
g See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
h Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
14  
1 Or, all beasts  
of every kind.  
k Beast, Rev.  
15:2.  
l Animals, Gen.  
2:20. [9:2.  
m Birds, Gen.  
Is. 14:23;  
34:11.  
n Voice, Gen.  
27:22. [15:1.  
p Songs, Ex.  
q Windows,  
I Sam. 19:12.  
r Or, *trough*.  
s See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
t See "Wood,"  
Ex. 31:5.  
15  
i Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
u Is. 22:2.  
v City, Gen.  
4:17. [47:8.  
w Is. 32:9, 11;  
x Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
y Is. 47:8; Ez.  
28:2, 9.  
z Is. 32:14.  
a Jer. 18:16;  
19:8. [18:16.  
b Hiss, Jer.  
c See "Hand,"  
Ex. 16:12.  
d Mocking,  
Lam. 1:7.  
1  
e See "Curses,"  
Gen. 4:11.  
f See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.  
g Rebellion,  
Ez. 20:8.  
h See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.  
i Ez. 23:30.  
j Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
k Jer. 6:6.  
l See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.  
2  
m Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
n Jer. 7:23-28.  
o Jer. 2:30; 5:3.  
p See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20. [ion.  
q Or, *instruc-*  
q See "Faith,"  
Heb. 11:1.  
r Ps. 78:22; Jer.  
13:25.  
s Ps. 73:28.  
t God, Gen. 1:1.

13<sup>a</sup> And he will <sup>b</sup> stretch out his hand against the <sup>c</sup> north, and destroy <sup>d</sup> 'Ās-sūr-<sup>e</sup>l-ā, and will make <sup>f</sup> 'Nin-<sup>g</sup>ē-vēh a <sup>h</sup> 'desola-  
tion, and dry like the <sup>i</sup> 'wilderness. 14 And herds shall lie down in the midst of her, <sup>j</sup> all the <sup>k</sup> 'beasts of the nations: both the <sup>l</sup> 'pelican and the <sup>m</sup> 'porcupine shall lodge in the capitals thereof; <sup>n</sup> their <sup>o</sup> voice shall <sup>p</sup> sing in the <sup>q</sup> 'windows; <sup>r</sup> 'desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he hath laid bare the <sup>s</sup> 'cedar-work. 15 This is the <sup>t</sup> "joyous <sup>u</sup> city that <sup>v</sup> dwelt carelessly, that said in her <sup>w</sup> heart, <sup>x</sup> 'I am, and there is none besides me: how is she become a <sup>y</sup> 'desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! <sup>z</sup> every one that passeth by her shall <sup>a</sup> hiss, and <sup>b</sup> wag his hand.

**3** <sup>c</sup> 'Woe to <sup>d</sup> her that is <sup>e</sup> re-  
bellious and <sup>f</sup> 'polluted! to the <sup>g</sup> 'oppressing <sup>h</sup> city! 2 She <sup>i</sup> 'obeyed not the voice; she <sup>j</sup> 'received not <sup>k</sup> 'correction; she <sup>l</sup> 'trusted not in Jē-hō-<sup>m</sup>vāh; she <sup>n</sup> 'drew not near to her <sup>o</sup> 'God. 3 Her <sup>p</sup> 'princes in the midst of

Var. Rend.—V. 13. he—I, MARTI. his—my. MARTI. against—towards. ROTH. MARTI. NOW. and dry—to a steppe. NOW. V. 14. all—nations—  
all sorts of creatures. ROTH. MARTI; all wild animals in a heap. OR. nations—  
'field' (?). NOW. porcupine—See on Is. 14:23. Var. bitter. ROTH. in . . . sing—on her chapters. Hark! he singeth. Var. their . . . cedar-work—Hark! how 't sings in the window-hole! Desolation upon the threshold, for the cedar-tiles are torn off. OR. their . . . thresholds—owls sing in the windows. Ravens upon the threshold. MARTI. NOW. their voice—owls. EW. WE. desolation—ravens. SEPT. WE. shall be—is. Var. V. 15. carelessly—securely. ROTH. MARTI. NOW. said—thought. ROTH. none—none else (Is. 47:8). Var. n. a desolation—  
an object of horror. ROTH. shall hiss—hisses. ROTH. MARTI. wag—shakes. MARTI. shakes [derisively]. ROTH.; wave. NOW. Chap. 3.—V. 1. her . . . the—  
the rebellious and polluted, the. NOW. V. 2. obeyed not the voice—obeys (hearkened to, OR.) no commandment. ROTH. NOW. OR. received—accepts. NOW. ROTH.; accepted. OR. correction—discipline. ROTH. OR. trusted—trusts. NOW. ROTH. drew—draws. NOW. ROTH. V. 3. are (twice)—are [as]. ROTH. leave nothing till—lay nothing aside for. Var. V. 4. light—windbags. OR.; boasters. MARTI. NOW. treacherous—faithless. NOW. have profaned—profane. ROTH. NOW. sanctuary—holy. NOW. have done—do. ROTH. NOW. V. 5. Je-

her are <sup>w</sup> roaring <sup>x</sup> lions; her judges are <sup>y</sup> 'evening <sup>z</sup> wolves; <sup>a</sup> they <sup>b</sup> 'leave nothing till the morrow. 4 Her <sup>c</sup> prophets are <sup>d</sup> light and <sup>e</sup> treacherous persons; her <sup>f</sup> 'priests have <sup>g</sup> profaned the <sup>h</sup> 'sanctuary, they have done <sup>i</sup> violence to the <sup>j</sup> law. 5 Jē-hō-<sup>k</sup>vāh <sup>l</sup> 'in the midst of her is <sup>m</sup> righteous; he will not do iniquity; <sup>n</sup> every <sup>o</sup> morning doth he bring his <sup>p</sup> justice to light, he faileth not; but the unjust <sup>q</sup> 'knoweth no <sup>r</sup> shame. 6 I have cut off nations; their <sup>s</sup> 'battlements are desolate; I have made their <sup>t</sup> streets <sup>u</sup> waste, so that none passeth by; their <sup>v</sup> cities are destroyed, so that there is no <sup>w</sup> man, so that there is <sup>x</sup> no inhabitant. 7 I said, Only <sup>y</sup> 'fear thou me; <sup>z</sup> 'receive <sup>a</sup> correction; so herd welling shall <sup>b</sup> not be cut off, <sup>c</sup> according to all that I have <sup>d</sup> appointed concerning her: but they rose early and <sup>e</sup> corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore <sup>f</sup> 'wait ye for me, saith Jē-hō-<sup>g</sup>vāh, until the <sup>h</sup> day that I rise up to the prey; for

hovah—But Yahweh. ROTH. will not do—doeth no. ROTH. NOW. OR. MARTI. bring his—enforce. MARTI. justice—So H. K.; order. MARTI.; judgement, n. to light . . . shame—light is never missed, and unknown a mistake. MARTI. unjust—unrighteous. Var. V. 6. their battlements—that their street corners. OR. are desolate—desolated. ROTH. so that (twice)—that, n. by—Add, on them [any more]. ROTH. OR. V. 7. said—thought. MARTI. Only—Surely. MARTI. fear thou—let her fear. ROTH.; she will fear. MARTI.; fear, Var.; may she fear. NOW. receive correction—let her (she will, MARTI) accept discipline. ROTH. MARTI; accept (my, NOW.) discipline. OR. NOW. her dwelling—that before her eyes. SEPT. ROTH. her—her—and not before her eyes shall disappear whatever I command her. MARTI. NOW. according to—omit. ROTH. but—but only the more. MARTI. OR. but . . . doings—but, verily, incessantly they endeavored to do evilly all that they did. ROTH.; but with zeal they carried on their wicked existence. NOW. V. 8. ye—thou. SEPT. ROTH. to the prey—as witness. SEPT. PESH. OR. NOW. ROTH.

Var. Rend.—V. 14. he . . . cedar-work—I will demolish (lit. furnish as r. 11) it even to the ground, *Bo.*, similarly *Ew. H.* (pts.). Chap. 3.—V. 3. they . . . morrow—omit. NOW. V. 4. treacherous persons—A gloss. MARTI. V. 6. so (second)—A gloss. ROTH. MARTI.

- 3 [2:7.  
u Prince, Num.  
v Ez. 22:27.  
w Roaring, Jer.  
25:30. [4:10.  
x Lions, Job.  
y Evening, Ps.  
65:8. [1:8.  
z Jer. 5:6; Hab.  
a Ser. "Ani-  
mah," Gen.  
2:20.  
b See "Oppres-  
sion," Jer.  
22:17.  
4 Or, *gnaw not*  
the bones on  
the morrow.  
4  
c Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
d Ju. 9:4.  
e Treachery,  
Jer. 9:8. [28:1.  
f Priests, Ex.  
g Ez. 22:26;  
h Mal. 2:7, 8.  
i Profane,  
I Tim. 6:20.  
j See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.  
k Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.  
l Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
5  
i Vs. 15, 17;  
Jer. 14:9.  
m Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
n Job 7:18.  
5 Heb. *morning*  
by morning.  
o Morning, Ps.  
65:8. [6:8.  
p Justice, Mic.  
q See "Justice  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
r See "Con-  
science,"  
Acts 24:16.  
s Ch. 2:1. [3:19.  
t Shame, Phil.  
6  
u See "Fortifi-  
cations," Nah.  
3:14.  
v Ch. 1:16.  
w See "Towers,"  
Ju. 9:46.  
6 Or, *corner*  
towers. [2:19.  
x Streets, Josh.  
y Jer. 9:12.  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Ch. 2:5.  
7  
c Fear of God,  
Gen. 9:2.  
d V. 2; Is. 63:8.  
e See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
f Jer. 7:7.  
7 Or, *henceforth*  
I have  
punished her.  
g See "Fore-  
ordination,"  
Eph. 1:11.  
h Hos. 9:9.  
8  
i Ps. 27:14; Is.  
30:18; Hab.  
2:3. [25:8.  
j Day, Lev.



- a See "Pur-  
pose," Eph.  
3:11.  
b Ch. 2:2.  
c Heb. judg-  
ment. [16:1.  
d Anger, Pr.  
Ch. 1:18.  
e Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
f Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
g God a Jealous  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Jealousy,  
Ex. 34:13.  
i See "Proph-  
cy," Dan. 2:29.  
j See "Nations,"  
Gen. 10:32; [57:19.  
k Is. 19:18;  
l Language,  
Neh. 13:24.  
m Heb. tip.  
n Ch. 2:11; Ps.  
22:27; 86:9;  
Hab. 2:14.  
o Calling, I Cor.  
1:26. [16:18.  
p Name, Acts  
p Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Worship,  
Mt. 4:10.  
r Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
3 Heb. shoulder.  
10 [32:2.  
s Rivers, Is.  
t Ethiopia,  
Esth. 1:1.  
u Ps. 68:31; Is.  
11:11; 18:1, 7.  
v See "Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
4 Or, shall they  
bring my sup-  
pliants, even  
the daughter of  
my dispersed,  
for an offering  
unto me.  
10 Daughter,  
Ju. 11:34.  
x Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple. See  
Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
y See "Captiv-  
ity," Num.  
24:22.  
z Is. 60:6, 7.  
a Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
11 [25:8.  
b Day, Lev.  
c Is. 45:17;  
54:4; Joel  
2:26, 27.  
d Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
5 Or, them that  
exult in thy  
majesty.  
f See "Pride,"  
Ps. 10:2.  
g Is. 2:12; 5:15.  
h Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
i See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
j Is. 11:9; 56:7; Ez. 20:40. 12 k Affliction, Ps. 9:10. l Is.  
14:30; 32; Zech. 13:8, 9. m The Poor, Deut. 24:14. n Is. 50:10;  
Nah. 1:7. o See "Faith," Heb. 11:1; Ps. Refuge, Heb. 6:18.  
13 q Remnant, Is. 1:9. r Ch. 2:7; Is. 10:20; 22: Mic. 4:7.  
s Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. t V. 5; Ps. 119:3; Jer. 31:33.  
u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. v Zech. 8:3, 16. w Lying, Lev. 19:11.

my <sup>a b</sup> determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine <sup>c</sup> indignation, even all my fierce anger; for <sup>d</sup> all the <sup>e</sup> earth shall be devoured with the <sup>f</sup> fire of my <sup>g</sup> jealousy.

9 <sup>h</sup> For then will I turn to the <sup>i</sup> peoples a <sup>j</sup> pure <sup>k</sup> language, that they may <sup>l</sup> call upon the <sup>m</sup> name of Je-hō-vāh, to <sup>n</sup> serve him with one <sup>o</sup> consent. 10 From beyond the <sup>p</sup> rivers of <sup>q</sup> E-thi-ō-pi-ā <sup>r</sup> my suppliants, even the <sup>s</sup> daughter of <sup>t</sup> my dispersed, shall <sup>u</sup> bring mine <sup>v</sup> offering. 11 In that <sup>w</sup> day shalt thou not be <sup>x</sup> put to <sup>y</sup> shame for all thy doings, wherein thou hast <sup>z</sup> transgressed against me; for then I will take away out of the midst of thee <sup>a</sup> thy <sup>b</sup> proudly exulting ones, and thou shalt no more be haughty in my <sup>c</sup> holy mountain. 12 But I will leave in the midst of thee an <sup>d</sup> afflicted and <sup>e</sup> poor people, and they shall <sup>f</sup> take refuge in the name of Je-hō-vāh. 13 The <sup>g</sup> remnant of Je-hō-vāh shall <sup>h</sup> not do <sup>i</sup> iniquity, <sup>j</sup> nor speak <sup>k</sup> lies; neither

Var. Rend.—V. 8 (cont.). determination—judgment, Var.; decree, OR. ROTH.; right, NOW. that I may—and to, NOW. to—in order to, NOW. V. 9. turn—create, ROTH. MARTI; give, NOW. a pure language—a pure lip, OR.; pure lips, ROTH. MARTI, NOW. with one consent—shoulder to shoulder, ROTH. MARTI, consent—neck, OR. V. 10. Ethiopia—Cush, ROTH. OR. MARTI, NOW. my (first) . . . offering—Or, shall they bring my suppliants . . . as mine offering, DeW. Ke. De. (Is. 66:20). my (first) . . . dispersed—'they shall bring sacrifices to me,' ROTH. MARTI; . . . NOW. V. 11. shalt . . . shame—thou shalt not need to be ashamed [any more], OR. ROTH. put to shame—ashamed, g. in—on, Var. V. 12. But—And, ROTH. NOW. afflicted and poor—humble and insignificant, ROTH.; low, needy, OR.; meek and humble, MARTI. and they—'who,' NOW. shall take—seek their, NOW. V. 12, 13. Jeho-vah . . . not—Jehovah (13) the remnant of Israel. None shall, ROTH. MARTI. V. 13. make them afraid—startle them, ROTH. OR. MARTI, NOW. V. 15. judg-ments—'adversaries,' ROTH. MARTI, NOW. WE. fear—experience, SEPT.

shall a <sup>a</sup> deceitful <sup>b</sup> tongue be found in their <sup>c</sup> mouth; for they shall <sup>d</sup> feed and lie down, and none shall make them <sup>e</sup> afraid.

14 <sup>f</sup> Sing, O daughter of <sup>g</sup> Zi'ōn; <sup>h</sup> shout, O Is-ra-ël; be <sup>i</sup> glad and <sup>j</sup> rejoice with all the <sup>k</sup> heart, O daughter of <sup>l</sup> Je-ru-sā-lēm. 15 <sup>m</sup> Je-hō-vāh hath taken away thy <sup>n</sup> judgments, he hath cast out thine <sup>o</sup> enemy: the <sup>p</sup> King of Is-ra-ël, even Je-hō-vāh, is <sup>q</sup> in the midst of thee; thou shalt <sup>r</sup> not <sup>s</sup> fear evil any more. 16 In that day it shall be said to Je-ru-sā-lēm, <sup>t</sup> Fear thou not; <sup>u</sup> O Zi'ōn, let not thy <sup>v</sup> hands be slack. 17 Je-hō-vāh thy God is <sup>w</sup> in the midst of thee, a <sup>x</sup> mighty one who will <sup>y</sup> save; he will <sup>z</sup> rejoice over thee with joy; he will <sup>a</sup> rest in his <sup>b</sup> love; he will joy over thee with singing. 18 <sup>c</sup> I will gather them that <sup>d</sup> sorrow for the <sup>e</sup> solemn assembly, who were of thee; to whom the <sup>f</sup> burden upon <sup>g</sup> her was a <sup>h</sup> reproach. 19 Behold, at that time <sup>i</sup> I will deal with all them that <sup>j</sup> afflict thee; and I will save that which is <sup>k</sup> lame, and ROTH. MARTI, NOW. V. 16. slack—Add, [disheartened], ROTH. V. 17. in the midst of—within, Var. mighty one—victorious hero, MARTI. rest in his love—be silent, Var. OR. singing—a [loud] joy, ROTH.; shouting, OR. V. 18. I will gather the troublous ones of the congregation that are afar; for thine they are upon whom the shame (disgrace) rests, OR. Vs. 18, 19 (18b) (Woe, whoever shall utter ridicule about her!) (19a) Behold, I consume utterly all who torment thee (18a) and carry off those that 'emite' thee. (19b) In that time I help the lame one, and the scattered will I gather, and make them an object of praise and renown upon the whole <sup>l</sup> earth, NOW. Vs. 18, 19a. I have removed from thee the disgrace. And taken from thee the shame. Behold I make a finish To all thine adversaries, MARTI. (2) V. 18. for—Or, far from. Hi. Kl. to whom . . . reproach—which hast (which have, Hi. Ke.) borne the burden of reproach, Ev. a marg. V. 19. and (first)—Then, ROTH. save—assist, OR. that . . . lame—her that halteth, a lame—strayed, ROTH.; wearied, MARTI. Var. Read.—V. 14. Israel—Jerusalem, GR. NOW. (Lapse of the pen. cf. Jer. 23:6). Var. V. 15. even Jehovah—A gloss. ROTH. MARTI, V. 17. will renew thee, NOW.; a gloss, ROTH. rest in—renew, Buhl (a gloss, ROTH. rest in—renew, Sept. Peah.; do a new thing in, Hi. (L). Vs. 18, 19. I . . . lame—', ROTH. MARTI.

- x Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
y Tongue, Jas. 3:5. [8:11.  
z Mouth, Gen. a Is. 65:10; Ez. 24:13–15.  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
14  
c Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
d See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki. 12:23.  
e Zion, Is. 52:1  
f Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
g Zech. 9:9.  
h Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
i Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
j Heart, Acts 15:9.  
k Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
15  
l Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Judgment, 11 Pet. 2:4.  
n Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Enemy, Job 31:29. [17:15.  
p King, Deut. 37:26–28.  
q V. 5; Ez. 37:26–28.  
r Is. 54:14.  
s Another read-  
ing is sec.  
16  
t Is. 35:3, 4.  
u Or, and to Zion, [16:12.  
v Hand, Gen. 17  
w Vs. 5, 15.  
x God is al-  
mighty, Gen. 1  
y Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
z Is. 62:5.  
a Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
b Heb. be silent.  
c Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
18  
e Or, They have been sorrowful for the solemn assembly which I took away from thee, for the lifting up of reproach against her.  
f Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
g Ps. 42:4–6.  
h Ez. 9:4, 6.  
i See "Feasts," Num. 20:39.  
j Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
k According to another read-  
ing, thee.  
l Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
19  
m Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Is. 60:14.  
o Zech. 8:23.  
p Lameness, Lev. 21:18.

- 19**  
**a** Es. 34:16;  
 Mic. 4:6.  
**b** Providence of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
**c** Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
**d** Is. 60:18; 62:7.  
**e** Shame, Phil.  
 3:19.  
**f** Ez. 16:27, 57.  
**g** Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.

- 20**  
**h** See "Prophe-  
 cy," Dan. 2:29.  
**i** See "Restora-  
 tion of Judah,"  
 I Ki. 12:23.

gather that which was driven  
 away; and <sup>a</sup> I will make them a  
<sup>b c d</sup> praise and a name, whose  
<sup>e</sup> / shame hath been in all the  
<sup>g</sup> earth. 20 <sup>h</sup> ' At that time will I  
<sup>i k</sup> ' bring you in, and at that time

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19 (*cont.*), that which  
 —her that, R. whose . . . earth—in all  
 the earth where their shame hath been.  
 OR. V. 20. and (*first*)—verily, ROTH.  
 will (*first*)—when, ROTH. you (*third*)—  
 Add, an object of, NOW. bring back

will I gather you; for I will make  
 you a <sup>m</sup> name and a praise  
 among all the <sup>o</sup> peoples of the  
 earth, when I <sup>p</sup> ' bring back your  
 captivity before your <sup>q</sup> eyes,  
 saith Jè-hō'vāh.

your captivity—restore your prosperity  
 (ch. 2:7), *Var.*; change your lot, R. back  
 —again, R.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19. whose shame hath  
 been—A *gloss*, ROTH.

- j** See "Captiv-  
 ity," Num.  
 24:22.  
**k** Ez. 37:12, 21.  
**l** See "Prom-  
 ises," John  
 14:2.  
**m** Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
**n** Deut. 26:18,  
 19; Is. 56:5;  
 66:22.  
**o** See "Nations,"  
 Gen. 10:32.  
**p** Ch. 2:7; Jer.  
 29:14; Joel 3:1.  
**q** Or, *return to*.  
 Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

# THE BOOK OF HAGGAI

1: 1

HAGGAI EXHORTS THE PEOPLE TO BUILD THE TEMPLE

1: 10

- <sup>a</sup> See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 2:10;  
Ezra 4:24;  
Zech. 1:1, 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Darius, Es.  
4:5.  
<sup>e</sup> Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 2:1, 10,  
20; Zech. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Month, Gen.  
7:11.  
<sup>h</sup> See v. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
<sup>j</sup> Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Inspi-  
ration of  
Prophets,"  
II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>l</sup> Zerubbabel,  
Neh. 12:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Vs. 12, 14;  
I Chr. 3:19;  
Ezra 2:2; Neh.  
7:7; Zech. 4:6;  
Mt. 1:12, 13.  
<sup>n</sup> Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
<sup>o</sup> Governor,  
Neh. 8:9.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Govern-  
ment," Neh.  
8:9.  
<sup>q</sup> I Ki. 10:15;  
Ezra 5:3.  
<sup>r</sup> Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
<sup>s</sup> Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Vs. 12, 14; Ezra  
3:2; Neh. 12:1;  
Zech. 3:1; 6:11.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Priests,"  
Ex. 28:1.

- <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Or, as other-  
wise read, *The  
time is not  
come for Jeho-  
vah's house  
&c.*  
<sup>v</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9. <sup>4</sup> <sup>w</sup> House, Deut. 24:10. <sup>x</sup> See  
v. 9. <sup>y</sup> V. 9; Jer. 33:10, 12. <sup>z</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>5</sup> 2 Heb. *Set your heart on your ways.*

\* HAGGAI THE PROPHET.—No Personal History in Title of the Book.—Hag. 1:1.

Time: In Second Year of Darius (520 B.C.)—1:1, 15; 2:1, 10.

Occasion: When Second Temple should be built—1:2-4, 8, 9, 14.

Style: Argumentative—1:4-6, 9-11; 2:11-14. Horta-  
tory—1:7, 8, 13; 2:4, 5. Optimistic—2:6-9, 19, 21-23. His-  
torical and Oracular (History mingled with Divine Mes-  
sages)—1:1-5, and throughout.

**1** In <sup>a</sup> the <sup>b</sup> second <sup>c</sup> year of  
<sup>d</sup> Dā-rī'ūs the <sup>e</sup> king, in the  
<sup>f</sup> sixth <sup>g</sup> month, in the <sup>h</sup> first <sup>i</sup> day  
of the month, came the <sup>j</sup> word  
of Jē-hō'vāh by \* Hāg'gāi the  
prophet unto <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> m Zē-rūb'ā-bēl  
the <sup>n</sup> son of Shē-āl'ī-tē-ēl, <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> gov-  
ernor of <sup>r</sup> Jū'dāh, and to  
<sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> Jōsh'ū-ā the son of Jē-hōz'  
ā-dāk, the <sup>u</sup> high priest, saying,  
2 Thus speaketh Jē-hō'vāh of  
hosts, saying, This people say,  
<sup>v</sup> It is not the time *for us* to come,  
the time for Jē-hō'vāh's <sup>w</sup> house  
to be built. 3 Then came the  
word of Jē-hō'vāh by Hāg'gāi  
the prophet, saying, 4 Is it a  
time for you yourselves to dwell  
in your ceiled <sup>x</sup> houses, while  
this house <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> lieth waste? 5  
Now therefore thus saith Jē-hō'  
vāh of hosts: <sup>2</sup> Consider your

Var. Rend.—Chap. I.—V. 1. by—  
through. NOW. prophet—Add. 'thus  
say,' NOW. saying—Omū, NOW. V. 2.  
It . . . house—It is not (yet) the time to  
come, the time of the Lord's house, that  
it, Kō. Ke. Pu. It is not—has not yet,  
MARTI, NOW. the—yet, OR. *for us* to—  
Omū, OR. MARTI, NOW. the time (sec-  
ond) . . . built—for the building of Yah-  
weh's house, MARTI. V. 3. Then—So,  
OR.; And, NOW. V. 4. a—then, MARTI;  
omū, NOW. your—Omū, MARTI, NOW.  
ceiled—inlaid, Var.; ceiled, n. Vs. 5, 7.  
Consider—direct your attention, OR.  
your ways—well how ye fare! MARTI;  
your lot [up to this time], NOW. V. 6.  
bring—brought, Var. earneth—hireth  
for, MARTI, OR. earneth . . . into—  
put them into, OR.; worked for wages in,

ways. 6 Ye have <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> sown much,  
and bring in little; ye <sup>c</sup> eat, but  
<sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> ye have not enough; ye <sup>f</sup> drink,  
but <sup>g</sup> ye are not filled with drink;  
ye <sup>h</sup> clothe you, but there is none  
warm; and he that earneth  
<sup>i</sup> wages earneth wages to *put it*  
into <sup>j</sup> a bag with <sup>k</sup> holes.

7 Thus saith Jē-hō'vāh of  
hosts: <sup>2</sup> Consider your ways. 8  
Go up to the <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> mountain, and  
bring <sup>n</sup> wood, and <sup>o</sup> build the  
house; and I will <sup>p</sup> take <sup>q</sup> pleasure  
in it, and I will be <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> glorified,  
saith Jē-hō'vāh. 9 Ye looked  
for much, and, lo, it came to lit-  
tle; and when ye brought it  
<sup>t</sup> home, I did <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> blow upon it.  
Why? saith Jē-hō'vāh of hosts.  
Because of my house that <sup>w</sup> lieth  
waste, while ye run every <sup>x</sup> man  
to his own house. 10 Therefore  
<sup>5</sup> for your sake the <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> heavens

NOW. to put it into—in, MARTI. V. 8.  
mountain—Rather, hill-country. *Hi. Kō.*  
Ke. Pu. and bring—fell, MARTI. house  
—Temple, MARTI. and I will (first)—  
that I may, MARTI. will be glorified—  
reveal my glory, MARTI; will glorify  
myself, NOW. V. 9. looked for—counted  
on, MARTI; expected, OR. came  
—comes, NOW. and when—Omū, NOW.  
brought—bring, NOW. home—Add, and,  
NOW. did—Omū, NOW. Why?—Why  
this? MARTI; why then? OR. run—de-  
light, MARTI. WE. NOW.; are diligent,  
CH. to—for, Var.; in, MARTI. WE.  
NOW.; about, CH. V. 10. for your sake—  
above you, NOW. heavens—heaven,  
MARTI, WE. n.

Var. Read.—Chap. I.—V. 3. A gloss,  
MARTI. V. 7. Consider your ways—A  
gloss, MARTI, NOW. WE. V. 10. for  
your sake—A gloss, MARTI, NOW.

BOOK OF HAGGAI.—Divisions: Four Messages are for-  
mally introduced by Dates—Ch. 1: 2:1-9; 2:10-19; 2:20-23.

Purposes: To promote the Building of the Temple at Jeru-  
salem—1:2-8; 2:9, 15-19; and to encourage the Governor and  
High Priest—1:12-15; 2:2-5, 23.

Leading Messages: It is Time to build the Temple—1:2-6.  
Prosperity can be expected only after Building—1:6-11;  
2:15-19. God will bless the Governor and High Priest—2:4,  
5, 20-23. Nations shall give Aid, not Hindrance, to Judah—  
2:6-9, 21, 22.

- <sup>6</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Sowing and  
Reaping, Gal.  
6:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Vs. 9, 10; ch.  
2:16, 17; Deut.  
28:38-40;  
Hos. 8:7.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Appet-  
ite," Hos. 9:4.  
<sup>e</sup> Hunger,  
Deut. 8:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Drink, Hos.  
4:18.  
<sup>g</sup> Thirst, Ps.  
42:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Clothing,  
Job 31:19.  
<sup>i</sup> Wages, Deut.  
24:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 25:13;  
Job 14:17;  
John 12:6.  
<sup>k</sup> Hole, Heb.  
11:38.

- <sup>8</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>m</sup> Ezra 3:7.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *hill-*  
*country.*  
<sup>n</sup> Wood, Ex.  
31:5.  
<sup>o</sup> Builder,  
I Ki. 5:18.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 132:13, 14.  
<sup>q</sup> Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
<sup>r</sup> Glorifying  
God, Lu.  
7:16.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Glory of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.

- <sup>9</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Home, Lev.  
18:9.  
<sup>u</sup> Is. 40:7.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *blow it  
away.*  
<sup>v</sup> See v. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> Man, Gen.  
2:7.

- <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *over you.*  
<sup>x</sup> Heavens,  
Deut. 28:15.  
<sup>y</sup> Deut. 28:23;  
24; I Ki. 17:1;  
Joel 1:18-20.

- 10  
 a See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 b See "Famine," II Sam. 21:1.  
 c Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 d Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

- 11  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
 g Drought, Jer. 14:1.  
 h Jer. 14:2-6; Mal. 3:9, 11.  
 i Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 j Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 k Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
 l Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 m Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 n Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
 o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 p Deut. 28:22.  
 q Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
 r Ch. 2:17.  
 s Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 t Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- 12  
 u Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 v Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
 w Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 x See "Voice," Gen. 27:22.  
 y Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 z See v. 3.  
 a Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 13  
 b Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
 c Is. 44:26; Ez. 3:17; Mal. 3:7, 3:10.  
 d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Ps. 46:11; Is. 41:10; 43:2.
- 14  
 f II Chr. 36:22; Ezra 1:1.  
 g Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 h V. 1; ch. 2:2, 21.  
 i Ezra 5:2; Neh. 4:8.

withhold the "dew, and the  
 b earth withholdeth its "fruit.  
 11 And "I called for a  
 "drought upon the "land, and  
 upon the "mountains, and upon  
 the "grain, and upon the new  
 "wine, and upon the "oil, and  
 upon that which the "ground  
 bringeth forth, and upon  
 "men, and upon "cattle, and  
 upon "all the "labor of the  
 hands.

12 Then Ze-rüb-bä-bël the  
 son of She-äl-ti-ël, and Jōsh-ū-ā  
 the son of Je-hōz-ā-dāk, the  
 "high priest, with all the "rem-  
 nant of the people, "obeyed the  
 "voice of Je-hōz-ā-dāk their God,  
 and the "words of Hāg-gāi the  
 prophet, as Je-hōz-ā-dāk their God  
 had "sent him; and the people  
 did "fear before Je-hōz-ā-dāk. 13  
 Then spake Hāg-gāi Je-hōz-  
 vāh's "messenger in Je-hōz-  
 vāh's message unto the people,  
 saying, "I am with you, saith  
 Je-hōz-ā-dāk. 14 And "Je-hōz-  
 vāh stirred up the "spirit of "Ze-rüb-  
 bā-bël the son of She-äl-ti-ël,  
 governor of Jū-dāh, and the  
 spirit of Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Je-  
 hōz-ā-dāk, the high priest, and  
 the spirit of all the remnant of  
 the people; and they came and  
 did "work on the house of Je-  
 hōz-ā-dāk of hosts, their God, 15 in

Var. Read.—V. 10 (cont.), withhold the  
 —hath kept back so that there is no.  
 Var.: is stayed from, r; withheld its.  
 MARTI: is stayed shut off (Heb. are shut  
 from), SMI. withholdeth its—*is stayed*  
*from her, s; withheld its, MARTI; shut*  
*off her, SMI.* V. 11. land—earth.  
 NOW. grain—wheat, OR.; oorn, SMI.  
 r. new—Omit, a. upon (sith)—Add,  
 "all, VERSIONS, HEB. MSS. MARTI.  
 NOW. which—which otherwise, MARTI.  
 V. 12. Then—And, NOW. SMI. with  
 . . . remnant—and all the rest, SMI.  
 obeyed—hearkened unto, Var. SMI.  
 their God—"to them," VERSIONS.  
 WE. MARTI. OORT, NOW. V. 13.  
 Jehovah (last)—face of Jehovah, SMI.  
 V. 14. spirit (three times)—seal, MARTI.  
 house—Temple, MARTI. V. 15. in (first)  
 —from, MARTI: on, NOW. in (second)  
 —on, MARTI. Chap. 2.—V. 1. day—  
 Omit, MARTI. OR. by—"to," MARTI:  
 through, NOW. OR. saying—thus:  
 NOW. V. 2. and to—and to "all, SEPT.

"the four and twentieth day of  
 the month, in the sixth month, in  
 the second year of Dä-rī-ūs the  
 king.

2 In the "seventh month,  
 "in the one and twentieth  
 "day of the month, "came the  
 "word of Je-hōz-ā-dāk by "Hāg-  
 gāi the prophet, saying, 2 Speak  
 now to "Ze-rüb-bā-bël the "son  
 of She-äl-ti-ël, "governor of  
 "Jū-dāh, and to "Jōsh-ū-ā the  
 son of Je-hōz-ā-dāk, the high  
 priest, and to the "remnant of  
 the people, saying, 3 Who is  
 "left among you that saw this  
 "house in its "former glory?  
 and how do ye see it now? is it  
 not in your "eyes as nothing? 4  
 Yet now "be strong, O Ze-rüb-  
 bā-bël, saith Je-hōz-ā-dāk; and be  
 strong, O Jōsh-ū-ā, son of Je-  
 hōz-ā-dāk, the high priest; and  
 be strong, all ye people of the  
 land, saith Je-hōz-ā-dāk, and  
 work: for "I am with you,  
 saith Je-hōz-ā-dāk of hosts, 5 "ac-  
 cording to the word that I "coven-  
 anted with you when "ye  
 came out of "Ē-gypt, and my  
 "Spirit "abode among you:  
 "fear ye not. 6 For thus saith  
 Je-hōz-ā-dāk of hosts: "Yet once,  
 it is a "little while, and I will  
 "shake the "heavens, and the  
 earth, and the "sea, and the

PESH. MARTI. NOW. V. 3. is (second)  
 . . . nothing—is not such an one as noth-  
 ing in your eyes? Var. V. 4. Yet—But,  
 MARTI; And, OR. be strong (three  
 times)—take courage, MARTI. NOW.: be  
 of good cheer, OR. the (first)—thou, OR.,  
 omit, MARTI. V. 5. according . . . Spirit  
 —The word that I covenanted, &c.  
 (have I established), and my spirit, Kē.  
 (Sudden change of construction.) abode  
 —abides, MARTI. NOW.; shall remain  
 permanently, OR. fear ye not—be  
 of good cheer, MARTI. V. 6. once,  
 it is—Omit, MARTI. WE. NOW.  
 once . . . little—a time, but a very  
 little, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 12. their God (second)  
 —"to them," MARTI. WE. OORT.  
 NOW. V. 13. A gloss, MARTI. NOW.  
 V. 15. in (second) . . . king—A gloss,  
 MARTI. Chap. 2.—V. 5. according  
 . . . Egypt—Omit, SEPT. MARTI,  
 NOW.

- 15  
 j V. 1; ch. 2:1,  
 10, 20.  
 1  
 k Seven, Deut.  
 2:2.  
 l V. 10; ch. 1:1,  
 15.  
 m Month, Gen.  
 7:11.  
 n Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 o Inspiration of  
 Prophets.  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
 p Word of God.  
 John 6:63.  
 q Haggai, Hag.  
 1:1.

- 2  
 r Zerubbabel,  
 Neh. 12:1.  
 s Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 t Governor,  
 Neh. 8:9.  
 u Ch. 1:1.  
 v Kingdom of  
 Judah, I Ki.  
 12:23.  
 w Joshua, Josh.  
 1:1.  
 x Ch. 1:12.

- 3  
 y Ex. 3:12.  
 z Temple,  
 I Sam. 1:9.  
 a See v. 9.  
 b Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 c Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 4  
 d Deut. 31:23;  
 I Chr. 22:13;  
 28:20; Zech.  
 8:9; Eph.  
 6:10.  
 e II Sam. 5:10;  
 Acts 7:9.

- 5  
 1 Or, Remem-  
 ber the word  
 &c.  
 f Covenants,  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 g See "Israel,"  
 Deut. 4:1.  
 h Deliverance  
 from Bond-  
 age, Ex. 15:13  
 i Egypt, Gen.  
 12:10.  
 j Holy Spirit,  
 John 14:16.  
 k Neh. 9:20; Is.  
 63:11, 14.  
 l Or, abide.  
 2 Is. 41:10, 13  
 Zech. 8:13.

- 6  
 m Heb. 12:26.  
 n Is. 10:25;  
 20:17.  
 o V. 21; Jer.  
 4:23-26.  
 p Heavens,  
 Deut. 26:16.  
 q Sea, Ex.  
 14:21.

<sup>a</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>b</sup> Dan. 2:44; Joel 3:9, 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Treasure," I Chr. 27:25.  
<sup>e</sup> Is. 60:4-9.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, *the things desired* (Heb. *desired*) of all nations shall come.  
<sup>g</sup> I Ki. 8:11; Is. 60:7.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>j</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>k</sup> I Chr. 29:14, 16; Is. 60:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>m</sup> Zech. 2:5.  
<sup>n</sup> See v. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Is. 9:6, 7; 66:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Vs. 1, 20; ch. 1:1, 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>s</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>t</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>u</sup> Darius, Ez. 4:5.  
<sup>v</sup> Word of God, John 8:63.  
<sup>w</sup> Haggai, Hag. 1:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>y</sup> Deut. 17:8-11; Mal. 2:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>b</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 29:37; 6:27, 29; 7:6; Ez. 44:19; Mt. 23:19.  
<sup>d</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>e</sup> Skirt, Ex. 28:33.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
<sup>g</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>i</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
<sup>k</sup> Lev. 22:4-6; Num. 19:22.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>m</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Body, Num. 25:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Pr. 15:8; Is. 1:11-15.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>q</sup> Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.

dry <sup>a</sup> land; 7 and I will shake <sup>b</sup> all nations; and <sup>c</sup> the precious things of all nations shall come; and I will <sup>d</sup> fill this <sup>e</sup> house with <sup>f</sup> glory, <sup>g</sup> saith Jê-hô'-vâh of hosts. 8 The <sup>h</sup> silver is mine, and the <sup>i</sup> gold is mine, saith Jê-hô'-vâh of hosts. 9 The latter <sup>j</sup> glory of this house shall be greater than the <sup>k</sup> former, saith Jê-hô'-vâh of hosts; and in this place will I give <sup>l</sup> peace, saith Jê-hô'-vâh of hosts.

10 In the <sup>m</sup> four and twentieth <sup>n</sup> day of the ninth <sup>o</sup> month, in the second <sup>p</sup> year of <sup>q</sup> Dâ-rî'-ûs, came the <sup>r</sup> word of Jê-hô'-vâh by <sup>s</sup> Hâg'-gâi the <sup>t</sup> prophet, saying, 11 Thus saith Jê-hô'-vâh of hosts: <sup>u</sup> Ask now the <sup>v</sup> priests concerning the <sup>w</sup> law, saying, 12 If one bear <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> holy <sup>z</sup> flesh in the <sup>a</sup> skirt of his <sup>b</sup> garment, and with his skirt do touch <sup>c</sup> bread, or <sup>d</sup> pottage, or <sup>e</sup> wine, or <sup>f</sup> oil, or any <sup>g</sup> food, shall it become holy? And the priests answered and said, No. 13 Then said Hâg'-gâi, <sup>h</sup> If one that is <sup>i</sup> unclean by reason of a <sup>j</sup> dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean. 14 Then answered Hâg'-gâi and said, <sup>k</sup> So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith Jê-hô'-vâh; and so is every <sup>l</sup> work of their hands; and that which they <sup>m</sup> offer there is un-

Var. Rend.—V. 7. nations—heathenations. OR. precious things—desirable things. Calvin, Adam Clarke, DeW. He. Ke. Ke. Ev. De. Drake, W. R. Or. Briggs, R. (cf. Is. 60:5 end, 9, 11); choicest, Hi. Oeh. (The verb 'shall come' is plural in the original.) Var.; gifts, CH.; 'treasures,' NOW. V. 9. give—preserve, MARTI; distribute. OR. V. 10. day—Omû, MARTI. by—to, MARTI. NOW. Vs. 10, 11, saying—thus, NOW.; about this case; MARTI; in the following manner. OR. V. 11. concerning—for instruction concerning. Var. V. 12. holy—hallowed. Var. food—meat, R. V. 13. these—these [things], MARTI. And—Then, MARTI. OR. shall be—becomes,

clean. 15 And now, I pray you, <sup>a</sup> consider from this day and backward, before a <sup>b</sup> "stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of Jê-hô'-vâh. 16 <sup>c</sup> Through all that time, when one came to a heap of twenty <sup>d</sup> measures, <sup>e</sup> there were but <sup>f</sup> ten; when one came to the <sup>g</sup> winevat to draw out fifty <sup>h</sup> vessels, there were but twenty. 17 I <sup>i</sup> smote you with <sup>j</sup> blasting and with mildew and with <sup>k</sup> hail in all the work of your hands; yet ye <sup>l</sup> turned not to me, saith Jê-hô'-vâh. 18 <sup>m</sup> Consider, I pray you, from this day and backward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, since the day that the <sup>n</sup> foundation of Jê-hô'-vâh's <sup>o</sup> temple was laid, consider it. 19 Is the <sup>p</sup> seed yet in the <sup>q</sup> barn? yea, the <sup>r</sup> vine, and the <sup>s</sup> fig-tree, and the <sup>t</sup> pomegranate, and the <sup>u</sup> olive-tree have not brought forth; from this day will I <sup>v</sup> bless you.

20 And the word of Jê-hô'-vâh came the second time unto Hâg'-gâi in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying, 21 Speak to <sup>a</sup> "Zê-rûb'-bâ-bêl, <sup>b</sup> governor of <sup>c</sup> Jû'-dâh, saying, I will <sup>d</sup> "shake the <sup>e</sup> heavens and the <sup>f</sup> earth; 22 and I will <sup>g</sup> overthrow the <sup>h</sup> throne of kingdoms; and I will destroy the <sup>i</sup> strength of the NOW. V. 14. answered—began, MARTI. every work—all work, MARTI. OR. NOW. V. 15. backward, before—upward, from before, R. V. 16. Through . . . time—at that time, OR. how fared ye then? (add to v. 15), MARTI. NOW. when—Omû, MARTI. NOW. heap—heap of grain, OR. of—of [apparently], MARTI. measures—Omû, MARTI. NOW. but (twice)—[but], MARTI; omû, NOW. vessels—press-measures, Var.; measures (7), NOW. V. 19. yea—and 'whether yet, MARTI. NOW.; and, OR. you—Omû, MARTI. NOW. OR. V. 20. day—Omû, MARTI. NOW. OR. V. 22. throne—thrones, MARTI. NOW.

Var. Rend.—V. 11. Thus . . . hosts—A gloss, MARTI. V. 17. A gloss (Amos 4:9), MARTI. NOW. V. 18. from (second) . . . laid—A gloss, MARTI. NOW.

y Earth, Gen. 2:1. 22 z Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1. a Throne, Acts 12:21. b Ez. 26:16; Zeph. 3:8. c Mic. 7:16.

<sup>15</sup> V. 18; ch. 1:5, 7.  
<sup>16</sup> Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>17</sup> Ez. 3:10; 4:24.  
<sup>18</sup> Heb. *since those days were*.  
<sup>19</sup> Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
<sup>20</sup> See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.  
<sup>21</sup> See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>22</sup> Ch. 1:6, 10, 11; Zech. 8:10-12.  
<sup>23</sup> See "Wine," Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>24</sup> Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>25</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>26</sup> See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>27</sup> Deut. 28:22; I Ki. 8:37; Amos 4:9.  
<sup>28</sup> See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
<sup>29</sup> See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>30</sup> II Chr. 28:22; Is. 9:13; Zeph. 3:7.  
<sup>31</sup> V. 15; Deut. 32:29.  
<sup>32</sup> Ezra 5:1, 2; Zech. 8:9, 12.  
<sup>33</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>34</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
<sup>35</sup> Barn, Pr. 3:10.  
<sup>36</sup> Vine, Is. 5:2.  
<sup>37</sup> Fig-tree, Deut. 8:8.  
<sup>38</sup> See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>39</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>40</sup> Olives, Ex. 23:11.  
<sup>41</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>42</sup> Ch. 1:1, 14; Ezra 5:2; Zech. 4:6-10.  
<sup>43</sup> Zerubbabel, Neh. 12:1.  
<sup>44</sup> Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
<sup>45</sup> Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>46</sup> V. 6; Ez. 38:19, 20; Heb. 12:26, 27.  
<sup>47</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.

- 22**  
**a** Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
**b** Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
**c** Ps. 46:9; Ez. 39:20; Mic. 5:10. [50:11.  
**d** Horses, Jer. Amos 2:15.  
**e** See "Horsemen," Acts 23:23.  
**f** Ju. 7:22; II Chr. 20:23.  
**g** See "War," Josh. 22:12.

kingdoms of the <sup>a</sup> nations; and I will overthrow the <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> chariots, and those that ride in them; and the <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> horses and their <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> riders shall come down, <sup>h</sup> every one by the <sup>i</sup> sword of his <sup>j</sup> brother.  
 23 In that <sup>k</sup> day, <sup>l</sup> saith Jê-hô'vâh

**Var. Rend.**—V. 22 (*cont.*). nations—heathen, MARTI. NOW. OR. I will overthrow—tremble shall, NOW. one—one falls, MARTI. NOW. WE.

of hosts, will I take thee, O <sup>m</sup> Ze-rûb'ă-bă-bêl, my <sup>n</sup> servant, the son of Shê-âl'û-êl, saith Jê-hô'vâh, and <sup>o</sup> will make thee <sup>p</sup> as a <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> signet; for I have <sup>s</sup> chosen thee, saith Jê-hô'vâh of hosts.

<sup>m</sup> Zerubbabel, Neh. 12:1. <sup>n</sup> Servant. Ex. 21:2. <sup>o</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>p</sup> Song of Sol. 8:6; Jer. 22:24. <sup>q</sup> Signet, Dan. 6:17. <sup>r</sup> Is. 42:1; 43:10. <sup>s</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

- i** Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
**j** Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

**23**

- k** Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**l** See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
**o** Provi-  
**p** Song of Sol. 8:6; Jer. 22:24.  
**q** Choice, I Ki.

# THE BOOK OF ZĒCH-Ā-RĪ-ĀH

1: 1

JEHOVAH REMONSTRATES WITH THE PEOPLE

1: 8

- <sup>a</sup> See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
<sup>b</sup> V. 7; ch. 7:1;  
Ezra 4:24;  
6:15; Hag.  
1:1, 15; 2:1,  
10, 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Month, Gen.  
7:11. [25:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Year, Lev.  
7:11. [25:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Darius,  
Ezra 4:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
<sup>g</sup> Son, Gen.  
21:19. [12:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Iddo, II Chr.  
1:1. Neh. 12:4, 16.  
<sup>i</sup> Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
  
<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> V. 15; II Chr.  
36:16; Jer.  
44:6. "Anger,"  
Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
<sup>n</sup> See "King-  
dom of Is-  
rael," I Ki.  
11:11.  
<sup>o</sup> See "King-  
dom of Ju-  
dah," I Ki.  
12:23.  
  
<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> See "Inspi-  
ration of  
Prophets,"  
II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Repent-  
ance," Lu.  
13:3.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 31:6; Mal.  
3:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Covenants  
conditional,  
Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>t</sup> Promise  
conditional,  
John 14:2.  
  
<sup>4</sup> u Ps. 78:8; 106:3, 7. v II Chr. 24:19; 36:15. w Cry, Lu.  
18:7. z Is. 1:16-19; Jer. 4:1; Ez. 33:11. y See "Sin," Gen.  
3:6. z Evil, Ps. 97:10. a See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4. b See  
"Obedience," Ex. 24:7. c See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8. d Jer.  
6:17; 11:7. 8. 5 a Job 14:10-12; Eccl. 1:4; Lam. 5:7.  
f John 8:52. g Life, Gen. 2:7.

**1** In the <sup>b</sup>eighth <sup>c</sup>month, in the second <sup>d</sup>year of 'Dā-rī-ūs, came the <sup>e</sup>word of Jē-hō-vāh unto \*Zēch-ā-rī-āh the <sup>f</sup>son of Bēr-ē-chī-āh, the son of 'Id-dō, the <sup>g</sup>prophet, saying, 2 Jē-hō-vāh was <sup>h</sup>sore displeased with your <sup>i</sup>fathers. 3 There-fore say thou unto them, <sup>j</sup>Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts: <sup>k</sup>'Return unto me, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, <sup>l</sup>'and I will return unto you, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts. 4 Be ye not <sup>m</sup>as your fathers, unto whom the <sup>n</sup>former prophets <sup>o</sup>cried, saying, Thus saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, <sup>p</sup>Return ye now from your <sup>q</sup>evil ways, and from your <sup>r</sup>evil doings: but they did <sup>s</sup>not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith Jē-hō-vāh. 5 Your <sup>t</sup>fathers, where are they? and the <sup>u</sup>prophets, do they <sup>v</sup>live for

**Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1.** Zechariah —me, MARTI. the son . . . prophet—The word of Yahweh, which came to the prophet Zechariah, the son of Berechiah the son of Iddo (*Heading*). MARTI. V. 2. Jehovah—I, MARTI. was . . . with—has shown sore displeasure on, OR. V. 3. Therefore—So shalt, OR.; and, MARTI. NOW. V. 4. hearken—paid attention, MARTI. NOW. V. 6. statutes—decrees, MARTI. NOW. OR. us—Omit comma, Var. V. 8. saw—had a vision,

ever? 6 But my <sup>w</sup>words and my <sup>x</sup>statutes, which I com-manded my <sup>y</sup>servants the proph-ets, did they not <sup>z</sup>overtake your fathers? and they turned and said, <sup>a</sup>Like as Jē-hō-vāh of hosts <sup>b</sup>thought to do unto us, <sup>c</sup>accord-ing to our ways, and according to our doings, <sup>d</sup>so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth <sup>e</sup>day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shē'bāt, in the second year of Dā-rī-ūs, came the word of Jē-hō-vāh unto Zēch-ā-rī-āh the son of Bēr-ē-chī-āh, the son of Id-dō, the prophet, saying, 8 I <sup>f</sup>saw in the <sup>g</sup>night, and, behold, <sup>h</sup>'a man rid-ing upon a <sup>i</sup>red <sup>j</sup>horse, and he stood among the <sup>k</sup>myrtle-trees that were in the <sup>l</sup>bottom; and behind him there were horses, MARTI. red (*twice*)—bay, MARTI. stood—halted, OR. Vs. 8, 10, 11. among—between, MARTI. NOW. myrtle-trees—mountains, SEPT. MARTI. CH. V. 8. behind—opposite, MARTI. horses—horses, [ ], NOW.

**Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—Vs. 1-3.** Arrange as follows: 1b, 1a, 3a, 2, 3b, MARTI. V. 7. which . . . Shebat *A gloss*, MARTI. NOW. came saying—*A gloss*, MARTI. WE. NOW. EW. V. 8. riding . . . he—*A gloss*, MARTI. NOW. bot-tom—arbour (*lit.* shady place, *r. marg.*), i. e. the plantation (Ps. 52:8; 92:13) in front of the temple, which was transferred in prophetic imagery to heaven (Is. 6:1; Ps. 11:4), Bō., and substantially Ew. Hi. Bun-sen (*pt.*).

- <sup>6</sup>  
<sup>A</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>i</sup> Ten Com-mandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
<sup>k</sup> Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Jer. 12:16, 17; 44:28, 29; Amos 9:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Lam. 2:17.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Pur-pose," Eph. 3:11.  
<sup>o</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Day, Lev. 25:3.

- <sup>8</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Visions, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>t</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 6:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>y</sup> Vs. 10, 11; Neh. 8:15; Is. 41:19; 55:13.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *shady place*.

\*ZECHARIAH THE PROPHET.—Family: Son of Bere-chiah, Son of Iddo—Zech. 1:1. Of Priestly Descent—Neh. 12:12, 16.

**Prophetic Work.**—To encourage Righteousness and Loyalty to God—1:4-6; 6:9-14; 8:15-23. To inspire Hope in Judah—1:14-17, 21; 2:4-13; 8:2-8, 11-15. To promote the Building of the Temple—4:7-10; 6:11, 15; 8:9-11. To foretell the Branch—3:8; 6:12, 13; cf. Is. 11:1; Jer. 33:15.

**Time.**—Second Year of Darius (520 a.c.)—1:1, 7; when the Second Temple was about to be built—4:7, 8; cf. Hag. 1:1, 2.

**Style.**—Hortatory—1:2-6; 8:9-23. Illustrative (by Vi-sions)—1:8-11; 18:21; 2:1-6; 3:1-5; 4:2-6; 5:1, 2, 5-11; 6:1-8.

Hopeful—1:14-17, 21; 2:4-13; 3:4, 5, 10; 4:7-10; 6:12-15; 8:2-8.

**BOOK OF ZECHARIAH.—Part First: A Series of Messages**—Chaps. 1-8. **Part Second:** Fate of Nations and Future of Jerusalem—Chaps. 9-14.

**Content of Part First.**—See "Prophetic Work," above—Chaps. 1-8.

**Content of Part Second.**—Nations near Palestine shall be discomfited—9:1-7, 13; 10:11; 11:1-3; 12:2, 3; 14:3, 12-15, 17-19. Jerusalem shall be protected and blessed—9:8, 11-17; 10:1-12; 12:7-9; 14:10, 11. False Leaders shall be judged—10:3; 11:4-9, 17; 12:5, 6; 13:2-6. A Messianic Leader shall arise—9:9; 13:1; and all Nations serve Jehovah—14:16-21.

<sup>8</sup>  
a Ch. 6:2, 3.  
b See "Colors," Job 3:5.

<sup>9</sup>  
c V. 19; ch. 4:4, 5, 13; 6:4.  
d See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
e Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
f Ch. 2:3; 4:5; 5:3; 6:4, 5.  
g See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

<sup>10</sup>  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
j Walking, Col. 1:10.  
k V. 11; ch. 4:10; 6:5-8; Job 1:7.  
l Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
m V. 15; Is. 14:7.  
n Rest, Heb. 4:4.

<sup>12</sup>  
o Ps. 74:10; Jer. 12:4; Hab. 1:2.  
p Ps. 102:13; Jer. 30:18.  
q Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
r Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Jerusalem, Jer. 1:8.  
t Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
u Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
v Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
w Ps. 102:10; Jer. 15:17.  
x Jer. 25:11; 29:10; Dan. 9:2.  
y Year, Lev. 25:3.

<sup>13</sup>  
z God, Gen. 1:1.  
a V. 9; ch. 4:1.  
b See "Visions," Num. 12:6.

c Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.  
d Words, Pr. 15:23.  
e See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.  
f Is. 40:1, 2; 57:18.

<sup>14</sup>  
g Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
h V. 17; Is. 40:2, 6.  
i God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
k Zion, Is. 52:1.

<sup>15</sup>  
l See v. 2.  
m Nations, Gen. 16:32.  
n Ps. 123:4; Jer. 48:11.

<sup>a</sup> red, sorrel, and white. 9 Then said I, O <sup>c</sup> my lord, <sup>d</sup> what are these? And the <sup>e</sup> angel that talked with me said unto me, <sup>f</sup> I will show thee what these are. 10 And the <sup>h</sup> man that stood among the <sup>i</sup> myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>-vâh hath sent to <sup>k</sup> walk to and fro through the <sup>l</sup> earth. 11 And they answered the angel of Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>-vâh that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, <sup>m</sup> all the earth sitteth still, and is at <sup>n</sup> rest.

12 Then the angel of Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>-vâh answered and said, O Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>-vâh of hosts, <sup>o</sup> how long wilt thou not <sup>p</sup> have <sup>q</sup> mercy on <sup>r</sup> Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm and on the <sup>s</sup> cities of <sup>t</sup> Jû<sup>d</sup>-dâh, against which thou hast had <sup>u</sup> indignation these <sup>v</sup> threescore and ten <sup>w</sup> years? 13 And <sup>x</sup> Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>-vâh answered the <sup>y</sup> angel that talked with <sup>z</sup> me with good <sup>a</sup> words, *even* <sup>b</sup> comfortable words. 14 So the angel that talked with me said unto me, <sup>c</sup> Cry thou, saying, Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>-vâh of hosts: I am <sup>d</sup> jealous for Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm and for <sup>e</sup> Zi<sup>o</sup>n with a great jealousy. 15 And I am very <sup>f</sup> sore displeased with the <sup>g</sup> nations that are <sup>h</sup> at ease; for I was but a little dis-

Var. Read.—V. 8 (cont.). sorrel—'black' (cf. ch. 6:2), MARTI. and—Omit, MARTI. white—Add, 'and spotted' (cf. ch. 6:1-3), MARTI. V. 9. are (twice)—signify, MARTI. NOW. Vs. 9, 13, 14. talked—spake, Var. V. 11. angel of Jehovah—'man,' MARTI. NOW. V. 12. of Jehovah—that talked with me, MARTI. NOW. V. 13. good—promising, MARTI. V. 14. So—And, NOW. jealous—zealous, MARTI; set on fire, NOW. OR. jealousy—zeal, MARTI. OR. NOW. V. 15. And—But, NOW. nations—heathen, OR. NOW. at ease—refractory, NOW. V. 16. house—Temple, MARTI. a—the, NOW.; the measuring, MARTI. OR. V. 17. Cry—Preach, NOW. yet—Omit, NOW. shall . . . prosperity—through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, a. comfort—pity, SEPT. MARTI. OR. WE OORT. NOW. yet—yet again, MARTI. OR. NOW. choose—delight in, NOW. V. 18. 19, 20. And—Then, OR. V. 19. And (first)—When now, MARTI. are—sig-

nified, and they <sup>o</sup> helped forward the <sup>p</sup> affliction. 16 Therefore <sup>q</sup> thus saith Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>-vâh: I am <sup>r</sup> returned to Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm with mercies; my <sup>s</sup> house shall be built in it, saith Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>-vâh of hosts, and a <sup>t</sup> wall shall be stretched forth over Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm. 17 Cry yet again, saying, Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>-vâh of hosts: My <sup>u</sup> cities <sup>v</sup> shall yet overflow with <sup>w</sup> prosperity; and Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>-vâh <sup>x</sup> shall yet <sup>y</sup> comfort Zi<sup>o</sup>n, and shall yet <sup>z</sup> choose Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm.

\* 18 And I lifted up mine <sup>a</sup> eyes, and saw, and, behold, four <sup>b</sup> horns. 19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these? And he answered me, These are the <sup>c</sup> horns which have scattered <sup>d</sup> Jû<sup>d</sup>-dâh, <sup>e</sup> I<sup>s</sup>-ra-êl, and Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm. 20 And Jê-hô<sup>j</sup>-vâh showed me four <sup>f</sup> smiths. 21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the <sup>g</sup> horns which scattered Jû<sup>d</sup>-dâh, so that no man did lift up his <sup>h</sup> head; but these are come to <sup>i</sup> terrify them, to <sup>j</sup> cast down the horns of the nations, which lifted up their horn against the land of Jû<sup>d</sup>-dâh to scatter it.

\* 2 And I <sup>a</sup> lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, a man with a <sup>b</sup> measuring

nify, NOW. and (second)—Omit, MARTI. V. 20. And—And then, MARTI. showed me—let me see, MARTI. NOW. smiths—craftsmen, Var. V. 21. Then . . . nations—And he spake thus: 'The horns' which have scattered Judah, 'so that it could not lift its head, they come to 'whet the heels' and to knock off the horns of the peoples, NOW. Then said I—And when I asked, MARTI. And—Omit, MARTI. no man—it, MARTI. his—its, MARTI. terrify—frighten, a. horns—'four' horns, SEPT. MARTI. nations—heathen, OR. Chap. 2.—V. 1. And—Then, OR.; omit, MARTI.

Var. Read.—V. 10. A gloss, MARTI. NOW. V. 19. Israel—Omit, Gr. (written by mistake in the standard MS., and not marked out; cf. Mal. 2:11). Var. Israel, and Jerusalem—A gloss, MARTI. WE. NOW. V. 21. These . . . but—A gloss, MARTI. to terrify them—A gloss, MARTI. of the . . . it—A gloss, MARTI.

<sup>o</sup> Help, Acts 26:22.  
<sup>p</sup> Amos 1:11.  
<sup>q</sup> Or, *helped* for *erid*.  
<sup>r</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 2:10, 11; Is. 54:3-10.  
<sup>t</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 4:9; Ezra 6:14, 15.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 2:2, 4; Jer. 31:39.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Is. 44:26; 61:4.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, *through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad*.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>c</sup> Is. 61:3.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 2:12.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 2:1 in Heb.  
<sup>g</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Horns, Dan. 7:7.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> I Ki. 22:11; Ps. 75:4, 5; Amos 6:13.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
<sup>m</sup> Smith, Jer. 24:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Is. 44:12; 54:16.

<sup>21</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> V. 19; Lam. 2:17.  
<sup>p</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>q</sup> Feet, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 75:10.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 2:5 in Heb.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 1:18.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 1:16; Jer. 31:39; Ez. 40:3; 47:3.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.



- <sup>a</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
<sup>c</sup> Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 31:39; Ez. 40:3; Rev. 21:15-17.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Measurements," Ex. 36:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Young Men, I John 2:14.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 1:6; Dan. 1:4; I Tim. 4:12.  
<sup>i</sup> Jerusalem, Jer. 1:8.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 1:17; 8:4, 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, dwell.  
<sup>l</sup> Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
<sup>m</sup> Walls, Jer. 51:58.  
<sup>n</sup> Is. 49:20; Jer. 30:19; 33:22.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>p</sup> Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
<sup>q</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 4:5; 26:1; 60:18.  
<sup>s</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>t</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Glory of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Jer. 3:18.  
<sup>w</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
<sup>y</sup> The North, Jer. 47:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Jer. 31:10; Ez. 11:16.  
<sup>a</sup> Wind, Job 27:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>c</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 48:20; Jer. 51:6.  
<sup>e</sup> Daughter, Jer. 11:34.  
<sup>f</sup> Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>h</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, After the glory, he hath &c.  
<sup>j</sup> Is. 60:7-9.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Spoil," Is. 9:3.

line in his <sup>a</sup> hand. 2 Then said I, <sup>a</sup> Whither goest thou? And he said unto <sup>c</sup> me, To <sup>a</sup> measure Jè-ry<sup>2</sup>-sà-lèm, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof. 3 And, behold, the <sup>l</sup> angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him, 4 and said unto him, Run, speak to this <sup>a</sup> young man, saying, <sup>l</sup> Jè-ry<sup>2</sup>-sà-lèm shall <sup>1</sup> be inhabited as <sup>k</sup> villages <sup>1</sup> without <sup>m</sup> walls, by reason of the <sup>n</sup> multitude of men and <sup>p</sup> cattle therein. 5 For <sup>q</sup> I, saith Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh, will be unto her a <sup>r</sup> wall of <sup>r</sup> fire round about, and I will be the <sup>u</sup> glory in the midst of her.

6 Ho, ho, <sup>o</sup> flee from the <sup>w</sup> land of the <sup>v</sup> north, saith Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh; for I have <sup>z</sup> spread you abroad as the <sup>a</sup> four winds of the <sup>b</sup> heavens, saith Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh. 7 Ho <sup>c</sup> Zi<sup>2</sup>-ōn, <sup>d</sup> escape, thou that dwellest with the <sup>e</sup> daughter of <sup>f</sup> Bāb<sup>2</sup>-y-lōn. 8 For thus <sup>g</sup> saith <sup>h</sup> Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh of hosts: <sup>2</sup> After <sup>i</sup> glory hath he sent me unto the <sup>j</sup> nations which <sup>k</sup> plundered you; for he that toucheth <sup>l</sup> you toucheth the <sup>m</sup> apple of his eye. 9 For, behold, I will <sup>o</sup> shake my hand over them, and they shall be a <sup>p</sup> spoil to those that <sup>q</sup> served them; and ye shall <sup>r</sup> know that

Var. Rend.—V. 2. Then said I—I asked, MARTI. V. 3. went forth—stood there, SEPT. MARTI, WE. NOW. V. 4. and . . . him—Then said he to him, OR.; to him he said, MARTI, NOW. Run—Run, and, MARTI. Villages . . . of—an open country for, Var. V. 5. For I—But I, OR.; and I myself, MARTI. V. 6. Ho, ho—Up, up, NOW. woe woe! OR. flee—so flee, OR. flee from—flee ye then from, Var. have spread—i.e. will spread (perfect of prophetic certitude), Var. spread—gathered, MARTI. CH. NOW. WE. as—from, SEPT. MARTI, OR. NOW. CH. WE. V. 7. Ho . . . thou—Hol Zion, deliver thyself; thou, Var.; Ho, (Up! NOW.) to Zion escape, MARTI, NOW. Ho—Woe! OR. with . . . of—in, MARTI. NOW. V. 8. After—To win (lit. After), Var. unto—concerning, MARTI, NOW. nations—heathen, OR. NOW. plundered—spoiled, n. V. 9. For behold—verily, MARTI. those—them, Var. V. 11. nations—heathen-nations, OR. be my—be unto me for a, Var.; be for my, OR.; belong to his, MARTI. V. 12. And—but, MARTI. V. 13. waked up—

Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh of hosts hath sent me. 10 <sup>2</sup> Sing and <sup>2</sup> rejoice, O daughter of Zi<sup>2</sup>-ōn; for, lo, I come, and I will <sup>o</sup> dwell in the midst of thee, saith Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh. 11 And <sup>w</sup> many nations shall join themselves to Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh in that <sup>u</sup> day, and shall be my people; and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh of hosts hath sent me unto thee. 12 And Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh shall <sup>z</sup> inherit Jū<sup>2</sup>-dāh as his <sup>a</sup> portion in the <sup>b</sup> holy land, and shall yet <sup>d</sup> choose Jè-ry<sup>2</sup>-sà-lèm. 13 <sup>1</sup> Be silent, <sup>o</sup> all flesh, before Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh; for he is <sup>h</sup> waked up out of his holy habitation.

3 And he showed me <sup>3</sup> Jōsh<sup>2</sup>-ū-ā the <sup>k</sup> high priest standing before the angel of Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh, and <sup>18</sup> Satan standing at his right hand to be his adversary. 2 And Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh said unto Satan, <sup>m</sup> Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh <sup>n</sup> rebuke thee, O Satan; yea, Jè-hō<sup>2</sup>-vāh that hath <sup>d</sup> chosen Jè-ry<sup>2</sup>-sà-lèm rebuke thee: is not this a <sup>p</sup> brand plucked out of the fire? 3 Now <sup>3</sup> Jōsh<sup>2</sup>-ū-ā was clothed with <sup>2</sup> filthy garments, and was standing before the angel. 4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, 'Take the filthy garments from off him. And unto already gone forth, MARTI; gone forth, OR.; stirreth, NOW. Chap. 3.—V. 1. And—And then, MARTI. showed me—let me see, MARTI, OR. NOW. Vs. 1, 2. Satan—the Satan (i.e. Adversary, Accuser; Num. 22:32; Ps. 109:6), Var.; the Satan, MARTI, NOW.; the adversary, NOW. V. 1. be his adversary—So Ge. Ks., accused, Ew. Kō. V. 2. Jehovah (first)—the angel of Yahweh, MARTI, WE. NOW. rebuke thee (twice)—commands thee silence, MARTI. this—the man (i.e. Joshua), Var.; this one, MARTI, NOW. V. 3. Now—But, MARTI, OR.; and, NOW. and—when he, MARTI; while he, OR. was standing—stood, n. V. 4. he—this one, MARTI. those—him—the servants of the court, MARTI; his servants, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 8. After . . . me—A gloss, MARTI, WE. NOW. V. 9. and (second) . . . me—A gloss, MARTI. V. 11. my . . . dwell—to him for a people; and they shall dwell, Sept. Br. Kō. and (third) . . . thee—A gloss, MARTI. Chap. 3.—V. 4. And (second) . . . thee—A gloss, MARTI, NOW.

- <sup>l</sup> Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>m</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Eye," Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 19:16.  
<sup>p</sup> Is. 14:2.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
<sup>r</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Song, Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 9:9; Is. 65:18, 19.  
<sup>u</sup> Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>v</sup> V. 5; ch. 8:3.  
<sup>w</sup> Mic. 4:2.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>y</sup> Day, Lev. 25:3.  
<sup>z</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>a</sup> Portion, Jer. 37:11.  
<sup>b</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 1:17; II Chr. 6:6; Ps. 132:13, 14.  
<sup>f</sup> Hab. 2:20; Zeph. 1:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 78:65; Is. 51:9.  
<sup>i</sup> Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 6:11; Ezra 5:2; Hag. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Jude 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Reproof, II Chr. 3:16.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 2:12.  
<sup>p</sup> Amos 4:11; Jude 23.  
<sup>q</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.  
<sup>s</sup> Ezra 9:15; Is. 4:4; 64:6.  
<sup>t</sup> Is. 48:25; Ez. 36:25.

- a V. 9; Mic. 7:18, 19.  
 b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 c See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
 d Is. 52:1; 61:10.  
 e See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 f See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 g Job 29:14; Is. 3:23 (for marg.); 62:3.  
 h Or, *turban*, Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 i Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
 j Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
 k See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 l Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
 m Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
 n Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 o I Ki. 3:14.  
 p See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
 q See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.  
 r Deut. 17:9, 12.  
 s See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 t Courts, Jer. 37:21; Ex. 40:14.  
 u Is. 62:9.  
 2 Or, *places to walk*.  
 v Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 w See "Signs and Wonders," Acts 2:22.  
 x Is. 8:18; 20:3; Es. 12:11.  
 3 Or, *wonder*.  
 y Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 z See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
 a See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 b Branch, John 15:5.  
 c Ch. 6:12; Is. 11:1; 53:2; Jer. 33:15.  
 d Or, *Shoot, Or, Sprout*.  
 9  
 d Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 e Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 f Ch. 4:10; II Chr. 16:9.

him he said, Behold, I have <sup>a</sup> caused thine <sup>b</sup> iniquity to <sup>c</sup> pass from thee, and I will <sup>d</sup> clothe thee with <sup>e</sup> rich apparel. 5 And I said, <sup>f</sup> Let them set a clean <sup>g</sup> mitre upon his <sup>h</sup> head. So they set a clean <sup>i</sup> mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments; and the <sup>j</sup> angel of Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>-vâh was standing by.

6 And the angel of Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>-vâh protested unto <sup>l</sup> Jôsh<sup>m</sup>-û-â, saying, 7 Thus <sup>k</sup> saith Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>-vâh of hosts: <sup>m</sup> If thou wilt <sup>n</sup> walk in my ways, and if thou wilt <sup>p</sup> keep my charge, then thou also shalt <sup>q</sup> judge my <sup>r</sup> house, and shalt also keep my <sup>s</sup> courts, and I will give thee <sup>t</sup> a place of access among these that stand by. 8 Hear now, O Jôsh<sup>m</sup>-û-â the <sup>v</sup> high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee; for they are men that are a <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> sign: for, behold, I will bring forth my <sup>z</sup> servant the <sup>a b c d</sup> Branch. 9 For, behold, the <sup>e</sup> stone that I have set before Jôsh<sup>m</sup>-û-â; upon one stone are <sup>f</sup> seven <sup>g</sup> eyes: behold, I will <sup>h</sup> engrave the graving thereof, saith Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>-vâh of hosts, and I will <sup>i</sup> remove the iniquity of that land in one <sup>j</sup> day. 10 In that day, saith Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>-vâh of

Var. Read.—V. 4 (*cont.*). have caused—cause. Var. I will—*Omit*, SEPT. MARTI. NOW. thee—him, SEPT. MARTI. NOW. rich apparel—festival-robos (Is. 3:22). Var. V. 5. Let them—*Omit*, SEPT. MARTI. NOW. set—set (also), OR. clean (*twice*)—fair, *r.* garments—'clean' garments, MARTI. NOW. and (*last*)—while, OR. was—was (still), OR. was standing, by—stepped forth, MARTI. NOW. V. 6. And—Then, OR. protested—promised solemnly, MARTI; spake solemnly, NOW.; witnessed, OR. V. 7. then—if, OR. shalt (*twice*)—wilt, OR. judge—govern, MARTI. a . . . these—*Rather*, free access (*lit.* goings) between these, *Ev. Hi. Kô. Ke.* that stand by—my servants, MARTI. V. 8. the (*first*)—thou, NOW. OR. *omit*, MARTI. for they—*Omit*, MARTI. NOW. that are a sign—of portent (*Is. 8:18*), *i.e.* types, Var. the Branch—*Rather*, the Sprout (Jer. 23:5), Var. the Zemach, NOW. V. 9. upon . . . eyes—over (the) one stone seven eyes are watching *Kô. Ke.* or, upon the one stone seven eyes, *Ev. Hi.* one—the, NOW. upon . . . eyes—(upon . . . eyes), NOW. that (*last*)—this, Var. V. 10. invite—call, NOW. *r.* Chap. 4.—V. 1. And—Then, MARTI. OR. came again—returned, NOW. V. 2. have seen and behold—

hosts, shall ye <sup>k</sup> invite every <sup>l</sup> man his <sup>m</sup> neighbor under the <sup>n o p</sup> vine and under the <sup>q</sup> fig-tree.

4 And the <sup>r</sup> angel that talked with me came again, and <sup>s</sup> waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his <sup>t</sup> sleep. 2 And he said unto me, "What seest thou? And I said, I have seen, and, behold, a <sup>v</sup> candlestick all of <sup>w</sup> gold, with its <sup>x</sup> bowl upon the top of it, and its <sup>y</sup> seven <sup>z</sup> lamps thereon; <sup>a</sup> there are seven pipes to each of the lamps, which are upon the top thereof; 3 and <sup>b</sup> two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof. 4 And I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, <sup>c</sup> my lord? 5 Then the <sup>d</sup> angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, <sup>e</sup> "Knowest thou not what these are? And I said, No, my lord. 6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the <sup>f</sup> word of Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>-vâh unto <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> Ze-rûb<sup>j</sup>-bâ-bêl, saying, <sup>k</sup> Not by <sup>l</sup> might, nor by power, but by my <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> Spirit, saith Jê-hô<sup>k</sup>-vâh of hosts. 7 Who art thou, O great <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> mountain? before Ze-rûb<sup>j</sup>-bâ-bêl thou <sup>q</sup> shalt become a plain; and he shall

looked, OR.; see, MARTI. NOW. its—a, SEPT. MARTI. NOW. bowl—bowl 'for oil,' MARTI. NOW. its (*second*)—*Omit*, SEPT. MARTI. NOW. there . . . lamps—Heb. seven and seven pipes to the lamps. See Var. Read., Var. each of—*Omit*, MARTI. OR. V. 3. of the bowl—'thereof,' SEPT. MARTI. WE. NOW. Vs. 4, 11, 13, 14. are—signify, NOW. V. 6. unto—concerning, MARTI. by (*first*)—through, MARTI. NOW. OR. by power—force, MARTI. V. 7. Who . . . O—What, OR. mountain . . . plain—mountain before Zerubbabel? (Be thou changed) into a plain, *He. Hi. Kô. Ke.* I will make the mountain before Zerubbabel plain, MARTI. thou shalt become—be, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 5. I—he, PESH. VULG. EW. I said—A gloss. SEPT. MARTI. NOW. V. 6. the . . . Jehovah—A gloss. MARTI. NOW. V. 8. for (*last*)—Branch—A gloss. MARTI. V. 9. Joshua—Zerubbabel MARTI. Chap. 4.—V. 2. seven (*first*) . . . thereon—seven lamps thereon (lamps thereon were seven, *Hi.*), and seven pipes to the lamps, *Sept. Vulg. Ev. Hi.*

- o Eyes, Ps. 17:3.  
 h See "Trades and Arts," Ia. 40:19.  
 i V. 4; Jer. 31:34; 50:20.  
 j Day, Lev. 25:3.  
 k See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
 l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 m Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 n See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
 o Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 p I Ki. 4:25; Is. 36:16; Mic. 4:4.  
 q Fig-tree, Deut. 8:8.  
 r Ch. 1:9.  
 s I Ki. 19:5-7; Jer. 31:26.  
 t Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 u Ch. 5:2; Jer. 1:13.  
 v Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.  
 w Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 x Bowl, II Ki. 25:15.  
 y Rev. 4:5.  
 z Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
 5 The Sept. and Vulg. have, and seven pipes to the lamps.  
 3  
 a V. 11; Rev. 11:4.  
 b Olives, Ex. 23:11.  
 4  
 c Va. 5, 13; ch. 1:9; 6:4.  
 5  
 d V. 1; ch. 1:9.  
 e See v. 13.  
 f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 6  
 g Word of God, John 6:63.  
 h Zerubbabel, Neh. 12:1.  
 i Hag. 2:4, 5.  
 j Is. 11:2-4; 30:1; Hos. 1:7.  
 k Or, an army.  
 l See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
 i II Chr. 32:7; 8; Eph. 6:17.  
 7  
 m Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 n Ch. 14:4, 5; Ps. 114:4, 6; Is. 40:3, 4; Nah. 1:5, 6.  
 o See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

a See "Stone,"  
Ex. 34:1.  
b See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.  
c Shouting, Is.  
12:6.  
d Ezra 3:10, 11;  
Ps. 84:11.  
e Grace, John  
1:17.

f Word of God,  
John 6:63.

g Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
h Zerubbabel,  
Neh. 12:1.  
i Ezra 3:8-10;  
5:16; Hag.  
2:18.  
j Ch. 6:12, 13;  
Ez. 6:14, 15.  
k God, Gen. 1:1.

l See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.  
m Day, Lev. 25:8.

n Neh. 4:2-4;  
Amos 7:2, 5;  
Hag. 2:3.  
o Seven, Gen.  
2:2.

p Ch. 3:9; Rev.  
8:2.  
q Rejoicing, Ps.  
30:5.

r See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.

s Ch. 1:10.  
t Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

u See v. 3.  
v Vision, Num.  
12:6.

w Olive-tree,  
Ex. 23:11.  
x Candlestick,  
I Ki. 7:49.

1 Or, which by  
means of the  
two golden  
spouts empty.  
y Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.

2 Heb. the gold.  
z Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

a See "Angels,"  
I Pet. 1:12.

b Zechariah,  
Zech. 1:1.  
c Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

d See v. 5.  
e See "Vi-  
sions," Num.  
12:6.

f Vs. 4, 5.

g Anointing,  
Ps. 2:2.  
h Ex. 29:7;  
40:15; I Sam.  
16:1, 12, 13;  
Is. 61:1-3;  
Dan. 9:24-26.

i Ch. 3:1-7.  
j Sovereignty  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.

k Mic. 4:13.

bring forth the <sup>a</sup> top stone with  
<sup>c</sup> shoutings of 'Grace, grace,  
unto it. 8 Moreover the <sup>l</sup> word of  
Jè-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh came unto me, say-  
ing, 9 The <sup>o</sup> hands of <sup>h</sup> Ze-rûb<sup>c</sup>bâ-  
bêl have 'laid the foundation of  
this house; his hands shall also  
'finish it; and thou shalt know  
that <sup>k</sup> Jè-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh of hosts hath  
sent me unto you. 10 For who  
hath 'despised the <sup>m</sup> day of <sup>a</sup> small  
things? for these <sup>o</sup> seven shall  
'rejoice, and shall see the  
'plummet in the hand of Ze-  
rûb<sup>c</sup>bâ-bêl; these are the eyes  
of Jè-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh, which 'run to  
and fro through the whole  
'earth.

11 Then answered I, and said  
unto him, What are these <sup>o</sup> two  
'olive-trees upon the right side of  
the <sup>x</sup> candlestick and upon the  
left side thereof? 12 And I an-  
swered the second time, and said  
unto him, What are these two  
olive branches, <sup>l</sup> which are be-  
side the two <sup>y</sup> golden spouts, that  
empty <sup>z</sup> the golden <sup>a</sup> oil out of  
themselves? 13 And <sup>a</sup> he an-  
swered <sup>b</sup> me and said, <sup>c</sup> Know-  
est thou not what <sup>e</sup> these are?  
And I said, No, <sup>l</sup> my lord. 14  
Then said he, These are the two  
<sup>o</sup> anointed ones, that 'stand  
by the <sup>k</sup> Lord of the whole  
earth.

Var. Read.—V. 7 (cont.). top—key-,  
MARTI. NOW.; head, R. Grace, grace  
unto it—Beautiful! Beautiful is it! MAR-  
TI. NOW. V. 8. Moreover—And then,  
MARTI. V. 9. thou shalt—ye shall,  
MARTI. NOW. V. 10. who—he who,  
OR. who hath—those who have, MAR-  
TI. hath despised—will despise, VAR.  
for . . . which run—they see with joy  
the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel,  
even these seven, (which are) the eyes of  
the Lord; they run, *Hi. Kô. Ke.* for  
see—while these rejoice to see, OR.; shall  
rejoice to see, MARTI. these seven—they,  
R. plummet—key-stone, WE.; key-stone  
(final stone), MARTI.; leadstone, NOW.  
these—these seven, MARTI. V. 12. which  
are—Omit, Var. that—which, Var. V. 14.  
anointed ones—sons of oil, OR. R. by—  
as servants before, MARTI. Chap. 5.—V.  
3. shall . . . it (twice)—shall be swept  
away in like manner, OR.; have 'since a  
long time' been unpunished, MARTI.  
NOW. cut off (twice)—purged out, Var.  
R. on the one side—*So Ke. Pu. Wr.*; hence,  
*Ew. Hi. Kô.* sweareth—sweareth 'falsely

5 Then again I lifted up  
<sup>l</sup> mine 'eyes, and saw, and,  
behold, a flying <sup>m</sup> roll. 2 And he  
said unto me, <sup>a</sup> What seest thou?  
And I answered, I see a flying  
roll; the length thereof is twenty  
<sup>o</sup> cubits, and the breadth thereof  
ten cubits. 3 Then said he unto  
me, This is the <sup>p</sup> curse that go-  
eth forth over the 'face of the  
whole 'land: for every one that  
'stealeth shall be cut off <sup>s</sup> on  
the one side according to it; and  
every one that sweareth shall  
be cut off <sup>s</sup> on the other side ac-  
cording to it. 4 I will 'cause it  
to go forth, saith Jè-hô<sup>c</sup>vâh of  
hosts, and it shall <sup>w</sup> enter into the  
<sup>z</sup> house of the <sup>v</sup> thief, and into  
the house of him that <sup>a</sup> swear-  
eth falsely by my <sup>b</sup> name; and  
it shall abide in the midst of his  
'house, and shall <sup>e</sup> consume it  
with the <sup>o</sup> timber thereof and the  
<sup>h</sup> stones thereof.

5 Then the 'angel that talked  
with me went forth, and said  
unto me, 'Lift up now thine  
eyes, and see what is this that  
goeth forth. 6 And I said, What  
is it? And he said, This is the  
<sup>k</sup> ē<sup>c</sup>phāh that goeth forth. He  
said moreover, This is their 'ap-  
pearance in all the land 7 (and,  
behold, there was lifted up a  
<sup>l</sup> talent of <sup>m</sup> lead); and this is a

by my name, MARTI. on the other side  
—*So Ke. Pu. Wr.*; hence, *Ew. Hi. Kô.* V.  
4. will cause—have caused, Var. MARTI.  
OR. and it shall—in order that it, MAR-  
TI. that it, OR. V. 5. Then—Hereupon,  
MARTI. And, OR. NOW. what is this—  
what signifieth this 'ephah,' NOW.; the  
ephah, MARTI. V. 6. is (first)—signifies,  
NOW. it—that, MARTI. ephah—  
bushel, OR. He said moreover—Then  
(And) he said, MARTI. NOW. their  
appearance in—Or, the mark for their  
eye (lit. their eye) through, *Ew. Kô.* V. 7.  
talent—round plate, *Ew.*; plate, MARTI-  
weight, OR.; cover, NOW. this is—  
yonder was, Var.; 'behold,' SEPT. MAR-  
TI. NOW.; there was, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 9. and . . . you—A  
gloss, MARTI. V. 10. eyes—watchers,  
*Kohut, Kue.* (Dan. 4:13). Vs. 10b-14.  
place after V. 6a, MARTI. V. 12. A gloss,  
MARTI. WE. NOW. Chap. 5.—V. 6.  
And (second) . . . forth—A gloss, MAR-  
TI. NOW. appearance—iniquity, *Sept.*  
*Peesh. Hi.* MARTI. NOW. OR. (l.).

l Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
m Jer. 36:2; Es.  
2:9.

2  
n Ch. 4:2.  
o Cubit, Deut.  
3:11.

3  
p Curses, Gen.  
4:11.  
q Is. 24:6;  
43:28; Jer.  
26:6.  
r Face, Is. 6:2.  
s Land, Gen.  
23:15.

t Stealing, Lev.  
19:11.  
u See "Death  
Penalty for  
Violation of  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
3 Or, from  
hence.

4  
v Mal. 3:5.  
w Hos. 4:2, 3.  
x Home, Lev.  
18:9.

y Jer. 2:26.  
z Perjury, Lev.  
6:5.

a Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.

b Names, Acts  
16:18.

c Names of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

d House, Deut.  
24:10.

e See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.

f Lev. 14:34-  
45; Job 18:15;  
Pr. 3:33; Hab.  
2:9-11; Jas.  
5:2, 3.

g Wood, Ex.  
31:5.

h Stones, Ex.  
34:1.

5  
i Ch. 1:9.  
j V. 1; ch. 1:18;  
2:1; 6:1.

6  
k Lev. 19:36;  
Amos 8:5; Mic.  
6:10 (marg.)

4 Heb. eye.

7  
l See "Meas-  
ures," Ex.  
36:9.

5 Or, round  
piece.

m See "Metals,"  
Job 19:24.

7  
a Woman, Ruth  
3:9.

8  
b See "Vi-  
sions," Num.  
12:6.

c Hos. 12:7;  
Amos 8:5;  
Mic. 6:11.

d Sin, Gen. 3:6.

e See "Metal,"  
Job 19:24.

f Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

9  
g Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.

h Wind, Job  
27:21.

i Wings, Is.  
40:31.

j See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.

k Lev. 11:13, 19;  
Ps. 104:17;

Jer. 8:7.

l Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.

10  
m Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.

11  
n Shinar, Dan.  
1:2.

o Gen. 10:10;  
11:2; 14:1;  
Is. 11:11.

1 Or, *established*.

2 Or, *upon her  
own base*.

1  
p Ch. 1:18; 5:9.

q V. 5: ch. 1:18;  
Dan. 7:3;  
8:22.

r Chariots,  
I Ki. 20:1.

3 Or, *the two*.

s Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.

t Brass, Josh.  
22:8.

2  
u See "Colors,"  
Job 3:5.

v Ch. 1:8.

w Horses, Jer.  
50:11.

a woman sitting in the midst of the ephāh. 8 And he said, 'This is 'c Wickedness; and he cast her down into the midst of the ephāh; and he cast the weight of 'lead upon the 'mouth thereof. 9 Then lifted I up mine 'eyes, and saw, and, behold, there came forth two women, and the 'wind was in their 'wings; now they had wings like the wings of a 'stork; and they lifted up the ephāh between earth and 'heaven. 10 Then said I to the 'angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephāh? 11 And he said unto me, To build her a house in the land of 'Shīnār: and when it is 'prepared, she shall be set there 'in her own place.

6 And again I 'lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there came 'four 'chariots out from between 'two 'mountains; and the mountains were mountains of 'brass. 2 In the first chariot were 'red 'horses; and in the second chariot 'black horses; 3 and in the third chariot 'white horses; and in the fourth chariot grizzled strong horses. 4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord? 5 And the angel

Var. Rend.—Vs. 7-10. ephah—bushel, OR. V. 8. And—Then, MARTI, OR. Wickedness—Godlessness, OR. weight—plate, MARTI; cover, NOW. V. 9. Then—When then, MARTI; And, OR. NOW. and—I, MARTI, now—and, MARTI, V. 11. prepared . . . place—ready, to set her there in her place, Var. Chap. 6.—V. 1. two—the two, Var. V. 2. In—on, MARTI, NOW. OR. red—red-brown (or, bay), MARTI; brown, NOW. V. 3. grizzled—checked, or, spotted, MARTI, OR.; grizzled, a; omīd, Ge He. Ke. Br. strong—sorrel (fox-red), OR.; bay, a; omīd, MARTI, NOW. V. 4. Then—and, OR. said unto—asked, MARTI, are—signify, MARTI, OR. NOW. V. 5. are—go out to, MARTI, NOW. which go forth from—after, MARTI, NOW. standing—presenting themselves (Job 1:8; 2:1), Var.; having placed themselves, MARTI, OR. NOW. V. 6. The chariot—Omīd, MARTI, NOW. wherein are—the with—the, NOW. MARTI, and (first)—Omīd, MARTI, NOW. went . . . them—go to the lands in the east, MARTI; go to 'the east,

answered and said unto me, These are the 'four 'winds of heaven, which go forth from 'standing before the 'Lord of all the 'earth. 6 The chariot wherein are the black horses goeth forth toward the 'north country; and the white went forth after them; and the grizzled went forth toward the 'south country. 7 And the 'strong went forth, and sought to go that they might 'walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth. 8 Then 'cried he to me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, they that go toward the north country have 'quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 And the 'word of Jē-hō'vāh 'came unto 'me, saying, 10 'Take of them of the 'captivity, even of Hēl-dāi, of Tō-bi'zāh, and of Jē-dā'zāh; and come thou the same 'day, and go into the 'house of 'Jō-si'āh the 'son of 'Zēph-ā-ni'āh, whither they are come from 'Bāb-ē-lōn; 11 yea, take of them 'silver and 'gold, and make 'crowns, and set them upon the 'head of 'Jōsh-ū-ā the son of Jē-hōz-ā-

NOW. grizzled went forth—spotted go, MARTI, NOW. V. 7. went forth—go to the lands in the west, MARTI; NOW. walk (twice)—drive, MARTI, OR.; travel, NOW. walked—drove, MARTI, OR.; travelled, NOW. V. 8. have quieted—quiet, SEPT, MARTI, spirit—wrath, MARTI, country—countries, MARTI, V. 10. come—go, MARTI, thou—thou thyself, MARTI, V. 11. yea . . . silver—Take, (I say), silver, Ew. He. Ke. (and, OR.) take silver, MARTI, OR. NOW. crowns—a crown (cf. v. 14), OR. MARTI. Var. Rend.—V. 11. she shall be—they shall, OR.; omīd, MARTI; [when . . .] he, NOW. set—set her, SEPT, MARTI, NOW. Chap. 6. V. 7. strong—red, PESH. Ag. Ge. (Clerical error), Var. OR.; bay, MARTI; 'NOW. V. 10. and come . . . house (A gloss, MARTI, NOW. V. 11. and (third) . . . priest—[and . . .] priest), NOW. them—us, MARTI, NOW. head of—Zerubbabel, and upon the head of, Ew. He. Sta.; add, Zerubbabel, MARTI, Joshua . . . priest—A gloss, MARTI, WE.

5  
a Jer. 49:36;  
Ez. 37:9;  
Dan. 7:2;  
11:4; Mt.  
24:31; Rev.  
7:1.

4 Or, *spirits*,  
Or, *presenting  
themselves*.

v Sovereignty  
of God, Gen.  
1:1.

z Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

6  
a The North,  
Jer. 47:2.

b Jer. 1:14, 15;  
4:6; 6:1; 25:9;  
46:10; Ez. 1:4.

c The South,  
Deut. 34:3.

d Is. 43:6; Dan.  
11:5.

7  
6 The Syrian  
and Agūna  
have, red.

e Ch. 1:10.

8  
f Cry, Lu. 18:7.

g Ch. 1:15; Ezra  
5:13; 24:13.

9  
h Word of God.  
John 6:63.

i Ch. 1:1; 7:1;  
8:1.

j Inspiration of  
Prophecy,  
II Ki. 17:13.

k Zechariah,  
Zech. 1:1.

10  
l Ezra 7:14-16;  
8:26-30; Jer.  
28:6.

m Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.

n Day, Lev.  
25:3.

o House, Deut.  
24:10.

p Josiah, II Ki.  
22:1.

q Son, Gen.  
21:19.

r Zephaniah,  
Zeph. 1:1.

s Babylon,  
II Ki. 25:13.

11  
t Silver, Job  
22:25.

u Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.

v Crown,  
II Sam. 1:10.

7 Or, *a crown*,  
and set it.

w Head, Fr.  
20:29.

z Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.

y Ch. 3:1; Ezra  
3:2; Hag. 1:1.

11  
ist. Ex.  
1.  
12  
a. Gen.  
1.  
whose  
me is the  
it and it  
they shall  
forth  
for him.  
me. Acts  
15.  
38: Is.  
11:1: Jer.  
5:33:15.  
"Proph-  
concern-  
Jesus."  
1:3:15.  
"Titles of  
m." Lu.  
1.  
Shoot. Or.  
vul.  
53:2.  
shoot.  
Jehs.  
1:5:18.  
46-9:  
23:5:10.  
see 9:11.  
nple.  
m. 1:9.  
13  
9:6:11:10;  
24:49:5, 6.  
ry. Ps. 7:5.  
me. Acts  
21.  
there shall  
110:1, 4.  
neci. Pr.  
1.  
oe. Pr.  
1.  
14  
m.  
um. 1:10.  
v. 11.  
crown.  
for the  
bless of the  
der.  
sonal. Is.  
1.  
15  
16:6-8;  
0.  
wledge.  
17.  
2:9-11;  
mies  
hational.  
114:2.  
mants  
hational.  
17:2.  
fence.  
24:1.  
17: Is.  
8:14.  
7:23.  
e. Gen.  
2.  
Gen. 1:1.  
1.  
1:7.  
6:14, 15:  
2:10, 20.  
1: Lev.  
p. Deut.  
1.  
m. Ezra

dāk, the <sup>a</sup>high priest; 12 and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, saying, Behold, the <sup>b</sup>man <sup>1</sup>whose <sup>c</sup>name is the <sup>d</sup>"Branch": and he shall <sup>e</sup>grow up out of his place; and he shall <sup>f</sup>build the <sup>g</sup>temple of Jē-hō-vāh; 13 even he shall build the temple of Jē-hō-vāh; and he shall <sup>h</sup>bear the <sup>i</sup>glory, and shall sit and rule upon his <sup>j</sup>throne; and <sup>k</sup>he shall be a <sup>l</sup>priest upon his throne; and the <sup>m</sup>counsel of <sup>n</sup>peace shall be between them both. 14 And the <sup>o</sup>crowns shall be to Hēl lēm, and to Tō-bī-jāh, and to Jē-dā-jāh, and <sup>p</sup>to Hen the son of Zēph-ā-nī-āh, for a <sup>q</sup>memorial in the temple of Jē-hō-vāh. 15 And <sup>r</sup>they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of Jē-hō-vāh; and ye shall <sup>s</sup>know that Jē-hō-vāh of hosts hath sent me unto you. And <sup>t</sup>this shall come to pass, <sup>u</sup>if ye will diligently <sup>v</sup>obey the <sup>w</sup>voice of Jē-hō-vāh your <sup>x</sup>God.

**7** And it came to pass in <sup>y</sup>the fourth <sup>z</sup>year of <sup>a</sup>king <sup>b</sup>Dā-rī'ūs, that the <sup>c</sup>word of Jē-hō-vāh <sup>d</sup>came unto <sup>e</sup>Zēch-ā-rī-āh in the fourth <sup>f</sup>day of the ninth <sup>g</sup>month, even in <sup>h</sup>Chis' lēv. 2 <sup>i</sup>Now <sup>j</sup>they of <sup>k</sup>Bēth'-ēl

**Var. Rend.**—V. 12. the Branch—Rather, (the) Sprout (ch. 3:8), *Var.* he . . . place—Or, it shall sprout from under him (i.e. *wherever he goes, the land will be fruitful*), *Ew. Hi. Hi. Schulz, Sta.* V. 13. even—and, MARTI, NOW, bear—attain, NOW; bear away, MARTI, he (*third*)—*So Ka. Ke. De. Kue.*; Or, there, *Hi. Be. Ric. H. Schulz.* V. 14. crown—crown, MARTI, V. 15. in—on, MARTI, Chap. 7. V. 2. Now . . . men—Probably, *For (those of) Bethel Shazerer and Regem-melech and their people, sent. Ew. Hi. Ka. Bunsen.* Bethel had sent Shazerer—Bethelshazerer, MARTI, WE. CH. STADE: Behsazerer, NOW. to—sent to, MARTI, V. 3. speak unto—ask of, MARTI, NOW. house—Temple, MARTI, to—of, MARTI, I (*twice*)—we, MARTI, separating—obtain (from food), *Var.* myself—ourselves, MARTI, V. 5. mourned—wailed, OR, even—already, MARTI, at all—indeed, *Var.* even (*second*)—really, MARTI, V. 6. do . . . yourselves—are not ye (rather ye, OR.) that eat? MARTI, NOW, OR, V. 7. hear—Rather, obey, *Var.*; rather do, OR, prosperity—unmolested peace, MARTI; peace, OR,

had sent <sup>m</sup>Shā-rē-zēr and Rēl gēm-mē-lēch, and their men, to <sup>n</sup>entreat the <sup>o</sup>favor of Jē-hō-vāh, 3 and to speak unto the <sup>p</sup>priests of the house of Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, and to the <sup>q</sup>prophets, saying, Should I <sup>r</sup>weep in the <sup>s</sup>fifth month, <sup>t</sup>separating myself, as I have done these so many years? 4 Then came the word of Jē-hō-vāh of hosts unto me, saying, 5 Speak unto all the people of the <sup>u</sup>land, and to the priests, saying, When ye <sup>v</sup>fasted and mourned in the fifth and in the <sup>w</sup>seventh month, even these seventy years, did ye at all fast unto <sup>x</sup>me, even to me? 6 And when ye <sup>y</sup>eat, and when ye <sup>z</sup>drink, <sup>a</sup>do not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves? 7 *Should ye not hear the words which Jē-hō-vāh* <sup>b</sup>cried by the former prophets, when <sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm was inhabited and in <sup>d</sup>prosperity, and the <sup>e</sup>cities thereof round about her, and the <sup>f</sup>South and the lowland were inhabited?

8 And the word of Jē-hō-vāh came unto Zēch-ā-rī-āh, saying, 9 Thus hath Jē-hō-vāh of hosts spoken, saying, <sup>o</sup>Execute true <sup>p</sup>judgment, and show <sup>q</sup>kindness

*NOW.* South—south-country, *Var.*; Nageb, NOW. lowland—lowlands, *Var.*; Shephelah, NOW, V. 9. hath . . . spoken—saith, *Var.* kindness—love, NOW; mercy, R.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 12. him—them, *Hi. Sta.* MARTI, NOW. Behold . . . Jehovah—A gloss, MARTI, and (*last*) . . . Jehovah—A gloss, NOW, V. 13. he (*third*)—Joshua, *Ew. Sta.* MARTI, NOW. WE. (*cf. on v. 11*), upon his throne—on his right hand, *Sept. Sta.*; at his right side, MARTI, NOW. Vs. 14, 15. A gloss, NOW, V. 14. A gloss, MARTI, Helem—Heldai, *Ew. Bunsen, Drake.* (l.) MARTI, OR, *Cf. v. 10.* Hen—Josiah, MARTI, NOW; friendliness, OR, V. 15. and ye . . . God—A gloss, MARTI, Chap. 7.—V. 1. the word—Zechariah—A gloss, MARTI, NOW, (*in second*) . . . month—A gloss, NOW, Vs. 1, 2. even . . . of—A gloss, MARTI, NOW, V. 7. *Should ye not hear*—Are not these, *Sept. Klo.* MARTI, NOW, V. 8. *Omit.* *Ew.* MARTI, NOW. (*an early clerical error, vs. 9, 10 being the words referred to in v. 7*), *Var.* V. 9. Thus . . . saying—A gloss, NOW.

\* KINDNESS.—To the Poor—Deut. 29:19; Job 29:12, 18; Pr. 19:17; Acts 10:2. Pharos's Butler—Gen. 40:12-14. P-

<sup>o</sup> Word of God, John 8:63.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>k</sup> Neh. 1:1.  
<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> Or, *Now they of Beth-el, even Shazerer . . . had sent.*  
<sup>i</sup> Bethel, Ju. 20:18.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Messengers," Mal. 2:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 8:21; I Ki. 13:6; Jer. 26:19.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Grace," John 1:17.  
<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Ezra 3:10-12.  
<sup>q</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>r</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 8:19; II Ki. 25:8, 9; Jer. 52:12-14.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 12:12-14.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>x</sup> Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 8:19.  
<sup>z</sup> Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>a</sup> Jer. 41:1-3.  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 1:11, 12; 58:5.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, *are not ye they that eat &c.*  
<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 1:4. Is. 1:16-20; Jer. 7:25, 23.  
<sup>h</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>i</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Jer. 22:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>m</sup> The South, Deut. 34:3.  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 13:19; 32:44.  
<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 8:16; Es. 18:8; 45:9.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.

9  
a Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
d Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.

10  
e Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
f Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
g See "Orphan," Lam. 5:3.  
h Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
i The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
j Ch. 8:17; Mic. 2:1; Mic. 2:1.  
k Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
l See "Sin," Gen. 3:7.  
m Heart, Acts 15:9.

11  
n See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
o See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.  
p Jer. 5:3; 8:5; 11:10.  
q See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
r Jer. 7:26; 17:23.  
1 Or, *turned a stubborn shoulder*.  
s Ps. 58:4; Jer. 5:21.  
2 Or, *made their ears heavy*.  
See Is. 6:10.  
t Ears, Ex. 29:20.

12  
u II Chr. 36:13; Ez. 2:4; 3:7-9.  
v Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
w Law, Deut. 31:24.

x See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1. y Words, Pr. 15:23.  
z See v. 7. a Holy Spirit, John 14:16. b See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13. c Neh. 9:30. d Anger, Pr. 15:1. e Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1. f Jer. 11:10, 14; 14:12. g Cry, Lu. 18:7. h Pr. 1:24-28; Is. 1:15. i Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44. j See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1. k See "Captivity," Num. 24:22. l Deut. 4:27; 28:64. m See "Wind," Job 27:21. n Jer. 23:19. o Nations, Gen. 10:32. p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. q Land, Gen. 23:15. r See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14. s Jer. 44:6. t Is. 60:15.

hab to Spies—Josh. 2:12. Israel to Kenites—I Sam. 15:6. David to Saul's Friends—I Sam. 24:11; II Sam. 9:7; 10:2-5. Barbarians to Paul, etc.—Acts 28:2.

To those in Distress.—Death of Sarah—Gen. 23:5, 6. David's Army—II Sam. 17:28, 29. Esther's People—Esth. 5:1-8. Ruth—Ruth 2:5-13.

To Brethren.—Rom. 12:10; Gal. 6:1, 2; I Thess. 4:9; II Pet. 1:7; Heb. 13:1; I John 3:17. To Erring Brethren—Mt. 18:21-22; Jas. 5:19, 20.

To Enemies.—Esau's Forgiveness—Gen. 33:8, 9. Shimei—II Sam. 16:11-14. The Wounded—Lu. 10:33-35. Anyone—Pr. 25:21; Rom. 12:20.

To Prisoners.—Judah—II Chr. 28:15. Syrian Army—II Ki. 8:21, 22. Jehoichin—II Ki. 25:27-30; Jer. 52:31-34. Jezebel—Jer. 38:12, 13. Christians—Heb. 10:34.

and <sup>a</sup> compassion every <sup>b</sup> man to his <sup>c</sup> brother; 10 and <sup>c</sup> oppress not the <sup>d</sup> widow, nor the <sup>e</sup> fatherless, the <sup>f</sup> sojourner, nor the <sup>g</sup> poor; and <sup>h</sup> let none of you devise <sup>i</sup> evil against his brother in your <sup>j</sup> heart. 11 But <sup>k</sup> they <sup>l</sup> refused to hearken, and <sup>m</sup> pulled away the shoulder, and <sup>n</sup> stopped their <sup>o</sup> ears, that they might not hear. 12 Yea, they made their <sup>p</sup> hearts as an adamant <sup>q</sup> stone, lest they should hear the <sup>r</sup> law, and the <sup>s</sup> words which Jê-hô<sup>t</sup>vâh of hosts had sent by his Spirit <sup>t</sup> by the former <sup>u</sup> prophets: therefore there came great <sup>v</sup> wrath from Jê-hô<sup>t</sup>vâh of hosts. 13 And it is come to pass that, as <sup>w</sup> he cried, and they would not hear, so <sup>x</sup> they shall cry, and <sup>y</sup> I will not hear, said Jê-hô<sup>t</sup>vâh of hosts; 14 but I will <sup>z</sup> scatter them with a <sup>aa</sup> whirlwind among all the <sup>ab</sup> nations which they have not <sup>ac</sup> known. Thus the <sup>ad</sup> land was <sup>ae</sup> desolate after them, so that

Var. Rend.—V. 10. fatherless—orphans. NOW. devise—think of, NOW. V. 11. pulled <sup>ab</sup> shoulder—made obstinate the neck, NOW. stopped—made deaf, MARTI; weighed down, OR.; hardened, NOW. V. 12. Yea—and, MARTI, NOW. OR. hearts—hearted hard, NOW. an adamant stone—flint, NOW. lest—so that, NOW. should hear—heard not, NOW. by (first)—through, MARTI, OR. NOW. by (second)

'no man passed through nor returned: for they <sup>u</sup> laid the <sup>v</sup> pleasant land desolate.

8 And the <sup>w</sup> word of Jê-hô<sup>t</sup>vâh of hosts came to <sup>x</sup> me, saying, 2 Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>t</sup>vâh of hosts: I am <sup>y</sup> jealous for <sup>z</sup> Zi<sup>on</sup> with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great wrath. 3 Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>t</sup>vâh: I am <sup>a</sup> returned unto Zi<sup>on</sup>, and will <sup>b</sup> dwell in the midst of <sup>c</sup> Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sa<sup>lem</sup>: and Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sa<sup>lem</sup> shall be called The <sup>d</sup> city of <sup>e</sup> truth; and the <sup>f</sup> mountain of Jê-hô<sup>t</sup>vâh of hosts, The <sup>g</sup> holy mountain. 4 Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>t</sup>vâh of hosts: There shall yet <sup>h</sup> old men and <sup>i</sup> old women <sup>j</sup> dwell in the <sup>k</sup> streets of Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sa<sup>lem</sup>, every man with his <sup>l</sup> staff in his <sup>m</sup> hand <sup>n</sup> for very age. 5 And the streets of the city shall be full of <sup>o</sup> boys and <sup>p</sup> girls playing in the streets thereof. 6 Thus saith Jê-hô<sup>t</sup>vâh of hosts: If it be <sup>q</sup> marvellous in the <sup>r</sup> eyes of the <sup>s</sup> remnant of this people

—by means, MARTI, OR. NOW.; by the hand, <sup>u</sup> former—old, NOW. therefore there—Then, MARTI, NOW. V. 13. is come—came, Var. V. 14. but I will—and I, MARTI, OR. NOW.; And I will, <sup>u</sup> scatter <sup>u</sup> whirlwind—burricaned, NOW. which <sup>u</sup> know—whom they know not, <sup>u</sup> that, <sup>u</sup> that, <sup>u</sup> that, MARTI; and so, OR.; and, NOW. Chap. 8.—V. 1. And—Hereupon, MARTI. to me—Omit, MARTI, OR. NOW. V. 2. wrath—fury, <sup>u</sup> V. 3. am returned—return, Var. city of truth—city of faithfulness, MARTI, OR.; faithful city, NOW. V. 4. dwell in—sit, Var. MARTI, OR.; sitting, NOW. Vs. 4, 5. streets—squares, MARTI, OR. V. 4. for very age—on account of fullness of days, NOW. V. 5. streets (second)—squares, NOW. V. 6. be marvellous (twice)—seem impossible, MARTI, NOW.; all too wonderful, OR.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 12:10.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Caanan," Gen. 13:7.  
3 Heb. *land of desire*.

1  
w Word of God, John 6:63.  
z Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.  
2  
y God a Jealous God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
a Zion, Is. 52:1.

3  
b Ch. 1:16.  
c Ch. 2:10, 11.  
d Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f Truth, John 14:6.  
g Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
h Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
i Jer. 31:23.

4  
j See "Old Age," Titus 2:3.  
k Is. 65:20.  
l Ruth 3:9.  
4 Or, *sit*.  
m Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
n See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
o Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
5 Heb. *for multitude of days*.

5  
p See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
q I Sam. 20:22; Jer. 30:19, 20; 31:12, 13; Joel 3:3; Lu. 2:43.  
r Girls, Joel 3:3.

6  
s Ps. 118:23; 126:1-3.  
t Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
u Remnant, Is. 1:9.

To Servants.—Abraham's—Gen. 24:12-18. Centurion's—Lu. 7:2, 3. Servant in Parable—Mt. 18:27. Onesimus—Philemon 10-17. Servants and Masters—Eph. 6:5-9.

To Animals.—Gen. 24:19, 20; Ex. 23:5; Num. 32:16; Mt. 9:36; 12:12-14; Lu. 15:4, 5; John 10:11-15.

Mutual Kindness.—David and Jonathan—I Sam. 19:1-7; 20:1-42. Naomi and Ruth—Ruth 1:8-18. Remembered Kindness: Of Israel to God—Jer. 2:2, 3. David to Barzillai—II Sam. 19:33. Unremembered Kindness: Joash—II Chr. 24:22. Nine Lepers—Lu. 17:12-18.

Prayers beseeching.—Ps. 17:7; 40:10, 11; 51:1; 69:16-18. Kindness of Jesus.—To Little Children—Mt. 19:14; Mk. 10:14; Lu. 18:16. To Lepers—Mk. 1:41. To the Blind at Jerusalem—John Chap. 9. Near Jericho—Lu. 18:35-43. To the Palsied—Mt. 9:2. To Those of Any Disease—Mt.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 32:17, 27.  
<sup>b</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>d</sup> Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>e</sup> Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 107:3; Is. 11:11; 27:12; 43:5.

<sup>g</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 10:10; Zeph. 3:20.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 3:17; Es. 37:25.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Restoration of Judah," II Ki. 12:23.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>l</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 2:11; Es. 11:20; 36:28.  
<sup>n</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>o</sup> Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>p</sup> 9 [16:12].  
<sup>q</sup> Hand, Gen. I Chr. 22:13; Is. 35:4; Hag. 2:4.  
<sup>r</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>s</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23; [8:11].  
<sup>t</sup> Mouth, Gen. I Es. 5:1; 6:14.  
<sup>u</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>v</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>w</sup> 10  
<sup>x</sup> Hag. 2:15-19.  
<sup>y</sup> Wages, Gen. 45:19; [15:2].  
<sup>z</sup> Feast, Rev. a Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>b</sup> II Chr. 15:5.  
<sup>c</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1. [31:29].  
<sup>d</sup> Enemy, Job  
<sup>e</sup> See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Is. 19:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Amos 3:6; 9:4.  
<sup>h</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

<sup>i</sup> 11  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 103:9; Is. 12:1; Hag. 2:19.

<sup>k</sup> 12 [22:9].  
<sup>l</sup> Seed, Deut. I Lev. 26:3-6; Ps. 67:6; Pr. 3:9, 10; Is. 30:23; Hos. 2:21-23.  
<sup>m</sup> Vine, Is. 5:2. I Fruit, Lev. 23:40. m Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
<sup>n</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.

11:4-6; Mk. 5:19. To the Bereaved—John 11:1-44; Lu. 7:12-15. To the Disciples—John 15:13-16. To the Multitudes—Mt. 9:36; 14:14; 15:32; Mk. 6:34; 8:2.  
 Loving-kindness of God.—Neh. 9:17; Ps. 26:3; 36:7-10; 42:8; 63:3-8; 103:4, 5; 107:43; 119:149; Is. 63:7-9; Jer. 9:24; 31:3-6.

in those days, should it also be marvellous in <sup>a</sup>b mine eyes? <sup>c</sup>saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts. 7 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts: Behold, I will <sup>d</sup>save <sup>e</sup>my people from the <sup>f</sup>'east country, and from the west country; 8 and <sup>g</sup>I will <sup>h</sup>bring them, and they shall <sup>i</sup>'dwell in the midst of <sup>j</sup>'Jê-ru-sâ-lêm; and they shall be <sup>k</sup>my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in <sup>l</sup>righteousness.

9 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts: Let your <sup>m</sup>'hands be <sup>n</sup>'strong, ye that hear in these <sup>o</sup>'days these <sup>p</sup>'words from the <sup>q</sup>'mouth of the <sup>r</sup>''prophets that were in the day that the foundation of the <sup>s</sup>'house of Jê-hô-vâh of hosts was laid, even the temple, that it might be built. 10 For before those days there was <sup>t</sup>'no <sup>u</sup>'hire for man, nor any hire for <sup>v</sup>'a beast; neither was there <sup>w</sup>'any <sup>x</sup>'peace to him that went out or came in, because of the <sup>y</sup>'adversary: for <sup>z</sup>'I set all men every one against his <sup>a</sup>'neighbor. 11 But now I will <sup>b</sup>'not be unto the remnant of this people as in the former days, saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts. 12 For *there shall be the* <sup>c</sup>'seed of peace; the <sup>d</sup>'vine shall give its <sup>e</sup>'fruit, and the <sup>f</sup>'ground shall give its increase,

Var. Read.—V. 7. save—snatch, NOW. east country—countries of the east, MARTI. east . . . west country—region of the rising and setting of the sun, NOW. the west country—countries of the west, MARTI. V. 8. and they shall—home, that, NOW. truth—constancy, MARTI; faithfulness, NOW. OR.; righteousness—truth, MARTI. V. 9. Let . . . strong—Be of good cheer, MARTI. Be ye courageous, NOW. that were—that (arose), OR.; i.e., MARTI. V. 10. those—these, MARTI. nor . . . beast—and the hire for beast, nothing came of it, OR. peace—security, MARTI. V. 12. Verbs present, MARTI. For . . . peace—But the seed is 'secure', OR. For . . . vine—For the growth (lit. seed) of peace, the vine, Var.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 6. in those days —A gloss, MARTI. V. 8. and (second) . . . Jerusalem—A gloss, MARTI. V. 9. that were . . . built—A gloss, MARTI. even . . . built—A gloss, NOW. V. 13. O . . . Israel—A gloss, MARTI. NOW. V. 16. of truth—A gloss, MARTI. NOW.

Pr. 6:16-19; Hab. 1:13. 18 z Word of God, John 6:63. a Zechariah, Zech. 1:1. 19 b Fasting, I Sam. 7:6. c Ch. 7:3, 5. d II Ki. 25:3, 4; Jer. 39:2. e Month, Gen. 7:11.

and the <sup>a</sup>'heavens shall give their <sup>b</sup>'dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to <sup>c</sup>'inherit <sup>d</sup>'all these things. 13 And it shall come to pass that, as ye were a <sup>e</sup>'curse among the <sup>f</sup>'nations, O house of Jû-dâh and house of <sup>g</sup>'Îs-râ-êl, so will I save you, and ye shall be a <sup>h</sup>'blessing. <sup>i</sup>'Fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts: As I <sup>j</sup>'thought to do evil unto you, when your <sup>k</sup>'fathers provoked me to <sup>l</sup>'wrath, saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, and I <sup>m</sup>'repented not; 15 so again have I thought in these days to <sup>n</sup>'do good unto Jê-ru-sâ-lêm and to the house of <sup>o</sup>'Jû-dâh: fear ye not. 16 These are the things that ye shall <sup>p</sup>'do: Speak ye every <sup>q</sup>'man the <sup>r</sup>'truth with his neighbor; <sup>s</sup>'execute the <sup>t</sup>'judgment of truth and peace in your <sup>u</sup>'gates; 17 and let none of you <sup>v</sup>'devise <sup>w</sup>'evil in your <sup>x</sup>'hearts against his neighbor; and <sup>y</sup>'love no <sup>z</sup>'false oath: for all these are things that I <sup>a</sup>'hate, saith Jê-hô-vâh.

18 And the <sup>b</sup>'word of Jê-hô-vâh of hosts came unto <sup>c</sup>'me, saying, 19 Thus saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts: The <sup>d</sup>'fast of the <sup>e</sup>'fourth <sup>f</sup>'month, and the fast of

there . . . peace—I sow prosperity, SEPT. MARTI. WE. NOW. V. 13. nations—heathen, NOW. and ye shall—that, NOW. blessing—wish of blessing, MARTI. but strong—Have courage! MARTI. NOW. Vs. 14-15. thought determined, MARTI. NOW. V. 14. evil—ill, NOW. V. 16. shall have to, MARTI. NOW. the truth—in sincerity, OR. execute . . . peace—judge truth, fully and a judgment of peace, Var. the judgment . . . peace—honest and peaceful judgment, OR. and-of, MARTI. V. 17. devise—think, NOW.; imagine, n. are things that—Omit, SEPT. MARTI; [are things that], NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 6. in those days —A gloss, MARTI. V. 8. and (second) . . . Jerusalem—A gloss, MARTI. V. 9. that were . . . built—A gloss, MARTI. even . . . built—A gloss, NOW. V. 13. O . . . Israel—A gloss, MARTI. NOW. V. 16. of truth—A gloss, MARTI. NOW.

Pr. 6:16-19; Hab. 1:13. 18 z Word of God, John 6:63. a Zechariah, Zech. 1:1. 19 b Fasting, I Sam. 7:6. c Ch. 7:3, 5. d II Ki. 25:3, 4; Jer. 39:2. e Month, Gen. 7:11.

<sup>o</sup> See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:30.  
<sup>p</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>q</sup> Is. 61:7; Ob. 17.

<sup>r</sup> 13  
<sup>s</sup> Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>t</sup> Jer. 29:18; Dan. 9:11.  
<sup>u</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>v</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>w</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 14:11; Ps. 72:17; Is. 19:24, 25; Ez. 34:26.  
<sup>y</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>z</sup> 14  
<sup>a</sup> Purpose, Eph. 3:11 [21:15].  
<sup>b</sup> Fathers, Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Wrath of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 4:28; Es. 24:14.

<sup>f</sup> 15  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 29:11; Mic. 7:18-20.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>i</sup> 16  
<sup>j</sup> See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>k</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Truth, John 14:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 7:9; Is. 9:7; 11:4, 5.  
<sup>n</sup> Amos 5:15, 24.  
<sup>o</sup> Heb. judge truth and the judgment of peace.  
<sup>p</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Gates, I Sam. 23:7.

<sup>r</sup> 17  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 7:10; Pr. 3:29; Jer. 4:14.  
<sup>t</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

<sup>v</sup> See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17. [15:9].  
<sup>w</sup> Heart, Acts 13:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>y</sup> See "False Witness," John 8:17.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Perjury," Lev. 6:5.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 5:4; Mal. 3:5.

<sup>b</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>c</sup> Sin abhorrent to God, Gen. 3:6 [26:24].  
<sup>d</sup> Hatred, Pr.

Pr. 6:16-19; Hab. 1:13. 18 z Word of God, John 6:63. a Zechariah, Zech. 1:1. 19 b Fasting, I Sam. 7:6. c Ch. 7:3, 5. d II Ki. 25:3, 4; Jer. 39:2. e Month, Gen. 7:11.

19  
a Ch. 7:3.  
b Fasting,  
I Sam. 7:6.  
c Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
d Ch. 7:5; II Ki.  
25:25.  
e Jer. 52:4.  
f Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
g Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
h Gladness, Is.  
51:3. [29:39.  
i Feasts, Num.  
j V. 16; Lu.  
1:74, 75.  
k Love, I Cor.  
13:1. [14:6.  
l Truth, John  
m Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
20  
n See "Inspira-  
tion of Proph-  
ets," II Ki.  
17:13.  
o See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
p See "Fore-  
knowledge of  
God," Gen. 1:1.  
q Ch. 2:11;  
14:16; Ps.  
117:1; Jer.  
16:19; Mic.  
4:2, 3.  
r Or, great.  
Cities, Gen.  
4:17.  
21  
s Ch. 7:2.  
t See "Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
u See "Grace,"  
John 1:17.  
v Seeking, Lu.  
13:24.  
22  
w Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
23  
x Day, Lev. 25:8.  
y Is. 45:14, 24;  
60:14.  
z Languages,  
Neh. 13:24.  
a Skirt, Ex.  
28:33.  
b The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:6.  
c Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Israel the  
Chosen Peo-  
ple. See  
"Covenants,"  
Gen. 17:2.  
1  
e Burden, Ps.  
55:22.  
2  
f Or, oracle.  
f Word of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
g Damascus,  
I Ki. 20:34.  
h See "Rest,"  
Heb. 4:4.  
i Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
3  
j Or, Jehovah  
hath an eye  
upon men and  
upon all the  
tribes of Israel.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
l Israel, I Ki.  
11:11.

the <sup>a</sup> fifth, and the <sup>b</sup> fast of the  
<sup>c</sup> seventh, and the fast of the  
<sup>e</sup> tenth, shall be to the house of  
<sup>f</sup> Jū-dāh <sup>o</sup> joy and <sup>h</sup> gladness, and  
cheerful <sup>k</sup> feasts; therefore <sup>k</sup> love  
<sup>i</sup> truth and <sup>m</sup> peace. 20 Thus  
<sup>n</sup> saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts: <sup>o</sup> *It*  
*shall yet come to pass*, that there  
shall come <sup>p</sup> peoples, and the  
inhabitants of <sup>i</sup> many <sup>r</sup> cities; 21  
and the inhabitants of one *city*  
shall go to another, saying, Let  
us go speedily to <sup>s</sup> entreat the  
<sup>t</sup> favor of Jē-hō-vāh, and to  
<sup>u</sup> seek Jē-hō-vāh of hosts: I will  
go also. 22 Yea, many peoples  
and strong <sup>w</sup> nations shall come  
to seek Jē-hō-vāh of hosts in Je-  
ru-sā-lēm, and to entreat the  
favor of Jē-hō-vāh. 23 Thus  
saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts: In  
those <sup>x</sup> days *it shall come to pass*,  
that ten men shall <sup>y</sup> take hold,  
out of all the <sup>z</sup> languages of the  
nations, they shall take hold of  
the <sup>a</sup> skirt of him that is a <sup>b</sup> Jew,  
saying, We will go with you, for  
we have heard that <sup>c</sup> God is  
with you.

**9** The <sup>e</sup> burden of the  
<sup>f</sup> word of Jē-hō-vāh upon  
the land of Hā-drāch, and <sup>o</sup> Dā-  
mās'eūs *shall be its* <sup>h</sup> resting-

Var. Rend. - V. 19. therefore - but.  
MARTI, OR.: omī, NOW. truth and  
peace - ye peace, Var. truth - faithfulness.  
MARTI. V. 20. many - great, MARTI,  
NOW.: numerous, OR. V. 21. and the  
- their, MARTI. of one *city* - Omī,  
MARTI. *city* - Omī, OR. another - one  
another, MARTI. speedily - Omī, Var.  
NOW. V. 22. Yea - and, NOW. strong  
- multitudinous, MARTI; numerous.  
NOW. V. 23. God - the Deity, NOW.  
Chap. 9. - V. 1. burden - oracle (Is. 13:1).  
Var. OR.: utterance, MARTI. upon - is  
upon, Var.: Yahweh is in, MARTI; de-  
scends upon, NOW. and - and in, NOW.  
*shall be its resting-place* - is the resting-  
place thereof, Var. *shall be its* - is his,  
MARTI, NOW. (for . . . Jehovah) -  
for the Lord hath an eye upon (?) man  
and all the tribes of Israel, EW. OR.  
(nearly). V. 2. because they are - for she  
is (i.e. *thinketh herself*), Var.: because she  
is, R. V. 3. And - Omī, NOW. mire -  
refuse, NOW. V. 4. Lord - All-Lord, OR.  
dispossession - OR, impoverished, EW. Hi;  
conquer, MARTI. smite - hurl, MARTI.  
power - fortifications, MARTI; wall,  
NOW. in - into, MARTI; by means of,  
OR. she - she herself, MARTI. Vs. 5-7a.  
Verbs present, NOW. V. 5. fear - shudder,

place (for <sup>s</sup> the eye of <sup>r</sup> man and  
of all the <sup>k</sup> tribes of <sup>i</sup> Is-ra-ēl is  
toward Jē-hō-vāh); 2 and <sup>m</sup> Hā-  
māth, also, which bordereth  
thereon; <sup>n</sup> Tyre and <sup>o</sup> Si-dōn,  
<sup>q</sup> because they are <sup>r</sup> very wise. 3  
And Tyre did build herself a  
<sup>s</sup> stronghold, and <sup>t</sup> heaped up  
<sup>u</sup> silver as the <sup>v</sup> dust, and fine  
<sup>w</sup> gold as the <sup>x</sup> mire of the  
<sup>y</sup> streets. 4 Behold, the Lord  
will <sup>b</sup> dispossess her, and he will  
smite <sup>c</sup> her power in the <sup>d</sup> sea;  
and she shall be <sup>e</sup> devoured  
with <sup>f</sup> fire. 5 <sup>g</sup> Āsh-kē-lōn shall  
see it, and <sup>h</sup> fear; <sup>i</sup> Gā-zā also,  
and shall be sore <sup>m</sup> pained; and  
<sup>n</sup> Ēk-rōn, for her <sup>o</sup> expectation  
shall be put to <sup>p</sup> shame; and the  
<sup>q</sup> king shall perish from Gā-zā,  
and Āsh-kē-lōn shall not be  
inhabited. 6 And <sup>r</sup> a bastard  
shall <sup>s</sup> dwell in <sup>t</sup> Āsh-dōd, and I  
will cut off the <sup>u</sup> pride of the  
<sup>v</sup> Phī-lis-tīnes. 7 And I will  
<sup>w</sup> take away his <sup>x</sup> blood out of his  
<sup>y</sup> mouth, and his <sup>z</sup> abominations  
from between his <sup>a</sup> teeth; and he  
also shall be a <sup>b</sup> remnant for our  
God; and he shall be as a chief-  
tain in Jū-dāh, and Ēk-rōn as a  
<sup>c</sup> Jēb'ū-site.

8 And I will <sup>b</sup> encamp about  
<sup>c</sup> my house <sup>d</sup> against the <sup>e</sup> army,

MARTI, OR. be sore pained - writhe in  
anguish, MARTI; tremble greatly, OR.  
NOW. expectation - trust (or, assurance).  
NOW. WE. put to shame - ashamed, R.  
V. 6. a bastard - half-breeds, MARTI.  
NOW. V. 7. his (four times) - their, MAR-  
TI, NOW. he (twice) - they, MARTI.  
NOW. chieftain - chief (i.e. head of a  
'thousand', Mic. 5:3). Var. tribal chief, OR.  
Ekron - the people of Ekron, MARTI. as  
- shall be as, NOW. a - the, NOW.: omī,  
MARTI. Jebusite - Jebusites, MARTI.  
NOW. V. 8. Verbs present, NOW.

Var. Read. - Chap. 9. - V. 1. for . . .  
man - for the cities of Aram (and all, etc.  
... shall be the Lord's), Kto. Sta. for  
... Israel - for Yahweh's are the cities  
of Aram, MARTI. man - Aram, Drake,  
MARTI; mankind, OR.; people of Aram,  
BALL. V. 7. chieftain - thousand (i.e.  
family), Sta.; tribe, MARTI; county,  
NOW. V. 8. a gloss, MARTI. against  
the army - as a rampart (or, garrison),  
Sept. Targ. Pesh. Bb. Kto. Bunsen, Rue.  
Ew. Br. Sta. a marg. (pl.); as a guard,  
MARTI, OR.: [ ], NOW.

d Temple, I Sam. 1:9. 8 Or, as otherwise read, as a garrison.  
e See "War," Josh. 22:12. f See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.

2  
m Hamath,  
Gen. 10:17.  
n Tyre, Hos.  
9:13.  
o Ez. 28:2-5, 12.  
p Sidon, Is.  
23:12.  
q Ez. 28:21.  
r Or, though.  
Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
3  
s See "Forti-  
fication," Nah.  
3:14.  
t Josh. 19:29;  
II Sam. 24:7.  
u Job 27:16; Ez.  
27:33; 28:4, 5.  
v Wealth, Josh.  
22:8. [22:23.  
w Silver, Job  
x Dust, Is. 65:25.  
y Gold, I Ki.  
10:21. [22:22.  
z Mire, II Pet.  
a Streets, Josh.  
2:19.  
4  
b Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Ez. 26:3-5.  
d See "Com-  
merce," Pr.  
31:14.  
5  
e Or, the sea  
which is her  
rampart. Or.  
her rampart  
into the sea.  
f Sea, Ez. 14:21.  
g See "Destruc-  
tion," Hos.  
13:14.  
h Ez. 28:18.  
i Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
5 [1:18.  
j Ashkelon, Ju.  
i Amos 1:6-8;  
Zeph. 2:4, 5.  
k Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
l Gaza, Ju. 16:1.  
m Pain, Rev.  
21:4. [13:3.  
n Ekron, Josh.  
o See "Hops,"  
Pr. 23:18.  
p Shame, Phil.  
3:19. [17:15.  
q Kings, Deut.  
6  
r [racc.  
6 Or, a bastard  
7 Or, sit as king.  
r Ashdod,  
Josh. 11:22.  
s Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
t Philistines,  
I Chr. 1:12.  
7  
u Ez. 25:15-17.  
v Blood, Lev.  
17:11. [8:11.  
w Month, Gen.  
x Abomination,  
Lev. 7:21.  
y Teeth, Pr.  
25:19. [Is. 1:9.  
z Remnant,  
a Jebusite,  
Gen. 10:16.  
8  
b Encamp-  
ment, Num.  
31:10.  
c Ch. 2:6.  
d Temple, I Sam. 1:9. 8 Or, as otherwise read, as a garrison.  
e See "War," Josh. 22:12. f See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.



8

- a Is. 52:1; Joel 3:17.  
b Is. 54:14; 60:18.  
c Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
1 Or, *erector*.  
d Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
e Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

9

- f Rejoicing, Ps. 30:6.  
g Ch. 2:10; Zeph. 3:14, 15.  
h Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
i Zion, Is. 54:1.  
j Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
k Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
l Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
m Ps. 110:1; Is. 9:6, 7; Jer. 23:5, 6; Mt. 21:5; John 12:15.  
n See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
o See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
p Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
q Zeph. 3:5.  
2 Heb. *saved*.  
r Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.  
3 Or, *victory*.  
s Humility, Pr. 15:23.  
t Is. 57:15.  
u See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
v Asses, Num. 31:34.

10

- w See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
z Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
y Hos. 1:7; 2:18; Hag. 2:22.  
z Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
a Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
b Mic. 5:10.  
c See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
d See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
e Hos. 2:18.  
f Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- g Is. 57:19; Mic. 4:2-4. h Nations, Gen. 10:32. i See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. j Ps. 72:8. k Sea, Ex. 14:21. l Rivers, Is. 32:2. m Euphrates, Deut. 1:7. n See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. o Earth, Gen. 2:1. p Blood, Lev. 17:11. q Ex. 24:8; Heb. 10:29. r Covenants, Gen. 17:2. s See "Prison," Gen. 42:16. t Is. 24:22; 51:14. u Pit, I Sam. 23:20. v Water, Ps. 95:5. w 12 4 Or, *Return*. w Jer. 16:19; Joel 3:16. z Hope, Pr. 23:18. y Jer. 14:8; 17:13; Heb. 6:18, 19.

that "none pass through or return; and "no "oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now "have I seen with mine "eyes.

9 "Rejoice greatly, O "daughter of "Zi-ôn; "shout, O daughter of "Je-ru-sa-lēm: behold, thy "making cometh unto thee; he is "just, and "having "salvation; "lowly, "and riding upon an ass, even upon a colt the foal of an "ass. 10 And "I will cut off the "chariot from "É-phrā-im, and the "horse from Je-ru-sa-lēm; and the "battle bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak "peace unto the "nations: and his "dominion shall be from "sea to sea, and from the "River to the "ends of the "earth.

11 As for thee also, because of the "blood of thy "covenant I have set free thy "prisoners from the "pit wherein is no "water. 12 "Turn you to the "stronghold, ye prisoners of "hope: even to-day do I declare

Var. Rend.—V. 8 (cont.). none . . . return—OR, there be none passing through and returning (see *Var. Read.*). Var. have I seen with—I keep open, MARTI. V. 9. just—righteous, Var. having salvation—victorious, *Ge. Ev. Hi. Kue.* (lit. saved, a *marg.*: cf. on I Sam. 14:45) Var.; rich in victory, MARTI, NOW.; full of healing (salvation), OR. lowly—pious, NOW.; lowly is he, MARTI. foal—young, MARTI, OR. an ass—Heb. a she-ass, Var. MARTI, NOW. OR. V. 10. will—shall, SEPT. MARTI, NOW. speak—command, MARTI; enjoin, OR. River—Euphrates, MARTI. V. 11. pit—i.e. *cistern*, Var. V. 12. return to the stronghold, ye captives full of hope, now also stands the saying: "In double measure reward I thee," NOW. Turn . . . hope—And to thee Zion shall return those that are not hopelessly imprisoned, MARTI. do I declare that—is it said: MARTI. V. 13. *Verba present*, NOW. have bent—will bend (lit. have bent), Var. me—Add, as a bow, MARTI, OR. have fitted—fill, Var. the bow—it, MARTI. the bow with—Omit, OR. stir—raise, Var. against—Or, with, *Coat. Gr.* thy (second)—the, NOW. Greece—Heb. Javan, Var.; Javan, MARTI, OR.; "of

that I will render "double unto thee. 13 For I have "bent "Jū-  
dāh for me, I have filled the bow with É-phrā-im; and I will stir up thy "sons, O Zi-ôn, against thy sons, O "Greece, and will make thee as the "sword of a mighty man. 14 And "Je-hō-  
vāh shall be seen "over them; and his "arrow shall go forth as the "lightning; and the Lord Je-hō-  
vāh will blow the "trumpet, and will go with "whirlwinds of the "south. 15 "Je-hō-  
vāh of hosts will defend them; and they shall "devour, and shall "tread down the "sling-stones; and they shall "drink, and make a "noise as through "wine; and they shall be filled like "bowls, like the "corners of the "altar. 16 And Je-hō-  
vāh their God will "save them in that "day as the "flock of his "people; for they shall be as the "stones of a "crown, "lifted on high over his "land. 17 For how great is "his "goodness, and how great is "his "beauty! "grain

Javan, NOW. V. 14. And—Then, NOW. be seen—appear, MARTI, OR. NOW. Lord—All-Lord, OR. go—drive, OR. NOW. with—about in the, MARTI, OR. NOW. V. 15. defend—cover, NOW. devour—conquer, MARTI, KLO. NOW. sling-stones—slingers, MARTI, WE.; sons of [ ] NOW. through—Is not expressed in the Hebrew, Var.; omit, MARTI, NOW. filled—besprinkled, or, beamirched, MARTI. bowls—the bowls, Var. V. 16. they shall be—they are!, OR. lifted on high—lifting themselves up, *Ge. Hi. Kue.* glittering, *Ev. Hi. Kue.* over—in, MARTI; upon, NOW. V. 17. For—Behold, MARTI; Yea, NOW. great—glorious, MARTI. great (first) beauty—stately (great, NOW.) is it and how beautiful is it, OR. NOW. his (twice)—their, *Hi. Kue. Ke. Wr. Sta.* goodness—goodliness, *Hi. Kue. Ke. Wr.* and . . . beauty—and how beautiful it shall be, MARTI. grain—corn, n.

Var. Read.—V. 10. I—he, SEPT. MARTI, NOW. V. 11. wherein is no water—A gloss, MARTI, NOW. V. 12. even . . . thee—A gloss, MARTI. V. 13. O Zion—A gloss, MARTI. thy sons, O—A gloss, MARTI; the sons, NOW. V. 14. the Lord—A gloss, MARTI. V. 15. of hosts—A gloss, MARTI. drink . . . wine—drink their blood like wine, SEPT. (Cod. Al.) KLO. Sta. MARTI, NOW. like bowls—A gloss, MARTI. V. 16. in that day—A gloss, MARTI; add, he pastures them, MARTI, NOW. of . . . high—Omit, MARTI. as . . . crown—A gloss, MARTI, NOW. they shall be—Omit, NOW.

s Is. 61:7.

13

- a Jer. 51:20.  
b Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
c Son, Gen. 21:19.  
d Greece, Dan. 10:20.  
e See "Javan," Gen. 10:2.  
5 Heb. Javan.  
f Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
g Ps. 45:3; Is. 49:2.

14

- h Cod, Gen. 1:1.  
i Gen. 2:5; Is. 31:5.  
j Ps. 18:14; Hab. 3:11.  
k See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
l Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
m Is. 27:13.  
n See "Winds," Job 27:21.  
o Is. 21:1; 66:15.  
p The South, Deut. 34:3.

15

- q Ch. 12:8; Is. 37:35.  
r Ch. 12:6.  
s Job 41:23.  
t See "Stones," Ex. 34:1.  
u Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
v Ps. 78:65.  
w Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
x Bowls, II Ki. 25:15.  
y Ex. 27:2.  
z Altar, Gen. 22:9.

16

- a Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
b Jer. 31:10, 11.  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
d Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
e Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
f Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
g Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
h Is. 62:3.  
6 Or, *glittering* upon &c.  
i Land, Gen. 23:15.

17

- 7 Or, *their*.  
j Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
k Jer. 31:12, 14.  
8 Or, *prosperity*.  
l Beauty, Ps. 50:2.  
m Grain, Gen. 42:33.

- 17  
 a Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 b Virgins, Deut. 22:14.  
 c See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
 d Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
 e Joel 2:23.  
 f Jer. 10:13.  
 g See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 h Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 i Is. 30:23.  
 j Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
 k Field, Num. 20:17.  
 l See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 m Teraphim, Ez. 21:21.  
 n Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
 o See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
 p Jer. 27:9.  
 q Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 r Or, the dreamers speak falsely.  
 s Jer. 23:32.  
 t Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
 u Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 v Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 w Ez. 34:5, 8.  
 x Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 y Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
 z Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 a Jer. 25:34-36.  
 b Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 c Goats (*hō*), Deut. 14:4.  
 d See "Visitation," 48:44.  
 e Ez. 34:12.  
 f Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
 g Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 h Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
 i See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 j See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.  
 k See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 l See "Archery," I Sam. 20:20.  
 m Ch. 9:10; Jer. 51:20.  
 n Or, exactor.  
 o II Sam. 22:43.  
 p Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 q Mine, I Pet. 2:22.  
 r Streets, Josh. 2:19.

shall make the <sup>a</sup> young men flourish, and new wine the <sup>b</sup> virgins.

**10** <sup>a</sup> Ask ye of Jē-hō-vāh <sup>a</sup> rain in the time of the latter rain, *even of Jē-hō-vāh* that <sup>1</sup> maketh <sup>o</sup> lightnings; and he will <sup>h</sup> give them <sup>1</sup> showers of rain, to every one <sup>1</sup> grass in the <sup>k</sup> field. 2 For the <sup>1</sup> mēr-ā-phīm have spoken <sup>a</sup> vanity, and the <sup>o</sup> diviners have seen a <sup>q</sup> lie; and <sup>1</sup> they have told <sup>1</sup> false <sup>a</sup> dreams, they <sup>1</sup> comfort in vain: therefore they go their way like <sup>u</sup> sheep, they are <sup>v</sup> afflicted, because there is no <sup>x</sup> shepherd. 3 Mine <sup>v</sup> anger is kindled against the shepherds, and I will <sup>a</sup> punish the <sup>b</sup> he-goats; for Jē-hō-vāh of hosts hath <sup>a</sup> visited his <sup>c</sup> flock, the house of <sup>1</sup> Jūdāh, and will make them as his goodly <sup>o</sup> horse in the <sup>h</sup> battle. 4 From him shall come forth the <sup>1</sup> corner-stone, from him the <sup>1</sup> nail, from him the <sup>k</sup> battle bow, from him every <sup>2</sup> ruler together. 5 And they shall be as mighty men, <sup>m</sup> treading down their <sup>n</sup> enemies in the <sup>o</sup> mire of the <sup>p</sup> streets in the bat-

Var. Read.—V. 17. (*cont.*) shall . . . flourish—shall make the young men sprout, OR. wine the virgins—wine shall flourish therein, MARTI. virgins—maids, R. Chap. 10.—V. 1. *even of—Omit*, MARTI. NOW. that—*Omit*, MARTI. NOW. that . . . rain—creates lightning and winter rains, NOW. to—he gives to, NOW. one grass—plant, MARTI. OR. V. 2. *Verbs present*, OR. NOW. have spoken vanity—speak a lie, MARTI. diviners—soothsayers, MARTI. OR. have seen a lie—see deceit, MARTI. have told—speak, MARTI. false—vain, MARTI. comfort in vain—give windy comfort, MARTI. go—have gone, MARTI. go—because—wander restless and fleeing because, NOW. sheep—a flock, MARTI. OR. are—became, MARTI. afflicted—in misery, Var. is—were, MARTI. V. 3. he-goats—bell-wethers (Is. 14:9), Var. hath visited—careth for, Var. visits, MARTI; will visit, OR. will make—maketh, Var. MARTI. NOW. V. 4. him (*four times*)—them (—herd), MARTI. NOW. corner-stone—corner-stones, MARTI. nail—peg, Var.; posts, MARTI. ruler—governor (Is. 3:12), Var., exactor, R. V. 5. be as—tread down, MARTI. WE. NOW. SMI. treading—the—that tread down the mire, OR. treading . . . enemies—*Omit*, MARTI. NOW. in—as, MARTI. V. 6. And I will strengthen—(But, NOW.) make strong, MARTI. OR. NOW. will (*three*

times) and they shall fight, because Jē-hō-vāh is with them; and the <sup>q</sup> riders on horses shall be confounded. 6 And I will strengthen the house of Jūdāh, and I will <sup>1</sup> save the house of "Joseph, and I will <sup>u</sup> bring them back; for I have <sup>v</sup> mercy upon them; and <sup>z</sup> they shall be as though I had <sup>a</sup> not cast them off; for I am Jē-hō-vāh their God, and <sup>b</sup> I will <sup>c</sup> hear them. 7 And *they of* <sup>a</sup> E-phrā-īm shall be <sup>c</sup> like a mighty man, and their <sup>1</sup> heart shall <sup>o</sup> rejoice as through <sup>h</sup> wine; yea, their <sup>1</sup> children shall see it, and rejoice; their <sup>k</sup> heart shall be <sup>1</sup> glad in Jē-hō-vāh.

8 I will <sup>m</sup> hiss for them, and gather them; for I have <sup>o</sup> redeemed them; and they shall <sup>p</sup> increase as they <sup>q</sup> have increased. 9 <sup>1</sup> And I will sow them among the peoples; and they shall <sup>1</sup> remember me in far countries; and they shall <sup>1</sup> live with their children, and shall return. 10 I will <sup>1</sup> bring them again also out of the land of <sup>a</sup> E-gypt, and gather them out of <sup>a</sup> Ās-sy-ri-ā; and I will bring them into the land of <sup>u</sup> Gīl-

times)—*Omit*, MARTI. NOW. will (*second*)—*Omit*, OR. bring them—let them come, OR.; lead, NOW. bring them back—bring them again, *Peesh. Ev. Hi. Ko. Sta. R.*; or, cause them to dwell, *Sept. He. Ke. R. marg.* (*in reality, two alternative readings*), Var. hear—answer, OR.; hearken unto, NOW. V. 7. *they of Ephraim*—the Ephraimites, MARTI; Ephraim, NOW. a mighty man—mighty men, MARTI. NOW. V. 8. increase—be numerous, MARTI. OR. have increased—once were, MARTI; were, OR. And—*Omit*, MARTI. will sow—sowed, MARTI; did scatter, NOW.; will scatter, OR. and (*second*)—but, NOW. live with—bring up, SEPT. MARTI. NOW.; keep alive, OR. V. 10. again also—home, MARTI; back, NOW. and (*second*)—*Omit*, MARTI. bring them—let them come back, OR.

Var. Read.—V. 17. the young men—*A gloss*, MARTI. the virgins—*A gloss*, MARTI. Chap. 10.—V. 1. in . . . rain—*A gloss*, MARTI. them showers of—'you', MARTI. V. 2. therefore . . . shepherd—*A gloss*, MARTI. V. 3. of hosts—*A gloss*, MARTI. the . . . Judah—*A gloss*, MARTI. NOW. WE. in the battle—*A gloss*, MARTI. V. 6. for (*last*) . . . them—*A gloss*, MARTI. V. 8. for (*second*) . . . them—*A gloss*, MARTI. V. 9. and (*second*) . . . countries—*A gloss*, MARTI.

- q See "Horsemen," Acts 23:23.  
 r Amos 2:15; Hag. 2:22.  
 s Salvation from Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 t Ch. 8:7; 9:16.  
 u Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 v See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 w Ch. 8:8.  
 x Or, cause them to dwell.  
 y Mercy, Pa. 25:6.  
 z Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 a See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
 b Is. 54:4.  
 c Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 d Ch. 13:9.  
 e Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
 f Ch. 9:13, 15.  
 g Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 h Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
 i Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 j Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 k Is. 54:13; Ez. 37:23.  
 l Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 m Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 n Hissing, Jer. 18:16.  
 o Is. 5:26; 7:18, 19.  
 p Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
 q Jer. 33:22.  
 r Jer. 30:20; Ez. 38:11.  
 s Or, And though I sow them . . . they shall remember etc.  
 t See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 u Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 v Is. 11:11.  
 w Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 x Assyria, II Ki 15:19.  
 y Gilead, Num. 32:1.  
 z Jer. 50:19.

10  
v Ps. 89:39;  
Jer. 14:21.  
w Covenant  
broken, Gen.  
17:2.

11.  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
1 Or, *the poor of the flock* . . . *knew of a truth*.  
2 Or, *the most miserable of sheep*.  
b The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
c Zeph. 3:12.  
d Knowledge, Ps. 1:7.  
e Word of God, John 6:63.  
f 12 Wages, Deut. 24:15.  
g I Ki. 5:6; Mal. 3:5.  
h See "Measures," Ex. 36:7.  
i Gen. 37:28; Ex. 21:32; Mt. 26:15; 27:9, 10.  
j Silver, Job 22:25.  
k See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
l 13 See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
m Mt. 27:30; Acts 1:18, 19.  
n Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
o 14 See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
p See v. 7.  
q V. 6; Is. 9:21.  
r See "Fraternalism," Ps. 133:1.  
s See "Covenants between Men," Gen. 17:2.  
t Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
u Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
v 15 V. 17; Is. 6:10-12.  
w Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
x 16 Land, Gen. 23:15.  
y Jer. 23:2.  
z Or, *miss*.  
4 Or, *lost*.  
5 Or, *the young*.  
z Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
6 Heb. *standeth*.  
a See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
b Ex. 34:2-6.  
c Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
d Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
e 17 See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
f V. 15; ch. 10:2; Jer. 23:1.

peoples. 11 And it was broken in that <sup>a</sup> day; and <sup>1</sup> thus <sup>2</sup> the <sup>b</sup> poor of the flock that gave heed unto me <sup>c</sup> knew that it was the <sup>d</sup> word of Jē-hō'-vāh. 12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my <sup>e</sup> hire; and if not, forbear. So they <sup>f</sup> weighed for my hire <sup>g</sup> thirty <sup>h</sup> pieces of <sup>i</sup> silver. 13 And Jē-hō'-vāh said unto me, Cast it unto the <sup>j</sup> impotter, the goodly price that I was prized at by them. And I took the thirty <sup>k</sup> pieces of silver, and cast them unto the potter, in the <sup>l</sup> house of Jē-hō'-vāh. 14 Then I cut asunder mine other <sup>m</sup> staff, even <sup>n</sup> Bands, that I might <sup>o</sup> break the <sup>p</sup> brotherhood between <sup>q</sup> Jūdāh and <sup>r</sup> Is'-ra-ēl.

15 And Jē-hō'-vāh said unto me, Take unto thee yet again the <sup>s</sup> instruments of a <sup>t</sup> foolish <sup>u</sup> shepherd. 16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the <sup>v</sup> land, who will <sup>w</sup> not <sup>x</sup> visit those that are <sup>y</sup> cut off, neither will seek <sup>z</sup> those that are scattered, nor <sup>a</sup> heal that which is broken, nor <sup>b</sup> feed that which <sup>c</sup> is sound; but he will <sup>d</sup> eat <sup>e</sup> the <sup>f</sup> flesh of the fat <sup>g</sup> sheep, and will tear their hoofs in pieces. 17 <sup>h</sup> Woe to

Var. Read.—V. 11. And—When, MARTI; Then, OR. it—it now, MARTI. and—then, MARTI; so, NOW. V. 12. And—Thereupon, MARTI; then, OR. Vs. 12, 13. pieces of silver—shekels, MARTI. NOW. V. 13. And—But, MARTI; Then, NOW. Vs. 13, 15. said unto—commanded, MARTI. V. 13. potter (twice)—treasurer, Targ. Kimchi. Ge.; treasury, MARTI. NOW. Temple-treasure, OR. And—Then, MARTI. V. 14. mine—also mine, MARTI. V. 15. And—Hereupon, MARTI. foolish—wicked, MARTI. NOW.; slovenly, OR. V. 16. visit—care for, Var. NOW.; look at, MARTI; go after, OR. those that (twice)—that which, MARTI. are (twice)—is, MARTI; be, r. cut off—perishing, Var. is sound—is sound (is, standeth fast), Ht. Ko. Ke.; is sick, MARTI. NOW.; standeth upright, OR. sheep—animals, MARTI. V. 17. to the worthless—thou good-for-nothing, OR. worthless—wicked, MARTI. NOW. Chap. 12.—V. 1. the burden—Utterance, MARTI. NOW.; Oracle, OR. the oracle, Var. concerning—Is, upon, Var. stretcheth stretched, Var. layeth—laid, Var. formeth formed, Var. V. 2. reeling—bewilderment (Is. 51:17), Var. shall it be in the—

<sup>o</sup> the worthless shepherd that leaveth the <sup>a</sup> flock! the <sup>b</sup> sword shall be upon his <sup>c</sup> arm, and upon his right <sup>d</sup> eye: <sup>e</sup> his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly <sup>f</sup> darkened.

12 The <sup>a</sup> burden of the word of Jē-hō'-vāh concerning Is'-ra-ēl.

<sup>b</sup> Thus saith Jē-hō'-vāh, who <sup>c</sup> stretcheth forth the <sup>d</sup> heavens, and <sup>e</sup> layeth the foundation of the <sup>f</sup> earth, and <sup>g</sup> formeth the <sup>h</sup> spirit of <sup>i</sup> man within him: 2 Behold, I will make <sup>j</sup> Jē-ry'-sā-lēm a <sup>k</sup> cup of <sup>l</sup> reeling unto all the <sup>m</sup> peoples round about, and <sup>n</sup> upon <sup>o</sup> Jūdāh also <sup>p</sup> shall it be in the <sup>q</sup> siege against Jē-ry'-sā-lēm. 3 <sup>r</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will make Jē-ry'-sā-lēm a burdensome <sup>s</sup> stone for all the peoples; all that burden themselves with it shall be <sup>t</sup> sore wounded; and all the <sup>u</sup> nations of the earth shall be gathered together against it. 4 In that day, saith Jē-hō'-vāh, I will smite every <sup>v</sup> horse with <sup>w</sup> terror, and his <sup>x</sup> rider with <sup>y</sup> madness; and <sup>z</sup> I will open mine eyes upon the house of

So Ke.; and there shall be a, MARTI; shall be at the, NOW.; shall it fall (to be) in the, Bw. r. marg. against-of, NOW. V. 3. burdensome—heave (lifting), MARTI. all—every one, MARTI. burden themselves—lift, OR. NOW.; Hts, MARTI. V. 4. terror—astonishment, r.

Var. Read.—V. 11. thus the poor—the merchants, Sept. Kto. Sta. (cf. on v. 7). poor of the flock—sheep-dealers, MARTI. NOW. V. 13. unto the potter (first)—into the treasury, Pesh. Delw. Ew. Ht. Kue. Ch. Sta. MARTI. NOW.; Orelli inclines (pt.). V. 14. Israel—Jerusalem, SEPT. MARTI. WE. NOW. V. 16. and . . . pieces—[ ], NOW. Chap. 12.—V. 1. Israel—Jerusalem, Gr. (lapse of the pen: cf. Jer. 23:8; Zeph. 3:14). Var. V. 2. and upon . . . against—and Judah also shall be in the siege against, MSS. (partly). Targ. Yldg. Gei. Sta. (cf. ch. 14:14). and upon Judah also—A gloss, MARTI. V. 3. all . . . wounded—A gloss, MARTI. NOW.

q Ch. 9:10; 10:5; 14:15. r Fear, Gen. 9:2. Acta 23:23. s See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15. morphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

- o See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
h Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
i Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
j Jer. 50:35-37.  
k Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
l Ex. 30:21, 22.  
m Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
n Is. 29:10.  
o Hos. 4:5; Mic. 3:6, 7.  
o See "Darkness," Job. 38:9.  
p See "Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

- 1  
q See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29. [55-22.  
r Burden, Pa.  
7 Or, *oracle*.  
s Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
t See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
u Is. 42:5; 44:24; Jer. 51:15.  
v Deavens.  
w Deut. 26:15.  
x Job 26:6; Ps. 102:25, 26.  
y Heb. 1:10-12.  
z Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
y God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
z Is. 57:16.  
a Heb. 12:9.  
b Spirit, Job 4:15.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 2  
c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
d Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
e Ps. 75:8; Is. 51:22, 23.  
f See "Drunkennes," Pr. 23:29.  
g See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
h Or, *against*.  
i Ch. 14:14.  
j Or, *shall it fall to be*.  
k See "War," Josh. 22:12.

- 3  
i Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Stone, Ex. 34:1. [44, 45.  
l Dan. 2:34, 35.  
m Mt. 21:44.  
n Wounds, Job 34:6.  
o Ch. 14:2.

- 4  
p Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
s Horsemen.  
u Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>4</sup>  
a Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
b Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

<sup>5</sup>  
c Chieftain, Zech. 9:7.  
d Heart, Acts 15:9.  
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
f Ch. 10:6-12.  
g Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>6</sup>  
h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
i Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

<sup>7</sup>  
j Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
k Ch. 11:1; Is. 10:17, 18; Ob. 18.

<sup>8</sup>  
l Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
m Torch, Ju. 7:16.

<sup>9</sup>  
n Sheaves, Deut. 24:19.  
o See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

<sup>10</sup>  
p See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
q Ch. 2:4; 8:3-5.  
i Heb. *her*.

<sup>11</sup>  
r Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
s Tents, Num. 24:5.

<sup>12</sup>  
t Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
u David, I Sam. 17:12.  
v Amos 9:11.

<sup>13</sup>  
w See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>14</sup>  
x Ch. 9:14, 15; Joel 3:16.  
2 Or, *that stumble*.

<sup>15</sup>  
y Lev. 26:8; Josh. 23:10; Mic. 7:8.

<sup>16</sup>  
z God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Ps. 8:5; 82:6.  
b Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

<sup>17</sup>  
c Ex. 14:19; 33:2.

<sup>18</sup>  
d Ch. 1:21; 14:2, 3.

<sup>19</sup>  
e Nations, Gen. 10:32.

<sup>20</sup>  
f See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

<sup>21</sup>  
g Spirit, Job 4:15.  
h Grace, John 1:17.

<sup>22</sup>  
i Ch. 7:9; II Sam. 9:3.

<sup>23</sup>  
j See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.

<sup>24</sup>  
3 According to some MSS., *him*.

Jū-dāh, and will smite every <sup>a</sup> horse of the peoples with <sup>b</sup> blindness. 5 And the <sup>c</sup> chieftains of Jū-dāh shall say in their <sup>d</sup> heart, The inhabitants of <sup>e</sup> Jē-ru'-sā-lēm are my <sup>f</sup> strength <sup>g</sup> in Jē-hō'-vāh of hosts their God. 6 In that <sup>h</sup> day will I make the chieftains of Jū-dāh like a <sup>i</sup> pan of <sup>j</sup> fire among <sup>k</sup> wood, and like a flaming <sup>l</sup> torch among <sup>m</sup> sheaves; and they shall <sup>n</sup> devour all the peoples round about, on the <sup>o</sup> right hand and on the left; and <sup>p</sup> they of <sup>q</sup> Jē-ru'-sā-lēm shall yet again dwell in <sup>r</sup> their own place, even in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm. 7 Jē-hō'-vāh also shall <sup>s</sup> save the <sup>t</sup> tents of Jū-dāh first, that the <sup>u</sup> glory of the house of <sup>v</sup> David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm be not magnified above Jū-dāh. 8 In that day shall Jē-hō'-vāh <sup>w</sup> defend the inhabitants of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm; and he <sup>x</sup> that is <sup>y</sup> feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as <sup>z</sup> God, as the <sup>a</sup> angel of Jē-hō'-vāh before them. 9 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will <sup>b</sup> seek to destroy all the <sup>c</sup> nations that come against Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

10 And <sup>d</sup> I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, the <sup>e</sup> spirit of <sup>f</sup> grace and of <sup>g</sup> supplication; and they shall look unto <sup>h</sup> me whom they have

Var. Rend.—V. 5. And—Then, MARTI. Vs. 5, 6. chieftains—chiefs (ch. 9:7). Var.; tribes, MARTI; tribal chiefs, OR.; 'counties,' NOW. V. 5. The—[ ] to the, NOW. are my—Omit, NOW.; their, SEPT. MARTI. are . . . in—are a strength unto me through, Var. in—lies in, SEPT. MARTI; through, NOW. V. 6. flaming—Omit, s. they of—Omit, MARTI. OR. NOW. yet again—as formerly, MARTI. V. 9. come—came, MARTI. OR. NOW. V. 10. Verbs present, NOW. pour—pour out, MARTI. OR. NOW. the (third)—a, MARTI. grace—emotion (or, enthusiasm), MARTI. supplication—petitioning for grace, OR. mourn—lament, MARTI. mourneth—lamenteth, MARTI. NOW. his—an, MARTI; the, OR. NOW. son—one, OR. be in bitterness—weep bitterly, MARTI. NOW. is in bitterness—weepeth

<sup>k</sup> pierced; and they shall <sup>l</sup> mourn for him, as one <sup>m</sup> mourneth for his only <sup>n</sup> son, and shall be in <sup>o</sup> bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his <sup>p</sup> first-born. 11 In that day shall there be a great <sup>q</sup> mourning in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, as the mourning of Hā-dād-rīm-mōn in the <sup>r</sup> valley of Mē-gīd-dōn. 12 And the <sup>s</sup> land shall mourn, <sup>t</sup> every <sup>u</sup> family apart; the family of the house of <sup>v</sup> David apart, and their <sup>w</sup> wives apart; the family of the house of <sup>x</sup> Nā'-thān apart, and their wives apart; 13 the family of the house of <sup>y</sup> Lē'-vī apart, and their wives apart; the family of the <sup>z</sup> Shīm'-ē-ites apart, and their wives apart; 14 all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

**13** In that day there shall be a <sup>a</sup> fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, <sup>b</sup> for <sup>c</sup> sin and for <sup>d</sup> uncleanness. 2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith Jē-hō'-vāh of hosts, that I will <sup>e</sup> cut off the <sup>f</sup> names of the <sup>g</sup> idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered; and also I will cause the <sup>h</sup> prophets and the <sup>i</sup> unclean spirit to pass out of the land. 3 And it shall come to pass that, when any shall yet <sup>j</sup> prophesy, then his <sup>k</sup> father and his <sup>l</sup> mother that begat him shall say

bitterly, MARTI. NOW. V. 11. mourning (twice)—lamentation, MARTI. NOW.; lamentation for the dead, OR. of—i.e. at, Var. V. 12. shall mourn—shall lament, MARTI. OR.; laments, NOW. Chap. 13.—V. 1. uncleanness—impurity (Lev. 12:2). Var. V. 2. and (second)—so that, MARTI. NOW. unclean spirit—spiritual uncleanness, Var.

Var. Rend.—Vs. 4, 5. and will . . . God—A gloss, MARTI. V. 5. The . . . strength—May I suffice for the inhabitants, &c., *Sia. after Sept. Targ.* V. 6. even in Jerusalem—A gloss, MARTI. NOW. V. 7. A gloss, NOW. Vs. 7, 8. A gloss, MARTI. V. 10. me—him, many MSS. *Saad. Ra. Ki. Ew. Gei. Drake, Sta. [ ]*, MARTI. NOW. Chap. 13.—V. 2. of hosts—A gloss, MARTI.

<sup>k</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>l</sup> John 19:37; Rev. 1:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 6:26; Amos 8:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>p</sup> Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.  
<sup>q</sup> First-born, Ex. 13:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 2:13; 17:13.  
<sup>s</sup> Valley, Josh. 8:13.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 7:3.  
<sup>v</sup> Family, Eph. 5:22.  
<sup>w</sup> See "David," I Sam. 17:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>y</sup> Nathan, I Chr. 17:1.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Levites, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Shimei," II Sam. 19:16.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
<sup>c</sup> Jer. 2:13; 17:13.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Remission of Sins," Lu. 24:47.  
<sup>f</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 51:2, 7; Is. 1:16-18; John 1:29.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Ex. 23:13; Hos. 2:17.  
<sup>j</sup> Names, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>k</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>l</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>m</sup> Jer. 23:14, 15.  
<sup>n</sup> I Ki. 22:22; Ez. 36:25, 29.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Spirit," Job 4:15.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>q</sup> Jer. 23:34.  
<sup>r</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>s</sup> Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
<sup>t</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.

- <sup>3</sup>  
 a Deut. 18:20;  
 Ez. 14:9.  
 b Death Pen-  
 alty for Viola-  
 tion of Com-  
 mandments,  
 Ex. 20:1.  
 c Lying, Lev.  
 19:11.  
 d Jer. 23:25.  
 e Names of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Deut. 13:6-11;  
 Mt. 10:37.  
 g Prophecy,  
 Dan. 2:29.  
 4 [3:19.  
 h Shame, Phil.  
 i Jer. 6:15; 8:9;  
 Mic. 3:7.  
 j Prophets,  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
 k Visions, Num.  
 12:6.  
 l II Ki. 1:8  
 (marg.); Is.  
 20:2; Mt. 3:4.  
 m Hair, II Sam.  
 14:26. [3:21.  
 n Mantle, Dan.  
 o Deception,  
 Gen. 37:31.  
 5  
 p Amos 7:14.  
 q See "Agricul-  
 ture," Is.  
 28:24.  
 r Ground,  
 Gen. 33:19.  
 s Bondage,  
 John 8:33.  
 t See "Ser-  
 vants," Ex.  
 21:2.  
 6  
 u Wounds,  
 Job 34:6.  
 v II Ki. 9:24.  
 w Arms, Ju.  
 15:14.  
 1 Heb. *hands*.  
 z Friends, Pr.  
 27:6.  
 2 Or, *lovers*.  
 7  
 y Sword, Ju.  
 7:20. [21:3-5.  
 z Jer. 47:6; Ez.  
 a Shepherd,  
 Ps. 23:1.  
 b Is. 40:11; Ez.  
 34:23, 24;  
 37:24; Mic.  
 5:2, 4.  
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 d See "Frater-  
 nity," Ps.  
 133:1.  
 e Ps. 2:2; Jer.  
 23:5, 6.  
 f Is. 53:4, 5, 10;  
 Mt. 26:31;  
 Mk. 14:27.  
 g See "Titles of  
 Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
 h Sheep (*fig.*),  
 Deut. 14:4.  
 i Is. 1:25.  
 j Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 8  
 k Land, Gen.  
 23:15.  
 l Is. 6:13; Ez.  
 5:2-4, 12.  
 m Death, Rom.  
 5:12.

unto him, Thou shalt <sup>a</sup> not live; for thou speakest <sup>c</sup> lies in the <sup>e</sup> name of Jê-hô'-vâh; and his <sup>f</sup> father and his mother that be- gat him shall thrust him through when he <sup>g</sup> prophesieth. 4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the <sup>h</sup> prophets shall be <sup>i</sup> 'ashamed every one of his <sup>j</sup> vision, when he prophesieth; neither shall they wear a <sup>k</sup> hairy <sup>l</sup> mantle to <sup>m</sup> deceive: 5 but he shall say, I am <sup>n</sup> no prophet, I am <sup>o</sup> a tiller of the <sup>p</sup> ground; for I have been made a <sup>q</sup> 'bond- man from my youth. 6 And one shall say unto him, What are these <sup>r</sup> "wounds" <sup>s</sup> between thine <sup>t</sup> arms? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my <sup>u</sup> friends.

7 Awake, O <sup>v</sup> sword, against my <sup>w</sup> shepherd, and against the <sup>x</sup> man that is my <sup>y</sup> fellow, saith Jê-hô'-vâh of hosts: <sup>z</sup> smite the <sup>a</sup> shepherd, and the <sup>b</sup> sheep shall be scattered; and I will <sup>c</sup> turn my <sup>d</sup> hand upon the little ones. 8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the <sup>e</sup> land, saith Jê-hô'-vâh, <sup>f</sup> two parts therein shall be cut off and <sup>g</sup> die; but the third shall be left therein. 9 And I will

Var. Read.—V. 3. *speakest*—*hast spoken*, MARTI, OR. V. 4. *ashamed*—*brought to shame*, Var. of—*through*, Var. he prophesieth—he would prophesy, OR.; the prophetic inspiration seizes him, MARTI, to—in order to, MARTI, OR. NOW. *deceive*—*lie*, NOW. V. 5. *for*, K. *K. bondman*—*So substantially Ge. H. K. K. W. land is my property*, MARTI, WE. NOW. *young*—*youth* up, MARTI, OR. WE. NOW. V. 6. *And one shall*—*And if one*, MARTI. What—Then what, MAR- TI. wounds—scars, MARTI. between—upon, MARTI. thine arms—thy breast, MARTI. arms—hands, OR. NOW. Then—*On*, MARTI. Those . . . was—thus I have been, OR. Those . . . wounded—Those received I, MARTI. wounded—smitten, OR. my friends—*Lit.* them that love me, Var. friends—*lovers*, MAR- TI. NOW. V. 7. *Awake*—*Up*, NOW. *is my fellow*—*is near me*, MARTI, NOW. fellow—*Or*, neighbor (Lev. 6:2). Var. saith Jehovah of hosts—*Place at end of verse*, MARTI. smite—I will smite, some MSS. MARTI, NOW. and (*second*)—*that*, OR. NOW. upon—*against*, MARTI, OR. NOW. little ones—*lightly regarded*, Var.; *humble ones*, OR. V. 8. *parts*—*thirds*, MARTI, NOW. *third*—*last third*, NOW.; *third part*, MARTI, OR. V. 9. *refine*—

bring the <sup>a</sup> third part into the <sup>b</sup> fire, and will refine them as <sup>c</sup> silver is refined, and will try them as <sup>d</sup> gold is tried. They shall <sup>e</sup> call on my <sup>f</sup> name, and I will <sup>g</sup> hear them: I will say, It is <sup>h</sup> my people; and they shall say, <sup>i</sup> Jê-hô'-vâh is my <sup>j</sup> God.

14 Behold, a <sup>k</sup> day of Jê-hô'-vâh cometh, when thy <sup>l</sup> spoil shall be divided in the midst of <sup>m</sup> thee. 2 For I will <sup>n</sup> gather all <sup>o</sup> nations against <sup>p</sup> Jê-ru'-sa-lêm to <sup>q</sup> battle; and the <sup>r</sup> city shall be taken, and the <sup>s</sup> houses rifled, and the <sup>t</sup> women ravished; and <sup>u</sup> half of the city shall go forth into <sup>v</sup> captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. 3 Then shall Jê-hô'-vâh go forth, and <sup>w</sup> fight against those na- tions, as when he fought in the day of battle. 4 And his <sup>x</sup> feet shall <sup>y</sup> stand in that day upon the <sup>z</sup> mount of Ôlîves, which is before Jê-ru'-sa-lêm on the east; and the mount of Ôlîves shall be <sup>a</sup> cleft in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great <sup>b</sup> valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward

melt, MARTI, OR. refined—melted, MARTI, OR. try—refine, MARTI, OR. tried—refined, MARTI, OR. They (*twice*)—it (= the refined third), MARTI, NOW.; he, OR. them—it, MARTI; him, OR. I (*second*)—and I, SEPT. MARTI. Chap. 14.—V. 1. of (*first*)—from, NOW. V. 2. For—And, NOW. nations—heathen- nations, OR. and (*last*)—but, MARTI, OR. NOW. V. 3. Then—And, MARTI, OR. nations—heathen, OR. as—*as once*, MARTI; *as at the time*, NOW. fought—*Rather, fighteth*, Hi. K. K. V. 4. be cleft—*cleave*, NOW. n. west—*sea*, OR. and there shall be—to, NOW. north—Midnight, OR. it—it" (= *Verb gone*), MARTI.

Var. Read.—V. 5. I (*second*) . . . ground—*A gloss*, MARTI. V. 7. shepherd—*companion*, Gei. (pt.) Chap. 14.—V. 2. *A gloss*, MARTI. V. 3. against those nations—*A gloss*, MARTI. V. 4. in that day—*A gloss*, MARTI. which . . . east—*A gloss*, MARTI. toward . . . valley—*A gloss*, MARTI.

z See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12. y Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1 z V. 8; ch. 4:7; Is. 64:1, 2; Ez. 47:1-10; Mic. 1:3, 4; Hab. 3:6 a Valley, Josh. 8:13.

- <sup>9</sup>  
 n See "Rem-  
 nant," Is. 1:5.  
 o Is. 48:10;  
 Mal. 3:3.  
 p Fire, Lev.  
 10:2.  
 q See "Afflic-  
 tion," Pa.  
 9:10.  
 r Silver, Job  
 22:25.  
 s Gold, I Ki.  
 10:21.  
 t Calling, I Cor.  
 1:26.  
 u Ch. 12:10; Ps.  
 34:15-17;  
 50:15.  
 v Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
 w Answer to  
 Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 x Ch. 10:6; Is.  
 58:9; 65:24;  
 Jer. 29:11-13.  
 y Israel the  
 Chosen Peo-  
 ple. See  
 "Covenants,"  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 a See "Faith,"  
 Heb. 11:1.  
 b God, Gen. 1:1  
 1  
 c See "Proph-  
 ecy," Dan.  
 2:29.  
 d Foreknowl-  
 edge of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 e Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 f Is. 13:6, 9;  
 Joel 2:1; Mal.  
 4:1.  
 g See v. 14.  
 h Spoils, Is. 9:3.  
 i See "King-  
 dom of Juh-  
 dah," I Ki.  
 12:23.  
 2  
 j Ch. 12:2, 3.  
 k Nations,  
 Gen. 10:32.  
 l Jerusalem,  
 Ju. 1:8.  
 m War, Josh.  
 22:12.  
 n City, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 o House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 p Is. 13:16.  
 q Treatment of  
 Women in  
 War, Ruth  
 3:9.  
 r Ch. 13:8.  
 s Captivity,  
 Num. 24:22.  
 3  
 t Anthropol-  
 omorphism.  
 See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 u Ch. 9:14, 15.  
 4  
 v Feet, Gen.  
 18:4.  
 w Ex. 11:23.  
 x See "Mountain," Ex. 3:12. y Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1 z V. 8; ch. 4:7; Is. 64:1, 2; Ez. 47:1-10; Mic. 1:3, 4; Hab. 3:6 a Valley, Josh. 8:13.

1 Or, as otherwise read, the valley of my mountains shall be stopped.  
 a See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
 2 Or, to.  
 b Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
 3 Or, the.  
 c Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 d See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.  
 e Is. 29:6;  
 f Amos 1:1.  
 g Uzziah, I Chr. 6:24.  
 h See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
 i See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 j Or, the light shall not be bright nor dark.  
 k Is. 13:10; Jer. 4:23; Ez. 32:7, 8; Joel 2:30, 31.  
 l Acts 2:16, 19.  
 m Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 n Jer. 30:7.  
 o Amos 8:9.  
 p Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 q Is. 45:21;  
 r Acts 15:18;  
 s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 t Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 u Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
 v Is. 58:10;  
 w Rev. 22:5.  
 x See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 y Ez. 47:1-12;  
 z Joel 3:18;  
 a Rev. 22:1, 2.  
 b Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
 c Jerusalem, J. 1:8.  
 d Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 e Summer and Winter, Gen. 8:22.  
 f Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. [17:15].  
 g King, Deut. 32.  
 h See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1. [2:1].  
 i Earth, Gen. 1:1.  
 j One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
 k Deut. 6:4; Acts 45:21-24.  
 l Name, Acts 16:18.  
 m Land, Gen. 23:15.

the south. 5 And <sup>1</sup>ye shall <sup>a</sup>flee <sup>2</sup>by the <sup>b</sup>valley of <sup>3</sup>my <sup>c</sup>mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto <sup>Ä</sup>-zél; yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the <sup>d</sup>earthquake in the days of <sup>10</sup>Üz-zí-äh king of Jü-däh; and <sup>h</sup>Jè-hö'-väh my God shall come, and all the <sup>e</sup>'holy ones with thee. 6 And <sup>1</sup>it shall come to pass in that day, that <sup>4</sup>there shall <sup>k</sup>not be <sup>1</sup>'light; the bright ones shall withdraw themselves: 7 but it shall be <sup>m</sup>one day which is <sup>n</sup>known unto Jè-hö'-väh; not <sup>2</sup>day, and not <sup>q</sup>night; but it shall come to pass, that at <sup>7</sup>'evening time there shall be light. 8 And it shall come to pass in that day, that <sup>14</sup>living <sup>u</sup>'waters shall go out from <sup>w</sup>Jè-ry'-sä-lëm; half of them toward the eastern <sup>z</sup>sea, and half of them toward the western sea: in <sup>v</sup>summer and in <sup>v</sup>winter shall it be.

9 And Jè-hö'-väh shall be <sup>a</sup>King over all the <sup>c</sup>'earth: in that day shall Jè-hö'-väh be <sup>d</sup>'one, and his <sup>1</sup>'name one. 10 All the <sup>q</sup>'land shall be made like the <sup>Ä</sup>'Ä-rä-bäh, from <sup>1</sup>'Gē'lä to <sup>k</sup>Rüm'-mön south of Jè-ry'-sä-

Var. Read.—V. 4 (cont.). south—Mid-day, OR. V. 5. Äzel—Called also Beth-  
 ezel (Mic. 1:11), Var. yea—and, MARTI, and (last)—Omü, OR. V. 6. there . . . themselves—the light shall not be with brightness and with gloom, R. light—  
 'heat, MARTI, WE. OORT, NOW. the bright . . . themselves—the precious (i.e. the stars) shall contract themselves, De Dieu, Ge. Kö. Ke. Wr. (after Heb. text, but against grammar), Var. See Var. Read. bright ones—glorious celestial bodies, OR. withdraw—cover (or, hide), OR. V. 7. but—and, MARTI, OR. one—continual, MARTI; a definite, OR.; one (unique), NOW. which . . . Jehovah—(known [—honoured or selected] shall it be of the Lord), Hi. Kö. not day, and not night—without the change of day and night, MARTI; neither day nor night, OR. it . . . at—and also at, MARTI. that—Omü, OR. V. 8. eastern—front, OR. western—hinder, OR. in—(both) in, Var. it be—they be—'present', MARTI, NOW. V. 9. earth—OR. land, Kö. Ke.; world, MARTI. shall—and, MARTI. be—shall be, Var. MARTI, NOW. one (twice)—ONE, NOW. V. 10. made . . . Geba—turned to be as the Arabah (Deut. 1:1); (even the land) from Geba, Hi. Kö. Ke. Arabah—plain, MARTI, NOW.; plain of Jordan, OR. she—i.e. Jerusalem; this, MAR-

lëm; and she shall be <sup>1</sup>'lifted up, and shall <sup>m</sup>dwell in her place, from <sup>n</sup>Bën'-jä-m'n's <sup>2</sup>'gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the <sup>q</sup>'corner gate, and from the <sup>7</sup>'tower of Hä-nän-él unto the king's <sup>3</sup>'winepresses. 11 And <sup>1</sup>'men shall <sup>u</sup>dwell therein, and there shall be <sup>w</sup>'no more <sup>z</sup>'curse; but Jè-ry'-sä-lëm shall <sup>z</sup>dwell safely.

12 And this shall be the <sup>u</sup>'plague wherewith <sup>z</sup>Jè-hö'-väh will smite all the peoples that have <sup>a</sup>warred against Jè-ry'-sä-lëm: their <sup>b</sup>'flesh shall <sup>c</sup>'consume away while they stand upon their <sup>c</sup>'feet, and their <sup>1</sup>'eyes shall consume away in their sockets, and their <sup>q</sup>'tongue shall consume away in their <sup>h</sup>'mouth. 13 And <sup>1</sup>'it shall come to pass in that day, that a great <sup>k</sup>'tumult from Jè-hö'-väh shall be among them; and they shall <sup>1</sup>'lay hold every one on the <sup>m</sup>'hand of his <sup>n</sup>'neighbor, and <sup>o</sup>'his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor. 14 And <sup>2</sup>'Jü-däh also shall fight at Jè-ry'-sä-lëm; and the <sup>2</sup>'wealth of all the <sup>q</sup>'nations round about shall be gathered together, <sup>u</sup>'gold, and <sup>v</sup>'silver,

TI, NOW. lifted up—high, Var. dwell—remain, MARTI; dwell peacefully, OR. V. 11. men—they, OR. NOW. curse—Lit. ban (see Lev. 27:29), Var. MARTI, OR. NOW. but—and, MARTI, OR. NOW. V. 12. consume (three times)—decay, MARTI, OR. NOW. V. 14. And—Omü, MARTI. at—against, Targ. Vulg. Ew. Hi. Gei. r.

Var. Read.—V. 5. And . . . Äzel—And the valley shall be stopped up, unto Äzel, MARTI; [ ], NOW. ye . . . mountains—the valley of my mountains shall be stopped, Oriental Jews, Sept. Symm. Targ. MARTI, NOW. (pts.). yea . . . Judah—A gloss, MARTI. my—thy, MARTI. thee—him, many MSS. Versions, Kenn. De W. Hi. Drake (l.), MARTI, NOW. V. 6. the bright . . . themselves—but (or, with, Sept. Ev. Briggs) cold and ice, Sept. Symm. Pesh. Vulg. De W. Hi. Ev. S. Davidson (Heb. marg. and many MSS. and editions agree in reading 'and ice'); nor cold nor frost, NOW.; and cold and frost, MARTI. V. 7. which . . . Jehovah—A gloss, MARTI, WE. V. 9. in that day—A gloss, MARTI, V. 10. unto . . . Hananel—A gloss, MARTI. V. 11. And . . . therein—A gloss, MARTI. Vs. 13, 14. A gloss, MARTI, NOW.

a See "Ca-  
naan," Gen.  
13:7.  
i Arabah,  
Josh. 18:18.  
j Geba, II Chr.  
15:6.  
k Rimmon,  
Ju. 20:45.  
l Is. 2:2; Amos  
9:11.  
m Ch. 12:6; Jer.  
30:18.  
n See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
o Jer. 37:13;  
38:7.  
p Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.  
q II Ki. 14:13.  
r Tower, Ju.  
9:46.  
s See "Wine,"  
Lev. 10:9.  
11  
t Man, Gen. 2:7  
u Ch. 2:4;  
v Ch. 8:13;  
w Rev. 22:3.  
x Curse, Gen.  
4:11.  
5 Or, ban. Or.  
devoting to  
destruction.  
z Jer. 23:5, 6;  
Ez. 34:25-28.  
12  
y Plagues, Ex.  
7:18.  
z Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1  
a War, Josh.  
22:12.  
b Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
c See "Dis-  
ease," Ps.  
103:3.  
d Lev. 26:16;  
Deut. 28:21,  
22.  
e Feet, Gen. 18:4  
f Eyes, Ps. 17:8  
g Tongue, Jas.  
3:5.  
h Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
13  
i See "Prophe-  
cy," Dan.  
2:29.  
j Foreknowl-  
edge of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
k Tumult, Ps.  
65:7.  
l Or, discom-  
figure.  
l Ch. 11:6.  
m Hand, Gen.  
4:16:12.  
n Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
o See "Strife,"  
Pr. 26:21.  
14  
p Kingdom of  
Judah, I Ki.  
12:23.  
q Ch. 12:2, 5.  
r Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
s V. 1; Is. 23:18  
t Nations,  
Gen. 10:32.  
u Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
v Silver, Job  
22:25.

- 14  
a Clothing, Job 31:19.
- 15  
b Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
c See v. 12.  
d Horses, Jer. 50:11.  
e Camels, Job 1:3.  
f Asses, Jer. 31:34.  
g Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
h Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
i Encampment, Num. 31:10.
- 16  
j Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
k Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
l Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
m Is. 60:6-9; 66:18-21, 23.  
n Year, Lev. 25:3.  
o Worship, Job 4:10.  
p Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
r King, Deut. 17:15.  
s Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
t Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.
- 17  
u Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
v See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.

and <sup>a</sup> apparel, in great abundance. 15 And so shall be the <sup>b c</sup> plague of the <sup>d</sup> horse, of the <sup>\*</sup> mule, of the <sup>e</sup> camel, and of the <sup>f</sup> ass, and of all the <sup>g h</sup> beasts that shall be in those <sup>i</sup> camps, as that plague.

16 And <sup>j</sup> it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the <sup>k</sup> nations that came against <sup>l</sup> Jè-ry'-sà-lēm shall go <sup>m</sup> up from <sup>n</sup> year to year to <sup>o</sup> worship the <sup>p q</sup> King, Jè-hō'-vāh of hosts, and to keep the <sup>r</sup> feast of <sup>s</sup> tabernacles. 17 And it shall be, that whoso of <sup>t</sup> all the families of the <sup>u</sup> earth goeth not up unto Jè-ry'-sà-lēm to worship the King, Jè-hō'-vāh of hosts, upon them <sup>v w</sup> there shall be <sup>x</sup> no rain. 18 And if the <sup>y</sup> family of <sup>z</sup> Êgypt go not up, and come not, neither shall <sup>it</sup> be upon them; there shall be

Var. Rend.—V. 15. horse, mule, camel, ass—All plural, MARTI, OR. NOW. as—corresponding to, OR.; just like, NOW. V. 16. nations—boathen-peoples, OR. Vs. 16, 18, 19. tabernacles—booths, Var. V. 17. be (last)—come, NOW. OR. V. 18. family—people, NOW. and (second) . . . plague—so shall the plague smite them, MARTI, neither . . . them—then (there shall) not (be rain) upon them, De W. Kō. Ke. Wr. neither shall it be—Omīl, OR. V.

the plague wherewith Jè-hō'-vāh will smite the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. 19 This shall be the <sup>a b i</sup> punishment of Êgypt, and the <sup>i</sup> punishment of all the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. 20 In that day shall there be upon the <sup>c</sup> bells of the horses, <sup>d e</sup> HOLY UNTO JÈ-HŌ'VĀH; and the <sup>f g</sup> pots in Jè-hō'-vāh's house shall be like the <sup>h i</sup> bowls before the <sup>k</sup> altar. 21 Yea, every pot in Jè-ry'-sà-lēm and in Jū'-dāh shall be <sup>i</sup> holy unto Jè-hō'-vāh of hosts; and all they that <sup>m</sup> sacrifice shall come and take of them, and boil therein: and in that day there shall be no more a <sup>n o</sup> Cāl nāan-īte in the <sup>p</sup> house of <sup>q</sup> Jè-hō'-vāh of hosts.

19. shall be—is, MARTI. V. 20. HOLY—i.e. a holy thing, Var. like—as (large as), WE. bowls—kettles, WE. V. 21. holy—i.e. a holy thing, Var. Canaanite—Or. merchant, Hi. Bunsen, a mwp.; trafficker, MARTI, OR.; barterer, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 15. as that plague—A gloss, MARTI. V. 16. that (second) . . . Jerusalem—A gloss, MARTI. V. 18. neither . . . there—upon them, Sept. Pesch. Ev. Gr. Sta. (omitting the negative particle), that . . . tabernacles—A gloss, MARTI.

w See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
z Jer. 14:3-6; Amos 4:7.

18  
v Family, Eph. 5:22.  
z Egypt, Gen. 12:10.

19  
a Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
b Lev. 26:16; Deut. 28:21, 22.  
1 Or. sin.

20  
c Ex. 28:33, 34; 39:26.  
d Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
e Ex. 28:36-38.  
f Ex. 46:20.  
g Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
h See "Furniture of the Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
i Ch. 9:15.  
j Bowls, II Ki. 25:15.  
k Altar, Gen. 22:9.

21  
l Neh. 8:10; Rom. 14:6, 7; I Cor. 10:31.  
m Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
n See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
o Ch. 9:8; Ez. 44:9; Zeph. 1:11; 2:5.  
p Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
q God, Gen. 1:1.

\* MULE: Used for Riding.—II Sam. 13:29; 18:9; Is. 66:20. Absalom rides—II Sam. 18:9. Solomon to ride upon David's Mule—I Ki. 1:33; 38, 44.

For carrying Burdens.—II Ki. 5:17; I Chr. 12:40. In

War—Zech. 14:15. Brought in Tribute—I Ki. 10:25. Number brought from Babylon—Ezra 2:66; Neh. 7:68.

Trade in, by People of Tyre.—Ez. 27:14. Preparations for Preservation—I Ki. 18:5. Figurative.—Ps. 32:9.



# THE BOOK OF MĀL'Ā-Ā-CHĪ

1: 1

JEHOVAH'S LOVE OF JACOB

1: 6

1  
a See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
b Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
c La. 13:1; Nah. 1:1; Hab. 1:1; Zech. 9:1.  
d Or, oracle.  
e Word of God, John 6:63.  
f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
g See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
h Or, my messenger.

2  
g Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
i V. 7; ch. 2:14, 17; 3:7, 8, 13.  
j Or, *Is not Esau... yet I have loved &c.*  
k Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
l Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
m Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
n Rom. 9:13.

o See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11. 3 o Hatred, Pr. 26:24. p Jer. 49:16-18; Ex. 35:8, 15. q Mountains, Ex. 3:12. r See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14. s Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. t See "Animals," Gen. 2:20. u Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. 4 4 Or, *Though Edom say.* v Edom, Num. 20:19. w Jer. 5:17. 5 Or, as otherwise read, *impoverished.*

\* MĀLĀCHĪ.—Malachi means, "My Messenger," and may be the Title of the Book—Mal. 1:1; 3:1. Author is wholly unknown.

Time.—When Offerings not acceptable—1:7, 10. Tithes were not brought—3:7-10; cf. Neh. 13:10-12. And Marriage Laws were violated—2:10-16; cf. Ezra 9:2; 10:3, 17, 18. Perhaps in Time of Ezra and Nehemiah, about 444 B.C., or a little later.

Style.—Teaching by Question and Answer—1:2-4, 6-9; 2:10, 11, 14-17; 3:2, 7-9, 13-15. By Accusation—1:7, 8, 12-14; 2:8, 11, 13, 17; 3:8, 9, 13-15. By Exhortation to reform—1:9; 2:15; 3:10, 18. By Threatening—1:14; 2:2, 3, 12; 4:1. Leading Sins.—Sacrilege—1:6-14. Violation of Marriage Laws—2:10-16. Falsehood and Oppression—3:5. Refusal of Tithes—3:7-10. Disregard of God—2:17; 3:13-15.

Leading Promises.—To send the Messenger of the Covenant—3:1-3; 4:5, 6. To accept Offerings—3:4. To grant Material Blessings—3:10-12. To give Victory over Enemies—4:2, 3. To hold the Faithful as God's Own Possession—3:16-18.

† HONOR: Belongs to God.—I Chr. 16:27; 29:12; Ps. 71:8; 96:6; 104:1; 145:5; Is. 43:20; 58:13; Dan. 4:37; Mal. 1:6; John 8:49; I Tim. 1:17; Rev. 4:9-11; 7:11, 12.

Honoring.—The Son: 3:16, 17; Mk. 1:9-11; Lu. 3:21, 22; John 1:32-34; 5:23; Heb. 2:9; 3:3; 5:4, 5; II Pet. 1:17; Rev. 5:12, 13. Father and Mother—Deut. 5:16; Ex. 20:12; Lev. 19:3; Mt. 15:4-6; 19:19; Eph. 6:2. Husbands—Eph. 1:20; Eph. 5:22, 23. Wives—Eph. 5:25, 28; Col. 3:18; I Pet.

1<sup>a</sup> The <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> burden of the <sup>d</sup> word of Jē-hō'vāh to <sup>e</sup> 'Is' rā-ēl by \*<sup>2</sup> Māl'ā-chī.

2 I have <sup>g</sup> loved you, saith Jē-hō'vāh. Yet ye say, 'Wherein hast thou loved us? <sup>3</sup> Was not 'E'sau <sup>k</sup> Jacob's 'brother? saith Jē-hō'vāh: yet I <sup>m</sup> loved Jacob; <sup>3</sup> but E'sau I <sup>o</sup> hated, and <sup>o</sup> made his <sup>o</sup> mountains a 'desolation, and gave his 'heritage to the 'jackals of the 'wilderness. 4 'Whereas <sup>o</sup> E'dōm saith, We are <sup>o</sup> beaten

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. burden—oracle. Var. OR.: utterance, MARTI, NOW. by—through, OR. NOW. Malachi—his messenger, SEPT. V. 2. have loved—love, MARTI, NOW. Yet—Omit, MARTI, NOW. hast thou loved—showest thou love to, MARTI. Was—Is, MARTI, NOW. yet—and, NOW. OR. V. 3. but—and, OR. and (first)—Omit, MARTI. gave—made, MARTI, NOW. to wilderness—to a' wilderness, MARTI: 'to a pasture, NOW. V. 4. Whereas—If,

MARTI, NOW.—When, OR. We—Truly, we, MARTI, OR. beaten down—destroyed, MARTI, OR. NOW. but—and, NOW. return and build—rebuild again, MARTI, NOW. waste places—ruins, MARTI, NOW. thus—so, MARTI, NOW. shall—may, Var. MARTI, OR. border—land, MARTI, NOW. Vs. 5. your—your own, MARTI, ye—ye yourselves, MARTI. be magnified beyond—is great over, Kō. Ke. Pu. a marg.: is great beyond, Ew. Hi. MARTI, OR. border—domain, NOW. V. 6. honoreth—would honor, OR. servant—servant 'feareth, SEPT. MARTI, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. A gloss, MARTI, NOW. V. 4. for ever—A gloss, MARTI, SIEVERS. V. 5. And... see —A gloss, NOW.

down, but we will <sup>z</sup> return and <sup>v</sup> build the waste places; thus saith Jē-hō'vāh of hosts, They shall <sup>z</sup> build, but <sup>a</sup> I will throw down; and <sup>b</sup> men shall call them The border of <sup>c</sup> wickedness, and The people against whom Jē-hō'vāh hath 'indignation / for ever. 5 And your <sup>o</sup> eyes shall see, and ye shall say, Jē-hō'vāh <sup>h</sup> be <sup>i</sup> 'magnified <sup>j</sup> beyond the border of Is' rā-ēl.

6 A <sup>k</sup> 'son † honoreth his <sup>m</sup> father, and a <sup>n</sup> servant his master:

MARTI, NOW.—When, OR. We—Truly, we, MARTI, OR. beaten down—destroyed, MARTI, OR. NOW. but—and, NOW. return and build—rebuild again, MARTI, NOW. waste places—ruins, MARTI, NOW. thus—so, MARTI, NOW. shall—may, Var. MARTI, OR. border—land, MARTI, NOW. Vs. 5. your—your own, MARTI, ye—ye yourselves, MARTI. be magnified beyond—is great over, Kō. Ke. Pu. a marg.: is great beyond, Ew. Hi. MARTI, OR. border—domain, NOW. V. 6. honoreth—would honor, OR. servant—servant 'feareth, SEPT. MARTI, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. A gloss, MARTI, NOW. V. 4. for ever—A gloss, MARTI, SIEVERS. V. 5. And... see —A gloss, NOW.

z Is. 9:9, 10.  
v Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
z Amos 3:15; 5:11; 6:11.  
a Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
e Anger, Pr. 16:1.  
f Is. 34:5, 10; Ez. 35:9; Ob. 10.

5  
g Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
h Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
i Or, is great, Ps. 35:27; Mic. 5:4.  
j See "Glory of God," Gen. 1:1.  
7 Or, over.

6  
k Son, Gen. 21:19.  
l Duty to Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
m Father, Ex. 21:15.  
n Servant, Ex. 21:2.

3:7. Widows—I Tim. 5:3. All Men—I Pet. 2:17. Elders—I Tim. 5:17. Masters—I Tim. 6:1. Holy City—Rev. 21:26. Held in Honor.—David—II Sam. 6:22; Ps. 21:5. Hezekiah—II Chr. 32:33. Uncomely Parts of Body—I Cor. 12:23, 24. Honor begets Honor—I Sam. 2:30; 15:30; Rom. 13:7.

Promotion to Honor.—Balaam—Num. 22:17, 37; 24:11. Joshua—Num. 27:20. Israel—Deut. 26:19. Mordecai—Esth. 6:3-10. Man—Ps. 8:5. God's Gift to Solomon—I Ki. 3:13; 10:23-25. No Power to Enjoy it—Ecd. 6:2. Righteous are honored.—Ps. 91:15; 112:9; 149:9; Pr. 21:21; Rom. 2:7-10; I Pet. 1:7. Apostles—Mt. 19:27, 28.

Honoring False Objects.—Dan. 11:38. Fleeting Honor—Ps. 49:12, 20; Is. 29:13. False Judgments wanting in—Lev. 19:15. Neglect of Honor—Mt. 13:57; Mk. 6:4; John 4:44. Folly outweighs Honor—Pr. 26:8; Ecd. 10:1. Positions of Honor.—Joseph—Gen. 41:41-43. Olive-tree—Ju. 9:8, 9. Abishai—I Chr. 11:20, 21. Mordecai—Esth. 8:15. Apostles—Mt. 19:27, 28; Mk. 10:37-40.

Seeking Honor.—Haman—Esth. 5:11, 12. Korah, etc.—Num. 16:8-10. Mother of Zebedee's Sons—Mt. 20:20, 21. Vessels of Honor.—Rom. 9:21; I Thess. 4:4; II Tim. 2:20, 21. Wisdom possesses Honor.—Pr. 3:16; 8:18. The Gift of Wisdom—Pr. 4:8.

Humility precedes Honor.—Pr. 15:33; 18:12; 22:4; Mt. 18:2-4; III John 9, 10. Acts of Honor.—Avoiding Strife—Pr. 20:3. Giving Preference—Rom. 12:10. Devotion of Wealth to Jehovah—Pr. 3:9.

- 6  
 a Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
 c Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 d Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 e Ch. 2:1-9; Zeph. 3:4.  
 f Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.  
 g Name, Acts 16:18.  
 h Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 7  
 i Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 j See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 k Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 l Lev. 21:6, 8.  
 m Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
 n Table, II Ki. 4:10.

- 8  
 o Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
 p Deut. 15:21.  
 q Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 r Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 s Lameness, Lev. 21:18.  
 t See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
 u See "Pres-ents," II Sam. 8:10.  
 v Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
 w Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

- 9  
 x Jer. 27:18;  
 Joel 2:12-14.  
 y See "Grace," John 1:17.  
 z See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 1 Heb. from your hand.  
 a Amos 5:22.  
 2 Or, accept any because of you.

- 10  
 b Is. 1:13.  
 c Door, Ex. 12:22.  
 d Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 e See "Van-ity," Eccl. 1:2.

if then I am a <sup>a</sup> father, where is mine <sup>b</sup> honor? and if I am a mas-ter, where is my <sup>c</sup> fear? saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts unto you, O <sup>a c</sup> priests, that <sup>d</sup> despise my <sup>o h</sup> name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name? 7 Ye <sup>e</sup> offer <sup>f</sup> polluted <sup>k</sup> bread upon mine <sup>m</sup> altar. And ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The <sup>n</sup> table of Jê-hô-vâh is contemptible. 8 And when ye offer the <sup>o p</sup> blind for <sup>q</sup> sacrifice, it is no <sup>r</sup> evil and when ye offer the <sup>s</sup> lame and <sup>t</sup> sick, it is no evil! <sup>u</sup> Present it now unto thy <sup>v</sup> governor; will he be <sup>w</sup> pleased with thee? or will he accept thy person? saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts. 9 And now, I pray you, <sup>x</sup> entreat <sup>y</sup> the favor of God, that he may be <sup>z</sup> gracious unto us: this hath been <sup>1</sup> by your means: will he <sup>a 2</sup> accept any of your persons? saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts. 10 Oh that there were one among you that would <sup>b</sup> shut the <sup>c</sup> doors, that ye might not kindle <sup>d</sup> fire on mine altar in <sup>e</sup> vain! I have no pleasure in

Var. Read.—V. 6 (cont.). am—be, R. O—ye, MARTI, NOW. And—Omit, MARTI, NOW. V. 7. polluted—unworthy, MARTI; inferior, NOW. bread—sacrifice, MARTI; food, OR. And—Omit, MARTI. polluted thee?—made it unworthy? MARTI. In that—because, MARTI. say—imagine, MARTI. contemptible—is to be thought lightly of, MARTI, NOW. V. 8. And—Omit, MARTI, NOW. offer . . . for—bring a blind animal as, MARTI, NOW. it is no evil (twice)—so it matters not, MARTI; nothing bad about that, NOW. OR. offer the—bring a, MARTI and—or, MARTI, now—however once, MARTI. thee—it, MARTI, NOW. accept thy person?—become friends with thee? MARTI. V. 9. by your means—of your hand, Var. accept . . . persons,—become friends with you, MARTI. V. 10. would—Add, even, Var.; rather at once, MARTI. doors—door, MARTI. kindle fire on—light, NOW. have no pleasure in—am not concerned with, MARTI. will I accept and—do I desire, MARTI; find acceptable an, OR. offering—offerings, MARTI. V. 11. shall be (three times)—is, Var. MARTI, NOW. OR. R. Vs. 11, 14. Gentiles—nations, Var. MARTI. V. 11. Gentiles—heathen nations, OR. V. 12. say—think, MARTI. Jehovah—the Lord, MARTI.

you, saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts, neither will I <sup>o</sup> accept an offering at your <sup>b</sup> hand. 11 For from the <sup>c</sup> rising of the <sup>d</sup> sun even unto the going down of the same my name <sup>e s</sup> shall be great among the <sup>f</sup> Gen<sup>t</sup>iles; and in every place <sup>m n</sup> incense <sup>s</sup> shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name <sup>s</sup> shall be <sup>o</sup> great among the Gen<sup>t</sup>iles, saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts. 12 But ye <sup>p</sup> profane it, in that ye say, The table of Jê-hô-vâh is polluted, and the <sup>q</sup> fruit thereof, even its <sup>r s</sup> food, is contemptible. 13 Ye say also, Behold, what a <sup>t</sup> weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith Jê-hô-vâh of hosts; and ye have brought that which was taken by <sup>u</sup> violence, and the <sup>v</sup> lame, and the sick; thus ye bring the offering: should I accept this at your hand? saith Jê-hô-vâh. 14 But <sup>w</sup> cursed be the <sup>x</sup> deceiver, who hath in his <sup>y</sup> flock a <sup>z</sup> male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a <sup>a b</sup> blemished thing; for I

polluted—unworthy, MARTI. and . . . contemptible—and its meal is to be thought lightly of, MARTI, NOW. food—meat, R. V. 13. Ye say also—and say, MARTI; ye say, NOW. weariness—plague (or, nuisance), OR. snuffed at it—held me for nought, MARTI; thought 'lightly' of me, NOW. (?) that—to me, MARTI. was taken by violence—is blind, MARTI, WE. NOW. violence—steal, OR. the (last)—as an, MARTI, NOW. Jehovah—Add, [of hosts], SEPT. MARTI. V. 14. But—Omit, MARTI, NOW. the deceiver, who—he that deceiveth, whereas he, Var. and (first)—but when he, MARTI. voweth—he that voweth, etc. (a second case), Ko. Ke. and (second)—Omit, MARTI. the Lord—me, MARTI. a blemished thing—a miserable animal, OR.; an inferior one, NOW.

Var. Read.—V. 8. saith . . . hosts—A gloss, MARTI. V. 9. that . . . means—A gloss, MARTI. Vs. 9, 10. of hosts—A gloss, MARTI. V. 11. for (second) . . . hosts—A gloss, MARTI. V. 12. in that . . . contemptible—A gloss, MARTI. V. 13. it (second)—me, Jewish tradition, not few MSS. No. thus ye bring—A gloss, MARTI, NOW. V. 14. blemished thing—corrupt thing, Versions, Ko. Ke.; faulty female, Heb. points, Ec. Ht. Res.; miserable animal, OR.; inferior one, NOW.

- f Jer. 14:10, 12;  
 Hos. 5:6.  
 g Obedience better than Sacrifice, Ex. 24:7.  
 h Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 11  
 i Is. 45:6.  
 j Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 k See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 l Or, is.  
 m Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
 n Is. 60:6.  
 o Or, incense and a pure oblation are offered.  
 p Is. 12:4, 5; 54:5; Jer. 10:6, 7.

- 12  
 p Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
 q Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 r Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 s See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.

- 13  
 t Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
 u Lev. 6:4; Is. 61:8.  
 v See v. 8.

- 14  
 w Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
 z Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 y Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
 z Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.  
 a Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 b Blemish, Lev. 5:18.  
 c Lev. 22:18-20; Acts 5:1-4.

\* WEARINESS.—Of Life—Job 10:1. Of Men—Deut. 25:18; Ju. 8:15; II Sam. 16:14; 17:2, 29; Jonah 4:3, 8. Of the Flesh—Eccl. 12:12. Weary Soul—Jer. 31:25. Weary Land

—Is. 32:2. Weary Beast—Is. 46:1. Jehovah gives Rest to the Weary—Job 3:17; Is. 28:12; 50:4. In Prophecy—Is. 5:27.

<sup>14</sup>  
a King, Deut. 17:15.  
b Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Name, Acts 16:18.  
d See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
e Zeph. 2:11.  
f Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

<sup>1</sup>  
g Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
h Vs. 7, 8; ch. 1:6.  
i Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

<sup>2</sup>  
j See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
k Lev. 26:14, 15; Deut. 28:15.  
l Heart, Acts 15:9.  
m Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
o Vengeance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
q Deut. 28:16-20.  
r Blessings, Gen. 12:3.  
s Cf. 3:9.

<sup>3</sup>  
t Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
u Lev. 26:16; Deut. 28:38.  
1 Or, as otherwise read, your arm.  
v Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
w Nah. 3:6.  
x Face, Is. 6:2.  
y Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
2 Or, unto.

<sup>4</sup>  
z Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
a Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
b Num. 3:45; 18:21.  
c See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
d Levites, Num. 1:47.  
e Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>5</sup> f Life, Gen. 2:7. <sup>g</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1. <sup>h</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2. <sup>i</sup> Num. 25:7, 8, 13. <sup>j</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.

\* MESSENGERS: Of Individuals.—Jacob—Gen. 32:3, 6. Moses—Num. 20:14. Israel—Num. 21:2. Moab—Num. 22:5. Balak—Num. 24:12. Joshua—Josh. 7:22. Gideon—Ju. 7:24. Zebul—Ju. 9:31. Jephthah—Ju. 6:12, 13, 14, 17-21. Men of Beth-shemesh—I Sam. 6:21. Abner—II Sam. 3:12. Hiram—II Sam. 5:11. Hiram—I Chr. 14:1. Joab—II Sam. 12:27. Jezebel—I Ki. 19:2. Abaziah—II Ki. 1:2, 3, 5, 16. Elisha—II Ki. 5:10. Amaziah—II Ki. 14:8. Ahas—II Ki. 16:7. Jehoshaphat—II Chr. 18:2.

am a great <sup>a b</sup> King, saith Jê-hô<sup>c</sup> vâh of hosts, and my <sup>c d</sup> name is <sup>e</sup> terrible among the <sup>f</sup> Gê'n-tîlê's.

**2** And now, O ye <sup>g h</sup> priests, this <sup>i</sup> 'commandment is for you. 2 If ye will <sup>j k</sup> not hear, and if ye will not lay it to <sup>l</sup> 'heart, to give <sup>m n</sup> glory unto my name, saith Jê-hô<sup>c</sup> vâh of hosts, then will <sup>o</sup> I send the <sup>p q</sup> curse upon you, and I will curse your <sup>r</sup> 'blessings; yea, I have <sup>s</sup> 'curst them already, because ye do not lay it to heart. 3 Behold, I will <sup>t u</sup> 're-buke <sup>v</sup> your <sup>w</sup> 'seed, and will <sup>x</sup> 'spread dung upon your <sup>y</sup> 'faces; even the dung of your <sup>z</sup> 'feasts; and ye shall be taken away <sup>1</sup> with it. 4 And ye shall <sup>2</sup> know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my <sup>3</sup> 'covenant may be with <sup>4</sup> Lê<sup>c</sup> vî, 'saith Jê-hô<sup>c</sup> vâh of hosts. 5 My covenant was with him of <sup>5</sup> 'life and <sup>6</sup> 'peace; and I gave them to him that he might fear; and he <sup>7</sup> 'feared me, and stood in awe of my name. 6 The <sup>8</sup> 'law of

Var. Read.—V. 14 (cont.). terrible—feared, MARTI. Gentiles—nations. NOW.; beathon, OR. Chap. 2.—V. 1. And—So. NOW. V. 2. glory—honor. OR. NOW. curse—change into a curse. MARTI. NOW. blessings—blessing. MARTI. yea... heart—yea I curse, because ye consider not. NOW. them—it, MARTI. V. 3. Behold—Verily, MARTI. rebuke your seed—re-buke the seed (but see Var. Read.) to your hurt, Var.; rebuke the seed for your sake, s. seed—posterity, OR. spread—splash, MARTI; scatter, OR.; hurl. NOW. upon—into, MARTI; at, NOW. feasts—sacrifices, s. away with—out to, OR. V. 4. commandment—message, NOW. that—while, NOW. may be—was in force, NOW.; may endure, MARTI; might be, s. V. 5. was with him—Rather, with him was, Ev. Rei. Kô. of—Omit, MARTI. And I gave them—these I gave, MARTI. that... and—for a source of fear, so that, Hi. Kô. that... feared—reverence that he might fear, MARTI. stood—bend, MARTI. V. 6. the law—Teaching, Ev. Hi. Rei. Kô. unrighteousness—injustice (i.e. an unjust

<sup>9</sup> truth was in his <sup>10</sup> 'mouth, and <sup>11</sup> 'unrighteousness was not found in his <sup>12</sup> 'lips: he <sup>13</sup> 'walked <sup>14</sup> with me in peace and <sup>15</sup> 'uprightness, and <sup>16</sup> 'turned many away from iniquity. 7 For the priest's lips should keep <sup>17</sup> 'knowledge, and they should <sup>18</sup> 'seek the law at his mouth; for he is the <sup>19</sup> 'messenger of Jê-hô<sup>c</sup> vâh of hosts. 8 But ye are <sup>20</sup> 'turned aside out of the way; ye have <sup>21</sup> 'caused many to <sup>22</sup> 'stumble in the law; ye have <sup>23</sup> 'corrupted the covenant of Lê<sup>c</sup> vî, saith Jê-hô<sup>c</sup> vâh of hosts. 9 Therefore have I also made you <sup>24</sup> 'contemptible and <sup>25</sup> 'base before all the people, <sup>26</sup> according as ye have not kept my ways, but have had <sup>27</sup> 'respect of persons in the law.

10 Have <sup>28</sup> we not all <sup>29</sup> 'one <sup>30</sup> father? hath not one <sup>31</sup> God created us? why do we deal <sup>32</sup> 'treacherously every <sup>33</sup> man against his <sup>34</sup> 'brother, <sup>35</sup> 'profaning the covenant of our <sup>36</sup> fathers? 11 <sup>37</sup> Jû<sup>c</sup> dâh hath dealt <sup>38</sup> 'treacherously, <sup>39</sup> decision, Var. in—upon, MARTI. OR. NOW. turned—kept, MARTI. NOW.; brought, OR.; did turn, s. away—back, MARTI. OR. NOW. V. 8. in the law—through (i.e., the) teaching, Var.; with your instruction, MARTI; through instruction, NOW. OR. corrupted—destroyed, Var. of (second)—with, MARTI. V. 9. have I also made—do I also make, Var. according as—inasmuch as, MARTI. but—and, MARTI. OR. respect of persons—respected 'me, MARTI. the law—your teaching, Var.; the teaching, MARTI. NOW. V. 10. do... treacherously—then, are we treacherous, MARTI. NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 2. yea... heart—A gloss, MARTI. V. 3. rebuke your seed—(re-buke your) arm, Sept. Ag. Vulg. Ev. Rei. Kô. Ke. (pts.); knock off (emite off) your arm, MARTI. WE. NOW. even... it—A gloss, MARTI. WE. NOW. V. 5. them... and—him fear and, Sept. Vulg. Ev. Rei. (l.). V. 7. A gloss, MARTI. BOHME. V. 9. people—peoples, not few MSS. Sept. Vulg.

Gen. 13:8. s Profane, I Tim. 6:20. t See "Israel," Deut. 4:1. u Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23. v Jer. 3:7-9.

Oholihah—Ex. 23:16. Rahab—Jas. 2:25. John—Lu. 7:24. Of Prophets.—Elisha—II Ki. 5:10. Of Cities.—Josh. 6:17, 25. Nineveh—Nah. 2:13. Of Rulers.—II Ki. 10:8. Of Kings.—Saul—I Sam. 16:19; 19:11, 14-16, 20, 21; 23:27. David—I Sam. 25:14, 42; II Sam. 2:5; 3:14, 26; 11:4, 19-25; I Chr. 19:2. Of Syria—I Ki. 20:2, 5, 9. Of Samaria—II Ki. 6:32, 38; 7:15; 9:18. Of Assyria—II Ki. 17:4. Rabshakeh

k Truth, John 14:6.  
l Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
n Lips, Job 2:10.  
o Walking, Col. 1:10.  
p Deut. 33:8, 9; Ps. 37:37.  
q Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
r See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
s Jer. 23:22.

<sup>7</sup>  
t Lev. 10:11; Neh. 8:7.  
u Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
v Num. 27:21; Deut. 17:8-11.

<sup>8</sup>  
w Ch. 3:7.  
x See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62.  
y See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
z Stumbling-blocks, Jer. 6:21.  
a Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.  
b Jer. 18:15.  
c See "Covenants broken," Gen. 17:2.  
d Ex. 44:10.

<sup>9</sup>  
e Contempt, I Cor. 16:11.  
f Ch. 1:7, 12.  
g Ex. 7:26.  
h Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
i Deut. 1:17; Mic. 3:11.  
j See "Justice," Mic. 6:8.

<sup>10</sup>  
k See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
l Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Is. 63:16; 64:8; Jer. 31:9.  
n Father, Ex. 21:15.  
o God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
p Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
q Man, Gen. 2:7.

r Brethren, Gen. 13:8. s Profane, I Tim. 6:20. t See "Israel," Deut. 4:1. u Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23. v Jer. 3:7-9.

11  
a Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
b Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
d Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
e Eam 9:1, 2.  
f Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
g Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
h Or, *sanctuary*.  
i Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
k See "Spiritual Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
l Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
m Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

12  
m Es. 24:21; Hos. 9:12.  
n Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
o Tents, Num. 24:5.  
p Jacob, Gen. 25:5.  
q Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
r Ch. 1:10, 13.

13  
2 Or, *a second time*.  
s Altar, Gen. 22:9. [7:38.  
t Tears, Lu. 19:41.  
u Mourning, Job 11:35.  
v Sighing, Job 3:24. [14:12.  
w Jer. 11:14.  
z See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
y Hand, Gen. 16:12.

14  
z Witness, John 8:17.  
a See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
b Wife, I Cor. 7:16. [9:2.  
c Ch. 3:5; Jer.

15  
3 Or, *And not one hath done so who had a residue of the spirit. Or what is there one that seeketh a godly seed?*  
d Gen. 2:24; Mt. 19:4, 5.

and an "abomination is committed in 'Is-ra-él and in 'Jé-ru-sa-lém; for 'Jū-dáh hath 'profaned the 'holiness of Jé-hō-váh which he 'loveth, and hath 'married the 'daughter of a foreign 'god. 12 <sup>m</sup> Jé-hō-váh will cut off, to the man that doeth this, him that waketh and him that answereth, out of the 'tents of 'Jacob, and him that 'offereth an offering unto Jé-hō-váh of hosts. 13 And this 'again ye do: ye cover the 'altar of Jé-hō-váh with 'tears, with 'weeping, and with 'sighing, in-somuch that he 'regardeth not the offering any more, 'neither receiveth it with good will at your 'hand. 14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because Jé-hō-váh hath been 'witness between thee and the 'wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt 'treacherously, though she is thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. 15 'And did he not 'make one, although he had the

Var. Rend.—V. 11. holiness—holy thing. Var.; sanctuary, MARTI. OR. NOW. which he loveth—in that it loved, MARTI. hath married—married, MARTI. daughter—daughters, MARTI. NOW. foreign—strange, Var. V. 12. Jehovah will—May the Lord. Var.; may Yahweh. . . I MARTI. NOW. him . . . answereth—root and branch, MARTI; perhaps, the watchman (i.e. wakeful) and him that answereth, Ge. Rei. Ke. An obscure alliterative phrase, Var.; accuser and defender, NOW. V. 13. again ye do—have ye further done, Var. ye (second)—and, MARTI. it . . . hand—that which is acceptable, Var. V. 14. Yet—and, MARTI. OR.; omit, NOW. say—ask, MARTI. Wherefore?—But why then, OR. against—to, MARTI. dealt treacherously—broken faith, MARTI.; been unfaithful, NOW. V. 15. And . . . one—And not a single one has done this, while there was still a remnant of spirit in him. And how (did it) the single one? In that he strove after the seed of God (divine seed), OR.; 'Has not' One made us and 'preserved' our spirit 'for us? And what does the One demand? Seed of God! NOW.; Has not One created and preserved the breath

residue of the 'Spirit? And wherefore one? He sought a 'godly 'seed. Therefore take heed to your 'spirit, and let none deal 'treacherously against the wife of his youth. 16 For 'I 'hate 'putting away, saith Jé-hō-váh, the 'God of 'Is-ra-él, and him that covereth his 'garment with 'violence, saith Jé-hō-váh of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have 'wearied Jé-hō-váh with your 'words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? In that ye say, 'Every one that doeth 'evil is 'good in the sight of Jé-hō-váh, and he 'delighteth in them; or where is the God of 'justice?

3 Behold, I send my 'messenger, and he 'shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye 'seek, will suddenly come to his 'temple; and the 'messenger of the 'covenant, whom ye desire,

for us? And what does this One demand? Seed of God (Divine seed)! WE.; 'and what sought the One? Seed of God! MARTI. did . . . sought—Probably, not one hath done so who had a remnant of understanding (i.e. spirit). Then what, (say ye), did the One (i.e. Abraham)? he was seeking. Hi. Ke. Ke. take heed to—guard now, NOW. Vs. 15, 16. spirit—life, NOW. V. 15. let . . . against—no one be faithless towards, NOW.; let none break faith towards, MARTI. V. 16. putting away—divorce, MARTI. OR. NOW. him . . . violence—So Hi.; such a one (i.e. one who putteth his wife away) covereth his garment with violence, Rei. Ke.; violence covereth such a one's garment, Ke.; 'that one' covereth with wickedness his garment, NOW.; the covering of the garment with wrong, MARTI. violence—wickedness, NOW. OR. saith . . . hosts—Place at end of verse, MARTI. that . . . treacherously—and be not faithless, MARTI. V. 17. wearied (twice)—vexed, MARTI. words—speeches, NOW. Yet—and, MARTI. omit, NOW. Wherein—in how far, NOW. him—Omit, NOW. is (last)—stays otherwise, MARTI. justice—judgement, NOW. r. Chap. 3.—V. 1. I—I will, OR. and he shall—that he, MARTI. OR. Lord—All-Lord, OR. seek—wish hither, MARTI. will—shall, r. and (third)—So Ev. Hi.; even, Ke. Rei. Ke. H. Schulte. messenger—angel, OR. desire—delight in, r.

Var. Rend.—V. 11. in Israel and—Omit, Gr. MARTI. NOW. (see on Zech. 1:19). V. 12. and . . . hosts—A gloss, MARTI. V. 13. again—A gloss, MARTI. with . . . sighing—A gloss, MARTI. V. 14. though . . . covenant—A gloss, MARTI. V. 16. saith . . . Israel—A gloss, MARTI.

e Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
f Ruth 4:12; I Sam. 2:20.  
g Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
h Spirit, Job 4:15.  
i Ex. 20:14; Lev. 20:10.

16  
4 Hob. he hath.  
j Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
k See "Divorce," Gen. 6:2.  
l Deut. 24:1; Mt. 5:31; 19:6-8.  
m God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Clothing, Job 31:19.  
o Violence, Hab. 1:3.

17  
p Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
q Is. 43:22, 24.  
r Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
s Words, Pr. 15:23.  
t Is. 5:20; Zeph. 1:12.  
u Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
v The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
w Job 9:24.  
z Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
y Justice of God, Gen. 1:1.

1  
z Mt. 11:10, 14; Mk. 1:2; Lu. 7:27.  
a Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
b John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
c See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
d See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
e Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
f Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
g Or, *even*.  
h Is. 63:9 (for marg.).  
i Or, *angel*.  
k See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

—II Ki. 19:18, 14. Hezekiah—II Ki. 19:23. Of Ethiopia—Is. 37:9, 14.

Of Nations.—Is. 14:32. Syria—I Chr. 19:16. Judah—Jer. 27:3.

Of Covenant.—Mal. 3:1.  
Of Satan.—II Cor. 12:7.

Illustrative.—Wicked—Pr. 13:17. Of Death—Pr. 16:14. Cruel—Pr. 17:11. Swift—I Is. 18:2.

Of God.—Deut. 2:28; Ju. 6:35; I Ki. 22:13; II Chr. 36:15, 16; Job 1:14; Is. 42:19; 44:28; Es. 23:40; 30:9; Hag. 1:18; Mal. 2:7.

a Is. 33:14; Es. 22:14.  
 b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 c See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 d Zech. 13:9; Mt. 3:10-12; I Cor. 3:13-15.  
 e Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 f Soap, Jer. 2:22.  
 3  
 g Silver, Job 22:25.  
 h Is. 1:25; Dan. 12:10.  
 i See "Levites," Num. 1:47.  
 j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 k Gold, I Cor. 10:21.  
 l Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
 m Ps. 4:5; 51:19.  
 n Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 4  
 o Obedience better than Sacrifice, Ex. 24:7.  
 p Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.  
 q Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 r Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
 s Ps. 51:17-19.  
 t II Chr. 7:1-3, 12.  
 u Years, Num. 25:8.  
 5  
 v The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 w Witness, John 8:17.  
 x See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
 y Deut. 18:10; Jer. 27:9, 10.  
 z Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
 a See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 b Ex. 22:9-11.  
 c Perjury, Lev. 6:5.  
 d See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.  
 e Jer. 5:2; 7:9; Zech. 5:4.  
 f Oppression, Deut. 22:17.  
 g See "Servant," Ex. 21:2.  
 h Lev. 19:13.  
 i Wages, Deut. 24:15.  
 j Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
 k Ex. 22:22-24.  
 l Orphans, Lam. 5:3. m Sojourner, Ps. 119:19. n Fear of God, Gen. 9:2. o See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 6 p Immutability of God, Gen. 1:1. q Num. 23:19; Jas. 1:17. r Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. s Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
 7 t Jer. 7:25, 26; 18:11, 12. u Fathers, Ex. 21:15. v See "Israel," Deut. 4:1. w See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
 z Sin, Gen. 3:8. y Backsliding, Lu. 9:82. z Ordinances, Lev. 5:10. a Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

behold, he cometh, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts. 2 But who can abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap; 3 and he will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he will purify the sons of Lē-vi, and refine them as gold and silver; and they shall offer unto Jē-hō-vāh offerings in righteousness. 4 Then shall the offering of Jū-dāh and Jē-ru-sa-lēm be pleasant unto Jē-hō-vāh, as in the days of old, and as in ancient years. 5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against the false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the sojourner from his right, and fear not me, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts. 6 For I, Jē-hō-vāh, change not; therefore ye, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

7 From the days of your fathers ye have turned aside from mine ordinances, and have not kept them.

Var. Read.—V. 1 (cont.). behold—soon, MARTI. V. 2. can—may, a. abide—withstand, MARTI. OR. V. 3. sons of Levi—Levites, MARTI. refine—purge, a. silver—as silver, MARTI. Va. 3. 4. Jehovah—me, MARTI. V. 4. Then—And, NOW. V. 5. oppress—grieve, OR. fatherless— orphan, NOW. turn aside— maltreat, MARTI; crush, OR. sojourner—stranger, a. from his right—omit, MARTI. V. 6. For—omit, NOW. Jehovah—Yahweh (Ex. 6:3). Var. change—not am not changed, MARTI. OR. are not consumed—, MARTI; are not finished (sinning), OR. V. 7. From—Since, NOW. OR. Wherein—How so, MARTI. NOW. OR. God?—Should a man defraud God? Var. Will . . . me—does a

man deceive the Deity, that ye cheat me, NOW. yet—in that, MARTI. rob—cheated, MARTI; defrauded, or, overreached, OR.; defraud, NOW. robbed—defrauded, Var. OR.; cheated, MARTI; defraud, NOW. offerings—heave-offerings (but see on Ex. 25:2), Var. V. 9. cursed—weighed down, MARTI; struck, NOW. for ye rob me—and yet ye are (ever) defrauding me, Var.; and ye cheat me, MARTI. NOW. even . . . nation—all ye people, NOW.; even your whole kin, MARTI. V. 10. food—meat, a. V. 11. rebuke—curse, MARTI; threaten, NOW. V. 12. And—Then, NOW. V. 13. stout—bold, MARTI; all too strong, OR. What—Wherein, a. spoken—spoken together, Var. MARTI; conversed, NOW. V. 14. vain—not remunerative, MARTI. it—to us, MARTI. NOW. charge—ordinance, MARTI; commandments, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 3. of silver—A gloss, MARTI. NOW. V. 5. in his wages—A gloss, MARTI. NOW. V. 6. therefore consumed—but ye, NOW. V. 8. Will . . . God? Prefix to v. 9. MARTI.

Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts. But ye say, Wherein shall we return? 8 Will a man rob God? yet ye rob me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. 9 Ye are cursed with the curse; for ye rob me, even this whole nation. 10 Bring ye the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. 11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast its fruit before the time in the field, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts. 12 And all nations shall call you happy; for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts.

13 Your words have been stout against me, saith Jē-hō-vāh. Yet ye say, What have we spoken against thee? 14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God; and what profit is it that we have kept his charge, and

man deceive the Deity, that ye cheat me, NOW. yet—in that, MARTI. rob—cheated, MARTI; defrauded, or, overreached, OR.; defraud, NOW. robbed—defrauded, Var. OR.; cheated, MARTI; defraud, NOW. offerings—heave-offerings (but see on Ex. 25:2), Var. V. 9. cursed—weighed down, MARTI; struck, NOW. for ye rob me—and yet ye are (ever) defrauding me, Var.; and ye cheat me, MARTI. NOW. even . . . nation—all ye people, NOW.; even your whole kin, MARTI. V. 10. food—meat, a. V. 11. rebuke—curse, MARTI; threaten, NOW. V. 12. And—Then, NOW. V. 13. stout—bold, MARTI; all too strong, OR. What—Wherein, a. spoken—spoken together, Var. MARTI; conversed, NOW. V. 14. vain—not remunerative, MARTI. it—to us, MARTI. NOW. charge—ordinance, MARTI; commandments, NOW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 3. of silver—A gloss, MARTI. NOW. V. 5. in his wages—A gloss, MARTI. NOW. V. 6. therefore consumed—but ye, NOW. V. 8. Will . . . God? Prefix to v. 9. MARTI.

b See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 c Zech. 1:3.  
 d Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
 e Covenants conditional, Gen. 17:2.  
 8  
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 g Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
 h Tithes, Gen. 28:22.  
 i Neh. 13:11, 12.  
 j Heb. heave-offerings.  
 9  
 j Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
 k Ch. 2:2.  
 l Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
 10  
 m Storehouse, Deut. 24:10.  
 n See "Treasure," Jer. 35:11.  
 o Food, Gen. 9:2.  
 p See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
 q Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 r Ps. 78:23-29.  
 s Windows, I Sam. 19:12.  
 t Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 u Ex. 34:26.  
 v Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 z Lev. 26:3-6.  
 11  
 v See "Destruction," Hos. 13:3.  
 z Joel 1:4; 2:25.  
 a Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 b Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
 c Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 d Field, Num. 20:17.  
 12  
 e Is. 61:9.  
 f Happiness, Rom. 14:22.  
 g See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
 h Is. 62:4.  
 i Land, Gen. 28:15.  
 13  
 j Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 k See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.  
 l Ch. 1:7, 12; 13:2-17.  
 14  
 m Vanity, Eccl. 1:2. [18:12  
 n Jer. 2:25;  
 o Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 p Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 q Is. 58:3.  
 r See "Minister," Acts 15:39.

14

a Walking, Col. 1:10.  
b Mourning, John 11:35.  
1 Or, in mourning apparel.

15

c Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
d See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
e Ch. 4:1.  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
g Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
h Jer. 7:10.

16

i Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
f Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
k Ps. 34:15; Jer. 31:18-20.  
l Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
m Is. 4:3; Dan. 12:1.  
n Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
o Name, Acts 16:18.  
p Names of God, Gen. 1:1.

17

q Is. 43:1.  
r Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
s Ex. 19:5; Deut. 7:6; Is. 43:21; I Pet. 2:9.  
t Is. 4:2.  
u Day, Lev. 25:8.  
2 Or, do this.  
v Neh. 13:22; Ps. 103:13; Is. 26:20.  
w See "Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.  
x See "Parents," Pr. 1:8.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.  
a Son, Gen. 21:19.

18

b Gen. 18:25; Amos 5:15.  
c The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
d The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
e See "Obedience" Ex. 24:7.  
f See "Worship," Mt. 4:10. 1 \* Ch. 3:19 in Heb. g See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29. h See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. i Ch. 3:2, 3; Ps. 21:9; Nah. 1:5, 6. j See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
k Furnace, Dan. 3:6. l See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. n See "Grass," Gen. 37:2. o Is. 5:24; Ob. 18.

that we have <sup>a</sup> walked <sup>b</sup> mournfully before Jē-hō-vāh of hosts? 15 and now we call the <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> proud happy; yea, they that work <sup>e</sup> wickedness are built up; yea, they <sup>f</sup> tempt God, and <sup>h</sup> escape.

16 Then they that <sup>f</sup> feared Jē-hō-vāh spake one with another; and Jē-hō-vāh <sup>k</sup> hearkened, and heard, and a <sup>m</sup> book of remembrance was <sup>n</sup> written before him, for them that feared Jē-hō-vāh, and that thought upon his <sup>o</sup> name. 17 And they shall be <sup>q</sup> mine, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, even mine <sup>r</sup> own possession, in the <sup>s</sup> day that I <sup>t</sup> make; and I will <sup>v</sup> spare them, as a <sup>w</sup> man <sup>z</sup> spareth his own <sup>a</sup> son that serveth him. 18 Then shall ye return and <sup>b</sup> discern between the <sup>c</sup> righteous and the <sup>d</sup> wicked, between him that <sup>e</sup> serveth God and him that serveth him not.

\* 4 1 For, behold, the <sup>h</sup> day cometh, it <sup>i</sup> burneth as a <sup>k</sup> furnace; and all the proud, and all that work <sup>m</sup> wickedness, shall be <sup>n</sup> stubble; and the day that

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (cont.). mournfully—in sadness, MARTI; in the black of mourning, OR. Jehovah of hosts?—him, MARTI. V. 15. and now—Therefore, MARTI. call—call now, MARTI. yea—nay, not only do, MARTI. are built up—advance, MARTI. yea (second)—but when, MARTI; truly, OR. they . . . escape—have set God on a proof, and yet are delivered, Var. and escape—they escape unpunished, MARTI; and are delivered, a. V. 16. Then—Thus, MARTI. NOW. a . . . written—writes in the book of remembrance, NOW. for them—those, NOW. Jehovah—him, MARTI. thought—sought refuge, MARTI. upon his name—his name of value, NOW. mine—make—into me, saith the Lord of hosts, in the day that I prepare, a peculiar treasure, Ev. Hi. Rei. Kā; mine, saith the Lord of hosts in the day that I do make even a peculiar treasure, a; that I make—when I intervene (take a hand, NOW), MARTI. NOW. spare—pity, MARTI. a—

cometh shall <sup>p</sup> burn them up, <sup>r</sup> saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor <sup>s</sup> branch. 2 But unto you that <sup>t</sup> fear my name shall the <sup>u</sup> sun of <sup>w</sup> righteousness arise with <sup>x</sup> healing in its <sup>z</sup> wings; and ye shall go forth, and <sup>a</sup> gambol as <sup>b</sup> calves of the <sup>c</sup> stall. 3 And ye shall <sup>d</sup> tread down the wicked; for they shall be <sup>e</sup> ashes under the soles of your <sup>f</sup> feet in the <sup>h</sup> day that I <sup>i</sup> make, saith Jē-hō-vāh of hosts.

4 <sup>k</sup> Remember ye the <sup>l</sup> law of <sup>m</sup> Mō-šes my <sup>n</sup> servant, which I <sup>o</sup> commanded unto him in <sup>p</sup> Hō-rēb for all <sup>q</sup> Is-rā-ēl, even <sup>r</sup> statutes and <sup>s</sup> ordinances. 5 Behold, I will send you <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> E-lī-jāh the <sup>w</sup> prophet before the great and terrible day of Jē-hō-vāh come. 6 And he shall <sup>x</sup> turn the <sup>y</sup> heart of the <sup>z</sup> fathers <sup>a</sup> to the <sup>b</sup> children, and the heart of the children <sup>c</sup> to their fathers; lest I come and <sup>d</sup> smite the <sup>e</sup> earth with a <sup>f</sup> curse.

any, MARTI. spareth—pieth, MARTI. V. 18. Then—And, NOW. return and discern—again perceive the difference, Var. OR. MARTI. NOW. the righteous—pious, MARTI. the wicked—godless, MARTI. OR. serveth (twice)—honors, MARTI. Chap. 4.—V. 1. behold—verily, MARTI. it burneth—burning, MARTI. OR. NOW. furnace—oven, NOW. stubble—straw, MARTI; chaff, OR. leave—leave of, SEPT. MARTI. NOW. V. 2. in—under, MARTI. calves of the stall—fattened calves, NOW. of—out of, MARTI. OR. V. 3. ashes—dust, MARTI. NOW. that I make—that I prepare (ch. 3:17), Var.; when I intervene, MARTI; when I take a hand, NOW. V. 4. ordinances—judgements, a. V. 5. Behold—Verily, MARTI. V. 6. turn the heart of—reconcile, MARTI. to the children—with their sons, MARTI. heart . . . to—sons with, MARTI. earth—land, Ev. Hi. Rei. Kā. Ke. curse—utter destruction (it, a ban); ban, MARTI. OR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—Vs. 4-6. A gloss, MARTI. Vs. 5, 6. A gloss, NOW.

w Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. 6 x See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15 y Lu. 1:17. z Heart, Acts 15:9. a Fathers, Ex. 21:15 b Parents, Pr. 1:8. 4 Or, with. c Children, Gen. 3:16 d Is. 11:4; Rev. 19:15. e Earth, Gen. 2:1. 5 Or, land f Curse, Gen. 4:11. 6 Or, ban. Or, devoting to destruction.

p See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
q See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.  
r See "Inspiration of Prophets," I Ki. 17:13.  
s Branch, John 15:5.

2

t Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
u Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
v II Sam. 23:4; Is. 30:26; 60:1.  
w Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
x Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
y Jer. 30:17; 33:6.  
z Wings, Is. 40:31.  
a Or, beams.  
b Is. 35:6.  
c Calif. Lu. 15:23.  
d Stall, Amos 7:4.

3

d Job 40:12; Is. 26:6; Mic. 5:8.  
e Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
f Ex. 28:18.  
g Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
h Ch. 3:17.  
i See "Visitation," Jer. 48:44.

4

j See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
k Deut. 4:23; 8:11, 19.  
l Law, Deut. 31:24.  
m Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
n Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
o Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
p Mt. Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
q Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
r Statutes, Neh. 9:14.  
s Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

5

t Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
u See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.  
v Mt. 11:14; Mk. 9:11-13; Lu. 1:17.

# THE Cross-Reference Bible

THE NEW COVENANT

COMMONLY CALLED

THE NEW TESTAMENT

THE TEXT OF THIS BIBLE IS THAT OF THE  
**American Standard Edition of the Revised Bible**

(COPYRIGHT, 1901, BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS)

WITH VARIORUM READINGS AND RENDERINGS  
WITH TOPICAL ANALYSIS AND CROSS REFERENCES



**HAROLD E. MONSER, B.A.**

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

CHARLES REIGN SCOVILLE, A.M., LL.D.

IRA M. PRICE, Ph.D., LL.D.

MILTON S. TERRY, D.D., LL.D.

R. A. TORREY, D.D.

D. R. DUNGAN, A.M., LL.D.

A. T. ROBERTSON, A.M., D.D.

JOHN R. SAMPEY, D.D., LL.D.

ANDREW C. ZENOS, D.D.

J. W. MONSER

F. C. EISELEN, A.M., Ph.D.



**The Cross-Reference Bible Company**

NEW YORK

CHAMPAIGN, ILLINOIS

CHICAGO

THE TEXT OF THIS BIBLE IS THAT OF THE  
AMERICAN STANDARD EDITION OF THE REVISED BIBLE  
(COPYRIGHT, 1901, BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS)



EXTRACTS FROM THE

## Preface to the American Standard Version

COPYRIGHT, 1901, BY THOMAS NELSON AND SONS

This edition of the Revised New Testament of 1881 embodies a purpose entertained by many members of the American Revision Committee almost from the publication of the work. The list of passages in which the New Testament Company dissented from the decisions of their English associates, when it was transmitted to them, bore the heading, "The American New Testament Revision Company, having in many cases yielded their preference for certain readings and renderings, present the following instances in which they differ from the English Company, as in their view of sufficient importance to be appended to the revision, in accordance with an understanding between the Companies."

The knowledge of the existence of these suppressed deviations naturally stirred a desire that they should be made accessible to at least the American public. This desire, especially on the part of those whose generous interest in the work from its inception had enabled the American revisers to meet the pecuniary outlay its preparation involved, they were not unwilling to gratify. The obligation they felt, however, to guard as far as they might the purity and integrity of the version, led them to pledge their support for fourteen years to the editions issued by the University Presses of Oxford and Cambridge. But the reiterated suggestion to those Presses to publish an edition especially for American readers not having met with favor, they acceded to the overtures of the Messrs. Nelson and engaged in preparing gratuitously the desired edition, to be issued when the expiration of the period specified should open the way for its honorable publication. The publishers, on their part, agreed to protect the version in its integrity, and to sell the book at a price not exceeding a fair profit on its cost.

In the preparation of this edition no attempt has been made to preserve a full record of the other readings and renderings than those that appeared in the work as published in 1881 which were preferred by the American revisers. The Appendix of that edition, however, was not only hastily compiled under pressure from the University Presses, but its necessarily limited compass compelled, as the original heading intimated, the exclusion of many suggestions that the American Company held to be of interest and importance. These, amounting in the aggregate to a considerable number, have been incorporated in the present edition. The opportunity has been taken also to introduce not a few alterations, individually of slight importance, yet as a body contributing decidedly to the perfection of the work. But the survivors of the New Testament Company have not felt at liberty to make new changes of moment which were not favorably passed upon by their associates at one stage or another of the original preparation of the work.

Respecting details, but little need be added to the ample statements made in the Preface prefixed to the work on its first appearance.

In the delicate matter of rendering the names of the several coins that occur in the New Testament, we have departed somewhat from our English brethren. For the Greek *λεπτόν* the term "mite" has been retained, and for *κοδράντης* the rendering "farthing" (see Mk. xii. 42). But *δραχμὴν* has been translated "penny" (Matt. x. 29; Lk. xii. 6); while in thirteen out of the sixteen instances where in the edition of 1881 the Greek *δηνάριον* was represented by this English word, the term "shilling" has been substituted, not only as corresponding more nearly to the coin's relative value, but also because "penny," according to its modern use, is in some cases highly inappropriate (see Matt. xx. 2; Lk. x. 35; Rev. vi. 6). In the three remaining instances (Matt. xxii. 19; Mk. xii. 15; Lk. xx. 24), the Greek name of the coin has been introduced, in order to meet the obvious requirement of the context. Where the English value of coins is given in the margin, we have added the equivalents in our national currency; but in the case of the talent (Matt. xviii. 24) what is believed to be a more accurate valuation has been given.

In formal particulars, this new edition will show but slight and infrequent deviations from its predecessor. The division of the text into paragraphs in that edition has not been often departed from; and then chiefly

in cases where the same matter is found in more than one of the Gospels, and hence uniformity of division seemed desirable. Further, in the Epistles and the Revelation the more decided transitions to a new topic have been indicated by leaving a line blank. The somewhat ponderous and peculiar system of punctuation of the original edition has been in the main adhered to; although, pursuant to the principle there followed, a comma has here and there been dropped which seemed likely to obstruct the reader, and the gradations of thought have been occasionally indicated more distinctly by substituting a semicolon for the overworked colon. The titles of the books, which in the former edition were given as printed in 1611, have been somewhat abbreviated, at the dictate of convenience, and agreeably to usage, ancient as well as modern. They have been altered only in the few instances where the former heading was erroneous (as in the case of the Epistle to the Hebrews), or apt to mislead (as in the case of the Book of Acts), or hardly intelligible to the ordinary reader (as the "General" in the heading of some of the shorter Epistles), or founded in a misapprehension (as in the case of "Saint" prefixed to the names of the Evangelists). Moreover, the alternate title of the New Testament, and the mode of printing the headings of the Four Evangelists' narratives, are designed to recall to mind the inherent signification and primitive use of the terms "Testament" (compare Hebrews ix. 15 f.) and "Gospel." In the Book of Revelation, also, the "Glorias," "Trisagias," etc., have been marked typographically.

In dealing with the Language, the American revisers have endeavored to act with becoming deference and reserve. A few archaisms, such as "how that," "for to," "the which," "howbeit," etc., which are becoming uncouth to a modern ear, have been generally although not invariably discarded. Not a few of the instances of the superfluous use of "do" and "did" as auxiliaries, of "that" as equivalent to "that which," and the like, have also been removed; and current usage has been recognized in the case of forms which King James's revision employed indiscriminately, as "beside" and "besides" (see Mk. iii. 21; 2 Cor. v. 13). But in making these and other slight changes, the American editors have not forgotten that they were dealing with a venerable monument of English usage, and have been careful not to obliterate the traces of its historic origin and descent.

Notwithstanding the caution—as wise perhaps as prudent—which led the English Committee wholly to omit the headings of chapters and pages, and in spite of the disfavor which has been the fate of many attempts to furnish them from the days of Dr. Blayney, who, with four assistants, produced a set which speedily fell into neglect, it has been deemed best to equip the present edition with running headlines, which may serve in some sort instead of a detailed Table of Contents, and as landmarks to a reader familiar with the text. In preparing them it has been the constant aim to avoid as far as possible all pre-commitments, whether doctrinal or exegetical; and with this object in view, the forms of statement employed have been drawn in the main from the Biblical text.

It is not superfluous to mention expressly the fact that in this edition the variant readings and renderings prepared by the American Revision Committee are placed in the margin of the pages, but in as close juxtaposition as possible with the passages to which they relate. The reader's attention is thereby drawn to the circumstance that some degree of uncertainty still cleaves, in the judgment of scholars, either to the text of the passage before him, or to its translation, or to both. Accordingly, when he remembers that, by the rule of procedure which the Committee followed, the translation of 1611 held its place in every instance until an alteration commanded the votes of two-thirds of the revisers, it will become evident to him that a rendering given in the margin may have commanded itself to a majority, while still falling short of the degree of approval necessary to enable it to supplant the text. It is known that this was the case in a considerable number of instances, of which the established term "Comforter" as the appellation of the Holy Spirit in the fourteenth chapter of the Gospel of John is a notable representative.

The present volume, it is believed, will on the one hand bring a plain reader more closely into contact with the exact thought of the sacred writers than any version now current in Christendom, and on the other hand prove itself especially serviceable to students of the Word. In this belief the editors bid it anew God-speed, and in the realization of this desired result they will find their all-sufficient reward.

# INCIDENTS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT REFERRED TO IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

AND

## PASSAGES QUOTED OR PARAPHRASED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT \*

### INCIDENTS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT REFERRED TO IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Gen.	1	Creation	Acts 14:15; Heb. 11:3.	Gen.	18:12	Sarah says, " My Lord "	I Pet. 3:6.
"	1:3	Creation of Light	II Cor. 4:6.	"	18:18	Abraham a Blessing	Gal. 3:8.
"	1:11, 12	Earth produces Herbs	Heb. 6:7.	"	Ch. 19	Sodom and Gomorrah	Mt. 11:24; Rom. 9:29.
"	1:26	Man Likeness of God	Jas. 3:9.	"	19:26	Lot's Wife	Lu. 17:32.
"	1:27	God's Image Man and Woman	Mt. 19:4; I Cor. 11:7-12.	"	21:1-3	Isaac's Birth	Gal. 4:23, 28.
"	1:28; 9:2	Man's Dominion	Heb. 2:8.	"	21:4	Isaac circumcised	Acts 7:8.
"	2:2, 3	God rested	Mk. 2:27, 28; Heb. 4:4.	"	21:9	Ishmael mocking	Gal. 4:29.
"	2:7	Man a Living Soul	I Cor. 15:45-47.	"	21:14	Hagar sent away	Gal. 4:30.
"	2:9	Tree of Life	Rev. 2:7; 22:2.	"	22:10	Isaac offered up	Heb. 11:17-19.
"	2:21-23	First Man then Woman	I Cor. 11:9; I Tim. 2:13.	"	25:23-28	Jacob and Esau	Rom. 9:7-13.
"	2:21	Woman from Man	I Cor. 11:8.	"	25:33	Esau's Sale	Heb. 12:16.
"	2:24	Marriage	Mt. 19:4-6.	"	27:27-39	Isaac's Blessing	Heb. 11:20.
"	3:1-5	Serpent	II Cor. 11:3; Rev. 12:9.	"	27:34	Esau's Sorrow	Heb. 12:17.
"	3:6	Eve first sinned	I Tim. 2:14.	"	28:10-15	Jacob's Dream	John 1:51.
"	3:6-8	Sin's results	Rom. 5:12-19.	"	33:19	Burial at Shechem	Acts 7:16.
"	3:15	Conflict between Good and Evil	I John 3:8-10.	"	37:1	Jacob in Canaan	Acts 7:8; Heb. 11:9.
"	3:15	Victory for Good	Rom. 16:20; Heb. 2:14, 15.	"	37:28	Joseph sold into Egypt	Acts 7:9.
"	3:17-19	Creation is in Pain	Rom. 8:22.	"	39:2, 4,	Joseph favored	Acts 7:10.
"	4:4	Abel's Acceptance	Heb. 11:4.	"	21	Joseph's Gift	Acts 7:10.
"	4:8	Cain's Murder of Abel	I John 3:12; Jude 11.	"	41:37-39	Joseph Ruler in Egypt	Acts 7:10.
"	4:10	Blood of Abel	Lu. 11:51; Heb. 12:24.	"	41:40	Famine in Land	Acts 7:11.
"	5:21-24	Enoch's Life	Heb. 11:5; Jude 14:15.	"	42:2-8	Buy Corn in Egypt	Acts 7:12.
"	6:14-16	The Ark	Heb. 11:7; I Pet. 3:20.	"	42:13	Twelve Brothers	Acts 7:8.
"	7:1-8, 12	The Deluge	Lu. 17:26, 27; II Pet. 3:6.	"	45:1	Joseph made known	Acts 7:13.
"	8:15-17	Noah's Family saved	I Pet. 3:20; II Pet. 2:5.	"	45:9;	Descent to Egypt	Acts 7:14, 15.
"	9:6	Murderer to be slain	Rev. 13:10.	"	46:5, 6	Jacob's Frailty	Heb. 11:21.
"	11:31	Abraham in Haran	Acts 7:4.	"	47:31	Jacob, Joseph's Sons	Heb. 11:21.
"	12:1	Call of Abraham	Heb. 11:8.	"	48:9-22	Jacob's Death	Acts 7:15.
"	12:2, 3	Promised Blessing	Acts 3:25; Gal. 3:8.	"	49:33	Joseph's Bones	Heb. 11:22.
"	12:5-8	Sojourn in Canaan	Acts 7:4; Heb. 11:9.	Ex.	50:25	Israel increased	Acts 7:17.
"	13:15	Canaan promised	Acts 7:5.	"	1:7	A New King	Acts 7:18.
"	14:18-20	Melchisedek	Heb. 7:1-4.	"	1:10	Cunning Pharaoh	Acts 7:19.
"	15:1-5	Abraham's Seed	Heb. 11:12.	"	1:22	Destroying Children	Acts 7:19.
"	15:6	Abraham's Faith	Rom. 4:3; Gal. 3:6.	"	2:2	Moses concealed	Acts 7:20.
"	15:13, 14	Bondage of Seed	Acts 7:6, 7.	"	2:3-10	Moses adopted	Acts 7:21.
"	16:7-16	Hagar and Ishmael	Gal. 4:23-25.	"	2:11	Moses to his People	Heb. 11:25.
"	17:5	Father of Nations	Rom. 4:17.	"	2:11-14	Slays Egyptian	Acts 7:24-28.
"	17:7	Abraham foresees	John 8:56.	"	2:15	Moses' Flight	Acts 7:29; Heb. 11:27.
"	17:10	Circumcision	Acts 7:8; Rom. 4:11, 12.	"	3:2	Burning Bush	Luke 20:37; Acts 7:30.
"	18:2-5;	Angels to Abraham	Heb. 13:2.	"	3:15-18	Moses' Mission	Acts 7:35.
"	18:11, 12,	Sarah's Faith	Heb. 11:11.	"	4:7-12	Signs in Egypt	Acts 7:36.
"	18			"	7:20	Water became Blood	Rev. 16:3, 4.
				"	12:21-29	Passover in Egypt	Heb. 11:28.
				"	12:41;	Exodus	Acts 7:36; Heb. 11:29.
				"	14:1-22	Pillar of Cloud	I Cor. 10:1.
				"	13:21	Egyptians drowned	Heb. 11:29.
				"	14:23-31	Song of Moses	Rev. 15:3.
				"	Ch. 15	Signs in Wilderness	Acts 7:36.
				"	15:23-25	Manna to eat	John 6:31, 32, 49, 58; I Cor. 10:3.
				"	16:18	Gathering Manna	II Cor. 8:15.

\* By Professor Ira M. Price, Ph.D. Copyright, 1903, by Thomas Nelson & Sons. Used by permission, and revised by author for the Cross-Reference Bible.

# PASSAGES QUOTED OR PARAPHRASED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Ex.	16:33, 34	Pot of Manna	Heb. 9:4.	Judges	2:16	Judges' Rule	Acts 13:20.
"	17:5, 6	Rock smitten	I Cor. 10:4.	"	Ch. 4	Barak	Heb. 11:32.
"	19:12	Touch not the Mount	Heb. 12:20.	"	Chs. 6-8	Gideon	Heb. 11:32.
"	Ch. 20	Law from Sinai	Acts 7:38; Gal. 3:19.	"	Ch. 11	Jephthah	Heb. 11:32.
"	24:8	Blood sprinkled	Heb. 9:19, 20.	"	14:16	Samson	Heb. 11:32.
"	25:10-16	Ark, Mercy Seat	Heb. 9:4, 5.	I Sam.	3:20	Samuel, Judge, Prophet	Acts 13:20.
"	25:26	Tabernacle, Furniture	Heb. 9:2, 3.	"	8:5	Israel desires a King	Acts 13:21.
"	26:21-37	Most Holy Place	Heb. 9:7, 8, 10, 19.	"	10:21, 24	Reign of Saul	Acts 13:21, 22.
"	29:38	Daily Sacrifice	Heb. 10:11.	"	13:14	David to be King	Acts 13:22.
"	32:4-6	Golden Calf	Acts 7:40, 41; I Cor. 10:7.	"	21:1	David at Nob	Mt. 12:3, 4.
"	32:15, 16	Tables of Stone	Heb. 9:4.	"	21:6	David, Showbread	Mt. 12:3, 4.
"	34:33	Moses' Veil	II Cor. 3:13.	II Sam.	7:2, 3	David and a Temple	Acts 7:46.
Lev.	12:3	Circumcision	John 7:22.	"	7:12	David's Seed	Acts 13:23.
"	12:6	Purification	Lu. 2:22-24.	I Ki.	6:1	Solomon's House	Acts 7:47.
"	14:2-32	Law for Leprosy	Mt. 8:4; Lu. 17:14	"	10:1	Queen of Sheba	Mt. 12:42; Lu. 11:31.
"	16:29-34	Day of Atonement	Heb. 9:7.	"	16:31-83	Jezebel	Rev. 2:20.
"	20:10	Penalty for Adultery	John 8:5.	"	17:1	Elijah and Drought	Lu. 4:25; Jas. 5:17
"	24:5, 9	Priests' Allowance	Mt. 12:3, 4.	"	17:9	Widow of Zarephath	Lu. 4:26.
Num.	14:32	Death of Unbelievers	Jude 5.	"	17:23	Raising her Son	Heb. 11:35.
"	14:33	Forty Years	Acts 7:36, 42; Heb. 3:9.	"	19:14	Elijah's Intercession	Rom. 11:3.
"	16:32, 33	Korah's Rebellion	Jude 11.	"	19:18	Seven Thousand Faithful	Rom. 11:4.
"	17:2, 4, 10	Aaron's Rod	Heb. 9:4.	II Ki.	4:34	Shunammite's Son	Heb. 11:35.
"	21:6	Fiery Serpents	I Cor. 10:9.	"	5:14	Healing Naaman	Lu. 4:27.
"	21:8	Serpents of Brass	John 3:14.	"	17:16	Worship Heavens	Acts 7:42.
"	Ch. 22	Balaam's Reward	II Pet. 2:15; Jude 11.	"	24:15	Exile at Babylon	Acts 7:43.
"	25:1-9	Rebellions of Israel	I Cor. 10:1-10.	I Chr.	10:14	Saul and David	Acts 13:22.
Deut.	7:1	Canaanites expelled	Acts 13:19.	II Chr.	24:20-22	Murder of Zachariah	Mt. 23:35.
"	84:5, 6	Body of Moses	Jude 9.	"	24:20, 21	Murder of Abel and Zachariah	Lu. 11:51.
Josh.	2:16	Rahab and Spies	Heb. 11:31; Jas. 2:25.	Ezra	3:2	Zerubbabel	Mt. 1:12.
"	6:12-20	Walls of Jericho	Heb. 11:30.	Job	1:21, 22	Patience of Job	Jas. 5:11.
"	6:23	Rahab spared	Heb. 11:31.	Pa.	95:10, 11	Forty Years	Acts 7:36.
"	14:2	Canaan by Lot	Acts 13:19.	Dan.	3:27	Fiery Furnace	Heb. 11:34.
"	18:1	Tabernacle at Shiloh	Acts 7:45.	"	6:22	Daniel, Lions' Den	Heb. 11:33.
"	24:32	Joseph's Bones	Heb. 11:22.	"	6:22	Daniel the Prophet	Mt. 24:15.
				Jonah	1:17	In the Fish	Mt. 12:40; 16:4.
				"	3:4	Mission to Ninevites	Lu. 11:30.

## PASSAGES QUOTED OR PARAPHRASED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT

Mt.	1:23	Immanuel	Is. 7:14.	Mt.	19:5	Two One	Gen. 2:24.
"	2:6	Bethlehem	Mic. 5:2.	"	19:7	Divorcement	Deut. 24:1.
"	3:15	Out of Egypt	Hos. 11:1.	"	19:18	Shalt not kill	Ex. 20:13-16.
"	2:18	In Ramah	Jer. 31:15.	"	19:19	Honor Parents	Ex. 20:12.
"	3:3	Voice crying	Is. 40:3.	"	19:19	Love Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.
"	4:4	Bread alone	Deut. 8:3.	"	19:26	God can do it	Gen. 18:14.
"	4:6	Angels Charge	Ps. 91:11, 12.	"	21:6	Behold thy King	Is. 62:11.
"	4:7	Tempt not	Deut. 6:16.	"	21:9	Hosanna	Ps. 118:26.
"	4:10	Worship Lord	Ex. 20:3.	"	21:13	House of Prayer	Is. 56:7.
"	4:15, 16	Land of Shadow	Is. 9:1, 2.	"	21:16	Mouth of Babes	Ps. 8:2.
"	5:5	Meek inherit	Ps. 37:11.	"	21:33	Vineyard Parable	Is. 5:1, 2.
"	5:8	Pure in Heart	Ps. 24:3-5.	"	21:42	Rejected Stone	Ps. 118:22, 23.
"	5:21	Kill not	Ex. 20:13.	"	21:44	Stumbling Stone	Is. 8:14.
"	5:27	No Adultery	Ex. 20:14.	"	22:24	Levirate Law	Deut. 25:5.
"	5:31	Divorcement	Deut. 24:1.	"	22:32	God of Abraham	Ex. 3:6.
"	5:33	Perjury	Deut. 23:21.	"	22:37	Love the Lord	Deut. 6:5.
"	5:34	God's Throne	Is. 66:1.	"	22:39	Love Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.
"	5:35	King's City	Ps. 48:2.	"	22:44	The Lord unto my Lord	Ps. 110:1.
"	5:38	Eye for Eye	Lev. 24:20.	"	23:38	Desolate House	Ps. 69:25.
"	5:43	Love Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.	"	23:39	Hosanna	Ps. 118:26.
"	5:48	Be perfect	Deut. 18:13.	"	24:15	Abomination	Dan. 9:27; 12:11.
"	6:6	Enter thy Chamber	Is. 26:20.	"	24:21	Tribulation	Dan. 12:1.
"	7:22	Prophecy	Jer. 14:14.	"	24:29	Darkness of Judgment	Joel 4:16.
"	7:23	Work Iniquity	Ps. 6:8.	"	24:30	Son of Man	Dan. 7:13.
"	8:17	Took Infirmities	Is. 53:4.	"	24:35	Enduring for ever	Is. 51:6.
"	9:13	Desire Mercy	Hos. 6:6.	"	25:31	With Angels	Zech. 14:5.
"	9:36	Sheep astray	Num. 27:17.	"	26:28	Covenant Blood	Ex. 24:8.
"	10:35, 36	Man's Foe, of his Own House	Mic. 7:6.	"	26:31	Shepherd smitten	Zech. 13:7.
"	11:5	Blind, Poor	Is. 29:18, 19; 61:1.	"	26:64	Son with Power	Dan. 7:13, 14.
"	11:10	My Messenger	Mal. 3:1.	"	27:9, 10	Thirty Pieces	Zech. 11:13.
"	12:18-21	My Servant	Is. 42:1-4.	"	27:34	Vinegar Drink	Ps. 69:21.
"	13:14, 15	Understand not	Is. 6:9, 10.	"	27:35	Garments parted	Ps. 22:18.
"	13:35	In Parables	Ps. 78:2.	"	27:39	Railed on Him	Ps. 22:7.
"	13:43	Righteous shine	Dan. 12:3.	"	27:46	Trusteth on God	Ps. 22:8.
"	15:4	Honor Parents	Ex. 20:12.	"	27:46	My God, My God	Ps. 22:1.
"	15:8, 9	Lips, Doctrines	Is. 29:13.	Mark	1:2	My Messenger	Mal. 3:1.
"	17:10	Elijah come	Mal. 4:5.	"	1:3	Voice crying	Is. 40:3.
"	18:16	Witnesses	Deut. 19:15.	"	4:13	Percussive not	Is. 6:9, 10.
"	19:4	Male and Female	Gen. 1:27.	"	4:32	Marvellous Growth	Dan. 4:9.
				"	7:6, 7	Lip Honor	Is. 29:13.
				"	7:10	Honor Parents	Ex. 20:12.

\* Designates passages used in free adaptation from the Old Testament.

Mk.	7:10	Curses Parents	Ex. 21:17.	John	1:23	Voice crying	Is. 40:3.
"	8:18	Useless Organs	Is. 6:9, 10.	"	1:29, 36	Lamb of God	Is. 53:7.
"	19:48	Worm dieth not	Is. 66:24.	"	2:17	Consuming Zeal	Ps. 69:9.
"	10:4	Divorcement	Deut. 24:1.	"	4:37	Sowing, Reaping	Mic. 6:15.
"	10:6	Male and Female	Gen. 1:27.	"	6:31	Bread of Heaven	Ex. 16:4, 15; Ps. 78:24.
"	10:7, 8	Two One	Gen. 2:24.	"	6:45	Taught of God	Is. 54:13.
"	10:19	No Adultery	Ex. 20:13-16.	"	7:37	Come thirsty	Is. 55:1.
"	10:19	Kill not	Ex. 20:13.	"	7:38	Man's Words	Pr. 13:4.
"	10:27	God can do it	Gen. 18:14.	"	7:42	Seed of David	Is. 11:1.
"	11:17	House of Prayer	Is. 56:7.	"	8:17	Witnesses	Deut. 19:15.
"	11:17	Den of Robbers	Jer. 7:11.	"	9:39	Effect of Gospel	Is. 6:9, 10.
"	12:2	Vineyard Parable	Is. 6:1, 2.	"	10:34	Ye are Gods	Ps. 82:6.
"	12:10, 11	Rejected Stone	Ps. 118:22, 23.	"	12:13	Hosanna	Ps. 118:25, 26.
"	12:19	Levirate Law	Deut. 25:5.	"	12:14, 15	King cometh	Zech. 9:9.
"	12:26	God of Abraham	Ex. 3:6.	"	12:34	Christ for ever	Is. 9:7.
"	12:29	One Lord	Deut. 6:4.	"	12:38	Who believeth?	Is. 53:1.
"	12:30	Love the Lord	Deut. 6:5.	"	12:40	Blind Eyes	Is. 6:9, 10.
"	12:31	Love Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.	"	12:49	Words to speak	Deut. 18:18.
"	12:32, 33	One God	Deut. 4:35; 6:4.	"	13:18	Betrayer	Ps. 41:9.
"	12:36	To my Lord	Ps. 110:1.	"	15:25	Causeless Hate	Ps. 69:4.
"	13:12	Family Quarrels	Mic. 7:6.	"	19:24	Garments parted	Ps. 22:18.
"	13:14	Abomination	Dan. 9:27.	"	19:28-30	I thirst	Ex. 12:46.
"	13:19	Tribulation	Dan. 12:1.	"	19:36	No Bone broken	Zech. 12:10.
"	13:22	False Prophets	Deut. 13:1-5.	"	19:37	Pierced One	Ps. 16:10.
"	13:26	Son of Man	Dan. 7:13.	"	20:9	Rise again	Ps. 69:25.
"	14:7	Poor with you	Deut. 15:11.	"	2:17-21	Habitation desolate	Joel 2:28-32.
"	14:18	Mine Enemy	Ps. 41:9.	"	2:25-28	Spirit's Anointing	Ps. 138:11.
"	14:24	Covenant Blood	Zech. 9:11; Ex. 24:8.	"	2:30	Beheld the Lord	Ps. 132:11.
"	14:27	Shepherd smitten	Zech. 13:7.	"	2:31	God's Oath	Ps. 16:10.
"	14:34	Soul sorrowful	Ps. 42:5.	"	2:34, 35	He was not left	Ps. 110:1.
"	14:62	Son with Power	Dan. 7:13, 14.	"	2:39	To my Lord	Is. 59:19.
"	15:24	Garments parted	Ps. 22:18.	"	3:13	Those afar off	Ex. 8:6.
"	15:29	Railed on him	Ps. 22:7.	"	3:22, 23	Moses (Bush)	Deut. 18:15.
"	15:34	My God, my God	Ps. 22:1.	"	3:25	Earth blessed	Gen. 12:3; 22:18.
"	15:36	Vinegar Drink	Ps. 69:21.	"	4:11	Rejected Stone	Ps. 118:22.
Luke	1:15	Nazirite Law	Num. 6:3.	"	4:25, 26	Genitiles rage	Ps. 2:1, 2.
"	1:17	Turn Hearts	Mal. 3:1; 4:6.	"	5:30	Hanged on a Tree	Deut. 21:22, 23.
"	1:32	David's Throne	Is. 9:7.	"	7:3	Migrate	Gen. 12:1.
"	1:33	Endless Reign	Dan. 4:3.	"	7:6	Strange Land	Gen. 15:13, 14.
"	1:37	God powerful	Gen. 18:14.	"	7:7	In Bondage	Ex. 8:12.
"	1:46	Hannah's Song	I Sam. 2:1.	"	7:8	Circumcision	Gen. 17:10.
"	1:48	Gospel Anticipation	I Sam. 1:11.	"	7:9	Act of Jealousy	Gen. 37:11.
"	1:50	Lovingkindness everlasting	Ps. 103:17.	"	7:9	God with him	Gen. 39:2, 21.
"	1:68	Blessedness of God	Ps. 106:48.	"	7:10	Favor his	Gen. 39:21.
"	1:73	Holy Covenant	Gen. 12:3; 22:16-18.	"	7:11	Famine in Land	Gen. 41:54, 55.
"	1:76	Messenger	Mal. 3:1.	"	7:12	Jacob heard	Gen. 42:2.
"	2:22-24	Purification	Ex. 13:2; Lev. 12:2-4, 6.	"	7:13	Joseph unmasked	Gen. 45:1.
"	3:4, 6	Voice crying	Is. 40:3-5.	"	7:14	Souls migrated	Deut. 10:22.
"	4:4	Bread alone	Deut. 8:3.	"	7:15	Jacob died	Gen. 49:33.
"	4:8	Worship God	Deut. 6:13.	"	7:16	Abraham's Sepulchre	Josh. 24:32.
"	4:10, 11	Angels Charge	Ps. 91:11, 12.	"	7:16	Unto Shechem	Gen. 50:13.
"	4:12	Tempt not	Deut. 6:16.	"	7:17-19	People multiplied	Ex. 1:7-18.
"	4:18, 19	Gospel for Poor	Is. 61:1, 2.	"	7:27, 29	Ruler over us?	Ex. 2:13, 14.
"	6:21	Blessed	Is. 61:2.	"	7:29	Moses fled	Ex. 2:15-22.
"	7:27	My Messenger	Mal. 3:1.	"	7:31-34	Message to Moses	Ex. 3:19-10, 15.
"	8:10	Understand not	Is. 6:9, 10.	"	7:35	Ruler and Deliverer	Ex. 2:14.
"	10:27	Love God	Deut. 6:5.	"	7:36	Wonders and Signs	Ex. 7:3.
"	10:28	Do and Live	Lev. 18:5.	"	7:37	Prophet to rise	Deut. 18:15, 18.
"	11:49	Prophets slain	II Chr. 24:18-22.	"	7:40	Make us Gods	Ex. 32:1, 28.
"	12:53	Family Quarrels	Mic. 7:6.	"	7:42, 43	Bloody Offerings	Amos 5:25-27.
"	13:19	Marvellous Growth	Dan. 4:9.	"	7:46, 47	Build him a House	I Ki. 8:17-20.
"	13:35	House Desolate	Ps. 118:26; Jer. 22:5.	"	7:48-50	God's Throne	Is. 66:1, 2.
"	18:20	Do not	Ex. 20:12-17.	"	7:51	Uncircumcised	Ex. 33:3, 5.
"	19:38	Hosanna	Ps. 118:26.	"	8:32, 33	Sheep to Slaughter	Is. 53:7, 8.
"	19:46	House of Prayer	Is. 56:7.	"	13:18	Israel in Wilderness	Deut. 1:31.
"	19:46	Den of Robbers	Jer. 7:11.	"	13:22	David, Son of Jesse	Ps. 89:18-36.
"	20:17	Rejected Stone	Ps. 118:22, 23.	"	13:33	My Son	Ps. 2:7.
"	20:38	Levirate Law	Deut. 25:5.	"	13:34	Sure Blessings	Is. 55:3.
"	20:37	Moses' Bush	Ex. 3:6.	"	13:35	Holy One	Ps. 16:10.
"	20:42, 43	To my Lord	Ps. 110:1.	"	13:41	Wonder and perish	Hab. 1:5.
"	21:20	Destruction	Dan. 9:27.	"	13:47	Light for Gentiles	Is. 49:6.
"	21:22	Vengeance Days	Hos. 9:7.	"	14:15	Maker of All	Ex. 20:11.
"	21:25, 26	Final Judgment	Joel 2:30, 31.	"	15:16, 17	Tabernacle rebuilt	Amos 9:11, 12.
"	21:27	Son of Man seated	Dan. 7:13.	"	17:24	God Creator	Ex. 20:11.
"	22:37	Transgressor	Is. 53:12.	"	21:26	Purification	Num. 6:13.
"	22:69	Son of Man seated	Dan. 7:13.	"	23:5	Speak not Evil	Ex. 22:28.
"	23:30	Fall on us	Hos. 10:8.	"	26:18	Open Blind Eyes	Is. 42:7.
"	23:34	Garments parted	Ps. 22:18.	"	28:26, 27	Understand not	Is. 6:9, 10.
"	23:35	Scolded at him	Ps. 22:7.	Rom.	1:17	Live by Faith	Hab. 2:4.
"	23:46	Submission	Ps. 31:5.	"	2:6	Just Deserts	Deut. 7:10; Ps. 62:12.
				"	2:24	God blasphemed	Is. 52:5.
				"	3:4	God justified	Ps. 51:4.

\* Designates passages used in free adaptation from the Old Testament.

# PASSAGES QUOTED OR PARAPHRASED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Rom. 3:10-12	None righteous	Ps. 14:1-3.	II Cor. 6:16	God's Indwelling	Lev. 26:11, 12.
" 3:13	Putrid Throat	Ps. 5:9.	" 6:17	Come out	Is. 52:11.
" 3:14	Cursing Mouth	Ps. 10:7.	" 6:18	My Children	Is. 43:6; Jer. 3:19.
" 3:15	Eager Murderers	Is. 59:7, 8.	" 8:15	No Surplus	Ex. 16:18.
" 3:16, 17	Road to Perdition	Is. 59:7, 8.	" 9:7	Bountiful Eye	Pr. 22:9.
" 3:18	God unfeared	Ps. 36:1.	" 9:9	Scattered	Ps. 112:9.
" 3:20	None justified	Ps. 143:2.	" 10:17	Glory in God	Jer. 9:23, 24.
" 4:3, 9	Imputed Righteousness	Gen. 15:6.	" 13:1	Witnesses	Deut. 19:15.
" 4:7, 8	Forgiveness blessed	Ps. 32:1, 2.	Gal. 3:6	Imputed Righteousness	Gen. 15:6.
" 4:17	Father of Nations	Gen. 17:5.	" 3:8	Nations blessed	Gen. 12:3.
" 4:18	So thy Seed	Gen. 15:5.	" 3:10	Curses	Deut. 27:26.
" 4:25	For our Trespases	Is. 53:12.	" 3:11	Live by Faith	Hab. 2:4.
" 7:7	Covet not	Ex. 20:17.	" 3:12	Do and Live	Lev. 18:5.
" 8:33	Who condemns	Is. 50:8, 9.	" 3:13	Hanged cursed	Deut. 21:23.
" 8:34	At Right Hand	Ps. 110:1.	" 3:16	To thy Seed	Gen. 12:7, 22:18.
" 8:36	Continually killed	Ps. 44:22.	" 4:27	Rejoice, thou Barren	Is. 54:1.
" 9:7	In Isaac	Gen. 21:12.	" 4:30	Eject Aliens	Gen. 21:10.
" 9:9	Sarah's Son	Gen. 18:10.	" 5:14	Love Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.
" 9:12	Elder a Servant	Gen. 25:23.	Eph. 1:22	Subjection to him	Ps. 8:6.
" 9:13	Jacob and Esau	Mal. 1:2, 3.	" 4:8	Captivity Captive	Ps. 68:18.
" 9:15	Mercy granted	Ex. 33:19.	" 4:25	Neighborly Conduct	Zech. 8:16.
" 9:17	God's Purpose	Ex. 9:16.	" 4:26	Be angry, sin not	Gen. 4:4.
" 9:20-22	Potter's Power	Is. 29:16; Jer. 18:3-6.	" 5:14	Awake, Sleeper	Is. 26:19; 60:1.
" 9:25	My People	Hos. 2:23.	" 5:31	Forsake Parents	Gen. 2:24.
" 9:26	Not my People	Hos. 1:10.	" 6:2, 3	Honor Parents	Ex. 20:12.
" 9:27, 28	Remnant saved	Is. 10:22, 23.	Phil. 2:10, 11	Predicted Homage	Is. 45:23.
" 9:29	Seed left us	Is. 1:9.	Col. 3:1	On Right Hand	Ps. 110:1.
" 9:33	Stumbling Stone	Is. 28:16.	" 3:20	Obey Parents	Ex. 20:12.
" 10:5	Do and live	Lev. 18:5.	I Thess. 12:4	God tries Hearts	Pr. 17:3.
" 10:6-8	Who to Heaven?	Deut. 30:12-14.	" 4:8	Spirit to you	Ez. 36:27.
" 10:11	Belief, no Shame	Is. 28:16.	I Tim. 5:18	Muzzle no Ox	Deut. 25:4.
" 10:13	Whosoever calls	Joel 2:32.	" 5:18	Worthy of Hire	Deut. 24:14, 15.
" 10:15	Welcome Gospel	Is. 52:7.	" 5:19	Witnesses	Deut. 19:15.
" 10:16	Our Report	Is. 53:1.	II Tim. 2:19	Lord knoweth	Num. 16:5.
" 10:18	In All the Earth	Ps. 19:4.	" 2:19	Naming Christ	Is. 26:13.
" 10:19	Jealousy provoked	Deut. 32:21.	" 4:17	From Lion's Mouth	Ps. 22:21.
" 10:20	Found unsought	Is. 65:1.	Heb. 1:3	On Right Hand	Ps. 110:1.
Acts 10:21	Exhortation	Is. 65:2.	" 1:5	My Son	Ps. 2:7.
" 11:3	Prophets killed	I Ki. 19:10, 14.	" 1:5	To him a Father	II Sam. 7:14.
" 11:4	Reserves	I Ki. 19:18.	" 1:6	Angels worship	Ps. 97:7.
" 11:8	Spirit of Stupor	Is. 29:10.	" 1:7	Angels Winds	Ps. 104:4.
" 11:9, 10	Table a Snare	Ps. 69:22, 23.	" 1:8, 9	Everlasting Throne	Ps. 45:6, 7.
" 11:26	Sion's Deliverer	Is. 59:20, 21.	" 1:10-12	Lord the Founder	Ps. 102:25-27.
" 11:27	My Covenant	Is. 27:9.	" 1:13	On Right Hand	Ps. 110:1.
" 11:34	Mind of Lord	Is. 40:13.	" 2:6-8	What is Man?	Ps. 8:4-6.
" 11:35	Who first gave?	Job 41:11.	" 2:12	Declare thy Name	Ps. 22:22.
" 12:16	Be not wise	Pr. 3:7.	" 2:13	Trust in Him	Is. 12:2.
" 12:17	Provide Things honorable	Pr. 3:4.	" 2:13	My Family	Is. 8:18.
" 12:19	Vengeance is God's	Deut. 32:35.	" 3:7-11, 15	Harden not	Ps. 95:7-11.
" 12:20	Feed thine Enemy	Pr. 25:21, 22.	" 4:3-5	God's Oath	Ps. 95:11.
" 13:9	Love thy Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.	" 4:4	God rested	Gen. 2:2.
" 14:11	Predicted Homage	Is. 45:23.	" 4:7	Harden not	Ps. 95:7-11.
" 15:3	Reproaches on me	Ps. 69:9.	" 5:5	My Son	Ps. 2:7.
" 15:9	Open Confession	Ps. 18:49.	" 5:6, 10	Everlasting Priest	Ps. 110:4.
" 15:10	Rejoice, Gentiles	Deut. 32:43.	" 6:14, 17, 18	Will bless thee	Gen. 22:16, 17.
" 15:11	Praise the Lord	Ps. 117:1.	" 6:20	After Melchizedek	Ps. 110:4.
" 15:12	Root of Jesse	Is. 11:10.	" 7:1-3	Melchizedek met	Gen. 14:17-20.
" 15:21	Marvellous Sight	Is. 52:15.	" 7:11, 15	Priest, perfect for ever	Ps. 110:4.
I Cor. 1:19	Destroy Wisdom	Is. 29:14.	" 8:5	Given Pattern	Ex. 25:9, 40.
" 2:13	Glory in God	Is. 41:16; 45:25.	" 8:8-12	Days come	Jer. 31:31-34.
" 2:19	Eyes saw not	Is. 64:4.	" 9:19, 20	Covenant Blood	Ex. 24:5-8.
" 2:16	God's Mind Unknown	Is. 40:13.	" 10:5-7	Not Sacrifices	Ps. 40:6-8.
" 3:13	Trap for Wise	Job 5:13.	" 10:12, 13	Sat down	Ps. 110:1.
" 3:20	Lord knoweth	Ps. 94:11.	" 10:16, 17	Law in Hearts	Jer. 31:33, 34.
" 5:7	Our Passover	Ex. 12:21.	" 10:30	Lord is Avenger	Deut. 32:35, 36.
" 5:13	Put away Wickedness	Josh. 7:13.	" 10:37, 38	He will come	Hab. 2:3, 4.
" 6:16	Twain One	Gen. 2:24.	" 11:4	Abel's Sacrifice	Gen. 4:4.
" 9:9	Just Allowance	Deut. 25:4.	" 11:5	Enoch translated	Gen. 5:24.
" 10:7	Careless Ease	Ex. 32:6.	" 11:18	In Isaac	Gen. 21:12.
" 10:20	Sacrifice not to Demons	Deut. 32:17.	" 11:23	Moses hid	Ex. 2:2.
" 10:22	Jealousy	Deut. 32:2.	" 11:26	Reproach of Christ	Ps. 89:50, 51.
" 10:26	Earth is Lord's	Ps. 24:1.	" 12:5, 6	Lord's Chastening	Pr. 3:11, 12.
" 14:21	Strange Tongues	Is. 28:11.	" 12:12	Lift the Hands	Is. 35:3.
" 15:25-27	Subjection to him	Ps. 8:6; 110:1.	" 12:14	Seek Peace	Ps. 34:14.
" 15:32	Make merry	Is. 22:13.	" 12:20	Touch not	Ex. 19:12.
" 15:45, 47	Adam, Living Soul	Gen. 2:7.	" 12:21	Fear and quake	Deut. 9:19.
" 15:54	Victory in Death	Is. 25:8.	" 12:26	Universe quaking	Hag. 2:6.
" 15:55	Death's Sting?	Hos. 13:14.	" 13:5	Never forsaken	Deut. 31:6.
II Cor. 3:3	Written in Hearts	Jer. 31:33.	" 13:6	Lord my Helper	Ps. 118:6.
" 3:13	Moses' Veil	Ex. 34:33.	" 13:15	Praise Sacrifices	Ps. 50:14, 23.
" 4:6	Let there be Light	Gen. 1:3.	Jas. 1:10, 11	Flower fadeeth	Is. 40:6, 7.
" 4:13	Conviction's Words	Ps. 116:10.	" 2:8	Love thy Neighbor	Lev. 19:18.
" 6:2	Accepted Time	Is. 49:8.	" 2:11	No Adultery	Ex. 20:13, 14.

\* Designates passages used in free adaptation from the Old Testament.

# PASSAGES QUOTED OR PARAPHRASED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Jas.	2:23	Imputed Righteousness	Gen. 15:6.	II Pet.	3:8	Thousand Years, One Day	Ps. 90:4.
"	13:9	Likeness of God	Gen. 1:26.	"	13:12	Heaven dissolve	Is. 34:4.
"	4:6	Proud resisted	Pr. 3:34.	"	3:13	New Universe	Is. 65:17; 66:22.
"	5:11	Lord pitiful	Ps. 103:8.	John	4:21	Love Brother also	Deut. 6:5; Lev. 19:18.
I Pet.	1:16	Be ye holy	Lev. 11:44; 19:2.	Jude	9	Michael	Dan. 12:1.
"	1:24, 25	Flesh is Grass	Is. 40:6, 8.	"	9	Lord rebuke	Zech. 3:2.
"	2:3	Lord gracious	Ps. 34:8.	"	14	Lord cometh	Deut. 33:2.
"	2:6, 8	Foundation Stone	Is. 28:16.				
"	2:7	Rejected Stone	Ps. 118:22.				
"	2:8	Stumbling Stone	Is. 8:14.				
"	2:17	Fear God	Pr. 24:21.				
"	2:24	Bare our Sins	Is. 53:4, 5.				
"	3:10-12	Restrain thyself	Ps. 34:12-16.				
"	4:8	Covereth Sins	Pr. 10:12.				
"	5:5	Proud resisted	Pr. 3:34.				
II Pet.	2:22	Dog to his Vomit	Pr. 26:11.				

The Book of Revelations is saturated with the Old Testament from beginning to end, there being nearly four hundred references to thoughts and events mentioned in the Law, the Prophets, and the Writings. Too numerous to tabulate in the space at command, the student will find ample marginal references to fasten each such incident in its proper Old-Testament locality.

<sup>1</sup> Designates passages used in free adaptation from the Old Testament.





# THE GOSPEL:—

## ACCORDING TO

### MÄT-THEW

1: 1

GENEALOGY OF JESUS

1: 3

<p>1 Or. <i>The genealogy of Jesus Christ.</i> a Books, Eccl. 12:12. 2 Or. <i>birth: as in</i> v. 18. b Divinity [2:21. of Jesus, Lu. c Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. d Son, Gen. 21:19. e David, I Sam. 17:12. f P. Vs. 1-6: Lu. 3:34-32. g Abraham, Gen. 11:27. 2 h Isaac, Gen. 21:3. i Jacob, Gen. 25:25.</p>	<p>1 *†<sup>1</sup> The <sup>a</sup> book of the <sup>2</sup> generation of <sup>b</sup> Jē'sūs Christ, <sup>c</sup> the <sup>d</sup> son of <sup>e</sup> David, <sup>f</sup> the son of <sup>g</sup> Abraham. 2 Abraham begat <sup>h</sup> I'-śāac; and I'-śāac begat <sup>i</sup> Jacob; and Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. The... Christ —So ALLEN, AL. SLA. BRU. MOR. PLUM.; Book of the birth, BROAD.; Book of the origin, ME.; Book of the history, HO.</p>	<p>Jacob begat <sup>j</sup> Jū-dāh and his <sup>k</sup> brethren; 3 and Jū-dāh begat <sup>l</sup> Pē-rēz and <sup>m</sup> Zē-rāh of <sup>n</sup> Tā-l-mār; and <sup>o</sup> Pē-rēz begat <sup>p</sup> Hēz-z-rōn; and Hēz-z-rōn begat <sup>q</sup> Ram; Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—Title. The... Matthew—So (E K) AL. La. Tr.; According to Matthew, N (B D), Ti. WH. NES.; The Gospel according to Saint Matthew, many cursives.</p>	<p>j Sons of Jacob, Gen. 25:26. k Brethren, Gen. 13:8. 3 l Perez, Lu. 3:33. m Zerah, Gen. 38:30. n Tamar, Gen. 38:6. o P. Vs. 3-6: comp. Ruth 4:18-22; I Chr. 2:1-15. p Hesron, Num. 26:6. 3 Gr. Aram.</p>
---	--	---	--

\* GENEALOGIES.—The Hebrews were a covenant people whose religion and belongings led them to trace their descent from Abraham. To them belonged the Messianic Hope—Gen. 12:3. A system of land tenure—Num. 36:7; I Ki. 21:3. Of priesthood and kingship bound up with family succession—Ex. 29:9; Ps. 89:3, 4. These begot a concern for genealogies, which shows itself by a recurring formula ("these are the generations") running throughout Genesis—Gen. 2:4; 5:1; 6:9; 10:1; 11:10; 11:27; 25:12, 19; 36:1. The genealogy of kings was viewed as of the first importance, e. g. David—I Chr. ch. 24. Genealogy of priests—I Chr. 9:1; II Chr. 31:16-19; Neh. 12:22, 23. Genealogies satisfied interest regarding the populating of the earth—Gen. ch. 5; I Chr. 1:1. The re-populating after flood—Gen. ch. 10; I Chr. ch. 1. The twelve tribes—I Chr. chs. 2-5. Genealogies are sometimes regressive—I Chr. 6:33-43; Ezra 7:1-5. And sometimes progressive—Ruth 4:18-22; I Chr. ch. 3. Females are named in them when something remarkable occurs, or a land title is involved—Gen. 11:29; 22:23; 35:23-26; Ex. 6:23; Num. 26:33; I Chr. 2:4, 16.

#### GENEALOGIES OF JESUS.

1. The genealogy given in Matthew is the genealogy of Joseph, the reputed father of Jesus, his father in the eyes of the law. The genealogy given in Luke is the genealogy of Mary, the mother of Jesus, and is the human genealogy of Jesus Christ in actual fact. The Gospel of Matthew was written for Jews. All through it Joseph is prominent, Mary is scarcely mentioned. In Luke, on the other hand, Mary is the chief personage in the whole account of the Saviour's conception and birth. Joseph is brought in only incidentally and because he was Mary's husband. In all of this, of course, there is a deep significance.

2. In Matthew, Jesus appears as the Messiah. In Luke He appears as "the Son of Man," our Brother and Redeemer, who belongs to the whole race and claims kindred with all kinds and conditions of men. So in Matthew, the genealogy descends from Abraham to Joseph and Jesus, because all the predictions and promises touching the Messiah are fulfilled in Him. But in Luke the genealogy ascends from Jesus to Adam, because the genealogy is being traced back to the head of the whole race, and shows the relation of the Second Adam to the First.

3. Joseph's line is the strictly royal line from David to Joseph. In Luke, though the line of descent is from David, it is not the royal line. In this Jesus is descended from David through Nathan, David's son indeed, but not in the royal line, and the list follows a line quite distinct from the royal line.

4. The Messiah, according to prediction, was to be the

actual son of David according to the flesh (II Sam. 7:12-19; Ps. 89:3, 4, 34-37; 132:11; Acts 2:30; 13:22, 23; Rom. 1:3; II Tim. 2:8). These prophecies are fulfilled by Jesus being the Son of Mary, who was a lineal descendant of David, though not in the royal line. Joseph, who was of the royal line, was not his father according to the flesh, but was his father in the eyes of the law.

5. Mary was a descendant of David through her father, Heli. It is true that Luke 2:23 says that Joseph was the son of Heli. The simple explanation of this is that, Mary being a woman, her name according to Jewish usage could not come into the genealogy, males alone forming the line, so Joseph's name is introduced in the place of Mary's, he being Mary's husband, Heli was his father-in-law and so Joseph is called the son of Heli, and the line thus completed. While Joseph was son-in-law of Heli, according to the flesh he was in actual fact the son of Jacob (Matt. 1:16).

6. Two genealogies are absolutely necessary to trace the lineage of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, the one the royal and legal, the other the natural and literal, and these two genealogies we find, the legal and royal in Matthew's Gospel, the Gospel of law and kingship; the natural and literal in Luke's, the Gospel of humanity.

7. We are told in Jer. 22:30 any descendant of Jeconiah could not come to the throne of David, and Joseph was of this line, and while Joseph's genealogy furnishes the royal line for Jesus, his son before the law, nevertheless Jeremiah's prediction is fulfilled to the very letter, for Jesus, strictly speaking, was not Joseph's descendant and therefore was not of the seed of Jeconiah. If Jesus had been the son of Joseph in reality, He could not have come to the throne, but He is Mary's son through Nathan, and can come to the throne legally by her marrying Joseph and so clearing His way legally to it.

As we study these two genealogies of Jesus carefully and read them in the light of Old Testament prediction, we find that, so far from constituting a reason for doubting the accuracy of the Bible, they are rather a confirmation of the minutest accuracy of that Book. It is amazing how one part of the Bible fits into another part when we study it thus minutely. We need no longer stumble over the fact of there being two genealogies, but discover and rejoice in the deep meaning in the fact that there are two genealogies.—From R. A. Torrey's "Difficulties in the Bible." Copyright, 1907, by Fleming H. Revell Company. Used by permission.

† MATTHEW: Names.—Matthew—Mt. 9:9; 10:3; Mk. 3:18; Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13. Levi—Mk. 2:14; Lu. 5:27, 29. Son of Alphaeus—Mk. 2:14.

Home.—Capernaum—Mk. 2:1, 13 ff.

Business.—Publican—Mt. 10:3; Lu. 5:27. Hence not a

4  
a Amminadab, Ex. 6:23.  
b Nahshon, Ex. 6:23.  
c Salmon, II Chr. 2:1.  
5 [2:19.  
d Boaz, Ruth Obel, II Chr. 2:12.  
f Ruth, Ruth 2:2. [16:1.  
g Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.  
6  
h David, I Sam. 17:12. [17:15.  
i Kings, Deut. i II Sam. 11:27; 12:24.  
k Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
l Bathsheba, II Sam. 11:3.  
m Wife, I Cor. 7:16. [23:39.  
n Uriah, II Sam. 11:27.

4 and Ram begat Ām-mīn-ā-dāb; and Ām-mīn-ā-dāb begat Nāh-shōn; and Nāh-shōn begat Sāl-mōn; 5 and Sāl-mōn begat Bō-āz of Rā-hāb; and Bō-āz begat Ō-bēd of Rūth; and Ō-bēd begat Jēs-sē; 6 and Jēs-sē begat David the king. And David begat Sōl-mōn of her that had been the wife of Ū-rī-āh; 7 and Sōl-mōn be-

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 5. Obel—So (L), late uncials, cursives, McL.; Jobed (N B C Δ), TI. WH. NES. ALLEN. V. 6. David (second)—So (N B), THEB. MEMPH. CUR. SYR. PESH. NES. WH. ALLEN. R; David the king (C E K L), TI. BRU. many cursives, late uncials. Vs. 7, 8. Asa—So (E K) L Δ, We. McL. late

gat Rē-hō-bō-ām; and Rē-hō-bō-ām begat Ā-bī-jāh; and Ā-bī-jāh begat Ā-sā; 8 and Ā-sā begat Je-hōsh-ā-phāt; and Je-hōsh-ā-phāt begat Jō-rām; and Jō-rām begat Ūz-zī-āh; 9 and Ūz-zī-āh begat Jō-thām; and Jō-thām begat Ā-hāz; and Ā-hāz begat Hēz-ē-ki-āh, 10 and Hēz-ē-ki-āh begat Mā-nās-sēh; and Mā-nās-sēh begat Ā-mōn; and Ā-mōn begat Jō-uncials, cursives, VULG. CUR. SYR. PESH. BRU.; Asaph, N B C (D), La. Tr. WH. NES. ALLEN, SLA. V. 10. Amōn—So (E K) L, McL. We. late uncials, cursives, VULG. SYR.; Amos, N B C Δ, Al. La. TI. WH. NES. ALLEN.

7  
o Rehoboam, I Ki. 14:21.  
p Asa, I Ki. 15:9.  
q See "Kings of Israel and Judah," I Ki. 11:11.  
r Gr. Asaph.  
8  
r Jehoshaphat, II Chr. 17:1.  
s Uzziah, I Chr. 6:24.  
9  
t Jotham, Ju. 9:7; Mic. 1:1.  
u Ahaz, II Chr. 28:1.  
v Hezekiah, II Ki. 18:1.  
10  
w Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.  
x Gr. Amos.  
z Josiah, II Ki. 22:1.

Pharisee nor a disciple of John the Baptist. Called to follow Jesus while at the custom-house.—Mt. 9:9; Mk. 2:14; Lu. 5:27. Gave up office and wealth for Jesus.—Lu. 5:28.

Gave Jesus a Great Feast in Gratitude.—Mt. 9:10; Mk. 2:15; Lu. 5:29. Invited many of his old friends ("publicans and sinners") to the feast.—Mt. 9:10, etc. Other disciples of Jesus there also.—Mt. 9:10. Many of the publicans and sinners led to follow Jesus.—Mk. 2:15. Pharisees and their scribes uninvited.—Mt. 9:11; Mk. 2:16; Lu. 5:30. Many complain to Christ's disciples about this social fellowship of Jesus with publicans and sinners.—Mt. 9:11; Mk. 2:16; Lu. 5:30. Jesus justifies it, and thus his call of Matthew the publican.—Mt. 9:12 f; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:31 f.

Chosen as one of the Twelve Apostles.—Mt. 10:3; Mk. 3:18; Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13.

Always linked in the Gospel Lists with Thomas (Twin).—Either as his twin brother or as more probably his friend.—Mt. 10:3 (after Thomas). In Mk. 3:18 and Lu. 6:15 before Thomas. But in Acts 1:13 Bartholomew and Matthew (and in this order) are joined together.

Traditions.—Eusebius (H. E. III. 24) mentions that he preached to Hebrews in Judea, and before leaving wrote the Gospel—Heb. (Aramaic) that bears his name (Greek). Other traditions connect his name with Ethiopia, Macedonia, Persia.

Date of Gospel of Matthew not known.—Probably between Mark and Luke, and may be as early as A. D. 60. Exact relation of the Aramaic Matthew and Greek Matthew not known. Probably a book of logia or sayings of Jesus preceded the present Matthew.

#### CHARACTERISTICS OF THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW:

Evidently written by a Jew.—This is plain from the absence of explanation of Jewish customs. Cf. Mk. 7:2-5. Lu. 2:4-13 explains topography of Judea, but not so Matthew.—John 4:4, 10, likewise explains enmity between Jews and Samaritans. Author is much interested also in Jewish origin and aspect of Christianity, though willing to tell the fate of the Jewish people.—Mt. 21:43.

Tone Anti-Pharisaic.—This appears throughout and in particular in Chap. 23, which he alone reports. Here Jesus is represented as denouncing the Pharisees and Scribes with much vehemence. Cf. also the debate in the temple in Mk., Chaps. 21 and 22. As we know, publicans and Pharisees were very antagonistic.

Conceals his Identity.—The name of Matthew occurs in the Gospel only twice.—Mt. 9:9; 10:3. Does not hesitate to call himself a hated publican in Mt. 10:3.

Style Impersonal.—As a methodical business man, tax collector and perhaps bookkeeper, one would expect little that is distinctive in his style. Some verbal peculiarities will be noted later.

Familiarity with Money.—Mentioned more frequently than in Mk. and Lu. Cf. Luckock's "Characteristics of the Gospels," page 33. Three kinds of money.—Mt. 10:9. Gives two parables of talents not elsewhere found.—Mt. 18:23-35; 25:14-30. Cf. Parable of pounds.—Lu. 19:11-27.

For Jews.—This is plain from the number of points of view. His use of O. T. quotations, to show that Jesus was the promised Messiah of the O. T., the Abrahamic genealogy of Jesus, the giving of the Sermon on the Mount, where the teaching of Christ is related to that of the O. T., these and other points prove it. The readers are supposed to be familiar with Jewish customs.—Mt. 15:1 f; 27:62. This is assumed, as in Mt. 15:2. Has Jewish estimate of value of dreams—1:20; 2:13. He has "Father in Heaven" 15 times, while Mk. has it only twice, and Lu. none. He calls Jerusalem the "Holy City" twice—4:5; 27:53. Not an objective narrative: The book is written with a purpose and selects material to prove that purpose. He combines the words and the deeds of Jesus. Sometimes he alternates. Thus, Deeds—Chap. 4. Words—Chap. 5-7. Deeds—Chaps. 8 and 9. Words—Chaps. 10 and 11:18, etc. Probably the author used a book of sayings of Jesus and marks objective narratives with extra touches of his own from personal knowledge.

Genealogy of Jesus.—As a Jew, and for the Jews he begins (Mt. 1:1-17) his book with a genealogy. Thus he shows that Jesus was a descendant of David (legally through Joseph his reputed father) as the Messiah must be (the Son of David)—Mt. 21:9. He began with Abraham, the father of the Jewish people. In an appeal to Jesus this matter was important.

Conception of Jesus.—He is the Jewish Messiah—1:1-17. Begotten of the Holy Spirit—1:18. Born of the Virgin Mary—1:18, 25; 2:1. As a Babe, worshipped by the Wise Men from the East—2:2, 11. Acknowledged as the Son of God, by the Father at his Baptism—3:17. His Sonship challenged by the Devil—4:1, 6. The Demons recognize his Divine Sonship—8:29. He claims to be the Son of God in a special sense—11:25-27. His favorite term for Himself is the Son of Man—Cf. 12:8, 32 etc. But this Son of Man has a Supernatural Aspect as Judge with Glory and Power—16:28; 19:28; 24:30; 25:31; 26:64. He was indeed God with us—1:23. He definitely claimed to his Disciples to be the Messiah—16:16-20. Yet he foretold His Death at the Hands of the Jewish Rulers and rebuked Peter for not understanding—16:21-23. The Father identified Him as His Son on the Mount of Transfiguration—17:5. He foresaw His Death on the Cross as a Ransom for many—20:10, 28. He formally announced Himself as the King Messiah by the Triumphant Entry—21:1-9. They hailed Him as Prophet—21:11. He was thus Prophet, Priest and King as the Son of David, yet David called Him Lord (Humanity and Deity)—22:42-45. Claimed to be Judge over Jerusalem and the whole World—24 and 25. Shed His Blood for the Remission of Sins as symbolized by the Cup in the Lord's Supper—26:28. Claimed to be the Christ, the Son of God, on Oath before Caiaphas—26:63 f. Claimed Power of Supreme Judge over Caiaphas and the Sanhedrin—26:64. Rose from the Dead in Proof of His Claim to be the Son of God, the Messiah—28:9 f. Appeared to the Disciples and commanded them to take the World for Him away from the Devil—28:16-20. This in brief is a sketch of Matthew's picture of Jesus the Christ.

Kingdom of Heaven.—This is Matthew's favorite expression, occurring 32 times and nowhere else in the Gospel—3:2.

11  
 a See "Genealogy," Mt. 1:1.  
 b 1 Chr. 3:16.  
 c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 d V. 17; 11 Ki. 24:14 f.; Jer. 27:20.  
 e See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
 f See "Kingdom of Judah," 1 Ki. 12:23.  
 g Or, removal to Babylon.  
 h Babylon, 11 Ki. 25:13.  
 12  
 2 Gr. *Salathiel*.  
 h Zerubbabel, Neh. 12:1.  
 13  
 i Eliakim, 11 Ki. 23:34.  
 si'ah; 11 and Jō-si'ah <sup>a</sup> begat <sup>b</sup> Jēch-ō-ni'ah and his <sup>c</sup> brethren, at the time of the <sup>d</sup> carrying away to <sup>e</sup> Bāb-ly-lōn.  
 12 And after the <sup>f</sup> carrying away to Bāb-ly-lōn, Jēch-ō-ni'ah begat <sup>g</sup> Shē-āl-ti-ēl; and <sup>h</sup> Shē-āl-ti-ēl begat <sup>i</sup> Zē-rūb-bā-bēl; 13 and Zē-rūb-bā-bēl begat <sup>j</sup> Ā-bi'ūd; and Ā-bi'ūd begat <sup>k</sup> Ē-li'ā-kīm; and Ē-li'ā-kīm begat <sup>l</sup> Sā-zōr; 14 and Ā-zōr begat <sup>m</sup> Sā-dōe; and Sā-dōe begat <sup>n</sup> Ā-ehīm; and Ā-ehīm begat <sup>o</sup> Ē-li'ūd; 15 and Ē-li'ūd begat

Var. Rend.—V. 12. after . . . Babylon —after the migration had taken place, ME.; after the captivity into Babylon.

Ē-lē-ā-zār; and Ē-lē-ā-zār begat <sup>p</sup> Māt-thān; and Māt-thān begat <sup>q</sup> Jacob; 16 and Jacob begat <sup>r</sup> Joseph the <sup>s</sup> husband of <sup>t</sup> Mary, of whom was born <sup>u</sup> Jē-sūs, <sup>v</sup> who is called <sup>w</sup> Christ.  
 17 So all the generations from <sup>x</sup> Abraham unto <sup>y</sup> David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the <sup>z</sup> carrying away to Bāb-ly-lōn fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Bāb-ly-lōn unto the Christ fourteen generations.

ALLEN; at the time of the migration (carrying away, SLA.) to Babylon, AL SLA.; after they were brought to Babylon, MOR.

15  
 j See "Jacob," Gen. 25:25.  
 16  
 k Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 l Husband, 1 Cor. 7:16.  
 m See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 n Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
 o Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 p Ch. 27:17, 22; comp. Lu. 2:11; John 4:25.  
 q Jesus the Messiah, Lu. 2:21.  
 17  
 r Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
 s David, 1 Sam. 17:12.  
 t Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 u 11 Ki. 24:14 f.; Jer. 27:20.

4:17; 5:3, 10, 19, 20, 7:21; 8:11; 10:7; 11:11, 12; 13:11, 24, 31, 33, 44, 45, 47, 52; 16:19; 18:1, 3, 4, 23; 20:1; 22:2; 23:14, 25:1. The Phrase Kingdom of God appears in Mt. 4 Times—12:28; 19:24; 21:31, 43. But Mark uses it 14 Times, Luke 34 Times (8 more in Acts), Paul 8, John 2 (Rev. one more). Cf. Hawkins' "Horae Synopticae," page 25. But this is not all, for Matthew also has the expression, "Kingdom of my Father" (18:29), "Thy Kingdom" (6:10; 20:21), "His Kingdom" (26:28, referring to Himself), "The Kingdom of their Father" (13:43), "His Kingdom (13:41 referring to the Father. Cf. 6:33), and just "The Kingdom" (13:38, Sons of the Kingdom), "Gospel of the Kingdom" (4:23; 9:35; 24:14), "The Word of the Kingdom" (13:19). The term Kingdom itself has a Jewish Connotation and varies in Exact Shading from Kingdomship or Sovereignty (16:28), Territory (4:8), Organization (12:25), Subjects (19:14), Reign (4:17). It is regarded as already present (4:17; 10:7; 12:28; 13:38), but still to come in greater power and to have a future consummation (13:31, 41; 20:21; 25:34; 26:29). The Phrase, "Kingdom of Heaven," was practically the same as "Kingdom of God," and was probably used so much out of deference to Jewish sentiment concerning avoidance of the name of Deity. It accented also the idea that it was not a temporal earthly Kingdom, but an inward spiritual growth.

Old Testament Quotations.—These are more frequent in Matthew than in the other Gospels, though, as a matter of fact, Mt. is the longest Gospel. There are about 65 in Mt. and 43 in Lu. In Mt. 43 are direct citations while only 19 are so in Lu. Matthew, himself, apart from the discourses of Jesus, makes 10 quotations from the O. T. Mark, only one. These agree less closely with the Septuagint than the others in Mt. Cf. Hawkins' "Horae Synopticae," page 123. These are 1:23; 2:15, 18, 23; 4:15 f.; 8:17; 12:18-21; 13:35; 21:5; 27:9 f. These in particular Mt. uses, the expression "that it might be fulfilled" (1:22); as "there was fulfilled" (2:17); to show how in the Life of Jesus was fulfilled the Messianic hope of Israel. The other Quotations in Mt. are 2:6 (by the Scribes); 3:3, 17; 4:4, 6, 7, 10; 5:4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 21, 27, 31, 33, 43; 9:13; 11:10, 23; 12:7, 13:32; 15:4, 8, 9; 16:27; 17:5; 18:16; 19:4, 5, 18, 19, 26; 21:9, 13, 16, 33, 42, 44; 22:24, 32, 37, 39, 44; 23:38; 24:15, 21, 29, 30; 26:31, 64; 27:35, 46. A number of these are not quoted in the other Gospels, especially those in the Sermon on the Mount. Sermon on the Mount: This is one of the outstanding peculiarities of the Gospel of Mt. Chaps. 5-7. In Lu. 6:17-49 we find what is probably a briefer report of the same sermon. But a large section of the discourse (Mt. 5:13; 6:34) appears in Mt. alone, though certain phrases in Mt. 6:19-34 do reappear in Lu. 12:22-34. But the famous passage in Mt. 5:17-42, where the Teachings of Jesus is set over against that of the O. T. and the current teaching, is not reported in Luke. Mt. alone gives this section which bore so vitally upon the Jewish problem—Lu. 6:27-36 does contain the passage about "love one's enemies" in even a fuller form than in Mt. 5:43-48.

Parables.—Mt. has 2 groups of Parables, one—Mt. Chap. 13, the other in 24:32; 25:46. Ten of these occur only in Mt., viz.: The Tares—13:24-30, 36-43. The Hid Treasure—13:44. The Net—13:47-50. The Pearl—13:45 f. The Unmerciful Servant—18:21-35. The Laborers in the Vineyard—20:1-16. The Two Sons—22:1-14. The Ten Virgins—25:1-13. The Talents—25:14-30. The Parables in Mt. deal with the Kingdom.

Extended Discourses of Jesus.—Besides the Sermon on the Mount and the extended Parables, there are other addresses of Jesus in this Gospel not in the other Gospels. In particular may be noted the Gracious Invitation in 11:28-30, the Prophecy of Simon Peter in 16:17-19; the Exhortation about Forgiveness in 18:15-20; the Denunciation of the Scribes and the Pharisees in Chap. 23; the Picture of the Judgment in 25:31-46; the Great Commission in 28:16-20. Cf. Vincent's "Word Studies," Vol. I, p. 5. Hence in Mt. special emphasis is given to the Teaching of Jesus.

Topical Arrangement.—In Mk. and Lu. the narratives follow in general chronological order, as is also true of John's Gospel. But this is not always true of Mt. The Sermon on the Mount comes earlier than it probably was delivered as a specimen discourse. Then in Chaps. 8 and 9 we have a group of Miracles, as in Chap. 13 we find a group of Parables. The same system runs through the most of the Gospels.

Eschatology.—At many points in the Gospel we have accent put upon the eschatological aspects of the ministry of the Messiah. To some extent this is in harmony with the current Jewish Apocalyptic teaching, but it is free from the merely temporal aspects. Particularly in Chaps. 24 and 25 do we have a Christian Apocalypse (cf. the Book of Revelation), spoken by Jesus in view of His own death and of the destruction of Jerusalem, with the end of the world as the further background. Mt. gives this eschatological discourse at much greater length than Mk. and Lu., and Chap. 25 occurs nowhere else.

World Outlook.—While the Gospel is Jewish in point of view, it is yet distinctively Christian and cosmopolitan. The essential moral teaching of the O. T. is carried further by Jesus from the mere external to the very Spirit and Life (Chaps. 5 and 6). But Mt. is not blind to the larger outlook. He records the Worship of the Babe at Bethlehem by the Magi—2:11. Christ's Praise of a Gentile's Faith—8:10 f. Christ's Visit to Heathen Territory—15:28. The Threat of taking the Kingdom away from the Jews—21:43. The Commission to carry the Gospel to all the World—28:19.

Special Phrases.—Some of these have already been discussed, such as Kingdom of Heaven, Father in Heaven, References to Money, etc. Other characteristic expressions may be noted, like the frequent use of "Thy," "Our (your) Father," "Fulfill" of Scriptures, "The Evil One Appeared," "Son of David," "And Behold," "To Swear by, etc."

- 18  
1 Or, *generation*: as in v. 1.  
2 Some ancient authorities read of the *Christ*.  
a Jesus the Messiah, Lu. 2:21.  
b Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
c Lu. 1:27; comp. ch. 12:46.  
d Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
e Retrothal, Lev. 19:20.  
f Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
g See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
h Lu. 1:35.  
i See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
j See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

- 19  
k Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
l The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Example, I Cor. 4:16.  
o See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
p See "Divorce," Gen. 6:2.

- 20  
q See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
r Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
s See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
t Dreams, Dan. 2:1.  
u Son, Gen. 21:19.  
v David, I Sam. 17:12.  
w Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
x Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
y See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
z See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
3 Gr. *begotten*.

- 21  
a Naming Children, Gen. 3:16.  
b Lu. 1:31; 2:21.  
c Names, Acts 16:18.  
d Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
e Lu. 2:11; Acts 13:23.  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
g Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
h Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
i See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
j Gr. *Emmanuel*, k Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
l Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

18 Now the 'birth' of 'Jē-šūs Christ was on this wise: When his 'c mother 'd Mary had been 'betrothed to 'Joseph, before they 'e came together she was 'h found with 'child of the 'Holy Spirit. 19 And Joseph her 'k husband, being a 'righteous 'm man, and not willing to make her a public 'n example, was minded to 'p put her away privily. 20 But when he 'q thought on these things, behold, an 'angel of the Lord 'appeared unto him in a 'dream, saying, Joseph, thou 'son of 'David, 'r fear not to take unto thee Mary thy 'z wife: for that which is 'v 'z conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. 21 And she shall bring forth a son; and 'a b thou shalt call his 'name Jē-šūs; for it is he that 'd 'e shall save his people from their 'sins. 22 'q Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord 'h through the prophet, saying, 23 'Behold, the 'virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, And they shall call his name 's Im-mān-ū-ēl; which is, being 'k interpreted, 'God with us. 24 And Joseph arose from his 'm sleep, and 'd did

Var. Read.—V. 18. birth—Or, *generation* (as in v. 1). The same word 'genesis'. Rather, origin, ME. V. 19. righteous man, and not willing—just and yet not willing, AL; kindly and therefore not willing, DeW. OL: righteous man, and (yet) not wishing, ALLEN; just man and not willing, MOR. V. 20. But . . . things—And whilst he purposed this, ALLEN. Spirit—Ghost, R. V. 21. it is he that—So BROAD; he alone (he emphatic), AL. Wo; he and no other, ME.; he and none other, SLA. V. 22. is come to pass—So Li.; was done, McI. MOR. Chap. 2.—V. 1. Wise-men—So BROAD. BRU. HO. MOR.; Magi. Var. ALLEN. V. 2. that is—who has been, ALLEN. in the east—No DeW. AL. McI. DA. HO.; at its rising, ALLEN. BROAD. EB. EW. FRI. ME. WE. V. 4. Christ—Messiah, HO. ALLEN. BROAD. should be—is being,

22 q See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29. h See Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. 23 4 Q. Is. 7:14. i Virgin, Deut. 22:14. j See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. k Gr. *Emmanuel*, k Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10. l Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. m Sleep, I Sam. 26:12. n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife; 25 and knew her not till she had brought forth a son; and 'e he called his name Jē-šūs.

2 Now when Jē-šūs was 'p born in 'Bēth-lē-hēm of 'Jū-dæ-ā in the 'days of 'Hēr-ōd the 'king, behold, 'v 'z Wise-men from the 'east came to 'Jē-ry-sā-lēm, saying, 2 'Where is he that is born 'a b King of the 'Jews? for 'd we saw 'c 'his 'star in the east, and are come to 'h worship him. 3 And when Hēr-ōd the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jē-ry-sā-lēm with him. 4 And gathering together all the 'chief priests and 'scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born. 5 And they said unto him, 'k In Bēth-lē-hēm of Jū-dæ-ā: for thus it is 'written through the 'm prophet, 6 'And thou Bēth-lē-hēm, 'o land of 'p Jū-dāh, Art in no wise least among the 'q princes of Jū-dāh: For out of thee shall come forth a 'governor, Who shall be 's shepherd of 'my people 'Is-ra-ēl. 7 Then Hēr-ōd privily called the 'e Wise-men, and learned of them

ALLEN. V. 5. through—by, MOR. R. V. 6. princes—rulers, ALLEN. V. 7. learned . . . exactly—sought exact (accurate) knowledge, BROAD; learned diligently, HO.; ascertained accurately, AL; made particular inquiries, BRU.; investigated minutely, ME. MEADE; made accurate inquiry, ALLEN; inquired of them diligently, MOR.

Var. Read.—V. 18. Jesus Christ—So N C (E K) L, and almost all MSS., Memph. Pesh. Orig. Eus. Ia. Ti. Al. NES.; Christ Jesus, B. Orig.-int. WH. 3; the Christ, OL. Vulg. Cur., Iren. lat. Tr. McI. ALLEN. n marg.; [Jesus] Christ, WH. V. 25. a son—So N B Z. Al. La. Ti. Tr. Wc. WH. n. marg. 33. THEB. CUR. NES. ALLEN; her firstborn son, C D L McI.; late uncials, cursives, PESH.

n Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. 6 9 Q. Mic. 5:2. p Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23. q Princes, Num. 2:7. r Governor, Neh. 8:9. s Shepherd, Ps. 23:1. t See John 2:16. u Israel the Chosen People, See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. v Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

- 25  
o See v. 21.  
1  
p Lu. 2:4-7.  
q Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.  
r Judaea, John 4:47.  
s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
t Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
u Lu. 1:5.  
v Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
w Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
x See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
y Gr. *Magi*, Compare Esth. 1:13; Dan. 2:12; Acts 13:6, 8.  
z The East, Zech. 8:7.  
3 Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 2  
7 Or, *Where is the King of the Jews that is born?*  
a See "Divinity of Jesus," La. 2:21.  
b Ch. 27:11; Jer. 23:5; 30:9; Zech. 9:9; Lu. 19:38; 23:38; John 1:49.  
c The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
d See "Astrologers," Ia. 47:13.  
e Num. 24:17; Rev. 22:16.  
f See "Astronomy," I Cor. 15:40.  
g Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
h Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
i The Greek word denotes an act of reverence whether paid to a creature (see ch. 4:9; 18:26), or to the Creator (see ch. 4:10).

- 4  
i Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
j Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

- 5  
k John 7:42.  
l Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
m Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
o Land, Gen. 28:1.  
p Princes, Ps. 23:1.  
q Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
r See John 2:16.  
u Israel the Chosen People, See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
v Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

7  
 1 Or, *the time of the star that appeared.*

8  
 a Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 b Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 c See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.  
 2 See v. 2.

9  
 d See v. 1.  
 e See "Herod," Mt. 14:3.  
 f Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 g Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
 h See "Astronomy," I Cor. 15:40.  
 i The East, Zech. 8:7.  
 j See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

10  
 k Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.

11  
 l House, Deut. 34:10.  
 m Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
 n Ch. 1:18; see ch. 12:46.  
 o Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 p Worship, Mt. 4:10.

q Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
 r Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
 s Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 t See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.  
 u Myrrh, Esth. 2:12.

12  
 v See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 w V. 22; Acts 10:22; Heb. 8:5; 11:7; comp. vs. 13, 19; Lu. 2:26.  
 x God, Gen. 1:1.  
 y Dreams, Dan. 2:1.

13  
 z Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
 a See v. 19.  
 b Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 c Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 d See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

14  
 e Night, Ps. 19:2.

15  
 f Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 g See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.

exactly <sup>1</sup> what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bēth'lē-hēm, and said, Go and search out exactly concerning the young <sup>a</sup> child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me <sup>b</sup> word, <sup>c</sup> that I also may come and <sup>2</sup> worship him. 9 And <sup>d</sup> they, having heard the <sup>e</sup> king, went their way; and lo, the <sup>h</sup> star, which they saw in the <sup>f</sup> east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young <sup>i</sup> child was. 10 And when they saw the star, they <sup>k</sup> rejoiced with exceeding great joy. 11 And they came into the <sup>j</sup> house and saw the young child with <sup>m</sup> Mary his <sup>o</sup> mother; and they fell down and <sup>p</sup> worshipped him; and opening their <sup>q</sup> treasures they offered unto him <sup>r</sup> gifts, <sup>s</sup> gold and <sup>t</sup> frankincense and <sup>u</sup> myrrh. 12 And being <sup>v</sup> warned of <sup>x</sup> God in a <sup>y</sup> dream that they should not return to Hēr'ōd, they departed into their own country another way.

13 Now when they were departed, behold, an <sup>a</sup> angel of the Lord <sup>b</sup> appeareth to <sup>c</sup> Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into <sup>d</sup> Ē'gypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Hēr'ōd will seek the young child to <sup>e</sup> destroy him. 14 And he arose and took the young child and his mother by <sup>f</sup> night, and departed into Ē'gypt; 15 and was there until the <sup>g</sup> death of Hēr'ōd: <sup>h</sup> that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the

Var. Rend.—Vs. 7, 8. exactly—carefully R. V. 7. what . . . appeared—the time (or, duration) of the star which appeared, AL R. marg.; the time of the appearing star, ALLEN, ME. V. 8. search out exactly—See 'learned . . . exactly,' in v. 7. V. 9. in the east—at the rising, BE, ME, ALLEN; at its rising, PLUM. went before them—led them forward, BROAD, ME. V. 11. treasures—chests, ME, DeW.; chests or bales, AL; treasure-chests, BROAD; chests which held their treasures, ME;

Lord <sup>h</sup> through the prophet, saying, <sup>i</sup> Out of Ē'gypt did I call <sup>j</sup> my son.

16 Then Hēr'ōd, when he saw that he was <sup>k</sup> mocked of the <sup>l</sup> Wise-men, was exceeding <sup>m</sup> wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the <sup>n</sup> male children that were in <sup>o</sup> Bēth'lē-hēm, and in all the borders thereof, from two <sup>p</sup> years old and under, according to the time which he had exactly learned of the <sup>q</sup> Wise-men. 17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through <sup>r</sup> Jēr-ēm'āh the <sup>s</sup> prophet, saying, 18 <sup>t</sup> A <sup>u</sup> voice was heard in <sup>v</sup> Rā-māh,

<sup>w</sup> Weeping and great mourning,

Rā-chēl weeping for her children;

And she would not be <sup>x</sup> comforted, because they <sup>y</sup> are not.

19 But when Hēr'ōd was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Ē'gypt, saying, 20 Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the <sup>u</sup> land of Īs'ra-ēl: for they are dead that sought the young child's <sup>v</sup> life. 21 And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Īs'ra-ēl. 22 But when he heard that <sup>w</sup> Ār-chē-lā'ūs was reigning over <sup>x</sup> Jū-dæ'ā in the room of his <sup>y</sup> father Hēr'ōd, he was <sup>z</sup> afraid to go thither; and being <sup>a</sup> warned of <sup>b</sup> God in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of <sup>c</sup> Gāl'ī-lēe, 23 and came and

boxes or sacks, BRU. Vs. 12, 22. warned of God—divinely instructed, BROAD. V. 16. male children—So Syr. VULG. BEZA, LUTHER, WYCKLIFFE, TYNDALE. exactly carefully, R. V. 17. through—by, MOR. R.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 18. heard—So N B Z. Edd. (OL.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. TI. WH. NES.; add, 'lamentation,' and, (G D L), CUR.

h See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 3 Q. Hos. 11:1.  
 i Ex. 4:22f.

16  
 j Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
 k Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 l See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
 4 Gr. Magi.  
 Compare v. 1.  
 m Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 n Male Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 o Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.  
 p Year, Lev. 25:8.

17  
 q Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
 r Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.

18  
 5 Q. Jer. 31:15.  
 s Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 t Ramah, Jer. 31:15.  
 u Mourning, John 11:35.  
 v Rachel, Gen. 29:16.  
 w Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 z See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

20  
 y Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 z Life, Gen. 2:7.

22  
 a See "Herod," Mt. 14:3.  
 b Judas, John 4:47.  
 c Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 d Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 e See v. 12.  
 f Warning, Heb. 12:25.  
 g Galilee, Mt. 17:23.

- 23**  
 a City, Gen. 4:17.  
 b Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.  
 c See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
 1 Q. Is. 11:1 in the Heb.?  
 d See Mk. 1:24.

- 1**  
 e P. Vs. 1-12: Mk. 1:3-8; Lu. 3:2-17; comp. John 1:6-8, 19-28.  
 f Day, Lev. 25:8.

dwelt in a<sup>a</sup> city called \* Nāz-ā-rēth; that it might be fulfilled<sup>b</sup> which was spoken<sup>c</sup> through the prophets, <sup>1</sup> that he should be called a "Nāz-ā-rēne".

**3** And 'in those 'days cometh † John the Bāp<sup>c</sup>

Var. Rend.—V. 23. that . . . Nazarene—because he would be called a Nazarene. LUTHER; despised like a Nazarene. OL. LAN. W. BROAD. Nazarene—i.e. a 'netzer' or Branch with reference to Is. 11:1; *Fri. DeW. Me. Wo. Delitzsch*; a Nazarene (i.e. separate with some reference to the order of Nazirites Num. 6:1-20). Text: *J. McI. ERASMUS, BEZA, HO, WET. STEIN, GROTIUS*; the man of Nazareth. ME. BRU. Chap. 3.—V. 1. cometh comes forward, *AL*; steps forth, *HO*;

tist, <sup>o</sup> preaching in the <sup>h</sup> wilderness of <sup>4</sup> Jū-dæ-ā, saying, 2 <sup>1k</sup> Repent ye; for <sup>l</sup> the kingdom of <sup>m</sup> heaven is <sup>n</sup> at hand. 3 For this is he that was spoken of through<sup>o</sup> I-sā-ḥah the <sup>p</sup> prophet, saying,

appears, *BRU.*; came. *MOR.* V. 2. kingdom—hand—reign of heaven has come near. *BROAD.* heaven—the heavens, *ALLEN*. *BRU.* PLUM. V. 3. through—by, *MOR.* u. Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. And—So (*8 B C*), some cursives, some *OL. VULG.* CUR. *PESH.* WH. *NES.* *ALLEN*; omit, (*D E L*), late uncials, most cursives, *OL. (some)*, *MEMPH.* saying—So (*8*), *THEB.* *MEMPH.* TI. WH. *NES.* And saying, *C D L.* V. 3. through—So *8 B C D Edd.*; best cursives, *OL. VULG.*; by, (*EKL*).

- <sup>o</sup> Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>h</sup> Wilderness. Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Judæa, John 4:47.  
<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Repentance. Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 4:17.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>m</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Isaiah. Is. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Prophets. II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.

\* NAZARETH: A City of Galilee.—Mt. 2:23; 21:11; Mk. 1:9; Lu. 1:26. Built on a Hill—Lu. 4:29. Wicked and Despised City.—John 1:46. Their Unbelief.—Mt. 13:54-58.

Home of Joseph and Mary.—Lu. 1:26-30; 2:51.  
 Home of Christ.—Mt. 2:23; 4:13; 13:54; 21:11; 26:71; Mk. 1:9, 24; 6:1; 10:47; 14:67; 16:6; Lu. 2:51; 4:34; 18:37; 24:19; John 1:45, 46; 19:19; Acts 2:22; 3:6; 4:10; 6:14; 10:38; 22:8; 26:9. Christ rejected at—Mk. 6:1-6; Lu. 4:29.

† JOHN THE BAPTIST: Career.—Announcement of Birth—Lu. 1:5-25. Time in days of Herod the Great. a. c. 6—Lu. 1:5. Piety and old age of Zacharias and Elisabeth—Lu. 1:6 f. Barrenness of Elisabeth—Lu. 1:7. Zacharias a Priest in service when the angel Gabriel appears to him.—Lu. 1:8-13. The name of the child (John) given by the angel—Lu. 1:13. Forecast of the child's career made by the angel—Lu. 1:15-17. (Greatness, abstinence from strong drink, filled with the Holy Ghost from his birth, successful preacher of repentance, spirit and power of Elijah, reconciliation, righteousness among the people, preparing a people for the Lord). Doubt of Zacharias—Lu. 1:18. Punishment of Zacharias—Lu. 1:19-23. The conception by Elisabeth—Lu. 1:24 f. Meeting of Elisabeth and Mary—Mary told about Elisabeth—Lu. 1:26 f. Mary's visit to Elisabeth—Lu. 1:40. The leaping of the babe—Lu. 1:41. Inspiration of Elisabeth and her song to Mary—Lu. 1:41-45. Birth of John—b. c. 5 (or 6). Place: The hill-country of Judæa—Lu. 1:39, 57. Elisabeth congratulated by her friends—Lu. 1:58. Naming the child—Lu. 1:59-79. Circumcised the 8th day—Lu. 1:59. Effort of friends to name him Zacharias—Lu. 1:59. Protest of Elisabeth—Lu. 1:60. Appeal to Zacharias and his written reply—Lu. 1:61-63. Tongue of Zacharias loosed—Lu. 64-66. His inspired song—Lu. 1:67-79. (Two parts, gratitude to God for fulfilling his prophecy of redemption, 67-75, sketch in prophetic plan of the career of the Child, 76-79, as prophet, forerunner, preacher of remission of sins, bringing knowledge of the day-spring from on high for those in darkness.) The boy in the desert—Lu. 1:80.

Date of Beginning of John's Ministry.—Lu. 3:1 f. Fixed by Names of Imperial, Provincial and Ecclesiastical Rulers (Tiberius, Pilate, Herod, Antipas, Philip, Lyssanias, Annas and Caiaphas). Probably A. D. 25 or 26. Sphere of his first ministry the wilderness of Judæa around the Jordan—Mt. 3:1; Lu. 3:2 f.; Mk. 1:4.

Wins a New Name (The Baptist)—Mt. 3:1; Lu. 3:2 (*cf. merely* John in Mk. 1:4).

Message of John.—Word of God came to him—Lu. 3:2. Repentance and the Advent of the Kingdom—Mt. 3:2; Mk. 1:4; Lu. 3:3.

Fulfills the Prophecy of Isaiah and Malachi about the Forerunner of the Messiah.—Mt. 3:3; Mk. 1:2 f.; Lu. 3:4-6; Is. 40:3 f.; Mal. 3:1.

His New Ordinance.—Baptism of Repentance unto Remissions of Sins—Mk. 1:4; Lu. 3:3.

His Personal Appearance.—Mt. 3:4; Mk. 1:6. His Raiment and his Food.

First Results of his Ministry.—Great crowds from Judæa and Jerusalem—Mt. 3:5; Mk. 1:5. Confession of sin and

Baptism in the Jordan—Mt. 3:6; Mk. 1:5. Even crowds of Pharisees and Sadducees came—Mt. 3:7; Lu. 3:7. So came also publicans—Lu. 3:12. Soldiers also—Lu. 3:14.

Shows Relation Between Himself and the Messiah.—This when considered to be the Messiah himself by many—Lu. 3:15. Shows superiority of the Messiah by the baptism of the Holy Spirit and of fire and the separation of the wheat from the chaff—Mt. 3:11 f.; Mk. 1:7 f.; Lu. 3:16 f.

Baptizes Jesus as the Messiah.—Came for that purpose—Mt. 3:13; Mk. 1:9. John shrinks from doing it, recognizing the Messiah before the sign—Mt. 3:14; John 1:33. John submits after Christ's insistence—Mt. 3:15. The baptism in the Jordan, exact place unknown—Mk. 1:9.

Receives Embassy from the Sanhedrin.—At Bethany beyond Jordan—John 1:28. Sent by the Pharisees—John 1:25. Composed of Sadducees (priests and Levites)—John 1:19. Their object to learn who he really is, whether the Messiah or not—John 1:19-22. Disclaimers of John to be either the Messiah, Elijah (in person), or the Prophet (held by some to be distinct from the Messiah)—John 1:20-22. His description of himself as a voice crying in the wilderness—John 1:23 f. The embassy inquires therefore the reason for the new ordinance of baptism—John 1:25. The unknown Christ—John 1:26.

Identifies Jesus as the Messiah.—John 1:29-37. Testifies the first day that Jesus is the Lamb of God, the Sin Bearer for all the world—John 1:29. Repeats the superiority of Jesus to himself—John 1:30. Explains his baptizing as a Messianic manifestation—John 1:31. Confirms his judgment of Jesus by the coming of the Holy Spirit upon him—John 1:32. This was the pre-arranged sign of God for John's recognition of the Messiah—John 1:33. He has seen the sign and testifies therefore that Jesus is the Son of God (as the Father said at the baptism)—John 1:34. Renewed testimony on the second day—John 1:35 f. Effect on two disciples of John—John 1:37.

Effort of John's Disciples to make him jealous of Jesus.—John 3:23-30.

New Scene of John's Ministry, Aenon near to Salim (Samaria)—John 3:23. Why here! (still free and much water here)—John 3:23 f. Dispute of John's disciples with a Jew about purifying (difference between John's baptism and Jewish ablutions)—John 3:25. They tell John about the success of Jesus—John 3:26. The joy of John as the friend of the Bridegroom—John 3:27-30. *cf. also* John 4:1 f.

Teaches his Disciples to pray.—Lu. 11:1.

Rebukes Herod Antipas and Herodias for their Unlawful Marriage.—Lu. 3:13; Mt. 14:4; Mk. 6:18. Thrown into Prison by Herod Antipas—Mt. 4:12; 14:3; Mk. 1:14; 6:17; Lu. 3:20. Place Machærus—Josephus, *Ant.* 18, 5, 2.

Dependancy of John in Prison.—Hears the fame of Jesus as Worker of Miracles—Lu. 7:17 f.; Mt. 11:2. Doubt about the Messiahship of Jesus—Mt. 11:3; Lu. 7:19.

Response of Jesus.—Heals many for the benefit of the embassy—Lu. 7:21. Bids them report what they have seen and heard—Lu. 7:22; Mt. 11:4 f. Warns John against doubt about Jesus—Mt. 11:6; Lu. 7:23.

Death of John.—Mt. 14:5-12; Mk. 6:19-29; Lu. 9:9. Languished in prison a year or more. (*cf. Broadus* on Mt. 11:2, 14:3.) Hostility of Herodias to John—Mk. 6:19. Why John

1 Q. Is. 40:3.  
a Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
b See "Messen-  
ger," Mal. 2:7.  
c Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
d Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.  
e Comp. John  
1:23.  
f Lordship  
of Jesus,  
Lu. 2:21.  
g Paths, Is.  
40:14.  
h See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
i Il Ki. 1:8;  
comp. Zech.  
13:4.

<sup>1</sup> The <sup>a</sup> voice of <sup>b</sup> one <sup>c</sup> crying  
in the <sup>d</sup> wilderness,  
<sup>e</sup> Make ye ready the way of  
the <sup>f</sup> Lord,  
Make his <sup>g</sup> paths straight.  
4 Now John himself had <sup>h</sup> his  
raiment of <sup>i</sup> camel's <sup>a</sup> hair, and  
a <sup>b</sup> leathern girdle about his

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.). Make ye ready  
—So BROAD.; Prepare ALLEN, MOR.  
V. 4. Now John himself—So AL. ME.;  
And the same John, BRU. MOR.; And he,  
John, BROAD.; Now he, John, ALLEN.  
V. 5. the Jordan—Jordan, MOR. R. V. 6.  
confessing their sins—confessing them-  
selves sinners, AL.; if they confessed, FRI.

loins; and his <sup>n</sup> food was <sup>o</sup> lo-  
custs and <sup>p</sup> wild honey. 5 Then  
went out unto him <sup>q</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm,  
and all Jū-dæ-ā, and all <sup>r</sup> the  
region round about the <sup>s</sup> Jordan;  
6 and they were <sup>t</sup> baptized of  
him in the <sup>u</sup> river Jordan, <sup>v</sup> con-  
fessing their sins. 7 But when  
he saw many of the <sup>w</sup> Phār-ī-sēes

Var. Read.—V. 6. in the river Jor-  
dan—So (N B C Δ), best cursives, THEB.  
MEMPH. CUR. PESH. ORIG. WH.  
ALLEN; in Jordan (DEL), late uncials,  
cursives, OL. VULG. BRU.

j Camel, Job 1:3.  
k Hair, II Sam.  
14:26. [1:6.  
l Leather, Mk.  
m Loins, Is. 11:5.  
n Food, Gen. 9:3.  
o See "Insects,"  
Pr. 30:25.  
p Lev. 11:22.  
q Jerusalem, Ju-  
r Lu. 3:3.  
r Jordan, Josh.  
15:5.  
s Baptism,  
Rom. 6:3.  
t Rivers, Is.  
82:2.  
u Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
w Confession,  
Mt. 16:16.

was not killed at once—Mk. 6:20; Mt. 14:5. Occasion of his death a promise to Salome, the daughter of Herodias, whose dancing pleased him—Mt. 14:6 f.; Mk. 6:21-23. Put up to her demand of John's head by her mother—Mt. 14:8; Mk. 6:24 f. Regretful acquiescence of Herod—Mt. 14:9-11; Mk. 6:26-28. Burial of John's body by his disciples—Mt. 14:12; Mk. 6:29. Report his death to Jesus—Mt. 14:12.

**Estimates of John.**—People as a whole: Wonder if he is the Messiah—Lu. 3:15. Hold him as a Prophet—Mt. 11:9; 14:5; 21:26; Mk. 11:32; Lu. 7:26; 20:6. Some think he came to life in Jesus—Mt. 16:14; Mk. 8:28; Lu. 9:7, 19. Publicans: Accepted his baptism and endorsed the view of Jesus—Lu. 7:29. Sanhedrin: Once interested in him—John 1:19-27; 5:23. Rejoiced for a season—John 5:35. Fear his reputation with the people—Mt. 21:26; Mk. 11:32; Lu. 20:6 f. Pharisees and Lawyers: Reject his baptism and message—Lu. 7:30. Accused of having a demon—Mt. 11:18; Lu. 7:33. Herod Antipas: Fears that Jesus is John the Baptist come to life again—Mt. 14:2; Mk. 6:14. Jesus: John bore witness to the truth—John 5:33. A bright lamp—John 5:35. Testimony less than that of the Father—John 5:36. Not a reed in the wind—Mt. 11:7; Lu. 7:24. Not clothed in soft raiment—Mt. 11:8; Lu. 7:25. More than a prophet—Mt. 11:9; Lu. 7:26. Forerunner of Jesus—Mt. 11:10; Lu. 7:27. Paradox of his greatness—Mt. 11:11; Lu. 7:28. Epoch marking man, end of time of the Law and the Prophets—Mt. 11:13; Lu. 16:16. Was the promised Elijah in spirit—Mt. 11:14; 17:10-13; Mk. 9:11-13. His conduct justified by Jesus—Mt. 11:19; Lu. 7:35. Considers by implication that the baptism of John is from heaven—Mt. 21:25; Mk. 11:30; Lu. 20:4. For that reason he had received baptism from John over his protest—Mt. 3:14 f. John came in way of righteousness—Mt. 21:32. Promises baptism of the Holy Spirit in contrast to John's baptism of water—Acts 1:5. Peter: Mentions the baptism of Jesus by John beginning of Christ's ministry—Acts 1:22; 10:37. Paul: Preached before Christ began His ministry—Acts 13:24. Baptism of repentance—Acts 13:24. Felt his inferiority to Jesus—Acts 13:25. John the Evangelist: General estimate—John 1:6-15. Sent from God—John 1:6. Came to witness about Jesus—John 1:7. Not the Light himself—John 1:8. Identified Jesus as the Messiah and as superior to himself—John 1:15. Worked no miracles—John 10:41.

**Left Disciples.**—Argue about purifying while John is alive—John 3:25. Kept up the Jewish fasts—Mt. 9:14; Mk. 2:18. Complain to Jesus that His disciples do not fast—Mt. 9:14; Visit John in prison and serve him—Mt. 11:2; Lu. 7:19. Care for his body when dead—Mt. 14:12. Survive to the Apostolic period—Acts 18:25; 19:3. Some of them misunderstand John's teaching—Acts 19:3-5.

**Josephus.**—In his Ant. 18, 5, 2, gives a sketch of John from the political point of view, but he considers him a "good man" who "commanded the Jews to exercise virtue, both as to righteousness towards one another, and piety towards God, and so to come to baptism: for that the washing would be acceptable to Him, if they made use of it, not in order to the putting away of some sins, but for the purification of the body: supposing still that the soul was thoroughly purified beforehand by righteousness."

**Teaching.**—Repentance: Enjoined on all—Mt. 3:2. Request for his baptism—Mk. 1:4; Lu. 3:3. With reference to: Remission of Sins—Mk. 1:4; Lu. 3:3. Confession of sin required—Mt. 3:6; Mk. 1:5. Proof of repentance demanded

in the life—Mt. 3:8; Lu. 3:8. Kingdom of Heaven: Announced as near—Mt. 3:2. A reason for repentance—Mt. 3:2. Indictment of Pharisaism and Sadduceeism: Called Offspring of Vipers—Mt. 3:7; Lu. 3:7 (to the multitude under the domination of the Pharisees and Sadducees). Self-complacent attitude as descendants of Abraham denounced—Mt. 3:9; Lu. 3:8. Judgment already at hand—Mt. 3:10; Lu. 3:9. Liberality: Enjoined on the multitudes—Lu. 3:10 f. Extortions: Denounced on the part of the publicans—Lu. 3:12 f. Violence and discontent: Condemned on the part of the soldiers—Lu. 3:14.

**Estimate of Self.**—Proper conception of himself in relation to Christ—Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:7; Lu. 3:13 f.; John 1:15 f.; 19:26, 30; 3:27-30.

**Doctrine of the Messiah.**—The long-promised Messiah is at hand—Mt. 3:3; Mk. 1:2 f.; Lu. 3:4-6. Comes for judgment—Mt. 3:10-12; Mk. 1:8; Lu. 3:9, 16 f. A double baptism of the Holy Spirit and of fire—Mt. 3:11; Lu. 3:16. The Passover Lamb bearing the sin of the world—John 1:29, 36. The Son of God—John 1:34. Jesus the true Messiah—Mt. 3:14; John 1:33; 3:28. The Bridegroom—John 3:29. His star to increase while John's fades—John 3:29. Already among the Jews, but not recognized by them—John 1:26.

**The Holy Spirit.**—Taught that the Messiah would baptize with the Holy Spirit—Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:8; Lu. 3:16; John 1:33. Saw the Holy Spirit descend upon Jesus as a dove out of heaven—John 1:32 f.

\* **PHARISEES:** Name.—Separated people, from Heb. *Parash*; separated not merely from the Gentiles, but from the common mass of Jews.

**Origin.**—The exact date is not known. They undoubtedly succeed the *Chasidim*, or Pious Party, who supported Mattathias in his rebellion against Antiochus Epiphanes, who sought to Hellenize the Jews (B.C. 167). Josephus (Antiquities xiii, v. 9.) traces the Pharisees and Sadducees as distinct parties to the time of Jonathan Maccabeus. But he first calls their names in the reign of John Hyrcanus I (B.C. 135-105).

**History.**—They strive with the Sadducees for supremacy. John Hyrcanus leaves the Pharisees for the Sadducees. The strife between Alexander Jannæus and the Pharisees is bitter. Salome Alexandra restores the Pharisees to power. The Psalms of Solomon show the hopes of the Pharisees at this time. The Pharisees lose political power, though still represented in the Sanhedrin. They gain and hold popular favor. They survive the destruction of the Temple and Jerusalem. They find power in the synagogue and the Scribes. The Talmud is the expression of Pharisaism, which is still powerful among the Jews. They are at the acme of spiritual power when Jesus comes.

**Teachings.**—In brief they held to the immortality of the soul, the future judgment, the existence of angels and spirits, the resurrection of the body, the coming of a temporal Messiah. There were many apocalyptic features in their Messianic Kingdom. Hence they often challenge Jesus.

**Hypocrisy.**—This undue emphasis on the external naturally led to hypocrisy on a large scale. This fact explains the harsh language used about them by John the Baptist (Mt. 3:7) and Jesus—Mt. 5:20; 6:2 f.; 12:31, 34; Mk. 12:40; Lu. 11:39, 44; 16:15; 20:47; Mt. 23:13-36.

**Rejected John the Baptist.**—Came to hear John preach, but

7  
1 Or, for baptism.  
a Ch. 12:34; 23:33.  
b See "Serpents," II Cor. 11:3.  
c Warning.  
d Heb. 12:25.  
e I Thess. 1:10.  
f See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
g Anger, Pr. 15:1.

8  
a Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40.  
b Acts 26:20.  
2 Or, your repentance.

9  
f See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
g John 8:33, 39. k Abraham, Gen. 11:27. l Father, Ex. 21:15. m John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1. n God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.

and \*Sād'dū-çees coming<sup>1</sup> to his baptism, he said unto them, Ye offspring<sup>2</sup> of vipers, who<sup>3</sup> warned you to flee from<sup>4</sup> the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore<sup>5</sup> fruit<sup>6</sup> worthy of<sup>7</sup> repentance: 9 and think not to say within yourselves, We have<sup>8</sup> Abraham to our father: for<sup>9</sup> I say unto you, that<sup>10</sup> God is able of these

Var. Read.—V. 7. offspring—brood, Var.; generation. MOR. offspring of vipers; cunning malignant men. MS. V. 10. And lieth—And already the axe is laid. ALLEN. the axe lieth—is the axe laid. MOR. R. even now—already, Var.

stones to raise up<sup>11</sup> children unto Abraham. 10 And even now the<sup>12</sup> axe lieth at the root of the<sup>13</sup> trees: every tree therefore that<sup>14</sup> bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the<sup>15</sup> fire. 11 I indeed<sup>16</sup> baptize you<sup>17</sup> in<sup>18</sup> water unto<sup>19</sup> repentance: but<sup>20</sup> he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose<sup>21</sup> shoes<sup>22</sup> I am not<sup>23</sup> worthy

Var. Read.—V. 7. his—So (D E L). ALLEN: omū (M B). THEB. ORIG. LA. TI. TR. WE. WH. NES. V. 8. fruit—So (M B C D). late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.: fruits (L), some cursives, CUR. PESH.

o Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
p Children, Gen. 3:16.  
10  
q Axe, I Sam. 13:20.  
r Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
s Ch. 7:19.  
t See "Reaping what we sow," Gal. 6:7.  
u Fire, Lev. 10:2.

11  
v See John 1:26.  
w Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
x Or, with.  
y Water, Ps. 95:5.  
z Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

z See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21. a Shoes, Josh. 5:15. b Humility. Pr. 15:33. 4 Gr. sufficient.

called by him offspring of vipers—Mt. 3:7. Sent a committee to investigate John—John 1:25. For a season rejoiced in his sight—John 5:35. But refused his baptism—Lu. 7:30. Once had fellowship with some disciples of John—Mt. 9:14; Mk. 2:18; Lu. 5:33. Fear the power of John over the people—Mt. 21:26; Mk. 11:32; Lu. 20:6.

Pharisaic Atmosphere.—When Jesus began His work, he was in a world dominated by Pharisaic traditions. This was true of Galilee as well as Judea.

Nobler Types of Pharisees.—Not all Pharisees were of the worst kind. Many of their teachings were true and in harmony with the spirit of the Old Testament. Joseph and Mary, Simeon and Anna, probably reflected the better phase of Pharisaic piety. Gamaliel was neither the worst nor the best.

Bitterness towards Jesus.—The hostility toward Jesus began very early; according to John, at the first visit to Jerusalem during the ministry of Christ—John 2:16 ff. But Nicodemus, a Pharisee, rose above the opposition enough to come to see Jesus by night—John 3:1. They early become jealous of the popularity of Jesus—John 4:1 ff. They dislike His claim to power to forgive sins, and consider it blasphemy—Mt. 9:3; Mk. 2:6 ff.; Lu. 5:21. They murmur at His social freedom with publicans and sinners—Mt. 9:11; Mk. 2:16; Lu. 5:30, 31. They complain that disciples of Jesus do not observe stated fasts—Mt. 9:14; Mk. 2:18; Lu. 5:33. They accuse Christ of working His miracles by the power of the Prince of the demons—Mt. 9:34; 11:19; 12:24 ff.; Mk. 3:22 ff.; Lu. 11:14 ff. They attack Him for violating their rules of sabbath observance—Mt. 12:2; 10; Mk. 2:23; 3:2; Lu. 6:5, 7; 13:14 ff.; John 5:10, 18; 9:13 ff. Join with Herodians to kill Him—Mk. 3:6. With the Sadducees to tempt Him—Mt. 15:1. With Herodians—Mt. 22:15; Mk. 12:13. Sadducees—Mt. 22:23, 34; Mk. 12:18; Lu. 22:27. To entrap Him Pharisees and Sadducees plot his death—Mt. 27:62; John 18:3. They accuse Jesus of blasphemy in claiming equality with God—John 5:18; 10:33. And finally for calling Himself the Messiah, the Son of God—Mt. 26:63 ff.; Mk. 14:61 ff. They ridicule Jesus—John 7:48. They accuse Jesus of being a Samaritan and having a demon—John 8:4, 48. They try to entrap Him on many points like: *Eternal Life*—Lu. 10:25 ff. *Divorce*—Mt. 19:3; Mk. 10:2. *The Greatest Commandment*—Mt. 22:34 ff.; Mk. 12:28 ff. *Tribute to Caesar*—Mt. 22:15 ff.; Mk. 12:13 ff.; Lu. 22:19 ff. They often ask for a sign from heaven, as in Mt. 12:38; 16:1; Mk. 8:11; John 6:30. They challenge His authority—Mt. 21:23, 45; Mk. 12:27; Lu. 20:1. They mock at Christ on the cross—Mt. 27:41 ff. They put a guard by the tomb of Christ—Mt. 27:62 ff. They agree to bribe the soldiers to conceal the fact of the resurrection of Christ—Mt. 28:13 ff.

Denounced by Jesus.—As hypocrites—Mt. 6:2-18; 15:7; 23:13-29. As not in the Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 4:30. As offspring of vipers—Mt. 12:34; 23:33. As inwardly wicked—Lu. 11:39-40. As an adulterous generation—Mt. 12:39; 16:4. As blind guides—Mt. 15:14; 23:16, 19, 24, 26. As *whited sepulchres*—Mt. 23:27. As more careless of the

Kingdom than publicans and harlots—Mt. 21:31 ff. As unworthy of Moses' seat, which they held—Mt. 23:2 ff. As loving praise—Mt. 23:6 ff. As making their proselytes worse than they were themselves—Mt. 23:15. As unworthy of the Kingdom, which shall be taken away from them—Mt. 21:43 ff.

Attitude towards the Apostles.—Indifferent toward them when they merely proclaimed the resurrection of Jesus, a doctrine held by the Pharisees. So Gamaliel opposed the death of the apostles—Acts 5:34-40. Resentment towards Stephen—he accented, as Jesus, the spiritual character of worship independent of place or mere ceremony. Hence Pharisees (Elders, Scribes—Acts 6:12) arraigned Stephen before the Sanhedrin and compassed his death—Acts 6:10-7:60.

Hatred of Paul.—After his conversion and return to Jerusalem, the Pharisees sought to kill him as a renegade Pharisee—Acts 9:29. It is the Pharisaic Jews who oppose Paul all over the world—See Acts Chaps. 13-28. It is Pharisaic Jews from Ephesus who raise the cry against Paul in Jerusalem—Acts 21:27. Before the Sanhedrin Paul claims to be a Pharisee, as he was, on the point of the resurrection from the dead, to divide the Sanhedrin—Acts 23:6 ff. They assert Paul's innocence for the moment—Acts 23:9. But later join in the effort to kill him—Acts 24:1.

Pharisaic Pride.—Shared in by Paul once—Acts 22:3 ff.; 26:5; Gal. 1:14; Phil. 3:6.

\*SADDUCEES: Origin of Name.—Very uncertain, though now generally derived from the proper name Zadok, followers of Zadok. Derivation from word meaning "righteous" now given up by most scholars.

Priestly Extraction.—Not all priests were Sadducees, but all Sadducees were priests.

Aristocrats.—The Pharisees had more sympathy with the people, up to a certain extent. But the Sadducees were distinctly aristocratic. They belonged to the high priestly class (chief priests).

Connection with Sanhedrin.—In the time of Christ they formed a majority of the Sanhedrin and the high priests. Annas and Caiaphas were Sadducees. They held the power that remained to the Jews.

Sympathy with Hellenism.—They succeeded the priestly Hellenizing party of Jason and Menelaus and favored adoption of Greek customs in opposition to the Pharisees.

Origin.—Their first appearance was in connection with John Hyrcanus I (B. C. 135-105) whom they won away from the Pharisees because of their more liberal attitude. A bitter fight ensued between Pharisees and Sadducees for power. Now one side, now the other, was victorious. But finally the Romans robbed the Jews of political rule. Then Pharisees remained the chief ecclesiastical teachers (scribes), while the Sadducees held the reins of ecclesiastical power (priests).

Teachings.—They were more political than religious, cared nothing for the oral traditions of the Pharisees. They denied the resurrection of the body (Mt. 22:23; Mk. 12:18; Lu. 20:27; Acts 4:1, 2; 23:8). They did not believe in angels or spirits



<sup>a</sup> John 1:33.  
<sup>b</sup> Baptism of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>1</sup> Or. with.

<sup>c</sup> Fan, Lu. 3:17.  
<sup>d</sup> Hand, Gen. 15:12.  
<sup>e</sup> Threshing-floor, Job 6:37.  
<sup>f</sup> See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 13:30.  
<sup>h</sup> Wheat, Ex. 9:32.

<sup>i</sup> See "The Righteous," Pt. 24:4.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>k</sup> Chaff, Job 21:18.  
<sup>l</sup> See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.  
<sup>n</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.

<sup>o</sup> P. Va. 13-17: Mk. 1:9-11; Lu. 3:21, 22; comp. John 1:31-34.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 2:22.  
<sup>r</sup> Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
<sup>s</sup> Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
<sup>t</sup> John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

<sup>u</sup> Or. me.  
<sup>v</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>y</sup> Baptism, Rom. 6:3. [95:5].  
<sup>z</sup> Water, Ps. 136:1.  
<sup>aa</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.

<sup>ab</sup> John 1:32. <sup>ac</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

(Acts 23:8). They denied foreordination or fate (Josephus, Ant. xiii. v. 9; War. ii. viii. 14).

**Denounced by John the Baptist.**—(Cf. Mt. 3:7) as no better than the Pharisees. Joined with the Pharisees in embassy to John the Baptist (John 1:19).

**Hated the Pharisees.**—They sat with Pharisees in the Sanhedrin, but were ready for an explosion on occasion. Cf. Acts 5:34-39; 23:7-10.

**Rejected and persecuted Jesus.**—Mentioned by name in the Gospels on but three occasions, but really meant by chief priests (and Pharisees) as in John 7:32, 45; 11:47; Mt. 21:45. Sadducees aroused against Christ much later than the Pharisees and largely on political grounds. They hate the Pharisees, but Jesus more. So they finally join with their old enemies against Jesus in tempting him with a demand for a sign from heaven—Mt. 16:1. They tried to arrest Jesus at the Feast of the Tabernacles—John 7:32, 45. The raising of Lazarus from the dead angered the Sadducees (chief priests) very much—John 11:47. Caiaphas (a Sadducee) offers a solution of the problem of Jesus, his death for personal and political reasons—John 11:48-50. They were enraged by the triumphal entry and entrance into the Temple itself—Mt. 21:15. The cleansing of the Temple angers them again so that they challenge the authority of Jesus—Mt. 21:23; Mk. 11:27 f.

to bear: <sup>a</sup> he shall <sup>b</sup> baptize you <sup>1</sup> in the Holy Spirit and <sup>in</sup> fire: 12 whose <sup>c</sup> fan is in his <sup>d</sup> hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his <sup>e</sup> threshing-floor; and he will <sup>f</sup> gather his <sup>g</sup> wheat into the <sup>h</sup> garner, but the <sup>i</sup> chaff he will burn up with <sup>m</sup> unquenchable <sup>n</sup> fire.

13 <sup>o</sup> Then cometh <sup>p</sup> Jēz'sūs <sup>q</sup> from <sup>r</sup> Gāl'ī-lēe to the <sup>s</sup> Jordan unto <sup>t</sup> John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 But Jēz'sūs answering said unto him, Suffer <sup>u</sup> it now: for thus it becometh us to <sup>v</sup> fulfil all <sup>w</sup> righteousness. Then he suffereth him. 16 And Jēz'sūs, when he was <sup>x</sup> baptized, went up straightway from the <sup>y</sup> water: and lo, the <sup>z</sup> heavens were opened <sup>aa</sup> unto him, and <sup>ab</sup> he saw the <sup>ac</sup> Spirit of

Var. Read.—V. 11, in (three times)—So BROAD. HO. ME. Mcl. a marg.; with, Al. DeW. ALLEN. SLA. MOR. a. Spirit—Ghost, r. V. 12. fan—i.e. winnowing fan, Var. floor—i.e. threshing-floor, Var. V. 14. would have hindered—began to prevent, Al. DeW.; tried to forbid, ALLEN. BRU.; was hindering, SLA. BROAD. ME. V. 15. it—me, BROAD.; me (alt.), SLA.; it, ALLEN. now—So BROAD. SLA. ALLEN; just once, Mcl.; as yet, Al. Mc.; for this once, Be. DeW. Chap. 4.—V. 1. of—by, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 3. the Son—command—God's Son, say, ALLEN. V. 4. But—And, ALLEN. by (twice)—upon, ALLEN. word—utterance, ALLEN. out of—through, ALLEN. V. 5. be set

Var. Read.—V. 14. John—So ALLEN. BRU.; omit (K B). THEB. EUS. TI. WH. NES. BROAD. V. 16. unto him—So C. La. Mcl. ALLEN; omit, N. B. La. T. W. WH. and (last)—omit (K B). OL. MSS. VULG. MSS. MEMPH. TI. WH. NES. Chap. 4.—V. 1. up—omit, LATIN VERSION. PESH. ALLEN. V. 5. set—So (K B C D Z), best cursives, THEB. OL. VULG. ALLEN; set forth (E K L), late uncials, most cursives, BRU.

y Life, Gen. 2:7. z Words, Pr. 15:23. a Wound of God, John 6:63. b Mouth, Gen. 8:11. 5 See "Jerusalem," Lu. 1:8. d Ch. 27:33; Neh. 11:1, 18; comp. Dan. 9:24. e Holiness, Eph. 4:24. f City, Gen. 4:17. 7 Gr. wing. g Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

Lu. 20:1 f. They seek to catch Jesus in a tangle about the resurrection—Mt. 22:23; Mk. 12:18; Lu. 20:27. The Pharisees rejoice at the defeat of the Sadducees—Mt. 22:34. They take a leading part in the condemnation of Jesus by the Sanhedrin, being a majority of the body. Cf. Annas and his treatment of Jesus—John 18:13; 19:19. Caiaphas was chief prosecutor—Mt. 26:57, 63, 65. They are active in the charges before Pilate—Mt. 27:12; Mk. 15:3. They stir the multitude to ask for Barabbas instead of Jesus—Mt. 27:20; Mk. 15:11. They mock Jesus on the Cross—Mt. 27:41; Mk. 15:31; Lu. 23:35. They join with the Pharisees in demanding a guard over the body of Jesus—Mt. 27:62. They use bribery on the Roman guard to conceal the fact of the resurrection of Jesus—Mt. 28:11.

**Condemned by Jesus.**—Along with the Pharisees (Mt. 15:6, 12), unworthy to have the Kingdom of God—Mt. 21:43, 45. As in great error about the resurrection in the case of Jesus—Acts 4:1 f. Filled with jealousy at the success of the apostles—Acts 5:17. Wished to kill them after Peter's speech—Acts 5:33. Result apparently led to conversion of some Sadducees—Acts 6:7 (priests), though not all priests were Sadducees.

**Oppose Paul.**—Before the Sanhedrin Paul took the Pharisaic view of the resurrection and arrayed against him the Sadducees in the body—Acts 23:6 ff.

<sup>a</sup> God descending as a <sup>d</sup> dove, and coming upon him; 17 and lo, a <sup>e</sup> voice out of the heavens, saying, <sup>f</sup> This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well <sup>h</sup> pleased.

4 <sup>g</sup> Then was Jēz'sūs led up of the Spirit into the <sup>i</sup> wilderness to be <sup>k</sup> tempted of the <sup>l</sup> devil. 2 And when he had <sup>m</sup> fasted <sup>o</sup> forty <sup>p</sup> days and forty <sup>q</sup> nights, he afterward <sup>r</sup> hungered. 3 And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these <sup>s</sup> stones become <sup>t</sup> bread. 4 But he answered and said, It is <sup>u</sup> written, <sup>v</sup> Man shall not <sup>w</sup> live by bread alone, but by every <sup>x</sup> word that proceedeth out of the <sup>y</sup> mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him into <sup>z</sup> the holy <sup>aa</sup> city; and he set him on the <sup>ab</sup> pinnacle of the <sup>ac</sup> temple,

—placed, ALLEN. pinnacle—gable or pointed roof, Bl. Al.; parapet, Mc. Mcl. BROAD.; wing, ALLEN; winglet, BRU.; ridge, FRI. WI.; roof, KEIM; DeW. is doubtful.

Var. Read.—V. 14. John—So ALLEN. BRU.; omit (K B). THEB. EUS. TI. WH. NES. BROAD. V. 16. unto him—So C. La. Mcl. ALLEN; omit, N. B. La. T. W. WH. and (last)—omit (K B). OL. MSS. VULG. MSS. MEMPH. TI. WH. NES. Chap. 4.—V. 1. up—omit, LATIN VERSION. PESH. ALLEN. V. 5. set—So (K B C D Z), best cursives, THEB. OL. VULG. ALLEN; set forth (E K L), late uncials, most cursives, BRU.

y Life, Gen. 2:7. z Words, Pr. 15:23. a Wound of God, John 6:63. b Mouth, Gen. 8:11. 5 See "Jerusalem," Lu. 1:8. d Ch. 27:33; Neh. 11:1, 18; comp. Dan. 9:24. e Holiness, Eph. 4:24. f City, Gen. 4:17. 7 Gr. wing. g Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

Lu. 20:1 f. They seek to catch Jesus in a tangle about the resurrection—Mt. 22:23; Mk. 12:18; Lu. 20:27. The Pharisees rejoice at the defeat of the Sadducees—Mt. 22:34. They take a leading part in the condemnation of Jesus by the Sanhedrin, being a majority of the body. Cf. Annas and his treatment of Jesus—John 18:13; 19:19. Caiaphas was chief prosecutor—Mt. 26:57, 63, 65. They are active in the charges before Pilate—Mt. 27:12; Mk. 15:3. They stir the multitude to ask for Barabbas instead of Jesus—Mt. 27:20; Mk. 15:11. They mock Jesus on the Cross—Mt. 27:41; Mk. 15:31; Lu. 23:35. They join with the Pharisees in demanding a guard over the body of Jesus—Mt. 27:62. They use bribery on the Roman guard to conceal the fact of the resurrection of Jesus—Mt. 28:11.

**Condemned by Jesus.**—Along with the Pharisees (Mt. 15:6, 12), unworthy to have the Kingdom of God—Mt. 21:43, 45. As in great error about the resurrection in the case of Jesus—Acts 4:1 f. Filled with jealousy at the success of the apostles—Acts 5:17. Wished to kill them after Peter's speech—Acts 5:33. Result apparently led to conversion of some Sadducees—Acts 6:7 (priests), though not all priests were Sadducees.

**Oppose Paul.**—Before the Sanhedrin Paul took the Pharisaic view of the resurrection and arrayed against him the Sadducees in the body—Acts 23:6 ff.

<sup>c</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Dove, Gen. 8:10.

<sup>e</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 12:18; 17:5; Mk. 9:7; Lu. 9:35; comp. Is. 42:1.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Or, This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased. See ch. 12:18.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Pleasure," II Tim. 3:4.

<sup>j</sup> P. Va. 1-11; Mk. 1:12, 13; Ln. 4:1-13.  
<sup>k</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.

<sup>n</sup> Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. Ex. 34:28; I Ki. 19:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Forty Days, Ez. 4:16.  
<sup>q</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Night, Ps. 119:2.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [8:3].  
<sup>t</sup> Hunger, Deut.

<sup>u</sup> Stones, Ex. 34:1. [3:19].  
<sup>v</sup> Bread, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>x</sup> Gr. loaves.

<sup>y</sup> See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>z</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>aa</sup> Q. Deut. 8:3.

<sup>ab</sup> Q. Deut. 8:3.  
<sup>ac</sup> Q. Deut. 8:3.

6  
a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b Son, Gen. 21:19.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
1 Q. Ps. 91:11, 12.  
e Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
f Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
g Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
h Stone, Ex. 34:1.

7  
2 Q. Deut. 6:16.  
i God, Gen. 1:1.  
8  
j Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
k See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
m See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
n World, Rev. 10:6.  
o Glory, Ps. 7:5.

9  
p See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.  
3 See marginal note on ch. 2:2.

10  
4 Q. Deut. 6:13.

11  
q Ch. 26:53; Lu. 22:42.  
r Minister, Acts 15:39.

12  
s John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
t Ch. 14:3; Mk. 1:14; Lu. 3:20; comp. John 3:24.  
u Mk. 1:14; Lu. 4:14; comp. John 1:43; 2:11.  
v Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

13  
w Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.

6 and saith unto him, If<sup>a</sup> thou art the <sup>b</sup> Son of <sup>c</sup> God, cast thyself down: for it is <sup>d</sup> written,

<sup>1</sup> He shall give his <sup>e</sup> angels charge concerning thee:

and, On their <sup>f</sup> hands they shall bear thee up, Lest haply thou dash thy <sup>g</sup> foot against a <sup>h</sup> stone.

7 Jē'sūs said unto him, Again it is written, <sup>2</sup> Thou shalt not make trial of the <sup>i</sup> Lord thy God.

8 Again, the <sup>j</sup> devil taketh <sup>k</sup> him unto an exceeding high <sup>l</sup> mountain, and showeth him all the <sup>m</sup> kingdoms of the <sup>n</sup> world, and the <sup>o</sup> glory of them; 9 and he said unto him, <sup>p</sup> All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and <sup>q</sup> worship me. 10 Then saith Jē'sūs unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, <sup>r</sup> Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him; and behold,

Var. Rend.—V. 6. the Son of God—God's son, Var.; God's Son, ALLEN. He . . . charge—that His angels He charges, ALLEN. On their—upon (their), ALLEN. Lest . . . stone—lest Thou strike against a stone thy foot, MOR. ALLEN. V. 7. make trial—tempt, ALLEN. r. V. 10. Get thee hence—Away, ALLEN. only—alone, ALLEN. V. 11. ministered—were ministering, ALLEN. V. 12. Now—And, ALLEN. delivered up—passed on, BROAD. withdrew—departed, MOR. ALLEN. V. 13. leaving Nazareth—having left Nazara, ALLEN. dwelt in Capernaum—settled at Capernaum, ALLEN. by the sea—on the lake, ALLEN. borders—districts, ALLEN. V. 14. that—in order that, ALLEN. through—by, MOR. r. V. 15. and the—omit, ALLEN. Toward—So Me. Mcl. way of, ALLEN. BROAD. MOR. beyond—over, ALLEN. Gentiles—nations, ALLEN. V. 16. that sat—which (was) sit-

<sup>q</sup> angels came and <sup>r</sup> ministered unto him.

12 Now when he heard that <sup>s</sup> John was delivered up, <sup>t</sup> he withdrew into <sup>u</sup> Gāl'ī-lēe; 13 and leaving <sup>v</sup> Nāz'ā-rēth, he came and <sup>w</sup> dwelt in <sup>x</sup> Cā-pēr-nā-ūm, which is by the <sup>y</sup> sea, in the borders of <sup>z</sup> Zēb'ū-lūn and <sup>aa</sup> Nāph'tā-li: 14 that <sup>ab</sup> it might be fulfilled which was spoken through <sup>ac</sup> I-sā'qāh the <sup>ad</sup> prophet, saying, 15 <sup>ae</sup> The <sup>af</sup> land of Zēb'ū-lūn and the land of Nāph'tā-li,

<sup>ag</sup> Toward the sea, beyond the <sup>ah</sup> Jordan,

Gāl'ī-lēe of the <sup>ai</sup> Gēn'tiles, 16 <sup>aj</sup> The people that sat in <sup>ak</sup> darkness

Saw a great <sup>al</sup> light, And to them that sat in the region and <sup>am</sup> shadow of <sup>an</sup> death,

To them did light spring up. 17 <sup>ao</sup> From that time began Jē'sūs to <sup>ap</sup> preach, and to say, <sup>aq</sup> Repent ye; for the <sup>ar</sup> kingdom of <sup>as</sup> heaven is at <sup>at</sup> hand.

ting, ALLEN. to them that sat—for those sitting, ALLEN. To . . . up—light rose for them, ALLEN. did spring—sprang, Var. AL. arose, BROAD. V. 17. ye—omit, ALLEN, MOR. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 10. hence—So (N B C Δ), some cursives, OL. MSS. THEB. PESH. ORIG. IREN.; Away, ALLEN; add, behind me (D E L), most cursives, most OL. MSS. CUR. V. 12. he—So (N B C D Z), some cursives, VULG. (MSS.) MEMPH. ORIG. ALLEN; Jesus (C E K L), late uncials, cursives, most OL. SYR. BRU. V. 13. Nazareth—So (N D L), late uncials, cursives, many OL. MSS. VULG. MEMPH. ORIG.; Nazara, B (K) Z. Ti. Tr. Wc. WH. 33. ORIG. NES. Capernaum—So (C E K L), late uncials, cursives; Capharnaum, N B D Z. Edd. 33. VULG. MEMPH. ORIG. WH. NES. ALLEN.

z Mk. 1:21; 2:1; Lu. 4:23, 31; John 2:12; 4:46 f.; comp. Ch. 11:23.  
v Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.  
z Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
a See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
b See "Tribes," Num. 36:9.

14  
c See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
d Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
e Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
f Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

15  
5 Q. Is. 9:1, 2.  
o Land, Gen. 23:15.  
6 Gr. *The way of the sea*.  
h Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
i Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
7 Gr. *nations*: and so elsewhere.

16  
j See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
k Darkness, Job 38:9.  
l Light, Ps. 74:16.  
m Shadow, Col. 2:17.  
n Death, Rom. 5:12.

17  
o See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
p Mk. 1:14, 15.  
q Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
r See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
s Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
t See ch. 3:2.  
u Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
v Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
w See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

\* WORSHIP: Of Jehovah.—Ex. 20:3; I Chr. 29:30; II Chr. 7:3; Neh. 8:6; 9:3; Job 1:20; Is. 27:13; John 12:20; Acts 24:11; I Cor. 14:25; Heb. 1:6; Rev. Ch. 4.

Of Jesus.—Mt. 2:2, 8, 11; 8:2; 9:18; 14:33; 15:25; 28:9, 17; Mk. 5:6; Lu. 24:52; John 9:38; Rev. 7:9, 10.

With an Offering.—Gen. 22:5; Ex. 24:1, 5; Deut. 26:10. Before One Altar—II Chr. 32:12; Ps. 95:6; 99:5; 132:7; Jer. 7:2; 26:2.

Toward the Temple.—Ps. 5:7; 138:2; Ex. 46:2, 3. In the Beauty of Holiness.—I Chr. 16:29; Ps. 27:4; 29:2; 96:9.

With Song and Music.—Ps. 66:4; 100:1-4; II Chr. 5:12-14; 29:27-30; Ezra 3:10, 11; Is. 30:29; Rev. 5:8-14; 15:2-4.

In Spirit.—John 4:23, 24; Phil. 3:3.

Universal Worship.—Ps. 22:27-29; 86:9; Is. 49:7; 66:23; John 4:20-24; Phil. 2:10, 11. From the gods.—Ps. 97:7.

Works of Men's Hands.—Ps. 115:4-8; Is. 2:8, 20; 44:15; 46:6; Jer. 44:15-19; Mic. 5:13; Acts 19:24-27; Rev. 9:20. Vain Worship.—Mt. 15:9; Mk. 7:7; Col. 2:18.

Ignorant Worship.—John 4:22; Acts 17:23-25.

Of Calves and Images.—Ex. 32:8; I Ki. 12:28, 29; Dan. 3:5, 10, 15, 18; Acts 7:41.

Host of Heaven.—II Ki. 21:3; II Chr. 33:3; Ea. 8:16; Zeph. 1:4, 5; Acts 7:42.

Of Men.—Acts 10:25; 14:12-18.

Of the Beast.—Rev. 13:1-8; 16:2; 19:20; 20:4.

Other Gods.—Deut. 17:3; 29:26; I Ki. 9:9; 11:33; II Ki. 19:37; 21:21; II Chr. 7:22; Jer. 1:16; 8:2; 16:11; 22:9. Goddesses: Diana—Acts 19:24-28. Diana of the Ephesians—not the Greek Diana. Both are named Artemis, but the other was the Maiden-goddess—a Huntress—the Moon Goddess, Sister of Apollo, the Sun-god. She represented perpetual virginity, while Diana of the Ephesians was a

**18**  
**a** P. Vs. 18-22: Mk. 1:16-20; Comp. Lu. 5:2-11; John 1:40-42.  
**b** Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
**c** Galilee, Mt. 17:22. [22:21].  
**d** Jesus, Lu. 4:22.  
**e** Andrew, See "Apostles," Mt. 1:15.  
**f** Net, Ps. 25:15.  
**g** Fishermen, Mk. 1:16.  
**19**  
**h** Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
**i** See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
**j** See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
**21**  
**k** Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
**l** James, Jas. 1:1.  
**m** Or, Jacob.  
**n** Zebedee, Mk. 1:20.  
**o** John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
**p** Ships, I Ki. 9:26. [21:15].  
**q** Father, Ex. 23  
**2** Some ancient authorities read *he*.  
**r** Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
**s** Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
**t** Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
**u** Gospel, Mk. 10:15.  
**v** Or, good tidings; and so elsewhere.  
**w** Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**x** Healing, Jer. 30:13.

18 And walking by <sup>a</sup>the sea of <sup>c</sup>Gāl'ī-lēe, <sup>e</sup>he saw two brethren, <sup>\* Si'mōn</sup> who is called Peter, and <sup>c</sup>Andrew his brother, casting a <sup>f</sup>net into the sea; for they were <sup>g</sup>fishers. 19 And he saith unto <sup>a</sup>them, Come ye after me, and I will make you <sup>i</sup>fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left the nets, and followed him. 21 And going on from thence he saw two other <sup>k</sup>brethren, <sup>l</sup>James the son of <sup>m</sup>Zēb'ē-dēe, and <sup>n</sup>John his brother, in the <sup>o</sup>boat with Zēb'ē-dēe their <sup>p</sup>father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

23 And <sup>q</sup>Jē'sūs went about in all Gāl'ī-lēe, <sup>r</sup>teaching in their <sup>s</sup>synagogues, and <sup>t</sup>preaching the <sup>u</sup>gospel of the <sup>v</sup>kingdom, and <sup>w</sup>healing

**Var. Rend.**—V. 18. net—casting-net. Var. V. 23. went . . . all—passed through the whole of, ALLEN. gospel—good news, ALLEN. all manner of (twice)—every, ALLEN. V. 24. report—rumour, ALLEN. were sick—in evil plight, ALLEN. divers diseases—manifest sicknesses, ALLEN. demons—demoniacs, ALLEN. BR. BROAD: devils, r. epileptic—So *ME. AL. Mel. BRU.*: lunatics, ALLEN. palsied—paralytics, BRU. ALLEN. V. 25. great—many, ALLEN.

all manner of <sup>x</sup>disease and all manner of sickness among the people. 24 And the report of him went forth into all <sup>y</sup>Syr'ī-ā: and they brought unto him all that <sup>z</sup>were sick, holden with divers diseases and <sup>a</sup>torments, <sup>c</sup>possessed with demons, and <sup>d</sup>epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him great multitudes from Gāl'ī-lēe and <sup>e</sup>Dē-cāp'ō-līs and <sup>f</sup>Jē-ru' sā-lēm and <sup>g</sup>Jū-dā'a and from beyond the <sup>h</sup>Jordan.

**5** And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the <sup>i</sup>mountain: and when he had sat down, his <sup>k</sup>disciples came unto him: 2 and he opened his <sup>l</sup>mouth and <sup>m</sup>taught them, saying,

3 <sup>n</sup>Blessed are the <sup>o</sup>poor in <sup>p</sup>spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of <sup>q</sup>heaven.

**Chap. 5.**—V. 1. the mountain—i.e. the high ridge overlooking the lake, Var. when he had—having, ALLEN. sat down—seated, AL. V. 3. poor in spirit—spiritually poor (i.e. poor in spiritual gifts), DeW. Tho.; poor in spiritual matters, BL. BROAD. Vs. 3, 10, 16. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN.

**Var. Read.**—V. 23. Jesus—So BRU. ALLEN: [Jesus], TR.; omit, B. Ty. WH. NES. in all—So (N B C), MEMPH. CUR. PESH. TR. WE. WH. NES.; all (D E K), BRU.; the whole of, ALLEN.

**w** Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**x** Disease, Ps. 103:3.  
**24**  
**y** Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
**z** Afflictions, Ps. 9:10.  
**a** Torment, Rev. 9:5.  
**b** Insanity, I Sam. 21:15.  
**c** Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
**d** Or, demoniacs.  
**e** Epilepsy, Mt. 17:15.  
**25**  
**f** Decapolis, Mk. 5:20.  
**g** Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
**h** Judaea, John 4:47. [15:5].  
**i** Jordan, Josh. 1  
**j** P. Ch. 5-7: Comp. Lu. 6:20-49.  
**k** Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
**l** Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
**2** [8:11].  
**m** Mouth, Gen. 1  
**n** Discourses of Jesus, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
**3**  
**o** P. Vs. 3-12: comp. Lu. 6:20-23.  
**p** Blessings, Gen. 12:3.  
**q** Humility, Jer. 15:33.  
**r** See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
**s** Spirit, Job 4:15.  
**t** Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

great Asiatic nursing-mother, the patroness of the sexual instinct, and the mother and nurse, of gods men, animals, and plants. Unchaste in character, the worship of her was shameful. Such worship forbidden—Ex. 20:3-6; 34:12-15; Deut. 4:19; 8:19; 11:16; 30:17, 18; Ps. 81:9; Jer. 13:10; 25:6; Mt. 4:10; Lu. 4:8. Fate of false worshippers—I Ki. 11:30-33; I Ki. 10:18-28; Zeph. 1:4-6.

**\* PETER.**—Names: Simon Barjona (Mt. 16:17); Simeon (Acts 15:14); Cephas (I Cor. 1:12).  
**Vocation.**—Fisherman (Mt. 4:18); Made Fisher of Men—(Mt. 4:19).

Brought to Jesus by Brother.—John 1:40-42.  
 Home.—Bethsaida—John 1:44.  
 Selected to lead in the Apostleship.—Mt. 16:19; Acts 1:15-22; 15:7.

His Sagacity and Decision won his Position.—Mt. 16:13-18; Mk. 8:29; Lu. 9:20.

Often too venturesome.—Walking on Water.—Mt. 14:28-31. Rebuking the Lord.—Mt. 16:22-23. Ready to go to Death.—Lu. 22:31-34; John 13:36-38. Refuses Foot Washing.—John 13:6-10. Declines to eat what God provided.—Acts 10:14. Wants to know about John.—John 21:21, 22. Quick to detect Falseness.—Ananias and Sapphira—Acts 5:1-11. Simon the Sorcerer—Acts 8:18.

False himself when pressed.—Mt. 26:69-74; Mk. 14:66-71; Lu. 22:54-60; John 18:16-17.

Quick to see his Sin and repent.—Mt. 26:75; Mk. 14:72; Lu. 22:62.

Satan sitting him.—Lu. 22:31.

Jesus befriends him and tests him.—Lu. 22:32; John 21:15-17.

Jesus predicts his Death.—John 21:18-19; II Pet. 1:14.

Peter the Leader in Introducing Gospel.—To the Jews—Acts 2:14-40; To Gentiles—Acts 10:5-18; 11:1-48; 15:7-9.

Defends the Gospel against Annas and Caiaphas.—Acts 4:8-12.

Works Miracles.—Man at Beautiful Gate—Acts 3:6-8; Aeneas, the Palsied Man—Acts 9:32-34. Restores Dorcas to Life—Acts 9:36-42.

Rebuked by Paul for dissembling.—Gal. 2:11-14.

One of favored three Apostles.—At the Transfiguration—Mt. 17:1-8; Mk. 9:2-9; Lu. 9:28-36. Healing Jairus's Daughter—Mk. 5:37-42; Lu. 8:51-56. In the Garden of Gethsemane—Mt. 26:37-46; Mk. 14:33-42.

Mostly active in Jerusalem.—In settling Difficulties—Acts 15:1-11.

Endorses Paul's Writings.—II Pet. 3:15-16.

Comforts Brethren through Epistles.—I Pet. 1:3-9; II Pet. 1:1-11.

**CHARACTER GROUPINGS: Peter's Past.**—(1) Impulse; (2) Independence—John 21:18.

**Peter's Present.**—(1) Relationship; (2) Loyalty—John 21:19.

**Peter's Future.**—(1) Surrender; (2) Suffering; (3) Glory—John 21:18.

**Peter's Three Sleeps.**—The Sleep of Inexperience—Lu. 9:32. The Sleep of Weariness—Mk. 14:37. The Sleep of Trustfulness—Acts 12:6.

**Peter's Early Character.**—Hot Tempered—John 18:10. A

4  
a See "Teach-  
ings of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
b Discourses of  
Jesus. See  
"Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.  
c Blessings,  
Gen. 12:3.  
1 Some ancient  
authorities  
transpose vs.  
4 and 5. [9:10.  
d Affliction, Ps.  
e Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.  
f Mourning,  
John 11:35.

5  
g Meekness. See  
"Christian  
Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.  
h Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:1.  
i Promises,  
John 14:2.  
j Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

6  
k Hunger,  
Deut. 8:3.  
l Thirst (fig.),  
Ps. 42:1.  
m Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
o Holiness, Eph. 4:24. q Heart, Acts 15:9. r God, Gen. 1:1.

4 a b c 1 Blessed are they that  
d e f mourn: for they shall be  
\* comforted.

5 Blessed are the g meek: for  
they h i shall inherit the j earth.

6 Blessed are they that k hun-  
ger and l thirst after m righteous-  
ness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the n o merciful:  
for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the p pure in  
q heart: for they shall see j God.

9 Blessed are the r peacemak-

Var. Rend.—Vs. 4-8. for—because, AL-  
LEN. V. 5. meek—humble-minded,  
ALLEN. V. 10. for (second)—because,  
ALLEN. V. 11. men—they, ALLEN.  
falsely—omit, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—Vs. 4, 5. So N  
B C (E), late uncials, OL (MSS.) Pesh.  
Memph. We. WH. NES.; transpose order,  
D, 33, OL (most MSS.) Vulg. Cur. La.

m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
o Holiness, Eph. 4:24. q Heart, Acts 15:9. r God, Gen. 1:1.

Bargainer—Mt. 19:27. Boastful—Mk. 14:29. Blended Courage  
and Cowardice—Gal. 2:12. Self-confident—Lu. 22:33;  
John 13:37.

Peter's Lesson on the Water.—Faith produced by Personal  
Revelation—Mt. 14:27. Faith expressed by Appeal—Mt.  
14:28. Faith exercised in Response to Call—Mt. 14:29.  
Faith flags by Fear of Physical Things—Mt. 14:30. Faith  
renewed by the Master's Interposition—Mt. 14:31. Faith in-  
structed by a Loving Rebuke—Mt. 14:31. Faith made strong  
by a New Revelation of Jesus—Mt. 14:33.

Characteristics of Personal Ministry.—Devoted Activity—  
Acts 9:32. Touched by Human Need—Acts 9:33. Prompt  
Response to the Call of Sorrow—Acts 9:39. Dependence on  
the Power of God for Success—Acts 9:40. Tender Ministrations—  
Acts 9:41.

THE INDUCTION OF THE GENTILES.—Acts 10-11:18.

The Apostles' Preparation.—The Occasion—Acts 10:9-10.  
The Vision—Acts 10:11-12. The Command—Acts 10:13-14.  
The Lesson—Acts 10:15.

The Apostles' Attitude.—Genuineness—Acts 10:26. Frank-  
ness—10:28. Fearlessness—Acts 10:28-29. Definiteness—  
Acts 10:29.

The Apostles' Testimony.—Conviction concerning God's  
Character—Acts 10:34-35. Declaration of God's Purpose—  
Acts 10:36-37. Revelation of God's Love—Acts 10:38-41.  
Proclamation of the Gospel—Acts 10:42-43.

The Apostles' Justification.—The Spirit witnessed to the  
Truth—Acts 10:44. The Spirit bestowed Power—Acts  
10:45-46. The Spirit was the Warrant for Discipleship—Acts  
10:47. The Spirit induced Fellowship—Acts 10:48.

The Apostles' Defence.—Objection made—Acts 11:2-3.  
Explanation given—Acts 11:4-16. Challenge offered—Acts  
11:17. Acknowledgment made—Acts 11:18.

What the Apostle learned.—The Significance of God's Pur-  
pose—Acts 10:34-35. The Simplicity of God's Plan—Acts  
10:47-48. The Sufficiency of God's Power—Acts 10:44-45.  
See "Epistles of Peter"—I Pet. 1:1. "Apostles"—Mt. 10:5.

\* CONSOLATION.—Lu. 2:25; Rom. 8:28.

Consolation from God.—Job 5:15-26; 15:11; 16:19-21; 19:25-  
27; Ps. 9:9-10; 27:1-6; 34:6; 41:1-3; 46:1-5; 50:15; 51:17;  
55:22; 66:33; 71:20, 21; 73:26; 94:17-19; 138:3-7; 140:12;  
145:14; 147:3; Is. 12:1; 40:29-31; 41:10-20; 43:2-21; 49:13;  
50:1-10; 51:3; 63:9; 66:13-14; Lam. 3:22-26; Acts 23:11;  
I Cor. 10:13; II Cor. 1:3-12; Heb. 13:5, 6; I Pet. 5:7-10;  
II Pet. 2:9; Rev. 3:10.

ers: for they shall be called  
"sons of God.

10 Blessed are they that have  
been r persecuted for righteous-  
ness' sake: for theirs is the s king-  
dom of heaven. 11 Blessed are  
ye when t men shall u reproach you,  
and persecute you, and say all  
manner of v evil against you  
a falsely, for b c mysake. 12 d Re-  
joice, and be exceeding e glad:  
for great is your f g reward  
in h heaven: for so persecuted

Ti Tr. ORIG. V. 9. they—(B E), most  
late uncials, most cursives OL (some  
MSS.) CUR. ORIG. BRU. ALLEN;  
(they) WH. om; (N B C D), OL (MSS.)  
VULG. PESH. V. 11. falsely—N B C (E),  
late uncials, cursives OL (MSS.) VULG.  
CUR. MEMPH. TI. TR. MCL. WE. WH.  
NES. BRU.; om; D, OL (MSS.) ORIG.  
ALLEN.

e Gladness, Is. 51:3. f Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
g Eternal life, Gen. 2:7. h Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. i Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.

Consolation promised.—Is. 12:1; 40:1, 2; 49:13; 51:3; Es.  
14:23; Hos. 2:14, 15; Zech. 1:17; II Cor. 9:8; Phil. 4:19;  
Jas. 1:12.

Through Hope of Immortal Life.—II Sam. 12:23; John  
11:23-28; 14:1-3; I Cor. 15:19-58; II Cor. 5:1-8; II Tim.  
2:12; Heb. 11:10, 13-16; Jas. 1:12; 2:5; I Peter 1:1-21.

By Promises of Deliverance.—Ex. 3:7-10; 6:6-8; 14:13-18;  
Ps. 37:32-33; Is. 30:19-20; Jer. 39:15-18; Hos. 2:14, 15; 6:1-3;  
Zeph. 3:18, 19; Zech. 1:16-21; Mt. 21:15-19.

Consolation in Jesus and His Words.—Job 19:25; Is. 60:1-3;  
Lu. 2:25; 4:18, 19; 7:13; John 14:1-3, 18; 15:18-20; I Cor.  
15:12-28; II Cor. 1:5-7; 4:8-11; I Thess. 5:9-11; Heb. 4:15, 16.

Holy Spirit a Comforter.—John 14:16, 17, 26; 15:26; 16:7, 8;  
Acts 9:31; Rom. 5:5; 8:26; 14:17.

Comfort to the Tempted.—I Cor. 10:13; II Cor. 12:9, 10;  
Gal. 6:1, 2; Heb. 2:18; 5:1, 2; Jas. 1:12-14; 4:7; II Pet. 2:9.

Comfort in the Presence of Death.—Job 19:25, 26; Ps. 23:4;  
John 14:1-4; 16:20, 22; II Cor. 5:1-10; I Thess. 4:14; Heb. 4:9;  
11:13-16; Rev. 14:13.

Comfort for Persecuted.—John 15:18-21; 16:33; Acts 14:22;  
II Cor. 12:9, 10; Rev. 7:14-17.

For those forsaken by Friends.—Ps. 27:10; 41:9-11; John  
14:18; 15:18-21; II Cor. 4:7-15.

Comforting Each Other.—Job 16:5; 31:19-22; Is. 40:1, 2;  
50:4, 58:10; Acts 14:22; Rom. 12:15; II Cor. 1:3-6; Gal.  
6:1, 2; Heb. 10:34; 13:3; Jas. 1:27.

His Yoke is easy.—Matt. 11:29-30.

Through the Promises in God's Word.—Job 6:10; Ps.  
119:50-54, 92; John 14:1-3; Acts 15:30, 31; Rom. 4:22-25;  
9:28, 36-39; 15:4; I Cor. 10:10-13; II Cor. 4:8-18. II Tim.  
2:12; Heb. 6:6-20; 10:34; 11:10, 13-16; James 1:12, I Peter  
4:12, 13; Rev. 2:10; 3:10; 7:14-17.

Chastisement or Tribulation good for Man.—Job 5:17, 18.  
Ps. 94:12, 13; Prov. 3:11, 12; Rom. 8:17, 18; II Cor. 1:4;  
4:8-18; 12:7-10; II Tim. 2:12; Heb. 12:5-8; James 1:12; 5:11.  
I Peter 4:12-16; Rev. 2:10; 7:14-17.

Consolation and Sympathy of Men for Others.—Job 31:19;  
22; Is. 50:4; 58:7-11; Acts 12:5; 14:21-22; 15:31; Rom.  
12:13-15; I Cor. 14:3; II Cor. 1:4-8; 2:7; 7:6, 7; Gal. 6:2.  
Eph. 1:13; I Thess. 5:11; II Tim. 1:16; Heb. 10:34; 13:3.  
James 1:27; 2:14-17.

Consolation in Riches.—Luke 6:24.

Consolation of Love.—Phil. 2:1.

See "Affliction"—Ps. 9:13. "Adversity"—Job 19:6.  
"Mourning"—John 11:35; "Promises"—John 14:2.

9  
s Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
t Sons of God,  
Gen. 6:2.  
u Son, Gen.  
21:19.

10  
v Persecution  
I Ki. 18:4.  
w Kingdom of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.

11  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y Reproach,  
Ez. 5:15.  
z Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
a Falsehood,  
Lev. 6:2.  
b Lying, Lev.  
19:11.  
c Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.

12  
d Rejoicing, Ps.  
30:5.

e Eternal life,  
Gen. 2:7. f Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. g Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.

- 12  
a Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
- 13  
c See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
d Salt, Lev. 2:13.  
e Foot, Gen. 18:4.
- 14  
f Light, Ps. 74:16.  
g World, Rev. 10:6.  
h City, Gen. 4:17.  
i Hill, Ps. 2:6.
- 15  
j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
k Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
l Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
m House, Deut. 24:10.
- 16  
n The Disciple must bear Fruit. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
o Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
p Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
q Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r Heaven, Deut. 26:15.
- 17  
s Jesus came in Fulfillment of the Scriptures. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t Law, Deut. 31:21.  
u Old and New Covenants, Gen. 17:2.
- 18  
r Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
w See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
- 19  
x Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
y False Teachers. See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
z See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
1 Kingdom of Heaven. See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

they the "prophets that were before <sup>b</sup> you.

13 Ye are the <sup>c</sup> salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under <sup>c</sup> foot of men. 14 Ye are the <sup>d</sup> light of the <sup>e</sup> world. A <sup>f</sup> city set on a <sup>g</sup> hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do <sup>h</sup> men light a <sup>i</sup> lamp, and put it under the <sup>j</sup> bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the <sup>k</sup> house. 16 Even so let your light shine before men; that they may see your <sup>l</sup> good works, and <sup>m</sup> glorify your <sup>n</sup> Father who is in <sup>o</sup> heaven.

17 "Think not that I came to destroy the <sup>p</sup> law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and <sup>q</sup> earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, <sup>r</sup> till all things be accomplished. 19 <sup>s</sup> Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and <sup>t</sup> shall <sup>u</sup> teach men so, shall be called least in the <sup>v</sup> kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall <sup>w</sup> do and teach them, he shall be called

Var. Read.—V. 13. lost its savor—become insipid, ALLEN. V. 15. stand—[lamp] stand (part of the furniture of every Jewish house), Var.; lampstand, ALLEN. BROAD. shineth unto—lightens, ALLEN. V. 16. Even—Omit, ALLEN. MOR. V. 17. fulfil—i.e. fill out or complete, AL. DeW. Me. BROAD. HO. BRU.; i.e. obey, Bt. Keim, ALLEN. V. 18. jot—yōd, (the smallest letter in the Hebrew alphabet), Var. ALLEN; iota, AL. BROAD. BRU. HO. tittle—penstroke, THO. AL. (the tip or minute part of a letter), in no wise—not, ALLEN. be accomplished—So Me. DeW.; ended, Fri. Wi.; come to pass, ALLEN. BROAD. V. 19. break—weaken, ALLEN. these—these which follow, Be.; but Al. DeW. Lan. Me. BRU. refer to words of preceding verse. these least commandments—the commandments (even) the least, ALLEN. least—one of the least. DeW. Tho. Vs. 19, 20. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN. Vs. 21, 33. to—time—So Al. Lan. Me. Tho. Wo. Md. EU.; to the ancients, ALLEN. BROAD. BRU. HO. WE. V. 21. kill—commit murder, ALLEN. Vs. 21, 22. shall be in danger—i.e. is liable to, Var.; is liable to, ALLEN. V. 21. judgment—lower (or, local) court, Be. Lan. Wo. SLA. V. 22. counsellor—high court (of Jerusalem), Be.; i.e. the San-

great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the <sup>c</sup> righteousness of the <sup>d</sup> scribes and <sup>e</sup> Pharisees, <sup>f</sup> ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, <sup>g</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>h</sup> kill; and whosoever shall kill <sup>i</sup> shall be in danger of the <sup>j</sup> judgment: 22 but I say unto you, that every one who is <sup>k</sup> angry with his <sup>l</sup> brother <sup>m</sup> shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, <sup>n</sup> Rā-cā, shall be in danger of <sup>o</sup> the council; and whosoever shall say, <sup>p</sup> Thou <sup>q</sup> fool, shall be in danger <sup>r</sup> of the <sup>s</sup> hell of <sup>t</sup> fire. 23 If therefore thou art <sup>u</sup> offering thy gift at the <sup>v</sup> altar, and there <sup>w</sup> rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, 24 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be <sup>x</sup> reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25 Agree with thine <sup>y</sup> adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the <sup>z</sup> judge, and the judge <sup>1</sup> deliver thee to

hedrin, SLA.; Sanhedrin, ALLEN. Thou fool—So (fool, as in Ps. 14:1) Me. DeW. Field, ALLEN; Moreh, i.e. rebel (word used in Num. 20:10), Wo. hell of fire—hell, Me.; hell of fire, r.; hell-fire, MOR. V. 23. offering thy gift—about to present thy sacrifice, ME. at—upon, ALLEN; to, ME. V. 24. go thy way, first be—go first, be, AL. BE. BL. BRU. EW. LU. ME.; go; first be, ALLEN. V. 25. Agree—Be agreed, ALLEN. while—whiles, r.; whilst, ALLEN. in the way—on the way (to the judge), (cf. Lu. 12:58) Be. DeW.; on the way (to judgment), ALLEN. haply—Omit, ALLEN. Var. Read.—V. 22. brother—So N B. Vulg. Ter. Orig. Jer. Aug. La. Ti. Wc. Mcl. WH. 48, 198. NES. ALLEN; A gloss, BRU. SLA.; brother without a cause, D 4\*. OL. Cur. Peab. Memph. Iren. Eus. Chrys. Al. Tr. 1 a marg. late uncials, most cursives, V. 25. with . . . way—So N B D (L). Edd., best cursives OL (MSS.) CUR. PESH. MEMPH. TR. TI. WH. NES. ALLEN; in the way with him, (E K), late uncials, most cursives, CHRYS. deliver thee (second)—So (D E K L), late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. CUR. PESH. MEMPH. THEB. BRU. ALLEN.; [deliver thee], TR.; omit, (N B K), some cursives, IREN. CHRYS. LA. TI. WE. WH. NE.

- 20  
c Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
d Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
e Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.
- 21  
1 Q. Ex. 20:13; Deut. 5:17.  
f Homicide, Job 24:14.  
g See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
h Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
i Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.
- 22  
j Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
k Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
2 Many ancient authorities insert without cause.  
3 An expression of contempt.  
l Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.  
4 Or, Moreh, a Hebrew expression of condemnation.  
m Fool, Jer. 17:11.  
5 Gr. unto or into.  
n Hell, Mk. 9:43.  
6 Gr. Gehenna of fire.  
o Fire, Lev. 10:2.
- 23  
p Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
q Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
r See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.
- 24  
s Reconciliation, Lu. 12:58.
- 25  
t Enemy, Job 31:29.  
u Judge, Ex. 18:22.  
7 Some ancient authorities omit deliver thee.

25  
a Prison, Gen.  
42:16.

26  
b Money, Ex.  
12:44.

27  
c See "Teaching  
of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
1 Q. Ex. 20:14;  
Deut. 5:18.  
d Ten Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.  
e Adultery,  
Num. 5:12.

28  
f Woman,  
Ruth 3:9.  
g Lust, Rom.  
6:12.  
h Heart, Acts  
15:9.

29  
i Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
j Temptation,  
Pr. 1:10.  
k Occasion of  
Stumbling,  
Ps. 119:165;  
Mt. 11:6.  
l Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
m Self-denial,  
Mt. 16:24.  
n Body, Num.  
25:8.  
o Hell, Mk.  
9:43.  
2 Gr. Gehenna.

30  
p Right Hand,  
Gen. 16:12.

31  
3 Q. Deut. 24:1,  
3.  
q Divorce, Gen.  
6:2.

32  
r Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
s Fornication,  
Deut. 22:21.

the officer, and thou be cast into  
a prison. 26 Verily I say unto  
thee, Thou shalt by no means  
come out thence, till thou have  
paid the last <sup>b</sup> farthing.

27 <sup>c</sup> Ye have heard that it was  
said, <sup>1</sup> <sup>d</sup> "Thou shalt not commit  
adultery: 28 but I say unto you,  
that every one that looketh on a  
woman to <sup>e</sup> lust after her hath  
committed adultery with her al-  
ready in his <sup>h</sup> heart. 29 And if  
thy right <sup>i</sup> eye <sup>1</sup> <sup>k</sup> causeth thee to  
stumble, <sup>m</sup> pluck it out, and cast  
it from thee: for it is profitable  
for thee that one of thy members  
should perish, and not thy whole  
<sup>n</sup> body be cast into <sup>o</sup> hell. 30  
And if thy <sup>p</sup> right hand causeth  
thee to stumble, cut it off, and  
cast it from thee: for it is profit-  
able for thee that one of thy  
members should perish, and not  
thy whole body go into <sup>2</sup> hell. 31  
It was said also, <sup>3</sup> Whosoever  
shall put away his wife, let him  
give her a writing of <sup>q</sup> divorce-  
ment: 32 but I say unto you,  
that every one that putteth away  
his <sup>r</sup> wife, saving for the cause  
of <sup>s</sup> fornication, maketh her an  
adulteress: and whosoever shall

Var. Rend.—V. 26. by no means—not, ALLEN. have paid—payest, ALLEN. V. 27. have heard—heard, ALLEN. V. 28. woman—So Mc. BRU. ALLEN. MOR.; married woman, DeW. Tho. to lust after—in order to lust after, Al. DeW. Tho.; (in order, ME.) to desire, ME. ALLEN. V. 29. stumble—i.e. by inducing lustful thoughts, ALLEN. stumble—Or, sin, BROAD. Vs. 29, 30. profitable—better, ALLEN. hell—Gehenna, ALLEN. V. 30. go—go away, ALLEN. V. 31. also—that, ALLEN. shall—shall have, Mc. DeW. writing—bill, ALLEN. V. 32. putteth away—will have dismissed, ME. saving for the cause—except on account, ALLEN. maketh her an adulteress—causes her to commit adultery, ALLEN. MOR. her... away—her when divorced, Al. El.; one (her, MOR.) that is divorced, McI. MOR.; her that has been put away, ALLEN. V. 33. have heard—heard, ALLEN. them of old time—the ancients, ALLEN. forswear thyself—swear falsely, ALLEN. perform—pay, ALLEN. Vs. 34-36. for—because, ALLEN. V. 36. Neither... swear—and swear not, ALLEN. V. 37. speech—manner of speech, Var.; manner of asseveration, ME. whatsoever... one—whatever goes beyond this (comes) of what is evil, ALLEN. evil one—evil, Be. Bl. McI. BRU. ALLEN. MOR. <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>marry</sup>; the evil one, Fri. Me. Da. DeW. Wo. Vs. 38, 43. have heard—heard, ALLEN. V. 38. An—Omit, ALLEN. a (twice)—Omit, AL-

<sup>t</sup> marry her when she is put  
away committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it  
was said to them of old time,  
<sup>1</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>u</sup> forswear thy-  
self, but shalt perform unto the  
<sup>v</sup> Lord thine oaths: 34 but I say  
unto you, Swear not at all;  
neither by the <sup>w</sup> heaven, for it is  
the <sup>x</sup> throne of God; 35 nor by the  
<sup>y</sup> earth, for it is the <sup>z</sup> footstool of  
his feet; nor <sup>5</sup> by <sup>a</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm,  
for it is <sup>b</sup> the city of the great  
<sup>c</sup> King. 36 Neither shalt thou  
swear by thy <sup>d</sup> head, for thou  
canst not make one <sup>e</sup> hair white  
or black. 37 <sup>f</sup> But let your  
<sup>g</sup> speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay:  
and whatsoever is more than  
these is of <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> the evil one.

38 Ye have heard that it was  
said, An <sup>j</sup> eye for an eye, and a  
<sup>k</sup> tooth for a tooth: 39 but I say  
unto you, <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> Resist not <sup>n</sup> him that  
is evil: but whosoever <sup>o</sup> smiteth  
thee on thy right cheek, <sup>p</sup> turn to  
him the other also. 40 And if  
any <sup>q</sup> man would go to <sup>r</sup> law with  
thee, and take away thy <sup>s</sup> coat, let  
him have thy <sup>t</sup> cloak also. 41 And  
whosoever shall <sup>u</sup> compel thee  
to go one <sup>v</sup> mile, go with him two.

LEN. V. 39. him that is evil—So SLA.: evil, Md. BRU. (?) PLUM. NOR.; the evil man, Al. DeW. Ol. Me. Da. BROAD.; the devil, CHRYS.; the malicious, ALLEN. V. 40. would—wishes to, ALLEN. take away thy coat—take thy coat as a pledge, Al. DeW.; take thy coat, ALLEN. let... also—suffer him (to take) also thy cloak, ALLEN. cloak—cloak, n. V. 41. compel—impress (technical term from the Persian postal service), Var. ALLEN. BROAD. HO. to go—for, ALLEN. BROAD. HO. two—twain, MOR. r.

Var. Read.—V. 30. go into—So NB (D), Edd. most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. CUR. MEMPH. ORIG. TR. TI. WH. NES. BRU.; go away into, ALLEN; be cast into, (E K L), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. CHRYS. V. 32. every one that—So NB (K L), many cursives, OL. MSS. VULG. PESH. AUG. TR. TI. WH. NES. BRU.; every man that, NBA. Edd.; whosoever, (D E), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) CUR. MEMPH. ORIG. maketh her an adulteress—So some cursives, ORIG. TR. TI. WH. NES.; causeth adultery to be committed upon her, NB D. Edd. (implying less blame to the woman, Lit. implying equal blame, McI.); causeth her to commit adultery, (E K L), late uncials, most cursives, ALLEN; and whosoever... adultery—Omit, D. WH. OL. (leading MSS.) WH. (64, a, b, k); [and... adultery], WH. <sup>2</sup>

<sup>t</sup> Marriage,  
Gen. 6:2.

33  
4 Q. Lev. 19:12;  
Num. 30:2;  
Deut. 23:21.  
u Oaths, Num.  
14:30.  
v God, Gen. 1:1.

34  
w Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
x Throne, Acts  
12:21.

35  
y Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
z Footstool,  
Gen. 18:4.  
a Or, toward.  
5 Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
b City, Gen.  
4:17.  
c King, Deut.  
17:15.  
d See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.

36  
e Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
f Hair, II Sam.  
14:26.

37  
6 Some ancient  
authorities  
read *But your  
speech shall be.*  
g Language,  
Neh. 13:24.  
h Satan, I Chr.  
21:1.  
i Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
7 Or, evil: as in  
v. 39; 6:13.

38  
8 Q. Ex. 21:24;  
Lev. 24:30;  
Deut. 19:21.  
j Teeth, Pr.  
25:19.

39  
k P. Vs. 39-42:  
Lu. 6:24, 30;  
comp. I Cor.  
6:7.  
l Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.  
9 Or, evil.  
m Is. 50:56.  
n Forgiveness.  
See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
o Forgiveness,  
Pr. 25:21.

40  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
r Coat, Gen.  
37:3.  
s Clothing, Job  
31:19.

41  
10 Gr. impress.  
t Measures,  
Ex. 36:9.

42  
a See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
b Alms, I John  
3:17.  
c Liberality,  
Rom. 12:8.

43  
d Christ sums  
up the Ten  
Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
1 Q. Lev. 19:18.  
e Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
f Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
g Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.

44  
A Enemy, Job  
31:29.  
i Persecution,  
I Ki. 18:4.

45  
j See "Teaching  
of Jesus"  
on "Character,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
k Sons of God,  
Gen. 6:2.  
l Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
n Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
o Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
p The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
q The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.  
r Meteorology,  
Gen. 27:39.  
s Rain, Deut.  
11:14.

42 <sup>a b</sup> Give to him that ask-  
eth thee, and from him that  
would borrow of thee turn not  
thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it was  
said, <sup>41</sup>Thou shalt love thy  
neighbor, and hate thine en-  
emy: 44 but I say unto you, Love  
your enemies, and pray for  
them that persecute you; 45 that  
ye may be sons of your Fa-  
ther who is in heaven: for he  
maketh his sun to rise on the  
evil and the good, and send-  
eth rain on the just and the  
unjust. 46 For if ye love them  
that love you, what reward  
have ye? do not even the pub-  
licans the same? 47 And if ye  
salute your brethren only, what  
do ye more than others? do not  
even the Gentiles the same?

Var. Read.—V. 45. heaven—the heavens,  
ALLEN. PLUM. for he maketh—because  
he causes, ALLEN. V. 46. publicans—  
toll-gatherers, ALLEN; tax-collectors,  
BROAD; tax-gatherers, ME. V. 47.  
salute—have saluted, ALLEN. do  
others?—more do ye (than they), ALLEN.  
Chap. 6.—V. 1. else ye—if ye do, ye,  
ALLEN. V. 2. When...doest—But when  
thou art doing alms, ALLEN. have glory  
to be glorified by, ALLEN. Vs. 2, 5, 16.  
have received—have already, Tho. AL-  
LEN: have in full, At. Mc. BROAD:  
have obtained, ME; have,  
MOR. V. 4. be—be done, ALLEN. Vs.  
4, 6. seeth in—sees what is, ALLEN.  
V. 4 thee—three openly, ALLEN. MOR.

48 Ye therefore shall be perfect,  
as your heavenly Father is per-  
fect.

6 Take heed that ye do not  
your righteousness before  
men, to be seen of them: else  
ye have no reward with your  
Father who is in heaven.

2 When therefore thou doest  
alms, sound not a trumpet be-  
fore thee, as the hypocrites do  
in the synagogues and in the  
streets, that they may have  
glory of men. Verily I say unto  
you, They have received their re-  
ward. 3 But when thou doest  
alms, let not thy left hand know  
what thy right hand doeth: 4  
that thine alms may be in secret:  
and thy Father who seeth in  
secret shall recompense thee.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 1. Take—So  
(B D E), late uncials most cursives, OL.  
VULG. CUR. LA. TR. MCL. WE. BRU.  
ALLEN: [But] take heed, TL. WH.; But  
take (N L Z), some cursives, PESH. NES.  
righteousness—So (N B D), Edd. some  
cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. ORIG.  
AUG. JER. TR. TL. WH. NES. ALLEN.  
BRU.: alms (E K L), late uncials, most  
cursives, OL. (some MSS.) CHRYS.  
V. 4. secret (second)—So (N B L Z), Edd.  
ALLEN: add, himself (D E A), late un-  
cials, most cursives, PESH. thee—So (N  
B D Z), Edd. best cursives, OL. (MSS.)  
VULG. MEMPH. CUR. CYPR. TR. TL.  
WH. NES.; thee openly (E K L), late un-  
cials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH.  
CHRYS. ALLEN.

46  
i Reward, Rev.  
2:10.  
u Publicans,  
Mt. 9:11.  
2 That is, collect-  
ors or renters  
of Roman  
taxes.

47  
v Salutation,  
Lu. 10:4.  
w Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
z Gentiles, Is.  
49:6.

48  
v Perfection,  
Heb. 6:1.  
z Perfection of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

1  
a Hypocrisy,  
Mt. 15:7.  
b Salvation  
conditional,  
Acts 2:40.  
c Reward, Rev.  
2:10.

2  
d Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
e Trumpet,  
Num. 10:2.  
f Synagogue,  
Ps. 74:8.  
g Street, Josh.  
2:19.

3  
i Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

4  
j Sowing and  
Reaping, Gal.  
6:7.

\* PRAYER.—WHAT IS PRAYER? It is the Soul's Desire  
for God—Ps. 42:1, 2; 63:1-3; 84:2; 143:6-9.

It is as Universal as Man—Ps. 65:2; 86:9; Is. 66:23. Began  
with Seth—Gen. 4:23.

It is a Cry—a Supplication—Ex. 22:23, 27; Job 23:3, 4; Ps.  
34:15, 17; 86:3; 88:1, 2, 9, 13; Is. 19:20; 30:19; 58:9.

It is an Instinct that must have Utterance—Ps. 51:1-3; Is.  
44:17; 45:20; Mt. 27:46; Mk. 15:34; Lu. 18:7, 13.

It is an Appeal from the Child to the Father—Hos. 14:3; Mt.  
6:6-13; Lu. 11:2-4.

It is a Necessity—Hos. 14:1-3; Amos 5:6; Heb. 4:16.

Enjoined.—I Chr. 16:11, 35; 28:9; II Chr. 7:14, 15;  
Ps. 35:6; 62:8; 105:3, 4; Is. 55:6; 58:9; 65:24; Jer. 29:12, 13;  
33:3; Lam. 2:10; 3:41; Ex. 36:37; Hos. 14:2; Zeph. 2:3; Zech.  
10:1, 6; Mt. 7:7; 24:20; 26:41; Mk. 13:33; 14:38; Lu.  
11:5-13; 18:1; 21:36; John 16:24-27; Acts 8:22; Rom. 12:12;  
Eph. 6:17, 18; Phil. 4:6; Col. 4:2; I Thess. 5:17; I Tim. 2:1, 8;  
Heb. 4:16; Jas. 1:5-7; 5:13; I Pet. 4:7.

Confession.—Duty of—Lev. 5:5; Num. 5:6, 7; Jer. 3:13;  
Mt. 10:32; Lu. 12:18; 15:21; John 9:22; Rom. 10:9; 14:11;  
Phil. 2:11; Jas. 5:16. Blessedness of—Lev. 26:40-42; Job  
33:27, 28; Pr. 28:13; I John 1:9. Individual—Gen. 32:9, 10;  
II Sam. 24:17; I Chr. 21:8; Job 40:4, 5; Ps. 32:5; 38:4; 40:11;  
12:41, 4; 51:3, 4; 69:5; 119:176; 130:3; Is. 6:5; Dan. 9:20; Lu.  
18:13.

National—Num. 14:40; Ju. 10:10, 15; I Sam. 7:6; 12:10;  
Neh. 9:2, 33-35; Ps. 106:6, 7; Jer. 3:25; 14:7, 20; Lam. 5:16;  
Dan. 9:5-15. Moses for Israel—Ex. 32:31, 32; 34:9; Num.  
14:19. Ezra for Israel—Ezra 9:5-15; 10:1. Nehemiah for  
Judah—Neh. 1:4-11. Isaiah for Judah—Is. 64:6, 7. Daniel  
for Israel—Dan. 9:7-23. Daniel for Judah—Dan. 9:3-19.

Intercession.—Gen. 20:7; Jer. 27:18; 29:7; II Cor. 9:14;  
Eph. 6:18; I Tim. 2:1; II Tim. 4:16; Heb. 13:18-21; Jas. 5:14-  
16; I John 5:16. Priestly—Ex. 28:9-12, 29, 30, 38.

Instances of—Old Testament: Abraham for Abimelech—  
Gen. 20:7, 17, 18. For Ishmael—Gen. 17:18. For Sodom  
and Gomorrah—Gen. 18:23-32. Boaz for Ruth—Ruth 2:12.  
Daniel for Israel and Judah—Dan. 9:3-23. David for the  
Child of Bathsheba—II Sam. 12:16. For Israel—II Sam.  
24:17; I Chr. 29:10-19; Ps. 25:22; 28:9. For the Righteous—  
Ps. 7:9; 36:10. For Solomon—I Chr. 29:19. Eh for Han-  
nah—I Sam. 1:17. Elsha for the Shunammite's Son—II  
Ki. 4:33. Ezekiel for Israel—Ez. 9:8. Ezra for Israel—Ezra  
8:21-23; 9:5-15. Hezekiah for Judah—II Ki. 19:14-20.  
For those who had cleansed themselves for the Passover—  
II Chr. 30:18-20. Isaiah—Is. 37:4; 63:16-19; 64:1-12. Job  
in Behalf of his Friends—Job 42:8-10. Joshua for Israel—  
Josh. 7:6-9. Moses for Israel—Ex. 32:11-14, 31, 32; 34:9;  
Num. 11:1, 2; 14:13-24; 21:7; Deut. 1:11; 9:18-20, 25-29;  
10:10; Ps. 106:23. God's Model for Moses—Num. 6:22-27.  
Moses for Aaron—Deut. 9:20. For Miriam—Num. 12:13.  
For Pharaoh—Ex. 8:12, 30, 31; 9:33, 34; 10:18, 19. Naomi  
for Ruth—Ruth 1:8, 9. Nehemiah for Judah—Neh. 1:4-11.  
Samuel for Israel—I Sam. 7:5-8; 12:19-23. Solomon for  
Israel—I Ki. 8:22-54; II Chr. 6:12-42. New Testament:  
Jesus: For Peter—Lu. 22:32. For His Disciples—John  
17:9-24. For those who crucified Him—Lu. 23:34. Epa-  
phras for the Colossians—Col. 4:12. Paul for Israel—  
Rom. 10:1. For Christians of Rome—Rom. 1:9. For  
Ephesians—Eph. 1:16-21; 3:14-21. For Philipians—Phil.  
1:3-7, 9. For Colossians—Col. 1:3, 9. For Thessalonians—  
I Thess. 1:2; 3:10-13; 5:23; II Thess. 1:11, 12; 2:16, 17; 3:5,  
16. For Onesiphorus—II Tim. 1:16, 18. For Philemon—

- 5**  
a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Prayer," Lu. 2:21.  
b Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
c Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
d Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
e Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
f Street, Josh. 2:19.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h Reward, Rev. 2:10.
- 6**  
i Chamber, Ez. 40:17.  
j Door, Ex. 12:22.  
k Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.
- 7**  
l Gentiles, Is. 49:6.
- 8**  
1 Some ancient authorities read *God your Father*.  
m Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.
- 9**  
n Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
o Name, Acts 16:18.

5 "And when ye <sup>a</sup>pray, yeshall not be as the <sup>c</sup>'hypocrites': for they <sup>a</sup>love to stand and pray in the <sup>c</sup>'synagogues and in the corners of the <sup>i</sup>'streets, that they may be seen of <sup>o</sup>'men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their <sup>h</sup>'reward. 6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner <sup>c</sup>'chamber, and having shut thy <sup>i</sup>'door, pray to thy <sup>k</sup>'Father who is in secret, and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee. 7 And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the <sup>i</sup>'Gēn'tiles do: for they

**Var. Rend.**—V. 5. for—because, ALLEN. stand and pray—pray standing, ALLEN. streets—open places, ALLEN. V. 6. inner—omit, ALLEN. V. 7. in . . . repetitions—when ye pray, do not speak idly, ALLEN. use not vain repetitions—*Li.* babble not, *Var.*; do not babble, ME. BROAD. Gentiles—heathen, ALLEN, PLUM. MOR. much speaking—quantity of words, ALLEN. V. 8. have need of—need, ALLEN. ye—you, ALLEN. V. 9. After this manner—Thus (*i.e.* in these words), AL. *DeW.* ALLEN. BROAD. ME. PLUM. who—which, ALLEN. a heaven—the heavens, ALLEN. PLUM. V. 11. our daily bread—*So* ALLEN. SLA.; our bread in sufficiency, *DeW.*; the bread proper for our sustenance, AL.; bread for the coming day, *Li. Me.*; needful bread or bread (for the life) to come, *Mcl.*

think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not therefore like unto them: for <sup>a</sup>'your Father <sup>m</sup>'knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father who art in <sup>n</sup>'heaven, Hallowed be thy <sup>o</sup>'name. 10 Thy <sup>p</sup>'kingdom come. Thy <sup>q</sup>'will be done, as in heaven, so on <sup>r</sup>'earth. 11 Give us this <sup>s</sup>'day <sup>2</sup>'our daily <sup>u</sup>'bread. 12 And <sup>v</sup>'w'forgive us our <sup>x</sup>'debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. 13 And bring us not into <sup>y</sup>'temptation, but deliver us from <sup>z</sup>'<sup>a</sup>'the evil one.'

V. 13. bring—*So* ALLEN; *More strictly*, bring, *Var.* SLA. a. the evil one—evil, *Aug. Tho. Lan. St. At. Md. a marg.*; the evil, ALLEN; the evil one, *Orig. Chrys. Me. Fri. Wo. Et. Li.*; the devil, HO. ME. **Var. Read.**—V. 8. your Father—*So* ALLEN; God your Father (NB), *We. i. Wh. a marg.* V. 10. as—omit, D. OL (MSS.) TER. AUG. V. 12. have forgiven—*So* N \* B Z, *Edd. VULG. (MSS.)*, ORIG.; forgive (DE), late uncials, cursives, OL VULG. CUR. CYPR. ALLEN. V. 13. one—*So* (NB D Z), a few cursives, MEMPH. ORIG. TR. TI. WH. NES.; odd, For thine is the kingdom and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen, E A. late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) PESH. CUR. CHRYS.

- 10**  
p See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
r Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Earth, Gen. 2:1.
- 11**  
t Day, Lev. 25:8.  
2 Gr. *our bread for the coming day*. Or. *our needful bread*.  
u Bread, Gen. 3:19.
- 12**  
v Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
w Forgiveness. See "Teachings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
x Debt, Ex. 22:25.
- 13**  
y Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
z Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
a Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
3 Or, *evil*.  
4 Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen*.

Philemon 4-6. *Philemon* for Paul—Philemon 22. *The Church in Jerusalem* for Peter—Acts 12:5. For the Sick— *Jas.* 5:14, 15. Paul asks for Prayers of Disciples—Rom. 15:30: II Cor. 1:11; Eph. 6:19; Col. 4:3; I Thess. 5:25; II Thess. 3:1; Heb. 13:18. See Phil. 1:19, 20. Forbidden to Pray for—Jer. 7:13-16; 14:10-12.

**Imprecation.**—(Note that every instance belongs to Old Testament except three)—Commands to curse—Deut. 11:29-30; 26:11-13; Josh. 8:33; II Sam. 16:11-12. Commands not to curse—Num. 22:12; 23:25. Curses requested—Num. 22:6-11; 23:7-8; 24:10; Josh. 24:9-10. *Upon One's Self*—II Sam. 24:17; I Chr. 21:17; Job 3:1-10; Ps. 7:3-5. *Upon Persecutors of Poor*—Ps. 10:2; 109:9-16. *Upon Enemies and Transgressors*—Num. 16:15; Deut. 33:11; Ju. 16:28; I Sam. 26:19; Neh. 4:4-5; 5:13; Job 27:7; Ps. 5:10; 6:10; 9:20; 10:15; 28:4; 31:17-18; 35:4, 8, 9, 26; 40:14-15; 55:9; 55:17; 59:5-15; 68:1, 2; 69:23-28; 70:2-3; 79:10-12; 83:13-17; 109:17-29; 119:78, 84; 129:5; 140:9, 10; 145:12; 144:8; Jer. 11:20; 12:3; 15:15; 17:18; 18:21-23; 20:12; Lam. 3:64-66.

**New Testament:** Upon Preachers of Another Gospel—Gal. 1:8-9. Upon Alexander the Coppersmith—II Tim. 4:14. Upon those who love not Christ—I Cor. 16:22.

**Praise.**—Ps. 30:4; 59:16; 63:3; 92:1-2; 95:2; 106:1; 107:8, 21, 31; 147:7; Is. 12:5; 63:7; Jer. 20:13; Dan. 2:23; Lu. 1:64; 2:13, 28; 18:43; 10:37; Acts 2:47; 3:8; 16:25; Heb. 13:15; Rev. 4:9, 11; 5:12.

**Supplication.**—Ex. 33:12-16, 18; I Ki. 8:22-53; II Ki. 20:3; II Chr. 6:12-42; Ezra 8:21-23; Job 8:5; Ps. 6:9; 22:19, 21; 28:2; 40:11-17; 60:1, 2, 13-18, 29; 70:5; 88:1-18; Jer. 36:7; Dan. 6:11; Jonah 1:14; Rom. 10:1; I Cor. 1:11; 9:14; Eph. 6:18; Phil. 1:4, 19; 4:6; I Tim. 5:5; II Tim. 1:3.

**Thanksgiving.**—Gen. 24:27; Ex. 18:10; I Sam. 2:1; I Ki. 8:15, 56; I Chr. 16:8; II Chr. 20:21-28; Neh. 12:31-40; Ps. 18:47-49; 75:1; 118:1-4; 140:13; Dan. 2:19, 23; Rom. 1:8; I Cor. 15:57; II Cor. 2:14, 15; 9:15; Eph. 1:3; Phil. 1:3-7; Col. 1:8, 12, 13; I Thess. 1:2; I Pet. 1:3.

**HOW SHALL WE PRAY?** Should be offered to God.—Deut. 6:13; Ps. 5:2. *As to a Father*.—Mt. 6:9-13; Lu. 11:2-4. *To Jesus*.—Acts 7:59.

**In the Name of Jesus.**—Mt. 18:19-20; 28:18-20; John 14:13, 14; 15:16; 16:23-26; Eph. 2:18; 5:20; Col. 3:17; I Pet. 2:5. See Lu. 23:42.

**Continually.**—Ps. 55:17; 88:1; Rom. 12:12; I Thess. 5:17. **Faith.** In—Ps. 56:9; 86:7; Mt. 21:21, 22; Mk. 11:24; Lk. 10:22; Jas. 1:6; I John 5:14. **Fasting.** With—Neh. 1:4; Dan. 9:3; Acts 13:3. **Forgiving Spirit.** With—Mt. 6:11-15; 18:21-35; Mk. 11:25. **Hasty.** Not—Ecd. 5:2. **Heart.** With the—Lam. 3:41. **Heart.** With the Whole—II Chr. 22:9; Ps. 119:58, 145; Jer. 24:7; 29:12, 13. **Heart.** With Preparation of—Job 11:13; Heb. 10:22. **Humility.**—II Chr. 7:14; 33:12. **Importunity.**—Gen. 32:26-28; Mt. 7:7-11; Lu. 11:8; 18:1-7. **Model.**—Mt. 6:9-13; Lu. 11:2-4. **Repetitions.** Avoid Vain—Mt. 6:7. **Righteous.** Must be—Ps. 34:15, 17, 18; John 15:7, 16. **Secret.** In—Mt. 6:6. **Sincerity.**—Mt. 6:5; Heb. 10:22. **Spirit and Understanding.** With—John 4:22-24; I Cor. 14:14-19. **Truth.** In—Ps. 145:18; John 4:24. **Unfeigned Lips.** With—Ps. 17:1. **Watch and Pray.**—Neh. 4:9; Ps. 5:3; Mt. 26:41; Lu. 21:36; Eph. 6:18; Col. 4:2, 3; I Pet. 4:7. **Will of God.** According to—I John 5:14-16. *Jesus in Gethsemane*—Mt. 26:39; Lu. 22:32.

**Described as:** **Beeseeching the Lord.**—Ex. 32:11. **Calling on the Lord.**—Acts 7:59; Rom. 10:12-14; II Tim. 2:22. **Calling on the Name of the Lord.**—Gen. 4:26; 12:8; Ps. 116:4; Acts 22:16; I Cor. 1:2. **Crying unto God.** See "What is Prayer?" **Drawing near to God.**—Ps. 73:28; Heb. 10:22. **Lifting up the Heart.**—Lam. 3:41. **Lifting up the Soul.**—Ps. 25:1. **Pouring out the Heart.**—Ps. 62:8. **Pouring out the Soul.**—I Sam. 1:15. **Seeking the Face of the Lord.**—Ps. 27:8. **Seeking unto God.**—Job 8:5.

**Postures in Prayer.**—**Bowing Down.**—Gen. 24:52; Ps. 95:6. **Bowing the Knees.**—Is. 45:23; Rom. 14:11; Phil. 3:14; Phil. 2:10. **Bowing the Head.**—Gen. 24:26, 48; Ex. 4:31; 12:27; II Chr. 30:18. **Falling on Face.**—Num. 16:22, 45; 20:6; Josh. 5:14; 7:6; I Chr. 21:16; II Chr. 20:18; Ez. 9:8; Mt. 26:39; Mk. 14:35. **Kneeling.**—I Ki. 8:54; II Chr. 6:13; Ezra 9:5; Ps. 95:6; Dan. 6:10; Lu. 22:41; Acts 7:60; 9:40; 20:36; 21:5. **Looking up.**—Ps. 5:3. **Standing.**—I Sam. 1:26; I Ki. 8:14, 21, 55; II Chr. 20:9; Mk. 11:25; Lu. 18:11-13. **Toward the Tem-**



<sup>14</sup>  
a See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b Mk. 11:25 f.; comp. ch. 18:35.  
c Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
d Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
e Man, Gen. 2:7.  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
g See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.  
h Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Father, Ex. 21:15.

<sup>16</sup>  
j Comp. Is. 58:5.  
k Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
l Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrites," Lu. 2:21.  
n See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.  
o Face, Is. 6:2.  
p See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
q See v. 2.  
r Reward, Rev. 2:10.

<sup>17</sup>  
s See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Fasting," Lu. 2:21.  
u Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
v Head, Pr. 20:29.  
w Washings, I Ki. 7:26.  
x Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

14 <sup>a b</sup> For if ye <sup>a</sup> forgive <sup>c</sup> men their <sup>d</sup> trespasses, your <sup>e</sup> heavenly <sup>f</sup> Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover <sup>i</sup> when ye <sup>k</sup> fast, be not, as the <sup>l</sup> hypocrites, of a <sup>m</sup> sad countenance: for they disfigure their <sup>n</sup> faces, <sup>o</sup> that they may be seen of men to fast. <sup>p</sup> Verily I say unto you, They have received their <sup>q</sup> reward. 17 But <sup>r</sup> thou, when thou <sup>s</sup> fastest, <sup>t</sup> anoint thy <sup>u</sup> head, and <sup>v</sup> wash thy face; 18 that thou be not seen of men to fast, <sup>w</sup> but of thy

**Var. Read.**—V. 16. disfigure—So ALLEN, PLUM. MOR.; mask, Mcl. Mc.; conceal, ME.; cover, BRU. Vs. 16, 18. of—by, ALLEN. V. 16. have received—have already, ALLEN. Vs. 17. fastest—art fasting, ALLEN. V. 18. in secret—what is secret, ALLEN. Vs. 19, 20. consume—So Mcl.; mar, ALLEN; corrupt, MOR.; cause to disappear, BROAD. HO. ME. V. 19. break through—Lx. <sup>u</sup>dig through, Var. V. 22. single—sound, right, DeW. Mc.;

Father who is in secret: and <sup>y</sup> thy Father, who seeth in secret, shall <sup>z</sup> recompense thee.

19 <sup>a</sup> Lay not up for yourselves <sup>b</sup> treasures upon the <sup>c</sup> earth, where <sup>d</sup> moth and rust consume, and where thieves <sup>e</sup> break through and <sup>f</sup> steal: 20 but lay up for yourselves <sup>g</sup> treasures in <sup>h</sup> heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth <sup>i</sup> consume, and where thieves do not <sup>j</sup> break through nor steal: 21 for <sup>k</sup> where thy treasure is, there will thy <sup>l</sup> heart be also. 22 <sup>m</sup> The <sup>n</sup> lamp of the <sup>o</sup> body is the <sup>p</sup> eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of <sup>q</sup> light.

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. their trespasses—So (B E L Δ), late uncials, most uncials, OL (MSS.) THEB. MEMPH. CUR. TR. NES. ALLEN; [their trespasses], WH.; omit. (N D), some cursives, OL (MSS.) PESH. AUG. TI. V. 18. thee—Add, openly, some late MSS. V. 21. thy—(N B) THEB. MEMPH. TER. Edd.; your, (E) late uncials, cursives, CUR. PESH. V. 22. the (second)—thine, B, Lx. We. therefore—Omit. (N), late uncials, OL (MSS.) VULG. CUR. AUG.

<sup>y</sup> See vs. 4, 6.  
<sup>z</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

<sup>19</sup>  
a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
b Treasures, I Chr. 27:35.  
c Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
d See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
e Gr. dig through.  
f Stealing, Lev. 19:11.

<sup>20</sup>  
f Ch. 19:21; Lu. 12:33; comp. I Tim. 6:19.  
g Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
h See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

<sup>21</sup>  
i Lu. 12:34.  
j Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>22</sup>  
k P. Vs. 22.  
l Lu. 11:34, 35.  
m Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
n Body, Num. 25:8.  
o Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
p Light, Ps. 74:16.

in Jerusalem—I Ki. 8:35, 48, 49; II Chr. 6:38; Ps. 5:7; Dan. 6:10; Jonah 2:4. Lifting up the Hands—Neh. 8:6; Ps. 28:2; 134:2; 141:2; Lam. 2:19; 3:41; I Tim. 2:8. Spreading out the Hands—Ex. 9:29; I Ki. 8:22, 38, 54; Ezra 9:5; Job 11:13; Ps. 28:2; 63:4; 88:9; 143:6; Is. 1:15; Lam. 1:17.

**ANSWERS TO PRAYER.**—Ex. 22:23, 27; II Chr. 7:14; Job 12:4; 33:26; 34:28; Ps. 21:2, 4; 34:15, 17; 38:15; 55:16, 17; 56:9; 65:2, 5; 69:33; 86:5; 91:15; 99:6; 102:17, 18; 118:5; 138:3; 145:18, 19; Pr. 15:8, 29; Is. 19:20; 30:19; 55:6, 7; 58:9; 65:24; Jer. 29:12, 13; Lam. 3:57; Ez. 36:37; Dan. 9:20-23; 10:12; Joel 2:32; Jonah 2:2; Zech. 13:9; Mt. 6:6; 18:19; Lu. 11:13; 18:7; John 15:7; 16:23-27; Acts 4:31; II Cor. 12:8; Jas. 5:16-18; I John 8:22; 5:14, 15. Christ received Answer—John 11:42; Heb. 5:7. Christ answers—John 14:13, 14.

**Examples:** Abraham—Gen. 15:1-20; 17:20. Lot—Gen. 19:19-21. Abraham's Servant—Gen. 24:12-21. Isaac—Gen. 25:21. Jacob—Gen. 32:24-30. Israelites—Ex. 2:23, 24; 14:10; Ju. 3:9, 15; 4:3, 23; 6:7-14; 10:10, 15, 16; I Sam. 12:10, 11; II Chr. 15:4, 15; Neh. 9:27; Ps. 106:15. Gideon—Ju. 6:36-40. Manoah—Ju. 13:8, 9. Samson—Ju. 15:18, 19; 16:28-30. Hannah—I Sam. 1:10-17, 27. Samuel—I Sam. 7:9. David—I Sam. 23:10-12; Ps. 18:6. Solomon—I Ki. 3:1-13; 9:2, 3. Man of God—I Ki. 13:6. Elijah—I Ki. 18:36-39; Jas. 5:17, 18. Elisha—I Ki. 4:33-35; 6:18, 19. Jehoahaz—I Ki. 13:4. Hezekiah and Isaiah—II Ki. 19:14-20; 20:1-6, 10, 11; II Chr. 32:20, 21, 24. Jabez—I Chr. 4:10. Abijah's Army—II Chr. 13:14-18. Asa—I Chr. 14:11-15; 15:16. Jehoshaphat—I Chr. 18:31; 20:6-17. Levites—I Chr. 30:27. Manasseh—I Chr. 33:13, 19. Ezra—Ezra 8:21-23. Nehemiah—Neh. 4:9, 15. Job—Job 42:10. Jeremiah—Lam. 3:55, 56. Daniel—Dan. 9:20-23. Jonah—Jonah 2:2, 10. Reubenites—I Chr. 5:20. Jews—Ezra 8:21, 23; Zech. 7:1-4. Zacharias—Lu. 1:13. Apostles—Acts 4:29-31. Ananias—Acts 10:4. Cornelius—Acts 10:4, 21. Disciples—Acts 12:5, 7. Paul—Acts 28:8. Paul and Silas—Acts 16:25, 26.

**Prayer of Wicked not answered.**—Deut. 1:43; II Sam. 12:42; Job 35:12, 13; Ps. 18:41; 34:16; 66:18; Pr. 1:24-28; 15:8, 29; 21:13, 27; 28:9; Is. 1:15; 59:2; Jer. 11:11; 14:12; 15:1; 18:17;

Ex. 8:18; 20:3, 31; Hos. 5:6; Mic. 3:4; Zech. 7:12, 13; Mal. 2:11-13; Lu. 18:11-14; John 9:31; Jas. 1:6-8; 4:3.

**CHRIST AS A MEDIATOR.**—Rom. 8:34; Eph. 2:18; 3:12; I Tim. 2:5; Heb. 4:14-16; 13:15.

**AID OF HOLY SPIRIT.**—Zech. 12:10; Rom. 8:26; Eph. 2:18; 6:18; Jude 20.

**ASSURANCES.**—Pa. 37:4; 81:10; Is. 65:24; Jer. 33:3; Mt. 9:29; Mk. 11:24; John 14:14; 15:7, 16; Eph. 3:20; Jas. 5:16; I John 3:20.

**PRIVATE PRAYER.**—Job 22:27. Commanded—Mt. 6:6. Examples of: Lot—Gen. 19:20. Abraham's Servant—Gen. 24:12. Jacob—Gen. 32:9-12. Moses—Deut. 9:18-20. Gideon—Ju. 6:22, 36, 39. Hannah—I Sam. 1:9-15. David—I Sam. 7:18-29. Hezekiah—II Ki. 20:2, 5. Isaiah—II Ki. 20:11. Manasseh—II Chr. 33:12, 13. Ezra 9:5, 6. Nehemiah—Neh. 1:4; 2:4. Jeremiah—Jer. 32:16-25. Daniel—Dan. 9:3, 17-20. Daniel and Companions—Dan. 2:17-23. Jonah—Jonah 2:1. Anna—Lu. 2:37.

**PUBLIC PRAYER.**—God hears—I Chr. 7:14, 16. God accepts—Is. 56:7. Christ sanctions—Mt. 18:20. Form of Prayer—Mt. 6:9-13; Lu. 11:2-4. Should be understood—I Cor. 14:14-16. Examples: Joshua—Josh. 7:6-9. David—I Chr. 29:10-19. Solomon—I Chr. 6th Chap. Jehoshaphat—I Chr. 20:5-13. Levites—Neh. Chap. 9. Jews—Lu. 1:10. Disciples—Acts 2:46; 4:24; 12:5, 12; 13:3; 16:16.

**\*PRAYERS IN OLD TESTAMENT.**—Aaron and Priests, for Blessing—Num. 6:22-26. Abraham, for a Son—Gen. 15:2. For Ishmael—Gen. 17:17, 18. For Sodom—Gen. 18:22-32. Asa, for Victory—II Chr. 14:11. Daniel, for Jerusalem—Dan. 9:4-19. Toward Jerusalem—Dan. 6:10. David, for his House—II Sam. 7:18-29. For Forgiveness and Peace—Ps. 51. For Israel—II Sam. 24:17. At the End of his Life—I Chr. 29:10-19. Eliezer, for Success—Gen. 24:12-14, 27. Elijah, for Widow's Son—I Ki. 17:20. At Carmel—I Ki. 18:36, 37. To die—I Ki. 19:4. Elisha, for opening Inner Eyes—II Ki. 6:17. For blinding the Army—II Ki. 6:18.

**\*By Ira M. Price, Ph.D. Copyright, 1903, by Thomas Nelson & Sons. Used by permission and revised for the Cross-Reference Bible by the author.**

**23**  
a Comp. Ch. 20:15; Mk. 7:22.  
b Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
c Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
d Darkness, Job 38:9.

**24**  
e See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.  
f Lu. 16:13.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
i Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
j Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
k See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
l God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
n See "Teach-ing of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
o Lu. 16:9, 11, 13.

**25**  
p See "Teach-ing of Jesus" on "Care," Lu. 2:21.  
q P. Vs. 25-33; Lu. 12:22-31.  
r Va. 27, 28, 31, 34; Lu. 10:41; 12:11, 22; Phil. 4:6; comp. I Pet. 5:7.  
s Life, Gen. 2:7.  
t Food, Gen. 9:3.  
u Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
v Body, Num. 25:8.  
w Clothing, Job 31:19.

**26**  
x Ch. 10:29 ff.  
y Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
z Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
a Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
b See "Agricul-ture," Is. 28:24.  
c Harvest, Jer. 5:24.

23 But if <sup>a</sup> thine <sup>b</sup> eye be <sup>c</sup> evil, thy whole body shall be full of <sup>d</sup> darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness! 24 <sup>e</sup> / No <sup>f</sup> man can <sup>g</sup> serve two mas- ters: for either he will <sup>h</sup> hate the one, and <sup>i</sup> love the other; or else he will hold to one, and <sup>k</sup> despise the other. Ye cannot serve <sup>l</sup> God and <sup>m</sup> mammon. 25 <sup>n</sup> Therefore I say unto you, Be not <sup>o</sup> anxious for your <sup>p</sup> life, what ye shall <sup>q</sup> eat, or what ye shall <sup>r</sup> drink; nor yet for your <sup>s</sup> body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the <sup>t</sup> rai- ment? 26 <sup>u</sup> Behold the <sup>v</sup> birds of the <sup>w</sup> heaven, that they <sup>x</sup> sow not, neither do they <sup>y</sup> reap, nor gather into <sup>z</sup> barns; and your <sup>a</sup> heavenly <sup>b</sup> Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? 27 And which of you by being anxious can <sup>c</sup> add one <sup>d</sup> cubit unto <sup>e</sup> the measure of his life? 28 And why are ye

Var. Rend.—V. 23. evil—i.e. *niggardly*. ALLEN. shall . . . darkness—is dark. ALLEN. V. 24. man—one, ALLEN. hold—cleave, ALLEN. V. 25. Be not anxious—Be not careful, ALLEN; Do not be distracted, AL. (cf. vs. 31, 34); Take no thought, MOR. V. 26. Behold—Look at, ALLEN. the heaven—heaven, ALLEN. neither do they reap—nor harvest, ALLEN. barns—granaries, ALLEN. V. 27, 28, 31. anxious—careful, ALLEN. V. 27. the measure of his life—his stature, McI. Field, ALLEN. SLA. MOR. s; age, AL. DeW. Ev. LA. Me. Tho. w. marg.; duration of life, BROAD. OL. W. MOR. V. 28. concerning—for, ALLEN. Consider the lilies—Study the flowers, ALLEN. neither do they spin—they spin

anxious concerning raiment? Consider the <sup>f</sup> lilies of the <sup>g</sup> field, how they grow; they <sup>h</sup> toil not, neither do they <sup>i</sup> spin: 29 yet I say unto you, that even <sup>j</sup> Söl-ð-mön in all his <sup>k</sup> glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 But if God doth so clothe the <sup>l</sup> grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the <sup>m</sup> oven, shall he not much more <sup>n</sup> clothe you, <sup>o</sup> O ye of little <sup>p</sup> faith? 31 Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 For after all these things do the <sup>q</sup> Gen-tiles seek; for <sup>r</sup> your heavenly Father <sup>s</sup> knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But <sup>t</sup> seek ye first his <sup>u</sup> kingdom, and his <sup>v</sup> righteousness; and <sup>w</sup> all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the <sup>x</sup> day is the evil thereof.

not, ALLEN. V. 29. yet—And, ALLEN. arrayed—clothed, ALLEN. V. 30. But . . . oven—And the grass of the field which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, God so dresses, ALLEN. V. 31. Wherewithal—wherewith, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 25. or . . . drink—Omü. (N), some cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (or drink), WH. V. 33. his kingdom and his righteousness—So N. Ti. WH. NES.; the kingdom of God and his righteousness, LA. We. McI. TR.; and righteous and his kingdom, B. LA. We. BRU. (7). V. 34. itself—So (N. B.), late uncials, many cursives, OL. VULG. EDD.; the things of itself, (E), late uncials, cursives, BRU.; its own (affairs, ALLEN).

d Barn, Pr. 3:10.  
e Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

**27**  
g Comp. Ps. 39:5.  
h Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
i Or, his stature

**28**  
j See "Plant- and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
k See "Teach- ing of Jesus" on "Plants," Lu. 2:21.  
l Field, Num. 20:17.  
m Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
n See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

**29**  
o Solomon. I Ki. 1:30.  
p I Ki. 10:4-7.  
q Glory, Ps. 73:30.

**30**  
r Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
s See "Tools and Imple- ments," Ex. 32:4.  
t Ch. 8:26; 14:31; 16:8.  
u Little Faith, Heb. 11:1.

**31**  
v Gentiles, L. 49:6.  
w See v. 8.  
x Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

**32**  
y Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
z Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
a Righteous- ness, Pa. 24:4.  
b Promises con- ditional, John 14:2.  
c Comp. ch. 19:28; Mk. 10:29 f.; Lu. 18:29 f.; I Tim. 4:8.

**33**  
d Day, Lev. 25:8.

Ezekiel, for People—Ex. 9:8. *Erra*, Confession—Ezra 9:5-15. For Protection—Ezra 8:21-23. *Gideon*, Colloquy with an Angel—Ju. Chap. 6. *Habakkuk*, for a Revival—Hab. 3:1-16. *Hannah*, for a Son—I Sam. 1:11. In Thanksgiving—I Sam. 2:1-10. *Hezekiah*, for his Protection—II Ki. 19:15-19; 20:3; Is. 38:3. In the Temple—Is. 37:16-20. For the Un- cleansed—II Chr. 30:18. *Isaiah*, a Prayer, Praise and Thanksgiving—Is. 63:7; 64:12. *Israel*, for Expiation—Deut. 21:6-8. Confession—Deut. 26:5-10. Tithing Prayer—Deut. 26:13-15. *Jabez*, for Blessing—I Chr. 4:10. *Jacob*, before Esau—Gen. 32:9-12. In a Vow—Gen. 28:20. While wrestling with an Angel—Gen. 32:24 (cf. Hos. 12:3, 4). *Jehoshaphat*, for Deliverance—II Chr. 20:6-13. *Jeremiah*, in Famine—Jer. 14:7-9. For Comfort—Jer. 15:15-18. *Jonah*, for Freedom—Jonah 2:2-9. At Nineveh—Jonah 4:2. *Joshua*, for Mercy—Josh. 7:7-9. Against Enemies—Josh. 10:12-14. *Lerites*, Confession—Neh. 9:5-38. *Manoah*, for Guidance—Ju. 13:8, 9. *Men in General*—Gen. 4:26. *Moses*, in a Colloquy with God—Ex. Chaps. 3 and 4. Appeals to God—Ex. 5:22. Calls for Relief for Pharaoh—Ex. 8:12, 29, 30; 9:33; 10:17, 18. For the People—Ex. 32:11-13. For

Guidance—Ex. 33:12-16. For God's Presence—Num. 10:35, 36. For Help—Num. 11:11-15. For Miriam—Num. 12:13. For Murmurers—Num. 14:13-19. For a Successor—Num. 27:15-17. To enter Canaan—Deut. 3:24. *Nehemiah*, for Captives—Neh. 1:5-11. For Protection—Neh. 4:4, 5. *Levites' Prayer*—Neh. 9:5-38. *Psalmist*, in a Large Number of Psalms. *Samson*, for Vengeance—Ju. 16:28. *Samuel*, for Israel—I Sam. 7:5-12. Regarding Israel's Desire for a King—I Sam. Chaps. 8 and 12. Attitude for Israel—I Sam. 12:23. *Solomon*, for Wisdom—I Ki. 3:5-9. Temple Dedication—I Ki. 8:23-61; II Chr. 6:14-42. Titles of Psalms—17; 86; 90; 102; 142.

PRAYERS OF JESUS.—Mt. 19:13; Lu. 3:21; 11:1; John 12:27, 28; Heb. 5:7. Of Thanksgiving—Mt. 11:25, 26; 14:19; 15:36; 26:27; Mk. 6:41; 14:22; Lu. 22:17; John 11:41, 42; I Cor. 11:24. In a Mountain—Mt. 14:23; Mk. 6:46; Lu. 6:12; 9:18, 28, 29. All Night in Prayer—Lu. 6:12. In the Upper Room—John 17:1-26. For Peter—Lu. 22:32. In Gethsemane—Mt. 26:36-42; Mk. 14:32-39; Lu. 22:41-45. On the Cross—Mt. 27:46; Lu. 23:34, 46.

PAUL'S PRAYERS.—Rom. 1:3; 10:1; I Cor. 1:3; II Cor.

<sup>1</sup> P. Vs. 1-5 Lu. 6:37 f., 41 f.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Judging," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>c</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6: 7.

<sup>2</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Mk. 4:24; Lu. 6:38.

<sup>3</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Eye, Ps. 17:3.

<sup>5</sup> Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrites," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>6</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24. [23:18.  
<sup>k</sup> Dogs, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.  
<sup>m</sup> Swine, Deut. 14:8. [18:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Feet, Gen.

<sup>7</sup> P. Vs. 7-11: Lu. 11:9-13.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 18:19; 21:22; John 14:13; 15:7, 16; 16:23 f.; Jas. 1:5 f.; I John 3:22; 5:14f.; comp. Mk. 11:24.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Promises," John 14:2. [13:24.  
<sup>s</sup> Seeking, Lu. Knocking, Lu. 11:9.

<sup>9</sup> See "Parables," Pr. 1:3.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Father," Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>z</sup> Stone, Ex. 34:1.

<sup>10</sup> Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.

<sup>11</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>d</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.

13:7; Eph. 1:16-19; 3:14-19; Phil. 1:3-10; Col. 1:3, 9; I Thess. 1:2; 3:10-13; 5:23; II Thess. 1:11; 2:16, 17; 3:5, 16; II Tim. 1:3, 18; Philemon 4-6; Heb. 13:20, 21.

\* THISTLES: Prophecies concerning.—Hos. 10:8.

Existence on Earth Punishment for Sin.—Gen. 3:18; Job 31:40.

In Parables.—II Ki. 14:9; II Chr. 25:18; Mt. 7:16. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

† TREES: The Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil.—Gen. 2:9, 17.

<sup>7</sup> "Judge not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 9 Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 5. own—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 6. haply—*Omit*, ALLEN. MOR. under—with, ALLEN. V. 9. a loaf—bread, MOR. ALLEN. V. 11. then—therefore, ALLEN. being—who are, ALLEN. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. them—those, ALLEN. V. 12. would—wish, ALLEN. even...also—so also do ye, ALLEN. V. 13. by—through, ALLEN; at, MOR. for...way—because broad and wide is the way, ALLEN. are—be, r. thereby—through it, ALLEN. V. 14. For—Now, ALLEN. straitened—straitened is, *Al. El. Md.*; contracted is, ALLEN; cramped, BROAD. few—how (few), ALLEN. are—be, r. V. 15. false prophets—*i.e.* false Christian teachers, WE. SLA. V. 16. By—From, ALLEN. know—recognize, ALLEN. of (twice)—from, Var. ALLEN.

him for a loaf, will give him a stone; 10 or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? 12 All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many are they that enter in thereby. 14 For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few are they that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. 16 By their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good—makes sound, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 2. you—(NB E L), most uncials, many cursives, some OL, some VULG. MEMPH. CUR. EDD. ALLEN; add, again, some cursives, most OL, many VULG. BRU. V. 13. the gate—So N<sup>o</sup> B C L (Δ), most uncials, cursives, CUR. PESH. THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. Tr. *Mcl. WH.*; *omit*, N<sup>o</sup>. Clem. Orig. La. *Mcl. WH.* ORIG. EUS. CYPR. WH. ALLEN; [the gate], NES. V. 14. For—So N<sup>o</sup> B\*, Tr. *Mcl. We. WH.* THEB. MEMPH. NES; How, (as marg.), N<sup>o</sup> B\* (E K) L Δ, La. Tr. uncials, cursives, OL. VULG. CUR. PESH. CYPR. ALLEN. the gate—So Tr. *Mcl. We. WH. La.*; *omit*, some MSS of OL, Orig. and others, La. *Ti.*

comp. Jas. 3:12. d Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40. e Grapes, I Ki. 21:16. f Thorns, Mt. 13:7. g See "Fig-tree," Deut. 8:8.

Illustrative of People of Power.—Ps. 37:35; Is. 2:13; 10:34; Es. 31:7-10; Dan. 4:10-26; Zech. 11:1, 2.

Tree of Life.—Gen. 2:9; 3:22; Pr. 3:18; 11:30; 13:12; 15:4; Rev. 2:7; 22:2, 14, 19.

Wisdom as.—Pr. 3:18.

Of Righteousness.—Is. 61:3. Saints—Num. 24:6; Ps. 1:13; Jer. 17:8.

Good and Bad.—Mt. 7:17, 18.

Dry.—Is. 56:3; Lu. 23:31.

Days of People as.—Is. 65:22.

Remnant left.—Is. 6:13.

Grafted.—Rom. 11:24. See "Plants"—Ps. 144:12.

f See "Presents," II Sam. 8:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>h</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

<sup>12</sup> Lu. 6:31.  
<sup>m</sup> Comp. ch. 22:40; Rom. 13:8 f.; Gal. 5:14. [31:24.  
<sup>n</sup> Law, Deut. 10:17.  
<sup>o</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>13</sup> Lu. 13:24.  
<sup>p</sup> Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
<sup>q</sup> Some ancient authorities omit is the gate.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.

<sup>14</sup> Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate, &c.*  
<sup>t</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>u</sup> Salvation Conditional, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>v</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>15</sup> False Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 24:11, 24; Mk. 13:22; Lu. 6:26; Acts 13:6; II Pet. 2:1; I John 4:1; Rev. 16:13; 19:20; 20:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Sheep (fig.), Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>z</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.

<sup>a</sup> Ez. 22:27; Acts 20:29; comp. John 10:12.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

<sup>16</sup> V. 20:12:33; Lu. 6:44; g Grapes, I Ki. 21:16. f Thorns, Mt. 13:7. g See "Fig-tree," Deut. 8:8.

19

- a Ch. 3:10; comp. Lu. 13:7.  
b Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
c Fruit (*fig.*), Lev. 23:40.  
d See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
e Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
f See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.

21

- g Lu. 6:46.  
h Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
j Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
k Sovereignty and Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

22

- m Comp. ch. 25:11 f.; Lu. 13:25 ff.  
n See ch. 10:15.  
o See "The Judgment," 11 Pet. 2:4.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
q See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
r Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
s Name, Acts 16:18.  
t Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
u Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
v See "Signs and Wonders," Acts 2:22.  
1 Gr. powers.

23

- w Ch. 25:41; Lu. 13:27; comp. Ps. 6:8.  
x See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
y Sin, Gen. 3:6.

24

- z P. Vs. 24-27; Lu. 6:47-49; comp. Jas. 1:22-25.  
a Words, Pr. 15:23.  
b Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
c Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
d House, Deut. 24:10.  
e Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

25

- f Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
g Floods, Gen. 7:6.  
h Wind, Job 27:21.

forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 <sup>a</sup> Every <sup>b</sup> tree that bringeth not forth good <sup>c</sup> fruit is hewn down, and <sup>d</sup> cast into the <sup>e</sup> fire. 20 Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them. 21 <sup>f</sup> Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the <sup>g</sup> kingdom of heaven; but he that <sup>h</sup> doeth the <sup>i</sup> will of my <sup>k</sup> Father who is in <sup>l</sup> heaven. 22 <sup>m</sup> Many will say to me in <sup>n</sup> o<sup>p</sup> that day, <sup>q</sup> Lord, Lord, did we not <sup>r</sup> prophesy by thy name, and by thy <sup>s</sup> name <sup>t</sup> cast out <sup>u</sup> demons, and by thy name do many <sup>v</sup> mighty works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: <sup>w</sup> depart from me, <sup>x</sup> ye that work <sup>y</sup> iniquity.

24 <sup>z</sup> Every one therefore that heareth these <sup>a</sup> words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a <sup>b</sup> wise man, who <sup>c</sup> built his <sup>d</sup> house upon the <sup>e</sup> rock: 25 and the <sup>f</sup> rain descended, and the <sup>g</sup> floods came, and the <sup>h</sup> winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. 26 And every one that heareth

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (cont.). corrupt . . . forth—rotten tree makes, ALLEN. V. 18. bring—make, ALLEN. neither . . . forth—nor a rotten tree make, ALLEN. V. 19. that . . . forth—which does not make, ALLEN. V. 20. by—from, ALLEN. know—recognize, ALLEN. V. 21. heaven (twice)—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 22. did we not prophesy—have we not preached, AL. Me. by (three times)—in, MOR. PLUM. ALLEN; through, ME. thy name—So AL. Md. La. MOR. PLUM. ALLEN. a.; thine authority, DeW. demons—devils, a. mighty works—miracles, ALLEN. TYND. BROAD.; powers, SLA. r marg. Vs. 25. 27. floods—streams, ALLEN; rivers, BE. V. 28. had finished—finished, ALLEN. MOR.; ended, a. V. 29. taught—was teaching, ALLEN. Chap. 8.—V. 2. worshipped—was worshipping, ALLEN. make me clean—cleanse me, ALLEN. V. 3. he . . . he—stretching out the, ALLEN. and—He, ALLEN. thou made clean—cleansed, ALLEN; thou cleansed, Var.; thou clean, MOR. V. 4. go—go thy way, a. for a testimony—i.e. in proof that he was healed, Me. Delf.; i.e. in proof that

these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a <sup>f</sup> foolish man, who built his house upon the <sup>g</sup> sand: 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.

28 <sup>a</sup> And it came to pass, when Jēzšus had finished these words, <sup>b</sup> the multitudes were <sup>c</sup> astonished at his <sup>d</sup> teaching: 29 for he taught them <sup>e</sup> as one having authority, and not as their <sup>f</sup> scribes.

8 And when he was come <sup>a</sup> down from the <sup>b</sup> mountain, <sup>c</sup> great multitudes followed him. 2 And behold, <sup>d</sup> there came to him a <sup>e</sup> leper and <sup>f</sup> worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, <sup>g</sup> thou canst make me <sup>h</sup> clean. 3 And he stretched forth his <sup>i</sup> hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. 4 And Jēzšus saith unto him, <sup>j</sup> See thou tell no man; but <sup>k</sup> go, show thyself to the <sup>l</sup> priest, and <sup>m</sup> offer the gift that <sup>n</sup> Mōzēs commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And <sup>a</sup> when he was entered

he observed the Mosaic Law, Fri.; i.e. at once to and against them, or in accordance of, Chrys. AL.; as a certificate to the public that he was clean, BRU.

Var. Read.—V. 18. bring forth—So (C E L Δ), most uncials, cursives, LA. TR.; bear (NB). TI. WH. NES. a marg. some cursives, PESH. NES. ALLEN. V. 24. these—So ALLEN. BRU.; omit, B\*, OL (some MSS.). La<sup>2</sup> Tr.<sup>2</sup> WH.<sup>2</sup>; (these), WH.<sup>1</sup>), he shall be likened—So NB Δ, La. Tr. Tr. We. WH. best cursives, VULG. THEB. ORIG. CHRYS. NES. ALLEN); I will liken, C (E) L Δ, AL. Md. most cursives, MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) CYPR. V. 25. beat upon—So E L, late uncials, most cursives; foll upon, NB C E Δ, some cursives, CYPR. CHRYS. AL. TI. MCL. WE. WH. V. 29. their scribes—So NB (Δ), AL. Tr. Tr. We. WH. ALLEN; their scribes and Pharisees, C LA. 33. OL. (MSS.) VULG. CUR. PESH.; the scribes, E L, late uncials, most cursives, BRU.

d Priest, Ex. 28:1. e Offering, Gen. 22:2. f g P. Vs. 5-13; Lu. 7:1-10. h See Lu. 2:21.

26

- i See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.  
j Sand, Ps. 139:18.

28

- k Ch. 11:1; 13:53; 19:1; 26:1.  
l Ch. 13:54; 22:33; Mk. 1:22; 6:2; 11:18; Lu. 4:32; Joan 7:46.  
m Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
n See "Instruction," Is. 64:13.  
o See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

29

- p See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q Scribes, 11 Sam. 8:17.

1

- r Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
s Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

2

- t Vs. 2-4; Mk. 1:40-44; Lu. 5:12-14.  
u Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
v Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
w Ch. 4:18; 15:25; 18:26; 20:20; John 9:38; Acts 10:25.  
2 See marginal note on ch. 2:2.  
z See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
y See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
z See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

3

- a Hand, Gen. 16:12.

4

- b Ch. 9:30; 12:16; 17:9; Mk. 1:44; 3:12; 5:43; 7:36; 8:30; 9:9; Lu. 4:41; 8:56; 9:11.  
3 Q. Lev. 13:49; 14:2 ff.  
c Mk. 1:44; Lu. 5:14; 17:14.  
f Moses, Ex. 34.  
h See "Life of Jesus,"

- 5  
a Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.  
b See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
6  
c Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
1 Or. *boy*.  
d House, Deut. 14:20.  
e See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
f See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
g See ch. 4:24.  
7  
h Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
8  
i Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
j Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
2 Gr. *sufficient*.  
3 Gr. *with a word*.  
k See "Words," Pr. 15:23.  
l Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
9  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
4 Some ancient authorities insert *set*: as in Lu. 7:8.  
5 Gr. *bond-servant*.  
10  
6 Many ancient authorities read *With no man in Israel have I found so great faith*.  
n Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
11  
o Lu. 13:29.  
Comp. Is. 49:12; 59:19; Mal. 1:11.  
7 Gr. *recline*.  
p Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
q Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
r Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

into "Că-pēr-nā-ūm, there came unto him a <sup>b</sup> centurion, beseeching him, 6 and saying, Lord, my <sup>c</sup> servant lieth in the <sup>d</sup> house <sup>e</sup> sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. 7 And he saith unto him, I will come and <sup>f</sup> heal him. 8 And the centurion answered and said, 'Lord, 'I am not <sup>g</sup> worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof; but only say <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> word, and my <sup>j</sup> servant shall be healed. 9 For I also am a <sup>k</sup> man <sup>l</sup> under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my <sup>m</sup> servant, Do this, and he doeth it. 10 And when Jē-sūs heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, <sup>n</sup> I have not found so great faith, no, not in 'Is̄-rā-ēl. 11 And I say unto you, that many <sup>o</sup> shall come from the east and the west, and shall <sup>p</sup> sit down with <sup>q</sup> Abraham, and <sup>r</sup> 'I-s̄-āac, and <sup>s</sup> 'Jacob,

Var. Read.—V. 6. servant—boy, ALLEN. grievously—terribly, ALLEN. V. 7. I . . . him—Shall I . . . him? ALLEN. V. 8. say the word—speak, ALLEN; say in a word, RID. V. 9. also—too, ALLEN. myself—me, MOR. ALLEN. this one—one, ALLEN; this man, MOR. V. 10. when Jesus . . . marvelled—Jesus hearing, marvelled, ALLEN. I . . . Israel—With no one did I find (have) I found, PLUM. V. 11. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN. PLUM. V. 12. outer—outside, ME. the weeping and the gnashing—the (i.e. great) weeping and gnashing, AL. Be. L. V. 13. thy way—Omit, ALLEN. servant—boy, ALLEN. in—at, ALLEN. V. 14. when . . . come—Jesus came, ALLEN. lying . . . fever—abed, and fever-sick, ALLEN. Vs. 16, 28, 33. possessed with demons—demoniacs, Var. ALLEN. demons—devils, MOR. r. V. 16. sick—in evil plight, ALLEN. V. 17. through—by, MOR. r. V. 18. Now . . . saw—And Jesus, seeing, ALLEN.  
Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 8. the word

in the <sup>a</sup> kingdom of heaven: 12 but <sup>b</sup> "u" the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into <sup>c</sup> the outer <sup>d</sup> darkness: <sup>e</sup> there shall be the <sup>f</sup> weeping and the gnashing of <sup>g</sup> teeth. 13 And Jē-sūs said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as <sup>h</sup> thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And the <sup>i</sup> servant was healed in that <sup>j</sup> hour.

14 <sup>k</sup> And when Jē-sūs was come into <sup>l</sup> Peter's house, he saw his <sup>m</sup> wife's <sup>n</sup> mother lying sick of a <sup>o</sup> fever. 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and <sup>p</sup> ministered unto him. 16 And when <sup>q</sup> even was come, they brought unto <sup>r</sup> him many <sup>s</sup> \*<sup>m</sup> possessed with demons: and he <sup>t</sup> cast out the <sup>u</sup> spirits with a <sup>v</sup> word, and <sup>w</sup> healed all that were sick: 17 that <sup>x</sup> "it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>y</sup> through <sup>z</sup> 'I-s̄-ā-iah the prophet, saying, <sup>aa</sup> "Himself took our <sup>ab</sup> infirmities, and bare our diseases.

18 Now when Jē-sūs saw <sup>a</sup> great multitudes about him,

—with a word (i.e. command with a single word), Be. DeW. Me. N B C L. Edd. V. 9. man—Add. set, B B, some cursives, most OL. VULG. (most MSS.) CHRYS. WH. V. 10. I . . . Israel—So N C (E) L. A. T. M. late uncials, most cursives, most OL. VULG.; with no man in Israel have I found so great faith, B. L. T. W. E. WH. best cursives, OL. (some MSS.) THEB. MEMPH. CUR. AUG. NES. V. 12. cast forth—So (B C), cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. CYPR. TR. WH. NES. ALLEN; depart, N. OL. (most) CUR. PESH. ORIG. IREN. AUG. TI. V. 15. So N B C. Edd.; them, (L A.) many cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. CUR. PESH. MEMPH. V. 18. great multitudes—multitudes (N), MEMPH.; multitude, (B); great multitudes, C L A, THEB.

t See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21. u Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. v Isaiah, Is. 1:1. w Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. x See "Atonement," Lev. 1:4. y Q. Is. 53:4. z Affliction, Ps. 9:10. 18 z Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- a See "King-dom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
12  
t See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:8.  
u Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenanta," Gen. 17:2.  
v Comp. ch. 13:38.  
w Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
x Ch. 22:13; 25:30.  
y Darkness, Job 38:9.  
z Ch. 13:42, 80; 22:13; 24:51; 25:30; Lu. 13:28.  
a Mourning, John 11:35.  
b Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
13  
c Ch. 9:29. See ch. 9:22; [3:6].  
d Hour, Dan. 14.  
14  
e P. Vs. 14-16: Mk. 1:29-34; Lu. 4:38-41.  
f Peter, Mt. 4:18. [7:16].  
g Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
h Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
i See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
15  
j Minister, Acts 15:39.  
16  
k Evening, Ps. 65:8. [2:21].  
l Jesus, Lu. 1:35.  
m See ch. 4:24.  
n Or, *demoniacs*.  
o See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [4:15].  
p Spirits, Job 7:15.  
q V. 33; ch. 4:23.  
17  
r See "Prophe-cy," Dan. 2:29.  
s See "Prophe-cies concern-ing Jesus," Gen. 3:15.

\* POSSESSION BY DEMONS. Gr. *Daimonismos*, "to be possessed or held by a demon." In every New Testament passage it is "Demons," not "Devils." Still there is an intimate relation between them. Jesus is represented as struggling with Satan in his casting out of Demons—Mk. 3:27. The belief in that day was that Beelzebub was the Prince of the demons—Mk. 3:22. As reported in Mt. 8:29, the demons recognized their final abode, but whether they were demons who were to be cast into the lake of fire is questionable. The term is "Angels"—Mt. 25:41. The whole matter is involved in obscurity, but sufficient information is given in the New Testament to justify the belief in the possession of demons.

"In such possession two features may generally be traced. It is allied with and yet distinct from physical disease, and there is almost always something abnormal with respect to the physical development or defect of the sufferer. It is given as the explanation in cases of dumbness—Mt. 9:32; Lu. 11:14. Of deafness and dumbness—Mk. 9:25. Of dumbness and blindness—Mt. 12:22. Of curvature of the spine—Lu. 13:11. And of epilepsy—Mk. 1:26. Elsewhere such complaints are referred to as merely disease, and no suggestion is made that they were caused or complicated by the action of an evil spirit—Mt. 15:30; Mk. 7:32; Lu. 18:35. Sometimes possession and disease are even distinguished by different enumeration (Mt. 10:8; Mk. 1:32; Lu. 6:17-19; 7:21; 13:42),

<sup>a</sup> Mk. 4:35; Lu. 8:22.

<sup>b</sup> P. Vs. 19-22: Lu. 9:57-60. Scribes.

<sup>c</sup> II Sam. 8:17. <sup>d</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>e</sup> See "Instruction" Is. 51:13.

<sup>f</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.

<sup>g</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

<sup>h</sup> Holes, Heb. 11:38.

<sup>i</sup> Birds, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>j</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

<sup>k</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>l</sup> See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>m</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.

<sup>n</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

<sup>o</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.

<sup>p</sup> Ch. 9:9; Mk. 2:14; Lu. 9:59; Joh. 1:43; 21:19.

<sup>q</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>r</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>s</sup> P. Vs. 23-27: Mk. 4:36-41; Lu. 8:22-25.

<sup>t</sup> See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.

<sup>u</sup> See "Wind," Job 27:21.

<sup>v</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.

<sup>w</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

<sup>x</sup> See "Temporal Salvation," Acts 2:40.

<sup>y</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>z</sup> Job 6:30; 14:31; 16:8.

<sup>a</sup> Little Faith, Heb. 11:1.

<sup>b</sup> Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

<sup>c</sup> See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>a</sup> he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19

<sup>b</sup> And there came <sup>c</sup> a scribe, and said unto him, <sup>d</sup> Teacher,

<sup>e</sup> I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20 And Jēzšus

saith unto him, The <sup>f</sup> foxes have <sup>g</sup> holes, and the <sup>h</sup> birds of the

<sup>i</sup> heaven have <sup>j</sup> nests; but <sup>k</sup> the Son of man hath not where to

lay his <sup>l</sup> head. 21 And another of the disciples said unto him,

Lord, suffer me first to go and <sup>m</sup> bury my <sup>n</sup> father. 22 But Jēzšus

saith unto him, <sup>o</sup> Follow me; and leave the <sup>p</sup> dead to bury

their own dead. 23 <sup>q</sup> And when he was entered into a <sup>r</sup> boat, his disciples fol-

lowed him. 24 And behold, there arose a great <sup>s</sup> tempest in the <sup>t</sup> sea, in-

as much that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was <sup>u</sup> asleep. 25 And they

came to him, and awoke him, saying, <sup>v</sup> Save, Lord; we perish. 26 And he saith unto them, Why

are ye <sup>w</sup> fearful, <sup>x</sup> O ye of <sup>y</sup> a little faith? Then he arose, and <sup>z</sup> rebuked the winds and the sea;

and <sup>a</sup> there was a great calm.

<sup>b</sup> he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19

<sup>c</sup> And there came <sup>d</sup> a scribe, and said unto him, <sup>e</sup> Teacher,

<sup>f</sup> I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20 And Jēzšus

saith unto him, The <sup>g</sup> foxes have <sup>h</sup> holes, and the <sup>i</sup> birds of the

<sup>j</sup> heaven have <sup>k</sup> nests; but <sup>l</sup> the Son of man hath not where to

lay his <sup>m</sup> head. 21 And another of the disciples said unto him,

Lord, suffer me first to go and <sup>n</sup> bury my <sup>o</sup> father. 22 But Jēzšus

saith unto him, <sup>p</sup> Follow me; and leave the <sup>q</sup> dead to bury

their own dead. 23 <sup>r</sup> And when he was entered into a <sup>s</sup> boat, his disciples fol-

lowed him. 24 And behold, there arose a great <sup>t</sup> tempest in the <sup>u</sup> sea, in-

as much that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was <sup>v</sup> asleep. 25 And they

came to him, and awoke him, saying, <sup>w</sup> Save, Lord; we perish. 26 And he saith unto them, Why

are ye <sup>x</sup> fearful, <sup>y</sup> O ye of <sup>z</sup> a little faith? Then he arose, and <sup>a</sup> rebuked the winds and the sea;

and <sup>b</sup> there was a great calm.

27 And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of <sup>c</sup> man is this, that even the winds and the sea <sup>d</sup> obey him?

28 <sup>e</sup> And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gād-ā-rēneš, there met him two <sup>f</sup> possessed with demons,

coming forth out of the <sup>g</sup> tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. 29 And

behold, they <sup>h</sup> cried out, saying, <sup>i</sup> What have we to do with thee, thou <sup>j</sup> Son of God? art thou

come hither to torment us before the time? 30 Now there was afar off from them a herd of many

<sup>k</sup> swine feeding. 31 And the <sup>l</sup> demons besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine. 32

And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the

whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the <sup>m</sup> waters. 33 And they

that fed them fled, and went away into the <sup>n</sup> city, and told everything, and what was befallen to them that were <sup>o</sup> possessed

with demons.

27 And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of <sup>c</sup> man is this, that even the winds and the sea <sup>d</sup> obey him?

28 <sup>e</sup> And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gād-ā-rēneš, there met him two <sup>f</sup> possessed with demons,

coming forth out of the <sup>g</sup> tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. 29 And

behold, they <sup>h</sup> cried out, saying, <sup>i</sup> What have we to do with thee, thou <sup>j</sup> Son of God? art thou

come hither to torment us before the time? 30 Now there was afar off from them a herd of many

<sup>k</sup> swine feeding. 31 And the <sup>l</sup> demons besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine. 32

And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the

whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the <sup>m</sup> waters. 33 And they

that fed them fled, and went away into the <sup>n</sup> city, and told everything, and what was befallen to them that were <sup>o</sup> possessed

with demons.

27 And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of <sup>c</sup> man is this, that even the winds and the sea <sup>d</sup> obey him?

28 <sup>e</sup> And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gād-ā-rēneš, there met him two <sup>f</sup> possessed with demons,

coming forth out of the <sup>g</sup> tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. 29 And

behold, they <sup>h</sup> cried out, saying, <sup>i</sup> What have we to do with thee, thou <sup>j</sup> Son of God? art thou

come hither to torment us before the time? 30 Now there was afar off from them a herd of many

<sup>k</sup> swine feeding. 31 And the <sup>l</sup> demons besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine. 32

And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the

<sup>d</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7. <sup>e</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

<sup>f</sup> P. Vs. 28-34: Mk. 5:1-17; Lu. 8:26-37.

<sup>g</sup> Or, *demoniacs*. <sup>h</sup> See "Sepulchres," II Ki. 23:16.

<sup>i</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7. <sup>j</sup> II Sam. 16:10; 17:18; II Ki. 3:13; II Chr. 35:21; Mk. 1:24; 5:7; Lu. 4:34; 8:28; John 2:4.

<sup>k</sup> See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.

<sup>l</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>m</sup> Possession of Demons, Mt. 8:16.

<sup>n</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.

<sup>o</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.

Var. Read.—V. 20. holes—earths, ALLEN. have—*Omit*, ALLEN. nests—*Lit.* lodging-places, a *marg.* V. 21. go—go away, ALLEN. V. 22. leave—let, ALLEN. leave . . . dead—i.e. let the spiritually dead bury their dead relatives, Var. ALLEN. V. 23. was entered—embarked, ALLEN. V. 24. tempest—storm, ALLEN. covered—being covered, ALLEN. asleep—sleeping, ALLEN. V. 25. awoke—aroused, ALLEN. perish—are perishing, ALLEN. V. 26. fearful—cowardly, ALLEN. V. 27. the men—men, ALLEN. V. 28. was—had, ALLEN. V. 28, 33. possessed with demons—demoniacs, ALLEN. V. 28, 31, 33. demons—devils, MOR. a. V. 28. man—one, ALLEN. V. 30. Now . . . off—And there was far from them, ALLEN. V. 31. besought—were beseeching, ALLEN. away—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 32. steep—declivity, ALLEN; precipice, BROAD. V. 33. they . . . them—the herdsmen, ALLEN. told . . . demons—reported all things, and the (affairs) of the demoniacs, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 23. a—*So* (N<sup>o</sup>) B C, La. Tr. WH. best cursives; tho, N<sup>o</sup> (E K L) Δ, Ti. Mcl. We. late uncials, most cursives. Ti. Mcl. WE. NES. V. 25. they—*So* (N<sup>o</sup>), 33 THEB. MEMPH. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) EDD. ALLEN; his disciples, (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, EUS. BRU. V. 28. Gadarenes—*So* B C<sup>o</sup> Δ, Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. (Orig. found Gerasenes in most MSS., Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gerasenes on geographical grounds; Gergesenes, N<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> L, Memph. Mcl., most cursives, ORIG.; Gerasenes, OL, Vulg. Thebes. La. V. 29. thee—*So* N B C<sup>o</sup> L, Edd. ALLEN. a *marg.*; add, Jesus (E K L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. V. 31. send us away—*So* (N<sup>o</sup> B), best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; suffer us to go away (CE L Δ), most cursives, PESH. V. 32. the swine—*So* (N B C), best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.; the herd of swine, (E K L Δ), most cursives, the whole herd—*So* (N B C Δ), cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. EDD.; the whole herd of swine (E L), most cursives, MEMPH.

and once, at least, epileptics (or lunatics) and palsied occupy a different category from demoniacs"—Mt. 4:24.—HARRIS, Bible Dictionary.

Instances of Exorcism.—Syrian Demoniacs—Mt. 4:24. At Capernaum—Mt. 8:16; Mk. 1:23-26, 32-34; Lu. 4:33-36.

At Gadara—Mt. 8:28-33; Mk. 5:15-19; Lu. 8:30-35. In Galilee—Mt. 9:32; 12:22. Near Mt. Hermon—Mt. 17:14-18. Mk. 9:17-29; Lu. 9:37-43. Mary Magdalene—Mk. 16:9; Lu. 8:2. In Samaria—Acts 8:7. At Philippi—Acts 16:16-18. See "Demons," in "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

33  
a Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.

34  
b City, Gen. 4:17.  
c Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

1  
d See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
e Ch. 4:13. Comp. Mk. 5:21.

2  
f P. Vs. 2-8; Mk. 2:3-12; Lu. 5:18-26.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

i Bed, Deut. 3:11.

j Faith, Heb. 11:1.

k Son, Gen. 21:19.

l Gr. Child.

m V. 22: 14-27; Mk. 6:50; 10:49; John 16:33; Acts 23:11.

n Mk. 2:5, 9; Lu. 5:20, 23; 7:48.  
o Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
p Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

3  
p Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
q Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.

4  
r See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

s Ch. 12:25; Lu. 6:8; 9:47.

2 Many ancient authorities read seeing.

t See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
u Evil, Ps. 97:10.

v Heart, Acts 15:9.

6  
w Earth, Gen. 2:1.

x House, Deut. 24:10.

y Home, Lev. 18:9.

with <sup>a</sup> demons. 34 And behold, all the <sup>b</sup> city came out to meet <sup>c</sup> Jē'stūs: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart from their borders.

9 And he entered into a <sup>d</sup> boat, and crossed over, and came into <sup>e</sup> his own city. 2 <sup>f</sup> And behold, they brought to him a <sup>g</sup> man <sup>h</sup> sick of the palsy, lying on a <sup>i</sup> bed: and Jē'stūs seeing their <sup>j</sup> faith said unto the sick of the palsy, <sup>k</sup> Son, <sup>l</sup> be of good cheer; <sup>m</sup> thy <sup>n</sup> sins are <sup>o</sup> forgiven. 3 And behold, certain of the <sup>p</sup> scribes said within themselves, This man <sup>q</sup> blasphemeth. 4 And Jē'stūs <sup>r</sup> knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore <sup>s</sup> think ye <sup>t</sup> evil in your <sup>u</sup> hearts? 5 For which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? 6 But that ye may know that the <sup>v</sup> Son of man hath authority on <sup>w</sup> earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy <sup>x</sup> house. 7 And he arose, and departed to his house. 8 But when the multitudes saw it, they

Var. Rend.—V. 34. came—went, ALLEN. borders—frontiers, coasts, MOR.; ALLEN. Chap. 9.—V. 1. entered—embarked, ALLEN. V. 2. brought—were bringing, ALLEN. man . . . palsy—paralytic, ALLEN. cheer—courage, ALLEN. forgiven—forgiven thee, MOR. ALLEN. V. 4. Wherefore—Why, ALLEN. evil—evil thoughts, ALLEN. V. 6. ye—you, ALLEN. man . . . earth—Man upon earth hath authority, ALLEN. Vs. 6, 8. authority—power, MOR. r. V. 8. But . . . afraid—And the multitudes, seeing (it), feared, ALLEN. authority—power, ALLEN. V. 9. And . . . he—And Jesus passing thence, ALLEN. place of toll—customhouse, BROAD. ME.; receipt of custom, MOR. V. 10. sat—*Lk.* reclined, and so always, see John 13:23-25. Var.; was sitting, ALLEN. at meat—*Omū*, ALLEN. Vs. 10, 11. publicans—toll-gatherers, ALLEN. V. 10. sinners—outcasts, ALLEN. V. 11. when . . . they—the Pharisees seeing, ALLEN. Teacher—Master, r. V. 12. But . . . he—And He hearing, ALLEN. They that are whole—

were <sup>a</sup> afraid, and <sup>a</sup> glorified God, who had given such authority unto men.

9 <sup>b</sup> And as Jē'stūs passed by from thence, he saw a man, called <sup>c</sup> Māt'thew, sitting at the place of <sup>d</sup> toll: and he saith unto him, <sup>e</sup> Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as he <sup>f</sup> sat at <sup>g</sup> meat in the house, behold, many <sup>h</sup> publicans and <sup>i</sup> sinners came and sat down with Jē'stūs and his <sup>k</sup> disciples. 11 And when the <sup>l</sup> Phār'ī-sēes saw it, they said unto his disciples, <sup>m</sup> Why eateth your Teacher with the <sup>n</sup> publicans and sinners? 12 But when he heard it, he said, <sup>o</sup> They that are <sup>p</sup> whole have no <sup>q</sup> need of a <sup>r</sup> physician, but they that are sick. 13 But go ye and <sup>s</sup> learn <sup>t</sup> what *this* meaneth, <sup>u</sup> I desire <sup>v</sup> mercy, and not <sup>w</sup> sacrifice: for <sup>x</sup> I came not to call the <sup>y</sup> righteous, but sinners.

14 Then come to him the disciples of <sup>a</sup> John, saying, Why do we and <sup>b</sup> the Phār'ī-sēes <sup>c</sup> fast <sup>d</sup> oft, but thy <sup>e</sup> disciples

The strong, ALLEN, BROAD. ME. that are sick—who are in evil plight, ALLEN. V. 13. ye—*Omū*, ALLEN. *this* meaneth—is, ALLEN. desire—wish, BROAD. the righteous—righteous men, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 2. are forgiven—*N B (D)*, *Edd.* OL. (MSS.) VULG. PESH. IREN. ALLEN; have been forgiven, (C E L Δ), OL. (MSS.) cursives. V. 4. knowing—*So B (M)*, *La. Tr. We. WH.* *Mcd.* many cursives, THEB. PESH. NES. ALLEN; seeing, NCD (E L Δ), *Ti. r. marg.* late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH. BRU. V. 8. were afraid—*So N B D*, *Edd.* best cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH.; marvelled (C E L Δ), most cursives. V. 13. sinners—*So N B D (Δ)*, *Edd.* ALLEN; sinners to repentance, (C E L), most cursives, some OL. THEB. MEMPH. CHRYS. BRU. V. 14. fast oft—*So (N)* C D (E L Δ), *Al. Tr. Mcd. WH.* most cursives, OL. VULG. PESH. THEB. MEMPH.; fast, *N\* B*, *La. Ti. We. WH.* ALLEN.

8  
z Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
a Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.

9  
b P. Vs. 9-17; Mk. 2:14-22; Lu. 5:27-38.  
c Matthew, Mt. 1:1.

d See "Tribute," Mt. 22:19.

e Ch. 8:22; Mk. 2:14; Lu. 9:59; John 1:43; 21:19.

f See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

10  
g See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.

h See *reclined*; and so always.

i See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

j See marginal note on ch. 5:46.

k Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
l The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

m Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

11  
n Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

o Ch. 11:19; Mk. 2:16; Lu. 5:30; 15:2.

12  
p Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:31.

q Gr. *strong*, o See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.

r Physician, Mk. 5:26.

13  
s See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

t Ch. 12:7.  
u Q. Hos. 6:6.

v Mercy, Ps. 25:6.

w Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

x See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

y Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:32; comp. I Tim. 1:15.

z The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.

14  
a John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

b Lu. 18:12.

c Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.

d Some ancient authorities omit oft.

e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

\*PUBLICAN. Gr. *Tēlōnīs*, a Tax Farmer. The Roman senate, as early as the II Punic War, began to farm the direct taxes and customs, including the duty on goods carried into and out of the cities, to capitalists who were to pay a given sum into the public treasury. These officers employed others to attend to the details of the work who were usually natives and frequently Jews. The word *Tēlōnīs* referred

to the latter class. The method for collection was as follows: The taxes were lumped off at auction. The auctioneer was censor, and the buyer became one of the company, so sharing the profits. They made the most they could out of the bargain, which gave rise to gross abuses. As the Jews stickled about paying taxes to Caesar, the calling was considered dishonorable. They practised extortion, as charged by John the

- 15  
1 That is, *companions of the bridegroom.*  
a See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
b Mourning, John 11:35.  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
d Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
16  
e Man, Gen. 2:7.  
f Cloth, Pr. 7:16.  
g See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
17  
h Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
i Skins, Lev. 8:17.  
2 That is, *skins used as bottles.*  
18  
j P. Vs. 18-26: Mk. 5:22-43; Lu. 8:41-56.  
k See "Rulers of Israel," Ju. 5:7.  
l See "Rulers of the Synagogue," Lu. 8:41.  
3 Gr. *one ruler.* Compare Mk. 5:22. [4:10.  
m Worship, Mt. 4.  
n See marginal note on ch. 2:2.  
o Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
p Death, Rom. 5:12.  
q Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
r Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
s See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
t Life, Gen. 2:7.  
20  
u Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
v See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
w Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
x Years, Lev. 25:8.  
y Ch. 14:36; 23:5; Num. 15:38; Deut. 22:12.  
21  
z Comp. ch. 14:36; Mk. 3:10; Lu. 6:19.

fast not? 15 And Jē'sūs said unto them, Can the <sup>1</sup> sons of the <sup>a</sup> bridechamber <sup>b</sup> mourn, as long as the <sup>a</sup> bridegroom is with them? but the <sup>c</sup> days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they <sup>d</sup> fast. 16 And no <sup>e</sup> man putteth a piece of undressed <sup>f</sup> cloth upon an old <sup>g</sup> garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made. 17 Neither do *men* put new <sup>h</sup> wine into old <sup>i</sup> wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

18 <sup>1</sup> While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> a ruler, and <sup>m</sup> worshipped him, saying, My <sup>n</sup> daughter is even now <sup>o</sup> dead: but come and <sup>p</sup> lay thy hand upon her, and she <sup>q</sup> shall <sup>r</sup> live. 19 And Jē'sūs arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. 20 And behold, a <sup>s</sup> woman, who had an <sup>t</sup> issue of <sup>u</sup> blood twelve <sup>v</sup> years, came behind him, and touched <sup>w</sup> the border of his garment: 21 for she said within herself, If I do but <sup>x</sup> touch his garment, I shall be <sup>y</sup> made whole. 22 But Jē'sūs turning and seeing her said, Daughter, <sup>z</sup> be of good cheer; <sup>a</sup> thy faith

Var. Rend.—V. 16. putteth . . . garment (*second*)—places a patch from an undressed piece of cloth upon an old coat, for such a patch drags away from the coat, ALLEN. is made—takes place, AL. V. 17. wine-skins (*twice*)—skins, ALLEN; bottles, MOR. V. 18. worshipped—was

hath <sup>d</sup> made thee whole. And the woman was <sup>e</sup> made whole from that <sup>c</sup> hour. 23 And when Jē'sūs came into the ruler's <sup>1</sup> house, and saw <sup>h</sup> the flute-players, and the crowd making a <sup>i</sup> tumult, 24 he said, Give place: for the damsel <sup>k</sup> is not dead, but <sup>l</sup> sleepeth. And they <sup>m</sup> laughed him to <sup>n</sup> scorn. 25 But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. 26 And <sup>o</sup> the fame hereof went forth into all that <sup>p</sup> land.

27 And as Jē'sūs passed by from thence, two <sup>q</sup> blind men followed him, <sup>r</sup> crying out, and saying, Have <sup>s</sup> mercy on us, thou <sup>t</sup> son of <sup>u</sup> David. 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jē'sūs saith unto them, <sup>v</sup> Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. 29 Then touched he their <sup>w</sup> eyes, saying, <sup>x</sup> According to your faith be it done unto you. 30 And their eyes were opened. And Jē'sūs <sup>y</sup> strictly charged them, saying, See that no man <sup>z</sup> know it. 31 But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

32 And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to him a <sup>a</sup> dumb man <sup>b</sup> possessed with a demon. 33 And when the demon was cast out, the dumb

worshipping, ALLEN. even now dead—died even now, *Be. Mc.*; is just dead, ALLEN. V. 20. who had—with, ALLEN. border—fringe, *Al. Mc.*; tassel, *Mc.* ALLEN. BROAD; hem, MOR. Vs. 20, 21. garment—cloak, ALLEN. V. 21. do but—only, ALLEN. V. 21, 22. made whole—saved, ALLEN. V. 22. cheer—courage, ALLEN. V. 23. crowd making a tumult—multitude making a noise, ALLEN. V. 24. Give place—Depart, ALLEN. V. 27. by from—Omit, ALLEN. MOR. out—Omit, ALLEN. V. 28. was come—came, ALLEN. V. 29. done—Omit, ALLEN. V. 30. strictly—urgently, ALLEN; sternly, BROAD. See that—let, ALLEN. V. 32. as . . . forth—when they were going out, ALLEN. Vs. 32, 33. dumb—deaf, ALLEN. demon—devil, MOR. a.

Var. Rend.—V. 18. came—came in (CD). some cures, OL. (some MSS.) FESH. TI.

Baptist—Lu. 3:13. And confirmed by Zacharias—Lu. 19:8. They are exhorted to exact no more than their Dues.—Lu. 3:13; 18:11; 19:8. Some Publicans had doubtless come under John's Influence—Mt. 21:31, 32; Lu. 3:12; 7:29; 18:13.

Chief Publicans were rich.—Lu. 19:2. Chosen by Jesus as Types of Character.—Mt. 5:46; 18:17; Lu. 7:29; 18:10-14. For an Apostle—Mt. 9:9; 10:3; Mk. 3:18; Lu. 6:14, 45.

Jesus partook of their Hospitality.—Lu. 5:27-32; 19:5, 6. Jesus' Association made Him Enemies—Mt. 9:11; 11:19. Held in Contempt by Jews—Mt. 18:17; 21:31, 32; Lu. 15:2. They respected Jesus.—Mk. 2:15; Lu. 15:1.

Responded to the Message of Jesus more readily than the Pharisees.—Mt. 21:31.

- z See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.  
5 Or, *sared.*  
23  
a See v. 2.  
b Mk. 5:24; 10:52; Lu. 7:50; 8:48; 17:19; 18:42. Comp. v. 29: 15:28.  
c Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
d Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
e Or, *saved thee.*  
f Hour, Dan. 3:6.

- 23  
f House, Deut. 24:10.  
g Home, Lev. 18:9.  
h See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
i II Chr. 35:25. Jer. 9:17; Ez. 16:6; Ec. 24:17.  
j Tumult, Ps. 65:7.

- 24  
k John 11:13; comp. Acts 20:10.  
l Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
m Laughter, Jo. 8:21.  
n Scoffing, Ps. 1:1.

- 26  
o Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
7 Gr. *this fame.*  
p Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 27  
q Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
r Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
s Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
t See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Son, Gen. 21:19.  
v David, I Sam. 17:12.

- 29  
w Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
x V. 22; ch. 8:13.  
y See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 30  
z See ch. 8:4.  
8 Or, *sternly.*  
a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 32  
b The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.  
c Possession of Demons, Mt. 8:16.



33  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Mk. 2:12.  
c Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
d See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

34  
e Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
f Ch. 12:21; Mk. 3:22; Lu. 11:15; comp. John 7:20 f.  
g Or, *Pr. Num.*  
h See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.  
i Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.

35 [4:17.  
j Cities, Gen. 2:23.  
k Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
l Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
m See ch. 4:23.  
n See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
o Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
p Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
q Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
2 See marginal note on ch. 4:23.  
r Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [30:13.  
s Healing, Jer. 10:13.  
t Disease, Ps. 103:13.

36  
u See ch. 14:14; 15:32; Mk. 6:34; 8:2.  
v See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
w Num. 27:17; Ez. 34:5; Zech. 10:2; Mk. 6:34.  
z Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

y Sheep, Deut. 14:4. z Shepherd, Ps. 23:1. 37 a Disciples, Mt. 20:17. b Lu. 10:2. c Harvest, Jer. 5:24. d See "Labor," Ex. 23:12. 38 e Prayer, Mt. 5:44. f Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

\* APOSTLES.—Gr. *Apostoloi*, "To send on a Mission." Christ Himself was the Apostle of the Father.—Johr. 17:18; Heb. 3:1, 2.

Paul uses the Term in stating Various Commissions.—II Cor. 8:23; Phil. 2:25; Rom. 16:7.

But the Ordinary Application is to the Twelve.—Matthias was added in the place of Judas Iscariot. The name was given to the Twelve by Jesus—Lu. 6:13. A record of the group is found in—Mt. 10:2-4; Mk. 3:14-19; Lu. 6:13-16; Acts 1:13. The first appointment embraced Twelve, corresponding to the twelve tribes of Israel—Rev. 21:12, 14. afterwards 70 were sent forth (Lu. 10:1), indicating perhaps, prospectively, the broadening out of the commission, since the Jewish conception of mankind comprised 70 nations. But the term "Apostles" was not applied to the 70 in the technical sense. The development was gradual. (1) Called to be companions and followers of Jesus—Mk. 1:16-20; John 1:35-50. (2) Organized into a band of Twelve—Lu. 6:13-16. (3) Instructed in the kingdom. The Purpose threefold (1) That they might company with Him. (2) Witness His deeds, remember His words, and attest His

a man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, <sup>o</sup> It was never so seen in <sup>a</sup> *Is-ra-ël*. 34 But the <sup>c</sup> *Phār-ē-sēes* said, <sup>1</sup> By the <sup>a</sup> prince of the <sup>d</sup> demons casteth he out demons.

35 And *Jē-sūs* went about all the <sup>i</sup> cities and the <sup>k</sup> villages, <sup>m</sup> teaching in their <sup>o</sup> synagogues, and <sup>p</sup> preaching the <sup>q</sup> gospel of the <sup>r</sup> kingdom, and <sup>s</sup> healing all manner of <sup>t</sup> disease and all manner of sickness. 36 But when he <sup>u</sup> saw the multitudes, he was moved with <sup>v</sup> compassion for them, <sup>w</sup> because they were <sup>x</sup> distressed and scattered, as <sup>y</sup> sheep not having <sup>z</sup> a shepherd. 37 Then saith he unto his <sup>a</sup> disciples, <sup>b</sup> The harvest indeed is plentiful, but the <sup>c</sup> laborers are few. 38 <sup>c</sup> Pray ye therefore the <sup>d</sup> Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest.

Var. Read.—V. 33. It . . . Israel—Never at any time appeared thus in Israel. BROAD, so—i.e. seen as gloriously, *Al. Me. V. 34. demons—devils, MOR. a. V. 35. went—passed, ALLEN. gospel—good news, ALLEN. all manner of (twice)—every, MOR. ALLEN. V. 36. But—And, ALLEN. distressed—harassed, ALLEN. hunted, WE. scattered—neglected, Al. DeW. prostrated (by fatigue), Be. Me. Grimm. cast down, ALLEN; hurried, BROAD; lying down, BRU. V. 37. plentiful—abundant, ALLEN. are—Omit, ALLEN. V. 38. ye—Omit, ALLEN. send—will send, MOR. ALLEN. Chap. 10.—V. 1. all manner of (twice)—every, ALLEN. V. 2. The first—First, ALLEN. V. 3. publican—toll-collector, Var.; toll-gatherer, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 4. betrayed him—delivered him*

10 <sup>a</sup> And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them <sup>b</sup> authority over <sup>c</sup> unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to <sup>d</sup> heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

2 <sup>k</sup> Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, <sup>l</sup> *Sī-mōn*, who is called Peter, and Andrew his <sup>m</sup> brother; <sup>n</sup> James the son of *Zēb-ē-dēe*, and <sup>o</sup> John his brother; 3 <sup>p</sup> Philip, and *Bār-thōl-ō-mew*; Thomas, and <sup>q</sup> *Māt-thew* the <sup>r</sup> publican; 4 <sup>s</sup> James the son of *Āl-phā-ē-us*, and *Thād-dā-ē-us*; 5 <sup>t</sup> *Sī-mōn* the <sup>u</sup> *Ēa-nā-nā-ē-an*, and <sup>v</sup> *Jū-dās Is-cār-ē-ōt*, who also <sup>w</sup> betrayed him.

5 <sup>x</sup> These <sup>y</sup> twelve *Jē-sūs* sent forth, and charged them, saying, <sup>z</sup> Go not into any way of the <sup>a</sup> *Gēn-ē-tiles*, and enter not into any city of the <sup>b</sup> *Sā-mār-ī-tāns*: 6 but go rather to <sup>c</sup> the lost up. ALLEN. V. 5. and (first)—having. ALLEN. into . . . of—away to, ALLEN. any . . . Samaritans—a Samaritan city. ALLEN. V. 6. go—begging, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 34. Omit (D). V. 35. sickness—So *N<sup>o</sup> B<sup>c</sup> D<sup>e</sup> Ed.*; add, among the people (*N<sup>e</sup> L<sup>e</sup>*). V. 36. were distressed—So *N<sup>o</sup> B<sup>c</sup> D<sup>e</sup> (Δ)*. *Ed.* (most cursives, *OL VULG.*; fainter (*L*), many cursives.) Chap. 10.—V. 8. Thaddæus—So *N<sup>o</sup> B<sup>c</sup> L<sup>e</sup> Tr. WH. We.*; 124. THEB. MEMPH. *OL. (MSS.) VULG. NES. ALLEN*; Lebbeus, *D. Ti. Al. Mcl. 122*; add, whose surname was Thaddæus, *F<sup>r</sup> K<sup>l</sup> L<sup>a</sup>*. most cursives, *PESH. V. 4. Canaanite (i.e. Zealot; cf. Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13)—So B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>d</sup> D<sup>e</sup> (L), Ed.* best cursives, *OL. VULG. MEMPH.*; Canaanite (*N<sup>e</sup> K<sup>l</sup> L<sup>a</sup>*), most cursives, *THEB. Iscariot—So C, Tr. Mcl.*; the Iscariot, *N<sup>o</sup> B<sup>c</sup> D<sup>e</sup> Al. La. Ti. We. WH. (Iscariot—native of Kerioth).*

1 Mk. 3:13-15; 6:7.  
a See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. [4:15.  
i Spirit, Job Comp. ch. 9:35; Lu. 9:1.

2  
k P.Vs. 2-4; Mk. 3:16-19; Lu. 6:14-16; Acts 1:13.  
l See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.  
m Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
n James, Jas. 1:1.  
3 Or, *Jacob*.  
o John the Apostle, John 1:1.

3  
p Philip, John 1:43. [1:1.  
q Matthew, Mt. 10:1.  
r Publican, Mt. 9:11.  
4 See marginal note on ch. 5:46.

4  
s Simon, Lu. 6:15.  
5 Or, *Zealot*.  
See Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13.  
t Judas, Lu. 6:16.  
u See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
6 Or, *delivered him up*.

5  
v Mk. 6:7; Lu. 9:2.  
w Salvation to the Jew first, Acts 2:40.  
x Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
y See "Samaritans," I Ki. 18:2.  
z II Ki. 17:24 ff.; Lu. 9:52; 10:33; 17:36 ff.; John 4:9, 89 f.; 8:48; Acts 8:25.

6  
a Ch. 15:24.

Resurrection as disciples. (3) That they might go into all the world as His commissioners (Apostles)—Mk. 3:14; Mt. 28:19, 20. They wandered to and fro (Mt. 8:19, 20) and thus became detached from the world—John 17:16. The miracles were to prove to them the power of their leader—John 11:15. The Parables were to utilize their knowledge of nature and of human Nature—Mt. 13:51, 52. Half of them were in the training a trifle over 3 years. They were to become witnesses of Jesus, of His death and resurrection—Lu. 24:48; Acts 1:8. They were to preach the gospel to the world—Mt. 28:18-20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:45-47; Acts 2:41, 42. But they were to tarry in Jerusalem until they were endued with power from on high—Lu. 24:49. Paul was not a member of the body of Twelve. He was an independent apostle on a par with them—Acts 14:4, 14. Barnabas and James, the Lord's brother, are sometimes called apostles, probably in the more general sense of the term.

Signs and Qualifications of Apostles.—II Cor. 12:12. Must have seen Jesus and be able to testify to what they had seen and heard—John 15:27; Acts 1:21, 22; 22:14, 15; I Cor.

<sup>6</sup> *a* Sheep (*fig.*), Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>7</sup> *c* See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>e</sup> Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>f</sup> Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>8</sup> *i* See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. [30:13.  
<sup>j</sup> Healing, Jer. 30:17.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>m</sup> Death, Rom. 6:12. [14:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Leprosy, Lev. 10:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Possession by demons, Mt. 8:16.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Liberal-ity," Rom. 12:8.  
<sup>9</sup> *q* P. Va. 9-15; Mk. 6:8-11; Lu. 9:3-5; 10:4-12; comp. Lu. 22:35. *r* Gold, I Ki. 10:21. *s* Silver, Job 22:25. *t* Brass, Josh. 22:8. *u* Purse, Pr. 1:14. *v* *Gr. girdles*. 10 *v* Journey, Josh. 3:4. *w* Coat, Gen. 37:3. *x* Shoes, Josh. 5:15. *y* See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4. *z* See "Labor," Ex. 23:12. *a* I Cor. 9:14; I Tim. 5:18. *b* See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12. *c* Food, Gen. 9:3. *d* *See* "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21. *e* *See* "House," Deut. 24:10. *f* *See* "Home," Lev. 18:9. *g* Salutation, Lu. 10:4.

<sup>a</sup> sheep of the house of <sup>b</sup> *Is-ra-ël*.  
<sup>7</sup> <sup>c</sup> And as <sup>d</sup> ye go, <sup>e</sup> preach, say-  
ing, 'The kingdom of <sup>f</sup> heaven  
is at <sup>h</sup> hand. <sup>8</sup> <sup>i</sup> Heal the <sup>k</sup> sick,  
<sup>l</sup> raise the <sup>m</sup> dead, cleanse the  
<sup>n</sup> lepers, cast out <sup>o</sup> demons: freely  
ye received, <sup>p</sup> freely give. <sup>9</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Get you no <sup>r</sup> gold, nor <sup>s</sup> silver,  
nor <sup>t</sup> brass in your <sup>u</sup> purses; 10  
no wallet for <sup>v</sup> your <sup>w</sup> journey,  
neither two <sup>x</sup> coats, nor <sup>y</sup> shoes,  
nor <sup>z</sup> staff: for <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> the laborer is  
worthy of his <sup>c</sup> food. 11 And  
into whatsoever <sup>d</sup> city or <sup>e</sup> village  
ye shall enter, search out who in  
it is worthy; and there <sup>f</sup> abide  
till ye go forth. 12 And as  
ye enter into the <sup>g</sup> house, <sup>h</sup> sa-  
lute it. 13 And if the house be

Var. Rend.—V. 7. heaven—the heavens. ALLEN, PLUM, V. 8. the sick—sick people. ALLEN, demons—devils, R. V. 9. Get you no—Acquire neither, ALLEN; Provide neither, MOR. in—*Lu.* into, Var. purses—*Lu.* girdles, used as a pocket for money. Var. ALLEN, BRU. V. 10. wallet—collecting bag. DEISSMANN. your journey

worthy, let your <sup>i</sup> peace come  
upon it: but if it be not worthy,  
let your peace return to you. 14  
And whosoever shall not receive  
you, nor hear your <sup>k</sup> words, as  
ye go forth out of that house or  
that city, <sup>l</sup> shake off the <sup>m</sup> dust of  
your <sup>n</sup> feet. 15 Verily I say unto  
you, <sup>o</sup> It shall be more toler-  
able for the <sup>p</sup> land of <sup>q</sup> *Sōd-ōm*  
and *Gō-mōr-rāh* in the <sup>r</sup> day of  
judgment, than for that city.

16 <sup>u</sup> Behold, I send you forth  
as sheep in the midst of <sup>v</sup> wolves:  
be ye therefore <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> wise as  
<sup>y</sup> serpents, and <sup>z</sup> harmless as  
<sup>a</sup> doves. 17 But beware of men:  
for they will <sup>b</sup> deliver you up to  
<sup>c</sup> councils, and <sup>d</sup> in their <sup>e</sup> syna-  
gogues they will <sup>f</sup> scourge you;

—travelling, ALLEN. shoes—sandals, ALLEN. food—rations, ALLEN. V. 11. search out—*inquire*, ALLEN. V. 16. harmless—*guileless*, DeW. Mcd.; un-mixed with evil, BRU. V. 17. councils—Sanhedrins, ALLEN; higher tribunals, BRU. ME.; local courts, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 8. raise the dead—*So* (N B C D); omit (E K L), most cursives, Syr. (some MSS.) THEB. V. 10. staff—*So* N B D, Al. La. Ts. Ty. W.H. best cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. PESH. NES. ALLEN; staves, C E L A. most cursives.

<sup>13</sup> *See* "Persecu-  
tion," I Ki. 18:4. *d* *See* ch. 5:22. *e* Ch. 23:34. Mk. 13:9.  
Acts 5:40; 22:19; 26:11; comp. Lu. 12:11. *f* Synagogue,  
Pa. 74:8. *g* *See* "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

9:1; 15:8. Must have been called—Mt. 10:2-4; Mk. 1:16-20; Lu. 1:13-16; Rom. 1:1; I Cor. 1:1; Gal. 1:1; I Tim. 2:7; II Tim. 1:11. Performed Miracles—Mk. 16:17, 18, 20; Acts 2:43; Rom. 15:19; I Cor. 12:8-11; II Cor. 12:12. Had power to confer the Gift of the Holy Spirit—Acts 6:8; 8:14-21; 19:6; I Tim. 4:14.

LIVES OF THE TWELVE APOSTLES.—Andrew—A fisherman of Bethsaida, and son of John—John 1:42. He was one of the first two who found the Messiah (John 1:41) and had been formerly a disciple of John the Baptist—John 1:35. He made for himself a good name by bringing his brother Simon; and was apparently broader in his feeling toward the Gentiles—John 12:2. But it is not clear that Andrew and Philip knew what to do with the problem of the Greeks.

Philip of Bethsaida, "the City of Andrew and Peter"—John 1:44. He was the first man to whom Jesus said "Follow me"—John 1:43. Christ found him, not he Christ. This may show that he had a retiring spirit. At any rate, in all four lists of the Twelve he stands fifth in order. John records three incidents in which Philip took a leading part. (1) He is consulted about feeding the multitude—John 6:5. (2) He shares with Andrew the honor of introducing the Greeks to Jesus—John 12:22. (3) He seeks for a vision of the Father—John 14:8. His answer to Nathaniel's question made him famous—John 1:46.

Bartholomew, Bar-tolmai, Son of Talmai. His narrow question, "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?" was instantly followed by fervid conviction. Our Lord pronounced him "an Israelite indeed, without guile"—John 1:46-49. He was numbered with the Other Apostles after the Resurrection—John 21:2. As Bartholomew, nothing is recorded of him.

Thomas.—Known as the doubter. His character is greatly misunderstood. He was querulous and gloomy; generally disposed to look on the dark side. But though he fell into the depth of despair on account of our Lord's death, when he obtained the evidence he demanded, he leaped to the very summit of faith—John 20:24-28. The trial of his faith made it harder to endure, and Luke promotes him above Bartholomew and Matthew—Acts 1:13. Three incidents throw strong light upon his character: (1) Ready to follow Jesus to death—John 11:16. (2) Searching after the true way—John 14:5. (3) Reliance on sense rather than on faith—John 20:24-29. He was one of the seven who journeyed north to Galilee to meet the Risen Lord—John 21:2. Then again he was among the apostles, awaiting the power from on high—Acts 1:13. As it is with some of the other apostles, nothing is said in detail of his separate labors in the gospel.

James, Son of Alphaeus (The Little. See Mk. 15:40 marg.). Styled thus, probably on account of his stature. His mother was Mary, one of the few women who stood by the cross and visited the sepulchre—Mk. 16:1; John 19:25. Tradition says that he had been a tax-gatherer.

Thaddæus.—One of the Twelve, as given in Mt. 10:3; Mk. 3:18. He is probably to be identified with the Judas ("The Son of James") in Luke's lists—Lu. 6:16; Acts 1:13. In all four lists, Thaddæus, or Judas, comes next to Simon the Zealot, by which it seems he was either a brother or friend. Nothing is recorded of him except the question asked by him of Jesus, where it is said, "Not Iscariot"—John 14:22.

Simon Zealotes, Called the Canaanite—Mt. 10:4; Mk. 3:18; Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13.

Judas Iscariot.—The Man of Kerioth, a town in the south of Judæa. He was the only one of the Twelve who was not

**18**  
 a Governors, Neh. 8:9.  
 b Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 c See "Witness," John 8:17.  
 d Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
**19**  
 e P. Vs. 19-22: Mk. 13:11-13; Lu. 21:12-17.  
 f See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 g Ch. 6:25, 27, 28, 31, 34; Lu. 10:41; 12:11, 22; Phil. 4:6.  
 h See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 i Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
**20**  
 j Lu. 12:12; comp. Acts 4:8; 13:9; II Cor. 13:3.  
 k See "Inspiration by the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
 l Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**21**  
 m See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
 n See "Brethren," Gen. 13:8.  
 o Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 p Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 q Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 r Parents, Pr. 1:8. [death].  
 l Or, put them to  
**22**  
 s Ch. 24:9; comp. John 15:18 ff.  
 t Hatred, Pr. 26:24. [2-21].  
 u Jesus, Lu. 16:18.  
 v Name, Acts 16:18.  
 w See "Teaching on 'Character of Disciples,'" Lu. 2:21.  
 z Promises, John 14:2.  
 y Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
**23**  
 a Ch. 23:34.  
 z City, Gen. 4:17.  
 b Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. c See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23. d See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. f See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. g Lu. 6:40; John 13:16; 15:20. h Disciple, Mt. 20:17. i See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. j Servant, Ex. 21:2.

18 yea and before <sup>a</sup> governors and <sup>b</sup> kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a <sup>c</sup> testimony to them and to the <sup>d</sup> Gën-tiles. 19 <sup>e</sup> But when they <sup>f</sup> deliver you up, <sup>g</sup> be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for <sup>h</sup> it shall be given you in that <sup>i</sup> hour what ye shall speak. 20 For <sup>j</sup> it is not ye that speak, but the <sup>k</sup> Spirit of your <sup>l</sup> Father that speaketh in you. 21 And <sup>m</sup> n brother shall deliver up brother to <sup>o</sup> death, and the <sup>p</sup> father his <sup>q</sup> child: and children shall rise up against <sup>r</sup> parents, and <sup>s</sup> cause them to be put to death. 22 And <sup>t</sup> ye shall be <sup>u</sup> hated of all men for <sup>v</sup> my <sup>w</sup> name's sake: but <sup>x</sup> he that endureth to the end, <sup>y</sup> the same shall be <sup>z</sup> saved. 23 But when they <sup>a</sup> persecute you in this <sup>b</sup> city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of <sup>c</sup> Is-rah-ël, <sup>d</sup> till the <sup>e</sup> Son of man be come.

24 <sup>a</sup> A disciple is not above his <sup>b</sup> teacher, nor a <sup>c</sup> servant above his lord. 25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his teacher, and the <sup>d</sup> servant as his

Var. Rend.—V. 18. yea—Omit, ALLEN. governors—rulers, ALLEN. brought—led, ALLEN. V. 19. But—And, ALLEN. anxious—over careful, AL. Ol. it—there, ALLEN. V. 20. it . . . speak—not ye are the speakers, ALLEN. V. 21. the . . . child—father, child, ALLEN. cause . . . death—kill them, ALLEN. V. 22. endureth—endured, ALLEN. the same—he, ALLEN. V. 23. into the next—to the other, ALLEN. have gone through—exhaust, ALLEN. be—Omit, ALLEN. V. 24. his (first)—the, ALLEN. Vs. 24, 25. teacher—master, MOR. a. servant—slave, ALLEN. V. 25. It is enough—Sufficient, ALLEN. have called—called, ALLEN. them of his household—the members of his house, ALLEN. V. 26. revealed—uncovered, Var. BROAD. V. 27. tell—say to, AL.

lord. <sup>a</sup> If they have called the master of the <sup>b</sup> house <sup>m</sup> 3 Bē-ël-zē-būb, how much more them of his <sup>n</sup> household! 26 <sup>o</sup> p Fear them not therefore: <sup>q</sup> for there is nothing covered, that shall not be <sup>r</sup> revealed; and hid, that shall not be <sup>s</sup> known. 27 <sup>t</sup> What I tell you in the <sup>u</sup> darkness, speak ye in the <sup>v</sup> light; and what ye hear in the <sup>w</sup> ear, proclaim <sup>x</sup> upon the house-tops. 28 And be not afraid of them that <sup>y</sup> kill the <sup>z</sup> body, but are not able to kill the <sup>a</sup> soul: but rather <sup>b</sup> fear <sup>c</sup> him who is able to <sup>d</sup> destroy both soul and body in <sup>e</sup> hell. 29 <sup>f</sup> Are not two <sup>g</sup> sparrows sold for a <sup>h</sup> penny? and not one of them shall fall on the <sup>i</sup> ground without your Father: 30 but <sup>j</sup> the very <sup>k</sup> hairs of your <sup>l</sup> head are all numbered. 31 Fear not therefore: <sup>m</sup> ye are of more value than many sparrows. 32 Every one therefore who shall <sup>n</sup> confess <sup>o</sup> me before <sup>p</sup> men, <sup>q</sup> him will <sup>r</sup> I also confess before my Father who is in <sup>s</sup> heaven. 33 But <sup>t</sup> whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

34 <sup>a</sup> Think not that I came to

ALLEN. in the ear—at the ear (in whispers), ALLEN. V. 28. are not able—cannot, ALLEN. hell—Gehenna, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 29. penny—one sixteenth of the denarius: see Mt. 20: 2, Li. Md.; farthing, ALLEN. a. shall fall—falls, ALLEN. V. 30. but—But as for you, Var. the same—even the, ALLEN. V. 32. confess (twice)—acknowledge, ALLEN. Vs. 32, 33. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 23. flee into the next—Add, and if out of this they persecute you, flee into the other (D I). OL. (MSS) VULG. (MSS) some cursives. V. 25. Beelzebub—So VULG. PESH.; Beelzebub, C E) Δ. La. Tr. (most cursives, ALLEN); Beelzebub, N B, WH. We. NES. There is a similar difference elsewhere, Var.

32 n Confession, Mt. 16:16. 5 Gr. in me. o Man, Gen. 2:7. p Rev. 3:5; comp. Lu. 12:8. q Gr. in him. r See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. s Heaven, Deut. 26:15. 33 a II Tim. 2:12; comp. Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26. 34 t P. Vs. 34, 35: Lu. 12:51-53.

k Comp. ch. 9:34.  
 l House, Deut. 24:10.  
 m Ch. 12:24, 26, 27; I Ki. 1:2; Mk. 3:22, 23; Lu. 11:15, 18, 19.  
 n Gr. Beelzebub.  
 o Household, Pr. 31:27.  
**26**  
 o P. Vs. 26-33: Lu. 12:2-9.  
 p Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 q Mk. 4:22; Lu. 8:17; 12:2.  
 r See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
 s See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
**27**  
 t Lu. 12:3.  
 u Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 v Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 w Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
 z Comp. ch. 24:17.

**28**  
 y See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 z Body, Num. 25:8.  
 a Soul, Job 4:15.  
 b Heb. 10:31.  
 c See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 d See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 e Hell, Mk. 9:43.  
 f Gr. Gehenna.

**29**  
 f Comp. Lu. 12:6.  
 g See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
 h See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 i Ground, Gen. 33:19.

**30**  
 j Lu. 21:18; comp. I Sam. 14:45.  
 i II Sam. 14:11; I Ki. 1:52; Acts 27:34.  
 k Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
 l Head, Pr. 20:29.

**31**  
 m Comp. ch. 12:12.

a Galilean. He was treasurer of the apostolic band. The temptation of the money-holder overcame him, and he sold his Lord, for thirty pieces of silver—Mt. 26:14-16. (See Ex. 21:33.) Betrayal (Kiss the Sign of)—Mt. 26:23, 25, 47-50; Mk. 3:19; 14:10, 11, 18, 20, 42-46; Lu. 22:3-6, 21, 47, 48; John 12:4-6; 13:21, 26, 27; 18:2, 3, 5. Prophecies

concerning—Ps. 41:9; 55:12-21; Zech. 11:12, 13. After accepting the "hire" he became remorseful and went to his own place, by suicide—Mt. 27:3-5; Acts 1:16-19. See "Peter"—Mt. 4:18. "Matthew"—Mt. 1:1. "John the Apostle"—John 1:1. "Simon"—Lu. 6:15. "Paul"—Acts 8:1. "James"—Jas. 1:1. "Disciples"—Mt. 20:17.

1 Gr. *cast*.  
a Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
b Earth, Gen.  
2:1. [7:20.  
c Sword, Ju.

35  
d See "Self-denial," Mt.  
19:24.  
e V. 21; Mic. 7:6.  
f Strife, Pr.  
26:21. [21:15.  
g Father, Ex.  
h Daughter,  
Ju. 11:34.  
i Mother,  
Deut. 5:16.

36  
j Enemies,  
Job 31:29.  
k See "Kinsmen," Deut.  
25:5.  
l Household,  
Pr. 31:27.

37  
m See "Teaching of Jesus on Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
n Lu. 14:26.  
o Love, I Cor. 13:3.

38  
p Ch. 16:24; Mk.  
8:34; Lu.  
9:23; 14:27.  
q Cross, Mt.  
27:26.

39  
r Ch. 16:25; Mk.  
8:35; Lu.  
9:24; 17:33;  
John 12:25.  
2 Or, *found*.  
s Life, Gen. 2:7.  
3 Or, *lost*.

40  
t Lu. 10:16;  
John 13:20;  
comp. ch.  
18:5; Gal. 4:14.  
u See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
v See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
w Mk. 9:37; Lu.  
9:48; comp.  
John 12:44.

41  
x See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
y Prophet,  
11 Ki. 17:13.  
z Name, Acts  
16:18. [2:10.  
a Reward, Rev.  
b The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
c Reaping what we sow, Gal.  
6:7.

42  
d Mk. 9:41;  
comp. ch.  
29:10.  
e See "Kindness," Zech.  
7:9. [4:18.  
f Drink, Hos.  
g See "Children," Gen. 3:16. h See "The Poor," Deut.  
24:11. i Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3. j Cold, Rev. 3:15.  
k Water, Ps. 95:5. l Discipline, Mt. 20:17.

1 send a peace on the b earth: I came not to 1 send peace, but a c sword. 35 For I came to set d a man at 1 variance against his e father, and the f daughter against her 1 mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law: 36 and a man's 1 foes shall be they of his k own 1 household. 37 m n He that o loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And p he that doth not take his q cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. 39 r He that s findeth his 1 life shall lose it; and he that t loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 u He that receiveth v you receiveth w me, and x he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 41 y z He that receiveth a 1 prophet in the 2 name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's 1 reward: and he that receiveth a b righteous man in the name of a righteous man c shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42 And d e whosoever shall give to 1 drink unto one of these q h little ones a 1 cup of 1 cold k water only, in the name of a 1 disciple, verily I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Var. Rend.—V. 34. send (*twice*)—*cast*, ALLEN. V. 35. set . . . variance—*divide* a man, ALLEN. the (*twice*)—*a*, ALLEN. V. 39. findeth—*found*, ALLEN. SLA. (*alt.*) loseth—*lost*, ALLEN. Vs. 41, 42. in the name—with respect to his name, *Al. Be. DeW. Mc. Ol.* V. 42. little—*humble*, *DeW.* Chap. 11.—V. 1. had finished—*finished*, ALLEN. had made an end of, MOR. n. commanding—*charging*, ALLEN. V. 2. Now when John—*and John having*, ALLEN. Christ—*Messiah*, PLUM. ALLEN. Mc. V. 3. he that cometh—the Coming One, PLUM. ALLEN. look we—are we to look, *Be. DeW. Mc. Mc. Broad. Bru. Ho.* are we to wait, ALLEN; do (must), PLUM. we look, MOR. PLUM. V. 4. Go—*Go your way*, r and tell—*report* to, ALLEN. hear—*do hear*, s which—*what*, ALLEN. hear—*do hear*, s.

\* DEAF: Made.—By Jehovah—Ex. 4:11. Cured by Jesus—Mt. 11:5; Mk. 7:32, 37; 9:26; Lu. 7:22. Commandments concerning.—Lev. 19:14.

11 m n And it came to pass when Jē-sūs had finished o commanding his p twelve disciples, he departed thence q r to teach and s preach in their 1 cities.

2 u Now when v w John heard in the x prison the y works of the z Christ, he sent by his disciples 3 and said unto him, Art thou a he that cometh, or look we for another? 4 And Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye hear and see: 5 b c the blind receive their sight, and the d lame walk, the e lepers are cleansed, and the f deaf hear, and the g dead are raised up, and the h poor have i j k good tidings preached to them. 6 And l blessed is he, whosoever shall find k l no occasion of m stumbling in me.

7 And as these went their way, Jē-sūs began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into n o the wilderness to behold? a p reed shaken with the q wind? 8 But what went ye out to see? a 1 man r clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft raiment are in 1 u kings' v houses. 9 w But wherefore went ye out? to see x a prophet? Yea, I say

V. 5. the . . . sight—blind men see, ALLEN. the (*five times*)—*Omit*, ALLEN. the lame—lame men, ALLEN. the deaf—deaf men, ALLEN. the dead—dead men, ALLEN. up—*Omit*, ALLEN. the poor—poor men, ALLEN. have . . . them—are told good news, ALLEN. V. 6. whosoever . . . stumbling—who shall not be made to stumble, ALLEN. V. 7. these went their way—they were going, ALLEN. What . . . reed—*Or*, Why went . . . wilderness? to behold, ALLEN. behold—gaze upon, *Be. V.* 8. to see—for to see, r.

Var. Read.—Chap. 11.—V. 2. by—*So* N E C D (Δ), *Edh.* 33. PESH.; two, (E L) most cursives, MEMPH. VULG. ORIG. V. 9. But . . . prophet?—*So* N\* B Z, *Al. Tr. We. W. H. Ness.* But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? C D L (Δ), *La. Tr.* 1 *Mc.* cursives.

Ps. 144:12. q Wind, Job 27:21. 8. r Man, Gen. 2:7. s See "Clothing," Job 31:19. t See "Palaces," Dan. 8:2. u Kings, Deut. 17:15. v r House, Deut. 24:10. 9. s Many ancient authorities read *What went ye out to see? a prophet?* w Ch. 14:5; 21:26; Lu. 1:76; 20:8.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 29:18; 35:5; Mic. 7:16. Illustrative.—Is. 42:18, 19; 43:8. Figurative.—Ps. 38:13. Adder.—Ps. 58:4.

m See "Life of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
n See ch. 7:28.  
o Commandments of Jesus, Ex. 20:1.  
p Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
q Ch. 9:35; 13:54; Mk. 1:21; 6:2; Lu. 4:15; 6:6; 13:10; John 6:59; 18:20;  
r See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
s Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [4:17.  
t Cities, Gen.

2  
u P. Vs. 2-19; Lu. 7:18-35.  
v John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
w Ch. 14:3; Mk. 6:17; comp. Lu. 9:7 ff.  
x Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
y See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
z See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

3  
a John 6:14; 11:27; Heb. 10:37; comp. v. 10.

5  
b Comp. Is. 35:5 f; 61:1.  
c Blindness, 1 Sam. 4:15.  
d Lameness, Lev. 21:18.  
e Leprosy, Lev. 14:2. [5:12.  
f Death, Rom. u Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
g The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
h Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
4 Or, the gospel.

6  
j Blessings, Gen. 12:3.  
k Ch. 13:21, 57; 24:10; 26:31; Mk. 6:3; John 6:61; 16:1; comp. ch. 5:29.  
l Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165.  
m Stone of Stumbling, Ex. 34:1.

7  
n Ch. 3:1.  
o Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
p See "Plants and Trees,"

- <sup>9</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>10</sup> See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>c</sup> Mk. 1:2.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>1</sup> Q. Mal. 3:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>11</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>j</sup> John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *lesser*.  
<sup>k</sup> Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>12</sup> Lu. 16:16.  
<sup>n</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
<sup>13</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>14</sup> Or, him.  
<sup>r</sup> Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 17:10-13; Mal. 4:6; Mk. 9:11-13; Lu. 1:17; John 1:21.  
<sup>15</sup> Ch. 13:9, 43; Mk. 4:9, 23; Lu. 8:8; 14:35; Rev. 13:9; comp. Rev. 2:7, 11, 17, 29; 3:6, 13, 22. [29:20].  
<sup>u</sup> Ears, Ex. 14.  
<sup>v</sup> Some ancient authorities omit to hear.  
<sup>16</sup> Amusements of Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>Ch. 20:3; Mk. 6:56; 7:4; 12:38; Acts 17:17. See Acts 28:15.</sup>  
<sup>17</sup> Pipe, I Sam. 10:5.  
<sup>v</sup> Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Mourning," John 11:35.  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. *beat the breast*.  
<sup>18</sup> See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:2. <sup>c</sup> Ch. 3:4. <sup>d</sup> Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
<sup>e</sup> Lu. 1:15. <sup>f</sup> John 7:20; 8:48-52; 10:20; comp. ch. 9:34.

unto you, and much more than a <sup>a</sup> prophet. 10 This is he, of whom it is <sup>b</sup> written,  
<sup>cd</sup> Behold, I send my <sup>c</sup> messenger before thy <sup>d</sup> face,  
 Who shall prepare thy way before thee.  
 11 Verily <sup>a</sup> I say unto you, Among them that are born of <sup>b</sup> women there hath not arisen a greater than <sup>c</sup> John the Bāp-tist: yet he that is <sup>d</sup> but little in the <sup>e</sup> kingdom of <sup>f</sup> heaven is greater than he. 12 And <sup>g</sup> from the <sup>h</sup> days of John the Bāp-tist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth <sup>i</sup> violence, and men of violence take it by force. 13 For all the <sup>j</sup> prophets and the <sup>k</sup> law prophesied until John. 14 And if ye are willing to receive <sup>l</sup> it, this is <sup>m</sup> 'E-lī-jāh, that is to come. 15 'He that hath <sup>n</sup> ears <sup>o</sup> to hear, let him hear. 16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto <sup>p</sup> children sitting in the <sup>q</sup> marketplaces, who call unto their fellows 17 and say, We <sup>r</sup> piped unto you, and ye did not <sup>s</sup> dance; we weiled, and ye did not <sup>t</sup> mourn. 18 For John came neither <sup>u</sup> eating nor

Var. Rend.—V. 9. much—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 10. is (*second*)—stands, ALLEN. V. 11. Among . . . greater—There hath not arisen among women-born a greater, ALLEN. but little—less (*than John*), AL. ME. BROAD.; the least, ALLEN. Vs. 11, 12. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 12. suffereth violence—So PLUM. ALLEN.; is taken by violence, DEW. BROAD.; is forcefully taken, BRU.; is conquered, ME.; is violently broken into, MARSHALL. and . . . force—The law-breakers seize it by force, MARSHALL; and violent men ravage it, ALLEN. take it by force—seize upon it, DEW. SLA.; drag it to themselves, ME. V. 14. are willing to—will, ALLEN. that is—which was about, ALLEN. V. 16. whereunto—to what, ALLEN. the—*Omit*, ALLEN. their fellows—the others, ALLEN. V. 17. mourn—lament, ALLEN. V. 18. demon—devil, ALLEN. R. V. 19. gluttonous man—glutton, ALLEN. And—And yet, AL. is—was, ALLEN. is justified by—was justified (*i.e. declared free from blame*) by (in, BU. PLUM.), AL. ME. OL. PLUM. R. marg. by—by (against), ALLEN. V. 20. upbraid—reproach, ALLEN. wherein most of his—in which His many, ALLEN. Vs. 20, 21, 23. mighty works—*Lit.* powers, Var.; miracles, ALLEN. V. 20. were done—hap-

pened, ALLEN. V. 21. for—Because, ALLEN. been done—happened, ALLEN. long ago—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 22. But—How be it, ALLEN. V. 23. were done—happened, ALLEN. it—they, ALLEN.  
 "drinking, and they say, 'He hath a <sup>a</sup> demon. 19 The <sup>b</sup> Son of <sup>c</sup> man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a <sup>d</sup> gluttonous man and a <sup>e</sup> winebibber, <sup>f</sup> "a friend of <sup>g</sup> publicans and <sup>h</sup> sinners! And <sup>i</sup> wisdom <sup>j</sup> is justified by her <sup>k</sup> works.  
 20 Then began he to <sup>l</sup> upbraid the <sup>m</sup> cities wherein most of his <sup>n</sup> mighty works were done, because they <sup>o</sup> repented not. 21 <sup>p</sup> Woe unto thee, Chō-rā-zīn! woe unto thee, <sup>q</sup> Bēth-sā-ī-dā! for if the <sup>r</sup> mighty works had been done in <sup>s</sup> 'Tyre and <sup>t</sup> Sī-dōn which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in <sup>u</sup> sackcloth and <sup>v</sup> ashes. 22 But I say unto you, <sup>w</sup> it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sī-dōn in <sup>x</sup> the day of judgment, than for you. 23 And thou, <sup>y</sup> 'Cā-pēr-nā-ūm, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt <sup>z</sup> go down unto <sup>aa</sup> Hā-dēs: for if the <sup>ab</sup> mighty works had been done in <sup>ac</sup> Sōd-ōm which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day. 24 But I say unto you that it shall be more tolerable for the <sup>ad</sup> land of

pened, ALLEN. V. 21. for—Because, ALLEN. been done—happened, ALLEN. long ago—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 22. But—How be it, ALLEN. V. 23. were done—happened, ALLEN. it—they, ALLEN.  
 Var. Read.—V. 10. This—For this, (CE L Δ), late uncials, cursives, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. PESH.; [for] this, TR. V. 15. to hear—So (N C D L Δ), cursives, ORIG.; [to hear], TR.; *omit*, B D T. We. WH. Mcl. R. marg. 32, K. NES. Vs. 16, 17. who . . . say—which calling unto their fellows (the others, Ti. Tr. We. WH. (B C D L Δ), late uncials, many cursives, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. say, N B D Z, Edd. most cursives, (TR. PESH. V. 17. unto you—*Omit*, N B D Z, Edd. OL. (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. V. 19. works—So N B\*, Memph. Pesh. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. 124; children, B C D L, OL. Vulg. Cur. AL. La. Mcl. R. marg. almost all cursives, ORIG. CHRYS. V. 23. Capernaum—Capharnaum, *all good MSS. and all editors*. Var. See ch. 4:13. shalt thou be . . . ?—So N B C D (L), AL. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH. some cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. COR. MEMPH. NES.; which art. We. most cursives, late uncials, go—So B D, La. Ti. We. WH.; be brought, N C L Δ, AL. Ti. Mcl. R. marg.

10:15; 16:23; Acts 2:27, 31; Rev. 1:18; 6:8; "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hades," Lu. 2:21. 24 n Land, Gen. 23:15.

- <sup>a</sup> Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
<sup>19</sup> See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>j</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Gluttony," Is. 22:13.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Wine," Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 9:11; Lu. 15:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
<sup>o</sup> Publicans, Mt. 9:11.  
<sup>6</sup> See marginal note on ch. 5:46.  
<sup>p</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>q</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>r</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, was.  
<sup>8</sup> Many ancient authorities read *children*; as in Lu. 7:35.  
<sup>20</sup> Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
<sup>t</sup> Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>u</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>v</sup> Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>9</sup> Gr. *powers*.  
<sup>w</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>21</sup> P. Vs. 21-23; Lu. 10:13-15.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>z</sup> Mk. 6:45; 8:22; Lu. 9:10; John 1:44; 12:21.  
<sup>aa</sup> Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
<sup>b</sup> V. 22; ch. 15:21; Mk. 3:8; 7:24, 31; Lu. 6:17; Acts 12:20; comp. Lu. 4:26; Acts 27:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Sīdōn, Is. 23:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
<sup>e</sup> See Rev. 11:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
<sup>22</sup> Ch. 10:15. The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>23</sup> Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Comp. Is. 14:13, 15; Ez. 26:20; 31:14; 32:18, 24.  
<sup>10</sup> Many ancient authorities read *be brought down*.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 16:18; Jai. 20:13 f. <sup>i</sup> See m Sodom, Gen.

<sup>a</sup> Sodom, Gen. 18:20.  
<sup>b</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>d</sup> P. Vs. 25-27: Lu. 10:21, 22.  
<sup>e</sup> Season, Gen. 8:22.  
<sup>f</sup> Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> See Acts 3:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, praise.  
<sup>j</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Lu. 22:42; 23:34; John 11:41; 12:27, 28.  
<sup>l</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>n</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>o</sup> [1-26 ff.  
<sup>p</sup> Comp. I Cor. 11:10.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
<sup>r</sup> Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Babes," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>t</sup> Or, that.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 28:18; John 3:35; 13:3; 17:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Divinity and Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>aa</sup> John 7:29; 10:15; 17:25.  
<sup>ab</sup> 28.  
<sup>ac</sup> Comp. Jer. 31:25; John 7:37 [23:12].  
<sup>ad</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
<sup>ae</sup> See "Burden," Ps. 55:22.  
<sup>af</sup> See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>ag</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
<sup>ah</sup> 29 [27:11].  
<sup>ai</sup> Yoke, Jer. 31:24.  
<sup>aj</sup> See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
<sup>ak</sup> Comp. John 13:15; Eph. 4:20; Phil. 2:5; I Pet. 2:21; I John 2:6.  
<sup>al</sup> See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>am</sup> "Humility," Pr. 15:33.  
<sup>an</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>ao</sup> k. Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>ap</sup> I P. Vs. 1-8; Mk. 2:23-28; Lu. 6:1-5.  
<sup>aq</sup> m Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
<sup>ar</sup> Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>as</sup> o Fields, Num. 20:17.  
<sup>at</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>au</sup> Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
<sup>av</sup> r Deut. 23:25.  
<sup>aw</sup> s Ears of Grain, Ex. 20:20.  
<sup>ax</sup> 2 t Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
<sup>ay</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>az</sup> Comp. v. 10; Lu. 13:14; 14:3; John 5:10; 7:23; 9:16.  
<sup>ba</sup> v See "Law," Deut. 31:24.

<sup>a</sup> Sōdōm in the day of <sup>b</sup> judgment, than for thee.

25 <sup>c</sup> At that <sup>d</sup> season Jē'sūs <sup>e</sup> answered and said, I <sup>f</sup> thank thee, O <sup>g</sup> Father, <sup>h</sup> Lord of <sup>i</sup> heaven and <sup>j</sup> earth, that <sup>k</sup> thou didst hide these things from the <sup>l</sup> wise and <sup>m</sup> understanding, and didst <sup>n</sup> reveal them unto <sup>o</sup> babes: 26 yea, Father, <sup>p</sup> for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. 27 <sup>q</sup> All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one <sup>r</sup> knoweth the <sup>s</sup> Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, <sup>t</sup> save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal <sup>u</sup> him. 28 <sup>v</sup> Come unto me, all ye that <sup>w</sup> labor and are heavy <sup>x</sup> laden, and <sup>y</sup> I will give you <sup>z</sup> rest. 29 Take my <sup>aa</sup> yoke upon you, and <sup>ab</sup> learn of me; for <sup>ac</sup> I am meek and <sup>ad</sup> lowly in <sup>ae</sup> heart: and ye shall find rest unto your <sup>af</sup> souls. 30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 <sup>ag</sup> At that season Jē'sūs went on the <sup>ah</sup> sabbath day through the <sup>ai</sup> grainfields; and his <sup>aj</sup> disciples were <sup>ak</sup> hungry and began to <sup>al</sup> pluck <sup>am</sup> ears and to eat. 2 But the <sup>an</sup> Phārl-sēes, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which <sup>ao</sup> it is not <sup>ap</sup> lawful to do

Var. Read.—V. 25. thank — So Mcl. MOR.; confess to, Al. Be. Me.; praise, ALLEN. BROAD. ME.; make full confession, BRU.; acknowledge, PLUM. that—So Al. Be. Me.; because, ALLEN. understanding—prudent men, ALLEN. V. 26. in this sight before thee, ALLEN. V. 27. have been—were, ALLEN. BROAD. BRU. knoweth—understandeth, ALLEN. doth any know—understandeth any one, ALLEN. save—except, ALLEN. V. 28. ye—Omit, ALLEN. heavy laden—burden, ALLEN. give you rest—refresh you, ALLEN. V. 29. lowly in heart—humble-hearted, ALLEN. rest unto—refreshment for, ALLEN. Chap. 12.—V. 1. season—time, ALLEN. grain-

upon the sabbath. 3 But he said unto them, <sup>a</sup> Have ye not read what <sup>b</sup> David did, when he was hungry, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the <sup>c</sup> house of God, and <sup>d</sup> ate the <sup>e</sup> showbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the <sup>f</sup> priests? 5 Or have ye not read in the law, <sup>g</sup> that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple <sup>h</sup> profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? 6 But I say unto you, that <sup>i</sup> one <sup>j</sup> greater than the temple is here. 7 But if <sup>k</sup> ye had known what this meaneth, <sup>l</sup> I desire <sup>m</sup> mercy, and not <sup>n</sup> sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the <sup>o</sup> guiltless. 8 For <sup>p</sup> the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

9 <sup>q</sup> And he departed thence, and went into their <sup>r</sup> synagogue: 10 and behold, a <sup>s</sup> man having a <sup>t</sup> withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to <sup>u</sup> heal on the sabbath <sup>v</sup> day? that they might accuse him. 11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one <sup>w</sup> sheep, and if this fall into a <sup>x</sup> pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? 12 <sup>y</sup> How much then

fields—cornfields, Var. ALLEN. a. ears—ears of corn, a. V. 3. Have—Did ALLEN. V. 4. showbread—bread of the setting forth, ALLEN. neither . . . that not those who, ALLEN. only . . . priests for the priests alone, ALLEN. V. 5. have—did, ALLEN. Vs. 5, 10, 12. sabbath day—Sabbath, ALLEN. V. 6. one greater—more, ALLEN; a greater thing, BROAD. HO. ME. V. 7. this . . . desire—is "Mercy I wish," ALLEN. V. 9. departed—having departed, ALLEN. and (second)—He, ALLEN. V. 10. asked—questioned, ALLEN. V. 12. then—therefore, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 6. one greater—a greater thing, NB D, Edd. late uncials, many cursives, OL. (some MSS.), MEMPH. V. 8. lord—Add. even, late cursives, VULG. V. 10. a withered hand—So (NB C), VULG. MEMPH. CUR. EDD. ALLEN.; his hand withered, late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.), V. 11. shall there be—So (NB A), late uncials, many cursives, OL. (MSS.), TI NES; [shall there be], WH.; omit (C L), MEMPH. TR.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> Q. I Sam. 21:6.  
<sup>z</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read they ate.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>a</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> Q. Num. 28:9, 10.  
<sup>b</sup> Profane, I Tim. 6:20.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> Gr. a greater thing.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>d</sup> Vs. 41, 42

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> See "Pharisees," Mt. 3:7.  
<sup>8</sup> Q. Hos. 6:6.  
<sup>f</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
<sup>g</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Innocence," Dan. 6:22.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> P. Vs. 9-14; Mk. 3:1-6; Lu. 6:6-11.  
<sup>k</sup> Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Discase," Pr. 103:3.  
<sup>n</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>o</sup> Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
<sup>p</sup> Day, Lev. 25:3.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>r</sup> Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Comp. ch. 10:31.

<sup>a</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>d</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>e</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Sabbath, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>i</sup> Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Healing, Jer. 30:13.

<sup>k</sup> Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 26:4; Mk. 14:1; Lu. 22:2; comp. John 7:30, 44; 8:59; 10:31, 39; 11:53.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 8:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

<sup>o</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>1</sup> Q. Is. 42:1ff.  
<sup>2</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>3</sup> See marginal note on Acts 3:13.

<sup>4</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>5</sup> Ch. 3:17; 17:5.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>v</sup> See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>x</sup> Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
<sup>y</sup> Lu. 4:18; John 3:34.

<sup>z</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>a</sup> Judgment, I Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
<sup>3</sup> See marginal note on ch. 4:15.

<sup>c</sup> See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>d</sup> Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Streets, Josh. 2:19.

is a "man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other. 14 But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 And Jesus perceiving it withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and he healed them all, 16 and charged them that they should not make him known: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen;

"My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:

"I will put my Spirit upon him,

And he shall declare judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;

Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break,

And smoking flax shall he not quench,

**Var. Rend.**—V. 12 (*cont.*). of more value—So *AL*; better, *ALLEN*; of greater consequence, *ME*. V. 14. But—AND *ALLEN*. V. 15. perceiving—from—perceived it, and departed, *ALLEN*. V. 17. through—by, *MOR*. r. V. 18. servant—chosen—Son, whom I adopted, *ALLEN*. is—was, *ALLEN*. declare—announce, *ALLEN*; shew, *MOR*. declare judgment—render judicial sentence, *ME*. V. 19. aloud—out, *ALLEN*. V. 20. send—bring, *ALLEN*. send . . . unto—have made his judgment to issue in, *AL*. *Be. Me. OL*. V. 21. hope—cherish hope, *ME*; trust, *MOR*. V. 22. one . . . demon—a demoniac, *ALLEN*. demon—devil, *MOR*. r. inasmuch—so, *ALLEN*. V. 23. amazed—astonished, *ALLEN*. Can this be—Is this, *AL*. *Me. Mcl. BROAD*. r.; Is this indeed, *ALLEN*; May

Till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.

22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a demon, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake and saw. 23 And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Can this be the son of David? 24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out demons, but by Be-el-zébub the prince of the demons. 25 And knowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: 26 and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand? 27 And if I by Be-el-zébub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 28 But if I by the Spirit of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. 29 Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the

this not possibly be, *ME*; or, surely, this is not, *SLA*. V. 24. when . . . they—the Pharisees heard it, and, *ALLEN*. Vs. 24, 27, 28. demons—devils, *MOR*. *ALLEN*. r. Vs. 24, 27. Beelzebub—Beelzeboul, *ALLEN*. *BRU*. V. 24. the prince—chief, *ALLEN*. V. 25. brought to desolation—made desolate, *ALLEN*. V. 28. is . . . come—is come unawares, *Be.*; is already come, *Mcl.*; came, *ALLEN*; has come, *BROAD*.

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. many—So (*NB*), *OL*. (*MSS*). *VULG.* *LA. TI. WE. WH. NES.*: great multitudes (*G D L Δ*), late uncials, most cursives, *OL*. (*MSS*). *MEMPH. TR.* V. 22. dumb—S. *N B D*. *Edd. OL*. (*MSS*). *MEMPH. CUR.*: blind and dumb man, *C E*, late uncials, most cursives. Vs. 24, 27. See ch. 10:25. V. 25. And—Add, Jesus, (*C E L Δ*), late uncials, cursives, *OL. VULG.*

<sup>20</sup> See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
<sup>21</sup> See "Smoke," Ju. 20:40.

<sup>21</sup> Rom. 15:12.  
<sup>k</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>m</sup> Hope, Pr. 23:18.

<sup>22</sup> P. Vs. 22, 24; Lu. 11:14, 15. Comp. Ch. 9:32, 34.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, a demoniac.  
<sup>o</sup> Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
<sup>p</sup> Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

<sup>23</sup> See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>t</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>24</sup> See ch. 9:34.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, in.  
<sup>v</sup> Beelzebub, Mt. 10:25.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, Beelzeboul.  
<sup>w</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.

<sup>25</sup> P. Vs. 25–29; Mk. 3:23–27; Lu. 11:17–22.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>c</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>d</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.

<sup>26</sup> Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

<sup>27</sup> See ch. 9:34.  
<sup>g</sup> Comp. Acts 19:13.  
<sup>h</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>28</sup> See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
<sup>j</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>29</sup> Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
<sup>m</sup> Goods, Num. 31:9.

\* DUMB: Jehovah makes People dumb.—Ex. 4:11; Dan. 10:15.  
 Cured by Jesus.—Mt. 9:32, 33; 12:22; 15:30, 31; Mk. 7:37; 9:17, 25; Lu. 11:14.  
 "Opened not his Mouth."—Ps. 38:13; 39:2; Pr. 31:8; Is. 53:7.  
 Promises concerning the.—Is. 35:6; Ex. 24:27.

As Punishment.—Ez. 3:26; 33:22; Lu. 1:20.  
 Idols.—Hab. 2:18; I Cor. 12:2. Animals.—Acts 8:32; II Pet. 2:16.  
 With Silence.—Ps. 39:2.  
 Figurative.—Ps. 38:13. Dogs.—Is. 56:10. Stone.—Hab. 2:19.

<sup>29</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
<sup>c</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.

<sup>30</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Lu. 11:23; comp. Mk. 9:40; Lu. 9:50.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Sowing and Reaping," Gal. 6:7.

<sup>31</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Vs. 31, 32; comp. Mk. 3:28-30; Lu. 12:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
<sup>k</sup> Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Sin against the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>m</sup> The Unpardonable Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>32</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>o</sup> Mk. 10:30; Lu. 10:8; 18:30; 20:34, 35; Eph. 1:21; I Tim. 6:17; II Tim. 4:10; Titus 2:12; Heb. 6:5.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 13:22, 30.  
<sup>q</sup> World, Rev. 10:6.  
<sup>r</sup> Or, age.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.

<sup>33</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>u</sup> Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

<sup>34</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 3:7; 23:33.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Serpents," II Cor. 11:3.  
<sup>x</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Vs. 34, 35; comp. ch. 15:18; Lu. 6:45; Eph. 4:29; Jas. 3:2-12; I Sam. 24:13.  
<sup>z</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>aa</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

<sup>35</sup>  
<sup>ab</sup> The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>ac</sup> Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.

<sup>36</sup> <sup>b</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8. <sup>c</sup> The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>37</sup> <sup>d</sup> Justification, Rom. 4:25. <sup>38</sup> <sup>e</sup> Scribes, II Sam. 8:17. <sup>f</sup> Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

strong <sup>a</sup> man? and then he will <sup>b</sup> spoil his <sup>c</sup> house. 30 <sup>d</sup> He that is not with me is against me; and he that <sup>e</sup> gathereth not with me scattereth. 31 <sup>f</sup> Therefore I say unto you, Every <sup>g</sup> sin and <sup>h</sup> blasphemy shall be <sup>i</sup> forgiven unto men; but the <sup>j</sup> blasphemy against the Spirit <sup>k</sup> shall not be forgiven. 32 And whosoever shall speak a <sup>l</sup> word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in <sup>m</sup> this <sup>n</sup> world, nor <sup>o</sup> in that which is to come. 33 Either make the <sup>p</sup> tree good, and its <sup>q</sup> fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit. 34 <sup>r</sup> Ye offspring of <sup>s</sup> vipers, how can ye, being <sup>t</sup> evil, speak good things? <sup>u</sup> For out of the abundance of the <sup>v</sup> heart the <sup>w</sup> mouth speaketh. 35 The <sup>x</sup> good man out of his good <sup>y</sup> treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. 36 And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the <sup>z</sup> day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be <sup>aa</sup> justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the <sup>ac</sup> scribes and <sup>ad</sup> Phārsēes an-

Var. Read.—V. 32. world . . . come—age nor in the coming, ALLEN. V. 33. corrupt (*twice*)—rotten, ALLEN. V. 34. offspring—brood, Var.; generation, MOR. V. 36. world—utterance, ALLEN, thereof—concerning it, ALLEN. V. 37. by . . . justified—from thy words shalt thou be acquitted, ALLEN, by (*twice*)—from, ALLEN. V. 38. Teacher—Master, MOR. R. would—wish to, ALLEN. V. 39. But—And, ALLEN. V. 40. whale—monster, ALLEN. V. 41. stand—rise, ALLEN. for—because, ALLEN. at—in, ALLEN. preaching—message, ALLEN. Vs. 41, 42. a greater—more, AL. Be. Me. Mc. ALLEN. See v. 6. V. 44. garnished—adorned, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 29. he will—So B C L.

swered him, saying, <sup>ae</sup> Teacher, <sup>af</sup> we would see a <sup>ag</sup> sign from thee 39 But he answered and said unto them, <sup>ah</sup> An evil and <sup>ai</sup> adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of <sup>aj</sup> Jō-nāh the <sup>ak</sup> prophet: 40 for as <sup>al</sup> Jō-nāh was <sup>am</sup> three days and three <sup>an</sup> nights in the belly of the <sup>ao</sup> whale; so shall <sup>ap</sup> the Son of man be <sup>aq</sup> three days and three nights in the heart of the <sup>ar</sup> earth. 41 <sup>as</sup> The men of <sup>at</sup> Nīn-ē-vēh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for <sup>au</sup> they repented at the <sup>av</sup> preaching of Jō-nāh; and behold, <sup>aw</sup> a greater than Jō-nāh is here. 42 <sup>ax</sup> The queen of the <sup>ay</sup> south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the <sup>az</sup> wisdom of <sup>ba</sup> Sōl-ō-mōn; and behold, <sup>bb</sup> a greater than Sōl-ō-mōn is here. 43 <sup>bc</sup> But the <sup>bd</sup> unclean spirit, when <sup>be</sup> he is gone out of the man, passeth through <sup>bf</sup> waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. 44 Then <sup>bg</sup> he saith, I will return into my <sup>bh</sup> house whence I came out; and when <sup>bi</sup> he is come, <sup>bj</sup> he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth <sup>bk</sup> he, and taketh with <sup>bl</sup> himself <sup>bm</sup> seven other spirits more evil than <sup>bn</sup> him-

AL. La. Tr. Wc. WH. late uncials, most cursives; omit, (*continuing sentence from "except"*), N D. Ti. Mc. many cursives, NES. V. 31. unto men—So N C D, La. Ti. Tr. Mc. Wc. WH. unto you, even unto men, B, AL. IWH. forgiven—So N B, La. Ti. Tr. Mc. Wc. WH. some cursives, NES.; add, unto men, C D, AL.; add, then, (E L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.), PESH. V. 35. his good treasure—So N B C D (Δ), Add, late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH. PESH.: the good treasure of the heart, OL. (MSS.) CUR. V. 38. him—So (N B C D L), some cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH.; omit, (E Δ), late uncials, most cursives.

m See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16. n See "Desert," Jer. 17:3. 44 o Home, Lev. 18:9. illd. p Seven, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>o</sup> See "Instruction," La. 54:13.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 16:1; Mk. 8:11, 12; Lu. 11:16; John 2:18; 6:30; comp. I Cor. 1:22.  
<sup>j</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

<sup>39</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> P. Vs. 39-42; Lu. 11:29-32; comp. ch. 16:4.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
<sup>m</sup> Jonah, Jonah 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>40</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Jonah 1:17.  
<sup>p</sup> Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
<sup>q</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Fish," Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. sea-monster.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 16:21.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>41</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Jonah 1:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Nineveh, II Ki. 19:36.  
<sup>a</sup> Jonah 3:5.  
<sup>b</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>d</sup> Vs. 6, 42.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. more than

<sup>42</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> I Ki. 10:1.  
<sup>g</sup> II Chr. 9:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Queens, Esth. 2:4.  
<sup>i</sup> The South, Dent. 34:3.  
<sup>j</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.

<sup>43</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> P. Vs. 43-45; Ln. 11:24-26.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Spirits," Job 4:8.

4 Or, u. n See "Seven," Gen. 2:2.



45  
a See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
b II Pet. 2:20.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Evil. Ps.  
97:10.  
e The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

46  
f P. Vs. 46-50;  
Mk. 3:31-35;  
Lu. 8:19-21.  
g See "Life of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
h Mother.  
Deut. 5:16.  
i Mary. Mk.  
16:1.  
j Ch. 1:18;  
2:11 ff.; 13:55;  
Lu. 1:43;  
2:33 f.; 48, 51;  
John 2:1, 5,  
12; 19:25 f.;  
Acts 1:14.  
k Brethren.  
Gen. 13:8.  
l Ch. 13:55;  
Mk. 6:3; John  
2:12; 7:3, 5,  
10; Acts 1:14;  
I Cor. 9:5;  
comp. Gal.  
1:19.

47  
1 Some ancient  
authorities  
omit v. 47.

49  
m Hands  
stretched out,  
Gen. 16:12.  
n Disciples.  
Mt. 20:17.  
o See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.

50  
p Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
q Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
r See "Divin-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
s Heaven.  
Deut. 26:15.  
t Sister. Mt.  
19:29.

1  
u Day. Lev.  
25:8.  
v V. 36; 9:28;  
comp. Mk.  
3:19.  
w House. Deut.  
24:10.  
x P. Vs. 1-15;  
Mk. 4:1-12;  
Lu. 8:4-10.  
y Sea. Ex.  
14:21.

2  
z Comp. Lu.  
5:3.

self, and they enter in and dwell there: and <sup>a b</sup> the last state of that <sup>c</sup> man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this <sup>d e</sup> evil generation.

46 <sup>f</sup> While he was yet speak-  
ing to the <sup>g</sup> multitudes, behold,  
his <sup>h i j</sup> mother and his <sup>k l</sup> breth-  
ren stood without, seeking to  
speak to him. 47 <sup>1</sup> And one said  
unto him, Behold, thy mother  
and thy brethren stand without,  
seeking to speak to thee. 48  
But he answered and said unto  
him that told him, Who is my  
mother? and who are my breth-  
ren? 49 And he <sup>m</sup> stretched  
forth his hand towards his  
<sup>n</sup> disciples, and said, <sup>o</sup> Behold, my  
mother and my brethren! 50  
For whosoever shall <sup>p</sup> do the will  
of my <sup>q</sup> Father who is in <sup>r</sup> heaven,  
he is my brother, and <sup>s</sup> sister,  
and mother.

**13** On that <sup>u</sup> day went Jē-  
sus out of <sup>v w</sup> the house,  
and sat <sup>x</sup> by the <sup>y</sup> sea side. 2  
And there were gathered unto  
him great multitudes, so that  
<sup>z</sup> he entered into a <sup>a</sup> boat, and  
sat; and all the multitude stood  
on the <sup>b</sup> beach. 3 And he spake  
to them many things in <sup>c d</sup> par-  
ables, saying, Behold, the <sup>e</sup> sower  
went forth to sow; 4 and as he  
sowed, some <sup>f</sup> seeds fell by the

Var. Read.—V. 45. also unto—to, AL-  
LEN; with MOR. V. 46. yet—still,  
ALLEN. stood—had taken their stand,  
ALLEN. V. 50. heaven—the heavens,  
PLUM. ALLEN. Chap. 13.—V. 1. sea  
side—see, ALLEN. V. 2. great—  
many, ALLEN. entered—embarked,  
ALLEN. stood—had taken its stand,  
ALLEN. on the beach—along the shore,  
ME. beach—shore, ALLEN. MOR. V.  
3. the sower—he that sows, AL. V. 4.  
as he sowed—during his sowing, ALLEN.  
seeds—omit, ALLEN. V. 5. rocky—stony,  
ALLEN. straightway—immediately,  
ALLEN. no deepness—not depth, AL-  
LEN. V. 6. when the sun was—the sun  
having risen, ALLEN. away—omit,  
ALLEN. V. 8. yielded—was giving,  
ALLEN. V. 9. ears—ears to hear, AL-

way side, and the <sup>g</sup> birds came  
and devoured them: 5 and others  
fell upon the <sup>h i</sup> rocky places,  
where they had not much  
<sup>j</sup> earth: and straightway they  
sprang up, because they had no  
deepness of earth: 6 and when  
the <sup>k</sup> sun was risen, they were  
scorched; and because they had  
no root, they withered away. 7  
And others fell upon the thorns;  
and the <sup>\*</sup> thorns grew up and  
choked them: 8 and others fell  
upon the good <sup>l</sup> ground, and  
yielded <sup>m</sup> fruit, some <sup>n</sup> a hundred-  
fold, some sixty, some thirty. 9  
<sup>o</sup> He that hath <sup>p</sup> ears<sup>2</sup>, let him  
hear.

10 And the disciples came,  
and said unto him, Why speak-  
est thou unto them in parables? 11  
And he answered and said  
unto them, <sup>q</sup> Unto you it is  
<sup>r</sup> given to <sup>s</sup> know the <sup>t</sup> mysteries  
of the <sup>u</sup> kingdom of heaven, but  
to them it is not given. 12 <sup>v</sup> For  
whosoever hath, to him shall be  
given, and he shall have abun-  
dant: but whosoever hath not,  
from him shall be taken away  
even that which he hath. 13  
Therefore speak I to them in  
parables; because <sup>w x</sup> seeing they  
see not, and hearing they hear  
not, neither do they understand.  
14 And unto them is fulfilled

LEN. V. 11. unto them—omit, ALLEN.  
is given—*lit.* has been given, BROAD.  
mysteries—secrets, ALLEN. V. 12. and  
abundance—and increased, ALLEN.  
V. 14. unto . . . fulfilled—there is being  
fulfilled for them, ALLEN. is fulfilled—  
is being fulfilled, AL. Be. ALLEN. BROAD.  
ME.

Var. Read.—V. 47. So N<sup>a</sup> C D Z, Vulg.  
and most Versions, La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.<sup>2</sup>  
omit, N<sup>a</sup> B L, Cur., Tr.<sup>2</sup> We.<sup>2</sup> WH.<sup>1</sup> some  
curatives, CUR.; double brackets, WH.  
bracketed, NES. Chap. 13.—V. 2. a boat  
—So (N B C L) 1, 15, 33, EDD.; the  
boat, (D E A), late uncials, most cursives,  
MEMPH. V. 9. ears—So N B L, Al. Ti.  
Mcl. We. WH. OL. (MSS.) NES.; add, to  
hear—C D (E) A, late uncials; omit, N B L,  
Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH. OL. (MSS.) NES.

a See "Ships,"  
I Ki. 9:26.  
b Acts 21:5.  
3  
c Parables of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
d See "Parables  
of the Old  
Testament,"  
II Sam. 12:1.  
e Sowing and  
Reaping, Gal.  
6:7.

4  
f Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
g Birds, Gen.  
9:2.

5  
h See "Rock,"  
I Cor. 10:4.  
i See "Stones,"  
Ex. 34:1.  
j Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

6  
k Sun, Ps.  
136:8.

8  
l Ground.  
Gen. 3:19.  
m Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.  
n V. 23; Gen.  
26:12.

9  
o See ch. 11:15.  
p Ears, Ex.  
29:20.  
2 Some ancient  
authorities  
add here, and  
in v. 43, to  
hear: as in  
Mk. 4:9; Lu.  
8:8.

11  
q Ch. 19:11;  
20:23; comp.  
John 6:65;  
I Cor. 2:10;  
Col. 1:27;  
I John 2:20,  
27.  
r See "Revela-  
tion," Dan.  
2:22.  
s Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
t Mystery,  
I Cor. 15:51.  
u Kingdom of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.

12  
v Ch. 25:29;  
Mk. 4:25; Lu.  
8:18; 19:26.

13  
w Jer. 5:21; Ez.  
12:2; comp.  
Deut. 29:4; Is.  
42:19, 20.  
z See "Spiritual  
Blindness,"  
I Sam. 4:15.

\* THORNS: Existence on Earth Punishment for Sin.—Gen.  
3:18; Ju. 8:7; Pr. 22:5; 24:31; Is. 32:13; Hos. 2:6; 9:6.  
Consumed by Fire.—Ex. 23:6; Is. 9:18; 10:17.  
Warning against.—Jer. 4:3.  
Prophecies concerning.—Is. 6:6; 7:23-25; 34:13; 55:13.  
Illustrative.—Ps. 58:9; 118:12; Pr. 15:19; 26:9; Eccl. 7:6;

Song of Sol. 2:2; Is. 10:17; 33:12; Mic. 7:4; Nah. 1:10; Heb.  
6:8.  
Figurative.—Num. 33:55; Josh. 23:13; Job 5:5; Is. 27:4;  
Jer. 12:13; Ez. 2:6; 28:24.  
Crown of Thorns.—Mk. 15:17; John 19:2, 5. See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

- 14  
a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
b Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
c Mk. 4:12; Lu. 8:10; John 12:40; Acts 28:26, 27; comp. Rom. 10:16; 11:8.  
1 Q. Is. 6:9; 10.  
d See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
e See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
f See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
15  
o See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
h Heart, Acts 15:9.  
i Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
j Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
k See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
l See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
m See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.  
16  
n P. Vs. 16, 17; Lu. 10:23, 24.  
o Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
17  
p Comp. John 8:56; Heb. 11:13; I Pet. 1:10-12.  
q Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
r The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
18  
s P. Vs. 18-23; Mk. 4:13-19; Lu. 8:11-13.  
19  
t Word of God, John 6:63.  
u The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
v See ch. 5:37.  
w Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
z See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.

the<sup>a</sup> prophecy of<sup>b</sup> I-šā'qāh, which saith,  
c<sup>1</sup> By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise<sup>d</sup> understand;  
And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:  
15 For this<sup>e</sup> people's<sup>f</sup> heart is waxed gross,  
And their ears are dull of hearing,  
And their<sup>g</sup> eyes they have closed;  
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,  
And hear with their<sup>h</sup> ears,  
And understand with their heart,  
And should<sup>i</sup> turn again,  
And I should<sup>j</sup> heal them.

16<sup>k</sup> But<sup>l</sup> blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I say unto you, that<sup>m</sup> many<sup>n</sup> prophets and<sup>o</sup> righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (cont.). By—With, ALLEN: in no wise—not, ALLEN, MOR. V. 15. this . . . gross—the heart of this people was made fat, ALLEN. their . . . hearing—with their ears they heard heavily, ALLEN. have closed—smeared, ALLEN. haply—Omit, ALLEN, MOR. perceive—see, ALLEN. again—So FIELD; Omit, ALLEN. V. 17. saw them not—did not see, ALLEN. heard them not—did not hear, ALLEN. V. 19. When . . . heareth—in the case of every one who hears, ALLEN. then—there, ALLEN. one—one, ALLEN. snatcheth—wrests, ALLEN. that was sown—in whose case the seed was sown, BROAD, ME. BRU. Vs. 19, 20, 22, 23. was sown—So AL. Be. DeW. Li. ALLEN. HO.; re-

saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not. 18<sup>p</sup> Hear then ye the parable of the sower. 19 When any one heareth<sup>q</sup> the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh<sup>r</sup> the evil one, and snatcheth away<sup>s</sup> that which hath been<sup>t</sup> sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side. 20 And he that was sown upon the<sup>u</sup> rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with<sup>v</sup> joy receiveth it; 21 yet hath he not root in himself, but<sup>w</sup> endureth for a while; and when<sup>x</sup> tribulation or<sup>y</sup> persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he<sup>z</sup> stumbleth. 22 And he that was sown among the<sup>a</sup> thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of<sup>b</sup> the<sup>c</sup> world, and the<sup>d</sup> deceitfulness of<sup>e</sup> riches, choke the<sup>f</sup> word, and he becometh<sup>g</sup> un-

ceived seed, McI. V. 20. straightway—i.e. immediately, Var. V. 21. endureth for a while—is ephemeral, ALLEN: is changeable according to the times, AL: is temporary, BROAD, BRU. ME. ariseth . . . word—for the word cometh, ALLEN. he stumbleth—is made to stumble, ALLEN: he encounters a stumbling block, ME. V. 22. the world—Lit. of this world-age, as opposed to the age of the Messiah, Var. he (last)—it, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 15. I should—(then) I will (or as text, a.), B C D, AL. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. V. 22. the (fourth)—So A\* B D, Edd. OL. (MSS.); this (C E L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH. SYR.

- v See "Seed," Deut. 22:9.  
z See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
a Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
20  
b Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
c Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
21  
d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
e See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
f Persecution. I Ki. 18:4.  
g See ch. 11:6.  
h See "Occasion of Stumbling," Ps. 119:165.  
i See "Stumbling-blocks," Jer. 6:21.  
j See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62.  
22  
k Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
l The World. Rev. 10:6.  
m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "The World," Lu. 2:21.  
n Mk. 4:19; Rom. 12:2; I Cor. 1:20; 2:6, 8; 3:18; II Cor. 4:4; Gal. 1:4; Eph. 2:2. See ch. 12:32; 13:39.  
o Or, age.  
p Deception. Gen. 37:31.  
q Comp. ch. 19:23; I Tim. 6:9, 10, 17.  
r Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
s See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
t See "Fruit," Lu. 23:40.

\* CONVERSION. Gr. *Epistrephe*, "to turn about; revolution." In conversion man is always active; in pardon God alone is active. The two acts are separate but complementary. The latter depends upon the former. To pardon the impenitent would be the destruction of the Kingdom of God—II Chr. 6:26, 27; 7:14; 30:6-9; Neh. 1:9; Lam. 3:40-42. A Perpetual Divine Call.—II Ki. 17:13, 14; Is. 31:6; Jer. 3:14; 18:8; 25:5, 6; 26:3; Ez. 3:19; 14:6; 18:21, 30; 33:9; Joel 2:12, 13; Jonah 3:8-10; Zech. 1:3; Acts 26:20.  
Method of Conversion.—Mt. 28:18-20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:45-49; John 20:30, 31; Acts 2:21; Rom. 10:6-17; II Pet. 1:4-11.  
How brought about.—Through Holy Spirit.—Lu. 24:46-49; Acts 2:1-4; 8:29; 16:6-10. Through the Scriptures.—Ps. 19:7; 119:9, 93, 104, 105, 130; Ez. 18:27; Acts 2:16-21; 8:32, 33. Through Preaching.—Mk. 16:15; Lu. 24:47; Acts 8:35; Rom. 10:14; II Tim. 4:2-5. Through Faithful Associates.—I Cor. 7:14-16. Through Distress.—Ps. 78:34; Lu. 15:17-20. Through Personal Scrutiny.—Ps. 119:59; Lam. 3:39-41.  
Conversion of the Jews.—Ps. 51:13; Is. 1:27; 2:2, 3; 6:10; 61:4-9; Jer. 31:31-34; Mt. 13:15; 18:3; Mk. 4:12; John 12:40; Acts 2:37-42; 3:17-21; 4:4; 5:14; 6:7.  
Conversion of Samaritans.—Acts 8:5-8, 12-13.  
Conversion of Gentiles.—Is. 2:2, 3; 11:10; 60:1-5; 66:12;

Joel 2:28-32; Acts 8:34-39; 10:33-48; 15:3, 8-11; Rom. 11:11-13; Eph. 2:11.  
Notable Examples of.—Jews at Pentecost—Acts ch. 2. The Ethiopian—Acts 8:26-40. Cornelius—Acts ch. 10. Proconsul Sergius Paulus—Acts 13:7-13. Lydia—Acts 16:13-15. Philippian Jailer—Acts 16:27-34. Judge Dionysius—Acts 17:34.  
Special Cases of.—Zacchæus—Lu. 19:8-10. Simon Peter—Lu. 22:32; John 21:5-17.  
Ten New Things for the New Man.—A New Covenant—Jer. 31:31-34; Heb. 8:7-13. A New Birth—John 3:3-6. A New Creature—II Cor. 5:17. A New Name—Acts 11:26; Rev. 2:17; 3:12. A New Heart—Ez. 36:26; Lu. 8:15; Acts 4:32. A New Food—I Pet. 2:2, 3. A New Way—Is. 25:8, 9; Acts 9:2; 13:10. A New Commandment—John 13:34, 35. A New Song—Ps. 40:3; Acts 16:25; Rev. 5:9; 14:3. A New Home—John 14:2, 3; Rev. 21:5.  
Ten Products of a Converted Life.—Obedience—Acts 6:7; 26:19; Rom. 6:17; 15:18; 16:19; II Cor. 2:9. Faithfulness—Mt. 24:45-47; 25:21, 23; Lu. 16:10; 19:17; Gal. 3:9. Meekness—Ps. 37:11; Is. 61:1; Mt. 5:5; Gal. 5:23; Eph. 4:2; Col. 3:12; I Tim. 6:11; Jas. 1:21. Gentleness—II Cor. 10:1; I Thess. 2:7; II Tim. 2:24; Titus 3:2; Jas. 3:17. Peacefulness—Mt. 5:9; Lu. 2:14; 24:36; John 14:27; Rom. 12:18; Col.

**23**  
a See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
c Word of God, Johu 6:63.  
d The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
e Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
f Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40.

**24**  
a Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
b Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
c Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
d Comp. Mk. 4:26-29.  
e Man, Gen. 2:7.  
f Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
g See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
h Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
i Field, Num. 20:17.

**25**  
p Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
q Enemy, Job 31:29.  
r See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
s Or, *darned*.

**27**  
s Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
2 Gr. *bondservants*.  
t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Householder," Lu. 2:21.  
u See "Household," Pr. 31:27.

**28**  
3 Gr. *a man that is an enemy*.  
v See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.

**29**  
w Wheat, Ex. 9:32.

**30**  
x Ch. 3:12.  
y Barn, Pr. 3:10.

**31**  
z Vs. 31, 32; Mk. 4:30-32; Lu. 13:18, 19.

fruitful. 23 And <sup>a</sup> he that was sown upon the good <sup>b</sup> ground, this is he that heareth the <sup>c</sup> word, and <sup>e</sup> understandeth it; who verily beareth <sup>f</sup> fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another <sup>a</sup> parable set he before them, saying, The <sup>b</sup> kingdom of <sup>c</sup> heaven is likened unto <sup>d</sup> a <sup>e</sup> man that <sup>f</sup> sowed good <sup>g</sup> seed in his <sup>h</sup> field: 25 but while men <sup>i</sup> slept, his <sup>j</sup> enemy came and sowed <sup>k</sup> tares also among the wheat, and went away. 26 But when the blade sprang up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 And the <sup>l</sup> servants of the <sup>m</sup> householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in <sup>n</sup> thy field? whence then hath it tares? 28 And he said unto them, <sup>o</sup> An enemy hath done this. And the <sup>p</sup> servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and <sup>q</sup> gather them up? 29 But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the <sup>r</sup> wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but <sup>s</sup> gather the wheat into my <sup>t</sup> barn.

31 Another parable set he before them, saying, <sup>u</sup> The king-

**Var. Read.**—V. 23. it—*Omit*, ALLEN. verily beareth fruit—brings forth and produces fruit, ALLEN. V. 25. but while—and whilst, ALLEN. slept—were sleeping, ALLEN. Vs. 25-27, 29, 30. 38. tares—*So* ALLEN; darnels, *Mcl. a marg.* V. 26. also among—in the midst, ALLEN. V. 26. sprang—forth—sprouted and made, ALLEN. V. 29. Nay—while—No, lest as, ALLEN. V. 30. barn—granary, ALLEN. V. 31. heaven—the

dom of heaven is like unto <sup>a</sup> a grain of <sup>b</sup> mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32 which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the <sup>c</sup> herbs, and becometh a tree, so that <sup>d</sup> the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the <sup>e</sup> branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; <sup>a</sup> The kingdom of heaven is like unto <sup>b</sup> leaven, which a <sup>c</sup> woman took, and hid in <sup>d</sup> three <sup>e</sup> measures of <sup>f</sup> meal, till it was all leavened.

34 All these things spake Jēśūs in parables unto the multitudes; and <sup>a</sup> without a parable spake he nothing unto them: 35 that <sup>b</sup> it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>c</sup> through the prophet, saying,

<sup>d</sup> I will open my <sup>e</sup> mouth in parables; I will utter <sup>f</sup> things hidden from the <sup>g</sup> foundation <sup>h</sup> of the <sup>i</sup> world.

36 Then he left the <sup>a</sup> multitudes, and went into <sup>b</sup> the house: and his <sup>c</sup> disciples came unto him, saying, <sup>d</sup> Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is the <sup>e</sup> Son of man; 38 <sup>f</sup> and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are

heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 32. is (*second*)—has, ALLEN. V. 34. spake—was speaking, ALLEN. V. 35. through—by, *r*.

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. sowed—*So* (C D E L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. MSS.; sowed besides (over-sowed, *Mcl. Da.*), *N*. B, *Iren. Orig. Edd.* best cursives. V. 35. the prophet—*So* *N*. B C D, most *Vernians*, *La. Tr. W. e. WH.* late uncials, OL. VULG.; add, *Esaias*, *N*. *Tr. WH.* some cursive of the world—*So* (N C D I Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (*Moss*), VULG. PESH. MEMPH.; *omit* (B), 1, 22, *e. k.* OL. CUR. ORIG. TR. TI. WH. NE. V. 36. Explain—*So* *N*. B, *La. Tr. Mcl. W. WH. VULG. ORIG. OL. (MSS), NES.* Declare (Tell us), *N*. C D, *Tr. cursives*.

<sup>y</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17. <sup>z</sup> Comp. ch. 15:15. <sup>a</sup> Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>b</sup> See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

a Ch. 17:20; Lu. 17:6.  
b Plants and Trees, Ps. 144:12.

**32**  
c Herbs, Ps. 37:2.  
d Comp. Ps. 104:12; Ex. 17:23; 31:6; Dan. 4:12.  
e Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
f Branches, John 15:5.

**33**  
g P. V. 33; Lu. 13:21.  
h See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
i Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
j Gen. 18:6; comp. Ju. 6:19; I Sam. 1:24.  
k Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
l The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.  
m See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

**34**  
n Mk. 4:34; comp. John 10:6; 16:25.

**35**  
o See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
p See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
q See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
r Q. Ps. 78:2.  
s Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
t See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
u See "Mystery," I Cor. 15:51.  
v See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
w Many ancient authorities omit of the world.  
x World, Rev. 10:8.

**36**  
y See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
z See v. 1.  
a House, Deut. 24:10.

3:15; Jas. 3:17, 18. Self-control—Acts 24:25; I Cor. 9:25; Gal. 5:23; Titus 1:8; II Pet. 1:6. Self-denial—Mt. 10:39; 16:24; Mk. 8:34, 35; Lu. 9:23; 17:33; John 12:25. Long-suffering—II Cor. 6:6; Gal. 5:22; Col. 1:10-12; 3:12, 13; II Tim. 2:10-12; 3:10. Kindness—Rom. 12:10; II Cor. 6:6; Col. 3:12; II Pet. 1:7. Love—John 13:34, 35; I Cor. eh. 13; I John 2:10; 3:14; 4:7, 8, 10-12. See "Teaching of Jesus on Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

38  
a Comp. ch. 8:12.  
b See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
c Son, Gen. 21:19.  
d Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
e See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12; John 8:44; Acts 13:10; I John 3:10.  
f See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
g See ch. 5:37.  
h See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.  
i Evil, Ps. 97:10.

39  
k Enemy, Job 31:29.  
l Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
m Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
n Vs. 40, 49; 24:3; 28:20; I Cor. 10:11; Heb. 9:26.  
o See ch. 12:32 and 13:22.  
p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21.  
q Or, the consummation of the age.  
r World, Rev. 10:6.  
s See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
t Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

40  
a Fire, Lev. 10:2.

41  
t See "Humanity and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
v Ch. 24:31.  
w See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
x See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
y Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165.  
z Stumbling-blocks, Jer. 6:21.  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.

42  
b See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
c See v. 50.  
d Furnace, Dan. 3:6.  
e Mourning, John 11:35.  
f Hell, Mk. 9:43.  
g Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
h See ch. 8:12.  
i The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
j Sun, Pr. 136:8.

<sup>a b c</sup> the sons of the <sup>d</sup> kingdom; and the <sup>e</sup> tares are <sup>f g</sup> the sons of <sup>h i</sup> the evil one; 39 and the <sup>k</sup> enemy that <sup>l</sup> sowed them is the devil: and the <sup>m</sup> harvest is <sup>n o</sup> the end of the <sup>p</sup> world; and the <sup>q</sup> reapers are <sup>r</sup> angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with <sup>s</sup> fire; so shall it be in the <sup>t</sup> end of the world. 41 'The Son of <sup>u</sup> man <sup>v</sup> shall send forth his angels, and <sup>w</sup> they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that <sup>x</sup> cause <sup>y</sup> stumbling, and them that do <sup>z</sup> iniquity, 42 and <sup>a</sup> shall cast them into the <sup>b</sup> furnace of fire: <sup>c</sup> there shall be the <sup>d</sup> weeping and the gnashing of <sup>e</sup> teeth. 43 Then shall the <sup>f</sup> righteous shine forth as the <sup>g</sup> sun in the kingdom of their <sup>h</sup> Father. <sup>i</sup> He that hath <sup>j</sup> ears<sup>2</sup>, let him hear.

44 <sup>n</sup> The kingdom of heaven is like unto a <sup>o</sup> treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and <sup>p</sup> in his joy <sup>q</sup> he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and <sup>r</sup> buyeth that field.

45 <sup>n</sup> Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a <sup>r</sup> merchant seeking goodly <sup>s</sup> pearls: 46 and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

Var. Read.—V. 38. sons (second) . . . one—the devil's children, HO. Vs. 39, 40, 49. end of the world—consummation of the age, ALLEN. world—More strictly, world-age, Var. V. 41. things . . . stumbling—stumbling-blocks, ALLEN. ME. them that do iniquity—they who do lawlessness, ALLEN. V. 42. weeping—(i.e. the great) wailing, Var.; wailing, ALLEN. V. 43. He that hath ears—Who hath ears to hear, ALLEN. Vs. 44, 45, 47, 52. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 46. pearl of great price—precious pearl, ALLEN. V. 47. net—Lit. dragnet, ALLEN. that was—Omit, ALLEN. gathered—gathering, ALLEN. V. 48. up on the beach—to the shore, ALLEN. V. 49. come—go, ALLEN. sever—shall separate, ALLEN. V. 52. been made—has become, ALLEN. MF. disciplined unto, BROAD.; taught for, HO.; instructed unto, PLUM. V. 53. had

47 <sup>n</sup> Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a <sup>o</sup> net, that was cast into the <sup>p</sup> sea, and gathered of every kind: 48 which, when it was filled, they drew up on the <sup>q</sup> beach; and they sat down, and gathered the <sup>r</sup> good into <sup>s</sup> vessels, but the bad they cast away. 49 So shall it be in <sup>t</sup> the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the <sup>u</sup> wicked from among the righteous, 50 and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

51 Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea. 52 And he said unto them, Therefore every <sup>s</sup> scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a <sup>a b</sup> householder, who bringeth forth out of his <sup>c</sup> treasure things new and old.

53 <sup>d</sup> And it came to pass, when Jēzūš had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 <sup>c</sup> And coming into his <sup>d</sup> own country he <sup>e h</sup> taught them in their <sup>i</sup> synagogue, insomuch that they were <sup>j</sup> astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this <sup>k</sup> wisdom, and these <sup>l</sup> mighty works? 55 Is not this the <sup>m</sup> carpenter's son? is not <sup>n</sup> his

finished—finished, ALLEN. V. 54. own country—native town, Field, ALLEN. he taught—and was teaching, ALLEN. insomuch—so, ALLEN. mighty works—Lit. powers, R. marg., and elsewhere, Var.; miracles, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 40. the (second)—So N B D. Edd. some cursives, OL. (most), VULG. CUR.; this (C), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (some) MEMPH. PESH. V. 43. ears—So N B, La.<sup>2</sup> Tr.<sup>2</sup> Ti. Mcl. We. WH.; add, to hear, C D I, La.<sup>1</sup> Tr.<sup>1</sup> V. 44. The kingdom—So (N B D) OL. (MSS.), VULG. CUR. MEMPH. AL. TI. TR. MCL. WE. WH. NES.; Again the kingdom (C E L Δ), late uncials, cursives, OL. (some), PESH. LA. V. 51. Have—So N B D. Edd.; prefix, Jesus saith unto them, (C E L Δ), late uncials, cursives, OL. (MSS.), PESH. CUR. Yea—So N B D. Edd.; add, Lord (C E L Δ), late uncials, cursives, OL. (MSS.), PESH. CUR.

k Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l See ch. 11:15.  
m Ears, Ex. 20:20.  
n See v. 9.

44  
n See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
o Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
p Or, for joy thereof.  
q Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
r See "Land," Gen. 23:15.

45  
r See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
s See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.

47  
t Net, Pa. 25:15.  
u Gr. drag-net.  
v Sea, Ex. 14:21.

48  
v V. 2; Acts 21:5.  
w See "Fish," Gen. 9:2.  
x Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

49  
v The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

52  
z Scribes, II Sam. 6:17.  
a See "Household," Pr. 31:27.  
b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Householder," Lu. 2:21.  
c Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.

53  
d See ch. 7:28.

54  
e P. Vs. 54–58: Mk. 6:1–6. Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.  
f See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
g See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

i Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
j Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
k Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
l See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
m Gr. powers.

55  
n Carpenter, Mk. 6:3.  
o See "Joseph," Gen. 30:24.

**55**  
**a** See ch. 12:46.  
**b** Mother,  
 Deut. 5:16.  
**c** Mary, Mk.  
 16:1.  
**d** Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
**e** James, Jas.  
 1:1.  
**f** Or, Jacob.  
**g** Simon, Lu.  
 6:15.  
**h** Judas. See  
 "Apostles,"  
 Mt. 10:5.

**56**  
**a** Mk. 6:3.  
**b** Sisters, Mt.  
 19:29.  
**c** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**d** See "Life of  
 Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.

**57**  
**i** See ch. 11:6.  
**2** Gr. *caused to  
 stumble*.  
**m** Mk. 6:4; Lu.  
 4:24; John  
 4:44.  
**n** Prophet.  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
**o** Honor, Mal.  
 1:6.  
**p** See "Kins-  
 man," Deut.  
 25:5.

**58**  
**q** Miracles of  
 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**3** Gr. *poetria*.  
**r** See "Faith,"  
 Heb. 11:1.

**1**  
**s** P. Vs. 1-12:  
 Mk. 6:14-29;  
 Vs. 1-2; Lu.  
 9:7-9.  
**t** Season, Gen.  
 8:22.

**2** *u* Servants, Ex. 21:2. *v* Ch. 16:14; Mk. 6:14; Lu. 9:7.  
**w** John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

<sup>a b</sup> mother called 'Mary? and his <sup>d</sup>brethren, <sup>e1</sup> James, and Joseph, and <sup>f</sup>Sĩmōn, and <sup>g</sup>Jūdās? 56 And <sup>h</sup>his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this <sup>j k</sup>man all these things? 57 And they were <sup>l2</sup>offended in him. But Jē-šūs said unto them, <sup>m n</sup>A prophet is not without <sup>o</sup>honor, save in his own country, and in his own <sup>p</sup>house. 58 And he did not many <sup>q3</sup>mighty works there because of their <sup>r</sup>unbelief.

**14** At <sup>s</sup>that <sup>t</sup>season Herōd the <sup>u</sup>\*tetrarch heard the report concerning Jē-šūs, 2 and said unto his <sup>v</sup>servants, <sup>w</sup>This is <sup>x</sup>John the

*Var. Read.*—Vs. 55, 58. brethren, sisters—i.e. children of Joseph by a former wife, Clem. Alex. Orig. Eus. Hic. I.; children of Joseph and Mary, Helvidius Tert. Me. St. Al. Mc. Farrar; children of Clopas and Mary, the sister of our Lord's mother, and cousins of our Lord, Jer. Aug. Wo. El. V. 56. then—therefore, ALLEN. V. 57. offended—*Lit.* caused to stumble, Var.; made to stumble, ALLEN. BROAD. Chap. 14.—V. 1. season—time, ALLEN. V. 2. do . . . work—So Me. Mc.; the powers are active, ALLEN; miraculous powers operate, BROAD.; the powers manifest themselves, ME. V. 3. had laid hold on—seized, ALLEN, BRU. ME.; laid hold on, BROAD. HO. put him in—

Bāp-tist; he is <sup>x</sup>risen from the <sup>y</sup>dead; and therefore do these <sup>z a</sup>powers work in him. 3 For † Hēr-ōd had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him <sup>b</sup>in <sup>c d</sup>prison for the sake of <sup>e</sup>Hēr-ōdī-ās, his brother <sup>f</sup>Philip's <sup>g</sup>wife. 4 For John said unto him, <sup>h i</sup>It is not lawful for thee to have her. 5 And when he would have put him to death, he <sup>k</sup>feared the multitude, because <sup>l</sup>they counted him as <sup>m</sup>a prophet. 6 But when Hēr-ōd's birthday came, the <sup>n</sup>daughter of Hēr-ōdī-ās <sup>o</sup>danced in the midst, and <sup>p</sup>pleased Hēr-ōd. 7 Whereupon he promised with an <sup>q</sup>oath to give her whatsoever

throw him into, ALLEN. V. 4. said—used to say, Var. V. 5. when . . . death—wishing to kill him, ALLEN. counted—held, ALLEN. V. 6. But . . . came—And on the birthday of Herod, ALLEN. midst—public, Field. V. 7. Whereupon—Whence, ALLEN.

*Var. Read.*—V. 55. Joseph—So (BC), 1, 33. CUR. MEMPH. EDD.; Jesus (LΔ), OL. PESH.; omī (D), late uncials, many cursives, PESH. Chap. 14.—V. 2. he—he *emphatic*, Var. V. 3. put him—So C (E) LΔ, Mc. late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. SYR. MEMPH.; put him away, M\* B\*, Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. some cursives, OL. (some MSS.) ORIG. Edd. brother Philip's—So M B C Δ, La. Ti. Tr. We. Mc. WH.; brother's, D, Vulg. Al.

<sup>x</sup> See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>y</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>z</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>a</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

**3**  
**b** See ch. 4:12;  
 11:2.  
**c** See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
**d** Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
**e** V. 6; Mk. 6:17, 19, 22; Lu. 3:19.  
**f** See "Herod," Mt. 14:3.  
**g** Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

**4**  
**h** Lev. 18:16;  
 20:21.  
**i** See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
**j** See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

**5**  
**k** Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
**l** See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.  
**m** See ch. 11:9.

**6**  
**n** Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
**o** Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.  
**p** Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

**7**  
**q** Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

\* **TETRARCH:** Herod the.—Mt. 14:1. Of Galilee—Lu. 3:1, 19; Acts 13:1.  
 Philip the, of Ituræa—Lu. 3:1.  
 Lysanias the, of Abilene—Lu. 3:1.

† **HERODS:** Eleven Members of the Family in the New Testament.—Herod the Great.—Mt. 2:1; Archelaus—Mt. 2:22; Herod Antipas—Lu. 3:1; Mk. 6:14; Herodias—Mk. 6:17; her daughter Salome—Mk. 6:22; Philip, the first husband of Herodias—Mk. 6:17; Philip the Tetrarch. Cf. Trachonitis and Ituræa—Lu. 3:1; Herod Agrippa I—Acts 12:1; Herod Agrippa II—Acts 25:13; Drusilla—Acts 24:24; Bernice—Acts 25:13.

**Name Herod applied to Three.**—Only three of the family have the term Herod in the New Testament: Herod the Great, who slew the male children in Bethlehem—Mt. 2:16; Herod Antipas, who beheaded John the Baptist—Mk. 6:14; Herod Agrippa I, who slew James, the brother of John—Acts 12:1.

**Idumean Dynasty.**—Antipas the Idumean ingratiated himself into the good graces of John Hyrcanus II, made use of his fears and his weaknesses, became useful to Julius Cæsar, and finally his personal representative in the government.

**Herod the Great.**—Son of Antipater the Idumean. Born a. c. 74 and died a. c. 4, being about 70 years old (Josephus, Ant. XVII, VI, D). He was a vassal king of Rome and a Greek in sympathy. His marriage with Mariamne, daughter of John Hyrcanus II, gave his throne more legitimacy with the Jews. But he had ten wives in all. Josephus tells the story of his splendor, his cruelty to his own family (putting to death Mariamne and her mother Alexandra, Mariamne's two sons, besides Antipater and many others). He managed to keep the friendship of Augustus Cæsar, but lost the love of

the Jews. He antagonized their customs and introduced many Hellenizing practices. The slaughter of the babes in Bethlehem (Mt. 2:13-18) was in perfect harmony with his character in Josephus. He would brook no rival and no interference with his plans. Message of the Wise Men "troubled" Herod (Mt. 2:3) about the succession to the throne. Hence his inquiry of the chief priests and scribes about the birth-place of the promised Messiah (2:4). His duplicity with the Wise Men (2:7 f.) is in accord with his picture in Josephus.

**Archelaus.**—Elder son of Herod the Great by Malthace the Samaritan. He was the heir of Herod the Great by his last will. Was given only Judea, Samaria, and Idumea, and obtained the title of Ethnarch from Augustus with promise of king if he behaved properly. He was popularly called king. He was the very worst of the sons of Herod living after the death of Antipater. Hence the dread of Joseph in Egypt—Mt. 2:22. He ruled only ten years, ill a. d. 6, when he was deposed by the Emperor. His career is probably referred to by Jesus in the Parable of the Pounds—Lu. 19:12 f. When Jesus came to Jerusalem at 12 years of age (Lu. 2:42), he would probably hear talk of the recent downfall of Archelaus.

**Herod Antipas.**—Second son of Herod the Great by Malthace. He obtained, a. c. 4, Galilee and Perea with the title of Tetrarch. Ruled till banished to Lyons in Gaul in a. p. 39. The youth and most of the ministry of Jesus were spent in the territory of Herod Antipas. Yet he never saw Jesus till the trial of Jesus—Lu. 23:8. His court was at Tiberias, a city that Jesus avoided. Jesus knew that Herod would be hostile toward him, and warned his disciples against the leaven of Herod—Mk. 8:15. The Pharisees once reported that Herod was plotting to kill him, and Christ called him, "That fox"—Lu. 13:31 f. He feared the reports about Jesus, thinking that

8  
a Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
b Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
c Head, Pr. 20:20.  
d John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

9  
e King, Deut. 17:15.  
f Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
g See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.

10  
h See "Persecution," 1 Ki. 18:4.

12  
i Disciples, Mt. 20:17

she should ask. 8 And she, being put forward by her <sup>a</sup> mother, saith, Give me here on a <sup>b</sup> platter the <sup>c</sup> head of <sup>d</sup> John the Bap<sup>t</sup>ist. 9 And the <sup>e</sup> king was grieved; but for the sake of his <sup>f</sup> oaths, and of them that sat <sup>g</sup> at meat with him, he commanded it to be given; 10 and <sup>h</sup> he sent and beheaded John in the prison. 11 And his head was brought on a platter, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. 12 And his <sup>i</sup> disciples came, and took up

Var. Rend.—V. 8. being put forward—*Li. ALLEN*: being before instructed, or, instructed, *Field*: being prompted, *Mcl*: brought to this point, *BRU. HO*: instigated, *BROAD*: prevailed on, *ME*. Vs. 9, 11, on a platter—in a charger, *R*: upon a dish, *ALLEN*. V. 9. the . . . sake—being grieved, the king because, *ALLEN*. grieved—annoyed, *ME*: sorry, *MOR*. V. 11. damsel—girl, *ALLEN*. V. 12. went and told—came and brought word to, *ALLEN*. V. 13. Now . . . he—And Jesus heard it, and, *ALLEN*. apart—privately, *ALLEN*. and when . . . they—and . . . and, *ALLEN*. V. 14. he came forth, and saw—going forth, *He saw, ALLEN*. V. 15. desert—desolate, *ALLEN*. the . . .

he was John the Baptist come to life again—Mt. 14:1 f.; Mk. 6:14; Lu. 9:7-9. He had imprisoned John for denouncing his adulterous marriage with Herodias—Mt. 14:3 f.; Mk. 6:17. Josephus adds a political motive for the arrest of John—Ant. XVIII, V. 2. He had divorced his wife, a daughter of Aretas, in order to marry Herodias, the wife of Herod Philip of Rome. Herodias was indeed the niece of this Philip (half-brother of Antipas). Both were close kin to Antipas. The shameful marriage outraged the Jews, and John's rebuke ultimately cost his head through the resentment of Herodias (Mk. 6:19), who used Herod Antipas's love for the dancing of her own daughter for that purpose—Mt. 14:6-12; Mk. 6:20-29. The jealousy of Herodias toward Agrippa I led to the banishment of Antipas and herself.

Philip of Rome.—Son of Herod the Great by Mariamne (Daughter of Simon, not the Maccabee). He lived in Rome and comes into the New Testament merely as the first husband of Herodias—Mk. 6:17.

Herodias.—She was a Maccabean in part, daughter of Aristobulus, son of Mariamne (daughter of Hyrcanus II, and wife of Herod the Great). Her mother was Bernice, daughter of Salome (Herod's sister). She is a sad specimen of the degenerate woman of the time. She probably deserted Philip for Antipas for ambition, and for ambition lost all at last. She never forgave John the Baptist (Mk. 6:19), and prostituted her own daughter to the public dance to get revenge on him—Mk. 6:24; Mt. 14:8.

Salome.—Daughter of Herodias by Herod Philip, her first husband. She is called Herodias also in some manuscripts in Mk. 6:22. She performed the disgraceful dance that won the head of John the Baptist on a platter—Mt. 14:8-11; Mk. 6:25-28. She married Philip Tetrarch of Trachonitis and later Aristobulus of Chalcis.

Philip of Trachonitis.—Son of Herod the Great by Cleopatra of Jerusalem. He obtained (s. c. 4) Trachonitis and Ituraea with the title of Tetrarch (Lu. 3:1), which he ruled till his death, A. D. 34. He was the best of Herod the Great's sons who succeeded him, and was free from ambition, cruelty, and lust. He founded Caesarea Philippi. Jesus made a journey into this region—Mt. 16:13; Mk. 8:27. Jesus withdrew to Bethsaida (Lu. 9:10); also on an earlier occasion, which was in Philip's Territory. He was here free from the jealousy of Herod Antipas.

the corpse, and <sup>j</sup> buried <sup>k</sup> him; and they went and told <sup>k</sup> Jē<sup>s</sup>us.

13 <sup>j</sup> Now when Jē<sup>s</sup>us heard <sup>k</sup> it, he withdrew from thence in a <sup>l</sup> boat, to a <sup>m</sup> desert place apart: and when the <sup>n</sup> multitudes heard <sup>o</sup> thereof, they followed him <sup>p</sup> on <sup>q</sup> foot from the <sup>r</sup> cities. 14 And he came forth, and <sup>s</sup> saw a great multitude, and he had <sup>t</sup> compassion on them, and <sup>u</sup> healed their <sup>v</sup> sick. 15 And when <sup>w</sup> even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is <sup>x</sup> desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that

past—the time (of the day) is now late, *Al. DelF*: the hour is already a late one, *ALLEN*.

Var. Read.—V. 12. corpse—So *N B C D* (*L*) *Edd*. best cursives, *MEMPH. CUR. PESH*: body (*B D*), late uncials, most cursives, *OL VULG*. him—So *N B*, *Tr. Mcl. WH*. many cursives, *MEMPH. NES*. V. 13. *it*, *N B C D* (*L*), *La*: late uncials, most cursives. V. 15. send—So *B D* (*E*) *L A*, *La. Mcl. WH*: late uncials, most cursives, *OL VULG. ORIG*: therefore send, *N C Z*, *Al*: *Tr. Ty. We*. 1, 238, *MEMPH. NES*.

Herod Agrippa I.—Son of Aristobulus, who was son of Mariamne the Maccabee and Herod the Great. His mother was Bernice, daughter of Salome (sister of Herod the Great). He was brought up in Rome as friend of Caligula, who, when he became emperor, made Agrippa King of the Tetrarchies of Philip and Lyranias (A. D. 38). On the banishment of Herod Antipas, in A. D. 39, he had Galilee and Perea added to his realm. In A. D. 42 Claudius gives him also Judaea and Samaria, so that for a brief period a Herod again is king of all Palestine. The death of James and imprisonment of Peter by Herod Agrippa belong to this period—Acts 12:1 ff. His shameful death at Caesarea in A. D. 44 was a fitting close to a disgraceful career—Acts 12:19-23. Cf. Josephus, Ant. xix, viii, 2.

Herod Agrippa II.—Son of Herod Agrippa I and Cypros. Was only 17 years old on death of his father in A. D. 44. Hence Claudius refused to give him his father's kingdom. Later made Tetrarch of Chalcis with oversight of the Temple in Jerusalem, and then received instead the Tetrarchies of Philip and Lyranias. Report had it that he lived unlawfully with his sister Bernice—Acts 25:13, 23; 26:30. He is called king in Acts 25:13, 26; 26:2, 30. He is on good terms with Festus, the Roman Procurator of Judaea—Acts 25:13-27. Paul commends his knowledge of Jewish customs (Acts 25:3), though he was a lover of Hellenism, like all the Herods. He supported Rome during the Jewish war. His interest in Paul was at first indifferent (Acts 25:22); was never great (Acts 26:28), though he saw clearly that Paul was innocent of any crime—Acts 26:32. He died about A. D. 100, the last of the Herods.

Bernice.—Eldest daughter of Agrippa I. She had a varied career as wife of her uncle, Herod of Chalcis, and of Polemon, King of Cilicia; as paramour of her brother Agrippa and of Titus the Roman Emperor. She only appears once in New Testament History, but is mentioned three times (Acts 25:13, 23; 26:30) in connection with her brother Agrippa. She attracted notice by her charms.

Drusilla.—Youngest of the daughters of Agrippa I. She married first Azizus, King of Emesa, but left him for Felix, who married her. She is with him while he is Procurator of Judaea, and heard Paul preach (Acts 24:24), when Paul made him tremble. She probably perished in an eruption of Mt. Vesuvius, in the reign of Titus, together with her son, by Felix, named Agrippa.

**15**  
**a** Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
**b** Food, Gen. 9:3.  
**17**  
**c** Ch. 16:9.  
**d** See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
**e** Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
**19**  
**1** Gr. *rechline*.  
**f** Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
**g** Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
**h** See "Prayers of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**i** Blessing, Gen. 12:3; Ch. 15:36; 26:26; 1 Sam. 9:13; Mk. 6:41; 8:7; 14:22; Lu. 24:30; Acts 27:35; see Rom. 14:6.  
**20**  
**k** See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**l** Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
**m** Ch. 16:9; Mk. 6:43; 8:19; Lu. 9:17; John 6:13.  
**21**  
**n** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**o** See "Male and Female," Mt. 19:4.  
**p** Women, Ruth 3:9.  
**q** Children, Gen. 3:16.  
**22**  
**r** P. Vs. 22-33; Mk. 6:45-51; John 6:15-21.  
**s** See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**t** Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
**u** See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
**v** See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
**w** See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**23**  
**x** Mk. 6:46; Lu. 6:12; 9:28; comp. John 6:15.  
**y** Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
**z** Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
**a** Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**b** Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
**24**  
**2** Some ancient authorities read *many furlongs distant from the land*.  
**c** Sea, Ex. 14:21.

they may go into the <sup>a</sup> villages, and buy themselves <sup>b</sup> food. 16 But Jē-šūs said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat. 17 And they say unto him, We have here but <sup>c</sup> five <sup>d</sup> loaves, and two <sup>e</sup> fishes. 18 And he said, Bring them hither to me. 19 And he commanded the multitudes to <sup>1</sup> sit down on the <sup>f</sup> grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to <sup>g</sup> heaven, he <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. 20 And they <sup>k</sup> all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> baskets full. 21 And they that did eat were about five thousand <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> men, besides <sup>p</sup> women and <sup>q</sup> children.

22 <sup>r</sup> And straightway <sup>s</sup> he constrained the <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> disciples to enter into the <sup>v</sup> boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the <sup>w</sup> multitudes away. 23 And after he had sent the multitudes away, <sup>x</sup> he went up into the <sup>y</sup> mountain apart to <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> pray: and when <sup>b</sup> even was come, he was there alone. 24 But the boat <sup>2</sup> was now in the midst of the <sup>c</sup> sea, distressed by

Var. Read.—V. 17. here but—not here save, ALLEN. V. 19. blessed—blessed God aloud, Var. V. 20. that—pieces—the remainder of the fragments, ALLEN; surplus of the pieces broken (by Jesus), BROAD. V. 22. constrained—compelled, ALLEN. enter—embark, ALLEN. should send—had sent, ALLEN. V. 23. after he had sent—having sent, ALLEN. apart—privately, ALLEN. even was come—it was evening, ALLEN. V. 24. But—And, ALLEN. now—already, ALLEN. distressed—same word as Mk. 6:48. a. v. <sup>1</sup> toiling, Var.; tossed, ALLEN. V. 25. in—at, ALLEN. V. 26. on—over, ALLEN. a ghost—a phantasm, ALLEN; a spirit, MOR.; an apparition, r. Vs. 28, 29. upon—over, ALLEN. V. 30. But . . . wind—And seeing the wind to be strong, ALLEN. sink—be immersed, ALLEN. out—Omit, ALLEN. V. 32. were—had, ALLEN. V. 33. Of . . . God—Truly, Thou art God's Son, ALLEN. V. 35. when—Omit, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 22. straightway—So

the waves; for the <sup>d</sup> wind was contrary. 25 And in <sup>e</sup> the fourth <sup>f</sup> watch of the <sup>g</sup> night he came unto them, <sup>h</sup> walking upon the sea. 26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> a ghost; and they <sup>k</sup> cried out for <sup>l</sup> fear. 27 But straightway Jē-šūs spake unto them, saying, <sup>m</sup> Be of good cheer; it is I; <sup>n</sup> be not afraid. 28 And <sup>o</sup> Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the <sup>p</sup> waters. 29 And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and <sup>q</sup> walked upon the waters <sup>3</sup> to come to Jē-šūs. 30 But when he saw the <sup>4</sup> wind, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. 31 And immediately Jē-šūs stretched forth his <sup>5</sup> hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, <sup>6</sup> O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? 32 And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased. 33 And they that were in the boat <sup>7</sup> worshipped him, saying, Of a <sup>8</sup> truth <sup>9</sup> thou art <sup>10</sup> the <sup>11</sup> Son of <sup>12</sup> God.

34 <sup>z</sup> And when they had crossed over, they came to the <sup>a</sup> land, unto <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> Gēn-nēs-ā-rēt. 35 And when the men of that place

(B), most uncials, cursives, OL. VULG. TR. NES.; omit (N C), CUR. TI. <sup>1</sup> We.; bracketed, WH. NES. the (second)—So N C D (E) L (Δ), Ti. We. <sup>2</sup> Mcl. WH. late uncials, most cursives, OL. ORIG. NES.; a. B. Tr. WH. <sup>3</sup> best cursives, EUS. CHRYS. V. 24. in . . . sea—So N C (E) L (Δ), OL. VULG. La. Mcl. most cursives; many furlongs distant from the land, B. Pesh. Cur. Memph. (nearly), Tr. We. WH. r. marg. some few cursives. V. 25. came—So N B, Edd. some cursives, OL. VULG. CUR. ALLEN; went (D E L Δ), late uncials, most cursives. V. 29 to come—So N C D (E) L (Δ), La. Tr. ALLEN; and came, B C\*, Ti. Mcl. Tr. WH. r. marg. CUR. NES. V. 30. wind—So N B\*, Ti. We. WH. 33. MEMPH. NES.; wind boisterous, B C D. La. Tr. Mcl. r. marg., late uncials, OL. VULG. V. 35. worshipped—came and worshipped (D E L), La. most cursives, OL. VULG. V. 34. unto Gennesaret—So N B D Δ, Ti. Tr. Mcl. Tr. WH. 33. CUR. NES.; of Gennesaret (C E L), late uncials, OL. VULG. PESH.

**d** Wind, Job 27:21.  
**25**  
**e** Comp. Mk. 13:35; see ch. 24:43.  
**f** See "Watchmen," Neh. 4:9.  
**g** Night, Ps. 119:2.  
**h** See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**26**  
**i** See "Spirit," Job 4:15.  
**j** Comp. Lu. 24:37.  
**k** Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
**l** Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
**27**  
**m** See ch. 9:2.  
**n** Ch. 17:7; 28:10; Mk. 6:50; Lu. 5:10; 12:32; John 6:20; Rev. 1:17; comp. ch. 28:5; Lu. 1:13, 30; 2:10.  
**28**  
**o** Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
**p** Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
**29**  
**q** Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
**3** Some ancient authorities read *and came*.  
**30**  
**4** Many ancient authorities add *strong*.  
**31**  
**r** Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
**s** Ch. 6:30; 8:26; 16:8.  
**33**  
**t** Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
**5** See marginal note on ch. 2:2.  
**u** Truth, John 14:6.  
**v** Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**w** See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
**x** Son, Gen. 21:19.  
**y** God, Gen. 1:1.  
**34**  
**z** P. Vs. 34-36; Mk. 6:53-56; comp. John 6:24, 25.  
**a** Land, Gen. 23:15.  
**b** See "Galilee," Mt. 17:23.  
**c** Mk. 6:53; Lu. 5:1.

<sup>35</sup>  
a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
b See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

<sup>36</sup>  
c See ch. 9:20.  
d Clothing, Job 31:19.  
e Comp. ch. 9:21; Mk. 3:10; 6:56; 8:23; Lu. 6:19.  
f See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.

<sup>1</sup>  
g P. Vs. 1-20; Mk. 7:1-23.  
h See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
i Mk. 3:22; 7:1; comp. John 1:19; Acts 25:7.  
j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
k Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
l Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

<sup>2</sup>  
m Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
n Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
o Ablutions, I Ki. 7:26.  
p Comp. Lu. 11:39.  
q Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
r See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
s Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
t Food, Gen. 9:3.

<sup>3</sup>  
u Commandments made void by Tradition, Ex. 20:1.

<sup>4</sup>  
v God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
x Q. V. 16; Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16.  
y Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
z Q. Ex. 21:17; Lev. 20:9.  
y Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
z See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
z Or, *sworely die*.  
a Death, Rom. 5:12.

a knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto him all that were <sup>b</sup> sick; 36 and they besought him that they might only touch <sup>c</sup> the border of his <sup>d</sup> garment: and as many as <sup>e</sup> touched were <sup>f</sup> made whole.

**15** <sup>g</sup> Then there come to Jē-sūs <sup>h</sup> from Jē-ry-sā-lēm <sup>i</sup> Phār-ī-sēes and <sup>j</sup> scribes, saying, 2 Why do thy <sup>k</sup> disciples transgress the tradition of the <sup>l</sup> elders? for they <sup>m</sup> wash not their <sup>n</sup> hands <sup>o</sup> when they eat <sup>p</sup> bread. 3 And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also <sup>q</sup> transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition? 4 For <sup>r</sup> God said, <sup>s</sup> Honor thy father and thy <sup>t</sup> mother: and, <sup>u</sup> He that speaketh <sup>v</sup> evil of father or mother, let him <sup>w</sup> die the <sup>x</sup> death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That where-with thou mightest have been profited by me is given to God;

Var. Rend.—V. 35 (cont.). knew—recognized, ALLEN, they sent—and, ALLEN, that . . . about—the surrounding district, ALLEN, sick—in evil plight, ALLEN; ill, BROAD. V. 36, they be-sought—were beseeching, ALLEN, border—fringe or tassel, Var.; tassel, ALLEN, border of his garment—hem (of his mantle), BRU. made whole—completely cured, ALLEN; made perfectly whole, MOR. Chap. 15.—V. 2, elders—ancients, *Al. Be. DeW. Me.*; men of olden times, ME. Vs. 3, 6, because of—for the sake of, MOR. Var. V. 4, speaketh evil of—curseth, ALLEN, MOR. die the death—surely die, ALLEN. V. 5, his (twice)—the, ALLEN. Vs. 5, 6, That . . . shall—A gift (is) anything wherewith thou mightest be profited by me shall, ALLEN. V. 5, That . . . God—Let it be a gift, &c., BROAD. BRU. (See on Lev. 1:2, *Mcl. thinks the whole phrase means thou shalt not be profited, as in other Jewish vows*), Var. V. 6, he—*Omit, ALLEN*, ye have made—ye made, *Omit, ALLEN*. V. 7, of concerning, ALLEN. V. 9, But—And, ALLEN, *their*—*Omit, ALLEN*, precepts—ordinances, ALLEN; commandments, MOR. V. 10, he

6 he shall not honor his father<sup>a</sup>. And ye have made void the <sup>b</sup> word of God because of your tradition. 7 Ye <sup>c</sup> hypocrites, well did <sup>d</sup> I-sā-ī-ah <sup>e</sup> prophesy of you, saying,

8 <sup>f</sup> This people honoreth me with their <sup>g</sup> lips; But their <sup>h</sup> heart is far from me. 9 But in vain do they <sup>i</sup> worship me,

<sup>j</sup> Teaching as their <sup>k</sup> doctrines the <sup>l</sup> precepts of <sup>m</sup> men.

10 And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: 11 <sup>n</sup> Not that which entereth into the <sup>o</sup> mouth <sup>p</sup> defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man. 12 Then came the <sup>q</sup> disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Phār-ī-sēes were <sup>r</sup> offended, when they heard this saying? 13 But he answered and said, <sup>s</sup> Every <sup>t</sup> plant which <sup>u</sup> my <sup>v</sup> heavenly <sup>w</sup> Father planted—having, ALLEN, V. 12, offended—*Lit.* caused to stumble, Var.; made to stumble, ALLEN, BROAD. V. 13, But—And, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 1, come . . . scribes—So *N B D, La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* ALLEN; came to Jesus, scribes and Pharisees which were of Jerusalem, *C L A, Al. V. 4, said—So (B D), 1, 124, OL. VULG. CUR. La. TR. MCL. WE. WH. NES. ALLEN;* commanded (*C E L A*), late uncials, *TR. V. 6, he . . . father—So N B C D, La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.;* And honour not his father, *Al. (who translates . . . he is free. And such an one will not honour his father or his mother) his father—So N B D, La. WH.; add, or his mother, C (E) L A, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH. cursives, OL. VULG. PESH. MEMPH. NES. word—So N B D, La. TR. Mcl. WH.; OL. (MSS.) CUR. PESH. MEMPH. NES.; law, N C Al. Tr. Wr. WH. some cursives; commandment (E L A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. V. 8, people—So *N B D, L. Edd.; add, draweth nigh unto me with their mouth and, C (E) A, late uncials, most cursives.**

<sup>6</sup>  
4 Some ancient authorities add *or his mother*.  
b Word of God, John 6:63.  
5 Some ancient authorities read *law*.

<sup>7</sup>  
c Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
d Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

<sup>8</sup>  
6 Q. Is. 29:13.  
e Lips, Job 2:10.  
f Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>9</sup>  
g Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
h Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
i Col. 2:22.  
j Commandments of Men, Ex. 20:1.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>11</sup>  
l Comp. v. 18; Acts 10:14, 15; I Tim. 4:3.  
m Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
n See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

<sup>12</sup>  
o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
7 Gr. *caused to stumble*.

<sup>13</sup>  
p Comp. Is. 60:21; 61:3; John 15:2; I Cor. 8:9.  
q See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Plants," Lu. 2:21.  
r Gr. *planning*.  
s See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.  
u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

\* HYPOCRISY, Gr. *Hypokrisis*, "acting under a feigned Part."

Profession rather than Practice.—Ps. 5:9, 10; Jer. 9:8; Ez. 33:31, 32; Mic. 3:11; Zech. 7:5, 6; Mt. 23:8; Rom. 2:17-23; II Tim. 3:5.

Governed by Appearances.—Mt. 6:2, 5, 16; 23:5-7; II Cor. 5:12. Not to be emulated.—Mt. 6:2.

Associated with Minor and Major Duties.—Mt. 23:23; Lu. 11:42.

Fault-finding.—Mt. 7:4, 5; Lu. 6:42; 13:15, 16.

Heartless.—Job 15:34, 36; Ps. 55:12-14; 78:36-37; Is. 32:6, 7; Mt. 7:4, 5, 6.

Concealed.—II Sam. 20:9, 10; Is. 29:15; Mt. 22:16-18; Mk.

3:6; 12:13-15; Lu. 11:44; 20:20. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

Detection of.—Is. 29:15, 16; Lu. 12:56; Gal. 2:11-13; Rev. 2:2.

Denounced.—Ex. 13:1-7; Mt. 23:13, 15, 23, 25, 27, 29; Lu. 11:44; 12:1, 2; 13:15-17; I Tim. 4:1-5.

Arch Hypocrites.—Jacob—Gen. ch. 27. Delilah—Ju. 16:4-20. Herod—Mt. 2:7, 8. Pharisees—Mt. 22:15-17. Judas—Mt. 26:47-50; Mk. 14:43-46; Lu. 22:47, 48; John 18:2-5.

Hypocrisy punished.—Remnant of Judah—Jer. 42:19-22.

False Prophets.—Ex. 13:8-14. The Steward—Mt. 24:48-51. Pharisees—Mt. 23:32-36. Ananias and Wife—Acts 5:1-11. Herod—Acts 12:23.



<sup>14</sup>  
a See "Pharisees," Mt. 3:7.  
b Ch. 23:16, 24.  
c Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
d Lu. 6:39.  
e Pit, II Sam. 23:20.

<sup>15</sup>  
f Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
g Comp. eh. 13:36.  
h Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i See "Parables of Old Testament," II Sam. 12:1.

<sup>16</sup>  
j See "Mind," Job 88:36.

<sup>17</sup>  
k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

<sup>18</sup>  
l Mk. 7:20; comp. eh. 12:34.  
m Heart, Acts 15:9.  
n See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
o See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

<sup>19</sup>  
p Comp. Gal. 5:19 ff.  
q Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
r See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
s Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
t Remission, Deut. 22:21.  
u Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
v See "Wit-ness," John 8:17.  
w See "False-hood," Lev. 6:2.

<sup>20</sup>  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
v See "Ablutions," I Ki. 7:26.  
s Hands, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>21</sup>  
a P. Vs. 21-28; Mk. 7:24-30.  
b See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
c Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
d Sidon, Ia. 23:12.

<sup>22</sup>  
e See "Canaan," Gen. 13:7.  
f Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
g Cry, Lu. 18:7.

<sup>23</sup>  
h Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
j 34. m Comp. eh. 4:24.  
n Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
o Words, Pr. 15:23.  
p Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

not, shall be rooted up. 14 Let them alone: <sup>a</sup> they are <sup>b</sup> blind guides. And <sup>c</sup> if the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a <sup>d</sup> pit. 15 And <sup>e</sup> Peter answered and said unto him, <sup>f</sup> Declare unto us the <sup>g</sup> parable. 16 And he said, Are ye also even yet <sup>h</sup> without <sup>i</sup> understanding? 17 Perceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the <sup>j</sup> mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? 18 But <sup>k</sup> the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the <sup>l</sup> heart; and they <sup>m</sup> defile the man. 19 <sup>n</sup> For out of the heart come forth <sup>o</sup> evil thoughts, <sup>p</sup> murders, <sup>q</sup> adulteries, <sup>r</sup> fornications, <sup>s</sup> thefts, <sup>t</sup> false witness, railings: 20 these are the things which defile the <sup>u</sup> man; but to eat with <sup>v</sup> unwashen <sup>w</sup> hands defileth not the man.

21 <sup>x</sup> And Jē-šūs went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of <sup>y</sup> Tyre and <sup>z</sup> Si-dōn. 22 And behold, a <sup>a</sup> Cā-nāan-ī-tish <sup>b</sup> woman came out from those borders, and <sup>c</sup> cried, saying, Have <sup>d</sup> mercy on me, O Lord, thou <sup>e</sup> son of <sup>f</sup> David; my <sup>g</sup> daughter is grievously <sup>h</sup> vexed with a demon. 23 But he answered her not a <sup>i</sup> word. And his <sup>j</sup> disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. 24 But he an-

Var. Read.—V. 14. the blind guide—a blind man be leading. ALLEN. the blind (twice)—a blind man. ALLEN. V. 17. Perceive ye not—Do ye not (yet, MOR.) understand. ALLEN. MOR. Vs. 18, 19. come—go. ALLEN. V. 21. parts—regions. ALLEN. BROAD.; districts. ME.; coasts. MOR. V. 22. borders—boundaries. ALLEN; districts. ME.; coasts. MOR. vexed—afflicted. ALLEN. demon—devil. MOR. s. V. 23. besought—asked. ALLEN. V. 24. But—And. ALLEN. but—save. ALLEN. V. 26. meet—good. ALLEN. V. 27. But—and. ALLEN. MOR. for even—So AL.; for indeed. DeW. V. 29. departed—removed. ALLEN. nigh unto—by. ALLEN. moun-tain—hill country. ALLEN. V. 30. great

i See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
j David, I Sam. 17:12. l Daughter, Ju. 11:34. m Comp. eh. 4:24. n Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
o Words, Pr. 15:23. p Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

swered and said, I was not sent but unto <sup>a</sup> the lost sheep of the house of <sup>b</sup> Iṣ-ra-ēl. 25 But she came and <sup>c</sup> worshipped him, saying, Lord, <sup>d</sup> help me. 26 And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the <sup>e</sup> children's <sup>f</sup> bread and cast it to the <sup>g</sup> dogs. 27 But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' <sup>h</sup> table. 28 Then <sup>i</sup> Jē-šūs answered and said unto her, O woman, <sup>j</sup> great is thy <sup>k</sup> faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. <sup>l</sup> And her daughter was <sup>m</sup> healed from that <sup>n</sup> hour.

29 <sup>o</sup> And Jē-šūs departed thence, and came nigh unto the <sup>p</sup> sea of <sup>q</sup> Gāl-il-ee; and he went up into the <sup>r</sup> mountain, and sat there. 30 And there came unto him great <sup>s</sup> multitudes, having with them the <sup>t</sup> lame, <sup>u</sup> blind, <sup>v</sup> dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his <sup>w</sup> feet; and <sup>x</sup> he healed them: 31 inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they <sup>y</sup> glorified the <sup>z</sup> God of Iṣ-ra-ēl.

32 <sup>a</sup> And Jē-šūs called unto him his disciples, and said, <sup>b</sup> I have <sup>c</sup> compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now <sup>d</sup> three days and

—many. ALLEN. at—by. ALLEN. V. 31. inasmuch so that. ALLEN. wondered—marvelled. ALLEN. V. 32. unto him—Omī. ALLEN. continue . . . days—already three days they are present with Me. ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 17. not—So B D Z. Edd. 33. 238. OL. (Most) VULG. CUR.; not yet (N C L A.), late uncials, most cursives. MEMPH. V. 28. meet—So N B C (L) A. Tr. Md. WH. late uncials, cursives. OL. (MSS.). VULG. MEMPH. SYR. lawful. D. AL. Lu. Tr. Wc. ORIG. V. 31. multitude—So (N C D A.), some cursives. TI. WE. WH. NES.; multitudes (B E L.) late uncials, most cursives. TR. Md. WH. the maimed whole—Omī. N. 1. MEMPH. Cur. OL. Vulg. Md. WH. AUG.; in double brackets. WH.

y See ch. 9:36. z See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. a See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6. b Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

<sup>24</sup>  
q Ch. 10:6.  
r Sheep (fig.), Deut. 14:4.  
s See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
t Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
u See "King-dom of Ju-dah," I Ki. 12:23.

<sup>25</sup>  
v See v. 22.  
w Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
1 See marginal note on ch. 2:2.  
z Help, Acts 26:22.

<sup>26</sup>  
y See "Salva-tion for the Jew first," Acts 2:40.  
z Children, Gen. 3:16.  
a Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
2 Or, loaf.  
c Dogs, Deut. 23:18.

<sup>27</sup>  
d Table, II Ki. 4:10.

<sup>28</sup>  
e Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
f Comp. ch. 9:22.  
g Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
h See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
i Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
j Hour, Dan. 3:6.

<sup>29</sup>  
k P. Vs. 29-31; comp. Mk. 7:31-37.  
l See, Ex. 14:21.  
m Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
n Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

<sup>30</sup>  
o See "Popular-ity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
p Lameness, Lev. 21:18.  
q Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
r The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.  
s Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
t See ch. 4:23.

<sup>31</sup>  
u Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
v See ch. 9:8.  
w God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>32</sup>  
z P. Vs. 32-39; Mk. 8:1-10; comp. ch. 14:13-21.

- <sup>32</sup>  
a See "Hunger," Deut. 8:3.  
b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
c Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
<sup>33</sup>  
d Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
e See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
f See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
g Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
<sup>34</sup>  
h Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
i Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>35</sup>  
j Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
<sup>36</sup>  
k See ch. 14:19.  
l Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
m See "Prayers of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>37</sup>  
n See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
o Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
<sup>38</sup>  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q See "Male and Female," Mt. 19:4.  
r Women, Ruth 3:9.  
s Children, Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>39</sup>  
t Comp. Mk. 3:9.  
u See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
v Comp. Mk. 8:10.

- <sup>1</sup>  
w P. Vs. 1-12: Mk 8:11-21.  
x Pharisees and Sadducees, Mt. 3:7.  
y See ch. 12:38.  
z Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
a Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>2</sup>  
b Comp. Lu. 12:54 f.  
1 The following words, to the end of v. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities.  
c Evening, Ps. 65:8.

have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint on the way. 33 And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place as to fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jē'sūs said unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. 35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground; 36 and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. 37 And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children. 39 And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Māg'ā-dān.

**16** And the Phār'y-sēes and Sād'dū-cēes came, and trying him asked him to show them a sign from heaven. 2 But he answered and said unto them, When it is even-

Var. Rend.—V. 32 (cont.). would not—am not willing, ALLEN; will not, MOR. haply—Omit, ALLEN, MOR. on—in, a. way—road, ALLEN. V. 33. should—Omit, ALLEN. so many loaves—loaves sufficient, ALLEN; so much bread, MOR. desert—wilderness, ALLEN. V. 36. gave (first)—having given, ALLEN. gave (second)—was giving, ALLEN. V. 37. they (first)—Omit, ALLEN. that . . . pieces—of the remainder of the fragments, ALLEN. over—Omit, Var. baskets—panniers (a large basket), Mcl.; hampers, PLUM. V. 39. entered—embarked, ALLEN. borders—boundaries, ALLEN. Chap. 16.—V. 1. and trying him—tempting Him, and, ALLEN. trying—tempting, a. V. 3. morning—Add, (you say), ALLEN. It . . . to-day—to-day (will be) stormy, ALLEN. know how to—can, ALLEN. signs—sign, ALLEN. V. 4. seeketh after—seeks for, ALLEN. he . . . departed—leaving them, HE went away, ALLEN. V. 7. reasoned among—were reasoning in (or, amongst), ALLEN. saying, We took—It is because we have taken, Field, MOR.; (He says it) because we took, ALLEN. V. 9. yet perceive—understand, ALLEN. Vs. 9, 10.

ing, ye say, *It will be fair weather*: for the heaven is red. 3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather to-day*: for the heaven is red and lowering. Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot discern the signs of the times. 4 An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jē'nāh. And he left them, and departed.

5 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to take bread. 6 And Jē'sūs said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Phār'y-sēes and Sād'dū-cēes. 7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, We took no bread. 8 And Jē'sūs perceiving it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no bread? 9 Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 11 How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning

neither (twice)—nor, ALLEN. V. 10. baskets—panniers (large baskets as distinguished from the smaller kind mentioned in the last verse, Mcl.). V. 11. How . . . perceive—How do ye not understand? ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 35. multitude—So (N B D), some cursives, VULG. EDD. ALLEN; multitudes (E L A), late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) CUR. V. 39. Magadan—So N B D, CUR. EDD. ALLEN; Magdalan (C), 33. MEMPH; Magdala (E L A), late uncials, most cursives, CHRYS. Chap. 16.—Vs. 2, 3. When . . . times—So C D L A, OL. Vulg. Memph. Pesh. La. Ti. Al. Tr. We. Mcl. (errata); double brackets, WH.; (brackets, NES); omit, N B. Cur. Ti. Al. a marg. some cursives, CUR. ORIG. BROAD. A gloss, ALLEN. PLUM. V. 4. Jonah—So (N B D L), 262, OL (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.), EDD.; the prophet Jonah (C E A), late uncials, cursives, OL (MSS.), VULG. (MSS.) SYR. MEMPH. V. 8. have—So (N B D), some cursives, OL. Vulg. MEMPH. LA. WE. WH. ALLEN; have brought (i.e. took), C E L A, late uncials, most cursives, CUR. ORIG. TI. TR.

- d See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
e See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
3  
f Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
g Face, Is. 6:2.  
4  
h Ch. 12:39.  
i Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
j Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
k Jonah, Jonah 1:1.  
5  
l Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
2 Gr. loaves.  
6  
m Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
n V. 11: Mk. 8:15; Lu. 12:1.  
o See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
7  
p See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
3 Or, It is because we took no bread.  
8  
q Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
9  
r Ch. 14:17-21.  
s See ch. 14:20.  
4 Basket in vs. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.  
10  
t Ch. 15:34-38.  
u See ch. 15:37.

- 11  
a Bread, Gen. 3:14.  
1 Gr. loaves.  
b Pharisees and Sadducees, Mt. 3:7.

- 12  
c Instruction, La. 54:13.

- 13  
d P. Vs. 13-16; Mk. 8:27-29; Lu. 9:18-20.  
e See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f Mk. 8:27.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
2 Many ancient authorities read that I the Son of man am. See Mk. 8:27; Lu. 9:18.  
h See "Humanity and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 14  
i John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
j See ch. 14:2.  
k Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
l Mk. 6:15; Lu. 9:8; comp. ch. 17:10; John 1:21.  
m Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
n Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 16  
o Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
p Jesus the Messiah, Lu. 2:21.  
q See "God," Gen. 1:1.

- 17  
r Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
John 1:42;  
2:15-17.  
t Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
u I Cor. 15:50; Gal. 1:16; Eph. 6:12; Heb. 2:14.  
v Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
w Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
x Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
y Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 18  
3 Gr. Petros.  
2 Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
4 Gr. Petra.  
a Church, Acts 20:28.

"<sup>a</sup> bread? But beware of the "<sup>a</sup> leaven of the "<sup>b</sup> Phār-ī-sēes and Sād-dū-çees. 12 Then understood they that he bade them not beware of the leaven of "<sup>1</sup> bread, but of the "<sup>c</sup> teaching of the Phār-ī-sēes and Sād-dū-çees.

13 "<sup>d</sup> Now when "<sup>e</sup> Jē-ſūs came into the parts of "<sup>f</sup> Cæs-ā-rē-ā Phī-līp-ā-pī, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do "<sup>g</sup> men say "<sup>2</sup> that "<sup>h</sup> the Son of man is? 14 And they said, Some say "<sup>i</sup> John the Bāp-tist; some, "<sup>j</sup> Ē-lī-āh; and others, "<sup>k</sup> Jēr-ē-mī-āh, or one of the "<sup>n</sup> prophets. 15 He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am? 16 And "<sup>o</sup> Sī-ſmōn Peter answered and said, "<sup>p</sup> Thou art "<sup>q</sup> the Christ, the Son of "<sup>r</sup> the living God. 17 And Jē-ſūs answered and said unto him, "<sup>s</sup> Blessed art thou, "<sup>t</sup> Sī-ſmōn Bār-Jō-nāh: for "<sup>u</sup> flesh and "<sup>v</sup> blood hath not "<sup>w</sup> revealed it unto thee, but my "<sup>x</sup> Father who is in "<sup>y</sup> heaven. 18 And I also say unto thee, that thou art "<sup>3</sup> Peter, and upon this "<sup>4</sup> rock I will build my "<sup>a</sup> church; and the

Var. Rend.—V. 12. understood—understand, ALLEN. V. 13. Now . . . came—And Jesus having come, ALLEN. parts—districts, ALLEN; coasts, MOR. Who . . . is—Whom do men say that (I) the Son of man am? ALLEN; MOR. V. 15. who—ye, whom, ALLEN. V. 17. Bar-Jonah—i.e. Son of Jona (see John 1:42, Var. Read.). Tī. hath not revealed it—did not reveal (it), ALLEN. V. 18. this rock—i.e. Peter himself, Be. Me. DeW. St. Al. Roman Catholic commentators, NEANDER, BRU. PLUM. i.e. Christ, Aug. Wo.; i.e. the faith of Peter's confession, Chrys. Ol. Ew. Mcl. AMBROSE, CYRIL, LUTHER, ALLEN. There is a play upon the words Petros (Peter) and Petra (Rock) in the Greek. Hades—i.e. the world of the dead, Var.; i.e. the powers of evil, ALLEN. V. 19. bind—i.e. impose restraints, Var.; will have forbidden, ME.; forbid, BROAD. loose—i.e. remove restraints, Me. DeW. Bl. Mcl.; Chrys. and others refer to absolute- tion from sin; will have permitted, ME.; allow, BROAD. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 21. many things—much, ALLEN. up—again, MOR. ALLEN. V. 22. Be . . . thee—Lū. (God) have mercy on thee, Var.; (God) be gracious to thee, ALLEN.

"<sup>b</sup> gates of "<sup>c</sup> Hā-dēs shall not pre-vail against it. 19 I will give unto thee "<sup>d</sup> the keys of the "<sup>e</sup> king-<sup>d</sup>dom of heaven: and "<sup>f</sup> whatso-ever thou shalt bind on "<sup>g</sup> earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 20 "<sup>h</sup> Then charged he the disci-<sup>d</sup>ples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ.

21 "<sup>i</sup> From that time began "<sup>j</sup> Jē-ſūs to show unto his "<sup>k</sup> disci-<sup>d</sup>ples, that he must go unto "<sup>l</sup> Je-<sup>r</sup>u-sa-lēm, and "<sup>m</sup> suffer many things of the "<sup>n</sup> elders and "<sup>p</sup> chief priests and "<sup>q</sup> scribes, and be "<sup>r</sup> killed, and the "<sup>s</sup> third "<sup>t</sup> day be raised up. 22 And Peter took him, and began to "<sup>u</sup> rebuke him, saying, "<sup>v</sup> Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee. 23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, "<sup>w</sup> Satan: thou art a "<sup>x</sup> stum-<sup>b</sup>bling-block unto me: for thou mindest not the things of "<sup>y</sup> God, but the things of men. 24 Then

AL. HO. ME. BROAD. this shall never—that shall not, ALLEN. V. 23. stumbling-block—a temptation to do wrong, BRU.; an offence, MOR. for thou mindest—because thou thinkest, ALLEN. mindest—hast in thy mind, ME.; savourest, MOR.

Var. Read.—V. 11. bread? But beware—So B C\* L, Al. La. Tī. Tr. We. WH. some cursives, MEMPH. PESH. ORIG. NES.; when I said Beware, Mcl.; bread, that ye should beware (E Δ), late uncials, most cursives. V. 12. of bread—So (H. leaves), N\* B (DL), Al. La. Tr. WH. some cursives, OL (MSS.), VULG. MEMPH.; bracket, WH. NES.; of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees, N\* B Tī. (33, CUR.). V. 13. Who . . . is?—So N B Tī. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. VULG. (most MSS.) MEMPH. ORIG. NES.; Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? D (E) L J, Al. La. i marg. late uncials, cursives, OL VULG. (MSS.) CUR. V. 20. the Christ—So N B L Δ, Edd. many cursives, OL (MSS.) CUR. PESH.; Jesus the Christ, N\* C (D), late uncials, many cursives, OL (MSS.), VULG. MEMPH. V. 21. Jesus—So (C E L Δ), late uncials, cursives, ORIG. LA. TR. TL. ALLEN; Jesus Christ (N B), MEMPH. WH. NES. BROAD.

- b Gates, I Sam. 23:7.  
c Hades, Mt. 11:23.

- 19  
d Keys, Is. 22:22.  
e Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
f Ch. 18:18; comp. John 20:23.  
g Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 20  
h Mk. 8:30; Lu. 9:21; comp. ch. 8:4.

- 21  
i P. Vs. 21-23; Mk. 8:31-9:1; Lu. 9:22-27.  
j See "Jesus a Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
k Some ancient authorities read Jesus Christ.  
l Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
m Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
n See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
o Offerings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
p Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
q Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
r Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
s See "Death and Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t Third Day, Lu. 9:22.  
u Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 22  
u Reproof, II Ki. 3:16.  
v Or, God have mercy on thee.

- 23  
v Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
w Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21.  
x God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
y God, Gen. 1:1.

\* CONFESSION, Heb. Yadah, "to bemoan," "confess." Confession of Jehovah's Name.—I Ki. 8:33, 35; II Chr. 6:24, 26; Ezra 10:11; Rom. 14:11, 12; 15:9. (See Margin.)

Confession by Deeds.—Mt. 27:3, 4; Lu. 15:18, 19; 23:40-42; Acts 19:19.

Confessions producing Trouble.—Josh. 7:20, 25; I Sam. 15:19, 24; John 9:33, 34; 12:42, 43.

Born of Trouble.—Ps. 51:3, 4; Mt. 27:3, 4; 27:19.

Confession of Sin.—Ex. 32:31, 32; Lev. 5:5; 26:40; Num. 5:7; Josh. 7:19; Ju. 10:15, 16; Ezra 10:1; Neh. 9:2, 3; Ps. 32:5; Pr. 28:13; Jer. 3:12, 13; Dan. 9:4, 20; Mt. 3:6; Mk. 1:5; Lu. 18:13, 14; I John 1:9.

Confession through Priest.—Lev. 5:6; 16:21. Through Moses—Ex. 32:31; Num. 14:19. Through Nehemiah—Neh. 1:6. Through Jesus—I John 2:1.

Various Confessions.—Of God's Power—Job 40:13, 14. Of

24  
a Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c See ch. 10:38.  
d Cross, Mt. 27:26.

25  
e See ch. 10:39.  
f Life, Gen. 2:7.

26  
g See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
h See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
i Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
j World, Rev. 10:6.

27  
k See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l Son, Gen. 21:19.

m Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

n Glory, Ps. 25:6.  
o Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

r The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
s Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

1 Gr. doing.  
28  
t Taste, Col. 2:21.  
u Death, Rom. 5:12.  
v Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

1  
w P. Vs. 1-8; Mk. 9:2-8; Lu. 9:28-36.

z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
y Ch. 20:37; Mk. 5:37; comp. 13:3.

z See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

a James, Jas. 1:1.

2 Or, Jacob.  
b John, John 1:1.

c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

d Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

said Jē'sūs unto his <sup>a</sup> disciples,  
<sup>b</sup> If any <sup>c</sup> man would come after me, let him <sup>d</sup> deny himself, and <sup>e</sup> take up his <sup>f</sup> cross, and follow me. 25 For <sup>g</sup> whosoever would save his <sup>h</sup> life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sakes shall find it. 26 <sup>i</sup> For what shall a man be profited, if he shall <sup>j</sup> gain the whole <sup>k</sup> world, and forfeit his life? or what shall a man give in exchange for his life? 27 For the <sup>l</sup> Son of man <sup>m</sup> shall come in the <sup>n</sup> glory of his <sup>o</sup> Father with his <sup>p</sup> angels; and <sup>q</sup> then shall he render unto every man <sup>r</sup> according to his <sup>s</sup> deeds. 28 Verily I say unto you, There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise <sup>t</sup> taste of <sup>u</sup> death, till they see the Son of man coming in his <sup>v</sup> kingdom.

**17** <sup>w</sup> And after six <sup>x</sup> days Jē'sūs taketh with him <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> Peter, and <sup>a</sup> James, and <sup>b</sup> John his <sup>c</sup> brother, and bringeth them up into a high <sup>d</sup> mountain apart: 2 and he was <sup>e</sup> transfigured before them; and his <sup>f</sup> face did shine as the <sup>g</sup> sun, and his <sup>h</sup> garments became <sup>i</sup> white as

Var. Rend.—Vs. 24, 25. would—desires to, Var. wishes to, ALLEN. BROAD BRU.; will, MOR. V. 26. forfeit—be deprived of, ALLEN; suffer the loss of, BROAD. ME. in—<sup>as</sup> ALLEN. in exchange—as ransom, AL. Del. Me. life—So AL. Md. ALLEN (same word as in v. 25). V. 27. shall (first) is about to, ALLEN. render unto every—give to each, ALLEN; reward, MOR. deeds—work, ALLEN; works, MOR. V. 28. in no wise—not, ALLEN. Chap. 17.—V. 1. bringeth—leadeth, ALLEN. apart—privately, ALLEN V. 2. garments—raiment, MOR. ALLEN. V. 4. good...be—well for thee that we are, Me. tabernacles—tents, Var.; booths, ALLEN, BROAD. V. 5. bright cloud—cloud of light,

the <sup>j</sup> light. 3 And behold, there <sup>k</sup> appeared unto them <sup>l</sup> Mo'sēs, and <sup>m</sup> E-lī'jah talking with him. 4 And Peter <sup>n</sup> answered, and said unto Jē'sūs, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, <sup>o</sup> I will make here three <sup>p</sup> tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mo'sēs, and one for E-lī'jah. 5 While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright <sup>q</sup> cloud overshadowed them: and behold, <sup>r</sup> a voice out of the cloud, saying, <sup>s</sup> "This is my <sup>t</sup> beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. 6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore <sup>u</sup> afraid. 7 And Jē'sūs came and touched them and said, Arise, and <sup>x</sup> be not afraid. 8 And lifting up their <sup>y</sup> eyes, they saw no one, save Jē'sūs only.

9 <sup>z</sup> And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jē'sūs commanded them, saying, <sup>a</sup> Tell the <sup>b</sup> vision to no man, <sup>c</sup> until the Son of man be <sup>d</sup> risen from the dead. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the <sup>e</sup> scribes that <sup>f</sup> E-lī'jah must first come? 11 And he an-

ALLEN. beloved Son—Son, the Beloved, ALLEN. am well pleased—took pleasure, ALLEN. ye—Omit, ALLEN. V. 6. were sore afraid—feared exceedingly, ALLEN. V. 7. be not afraid—feared not, ALLEN. V. 9. were coming—came, ALLEN. commanded—charged, MOR. ALLEN. V. 10. his—the, ALLEN. then—therefore, ALLEN. Var. Read.—V. 26. shall—be—So (N B L), best cursives, THEB, MEMPH, PESH. ORIG. EDD.; is (C D E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL VULG. Chap. 17.—V. 4. I will make—So N B C\*, AL. La. Tr. Md. W. WH.; let us make, (C D E) L A. Tr. late uncials, cursives, OL (most MSS.) VULG. CUR. PESH. THEB. V. 9. risen—B D. Edd.; risen again, N C, cursives, ORIG.

2  
c See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f Face, Ia. 6:2.  
g Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
h Clothing, Job. 31:19.  
i See "Colors," Job 3:6.  
j Light, Ps. 74:16.

3  
k See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
l Mo'es, Ex. 3:4.  
m Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.

4  
n See Acts 3:12.  
o Comp. Mk. 9:5; Lu. 9:23.  
p Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
3 Or, booths.

5  
q See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19.  
r II Pet. 1:17 f.  
s Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
t See ch. 3:17.  
u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
v Love, I Cor. 13:1.

6  
w Fear, Gen. 9:2.

7  
x See ch. 14:27.

8  
y Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

9  
z P. Vs. 9-13; Mk. 9:9-13.

a See ch. 8:4.

b Vision, Num. 12:8.

c See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.

d Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

10  
e Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

f See ch. 11:14; comp. 16:14.

Thankfulness—II Chr. 30:22. Of Truths—John 1:20; Acts 23:8. Of Faults—Jas. 5:16.

Confessing Jesus.—Mt. 10:32; Lu. 12:8; John 9:22; Acts 24:14; Rom. 10:9, 10; Phil. 2:11; I Tim. 6:13; I John 4:2, 3, 15; II John 7. Jesus confesses us—Rev. 3:5. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

\* SELF-DENIAL: A Christian Manner of Conduct, Result of Love.—Practised by Christ—Mt. 4:8-10; 8:20; 20:22; Lu. 22:42; Rom. 15:3; II Cor. 5:14, 15; Phil. 2:4-8. The Law of Self-sacrifice—John 12:24-26.

Paul's Teaching helpful.—Rom. 15:1, 2; I Cor. 6:12; 9:4-19; 10:23, 24; Phil. 3:7-9.

Resisting (avoiding) Temptation.—Mt. 5:29, 30; 18:8, 9; Mk. 9:43; Rom. 6:12, 13; 8:13; Gal. 5:24; Eph. 4:22; Col. 3:5; Heb. 11:24, 25; I Pet. 2:11; 4:2, 3.

Control of Appetite.—Pr. 23:2, 3; Dan. 10:3; Rom. 14:15. Avoiding Entanglements.—II Cor. 6:3-5; II Tim. 2:4; Titus 2:12.

Denial of Self.—Gen. 13:9; Mt. 16:24; Mk. 8:34, 35; Lu. 9:23.

Losing and finding Life.—Mt. 10:38, 39; 16:25; Mk. 8:35, 36; Lu. 9:24, 25.

Preferring Others to Christ.—Mt. 8:21, 22; 10:35-37; Lu. 14:26, 27.

Ways to show Self-denial.—Gen. 22:10-12; I Sam. 12:3-5; I Ki. 17:12-15; Dan. 1:8; Mt. 19:21, 22, 27; Mk. 1:16-20; La. 3:10, 11; 12:13; 18:22-24; 21:2-4; Acts 2:45; 20:33-35; I Cor. 9:18; Gal. 6:14. See "Conversion"—Mt. 13:15. "Christian Graces"—II Pet. 1:5.

- 12  
 a See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.  
 b Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
 c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 d See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
 e See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 f See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
 g See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 h Son, Gen. 2:7.  
 i Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 13  
 k Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 l See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

- 14  
 m P. Vs. 14-19; Mk. 9:14-28; Vs. 14-18; Lu. 9:37-42.

- 15  
 n Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
 o See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
 p Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 q Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 16  
 r Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
 s See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

- 17  
 t See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

- 18  
 u Reproof, I Tim. 3:16.  
 v Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.

swered and said, E-li-jāh indeed cometh, and shall restore all things: 12 but I say unto you, that <sup>a b</sup> E-li-jāh is come already, and they <sup>c d</sup> knew him not, but <sup>e</sup> did unto him whatsoever they would. Even <sup>f</sup> so shall the <sup>g h</sup> Son of <sup>i</sup> man also <sup>j</sup> suffer of them. 13 Then understood the <sup>k l</sup> disciples that he spake unto them of John the Bāp-tist.

14 <sup>m</sup> And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying, 15 Lord, have <sup>n</sup> mercy on my son: for he is <sup>o</sup> epileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he falleth into the <sup>p</sup> fire, and oft-times into the <sup>q</sup> water. 16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not <sup>r</sup> cure him. 17 And Jē-sūs answered and said, O <sup>s</sup> faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me. 18 And Jē-sūs <sup>t</sup> rebuked him; and the <sup>u</sup> demon went out

Var. Read.—V. 12. but—And, ALLEN. knew him not—did not recognize him, ALLEN. unto . . . would—in his case whatever they wished, ALLEN. would—listed, a. V. 13. of—concerning, ALLEN. V. 14. were come—came, ALLEN. to him—down, ALLEN. V. 15. mercy—pity, ALLEN. for he is epileptic—because he is moonstruck, PLUM. ALLEN. epileptic—moonstruck, BRU.; lunatic, MOR. suffereth grievously—in evil plight, ALLEN; sore vexed, MOR. oft-times (twice)—often, ALLEN. V. 16. cure—heal, ALLEN. V. 17. perverse—perverted, ALLEN. bear with—suffer, MOR. ALLEN. hither—here, ALLEN. V. 18. demon—devil, MOR. a. went out of—came forth from, ALLEN. cured—healed, ALLEN. V. 19. apart—privately, ALLEN. V. 20. to yonder place—hence yonder, ALLEN. V. 22. while they abode—whilst they were gathering together, ALLEN. shall—is about to be, PLUM. ALLEN. up—Omit, ALLEN. V. 23. exceeding sorry—exceedingly grieved, ALLEN. V. 24. that received—who receive, ALLEN. half-shekel—Lit. the two drachmas (paid by every Jew towards the maintenance of the temple), Var.; poll-tax, BROAD. HO. ME.

of him: and the <sup>w</sup> boy was cured from that <sup>x</sup> hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jē-sūs apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? 20 And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, <sup>y</sup> If ye have faith as <sup>z</sup> a grain of <sup>a</sup> mustard seed, ye shall say unto <sup>b</sup> this <sup>c</sup> mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and <sup>d</sup> nothing shall be impossible unto you.<sup>1</sup>

22 <sup>e</sup> And while they <sup>f</sup> abode in †Gāl-il-ee, Jē-sūs said unto them, The Son of man shall be <sup>g h</sup> delivered up into the <sup>i</sup> hands of men; 23 and <sup>j k</sup> they shall kill him, and the <sup>l</sup> third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding <sup>m</sup> sorry.

24 And when they were come to <sup>n</sup> Cā-pēr-nā-ūm, they that received <sup>o</sup> the <sup>p q</sup> half-shēk-ēl came to <sup>r</sup> Peter, and said, Doth not your <sup>s</sup> teacher pay the <sup>t</sup> half-shēk-ēl? 25 He saith, Yea. And

Var. Read.—V. 11. cometh—So B B D, Edd. some cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. CUR.; first come, C (E) Z A, late uncials, most cursives, OL. (some MSS.). PESH. V. 15. suffereth grievously—So C D (E) A T. Mcl. We. WH. late uncials, cursives, OL. VULG. CUR. PESH. MEMPH.; is ill, N B L Z<sup>m</sup>. La. Tr. WH. ORIG. NES. V. 20. little faith—So N B, AL. La. Tr. We. WH. PLUM. best cursives, CUR. THEB. MEMPH. ORIG. CHRYS.; unbelief, C D L (Δ), Mcl. (errata), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (most), VULG. PESH. V. 21. Retain, N<sup>b</sup> C D (E) L Δ, OL. Vulg. Pesh. La. Mcl. Tr. late uncials, nearly all cursives, MEMPH. (MSS.) Orig.; omit, N\* B. Cur. MEMPH. Theb. Ti. We. WH. 33. OL. (some). NES. V. 22. abode—So (rather, went to and fro), C D L (Δ), late uncials, nearly all cursives, PESH. THEB. MEMPH.; were gathering themselves into companies, N B, Edd., OL. (MSS.), VULG.; were gathering together, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 23. be raised up—raised again (more lit. awakened), N C D, Ti. Tr. WH.; most cursives, NES. ALLEN; rise, B, La. WH. CHRYS. V. 24. Capernaum—See ch. 4:13.

- w Boy, Zech. 8:5.  
 x Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
 y Ch. 21:21 f.; Mk. 11:23 f.; Lu. 17:6.  
 z Ch. 13:31; Lu. 17:6.  
 a See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
 b See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Plants," Lu. 2:21.  
 c Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 d V. 9; comp. I Cor. 13:2.  
 e Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 f Comp. Mk. 9:23; John 11:40.  
 g Many authorities, some ancient, insert v. 21. But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting. See Mk. 9:29.  
 h P. Vs. 22, 23; Mk. 9:30-32; Lu. 9:44, 45.  
 i Some ancient authorities read were gathering themselves together.  
 j See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:22.  
 k See ch. 10:4.  
 l Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 m Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 n V. 9; ch. 16:21.  
 o Third Day, Lu. 9:22.  
 p Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 q Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.  
 r Ex. 30:13; 38:26.  
 s See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 t Gr. didrachma. Comp. marginal note on Lu. 15:8.  
 u Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 v See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
 w See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

\*EPILEPSY: Considered by Many Scholars as Insanity; Examples of.—Nebuchadnezzar.—Dan. 4:33. David feigned.—I Sam. 21:13. Paul charged with—Acts 26:24. Cured by Christ.—Mt. 4:24; 17:15; Mk. 9:18; Lu. 9:39. As a Punishment.—Sent from God—Deut. 28:34.

†GALILEE: Country of; Location.—In District of Naph-tali—Josh. 20:7; 21:32; II Ki. 15:29. "Beyond the Jordan"—Is. 9:1; Mt. 4:15. Border of—Lu. 17:11.

Sea of Galilee.—Mt. 4:18; 15:29; Mk. 1:16; 7:31; John 6:1. Called Lake of Gennesaret—Lu. 6:1. Sea of Chinnereth—

Num. 34:11. Sea of Tiberias—John 6:1. See "Sea"—Ex. 14:21.

Cities of.—I Ki. 9:11; I Chr. 6:76; Mt. 2:22; 21:11; Mk. 1:9; Lu. 1:26; John 2:1; 12:21; 21:2.

Country around.—Lu. 8:26.

Inhabitants called Galileans.—Mt. 26:69; Acts 2:7. Men of—Mk. 6:21; Acts 1:11. Peter accused of being a Galilean—Mk. 14:70. Tetrarch of—Lu. 3:1. Inhabitants conquered by the Syrians—I Ki. 15:20. Cruelly treated by Pilate—Lu. 13:1. Judas of Galilee—Acts 5:37. Under Rule of Herod

- 25  
a House, Deut. 24:10.  
b See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.  
c Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
d Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
e Rom. 13:7.  
f Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
g Son, Gen. 21:19.  
h See "Sojourners," Ps. 119:19.  
27  
i Ch. 5:29, 30; 18:6, 8, 9; Mk. 9:42, 43, 45, 47; Lu. 17:2; John 6:61; I Cor. 8:13.  
j Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165.  
k Stumbling-blocks, Jer. 6:21.  
l Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
m See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
n Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
o Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
p See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
l Gr. *stater*.  
1  
r P. Vs. 1-5; Mk. 9:33-37; Lu. 9:46-48.  
s Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
t Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
u See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
v See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
2 Gr. *greater*.  
w Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
x Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
2  
y Children, Gen. 3:16.  
3  
z Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
a See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.

when he came into the <sup>a</sup> house, Jē-šūs spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, <sup>b</sup> Sī-mōn? the <sup>c</sup> kings of the <sup>d</sup> earth, from whom do they receive <sup>e</sup> toll or <sup>f</sup> tribute? from their <sup>g</sup> sons, or from <sup>h</sup> strangers? 26 And when he said, From strangers, Jē-šūs said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. 27 But, lest we <sup>i</sup> cause them to <sup>k</sup> stumble, go thou to the <sup>j</sup> sea, and cast a <sup>m</sup> hook, and take up the <sup>n</sup> fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his <sup>o</sup> mouth, <sup>p</sup> thou shalt find a <sup>q</sup> *shēk-ēl*: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 In that <sup>r</sup> hour came the <sup>s</sup> "disciples unto Jē-šūs, saying, Who then is <sup>t</sup> "greatest in the <sup>u</sup> "kingdom of <sup>v</sup> "heaven? 2 And he called to him a little <sup>w</sup> child, and set him in the midst of them, 3 and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye <sup>x</sup> "a turn, and <sup>y</sup> become as little children, <sup>z</sup> ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall <sup>a</sup> "humble

Var. Read.—V. 25. came—entered, ALLEN. spake first—to anticipated, ALLEN. the kings . . . receive—From whom do the kings of the earth, ALLEN. toll—taxes, ALLEN; duty, ME. toll or tribute—foreign or domestic tax, HO. tribute—Not the same word as in the last verse, but properly a payment made by subject people to their conquerors, Var.; tax, ME. Vs. 25, 26. strangers—aliens, ALLEN. V. 26. Therefore—Then, ALLEN. sons—their own people, ALLEN; children, MOR. V. 27. lest we—that we may not, ALLEN. cause—make, Var. cause to stumble—scandalize, ME.; offend, MOR. thou—Omit, ALLEN. his—its, ALLEN. shekel—Lit. a stater=four drachmas or three shillings, Var.; a stater, ALLEN. BROAD. BRU. ME. Chap. 18.—V. 1. greatest—Lit. greater, Var. ALLEN. BROAD. BRU. ME. Vs. 1, 3, 4. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 2. to . . . child—a child, ALLEN. Vs. 2-5. little—Omit, ALLEN. V. 3. turn—turn around,

himself as this little child, the same is the <sup>2</sup> greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my <sup>7</sup> name receiveth me: 6 but <sup>9</sup> whoso shall <sup>h</sup> "cause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that <sup>a</sup> a great <sup>k</sup> millstone should be hanged about his <sup>i</sup> neck, and <sup>that</sup> he should be sunk in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for <sup>m</sup> it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh! 8 And <sup>n</sup> "if thy <sup>p</sup> hand or thy <sup>q</sup> foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into <sup>r</sup> "life <sup>s</sup> maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the <sup>t</sup> "eternal fire. 9 And <sup>u</sup> "if thine <sup>v</sup> eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the <sup>x</sup> "hell

BRU. HO. ME. in no wise—not, ALLEN. V. 4. the same . . . greatest—he shall be the great one, ALLEN. greatest—greater, ME. V. 5. in—upon, BROAD. V. 6. cause to stumble—See ch. 17:27. that believe on—who believe in, ALLEN. profitable—expedient, ALLEN: of service, ME.; better, MOR. great millstone—Lit. a millstone worked by an ass, opposed to a hand millstone, Var.; an ass's millstone, ALLEN. should—Omit, ALLEN. in . . . sea—into the deep sea, ALLEN. V. 7. occasions of stumbling—stumbling-blocks, ALLEN; temptations, ME.; offences, MOR. occasion (second)—occasions of stumbling, Var.; stumbling-blocks, ALLEN. occasion—occasion of stumbling, Var.; stumbling-block, ALLEN. Vs. 8, 9. causeth—is causing, ALLEN: cause, Var. it—(it), ALLEN. rather—Omit, ALLEN. V. 9. hell—Gehenna, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—V. 8. cut it off—So (N B D I.), best cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. CUR. PESH. EDD.; cut them off, (E, D), late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH.

- b Ch. 19:14; Mk. 10:15; Lu. 18:17; comp. I Cor. 14:20; I Pet. 2:2.  
c Salvation conditional. Acts 2:40.  
4  
d Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility and Children," Lu. 2:21.  
5  
f Name, Acts 16:18.  
6  
g Mk. 9:42; Lu. 17:2; comp. I Cor. 8:12.  
h See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
i See ch. 17:27.  
j Gr. a millstone turned by an ass.  
k See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
l Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
7  
m Lu. 17:1; I Cor. 11:19; I Tim. 4:1.  
8  
n See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
o Ch. 5:30; Mk. 9:43; comp. ch. 17:27.  
p Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
q Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
r Life, Gen. 2:7.  
s See "Lame-ness," Lev. 21:18.  
t See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
u Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
9  
v Ch. 5:29; Mk. 9:47; comp. ch. 17:27.  
w Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
x Hell, Mk. 9:43.  
y See ch. 5:22.  
z Gr. *Gehenna* of fire.

Antipas—Lu. 3:1. Early Life and Family Home of Jesus in Nazareth of Galilee—Lu. 4:16. Headquarters long in Capernaum—Mt. 4:13.

Jesus in Galilee.—Mt. 3:13; 4:12; 21:11; 26:32; 28:7; Mk. 14:28; 15:41; 16:7; John 4:3, 43-45, 54; 7:1, 9, 41, 52. Jesus taught in Galilee.—Mt. 4:23, 25; 19:1, 27; Mk. 1:14, 28, 39; Lu. 4:14, 31, 44; 23:5; 24:6. Disciples abode in Galilee.—Mt. 17:22; 28:16.

Followers of Jesus from Galilee.—Mt. 27:55; Mk. 3:7; Lu. 5:17; 23:55; Acts 13:31. Galileans desert Jesus—John 6:52, 60, 66.

Jesus' Brethren go to Galilee.—Mt. 28:10. Joseph went up from Galilee.—Lu. 2:4. Jesus passes through Galilee.—Mk. 9:30. Apostles chosen at.—John 1:43. Beginning of Miracles in Galilee—John 2:11; 4:46, 47. Churches established in.—Acts 9:31. Preaching in—Acts 10:37. Jesus appeared to Disciples in Galilee after Resurrection.—Mk. 14:28; John 21:1-14; Mt. 28:16.

- <sup>9</sup> a Fire. Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>10</sup> b See "Con-tempt." I Cor. 16:11.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Child-  
 dren," Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>d</sup> Comp. Acts I Ki. 10:8; II Ki. 25:19; Lu. 1:19; Acts 12:15; Rev. 8:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
<sup>f</sup> Anthropo-  
 morphism,,  
 See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
 Fatherhood of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Many authori-  
 ties, some an-  
 cient, insert  
 v. 11. *For the  
 Son of man  
 came to save  
 that which was  
 lost.* See Lu.  
 19:10.  
<sup>i</sup> P. Vs. 12-14:  
 comp. Lu.  
 15:4-7.  
<sup>j</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Parables  
 of Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Sheep, Deut.  
 14:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Mountains,  
 Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Rejoicing,  
 Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>o</sup> Love of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *a thing  
 willed before  
 your Father.*  
<sup>3</sup> Some ancient  
 authorities  
 read *my*.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Death,"  
 Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Lu. 17:3;  
 comp. Lev.  
 19:17; Gal.  
 6:1; II Thess.  
 3:15; Jas. 5:19.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Frater-  
 nity," Ps.  
 133:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>t</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>4</sup> Some ancient  
 authorities  
 omit *against  
 thee*.  
<sup>u</sup> Deut. 19:15;  
 John 8:17;  
 I Cor. 13:1;  
 I Tim. 5:19;  
 Heb. 10:28.  
<sup>v</sup> Mouth, Gen.  
 8:11.  
<sup>w</sup> Witness,  
 John 8:17.  
<sup>z</sup> Words, Pr.  
 15:23.  
<sup>17</sup>  
 y Comp. I Cor. 6:1 ff. z Discipline. See "The Church," Acts 20:  
 28. 5 Or, *congregation.* a Comp. II Thess. 3:6. 14 f. b Gentile.  
 Is. 49:6. c Publican, Mt. 9:11. 6 See marginal note on ch. 5:46.

of <sup>a</sup> fire. 10 See that ye <sup>b</sup> despise not one of these 'little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven <sup>c</sup> their 'angels do always behold the <sup>d</sup> face of my <sup>e</sup> Father who is in heaven.<sup>1</sup> 12 How think ye? if <sup>f</sup> any 'man have a hundred <sup>g</sup> sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the <sup>h</sup> mountains, and seek that which goeth astray? 13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he <sup>i</sup> rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone astray. 14 Even so <sup>j</sup> it is not <sup>k</sup> the will of <sup>l</sup> your Father who is in heaven, that one of these little ones should <sup>m</sup> perish. 15 And <sup>n</sup> if 'thy 'brother 'sin <sup>o</sup> against thee, go, show him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. 16 But if he hear *thee* not, take with thee one or two more, that <sup>p</sup> at <sup>q</sup> the mouth of two <sup>r</sup> witnesses or three every <sup>s</sup> word may be established. 17 And if he refuse to hear them, <sup>t</sup> tell it unto the <sup>u</sup> church: and if he refuse to hear the <sup>v</sup> church also, <sup>w</sup> let him be unto thee as the <sup>x</sup> Gën-tile and the <sup>y</sup> publican. 18 Verily I say unto you, <sup>z</sup> What things soever <sup>a</sup> ye shall bind on earth shall be

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. See . . . not—Take heed, do not despise, ALLEN. V. 12. How—What, ALLEN. be gone astray—strayed, ALLEN. goeth astray—strayed, ALLEN. V. 13. so be—it happen, ALLEN. have . . . astray—did not stray, ALLEN. V. 14. Even—Omit, ALLEN. the will—a thing willed, SLA. (of before), ALLEN. V. 15. show . . . fault—convince him, ALLEN. V. 16. hear thee not—will not hear thee, MOR. ALLEN. word—matter, De W. Mc. be established—stand, ALLEN. V. 17. And—But, ALLEN. publican—toll-gatherer, ALLEN. V. 19. shall agree—agree, ALLEN. of—from, ALLEN. Vs. 19, 23. heaven—the heav-ens, ALLEN. V. 23. likened unto—like to, ALLEN. certain king—a man, a king, ALLEN. would make a—wish to take, ALLEN. V. 24. had begun—began, ALLEN. one—there, ALLEN. that

bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on <sup>1</sup> earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, <sup>2</sup> it <sup>3</sup> shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven. 20 For where <sup>4</sup> two or three are gathered together <sup>5</sup> in my <sup>6</sup> name, there <sup>7</sup> am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came <sup>m</sup> Peter and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I <sup>n</sup> forgive him? until <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> seven times? 22 Jē-sūs saith unto him, <sup>q</sup> I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> seventy times seven. 23 Therefore is <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> the "kingdom of <sup>v</sup> heaven likened unto a certain "king, who would <sup>x</sup> make a reckoning with his <sup>y</sup> servants. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, that <sup>z</sup> owed him ten thousand <sup>a</sup> <sup>10</sup> tal-ents. 25 But forasmuch as he <sup>b</sup> had not *wherewith* to pay, his lord commanded him <sup>c</sup> to be sold, and his <sup>d</sup> wife, and <sup>e</sup> child-  
 dren, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 The servant therefore fell down and <sup>f</sup> <sup>11</sup> worshipped him, saying, Lord, have <sup>g</sup> patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 27 And

owed him—a debtor to the amount of, ALLEN. V. 25. But . . . *wherewith*—And when he was unable, ALLEN. V. 26. worshipped—did homage to, ALLEN.

**Var. Read.**—V. 11. *Retained in text*, D (E) Δ, late uncials, most cursives, OL. (most), VULG. CUR. MOR. omi; NBL\*. *Memph. Theb. Edd. PLUM.* ALLEN. V. 12. doth—So (N E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, CUR. TI. ALLEN; will. BL. OL. (most) VULG. PESH. TR. WH. NES. V. 14. your—So N D L, OL. Vulg. Cur. Pesh. Ti. We. WH. ALLEN. r. my, B F, *Memph. Theb. La. Tr. Mc. WH. a marg.* V. 15. against thee—V. D (E) L. Tr. *Mc. late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH. CUR. PESH. MOR. ALLEN; omi; NBL. La. Tr. We. WH. few cur-sives, ORIG. NES. V. 19. Again—So (N D L Δ), many cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. TI. ALLEN; Again verily, B E, late uncials, most cursives, OL. (most MSS.) CUR. THEB. TR.; Again (verily), WH. NES. V. 26. Lord—So N Δ c.; omi B D, OL. (most MSS.) Vulg. Cur. Edd.*

- <sup>18</sup> d Ch. 16:19; John 20:23.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Apos-  
 tles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Earth, Gen.  
 2:1.  
<sup>19</sup> g See ch. 7:7.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Prayer,"  
 Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>7</sup> Gr. *shall be-  
 come.*  
<sup>20</sup> i See "Unity,"  
 I Cor. 1:10.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Disci-  
 ples," Mt.  
 20:17.  
<sup>k</sup> Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Prom-  
 ises," John  
 14:2.  
<sup>21</sup> m Peter, Mt.  
 4:18.  
<sup>n</sup> Forgiveness,  
 Fr. 25:21.  
<sup>o</sup> Seven, Gen.  
 2:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Lu. 17:4.  
<sup>22</sup> q See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus,"  
 on "Forgive-  
 ness," Lu.  
 2:21.  
<sup>r</sup> Comp. Gen.  
 4:24.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, *seventy  
 times and  
 seven.*  
<sup>23</sup> s See "Parables  
 of Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 13:24.  
<sup>u</sup> Kingdom of  
 Jesus, Lu.  
 2:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Heaven,  
 Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Kings, Deut.  
 17:15.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 25:19.  
<sup>y</sup> Servants,  
 Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>9</sup> Gr. *bondserv-  
 ants.*  
<sup>24</sup> z See "Debt,"  
 Ex. 22:25.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Money,"  
 Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>10</sup> This talent  
 was probably  
 worth about  
 £200, or \$1000.  
<sup>25</sup> b Lu. 7:42.  
<sup>c</sup> See Bond-  
 age," John  
 8:33.  
<sup>d</sup> Wife, I Cor.  
 7:16.  
<sup>e</sup> Children,  
 Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>26</sup> f Worship, Mt.  
 4:10.  
<sup>11</sup> See marginal  
 note on ch.  
 2:2.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Chris-  
 tian Graces,"  
 II Pet. 1:5.

- 17  
1 Gr. *bondservant*.  
a See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.  
b Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
c Debt, Ex. 22:25.  
2 Gr. *loan*.

- 28  
d See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
e Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
f See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
3 The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seven-teen cents.  
g Throat, Ps. 69:3.

- 29  
h See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

- 30  
i Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
j See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

- 31  
k Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

- 32  
l The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

the lord of that <sup>1</sup> servant, being moved with <sup>a</sup> compassion, released him, and <sup>b</sup> forgave him the <sup>c2</sup> debt. 28 But <sup>d</sup> that <sup>e1</sup> servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him a hundred <sup>f1</sup> shillings: and he laid hold on him, and took <sup>g</sup> him by the <sup>h</sup> throat, saying, Pay what thou owest. 29 So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have <sup>i</sup> patience with me, and I will pay thee. 30 And he would not: but went and cast him into <sup>j</sup> prison, till he should pay that which was due. 31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding <sup>k</sup> sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou <sup>l</sup> wicked <sup>1</sup> servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: 33 shouldst not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I

Var. Read.—V. 27, being . . . debt—had compassion on him, and absolved him from the debt, ALLEN. V. 28. But—And, ALLEN. a hundred shillings—one hundred denarii, ALLEN. shillings—pence, R. laid hold on—seized, ALLEN. took him—held him, ALLEN. what—anything, ALLEN. V. 29. So—Therefore, ALLEN. patience—forbearance, ALLEN. V. 30. that . . . due—what was owed, ALLEN. V. 31. So . . . sorry—Therefore his fellow-servants, seeing what had happened, were grieved exceedingly, ALLEN. told—recounted, ALLEN. was done—had happened, ALLEN. V. 32. unto him—Omit, ALLEN. wicked—evil, ALLEN. because—since, ALLEN. V. 33. shouldst—Oughtest, ALLEN. mercy (twice)—pity, ALLEN; compassion or pity, MOR. even—Omit, ALLEN. V. 34. wroth—angry, ALLEN. due—owed, ALLEN. V. 35. shall—will, ALLEN. every one—Omit, ALLEN. Chap. 19.—V. 1. borders—boundaries, ALLEN; coasts, MOR. the Jordan—Jordan, ALLEN. R. V. 2. great—many, ALLEN. V. 3. trying—tempting, MOR. ALLEN. R; putting to the test, BROAD. for a man

had mercy on thee? 34 And his lord was <sup>m</sup> wroth, and <sup>n</sup> delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. 35 <sup>o</sup> So shall also my <sup>q</sup> heavenly <sup>r</sup> Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his <sup>s</sup> brother from your <sup>t</sup> hearts.

19 <sup>u</sup> And it came to pass when Jē-sūs had finished these words, he departed from <sup>v</sup> Gal-il-ee, and <sup>w</sup> came into the borders of <sup>x</sup> Jū-dæ-a beyond the <sup>y</sup> Jordan; 2 and great <sup>z</sup> multitudes followed him; and <sup>a</sup> he healed them there.

3 And there came unto him <sup>b</sup> Phar-ee-sēes, <sup>c</sup> trying him, and saying, <sup>d</sup> Is it <sup>e</sup> lawful for a man <sup>f</sup> to put away his <sup>g</sup> wife for every cause? 4 And he answered and said, Have ye not read, <sup>h</sup> that he who <sup>i</sup> made them from the <sup>j</sup> beginning made them <sup>k</sup> male and female, 5 and said, <sup>l</sup> For this cause shall a <sup>m</sup> man leave his <sup>n</sup> father—Omit, ALLEN. his—R. ALLEN. V. 4. he who made them—the Creator, ALLEN. V. 5. his father and—the father and the, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 28. Pay—So (N B D L), some cursives, OL (most), VULG. THEB. MEMPH. EDD; Pay me, (C A) late uncials, most cursives, OL (some), what—So (N B C D), most cursives, ORIG; Whatever, many cursives, OL (most), VULG. V. 29. fell down—So (N B C D L), some cursives, OL (most), VULG. CUR. THEB. EDD. ALLEN; fell down at his feet, (E A), late uncials, most cursives, OL (some), PESH. MEMPH. V. 35. brother—So (N B D L), add, their trespasses, (C A), late uncials, OL (some), PESH. THEB. Chap. 19.—V. 3. Pharisees—So B C L A. Al. La. Tr. Mc. We. W. many cursives, MEMPH. NES. ALLEN; The Pharisees, N D E. Ti. late uncials, most cursives, THEB. ORIG. lawful—So (N B L), few cursives, LA. TI. Mc. WE. WH. NES. ALLEN; lawful for a man, (C D A), late uncials, most cursives, OL VULG. CUR. PESH. THEB. MEMPH. TR. V. 4. made—So (N C D), late uncials, most cursives, OL VULG. AL. LA. TR. R; created, B. Tr. WH. R marg.; best cursives, THEB. MEMPH. NES.

- 34  
m Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- 35  
o See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
p See ch. 6:14.  
q See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.  
r Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
t Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 1  
u See ch. 7:28.  
v See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
w Galilee, Mt. 18:22.  
x P. Vs. 1-9: Mk. 10:1-12.  
y Judea, John 4:47.  
z Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

- 2  
a See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b See ch. 4:23.  
c Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
d See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 3  
e Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
3 Many authorities, some ancient, insert the.  
f Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
g Ch. 6:31.  
h Law, Deut. 31:24.  
i See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
j See "Divorce," Gen. 6:2.  
k Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

- 4  
4 Q. Gen. 1:27; v. 2.  
5 Some ancient authorities read created.  
l Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

- 5  
m Eph. 5:31.  
n Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
6 Q. Gen. 2:24.  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p Father, Ex. 21:15.

\* MALE AND FEMALE.—Creation of Male and Female—Gen. 1:27; 5:2. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Iai. 2:21.

Laws concerning Males.—Birth—Lev. 12:7; Lu. 2:23. Numbering of—Num. 1:2; 3:15, 22, 28, 39, 40; 26:62. Men of War—Num. 1:20; Deut. 20:13. Unclean—Num. 6:3; 31:17. Circumcision of—Gen. 17:10-27; 34:15, 22, 24; Josh. 5:4. Laws of Vows—Lev. 27:3-7. Tithes of—II Chr. 31:16, 19. Adultery of—Ju. 21:11. Males in Priest's Houses—Lev. 6:18, 20; 7:6; Num. 18:10; II Chr. 31:19.

Killed in War.—Gen. 34:25; Num. 31:7; I Ki. 11:15, 16. List of Males who went with Ezra.—Ezra 8:1-14.

Heirs of the Covenants.—Deut. 7:14. See "Covenants"—Gen. 17:2.

Male Children of Manasseh.—Josh. 17:2.

Female.—See "Women"—Ruth 3:9. "Daughter"—Ju. 11:34. "Virgin"—Deut. 22:14.

Male and Female Children.—See "Children"—Gen. 3:16.

Male and Female Gods.—Deut. 4:16.

Neither Male nor Female.—Gal. 3:28.

Animals.—Males and Females in Ark: Gen. 6:19; 7:2, 3, 9.

Used as Offerings.—Lev. 3:6. Of Males: Sheep—Ex. 12:5; 34:19; Lev. 1:3, 10. Ox—Ex. 34:19. Bullock—Lev. 1:3, 10; 22:19. Goats—Lev. 3:6; 4:23. Herd—Mal. 1:14. Of Females—Lev. 4:28, 32; 5:6.

Consecration of Males.—Ex. 3:12, 15; 23:17; Deut. 15:18; 16:16. Circumcision and Consecration of Jesus—Lu. 2:21-23.



5  
a Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
b Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
c I Cor. 6:16.  
d Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

6  
e God, Gen. 1:1.  
f See "Marriage and Divorce," Gen. 6:2.

7  
i Q. Deut. 24:1-4.  
c Moses, Ex. 3:4.

8  
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Heart," Lu. 2:21.  
i Heart, Acts 15:9.  
j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Marriage," Lu. 2:21.  
k Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

9  
l See ch. 5:32.  
m See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
2 Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress*; as in ch. 5:32.  
n Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
o Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
3 The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

10  
p Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
q See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

11  
r Comp. I Cor. 7:7-17.  
s See ch. 13:11.

12  
t Eunuch, II Kl. 20:18.  
u Man, Gen. 2:7.

ther and "mother, and shall cleave to his <sup>b</sup> wife; and <sup>c</sup> the two shall become one <sup>d</sup> flesh? 6 So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore <sup>e</sup> God hath <sup>f</sup> joined together, let not man put asunder. 7 They say unto him, <sup>g</sup> Why then did <sup>h</sup> Mōsēs command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put <sup>i</sup> her away? 8 He saith unto them, <sup>j</sup> Mōsēs for your <sup>k</sup> hardness of <sup>l</sup> heart suffered you to put away your wives: but <sup>m</sup> from the <sup>n</sup> beginning it hath not been so. 9 And I say unto you, <sup>o</sup> Whosoever shall put away his wife, <sup>p</sup> except for <sup>q</sup> fornication, and shall marry another, committeth <sup>r</sup> adultery: <sup>s</sup> and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery. 10 The <sup>t</sup> disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. 11 But he said unto them, <sup>u</sup> Not all men can receive this saying, but <sup>v</sup> they to whom it is given. 12 For there are <sup>w</sup> eunuchs, that were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, that were made eunuchs by <sup>x</sup> men: and

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (*cont.*). cleave—be joined, ALLEN. V. 6. more—longer, ALLEN. bath—omit, ALLEN. put asunder—separate, ALLEN. V. 7. her—(a wife), ALLEN. V. 8. your hardness of—the hardness of your, ALLEN. suffered—allowed, ALLEN. hath not been—was not, ALLEN. V. 9. you—you, that, ALLEN. except—save, ALLEN. V. 10. the case . . . wife—the reason (of divorce) between a man and his wife be so, ALLEN. not expedient—not convenient, ALLEN; profits nothing, ALLEN; not good, MOR. V. 11. But—And, ALLEN. Not . . . can—All men do not, ALLEN. this saying—i.e. *which ye shall now hear*, DeW.; this saying of yours, Al. they—those, ALLEN. V. 12. heaven's sake—the heavens, ALLEN. V. 13. little—omit, ALLEN. that . . . lay—in order that he might place, ALLEN. V. 14. But—And, ALLEN. Suffer the little—Allow the, ALLEN. to such belongeth—of such is, MOR. ALLEN. r. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 15. And . . . and—And having laid his hands upon them, He, ALLEN. V. 16. Teacher—Master, MOR. r. V. 17. concerning . . . good—about the good? ALLEN. there . . . good—is the good, ALLEN. wouldst—wilt, MOR. ALLEN.

there are eunuchs, that made themselves eunuchs for the <sup>y</sup> kingdom of <sup>z</sup> heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 <sup>a</sup> Then were there brought unto him little <sup>b</sup> children, that he should <sup>c</sup> lay his hands on them, and <sup>d</sup> pray: and the disciples <sup>e</sup> rebuked them. 14 But Jēsus said, <sup>f</sup> Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for <sup>g</sup> to such belongeth <sup>h</sup> the kingdom of heaven. 15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 <sup>i</sup> And behold, one came to him and said, <sup>j</sup> Teacher, what <sup>k</sup> good thing shall I do, <sup>l</sup> that I may have <sup>m</sup> eternal life? 17 And he said unto him, <sup>n</sup> Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if <sup>o</sup> thou wouldst enter into life, <sup>p</sup> keep the commandments. 18 He saith unto him, Which? And Jēsus said, <sup>q</sup> Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not <sup>r</sup> steal, Thou shalt not bear <sup>s</sup> false witness,

Var. Read.—V. 9. except for fornication—So some late MSS. r. (*by oversight?*). Var.; not for fornication, C Z. Ti. Tr. We. WH. late uncials, most cursives, VULG. PESH. NES.; saving for the cause of fornication, B D. La. Mcl. WH. best cursives, OL. (*most*). AUG.; omit, CUR. THEB. MEMPH.; save (except, MOR.) for fornication, MOR. ALLEN, and he adultery—So B C Z. La. WH. Tr. late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. VULG. MEMPH. (MSS.); omit, C D. Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH. OL. (MSS.) CUR. THEB. many cursives, ORIG. NES. Cf. Lu. 16:18. V. 16. Teacher—So B D L. Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. few cursives, OL. (some MSS.). ORIG. NES.; good Master, C D. Vulg. Cur. Pesh. Memph. Theb. Mcl. (errata) late uncials, most cursives, r. marg., PLUM. MOR. V. 17. Why good? So B D L. Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. 1, 22. OL. (MSS.) VULG. CUR. MEMPH. NES. ALLEN; Why callest thou me good? C (E) Δ. Pesh. Theb. Mcl. (errata) late uncials, most cursives, r. marg. One . . . good—So (or there is but one that is good), B D L. Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. 1, 22. NES. r. there . . . God, C (E) Δ. Pesh. Theb. Mcl. late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) MOR. Cf. Mk. 9:17, 18; Lu. 18:18, 19.

v See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lal. 2:21.  
w Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

13  
x P. Vs. 13-15; Mk. 10:13-16; Lu. 18:15-17; Ch. 18:15-17.  
y Children, Gen. 3:16.  
z Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
b Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

14  
c Ch. 18:3; Mk. 10:15; Lu. 18:17; comp. I Cor. 14:20; I Pet. 2:2.  
d Or, *of such is*.  
e See ch. 5:3.

16  
e P. Vs. 18-29; Mk. 10:17-30; Lu. 18:18-30; comp. Lu. 10:25-28.  
f See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
g See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
5 Some ancient authorities read *Good Teacher*. See Mk. 10:17; Lu. 18:18.  
h See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
i See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.  
j Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

17  
6 Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, even God*. See Mk. 10:18; Lu. 18:19.  
k Lev. 18:5; Neh. 9:29; Ez. 20:21.  
l Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

18  
m See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
7 Q. Ex. 20:12-18; Deut. 5:16-20.  
n Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
o See "Witness," John 8:17.  
p See "Falsehood," Lev. 6:2.

**19**  
 a See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 b Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
 c Comp. ch. 15:4.  
 d Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 e Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 f Ch. 22:39; comp. ch. 7:12.  
 g Lev. 19:18.  
 h Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 i Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

**20**  
 i See "Young Men," I John 2:14.

**21**  
 j Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 k Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
 l Lu. 12:33; Comp. Lu. 16:9; Acts 2:45; 4:34 f.  
 m Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.  
 n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
 o Liberty, Rom. 12:8.  
 p The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
 q Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
 r See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Treasure," Lu. 2:21.  
 s Ch. 6:20.  
 t Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

**22**  
 u Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 v Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 w See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
 x Possessions, Mk. 10:22.

**23**  
 y Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 z Comp. ch. 13:23; Mk. 10:23 f.; Lu. 18:24.  
 a See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

24 b Mk. 10:25; Lu. 18:25. c Camel, Job 1:3. 25 d See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. e Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. 26 f Gen. 18:14; Job 42:2; Jer. 32:17; Zech. 8:6; Mk. 10:27; Lu. 18:27; comp. 1:37. g God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.

\*SISTER: MENTIONED.—Sister of Tubal-Cain—Gen. 4:22. Sarah pretends to be Abram's Sister—Gen. 12:13, 19; 20:2, 5, 12. Rebekah, Sister of Laban—Gen. 24:29, 30, 50, 60; 25:20; 29:13. Isaac pretends that Rebekah is his Sister—Gen. 26:7, 9. Sister of Rachel—Gen. 30:1, 8. Dinah, Sister to Sons of Jacob—Gen. 34:13, 14, 27, 31. Timna, Sister of Lotan—Gen. 36:22; I Chr. 1:39. Miriam, Sister of Moses and Aaron—Ex. 15:20; Num. 26:59. Cozbi, Sister of the Midianites—

19 a b c Honor thy<sup>d</sup> father and thy<sup>e</sup> mother; and, / <sup>f</sup>Thou shalt<sup>g</sup> love thy<sup>h</sup> neighbor as thyself. 20 The<sup>i</sup> young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet? 21<sup>j</sup> Jē-šūs said unto him, If thou wouldst be<sup>k</sup> perfect, go, <sup>l</sup>sell that which thou hast, and <sup>m</sup>give to the<sup>n</sup> poor, and thou shalt have <sup>o</sup>treasure in<sup>p</sup> heaven: and come, follow me. 22 But when the young man heard the saying, he went away<sup>q</sup> sorrowful; for he was one that had<sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup>great possessions.

23 And Jē-šūs said unto his<sup>t</sup> disciples, Verily I say unto you, <sup>u</sup>It is hard for a rich man to enter into the<sup>v</sup> kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, <sup>w</sup>It is easier for a<sup>x</sup> camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 25 And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, <sup>y</sup>Who then can be saved? 26 And Jē-šūs looking upon<sup>z</sup> them said to them, <sup>a</sup>With men this is impossible; but with<sup>b</sup> God all things

Var. Read.—V. 19. thy (twice)—Omit. ALLEN. V. 20. have—Omit. ALLEN. V. 21. wouldst—wished to, ALLEN. that . . . hast—thy possessions, ALLEN. V. 22. sorrowful—grieved, ALLEN. V. 23. It . . . enter—a rich man shall hardly enter, MOR. ALLEN. V. 23. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 24. go—enter, ALLEN. to enter—Omit. ALLEN. V. 25. when . . . heard—the disciples, when they heard, ALLEN. exceedingly—very, ALLEN. V. 27. all—things, ALLEN. V. 30. shall . . . are last—first shall be last, and last first, ALLEN. Chap. 20.—V. 1. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. unto . . . was—to, ALLEN. V. 2. for a shilling—at the rate of a denarius, ALLEN. Vs. 2, 9, 10, 13. shilling—*lit.* a denarius (= about 84d.). Var.; denarius, ALLEN. ME.; penny, MOR. x.

are possible. 27 Then answered<sup>c</sup> Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? 28 And Jē-šūs said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that<sup>d</sup> ye who have followed me, in the regeneration when<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>the Son of<sup>g</sup> man shall sit on the<sup>h</sup> throne of his<sup>i</sup> glory, <sup>j</sup>ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, <sup>k</sup>judging the twelve<sup>l</sup> tribes of<sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup>Is-ra-ēl. 29 And<sup>o</sup> every one that hath left<sup>p</sup> houses, or<sup>q</sup> brethren, or<sup>r</sup> sisters, or father, or mother, <sup>s</sup>or<sup>t</sup> children, or<sup>u</sup> lands, for my<sup>v</sup> name's sake, <sup>w</sup>shall receive<sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup>a hundredfold, and shall<sup>z</sup> inherit<sup>a</sup> eternal life. 30<sup>b</sup> But many shall be last<sup>c</sup> that are first; and first<sup>d</sup> that are last. 1 For<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>the kingdom of heaven is<sup>g</sup> like unto a man that was a<sup>h</sup> householder, who went out early in the<sup>i</sup> morning to hire<sup>j</sup> laborers into his<sup>k</sup> vineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the laborers for a<sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup>shilling a<sup>n</sup> day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third<sup>o</sup> hour, and saw others

Var. Read.—V. 20. observed—So N B L Edd. 1:22. OL (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) IREN. CYPR. ALLEN; observed from my youth up, N<sup>o</sup> C D, late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) PESH. THEB. MEMPH. MOR. V. 22. the saying—Omit. (N L) OL (MSS.) TI. WE. V. 24. God—So N B C D WH W most cursives, THEB. MEMPH. PESH. NES.; heaven, Z. AL. LA. TI. Tr. Mcl. some cursives, OL VULG. CUR.; the heavens, ALLEN. V. 28. also—So (N B L Z) 1, 124, ORIG. LA. WH.; yourselves, (B C) late uncials, most cursives, OL VULG. TI. TR. MCL. WE. NES. V. 20. mother—So B D Edd.; add, or wife, N C, late uncials, most cursives, OL CUR. PESH. THEB. MEMPH. a hundredfold—So N C D, late uncials, cursives, OL VULG. MEMPH. CUR. PESH. ALLEN; manifold more, B L Edd. THEB. ORIG.

k Morning, Ps. 65:8. l Labor, Ex. 23:12. m Vineyards, I Ki. 2:16. n Ch. 21:28, 33. o See "Wages," Deut. 24:15. p See "Money," Ex. 12:44. q See marginal note on ch. 18:28. r Day, Lev. 25:8. s r Hour, Dan. 3:6.

Num. 25:18. Rahab asks that her Sister be saved—Josh. 2:13. Sister to the Wife of Samson—Ju. 15:2. Tamar, Sister of Absalom and Amnon—II Sam. 13:1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 11, 20, 22, 32. Sister to Sons of David—I Chr. 3:9. Hammolecheth, Sister of Gilead—I Chr. 7:18. Sisters to Sons of Job—Job 1:4. Sisters of Job—Job 42:11. Sisters of Jesus—Mt. 13:56; Mk. 6:3. Mary, the Sister of Martha—Lu. 10:39, 40; John 11:1, 3, 28. Sisters to Lazarus—John 11:3, 39. Mary, Sister of

**27**  
 a Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
**28**  
 i See "Promises," Johs. 14:2.  
 j See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 k Ch. 25:31.  
 l See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 m Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 o Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 p Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 q Lu. 22:30; Comp. Rev. 3:21; 4:4; 11:16; 20:4.  
 r See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 s Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
 t Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

**29**  
 u Mk. 10:29 f.; Lu. 18:29 f.; comp. ch. 6:33.  
 v House, Deut. 24:10.  
 w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 x Sisters, Mt. 19:29.  
 y Many ancient authorities add or wife; as in Lu. 18:29.  
 z Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 a Name, Acts 16:18.  
 b Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 c Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 d Some ancient authorities read many; cf. Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 e Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

**30**  
 f Ch. 20:16; Mk. 10:31; Lu. 13:30.

**1**  
 g See ch. 13:24.  
 h See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 i Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 j See "Household," Pr. 31:27.

3  
a Marketplace,  
Mt. 11:16.

4  
b See "Parables  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.

c Vineyard,  
I Ki. 21:16.

5  
d Hour, Dan.  
3:6.

6  
e Day, Lev.  
25:8.

7  
f Labor, Ex.  
23:12.

g See "Serv-  
ant," Ex.  
21:2.

h See "Wages,"  
Deut. 24:15.

8  
i Evening, Ps.  
65:8.

j Lev. 19:13.  
k Steward,  
Titus 1:7.

9  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:44.

1 See marginal  
note on ch.  
18:28.

standing in the <sup>a</sup> marketplace  
idle; 4 and to them he said, Go  
ye also into the <sup>b</sup> vineyard, and  
whatsoever is right I will give  
you. And they went their way.  
5 Again he went out about the  
sixth and the ninth <sup>c</sup> hour, and  
did likewise. 6 And about the  
eleventh *hour* he went out, and  
found others standing; and he  
saith unto them, Why stand ye  
here all the <sup>d</sup> day idle? 7 They  
say unto him, Because no man  
hath <sup>e</sup> hired us. He saith unto  
them, Go ye also into the vine-  
yard. 8 And when <sup>f</sup> even was  
come, the lord of the vineyard  
saith unto his <sup>g</sup> steward, Call  
the laborers, and pay them their  
hire, beginning from the last  
unto the first. 9 And when they  
came that *were* hired about the  
eleventh hour, they received  
every <sup>h</sup> man a <sup>i</sup> shilling. 10 And  
when the first came, they sup-

Var. Read.—Vs. 3, 6. idle—unemployed, ALLEN. V. 4. right—fair, ALLEN. their way—Omit, ALLEN. V. 7. man hath—one, ALLEN. V. 8. even was come—it was evening, ALLEN. lord—master, ALLEN. steward—bailiff, ALLEN. Call—Summon, ALLEN. them their hire—to them the wage, ALLEN. Vs. 9, 10. when—Omit, ALLEN. V. 9. they (second)—and, ALLEN. V. 10. they—and, ALLEN. supposed—thought, ALLEN. V. 11. when they—having, ALLEN. V. 12. have spent *but*—laboured, ALLEN; wrought *but*, MOR. have borne—bore, ALLEN. burden—weight, ALLEN. scorching heat—heat, MOR. ALLEN; burning heat (sirocco), BROAD. V. 13. But—And, ALLEN. for—at, ALLEN. V. 14. up that which—what, MOR. ALLEN. last—latest (comer), ALLEN. V. 15. Is...do—May I not do, ALLEN. evil—grudging, ALLEN. good—liberal, ALLEN. V. 17. apart—privately, ALLEN.

posed that they would receive  
more; and they likewise received  
every man a <sup>j</sup> shilling. 11 And  
when they received it, they mur-  
mured against the <sup>k</sup> house-  
holder, 12 saying, These last have  
spent *but* one hour, and thou hast  
made them equal unto us, who  
have borne the <sup>l</sup> burden of the  
day and <sup>m</sup> the <sup>n</sup> scorching <sup>o</sup> heat.  
13 But he answered and said to  
one of them, <sup>p</sup> Friend, I do thee  
no wrong: didst not thou agree  
with me for a <sup>q</sup> shilling? 14  
Take up that which is thine, and  
go thy way; it is my will to give  
unto this last, even as unto thee.  
15 Is it not <sup>r</sup> lawful for me to do  
what I will with mine own? or is  
thine <sup>s</sup> eye <sup>t</sup> evil, because I am  
<sup>u</sup> good? 16 So <sup>v</sup> the last shall be  
first, and the first last.

17 <sup>w</sup> And as <sup>x</sup> Jē-sūs was going  
up to <sup>y</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm, he took the  
twelve <sup>z</sup> disciples apart, and  
on the way he said unto them,

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 6. standing—So N B C D Edd. 33. OL. (MSS.) VULG. CUR. THEB. MEMPH. ALLEN; standing idle, C\* (E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.), PESH. V. 7. vineyard—So N B D, Edd. ALLEN; add, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive, C (E) Δ, late uncials, most cursives, LO. (MSS.) CUR. PESH. MEMPH. (MSS.). V. 15. Is—So few late uncials, most cursives; Or is, N B C D N. TT. WH., many cursives, OL. (MSS.) EDD. V. 16. first last—So N B L Z, AL. TT. Tr. Mccl. We. WH.; add, for many be called few chosen, C D, Lu. V. 17. disciples—Omit, (N D L), 1, CUR. MEMPH. TL. TR. McL. NES. and on the way—So (N B L), some cursives, THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; in the way, and, (C D), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH.

11  
n See "Teaching  
of Jesus" on  
"House-  
holder," Lu.  
2:21.

o Household,  
Pr. 31:27.

12  
p Burden, Ps.  
55:22.  
q Comp. Jonah  
4:8; Lu.  
12:55; Jas.  
1:11.  
2 Or, *hot wind*.  
r Heat, Lu.  
12:55.

13  
s Friend, Pr.  
27:6.  
t Ch. 22:12;  
26:50.

15  
u See "Law,"  
Deut. 31:24.  
v See ch. 6:23;  
Mk. 7:22;  
comp. Deut.  
15:9.  
w Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
x See "Jeal-  
ousy," Ex.  
34:13.  
y Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
z Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

16  
a See ch. 19:30.

17  
b P. Vs. 17-19:  
Mk. 10:32-34;  
Lu. 18:31-33.  
c Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
d Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
e See "Apos-  
tles," Mt.  
10:5.

Jesus' Mother—John 19:25. Paul's Sister—Acts 23:16. Sister to Nereus—Rom. 16:15. Phœbe, a Servant of the Church, called Sister—Rom. 16:1.

Laws concerning.—Lev. 18:9, 11, 12, 13, 18; 20:17, 19; 21:3; Num. 6:7; Deut. 27:22; Ez. 44:25. Sister humbled—Ex. 22:11. See "Teachings of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

Figurative.—Jer. 3:7, 8, 10; 22:18; Ez. 16:45, 46, 48, 49, 51, 52, 55, 56, 61; Ez. 23:4, 11, 18, 31, 32, 33; II John 13.

Illustrative.—Job 17:14; Pr. 7:4; Song of Sol. 4:9, 10, 12; 5:1, 2; 8:8; Hos. 2:1.

In Teachings of Paul.—I Cor. 7:15; I Tim. 5:2. Teaching of James.—Jas. 2:15.

\* DISCIPLES: Preached to.—Acts 1:15; 14:21; 20:7.

Characteristics of.—Hospitality—Acts 1:13; 2:1, 2; 14:28; 21:4, 6; 28:13, 14. Faithful—Acts 6:1, 2, 7; 9:1, 25; II Cor. 1:23. Courageous: Peter preached to Gentiles—Acts ch. 10. Try to restrain Paul—Acts 15:10; 19:20; II Cor. 10:1. Prayerful—Rom. 15:30. Loyal—II Cor. 11:25-31. In Love with their Work—I Thess. 1:3.

Incidents.—Pluck Corn on Sabbath—Mt. 12:1, 2; Mk. 2:23;

Lu. 6:1. Disciples, His Mother and Brethren—Mt. 12:48. The Twelve sent out—Mt. 10:1. Explains Parables to—Mt. 13:10, 36; Mk. 4:34; Lu. 8:9. Distributed Loaves to Five Thousand—Mt. 14:15, 16; Mk. 6:35, 41; Lu. 9:12, 14, 16; John 6:8, 11, 12. Distributed Loaves to Four Thousand—Mt. 15:33, 36; Mk. 8:1, 4, 6. See "Transfiguration"—Mt. 17:8, 10, 13; Mk. 9:2; II Pet. 1:18; Lu. 9:28. Unable to Cure Epileptic—Mt. 17:16, 19. Ask about Divorce—Mt. 19:10; Mk. 10:10. Ask who is greatest in Kingdom—Mt. 18:1. Rebuked those bringing Children—Mt. 19:13; Mk. 10:13; Lu. 18:15. Jesus eats Passover with—Mt. 26:17, 18, 19, 26. The Twelve (Apostles)—Mt. 26:20; Lu. 6:13; 9:1. In Gethsemane—Mt. 26:35, 36, 40, 45, 56; Mk. 14:32; Lu. 22:39, 45; John 18:1, 2. Jesus washes Feet of—John 13:5. The Eleven—Acts 2:14. Called Christians—Acts 11:26. Known by Love—John 13:35. Filled with Holy Spirit—Acts 13:52. Disciples of Pharisees—Mt. 22:16; Mk. 2:18; Lu. 5:33. Joseph of Arimathea, a Disciple—Mt. 27:57; John 19:38. Resurrection told to—Mt. 28:7, 8, 13; Mk. 16:7.

Miscellaneous References.—Mt. 5:11; 8:21 (8:25, Sinaitic

18 [1:8.  
a Jerusalem, Ju.  
b See "Human-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
c Son, Gen. 21:19.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e See "Jesus the  
Prophet," Lu.  
2:21.  
f See ch. 16:21.  
g See "Suffer-  
ings of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
h See ch. 10:4.  
i Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
j See "Death of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
19  
k Ch. 27:2.  
l Comp. Acts  
2:23; 5:13;  
4:27; 21:11.  
m Gentiles, Is.  
49:6.  
n Mocking,  
Lam. 1:7.  
o See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
p Crucifixion,  
Mt. 27:26.  
q Third Day,  
Lu. 9:22.  
r Resurrection  
of Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
20  
s P. Va. 20-28:  
Mk. 10:35-45.  
t Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
u Ch. 4:12; 10:2.  
v See "John the  
Apostle," John  
1:1.  
w See "James,"  
Jas. 1:1; (4:10).  
x Worship, Mt.  
2:2.  
y See marginal  
note on ch. 2:2.  
21  
z Comp. ch.  
19:28; [16:12.  
aa Hand, Gen.  
2:2.  
ab See "Second  
Coming of Je-  
sus," Lu. 2:21.

18 Behold, we go up to <sup>a</sup> Je-ru-  
sa-lem; and the <sup>b</sup> Son of <sup>c</sup> man  
<sup>d</sup> shall be <sup>e</sup> delivered unto the  
<sup>f</sup> chief priests and <sup>g</sup> scribes; and  
they shall condemn him to  
<sup>h</sup> death, 19 and <sup>i</sup> shall deliver  
him unto the <sup>j</sup> Gen<sup>4</sup>tiles to  
<sup>k</sup> mock, and to <sup>l</sup> scourge, and to  
<sup>m</sup> crucify: and <sup>n</sup> the third day he  
shall be <sup>o</sup> raised up.

20 Then came to him the  
<sup>a</sup> mother of <sup>b</sup> the sons of Zeb-  
e-dee with her sons, <sup>c</sup> worship-  
ping him, and asking a certain  
thing of him. 21 And he said  
unto her, What wouldest thou?  
She saith unto him, Command  
that these my two sons <sup>d</sup> may  
sit, one on thy right <sup>e</sup> hand, and  
one on thy left hand, <sup>f</sup> in thy  
<sup>g</sup> kingdom. 22 But Je-sus an-

Var. Rend.—V. 19. to mock—for mock-  
ing, ALLEN. to scourge—for scourging, AL-  
LEN. to crucify—for crucifying, AL-  
LEN. up—again, ALLEN. V. 20. came  
—there came, ALLEN. a certain thing  
of—something from, ALLEN. V. 21.  
wouldest thou—do you wish? ALLEN.  
ME. Command—Say, ALLEN. may—  
shall, ALLEN. Vs. 21, 23. on (twice)—  
at, ALLEN. V. 22. But—And, ALLEN.  
are able—can, ALLEN. V. 23. My—Of my,  
ALLEN. my left hand—the left, ALLEN;  
my left, MOR. it is for them—it shall be given  
to them (those, ALLEN). Me. DeW. Da.  
ALLEN. save to them, Wo. Mcl. of—by,  
ALLEN. V. 24. when . . . it—the ten  
having heard, ALLEN. they . . . con-  
cerning—were vexed about, ALLEN.  
concerning—Lit. about, Var. MOR. V. 25.  
called . . . and—having called them, AL-  
LEN. lord it over—oppress, ME. their  
—the, ALLEN. great ones—So ALLEN;  
magnates, ME. exercise—have, ALLEN.

swered and said, Ye <sup>a</sup> know not  
what ye ask. Are ye able <sup>b</sup> to  
drink the <sup>c</sup> cup that I am about  
to drink? They say unto him, We  
are able. 23 He saith unto them,  
<sup>d</sup> My cup indeed ye shall drink:  
but to sit on my right hand, and  
on my left hand, is not mine to  
give; <sup>e</sup> but it is for them for  
whom it hath been <sup>f</sup> prepared of  
my <sup>g</sup> Father. 24 And when the  
<sup>h</sup> ten heard it, they were moved  
with <sup>i</sup> indignation concerning the  
two <sup>j</sup> brethren. 25 <sup>k</sup> But Je-sus  
called them unto him, and said,  
Ye know that the rulers of the  
Gen<sup>4</sup>tiles lord it over them, and  
their great ones exercise author-  
ity over them. 26 Not so shall it  
be among you: <sup>l</sup> but whosoever  
would become <sup>m</sup> great among you  
shall be your <sup>n</sup> minister; 27 and

V. 26. shall it be—is it, ALLEN. would  
become—wishes . . . to be, ALLEN.  
BROAD. would . . . you wishes  
amongst you to be great, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 19. be raised up—be  
raised (more lit. awakened), N C\* I. Z. Al.  
Ty. Tr. V. We. WH. 1 a; rise again, B C\* D A.  
Ea. Mcl. MOR. be raised again, ALLEN. V.  
22. drink?—So N B D L Z. Edd. a; add;  
and to be baptized with the baptism that  
I am baptized with (CSA), late un-  
cials, most cursives, OL (MSS.), PESHI.  
REC. MOR. V. 23. drink—as in v. 22.  
V. 26. shall it be—So N C (L A), Al. Ty.  
Mcl. We. late uncials, cursives, OL VULG.  
PESHI.; is it, B D Z, La. Tr. WH. THEB.  
NES. ALLEN. shall be (second)—So  
(N B C D A), late uncials, many cursives,  
OL (MSS.) THEB. MEMPH. LA. TI.  
TR. Mcl. WH. NES.; let be, (L), late  
uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) WE.

a See "King-  
dom of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
22  
b Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
c Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
d See "Bap-  
tism," Rom.  
6:3.  
e Ch. 26:39, 42;  
Lu. 22:42;  
John 18:11;  
comp. Is.  
51:17, 22; Je-  
49:12. [4:18.  
f Drink, Hos.  
23  
g Comp. Acts  
13:2; Rev. 1:9.  
h See "Percu-  
tion," I Ki.  
18:4.  
i See ch. 13:11.  
j See "God  
plans Man's  
Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.  
k Ch. 25:34.  
l Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
24  
m See "Apos-  
tles," Mt. 10:5.  
n Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
o Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
25  
p P. Va. 25-26:  
comp. Lu.  
22:25-27.  
26  
q Humility, Pr.  
15:33.  
r Pride, Ps. 10:2  
Ch. 23:11; Mk.  
9:35; 10:43.  
t See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Charac-  
ter, Humility,  
and Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
u Minister.  
Acts 15:39.  
3 Or, servant.

MS.); 9:10, 19, 37; 14:26; 16:5, 21, 24; 19:23; 20:17; 21:1;  
23:1; 24:1, 3; 26:1, 26; 27:64; 28:16; Mk. 2:16; 3:7; 5:31;  
6:1, 45; 7:2, 5; 8:10, 34; 9:14, 18, 28; 10:23, 24, 46; 11:1;  
12:43; 13:1; 14:12, 13, 16; Lu. 5:30; 6:17, 20, 40; 7:11; 8:22;  
9:18, 40, 43, 54; 10:23; 11:1; 12:22; 16:1; 17:1, 22; 19:29;  
37, 39; 20:45; 22:11; John 2:2, 22; 3:22; 4:1, 31; 6:3, 16, 22;  
24, 60, 61, 66; 7:3; 8:31; 9:2, 28; 11:7, 54; 12:4, 16; 13:22,  
23; 16:17, 29; 18:15, 16, 19, 25; 19:26; 20:3, 4, 10, 18, 19,  
25, 26; 21:1, 4, 24; Acts 9:1, 10, 19, 26, 38, 11:29; 14:20,  
22, 28; 16:1; 18:23; 19:1; 20:1; 21:16; *mathetria*, Acts 9:36.  
Disciples of John—Mt. 9:14; 11:2; 14:12; Mk. 2:18; 6:28;  
Lu. 5:33; 7:18, 19; John 1:35, 37; 3:25; 4:1.  
Disciples of Moses—John 9:28.  
Conditions of Discipleship.—Must bear Cross—Mt. 10:38;  
16:24; Mk. 8:34; Lu. 9:23; 14:27. Must practice Self-denial—  
Mt. 5:29; 10:39; 16:24-27; 16:25; 18:18-30; 22:28-30; Mk.  
8:34-38; 10:29, 30; Lu. 8:22, 33; John 12:25; I Cor.  
9:24-27; Gal. 5:24; Col. 3:5-7; II Tim. 2:12; Titus 2:12.  
Must endure—Mt. 10:22; 24:13; Mk. 13:13; Rom. 11:22;  
I Cor. 9:24; 10:13; 15:2; Eph. 4:1; Col. 3:13; II Tim. 2:12;  
Heb. 3:6; 4:14; Jas. 5:7-11. Must not be conformed to This  
World—John 17:15; Rom. 12:2; Col. 3:2; I Pet. 4:3-6; I John  
15:17-17:5. Must run a Race—Heb. 12:1. Must put on the  
Whole Armor—Eph. 6:11. Must suffer Tribulation—John  
15:18, 20; 16:33; Acts 9:16; 14:22; Rom. 5:3; 8:17; I Thess.  
3:3; II Tim. 2:11; 3:12; Phil. 1:28, 29; I Pet. 1:6-9; 2:21; Rev.  
2:10-11; 7:14. Must bear Fruit—Mt. 7:16, 20; 12:31-33; Lu.

6:44; John 15:5-8. Reward of—Rom. 2:1-8; II Tim. 2:11, 12.  
13. See "Character of Disciples," under "Teaching of  
Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

\* REDEMPTION. Heb. *Padah*, "to release," "ransom,"  
"rescue," "redeem." Used frequently (Deut. 7:8; 9:26;  
13:5; 15:16; 21:8; 24:18) in relation to bondage. Another  
Heb. term is "Ga'al," from which Goel, "Redeemer," used  
of inheritances, tithes, etc. "The goel is the kinsman who  
has the right to redeem." Used also as an avenger of  
blood (Num. 35:12) elsewhere, as in Job 19:25; Ps. 19:14.  
In Isaiah it denotes Jehovah as Victor, Deliverer, and  
Avenger—Is. 41:14; 43:14. The New Testament employs Two  
Words; one, *Agorazo*, "to buy or purchase"—I Cor. 6:20;  
7:23; II Pet. 1:11; Rev. 5:9; 14:3, 4. The other Greek Word is  
*Lutroo*, from *Lutroon*, "a Ransom." Paul's Word for Re-  
demption is *Apolutroon*—Rom. 3:24; 8:23; I Cor. 1:30; Eph.  
1:7. In Rom. 11:26 "Deliverer" is used for the Old Testa-  
ment "Redeemer"—Is. 59:20.—HASTINGS, Bible Dictionary.  
Various Redemptions.—Of Place: Jerusalem—Is. 52:9; Lu.  
2:38; 21:28. Of Time—Eph. 5:16; Col. 4:5. Of Transgres-  
sions—Heb. 9:15. Of Our Body—Rom. 8:23. Of God's Pos-  
session—Eph. 1:14. Of Land—Lev. 25:24; 27:20-24; Jer.  
32:7, 8. Of First-born—Num. 3:44-51. Of Bondmen—Lev.  
25:47-54. Of Soul—II Sam. 4:9; I Ki. 1:29; Ps. 71:23. Of  
Persons: Israel or Judah—Deut. 21:8; 24:18; I Chr. 17:27;  
Neh. 1:10; 5:8; Ps. 77:15; 106:10; 107:2; 136:24; Is. 43:1;

- <sup>a</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-servant*.  
<sup>28</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>d</sup> Comp. ch. 26:28; John 13:13 ff.; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:7; I Tim. 2:6; Titus 2:14; Heb. 9:28; Rev. 1:5.  
<sup>e</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>29</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> P. Vs. 29-34; Mk. 10:46-52; Lu. 18:35-43; comp. ch. 9:27-31.  
<sup>i</sup> Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>30</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
<sup>n</sup> Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>o</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>p</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>31</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
<sup>r</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>33</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>34</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> P. Vs. 1-9; Mk. 11:1-10; Lu. 19:29-38.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>y</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

whosoever would be <sup>a</sup> first among you shall be your <sup>b</sup> servant: 28 even as <sup>c</sup> the Son of man <sup>d</sup> came not to be <sup>e</sup> ministered unto, but to minister, and to <sup>f</sup> give his <sup>g</sup> life a ransom for many.

29 <sup>h</sup> And as they went out from <sup>i</sup> Jēr-ḥ-chō, a great <sup>j</sup> multitude followed him. 30 And behold, <sup>k</sup> two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jē-ḥ-sūs was passing by, <sup>l</sup> cried out, saying, Lord, have <sup>m</sup> mercy on us, thou <sup>n</sup> son of <sup>o</sup> David. 31 And the multitude <sup>p</sup> rebuked them, that they should hold their <sup>q</sup> peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David. 32 And Jē-ḥ-sūs stood still, and called them, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto you? 33 They say unto him, Lord, that our <sup>r</sup> eyes may be opened. 34 And Jē-ḥ-sūs, being moved with <sup>s</sup> compassion, touched their eyes; and straightway they <sup>t</sup> received their sight, and followed him.

**21** <sup>u</sup> And when they drew nigh unto <sup>v</sup> Jē-rū-sā-lem, and came unto <sup>w</sup> Bēth-phā-gē, and came unto <sup>x</sup> the mount of Olives, then Jē-ḥ-sūs sent two <sup>y</sup> disciples, 2 saying unto them, Go into the <sup>z</sup> village that is over

Var. Rend.—V. 27. would . . . you—wishes among you to be first, ALLEN. V. 28. came not—did not come, ALLEN. V. 29. went out—go forth, ALLEN; departed, MOR. V. 30. way—road, ALLEN. when . . . out—heard that Jesus is passing by, and cried, ALLEN. Vs. 30, 31. mercy—pity, ALLEN. V. 31. hold their peace—be silent, ALLEN. V. 32. still—omit, ALLEN. unto—for, ALLEN. V. 34. being moved with—having, ALLEN. received their sight—saw, ALLEN. Chap. 21.—V. 2. them (twice)—omit, ALLEN. bring—lead, ALLEN. V. 3. aught—anything, ALLEN. ye—you, ALLEN. V. 4. Now—And, ALLEN; omit, MOR. is come—come, ALLEN. through—by, R. V. 5. unto thee—omit, ALLEN. riding—sitting, MOR. ALLEN. And (second)—even,

against you, and straightway ye shall find an <sup>a</sup> ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. 3 And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, <sup>b</sup> The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. 4 <sup>c</sup> Now this is come to pass, that <sup>d</sup> it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the <sup>e</sup> prophet, saying,

5 <sup>f</sup> Tell ye the <sup>g</sup> daughter of <sup>h</sup> Zi'ōn,  
Behold, thy <sup>i</sup> King cometh unto thee,  
<sup>j</sup> Meek, and riding upon an <sup>k</sup> ass,  
And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jē-ḥ-sūs appointed them, 7 and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their <sup>a</sup> garments; and he sat thereon. 8 And the most part of the multitude <sup>b</sup> spread their garments in the way; and others cut <sup>c</sup> branches from the <sup>d</sup> trees, and spread them in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, <sup>e</sup> Hō-sān-nā to the son of David: <sup>f</sup> Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hō-sān-nā <sup>g</sup> in the highest.

BROAD. ME. ass (second)—yoke-bearer, ALLEN. V. 6. even—omit, MOR. ALLEN. appointed—commanded, MOR. ALLEN. V. 7. put—placed, ALLEN. garments—clothes, MOR. ALLEN. V. 8. most . . . the—So Al. DeW. BRU. ME.; exceeding great, BE.; very great, MOR. ALLEN; greater part of the, HO. multitude—crowd, BRU.; people, HO. cut—were cutting, ALLEN. spread—were spreading, ALLEN. them—(them), ALLEN. V. 9. that went—who were going, ALLEN. that followed—who were following, ALLEN. cried—were crying, ALLEN. Hosanna—i.e. O save now, Var.; Save now, BROAD.; Grant blessing, ME. Hosanna in the highest—May our Hosanna be satisfied in heaven, BRU. highest—highest places, ME. ALLEN; heavens, BROAD.  
Var. Read.—V. 27. shall be—as in v. 26, but B supports "let be." Chap. 21.—V. 4. this—So (N C D L Z), OL. (most) VULG. (MSS.) CUR. MEMPH. ORIG. EDD.; all this, (B N Δ), late uncials, cursives, OL. (some), VULG. (MSS.) PESH. THEB. REC. V. 7. he sat—So B C D (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, THEB. OL. (MSS.) CUR. PESH. ORIG. Edd.; they set him, N° L, some cursives, MEMPH.

- <sup>z</sup> Bethphage, Mk. 11:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 24:3; 26:30; Mk. 11:1; 13:3; 14:26; Lu. 19:37; 22:39; John 8:1; comp. Lu. 19:29; 21:37; Acts 1:12.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
<sup>c</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
<sup>f</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.  
<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> P. Vs. 4-9; John 12:12-15.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Prophecies," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Q. Is. 62:11; Zech. 9:9.  
<sup>m</sup> Q. Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>n</sup> Zion, Is. 52:1.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> See "Sovereignty of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.  
<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Asses, Num. 31:34.  
<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Comp. II Ki. 9:13.  
<sup>t</sup> Branches, John 15:5.  
<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Comp. Ps. 118:26 f.  
<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Comp. Lu. 2:14.

44:22, 23; 48:20; 52:3, 9; 62:12; Jer. 31:11; Mic. 6:4; Zech. 10:8; Lu. 1:68; 24:21.

Redemption through Christ.—Rom. 3:24; I Cor. 1:30; Gal. 3:13; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14; Heb. 9:12; I Pet. 1:18; Rev. 5:9; 14:3. 4. Christ spoke of His Death for Many as a Ransom (Lutron)—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45. So Paul also used Ransom (Antilutron) concerning Christ's Death for Men—I Tim. 2:6. See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40. "Jesus"—Lu. 2:24.

10  
a Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.  
b City, Gen.  
4:17.

11  
c Jesus the  
Prophet, Lu.  
2:21.  
d Nazareth,  
Mt. 2:23.  
e Galilee, Mt.  
17:22.

12  
f P. Vs. 12-16;  
Mk. 11:15-18;  
Lu. 19:45-47;  
vs. 12, 13;  
John 2:13-16.  
g Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
h Many ancient  
authorities  
omit of God.  
i God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Table, II Ki.  
4:10.  
k See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:41.  
l Comp. Ex.  
30:13.  
m Doves, Gen.  
8:10.  
n Lev. 1:14;  
5:7; 12:8.

13  
n Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
o Q. Is. 56:7.  
p Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
q Q. Jer. 7:11.  
r See "Sten-  
ling," Lev.  
19:11.

14  
q Blindness,  
I Cor. 4:15.  
r Lameness,  
Lev. 21:18.  
s Healing, Jer.  
30:13.  
t See "Miracles  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.

15  
u Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
v Scribes,  
II Sam. 8:17.  
w Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
x Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
y See "Human-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
z David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
a Anger, Pr.  
15:1.

10 And when he was come into  
a Jē-rū'sa-lēm, all the b city was  
stirred, saying, Who is this? 11  
And the multitudes said, This  
is c the prophet, Jē'z'sūs, from  
d Nāz'ā-rēth of e Gāl'ī-lēe.

12 f And Jē'z'sūs entered into  
the g temple i of h a God, and cast  
out all them that sold and  
bought in the temple, and over-  
threw the j tables of the k mon-  
ey-changers, and the l seats of  
them that sold m the doves;  
13 and he saith unto them, It is  
n written, o p My house shall be  
called a house of q prayer: r but  
ye make it a den of s robbers. 14  
And the t blind and the u lame  
came to him in the temple;  
and v he healed them. 15 But  
when the w chief priests and  
the x scribes saw the wonderful  
things that he did, and the y chil-  
dren that were z crying in the tem-  
ple and saying, Hō-sān' nā to the  
son of a David; they were moved  
with a indignation, 16 and said  
unto him, Hearest thou what  
these are saying? And Jē'z'sūs  
saith unto them, Yea: did ye  
never read, b Out of the b mouth  
of c babes and sucklings thou  
hast perfected d praise? 17 And

Var. Rend.—V. 10. was come—entered, ALLEN. stirred—moved, MOR. ALLEN. stirred as if by earthquake, BRU.; thrown into a state of commotion, HO. ME. V. 11. from Nazareth—who is from Nazara, ALLEN. V. 12. temple—i.e. temple-courts, Var.; temple-enclosure, BROAD. them that sold—who sell, ALLEN. bought—buy, ALLEN. that sold—who sell, ALLEN. doves—i.e. for offerings, Var. V. 13. he—Omit, MOR. ALLEN. is—stands, ALLEN. den—lair, ALLEN. V. 15. But when . . . saw—And . . . seeing, ALLEN. wonderful—marvellous, ALLEN. moved with indignation—vexed, ALLEN. sore displeased, MOR. V. 16. thou . . . praise—didst bring praise to perfection, ALLEN. V. 17. he . . . and—having left them, he, ALLEN. lodged—passed the night, ALLEN. V. 18. Now—And early, ALLEN. hungered—was hungry, ALLEN. V. 19. but leaves only—save leaves

he left them, and went forth out  
of the city to e Bēth'ā-n'y, and  
lodged there.

18 g Now in the h morning as  
he returned to the i city, he  
j hungered. 19 And seeing k a  
fig tree by the way side, he came  
to it, and found nothing thereon,  
but l leaves only; and he saith  
unto it, m Let there be no n fruit  
from thee henceforward for ever.  
And immediately the fig tree  
withered away. 20 And when  
the o p disciples saw it, they mar-  
velled, saying, q How did the fig  
tree immediately wither away?  
21 And Jē'z'sūs answered and  
said unto them, Verily I say unto  
you, r If ye have s faith, and  
doubt not, ye shall not only do  
what is done to the fig tree, but  
even if ye shall say unto this  
t mountain, Be thou taken up  
and cast into the u sea, it shall be  
done. 22 And all things, v what-  
soever ye shall ask in prayer, be-  
lieving, ye shall receive.

23 w And when x he was come  
into the temple, the chief  
priests and the y elders of the  
people came unto him as he  
was z teaching, and said, a By  
what authority doest thou these  
things? and who gave thee this  
alone, ALLEN. Let . . . henceforward  
—There shall no longer be fruit from thee,  
ALLEN. V. 20. And when the . . . they  
—And the . . . and, ALLEN. V. 21.  
what is done to—this of, ALLEN. even—  
Omit, ALLEN; also, MOR. thou—Omit,  
ALLEN. be done—happen, ALLEN.  
V. 23. was come—came, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 11. the prophet, Jesus  
—So (N B D), 157, THEB. MEMPH.  
EDD.; Jesus the prophet, C E L Δ, late  
uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. CUR.  
PESH. REC. V. 12. of God—So C D  
(E Δ), Ti. We., late uncials, most cursives,  
OL. VULG. CUR. PESH.; omit, N B L.  
Lu. Tr. Md. We. 3 WH. few cursives,  
THEB. MEMPH. NES. ALLEN. BROAD.  
V. 13. make—So N B L, Edd. 124,  
MEMPH. Orig.; have made, C D Δ, late  
uncials, most cursives, REC. V. 18. as he  
returned, aorist participle, (N B L); upon  
returning, BROAD.; as he made for the  
city, ALLEN.

16  
b Q. Ps. 8:2.  
c Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
d See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Babes,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
e Praise, Ju.  
5:3.

17  
f Bethany,  
Mk. 11:1.  
g See "Hospi-  
tality," Lu.  
14:12.

18  
h P. Vs. 18-22;  
Mk. 11:12-14.  
i 20-24.  
j Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
k See "Jerusa-  
lem," Ju. 1:8.  
l Hunger,  
Deut. 8:3.

19  
m Fig-tree,  
Deut. 8:8.  
n Or, a single.  
o Leaf, Ez.  
47:12.  
p See "Curses,"  
Gen. 4:11.  
q Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.

20  
r Disciples, Mt.  
20:17.  
s See "Apos-  
tles," Mt.  
10:5.  
t Miracles of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.

21  
u Ch. 17:20; Mk.  
11:23; Lu.  
17:6; Jas. 1:6.  
v Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
w Mountain,  
Ex. 3:12.  
x Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

22  
y Answer to  
Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.

23  
z P. Vs. 23-27;  
Mk. 11:27-33;  
Lu. 20:1-8.  
a See "Life of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
b Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra  
5:5.  
c See "Instruc-  
tion," Is.  
54:13.  
d See "Divinity  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.

\* SEAT: Position of.—I Sam. 1:9; 4:13.

Of Kings on Thrones, and Elders.—I Ki. 10:19; Rev. 11:16.  
David.—I Sam. 20:18, 25. Solomon.—I Ki. 2:19. Of Honor—  
Esth. 3:1. High Places.—Pr. 9:14. Of Scoffers.—Ps. 1:1. Of  
Moses.—Mt. 23:2. Fallen from.—I Sam. 4:18. Chief Seats in  
the Synagogue.—Mt. 23:6; Mk. 12:39; Lu. 11:43; 20:46.  
Overthrown, of them that sold the Doves.—Mt. 21:12; Mk.  
11:15.

Of God.—Job 23:3; Ez. 28:2. Judgment Seat.—Mt. 27:19;  
John 19:13; Acts 18:12, 16, 17; 25:6, 10, 17; Rom. 14:10; Jas.  
2:6.

Of Christ.—II Cor. 5:10.

Figurative.—Of Image of Jealousy.—Ex. 8:3. Of Vio-  
lence.—Amos 6:3.

24  
a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
1 Gr. word.  
b See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

25  
c Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
d John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
e Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g See "Mind," Job 38:36.

26  
h Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
i Public Opinion, 1 Sam. 14:45.  
j Prophets, 1 Ki. 17:13.  
k Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
l See ch. 11:9; comp. Mk. 6:20.

27  
m See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
n Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

28  
o Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
p Son, Gen. 21:19.  
2 Gr. children.  
3 Gr. Child.  
q Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
s Vineyard, 1 Ki. 21:16.  
t V. 33; ch. 20:1.

29  
v Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

31  
v Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
w Lu. 7:29.  
37-50.  
z Publican, Mt. 9:11.  
4 See marginal note on ch. 5:16.  
y Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
z See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
a Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

authority? 24 And <sup>a</sup> Jē-šūs answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one <sup>1</sup> question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I <sup>b</sup> do these things. 25 The <sup>c</sup> baptism of <sup>d</sup> John, whence was it? from <sup>e</sup> heaven or from <sup>f</sup> men? And they <sup>g</sup> reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him? 26 But if we shall say, From men; we <sup>h</sup> fear the <sup>i</sup> multitude; for all hold John as <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> a prophet. 27 And they answered Jē-šūs, and said, We <sup>m</sup> know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. 28 But what think ye? <sup>n</sup> A man had two <sup>p</sup> sons; and he came to the first, and said, <sup>q</sup> Son, go <sup>r</sup> work <sup>s</sup> to-day in the <sup>t</sup> vineyard. 29 And he answered and said, I will not; but afterward he <sup>u</sup> repented himself, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir; and went not. 31 Which of the two <sup>v</sup> did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jē-šūs saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that <sup>w</sup> the <sup>x</sup> publicans and the <sup>y</sup> harlots go into the <sup>z</sup> kingdom of

Var. Rend.—V. 24. question—thing, ALLEN. likewise—too, ALLEN. V. 25. reasoned with—disputed among, ALLEN. Vs. 25, 26. shall—omit, ALLEN. V. 29. will not—am not willing, ALLEN. himself—omit, ALLEN. V. 31. Which of the two—Whether of the twain, a. his—the, ALLEN. V. 32. in—with, ALLEN. publicans—toll-gatherers, ALLEN. it—(it), MOR. ALLEN. even...afterward—afterwards repeat, ALLEN. that ye might—as so to, ALLEN. V. 33. that was—omit, ALLEN. set...it—placed round it a fence, ALLEN. winepress—press, ALLEN. went—moved, BROAD. into another country—abroad, BRU.; away, ALLEN. BROAD. V. 34. drew near—arrived, ALLEN. V. 37. But afterward—And at last, ALLEN. V. 38. when they saw—having seen, ALLEN. take—let us have, ALLEN. V. 39. forth out—outside, ALLEN; omit MOR.

Var. Read.—V. 25. with—So (N C D), late uncials, most cursives, TI. WE.; among, (B L), some cursives, OL VULG;

<sup>b</sup> God before you. 32 For John came unto you in the way of <sup>c</sup> righteousness, and ye believed him not; but <sup>d</sup> the <sup>e</sup> publicans and the harlots <sup>f</sup> believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: <sup>1</sup> There was a man that was a <sup>h</sup> householder, who <sup>i</sup> planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a <sup>j</sup> winepress in it, and built a <sup>k</sup> tower, and let it out to <sup>m</sup> husbandmen, and <sup>n</sup> went into another country. 34 And when the <sup>o</sup> season of the <sup>p</sup> fruits drew near, he <sup>q</sup> sent his <sup>r</sup> servants to the husbandmen, to receive <sup>s</sup> his fruits. 35 And the husbandmen took his <sup>t</sup> servants, and beat one, and <sup>u</sup> killed another, and <sup>v</sup> stoned another. 36 Again, he <sup>w</sup> sent other <sup>x</sup> servants more than the first: and they did unto them in like manner. 37 But afterward <sup>y</sup> he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 38 But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his <sup>z</sup> inheritance. 39 And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard,

LA. TR. McL. WH. NES. ALLEN. V. 28. the vineyard—So (N C D L A), many cursives, OL (MSS.) CUR. PESH. TI. TR. McL. WE. WH. NES. ALLEN. my vineyard, (B), late uncials, most cursives, OL (some MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. LA. V. 29. Note that the affirmative answer is placed first (he came to the first and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard. He answered and said, I go, sir, and went not) by B, Memph., Mcl. We. WH. best cursives, NES.; the common order is retained by N C D L Z, Cur. Pesh. OL. Vulg., Orig. Eus. La. Ti. Tr. V. 31. The first—So N C L A, Cur. Pesh. Al. Ti. late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) ALLEN; The latter, B. La. Tr. We. WH. NES. (Tr. however takes this reading to mean he who afterwards repented); The last, D, OL (most MSS.) Vulg. Mcl. some cursives, MEMPH. V. 32. did not even repent—So B, OL. Vulg. Cur. Pesh. Memph. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. some cursives, NES.; repented not, N C L (A), Ti. most cursives, ORIG. V. 38. take—So N B D L, Edd. some cursives; seize on (C A), late uncials, most cursives.

b God, Gen. 1:1.  
32  
c Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
d Lu. 3:12.  
e Faith, Heb. 11:1.

33  
f P. Va. 33-46: Mk. 12:1-12; Lu. 20:9-19.  
g See "Household," Pr. 31:27.  
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Householder," Lu. 2:21.  
i Ps. 80:8; Is. 5:1.  
j See "Wine," Gen. 10:9.  
k Is. 5:2.  
l Tower, Ju. 9:47.  
m See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
n Ch. 25:14.

34  
o Season, Gen. 8:22.  
p Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
q Ch. 22:3.  
r Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
5 Gr. bond-servants.  
6 Or, the fruits of it.

35  
s See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
t Stoning, Ex. 34:1.

36  
u Ch. 22:4.

37  
v See "Mission and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

38  
w Inheritance, 1 Chr. 21:3.

- 39  
a See "Murderer," Num. 35:10.  
41  
b See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
c See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
d Comp. ch. 8:11f.; Acts 13:46; 18:6; 28:28.  
e Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
f Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
g Season, Gen. 8:22.  
42  
h Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.  
i See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.  
j See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
l O. Ps. 118:22 f.  
k Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
l Head, Pr. 20:29.  
m See "God plans Man's salvation," Acts 2:40.  
n Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
43  
o The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
p Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
q See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
r See "Generations," Is. 49:6.  
s Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
44  
2 Some ancient authorities omit v. 44.  
t Dust, Is. 65:25.  
45  
u Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
v Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
w Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
46  
x Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
y Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
z Public Opinion, I Sam. 14:45.  
a Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.

and<sup>a</sup> killed him. 40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 41 They say unto him, <sup>b</sup> He will miserably <sup>c</sup> destroy those miserable men, and <sup>d</sup> will let out the <sup>e</sup> vineyard unto other husbandmen, who shall render him the <sup>f</sup> fruits in their <sup>g</sup> seasons. 42 Jē'šūs saith unto them, Did ye never read in the <sup>h</sup> scriptures,

<sup>i</sup> "The stone which the <sup>j</sup> builders rejected, The same was made the <sup>k</sup> head of the corner; <sup>l</sup> This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our <sup>m</sup> eyes?"

43 Therefore say I unto <sup>n</sup> you, The <sup>o</sup> kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a <sup>p</sup> nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. 44 <sup>q</sup> And he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as <sup>r</sup> dust. 45 And when the <sup>s</sup> chief priests and the <sup>t</sup> Phār'ī-sēes heard his <sup>u</sup> parables, they perceived that he spake of them. 46 And when they <sup>v</sup> sought to lay hold on him, they <sup>w</sup> feared the <sup>x</sup> multitudes, because they took him for a <sup>y</sup> prophet.

Var. Rend.—V. 41. miserably—ovilly. ALLEN. those miserable men—the evil ones, ALLEN; the bad men, BRU; the despicable creatures, ME; those wicked men, MOR. in—at, ALLEN. V. 42. The same was made—this became, ALLEN. V. 43. away—Omit, ALLEN. bringing . . . thereof—which produceeth its fruits, ALLEN. V. 44. he—every one, ALLEN. broken—dashed, ALLEN. scatter as dust—winnow, BROAD. BRU. ME. V. 45. And when . . . they perceived—And . . . and perceived, ALLEN. V. 46. when they sought—seeking, ALLEN. because they took—since they held, ALLEN. Chap. 22.—V. 2. heaven—the heavens, PLUM. ALLEN. certain—human, ALLEN. Vs. 2, 3. feast—Omit, ALLEN. V. 3. forth—Omit, ALLEN. them that were bidden—the invited (guests), ALLEN. would not—were not willing to, ALLEN. V. 4. Tell . . . bidden—Say to the invited (guests), ALLEN. I . . . dinner—my feast I have prepared, ALLEN. killed—slaughtered, ALLEN. Vs. 4, 9. feast—Omit, ALLEN. V. 5. But . . . ways—And they, neglecting (the invitation), went away, ALLEN. own farm—estate, ALLEN. merchandise—

22 And Jē'šūs <sup>a</sup> answered and spake again in parables unto them, saying, 2 <sup>b</sup> "The kingdom of <sup>c</sup> heaven is likened unto a certain <sup>d</sup> king, who made a <sup>e</sup> marriage <sup>f</sup> feast for his <sup>g</sup> son, 3 and <sup>h</sup> sent forth his <sup>i</sup> servants to call them that were <sup>j</sup> bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come. 4 Again he <sup>k</sup> sent forth other <sup>l</sup> servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my <sup>m</sup> dinner; my <sup>n</sup> oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast. 5 But<sup>o</sup> they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own <sup>p</sup> farm, another to his <sup>q</sup> merchandise; 6 and the rest laid hold on his <sup>r</sup> servants, and treated them shamefully, and <sup>s</sup> killed them. 7 But the king was <sup>t</sup> wroth; and he sent his <sup>u</sup> armies, and destroyed those murderers, and <sup>v</sup> burned their <sup>w</sup> city. 8 Then saith he to his <sup>x</sup> servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy. 9 Go ye therefore unto <sup>y</sup> the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. 10 And those <sup>z</sup> servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both <sup>a</sup> bad and <sup>b</sup> good:

business, ALLEN. V. 6. laid hold on—seized, ALLEN. treated them shamefully—ill-treated them, ALLEN. persecuted them, AL; insulted them, BROAD. treated—entreated, R. V. 7. But—And, ALLEN. wroth—angry, ALLEN. he—Omit, ALLEN. V. 8. wedding—marriage feast, ALLEN. they that were bidden—the invited (guests), ALLEN. V. 9. partings of the highways—crossways, Be. Da. Mc., outlets of the ways, DeW. L.; courses of the ways, Mc.; crossings of the roads, ME.; byways, ALLEN; meetings of the streets, AL. bid—invite, ALLEN. V. 10. as many as—whom, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 44. Retained by (N B C Z Δ), Vulg. Cur. Paah. Memph. Al. La. Ti. Mc. We. WH. most cursives; omit, (D). OL. (leading MSS.). Orig. Eus. La. Ti. WH. 2 marg. Cf. Lu. 20:18; double brackets, WH.; brackets, NES. Chap. 22.—V. 7. king—So N B L, Tr. Tr. Mc. We. WH. ALLEN. R. add, having heard thereof, (C D Δ), late uncials, some cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. REC.

- 1  
b See Acts 3:12.  
2  
c P. Vs. 2-14: comp. Lu. 14:16-24.  
d See ch. 13:24.  
e Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
f King, Deut. 17:15.  
g Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
h Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
i Son, Gen. 21:10.  
j Jesus the Bridegroom: See "Title of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
k See "Priest," Num. 2:7.  
3  
l Ch. 21:34.  
m Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
n Gr. boundary—side.  
o See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
4  
p Ch. 21:36.  
q Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
r Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
5  
s Jesus rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
t See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
u Commerce, Pr. 31:14.  
6  
v See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
7  
w Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
x See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
y Cities destroyed by Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
z City, Gen. 4:17.  
9  
a Es. 21:21; Ob. 14.  
10  
a See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
b See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.



<sup>a</sup> Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>c</sup> Kings, II Ki. 17:15. [10:22.  
<sup>d</sup> Comp. II Ki. 1:1. Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

<sup>h</sup> See "Friendship," Pr. 27:6. [26:50.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 20:13;  
<sup>j</sup> Servant, Ex. 13:21.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, ministers.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. [16:12.  
<sup>m</sup> Hand, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 8:12.  
<sup>p</sup> See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>s</sup> Teeth, Pr. 25:19.

<sup>t</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>u</sup> Rev. 17:14; comp. II Pet. 1:10; ch. 24:22.  
<sup>v</sup> Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>w</sup> P. Vs. 15-22: Mk. 12:13-17; Lu. 20:20-26.  
<sup>x</sup> Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

<sup>z</sup> Herodians, Mk. 12:13. <sup>z</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. <sup>b</sup> See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7. <sup>c</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. <sup>d</sup> See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>e</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>f</sup> The Way, Acts 9:2.

and the wedding was filled with <sup>a</sup> guests. 11 But when the <sup>c</sup> king came in to behold the guests, he saw there <sup>a</sup> a man who had not on a <sup>l</sup> wedding-garment: 12 and he saith unto him, <sup>h</sup> Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then the king said to the <sup>11</sup> servants, <sup>k</sup> Bind him <sup>1</sup> hand and <sup>m</sup> foot, and cast him out into <sup>1</sup> the outer darkness; <sup>o</sup> there shall be the <sup>q</sup> weeping and the gnashing of <sup>r</sup> teeth. 14 For many are <sup>s</sup> called, but few <sup>t</sup> chosen.

15 <sup>v</sup> Then went the <sup>w</sup> Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in <sup>x</sup> his talk. 16 And they send to him their <sup>y</sup> disciples, with the <sup>z</sup> Hērōdians, saying, <sup>a</sup> Teacher, <sup>b</sup> we <sup>c</sup> know that thou art <sup>d</sup> true, and teachest <sup>e</sup> the way of God in

Var. Read.—V. 10 (cont.). wedding—marriage feast, ALLEN. filled—supplied, ALLEN; furnished, MOR. V. 11. But came—And the king went, ALLEN. he—and, ALLEN. who had not on—not attired in, ALLEN. V. 13. hand and foot—feet and hands, ALLEN. V. 15. ensnare—entrap, ALLEN; catch in a snare, or trap, BROAD; entangle, MOR. his talk—argument, ALLEN. Vs. 16, 24. Teacher—Master, a. V. 16. one—man, ALLEN. V. 18. wickedness—malice, ALLEN. make ye trial of—tempt ye, ALLEN. <sup>e</sup>; test ye, BROAD. V. 19. money—coin, ALLEN. denarius—penny.

<sup>q</sup> truth, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of <sup>a</sup> men. 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it <sup>1</sup> lawful to give <sup>1</sup> tribute unto <sup>k</sup> Cæsar, or not? 18 But Jē-sūs <sup>m</sup> perceived their <sup>o</sup> wickedness, and said, Why make ye trial of me, ye hypocrites? 19 Show me the <sup>1</sup> tribute <sup>r</sup> money. And they brought unto him a <sup>22</sup> denarius. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this <sup>q</sup> image and superscription? 21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, <sup>r</sup> Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. 22 And when they heard it, they marvelled, and <sup>s</sup> left him, and went away.

23 <sup>t</sup> On that <sup>u</sup> day there came to him <sup>v</sup> Sadducees, <sup>w</sup> they that say that there is no <sup>x</sup> resurrection: and they asked him, <sup>a</sup> V. 20. image—representation, ALLEN. superscription—legend, ALLEN. V. 21. that are Cæsar's—of Cæsar, ALLEN. that are God's—of God, ALLEN. V. 22. it—(it). ALLEN. went away—departed, ALLEN; went their way, MOR. R. V. 23. they that say—saying, ALLEN; which say, R.

Var. Read.—V. 10. wedding—So B<sup>2</sup> C D Δ. La. Tr. Md. (errata) late uncials, cursives, ORIG. REC.; wedding-chamber, N<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> L. Tr. Ws. WH. NES. BROAD.; marriage feast, ALLEN. V. 13. cast—take him away and cast (C D Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) CUR. REC. V. 23. they that say—So (E L) late uncials, most cursives, THEB. MEMPH. OL. VULG. REC.; which say, N<sup>2</sup>; saying, N<sup>2</sup> B D Z. Edd. few late uncials, many cursives, ORIG.

<sup>q</sup> Truth, John 14:6.  
<sup>h</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

17  
<sup>i</sup> See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 17:25.  
<sup>k</sup> Cæsar, Lu. 2:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Lu. 2:1; 3:1.

18  
<sup>m</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>n</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>o</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

19  
<sup>p</sup> See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on ch. 18:28.

20  
<sup>q</sup> See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.

21  
<sup>r</sup> Mk. 12:17; Lu. 20:25; comp. Rom. 13:7.

22  
<sup>s</sup> Mk. 12:12.

23  
<sup>t</sup> P. Vs. 23-33: Mk. 12:18-27; Lu. 20:27-40.  
<sup>u</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Sadducees, Mt. 3:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Acts 23:8.  
<sup>x</sup> Many ancient authorities read saying.

\* TRIBUTE: Exacted by Kings.—I Sam. 8:10-17. Unto Jehovah.—Num. 31:28, 37-40. Exacted from all Conquered Nations.—Josh. 16:10; Ju. 1:30, 33, 35; II Ki. 23:33, 35. How to give.—Deut. 16:10. Moses gives.—Num. 31:41. Often exacted in: Labor.—Gen. 49:15; Josh. 17:13; Ju. 1:28; I Ki. 9:15, 21. Produce of Land.—I Sam. 8:15; I Ki. 4:7. Gold and Silver.—II Ki. 23:33, 35. The Jews required to pay half a Shekel.—Ex. 30:12-16. Found in Fish's Mouth (Miracle).—Mt. 17:24-27. Kings: Of Israel, forbidden to levy Oppressive.—Deut. 17:16, 17. Set Officers over.—II Sam. 20:24; I Ki. 4:6, 7. Often oppressed the People with.—I Ki. 12:4, 11. Which led to Rebellion.—I Ki. 12:14-20. Priests and Levites exempted from.—Ezra 7:24. Roman Periodical Censuses.—The Feast under Quirinius as Governor.—Lu. 2:1, 2. The Second also under Quirinius.—Acts 5:37. Persons enrolled in the Native Place of Tribe.—Lu. 2:3-6. Roman Tribute, Collectors of.—Lu. 3:12, 13; 5:27. Resisted by Galileans.—Lu. 31:1; Acts 5:37. Our Lord falsely accused of forbidding to pay.—Lu. 23:2. Jesus' Instructions concerning Payment of.—Mt. 22:15-22; Mk. 12:13-17. All Saints exhorted to pay.—Rom. 13:6, 7.

† RESURRECTION OF JESUS.—Anticipation in Old Testament.—Ps. 16:10; 110:1; Is. 26:19; Dan. 12:2, 13; Hos. 13:14; Hab. 11:35. Apostles testified concerning it.—Lu. 24:45-48; Acts 1:8, 22; 2:24-32; 4:10, 33; 5:31, 32; 10:39-42; 17:3, 31; 26:22, 23; I Cor. 15:1-4; II Cor. 4:13, 14; Col. 3:1-4; I Thess. 4:13-17. The Foundation of Christianity.—John 11:25; Rom. 1:3, 4; 6:4-11; 8:11, 19-23; I Cor. 3:10, 11; 15:3, 4; Eph. 2:4-7; Col. 2:12; 3:1. Jesus staked his Claim upon his Resurrection on the Third Day.—Mt. 16:21; 17:22, 23; 20:18, 19; John 5:21, 25-29; 6:39, 40, 54; 11:28-27. The Sign Jesus gave of his Messiahship: Jonah.—Mt. 12:39, 40. The Temple.—John 2:18-22. Scripture Proofs of Credibility.—Mt. 22:29-32; Mk. 12:35, 36; Lu. 20:34-38; Acts 26:6-8; Rom. 8:28-34; I Cor. ch. 15. Paul's Proof drawn from Heaven.—Acts 9:3-5; 22:7, 8; 26:14-19; Gal. 1:15-17. Appearances of Jesus; Mary Magdalene.—Mk. 16:9; John 20:18. The Women.—Mt. 28:9. Peter.—Lu. 24:34. Two Disciples.—Lu. 24:13-31. Apostles and Others, except Thomas.—Mk. 16:14; Lu. 24:33-43; John 20:19-24. Apostles with Thomas.—John 20:26. Apostles at Sea of Galilee.—John

24  
a See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
1 Q. Deut. 25:5.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Death, Rom. 5:12.  
e Children, Gen. 3:16.  
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
2 Gr. shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife.  
g See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
h Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
i Seed, Deut. 22:9.

25  
j Seven, Gen. 2:2.

26  
3 Gr. seven.

27  
k Woman, Ruth 3:9.

29  
l Comp. John 20:9.  
m Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

n See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
o Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.

p God is All-mighty, Gen. 1:1.

30  
q Comp. ch. 24:38; Lu. 17:27.

r Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

4 Many ancient authorities add of God.

s Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

32  
5 Q. Ex. 3:6.  
t Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

24 saying, <sup>a</sup>Teacher, <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs said, <sup>1</sup>If a <sup>c</sup>man <sup>d</sup>die, having no <sup>e</sup>children, his <sup>f</sup>brother <sup>2</sup>shall <sup>3</sup>marry his <sup>h</sup>wife, and raise up <sup>4</sup>seed unto his brother. 25 Now there were with us <sup>1</sup>seven brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having no seed left his wife unto his brother; 26 in like manner the second also, and the third, unto the <sup>3</sup>seventh. 27 And after them all, the <sup>k</sup>woman died. 28 In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. 29 But Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, Ye do err, <sup>1m</sup>not knowing the <sup>o</sup>scriptures, nor the <sup>p</sup>power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither

<sup>q</sup>marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as <sup>r</sup>angels <sup>4</sup>in <sup>s</sup>heaven. 31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32 <sup>6</sup>I am the God of <sup>t</sup>Abraham,

Var. Rend.—V. 24 shall—should, ALLEN. V. 25. Now—And, ALLEN. married and deceased—having married, died, ALLEN. V. 27. after them—last of, ALLEN. V. 31. as touching—concerning, ALLEN. V. 32. God is . . . living—He is not the God of dead (persons) but of living, ALLEN. V. 33. it—Omit, ALLEN; this, MOR. V. 34. But—And, ALLEN. when they—having, ALLEN. V. 35. trying—testing, ALLEN; tempting, R. V. 36. Teacher—Master, MOR. R. which . . . commandment—which commandment is great, AL. DeW.; what kind of commandment is great, ALLEN. V. 39. like unto it—similar one, ALLEN. V. 41. Now—And, ALLEN; omit, MOR.

Var. Read.—V. 27. died—Add, also, D, late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. PESH. THEB. MEMPH. LA.

and the God of <sup>u</sup>Isaac, and the God of <sup>v</sup>Jacob? God is not <sup>w</sup>the God of the dead, but of the <sup>w</sup>living. 33 And when the multitudes heard it, <sup>z</sup>they were astonished at his <sup>z</sup>teaching.

34 <sup>a</sup>But the <sup>b</sup>Phār'ī-sēes, when they heard that he had put the Sād'dū-çees to silence, gathered themselves together. 35 And one of them, <sup>c</sup>a lawyer, asked him a question, trying him: 36 Teacher, <sup>c</sup>which is the great commandment in the <sup>1</sup>law? 37 And he said unto him, <sup>6</sup>Thou shalt <sup>h</sup>love the Lord thy God with all thy <sup>1</sup>heart, and with all thy <sup>1</sup>soul, and with all thy <sup>k</sup>mind. 38 This is the great and first commandment. 39 <sup>7</sup>And a second like unto it is this, <sup>8</sup><sup>1</sup>Thou shalt love thy <sup>m</sup>neighbor as thyself. 40 <sup>n</sup>On these two commandments the whole law hangeth, and the <sup>o</sup>prophets.

41 <sup>p</sup>Now while the Phār'ī-sēes were gathered together,

REC.; [aleol. TR. V. 30. angels—So B D, La. Tr. Mc. WH. 1,209, OL (MSS.) CUR. THEB. ORIG. NES. ALLEN; add, of God, N L (Δ) A L T. W. c. a marp. late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. PESH. MEMPH. V. 35. trying him—Add, and saying, (D Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) CUR. REC. V. 37. he—So (N D L), 33, THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; Jesus, (D E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. REC. V. 38. great and first—So (N B D L), best cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. CUR. PESH. ORIG. EDD. ALLEN; first and great (Δ), late uncials, OL (MSS.) REC. V. 40. the . . . prophets—So N B D L, Z, 33, OL VULG. CUR. PESH. LA. TR. TI. WH. NES. ALLEN; hang all the law and the prophets, (Δ), late uncials, nearly all cursives, THEB. MEMPH. REC.

u Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
v Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
w Life, Gen. 2:7.

33  
z See ch. 7:28.  
y Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
z Instruction, Is. 54:13.

34  
a P. Vs. 34-40 Mk. 12:28-31: comp. Lu. 10:25-28.  
b Pharisees and Sadducees, Mt. 3:7.

35  
c Lu. 7:30; 10:25; 11:45, 46, 52; 14:3; Titus 3:13.  
d See "Doctor of the Law," Acts 5:34.

36  
e Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

f Law, Deut. 31:24.

37  
g Q. Deut. 6:5.  
h Love, I Cor. 13:1.

i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Love," Lu. 2:21.

j Heart, Acts 15:9.

k Soul, Job 4:15.

l Mind, Job 38:36.

39  
7 Or, And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love &c.

8 Q. Lev. 19:18.

l Ch. 19:19; comp. Gal. 5:14.

m Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

40  
n See ch. 7:12.

o Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.

41  
p P. Vs. 41-46: Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44.

21:1 ff. Apostles in Galilee ("Above 500 Brethren in all")—Mt. 28:16, 17; I Cor. 15:6. James—I Cor. 15:7. All the Apostles (Ascension)—Lu. 24:51; Acts 1:9; I Cor. 15:7. Stephen—Acts 7:55 f. Paul—I Cor. 15:8. John—Rev. 1:18.

Raised by the Power of God.—Mt. 26:64; John 10:18; Rom. 1:4; 8:11; I Cor. 6:14; 15:43; II Cor. 5:1; 13:4; Eph. 1:19-21; Phil. 3:9-11; II Tim. 1:8-10.

The Power of God produces Hope.—Acts 23:6; Phil. 3:10, 11; I Pet. 1:3, 21; 3:21, 22.

Jesus' Resurrection the Earnest of ours.—Rom. 8:19-25, 32-34; I Cor. 15:54, 57; Phil. 3:10-14; II Tim. 2:11, 12.

The Resurrection Body.—Lu. 24:39; John 20:27; I Cor. 15:42-54; II Cor. 5:1-4; Phil. 3:21.

The Order of the Resurrection.—John 5:29; Acts 24:15; I Cor. 15:20-23; I Thess. 4:15 ff.; Rev. 20:12, 13.

Form of Baptism illustrates the Resurrection.—Rom. 6:3-11; Col. 2:11-13.

Resurrection of Jesus commemorated on the First Day of the Week.—John 20:19-23, 26; Acts 20:7; Rev. 1:10.

Typified by: Isaac—Gen. 22:13, with Heb. 11:19. Jonah 2:10, with Mt. 12:40.

Instances cited (but not Resurrections strictly in the Class with Jesus): The Ruler's Daughter—Mt. 9:18-26. Saints at Crucifixion—Mt. 27:53. Son of Widow of Nain—Lu. 7:14. Lazarus—John 11:44. Dorcas—Acts 9:40. Eutychus—Acts 20:9-12. Old Testament Worthies—Heb. 11:35. The Shunammite's Son—II Ki. 4:32-37. Man thrown into Elisha's Sepulchre—II Ki. 13:20-21.

Resurrection of Jesus not understood by Disciples at first.—Mt. 16:21, 22; Mk. 8:31-33; 9:9, 10; 16:14; Lu. 18:31-34; 24:36-43. Afterwards emboldened—Acts 2:14-32; 4:19, 20, 31-33; 26:8-19.

A Stumbling-block to the Greeks.—Acts 17:32; I Cor. 1:23, 23. Resurrection of Man.—Believed in by the Pharisees—Acts 23:5-8; 24:15; 26:8-8. By the Jews—John 11:24. Denied by the Sadducees—Mt. 22:23-28; Acts 23:6-8.

Errors concerning the Resurrection.—I Cor. 15:12-19, 35-42; II Tim. 2:16-18. See "Resurrection of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

**42**  
a Jesus the Messiah. See Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
b Son, Gen. 21:19.  
c See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
d David, I Sam. 17:12.

**43**  
e Rev. 1:10; 4:2; comp. II Sam. 23:2.  
f See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
g Holy Spirit, John 16:14.

**44**  
h See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
i Acts 2:34 f.; Heb. 1:13; comp. I Cor. 15:25; Heb. 10:13; I Pet. 3:22. Comp. ch. 26:64; Mk. 16:19.  
j Q. Ps. 110:1.  
k See "Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1.  
l See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
m Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
n Enemies, Job 31:29.  
o Feet, Gen. 18:4.

**46**  
o Mk. 12:34; Lu. 14:6; 20:40.  
p Words, Pr. 15:23.  
q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.

**1**  
s P. Vs. 1-7; Mk. 12:38, 39; Lu. 20:45, 46.  
t See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

**2**  
v Comp. Deut. 33:3 f.; Esra 7:6, 25; Neh. 8:4.  
w Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
x Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
y Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
z Seat, Mt. 21:12.

3 a See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. b See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7. 4 c Oppression, Jer. 22:7. d Lu. 11:46; comp. Acts 15:10. e Burden, Ps. 55:22. 2 Many ancient authorities omit and grievous to be borne.

Jē-šūs asked them a question, 42 saying, What think ye of the <sup>a</sup>Christ? whose <sup>b</sup>son is he? They say unto him, <sup>c</sup>The son of <sup>d</sup>David. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David <sup>e</sup>in <sup>f</sup>the Spirit call him Lord, saying, 44 <sup>h</sup><sup>i</sup> The Lord said unto my <sup>j</sup>Lord,

Sit thou on my right <sup>k</sup>hand, Till I put thine <sup>m</sup>enemies underneath thy <sup>n</sup>feet? 45 If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? 46 And <sup>o</sup>no one was able to answer him a <sup>p</sup>word, neither durst any <sup>q</sup>man from that <sup>r</sup>day forth ask him any more questions.

**23** <sup>s</sup>Then spake Jē-šūs to the <sup>t</sup>multitudes and to his <sup>u</sup>disciples, 2 saying, <sup>v</sup>The scribes and the <sup>w</sup>Phārī-sēes sit on <sup>x</sup>Mō-šēs' <sup>y</sup>seat: 3 all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, <sup>z</sup>these <sup>a</sup>do and observe: but <sup>b</sup>do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not. 4 Yea, <sup>c</sup>d they bind heavy <sup>d</sup>burdens <sup>e</sup>and grievous to be borne, and

Var. Read.—V. 41 (cont.). a question—Omit, ALLEN. V. 42. of the Christ?—about the Messiah? ALLEN. The son of David—David's, ALLEN. V. 44. put—place, ALLEN. V. 46. was able to—could, ALLEN. neither durst—nor did any one dare, ALLEN. forth—Omit, ALLEN. ask . . . questions—question Him any further, ALLEN. Chap. 23.—V. 3. bid—say to, ALLEN. these—Omit, ALLEN. V. 4. Yea—And, ALLEN; For, MOR. but—and, ALLEN. will not move them—are unwilling to move them away, ALLEN. V. 5. But—And, ALLEN. to—for to, MOR. a. phylacteries—i.e. scrolls containing memorial texts, Var. the . . . garments—their tassels, ALLEN. V. 6. chief place—chief seat, ALLEN; first place, BRU.; uppermost place on the divan, ME.; uppermost divans, MOR. chief seats—first places, ALLEN. V. 7. of—by, ALLEN. V. 9. even . . . heaven—the heavenly one, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 10. Neither . . . masters—And be not called leader, ALLEN. masters—leaders, AL. HO. ME.; guides, BRU. BROAD. master—leader, ALLEN. HO. ME.; guide, BRU. BROAD. V. 11. he that is greatest—the greater, ALLEN. servant—minister, ALLEN. V. 12. humbled—abased, MOR. ALLEN. V. 13. because—for, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 44. put . . . feet—So N B D L, Edd. late uncials, many cursives,

lay them on men's shoulders; but <sup>i</sup>they themselves will not move them with their <sup>j</sup>finger. 5 But all their works they do <sup>k</sup>to be seen of men: for they <sup>l</sup>make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge <sup>m</sup>the borders of their <sup>n</sup>garments, 6 and <sup>o</sup>love the chief place at <sup>p</sup>feasts, and the chief seats in the <sup>q</sup>synagogues, 7 and the <sup>r</sup>salutations in the <sup>s</sup>marketplaces, and to be called of men, <sup>t</sup>Rāb-bi. 8 But <sup>u</sup>be not ye called Rāb-bi: for <sup>v</sup>one is your <sup>w</sup>teacher, and all ye are <sup>x</sup>brethren. 9 And call no man your <sup>y</sup>father on the <sup>z</sup>earth: for <sup>a</sup>one is your <sup>b</sup>Father, <sup>c</sup>even he who is in <sup>d</sup>heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, <sup>e</sup>even the Christ. 11 <sup>f</sup>But he that is <sup>g</sup>greatest among you shall be your <sup>h</sup>servant. 12 And <sup>i</sup>whosoever shall exalt himself shall be <sup>j</sup>humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 <sup>k</sup>But woe unto you, scribes and Phārī-sēes, hypocrites! <sup>l</sup>because ye shut the

CUR. PESH. THEB. MEMPH. ALLEN; make thine enemies thy footstool, (E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. REC. Chap. 23.—V. 3. bid you—So N B D L Z, few cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. CUR. THEB. MEMPH. EDD.; bid you observe, (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. REC. do and observe—So (N B D L Z), few cursives, VULG. (MSS.) THEB. MEMPH. EDD. ALLEN; observe and do, (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. CUR. PESH. IREN. REC. V. 4. Yea—So N B L A, Edd. many cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) THEB. MEMPH. CUR. PESH.; For, D\* (E), late uncials, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) IREN. REC. grievous . . . borne—So B D A, La. McI. WH. 2 late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. R.; omī, N L, Al. Ti. Ty. 2 We. WH. 1, 209, OL. (MSS.) CUR. PESH. MEMPH. IREN. NES. ALLEN. V. 5. for they—So (N B D L), many cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD. ALLEN; they (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, CUR. REC. the . . . garments—So late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. MEMPH. REC.; the borders (or, fringes), N B D Edd. 1, 22, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) THEB. V. 7. Rabbi—So (N B L A), many cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. CYPR. EDD. ALLEN; Rabbi, Rabbi, late uncials, most cursives, CUR. REC. V. 8. teacher—So N\* B (U), Edd. many cursives, PESH. ALLEN; Master, N\* D L A, late uncials, most cursives, REC.; add, Christ, (E) Δ, late uncials, most cursives, CUR. REC.

f See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
g Finger, II Sam. 21:20.  
h Ch. 6:1, 5, 16.  
i Ex. 13:9; Deut. 6:8; 11:18.  
j See ch. 9:20.  
k See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

l Lu. 11:43; comp. 14:7; 20:46.  
m See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pri," Lu. 2:21.  
o Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
p Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.

q Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
r Marketplace, Mt. 11:16.  
s V. 8; ch. 26:25, 49; Mk. 9:5; 11:21; 14:45; John 1:38, 49; 3:2, 26; 4:31; 6:25; 9:2; 11:8; comp. Mk. 10:51; John 20:16.

t Jas. 3:1.  
u See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
v See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
x See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.

y Father, Ex. 21:15.  
z Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
a Ch. 6:9; 7:11.  
b Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
3 Gr. the heavenly.  
c Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

d See ch. 20:26.  
e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.  
f Gr. greater.  
g Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
h Or, minister.

i Lu. 14:11; 18:14.  
h Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
i Vs. 15, (16), 23, 25, 27, 29.  
j Lu. 11:52.

- 13  
a See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
1 Gr. before.  
2 Some authorities insert here, or after v. 12, v. 14 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation.* See Mk. 12:40; Lu. 20:47.
- 15  
b Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
c Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
d Hypocrisis, Mt. 15:7.  
e Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
f Land, Gen. 23:15.  
g Acts 2:10; 6:5; 13:43.  
h See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
i Hell, Mk. 9:43.  
j See ch. 5:22.  
k Gr. Gehenna.
- 16  
k Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
l V. 24; ch. 15:14.  
m See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
n Comp. ch. 5:33-35.  
o Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
p Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
q Or, sanctuary: as in v. 35.  
r Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
s See "Debt," Ex. 22:25.  
t Or, bound by his oath.
- 17  
s Fools, Gen. 17:11.  
t Comp. Ex. 30:29.  
u See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.
- 18  
r Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
w Offering, Gen. 22:2.
- 19  
z Comp. Ex. 29:37.
- 21  
y See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
z I Ki. 8:13; Ps. 20:8; 132:14.

<sup>a</sup> kingdom of heaven <sup>1</sup> against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.<sup>2</sup>

15 Woe unto you, <sup>b</sup> scribes and <sup>c</sup> Phār'ī-sēes, <sup>d</sup> hypocrites! for ye compass <sup>e</sup> sea and <sup>f</sup> land to make one <sup>g</sup> proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more <sup>h</sup> a son of <sup>i</sup> hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ye <sup>k</sup> blind guides, that say, <sup>m</sup> Whosoever shall <sup>o</sup> swear by the <sup>p</sup> temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the <sup>q</sup> gold of the <sup>r</sup> temple, he is <sup>s</sup> a debtor. 17 Ye <sup>t</sup> fools and blind: for <sup>u</sup> which is greater, the gold, or the <sup>v</sup> temple that hath <sup>w</sup> sanctified the gold? 18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the <sup>x</sup> altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the <sup>y</sup> gift that is upon it, he is <sup>z</sup> a debtor. 19 Ye blind: for <sup>a</sup> which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? 20 He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. 21 And he that sweareth by the <sup>b</sup> temple, sweareth by it, and by <sup>c</sup> him that <sup>d</sup> dwelleth therein. 22 And he

Var. Rend.—V. 13 (cont.). heaven—the heavens, ALLEN. against—before, PLUM. ALLEN. yourselves—Omit, ALLEN. suffer . . . entering—do ye allow those who are going, ALLEN. V. 15. Woe—But woe, ALLEN. compass—go about, ALLEN. so—(one), ALLEN. twofold . . . yourselves—twice as much as yourselves a son of Gehenna, ALLEN. Vs. 16, 18, nothing—not valid, ALLEN. V. 16. he is a debtor—is bound by his oath, ALLEN; guiltily, MOR. V. 17. Ye—Omit, ALLEN. Vs. 17, 19. which—whether, R. V. 17. hath sanctified—hallowed, ALLEN. V. 18. a debtor—bound by his oath, ALLEN. V. 19. blind—blind man, ALLEN. sanctifieth—halloweth, ALLEN. V. 20. things thereon—that is upon it, ALLEN. V. 23. anise—dill, ALLEN. left undone—neglected, ALLEN. omitted, MOR. justice—judgment, ALLEN. a—but—Omit, ALLEN. left the other undone—neglected those, ALLEN. V. 24. strain out—thoroughly filter, BROAD. swallow—swallow down, ALLEN. V. 25. extortion and excess—rapacity and wantonness, ALLEN. V. 26. Thou—Omit, ALLEN. inside—contents, ALLEN. V. 27. sepulchres—tombs, ALLEN. outwardly—outside, ALLEN; outward, MOR inwardly—

that sweareth by the <sup>a</sup> heaven, sweareth <sup>b</sup> by the <sup>c</sup> throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 <sup>d</sup> Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'ī-sēes, hypocrites! for ye <sup>e</sup> tithe <sup>f</sup> mint and <sup>g</sup> anise and <sup>h</sup> cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the <sup>i</sup> law, <sup>j</sup> justice, and <sup>k</sup> mercy, and <sup>l</sup> faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone. 24 Ye <sup>k</sup> blind guides, that strain out the <sup>l</sup> gnat, and swallow the <sup>m</sup> camel!

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'ī-sēes, hypocrites! for <sup>n</sup> ye cleanse the outside of the <sup>o</sup> cup and of the <sup>p</sup> platter, but within they are full from <sup>q</sup> extortion and excess. 26 Thou blind Phār'ī-sēe, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.

27 <sup>r</sup> Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'ī-sēes, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited <sup>s</sup> sepulchres, which outwardly appear <sup>t</sup> beautiful, but inwardly are full of <sup>u</sup> dead men's <sup>v</sup> bones, and of all <sup>w</sup> uncleanness. 28 Even so ye also outwardly appear <sup>x</sup> righteous

inside, ALLEN; within, MOR. men's—Omit, ALLEN. V. 28. Even—Omit, ALLEN. righteous—to be just, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 14. Retain (E Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (one MS.) MEMPH. (MSS.) PESH. REC.; omit, NB D L Z. Edd. best cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. (MSS.) ORIG. MOR. PLUM V. 17. hath sanctified—So NB D Z, Edd. OL. VULG.; sanctifies, (C L Δ), late uncials, cursives, REC. V. 19. blind—So NB D L Z, AL. Ti. Tr. McI. We. WH. 1. 209, OL. (MSS.) VULG. CUR. NES.; fools and blind, B C Δ, La. 1 late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. THEB. MEMPH. REC. V. 21. dwelleth—So (NB H) AL. TI. TR. McI. We. WH. NES. ALLEN; took up his dwelling, C D L Z (Δ), Tr. WH. 2 late uncials, most cursives. V. 23. have left, (NB L), EDD.; leave, (C D Δ), late uncials, cursives, REC. V. 24. that . . . swallow—So NB C Δ, Ti. We. late uncials, cursives, NES. ALLEN. n; straining . . . swallowing, B D L, La. Tr. McI. WH. OL. VULG. V. 26. and of the platter—Omit, (D) a few cursives, AL. TI. WE. NES. IREN. thereof—So (B D E), EDD. many cursives, OL. (MSS.); of them, (NB C L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. MEMPH. REC.

- 22  
a Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
b Ch. 5:24.  
c Throne, Acts 12:21.
- 23  
d See v. 13; Lu. 11:42.  
e Tithes, Gen. 28:22.  
f See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
g Or, dill.  
h Law, Deut. 31:24.  
i Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
j Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
k Faith, Heb. 11:1.
- 24  
k See v. 16.  
l See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
m Camel, Job 1:3.
- 25  
n Lu. 11:39 f.; comp. Mk. 7:4.  
o See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
p Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
q Extortion, Pr. 22:16.
- 27  
r Lu. 11:44; comp. Acts 23:3.  
s Sepulchre, I Ki. 23:16.  
t See "Beauty," Ps. 50:2.  
u See "Death," Rom. 6:12.  
v Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
w Uncleanness, II Cor. 12:21.
- 28  
x Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

28  
 a Maas, Gen. 2:7.  
 b Hypocrisy.  
 c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 29  
 d Lu. 11:47 f.  
 e Scribes,  
 f Pharisees, II Sam. 8:17.  
 g Sepulchre,  
 h Prophets, II Ki. 23:16.  
 i Burial Places,  
 j The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 30  
 k Dav. Lev. 25:8. [21:15.  
 l Fathers, Ex.  
 m See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
 n See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 o See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. [17:11.  
 p Blood, Lev.  
 31  
 q Witness, John 8:17.  
 r Acts 7:51 f.; vs. 34, 37.  
 s Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 32  
 t Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.  
 u Ch. 3:7.  
 v The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 w Hell, Mk. 9:43.  
 x Gr. Gehenna.  
 34  
 z P. Vs. 34-36: comp. Lu. 11:49-51.  
 y II Chr. 36:15, 16.  
 z Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 a See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 b Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.  
 c See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 d See ch. 10:17.  
 e Synagogue, Pr. 74:8.  
 f Ch. 10:23.  
 g City, Gen. 4:17.  
 35 [21:1.  
 h Earth, Gen.  
 i Abel, Gen. 4:9.  
 j See Heb. 11:4.  
 k Comp. Zech. 1:1.  
 l II Chr. 24:21.  
 m Attar, Gen. 22:9.  
 36  
 n See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
 o Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 p Comp. ch. 10:23; 24:24.  
 q P. Vs. 37-39; Lu. 13:34, 35.  
 r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8. s See ch. 5:12.

unto <sup>a</sup> men, but inwardly ye are full of <sup>b</sup> hypocrisy and <sup>c</sup> iniquity.

29 <sup>a</sup> Woe unto you, <sup>c</sup> scribes and <sup>d</sup> Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the <sup>e</sup> sepulchres of the <sup>f</sup> prophets, and garnish the <sup>g</sup> tombs of <sup>h</sup> the righteous, 30 and say, If we had been in the <sup>i</sup> <sup>k</sup> days of our <sup>l</sup> fathers, we should not have been <sup>m</sup> partakers with them in the <sup>n</sup> blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye <sup>o</sup> witness to yourselves, that <sup>p</sup> ye are <sup>q</sup> sons of them that slew the prophets. 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 Ye <sup>r</sup> serpents, <sup>s</sup> ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the <sup>t</sup> judgment of <sup>u</sup> hell? 34 <sup>v</sup> Therefore, behold, <sup>w</sup> I send unto you prophets, and <sup>x</sup> wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye <sup>y</sup> kill and <sup>z</sup> crucify; and some of them shall ye <sup>a</sup> scourge in your <sup>b</sup> synagogues, and <sup>c</sup> persecute from <sup>d</sup> city to city: 35 that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the <sup>e</sup> earth, from the blood of <sup>f</sup> Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zæh-â-rî-âh <sup>g</sup> son of Bâr-â-chî-âh, whom <sup>h</sup> ye slew between the sanctuary and the <sup>i</sup> altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, <sup>j</sup> All these things shall come <sup>k</sup> upon <sup>l</sup> this generation.

37 <sup>a</sup> O <sup>b</sup> Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, that <sup>c</sup> killeth the prophets,

Var. Read.—V. 28 (cont.). inwardly ye—within, ALLEN; within ye, MOR. iniquity—lawlessness, ALLEN. V. 29, sepulchres—tombs, MOR. ALLEN. garnish—adorn, ALLEN. righteous—just, ALLEN. V. 30, should—would, MOR. ALLEN. partakers with them—their associates, ALLEN. V. 31, Wherefore ye—So that you hear, ALLEN. sons—the descendants, ALLEN; children, MOR. them that slew—those who killed, ALLEN; which killed, MOR. V. 32, Fill ye up then—And you will fill up, ALLEN. V. 33, offspring—brood, Var.; generation, MOR. shall ye are you to, ALLEN. the . . . hell—from the condemnation (judgment, PLUM.) of Gehenna, PLUM. ALLEN. V. 34, persecute—bunt them, ALLEN. V. 35, that—In order that there, ALLEN. shed—slain, ALLEN. sanctuary—i.e. the inner shrine, Var.; sacred house, BROAD; shrine, ALLEN; temple, MOR. V. 37, them that are

and <sup>a</sup> stoneth them that are sent unto her! <sup>b</sup> how often would I have gathered thy <sup>c</sup> children together, <sup>d</sup> even as a <sup>e</sup> hen gathereth her <sup>f</sup> chickens under her <sup>g</sup> wings, and ye <sup>h</sup> would not! 38 Behold, <sup>i</sup> your <sup>j</sup> house is left unto you <sup>k</sup> desolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, <sup>l</sup> Blessed is he that cometh in the <sup>m</sup> name of the <sup>n</sup> Lord. 24 <sup>a</sup> And Jê-süs <sup>b</sup> went out from the <sup>c</sup> temple, and was going on his way; and his <sup>d</sup> disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. 2 But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, <sup>e</sup> There shall not be left here one <sup>f</sup> stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on <sup>a</sup> the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the <sup>b</sup> sign of <sup>c</sup> thy <sup>d</sup> coming, and of <sup>e</sup> the end of the <sup>f</sup> world? 4 And Jê-süs answered and said unto them, <sup>g</sup> Take heed that no man lead you astray. 5 For <sup>h</sup> many shall come in my name, saying, <sup>i</sup> I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray. 6 And ye shall hear of <sup>j</sup> wars and rumors of wars; see that ye be not

—those, ALLEN. together, even—Omit, ALLEN. chickens—young ones, ALLEN. V. 39, shall (second)—Omit, ALLEN. Chap. 24.—V. 2. But—And, ALLEN. one . . . another—a stone upon a stone, ALLEN. V. 3, sat—was sitting, ALLEN. end of the world—consummation of the age, ALLEN. BROAD. BRU. ME. V. 4, that no—lest any, ALLEN. V. 5, in—on the strength of, ME. V. 6, shall—shall be about to, ALLEN. BRU. HO.

Var. Read.—V. 34, some (first)—So (N B Δ), 1, 13, 39, ALLEN; and some, (C D L), late uncials, OL (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. REC. V. 38, desolate—So N C D Δ, Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. r. late uncials, cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. (MSS.) PESH.; omit, B L, La. WH. OL. (one MS.) MEMPH. (MSS.) NES. ALLEN. PLUM. Chap. 24.—V. 2, See ye not—So (N B C Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. EDD.; See ye (D L), many cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH.

Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
 u See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
 v Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 w See Ruth 2:12.  
 x See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
 y Wings, La. 40:31.  
 z See "Salvation rejected by the Jews," Acts 2:40.  
 38  
 a Comp. I Ki. 9:7 f.; Jer. 22:5.  
 b House, Deut. 24:10.  
 2 Some ancient authorities omit desolate.  
 39  
 c Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 d Ch. 21:9; Ps. 118:26.  
 e Name, Acts 16:18.  
 f See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 1  
 g P. Vs. 1-51: Mk. 13; Lu. 21:5-8.  
 h Comp. ch. 21:23.  
 i Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 j Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 k See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 2  
 l Lu. 19:44.  
 m Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 3  
 n See ch. 21:1.  
 o See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
 p See "Signs and Wonders," Acts 2:22.  
 q Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 r Vs. 27, 37, 39. See ch. 16:27 f.  
 3 Gr. *premenca*.  
 s See ch. 13:39.  
 t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," La. 2:21.  
 4 Or, the consummation of the age.  
 u World, Rev. 10:6.  
 4  
 v Jer. 29:8.  
 5  
 w V. 24; I John 2:18; comp. v. 11; Acts 5:36 f.; I John 4:3.  
 x Antichrist, I John 2:18.  
 6  
 y War, Josh. 22:12.

a Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 b Comp. II Chr. 15:6; Is. 19:2.  
 c War, Josh. 22:12.  
 d Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 e Comp. Acts 11:28.  
 f See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.  
 8  
 g Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
 9  
 i Ch. 10:17; John 16:2.  
 j See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 k See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 l See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
 m See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 n See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 o Ch. 10:22; comp. John 15:18 ff.  
 p Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 q Name, Acts 16:18.  
 10  
 r See ch. 11:6.  
 s See "Stumbling-blocks," Jer. 6:21.  
 t Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.  
 1 See ch. 10:4.  
 11  
 u False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 v V. 24. See ch. 7:15.  
 12  
 w Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 x Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 y Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
 z Cold, Rev. 3:15.  
 13  
 a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
 b Ch. 10:22.  
 c Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 14  
 2 Or, *these good tidings*.  
 d Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 e Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 f Rom. 10:18; Col. 1:6. 23. g Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. A World, Rev. 10:6. i See "Salvation for all Men," Acts 2:40. 3 Gr. *inhabited earth*. j See "Witness," John 8:17. 15 k Abomination, Lev. 7:21. l See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13. 4 Q. Dan. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11. m Daniel, Dan. 1:1. n Acts 6:13 f. 21:28; comp. Mk. 13:14; Lu. 21:20; John 11:48. o See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24. 5 Or, *a holy place*. p Mk. 13:14; comp. Rev. 1:3.

troubled: for *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 7 For <sup>a</sup> nation shall <sup>c</sup>rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be <sup>d</sup>famines and <sup>e</sup>earthquakes in divers places. 8 But all these things are the <sup>f</sup>beginning of <sup>h</sup>travail. 9 <sup>i</sup>Then shall <sup>j</sup>they deliver you up unto <sup>k</sup>tribulation, and shall <sup>m</sup>kill you: and <sup>o</sup>ye shall be <sup>p</sup>hated of all the nations for my <sup>q</sup>name's sake. 10 And then shall many <sup>r</sup>'s stumble, and shall <sup>s</sup>deliver up one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many <sup>t</sup>false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray. 12 And because <sup>u</sup>iniquity shall be multiplied, the <sup>v</sup>love of the many shall <sup>w</sup>wax <sup>x</sup>cold. 13 <sup>a</sup>b But he that endureth to the end, the same shall be <sup>c</sup>saved. 14 And <sup>2</sup>this <sup>d</sup>gospel of the <sup>e</sup>kingdom <sup>f</sup>shall be <sup>g</sup>preached in the whole <sup>h</sup>world for a <sup>i</sup>testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When therefore ye see the <sup>k</sup>abomination of desolation, which was <sup>l</sup>spoken of through <sup>m</sup>Dān-ḡēl the prophet, standing in <sup>n</sup>the holy place (<sup>p</sup>let him

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (*cont.*), *these* . . . needs—they must, ALLEN. V. 8. But—And, ALLEN. travail—*Lū*. travail pains, a reference (*DeW. Me.*) to the phrase the pangs of the birth of the Messiah used by contemporary Jewish theology, Var.; woes, *Me.*; birth-pangs, BROAD. BRU.; sufferings, ALLEN; sorrows, MOR. V. 9. tribulation—affliction, ALLEN. BRU. V. 10. stumble—receive a shock, *ME.* V. 12. iniquity—lawlessness, ALLEN; wickedness, *ME.*; transgression, BROAD.; antinomianism, HO. shall be—*is*, ALLEN. V. 13. endureth—endured, ALLEN. the same—*he*, ALLEN. V. 14. the whole—all the, MOR. ALLEN. V. 15. through—by, MOR. ALLEN. R. V. 17. the things that are in things out of, ALLEN. V. 21. been—happened, ALLEN. ever shall be—shall happen, ALLEN. V. 22. had been—were, ALLEN. would—should, MOR. ALLEN. for the elect's sake—because of the elect, ALLEN. V. 23. man shall—one, ALLEN.

that readeth understand), 16 then let them that are in <sup>a</sup>Jū-dæ-ā flee unto the <sup>b</sup>mountains: 17 let him that is on <sup>c</sup>the house-top not go down to take out the <sup>d</sup>things that are in his house: 18 and let him that is in the <sup>e</sup>field not return back to take his <sup>f</sup>cloak. 19 But <sup>2</sup>woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those <sup>3</sup>days! 20 And <sup>a</sup>pray ye that your <sup>b</sup>flight be not in the <sup>c</sup>winter, neither on a <sup>d</sup>sabbath: 21 for then shall be <sup>e</sup>great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. 22 And except those days had been shortened, no <sup>f</sup>flesh would have been saved: but for <sup>h</sup>the elect's sake <sup>i</sup>those days shall be shortened. 23 <sup>k</sup>Then if any <sup>l</sup>man shall say unto you, Lo, here <sup>m</sup>is the Christ, or, Here; believe <sup>n</sup>it not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great <sup>o</sup>signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. 25 Behold, I have told you beforehand. 26 If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the <sup>p</sup>wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he

Lo—Behold, ALLEN. Christ—Messiah, ALLEN. *it*—him, ALLEN. V. 24. Christs—Messiahs, ALLEN. wonders—marvels, ALLEN. V. 25. beforehand—before, ALLEN. V. 26. wilderness—desert, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 6. for—So N B D L, Edd. 1, 33, 209, THEB. MEMPH. ALLEN; for all, (C A), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. V. 7. famines—So N B D (E), AL. LA. TI. TR. McL. WH. NES. 102, 414, OL. (MSS.) ALLEN; add, and pestilences, CA, late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH. PESH. WE. REC. V. 17. the things . . . house—So N B L Z (Δ 3), Edd. late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH. SYR. ORIG. EDD.; anything out of his house, (D), many cursives, OL. VULG. REC. V. 18. cloak—coat, N B D L Z, Edd. many cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. ORIG. ALLEN; clothes (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, REC. V. 21. hath not been—So (B L) LA. TR. McL. WH. NES. late uncials, most cursives; was not, (N D), TI. WE. V. 24. so . . . elect—So (B Δ) LA. McL. WE. NES. late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) ALLEN; so that even the elect should be deceived, (N D L), few cursives, OL. (MSS.) ORIG. TI. TR. WH.

16  
 a Judges, Jenn 4:47.  
 r Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

17  
 s See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
 t Ch. 10:27; Lu 5:19; 12:3; Acts 10:9; comp. I Sam. 9:25; II Sam. 11:2.  
 u See "Goods," Num. 31:9.

18  
 v Field, Num. 20:17.  
 w See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

19  
 x Lu. 23:29.  
 y See "Treatment of Women in War," Ruth 3:9.  
 z Day, Lev. 25:8.

20  
 a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 b See "Destruction of Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
 c Winter, Gen. 8:22.  
 d Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.

21  
 e V. 29; Dan. 12:1; Joel 2:2.  
 f Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

22  
 g Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 h Vs. 24, 31; comp. ch. 22:14 (Gr.).  
 i See Lu. 18:7.  
 j Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 k Promises, John 14:2.

23  
 k Lu. 17:23 f.  
 l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 m See "Antichrist," I John 2:18.  
 n See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 o Or, him.

24  
 o Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

26  
 p Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

<sup>26</sup>  
a See "Chambers," Ex. 40:17.  
1 Or, them.

<sup>27</sup>  
b Lu. 17:23 f.  
c See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
d Vs. 3, 37, 39.  
e Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
2 Gr. *presence*.  
f See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
g Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>28</sup>  
h Lu. 17:37; comp. Job 39:30; Ex. 39:17; Hab. 1:8. [19:4.]  
i Eagle, Ex. 3.  
3 Or, *vultures*.

<sup>29</sup>  
i Is. 13:10; 24:23; Ez. 32:7; Joel 2:10, 31; 3:15; Acts 2:20; comp. Amos 5:20; 8:9; Zeph. 1:15; Rev. 6:12; 8:12.  
k See Persecution, "I Ki. 18:4."  
l See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
m Darkness, Job 38:9.  
n Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
p Light, Ps. 74:16.  
q See "Astronomy," I Cor. 15:40.  
r Rev. 6:13; comp. Is. 34:4.  
s Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
t Heaven, Deut. 28:15.

<sup>30</sup>  
u Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
v V. 3; comp. Dan. 7:13; Rev. 1:7.  
w Tribes, Num. 36:9. [2:1.]  
z Earth, Gen. 1:10.  
y Mourning, John 11:35.  
z Vs. 3, 37, 39; see ch. 16:27.  
a See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
c Ch. 13:41.  
d Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
4 Many ancient authorities read

*with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.* 5 Or, *a trumpet of great sound.* 6 Trumpet, Num. 10:2. / Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40; g Dan. 7:2; Zech. 2:6; see Rev. 7:1. A Wind, Job 27:21. i See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. j Fig Tree, Deut. 8:8. k See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. l Parables, II Sam. 12:1.

is in the inner <sup>a</sup> chambers; believe <sup>1</sup> it not. 27 <sup>b</sup> For as the <sup>c</sup> lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the <sup>d</sup> coming of the <sup>e</sup> Son of man. 28 <sup>h</sup> Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the <sup>i</sup> eagles be gathered together.

29 But immediately after the <sup>j</sup> tribulation of those days the <sup>m</sup> sun shall be <sup>n</sup> darkened, and the <sup>o</sup> moon shall not give her <sup>p</sup> light, and <sup>q</sup> the stars shall fall from <sup>r</sup> heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 and then shall appear the <sup>v</sup> sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the <sup>w</sup> tribes of the <sup>x</sup> earth <sup>y</sup> mourn, and they shall see <sup>z</sup> the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great <sup>b</sup> glory. 31 And <sup>c</sup> he shall send forth his <sup>d</sup> angels <sup>e</sup> with <sup>f</sup> a great sound of a <sup>g</sup> trumpet, and they shall gather together his <sup>h</sup> elect from <sup>i</sup> the four <sup>j</sup> winds, from one <sup>k</sup> end of heaven to the other.

32 Now from the <sup>l</sup> fig tree learn her <sup>k</sup> parable: when her <sup>m</sup> branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its <sup>n</sup> leaves, ye

Var. Rend.—V. 26 (cont.). inner—*Omit*, ALLEN; secret, BROAD. BRU. chambers—rooms, ME. *it—them*, ALLEN. V. 27. is seen—*So Li. Mcl.*; appears, ALLEN. coming—*presence*, ALLEN. V. 28. carcase—corpse, ALLEN. together—*Omit*, ALLEN. V. 29. But—*And*, ALLEN. V. 30. earth mourn—land wall, ALLEN. on—upon, ALLEN. V. 31. forth—*Omit*, ALLEN. with—*with a great*, PLUM. ALLEN. together—*Omit*, ALLEN. one—*other* the ends of heavens to their ends, ALLEN. V. 32. her—the, Var.; its, ALLEN. when—*putteth*—So soon as its branch becomes soft, and it puts, ALLEN. know—perceive, ALLEN. V. 33. even so—*So* also, ALLEN. so likewise, MOR. see—have seen, ALLEN. know—*even*—perceive that it is near, ALLEN. V. 34. be accomplished—have happened, ALLEN; be fulfilled, MOR. V. 36. of (first)—concerning, ALLEN. heaven—the heavens, ALLEN. only—alone, ALLEN. V. 37. And as were—*for as*, ALLEN. V. 37, 39. coming—*presence*, ALLEN. V. 40. men—*Omit*, ALLEN. taken—*taken away*, ALLEN. V. 42. for—because, ALLEN. on—at, ALLEN.

know that the <sup>o</sup> summer is nigh; 33 even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that <sup>p</sup> he is nigh, *even* <sup>q</sup> at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, <sup>r</sup> This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be accomplished. 35 <sup>s</sup> Heaven and <sup>t</sup> earth shall pass away, but my <sup>u</sup> words shall not pass away. 36

But <sup>v</sup> of that <sup>w</sup> day and <sup>x</sup> hour <sup>y</sup> knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, <sup>z</sup> neither the Son, but the <sup>a</sup> Father only. 37 <sup>b</sup> And as *were* the days of <sup>c</sup> Noah, so shall be the <sup>d</sup> coming of the Son of man. 38 For as in those days which were before the <sup>e</sup> flood they were eating and drinking, <sup>f</sup> marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the <sup>g</sup> ark, 39 and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall be the <sup>h</sup> coming of the Son of man. 40 Then shall two <sup>i</sup> men be in the <sup>j</sup> field; one is taken, and one is left: 41 <sup>k</sup> two women *shall* be grinding at the <sup>l</sup> mill; one is taken, and one is left. 42 <sup>m</sup> Watch therefore: for ye know not on what day your

Var. Rend.—V. 27. so shall—*So* (N B D), late uncials, many cursives, OL (MSS.) THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD. ALLEN; so shall also (Δ), many cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. CYPR. REC. V. 28. Wheresoever—*So* N B D L, Edd. ALLEN; *prefix*, For, (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) REC. V. 31. sound of a—*So* B, La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. 1. 36. neither the Son—*So* N B D, OL. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. some cursives, IREN. ORIG. NES.; *omit*, N B L, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Tr. late uncials, most cursives, THEB. REC. the Father—*N B D L (Δ), Edd.* many cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. ALLEN; my Father, (E), late uncials, most cursives, REC. BROAD. V. 37. And—*So* N B L, Tr. n; For, B D, La. Tr. Mcl. We. ALLEN. so shall—*Add.* also (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. REC. V. 38. those days—*So* (B D L, La. Tr. WE. WH. Mcl. some cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. ORIG. ALLEN; [those days], NES. the day—(N B D), late uncials, most cursives, Tr. V. 40. one—*So* (N B D L), many cursives, EDD.; the one—*the other*, late uncials, most cursives, REC. V. 42. day—*So* N B D A, Edd. ALLEN. n; hour, (L), late uncials, most cursives, OL (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. PESH. REC.

<sup>o</sup> Summer, Gen. 8:22.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *it*.  
<sup>p</sup> Jas. 5:9; Rev. 3:20.  
<sup>q</sup> Do. Ex. 12:22.

<sup>34</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 16:28; comp. ch. 10:23; 23:36.

<sup>35</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Mk. 13:31; Lu. 21:33; comp. ch. 5:18.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Word of God," John 6:63.

<sup>36</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Mk. 13:32; comp. Acts 1:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Day, Lev. 25:3.  
<sup>a</sup> Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>7</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son*.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Knowledge and Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>37</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Lu. 17:26 f.; comp. Gen. 6:5; 7:6-23.  
<sup>f</sup> Noah, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>38</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>38</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Flood, Gen. 7:6.  
<sup>i</sup> Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Ark, Gen. 7:1.

<sup>40</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.

<sup>41</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Lu. 17:35.  
<sup>n</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

<sup>42</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>q</sup> Vs. 43, 44; 25:10, 13; Lu. 12:39 f.; comp. 21:36.

- 1 Or, *But this ye know.*  
 a House, Deut. 24:10.  
 b Ch. 14:25; Mk. 6:48; Lu. 12:38; comp. 13:35; See "Night," Ps. 19:2.  
 c See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
 2 Gr. *digged through.*  
 44  
 e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
 f Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
 g See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 h Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 j Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 45  
 k P. Vs. 45-51; Lu. 12:42-46.  
 l Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 m Ch. 25:21, 23; Lu. 16:10.  
 n Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 o Ch. 7:24; 10:16; 25:2 ff.  
 p Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 3 Gr. *bond-servant.*  
 q Ch. 25:21, 23.  
 r Household, Pr. 31:27.  
 s Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 t Season, Gen. 8:22.  
 46  
 u Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 47  
 v Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 48  
 w Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 z Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 49  
 y Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
 z See "Drunk-ness," Pr. 23:29.  
 50  
 a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 b See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
 c See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
 51  
 4 Or, *severely scourge him.*  
 d Portion, Jer. 37:11.

Lord cometh. 43 <sup>1</sup> But know this, that if the master of the <sup>a</sup> house had known in what <sup>b c</sup> watch the <sup>d</sup> thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be <sup>2</sup> broken through. 44 Therefore <sup>c</sup> be ye also ready; for in an <sup>1</sup> hour that ye think not the <sup>2 h</sup> Son of <sup>i</sup> man <sup>j</sup> cometh.

45 <sup>k</sup> Who then is the <sup>1 m</sup> faithful and <sup>n o</sup> wise <sup>p</sup> servant, whom his lord <sup>q</sup> hath set over his <sup>r</sup> household, to give them their <sup>s</sup> food in due <sup>t</sup> season? 46 <sup>u</sup> Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, that <sup>v</sup> he will set him over all that he hath. 48 But if that <sup>w</sup> evil <sup>x</sup> servant shall say in his <sup>y</sup> heart, My lord tarrieth; 49 and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and <sup>z</sup> drink with the <sup>2</sup> drunken; 50 the lord of that <sup>3</sup> servant shall come in a <sup>a</sup> day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he <sup>b c</sup> knoweth not, 51 and shall <sup>d</sup> cut him asunder, and appoint his <sup>e</sup> portion with the <sup>f</sup> hypocrites: <sup>g</sup> there shall be the <sup>h i</sup> weeping and the gnashing of <sup>j</sup> teeth.

**25** Then shall <sup>k l</sup> the kingdom of <sup>m</sup> heaven be

Var. Read.—V. 43. But—And. ALLEN. was coming—comes. ALLEN. V. 45. wise servant—prudent slave. ALLEN. his lord hath the master. ALLEN. household—establishment. ALLEN. due—Omit. ALLEN. Vs. 46, 48, 50. servant—slave. ALLEN. V. 46. lord—master. ALLEN. V. 47. that he bath—his possessions. ALLEN; his property. BROAD; his goods. MOR.—V. 48. tarrieth—delays. ALLEN. MOR. V. 49. fellow-servants—fellow-slaves. ALLEN. V. 50. expecteth not—does not expect him. ALLEN. in—at. ALLEN. V. 51. appoint—set. ALLEN. weeping—wailing. ALLEN. Chap. 25.—V. 1. heaven—the heavens. ALLEN. V. 3. when . . . them—took their lamps and took no oil with them. MOR. ALLEN. V. 5. Now—And. ALLEN. tarried, they all—delayed. all. ALLEN. V. 6. at midnight—in the middle of the night. ALLEN. there is a cry—a cry is (was, ALLEN) raised. Li. ALLEN; a cry has arisen. BROAD. V. 8. going out—just on the point of going out. ME. V. 9. Peradventure . . . enough—There might not be sufficient. ALLEN. ye—Omit. ALLEN.

likened unto ten <sup>o</sup> virgins, who took their <sup>p q</sup> lamps, and went forth to meet the <sup>r</sup> bridegroom. 2 And five of them were <sup>s</sup> foolish, and five were wise. 3 For the foolish, when they took their <sup>t</sup> lamps, took no <sup>u</sup> oil with them: 4 but the wise took oil in their <sup>v</sup> vessels with their <sup>w</sup> lamps. 5 Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and <sup>x</sup> slept. 6 But at <sup>y</sup> midnight there is a <sup>z</sup> cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their <sup>a</sup> lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our <sup>b</sup> lamps are going out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were <sup>c</sup> ready went in with him to <sup>d</sup> the marriage feast: and <sup>e</sup> the <sup>f</sup> door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.

them that sell—the dealers. ALLEN. V. 10. while—whilst. ALLEN. away—Omit. ALLEN. V. 11. Afterward—And afterwards. ALLEN. the other—the rest of. ALLEN. V. 13. nor—nor yet. ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 48. tarrieth—So N B, Edd. 6, 33, THEB. MEMPH.; delayeth his coming (O L Δ), late uncials, most cursives. OL VULG. PESH. REC. V. 49. eat. So (N B C D L Δ), late uncials, many cursives, EDD.; begin to eat (G H), many cursives, REC. Chap. 25.—V. 2. foolish and five wise—So N B C D (L Z), Edd. some cursives. OL (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. ALLEN; wise, and five foolish. (Δ) late uncials, most cursives. PESH. CHRYS. REC. V. 3. For—So N B C L. Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. ALLEN. s; but the foolish. (Z), 157. OL (MSS.) VULG. AUG.; The foolish therefore, (D); they that were foolish. Δ, La. late uncials, most cursives. CHRYS. REC. V. 6. bridegroom—Add, cometh, (Δ), late uncials, most cursives. OL VULG. PESH. CHRYS. REC. V. 13. hour—So N A B C (D L Δ), Edd. many cursives. OL VULG. PESH. THEB. MEMPH. ALLEN; add, wherein the Son of Man cometh, late uncials, most cursives, 33, REC.

- e Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
 f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrites," Lu. 2:21.  
 g See ch. 8:12.  
 h See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 i Mourning, John 11:35.  
 j Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
 k See ch. 13:24.  
 l See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 m Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 n Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 o Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
 p Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
 q John 18:3; Acts 20:3; Rev. 4:5; 8:10 (Gr.).  
 5 Or, *torches.*  
 r See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 2  
 s See "The Foolish," Jer. 17:11.  
 3  
 t Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 4  
 u Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 5  
 v Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 6  
 w Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 x Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 10  
 y Comp. ch. 24:42 ff.  
 z See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 a Lu. 13:25; comp. ch. 7:21 ff.  
 b Door, Ex. 12:22.



- 14  
 a See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 b P. Vs. 14-30: comp. Lu. 19:12-27.  
 c Man. Gen. 2:7.  
 d Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 e Gr. *bondservants*.  
 f Goods, Num. 31:9.  
 15  
 o See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 h Ch. 18:24; comp. Lu. 19:13.  
 i Journey, Jonah, 3:4.  
 16  
 j Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 19  
 k Ch. 18:23.

- 21  
 l Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 m V. 23; see ch. 24:45, 47.  
 2 Gr. *bondservant*.  
 n Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 o Joy, Ps. 30:5.

14 <sup>a</sup> For it is as when a <sup>c</sup> man, <sup>a</sup> going into another country, called his own <sup>c</sup> servants, and delivered unto them his <sup>c</sup> goods. 15 And unto one he gave five <sup>a</sup> talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he went on his <sup>c</sup> journey. 16 Straightway he that received the five talents went and traded with them, and made other five talents. 17 In like manner he also that received the two gained other two. 18 But he that received the one went away and digged in the <sup>c</sup> earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 Now after a long time the lord of those <sup>c</sup> servants cometh, and <sup>k</sup> maketh a reckoning with them. 20 And he that received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five talents. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and <sup>m</sup> faithful <sup>2</sup> servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, <sup>n</sup> I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the <sup>o</sup> joy of thy lord. 22 And he also that received the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained other two talents. 23 His lord said unto him, Well

Var. Rend.—V. 14. For... called—For the case is that of a man travelling abroad, who called, ALLEN. going... country—going on his journey, BROAD.; about to go abroad, BRU.; on the point of going abroad, ME. goods—possessions, ALLEN. V. 15. his several ability—his capacity, ALLEN, BRU.; his character and powers, AL.; his own ability, BROAD.; one's peculiar capabilities for doing business, HO. ME. and (last)... journey—and set out, ALLEN. V. 16. Straightway—Forthwith, ALLEN. traded—did business, HO.; worked, BROAD. V. 17. In like manner—Likewise, MOR. ALLEN. Vs. 17, 22. also that received—of the, ALLEN. V. 18. lord's—master's, ALLEN. V. 19. Now—And, ALLEN. maketh a reckoning—taketh account, ALLEN. V. 21. lord—master, ALLEN. hast been—wert, ALLEN. V. 23. hast been—wast, ALLEN. V. 24. also—Omit, ALLEN. Vs. 24, 26. where (second)—whence, ALLEN. V. 26. Thou wicked—Evil, ALLEN. wicked—mean-spirited, BRU. V. 27. put

done, good and faithful <sup>2</sup> servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 And he also that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, <sup>2</sup> reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter; 25 and I was <sup>a</sup> afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou hast thine own. 26 But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou <sup>c</sup> wicked and <sup>c</sup> slothful <sup>2</sup> servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I did not scatter; 27 thou oughtest therefore to have put my <sup>c</sup> money to the <sup>c</sup> bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with <sup>o</sup> interest. 28 Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten talents. 29 <sup>u</sup> For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away. 30 And cast ye out the unprofitable <sup>2</sup> servant into <sup>z</sup> the outer <sup>2</sup> darkness: there shall be the <sup>a</sup> weeping and the gnashing of <sup>b</sup> teeth.

31 But when <sup>c</sup> the <sup>a</sup> Son of

—given, ALLEN. bankers—changers, ALLEN.; money-changers, ME.; exchangers, MOR. interest—"born of money," BROAD. BRU.; usury, MOR. V. 28. ye—Omit, MOR. ALLEN. V. 29. he shall have abundance—increased, ALLEN. away—from him, ALLEN. V. 30. ye out—Omit, ALLEN. unprofitable—useless, BRU.; unserviceable, BROAD. weeping—wailing, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—Vs. 15, 16. went... he—So N\* B. Ti. Mc. We. WH. some cursives, NES.; straightway went on his journey. Then he, (A C D L Δ), most uncials, VULG. PESH. TR. REC. V. 16. and... talents—So N\* A\* Δ, TI. late uncials, most cursives; gained other five, B L (C D partly), La. Tr. Mc. We. WH. many cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. PESH. ORIG. NES. V. 17. also—So (B D Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) MEMPH. TR. REC. ALLEN; omit. (N C L), 33. OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) ORIG. TI. WH. NES.

- 24  
 p See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
 25  
 q Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 26  
 r The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 s Sluggard, Pr. 6:8.  
 27  
 t Money, Ex. 12:44.  
 u Lu. 19:28.  
 v See "Usury," Pr. 28:8.  
 29  
 w See ch. 13:12.  
 30  
 z See ch. 8:12.  
 y See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 z Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 a Mourning, John 11:35.  
 b Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
 31  
 c See "Exaltation and Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 d Son, Gen. 21:19.

- 31  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Second Com-  
ing of Jesus,  
Lu. 2:21.  
c Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
d Angels, I Pet.  
1:12.  
e Ch. 19:28.  
f Throne, Acts  
12:21.

- 32 [10:32.  
g Nations, Gen.  
Comp. Ex.  
34:17, 20.  
i Shepherd, Ps.  
23:1.  
j Sheep and  
Goats (fig.),  
Deut. 14:4.  
k The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.  
l The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

- 33  
m Comp. I Ki.  
2:19; Ps. 45:9.  
n See "Hand,"  
Gen. 16:12.  
o Comp. Eccl.  
10:2.

- 34  
p Kingship of  
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
q Blessing,  
Gen. 12:3.  
r See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.  
s Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
t See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
u Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
v Lu. 12:32;  
I Cor. 6:9;  
15:50; Gal.  
5:21; Jas. 2:5;  
comp. ch. 5:3;  
19:29.  
w See "God  
plans Man's  
Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.  
x Lu. 11:50;  
Heb. 4:3;  
9:26; Rev.  
13:8; 17:9;  
comp. John  
17:24; Eph.  
1:4; I Pet.  
1:20; comp.  
ch. 13:35.  
y World, Rev.  
10:6.

- 35  
z Is. 58:7; Ez.  
15:7, 16; Jas.  
2:15, 16.

- a Hunger,  
Deut. 8:3.  
b Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.

- c Food, Gen. 9:3.  
d Thirst, Ps. 42:1. e Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
f Job 31:32; Heb. 13:2. g See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
h See "Teaching of Jesus on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.  
i See "Nakedness, Job 1:21. j Clothing, Job 31:19. k See  
"Disease," Ps. 103:3. l Jas. 1:27. m II Tim. 1:16 f. n Prison,  
Gen. 42:16. 40 o V. 34; Lu. 19:38; Rev. 17:14; 19:16.  
p Comp. ch. 10:42; Pr. 19:17; Heb. 6:10. q See "Fraternity,"  
Ps. 133:1. r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

"a man shall <sup>b</sup> come in his <sup>c</sup> glory, and all the <sup>d</sup> angels with him, then <sup>e</sup> shall he sit on the <sup>f</sup> throne of his <sup>g</sup> glory: 32 and before him shall be gathered all the <sup>h</sup> nations: and he shall separate them one from another, <sup>i</sup> as the <sup>j</sup> shepherd separateth the <sup>k</sup> sheep from the <sup>l</sup> goats; 33 and he shall set the sheep <sup>m</sup> on his <sup>n</sup> right hand, but the goats <sup>o</sup> on the left. 34 Then shall the <sup>p</sup> King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye <sup>q</sup> blessed of my <sup>r</sup> Father, <sup>s</sup> inherit the kingdom <sup>t</sup> prepared for you <sup>u</sup> from the foundation of the <sup>v</sup> world: 35 for <sup>w</sup> I was <sup>x</sup> hungry, and <sup>y</sup> ye gave me to <sup>z</sup> eat; I was <sup>a</sup> thirsty, and ye gave me <sup>b</sup> drink; <sup>c</sup> I was a stranger, and ye <sup>d</sup> took me in; 36 <sup>e</sup> naked, and ye <sup>f</sup> clothed me; <sup>g</sup> I was sick, and ye <sup>h</sup> visited me; <sup>i</sup> I was in <sup>j</sup> prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, and fed thee <sup>k</sup> or athirst, and gave thee drink? 38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in <sup>l</sup> or naked, and clothed thee? 39 And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And <sup>m</sup> the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>n</sup> Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my <sup>o</sup> brethren, even

Var. Rend.—Vs. 35, 42. was hungry—hungered, ALLEN; an hungered, MOR. a. to eat—meat, MOR. a. Vs. 35, 43. took me in—invited Me in, ALLEN; led me with you, BROAD. HO.; received me, BRU.; have taken me along with you (introduced you), ME.; numbered me among your circle, AL. Vs. 37, 44. hungry—an hungered, MOR. a.

d Thirst, Ps. 42:1. e Drink, Hos. 4:18. f See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12. g See "Teaching of Jesus on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21. h See "Nakedness, Job 1:21. i Clothing, Job 31:19. k See "Disease," Ps. 103:3. l Jas. 1:27. m II Tim. 1:16 f. n Prison, Gen. 42:16. 40 o V. 34; Lu. 19:38; Rev. 17:14; 19:16. p Comp. ch. 10:42; Pr. 19:17; Heb. 6:10. q See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

these least, ye did it unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, <sup>s</sup> Depart from me, ye <sup>t</sup> cursed, into the <sup>u</sup> eternal <sup>v</sup> fire which is prepared for <sup>w</sup> the <sup>x</sup> devil and his angels: 42 for I was hungry, and ye did not give me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not <sup>a</sup> minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me. 46 And these shall go away into <sup>b</sup> eternal punishment: but the righteous into <sup>c</sup> eternal life.

**26** <sup>a</sup> And it came to pass, when <sup>b</sup> Jeſus had finished all these <sup>c</sup> words, he said unto his <sup>d</sup> disciples, <sup>e</sup> Ye <sup>f</sup> know that after two <sup>g</sup> days <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> pass-over cometh, and the <sup>j</sup> Son of <sup>k</sup> man is <sup>l</sup> delivered up to be <sup>m</sup> crucified. 3 <sup>n</sup> Then were gathered together the <sup>o</sup> chief <sup>p</sup> priests, and the <sup>q</sup> elders of the people, unto <sup>r</sup> the court of the high

Vs. 38, 39. And—Omit. MOR. ALLEN. V. 40. even these least—the least, MOR. ALLEN. V. 41. cursed—accursed, ALLEN. Chap. 26.—Vs. 3, 58, 69. court—So Me. Da.; palace, DeW. Al. Mc. MOR. ALLEN; atrium, VULG.; inner court, BROAD.

Var. Read.—V. 31. angels—So N B D L (II) Edd. cursives, OL. (most MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. ORIG. ALLEN: holy angels, (A Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. CHRYS. REC. Chap. 26.—V. 3. chief priests—So N A B D L (L), Edd. many cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. AUG. ALLEN: chief priests and the scribes, (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. CHRYS. REC.

- 41  
a Ch. 7:23.  
b Or, Depart from me under a curse.  
c See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
d See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
e Mk. 9:48; Lu. 16:24; Jude 7.  
f See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.  
g Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
h Rev. 12:9; comp. ch. 4:10.  
i Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

- 44  
a Minister, Acts 15:39.

- 46  
b Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
c Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 1  
d See ch. 7:28.  
e See "Life of Jesus," Gen. 2:21.  
f Words, Pr. 15:23.  
g Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

- 2  
h P. Vs. 2-5; Mk. 14:1, 2; Lu. 22:1, 2.  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
k John 11:55; 13:1.  
l Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
m See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
n Son, Gen. 21:15.  
o See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
p See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q See ch. 10:4.  
r Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

- 3  
r John 11:47.  
s Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
t Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
u Vs. 58, 69; Mk. 14:54, 66; 15:16; Lu. 11:21; 22:55; John 18:15; comp. ch. 27:27.

\* SANHEDRIN. Gr. *Sanhedrion*. The Jews' Supreme Council at the Time of Jesus.—Lu. 22:66. It consisted of 71 Members, according to Jewish tradition, founded on the 70 Elders appointed by Moses and including Moses—Num. 11:16. But Moses' 70 were merely temporary, no traces of them being found in Deut. 17:8-11, nor under Joshua, the Judges, and the Kings. The fact that Jehoshaphat called

together a sort of Supreme Court favors this—II Chr. 19:8. Elders are also mentioned in Ezra 5:5; 6:7; 10:8; but these, also, passed away. The earliest mention of the Sanhedrin is found in II Macc. 1:10; 4:44; 11:27. This puts its origin under the Greek supremacy. The Sanhedrin was composed of Chief Priests, Scribes and Elders, presided over by an hereditary High Priest—Mt. 26:57; John 11:47-49. Although but

<sup>3</sup> *a* Caiaphas, John 18:13.  
<sup>4</sup> *b* See ch. 12:14.  
*c* See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.  
*d* See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>5</sup> *e* Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
*f* See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45. Ch. 27:24.  
*g* Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
<sup>6</sup> *i* P. Vs. 6-13; Mk. 14:3-9; comp. Lu. 7:37-39; John 12:1-8.  
*j* Bethany, Mk. 11:1.  
*k* See ch. 21:17.  
*l* House, Deut. 24:10.  
*m* See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
*n* Simon, Lu. 6:15.  
*o* Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
<sup>7</sup> *p* Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
*q* Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
*r* Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
*s* Or, a flask; See "Oil," I Ki. 17:12.  
*t* See "Anointing," Ps. 2:2.  
*u* Head, Pr. 20:29.  
*v* See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
<sup>8</sup> *z* Or, reclined at table.  
*w* See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>8</sup> *x* Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
*y* See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
*z* Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
*a* Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
*b* The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
*c* Deut. 15:11; Mk. 14:7; John 12:8.  
*d* 3 Gr. casl. Body, Num. 25:8.  
*e* See John 19:40. *f* See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
*g* Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

priest, who was called <sup>a</sup> Cā'īā-phās; 4 and they <sup>b</sup> took counsel together that they might take <sup>c</sup> Jē'sūs by <sup>d</sup> subtlety, and kill him. 5 But they said, Not during the <sup>e</sup> feast, <sup>f</sup> lest a <sup>h</sup> tumult arise among the people.

6 <sup>g</sup> Now when Jē'sūs was in <sup>h</sup> Bēth-ā-n'y, in the <sup>i</sup> house of <sup>j</sup> Sī'mōn the <sup>k</sup> leper, 7 there came unto him a <sup>q</sup> woman having <sup>r</sup> an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious <sup>s</sup> ointment, and she poured it upon his <sup>t</sup> head, as <sup>u</sup> he sat at <sup>v</sup> meat. 8 But when the <sup>x</sup> disciples saw it, they had <sup>y</sup> indignation, saying, To what <sup>z</sup> purpose is this waste? 9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and <sup>a</sup> given to the <sup>b</sup> poor. 10 But Jē'sūs perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a <sup>d</sup> good work upon me. 11 For <sup>e</sup> ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. 12 For in that she <sup>f</sup> poured this ointment upon my <sup>g</sup> body, she did it <sup>h</sup> to prepare me for <sup>i</sup> burial. 13 Verily I

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.). called—named, ALLEN. V. 4. took . . . take—counselled one another that they should seize, ALLEN. subtlety—craft, ALLEN. V. 5. But—And, ALLEN. lest a tumult arise—in order that there may not be a tumult, ALLEN. V. 6. Now—And, ALLEN. V. 7. cruse—vase, ALLEN. exceeding—Omit, ALLEN; very, MOR. she—Omit, MOR. ALLEN. upon—over, ALLEN. V. 8. But when—And, ALLEN. they—and, ALLEN. had indignation—were vexed, ALLEN. waste—destruction, PLUM. V. 10. But . . . said—And Jesus perceived it, and said, ALLEN. work—deed, ALLEN. V. 12. in that she poured—in having cast, ALLEN.

<sup>9</sup> *b* See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8.  
<sup>10</sup> *d* See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>11</sup> *e* Deut. 15:11; Mk. 14:7; John 12:8.  
<sup>12</sup> *3* Gr. casl. Body, Num. 25:8.  
<sup>g</sup> See John 19:40. *f* See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

say unto you, <sup>i</sup> Whosoever <sup>k</sup> this <sup>k</sup> gospel shall be <sup>l</sup> preached in the whole <sup>m</sup> world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a <sup>n</sup> memorial of her.

14 <sup>o</sup> Then one of the twelve, who was called <sup>p</sup> Jū'dās Is-cār'ī-ōt, went unto the chief <sup>q</sup> priests, 15 and said, <sup>r</sup> What are ye willing to give me, and I will <sup>s</sup> deliver him unto you? And <sup>t</sup> they weighed unto him thirty pieces of <sup>u</sup> silver. 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to <sup>v</sup> deliver him unto them.

17 <sup>w</sup> Now on the first <sup>x</sup> day of <sup>y</sup> unleavened bread the disciples came to Jē'sūs, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the <sup>z</sup> passover? 18 And he said, Go into the <sup>a</sup> city to <sup>b</sup> such a man, and say unto him, The <sup>c</sup> Teacher saith, <sup>d</sup> My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. 19 And the disciples did as Jē'sūs appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

V. 13. the whole—all the, ALLEN. that . . . of—there shall be told also what she did, ALLEN. V. 15. are ye willing to give—will you give, MOR. ALLEN. weighed unto—So L<sup>1</sup>. M<sup>2</sup>. D<sup>3</sup>. F<sup>4</sup>. weighed out, AL. Fri. MOR.; weighed for, ME.; weighed out unto, MOR. ALLEN; placed in the balance, BROAD. V. 16. sought—was seeking a favourable, ALLEN; sought a good, BRU. ME. opportunity—occasion, BRU. to—that he might, ALLEN. unto them—Omit, MOR. ALLEN. V. 17. Now And, ALLEN. make ready—prepare, MOR. ALLEN. V. 18. Teacher—Master, MOR. a. keep—celebrate, ALLEN; observe, ME. V. 19. made ready—prepared, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 9. ointment—So late uncials, most cursives, OL. MSS. CHRYS. REC.; omit (N A B D L), many cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD.

<sup>13</sup> *i* Mk. 14:9.  
*j* Or, these good tidings.  
*k* Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
*l* Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
*m* World, Rev. 10:8.  
*n* Memorial, Is. 57:8.  
<sup>14</sup> *o* P. Vs. 14-16; Mk. 14:10, 11; Lu. 22:3-6.  
*p* Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
*q* Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>15</sup> *r* See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.  
*s* See ch. 10:4.  
*t* Comp. Ex. 21:32; Zech. 11:12.  
*u* See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
*v* Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>17</sup> *w* P. Vs. 17-19; Mk. 14:12-16; Lu. 22:7-13.  
*x* Day, Lev. 25:8.  
*y* See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
*z* See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
*a* Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
<sup>18</sup> *b* City, Gen. 4:17.  
*c* See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
*d* Mk. 14:13; Lu. 22:10.  
*e* See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
*f* See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
*g* Comp. John 7:8, 8.

one head was recognized by the Roman authorities the judgment of the aged High Priests was sought by the Jewish officers—John 18:12-14. Their power was recognized in all except condemning to death—John 18:28-31. They had lost their power shortly before the death of Jesus. It ranged from minute contempt (Mt. 5:22) to blasphemy of Jehovah—Mk. 14:61-63. The Sanhedrin plotted the death of Jesus—Mt. 26:14, 15; Mk. 14:10, 11; Lu. 22:3-5; John 11:47-53. They caused the arrest of Jesus—John 18:2, 3. They tried Jesus in order to kill Him, not to learn of His guilt or innocence—Mt. 26:59, 60; Mk. 14:55, 56. It was their insistence that caused the death of Jesus—John 18:29, 30. This coun-

cil thrust itself between the apostles and the people—Acts 4:15-17. The Sadducees brought the apostles before the Sanhedrin—Acts 4:1-7; 5:17, 18. Peter defies them—Acts 5:29-32. Had Stephen arrested and tried—Acts 6:12, 13; 7:1. Saul acted under the authority of the Sanhedrin in his successful persecution of the disciples—Acts 9:2, 14; 26:12. It was a constant vexation to Paul—Acts 22:30; 23:1, 6, 15, 20, 28; 24:20; 25:12. Finally forcing him to Rome—Acts 25:9-12; for their power extended to Jews of foreign cities—Acts 9:2. Paul skillfully divided the Sanhedrin over his case—Acts 23:6-10. With the destruction of Jerusalem the Sanhedrin was abolished.

20

- a P. Vs. 20-24; Mk. 14:17-21.  
b Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
c See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
1 Or, *reclining at table*.  
d Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
e Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
2 Many authorities, some ancient, omit *disciples*.

21

- f Lu. 22:21-23; John 13:21 f.  
g See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
3 See marginal note on ch. 10:4.

22

- h Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

23

- i John 13:26; comp. John 13:18.  
j See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
k Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
l Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

24

- m See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
n Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
o Son, Gen. 21:19.  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
r Vs. 31, 54, 56; Mk. 9:12; Lu. 24:25-27, 46; Acts 17:2 f.; 26:22 f.; I Cor. 15:3; I Pet. 1:10 f.  
s See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
t Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
u See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
v Mk. 14:21; comp. ch. 18:7.  
4 Gr. *for him if that man*.

25

- w See v. 14.  
x Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.

y V. 64; ch. 27:11; Lu. 22:70. 26 s P. Vs. 26-29; Mk. 14:22-25; Lu. 22:17-20; I Cor. 11:23-25; comp. I Cor. 10:16. a See "The Lord's Supper," I Cor. 10:16. b Bread, Gen. 3:19. 5 Or, *a loaf*. c Blessing, Gen. 12:3. d See ch. 14:19. e Body, Num. 25:8. 27 s Some ancient authorities read *the cup*. f Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. g Drink, Hos. 4:18. 28 h Comp. Heb. 9:20. i Blood of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2. j Blood, Lev. 17:11. 7 Many ancient authorities insert *new*. k See "Salvation by the Blood of Jesus," Acts 2:40. l See ch. 20:28. m Remission of Sin, Lu. 24:47. n Sin, Gen. 3:6.

20 <sup>a</sup> Now when <sup>b</sup> even was come, he was <sup>c1</sup> sitting at meat with the twelve <sup>d22</sup> disciples; 21 and as they were eating, he said, ' Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall <sup>e3</sup> betray me. 22 And they were exceeding <sup>h</sup> sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord? 23 And he answered and said, ' ' He that dipped his <sup>k</sup> hand with me in the ' dish, the same shall <sup>h</sup> betray me. 24 The <sup>mno</sup> Son of <sup>p</sup> man goeth, <sup>q</sup> ' ' even as it is ' written of him: but <sup>u</sup> woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is <sup>h</sup> betrayed! <sup>g</sup> good were it <sup>u</sup> for that man if he had not been born. 25 And <sup>u</sup> Jūdās, who <sup>h</sup> betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, <sup>z</sup> Rāb-bī? He saith unto him, <sup>v</sup> Thou hast said.

26 <sup>a</sup> And as they were eating, Jēc'sūs <sup>a</sup> took <sup>b5</sup> bread, and <sup>cd</sup> blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my <sup>e</sup> body. 27 And he took <sup>e</sup> a cup, and <sup>g</sup> gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, <sup>g</sup> Drink ye all of it; 28 for <sup>h</sup> this is my <sup>i</sup> blood of the <sup>j</sup> covenant, <sup>k</sup> which is poured out for <sup>l</sup> many unto <sup>m</sup> remission of <sup>n</sup> sins.

Var. Rend. — V. 20. Now . . . with — And when it was evening, He sat down with, ALLEN. V. 21. betray me — deliver me up, ALLEN. BROAD. V. 22. they . . . and — being very grieved, they, ALLEN. V. 23. the same . . . me — he shall deliver me up, ALLEN. V. 24. goeth . . . of — indeed goeth as it stands written about, ALLEN. Vs. 24, 25. betrayed — delivered up, ALLEN. V. 24. that man if he — for him if that man, ALLEN. V. 27. to — (it) to, MOR. ALLEN. of — from, ALLEN. V. 28. poured out for — is being shed for, VAR. ALLEN.; is shed for the benefit of, ME.; is shed for, a. Vs. 31, 33. be offended — be made to stumble, VAR. ALLEN.; find occasion of stumbling, BROAD. V. 31. is — stands, ALLEN.

29 But I say unto you, I shall not drink henceforth of this <sup>a</sup> fruit of the <sup>b</sup> vine, until that <sup>c</sup> day when ' I drink it new with you in my <sup>d</sup> Father's <sup>e</sup> kingdom.

30 <sup>u</sup> And when they had <sup>v</sup> sung a hymn, they went out into the <sup>wz</sup> mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jēc'sūs unto them, All ye shall be <sup>vz</sup> offended in me this <sup>a</sup> night: for it is written, <sup>g</sup> I will smite the <sup>b</sup> shepherd, and the <sup>c</sup> sheep of the <sup>d</sup> flock shall be <sup>e</sup> scattered abroad. 32 But after ' I am raised up, <sup>g</sup> I will go before you into <sup>h</sup> Galilee. 33 But ' Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be <sup>g</sup> offended in thee, I will never be <sup>g</sup> offended. 34 Jēc'sūs said unto him, ' Verily I say unto thee, that <sup>k</sup> this night, before the <sup>l</sup> cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35 Peter saith unto him, <sup>m</sup> Even if I must <sup>n</sup> die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the <sup>p</sup> disciples.

36 <sup>q</sup> Then cometh Jēc'sūs with them unto <sup>10</sup> a place called ' Gēth-sēm-ā-nē, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and <sup>u</sup> pray. 37 And he took with him <sup>v</sup> Peter and the two <sup>wz</sup> sons of Zēb-ē-dēe, and abroad — Omit, ALLEN. V. 32. raised up — risen, MOR. ALLEN. V. 33. But — And, ALLEN. V. 35. must — must needs, ALLEN. *yet* — Omit, ALLEN. V. 36. unto a place — to an estate, ALLEN. *ye* — Omit, ALLEN. while . . . pray — until I have gone away yonder and prayed, ALLEN. V. 37. with him — Omit, ALLEN.

Var. Read. — V. 20. disciples — So (N A L Δ), many cursives, OL VULG. MEMPH. PESH. LA. TI. McL. WE. WH. NES. *omit*. (B D), late uncials, most cursives, THEB. CHRYS. TR. V. 26. blessed — So (N B C D L), some cursives, OL VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. MOR. PLUM.; gave thanks (A Δ), late uncials, most cursives, ORIG. CHRYS. V. 27. a cup — So N B L Z. A L. *Ed.* late uncials, many cursives, THEB. MEMPH. ALLEN. PLUM.; the cup, A C D, late uncials, most cursives, r *marq*. V. 28. covenant — So N B L Z. A L. *McL. We. WH. 33, 102, THEB. NES. ALLEN. PLUM.*; new covenant, A C D (Δ), La. Tr. r *marq*. late uncials, most cursives, OL VULG. MEMPH. PESH. IREN. ORIG. CYPR.

l See "Prayers of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. u Prayer, Mt. 8:44. 37 v Ch. 17:1; Mk. 5:37; comp. ch. 4:21. w John the Apostle, John 1:1. x James, Jas. 1:1.

29

- o Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
p Vine, Is. 5:2.  
q Day, Lev. 25:8.  
r See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
s Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

30

- u P. Vs. 30-35; Mk. 14:26-31; Lu. 22:31-34.  
v See "Songs," Ec. 15:1.  
w Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1.  
z See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.

31

- y See ch. 11:6.  
z See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
a Night, Ps. 19:2.  
g Q. Zech. 13:7.  
b Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
c Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
d Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
e Comp. John 16:32.

32

- f Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
g Ch. 28:7, 10.  
h Mk. 16:7.  
k Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

33

- i Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
g Gr. *caused to stumble*.

34

- j V. 75; John 13:28.  
k Comp. Mk. 14:30.  
l See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.

35

- m John 13:37.  
n Death, Rom. 5:12.  
o See "Persecution," I KI. 18:4.  
p See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

36

- q P. Vs. 36-46; Mk. 14:32-42; Lu. 22:40-46.  
10 Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground*.  
r See "Garden," Deut. 11:10.  
s Mk. 14:32; comp. Lu. 22:39; John 18:1.

- u Prayer, Mt. 8:44.  
v John the Apostle, John 1:1. x James, Jas. 1:1.

- <sup>a</sup> Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>c</sup> John 12:27.  
<sup>d</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>f</sup> Vs. 40, 41.  
<sup>g</sup> 39  
<sup>h</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>j</sup> Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>k</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 20:22.  
<sup>m</sup> V. 42; Mk. 14:36; Lu. 22:42; John 6:38.  
<sup>n</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>p</sup> 40  
<sup>q</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>r</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Vs. 37, 38.  
<sup>t</sup> Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
<sup>u</sup> Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
<sup>v</sup> 41  
<sup>w</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*.  
<sup>y</sup> Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>z</sup> Mk. 14:38.  
<sup>aa</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>ab</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>ac</sup> 42  
<sup>ad</sup> Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
<sup>ae</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>af</sup> 43  
<sup>ag</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>ah</sup> 44  
<sup>ai</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>aj</sup> 45  
<sup>ak</sup> Or, *Do ye sleep on, then, and take your rest?*  
<sup>al</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
<sup>am</sup> God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>an</sup> Mk. 14:41; John 12:27; 13:1.  
<sup>ao</sup> See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

began to be <sup>a</sup> sorrowful and sore troubled. 38 Then saith he unto them, <sup>c</sup> My <sup>d</sup> soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto <sup>e</sup> death: abide ye here, and <sup>f</sup> watch with me. 39 And he went forward a little, and fell on his <sup>g</sup> face, and <sup>h</sup> prayed, saying, My <sup>i</sup> Father, if it be possible, let <sup>k</sup> this cup pass away from me: <sup>l</sup> nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. 40 And he cometh unto the <sup>m</sup> disciples, and findeth them <sup>n</sup> sleeping, and saith unto <sup>o</sup> Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one <sup>p</sup> hour? 41 <sup>q</sup> Watch and pray, that ye enter not into <sup>r</sup> temptation: <sup>s</sup> the <sup>t</sup> spirit indeed is willing, but the <sup>u</sup> flesh is weak. 42 Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, My Father, if this cannot pass away, except I <sup>v</sup> drink it, <sup>w</sup> thy will be done. 43 And he came again and found them sleeping, for their <sup>x</sup> eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same <sup>y</sup> words. 45 Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, <sup>z</sup> Sleep on now, and take your <sup>aa</sup> rest: behold, <sup>ab</sup> the hour is <sup>ac</sup> at

Var. Rend. — V. 37 (*cont.*), sorrowful and sore troubled — grieved and distracted, ALLEN; sorrowful and dejected, BRU. V. 38: exceeding sorrowful, even — very grieved, ALLEN; overwhelmed with distress, BRU.; very sorrowful, ME. abide ye — stay, ALLEN. Vs. 39, 42. My — Omy, a. V. 39, not as I will — See on Mk. 14:36. V. 40. What — Omit, ALLEN. watch — thus watch, ALLEN. V. 43. heavy — weighed down, ALLEN; weighed down with drowsiness, ME. V. 44. words — word, ALLEN. V. 45. on — rest — on and rest, ALLEN; now and rest, BRU.; on now, and have out your rest, ME.; on now, and take your rest, MOR. betrayed — being delivered up, ALLEN. V. 46. betrayeth me — is delivering Me up, ALLEN. V. 47. yet spake, lo — was still speaking, behold, ALLEN. V. 48. betrayed him — was delivering Him up, ALLEN. take — seize, ALLEN. V. 49. straightway — immediately, ALLEN. kissed — embraced and kissed, ME. him — Add, eagerly, Var.; fervently, ALLEN; heartily, BRU.; frequently, BROAD. V. 50. Friend — Comrade, PLUM. do — come — So AL. Li. ALLEN; (behold) that &c., ME.; mind what you are here for! do that, ME. took — seized, ALLEN. V. 52. Put — into — Return thy sword to, ALLEN. they that — who, ALLEN. V. 53. beseech — appeal to, ALLEN; pray to, MOR.

hand, and the Son of man is <sup>a</sup> betrayed into the hands of <sup>b</sup> sinners. 46 Arise, let us be going: behold, <sup>c</sup> he is at hand that <sup>d</sup> betrayeth me.

47 <sup>e</sup> And while he yet spake, lo, Jū-dās, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with <sup>f</sup> swords and <sup>g</sup> staves, from the <sup>h</sup> chief priests and <sup>i</sup> elders of the people. 48 Now he that <sup>j</sup> betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall <sup>k</sup> kiss, that is he: take him. 49 And straightway he came to Jē-śūs, and said, Hail, <sup>l</sup> Rāb-bi; and <sup>m</sup> kissed him. 50 And Jē-śūs said unto him, <sup>n</sup> Friend, do that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jē-śūs, and took him. 51 And behold, <sup>o</sup> one of them that were with Jē-śūs <sup>p</sup> stretched out his hand, and drew his <sup>q</sup> sword, and smote the <sup>r</sup> servant of the high priest, and struck off his <sup>s</sup> ear. 52 Then saith Jē-śūs unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for <sup>t</sup> all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Or thinkest thou that <sup>u</sup> I cannot beseech my Fa-

Var. Read. — V. 39. went forward — So B (M II), OL. VULG. MEMPH. THEB. LA. McL. WE. WH. many cursives, NES. ORIG. ALLEN; drew near a little, N A C D L (Δ), Ti. Tr. WH. late uncials, most cursives, CHRYS. My Father — So N A B C D, OL. Memph. Theb. La. WH. late uncials, most cursives, VULG. (MSS.) PESH. AUG. NES. ALLEN, a; Father, L A, many patristic quotations, Ti. Tr. We. Mcl. many cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) CYPR. CHRYS. V. 42. this — So N A B C (L Δ), Edd. many cursives, OL. (MSS.) THEB. ORIG. ALLEN; this cup, (E), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. PESH. REC. pass away — So N B D L, Al. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. a; pass away from me, A C Δ, La. late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) CHRYS. REC. V. 44. a third time — So (N B C L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. LA. Ti. Tr. McL. WE. WH. NES. ALLEN; omit, (A D), some cursives, OL. (MSS.) AL. saying again — So (N B L), few cursives, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. Ti. WE. WH. NES. ALLEN; saying, (A C D), late uncials, most cursives, VULG. THEB. PESH. LA. TR. V. 52. perish — So (N A B C D L), many cursives, EDD. ALLEN; die, (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH.

- <sup>q</sup> See "Humanity and Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>3</sup> See marginal note on ch. 10:4.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 8:6.  
<sup>i</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>46</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>47</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> P. Vs. 47-56: Mk. 14:43-50; Lu. 22:47-53; John 18:3-11.  
<sup>l</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>m</sup> Staff. See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
<sup>48</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.  
<sup>49</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. *kissed him much*.  
<sup>50</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 20:13; 22:12.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Friendship," Pr. 27:6.  
<sup>51</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Comp. Mk. 14:47; Lu. 22:50; John 18:10.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.  
<sup>v</sup> Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Lu. 22:38.  
<sup>z</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.  
<sup>y</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:2.  
<sup>52</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Comp. Gen. 6:6; Rev. 13:10.  
<sup>a</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>53</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

53

a Comp. Mk. 5:9, 15; Lu. 8:30.  
b Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

54

c See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
d See "The Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16.

55

e Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
f See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
g Comp. Mk. 12:35; 14:49; Lu. 4:20; 19:47; 20:1; 21:37; John 7:14, 28; 8:2, 20; 18:20.  
h Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
i See "Life and Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
j Instruction, Is. 54:13.

56

k Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
l See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
m Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
n See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

57

o P. Vs. 57-68; Mk. 14:53-65; John 18:12 f., 19-24.  
p See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q House, Deut. 24:10.  
r Caiaphas, John 18:13.  
s Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
t See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.  
u Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
v Elders of Israel, Ears 5:5.

58

w Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
x Comp. John 18:15.  
y See v. 3.  
z Ch. 5:25; John 7:32, 45 f.; 18:3; 19:6; Acts 5:22, 26.

59

a See ch. 5:22.  
b See "Witness," John 8:17.  
c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
d See "Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
61 a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i Ch. 27:40; Mk. 14:58; 15:29; John 2:19; comp. Acts 6:14.

ther, and he shall even now send me more than twelve <sup>a</sup> legions of <sup>b</sup> angels? 54 How then should <sup>c</sup> the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? 55 In that <sup>c</sup> hour said Jē-šūs to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a <sup>a</sup> robber with swords and staves to seize me? I <sup>a</sup> sat daily in the <sup>a</sup> temple <sup>i</sup> teaching, and ye took me not. 56 But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the <sup>a</sup> prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the <sup>m</sup> disciples left him, and fled.

57 <sup>o</sup> And they that had taken Jē-šūs <sup>p</sup> led him away to the <sup>a</sup> house of <sup>i</sup> Cā-ā-phās the <sup>a</sup> high priest, where the <sup>u</sup> scribes and the <sup>v</sup> elders were gathered together. 58 But <sup>w</sup> Peter followed him afar off, unto the <sup>v</sup> court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the <sup>a</sup> officers, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests and the whole <sup>a</sup> council sought <sup>b</sup> false witness against Jē-šūs, <sup>a</sup> that they might <sup>c</sup> put him to <sup>a</sup> death; 60 and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came <sup>a</sup> two, 61 and said, This <sup>a</sup> man said, <sup>i</sup> I am able to destroy the

Var. Rend.—V. 53 (cont.), send me—furnish me with, ALLEN; place at my side, ME.; make ready, HO.; give me, MOR. V. 55. Are—did, ALLEN. took—did not seize, ALLEN. V. 56. is . . . pass—So L.; came to pass, ALLEN; was done, MOR. V. 57. that . . . led—seized Jesus, and led, ALLEN. the house of—Omit, MOR. ALLEN. gathered together—assembled, MOR. ALLEN. V. 58. But—And, ALLEN. followed him afar off—was following him from afar, ALLEN. V. 59. Now—And, ALLEN. sought—were seeking, ALLEN. V. 60. they found it not—did not find (any) ALLEN; found none, MOR. V. 61. am able to—can, ALLEN. it—(it, another), ALLEN. in—after, Fidd; after an interval of, ALLEN. V. 62. stood—rose, ALLEN. nothing? . . . these—not at all what it is which these, AL. DeW.; nothing? what do these, ALLEN. V. 63. But—And, ALLEN. held his peace—was silent, ALLEN. art—be, r. Christ—Anointed, ALLEN; Messiah, BROAD. V. 65. hath spoken blasphemy—has blasphemed, ALLEN. V. 67. with . . . hands—So DeW. McI. Da. MOR. r; with rods (perhaps), AL. Me. r marg.; Omit,

<sup>i</sup> temple of <sup>i</sup> God, and to build it in <sup>a</sup> three days. 62 And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 63 But <sup>i</sup> Jē-šūs held his <sup>m</sup> peace. <sup>a</sup> And the high priest said unto him, I <sup>a</sup> adjure thee by <sup>p</sup> the living God, that thou tell us whether thou art the <sup>a</sup> Christ, the Son of God. 64 Jē-šūs saith unto him, <sup>i</sup> Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the <sup>a</sup> Son of man sitting at the <sup>i</sup> right hand of <sup>a</sup> Power, and <sup>v</sup> coming on the <sup>w</sup> clouds of <sup>a</sup> heaven. 65 Then the high priest <sup>v</sup> rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken <sup>a</sup> blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: 66 what think ye? They answered and said, <sup>b</sup> He is <sup>a</sup> worthy of <sup>c</sup> death. 67 <sup>a</sup> Then did they <sup>c</sup> spit in his <sup>a</sup> face and buffet him: and some smote him <sup>a</sup> with the palms of their hands, 68 saying, <sup>i</sup> <sup>k</sup> Prophecy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?

69 <sup>i</sup> Now Peter was sitting without in the <sup>m</sup> court: and a

ALLEN. Christ—Anointed One, ALLEN. V. 69. Now . . . without—And Peter sat outside, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 53. now send—So N\* B L. TI. TR. McI. WE. WH. NES. 33. OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH.; place "now" before "beseech," (A C D A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) ORIG. REC. V. 55. daily—So N B L. Ti. Tr. Md. We. WH. NES. ALLEN; daily with you (C D A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. PESH. TR. REC. V. 59. chief priests—So N B D L. Edd. few cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. AUG. ALLEN; chief priests and elders, A C A, late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) PESH. REC. V. 60. and . . . came—But found none, though many false witnesses, N B C\* L. Edd. some cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH.; But found none; yea though many false witnesses came, yet found they none, (A D A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) REC. two—So (N B L), some cursives, THEB. MEMPH. PESH. EDD. ALLEN; two false witnesses, (C D A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. VULG. REC. V. 63. said—So (B L), best cursives, VULG. MEMPH. ORIG. WH. NES.; answering said (A C D A), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) THEB. PESH. TI. REC.

l Or, sanctuary as in ch. 23:35; 27:5.  
j God, Gen. 1:1 Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

63

l Ch. 27:12, 14; John 19:9.  
m Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
n P. Vs. 63-66; comp. Lu. 22:67-71.  
o Lev. 5:1.  
p See ch. 16:16.  
q See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

64

r See v. 25.  
s See "Humanity and Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
u God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
v See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
w See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
x Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

65

y Num. 14:6; Mk. 14:63; Acts 14:14.  
z Clothes rent, Job 3:19.  
a Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.

66

b Lev. 24:16; John 19:7.  
2 Gr. liable.  
c Death, Rom. 5:12.

67

d Vs. 67, 68; comp. Lu. 22:63-65; John 18:22.  
e Spitting, Is. 50:6.  
f Ch. 27:30; Mk. 10:34.  
g See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
h Face, Is. 6:2.  
3 Or, with rods.

68

i Prophecy, Deut. 2:29.  
j See Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
k Mk. 14:65; Lu. 22:64.

69

l P. Vs. 69-75; Mk. 14:66-72; Lu. 22:55-62; John 18:16-18, 25-27.  
m See v. 3.

69  
a See "Hand-  
maid," II Sam.  
6:22.  
b See "Galilee,"  
Mt. 17:22.  
c See "Peter,"  
Mt. 4:18.  
d Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
e Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
f Porch, Ju.  
3:23.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h See "Life of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
i Nazareth,  
Mt. 2:23.  
j See "Per-  
jury," Lev.  
6:5.  
73  
k Truth, John  
14:6.  
l Mk. 14:70;  
Lu. 22:59;  
comp. John  
18:26.  
m See "Lang-  
uage," Neh.  
13:24.  
n Curses, Gen.  
4:11.  
o Oaths and  
Vows, Num.  
14:30.  
p See "Birds,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
75  
q Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
r See v. 34.  
s See "Repent-  
ance," Lu.  
13:3.  
t See "Mourn-  
ing," John  
11:35.  
1  
u Mk. 15:1; Lu.  
22:66; John  
18:28.  
v Morning, Ps.  
65:8.  
w See "Sanhe-  
drin," Mt.  
26:3.  
x Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
y Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra 5:5.  
z See "Death of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
2  
a See ch. 20:19.  
b Pilate, Mk.  
15:1.  
c Governor,  
Neh. 8:9.  
3  
d Judas. See  
"Apostles,"  
Mt. 10:5.  
e See ch. 26:14. f See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f See marginal note on ch. 10:4.

a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jē'sūs the Gal-il-ee. 70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. 71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also was with Jē'sūs of Nāz-ā-rēth. 72 And again he denied with an oath, I know not the man. 73 And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art one of them; for thy speech maketh thee known. 74 Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straightway the cock crew. 75 And Peter remembered the word which Jē'sūs had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly. 27 Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jē'sūs to put him to death: 2 and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pilāte the governor.

3 Then Jūdās, who be-  
Var. Read.—V. 69 (cont.). Thou also—And thou, ALLEN; you too, BRU. V. 70. But—And, ALLEN. V. 71. was—had, ALLEN. porch—gateway, ALLEN. maid—Omit, ALLEN. them that were—those, ALLEN. also—Omit, ALLEN. of Nazareth—the Nazarene, ALLEN. V. 73. they...and—there came they who stood (there), and, ALLEN. Of a truth—Truly, ALLEN; Surely, MOR. maketh thee known—betrayeth thee, ALLEN; makes thee manifest, BROAD.; bewrayeth, R. V. 74. curse—imprecate, ALLEN. swear—swear that, ALLEN. straightway—immediately, ALLEN. Chap. 27.—V. 1. Now—And, ALLEN; When, MOR. morning was come—it was morning, ALLEN. V. 2. they—Omit, ALLEN. up—Omit, ALLEN. V. 3. betrayed him—delivered Him up, ALLEN. repented himself—repented, ALLEN; deeply grieved, BROAD.; regretting, BRU. V. 4. in that—when, ALLEN. see thou to it—Thou shalt see to that, ALLEN. V. 5. down—Omit, ALLEN. sanctuary—i.e. the inner shrine, Var.; temple, ALLEN. MOR. V. 6. treasury—sacred treasure, Mcl. (similar word to Corban, Mk. 7:11), Mcl.; corban, ALLEN.

trayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, he repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? see thou to it. 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed; and he went away and hanged himself. 6 And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. 8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jēr-ē-mi'ah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, whom certain of the children of Is'ra-ēl did price; 10 and they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 Now Jē'sūs stood before

V. 7. to bury strangers in—for a burial-place for strangers, ALLEN, ME. V. 9. through—by, MOR. ALLEN. Vs. 9, 10. they—I, ALLEN. V. 9. certain—they, MOR. ALLEN. V. 11. Now—And, ALLEN. stood—stood still, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 71. also—So (A C L Δ), late uncials, cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH. LA. TR. REC.; omit, (N B D), THEB. TI. WE. WH. NES. ALLEN. Chap. 27.—V. 2. Pilate—So N B L. Memph. Theb. Pesh. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. 33, 102, NES. ALLEN, α; Pontius Pilate, A C (Δ), OL. Vulg. LA. late uncials, most cursives, WH. (marg.) V. 4. innocent—So (N A B C Δ), late uncials, cursives, PESH. CHRYS.; righteous, (L) THEB. MEMPH. OL. VULG. CYPR. ALLEN. V. 5. into—So N B L Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. few cursives, ORIG. CHRYS. NES. ALLEN; in, A C, La. late uncials, OL. VULG. REC. V. 9. Jeremiah—Omit, few cursives, OL. (MSS.) AUG.; Zacharias, 22, SYR. (HARCLEAN).

a Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
b Ch. 26:15; Ex. 21:32; Zech. 11:12.  
c Silver, Job 22:25.  
d See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
e Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
f Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
g Many ancient authorities read righteous.  
h Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
i See v. 24.  
j Lu. 1:9, 21; comp. ch. 26:61 marg.  
k Comp. Acts 1:18.  
l See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
m See "Purification," Lev. 15:2. [38:11.  
n Treasury, Jer. 3:1.  
o Gr. corbanas, that is, sacred treasury. Comp. Mk. 7:11.  
p See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19. [20:17.  
q Field, Num. 15:2.  
r See "Burial Places," II Chr. 16:14.  
s See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
t Comp. Acts 1:19.  
u Day, Lev. 25:8.  
v See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
w See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
x Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
y Q. Zech. 11:12, 13.  
z Or, I took.  
a Or, whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel.  
b Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
c 10  
d Some ancient authorities read I gave.  
e 11  
f P. Vs. 11–14: Mk. 15:2–5; Lu. 23:2, 3; John 18:29–38.

\* SUICIDE.—Samson—Ju. 16:29. 30. Athithophel hanged himself—II Sam. 17:23. Judas hanged himself—Mt. 27:5. Prevented: The Jailer—Acts 16:26–28.

- 11  
 a Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
 b See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 c See ch. 2:2.  
 d The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 e See ch. 26:25.

- 12  
 f Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 g Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.  
 h Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
 i Ch. 26:63; John 19:9.

- 13  
 j Pilate, Mk. 15:1.  
 k Witness, John 8:17.

- 14  
 l See v. 12; Mk. 15:5; John 19:9; comp. Lu. 23:9.  
 m Words, Pr. 15:23.

- 15  
 n P. Va. 15-26; Mk. 15:6-15; Lu. 23: [17]-25; comp. John 18:39-19:16.  
 o Feast, Num. 29:39.  
 p Or, a feast.  
 q See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
 r See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

- 19  
 r John 19:13; Acts 12:21 marg.; 18:12, 16 f.; 25:6, 10, 17.  
 s See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 t Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 u See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 v See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
 w Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 z See "Vision," Num. 12:6.

the "governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the <sup>b</sup> King of the <sup>a</sup> Jews? And Jē-  
 sūs said unto him, 'Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused by the <sup>10</sup> chief priests and <sup>a</sup> elders, <sup>1</sup> he answered nothing. 13 Then saith <sup>i</sup> Pilāte unto him, Hearst thou not how many things they <sup>k</sup> witness against thee? 14 And <sup>1</sup> he gave him no answer, not even to one <sup>m</sup> word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 <sup>n</sup> Now at <sup>o</sup> the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one <sup>p</sup> prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Bār-āb-bās. 17 When therefore they were gathered together, Pilāte said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Bār-āb-bās, or Jē-sūs who is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up. 19 And <sup>1</sup> while he was sitting on the <sup>q</sup> judgment-seat, his <sup>1</sup> wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that <sup>r</sup> righteous man; for I have suffered many things this <sup>s</sup> day <sup>t</sup> in a

Var. Rend.—V. 15. the feast—each feast, *Al* and *others* would—wished, ALLEN. V. 16. a . . . Barabbas—a prisoner of note, name Jesus Barabbas, ALLEN. HO. (*alt.*) Vs. 17, 22. Christ—Anointed, ALLEN; Messiah, BROAD. V. 18. for—through, ALLEN. V. 19. while—as, ALLEN. this day—to-day, ALLEN. because of—on account of, ALLEN. V. 20. Now—And, ALLEN. V. 21. But—And, ALLEN. Which of the two—whom, ALLEN; Whether of the two, MOR. r. V. 23. Why—Omit, ALLEN. cried out exceedingly—the more were crying out, ALLEN. V. 24. So . . . prevailed—And Pilate, seeing that he avails, ALLEN. prevailed—was all of no avail, ME.; was of no use, BRU.

"dream because of him. 20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should <sup>a</sup> ask for Bār-āb-bās, and destroy Jē-sūs. 21 But the governor answered and said unto them, Which of the two will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Bār-āb-bās. 22 Pilāte saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jē-sūs who is called <sup>u</sup> Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified. 23 And he said, Why, what <sup>b</sup> evil hath he done? But they <sup>c</sup> cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 So when Pilāte saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that <sup>a</sup> a tumult was arising, he took <sup>a</sup> water, and <sup>b</sup> washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am <sup>i</sup> innocent <sup>2</sup> of the blood of this <sup>1</sup> righteous man; <sup>a</sup> see ye to it. 25 And all the people answered and said, <sup>1</sup> His blood be on us, and on our <sup>n</sup> children. 26 Then released he unto them Bār-āb-bās; but Jē-sūs he <sup>o</sup> scourged and delivered to be <sup>\*†</sup> crucified.

27 <sup>a</sup> Then the <sup>1</sup> soldiers of the governor took Jē-sūs into <sup>a</sup> the

was arising—results, ALLEN; was only aggravated thereby, ME. he (*second*)—Omit, ALLEN. see ye—ye shall see, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 17. Barabbas—Jesus Barabbas, ORIG. cumives, JER. SYR. FRI. ME. V. 24. the blood . . . man—So *Mc* A L, *Tr* <sup>1</sup> La, <sup>1</sup> We, <sup>1</sup> WH, <sup>1</sup> ALLEN, *a*; this blood, B D, *Tr* <sup>1</sup> La, <sup>1</sup> We, <sup>1</sup> Mc, <sup>1</sup> WH, <sup>1</sup> a marg. righteous man (*Mc* L a), late uncials, most cursives, OL (*MSS*.) VULG. THEB. MEMPH. PESH. TR. LAWE. REC. ALLEN; man, (B D). 102. OL (*MSS*.) ORIG. TI. McL. WH. NES.

<sup>y</sup> Dreams, Dan 2:1.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 3:14.

<sup>a</sup> Jesus the Messiah. See "Divinity of Jesus," I 2:21.

<sup>b</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>c</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:  
<sup>d</sup> Cry, Lu. 18

<sup>e</sup> Ch. 26:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5.

<sup>h</sup> Washing, I 7:26.  
<sup>i</sup> Innocence, Dan. 6:22.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read of this blood; see p. etc.

<sup>j</sup> The Righteous, Ps. 2

<sup>k</sup> See v. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Comp. Jos. 2:19; Acts 5:28.  
<sup>m</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
<sup>n</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16.

<sup>o</sup> See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>p</sup> Mk. 15:15; John 19:11; comp. Lu. 23:16.

<sup>q</sup> P. Va. 27-1; Mk. 15:16; Soldiers, I 20:10.  
<sup>r</sup> John 18:23; 33:19-9; comp. ch. 26:3.

\*CRUCIFIXION: A Roman Punishment.—Mt. 20:19; John 18:31, 32.

Of the Two Robbers.—Mt. 27:38, 44; Mk. 15:27, 32; John 19:32. Of Disciples.—Mt. 23:34.

Of Christ.—Mention of.—Mt. 20:19; 26:2; 27:22, 23, 26, 31, 35; 28:5; Mk. 15:18-15; 20, 24, 27; 16:6. Lu. 23:33; John 19:10; Acts 2:23-24; 4:10; I Cor. 1:13, 23; 2:2, 8; II Cor. 13:4; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 12:2; Rev. 11:8.

Term "cursed."—Gal. 3:13.

An Offence.—Gal. 5:11.

Illustrative.—Rom. 6:6.

Figurative.—Gal. 2:20; 5:24; 6:14; Heb. 6:6. See "Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

†CROSS.—The Gibbet upon which Christ died. Christ crucified on.—Mt. 27:32-42; Mk. 15:16-39; 23:27-46; John 19:16-30; Acts 2:23, 36; 4:10; 5:30; 10:13-29; Gal. 3:1; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 12:2; I Pet. 2:24.

Title on.—Mt. 27:37; Mk. 15:26; Lu. 23:38; John 19:17. Carried by Simon.—Lu. 23:26.

Shame of.—Heb. 12:2.

Power of.—John 12:32; I Cor. 1:18.

Glory of.—Gal. 6:14.

Illustrative of Self-denial.—Mt. 10:38; 16:24; Mk. 8:34; 9:23; 14:27. Of the Gospel.—I Cor. 1:17, 18; Gal. 5:11; (14; Eph. 2:16; Phil. 3:18; Col. 1:20; 2:14. See "Teaching Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.



Digitized by Google

46  
a Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
b Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
c Ps. 22:1.  
d See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
e Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*

47  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.

48  
f Mk. 15:36; Lu. 23:36; John 19:29.  
g Sponge, Mk. 15:36.  
h See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
i See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

49  
3 Many ancient authorities add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood.* See John 19:34.

50  
j Mk. 15:37; Lu. 23:46; comp. John 19:30.  
k See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l Spirit, Job 4:16.

51  
m P. Vs. 51-56: Mk. 15:38-41; comp. Lu. 23:47-49.  
n Mk. 15:38; Lu. 23:45; comp. Ex. 26:31 ff.; Heb. 9:3.  
o Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
p See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
q Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
r Or, *sanctuary*.  
s Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
t Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

52  
i See "Burial Places," II Chr. 16:14.  
u See "Sepulchre," II Ki. 23:16.  
v Body, Num. 25:8.

w See "Death," Rom. 5:12. x See Acts 7:60. 53 y See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. z See ch. 4:5. a See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8. b City, Gen. 4:17. 54 c Mk. 15:39; Lu. 23:47. d See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10. e See v. 36. f See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. g Fear, Gen. 9:2. h See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 5 Or, *a son of God*.

"cried with a loud voice, saying, 'Eli, Eli, la'mā sā-bāch-thā-ni?' that is, My God, my God, 'why hast thou forsaken me? 47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth 'Ē-li-lā-jāh. 48 And 'straightway one of them ran, and took a 'sponge, and filled it with 'vinegar, and put it on a 'reed, and gave him to drink. 49 And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether 'Ē-li-lā-jāh cometh to save him.' 50 And Jē-šūs 'cried again with a loud voice, and 'yielded up his 'spirit. 51 <sup>m</sup>And behold, <sup>n</sup>the veil of the 'temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom; and 'the earth did quake; and the 'rocks were rent; 52 and the 'tombs were opened; and many 'bodies of the saints that had 'fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming forth out of the 'tombs after his 'resurrection they entered into <sup>z</sup>a 'b the holy city and appeared unto many. 54 'Now the 'centurion, and they that were with him 'watching Jē-šūs, when they saw the earthquake, and the 'things that were done, 'feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was <sup>a</sup>'b the Son of God. 55 'And many 'women

Var. Rend.—V. 46. cried with—called out in, ALLEN. hast thou forsaken—didst thou forsake, ALLEN. V. 47. when . . . said—heard, and said, ALLEN. This . . . Elijah—that he calls Elias, ALLEN. V. 48. straightway—immediately, ALLEN. V. 49. Let be—Stay, ALLEN. V. 50. cried—having cried, PLUM. ALLEN; and yielded up his—gave up the, ALLEN; sent forth His, PLUM. yielded up his spirit—died, ME. V. 51. two—twin, n. did quake—was shaking, ALLEN. V. 52. were raised—arose, ALLEN. V. 53. coming forth—came, ALLEN. they—and, ALLEN. appeared—were made manifest, ALLEN. V. 54. Now—And, ALLEN. that . . . watching—who were guarding, ALLEN. were done—happened, ALLEN. the Son—So practically, AL.; more lit. a son, Mc. n *morp.*; a Son, ALLEN. PLUM. V. 57. even was come—it was evening, ALLEN.

were there beholding from afar, who had followed Jē-šūs from 'Gāl-il-ēe, 'ministering unto him: 56 among whom was 'Mary Māg-dā-lē-nē, and Mary the 'mother of 'James and Jō-sēs, and 'the mother of the 'sons of Zēb-ē-dēe.

57 'And when 'even was come, there came a 'rich man from Ār-i-mā-thē-ā, named 'Joseph, who also himself was Jē-šūs' 'disciple: 58 this man went to 'Pī-lāte, and asked for the body of Jē-šūs. Then Pī-lāte commanded it to be given up. 59 And Joseph took the body, and 'wrapped it in a clean 'linen 'cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled 'a great 'stone to the 'door of the tomb, and departed. 61 And Mary Māg-dā-lē-nē was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now on the morrow, which is the day after 'the Preparation, the chief 'priests and the 'Phār-i-sēes were gathered together unto Pī-lāte, 63 saying, Sir, we remember that that 'deceiver said while he was yet alive, 'After three days 'I rise

V. 59. this man—He, ALLEN. up—Omit, ALLEN. V. 60. own—Omit, ALLEN. had hewn—hewed, ALLEN. he rolled—having rolled, ALLEN. and departed—departed, ALLEN. V. 61. sepulchre—tomb, ALLEN. V. 62. Now—And, ALLEN. the day—Omit, ALLEN. V. 63. Sir—Lord, ALLEN. remember—remembered, ALLEN; have remembered, ME. while he—whilst, ALLEN.

Var. Read.—V. 46. lama—So (D), 1, OL. (MSS.) EUS. REC.; lema, (N B L), 33, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) PESH. EDD. ALLEN; lima, (A Δ), late uncials, many cursives. V. 49. Add, but another took aspear, and pierced his side and there came forth water and blood, N B C L. Mcl. (not errata) WH. (but in double brackets; see John 19:34) some cursives, VULG. (MSS.) JER. SYR. AETH. V. 54. were done—So N A C L (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, REC.; being done, B D. Edd. some cursives, ALLEN. V. 57. Joseph—So (N D L), some cursives, OL. VULG. MEMPH. TI. McLWH. NES. ALLEN; Joses, (A B C Δ), late uncials, most cursives, PESH. LA. TR. WE. WH.

55  
i Mk. 15:40 ff.; comp. Lu. 23:49; John 19:25.  
j Women, Ruth 3:9.  
k Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
l Minister, Acts 15:39.  
m Lu. 8:2, 3; comp. Mk. 15:41.

56  
n Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
o Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
p Or, *Jacob*.  
q Ch. 20:20.  
r John the Apostle, John 1:1.

57  
r P. Vs. 57-61: Mk. 16:42-47; Lu. 23:50-56; John 19:38-42.  
s Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
t See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
u See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
v Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
w Disciple, Mt. 20:17.

58  
x Pilate, Mk. 15:1.

59  
y See "Preparation for Burial," II Chr. 16:14.  
z Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
a Cloth, Pr. 7:16.

60  
b V. 66; ch. 28:2; Mk. 16:4.  
c Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
d Door, Ex. 12:22.

62  
e See "Pass-over," Ex. 12:3.  
f Mk. 15:42; Lu. 23:54; John 19:14, 31, 42.  
g Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
h Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

63  
i See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.  
j See ch. 16:21.  
k Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
l Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 64  
 a Three Days, L. 9:22.  
 b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 c See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 d Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 e Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 65  
 f Pilate, Mk. 15:1.  
 1 Or, *Take a guard.*  
 g See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10. [28:11.  
 h V. 66; ch. 2.  
 2 Gr. *make it sure, as ye know.*

- 66  
 i Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
 j See "Signet," Dan. 6:17.  
 k See "Sealing," John 3:33.  
 l Stone, Ex. 34:1.

- 1  
 m P. Vs. 1-8; Mk. 16:1-8; Lu. 24:1-10; comp. John 20:1-8.  
 n Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
 o Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 p Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
 q See ch. 27:56, 61.

- 2  
 r See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.  
 s Comp. Lu. 24:4; John 20:12. [1:12.  
 t Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
 u God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 3  
 w Comp. Dan. 7:9; 10:6; Mk. 9:3; John 20:12; Acts 1:10.  
 z See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 y Clothing, Job 31:19.  
 z Colors, Job 3:5.

- 4  
 a Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 b Watchmen, Neh. 4:9.  
 c See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 d Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 5  
 e Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 f V. 10; ch. 14:27.  
 g Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 h See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 i Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

again. 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the<sup>a</sup> third day, lest haply his<sup>b</sup> disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, <sup>d</sup>He is risen from the<sup>c</sup> dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. 65 <sup>f</sup>Pilate said unto them, <sup>1</sup>Ye have a <sup>g</sup>guard: go, <sup>2</sup>make it as sure as ye can. 66 So they went, and made the <sup>h</sup>sepulchre sure, <sup>i</sup>sealing the <sup>l</sup>stone, the guard being with them.

**28** <sup>m</sup>Now late on the <sup>n</sup>sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first <sup>o</sup>day of the week, came <sup>p</sup>Mary Mäg-dä-lē-nē and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. 2 And behold, there was a great <sup>r</sup>earthquake; for <sup>s</sup>an <sup>t</sup>angel of the <sup>u</sup>Lord descended from <sup>v</sup>heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. 3 <sup>w</sup>His appearance was as <sup>x</sup>lightning, and his <sup>y</sup>raiment <sup>z</sup>white as <sup>1</sup>snow: 4 and for <sup>a</sup>fear of him the <sup>b</sup>watchers did quake, and became as <sup>c</sup>dead <sup>d</sup>men. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the <sup>e</sup>women, <sup>f</sup>Fear not ye; for I know that ye <sup>g</sup>seek <sup>h</sup>Jē-sūs, who hath been <sup>i</sup>cruci-

Var. Rend.—V. 64. sepulchre—grave. ALLEN. haply—Omit. ALLEN. error—deception. ALLEN. V. 65. Ye have—So Fri.; Take, Al. DeW. Me. ALLEN. go—go your way, r. it as sure—as secure. ALLEN. HO. V. 66. So—And. ALLEN. made . . . them—secured the grave (having sealed the stone) with the guard, ALLEN. made sure—secured. ALLEN. HO. Chap. 28.—V. 1. Now late on—And after, ALLEN. HO.; In the end of, MOR. Now . . . dawn—far on in the Saturday night, toward daybreak on Sunday, ME. as . . . toward—So Me. Al. Da. r.; on the eve (strictly the whole interval from sunset to sunrise) of, McI.; at the dawning toward, ALLEN. HO. sepulchre—grave. ALLEN. V. 4. watchers—guards. ALLEN. keepers. MOR. did quake—were dismayed. ALLEN. were convulsed. ME.; did shake. MOR. V. 5. who hath been—the, ALLEN. which was, MOR. V. 6. the Lord—He, ALLEN. V. 7. lo, I have told—behold. I told, ALLEN. V. 9. All hail—Hail, ALLEN. took hold of—held, ALLEN. grasped, BROAD. V. 10. depart—go. ALLEN. V. 11. Now while—and as, ALLEN. some—certain, ALLEN. were come to pass—had happened, ALLEN; were done, MOR. V. 12. when . . . with—being gathered together with, AL-

fied. 6 He is not here; for he is <sup>i</sup>risen, <sup>k</sup>even as he said. Come, see the place <sup>3</sup>where the <sup>1</sup>Lord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you <sup>m</sup>into <sup>n</sup>Gāl-ī-lēe; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great <sup>o</sup>joy, and ran to bring his disciples <sup>p</sup>word. 9 And behold, Jē-sūs met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his <sup>q</sup>feet, and <sup>r</sup>worshipped him. 10 Then saith Jē-sūs unto them, Fear not: go tell <sup>s</sup>my <sup>t</sup>brethren that they depart into Gāl-ī-lēe, and there shall they see me.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the <sup>u</sup>city, and told unto the <sup>x</sup>chief priests all the things that were come to pass. 12 And when they were <sup>y</sup>assembled with the <sup>z</sup>elders, and had taken counsel, they <sup>a</sup>gave much <sup>b</sup>money unto the <sup>c</sup>soldiers, 13 saying, Say ye, <sup>d</sup>His disciples came by <sup>e</sup>night, and <sup>f</sup>stole him away while we <sup>g</sup>slept. 14 And if this <sup>h</sup>come to <sup>i</sup>the <sup>j</sup>governor's <sup>k</sup>ears, we will persuade him, and rid

LEN. had—having, ALLEN. much—large, r. V. 14. this come to—it be heard before, ALLEN. persuade—appease, ALLEN. ME.; make right with, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 64. come—So N A B C\* (D Δ), Edd. late uncials, many cursives. OL. VULG. MEMPH. ALLEN; come by night, (L), late uncials, most cursives. PESH. REC. Chap. 28.—V. 2. stone—So N B D, Edd. few cursives. OL. (MSS.) VULG. ORIG. ALLEN; stone from the door, (A C L Δ), late uncials, most cursives, MEMPH. PESH. REC. V. 6. the Lord—So A C D L Δ, La. Tr.<sup>1</sup> late uncials, most cursives. VULG. PESH.; he, N B, Ti. Tr.<sup>1</sup> McI. We. WH. NES. 33, 102. OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. ORIG. ALLEN, r. marg. V. 9. And behold—So N B D, Edd. (We.<sup>2</sup>) many cursives. OL. (MSS.) VULG. MEMPH. PESH. ALLEN. PLUM.; And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, A C L Δ, late uncials, most cursives. OL. (MSS.) REC. V. 14. come . . . ears—So (it be heard by) B D, La. Tr. McI. WH.<sup>1</sup> 59. OL. (MSS.) VULG.; come to a hearing before the governor (So r. marg., but Field and r. translate this practically as text), N A C L (Δ), Ti. We. WH.<sup>1</sup> late uncials, most cursives, PESH. NES. ALLEN (nearly).

- 6  
 j See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 k Ch. 27:63; comp. ch. 12:40; 16:21.  
 3 Many ancient authorities read *where he lay*.  
 l Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 7  
 m Vs. 10, 16; ch. 26:32.  
 n Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

- 8  
 o Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 p Words, Fr. 15:23.

- 9  
 q Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 r Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 4 See marginal note on ch. 2:2.

- 10  
 s John 20:17; comp. Rom. 8:29; Heb. 2:11-17.  
 t See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 u Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- 11  
 v City, Gen. 4:17.  
 w See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
 x Priests, Ex. 28:1.

- 12  
 y Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.  
 z Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
 a Bribery, Is. 33:15.  
 b Money, Ex. 12:44.  
 c Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.

- 13  
 d See "Lying," Lev. 19:11.  
 e Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 f Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
 g Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

- 14  
 5 Or, *come to a hearing before the governor.*  
 h See "Pilate," Mk. 11:1.  
 i Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
 k Ears, Ex. 29:20.

15  
a Money, Ex. 12:44.  
b See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. [1:45.  
c Ch. 9:31; Mk. 11:16:3.  
d The Jews, II Ki. 16:3.  
e Ch. 27:8.  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.

16  
o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
h Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
i Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

17  
l See marginal note on ch. 2:2.  
j See Mk. 16:11.

18  
k See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
m Earth, Gen. 2:1.

19 n See "Missions," Acts 15:7. o Mk. 16:15. p The Great Commission. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. q Conversion, Mt. 13:15. r Ch. 13:52; comp. Acts 14:21. s Salvation for all Men, Acts 2:40.

you of care. 15 So they took the <sup>a</sup> money, and did as they were <sup>b</sup> taught: and this saying was <sup>c</sup> spread abroad among the <sup>d</sup> Jews, and *continueth* <sup>e</sup> until this <sup>f</sup> day.

16 But the eleven <sup>g</sup> disciples went into Gāl'ī-lēe, unto the <sup>h</sup> mountain where Jē-šūs had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they <sup>i</sup> worshipped him; but <sup>j</sup> some doubted. 18 And Jē-šūs came to them and

Var. Rend.—V. 15. So—And. ALLEN. taught—instructed, ALLEN. saying was spread—account was noised, ALLEN: saying is commonly reported, MOR. and *continueth*—Omit, ALLEN. V. 16. But—And, ALLEN. had—Omit, ALLEN. V. 18. hath been—was, ALLEN. V. 19. and (*first*)—Omit, ALLEN. Spirit—Ghost, ALLEN, n.

spake unto them, saying, <sup>k</sup> All authority hath been given unto me in <sup>l</sup> heaven and on <sup>m</sup> earth. 19 <sup>n</sup> Go ye therefore, and <sup>o</sup> make disciples of <sup>p</sup> all the <sup>q</sup> nations, <sup>r</sup> baptizing them into the <sup>s</sup> name of the <sup>t</sup> Father and of the <sup>u</sup> Son and of the <sup>v</sup> Holy Spirit: 20 <sup>w</sup> teaching them to <sup>x</sup> observe all things whatsoever I <sup>y</sup> commanded you: and <sup>z</sup> lo, <sup>a</sup> I am with you <sup>b</sup> always, even unto <sup>c</sup> the end of the <sup>d</sup> world.

Var. Read.—V. 19. therefore—So B (D) Δ, La.<sup>1</sup> Tr.<sup>1</sup> We.<sup>1</sup> WH. some cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. PESH. NES. ALLEN; omit, N A (E) Al. Ti. Mc. We.<sup>1</sup> late uncials, most cursives, V. 20. world—Add, Amen, (Δ), late uncials, most cursives, OL. (MSS.) VULG. (MSS.) MEMPH. (MSS.) PESH.

f Promises, John 14:2. g Ch. 18:20; Acts 18:10. 2 Gr. all the days. h See ch. 18:39. i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21. 3 Or, the consummation of the age. j World, Rev. 10:6.

t Lu. 24:47; comp. ch. 25:32.  
u Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
v See "Gen-tilites," Is. 49:6.  
w Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
x Comp. Acts 2:38; 8:16; Rom. 6:3; I Cor. 1:13, 15 ff.; Gal. 3:27.  
y Name, Acts 16:18.  
z Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
a Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
b Holy Spirit, John 16:14.

20

c Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
d Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
e Command-ments of Jesus, Ex. 20:1.

# ACCORDING TO MARK \*

1: 1

PREACHING OF THE BAPTIST

1: 5

<sup>1</sup> a Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
b Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
1 Or, good tid-ings: and so elsewhere.  
c Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
d Son, Gen. 21:19.  
2 Some ancient authorities omit the Son of God.  
e God, Gen. 1:1.  
2  
f P. Vs. 2-8; Mt. 3:1-11; Lu. 3:2-16.  
g See "Prophe- cies concern- ing Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
3 Some ancient authorities read as the prophets.  
h Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
i Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
j Mt. 11:10; Lu. 7:27.  
k O. Mal. 3:1.  
l Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
1 See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.  
m Face, Is. 6:2.

**1** The <sup>a</sup>beginning of the <sup>b</sup>gospel of <sup>c</sup>Jē'sūs Christ, <sup>d</sup>the Son of <sup>e</sup>God.  
2 <sup>f</sup>Even as it is written <sup>g</sup>in <sup>h</sup>I-sā-jāh the <sup>i</sup>prophet,  
<sup>j</sup>Behold, I send my <sup>k</sup>mes- senger before thy <sup>l</sup>face,  
Who shall prepare thy way;  
3 <sup>m</sup>The <sup>n</sup>voice of one <sup>o</sup>crying in the <sup>p</sup>wilderness,  
Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—Vs. 1-4. Connect Vs. 2, 3 with v. 1. *Al. Me.*: connect v. 2, 3. with v. 4. *Be. DeW.*. V. 1. The—*Omit*, GOULD. gospel—good news, GOULD. of—about, GOULD. the Son of God—[the son of God], SW. MEN. V. 2. Even . . . written—As Scripture says, MEN. Behold—see, MEN. thy face—thee, MEN. Who—*which*, MOR. way—way before thee, MOR. V. 3. in . . . ye—Pre- pare ye in the wilderness, *Tr.* (see on Is. 40:3). Make ye ready—prepare ye, MEN. MOR. Make straight—level, MEN. V. 4. John came—there arose John the Baptist, SW. HO.; John the Baptist ap- peared, MEN. John . . . preached—John the Baptist came preaching in the wilder- ness, GOULD. and preached—preaching, MEN. SW. the (last)—a, GOULD. unto —for, GOULD. MEN. MOR. V. 5. all . . . Judea—the whole Jewish land; MEN. they—the inhabitants, GOULD; the

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,  
Make his <sup>r</sup>paths straight;  
4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and <sup>s</sup>preached the <sup>t</sup>baptism of <sup>u</sup>repentance unto <sup>v</sup>remission of <sup>w</sup>sins. 5 And there went out unto him all the country of <sup>x</sup>Jū-dæ-ā, and all they of <sup>y</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and they were baptized of him in the <sup>z</sup>river <sup>aa</sup>Jordan, <sup>ab</sup>confessing their people, MEN. they (second)—*Omit*, MEN. GOULD. MOR. of (last)—by, MEN.  
Var. Rend.—Title.—According to Mark —So *N.B. Ti. WH.*; The Gospel accord- ing to Saint Mark, so nearly A D. *Al. La. Tr.* V. 1. the Son of God—So *N.B. A B D. Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* r; most uncials. r; *omit*, *N.B. Ti. WH.* r; *a marg.*; [the Son of God], SW. MEN. V. 2. in . . . proph- et—So *N.B. D L A. Edd.* 33, *SYR.*; in the prophets, A, *SAL.* before thy face—*Omit*, *N.B. D L. Edd.*; before thee, MEN. V. 4. John . . . preached—John ap- peared baptizing . . . and preaching, A D *La. Be. DeW. Mc.*; John came who baptised . . . and preached, *N.B. Ti. Tr. WH.* r (*Md. Me. nearly*). See *Var. Rend.* V. 5. all . . . baptised—all they of Jeru- salem, and were baptised, *N.B. D L (Δ), Edd.*

<sup>3</sup>  
n Mt. 3:3; Lu. 3:4; John 1:23.  
5 Q. Is. 40:3.  
o Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
p Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
q Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
r Path, Is. 40:14.  
4  
s Preaching, See "Salva- tion," Acts 2:40.  
t Acts 13:24.  
u Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
v Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
w Remission of Sin, Lu. 24:47.  
x Lu. 1:77.  
y Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
5  
z Judas, John 4:47.  
aa Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
ab Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
c Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
d Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

\* MARK: Names.—John Mark—Acts 12:12, 25; 15:37. The Jewish name John alone—John 13:5, 13. The Roman name Mark alone—Acts 15:39; Col. 4:10; Philemon 24; I Pet. 5:13; II Tim. 4:11. Cf. Jewish and Roman names combined in Saul Paul.  
Home.—Jerusalem and mother's name Mary—Acts 12:12, 25. This home the place where many Disciples gathered for Prayer—Acts 12:12 ff.  
Cousin of Barnabas.—Col. 4:10, and so probably a native of Cyprus, and possibly also a Levite like Barnabas (if father a brother of Barnabas). Cf. Acts 3:6.  
Uncertain whether Personal Follower of Jesus.—Some consider him the young man mentioned in Mk. 14:51 f. This is quite possible if the "upper room" was in his mother's house—Mk. 14:15. Cf. Acts 12:12. But certainly a Christian when name first mentioned in Acts.  
Goes to Antioch with Barnabas and Saul.—Acts 12:25. Probably invited by Barnabas, the leader of the new work among the Greeks at Antioch. As a cousin of Barnabas, and probably a Hellenistic Jew, he would be interested in the new developments there.  
Assistant to Barnabas and Saul.—Acts 13:5. Either sub- ordinate or possibly "synagogue minister" (Chase, *Hastings' Bible Dictionary*).  
Leaves Paul and Barnabas at Perga.—Acts 13:13. Returns to Jerusalem—Acts 13:13. Refused by Paul as companion for Second Missionary Tour—Acts 15:37 f. Follows Barnabas to Cyprus—Acts 37:39. Fellow-worker of Paul in Rome—Philemon 24. Commended by Paul to the Colossians—

Col. 4:10. With Peter in Babylon (Rome?)—I Pet. 5:13. Desired by Paul in last imprisonment along with Timothy—II Tim. 4:11.  
Peter's Interpreter.—So Papias as quoted in Eusebius (H. E. iii. 39). Cf. Swete on Mark, p. xviii. This old tradition in harmony with association with Peter (I Pet. 5:13) and Peter's expressed wish to help the readers of his second Epistle (II Pet. 1:15) to "be able to call these things to remembrance" after his decease. Character of the Gospel of Mark in har- mony also with story of Papias that Mark, as Peter's inter- preter, wrote down accurately what he remembered of the Words and Deeds of Jesus.  
GOSPEL OF MARK: Date of the Gospel of Mark.—The gen- eral opinion among modern students of the Synoptic Problem is that the Gospel of Mark is a genuine Work and the earli- est of the Four Gospels. Swete, p. xxxv, thinks that it cannot be later than A. D. 70. It may indeed quite possibly be between 55 and 60 A. D.  
Place of Writing.—This is not known, but is usually sup- posed to be Rome. We have seen Mark in Rome with Paul (Philemon 24) and probably with Peter (I Pet. 5:13). But one cannot be positive when nothing is told.  
Characteristics of the Gospel of Mark.—For Romans espe- cially. This is the early tradition, and it is supported by the probable fact that it was written in Rome. There is also a distinct absence of peculiar Jewish features such as are seen in the Gospel of Matthew. No Jewish genealogy occurs here.  
Humanity of Jesus accented.—This Gospel is not therefore a theological treatise after the order of Matthew, though the

<sup>6</sup>  
a John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
b Clothing, John 3:19.  
c Camel, Job 1:2.  
d Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
e Loins, Is. 11:5.  
f Insects, Ps. 30:25.  
g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
  
<sup>7</sup>  
h Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
i See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
j Shoes, Josh. 1:5.  
k Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
l Gr. *sufficient*.  
  
<sup>8</sup>  
l Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
m Or, *with*.  
n Water, Ps. 95:5.  
o Baptism in the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

sins. 6 And <sup>a</sup> John was clothed with <sup>b</sup> camel's <sup>d</sup> hair, and *had* a \*leathern girdle about his <sup>c</sup> loins, and did eat <sup>f</sup> locusts and wild <sup>g</sup> honey. 7 And he <sup>h</sup> preached, saying, There cometh after me <sup>i</sup> he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose <sup>j</sup> shoes <sup>k</sup> I am not <sup>l</sup> worthy to stoop down and unloose. 8 I <sup>m</sup> baptized you <sup>n</sup> in <sup>o</sup> water; but he shall baptize you <sup>p</sup> in the Holy Spirit.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 6. clothed—with—dressed in, MEN. and *had*—with, MEN. did eat—was eating, GOULD; ate, MEN. V. 7. preached—was proclaiming, GOULD. that is mightier—So Be. Wo.; who is stronger, MEN. the latchet . . . unloose—for whom I am not fit to stoop down and untie his shoestring, MEN. latchet—thong, GOULD. shoes—sandals, GOULD. V. 8. in (first)—with, SAL. GOULD. SW. MEN. R. in (second)—So GOULD; with, SAL. SW. MEN. R. the—*Omī*, GOULD. V. 9. to pass—about, ALLEN. came—set out, HO. of

9 And it came to pass in those <sup>p</sup> days, that <sup>q</sup> Jē-sūs came from <sup>r</sup> Nāz-ā-rēth of <sup>s</sup> Gāl-il-ee, and was baptized of John <sup>t</sup> in the <sup>u</sup> Jordan. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the <sup>v</sup> heavens rent asunder, and the <sup>w</sup> Spirit as a "dove descending upon him: 11 and a <sup>x</sup> voice came out of the heavens, <sup>y</sup> 'Thou art my <sup>z</sup> beloved

Jordan—in the Jordan by John. MEN. in—into, GOULD. Vs. 10, 12. straightway—immediately, GOULD. HO. MEN. V. 10. coming up—going up, GOULD; when ascending, MEN. rent asunder—rending, Da. Mc.; opening, GOULD. as—like, MEN. V. 11. came—*Omī*, MEN.; (came), GOULD. out of—from, MEN.

**Var. Read.**—V. 8. in (first)—So A D L, La Tr. 1 Mc.; with, B A, Tr. 3 We. WH. Tr. 1 Mc.; GOULD. SW. MEN. MOR. in (second)—So A D A, Tr. 1 Mc. We. La. 1 GOULD; with, B L, La. 1 Tr. 3 WH. SW. SAL. MEN.

<sup>9</sup>  
o P. Vs. 9-11: Mt. 3:13-17; Lu. 3:21, 22.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
q See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
r Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.  
s Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
t Gr. *into*.  
u Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
  
<sup>10</sup>  
u Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
v See "Holy Spirit," John 16:14.  
w Dove, Gen. 8:10.  
  
<sup>11</sup>  
x Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
y Lu. 3:22. See Mt. 3:17.  
z Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
a Love of God, Gen. 1:1.

conception of Christ is the same. He is "Jesus Christ, the Son of God" (Mk. 1:1), whose Gospel is here narrated. He is divine as well as human.

**Beginning of Christ's Gospel, not of His Life.**—Mk. 1:1. Mark does not narrate the birth and childhood of Jesus. He even skips the first year of His ministry after His baptism. Possibly a year (according to John's gospel) comes in between verse 13 and 14 in Chap. 1.

**Mainly the Galilean Gospel.**—1:14-9:50, counting the period of withdrawal into regions around Galilee.

**Climax in Jerusalem during the Last Passover.**—Chaps. 11-16. Galilee and Jerusalem, the two foci of Christ's Ministry, according to Mark. This is precisely what Peter does in his sketch of Christ's work in His early apostolic preaching. The work and death of Christ (and resurrection) the main elements in the earliest preaching.

**Deeds of Jesus rather than His Words.**—Hence the miracles are numerous in Mark. Same number (18) as that in Matthew and only 20 in Luke. But Mark has only 4 Parables, while Matthew has 15. The sayings of Christ seem to have been first collected into a group of Logia. Mark represents the crisp record of His deeds.

**Person of Christ in Action.**—Thus he teaches the truth about Jesus. There is rapid movement, power, results. Jesus is shown to be the Son of God, with divine power. The Greek adverb *εὐθύς* (straightway) occurs forty-one times in Mark. There are 151 "historic presents" in Mark, while only 78 in Matthew, and not over 6 in Luke (list of Westcott and Hort). Cf. Hawkins, *Horae Synopticae*, p. 114 ff. Energy is the word that best describes Mark's narratives. The ancients compared Mark's Gospel to the lion.

**Vividness of Detail.**—There are constant changes of tense in Mark, due to vividness of conception. Cf. 6:15 ff.; 6:14 ff. &c. As the reporter of Peter's descriptions there are naturally marks of an eye-witness—7:17; 10:17; 12:41. These vivid details come out particularly in story of the demoniac in the rocks (Mk. 5:1-20) where many items are alone in Mark. This pictorial autoptic character of the Gospel is in harmony with notion of its early date and Petrine influence. Mark tells of the gestures of Jesus (9:36), looks of Jesus (5:32; 6:6, &c.), love for the young ruler and his look of despondency (10:21 f.), &c. After Peter's denial these details are fewer. The matters that would tend to recall Peter are usually absent from the Gospel.

**Emotions of Jesus.**—Sternness (1:43), Anger (3:5), Wonder (6:6), Indignation (10:14), Amazement in the Garden of Gethsemane (14:33 f.).

**Deity of Christ.**—Yet without a Gospel gives a stronger impression of the deity of Jesus, not even John's Gospel. This comes out in the claims of Jesus as Lord of the Sabbath

(2:28), with power to forgive sins (2:5, 10), with power and glory (14:62), &c.

**Pauline Character.**—Pfleiderer holds that this Gospel represents the Pauline gospel of grace for all men, both Gentile and Jew. This is true, but it is also true of every book in the New Testament. They are all Pauline in that sense, that Paul rightly interpreted the mind of Christ on the point of Gentile freedom.

**Independent Matter in Mark.**—There are only some eighty verses (Swete, Comm., p. lxxviii.) in Mark not in the Synoptic Gospels. But in the matters reported by him, brief as his Gospel is, he is usually fuller than the other Gospels, another sign of Peter's descriptive powers as reported by Mark. Chief matters in Mark alone occur in 3:20 f.; 4:26-29; 7:31-37; 8:22-26; 14:51 ff.

**Chronological Order.**—So almost uniformly in this Gospel as in Luke. But his Gospel is no more a history than the others are.

**Explanation by Mark.**—He gives the Aramaic a few times and then translates into Greek as in 5:41; 7:11, 34; &c. Sometimes he explains the conduct of Christ as in 5:30; 8:19. He uses rather more Latin words than the other Gospels, like *denarius*, *legion*, *centurion*, &c.

**Quotations from the Old Testament.**—There are 67 references in Mark to the Old Testament, 23 merely verbal allusions and only 7 peculiar to Mark. Mark's more formal quotations are found in 1:2, 3; 4:12, 32; 7:6, 7, 10; 8:18; 9:48; 10:4, 6, 7, 8, 19, 27; 11:9; 12:2, 10, 11, 19, 31, 36; 13:12, 14, 19, 24, 26; 14:27, 34, 62.

**Special Phrases.**—Besides the vivid terms and adverbs in Mark already mentioned, a few others call for mention. Constant use of the first person as in 4:39; 6:8, 9, 12; 6:2, &c. He uses many diminutives. It is in the vernacular Greek of the time, and the conversational style is apparent all through the book. The vocabulary is not peculiar at all, though a few unusual words occur as in 9:47.

**Gospel for Children.**—As the earliest and simplest Gospel, Mark is the favorite of the children, and is best adapted for them. Around this simple objective picture of Jesus at work among men, it is easy to group the other Gospels (Matthew, Luke and John).

**Teaching of Mark.**—It is only necessary to say that the picture of Jesus is at the bottom the same in Mark that we find elsewhere. He gave his life a ransom for men (10:45; 14:24). His power is compassionate and beneficial, not destructive. Jesus is not merely the Great Teacher, but the Great Worker. His miracles are acted parables and his deeds speak louder than any words.

\* LEATHER: Girdle of.—II Ki. 1:8; Mt. 3:4.

11 [21:19.  
 a Son, Gen.  
 b Pleasure,  
 II Tim. 2:4.  
 12  
 c P. Vs. 12, 13:  
 Mt. 4:1-11;  
 Lu. 4:1-13.  
 d See "Holy  
 Spirit," John  
 14:16.  
 e See "Life of Je-  
 sus," Lu. 2:21.  
 f Wilderness,  
 Ex. 3:1.  
 13  
 g Forty Days,  
 Ez. 4:16.  
 h Temptation,  
 P. 1:10.  
 i Satan, I Chr.  
 21:1. [15:2.  
 j Beasts, Rev.  
 k See "Anim-  
 als," Gen.  
 2:20. [1:12.  
 l Angels, I Pet.  
 m Minister,  
 Acts 15:39.  
 14  
 n Mt. 4:12.  
 o John the Bap-  
 tist, Mt. 3:1.  
 p Galilee, Mt.  
 17:22.  
 q Preaching, See  
 "Salvation,"  
 Acts 2:40.  
 r Gospel, Mk.  
 16:15.  
 1 Or, *good tid-  
 ings*; and so  
 elsewhere.  
 s God, Gen. 1:1.  
 15  
 t See "Proph-  
 ecies concern-  
 ing Jesus,"  
 Gen. 3:15.  
 u See "God  
 plans Man's  
 Salvation,"  
 Acts 2:40.  
 v Gal. 4:4; Eph.  
 1:10; I Tim.  
 2:8; Titus 1:3.  
 w Kingdom of  
 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 z See "Hand,"  
 Gen. 16:12.  
 y Comp. Acts  
 20:21.  
 z Repentance,  
 Lu. 13:3. [11:1.  
 a Faith, Heb.  
 16  
 b P. Vs. 16-20:  
 Mt. 4:18-22;  
 comp. Lu.  
 5:2-11; John  
 1:40-42.  
 c Sea, Ex.  
 14:21. [6:15.  
 d Simon, Lu.  
 e See "Peter,"  
 Mt. 4:18.  
 f See "Apos-  
 toles," Mt. 10:5.  
 g Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
 h Net, Ps. 25:15.  
 i See "Fish,"  
 Gen. 9:2.  
 17 j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. k See "Salvation," Acts  
 2:40. l See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 19 n See "James," Jas. 1:1. 2 Or, *Jacob*. o John the  
 Apostle, John 1:1. p Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 \* FISHermen.—Sent by Jehovah—Jer. 16:16. Spiritual  
 —Mt. 4:19-22; Mk. 1:16, 17; Lu. 5:10, 11. Disciples as—  
 John 21:2-6. Prophecies concerning—Jer. 16:16; Ez. 47:10.  
 See "Fish"—Gen. 9:2.

a Son, in thee I am well b pleased.  
 12 c And straightway the  
 d Spirit driveth him forth into  
 the e wilderness. 13 And he was  
 in the wilderness f forty days  
 h tempted of i Satan; and he was  
 with the k wild beasts; and the  
 l angels m ministered unto him.  
 14 n Now after o John was de-  
 livered up, Jē-šūs came into  
 p Gāl-il-ēe, preaching the q gospel  
 of r God, 15 and saying,  
 t "The time is fulfilled, and the  
 u kingdom of God is at v hand:  
 w x repent ye, and a believe in  
 the gospel.

16 b And passing along by the  
 c sea of Gāl-il-ēe, he saw d e Si-  
 mōn and f Andrew the g brother  
 of Si-mōn casting a h net in the  
 sea; for they were \* i fishers. 17  
 And Jē-šūs said unto them,  
 j Come ye after me, and I will  
 make ye to become k l fishers  
 of m men. 18 And straightway  
 they left the nets, and followed  
 him. 19 And going on a little  
 further, he saw n James the  
 son of Zēb-ē-dēe, and o John  
 his p brother, who also were in the

Var. Read.—V. 11 (cont.). am well  
 pleased—came to take pleasure, GOULD;  
 have found pleasure, MEN. V. 12. driveth  
 —thrusts, GOULD; puts, MEN. forth—  
 out, HO. GOULD. V. 13. of—by, MEN.  
 ministered unto—waited on, MEN. V.  
 14. Now—And, MEN. after—after that,  
 MOR. r. John . . . up—the arrest of John,  
 MEN.; the delivering up of John, GOULD.  
 gospel—glad tidings, GOULD. V. 15.  
 and saying—*Omī*, GOULD. is fulfilled  
 —has been filled up, or, completed,  
 GOULD. is at hand—has come near,  
 GOULD. ye—*Omī*, MEN. in—*Omī*,  
 MEN. gospel—good news, GOULD. V.  
 16. passing—as he was passing, MEN.;  
 going, GOULD. a net—*Omī*, MEN. V.  
 17. ye—*Omī*, MEN. GOULD. to—*Omī*,  
 MEN. Vs. 18, 20, 21, 23. straightway—  
 immediately, MEN. GOULD. HO. V.  
 18. they—having, GOULD. the—their.  
 GOULD. V. 19. going on—he went,  
 MEN. going . . . further—having gone  
 forward a little, GOULD. he—and,  
 MEN.; he also, HO. son—son, MEN.  
 who—them, MEN. were—*Omī*, MEN.  
 the—their, MEN. mending the nets—  
 putting their nets in order, HO. MEN.

17 j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. k See "Salvation," Acts  
 2:40. l See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 19 n See "James," Jas. 1:1. 2 Or, *Jacob*. o John the  
 Apostle, John 1:1. p Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

\* FISHermen.—Sent by Jehovah—Jer. 16:16. Spiritual  
 —Mt. 4:19-22; Mk. 1:16, 17; Lu. 5:10, 11. Disciples as—  
 John 21:2-6. Prophecies concerning—Jer. 16:16; Ez. 47:10.  
 See "Fish"—Gen. 9:2.

q boat mending the nets. 20  
 And straightway he called them:  
 and they l left their f father Zēb-  
 ē-dēe in the boat with the hired  
 servants, and went after him.

21 u And they go into v Cā-  
 pēr-nā-ūm; and straightway  
 on the w sabbath x day y he en-  
 tered into the z synagogue and  
 a b taught. 22 And they were as-  
 tonished at his teaching: for he  
 taught them as c having author-  
 ity, and not as the d scribes. 23  
 And straightway there was in  
 their synagogue a man with an  
 e f unclean spirit; and he g cried  
 out, 24 saying, h What have we  
 to do with thee, Jē-šūs thou  
 i j Nāz-ā-rēne? art thou come  
 to destroy us? I k know thee who  
 thou art, l m n o the Holy One  
 of God. 25 And Jē-šūs p re-  
 buked q him, saying, Hold thy  
 peace, and r come out of him.  
 26 And the unclean spirit, s tear-  
 ing him and crying with a loud  
 voice, came out of him. 27

And they were all t amazed, in-  
 somuch that they questioned  
 among themselves, saying,  
 hired—*Omī*, MEN. servants—men, HO.  
 went—Add, off, MEN.; add, away,  
 GOULD. V. 21. go—enter, MEN.  
 GOULD. day—*Omī*, MEN. GOULD.  
 entered . . . taught—taught (was teach-  
 ing, GOULD. SW.) in the synagogue,  
 MEN. GOULD. SW. V. 22. astonished  
 —struck with amazement, MEN. taught  
 —was teaching, VIN. GOULD. having—  
 one who had, MEN. V. 23. with—in,  
 GOULD. cried—screamed, MEN. V.  
 24. saying—*Omī*, MEN. What—What  
 business, MEN. we . . . thee—you with  
 us, MEN. Jesus thou Nazarene—thou  
 Jesus of Nazareth, MOR. SAL. r; Jesus of  
 Nazareth, MEN. art thou—Have you,  
 MEN.; Did you, GOULD. I—We, MEN.  
 thee—*Omī*, MEN. thou art—you are,  
 MEN. V. 25. rebuked—rated, MEN.  
 rebuked him, saying—charged him sharp-  
 ly, GOULD. hold thy peace—stop speak-  
 ing, MEN.; Be silent, HO.; Be muzzled,  
 GOULD. V. 26. tearing—had convulsed,  
 AL. r marg.; convulsed, MEN.; having  
 convulsed, GOULD. crying . . . voice  
 —uttered a loud cry, MEN. crying—  
 having cried, GOULD. V. 27. in-somuch—  
 so, MEN. questioned . . . saying—asked,  
 MEN.; discussed, GOULD. SW.

Var. Read.—V. 14. gospel of God—So  
 N B L, Ti. Tr. We. WH. r 33; gospel of  
 the kingdom of God, A D Δ, La. i M d. V.  
 21. Capernaum—So A C L, r; Caphar-  
 naum, N B D A, Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.,  
 and so whenever the word occurs, Var. V. 24.  
 saying—So N B D E. d. d. saying, Let us  
 alone, so (or, Ha!) N C A C I.—So B C D  
 (X), BRU. (?); we, N L A, Ti. We. MEN.

q See "Ships,"  
 I Ki. 9:26.  
 20  
 r See "Self-  
 denial," Mt.  
 16:24.  
 s Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 t Servants, Ex.  
 21:2.  
 21  
 u P. Vs. 21-28:  
 Lu. 4:31-37.  
 v Capernaum,  
 Mk. 2:1.  
 w Sabbath, Ex.  
 16:23.  
 x Day, Lev.  
 25:8.  
 y See v. 39; ch.  
 10:1; Mt. 4:23.  
 z Synagogue,  
 Ps. 74:8.  
 a See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 b See "Instruc-  
 tion," Is.  
 54:13.  
 22  
 c See "Divinity  
 of Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
 d Scribes,  
 II Sam. 8:17.  
 23  
 e Spirit, Job  
 4:15.  
 f See "Pos-  
 session by  
 Demons," Mt.  
 8:16.  
 g Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 24  
 h See Mt. 8:29.  
 i Ch. 10:47;  
 14:67; 16:6;  
 Lu. 4:34;  
 24:19; comp.  
 Mt. 2:23;  
 Acts 24:5.  
 j See "Naza-  
 reth," Mt.  
 2:23.  
 k Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 l See "Con-  
 fession," Mt.  
 16:16.  
 m Lu. 4:34;  
 John 8:69;  
 comp. Lu.  
 1:35; Acts  
 3:14.  
 n See "Charac-  
 ter of Jesus,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 o Holiness,  
 Eph. 4:24.  
 25  
 p Reproof,  
 II Tim. 3:16.  
 q Or, it.  
 r Peace, Pr.  
 17:1.  
 r See "Miracles  
 of Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
 26  
 4 Or, *convulsing*.  
 s Voice, Gen.  
 27:22.  
 27  
 t Ch. 10:24, 32;  
 comp. 14:33;  
 16:5, 6.

27

- a See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 b See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 c Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
 d Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 e Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

28

- f See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 g Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

29

- h P. Vs. 29-31: Mt. 8:14, 15; Lu. 4:38, 39.  
 i Some ancient authorities read when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c.  
 j See vs. 21, 23.  
 k Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
 l House, Deut. 24:10.  
 m See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
 n Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 p Or, Jacob.  
 q John the Apostle, John 1:1.

30

- p Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 q Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 r See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

31

- s Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 t Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
 u Minister, Acts 15:39.

32

- v P. Vs. 32-34: Mt. 8:16, 17; Lu. 4:40, 41.  
 w Comp. Mt. 8:16; Lu. 4:40.  
 x Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
 y Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 z Or, demoniacs.

33

- z City, Gen. 4:17.  
 a See "Capernaum," Mk. 2:1.  
 b Door, Ex. 12:22.

34

- c See Mt. 4:23.

What is this? a new <sup>a</sup> teaching! with <sup>b</sup> authority he commandeth even the <sup>c</sup> unclean spirits, and they <sup>d</sup> obey him. 28 And the <sup>e</sup> report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of <sup>f</sup> Gāl'ī-lēe round about.

29 <sup>h</sup> And straightway, <sup>i</sup> when they were come <sup>j</sup> out of the <sup>k</sup> synagogue, they came into the <sup>l</sup> house of <sup>m</sup> Sī-mōn and <sup>n</sup> Andrew, with <sup>o</sup> James and <sup>p</sup> John. 30 Now Sī-mōn's <sup>q</sup> wife's <sup>r</sup> mother lay sick of a <sup>s</sup> fever; and straightway they tell him of her: 31 and he came and took her by the <sup>t</sup> hand, and raised her up; and the <sup>u</sup> fever left her, and she <sup>v</sup> ministered unto them.

32 <sup>w</sup> And <sup>x</sup> at <sup>y</sup> even, when the <sup>z</sup> sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were <sup>a</sup> possessed with demons. 33 And all the <sup>b</sup> city was gathered together at the <sup>c</sup> door. 34 And he <sup>d</sup> healed many that

Var. Rend.—V. 27 (cont.). new authority—teaching, new in power, HO. with—according to, GOULD. authority he—authority! And, MEN.; authority. And, GOULD. even—Omit, MEN. V. 28. the . . . straightway—his fame at once went out, MEN. all . . . about—the whole surrounding region of Galilee, MEN.; all the neighborhood round about Galilee, GOULD. Vs. 29, 30, 42, 43. straightway—immediately, MEN. GOULD; at once, HO. V. 29. when they were come—on coming, MEN.; having gone, GOULD. they came—he went, SW. MEN. V. 30. wife's mother—mother-in-law, MEN. lay sick of a—was prostrate with, MEN.; was lying prostrate with a, GOULD. of (last)—about, MEN. V. 31. came—went where she was, MEN.; stepped forward, HO. raised her up—made her rise, MEN. ministered unto—waited on, MEN.; served, GOULD. HO. V. 32. And at even—But when evening was come, MEN.; And evening having come, GOULD. did—Omit, MEN. GOULD. that (first)—those who, MEN. them that—those who, MEN. with demons—with devils, MOR. SAL. r; omit, MEN. V. 33. all the city—the whole town, MEN. V. 34. healed—cured, MEN. divers—various, MEN. demons (twice)—devils, SAL. r. suffered not—did not allow, MEN.; did not suffer, GOULD. him—him [to be the Christ], SW. V. 35. And—And early, MEN. a . . . day—when it was still dark, MEN.; lit. very much at night, GOULD. up—Omit, MEN. departed into—went away to, MEN. desert—solitary, MEN. V. 36. and . . . him—followed him up and then with him [his companions, HO.], MEN. HO. they that—those, GOULD. followed after him—pursued him closely, VIN. GOULD. V. 37. All are—that all are, GOULD; They are all, MEN. seeking—looking for, MEN.; seeking for, GOULD.

were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many demons; and he suffered not the demons to speak, <sup>e</sup> because they <sup>f</sup> knew <sup>g</sup> him.

35 <sup>h</sup> And in the <sup>i</sup> morning, a great while before <sup>j</sup> day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a <sup>k</sup> desert place, and there <sup>l</sup> prayed. 36 And Sī-mōn and they that were with him followed after him; 37 and they found him, and say unto him, All are <sup>m</sup> seeking thee. 38 And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next <sup>n</sup> towns, that I may <sup>o</sup> preach there also; for <sup>p</sup> to this end came I forth. 39 <sup>q</sup> And he went into their synagogues throughout all Gāl'ī-lēe, preaching and casting out demons.

40 <sup>r</sup> And there cometh to him a <sup>s</sup> leper, <sup>t</sup> beseeching him, <sup>u</sup> and <sup>v</sup> kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, <sup>w</sup> thou canst make me <sup>x</sup> clean. 41 And being moved with <sup>y</sup> com-

thee—you, MEN. V. 38. into—to, MEN. next—neighboring country, MEN.; neighborhood, GOULD; neighboring villages, HO. that I may—I must, MEN. to . . . forth—that was what I came out for, MEN.; for this did I come out, GOULD. V. 39. went . . . Galilee—came into all Galilee preaching to their synagogue, GOULD. into—and preached in, MEN. preaching—Omit, GOULD. MEN. casting—cast, MEN. demons—the demons, GOULD. MEN.; devils, MOR. r. V. 40. beseeching—appealing to, MEN. and kneeling—[and kneeling], SW. kneeling down—going down on his knees, MEN.; falling down before him beseechingly, HO. and (last) . . . him—with the words, MEN. thou . . . clean—you will, you can cleanse me, MEN.; thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me, GOULD. V. 41. being—he was, MEN.; having been, GOULD.

Var. Read.—V. 27. What . . . commandeth—So La. Tr. WH.; What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he, A C; what is this? a new doctrine with authority (or, a doctrine of strange authority, Me.), he commandeth, N B L Ti. Al. We. Md. (nearly). V. 28. everywhere—So B C L Ti. Tr. We. WH.; omit, N A D La. Tr. Md. V. 29. when . . . they—So A C L Ti. Md. WH.; he was . . . he, B D La. Tr. We. WH. r marg. V. 34. him—So N A D A, La. Ti. Tr. Md. We. r; add, to be the Christ, N B L, WH. r marg. V. 38. elsewhere—So B C L R Ti. Tr. We. WH. 33, r; A D A La. Md. V. 39. went . . . preaching—went into all their synagogues preaching throughout all Galilee, N B L, Ti. Tr. We. WH.; he was preaching in &c., A C D, La. Md.

- d See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 e See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
 f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 g Many ancient authorities add to be Christ. See Lu. 4:41.

35

- h P. Vs. 35-38: Lu. 4:42, 43.  
 i Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
 j Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 k Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
 l Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 m Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

37

- m Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

38

- n See "Villages," Deut. 2:23.  
 o Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 p See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

39

- q See Mt. 4:23; comp. v. 23; ch. 3:1.

40

- r P. Vs. 40-44: Mt. 8:2-4; Lu. 5:12-14.  
 s Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
 t Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.  
 u Some ancient authorities omit and kneeling down to him.  
 v See "Knees," Is. 35:3.  
 w Ch. 10:17; comp. Mt. 8:2; Lu. 5:12.  
 x Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 z See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

41

- y Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
 z See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.



**41**  
**a** See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**b** Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.

**42**  
**c** Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
**d** See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

**43**  
**e** Or, *sternly*.

**44**  
**f** See Mt. 8:4.  
**g** Comp. Mt. 8:4.  
**h** Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
**i** Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
**j** Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
**k** Q. Lev. 13:49; 14:2 ff.

**45**  
**l** Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
**m** Lu. 5:15; see Mt. 28:15.  
**n** Gr. word.  
**o** Gr. *he*.  
**p** City, Gen. 4:17.  
**q** Or, *the city*.  
**r** Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
**s** Comp. ch. 2:2, 13; 3:7; Lu. 5:17; John 6:2.  
**t** See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

passion, <sup>a</sup> he <sup>b</sup> stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean. 42 And straightway <sup>c</sup> the leprosy departed from him, and he was made <sup>d</sup> clean. 43 And he <sup>e</sup> strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, 44 and saith unto him, 'See thou say nothing to any man; but <sup>f</sup> go show thyself to the <sup>g</sup> priest, and <sup>h</sup> offer for thy cleansing the things which <sup>i</sup> Mō-<sup>z</sup>šēs <sup>j</sup> commanded, for a testimony unto them. 45 But he went out, and began to <sup>k</sup> publish it much, and to <sup>k</sup> spread abroad the <sup>k</sup> matter, insomuch that <sup>l</sup> Jē-<sup>s</sup>ūs could no more openly enter into <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> a city, but was without in <sup>n</sup> desert places; and <sup>o</sup> they came to him from every quarter.

**2** And when he entered again into \*Cā-pēr-nā-ūm

Var. Read.—V. 41 (cont.). he—and, MEN. forth—out, MEN. GOULD. and (first)—and he, GOULD. saith unto him—besays, MEN. thou made clean—cleansed, MEN. V. 42. made clean—cleansed, MEN. V. 43. strictly charged him—So *OL*. MOR. *r*; sternly charged, *Me*. *Wo*. *r* *marg*.; vehemently threatened *Mcl*.; addressed him sternly, MEN.; rebuked him angrily, HO.; rebuked him urgently, VIN. straightway sent—at once turned, MEN. sent—thrust, GOULD; put, *Me*. *Wo*. out—off, MEN. V. 44. See thou—See that you, MEN. See... man—take heed lest you say anything to anybody, GOULD. nothing—nothing about it, MEN. man—one, MEN. go away with you, MEN.; go thy way, MOR. *n*. thyself—yourself, MEN. offer—present, MEN. thy—your, MEN. things which—offering, MEN. commanded... them—prescribed that people may have the notification, MEN. V. 45. went out, and—on going off, MEN. it—Omit, GOULD. it much—busily, MEN. spread... matter—speak of the affair far and wide, MEN. matter—event, GOULD; word, HO. FRI. BRU. (?) insomuch—so, MEN. Jesus—he, MEN. GOULD. SW. more—longer, MEN. city—town, MEN. was without—stayed, MEN. desert—the uninhabited, MEN.; solitary, uninhabited, GOULD. they—people, GOULD. every quarter—all sides, GOULD. Chap. 2.—V. 1. when... into—having entered, GOULD. when... days—after some days had elapsed he came back to Capernaum, MEN. some—(some), GOULD. it was noised—and the report spread, MEN.; it was heard, GOULD. was—is, MEN. in the house—at home, HO. *r* *marg*. V. 2.

after some <sup>p</sup> days, it was <sup>q</sup> noised that he was <sup>r</sup> in the <sup>r</sup> house. 2 And <sup>s</sup> many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for them, no, not even about the <sup>t</sup> door: and he spake the <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> word unto them. 3<sup>u</sup> And they come, bringing unto him a <sup>w</sup> man <sup>x</sup> sick of the palsy, borne of four. 4 And when they could not <sup>y</sup> come nigh unto him for the crowd, they <sup>z</sup> uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the <sup>a</sup> bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. 5 And Jē-<sup>s</sup>ūs seeing their <sup>b</sup> faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, <sup>c</sup> Son, <sup>d</sup> thy sins are <sup>e</sup> forgiven. 6 But there were certain of the <sup>f</sup> scribes sitting there, and <sup>g</sup> reasoning in their <sup>h</sup> hearts, 7 Why doth this man thus speak? he <sup>i</sup> blasphemeth: <sup>j</sup> who can forgive sins but

many... together—a great number of people collected, MEN. so... door—so that not even the parts towards the door (on the outside) would hold them any longer, GOULD. no, not even about—not even before, MEN. V. 3. bringing... four—to him with a paralytic, carried by four bearers, MEN. V. 4. when—as, MEN. could... for—were not able to come to him with their patient on account of, MEN. uncovered—took off, MEN.; unroofed, GOULD. BRU.; untile, HO. roof—roof at the spot, MEN. and (second)... lay—and let down through the hole they had made the couch with the paralytic lying on it, MEN. when they had broken—having dug, GOULD. broken—dug, HO. broken it up—Lul. scooped it out, VIN. up—out GOULD. bed—pallet, or, stretcher, GOULD; couch, MEN. whereon—where (on), GOULD. Vs. 4, 5, 9, 10. sick of the palsy—paralytic, MEN. GOULD. HO. V. 5. Son—Child, MEN. GOULD. SW. thy—your, MEN. V. 6. certain—some, MEN. reasoning—debating, GOULD. V. 7. Why... speak?—How can the man say such a thing? MEN. blasphemeth—is uttering a blasphemy, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 42. straightway—So *N* B D L. La. Ti. Tr. <sup>1</sup> *Mcl*. *We*. *WH*. BRU. *r*; add, as soon as he had spoken, A C. Al. Chap. 2.—V. 2. And—So *N* B L. Ti. *We*. *WH*. *r*; and straightway, A C D. Al. La. <sup>1</sup> Tr. <sup>1</sup> *Mcl*. V. 4. come—So A C D. Al. La. Tr. <sup>1</sup> *Mcl*. MEN. MOR. *r*; bring him, *N* B L. Ti. *We*. *WH*. 33, GOULD, a *marg*. Vs. 5, 9. are forgiven—Strictly are being forgiven, *N* B La. <sup>1</sup> Ti. Tr. *We*. *WH*.; be forgiven then, A C D L. Al. (So *N* in *v*. 5, strictly have been forgiven).

**1**  
**p** Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**q** See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
**r** Or, *at home*.  
**s** House, Deut. 24:10.  
**t** See "Home," Lev. 18:9.

**2**  
**u** V. 13; see ch. 1:45.  
**v** Door, Ex. 12:22.  
**w** See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
**x** Words, Pr. 15:23.  
**y** Word of God, John 6:63.

**3**  
**z** V. Ps. 3-12; Mt. 9:2-8; Lu. 5:18-26.  
**a** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**b** See "Dis- ease," Ps. 103:3.  
**c** See Mt. 4:24.

**4**  
**d** Many ancient authorities read *bring him unto him*.  
**e** Comp. Lu. 5:19.  
**f** Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
**g** Or, *pallet*.

**5**  
**h** Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
**i** Son, Gen. 21:19.  
**j** Gr. *Child*.  
**k** See Mt. 9:2.  
**l** Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
**m** Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

**6**  
**n** Scribes, II Ki. 8:17.  
**o** See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
**p** Heart, Acts 15:9.

**7**  
**q** Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
**r** Is. 43:25.

\* CAPERNAUM: Location of.—Mt. 4:13. Home of Jesus during Galilean Ministry.—Mt. 4:13; Mk. 1:21; 2:1. Dispute between Disciples on Way.—Mk. 9:33. Jesus wrought Miracles in.—Mt. 8:5-22; 9:1-28; 17:24-27; Mk. 1:21-45; Ch. 2: 3:1-6; Lu. 7:1-10; John 4:46-53; 6:17-25, 59.

Chooses Levi the Publican here.—Mt. 9:9-13; Mk. 2:13-17; Lu. 5:27 ff. Jesus walked on Sea near.—John 6:17-21. Miracle near.—Mt. 8:26, 27. Prophecies against.—Mt. 11:23; Lu. 10:15. Jesus rejected by the People of.—John 6:22-71.

- 7  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
8  
b Jesus knew Men's Hearts. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
c See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
d Heart, Acts 15:9.  
9  
e See Mt. 4:24.  
f See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
g Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
h Forgiveness, Mt. 25:21.  
i See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
j Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
l Or, pallet.  
10  
k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
l See "Humanity and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
m Son, Gen. 21:19.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
11  
p House, Deut. 24:10.  
q Home, Lev. 18:9.  
12  
r Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
s See Mt. 9:8.  
t Mt. 9:33.  
13  
u See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
v Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
w See ch. 1:45.  
x See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
y Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
z See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
14  
a P. Vs. 14-17: Mt. 9:9-13; Lu. 5:27-32.  
b See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
c See "Matthew," Mt. 1:1.  
d Comp. Mt. 9:9.  
e See "Tribute," Mt. 22:19.

one, *even* <sup>a</sup> God? <sup>8</sup> And straightway <sup>b</sup> Jē-šūs, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why <sup>c</sup> reason ye these things in your <sup>d</sup> hearts? <sup>9</sup> Which is easier, to say to the <sup>e</sup> sick of the palsy, Thy <sup>f</sup> sins are <sup>g</sup> forgiven; or to say, <sup>h</sup> Arise, and take up thy <sup>i</sup> bed, and walk? <sup>10</sup> But that ye may <sup>k</sup> know that the <sup>l</sup> Son of <sup>m</sup> man hath authority on <sup>n</sup> earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy), <sup>11</sup> I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy <sup>j</sup> bed, and go unto thy <sup>k</sup> house. <sup>12</sup> And he arose, and straightway took up the <sup>l</sup> bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and <sup>m</sup> glorified God, saying, <sup>n</sup> We never saw it on this fashion.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup> And he went forth again by the <sup>b</sup> sea side; and <sup>c</sup> all the multitude resorted unto him, and he <sup>d</sup> taught them. <sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup> And as he passed by, he saw <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> Lē-<sup>e</sup>vi the son of Āl-phē-<sup>f</sup>ūs sitting at the place of <sup>g</sup> toll, and

Var. Read.—V. 7. (*cont.*), *even* God?—God alone, MEN. V. 8. straightway Jesus—Jesus at once, MEN. so reasoned within—are reasoning in, MEN. themselves—Add, in such a way, MEN. reason—... hearts?—do you think such thoughts? MEN. V. 9. Which—Whether, MOR. a. Thy—Your, MEN. Arise—Get up, MEN. up thy—your, MEN. walk—go, MEN. V. 10. that ye may—you are to, MEN. authority—so, VIN.; authority, or, right, GOULD; power, MEN. a. on—upon, GOULD. he saith—then he says, MEN. V. 11. say—Arise—bless you, Rise, MEN. thy—your, MEN. unto thy—away to your, MEN. V. 12. arose—rose, MEN. straightway—at once, MEN.; immediately, MOR. GOULD. took—having taken, GOULD. the—his, MEN. forth—out, MEN. GOULD. insomuch—so, MEN. never—... fashion—have never seen such like, HO.; never saw anything like it before, MEN.; never saw the like, BRU. V. 13. forth—out, MEN. by—beside, MEN.; to the side of, GOULD. side—Omit, MEN. GOULD. taught—was teaching, GOULD. V. 14. as he passed—in passing, HO. by—along, MEN. saw—noticed, HO. at—near, not in, GOULD. place of toll—toll-house, MEN. GOULD. arose—rose, MEN. V. 15. came to pass—comes about, MEN.; comes to pass, GOULD. was sitting—is, MEN.; was reclining, GOULD. at meat—(at table), GOULD. meat—table, MEN. house—(Levi's) house, MEN. sat down—were reclining at table, GOULD.; were at table, MEN. many—many (of the disciples), MEN. followed—went everywhere

he saith unto him, <sup>10</sup> Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

<sup>15</sup> And it came to pass, that <sup>a</sup> he was <sup>b</sup> sitting at <sup>c</sup> meat in his house, and many <sup>d</sup> publicans and <sup>e</sup> sinners sat down with Jē-šūs and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>a</sup> the scribes <sup>b</sup> of the <sup>c</sup> Phār-<sup>d</sup>-sēes, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and <sup>e</sup> publicans, said unto his disciples, <sup>f</sup> How is it that he eateth <sup>g</sup> and <sup>h</sup> drinketh with <sup>i</sup> publicans and sinners? <sup>17</sup> And when Jē-šūs heard it, he saith unto them, <sup>a</sup> They that are <sup>b</sup> whole have no need of a <sup>c</sup> physician, but <sup>d</sup> they that are sick: <sup>e</sup> I came not to <sup>f</sup> call the <sup>g</sup> righteous, but sinners.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>a</sup> And <sup>b</sup> John's disciples and the Phār-<sup>c</sup>-sēes were <sup>d</sup> fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Phār-<sup>e</sup>-sēes fast, but thy disciples fast not? <sup>19</sup> And Jē-šūs said unto them, Can the <sup>a</sup> sons of the

with, MEN. V. 16. the (*first*)—[the], SW.; (the), GOULD. of ... saw—who were of the Pharisee's party, saw, MEN. was eating—eats, MEN. the (*third*)—Omit, MEN. publicans—Strictly, the publicans, i.e. taxgatherers, and so in v. 15. Var.: tax-gatherers, GOULD; tax-collectors, MOR. said unto—and they say to, MEN.; they said to, GOULD. V. 17. And when And, MEN. They (*twice*)—Those, MEN. whole—in health, MEN.; strong, GOULD. came not—am not come, MEN. the righteous—Strictly, righteous men, Var. V. 18. were fasting—so GOULD.; were (*then*) fasting, MEN. *B. trench*: used to fast, A. DeW. MOR. (*B. trench* gives both senses); were observing a fast, MEN. HO. they—people, MEN. V. 19. sons of—So GOULD; assistance at, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 9. walk—So A B C, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; go thy way, N L Ti. We.; go, MEN. V. 14. Levi—James, D. leading MSS. of OL. Vs. 15, 16. and (*last*) ... saw—and they followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw, A C, Al. La.<sup>1</sup> Tr.<sup>2</sup> Md. We. WH. (the scribes of the Pharisees, Mcl. We. WH. R.; and there followed him scribes also of the Pharisees. And when they saw, N B (D nearly), Ti. Tr.<sup>1</sup> (nearly), GOULD (nearly). V. 16. How is it that—How is it that, A C A, La. Mcl.; omit, B L Ti. Tr. We. WH. SW. MEN. a. How ... drinketh—Why does he eat (and drink), GOULD. and drinketh—Omit, N B D. La.<sup>2</sup> We. WH. SW. MEN. GOULD. V. 17. sinners—So A B D (K L Δ 2) Edd. TR. WH. R.; sinners to repentance, C.

- f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
g See Mt. 5:2.  
15  
h See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
i See "Mish," Ruth 2:14.  
j See "Fasting," Gen. 9:3.  
k Publican, Mt. 9:11.  
2 That is, *teachers of the law* of Roman law.  
l The Wicked, Ex. 23:5.  
m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
16  
n Acts 20:9, comp. Lu. 5:30.  
o Scribes, 11 Sam. 8:3.  
3 Some and authorities read *omit* and *Pharisees*.  
p Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
q See Mt. 9:14.  
4 Or, *Head* of the *Pharisees*.  
5 Some and authorities omit and *drinketh*.  
r Drink, B. 4:18.  
17  
s Mt. 9:12; Lu. 5:31.  
6 Gr. *strong*.  
t Physicists, Mk. 5:26.  
u See "Hearing," Jer. 30:13.  
v See "Salvation," Ac. 2:40.  
w See "Mind of Jesus," 2:21.  
z Calling, 1 Cor. 1:1.  
y "The Riteous," Pr. 24:4.  
18  
z P. Vs. 14 Mt. 9:14 Lu. 5:33  
a John the first, Mt. 11:1.  
b Fasting, 1 Sam. 7.  
19  
7 That is, *partners in bridgework*.

19  
e "Mar-  
ge." Gen.  
2.  
uting,  
sam. 7:6.

20  
e "Jesus the  
ophet," Lu.  
21.  
9:15; Lu.  
22.  
17. Lev.  
3.

21  
un. Gen.  
7.  
ph. Pr.  
16.  
othing,  
b31:19.

22  
ine. Lev.  
9.  
e "Skins,"  
v 8:17,  
atin. skins  
as bottles.

23  
Vs. 23-28:  
12:1-8;  
6:1-5.  
bath, Ex.  
23.  
un. Gen.  
33.  
Num.  
17.  
skins,  
20:17.  
"Apos-  
" Mt.  
5.  
began to  
bet their way  
ring,  
it 23:25.  
n. Ex.  
20.

24  
urises,  
37.  
"Com-  
ments,"  
20:1.  
Mt. 12:2.

"bridechamber fast, while the  
"bridegroom is with them? as  
long as they have the bride-  
groom with them, they cannot  
fast. 20 But <sup>c</sup>d the days will  
come, when the bridegroom  
shall be taken away from them,  
and then will they fast in that  
day. 21 No 'man seweth a  
piece of 'undressed cloth on an  
old 'garment: else that which  
should fill it up taketh from it,  
the new from the old, and a  
worse rent is made. 22 And no  
man putteth new 'wine into old  
' wine-skins; else the wine will  
burst the skins, and the wine per-  
isheth, and the skins: but they  
put new wine into fresh wine-  
skins.

23 \* And it came to pass, that  
he was going on the 'sabbath  
day through the "grainfields;  
and his "disciples began, as they  
went, to 'pluck the 'ears. 24  
And the 'Phār'ī-sēes said unto  
him, Behold, 'why do they on  
the sabbath day that which is not

Var. Read.—V. 19 (cont.). bridecham-  
ber—wedding, MEN. V. 20. shall—will,  
MEN.; shall have been, HO. V. 21. man  
made—one sews on an old cloak  
a patch of undressed cloth; or, else the  
piece added draws away from the other,  
the new from the old, and there is a  
worse tear, MEN. man—one, GOULD.  
HO. piece—patch, GOULD, MEN. un-  
dressed.—So L. GOULD; Or, raw, or,  
unwrought. Var. else—otherwise, HE.  
GOULD. that... taken—the new  
filling of the old takes, GOULD. V. 22.  
man putteth—one puts, MEN. GOULD;  
else—or else, MEN. wine-skins.—So Var.;  
skins, MEN. GOULD. HO. perisheth—is  
destroyed, GOULD; is lost, MEN. skins  
—skins too, MEN. they wine-skins  
—(new skins for new wine), MEN. V.  
23. it... grainfields—he happened to be  
passing through the cornfields on the sab-  
bath, MEN. grainfields—cornfields, MOR.  
to make a way for themselves by plucking  
the ears, Me. Wo. a marg.; to pluck the  
ears of corn as they went along, MEN.;  
to break a path (by treading down or  
plucking up the stalks of grain that ob-  
structed their path), meanwhile plucking  
and eating the ears that grew on them, or,  
going along, to pluck the ears, GOULD;  
to make their way, plucking the ears.  
RID. ears—ears of corn, n. V. 24. sab-  
bath day—Sabbath, MEN. that...  
lawful?—a thing that is not allowed?  
MEN. V. 25. said unto—says to, MEN.  
GOULD. Did—Have, MEN. had need  
—was in want (of provisions), MEN.  
hungry—an hungered, MOR. a. they—  
those, MEN. V. 26. How—Omit, MEN.  
entered—went, MEN. it is not lawful—no

'lawful? 25 And he said unto  
them, 'Did ye never read what  
David did, when he had need,  
and was 'hungry, he, and they  
that were with him? 26 How he  
entered into the 'house of 'God  
'when 'Ā-bī-ā-thār was 'high  
priest, and ate the 'showbread,  
which it is not lawful to eat save  
for the priests, and gave also to  
them that were with him? 27  
And he said unto them, 'The  
sabbath was made for man, and  
'not man for the sabbath: 28  
so that the 'Son of man is lord  
even of the sabbath.

3 And he 'entered again  
into the 'synagogue; and  
there was a man there who had  
his 'hand withered. 2 And  
'they watched him, whether he  
would 'heal him on the sab-  
bath day; 'that they might ac-  
cuse him. 3 And he saith unto  
the man that had his hand with-  
ered, 'Stand forth. 4 And he  
saith unto them, Is it lawful on  
the sabbath day to 'do good,  
or to do harm? to save a 'life, or

one is allowed, MEN. save for—but, MEN.  
ate—did eat, MOR. a. showbread—bread  
of the setting forth, GOULD. also...  
him—it to his companions too, MEN.  
V. 27. for (twice)—on account of, GOULD.  
V. 28. even—also, GOULD; omit, MEN.  
sabbath—sabbath also, MEN. Chap. 3.—  
V. 1. entered into—went to, MEN. who  
withered—whose hand was withered,  
MEN. V. 2. watched—were watching,  
GOULD. him—him to see, MEN. would  
—is to, MEN. Vs. 2, 4. sabbath day—  
Sabbath, MEN. V. 2. accuse him—charge  
him with it, MEN. V. 3. that...  
withered—with the withered hand, MEN.  
Stand forth—Rise and come forward,  
MEN.; arise (and come) into the midst,  
GOULD; step into the midst, HO.; rise  
and come into the midst, SAL.; arise and  
come forth into the midst, BRU. V. 4.  
lawful—allowable, GOULD. harm—evil,  
MEN. a—Omit, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 22. and (second)  
skins.—So B L. Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.  
GOULD; and the wine is spilled, and the  
bottles will be marred, N A C. La. but  
... wine-skins—but new wine must be  
put into new bottles, N A C (B in part),  
La. Tr. We. (nearly); omit, D Al. Ti.  
WH. GOULD. V. 26. when... priest  
—in the high priesthood of Abiathar  
(so Al. translates, but Wo. translates this  
reading as in the text), N B L. Al. La. Ti.  
Tr. WH. GOULD, MEN.; in the days of  
Abiathar the high priest, A C (in the  
presence of Abiathar, Mcl.). Chap. 3.  
—V. 1. the synagogue.—So A C D L. La.  
Tr. Mcl. GOULD; a synagogue, N B,  
Al. Ti. We. WH.

v Law, Deut.  
31:24.

25  
3 Q. I Sam. 21:6.  
w David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
z Hunger,  
Deut. 8:3.

26  
v See "Temple,"  
I Sam. 1:9.  
z God, Gen. 1:1.  
4 Some ancient  
authorities  
read in the  
days of Abi-  
thar the high  
priest.  
a Abiathar,  
I Ki. 2:26.  
b Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
c See "Bread,"  
Gen. 3:19.

27  
d Ex. 23:12;  
Deut. 5:14.  
e Col. 2:16.

28  
f See "Human-  
ity and Divin-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
g Son, Gen.  
21:19.

1  
h See "Life of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
i P. Vs. 1-6:  
Mt. 12:9-14;  
Lu. 6:6-11.  
Ch. 1:21, 39.  
j Synagogue,  
Ps. 74:8.  
k See "Lame-  
ness," Lev.  
21:18.  
m See "Dis-  
ease," Ps.  
103:3.  
n Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

2  
o Lu. 6:7; 14:1;  
20:20.  
p Healing, Jer.  
30:13.  
q See "Miracles  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
r Mt. 12:10; Lu.  
6:7; comp. Lu.  
11:54.

3  
5 Gr. Arise into  
the midst.

4  
s See "Kind-  
ness," Zech.  
7:9.  
t See "Right-  
eousness," Pa.  
24:4.  
u Life, Gen. 2:7.

- a See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 b See "Pharisees," Mt. 3:7.  
 c Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 d Lu. 6:10.  
 e Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 f See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 g See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardened Hearts," Lu. 2:21.  
 h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 i See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 6  
 j Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
 k Herodians, Mk. 12:13.  
 l See ch. 12:13.  
 m See "Conspiracy," Num. 14:4.  
 n See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 7  
 o P. Vs. 7-12; Mt. 12:15, 16; Lu. 6:17-19.  
 p Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 q Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 r See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 s Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
 t Judaea, John 4:47.  
 8  
 u Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 v Comp. Josh. 15:1, 21; Ez. 35:15; 36:5.  
 w Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 x Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
 y Sidon, Ia. 23:12.  
 1 Or, *all the things that he did*.  
 9  
 z See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
 10  
 a Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
 b Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
 c Ch. 5:29, 34; Lu. 7:21.  
 2 Gr. *scourges*.  
 3 Gr. *fell*.

to 'kill? But <sup>b</sup> they held their 'peace. 5 And when he had 'looked round about on them with 'anger, being grieved at the 'hardening of their heart, he saith unto the <sup>a</sup> man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and 'his hand was restored. 6 And the 'Phār-ī-sēes went out, and straightway with the <sup>k</sup> 'Hē-rō-dī-āns <sup>m</sup> took counsel against him, 'how they might destroy him.

7 <sup>o</sup> And Jē-sūs with his <sup>p</sup> disciples withdrew to the 'sea; and 'a great multitude from 'Gāl-ī-lēe followed; and from 'Jū-dæ-ā, 8 and from 'Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and from 'Id-ū-mæ-ā, and beyond the 'Jordan, and about <sup>x</sup> Tyre and <sup>y</sup> Si-dōn, a great multitude, hearing <sup>1</sup> what great things he did, came unto him. 9 And he spake to his disciples, that a little <sup>z</sup> boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him: 10 for he had <sup>a</sup> healed many; inasmuch that as many as had <sup>b</sup> 'plagues <sup>s</sup> pressed upon him that they

Var. Read.—V. 4 (*cont.*), held their peace—were silent, MEN.; kept silence, GOULD. V. 5, when . . . about—he looked round, MEN. RID. with—in, MEN. being—*Omit*, MEN. hardening—hardness, GOULD. he saith unto—and says to, MEN. forth (*twice*)—out, MEN. thy—your, MEN. V. 6, straightway—immediately, GOULD; at once, MEN. took counsel—held a consultation, MEN. RID. how they might—to, MEN. Vs. 7, 8, a great multitude—great numbers, MEN. V. 7, followed—followed him, MEN. V. 8, beyond—from the country beyond, MEN. the Jordan—Jordan, GOULD, MEN. RID. MOR. n. about—from the neighborhood of, MEN. hearing . . . did—when they heard of all he was doing, MEN. what great—all the, RID. great (*second*)—*Omit*, GOULD. did—is doing, GOULD. V. 9, spake to—told, MEN. GOULD. that . . . on—to have a little boat in readiness for, MEN.; that a little ship be kept in readiness for, HO. wait—be in constant attendance, GOULD. because—on account of, MEN. HO. throng—press, HO.; pressed too hard, MEN. V. 10, had (*first*)—*Omit*, MEN. RID. inasmuch—so, MEN. GOULD. as many as—all who, MEN. plagues—bodily ailments, MEN.; scourges, GOULD. pressed—were falling, GOULD: were throwing themselves, HO. upon—up to, MEN. that they might—to, MEN. V. 11, whensoever—whenever, *Al. Mc.* MEN. GOULD. RID. fell—would fall, GOULD. before—to, MEN. cried, say-

might 'touch him. 11 And the 'unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and 'cried, saying, 'Thou art the Son of 'God. 12 And he <sup>k</sup> charged them much that they should not make him 'known.

13 And he goeth up into <sup>m</sup> the 'mountain, and <sup>p</sup> calleth unto him whom he himself would; and they went unto him. 14 and he appointed <sup>q</sup> twelve, <sup>4</sup> that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to 'preach, 15 and to have authority to 'cast out demons: 16 <sup>5</sup> and 'Si'mōn he surnamed <sup>v</sup> Peter; 17 and <sup>q</sup> James the *son* of Zēb-ē-dēe, and <sup>w</sup> John the brother of <sup>q</sup> James; and them he surnamed Bō-ā-nēr-gēs, which is, Sons of thunder: 18 and <sup>q</sup> Andrew, and <sup>x</sup> Philip, and Bār-thōlō-mew, and <sup>y</sup> Māt-thew, and <sup>q</sup> Thomas, and <sup>q</sup> James the *son* of Al-phræ-ūs, and <sup>q</sup> Thād-dæ-ūs, and 'Si'mōn the 'Cā-nā-næ-ān, 19 and <sup>q</sup> Jū-dās Is-cār-ī-ōt, who also <sup>s</sup> betrayed him.

And he cometh <sup>z</sup> into a

ing—screamed out, MEN.; cry out, GOULD. Thou art—You are, MEN. V. 12, much . . . known—repeatedly not to advertise him, MEN. known—manifest, RID. V. 13, the mountain—See on Mt. 5:1, mountain—mountains, HO. would—was minded (to call), MEN.; wished, GOULD. V. 14, twelve—*Add*, [whom he also named apostle], SW. forth—out, MEN. HO. preach—herald, GOULD. V. 15, authority—power, MOR. GOULD. cast—drive, HO. out—the, MEN. demons—devils, MOR. R. V. 16, and . . . surnamed—(and he gave Simon the name), MEN. HO. V. 17, them he surnamed—he gave them the name of, MEN. which—that, MEN. V. 18, Cananans—So RID. VIN.; Zealot, GOULD. V. 19, who—he it was who, MEN. betrayed him—delivered him up, GOULD. cometh into a house—comes home, MEN. GOULD. HO. BRU.

Var. Read.—V. 14, twelve—So A C<sup>3</sup> D *Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. We.*; *add*, whom also he named apostles, N B C\*. (*Δ*) *Md. WH.* 13, 28, 60, 124, 238, 346, MEMPH. HARCL. marg. GOULD (?) *n. marg. Cf. Lu. 6:13*; [whom he also named apostles], SW. V. 15, authority—So N B C\* (*L Δ*), *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.* 102, MEMPH.; *add*, to heal sicknesses, A C<sup>3</sup> D *La. Md. V. 16. Prefix*, and he appointed the twelve, N B C\* *Δ. Ti. We. WH. n. marg.* SW. MEN. HO.

- Ch. 6:56; 8:22; See Mt. 9:21; 14:36.  
 11 Possession of Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
 f Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 g Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 h See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
 i See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 j God, Gen. 1:1.  
 12 See Mt. 8:4. Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 13 Lu. 6:12; comp. Mt. 5:1. Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 o Mt. 10:1; ch. 6:7; Lu. 9:1.  
 p See "Calling," I Cor. 1:26.  
 14 Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 4 Some ancient authorities add *whom also he named apostles*. See Lu. 6:13; comp. ch. 6:30.  
 r Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 15 Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
 16 P. Vs. 16-19; Mt. 10:2-4; Lu. 6:14-16. Acts 1:13. See the names in Matthew's list.  
 5 Some ancient authorities insert *and he appointed twelve*.  
 u Simon, Lu. 5:16.  
 v Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 17 Or, Jacob.  
 w John, the Apostle, John 1:1.  
 18 Philip, John 1:43.  
 y Matthew, Mt. 1:1.  
 7 Or, Zealot. See Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13.  
 19 Or, delivered him up.  
 z Comp. ch. 2:1; 7:17; 9:24.  
 9 Or, home.

## MARK

19  
a House, Deut. 24:10.  
b Home, Lev. 18:9.

20  
c See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
d Ch. 6:31.  
e See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
f Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

21  
h See "Friendship," Fr. 27:8.  
i Comp. v. 31 f.  
j See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15.  
k Comp. John 10:20; Acts 26:24.

22  
l Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
m See Mt. 15:1. Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
n Beelzebub, Mt. 10:25.  
o Gr. *Beelzeboul*.  
p See Mt. 9:34.  
q Or, *In*.  
r Prince, Num. 2:7.  
s Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.

23  
t P. Vs. 23-27; Mt. 12:25-29; Lu. 11:17-22.  
u Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
v Parables, II Sam. 12:1.  
w Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
x See Mt. 4:10.

24  
y See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.

27  
z Comp. Is. 49:24, 26.  
a Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
b Goods, Num. 31:9.

28  
c P. Vs. 28-30; comp. Mt. 12:31, 32; Lu. 12:10.

"house. 20 And 'the multitude cometh together again, 'so that they could not so much as 'eat 'bread. 21 And when his 'friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, 'He is beside himself. 22 And the 'scribes that came down 'from 'Jê-ru-'sa-lêm said, He hath 'Bê-êl-'zê-bûb, and, 'By the 'prince of the 'demons casteth he out the demons. 23 'And he called them unto him, and said unto them in 'parables, How can 'Satan cast out Satan? 24 And if a kingdom be 'divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. 26 And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. 27 'But no one can enter into the house of the strong man, and 'spoil his 'goods, except he first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. 28 'Verily I say unto you, All their

Var. Read.—V. 20. the—(the), GOULD. multitude cometh together—crowd collects, MEN.; crowd gathers, GOULD. could—bread—cannot even take their food, MEN.; were not able even to eat bread, GOULD. V. 21. when his friends—his people, MEN.; his family, GOULD; his kindred, MOR. HO. it, they—of it, and, MEN. went out—set off, MEN. HO. on—of, MEN. GOULD. beside himself—out of his senses, MOR. MEN. V. 22. that came—who had come, MEN.; who came, GOULD. By—it is by, MEN.; in, GOULD. demons (twice)—devils, MOR. a. casteth he—that he drives, MEN. V. 23. cast—drive, MEN. V. 24. And—Omit, MEN. Vs. 24, 25. he is, MEN. GOULD. Vs. 24-26. stand—withstand, HO. V. 25. will not be able—cannot, MEN. V. 26. hath risen up—has revolted, MEN.; arose, GOULD. is—was, GOULD. he—and, GOULD. hath—is at, MEN. HO. V. 27. the (first)—man—a strong man's house, MEN. GOULD. spoil (twice)—plunder, MEN. GOULD. goods—gear, MEN.; tools, GOULD. except he first bind—unless he hath first bound, MEN. V. 28. Verily—Of a certainty, MEN. say unto—tell, MEN. All their sins—Everything, MEN.; All sins, MOR. RID. their—Omit, HO. GOULD. shall be forgiven—is forgivable, HO. men, and—their sins and all, MEN. their blasphemies—their sins and their blasphemies, RID. wherewith—blaspheme—they have uttered, MEN. V. 29. whosoever shall blaspheme—whosoever blasphemes, MEN. shall blaspheme—shall have blasphemed, HO. hath never

'sins shall be 'forgiven unto the 'sons of 'men, and their 'blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: 29 but whosoever shall 'blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath 'never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin: 30 because they said, He hath an 'unclean spirit.

31 'And there come his 'mother and his 'brethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him. 32 And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. 33 And he answereth them, and saith, Who is my mother and my brethren? 34 And looking round on 'them that sat round about him, he saith, 'Behold, my mother and my 'brethren! 35 For whosoever shall 'do the 'will of God, the same is my brother, and 'sister, and mother.

4 'And again he began to 'teach 'by the 'sea side.

—he can never obtain, MEN. never forgiveness—no forgiveness forever, RID. is—will be, MEN. sin—transgression, HO.; judgment, PESH. V. 31. there... brethren—his mother and his brothers come, MEN. come—came, GOULD. standing—they stood, MEN. without—outside, GOULD. MEN. they—and, MEN. unto him calling—to call, MEN. V. 32. a multitude was sitting—there was a crowd round, MEN. about—around about, GOULD. they say unto—the message is brought to, MEN. Behold thy—Your, MEN. thy (second)—your, MEN. brethren—brothers and thy sisters, GOULD. without seek for thee—are outside asking for you, MEN. V. 33. he... saith—to that he says, MEN.; answering them, he saith, RID. V. 34. looking—he looked, MEN. them—those, MEN. sat—were seated, MEN.; seated, GOULD. round about—around, GOULD. V. 35. For—Omit, MEN. whosoever shall do—whoever does, MEN. GOULD. the same—he, MEN. GOULD.

Var. Read.—V. 22. Beelzebub—Beelzeboul, WH.; Beelzebub, other editors, GOULD. RID. (all). V. 26. and is divided—So A B C. Al. La. Tr.; he has been (it was) divided, N. C. Ti. GOULD. V. 29. is—So A B C. Al. La. Tr. WH.; shall be, N. D. Ti. Ws. MEN. sin—(thes (shall be, Ti.) under an eternal sin'), N. B. L. A. Ed., 28, 33; damnation, A. C. V. 32. brethren—So B C. Tr. WH.; add, and thy sisters, A. D. (EPHRSUV), Al. La. Ti. Ws. 22, 124, 238, 299, 433. GOULD.

c Sin, Gen. 3:8.  
d Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
e Son, Gen. 21:19.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.

29  
h Sin against the Holy Spirit, John 16:14.  
i The Unpardonable Sin, Gen. 3:6.

30  
j See "Spirit," Job 4:15.

31  
k P. Vs. 31-35; Mt. 12:46-50; Lu. 8:19-21.  
l Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
m Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
n Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
o See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

34  
p See "Discipline," Mt. 20:17.  
q See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.

35  
r Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
s Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Sister, Mt. 19:29.

1  
u P. Vs. 1-12; Mt. 13:1-15; Lu. 8:4-10.  
v Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
w Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
z Ch. 2:13; 3:7.  
y Sea, Ex. 14:21.

- 1  
a See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
c Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
d Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 2  
e Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
f Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
g Parables, II Sam. 12:1.  
h See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 3  
i See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
j Sowing and reaping, Gal. 6:7.

- 4  
k Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
l Birds, Gen. 9:2.

- 5  
m Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
n Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
o Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
p Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 6  
q Sun, Ps. 136:8.

- 7  
r Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
s Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

- 9  
t See v. 23; Mt. 11:15.  
u Ears, Ex. 29:20.

- 10  
v See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

And there is gathered unto him a very <sup>a</sup> great multitude, so that he entered into a <sup>b</sup> boat, and sat in the <sup>c</sup> sea; and all the multitude were by the sea on the <sup>d</sup> land. 2 And he <sup>e</sup> taught them many things in <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> parables, and said unto them in his teaching, 3 Hearken: Behold, the <sup>h</sup> sower went forth to sow: 4 and it came to pass, as he sowed, some <sup>k</sup> seed fell by the way side, and the <sup>l</sup> birds came and devoured it. 5 And other fell on the <sup>m</sup> rocky <sup>o</sup> ground, where it had not much <sup>p</sup> earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the <sup>q</sup> sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. 7 And other fell among the <sup>r</sup> thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no <sup>s</sup> fruit. 8 And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. 9 And he said, 'Who hath <sup>t</sup> ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when <sup>u</sup> he was alone, they that were about him with

Var. Rend.—Chap. 4.—V. 1. there . . . multitude—a very great multitude of people assembled at the spot where he is, MEN. is gathered unto—gathers to, GOULD. he—having, GOULD. into, a—into the, MEN.; a, GOULD. V. 1. a boat—the boat, Var. V. 1. by—close to, MEN.; towards, GOULD. V. 2. taught—was teaching, GOULD. many things—much, MEN. V. 3. Hearken—Hear! MEN.; hear, or, listen, GOULD. Behold—Look, MEN. forth—out, MEN. V. 4. it came to pass—so it was, MEN. some—that some, MEN. seed—Omit, MEN. GOULD. by—on, MEN.; along, HO. way side—road, MEN. HO.; side of the road, GOULD. devoured it—ate it up, MEN. V. 5. other—some of the seed again, MEN. rocky ground—part of the field where the rock was, MEN. straightway it sprang up—it sprang up at once, MEN.; it came up immediately, GOULD. V. 6. was risen—rose, MEN.; arose, GOULD. was scorched—suffered from the heat, MEN. away—Omit, MEN. V. 7. other—some of it again, MEN. grew—mounted, MEN. Vs. 7, 8. yielded—bore, MEN. HO. gave, GOULD. V. 8. others—some, MEN. into—on, MEN. growing up and increasing—as it mounted and increased, MEN. brought forth—yielded as much as, MEN. thirtyfold—up to thirty, GOULD. unto thirty, RID. fold (three times)—Omit, MOR. MEN. V. 9. Who—He who, MEN.; Ho that, MOR. V. 10. was . . . that—came to be in private,

the <sup>w</sup> twelve asked of him the parables. 11 And he said unto them, Unto you is given the <sup>x</sup> mystery of the <sup>y</sup> kingdom of <sup>z</sup> God; but unto <sup>a b c</sup> them that are without, all things are done <sup>d</sup> in parables: 12 <sup>e</sup> that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not <sup>f</sup> understand; lest haply they should <sup>g h</sup> turn again, and it should be <sup>i</sup> forgiven them. 13 <sup>k</sup> And he saith unto them, <sup>l</sup> Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables? 14 The sower <sup>m</sup> soweth the <sup>n o</sup> word. 15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh <sup>p</sup> Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them. 16 And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky <sup>q</sup> places, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it with <sup>r</sup> joy; 17 and they have no root in themselves, but <sup>s</sup> endure for a while; then, when <sup>t</sup> tribulation or <sup>u</sup> persecu-

those who, MEN. was—came to be, GOULD. of him—him for, MEN. V. 11. is given—is committed, MEN.; has been given, GOULD. unto . . . without—to those outside (outsiders, GOULD), MEN. GOULD.; to those outside of our circle, MEN. all things are done—it all comes, MEN. V. 12. that—in order that, MEN. GOULD. haply—perchance, GOULD. omit, MEN. should—may, GOULD. turn again—So RID.; turn, GOULD. convert, MEN. it . . . them—be forgiven, MEN.; it be forgiven, GOULD. V. 13. Know ye not—Do you not know, MEN. Know . . . parables? (second)—So DeW. (nearly): do ye not know this parable, and (do ye know) how ye are to understand all parables? Me. shall ye—are you to, MEN.; will ye, GOULD. V. 15. they—those, MEN. by the way side—on (along, GOULD) the road, MEN. GOULD. and (second) . . . Satan—as soon as they hear Satan comes at once, MEN. hath been—is, MEN. V. 16. these . . . that—those similarly who, MEN. upon . . . places—on the rocky part are those, MEN. have heard—hear, MEN. straightway receive it—receive it at once, MEN. V. 17. endure for a while—endure but for a time, Me.; are changeable according to the times, Al.; are temporary, HO.; are only for the moment, MEN. tribulation—affliction, MEN. GOULD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 10. the parables—So M B C L (A), Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; the parable, A. La. (D nearly). V. 11. given—So M A B C<sup>s</sup> (K L), Ead.; given to know, C<sup>s</sup> D.

- w Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

- 11  
x Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.  
y Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
z God, Gen. 1:1.  
a See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
b See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
c I Cor. 5:12 f.; Col. 3:5;  
d I Thess. 4:12;  
e I Tim. 3:7.  
f See v. 2; ch. 3:23.

- 12  
g See Mt. 13:14.  
h See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
i See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
j See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
k Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
l Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

- 13  
m P. Vs. 13-20; Mt. 13:18-23; Lu. 8:11-15.  
n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 14  
o Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
p Word of God, John 6:63.  
q See "Gospel," Mt. 16:15.

- 15  
r Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

- 16  
s Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 17  
t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
u Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
v Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.

**17**  
a Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
b Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.  
c See "Stumbling-blocks," Jer. 6:21

**18**  
d Thorns, Mt. 13:2.  
e See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
f Word of God, John 6:63.  
g Gospel, Mk. 16:15.

**19**  
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Care," Lu. 2:21.  
i See Mt. 13:22.  
j World, Rev. 1:6.  
k Or, age.  
l Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
m Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
o Lust, Rom. 6:12.  
p See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.

**20**  
p See "Sowing and Reaping," Gal. 6:7.  
q See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
r Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
s Faith, Heb. 11:1.

**21**  
t Mt. 5:15; Lu. 8:16; 11:33.  
u Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
v See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
w Bed, Deut. 3:11.

**22**  
x Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
y Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
z Light, Ps. 74:16.

**23**  
a V. 9; see Mt. 11:15.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Ears, Ex. 29:20.

**24**  
d Mt. 7:2; Lu. 6:38.  
e Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

tion ariseth because of the word, straightway they <sup>a b c</sup> stumble. 18 And others are they that are sown among the <sup>d e</sup> thorns; these are they that have heard the <sup>f g</sup> word, 19 and the <sup>h</sup> cares of <sup>i j</sup> the <sup>k</sup> world, and the <sup>l</sup> deceitfulness of <sup>m</sup> riches, and the <sup>n</sup> lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh <sup>o</sup> unfruitful. 20 And those are they that were <sup>p q</sup> sown upon the good <sup>r</sup> ground; such as hear the word, and <sup>s</sup> accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

21 And he said unto them, 'Is the <sup>t</sup> lamp brought to be put under the <sup>u</sup> bushel, or under the <sup>v</sup> bed, and not to be put on the stand? 22 <sup>x</sup> For there is nothing hid, save that it should be <sup>y</sup> manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but that it should come to <sup>z</sup> light. 23 <sup>a</sup> If any <sup>b</sup> man hath <sup>c</sup> ears to hear, let him hear. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: <sup>d e</sup> with what measure ye mete it

Var. Read.—V. 17 (*cont.*). because—on account of. MEN. straightway—immediately. MOR. GOULD. straightway they stumble—they at once take offence. MEN. they stumble—are made to stumble. Var. V. 18. And others—Another class again. MEN. they that—those who. MEN.; those. GOULD. they (*second*)—people. MEN. have heard—hear. MOR. MEN.; heard. GOULD. V. 19. the (*second*)—this. GOULD. world—Strictly age (*i.e.* cares concerning the life of this world. *M.e.*). Var. GOULD; present life. MEN.; cycle. HO. deceitfulness—deceit. GOULD. HO.; false enticements. MEN. riches—wealth. MEN. lusts—thought. MEN. other—the remaining. GOULD. HO. things entering in—objects of desire, these all come in and. MEN. choke—choke utterly. GOULD. and it becometh—so that it proves. MEN. V. 20. are they that—who. MEN.; that. GOULD. such as—they or those who. MEN. accept—welcome. MEN.; receive. HO. fold (*first two*)—Omit. MEN. V. 21. bushel—peck measure. GOULD. and . . . stand?—Is it not brought to be set on the lamp-stand. MEN. stand—lamp-stand. Var. V. 22. hid—hidden. MEN. GOULD. save . . . manifested—except that it may be manifested. GOULD; except that it come to light. MEN. neither . . . secret—nor did it become hidden away. GOULD. secret—a secret. MEN. but . . . light—except that it might come into publicity. MEN. V. 23. man—one. MEN. V. 24. Take heed—Consider. GOULD; See to it. GOULD; Look well. SW. HO. ye (*twice*)—you. MEN. GOULD.

shall be measured unto you; and more shall be given unto you. 25 <sup>f</sup> For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, <sup>g</sup> So is the <sup>h</sup> kingdom of <sup>i</sup> God, as if a man should cast <sup>j</sup> seed upon the <sup>k</sup> earth; 27 and should <sup>l</sup> sleep and rise <sup>m</sup> night and <sup>n</sup> day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he <sup>o p</sup> knoweth not how. 28 The earth <sup>q</sup> beareth fruit of herself; <sup>r</sup> first the blade, then the ear, then the full <sup>s</sup> grain in the ear. 29 But when the fruit <sup>t</sup> is ripe, straightway he <sup>u</sup> putteth forth the <sup>v</sup> sickle, because the <sup>w</sup> harvest is come.

30 <sup>x</sup> And he said, How shall we <sup>y</sup> liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? 31 <sup>z</sup> It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, 32 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becom-

ye . . . you—ye shall be paid back in your own measure. SW. mete—measure. MEN. GOULD. shall—will. MEN. unto—out to. MEN. more—even more. MEN. given unto—added to. MEN. V. 25. that hath (*twice*)—who has. MEN. V. 26. should—had. MEN. HO. seed—his seed. MEN.; the seed. VIN. earth—ground. MEN. HO. V. 27. should . . . rise—sleeps and wakes during. GOULD. sleep—then sleep. MEN.; slept. HO. rise—arose. HO.; wake. MEN. should spring up—sprouts. GOULD. HO.; spring up. MEN. grow—grows. GOULD; grow tall. MEN.; stretches itself. HO. V. 28. blade—green shoot. MEN. then—then there is. MEN. grain—corn. MOR. MEN. a. V. 29. when—whenever. GOULD. is rise—So *Lu. RID.* has allowed itself. *Al. Be. Delv. Wt. Wo.* alloweth. *M.e. Md.* MEN. a *margin*. GOULD. straightway he—immediately he. GOULD. MEN. putteth forth—So *Field.* sends out. MEN.; sends forth. GOULD. RID. V. 30. liken—compare. MEN. set it forth—place it. MEN. RID. GOULD. (*alt.*). V. 31. It is like—we may compare it to. MEN.; As to. GOULD. HO. Vs. 31, 32. when—whenever. GOULD. V. 31. is—hath been. HO. though . . . all—is smaller than any of. MEN. though . . . upon—being (*is*) greater than all the seeds upon. GOULD. V. 32. yet—and. GOULD. growth—it mounts. MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 22. save . . . manifested—So *N. B. (D nearly) Al. La. Ti. Mc. W.H.*; except it be manifested. Tr. *V. Md.*

**25**  
f See Mt. 13:12.

**26**  
g P. Vs. 26–29: comp. Mt. 13:24–30.  
h Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
k Earth, Gen. 2:1.

**27**  
l Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
m Night, Ps. 19:2.  
n Day, Lev. 25:8.  
o Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
p Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

**28**  
q Or, *yieldeth*.  
r See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
s Grain, Gen. 42:33.

**29**  
3 Or, *alloweth*.  
4 Or, *sendeth forth*.  
5 See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
t Harvest, Jer. 5:24.

**30**  
u P. Vs. 30–32: Mt. 13:31, 32; Lu. 13:18, 19.  
v See Mt. 13:24.

**31**  
w See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
5 Gr. *As unto*.

## 32

- a Herbs, Ps. 37:2.  
b Branches, John 15:5.  
c Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
d Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
e Shadow, Col. 2:17.

## 33

- f Parables, II Sam. 12:1.  
g See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21, f.  
h Word of God, John 6:63.  
i The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.

## 34

- j Mt. 13:34; comp. John 10:6; 16:25.  
k Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
l See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

## 35

- m P. Vs. 35-41: Mt. 8:18, 23-27; Lu. 8:22-25.  
n Day, Lev. 25:8.  
o Evening, Ps. 65:8.

## 36

- p V. 1; ch. 5:2, 21; comp. ch. 3:9.  
q See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.

## 37

- r Wind, Job 27:21.  
s Waves, Acts 27:41.

## 38

- t See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
v See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
w See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
x See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
y Death, Rom. 5:12.

## 39

- z Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

eth greater than all the <sup>a</sup>herbs, and putteth out great <sup>b</sup>branches; so that the <sup>c</sup>birds of the <sup>d</sup>heaven can lodge under the <sup>e</sup>shadow thereof.

33 And with many such <sup>f</sup>parables spake he the <sup>h</sup>word unto them, as they were able to hear it; 34 and <sup>i</sup>without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own <sup>k</sup>disciples he expounded all things.

35 "And on that <sup>n</sup>day, when <sup>o</sup>even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. 36 And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, <sup>p</sup>in the <sup>q</sup>boat. And other boats were with him. 37 And there ariseth a great storm of <sup>r</sup>wind, and the <sup>s</sup>waves beat into the boat, inso-much that the boat was now filling. 38 And <sup>t</sup>he himself was in the stern, <sup>u</sup>asleep on the cushion: and <sup>v</sup>they awake him, and say unto him, <sup>w</sup>"Teacher, <sup>x</sup>carest thou not that we <sup>y</sup>perish? 39 And he awoke, and <sup>z</sup>re-

Var. Read.—V. 32 (cont.). herbs—garden-herbs, or vegetables, MOR. GOULD; the shadow thereof—its shade, GOULD; its shadow, MEN. V. 33. with—in, MEN. V. 34. and—but, MEN. but . . . things—and in private he gave interpretations of everything to his own disciples, MEN. V. 35. even was come—evening had come on, MEN. go—cross, MEN. GOULD. V. 36. And . . . multitude—So they leave the crowd, MEN.; and dismissing the people, HO. they—and, MEN. even . . . boat—in the boat as he was, MEN. other . . . him—there were other boats with him too, MEN. V. 37. there ariseth—comes on, MEN. beat—began to break, MEN.; were beating, GOULD. HO. inso-much—so, MEN. GOULD. that—that already, GOULD. now—by this time, MEN.; omit, GOULD. V. 38. he himself—he, he, MEN. cushion—So (perhaps the helmsman's cushion), AL. Be. Me. Wo. RID.; pillow, MEN. Teacher—So Var. GOULD. MEN. SAL.; Master, MOR. a; Rabbi, SW. carest thou not—is it nothing to you, MEN. perish—are sinking, MEN. V. 39. awoke—Rather, when he was awakened, Var.; roused himself, MEN. still—silent (muzzled), GOULD. VIN. ceased—fell, MEN. V. 40. ye (first)—you, GOULD. V. 41. feared exceedingly—were in great fear, MEN.; were frightened a great fright, GOULD.; were terrified greatly, HO. Chap. 5.—V. 1. into—to, MEN. V. 2. when he was come—on his getting, MEN. straightway—immediately, MEN.; (im-

buked the wind, and said unto the <sup>a</sup>sea, <sup>b</sup>Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and <sup>c</sup>there was a great calm. 40 And he said unto them, Why are ye <sup>d</sup>fearful? have ye not yet <sup>e</sup>faith? 41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, <sup>f</sup>Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea <sup>g</sup>obey him?

5 <sup>h</sup>And they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gērāsēnes'. 2 And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the <sup>i</sup>tombs a <sup>j</sup>man <sup>k</sup>with an <sup>l</sup>unclean spirit, 3 who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a <sup>m</sup>chain; 4 because that he had been often bound with <sup>n</sup>fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him. 5 And always, <sup>o</sup>night and day, in the tombs and in the <sup>p</sup>mountains, he was <sup>q</sup>crying out, and

mediately], SW. out of the tombs—coming from the burying place, MEN. with—in, GOULD. V. 3. his dwelling—taken up his abode, MEN. tombs—burial vaults, MEN.; monuments, GOULD. and—and by this time, MEN. no . . . chain—not even with a chain could no one no longer bind him, GOULD. man . . . more—one could, MEN. no, not—not even, MEN. V. 4. because . . . been—on account of his having been, GOULD; since he had often been, MEN. fetters and chains—hand- and foot-fetters, HO. had been rent—he had burst, MEN.; he had rent, GOULD.; had been pulled apart, HO. by him—Omit, MEN. GOULD. broken in pieces—crushed together, GOULD; rubbed in pieces, HO.; he had broken in pieces, MEN. man—one, MEN. GOULD. had strength—was able, MEN. V. 5. always . . . day—continually, both by night and by day, MEN. in—he was in, MEN.; among, RID. tombs—vaults, MEN. he was—Omit, MEN. out—Omit, GOULD.

Var. Read.—V. 40. fearful? . . . faith?—So B D. La. Tr. Md. WH. GOULD; so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith? A C. AL. Ty. Wc.; such cowards? why do you not have faith? MEN. Chap. 5.—V. 1. Gerasenes—So B D. La. Ty. Tr. Md. Wc. WH. GOULD. RID.; Gergesenes, I (U Δ), 1, 28, 33, 118, 131, 209, AL.; Gadarenes, A C, MOR.

- a See Ex. 14:21. Peace, Fr. 17:1.  
b See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

## 40

- d Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
e Faith, Heb. 11:1.

## 41

- f See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
g Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

## 1

- h P. Vs. 1-17: Mt. 8:28-34; Lu. 8:26-37.

## 2

- i See "Burial Places," II Chr. 16:14.  
j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
k Ch. 1:23.  
l Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
m See "Spirit," Job 4:15.

## 3

- n Chains, Ps. 149:8.

## 5

- o Night, Ps. 19:2.  
p Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
q Cry, Lu. 18:7.

\* FETTERS.—Foot hurt with—II Sam. 3:34; Ps. 105:18. Bound with—II Ki. 25:7; II Chr. 33:11; 36:6; Job 36:8; Mk. 5:4; Lu. 8:29. Kinds of: Iron—Ps. 149:8. Brass—Ju. 16:21. Chains—Mk. 5:4; Lu. 8:29.



**5**  
a Stones, Ex. 34:1.

**6**  
b Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
1 The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature (see Mt. 4:9; 18:26), or to the Creator (see Mt. 4:10).

**7**  
c Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
d Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
e See Mt. 8:29.  
f See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
g See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
h Lu. 8:28; Acts 16:17; Heb. 7:1.  
i See "God," Gen. 1:1.

**8**  
j Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
k Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
l Spirit, Job 4:15.

**9**  
m Name, Acts 16:18.  
n V. 15; comp. Mt. 26:53; Lu. 8:30.

**11**  
o Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
p Swine, Deut. 14:8.

**13**  
q Sea, Ex. 14:21.

**14**  
r City, Gen. 4:17.

cutting himself with <sup>a</sup> stones. **6** And when he saw Jē'sūs from afar, he ran and <sup>b1</sup> worshipped him; **7** and <sup>c</sup> crying out with a <sup>d</sup> loud voice, he saith, <sup>e</sup> 'What have I to do with thee, Jē'sūs, thou <sup>f</sup> 'Son of <sup>h</sup> the Most High God? I adjure thee by <sup>i</sup> 'God, torment me not. **8** For he said unto him, <sup>j</sup> 'Come forth, thou <sup>k</sup> unclean <sup>l</sup> spirit, out of the man. **9** And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My <sup>m</sup> name is <sup>n</sup> "Legion; for we are many. **10** And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. **11** Now there was there on the <sup>o</sup> mountain side a great herd of <sup>p</sup> swine feeding. **12** And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. **13** And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the <sup>q</sup> sea, in number about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea. **14** And they that fed them fled, and told it in the <sup>r</sup> city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). cutting—hacking. MEN. V. 6. when—Omit. MEN. afar, he—a distance and. MEN.: a distance. GOULD. worshipped—made obeisance to. GOULD: made a saluam to. MEN. V. 7. crying . . . saith—uttered a loud cry, saying. MEN. What . . . thee—What business have you to do with me. MEN. thou Son—your son. MEN. thee—you. MEN. V. 8. said unto—was saying to. MEN. forth—out. MOR. GOULD. man—man you. MEN. V. 9. asked—questioned. MEN. thy—your. MEN. for—because. GOULD. V. 10. besought—entreated. MEN. much . . . away—again and again not to send them out. MEN. V. 11. great—large. MEN. V. 12. that we may—let us. MEN. V. 13. gave them leave—allowed. MEN.: permitted them. GOULD. came—went. MEN. steep—declivity. GOULD. in number—(of them). GOULD: of them. MEN. they—Omit. MEN. drowned—choked. MOR. r. V. 14. they that fed—the herdsmen who had charge of. MEN.: those feeding. GOULD. told it—carried (brought. GOULD) the news. MEN. GOULD. in the city—to the town. MEN. GOULD. in the country—to the farms. MEN. GOULD. they—the people. MEN. it . . . pass—had happened. MEN. V. 15. come—came. GOULD. behold—they behold. GOULD. him . . . demons—the demoniac. GOULD:

had come to pass. **15** And they come to <sup>s</sup> Jē'sūs, and behold <sup>t</sup> him that was <sup>u</sup> 'possessed with demons sitting, <sup>v</sup> "clothed and <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> in his right <sup>y</sup> mind, even him that had the <sup>z</sup> legion: and they were <sup>a</sup> afraid. **16** And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell <sup>b</sup> him that was possessed with demons, and concerning the swine. **17** And they began to <sup>c</sup> beseech him to depart from their borders. **18** 'And as he was entering into the <sup>d</sup> boat, <sup>e</sup> he that had been possessed with demons besought him that he <sup>f</sup> 'might be with him. **19** And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy <sup>g</sup> house unto thy <sup>h</sup> friends, and tell them how great things the <sup>i</sup> Lord hath done for thee, and how he had <sup>j</sup> mercy on thee. **20** And he went his way, and began to <sup>k</sup> publish in <sup>l</sup> Dē-ēp'6-lis how great things Jē'sūs had done for him: and all <sup>m</sup> men marvelled.

**21** "And when Jē'sūs had crossed over again in <sup>n</sup> the boat unto the other side, <sup>o</sup> a great multitude was gathered unto him; and he was <sup>p</sup> by the sea.

the man who was possessed. MEN. Vs. 15, 16, 18. demons—devils, r; the devil. MOR. V. 15. right . . . legion—sober senses, the man who had "Legion." MEN. afraid—frightened. GOULD. V. 16. they that saw—those who had seen. MEN. declared—reported in full, rehearsed. GOULD: told. MEN. unto—Omit. MEN. it befell him that—things had gone with the man who. MEN. concerning—about. MEN. V. 17. beseech—entreat. MEN. from their borders—out of their territory. MEN. V. 18. entering into—embarking in. MEN. he that—the man who. MEN. with demons—Omit. MEN. besought—entreated. MEN. might—may. GOULD. V. 19. but Jesus did not allow him to come, but said to him Go home to your own people and tell them all that the Lord has done for you and what mercy he has showed you. MEN. suffered him not—did not permit him. GOULD. tell . . . Lord—report how much the Lord. GOULD. how . . . thee—and pitied thee. GOULD. V. 20. his way—away. MEN. publish—proclaim. MEN. how great things—all that. MEN. all men—every one. MEN. marvelled—did marvel. r; wondered. MEN. V. 21. when—after. HO. when . . . gathered—having crossed to the other side, again there was gathered a great multitude. GOULD. crossed—sailed. HO. again—Place after side. MEN. GOULD. was gathered unto—came together to. HO. MEN.

**18**  
s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t Or, the demoniac.  
u Va. 16, 18; see Mt. 4:24.  
v Clothing. Job 31:19.  
w Comp. Lu. 8:27.  
x See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15.  
y Lu. 8:35.  
z Mind, Job 38:36.  
a See v. 9.  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.

**17**  
b Beacoth, Rom. 15:30.

**18**  
c P. Vs. 18-20: Lu. 8:38, 39.  
d See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
e See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.

**19**  
f House, Deut. 24:10.  
g See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
h Friendship, Pr. 27:8.  
i Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
j Mercy, Ps. 25:6.

**20**  
k Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
l Ch. 7:31; Mt. 4:25.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.

**21**  
n Mt. 9:17; Lu. 8:40?  
o Comp. ch. 4:36.  
p See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q Comp. ch. 4:1.

- 22**  
 a P. Vs. 22-43: Mt. 9:18-26; Lu. 8:41-56.  
 b Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.  
 c Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
 d Name, Acts 16:18.  
 e Feet, Gen. 18:4.

- 23**  
 f Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 g Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 h Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 i Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
 j See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 k Or, saved.  
 l Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 24**  
 l See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 25**  
 m Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 n Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 o Year, Lev. 25:8.

- 27**  
 p Clothing, Job 31:19

- 29**  
 q Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
 r Body, Num. 25:8.

22 <sup>a</sup> And there cometh one of the <sup>b</sup> rulers of the 'synagogue, Ja-i-rūs by <sup>d</sup> name; and seeing him, he falleth at his 'feet, 23 and beseecheth him much, saying, My little 'daughter is at the point of <sup>o</sup> death: I pray thee, that thou come and <sup>h</sup> lay thy hands on her, that she may be <sup>l</sup> made whole, and <sup>k</sup> live. 24 And he went with him; and a great multitude <sup>i</sup> followed him, and they thronged him.

25 And a <sup>m</sup> woman, who had an issue of <sup>n</sup> blood twelve <sup>o</sup> years, 26 and had suffered many things of many <sup>p</sup> physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27 having heard the things concerning Jēz'sūs, came in the crowd behind, and touched his <sup>r</sup> garment. 28 For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be <sup>l</sup> made whole. 29 And straightway the <sup>q</sup> fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her <sup>r</sup> body

Var. Read.—V. 22. falleth—falls down. MEN. V. 23. beseecheth—besought. MOR. MEN. much—with many words. MEN. at . . . death—in extremity. MEN. GOULD. I . . . come—will you not come. MEN.; that you may come. GOULD. thy—your. MEN. GOULD. be made whole—recover. MEN.; be saved. GOULD. HO.; be healed. SW. live—continue to live. HO.; her life may be spared. SW. V. 24. went—set out. MEN. multitude—crowd. GOULD. followed—went with. MEN. thronged him—pressed upon him on every side. MEN.; pressed. GOULD. V. 25. who had—ill with. HO. who . . . blood—being in an issue of blood. GOULD; an—a. MEN. issue of blood—hemorrhage for. MEN. HO. SW. years—years past. MEN. V. 26. many . . . many—a great deal (many things. GOULD; much. SW.) at the hands of. MEN. GOULD. SW. had (second)—having. GOULD. spent . . . had—her whole means. MEN. was nothing bettered—seeing that she was no way benefited. GOULD; got no benefit from it all. MEN. grew—had grown. MEN. V. 27. the things concerning—about. MEN.; of. MOR. came—came up behind. MEN. behind—Omit. MEN. garment—robe. MEN. V. 28. touch but—could touch were it but. MEN. garments—clothes. MOR. MEN.; garments only. GOULD. be made whole—recover. MEN. Vs. 29, 30. straightway—immediately. MEN. fountain of her blood was—hemorrhage. MEN. felt—knew. MEN. GOULD. V. 29. was (second)—has

that she was healed of her <sup>s</sup> plague. 30 And straightway Jēz'sūs, perceiving in himself that <sup>v</sup> the power proceeding from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments? 31 And his <sup>w</sup> disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who <sup>z</sup> touched me? 32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 33 But the woman <sup>y</sup> fearing and trembling, <sup>z</sup> knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the <sup>a</sup> truth. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, <sup>b</sup> thy <sup>c</sup> faith hath <sup>d</sup> made thee whole; <sup>e</sup> go in <sup>f</sup> peace, and be whole of thy <sup>g</sup> plague.

35 While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the <sup>h</sup> Teacher any further? 36 But Jēz'sūs, <sup>i</sup> not heed-

been. GOULD. healed—cured. MEN. her plague—the scourge. GOULD; her complaint. MEN. V. 30. that . . . from—So VIN.; that virtue had gone out of. MOR. Field and so nearly Dew.; the power that had gone out from. Mc. Wo. Al.; the power gone out from. GOULD. turned . . . in—turned round him in. MEN. garments—clothes. MOR. GOULD. V. 31. Thou . . . thou—You see the crowd pressing on you all round and do you say. MEN. V. 32. about—Omit. MEN. that . . . thing—who did this. GOULD. this thing—it. MEN. V. 33. fearing—afraid. MEN.; having been frightened. GOULD. been done—happened. MEN. all the—the whole. SW. V. 34. thy—your. MEN. hath . . . whole—has wrought your cure. MEN. go—depart. MEN. in—Lit. into. Var. VIN. peace—health. GOULD. whole—free. MEN.; well. GOULD; healed. RID. of thy—from your. MEN. plague—complaint. MEN. V. 35. he . . . they—he was yet speaking people. MEN. ruler . . . house—synagogue's ruler's house. GOULD. MEN. Thy—Your. MEN. is dead—has died. GOULD. Teacher—Master. MOR. r. V. 36. not . . . not—heard what they said, and says to the synagogue-ruler. Do not be afraid. MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 36. not heeding—heeding not (or, having overheard. Al. Mc. GOULD. r. marg., possibly pretending not to hear. Field; overhearing, or, ignoring. HO.)—So N\* B. Al. Ti. Tr.<sup>1</sup> Mc. We. WH.; As soon as Jesus heard, N\* A C D, Lu.

- <sup>s</sup> Plagues. Ex. 7:18.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
<sup>u</sup> V. 34; See ch 3:10.  
<sup>v</sup> Gr. scourge.

- 30**  
<sup>v</sup> See Lu. 5:17.

- 31**  
<sup>w</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>z</sup> Touch, Mk. 6:56.

- 33**  
<sup>y</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>a</sup> Truth, John 14:6.

- 34**  
<sup>b</sup> See Mt. 9:22.  
<sup>c</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, saved thee.  
<sup>e</sup> Lu. 7:50; 8:48; comp. Acts 16:36; Jas. 2:16.  
<sup>f</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 35**  
<sup>f</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

- 36**  
<sup>h</sup> Or, overhearing.

\* PHYSICIAN. — As Embalmer—Gen. 50:2. Asa chose—II Chr. 16:12. Luke a Physician—Col. 4:14. They who need—Mt. 9:12; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:31. See "Teachings of

Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Suffered Many Things of—Mk. 5:26; Lu. 8:43. In Parable—Lu. 4:23. Illustrative—Job 13:4; Jer. 8:22. See "Disease"—Ps. 103:3. "Healing"—Jer. 30:13.

36  
a Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.

37  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.  
e Peter, Mt.  
4:18.  
f Mt. 17:1;  
26:37.  
g Or, Jacob.  
h John the  
Apostle,  
John 1:1.  
i Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.

38  
i House, Deut.  
24:10.  
j Home, Lev.  
18:9.  
k Rulers of the  
Synagogue,  
Lu. 8:41.  
l Synagogue,  
Ps. 74:8.  
m Tumult, Ps.  
65:7.  
n See "Mourn-  
ing," John  
11:35.

39  
o Children, Gen. 3:16.  
p Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
q Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.

40  
r Laughter,  
Job 8:21.  
s See "Scoff-  
ing," Ps. 1:1.  
t See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.  
u Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
v Mothes,  
Deut. 5:16.

41  
w See "Miracles  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
x Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
y Interpretation,  
I Cor.  
12:10.  
z Lu. 7:14;  
comp. Acts  
9:40.

42  
a See "Resur-  
rection," Mt.  
22:23.  
b Year, Lev.  
25:8.

ing the <sup>a</sup> word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, <sup>b</sup> Fear not, only believe. 37 And he suffered no <sup>c</sup> man to <sup>d</sup> follow with him, save <sup>e</sup> Peter, and <sup>f</sup> James, and <sup>g</sup> John the <sup>h</sup> brother of <sup>i</sup> James. 38 And they come to the <sup>j</sup> house of <sup>k</sup> the ruler of the <sup>l</sup> synagogue; and he beholdeth a <sup>m</sup> tumult, and <sup>n</sup> many <sup>o</sup> weeping and wailing greatly. 39 And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the <sup>p</sup> child is not <sup>q</sup> dead, but <sup>r</sup> sleep-eth. 40 And they <sup>s</sup> laughed him to <sup>t</sup> scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the <sup>u</sup> father of the child and her <sup>v</sup> mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was. 41 And <sup>w</sup> taking the child by the <sup>x</sup> hand, he saith unto her, Tālā-thā eū-mī; which is, being <sup>y</sup> interpreted, Damsel, <sup>z</sup> I say unto thee, Arise. 42 And straightway the damsel <sup>a</sup> rose up, and walked; for she was twelve <sup>b</sup> years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great

Var. Read.—V. 36 (cont.). only believe—hold on to your faith, do not lose it, GOULD. V. 37. suffered . . . follow—allowed no one to go, MEN. save—but, MEN. V. 38. house . . . synagogue—synagogue's ruler's house, MEN. behold-eth . . . many—sees a crowd and persons, GOULD. many . . . greatly—people making a great weeping and lamentation, MEN. V. 39. when . . . in—on entering, MEN. make ye a—this, MEN. weep—crying, MEN. is not dead—did not die, GOULD. sleepeth—sleeping, MEN. V. 40. laughed him to scorn—derided him, MEN.; laughed him down, GOULD. having—Omit, MOR. MEN. forth, taketh—out, and then taking with him, MEN. forth—out, MEN. MOR. GOULD. her—the, MOR. MEN. them . . . goeth—his own followers, he goes, MEN. them that were—those, GOULD. V. 41. Talitha cumi—Maiden, arise, GOULD. is, being interpreted—may be translated, MEN. say . . . Arise—tell you, rise, MEN. V. 42. straight-way—immediately, MEN. rose—got, MEN. was—was about, MEN. amazed . . . great—seized at once with the greatest, MEN. straightway—immediately, GOULD; omit, MOR. V. 43. charged—gave, MEN.; com-manded, GOULD. much—with many in-junctions, MEN.; straitly, MOR. man—one, MEN. GOULD. should—Omit, GOULD. this—of it, MEN. commanded . . . as—told them to supply her with food, MEN. Chap. 6.—V. 1. thence—there, MEN. he

amazement. 43 And he <sup>c</sup> charged them much that no man should <sup>d</sup> know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to <sup>e</sup> eat.

6 <sup>f</sup> And he went out from <sup>g</sup> thence; and he cometh into <sup>h</sup> his own country; and his disciples follow him. 2 And when the <sup>i</sup> sabbath was come, he began <sup>k</sup> to teach in the synagogue; and <sup>m</sup> many hearing him were <sup>n</sup> astonished, saying, <sup>o</sup> Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the <sup>p</sup> wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what* <sup>q</sup> such <sup>r</sup> mighty works wrought by his hands? 3 Is not <sup>s</sup> this <sup>t</sup> the carpenter, the <sup>u</sup> son of <sup>v</sup> Mary, and brother of <sup>w</sup> James, and <sup>x</sup> Jōsēs, and <sup>y</sup> Jūdās, and <sup>z</sup> Si'mōn? and are not <sup>a</sup> his sisters here with us? And they were <sup>b</sup> offended in him. 4 And Jē-sūs said unto them, <sup>c</sup> A prophet is not without <sup>d</sup> honor, save in his own country, and among his own <sup>e</sup> kin, and in his own house. 5 And he could there do no <sup>f</sup> mighty work, save

cometh into—comes to, MEN. Vs. 1, 4. own country—native place, MEN.; father-land, MOR. V. 2. was come—came round, MEN. many . . . things?—most of the people were astonished when they heard him, and said where did this man get all this? MEN. hath—to, GOULD. unto this man—him, MEN.; to this one, GOULD. *what* . . . by—such miracles done through, GOULD; such works of power to, as take place through, MEN. *what* mean—and, RID.; that even, MOR. V. 3. carpenter—So HO.; wood-worker, GOULD; craftsman, MEN. brother—the brother, MEN. offended—i.e. stum-bled, Var.; made to stumble, GOULD. in—at, MEN. MOR. Vs. 4, 5. save—except, MEN. V. 4. kin—kindred, MEN. RID.; kinsmen, GOULD. house—home, MEN. V. 5. could . . . save—was not able to do any work of power there except, MEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 2. many—So N A C D. La. Tr.; the many, B L. Ti. Mc. We. WH. 13, 28, 69. NES. GOULD. *what* . . . wrought—that even such mighty works are wrought, C<sup>a</sup> D; and whence are such mighty works wrought, A C<sup>a</sup>, Al. La. Ti.; and what are such mighty works wrought, B. Tr. Mc. We. WH.; and such miracles done, GOULD; and such works of power too, as take place, MEN.; and such mighty works wrought, RID. V. 3. carpenter—So HO. MOR.; carpenter's son, OL. (most MSS.) and many curries; woodworker, GOULD; craftsman, MEN.

43  
c See Mt. 8:4.  
d Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
e Food, Gen.  
9:3.

1  
f P. Vs. 1-6:  
Mt. 13:54-58.  
g See "Life of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
h See "Galilee,"  
Mt. 17:22.  
i Lu. 4:16, 23;  
comp. Mt.  
13:54, 57.

2  
j Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.  
k See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
l See Mt. 4:23;  
comp. ch. 10:1.  
m See Mt. 7:28.  
n Some ancient  
authorities in-  
sert *the*.  
o Astonishment,  
Jer. 25:9.  
p See "Divini-  
ty of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
q Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
r Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
s Signs and  
Wonders, Acts  
2:22.  
t Gr. powers.

3  
u See Mt. 12:46.  
v Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
w See "Human-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
x Mary, Mk.  
16:1.  
y James, Jas.  
1:1.  
z Judas, Jude  
1:1.  
a Simon, Lu.  
6:15.  
b Mt. 13:56.  
c Sisters, Mt.  
19:29.  
d See "Occasion  
of Stumbling,"  
Ps. 119:165;  
Mt. 11:8.  
e Gr. caused to  
stumble.

4  
f Jesus the  
Prophet, Lu.  
2:21.  
g Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
h See Mt. 13:57.  
i Honor, Mal.  
1:6.  
j Kinsmen,  
Deut. 25:5.

5  
k Gr. power.

\* CARPENTER.—Encourages Goldsmith—Is. 41:7. Work of—Is. 44:13. Jesus as a—Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3. Hiram

sends Carpenter to David—II Sam. 5:11; I Chr. 14:1. Wages of—II Ki. 12:11; 22:8; Ezra 3:7. Were hired to re-

- 5**  
 a Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 b See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
 c Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [30:13.  
 d Healing, Jer. 6.  
 e See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
 f Mt. 9:35; Lu. 13:22; comp. ch. 1:39; 10:1.  
 g Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
 h Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 i Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
**7**  
 j P. Vs. 7-11: Mt. 10:1, 9-14; Lu. 9:1, 3-5; comp. Lu. 10:4-11.  
 k Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 l Lu. 10:1.  
 m Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
 n See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16. [4:15.  
 o Spirit, Job 8.  
 p Mt. 10:10.  
 q See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 r Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
 s See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4. [3:19.  
 t Bread, Gen. 12:44.  
 u Money, Ex. 1.  
 v Gr. *brass*.  
 w Purse, Pr. 1:14.  
 x Gr. *girdle*.  
**9**  
 y See "Shoes," Josh. 5:15.  
 z Coat, Gen. 37:3.  
**10**  
 y House, Deut. 24:10.  
 z See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
 a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.  
 b Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
**11**  
 c Mt. 10:14.  
 d Dust, Is. 65:25. [18:4.  
 e Feet, Gen. 3.  
 f See "Witness," John 8:17.  
**12**  
 g Comp. Mt. 11:1; Lu. 9:6.  
 h Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 i Man, Gen. 2:7.

that he <sup>a</sup> laid his hands upon a few <sup>b</sup> sick folk, and <sup>c</sup> healed them. 6 And he marvelled because of their <sup>c</sup> unbelief.

<sup>d</sup> And he went round about the <sup>e</sup> villages <sup>f</sup> teaching.

7 <sup>g</sup> And <sup>h</sup> he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by <sup>i</sup> two and two; and he gave them <sup>j</sup> authority over the <sup>k</sup> unclean spirits; 8 <sup>l</sup> and he charged them that they should take nothing for <sup>m</sup> their <sup>n</sup> journey, save a <sup>o</sup> staff only; no <sup>p</sup> bread, no wallet, no <sup>q</sup> money in their <sup>r</sup> purse; 9 but <sup>s</sup> to go shod with <sup>t</sup> sandals: and, <sup>u</sup> said he, put not on two <sup>v</sup> coats. 10 And he said unto them, Whosoever ye enter into a <sup>w</sup> house, <sup>x</sup> there abide till ye depart thence. 11 And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, <sup>y</sup> shake off the <sup>z</sup> dust that is under your <sup>a</sup> feet for a <sup>b</sup> testimony unto them. 12 <sup>c</sup> And they went out, and <sup>d</sup> preached that <sup>e</sup> men should

**Var. Rend.**—V. 5 (*cont.*). sick—ailing, HO.; infirm, GOULD. folk—people, MEN.; omit, RID. healed—cured, MEN. V. 6. marvelled because of—wondered at, MEN. V. 7. forth—out, MEN. by two and two—two and two MEN. GOULD. authority—power, MEN. V. 8. charged . . . should—told them to, MEN.; commanded, &c. MOR. save a staff only—but just a staff, MEN. no . . . money—they were not to take bread nor wallet nor any copper, MEN. wallet—Or, haversack, GOULD; travelling bag (breadbag), HO. money—nor any copper, MEN. HO. money—brass, or, copper, GOULD. in—into (*or*), *Var.* purse—*Lu.* girdle, *used as a pocket*, *Var.* girdle, MEN. HO.; girdle, or, belt, GOULD. V. 9. but—girdle, or, belt, GOULD. V. 9. but—sandals, MEN. said . . . coats—do not, he said, put on two tunics, MEN. put . . . coats—do not wear two tunics, GOULD. V. 10. Whosoever—wherever, MEN.; in what place soever, MOR.; enter—go, MEN. there . . . then—stay there till you leave the place, MEN. V. 11. whatsoever—if a, MEN.; shall—does not, GOULD. MEN. they . . . thence—the people there will not listen to you, when you are leaving, MEN. that is—omit, MEN. MOR. unto—to, MEN.; against, MOR. GOULD. V. 12. preached—made proclamation, GOULD. V. 13. demons—devils, n. that were sick—sick persons, MEN. healed—cured, MEN. V. 14. thereof—of it, MEN. had become known—was now before the

<sup>i</sup> repent. 13 And they cast out many demons, and <sup>k</sup> anointed with <sup>l</sup> oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 <sup>m</sup> And <sup>n</sup> king <sup>o</sup> Hēr-ōd heard thereof; for his <sup>p</sup> name had become <sup>q</sup> known: and <sup>r</sup> he said, <sup>s</sup> "John the <sup>t</sup> Bāp-tī-zēr is <sup>u</sup> risen from the <sup>v</sup> dead, and therefore do these <sup>w</sup> powers work in him. 15 But others said, It is <sup>x</sup> E-lī-jāh. And others said, It is <sup>y</sup> a prophet, even as one of the prophets. 16 But Hēr-ōd, when he heard thereof, said, John, whom I <sup>z</sup> beheaded, he is risen. 17 For Hēr-ōd himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in <sup>a</sup> prison for the sake of <sup>b</sup> Hē-rō-dī-ās, his <sup>c</sup> brother <sup>d</sup> Philip's <sup>e</sup> wife; for he had <sup>f</sup> married her. 18 For John said unto Hēr-ōd, <sup>g</sup> "It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. 19 And Hē-rō-dī-ās <sup>h</sup> set herself against him, and desired to <sup>i</sup> kill him; and she could not; 20 for <sup>j</sup> Hēr-ōd <sup>k</sup> feared John, knowing that he was a <sup>l</sup> righteous and <sup>m</sup> holy man, and

public, MEN. he said—people were saying that, MEN. the Baptizer—Or, that baptized, RID.; the Baptist, MEN. HO. r. therefore do—that is the reason why, MEN. these powers—Or, the powers, RID.; the mighty powers (needed for miracles), *Mc.* V. 15. But—And, GOULD. It—He, MEN. It is—he is, MEN.; that it is, GOULD. MOR. even as—like, GOULD. HO. MEN. V. 16. thereof—of it, MEN. John—The man, MEN. he—John, he, MEN. V. 17. Herod himself—he, Herod, MEN. forth—omit, MEN. laid hold upon—seized, MEN. GOULD. bound him in—put him in chains in, MEN. for—because, MEN. V. 18. said—used to say, *Var.*; had said, GOULD. thee—you, MEN. thy—your, MEN. V. 19. set herself against—So *Mc.* RID.; had a quarrel against, *DeW.* Al. *Mc.* (had a spite); was enraged at, MEN.; followed him up—did not relax hostility against, GOULD; pursued, HO.; was angry at (*lit.* had within herself anger against), VIN.; had a quarrel against him, MOR. desired to kill him—wished to put him to death, MEN. desired—was desiring, MEN.; wished, GOULD. could not—was not able, MEN. V. 20. that . . . man—him to be a good man and a holy, MEN. righteous—righteous man, r; just, RID. holy man—a holy, n.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 11. unto them—So A *La.* 1; omit, N B C D (L Δ), 17, 28, Al. Ti. Tr. *Mc.* *We.* WH. NES. n. *Cf.* Mt. 10:15. Lu. 10:12. V. 14. he said—So N A C (L Δ 2), Al. Ti. Tr. GOULD, BRU. (7) n; they said, B D, *La.* 1 Tr. *Mc.* *We.* WH. NES.

- i** Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
**k** Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
**l** Jas. 5:14.  
**m** Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
**14**  
**n** P. Vs. 14-20: Mt. 14:1-12; vs. 14-16; Lu. 9:7-9.  
**o** Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
**p** Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
**q** Name, Acts 16:18.  
**r** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
**3** Some ancient authorities read they.  
**s** John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
**t** See Mt. 14:2.  
**u** Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
**v** Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
**w** Death, Rom. 5:12.  
**x** See "Signs and Wonders," Acts 2:22.  
**15**  
**y** See Mt. 16:14; comp. ch. 8:28.  
**z** Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
**a** See Mt. 21:11.  
**16**  
**b** See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
**17**  
**c** Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
**d** See "The Herods," Mt. 14:3.  
**e** Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
**f** Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
**g** See "Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
**h** Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
**18**  
**i** See Mt. 14:4.  
**j** See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
**19**  
**k** See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
**l** See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
**20**  
**m** Comp. Mt. 21:26.  
**n** Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
**o** Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
**p** Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

store House of Jehovah—II Chr. 24:12. Called Craftsmen is—Jer. 24:1; 29:2.

**20**  
 a Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
 1 Many ancient authorities read *did many things*.  
 b Gladness, Ls. 51:3.

**21**  
 c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 d Comp. Esth. 1:3; 2:18.  
 e Feasts, Num. 29:30.  
 2 Or, *military tribunes*, Gr. *chiliarchs*.  
 f Captains, Num. 2:3.  
 g Lu. 3:1.  
 h Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

**22**  
 i Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
 3 Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias*.  
 j See "Herod," Mt. 14:3.  
 k Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.  
 l Or, *it*.  
 m Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
 n See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
 o See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 p Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 q Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

**23**  
 r Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 s Esther, 5:3, 6; 7:2.

**24**  
 t Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 u Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 v John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
 w Baptism, Rom. 6:3.

**25**  
 x Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

kept him safe. And when <sup>a</sup> he heard him, he <sup>1</sup> was much perplexed; and he heard him <sup>b</sup> gladly. 21 And when a convenient <sup>c</sup> day was come, that Hēr-ōd on his birthday <sup>d</sup> made a <sup>e</sup> supper to his lords, and the <sup>f</sup> high <sup>g</sup> captains, and the chief men <sup>h</sup> of <sup>i</sup> Gālīl-ēe; 22 and when <sup>j</sup> the daughter of <sup>k</sup> Hēr-ōd herself came in and <sup>l</sup> danced, <sup>m</sup> she <sup>n</sup> pleased Hēr-ōd and them that <sup>o</sup> sat at <sup>p</sup> meat with him; and the <sup>q</sup> king said unto the damsel, <sup>r</sup> Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. 23 And he <sup>s</sup> swore unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto <sup>t</sup> the half of my kingdom. 24 And she went out, and said unto her <sup>u</sup> mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The <sup>v</sup> head of <sup>w</sup> John the <sup>x</sup> Bāp-tīz-ēr. 25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me on a <sup>y</sup> platter

Var. Read.—V. 20 (*cont.*), kept him safe—preserved him (from Herodias's vengeance), *Al. Be. Me. Trench.*; observed him, *perhaps Deliv. MOR.*; kept him in custody, *Wo.*; protected him, *HO.*; guarded him, *GOULD*; took good care of him, *MEN.* much perplexed—wont to be much embarrassed, *HO.*; exercised, *MEN.* he... gladly—yet he liked to hear him, *MEN.* V. 21, when... that—on the arrival of a favorable day when, *MEN.* a convenient—an opportune, *GOULD.* on his—on the occasion of his, *MEN.* made a supper—gave a banquet, *MEN.* supper—feast, *GOULD.* lords—*So Deliv. Me.*; chief officials, *MEN.*; grantees, *GOULD.* high captains—*So Deliv. Me. RID.* colonels, *MEN.* *GOULD.* chief men—*So Deliv. Me. RID.*; notables, *MEN.*; first men, *GOULD.* V. 22, and when—*Omit.* MOR. *MEN.* herself—*Omit.* *MEN.* she—and, *MEN.*; it, *GOULD.* them... him—his guests were pleased, *MEN.* damsel—girl, *MEN.* *GOULD.* of... wilt—whatsoever you like, *MEN.* thee—you, *MEN.* V. 23, aware—swore, *MEN.* *GOULD.* Whatsoever... unto—I will give you whatever you ask up to, *MEN.* V. 24, went—having gone, *GOULD.* Baptist—Baptist, *MEN.* a. V. 25, came—went, *MEN.* straightway—immediately, *GOULD.* at once, *MEN.* asked... Baptist—asked him saying, I wish you to give me at once the head of John the Baptist on a dish, *MEN.* Vs. 25, 28, on a platter—in a charger, *MOR.* a. V. 26, was... but—though he was grieved, yet, *GOULD.* was very much distressed, *MEN.* for the sake—on account, *MEN.* them that sat at

the head of John the Bāp-tīst. 26 And the king was exceeding <sup>z</sup> sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. 27 And straightway the king sent forth a <sup>a</sup> soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the <sup>b</sup> prison, 28 and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. 29 And when his <sup>c</sup> disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his <sup>d</sup> corpse, and laid <sup>e</sup> it in a <sup>f</sup> tomb.

30 <sup>g</sup> And the <sup>h</sup> apostles gather themselves together unto Jē-cūs; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had <sup>i</sup> taught. 31 And he saith unto them, <sup>j</sup> Come ye yourselves apart into a <sup>k</sup> desert place, and <sup>l</sup> rest a while. For there were many <sup>m</sup> coming and going, and <sup>n</sup> they had no leisure so much as to eat. 32 <sup>o</sup> And

—the guests at his, *MEN.*; those reclining at, *GOULD.* meat—table, *GOULD.* *MEN.* would not reject—was unwilling to refuse, *MEN.* *GOULD.* V. 27, straightway—immediately, *MOR.* *MEN.* forth... guard—one of his guard, *Al. Me.*; a scout, or, a member of the body-guard, *GOULD.* a watchman, *HO.* commanded—commanded him, *GOULD.* ordered him, *MEN.* he—the guard, *MEN.* went and—having gone out, *GOULD.* V. 28, platter—dish, *MEN.* damsel (*twice*)—girl, *MEN.* *GOULD.* V. 29, up—*Omit.* *MEN.* V. 30, gather... unto—come together to, *MEN.* told—reported to, *MEN.* *HO.* things, whatsoever—*Omit.* *MEN.* all... taught—whatever they did, and whatever they taught, *GOULD.* whatsoever (*second*)—all, *MEN.* V. 31, ye—you, *MEN.* *GOULD.* yourselves apart—apart by yourselves, *SW.* into a desert place—to some uninhabited spot, *MEN.* rest a while—take a little rest, *MEN.* rest—rest for, *SW.* were... going—were a great many people there, some arriving and some going away, *MEN.*; were many of the coming and departing ones, *HO.* leisure—time, *MEN.*; opportunity, *GOULD.* opportune time, *HO.* so... eat—even to take a meal, *MEN.*

Var. Read.—V. 20, was much perplexed—*So N B L. Scr. Tr. We. WH.* MEMPH. *NES.*; did many things, *A C D. Al. Li. Tr. Mc.*; was wont to be much embarrassed, *HO.*; was much exercised, *MEN.* V. 22, the... herself—*So A C. Al. Scr. Tr. Tr. Mc. We. NES. R.*; his daughter Herodias, *N B D L A. 238.* Orig. *WH. R. marg.*

**26**  
 z Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

**27**  
 y Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
 z Prison, Gen. 42:16.

**29**  
 a Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 b See "Body," Num. 25:8.  
 c See "Burial," II Chr. 16:14.  
 d See "Sepulchres," II Ki. 23:16.

**30**  
 e Lu. 9:10.  
 f Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 g See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

**31**  
 h See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 i Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
 j Rest, Heb. 4:4.

**32**  
 k See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 l Ch. 3:20.

**32**  
 m P. Vs. 32-44: Mt. 14:13-21; Lu. 9:10-17; John 6:5-13.

32

- a V. 45: comp.  
ch. 3:9. See  
ch. 5:36.  
b See "Ships,"  
I Ki. 9:26.  
c See "Desert,"  
Jer. 17:6.

33

- d Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
e Or, *by land*.  
f Foot, Gen.  
18:4.  
g See "Popular-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
h Cities, Gen.  
4:17.

34

- h See Mt. 9:36.  
i Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.  
j See "Charac-  
ter of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
k Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
l Shepherd,  
Ps. 23:1.

35

- m Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
n Disciples,  
Mt. 20:17.

36

- o Villages,  
Deut. 2:23.  
p Food, Gen.  
9:3.

37

- q See "Apos-  
tles," Mt.  
10:5.  
r John 6:7.  
s See "Money,"  
Ex. 12:44.  
t Mt. 18:28;  
Lu. 7:41.  
2 The word in  
the Greek de-  
notes a coin  
worth about  
eight pence  
half-penny or  
nearly seven-  
teen cents.  
u Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

they went away in <sup>a b</sup> the boat  
to a <sup>c</sup> desert place apart. 33  
And *the people* saw them going,  
and many <sup>d</sup> knew *them*, and they  
ran together there <sup>1</sup> on <sup>e</sup> foot  
from <sup>f</sup> all the <sup>g</sup> cities, and out-  
went them. 34 And he came  
forth and <sup>h</sup> saw a great multi-  
tude, and he had <sup>i</sup> compassion  
on them, because <sup>j</sup> they were as  
<sup>k</sup> sheep not having a <sup>l</sup> shepherd:  
and he began to teach them  
many things. 35 And when the  
<sup>m</sup> day was now far spent, his  
<sup>n</sup> disciples came unto him, and  
said, The place is desert, and the  
day is now far spent; 36 send  
them away, that they may go  
into the country and <sup>o</sup> villages  
round about, and buy them-  
selves <sup>p</sup> somewhat to eat. 37  
But he answered and said unto  
<sup>q</sup> them, Give ye them to eat.  
<sup>r</sup> And they say unto him, Shall  
we go and buy two hundred  
<sup>s</sup> '12 shillings' worth of "bread,  
and give them to eat? 38 And  
he saith unto them, How many

**Var. Rend.**—V. 32. went away—set off.  
MEN. a desert—to go to an uninhabited.  
MEN.; departed, MOR. V. 33. saw—  
noticed, HO. they—people, MEN. there  
—*Omit*, MEN. on foot—*Or*, by land, RID.  
cities—towns, MEN. V. 34. he came forth  
—*So* RID.; when he had gone forth (i.e.  
*from the ship*), *Al. DeW. We. Wo.*; having  
come forth, GOULD; when he landed,  
MEN. and—he, GOULD, MEN. as—like,  
MEN. not having—without, MEN. V. 35.  
the . . . spent—it was late in the day,  
MEN.; much time of the day having past,  
GOULD. came unto him and—*Omit*,  
GOULD. The . . . desert—This is a re-  
mote place, MEN. the day . . . spent  
—already it is a late hour, GOULD. now  
far spent—high time, HO. V. 36. into the  
country—to the farms, MEN. HO. that  
—so that, MEN. buy—buy for, GOULD.  
themselves . . . eat—food for themselves,  
MEN. V. 37. Give . . . eat—Do you  
give them food, MEN. Shall we—are we  
to, MEN. two hundred shillings—ten  
pounds, MEN. shillings—*So* GOULD;  
penny, MOR. *n. Lit. denarii* (see on Mt.  
20:2). *Var.* give them to eat—feed them,  
MEN. V. 38. And . . . unto—But he says  
to, MEN. ye—you, MEN. when . . . say  
—they looked and say, MEN.; having  
ascertained, they say, GOULD. V. 39.  
commanded—ordered, MEN. that . . . sit  
—to make all the people lie, MEN. sit—  
recline, GOULD. by companies upon—  
in parties on, MEN.; by parties on,  
GOULD. V. 40. sat . . . ranks—took  
their places in regular groups, MEN.; re-  
clined in (regular companies like) garden-  
beds, GOULD. in ranks—in groups  
(*lit. garden-beds*), *Mc.* V. 41. looking—

loaves have ye? go *and see*.  
And when they knew, they say,  
Five, and two <sup>o</sup> fishes. 39 And  
he commanded them that all  
should <sup>3</sup> sit down by companies  
upon the <sup>w</sup> green <sup>x</sup> grass. 40 And  
they sat down in ranks, by hun-  
dreds, and by fifties. 41 And  
he took the five loaves and the  
two fishes, and looking up to  
<sup>y</sup> heaven, he <sup>z a b</sup> blessed, and  
brake the loaves; and he gave to  
the disciples to set before them;  
and the two fishes divided he  
among them all. 42 And they  
<sup>c</sup> all ate, and were filled. 43 And  
they took up broken pieces,  
twelve <sup>d e</sup> basketfuls, and also of  
the fishes. 44 And they that ate  
the loaves were <sup>f</sup> five thousand  
<sup>g</sup> men.

45 <sup>h</sup> And straightway he con-  
strained his disciples to enter  
into <sup>i</sup> the boat, and to go before  
*him* unto the other side to  
<sup>j</sup> Bēth-sā-ŭ-dā, while he himself  
sendeth the multitude away. 46  
And after he had <sup>k</sup> taken leave

looked, MOR. MEN. he blessed—and said  
the blessing, MEN. brake—broke in pieces,  
GOULD, MEN. he (*third*)—*Omit*, MEN.  
gave to—gave them to, MEN. among—  
to, MEN. V. 42. all ate—did all eat, MOR.  
*n.* filled—satisfied, MEN. GOULD (*alt.*).  
V. 43. broken . . . baskets—twelve baskets  
of fragments, MEN.; fragments (*or*, of frag-  
ments) fillings of twelve baskets, GOULD;  
crumbs of fillings of twelve baskets, HO.  
basketfuls—hampers, SW. also—also re-  
mains, MEN. V. 44. they that—those  
who, MEN. men—men alone, GOULD.  
V. 45. straightway—immediately, MEN.  
GOULD. HO. constrained—compelled,  
HO. GOULD; made, MEN. to enter—get,  
MOR. MEN.; to board, HO. to go . . .  
unto—start before him unto, HO.; to go  
 . . . to—make for the other side before  
him in the direction of, MEN. himself  
sendeth—sends, MEN. sendeth . . .  
away—dismisses, HO. V. 46. After he had  
—having, GOULD, RID. he . . . leave  
—*So DeW. Me. VIN.*; taking leave, MEN.

**Var. Read.**—V. 33. *the . . . them—So*  
RID.; many saw them departing, and  
took note of it, B D, *Al. La. Tr. We.*  
*WH.*; many saw them departing and  
knew them, *N A L. Ti. Mt.*; many saw  
them setting out and knew what they  
were doing, MEN.; they saw them going,  
and many knew (them), GOULD. NES.  
outwent them—*So N B (L Δ).* 13. *Edd.*  
MEMPH. VULG. NES.; *add.* came to-  
gether there, D; *add.* and came together  
unto him, A; to the spot and got before  
them, MEN. V. 44. five—*So A B D (L Δ).*  
*Edd.* NES. GOULD; about five, *N. Cf.*  
Mt. 14:21.

38

- v Fish, Gen.  
9:2.

39

- 3 Gr. *recline*.  
w Colors, Job  
3:5.  
x Grass, Gen.  
37:2.

41

- y Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
z Blessing,  
Gen. 12:3.  
a See Mt. 14:19  
b See "Thanks-  
giving,"  
II Cor. 4:15.

42

- c Miracles of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.

43

- d Basket, Lev.  
8:2.  
e See Mt. 14:20.

44

- f Comp. Mt.  
14:21.  
g Man, Gen.  
2:7.

45

- h P. Vs. 45-51;  
Mt. 14:22-32;  
John 6:15-27;  
i See v. 32.  
j Bethsaida,  
Mt. 11:21.

46

- k Acts 18:18  
21; II Cor.  
2:13.

<sup>46</sup>  
 a See Mt. 14:23.  
 b Mountain,  
 Ex. 3:12.  
 c Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 d Prayers of  
 Jesus, Lu.  
 2:21.

<sup>47</sup>  
 e Evening, Ps.  
 65:8.  
 f Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 g Land, Gen.  
 23:15.

<sup>48</sup>  
 h Wind, Job  
 27:21.  
 i See "Watch-  
 man," Neh.  
 4:9.  
 j Comp. ch.  
 13:35; Mt.  
 24:43.  
 k Night, Ps.  
 119:2.  
 l See "Miracles  
 of Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.

<sup>49</sup>  
 m See "Spirit,"  
 Job 4:15.  
 n Cry, Lu. 18:7.

<sup>50</sup>  
 o See Mt. 9:2.  
 p See Mt. 14:27.  
 q Fear, Gen.  
 9:2.

<sup>51</sup>  
 r See "Ships,"  
 I Ki. 9:26.

<sup>52</sup>  
 s Ch. 8:17 ff.  
 t See "Mind,"  
 Job 38:36.  
 u See "Spiritual  
 Blindness,"  
 I Sam. 4:15.  
 v Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 w Comp. Rom.  
 11:7.  
 x See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus"  
 on "Hardened  
 Hearts," Lu.  
 2:21.

<sup>53</sup>  
 y P. Vs. 53-56:  
 Mt. 14:34-36;  
 comp. John  
 6:24, 25.  
 1 Or, *crossed*  
*over to the land,*  
*they came unto*  
*Genesaret.*

of them, he departed <sup>a</sup>into the  
<sup>b</sup>mountain to <sup>c</sup>pray. 47 And  
 when <sup>e</sup>even was come, the boat  
 was in the midst of the <sup>f</sup>sea, and  
 he alone on the <sup>g</sup>land. 48 And  
 seeing them distressed in row-  
 ing, for the <sup>h</sup>wind was contrary  
 unto them, about the <sup>i</sup>fourth  
 watch of the <sup>k</sup>night he cometh  
 unto them, <sup>j</sup>walking on the sea;  
 and he would have passed by  
 them: 49 but they, when they  
 saw him walking on the sea, sup-  
 posed that it was a <sup>m</sup>ghost, and  
<sup>n</sup>cried out; 50 for they all saw  
 him, and were troubled. But he  
 straightway spake with them,  
 and saith unto them, <sup>o</sup>Be of  
 good cheer: it is I; <sup>p</sup>be not  
<sup>q</sup>afraid. 51 And he went up  
 unto them into the <sup>r</sup>boat; and  
 the wind ceased: and they were  
 sore amazed in themselves; 52  
 for <sup>s</sup>they <sup>t</sup>understood not concern-  
 ing the loaves, but their  
<sup>u</sup>heart <sup>v</sup>was hardened.

53 <sup>w</sup>And when they had  
<sup>x</sup>crossed over, they came to the

Var. Read.—V. 46 (*cont.*). departed into—  
 went away to, MEN. mountain—high  
 ground, MEN.; mountain height, HO.  
 V. 47. even was come—evening had  
 fallen, MEN. even—evening, GOULD.  
 in the midst of—out upon, MEN. V. 48. seeing  
 —he saw, MOR. MEN. distressed—hard  
 put to it, MEN. contrary unto—against,  
 MEN. HO. about—and about, MOR. MEN.  
 cometh unto—comes towards, MEN.  
 would have passed—purposed to pass,  
 GOULD; was going to pass, MEN. V. 49.  
 they, when they—when they, MEN. sup-  
 posed that—they thought, MEN. a ghost  
 —an apparition, RID. MEN. GOULD.  
 a. V. 50. troubled—terrified, MEN.  
 straightway—immediately, MOR. GOULD;  
 at once, MEN. V. 51. went . . . boat—  
 came up into the boat beside them, MEN.  
 ceased—fell, MEN.; abated, GOULD.  
 sore amazed in themselves—amazed above  
 measure in their own hearts, HO.; quite  
 beside themselves with wonder, MEN.  
 sore—exceedingly, GOULD. V. 52. they  
 . . . loaves—the matter of the loaves had  
 not brought them to an understanding,  
 MEN. understood not concerning—did  
 not gain understanding at (*or*, by), *Al.*  
*DeW. Me.* concerning the—in regard to  
 the experience with, HO. hardened—  
 dull, HO. V. 53. when . . . unto—they  
 went across the land and came to, MEN.  
 to—upon, GOULD. moored to—docked  
 at, HO. to the shore—there, RID. V.  
 54. And at once on their landing people  
 knew him, MEN. knew—recognized,  
 HO.; *or*, got knowledge of, RID. V. 55.  
 ran—hurried, HO. about that—the, MEN.  
 that whole region—all that country,  
 GOULD; through the whole region,  
 HO. began—they began, MEN. about

land unto <sup>a</sup>Gen-nēs-ā-rēt, and  
 moored to the shore. 54 And  
 when they were come out of  
 the boat, straightway *the people*  
<sup>a</sup>knew him, 55 and ran round  
 about that whole region, and be-  
 gan to carry about on their  
<sup>b</sup>beds those that were <sup>c</sup>sick,  
 where they heard he was. 56  
 And wheresoever he entered,  
 into <sup>d</sup>villages, or into <sup>e</sup>cities, or  
 into the country, they laid the  
 sick in the <sup>f</sup>marketplaces, and  
<sup>g</sup>besought him that they might  
<sup>h</sup>touch if it were but <sup>i</sup>the bor-  
 der of his <sup>k</sup>garment: and as many  
 as touched <sup>l</sup>him were <sup>m</sup>made whole.

<sup>n</sup>And there are gathered  
 together unto him the  
<sup>o</sup>Phār-ī-sēes, and certain of the  
<sup>p</sup>scribes, who had come <sup>q</sup>from  
<sup>r</sup>Je-ru-sa-lēm, 2 and had seen  
 that some of his <sup>s</sup>disciples ate  
 their <sup>t</sup>bread with <sup>u</sup>defiled,  
 that is, <sup>v</sup>unwashen, <sup>w</sup>hands. 3  
 (For the Phār-ī-sēes, and all the  
<sup>x</sup>Jews, except they wash their  
 hands <sup>y</sup>diligently, <sup>z</sup>eat not, hold-

. . . sick—their sick people about on their  
 couches, MEN. beds—pallets, GOULD. he  
 —that he, MEN. V. 56. wheresoever—  
 Wherever, MEN.; Whithersoever, MOR.  
 into cities—towns, MEN. into the country  
 —farms, MEN.; into hamlets, GOULD.  
 marketplaces—open spaces, MEN. be-  
 sought him—might—begged him to let  
 them, MEN. if it were but—only, MEN.  
 border—tassel, MEN.; fringe, *or*, tassel,  
 GOULD. garment—cloak, MEN. him  
 whole—it were restored, MEN.  
 Chap. 7.—V. 1. there . . . Pharisees—  
 the Pharisees came together to him, MEN.  
 are gathered—gather, GOULD. certain  
 some, MEN. who had—having, RID.  
 GOULD. V. 2. and—They, MEN. seen  
 that—noticed how, MEN.; having seen,  
 GOULD. some—certain, GOULD. ate  
 —are eating, GOULD. bread—meals,  
 MEN. defiled . . . hands—their hands  
 "common," that is to say, not washed,  
 MEN.; common hands, that is unwashed,  
 GOULD. V. 3. except . . . holding—do  
 not eat till they have first washed their  
 hands energetically, observing in this,  
 MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 53. to the land unto—to  
 land to (*or*, at), *AB L A.* 28, 33. *Ti. We.*  
*WH. NES.* into the land of, *A D. Al. La.*  
*Tr. McI.* upon the land to, GOULD.  
 Chap. 7.—V. 2. unwashen hands—So *AB L.*  
*Edd. (Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. continuing*  
*at v. 5; unwashen hands, they found*  
*fault, D (nearly). V. 3. diligently—oft, N*  
*only, Ti.; with the first (so DeW. Me., i.e.*  
*vigorously, McI.; diligently, Al. R; up to*  
*the elbow, Li. Hora Hebraica, a marg.),*  
*AB &c. Al. La. Tr. We. WH. GOULD,*  
*SW. VULG. NES. BRU.; frequently,*  
*HO.; energetically, MEN.*

<sup>z</sup> Genesaret,  
 Mk. 5:1.

<sup>54</sup>  
 a Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.

<sup>55</sup>  
 b Bed, Deut.  
 3:11.  
 2 Or, *pallets*.  
 c See "Dis-  
 ease," Ps.  
 103:3.

<sup>56</sup>  
 d Villages,  
 Deut. 2:23.  
 e Cities, Gen.  
 4:17.  
 f Marketplace,  
 Mt. 11:16.  
 g Beseeching,  
 Rom. 15:30.  
 h Touch, Gen.  
 3:3; I Sam.  
 10:25; Job 2:5;  
 Zech. 2:8; Mk.  
 5:48; Mt. 9:21;  
 Lu. 6:19; 8:48;  
 11:46; Acts  
 20:15; Col.  
 2:21.  
 i See ch. 3:10.  
 j See Mt. 9:20.  
 k Clothing,  
 Job 3:19.  
 l Or, *u*.  
 3 Healing, Jer.  
 30:13.

<sup>1</sup>  
 m P. Vs. 1-23:  
 Mt. 15:1-20.  
 n Pharisees,  
 Mt. 3:7.  
 o Scribes,  
 II Sam. 8:17.  
 p See Mt. 15:1.  
 q Jerusalem,  
 Ju. 1:8.

<sup>2</sup>  
 r Disciples, Mt.  
 20:17.  
 s Bread, Gen.  
 3:19.  
 t See "Purifica-  
 tion," Lev.  
 15:2.  
 u V. 5; Acts  
 10:14, 28;  
 11:8; Rom.  
 14:14; Heb.  
 10:29; Rev.  
 21:27; comp.  
 Mt. 15:2; Lu.  
 11:38.  
 4 Or, *common*.  
 v See "Ablu-  
 tions," I Ki.  
 7:26.  
 w Hands, Gen.  
 16:12.

<sup>3</sup>  
 x The Jews,  
 II Ki. 16:6.  
 5 Or, *up to the*  
*elbow. Gr.*  
*with the fist*.  
 y See "Meals,"  
 Ruth 2:14.

- 3  
a Va. 5, 8, 9, 13.  
See Gal. 1:14.  
b Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

- 4  
c Marketplace, Mt. 11:16.  
d See "Ablutions," I Ki. 7:26.  
1 Gr. baptize. Some ancient authorities read *sprinkle themselves*.  
e See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
2 Gr. baptizing. f See Mt. 23:25.  
g Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
h Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
3 Many ancient authorities add *and couches*.

- 5  
i Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
j Scribes, II Ki. 8:17.  
k Walking, Col. 1:10.  
l Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
m Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
n See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
4 Or, *common*.  
o Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 6  
p Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
q Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
r Hypocrite, Mt. 15:7.  
s See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrites," Lu. 2:21.  
5 Q. Ia. 29:13.  
t Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
u Lips, Job 2:10.  
v Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 7  
w Worship, Job 4:10.  
z Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
y See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

- 8  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.

ing the <sup>a</sup> tradition of the <sup>b</sup> elders; 4 and *when they come* from the <sup>c</sup> marketplace, except they <sup>d</sup> bathe themselves, they <sup>e</sup> eat not; and many other things there are, which they have received to hold, <sup>f</sup> washings of <sup>g</sup> cups, and <sup>h</sup> pots, and <sup>i</sup> brassen vessels<sup>3</sup>.) 5 And the <sup>j</sup> Phārī-sēes and the <sup>k</sup> scribes ask him, Why <sup>l</sup> walk not thy <sup>m</sup> disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their <sup>n</sup> bread with <sup>o</sup> defiled <sup>p</sup> hands? 6 And he said unto them, Well did <sup>q</sup> Ī-sā'iah <sup>r</sup> prophesy of you <sup>s</sup> hypocrites, as it is written,

<sup>t</sup> This people <sup>u</sup> honoreth me with their <sup>v</sup> lips, But their <sup>w</sup> heart is far from me.

7 But in vain do they <sup>x</sup> worship me,

<sup>y</sup> Teaching *as their* doctrines the <sup>z</sup> precepts of men.

8 Ye leave the <sup>a</sup> commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of <sup>b</sup> men. 9 And he said

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (*cont.*). elders—i.e. *ancients*, Var. V. 4. except—unless, HO. GOULD. except... not—they do not eat till they have sprinkled themselves, MEN. bathe—So RID. GOULD.; have bathed, DeW. Me.; wash, Al. n. many—there are many, MEN. there... hold—which their tradition makes them observe, MEN. are—be, MOR. n. washings—So RID.; rinsing, HO. cups—(wooden) cups, HO. pots—wooden vessels, GOULD.; jugs, HO. BRU.; pitchers, SW. brassen vessels—So RID. MOR.; copper vessels, HO.; coppers, MEN. V. 5. ask—question, GOULD. walk... to—not act in accordance with, MEN. eat—take, MEN. bread—food, MEN. defiled—"common," MEN.; unclean, GOULD. V. 6. And—But, MEN. Well—Finely, MEN. is written—Lit. has been written that, GOULD. V. 7. But—Omit, MEN. Teaching... men—The doctrines they teach are human injunctions, MEN. doctrines—teachings, RID. V. 8. Ye leave—Ye give up, MEN.; Leaving, GOULD.; Ye let go, RID. hold fast—uphold, MEN. men—men instead, MEN. V. 9. Full... reject—It is a fine thing you do; you set aside, MEN.; well do ye (you, GOULD). RID. GOULD. reject—set aside, GOULD. MEN.; annul, HO. that ye may keep—in order to observe, MEN.; in order to keep instead, HO. V. 10. die the death—surely die, GOULD. RID.; be put to death, MEN. V. 11. ye shall—you say, Suppose a man to, MEN. Corban—The assistance you might have from me is Corban, that is to say, dedicated, MEN.; Anything in which you may be profited by me is Corban (that is, an offering), GOULD. That—all that, RID. V. 12. ye... aught—then you allow him to give up doing any-

unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of <sup>a</sup> God, that ye may keep your tradition. 10 For <sup>b</sup> Mō'sēs said, <sup>c</sup> Honor thy <sup>d</sup> father and thy <sup>e</sup> mother; and; He that speaketh <sup>f</sup> evil of father or mother, let him <sup>g</sup> die the death: 11 but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is <sup>h</sup> Cōr-bān, that is to say, <sup>i</sup> Given to God; 12 ye no longer suffer him to do aught for his father or his mother; 13 making <sup>j</sup> void the <sup>k</sup> word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do. 14 And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you, and <sup>l</sup> understand: 15 there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can <sup>m</sup> defile him; but the things <sup>n</sup> which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man.<sup>8</sup> 17 And when he was entered <sup>o</sup> into the

thing, MEN.; you no longer permit him to do anything, GOULD. V. 13. making void—and thus you abrogate, MEN.; invalidating, GOULD. void—invalid, HO. ye have delivered—you enjoin, MEN.; you handed down, GOULD. such... do—other things of just such the same kind do you, MEN. such—nearly, GOULD. V. 14. And... and—Having called up the crowd again he, GOULD. V. 15. from without the—outside a, MEN.; outside the, GOULD. that going—entering, GOULD.; which by going, MEN. can defile him—which can defile him, GOULD.; can make him unclean, MEN. which proceed—coming, GOULD.; which issue, MEN.; which come, MOR. the man—a man, MEN.; him, MOR. are... man—these are they which make him unclean, MEN. those that—the things which, GOULD. V. 17. was... house—went indoors away, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 4. bathe—So (*Gr. baptizōntai*), GOULD. RID. REC.; sprinkle (*Gr. rantiōntai*), N. B. WH. 40, 53, 71, 86, 237, 240, 244, 250, NES. BRU. vessels—So N. B. (I. A.) WH. 102, MEMPH. GOULD. RID. NES.; add, and of couches, A. D. Al. La. Tr. Mcl. W. & marg. V. 5. defiled—Or, common, N. B. D. Edd. 1, 28, 33, 118, 209, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. NES.; unwashed, N. A. REC. V. 8. men—So N. B. L. A. Tr. WH. Mcl. W. & NES. 102, 209, 251, MEMPH. BRU.; add, as the washing of pots and cups: and many such like things ye do, A. Al. La. Tr. V. 11, 12. God; ye—So N. B. D. (Δ), La. Tr. Tr. Mcl. W. & WH. 1, 13, 28, 69, 102, 846, OL. (MSS.) MEMPH. NES. RID.; God, the vow shall stand and, A. Al. V. 16. Retain, A. D. Al. La. Tr. & marg.; omit N. B. (D) L. A. Tr. Mcl. W. & WH. BRU. (?)

- 9  
a God, Gen. 1:1.

- 10  
b Moses, Ex. 3:4  
c Q. Ex. 20:12;  
21:17; Lev. 20:9; Deut. 5:16.  
d Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
e Father, Ex. 21:15.  
f Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
g Evil, Ex. 97:10.  
h Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
i Or, *surely die*

- 11  
h Lev. 1:2, &c. (Heb.); Mt. 27:6 marg.  
i See "Offerings," Gen. 22:2.

- 13  
j Making void Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
k Word of God, John 6:63.

- 14  
l See "Mind," Job 38:36.

- 15  
m See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
n See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

- 8 Many ancient authorities insert v. 16, *If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.* See ch. 4:9, 23.

- 17  
o Ch. 9:28; comp. 2:1; 3:19.



- 17  
a House, Deut. 24:10.  
b See "Popularity of Jesus," Lat. 2:21.  
c Comp. Mt. 15:15.  
d Principles, Mt. 20:17.  
e Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 18  
f See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

- 19  
a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
h See Rom. 14:1-12; Col. 2:16.  
i See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
j Comp. Lu. 11:41; Acts 10:15; 11:9.

- 20  
k V. 23; Mt. 15:18.  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

- 21  
n See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
o Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
p 1 Gr. *thoughts that are evil*, See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
q Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
r Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
s Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
t Adultery, Num. 5:12.

- 22  
u Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
v Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
w See "Lust," Rom. 6:12.  
x Comp. Mt. 6:23; 20:15.  
y See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.  
z Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
a Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
b See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.

a house from the b multitude, c his a disciples asked of him the d parable. 18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so e without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the man, it cannot defile him; 19 because it goeth not into his f heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught? *This he said, h making all i meats j clean.* 20 And he said, k That which proceedeth out of the l man, that m defileth the man. 21 For n from within, out of the heart of men, o p evil thoughts proceed, q fornications, r thefts, s murders, t adulteries, 22 u covetings, wickednesses, v deceit, w lasciviousness, an x y evil z eye, railing, a pride, b foolishness: 23 all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.

Var. Read.—V. 17 (cont.). of him—him for, MEN. V. 18. ye . . . also?—you too so unintelligent? MEN. ye so—you too, GOULD. Perceive . . . man—Do you not see that whatever goes into the man from without, MEN. whatsoever . . . defile—nothing outside can defile the man, GOULD. defile him—make him unclean, MEN. V. 19. *This . . . meats*—So making all foods clean, GOULD. making, which makes, HO. meats—foods, MEN. GOULD. V. 20. And—But, MEN. That which—what, MEN. GOULD. proceedeth—cometh, GOULD. MEN. the . . . man—a man, is what makes him unclean, MEN. V. 21. out of—from, MEN. proceed—come, MEN. V. 22. wickednesses—mischiefs, MEN. lasciviousness—dissipation, MEN.; license, or, wantonness, GOULD. railing—slander, or, blasphemy, GOULD. an evil eye—A Hebrew expression for envy, GOULD. pride—haughtiness, MEN.; arrogance, GOULD. foolishness—folly, GOULD. V. 23. proceed—come, MEN. defile the man—these are what make a man unclean, MEN. V. 24. from . . . arose—he removed from there, MEN. into the borders—to the country, MEN.; into the coasts, GOULD. he—having, GOULD. HO. into—Omit, GOULD. HO. and would have—he wished, GOULD; and wished, MEN. man know it—one to know (it, GOULD), MEN. GOULD. be hid—escape notice,

24 c And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of d e Tyre f and g Sidôn. And he entered into a house, and would have no man h know it; and he could not be hid. 25 But straightway a h woman, whose little i daughter had an j unclean k spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down at his l feet. 26 Now the woman was a m n Greek, a Sy-ro-phœ-ni-cjan by \*race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the demon out of her daughter. 27 And he said unto her, Let the n o children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's p q bread and cast it to the r dogs. 28 But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord; even the dogs under the s table eat of the children's crumbs. 29 And he

MEN.; be hidden, GOULD. V. 25. straightway—immediately, MEN. GOULD. down—Omit, MEN. MOR. V. 26. Now—And, MEN. Greek—Gentile, AL. DeW. Ma. Wo. a marg. race—birth, MEN. besought . . . forth—asked him to expel, MEN.; asked him to cast out, GOULD. demon—devil, MOR. a. out of—from, MEN. V. 27. first be filled—be fed first, MEN. GOULD; first satisfy themselves, HO. meet—sitting, MEN.; proper, HO. cast—throw, MEN. HO. dogs—little dogs, HO. VIN. V. 28. Yea . . . dogs—for even the dogs, AL.; (yes, feed the children first) for then the dogs too, Me. (NB Ti. Tr. Mcd. We. WH. a omit for; A. Al. La. insert ti), Yea Lord; even—O yes sir; MEN; Yes Lord; and, GOULD; True, Rabbi, even, SW.; Yea, Lord; and yet, or, even, RID. under . . . crumbs—are fed with the crumbs the children leave, SW.; do eat under the table, &c., MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 19. into . . . clean—draught, purging all meats? A. v. so (i.e. and thus are meats made clean) later MSS. Mcd.; the draught which makes clean all meats (so Al. Bu. Me. Wi. translate, so Ti. We.; into the draught? This he said making clean all meats, Scri. Li. Field, a), N A B, Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. WH. V. 24. and Sidon—So N A B, La. Tr. Mcd. WH.; omit, D L (Δ), 28, OL. (MSS.) Al. Ti. We. (sic) WH.; GOULD, MEN. HO. NES. a marg.; [and Sidon], WH. SW.

- 24  
c P. Va. 24-30: Mt. 15:21-28.  
d See v. 31; Mt. 11:21.  
e Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
2 Some ancient authorities omit and Sidon.  
f Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 25  
h Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
i Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
j See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.  
k See "Spirits," Job 4:15.  
l Feet, Gen. 18:4.

- 26  
m Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
3 Or, Gentile.

- 27  
n Children, Gen. 3:16.  
o Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
p Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
4 Or, loaf.  
q Dogs, Deut. 23:18.

- 28  
r Table, II Ki. 4:10.

\* RACES OF PEOPLE.—Mentioned in the Bible: Alexandrian—Acts 18:24. Chosen Race—I Pet. 2:9. Cyprian—Acts 4:36. Joseph's Race—Acts 7:13. Pontus—Acts 18:2. Syrophenician—Mk. 7:26.

Races Classified.—I. Aryans: Greek—Rom. 1:14. Medes—Acts 2:9. Parthians—Acts 2:9. Persians—Esther 1:19. Romans—John 11:48. II. Hamites: Cushites—Num. 12:1. Egyptians—Gen. 45:2. Libyans—Jer. 46:9. III. Semites: Amalekites—Gen. 14:7. Ammonites—Deut. 2:20. Amorites—Gen. 14:7. Assyrians—Isa. 10:24. Babylonians—Ezra 4:9. Canaanites—Gen. 10:18. Edomites—Gen. 36:9. Hivites—Ex. 3:17. Ishmaelites—Ju. 8:24. Israelites—Ex.

9:7. See "Israel," Deut. 4:1. Jebusites—Gen. 15:21. Midianites—Num. 10:29. Moabites—Gen. 19:37. Syrians—Gen. 25:20. IV. Strange: Elamites—Ezra 4:9; Acts 2:9. Hittites (by many now considered Semitic)—Gen. 15:20. Horites—Gen. 36:29. Measeh—Gen. 10:2. Philistines—Ju. 3:31. Tubal—10:2. See "Nations"—Gen. 10:32.

RACE, RUNNING: Scriptural Usage purely Figurative.—Christian Life compared to a Race. Swift in—Ecl. 9:11. Run with Patience—Heb. 12:1. For Prizes—I Cor. 9:24. Run well—Gal. 5:7. In Vain—Gal. 2:2; Phil. 2:16.

Illustrative.—Ps. 19:5. Course—Acts 13:25; II Tim. 4:7.

29

- a See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
b See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
c Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
d Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

30

- e House, Deut. 24:10.  
f See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
g Bed, Deut. 3:11.

31

- h P. Vs. 31-37: Mt. 15:20-31.  
i Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
j Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
k See Mt. 4:18.  
l Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
m Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
n Decapolis, Mk. 5:20.

32

- o The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.  
p Beseech, Rom. 15:30.  
q Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
r See ch. 5:23.

33

- s Ch. 8:23.  
t Finger, II Sam. 21:20.  
u Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
v Spitting, Is. 50:6.  
w Touch, Mk. 6:56.  
x Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

34

- y Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
z Sighing, Job 3:24.

36

- a See Mt. 8:4.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.

said unto her, "For this saying go thy way; the <sup>b</sup> demon is gone out of thy <sup>c</sup> daughter. 30 And she went away unto her <sup>e</sup> house, and found the child laid upon the <sup>o</sup> bed, and the demon gone out.

31 <sup>h</sup> And again he went out from the borders of <sup>i</sup> Tyre, and came through <sup>j</sup> Sidon unto <sup>k</sup> the sea of <sup>l</sup> Galilee, through the midst of the borders of <sup>m</sup> Decapolis. 32 And they bring unto him one that was <sup>n</sup> deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they <sup>o</sup> beseech him to <sup>p</sup> lay his hand upon him. 33 And <sup>q</sup> he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his <sup>r</sup> fingers into his <sup>s</sup> ears, and he <sup>t</sup> spat, and touched his <sup>u</sup> tongue; 34 and looking up to <sup>v</sup> heaven, he <sup>w</sup> sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. 35 And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. 36 And <sup>x</sup> he charged them that they should tell no <sup>y</sup> man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they

Var. Read.—V. 29. this saying—that speech, MEN. thy (twice)—your, MEN. Vs. 29, 30. demon—devil, MOR. a. is—has, MEN. V. 30. unto her house—home, MEN. laid upon—lying on, MEN. HO.; thrown upon, HO. V. 31. again . . . Tyre—he left the Tyrian country again, MEN. borders—domain, HO. coasts, MOR. came—went, MEN. through (twice)—into, GOULD; by, MEN. midst of the—omit, MEN. borders—territory, MEN.; region, GOULD. V. 32. they—people, MEN. unto him one that—to him a man who, MEN. had . . . speech—So AL. DeW. Mcl. Da.; dumb, Mc.; spoke imperfectly, MEN. had—having, GOULD. they beseech—entreat, MEN. upon—on, MEN. V. 33. he took—having taken, GOULD. aside—away, MEN. multitude—crowd, MEN. GOULD. privately—by himself, MEN. GOULD. aside, HO. MOR.; apart, RID. into—in, MEN. he . . . tongue—having spit, he touched his tongue (with the spittle), GOULD. and—omit, MEN. V. 34. looking—having looked, GOULD. sighed—groaned, GOULD. V. 35. and the—and immediately the, MEN. bond—fetter, MEN.; string, MOR. spake plain—spoke quite rightly, MEN. V. 36. charged—enjoined, MEN.; commanded, GOULD. that they should—not to, MEN.; to, GOULD. no man—any one, MEN.; no one, GOULD. he charged them (second)—urgent he was in his injunction, MEN.; he commanded them, GOULD. a . . . it—went were they on making known the occurrence far and wide, MEN.; exceed-

ingly they heralded it, GOULD. V. 37. they—people, MEN. beyond . . . saying—most exceedingly struck with it, and said, MEN.; struck out of their senses, saying, GOULD. all things—everything, MEN. maketh even—makes both, MEN. to (twice)—omit, MEN. Chap. 8.—V. 1. when there was—there being, GOULD. he—having, GOULD. called—calls, MEN. V. 2. have—feel great, MEN. on the multitude—for all those people, MEN. continue—have been, MEN. MOR.; remain, GOULD.; have continued, Mcl. me [mcl. SW. now—more than, HO.; now for, MEN.; omit, GOULD. and—and they, MEN. V. 3. away . . . home—home without food, MEN. away fasting—unfed, HO. faint—sink exhausted, HO.; be exhausted, GOULD. are—have, GOULD. far—a distance, GOULD.; afar, HO. V. 4. Whence . . . place—where can any one possibly get loaves to feed these people in an uninhabited district like this, MEN. fill—feed, GOULD. shall one—will any one, GOULD. men—omit, GOULD. MEN. MOR. a desert place—the wilderness, Mcl. GOULD. V. 5. ye—you, MEN. V. 6. commandeth—orders, MEN.; gives orders for, GOULD. sit down—take their places, MEN.; recline, GOULD. having . . . brake—gave thanks and broke them, MEN.

8 In those days, when there was again a <sup>o</sup> great multitude, and they had nothing <sup>h</sup> to eat, <sup>i</sup> he called unto him his <sup>j</sup> disciples, and saith unto them, 2 <sup>k</sup> I have <sup>m</sup> compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now <sup>n</sup> three <sup>p</sup> days, and have <sup>q</sup> nothing to eat: 3 and if I send them away <sup>r</sup> fasting to their home, they will faint on the way; and some of them are come from far. 4 And his <sup>s</sup> disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with <sup>t</sup> bread here in a <sup>u</sup> desert place? 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, <sup>v</sup> Seven. 6 And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the <sup>w</sup> ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given <sup>x</sup> thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set be-

ingly they heralded it, GOULD. V. 37. they—people, MEN. beyond . . . saying—most exceedingly struck with it, and said, MEN.; struck out of their senses, saying, GOULD. all things—everything, MEN. maketh even—makes both, MEN. to (twice)—omit, MEN. Chap. 8.—V. 1. when there was—there being, GOULD. he—having, GOULD. called—calls, MEN. V. 2. have—feel great, MEN. on the multitude—for all those people, MEN. continue—have been, MEN. MOR.; remain, GOULD.; have continued, Mcl. me [mcl. SW. now—more than, HO.; now for, MEN.; omit, GOULD. and—and they, MEN. V. 3. away . . . home—home without food, MEN. away fasting—unfed, HO. faint—sink exhausted, HO.; be exhausted, GOULD. are—have, GOULD. far—a distance, GOULD.; afar, HO. V. 4. Whence . . . place—where can any one possibly get loaves to feed these people in an uninhabited district like this, MEN. fill—feed, GOULD. shall one—will any one, GOULD. men—omit, GOULD. MEN. MOR. a desert place—the wilderness, Mcl. GOULD. V. 5. ye—you, MEN. V. 6. commandeth—orders, MEN.; gives orders for, GOULD. sit down—take their places, MEN.; recline, GOULD. having . . . brake—gave thanks and broke them, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 31. of . . . unto—So N B D L A. 33. AL. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH. NES. MEMPH. GOULD. RID. of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto, A. Scr. Chap. 8.—V. 2. with me—omit, B. La. Mcl. Tr. WH.

- c Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
d Ch. 1:45.

37

- e Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
f See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.

1

- g Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
h Food, Gen. 9:3.  
i P. Va. 1-9: (comp. ch. 6:32-34) Mt. 15:32-39.  
j Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
k See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

2

- l See Mt. 9:36; comp. ch. 6:34.  
m Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
n See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
o Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
q Hunger, Deut. 8:3.

3

- r Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.

4

- s See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
t Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
u Gr. loaves, I. Desert, Jer. 17:6.

5

- v Seven, Gen. 2:2.

6

- w Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
x Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.

7  
a Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
b See Mt. 14:19.  
c Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
8  
d See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
e Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
10  
f See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
g Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
h Comp. Mt. 15:39.

11  
i P. Vs. 11-21: Mt. 16:1-12.  
j Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
k See Mt. 12:38.  
l Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
m Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
n See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
12  
o Sighing, Job 3:24.  
p Spirit, Job 4:15.  
13  
q See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

fore them; and they set them before the multitude. 7 And they had a few small <sup>a</sup> fishes: and <sup>b</sup> having <sup>c</sup> blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. 8 <sup>d</sup> And they ate, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven <sup>e</sup> baskets. 9 And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away. 10 And straightway he entered into the <sup>f</sup> boat with his <sup>g</sup> disciples, and came into the parts of <sup>h</sup> Dāl-mā-nū'thā.

11 <sup>i</sup> And the <sup>j</sup> Phār'ī-sēes came forth, and began to question with him, <sup>k</sup> seeking of him a <sup>l</sup> sign from <sup>m</sup> heaven, <sup>n</sup> trying him. 12 And he <sup>o</sup> sighed deeply in his <sup>p</sup> spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. 13 And <sup>q</sup> he left them, and again entering into *the boat* departed to the other side.

14 And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in the

Var. Rend.—V. 7. small—little. MEN. GOULD. having—he, MOR. MEN. he commanded—and bade his disciples. MEN. set—place, GOULD. also—Place after them, GOULD. V. 8. ate—did eat, MOR. n. filled—satisfied, MEN. broken—Omū. MEN. broken over—Lū. remnants of fragments, GOULD. remained—were, MEN. RID.; was left, MOR. baskets—panniers (i.e. large baskets), Mcl. V. 9. they—there, MEN. thousand—thousand people, MEN. V. 10. straightway—immediately, MEN. entered—got, MEN. into the parts—to the district, MEN. V. 11. came forth—put themselves in motion, MEN.; went out, HO.; came out, GOULD. began to question—entered into a discussion, MEN.; began to discuss, GOULD. of—from, MEN. trying—tempting, MOR. MEN. s.; testing, GOULD. V. 12. sighed deeply—having groaned, GOULD. verily . . . unto—Assuredly, I tell you, no sign shall be given to, MEN. verily . . . you—if a sign shall be given . . . ! GOULD. you—[you], SW. V. 13. again . . . departed—embarked again and went away, MEN.; having embarked again he departed, GOULD. V. 14. they . . . loaf—had only a single loaf with them in the boat, MEN. V. 15. Take heed—Look to it, MEN.; See to it, HO. and—of, MOR. MEN. V. 16. reasoned . . . another—discussed among themselves, HO.; talked over the matter with each other, MEN.; reasoned with each other, GOULD. saying—and con-

cluded, It is because, MEN.; (it is) because, GOULD. RID. MOR. we have—they had, RID. V. 17. Jesus . . . unto—when he knew that this was their idea he says to, MEN.; perceiving it, he says to, GOULD. perceiving—knowing, RID. reason . . . bread—do you talk about having no loaves? MEN.; reason (it is) because &c., GOULD; do you consider that &c., Mcl. neither—nor, MEN. have . . . hardened?—have you your understanding dulled, GOULD; is your heart still hardened? MEN. V. 19. among—for, MEN. broken pieces—fragments, GOULD. V. 20. when—again, MEN. among—to, MEN. basketfuls—panniers full (i.e. large baskets), Mcl., not the same word as in the last verse. broken pieces—the fragments, MEN. unto him—Omū, MEN.; (to him), GOULD; [to him], SW. V. 22. they (second)—Omū, MEN. beseech—ask, MEN.

22 And they come unto <sup>a</sup> Bēth-sā'ī-dā. And they bring to him a <sup>b</sup> blind man, and <sup>c</sup> beseech him to <sup>d</sup> touch him. 23 And he took

Var. Read.—V. 7. commanded to set—So B D L (Δ), Tr. WH. and (nearly) A. La.; set, N\*. Ti. V. 16. saying, We have—So N A C L, Tr.; [they considered with one another because they had, B. D. Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. r. marg. V. 21. Do ye not yet—So N C (K) L Δ (Π), I, 118, 127, 209. OL. (one MS.) Al. Ti. WH. NES. GOULD. RID.; how is it that you do not yet, A. D. La. Tr. Mcl.; How is it that ye do not, B. We.

15  
r Mt. 16:8; Lu. 12:1.  
s See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
t Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
16  
1 Some ancient authorities read because they had no bread.  
2 Or, It is because we have no bread.  
17  
u Comp. ch. 6:52.  
v Heart, Acts 15:9.  
w See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Hardened Hearts," Lu. 2:21.  
18  
x Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
y See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
z Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
19  
a Ch. 6:41-44.  
b See Mt. 14:20.  
3 Basket in vs. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.  
20  
c See vs. 6-9.  
d See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
e Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
21  
f See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
g See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
22  
h Bethsaida, Mt. 11:21.  
i Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
j Beseech, Rom. 15:30.  
k Touch, Mk. 6:56.  
l See ch. 3:10.

## MARK

- 23  
 a Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
 b Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 c Ch. 7:33.  
 d Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
 e Spitting, Is. 50:6.  
 f Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 24  
 g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 h Trees, Mt. 7:17.

- 26  
 i Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 j Comp. Mt. 8:4.

- 27  
 k P. Vs. 27-29: Mt. 16:13-16; Lu. 9:18-20.  
 l See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 m Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 n Caesarea Philippi, Mt. 16:13.

- 28  
 o John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
 p Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
 q Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 29  
 r Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 s Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
 t See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 30  
 u Mt. 16:20; Lu. 9:21; comp. Mt. 8:4.

- 31  
 v P. V. 31-9:1: Mt. 16:21-28; Lu. 9:22-27.  
 w See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 z Instruction, Is. 54:13.

hold of the "blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest thou aught? 24 And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold them as trees, walking. 25 Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearly. 26 And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.

27 And Jēsus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæsā-rē-ā Phī-lp-pi: and on the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I am? 28 And they told him, saying, John the Bāptist; and others, E-lizāh; but others, One of the prophets. 29 And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. 30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach

Var. Read.—V. 23. hold of—Omit. MEN. brought—took. MEN. out—outside. GOULD, SW. when...on—spat in. MEN. upon him, he—on him, and. MEN. Seest thou aught?—Do you see anything? MEN. GOULD. V. 24. he looked up, and—looking up he, HO. see—make out the. MEN. behold them as—see them like. MEN. see them as, GOULD. see men as, MOR. V. 25. Then—and. MEN. laid—put. MOR. MEN. upon—on. MEN. looked stedfastly—took a steady look. MEN. looked fixedly. GOULD. all things—everything. MEN. every man, MOR. V. 26. away... saying—home and told him. MEN. HO. Do not even—You are not even to. MEN. enter—go. MOR. GOULD. V. 27. went forth—set out. he, MEN. on—in, r. by, MOR. asked—questioned. MEN. saying unto them—Omit. MEN. men—people. MEN. V. 28. saying—They say that you are. MEN. others—others say you are. MEN. but—and. MEN. One—that you are one. MEN.; that thou art one. RID. V. 29. asked—put the question to. MEN. But...and you, who do you say. MEN. Peter...art—At that, Peter says to him. You are. MEN. V. 30. charged—strictly forbade. MEN. that...him—to say so about him to anyone. MEN.; that they tell no one. GOULD. V. 31. that...suffer—it is necessary that the Son of Man. GOULD. suffer many things—go through great sufferings. MEN. chief—high. MEN. the scribes—scribes. MEN. V. 32. the saying openly—quite freely to this effect. MEN. took him

them, that "the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. 32 And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. 33 But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Satan; for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. 34 And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 35 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's shall save it. 36 For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? 37 For what should a man give in exchange for his life? 38 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of

and—after taking him aside. HO. rebuke him—Add, for it. MEN. V. 33. he... seeing—when he had turned about and seen. DeW. Me. turning—turned. MEN. MOR.; having turned. GOULD. about—round. MEN. seeing—confronting. MEN. and saith—saying. MEN. Get...me—Get out of my sight. GOULD; away behind me, you, MEN. thou...men—you do not take God's view of things but man's view. MEN. mindest—doest not regard. GOULD; seest not. MOR. V. 34. man would—me will. MEN. one wished to. GOULD. come follow. GOULD. up—upon himself. HO. Vs. 35, 36. whosoever—whosoever. GOULD. MEN. V. 35. would—will. MOR. MEN.; wishes to. GOULD. my...gospel's—the sake of me and of the gospel. GOULD; my sake and the sake of the Gospel. MEN. V. 36. what doth it profit—of what advantage is it to. MEN. forfeit—to forfeit. MEN. Vs. 36, 37. life—soul. MOR. MEN. V. 37. should—could. MEN.; shall. GOULD. in—as an. GOULD. in exchange—as ransom. DeW. Me. V. 38. shall be—is. MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 24. for I behold them as—So N A B C\*. Edd.; as, C\* D. V. 25. he looked stedfastly—(So Me. Grimm, or, wistfully. Mcl., or, at once he saw plainly. Al. Da.). N B C\* (Ld.), 1, 28, 209, 346. Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; made him look up. A. La. V. 26. Do...village—Go not (even, & D) into the town. N B, Ti. Mcl. We. WH. NES. RID.; neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town. A C, Al. La. Tr.

- z See Mt. 16:21.  
 z See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 b Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 c Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
 d Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 e Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
 f Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 g Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

- 32  
 h John 18:20; comp. 10:24; 11:14; 16:25, 29 (in Gr.).  
 i Rebuke, II Tim. 3:16.

- 33  
 j Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
 k See "Mystery," I Cor. 15:51.  
 l See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
 m God, Gen. 1:1.

- 34  
 n See "Teaching of Jesus" or "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
 o Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.  
 p See Mt. 10:38.  
 q Cross, Mt. 27:28.

- 35  
 r See Mt. 10:39.  
 s Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 t Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 1 See marginal note on ch. 1:1.  
 u Salvation, Acts 2:40.

- 36  
 v See "Teaching of Jesus" or "Gain," and "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
 w World, Rev. 10:8.

- 38  
 z Lu. 9:26; comp. Mt. 10:33; Heb. 11:16.  
 y Shame, Phil. 3:19.

- 35**  
**a** Words, Pr. 15:23.  
**b** Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
**c** Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
**d** Humanity and Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**e** Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
**f** See Mt. 16:27; comp. ch. 13:26; Lu. 9:27.  
**g** Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**h** Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
**i** Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**j** Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
**k** Angels, 1 Pet. 1:12.  
**l** See Mt. 16:27; comp. ch. 13:26; Lu. 9:27.  
**m** Death, Rom. 5:12.  
**n** Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**o** P. Vs. 2-8; Mt. 17:1-8; Lu. 9:28-36.  
**p** Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**q** See ch. 5:37.  
**r** Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
**s** See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
**t** Or, *Jacob*.  
**u** John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
**v** Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
**w** See Mt. 28:3.  
**x** Clothing, Job 31:19.  
**y** See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
**z** See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
**aa** Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
**ab** Elijah, 1 Ki. 18:1.  
**ac** Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
**ad** Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.  
**ae** Comp. Mt. 17:4; Lu. 9:33.  
**af** Tabernacles, Ex. 25:9.  
**ag** Or, *booths*.

my <sup>a</sup> words in this <sup>b</sup> adulterous and <sup>c</sup> sinful generation, <sup>d</sup> the Son of man also shall be <sup>e</sup> ashamed of him, when he <sup>f</sup> cometh in the <sup>g</sup> glory of his <sup>h</sup> Father with the <sup>i</sup> holy <sup>j</sup> angels. 1 And he <sup>k</sup> said unto them, <sup>l</sup> Verily I say unto you, There are some here of them that stand <sup>m</sup> by, who shall in no wise taste of <sup>n</sup> death, till they see the <sup>o</sup> kingdom of God come with power.

2 <sup>o</sup> And after six <sup>p</sup> days Jē-šūs taketh with him <sup>q</sup> Peter, and <sup>r</sup> James, and <sup>s</sup> John, and bringeth them up into a high <sup>t</sup> mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them; 3 and <sup>u</sup> his garments became glistering, exceeding <sup>v</sup> white, so as no <sup>w</sup> fuller on <sup>x</sup> earth can whiten them. 4 And there appeared unto them <sup>y</sup> Ē-lī-jāh with <sup>z</sup> Mō-śēs: and they were talking with Jē-šūs. 5 And Peter answereth and saith to Jē-šūs, <sup>aa</sup> Rāb-ḅī, it is good for us to be here: and <sup>ab</sup> let us make three <sup>ac</sup> tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō-śēs, and one for Ē-lī-jāh. 6 For he

Var. Rend.—Chap. 9.—V. 1. Verily—*you*—Assuredly I tell you that, MEN. *are*—be. MOR. *a*. them . . . death—those standing here who will not die, MEN. V. 2. taketh with him—takes, MEN. bringeth—carries, MEN. V. 3. glistering—luminous, MEN.; shining, MOR. GOULD; sparkling, HO.; glistering, RID. exceeding—very, MEN. HO.; exceedingly, GOULD. *so* . . . them—whiter than any fuller on earth can bleach them, MEN.; such as a fuller on earth cannot so whiten, GOULD. V. 5. And—And at this, MEN. answereth and saith—says, MEN. Rabbi—*i.e.* Teacher, Var.; Master, MOR. MEN. *it* . . . here—*So* Al. DeW.; it is well (for thee) that we are here, Me.; good it is that we are here, HO.; it is a good thing that we are here, MEN. and—*Omit*, MEN. tabernacles—Or, booths, Var. HO. MOR. *a* *marg.*; tents, MEN. thee—you, MEN. V. 6. knew—wist, MOR. *a*. to answer—*So* GOULD. RID.; he said, HO.; to say about it, MOR. MEN. became—were, MEN. sore afraid—terrified, MEN.; completely frightened, GOULD; agast by dread, WYCLIFFE. V. 7. there—*Omit*, GOULD. came—was, MEN. hear ye him—hearken to him, HO.; hear him, MOR. MEN. V. 8. suddenly—all at once on, MEN. looking—they—they looked around and, GOULD. about—*Omit*, MEN. And . . . only—there but Jesus alone, MEN. V. 9. from—out of, GOULD. charged—enjoined, MEN. that . . . man—not to tell any one, MEN.; that they tell no one, GOULD. things—*Omit*, MEN. save—except, GOULD. MEN. when—whenever,

<sup>f</sup> knew not what to answer; for they became sore <sup>h</sup> afraid. 7 And there came a <sup>i</sup> cloud overshadowing them: and there came <sup>k</sup> a voice out of the cloud, <sup>l</sup> This is my <sup>m</sup> beloved Son: hear ye him. 8 And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jē-šūs only with themselves.

9 <sup>o</sup> And as they were coming down from the mountain, he <sup>p</sup> charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save <sup>q</sup> when the Son of man should have <sup>r</sup> risen again from the dead. 10 And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should mean. 11 And they asked him, saying, <sup>s</sup> How is it that the <sup>t</sup> scribes say that <sup>u</sup> Ē-lī-jāh must first come? 12 And he said unto them, <sup>v</sup> Ē-lī-jāh indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is <sup>w</sup> it written of the Son of <sup>x</sup> man, that he should <sup>y</sup> suffer many things and be set at nought? 13 But I say unto you, that Ē-lī-jāh is

GOULD. should have risen again—rose, MEN. V. 10. kept—*i.e.* remembered faithfully, Be. DeW. Me. GOULD; *i.e.* kept secret, Al. Mc. Da. BRU. kept the—*So* RID. GOULD; held fast this, MEN.; kept that, MOR. questioning . . . mean—discussing with one another what was meant by this rising from the dead, MEN. rising . . . mean—rising from the dead is, GOULD. V. 11. asked—questioned, MEN. How . . . say—why say the scribes Al. DeW. Me. Wo. Mc. EELD. GOULD; the scribes say, Be. RID. (alt.) MEN. *a*. V. 12. Elijah indeed cometh—*So* RID. Elijah, it is true, SW. I grant you Elijah does come, GOULD; Elijah does come, MEN.; Elijah verily cometh first, MOR. and . . . things—*So* GOULD; to restore everything, MEN. is it written . . . suffer—*So* Al. DeW. is it written . . . that he must (should, RID.) suffer, La. Me. Tr. Da. RID.; it is written of the son of man, that he must suffer, Tr. Wo. Mc.; has it been written . . . that he suffer, GOULD. many things—much, HO. MEN. set at nought—treated disgracefully, HO. nought—naught, GOULD. V. 13. say unto—tell, MEN. Elijah is—also Elijah has, GOULD.

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 3. white—*So* N B C. (L Δ), 1. OL. (two MSS.), VULG. (one MS.) NES. GOULD; add, as snow, A D. La. V. 11. How . . . say—Why say the scribes, A B C D. Al. Tr. Mc. WH.; the Pharisees and the scribes say, N La. Mc. WH. See Var. Rend.

- 6**  
**f** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
**g** See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
**h** Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
**7**  
**i** Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:10.  
**j** II Pet. 1:17 f.  
**k** Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
**l** Ch. 1:11. See Mt. 3:17.  
**m** See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**n** Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
**9**  
**o** P. Vs. 9-13; Mt. 17:9-13.  
**p** Ch. 5:43-7:36; comp. 8:30. See Mt. 8:4.  
**q** See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
**r** Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
**s** Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**11**  
**3** Or, *The scribes say* . . . come.  
**t** Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
**u** See Mt. 11:14.  
**12**  
**v** See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.  
**w** See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
**x** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**y** Comp. Mt. 16:21. See Mt. 26:24.

13  
a Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.

14  
b P. Vs. 14-28: Mt. 17:14-19; Lu. 9:37-42.  
c Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

15  
d See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 12:21.  
e Ch. 14:33; 16:5, 6.  
f Salutation, Lu. 10:4.

17  
g See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
h Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
j The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.  
k Spirit, Job 4:15.  
l See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.

18  
1 Or, *rendeth him.* See Mt. 7:6.  
m Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
n Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
p Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

19  
q See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they would, even <sup>a</sup> as it is written of him.

14 <sup>b</sup> And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and <sup>c</sup> scribes questioning with them. 15 And straightway all the <sup>d</sup> multitude, when they saw him, were <sup>e</sup> greatly amazed, and running to him <sup>f</sup> saluted him. 16 And he asked them, What question ye with them? 17 And one of the multitude answered him, <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> Teacher, I brought unto thee my <sup>i</sup> son, who hath a <sup>j</sup> dumb <sup>k</sup> spirit; 18 and wheresoever it taketh him, it <sup>l</sup> dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his <sup>m</sup> teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy <sup>n</sup> disciples that they <sup>o</sup> should cast it out; and they were not able. 19 And he answereth them and saith, O <sup>p</sup> faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him

Var. Read.—V. 13 (*cont.*). they . . . unto—more, that they did to, MEN; they did to, GOULD. whatsoever—whatever, MEN. GOULD. would—liked, MEN.; pleased, GOULD; listed, MOR. s. even . . . him—as it has been written in regard to him, GOULD. V. 14. when they came—having come, GOULD; when he came, MOR. questioning—disputing, GOULD, MEN. with—against, GOULD. V. 15. And straightway—immediately, MEN. multitude—amazed—crowd having seen them were utterly astonished, GOULD. amazed—astonished, MEN. running—they ran up, MEN. saluted—and saluted, MEN. V. 16. question ye—are you disputing (about, MEN.), MEN. GOULD. V. 17. one—a man, MEN. multitude—crowd, MEN.; people, HO. Teacher—Master, MEN. s. unto . . . spirit—my son to you because he has a spirit of dumbness, MEN. V. 18. wheresoever—wherever, MEN. GOULD. HO. taketh—seizes, MEN. HO. dasheth him down—tears him, MEN. HO. MOR.; convulses him, GOULD; rendeth him, RID. pineth away—turns stiff, MEN.; is wasting away, GOULD; emaciates, HO.; withereth away, RID. snake out—asked your disciples to exel it, MEN. V. 19. he . . . saith—at this he says, MEN.; he answering them says, GOULD. faithless—unbelieving, GOULD. VIN. bear with—have to bear with, MEN.; suffer, GOULD. V. 20. when he saw—having seen, GOULD; when it saw, MEN. straightway—grievously—the spirit at once convulsed, MEN. tare him grievously—convulsed, HO. wallowed—rolled, MEN.; rolled around, GOULD. HO. V. 21. time . . . him—has he been

unto me. 20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit <sup>2</sup> tare him grievously; and he fell on the <sup>3</sup> ground, and wallowed foaming. 21 And he asked his <sup>4</sup> father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From a <sup>5</sup> child. 22 And oft-times it hath cast him both into the <sup>6</sup> fire and into the <sup>7</sup> waters, to <sup>8</sup> destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> compassion on us, and <sup>11</sup> help us. 23 And Jē'sūs said unto him, If thou canst! <sup>12</sup> All things are possible to him that <sup>13</sup> believeth. 24 Straightway the father of the child <sup>14</sup> cried out, and said<sup>15</sup>, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. 25 And when Jē'sūs saw that <sup>16</sup> a multitude came running together, he <sup>17</sup> rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and <sup>18</sup> deaf spirit, <sup>19</sup> I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. 26 And having cried out, and <sup>20</sup> torn him much, he came out: and

suffering in this way, MEN.; how long since is it that this happens to him. HO. a child—childhood, MEN. GOULD. V. 22. oft-times . . . waters—many a time it has even thrown him into the fire and the water, MEN. the (*twice*)—Omit. GOULD. waters—water, GOULD. thou canst do anything—you are at all able, GOULD; in any way possible, MEN. V. 23. And—But, MEN.; omit, MOR. If . . . believeth—If possible, do you say! to him who believes everything is possible, MEN. to him that believeth—for one who believes, SW. V. 24. Straightway—Immediately, GOULD, MEN. and said—Omit, MEN. thou mine—my, GOULD, MEN. V. 25. And . . . saw—But Jesus seeing, MEN. a multitude—a (greater) crowd, DeW. Me. a . . . he—a (the) crowd is running together besides (those already gathered), GOULD; the crowd is still collecting, MEN. Thou—You, MEN. thee—you, MEN. enter . . . him—never enter him again, MEN. V. 26. having—he, MEN.; the spirit, MOR. torn him much—convulsed him severely, MEN.; convulsed (him) violently, GOULD; rent him sore, MOR. he came out—and came out of him, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 23. If thou canst!—If thou canst believe, D. AL<sup>1</sup> La. Tr. 3: That "If thou canst," & A B C<sup>2</sup>. Ti. Tr. 1. McI. We. WH. (*i.e.* What means that word "If thou canst"? or (as McI. translates, As to that word "If thou canst," all things are possible &c.). Var. V. 24. said—So, & A<sup>3</sup> B C<sup>4</sup> (I. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. RID. GOULD; add, with tears, A<sup>5</sup> C<sup>6</sup> D, McI. (errata).

20  
2 Or, *convulsed.* See ch. 1:26.  
3 Ground, Deut. 33:19.

1  
4 Father, Ex. 21:15.  
5 See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

22  
6 Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
7 Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
8 See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
9 See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
10 Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
11 See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
12 Help, Acts 26:22.

23  
13 Comp. Mt. 17:20; John 11:40.  
14 Faith, Heb. 11:1.

24  
15 Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
16 Many ancient authorities add *with tears*.

25  
17 V. 15.  
18 Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
19 The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.  
20 See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

26  
a Boy, Zech. 8:5.  
b See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.

27  
c Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
d Miracles of Je-  
sus, Lu. 2:21.

28  
e Ch. 7:17;  
comp. ch. 2:1.  
f House, Deut.  
24:10.  
g See "Home,"  
Lev. 18:9.  
h Disciples, Mt.  
20:17.  
i See "Apos-  
tles," Mt. 10:5.  
l Or, saying,  
We could not  
cast it out.

29  
j Prayer, Mt.  
5:44.  
2 Many ancient  
authorities  
add and fast-  
ing.

30  
k P. Vs. 30-32;  
Mt. 17:22, 23;  
Lu. 9:43-45.  
l Galilee, Mt.  
17:22.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

31  
o Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
p Jesus the  
Prophet, Lu.  
2:21.  
q V. 12; ch.  
8:31. See Mt.  
16:21.  
r Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
s See "Human-  
ity and Suffer-  
ings of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
3 See ch. 3:19.  
t Death and  
Resurrection  
of Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
u Three Days,  
Lu. 9:22.  
v Day, Lev.  
25:8.

32  
w Comp. Lu.  
2:50; 9:45;  
18:34; John  
12:16.  
x See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
y See "Spiritual  
Blindness," I  
Sam. 4:15.  
z Fear, Gen. 9:2.

33  
a P. Vs. 33-37;  
Mt. (17:24)  
18:1-5; Lu.  
9:46-48.  
b Capernaum,  
Mk. 2:1.  
c Comp. ch.  
3:19.

the <sup>a</sup> boy became as one <sup>b</sup> dead; in-  
somuch that the more part said,  
He is dead. 27 But Jē-šūs took  
him by the <sup>c</sup> hand, and <sup>d</sup> raised  
him up; and he arose. 28 And  
when he was come <sup>e</sup> into the  
<sup>f</sup> house, his <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> disciples asked  
him privately, <sup>i</sup> How is it that we  
could not cast it out? 29 And he  
said unto them, This kind can  
come out by nothing, save by  
<sup>j</sup> prayer<sup>2</sup>.

30 <sup>k</sup> And they went forth from  
thence, and passed through  
<sup>l</sup> Gālīl-ēe; and he would not  
that any <sup>m</sup> man should <sup>n</sup> know it.  
31 For he <sup>o</sup> taught his disciples,  
and said unto them, <sup>p</sup> The <sup>q</sup> Son  
of man is <sup>r</sup> delivered up into the  
hands of men, and they shall kill  
him; and when he is <sup>s</sup> killed, after  
<sup>t</sup> three <sup>u</sup> days he shall rise again.  
32 But <sup>v</sup> they <sup>w</sup> understood not  
the saying, and were <sup>x</sup> afraid to  
ask him.

33 <sup>a</sup> And they came to <sup>b</sup> Cä-  
pēr-nä-üm: and when he was  
in <sup>c</sup> the house he asked them,  
What were ye reasoning on the

Var. Read.—V. 26 (cont.). the boy—he,  
MEN. MOR. GOULD; the child, r. one dead  
—a dead person, MEN.; if dead, GOULD.  
insomuch . . . part—so that most of the  
people, MEN.; so that most, GOULD.  
He is—that he was, MEN. V. 27. took  
him by the—having taken him, GOULD.  
up—Omit. MEN. arose—stood up, MEN.  
V. 28. when he was come—he having en-  
tered, GOULD. when . . . house—com-  
ing home, HO. was . . . house—had  
come indoors, MEN. How . . . not—Why  
could not we, Al. DeW. Me. Da. Mc.  
Field. GOULD: We could not, Be. say-  
ing, We could not, RID. (alt.) r. V. 29.  
kind—kind of thing, GOULD. come  
by—not be put out by any means  
but, MEN. by—in, GOULD. V. 30. went  
thence—set out from there, MEN.  
would . . . it—did not wish any one to  
know of it, MEN.; did not wish that any  
one should know it, GOULD. V. 31.  
taught—was teaching, GOULD. MEN.  
VIN. said unto—saying to, MEN. is—  
is about to be, MEN. up—over,  
GOULD. shall (twice)—will, MEN. V.  
32. saying—word, GOULD. V. 33. when  
he was in—So RID.; after he had entered,  
MEN.; having come into, GOULD; hav-  
ing come, HO. the house—home, HO.  
ye reasoning—ye disputing (about,  
MEN.), GOULD. MEN. reasoning among  
yourselves in, RID. on—in, MEN. r. by,  
MOR. V. 34. held their peace—kept silent,  
GOULD; were silent, MEN. disputed  
—another—been disputing with each  
other, MEN. who . . . greatest—who

way? 34 But they held their  
<sup>a</sup> peace: for <sup>c</sup> they had <sup>d</sup> disputed  
one with another on the way,  
<sup>e</sup> who was the <sup>f</sup> greatest. 35  
And he sat down, and called the  
twelve; and he saith unto them,  
<sup>h</sup> If any <sup>i</sup> man would be first, he  
shall be last of all, and <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> serv-  
ant of all. 36 And <sup>n</sup> he took a  
little <sup>o</sup> child, and set him in the  
midst of them: and taking him  
in his <sup>p</sup> arms, he said unto them,  
37 <sup>q</sup> Whosoever shall receive one  
of such little children in my  
<sup>r</sup> name, receiveth me: and who-  
soever receiveth me, receiveth  
not <sup>s</sup> me, but <sup>t</sup> him that sent me.

38 <sup>u</sup> John said unto him,  
<sup>v</sup> Teacher, we saw one <sup>w</sup> casting  
out <sup>x</sup> demons in thy name; and  
<sup>y</sup> we forbade him, because he  
followed not us. 39 But Jē-šūs  
said, Forbid him not: for there is  
no man who shall do a <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> mighty  
work in my name, and be able  
quickly to speak <sup>b</sup> evil of me. 40  
<sup>b</sup> For he that is not against us  
is for us. 41 For <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> whosoever  
shall give you <sup>e</sup> a cup of <sup>f</sup> water

was the greater, Me.; who is greatest?  
GOULD. who was—which was, MEN.  
greatest—greater, RID. V. 35. man  
would—one wishes to, MEN. last—least,  
GOULD. servant—minister, r. V. 36.  
little—Omit. MOR. MEN. set—put, HO.  
him—it, MEN. taking . . . he—he em-  
braced it and, MEN. HO. V. 37. who-  
soever (twice)—whoever, MEN. shall re-  
ceive—receives, MOR. MEN. of . . . chil-  
dren—one child like this, MEN. in—i.e.  
for the sake of my name (which they bear),  
Me.; i.e. because I commanded, Weiss; upon  
(i.e. on the strength of, GOULD; on the  
ground of, HO.), GOULD. HO.; on ac-  
count of, MEN. V. 38. Teacher—Master,  
MEN. MOR. r. one—a man, MEN. demons  
—devils, MOR. r. thy—your, MEN. him—  
him to do so, MEN. followed not—was not  
following, MEN. GOULD. V. 39. there . . .  
me—one who does a work of power in my  
name cannot possibly speak evil of me  
afterwards, MEN. in—on the ground of,  
HO. V. 40. that—who, MEN. Vs. 41, 42.  
whosoever—whichever, MEN. GOULD. V.  
41. shall give—gives, MEN. GOULD.

Var. Read.—V. 26. the more part—the  
many (i.e. most), N A B L, Edd. V. 29.  
prayer—So N<sup>8</sup> N<sup>8</sup> B, OL. (one MS.), Ti.  
We. WH.; add. and fasting, N<sup>8</sup> A C D,  
Al. La. Tr. J. Mc. (errata), MOR. r. marg.  
V. 31. after three days—So N B C D (L A),  
Edd. NES.; the third day, A C. MOR.  
V. 40. us is for us—So N B C D, 113,  
60, 200, OL. (one MS.), MEMPH. HARCL.  
marg.; you, your, A D, La.

34  
d Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
e Lu. 22:24;  
comp. v. 50.  
f See "Strife,"  
Pr. 26:21.  
g See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
4 Gr. greater.

35  
h See Mt. 20:26.  
i See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Humil-  
ity," Lu. 2:21.  
j See "Minis-  
ter," Acts  
15:39.  
k Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
l See "Frater-  
nity," Ps.  
133:1.  
5 Or, minister.

36  
m See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Chil-  
dren," Lu.  
2:21.  
n Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
o Arms, Ju.  
15:14.

37  
p See Mt. 10:40.  
q Name, Acts  
16:18.  
r See "Divinity  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
s See "God  
plans Man's  
Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.

38  
t John the  
Apostle, John  
1:1.  
u P. Vs. 38-40:  
Lu. 9:49, 50.  
v See "Titles of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
w See "Mir-  
acles," Mk.  
16:17.  
x Possession by  
Demons, Mt.  
8:16.  
y Comp. Num.  
11:27-29.

39  
z See "Signs  
and Won-  
ders," Acts  
2:22.  
6 Gr. power.  
a Evil Ps.  
97:10.

40  
b See Mt. 12:30.

41  
c See "Kind-  
ness," Zech.  
7:9.  
d Mt. 10:42.  
e Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
f Water, Ps.  
95:5.

- <sup>a</sup> Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
<sup>1</sup> Gr. *in name that ye are*.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>c</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Reward, Rev. 2:10.

- <sup>e</sup> Mt. 18:6; Lu. 17:2; comp. I Cor. 8:12.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.  
<sup>h</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities omit on me.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. *a mill-stone turned by an ass*.  
<sup>j</sup> Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.

- <sup>l</sup> Mt. 5:30; 18:8; comp. 17:27.  
<sup>m</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Stumbling-blocks, Jer. 6:21.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
<sup>p</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>q</sup> Lameness, Lev. 21:18.  
<sup>r</sup> Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>t</sup> Gr. *Gehenna*.  
<sup>u</sup> Mt. 3:12; see Mt. 25:41.  
<sup>v</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>5</sup> Vs. 44 and 46 (which are identical with v. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities.

- <sup>v</sup> Foot, Gen. 18:4.

- <sup>w</sup> Mt. 5:29; 18:9; comp. Mt. 17:27.  
<sup>x</sup> Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>z</sup> Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

to "drink, <sup>1</sup> because ye are  
<sup>b</sup> Christ's, verily I say unto you,  
<sup>c</sup> he shall in no wise lose his  
<sup>d</sup> reward. 42 And <sup>e</sup> whosoever  
shall <sup>f</sup> cause one of these little  
ones that <sup>h</sup> believe <sup>2</sup> on me to  
stumble, it were better for him  
if <sup>3</sup> a great millstone were  
hanged about his <sup>4</sup> neck, and he  
were cast into the <sup>k</sup> sea. 43 And  
<sup>1</sup> if thy <sup>m</sup> hand cause thee to  
<sup>n</sup> stumble, <sup>o</sup> cut it off: it is good  
for thee to enter into <sup>p</sup> life  
<sup>q</sup> maimed, <sup>r</sup> rather than having  
thy two hands to go into  
<sup>s</sup> "hell, into the <sup>t</sup> unquench-  
able <sup>u</sup> fire." 45 And if thy <sup>v</sup> foot  
cause thee to stumble, cut it off:  
it is good for thee to enter into  
life halt, rather than having thy  
two feet to be cast into <sup>k</sup> hell. 47  
And <sup>w</sup> if thine <sup>x</sup> eye cause thee to  
stumble, cast it out: it is <sup>y</sup> good  
for thee to enter into the <sup>z</sup> king-

Var. Read.—V. 41 (*cont.*). because . . . Christ's—on account of you belonging to Christ, MEN.; on the ground that you belong to Christ, GOULD; that ye are Christ's, RID.; because you belong to Christ, MOR. verily of a truth, MEN. in no wise—by no means, MEN. V. 42. shall . . . about—causes the fall of one of these little ones who believe, it is well for him rather, if an upper millstone is hung around, GOULD. shall cause—causes, MEN. stumble—offend, MOR. RID. were—would be far, MEN. if—that, MEN. hanged about—put round, MEN. he—that he, MEN. V. 43. thy hand cause—your hand make, MEN.; your hand causes, GOULD. thee to—your hand causes, GOULD. stumble—fall, GOULD. offend, MOR. RID. good for thee to—better that you should, MEN.; well for you to, GOULD. rather . . . into (*last*)—than that you should have both your hands and go away to Gehenna, to, MEN. Vs. 43, 47. hell—Gehenna, Var. GOULD. SW. V. 45. thy—your, GOULD. MEN. cause thee to—make you, MEN. good cause thee to—better that you should, MEN. Vs. 45, 47. good—well, GOULD; better, HO. MOR. V. 45. halt . . . two—lame, than that you should have both your feet, and, MEN. V. 47. thine—your, MEN. cause thee to—make you, MEN. cast—pluck, MEN. MOR. good for thee to—better that you should, MEN. with one eye—one-eyed, GOULD. VIN. rather—omit, MOR. GOULD. MEN. having two eyes to—that you should have both your eyes and, MEN. V. 50. good—a good thing, MEN. the

dom of God with one <sup>x</sup> eye,  
rather than having two eyes to  
be cast into <sup>k</sup> hell; 48 where  
their <sup>a</sup> worm <sup>b</sup> dieth not, and the  
fire is not quenched. 49 For  
every one shall be <sup>c</sup> salted with  
fire<sup>d</sup>. 50 Salt is good: but <sup>e</sup> if  
the salt have lost its saltiness,  
wherewith will ye season it?  
<sup>f</sup> Have salt in <sup>g</sup> yourselves,  
and <sup>h</sup> be at <sup>i</sup> peace one with an-  
other.

**10** <sup>k</sup> And he arose from  
thence, and cometh into  
the borders of <sup>m</sup> Jū-dæ'a and be-  
yond the <sup>n</sup> Jordan: and <sup>o</sup> multi-  
tudes come together unto him  
again; and, <sup>p</sup> as he was wont,  
he <sup>q</sup> taught them again.

2 And there came unto him  
<sup>r</sup> Phār'ī-sēes, and asked him, Is  
it <sup>s</sup> lawful for a <sup>t</sup> man to <sup>u</sup> put  
away his <sup>x</sup> wife? trying him. 3  
And he answered and said unto

salt have lost—salt loses, MEN. where-  
with . . . season—what can you take to  
flavor, MEN. be at—Or, cultivate,  
GOULD. one with another—among  
yourselves, GOULD. Chap. 10.—V. 1.  
he . . . borders—breaking up from there  
he comes to the region, MEN. borders—  
domains, HO.; coasts, MOR. the Jordan  
—Jordan, MEN. r. come—came, MEN.;  
resort, MOR. wont—accustomed, MEN.  
taught—was teaching, GOULD. V. 2.  
trying—tempting, MEN. r. testing,  
GOULD. V. 3. And—But, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 42. believe on me—be-  
lieve in me, A B C<sup>2</sup>, La. Tr.<sup>1</sup>; believe, N  
Δ, Ti. We. WH.; have faith, C<sup>2</sup> D, Al.  
Vs. 44, 47. Retain, A D, Al. Tr.<sup>1</sup>;  
omit, N B C L (Δ), 1, 28, 118, 251, NES.  
Ti. Mcl. We. WH. r. V. 47. hell—hell  
fire (*lit. the Gehenna of fire*), A C, Tr.<sup>2</sup>;  
Gehenna, N B D L (Δ), 1, 28, 118, 209,  
Al. La. Ti. Tr.<sup>1</sup> Mcl. We. WH. NES.  
GOULD. MEN. V. 49. fire—So N B L A,  
1, 61, 73, 118, 205, 206, 209, 229, 251, 258,  
435, Ti. Tr.<sup>2</sup> Mcl. WH. NES. RID.  
GOULD (?) add, and every sacrifice shall  
be salted with salt, A C D, Vulg. Pesh. and  
most versions, Al. La. Tr.<sup>1</sup> MEN. HO. MOR.  
Chap. 10.—V. 1. and beyond Jordan—So  
N B C<sup>2</sup> Edd. r. (*i.e. cometh to the borders of  
Judæa, travelling thither on the farther side  
of Jordan, Me.; cometh to the borders be-  
tween Judæa and Peræa, HO.*); by the far-  
ther side of Jordan, A. V. 2. Pharisees—  
So A B (L A II), Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We.  
WH.<sup>1</sup> GOULD, NES. r.; the Pharisees, N  
C, Ti.

- <sup>48</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Worm (*fig.*),  
Is. 66:24.  
<sup>b</sup> Death, Rom.  
5:12.

- <sup>49</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> See "Salt,"  
Lev. 2:13.  
<sup>d</sup> Many ancient  
authorities  
add and every  
sacrifice shall  
be salted with  
salt. See Lev.  
2:13.

- <sup>50</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Mt. 5:13; Lu.  
14:34 f.  
<sup>e</sup> Col. 4:6.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus  
on 'Character  
of Disciples,'"  
Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Apos-  
tles," Mt.  
10:5.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. v. 34:  
Rom. 12:18;  
II Cor. 13:11;  
I Thess. 5:13.  
<sup>j</sup> Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

- <sup>1</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> P. Vs. 1-12:  
Mt. 19:1-9.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Life of  
Jesus," La.  
2:21.  
<sup>m</sup> Judæa, John  
4:47.  
<sup>n</sup> Jordan, Josh.  
3:2.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Popular-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 1:21; 2:13;  
4:2; 6:2, 6:34;  
12:35; 14:49;  
See Mt. 4:23;  
28:55.  
<sup>q</sup> Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
<sup>r</sup> Teaching of  
Jesus, La.  
2:21.

- <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Pharisees, Mt.  
3:7.  
<sup>t</sup> Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Ten  
Command-  
ments," Ex.  
20:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Di-  
vorces," Gen.  
6:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.

\* HELL.—Gr. *Gehenna*, "Valley of Hinnom." From Heb. "Gehenna," "Valley," and "Hinnom," name of the owner. (West of Jerusalem, where noxious things were burned up.) Used figuratively as name or place of everlasting punishment. Distinct from Hades, which is the place or state of all departed souls, and corresponds to Sheol in Old Testament. The expression "Lowest Sheol" in Old Testament is indicative of Hell.

References in Old Testament where Hell is probably meant.—Deut. 32:22; Ps. 86:13; Pr. 9:18; 15:24; 23:14; Is. 14:15; 28:18, 19; 30:33; 33:14. Proselytes of—Mt. 23:15; II Pet. 2:10-12.

Danger of Hell.—Mt. 5:22, 29, 30; 10:28; 18:8, 9; Mk. 9:43-48; Lu. 12:5.

The Judgment of.—Mt. 23:33; Lu. 16:23, 25, 26; II Pet. 2:4. (Cf. Mk. 14:64; II Cor. 1:9.)



- 1 Q. Deut. 24: 1, 3.  
 a Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 b Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 c Divorce, Gen. 6:2. [7:16.  
 d Wife, I Cor. 5:5.  
 e Comp. Mt. 19:8.  
 f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Hearts," Lu. 2:21.  
 g Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 h Ch. 13:19; II Pet. 3:4.  
 i Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
 j See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.  
 k Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.  
 l Gen. 1:27; 5:2.  
 m See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 n Gen. 2:24.  
 o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 p Parents, Pr. 1:8. [21:15.  
 q Father, Ex. 4:22.  
 r Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 2 Some ancient authorities omit and shall cleave to his wife.  
 s Marriage, Gen. 6:2. [2:28.  
 t Flesh, Rom. 7:5.  
 u God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v House, Deut. 24:10.  
 w Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 z See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 y See Mt. 5:32.  
 z Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
 12  
 a Comp. I Cor. 7:11, 13.

them, <sup>1</sup> What did <sup>a</sup> Mō-sēs command you? 4 And they said, Mō-sēs suffered to <sup>b</sup> write a bill of <sup>c</sup> divorcement, and to put <sup>d</sup> her away. 5 But Jē-sūs said unto them, <sup>e</sup> For your <sup>f</sup> hardness of <sup>g</sup> heart he wrote you this commandment. 6 But <sup>h</sup> from the <sup>i</sup> beginning of the <sup>j</sup> creation, <sup>k</sup> Male and female made he them. 7 <sup>l</sup> For this cause shall a <sup>m</sup> man leave his <sup>n</sup> father and <sup>o</sup> mother, <sup>p</sup> and shall cleave to his wife; 8 and the <sup>q</sup> two shall become one <sup>r</sup> flesh: so that they are no more two, but one flesh. 9 What therefore <sup>s</sup> God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the <sup>t</sup> house the <sup>u</sup> disciples asked him again of this matter. 11 And he saith unto them, <sup>v</sup> Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth <sup>w</sup> adultery against her: 12 and <sup>x</sup> if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.

Var. Rend.—V. 4. suffered . . . away—allowed a man to put away his wife on writing out a certificate of divorce for her, MEN. V. 5. For—It was on account of, MEN.; out of regard to, GOULD. hardness of heart—i.e. coarseness of spirit, GOULD. heart—your heart that, MEN. wrote—gave, MEN. commandment—command, GOULD; precept, MOR. V. 6. the (second)—Omit, GOULD. V. 7. For this cause—On this account, GOULD; Therefore, MEN. mother—his mother, MEN. V. 8. two (twice)—twain, MOR. a. become—be, MOR. MEN. more—longer, MOR. MEN. V. 10. in the house—when they were inside, MEN.; (having come) into the house again, GOULD. the house—at home, HO. again—Omit, GOULD. of—about, GOULD, MEN.

Its Destructive Nature.—Mt. 3:12; 10:28; Lu. 3:17; Jas. 3:6. The Abode of the Wicked.—Mt. 13:41, 42; 25:41–46; Lu. 16:23; Rev. 19:20; 20:14, 15.

Not in O. T. of A. R. V. N. T. usage.

(1) "Hades" translated "Hell" ten times in A. V. ("death" once) is transferred "Hades" in A. R. V. ten times ("death" once). Sometimes "Hades" is used in context where it is clear that the abode of the wicked is meant. Cf. Lu. 16:23, "in Hades," "in torments;" Death and Hades cast into the Lake of Fire—Rev. 20:14. English Word "Hell" is from Anglo-Saxon *helan*, to hide, conceal. Originally the other World, like "Hades" the "Unseen" World, then confined to the abode of the damned.

(2) "Tartarus" used but once, limited to Evil Angels, is retained in A. R. V. II Pet. 2:4.

(3) "Gehenna" used eleven times by Jesus, once by James and by no others, is translated "Hell" uniformly. See "Fire"—Lev. 10:2. "Punishment"—Gen. 39:20. "Sheol"—Job 7:9. "The Judgment"—II Pet. 2:4. "Destruction"—Hos. 13:14. "Death"—Rom. 5:12.

13 <sup>b</sup> And they were bringing unto him little <sup>c</sup> children, that he should <sup>d</sup> touch them: and the disciples <sup>e</sup> rebuked them. 14 But when Jē-sūs saw it, <sup>f</sup> he was moved with <sup>g</sup> indignation, and said unto them, <sup>h</sup> Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: <sup>i</sup> for <sup>j</sup> to such belongeth the <sup>k</sup> kingdom of God. 15 Verily I say unto you, <sup>l</sup> Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God <sup>m</sup> as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein. 16 And he <sup>n</sup> took them in his <sup>o</sup> arms, and <sup>p</sup> blessed them, <sup>q</sup> laying his hands upon them.

17 <sup>r</sup> And as he was going forth <sup>s</sup> into the way, there ran one to him, and <sup>t</sup> kneeled to him, and asked him, Good <sup>u</sup> Teacher, what shall I do that I may <sup>v</sup> inherit <sup>w</sup> eternal life? 18 And Jē-sūs said unto him, Why callest thou me <sup>x</sup> good? <sup>y</sup> none is good save one, <sup>z</sup> even God. 19 Thou knowest the <sup>a</sup> command-

this matter—the subject, MEN.; this, GOULD. V. 11. whosoever—whoever, MEN. GOULD. shall put away—puts away, MEN. GOULD; dismisses, HO. marry—marries, GOULD. HO. MEN. against—in regard to, HO. V. 12. herself shall put—puts, MEN.; having put, GOULD. marry—marries, MEN. GOULD. V. 13. were bringing—brought, MEN. MOR. a. little—Omit, MEN.; young, MOR. should—might, MEN.; may, GOULD. HO. them—Add, for doing so, MEN. V. 14. was—became, GOULD. moved with indignation—angry, MEN.; indignant, GOULD; much displeased, MOR. Suffer . . . to—let the children, MEN. forbid them not—do not prevent them, MEN. to such belongeth—of such is, MOR. MEN. a. to such—to such so disposed, HO. V. 15. Verily I say unto—Assuredly I tell, MEN. Whosoever—Whoever does, MEN. GOULD. he . . . therein—shall not enter into it, GOULD; will never enter it at all, MEN. V. 16. took . . . arms—embraced them, MEN. HO.; having taken them in his arms, GOULD. laying—putting, GOULD. V. 17. was going forth—So RID.; went forth, GOULD; was setting out, MEN. into—on his journey, a man ran up, MEN. way—road, GOULD. kneeled—kneeling, RID.; having kneeled, GOULD. and (third)—Omit, GOULD. RID. V. 17, 20. Teacher—Master, MOR. MEN. a. V. 18, 20. And—But, MEN. V. 18. none . . . God—no one is good but God only, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 6. he—So N B C L (Δ), Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH. OL. (two MSS.), MEMPH. NES. GOULD; God, A D, Al. La. V. 7. and (last) . . . wife—So A C D, Al. La. Tr. r; omit, N B, Ti. Mc. We. WH. NES. MEN. GOULD, SW. V. 16. blessed—So A D, La.; fervently blessed, N B C L, Al. Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH.

- 13  
 b P. Vs. 13–16; Mt. 19:13–15; Lu. 18:15–17.  
 c Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 d Touch, Mk. 6:56.  
 e Reproof, I Tim. 3:16.  
 14  
 f See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 g Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Children," Lu. 2:21.  
 i See Mt. 5:3.  
 j Or, of such is.  
 k Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 15  
 k Mt. 18:3; 19:14; Lu. 18:17; comp. I Cor. 14:20; I Pet. 2:2.  
 l Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
 m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.

- 16  
 n Ch. 9:36.  
 o Arms, Ju. 15:14.  
 p Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 q Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- 17  
 r P. Vs. 17–31; Mt. 19:16–30; Lu. 18:18–30.  
 s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 t Or, on his way.  
 u See ch. 1:40.  
 v See "Knees," Is. 35:3.  
 w See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 x See "Instruction" Is. 54:13.  
 y Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 z Lu. 10:25; 18:18; comp. Acts 20:32; Eph. 1:18; I Pet. 1:4. See Mt. 25:34.  
 a Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 18  
 a See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.  
 b Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 19  
 c Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 19  
 1 Q. Ex. 20:12-16; Deut. 5:16-20.  
 a See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 b Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
 c Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
 d See "Perjury," Lev. 6:5.  
 e Witness, John 8:17.  
 f See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.  
 g Honor, Mal. 1:8.  
 h Duty to Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
 i Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 j Mother, Deut. 5:16.

- 20  
 k See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 l See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. [19:20.  
 m Comp. Mt.

- 21  
 n Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 o See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
 p See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
 q See "Liberalism," Rom. 12:8.  
 r The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
 s Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
 t Mt. 6:20.  
 u Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 22  
 v Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 w Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

- 23  
 x See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
 y See Mt. 19:23.  
 z Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 24  
 a Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 b See ch. 1:27.  
 c Words, Pr. 15:23.

ments,<sup>1</sup> Do not<sup>a</sup> kill, Do not commit<sup>b</sup> adultery, Do not<sup>c</sup> steal, Do not bear<sup>d e</sup> false witness, Do not<sup>f</sup> defraud, <sup>g</sup>honor thy<sup>h</sup> father and<sup>i</sup> mother. 20 And he said unto him, <sup>k</sup>Teacher, <sup>m</sup>all these things have I observed from my youth. 21 And Jē'sūs looking upon him<sup>n</sup> loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: <sup>o</sup>p go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and <sup>q</sup>give to the<sup>r</sup> poor, and thou shalt have <sup>s</sup>treasure in<sup>t</sup> heaven: and come, follow me. 22 But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away <sup>u</sup>sorrowful: for he was one that had <sup>v</sup>great \*possessions.

23 And Jē'sūs looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, <sup>z</sup>How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the<sup>a</sup> kingdom of God! 24 And the<sup>b</sup> disciples<sup>c</sup> were amazed at his<sup>d</sup> words. But Jē'sūs answereth again, and saith unto them,

Var. Read.—V. 19. kill . . . adultery—commit adultery. Do not kill, MEN. MOR. defraud—withhold the wage, HO. thy father and—your father and your, MEN. V. 20. have I observed—have I kept, RID.; I kept, GOULD. V. 21. looking upon him—So AL. BE. RID.; looked at him and, MEN. thou (first) . . . give—that you want; go and sell all that you have and give it, MEN. thou shalt—you will, MEN. V. 22. But—And, GOULD. MOR. countenance . . . went—So BE. DEW. ME. WO. RID.; face fell at that saying and he went, MEN. sorrowful—So RID.; in distress, MEN.; gloomy, GOULD. was—had, GOULD. MOR. one that had—a man of, MEN.; omī, GOULD. great—large, MEN.; good, GOULD. possessions—wealth, GOULD. V. 23. about—Omī, MEN. How . . . that—How difficult it is for those who, MEN.; with what difficulty will those who, GOULD. enter into—To enter, MEN. V. 24. were amazed—So RID.; wondered, MEN.; were astonished, MOR. GOULD. were perplexed, HO. But—And at this time, MEN. answereth, them—says to them, MEN. hard—difficult, GOULD. MEN. V. 25. go—pass, MEN. V. 26.

Children, how hard is it<sup>2</sup> for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25<sup>a</sup> It is easier for a<sup>b</sup> camel to go through a needle's<sup>c</sup> eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they were astonished exceedingly, saying<sup>d</sup> unto him, Then<sup>e</sup> who can be saved? 27 Jē'sūs looking upon them saith, <sup>h</sup>With<sup>i</sup> men it is impossible, but<sup>j</sup> not with God: for all things are possible with God. 28 <sup>k</sup>Peter began to say unto him, Lo, <sup>m</sup>we have left all, and have followed thee. 29 Jē'sūs said, Verily I say unto you, <sup>n</sup>There is no man that hath left<sup>o</sup> house, or<sup>p</sup> brethren, or<sup>q</sup> sisters, or mother, or father, or<sup>r</sup> children, or<sup>s</sup> lands, for my sake, and for the<sup>t</sup> "gospel's" sake, 30<sup>u</sup> but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, astonished . . . who—still more taken aback, and say to each other, who then, MEN.; excessively beside themselves with amazement saying to themselves (him), Who then (And who), GOULD. V. 28. Lo—See, MEN. have left—left, GOULD. V. 29. Verily . . . unto—Indeed, I tell, MEN. man—one, MEN. GOULD. that hath—who has, MEN. GOULD. lands—fields, GOULD. for . . . sake—the gospel, MEN.; for the sake of the glad-tidings (of the kingdom), GOULD. V. 30. hū, Omī, MEN. fold—times as much, MEN. time—present time, MEN.; current time, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 19. Do not kill . . . adultery—So N. B. C. Δ, La. Md. We. WH. NES.; Do not commit adultery. Do not kill, N. A. Ti. Tr. V. 21. come—So N. B. C. D. (Δ), 406, OL. (MSS.); VULG. MEMPH. Ti. Md. We. WH. NES. BRU.; add, pick up the cross, A. C. Δ. La. V. 24. for . . . riches—So A. C. Δ. La. Tr. 1; or, N. B. Δ. Ti. Md. We. WH. NES. BRU. MEN. GOULD. SW. HO. r marg. V. 29. more—So N. B. C. D. (Δ), 66, 209, OL. (MSS.); VULG. MEMPH. AL. La. Ti. Tr. Md. We. WH. NES. r; add, or wife, A. C. Cy. La. 18:29.

- 2 Some ancient authorities omit for them that trust in riches.

- 25  
 d Mt. 19:24; Lu. 18:25.  
 e Camel, Job 1:3.  
 f Eye, Ps. 17:8.

- 26  
 3 Many ancient authorities read among themselves.  
 g Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.

- 27  
 h See Mt. 19:26.  
 i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 j God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1.

- 28  
 k Comp. Mt. 4:20-22.  
 l Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 m See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

- 29  
 n Mt. 19:29; Lu. 18:29 f.; comp. Mt. 6:33.  
 o House, Deut. 24:10.  
 p Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 q Sisters, Mt. 19:29.  
 r Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 s Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 t Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 u See marginal note on ch. 1:1.

- 30  
 u Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

\* POSSESSIONS: Instances of such as had.—Abraham—(see Covenant, Gen. 17:2). Referred to—Acts 7:5. *Burying-place*—Gen. 23:4, 9, 18, 20; 49:30; 50:13. *Canaan*—To Heirs of Abraham—Gen. 17:8; Lev. 14:34. *Children of Lot*—Deut. 2:9, 19. *Of Esau*—Deut. 2:5, 12. *Isaac*—Gen. 26:14. *Jacob*—Gen. 34:10; 47:11, 27; 48:4; Ob. 17. *Edom*—Gen. 36:43. *Children of Israel*—Lev. 25:10, 13, 18, 24, 41, 45; Deut. 32:49; Josh. 12:7; 21:41; I Chr. 9:2; II Chr. 20:11; 31:1; Neh. 11:3; Ps. 69:35; Ez. 11:15. *Nabal*—I Sam. 25:2. *Ephraim*—I Chr. 7:28. *Hezekiah*—II Chr. 32:29. *Transjordanic Tribes*—i.e. Reuben and Gad and the Half-Tribe of Manasseh—Num. 32:5, 22, 29, 30, 32; Deut. 3:20; Josh. 1:15; 12:6; 13:29; 22:4, 7, 9. *Zelophehad's Daughters*—Num. 27:4, 7. *Caleb*—Josh. 21:12. *Naboth*—I Ki.

21:15, 16, 19. *David*—I Chr. 28:1. *Preacher*—Eccl. 2:7. *Jehovah*—Ps. 2:8. *Ananias and Sapphira*—Acts 5:1. *Nations*—Acts 7:45. *Of Publius*—Acts 28:7. *Given to the Poor*—Acts 2:45.

*Destruction of*—Deut. 11:6.  
*Laws concerning*—Redemption of—Lev. 25:25, 27, 28, 32-35. *Inheritance*—Lev. 25:46. *Vows*—Lev. 27:16, 21, 22, 24, 28. *Division of Inheritance*—Num. 26:56. *Division of Canaan*—Num. 35:2, 8. *Unclean Possessions*—Josh. 22:19. *Of Levites*—Lev. 25:32, 33, 34; II Chr. 11:14; Ez. 48:22.

*Prophecies concerning*—Edom and Seir—Num. 24:18. *Babylon*—Is. 14:23. *Ammon and Moab*—Es. 25:4, 10, 11. *High Places*—Es. 36:2. *Israel*—Es. 36:3, 4, 5. *Of Priests*

<sup>30</sup>  
a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
b Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
c See Mt. 12:32.  
d World, Rev. 10:6.  
1 Or, age.  
e Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
f Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>31</sup>  
g See Mt. 19:30.  
<sup>32</sup>  
h P. Vs. 32-34: Mt. 20:17-19; Lu. 18:31-33.  
i Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
j See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
k See ch. 1:27.  
l Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
m Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
n See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>33</sup>  
o Ch. 8:31; 9:12.  
p See "Humanity and Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21; [28:1].  
q Priests, Ex. 10:5.  
r Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
s See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:28. [49:6].  
t Gentiles, Is. 34.  
u Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
v Ch. 14:65; Mt. 26:67; 27:30; comp. ch. 9:31; Mt. 16:21.  
w Spitting, Is. 50:6.  
x See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
y See "Death and Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
z Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

<sup>35</sup>  
a P. Vs. 35-45: Mt. 20:20-28.  
b James, Jas. 1:1.  
2 Or, Jacob.  
c John the Apostle, John 1:1. [21:19].  
d Sons, Gen. 2:21.  
e See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
g See "Choices," I Ki. 18:21.

and <sup>a</sup> lands, with <sup>b</sup> persecutions; and in <sup>c</sup> the <sup>d</sup> world to come <sup>e</sup> eternal life. 31 But <sup>f</sup> many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 <sup>h</sup> And they were on the way, going up to <sup>i</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm; and <sup>j</sup> Je-sūs was going before them: and they <sup>k</sup> were amazed; and they that followed were <sup>l</sup> afraid. And he took again the <sup>m</sup> twelve, and began <sup>n</sup> to tell them the things that were to happen unto him, 33 *saying*, Behold, we go up to Je-ru-sa-lēm; and <sup>o</sup> the Son of man shall be delivered unto the <sup>p</sup> chief priests and the <sup>q</sup> scribes; and they shall condemn him to <sup>r</sup> death, and shall deliver him unto the <sup>s</sup> Gen-tiles: 34 and they shall <sup>t</sup> mock him, and <sup>u</sup> shall <sup>v</sup> spit upon him, and shall <sup>w</sup> scourge him, and shall <sup>x</sup> kill him; and after <sup>y</sup> three days he shall rise again.

35 <sup>a</sup> And there come near unto him <sup>b</sup> James and <sup>c</sup> John, the <sup>d</sup> sons of Zēb-ē-dēe, saying unto him, <sup>e</sup> 'Teacher, we would that thou shouldest do for us <sup>f</sup> whatsoever we shall ask of thee. 36 And he said unto them, What

Var. Read.—V. 30 (*cont.*), world to come—coming age, MEN. GOULD. world—Strictly, world-age; or, age, RID. V. 31. *that—that*, GOULD; *who*, MEN. V. 32. *on—upon*, HO.; *in, MOR. a. way—road*, MEN. *going before—preceding*, GOULD; *going in front of*, MEN. *were amazed—became alarmed*, HO.; *were in amazement*, MEN. *they that followed—those who were following*, MEN.; *those following*, GOULD. *he took again—having taken to himself again*, GOULD. *twelve—twelve beside him*, MEN. *the things that were—what was about*, MEN. V. 33. *saying—as follows*, MEN. *Behold, we go—See, we are going*, MEN. *go—are going*, GOULD. *shall (three times)—will*, MEN. *chief—high*, MEN. *Gentiles—nations*, GOULD. V. 34. *shall (first and last)—will*, MEN. *GOULD. shall (next three)—omit*, MEN. V. 35. *near unto—to*, MEN. *MOR. Teacher—Master*, MEN. *MOR. a. would . . . thee—have a boon to ask of you, will you grant it?* MEN.; *wish that you do for*

would ye that I should do for you? 37 And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we <sup>h</sup> may sit, one on thy <sup>i</sup> right hand, and one on <sup>j</sup> thy left hand, in thy <sup>k</sup> glory. 38 But Je-sūs said unto them, Ye <sup>l</sup> know not what ye ask. Are ye able <sup>m</sup> to <sup>n</sup> drink the cup that I drink? or <sup>o</sup> to be <sup>p</sup> baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? 39 And they said unto him, We are able. And Je-sūs said unto them, The cup that I drink <sup>q</sup> ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: 40 but to sit on my right hand or on <sup>r</sup> my left hand is not mine to give; <sup>s</sup> but *it is for them* <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> for whom it hath been prepared. 41 <sup>z</sup> And when the ten heard it, <sup>a</sup> they began to be moved with <sup>b</sup> indignation concerning <sup>c</sup> James and John. 42 And Je-sūs called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over the Gen-tiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over

us whatever we ask you, GOULD. V. 36. *would . . . you?—is the boon you ask?* MEN.; *do you wish, shall I do for you?* GOULD. V. 37. *Grant . . . sit—Give us to sit*, GOULD. *thy—your*, MEN. V. 38. *Are . . . with—Can you be immersed in that which has overwhelmed me?* GOULD. V. 39. *ye shall—you will*, GOULD; *you shall*, MEN. *with—baptized (last)—the baptism with which I am baptized you shall be baptized with it*, MEN. *shall ye—you will*, GOULD. V. 40. *on my left hand—my left*, MEN. *but it is for them—So RID.; but it shall be given to them*, DeW. Mc.; *save to them, We.*, but is, MEN. *hath been—is*, MEN. V. 41. *of it*, MEN. *moved . . . concerning—indignant at*, MEN. *GOULD: sore displeased concerning*, RID. V. 42. *called—having called*, GOULD. *who . . . rule—which are accounted to rule*, Al. DeW. Mc.; *which claim rule*, Wo.; *which think that they rule*, Be.; *who count as rulers*, MEN. *HO.: who seem to be chief*, GOULD. *Gentiles—nations*, MEN. *HO. lord it over—used force against*, HO. *their . . . over—the powerful ones practiced supremacy against*, HO.; *their great men tyrannize over*, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 32, they that followed were—those that followed (some, as they followed, Mcl. a marg.) were, N B C\*, Ti. Tr. WH. r; as they followed, they were, A. Al. La.; omit, D. V. 34. after three days—So N B C D (L a) OL. (most MSS.) MEMPH. NES. HARCL. marg. Edd. r; on the third day, A.

<sup>37</sup>  
h Comp. Mt. 19:28.  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
j Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
k See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>38</sup>  
l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
m See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
n See Mt. 20:22.  
o See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
p Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
q Lu. 12:50.  
r Baptism, Rom. 6:3.

<sup>39</sup>  
s See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
t Comp. Acts 12:2; Rev. 1:9.

<sup>40</sup>  
u Comp. Mt. 13:11.  
v See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
w See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.  
x See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

<sup>41</sup>  
y P. Vs. 42-45: comp. Lu. 22:25-27.  
z See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
a Anger, Pr. 15:1.

—Ex. 44:28; 45:5. Of Israel—Ex. 45:6. 7. Princes—Ex. 45:8; 46:16, 18. Jerusalem—Ex. 48:20, 21.

Sacrifice of Possessions in Christian Life.—Mt. 19:22; Mk. 10:22; Acts 2:45; Eph. 1:14.

Christian has an Eternal Possession.—Heb. 10:34. Reward in forsaking—Mk. 10:29 ff.

Voluntary Surrender of, for the Good of Others in Need.—Acts 2:45; 4:36 f.

Hypocrisy and Punishment of Ananias and Sapphira.—Acts 5:1-11.

- 43  
a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride and Humility," Lu. 2:21.  
b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
c See Mt. 20:26; comp. ch. 9:35.  
d Minister, Acts 15:39.  
1 Or, *servant*.

- 44  
c *Servant*, Ex. 21:2.  
2 Gr. *bondservant*.

- 45  
f See "Humanity and Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
g See Mt. 20:28; Life, Gen. 2:7.  
i See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

- 46  
j P. Vs. 46-52: Mt. 20:29-34; Lu. 18:35-43.  
k See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
m Comp. Lu. 18:35; 19:1.  
n Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
p Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

- 47  
q See "Nasareth," Mt. 2:23.  
r Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
s See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t David, I Sam. 17:12.  
u Mercy, Pr. 25:6.

- 48  
v Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
w Peace, Pr. 17:1.

them. 43 But it is not so among you: <sup>a b c</sup> but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your <sup>d</sup> minister; 44 and whosoever would be first among you, shall be <sup>e</sup> servant of all. 45 For the <sup>f</sup> Son of man also came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his <sup>h</sup> life a <sup>i</sup> ransom for many.

46 <sup>j k</sup> And they come to <sup>l</sup> Jēr-  
I-chō: and <sup>m</sup> as he went out from Jēr-I-chō, with his <sup>n o</sup> disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæ-ūs, Bār-ti-mæ-ūs, a <sup>p</sup> blind <sup>q</sup> beggar, was sitting by the way side. 47 And when he heard that it was Jē-ūs the <sup>r</sup> "Nāz-ā-rēne", he began to <sup>s</sup> cry out, and say, Jē-ūs, thou son of <sup>t</sup> "David", have <sup>u</sup> mercy on me. 48 And many <sup>v</sup> rebuked him, that he should hold his <sup>w</sup> peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. 49 And Jē-ūs stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man,

Var. Rend.—V. 43. it—that, MEN. Vs. 43, 44. whosoever—whoever, MEN. GOULD. V. 43. would become—wishes to become, GOULD; wants to be, MEN. minister—attendant, MEN.; servant, GOULD. V. 44. would—wants to, MEN.; wishes to, GOULD. servant—bond-servant, MEN. GOULD. of all—Omit, MEN. V. 45. For—For verily, R. For also, GOULD; even, MOR. also—too, MEN.; omit, R. ministered unto—attended on, MEN.; served, GOULD. minister—attend on others, MEN.; serve, GOULD. ransom—ransom in exchange, GOULD. V. 46. went out from—was leaving, MEN.; was coming out from, GOULD. with . . . great—he and his disciples and a considerable, MEN. great—considerable, GOULD. by the way side—at the roadside, MEN.; by the side of the road, GOULD; highwayside, MOR. V. 47. when he heard—having heard, GOULD; hearing, MEN. was—is, MEN. GOULD. the Nazarene—of Nazareth, MEN. MOR. R. out—Omit, GOULD. say—to say, GOULD. Jesus—Place after David, GOULD. V. 48. rebuked . . . peace—called out to him to keep silence, MEN. should hold his peace—keep silence, GOULD. the more a great deal—all the louder, MEN. Thou—Omit, MEN. V. 49. ye—Omit, GOULD, MEN. Be . . . thee—Take courage, get up, he is calling you, MEN. V. 50. casting away—threw off, MEN.; having thrown off, GOULD.

saying unto him, <sup>x</sup> Be of good <sup>y</sup> cheer: rise, he <sup>z</sup> calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his <sup>a</sup> garment, sprang up, and came to Jē-ūs. 51 And Jē-ūs answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, <sup>b</sup> "Rāb-bō-ni", <sup>c</sup> that I may receive my sight. 52 And Jē-ūs said unto him, Go thy way; <sup>d</sup> thy <sup>e</sup> faith hath <sup>f</sup> made thee whole. And straightway <sup>g</sup> he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

11 <sup>h</sup> And when they draw nigh unto <sup>i</sup> Jē-ry-sa-lem, unto Bēth-phā-gē and <sup>j</sup> Bēth-ā-nē, at <sup>k</sup> the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his <sup>l</sup> disciples, 2 and saith unto them, Go your way into the <sup>m</sup> village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a <sup>n</sup> colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him. 3 And if any one say unto

garment, sprang—cloak and leapt, MEN. V. 51. answered . . . thee?—answering said to him, what do you wish me to do for you, GOULD, MEN. Rabbouni—i.e. Teacher, Me.; or, My Teacher, DeW. Cf. John 20:16; Rabbouni, MEN.; Rabbuni, HO; Lord, MOR. that I may receive—let me recover, MEN. receive—recover, GOULD. V. 52. thy (twice)—your, MEN. hath . . . whole—has saved you, MEN. straightway—immediately, MEN. GOULD, MOR. received—recovered, GOULD. in the way—on the road, MEN. Chap. 11.—V. 1. draw—drew, RID; came, MOR. draw nigh unto—come near, MEN. V. 2. your way—Omit, MEN. that is over against—there opposite, MEN. straightway as ye—as soon as you, MEN. into it, ye shall—it, you will, MEN. colt tied—foal tied up, MEN. whereon . . . sat—on which no one of men yet sat, GOULD; on which no man ever sat, MEN. loose him—unfasten it, MEN. him (last)—it here, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 46. the son . . . way side—So N B L A, Ed. blind Bartimeus, the son of Timæus sat by the highway side begging, A C<sup>2</sup> (D nearly), La. V. 50. sprang—leapt, N B D L (M marg. Δ), MEMPH. HARCL. marg. Ed. MEN.; having leaped, GOULD; rose, A C. Chap. 11.—V. 1. unto . . . Bethany—So N B C (L Δ 2), Al. Tr. Mcd. We. WH<sup>1</sup> NES. R; and unto Bethany, D. La. Tr. WH<sup>2</sup> GOULD.

† BETHANY: Village on Mount of Olives.—Mk. 11:1; Lu. 19:29. See John 11:18.

Jesus frequently visited.—Mt. 21:17; 26:6; Mk. 11:11, 12; 14:3. Home of Lazarus, Mary, and Martha.—John 11:1; 12:1. Of Simon the Leper.—Mk. 14:3.

Ascension of Jesus at.—Lu. 24:50.

BETHANY BEYOND JORDAN.—John 1:28.

\* BEGGARS.—Mentioned: Bartimeus—Mk. 10:46. Lazarus—Lu. 16:20, 22. Blind Man—Lu. 18:35; John 9:8. Lame Man—Acts 3:2-5. Treatment of—I Sam. 2:8; Ps. 37:25. Shame of—Lu. 16:3. Beggary as Punishment—Pa. 109:10; Pr. 20:4. See "The Poor"—Deut. 24:14.

3  
a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
1 Gr. *andeth*.  
2 Or, *again*.

4  
b See "Asses," Num. 31:34.  
c Door, Ex. 12:22.  
d Street, Josh. 2:19.

6  
e See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.

7  
f Triumphal Entry. See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
g P. Vs. 7-10: John 12:12-15.  
h See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

8  
i Branch, John 15:5.  
3 Gr. *layers of leaves*.  
j Fields, Num. 20:17.

9  
k Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
l See Mt. 21:9.  
m Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
n Name, Acts 16:18.  
o See "Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1.

10  
p See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q Father, Ex. 21:15.  
r David, I Sam. 17:12.

you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him back hither. 4 And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him. 5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? 6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had said: and they let them go. 7 And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon him. 8 And many spread their garments upon the way; and others branches, which they had cut from the fields. 9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: 10 Blessed is the kingdom that cometh, the kingdom of our father David: Hosanna in the highest.

Var. Read.—V. 3. do ye this?—are you doing that, MEN. ye . . . him—our Master needs him, MEN.; the Master has need of it, GOULD. straightway . . . hither—he will have him sent back hither at once, HO.; will (send) it here again immediately, GOULD; he is to send him back here directly, MEN. V. 4. went away—departed, GOULD. a . . . street—the foal on the road encircling (the homestead), HO.; a foal fastened at a door outside on the street, MEN. the (first)—a (the), GOULD. without . . . street—upon the street outside, GOULD. open street—street, *Al. Be. DeW.*; by-way, the lane behind the house, *Me. Wo.*; crossway, *Li. Mc.*; or, lane, RID. loose him—unfasten it, MEN. V. 5. certain—some, MEN. them that stood—those who were standing, MEN. do . . . colt—are you doing, unfastening (loosing, GOULD) the foal (colt, GOULD), MEN. GOULD. V. 6. said unto—told, GOULD. even . . . said—just what Jesus told them to say, MEN. had said—said, GOULD. let them go—permitted them, GOULD. go—do it, MEN. V. 7. colt unto—foal to, MEN. cast . . . garments—cast their cloaks on it, MEN.; put their garments on him, GOULD. sat—seated himself, GOULD. HO. upon him—on it, MEN. V. 8. garments . . . way—cloaks on the road, MEN. branches—green litter, MEN.; layers of leaves, GOULD; strow material, HO. V. 9. they that went before—those in front, MEN. they that (second)—those who, MEN. Hosanna—i.e. O save now: see Mt. 21:9. V. 10. is—be, MEN.; is, GOULD. kingdom . . . kingdom—the coming kingdom, GOULD; the kingdom that is coming, MEN. highest—highest (places), GOULD. V. 11.

11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, he went out unto Bethanym with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethanym, he hungered. 13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs. 14 And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 And they come to Bethanym, and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrow the tables of the money-

into (first)—Omit, MEN. into (second)—and went into, MEN. when . . . eventide—after looking round at everything as it was already late in the day, MEN.; having looked round upon all things, the hour being already late, GOULD. V. 12. on . . . when—the next day, after, MEN. were come—had gone, Var.; had set, MEN. hungered—became hungry, GOULD; was hungry, MEN. MOR. V. 13. seeing . . . might—he saw a fig-tree in leaf, and went to see if he could, MEN.; having seen a fig tree at a distance having leaves, he came (to see) whether then he will, GOULD. thereon—on it, GOULD, MEN. and—But, MEN. it . . . figs—it was not yet the time of figs, HO.; the season was not that of figs, GOULD, SW. season of—time for, MEN. V. 14. he . . . unto—that he said to, MEN.; answering, he said to, GOULD. No . . . ever—Never more eternally may anyone eat a fruit of thee, HO. from thee henceforward—of you any more, MEN. it—him, MEN. V. 15. him, having, GOULD. entered—went, MEN. cast . . . bought—drive out those who were buying and those who were selling, MEN.; cast out those selling and those buying, GOULD. overthrow—he overturned, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 3. hither—So A C<sup>2</sup> AL La.; hither again, B C\* D (L Δ), Ti. Tr. WH. NES. GOULD. B (i.e. say ye, The Lord hath need of him and will soon send him back hither) Var. V. 4. a—So A B D L (X F II), MEMPH. AL. La. Tr. Mc. W<sup>2</sup>. WH. NES. GOULD. B; the, N C Δ, Ti. W<sup>2</sup>. V. 8. branches . . . fields—(leaves and) branches, &c., B B, AL, Ti. Tr. WH. B; cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way, A D, Mc. (errata). V. 10. cometh—So N B C D (L U Δ), 1, 13, 69, 115, 124, 209, 238, 346, PESH. Ed.; add, in the name of the Lord, A.

11  
s Mt. 21:12.  
t Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
u Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
v Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
w Mt. 21:17.  
x Bethany, Mk. 11:1.  
y Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

12  
z P. Vs. 12-14 (20-24): Mt. 21:18-22.  
a Hunger, Deut. 8:3.

13  
b Fig Tree, Deut. 8:3.  
c Leaf, Ex. 47:12.  
d Season, Gen. 8:22.

14  
e Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
f Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
g Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

15  
h P. Vs. 15-18; Mt. 21:12-16; Lu. 19:45-47; comp. John 2:13-16.  
i Tables, II Ki. 4:10.  
j See "Money," Ex. 12:44.

<sup>a</sup> Seat, Mt. 21:12.  
<sup>b</sup> Doves, Gen. 8:10

<sup>c</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>f</sup> Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>g</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>h</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

<sup>i</sup> Q. Is. 56:7.  
<sup>j</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.

<sup>k</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>l</sup> Nation, Gen. 10:32.

<sup>m</sup> Q. Jer. 7:11.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.

<sup>o</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.

<sup>p</sup> Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
<sup>q</sup> Comp. ch. 12:12; Mt. 21:46; Lu. 20:19; John 7:1.

<sup>r</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>t</sup> See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.

<sup>u</sup> Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.

<sup>v</sup> Lu. 21:37; comp. v. 11; Mt. 21:17.

<sup>w</sup> Gr. whenever evening came.

<sup>x</sup> Evening, Pr. 65:8.

<sup>y</sup> Some ancient authorities read *they*.

<sup>z</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>aa</sup> See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.

<sup>ab</sup> P. Vs. 20-24 (see vs. 12-14); Mt. 21:19-22.

<sup>ac</sup> Morning, Ps. 65:8.

<sup>ad</sup> Fig Tree, Deut. 8:8.

<sup>ae</sup> Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
<sup>af</sup> Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.

<sup>ag</sup> Curses, Gen. 4:11.

<sup>ah</sup> Mt. 17:20; 21:21f.

<sup>ai</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.

<sup>aj</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>ak</sup> Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>al</sup> Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

changers, and the <sup>a</sup>seats of them that sold the <sup>b</sup>doves; 16 and he would not suffer that any <sup>c</sup>man should carry a <sup>d</sup>vessel through the <sup>e</sup>temple. 17 And he <sup>f</sup>taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, <sup>h</sup>My <sup>i</sup>house shall be called a house of <sup>j</sup>prayer for all the <sup>k</sup>nations? <sup>l</sup>but ye have made it a den of <sup>m</sup>robbers. 18 And the <sup>n</sup>chief priests and the <sup>o</sup>scribes heard it, and <sup>p</sup>sought how they might destroy him: for they <sup>q</sup>feared him, for <sup>r</sup>'all the multitude was <sup>s</sup>astonished at his teaching.

19 And <sup>t</sup>every <sup>u</sup>evening <sup>v</sup>he went forth out of the <sup>w</sup>city.

20 <sup>x</sup>And as they passed by in the <sup>y</sup>morning, they saw the <sup>z</sup>fig tree withered away from the roots. 21 And <sup>aa</sup>Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, <sup>ab</sup>Rāb'bi, behold, the fig tree which thou <sup>ac</sup>cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jē-šūs answering saith unto them, <sup>ad</sup>'Have faith in <sup>ae</sup>God. 23 Verily I say unto <sup>af</sup>you, Whosoever shall say unto this <sup>ag</sup>mountain, Be thou taken up and cast

*Var. Rend.* — V. 15 (*cont.*). seats — perches, MEN. them that sold the — the sellers of, MEN. would not suffer — suffered not, RID. suffer — should — allow any one to, MEN. GOULD. V. 17. ye — you, MEN. den — cave, GOULD. HO. V. 18. chief — high, MEN. heard — heard of, MEN. sought how they might — they looked for some way to, MEN. feared — were afraid of, GOULD. MEN. astonished — amazed, GOULD. V. 19. every — when it was, MEN.; whenever it came to be, GOULD. every evening — when even was come, MOR. RID. when evening came, (was come, MOR.) RID. MOR. forth out of — So RID.; outside of, MEN. V. 20. passed by — were passing, MEN. away — from the root up, HO. V. 21. calling — unto — remembered about it, and says to, MEN. Rabbi, behold — Master, look, MEN.; Master, behold — MOR. thou cursedst — you cursed, GOULD. MEN. away — Omit, MEN. V. 22. Jesus... unto — on this Jesus says to, MEN.; answering, Jesus says to, GOULD. faith — trust, HO. V. 23. Verily... Whosoever — Assuredly I tell that whoever, MEN. thou taken up — removed, MEN. shall (*twice*) — Omit, MEN. shall (*first*) — does, GOULD. shall believe — believes, GOULD. RID. what — that which, MEN. saith cometh — says is coming, MEN.; speaks comes, GOULD. he... it — So RID.; it will come to him, GOULD.; it shall be done for him,

into the <sup>i</sup>'sea; and shall not doubt in his <sup>j</sup>'heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; <sup>k</sup>he shall have it. 24 Therefore I say unto you, <sup>l</sup>'All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye <sup>m</sup>receive them, and ye shall have them. 25 And whensoever ye <sup>n</sup>'stand praying, <sup>o</sup>'p'forgive, if ye have aught against any one; <sup>q</sup>that your <sup>r</sup>'Father also who is in <sup>s</sup>'heaven may <sup>t</sup>'forgive you your trespasses.

27 And they come again to <sup>u</sup>'Je-ru-sa-lēm: <sup>v</sup>'and as he was walking in the <sup>w</sup>'temple, there come to him the <sup>x</sup>'chief priests, and the scribes, and the <sup>y</sup>'elders; 28 and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave <sup>z</sup>'thee this authority to do these things? 29 And Jē-šūs said unto them, I will ask of you one <sup>aa</sup>'question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30 The <sup>ab</sup>'baptism of <sup>ac</sup>'John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me. 31 And <sup>ad</sup>'they reasoned with them-

MEN. V. 24. Therefore — So HO.; on this account, GOULD. All...ye — Everything you, MEN. ye (*last*) — you, MEN. them (*last*) — it, MEN. V. 25. And...praying — Whenever ye stand at prayer, SW. whensoever ye — whenever you, GOULD.; when you, MEN.; when ye, MOR. if...ought — what you have, MEN. also who is — Omit, MEN. forgive — also forgive, MEN. trespasses — transgressions, MEN. V. 27. temple — temple-court, HO. chief — high, MEN. V. 28. what — what kind of, GOULD. doest — things? — do you act in this way, MEN. thee this — you, MEN. do these things? — act in such a way? MEN. V. 29. And — But, MEN. of — Omit, MEN. question — Lit. word, GOULD. do these things — act as I do, MEN. V. 30. baptism — i.e. the life-work, HO. SW. was it — Omit, MEN.; was, GOULD. from — of, MOR. MEN. V. 31. reasoned with themselves — discussed the matter with each other, MEN.; deliberated among themselves, GOULD.

*Var. Read.* — V. 23. what — the thing, N B L A. Edd. (*except* La.). have it — So N B C D (L A). L. 28, 209. 346. OL. (*three MSS.*) VULG. MEMPH. Tr. Tr. Mcl. W. e. WH. NES.; have whatsoever he saith, A. Al<sup>1</sup> La. V. 24. receive — So A.; received (*So* Al. M. e.; or, that ye straightway receive, DrW.). N B C L. Edd. GOULD.; have received, MEN. RID. V. 26. Retain, A C D; omit, A B L A. 2, 27, 63. 64, 121, 157. 258. OL. (*two MSS.*), MEMPH. Tr. Tr. Mcl. WH. NES. a. Cf. Mt. 6:15.

<sup>i</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>k</sup> See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

<sup>l</sup> See Mt. 7:7 f.  
<sup>m</sup> Gr. received.

<sup>n</sup> See Mt. 7:7 f.  
<sup>o</sup> Gr. received.

<sup>p</sup> See "Postures in Prayer," Mt. 5:44.

<sup>q</sup> See Mt. 6:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Forgiveness, Ps. 25:21.

<sup>s</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus on 'Forgiveness,'" Lu. 2:21.

<sup>t</sup> Promises conditional, John 14:2.

<sup>u</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>v</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

<sup>w</sup> Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>x</sup> Many ancient authorities add v. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses. Comp. Mt. 6:15; 18:35.

<sup>y</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>z</sup> P. Vs. 27-33; Mt. 21:23-27; Lu. 20:1-8.

<sup>aa</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>ab</sup> See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.

<sup>ac</sup> Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

<sup>ad</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>ae</sup> Gr. word.

<sup>af</sup> Baptism, Rom. 6:3.

<sup>ag</sup> John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

<sup>ah</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.

<sup>ai</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.

<sup>aj</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.

<sup>31</sup>  
 a Heaven, Deut.  
 26:15.  
 b Faith, Heb.  
 11:1.

<sup>32</sup>  
 1 Or, *But shall we say, From men?*  
 c Fear, Gen.  
 9:2.  
 d See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.  
 e Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed.*  
 f Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>33</sup>  
 f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 g See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

<sup>1</sup>  
 h Comp. 3:23; 4:2 ff.  
 i Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 j P. Vs. 1-12; Mt. 21:33-46; Lu. 20:9-19.  
 k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 l Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
 m Is. 5:2.  
 n Fit, II Sam. 23:20.  
 o See "Wine," Lev. 10:9.  
 p Tower, Ju. 9:47.

<sup>2</sup>  
 q Season, Gen. 8:22.  
 r Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 3 Gr. *bondservant*.  
 s Fruits, Lev. 23:40.

<sup>4</sup>  
 t Wound, Job 34:6.  
 u Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 v See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.

<sup>5</sup>  
 w See "Murderer," Num 35:16.

selves, saying, If we shall say, From <sup>a</sup> heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not <sup>b</sup> believe him? <sup>32</sup> <sup>1</sup> But should we say, From men—they <sup>c</sup> feared the <sup>d</sup> people: <sup>2</sup> for all verily held John to be a <sup>e</sup> prophet. <sup>33</sup> And they answered Jē-šūs and say, We <sup>f</sup> know not. And Jē-šūs saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

**12** <sup>h</sup> And he began to speak unto them in <sup>i</sup> parables. A <sup>j</sup> man planted a <sup>k</sup> vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and <sup>m</sup> digged a <sup>n</sup> pit for the <sup>o</sup> winepress, and built a <sup>p</sup> tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. <sup>2</sup> And at the <sup>q</sup> season he sent to the husbandmen a <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the <sup>t</sup> fruits of the vineyard. <sup>3</sup> And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. <sup>4</sup> And again he sent unto them another <sup>u</sup> servant; and him they <sup>v</sup> wounded in the <sup>w</sup> head, and handled <sup>x</sup> shamefully. <sup>5</sup> And he sent another; and him they <sup>y</sup> killed: and many others; beat-

Var. Read.—V. 31 (*cont.*). saying—in this way, MEN. shall—*Omit*, MEN. then did ye—did you, MEN. V. 32. Shall we then say "of men"—they feared the crowd, for as to John, all really held that he was a prophet, SW.: But are we to say, Of men? they were afraid of the people, for they were all firmly persuaded that John was a prophet, MEN. should—shall, GOULD, RID. V. 33. answered—answer, MEN. do these things—act as I do, MEN. Chap. 12.—V. 1. speak unto—say, to, GOULD. set—he put, MEN. about—round, MEN. digged—dug, MEN. Vs. 1, 2, 7. husbandmen—tenants, MEN. V. 1. into another country—abroad, GOULD, VIN.; into a far country, MOR. V. 2. that . . . fruits—to get payment from them of his part of the produce, MEN. V. 3. him—(him), GOULD. empty—empty-handed, SW. V. 4. him—that one, GOULD. wounded—beat about, GOULD. in—on, SW. MEN. handled shamefully—insulted, GOULD; treated with insult, MEN. V. 5. killed—murdered, SW. and (*third*)—and so they did to, MEN. others—others (they maltreated), GOULD. beating . . . some—some they beat and some they killed, MEN. V. 6. He . . . one—Still (after losing all these), he had one (other to send), GOULD; He had one left, his son whom

ing some, and killing some. <sup>6</sup> He had yet <sup>z</sup> one, a <sup>y</sup> beloved <sup>z</sup> son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. <sup>7</sup> But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the <sup>a</sup> inheritance shall be ours. <sup>8</sup> And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard. <sup>9</sup> What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. <sup>10</sup> Have ye not read even this <sup>b</sup> scripture:

“The <sup>a</sup> stone which the <sup>c</sup> builders <sup>d</sup> rejected, The same was made the head of the corner; <sup>11</sup> <sup>e</sup> This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our <sup>f</sup> eyes?

<sup>12</sup> And <sup>g</sup> they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and <sup>h</sup> they left him, and went away.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>i</sup> And they send unto him certain of the <sup>j</sup> Phār-ī-sees and of the <sup>k</sup> Hē-rō-dī-āns, that they be loved, MEN. last—*Omit*, MEN. reverence—respect, GOULD. V. 7. among—to, MEN. shall be ours—will be our own, MEN. V. 8. cast—threw, GOULD, MEN. HO. forth—*Omit*, GOULD, MEN. MOR. V. 9. therefore will the lord—will the owner, MEN.; will the master, GOULD. the husbandmen—those tenants, MEN. V. 10. Have ye—*So Al. Be. Me. RID.* And have you, MEN.; And did you, GOULD. even—*So Al. Be. Me. RID.* *omit*, MEN. GOULD, MOR. The same—*So RID.* That stone, MEN. was made—became, GOULD. V. 11. This—this thing, SW. This . . . Lord—From the Lord this came, MEN.; This (corner stone) came from the Lord, GOULD. HO. marvellous—wonderful, MEN. GOULD. V. 12. multitude—people, MOR. MEN. perceived—*So RID.* knew, MOR. MEN. GOULD. spake—meant, MEN. against—to apply to, MEN.; in reference to, HO. V. 13. certain—some, MEN. that they might—to, MEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 4. him . . . head—*So N B D L (Δ), 1, 28, 33, 91, 118, 299, Ti. Tr. WH. MOR. (?)* at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, A C Cf. Mt. 21:35.

<sup>6</sup>  
 z Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 y See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 z Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>7</sup>  
 a Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

<sup>10</sup>  
 b Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.  
 c See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
 d Q. Ps. 118:22f.  
 e Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 f Builders, I Ki. 5:18.  
 g Salvation rejected by the Jews, Acts 2:40.

<sup>11</sup>  
 g See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 h See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
 i Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

<sup>12</sup>  
 j See ch. 11:18.  
 k Mt. 22:22.

<sup>13</sup>  
 l P. Vs. 13-17; Mt. 22:15-22; Lu. 20:20-26.  
 m Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

\* HERODIANS: Followers of Herod.—Josephus (War, i. xvi, 6) uses a slightly different word for the party of Herod

the Great. The Herodians in the New Testament may be the same party. If so, they are a political party, not a re-

- 13  
a Lu. 11:54.
- 14  
b See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
c See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
d See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.  
e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
f Character of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
g Truth, John 14:6.  
h See "Righteousness," Pr. 24:4.  
i See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
j God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Law, Deut. 31:24.  
l Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
m Cæsar, Lu. 2:1.

- 15  
n See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
o See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
1 See marginal note on ch. 6:37.

- 16  
p Image, I Ki. 15:13.

- 17  
q See Mt. 22:21.

- 18  
r P. Vs. 18-27; Mt. 22:23-33; Lu. 20:27-38.  
s Sadducees, Mt. 3:7.  
t Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.

might "catch him in talk. 14 And when they were come, they say unto him, <sup>b</sup>Teacher, <sup>d</sup>we know that <sup>i</sup>thou art true, and carest not for any one; for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a <sup>o</sup>truth teachest the <sup>a</sup>way of <sup>i</sup>God: Is it <sup>k</sup>lawful to give <sup>i</sup>tribute unto <sup>m</sup>Cæ'sar, or not? 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, <sup>a</sup>knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why make ye trial of me? bring me a <sup>o</sup>denarius, that I may see it. 16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this <sup>p</sup>image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæ'sar's. 17 And Jē'sūs said unto them, <sup>r</sup>Render unto Cæ'sar the things that are Cæ'sar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

18 <sup>t</sup>And there come unto him <sup>s</sup>Sād'dū-çees, who say that there is no <sup>i</sup>resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

Var. Rend.—V. 13 (cont.), in talk—with a question, *DeW. Mc.*; in speech, RID.; with a word, MEN. HO. GOULD; in his words, MOR. V. 14. when . . . they—they come and MEN.; coming, they, GOULD. Teacher—*So Var.*; Master, MEN. MOR. R.; Rabbi, GOULD. true—i.e. truthful, GOULD. thou . . . men—you do not regard men's outward appearance, MEN. regardest not—do not look at, GOULD. of . . . God—teach the way of God according to truth, MEN. V. 15. give (*twice*)—pay, MEN. knowing—knew, MEN.; knowing (seeing), GOULD. their hypocrisy—the part they were playing and, MEN. hypocrisy—disimulation, GOULD. HO. make ye trial of—do you thus tempt, MEN.; do you try, GOULD; tempt ye, MOR. R. denarius—*So*

ligious sect. This matter is not clear. But certainly they represent those under Roman rule who wished for a restoration of the rule of the Herods, probably under Herod Antipas. Hence in Galilee (Mk. 3:6) Jesus warned the disciples against the leaven of Herod Antipas (Mk. 8:15), but this need not have been either that of the Pharisees or of the Sadducees (Mt. 16:6). A distinction seems to be drawn between the Herodians and both Pharisees and Sadducees in—Mt. 22:15 f., 23; Mk. 12:13, 18; Lu. 20:20, 27. As in Mk. 3:6, so here they join with the Pharisees in attacking Jesus about tribute to Cæsar. As advocates of the dynasty of Herod they opposed paying taxes to Rome.

Grecian, or Greek-speaking Jews.—In Acts 6:1, a distinction is made between the Christian Jews who belonged to the Dispersion and spoke Greek (Hellenists) and the Christian Jews who were Palestinians and spoke Aramaic (Hebrews). The term Hellenist occurs also in Acts 9:29 for Jews of the Dispersion now in Jerusalem, while in Acts 11:20 the American Standard Version correctly reads "Greeks also," not Jews at all. For Greek in the usual, non-Jewish sense see Acts 16:1; 18:4; Rom. 1:14, 16; 10:12; John 12:20; Gal. 3:28.

19 Teacher, "Mō-çēs" wrote unto us, <sup>2</sup>If a "man's <sup>2</sup>brother" die, and leave a <sup>2</sup>wife behind him, and leave no <sup>a</sup>child, that his brother should <sup>b</sup>take his wife, and raise up <sup>c</sup>seed unto his brother. 20 There were <sup>d</sup>seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed; 21 and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and the third likewise: 22 and the seven left no seed. Last of all the <sup>e</sup>woman also died. 23 In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. 24 Jē'sūs said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the <sup>i</sup>scriptures, nor the <sup>o</sup>power of God? 25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as <sup>h</sup>angels in <sup>i</sup>heaven. 26 But as touching the dead, that they are <sup>i</sup>raised; have ye not read in

BRU.; shilling, MEN. GOULD; penny, R. that I may see it—to look at, MEN. V. 16. it—him one, MEN. is . . . superscription?—effray and inscription is this? MEN. V. 17. unto them—Omit, MEN. Render . . . Cæsar's—The things belonging to Cæsar pay to Cæsar, GOULD; pay Cæsar what belongs to Cæsar, MEN. unto . . . God's—and the things belonging to God to God, GOULD; God what belongs to God, MEN. marvelled—wondered, GOULD. MEN. V. 18. who—they are the people who, MEN.; which, MOIT. R. no—no such thing as a, MEN. asked—questioned, GOULD. MEN. VIN. saying—to this effect, MEN. V. 19. Teacher—Master, MEN. MOR. R. wrote unto us—gave us a law, that, MEN. and leave (*second*)—but, MEN. his wife—the woman, GOULD; the wife, RID. seed unto offspring to, MEN. V. 20. dying left no seed—died without leaving any offspring, MEN. V. 21. leaving . . . him—without leaving offspring, MEN. likewise—in the same way, MEN. V. 22. the (*first*)—seed—none of the seven left any offspring, MEN. V. 23. whose wife . . . wife—when people rise again, of which of them will she be the wife? for she was wife to all the seven, MEN. V. 24. Is . . . scriptures—Does not this show you to be in error and not to know the scriptures, MEN.; Do ye not err for this reason that ye know not, &c., HO.; Is not this the reason why ye go wrong, that ye know, &c., SW. for this cause—on this account, GOULD. that ye—because, GOULD. V. 25. when . . . rise—whenever they arise, GOULD; when they shall have risen, SW. they shall—people, MEN. as—like, MEN. V. 26. touching . . . are—for the fact that the dead are, MEN. ye—you, MEN. in—at, GOULD. HO.

- 19  
u Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
v Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
2 Q. Deut. 25:5.  
w Man, Gen. 2:7.  
x Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
y Death, Rom. 5:12.  
z Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
a Children, Gen. 3:16.  
b See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
c Seed, Deut. 22:9.

- 20  
d Seven, Gen. 2:2.

- 22  
e Woman, Ruth 3:9.

- 24  
f Scriptures, 11 Tim. 3:16.  
g God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.

- 25  
h Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
i Heaven, Deut. 28:15.

- 26  
j See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.



- 26**  
a Books, Eccl.  
12:12.  
b Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
c Lu. 20:37;  
comp. Rom.  
11:2.  
1 Q. Ex. 3:6.  
d Abraham,  
Gen. 11:27.  
e Isaac, Gen.  
21:3.  
f Jacob, Gen.  
26:25.
- 27**  
g Mt. 22:32; Lu.  
20:38.  
h Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
i See "Life,"  
Gen. 2:7.
- 28**  
j P. Vs. 28-34;  
Mt. 22:34-40;  
comp. Lu.  
10:25-28;  
20:30 f.  
k Scribes,  
II Sam. 8:17.  
l Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
m Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.
- 29**  
2 Q. Deut. 6:4 ff.  
n Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
3 Or, *The Lord*  
*is our God;*  
*the Lord is*  
*one.*  
o Sovereignty of  
God, Gen. 1:1.
- 30**  
p Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
4 Gr. *from*.  
q Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
r Soul, Job  
4:15.  
s Mind, Job  
38:36.
- 31**  
5 Q. Lev. 19:18.  
t Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.
- 32**  
u Truth, John  
14:3.  
v See "Titles of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
w See "Instruc-  
tion," Is.  
54:13.  
x One God alone,  
Gen. 1:1.  
y See v. 29,  
marg.  
z Deut. 4:35.
- 33**  
a I Sam. 15:22;  
Hos. 6:6; Mic.  
6:6-8; Mt.  
9:13; 12:7.  
b Offerings,  
Gen. 22:2.  
c Sacrifice,  
Gen. 31:54.
- 34**  
d See "King-  
dom of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
e See Mt. 22:46.

the "book of <sup>o</sup> Mō<sup>o</sup>qēs, "in the place concerning the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, <sup>1</sup> I am the God of <sup>o</sup> Abraham, and the God of <sup>o</sup> Isaac, and the God of <sup>o</sup> Jacob? 27 <sup>o</sup> He is not the God of the <sup>h</sup> dead, but of the <sup>o</sup> living: ye do greatly err.

28 <sup>1</sup> And one of the <sup>h</sup> scribes came, and heard them question-  
ing together, and <sup>1</sup> knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What <sup>m</sup> command-  
ment is the first of all? 29 Jē-  
šūs answered, The first is, <sup>2</sup> Hear,  
O <sup>h</sup> Isrā-ēl; <sup>3</sup> The Lord our  
God, the <sup>o</sup> Lord is one: 30 and  
thou shalt <sup>o</sup> love the Lord thy  
God <sup>o</sup> with all thy <sup>o</sup> heart, and  
<sup>o</sup> with all thy <sup>o</sup> soul, and <sup>o</sup> with  
all thy <sup>o</sup> mind, and <sup>o</sup> with all thy  
strength. 31 The second is this,  
<sup>o</sup> Thou shalt love thy <sup>o</sup> neigh-  
bor as thyself. There is none  
other commandment greater  
than these. 32 And the scribe  
said unto him, Of a <sup>u</sup> truth,  
<sup>o</sup> Teacher, thou hast well said  
that <sup>u</sup> he is one; and <sup>2</sup> there is  
none other but he: 33 and to  
love him with all the heart, and  
with all the understanding, and  
with all the strength, and to love

Var. Rend.—V. 26 (cont.). in . . . concern-  
ing—at, RID. place concerning—So  
VIN.; passage on, MEN. spake . . . I  
—said to him, I, MEN. V. 27. the (first)  
—a, GOULD; omit, RID. the dead—dead  
persons, MEN.; dead men, GOULD. the  
living—living, MEN. GOULD. ye . . .  
err—you are in error, MEN.; you make a  
great mistake, GOULD. V. 28. and (second)  
—o . . . commandment—seeing (know-  
ing) that he answered them well, asked  
him, what (sort of) commandment,  
GOULD; up to him who had heard this  
discussion and seen that he gave a good  
answer to the Sadducees, and asked,  
Ac., MEN. V. 29. O—Omit, MEN. V.  
30, all thy (four times)—thy whole,  
MEN. V. 31. none—no, MEN. V. 32.  
Of . . . said—Well, teacher! you said  
truly, GOULD; Excellently, Master; most  
truly do you say, MEN. Teacher—Master,  
MOR. R. none—no, GOULD. he—Him,  
MEN. V. 33. all the (three times)—the  
whole, MEN. his—one's, MEN. RID.  
himself—one's self, MEN. RID. much—  
far, MEN. all—the all, MEN. V. 34.  
when Jesus saw—Jesus seeing, MEN.  
discreetly he—intelligently, MEN. Thou  
art—You are, MEN. GOULD. man . . .  
question—one ventured any longer to  
question him, MEN.; one dared to ques-  
tion him further, GOULD. V. 35. an-

his neighbor as himself, <sup>o</sup> is  
much more than all whole  
<sup>o</sup> burnt-offerings and <sup>o</sup> sacrifices.  
34 And when Jē-šūs saw that  
he answered discreetly, he said  
unto him, Thou art not far from  
the <sup>o</sup> kingdom of God. <sup>o</sup> And no  
man after that durst ask him any  
question.

35 <sup>1</sup> And Jē-šūs answered and  
said, as he <sup>o</sup> taught in the <sup>o</sup> tem-  
ple, How say the scribes that the  
<sup>1</sup> Christ is the <sup>h</sup> son of <sup>o</sup> David?  
36 <sup>o</sup> David himself said in the  
<sup>u</sup> Holy Spirit,  
<sup>o</sup> The Lord said unto my  
Lord,  
Sit thou on my right <sup>o</sup> hand,  
Till I make thine <sup>o</sup> enemies  
<sup>7</sup> the footstool of thy <sup>o</sup> feet.  
37 David himself calleth him  
Lord; and whence is he his son?  
And <sup>u</sup> the common people  
heard him <sup>o</sup> gladly.

38 <sup>o</sup> And in his teaching he  
said, <sup>u</sup> Beware of the scribes, who  
<sup>u</sup> desire to walk in <sup>2</sup> long robes,  
and to have <sup>o</sup> salutations in the  
<sup>o</sup> marketplaces, 39 and <sup>o</sup> chief  
seats in the <sup>o</sup> synagogues, and  
chief places at <sup>o</sup> feasts: 40 <sup>1</sup> they  
that devour <sup>h</sup> widows' <sup>o</sup> houses,  
<sup>o</sup> and for a <sup>h</sup> pretence make long

swered—took the word, MEN. taught—  
was teaching, MEN. RID. say the  
scribes—is it that the scribes say, MEN.  
V. 36. make . . . of—put thine enemies  
under, MEN. V. 37. whence is he—how  
does he come to be, MEN. common people  
—So *Field*, MOR. R.; great multitude, *Al*.  
*Mc*, RID. GOULD, *Ma*, marg.; great mass,  
*He*, heard him gladly—listened to him  
with delight, MEN. V. 38. in . . . said,  
he said in the course of his teaching, MEN.  
GOULD. who—for which, R. who desire  
what they are for is, MEN. walk—walk  
about, GOULD. have . . . marketplaces  
—be seated in the markets, MEN. V. 39.  
chief (first)—first, GOULD; to have the  
first, MEN. chief (second)—chief (reclin-  
ing), GOULD; first, MEN. feasts—ban-  
quets, MEN. GOULD. V. 40. they that—  
They who (new sentence), *Be*, *La*, *Mc*, *Ti*.  
*Tr*. *WH*. Which, *Al*. *Bu*. *DeW*.; They  
that, RID.; they which, R.; they, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 30. strength—So *B* & *B*  
(*E*) *L* Δ, *Al*. *Ti*. *Mc*. *We*. *WH*. *NES*.  
*BRU*. add, this is the first commandment,  
*A* Δ, *La*. *MOR*. V. 31. this—So *B* & *L* Δ,  
*Al*. *Ti*. *Mc*. *We*. *WH*. *NES*. RID.; like,  
*namely* this, *Al*. *La*. *Tr*. V. 33. under-  
standing—So *B* & *L* Δ, 1, 118, 209, 299,  
*OL* (one *MS*.) *MEMPH*. *Ti*. *Mc*. *We*.  
*WH*. *NES*.; add, and with all the soul,  
*A* Δ (2), *La*. *Tr*.

- 35**  
f P. Vs. 35-37;  
Mt. 22:41-46;  
Lu. 20:41-44.  
g See Mt. 26:55;  
comp. ch. 10:1.  
h Teaching of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
i Temple,  
I Sam. 9.  
j See "Divinity  
and Human-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
k Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
l David, I Sam.  
17:12.
- 36**  
m See "Prophe-  
cies concern-  
ing Jesus,"  
Gen. 3:15.  
n Holy Spirit,  
John 16:14.  
o Mt. 22:44;  
Acts 2:34, 35.  
p Q. Ps. 110:1.  
q Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
r Enemies,  
Job 31:29.  
7 Some ancient  
authorities  
read *under*  
*stand* & *thy* feet.  
r Feet, Gen.  
18:4.
- 37**  
s Comp. John  
12:9.  
t See "Popular-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
8 Or, *the great*  
*multitude*.  
u Gladness, Is.  
51:3.
- 38**  
v P. Vs. 38-48;  
Mt. 23:1-7;  
Lu. 20:45-47.  
w Warning,  
Heb. 12:25.  
x See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
y See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
z Salvation,  
Lu. 10:4.
- 39**  
a Lu. 11:43;  
see Mt. 23:6.  
b Marketplace  
Mt. 11:16.
- 39**  
c Seat, Mt.  
21:12.  
d Synagogue,  
Ps. 74:8.  
e Feasts, Num.  
29:39.
- 40**  
f See "Oppres-  
sion," Jer.  
22:17.  
g Lu. 20:47.  
h Widow, Lev.  
22:13.  
i House, Deut.  
24:10.  
j See "Home,"  
Lev. 18:9.  
9 Or, *even while*  
*for a pretence*  
*they make*.  
k Hypocrisy,  
Mt. 15:7.

- 40  
 a Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 b See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 41  
 c P. Vs. 41-44: Lu. 21:1-4.  
 d Treasury, Jer. 38:11.  
 e John 8:20.  
 f Comp. II Ki. 12:9.  
 g Money, Ex. 12:44.  
 h Gr. brass. Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 42  
 2 Gr. one.  
 i The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
 j Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
 43  
 k Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 l See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 m Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
 44  
 n See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
 o See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
 p See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 q Lu. 8:43; 15:12, 30; 21:4.  
 1  
 r P. Vs. 1-37: Mt. ch. 24; Lu. 21:5-36.  
 s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 t Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 u See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 v See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
 w Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
 2  
 z Lu. 19:44.  
 y See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
 z See "Destruction of Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.

<sup>a</sup> prayers; these shall receive greater <sup>b</sup> condemnation.

41 <sup>c</sup> And he sat down over against <sup>d</sup> the treasury, and beheld how the multitude <sup>e</sup> cast <sup>f</sup> money into the treasury: and many that were <sup>g</sup> rich cast in much. 42 And there came <sup>h</sup> a <sup>i</sup> poor <sup>j</sup> widow, and she cast in two <sup>k</sup> mites, which make a <sup>l</sup> farthing. 43 And he called unto him his <sup>m</sup> disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow <sup>n</sup> cast in more than all they that are casting into the treasury: 44 for <sup>o</sup> they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in <sup>p</sup> all that she had, even all her <sup>q</sup> living.

**13** <sup>r</sup> And as he went forth out of the <sup>s</sup> temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, <sup>t</sup> Teacher, behold, what manner of <sup>u</sup> stones and what manner of buildings! 2 And Jē-<sup>v</sup> sūs said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? <sup>w</sup> there shall not be left here one stone

Var. Read.—V. 40 (cont.). these . . . condemnation: their condemnation shall be all the greater. MEN. greater—more abundant (overflowing). GOULD. condemnation—*Rather*, judgment. Var. V. 41. he sat down—having taken a seat. GOULD. over against—facing. MEN. beheld . . . into—watched the people putting their pence in. MEN. cast—were casting. GOULD. VIN. money—brass. GOULD; copper-money. HO. that—who. MEN. cast in much—put in large gifts. MEN. V. 42. And . . . cast—and a poor widow came and put. MEN. a—one. GOULD. RID. VIN. which make—of the value of. MEN. V. 43. unto—disciples—his disciples to his side. MEN. Verily I say unto—I do assure. MEN. This . . . cast—that this widow poor as she is, has put. MEN. This—that this. GOULD. they . . . into—those givers to. MEN. V. 44. did cast in of—contributed from. MEN. superfluity—*So DeW. RID.*; excess. GOULD; abundance. MOR. of (second)—from. MEN. want—deficiency. MEN. GOULD. did cast—she put. MEN. that she—she. MEN. even all her—her whole. MEN. Chap. 13.—V. 1. went forth out of—was leaving. MEN. was coming out of. GOULD. Teacher—Master. MEN. a. behold—look. MEN. manner of stones—stones. MEN. RID. manner of buildings—buildings! MEN. HO. RID. V. 2. Seest thou—Do you see. MEN.; art thou looking at. SW. buildings—structures. GOULD; edifices. SW. there . . . upon—not a stone shall be left on. MEN.; shall (twice)—will. MEN. which—that.

upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on <sup>a</sup> the mount of <sup>b</sup> Olives over against the temple, <sup>c</sup> Peter and <sup>d</sup> James and <sup>e</sup> John and <sup>f</sup> Andrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the <sup>g</sup> sign when these things are all about to be accomplished? 5 And Jē-<sup>h</sup> sūs began to say unto them, Take heed that no <sup>i</sup> man <sup>j</sup> lead you astray. 6 Many shall come in my <sup>k</sup> name, saying, <sup>l</sup> I am *he*; and shall lead many astray. 7 And when ye shall hear of <sup>m</sup> wars and rumors of wars, be not troubled: *these things* <sup>n</sup> must needs come to pass; but the <sup>o</sup> end is not yet. 8 <sup>p</sup> For <sup>q</sup> nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there shall be <sup>r</sup> earthquakes in divers places; there shall be <sup>s</sup> famines: these things are the <sup>t</sup> beginning of <sup>u</sup> travail.

9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall <sup>v</sup> deliver

MEN. thrown down—destroyed. GOULD: torn down. MEN.; *Rather*, loosened down. VIN. V. 3. as he sat—seating himself. GOULD. sat—was sitting. MEN. over against—opposite. MEN. V. 4. shall these things be?—is this to take place. MEN. *shall be*—will be. MEN. these . . . accomplished?—*So RID.*; it is all on the eve of accomplishment? MEN. V. 5. began to say unto—took the word and said to. MEN. Take . . . astray—Be on your guard lest any one deceive you. MEN. Take . . . man—Beware lest any one. GOULD. Take heed—See. RID. V. 6. shall (twice)—will. MEN. GOULD. lead many astray—deceive many. MEN. V. 7. And . . . hear—But when you hear. MEN. be not troubled—do not be alarmed. MEN.; be not alarmed. GOULD. *these* . . . pass—they have to come. GOULD; such things must take place. MEN.; such things must needs be. MOR. V. 8. shall (three times)—will. MEN. GOULD. in divers places—*So RID.*; in this place and in that. MEN.; now and then. GOULD. things—*Omit*. MEN. travail—*So VIN. Lit.* travail-pains; cf. Mt. 24:8. Var.; the Pangs. MEN.; pains. RID.; travails. GOULD; sorrows. MOR. V. 9. But . . . to—Look ye to. SW.; But do you look to. MEN. for . . . beaten—men will hand you over to the Sanhedrins and flog you in the synagogues. SW.; they will hand you over to local councils and you will be beaten in synagogues. MEN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 8. famines—*So N B D L OL (MSS.) VULG.* MEMPH. NES. AL. La. Ti. Tr. McI. WH.; add, and tumult. A. We.

- 3  
 a Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1.  
 b Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 c James, Jas. 1:1.  
 d Or, Jacob. John the Apostle. John 1:1.  
 e See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 4  
 f Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 5  
 g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 h See "Temptation," Pr. 1:7.  
 6  
 i Name, Acts 16:18.  
 j See "Antichrist," I John 2:18.  
 k See John 8:24.  
 7  
 l War, Josh. 22:12.  
 m See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.  
 n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21.  
 8  
 o See "Prophecy," Dau. 2:29.  
 p Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
 q See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.  
 r Famine. II Sam. 21:1.  
 s Beginnings. Gen. 1:1.  
 t Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
 u See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
 9  
 v See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 w Mt. 10:17.

<sup>9</sup>  
 a Synagogues, Pa. 74.8.  
 b Governors, Neh. 8.9.  
 c King, Deut. 17.15.  
 d Witness, John 8:17.

<sup>10</sup>  
 e Comp. Mt. 24:14.  
 f Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 1 See marginal note on ch. 1:1.  
 g Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 h Salvation for all Men, Acts 2:40.  
 i Nations, Gen. 10:32.

<sup>11</sup>  
 j P. Vs. 11-13: Mt. 10:19-22; Lu. 21:12-17.  
 k See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 l Anxiety, II Cor. 11:28.  
 m Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
 n Inspiration of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

<sup>12</sup>  
 o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 2 See ch. 3:19.  
 p Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 q Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 r Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 s Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
 3 Or, put them to death.

<sup>13</sup>  
 t See John 15:21.  
 u Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 v See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 w Name, Acts 16:18.  
 x See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.  
 y See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
 z Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
 a See "Promises," John 14:2.

<sup>14</sup>  
 b Mt. 24:15.  
 c Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
 d See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 e Reading, II Cor. 3:2.

you up to councils; and in <sup>a</sup> synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before <sup>b</sup> governors and <sup>c</sup> kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a <sup>d</sup> testimony unto them. 10 <sup>e</sup> And the <sup>f</sup> gospel must first be <sup>g</sup> preached unto <sup>h</sup> all the <sup>i</sup> nations. 11 <sup>j</sup> And when they lead you to <sup>k</sup> judgment, and deliver you up, <sup>l</sup> be not <sup>m</sup> anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that <sup>n</sup> hour, that speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the <sup>o</sup> Holy Spirit. 12 And <sup>p</sup> brother shall <sup>q</sup> deliver up brother to <sup>r</sup> death, and the <sup>s</sup> father his child; and <sup>t</sup> children shall rise up against <sup>u</sup> parents, and <sup>v</sup> cause them to be put to death. 13 And <sup>w</sup> ye shall be <sup>x</sup> hated of all men for my <sup>y</sup> name's sake: but he that <sup>z</sup> endureth to the end, the same <sup>a</sup> shall be saved.

14 But <sup>b</sup> when ye see the <sup>c</sup> abomination of <sup>d</sup> desolation standing where he ought not (let him that <sup>e</sup> readeth under-

Var. Read.—V. 9 (*cont.*). councils; and . . . beaten—councils and to synagogues. You will be beaten, GOULD. and (*second*)—and brought, MEN. before . . . for—be placed before high officials, &c., SW. shall ye stand—*Omit*, MEN. V. 10. And in all the nations must the glad tidings first be heralded, GOULD. nations—Gentile nations, MEN. V. 11. lead . . . up—are taking you away to the court, MEN. be not anxious—*So* RID.; do not be anxious, MEN.; do not be distracted, GOULD. what ye shall speak—as to what you are to speak, MEN.; what to say, GOULD. whatsoever shall be—whatever is, GOULD; what is, MEN. in—at, GOULD. that speak—this speak, GOULD. ye that—you who, MEN. V. 12. brother . . . up—the brother will give up his, MEN. shall (*first*)—will, GOULD. his—give up the, MEN. shall rise up against—will revolt against their, MEN. cause . . . put—put them, AL. MEN. RID. (*alt.*) *a marg.* V. 13. ye . . . of—you will be hated by, MEN. for my name's sake—on account of my name, MEN. that endureth—who has remained steadfast, GOULD; who endures, MEN. the same—*Omit*, MEN. V. 14. ye—you, MEN. abomination of desolation—*Or*, desolating abomination, GOULD. HO. desolation—Devastation see him, MEN. he—*It*, MOR. GOULD. him . . . understand the reader pay attention! MEN. them that—those who, MEN. V. 15. and—(And), GOULD. and . . . down—he who is on the roof of his house, let him not descend, MEN. housetop—house, GOULD; roof, HO. go down—descend, GOULD. in, to take—the house, to get, MEN. his house—the house, GOULD;

stand), then let them that are in <sup>f</sup> Jū-dæ-ā flee unto the <sup>g</sup> mountains: 15 and let him that is on the <sup>h</sup> housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of his house: 16 and let him that is in the <sup>i</sup> field not return back to take his <sup>j</sup> cloak. 17 But woe unto <sup>k</sup> them that are with child and to them that give suck in those <sup>l</sup> days! 18 And <sup>m</sup> pray ye that it be not in the <sup>n</sup> winter. 19 For those days shall be <sup>o</sup> tribulation, such as there hath not been the like <sup>p</sup> from the <sup>q</sup> beginning of the creation which God <sup>r</sup> created until now, and never shall be. 20 And except the <sup>s</sup> Lord had shortened the days, no <sup>t</sup> flesh would have been saved; but for the <sup>u</sup> elect's sake, whom he <sup>v</sup> chose, he shortened the days. 21 And then if any <sup>w</sup> man shall say unto you, Lo, <sup>x</sup> here is the Christ; or, Lo, there; believe <sup>y</sup> it not: 22 for there shall arise false Christs and <sup>z</sup> false proph-

it, MEN. V. 16. and he who is in the field, let him not turn back to fetch his coat, MEN. cloak—outer garment, GOULD; cloke, *κ*; garment, MOR. V. 17. unto them that—to women who, MEN. them (*second*) . . . days—those who are nursing infants, at that time, MEN. V. 18. ye—*Omit*, GOULD. be . . . winter—may not take place in the winter time (in winter, MEN.), GOULD, MEN. V. 19. For the time will be one of such distress that there has been nothing like it from the day when God began the work of creation till now and never will be again, MEN. shall (*first*)—will, GOULD. the like—*Lit.* such, GOULD. V. 20. and unless the Lord had cut that time short, no one would be left alive; but for the sake of His elect ones whom he elected, He has cut it short, MEN. except . . . the—if the Lord had not shortened those, GOULD. V. 21. man shall say unto—one says to, GOULD. MEN. Lo—See, GOULD; Look, MEN. is—*Omit*, GOULD. Christ—Messiah, GOULD. Lo, there—see, there, GOULD; Look, he is there! MEN. believe *it* not—do not believe him, MEN. V. 22. for . . . astray—for (and) false Messiahs and false prophets will arise, and will give (do) signs and prodigies, in order to deceive, GOULD; for . . . prophets—false Christs will appear and false prophets, MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 9. to councils; and in synagogues shall ye—*So* AL. Ti. *Mcl.* *r*; to councils and to synagogues: ye shall, *La. Tr.* MOR.; to councils and to synagogues. You will, GOULD. *Different punctuation.* V. 14. desolation—*So* N B D L, AL. Ti. *Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES. r*; add, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, A. *La.* MOR. V. 22. false Christs and—*Omit*, D. *We. only.*

<sup>f</sup> Judæa, John 4:47.  
<sup>g</sup> Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> See "House," Deut. 24:10.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> See "Treatment of Women in War," Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>l</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>n</sup> Winter, Gen. 8:22.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Affliction, Pa. 9:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 10:6.  
<sup>q</sup> Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>u</sup> Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>v</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

<sup>21</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Antichrist, I John 2:18.  
<sup>y</sup> Or, him.

<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> See Mt. 7:15.  
<sup>a</sup> False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 22  
a Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
b Mt. 24:24.  
c See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
e Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- 23  
f Warning, Heb. 12:25.  
g See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.

- 24  
h Day, Lev. 25:3.  
i Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
j Sun, Ps. 136:3.  
k Darkness, Job 18:9.  
l Moon, Ps. 136:9.  
m Light, Ps. 74:16.

- 25  
n Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
o Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 26  
p Son, Gen. 21:19.  
q See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
r Man, Gen. 2:7.  
s See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t See ch. 8:38; Mt. 16:27.  
u Glory, Ps. 7:5.

- 27  
v Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
w Wind, Job 27:21.  
x Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 28  
y Fig Tree, Deut. 8:8.  
z Parables, II Sam. 12:1.  
a See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b Branch, John 15:5.  
c Leaf, Ez. 47:12.  
d Summer, Gen. 8:22.

- 29  
1 Or. it.  
e Door, Ex. 12:22.

ets, and shall show <sup>a</sup> signs and <sup>c</sup> wonders, that they may <sup>d</sup> lead astray, if possible, the <sup>e</sup> elect. 23 But <sup>f</sup> take ye heed: behold, <sup>g</sup> I have told you all things beforehand.

24 But in those <sup>h</sup> days, after that <sup>i</sup> tribulation, the <sup>j</sup> sun shall be <sup>k</sup> darkened, and the <sup>l</sup> moon shall not give her <sup>m</sup> light, 25 and the <sup>n</sup> stars shall be falling from <sup>o</sup> heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see the <sup>p</sup> Son of <sup>q</sup> man <sup>r</sup> coming in clouds with great power and <sup>s</sup> glory. 27 And then shall he send forth the <sup>t</sup> angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four <sup>u</sup> winds, from the uttermost part of the <sup>v</sup> earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now from the <sup>w</sup> fig tree learn her <sup>x</sup> parable: when her <sup>y</sup> branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its <sup>z</sup> leaves, ye know that the <sup>a</sup> summer is nigh; 29 even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that <sup>b</sup> he is nigh, even at the <sup>c</sup> doors. 30 Verily I say unto

Var. Rend.—V. 22 (*cont.*). shall show—will work, MEN. that they may—as to, MEN. the—even the, MEN. MOR. V. 23. But do you be on your guard; I have forewarned you of it all, MEN. take ye heed: behold—do you be on the lookout, GOULD; ye, for your part, be on your guard, behold, SW. V. 24. tribulation—distress, MEN.; calamity, GOULD. Vs. 24, 25. shall—will, MEN. GOULD. V. 25. that are—Omit, MEN. shall be shaken—will rock, MEN. V. 26. shall they—they will, MEN. GOULD. in—on, MEN. V. 27. shall he send forth—he will send, MEN. GOULD. shall—his—will gather his, MEN.; will gather (his), GOULD. from—together from, MEN. uttermost part (*twice*)—furthest point, MEN. V. 28. Now—But, MEN. when—whenever, GOULD. her—her tender—once her branch turns soft, MEN. her branch is now—its branch has, GOULD. its—her leaves, you know that, MEN. nigh—near, MEN. MOR. V. 29. even so ye also—So do you, MEN.: So ye also, RID. coming to pass—taking place, MEN. ye—at—that it is near, at, MEN. V. 30. Verily—This—I tell you assuredly that this, MEN. shall—be accomplished—will not die out till it all takes place, MEN. V. 31. shall (*twice*)—will, MEN. V. 32. of—about, MEN. that—once—hour—no one knows, MEN. neither—not even, HO. MEN. GOULD. but—only, MEN.; not, GOULD. V. 33. Take—pray—Look to it, keep awake,

you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my <sup>f</sup> words shall not pass away. 32 <sup>g</sup> But of that day or that <sup>h</sup> hour <sup>i</sup> knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the <sup>k</sup> Son, but the <sup>l</sup> Father.

33 Take ye heed, <sup>m</sup> watch <sup>n</sup> and <sup>o</sup> pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 *It is as when* a man, <sup>p</sup> sojourning in another country, having left his <sup>q</sup> house, and given authority to his <sup>r</sup> servants, to each one his <sup>s</sup> work, commanded also the <sup>t</sup> porter to <sup>u</sup> watch. 35 <sup>v</sup> Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at <sup>w</sup> even, or at <sup>x</sup> midnight, or at <sup>y</sup> cock-crowing, or <sup>z</sup> in the <sup>a</sup> morning; 36 lest coming suddenly he find you <sup>b</sup> sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

**14** <sup>c</sup> Now after two days <sup>d</sup> was the <sup>e</sup> feast of <sup>f</sup> the passover and the <sup>g</sup> unleavened bread: and the <sup>h</sup> chief priests and the <sup>i</sup> scribes <sup>j</sup> sought how they

MEN.: take heed, be watchful, GOULD. V. 34. It is like the case of a man who was going abroad and left his household and gave his servants their charge, to each of them his work, and to the porter in particular he gave orders to watch, MEN.: As a man away from home, having left his house, and having given the charge to his servants, also gave orders to the porter to watch, GOULD. V. 35. Watch—watch, GOULD; Do you then watch, MEN. therefore—Omit, MEN. lord—master, MEN. MOR. house cometh—household is coming, MEN. whether—either, GOULD. at even—in the evening, MEN. GOULD. cock-crowing—cock-crow, MEN. in—early in, MEN. V. 36. coming suddenly—he should come suddenly and, MEN. Chap. 14—V. 1. after—then—it was two days to, MEN. and the—and, MEN. chief—high, MEN. sought—him—were looking for some underhand way to get him arrested and put to death, MEN. sought—were all this while seeking, VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 22 (*cont.*). show—So <sup>a</sup> A B C (L 2), La. Tr. WH.; do, D. 13, 28, 69, 91, 124, 299, 346, OL. (two MSS.) NES. At. Ti. We. V. 32. the angels—So A C. La. (N D L. Ti. Tr. We. WH.; MOR. <sup>c</sup> nearly): an angel, B. At. Tr. <sup>d</sup> Md. WH.; V. 33. watch—So B D. 122, OL. (WH.) VULG. (one MS.) At. La. Ti. Md. We. WH. NES. MEN. GOULD.; add, and pray, N A C. Tr.; MOR. a. V. 34. to each—So N B C<sup>d</sup> D (L). 238, 248, OL. (MSS.) Ed.; and to each, A CP.

- 31  
f Words, Pr. 15:23.  
32  
g Mt. 24:36;  
comp. Acts 1:7.  
h Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
j See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
k See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
33  
m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
n Eph. 6:18; Col. 4:2.  
2 Some ancient authorities omit and pray.  
o Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

- 34  
p Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
q House, Deut. 24:10.  
r See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
s Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
3 Gr. bondservants.  
t Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
u Porter, II Chr. 23:5.  
v See "Watchman," Neh. 4:9.

- 35  
w V. 37; see Mt. 24:42.  
x Evening and Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
y Night, Ps. 19:2.  
z Comp. ch. 14:30.  
a See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
b Ch. 6:48; comp. Mt. 14:25.

- 36  
c Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
d See Rom. 13:11.

- 1  
e P. Vs. 1, 2; Mt. 26:2-5; Lu. 22:1, 2.  
f See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
g Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
h Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
i John 11:55; 13:1; comp. v. 12.  
j Bread, Lev. 3:18.  
k Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
l Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
m See Mt. 12:14.

- <sup>a</sup> See "Sufferings and Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>c</sup> Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.  
<sup>e</sup> Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
<sup>f</sup> P. Vs. 3-9: Mt. 26:6-13; comp. Lu. 7:37-39; John 12:1-8.  
<sup>g</sup> Bethany, Mk. 11:1.  
<sup>h</sup> See Mt. 21:17.  
<sup>i</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>j</sup> Simon, Lu. 6:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
<sup>m</sup> Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, a flask.  
<sup>o</sup> Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Oil," I Ki. 17:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Comp. Mt. 26:6 f.; John 12:3.  
<sup>r</sup> Or, liquid nard.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Anointing," Ps. 22.  
<sup>t</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>w</sup> See marginal note on ch. 6:37.  
<sup>x</sup> The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
<sup>y</sup> Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 15:11; Mt. 26:11; John 12:8.  
<sup>ab</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

might <sup>a</sup> take him with <sup>b</sup> subtlety, and kill him: 2 for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a <sup>c</sup> tumult of the people.

3 And while he was in <sup>a</sup> Bethā-ný in the <sup>1</sup> house of <sup>1</sup> Si'mōn the <sup>k</sup> leper, as he <sup>1</sup> sat at meat, there came a <sup>m</sup> woman having <sup>1</sup> an alabaster <sup>n</sup> cruse of <sup>o</sup> ointment of <sup>2</sup> pure nard very costly; and she brake the cruse, and <sup>q</sup> poured it over his <sup>r</sup> head. 4 But there were some that had <sup>s</sup> indignation among themselves, saying, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? 5 For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred <sup>t</sup> shillings, and given to the <sup>u</sup> poor. And they murmured against her. 6 But <sup>v</sup> Jē-sūs said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a <sup>w</sup> good work on me. 7 For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can <sup>x</sup> do them good: but me ye have

Var. Rend.—V. 1 (*cont.*). take—capture, HO. with subtlety—So RID.; by cunning, GOULD; by craft, MOR. kill him—bring about his death, HO.; put him to death, MOR. V. 2, feast—festival, MEN. lest haply—lest perchance, GOULD; lest, MEN. shall . . . of—be a disturbance among, MEN. a tumult—an uproar, GOULD. V. 3, while—Omit, MEN. in—at, MEN. as . . . over—and while reclining a woman came who had an unguent-flask of genuine nard of great value, she broke the flask and poured out the contents on, MEN. cruse (*twice*)—box, GOULD. MOR. ointment—costly ointment, GOULD. pure nard—(*Lit.* pistie nard, *gistic being perhaps a local name, Var. So Be DeW. Me. n. marg.*)—perhaps liquid nard, *Lit.* genuine nard, GOULD. MEN. SW. BRU. spikenard, *z.* V. 4, But—And, GOULD. that—made?—there who showed displeasure at this, and said to each other, what was the use of wasting the ointment in such a way, MEN. had . . . saying—So DeW.; said with indignation to one another, *Me.*; were sore displeased among themselves, saying, RID.; indignant to themselves, GOULD. To . . . made—So RID.; Why this destruction, &c., GOULD. HO.; What can it have served, SW. V. 5, For this—This, MEN. might—could, MEN. above—more than, MEN. three hundred shillings—fifteen pounds, MEN. shillings—*Lit.* denarii: see Mt. 20:2. Var.: pence, a given—the money given, MEN. murmured against—chid, DeW.; were angry with, *Me.*; broke out upon, MEN.; were very angry against, GOULD; rebuked, HO. V. 6, she . . . me—it is a good work that she hath wrought on me, GOULD. V. 7, whensoever—whenever, MEN. HO. ye . . . good—you like, you can always

not always. 8 She hath done what she could; <sup>2</sup> she hath anointed my <sup>a</sup> body beforehand for the <sup>b</sup> burying. 9 And verily I say unto you, <sup>c</sup> Whosoever the <sup>d</sup> gospel shall be <sup>e</sup> preached throughout the <sup>f</sup> whole <sup>g</sup> world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a <sup>h</sup> memorial of her.

10 And <sup>i</sup> Jū-dās Is-car'ýt, <sup>k</sup> he that was one of the <sup>l</sup> twelve, went away unto the <sup>m</sup> chief priests, that he might <sup>n</sup> deliver him unto them. 11 And they, when they heard it, were <sup>o</sup> glad, and <sup>p</sup> promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently <sup>q</sup> deliver him unto them.

12 And on the <sup>r</sup> first day of <sup>s</sup> unleavened bread, when they <sup>t</sup> sacrificed the <sup>u</sup> passover, his <sup>v</sup> disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the <sup>w</sup> city,

do good to them, MEN. HO. me . . . always—you are not always to have me, MEN. V. 8, hath done—did, GOULD. VIN. bath (*second*) . . . beforehand—anticipated the anointing of my body, GOULD. the burying—preparation for burial, GOULD; burial, MEN. V. 9, verily I say unto—I tell, MEN. Whosoever—assuredly, wherever, MEN.; wherever, GOULD. gospel—glad tidings, GOULD. shall be—is, MEN. GOULD. preached—proclaimed, GOULD. throughout—in, MEN. GOULD. the whole—all the, GOULD. that . . . shall—also what this woman did will, GOULD: this woman's action shall, MEN. V. 10, Iscariot . . . one of Kerioth, one, MEN. that was one—the One, HO. away unto—unto, MEN. chief—high-, MEN. that . . . unto—and offered to give him up to, MEN.; to deliver him up to, GOULD. V. 11, when . . . glad—were delighted to hear it, MEN. he . . . them—from that time onwards he looked for a convenient opportunity to give him up, MEN. conveniently—opportunately, GOULD. conveniently . . . them—deliver him up, RID. V. 12, unleavened—the feast of unleavened, *Me.* they—people, MEN. sacrificed—So RID.; slaughter, HO.; killed, MOR. MEN. passover—paschal lamb, GOULD. his—Jesus', MEN. wilt . . . eat—where do you wish us to go and make the preparations for your eating, MEN.; wilt . . . ready—do you wish us to prepare, GOULD. passover—paschal (lamb), HO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 2, for—So N B C D (L), MEMPH. HARCL. Ed.; But, A C<sup>t</sup>. V. 9, the (*first*)—So N B D L, 13, 28, 69, OL. (MSS.) AL Ti. Tr. Mol. We. WH. NES.; this, A C, La.<sup>1</sup>

- <sup>a</sup> See John 19:40.  
<sup>b</sup> Body, Num. 25:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>d</sup> Mt. 28:13.  
<sup>e</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>f</sup> See marginal note on ch. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>h</sup> Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>i</sup> World, Rev. 10:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Memorial, Is. 57:8.  
<sup>k</sup> P. Vs. 10, 11: Mt. 26:14-16; Lu. 22:3-6.  
<sup>l</sup> Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>m</sup> John 6:71.  
<sup>n</sup> Gr. the one of the twelve.  
<sup>o</sup> Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>p</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 3:19.  
<sup>r</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.  
<sup>t</sup> P. Vs. 12-16: Mt. 26:17-19; Lu. 22:7-13.  
<sup>u</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
<sup>w</sup> Mt. 26:17.  
<sup>x</sup> Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>y</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>z</sup> Deut. 16:5; Lu. 22:7; I Cor. 5:7; comp. ch. 14:1.  
<sup>aa</sup> Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
<sup>ab</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>ac</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>ad</sup> See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.

- 13  
a See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
d Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 14  
e House, Deut. 24:10.  
f See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
g See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
h See "Chamber," Ez. 40:17.  
i Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
j Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

- 15  
k Ju. 3:20;  
I Chr. 28:11;  
Lu. 22:12;  
Acts 1:13;  
9:37, 39.

- 16  
l City, Gen. 4:17.  
m Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 17  
n P. Vs. 17-21; Mt. 26:20-24; Lu. 22:14, 21-23; comp. John 13:18 ff.  
o Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
p Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

- 18  
q See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
1 Gr. reclined.  
2 See marginal note on ch. 3:19.

- 19  
r Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

- 21  
s See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
u Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

and there<sup>a</sup> shall meet you<sup>b</sup> man bearing a<sup>c</sup> pitcher of<sup>d</sup> water: follow him; 14 and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the master of the<sup>e</sup> house, The<sup>f</sup> Teacher saith, Where is my<sup>g</sup> guest-chamber, where I shall eat the<sup>h</sup> passover with my<sup>i</sup> disciples? 15 And he will himself show you a large<sup>k</sup> upper room furnished<sup>l</sup> and ready: and there make ready for us. 16 And the disciples went forth, and came into the<sup>m</sup> city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17<sup>n</sup> And when it was<sup>o</sup> evening he cometh with the<sup>p</sup> twelve. 18 And as they<sup>q</sup> sat and were eating, Jē-šūs said, "Verily I say unto you, One of you shall<sup>r</sup> betray me, even he that eateth with me. 19 They began to be<sup>s</sup> sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? 20 And he said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the<sup>t</sup> dish. 21 For the<sup>u</sup> Son of man goeth, even as it is<sup>v</sup> written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is<sup>w</sup> betrayed! good were it

Var. Rend.—V. 13. shall—will, MEN. bearing . . . water—with a water-jar, MEN. V. 14. and . . . in—till he enters a house and, MEN. master—goodman, MOR. r. The Teacher—Our Master, MOR. MEN.; The Master, r. guest-chamber—room, MEN.; dining-room, GOULD. where I shall—in which I am to, MEN. V. 15. he—he himself, VIN. RID. upper . . . ready—furnished (i.e. furnished with cushions, DeW. We.; spread with carpets, Me. Field) upper room made ready, Me.; dining-room, furnished for a meal, MEN. there make ready—make the preparations, MEN. V. 16. went forth—set off, MEN. city—town, MEN. as . . . unto—everything as he had told, MEN. made ready—prepared, MEN. V. 17. it . . . cometh—evening fell, MEN. V. 18. sat—were at table, MEN. Verily . . . eateth—Assuredly I tell you that one of you is going to betray me, one who is eating, MEN. shall betray—will deliver me up, GOULD. V. 19. be sorrowful—grieved, GOULD; be sad, MEN. Is it I—Surely it cannot be I? Me.; surely it is not I? MEN.; But not? HO. V. 20. And—But, MEN. *It is—Omit*, GOULD. he that dippeth—one who is dipping, MEN.; who dips, GOULD. V. 21. For—Because, GOULD. goeth . . . of—is going away indeed as Scripture says about, MEN. through—by, MOR. MEN. betrayed—delivered up, GOULD. good . . . he—woe to that man—if that man,

for that man if he had not been born.

22<sup>v</sup> And as they were eating, he took<sup>w</sup> bread, and when he had<sup>x</sup> blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my<sup>z</sup> body. 23 And he took a cup, and when he had given<sup>b</sup> thanks, he gave to them: and they all<sup>c</sup> drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, This is my<sup>d</sup> blood of the<sup>e</sup> covenant, which is poured out for many. 25 Verily I say unto you, I shall no more drink of the<sup>f</sup> fruit of the<sup>g</sup> vine, until that<sup>h</sup> day when I drink it new in the<sup>i</sup> kingdom of<sup>j</sup> God.

26<sup>k</sup> And when they had sung a<sup>l</sup> hymn, they went out unto the<sup>m</sup> mount of Olives.

27<sup>n</sup> And Jē-šūs saith unto them, All ye shall be<sup>o</sup> offended: for<sup>p</sup> it is written, I will smite the<sup>q</sup> shepherd, and the<sup>r</sup> sheep shall be scattered abroad. 28 Howbeit, after I am<sup>s</sup> raised up, I will go before you into<sup>t</sup> Galilee. 29 But<sup>u</sup> Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I. 30 And Jē-šūs saith unto

GOULD. V. 22. as—while, HO. bread—a bread (loaf), HO.; a loaf, MEN. when . . . blessed—So RID.; after saying the blessing, MEN.; and blessed and, MOR. to—it to, MEN. ye—Omit, MEN. V. 23. when he had given—gave, MEN. he gave to—and gave it to, MEN. V. 24. blood of the covenant—covenant-blood, MEN. poured out—being shed, Al. Me.; shed, MOR. r. V. 25. Verily more—Assuredly I tell you, I will never again, MEN. I shall—will, r. until—till, MEN. V. 26. when—after, MEN. sung—i.e. sung the psalms of the passover rite, Al. Me. VIN. (?) GOULD. a—the MEN. V. 27. All . . . offended—You will all fall away, MEN. shall—will, GOULD. be offended—i.e. made to fall, Var.; fall away, GOULD. MEN.; be vexed at me, HO. shall (last)—will, MEN. abroad—So RID.; Omit, MEN. V. 28. Howbeit—So RID.; But, MOR. MEN. into—to, MEN. V. 29. unto—to, MEN. Although . . . I—Though all desert you, I will not, MEN.; Even if all fall away, yet not I, GOULD.

Var. Read.—V. 19. Is it I? (Arat)—So N B C L (A), OL. (two MSS.), VULG. Ti. Tr.<sup>1</sup> Mcl. We. WH. NES.; add, and another said, is it I, A. D. Al. La. MOR. V. 23. a cup—So N B C D (K), M\* P U Π Δ Σ, Edd. OL. (MSS.), 1. VULG. NES.; the cup, A. V. 24. of the covenant—So N B C D (L), Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES. V. 27. offended—So N B C\* D (L Δ), Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES. MOR.; add, because of me this night, A C, La.<sup>1</sup>

- 3 Gr. for him if that man.

- 22  
v P. Vs. 22-25; Mt. 26:26-29; Lu. 22:17-20; I Cor. 11:23-25.

- w See "The Lord's Supper," I Cor. 10:16.  
x Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
y Or, a loaf.  
z Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
a See Mt. 14:19.  
b Body, Num. 25:8.

- 23  
b Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
c Drink, Hos. 4:18.

- 24  
d Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
e Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
f Some ancient authorities insert new.

- 25  
f Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
g Vine, Is. 5:2.  
h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
i Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
j God, Gen. 1:1.

- 26  
k Mt. 26:30.  
l See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
m Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1.

- 27  
n P. Vs. 27-31; Mt. 26:31-35.  
o Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:8.

- 6 Gr. caused to stumble.  
p See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
q Zech. 13:7.  
r Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
s See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

- 28  
t Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- u Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

- 29  
v Peter, Mt. 4:18.

him, Verily I say unto <sup>a</sup> thee, that thou <sup>b</sup> c<sup>o</sup> to-day, *even* this <sup>d</sup> night, before <sup>e</sup> the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. 31 But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I <sup>f</sup> must <sup>h</sup> die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said <sup>i</sup> they all.

32 <sup>j</sup> And they come unto <sup>k</sup> a place which was named <sup>l</sup> Gēth-sēm<sup>4</sup>-nē: and he saith unto his <sup>m</sup> disciples, Sit ye here, while I <sup>n</sup> pray. 33 And he taketh with him Peter and <sup>o</sup> James and <sup>p</sup> John, and began to be <sup>q</sup> greatly amazed, and <sup>r</sup> sore troubled. 34 And he saith unto them, <sup>s</sup> My <sup>t</sup> soul is exceeding <sup>u</sup> sorrowful even unto <sup>v</sup> death: abide ye here, and watch. 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the <sup>w</sup> ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, <sup>x</sup> the <sup>y</sup> hour might pass away from him. 36 And he said, <sup>z</sup> Āb<sup>4</sup>bā, <sup>a</sup> Father, <sup>b</sup> all things are possible unto thee; remove this <sup>c</sup> cup from me: <sup>d</sup> howbeit not what I will, <sup>e</sup> but what <sup>f</sup> thou wilt. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them <sup>g</sup> sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Si<sup>4</sup>mōn, sleep-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 30. Verily . . . thee—Assuredly I tell you, MEN. thou—you, MEN. *even*—*Omit*, GOULD, MEN. crow—crows, GOULD. shalt—will, GOULD; you will, MEN. V. 31. spake . . . must—redoubled his assertion and said, Though I should have to, MEN. spake exceeding vehemently—spoke with utter vehemence, GOULD; multiplied his words, HO. thee (*twice*)—you, MEN. not—never, MEN. in . . . all—*So* RID.; they all spoke in the same way, MEN.; so said also all, GOULD. V. 32. place—*Rather*, plot of ground, *Li. Mcl.* which was named—called, MEN. ye—*Omit*, MEN. V. 33. greatly amazed—*So* RID.; full of horror (or, anguish), *DeW. Me.*; overcome with fear, MEN.; frightened, HO.; utterly amazed, GOULD; sore amazed, MOR. sore troubled—*So* RID.; troubled, or disquieted, *Me.* GOULD; hesitated in fear, HO.; to be restless (distressed), MEN.; very heavy, MOR. V. 34. exceeding sorrowful—in great suffering, MEN.; encompassed by grief, GOULD. abide ye—stay you, MEN. tarry ye, MOR. V. 35. forward a little—a little further on, MEN. fell—cast himself, MEN. were—is, MEN. V. 36. all things are—everything is, MEN. remove—take away, MEN. MOR. howbeit—yet it is, MEN.; nevertheless, MOR. not—*So* DeW.; not (*i.e.* the matter is not), *Al. Be. Me. W.*; sleep—watch—are you sleeping? were you not able to watch . . . ? MEN. V. 38. pray . . . not—*So* RID.; pray all of you

est thou? couldst thou not watch one hour? 38 <sup>k</sup> Watch and pray, that ye enter not into <sup>l</sup> temptation: the <sup>m</sup> spirit indeed is willing, but the <sup>n</sup> flesh is weak. 39 And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same <sup>o</sup> words. 40 And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their <sup>p</sup> eyes were very heavy; and they <sup>q</sup> knew not what to answer him. 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, <sup>r</sup> Sleep on now, and take your <sup>s</sup> rest: it is enough; <sup>t</sup> the hour is come; behold, the <sup>u</sup> Son of <sup>v</sup> man is <sup>w</sup> betrayed into the <sup>x</sup> hands of <sup>y</sup> sinners. 42 Arise, let us be going: behold, <sup>z</sup> he that <sup>a</sup> betrayeth me is at hand.

43 <sup>b</sup> And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Jū<sup>4</sup>dās, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with <sup>c</sup> swords and <sup>d</sup> staves, from the <sup>e</sup> chief priests and the <sup>f</sup> scribes and the <sup>g</sup> elders. 44 Now <sup>h</sup> he that betrayed him had given them a <sup>i</sup> token, saying, Whomsoever I shall <sup>j</sup> kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

that you may not come, MEN. V. 39. saying the same words—speaking to the same effect as before, MEN. words—word, *Al.* GOULD. V. 40. were very heavy—*Lit.* weighed down, VIN.; were (being) weighed down, GOULD. knew—wist *a.* to—they, HO. answer—reply to, GOULD; say to, MEN.; would answer, HO. V. 41. on . . . rest—meanwhile and rest, HO. on now—ye henceforth, SW. take your rest—rest, GOULD. it is enough—Enough; MEN. is come—came, GOULD. behold—see, MEN. betrayed—delivered up, MEN. GOULD. V. 42. Rise, let us go; see, he who betrayeth me is here, MEN. V. 43. straightway—forthwith, MEN.; immediately, GOULD. yet spake—was still speaking, GOULD; is yet speaking, MEN. multitude—crowd, GOULD, MEN. staves—clubs, GOULD; sticks, HO. chief—high, MEN. the elders—(the) elders, GOULD. V. 44. that—who, MEN. token—sign, HO.; signal, MEN.; concerted signal, GOULD. VIN. saying . . . he—He whom I kiss, he had said, he is the person, MEN. take . . . safely—seize and carry Him off securely, SW. safely—securely, GOULD.

**Var. Read.**—V. 30. twice—*So* A B L Δ, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; *omit*, N C\* D. V. 35. went forward—drew near, A C D L, Tr. *WH.* V. 40. were very heavy—waxed heavy, N C A B L, *Edd.*; were (being) weighed down, GOULD.

\* TOKEN.—Of Covenant—Gen. 9:12, 13, 17; 17:11; Ex. 3:12. Creates Fear—Ps. 65:8. Blood as Token—Ex. 12:13. Consecration of First-born—Ex. 13:16. Aaron's Rod used as—Num. 17:10. Of Virginity—Deut. 22:15, 17, 20. Asked for—

- 30  
a Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
b Comp. Mt. 26:34.  
c See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
d Night, Ps. 19:2.  
e Vs. 68, 72; John 13:38.  
f See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
31  
g See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
h Death, Rom. 5:12.  
i Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
32  
j P. Vs. 32-42; Mt. 26:36-46; Lu. 22:40-46.  
k Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.  
l Gethsemane, Mt. 26:36.  
m Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
n Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
o Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
33  
p James, Jas. 1:1.  
q Or, Jacob.  
r John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
s Ch. 9:15; 16:5, 6.  
t See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
34  
v Mt. 26:38; John 12:27.  
w Soul, Job 4:15.  
x Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
35  
y Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
z V. 41. See Mt. 26:45.  
a Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
36  
b Rom. 8:15; Gal. 4:6.  
c See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
d Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
f See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
g See "Baptism of Suffering," Rom. 6:3.  
h See Mt. 26:39.

- g See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
i Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
37  
j Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
38  
k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
l Mt. 26:41.  
m Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not.  
n Temptation, Fr. 1:10.  
o Spirit, Job 4:15.  
p Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
39  
q Words, Pr. 15:23.  
40  
r Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
t See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
41  
u Or, Do ye sleep on, then, and take your rest?  
v Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
w See v. 35.  
x See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z See marginal note on ch. 3:19.  
a Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
c The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
42  
d Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
43  
e P. Vs. 43-50; Mt. 26:47-56; Lu. 22:47-53; John 18:3-11.  
f Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
g Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
h See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.  
i Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
j Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
k Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
44  
l Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.

- 43  
a Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
b Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.  
c Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.  
1 Gr. *kissed him much*.  
46  
d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
47  
e See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.  
f Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
g Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
2 Gr. *bondservant*.  
h Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
i Ear, Ex. 29:20.

- 48  
j See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
49  
k See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l Ch. 12:35.  
m Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
n Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
o Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
p Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.  
q Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.

- 51  
r Young Men, I John 2:14.  
s Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
t Cloth, Pr. 7:16.  
u See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
v Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
w Body, Num. 25:3.

- 53  
z P. Vs. 53-65: Mt. 26:57-68; John 18:12f., 19-24.

- 54  
y Peter, Mt. 4:18.

45 And when <sup>a</sup>he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, <sup>b</sup>Rāb'bi; and <sup>c</sup>he kissed him. 46 And they laid <sup>d</sup>hands on him, and took him. 47 But a <sup>e</sup>certain one of them that stood by drew his <sup>f</sup>sword, and smote the <sup>g</sup>servant of the <sup>h</sup>high priest, and struck off his <sup>i</sup>ear. 48 And Jēz'sūs answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a <sup>j</sup>robber, with swords and staves to seize me? 49 <sup>k</sup>I was daily with you <sup>l</sup>in the <sup>m</sup>temple <sup>n</sup>teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* <sup>o</sup>that the <sup>p</sup>scriptures might be fulfilled. 50 And they all left him, and fled.

51 And a certain <sup>q</sup>young man followed with him, having a <sup>r</sup>linen <sup>s</sup>cloth cast about him, over his <sup>t</sup>naked <sup>u</sup>body: and they lay hold on him; 52 but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 <sup>v</sup>And they led Jēz'sūs away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. 54 And <sup>w</sup>Peter had followed him afar

Var. Rend.—V. 45. when . . . came—So RID.; on coming to the spot, he at once stepped up. MEN.: having come, he came up. GOULD. saith—called him. MEN. kissed him—kissed him eagerly, *Al. Me. W. GOULD.* gave him his kiss. MEN. V. 46. took—seized. MEN. V. 47. them—those who. MEN. smote—struck. MEN. struck—cut. MEN.; took. RID. V. 48. answered—took the word. MEN. Are ye . . . ?—you have. MEN. as—as if. MEN. robber—So RID.; brigand. MEN. highwaymen. GOULD. seize—take. GOULD. V. 49. ye . . . might—So RID.; ye did not lay hold of me. But these Scriptures must lay hold of me. *Al. Me. W. GOULD.* ye are come, *Me. or. All has happened, DeW.* that the Scriptures may. Var. V. 50. all . . . fled—left him, and fled all of them. MEN. V. 51. And—But. MEN. followed—was following. *Me.* accompanied. GOULD. with—along with. MEN.; omū. GOULD. having . . . his—with nothing on him but a linen cloth about his. MEN. cloth—garment. *DeW. Me. on—of. MEN. V. 52. left—having left. GOULD. and—Omū. GOULD. Vs. 53, 54. there . . . into—all the high-priests . . . scribes come together and Peter followed at a distance as far as inside. MEN. V. 53. there . . . priests—So RID.; with him were assembled all the chief priests (= there came to join the high*

off, <sup>x</sup>even within, into <sup>y</sup>the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and <sup>z</sup>warming himself in the <sup>a</sup>light of the <sup>b</sup>fire. 55 Now the chief priests and the whole <sup>c</sup>council sought <sup>d</sup>witness against Jēz'sūs to <sup>e</sup>put him to <sup>f</sup>death; and found it not. 56 For many bare <sup>g</sup>false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. 57 And therestood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58 We heard him say, <sup>h</sup>I will <sup>i</sup>destroy this <sup>j</sup>temple that is made with hands, and in <sup>k</sup>three days I will build <sup>l</sup>another made without hands. 59 And not even so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jēz'sūs, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 61 <sup>m</sup>'But he held his <sup>n</sup>peace, and answered nothing. <sup>o</sup>Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the <sup>p</sup>Christ, the <sup>q</sup>Son of the <sup>r</sup>Blessed? 62 And Jēz

priest), *Al. Be. DeW. M. d. Field;* at the same time with Jesus there came, *Me. V. 54. afar . . . into—Lit. as far as inside, into. GOULD. within into the court—So Me. Da. RID.; into the palace. M. d. he . . . fire—was sitting there with the servants warming himself at the fire. MEN. officers—attendants. GOULD: servants. MOR. V. 55. Now—And. MEN. chief—high. MEN. council—Sanhedrin. MEN. MOR. HO. witness—for evidence. MEN. found it not—they could not find it. MEN. V. 56. many bare—while many gave. MEN. and . . . together—their evidence did not tally. MEN.; *lit.* their testimonies were not equal. V. N. V. 57. there . . . bare—certain persons came forward and bare. MEN. V. 58. that—which. MEN. after. MEN. GOULD. made without—made with. MEN.; without. GOULD. V. 59. witness agree—together—evidence agree. MEN. V. 60. stood up in the midst—rose and came forward. MEN. Answerest . . . witness—So *nearby Be. Me.* dost thou not answer at all what it is which (or, when thou hearest what. Bu.). *Al. La. Ti.* Have you no answer to make? what of the charge these witnesses bring. MEN. V. 61. held . . . nothing—was silent and made no answer. MEN. asked—questioned. MEN. Art—thou art. art thou? GOULD. Christ—Messiah. GOULD. HO. MEN.*

Var. Read.—V. 51. they lay—they laid. N B C\* D (L Δ). OL. (MSS.) VULG. PESH. *Eda.* the young men laid. A C\*; they seize. MOR. GOULD. V. 53. with him—So A B (C). *Al. La. Tr. WH.* omū. N D L A. T. WH.

- z Comp. v. 68.  
a Court, Jer. 37:21; Ex. 40:14; Mt. 26:3.  
b V. 67; John 15:18.  
c Light, Ps. 74:16.  
d Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
55  
e See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.  
f See Mt. 5:2.  
g Witness, John 8:17.  
h See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
i See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
j Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 56  
k Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
l Perjury, Lev. 6:5.

- 58  
m Ch. 15:29; see Mt. 26:61.  
n Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
o Or, *sanctuary*.  
p Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
q See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 61  
r See Mt. 26:63.  
s See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
t Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
u P. Vs. 61-63: Mt. 26:63 ff.; Lu. 22:67-71.  
v See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
w See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
x Son, Gen. 21:19.  
y See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
z Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

Josh. 2:12; Ps. 86:17. Sent to Egypt—Ps. 135:9. Judas's Kiss Token of Betrayal—Mk. 14:44. Paul's Token—II Thess. 3:17. Of Perdition—Phil. 1:28. Of Righteous Judgment of God—II Thess. 1:5.



- <sup>a</sup> See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>c</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>e</sup> God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 13:26.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
<sup>i</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Priest, Ex. 29:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Clothes rent, Job 31:19.  
<sup>l</sup> Num. 14:6; Mt. 26:65; Acts 14:14.  
<sup>m</sup> Witnesses, John 8:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>p</sup> Gr. *hable to*.  
<sup>q</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>s</sup> 65  
<sup>t</sup> Spitting, Is. 50:6.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 10:34; Mt. 26:67.  
<sup>v</sup> Esth. 7:8.  
<sup>w</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>y</sup> Mt. 26:68; Lu. 22:64.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, *strokes of rods*.  
<sup>aa</sup> 66  
<sup>ab</sup> P. Vs. 66-72; Mt. 26:69-75; Lu. 22:66-62; John 18:16-18, 25-27.  
<sup>ac</sup> See v. 54.  
<sup>ad</sup> See "Handmaid," II Sam. 6:22.  
<sup>ae</sup> 67  
<sup>af</sup> See "Nazar-eth," Mt. 2:23.  
<sup>ag</sup> Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>ah</sup> 68  
<sup>ai</sup> See "Lying," Lev. 19:11.  
<sup>aj</sup> See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>ak</sup> Or, *I neither know, nor understand; thou, what sayest thou?*  
<sup>al</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>am</sup> See v. 54.

Jesus said, "I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven." 63 And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses? 64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death. 65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, "Prophecy: and the officers received him with blows of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest; 67 and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the Nazā-rēne, even Jeśūs. 68 But he denied, saying, I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went

Var. Read.—V. 62. ye shall—you will. GOULD, MEN. sitting—seated. GOULD. at—on. MEN. GOULD. V. 63. rent—tore. MEN.: having rent. GOULD. V. 64. Ye—you. MEN. GOULD. have—Omit. GOULD, MOR. the—that. MEN. think ye—is your view. SW.: do you think. MEN. to be worthy—and declared that he had incurred the. MEN.: liable to (the punishment). GOULD. V. 65. and to—and. MEN. officers . . . hands—attendants took him in charge with blows. MEN. officers—So RID.: attendants. GOULD, MEN. received . . . hands—caught him with blows. SW. with . . . hands—with the palms of their hands. DeW. MOR. Al. (perhaps): with rods. Be. Me. Al. (perhaps): with blows. VIN. SW. GOULD. V. 66. Now Peter is downstairs in the court, one of the high-priests' maidservants comes where he is, and MEN. V. 67. and—on. MEN. looked upon—looks at. MEN. Thou also wast—you too were. GOULD, MEN. even—with. MEN. V. 68. saying—it and said. MEN. thou sayest—you mean. MEN.: you say. GOULD. the porch—So Al. DeW. the outward courtyard (forecourt). Me. V. the forecourt. MEN.: the vestibule. GOULD. V. 69. maid saw him—maidservant saw him by them. MEN. them—by—the bystanders. MEN. V. 70. after . . . by—again after a little while the bystanders. MEN. Of . . . of—Surely you do belong to. MEN. thou art—a—you certainly are. MEN. V. 71. curse—curse himself. HO.: called down penalties on his head (if he were not speaking truth). MEN. ye speak—you are speaking. MEN. V. 72.

out into the porch; and the cock crew. 69 And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is one of them. 70 But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art one of them; for thou art a Gal-il-ae-an. 71 But he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72 And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jeśūs said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jeśūs, and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilāte. 2 And Pilāte straightway—immediately. MEN. omit. MOR. the (first two)—a. GOULD. the (second)—a. MEN. crew—crowed. GOULD. MEN. called to mind—remembered. MEN. how that—how. MEN. thou shalt—you will. MEN. who—thereon—So Al. DeW. Me. W. M.: covering his head. Fri. Field: rushing out at the sound. Lan. Go.: repeatedly. Bleak: he burst into weeping. Be.: threw his thought upon it. VIN.: having thought on it. GOULD: realized it. MEN.: thinking thereon, or covering his head. BRU. he wept—he began to weep. GOULD. Chap. 15.—V. 1. straightway in—in. MEN.: immediately in. GOULD. MOR. Vs. 1, 3. chief—high. MEN. V. 1. council—Sanhedrin. MEN. HO. held . . . and—having made ready a concerted plan of action. GOULD. carried—took. MEN. delivered him up—handed him over. MEN.

Var. Read.—V. 65. received . . . hands—took him into their custody, striking him (So Me. translates; received him with blows of their hands or strokes of rods, r). N. A. B. C. Ed.: did strike him with the palms of their hands. MOR. See Var. Read. V. 67. with the Nazarene, even Jesus—with the Nazarene, with Jesus. B. C. L. Al. La. Ti. Tr. W. H. NES.: with Jesus of Nazareth. N. A. D. V. 68. and the cock crew—So A. C. D. (A). Al. La. Ti. Tr. Md.: omit. N. B. L. We. WH. NES. V. 70. Galilean—So N. B. C. D. (L). 1, 118, 209. OL. (MSS.). Edd. MOR.: add, and thy speech agreeth thereto. A. V. 72. and . . . time—So B. D. (G). L. 13, 69, 124, 346. NES. WH. PESH. Edd.: and immediately. N. And the second time, A. C. twice—So A. B. C. L. Edd.: omit, N. C.

- <sup>a</sup> Porch, Ju. 3:23.  
<sup>b</sup> Gr. *forecourt*.  
<sup>c</sup> Many ancient authorities omit and the cock crew.  
<sup>d</sup> Vs. 30, 72.  
<sup>e</sup> 70  
<sup>f</sup> Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
<sup>g</sup> Truth, John 14:6.  
<sup>h</sup> Mt. 26:73; Lu. 22:59.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Galilee," Mt. 17:22.  
<sup>j</sup> 71  
<sup>k</sup> Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>l</sup> Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>m</sup> 72  
<sup>n</sup> Mind, Job 38:36.  
<sup>o</sup> Word, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>p</sup> Or, *And he began to weep*.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>s</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>t</sup> 1  
<sup>u</sup> See Mt. 27:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Morning, Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.  
<sup>x</sup> Elders of Israel, Exra 5:5.  
<sup>y</sup> Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
<sup>z</sup> See Mt. 5:22.  
<sup>aa</sup> See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>ab</sup> 2  
<sup>ac</sup> P. Vs. 2-5; Mt. 27:11-14; Lu. 23:2, 3; John 18:29-38.

\*PILATE: Governor.—Mt. 27:2, 21; Lu. 3:1. Offered into the Law by mingling Blood with Sacrifices—Lu. 13:1. Jesus before Pilate—Mt. 27: 2, 13, 17, 22, 24; Mk. 15:1, 2,

4, 5, 9, 12, 15; Lu. 23:1, 3, 4, 6, 11, 12, 13, 20, 24; John 18:29, 31, 33, 35, 37, 38; 19:4-22. Mentioned—Acts 3:13; 4:27; 13:26; I Tim. 6:13. Gives

- <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>c</sup> The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

- <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.

- <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Pilate, Mk. 15:1.

- <sup>5</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>h</sup> See Mt. 27:12.

- <sup>6</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> P. Vs. 6-15; Mt. 27:15-26; Lu. 23:18-25; John 18:39-19:16.

- <sup>j</sup> Feast, Num. 29:39.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, a feast.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

- <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Murderer, Num. 35:16.

- <sup>8</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.

asked him, Art thou the <sup>a</sup> King of the <sup>c</sup> Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou sayest. 3 And the <sup>d</sup> chief priests accused him of many things. 4 And <sup>e</sup> Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse thee of. 5 But <sup>f</sup> Jesus <sup>g</sup> no more answered anything; inasmuch that <sup>h</sup> Pilate marvelled.

6 <sup>i</sup> Now at <sup>j</sup> the feast he used to release unto them one <sup>k</sup> prisoner, whom they asked of him. 7 And there was one called <sup>l</sup> Barabbas, <sup>m</sup> lying bound with them that had made <sup>n</sup> insurrection, <sup>o</sup> men who in the insurrection had committed <sup>p</sup> murder. 8 And the <sup>q</sup> multitude went up and began to ask him <sup>r</sup> to do as he was wont to do unto them. 9 And <sup>s</sup> Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 10 For

Var. Rend.—V. 2. Art thou—Are you, MEN. answering . . . sayest—answered him, Yes, MEN. V. 3. accused . . . things—brought many accusations against him, GOULD; brought many charges against him, MEN. V. 4. saying—(saying), GOULD. saying . . . of—Do you make no answer? See what charges they are making against you! MEN. things of—charges they bring against you. GOULD. V. 5. no . . . inasmuch—still made no answer, so, MEN. more—So <sup>DeW</sup> Me. RID.; longer, GOULD. marvelled—wondered, MEN. V. 6. at them—it was customary for him to release them at the time of the festival, MEN. he used to release—he was in the habit of releasing, GOULD. V. 7. and the person called Barabbas was lying in prison with the insurrectionaries, those who had committed murder in the insurrection, MEN. them . . . insurrection—the insurgents, GOULD. murder—a murder, HO. V. 8. And—So, MEN. multitude—crowd, GOULD; crowd of people, MEN. went up and—came up and, MEN.; having come up, GOULD. him to . . . them—him for the customary favor, MEN.; (him to do) as he was wont to do for them, GOULD. V. 9. saying . . . unto—are you willing that I should release to, MEN.; Do you wish me to release to, GOULD. King—king, GOULD. V. 10. perceived—So <sup>Al</sup> <sup>DeW</sup> Me. RID.; saw, MEN.; knew, MOR. for—on account of, GOULD; it was from, MEN. the chief—that the high, MEN. the chief priests—they [chief priests], <sup>SW</sup> delivered him up—handed him over, MEN. V. 11. chief—high, MEN. multitude—people, urging, MEN. V. 12. again answered—repeated his question, MEN. shall I—I am I to, MEN. do unto—do (do you wish me

he perceived that for <sup>a</sup> envy the chief priests had delivered him up. 11 But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, <sup>r</sup> that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. 12 And <sup>s</sup> Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? 13 And they cried out again, <sup>t</sup> Crucify him. 14 And <sup>u</sup> Pilate said unto them, Why, what <sup>v</sup> evil hath he done? But they <sup>w</sup> cried out exceedingly, Crucify him. 15 And <sup>x</sup> Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered <sup>y</sup> Jesus, when he had <sup>z</sup> scourged him, to be crucified.

16 <sup>a</sup> And the <sup>b</sup> soldiers led him away within <sup>c</sup> the court, which is the <sup>d</sup> Præ-tō-ri-um; and they call together the whole <sup>e</sup> band. 17 And they <sup>f</sup> clothe him with <sup>g</sup> purple (to do) with, GOULD. ye—you, MEN. GOULD. V. 13. out—Omit, MEN. V. 14. And—But, MEN.; Then, MOR. Why, what evil hath he—Why so? what harm has . . .? MEN. hath he done?—did he do? GOULD. out exceedingly—vehemently, GOULD. V. 15. And—But, MEN.; And so, MOR. wishing—desiring, MEN.; willing, MOR. content—satisfy, GOULD. MEN.; suffice, HO.; lit. do the sufficient thing, VIN. multitude—people, MOR. MEN. unto . . . him—Barabbas to them and handed over Jesus, after a scourging, MEN. when he had—having, GOULD. V. 16. led—took, MEN. within—to the interior of, HO.; inside, MEN.; into, MOR. court—hall, <sup>DeW</sup>; courtyard, or, open yardroom, <sup>Al</sup> Me.; palace, GOULD. Prætorium—i.e. the governor's quarters, <sup>Me</sup> band—i.e. cohort, Var.; cohort, GOULD. HO. MEN. V. 17. clothe—put on, GOULD. MEN. with purple—a purple robe, MEN.; a scarlet cloak, GOULD. (†).

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 4. things . . . of—accusations they bring against thee, <sup>N</sup> B C D. Edd.; things they witness against thee, A; charges they bring against you, GOULD. V. 6. whom . . . him—whomsoever they desired, <sup>N</sup> B C. <sup>Al</sup> La. Tr. 1 Mcl.; whom they prayed him to forgive, <sup>N</sup> A B\*. <sup>Ti</sup> We. <sup>WH</sup>. V. 8. went up and—going up, <sup>N</sup> B D. OL. (MSS.). <sup>VULG</sup> EGYPT. <sup>Al</sup> La. <sup>Ti</sup> Tr. 1 Mcl. <sup>WH</sup>. MOR.; crying aloud, <sup>N</sup> B C. <sup>Tr</sup> V. 12. What . . . Jews?—So <sup>N</sup> C A, <sup>WH</sup> 1; What then shall I do, say ye, with the King of the Jews, B. <sup>We</sup> <sup>WH</sup> 1; What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call, &c., similarly, with some variations, A D (in part), <sup>N</sup> C (in part), <sup>Ti</sup> La. Tr. 1

\* BARABBAS.—Heb. Son of Father. A Prisoner, Leader of a Band of Robbers. Was released in Place of Christ—Mt. 27:16, 26; Mk. 15:7-15; Lu. 23:18-25; John 18:40. Preferred to Christ—Mt. 27:17, 20, 21; Mk. 15:7-15. Liberated to the Mob, according to Custom—Mt. 27:26; Mk. 15:15; Lu. 23:18; John 18:40. A Murderer—Mk. 15:7.

up Body of Jesus—Mt. 27:58; Mk. 15:43, 44; Lu. 23:52; John 19:38. Has Tomb of Jesus guarded—Mt. 27:62, 65. Issues Orders concerning the Crucified—John 19:31.

- <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.

- <sup>11</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Acts 3:14.

- <sup>13</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

- <sup>14</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>u</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.

- <sup>15</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> See Mt. 27:26.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- <sup>16</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> P. Vs. 16-20; Mt. 27:27-31.  
<sup>y</sup> Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
<sup>z</sup> See Mt. 27:27; comp. Mt. 26:3.  
<sup>a</sup> Or, palace.  
<sup>b</sup> See Acts 10:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Or, cohort.

- <sup>17</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.  
<sup>c</sup> Colors, Job 3:5.

- 17  
a Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
b Thorns, Mt. 13:7.
- 18  
c Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
d King, Deut. 17:15.  
e See "King-ship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.
- 19  
g See "Suffer-ings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
h Head, Fr. 20:20.  
i See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
j Spitting, Is. 50:6.  
k Knees, Ia. 35:3.  
l Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
1 See marginal note on ch. 5:6.
- 20  
m Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
n See "Cloth-ing," Job 31:19.  
o See "Cruci-fixion," Mt. 27:26.
- 21  
p P. V. 21: Mt. 27:32; Lu. 23:26.  
q Gr. impress. Simon, Lu. 6:15.  
r Father, Ex. 21:15.  
s Cross, Mt. 27:26.
- 22  
t P. Vs. 22-32: Mt. 27:33-44; Lu. 23:33-43; John 19:17-24.  
u John 19:17; comp. Lu. 23:33 and marg.  
v Interpre-tation, I Cor. 12:10.
- 23  
w Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
x Comp. Mt. 27:34.  
y Myrrh, Esth. 2:12.
- 24  
z Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
a See John 19:24.  
b See "Proph-ecies concern-ing Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
- 25  
c Comp. v. 33; John 19:14.  
d Hour, Dan. 3:6.
- 26  
e Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
f See Mt. 27:37.

ple, and platting a "crown of thorns, they put it on him; 18 and they began to 'salute him, Hail, "King of the 'Jews! 19 And they 'smote his 'head with a 'reed, and 'spat upon him, and bowing their 'knees 'worshipped him. 20 And when they had "mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his "garments. And they lead him out to 'crucify him.

21 "And they 'compel one passing by, "Sī'mōn of Cy-rē-ne, coming from the country, the 'father of Āl-ēx-ān-der and Rū'fūs, to go with them, that he might bear his 'cross.

22 'And they bring him unto the place "Gōl'gō-thā, which is, being 'interpreted, The place of a 'skull. 23 And they offered him "wine mingled with 'myrrh: but he received it not. 24 And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, "cast-ing lots upon them, what each should take. 25 And it was the 'third 'hour, and they crucified him. 26 And the superscrip-tion of his accusation was 'writ-ten over, 'THE KING OF

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (cont.). platting—plaiting, R. platting . . . him—set on him a crown they had plaited of thorns. MEN. V. 19. smote—struck. MEN. spat—did spit. MOR. a. bowing . . . worshipped—knelt down to pay homage. MEN. worshipped—they did him homage. GOULD. V. 20. mocked—made their sport with. MEN. from him—Omī, MEN. purple—purple robe. MEN. put on him—dressed him in his own. MEN. his (his own). MOR. GOULD. lead—take. MEN. V. 21. compel . . . by—impress a man who was passing. MEN. compel—impress. GOULD. VIN. MOR. go . . . his—bear his. MEN. V. 22. bring him unto—take him to. MEN. which . . . skull—or, in our language, Skull-place. MEN. The place of a skull—a skull. GOULD. VIN. V. 23. offered—So Al. DeW. Me. RID. VIN.; gave. MEN. GOULD. wine mingled with myrrh—myrrh wine. MEN.; wine flavored with myrrh. GOULD. received it not—would not take it. MEN. V. 24. part—they divide. MEN. among them—Omī, MEN. should take—was to get. MEN. V. 25. and (second)—when. MEN. V. 26. superscription—inscription. GOULD. MEN. of his accusation—stat-ing the charge. MEN. written over—this. MEN.; inscribed. GOULD. V. 27. rob-bers—brigands. MEN. one (second)—the

THE JEWS. 27 And with him they crucify two 'robbers; one on his 'right hand, and one on his left.<sup>s</sup> 29 And they that passed by 'railed on him, 'wagging their heads, and say-ing, Ha! thou that 'm destroyest the "temple, and buildest it in 'three 'days, 30 'save thyself, and come down from the cross. 31 In like manner also the 'chief priests mocking him among themselves with the 'scribes said, 'He saved others; 'himself he cannot save. 32 Let the "Christ, 'the King of Is'ra-ēl, now come down from the cross, that we may see and 'be-lieve. And 'they that were cruci-fied with him 'reproached him.

33 'And when the "sixth hour was come, there was 'darkness over the whole "land until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jē'sūs 'cried with a 'loud voice, 'Ē-lō'ī, Ē-lō'ī, lā' mā sā-bāch-thā-nī? which is, being interpreted, 'My God, my God, 'why hast thou forsaken me? 35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth 'Ē-li'jah.

other, MEN. they . . . wagging—the passers-by railed at him, shaking. MEN. railed on—reviled. RID. Ha!—de-stroyest—Ahl you that destroy. GOULD. MEN. buildest—build. GOULD. MEN. V. 30. thyself—yourself. MEN. thyself, and come—yourself by coming. GOULD. V. 31. In like manner—similarly. MEN.; likewise. GOULD. MOR. chief—high. MEN. mocking . . . with—scoffed to each other and. MEN. him among themselves—to each other. GOULD. said—and said. MEN. Vs. 31, 32. himself . . . now—but he cannot save himself. The Christ! the King of Israel! MEN. V. 32. come—Let him come. MEN. cross . . . and—cross now, when we see that we will. MEN. they that—those who. MEN. with—along with. MEN. reproached—reviled. MEN. GOULD. V. 33. when—at MEN.; omī, GOULD. was . . . darkness—hav-ing come, darkness came. GOULD. there was—there came. DeW. land—earth. Me. and (probably) DeW. Al. MEN. until—till. MEN. V. 34. being interpreted—when translated. MEN. V. 35. them . . . calleth—the bystanders said on hearing it. Look, he is calling. MEN. Behold, he calleth—See, he is calling. GOULD.

Var. Read.—V. 28. Retain, Later MSS. La. Tr. MOR. & marg. omī, & A B C D X) OI. (one MS.) THEB., Al. Tr. Mcl. We. H. NES. Cf. Lu. 22:37.

- 27  
g See "Steal-ing," Lev. 19:11. [16:12.
- h Hand, Gen. 3  
Many ancient authorities insert v. 28. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors. See Lu. 22:37.
- 29  
i See "Re-proach," Ez. 5:15.
- j See "Mock-ing," Lam. 1:7. See Mt. 27:39.
- k See "Destruc-tion," Hos. 13:14.
- m Ch. 14:58.
- n Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
- o Or, sanctuary.
- Three Days, Lu. 9:22.
- p Day, Lev. 25:8.
- 30  
q Salvation, Acts 2:40.
- 31  
r Priests, Ex. 28:1.
- s Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
- t Mt. 27:42; Lu. 23:35.
- 5 Or, can he not save himself?
- 32  
u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.
- v See Mt. 27:42; comp. v. 26.
- w See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.
- x V. 27; comp. Mt. 27:44; Lu. 23:39-43.
- y Reproach, Ez. 5:15.
- 33  
z P. Vs. 33-41: Mt. 27:45-56; Lu. 23:44-49.
- a Mt. 27:45 f.; Lu. 23:44; comp. v. 25.
- b Darkness, Job 38:9.
- c Land, Gen. 23:15.
- 6 Or, earth.
- 34  
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.
- e Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.
- f Comp. Ps. 22:1; Mt. 27:46.
- g See "Love and Provi-dence of God," Gen. 1:1.
- h See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
- 7 O. Ps. 22:1.
- 8 Or, why didst thou forsake me?
- 35  
i Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.

- a Mt. 27:49.  
 b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 c See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 d Drink, Hos. 4:18. (18:1.)  
 e Elijah, I Ki. 17:2.  
 f Mt. 27:50; Lu. 23:46; John 19:30.  
 g See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 h Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 i See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 38  
 j See Mt. 27:51; Lu. 23:45.  
 k Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
 l See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 m Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 39  
 n V. 45; Mt. 27:54; Lu. 23:47.  
 o See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 1 Many ancient authorities read *so cried out, and gave up the ghost*.  
 p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 q Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
 r See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 2 Or, *a son of God*.  
 s Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 t God, Gen. 1:1.  
 40  
 u P. Vs. 40, 41: Mt. 27:55 f.; comp. Lu. 23:49; John 19:25.  
 v Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 w Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
 x Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 y See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 z Or, *Jacob*.  
 3 Comp. Lu. 19:37.  
 4 Gr. *little*.  
 a Ch. 16:1.  
 41  
 b Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
 c Minister, Acts 15:39.  
 d See Mt. 27:55 f.  
 e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 42  
 f P. Vs. 42-47: Mt. 27:57-61; Lu. 23:50-56; John 19:38-42.  
 g Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
 h See "The Passover," Ex. 12:3.  
 i See Mt. 27:62.

36 And one ran, and filling a <sup>a</sup> sponge full of <sup>b</sup> vinegar, put it on a <sup>c</sup> reed, and gave him to <sup>d</sup> drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether <sup>e</sup> *Ē-lī-jāh* cometh to take him down. 37 <sup>f</sup> And *Jē-šūs* <sup>g</sup> uttered a loud <sup>h</sup> voice, and <sup>i</sup> gave up the ghost. 38 <sup>j</sup> And the <sup>k</sup> veil of the <sup>m</sup> temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom. 39 <sup>n</sup> And when the <sup>o</sup> centurion, who stood by over against him, saw that he <sup>p</sup> so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this <sup>q</sup> man was <sup>r</sup> *the* <sup>s</sup> Son of <sup>t</sup> God. 40 <sup>u</sup> And there were also <sup>v</sup> women beholding from afar: among whom were both <sup>w</sup> Mary *Māg-dā-lē-nē*, and <sup>x</sup> Mary the <sup>y</sup> mother of <sup>z</sup> James <sup>1</sup> the <sup>2</sup> less and of *Jō-sēs*, and <sup>a</sup> *Sā-lō-mē*; 41 who, when he was in <sup>b</sup> *Gālī-lēe*, followed him, and <sup>c</sup> ministered unto him; and many other women that came up with him unto <sup>d</sup> *Jē-ru-sā-lēm*.

42 <sup>e</sup> And when <sup>f</sup> even was now come, because it was <sup>g</sup> *the*

*Var. Read.*—V. 36. ran, and filling—of them ran and filled, MEN. filling—filled, GOULD. full of—with, MEN. GOULD. vinegar—sour wine, GOULD. put—and put, MEN. put it—which he put, GOULD. a—the end of a, MEN. him—it him, MEN. Let be—Wait, MEN.; Let go! stop, MOR. whether—if, MEN. cometh—will come, MEN. V. 37. And—But, MEN. uttered . . . and—having sent forth, or, uttered a great cry, he, GOULD. gave up the ghost—expired, MEN. V. 38. veil—curtain, MEN. GOULD. (alt.), temple—sanctuary, GOULD. rent—torn, MEN. two—twain, R. the (twice)—*Omit*, MEN. V. 39. who . . . against—on the ground, who stood facing, MEN. so . . . ghost—so expired, GOULD; expired in this way, MEN. Truly—Surely, MEN. the son of God—So practically *Al* (*DeW. perhaps*); more lit. a son of God (*in a heathen sense*), *Mc*. GOULD. HO. VIN. MOR.; *Fri. translates* son of some God. V. 40. And—But, MEN. beholding from afar—looking from a distance, MEN. were both—were, MEN. Magdalene—the Magdalene, GOULD; of Magdala, MEN. less—lit. the, *Al*. *Mc*. GOULD. RID. of—the mother of, MEN. V. 41. ministered unto—waited on, MEN. other women that—others who, MEN. V. 42. And—come—By this time it was evening, MEN. because—and since, MEN.; since, GOULD. Preparation—So *Go*. RID.; Friday, *Al*. *Mc*. *l*. preparation day, GOULD. V. 43. there came—having come, GOULD; *omit*, MEN. a councillor—estate—a worthy member of the council (Sanhedriu), HO.; an honorable member of the council, GOULD; a councillor in good position, MEN. who was—So *Mc*. RID.; and one who was

Preparation, that is, the <sup>1</sup> day before the <sup>2</sup> sabbath, 43 there came <sup>3</sup> Joseph of *Ar-i-mā-thē-ā*, a <sup>4</sup> councillor <sup>5</sup> of honorable estate, who also himself was <sup>6</sup> looking for the <sup>7</sup> kingdom of God; and he <sup>8</sup> boldly went in unto <sup>9</sup> *Pī-lāte*, and asked for the <sup>10</sup> body of *Jē-šūs*. 44 And *Pī-lāte* marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he <sup>11</sup> had been any while dead. 45 And when he learned it of <sup>12</sup> the centurion, he granted the <sup>13</sup> corpse to Joseph. 46 And he <sup>14</sup> bought a <sup>15</sup> linen <sup>16</sup> cloth, and taking him down, wound him in a <sup>17</sup> tomb which had been hewn out of a <sup>18</sup> rock; and he rolled a <sup>19</sup> stone against the <sup>20</sup> door of the tomb. 47 And <sup>21</sup> Mary *Māg-dā-lē-nē* and Mary the <sup>22</sup> mother of *Jō-sēs* beheld where he was laid.

16 <sup>e</sup> And when the sabbath was past, <sup>f</sup> Mary *Māg-dā-lē-nē*, MEN. and . . . went—So RID; having gathered courage went, GOULD; took courage and went, FIELD; *lit.* having dared went, VIN.; came and made bold to go, MEN. asked—ask, MEN. V. 44. marvelled—wondered, MEN. if he were—So *Mc*.; that he was, *Al*. *Wo*.; if he is, GOULD; if he was, MEN. calling unto him—he sent for, MEN. he—and, MEN. GOULD. whether . . . dead—if it is any while since he died, GOULD; if he was some time dead, MEN. V. 45. when . . . of—on hearing the facts from, MEN.; having found out from, GOULD. granted . . . Joseph—made Joseph a present of the body, MEN.; gave the body to Joseph, GOULD. so (*i.e. did not ask any more for it*), HO. V. 46. he—having, GOULD. linen cloth—piece of linen, MEN. taking—took, MEN.; he took, GOULD. wound—and, MEN.) wrapped, MEN. GOULD. cloth, and laid—and placed, MEN. laid—put, GOULD. tomb—burial-vault, MEN. had been—was, MEN. a—the, MEN. he—*Omit*, MEN. against—up against, MEN. V. 47. And—But, MEN. Magdalene—of Magdala, MEN.; (the) Magdalene, GOULD. beheld—were looking on and saw, MEN.; were observing, GOULD. Chap. 16.—V. 1. Magdalene—See ch. 15:47.

*Var. Read.*—V. 39. so gave—So *NB* B. L. MEMPH. *Al*. *Ti*. *Mc*. *We*. *WH*. *NES*.; so cried out, and gave, A C D. *La*. *Tr*.<sup>1</sup> V. 42. that . . . sabbath—So *NB* C. *Al*. *Ti*. *Mc*. *We*. *WH*.; which is towards (or for) the sabbath, A L. *La*. *Tr*.<sup>1</sup> V. 44. had . . . dead—So *NAC*. *Al*. *Ti*. *Mc*. *We*.; were already dead, B D. *La*. *Tr*. *WH*.

\* MARY.—*Hcb*. Mariam (1) The Virgin Mother of Jesus.—Mt. 1:18-21; Lu. 1:30-38; John 2:1; Acts 1:14. Descendant of House of David.—Lu. 1:27; Rom. 1:3. Si-

<sup>1</sup>  
a Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
b James, Jas. 1:1.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Jacob.  
c Lu. 23:56.  
d John 19:39 f.  
e Spices, II Ki. 23:16.  
f Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

<sup>2</sup>  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
g See "Sepulchre," II Ki. 23:16.  
h Sun, Ps. 136:8.

<sup>3</sup>  
i Vs. 3, 4; ch. 15:46; see Mt. 27:60.  
j Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
k Door, Ex. 12:22.

<sup>5</sup>  
l Comp. John 20:11, 12.  
m See "Angels," I Pet. 1:12.  
n See "Colors," Job 3:5.  
o See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
p See ch. 9:16.

dā-lē'nē, and Mary the <sup>a</sup>mother of <sup>b1</sup>James, and Sā-lō'mē, <sup>c</sup>bought <sup>d</sup>spices, that they might come and <sup>e</sup>anoint him. 2 And very early on the first <sup>f</sup>day of the week, they come to the <sup>g</sup>tomb when the <sup>h</sup>sun was risen. 3 And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away <sup>i</sup>the <sup>j</sup>stone from the <sup>k</sup>door of the tomb? 4 and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was exceeding great. 5 And <sup>l</sup>entering into the tomb, they saw a <sup>m</sup>young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a <sup>n</sup>white <sup>o</sup>robe; and they <sup>p</sup>were amazed. 6 And he saith

Var. Read.—V. 1 (cont.). spices—So GOULD, RID.; spicy herbs, HO.; sweet smelling herbs, MEN. that they might—intending to, MEN. V. 2. on—Omit. GOULD. when . . . risen—So RID. VIN.; when the sun had risen, Al. Be. DeW. Me.; the sun having risen, GOULD: after the sun had risen, MOR. V. 3. among themselves—to each other, GOULD. MEN. shall roll us away—will roll away, MEN. from—for us from, MEN. V. 4. looking—they looked, Al. Mc. MEN. MOR. they see—and saw, MEN. is—was, MEN. MOR.; has been, GOULD. exceeding great—a very large one, MEN. V. 5. entering—they went, MEN.; having entered, GOULD. they—and, MEN. arrayed—clothed, MEN. amazed—utterly amazed, GOULD; terrified, MEN. V. 6. And—But, MEN. Be not amazed—Do not be afraid, MEN. ye seek—are looking for, MEN. who—which, a. who hath been—who was, MEN. the, GOULD. behold, the—see, the, GOULD; look, this is, MEN. V. 7. He goeth—that he is going, MEN. shall ye—you will, MEN. said unto—told, GOULD. V. 8. they . . . and—having gone out, they, GOULD. trembling—they—they were seized with trembling and bewilderment possessed them, MEN.; trembling and amazement possessed them, GOULD. had come upon—possessed, RID. V. 9. Now—risen—And having arisen, GOULD. appeared—appears, GOULD. Magdalene—see ch. 15:47. from—out of, MEN.

unto them, Be not amazed: ye <sup>a</sup>seek Jē'sūs, the <sup>b</sup>'Nāz-ā-rēne', who hath been <sup>c</sup>crucified: <sup>d</sup>'he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid him! 7 But go, tell his <sup>e</sup>disciples and <sup>f</sup>Peter, <sup>g</sup>He goeth before you into <sup>h</sup>Gāl-l-lee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. 8 And they went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and <sup>i</sup>astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were <sup>j</sup>afraid.

9 <sup>a2</sup> Now when he was risen early on the first day of the <sup>b</sup>week, he appeared first to <sup>c</sup>Mary Māg-dā-lē'nē, from whom he had cast out <sup>d</sup>seven

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 5. entering into—when they were come to, B. Mcl. Tr. 3 WH. Vs. 9-20. So A C D, all the most ancient versions, Iren. Hipp. Aug. and some others; omit, N B, one MS. of OL. 'accurate copies' quoted by Eus. (Jer. and two others perhaps following Eus.); L presents in another form. Al. Ti. We. believe these 12 verses not to have originally formed a part of this gospel; La. (apparently) Mcl. Scr. accept them; Tr. does not pronounce decidedly; WH. doubly bracket them, as being probably an early supplement, by which the mutilated or unfinished close of St. Mark's gospel was completed; similarly Al.; omit, BRU. GOULD; bracket, NES. SW.; appendix, HO. SHORTER CONCLUSION.—And they reported briefly to Peter and those in his company all the things commanded. And after these things Jesus himself also sent forth through them from the east even to the west the holy and incorruptible message of eternal salvation, L. 274 marg. OL. (one MS.) HARCL. marg. AETH. <sup>m</sup> and <sup>n</sup> GOULD; but all that was enjoined them they reported briefly to those who were about Peter. And after this Jesus himself appeared to them and from the East as far as to the West sent forth through them the holy and incorruptible proclamation of eternal salvation, MEN. SW. omit; WH. adds in double brackets.

<sup>6</sup>  
q Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
r See "Nasareth," Mt. 2:23.  
s Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.  
t See "Death and Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Mt. 28:6; Lu. 24:6.

<sup>7</sup>  
v Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
w Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
x Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
y See ch. 14:28; Mt. 26:32.  
z Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

<sup>8</sup>  
a Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>9</sup>  
c See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
2 The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from v. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel.  
d See "Seven," Gen. 2:2.  
e Week, I Cor. 16:2.  
f John 20:14; see Mt. 27:56.  
g Seven, Gen. 2:2.

ter to the Wife of Clopas—John 19:25. Betrothed to Joseph—Mt. 1:18-22. Annunciation of Gabriel—Lu. 1:36-38. Conception of Jesus by the Holy Spirit—Mt. 1:18-20. Mary honored by Joseph—Mt. 1:20, 25. Visits Elizabeth—Lu. 1:39, 40. Magnifies the Lord in Wonderful Hymns—Lu. 1:46-55. Returned to Nazareth—Lu. 1:56. Journeys with Joseph to Bethlehem, because of the Enrollment under Cyrenius—Lu. 2:1-5. Gives Birth to the Child Jesus in a Manger—Lu. 2:7. Ponders eagerly the Message of the Shepherds—Lu. 2:19. Marvels at the Words of Simeon—Lu. 2:33. Warned of her Sorrows—Lu. 2:34, 35. Gave Jesus Careful Training—Lu. 2:41. Taught Him the Scriptures—Lu. 2:40. Her Sorrows begin—Lu. 2:43-49. Questions Jesus about His Absence—Lu. 2:48. Still holds Control—Lu. 2:51. Ponders the Strange Words of the Boy Jesus—Lu. 2:51. Addressed as "Woman"—John 2:4. 19:26. Work of the Messiah not under her Control—John 2:4. Her Relation to Jesus changes: Doubt comes as to His Sanctity, due to His Unexpected Conduct—Mt. 12:46-50; Mk. 3:21-35; Lu. 8:19-21. Committed to the Care of the Apostle John—John 19:25-27.

Attendant at the Cross—Mt. 27:56; Mk. 15:40; John 19:25-27. Was among Earliest Believers, after the Resurrection of Jesus—Acts 1:14.

(2) Mary Magdala (Or, of Magdala).—Seven Demons cast out of her—Mk. 16:9; Lu. 8:2. Accompanied Jesus through Galilee—Lu. 8:1, 2. Ministered to Jesus' Wants—Lu. 8:2. Also accompanied Jesus on Last Journey to Jerusalem—Mt. 27:55; Mk. 15:41; Lu. 23:55; 24:10. Lingered at the Cross—Mt. 27:56; Lu. 23:33; John 19:25. Watched the Tomb on Friday Afternoon after the Burial of Jesus—Mt. 27:61; Mk. 15:47. Visits the Sepulchre Saturday Afternoon—Mt. 28:1. Brought Spices after the Sabbath was past—Mk. 16:1. Came early Sunday Morning to anoint the Body of Jesus—Mk. 16:2; John 20:1. Runs to tell Peter and John of the Empty Tomb—John 20:1-10. Weeps beside the Tomb, and sees Two Angels—John 20:11-15. Recognizes Jesus after the Resurrection—John 20:16, 17. Testifies to the Resurrection of Jesus—John 20:18.

(3) Mary of Bethany, the Sister of Lazarus.—Her Family shared their Home with Jesus—Mt. 21:17; 26:6; Mk. 11:1;

9 a Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.	"demons. 10 <sup>b</sup> She went and told <sup>c</sup> them that had been with him, as they <sup>c</sup> mourned and wept. 11 And they, when they heard that <sup>d</sup> he was alive, and had been seen of her, <sup>e</sup> disbelieved.	<sup>f</sup> meat; and he upbraided them with their <sup>g</sup> unbelief and <sup>h</sup> hardness of <sup>i</sup> heart, because they believed not them that had seen him after he was risen. 15 And he said unto them, <sup>j</sup> 'Go ye into <sup>k</sup> all the world, and <sup>l</sup> preach the <sup>m</sup> gospel to the whole <sup>n</sup> creation.	p Food, Gen. 9:3. q Reproof, 11 Tim. 3:16. r See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Heart," Lu. 2:21. s Heart, Acts 15:9.
10 b John 20:18. c Disciples, Mt. 20:17. d Apostles, Mt. 10:5. e Mourning, John 11:35.	12 And after these things <sup>a</sup> he was <sup>b</sup> manifested in another form <sup>c</sup> unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country. 13 And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither <sup>d</sup> believed they them.	16 <sup>a</sup> He that <sup>b</sup> believeth and is <sup>c</sup> baptized <sup>d</sup> shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be <sup>e</sup> condemned. 17 And these <sup>f</sup> signs shall accompany them that believe: <sup>g</sup> 'in my <sup>h</sup> name shall they cast out demons; they shall	15 t Mt. 28:19. u Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40. v World, Rev. 10:6. w Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
11 f See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. g Vs. 13, 14; Lu. 24:11; comp. Mt. 28:17; Lu. 24:41; John 20:25.	14 And afterward <sup>a</sup> he was manifested <sup>b</sup> unto the <sup>c</sup> eleven themselves as they <sup>d</sup> sat at	—Afterwards he appeared to, MEN. sat were, MEN. meat—table, MEN. HO. he upbraided—reproached, MEN. with	16 x See marginal note on ch. 1:1. y See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.
12 h V. 14; John 21:1, 14. i See "Manifestation," Heb. 9:26. j Lu. 24:13-35.	<b>Var. Rend.</b> —V. 9 ( <i>cont.</i> ). demons—devils, a. V. 10. told them that—reported it to those who, MEN. them... been—those who had come to be (associated), GOULD. V. 11. when they heard—on hearing, MEN. of—by, MEN. disbelieved—would not believe it, MEN.; believed not, MOR. V. 12. these... manifested—this he appeared, MEN. as... into—on their walk, when they were going to, MEN. V. 13. away... unto—and reported it to, MEN. neither... them—and they did not believe them either, MEN. them—even them, <i>Al. Be. Me.</i> V. 14. And... unto	18. shall—will, MEN.	z Baptism, Rom. 6:3. a Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. b See "The Judgment,"
m Comp. Lu. 24:36; John 20:19, 26; I Cor. 15:5. n See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. o See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.		II Pet. 2:4. 17 d Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22. e Comp. ch. 9:38; Lu. 10:17; Acts 5:16; 8:7; 16:18; 19:12. f Name, Acts 16:18.	g Comp. ch. 9:38; Lu. 10:17; Acts 5:16; 8:7; 16:18; 19:12. f Name, Acts 16:18.

Lu. 19:29; John 12:1. Sat at Jesus' Feet as Learner—Lu. 10:39. Implores Jesus concerning Lazarus—John 11:31, 32. Anointed the Head and Feet of Jesus—Mt. 26:6-13; Mk. 14:3. Lu. 7:36-38; John 12:3-7.

(4) Mary, Wife of Clopas.—Sister of Jesus' Mother—John 19:25. Followed Jesus in His Journeys—Lu. 8:1-3. Watched at Sepulchre of Jesus—Mt. 27:61; Mk. 15:47. Visited Sepulchre, late on Sabbath Day—Mt. 28:1. Brought Spices after the Sabbath passed, about Sunrise on Sunday to anoint the Body of Jesus—Mk. 16:2.

(5) Mary the Mother of John Mark.—Acts 12:12. Peter resorts thither on being released from Prison—Acts 12:12. Her House a House of Prayer—Acts 12:12-17.

(6) Mary the Friend of Paul.—Rom. 16:6. (This enumeration of the Marys presents difficulties of identification and is not agreed to by all scholars.)

\* **GOSPEL:** In Prophecy.—Gen. 3:15; 12:3; 22:18; 49:10; Deut. 18:15; Job 19:25, 26; Ps. 2:7, 8; 16:8-10; 110:4; Is. 9:6, 7; 35:4-10; 41:27; 49:6; 52:7; 61:1-3; Jer. 31:31-34; Dan. 2:44; Joel 2:28-32; Mic. 4:1; 5:2; Zech. 6:12, 13; Mal. 3:1-3; Lu. 24:25-27.

In Preparation.—Mt. 2:1-6; 3:13-15; Lu. 2:29-32; 40, 49; 3:15-17, 21, 22; 4:1, 2; 24:44-47; John 1:14-17, 29-34; 17:7, 8; Acts 1:6-9; 2:22-33.

In Purpose.—John 1:29; 3:16, 17; 14:12; Rom. 1:13-17; 8:18-23; 10:4-13; Eph. 3:8-11; Phil. 2:5-11; Col. 1:19.

In Progress.—Geographical—Acts 1:8; 2:8-11; 8:5; 9:19, 20; 10:17-22; 13:2-6, 13, 14; 14:1, 6, 7; 15:39-41; 16:1, 6, 10-12; 18:1, 18, 19, 22, 23; 28:16.

Doctrinal.—John 1:16, 17; Acts 19:1-7; Rom. 5:1-5; 7:22; 8:11, 30; 10:8-17; 12:1, 2; 14:17-19; I Cor. 9:19-27; 13:1-8; I Pet. 2:1-5; II Pet. 1:5-7.

In Fulfillment.—Mt. 11:4, 5; Lu. 7:22. With—Is. Ch. 35; John 17:4; Acts 2:16-21; 10:34-44; I Cor. 15:51-57; Col. 1:3-6; Rev. 15:3, 4; 19:5-9; 21:1-4; 22:1-5, 10-14. For what the Gospel is, its Conditions, Deeds and Fruits, see "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

† **MIRACLES.**—From *mirari*, to wonder. Generally sign of divinity. *Dynamis*, Power.

**Purpose of Miracles.**—To produce Belief—Ex. 4:5-9; John 2:23; 4:48; 11:42; 20:30, 31. To reveal God—Ex. 7:5; 16:12; I Ki. 18:23, 24. To show Glory of God—Ex. 16:7; John 11:42. To show Works of God—Num. 16:28-30; Josh. 3:10; John 9:3. To act as Credentials—Ex. 4:1-5; Mt. 11:4, 5; Mk. 2:9-12; 16:20; Lu. 7:21, 22; John 2:11; 4:48; 5:36; 11:4, 40-42; 14:11; 15:24. To put Difference between—Ex. 11:7; I Ki. 18:23, 24. To confirm the Worker—Mk. 16:20. Heb. 2:3, 4. To produce Fear toward God—I Sam. 12:17, 18; Dan. 6:20-27; Jonah 1:14-16. To produce Obedience—Ex. 16:4, 5; 19:4, 5; Deut. 11:1-2; 29:2-9; Ps. 78:10-34. To aid in Propagation of Gospel—Acts 2:1-4; 8:6-16; 5:5, 12-14; 8:5-8; Rom. 15:18, 19. Miracles of Jesus wrought to confirm His Claims about Himself—John 5:36; 10:25, 37 ff.; 14:11; 15:24. Examples of the Confession of Jesus—Mt. 9:36; 14:14; Mk. 3:10; Lu. 9:11; John 6:2.

To teach Spiritual Lessons.—Lu. 5:10. **Miracles foretold.**—Birth of Isaac—Gen. 17:19; 18:10-14. Smiting Egypt—Ex. 3:20; 7:17-19; 8:2-23; 9:2-5; 10:4-6. Driving out Nations—Ex. 34:10-11. Downfall of Jeroboam—I Ki. 14:7-11. Virgin Birth—Is. 7:14; Lu. 1:31. Birth of John—Lu. 1:13. Life and Character of Jesus—Is. ch. 53. Introduction of the Gospel accompanied by Miracles—Is. 61:1, 2; Joel 2:28-32; Acts 2:17.

**Miracles of Old Testament.**—Creation—Gen. 1:1-27. Translation of Enoch—Gen. 5:24. The Flood—Gen. ch. 6. Destruction of Sodom, etc.—Gen. 19:24. Lot's Wife—Gen. 19:26. Burning Bush—Ex. 3:3. Change of Moses' Rod into Serpent—Ex. 7:8-10. Ten Plagues—Ex. Chs. 7-12. Crossing Red Sea—Ex. 14:21, 22. Bitter Waters sweetened—Ex. 15:25. Manna—Ex. 16:13-36. Water from Smitten Rock—Ex. 17:5-8; Num. 20:7-13. Pillar of Cloud and Fire—Ex. 14:19, 24; 33:9. Moses' Shining Face—Ex. 34:29-35. II Cor. 3:7. Sacrificial Fire from Heaven—Gen. 15:17; Lev. 9:24; I Ki. 18:38; I Chr. 21:27; II Chr. 7:1. Strange Fire and Results—Lev. 10:1, 2. Miriam's Leprosy—Num. 12:10-15. Earth swallows Korah et al.—Num. 16:31, 32. Budding of

- 17  
1 Some ancient authorities omit new.  
18  
a Comp. Lu. 10:19; Acts 28:3-5.  
b Serpents, II Cor. 11:3.  
c Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
d See "Poison," Rom. 3:13.  
e Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
f See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
g See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.  
19  
h Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i Comp. Acts 1:3.

17 speak with <sup>1</sup> new \* tongues; 18 they shall <sup>a</sup> take up <sup>b</sup> serpents, and if they <sup>c</sup> drink any <sup>d</sup> deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall <sup>e</sup> lay hands on the <sup>f</sup> sick, and they shall <sup>g</sup> recover.

19 So then the <sup>h</sup> Lord Jēśūš, after he had <sup>i</sup> spoken unto them,

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (cont.). tongues—Add, (and with their hands), HO. V. 18. shall . . . them—will do them no harm. MEN. shall lay—will lay their. MEN. V. 19. he . . . unto—speaking to, GOULD. received—taken, MEN. at—on, MEN. GOULD. V. 20. And—But, MEN. forth—out, MEN. that followed—which followed it, MEN.

<sup>j</sup> was received up into <sup>k</sup> heaven, and <sup>l</sup> sat down at the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and <sup>m</sup> preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and <sup>n</sup> confirming the <sup>o</sup> word by the <sup>p</sup> signs that followed. Ā-mēn'.

Var. Read.—V. 17. new—So AC<sup>3</sup>, Al. La. Mc NES. MOR.; (new) SW.; omū, C\* L<sup>3</sup>, MEMPH. Tr.<sup>1</sup> WH.<sup>1</sup> tongues—Add, and in their hands. (C\*<sup>3</sup> L M marg. X Δ), 1, 22, 33, MEMPH. CUR. HARCL.; [and in their hands], WH. V. 19. the Lord Jesus—So C\* (C K) L Δ, 1, 22, 33, 124, OL. (MSS.) VULG. SYR. MEMPH. Tr. Mc. WH.<sup>1</sup>; the Lord Jesus, NES. SW. MOR. V. 20. Amen—So C\* L Δ; omū, AC<sup>3</sup>, 1, 33, Al. La. Tr. Mc. WH. NES. MOR.

- j See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
k Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
l Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
20  
m Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
n See "The Holy Spirit confirms the Word," John 16:14.  
o Word of God, John 6:63.  
p Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

Aaron's Rod—Num. 17:8. Brazen Serpent—Num. 21:9; John 3:14, 15. Speaking of Balaam's Ass—Num. 22:28. Crossing Jordan by Israel—Josh. 3:14-17. Fall of Walls of Jericho—Josh. 6:6-20. Stopping of Sun and Moon—Josh. 10:12-14. Dew on Gideon's Fleece—Ju. 6:37-40. Dragon's Fall before Ark—I Sam. 5:1-12. Smiting of Men of Bethshe-mesh—I Sam. 6:19. Uzzah's Death—II Sam. 6:6, 7. With-ering of Jeroboam's Hand—I Ki. 13:4-6. Widow's Cruse—I Ki. 17:12-16. Raising of her Son—I Ki. 17:17-23. Answer to Elijah's Prayers—I Ki. Ch. 17, 18. Feeding of Elijah by Ravens—I Ki. 17:4-6. Destruction of Captains by Fire—II Ki. 1:9-12. Dividing Jordan by Elijah and Elisha—II Ki. 2:8-14. Elijah's Ascension to Heaven—II Ki. 2:11. Healing of Waters of Jericho—II Ki. 2:20-22. Destruction of Young Men by Bears—II Ki. 2:24. Water for Jehoshaphat—II Ki. 3:16-20. Widow's Oil—II Ki. 4:2-7. Shunammite's Child—II Ki. 4:16-27. Curing Deadly Pottage—II Ki. 4:38-41. Multiplication of Bread—II Ki. 4:42-44. Cure of Naaman's Leprosy—II Ki. 5:10-14. Gehazi's Leprosy—II Ki. 5:26, 27. Floating of Axe-head—II Ki. 6:5-7. Fore-telling Benhadad's Plans—II Ki. 6:8-13. Smiting Syrian Army—II Ki. 6:18-20. Revival of Dead by Touch with Elisha's Bones—II Ki. 13:21. Destruction of Sennacherib's Army—II Ki. 19:35. Uzziah's Leprosy—II Chr. 26:16-21. Delivery of Three Children from Fiery Furnace—Dan. 3:19-27. Daniel in Lions' Den—Dan. 6:16-23. Preservation of Jonah—Jonah 2:1-10.

Miracles of New Testament.—See "Miracles of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Miracles of the Tongues, Pentecost—Acts 2:3. Cornelius—Acts 10:46. John's Disciples—Acts 19:6. Corinthians—I Cor. 12:10. Miracles of Peter: At Beautiful Door—Acts 3:6, 7. Ananias and Sapphira—5:5-10. Peter's Shadow—Acts 5:15, 16. Aeneas—Acts 9:34. Tabitha—Acts 9:40. Miracles of Stephen—Acts 6:8. Miracles of Philip—Acts 8:6, 7, 13. Miracles of Paul: Blinding of Ely-mas—Acts 13:11. Healing of Cripple—Acts 14:10. Casting out of Demons and healing Sick—Acts, Chaps. 16, 19, 20. Restoration of Eutychus—Acts 20:10. Viper on Hand—Acts 28:3. Father of Publius—Acts 28:8, 9. Disciples work

Miracles: The Seventy—Lu. 10:17-20. One forbidden by Apostles—Mk. 9:38. Corinthians—I Cor. 12:8-10.

Miracles were wrought: By Power of God—Ex. 4:1-5; 8:19; John 3:2; Acts 14:3; 15:12; 19:11. By Power of Christ—Mt. 10:1; Mk. 3:13-15; 6:7. By Power of Holy Spirit—Mt. 12:28; Acts 2:2-4; Rom. 15:18, 19; I Cor. 12:4-11. In the Name of Christ—Mk. 9:38, 39; 16:17; Acts 3:16; 4:30. Through Faith of the Agent in God—Lack of Faith is the Reason for Failure—But Few Instances—Mt. 17:20; 21:21; John 14:10-12.

Effect on Spectator.—Old Testament: Children of Israel—Ex. 4:30, 31; 14:31; Num. 17:1-13; Deut. 1:31-33; 10:21; II Chr. 7:3; I Ki. 18:39; Ps. 78:42-56. Pharaoh—Ex. 10:16, 17; 12:31, 32. Servants of Pharaoh—Ex. 10:7. Egyptians—Ex. 12:33; I Sam. 6:6, 7. Rahab and Canaanites—Josh. 2:9-11; 5:1. Gideon—Ju. 6:17-22, 36-40. Philistines—I Sam. 4:8; 5:2-5. Naaman—II Ki. 5:14, 15. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 2:47; 3:28; 4:2, 3. Darius—Dan. 6:20-27.

New Testament Disciples.—Fig-tree—Mt. 21:20. Jesus walks on Sea—Mk. 6:45-51. Draft of Fishes—Lu. 5:8, 9. Miracle of Wine—John 2:9, 11. Destroying Temple—John 2:19-22. The Multitude—Mt. 15:31; Lu. 4:36; 5:26; 8:35-37; John 7:31; 11:45, 48; Acts 2:6-12; 3:10, 11; 8:6.

Pretended Miracles.—Egyptian Magicians—Ex. 7:11, 22; 8:7. False Prophets and Religion—Deut. 13:1-3. Witch of Endor—I Sam. 28:7-14. False Prophets—Mt. 7:22; 24:24. False Christs—Mt. 24:24. Deceive the Ungodly—II Thess. 2:9-12; Rev. 13:14; 16:14; 19:20.

\* TONGUES (or LANGUAGE).—A Particular Language—Gen. 10:5, 20, 31; Deut. 28:49. All Tongues—Rev. 7:9; 10:11; 11:9; 13:7; 17:15. Strange Tongues—Ps. 55:9; I Cor. 13:1, 8; 14:2, 4, 9, 13, 14, 19, 21, 26, 27; Rev. 5:9; 14:6. Syrian—Esra 4:7. Chaldeans—Dan. 1:4. Greek—Rev. 9:11.

Prophecies concerning.—Strange Tongues—Is. 28:11; 33:19. Of Nations—Is. 66:18.

Gift of Tongues at Pentecost.—Acts 2:3, 4, 11; 10:46; 19:6. Spiritual Gift of—I Cor. 12:10, 28. For a Sign—I Cor. 14:22, 23, 39. See "Language"—Neh. 13:24. "Tongue"—Jas. 3:5.

# ACCORDING TO LUKE

1: 1

PREFACE

1: 7

- 1**  
**a** Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
**b** See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
**c** See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**d** (See Gr. in) Rom. 4:21; 14:5; Col. 4:12; II Tim. 4:5, 17; comp. Col. 2:2; I Thess. 1:5; Heb. 6:11; 10:22.  
**1** Or, fully established.  
**2**  
**e** John 15:27; comp. Acts 1:21 f.  
**f** Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
**g** Witness, John 8:17.  
**h** II Pet. 1:16; I John 1:1.  
**i** Minister, Acts 15:39.  
**j** Acts 28:16; I Cor. 4:1; comp. Heb. 2:3.  
**k** Mk. 4:14; 16:20; Acts 8:4; 14:25; 16:6; 17:11.  
**l** Word of God, John 6:63.  
**3**

**m** I Tim. 4:6; II Tim. 3:10 (in Gr.). **n** Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
**o** Acts 11:4; 18:23. **p** Comp. Acts 23:26; 24:3; 26:25.  
**q** Acts 1:1. **4** **r** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. **2** Gr. words.  
**3** Or, which thou wast taught by word of mouth. **s** Acts 18:25; Rom. 2:18; I Cor. 14:19; Gal. 6:6 (Gr.). **t** Instruction, Is. 54:13.

\*LUKE: Name.—Not the same as Lucius in Acts 13:1. Probably an abbreviated pet name from Lucanus, a common custom of the time with many names. The name occurs only three times in the New Testament. (Philemon 24, Col. 4:14; II Tim. 4:11.)

**Birthplace.**—Absolutely unknown. Antioch in Syria, Antioch in Pisidia, Philippi in Macedonia have all been suggested.

**Home.**—Luke lived in Philippi apparently, from Paul's first visit there (Acts 16:12; 17:1) till Paul's return by Philippi on his way to Jerusalem during the third tour (Acts 20:5 f.). This is apparent from the use of "we" and "they." It is possible indeed that Luke had come from Macedonia to Troas and that his visit led to Paul's vision recorded in Acts 16:10 f. Luke shows unusual interest in Philippi, manifesting local pride in its claim to "first" as opposed to Amphipolis (Acts 16:12).

**Family.**—Also unknown, unless Titus is his brother. Curiously, neither Luke nor Titus are mentioned in Acts. Luke is not mentioned because he wrote the book. Why not Titus? Cf. II Cor. 12:18. Paul mentions "the brother" in connection with Titus where he seems to mean "his brother."

**1** Forasmuch as many have taken in <sup>e</sup> hand to draw up a <sup>b</sup> narrative concerning those <sup>c</sup> matters which <sup>d</sup> have been <sup>1</sup> fulfilled among us, <sup>2</sup> even as they delivered them unto us, who <sup>e</sup> from the <sup>1</sup> beginning were <sup>h</sup> eyewitnesses and <sup>i</sup> ministers of <sup>k</sup> the word, <sup>3</sup> it seemed good to me also, <sup>m</sup> having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to <sup>n</sup> write unto thee <sup>o</sup> in order, <sup>p</sup> most excellent <sup>q</sup> Thê-ôphî-lûs; <sup>4</sup> that thou mightest <sup>r</sup> know the certainty concerning the <sup>2</sup> things <sup>3</sup> wherein thou <sup>s</sup> wast instructed.

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. 1.—V. 1. Forasmuch—Now inasmuch, HO. taken in hand—undertaken, HO. draw up—draw up afresh, Mcl.; set forth in order, Go.; compose, HO.; draw up again in order, PLUM. those matters—the facts, HO. have been fulfilled—So DeW. Li. Da. VIN.; have had their full course, Be. Go.; are most surely believed, Al. Mc. Mcl.; are fully established, RID.; fulfilled—accomplished, fully established, PLUM.; achieved, HO. V. 2. the word—i.e. the

**5** There was <sup>u</sup> in the <sup>v</sup> days of <sup>w</sup> Hêr-ôd, <sup>x</sup> king of <sup>y</sup> Jû-dæ-â, a certain <sup>z</sup> priest named <sup>a</sup> Zâch-ârî-âs, of the <sup>b</sup> course of Â-bî-jâh; and he had a <sup>c</sup> wife of the <sup>d</sup> daughters of <sup>e</sup> Aâr-ôn, and her <sup>f</sup> name was <sup>g</sup> Ê-lîs-â-bêth. **6** And they were both <sup>h</sup> righteous before <sup>i</sup> God, <sup>k</sup> walking in all the <sup>m</sup> commandments and <sup>n</sup> ordinances of the Lord <sup>o</sup> blameless. **7** And they <sup>p</sup> had no child, because that Ê-lîs-â-bêth was barren, and they both were now <sup>q</sup> well stricken in <sup>r</sup> years.

**doctrine, the Gospel, Al. Be. Go. Mc. ADENY. BRU.:** the Word, i.e. Christ. **Orig. Ath. and other Fathers, Wö. V. 3. it** . . . also—I decided also, HO. excellent . . . worthy, HO. Theophilus—The name means "Lover of God, or 'Beloved of God,' Var. V. 4. know—fully know, PLUM. certainty . . . things—sure foundation of the teaching, HO. V. 6. before—i.e. in the eyes of, DeW. Mc. V. 7. now well stricken—advanced, PLUM. HO. RID. years—days, RID.

**Var. Read.—Title.** According to Luke—So B, T, WH. NES.; the gospel according to Saint Luke, So nearly ACD, Al. La. Tr.

**n** Phil. 2:15; 3:6; I Thess. 3:13 (Gr.). **7** **o** An Affliction. See "Children," Gen. 3:16. **q** Titus 2:3. **4** Gr. advanced in their days. **25:8.**

A. Souter (Hastings' D. B.) considers this passage and II Cor. 8:18 proof that Luke is this brother (cf. Acts above). If so, we have this interesting detail.

**Gentile.**—Titus was a Greek (Gal 2:3). If Luke was his brother, he would be, of course, Greek also. The failure to mention Luke in the list of Jewish brethren (Col. 4:10 f.), putting him apart with Greek names in Col. 4:14 f., indicates that he was not a Jew. Luke's Greek style (Lu. 1:1-4), when influenced by his Aramaic or Jewish sources, corroborates this idea.

**Man of Culture.**—His two books (Gospel and Acts) show him to be a man of education. His introduction to his Gospel is worthy of any historian. He has the historian's skill in the use of his material.

**Physician.**—Expressly called by Paul (Col. 4:14) "Luke, the beloved physician." Many current medical terms in both Gospel and Acts. Cf. Hobart, "The Medical Language of Luke."

**Companion of Paul.**—He was with Paul at Troas and Philippi during Second Missionary Tour—Acts 16:10-40. He joins Paul again at Philippi on his third tour en route to Jerusalem (Acts 20:7) and is with him at Jerusalem, Caesarea,

- 5**  
**u** Mt. 2:1.  
**v** Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**w** Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
**x** King, Deut. 17:15.  
**y** Judea, John 4:47.  
**z** Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
**a** Vs. 13, 18, 21, 40, 62-64, 67.  
**b** I Chr. 24:10.  
**c** Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
**d** Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
**e** Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
**f** Name, Acts 16:18.  
**g** Vs. 13, 18, 24, 25, 36, 40-45, 56-61.

- 6**  
**h** The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
**i** Gen. 7:1; comp. Acts 2:25; 8:21.  
**j** God, Gen. 1:1.  
**k** Walking, Col. 1:10.  
**l** Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
**m** Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
**n** Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
**o** Childless, Gen. 3:16.  
**q** Old Age, Lev. 25:8.



- 8 Now it came to pass, while  
 a<sup>8</sup> he executed the <sup>c</sup>priest's <sup>d</sup>office  
<sup>e</sup> before <sup>f</sup> God in the order of his  
 course, 9 according to the cus-  
 tom of the priest's office, his lot  
 was <sup>g</sup> to enter into the <sup>h</sup> temple  
 of the Lord and burn <sup>i</sup> incense.  
 10 And the whole multitude of  
 the people were <sup>j</sup> praying <sup>k</sup> with-  
 out at the <sup>l</sup> hour of incense. 11  
 And there appeared unto him  
 m<sup>n</sup> an angel of the <sup>o</sup> Lord stand-  
 ing on the right side of the <sup>p</sup> altar  
 of incense. 12 And Zāch-ā-rī'ās  
 was <sup>q</sup> troubled when he saw him,  
 Var. Rend.—V. 8, executed . . . office  
 —served as priest, RID. course—Lū.  
 daily service, VIN.; class, HO. V. 9.
- 9  
 g Ex. 30:7 f.  
 h Temple.  
 i Sam. 1:9.  
 j Or, sanctuary.  
 k Incense, Ex.  
 30:34.
- 10  
 j Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 k Comp. Lev.  
 16:17.  
 l Hour, Dan.  
 3:6.
- 11 m Angels, I Pet. 1:12. n Ch. 2:9; see Acts 5:19.  
 o God, Gen. 1:1. p Altar, Gen. 22:9. q See v. 5.

voyage to Rome (Acts 20-28). If II Cor. 8:18 and 12:18 refer to Luke, he was in Macedonia with Paul also when in Macedonia during the third tour on his way from Ephesus to Corinth via Macedonia. Luke was with Paul most of the first imprisonment in Rome—Phil. 24; Col. 1:14. He was with him again in the Second Imprisonment—II Tim. 4:11.

Not a Personal Disciple of Jesus.—Some have supposed that he was one of the "Seventy" sent out by Jesus, others have thought him one of the two disciples to whom Jesus appeared on the way to Emmaus; others have thought that he was one of the Greeks who came to see Jesus (John 12:20). But there is no support for any of these ideas. Others think that he was led to Christ by Paul and that he was Paul's physician when he was taken sick in Galatia (Gal. 4:13). The implication in Lu. 1:1-4 is that Luke did not know Jesus personally.

Legend that he was a Painter.—That is possible, but no real proof of it exists. He has great literary skill at any rate.

Harnack's Admission about Luke.—It is now admitted by Harnack that Luke wrote both Gospel and Acts. This is a victory for solid interpretation. Cf. Harnack, "Luke the Physician;" Ramsay, "Luke the Physician."

Same Author for Gospel and Acts.—This is plain from Lu. 1:1-4 and Acts 1:1, as well as from the general style of both books. The vocabulary is largely the same.

Luke a Reliable Historian.—Sir W. M. Ramsay's various books on Luke and Paul have proven the great value of Luke as an historian. He has been shown by discoveries to be right on various items where once he seemed to stand alone—such as the proconsul of Cyprus, the politarchs of Thessalonica, the "First" man of Melita, &c.

Explanation of Method of Work.—In his introduction to his Gospel (1:1-4) he explains his use of his materials. He sought information from oral and written sources. He wished first-hand testimony (eye-witness) whenever he could get it. He tested it all himself, put it in order, and sought to be accurate.

Main Known Sources.—It seems clear that Luke had the Gospel of Mark among his written sources. He seems to have had a book of Logia or Sayings of Jesus, and also the present Matthew. Then he apparently had another source different from both of them. The inference is from his own words that he had a rather large amount of material in hand.

Date of Luke's Gospel.—This matter is not perfectly clear, though scholars see more nearly together about it now. It must come after Mark and the Logia. It must come before the Acts. If Acts was written while Luke was in Rome during the first imprisonment, the conclusion would be easy. That is the most natural meaning of Luke's words in Acts 28:30. He closes Acts after two years in Rome because the events had gone no further. The other view makes Luke's close of Acts merely an artistic one. He had it in mind to bring Paul to Rome. If the first view is correct, the Gospel

- and <sup>r</sup> fear fell upon him. 13  
 But the angel said unto him,  
<sup>s</sup> Fear not, Zāch-ā-rī'ās: be-  
 cause thy supplication is heard,  
 and thy <sup>t</sup> wife <sup>u</sup> È-līz-ā-bēth shall  
 bear thee a <sup>v</sup> son, and <sup>w</sup> thou  
 shalt call his <sup>x</sup> name <sup>y</sup> John. 14  
 And <sup>z</sup> thou shalt have <sup>a</sup> joy and  
<sup>b</sup> gladness; and many shall rejoice  
 at his birth. 15 For he shall be  
 great in the sight of the Lord, and  
 he shall <sup>c</sup> drink no <sup>d</sup> wine nor  
<sup>e</sup> strong <sup>f</sup> drink; and he shall  
 be <sup>g</sup> filled with the Holy Spirit,  
 even from his <sup>h</sup> mother's womb.  
 priest's office—priesthood, RID. V. 13.  
 is—was, PLUM. V. 15, the (second)—  
 [the], PLUM. Spirit—Ghost, n.
- r Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 s V. 30; comp.  
 Mt. 14:27.  
 t Wife, I Cor.  
 7:16.  
 u See v. 5.  
 v Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 w Vs. 60, 63.  
 x Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
 y John the Bap-  
 tist, Mt. 3:1.  
 z See "Prom-  
 ises," John  
 14:2.  
 a Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 b Gladness, Is.  
 51:3.  
 c Ch. 7:33; Num.  
 6:3; Ju. 13:4;  
 Mt. 11:18.  
 d Wine, Lev.  
 10:9.  
 e Gr. sikera.  
 f Drink, Hoe.  
 4:18.
- f See "Drunkenness," Pr. 23:29. g See "Inspiration of the Holy Spirit," John 14:16. h Mother, Deut. 5:16.

was written during the two years with Paul in Caesarea. Luke then had leisure to make his researches (in Palestine) about the life of Jesus. He would also have Paul's help. In that case the Gospel would come before A.D. 60. Otherwise it may come as late as 80 A.D. The earlier date is on the whole the most probable.

Characteristics of Luke's Gospel.—Reason for writing given—1:1-4. It is the historical ground that many others had written about Jesus. He wishes to give Theophilus (cf. Acts also) the benefit of his researches into the life of Jesus. Theophilus is probably a real character, a man of some importance.

Editorial Notes.—A. Wright (St. Luke's Gospel in Greek, Art. Luke—Hastings' D. B.) finds many editorial comments in Luke. This is natural in a true historian who is not a mere copyist in the use of his material. There is evidence of much reflection and theological interpretation in Luke as in Matthew and John.

Doctrinal Tendency.—Luke's Gospel is not an objective realistic setting forth of the facts of the life of Christ as in Mark. The facts are there, but they are interpreted. This is in truth a higher form of history. There is no perversion of the facts to advance the cause of Paul against Peter as Baur charged.

Pauline Influence.—The book does correspond in theological outlook with that of Paul, as seen in his Epistles. Luke was greatly indebted to Paul (cf. Mk. also). There is nothing hostile to Peter in the Gospel, and the Gospel has many stern judgments of the Jews; cf. Plummer, Comm. p. 26. The Gospel is not a theological polemic; 101 words occur only in Luke and Paul in the New Testament.

Historical Allusions.—The Gospel (Acts more so) has reference to the general history of the times as one would expect from a man of the Greek world like Luke. Cf. Luke 3:1 ff., where he mentions the imperial and provincial, as well as the ecclesiastical, rulers of the time when John the Baptist began his work. Cf. 13:1 ff. for an incident of the rule of Pontius Pilate.

Universal Outlook.—As a Greek Christian, familiar with Paul's work in the Roman Empire and his plans for the evangelization of the Roman world, Luke naturally shows sympathy with the wider aspects of the work of Christ. His Gospel is for the Gentiles as well as for the Jews. He traces the genealogy of Christ back to Adam. He seems to give the real lineage of Jesus through his mother Mary. He notes that Jesus is enrolled along with Joseph and Mary according to the regulations of the Roman emperor Augustus. He records the song of peace for men of good will at the birth of Jesus (Lu. 2:14).

Infancy of Jesus from Mary's Point of View.—As Matthew gives the birth of Jesus from the standpoint of Joseph in harmony with the Jewish character of his Gospel, so Luke records the universal interest of humanity in the birth of Jesus as seen

- 16  
 a See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
 b See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 c See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
 d God, Gen. 1:1.  
 17  
 e See "Messenger," Mal. 2:7.  
 f See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.  
 g See v. 76.  
 i Some ancient authorities read *come nigh before his face*.  
 h Face, Is. 6:2.  
 j Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 k Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 l Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 n See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.  
 o Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 p Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 q Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
 r The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 t See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

16 And many of the children of <sup>a</sup>Is<sup>ra</sup>-<sup>el</sup> shall he <sup>c</sup>turn unto the <sup>d</sup>Lord their God. 17 And he shall <sup>e</sup>go before his <sup>f</sup>face in the <sup>g</sup>spirit and power of <sup>h</sup>E<sup>li</sup>-<sup>jah</sup>, to turn the <sup>i</sup>hearts of the <sup>j</sup>fathers to the <sup>k</sup>children, and the <sup>l</sup>disobedient to <sup>m</sup>walk in the <sup>n</sup>wisdom of the <sup>o</sup>just; to make ready for the <sup>p</sup>Lord a people prepared for him. 18 And

Var. Rend.—V. 17. go . . . face—*Lit.* go before (so *Mc.*, appeared beforehand, *DeW.*) in the presence of him (i.e. of God, *DeW.* Go. *Mc.*; i.e. of the Messiah, *Wi.*);

"Zäch-ä-rí'äs said unto the <sup>v</sup>angel, Whereby shall I <sup>w</sup>know this? for I am an <sup>x</sup>old man, and my <sup>y</sup>wife <sup>z</sup>well stricken in <sup>z</sup>years. 19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am <sup>a</sup>Gä<sup>br</sup>-<sup>el</sup>, that <sup>b</sup>stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good <sup>c</sup>tidings. 20 And behold, thou shalt be

before him in his presence (i.e. the Messiah), RID. his—i.e. God's, BRU. ADENY. to walk in—to, HO. V. 18. Whereby . . . this?—In accordance with what shall I obtain knowledge of this? PLUM. Whereby—*Lit.* according to what, VIN. V. 19. stand—i.e. minister, PLUM.

Var. Read.—V. 17. go before his face—come nigh before his face, B C L, WH.<sup>3</sup>

- 18  
 u See v. 5.  
 v Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
 w Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 x Old Age, Titus, 2:3.  
 y Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 z Gr. advanced in her days.  
 z Year, Lev. 25:3.  
 19  
 a V. 26; Dan. 8:16; 9:21.  
 b See Mt. 18:10.  
 c Tidings, Rom. 15:21.

in the experience of Mary. The source of Luke's information was probably oral and must have come ultimately from Mary herself, but Luke probably obtained the story from a friend of Mary.

**First Christian Hymnologist.**—Thus Farrar (Messages of the Books) aptly describes Luke's Hymns of the Nativity, Songs of Elisabeth, Mary, Zacharias. They bear the stamp of genuineness in the strongly marked Semitic tone and style. Luke was himself a Greek, but he has preserved the Hebrew spirit of the original source. Chaps. 1 and 2 differ greatly in style from the introduction (1:1-4) and from the rest of the Gospel.

**Arrangement chronological.**—So in the main as he explained in 1:3; many of the incidents recorded have no special sequence, and Luke may not have known the real chronological order. Cf. Plummer, Comm. p. 37. This was Luke's method in the Acts and strengthens the opinion that he followed the same method in the Gospel.

**Series of Pictures.**—In the development of his narrative Luke shows much artistic skill. Each incident has a setting more or less distinct. The circumstances, time and place are roughly sketched. Usually the time element is very vague: as about that time, at that very hour, &c. But each incident, miracle or parable is treated as a whole. Sometimes no connection in the series is indicated.

**Luke's Special Contribution.**—The largest part of the Gospel (9:51-19; 27, the last six months of the ministry of Christ) belongs to the period where we have very little in the other Gospels. Matthew has two chapters (19 and 20), Mark one (10), while John has more (7-11), but matter pertaining to the Jerusalem ministry and different from Luke's account. A good deal of Luke's material is repetition in various details of sayings recorded by Matthew and Mark in the Galilean ministry; and some incidents are parallel. Some scholars think that Luke has here grouped together what really belongs to the Galilean period. It is difficult to think of Luke's doing that. Repetition is common for a teacher. Luke teaching also has like results, as every popular preacher knows. Hence Luke has a source for this section different from Mark or the Logia.

**Marcion's Use of Luke.**—Marcion built his heretical system partly upon Luke's Gospel. He began with Chap. 4 and omitted all portions that did not coincide with his dogmatic views. He was a dogmatic destructive critic of Luke.

**Tolerant in Tone.**—Luke's breadth of sympathy is revealed in his recording Christ's rebuke of John for his narrowness of spirit (9:49 f.), in the rebuke of the bitterness of John and James toward the Samaritans (9:51-56), in the story of the Good Samaritan (10:30-37), in the gratitude of the Samaritan leper (17:11-19). Luke was truly catholic in spirit.

**Gospel of Sympathy.**—This appears in a number of ways. The story of the Rich Man and Lazarus (16:19-31) has even led to the charge that Luke was hostile to men of wealth. But this is unjust and a false interpretation. The Pharisees

were indignant at the story of the Unjust Steward (16:14), because they loved money greatly. But Luke does present Jesus as the friend of the poor, the sick and the sinful. Jesus here in immortal parables (ch. 15) justifies his work among publicans and sinners. He is not ashamed, according to Luke, to receive the worship of a sinful woman and to cleanse her (7:36-50), but she is not Mary Magdalene, not Mary of Bethany. Luke (8:2) records the work of a group of noble women for Jesus. He mentions more miracles (20) than any other Gospel and more Sabbath cures also. Only six of his miracles are peculiar to Luke. As a physician this is natural, as is his frequent use of medical terms. The gentleness of Christ comes out well in Luke. Cf. II Cor. 10:1 f.

**Praying of Jesus accented.**—This done seven times in Luke when not recorded elsewhere. Thus at His baptism (3:21), collision with the Rulers (5:16), choice of the Apostles (6:12), foretelling His death (9:18), the Transfiguration (19:29), before Teaching the Model Prayer (11:1), on the Cross (23:34, 46). He alone gives some of the Parables about Prayer, like the Friend at Midnight (11:5-13), Unrighteous Judge (18:1-6), Pharisee and Publican (18:11-13). Cf. Plummer, Comm. p. 45 f.

**Parables.**—Luke has several groups of parables not in Matthew. So the three about the feast (14), the three about Publicans and Pharisees (15), two about riches (16), two about prayer (18). In Matthew the parables are usually concerned with the growth, expansion and communication of the Messianic reign. In Luke the parables of Jesus deal chiefly with the personal aspects of religion. There are twenty-three parables in Luke and all but five are peculiar to him. See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

**Versatility.**—Luke has the finest literary style and flavor of any of the Gospels, yet he shows most acquaintance with Aramaic sources and the Septuagint. He can be as free from Hebraisms as Plutarch. He has a rich and varied vocabulary, using some seven hundred words in the Gospel and Acts that do not occur elsewhere in the New Testament. Yet he reveals many times, in the Gospel in particular, his Aramaic or Hebrew sources by the idioms which his Greek contains.

**Contrasts.**—In Luke we have a wide range and many sharp contrasts. See the Publicans and Pharisees in 15, the Rich Man and Lazarus in 16, &c.

**Old Testament Quotations.**—The chief quotations from the Old Testament are contained in 1:17, 37, 46 f., 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 68, 69, 71, 76, 78, 79; 2:23 f.; 3:4-6; 4:4, 8, 10 f., 12, 18 f.; 6:21, 7:27; 8:10; 10:25; 12:53; 18:20; 19:38, 46; 20:9, 17; 28, 42 f.; 21:20, 22, 25 f., 27; 22:37, 69; 23:46. It will be observed that nearly half of these quotations occur in Chapter 1, the songs of Mary and Zacharias. See p. 1747.

**Special Phrases.**—Luke is fond of the expression "and it came to pass." So he often uses phrases like "at that very hour." The word "favor," "grace" or "gift" is frequent in Luke as are "Saviour" and "Salvation." It is the longest of the Gospels and the richest in the human side of the

<sup>a</sup> The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.  
<sup>b</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>d</sup> See vs. 13, 14.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Season, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>g</sup> Season, Gen. 8:22.  
<sup>h</sup> See v. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, at his tarrying.  
<sup>j</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, sanctuary.  
<sup>l</sup> Vision, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>m</sup> See v. 62.  
<sup>n</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.  
<sup>o</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>q</sup> See v. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>s</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Childlessness an Affliction. See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>v</sup> Gen. 30:23; Is. 4:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
<sup>x</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
<sup>z</sup> See v. 19.  
<sup>aa</sup> Gabriel, Dan. 9:21.  
<sup>ab</sup> See "Messenger," Mal. 2:7.  
<sup>ac</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>ad</sup> Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
<sup>ae</sup> Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.  
<sup>af</sup> Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
<sup>ag</sup> Mt. 1:18.  
<sup>ah</sup> Betrothal, Lev. 19:20.  
<sup>ai</sup> Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
<sup>aj</sup> Ch. 2:4; Mt. 1:16, 20. <sup>i</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12. <sup>j</sup> Name, Acts 16:18. <sup>k</sup> Mary, Mk. 16:1. 28 3 Or, ended with grace.

silent and not <sup>a</sup> able to speak, until the <sup>c</sup> day that <sup>d</sup> these things shall come to pass, because thou <sup>e</sup> believedst not my <sup>f</sup> words, which shall be fulfilled in their <sup>g</sup> season. 21 And the people were waiting for <sup>h</sup> Zāch-ā-rī-ās, and they marvelled <sup>i</sup> while he tarried in the <sup>j</sup> temple. 22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a <sup>k</sup> vision in the <sup>l</sup> temple: and he <sup>m</sup> continued making signs unto them, and remained dumb. 23 And it came to pass, when the days of his <sup>n</sup> ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his <sup>o</sup> house. 24 And after these days <sup>p</sup> Ē-līṣ-ā-bēth his <sup>q</sup> wife conceived; and she hid herself five <sup>r</sup> months, saying, 25 <sup>s</sup> Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon me, to <sup>t</sup> take away my <sup>u</sup> reproach among <sup>v</sup> men.

26 Now in the sixth month the <sup>w</sup> angel <sup>x</sup> Gā-brī-ēl was <sup>y</sup> sent from God unto a <sup>z</sup> city of <sup>aa</sup> Gāl-ī-lēe, named <sup>ab</sup> Nāz-ā-rēth, 27 to <sup>ac</sup> a virgin <sup>ad</sup> betrothed to a man whose name was <sup>ae</sup> Joseph, <sup>af</sup> of the house of <sup>ag</sup> David; and the virgin's <sup>ah</sup> name was <sup>ai</sup> Mary. 28 And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art <sup>aj</sup> highly

Var. Read.—V. 21. while he tarried—at his tarrying, HO. while—So Me. Mcl. RID.; that, Al. DeW. V. 22. he—he on his part, PLUM. continued—was, RID. V. 23. ministration—service, HO. BRU. VIN. were fulfilled—had passed by, HO. V. 24. herself—herself completely, HO. PLUM. V. 25. Thus—So Al. DeW. Mcl.; For, Go. Me. looked . . . away—So Go. Mcl.; deigned to take, Al. DeW. Me.; watched to take away, PLUM.; saw to

it to take away, HO. ADENY (nearly). V. 28. thou . . . favored—Blessed woman, HO.; endowed with grace, PLUM. VIN.; thou graced one, Mcl. V. 29. cast in her mind—considered, HO.; reckoned up different reasons, PLUM.; began to reason, VIN. V. 30. favor—mercy, or, grace, HO. V. 35. The—[the], HO. Vs. 35, 41. Spirit—Ghost, n. V. 35. the holy . . . begotten—that which is to be born, n. the (fourth) . . . called—that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called, AL.; the holy thing which is being begotten shall be called, Go. Me.; that which is born, since it is holy, shall be called, DeW.; that which is begotten shall be called, RID. V. 37. no . . . power—nothing shall be impossible, DeW. Go. Field.

Var. Read.—V. 28. thee—So B L E Al. Tr. We. WH. NES. RID.; add, blessed art thou among women, N A C D. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. V. 37. from—So N B D L (E). Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. RID. BRU.; with, N A C, La. Mcl.

See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1. n Old Age, Titus 2:3. o Or, is. 37 o Comp. Mt. 19:26. p Word of God, John 6:63.

4 Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women*. See v. 42.

29  
<sup>l</sup> Comp. v. 12.  
<sup>m</sup> Mind, Job 38:36.  
<sup>n</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4.

30  
<sup>o</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>p</sup> V. 13; comp. Mt. 14:27.  
<sup>q</sup> Grace, John. 1:17.  
<sup>r</sup> Or, grace.  
<sup>s</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

31  
<sup>t</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 2:21; Mt. 1:21, 25.  
<sup>v</sup> Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

32  
<sup>w</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Vs. 35, 76; ch. 6:35; Acts 7:48. See Mk. 5:7.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.

33  
<sup>z</sup> Throne, Acts 12:21.  
<sup>aa</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.

34  
<sup>ab</sup> See Mt. 1:1.  
<sup>ac</sup> See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>ad</sup> Jacob, Gen. 25:26.

35  
<sup>ae</sup> Gr. unto the ages.  
<sup>af</sup> Comp. Mt. 28:18; Dan. 2:44; 7:14, 18, 27.  
<sup>ag</sup> Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

36  
<sup>ah</sup> Mt. 1:18.  
<sup>ai</sup> Jesus begotten by the Holy Spirit, John 16:14.  
<sup>aj</sup> See v. 32.  
<sup>ak</sup> Comp. Mk. 1:24.

37  
<sup>al</sup> See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>am</sup> Or, that which is to be born shall be called holy, the Son of God.

38  
<sup>an</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *of thee*.  
<sup>ao</sup> See Mt. 4:3.

39  
<sup>ap</sup> See "Kinsmen," Deut. 25:9.

life of Jesus. Yet chapter 24 in Luke reveals the deity of Jesus conclusively and beautifully.

Beauty of the Book.—Renan as a critic of style called it the most beautiful book in the world.

Relation to Acts.—It is really Part I of Luke's account of the Origin of Christianity. Acts constitutes Part II (Acts 1:1). See "Article on Acts," Acts 1:1.

Teaching.—The Doctrines of Luke have already been sufficiently indicated. He presents a Universal Gospel of grace in full harmony with the exposition of Paul and indeed of Jesus as presented by Matthew and Mark.

38  
a Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
b Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
c Gr. *bondmaid*.  
d Word of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Words, Pr. 15:23.  
f Angel, I Pet. 1:12.

39  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
g V. 65; comp. Josh. 20:7; 21:11.  
h Hills, Ps. 2:6.  
i City, Gen. 4:17.  
j Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

40  
k House, Deut. 24:10.  
l See "Home," Lev. 18:9.  
m See v. 5.  
n Salutation, Lu. 10:4.

41  
o See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
p See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

42  
q Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
r Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
s Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
t Women, Ruth 3:9.  
u Fruit (*fig.*), Lev. 23:40.

43  
v Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
w See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
x Comp. oh. 2:11.

44  
y Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
z Joy, Ps. 30:5.

45  
a V. 48; comp. v. 20.  
b Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
c Or, *believed that there shall be*.

46  
c See "Poetry of the Bible," Deut. 32:44.  
d P. Vs. 46:53; I Sam. 2:1-10.  
e Soul, Job 4:15.  
f Ps. 34:2 f.  
g Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
h Glorifying God, Gen. 1:1.

47  
i Ps. 35:9.  
j Spirit, Job 4:15.  
k God the Saviour, Gen. 1:1.

be void of power. 38 And "Mary said, Behold, the <sup>b</sup> handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy <sup>c</sup> word. And the <sup>e</sup> angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in these <sup>f</sup> days and went into <sup>h</sup> the hill country with haste, into a <sup>i</sup> city of <sup>j</sup> Jūḏāh; 40 and entered into the <sup>k</sup> house of <sup>m</sup> Zāch-ā-ri'ās and <sup>n</sup> saluted Ē-lyā-bēth. 41 And it came to pass, when Ē-lyā-bēth heard the salutation of Mary, the <sup>o</sup> babe leaped in her womb; and Ē-lyā-bēth was <sup>p</sup> filled with the Holy Spirit; 42 and she lifted up her <sup>q</sup> voice with a loud <sup>r</sup> cry, and said, <sup>s</sup> Blessed art thou among <sup>t</sup> women, and blessed is the <sup>u</sup> fruit of thy womb. 43 And whence is this to me, that the <sup>v</sup> mother of <sup>w</sup> my Lord should come unto me? 44 For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine <sup>x</sup> ears, the babe leaped in my womb for <sup>y</sup> joy. 45 And <sup>z</sup> blessed is she that <sup>a</sup> believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord. 46 And Mary said,

<sup>c</sup> My <sup>e</sup> soul <sup>f</sup> doth <sup>g</sup> magnify the Lord,

47 And <sup>h</sup> my <sup>i</sup> spirit hath rejoiced in <sup>k</sup> God my Saviour.

48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his <sup>l</sup> handmaid:

For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

Var. Rend.—V. 37. (*cont.*). void of power—powerless, *Me.*; impossible, *PLUM.*; without power, *RID.* V. 38. handmaid—bond-maid, *PLUM.* V. 42. Blessed . . . women—Among women thou art the one who is specially blessed, *PLUM.* Blessed art—blessed of God, *HO.* blessed is the fruit—the blessed fruit, *HO.* V. 45. believed; for—*So Al. Go. Mc.*; believed that, *Be. Da. DeW. Me. RID.* Vs. 48, 49. For—Because, *RID.* V. 48. handmaid—handmaiden, *R.* V. 51. scattered heart—*i.e.* scattered them that are proud of thought in their hearts, *Al. DeW. Me. Mc.* proud—haughty, *HO.* imagination—incli-

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; And <sup>m</sup> holy is his <sup>n</sup> name.

50 And his <sup>o</sup> mercy is unto generations and generations

On <sup>q</sup> them that <sup>r</sup> fear him.

51 <sup>s</sup> He hath showed strength with his <sup>t</sup> arm;

He hath scattered the <sup>u</sup> proud <sup>v</sup> in the imagination of their <sup>w</sup> heart.

52 <sup>x</sup> He hath put down <sup>y</sup> princes from their <sup>z</sup> thrones, And hath exalted them of <sup>a</sup> low degree.

53 The <sup>b</sup> hungry he hath filled with good things; And the <sup>c</sup> rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath given <sup>d</sup> help to <sup>e</sup> Is-  
ra-ēl his <sup>f</sup> servant,  
That he might remember mercy

55 (<sup>g</sup> As he spake unto our <sup>h</sup> fathers)  
Toward <sup>i</sup> Abraham and his <sup>j</sup> seed for ever.

56 And <sup>k</sup> Mary abode with her about three <sup>l</sup> months, and returned unto her house.

57 Now Ē-lyā-bēth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a <sup>m</sup> son. 58 And her <sup>n</sup> neighbors and her <sup>o</sup> kinsfolk heard that the Lord had <sup>p</sup> magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And it came to pass on <sup>q</sup> the eighth day, that they came to <sup>r</sup> circumcise the child; and they would have nation, *HO.* V. 52. princes . . . thrones—*So RID.; Lf.* rulers (potentates, *Mc.*) from their thrones, *Me.*; potentates from thrones, *PLUM.* Vs. 54, 55. That . . . ever—*i.e.* to remember mercy for ever upon Abraham and his seed, *Al. Be. DeW. Go. Me. Mc.* V. 54. given help to—hoi-pen, *r.* That he might—*so as to*, *PLUM.* V. 55. As—Even as, *PLUM.* Toward—as a favor to, *HO.* V. 59. would have called—*So Bu. Lf.*; were about to call, *RID.*; were for calling, *VIN.*; were calling, *PLUM.*

<sup>r</sup> Kinsmen, Deut. 26:5. <sup>s</sup> Gen. 19:19. <sup>t</sup> Gen. 12:3; ch. 2:21; Phil. 3:5. <sup>u</sup> Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.

49  
l Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
m Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Name, Acts 16:18.

50  
o Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
p Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
r Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

51  
s Ps. 98:1; 118:15.  
t Arm, Ju. 15:14.  
u Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
v Pride, Pa. 10:2.  
3 Or, *by*.  
w Heart, Acts 15:9.

52  
x Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
y Prince, Num. 2:7.  
z Throne, Acts 12:21.  
a See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.

53  
b Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
c Wealth, Josh. 22:3.  
d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.

54  
e Help, Acts 26:22.  
f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
g Servant, Ex. 21:2.

55  
h Comp. Gen. 17:19; Pa. 132:11; Gal. 3:16.  
i See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
j Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

k See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
l Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
m Seed, Deut. 22:9.

56  
n See v. 40.  
o Month, Gen. 7:11.

57  
p Son, Gen. 21:19.

58  
q Neighbors, Rom. 13:10.  
59 Gen. 17:12; Gen. 17:14.

- 59  
 a See v. 5.  
 b Name, Acts 16:18.  
 c Naming Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 d Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 60  
 e Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 f Vs. 13, 63.  
 o John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
 61  
 h Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.  
 62  
 i See v. 22.  
 63  
 j Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 k Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
 64  
 l See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
 m See v. 20.  
 n Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 o Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
 p Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 65  
 q Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 r See "Hills," Ps. 2:6.  
 s See v. 39.  
 t Judea, John 4:47.  
 66  
 u Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 v See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.  
 w Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 x Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 y Acts 11:21.  
 67  
 z Inspiration by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 b Comp. Joel 2:28.  
 68  
 c See "Poetry of the Bible," Deut. 32:44.  
 d Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 g Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
 i Ch. 2:38; Eph. 9:12; comp. v. 71: Acts 1:6.  
 j Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 k Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
 l Servant, Ex. 2:12.  
 m David, I Sam. 17:12.

called him "Zäch-ä-rî-äs, after the <sup>b</sup> name of his <sup>a</sup> father. 60 And his <sup>c</sup> mother answered and said, Not so; but <sup>d</sup> he shall be called <sup>e</sup> John. 61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy <sup>a</sup> kindred that is called by this name. 62 And they <sup>f</sup> made signs to his father, what he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a <sup>g</sup> writing <sup>h</sup> tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. 64 <sup>i</sup> "And his <sup>j</sup> mouth was opened immediately, and his <sup>k</sup> tongue loosed, and he spake, <sup>l</sup> blessing God. 65 And <sup>m</sup> fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the <sup>n</sup> hill country of <sup>o</sup> 'Jü-dæ-ä. 66 And all that heard them laid them up in their <sup>p</sup> heart, saying, What then shall this <sup>q</sup> child be? For <sup>r</sup> the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zäch-ä-rî-äs <sup>s</sup> was filled with the Holy Spirit, and <sup>t</sup> prophesied, saying,

68 <sup>u</sup> "Blessed be the <sup>v</sup> Lord, the God of <sup>w</sup> 'Is-ä-rä-ël;

For he hath visited and wrought <sup>x</sup> redemption for his <sup>y</sup> people,

69 And hath raised up a <sup>z</sup> horn of salvation for us

In the house of <sup>a</sup> his servant "David

Var. Read.—V. 62. made . . . what—communicated by signs the question, what, PLUM. V. 63. writing—wax, HO. V. 65. sayings—things, PLUM. V. 66. then—in these circumstances, PLUM. For—besides all that, PLUM. V. 67. Spirit—Ghost, a. V. 70. from of old—since the world began, a. V. 72. To . . . fathers—So DeW. Go. Me. Mcl. Da.; In delivering us God proposed to deal mercifully with our fathers, PLUM. V. 74. To grant—So RID.; That he would grant, DeW. Mcl.; That he might grant, Go. Me. V. 76. Yea and thou—But thou also, PLUM. shalt be—shalt be acknowledged as being.

70 (<sup>a</sup> As he spake <sup>b</sup> by the mouth of his holy prophets <sup>c</sup> that have been from of old),

71 <sup>d</sup> 'Salvation from our <sup>e</sup> enemies, and from the hand of all that <sup>f</sup> hate us;

72 <sup>g</sup> "To show <sup>h</sup> mercy towards our <sup>i</sup> fathers, <sup>j</sup> And to remember his <sup>k</sup> holy covenant;

73 <sup>l</sup> 'The oath which he sware unto <sup>m</sup> Abraham our father,

74 <sup>n</sup> 'To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies Should <sup>o</sup> serve him without <sup>p</sup> fear,

75 In holiness and <sup>q</sup> righteousness before him all our <sup>r</sup> days.

76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the <sup>s</sup> prophet of <sup>t</sup> the Most High:

For thou <sup>u</sup> shalt go before the <sup>v</sup> face of the <sup>w</sup> Lord to make ready his ways;

77 <sup>x</sup> 'To give <sup>y</sup> knowledge of <sup>z</sup> salvation unto <sup>a</sup> his people

In <sup>b</sup> the remission of their <sup>c</sup> sins,

78 Because of the <sup>d</sup> tender mercy of our God,

<sup>e</sup> Whereby <sup>f</sup> the <sup>g</sup> dayspring from on high <sup>h</sup> shall visit us,

79 <sup>i</sup> 'To shine upon them that sit in <sup>j</sup> darkness and the <sup>k</sup> shadow of <sup>l</sup> death;

PLUM. the Lord—i.e. Jehovah, PLUM. V. 78. tender mercy—Lit. heart of mercy, Var.; tender mercies, RID. dayspring—So (or perhaps, rising of a star, Me.) Al. Be. DeW. Me. (Al. DeW. VIN. BRU. think that perhaps this word in the Greek is meant to recall the language of Zech. 3:8; Jer. 23:5; as this same word is used in the Septuagint there (English version branch), Var.; rising, PLUM.

Var. Read.—V. 66. For the hand—For indeed the hand, N B C D (L), Edd. V. 78. shall visit—So N B L, We. WH. NES.; hath visited, N C A D, L, Ti. Tr. i Mcl.

v Sun, Gen. 3:6. 78 1 Or, heart of mercy. v Comp. Mal. 4:2; Eph. 5:14; II Pet. 1:19. Lev. 25:8. 3 Many ancient authorities read hath visited us. 79 g Comp. Is. 9:2; 59:8; Mt. 4:16. a Shadow, Col. 2:17. b Death, Rom. 2:28.

- 79  
 n Rom. 1:2.  
 o See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
 p Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 q Acts 3:21.  
 71  
 r Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 s Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 t Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 72  
 u Mic. 7:20.  
 v Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
 w Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 x See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.  
 y See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
 z Ps. 105:8 f.; 106:45.  
 a Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 b Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
 73  
 c Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
 d Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
 74  
 e See "Promises," John 14:2.  
 f See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
 g Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 75  
 h Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 i Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 76  
 j See Mt. 11:9.  
 k Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 l See v. 32.  
 m See v. 17.  
 n Face, Is. 6:2.  
 o See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 77  
 p See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 r Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 s Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. [1:4.  
 t Jer. 31:34; Mk. 9:1.  
 u Remission of Sins, Lu. 24:47.  
 v Wherein, z See "Day," Job 38:9.

79

- a See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 b See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 c Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 d Peace, Pr. 17:1.

80

- e Ch. 2:40.  
 f See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.  
 g Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 h Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 i Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
 j Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

1

- k Comp. ch. 3:1; Mt. 22:17.  
 l See Mt. 24:14.  
 m World, Rev. 10:6.  
 n See "Tribute," Mt. 22:19.

2

- o Governor, Neh. 8:9.  
 p Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
 q See Mt. 4:24.

3

- r City, Gen. 4:17.

4

- s Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 t Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
 u Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.  
 v Judaea, John 4:47.  
 w David, I Sam. 17:12.  
 x Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.  
 y Ch. 1:27.

5

- z Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
 a Betrothal, Lev. 19:20.

7

- b First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
 c See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 d Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 e Clothing, Job 31:19.

<sup>a b</sup> To guide our <sup>c</sup> feet into the way of <sup>d</sup> peace.

80 <sup>e</sup> And the <sup>f</sup> child grew, and waxed strong in <sup>h</sup> spirit, and was in the <sup>i</sup> deserts till the day of his showing unto <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup>

**15**  
 a Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
 b Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 c Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.  
 d Bethlehem, Ju. 17:7.  
 e Or, saying.  
 f God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

**16**  
 o Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
 h Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 i Children, Gen. 3:16.

**17**  
 j Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.

15 And it came to pass, when the <sup>a</sup> angels went away from them into <sup>b</sup> heaven, the <sup>c</sup> shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto <sup>d</sup> Bēth-lē-hēm, and see this <sup>e</sup> thing that is come to pass, which the <sup>f</sup> Lord hath <sup>g</sup> made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found both <sup>h</sup> Mary and <sup>i</sup> Joseph, and the <sup>j</sup> babe lying in the manger. 17 And when they saw it, they made <sup>j</sup> known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about this child. 18 And

Var. Rend.—V. 15. said one to—repeatedly said unto one, PLUM. Let us now go—Come let us go over, DeW. Me. Let... pass—let us go (across the field) up to Bethlehem and inspect (what happened there), HO. now go even unto—at once go across

all that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken unto them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary <sup>k</sup> kept all these <sup>l</sup> sayings, pondering them in her <sup>m</sup> heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, <sup>n</sup> glorifying and <sup>o</sup> praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

21 And when eight days were fulfilled for <sup>p</sup> circumcising him, <sup>q</sup> his <sup>r</sup> name was called <sup>s</sup> \*JĒ-ŠŪS, <sup>t</sup> which was so called by the angel before he was <sup>u</sup> conceived in the womb.

to, PLUM. V. 16. found—So Be. g; found out, Me. V. 19. sayings of the (shepherds)—So Da. Me. g; things, Al. g marg.; words (= things), HO.

**19**  
 k See v. 51.  
 l Or, things.  
 m Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 n See "Mind," Job 38:36.

**20**  
 n Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
 o Praise, Ju. 5:3.

**21**  
 p Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
 q See Ch. 1:31.  
 r Name, Acts 16:18.  
 s God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 t Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Reproduction, Gen. 8:17.

\*JESUS: His Life and Deeds.—The Genealogies—Mt. 1:1-17; Lu. 3:23-38. He was born of a Virgin—Is. 7:14; Mt. 1:18-23; Lu. 1:26-38; Gal. 4:4. His Birth announced to Mary—Lu. 1:26-38. (Nazareth.) The Visit of Mary to Elisabeth—Lu. 1:39-56. (Jutta?) Her Song of Praise—Lu. 1:46-55. Her Return to Nazareth—Lu. 1:56. (Nazareth.) Joseph's Vision—Mt. 1:20-25. (Nazareth.)

The Birth of Jesus.—At Bethlehem—Mt. 2:5, 6; Lu. 2:1-7; (Mic. 5:2). The Angels and the Shepherds. The Shepherds announce Him—Lu. 2:8-20. (Near Bethlehem.) His Circumcision—Lu. 2:21. (Jerusalem.) Presentation and Purification in the Temple—Lu. 2:22-24. (Jerusalem.) Prophecies of Simeon and Anna—Lu. 2:25-39. (Jerusalem.) Visit of the Wise Men—Mt. 2:1-12. (Jerusalem and Bethlehem.) Because of Herod's Cruelty the Parents take the Child into Egypt—Mt. 2:13-18. Return to Nazareth—Mt. 2:19-23; Lu. 2:39. Jesus' Growth in Nazareth—Lu. 2:51-52. At Twelve Years old goes up to Jerusalem to the Passover—Lu. 2:41-43. Found in the Temple with the Doctors—Lu. 2:43-50. (Jerusalem.)

John Introduces Jesus into Public Life.—His Announcement of the Christ—Mt. 3:1-12; Mk. 1:7-8; Lu. 3:15-18; John 1:26-30. (Bethany [Bethabarah, marg.] beyond the Jordan.) Jesus is Baptized—Mt. 3:13-17; Mk. 1:9-11; Lu. 3:21-22; John 1:31-34. (The Jordan.) The Temptation of Jesus—Mt. 4:1-11; Mk. 1:12-13; Lu. 4:1-13. (Desert of Judea.)

#### "THE YEAR OF OBSCURITY."

Disciples of John the Baptist—Peter and Andrew—follow Jesus—John 1:37-51. (The Jordan. Galilee?) Jesus returns to Galilee and finds Disciples—John 1:43-51. His First Miracle at a Wedding in Cana—John 2:1-11. Visit to Capernaum—John 2:12.

The First Passover During our Lord's Ministry.—Jesus goes up to Jerusalem—John 2:13. He expels the Traders from the Temple—John 2:13-22. (Jerusalem.) His Discourse with Nicodemus—John 3:1-21. (Jerusalem.) Departs into the Country of Judea and makes Disciples—John 3:22. (Judea.) John testifies of Jesus again—John 3:26-30. (Enon.) To avoid provoking Jealousy, Jesus passes through Samaria—John 4:1-6. Converses with Samaritan Woman at Jacob's Well. The Surprise of his Disciples—John 4:7-38. (Sychar.) Many Samaritans believe on Him—John 4:39-42. Jesus passes on into Galilee—John 4:43-45. Is received by those who met Him previously at Cana—John 4:45-46. He heals the Nobleman's Son lying ill in Capernaum (Cana of Galilee)—John 4:46-54.

#### "THE YEAR OF POPULARITY."

Galilean Ministry: Begins his Public Ministry in Galilee.—Mt. 4:17; Mk. 1:14-15; Lu. 4:14-15; John 4:43-45. Rejected in Nazareth—Mt. 4:13-16; Lu. 4:16-31. He dwells in Capernaum—Mt. 4:13; Mk. 1:21; Lu. 4:31. Works the Miracle of the Fishes at Sea of Galilee and calls to him Disciples—Peter,

Andrew, James and John—Mt. 4:18-22; Mk. 1:16-20; Lu. 5:1-11. (Near Capernaum.) Heals a Demoniac in Synagogue of Capernaum—Mk. 1:21-28; Lu. 4:31-37. Heals Peter's Mother-in-law and many others—Mt. 8:14-17; Mk. 1:29-34; Lu. 4:38-41. (Capernaum.)

Departs from Capernaum in his First Preaching Tour through Galilee.—Mt. 4:23-25; Mk. 1:35-39; Lu. 4:42-44. Heals a Leper—Mt. 8:2-4; Mk. 1:40-45; Lu. 5:12-16. His Popularity drove him into Desert Places—Mk. 1:45; Lu. 5:15-16. He returns to Capernaum and heals a Paralytic—Mt. 9:2-8; Mk. 2:1-12; Lu. 5:17-26. Calls Matthew to the Apostleship—Mt. 9:9; Mk. 2:13-14; Lu. 5:27-28. (Capernaum.)

The Second Passover during our Lord's Ministry.—Goes from Capernaum to the Passover at Jerusalem—John 5:1. Heals a man on the Sabbath at the Pool of Bethesda—John 5:2-9. (Jerusalem.) Charged with breaking the Sabbath—John 5:10-16. Jesus defends Himself—John 5:17-47. (Jerusalem.) The Jews try to kill Him—John 5:18. (Jerusalem.) His Disciples, plucking Ears of Grain on the Sabbath, give Jesus a Chance for Discussion—Mt. 12:1-8; Mk. 2:23-28; Lu. 6:1-5. (On Way to Galilee?) Enters a Galilean Synagogue and heals a Man with Withered Hand—Mt. 12:9-14; Mk. 3:1-6; Lu. 6:6-11. Withdraws to Sea of Galilee and is followed by Great Multitude—Mt. 4:23-25; Mk. 3:7-12. Withdraws to a Mountain to pray—Lu. 6:12. Chooses the Twelve Apostles—Mt. 10:2-4; Mk. 3:13-19; Lu. 6:12-19. (Near Capernaum.) Sitting on a Mountain near Capernaum he delivers his Famous Sermon—Mt. Chaps. 5, 6, 7; Lu. 6:20-49. Heals Centurion's Servant—Mt. 8:5-13; Lu. 7:1-10. (Capernaum.) On his Journey to Nain overtakes a Funeral Procession and brings to Life a Widow's Son—Lu. 7:11-17. (Near Nain.) John the Baptist sends Messenger to Jesus—Mt. 11:2-10; Lu. 7:18-35. Pronounces Doom on Unbelieving Cities: Chorazin, Bethsaida and Capernaum—Mt. 11:20-30; Lu. 10:12-16. Anointed by Penitent Woman in House of Simon the Pharisee—Lu. 7:36-50.

With the Twelve He makes his Second Preaching Tour through Galilee.—Lu. 8:1-3. Returns to Capernaum and heals a Blind and a Dumb Demoniac—Mt. 12:22. His Power is ascribed to Beelzebub—Mt. 12:23-46; Mk. 3:22-30. His Mother and Brothers visit Them—Mt. 12:46-50; Mk. 3:31-35; Lu. 8:19-21. Teaches the Multitudes in Parables—Mt. 13:1-50; Mk. 4:1-34; Lu. 8:4-18. (Near Capernaum.) Jesus calms the Storm on the Lake—Mt. 8:23-27; Mk. 4:35-41; Lu. 8:22-25. (Sea of Galilee.) Crosses over to Country of Gerasenes (Gerasenes or Gadarenes) and heals Demoniacs. Sends Demons into Swine—Mt. 8:28-34; Mk. 5:1-20; Lu. 8:26-39. (South-east Coast of Galilee.) Returns to Capernaum—Mt. 9:1; Mk. 5:21. Feast at Matthew Levi's House—Mt. 9:10-13; Mk. 2:15-17; Lu. 5:29-39. (Capernaum.) Discourse concerning Publicans and Fasting—Mt. 9:12-17; Mk. 2:16-22; Lu. 5:30-39. Raised Jairus' Daughter and heals

22

- a Day, Lev. 23:8.  
b Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
c Ceremonial Cleansing, Lev. 15:14.  
1 Q. Lev. 12:2-6.  
d Law, Deut. 31:24.  
e Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
g God, Gen. 1:1.

23

- h First-born, Consecration of, Ex. 13:1.  
2 Q. Ex. 13:2, 12.  
i Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

24

- j Offering, Gen. 22:2. k Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54. 3 Q. Lev. 5:11; 12:8.

Woman with Issue of Blood—Mt. 9:18-26; Mk. 5:22-43; Lu. 8:41-56. Two Blind Men healed and a Demon cast out—Mt. 9:27-34.

**Jesus' Third Tour through Galilee.**—Mt. 9:35-38; 11:1; Mk. 6:6. Visits Nazareth and is again rejected—Mt. 13:53-58; Mk. 6:1-6. He sends forth the Twelve Apostles—Mt. Chap. 10; Mk. 6:7-13; Lu. 9:1-6. Herod supposes Jesus to be John the Baptist, whom he had beheaded. Death of John the Baptist—Mt. 14:1-12; Mk. 6:14-29; Lu. 9:7-9. The Apostles return from their Mission and go with Jesus into a Desert Place—Mt. 14:13; Mk. 6:30-32; Lu. 9:10; John 6:1. Multitudes follow and are miraculously fed—Mt. 14:13-21; Mk. 6:33-44; Lu. 9:11-17; John 6:5-13. (*N.E. Coast of the Sea of Galilee?*) Jesus walks on the Sea of Galilee—Mt. 14:22-33; Mk. 6:45-51; John 6:16-21. (*He goes to Gennesareth.*)

**The Crisis at Capernaum.**—The Multitude follows Him to Capernaum desiring to be fed—John 6:22-26. Jesus discourses to them and many Disciples leave Him—John 6:26-66. Jesus appeals to the Twelve and Peter confesses Him—John 6:67-71. (*Capernaum.*)

### "THE YEAR OF OPPOSITION."

**The Third Passover during our Lord's Ministry.**—Discourse on Tradition of the Elders, eating with Unwashed Hands (*Capernaum*)—Mt. 15:1-20; Mk. 7:1-23. Jesus goes northward to Tyre and Sidon—Mt. 15:21; Mk. 7:24. Heals the Syrophenician's Daughter—Mt. 15:21-28; Mk. 7:25-30. Returns through Decapolis to the Region near the Sea of Galilee—Mt. 15:29; Mk. 7:31. Multitudes gather about Him. He heals many—Mt. 15:30-31; Mk. 7:31-37. Feeds Four Thousand—Mt. 15:32-39; Mk. 8:1-9. Sends away Multitudes and goes to Dalmanutha—Mt. 15:39; Mk. 8:9, 10. Pharisees and Sadducees demand a Sign—Mt. 16:1-4; Mk. 8:11-21. Coming to Bethsaida, He heals a Blind Man—Mk. 8:22-26. At Caesarea Philippi He asks, "Who do Men say I am?"—Mt. 16:13; Mk. 8:27; Lu. 9:18. Peter's Great Confession and the Result—Mt. 16:14-20; Mk. 8:28-30; Lu. 9:19-21. Foretells his Death and Resurrection the Third Day—Mt. 16:21-28; Mk. 8:31-38; Lu. 9:22-27. See Mt. 12:40; Lu. 24:21; I Cor. 15:4. (*Region of Caesarea Philippi.*) Is transfigured and acknowledged by his Father—Mt. 17:1-13; Mk. 9:2-13; Lu. 9:28-36. (*Region of Caesarea Philippi.*) Finds a Demonic his Apostles could not heal—Mt. 17:14-29; Lu. 9:37-43. (*Region of Caesarea Philippi.*) Again he foretells his Death and Resurrection the Third Day—Mt. 17:22-23; Mk. 9:30-32; Lu. 9:44-45. He pays the Tribute-money through a Miracle—Mt. 17:24-27. The Apostle's Contention for the Greatest Places—Mt. 18:1-6; Mk. 9:33-37; Lu. 9:46-48. (*Capernaum.*) He discourses to them on Humility—Mt. 18:3-20. Also rebukes their Intolerance—Mk. 9:38-50; Lu. 9:49-50. (*Capernaum.*)

**Going up to Jerusalem.**—He is refused Shelter in a Samaritan Village—Lu. 9:51-56. He rebukes premature Discipleship—Lu. 9:57-62. Seventy Evangelists are sent out. Two

22 And when the <sup>a</sup> days of their <sup>b</sup> purification <sup>c</sup> according to the <sup>d</sup> law of 'Mō'sēs were fulfilled, they brought him up to 'Jē-ry'-'sā-lēm, to present him to the <sup>e</sup> Lord 23 (as it is written in the law of the Lord, <sup>f</sup> Every male that openeth the womb shall be called <sup>g</sup> 'holy to the Lord'), 24 and to <sup>h</sup> offer a <sup>i</sup> sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, <sup>j</sup> A pair of

Var. Rend.—V. 22. And—Omit, PLUM. when . . . brought—So Mc. R; when the days of their purification were accomplished, according to the law they brought him. DeW. Mc. V. 25. devout—conscientious. PLUM. HO. the Holy Spirit—an influence which was holy, PLUM.

'turtledoves, or two young <sup>m</sup> pigeons. 25 And behold, there was a <sup>n</sup> man in Jē-ry'-'sā-lēm, whose <sup>o</sup> name was Sīm-ē-ōn; and this man was <sup>p</sup> righteous and <sup>q</sup> devout, <sup>r</sup> looking for the <sup>s</sup> consolation of 'Iš-ṛā-ēl: and the <sup>t</sup> Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 And <sup>u</sup> it had been <sup>v</sup> revealed unto him <sup>w</sup> by the Holy Spirit, that he should not <sup>x</sup> see death, before he had seen the Lord's <sup>y</sup> Christ.

Spirit—Ghost. n. V. 26. Lord's Christ—Anointed of the Lord, PLUM.; the Messiah of the Lord, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 22. there—So N A B L. Edd. RID. VIN. R; his, D.

v Holy Spirit, John 14:16. 26 w Comp. Mt. 2:12. x Revelation, Dan. 2:22. y Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. z Inspiration of Holy Spirit, John 14:16. a Death, Rom. 5:12.

by Two—Lu. 10:1-11. (*Samaria.*) Jesus at the Feast of Tabernacles—John 7:1-44. (*Jerusalem.*) Various Opinions concerning Jesus at the Feast—John 7:12, 25, 40-44. The Rulers attempt to seize Him and fail—John 7:45-52. The Woman taken in Adultery—John 8:1-11. Discourse on "The Light of the World"—John 8:12-30. Discourse on "Spiritual Freedom"—John 8:31-59. Asserts His Pre-existence—John 8:58. Reply to a Lawyer's Question. The Parable of the Good Samaritan—Lu. 10:25-37. Jesus visits Mary and Martha at Bethany—Lu. 10:38-42. He teaches his Disciples to pray—Lu. 11:1-13. He heals a noted Blind Man who confesses Him—John Chap. 9. The Parable of the Good Shepherd—John 10:1-18. The Seventy return from their Mission—Lu. 10:17-20. Cautions his Disciples against Temptations—Lu. Chap. 12. Jesus at the Feast of Dedication—John 10:22-42. Lazarus sick, dies, and is raised again—John Chap. 11. Parable of Barren Fig Tree—Lu. 13:6-9. The Chief Priests plot to put Jesus to Death—John 11:47-53. Jesus departs into the Wilderness City of Ephraim—John 11:54.

### PEREÆAN MINISTRY.

Passing through Samaria, Galilee and Perea he approaches Jerusalem by way of Jericho, heals a Woman, with Infirmary, on the Sabbath—Mt. 19:1; Mk. 10:1; Lu. 13:10-21. (*Perea.*) Ten Lepers were healed but only one was grateful—Lu. 17:12-19. Are there few that be saved?—Lu. 13:22-30. Reply to Warning against Herod—Lu. 13:31-35. Jesus dines with a Pharisee and speaks the Parable of the Great Supper—Lu. 14:1-24. (*Perea.*) He teaches the Essentials of true Discipleship—Lu. 14:25-35. (*Perea.*) Pharisees murmur at the People flocking to Jesus. So he narrates the Parables of the Lost Sheep, the Lost Coin, and the Prodigal Son—Lu. Chap. 15. (*Perea.*) The Parables of the Unjust Steward and the Rich Man and Lazarus—Lu. Chap. 16. (*Perea.*) Jesus inculcates Forgiveness and Faith and Humility—Lu. 17:1-10. Inquiry made about the Coming of the Kingdom of God—Lu. 17:20-37. Parables of "The Importunate Widow" and of "The Pharisee and the Publican"—Lu. 18:1-14. Precept Concerning Divorce given in Perea—Mt. 19:3-12; Mk. 10:2-12. Jesus declares that to Little Children belongeth the Kingdom of God—Mt. 19:13-15; Mk. 10:13-16; Lu. 18:15-17. The Rich Young Ruler who did not obey Jesus—Mt. 19:16-22; Mk. 10:17-22; Lu. 18:18-25. Parables of the Laborers in the Vineyard—Mt. 20:1-16. The Third Time he foretells his Sufferings, Death and Resurrection—Mt. 20:17-19; Mk. 10:32-34; Lu. 18:31-34. Ambitious Request of James and John—Mt. 20:20-28; Mk. 10:35-45. Two Blind Men healed near Jericho—Mt. 20:29-34; Mk. 10:46-52; Lu. 18:35-43. The Conversion of Zachæus—Lu. 19:2-10. (*Jericho.*) Parable of the Pounds used to correct False Impressions concerning the Immediate Coming of his Kingdom—Lu. 19:11-28. (*Jericho.*) Jesus goes to Bethany six Days before the Passover—John 12:1. Is anointed by Mary in Simon's House—Mt. 26:7; Mk. 14:3-9; John 12:1-8.



- 27  
a See v. 25.  
b Guided by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
c Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
d Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
e Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
f Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
g Children, Gen. 3:16.  
h First-born, Consecration of Ex. 13:1.  
i See v. 22.  
j Law, Deut. 31:24.

- 28  
k Arms, Ju. 15:14.  
l Blessings, Gen. 12:3.  
m God, Gen. 1:1.  
n 29 [21:2.  
o Servant, Ex. 10:1.  
p Prophet, II Ki 17:13.  
q Gr. bondservant. 2 Gr. Master. p Christ came in Fulfillment of the Scriptures. See footnote. q Word of God, John 6:63. r See "Promises," John 14:2. s Peace, Pr. 17:1.

The Last Passover Week—Time, 7 Days—First Day of the Week.—Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem—Mt. 21:1-11; Mk. 11:1-11; Lu. 19:29-38; John 12:12-19. Weeps over Jerusalem—Lu. 19:41. Returns to Bethany—Mt. 21:17. He left Jerusalem each Night and returned in the Morning—Mt. 21:18; Mk. 11:11, 12; Lu. 21:37.

Second Day of the Week.—On his Way to the City he curses an unfruitful Fig Tree—Mt. 21:18-22. Turns Money-changers, once more, out of Temple—Mt. 21:12-17; Mk. 11:15-17; Lu. 19:45-46. Chief Priests and Scribes seek to destroy Him—Mt. 11:18. Returns to Bethany—Mk. 11:19.

Third Day of the Week.—Returns to Jerusalem. Passes by the Withered Fig Tree. His Authority being challenged, he speaks the Parables of the Two Sons, the Vineyard, and the Wedding Feast—Mt. 21:23-43; 22:1-14; Mk. 11:20-33; 12:1-12; Lu. 20:1-19. Is questioned concerning paying Tribute—Mt. 22:15-22; Mk. 12:13-17; Lu. 20:20-26. Questioned as to the Greatest Commandment—Mt. 22:34-40; Mk. 12:28-34. Jesus, in turn, questions them as to Sonship—Mt. 22:41-46; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44. He warns Disciples and rebukes Jewish Leaders—Mt. Chap. 23; Mk. 12:38-40; Lu. 20:45-47. Laments over Jerusalem—Mt. 23:37-39. Comments on the Widow's Offering—Lu. 21:1-4. The Greeks desire to see Jesus—John 12:20-50. He leaves the City again, going to Bethany—Mt. 24:1. Discourses upon the Destruction of Jerusalem—Mt. 24:2-51; Mk. 13:3-27; Lu. 21:5-36. Portrays the Future through Parables of the Ten Virgins and the Talents—Mt. Chap. 25.

Fourth Day of the Week.—Enemies of Jesus meet to plan his Murder—Mt. 26:2-5; Mk. 14:1-2; Lu. 22:1-2. They bargain with Judas Iscariot—Mt. 26:14-16; Mk. 14:10-11; Lu. 22:3-6.

Fifth Day of the Week.—Jesus sends two Disciples to prepare the Passover—Mt. 26:17-19; Mk. 14:12-16; Lu. 22:7-13. Towards Evening he follows them to Jerusalem—Lu. 22:7-13.

Sixth Day of the Week, beginning at Sunset.—He eats the Passover with the Twelve—Mt. 26:20-30; Mk. 14:17-26; Lu. 22:14-23. Jesus eats his Last Supper and establishes it as an Ordinance—Mt. 26:26-29; Mk. 14:22-25; Lu. 22:14-20. Contention over who should be greatest leads Jesus to wash the Disciples' Feet—Lu. 22:24; John 13:3-17. Satan tempts Judas Iscariot to close his Bargain—John 13:2. Jesus indicates his Betrayer and bids him go—Mt. 26:21-25; Mk. 14:18-21; Lu. 22:21-23; John 13:18, 21-30. Peter avows Allegiance, which Jesus disputes—Mt. 26:33-35; Mk. 14:29-31; Lu. 22:31-34; John 13:36-38. Voluntary Discourses and Intercessory Prayer—John Chaps. 14-17. About Midnight Jesus crosses the Kidron and enters into Gethsemane (Mount of Olives)—Mt. 26:36; Mk. 14:32; Lu. 22:39-40; John 18:1. He puts Disciples on Watch and agonizes in Prayer—Mt. 26:37-46; Mk. 14:33-42; Lu. 22:40-46. Is betrayed and

30 For mine 'eyes have "seen thy 'salvation,

31 Which thou hast "prepared before the 'face of all peoples;

32 "A 'light for "revelation to the "Gen<sup>l</sup>tiles, And the 'glory of thy people /Is<sup>l</sup>-ra-ël.

33 And his 'father and his 'mother were marvelling at the things which were spoken concerning him; 34 and Sym<sup>l</sup>-e-on with a view to revelation which shall belong to the Gentiles, PLUM: revelation belonging to the Gentiles, AD. And—And for, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 33, his father—So. N B D L. 1. 131. Al. Ti. Tr. Md. We. WH. NES. BRU. R; Joseph, A. La.

Acts 2:40. c Revelation, Dan. 2:22. d Gentiles, Is. 49:6. e Glory, Ps. 7:5. f Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. 33 g Father, Ex. 21:15. A Mother, Deut. 5:16. i See Mt. 12:46.

seized—Mt. 26:47-56; Mk. 14:43-52; Lu. 22:47-53; John 18:2-12. Brought before Annas, Caiaphas' Father-in-law, during the Night—John 18:12-14, 19-24. Annas sends Jesus to Caiaphas—Mt. 26:57-75; Mk. 14:50-72; Lu. 22:54-62; John 18:28. Confesses His Divinity—Mt. 26:63, 64; Lu. 22:67-71. Jesus passes through a Mock Trial and is delivered to Pilate—Mt. 27:1-2; Mk. 14:53-65; 15:1; Lu. 22:63-71; 23:1. Peter denies Jesus three times—Mt. 26:69-75; Mk. 14:54, 66-72; Lu. 22:54-62; John 18:25-27. Pilate pronounces Jesus innocent, sends Him to Herod, who returns Him—Lu. 23:8-12. Pilate seeks to release Him, the Jews cry "Crucify Him," and demand the Release of Barabbas. Jesus is scourged and sentenced to Death—Mt. 27:11-26; Mk. 15:2-15; Lu. 23:13-25; John 18:33-40; 19:1-6. Judas repents and hangs himself—Mt. 27:3-10. Jesus is led away to be crucified, being mocked by the Soldiers—Mt. 27:27-34; Mk. 15:16-22; Lu. 23:26-32; John 19:17. The Crucifixion—Mt. 27:35-44; Mk. 15:24-32; Lu. 23:33-38; John 19:17-27. Two Thieves were hung with Jesus—Mt. 27:38-44; Mk. 15:27-32; Lu. 23:32-43. Jesus dies on the Cross with Signs accompanying—Mt. 27:45-56; Mk. 15:33-41; Lu. 23:44-49; John 19:28-30. Jesus' Body taken down, embalmed, and buried—Mt. 27:57-61; Mk. 15:42-47; Lu. 23:50-56; John 19:31-42.

Seventh Day of the Week.—Guard placed at Sepulchre—Mt. 27:62-66.

The Resurrection of our Lord—First Day of the Week.—Resurrection at Dawn—Mt. 28:2-4; Mk. 16:9; Lu. 24:1; John 20:1. Report of the Guard—Mt. 28:11-15. Mary finds Jesus in the Garden, while Peter and John are visiting the Sepulchre—Lu. 24:12; John 20:3-18. Jesus is seen by Peter and by two near Emmaus—Mk. 16:12-13; Lu. 24:13-28; I Cor. 15:5. He also appears to the Apostles, Thomas being absent—Mk. 16:14; Lu. 24:36-43; John 20:19-23; I Cor. 15:5.

First Day of Second Week.—Jesus appears again when Thomas was present—John 20:24-29. The Apostles having gone to Galilee, Jesus shows Himself—Mt. 28:16; John 21:1-14. Jesus meets 500 Disciples on a Mountain in Galilee—I Cor. 15:6. He is seen again by James, and by all the Apostles—I Cor. 15:7. He commissions his Apostles to preach the Gospel—Mt. 28:18-20; Mk. 16:15-18.

Ascension Forty Days after his Resurrection.—He ascends from Olivet—Mk. 16:19-20; Lu. 24:50-53; Acts 1:9-11. Foretold—Ps. 68:18; Lu. 24:26; John 1:51; 6:62; 7:33; 14:2-4, 12, 28; 16:5, 7, 10, 16, 25, 28; 17:13; 20:17. See Acts 2:33; 3:21; 5:31; 7:55, 56; Eph. 1:20; 4:8-10; Col. 3:1; I Tim. 3:16; Heb. 1:3; 2:9; 4:14; 6:19, 20; 7:26; 8:1; 9:12, 24; 10:12, 13; 12:2; I Pet. 3:22; Rev. 1:5; 3:21.

Conclusion of John's Gospel.—John 20:30, 31: 21:25. See Christ's Principal Discourses (chronologically arranged) under "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

THE MIRACLES OF JESUS.—"Miracle: Lit. *miraculum*, i.e. a wonder-causing event, a marvel. Of the six Greek words

- 30  
t Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
u Ch. 3:6; Is. 52:10.  
v Salvation, Acts 2:40.

- 31  
w God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
x Face, Is. 6:2.

- 32  
y Is. 42:6; 49:6; Acts 13:47; 26:23.  
z See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
a Light, Ps. 74:16.  
b Or, the unveiling of the Gentiles.  
c Gospel sent to the Gentiles. See "Salvation."

- 34  
 a Blessing, Gen. 13:2. [16:1.  
 b Mary, Mk.  
 c Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 d See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
 e Stone of Stumbling, see Acts 2:40; Ex. 34:1.  
 f God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 g Comp. Mt. 21:44; I Cor. 1:23; II Cor. 2:16; I Pet. 2:8.  
 h Rejection of Christ by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 i Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 j Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 k S Word, Ju. 7:20.  
 l Sufferings of Jesus. See footnote. m See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.  
 n Soul, Job 4:15. o Heart, Acts 15:9. p Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

"blessed them, and said unto Mary his 'mother, Behold, this 'child is 'set for the 'falling and the rising of many in 'Is-ra-ël; and for a 'sign which is spoken against; 35 yea and a 'sword shall pierce through thine own 'soul; that thoughts out of many 'hearts may be 'revealed. 36 And there was one Anna, a

Var. Rend.—V. 34. set—destined, HO.; appointed, PLUM. rising—rising up, a. is spoken against—experiences contradiction, HO. V. 35. out of—forth from,

"prophetess, the daughter of Phăn-ū-ël, of the 'tribe of 'Ash-ēr (she was 'of a great age, 'having lived with a 'husband 'seven 'years from her 'virginity, 37 and she had been a 'widow even unto fourscore and four years), who departed not from the 'temple, 'worshipping with 'fastings and 'suppli-

PLUM. revealed—brought to light, HO. V. 36. of a great age—advanced in years, PLUM. V. 37. she had been—herself, PLUM. who—which, a.

Var. Read.—V. 37. even unto—of about N\*; even for N\* A B L (N, 33), Edd. a.

z Widow, Lev. 22:13. a Temple, I Sam. 1:9. b Worship, Mt. 4:10. c Fasting, I Sam. 7:6. d Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

used in the New Testament to describe the supernatural works of Christ on earth the three most usual are applied also to those wrought by His Apostles, viz. (1) *teras*, A.V. wonder (*always*); (2) *semeion*, A.V. sign miracle (esp. in St. John), etc.; (3) *dunamis*, A.V. power, miracle (esp. in Acts and Epistles), etc.; (1) *teras* (i.e. 'wonder,' 'portent,' describes a miracle's startling effect, and is always accompanied by another of these words, esp. by *semeion*, to indicate the moral intention, the end and purpose of the wonder (e.g. in A.V. 'wonders and signs,' Acts 2:22). (2) *semeion*, i.e. 'a sign' describes a miracle as ordained by God to be a mark whereby to identify the Messiah, an attestation of His teaching, an earnest of the blessings He brought, a specimen of God's methods for bringing these blessings home to man, as well as a type (or 'parable in action') of His spiritual Gifts. (3) *dunamis*, i.e. 'power' (so rendered in A.V., also, generally in plural, 'mighty works'), describes a miracle as a 'new and higher force,' or power of the world to come (Heb. 6:5), entered upon and working in this world; an 'outcoming of the greatness' (*megaleia*, A.V. 'great things,' Lu. 1:49; Acts 2:1), of God's power and glory inherent in Christ, and lent to His witnesses and ambassadors.

"Miracles are also described at (4) *eudoxa*, A.V. 'glorious things,' Lu. 13:17, etc., i.e. as manifestations of the glory of God, the Father and Son; (5) *paradoxa* (A.V. 'strange things'; cp. 'new thing,' Num. 16:30), i.e. as beyond human imagination, amazing (cp. Lu. 5:26), and as (6) *thaumasia*, A.V. 'wonderful' (Mt. 21:15; cp. Mt. 9:8), i.e. astonishing, occurrences unprecedented in human experience (cp. Mt. 9:33), and (like *paradoxa*) ascribable to God only."—TRENCH.

#### Peculiar to the Gospel of Matthew.

Two Blind Men cured ..... Capernaum 9:27-31.  
 Dumb Spirit cast out ..... Capernaum 9:32, 33.  
 Tribute Money provided ..... Capernaum 17:24-27.

#### Peculiar to the Gospel of Mark.

Deaf and Dumb Man cured ..... L. of Galilee 7:31-37.  
 Blind Man cured ..... Bethsaida. 8:22-26.

#### Peculiar to the Gospel of Luke.

Jesus passes unseen through the Crowd. Nazareth 4:28-30.  
 Draught of Fishes. .... L. of Galilee 5:1-11.  
 Widow's Son raised ..... Nain. 7:11-17.  
 Woman's Infirmary cured ..... Persea. 13:11-17.  
 Man's Dropsy cured ..... Persea. 14:1-6.  
 Ten Lepers cleansed ..... Samaria. 17:11-19.  
 Malchus' Ear healed ..... Gethsemane. 22:50-51.

#### Peculiar to the Gospel of John.

Water made Wine. .... Cana. 2:1-11.  
 Fever of Nobleman's Son cured ..... Cana. 4:46-54.  
 Impotent Man cured ..... Jerusalem. 5:1-9.  
 Jesus passes unseen through the Crowd. .... In Temple. 8:59.

Man born blind cured ..... Jerusalem. 9:1-7.  
 Lazarus raised from Dead. .... Bethany. 11:38-44.  
 Draught of 153 Fishes. .... L. of Galilee. 21:1-14.

Syrophœnician's Daughter cured. .... Common to Matthew, Mark. District of Tyre. 15:28. 7:24.  
 Four thousand fed. .... L. of Galilee. 15:32. 8:1.  
 Fig-tree blasted. .... Mt. of Olives. 21:18. 11:12.

Centurion's Palsied Servant cured. .... Common to Matthew, Luke. Capernaum. 8:5. 7:1.  
 Blind and Dumb Demoniac cured. .... Galilee. 12:22. 11:14.

Demoniac in Synagogue Cured. .... Common to Mark. Capernaum. 1:23. 4:23.  
 Peter's Mother-in-law cured. .... Common to Matt. Mark. Capernaum. 8:14. 1:30. 4:38.

Tempest stilled. .... L. of Galilee. 8:23. 4:37. 8:22.

Demoniacs cured. .... Gadara. 8:28. 5:1. 8:26.

Leprous cured. .... Capernaum. 8:2. 1:40. 5:12.

Jairus' Daughter raised. Capernaum. 9:23. 5:23. 8:41.

Woman's Issue of Blood cured. .... Capernaum. 9:20. 5:25. 8:43.

Paralytic cured. .... Capernaum. 9:2. 2:3. 5:18.

Man's Withered Hand cured. .... Galilee. 12:10. 3:1. 6:6.

Devil cast out of Boy, near Casarea. Philippi (? Tabor) 17:14. 9:14. 9:37.

Two Blind Men cured. Jericho. 20:29. 10:46. 18:35.

Christ walks on Sea. .... Common to Matt. Mark. 14:25. 6:48. 6:15.

5000 fed. Lake of Galilee. Mt. 14:15; Lu. 9:10; Mk. 6:30.

Miracles an Evidence of Christ's Divinity—Mt. 11:20-23; Mk. 2:5-12; John 2:11, 23; 3:2, 11; 4:48-53; 9:4; 10:37, 38; 11:45, 46; 14:11, 12; 20:30, 31; Acts 2:22. See "Miracles"—Mk. 16:17.

"PARABLE is the Greek word *parabole*, which means *just-position*, and so a comparison of objects, to show a certain likeness or similitude between them. The Jewish method of teaching by *parables* was apparently adopted by our Lord when the Jews had rejected His direct teaching (Mt. 13:13); but also out of compassionate consideration for the infirmities of the listeners (cp. II Cor. 8:12). Proposed as a spiritual riddle to call the spiritual perceptions into exercise, the Parable—either attracted, interested, provoked inquiry, and thus sowed seed in the memory for future development by Christ Himself or by the Holy Ghost (cp. John 14:26); or left the self-righteous and obdurate self-condemned to spiritual blindness (John 9:30-41; 12:48). Thus the parable *sifted* the audience, and 'found out the willing hearers and led them on'; like the Shechinah (Ex. 14:20), it was light and guidance to God's children, but darkness and a hindrance to His opponents.—Mk. 4:10-13, 33, 34; cp. John 3:19; 7:17; 8:43."

"CHRIST'S PARABLES illustrate the nature and principles of the Gospel Dispensation (*the Mysteries*, i.e. revealed secrets of the Kingdom of Heaven). They have been divided into three groups, according to the part of His Ministry in which they were delivered—viz.:

1. The earliest—Mt. 13; Mk. 4. Illustrations from common facts of Nature.

2. Between the mission of the Seventy and His last journey to Jerusalem. Illustrations of family and social life.

3. Immediately before and after His triumphal entry into Jerusalem. In answer to questions, cavils, etc."

- 37  
 a Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 38  
 c Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
 d Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Messiah, Looking for (see footnote).  
 g V. 25; comp. ch. 1:68.  
 h Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
 i Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 39  
 j First-born, Consecration of, Ex. 13:1.  
 k Ex. 13:2, 12.  
 l Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 m God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 o Mary, Mk. 16:1.

cations <sup>a</sup> night and <sup>b</sup> day. 38 And coming up at that very <sup>c</sup> hour she gave <sup>d</sup> thanks unto <sup>e</sup> God, and spake of him to all them that were <sup>f</sup> looking for the <sup>h</sup> redemption of <sup>i</sup> Jê-ru'-sâ-lēm. 39 And when they had <sup>j</sup> accomplished all things that were <sup>k</sup> according to the <sup>l</sup> law of the <sup>m</sup> Lord, <sup>n</sup> they returned into <sup>o</sup> Gāl'-i-lēe, to their own <sup>p</sup> city <sup>q</sup> Nāz'-ā-rēth.

40 And the <sup>r</sup> child grew, and waxed strong, <sup>s</sup> filled with <sup>t</sup> wisdom: and the <sup>u</sup> grace of God was upon him.

Var. Read.—V. 40. filled with—becoming filled, *Al. Go. Me.*; being filled, PLUM.; become full of, AD. V. 42. went—were going, HO. V. 43. days—(7) days, HO. tarried—remained, HO. V. 44. company—caravan, PLUM. HO.

41 And his <sup>v</sup> parents went every <sup>w</sup> year to Jê-ru'-sâ-lēm at the <sup>x</sup> feast of the <sup>y</sup> passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast; 43 and when they had <sup>z</sup> fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jê-šus tarried behind in Jê-ru'-sâ-lēm; and his parents knew it not; 44 but supposing him to be in the company, they went a <sup>a</sup> day's journey; and they sought for him among their <sup>b</sup> kinsfolk and acquaintance: 45 and

Var. Read.—V. 38. the redemption of Jerusalem—*So N B E, Edd. r*; redemption in Jerusalem, A D. *Al. V. 40. waxed strong*—*So N B D L, Al. La. T. Te. WH. r*; *add. in spirit, A. Mc. V. 43. his parents*—*So N B D L, 1, 33, Edd. r*; Joseph and his mother, A C.

- p Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
 q City, Gen. 4:17.  
 r Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.  
 40  
 s Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 t Gr. becoming full of wisdom.  
 u Wisdom, I's. 111:10.  
 v Grace, John 1:17.  
 41  
 w Parents, Pr. 1:8.  
 x Year, Lev. 25:3.  
 y Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 z Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
 43  
 z Ex. 12:15.  
 44  
 a Day's Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
 b Kinsman, Deut. 25:5.

Peculiar to the Gospel of Matthew.			
Tares (from a Boat) . . . . .	Lake of Galilee.	13:1-24.	
Hidden Treasure . . . . .	Lake of Galilee.	13:44.	
Pearl of Great Price . . . . .	Lake of Galilee.	13:45, 46.	
Drag-net . . . . .	Lake of Galilee.	13:47.	
Unmerciful Servant . . . . .	Capernaum.	18:23.	
Laborers in Vineyard . . . . .	In Temple.	20:1-17.	
Father and Two Sons . . . . .	In Temple.	21:28-32.	
King's Son's Marriage . . . . .	In Temple.	22:1-15.	
Ten Virgins . . . . .	Mt. of Olives.	25:1-13.	
Talents . . . . .	Mt. of Olives.	25:14-30.	
Sheep and Goats . . . . .	Mt. of Olives.	25:31-46.	
Peculiar to the Gospel of Mark.			
Growth of Seed . . . . .	Lake of Galilee.	4:26-30.	
Household watching . . . . .	Mt. of Olives.	13:34, 35.	
Peculiar to the Gospel of Luke.			
Two Debtors . . . . .	Galilee.	7:36-50.	
Good Samaritan . . . . .	In Temple.	10:25-37.	
Friend at Midnight . . . . .	Near Jerusalem.	11:5-8.	
Rich Fool . . . . .	Galilee.	12:16-21.	
Servants watching . . . . .	Galilee.	12:35-40.	
Steward on Trial . . . . .	Galilee.	12:42-48.	
Barren Fig-tree . . . . .	Galilee.	13:6-9.	
Great Supper . . . . .	Peræa.	14:16-24.	
Tower and Warring King . . . . .	Peræa.	14:28-33.	
Lost Piece of Money . . . . .	Peræa.	15:8-10.	
Prodigal Son . . . . .	Peræa.	15:11-32.	
Dishonest Steward . . . . .	Peræa.	16:1-13.	
Rich Man and Lazarus . . . . .	Peræa.	16:19-31.	
Master and Servant . . . . .	Peræa.	17:7-10.	
Importunate Widow . . . . .	Peræa.	18:1-8.	
Pharisee and Publican . . . . .	Peræa.	18:9-14.	
Pounds . . . . .	Near Jerusalem.	19:12-27.	
"Parable," John 10:6, A. V. is in Greek "proverb" ( <i>paromia</i> ). See <i>margin</i> .			
Common to the Gospels of Matt. Luke.			
House on Rock, Sand, Near Capernaum. 7:24-27.		6:47-49.	
Leaven . . . . . Galilee.	13:33.	13:20, 21.	
Lost Sheep . . . . . Peræa.	18:12-14.	15:3-7.	
Common to the Gospels of Mt. Mk. Lu.			
Lamp under Bushel, Lake of Galilee. 5:15, 16.	4:21.	8:16; 11:33-36.	
New Cloth, Old Garment . . . . . Lake of Galilee. 9:16.	2:21.	5:36.	
New Wine, Old Bottles . . . . . Lake of Galilee. 9:17.	2:22.	5:37, 38.	

Common to the Gospels of Mt. Mk. Lu.			
Sower, Lake of Galilee. 13:1-8, 18-23.	4:3-9, 13-20.	8:5-9, 11-15.	
Mustard Seed. Near Jerusalem. 13:31, 32.	4:30-32.	13:18, 19.	
Vineyard and Husbandmen. Near Jerusalem. 21:33-42.	12:1-12.	20:9-19.	
Young Leaves of Fig-tree. Mt. of Olives. 24:32-33.	13:28-29.	21:29-31.	
Atonement.—Jesus called the Lamb of God—John 1:29, 36; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 7:10, 17; 12:10, 11; 14:4; 21:23, 27. See Ex. 12:5, 11, 14; I Cor. 5:7. See "Atonement"—Lev. 1:4 and Blood of Jesus, Man saved by—See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40. Death of Jesus, Man saved by—See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40. Death Foretold—See "Divinity of Jesus."			
HIS DIVINITY: His Testimony to His Divinity.—John 7:29; 8:12-21, 25-47; 10:25-38; 14:1-24; 15:8-27; 17:1-8. His Pre-existence.—Mic. 5:2; I Cor. 10:4; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:6-8; Heb. 1:12. In the Beginning—John 1:12; 17:5, 24; Col. 1:17; I John 2:14.			
Creator.—John 1:1-4, 10; I Cor. 8:6; Eph. 3:9; Col. 1:16; Heb. 1:2, 8-10; Rev. 3:14.			
Descended from Heaven.—John 3:13, 31-36; 6:38, 39, 62; 8:23. Came from the Father—John 1:18; 3:16, 17, 34; 5:36-38; 6:29, 38, 46, 57; 7:27-29; 8:42; 10:36; 13:3; 16:30; 17:5, 8, 18; I John 1:1-3. Was before Abraham—John 8:56-58.			
Equality with God.—John 5:17, 18, 23; 10:30, 38; 12:44, 45; 14:6-11; 15:23; 17:10, 21-23; II Cor. 5:19; Phil. 2:5, 6; Col. 1:15; 2:9; Heb. 1:3-4, 10-12; 13:8.			
Mutuality with God.—Mt. 11:27; John 5:17, 19, 23, 25-27, 37, 43; 12:44, 45; 14:23; 16:23, 24, 26-32; 17:9-12; II Thess. 1:2; I Tim. 1:2.			
He is called God.—Is. 7:14 (Mt. 1:23); 9:6; Jer. 23:6; 33:16; Mt. 4:7; John 1:1-4; 10:33; 20:28; Acts 20:28; Rom. 9:5; Col. 1:15, 19; 2:9; I Tim. 3:16; Titus 1:3; Heb. 1:8; I John 5:20.			
The Son of God.—Mt. 2:15; 4:3; Mk. 1:1; John 5:26, 27; 20:30, 31; Rom. 1:1-4, 9; 5:10; 8:3, 29, 32; I Cor. 1:9; II Cor. 1:19; Gal. 1:16; 2:20; 4:4; 4:13; I Thess. 1:10; Heb. 1:2, 8; 3:5, 6; 4:14; 5:5-10; 6:6; 7:3, 28; 10:29; I John 1:3, 7, 22, 23; 3:23; 4:9, 10, 15; 5:5-12; II John 3.			
Called "Son" by God.—At His Baptism—Mt. 3:17; Mk. 1:11; Lu. 3:22. At the Transfiguration—Mt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7; Lu. 9:35; II Pet. 1:17, 18. See Ps. 2:7 (Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5-8; 5:5).			
Christ calls Himself "The Son of God."—Mt. 11:27; 21:37-44; 26:63, 64; 27:43; Mk. 12:6-11; 14:61, 62; Lu. 20:13-18; John 3:16-18, 34-36; 5:19, 20, 25, 26; 6:40; 9:35-37; 10:36;			

**45**  
 a Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 b Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
 c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

**46**  
 d Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 e Or, doctors. See ch. 5:17; Acts 5:34.  
 f Doctors of Law, Acts 5:34.  
 g Instruction, Is. 54:13.

**47**  
 g See "Mind," Job 38:36.

when <sup>a</sup> they found him not, they returned to <sup>c</sup> Jê-ryû-sa-lêm, seeking for him. 46 And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the <sup>d</sup> temple, sitting in the midst of the <sup>e</sup> teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions: 47 and all that heard him were amazed at his <sup>f</sup> understanding and his answers. 48 And when they saw him, they

Var. Rend.—V. 45. when—because. PLUM. seeking—in order to seek. PLUM. V. 46. teachers—doctors. a. V. 47. understanding—intelligence. PLUM. V. 48. sought—were seeking; are seeking. PLUM. sorrowing—in great anguish (of mind).

were astonished; and his <sup>a</sup> mother said unto him, <sup>b</sup> "Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy <sup>k</sup> father and I sought thee <sup>l</sup> sorrowing. 49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that <sup>m</sup> "I must be <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> in my Father's <sup>r</sup> house? 50 And they <sup>s</sup> understood not the saying which he spake unto them. 51 And he

PLUM. V. 49. in my Father's house—So Me.; and perhaps Wo. Go. Field, Farrar, & BRUCE VIN.; among my Father's masters, Al. DeW. Da. & marg.

ness. Gr. in the things of my Father. q House, Deut. 24:10. s Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15. See Mk. 9:32.

**48** [5:16.  
 h Mother, Deut.  
 i Son of Man.  
 See footnote.  
 j Son, Gen.  
 k Father, Ex.  
 l Sorrow.  
 m Love of Parents, Pr. 1:8.

**49**  
 n Mission of Jesus. See footnote.  
 o Obedient. See "Character of Jesus"—footnote.  
 p Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 q Or, about my Father's business. Gr. in the things of my Father. q House, Deut. 24:10. s See Mk. 9:32.

11:4; 19:7. See Lu. 10:22; I Tim. 6:13. *The Only Begotten Son*—John 3:16-18.

*Confessed as the Son of God.*—By the Angel Gabriel—Lu. 1:32, 35. By John the Baptist—John 1:29-34. By Nathaniel—John 1:49. By the Gadarene Demoniacs—Mt. 8:29; Lu. 8:28. By Unclean Spirits—Mk. 3:11. By Disciples in Boat—Mt. 14:33. By the Eunuch—Acts 8:37 marg. By Martha—John 11:27. By Peter—Mt. 16:16. See Acts 16:31, 34. By Paul—Acts 9:20.

*He calls God His Father.*—Mt. 15:13; 18:10, 19; 20:23; 26:53, 63, 64; Lu. 10:22; 22:29; John 5:19-21, 23, 26, 27, 30, 36, 37; 8:16, 19, 26-29, 38, 49, 54; 10:15, 17, 18, 29, 30, 36-38; 11:41; 12:49, 50; 13:3; 14:7, 9-11, 13, 16, 20, 21, 23, 24, 28, 31; 15:1, 8-10, 15, 23, 24; 16:15, 27, 28, 32; 17:1-26; 20:17, 21.

*Only Begotten Son.*—John 1:14, 18; 3:16, 18; I John 4:9.

*Begotten by the Holy Spirit.*—Mt. 1:18, 20; Lu. 1:35.

*Lordship of.*—He is called Lord—Ps. 110:1; Mt. 8:2, 6, 8, 21, 25; 14:28, 30; 15:22, 25, 27; 16:22; 17:4, 15; 18:21; 20:30, 31; 22:43-45; 24:42; 25:37, 44; 26:22; Mk. 7:28; 12:35-37; Lu. 1:34; 5:8, 12; 6:46; 7:6, 13; 9:54; 10:17, 40; 11:1; 12:41; 13:23; 18:41; 20:41-44; 22:33, 38, 49; John 6:34, 68; 8:11; 9:36, 38; 11:3, 12, 21, 27, 32, 34, 39; 13:6, 9, 13, 25, 36, 37; 14:5, 8, 22; 20:13; 21:15, 16, 17, 20, 21; Acts 1:6; 2:36; 7:60; 9:5, 13; 22:8; 26:15; Rom. 10:9, 12; I Cor. 12:3, 5.

*The Lord.*—Mt. 3:3; 4:7; 28:6; Mk. 1:3; 5:19; 11:3; Lu. 2:11; 3:4; 4:12; 10:1; 11:39; 12:42; 13:15; 17:5, 6, 18; 19:31, 34; 22:61; 24:34; John 1:23; 4:1; 6:23; 11:2; 13:14; 20:2, 18, 20, 25; 21:7, 12; Acts 2:20, 25; 5:14, 9, 1, 5, 10, 11, 15, 17, 27, 29, 31, 35, 42; 11:21, 23, 24; 15:17; 18:8; Rom. 10:13; 16:2, 11, 12, 13, 22; I Cor. 1:31; 2:8; 4:5; 6:14, 17; 9:2, 5, 14; 10:21, 22; 11:23, 26, 27; 15:58; II Cor. 2:12; 4:5; Gal. 1:19; 5:10; Phil. 2:11; I Thess. 1:6; 4:15-17; 5:2; II Thess. 3:16; II Tim. 1:8; Heb. 2:3; 7:14; Jas. 5:7, 8, 10; II Pet. 3:2.

*The Lord Jesus—Mk. 16:19; Lu. 24:3; Acts 1:21; 4:33; 7:59; 8:16; 11:20; 15:11; 16:31; 19:5, 13, 17; 20:24, 35; 21:13; I Cor. 5:4, 5; 6:11; II Cor. 1:14; 4:14; Eph. 1:15; Phil. 2:19; Col. 3:17; I Thess. 2:15, 19; 3:11, 13; 4:1, 2; II Thess. 1:7, 8, 12; 2:8; Philemon 5.*

*The Lord Jesus Christ.*—Acts 11:17; 15:26; 20:21; 28:31; Rom. 5:1, 11; 13:14; 15:6, 30; I Cor. 8:6; 15:57; II Cor. 8:9; Eph. 1:17; 5:20; Phil. 3:20; I Thess. 5:9; II Thess. 2:1, 14, 16; 3:6, 12; I Tim. 6:3; 14; Jas. 2:1; II Pet. 1:8, 11, 14, 16; 2:20; Jude 17. Most of the Epistles have the expression "The Lord Jesus Christ" in Beginning and Closing—Rom. 1:7; 16:20; I Cor. 1:2, 3, 7, 8, 10; 16:23; II Cor. 1:2, 3; 13:14; Gal. 1:3; 6:14, 18; Eph. 1:2, 3; 6:23, 24; Phil. 1:2; 4:23; Col. 1:3; I Thess. 1:1, 3; 5:23, 28; II Thess. 1:1; 3:18; Philemon 3, 25; Jas. 1:1; I Pet. 1:3; II Pet. 3:18; Jude 4, 25.

*Jesus Our Lord.*—I Cor. 9:1.

*Jesus Christ our Lord.*—Rom. 1:4; 5:21; 6:23; 7:25; 8:39; I Cor. 1:9; 15:31; Eph. 3:11; Phil. 3:8; I Tim. 1:2; 15:17; II Tim. 1:2; Jude 25.

*Lord Christ.*—Rom. 16:18; Col. 3:24.

*Lord of All.*—Acts 10:36.

*Lord of Lords.*—Rev. 17:14; 19:16.

*Lord of the Sabbath.*—Mt. 12:8; Mk. 2:28; Lu. 6:5.

*His Power.*—Ps. 110:3; Is. 9:6; 63:1; Mt. 8:3, 16, 27; John 17:2; I Cor. 1:24, 30; Phil. 2:9, 10; II Thess. 1:9; Heb. 1:3; 7:25; II Pet. 1:16; Rev. 1:8, 18-18; 5:12. See "Creator."

*Power to perform Miracles.*—Lu. 5:17; Acts 2:22. See "Miracles of Jesus."

*He gave his Disciples Power to perform Miracles.*—Mt. 10:1; Mk. 6:7; Lu. 11:20-22. See "The Holy Spirit confirms the Word"—John 14:16.

*Authority to forgive Sins.*—Mt. 9:6; Mk. 2:5-12; Lu. 5:20-26; Heb. 1:3.

*Power over Life and Death.*—Mt. 26:52-56; John 2:19-22; 5:21, 25-28; 10:17, 18, 28; I Cor. 15:24-28. Phil. 3:20, 21. All Authority given to Him.—Mt. 28:18; John 3:35; 5:22, 23; Rom. 14:9; I Cor. 15:24-28; Eph. 1:20-23; Phil. 2:9-11; Col. 2:10; Heb. 7:26; I Pet. 3:22. See Mt. 11:27; John 5:27.

*The Judge of the World.*—Ps. 96:12; Is. 2:4; Mt. 16:27; 25:31-46; John 5:22, 23, 27, 30; Acts 10:42; Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 4:5; II Cor. 5:10; II Tim. 4:1, 8; Rev. 22:12.

*Kingship.*—Mt. 27:42; I Cor. 15:24-28; Col. 1:13; Heb. 2:7, 8; Rev. 1:5, 9; 11:15; 12:10; 14:14; 17:14; 19:11-16.

*Prophecies concerning.*—Gen. 49:10; Ps. 2:6; 110:1-4; 132:11, 17, 18; Is. 2:4; 9:6, 7; 32:1; 52:7, 13; 55:3-6; Jer. 23:5, 30-9; 33:17; Ez. 34:23, 24; 37:24, 25; Dan. 2:35, 44; 7:13, 14, 9:35; Hos. 3:5; Mic. 5:2; Zeoh. 6:12, 13; 9:9, 10; Mt. 2:2, 6; Lu. 1:32, 33; Acts 2:29-36.

*Anointed.*—Ps. 45:7; Is. 61:1; Dan. 9:24; Lu. 4:18-21; Acts 4:26, 27; 10:38. See Acts 2:29-36.

*Crowned.*—Rev. 6:2; 14:14; 17:14.

*Kingship acknowledged by Jesus Himself.*—Mt. 13:41; 16:27, 28; 25:31-46; 27:11; Lu. 22:30, 30; John 18:33-37. By the Wise Men—Mt. 2:2. By Nathaniel—John 1:49. By Pilate—John 18:39. By His Disciples—John 6:15. *Hu Triumphal Entry.*—Mt. 21:5; Lu. 19:38; John 12:13. By the Thief on the Cross—Lu. 23:42.

*Written on the Cross.*—Mt. 27:37; Lu. 23:37, 38; John 19:19-21.

*Seated on the Throne of David.*—Is. 9:7; Ez. 37:24, 25; Lu. 1:32, 33; Acts 2:29-36.

*Seated at the Right Hand of God.*—Mt. 26:64; Mk. 16:19; Lu. 22:69; Acts 2:33-36; 5:31; 7:55, 56; Rom. 8:34; Eph. 1:20-22; Col. 3:1; Heb. 1:3; 10:12, 13; 12:2; I Pet. 3:22; Rev. 1:5, 13-18; 3:21; 5:5-10; 7:9-12; 20:6.

*King of Zion.*—Ps. 2:6; 110:2; Is. 52:7, 13; Zeoh. 9:9; Mt. 21:5; John 12:13, 15.

*HIS KINGDOM.*—"It is only when we take the fourfold narrative in its entirety that we begin to catch sight of the satisfying and convincing fullness of the idea of the kingdom of heaven. This idea underlies the whole Gospel of John. In the Synoptic Gospels we have the conditions of entrance into the kingdom, a childlike spirit, faith, repentance, and obedience—Mt. 18:3; 9:22; 5:20; Lu. 13:3. In John we have the spiritual birth by which alone those conditions are made possible—John 3:5. In the Synoptics we have the laws of the kingdom—Mt. 5-7. In John we have the new life in which alone those laws can be fulfilled—John 6:22-65. In the Synoptics we have the parables and pictures of the kingdom—Mt. 13, etc. In John we have the inmost sense of those parables, spoken directly to the soul, in words of which Christ Himself says 'they are spirit, and they are life.' In the Synoptics we have the new order of human society in the imitation by the disciples of Christ's obedience to the will of God—Mt. 12:50. In John we have the organizing principle

51

- a Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
b Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
c Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.  
d Humanity of Jesus. See footnote.  
e Obedient. See "Character of Jesus." See footnote.  
f Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
g See v. 19.  
h Or, things.  
i Heart, Acts 15:9.

52

- i Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
2 Or, age.  
j Grace, John 1:17.  
3 Or, grace. k God, Gen. 1:1. l Man, Gen. 2:7. m Caesar, Lu. 2:1. n Pilate, Mk. 15:1. o Governor, Neh. 8:9. p Government, Neh. 8:9. q Judaea, John 4:47.

went down with <sup>a</sup> them, and came to <sup>c</sup> Náz-á-réth; and he was <sup>e</sup> subject unto them: and his <sup>f</sup> mother <sup>g</sup> kept all <sup>h</sup> these <sup>i</sup> sayings in her <sup>j</sup> heart.

52 And Jē-sūs advanced in <sup>k</sup> wisdom and <sup>l</sup> stature, and in <sup>m</sup> favor with <sup>n</sup> God and <sup>o</sup> men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year <sup>p</sup> of the reign of Tī-bē-rī-tūs <sup>q</sup> Cæ-sar, <sup>r</sup> Pōn-tiūs Pī-lāte being <sup>s</sup> governor of <sup>t</sup> Jū-dæ-ā, and <sup>u</sup> Hēr-ōd being <sup>v</sup> tetrarch of

Var. Read.—V. 52, stature—*So Be. Da. Go. Mr. PLUM. BRU. VIN. R;* age, *Al. DeW. Md. R marg. Chap. 3.—V. 1. gov-*

<sup>w</sup> Gāl'y-lēe, and his brother <sup>x</sup> Philip tetrarch of the region of <sup>y</sup> It-ū-ræ-ā and Trāch-ō-nī-tis, and <sup>z</sup> Lŷ-sā-nī-ās tetrarch of <sup>a</sup> Ab-y-lē-nē, 2 in the <sup>b</sup> high-priest-hood of <sup>c</sup> Ān-nās and <sup>d</sup> Cā-jā-phās, <sup>e</sup> the word of God came unto <sup>f</sup> John the son of Zāch-ā-rī-ās in the <sup>g</sup> wilderness. 3 <sup>h</sup> And he came into all the <sup>i</sup> region round about the <sup>j</sup> Jordan, <sup>k</sup> preaching the <sup>l</sup> baptism of <sup>m</sup> repentance unto <sup>n</sup> remission of <sup>o</sup> sins; error—*procurator, PLUM. V. 3. repentance—change of mind, PLUM.*

3 d P. Vs. 3-10: Mt. 3:1-10; Mk. 1:3-5. e Mt. 3:5. f Jordan, Josh. 15:5. g Preaching, see "Gospel must be Preached," "Salvation," Acts 2:40. h Baptism, Rom. 6:3. i Repentance, Lu. 13:3. j Remission of Sins, Lu. 24:47. k Sin, Gen. 3:6.

of that new order in Christ's revelation of Himself to the disciples as the way, the truth, and the life—John 14:6. In the Synoptics we have the supremacy of Christ's example over men's hearts. In John we have the supremacy of Christ's teachings over men's minds.—HENRY VAN DYKE.

"Put together the Sermon on the Mount, the Charge to the Twelve Apostles, the Parables of the Kingdom, the Discourse in the Supper-room, and the institution of the two great Sacraments, and the plan of our Saviour is before you. And it is enunciated with an accent of calm, unflinching conviction that it will be realized in human history."—HENRY P. LADDON.

Called: The Kingdom of God—Mt. 21:31; Mk. 1:15; 4:11, 26, 30; 9:1, 47; 10:14, 15, 23-25; 12:34; 14:25; 15:43; Lu. 4:43; 6:20; 7:28; 8:1, 10; 9:2, 11, 27, 60, 62; 10:9, 11; 11:20, 13-20, 28, 29; 14:15; 16:16; 17:20, 21; 18:16, 17, 24, 25, 29; 19:11; 22:16; John 3:3, 5; Acts 1:3; 8:12; 14:22; 19:8; 28:23, 31; Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 6:9, 10; 15:50; Gal. 5:21; Col. 4:11; II Thess. 1:5; Rev. 12:10.

The Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 3:2; 4:17; 5:19, 20; 7:21; 10:7; 11:11, 12; 13:11, 21, 33, 44, 45, 47, 52; 18:1, 3, 4, 23; 19:12, 14, 23, 24; 20:1; 22:31, 33; 25:1.

The Kingdom of Christ and God—Eph. 5:5; Rev. 11:15. His Kingdom—Mt. 6:33; 13:41; 16:28; 20:21; Lu. 1:33; 12:31; 22:29, 30; John 18:36; I Thess. 2:12; II Tim. 4:1, 18; Heb. 1:8.

Kingdom of their Father—Mt. 13:43. My Father's Kingdom—Mt. 26:29. The Kingdom of the Son of his Love—Col. 1:13.

Temporal Kingdom, or, Kingdom of this World.—The Disciples and Jews thought it was a—Mt. 20:21; Lu. 14:15; 19:11-27; John 6:15; Acts 1:6.

Not of this World.—John 6:15; 18:36. See Mt. 26:52-56; Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 4:20.

Within you.—Lu. 17:20, 21.

Not established before Death of Jesus.—Mt. 16:19, 28; Mk. 11:10; 15:43; Lu. 12:32; 17:20; 19:11; 21:31; 23:42, 51; Acts 1:3, 6.

To be established "In the Days of these Kings."—Dan. 2:31-45. See Is. 9:6, 7.

At Hand.—Mt. 3:2; 4:17; 10:7; Mk. 1:15; Lu. 10:9, 11.

To come with Power.—Mk. 9:1; Acts 1:4-8; 2:1-4.

During the Lifetime of the Disciples standing near Him.—Mt. 16:28; Mk. 9:1; Lu. 9:27; 21:31; 22:16, 18; Acts 1:6-8.

Prepared for you before the Foundation of the World.—Mt. 25:34.

Jews Natural Heirs, but rejected.—Mt. 8:11-12; 21:43; 23:13.

Suffereth Violence.—Mt. 11:12; Lu. 16:16.

Kingdom in Heaven.—Mt. 8:11, 12; 13:37-42; 19:28; 25:31-46; Lu. 13:28, 29; 22:29, 30; I Cor. 15:50; Rev. 11:15.

Who may enter.—He that is but little, is greater than John the Baptist—Mt. 11:11; Lu. 7:28.

Seek first the Kingdom.—Mt. 6:33; Lu. 12:31.

Those who do the Will of God.—Mt. 5:19; 7:21-27.

Righteous.—Mt. 5:20; I Cor. 6:9-11; Gal. 5:19-24; Eph. 5:3-6; II Thess. 1:5.

- r Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
s Tetrarch, Mt. 14:1. (17:22.  
t Galilee, Mt. 14:3.  
u Philip, John 1:43.  
2  
v Priest, Ex. 28:1. (18:13.  
w Annas, John 18:13.  
x Caiaphas, John 18:13.  
y Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
z Holy Spirit inspires, John 14:16.  
a P. Vs. 3-10: Mt. 3:1-10; Mk. 1:3-5.  
b John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
c Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
d P. Vs. 3-10: Mt. 3:1-10; Mk. 1:3-5. e Mt. 3:5. f Jordan, Josh. 15:5. g Preaching, see "Gospel must be Preached," "Salvation," Acts 2:40. h Baptism, Rom. 6:3. i Repentance, Lu. 13:3. j Remission of Sins, Lu. 24:47. k Sin, Gen. 3:6.

Repentance a Condition—Mt. 3:2; 4:17. Poor in Spirit—Mt. 5:3; Lu. 6:20.

Publicans and Harlots enter before the Pharisees—Mt. 21:31; Lu. 7:29-50.

Hard for the Rich to enter—Mt. 19:23, 24; Mk. 10:23-27; Lu. 18:24, 25, 29.

Those who do not look back—Lu. 9:62.

Must become as Little Children—Mt. 18:1-4; 19:14; Mk. 10:14, 15; Lu. 18:15-17.

Those who are born anew of Water and the Spirit—John 3:3-5.

Those who endure Tribulations—Mk. 9:47; Lu. 18:29; Acts 14:22; II Thess. 1:5.

Everlasting Kingdom.—II Sam. 7:12, 13; Ps. 45:6, 7 (Ileb. 1:8, 9); 89:3, 4, 29-37; Dan. 2:44, 45; 7:14; Mic. 4:7; Lu. 1:33.

Righteous.—Ps. 45:6; Is. 9:7; 11:1-10; 62:1, 2; Jer. 23:5; 33:15; Zech. 9:9; Heb. 1:8, 9.

Universal.—Ps. 2:8; Is. 2:2-4; 11:9; 42:4, 10-13; 62:1, 2; Jer. 31:34; Dan. 2:44, 45; Zech. 14:9; Mt. 24:14; 28:18, 19; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 21:46, 47; Acts 1:8; Rom. 10:18; Phil. 2:10; Col. 1:6, 23; Rev. 11:15.

Gospel of Kingdom.—Mt. 4:23; 9:35; Lu. 4:43; 8:1; 9:2, 60; Acts 1:3. To be preached in the whole World—Mt. 24:14; 28:18, 19; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46, 47; Acts 1:8.

Word of the Kingdom.—Mt. 13:19; Acts 8:12; 19:8; 20:25; 28:23-31.

Keys of the Kingdom.—Is. 22:22; Mt. 16:19; Rev. 3:7. Mysteries of the Kingdom.—Mk. 4:11; Lu. 8:10.

Parables of the Kingdom.—The Growth of the Kingdom by Addition from Without: *The Sower*—Mt. 13:3-8, 18-23; Mk. 4:3-8, 13-20; Lu. 8:5-8, 11-15. *The Tares*—Mt. 13:24-30, 36-43; Mk. 4:26-29. *The Mustard Seed*—Mt. 13:31, 32; Mk. 4:30-32; Lu. 13:18, 19. *The Net*—Mt. 13:47-50. Influence upon the World: *The Leaven*—Mt. 13:33; Lu. 13:20, 21. Growth from Within: *The Blade, the Ear and the Full Grain in the Ear*—Mk. 4:26-29. *The Vine*—John 15:1-8.

Kingdom of God the Supreme Good: *The Hidden Treasure*—Mt. 13:44. *The Pearl*—Mt. 13:45, 46.

Rebuke to Phariseism, Parables of Grace: *The Lost Sheep*—Mt. 18:12, 13; Lu. 15:4-6. *The Lost Piece of Silver*—Lu. 15:8-10. *The Prodigal Son*—Lu. 15:11-32. *Pharisee and Publican*—Lu. 18:9-14. *Two Debtors*—Lu. 7:36-50. *Strife for First Places at Feasts*—Lu. 14:7-11. *The Great Supper*—Mt. 22:1-14; Lu. 14:16-24. *The Good Samaritan*—Lu. 10:30-37. *The Unjust Steward*—Lu. 16:1-12. *The Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-31. *The Judgment*—*Children in the Marketplace*—Lu. 7:31-35. *The Barren Fig-tree*—Lu. 13:6-9. *The Wicked Husbandmen*—Mt. 21:33-41; Mk. 12:1-9; Lu. 20:9-17. *The Wedding Feast and the Wedding Robe*—Mt. 22:1-14. *The Unfaithful Servant*—Mt. 24:45-51. *The Ten Virgins*—Mt. 25:1-13. *Service in the Kingdom: The Laborers*—Mt. 20:1-16. *The Hours, the Talents and the Pounds*—Mt. 20:1-16; 25:14-30; Lu. 19:12-27.

The Right Use of Worldly Possessions: *The Unjust Steward*—Lu. 16:1-12. *The Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-31. See "Church"—Acts 20:28.

4  
a Promises concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.  
b Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
c Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
d Words, Pr. 15:23.  
e Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
f Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
g John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
h O. Is. 40:3 f.  
i Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
j Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
k Preaching, see "Gospel must be Preached," "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
l Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
m God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
n Lordship of Jesus. See footnote.  
o Path, Is. 40:19.  
p Valley, Josh. 8:13.  
q Mountain, Ex. 31:21.  
r Hill, Ps. 2:6.  
s Crooked Ways, Ps. 125:5.

4 <sup>a b</sup> as it is written in the <sup>c</sup> book of the <sup>d</sup> words of <sup>e</sup> I-sā'īh the <sup>f</sup> prophet,

<sup>g</sup> The <sup>h</sup> voice of one <sup>i</sup> crying in the <sup>k</sup> wilderness, Make ye ready the <sup>l</sup> way of the <sup>m</sup> Lord, Make his <sup>n</sup> paths straight.

5 Every <sup>o</sup> valley shall be filled, And every <sup>p</sup> mountain and <sup>q</sup> hill shall be brought low; And the <sup>r</sup> crooked shall become straight,

And the rough ways smooth;

Var. Rend.—V. 4. the . . . wilderness—a voice calls in the desert, WELL. V. 5. filled—filled up, WELL. brought low—made level, WELL. crooked ways—a straight road (straight roads, B D, A. L. A. T. Tr. WH.) and the rough roads, Go. Mc., the crooked places shall become straight ways, and the rough ways smooth

6 And all <sup>a</sup> flesh shall see the <sup>b</sup> salvation of <sup>c</sup> God.

7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be <sup>d</sup> baptized of him, <sup>e</sup> Ye offspring of <sup>f</sup> vipers, who warned you to flee from the <sup>g</sup> wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore <sup>h</sup> fruits worthy of <sup>i</sup> repentance, and <sup>j</sup> begin not to say within yourselves, <sup>k</sup> We have <sup>l</sup> Abraham to our <sup>m</sup> father: for I say unto you, that <sup>n</sup> God is able of these <sup>o</sup> stones to raise up <sup>p</sup> children unto Abrahams, PLUM. BRU. V. 7. said—used to say, PLUM. therefore—So PLUM. RID.; now, WELL. warned you to flee—told you that you would escape, WELL. warned—suggested to, PLUM. V. 8. therefore—Omit, WELL. worthy—be-fitting, WELL.

f Seed of Abraham, Deut. 22:9. g Abraham, Gen. 11:27. h Father, Ex. 21:15. i God is almighty, Gen. 1:1. j Stones, Ex. 34:1. k Children, Gen. 3:16.

<sup>a</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>b</sup> Salvation for all Men, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>c</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

7  
<sup>d</sup> Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
<sup>g</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>h</sup> Serpents, II Cor. 11:3.  
<sup>i</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

8  
<sup>a</sup> Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>b</sup> Fruits of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>c</sup> Or, your repentance.  
<sup>d</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 5:21; 13:25, 26; 14:9.

High Priest, after the Order of Melchizedek.—Ps. 110:4; Is. 53:12; Zech. 6:13; Rom. 8:34; Eph. 2:13, 18; I Tim. 2:5; Heb. 2:17, 18; 3:1; 4:14; 5:5-10; 6:20; 7:1-28; 8:1-6; 9:11-28; 10:1-2; I John 2:1.

Head of the Church.—Rom. 8:29; I Cor. 11:3; Eph. 1:10, 22, 23; 4:15; 5:23, 24; Col. 1:18; 2:10, 19; Heb. 3:6; Rev. 3:7. The Head of the Corner.—Ps. 118:22; Is. 28:16; Mt. 21:42; Lu. 20:17; Acts 4:11; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6, 7.

Eternity of.—Mt. 18:20; 28:20 (Acts 18:10); John 1:1-4, 15; 6:62; 8:23, 58; 17:5; II Cor. 8:9; Eph. 4:10; Col. 1:17; Heb. 1:8-12; 6:20; 7:16, 24, 25; 13:8; Rev. 1:8, 17, 18, 21:6; 22:13. See "Pre-existence," under "Divinity of Jesus," above.

Exaltation.—Ps. 68:18; Mt. 28:18; Lu. 24:26; John 7:39; 12:23; 14:2, 3; Acts 1:2, 11; 3:13, 20, 21; Rom. 6:4; 8:17; I Cor. 15:25-28; Eph. 4:8-10; Phil. 2:6-11; Heb. 2:9; 5:9; 9:12, 24; I Pet. 1:21; II Pet. 1:16.

Glory of.—Mt. 17:2-8; Lu. 9:26, 32; John 1:14; 2:11; 7:39; 12:16, 23; 13:31, 32; 16:14; 17:1-5, 22, 24; Rom. 9:5; II Pet. 1:16-18.

He came in Fulfillment of the Scriptures.—Mt. 5:17; 26:52-56; Lu. 24:25-27, 44-47; John 5:39, 45, 46; Acts 8:32-35; 13:27-40; 17:2, 3; 18:28; Gal. 4:4. The Prophet who was to come—Deut. 18:15 (John 1:21, 25; Acts 3:22; 7:37). The Only Begotten Son—Ps. 2:7 (Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5-8; 5:5). The Crowned Son of David—Ps. 110:1 (Mt. 22:41-46; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44; Acts 2:34-36; Heb. 1:13; Rev. 8:5). The Stone which the Builders rejected—Ps. 118:22; I Pet. 2:12; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17; Acts 4:11; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:7, 8. Born of a Virgin—Is. 7:14 (Mt. 1:23; Lu. 1:26-38). A Light to the Gentiles—Is. 9:1, 2 (Mt. 4:14-16). The Spirit of the Lord upon Him—Is. 11:1, 2; 35:5; 42:1; 61:1, 2 (Mt. 11:5; Lu. 2:28-32; Acts 2:2-4, 16-21, 33). See "Prophecies concerning Jesus and their Fulfillment"—Gen. 3:15.

His Miracles a Proof of His Divinity.—Mt. 11:20-24; Mk. 2:5-12; John 2:11, 23; 3:2, 11; 4:48-53; 9:4; 10:37, 38; 11:45, 46; 14:11, 12; 15:24; 20:30, 31; Acts 2:22.

He foretold His own Death, Burial and Resurrection on the Third Day.—Mt. 12:40; 16:21; 17:9, 12, 22, 23; 20:17-19; 21:33-45; 26:2, 12, 21-28, 32; 27:63; Mk. 8:31; 9:9, 10; 10:33, 34; 14:18-25, 28, 58; Lu. 9:22, 44; 18:32, 33; 22:15, 37; 24:7; John 2:19-21; 3:14; 8:28; 12:32, 33; 13:18-21; Chaps. 14-17.

His Resurrection a Proof of His Divinity.—Acts 2:22-32; 3:15; 5:29-32; 10:39-42; 13:30-37; 17:31; Rom. 10:9; I Cor. 15:1-9; I Pet. 1:21.

He knew the Thoughts and Purposes of Men.—Mt. 9:4; 12:25; Lu. 6:8; 7:39, 40; 9:47; John 1:42, 47-50; 2:24, 25; 6:61, 64; 13:11; 16:30.

His Sinlessness.—John 8:46; II Cor. 5:21; Heb. 4:15; 7:26-28; I Pet. 2:21-23; I John 3:5.

He is the Sufficient of All Needs.—Mt. 11:28-30; John 4:14; 6:35, 48-58; 8:31-36, 51.

He will send the Holy Spirit.—John 14:26; 15:26; Acts 2:33. He commanded to baptize in the Name of Father, Son and Holy Spirit.—Mt. 28:19.

Baptism was "in His Name."—Acts 2:38; 8:12, 16; 10:48; 19:5.

HUMANITY OF: The Word made Flesh.—Mt. 8:20; 11:19; Lu. 24:39; John 1:14; 20:27; Acts 2:30; 13:23, Rom. 1:3; 8:3, 4, 29, 32; 9:5; II Cor. 5:16; 8:9; Phil. 2:5-8; Col. 2:9; I Tim. 3:16; Heb. 2:9-18; 9:20, 10:5; I Pet. 1:20; I John 1:1-3; 3:5-8; 4:2; II John 7.

Made a little lower than the Angels.—Heb. 2:7-9. Seed of Abraham.—Gen. 12:3; 22:18; 26:4; 28:14 (Mt. 1:1; Lu. 1:54, 55; Acts 3:25; Rom. 4:13; Gal. 3:8).

Descendant of Isaac.—Gen. 17:19; 26:2-5 (Rom. 9:6-8; Heb. 11:18). Judah should be in the Line of Descent—Gen. 49:10; Ps. 60:7 (Mt. 1:2; Heb. 7:14).

The Son of David.—II Sam. 7:11, 12, 27; Ps. 89:3, 4, 35-37; Is. 9:6; 11:1; 55:3, 4; Jer. 23:5; 35:15; Amos 9:1, 12 (Mt. 1:1; Lu. 1:32, 69; Acts 15:15-18; Heb. 1:5). Ps. 16:8-10 (Acts 2:25-28; 13:34-37); Mt. 9:27; 12:23; 20:30, 31; 21:9, 22, 42-45; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 18:38; John 7:42; Rom. 1:3; Rev. 22:16.

Called the Son of Man.—Mt. 8:20; 9:6; 11:19; 12:8, 32, 40; 13:37, 41; 16:13, 27, 28; 17:9, 12, 22; 19:28; 20:18, 28; 24:27, 30; 26:2, 24, 45, 64; Mk. 2:28; 8:38; 9:9, 31; 14:21, 62; Lu. 6:22; 9:44, 58; 11:30; 12:8, 10, 40; 17:22, 24, 30; 18:8, 31; 19:10; 21:36; 22:48; 24:7; John 1:51; 3:13, 14; 5:27; 6:27; 12:34; 13:31; Acts 7:56; Rev. 1:13; 14:14. See Ex. 1:26; Dan. 7:13; 10:16.

Became Poor for our Sakes—Mt. 20:28; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:5-8. Had not where to lay His Head—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Tempted like as we are—Heb. 2:18; 4:15. See "Sufferings."

MISSION OF: Sent by the Father.—Is. 42:1-4; 49:6; 61:1-3; John 3:16, 17, 34; 4:34; 5:30, 36, 38; 6:29, 38, 57; 7:29; 8:42; 10:36; 11:42; 17:3, 8, 18, 21, 23, 25; 20:21; I John 4:9, 10, 14. He came in His Father's Name—John 5:43. Bind up the Broken-hearted, To—Is. 57:15; 61:1. See Ps. 147:3.

Church. To establish His—Mt. 16:18. See "Church"—Acts 20:28.

Comfort those that mourn, To—Is. 61:2; Mt. 5:4.

Condemn Sin, To—Rom. 8:3, 4.

Example in His Life. To set—Mt. 3:15; 11:29; John 13:15-16, 34; 17:14, 18, 21, 22; Rom. 8:29; 13:14; 15:2-5; II Cor. 3:18; 4:10; Gal. 4:19; Eph. 4:13, 15; 5:2; Phil. 2:5; Col. 3:10, 11; Heb. 12:2-4; I Pet. 1:15, 16; 2:21-24; I John 2:6; 3:1-3, 7, 16; 4:17; Rev. 14:4.

<sup>9</sup>  
a Axe, I Sam. 13:20.  
b Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
c Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
d Fruit (*fig.*), Lev. 23:40.  
e Fruit of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
f Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
g Wicked, Punishment of, Ex. 23:7.

<sup>10</sup>  
h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
i Commands of the Gospel must be obeyed. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

<sup>11</sup>  
j Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
k Fraternity, Pa. 133:1.  
l Community of Goods, Acts 2:45. m Coat, Gen. 37:3.  
n Liberty, Rom. 12:8. o Food, Gen. 9:3. p Publicans, Mt. 9:11. q Baptism, Rom. 6:3.

Fatherhood of God, To reveal—John 1:12, 14, 18; 4:21, 23; 5:36, 37, 43; 6:27, 44-46; 8:27, 28, 41, 42; 10:15-18, 32; 11:52; 12:49, 50; 14:1-13, 20-24, 28-31; 16:3, 10, 23-30.  
Fulfill all Righteousness, To—Mt. 3:15.  
Fulfill the Scriptures, To—See "He came in Fulfillment of the Scriptures," under "Divinity."  
Glorify the Father—John 13:31; 14:13; 17:4; I Pet. 4:11.  
Judgment, For—Lu. 2:34; John 5:22, 23, 27; 9:39; Acts 10:42; 17:31. See John 12:47.  
Kingdom, To establish—See "Kingdom."  
Life, To give—John 1:4; 3:15, 36; 5:40; 6:33, 51; 10:10-28; 11:25; 14:6; Gal. 2:20; Col. 3:3, 4; I John 5:12, 20.  
Light to the Gentiles, To bring—Is. 9:1, 2; 42:6; 49:6; Mt. 4:13-16; Lu. 1:78, 79; 2:30-32; Acts 26:23.  
Light of the World, The—John 1:4, 5; 3:19; 8:12; 9:5; 12:35, 36, 46.  
Lord of Living and Dead, To become—Rom. 14:9; 15:2-12; II Cor. 5:15.  
Mediator, To be—See "Mediator."  
Minister, To—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45.  
Peace, To give—Lu. 1:79; John 14:27; 16:33; 20:19; Col. 3:15.  
Preach, To—Mk. 1:38. Good Tidings unto the Poor—Is. 61:1 (Lu. 4:17, 18). The Kingdom of God—Mt. 4:23; 10:7; Lu. 4:43; 8:1; 16:16. Remission of Sins—Lu. 1:77; 24:47. To Proclaim the Year of Jehovah's Favor—Is. 49:8-13 (II Cor. 6:2); 6:12 (Lu. 4:19).  
Propitiation for Sins, To be a—John 1:29; Rom. 3:25; 4:25; 5:5-8; 8:3; I Cor. 15:3; II Cor. 5:21; Gal. 1:4; 3:13; Heb. 9:26, 28.  
Reconcile the World to God, To—Dan. 9:24; Rom. 5:9-11; II Cor. 5:17-21; Eph. 2:13-23; Col. 1:20-22; 2:14; Heb. 10:19-22.  
Redeem Mankind, To—Is. 53:4-12; I Cor. 5:7; 6:20; 7:23; Gal. 4:4, 5; I Thess. 1:10; I Pet. 1:18-21; II Pet. 2:1; I John 2:2; 3:16; 4:10; Rev. 5:9; 13:8. See "Jewish Sacrifices"—Gen. 31:54.  
The Life of Christ a Ransom—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45; I Tim. 2:6.

Christ gave His Life for Mankind—John 6:51; 10:11, 15; 11:49-53; 15:13; Rom. 4:25; 5:6-9; 8:3, 32; 14:15; II Cor. 5:14-21; Gal. 3:1, 8, 13, 14; Eph. 5:2, 25; I Thess. 5:9, 10; Titus 2:13, 14; Heb. 2:9-18; 7:24-27; 9:11-17, 25-26; I Pet. 2:21-24; 3:18.  
Redemption through His Blood—Rom. 3:24, 25; Eph. 1:7; Heb. 9:12-15; I Pet. 1:18-20.  
Christ purchased with His Blood—Acts 20:28; I Cor. 6:20; 7:23; II Pet. 2:1; Rev. 5:9.  
Remission of Sins, To give—Lu. 1:77; 24:47; Acts 10:43.

ham. 9 And even now the <sup>a</sup> axe also lieth at the root of the <sup>b</sup> trees: every tree therefore that <sup>c</sup> bringeth not forth good <sup>d</sup> fruit is hewn down, and <sup>e</sup> cast into the fire. 10 And the multitudes asked him, saying, <sup>f</sup> What then must we do? 11 And he answered and said unto them, <sup>g</sup> He that hath two <sup>h</sup> coats, <sup>i</sup> let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath <sup>j</sup> food, let him do likewise. 12 And there came also <sup>k</sup> publicans to be <sup>l</sup> baptized, and they

Var. Rend.—V. 9. even now—already. V. the axe . . . root—is the axe also laid unto the root, <sup>a</sup> also lieth—is laid. WELL. V. 10. asked—continually asked, PLUM. V. 12. publicans — i.e. toll-collectors. Var. Teacher—Master, WELL. <sup>h</sup> must

said unto him, <sup>m</sup> Teacher, what must we do? 13 And he said unto them, <sup>n</sup> Extort no more than that which is appointed you. 14 And <sup>o</sup> soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Extort from no man by <sup>p</sup> violence, neither <sup>q</sup> accuse <sup>r</sup> any one wrongfully; and be <sup>s</sup> content with your <sup>t</sup> wages.

15 And as the people were in <sup>u</sup> expectation, and all <sup>v</sup> men <sup>w</sup> reasoned in their <sup>x</sup> hearts concern-  
ing <sup>y</sup> John, <sup>z</sup> whether haply he

—shall. WELL. V. 13. appointed—prescribed, WELL. HO. V. 14. soldiers—Strictly, soldiers then on service, *Be. DeW. Me. Mcl. R marg. (but not necessarily. Field)*; men of service, PLUM. must—shall, WELL. Extort . . . wrongfully—do violence to no man, neither exact anything wrongfully, <sup>r</sup>; commit against no one robbery and extortion, WELL. V. 15. he—he himself, *Go. Me. Mcl. n*, PLUM.

r See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
s Instruction, Is. 54:13.

t Repentance Lu. 13:3.  
u Extortion, Pr. 22:16.

v Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
w Gr. soldiers on service.  
x Violence, Hab. 1:3.  
y Witness, John 8:17.  
z Contentment, Heb. 13:5.  
w Wages, Deut. 24:15.

15  
a Messiah, Looking for. See footnote.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
d Hearts, Acts 15:9.  
e John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
f John 1:19 f.

Christ's Death for Remission of Sins—Dan. 9:24; Lu. 24:44-47; Acts 5:30, 31; Rom. 4:25; 5:6-8; 6:3-11; I Cor. 15:1-3; Gal. 1:4; Heb. 1:3; 7:27; 9:14, 26-28; 10:12; I Pet. 2:24; 3:18.

Christ's Blood shed for the Remission of Sins—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24; Rom. 3:25; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14; Heb. 9:11-14; 13:12; I John 1:7; Rev. 1:5; 7:14, 15.

Repentance. To call Sinners to—Mt. 9:13; Lu. 5:21, 32; 24:45-47; Acts 3:26; 5:31.

Save, To—See "Man saved through Jesus Christ," under "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

Set at Liberty them that are bruised, To—Is. 61:1 (Lu. 4:18). See Heb. 2:15.

Temptation. To deliver from—Heb. 2:18; 4:15, 16.

Will of God. To do—John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38, 40.

Witness. To bear—John 7:29; 8:12-21, 25-47; 10:25-38; 14:1-24; 15:27-27; 17:1-8.

Works of the Devil, To destroy—John 12:31; Heb. 2:14; I John 3:8; 4:4; 5:19.

MESSIAH.—Gr. Christ, Anointed—Ps. 2:2 (Acts 4:26, 27; Heb. 1:8, 9); Dan. 9:24. See "Kingship, Anointed."

The Jews were looking for a Messiah.—Dan. 9:24-27; Mt. 11:3; 22:42-45; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 3:15; 20:41; John 1:20, 25, 41, 42; 4:25, 26, 29; Acts 3:18, 20, 24; 26:6, 7, 22, 23; I Pet. 1:11.

Prophecies concerning.—Born of a Woman: the Child of a Virgin—Is. 7:14 (Mt. 1:18-23; Lu. 1:27-35).

Born in Bethlehem—Mic. 5:2 (Mt. 2:5, 6). The Seed of Abraham: of the Tribe of Judah—Gen. 49:10 (Heb. 7:14).

The Son of David.—See "The Word Made Flesh," above.

Offices: Commander—Is. 55:4; Corner-stone—See "Head of the Corner," under "Head of the Church," above.

Counselor—Is. 9:6. Ensign—Is. 11:10, 12; 49:22; 62:10. See John 3:14, 15; 12:32.

Judge—Ps. 72:2-4; 110:6. See "Judge," above.

King—See "Kingship," above.

Mediator—Is. 49:8. See "Mediator," below.

Priest—See "Priesthood," above.

The Prophet—Deut. 18:15 (Mt. 21:11; John 1:21, 25; 6:14; 7:40; Acts 3:22; 7:37). A Prophet—Lu. 7:16, 39; 13:33; 24:19; John 4:19; 9:17.

Servant—Is. 42:1; 49:3, 6; 52:13; 53:11; Mt. 20:28; Acts 3:18, 26; 4:27, 30; Phil. 2:7.

John the Baptist to be his Messenger—Mal. 3:1; 4:5 (Mt. 11:10, 14; Mk. 1:2; Lu. 7:27).

His Character.—See "Character of Jesus," below. For Prophecies concerning the Messiah, see Gen. 3:15. Jesus is called Messiah.—By Andrew—John 1:41. Called the Christ.—Mt. 1:16; 27:17. By the Angel to the Shepherds—Lu. 2:11. By Andrew—John 1:41. By John

<sup>15</sup>  
a Divinity of Jesus. See footnote.

<sup>16</sup>  
b P. Vs. 16, 17; Mt. 3:11, 12; Mk. 1:7, 8.  
c John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
d Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
e Water, Ps. 95:5.  
f Shoes, Josh. 5:15.  
g Humility, Pr. 15:33.

1 Gr. *sufficient*.  
h Baptism in the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

2 Or, *with*.

i Fire, Lev. 10:2. j Judgment, 11 Pet. 2:4. k Hell, Mk. 9:43. l 17 i Fan, Mt. 3:12. m Comp. Is. 30:24. n Hand, Gen. 16:12.

the Baptist—John 3:28. By Martha—John 11:27. By John—John 1:17; I John 5:6-9. By Peter—Mt. 16:16; Mk. 8:29; Lu. 9:20; Acts 3:18, 20; II Pet. 1:16-18; see I Pet. 1:10, 11. By Peter and John—Acts 4:26, 27 *marg.* By Paul—Acts 9:22; 17:3; 26:23; Rom. 1:1, 3; I Cor. 15:3, 12, 15-23, 31, 57. See "Epistles have the Expression 'Lord Jesus Christ' in Beginning and Closing," under "Lordship."  
Jesus claims to be the Messiah.—John 4:25.

The Christ.—Mt. 16:16-20; 26:63, 64; Lu. 24:25-27; John 7:25, 26. See Mt. 11:1-6.

**HUMILIATION OF JESUS.**—Acts 8:33. Acquainted with Grief—Is. 53:3, 4; Mt. 26:38. Afflicted—Is. 53:4, 7; 63:9; Col. 1:24. Bore Sin—Is. 53:5, 6, 11, 12; Rom. 4:25; 8:3; II Cor. 5:21; Heb. 9:28; I Pet. 2:24. Betrayed—Mt. 10:4; 26:23-25; 27:4; Mk. 14:18-21, 41; Lu. 22:21, 22; John 6:71; 13:2, 21, 26. Bore Griefs of Men—Is. 53:4; Mt. 8:17. Born of a Woman—Mt. 1:18-25; Lu. 1:26-35; 2:1-11; Gal. 4:4; Phil. 2:7. Bound—Mt. 27:2. Bruised—Gen. 3:15; Is. 53:5, 10. Buffeted—Mt. 26:67. Buried—Is. 53:9; Mt. 27:57-60; Mk. 15:42-47; 16:23-56; John 19:38-42; Rom. 10:7; I Cor. 15:4. Cast Forth—Lu. 4:29. Chastised—Is. 53:5; Lu. 23:16, 22; Heb. 5:8. Clothed with Purple—Mk. 15:17. Condemned—Mt. 20:18; 27:3; Mk. 10:33; Lu. 24:20; Jas. 5:6. Crown of Thorns. Wore a—See "Thorns." Crucified—Mt. 26:2; 27:35; 28:5; Lu. 23:33; John 19:20; Acts 2:23; I Cor. 2:2; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 6:6; 12:2. Cut off—Is. 53:8; Dan. 9:26. Curse. Became a—Gal. 3:13. Dead—John 19:31; I Thess. 4:14; 5:10. Delivered up—Mt. 20:18; 26:15; Lu. 22:3, 6; 24:20; Acts 2:23; 3:13. Denied—Mt. 26:34, 69-75; Mk. 14:30, 68-72; Lu. 22:55-61; John 13:38; 18:25-27; Acts 3:14. Despised—Ps. 22:6-7; 109:25; Is. 53:3; Jer. 18:16; (Mt. 27:39; Mk. 15:29; Lu. 18:31-39). Endured the Cross—Phil. 2:8; Heb. 12:2. Fasted—Mt. 4:2. Found in Fashion as a Man—Phil. 2:8. Gave Himself—John 6:51; Gal. 1:4; 2:20; Eph. 5:2, 25. Girded Himself—John 13:4. Groaned—John 11:33, 38. Hated without Cause—John 7:7; 15:18, 24, 25. Homeless—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Humbled—Rom. 15:3; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:7, 8. Hungry—Mt. 4:2; 21:18; Mk. 11:12. Infirmary. Compassed with—Mt. 8:17; Heb. 5:2. Killed—Mt. 16:21; Mk. 9:31; 10:34; Acts 2:23; 3:15. Laid down His Life—John 10:11, 15, 17, 18; I John 3:16. Laid in a Manger—Lu. 2:7. Learned Obedience—Mt. 3:15; 26:39; John 10:18; Rom. 5:19; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 5:8. Left alone—Mt. 26:56. See vs. 38-46. Lifted up—John 3:14; 8:28; 12:32, 34. Manifested in Flesh—John 1:14; Rom. 1:3; 8:3; II Cor. 5:16; I Tim. 3:16; Heb. 10:5; I John 3:8. Married—Is. 52:14. Mocked—Ps. 22:8; Mt. 27:29, 31, 39-44; Mk. 10:34; 15:20; Lu. 23:11. Numbered with Transgressors—Is. 53:12; Lu. 23:37. Obedient unto Death—Phil. 2:8. Offered—Eph. 5:2; Heb. 7:27; 9:14, 25-28; 10:10, 12. Oppressed—Is. 53:7, 8. Persecuted—John 15:20. Pierced—Ps. 22:16; Zech. 12:10; Mt. 27:35.

**CHARACTER OF: Affectionate.**—Lu. 13:34, 35; 19:41; John 11:41-44; 19:25-27. Toward Little Children—Mt. 18:1-6; 19:13-15; Mk. 10:13-16; Lu. 18:15, 16. See "Love" and "Benevolent."

**Benevolent.**—Is. 35:5; 61:1-3; Mt. 4:23, 24; 8:16; 9:35; 11:4, 5; 14:14; 15:20, 31; 19:2; 21:14; Mk. 1:32-34; 3:9, 10;

were the "Christ; 16 <sup>b</sup>John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed <sup>d</sup>baptize you with 'water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose 'shoes I am not <sup>1</sup>worthy to unloose: he shall <sup>h</sup>baptize you <sup>2</sup>in the Holy Spirit and *in* <sup>i</sup>fire: 17 whose <sup>2</sup>fan is in <sup>n</sup>his hand, thoroughly to cleanse

**Var. Rend.**—V. 16. answered—commenced, WELL. cometh he—one coming, WELL. in—with, WELL. a. spirit—ghost, a. in—with, r. omū, WELL. V. 17. whose fan is—he has the winnowing-shovel, WELL. fan—winnowing-

his <sup>o</sup>threshing-floor, and to <sup>v</sup>gather the <sup>v</sup>wheat into his garner; but the <sup>u</sup>chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

18 With many other <sup>u</sup>exhortations therefore <sup>v</sup>preached he <sup>w</sup>good tidings unto the people; 19 but <sup>z</sup>Herōd the <sup>z</sup>tetrarch, being <sup>a</sup>reproved by him for

shovel, PLUM. thoroughly—thoroughly, r. V. 18. other—of a different kind, PLUM. therefore . . . tidings—he preached the glad tidings, *Be. Da. Go. Mc. Mcl.*: he was evangelizing, HO. good tidings—Omū, WELL.

3 Or, *the gospel*. 19 <sup>z</sup>Herod, Mt. 14:3. <sup>y</sup>See Mt. 14:3. Mk. 6:17. <sup>z</sup>Tetrarch, Mt. 14:1. <sup>a</sup>See Mt. 14:3, 4; Mk. 6:17-20; John 3:24.

Lu. 4:18, 19, 40, 41; 7:21; John 10:32; Acts 10:38. See "Compassionate" and "Loving."

**Compassionate.**—Is. 40:11; 42:3 (Mt. 12:20); 53:4 (Mt. 8:16, 17, 3; 9:36; 14:14; 15:32; 20:34; Mk. 1:41; 6:34; 7:26-30, 8:2, 3; 10:13-21, 46-50; Lu. 7:13; 13:11-16; 14:12-14; 19:41-44; John 11:33-36; II Cor. 8:9; Heb. 4:15; 5:2. Parables of "The Good Samaritan"—Lu. 10:30-37; "The Lost Sheep"—Mt. 18:12, 13; Lu. 15:4-7; "The Prodigal Son"—Lu. 15:11-32.

**Courageous.**—Lu. 4:21-29. Faces Death bravely—Mt. 26:39-46; Mk. 10:32-34; Lu. 9:51; 13:31-33; John 11:7-10; 18:4. Drives Money-changers from Temple—Mt. 21:12-16. Mk. 11:15-18; Lu. 19:45, 46; John 2:13-17.

**Faithful.**—Is. 11:5; 42:3; Lu. 2:44; John 17:4; II Thess. 3:3; II Tim. 2:18; Heb. 2:17; 8:2. To obey Commandments—Lu. 4:43; John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38; 8:29; 9:4; 17:8. Faithful High Priest—Heb. 2:17. Faithful Witness—Rev. 1:5; 3:14. Forgiving.—Mt. 5:43-46; 6:14, 15; 9:2, 6; 18:21-35; Mk. 2:5, 10; 11:25; Lu. 5:20, 24; 7:47-50; 17:3, 4; 22:50, 51; 23:34; John 8:1-11; Col. 3:13. See Eph. 4:32.

**Gentle.**—II Cor. 10:1; Heb. 5:2.

**Guileless.**—Is. 53:9; Heb. 7:26; I Pet. 2:22.

**Hating Iniquity.**—Ps. 45:7; Heb. 1:9.

**Holy.**—Mk. 1:24; Lu. 1:35; 4:34; John 6:69; Acts 3:14; 4:27.

30; Eph. 1:4; Heb. 7:26; 9:14; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 3:7. See "Sinless" and "Righteous."

**Humble.**—Mk. 10:45; Lu. 22:27; John 13:5, 14; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:8. He ate with Publicans and Sinners—Mt. 9:10-12; Mk. 2:15; Lu. 5:29-32.

**Innocent.**—Mt. 26:59, 60; 27:4, 23, 24; Mk. 15:14; Lu. 23:13-15, 41; John 18:38; 19:16; Acts 13:28.

**Just.**—Is. 9:7; 11:4; 42:3, 4; Zech. 9:9. See "Righteous."

**Kind.**—Mt. 14:25-32; Lu. 19:5.

**Long-suffering.**—I Tim. 1:16.

**Love of.**—Passeth Knowledge—Eph. 3:17-19. Constraining—II Cor. 5:14. To the Father—John 14:31. For the Lost—Is. 40:11; Mt. 23:37; Lu. 19:10; Mk. 3:3; 10:21. For his Church—Eph. 2:5, 25, 29. For John the Apostle—John 13:23; 19:26; 20:2; 21:20. For his Disciples—John 14:11; 15:9-15; Rom. 8:35-39; Gal. 2:20; II Thess. 2:13; I John 4:19; Rev. 1:5; 3:9, 19. Lazarus, Mary and Martha—John 11:5, 32-36. See "Compassionate" and "Benevolent."

**Lowly.**—Zech. 9:9; Mt. 11:29.

**Meek.**—Ps. 45:4; Is. 42:1-3; 53:7; Mt. 11:29; 12:19, 20; 21:5; 27:12, 14; Mk. 14:60, 61; 15:3-5; Acts 8:32; II Cor. 10:1; I Pet. 2:21-23. See "Humility."

**Merciful.**—Heb. 2:17; 4:15; 5:2; Jas. 5:11.

**Moderate (Self-poised).**—Mt. 8:19, 20; Mk. 12:14-17; Lu. 5:20-35; John 2:1-11; 6:15, 26-65.

**Obedient.**—Mt. 3:15; 26:39; John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38; 10:18; 17:4; Rom. 5:19; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 5:8.

**Patient.**—Is. 53:7; II Thess. 3:5; Rev. 1:9; 3:10.

**Perfect.**—Lu. 13:32; Heb. 5:9; 7:28. Through Suffering—Heb. 2:10.

**Pitiful (Full of Pity).**—Jas. 5:11.

**Pure.**—I John 3:3. See "Sinlessness," "Spotless," and "Holy."

<sup>o</sup> Threshing-floor, Ju. 6:37.  
<sup>p</sup> Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>q</sup> Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
<sup>r</sup> Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>s</sup> Chaff, Job 21:18.  
<sup>t</sup> Wicked, Punishment of, Ex. 23:7.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Exhortations, Acts 11:23.  
<sup>v</sup> "Gospel must be preached," see "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>w</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15.



19  
 a See "Herod," Mt. 14:3.  
 b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 c Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
 d Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 e Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 f Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 g Herod, Mt. 14:3.

20  
 h John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
 i See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 j John 3:24.  
 k Prison, Gen. 42:16.

21  
 l P. Vs. 21, 22; Mt. 3:13-17; Mk. 1:9-11.  
 m Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
 n See "Life of Jesus." o Prayer, Mt. 5:44. p Prayers of Jesus. See footnote.

Righteous.—Is. 9:7; 11:4, 5; 63:1; Jer. 23:5; Mt. 27:19; Lu. 23:47; John 5:30; 7:18; Acts 3:14; 7:52; I Pet. 3:18; I John 2:1, 29.

Sanctified.—John 17:19.  
 Sincere.—Mt. 6:1-18; 10:16-39; 22:17-22; Mk. 12:38-40; Lu. 11:29-54; John 6:15, 26-71.

Sinless.—Is. 53:9; John 8:46; II Cor. 5:21; Eph. 1:4; Heb. 4:15; 7:26; I Pet. 2:22; I John 3:5.

Spotless.—I Pet. 1:19  
 True.—John 1:14, 17; 7:18; 8:32; 14:6; 18:37.  
 Undefiled.—Heb. 7:26.

Unselfish.—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58; II Cor. 8:9.  
 Zealous.—Ps. 69:9 (John 2:17); Mt. 4:23; Lu. 2:49; 9:51; 12:50; 13:31; John 4:34, 35; 8:29; 9:4.

HIS POPULARITY: In Galilee.—Mt. 8:1; 9:26, 31; 13:2; 14:35, 36; Mk. 1:28, 32, 33; 2:2; 6:53-56; Lu. 4:14, 15, 37, 42; 5:1, 15; 9:11; John 6:15.  
 Multitudes from Cities follow on Foot.—Mt. 14:13-15; Mk. 1:45; 6:32, 33.  
 Multitudes from Judaea and other Regions follow Him.—Mt. 4:23-25; Mk. 3:7, 8, 19-21; Lu. 5:17.

In Judaea.—Mt. 19:1, 2; Lu. 7:17; John 12:19.  
 His Triumphant Entry into Jerusalem.—Mt. 21:1-11; Mk. 11:1-10; Lu. 19:29-38; John 12:12-18.

PRAYERS OF JESUS.—Mt. 19:13; Lu. 3:21; 11:1; John 12:27, 28; Heb. 5:7.

Of Thanksgiving.—Mt. 11:25, 26; 14:19; 15:36; 26:27; Mk. 6:41; 14:22; Lu. 22:17; John 11:41, 42; I Cor. 11:24.

In a Mountain.—Mt. 14:23; Mk. 6:46; Lu. 6:12; 9:18, 28, 29.

All Night in Prayer.—Lu. 6:12.

In the Upper Room.—John 17:1-26.

For Peter.—Mt. 22:32.

In Gethsemane.—Mt. 26:36-42; Mk. 14:32-39; Lu. 22:41-45.

On the Cross.—Mt. 27:46; Lu. 23:34, 46.

THE PROPHET.—Deut. 18:15 (Mt. 21:11; John 1:21, 25; 6:14; 7:40; Acts 3:22; 7:37).

A Prophet.—Lu. 7:16, 39; 13:33; 24:19; John 4:19; 9:17.

His Predictions.—Mt. 8:11, 12; 11:23; 13:30-50; 19:28; Chaps. 24, 25; 26:64; Mk. 10:30, 31; 14:62; 16:17; Lu. 10:15; 12:40-53; 13:24-35; 17:22-37; 18:29, 30; John 20:17.

The Coming of the Kingdom.—Mt. 10:23, 24; 16:18, 19, 28; Mk. 9:1; Lu. 9:27; 17:20, 21; Acts 1:8.

Rejection of Christ and the Gospel preached to the Gentiles.—Mt. 21:33-45; Mk. 12:1-12; Lu. 20:9-19.

Raising of Lazarus.—John 11:4, 11, 23, 40.

Destruction of Jerusalem.—Mt. 23:29-38. See Mt. Chap. 24; Mk. Chap. 13; Lu. 19:42-44; 21:1-38; 23:28-31.

The Colt.—Mt. 21:1-5; Mk. 11:1-6; Lu. 19:29-35.

The Fig Tree.—Mt. 21:19; Mk. 11:14, 20.

<sup>a</sup> Hē-rō'-dās his <sup>a</sup> brother's <sup>c</sup>d wife, and for all the <sup>e</sup> evil things which <sup>b</sup> Hēr-ōd had done, 20 added this also to them all, that <sup>b</sup> heshut up <sup>1</sup> John in <sup>k</sup> prison.

21 'Now it came to pass, when all the people were <sup>m</sup> baptized, that, <sup>n</sup> Jē-šūs also having been baptized, and <sup>o</sup> p praying,

Var. Read.—V. 20. this also to them—yet this above, R. V. 21. when—after, PLUM. people . . . praying—people and Jesus were baptized and while he prayed, HO. were—had been, AL. DeW. Mc. PLUM. BRU.: were being, Bu. Go. Me. having—had, PLUM. praying—was praying, PLUM. was opened—opened itself, HO. V. 22. Spirit—Ghost, a. in . . . pleased—these have I chosen, WELLS. am—was, RID. V. 23. when . . . age—began to be about thirty years of age, Mc.; was about thirty years of age when he began (his ministry), AL. Be. DeW. Me. Wo. Da. Go. L. RID.; was about thirty years of age [when he began], WELLS.

the <sup>f</sup> heaven was opened, 22 and the <sup>f</sup> Holy Spirit descended in a bodily form, as a <sup>f</sup> dove, upon him, and a <sup>f</sup> voice came out of heaven, "Thou art my <sup>v</sup> beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 <sup>w</sup> And Jē-šūs himself, <sup>x</sup> when he began to <sup>y</sup> z teach, was about thirty <sup>a</sup> years of age, being the <sup>b</sup> son (as was supposed) of <sup>c</sup>d Jo-

Var. Read.—V. 19. his brother's—So N B D L. Edd. R.; his brother Philip's wife, A C. V. 23. being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph—being the son, as it was supposed, of Joseph (words in this order with N B L. Edd. 1, 131, NES. a), but in truth of Heli, Go.; and similarly Be. Ols. Joseph which was the son-in-law of Heli; Wieseler, also taking Heli to be the father of Mary, would render, being the son (descendant) of Joseph and of Heli and of Matthat—and of God; being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, Me. DeW. Mc. AL.

b P. Vs. 23-27: comp. Mt. 1:16-13. c Joseph, Gen. 30:24. d Genealogies, Mt. 1:1.

q Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

22

r Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

s Dove, Gen. 8:10.

t Voice, Gen. 27:22.

u God acknowl-edges Jesus as His Son. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

v Love, I Cor. 13:1.

23

w Mt. 4:17; Acts 1:1.

x Instruction, Is. 64:13.

y See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

z Year, Lev. 25:8.

a Children, Gen. 3:16.

c Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

Choice of the Upper Room.—Mk. 14:12-18; Lu. 22:8-13.

Indicates his Betrayer.—Mt. 26:21-25, 46; Mk. 14:18-21, 42; Lu. 22:21, 22; John 13:11, 18, 21, 26-30.

Peter's Denial.—Mt. 26:34, 69-75; Mk. 14:30; Lu. 22:31-34, 54-61; John 13:38; 18:25-27.

Concerning Death of Peter and John.—John 21:18-23.

The Baptism of the Holy Spirit.—Lu. 24:49; John 7:39; 14:16, 17, 26; 15:26; 16:7; Acts 1:4-8.

Foretells His Sufferings.—Mt. 16:21; 17:12; Mk. 9:12; Lu. 9:22; 17:25. That He would be condemned—Mt. 20:18; Mk. 10:33. Crucified.—Mt. 20:19; John 3:14. Delivered up—Mt. 17:22; Mk. 9:31. To the Gentiles.—Mt. 20:18, 19; Mk. 10:33; Lu. 18:32. Killed.—Mt. 16:21; 17:23; Mk. 9:31; 10:34. Mocked.—Mt. 20:19; Mk. 10:34; Lu. 18:32. Rejected.—Mk. 8:31; Lu. 9:22; 17:25; 20:17, 18. Scourged.—Mt. 20:19; Mk. 10:34; Lu. 18:33. Spit upon—Mk. 10:34.

Foretells His own Death and Resurrection the Third Day.—Mt. 12:40; 16:21; 17:9, 12, 22, 23; 20:17-19; 21:33-45; 26:2, 12, 21-28, 32; 27:63; Mk. 8:31; 9:9, 10; 10:33; 14:18-25, 58; Lu. 9:22, 44; 18:32, 33; 22:15, 37; 24:7; John 2:19-21; 3:14; 8:28; 12:28; 12:32, 33; 13:18-21; Chaps. 14-17.

RESURRECTION OF JESUS.—Prophecies concerning.—Ps. 2:7 (Acts 13:33, 34); Ps. 16:9, 10 (Acts 2:25-35; 13:35-37).

Jesus foretold His Death and Resurrection on the third Day.—Mt. 12:40; 16:21; 17:9, 12, 22, 23; 20:17-19; 21:33-45; 26:2, 12, 21-28, 32; 27:63; Mk. 8:31; 9:9, 10; 10:33; 14:18-25, 58; Lu. 9:22, 44; 18:32, 33; 22:15, 37; 24:7; John 2:19-21; 3:14; 8:28; 12:32, 33; 13:18-21; Chaps. 14-17.

Apostles testified concerning the Resurrection.—Lu. 24:45-48; Acts 1:8, 22; 2:24-32; 3:15, 26; 4:10, 33; 5:30-32; 10:39-42; 13:30, 31-37; 17:3, 31; 26:22, 23; Rom. 1:3, 4; 4:24; 6:3-10; 8:11; 10:9; I Cor. 6:14; 15:1-21; II Cor. 4:13, 14; Gal. 1:1; Eph. 1:20; Col. 2:12; 3:1-4; I Thess. 1:10; 4:13-17; Heb. 13:20; I Pet. 1:21.

The Foundation of Christianity.—John 11:25, 26; Rom. 1:3, 4; 6:3-11; 8:11; 10:9; I Cor. 3:10, 11; 15:1-20; Eph. 2:4-7; Col. 2:12; 3:1.

Only Signs Jesus gave: Jonah.—Mt. 12:39, 40. The Temple.—Mk. 11:58; John 2:18-22.

Appearances.—Mary Magdalene.—Mk. 16:9; John 20:18.

The Women.—Mt. 28:9. Peter.—Lu. 24:34. Two Disciples.—Lu. 24:13-31. Apostles, except Thomas.—John 20:19, 24.

Apostles with Thomas.—John 20:26. Apostles at Sea of Galilee.—John 21:1. Apostles in Galilee.—Mt. 28:16, 17. Above 500 Brethren.—I Cor. 15:6. James.—I Cor. 15:7. All the Apostles.—Lu. 24:36-51; Acts 1:4-9; I Cor. 15:7. Paul.—I Cor. 15:8.

Raised by the Power of God.—John 10:18; Rom. 8:11; I Cor. 6:14; 15:43; II Cor. 5:1; 13:4; Eph. 1:19-21; Phil. 3:9-11; II Tim. 1:8-10.

23  
a Genealogies,  
Mt. 1:1.

seph, the son of <sup>a</sup> Hē'li, 24 the son of Māt'thāt, the son of Lē'vi, the son of Mēl'chī, the son of Jān'nā-i, the son of Joseph, 25 the son of Māt-tā-thī'ās, the son of Ā'mōs, the son of Nā'hūm, the son of Ēs'li, the son of Nāg'gā-i, 26 the son of Mā'āth, the son of Māt-tā-thī'ās, the son of Sēm'ē-In, the

son of Jō'sēch, the son of Jō'dā, 27 the son of Jō-ān'ān, the son of Rhē'sā, the son of <sup>b</sup> Ze-rūb' bā-bēl, the son of <sup>1</sup> Shē-āl'ti-ēl, the son of Nē'rī, 28 the son of Mēl'chī, the son of Ād'dī, the son of Cō'sām, the son of Ēl-mā'dām, the son of Ēr, 29 the son of Jē'šūs, the son of Ē-lī-ēl

27  
b Zerubbabel,  
Neh. 12:1.  
1 Gr. Salathiel.

Jesus' Resurrection the Earnest of Ours.—Rom. 8:19-25, 32-34; I Cor. 15:54-57; Phil. 3:10-14; II Tim. 2:11, 12.  
Baptism a Symbol of the Resurrection.—Rom. 6:3-11; Col. 2:11-13.

The Resurrection commemorated by the First Day of the Week.—John 20:19-23, 26; Acts 20:7; Rev. 1:10.

SAVIOR, THE.—See " Blessings through the Seed of Abraham " and " Man is saved through Jesus Christ, " under " Salvation "—Acts 2:40.

SECOND COMING.—Mt. 16:27; 24:36-39; 25:1-46; Mk. 8:38, 13:32-37; Lu. 9:26; 18:7-8; 19:11-27; John 14:1-3, 28; 21:22; 23; Acts 1:9-11; 2:34, 35; 3:20, 21; Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 1:7, 8; 4:5; 11:26; 15:23-25; Phil. 3:20; Col. 3:4; I Thess. 4:16, 17; 5:1-3, 23; II Thess. 1:7-10; 2:1-4; II Tim. 4:1-8; Titus 2:13; Heb. 9:28; Jas. 5:7-9; I Pet. 5:4; II Pet. 3:7-11; I John 2:28; Jude 14-15; Rev. 1:7; 11:15; 22:10-12.

Time known only to God.—Mt. 24:36-39; Mk. 13:32.  
Long deferred.—Mt. 25:19; Mk. 13:35, 36; Lu. 18:7, 8; 19:11-15; John 21:22, 23; Acts 2:34, 35; 3:21; I Cor. 15:23-25; II Thess. 2:1-4; II Pet. 3:3-11; Rev. 11:15.

Disciples looked for Immediate.—Lu. 19:11; II Thess. 2:1, 2; Jas. 5:7, 8; I John 2:28.

In Glory.—Mt. 16:27; 24:36-39; 25:31, 32; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26; Col. 3:4; I Thess. 4:16, 17; II Thess. 1:10; Titus 2:13; I Pet. 5:4.

With Power.—Acts 2:34, 35; Phil. 3:20; I Thess. 4:16, 17; II Thess. 1:7, 8; Jude 14-15; Rev. 1:7.

Without Warning.—Mt. 24:36-39; 25:1-13; Mk. 13:32-37; I Thess. 5:1-3; II Pet. 3:10.

To judge the World.—Mt. 16:27; 25:31-46; Lu. 19:11-27; Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 1:7, 8; 4:5; II Thess. 1:7-10; II Tim. 4:1-8; Rev. 22:10-12.

SON OF GOD.—See " DIVINITY. "

SON OF MAN.—See " HUMANITY. "

SUFFERINGS OF JESUS.—Mt. 16:21; 17:12; Mk. 9:12; Lu. 9:22; 12:50; 17:25; 24:26, 46; Acts 3:18; 17:3; II Cor. 1:5; Phil. 3:10; Heb. 2:9, 10; 5:7, 8; 12:2, 3; I Pet. 1:11; 2:22-23; 3:18; 4:1, 13.

Afflicted.—Is. 53:4, 7; 63:9 (Col. 1:24).

Agonized.—Lu. 22:44; Heb. 5:7, 8.

Bore Grievs of Men.—Is. 53:4 (Mt. 8:17).

Bound.—Mt. 27:2.

Bruised.—Gen. 3:15; Is. 53:5, 10.

Buffeted.—Mt. 26:67.

Cast forth.—Lu. 4:29.

Chastised.—Is. 53:5 (Lu. 23:16, 22; Heb. 5:8).

Clothed with Purple.—Mk. 15:17. See Lu. 23:11.

Clothed with Scarlet.—Mt. 27:28.

Condemned.—Mt. 20:18; 27:3; Mk. 10:33; Lu. 24:20; Jas. 5:6.

Crowned with Thorns.—Mt. 27:29; Mk. 15:17; John 19:2.

Crucified.—Mt. 20:19; 26:2; 27:35; 28:5; Lu. 23:33; John 19:20; Acts 2:23; I Cor. 2:2, 8; II Cor. 13:4; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 6:6; 12:2.

Curse, Became a.—Gal. 3:13.

Cut off.—Is. 53:8; Dan. 9:26.

Delivered up.—Mt. 17:22; 20:18, 19; 26:15; Mk. 9:31; 10:33; Lu. 22:3, 6; 24:20; Acts 2:23; 3:13.

Despised.—Ps. 22:6, 7; 109:25; Is. 53:3; Jer. 18:16 (Mt. 27:39; Mk. 15:29; Lu. 18:31-33).

Forsaken.—Ps. 22:1, 2 (Mt. 27:46; Mk. 15:34).

Garments parted by Lot.—Ps. 22:18 (Mt. 27:35; Lu. 23:34; John 19:24).

Groaned.—John 11:33, 38.

Homeless.—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58.

Hungry.—Mt. 4:2; 21:18; Mk. 11:12.

Infirmity, Compassed with.—Mt. 8:17; Heb. 5:2.

Killed.—Mt. 16:21; 17:23; Mk. 9:31; 10:34; Acts 2:23; 3:15.

Left Alone.—Mt. 26:38-46, 56.

Marred Visage.—Is. 52:13, 14.

Mocked.—Ps. 22:6-8 (Mt. 20:19; 27:29, 31, 39-44; Mk. 10:34; 15:20; Lu. 18:32; 23:11, 36-38; I Pet. 2:23).

Numbered with Transgressors.—Is. 53:12; Lu. 22:37.

Oppressed.—Is. 53:7, 8.

Persecuted.—John 5:16; 15:20.

Pierced.—Ps. 22:16; Zech. 12:10 (Mt. 27:35; Lu. 24:39, 40; John 19:34, 37; 20:20, 25, 27; Rev. 1:7).

Poured out His Soul unto Death.—Is. 53:12 (Mt. 26:38-42).

Railed against.—Mt. 27:39; Mk. 15:29.

Rejected.—Ps. 118:22 (Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17; I Pet. 2:7).

Reproached.—Ps. 22:6; 109:25 (Mt. 27:41-44; Mk. 15:32; Rom. 15:3; Heb. 11:26; 13:13).

Sacrificed.—I Cor. 5:7; I Pet. 1:19.

Scorched at.—Lu. 16:14; 23:35.

Scourged.—Is. 53:5; Mt. 20:19; 27:26; Mk. 10:34; 15:15; John 19:1.

Sighed.—Mk. 7:34; 8:12.

Smitten.—Is. 50:6; 53:4; Mic. 5:1; Zech. 13:7; Mt. 26:67.

Sorrowful.—Is. 53:4; Mt. 26:38; Mk. 14:34.

Spit upon.—Mt. 26:27; 27:30; Mk. 10:34; 14:65; 15:19.

Stricken.—Is. 53:4.

Stripped.—Mt. 27:28.

Struck.—Mt. 26:68; John 18:22; 19:3.

Tempted.—Mt. 4:1-11; 16:1; Mk. 1:13; Lu. 4:1-13; Heb. 2:18; 4:15; 5:2.

Thirsted.—Ps. 69:21 (Mt. 27:34, 48; Mk. 15:23; Lu. 23:36; John 4:7; 19:28).

Travailed in Soul.—Is. 53:11.

Trodden under Foot (*fig.*)—Heb. 10:29.

Troubled.—John 11:33; 12:27; 13:21.

Wearied.—John 4:9.

Wept.—Lu. 19:41; John 11:33, 35. See Lu. 13:34, 35.

Wounded.—Is. 53:5; Zech. 13:6.

NAMES AND TITLES: Adam, the Last—I Cor. 15:45.

Advocate—I John 2:1.

Alpha and Omega.—Rev. 1:8; 21:6; 22:13.

Amen.—Rev. 3:14.

Anointed.—Ps. 2:2; Is. 45:1; John 1:41 *marg.*; Acts 4:26.

Anointed One, the Prince.—Dan. 9:25.

Apostle.—Heb. 3:1.

Author and Perfecter of Faith.—Heb. 12:2.

Author of Salvation.—Heb. 2:10 *marg.*

Beginning and the End.—Rev. 21:6; 22:13.

Beloved.—Eph. 1:6.

Bishop—I Pet. 2:25.

Branch.—Is. 11:1, 2; Jer. 23:5; Zech. 3:8; 6:12.

Bread of Life.—John 6:48-50, 58.

Bridegroom.—Mt. 9:15; John 3:29.

Bright and Morning Star.—Rev. 22:16.

Carpenter.—Mk. 6:3.

Carpenter's Son.—Mt. 13:55.

Chosen.—Is. 42:1; Lu. 23:35.

Christ.—See " Christ the Messiah. "

Commander.—Is. 53:4.

Corner Stone.—Is. 28:16; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6.

Counsellor.—Is. 9:6.

David.—Jer. 30:9; Ez. 34:23; 37:24, 25; Hos. 3:5.

Dayspring from on High.—Lu. 1:78.

Day Star.—II Pet. 1:19.

Deliverer.—Rom. 11:26.

Door of the Sheep.—John 10:1, 7, 9.

Ensign.—Is. 11:10, 12; 49:22.

<sup>29</sup>  
a Levi, Num. 1:47.  
<sup>30</sup>  
b Judas, Jude 1:1.  
c Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
d Eliakim, II Ki. 23:34.  
<sup>31</sup>  
e Nathan, I Chr. 17:1.  
f David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>32</sup>  
g P. Vs. 32-34: Mt. 1:6-1.  
h Jesse, I Sam. 16:1.  
i Obed, I Chr. 2:12.  
j Boaz, Ruth 2:19. k Salmon, I Chr. 2:11. l Some ancient authorities write *Salā*. m Nahshon, Ex. 6:23.

zēr, the son of Jō-rīm, the son of Māt-thāt, the son of <sup>a</sup> Lē-vī, 30 the son of Sým-ā-ōn, the son of <sup>b</sup> Jūdās, the son of <sup>c</sup> Joseph, the son of Jō-nām, the son of <sup>d</sup> É-līz-ā-kīm, 31 the son of Mē-lē-ā, the son of Mēn-nā, the son of Māt-tā-thū, the son of <sup>e</sup> Nā-thān, the son of <sup>f</sup> David, 32 <sup>g</sup> the son of <sup>h</sup> Jēs-sē, the son of <sup>i</sup> Ō-bēd, the son of <sup>j</sup> Bō-āz, the son of <sup>k</sup> Sāl-mōn, the son of <sup>l</sup> Nāh-shōn, 33 the

son of <sup>m</sup> Ām-mīn-ā-dāb, <sup>n</sup> the son of <sup>o</sup> Ār-nī, the son of <sup>p</sup> Hēz-rōn, the son of <sup>q</sup> Pē-l-rēz, the son of <sup>r</sup> Jūdāh, 34 the son of <sup>s</sup> Jacob, the <sup>t</sup> son of <sup>u</sup> Iś-sāac, the son of <sup>v</sup> Abraham, the son of <sup>w</sup> Tē-rāh, the son of <sup>x</sup> Nā-hōr, 35 the son of Sē-rūg, the son of Rē-ū, the son of <sup>y</sup> Pē-lēg, the son of <sup>z</sup> É-bēr, the son of <sup>aa</sup> Shē-lāh, 36 the son of Cā-i-nān, the son of <sup>ab</sup> Ār-phāx-ād, the son of <sup>ac</sup> Shem, <sup>ad</sup> the son of

<sup>33</sup>  
m Amminadab, Ex. 6:23.  
n Many ancient authorities insert the son of Admin; and one writes Admin for Amminadab.  
o Some ancient authorities write *Aram*.  
p Hebron, Num. 26:6.  
q Gen. 38:29; Num. 26:20; I Chr. 27:3.  
r See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.

34 q Jacob, Gen. 25:26. r P. Vs. 32-34; Gen. 11:26-10:1:27. s Isaac, Gen. 21:3. t Abraham, Gen. 11:27. u Terah, Gen. 11:24. v Nahor, Gen. 11:22. w Peleg, Gen. 10:25. x Eber, Gen. 10:21. y Shelah, Gen. 10:24. z Arphaxad, Gen. 10:22. aa Shem, Gen. 6:10. b P. Vs. 36-38; Gen. 5:32-3; I Chr. 1:4-1.

Light of the World—John 8:12; 9:5.  
Lion of the Tribe of Judah—Rev. 5:5.  
Lord—See "Lordship," under "DIVINITY."  
Lord, The—See "Lordship," under "DIVINITY."  
Lord Jesus, The—See "Lordship," under "DIVINITY."  
Lord Jesus Christ, The—See "Lordship," under "DIVINITY."

Lord, Jesus our Lord—See "Lordship," under "DIVINITY."  
Lord Jesus Christ, Our—See "Lordship," under "DIVINITY."

Lord Christ—Rom. 16:18; Col. 3:24.  
Lord of All—Acts 10:36.  
Lord of Lords—Rev. 17:14; 19:16.  
Lord of the Sabbath—Mt. 12:8; Mk. 2:28; Lu. 6:5.  
Man, The—John 19:5; I Tim. 2:5.  
Man of Sorrows—Is. 53:3.  
Mediator—Gal. 3:19, 20; I Tim. 2:5; Heb. 8:6; 9:15; 12:24.  
Messiah—See "Divinity of Jesus."

Mighty God—Is. 9:6.  
Mighty One of Jacob—Is. 49:26.  
Mighty to Save—Is. 63:1.  
Morning Star—Rev. 2:28; 22:16.  
Most Holy—Dan. 9:24.  
Nazarene—Mt. 2:23; Mk. 1:24; Lu. 24:19.  
Offspring of David—Rev. 22:16.

Only Begotten of the Father—John 1:14.  
Only Begotten Son—John 1:14, 18; 3:16, 18; I John 4:9.  
Our Peace—Eph. 2:14.  
Passover—I Cor. 5:7.  
Peace, Our—Eph. 2:14.

Plantation for Renown—Es. 34:29.  
Power of God—I Cor. 1:24.  
Precious Corner-stone—Is. 28:16.  
Priest—Heb. 5:6; 7:17, 21. See "High Priest."  
Prince—Acts 5:31.

Prince of Life—Acts 3:15.  
Prince of Peace—Is. 9:6.  
Prophet, A—Lu. 7:16, 39; 13:33; 24:19; John 4:19; 9:17.  
Prophet, The—Deut. 18:15 (Mt. 21:11; John 1:21, 25; 6:14; 7:40; Acts 3:22; 7:37).

Purifier—Mal. 3:3 (Titus 2:14).  
Rabbi—Mt. 26:25, 49; Mk. 9:5; 11:21; 14:45; John 1:38, 49; 3:2, 26; 4:31; 6:25; 11:8.

Rabboni—Mk. 10:51; John 20:16.  
Ransom—I Tim. 2:6. See Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45.  
Redeemer—Is. 59:20.  
Redemption—I Cor. 1:30.  
Resurrection—John 11:25.

Righteous Branch—Jer. 23:5.  
Righteous Judge—I Tim. 4:8.  
Righteous Man—Mt. 27:19, 24.  
Righteousness—I Cor. 1:30.  
Righteous One—Acts 3:14; 7:52; 22:14.

Rock—I Cor. 10:4.  
Rock of Offense—Is. 8:14; I Pet. 2:8.  
Root of David—Rev. 5:5; 22:16.  
Root of Jesse—Is. 11:10; Rom. 15:12.

Everlasting Father—Is. 9:6.  
Elect—I Pet. 2:4.  
Eternal Life—I John 5:20.  
Faithful and True—Rev. 19:11.  
Faithful and True Witness—Rev. 1:5; 3:14.  
Firstborn—Ps. 89:27; Heb. 1:6.  
Firstborn from the Dead—Col. 1:18.  
Forerunner—Heb. 6:20.  
Foundation—Is. 28:16.  
Fountain—Zech. 13:1.  
Friend of Publicans and Sinners—Mt. 11:10.  
Gift of God—John 4:10.  
God with Us—Mt. 1:23.  
Good Teacher—Mk. 10:17.  
God—John 1:1; Heb. 1:8.  
God blessed forever—Rom. 9:5.  
Governor—Mic. 5:2; Mt. 2:6.  
Great Shepherd of the Sheep—Heb. 13:20.  
Head of the Corner—Ps. 118:22; Mt. 21:42.  
Head of every Man—I Cor. 11:3.  
Head of the Church—Eph. 1:22; 5:23; Col. 1:18.  
High Priest—Heb. 2:17; 3:1; 4:14; 9:11; 10:21.  
Holy One—Ps. 16:10; Is. 41:14; Mk. 1:24; Acts 2:27; 3:14.  
Holy Servant Jesus—Acts 4:27, 30.  
Holy Thing—Lu. 1:35.  
Hope of Glory—Col. 1:27.  
Horn of Salvation—Ps. 89:17; Es. 29:21; Lu. 1:69.  
I am—John 8:58.  
Image of God—II Cor. 4:4; Col. 1:15. See Phil. 2:6; Heb. 1:3.

Immanuel—Is. 7:14; Mt. 1:23.  
Jehovah—Is. 40:3 (Mt. 3:3).  
Jehovah our Righteousness—Jer. 23:6; 33:16.  
Jesus—Mt. 1:21, 25; Lu. 1:31; 2:21.

Jesus Christ—Mt. 1:1; John 1:17; 17:3; Acts 2:38; etc.  
See "Called Christ," under "MESSIAH."  
Jesus Christ our Lord—Rom. 1:4; 5:21; 6:23; 7:25; 8:39; I Cor. 1:9; 15:31; Eph. 3:11; Phil. 3:8; I Tim. 1:2, 12; II Tim. 1:2; Jude 25.

Jesus Christ our Saviour—Titus 3:6.  
Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews—Mt. 27:37; John 19:19.

Jesus the Son of Joseph—John 6:42.  
Jesus the Son of God—Heb. 4:14.  
Joseph's Son—Lu. 4:22.

Judge—Acts 10:42. See "Judge of the World," under "DIVINITY."

King—Ps. 2:6; Zech. 9:9; Mt. 21:5; John 12:15. See "Kingship," under "DIVINITY."  
King of Israel—Mt. 27:42; John 1:49; 12:13.  
King of the Jews—Mt. 2:2; 27:37; Lu. 23:37, 38.  
King of Kings—Rev. 17:14; 19:16.

Lamb—Rev. 5:6, 8, 12, 13; 6:1, 16; 7:9, 10, 14, 17; 12:11; 13:8; 14:1, 4, 10; 15:3; 17:14; 19:7, 9; 21:9, 14, 22, 23, 27; 22:1, 3. See I Pet. 1:19.

Lamb of God—John 1:29, 36; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 7:10, 17; 12:10, 11; 14:4; 21:23, 27.

Leader and Commander—Is. 55:4.  
Life—John 11:25; 14:6; Col. 3:4. See I John 5:20.  
Light—Is. 60:1, 3; Mt. 4:16; John 1:4, 9; 12:35, 36, 46.  
Light of the Gentiles—Is. 42:6; 49:6; Lu. 2:32; Acts 13:47.

- 36**  
 a Noah, Gen. 6:9.  
 b Lamech, Gen. 4:23.  
**37**  
 c Methuselah, Gen. 5:21.  
 d Enoch, Gen. 5:24.  
**Var. Rend.**—Chap. 4.—V. 1. led—driven around, WELL.; led around, HO.—by, DeW. n; through, WELL. Spirit—Ghost, n. in (second)—into, Al. Me. McI. Vs. 1, 2. wilderness . . . tempted—So DeW. RID. VIN. n; wilderness, being tempted forty days, Al. Me. McI.

É-nōs, the son of <sup>c</sup>Seth, the son of <sup>d</sup>Adam, the <sup>e</sup>son of <sup>a</sup>God.

**4** <sup>f</sup>And <sup>g</sup>Jé'st's, <sup>k</sup>full of the Holy Spirit, <sup>i</sup>returned from the <sup>m</sup>Jordan, and was <sup>n</sup>led in the Spirit in the <sup>o</sup>wilderness <sup>2</sup>dur-

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 4.—V. 1. in (second)—So B B D (L), OL. AL. La. <sup>1</sup>Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.; into, A B, McI.

John 14:16. <sup>l</sup>Ch. 3:3, 21. <sup>m</sup>Jordan, Josh. 15:5. <sup>n</sup>Jesus led by Holy Spirit, John 14:16. <sup>o</sup>Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

- Ruler of the Kings of the Earth—Rev. 1:5.  
 Saviour—Is. 19:20; Lu. 2:11; Acts 5:31; 13:23; Phil. 3:20; II Tim. 1:10; Titus 1:4; 2:13; 3:6; II Pet. 1:1, 11; 2:20; 3:2, 18.  
 Saviour, God Our—I Tim. 2:3-7.  
 Saviour of the Body—Eph. 5:23.  
 Saviour of the World—John 4:42; I John 4:14.  
 Sceptre out of Israel—Gen. 49:10; Num. 24:17; Heb. 1:8.  
 Seed of the Woman—Gen. 3:15; Gal. 3:16.  
 Servant—Is. 42:1; 49:3, 6; 52:13; 53:11; Acts 3:13, 26; 4:27, 30; Phil. 2:7.  
 Shepherd—Is. 40:11; Zech. 13:7; Mk. 14:27; John 10:11, 14; Heb. 13:20; I Pet. 5:4; Rev. 7:17.  
 Shepherd and Bishop of your Souls—I Pet. 2:25.  
 Shiloh—Gen. 49:10.  
 Shoot—Is. 11:1.  
 Son of David—Mt. 9:27; 12:23; 15:22; 20:30; 21:9; Mk. 10:47, 48; Lu. 18:38.  
 Son of the Blessed—Mk. 14:61.  
 Son of the Father—II John 3.  
 Son of Mary—Mk. 6:3.  
 Son of the Most High—Lu. 1:32.  
 Son of God—See "DIVINITY."  
 Son of Man—See "HUMANITY."  
 Son of the Gods—Dan. 3:25.  
 Star—Num. 24:17; Rev. 22:16.  
 Stone, Tried, Precious Corner—Ps. 118:22; Is. 28:16; Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17; Acts 4:11; Rom. 9:32, 33; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6, 7.  
 Sun of Righteousness—Mal. 4:2.  
 Teacher—Mt. 28:18; Mk. 14:14; Lu. 22:11; John 3:2; 11:28.  
 True Light—John 1:9; I John 2:8.  
 True Vine—John 15:1.  
 Truth—John 14:6.  
 Vine—John 15:1, 5.  
 Way—John 14:6. See Is. 35:8; Heb. 10:20.  
 Witness—Rev. 1:5; 3:14.  
 Wonderful—Is. 9:6.  
 Word—John 1:1, 14.  
 Word of God—Rev. 19:13.  
 Word of Life—I John 1:1.  
**TYPES OF:**  
 Abel—Gen. 4:8 (Heb. 12:24).  
 Adam—I Cor. 15:22, 45-47.  
 Branch—Is. 11:1; Jer. 23:5; 33:15; Zech. 6:12, 13.  
 Brazen Serpent—Num. 21:9; John 3:14, 15.  
 David—Ex. 37:24; Rev. 5:5.  
 Jonah—Jonah 1:17; Mt. 12:40, 41.  
 Lamb—Ex. 29:38-42; John 1:29, 36; Acts 8:32; I Pet. 1:19. See "Called a Lamb," under "NAMES AND TITLES."  
 Melchizedek—Gen. 14:18-20; Heb. 5:5-10; 6:20; 7:1-17.  
 Moses—Deut. 18:15 (John 1:21, 25; Acts 3:22; 7:37).  
 Offerings—Eph. 2:13; Col. 1:20; Heb. 10:8-10; I John 4:10; etc.

- Passover—I Cor. 5:7.  
 Priesthood—See "Melchizedek" above.  
 Rock in the Wilderness—Ex. 17:6; I Cor. 10:4.  
 Sacrifices—I Cor. 5:7; Heb. 9:13, 14.  
 Tabernacle—Heb. 9:7-15; 10:1-10.  
 Temple—I Ki. 6:1-38; 8:12-21; Mk. 14:58; John 2:19, 21.  
**TEACHING OF JESUS CONCERNING:**  
 Access to God.—John 6:44-46.  
 Must be Pure in Heart—Mt. 5:8.  
 Through Christ—John 1:12; 10:1, 7-9; 12:32-34; 14:6; 15:6.  
 Through Prayer—Mt. 6:6-15.  
 Accusation, False.—Mt. 5:11.  
 Adultery.—Mt. 5:27-32; 15:19; 19:9, 18; Mk. 7:21; 10:11, 12, 19; Lu. 16:18; 18:20.  
 Affection.—Mt. 6:21; Lu. 12:33, 34; 16:27, 28.

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy Heart, etc.—Mt. 22:37-40; Mk. 12:30, 32, 33; Lu. 10:27.

Thou shalt love thy Neighbor as thyself—Mt. 5:43; 19:19; 22:37-40; Mk. 12:31; Lu. 10:27, 28. *The Good Samaritan*—Lu. 10:30-37.

Christ first—Mt. 10:37-39; Lu. 14:26; John 15:9, 10; 21:15-17.

Love your Enemies—Mt. 5:44-47; Lu. 6:27-32, 35.  
 Love, One for Another—John 13:34, 35; 15:12, 17; 21:15-17.  
 Love waxing cold—Mt. 13:20, 21; 24:12; Mk. 4:16, 17; Lu. 8:13. See "Love."

Affliction.—John 9:1-3; 11:4; 14:1, 18; 21:19.

Benefit of—Lu. 15:17, 18; John 15:2.

Comfort in—Mt. 5:4, 10-12; 10:19-23; 11:28-30; 24:8-13.

Lu. 6:21-23; 7:13; 21:16-19; John 14:1-3, 16, 18, 27, 28; 15:18-20; 16:20-24, 33.

Alms.—Mt. 5:42; 6:1-4; 19:21; Lu. 6:34-38; 11:41; 12:33, 34; 18:22; 19:8.

Ambition.—Mt. 16:26; 19:1-3; 20:20-28; 23:1-12; Mk. 9:33-37; 10:35-45; 12:38-39; Lu. 9:25, 46-48; 11:43; 14:7-14; 18:10-14; 20:46; 22:24-30; John 5:41, 44; 13:5-16.

Amusements.—Mt. 11:16, 17; Lu. 15:23-25.

Choke the Word—Lu. 8:14.

Angels.—Mt. 13:39-41; Lu. 16:22; 18:10; 24:31; 9:26; 15:10.

Anger.—Mt. 5:21-24, 38-39, 43-46.

Antichrist.—Mt. 24:5, 23-27.

Apostolic Authority.—Mt. 10:1, 40; 16:18, 19; 18:18, 19; 28:19, 20; Mk. 3:14, 15; 6:7; Lu. 9:1, 2; 22:28-30; John 20:23.

Apostolic Duties.—Cast out Demons—Mt. 10:1, 8; Mk. 3:14, 15; 6:7, 13.

Fishers of Men—Mt. 4:18-22.

Heal all Manner of Diseases, To—Mt. 10:1, 8; Lu. 9:2, 6; 10:9.

Preach, To.—Mt. 10:1-7; 28:19, 20; Mk. 3:14; 6:7-12; 16:15; Lu. 9:1-6; 24:47.

Apostolic Faith, Weak.—Mt. 6:26-34; 8:24-27; 14:23-33; 16:5-12, 21-23; 17:7; 19:23-29; Mk. 6:47-52; 8:14-21; Lu. 5:9-11; 12:22-34; 24:19-27; John 6:16-21; 14:7-13.

Apostolic Inspiration.—Mt. 10:19, 20; Lu. 21:14, 15.

By the Holy Spirit—Mk. 13:11; Lu. 12:11, 12; 24:49; John 7:39; 14:26; 15:26; 16:7, 13-15; Acts 1:4-8.

Apostolic Knowledge Limited.—Mt. 11:25-27; 15:22-24; 19:23-29; Mk. 4:10-13; 8:14-21; 9:9-13, 28-32; 10:13-16; Lu. 9:44, 45; 19:34; 24:19-27; John 2:19-22; 4:31-34; 10:1-6; 11:12, 13; 12:12-16; 13:5-11; 14:4-12; 16:6, 7, 17, 18, 32; 20:9; Acts 1:6, 7.

Apostolic Persecutions.—Mt. 5:10-12; 10:16-39; 13:21; 23:34; Mk. 4:17; 13:9-13; Lu. 6:20-26; 12:11, 12, 49-53; 21:16-19; John 15:18-21; 16:2; 21:18, 19.

Apostolic Witness.—Lu. 24:44-48; John 15:27; 21:24; Acts 1:8. See "Apostolic Duties."

Ascension into Heaven.—John 3:13.

Ascension of Christ.—John 1:51; 6:62; 7:33; 14:2-4, 12, 28; 16:5, 7, 10, 16, 28; 17:13; 20:17.

Attraction.—Lu. 15:1-7; John 12:32-36. See John 6:44, 45.

Authority.—Mt. 9:8, 8; 10:1; 16:18; 19:18, 19; 21:23-27; Lu. 19:17, 19, 22-27; John 5:25-27. See Mt. 7:28, 29; Mk. 1:21, 22; Lu. 4:6, 31-32, 36.

All Authority given to Jesus—Mt. 11:27; 28:18; John 17:2.

Babes.—Suffer Little Children, etc.—Mt. 19:13-15; Mk. 10:13-16; Lu. 18:15-17. Revelation to Babes—Mt. 11:27-27; 21:15-17; Lu. 10:21-24.

Backsliding.—Mt. 5:13; 11:6; 24:10-12; 26:31; Mk. 9:50; Lu. 9:82; John 6:67; 15:1-8; 16:32.

Parable of the Sower.—Mt. 13:5-7, 20-22; Mk. 4:5-7, 16-19; Lu. 8:6, 7, 13, 14.

The Unclean Spirit.—Mt. 12:43-45; Lu. 11:24-26.

<sup>2</sup>  
 a Forty Days, Ex. 4:16.  
 b Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
 c See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [21:1.  
 d Satan, I Chr. 8:3.  
 e Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
 f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 g Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
 h See "Humiliation" and "Suffering of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 3 i See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

ing "forty days, being "tempted of the "devil. And he did "eat nothing in those "days: and when they were completed, he "hungered. 3 And the devil said unto him, If thou art the "Son of God, command this

Var. Rend.—V. 2. being—and with it. WELL. nothing—absolutely, HO. BRU. V. 3. And—Then, HO. V. 4. shall not live—lives not, WELL.

"stone that it become "bread. 4 And Jēsus answered unto him, It is written, "Man shall not "live by bread alone. 5 And he led him up, and showed him all the "kingdoms of "the "world

Var. Rend.—V. 4. alone—So N B L. Al. We. WH. NES.; add, but by every word of God, A D. La. Tr. Mcl. V. 5. up—So N B L. Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.; add, into an high mountain, A D. La. Mcl.

j Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 k Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 l Or, a loaf.  
 m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 n O. Deut. 8:3.  
 o Nations, Gen. 2:7.  
 p Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 q Gr. the inhabit- ed earth.  
 r World, Rev. 10:8.

Peter's Denial.—Mt. 26:34, 35, 69-75; Mk. 14:27-31, 66-72; Lu. 22:31-33, 54-62.  
 Remember Lot's Wife.—Lu. 17:32.  
 Baptism of the Holy Spirit.—Lu. 24:49; John 7:38, 39; Acts 1:4-8. See John 14:16, 17, 26; 15:26; 16:7.  
 Baptism of Water.—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:16; John 3:3-5, 22, 26; 4:1, 2.  
 John's Baptism.—Mt. 3:13-15; 21:25-27; Mk. 11:30-33; Lu. 20:4-8; Acts 1:5.  
 Baptism of Suffering.—Mt. 20:22, 23; Mk. 10:38, 39; Lu. 12:50.  
 Beattitudes.—Mt. 5:1-12; Lu. 6:20-23.  
 Belief.—See "Faith."  
 Believers.—See "Faith."  
 Birds.—Mt. 8:20; 13:4, 32; Mk. 4:4, 32; Lu. 8:5; 13:19.  
 God's Care for.—Mt. 6:26; 10:29; Lu. 12:6, 24. Raven—Lu. 12:24. Sparrows—Mt. 10:29-31; Lu. 12:6, 7.  
 Blasphemy.—Mt. 12:31; 15:19; Mk. 3:28, 29; Lu. 12:10.  
 Blessing.—Mt. 5:2-12; 11:6; 13:16; 16:17; 23:39; 24:46; 25:34; Lu. 1:45; 6:22, 28; 7:23; 10:23, 24; 11:28; 12:37; 13:35; 14:14; 23:29; 24:50; John 13:17.  
 Blindness, Spiritual.—Mt. 6:23; 13:14-17; 15:14; 23:16-24; Mk. 4:11, 12; Lu. 6:39; 8:10; 10:23, 24; 19:42; John 1:5; 3:19, 20; 8:12; 9:39; 12:40.  
 Blood.—Flesh and Blood—Mt. 16:17.  
 His Blood.—John 6:54-56.  
 Of the New Testament.—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24; Lu. 22:20.  
 Of the Righteous.—Mt. 23:33-36.  
 Bondage of Sin.—John 8:34, 35.  
 Deliverance from.—Lu. 4:18; John 8:32-35.  
 Bread.—Mt. 6:11; Mk. 6:8. Men shall not live by Bread alone.—Mt. 4:4.  
 Miracles of Multitudes fed.—Mt. 14:19-21; 15:34-38; 16:9, 10; Mk. 6:35-44; 8:1-9; John 6:5-14.  
 Bread, Leavened.—Mt. 16:6-12; Mk. 8:14-21; Lu. 12:1.  
 Used to represent His Body in the Lord's Supper.—Mt. 26:26; Mk. 14:22; Lu. 22:19.  
 Bread of Life.—John 6:26, 27, 32, 35, 48-58.  
 Brethren.—Lu. 12:13-15; John 11:21-23. Anger toward.—Mt. 5:22. Brother against Brother.—Mt. 10:21; Mk. 13:12, 13. Mote in Brother's Eye.—Mt. 7:3-5; Lu. 6:41, 42. We must be reconciled to.—Mt. 5:23, 24; 18:15-17. Forgive, we must.—Mt. 18:21, 22; Lu. 17:3, 4. Prodigal Son.—Lu. 15:11-32. Those who do His Will are His Brethren.—Mt. 12:46-50; Mk. 3:31-35; Lu. 8:19-21. Disciples of Christ called Brethren.—Mt. 23:8-10; 25:40; Lu. 22:31.  
 Burdens.—Mt. 11:28-30; 20:12; 23:4; Lu. 11:46.  
 Care.—Apostles to have no Care about Money.—Mt. 10:9-15; Mk. 6:8-11; Lu. 9:3-5; 10:3-12. This Command repeated.—Lu. 22:35, 36. Be not over anxious.—Mt. 6:24-34; Lu. 12:11-34; John 6:26, 27. Martha.—Lu. 10:39-42.  
 Character of His Disciples.—Abiding in Christ.—John 14:23; 15:1-7; 17:26. Believing.—Mt. 16:13-17; Mk. 11:23, 24; 16:16; John 3:15-18, 36; 6:40; 11:25-27; 14:12. See "Faith"—Heb. 11:1. Charitable.—Mt. 10:42; 25:31-40; Mk. 9:41; Lu. 10:25-37. Cross-bearers.—Mt. 10:38; 16:24; Mk. 8:34; Lu. 9:23; 14:27. Faithful.—Mt. 24:45; 25:20-23; Lu. 16:10-12. Followers of Christ.—Mt. 10:38; 16:24; Mk. 8:34; Lu. 9:23-26; 14:27; John 8:12; 15:1-8. Forgiving.—Mt. 5:44; 6:12, 14, 15; 18:21-35; Mk. 11:25; Lu. 6:27-29; 11:4; 17:3, 4. Fruitful.—Mt. 7:16-18; John 15:1-8. Harmless as Doves.—Mt. 10:16. Hearing the Saviour's Words.—Mt. 7:24, 25; Mk. 4:23, 24; Lu. 6:47; John 10:4, 27, 28. Humble.—Mt. 5:3; 18:1-4; 20:26-28; 23:5-12; Mk. 9:35-37; 10:15, 43; Lu. 14:11; 18:14, 17; John 13:4-15. Hunger after Righteousness.—Mt. 5:4. See Lu. 6:24. Light-bearers.—Mt. 5:14-16; Lu. 8:16;

11:33-36. Lovers of Light.—John 3:21. Loving.—Mt. 5:44; 22:39; Mk. 12:31-33; Lu. 6:31-35; 10:25-37; John 13:34, 35. See "Love." Lowly.—Mt. 11:29. Meek.—Mt. 5:5; 11:29. Merciful.—Mt. 5:7; 9:13; Lu. 6:36. Obedient.—Mt. 5:19; 7:24, 25; 12:46-50; Mk. 3:31-35; Lu. 6:46-48; 8:19-21. See "Obedience." Peace-makers.—Mt. 5:9. Prayerful.—Mt. 5:44; 6:5-15; 7:7-11; 21:22; Mk. 11:24, 25; Lu. 11:9-13; John 14:13. See "Prayer." Pure in Heart.—Mt. 5:8. Righteous.—Mt. 5:19; 10:41; 13:43; 25:37, 46. Separate from the World.—Mt. 10:22; 24:9; Lu. 6:22; John 15:18-21; 17:14-16. Sincere.—Mt. 6:1-8, 16-18; 23:5, 6. Sons of God.—Mt. 5:9, 45; Lu. 6:35. Sons of Light.—Lu. 16:8; John 12:36. Watchful.—Mt. 24:42-47; 25:13; Lu. 12:37-40. Wise.—Mt. 7:24, 25; 25:1-10. Wise as Serpents.—Mt. 10:16.

Character of the Wicked.—Adulterous.—Mt. 12:39; 15:19; 16:4; Mk. 7:21. Blind.—Mt. 6:23; 13:13-15; 15:14; 23:16, 24, 26; Mk. 4:12; Lu. 8:10; John 12:40. Children of the Devil.—Mt. 13:38; John 8:41, 48. Corrupt.—Mt. 7:16, 18, 20; Lu. 6:43. Defiled.—Mt. 15:18; Mk. 7:20-23. Disobedient.—Mt. 5:19; 7:26, 27; Mk. 7:8; Lu. 6:49; John 14:24. Enemies of God.—Lu. 19:14, 27; Evil.—Mt. 12:39; 16:4; Mk. 7:21-23; Lu. 6:35; 11:29. Evil-doers.—Mt. 7:23; John 8:19, 20; 5:29; 7:7. Foolish.—Mt. 7:26, 27; 23:17; 25:1-10; Mk. 7:22; Lu. 11:40; 12:16-21. Fornicators.—Mt. 15:19; Mk. 7:21; Lu. 15:30. Hard-hearted.—Mt. 11:20-24; 12:41, 42; 13:15, 19; 19:8; 23:37, 38; Mk. 10:5; Lu. 8:12; 13:34. Hating the Light.—John 3:20. Hypocrites.—Mt. 6:2; 21:23-32; 23:5, 15-35; 24:51; Mk. 7:6-13; 12:13-17, 38-44; Lu. 6:42; 11:37-52; 20:3-7; John 8:6-9. Iniquity, Workers of.—Mt. 7:23; 13:41; John 3:19; 7:7. Lascivious.—Mk. 7:22. Liars.—Mt. 15:19; Mk. 7:22. Lovers of Darkness.—John 3:19, 20. Lustful.—Mt. 15:19; Mk. 7:21-23; Lu. 15:13; John 8:44. Murderers.—Mt. 15:19; 23:29-35; Mk. 7:21; Lu. 11:49-51; John 8:37, 40; 16:2. Offspring of Vipers.—Mt. 12:34; 23:33. Oppressors.—Mt. 23:4; Mk. 12:40; Lu. 11:46; 20:47. Persecutors.—Mt. 10:23, 28; 23:34; Mk. 13:11-13; 11:49; John 15:19-22; 16:2. Perverse.—Mt. 17:17. Proud.—Mt. 23:5-12; Mk. 7:21; 9:35; 12:38-40; Lu. 11:43; 14:7-11; 20:48. Railers.—Mt. 15:19; Mk. 7:21. Self-righteous.—Mt. 7:22, 23; 21:81, 32; 23:29-31; Lu. 7:39-47; 10:29; 15:2, 29; 16:15; John 8:33, 41; 9:39-41. The Pharisee and the Publican.—Lu. 18:10-14. The Rich Young Ruler.—Mt. 19:16-22; Mk. 10:17-22; Lu. 18:18-25. Serpents.—Mt. 23:33. Servants of Sin.—John 8:32-34. Slothful.—Mt. 25:26. Sons of Hell.—Mt. 23:15. Unbelieving.—Mt. 17:17; Mk. 16:16; Lu. 16:31; 22:67; John 3:11-19, 32, 36; 4:48; 5:38-47; 6:36, 64; 8:24, 45-47; 10:25, 26; 12:37, 47, 48; 14:17; 15:21-23; 16:9. Uncharitable.—Mt. 23:42-45. Unclean.—Mt. 23:27. Unfaithful.—Lu. 16:12. Unprofitable Servants.—Mt. 25:30. Unrighteous.—Mt. 5:20; Lu. 10:30-37. Unthankful.—Lu. 6:35. Wasteful.—Lu. 15:13. Whited Sepulchres, Like.—Mt. 23:27. Workers of Iniquity.—See "Iniquity, Workers of."

Children.—Mt. 7:11; 18:14; Lu. 11:13. Have Guardian Angels.—Mt. 18:10. Suffer Little Children.—Mt. 19:13-15; Mk. 10:13, 14, 16; Lu. 18:15, 16. Receiving Little Children.—Mk. 9:36, 37. Receiving the Kingdom as a Child.—Mt. 18:1-6; Mk. 10:15; Lu. 18:17. Children shall rise against Parents.—Mt. 10:21; Mk. 13:12. Children's Bread.—Mt. 15:26; Mk. 7:27, 28. Forsaking Children.—Mt. 19:29; Mk. 10:29. Revealed unto Babes.—Mt. 11:25; 21:16; Lu. 10:21.

Christ.—See "JESUS."  
 Church.—Mt. 16:18; 18:17.  
 Comfort.—Mt. 5:4, 10-12; 11:28-30; Lu. 6:21-23; 7:13; 16:25; John 11:23-26; 14:1-4, 18, 26-29; 15:18, 20; 16:20-22, 33.

Comforter.—See "Holy Spirit." See "Kingdom."  
 Commandments.—Of Moses.—Mt. 19:7-9; Mk. 10:3-12. Ten Commandments.—Mt. 5:21-37; 15:4-6; 19:17-19; 23:16-22; Mk. 1:44; 7:8-13; 10:19, 20; 12:29, 30; Lu. 10:27; 18:20, 21. Making void through Traditions of Men.—Mt. 15:1-6; Mk.

<sup>6</sup>  
a Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
b See "Authority of Jesus" under "Kingship," Lu. 2:21.  
c Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
d Comp. I John 5:19.  
<sup>7</sup>  
e Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
1 The Greek

in a moment of time. 6 And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this <sup>b</sup> authority, and the <sup>c</sup> glory of them: <sup>d</sup> for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. 7 If thou  
Var. Read.—V. 6. the glory of them—glory (the . . . them), WELLS. V. 8. him—So N B D L E, 1, 33, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. Wc. WH NES.; add, Get thee behind me,

therefore wilt <sup>e</sup> worship before me, it shall all be thine. 8 And Jēzūs answered and said unto him, <sup>f</sup> It is written, Thou shalt worship the <sup>g</sup> Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator (comp. marginal note on Mt. 2:2).

<sup>f</sup> Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>g</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

Satan, A. La.<sup>1</sup> (Mt. 4:4, 8, 10 has words similar to those inserted here in verses 4, 5, 8 by A and the received text), Var.

7:8-13. Jesus came to fulfil—Mt. 5:17-19. Commandments summed up by Christ—Mt. 5:43-48; 7:12; 22:35-40; Mk. 12:28-34; Lu. 6:31-38; 10:25-37. He commanded—Mt. 11:1; 14:19; 15:35; Mk. 6:39; Lu. 9:21; John 15:14, 17. A New Commandment—John 13:34; 15:12, 17. Keeping Commandments—Mt. 5:19; John 14:15, 21, 23; 15:10-14.

Compassion.—Mt. 9:36; 15:32; 18:10-14; Mk. 6:34-44; 8:2, 3; Lu. 7:13; 19:41-44.

Confession.—Mt. 16:13-18. Whosoever confesseth Me before Men—Mt. 10:32; Lu. 12:8. Christ's Confession—Mt. 26:63, 64; Mk. 14:61, 62; Lu. 22:67-70. See I Tim. 6:13.

Conviction of Sin.—John 8:7-11, 46; 16:8-11.  
Covetousness.—Mt. 6:19-24; 13:22; 19:23-24; Mk. 7:22; 10:24; Lu. 6:24; 12:15-21; 14:18; 16:10-15; 18:24, 25; John 6:27.

Cross-bearing.—Mt. 10:38; 16:24; Mk. 8:34; Lu. 9:23; 14:27.  
Death.—Mt. 10:28; Lu. 12:20; John 6:49; 8:21, 24; 9:4; 11:4; 11-44; 21:19-23. Sorrowful even unto Death—Mt. 26:38; Mk. 14:34. Brother shall deliver Brother up to Death—Mt. 10:21; Mk. 13:12. Taste of Death—Mt. 16:28; Mk. 9:1; Lu. 9:27. He that believeth on Me shall never die—John 3:16; 6:47-51; 8:51; 11:25, 26. Conscious Existence: *The Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-31. *Neither marry nor given in Marriage*—Mt. 22:23-30; Mk. 12:18-25; Lu. 20:27-36. Spiritual Death Eternal—Mt. 23:33; 25:30, 41, 46; John 5:29. See "Hell." He foretold His own Death, and Resurrection the Third Day—Mt. 12:40; 16:21; 17:9, 12, 22, 23; 20:17-19; 21:33-45; 26:2, 12, 21-28, 32; 27:63; Mk. 8:31; 9:9, 10; 10:33, 34; 14:18-25, 28, 58; Lu. 9:22, 24; 18:32, 33; 22:15, 37; 24:7; John 2:19-21; 3:14, 8; 8:28; 12:32, 33; 13:18-21; Chaps. 14-17. See "Resurrection."

Debt.—Mt. 18:23-25; 22:21; Mk. 12:17; Lu. 20:25. Figurative—Mt. 6:12.

Debtor.—Mt. 6:12; 23:16, 18; Lu. 7:41-43; 16:1-8.  
Deceit.—Mk. 7:22. See "Lies" and "Falsehood."  
Defilement.—Mt. 15:10, 20; Mk. 7:14-23.

Demons.—Mt. 10:38; Mk. 3:11, 12; Lu. 4:41. Jesus accused of casting out Demons by Beelzebub—Mt. 9:34; 10:25; 12:24-29; Mk. 3:22. His Answer—Mt. 12:25-29; Mk. 3:23-27. Accused of having a Demon—Mk. 3:28-30; John 7:20; 8:48, 52; 10:20. He casts out Demons—Mt. 4:24; 8:16; 9:32-34; 12:22; 15:22-28; 17:14-18; Mk. 1:23-27, 32; 9:20-29. *Mary Magdalene*—Lu. 8:2. Driven into Swine—Mt. 8:28-33; Mk. 5:1-14; Lu. 8:26-39. Some only cast out with Prayer—Mk. 9:20-29. The Apostles given Power to cast out Demons—Mt. 10:8; Mk. 16:17; Lu. 9:1; 10:17-20. *One they could not cast out*—Mt. 17:14-20. The Unclean Spirit and Seven Others—Mt. 12:43-45.

Denial of Christ.—Mt. 10:33; 16:24, 25; Mk. 8:34, 38; Lu. 9:23-26; 12:9. Peter's Denial—Mt. 26:34, 75; Mk. 14:30, 72; Lu. 22:31-34, 61.

Destroy, To.—Lu. 6:9; John 10:10. Destroy both Body and Soul in Hell—Mt. 10:28. Did not come to destroy the Law or the Prophets—Mt. 5:17.

Destruction.—The Way that leads to—Mt. 7:13.  
Destruction of Jerusalem.—Mt. 24:6-15, 21-29; Lu. 17:22-27; 19:42-44; 21:7-11, 25, 28.

Destruction of the Temple.—Mt. 26:61; 27:40; Mk. 14:57, 58; 15:29; John 2:19-22.

Devil.—Mt. 4:1-11; 5:37; 6:13; 12:24-27; 13:19, 38, 39; Mk. 3:23-26; 4:15; Lu. 4:1-13; 8:12; 11:17-19; 13:16; 22:3, 31; John 8:44; 13:2, 27; 17:15. Satan falling from Heaven—Lu. 10:18. See Mt. 16:23; Mk. 8:33; John 6:70.

Dipping in the Dish a Sign of "who should betray Him."—Mt. 26:23; Mk. 14:20; John 13:26. Dipping the Tip of Finger in Water—Lu. 16:24.

Discipleship.—Mt. 10:12; Mk. 14:26, 27; Lu. 19:37-40; John 7:6-26; 8:31; 13:5-20; 15:1-27. Disciple not above his Master.—Mt. 10:24, 25; Lu. 6:40; John 13:16; 15:20. Concerning His Disciples not fasting.—Mt. 9:14, 15. See "Apostolic Au-

thority," "Apostolic Duties," "Apostolic Faith, Weak," "Apostolic Inspiration," "Apostolic Knowledge Limited," "Apostolic Persecutions," "Apostolic Witness," "Character of His Disciples."

Divinity of Jesus.—See "Jesus."  
Division.—Mt. 10:35, 36; Lu. 12:14, 51-53; 15:12. House divided against itself—Mt. 12:25-30; Mk. 3:24-27; Lu. 11:17-23.

Divorce.—Mt. 5:31, 32; 19:3-9; Mk. 10:2-12; Lu. 16:18. Moses allowed Divorce because of the Hardness of Heart of the Jews—Mt. 19:8; Mk. 10:5. Adultery breaks the Marriage Bond.—Mt. 19:9.

Dog.—Mt. 7:6; 15:26, 27; Lu. 16:21.  
Door.—Mt. 24:33; 25:10. Jesus the Door—John 10:1, 10. Door shut—Mt. 6:8; 25:10-12; Lu. 13:24-30.

Draw.—Lu. 12:33; 14:5; John 4:11, 15.  
Drink.—Mt. 10:42; 11:18, 19; 20:22; 25:35-37; Mk. 16:18; Lu. 13:26; John 4:9-14; 6:54-56; 7:37. Drinking the Cup of the Lord's Supper—Mt. 26:27-29; Mk. 14:23-25; Lu. 22:20. The Cup of Sorrow—Mt. 20:22; 26:39-42; John 18:11.

Drunkenness.—Mt. 24:49-51; Lu. 12:45, 46; 21:34.  
Dust.—Mt. 21:44. Shake off the Dust from your Feet—Mt. 10:14; Mk. 6:11; Lu. 9:5; 10:11.

Ear, an Organ.—Mt. 10:27; 11:15; 13:9, 15, 16, 43; Mk. 4:9, 23; Lu. 8:8; 9:44; 14:35.

Ears of Grain.—Mt. 12:1-8; Mk. 4:28.  
Earth.—Mt. 6:10, 19; 10:34; 13:5; 23:9; 25:18; Mk. 4:28, 31; Lu. 12:49; 18:8; John 3:31; 12:24, 31, 32; 17:4. Agree on Earth—Mt. 18:19. Authority on Earth, His—Mt. 9:6. Binding on Earth—Mt. 16:19. Heart of the Earth, In—Mt. 12:40. Inherit the Earth—Mt. 5:5. Salt of the Earth—Mt. 5:13. Swearing by—Mt. 5:34, 35.

East.—Mt. 8:11; Lu. 13:29. Lightning coming from the East—Mt. 24:27.

Eating.—Mt. 6:25; 15:26, 27; 25:35; Lu. 12:16-21; 13:26; 15:16, 23; 16:19-21; 22:27-30; John 4:30-34; 6:26, 27; 21:5-13. Miracles of Feeding.—Mt. 14:13-21; Mk. 6:35-44; John 6:9-13. Eating with Washen Hands—Mk. 7:4. Eating with Unwashen Hands—Mt. 15:2; Mk. 7:5; Lu. 11:38. Eating with Publicans and Sinners—Mt. 9:11; 11:19; Mk. 2:15-17; Lu. 5:30; 15:2. Eating the Living Bread—John 6:48-59. Eating "The Lord's Supper"—Mt. 26:26-29; Mk. 14:12, 22-25; Lu. 22:17-20; John 13:1-4. Eating the Passover—Mt. 26:2-5, 20-26; Mk. 14:1, 17-22; Lu. 22:1, 14-16; John 13:1-4.

Elect.—Mt. 22:14; 24:22-24, 31; Lu. 18:7, 8.  
End.—Mt. 10:22; 12:42; Mk. 13:7; Lu. 11:31; John 18:37. End of the World—Mt. 13:39, 40, 49; 24:3; 28:20.

Endurance.—Mt. 13:21; Mk. 4:17. Endureth to the End—Mt. 10:22; 24:13.

Entrance.—Into Closet to pray—Mt. 6:6. Into the Kingdom—Lu. 16:16. John 3:5. Entrance into Life—Mt. 19:17; 25:21; John 10:1-5. *By the Narrow Gate*—Mt. 7:13; Lu. 13:24. Enemy.—Lu. 19:43, 44. Love your Enemies—Mt. 5:43-48; Lu. 6:27-29, 35. Pray for—Mt. 5:44.

Escape.—Mt. 23:33; Lu. 21:36.  
Evil.—Mt. 5:39, 45; 6:34; 12:39, 45; 15:19; 16:4; Mk. 7:21-23; Lu. 6:35; 11:29. Evil Doing—Mt. 7:23; John 3:19, 20; 5:29; 7:7. Evil Fruit—Mt. 7:18. Evil One—See "Devil."

Exaltation.—Mt. 11:23; Lu. 16:15. Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased—Mt. 23:12; Lu. 14:11; 18:14.

Exaltation of Christ.—See "Jesus."

Eye.—Mt. 5:29, 38; 13:13-15; 18:9; Mk. 18:18; 9:47; John 11:37. The Lamp of the Body—Mt. 6:22, 23; Lu. 11:33-36.

Face.—Mt. 11:10; Lu. 7:27, 28.

Failure.—Lu. 12:33; 16:9; 22:32; John 2:3. Failure to reach Men with the Gospel—Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34. Parable of the Sower—Mt. 13:4-8, 13-22; Mk. 4:3-8, 11-19; Lu. 8:5-7, 11-14.

Fainting.—Mt. 15:32; Lu. 18:1; 21:26.  
Faith.—Mt. 6:25, 32, 33; 10:29-31; 23:28; Mk. 4:40; 9:33.

9  
a Mt. 4:5-7.  
b Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
c Jerusalem, I Gr. wing.  
d Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
e See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

9<sup>a</sup> And he <sup>b</sup> led him to 'Je-ru'-sa-lēm, and set him on the <sup>c</sup> pinnacle of the <sup>d</sup> temple, and said unto him, If thou art the <sup>e</sup> Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: 10 for it is <sup>f</sup> written,

Var. Rend.—V. 9. led—brought, WELL; set—placed, WELL. pinnacle—*Lit. wing*. Var.; pointed roof, *Al.*; battlement, *Mc.*; parapet, *Mc.* *Go.*; projection, WELL. temple—sanctuary, WELL.

11:22, 23; Lu. 8:25; 12:6, 7, 32; 18:8; John 6:29, 45. As a Mustard Seed—Mt. 17:19, 20; Lu. 17:5, 6. Great Faith—Mt. 8:10, 13; 9:2, 22, 29; 15:28; Mk. 2:5; 5:34; 10:52; Lu. 5:20; 7:9, 50; 8:48; 17:19; 18:42. Man must believe—Lu. 8:12, 13. He that disbelieveth is condemned—Mk. 16:16. He that believeth hath Eternal Life—Mk. 16:16; John 5:24; 6:47; 11:25, 26. On, or in Jesus—John 3:14-18, 36; 6:29, 40. See "Apostolic Faith, Weak."

Faithful.—Mt. 24:45; 25:20-23; Lu. 12:42-46; 16:10-12. Falling.—Mt. 7:27; 21:42-44; Lu. 8:13; 16:17; 20:17, 18. Into a Pit—Mt. 15:14; Lu. 6:39. Satan falling out of Heaven—Lu. 10:18. Sparrows—Mt. 10:29. Stars falling—Mk. 13:25. False Accusation.—Mt. 5:11. False Christs.—Mt. 24:5, 24; Mk. 13:22. False Confidence.—Mt. 25:5; Mk. 10:24; Lu. 11:35; 12:16-21, 45, 46; 17:23-30; John 5:45. Falsehood.—Mk. 7:22; John 8:44. False Teachers.—Mt. 5:19; 7:15, 22, 23; 15:9, 13, 14; 23:3, 4, 13; 24:4, 5, 24; Mk. 13:22; Lu. 11:35, 52; John 5:43; 10:1-12. False Witness.—Mt. 15:19. Famine.—Mt. 24:7; Mk. 13:8; Lu. 15:14; 21:11. Far.—Mk. 6:35. Be it far from thee—Mt. 16:22. Not far from the Kingdom—Mk. 12:34.

Fasting.—Mt. 6:16-18; 15:32; 17:21 *margin*. His Disciples did not fast—Mt. 9:14, 15; Mk. 2:18-20; Lu. 5:33-35. Father.—Mt. 7:9-11; 10:21, 37; Lu. 15:11-32; John 8:44. Let me go and bury my Father—Mt. 8:21; Lu. 9:59. Fatherhood of God.—See "God."

Fear.—Mt. 8:26; 14:27; 17:7; 28:10; Mk. 4:40, 41; 5:36; 6:50; Lu. 5:10; 12:32; John 6:20; 14:27. Fear of Man.—Mt. 10:28; 21:26, 46; Mk. 10:32; 11:32; Lu. 12:4; 20:19. Fear of God—Mt. 10:28; Lu. 12:5. Feasts.—Mt. 23:6; Mk. 12:39; Lu. 14:7-24; John 7:1-8; 12:2. Parables of the Marriage Suppers—Mt. 22:1-14; 25:1-13. See Lu. 14:16-24.

Few.—That be saved—Mt. 7:14; 22:14; Lu. 13:23-30. Few Fishes, Small.—Mt. 15:34; Mk. 8:7. Few Laborers—Mt. 9:37; Lu. 10:2. Few Stripes—Lu. 12:48. Few things, Faithful over a—Mt. 25:21.

Field.—Mt. 13:38, 44; 24:40; Mk. 11:8; Lu. 14:18; John 4:35. Fig.—Mt. 7:16; Mk. 11:13, 14.

Fig Tree.—Mt. 24:32, 33; Mk. 13:28, 29; Lu. 21:29-32; John 1:48. Barren Fig Tree—Lu. 13:6-9.

Find.—Mt. 7:8, 14; 11:29; Lu. 18:8; John 10:9. He that findeth Life shall lose it—Mt. 10:39; 16:25. Found sleeping—Mt. 26:40, 43; Mk. 13:36; 14:37, 40. Finding the Lost Piece of Money—Lu. 15:8-10. Finding Lost Sheep—Lu. 15:4-7.

Finger.—Mt. 23:4; Lu. 16:24; John 8:6-8. Finger of God—Lu. 11:20.

Fire.—Lu. 12:49. Hell of Fire—Mt. 5:22; 13:40-42; 18:9; 25:41; Mk. 9:43-49.

First.—Mt. 12:29, 45; 13:30; 23:26; Mk. 13:10; Lu. 17:25. Seek first His Kingdom—Mt. 6:33. See Mt. 19:28-30; Mk. 10:28-31; Lu. 18:29, 30. First Commandment—Mt. 22:38; Mk. 12:28, 29. He that would be first—Mt. 20:27; Mk. 9:35; 10:44. First shall be last—Mt. 19:30; 20:16; Mk. 10:31; Lu. 13:30.

Fish.—Mt. 7:10; 12:40; Lu. 11:11. Miracles with Fish—Mt. 14:17-19; 15:36; 17:27; Lu. 5:1-9; John 21:6-11.

Fishers of Men.—Mt. 4:19-22; Lu. 5:10, 11. Flax, Smoking.—Mt. 12:20.

Flesh.—Mt. 24:22; 26:41; Mk. 13:20; 14:38; John 3:6; 6:63; 1:2. Eating His Flesh—John 6:52-58. Flesh and Blood—Mt. 16:17. Spirit hath not Flesh—Lu. 24:39.

Flock.—Lu. 12:32; John 10:1-16; 21:15-17. Following Him.—Mt. 10:38; 16:24; Mk. 8:34; Lu. 9:23-26, 57-62; 14:27; John 8:12; 15:1-8.

Food.—Mt. 6:25, 26; 10:10; 14:15; 24:45; Lu. 9:13; 12:24; John 4:8. See "Bread," "Eating," "Fasting," "Feast."

10<sup>a</sup> He shall give his <sup>a</sup> angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee:

11 and,  
On their <sup>a</sup> hands they shall bear thee up,

Var. Read.—V. 9. the Son of God—God's Son, N A B D. (L & Δ), *Al.* *La.* *Ti.* *Tr.* *We.* W H. NES.

10 See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. 2 Q. Ps. 91:11, 12. 11 Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

11 Hands, Gen. 16:12.

Foolish.—Mt. 7:26, 27; 23:17; 25:1-10; Mk. 7:22; Lu. 11:40; 12:16-21; 24:25.

Forbid.—Mk. 9:39; 10:14; Lu. 9:50; 18:16.

Forethought.—Lu. 12:26, 26; 14:28-33. See "Watchfulness."

Forgiveness.—Mt. 9:2-6; 12:31, 32; Mk. 2:5-10; 3:28; 11:25; Lu. 7:36-48; 23:34; 24:47; John 20:23. Forgive as we expect to be forgiven—Mt. 6:12-15; Lu. 11:4. Love your Enemies—Mt. 5:39-48; Lu. 6:27-29, 35-37. Seven Times Seven—Mt. 18:21-35; Lu. 17:3, 4. Unpardonable Sin—Mt. 12:31, 32; Mk. 3:28-30.

Foundation.—Lu. 6:48.

Foxes.—Have Holes—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Calls Herod a Fox—Lu. 13:32.

Fraternity.—See "Brethren," "Giving," "Friendship," "Love."

Free.—Mt. 10:8; John 8:32, 36.

Friendship.—Mt. 20:13; 22:12; 26:50; Mk. 5:19; Lu. 12:4; 14:10, 12; 15:8, 9; John 3:29; 11:3, 11. Greater Love hath no Man—John 15:13. Friend aroused at Midnight—Lu. 11:5-8. Friend of Publicans and Sinners—Mt. 11:19. Not Servants but Friends—John 15:13-15.

Fruit.—Mt. 21:19, 41; Lu. 13:6-9; Fruit of the Vine—Mt. 26:29; Mk. 14:25; Lu. 22:18. Figurative.—Mt. 6:16-23; 12:33; 13:8, 22, 23; Mk. 4:7, 8, 19, 20; Lu. 6:43-45; 8:8, 14, 15; John 4:36; 15:1-8.

Fulfill.—All Righteousness—Mt. 3:15. The Law and the Prophets—Mt. 4:14-16; 5:17-20; 11:5; 21:42; 22:41-46; 26:54; Mk. 12:10, 11, 35-37; Lu. 20:17, 41-44; 22:37; 24:25-27, 44-47; John 5:39, 45-47. Time not fulfilled—John 7:6, 8.

Gain.—His Life shall lose it—Mt. 10:39; Mk. 8:35; Lu. 9:24; 17:33; John 12:25. The Whole World but lose his Soul—Mt. 16:26-28; Mk. 8:36-38; Lu. 9:24-26.

Garments.—New Cloth in Old—Mt. 9:16. Soft Raiment—Mt. 11:8; Lu. 7:25. Wedding Garment—Mt. 22:11.

Gate.—Narrow and wide—Mt. 7:13, 14. See Lu. 13:24-30. Of Hades—Mt. 16:18.

Giving.—Lu. 6:1-4, 38; 10:8; 11:9-13, 41. Giving All; Receiving more—Mt. 19:29-30; Mk. 10:28-31; Lu. 18:29, 30. To him that asketh—Mt. 5:42; Lu. 6:34-38. Poor, To the—Mt. 10:42; 19:21-26; 25:34-46; Mk. 9:41; 10:21-25; Lu. 12:33, 34; 18:18-27. Parable of Rich Man and Lazarus—Lu. 16:19-31. See Lu. 16:9.

Glory.—Lu. 14:10; John 8:50; 17:5, 22. Glory of God—Mt. 16:27; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26; John 11:4, 40; 17:5, 22. From Men—Mt. 6:2, 5, 16; Lu. 6:24; John 5:41. Second Coming of Jesus in Glory—Mt. 16:27; 24:27, 30, 31; 25:31; 26:64; Mk. 8:38; 13:26, 27; 14:62; Lu. 21:27. Jesus shall sit on His Throne in Glory—John 8:54. Solomon in all His Glory—Mt. 6:29; Lu. 12:27.

Glorify.—John 7:39; 8:54; 18:31, 32; 17:1.

Glorifying God.—Mt. 5:16; John 11:4; 12:28; 13:31, 32; 14:13; 15:8; 21:19.

Go.—Only to the Jews—Mt. 10:1-23; Mk. 6:7-13; Lu. 9:1-6. Into all the World, and preach the Gospel—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46, 47; Acts 1:8. Going into Hell—Mt. 5:30. To Jerusalem to prepare Place for Last Supper—Mt. 26:18; Mk. 14:13; Lu. 22:8. Going to Law—Mt. 5:40. To Whom shall we go?—John 6:68.

Goat.—Mt. 25:32, 33.

God.—Access to God—Mt. 5:8; John 10:1-10; 14:6. Almighty—Mt. 19:26; Mk. 10:27; Lu. 18:27. Creator—Mt. 19:4-6; Mk. 10:6-9; 13:19. Dwells with Men—Mt. 23:21; John 14:23. Fatherhood—John 1:12, 18; 2:16; 4:21, 23; 5:17-23, 37, 43; 6:27, 32, 44-46; 8:19, 27, 28, 39, 41, 42, 49; 10:15-18, 29, 30, 32, 36-38; 11:41, 52; 12:26-28, 49, 50; 14:2, 6-13, 16, 20, 21, 23, 26; 15:8-10, 16, 23, 24, 26; 16:3, 10, 15, 23, 25-28; 17:1, 5, 11, 21, 24, 25, 20; 17:21. Father, Son and Holy Spirit—Mt. 28:19; John 10:30; 17:11, 22. See "Jesus, Divinity of." Foreknowledge of God—Mt. 6:8, 32; 24:36; 26:24; Lu. 22:22; 24:27, 47. His Holiness—Mt. 19:17; Mk.

11  
a Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
b Stone, Ex. 34:1.

12  
1 Q. Deut. 6:16.

Lest haply thou dash thy  
“foot against a<sup>b</sup> stone.

12 And Jē-ŷūs answering said unto him, It is said, <sup>1</sup>Thou shalt

Var. Read.—V. 11. Lest . . . foot.—That thou dash not thy foot, WELL. V. 12. answering—*Omit*, WELL. make trial—*tempt*, a. V. 13. completed—*So* VIN. RID.; exhausted, WELL. every temptation—*So* (that he could bring), DeW. Go. Me. VIN.; every kind of temptation, PLUM. BRC. for a season—till (he

not make ‘trial of the ‘Lord thy God.

13 And when the ‘devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him <sup>2</sup>for a ‘season.

found) a time, Be. DeW. Go. Me. Wo.; until a convenient season (time, VIN.), ADENY, PLUM. VIN.; until a (appointed) time, HO.

c Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.

13  
e Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
f Or, until.  
g Season, Gen. 8:22.

10:18; John 17:11, 25. His Perfection—Mt. 5:48. Holy Spirit, God sends—John 14:16, 26; 15:26. Knows all—Mt. 6:4, 8, 18, 32; 10:29, 30; 24:36; Lu. 16:15. Love of God—Mt. 5:45; 18:11–14; John 3:16, 17; 14:21, 23; 16:27; 17:10, 23, 26. Personality of—Mt. 4:10; 23:9; John 14:9; 17:3. Providence of—Mt. 5:45; 6:25–34; 10:29–31; Lu. 12:6, 7, 22–30; 22:35. Spirit, God is—John 4:24. Sovereignty—Mt. 5:45; 6:10; 11:25; Mk. 12:29, 30; Lu. 10:21; John 5:44; 10:29; 17:3; 19:11. Worshipped, God would be—John 4:23, 24.

Gold.—Mt. 10:9; 23:16, 17.  
Good.—Mt. 5:44, 45; 12:12; 19:17; 20:15; 22:10; Mk. 3:4; 10:18; Lu. 5:39; 6:9, 27, 33, 35, 45; 18:19; John 5:29. Cheer—Mt. 9:2, 22; 14:27; Mk. 6:50; 10:49; John 16:33. Fish—Mt. 13:48. For Nothing—Mt. 5:13. Fruit—Mt. 7:17–19; 12:33; Lu. 6:43. Gifts—Mt. 7:11; Lu. 11:13. Ground—Mt. 13:8, 23; Mk. 4:8, 20; Lu. 8:8, 15. Heart—Lu. 8:15. Man—Mt. 12:35. Measure—Lu. 6:38. Part—Lu. 10:42. Pleasure—Lu. 12:32. Salt—Lu. 14:34. Seed—Mt. 13:24, 27, 37, 38. Servant—Mt. 25:21, 23; Lu. 19:17. Shepherd—John 10:11, 14. Thing—Mt. 12:34, 35; Lu. 16:25. Tidings—Mt. 11:5; Lu. 4:18, 19, 43. Treasure—Mt. 12:35; Lu. 6:45. Tree—Mt. 7:17, 18; 12:33; Lu. 6:43. Wine—John 2:10.

Good.—Mt. 12:29; 25:14; Mk. 3:27; Lu. 6:30; 11:21; 12:18, 19; 16:11; 17:31; 19:8.

Gospel, What is the?—The Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 4:17, 23; 9:35; 10:5–7; 24:14; Lu. 4:43; 8:1; 10:9–11; 11:20; 16:16; 21:31; Acts 1:3. The Words or Sayings of Jesus—Mt. 7:24–27; 13:3–9, 18–23; Mk. 4:3–9, 14–20; 8:38; 13:31; Lu. 6:46–49; 8:21; 9:26; 11:28; 21:33; John 6:63; 8:31, 32, 37, 51; 12:48–50; 14:23, 24; 17:6–8. Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God—Mt. 10:33; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26; 12:9; John 3:14–17; 5:24; 6:33–45; 17:3; Acts 1:8.

Revealed to the Apostles—Mt. 11:25; 13:11; 16:17; 19:11. By the Holy Spirit—Mt. 10:19, 20; Mk. 13:11; Lu. 12:12; 21:15; 24:49; John 14:26; 16:13.

Man saved by the Gospel—Mt. 4:4; 10:32, 33; Lu. 9:26; 12:9; John 5:34; 6:33–45, 63; 8:31, 32, 51; 12:48–50; 15:3; 17:6–8, 14, 17, 20.

Parable of the Sower—Mt. 13:3–9, 18–23; Mk. 4:3–9, 14–20; Lu. 8:5–15.

Must be preached—Lu. 16:16. Preached to the Poor—Mt. 11:5; Lu. 4:18, 19. To the Whole World—Mt. 24:14; 26:13; 28:19, 20; Mk. 13:10; 14:9; 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46, 47; Acts 1:8. Apostles sent out—Mt. 10:1–15; 28:19, 20; Mk. 6:7–13; 16:15, 16; Lu. 9:9–6; 24:47–49. Seventy sent out—Lu. 10:1–20.

Must be heard—Mt. 7:24, 25; 10:14; 13:13–23; Mk. 4:12; Lu. 6:47; 8:21; 10:16; 11:28; John 5:24, 25; 6:45; 8:43, 47; 9:27; 14:23, 24.

Must be believed—Mk. 16:16; Lu. 8:12, 13; John 3:14–16, 36; 5:24; 6:29, 40, 47; 8:24; 11:25, 26; 17:20.

Must be obeyed—Mt. 7:16–27; 12:50; 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 6:46–49; 8:21; 24:46, 47.

Great.—Mt. 20:25; Mk. 10:42, 43; Lu. 9:48. Branches—Mk. 4:32. Buildings—Mk. 13:2. Commandment—Mt. 22:38; Mk. 12:31. Darkness—Mt. 6:23. Distress—Lu. 21:23. Earthquakes—Lu. 21:11. Faith—Mt. 8:10; 15:28; Lu. 7:9. Fall—Mt. 7:27. Glory—Mt. 24:30; Mk. 13:28; Lu. 21:27. Gulf—Lu. 16:26. Harvest—Lu. 10:2. King—Mt. 5:35. Kingdom, in the—Mt. 5:19. Light—Mt. 4:16. Power—Mk. 13:26. Price—Mt. 13:46. Reward—Mt. 5:12; Lu. 6:23, 35. Signs and Wonders—Mt. 24:24; Lu. 21:11. Sound of Trumpets—Mt. 24:31. Supper—Lu. 14:16. Things—Mk. 5:19; Lu. 8:39. Tribulation—Mt. 24:21. Way off—Lu. 14:32.

Greater.—Mt. 13:32; Mk. 4:32; Lu. 12:18; 22:26. Than John the Baptist—Mt. 11:11; Lu. 7:28. God greater than all—John 10:29; 14:28. Jesus greater than Jonah—Mt. 12:41; Lu. 11:32. Than Solomon—Mt. 12:42; Lu. 11:31. Than the Temple—Mt. 12:6. Servant not greater than his Lord—John 13:16; 15:20. Condemnation—Mk. 12:40; Lu.

20:47. Gift or Altar?—Mt. 23:19. Gold or Temple?—Mt. 23:17. Love—John 15:13. Sin—John 19:11. Witness—John 5:36. Works—John 5:20; 14:12. Greatest.—Mt. 18:1–4; 23:11; Mk. 9:34; Lu. 9:46; 22:24, 26; John 10:29.

Ground.—Mt. 10:29; 13:8, 23; 15:35; Mk. 4:5, 8, 20; 8:6; Lu. 8:8, 15; 12:16; 13:7; 10:44.

Guide.—Mt. 15:14; Lu. 6:39; John 16:13. Blind Guides—Mt. 15:14; 23:16, 24.

Hades.—Consciousness in—Lu. 16:19–28. Gates of Hades shall not prevail against the Church—Mt. 16:18. Go down into—Mt. 11:23; Lu. 10:15. Rich Man in—Lu. 16:19–31. Torment, Place of—Lu. 16:19–28.

Hair.—Mt. 5:36; 10:30; Lu. 7:38, 44; 12:7; 21:18. Harmless as Doves.—Mt. 10:16.

See “The Gospel must be Heard.”

Heart.—Did not our Hearts burn?—Lu. 24:32. Doubt in the Heart—Mk. 11:23. Earth, Of the—Mt. 12:40. Forgive from the—Mt. 18:35. God knows the Heart—Lu. 16:15. Good and Honest Heart—Lu. 8:15. Hardness of Heart—Mt. 13:14, 19; 15:8; 19:8; Mk. 3:5; 6:52; 7:6; 8:17; 10:5, 16; 14; John 12:40. Love the Lord with all the Heart—Mt. 22:37; Mk. 12:30; Lu. 10:27. Meek and Lowly—Mt. 11:29. Overcharged with Surfeiting—Lu. 21:34. Pure in Heart—Mt. 5:8. Say in the Heart—Lu. 12:45. Settle it in your Hearts—Lu. 21:14. Slow of Heart—Lu. 24:25. Sorrow, Heart filled with—John 16:6. Source of Evil—Mt. 5:28; 12:34–37; 15:18, 19; Mk. 7:19–23; Lu. 6:45. Sown in the Heart, Word—Mt. 13:19; Lu. 8:12. Thoughts of the Heart—Mt. 9:4; Mk. 2:6–8; Lu. 9:47; 24:38. Treasure is, Where thy—Mt. 6:21; Lu. 12:34. Troubled—John 14:1, 27. Understand with—Mt. 13:15. Waxed Gross—Mt. 13:15.

Heaven.—Angels in—Mt. 18:10; 22:30; 24:36; Mk. 13:32. John 1:51. See Mt. 16:27; Mk. 8:38. Ascending and Descending—John 1:51; 2:13. See “Dwelling Place of Jesus.” Baptism of John the Baptist—From Heaven or Men?—Mt. 21:25–27. Mk. 30–33; Lu. 20:4–7. Birds of the Heaven—Mt. 8:20. Bound in Heaven—Mt. 18:18. Bread out of—John 6:32, 33, 50, 51. 58. Clouds of—Mt. 24:30; 26:64; Mk. 13:26; 14:62. Dwelling place of God. Mt. 5:16, 46; 6:9; 7:11; 10:32, 33; 11:25; 12:50; 16:17; 18:10, 14, 19; 23:9; Mk. 11:25; Lu. 10:21. God is Lord of Heaven—Mt. 6:10; 11:25; Lu. 10:21. Throne of God—Mt. 5:34; 23:22. Called Father’s House—John 14:1–3. Dwelling place of Jesus—John 12:26; 14:3; 17:5, 24. Descended from—John 3:13, 31–36; 6:38, 39, 62; 8:23. Came from the Father—John 3:16; 6:46; 8:42; 13:3; 16:28–30; 17:5, 8, 18. Ascending into—Lu. 24:26; John 1:51; 6:62; 7:33; 14:2, 3, 12, 28; 16:5, 7, 10, 28; 17:13; 20:17. Seated on Right Hand of God—Mt. 26:64; Mk. 14:62; Lu. 22:69. Shall come again from—Mt. 24:30; Mk. 14:62; Lu. 21:27; John 14:3, 18, 28. Dwelling place of the Righteous—Mt. 5:12; 25:34; Lu. 6:23; John 14:1–3; 17:24. End, From one to Another—Mt. 24:31; Mk. 13:27; Lu. 17:24. Exalted unto—Mt. 11:23; Lu. 10:15. Face of, Interpreter—Lu. 12:56. See “Signs of the Heavens.” Fire and Brimstone from—Lu. 17:29. Joy in—Mt. 13:43; Lu. 15:7, 10.

Kingdom of Heaven.—Mt. 13:52. At Hand—Mt. 4:17; Lu. 10:9, 11. Belongs to Children—Mt. 19:14; Mk. 10:15. Belongs to the Poor—Mt. 5:3. Entrance into—Mt. 5:20; 7:21; 8:11; 18:3, 4; 19:14, 23; 25:34–46. Great in the Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 5:19; 11:11. Keys of—Mt. 16:19. Least in—Mt. 5:19; 11:11. Mysteries of—Mt. 13:11. Parables of. See “His Kingdom.” Sake of, For the—Mt. 19:21. Shut by Pharisees—Mt. 23:13. See Lu. 11:52. Lightning out of—Lu. 17:21. Marriage in Heaven, No—Mt. 22:13–33; Mk. 12:18–27. Names written in—Lu. 10:20. Opened—John 1:51. Passing away, Heaven and Earth—Mt. 5:18; 24:35; Mk. 13:31; Lu. 16:17; 21:33; 24:35. Powers of Heaven shaken—Mt. 24:29; Lu. 21:26. Red—Mt. 16:2, 3. Reward in—Mt. 5:12; 25:34; Lu. 6:23. Satan falling from—Lu. 10:18.



<sup>14</sup>  
 a Life of Jesus. See footnote.  
 b Mt. 4:12.  
 c Jesus led by the Spirit, John 14:16.  
 d Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

14 And <sup>a</sup> Je<sup>a</sup>sus returned <sup>c</sup> in the power of the Spirit into <sup>d</sup> Gal<sup>d</sup>ilee: and a 'fame went out con-  
 Var. Rend.—V. 14. fame—rumor, WELL. V. 15. being glorified—and was praised, WELL.

Sign of the Son of Man—Mt. 24:30. Sinned against—Lu. 15:21. Stars falling from—Mt. 24:29; Mk. 13:25. Swearing by—Mt. 5:34; 23:22. Terrors and Signs from—Lu. 21:11. Throne of God—Mt. 5:34; 23:22. Treasures in—Mt. 6:20; 19:21; Mk. 10:21. Will done on Earth as in Heaven—Mt. 6:10. See "Life, Eternal."

Hell.—Cast into—Mt. 18:9; Mk. 9:43, 45, 47; Lu. 12:5. Body cast into—Mt. 5:29. Body and Soul destroyed in—Mt. 10:28. Fire, Of—Mt. 5:22; 13:40, 42, 50; 18:9. Eternal Fire—Mt. 18:8; 25:41. Unquenchable Fire—Mk. 9:43, 48. Judgment of—Mt. 23:33. Son of—Mt. 23:15. See Mt. 7:13, 14; 22:13; 25:46.

Heir.—Mt. 21:38; Mk. 12:7; Lu. 20:14.  
 Hire.—Mt. 20:1, 7; Lu. 10:7; 15:19.

Hiring.—John 10:10-13.  
 Holiness.—Mt. 5:8; Lu. 6:45; John 1:47; 5:14; 13:10; 15:13, 19; 17:16, 17, 23.

Holy.—Mt. 7:6. Angels—Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26. Father—John 17:11. Place—Mt. 24:15.

Holy Spirit.—John 20:22. Anointing of Jesus—Lu. 4:18-21. Baptism in the Name of Father, Son and Holy Spirit—Mt. 28:19. Baptism of the Holy Spirit—Lu. 24:49. Acts 1:5, 8. Born of the Spirit—John 3:5-8. Gifts of the Spirit—Mk. 16:17, 18. Given by God to Disciples—John 3:34; 14:16, 17. Not given until Jesus was glorified—John 7:38, 39; 16:7. Sent in Name of Jesus—John 14:26. Sent by Jesus from the Father—John 15:26; 16:7. Inspiration of—Mt. 10:20; Mk. 12:36; 13:11; Lu. 12:11, 12; John 14:26; 16:13. Sin against—Mt. 12:32. Blasphemy—Mk. 3:29; Lu. 12:10. Work of—John 16:8-14.

Honor.—God honors—Lu. 12:37; John 12:26. Father and Mother, Honor—Mt. 15:4-6; 19:19; Mk. 7:10-13; 10:19; Lu. 18:20. God, Honoring—John 5:23; 8:49. Jesus, Honoring—John 5:23. See Lu. 10:16. Lips, With—Mt. 15:8; Mk. 7:6. Prophet not without Honor, save in his own Country—Mt. 13:57; Mk. 6:4; Lu. 4:24; John 4:44.

Hospitality.—Mt. 10:9-15, 42; 25:31, 46; Mk. 6:7-11; 9:41; Lu. 9:1-5; 14:12-14. Marriage Supper—Lu. 14:8-10. Parable of the Good Samaritan—Lu. 10:30-37. Of the Marriage Feast—Mt. 22:1-14.

Hour.—Mt. 10:19; 26:45; Mk. 13:11; 14:35; Lu. 12:12; 22:53; John 4:21, 23; 11:9; 12:27. At Hand—Mt. 26:45; Mk. 14:41; John 12:23; 17:1. See John 16:21, 22. Cometh—John 4:21; 5:25, 28; 16:2, 25, 32. Not yet come—John 2:4. See John 7:6, 8, 30; 8:20. Coming of the Son of Man—Mt. 24:36, 44, 50; 25:13; Mk. 13:32; Lu. 12:39, 40, 46. Parable of the Hours—Mt. 20:3-16.

House.—Mt. 26:18; Lu. 18:14; John 8:35. Abiding in—Mt. 10:11; Mk. 6:10; Lu. 9:4; 10:7. Broken into—Mt. 24:43; Lu. 12:39. Desolate—Mt. 23:38; Lu. 13:35. Divided—Mt. 12:25; Mk. 3:25; Lu. 11:17; 12:52. Entering—Mk. 6:10; Lu. 7:44; Lu. 9:4. Entering, Salute—Mt. 10:12; Lu. 10:5. Father's House—John 14:2. God, Of—Mk. 3:28; Lu. 6:4. Israel, House of—Mt. 10:6; 15:24. Left Houses—Mk. 10:29; Lu. 18:29. Leaving Unworthy House—Shake Dust from your Feet—Mt. 10:14; Mk. 6:10, 11. Master of—Mt. 10:25; 24:43; Mk. 13:35; 14:14; Lu. 12:39; 13:26; 14:21, 22. Prayer, Of—Mt. 21:13. Rock, On the—Mt. 7:24, 25; Lu. 6:48. Room in: Guest chamber—Mk. 14:14; Lu. 22:11. Salvation come to—Lu. 19:9. Sand, On the—Mt. 7:26, 27; Lu. 6:49. Spoiled—Mt. 12:29; Mk. 3:27. Things in—Mt. 24:17; Mk. 13:15. Worthy—Mt. 10:13.

Household.—Mt. 24:45; Lu. 12:42. Household of Beelzebub—Mt. 10:25. Foes of one's own Household—Mt. 10:36. Householder.—Mt. 13:27, 52; 20:1. Who had a Vineyard—Mt. 20:1, 11; 21:33.

Hunger.—Mt. 25:35-45; Lu. 6:21, 25; 15:17; John 6:35. David eats Showbread—Mt. 12:3, 4; Mk. 2:26, 28; Lu. 6:3, 4. Hungering after Righteousness—Mt. 5:6; John 6:35.

Husband.—Mk. 10:12; Lu. 16:18; John 4:18-18. See Mt. 19:3-9; Mk. 10:6-12.

Husbandman.—John 15:1. Parable of—Mt. 21:33-41; Mk. 12:1-9; Lu. 20:9-16.

Humility.—Mt. 11:29. Babes, Revelation to—Lu. 10:21. Becoming as a little Child—Mt. 18:2-4; Mk. 9:34-37; Lu.

cerning him through all the region round about. 15 And he <sup>10</sup>taught in their <sup>h</sup>synagogues, being <sup>g</sup>glorified of all.

<sup>e</sup> Popularity of Jesus. See footnote.

15

<sup>f</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.

<sup>h</sup> Synagogue, Ps.

<sup>g</sup> Teaching of Jesus. See footnote. 74:8. <sup>i</sup> Glory of Jesus. See footnote.

9:46-48. Humbleth himself shall be exalted, Whosoever—Mt. 23:12; Lu. 14:11; 18:14. Pharisee and Publican, Parable of—Lu. 18:9-14. Poor in Spirit—Mt. 5:8; Lu. 6:20. Lowest Room—Lu. 14:10, 11. Minister, Whosoever will be great let him—Mt. 20:25-28; Mk. 10:43, 44; Lu. 22:24-27. Washing Disciples' Feet—John 13:4-10. See "Meekness."

Hypocrites.—Mt. 15:11-20; 23:5; Lu. 6:46; 11:42; 12:56; 13:15; 16:15. Beam and Mote—Mt. 7:3-5; Lu. 6:41, 42. Blind.—Mt. 23:17, 19, 26. Blind Guides—Mt. 15:14; 23:16, 24. Called Fools.—Mt. 23:17. Foolish Ones—Lu. 11:40. Whited Sepulchres.—Mt. 23:27, 28. See Lu. 11:44. Chief Seats, Love—Mt. 23:6; Mk. 12:39; Lu. 20:46. Cleanse the Outside of Cups and Platters, Inward Parts full of Extortion and Wickedness—Mt. 23:25, 26; Lu. 11:39. Elders in the Case of the Woman taken in Adultery—John 8:1-10. Leaven of the Pharisees—Lu. 12:1. Lips, Honoring with—Mt. 15:8; Mk. 7:6. Making void the Commandments by the Traditions of Men—Mt. 15:1-9; Mk. 7:7, 8. Oppressors—Mt. 23:3, 4; Mk. 12:40; Lu. 20:47. Punished—Mt. 24:51. Seen of Men, Love to be—Mt. 6:2, 5, 16; 23:5-7; Mk. 12:38; Lu. 20:46. Shut the Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 23:13; Lu. 11:52. Signs of Times, Cannot discern—Mt. 16:3; Lu. 12:54-56. Strain out the Gnat and swallow a Camel—Mt. 23:24. Tribute Money—Mt. 22:15-27; Mk. 12:13-17.

Image and Superscription.—Mt. 22:20; Mk. 12:16; Lu. 20:24. Importance in Prayer.—Lu. 11:5-8; 18:1, 8.

Inheritance.—See "Life Eternal."

Iniquity.—Mt. 7:23; 13:41; 24:12.

Israel.—Apostles sent only to House of Israel—Mt. 10:6; 15:24. Faith in Israel, Have not seen such—Mt. 8:10; Lu. 7:9. Judging Twelve Tribes of Israel—Mt. 19:28; Lu. 22:30. Many Lepers in Israel in Days of Elijah—Lu. 4:27. Many Widows in Israel in the Days of Elijah—Lu. 4:25. See "Jerusalem."

James the Apostle.—Called to be a Disciple—Mt. 4:21; Mk. 1:19, 20. Fisher of Men—Lu. 5:10. James and John called Boanerges—"Sons of Thunder"—Mk. 3:17. James and John rebuked for Ambition—Mk. 10:35-41. See Mt. 20:20-24.

Jerusalem.—John 4:21. Baptism of Holy Spirit in—Lu. 24:49; Acts 1:4. City of the Great King—Mt. 5:35. Destruction, Foretells of—Mt. 23:38; 24:1-28; Mk. 13:1-37; Lu. 21:5-36; 22:28-31. Foretells His Sufferings in—Mt. 18:21; 20:18; Mk. 10:33, 34; Lu. 18:31. Lament over—Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34. Gospel preached among all Nations beginning at Jerusalem—Lu. 24:47; Acts 1:8.

JESUS—Teaching Concerning Himself—Ascension. See "Heaven, the Dwelling Place of Jesus."

Blood of Jesus.—Shed for Remission of Sins—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24.

Death of Jesus, Man saved by.—Lu. 24:25-27; John 3:14-17, 18; 12:31-34. Christ gave His Life for Mankind—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45; John 6:51; 10:11; 11:49-53; 15:13. Jesus predicts His Death and Resurrection—See "Jesus a Prophet."

Divinity of.—John 17:2. Authority to forgive Sins—Mt. 9:6-8; Mk. 2:5-12; Lu. 5:20-26. Power over Life and Death—Mt. 26:52-56; John 2:19-22; 5:21, 25-28; 10:17, 18, 28. All Authority given to Him—Mt. 11:27; 28:18; John 3:35; 5:22, 23, 27. Judge of the World—Mt. 16:27; 25:31-46; John 5:22, 23, 27, 30. Kingship—Mt. 13:41; 16:27, 28; 25: 31-46; 27:11; 27:42; Lu. 22:29, 30; John 18:33-37. Anointed—Lu. 4:18-21. Seated on Right Hand of God—Mt. 36:64; Mk. 16:19; Lu. 22:69. Kingdom, His—Mt. 6:33; 13:19, 41; 16:28; 24:34; 26:29; Mk. 11:10; Lu. 12:31, 32; 22:29, 30; John 18:36. Called "The Kingdom of God"—Mt. 12:28; 19:24; 21:31; Mk. 1:15; 4:11, 26, 30; 9:1, 47; 10:14, 15, 23-25; 12:34; 14:25; 15:43; Lu. 4:43; 6:20; 7:28; 8:1, 10; 9:2, 11, 27, 60, 62; 10:9, 11; 11:20; 13:18, 20, 28, 29; 14:15; 16:16; 17:20, 21; 18:16, 17, 24, 25, 29; 19:11; 22:16; John 3:3, 5; Acts 1:3. Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 4:17; 5:19, 20; 7:21; 10:7; 11:11, 12; 13:11, 24, 31, 33, 44, 45, 47, 52; 16:19; 18:1, 3, 4, 23; 19:12, 14, 23; 20:1; 22:2; 23:13; 25:1. Not of this World—Mt. 26:52-56; John 6:15; 18:36. Within You—Lu. 17:20, 21. Not established before the Death of Jesus—Mt. 16:19, 28; Lu.

- 16  
a Life of Jesus.  
See footnote.  
b Nazareth, Mt.  
2:23.  
c Comp. Mt.  
13:54; Mk.  
6:1 f.  
d Custom,  
Acts 6:14.  
e Synagogue,  
Ps. 74:8.  
f Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

16 And <sup>a</sup>he came to <sup>b</sup>Nāz-  
ā-rēth, where he had been  
brought up: and <sup>c</sup>he entered, as  
his <sup>d</sup>custom was, into the <sup>e</sup>syna-  
gogue on the <sup>f</sup>sabbath day, and

Var. Rend.—V. 16. been brought—  
grown. WELL. V. 17. delivered—handed,  
PLUM. WELL. book—Lit. roll, r marg.  
opened—Lit. unrolled. VIN. HO. found  
—lighted upon, WELL.

<sup>g</sup> stood up to read. 17 And there  
was delivered unto him <sup>h</sup>the  
book of the <sup>i</sup>'prophet <sup>j</sup>'I-sa'iah.  
And he opened the <sup>k</sup>book, and  
found the place where it was  
<sup>k</sup>written,

Var. Read.—V. 16. Nazareth—So Tr.  
VIN. and so nearly (Nazareth) B\*, Al. La.  
Tr.; Nazara, N B\*, Ti. We. WH. NES.

- Comp. Acts  
13:14-16.  
17  
h Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
i Or, a roll.  
j Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13  
Isaiah, Is. 1:1  
2 Or, roll.  
k Writing.  
I Cor. 4:14.

12:32; 21:31. At Hand—Mt. 4:17; 10:7; Lu. 10:9, 11. To come with Power—Mk. 9:1; Acts 1:4-8. Prepared for you from the Foundation of the World—Mt. 25:34. Jews Natural Heirs but rejected—Mt. 8:11, 12; 21:42-44. See Mt. 23:13. Suffereth Violence—Mt. 11:12; Lu. 12:31. Who may enter?—He that is but little is greater than John the Baptist—Mt. 11:11; Lu. 7:28. Seek first the Kingdom—Mt. 6:33; Lu. 12:31. Those who do the Will of God—Mt. 5:19, 20; 7:21-27. Repentance a Condition—Mt. 4:17. Poor in Spirit—Mt. 5:3; Lu. 6:20. Publicans and Harlots enter before the Pharisees—Mt. 21:31; Lu. 7:29-50. Hard for Rich to enter—Mt. 19:23, 24; Mk. 10:23-27; Lu. 18:24, 25, 29. Those who do not look back—Lu. 9:42. Must become as Little Children—Mt. 18:1-4; 19:14; Mk. 10:14, 15; Lu. 18:15-17. Those who are born anew of Water and Spirit—John 3:3-5. Those who endure Tribulations—Mt. 19:29, 30; Mk. 10:29; Lu. 18:29. Universal Kingdom—Mt. 24:14; 28:18, 19; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46, 47; Acts 1:8. Gospel of the Kingdom—Mt. 4:23; 9:35; 24:14; Lu. 4:13; 8:1; 9:2, 60; 10:9, 11; Acts 1:8. Keys of the Kingdom—Mt. 16:19. Mysteries of the Kingdom—Mk. 4:11; Lu. 8:10. Parables of the Kingdom. See "Parables of the Kingdom," under "His Kingdom." Glory of—Lu. 9:26; John 12:23; 13:31, 32; 16:14; 17:1-5, 22, 24. Fulfilment of Scriptures, His—Mt. 5:17; 26:52-56; Lu. 24:25-27, 44-47; John 5:39, 45, 46. The Prophecy of David—Mt. 22:41-46; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44 (Ps. 110:1). The Stone which the Builders rejected—Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17 (Ps. 118:22). The Spirit of the Lord upon Him—Mt. 11:5; Lu. 2:28-32 (Is. 11:1, 2; 35:5; 42:1; 61:1, 2). His Miracles a Proof of His Divinity—Mt. 11:20-24; Mk. 2:5-12; John 10:37, 38; 14:11, 12; 15:24. He foretells His own Death, Burial and Resurrection on the Third Day. See "Divinity of Jesus." Sinlessness, His—John 8:46. Sufficer of all Needs—Mt. 11:28-30; John 4:14; 6:35, 48-58; 8:31-36, 51. He will send the Holy Spirit—John 14:26; 15:26. He commanded to baptize in the Name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit—Mt. 28:19.

Christ calls Himself "The Son of God."—Mt. 11:27; 21:37-44; 26:63, 64; 27:43; Mk. 12:6-11; 14:61, 62; Lu. 20:13-18; John 3:16-18, 34-36; 5:19, 20, 25, 26; 6:40; 9:35-37; 10:36; 11:4; 19:7. See Lu. 10:22; I Tim. 6:13-15. The Only Begotten Son—John 3:16-18.

He calls God His Father.—Mt. 15:13; 18:10, 19; 20:23; 26:53, 63, 64; Lu. 10:22; 22:29; John 5:19-21, 23, 26, 27, 30, 36, 37; 8:16, 19, 26-29, 38, 49, 54; 10:15, 17, 18, 29, 30, 36-38; 11:41; 12:49, 50; 13:3; 14:7, 9-11, 13, 16, 20, 21, 23, 24, 28, 31; 15:1, 8-10, 15, 23, 24; 16:15, 27, 28, 32; 17:1-26; 20:17, 21. Lordship of.—Mt. 22:41-46; 24:42; 25:37-44; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-47; John 13:13, 14. Lord of the Sabbath—Mt. 12:8; Mk. 2:28; Lu. 6:5.

Messiah.—Mt. 16:16-20; 22:42-45; 26:63, 64; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44; 24:25-27; John 4:25, 26. See Mt. 11:1-6. Humanity of.—Word made Flesh—Mt. 11:19; Lu. 24:39; John 20:27. He calls Himself "The Son of Man." See "Divinity of Jesus." Became poor for our Sakes—Mt. 8:20; 20:28; Lu. 9:58.

Character of.—Benevolent—Lu. 4:18, 19; John 10:32. Compassionate—Mt. 15:22; 8:2, 3. Faithful—John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38; 8:29; 9:4; 17:8. Forgiving—Mt. 9:2-8; Mk. 2:5, 10; Lu. 5:20-25; 7:47-50. Humble—Mk. 10:45; Lu. 22:27. Living—John 14:21, 31; 15:9-15. Meek and lowly—Mt. 11:29. Obedient—Mt. 8:15; John 4:34; 5:60; 6:38; 17:4. Perfect—Lu. 13:32. Righteous—John 5:30; 7:18. Sanctified—John 17:19. Sinless—John 8:46. True—John 7:18; 8:32; 14:6; 18:37.

Humiliation.—Acquainted with Grief—Mt. 26:38. Betrayed—Mt. 26:23-25; Mk. 14:18-21, 41; Lu. 22:21, 22; John 6:64, 71; 13:2, 21, 26. Condemned—Mt. 20:18; Mk. 10:33. Delivered up—Mt. 17:22; 20:18; Mk. 9:31; Lu. 18:32. Denied—Mt. 26:34, 69-75; Mk. 14:30, 68-72; Lu. 22:55-61; John

13:38; 18:25-27. Despised—Lu. 18:32. Gave Himself—John 6:51. Hated without Cause—John 7:7; 15:18, 24, 25. Homeless—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Killed—Mt. 16:21; 17:23; Mk. 9:31; 10:34. Laid down His Life—John 10:11, 15, 17, 18. Lifted up—John 3:14-16; 8:28; 12:32, 34. Mocked—Mk. 10:34. Numbered with Transgressors—Lu. 22:37. Persecuted—John 15:20.

Mission of.—John 3:16, 17, 34; 4:34; 5:30, 36, 38; 6:29, 38, 57; 7:29; 8:42; 10:36; 11:42; 17:3, 8, 21, 23, 25. He came in His Father's Name—John 5:43. To establish His Church—Mt. 16:18. To set Example in His Life—Mt. 3:15; 11:29; John 13:12-16, 34; 17:14, 18, 21, 22. To reveal the Fatherhood of God—John 6:44-46; 8:27, 28, 41, 42; 10:15-18, 32; 11:52; 12:49, 50; 14:1-13, 20-24, 28-31; 16:3, 10, 23-30. Fulfil the Scriptures, To. See "He came in Fulfilment of the Scriptures." Glorify the Father, To—John 13:31; 14:13; 17:4. For Judgment—John 5:22, 23, 27; 9:39. Life, To give—John 3:15, 36; 5:40; 6:33, 51; 10:10-28; 11:25; 14:6. Light of the World—John 3:19; 8:12; 9:5; 12:35, 36, 46. Minister, To—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45. Peace, To give—John 14:27; 16:33. Preach, To—Lu. 4:16-18, 43; 16:16; 24:47. To give His Life a Ransom for Mankind—John 6:51; 10:11, 15; 15:13. Save, To. See "Man saved through Jesus Christ." under "Salvation."—Acts 2:40. To set at Liberty them that are bruised—Lu. 4:18. To do the Will of God—John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38, 40. To bear Witness—John 7:29; 8:12-21, 25-47; 10:25-38; 14:1-24; 15:8-27; 17:1-8.

Resurrection.—Foretells His Resurrection—See "Jesus foretold His Death and Resurrection on the Third Day," under "Resurrection of Jesus." Foundation of Christianity—John 11:25, 26. Only Signs Jesus gave: Jonah—Mt. 12:39, 40. The Temple—Mk. 14:58; John 2:18, 22; 10:18.

Saviour.—Lu. 4:16-21; 24:44-47; John 3:14-17; 5:34-40; 12:47; 14:19. He came to save Sinners—Mt. 9:13; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:30-32; 19:10. Jesus calls Himself: The Bread of Life—John 6:33-58. The Door or Way—John 10:1, 7, 9. The Light—John 1:15, 26; 14:6. The Light—John 8:12; 9:5; 12:35, 36, 46. The Resurrection—John 11:25.

Second Coming.—Mt. 16:27; 24:36-39; 25:1-46; Mk. 8:38; 13:32-37; Lu. 9:26; 18:7, 8; 19:11-27; John 14:1-3, 28; 21:22, 23. Time known only to God—Mt. 24:36-39; Mk. 13:32. Long deferred—Mt. 25:19; Mk. 13:35, 36; Lu. 18:7, 8; 19:11-15; John 21:22, 23. Disciples looked for Immediate Coming—Lu. 19:11. In Glory—Mt. 16:27; 24:36-39; 25:31, 32; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26. Without Warning—Mt. 24:36-39; 25:1-13; Mk. 13:32-37. To judge the World—Mt. 16:27; 25:31-46; Lu. 19:11-27.

Sufferings of Jesus.—Mt. 16:21; 17:12; Mk. 9:12; Lu. 9:22; 12:50; 17:25; 24:26, 46. Condemned—Mt. 20:18; Mk. 10:33. Crucified.—Mt. 20:19; 26:2; Lu. 23:33. Delivered up—Mt. 17:22; 20:18; Mk. 9:31; Lu. 18:32. Homeless—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Killed—Mt. 16:21; 17:23; Mk. 9:31; 10:34. Mocked—Mk. 10:34. Numbered with Transgressors—Lu. 22:37. Persecuted—John 15:20. Rejected—Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17. Scourged—Mt. 20:19; Mk. 10:34. Spit upon—Mk. 10:34. Troubled—John 12:27.

Names and Titles used by Jesus: Bread of Life—John 6:48-50, 58. Bridegroom—Mt. 9:15; John 3:29. Christ—See "Messiah." Door—John 10:1, 7, 9. King—Mt. 21:5; 25:40; John 12:15. The Life—John 11:25, 26; 14:6. The Light—John 8:12; 9:5; 12:35, 36, 46. Lord—Mt. 12:8; 24:42; Mk. 2:28; Lu. 6:5. Only Begotten Son—John 3:16, 18. Resurrection—John 11:25. Shepherd—Mk. 14:27; John 10:11, 14. Son of God—See "Divinity of Jesus." Stone that the Builders rejected—Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17, 18. Teacher—Mt. 26:18; Mk. 14:14; Lu. 22:11. Truth—John 14:6. Vine—John 15:1, 5. Way—John 14:6.

John the Baptist.—Mt. 11:2-18; 21:32; Lu. 7:18-35. Neither eating nor drinking—Mt. 11:18; Lu. 7:33. All the Prophets and the Law until—Mt. 11:12, 13; Lu. 16:16.

- 18  
a Mt. 12:18;  
comp. Mt.  
11:35; John  
3:34.  
b Jesus anointed  
with the Holy  
Spirit, John  
14:16 f.  
1 Q. Is. 61:1.  
2 Or, *Wherefore*.  
c Anointing,  
Ps. 2:2.  
d Preaching. See  
"Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.  
e Gospel, Mk.  
16:15.  
3 Or, *the gospel*.  
f The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
g God plans  
Man's Salva-  
tion, Acts  
2:40.  
h Captivity,  
Num. 24:22.  
i Blindness,  
1 Sam. 4:15.  
19  
j Lev. 25:10.  
k Year, Lev. 25:8.

18 <sup>a b 1</sup> The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,  
<sup>2</sup> Because he 'anointed me to  
<sup>3</sup> 'preach 'good tidings to  
the 'poor:  
He hath sent me to proclaim  
'release to the 'captives,  
And recovering of sight to the  
'blind,  
To set at liberty them that  
are bruised,  
19 <sup>1</sup> To proclaim the acceptable  
<sup>2</sup> 'year of the Lord.

Var. Rend.—V. 18. is—is come, HO. Because—Therefore, WELL.; Therefore because, HO. preach—bring, HO. RID. good tidings—the Gospel, WELL. V. 19. the (first)—an, HO. V. 20. fastened—fixed intently, PLUM. V. 21. this—this (passage of), PLUM. V. 22. bare him witness—gave him approval, WELL.;

20 And he 'closed the <sup>m 4</sup>book,  
and gave it back to the attend-  
ant, and <sup>n</sup>sat down: and the <sup>o</sup>eyes  
of all in the <sup>p</sup>synagogue were  
fastened on him. 21 And he be-  
gan to say unto them, <sup>q</sup>To-day  
hath this <sup>r</sup>scripture been <sup>s</sup>'ful-  
filled in your <sup>t</sup>'ears. 22 And all  
bare him <sup>u</sup>witness, and won-  
dered at the <sup>v</sup>words of <sup>w</sup>"grace  
which proceeded out of his  
<sup>x</sup>mouth: and they said, <sup>y</sup>"Is not  
bare witness in his favor, HO.; bore witness to him, PLUM. wondered—mar-  
velled, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 18. me—So N B D L E. 13, 33, 69, A L. S. r. Ty. Tr. M. d. W. e. W. H. NES.; add, to heal the broken-hearted, A. La. 1

u Grace, John 1:17. x Mouth, Gen. 8:11. y See Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3; John 6:42. z Humanity of Jesus.

- 20  
l See v. 17.  
m Book, Eccl.  
12:12.  
n Or, roll.  
o Mt. 26:55.  
p Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
q Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
21  
r Promises concern-  
ing Jesus and their Ful-  
fillment, Gen. 3:15.  
s Scripture.  
t 1 Tim. 3:16.  
u Jesus came in Fulfillment of Scripture. See "Fulfillment," an "Divinity of Jesus."  
v Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
22  
w Witness, Acts 1:8.  
x Words, Pr. 15:23.  
y See Mt. 13:55; See footnote.

Elijah that was to come—Mt. 11:13, 14; 17:10-13; Mk. 9:11-13. Baptism of John, whence was it?—Mt. 21:25-27; Mk. 11:30-33; Lu. 20:4-8. Witness to the Truth—John 5:32-36. John the Apostle.—Call—Mt. 4:21; Mk. 1:19, 20. His Last Word concerning John—John 21:21-23. Fisher of Men—Lu. 5:10. James and John called Boanerges, "Sons of Thunder"—Mk. 3:17. Jesus' Mother committed to Care of John—John 19:26, 27.

Joy.—Mt. 13:44; Lu. 6:23; 24:32, 52. Enter into the Joy of your Lord—Mt. 25:21, 23. Receiving Word with Joy—Mt. 13:20; Lu. 8:13. Joy in Heaven over Sinners who repent—Lu. 15:7, 10. Joy made full—John 3:29; 15:11; 16:24; 17:13. No one taketh away—John 16:22. Sorrow turned into Joy—John 16:20-22. See Lu. 10:20.

Judas.—Mt. 24:16; Mk. 13:14; Lu. 21:21; John 11:7. Judas Iscariot.—Calls Judas a Devil—John 6:70. See John 13:2. The Son of Perdition—John 17:12. Predicts that Judas will betray Him—Mt. 26:21-25; Mk. 14:18-21; Lu. 22:21-23; John 13:26-30. Says that this is in Fulfillment of Scripture—John 17:12.

Judge.—Lu. 7:43; 11:19; 12:14; John 3:18; 5:22, 30; 7:24; 8:16. Judge not that ye be not judged—Mt. 7:1-5; Lu. 6:37-42. God sent Christ not to judge, but to save.—John 3:17; 18:15, 16; 12:47, 48. Christ will come to judge the World—Mt. 16:27; 25:31-46; Lu. 19:11-27. Deliver thee to the Judge—Mt. 5:25; Lu. 12:58. Parable of the Unrighteous Judge—Lu. 18:2-7.

Judgment.—Mt. 16:27; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 12:36; John 3:19; 5:29; 12:31; 16:8, 11. With what Judgment ye judge—Mt. 7:1-5; Lu. 6:37-42. All Judgment given to the Son—John 5:22, 27, 30; 9:39. Righteous Judgment—John 5:30; 7:24; 8:16. In Danger of the Judgment—Mt. 5:21, 22. Day of Judgment—Mt. 10:15; 11:22, 24; 12:36, 41, 42; 13:30, 40-43; 22:11-13; 24:29-35; 25:31-46; Lu. 10:14; 11:31, 32. See Mt. 7:22, 23. Cometh not unto Judgment—John 5:24. See Lu. 12:47, 48 and "Parables of Judgment," under "His Kingdom."

Justice.—Mt. 23:33; Lu. 11:42. Justified—Lu. 18:14. Desiring to justify himself—Lu. 10:29; 16:15. Justifying God—Lu. 7:29. By thy Works—Mt. 12:37. Wisdom justified by her Works—Mt. 11:19; Lu. 7:35.

Keep.—Pound kept—Lu. 19:20. Keeping Commandments—Mt. 19:20; Mk. 7:9; John 14:15, 21. Keeping Traditions—Mk. 7:9. Keep thee in on Every Side—Lu. 19:43. Keep them in Thy Name—John 17:11, 12. Keeping Passover—Mt. 26:18. Keeping the Word—Lu. 11:28; John 8:51, 52, 55; 14:23, 24; 15:10, 20; 17:6. Keeping from Covetousness—Lu. 12:15. Keeping Good Wine to the last—John 2:10. Keep Ointment against the Day of His Burying—John 12:7. Kept from the Evil One—John 17:15. Keeping one's Life—John 12:25.

Kill.—Mk. 3:4; John 7:19; 8:37, 40; 10:10; 16:2. Thou shalt not kill—Mt. 5:21; 19:18; Mk. 10:19; Lu. 18:20.

Killing the Body, but not the Soul—Mt. 10:28; Lu. 12:4, 5. Killing the Prophets—Mt. 23:34, 37; Lu. 11:46-51; 13:34. He foretells that He will be killed—Mt. 16:21; 17:23; Mk. 8:31; 9:31; 10:34; Lu. 9:22. See "The Parable of the Husbandmen"—Mt. 21:33-45; Mk. 12:1-12; Lu. 20:9-18. Oxen and Fatlings killed—Mt. 22:4; Lu. 15:23, 27, 30.

King.—Mt. 10:18; 11:8; 17:25; 18:23; Lu. 21:12; 22:25. The King who made Marriage Feast—Mt. 22:1-14. He calls Himself King—Mt. 21:5; 25:34, 40; John 18:37; 19:12, 21. Kingdom.—Mt. 12:25, 28; 24:7; Mk. 6:23; 13:8; Lu. 11:2, 17, 18; 22:29. See "His Kingdom."

Knowledge.—Mt. 6:3; 7:11; 10:26; 20:25; Mk. 10:42; Lu. 11:13; 12:56; John 3:11; 8:14; 10:14; 17:25. Know that Jesus has Authority to forgive Sins—Mt. 9:6; Mk. 2:10; Lu. 5:24. Know by the Fruit—Mt. 7:16, 20; 12:33. God's Knowledge—Mt. 6:8; Lu. 16:15. Knowledge of God is Eternal Life—John 17:3. Knowledge of Mysteries—Mt. 13:11; Mk. 4:11, 12; Lu. 8:10. Know that Summer is nigh—Mt. 24:32; Mk. 13:28. Know that He is nigh—Mt. 24:33; Mk. 13:29. Sheep know the Voice of the Shepherd—John 10:4, 5, 14. Lack of Knowledge—Mt. 20:22; 25:12; Mk. 4:13; 10:38; 12:24; Lu. 11:44; John 8:14. He desired that He should not be known—Mt. 9:30; Mk. 5:43; 7:24; 9:30. No one knows the time of His Coming—Mt. 24:42, 43; 25:13; Mk. 13:33, 35; Lu. 12:37-40.

Labor: Physical Labor.—Jesus a Carpenter—Mk. 6:3. Prepared a Meal—John 21:9, 12, 13. Directed Servants—John 2:7, 8. Parents—Mk. 5:43. Fishermen—Lu. 5:4. Wages small—Mt. 20:2, 9, 10. Should be paid—Mt. 10:10; Lu. 10:7. Hours long—Mt. 20:1, 2, 6, 8. Lands rented—Mt. 21:33, 34; Mk. 12:1, 2; Lu. 20:9, 10. Hired Servants—Mt. 20:1, 7; Mk. 1:20; Lu. 13:7. Sons worked with Servants—Mt. 21:28, 29; Mk. 1:20; Lu. 15:25. God gives every Man his Work—Mt. 25:14, 15; Mk. 13:34; Lu. 19:13, 14. Wicked Servants: Lazy, Drunken, Tyrannical, Unprofitable (Mt. 24:48; 25:26, 30), suddenly perished—Mt. 24:50, 51. Good Servants: Faithful, Wise (Mt. 26:45, 46), are blessed—Lu. 12:37, 43.

Spiritual Labor.—God has a Field, the World—Mt. 9:38; 13:38. Jesus sent on Other Business—Lu. 2:40. Laborers few—Mt. 9:37. Prayer for, Commanded—Mt. 9:38; Lu. 10:2. One sows, Another reaps—John 4:37, 38. God's Laborers plow—Lu. 9:62. Sow Seed—Mt. 13:19, 20, 22, 37, 38; Mk. 4:14-20, 26, 27; Lu. 8:5-15. Reap—Mt. 9:37; Lu. 10:2; John 4:35, 36, 38. Trade—Lu. 19:15. Dress Vines—Mt. 20:1. Build—Mt. 7:24; 16:18; Lu. 6:48; 14:27-30.

Workers of the Truth come to the Light—John 3:21. Their Work is in God—Mk. 16:20; John 3:21. Abides—John 15:7, 16. Greater Work than Jesus did—John 14:12.

Satan has Work and Workers—Mt. 13:38, 39; Mk. 4:15; Lu. 8:12; John 8:38, 39, 41, 48. Works are evil—John 7:7. Iniquity—Mt. 7:23; Lu. 13:27. Hate the Light—John 3:20. Words good, Works bad—Mt. 7:20, 21; 15:8, 9; 23:3-5. Hear but do not heed—Mt. 7:24, 26; Lu. 6:49.

- <sup>36</sup>  
1 Or, *this word, that with authority . . . come out*  
*a* Words, Pr. 15:23.  
*b* Word of God, John 6:63.  
*c* See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
*d* Miracles of Jesus. See footnote.  
*e* See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
*f* Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
*g* Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>37</sup>  
*h* Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>38</sup>  
*i* P. Vs. 38, 39; Mt. 8:14, 15; Mk. 1:29-31.  
*j* Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
*k* House, Deut. 24:10.

having done him no hurt. <sup>36</sup> And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is <sup>1</sup>this <sup>a</sup>word? for with <sup>c</sup>authority and <sup>d</sup>power he commandeth the <sup>e</sup>unclean <sup>f</sup>spirits, and they come out. <sup>37</sup> And <sup>h</sup>there went forth a rumor concerning him into every place of the region round about.

<sup>38</sup> And he rose up from the <sup>1</sup>synagogue, and entered into the <sup>h</sup>house of <sup>i</sup>Si'mōn. And Si'mōn's <sup>m</sup>wife's <sup>o</sup>mother was <sup>p</sup>holden with a great <sup>q</sup>fever; and they besought him for her.

**Var. Read.**—V. 36. for—that, PLUM. authority and power—success, WELL. V. 39. stood over her—stationed himself at her head HO. them—him, WELL.

**Pasture.**—John 10:9.  
**Patience.**—Mt. 18:26; Lu. 8:15.  
**Pay.**—Mt. 18:26; 20:8-14; 5:26. See "Hire" and "Profit."  
**Peace.**—Mk. 1:25; 5:34; 9:50; Lu. 7:50; 8:48; 11:21; 14:32; 19:40, 42. He came not to send Peace—Mt. 10:34; Lu. 12:51-53. See "House Divided." Peace I leave with you—John 14:27; 16:33. Salutation—Mt. 10:13; Lu. 10:5, 6; 24:36; John 20:19, 20, 26.  
**Pearl.**—Mt. 7:6; 13:46.  
**Perceive.**—See and not perceive—Mt. 13:14-16; Mk. 4:12. Jesus perceives—Lu. 8:46. How is it that you do not perceive?—Mt. 15:17; 16:9, 11; Mk. 7:18.  
**Perfection.**—Mt. 5:48; 19:21; Lu. 6:40; 8:14; 13:32.  
**Perish.**—Mk. 5:29, 30; 9:17; Lu. 5:37; 13:33; 15:17; 21:18; John 6:27; 10:28; 11:50; 17:12. Except ye repent, ye shall perish—Lu. 13:3, 5. Whosoever believeth on Him should not perish—John 3:15, 16. They that take the Sword shall perish by the Sword—Mt. 26:52.  
**Persecution.**—Mt. 5:10-12, 20, 44; 10:16, 22, 23; 23:34; Mk. 13:11; Lu. 21:12; John 15:18-25.  
**Pharisees.**—Mt. 23:2. Condemns them—Mt. 23:1-39; Lu. 11:39-52. Leaven of—Mt. 16:6-12; Mk. 8:15-17; Lu. 12:1. See "Hypocrites."  
**Pipe.**—Mt. 11:17; Lu. 14:15.  
**Pit.**—Mt. 15:14; Mk. 12:1. An Ass or an Ox falling into—Lu. 14:5. Sheep falling into a Pit—Mt. 12:11.  
**Plants.**—"Consider the Lilies of the Field"—Mt. 6:28. "Every Plant which my Heavenly Father planted not shall be rooted up"—Mt. 15:13. The Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a Grain of Mustard Seed—Mt. 13:31; Mk. 4:31; Lu. 13:19. "As the Branch cannot bear Fruit of itself except it abide in the Vine"—John 15:4. Parables of Fig Tree—Mt. 24:32; Lu. 13:6; 21:29. Of Mustard Seed—Mt. 13:31, 32; Mk. 4:30, 32; Lu. 13:18. "If ye had Faith as a Grain of Mustard Seed"—Mt. 17:20; Lu. 17:6.  
**Pleasing.**—John 8:29. See John 4:34.  
**Pleasure.**—Lu. 8:14; 12:32.  
**Plow.**—Lu. 9:62; 17:7.  
**Poor.**—Mt. 26:11; Mk. 14:7; John 12:8. Give to the Poor—Mt. 19:21; 26:9; Mk. 10:21; 18:22. Gospel preached to them—Mt. 11:5; Lu. 4:18-21. In Spirit—Mt. 5:3; Lu. 6:20. Poor Widow—Mk. 12:42, 43; Lu. 21:2, 3.  
**Portion.**—Mt. 24:51; Lu. 12:42, 46; 15:12.  
**Power.**—Mt. 9:6, 8; 24:29; Mk. 9:1; 13:25; Lu. 9:1; 10:19; Lu. 12:5, 11; 21:26, 27; 22:53; John 19:11. Power of God—Mt. 22:29; 26:64; Mk. 12:24; 13:26; 14:62; Lu. 22:69. Power of Christ—Mt. 24:30, 28, 18; Lu. 21:27; John 10:18. Power of the Spirit—Lu. 4:14; 24:49.  
**Prayer.**—Jesus set Example: *Praying before or during Baptism*—Lu. Chap. 3. *On Preaching Tour*—Mk. 1:35; Lu. 5:16. *Choosing Apostles*—Lu. 6:12. *Feeding 5000*—Mt.

<sup>39</sup> And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and <sup>r</sup>ministered unto them.

<sup>40</sup> And when the <sup>s</sup>sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he <sup>v</sup>laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. <sup>41</sup> And demons also came out from many, <sup>z</sup>crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And <sup>y</sup>rebuking them, <sup>z</sup>he suffered them not to speak, because they <sup>a</sup>knew that he was the <sup>b</sup>Christ.

**V. 40.** And . . . setting—After sunset, HO. V. 41. And—But, PLUM. demons—devils, R. from—of, PLUM.

**z** Mk. 1:34; comp. Mt. 8:4. **a** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. **b** Christ. See "Jesus the Messiah," Lu. 2:21.

- l* Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
*m* Mother-in-law, Ruth 1:5  
*n* Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
*o* Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
*p* Mt. 4:24.  
*q* Disease, Ps. 103:3.

39

- r* Healing, Miracles of, Jer. 30:13.  
*s* Minister, Acts 15:39.

40

- t* P. Vs. 40, 41: Mt. 8:16, 17; Mk. 1:32-34.  
*u* Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
*v* Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
*w* See Mt. 5:23.

41

- z* Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
*y* Reproof, 1 Tim. 3:16.  
*b* Christ.

14:19, 23; Mk. 6:41, 46; Lu. 9:16; John 6:11, 23. *Feeding 4000*—Mt. 15:36; Mk. 8:6. *Revelation of Messiahship*—Lu. 9:18-21. *Transfiguration*—Lu. 9:28, 29. *Report of the 70*—Mt. 11:25, 26; Lu. 10:21. *Teaching Lord's Prayer*—Lu. 11:1. *Raising Lazarus*—John 11:41, 42. *Blessing Children*—Mt. 19:13; Mk. 10:16. *Sending the Holy Spirit*—John 14:16. *Last Supper*—Mt. 26:26, 27; Mk. 14:22, 23; Lu. 22:17, 19, 32; I Cor. 11:23-25. *Betrayal*—John Chap. 17. *Gethsemane*—Mt. 26:36, 39, 42, 44; Mk. 14:32, 35, 36, 39; Lu. 22:41-44. *On the Cross*—Mt. 27:46; Mk. 15:34; Lu. 23:34, 46. *For Simon Peter*—Lu. 22:32. *For Disciples*—John 17:9, 11, 15, 17, 20, 21. *All Night*—Lu. 6:12. *He commends the Man who prays*—Lu. 12:37; Acts 9:11. *Men need to be taught*—Lu. 11:1, 2.  
**Teaches how to pray.**—Not as the Hypocrites—Mt. 6:5. *Not with Vain Repetitions*—Mt. 6:7; Mk. 12:40; Lu. 20:47. *In thy Chamber*—Mt. 6:6. *In Temple*—Lu. 18:10. *Kneeling or standing*—Mk. 11:25; Lu. 22:41.  
**God's Relation to: As a Father**—Mt. 6:9, 14, 15; 7:11; Lu. 11:13; John 14:16; 16:23. *Knowing before*—Mt. 6:8. *Able and willing to give*—Mt. 6:26, 30, 33; 7:11. *Seeking True Worshipers*—John 4:23. *Duty to pray*—Mt. 7:7; 9:38; 26:41; Mk. 14:38.  
**How—(a) Faith in God**—Mt. 17:20; 11:21, 22; Mk. 11:22, 23, 24. *In Christ, pray in His Name*—John 14:13, 14; 15:16; 16:23, 24, 26. (b) *Abiding in Christ*—John 15:7, 16. (c) *Words of Christ abiding in us*—John 15:7. (d) *Heartfelt*—Mt. 15:8, 9; Lu. 11:5-10; John 4:23, 24. (e) *Forgiving Enemies*—Mt. 6:14, 15; 18:21, 22, 35; Mk. 11:25. (f) *According to Will of God*—Mt. 6:10; 26:39; Lu. 22:32. *Unselfish*—18:19, 20. *For Others*—Mt. 6:12, 14, 15; 9:38. *Humble*—Lu. 18:13, 14. (g) *Like the Lord's Prayer*—Mt. 6:9; Lu. 11:2.  
**What to pray for: Persecutors**—Mt. 5:44. *Ministers*—Mt. 9:38; Lu. 10:2. *Deliverance from Misfortune*—Mt. 24:20; Lu. 21:36. *To avoid Temptation*—Mt. 6:13; Lu. 22:40. *Hallowing God's Name*—Mt. 6:9; Lu. 11:2. *Triumph of Kingdom*—Mt. 6:10; Lu. 11:2. *Will of God over the Earth*—Mt. 6:10. *Food and Raiment*—Mt. 6:11, 33; Lu. 11:3. *Forgiveness*—Mt. 6:14. *Mercy*—Lu. 18:13.  
**What Blessings follow: Good Things**—Mt. 7:11. *What we need*—Mt. 6:8, 32, 33. *The Holy Spirit*—Lu. 11:13. *Power over Evil*—Mk. 9:29. *Forgiveness*—Mt. 6:12, 14; Lu. 18:14. *Deliverance*—Mk. 13:18. *Recompense*—Mt. 6:8. *Justice*—Lu. 18:7, 8. *What asked for*—Mt. 18:19; John 14:13, 14; 15:7; 16:23.  
**Jesus prayed: Not for World**—John 17:9. *For Apostles*—John 17:9, 11, 15, 17, 24. *Believers*—John 17:20, 21.  
**Preach.**—Mt. 10:5-20; 11:5; 24:14; 26:13; Mk. 6:7-12, 13; 10:16; Lu. 4:43; 9:2-6, 60; 16:16; 21:10-19; 24:47.  
**Presence.**—Lu. 13:26; 14:10; 15:10.  
**Prevail.**—Mt. 16:18; Lu. 21:36.

## LUKE

- 42**<sup>a</sup> P. Vs. 42, 43: Mk. 1:35-38.  
**b** Day, Lev. 25:8. [17:6.  
**c** Desert, Jer.  
**d** Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**43**  
**e** Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**f** Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
**g** Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
**1** Or, the gospel.  
**h** See "His Kingdom," under Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**i** See "Salvation for all Men," Acts 2:40. [4:17.  
**j** City, Gen.  
**44**  
**k** Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. [17:22.  
**l** Galilee, Mt.  
**2** Very many ancient authorities read *Judaea*.  
**m** P. Vs. 1-11: comp. Mt. 4:18-22; Mk. 1:16-20; John 1:40-42.

**42**<sup>a</sup> And when it was <sup>b</sup> day, he came out and went into a <sup>c</sup> desert place: and the <sup>d</sup> multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him. that he should not go from them.  
**43** But he said unto them, <sup>e</sup> "I must <sup>f</sup> preach <sup>g</sup> the good tidings of the <sup>h</sup> kingdom of God to the <sup>i</sup> other <sup>j</sup> cities also: for therefore was I sent.

**44** And he was preaching in the <sup>k</sup> synagogues of <sup>l</sup> *Gāl-il-ee*.

**5**<sup>m</sup> Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and <sup>n</sup> heard the <sup>o</sup> word of God, that he was standing by

Var. Rend.—V. 42. was — became. WELL. desert—lonely. WELL. multitudes — people. WELL. sought after — kept seeking for. PLUM. V. 43. therefore — to this end. PLUM. V. 44. was preaching — spoke the message. WELL. Chap. 5. — V. 1. while as. WELL. that — while. WELL. V. 2. and (first) — Omitt. WELL. fishermen — sea-folk. PLUM. V. 5. took

the <sup>p</sup> lake of <sup>q</sup> *Gén-nés-á-rét*; **2** and he saw two <sup>r</sup> boats standing by the lake: but the <sup>s</sup> fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their <sup>t</sup> nets. **3** And <sup>u</sup> he entered into one of the boats, which was <sup>v</sup> *Sí-món's*, and asked him to put out a little from the <sup>w</sup> land. And he sat down and <sup>x</sup> taught the multitudes out of the boat. **4** And when he had left speaking, he said unto *Sí-món*, Put out into the deep, and <sup>y</sup> let down your nets for a draught. **5** And *Sí-món* answered and said, <sup>z</sup> Master, we <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> toiled all night, and took nothing: but <sup>c</sup> at thy word <sup>d</sup> I will

—caught. WELL. at . . . nets — relying upon thy word, I will have the nets let down. PLUM. at—relying upon, VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 44. Galilee—So A D. OL. Vulg. Peak. Al. Tr. We. WH. Judaea, B C L. MEMPH. Al. Tr. We. WH.

- n** The Gospel heard, Mk. 16:15.  
**o** Word of God, John 6:63.  
**p** Lake, Rev. 19:20.  
**q** Gennesaret, Mk. 5:1.  
**2** [9:26.  
**r** Boat, I Ki.  
**s** Fishermen, Mk. 1:16.  
**t** Net, Ps. 25:15.  
**3** [4:1.  
**u** Mt. 13:2; Mk.  
**v** Peter, Mt.  
**w** 4:18. [23:15.  
**x** Land, Gen.  
**y** Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
**4**  
**y** See John 21:3, 6.  
**5**  
**z** Gr. as in ch. 8:24, 45; 9:33, 49; 17:13, only.  
**a** Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
**b** Catching Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
**c** Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
**d** Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

**Pride.**—An Evil—Mt. 23:11, 12; Lu. 14:11; 18:9-14. See "Humility."

Jesus taught by His example as well as by words, therefore on this subject the facts of His life are direct testimony. By His example He rebukes pride:

Men boast of: *Ability*—John 5:19, 30; 8:28. *Birth*—Lu. 2:7, 16, 24; John 1:46. *Bigotry or Exclusiveness*—Mk. 9:38; Lu. 9:49, 50, 54, 55. *Dignity*—Mt. 5:3, 6; 26:38, 50. *He was from above*—John 8:31; 8:23. *Yet He humbled Himself*—Mk. 14:34, 65; 15:16-20; Lu. 22:63-65; 23:11; John 19:1-3. *Genius and Originality*—John 5:43; 7:18; 8:28, 29, 54; 10:37, 38; 12:49, 50. *Independence*—Mt. 26:39, 42; Mk. 14:36, 39; Lu. 22:42; John 6:38. *Knowledge and Learning*—John 7:14-17; 8:26-28; 14:24. *Personal Appearance*—See Is. 53:2, 3. *Reputation*—Mt. 9:3, 10; 11:19; Mk. 3:21, 22; 6:3, 4; Lu. 5:21, 30; 15:2; 9:14; John 7:20; 8:48, 52; 10:20. *Resentment*—Mt. 26:50, 68; 27:26-31, 39-44; Mk. 14:63-65; 15:3-6, 16-20, 29-32; Lu. 23:8-11, 33, 34, 39-41; John 19:1-9. *Social Standing*—He was a Carpenter—Mk. 6:3. *Of Nazareth*—John 5:46. *Called a Samaritan*—John 8:48. *Called Insane*—John 10:20. *Crucified between Thieves*—Lu. 23:32, 33. *Success*—Lu. 4:28, 29; 9:22-24; 18:31-33; John 1:11; 7:5; 19:17, 18. *Superiority*: He was meek and lowly—Mt. 11:29. *Servant*—Mt. 20:27, 28. *Subjected Himself*—Lu. 2:51. *Seeks and dies for Lost Sheep*—Lu. 15:3; John 10:11. *Washes Feet*—John 13:4-10. *He that humbleth himself is exalted*—Mt. 23:12; Lu. 14:11; 18:9-14; 22:24-27.

*His Wealth*: *Cradle*—Lu. 2:7, 16. *Carpenter's Shop*—Mt. 13:55. *No Money*—Mt. 17:24, 27; 22:19; 27:35. *No Home*—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. *Women ministered to Him*—Lu. 8:2, 3.

He reversed the World's Judgment as to Pride: *The Poor and Needy*—Lu. 6:20, 21. *Mourner*—Mt. 5:4; Lu. 6:21. *Persecuted*—Mt. 5:10-12; Lu. 6:22, 23. *Rich*—Mt. 6:19-21, 24; Lu. 6:24; 16:14, 15, 25. *Self-satisfied*—Mt. 7:21-23; Lu. 6:25, 26, 32; 13:25-28; 14:8-11; John 12:24-26.

He rebuked the Pride of: *Fame Seekers*—Mt. 9:30; 10:25; 17:9; Lu. 5:14; 9:23-26. *King, Born to be*—John 18:37. *Never seeks the Glory*—Mt. 5:3; 20:28; 28:18-20. *Sent*—John 8:42. *Pharisees*—Mt. 23:5-7; Lu. 11:39, 43. *Warriors*—Mt. 5:5, 9, 44; John 10:11, 15.

*Priest*—Mt. 8:4; Mk. 1:44; Lu. 5:14; 17:14.

*Prince*—Of this World—John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11.

*Prison*—Mt. 5:25; 18:30; 25:36, 43.

*Profit*—Mt. 16:26-28; Lu. 9:25, 26; John 6:63.

*Promises*—Of the Father's Care—Mt. 6:4, 6, 30-33; 7:7; Mk. 11:24; Lu. 12:28-31. *Kingdom*—Mt. 5:3, 10; 25:34; Lu. 12:32; 22:29. *Holy Spirit*—Lu. 24:49; John 7:39; 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7-15; 20:22. *Power*—Mt. 17:20; 19:28; 21:21; Mk.

11:23; 16:17, 18; Lu. 17:6. *Rest*—Mt. 11:28. *Guidance*—Mt. 18:20; 28:20. *Eternal Life*—Mt. 19:29; John 14:1-6. See "Life."

*Prophecy*—Mt. 11:10-13; 13:14; 15:7; Mk. 7:6. See "Fulfillment, He came in" and "Prophets."

*Prophet*—Mt. 10:41; 11:9; 13:57; Lu. 7:26. Not without Honor, save in his Country—Mt. 13:57; Mk. 6:4; Lu. 4:24; John 4:44. False Prophets—Mt. 7:15-23. Persecution of—Mt. 5:12; 23:29-37; Lu. 6:23; 11:47-50; 13:33, 34. Prophet cannot perish out of Jerusalem—Lu. 13:33. "Written by the Prophets"—Mt. 7:12; 24:15; Lu. 18:31; 24:25, 27, 44. Fulfillment of the Law and Prophets—Mt. 5:17; 26:24, 56. Law and the Prophets till John—Mt. 11:12-14; Lu. 16:16. See "Fulfillment of Prophecy."

*Punishment*—Mt. 5:22-30; 7:21-27; 10:28; 18:7-9; Chaps. 23-25; Mk. 9:42-49; Lu. 6:46-49; 12:5. Cities condemned—Mt. 11:20-24; Lu. 10:12-16. Rich Man and Lazarus—Lu. 16:19-31. See "Hell" and "Judgment."

*Purity*—Mt. 5:8; 15:11-20; Mk. 7:15-23; John 13:10; 15:3. See "Innocence."

*Question*—Mt. 21:24-27; Mk. 9:16; Lu. 20:3-8.

*Quickly*—Mt. 5:25; Mk. 9:39; Lu. 14:21; John 13:27.

*Raiment*—Mt. 6:25; Lu. 12:23. Soft Raiment—Mt. 11:8; Lu. 7:25.

*Rain*—Mt. 5:45; 7:24-27.

*Raise*—Raise the Dead—Mt. 10:8; John 5:21; 6:39, 40, 44, 54. Raise up the Temple (His Body)—John 2:19.

*Reap*—Birds do not—Mt. 6:26; Lu. 12:24. Reaping and not sowing—Mt. 25:24, 26; Lu. 19:21, 22. Reaping Harvest unto Life Eternal—Mt. 13:30; John 4:34, 35, 36.

*Reason*—Mt. 16:8; Mk. 2:8; 8:17; Lu. 12:17.

*Receive*—Mt. 10:8; 11:14; 19:12; 20:10; 21:34; 25:27; Mk. 12:2; Lu. 6:24, 34; 16:4, 9, 25; John 3:27, 32, 33; 4:36; 5:34, 41, 44; 7:23, 39. Receiving a Child—Mt. 18:5; Mk. 9:37; Lu. 9:48. Receiving Christ—Mt. 18:5; Mk. 9:37; John 5:43; 13:20. Greater Condemnation—Mk. 12:40; Lu. 20:47.

*Receive a Hundredfold*—Mt. 19:29; Mk. 10:30. See Lu. 18:30. Receiving a Prophet—Mt. 10:41. Receiving a Righteous Man—Mt. 10:41. Receiving what we ask in Prayer—Mt. 7:8; 21:22; Mk. 11:24; Lu. 11:10; John 16:24.

*Receiving the Word*—Mt. 13:20; 19:11; Mk. 4:16, 20; Lu. 8:13; John 12:48; 17:8. Whosoever shall receive you—Mt. 10:40; Lu. 10:8; John 13:20. Whosoever shall not receive you—Mt. 10:14, 15; Mk. 6:11; Lu. 9:5; 10:10.

*Reckon*—Mt. 18:23, 24; 25:19; Lu. 22:37.

*Recompense*—Mt. 6:4; Lu. 14:12, 14.

*Reed*—Mt. 11:7; Lu. 7:24.

- 5  
a Nets, Ps.  
25:15.
- 6  
b Miracles of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.
- c Fish, Gen.  
9:2.
- 7  
d John, John  
1:1.
- e James, Jas.  
1:1.
- f Boat, I Ki.  
9:26.

let down the <sup>a</sup> nets. 6 And when they had done this, they <sup>b</sup> inclosed a great multitude of <sup>c</sup> fishes; and their nets were breaking; 7 and they beckoned unto their <sup>d</sup> partners in the other <sup>e</sup> boat, that they should

*Vár. Rend.*—V. 5 (*cont.*). nets—net, WELL. V. 6. and . . . breaking—so that the net tore, WELL. were breaking—So PLUM. RID.; began to break, *Al. Me.* Da. BRU. VIN.; were beginning to break,

come and <sup>f</sup> help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. 8 But <sup>h</sup> Si-mōn Peter, when he saw it, fell down at <sup>i</sup> 'Jē-sūs' <sup>j</sup> knees, saying, Depart from me; for <sup>k</sup> 'I am a sinful man, O Lord. 9 For he was amazed, and all that were

ADENY. V. 7. partners—companions, HO.; fellows, RID. V. 8. But . . . it—So RID.; When Simon Peter saw that, WELL. saying—and said, WELL.

- o Help, Acts  
26:22.
- 8  
h Peter, Mt.  
4:18.
- i Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.
- j Knees, Is.  
35:3.
- k Confession of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.
- l See "Con-  
science," Acts  
24:16.

Refuse.—Mt. 18:17. See "Excuses" and "Receive."  
Regard.—Lu. 18:2, 4.  
Reign.—Lu. 19:14, 27.  
Rejection.—Lu. 7:30; 10:16. Of Christ—Mt. 13:57, 58; 23:37, 38; Mk. 6:4, 5; 8:31; Lu. 10:16; 13:34, 35; 17:25; John 5:36-47; 8:37-59; 12:48. The Stone that the Builders rejected—Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17, 18. Jews, Of the—Mt. 21:43, 44.  
Rejoice.—John 4:36; 5:35; 8:56; 14:28; 16:20, 22. Because of Reward in Heaven—Mt. 5:12; Lu. 6:23; 10:20. Because the Sheep were found—Mt. 18:13; Lu. 15:6. Because Piece of Silver was found—Lu. 15:9.  
Remain.—Fragments—Mt. 14:20; Mk. 8:8; John 6:13.  
Remember.—Mt. 16:9; Mk. 8:18; Lu. 16:25; John 16:21. Remember Lot's Wife—Lu. 17:32. Remembering the Words of Jesus—John 15:20; 16:4. Rememberest that thy Brother hath sinned against thee—Mt. 5:23.  
Remission of Sins.—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24; Lu. 24:47. See "Salvation."  
Remove.—Mt. 17:20; Lu. 22:42.  
Rend.—Mt. 7:6.  
Render.—Mt. 21:41; 22:21; Mk. 12:17; Lu. 20:25.  
Repentance.—Mt. 4:17; 21:28-32; Mk. 1:15; Lu. 13:3-5; 15:4-32; 16:30; 17:3, 4; 24:47. Calls Sinners to Repentance—Lu. 5:30-32. Compares Ancient Cities with the Cities of His Day, and condemns those of His Time—Mt. 11:20-24; 12:41; Lu. 10:11-15; 11:29-32.  
Reproach.—Mt. 5:11; Lu. 6:22.  
Resist.—Mt. 5:39-44. See Lu. 21:15.  
Rest.—Mt. 26:45; Mk. 6:31; 14:41; Lu. 10:6.  
Restore.—Mt. 17:11; Mk. 9:12.  
Resurrection.—Mt. 22:23-33; 25:31-46; Mk. 12:18-27; Lu. 14:14; 20:27-38; John 5:26-29; 11:23-28, 39-44. See "Life, Eternal." "Rise," and "He Predicts His own Death, Burial, and Resurrection."  
Reveal.—To whom the Son will reveal—Mt. 11:27; Lu. 10:22. Flesh and Blood hath not revealed—Mt. 16:17. Revealed unto Babes—Mt. 11:25; Lu. 10:21. Nothing covered that shall not be revealed—Mt. 10:26; Mk. 4:22; Lu. 8:17; 12:2. The Day the Son of Man is revealed—Lu. 17:30.  
Reward.—Mt. 5:12, 46; 6:1, 2, 5, 6; 10:41, 42; Mk. 9:41; Lu. 6:23, 24, 35.  
Riches.—Lu. 8:14; 14:12; 16:1-31. Deceitfulness of—Mt. 13:22; Mk. 4:19. Hard for a Rich Man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 19:16-24; Mk. 10:17-25; Lu. 6:24; 12:15-34; 16:11-13, 19-31; 18:24.  
Righteous.—Mt. 10:41; 13:17, 43, 49; 23:28, 29, 35; 25:37, 46; Lu. 18:9; John 17:25. He came not to call the Righteous—Mt. 9:13; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:32. Judgment, Righteous—John 5:30; 7:24.  
Righteousness.—Mt. 5:6, 10, 20; 6:1, 33; 21:32. See John 16:8-10.  
Ring.—Lu. 15:22.  
Rise.—Mt. 5:45; 24:11; Mk. 4:27; 13:22; Lu. 5:23, 24; 6:8; 11:8; 22:46; John 5:8. Rise up against—Mt. 10:21; 12:41, 42; 24:7; Mk. 3:26; 13:8, 12; Lu. 11:8; 21:10. Risen from the Dead—Mt. 17:9; 27:63; Mk. 8:31; 10:34; 12:25; Lu. 24:46; John 11:23. See Mt. 16:21; 20:19. See "Resurrection."  
Robber.—Mt. 21:13; 26:55; Lu. 10:30; John 10:18.  
Robe.—Return of the Prodigal—Lu. 15:22. Wedding Garment—Mt. 22:11, 12.  
Rock.—Church built on—Mt. 16:18. House built on—Mt. 7:24, 25; Lu. 6:48. Seed sown on—Mt. 13:5, 20; Mk. 4:5, 16; Lu. 8:6, 13.  
Ruler.—Faithful Servants made Rulers—Mt. 24:45, 47; 25:21, 23; Lu. 12:42, 44.

Sabbath.—Mt. 12:1-13; Mk. 2:23-27; Lu. 6:1-11; 13:10-17; 14:1-6; John 7:22, 23.  
Sacrifice.—Mt. 9:13; 12:7; Mk. 12:33.  
Sadducees.—Mt. 16:1-6, 11, 12.  
Sake.—For the Sake of Christ—Mt. 5:11; 10:18, 39. Elect's Sake—Mt. 24:22. Disciples' Sake—John 11:15; Works' Sake—John 14:11.  
Salt.—Mt. 5:13; Mk. 9:49, 50; Lu. 14:34, 35.  
Salvation.—Prior to the Death of Jesus—Mt. 9:12; 18:12-14; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:30-32; 7:36-50; 8:12; 15:1-32; 18:42; 19:9, 10; John 3:14-17; 4:22; 5:34; 12:47. For all Men—Mt. 18:12-14; John 3:16, 17; 4:14; 7:37; 10:16; 12:47. The Gospel to be preached to all Men—Mt. 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:47; Acts 1:8. To the Jew first—Mt. 10:5, 6; 15:24; John 4:22. Beginning at Jerusalem—Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34; 24:47; Acts 1:8. Salvation rejected by the Jews—Mt. 11:20-24; 13:57; 23:37; Mk. 6:3, 4; Lu. 13:34; 19:14; John 5:36-47; 8:37-59. The Stone that the Builders rejected—Mt. 21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17, 18. Parables concerning the Rejection of Jesus by the Jews: The Vineyard—Mt. 21:33-46; Mk. 12:1-10; Lu. 20:9-19. The Marriage Supper—Mt. 22:1-10; Lu. 14:16-24. The Prodigal Son—Lu. 15:11-32. The Rich Man and Lazarus—Lu. 16:19-31. Salvation conditional before the Death of Jesus—Mt. 7:13, 14; 13:23-30; 18:3; 23:37; 25:31-46; John 5:40; 7:34; 8:12; 10:9. Man must hear, believe, repent and obey—Mt. 10:32-39; 13:15. Lu. 6:46-49; 8:12; John 3:3-19; 6:28, 29, 40, 44, 45. Must practise Self-denial, be unselfish, bear the Cross—Mt. 10:22; 16:24-28; 19:23-30; 25:31-46; Mk. 8:34-38; 10:23-31; Lu. 9:23-26; 14:26, 27; 16:10-17; 18:21-30. The Rich Young Ruler—Mt. 19:16-22; Mk. 10:17-25; Lu. 18:17-24. See "Riches." Instances of: The Paralytic—Mt. 9:1-7; Mk. 2:1-12. The Sinful Woman in the Pharisee's House—Lu. 7:36-50. Zaccheus the Publican—Lu. 19:1-10. The Woman taken in Adultery—John 8:1-11. Parables concerning Conditional Salvation: The Sower—Mt. 13:1-23; Mk. 4:1-20. Lu. 8:14-15. The Tares—Mt. 13:24-30, 36-43. The Net—Mt. 13:47-50. The Laborers in the Vineyard—Mt. 20:1-16. The Two Sons—Mt. 21:28-32. The Wedding Supper—Mt. 22:1-14. The Lost Sheep, the Lost Coin and the Lost Boy—Lu. 15:1-31. The Rich Man and Lazarus—Lu. 16:19-31. The Pharisee and the Publican—Lu. 18:9-14. The Pounds—Lu. 19:12-27. Ten Virgins—Mt. 25:1-13. The Talents—Mt. 25:14-30. The Judgment—See "Judgment."  
God the Author of Salvation—Mt. 10:28; John 3:14-17, 27-36; 4:34; 5:30; 6:38, 44, 45, 63-65; 10:18; 14:28-31; 17:1, 18:11. God loves Men—Mt. 5:43-45; Lu. 6:35; 12:6, 7; John 3:16, 17. God plans Man's Salvation—Mt. 21:33-42. Prepares a Place for His Children—Mt. 20:23; 25:34; Mk. 10:40.  
Man is saved through Jesus Christ. See "Jesus a Saviour." Salvation through the Gospel. See "Gospel." Man must believe. See "Faith." Commandments of the Gospel must be obeyed. See "Commandments" and "Obedience." See "Repentance." "Baptism," and "Life, Eternal." Sanctify.—Mt. 23:17, 19; John 10:36; 17:17, 19.  
Sand.—Mt. 7:26.  
Satan.—See "Devil." Save.—Save Life—Mk. 3:4. Save me from this Hour—John 12:27. Save—viz.—"Except"—Mt. 16:25; Mk. 9:8; Lu. 9:21; 17:18; 18:19; John 6:46; 13:10. See "Salvation." Scribe.—Mt. 16:21; 20:18; 23:34; Mk. 8:31. Condemned by Christ—Mt. 5:20; 15:1-9; 23:2-29; Mk. 12:38-40; Lu. 20:16, 47.  
Scripture.—Mt. 21:42-44; Mk. 12:10; Lu. 4:21; John 5:39-

9

*a* Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
*b* Fish, Gen. 9:2.

10

*1* Or. Jacob.  
*c* See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
*d* John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
*e* Son, Gen. 21:19.  
*f* Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
*g* Mt. 14:27.  
*h* Fishers of Men, Mk. 1:16.  
*i* Human and Divine Agency in Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
*2* Gr. take alive.  
*Men*, Gen. 2:7.  
*11* & See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26. *l* Land, Gen. 23:15. *m* Self-denial, Mt. 16:24. *n* Ch. 5:28; Mt. 4:20, 22; Mk. 1:18, 20; comp. Mt. 19:29. *o* Disciples, Mt. 20:17. *12* p. Vs. 12-14: Mt. 8:2-4; Mk. 1:40-44. *q* Cities, Gen. 4:17.

with him, at <sup>a</sup> the draught of the <sup>b</sup> fishes which they had taken; 10 and so were also <sup>1</sup> James and <sup>c</sup> John, <sup>e</sup> sons of Zēb-ē-dēe, who were partners with Si'mōn. And Jē'sūs said unto Si'mōn, <sup>10</sup> Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt <sup>h</sup> catch <sup>i</sup> men. 11 And when they had brought their <sup>k</sup> boats to <sup>l</sup> land, <sup>m</sup> they left all, and <sup>o</sup> followed him.

12 <sup>p</sup> And it came to pass, while he was in one of the <sup>q</sup> cities, be-

Var. Read.—V. 10. catch—*Lit.* be carrying. VIN.; fish, WELL. V. 11. when

hold, a man full of <sup>r</sup> leprosy: and when he saw Jē'sūs, he fell on his <sup>s</sup> face, and <sup>t</sup> besought him, saying, Lord, "if thou wilt, <sup>u</sup> thou canst make me <sup>v</sup> clean. 13 And he <sup>w</sup> stretched forth his hand, and <sup>x</sup> touched him, saying, <sup>y</sup> I will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go thy way, and show thyself to the <sup>z</sup> priest, and <sup>a</sup> offer for thy <sup>b</sup> they had—they, WELL. to—to the, RID. V. 13. made clean—cleansed, WELL. V. 14. for—exactly, for, PLUM.; that it serve for, WELL.

*r* Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
*s* Face, Is. 6:2.  
*t* Beseech, Rom. 15:30.  
*u* Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
*v* Miracles of Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
*w* See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

13

*z* Hand stretched forth, Gen. 16:12.  
*y* Touch, Mk. 6:56.  
*a* Compassion. See "Character of Jesus," Lu.

2:21. 14 *a* Priest, Ex. 28:1. *b* Offering, Gen. 22:2. *c* Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

47; 7:39, 42; 10:35; 13:18; 15: 25; 17:12. See 'Fulfillment of Scriptures,' "Moses," "Law," "Prophecs."

Sea.—Mt. 17:27; 21:21; 23:15; Mk. 12:23; Lu. 17:6; 21:25. Net cast into the Sea—Mt. 13:47. Cast into the Depths of the Sea—Mt. 18:6; Mk. 9:42; Lu. 17:2. Sea obeys His Will—Mk. 4:39-41.

Search.—John 7:52. The Scriptures—John 5:39. Search out the Worthy—Mt. 10:11.

Season.—Mt. 21:41; 24:32; Lu. 21:36; John 5:35. Season—Mk. 9:50; Lu. 14:34.

Secret.—Mt. 6:4; Mk. 4:22; Lu. 8:17.

See.—Mt. 11:4, 7-9; 22:11; 24:2, 15; Mk. 6:38; 12:15; 13:14; Lu. 7:24-26; 8:16; 12:54, 55; 21:20, 30, 31; 24:39; John 1:50, 51; 3:36; 4:48. Blind See—Mt. 15:31; Mk. 8:23; Lu. 7:22. See clearly—Mt. 7:5; Lu. 6:42. See Lu. 11:33-36. May not see—Mt. 13:13-17; Mk. 4:12; 8:17, 18; Lu. 8:10; 10:23, 24; 11:33; John 9:39-41; 12:40. See God—Mt. 5:8; John 14:9. Glory of—John 11:40. The Kingdom of God—Lu. 9:27; John 3:3. See "The Son of Man"—Mt. 23:39; 28:10; Lu. 17:22; John 6:62; 16:16-22. Coming in His Kingdom—Mt. 16:28. On Clouds of Heaven—Mt. 24:30; 26:64; Mk. 13:26; 14:62; Lu. 21:27. Seen of Men—See "Hypocrisy." See your Good Works—Mt. 5:16. See "Take Heed"—Mt. 8:4; 9:30; 24:6.

Seed.—Mk. 4:26. Parable of the Sower—Mt. 13:2-9, 18-23; Mk. 4:2-9, 14-20; Lu. 8. Parable of Tares—Mt. 13:24, 36, 43. Seed, Mustard—See "Mustard Seed."

Seek.—Gentiles seek—Mt. 6:33. Nations seek—Lu. 12:30. Seek till she finds it—Lu. 15:8. Seek first the Kingdom—Mt. 6:33. Many will seek to enter—Lu. 13:24. Jesus commands to seek—Mt. 6:33; 7:7; Lu. 11:9; 12:29, 31. Seeking a Sign—Mk. 8:12. Seek to save Life—Lu. 17:33. Seek that which was lost—Lu. 19:10. Gone astray—Mt. 18:12. Seek and ye shall find—Mt. 7:7. Seeking Rest—Mt. 12:43.

Self-denial.—Christ as an Example—Mt. 4:8, 10; 8:20. Of Apostles—Lu. 19:27-29; Mt. 1:16-20. Woman in Simon's House—Lu. 7:40-48. Poor Widow—Lu. 21:3, 4.

Send.—Laborers—Mt. 9:38; Lu. 10:2; John 4:38. Peace—Mt. 10:34. See "God the Author of Salvation" under "Salvation" and "DIVINITY OF JESUS."

Serpent.—Mt. 7:10; 23:33; Mk. 16:18; Lu. 10:19; John 3:14. Servant.—Mt. 13:27-30; 14:2; 22:3-13; Mk. 9:35; 13:34; Lu. 15:17, 19, 22, 26; 19:13, 15. Friends, Not Servants but—John 15:15. Greater than his Lord, Not—Mt. 10:24. Masters. No Servant can serve two—Mt. 6:24; 16:13. Parable of the Husbandmen—Mt. 21:33-41; Mk. 12:1-12; Lu. 20:9-19. Parable of the Pounds—Lu. 19:13-27. Parable of the Talents—Mt. 18:23-35. Unprofitable—Lu. 17:10. Watching—Mk. 13:34; Lu. 12:37, 38.

Serve.—Lu. 12:37; 17:8; 22:26; John 12:26. Only God—Mt. 4:10; Lu. 4:8. Cumbered with much Serving—Lu. 10:40-42. Two Masters, No Man can serve—Mt. 6:24; Lu. 16:13.

Set.—City set on a Hill—Mt. 5:14. Hedge around Vineyard—Mk. 12:1. Jesus set Bruised Ones at Liberty—Lu. 4:18. Good Samaritan—Lu. 10:34. Set at Variance—Mt. 10:35.

Shamefully.—Mt. 22:6; Mk. 12:4; Lu. 20:11. Sheep.—Mt. 10:16; 12:11, 12; 26:31; Mk. 14:27; Lu. 17:7; John 10:2, 3. Lost Sheep—Mt. 18:12-14; Lu. 15:4-7. Lost Sheep of the House of Israel—Mt. 10:6; 15:24. Sheep's Clothing—Mt. 7:15. Without a Shepherd—Mt. 9:36; Mk. 6:34. Sheep and Goats—Mt. 25:32, 33.

Shepherd.—Mt. 9:36. Shepherd and the Sheep—Mt. 26:31; Mk. 14:27; John 10:1-16, 26, 27; 21:15-17.

Shine.—Mt. 5:15, 16; 13:43; John 5:35. See "Light."

Sick.—Mt. 25:36, 43. Heal the Sick—Mt. 10:8; Mk. 16:18; Lu. 10:9. They that are sick need a Physician—Mt. 9:12, 13; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:31, 32.

Signs.—Mk. 13:4-8, 22; 16:17-18; Lu. 21:11; John 4:48. Seeking a Sign—Mt. 12:36-45; 16:2-4; Mk. 8:11, 12; Lu. 11:29-32. Sign of the Son of Man—Mt. 24:29-30; Lu. 21:25-28. No Sign but that of Jonah—Mt. 12:39, 40. Signs of the Heavens—Mt. 16:2, 3; Lu. 12:54-56.

Sin.—John 9:3. Brother sin, If thy—Mt. 18:5-17. Conviction of Sin—John 16:8-13. Die in Sin—John 8:21, 24. Forgiveness of Sins—Mt. 9:5, 6; 12:31; Mk. 2:5-12; 3:28; Lu. 5:20-25; 7:47-50; 17:3, 4; John 5:14; 8:1-11; 20:23. Knowledge, Through—John 9:41; 15:22, 24. Servant of—John 8:34. Unpardonable Sin—Mt. 12:31, 32; Mk. 3:28, 29; Lu. 12:10. Without Sin, Jesus—John 8:46. See "Remission of Sins."

Sit.—In the Kingdom of Heaven—Mt. 8:11; 20:23; Mk. 10:40; Lu. 13:29. Sit in lowest Place—Lu. 14:8-11. Jesus sat in the Temple—Mt. 26:55; Mk. 14:49. Sit like Children—Mt. 11:16; Lu. 7:32. Sit on Right Hand—Mt. 22:41-45; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44. Sat down—Mt. 13:48. Son of Man shall sit on Throne—Mt. 19:28; 25:31. Sit on Throne of Glory—Mt. 25:31. Sit down to count Cost—Lu. 14:28.

Smite.—John 18:23. On one Cheek—Mt. 5:39; Lu. 6:29. The Shepherd and the Sheep—Mt. 26:31; Mk. 14:27.

Sold.—Mt. 13:46; 18:25; Lu. 17:28. Two Sparrows sold for a Penny—Mt. 10:29; Lu. 12:6.

Solomon.—Mt. 6:29; Lu. 12:27. A Greater than Solomon—Mt. 12:42; Lu. 11:31.

Son.—Mt. 9:2; 17:25, 26; 21:37-39; 22:2; Mk. 2:5, 19; 3:28; 12:6-8; Lu. 9:41; 11:11-13, 19; 12:53; John 19:26. Loving Son more than Jesus—Mt. 10:37. Son of Hell—Mt. 23:15. Sons of Peace—Lu. 10:6. The Prodigal Son—Lu. 15:11-31. The Son (Jesus)—Mt. 11:27. Whose Son is He?—Mt. 22:41-45; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:41-44. See "The Son of God" and "The Son of Man" under "JESUS."

Sorrow.—Mt. 24:8, 9; Mk. 13:8; John 14:6, 27; 16:6, 20-22. In Gethsemane—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:34; John 12:27.

Soul.—Mk. 14:34; Lu. 12:19, 20; 21:19; John 12:27. With thy Heart and Soul and Mind—Mt. 22:37; Mk. 12:30; Lu. 10:27. Both Body and Soul destroyed in Hell—Mt. 10:28. Rest for the Soul—Mt. 11:29. See "Spirit."

Sowing.—Mt. 25:24, 26; Lu. 19:21, 22; John 4:36-38. Birds of the Heaven neither sow nor reap—Mt. 6:26; Lu. 12:24. Parable of the Mustard Seed—Mt. 13:31, 32; Mk. 4:31, 32. Parable of the Sower—Mt. 13:3-9, 18-23; Mk. 4:3-9, 14-20; Lu. 8:5-8, 11:15. Parable of the Tares—Mt. 13:24-30, 36-43.



**14**  
a Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
Q Lev. 13:49; 14:2 ff.  
b Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
c Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
d Law, Deut. 31:24.  
e Witness, John 8:17.

**15**  
f Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
g Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
h Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

**16**  
i Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
j Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
k Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

**17**  
l Day, Lev. 25:8.  
m Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
n Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. o Comp. Mt. 15:1. p Pharisees, Mt. 3:7. q Doctors of the Law, Acts 5:34.

Speak.—Mt. 10:27; Lu. 6:26; 12:3; John 3:11; 4:26; 8:44; 9:37; 14:30. Abundance of the Heart the Mouth speaketh; Out of.—Mt. 12:34, 35. Against the Son of Man.—Mt. 12:31; Lu. 12:10. Against the Holy Spirit.—Mt. 12:32. See Mk. 3:29; Lu. 12:10. Anxious how or what ye shall speak, Be not.—Mt. 10:19, 20; Mk. 13:11; Lu. 12:11, 12. Bread, Spake not concerning.—Mt. 16:11. Evil.—Mt. 12:35; 15:4; Lu. 6:45. Good Things.—Mt. 12:34, 35; Lu. 6:45. Judged by the Words we speak.—Mt. 12:36, 37. Parables, Speaking.—Mk. 12:12. Tongue, With New.—Mk. 16:17. Words which I have spoken.—John 6:63; 8:26; 15:3. Word of God.—John 3:34; 7:17, 18; 8:26, 28, 38; 12:49, 50; 14:10; 16:13.

Spirit.—Lu. 23:46; 24:39; 26:41; John 3:3-8; 4:23; 6:63. God is a Spirit.—John 4:24. Unclean Spirit.—Mk. 5:8; 9:25. See "Holy Spirit" and "Soul."

Staff.—Mt. 10:10; 26:55; Mk. 6:8; 14:48; Lu. 9:3; 22:52. Stand.—Mt. 20:3, 6; Mk. 3:3; 13:14; Lu. 6:8; 13:25; 21:36; John 8:44. Stand and pray in Synagogues and in Corners.—Mt. 6:5; Mk. 11:25; Lu. 18:11, 13. House divided shall not stand.—Mt. 12:25, 26; Mk. 3:24, 26; Lu. 11:17, 18. Some standing here who shall not taste of Death till the Kingdom come.—Mt. 16:28; Mk. 9:1; Lu. 9:27. Standing in the Holy Place.—Mt. 24:15.

Stone.—Mt. 24:2; John 8:7; 10:32; 11:39. Cry out, Would.—Lu. 19:40. Not one Stone left on Another.—Mk. 13:2; Lu. 21:5, 6. Stoning the Prophets.—Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34. Who will give his Son a Stone for a Loaf?—Mt. 7:9; Lu. 11:11. Stone the Builders rejected.—Mt. 21:42-44; Mk. 12:10; Lu. 20:17, 18. See "Rocks."

Stranger.—Mt. 25:35, 43; Lu. 17:18; John 10:5.

Strong.—Mt. 12:29; Mk. 3:27; Lu. 11:21.

Stumble.—Mt. 5:29; 13:41; 18:7, 9; John 6:61. Satan as a Stumbling-block.—Mt. 16:23.

Sun.—Mt. 5:45; 13:6, 43; 24:29; Mk. 4:6; 13:24; Lu. 21:25.

Supper.—Lu. 14:12, 13, 16-24.

Swear.—Mt. 5:33-37; 23:16-22.

Sword.—Mt. 26:55; Mk. 14:48; Lu. 22:52; John 18:11. I came not to send Peace, but a Sword.—Mt. 10:34. They that take the Sword shall perish with the Sword.—Mt. 26:52.

Synagogue.—Mt. 6:2, 5; Lu. 12:11; 21:12; John 16:2; 18:20. Chief Seats in.—Mt. 23:6; Mk. 12:39; Lu. 11:43; 20:46.

Scourging in.—Mt. 10:17; 23:34; Mk. 13:9.

Table.—Lu. 22:21, 30.

Take.—Mt. 20:14; 21:38; 24:39; Lu. 19:21-24; 22:17, 36; John 2:16; 16:15, 22. Away from, Taken.—Mt. 9:15; 13:12; 21:43; 25:29; Lu. 2:20; 4:25; 5:35; 6:30; 10:42; 11:22; 16:3; John 16:22. Baskets, How many took ye up.—Mt. 16:9, 10; Mk. 8:19, 20. Bed, Take up.—Mt. 9:6; Mk. 2:9, 11; Lu.

a cleansing, <sup>1</sup> according as <sup>b</sup> Mōl sēs <sup>c</sup> commanded, for a <sup>e</sup> testimony unto them. 15 But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and <sup>f</sup> great multitudes came together to hear, and to be <sup>g</sup> healed of their infirmities. 16 But he withdrew himself in the <sup>h</sup> deserts, and <sup>i</sup> k prayed.

17 And it came to pass on one of those <sup>j</sup> days, that he was <sup>m</sup> teaching; and <sup>n</sup> there were

<sup>p</sup> Phārī-sēes and <sup>q</sup> r doctors of the

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (cont.). them—you, WELL. V. 15. But—but only, WELL; But more than ever, PLUM. came—ran, WELL. V. 16. withdrew . . . prayed—He was in retirement in the deserts and in prayer, PLUM. withdrew—used to withdraw, Be. Da. DeW. Go. Me. deserts—the desert, HO.; lonely places, WELL. V. 17. those—Or, the, Var. doctors—teachers, WELL. PLUM. BRU. ADENY; experts, HO. who—and people, WELL;.

<sup>s</sup> law sitting by, who were come out of every <sup>t</sup> village of <sup>u</sup> Gālī-lēe and <sup>v</sup> Jū-dæ-ā and <sup>w</sup> Je-ru-sā-lēm: and <sup>x</sup> the power of the Lord was with him <sup>y</sup> to heal. 18 <sup>z</sup> And behold, men bring on a <sup>a</sup> bed a <sup>b</sup> man that was <sup>c</sup> palsied: and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before him. 19 And not finding by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to <sup>d</sup> the housetop, and let him down <sup>e</sup> through the <sup>f</sup> tiles with

his <sup>g</sup> couch into the midst before which, R. was . . . heal—So RID.; was present to heal them, DeW. Me.; was (i.e. worked) unto the healing of them (or, as Th. We. WH. read, so that he could heal), AL.; was present that he should heal them, VIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 17. and Judæa and Jerusalem (and Judæa and Jerusalem), WELL. HO.

d See "House," Deut. 24:10. e Comp. Mk. 2:4. f Tile. Ez. 4:1. g Couch, Amos 3:12.

5:24; John 5:8. Bond.—Lu. 16:6, 7. Branch, Taketh away—John 15:2, 6. World, From—John 17:15. Bread, Took and blessed.—Mt. 26:26; Mk. 14:22; Lu. 22:17. Children's Bread, To take.—Mt. 15:26; Mk. 7:27. Cloak, Taking.—Mt. 24:18; Mk. 13:16; Lu. 6:29; 17:31. See Mt. 5:40. Cross, Take up.—Mt. 10:38; 16:24; Mk. 8:34; Lu. 9:23. Yoke upon you, Take my.—Mt. 11:29. Force, Take it by.—Mt. 11:12. Garment, Taketh from.—Mt. 9:16; Mk. 2:21. Heed, Take.—Mt. 6:1; 24:4; Mk. 8:15; 13:5, 9, 23, 33; Lu. 8:18; 12:15; 17:3; 21:8, 34. Key of Knowledge, Took away.—Lu. 11:52. Lamps, Took their.—Mt. 25:1, 3. Life, Taking.—John 10:11, 18. Lowest Place, Take.—Lu. 14:9. Let not the Man on the Housetop come down to take Things away.—Mt. 24:17; Mk. 13:15; Lu. 17:31. Took Me not.—Mt. 26:35, 43, 55; Mk. 14:49. One is taken, the Other left.—Mt. 24:40, 41; Lu. 17:34, 35. Serpents, Take up.—Mk. 16:18. Servants, Took.—Mt. 21:35. Stone, Take away.—John 11:39. Sword shall perish with the Sword, They that take.—Mt. 26:52. Talent, Take away the.—Mt. 25:18. See Mt. 10:9, 10; Lu. 10:4. Witnesses, Take one or two.—Mt. 18:16. Word, Taketh away the.—Mk. 4:15; Lu. 8:12. See Mt. 13:19.

Talents.—Mt. 18:24. Parable of.—Mt. 25:15-28.

Tares.—Mt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

Tarry.—Mt. 24:48; Lu. 24:49; John 21:22. See Acts 1:4.

Teach.—Mt. 5:19; 28:20; Lu. 13:26; John 6:44, 45; 8:28. In the Temple.—Mt. 26:55; Mk. 14:49; John 18:20. Holy Spirit shall teach.—Lu. 12:12; John 14:26; 16:13.

Teachers, False.—Mt. 24:5, 24; Mk. 13:23.

Tell.—Fault.—Mt. 18:15. Told their Lord.—Mt. 18:31. I have told you before.—Mt. 24:25. Tell how great.—Mk. 5:19.

Temple.—Destroy the Temple.—Mt. 26:61; Mk. 14:58; John 2:19. See Mk. 15:29. One greater than the Temple.—Mt. 12:6. Swearing by.—Mt. 23:16, 17, 21. Teaching in.—Mk. 14:49; John 18:20. See Mt. 23:35.

Temptation.—Mt. 6:13; 13:21, 22; 26:41; Mk. 14:38; Lu. 8:13, 14; 11:4; 22:28, 31-34, 40, 46.

Testimony.—Mt. 10:18; 24:14; Mk. 6:11; 13:9; Lu. 5:14; 9:5; 21:13.

Thief.—Mt. 6:19, 20; Lu. 12:33; John 10:8-10. Temple a Den of Robbers.—Mt. 21:13; Mk. 11:17; Lu. 19:46. As a Thief in the Night.—Mt. 24:43. On the way to Jericho.—Lu. 10:30, 36.

Think.—Think not.—Mt. 1:20; 3:9; 9:4. Think they shall be heard.—Mt. 6:7. What think.—Mt. 17:25; 21:28; 26:66. How think.—Mt. 18:12; John 11:56. When ye think not.—Mt. 24:44; Lu. 12:40. Which think.—Lu. 10:36. Do not think.—John 5:45. Think he hath.—Lu. 8:18.

r Comp. ch. 2:46.  
s Comp. Mk. 1:45.  
t Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
u Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
v Judæa, John 4:47.  
w Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
x Ch. 6:19; 8:46; Mk. 5:30.  
y Gr. that he should heal. Many ancient authorities read that he should heal them.

**18**  
y P. Vs. 18-26; Mt. 9:2-8; Mk. 2:3-12.  
z Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b See "Dis-case," Ps. 103:3.

**19**  
c Mt. 24:17.  
d Tile.



<sup>19</sup>  
a Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>20</sup>  
b Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
c Mat. Gen. 2:7.  
d See Mt. 9:2.  
e Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:8.  
f Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
<sup>21</sup>  
g Scribe, II Sam. 8:17.  
h Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
i See ch. 3:8.  
j See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
k Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
l Is. 43:25.  
m God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>22</sup>  
n See "Divinity and Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l Or, question-  
ings.  
o Or, What.  
o Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>24</sup>  
p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
q See Mt. 4:24.  
r See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

<sup>a</sup> Jē-šūs. 20 And seeing their  
<sup>b</sup> faith, he said, <sup>c</sup> Man, <sup>d</sup> thy sins are  
<sup>e</sup> forgiven thee. 21 And the  
<sup>f</sup> scribes and the <sup>h</sup> Phār-ī-sēes  
<sup>g</sup> began to <sup>i</sup> reason, saying, Who  
is this that speaketh <sup>k</sup> blasphemies?  
<sup>l</sup> Who can forgive sins, but <sup>m</sup> God alone?  
22 But <sup>n</sup> Jē-šūs perceiving their <sup>1</sup> reason-  
ings, answered and said unto them,  
<sup>2</sup> Why reason ye in your  
<sup>o</sup> hearts? 23 Which is easier, to  
say, Thy sins are forgiven thee;  
or to say, Arise and walk? 24  
But that ye may <sup>p</sup> know that the  
Son of man hath authority on  
earth to forgive sins (he said  
unto him that was <sup>q</sup> palsied), I  
say unto thee, Arise, and take

Var. Rend.—V. 22. perceiving their reason-  
ings—recognising their thoughts, WELL. Why—What, a. V. 23. Which—  
Whether, a. V. 24. authority—power, WELL. r. V. 27. beheld—looked atten-  
tively (inquiringly, HO.) at, PLUM. HO. V. 28. followed—Imperfect tense, denotes

Thirst.—Mt. 5:6; John 4:13-15; 6:35; 7:37; 19:28.  
Thorns.—Mt. 7:16; 13:7, 22; Mk. 4:7, 18; Lu. 6:44; 8:7, 14.  
Three Days.—Mt. 15:32; Mk. 8:2. Sign of Jonah.—Mt. 12:40. Resurrection on the Third Day.—Mt. 26:61; 27:63; Mk. 8:31; 14:58, 59; John 2:19.

Tidings.—Poor have Tidings preached.—Mt. 11:5; Lu. 4:18; 7:22.

Time.—Mk. 10:30; 13:33; Lu. 7:45; 12:56; 18:30; John 5:37; 21:16, 17. See John 16:4. At Hand, My Time is—Mt. 26:18; Lu. 21:8. See John 7:6, 8. Elisha, In the Time of—Lu. 4:27. Harvest Time.—Mt. 13:30. John the Baptist, The Time of—Lu. 16:16. Long Time.—Mt. 25:19; Mk. 9:21; Lu. 20:9; John 14:9. Old Time, Of—Mt. 5:21, 33. Signs of the Times.—Mt. 16:3. Supper Time.—Lu. 14:17. Temptation, In Time of—Lu. 8:13. Time is Past.—Mt. 14:15. Visitation, Time of—Lu. 19:44.

To-day.—Mt. 14:30; Lu. 19:9; 23:43.  
Toil.—Mt. 6:28; Lu. 12:27. See "Labor."  
Touch.—Mk. 5:30, 31; Lu. 8:44-47; 11:46; John 20:17.

Tradition.—Mt. 15:1-9; Mk. 7:1-13.

Treasure.—Mt. 13:52; Lu. 12:16-21. Good Man out of the Good Treasure of his Heart.—Mt. 12:35; Lu. 6:45. Evil Man out of Evil Treasure.—Mt. 12:35; Lu. 6:45. Hidden in a Field.—Mt. 13:44. Lay not up Treasure on Earth.—Mt. 6:19, 20. Treasure in Heaven.—Mt. 6:20; 19:21; Lu. 12:33. Where thy Treasure is, there will thy Heart be also.—Mt. 6:21; Lu. 12:34.

Tree.—Mt. 13:32. Known by its Fruit.—Mt. 7:16-20; 12:33; Lu. 6:43, 44. Fig Tree.—Mt. 21:19-21; Mk. 11:13, 14, 20-22; Mk. 13:28; Lu. 21:29, 30; John 1:48-50. Sycamine Tree.—Lu. 17:8.

Tribulation.—When Tribulation arises.—Mt. 13:21. Signs of Coming.—Mt. 24:21, 29; Mk. 13:24. Tribulation in World.—John 16:33. Delivered unto Tribulation.—Mt. 24:9. See "Affliction."

Tribute.—Mt. 17:25; 22:17-21; Mk. 12:13-17; Lu. 20:20-26.

True.—God is True.—John 3:33. Bread.—John 6:32-35.

Riches.—Lu. 16:11. Vine.—John 15:1. Witnesses.—John 5:30-34.

Trust.—In Riches.—Mk. 10:24. In Armor.—Lu. 11:22.

Truth.—John 5:33; 16:7; 17:17. Jesus the Truth.—John 14:6. The Truth shall make you free.—John 8:32. Spirit of Truth.—John 14:17; 15:26; 16:13.

Turn.—Mt. 13:15; 18:3; Mk. 4:12; Lu. 22:32; John 12:40.

Other Cheek.—Mt. 5:39; Lu. 6:29.

Twelve.—John 6:70.

Two.—Mt. 5:41. Two shall become one Flesh.—Mt. 19:5;

up thy couch, and go unto thy  
<sup>a</sup> house. 25 And <sup>a</sup> immediately  
he rose up before them, and took  
up that whereon he lay, and de-  
parted to his house, <sup>g</sup> glorifying  
God. 26 And amazement took  
hold on all, and they glorified  
God; and they were filled with  
<sup>w</sup> fear, saying, We have seen  
<sup>v</sup> strange things to-day.

27 <sup>a</sup> And after these things he  
went forth, and beheld <sup>a</sup> a publi-  
can, <sup>b</sup> named <sup>c</sup> Lē-vī, sitting at the  
place of <sup>d</sup> toll, and said unto him,  
<sup>e</sup> Follow me. 28 And he <sup>f</sup> forsook  
all, and rose up and followed him.

29 And <sup>h</sup> Lē-vī made him a  
great <sup>i</sup> feast in his house: and  
there was a great multitude of  
began and continued to follow, VIN. V. 29.  
feast—reception (or, banquet), PLUM.  
VIN. BRU.

Var. Read.—V. 26. And . . . God—Omit,  
(D), WELL. V. 28. and rose up—Omit,  
SYR. SIN. WELL.

Mk. 10:8. Two Men in one Bed.—Lu. 17:34. Two Men in the Field.—Mt. 24:40. Two Women grinding.—Mt. 24:41; Lu. 17:35. Two Mites.—Mk. 12:42.

Understand.—Mt. 13:13-15; 15:10; 24:15; Mk. 13:14; John 3:10; 8:43; 10:38; 13:7. See "Perceive."

Ung righteous.—Lu. 16:10. Judge.—Lu. 18:1-8. Mammon.—Mt. 6:24; Lu. 16:11-13. Steward.—Lu. 16:1-10.

Ung righteousness.—Lu. 16:9; John 7:18. See "Sin" and "Character of the Wicked."

Vessels.—Mt. 13:48; 25:4; Lu. 8:16.

Vine.—John 15:1-8. Fruit of the Vine.—Mt. 26:29; Mk. 14:25; Lu. 22:18.

Vineyard.—Mt. 21:28; Lu. 13:6. Parable of—Mt. 20:1-14.

Parable of the Husbandmen.—Mt. 21:33-41. Mk. 12:1-9; Lu. 20:9-16.

Violence.—Mt. 11:12; Lu. 16:16.

Virgins, Parable of Ten.—Mt. 25:1-13.

Vision.—Mt. 17:9.

Visit.—Mt. 25:36, 43; Lu. 19:44.

Voice.—John 3:8; 12:30; 18:37. Sheep hear His Voice—

John 10:3-5, 16, 27.

Walk.—Mt. 9:5; Lu. 5:23; 11:44; 20:46; 24:17; John 21:18.

Lame Walk.—Mt. 11:5; Mk. 2:9; Lu. 7:22; John 5:8. Walk-  
ing in Darkness.—John 8:12; 11:9, 10; 12:35. See John 11:9, 10.

Want.—Mk. 12:44; Lu. 15:14; 21:4. See "Poor."

Warn.—Lu. 12:5. See "Take Heed."

Wash.—John 9:7. Thy Face.—Mt. 6:17. Washing Feet—

Lu. 7:44; John 13:4-10. Rebukes the Pharisees.—Mt. 15:1-9; Lu. 11:38-41.

Waste.—Lu. 15:13. See John 6:12.

Watch.—Mt. 24:42-44; 25:1-13; Mk. 13:37; Lu. 12:37-40; 21:36. In Gethsemane.—Mt. 26:38-46; Mk. 14:34-42.

Watch and pray.—Mt. 26:40; Mk. 13:33-35. See "Prayer" and "Take Heed."

Water.—Lu. 13:15; John 2:7; 13:5-10. Cup of Water given.—Mt. 10:42; Mk. 9:41. Bearing Pitcher of Water—

Mk. 14:13; Lu. 22:10. Living Water.—John 4:10; 7:37, 38.

Water for Feet.—Lu. 7:44; John 13:5-10.

Way.—Mt. 5:25; 15:32; Mk. 8:3; 9:33; Lu. 10:4; 12:58; 14:32. Jesus the Way.—John 14:4-9. Broad Way.—Mt. 7:13. Straitened Way.—Mt. 7:14; Lu. 13:24. Way of the Gentiles.—Mt. 10:5. Way of Righteousness.—Mt. 21:32.

Way Side.—Mt. 13:4, 19; Mk. 4:4, 15; Lu. 8:5, 12.

Wax Cold.—Mt. 24:12.

Weep.—Mk. 5:39; Lu. 6:21; 23:28; John 20:15. Weeping

<sup>s</sup> House, Deut. 24:10. [18:9.  
<sup>t</sup> Home, Lev.

<sup>u</sup> Miracles of Je-  
sus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Glorifying  
God, Lu. 7:16.

<sup>w</sup> Ch. 7:16;  
comp. ch. 1:65.  
<sup>x</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2;  
<sup>y</sup> See "Miracles,"  
Mk. 16:17.

<sup>z</sup> P. Vs. 27-39:  
Mt. 9:9-17;  
Mk. 2:14-22.  
<sup>a</sup> Publican, Mt. 9:11.

<sup>3</sup> See marginal  
note on ch.  
3:12. [16:18.

<sup>b</sup> Name, Acts

<sup>c</sup> See "Mat-  
thew," Mt. 1:1.

<sup>d</sup> See "Tribute,"  
Mt. 22:19.

<sup>e</sup> See "Disciples,"  
Mt. 20:17.

<sup>f</sup> See v. 11.

<sup>g</sup> See "Self-de-  
nial," Mt.  
16:24.

<sup>h</sup> See Mt. 9:9.

<sup>i</sup> Feasts, Num.  
29:39.

29  
a Publicans, Mt. 9:11.  
1 See marginal note on ch. 3:12.  
b See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
c See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
30  
2 Or, the Pharisees and the scribes among them. [3:7.  
d Pharisees, Mt. 2:16; Acts 23:9.  
f Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
g Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
h Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
31  
k See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l Mt. 9:12, 13; Mk. 2:17.  
3 Gr. sound.  
m Physician, Mk. 5:26.  
n See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.  
o See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
32  
p See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. q See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

a<sup>1</sup> publicans and of others that were <sup>b</sup>sitting at <sup>c</sup>meat with them. 30 And <sup>2</sup>the <sup>d</sup>Phār-ī-sēes and <sup>e</sup>their <sup>f</sup>scribes murmured against his <sup>g</sup>disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and <sup>h</sup>drink with the publicans and <sup>i</sup>'sinners? 31 And Jē-ſūs answering said unto them, <sup>k</sup>"They that are <sup>l</sup>in health have no need of a <sup>m</sup>physician; but <sup>n</sup>they that are <sup>o</sup>sick. 32 <sup>p</sup>"I am not come to <sup>q</sup>'call the <sup>r</sup>'righteous but <sup>s</sup>'sinners to <sup>t</sup>'repentance. 33 And they said unto him, <sup>u</sup>"The disciples of <sup>v</sup>John <sup>w</sup>fast often, and make <sup>x</sup>'supplications;

Var. Read. — V. 29 (cont.). meat — table, WELL. V. 30. their scribes — the scribes (of their party), PLUM. V. 32. the righteous — righteous men, Var. V. 33. eat and drink — do nothing of the kind, WELL. V. 35. come; and — come, yea, dashes, PLUM. V. 36. And — But, WELL. unto — in reference to, HO. else — otherwise, HO.; But, PLUM. he — new, So Al. Da. DeW. Go. Me. Mc. VIN. BRU.

likewise also the <sup>d</sup>disciples of the Phār-ī-sēes; but thine eat and drink. 34 And Jē-ſūs said unto them, Can ye make the <sup>2</sup>sons of the <sup>a</sup>bride-chamber fast, while the <sup>b</sup>bridegroom is with them? 35 <sup>c</sup>"But the <sup>d</sup>days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in those days. 36 And he spake also a <sup>e</sup>'parable unto them: No <sup>f</sup>man rendeth a piece from a new <sup>g</sup>garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece

RID.; the new maketh a rent, Be. read — cut, HO.  
Var. Read. — V. 29, and of others — Omit, WELL. V. 33. The disciples — So N. B. L. E. 33. MEMPH. Al. Tr. Mc. We. W. H. NES.; <sup>refuz.</sup> Why do, N. N. C. D. La. Tr. 'like- wise,' Pharisees — likewise . . . Pharisees, WELL. V. 36. rendeth — upon — putteth a piece that he hath torn from a new garment upon, N. B. D. L. Al. Tr. Tr. Mo. We. W. H.; putteth a piece of a new garment upon, A C. La.<sup>3</sup>

r Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
s The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
t See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
u Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
33  
v Comp. Mt. 9:14; Mk. 2:18.  
w John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
x Fasting, Isa. 58:7.  
y Prayer, Mt. 26:41.  
34  
z Son, Gen. 21:19.  
4 That is, companions of the bridegroom.  
a See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
b See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
35  
c Comp. ch. 17:22; Mt. 9:15; Mk. 2:20.  
d See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
e Day, Lev. 25:3.  
36  
f See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

and Gnashing of Teeth at the judgment — Mt. 8:12; 13:42, 50; 22:13; 24:51; 25:30; Lu. 13:28. See "Mourn."  
Wheat.—Mt. 13:25, 29, 30; Lu. 16:7; 22:31; John 12:24.  
White.—Mt. 6:36; 23:27; John 4:35.  
Whole.—Mt. 9:12; Mk. 2:17. Made these whole—Mt. 9:21, 22; 5:34; 10:52; Lu. 8:48; 17:19; John 5:6, 14; 7:23. Body—Mt. 5:20, 30; 6:22, 23; Lu. 11:34, 36. Law—Mt. 22:40. World—Mt. 16:26; 26:13; Mk. 8:36; 14:9; Lu. 9:25.  
Wicked.—Mt. 18:32; 25:26; Lu. 11:39; 19:22. Parable of the Tares—Mt. 13:24-30, 36-43. See "Character of the Wicked" and "Evil."  
Widow.—Mk. 12:42-44; Lu. 4:26; 18:3, 5; 21:2, 3. See "Marriage."  
Wife.—Mt. 10:5-10; Mk. 10:7-12; Lu. 14:20, 26; 16:18; 18:29. Lot's Wife—Lu. 17:32. See "Marriage."  
Will.—Mt. 13:28; 15:28; 20:14, 15, 32; Mk. 10:51; 14:7; Lu. 18:41; John 8:44; 15:7. Will of God—Mt. 18:14; 26:39; Mk. 3:35; 14:36; Lu. 22:42; John 4:34. Will of Jesus—Mt. 8:3, 4; 11:27; 26:39; Mk. 1:41; 14:36; Lu. 5:13; 10:22; 22:42; John 5:21; 21:22, 23.  
Willing.—Mt. 11:14; 26:41; Mk. 14:38; John 5:35.  
Wind.—Mt. 11:7; Lu. 7:24; John 3:8.  
Wine.—Mt. 9:17; Mk. 2:22; Lu. 5:37, 38; 7:33; 10:34; John 2:1-10. See "Vine, Fruit of." Winebibber—Mt. 11:19; Lu. 7:34. Wine-press—Mt. 21:33; Mk. 12:1. Wine-skias—Mt. 9:17; Mk. 2:22; Lu. 5:37, 38.  
Wisdom.—Mt. 11:19; 21:15. Wisdom of Solomon—Mt. 12:42; Lu. 11:31.  
Wise.—Mt. 5:20; 23:34. Hidden from Wise and Understanding—Mt. 11:25; Lu. 10:21. Wise Man who built his House on the Rock—Mt. 7:24, 25. Wise as Serpents—Mt. 10:16. Wise Servant—Mt. 24:45; Lu. 12:42; 16:8. Wise Virgins—Mt. 25:2, 4, 8-10.  
Witness.—John 3:11, 32-34; 5:34-47; 8:13-18. See "Testimony."  
Woman.—Mt. 5:28; 26:10; Lu. 7:44-50; John 8:1-10. See "Marriage" and "Wife."  
Word.—Mt. 13:19-23; Mk. 4:14-20; 8:38; Lu. 8:11-15; 9:26; John 8:51, 55; 14:23, 24; 15:20; 17:6, 8, 17. Idle Word—Mt. 12:36. Judged by Words—Mt. 12:36, 37. See "Gospel" and "Kingdom."  
Work.—Mt. 21:28; Mk. 13:34; Lu. 13:14; John 5:17; 9:4. Work Iniquity—Mt. 7:23.  
Works.—Mt. 7:22; 23:3, 5; 26:10; Mk. 14:6; John 14:11, 12; 15:24. Abraham, Of—John 8:39. Evil—John 3:19; 7:7. Good Works—Mt. 5:46. Mighty Works—Mt. 11:21, 23.

Greater Works—John 5:20; 14:12. The Work of God, Jesus sent to accomplish—John 4:34; 5:17, 36; 9:3, 4; 10:25, 32, 37, 38; 14:10; 17:4; 10:28, 30. Of Jesus—Mt. 7:21; John 5:17; 10:25, 38; 14:11, 12; 15:24. Of Pharisees—Mt. 23:3. Of their Fathers—Lu. 11:48; John 8:41.  
World.—John 7:4; 8:26; 14:31; 17:11, 13, 15, 25. Beholdeth—John 14:19. Believe, That the World may—John 17:21. Beginning of—Mt. 24:21. Care of—Mt. 13:22; Mk. 4:19. To come, The World—Mt. 12:32; Mk. 10:30; 18:30; Lu. 20:35. End of—Mt. 13:39, 40, 49; 24:3. Field is the World—Mt. 13:38. Foundation of—Mt. 13:35; 25:34; Lu. 11:50. Gain the Whole World—Mt. 16:26; Mk. 8:36; Lu. 9:25. Giveth, Not as the World—John 14:27. Hateth, The World—John 7:7; 15:18, 19. Judgment of this World—John 12:31, 47. Life of—John 6:51. Light of—Mt. 5:14; John 8:12; 9:5; 11:9; 12:46. Loves, God—John 3:16. Manifests to the World—John 7:4; 14:22; Nations of—Lu. 12:30. Not of the World—John 15:18, 19; 17:16. Prays not for, Christ—John 17:9. Preached in the whole World—Mt. 24:14; 26:13; Mk. 14:9; 16:15. Prince of—John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11. Receive, The World cannot—John 14:17. Save the World, To—John 12:47. Sent into the World—John 3:17; 10:36; 17:18. Sons of this World—Lu. 16:8; 20:34. This World—Mt. 12:32; Lu. 16:8; 20:34; John 9:39; 12:25, 31. Whole World—Mt. 16:26; 24:14; 26:13; Mk. 8:36; 14:9; Lu. 9:25. Woe unto the World—Mt. 18:7.  
Worship.—Lu. 14:10; John 4:22-24. Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God—Mt. 4:10; Lu. 4:8. In Vain—Mt. 15:9; Mk. 7:7.  
Worthy.—Mt. 10:11, 13; 22:8; Lu. 20:35. Laborer worthy of his Food—Mt. 10:10; Lu. 10:7. Not Worthy of me—Mt. 10:37, 38. Not Worthy to be called thy Son—Lu. 15:19, 21. Worthy of Stripes—Lu. 12:48.  
Write.—Mt. 5:31; Mk. 10:4; Lu. 16:6, 7. Moses wrote—Mk. 10:5; John 5:46, 47.  
Written.—All things which are written—Lu. 21:22. See Lu. 22:37. It is written—Mt. 4:4, 7, 10; 11:10; 21:13; 26:24, 31; Mk. 7:6; 9:12, 13; 11:17; 14:21, 27; Lu. 4:4, 8; 7:27; 19:46; 20:17; 24:46; John 6:31, 45. Names written in Heaven—Lu. 10:20. Written in the Law—Lu. 10:26; 24:44; John 8:17; 10:34; 15:25. Written through the Prophets—Lu. 18:31; 24:44.  
Wrong.—Mt. 20:13. See "Sin," "Unrighteousness," and "Wicked."  
Wrought.—Mt. 26:10; Mk. 6:2; 14:6; John 3:21.  
Yoke.—Mt. 11:29, 30.

37  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
c Skins, Lev. 8:17.  
1 That is, skins used as bottles.  
39  
d Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
2 Many ancient authorities read better.  
1  
e P. Vs. 1-5: Mt. 12:1-8; Mk. 2:23-28.  
f Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
3 Many ancient authorities insert second-first.  
g Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
h Field, Num. 20:17.  
i Disciples, Num. 20:17.  
j Deut. 23:25.  
k Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
l Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
2  
m Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
n See Mt. 12:2.  
o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
3  
q See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
4 Q. I Sam. 21:6.  
Reading, II Cor. 3:2.  
s David, I Sam. 17:12.  
t Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
4  
u Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
v God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
z See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
y Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
5  
z Son, Gen. 21:19.  
a See "Humanity and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
6  
b P. Vs. 6-11: Mt. 12:9-14; Mk. 3:1-6.  
c See Mt. 4:23.  
d Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
e Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
f Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

from the new will not agree with the old. 37 And no <sup>a</sup> man putteth new <sup>b</sup> wine into old <sup>c</sup> wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will perish. 38 But new wine must be put into fresh wine-skins. 39 And no man having <sup>d</sup> drunk old wine desireth new; for he saith, The old is <sup>e</sup> good.

6 <sup>a</sup> Now it came to pass on a <sup>b</sup> sabbath, that he was going through the <sup>c</sup> grainfields; and his <sup>d</sup> disciples <sup>e</sup> plucked the <sup>f</sup> ears, and did eat, rubbing them in their <sup>g</sup> hands. 2 But certain of the <sup>h</sup> Phārī-sēes said, Why do ye that which <sup>i</sup> it is not lawful to do on the sabbath <sup>j</sup> day? 3 And <sup>k</sup> Jē-šūs answering them said, <sup>l</sup> Have ye not <sup>m</sup> read even this, what <sup>n</sup> David did, when he was <sup>o</sup> hungry, he, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the <sup>p</sup> house of <sup>q</sup> God, and took and ate the <sup>r</sup> showbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not <sup>s</sup> lawful to eat save for the <sup>t</sup> priests alone? 5 And he said unto them, The <sup>u</sup> Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

6 <sup>b</sup> And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the <sup>c</sup> synagogue and <sup>d</sup> taught: and there was a man there, and his right hand was

Var. Read.—V. 36 (cont.). new (last) — new patch, HO. agree — So VIN. RID.; fit, HO. V. 37. wine-skins — skins. Var. RID. V. 39. desireth — cares for, WELL. Chap. 6.—V. 1. grainfields — cornfields, a. plucked — were plucking, VIN. ears — ears of corn, r; ears of grain, RID. V. 3. what — that, PLUM. hungry — an hungered, a. V. 4. took and ate — did take and did eat, a. V. 7. watched — kept watching, VIN. V. 8. knew — recognised, WELL. Rise — Stand, WELL. Rise . . . midst — come into the midst and stand there, PLUM. stand — step, WELL. arose and stood — stood up and stepped forth, WELL. V. 10. so — if, WELL. V. 11. madness — So (= rage), DeW. Go., senselessness, wicked folly, Al. Be. Mt., want of understanding (implies senseless rage), VIN. communal — consulted, HO. V. 12. the — a, WELL. V. 15. who was — the so-, WELL.; which was, a.

Var. Read.—V. 38. wine-skins — So N B

<sup>o</sup> withered. 7 And the <sup>h</sup> scribes and the Phārī-sēes <sup>i</sup> watched him, whether he would <sup>j</sup> heal on the sabbath; that they might find how to accuse him. 8 But he <sup>k</sup> knew their <sup>l</sup> thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. 9 And Jē-šūs said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to <sup>m</sup> do good, or to do harm? to save a <sup>n</sup> life, or to <sup>o</sup> destroy it? 10 And he <sup>p</sup> looked round about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored. 11 But they were filled with <sup>q</sup> madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jē-šūs.

12 And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into <sup>r</sup> the mountain to <sup>s</sup> pray; and he continued all <sup>t</sup> night in prayer to God. 13 And when it was day, <sup>u</sup> he called his disciples; and he <sup>v</sup> chose from them <sup>w</sup> twelve, whom also he named apostles: 14 Sī-mōn, whom he also named <sup>x</sup> Peter, and <sup>y</sup> Andrew his <sup>z</sup> brother, and <sup>a</sup> James and <sup>b</sup> John, and <sup>c</sup> Philip and <sup>d</sup> Bār-thōlō-mew, 15 and <sup>e</sup> Māt-thew and <sup>f</sup> Thomas, and <sup>g</sup> James the son of Āl-phāe-ūs, and <sup>h</sup> Sī-mōn who was called the

L. 1. 33. MEMPH., Al. Ti. We. WH. NES.; add, and both are preserved. A C D, La. Tr. 1. Mcl. V. 39. Retain. Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH. 1. NES.; omit, D. OL. WH. 1. desireth — So N B C L, MEMPH. Al. Ti. Tr. 1. We. WH. NES.; straightway desireth, A C, La. Tr. 2. Mcl. good — So N B L, MEMPH. Al. Ti. Tr. 1. We. WH. NES. VIN. RID. BRU.; better, A C, La. Tr. 2. Mcl. Chap. 6.—V. 1. a — So N B L 23, Tr. 1. We. 1. WH. NES. RID. BRU. (?); the second, A C D, Al. 1. La. 1. Scr. Mcl. Ti. V. 4. After this verse D alone adds, The same day he beheld a man working on the sabbath: and said to him, Man, if thou knowest what thou art doing, blessed art thou, but if thou knowest not, thou art cursed and a transgressor of the law. Al. is inclined to think that this passage represents a genuine early tradition. V. 9. Is it — If it is, N B D L, Edd.; whether it is, A.

o See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
7  
h Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
i See Mk. 3:2.  
j Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
k See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
8  
l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
n See Mt. 9:4.  
o See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
9  
p Kindness, Zech. 9:7.  
q Life, Gen. 2:7.  
r Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
10  
s Mk. 3:5.  
11  
t See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
5 Or, foolishness.  
12  
u See Mt. 5:1.  
v Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
w Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
x See "Prayers of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
y Night, Ps. 10:2.  
13  
z P. Vs. 13-16: Mt. 10:2-4; Mk. 3:16-19; Acts 1:13.  
a Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
b Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
14  
c Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
d See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
e Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
f James, Jas. 1:1.  
6 Or, Jacob.  
g John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
h Philip, John 1:43.  
15  
i Matthew, Mt. 1:1.

\* SIMON: (1) Peter.—See "Peter"—Mt. 4:18. [cont.]

16  
a See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
1 Or, *brother*.  
2 See Jude 1.  
3 Or, *Jacob*.  
b See "Treasurer," II Ki. 11:14.  
17  
c Comp. v. 12.  
d See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
e Mt. 4:25; Mk. 3:7, 8.  
f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
g Judas, John 4:47. [1:8.  
h Jerusalem, Ju. 9:13. [23:12.  
i Tyre, Hos. 13:17.  
j Sidon, Is. 23:17.  
k Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
l Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
m Diseases, Ps. 103:3.  
18  
n Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
o Spirits, Job 4:15.  
19  
p Mk. 3:10; comp. Mt. 9:21; 14:36.  
q See ch. 5:17.  
20  
r Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
s P. Vs. 20-23: comp. Mt. 5:3-12.  
t Blessing, Ex. 12:3.  
u The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
v See Mt. 5:3.  
w Kingdom of Heaven, Lu. 2:21.  
z God, Gen. 1:1.  
21  
y Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
z See "Promises," John 14:2.  
a Mourning, John 11:35.  
b Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
c Laughter, Job 8:21.  
22  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
f See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

Zealot, 16 and <sup>a</sup> Jū'dās the <sup>1</sup>son of <sup>2</sup> James, and <sup>a</sup> Jū'dās Is-cār' l-ōt, who became a <sup>b</sup> traitor; 17 and he <sup>c</sup> came down with them, and stood on a level place, and <sup>a</sup> a great multitude of his <sup>1</sup> disciples, and a great number of the people from all <sup>o</sup> Jū-dæ'ā and <sup>a</sup> Jē-ru'sa-lēm, and the sea coast of <sup>1</sup> Tyre and <sup>1</sup> Sidōn, who came to hear him, and to be <sup>k</sup> healed of their <sup>m</sup> diseases; 18 and they that were troubled with <sup>n</sup> unclean <sup>o</sup> spirits were healed. 19 And all the multitude sought to <sup>p</sup> touch him; for <sup>q</sup> power came forth from him, and healed them all.

20 And he lifted up his <sup>r</sup> eyes on his disciples, and said, <sup>s</sup> "Blessed are ye <sup>n</sup> poor: for <sup>v</sup> yours is the <sup>w</sup> kingdom of <sup>z</sup> God. 21 Blessed are ye that <sup>y</sup> hunger now: for <sup>z</sup> ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that <sup>a</sup> weep now: <sup>b</sup> for ye shall <sup>c</sup> laugh. 22 Blessed are ye, when <sup>d</sup> men shall <sup>e</sup> hate you, and when they shall <sup>f</sup> separate you from their company, and <sup>g</sup> reproach you, and cast out your <sup>h</sup> name as <sup>i</sup> evil, for the <sup>k</sup> Son of man's sake. 23 <sup>m</sup> Rejoice in that day, and <sup>n</sup> leap for joy: for behold, your <sup>o</sup> reward is great in <sup>p</sup> heaven; for in the same manner did their <sup>q</sup> fathers unto

Var. Read.—V. 16. *son*—So Be. Me. RID. (alt.); *brother*. AL. V. 17. *came*—went, WELL. stood—halted, WELL. a level place—So AL. Be. DeW. Go. Me. Wo. Li. RID.; a place which was in a plain, Md. and (third)—and (with him was), WELL. his—Omit, WELL. V. 19. *power*—a power, WELL. V. 22. *separate* . . . company—So AL. DeW. Md.; put you out of the synagogue, Go. Me. Wo.; ex-

the <sup>r</sup> prophets. 24 But woe unto <sup>s</sup> you that are <sup>t</sup> rich! for <sup>u</sup> ye have received your consolation. 25 <sup>v</sup> Woe unto you, ye that are full now! <sup>w</sup> for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. 26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the <sup>x</sup> false prophets.

27 But I say unto you that hear, <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> Love your <sup>a</sup> enemies, do good to them that hate you, 28 bless them that <sup>b</sup> curse you, pray for them that despitefully use you. 29 <sup>c</sup> To him that smiteth thee on the <sup>d</sup> one <sup>e</sup> cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy <sup>f</sup> cloak withhold not thy <sup>g</sup> coat also. 30 <sup>h</sup> Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy <sup>i</sup> goods ask them not again. 31 <sup>j</sup> And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. 32 And <sup>k</sup> if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even <sup>l</sup> sinners love those that love them. 33 And if ye <sup>m</sup> do good to them that do good to you, what <sup>n</sup> thank have ye? for even sinners do the same. 34 <sup>p</sup> And if ye <sup>q</sup> lend to them of whom ye <sup>r</sup> hope to receive, what thank

clude you, RID.; expel (excommunicate) you, WELL. PLUM. cast . . . evil—bring you in evil report, WELL. V. 24. have—have to the full, PLUM. BRU. V. 26. speak well of—flatter, WELL. V. 27. hear—listen, HO. V. 28. despitefully use—abuse, WELL. V. 29. cloak—mantle, WELL.; cloak, a. V. 30. Give—continually give, PLUM. taketh—continues to take, PLUM. ask—demand, WELL. HO.; continues to ask, PLUM. V. 32-34. thank—(divine) favour, PLUM. HO. BRU. (7) V. 32. those that love them—their friends, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 22. and reproach you—Omit, D. CLEM. ALEX. BLASS. WELL. V. 25. full now—So N B L E, 33. AL. Ti. We. WH. RID.; omit now, A D. La. Md. V. 33. And—So N B A D L E, AL. La. Tr.; For indeed, N B. Ti. We. WH. V. 34. receive—So N B L E, AL. Ti. Tr.; WH. NES.; receive again or back, A D. La. Tr. Md.

o Comp. John 9:22; 16:2.  
h Reproach, Ex. 5:15.  
i Name, Acts 16:18.  
j Evil, Pa. 97:10.  
k Son, Gen. 21:19.  
l See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
23  
m Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
n Mal. 4:2.  
o Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
p Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
q Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
r Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
24  
s Jas. 5:1; comp. ch. 16:25.  
t See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
u Comp. Mt. 6:2.  
25  
v See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
w Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
26  
x See Mt. 7:15.  
27  
y Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
z V. 35; Mt. 5:44.  
a Enemies, Job 31:29.  
28  
b Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
29  
c P. Vs. 29, 30; Mt. 5:39-42.  
d See "Face," Is. 6:2.  
e See "Clothing," Job 31:19. [37:3.  
f Coat, Gen. 30.  
g Liberality, Rom. 12:8.  
h Goods, Num. 31:9.  
31  
i Mt. 7:12.  
32  
j Mt. 5:46.  
k The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
l See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
33  
m See "Kindness," Zech. 7:9.  
n See "Righteousness," Pa. 24:4.  
o See "Thanksgiving," II Cor. 4:15.  
34  
p Mt. 5:42.  
q See "Debt," Ex. 22:25.  
r Hope, Pr. 23:18.

- (2) The "Canaanite."—Mt. 10:4; Mk. 3:18. Called "the Zealot"—Lu. 6:15; Acts 1:13.  
(3) One of the Brothers of Jesus.—Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3.  
(4) A Leper in whose House Jesus was anointed.—Mt. 26:6; Mk. 14:3.  
(5) Cyrenian, who bore the Cross after Jesus.—Mt. 27:32; Mk. 15:21; Lu. 23:26.  
(6) A Pharisee in whose House the Feet of Jesus were washed and anointed.—Lu. 7:40, 43, 44.  
(7) Father of Judas Iscariot.—John 6:71; 13:2, 26.  
(8) A Sorcerer.—Acts 8:9, 13, 18, 24.  
(9) A Tanner at Joppa.—Acts 9:43; 10:6, 17, 32.

- <sup>34</sup>  
 a See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 b See "Debt," Ex. 22:25.  
 c See "Kindness," Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>35</sup> [13:1.  
 d Love, I Cor. e Enemies, Job 31:29.  
 1 Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man*.  
 f Despair, II Cor. 4:8.  
 g Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 h Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 i Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
 j Comp. Mt. 5:9.  
 k God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m See "Ingratitude," Hos. 13:6.  
 n Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>36</sup>  
 o Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
 p Fatherhood and Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>37</sup>  
 q P. Vs. 37-42: Mt. 7:1-5.  
 r Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 s Ch. 23:16; Acts 3:13; comp. Mt. 6:14.  
<sup>38</sup>  
 t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Giving," Lu. 2:21.  
 u Mk. 4:24.  
 v See "Measures," Ex. 26:9.  
 w Ps. 79:12; Is. 65:6, 7; Jer. 32:18.  
<sup>39</sup>  
 x Parables, II Sam. 12:1.  
 y Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 z Mt. 15:14.  
 a Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
 b Pit, II Sam. 23:20.  
<sup>40</sup>  
 c See Mt. 10:24.  
 d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
 e Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 f Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
<sup>41</sup>  
 g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 h Eye, E. 17:8.  
 i See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.

have ye? even <sup>a</sup>sinner <sup>b</sup>lend to sinners, to receive again as much. 35 But <sup>a</sup>love your <sup>c</sup>enemies, and do *them* good, and lend, <sup>1</sup>never <sup>1</sup>despairing; and your <sup>a</sup>reward shall be great, and ye shall be <sup>1</sup>sons of the <sup>k</sup>Most High: for he is <sup>1</sup>kind toward the <sup>m</sup>unthankful and <sup>n</sup>evil. 36 Be ye <sup>o</sup>merciful, even as your <sup>p</sup>Father is merciful. 37 <sup>a</sup>And judge not, and ye shall not be <sup>1</sup>judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: <sup>a</sup>release, and ye shall be released: 38 <sup>a</sup>give, and it shall be given unto you; <sup>a</sup>good <sup>v</sup>measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give <sup>w</sup>into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake also a <sup>x</sup>parable unto them, <sup>z</sup>Can the <sup>a</sup>blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a <sup>b</sup>pit? 40 <sup>c</sup>The disciple is not above his <sup>t</sup>teacher: but every one when he is <sup>1</sup>perfected shall be as his teacher. 41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy <sup>o</sup>brother's <sup>h</sup>eye, but <sup>1</sup>considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 42 Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let

Var. Read.—V. 34. as much—in full, PLUM.; *omit*, WELL. V. 35. never despairing—So RID. ADENY: not losing hope of anything (*i.e.* not thinking any sacrifice useless), *Me.* and *perhaps* DeW.; hoping for nothing again, AL. (*probably*) Be. DeW. Do. Field. BRU.; without hoping for return, WELL. V. 37. And (*first and third*)—*Omit*, WELL. judge—condemn, WELL. HO. and (*second*)—so, WELL. judged—condemned, WELL. HO. VIN. and (*last two*)—so, WELL. release—So Be. DeW. Me. RID. VIN.: declare free, WELL. HO. released—see release. V. 38. and—so, WELL. what—the, WELL.; what kind of, HO. V. 39. And—*Omit*, WELL. a—the, WELL. V. 40. The . . . not—No disciple is, WELL. teacher (*twice*)—master, *r.* every . . . perfected—if he is altogether perfected, so, WELL. every . . . teacher—every one that is thoroughly schooled, shall be as his master (*teacher*), AL. Be. Go. Me. Wo.; every one will be formed,

me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. 43 <sup>1</sup>For there is no good <sup>k</sup>tree that bringeth forth corrupt <sup>1</sup>fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. 44 For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of <sup>m</sup>thorns men do not gather <sup>n</sup>figs, nor of a <sup>o</sup>bramble bush gather they <sup>p</sup>grapes. 45 <sup>a</sup>The <sup>1</sup>good man out of the good <sup>a</sup>treasure of his <sup>1</sup>heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth that which is evil: <sup>a</sup>for out of the abundance of the heart his <sup>v</sup>mouth speaketh.

46 And <sup>w</sup>why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? 47 <sup>x</sup>Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my <sup>z</sup>words, and <sup>a</sup>doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like: 48 he is like <sup>a</sup>a man <sup>c</sup>building a <sup>a</sup>house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the <sup>c</sup>rock: and when a <sup>1</sup>flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and

instructed, as his master, DeW.: every one when he is perfected shall be as his master, *Vulg. Mcl.* is perfected—has finished, HO.; or, is fully instructed, RID.: is finished, ADENY. shall be as—will be like, ADENY. V. 41. considerest—fixed not thy mind upon, PLUM. V. 42. Or—*Omit*, WELL. Vs. 43, 44. For—*Omit*, WELL. V. 43. corrupt (*twice*)—bad, WELL. V. 46. And—*Omit*, WELL. V. 48. digged . . . deep—So VIN. RID.: digged deep, DeW.; digged and deepened, AL. *Me.* went—made it, HO. foundation—foundation-stone, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 35. never despairing—So A B L Δ, AL. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; causing no one to lose hope; (*i.e.* refusing no one, or despairing of no man, *r marg.*), *NE*, Ti. WH.<sup>3</sup> *r marg.* V. 38. good . . . For—[good . . . For], WELL. V. 45. evil—So *N B D L*, AL. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; evil treasure of his heart, A C L. V. 48. he is like—[he is like], WELL.

- <sup>43</sup>  
 j P. Vs. 43, 44: Mt. 7:16, 18, 20.  
 k Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
 l Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>44</sup>  
 m Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
 n See "Fig Tree," Deut. 8:8.  
 o See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
 p Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>45</sup>  
 q Mt. 12:35.  
 r See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.  
 s Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
 t Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 u See Mt. 12:34.  
 v Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>46</sup>  
 w Mt. 7:21; comp. Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>47</sup>  
 x See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.  
 y P. Vs. 47-49: Mt. 7:24-27.  
 z Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 a Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

- <sup>48</sup>  
 b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 c Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
 d House, Deut. 24:10.  
 e Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
 f Flood, Gen. 7:6.

1 Many ancient authorities read for it had been founded upon the rock: as in Mt. 7:25.

2 Gr. heard. See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.

3 Gr. did not. Man, Gen. 2:7. House, Deut. 24:10.

d Earth, Gen. 2:1.

e See "Flood," Gen. 7:6.

f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

g See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

h See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

i Comp. Mt. 7:28.

j Ears, Ex. 29:20.

k P. Vs. 1-10: Mt. 8:5-13.

l Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.

m See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.

n Servant, Ex. 21:2.

4 Gr. bondservant.

5 Or, precious to him. Or, honorable with him.

o See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

p Death, Rom. 5:12.

q Comp. Mt. 8:5.

r Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.

s The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

t Love, I Cor. 13:1.

u Nation, Gen. 10:32.

v See "Liberalism," Rom. 12:8.

w Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.

x Friendship, Pr. 27:6.

y Humility, Pr. 15:33.

6 Gr. sufficient.

z See "Mind," Job 38:36.

7 Gr. with a word.

a Words, Pr. 15:23.

8 Or, boy.

9 Healing, Jer. 30:13.

c See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

could not shake it: <sup>1</sup> because it had been well built. 49 But he that <sup>2</sup> heareth, and <sup>3</sup> doeth not, is like a <sup>b</sup> man that built a <sup>c</sup> house upon the <sup>d</sup> earth without a foundation; against which the <sup>e</sup> stream brake, and <sup>f</sup> straightway it fell in; and the <sup>g</sup> ruin of that house was great.

**7** <sup>h</sup> After he had ended all his sayings in the <sup>i</sup> ears of the people, <sup>k</sup> he entered into <sup>l</sup> Cā-per-nā-ūm.

2 And a certain <sup>m</sup> centurion's <sup>n</sup> <sup>4</sup> servant, who was <sup>o</sup> dear unto him, was <sup>p</sup> sick and at the point of <sup>q</sup> death. 3 And when he heard concerning Jē-šūs, <sup>r</sup> he sent unto him <sup>s</sup> elders of the <sup>t</sup> Jews, asking him that he would come and save his <sup>u</sup> servant. 4 And they, when they came to Jē-šūs, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him; 5 for he <sup>v</sup> loveth our <sup>w</sup> nation, and himself built us our <sup>x</sup> synagogue. 6 And Jē-šūs went with them. And when he was now not far from the <sup>y</sup> house, the centurion sent <sup>z</sup> friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for <sup>1</sup> I am not <sup>2</sup> worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: 7 wherefore neither <sup>3</sup> thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say <sup>4</sup> the <sup>a</sup> word, and my <sup>b</sup> servant shall be <sup>c</sup> healed.

Var. Read.—V. 48 (cont.). could not—had not the strength to, PLUM. Chap. 7.—V. 1. in . . . people—so that (also) the people heard them, WELL. V. 2. And.—But, WELL. dear—esteemed, HO.; highly valued, RID.; *lū*, held in honor, or value, VIN. unto—by, RID. VIN. V. 5. himself—at his own expense he, PLUM. himself . . . synagogue—he built our synagogue at his own charge, AL. ME. V. 6. And—Then, WELL. went—was going, VIN. And when—But as, WELL. V. 7. neither thought I—I did not so much as think, ME. the—only one, WELL.; with a, PLUM. and—so, WELL. HO. my servant shall—let my servant, VIN. servant—Or, boy, *a marg.* (different word from that used in vs. 2, 3, 8, 10), Var. V. 9. And—Omit, WELL. followed—accompanied, WELL. not—not—never found so great faith, WELL.; not even found so great faith, HO. RID. V. 11. went—wandered, WELL. V. 12.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my <sup>4</sup> servant, Do this, and he <sup>d</sup> doeth it. 9 And when Jē-šūs heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, <sup>e</sup> I have not found so great <sup>f</sup> faith, no, not in <sup>g</sup> Iṣ-ra-ēl. 10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the <sup>4</sup> servant whole.

11 And it came to pass <sup>o</sup> soon afterwards, that he went to a <sup>h</sup> city called Nā'in; and his <sup>i</sup> disciples went with him, and a great multitude. 12 Now when he drew near to the <sup>k</sup> gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only <sup>l</sup> son of his <sup>m</sup> mother, and she was a <sup>n</sup> widow: and much people of the city was with her. 13 And when <sup>o</sup> the Lord saw her, he had <sup>p</sup> compassion on her, and said unto her, <sup>q</sup> Weep not. 14 And he came nigh and touched the <sup>r</sup> bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, <sup>s</sup> Young man, I say unto thee, <sup>t</sup> Arise. 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother. 16 And <sup>u</sup> fear took hold on all: and they <sup>v</sup> glorified God, saying, A great carried—being carried, PLUM. one that was dead—a dead man, PLUM. WELL. V. 13. Weep not—Cease weeping, PLUM. V. 14. I say unto thee—To thee I say, PLUM. Arise—Awake, WELL. V. 15. sat up—raised himself and sat, WELL.; sat upright, HO. V. 16. glorified—praised, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 48 (cont.). because . . . builded—because . . . builded, WELL.; since it was well built, N B L 2, 33, AL. Ti. Tr. McI. We. WH. NES.; for it was founded upon a rock, ACD, La. Sc. Chap. 7.—V. 7. wherefore . . . thee—[wherefore . . . thee], WELL. my . . . healed—So N A C D. La.; let my servant be healed, B L, AL. Ti. Tr. McI. WH. NES. VIN. V. 11. soon afterwards—So N A B, Tr. 1 We. WH.; the day after, N C D, AL. La. 1 Ti. Tr. 2 McI.

\* GLORIFYING GOD: Incidents of People.—Ps. 86:12; Mt. 15:31; Mk. 2:12; Lu. 5:26; 7:16; Acts 4:21; 11:18; 21:20;

8 d Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

9 e Mt. 8:10; comp. v. 50. f Faith, Heb. 11:1. g Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

11 h Many ancient authorities read on the next day. i City, Gen. 4:17. j Disciples, Mt. 20:17. k See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

12 l Gate, I Sam. 23:7. m Son, Gen. 21:19. n Mother, Deut. 5:16. o Mourning, Lev. 22:13.

13 p See "Divinity and Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. q Mourning, John 11:35.

14 r II Sam. 3:31. s Young Men, I John 2:14. t See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.

16 u Fear, Gen. 9:2. v Ch. 5:26.

**a** 16 Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
**b** God, Gen. 1:1.  
**c** Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

**d** 17 See ch. 9:26.  
**e** Judaea, John 4:47.

**f** 18 P. V. 18-35; Mt. 11:2-19.  
**g** Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

**h** 19 John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
**i** Gr. *certain* two.

**j** 20 Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**k** Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
**l** See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

**m** 21 Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
**n** Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
**o** See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**p** Disease, Ps. 103:3.  
**q** Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
**r** Gr. *scourges*.  
**s** Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
**t** Spirit, Job 4:15.  
**u** Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

**v** 22 Lamentation, Lev. 21:18.  
**w** Leprosy, Lev. 14:2.  
**x** The Deaf, Mt. 11:5.  
**y** Death, Rom. 5:12.  
**z** Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
**aa** The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
**ab** The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
**ac** Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
**ad** Or, the gospel.  
**ae** Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

**af** 23 Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
**ag** Occasion of Stumbling, Pa. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.

"prophet is arisen among us: and, God hath visited his people. 17 And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Jū-dæā, and all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John told him of all these things. 19 And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 20 And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 21 In that hour he cured many of diseases and plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind he bestowed sight. 22 And he answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have good tidings preached to them. 23 And blessed is he, whosoever shall find no occasion of stumbling in me.

Var. Rend.—V. 16 (*cont.*). visited—paid a visit to, HO. WELL. V. 17. report—rumour, Al. Mc.; saying, Me. Vs. 19, 20. look we—i.e. are we to look? Be. Da. (*Me. probably*); shall we wait, WELL.; must (do, RID.) we look, PLUM. RID. V. 19. another—another (different in kind), PLUM. V. 21. In—At, WELL. bestowed—graciously bestowed, PLUM. HO. VIN. V. 22. Go—Go your way, r. the things which—what things, r. have seen and heard—see and hear, WELL. good tidings—the gospel, RID. Vs. 24-26. What—why, or, for what, WELL. Vs. 24. behold—gaze upon, Be. Vs. 25, 26. But—Or, WELL. V. 25. they... delicately—those that live in gorgeous apparel and luxury, PLUM. live delicately—*live* in luxury, VIN. Vs. 25, 32. that—*which*, r. V. 25. in—at, WELL. V. 27. This is he—is this one, WELL. V. 28. but little—least, so practically Al. Go. Mc.; *lit.* lesser (i.e. relatively, than John, Me.), Var. RID.;

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. 26 But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 27 This is he of whom it is written,

"Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he. 29 And all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. 30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, being not baptized of him. 31 Where-

smallest, WELL.; inferior, PLUM. ADEN Y. V. 29. when... and—bearing, and also, WELL. Vs. 29, 34. publicans—*coll-* collectors, Var. V. 29. justified God—i.e. acknowledged God's purpose, Be. DeW. Me. (*or* confessed God to be good, Wo. Go.); gave God right, WELL. HO.; admitted the righteousness of God, PLUM. being—and let themselves be, WELL.; by being, PLUM. V. 30. rejected—annulled, HO.; frustrated, PLUM. BRU.; set aside, or, annulled, VIN. *for*—So Be. Go. Mc.; concerning, Da. Wo. PLUM.; against, DeW. (*perhaps*) with reference to, VIN. themselves—their part, Be. Go. Me. being not—and would not be, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 19. the Lord—So B L. 13, 33, 69. Al. Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH. NES.; Jesus, A. La. V. 28. greater—So B L. E. La. We. WH. NES.; greater prophet, A. E. Al. Ti. Tr. Mc. John—So B L. E. Ti. Tr. Al. WH. NES. BRU.; John the Baptist, A. E. La. Mc.

**a** 24 Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
**f** See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
**g** Wind, Job 27:21.

**h** 25 Clothing, Job 31:19.  
**i** See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
**j** King, Deut. 17:15.  
**k** Court, Jer. 37:21; Ex. 40:14; Mt. 26:30.

**l** 26 Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.

**m** 27 See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.  
**n** Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
**o** Mt. 11:10; Mk. 1:2.  
**p** See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
**q** Q. Mal. 3:1.  
**r** Face, La. 6:2.

**s** 28 Women, Ruth 3:9.  
**t** Gr. *lesser*.  
**u** Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

**v** 29 Publicans, Mt. 9:11.  
**w** See marginal note on ch. 3:12.  
**x** See "Justification," Rom. 4:25.  
**y** See v. 35.  
**z** Ch. 3:12; comp. Mt. 21:32.  
**aa** Or, having been.  
**ab** Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
**ac** Acts 18:25; 19:3.

**ad** 30 Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
**ae** See Mt. 22:35.  
**af** See "Doctors of the Law," Acts 5:34.  
**ag** See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
**ah** Or, not having been.

II Cor. 9:13. Gentiles—I Pet. 2:12. Christian—I Pet. 4:16. All Nations—Rev. 15:4.

Special Mention of.—Shepherds—Lu. 2:20. Palsied Man—Lu. 5:25. Woman healed—Lu. 13:13. Leper—Lu. 17:15. Blind Man—Lu. 18:43. Centurion—Lu. 23:47. Multitude—Mt. 9:8. By Sickness—John 11:4. Through Paul—Gal.

1:24. In His Saints—II Thess. 1:10, 12; 3:1. Through His Followers—Rom. 15:6, 9.

Command to Glorify God.—Mt. 5:16; I Cor. 6:20. God glorified through Jesus.—Lu. 4:15; John 12:28; 13:32; 14:13; 17:1, 4, 5; 21:19; I Pet. 4:11.

- 31**  
 a Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**32** [3:16.  
 b Children, Gen.  
 c Marketplace,  
 Mt. 11:16.  
 d Pipe, I Sam.  
 10:5.  
 e Dancing,  
 I Sam. 18:6.  
 f See "Mourn-  
 ing," John  
 11:35.  
**33**  
 g John the Bap-  
 tist, Mt. 3:1.  
 h See ch. 1:16.  
 i Bread, Gen.  
 3:19. [4:18.  
 j Drink, Hos.  
 k Wine, Lev.  
 10:9.  
 l Possession by  
 Demons, Mt.  
 8:16.  
**34**  
 m See "Human-  
 ity of Jesus,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 n Gluttony,  
 Deut. 14:4.  
 o See "Drunk-  
 enness," Pr.  
 23:29.  
 p Friendship,  
 Pr. 27:6.  
 q Publicans,  
 Mt. 9:11.  
 1 See v. 29.  
 r See "Sin,"  
 Gen. 3:6.  
 s The Wicked,  
 Ex. 23:7.  
**35**  
 t Wisdom, Ps.  
 111:10.  
 u See v. 29.  
 2 Or, was.  
 v Justification,  
 Rom. 4:25.  
**36** [3:7.  
 w Pharisees, Mt.  
 z See "Hospi-  
 tality," Lu.  
 14:12. [24:10.  
 y House, Deut.  
 z See "Meals,"  
 Ruth 2:14.  
 3 Or, reclined at  
 table.  
 a See "Food,"  
 Gen. 9:3.

- 37**  
 b P. Vs. 37-39:  
 comp. Mt.  
 26:6-13; Mk.  
 14:3-9; John  
 12:1-8.  
 c Women,  
 Ruth 3:9.  
 d City, Gen. 4:17.  
 e Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 4 Or, reclining  
 at table.  
 f Vessels. See  
 "Food," Gen.  
 9:3.  
 5 Or, a flask.  
 g See "Oil," I Ki.  
 17:12. **38** A See "Humility," Pr. 15:33. i Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 j See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3. k Mourning, John 11:35.  
 l Hair, II Sam. 14:26. m Head, Pr. 20:29. n Kiss, II Sam.  
 14:33. 6 Gr. *kissed much*. o Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

unto then shall <sup>a</sup>I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they like? 32 They are like unto <sup>b</sup>children that sit in the <sup>c</sup>marketplace, and call one to another; who say, We <sup>d</sup>piped unto you, and ye did not <sup>e</sup>dance; we wailed, and ye did not <sup>f</sup>weep. 33 For <sup>g</sup>John the Bap<sup>t</sup>tist is come <sup>h</sup>eating no <sup>i</sup>'bread nor <sup>j</sup>'drinking <sup>k</sup>wine; and ye say, He hath <sup>l</sup>'a demon. 34 The <sup>m</sup>Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a <sup>n</sup>gluttonous man, and a <sup>o</sup>winebibber, a <sup>p</sup>friend of <sup>q</sup>'publicans and <sup>r</sup>'sinners! 35 And <sup>s</sup>wisdom <sup>t</sup>is <sup>u</sup>'justified of all her children.

36 And one of the <sup>v</sup>Phar<sup>y</sup>-sees desired him that <sup>w</sup>he would eat with him. And he entered into the Phar<sup>y</sup>-see's <sup>x</sup>house, and <sup>y</sup>sat down to <sup>z</sup>meat. 37 <sup>a</sup>And behold, a <sup>b</sup>woman who was in the <sup>c</sup>city, a sinner; and when she <sup>d</sup>knew that he was <sup>e</sup>sitting at meat in the Phar<sup>y</sup>-see's house, she brought <sup>f</sup>an alabaster cruse of <sup>g</sup>ointment, 38 and standing <sup>h</sup>behind at his <sup>i</sup>feet, <sup>j</sup>weeping, she began to wet his feet with her <sup>k</sup>tears, and wiped them with the <sup>l</sup>hair of her <sup>m</sup>head, and <sup>n</sup>he kissed his feet, and <sup>o</sup>anointed them with the ointment. 39 Now when the

Var. Rend.—V. 32. children—little children, VIN. wailed—lamented, WELL. weep—beat the breast, WELL. V. 33. hath a demon—is possessed, WELL. demon—devil, a. V. 34. gluttonous man—glutton, WELL. winebibber—drunkard, WELL. V. 35. And—So Me. Wo. RID.; And yet, Al. Go. Mcl. PLUM.; and thus the, WELL. is—was, Al. Me. OL. PLUM. justified—i.e. shown or owned to be true wisdom, Al. Me. of all—by all, Al. Me. OL. RID.; in, Bu.; before, WELL.; at the hands of all, PLUM. V. 36. desired—petitioned, WELL. to meat—at table, WELL. Vs. 37, 39. who—which, a. V. 37. meat—table, WELL. brought—procured, WELL. V. 38. wiped—dried, HO.

Phar<sup>y</sup>-see that had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This <sup>p</sup>man, <sup>q</sup>if he were <sup>r</sup>a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, that she is a sinner. 40 And Jē<sup>s</sup>us answering said unto him, <sup>s</sup>Si<sup>m</sup>ōn, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, <sup>t</sup>Teacher, say on. 41 <sup>u</sup>A certain lender had two <sup>v</sup>debtors: the one owed five hundred <sup>w</sup>shillings, and the other fifty. 42 When they <sup>x</sup>had not <sup>y</sup>where-<sup>z</sup>with to pay, he <sup>a</sup>forgave them both. Which of them therefore will <sup>b</sup>love him most? 43 Si<sup>m</sup>ōn answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. 44 And turning to the woman, he said unto Si<sup>m</sup>ōn, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thy <sup>b</sup>house, thou <sup>c</sup>gavest me no <sup>d</sup>water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. 45 Thou <sup>e</sup>gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to <sup>f</sup>kiss my feet. 46 <sup>g</sup>My head with <sup>h</sup>oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with oint-

WELL. kissed—i.e. continued kissing his feet fondly and anointing them, Var.; continued to kiss affectionately, PLUM. V. 39. manner—character, PLUM. toucheth—is clinging to, PLUM. V. 40. answering—began and, WELL. Teacher—Master, WELL. a. V. 41. shillings—pence, a. V. 42. forgave them—made it a gift to, WELL.; made them a present, PLUM. V. 43. forgave—presented, WELL. V. 44. Seest thou—woman?—Thou seest the woman there, WELL. entered—came to thee, PLUM. for—upon, WELL. wiped—dried, WELL. V. 45. to kiss—Lit. to kiss much, Var.; to kiss (tenderly), VIN. Var. Read.—V. 32. wailed—have mourned, N B D L T. Tr. Wz. WH.; and, to you, A E. Al. La. Mcl. V. 33. the Baptist—[the Baptist], WELL. V. 39. that had bidden him—in brackets, WELL. a—the, B. Tr. Wz. WH.; that—sinner—in brackets, WELL.; omit, (D).

- 39**  
 p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 q See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
 r Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
 s Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 t V. 16; John 4:19.  
 7 Some ancient authorities read the Prophet. See John 1:21, 25.  
**40**  
 u Simon, Lu. 6:15.  
 v See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 w Instruction, Is. 54:13.

- 41**  
 x See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 y Debt, Ex. 22:25.  
 z See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 a Mt. 18:28; Mk. 6:37.  
 8 The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seven-tenths cents.  
**42**  
 b Mt. 18:25.  
 c See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
 d Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 e Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
 f Love, I Cor. 13:1.

- 44**  
 g Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.  
 i See "Washing Feet," Gen. 18:4.  
 j Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 45**  
 k II Sam. 15:5.  
 9 Gr. *kiss much*.  
**46**  
 l Ps. 23:5; Eccl. 9:8; comp. II Sam. 12:20; Dan. 10:3.  
 m Oil, I Ki. 17:12.

\* TEARS: Of Distress.—Hezekiah's—II Ki. 20:5; Is. 38:5. Esther's—Esth. 8:3. Job's—Job 16:20. David's—Ps. 6:6; 39:12; 56:8; 116:8. Of Oppressed—Eccl. 4:1. Paul's—II Cor. 2:4. Timothy's—II Tim. 1:4. Christ's—Heb. 5:7. Esau's—Heb. 12:17.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 25:8; Es. 24:16; Rev. 7:17; 21:4.

Jesus' Feet washed in.—Lu. 7:38, 44. Serving the Lord with.—Acts 20:19, 31. Figurative.—Ps. 42:3; 80:5. Sow with Tears.—Ps. 126:5. For



a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
b Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
c Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
d Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
e See Mt. 9:2.  
f See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
1 Gr. reclined.  
g See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
2 Or, among.  
h See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
50  
i Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
j Comp. Mt. 9:22. [11:1.  
k Faith, Heb. l Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
m Ch. 8:48; see Mk. 5:34.  
n Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
o See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
p City, Gen. 4:17. [2:23.  
q Villages, Ju. Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [6:15.  
r Gospel, Mk. Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
3 Or, gospel.  
u Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
v God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
2  
z See Mt. 27:55f. Comp. ch. 23:49.  
y Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
z Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
a Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
b Spirit, Job 4:15.  
c See "Dis- ease," Ps. 103:3. [16:1.  
d Mary, Mk. 7:28.  
e Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
3  
f Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
g Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
h Steward, Titus 1:7.  
i Minister, Acts 15:39. 4 Many ancient authorities read him.  
j See "Liberality," Rom. 12:3. k See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:4.  
l See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8. 4 m P. Vs. 4-8; Mt. 13:2-9; Mk. 4:1-9. n See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. o City, Gen. 4:17. p Parable, II Sam. 12:1. q Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 5 r Sowing and reaping, Gal. 6:7. s Seed, Deut. 22:9.

ment. 47 "Wherefore I say unto thee, Her <sup>b</sup> sins, which are many, are <sup>c</sup> forgiven; for she <sup>a</sup> loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. 48 And he said unto her, "Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that <sup>1</sup> sat at <sup>o</sup> meat with him began to say <sup>2</sup> within themselves, <sup>h</sup> Who is this that even forgiveth sins? 50 And he said unto the <sup>i</sup> woman, <sup>1</sup> k Thy faith hath <sup>l</sup> saved thee; <sup>m</sup> go in <sup>n</sup> peace.

8 <sup>o</sup> And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through <sup>p</sup> cities and <sup>q</sup> villages, <sup>r</sup> preaching and bringing the <sup>s</sup> good tidings of the <sup>t</sup> kingdom of <sup>u</sup> God, and with him the <sup>v</sup> twelve, 2 and <sup>w</sup> certain women who had been <sup>x</sup> healed of <sup>y</sup> evil spirits and <sup>z</sup> infirmities: <sup>a</sup> Mary that was called Măg-dă-lê-nê, from whom <sup>b</sup> seven demons had gone out, 3 and Jô-ăn-nâ the <sup>c</sup> wife of Chû-zăs <sup>d</sup> Hēr-ôd's <sup>e</sup> steward, and Sû-șăn-nâ, and many others, who <sup>f</sup> ministered unto <sup>g</sup> them <sup>h</sup> of their <sup>i</sup> substance.

4 <sup>m</sup> And when a <sup>n</sup> great multitude came together, and they of every <sup>o</sup> city resorted unto him, he spake by a <sup>p</sup> parable: 5 The <sup>q</sup> sower went forth to sow his <sup>r</sup> seed: and as he sowed, some

Var. Rend.—V. 47. Wherefore—Therefore, WELL. Her . . . forgiven—are forgiven her sins, the many, since she loved much, HO.; much is forgiven her, WELL. for she loved much—i.e. her love is the cause of her forgiveness, DeW.; i.e. her love is the proof of her forgiveness, Be. Al. Go. Me. RID. V. 48. Thy—the, WELL. are forgiven—have been and remain forgiven, PLUM.; are forgiven thee, WELL. V. 49. meat—table, WELL. V. 50. And—But, PLUM. WELL. go in—Depart into, PLUM. in—into, Var. Chap. 8.—V. 1. And . . . kingdom—And thereupon he wandered from town to town

fell by the way side; and it was trodden under <sup>t</sup> foot, and the <sup>u</sup> birds of the <sup>v</sup> heaven devoured it. 6 And other fell on the <sup>w</sup> rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. 7 And other fell amidst the <sup>x</sup> thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. 8 And other fell into the good <sup>y</sup> ground, and grew, and brought forth <sup>z</sup> fruit a hundred-fold. As he said these things, he <sup>a</sup> cried, <sup>b</sup> He that hath <sup>c</sup> ears to hear, let him hear.

9 <sup>d</sup> And his <sup>e</sup> disciples asked him what this parable might be. 10 And he said, <sup>f</sup> Unto you it is given to <sup>g</sup> know the <sup>h</sup> mysteries of the <sup>i</sup> kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; <sup>m</sup> that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not <sup>n</sup> understand. 11 Now the parable is this: <sup>p</sup> The seed is the <sup>q</sup> word of God. 12 And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the <sup>r</sup> devil, and taketh away the word from their <sup>s</sup> heart, that they may not believe and be saved. 13 And those on the rock <sup>t</sup> are they who, when they have heard, receive the word with <sup>u</sup> joy; and these have no root, who for a while believe, and in time of <sup>v</sup> temptation <sup>w</sup> fall away. 14 And that which

and from village to village preaching and heralding the kingdom, WELL. through cities and villages—city by city and village by village, PLUM.; from city to city, from place to place, HO. V. 2. certain—also a few, WELL. who—which, a. demons—devils, R. V. 3. substance—property, WELL.; possessions, HO. V. 4. came together—were gathering, Var. resorted—were resorting, RID. V. 5. The—A, WELL. as—while, PLUM. by the way side—along the way, WELL.; by the side of the way, PLUM. trodden under foot—crushed, WELL. HO. V. 9. might he—might be meaning, PLUM.; was, RID. V. 10. rest—rest (they are transmitted), WELL. V. 13. for . . . believe—believe according to time and conditions, WELL. while—the moment, HO. time—the moment, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 47. but . . . loveth little—In brackets, WELL.; omit, (D). Chap. 8.—V. 3. them—So B D. Al. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; him, & A L. Lo. WELL.

t Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
u Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
v Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
6  
w Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
x See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.  
7  
y Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
8  
z Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
a Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
b Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
c See Mt. 11:15.  
d Ears, Ex. 29:8.  
9  
e P. Vs. 9-15; Mt. 13:10-23; Mk. 4:10-20.  
f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
g See "Apos- toles," Mt. 10:5.  
10  
h See Mt. 13:11.  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
j Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.  
k See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
l Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
m See Mt. 13:14.  
n See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
o See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
11  
p Comp. I Pet. 1:23.  
q See "The New Birth," John 3:5.  
r Word of God, John 6:63.  
s See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
12  
t See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.  
u Heart, Acts 15:9.  
13  
v Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
w Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
x See "Afflic- tion," Ps. 9:10.  
y See "Persecu- tion," I Ki. 18:4.  
z Backsliding, Lu. 9:82.

Oppressed—Is. 16:9; Jer. 9:1, 18; 13:17; 14:17; 31:16. Of Zion—Lam. 1:2; 2:11, 18. Cover Altar of Jehovah with—Mal. 2:13.

14 [13:7.  
a Thorns, Mt.  
b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Care" and "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
c Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
d Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
e Temporal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
f Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
g Perfection, Heb. 6:1.

15  
h Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21, (15:9.  
j Heart, Acts  
k Word of God, Joha. 6:63.  
l Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
m See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
n See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. [ness.  
l Or, steadfast-

16  
o Ch. 11:33; Mt. 5:15; Mk. 4:21.  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
r Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3 (3:11.  
s Bed, Deut. 1:1.  
t Light, Ps. 74:16.

17  
u Ch. 12:2; Mt. 10:26; Mk. 4:22.  
v See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

18  
w See Mt. 13:12; comp. ch. 19:26. [have.  
2 Or, seemeth to

19  
x P. Vs. 19-21; Mt. 12:46-50; Mk. 3:31-35.  
y Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
z See "Mary," Mk. 16:1.  
a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

21  
b See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
c See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
d Ch. 11:28.  
e Gospel must be heard, Mt. 16:15.  
f Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

22  
g P. Vs. 22-25; Mt. 8:23-27; Mk. 4:36-41.

fell among the <sup>a</sup> thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with <sup>b</sup> cares and <sup>c</sup> riches and <sup>d</sup> pleasures of <sup>e</sup> this life, and bring no <sup>f</sup> fruit to <sup>g</sup> perfection. 15 And that in the good <sup>h</sup> ground, these are such as in an <sup>i</sup> honest and good <sup>j</sup> heart, having heard the <sup>k</sup> word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with <sup>l</sup> patience.

16 And <sup>m</sup> no <sup>n</sup> man, when he hath lighted a <sup>o</sup> lamp, covereth it with a <sup>p</sup> vessel, or putteth it under a <sup>q</sup> bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they that enter in may see the <sup>r</sup> light. 17 <sup>s</sup> For nothing is hid, <sup>t</sup> that shall not be made manifest; nor <sup>u</sup> anything secret, that shall not be known and come to light. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: <sup>v</sup> for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he <sup>w</sup> thinketh he hath.

19 <sup>x</sup> And there came to him his <sup>y</sup> mother and <sup>z</sup> brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. 20 And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. 21 But he answered and said unto them, <sup>a</sup> My mother and my brethren are <sup>b</sup> these <sup>c</sup> that <sup>d</sup> hear the word of God, and <sup>e</sup> do it.

22 <sup>o</sup> Now it came to pass on

Var. Read.—V. 14. cares and—the cares of. WELL. *this—Omit.* WELL. HO. no fruit—nothing. RID. perfection—ripeness. WELL. HO. V. 15. an honest—a right. PLUM. *lit.* a fair, noble. VIN. with—in. WELL. PLUM. (*alt.*) patience—endurance. PLUM. V. 16. lamp—candle. WELL. stand—lamp-stand. Var. PLUM. RID.; candlestick. WELL. V. 18. Take . . . how—Have a care in what way. HO. thinketh—So Go. Me. RID.; seemeth. Be. V. 21. My . . . brethren—Mother and brethren to me. Wo.; Mother to me and brethren to me. PLUM. V. 23. storm—violent squall. PLUM. filling—being filled. Al. DrW. Me. jeopardy—danger. WELL. V. 24. perish—sink. WELL. raging—wave, surge. Var. a calm—calm weather. WELL. V. 26.

one of those <sup>a</sup> days, that he entered into a <sup>b</sup> boat, himself and his <sup>c</sup> disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of <sup>d</sup> the <sup>e</sup> lake: and they launched forth. 23 But as they sailed he fell <sup>f</sup> asleep: and there came down a <sup>g</sup> storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling <sup>h</sup> with <sup>i</sup> water, and were in jeopardy. 24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, <sup>j</sup> Master, master, we <sup>k</sup> perish. And he awoke, and <sup>l</sup> rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and <sup>m</sup> they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 And he said unto them, Where is your <sup>n</sup> faith? And being <sup>o</sup> afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, <sup>p</sup> Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26 <sup>q</sup> And they arrived at the country of the <sup>r</sup> Gēr-ā-sēneš', which is over against <sup>s</sup> Gāl-ī-lēe. 27 And when he was come forth upon the <sup>t</sup> land, there met him a certain man out of the <sup>u</sup> city, who had <sup>v</sup> demons; and for a long time he had worn <sup>w</sup> no <sup>x</sup> clothes, and abode not in <sup>y</sup> any <sup>z</sup> house, but in the <sup>a</sup> tombs. 28 And when he saw Jē-šūs, he <sup>b</sup> cried out, and fell down before him, and with a <sup>c</sup> loud voice said, <sup>d</sup> What have I to do with thee, Jē-šūs, thou <sup>e</sup> Son of the <sup>f</sup> Most High God? I <sup>g</sup> be-

arrived at—sailed to. WELL.; landed at. PLUM.; sailed down to. VIN. is over against—in such a position as to be opposite. PLUM. V. 27. he was—they were. WELL. had . . . worn—was possessed of demons for some time and he wore. WELL. a long—considerable. HO. Va. 27. 30, 33, 35, 36, 38. demons—devils. a. V. 27. in—among. WELL. V. 28. And—Now. WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 19. In brackets. WELL. V. 24. awoke, and rebuked—arose, and rebuked. so nearly A D. Al. La. Tr.; when he was well awakened. N B L. Ti. Tr. 1. M d. We. (?) W H. Vs. 26, 37. Gerasenes—So B (C) D (and C in v. 37). OL. Vulg. Al. La. Tr. M d. We. W H. NES. BRU. (?) Gerasenes, N L (X) E. Memphis. Tr.; Gadarenes, A. Cur. Pesch.

h Day, Lev. 25:3.  
i See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
j See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
k See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
l V. 22; see ch. 5:1.  
m Lake, Rev. 19:20.  
n Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
o See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
p Water, Pa. 95:5.

24  
q See ch. 5:5.  
r Death, Rom. 5:12.  
s See ch. 4:39.  
t Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
u Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

25  
v Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
w Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
x See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

26  
y P. Vs. 26-37; Mt. 8:28-34; Mk. 5:1-17.  
z See "Gadarenes," Mt. 8:28.  
3 Many ancient authorities read *Gerasenes*; others *Gadarenes*; and so in v. 37.  
a Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

27  
b Land, Gen. 23:15.  
c City, Gen. 4:17.  
d See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.  
e See "Nakedness," Job 1:21.  
f Clothing, Job 31:19.  
g House, Deut. 24:10.  
h Home, Lev. 18:9.  
i See "Burial Places," II Chr. 16:14.

28  
j Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
k Loud Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
l See Mt. 8:29.  
m See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Base-calling. Roma. 15:30.

- 29  
a See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
c Spirit, Job 4:15.  
1 Or, of a long time.  
d Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
e Fetters, Mk. 5:4.  
f Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
g Desert, Jer. 17:6.  
30  
h Name, Acts 16:18.  
i Legion, Mt. 26:53.  
31  
j Rom. 10:7; Rev. 9:1, 2, 11; 11:7; 17:8; 20:1, 3.  
32  
k Swine, Deut. 14:8.  
l Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
33  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Lake, Rev. 19:20.  
34  
o City, Gen. 4:17.  
35  
p See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q Clothing, Job 31:19.  
r Mind, Job 38:36.  
s See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
t Comp. ch. 10:39.  
u Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
v Fear, Gen. 9:2.

seeth thee, torment me not. 29 For "he was commanding the 'unclean 'spirit to come out from the man. For<sup>1</sup> oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with 'chains and 'fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the 'demon into the 'deserts. 30 And Jē'sūs asked him, What is thy 'name? And he said, 'Legion; for many demons were entered into him. 31 And they entreated him that he would not command them to depart into the 'abyss. 32 Now there was there a herd of many 'swine feeding on the 'mountain: and they entreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave them leave. 33 And the demons came out from the 'man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the "lake, and were drowned. 34 And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the °city and in the country. 35 And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to °Jē'sūs, and found the man, from whom the demons were gone out, sitting, °clothed and in his right 'mind, at °"the feet of Jē'sūs: and they were °afraid. 36 And

Var. Read.—V. 29. was commanding—commanded, a. oftentimes—So perhaps, Go.; during or from, a long time, Al. DeW. Me.; on many occasions, PLUM. seized him—carried him away, Al. Me. PLUM.; mastered him, Go.; caught him, DeW.; snatched him along with them, HO. he bound—he used to be bound and kept, DeW. Me.; men sought to bind and keep him, Al. he . . . fetters—he was bound with chains and fetters, being under guard, RID. was (last)—went, WELL. demon—devil, r. V. 30. And—But, WELL. V. 31. entreated—kept beseeching, PLUM.; intreated, r. abyss—i.e. of hell, Var.; bottomless (boundless), PLUM. VIN. V. 32. on—on the side of, WELL. entreated—intreated, r. V. 33. drowned—choked, r. V. 34. they that fed them—the herdsmen, WELL. country—villages, WELL. V. 36. And—for, WELL. V. 37.

they that saw it told them how he that was possessed with demons was °made whole. 37 And all the people of the country of the Gēr-ā-sēnēs' round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a °boat, and returned. 38 °But the man from whom the demons were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him away, saying, 39 Return to thy °°house, and declare how great things °God hath done for thee. And he went his way, °publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jē'sūs had done for him.

40 °And as Jē'sūs returned, the °multitude °welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. 41 °And behold, there came a man named Ja-ī-rūs, and he was °°a ruler of the °synagogue: and he fell down at Jē'sūs' feet, and °besought him to come into his house; 42 for °he had an only °daughter, about twelve °years of age, and she was °dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43 And a °woman having an °issue of °blood twelve years, who °had spent all her °°living upon °physicians, and could not be °healed of any, 44 came

and (second)—But, WELL. V. 38. But—And, WELL. prayed—was beseeching, VIN. V. 39. how great things (twice)—what, WELL. V. 40. And as Jesus returned—On his return, WELL. him—Jesus, WELL. V. 41. And behold—Omit, WELL. a ruler—director, WELL. V. 42. was dying—lay a dying, r. V. 43. having . . . blood—being in condition of hemorrhage, PLUM. had spent—had spent besides, Al. DeW. Go. Me.

Var. Read.—V. 29. was commanding—So N A C L, Al. La. Ti. Tr. ° WH. ° NES; had commanded, B Z, 69, Tr. ° WH. ° We. ° V. 40. returned—Or, was returning N B, Ti. Tr. ° We. WH.; was returned, A C D, Al. La. M d. Tr. ° V. 43. had . . . physicians—So N A C D, Al. La. Ti. Tr. °; omit, B, Tr. ° WH. WELL.; (which could not be healed of any), Var.

- 36  
w See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.  
2 Or, saved.  
37  
x See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
38  
y P. Va. 38, 39; Mk. 5:18-20.  
39  
z House, Deut. 24:10.  
a Home, Lev. 19:9.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Publish, Neh. 9:15.  
40  
d Comp. Mt. 9:1; Mk. 5:21.  
e See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f Ch. 9:11; III John 8.  
41  
g P. Va. 41-56; Mt. 9:18-26; Mk. 5:22-43.  
h V. 49; see Mk. 5:22.  
i Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
j Beseeching Rom. 15:30.  
42  
k See "Love of Parents," Pr. 1:8.  
l Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
m Year, Lev. 25:8.  
n See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
43  
o Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
p See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
q Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
3 Some ancient authorities omit had spent all her living upon physicians, and, r. See Mk. 12:44.  
s See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
t Physician, Mt. 5:26.  
u Healing, Jer. 30:13.

\* RULERS OF SYNAGOGUE: Whose Duty was to superintend the External Order of Public Worship.—Jaïrus—Mk.

5:22, 35, 36, 38; Lu. 8:41. Ruler of—Lu. 8:49; 13:14; Acts 13:15. Crispus—Acts 18:8. Soethenes—Acts 18:17.

- 44  
 a Clothing, Job 31:19.  
 b See "Dis-  
 ease," Ps.  
 103:3.  
 c See "Miracles  
 of Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
 d Blood, Lev.  
 17:11.  
 45  
 e Touch, Mk.  
 6:56.  
 f Peter, Mt.  
 4:18.  
 1 Some ancient  
 authorities  
 omit and they  
 that were with  
 him.  
 g See ch. 5:5.  
 h See "Titles  
 and Popular-  
 ity of Jesus,"  
 Lu. 2:21.

- 46  
 i See ch. 5:17.

- 47  
 j Woman, Ruth  
 3:9.  
 k See "Fear,"  
 Gen. 9:2.  
 l Healing, Jer.  
 30:13.

- 48  
 m Daughter,  
 Ju. 11:34.  
 n See Mt. 9:22.  
 o Faith, Heb.  
 11:1.  
 2 Or, saved thee.  
 p Ch. 7:50; see  
 Mk. 5:34.  
 q Peace, Pr.  
 17:1.

- 49  
 r See v. 41.  
 s Rulers of the  
 Synagogue,  
 Lu. 8:41.  
 t Synagogue,  
 Ps. 74:8.  
 u Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
 v See "Titles of  
 Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
 w See "Instruc-  
 tion," Is.  
 54:13.

- 50  
 x Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 y Mk. 5:36.  
 z Or, saved.

- 51  
 a House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 b Home, Lev.  
 18:9.  
 c John the  
 Apostle, John  
 1:1.  
 d James, Jas.  
 1:1.  
 e See "Parents,"  
 Pr. 1:8.  
 f Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
 g Mother,  
 Deut. 5:16.

behind him, and touched the bor-  
 der of his <sup>a</sup> garment: and imme-  
 diately the <sup>b</sup> issue of her <sup>c</sup> blood  
 stanchd. 45 And Jē-šūs said,  
 Who is it that <sup>e</sup> touched me? And  
 when all denied, <sup>f</sup> Peter said,  
<sup>g</sup> and they that were with him,  
<sup>h</sup> Master, the multitudes press  
 thee and crush thee. 46 But Jē-  
 šūs said, Some one did touch me;  
 for I perceived that <sup>i</sup> power had  
 gone forth from me. 47 And  
 when the <sup>j</sup> woman saw that she  
 was not hid, she came <sup>k</sup> trem-  
 bling, and falling down before  
 him declared in the presence of  
 all the people for what cause she  
 touched him, and how she was  
<sup>l</sup> healed immediately. 48 And  
 he said unto her, <sup>m</sup> Daughter,  
<sup>n</sup> thy faith hath <sup>o</sup> made thee  
 whole; <sup>p</sup> go in <sup>q</sup> peace.

49 While he yet spake, there  
 cometh one from <sup>r</sup> the ruler of  
 the <sup>s</sup> synagogue's house, saying,  
 Thy daughter is <sup>t</sup> dead; trouble  
 not the <sup>u</sup> Teacher. 50 But Jē-  
 šūs hearing it, answered him,  
<sup>v</sup> Fear not: only believe, and  
 she shall be <sup>w</sup> made whole. 51  
 And when he came to the  
<sup>x</sup> house, he suffered not any man  
 to enter in with him, save Peter,  
 and <sup>y</sup> John, and <sup>z</sup> James, and the  
<sup>a</sup> father of the maiden and her  
<sup>b</sup> mother. 52 And all were

Var. Read.—V. 44. behind—up to,  
 WELL. border—fringe or tassel, *Al. Da. Go.*  
 Me. V. 45. said—asked, WELL.  
 And—But, WELL. press—hang them-  
 selves on, WELL. press thee—hold thee  
 in, PLUM. *thee*—Omit, WELL. V. 47.  
 And when—When now, WELL. V. 48.  
 And—But, WELL. Daughter—My  
 daughter, WELL. whole—well, WELL.  
 in—Lit. into, Var. V. 49. While—As,  
 WELL. ruler—director, WELL. not  
 the Teacher—no further the Master,  
 WELL. Teacher—Master, R. V. 50.  
 But . . . answered—When Jesus heard  
 it, he said to, WELL. Fear not—Cease  
 to fear, PLUM. and—so, WELL. made  
 whole—saved, WELL. V. 51. came to—  
 entered, WELL. V. 53. laughed him to  
 scorn—ridiculed him, WELL. V. 54.  
 But—Then, WELL. Chap. 9.—V. 1.  
 demons—devils, R. diseases—the sick,  
 WELL. V. 3. two coats—i.e. change of  
 clothes, *DeW. Go. Me.* V. 5. as many as—  
 where they, WELL. V. 6. the villages—  
 village after village, WELL.

<sup>c</sup> weeping, and bewailing her:  
 but he said, Weep not; for she is  
 not dead, but <sup>d</sup> sleepeth. 53  
 And they <sup>e</sup> laughed him to  
<sup>f</sup> scorn, <sup>g</sup> knowing that she was  
 dead. 54 But he, taking her  
 by the <sup>h</sup> hand, called, saying,  
 Maiden, <sup>i</sup> arise. 55 And her  
<sup>j</sup> spirit returned, and she rose  
 up immediately: and he com-  
 manded that <sup>k</sup> something be given  
 her to <sup>l</sup> eat. 56 And her parents  
 were amazed: but he <sup>m</sup> charged  
 them to tell no man what had  
 been done.

9 <sup>a</sup> And he called the  
<sup>b</sup> twelve together, and gave  
 them <sup>c</sup> power and authority over  
 all <sup>d</sup> demons, and to cure <sup>e</sup> dis-  
 eases. 2 And he sent them forth  
 to <sup>f</sup> preach the <sup>g</sup> kingdom of  
 God, and to heal <sup>h</sup> the sick. 3  
 And he said unto them, <sup>i</sup> Take  
 nothing for your <sup>j</sup> journey,  
<sup>k</sup> neither <sup>l</sup> staff, nor wallet, nor  
<sup>m</sup> bread, nor <sup>n</sup> money; neither have  
 two <sup>o</sup> coats. 4 And into what-  
 soever house ye enter, there  
<sup>p</sup> abide, and thence depart. 5  
 And as many as receive you not,  
 when ye depart from that <sup>q</sup> city,  
<sup>r</sup> shake off the <sup>s</sup> dust from your  
<sup>t</sup> feet for a <sup>u</sup> testimony against  
 them. 6 And they departed, and  
 went throughout the <sup>v</sup> villages,

Var. Read.—V. 45. and (third) . . . him  
 —So *N A C D, Al. La. Ti. Tr.*; omit, *B, Cur. Theb. We.* *Tr. 1 WH. NES.* *an-*  
 cursives. *thee*—So *N B L, Ti. We. WH. NES.*; add, and sayest thou, Who touched  
 me? *A C D, Al. La. Tr. 1 McI. cursives.* V.  
 46. did . . . forth—did touch *thee*, for I  
 perceived that power went out (So *A C D, La.*  
*had gone out* *N B, Al. Ti. Tr. WH.* *DeW. Go. Me. V. 49.* Teacher—So *A C L E, Al. Tr. 1 We.*; add, any further, *N B D, La. Ti. Tr. McI. We. WH.* V. 51. John,  
 and James—John and James, *B C D, Edd.*  
 James, and John. *N A L, V. 55.* and  
 (second) . . . eat—Omit, WELL. Chap.  
 9.—V. 1. the twelve—So *A B D, Al. Ti. Tr. 1 McI. We. WH.*; the twelve apostles, *N C L E, Tr. 2*; his twelve disciples, *G, La. V. 3.* staff—So *N B C D L M*, 1, 33, 69,  
*Edd. NES.*; staves, *C*.

e See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 f 3:19. q Money, Ex. 12:44. k Coat, Gen. 37:3. 4 i See  
 "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21. j Hos-  
 pitality, Lu. 14:12. 5 k City, Gen. 4:17. l Acts 13:51.  
 see ch. 10:11. m Dust, Is. 65:25. n Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 o See "Witness," John 8:17. 6 p Villages, Deut. 2:23.

- 52  
 o Mourning,  
 John 11:35.  
 h Sleep, 1 Sam.  
 26:12.  
 i John 11:13.  
 53  
 j Laughter,  
 Job 8:21.  
 k Scoffing, Ps.  
 1:1.  
 l See "Con-  
 tempt," 1 Cor.  
 16:11.  
 m Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.

- 54  
 n Hand, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 o See "Resur-  
 rection," Mt.  
 22:23.

- 55  
 p Spirit, Job  
 5:15.  
 q See "Food,"  
 Gen. 9:3.

- 56  
 r See Mt. 8:4.

- 1  
 s Mt. 10:5; Mk.  
 6:7.  
 t Apostles,  
 Mt. 10:5.  
 u Miracles, Mk.  
 16:17.  
 v Possession by  
 Demons, Mt.  
 8:16.  
 w Disease, Ps.  
 103:3.

- 2  
 z Comp. Mt.  
 10:7.  
 y Preaching.  
 See "Salva-  
 tion," Acts  
 2:40.

- z Kingdom of  
 Jesus, Lu.  
 2:21.  
 4 Some ancient  
 authorities  
 omit the sick.

- 3  
 a P. Vs. 3-5;  
 Mt. 10:9-15;  
 Mk. 6:8-11;  
 comp. ch.  
 10:4-12;  
 22:35.  
 b See "Provi-  
 dence of God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 c Journey,  
 Jonah 3:4.  
 d Mt. 10:10;  
 Mk. 6:8; comp.  
 ch. 22:35 f.

- f Bread, Gen.  
 18:6. 4 i See  
 "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21. j Hos-  
 pitality, Lu. 14:12. 5 k City, Gen. 4:17. l Acts 13:51.  
 see ch. 10:11. m Dust, Is. 65:25. n Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 o See "Witness," John 8:17. 6 p Villages, Deut. 2:23.

6  
a Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
b Ch. 8:1; Mk. 6:12.  
c Gospel, Mk. 6:15.  
d Or, good tidings.  
e Healing, Jer. 30:13.

7  
e P. Vs. 7-9; Mt. 14:1, 2; comp. Mk. 6:14 f.  
f Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
g Tetrarch, Mt. 14:1.  
h John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
i See Mt. 14:2.  
j Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
k Death, Rom. 5:12.

8  
l Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
m See Mt. 16:14.  
n Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

9  
o Ch. 23:8.

10  
p Mk. 6:30.  
q Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
r See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t P. Vs. 10-17; Mt. 14:13-21; Mk. 6:32-44; John 6:5-13.  
u City, Gen. 4:17.  
v Bethsaida, Mt. 11:21.

11  
w See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
x Ch. 8:40.  
y Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

12  
z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
a Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
c Desert, Jer. 17:6.

13  
d See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
e Fish, Gen. 9:2.

a<sup>b</sup> preaching the <sup>c</sup>1 gospel, and <sup>d</sup>healing everywhere.

7 <sup>c</sup> Now <sup>f</sup> Hēr-ōd the <sup>g</sup> tetrarch heard of all that was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that <sup>h</sup> John was <sup>i</sup> risen from the <sup>j</sup> dead; 8 and by some, that <sup>k</sup> E-lī-zāh had appeared; and by others, that one of the old <sup>l</sup> prophets was risen again. 9 And Hēr-ōd said, John I beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And <sup>m</sup> he sought to see him.

10 <sup>n</sup> And the <sup>o</sup> apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things <sup>p</sup> they had done. <sup>q</sup> And he took them, and withdrew apart to a <sup>r</sup> city called <sup>s</sup> Bēth-sā-ŷ-dā. 11 But the <sup>t</sup> multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he <sup>u</sup> welcomed them, and spake to them of the <sup>v</sup> kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he cured. 12 And the <sup>w</sup> day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the <sup>x</sup> villages and country round about, and lodge, and get <sup>y</sup> provisions: for we are here in a <sup>z</sup> desert place. 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five <sup>a</sup> loaves and two <sup>b</sup> fishes; except we

Var. Rend.—V. 7. Now—But when, WELL. was done—was being done, PLUM.; *lit.* is being done, VIN. and—Omit, WELL. much perplexed—much in doubt, HO.; utterly at a loss, PLUM. V. 9. John I beheaded—As for John, I beheaded him, PLUM.; (It can't be John), I beheaded (him), HO. sought—continued seeking, PLUM. V. 11. cured—was curing, HO.; healed, r. V. 12. And (first two)—As, WELL. country—farms, WELL. provisions—victuals, r. V. 13. But—Omit, WELL. And—Omit, WELL. except . . . go—So nearly *Al. Me. Mc.*; unless thou wouldst have us go, *Bu.* should—are to, PLUM. should go and buy—shall have gone and bought, HO. V. 14. in companies—table-wise, WELL.

should go and buy food for all this people. 14 For they were about five thousand <sup>1</sup> men. And he said unto his <sup>2</sup> disciples, Make them <sup>3</sup> sit down <sup>4</sup> in companies, about fifty each. 15 And they did so, and made them all <sup>5</sup> sit down. 16 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to <sup>6</sup> heaven, he <sup>7</sup> blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17 And they ate, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve <sup>8</sup> baskets.

18 <sup>9</sup> And it came to pass, as he was <sup>10</sup> praying apart, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say that I am? 19 And they answering said, John the Bāp-tist; but others <sup>11</sup> say, E-lī-zāh; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again. 20 And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am? And <sup>12</sup> Peter answering said, <sup>13</sup> The Christ of <sup>14</sup> God. 21 But he <sup>15</sup> charged them, and commanded <sup>16</sup> them to tell this to no man; 22 <sup>17</sup> saying, <sup>18</sup> The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the <sup>19</sup> elders and <sup>20</sup> chief priests and <sup>21</sup> scribes, and be <sup>22</sup> killed, and the <sup>23</sup> third day

gave—continued giving them, PLUM. V. 17. ate—did eat, r. V. 18. praying apart—i.e. in private, Var. apart—alone, PLUM. r. were—fell in with, PLUM. multitudes—people, WELL. V. 20. And—Then, WELL. V. 22. rejected—rejected after investigation at the hands, PLUM. chief—high-, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 10. a . . . Bethsaida—So *N<sup>o</sup> B L (X) E, 33, Memph. Theb. Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.*; to a desert place, *N<sup>o</sup> and N<sup>o</sup>;* to a village called Bethsaida, D. WELL.; a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida, so nearly *A C. La.* V. 16. and brake—Omit, WELL. V. 19. and (second) . . . again—In brackets, WELL. V. 22. and be killed—Omit, WELL.

14  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
h See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
i Gr. recline, Mk. 6:39.

16  
j Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
k Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
l Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

17  
m Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
n See Mt. 14:20.

18  
o P. Vs. 18-20; Mt. 16:13-16; Mk. 8:27-29.  
p Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
q Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

20  
r Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
s See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
t See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Comp. John 6:8 f.  
v God, Gen. 1:1.

21  
w Mt. 16:20; Mk. 8:30; comp. Mt. 8:4.

22  
x P. Vs. 22-27; Mt. 16:21-28; Mk. 8:31-9:1.  
y See "Humanity and Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
z See v. 44; Mt. 16:21.  
a Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
b Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
c Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
d See "Death and Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

\* THIRD DAY: Third Day in Creation.—Gen. 1:13. Events occurring on.—Moses meets Jehovah in the Mount—Ex. 19:11, 15, 16, 20. Abraham to sacrifice Isaac on—

Gen. 22:4. Laban told, on Third Day, of Jacob's Departure—Gen. 31:22. Third Day after Circumcision—Gen. 34:25. Pharaoh's Feast on—Gen. 40:20. Joseph interviews his

- <sup>a</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Discipleship," Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7. Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.  
<sup>e</sup> See Mt. 10:38.  
<sup>f</sup> Cross, Mt. 27:26.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Day," Lev. 25:3.  
<sup>h</sup> See Mt. 10:39.  
<sup>i</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>j</sup> Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>l</sup> World, Rev. 10:6. [marg.]  
<sup>m</sup> Heb. 10:34.  
<sup>n</sup> Comp. ch. 12:9; Mt. 10:33.  
<sup>o</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19. [15:23].  
<sup>p</sup> Words, Pr.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Reaping, what we sow," Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>t</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>u</sup> Glory and Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>w</sup> Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
<sup>x</sup> Truth, John 14:6.  
<sup>y</sup> See Mt. 16:28.  
<sup>z</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>a</sup> Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> P. Vs. 28-36: Mt. 17:1-8; Mk. 9:2-8.  
<sup>c</sup> Day, Lev. 25:3. [4:18].  
<sup>d</sup> Peter, Mt. 17:1.  
<sup>e</sup> See Mt. 17:1.  
<sup>f</sup> John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> James, Jas. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Comp. Mt. 5:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Mountain, Ex. 3:12. [5:44].  
<sup>j</sup> Prayer, Mt. 6:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>m</sup> See "Face," Is. 6:2. <sup>n</sup> Comp. Mk. 16:12 Gr.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19. <sup>p</sup> See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.

be raised up. 23 And he said unto all, <sup>a</sup> If any <sup>c</sup> man would come after me, let him deny himself, and <sup>d</sup> take up his <sup>e</sup> cross <sup>f</sup> daily, and follow me. 24 For <sup>h</sup> whosoever would save his <sup>i</sup> life shall lose it; but <sup>j</sup> whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. 25 For <sup>k</sup> what is a man profited, if he gain the whole <sup>l</sup> world, and <sup>m</sup> lose or forfeit his own self? 26 <sup>n</sup> For whosoever shall be <sup>o</sup> ashamed of me and of my <sup>p</sup> words, <sup>q</sup> of him shall the <sup>r</sup> Son of man be ashamed, when he <sup>s</sup> cometh in his own <sup>t</sup> glory, and the <sup>u</sup> glory of the Father, and of the <sup>v</sup> holy <sup>w</sup> angels. 27 But I tell you of a <sup>x</sup> truth, <sup>y</sup> There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of <sup>z</sup> death, till they see the <sup>a</sup> kingdom of God.

28 <sup>b</sup> And it came to pass about eight <sup>c</sup> days after these sayings, that he took with him <sup>d</sup> Peter and <sup>e</sup> John and <sup>f</sup> James, and <sup>g</sup> went up into the <sup>h</sup> mountain to <sup>i</sup> pray. 29 And as he was <sup>j</sup> praying, the fashion of his <sup>k</sup> countenance <sup>l</sup> was altered, and his <sup>m</sup> raiment <sup>n</sup> became <sup>o</sup> white and dazzling. 30 And behold, there

Var. Read.—V. 23. and (last)—so shall he. WELL. V. 24. life (twice)—soul, WELL. V. 25. lose . . . self—lose or forfeit himself, DeW. Mcl. Me.; lose, or suffer hurt to, himself, Go. V. 27. tell . . . truth, there—So Al. DeW. Mcl.; tell you, of a truth, there, Go. Me. are—be, Go. Me. r. shall . . . death—shall not die, HO. taste of—experience, PLUM. till they see—before they have seen, HO.; till they live to see, WELL. V. 28. And—But, WELL. these sayings—this, WELL. that—Omit, R. V. 29. became . . . dazzling—became dazzling white, HO. V. 30. were—were no other than, PLUM. V. 31. who appeared—appearing, WELL. decrease—end, WELL. spake—were in the act of talking, VIN. accomplish—So

29 <sup>i</sup> See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>m</sup> See "Face," Is. 6:2. <sup>n</sup> Comp. Mk. 16:12 Gr.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19. <sup>p</sup> See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.

talked with him two men, <sup>a</sup> who were <sup>b</sup> Mo'şes and <sup>c</sup> E-li'jah; 31 who appeared in glory, and spake of his <sup>d</sup> decease which he was about to accomplish at <sup>e</sup> Je-ru'sa-lem. 32 Now Peter and they that were with him <sup>f</sup> were heavy with <sup>g</sup> sleep: but <sup>h</sup> when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33 And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Je'şus, <sup>i</sup> Master, it is good for us to be here: and <sup>j</sup> let us make three <sup>k</sup> tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mo'şes, and one for E-li'jah: <sup>l</sup> not knowing what he said. 34 And while he said these things, there came <sup>m</sup> a <sup>n</sup> cloud, and overshadowed them: and they <sup>o</sup> feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And <sup>p</sup> a voice came out of the cloud, saying, <sup>q</sup> This is <sup>r</sup> my Son, my <sup>s</sup> chosen: hear ye him. 36 And when the voice <sup>t</sup> came, Je'şus was found alone. And <sup>u</sup> they held their <sup>v</sup> peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

37 <sup>a</sup> And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were

DeW. Go.; fulfill, Al. Me. V. 32. Now—But, WELL. but—yet, RID. when . . . awake—when they were awake, Be. DeW. Go.; as they had kept awake throughout, Al. Me.; having remained awake, RID.; having become thoroughly awake, PLUM. V. 33. it . . . here—So Al. Da. DeW. Mcl.; it is well (i.e. convenient for thee) that we are here, Me. make—construct, WELL. tabernacles—tents, booths, Var. V. 36. came—So RID.; was passed, Da. Mcl. V. 37. when . . . down—as he descended, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 22 (cont.). be raised up—be raised, N B L Z, Ti. Tr. 1 We. WH. NES. most uncials; rise again, A C D, Al. La. Tr. 2 WH. 3 WELL. V. 23. daily—So N\* N\* A B, Al. Ti. Tr. Md. We. WH. NES.; omit, N\* C D, La. V. 35. chosen—So N B L Z, Al. Ti. Tr. Md. We. WH. NES.; beloved, A C D, La. 1 (cf. Mt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7).

Num. 19:12, 19:31:19. Israelites came unto their Cities—Josh. 9:17. Battles on—Ju. 20:30; I Sam. 30:1; II Sam. 1:2. Prophecies concerning Christ's Resurrection, on—Hos. 6:2; Mt. 16:21; 17:23; 20:19; Mk. 9:81; 10:34; Lu. 9:22; 13:32; 18:33; 24:46. Prophecies fulfilled.—Lu. 24:7, 21, 46; Acts 10:40; I Cor. 15:4. Sepulchre of Christ guarded until the Third Day—Mt. 27:66. Third Day of Paul's Voyage to Crete.—Acts 27:19.

- <sup>30</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>r</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>s</sup> Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
<sup>31</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>u</sup> II Pet. 1:15.  
<sup>v</sup> Or, departure. Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>32</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Mt. 26:43; Mk. 14:40.  
<sup>x</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
<sup>y</sup> Or, having remained awake.  
<sup>33</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> See v. 49; ch. 5:5.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Comp. Mt. 17:4; Mk. 9:5.  
<sup>c</sup> Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, booths.  
<sup>e</sup> Comp. Mk. 9:6.  
<sup>34</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19.  
<sup>g</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>35</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>i</sup> II Pet. 1:17.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 3:32; Mt. 3:17.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Many ancient authorities read my beloved Son. See Mt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>36</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Or, was past.  
<sup>o</sup> Mt. 17:9; Mk. 9:9.  
<sup>p</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>37</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> P. Vs. 37-42; Mt. 17:14-18; Mk. 9:14-27.

Brethren on—Gen. 42:18. Third Day after Child-birth, I Ki. 3:18. Interview between Jeroboam and Rehoboam—I Ki. 12:12; II Chr. 10:12. Hezekiah goes to the House of Jehovah—II Ki. 20:5. Esther appears before the King—Esth. 5:1. Temple finished on Third Day of the Month—Ezra 6:15. Marriage in Cana on—John 2:1. David hides till—I Sam. 20:5. Offerings on—Lev. 7:17, 18; 19:6, 7; Num. 7:24; 29:20. Purification completed on Third Day—

37  
a Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
b See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
38  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
e See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
g Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.  
h Son, Gen. 21:19.  
i Children, Gen. 3:16.  
39  
j Spirit, Job 4:15.  
k Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
l Or, *convulsed*.  
40  
l Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
m See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
n See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
41  
o See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
p See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
42  
2 Or, *rent him*.  
3 Or, *convulsed*.  
q Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
r Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
s See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t Boy, Zech. 8:5.  
u Father, Ex. 21:15.  
43  
v Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
w II Pet. 1:16.  
x God, Gen. 1:1.  
y P. V. 43-45; Mk. 9:30-32.  
44  
z Words, Pr. 15:23.  
a Ears, Ex. 29:20.  
b See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
c See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
d Or, *betrayed*.  
e Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
45  
f See Mk. 9:32.  
g See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

come down from the <sup>a</sup>mountain, a great <sup>b</sup>multitude met him. 38 And behold, a <sup>c</sup>man from the multitude <sup>d</sup>cried, saying, <sup>e</sup>'Teacher, I <sup>f</sup>beseech thee to look upon my <sup>h</sup>son; for he is mine only <sup>i</sup>child: 39 and behold, a <sup>k</sup>spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it <sup>l</sup>tear-eth him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely. 40 And I besought thy <sup>m</sup>disciples to <sup>n</sup>cast it out; and they could not. 41 And Jē-šūs answered and said, O <sup>o</sup>faithless and <sup>p</sup>perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? bring hither thy son. 42 And as he was yet a coming, the demon <sup>q</sup>dashed him down, and <sup>r</sup>tare him grievously. But Jē-šūs <sup>s</sup>rebuked the unclean spirit, and <sup>t</sup>'healed the <sup>u</sup>boy, and gave him back to his <sup>v</sup>father. 43 And they were all <sup>w</sup>astonished at the <sup>x</sup>majesty of <sup>y</sup>God.  
<sup>z</sup>But while all were marvel-ling at all the things which he did, he said unto his disciples, 44 Let these <sup>a</sup>words sink into your <sup>b</sup>ears: <sup>c</sup>for the <sup>d</sup>Son of man shall be <sup>e</sup>delivered up into the <sup>f</sup>hands of men. 45 But <sup>g</sup>they understood not this saying, and it was <sup>h</sup>concealed from them,  
Var. Rend.—V. 38. Teacher—Master, WELL. <sup>a</sup> look upon—see to (look in upon), PLUM. <sup>b</sup> V. 39. and behold—for, WELL. <sup>c</sup> him, and he suddenly—him suddenly and he, WELL. <sup>d</sup> V. 41. And—But, WELL. <sup>e</sup> V. 42. demon—devil, <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>

<sup>54</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>c</sup> James, Jas. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
<sup>f</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>i</sup> Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did*, Comp. II Ki. 1:10-12.  
<sup>j</sup> Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
<sup>k</sup> Two ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of*, Some, but fewer, add also *For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives but to save them*, Comp. ch. 19:10; John 3:17; 12:47.  
<sup>l</sup> Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
<sup>m</sup> See v. 51.  
<sup>n</sup> P. Vs. 57-60: Mt. 8:19-22.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Discipleship," Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:17.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>r</sup> Place, Heb. 11:38.  
<sup>s</sup> See Mt. 8:20.  
<sup>t</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>u</sup> See Mt. 8:22.  
<sup>v</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>w</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.

54 And when his <sup>a</sup> disciples 'James and 'John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid <sup>c</sup> fire to come down from <sup>e</sup> heaven, and <sup>h</sup> consume them? 55 But he turned, and <sup>h</sup> rebuked them<sup>2</sup>. 56 And they went to another <sup>i</sup> village.

57 And <sup>k</sup> as they went on the way, <sup>i</sup> a certain man said unto him, <sup>m</sup> I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Jē'sūs said unto him, The <sup>o</sup> foxes have <sup>p</sup> holes, and the <sup>q</sup> birds of the heaven *have* <sup>s</sup> nests; but <sup>t</sup> the Son of man <sup>u</sup> hath not where to lay his <sup>v</sup> head. 59 And he said unto another, <sup>w</sup> Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and <sup>x</sup> bury my <sup>y</sup> father. 60 But he said unto him, <sup>z</sup> Leave the <sup>aa</sup> dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and

**Var. Rend.**—V. 54. And when—As, WELL. V. 56. went—wandered, WELL. V. 58. holes—hiding places, WELL. nests—dwellings, WELL; roots, PLUM. V. 59. And—But, WELL. Vs. 59, 61. suffer—allow, WELL. V. 61. also—again, WELL. V. 62. fit—serviceable, AL. Me.; of use, PLUM. Chap. 10.—V. 1. Now—But, WELL. appointed—proclaimed, PLUM.; appointed yet, WELL. place—village, HO. WELL. was about—intended, HO. WELL. V. 3. forth—with haste and urgency, PLUM.

**Var. Read.**—V. 54. them—So N B L E, Vulg. Ti. Tr. We. WH. cursives, CUR. V. 55. them—So N A B C L (Δ E), La. Ti. We. WH. NES. (and AL. doubtfully); add, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of, D. OL. Vulg. Cur. Mcl. V. 56. So N A B C D, La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. (AL. doubts); prefix, For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them, OL. Memph., Mcl. V. 57. him—So N B D L E, cursives, La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH. NES.; add, Lord, A C, AL. V. 59. Lord—So N A B C L, La. AL. Tr. Mcl.; omit, B D, Ti. We. WH. NES. Chap. 10.—V. 1. after these things—Omit, D. SYR. SIN. WELL. Vs. 1, 17. seventy—So N A C L (Δ E, b, f, g), Memph. Pesch. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; seventy-two, B D (a, c, e, i, g), OL. (some MSS.) Vulg. Cur. La. AL. We. WH.

<sup>a</sup> publish abroad the <sup>c</sup> kingdom of <sup>d</sup> God. 61 And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but <sup>e</sup> first suffer me to bid farewell to <sup>g</sup> them that are at my <sup>h</sup> house. 62 But Jē'sūs said unto him, <sup>i</sup> No man, having put his <sup>k</sup> hand to the <sup>l</sup> plow, and <sup>m</sup> looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

**10** Now after these things <sup>no</sup> the Lord appointed <sup>†</sup> seventy <sup>p</sup> others, and sent them <sup>q</sup> two and two before his <sup>r</sup> face into every <sup>s</sup> city and place, whither he himself was about to come. 2 And he said unto them, <sup>t</sup> The harvest indeed is plentiful, but the <sup>v</sup> laborers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways; <sup>w</sup> behold, I send you forth

**MEMPH. NES.**; add, even as Elias did, A C D, OL. Pesch. AL. La. Tr. Mcl. V. 55. them—So N A B C L (Δ E), La. Ti. We. WH. NES. (and AL. doubtfully); add, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of, D. OL. Vulg. Cur. Mcl. V. 56. So N A B C D, La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. (AL. doubts); prefix, For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them, OL. Memph., Mcl. V. 57. him—So N B D L E, cursives, La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH. NES.; add, Lord, A C, AL. V. 59. Lord—So N A B C L, La. AL. Tr. Mcl.; omit, B D, Ti. We. WH. NES. Chap. 10.—V. 1. after these things—Omit, D. SYR. SIN. WELL. Vs. 1, 17. seventy—So N A C L (Δ E, b, f, g), Memph. Pesch. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; seventy-two, B D (a, c, e, i, g), OL. (some MSS.) Vulg. Cur. La. AL. We. WH.

<sup>60</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>y</sup> Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.  
<sup>z</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12. [19:15].  
<sup>a</sup> Publish, Neh. 6:12.  
<sup>b</sup> Mt. 4:23.  
<sup>c</sup> Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>d</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Comp. I Ki. 19:20.  
<sup>f</sup> Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.  
<sup>g</sup> Family, Eph. 5:22. [24:10].  
<sup>h</sup> House, Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>i</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Comp. Phil. 3:13. [16:12].  
<sup>k</sup> Hand, Gen. 1:28.  
<sup>l</sup> Agriculture, Is. 28:24.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 7:17.  
<sup>p</sup> Comp. ch. 9:1 f. 52.  
<sup>q</sup> Many ancient authorities add *and two*; and so in v. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>s</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>t</sup> Harvest, Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>u</sup> Mt. 9:37, 38; comp. John 4:35.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Mt. 10:16.

\* APOSTASY, or BACKSLIDING: Political Apostasy.—Ex. 1:10; I Sam. 14:21; Jer. 37:13, 14; 39:9. People of Israel—I Cor. 10:1-13; Heb. 3:7, 8.

Religious Apostasy.—Lu. 8:13; Heb. 6:6. A Great Apostasy foretold—II Thess. 2:1-10. Angels—Jude 6. Esau—Heb. 12:15-17. A Smaller Apostasy—I Tim. 4:1. Temporary: Peter—Mt. 26:31-35, 60-75. John Mark (merely deserted from work)—Acts 13:13; 15:38; II Tim. 4:11. Phygelus and Hermogenes—II Tim. 1:15. Demas—I Tim. 4:10.

A Nation may backslide.—Jer. 18:9, 10. A Nation can repent and return.—Jer. 18:8; Jonah 3:5-10. The Fall of the Jews—John 1:11; 5:40. Was the Enriching of the Gentiles—Mt. 21:43; Rom. 11:11-15. The Galileans left Jesus—John 6:60, 66. The Galileans deserted Paul's Gospel—Gal. 1:6; 5:4. The Gnostics made a Return—I John 2:19. Occasions for Apostasy: Tribulation or Persecution—Mt. 13:20, 21. Cares, Riches, and Pleasures of this Life—Lu. 8:14; I Tim. 3:6. Love of the World—I Tim. 4:10; I John 2:15-17. Fleshly Lusts—I Pet. 2:11. Pride—Pr. 16:18; I Tim. 3:6. False Teaching—Gal. 1:6; 5:4; II John 9-11.

God has no Pleasure in such a one.—Heb. 10:38. It shows unfitness for Heaven—Lu. 9:62. Duty to turn again—I Ki. 8:33; II Chr. 6:24, 37, 38. God has promised to welcome the returning Backslider—Neh. 1:8, 9; 1:16-20; Ex. 18:30-32; Lu. 15:32; 19:8, 9. Rehoboam secured Favor by Humility—II Chr. 12:12. It may be final—Heb. 6:4-8; 10:26-29.

Not to fall, amid Temptations, Is Victory and Joy.—Jas. 1:2, 12. It is right to overcome Error—Heb. 3:12-15; II Pet. 3:17. Christ can keep from falling—Rom. 16:25; I Cor. 10:13; II Cor. 12:9; Jude 24. Many Warnings against—Mt. 6:13; Mk. 13:9; 14:38; I Cor. 3:16, 17; II Thess. 2:3; Heb. 2:1-4; 3:1-4, 13; 6:1-8; 10:26-31; 12:15-29; 13:7-13; Jas. 1:13-15; Rev. 2:4, 6, 22-26.

Confidence in God's Elective Grace.—John 6:37, 39; 17:12; Rom. 8:28; 11:36; Eph. 1:3-14; I Thess. 1:4; Heb. 6:9-20; I Pet. 1:3-5; II Pet. 1:10, 11.

Proof of Election Is Perseverance to the End.—Heb. 3:6-14. Paul opposed Presumption of the Believers—I Cor. 9:23; 10:22. The Case of Judas is one who let the Devil into his Life—John 6:70; 13:2, 27. Jesus foresaw His Destiny—John 6:64. And Judas went out to his own Place—Acts 1:25.

Many Difficulties in the Subject of Apostasy.—Is one Aspect of Human Free Agency. The True Believer is confident of God's Power and Purpose to keep him to the End, but does not rashly rush into Temptation. The Test of Real Life is in the End of the Day, as Jesus said in His Sermon on the Mount—Mt. 7:14-23.

† SEVENTY SENT OUT.—Appointed by the Lord—Lu. 10:1. Return of the Seventy—Lu. 10:17. Indicating perhaps, prospectively, the broadening out of the Commission, since the Jewish Conception of Mankind comprised 70 Nations.



a See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. [29:38.  
 b Lamb, Ex. 2:20.  
 c See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 d P. Vs. 4-12: comp. Mt. 10:9-14; Mk. 6:8-11; ch. 9:3-5.  
 e Purse, Pr. 1:14.  
 f Shoes, Josh. 5:15.  
 g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 h House, Deut. 24:10. [18:9.  
 i Home, Lev. 1:9, enter first, say.  
 j Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 k Son, Gen. 2:7.  
 l Or, u.  
 m Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
 n See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.  
 o See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
 p See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 q Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
 r Mt. 10:10; I Cor. 9:14; I Tim. 5:18.  
 s See "Ministry," Acts 15:39.  
 t See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.  
 u Wages, Deut. 24:15.  
 v City, Gen. 4:17. [10:27.  
 w Comp. I Cor. 9:13.  
 x Healing, Jer. 3:2. See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
 y Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 z Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 a Comp. Mt. 3:2; 10:7. b Streets, Josh. 2:19. c Ch. 9:5; Mt. 10:14; Mk. 6:11. d Dust, Is. 65:25. e Feet, Gen. 18:4. f See "Curses," Gen. 4:11. g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

as "lamb in the midst of wolves. 4 "Carry no 'purse, no wallet, no 'shoes; and \*salute no 'man on the way. 5 And into whatsoever 'house ye shall 'enter, first say, 'Peace be to this house. 6 And if a \*son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon 'him: but if not, it shall turn to you again. 7 And 'in that same house remain, "eating and 'drinking such things as they give: for 'the 'laborer is worthy of his 'hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever 'city ye enter, and they receive you, 'eat such things as are set before you: 9 and 'heal the 'sick that are therein, and 'say unto them, "The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the 'streets thereof and say, 11 'Even the 'dust from your city, that cleaveth to our 'feet, we wipe off 'against you: nevertheless 'know this, that the

Var. Read.—V. 6. son—child, WELL: one inclined to, PLUM. but if not—otherwise, WELL. V. 7. that . . . remain—the house itself, that very house, AL. Go. Me.: that very house tarry, PLUM. V. 10. into the streets—before the gate, WELL. V. 11. wipe—do wipe, a. against—So AL.: upon, Me. W. McL. to, Go.: for, HO.: (before), WELL. nevertheless—howbeit, a. is—did, WELL. HO. nigh—nigh unto you, WELL. V. 15. shalt . . . Hades—that thou art not exalted to heaven only to be cast down to hell! WELL. unto (twice)—as far as,

kingdom of God is come nigh. 12 I say unto you, 'It shall be more tolerable in that 'day for 'Sōdōm, than for that city. 13 'Woe unto thee, "Chō-rā-zin! woe unto thee, "Bēth-sā-ī-dāl! for if the "mighty works had been done in 'Tyre and 'Sidōn, which were done in you, they would have 'repented long ago, sitting in 'sackcloth and 'ashes. 14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidōn in the 'judgment, than for you. 15 And thou, "Cā-pēr-nā-tim, shalt thou be exalted unto 'heaven? thou shalt be brought down unto 'Hā-dēs. 16 'He that heareth you heareth me; and 'he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth 'me rejecteth him that sent me. 17 And the 'seventy returned with 'joy, saying, Lord, even 'the demons are subject unto us in thy 'name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld 'Satan fallen as 'lightning from 'heaven. 19 Behold, I have given 'to you authority to tread

PLUM. V. 17. And—But, WELL. with—full of, WELL. demons—devils, a. Vs. 17, 20. are subject—Rather, submit. Go. Me.; submitted, WELL.; are being subjected, PLUM. V. 18. And—Oma, WELL. beheld—strictly was beholding, AL. Be. DeW. Wo. VIN. RID. V. 19. have given—am giving, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 6. a son—N<sup>o</sup> and all other uncial MSS. Edd. (McL. ?); the son. N<sup>o</sup>. V. 12. in that day—in that day, WELL. V. 14. in the judgment—in brackets, WELL. V. 15. shalt . . . brought—So N B D L, AL. La. Ti. Tr. McL. WH. (thou shalt go, B D, Tr. WH.); which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust, A C, Tr. 2 We.

h Mt. 10:15; 11:24. [25:8.  
 i Day, Lev. 1:13.  
 j Sodom, Gen. 18:20.  
 k See Mt. 10:15.  
 l 13.  
 m P. Vs. 13-15: Mt. 11:21-23.  
 n See Mt. 11:21.  
 o Bethsaida, Mt. 11:21.  
 p See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 q Gr. powers.  
 r Tyre, Hos. 9:13. [23:12.  
 s Sidon, Is. 17:34.  
 t Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
 u Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
 v See Rev. 11:3.  
 w Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
 x The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 y 15.  
 z Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.  
 a Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 b Hades, Mt. 11:23.  
 c 16.  
 d Mt. 10:40; John 13:20; comp. Gal. 4:14.  
 e Comp. John 12:48; I Thes. 4:8.  
 f See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 g 17.  
 h See V. 1.  
 i Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 j Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16. [16:18.  
 k Name, Acts 18.  
 l Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
 m See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.  
 n Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 o 19.  
 p Apostles, Mt. 10:5. [16:17.  
 q Miracles, Mk.

\* SALUTATIONS: Customary in Earliest Ages.—Abraham—Gen. 18:2. Of Lot—Gen. 19:1.

Were given.—By Brethren to Each Other—I Sam. 17:22; Acts 18:22; 21:7, 19. By Pharaoh to Jacob—Gen. 47:7, 8. By David to 200 Men—I Sam. 30:21. By Passers-by—I Sam. 10:3, 4; Ps. 129:8. On entering a House—Ju. 18:15; Mt. 10:12; Lu. 1:40, 41, 44. Through Messengers—I Sam. 25:5, 14; II Sam. 8:10. By Letter—Rom. 16:5, 7, 9-16, 21-23; I Cor. 16:19, 21; II Cor. 13:13; Phil. 4:21, 22; Col. 4:10, 18; II Thes. 3:17; II Tim. 4:19; Titus 3:15; Philemon 23; Heb. 13:24; I Pet. 5:13; III John 14.

Denied to Persons of Bad Character.—III John 10.

Urgent Business excused One from giving.—II Ki. 4:29; Lu. 10:4.

In Derision.—II Sam. 20:9; Mt. 26:49; 27:20.

Occasionally accompanied by.—Falling on the Neck and kissing—Gen. 33:4; 45:14, 15; Lu. 15:20. Laying hold of the Beard with the Right Hand—II Sam. 20:9. Jacob bowed Seven Times—Gen. 33:3. Embracing and kissing of the Hem

of the Garment.—Mt. 14:36. Falling prostrate on the Ground—Esth. 8:3; Mt. 2:11; Lu. 8:41. Licking the Dust—Ps. 72:9; Is. 49:23.

The Pharisees condemned for seeking Salutation in Public.—Mt. 23:7; Mk. 12:38.

The Jews were condemned for not saluting Enemies.—Mt. 5:47.

Embracing and kissing the Feet of Jesus.—Mt. 28:9; Lu. 7:38, 45.

Formulae of Salutations.—"Peace be unto thee"—Ju. 19:20. "Peace be unto thee, and Peace be to thy House and Peace be unto all that thou hast"—I Sam. 25:6. "Jehovah be with you," "Jehovah bless thee"—Ruth 2:4. "Peace be to this House"—Lu. 10:5. "The Blessing of Jehovah be upon you, we bless you in the Name of Jehovah"—Ps. 129:8. "Blessed be thou of Jehovah"—I Sam. 15:13. "God be gracious unto thee"—Gen. 43:29. "Is it well with thee?"—II Sam. 20:9. "Hail"—Mt. 26:49; Lu. 1:28. "All Hail"—Mt. 28:9. See "Salutations" in the "Epistles."

- 19  
 a Serpents, II Cor. 11:3.  
 b Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 c See "Providence of God," I.1. Gen.  
 20  
 d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
 e Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5. [4:15.  
 f Spirit, Job  
 o See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
 h Ex. 32:32; Ps. 69:28; Is. 4:3; Ez. 13:9; Dan. 12:1; Phil. 4:3; Heb. 12:23; Rev. 3:5; 13:8; 17:8; 20:12; 15:21:27.  
 i Names, Acts 16:18.  
 j Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 k Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 21  
 l P. Vs. 21, 22: Mt. 11:25-27.  
 m Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
 n Or, by.  
 o Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 o See "Prayers of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 p Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 q Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 2 Or, praise.  
 r Fatherhood and Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. [2:1.  
 s Earth, Gen.  
 t See "Mystery," I Cor. 15:31.  
 u Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
 v See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Babes," Lu. 2:21.  
 3 Or, that.  
 22  
 w See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [21:19.  
 z Son, Gen.  
 23  
 y P. Vs. 23, 24: Mt. 13:16, 17.  
 z Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 a Privately, Gal. 2:2.  
 b Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 c Eyes Ps. 17:8.  
 24  
 d Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 e Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 25  
 f P. Vs. 25-28: Mt. 22:34-40; Mk. 12:28-31; comp. Mt. 19:16-19. g See Mt. 22:35. h See "Law," Deut. 31:24. i See "Doctor of Law," Acts 5:24. j See "Titles of Jesus," Acts 2:21. k See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

upon "serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. 20 Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

21 In that same hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, O I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. 22 All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal him. 23 And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: 24 for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and made trial of him, saying, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit

Var. Read.—V. 19 (cont.). over—i.e. *power over*, Be. DeW. Go. Me.; upon, WELL.; omü, HO. over . . . shall—the power of the enemy shall not, PLUM. and (last)—so that, WELL. V. 20. Nevertheless . . . not—But cease to rejoice in this, PLUM. rejoice (second)—continue to rejoice, PLUM. written—recorded, WELL. V. 21. in—through, HO. thank—So Me. Md. Go.; rather, confess to, AL.; praise, a marg. babes—the simple-minded, WELL. for . . . sight—such has been thy will, WELL. V. 22. knoweth—understandeth, WELL.; comes to know, PLUM. V. 25. And behold—Then, WELL. made trial of—tempted, a. Teacher—Master, WELL. a. shall—must, WELL. Vs. 26, 27, 28, 81. And—Omü, WELL. V. 26. how—To what effect, PLUM. V. 27. all thy (four times)—thy whole, WELL.

eternal life? 26 And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? 27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jē-sūs, And who is my neighbor? 30 Jē-sūs made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jeru-sa-lēm to Jeri-chō; and he fell among robbers, who both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, 34 and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on them oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and

V. 28. do—do continually, PLUM. V. 29. justify himself—put himself in the right, PLUM. V. 30. made answer—took him up (i.e. a challenge), PLUM. both—in addition to other violence, PLUM. V. 31. chance—concurrence, PLUM. certain—Omü, WELL. was going down—came, WELL. and when he—Omü, WELL. he (last)—and, WELL. Vs. 31, 32. on the other side—opposite to him, PLUM.; omü, WELL. V. 32. when he—Omü, WELL. and saw him—saw him and, WELL. V. 33. certain—journeyed—journeying Samaritan, WELL. V. 34. pouring—while he poured, HO. them—them (as he bound), PLUM.

Var. Read.—V. 21. the Holy Spirit—the holy (or his holy) spirit; N B C D (L X E), 1, 33. Edd.; spirit, A. V. 22. All things—So N B D L (E), 1, 13, 22, 33, Scr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; And he turned to his disciples and said, All things, A C. AL. La. Ti. V. 23. privately—Omü, D. WELL.

- m Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 26  
 n Reading, II Cor. 3:2.  
 27  
 o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 4 Q. Deut. 6:5.  
 p Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 q God, Gen. 1:1.  
 r Gr. from.  
 s Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 o Soul, Job 4:15.  
 i Mind, Job 38:36.  
 6 Q. Lev. 19:18.  
 u Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 28  
 v See Mt. 19:17.  
 w See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 z Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
 y Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
 29  
 z Ch. 18:15.  
 c Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
 30  
 b See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 d Comp. ch. 18:11; 19:28.  
 e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 f Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
 o See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
 h See "Wounds," Job 34:6.  
 31  
 i Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 32  
 j Levite, Num. 1:47.  
 33  
 k See "Samaritan," I Ki. 18:2.  
 l See ch. 9:52; Mt. 10:5.  
 m Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
 n See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.  
 34  
 o Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.  
 p Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
 q Wound, Job 34:6.  
 r See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.  
 s Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 t Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 u Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
 v See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

- 34  
a Inn, Lu. 2:7.  
35  
b See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
1 See marginal note on ch. 7:41.  
c See "Friendship," Fr. 27:6.  
d See "Fraternity," Pa. 133:1.  
36  
e Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
f See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
37  
g Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
h See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
i Mercy, Pa. 25:6.  
38  
j See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
k Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
l Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
m V. 40 f.; John 11:1, 5, 19 ff. 30, 39; 12:2.  
n Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
o House, Deut. 24:10.  
p Home, Lev. 18:9.  
39  
q Sister, Mt. 19:29.  
r Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
s Comp. ch. 8:35; see Acts 22:3.  
t Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
u Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
v Words, Pr. 15:23.  
40  
2 Gr. *distra*cted.  
w See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
z Help, Acts 26:22.  
41  
y See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Care," Lu. 2:21.  
3 A few ancient authorities read *Martha*, *thou art troubled*; *Mary hath chosen* &c. See Mt. 6:25.  
a Anxiety, II Cor. 11:28.  
42  
b Comp. John 6:27; Ps. 27:4.  
4 Many ancient authorities read *but few things* are

brought him to an <sup>a</sup>inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow he took out two <sup>b</sup>shillings, and gave them to the host, and said, <sup>c</sup>"Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. 36 Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved <sup>d</sup>neighbor unto him that fell among the <sup>e</sup>robbers? 37 And he said, He that <sup>f</sup>showed <sup>g</sup>mercy on him. And Jē-<sup>h</sup>sūs said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 <sup>i</sup>Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain <sup>k</sup>village: and a certain <sup>l</sup>woman named <sup>m</sup>Martha <sup>n</sup>received him into her <sup>o</sup>house. 39 And she had a <sup>p</sup>sister called <sup>q</sup>Mary, who also <sup>r</sup>sat at the <sup>s</sup>Lord's <sup>t</sup>feet, and heard his <sup>u</sup>word. 40 But Martha was <sup>v</sup>cumbered about much <sup>w</sup>serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she <sup>x</sup>help me. 41 But the Lord answered and said unto her, <sup>y</sup>"Martha, Martha, thou art <sup>z</sup>anxious and troubled about many things: 42 <sup>a</sup>but one

Var. Rend.—V. 35. on—towards, PLUM. took—threw, WELL.; drew, PLUM. shillings—denarii, Var. WELL.; see on Mt. 20:2, pence, n. more—in addition, PLUM. V. 36, proved—became, showed himself, *Al. Me. Wo.*; became, RID.; has become, VIN. V. 37, mercy—the act of mercy, Go. PLUM. and do thou—Strictly, Go thou also, do, Var. PLUM. do—do habitually, PLUM. likewise—the like, WELL. V. 38, as... way—during their journeyings, PLUM. V. 39, also sat—sat herself, WELL. V. 40, cumbered—distracted, PLUM. VIN.; harassed, RID. V. 42, the good part—Or, the good share, *Al. Ge. Me.*; portion (as in Gen. 43:34), *Fidd.* which... her—from which she shall not be taken away, WELL. Chap. 11.—V. 2, Hallowed—Or, venerated, PLUM. kingdom—dominion, PLUM. V. 3, Give... daily—Continually gives us day by day for the coming, PLUM. our daily bread—the morrow's bread, *Be. Me.*; bread for the coming day, *Li. ADENY.*; bread (of the life) to come or needful bread, *Mcl.*; bread in sufficiency, *deW.* perhaps, and Go.; bread proper for our sustenance, *Al. Wo.*; the <sup>a</sup>bread, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 41, the Lord—So <sup>b</sup>N<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> L<sup>a</sup>, Ti. Tr. <sup>c</sup>Mcl. We. WH. NES.; Jesus, A

thing is needful: for Mary hath <sup>c</sup>chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 And it came to pass, as he was <sup>d</sup>praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his <sup>e</sup>disciples said unto him, <sup>f</sup>Lord, <sup>g</sup>teach us to pray, even as <sup>h</sup>John also taught his disciples. 2 And he said unto them, <sup>i</sup>When ye pray, say, <sup>j</sup>"<sup>k</sup>Father, <sup>l</sup>"Hallowed be thy <sup>m</sup>name. Thy <sup>n</sup>kingdom come. 3 <sup>o</sup>"Give us <sup>p</sup>"day by day <sup>q</sup>our daily <sup>r</sup>bread. 4 And <sup>s</sup>"forgive us our sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one that <sup>t</sup>is indebted to us. And bring us not into <sup>u</sup>temptation <sup>v</sup>."

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a <sup>w</sup>friend, and shall go unto him at <sup>x</sup>midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three <sup>y</sup>loaves: 6 for a friend of mine is come to me from a <sup>z</sup>journey, and I have nothing to <sup>a</sup>set before him; 7 and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the <sup>b</sup>door is now shut, and my <sup>c</sup>children are with me in <sup>d</sup>bed; I cannot rise and give thee? 8 I say

B<sup>a</sup> C, *Al. La. Tr.* V. 41, 42, thou for—omit, (D); in brackets, WELL. BLASS. V. 41, art... things—So <sup>b</sup>N<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> C, *Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. WH.*; troubled, D, (OL.). WH.<sup>2</sup> V. 42, one thing is needful—So <sup>c</sup>A<sup>a</sup> C<sup>a</sup>, *Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. Mcl.*; few things are needful, or one, <sup>d</sup>N<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> C<sup>a</sup> L<sup>a</sup>, 1, 33, *We. WH.*; NES. BRU. PLUM.; omit, D. OL. WH.<sup>2</sup>, only a little is needful, WELL. HO. for—<sup>e</sup>N<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> L<sup>a</sup>, *Ti. We. WH.*; NES.; and A<sup>a</sup> C<sup>a</sup>, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl.*; omit, D. OL. *Vulg. Cur. WH.* Chap. 11.—V. 2, Father—So <sup>f</sup>N<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> L<sup>a</sup>, 1, 22, *Vulg. Orig. Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. SVR. SIN. NES.*; Our Father which art in heaven, A<sup>a</sup> C<sup>a</sup> D. OL. *Memph. Cur. Pesh. La.* come—So <sup>g</sup>B<sup>a</sup> L<sup>a</sup>, 1, 22, *SVR. SIN. Vulg. Orig. Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.*; add, *Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth, & A<sup>a</sup> C<sup>a</sup> D. OL. Memph. La. (La. brackets as doubtful as in heaven, so in earth). V. 4, temptation—So <sup>h</sup>N<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> L<sup>a</sup>, 22, *SVR. SIN. Vulg. Orig. Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.*; add, but deliver us from evil, <sup>i</sup>N<sup>a</sup> A<sup>a</sup> C<sup>a</sup> D. OL. *Memph. Cur. Pesh. La.* See Mt. 6:13.*

(from evil). See Mt. 6:13. 5 a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Friendship," Lu. 2:21. b Friendship, Pr. 27:6. c Night, Ps. 19:2. d 6 d Journey, Jonah 3:4. e See "Meals," Ruth 2:14. f 7 f Door, Ex. 12:22. g Children, Gen. 3:16. h Bed, Deut. 3:11.

- c Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
1  
d Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
e Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
g See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
h See ch. 7:13.  
i Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
j John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
2  
k P. Vs. 2-4: Mt. 6:9-13.  
l Father, Ex. 21:15.  
m Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
5 Many ancient authorities read *Our Father, who art in heaven*. See Mt. 6:9.  
n Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
o Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
p Name, Acts 16:18.  
q See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
6 Many ancient authorities add *Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth*. See Mt. 6:10.  
3  
r See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
t Comp. Acts 17:11.  
7 Gr. *our bread for the coming day*. Or, *our needful bread*: as in Mt. 6:11.  
u Bread, Geh. 3:19.  
4  
v Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
w Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
x Comp. ch. 13:4 marg.  
y Debt, Ex. 22:25.  
z Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
8 Many ancient authorities add *but deliver us from the evil one* (or,

8  
a Friendship, Ps. 27:6.  
b Comp. ch. 18:1-6.  
1 Or, *whatsoever things*.

9  
c See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
d P. Vs. 9-13: Mt. 7:7-11.  
e Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
f Mt. 7:7; Lu. 12:36; 13:25; Acts 12:6; Rev. 3:20.

11  
g See "Parents," Pr. 1:8.  
h Father, Ex. 21:15.  
i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
j See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
2 Some ancient authorities omit *a loaf*, and *he give him a stone?* or.  
k Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
l Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
m Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.

12  
n See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

13  
o Comp. ch. 18:7 f.  
p Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
r See "Presents," II Sam. 8:10.  
s See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.  
t See "Heaven," Deut. 28:15.  
u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

14  
w P. Va. 14, 15; Mt. 12:22, 24; comp. Mt. 9:32-34.  
z See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
y Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
z The Dumb, Mt. 12:22.

15  
a See Mt. 9:34.  
b Or. In.  
c Beelzebub, Mt. 10:25.  
d Gr. *Beelzebub*.  
e Prince, Num. 2:7.

16 d See Mt. 12:38. e Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
17 f P. Vs. 17-22; Mt. 12:25-29; Mk. 3:23-27. g See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. h See "Mind," Job 38:36.

unto you, 'Though he will not rise and give him because he is his <sup>a</sup> friend, yet <sup>b</sup> because of his importunity he will arise and give him <sup>1</sup> as many as he needeth. 9 And I say unto you, <sup>c</sup> Ask, and it shall be given you; <sup>d</sup> seek, and ye shall find; <sup>e</sup> knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 11 And of which of you that is a <sup>a</sup> father shall his <sup>1</sup> son ask <sup>2</sup> a loaf, and he give him a <sup>k</sup> stone? or a <sup>1</sup> fish, and he for a fish give him a <sup>m</sup> serpent? 12 Or if he shall ask an <sup>n</sup> egg, will he give him a scorpion? 13 <sup>o</sup> If ye then, being <sup>p</sup> evil, <sup>q</sup> know how to give good <sup>r</sup> gifts unto your children, <sup>s</sup> how much more shall *your* <sup>t</sup> heavenly <sup>u</sup> Father give the <sup>v</sup> Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 <sup>w</sup> And he was casting out a <sup>x</sup> demon *that was* dumb. And it came to pass, when the demon was gone out, the <sup>y</sup> dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled. 15 But some of them said, <sup>z</sup> By <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> Be-el-zé-bûb the <sup>c</sup> prince of the demons casteth he out demons. 16 And others, trying *him*, <sup>d</sup> sought of him a <sup>e</sup> sign from heaven. 17 <sup>f</sup> But he, <sup>g</sup> knowing their <sup>h</sup> thoughts, said

Var. Rend.—V. 8. Though—Even though, *DeW. Me.* yet—at least, PLUM. importunity—*Lu.* aimlessness, *Al. Be. DeW. Mt. Mc. VIN. PLUM.* as many as—*what. WELL. V. 9.* And—Also, PLUM.; *So. WELL. V. 11.* And . . . fish—If one among you ask his father for a fish, *WELL.* give—hand, PLUM. V. 13. evil—evil (already), PLUM. V. 14. demon—devil, *n. V. 15.* By—In the power of, *Or. In. PLUM. Va. 15, 18, 19, 20.* demons—devils, *n. V. 16.* trying—tempting, *n. V. 17.* a <sup>1</sup> fish—*So Al. Be. DeW. Wo.*; house falls against house (as the city is wrecked), *Mc.*; house after house falls, *Bu. Go.* (perhaps) PLUM. (*alt.*); house falleth on house, PLUM. ADENY. V. 18. is—i.e.

unto them, 'Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to <sup>1</sup> desolation; <sup>2</sup> and a house *divided* against a <sup>3</sup> house falleth. 18 And if 'Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out demons <sup>3</sup> by <sup>b</sup> <sup>a</sup> Be-el-zé-bûb. 19 And if I <sup>3</sup> by <sup>a</sup> Be-el-zé-bûb cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I by the <sup>m</sup> finger of God cast out demons, then is <sup>o</sup> the kingdom of God come upon you. 21 When the strong <sup>a</sup> man fully <sup>1</sup> armed guardeth his own <sup>2</sup> court, his <sup>3</sup> goods are in <sup>u</sup> peace: 22 but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his <sup>v</sup> spoils. 23 <sup>w</sup> He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 <sup>x</sup> The unclean <sup>y</sup> spirit when <sup>z</sup> he is gone out of the man, passeth through <sup>a</sup> waterless places, seeking <sup>a</sup> rest, and finding none, <sup>b</sup> he saith, I will turn back unto my house whence I came out. 25 And when <sup>c</sup> he is come, <sup>d</sup> he findeth it <sup>e</sup> swept and <sup>f</sup> garnished. 26 Then goeth <sup>g</sup> he, and taketh *to him* <sup>h</sup> seven other spirits more evil than <sup>i</sup> himself; and they enter in and dwell

has been (*Lu. was*) divided, Var. V. 19. shall they be—are they, *WELL. V. 20.* is—is indeed, *WELL.* come—come unawares, *Be.*; already come, *Mc. Go. V. 21.* court—*So. VIN. RID.*; fortress, *WELL.*; palace, *Mc.*; courtyard, homestead, *DeW. Mc. Wo. PLUM. HO.* peace—security, *HO. V. 24.* passeth—wandereth, *WELL.* rest—cessation (from wandering), PLUM. finding none—because he doth not find it (then), PLUM. V. 25. come—rest, PLUM. V. 26. more evil—worse, *WELL.* dwell—settle, PLUM. VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 11. a loaf . . . or—Omit, (B). VERSIONS, (O.G. WH. NES.; *WELL. PLUM. and HO. question. Va. 18, 19.* Beelzebub—Beelzebub, Var. V. 19. demons—Add, from your sons, *SYR. SIN.*

i Unity, I Cor. 1:10.  
j See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
5 Or, and house falleth upon house.  
k House, Deut. 24:10.

18  
l Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

20  
m Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
n Finger, II Sam. 21:20.  
o Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
p See Mt. 3:2.

21  
q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
r See "Armor," Ju. 15:14.  
s Court, Jer. 37:21; Ex. 40:14; Mt. 26:30.  
t Goods, Num. 31:9.  
u Peace, Pr. 17:1.

22  
v Spoil, Is. 9:3.

23  
w Mt. 12:30.

24  
z P. Va. 24-26; Mt. 12:43-45.  
y Spirit, Job 4:15.  
6 Or, *u.*  
s See "Desert," Jer. 17:6.  
a Rest, Heb. 4:4.

25  
b Sweep, Job 27:21; Pr. 21:7; Is. 28:17; Hab. 1:11; Lu. 15:8.  
c II Chr. 3:6; Job 26:13; Mt. 12:44; Lu. 23:20.

26  
d Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
7 Or, *itself*.

- 26  
a See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 27  
c Woman,  
Ruth 3:9.  
d Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
e Blessing,  
Gen. 12:3.  
f Comp. ch.  
23:20.

- 28  
g Ch. 8:21.  
h Gospel must  
be heard, Mk.  
16:15.  
i Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
j God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.

- 29  
l See "Popular-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
m P. Vs. 29-32:  
Mt. 12:39-42.  
n V. 16; see Mt.  
12:38.  
o Signs and  
Wonders,  
Acts 2:22.  
p Jonah, Jonah  
1:1.

- 30  
q Nineveh,  
II Ki. 19:36.  
r See "Human-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
s Son, Gen.  
21:19.

- 31  
t Queen, Esth.  
2:4.  
u The South,  
Deut. 34:3.  
v The Judg-  
ment, II Pet.  
2:4.  
w Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
x Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
y Solomon,  
I Ki. 1:30.  
1 Gr. more than.

there: and the <sup>a</sup> last state of that  
<sup>b</sup> man becometh worse than the  
first.

27 And it came to pass, as he  
said these things, <sup>a</sup> certain  
<sup>c</sup> woman out of the multitude  
lifted up her <sup>d</sup> voice, and said  
unto him, <sup>e</sup> "Blessed is the  
womb that bare thee, and the  
breasts which thou didst suck."

28 But he said, Yea rather,  
blessed are <sup>f</sup> they that <sup>g</sup> hear the  
<sup>h</sup> word of <sup>i</sup> God, and <sup>k</sup> keep it.

29 And when the <sup>l</sup> multitudes  
were gathering together unto  
him, he began to say, <sup>m</sup> "This gen-  
eration is an evil generation: it  
<sup>n</sup> seeketh after a <sup>o</sup> sign; and there  
shall no sign be given to it but  
the sign of <sup>p</sup> Jō-nāh. 30 For  
even as Jō-nāh became a sign  
unto the <sup>q</sup> Nīn-ē-vites, so shall  
also the <sup>r</sup> Son of man be to this  
generation. 31 The <sup>s</sup> queen of  
<sup>t</sup> the south shall rise up in <sup>u</sup> the  
judgment with the men of this  
generation, and shall condemn  
them: for she came from the  
ends of the <sup>v</sup> earth to hear the  
<sup>w</sup> wisdom of <sup>x</sup> Sōl-ō-mōn; and  
behold, <sup>y</sup> a greater than Sōl-ō-  
mōn is here. 32 The men of  
Nīn-ē-vēh shall stand up in the  
judgment with this generation,  
and shall condemn it: for they

**Var. Rend.**—V. 27. woman . . . voice—  
So DeW. Go. Mcl. RID.; woman lifted up  
her voice out of the crowd, Me. V. 28. But  
—Omit, WELL. Yea rather—Yea truly,  
but, Al. Me. Wo.; In truth, WELL.; that  
may be true, but, PLUM.; yea indeed,  
HO. V. 30. became—was, WELL. so—  
in the same manner, WELL. be—be a  
sign, WELL. Vs. 31, 32. in . . . with  
—as accuser of, WELL. V. 31. con-  
demn them—bring about their condemna-  
tion, WELL. a . . . here—here is more  
than Solomon, WELL. greater—Lu.  
more, Al. Da. Go. Me. RID.; something  
more, VIN. V. 32. condemn it—bring  
about its condemnation, WELL. a . . .  
here—here is more than Jonah, WELL.  
Vs. 33, 34. lamp—So RID. VIN.; light,  
HO. WELL. V. 33. in the cellar—So VIN.  
RID.; into a cellar, Al. Me. Wo. Md.;  
into hiding, Mcl.; in a secret place, Be.; in  
a vault, PLUM. HO. V. 34. single—un-  
dimmed, WELL. evil—bad, WELL. V.  
35. whether—So, Be. Bu. Me. RID.;  
that the light which is in thee be  
not, DeW. Go. Wo. Mcl. Al. (nearly), V.  
36. If . . . light (second)—If thy whole  
body therefore be full of light, having no

<sup>a</sup> repented at the <sup>b</sup> preaching of  
Jō-nāh; and behold, <sup>1</sup> a greater  
than Jō-nāh is here.

33 No <sup>c</sup> man, when he hath  
lighted a <sup>d</sup> lamp, putteth it in  
a <sup>e</sup> cellar, neither under the  
bushel, but on the stand, that  
they which enter in may see the  
<sup>f</sup> light. 34 <sup>g</sup> The lamp of thy  
<sup>h</sup> body is thine <sup>i</sup> eye: when thine  
eye is single, thy whole body also  
is full of light; but when it is  
<sup>j</sup> evil, thy body also is full of  
<sup>k</sup> darkness. 35 Look therefore  
whether the light that is in thee  
be not darkness. 36 If therefore  
thy whole body be full of light,  
having no part dark, it shall be  
wholly full of light, as when the  
lamp with its bright shining doth  
give thee light.

37 Now as he spake, a <sup>l</sup> Phār-  
ī-sēe <sup>m</sup> asketh him to <sup>n</sup> dine with  
him: and he went in, and <sup>o</sup> sat  
down to <sup>p</sup> meat. 38 And when  
the Phār-ī-sēe saw it, he mar-  
velled that he had not first  
<sup>q</sup> bathed himself before <sup>r</sup> din-  
ner. 39 And <sup>s</sup> the Lord said unto  
him, Now <sup>t</sup> ye the Phār-ī-sēes  
<sup>u</sup> cleanse the outside of the <sup>v</sup> cup  
and of the <sup>w</sup> platter; but <sup>x</sup> your  
inward part is full of <sup>y</sup> extor-  
tion and <sup>z</sup> wickedness. 40 <sup>a</sup> Ye  
foolish ones, did not he that made  
the outside make the inside also?

part dark, the whole shall be full of light  
(the whole, i.e. everything around thee),  
Wo.; if thy body be all light . . . light  
indeed shall it be altogether, Be. Go. Me.  
Cf. Mt. 6:22. V. 37. Now as he spake—But,  
WELL.; Now after he had spoken, PLUM.  
to meat—at table, WELL. V. 38. bathed  
himself—dipped his hand in the water,  
WELL.; washed, R. V. 39. Now—Now then,  
HO. the outside of . . . of—the exterior, the  
cup and, WELL. your inward part—the  
inward part of yourselves, Wo. V. 40. did  
. . . also?—Did not God, which made the  
material universe make men's souls also,  
PLUM.

**Var. Read.**—V. 34. thine—So N\* A B C  
D, Edd.; the, N\*. when—So N B D L (Δ).  
Edd.; therefore when, A C. Vs. 35, 36.  
These verses appear in different forms in  
Ol., and WH. suspect corruption V. 36.  
Therefore also thy body, when there is in  
it no lamp that hath shone, is dark, thus  
while thy lamp is shining it gives light  
to thee, SYR. SIN. (translated by Mrs.  
Lewis); omit, SYR. CUR.; thy . . . light  
—, WELL.

- 32  
z Repentance,  
Lu. 13:3.  
a Jonah 3:5-10.  
b Preaching,  
See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.

- 33  
c Ch. 8:16; Mt.  
5:15; Mk.  
4:21.  
d Lamp, Ex.  
25:37.  
e Cellar, I Chr.  
27:27, 28.  
f Light, Ps.  
74:16.

- 34  
g P. Vs. 34, 35;  
Mt. 6:22, 23.  
h Body, Num.  
25:8.  
i Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
j Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
k Darkness,  
Job 38:9.

- 37  
l Pharisees,  
Mt. 3:7.  
m Hospitality,  
Lu. 14:12.  
n Gr. breakfast,  
See "Meals,"  
Ruth 2:14.  
o See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.

- 38  
p See "Ablu-  
tions," I Ki.  
7:26.  
q Comp. Mt.  
15:2; Mk.  
7:3 f.  
r See "Sanita-  
tion," Es.  
39:12.

- 39  
s Lordship of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
t Mt. 23:25 f.  
u See "Puri-  
fication," Lev.  
15:2.  
v Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
w Hypocrisy,  
Mt. 15:7.  
z See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Hypoc-  
risy," Lu.  
2:21.  
y Extortion,  
Pr. 22:16.  
z Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
a The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

- 40  
b Ch. 12:20;  
I Cor. 15:36.  
c See "The  
Foolish,"  
Jer. 17:11.

- 41  
a Ch. 12:33;  
comp. ch. 16:9.  
b Almsgiving.  
I John 3:17.  
l Or, ye can.  
c Comp. Mk.  
7:19; Titus  
1:15.  
d See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.  
42  
e See "Curses,"  
Gen. 4:11.  
f Mt. 23:23.  
g Pharisees,  
Mt. 3:7.  
h Tithes, Gen.  
28:22.  
i Ch. 18:12.  
j See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
k Herbs, Ps.  
37:2.  
l Justice, Mic.  
6:8.  
m Love of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
n Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
o See "Obedi-  
ence," Ex.  
24:7.  
43  
p Pride, Ps.  
10:2.  
q See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
r Ch. 20:46;  
Mt. 23:6 f.;  
Mk. 12:38 f.  
s Seat, Mt.  
21:12.  
t Synagogue,  
Ps. 74:8.  
u Salutation,  
Lu. 10:4.  
v Marketplace,  
Mt. 11:16.  
44  
w Mt. 23:27.  
x See "Burial  
Places,"  
II Chr. 16:14.  
y See "Sepul-  
chre," II Ki.  
23:16.  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
a Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
b Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
45  
c Vs. 46, 52;  
see Mt. 22:35.  
d See "Law,"  
Deut. 31:24.  
e See "Doctor  
of Law," Acts  
5:24.  
f See "Titles of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
g See "Instruc-  
tion," Is.  
54:13.  
h Reproach,  
Ez. 5:15.  
46  
i Oppression,  
Ex. 22:17.  
j Mt. 23:4.  
k Burden, Ps.  
55:22.

41 But <sup>a</sup>give for alms those things which <sup>1</sup>are within; and behold, all things are <sup>c</sup>clean unto you.

42 <sup>c</sup>' But woe unto you <sup>o</sup>Phar-  
I-sēes! for ye <sup>h</sup>'tithes <sup>1</sup>'mint and  
<sup>1</sup>'rue and every <sup>k</sup>'herb, and pass  
over <sup>1</sup>'justice and the <sup>m</sup>'love of  
God: but these ought ye to have  
<sup>o</sup>done, and not to leave the other  
undone. 43 <sup>e</sup>Woe unto you  
Phar-<sup>1</sup>'sēes! for ye <sup>p</sup>'love the  
<sup>1</sup>'chief seats in the <sup>1</sup>'synagogues,  
and the <sup>1</sup>'salutations in the <sup>1</sup>'mar-  
ketplaces. 44 <sup>e</sup>Woe unto you!  
for ye are as the <sup>z</sup>'v tombs which  
appear not, and the <sup>z</sup>'men that  
walk over them <sup>a</sup>b know it not.

45 And one of the <sup>c</sup>d <sup>e</sup>law-  
yers answering saith unto him,  
<sup>1</sup>'Teacher, in saying this thou  
<sup>h</sup>'reproachest us also. 46 And  
he said, Woe unto you lawyer-  
alsol for <sup>1</sup>'ye load men with  
<sup>k</sup>'burdens grievous to be borne,  
and ye yourselves <sup>1</sup>m touch not  
the burdens with one of your  
<sup>n</sup>'fingers. 47 <sup>o</sup>Woe unto you! for  
ye build the tombs of the <sup>1</sup>'proph-  
ets, and your <sup>q</sup>'fathers <sup>1</sup>'killed  
them. 48 So ye are <sup>1</sup>'witnesses  
and consent unto the works of  
your fathers: for they killed

Var. Read.—V. 41. But—Howbeit, a. give . . . within—give as alms what is therein (in the cup and platter), Be. Da. DeW. Go. Me. Mc.; . . . what is within, Al. Wo. (i.e. your goods, Al.; i.e. your hearts and your goods, Wo.). give for alms—rather cleanse, WELL. V. 42. justice—judgement, a. V. 43. love—highly value, PLUM. V. 44. tombs . . . know—invisible tombs over which men walk and know, WELL. V. 45. Teacher—Master, a. reproachest—rather, revilest, Be. Go. Me.; ill-treatest, Da.; offendest, WELL. insultest, ADENY, PLUM. VIN. V. 46. And—But, WELL. load—lade, a. V. 47. and—which, PLUM. WELL. them—Omit, WELL. V. 48. So—So then, DeW. Go. Me. RID. are witnesses—bear favorable witness to, PLUM. consent—approve, PLUM. RID. for—for after, WELL. and (last)—Omit, WELL. V. 49. also . . . God—God in his wisdom said, PLUM. persecute—some persecute, WELL.; others persecute, HO. V. 50. required—demanded back, PLUM. HO. V. 51. perished—was murdered, WELL. required of—avenged on, WELL. V. 52. of—(which opens the door to), PLUM. V. 53. And as he said this against them be- fore all the people, the scribes and the Phari- sees became very angry with him and

them, and ye build *their tombs*.  
49 Therefore also said <sup>u</sup>v the wisdom of God, <sup>z</sup>I will send unto them prophets and <sup>1</sup>'apos-  
tles; and *some* of them <sup>z</sup>'they shall kill and persecute; 50 that the <sup>a</sup>blood of all the prophets, which was shed <sup>b</sup>from the founda-  
tion of the <sup>e</sup>world, may be required of this generation; 51 from the blood of <sup>d</sup>Abel unto the blood of Zach-<sup>h</sup>-ā-ri-āh, who <sup>e</sup>perished between the <sup>1</sup>'altar and the <sup>o</sup>sanctuary: yea, I say unto you, <sup>h</sup>'it shall be required of this generation. 52 Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the <sup>1</sup>'key of knowledge: <sup>k</sup>ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the <sup>1</sup>'scribes and the <sup>m</sup>Phar-<sup>1</sup>'sēes began to <sup>1</sup>'press upon him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of <sup>1</sup>'many things; 54 <sup>n</sup>'laying wait for him, <sup>1</sup>to catch something out of his <sup>o</sup>mouth.

**12** In <sup>1</sup>'the mean time, when <sup>5</sup>'the many thou-  
sands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trod one upon another, he

debated with him about many kinds of problems, WELL. to . . . vehemently—to press vehemently upon him, Al. Me.; to be angered against him, DeW. Field, perhaps; to have grievous spite, Mc.; to be sorely nettled at him, BRU. provoke of—So Be.; question him of (about, HO.), DeW. Me. HO. Chap. 12.—V. 1. In . . . multitude—while now a great multitude, WELL.; the people in their myriads, PLUM.; many thousands of the multitude, RID. many thousands—Lit. myriads, Var. HO. PLUM.

Var. Read.—V. 42. but . . . undone—Omit (D), WELL. V. 44. you!—So N B C L, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; add, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, A D, La. V. 48. their tombs—Omit, N B D L, Al. Tr. We. WH. NES.; their sepulchres—So A C, La. Tr. Mc. V. 49. persecute—So N B C L (X), Mcl. WH. NES.; drive out, A D, Al. La. Ti. Tr. V. 53. when . . . thence—So N B C L, 33, Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.; as he said these things unto them, A D, La. Md. V. 54. to catch—So N B L, 1, 118, 131, Al. Ti. We. WH. NES.; and seeking to catch, so nearly A C D, Le. Tr. Mc. (in part), mouth—So N B L, Al. Ti. We. WH. NES.; add, that they might accuse him, A C D, La. Tr. Mc.

- l Touch, Mk. 6:56.  
m See "Frater-  
nity," Pa.  
133:1.  
n Fingers,  
II Sam. 21:20.  
47  
o Mt. 23:29 f.  
p Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
q See "Persecu-  
tion," I Ki.  
18:4.  
r Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.  
s Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
48  
t Witness,  
John 8:17.  
49  
u Comp. I Cor.  
1:24, 30; Col.  
2:3.  
v See "Knowl-  
edge of God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
w Wisdom, Pa.  
111:10.  
x P. Vs. 49-51:  
Comp. Mt.  
23:34-36.  
y Apostles,  
Mt. 10:5.  
z See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.  
50  
a Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
b See Mt. 25:34.  
c World, Rev.  
10:6.  
51  
d Abel, Gen.  
4:9.  
e Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
f Altar, Gen.  
22:3.  
g See "Tem-  
ple," I Sam.  
1:9.  
h Gr. hour.  
i See "The  
Judgment,"  
II Pet. 2:4.  
j Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
52  
k Key, Is. 22:22.  
53  
l Scribe,  
II Sam. 8:17.  
m Pharisees,  
Mt. 3:7.  
3 Or, set them-  
selves che-  
rimently against  
him.  
4 Or, more.  
54  
n Ch. 20:20;  
Acts 23:21.  
o Comp. Mk. 3:2.  
o Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
p See "Life and  
Popularity of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
5 Gr. the mari-  
age of.

1 Or, say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye.  
a Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
c Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
d Mt. 16:6, 11 ff.; Mk. 8:15.  
e Warning, Heb. 12:25.  
f See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
g Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
h Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrisy," Lu. 2:21.

2  
j P. Vs. 2-9; Mt. 10:26-33.  
k Ch. 8:17; Mt. 10:26; Mk. 4:22.  
l Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
m Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

3  
n Darkness, Job 38:9.  
o Light, Pr. 74:16.  
p Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
q Chamber, Ez. 40:17.  
r Mt. 10:27. See Mt. 24:17.  
s See "House," Deut. 24:10.

4  
t See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u John 15:13-15.  
v Friendship, Pr. 27:8.  
w Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
x See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
y Body, Num. 25:8.  
z See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
a See "Spirit," Job 4:15.

5  
b Heb. 10:31.  
c Or, authority.  
d See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
e Hell, Mk. 9:43.  
f Gr. Gehenna.  
g Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

6  
f Comp. Mt. 10:29.  
g See "Birds," Gen. 9:2. h See "Money," Ex. 12:44. i See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. j See Mt. 10:30. k Hair, II Sam. 14:26. l Head, Pr. 20:29. m Confession, Mt. 10:16. n See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 4 Gr. in me; a Man, Gen. 2:7. 5 Gr. in him. p See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. q Son, Gen. 21:19. r Comp. Mt. 10:32; ch. 15:10; Rom. 10:9. s See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. t Angels, I Pet. 1:12. 9 u Comp. ch. 9:26; see Mt. 10:33.

began to <sup>1</sup> say unto <sup>a</sup> his <sup>b</sup> disciples first of all, <sup>c</sup> Beware ye of the <sup>d</sup> leaven of the <sup>e</sup> Pharisees, which is <sup>f</sup> hypocrisy. 2 <sup>g</sup> But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be <sup>h</sup> revealed; and hid, that shall not be <sup>i</sup> known. 3 Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the <sup>j</sup> darkness shall be heard in the <sup>k</sup> light; and what ye have spoken in the <sup>l</sup> ear in the inner <sup>m</sup> chambers shall be proclaimed upon <sup>n</sup> the housetops. 4 And <sup>o</sup> I say unto you <sup>p</sup> my <sup>q</sup> friends, Be not <sup>r</sup> afraid of them that <sup>s</sup> kill the <sup>t</sup> body, and <sup>u</sup> after that have no more that they can do. 5 But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: <sup>v</sup> Fear him, who after he hath killed hath <sup>w</sup> power to <sup>x</sup> cast into <sup>y</sup> hell; yea, I say unto you, <sup>z</sup> Fear him. 6 Are not <sup>a</sup> five <sup>b</sup> sparrows sold for two <sup>c</sup> pence? and <sup>d</sup> not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. 7 <sup>e</sup> But the very <sup>f</sup> hairs of your <sup>g</sup> head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many sparrows. 8 And I say unto you, Every one who shall <sup>h</sup> confess <sup>i</sup> me before <sup>j</sup> men, <sup>k</sup> him shall the <sup>l</sup> Son of man also confess <sup>m</sup> before the <sup>n</sup> angels of God: 9 but <sup>o</sup> he that denieth me in the presence of

Var. Read.—V. 1 (cont.). first of all, Beware—So AL. Be. Da. Mc.; Above all beware ye, DeW. Go. Me. V. 2. But—Omit, WELL. revealed—Lit. uncovered, Var. V. 4. And—But, WELL. that (first)—which, r. V. 5. warn—reveal to, WELL. he hath killed—death, WELL. power—authority, McI. hell—Gehenna, Var. RID. (all.) ADENY. V. 6. pence—farthings, r. in the sight of—before, WELL. V. 7. But—But even, PLUM. WELL. Fear not—Cease to fear, PLUM. of . . . than—superior to, PLUM. more—far more, WELL. many—Omit, WELL. V. 8. And—Omit, WELL. V. 9. but—and, WELL. in the presence of (twice)—before, WELL. V. 11. And—Now, WELL. or . . . answer—to defend yourselves, WELL. V. 12. what . . . say

men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God. 10 <sup>a</sup> And every one who shall speak a <sup>b</sup> word against the Son of man, it shall be <sup>c</sup> forgiven him: but unto him that <sup>d</sup> blasphemeth against the <sup>e</sup> Holy Spirit <sup>f</sup> it shall not be forgiven. 11 And when <sup>g</sup> they bring <sup>h</sup> you before <sup>i</sup> the <sup>j</sup> synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not <sup>k</sup> anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12 for <sup>l</sup> the Holy Spirit shall <sup>m</sup> teach you in that very <sup>n</sup> hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one out of the multitude said unto him, <sup>m</sup> Teacher, bid my <sup>n</sup> brother divide the <sup>o</sup> inheritance with me. 14 But he said unto him, <sup>p</sup> Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? 15 And he said unto them, <sup>q</sup> Take heed, and <sup>r</sup> keep yourselves from all <sup>s</sup> covetousness: <sup>t</sup> for a man's <sup>u</sup> life consisteth not in the <sup>v</sup> abundance of the things which he <sup>w</sup> possesseth. 16 And he spake a <sup>x</sup> parable unto them, saying, The <sup>y</sup> ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: 17 and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because <sup>z</sup> I have not where to bestow my <sup>a</sup> fruits?

—the right word, WELL. V. 13. And—But, WELL. Teacher—Master, WELL. r. V. 14. But—Omit, WELL. made—appointed, PLUM. V. 15. all—every form of, PLUM. HO. for . . . possesseth—So (Lit. not in a man's abundance consisteth his life, from the things which he possesseth, and similarly AL. Mc.); though a man have abundance his life is not one of the things which he possesseth, DeW. Go., nearly: Not in the fact that a man has abundance is it the case that his life is the outcome of his possessions, PLUM.; even in a man's abundance his life is not from his possessions, RID. V. 17. bestow—bring (store), HO.; lit. gathered together, VIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 1. first of all—Omit, SYR. SIN.; [first of all], WELL. V. 10. unto him that blasphemeth—Omit, (D), WELL. V. 13. one . . . said—said from out of the crowd, A D. AL. La. Tr.; one of the company said, so perhaps, N B. L. 33, Tr. McI. WH.

u Possessions, Mk. 10:22. 16 x Parables, II Sam. 12:1. y See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. z Ground, Gen. 33:19. 17 a See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24. b Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

10  
v Comp. Mt. 12:31, 32; Mk. 3:28-30.  
w Words, Pr. 15:23.  
x Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
y Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
z Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
a Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
b See "The Unpardonable Sin," Gen. 3:6.

11  
c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
d See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
e Comp. Mt. 10:17.  
f Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
g V. 22. See Mt. 6:25; 10:19; Mk. 13:11; comp. ch. 21:14.  
h Anxiety, II Cor. 11:28.

12  
i See Mt. 10:20; comp. ch. 21:15.  
j The Holy Spirit guides, John 14:16.  
k Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
l Hour, Dan. 3:6.

13  
m See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
n Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
o Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

14  
p Comp. Mic. 6:8; Rom. 2:1, 3; 9:20.

15  
q Comp. I Tim. 6:6-10.  
r See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 12:21.  
s See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

t Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
u Or, for even in a man's abundance his life is not from the things which he possesseth.  
v Life, Gen. 2:7.  
w Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

x Parables, II Sam. 12:1. y See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. z Ground, Gen. 33:19. 17 a See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24. b Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

<sup>a</sup> See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Barn, Pr. 3:10.  
<sup>c</sup> Grain, Gen. 42:33.  
<sup>d</sup> Goods, Num. 31:9.

<sup>e</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, *life*.  
<sup>g</sup> Comp. Eccl. 11:9.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>i</sup> Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
<sup>j</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.

<sup>k</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.  
<sup>m</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Job 27:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Gr. *they require thy soul*.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 39:8.

<sup>s</sup> Comp. v. 33.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Teachings of Jesus on Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>u</sup> Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
<sup>v</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

<sup>w</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>y</sup> P. V. 22-31.  
<sup>z</sup> Mt. 6:25-33.  
<sup>aa</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Care," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>ab</sup> Anxiety, II Cor. 11:28.  
<sup>ac</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>ad</sup> Or, *soul*.  
<sup>ae</sup> Body, Num. 25:8.

<sup>af</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.  
<sup>ag</sup> *d* Haven, Gen. 8:7.  
<sup>ah</sup> See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
<sup>ai</sup> Store-house, Deut. 24:10.

\* FLOCKS: Flocks of Sheep.—Gen. 21:28; 29:2; 3; Num. 32:26; I Sam. 17:34; Song of Sol. 4:2; 6:6; Ez. 34:12; Joel 1:18; Micah 5:8.

Of Goats.—Gen. 27:9; 38:17; Song of Sol. 4:1; 6:5.  
Gathered together.—Gen. 29:8. In Folds.—II Chr. 32:28.  
Pipings for.—Ju. 5:16.

Increase of.—Deut. 7:13; 8:13; 28:4, 18.  
Division of.—Gen. 30:32; 32:7; Num. 31:30.  
Shepherds of.—Gen. 4:4; 30:31, 36; 37:2, 12-16; 46:32; I Chr. 27:30; Is. 63:11; Amos 7:15; Lu. 2:8.

Laws concerning.—Ex. 34:3; Deut. 12:17, 21; 14:23.  
Uses of.—Food.—Amos 6:4. See "Sheep"—Deut. 14:4.  
See "Clothing"—Job 31:19.

As Victims in Sacrifice.—Lev. 1:2, 10; 3:6; 5:6, 15, 18; 6:6;

18 And he said, This will I do: <sup>a</sup>I will pull down my <sup>b</sup>barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my <sup>c</sup>grain and my <sup>d</sup>goods. 19 And I will say to my <sup>e</sup>soul, <sup>f</sup>Soul, <sup>g</sup>thou hast much goods laid up for many <sup>h</sup>years; take thine ease, <sup>i</sup>eat, <sup>j</sup>drink, <sup>k</sup>be merry. 20 But <sup>l</sup>God said unto him, <sup>m</sup>'Thou foolish one, this <sup>n</sup>night <sup>o</sup>'<sup>2</sup> is thy <sup>p</sup>soul <sup>q</sup>required of thee; and <sup>r</sup>'<sup>q</sup> the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be? 21 So is he that <sup>s</sup>'<sup>2</sup> layeth up <sup>t</sup>'treasure for himself, and is not <sup>u</sup>'rich toward God.

22 And he said unto his <sup>v</sup>'<sup>2</sup> disciples, <sup>w</sup>'<sup>2</sup> Therefore I say unto you, Be not <sup>x</sup>'<sup>2</sup> anxious for <sup>y</sup>'<sup>2</sup> your <sup>z</sup>'<sup>2</sup> life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your <sup>aa</sup>'<sup>2</sup> body, what ye shall put on. 23 For the <sup>ab</sup>'<sup>2</sup> life is more than the food, and the body than the <sup>ac</sup>'<sup>2</sup> raiment. 24 Consider the <sup>ad</sup>'<sup>2</sup> ravens, that they <sup>ae</sup>'<sup>2</sup> sow not, neither <sup>af</sup>'<sup>2</sup> reap; which have no <sup>ag</sup>'<sup>2</sup> store-chamber nor barn; and <sup>ah</sup>'<sup>2</sup> God feedeth them: of how

Var. Read.—V. 18. grain—fruits, PLUM. corn, r.; harvest, HO. V. 19. my soul—myself, WELL. Soul—Omit. WELL. V. 20. is . . . thee—thy soul shall be required of thee, so practically Bu. Da. DeW. Go. Me.; (lit. they require thy soul); perhaps, they (i.e. the angels) are demanding, AL.; so nearly Be.; they are demanding (require, RID.) thy soul of thee, PLUM. RID. V. 21. he—every one, HO. V. 22. And—But, WELL. life—soul, PLUM. WELL. V. 23. body—body more, WELL.; body is something greater than, PLUM. V. 24. that—Omit. WELL. V. 25. cubit—span, PLUM. measure of his life—stature, Be. WELL. r.; age (span of life), AL. Da. Me. PLUM. RID. ADENY. BRU. V. 27. grow . . . spin—neither spin nor do they weave, HO. WELL. V. 29. And—Therefore, WELL. seek not ye—do ye cease

to sow and reap, Gal. 6:7.  
e Chamber, Ez. 40:17. h See  
i Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

much more value are ye than the birds! 25 And which of you by being anxious can add a <sup>i</sup>'cubit unto <sup>k</sup>'the <sup>l</sup>'measure of his life? 26 If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest? 27 Consider the <sup>m</sup>'<sup>2</sup> lilies, how they grow: they <sup>n</sup>'<sup>2</sup> toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, Even <sup>o</sup>'<sup>2</sup> Sölð-mön in all his <sup>p</sup>'<sup>2</sup> glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 But if God doth so clothe the <sup>q</sup>'<sup>2</sup> grass in the <sup>r</sup>'<sup>2</sup> field, which <sup>s</sup>'<sup>2</sup> to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the <sup>t</sup>'<sup>2</sup> oven; how much more <sup>u</sup>'<sup>2</sup> shall he clothe you, <sup>v</sup>'<sup>2</sup> O ye of little <sup>w</sup>'<sup>2</sup> faith? 29 And <sup>x</sup>'<sup>2</sup> seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye <sup>y</sup>'<sup>2</sup> of doubtful <sup>z</sup>'<sup>2</sup> mind. 30 For all these things do the <sup>aa</sup>'<sup>2</sup> nations of the <sup>ab</sup>'<sup>2</sup> world seek after: but your <sup>ac</sup>'<sup>2</sup> Father <sup>ad</sup>'<sup>2</sup> knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Yet seek ye <sup>ae</sup>'<sup>2</sup> his kingdom, and <sup>af</sup>'<sup>2</sup> these things shall be added unto you. 32 <sup>ag</sup>'<sup>2</sup> Fear not, <sup>ah</sup>'<sup>2</sup> little <sup>ai</sup>'<sup>2</sup> flock; for it is <sup>aj</sup>'<sup>2</sup> your Father's

to seek, PLUM. neither . . . mind—So (doubtful, i.e. between hope and fear), AL. Be. Da. Go. Wo. Mc.; neither raise your thoughts and wishes high, DeW. Me.; and yearn not (for things), WELL.; waver not anxiously, PLUM. V. 31. Yet—But, WELL.; Howbeit, r. seek ye—ye shall seek after, WELL. and—so, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 18. grain—corn, N\* A. Tr. WH.; fruits, N\* A. AL. La. Ti. Tr. Mc. PLUM.; harvest, HO. V. 21. Omit. (D. a, b); bracketed, WH. WELL. V. 24. and God feedeth them—Omit. WELL. V. 27. grow . . . spin—grow: they toil not, they spin not, N B L. La. Tr. We. WH.; how they neither spin nor weave, D. SYR. SIN. Cur. AL. Ti. Mc. HO. WELL. V. 28. cloth . . . is—So N B L. AL. Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH. NES.; clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, A. La. Tr. 1

Num. 15:3; Deut. 12:6; 15:14, 19; 16:2; Ezra 10:19; Neh. 10:36; Ez. 43:23, 25.

Title of.—Lev. 27:32.

Owners of.—Jacob—Gen. 30:37-43; 31:4, 38; 32:5; 33:13, 48-50; 47:1; 50:8. Isaac—Gen. 26:14; 27:9. Lot—Gen. 13:5. Laban—Gen. 29:10; 31:43. Jethro—Ex. 2:16, 17, 18; 3:1. Moses—Ex. 10:9, 24. Moses and Aaron—Ex. 12:31, 32. Multitude—Ex. 12:38. Jehoshaphat—II Chr. 17:11. Hezekiah—II Chr. 32:29. Josiah—II Chr. 35:7. Nabal—I Sam. 25:2. Uzziah—II Chr. 26:10.  
Prophecies concerning.—Is. 60:7; 61:5; 65:10; Jer. 3:24; 5:17; 13:20; 23:2; 3; 25:34-36; 31:12; 33:12, 13; 49:20, 29; 50:8, 45; 61:23; Ez. 24:5; 25:5; 34:2-31; Hos. 6:6; Micah 7:14; Hab. 3:17; Zeph. 2:6.

Illustrative.—I Ki. 20:27; Job 21:11; Ps. 77:20; 80:1;

<sup>25</sup> Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *his stature*.  
<sup>k</sup> Measure, Ez. 36:9.

<sup>27</sup> Plants and Trees, Pr. 144:12.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Plants," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>n</sup> Labor, Ez. 23:12.  
<sup>o</sup> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
<sup>p</sup> Glory, Ps. 75:5.

<sup>28</sup> Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Field, Num. 20:17.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Day," Lev. 25:5.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Tools and Implements," Ez. 32:4.  
<sup>u</sup> See Mt. 6:30.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

<sup>29</sup> Seeking, La. 13:24.  
<sup>z</sup> Comp. Mt. 6:31.  
<sup>y</sup> Mind, Job 38:36.

<sup>30</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>a</sup> World, Rev. 10:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Fatherhood and Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

<sup>31</sup> Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read the kingdom of God.  
<sup>e</sup> Promises, John 14:2.  
<sup>f</sup> See Mt. 6:33.

<sup>32</sup> Fear, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>g</sup> See Mt. 14:27.  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. John 21:15-17.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Comp. Eph. 1:5, 9.



<sup>32</sup>  
a Pleasure.  
II Tim. 3:4.  
b See "King-  
dom of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>33</sup>  
c See "Self-denial," Mt.  
16:24.  
d See ch. 18:22;  
Mt. 19:21;  
comp. ch.  
11:41.  
e Alms, I John  
3:17.  
f See "Liberal-  
ity," Rom.  
12:8.  
g Purse, Pr.  
1:14.  
h Treasure.  
I Chr. 27:25.  
i Mt. 6:20;  
comp. v. 21.  
j Heaven, v. 21.  
k Deut. 26:15.  
l See "Steal-  
ing," Lev.  
19:11.  
m See "In-  
sects," Pr.  
30:25.  
n Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>34</sup>  
o Mt. 6:21.  
p Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
<sup>35</sup>  
p P. Vs. 35, 36:  
comp. Mt.  
25:1 ff.  
q See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Char-  
acter," Lu.  
2:21.  
r Loins, Is. 11:5.  
s Comp. Eph.  
6:14; I Pet.  
1:13.  
t Lamp, Ex.  
25:37.  
<sup>36</sup>  
u See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Disci-  
ples," Lu.  
2:21.  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
w See "Serv-  
ants," Ex.  
21:2.  
x Marriage,  
Gen. 6:2.  
y Feast, Num.  
29:39.  
z Knock, Lu.  
11:9.  
<sup>37</sup>  
a Blessing,  
Gen. 12:3.  
b Gr. *bondserv-  
ants*.  
c See Mt. 24:42.  
d See "Promi-  
ses," John  
14:2.  
e Ch. 17:8.  
f John 13:4.

good <sup>a</sup> pleasure to give you the  
<sup>b</sup> kingdom. 33 <sup>c</sup> Sell that which  
ye have, and give <sup>c</sup> alms; make  
for yourselves <sup>d</sup> purses which  
wax not old, <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> a treasure in the  
<sup>g</sup> heavens that faileth not, where  
no <sup>h</sup> thief draweth near, nei-  
ther <sup>i</sup> moth <sup>j</sup> destroyeth. 34 For  
<sup>k</sup> where your treasure is, there  
will your <sup>l</sup> heart be also.

35 <sup>m</sup> Let your <sup>n</sup> loins be  
girded about, and your <sup>o</sup> lamps  
burning; 36 and <sup>p</sup> be ye your-  
selves like unto <sup>q</sup> men looking  
for their lord, when he shall re-  
turn from the <sup>r</sup> marriage <sup>s</sup> feast;  
that, when he cometh and  
<sup>t</sup> knocketh, they may straight-  
way open unto him. 37 <sup>u</sup> Blessed  
are those <sup>v</sup> servants, whom the  
lord when he cometh shall find  
<sup>w</sup> watching: verily I say unto  
you, that <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> he shall gird him-  
self, and make them <sup>z</sup> sit down  
to <sup>a</sup> meat, and shall come and  
<sup>b</sup> serve them. 38 And if he shall  
come in the <sup>c</sup> second watch, and  
if in the <sup>d</sup> third, and find them  
so, blessed are those *servants*.  
39 <sup>e</sup> But know this, that if  
the master of the <sup>f</sup> house had  
<sup>g</sup> known in what <sup>h</sup> hour the  
thief was <sup>i</sup> coming, he would  
have watched, and not have  
left his house to be <sup>j</sup> broken  
through. 40 <sup>k</sup> Be ye also ready:  
for in an hour that ye think not  
the <sup>l</sup> Son of man cometh.

Var. Read.—V. 32. good pleasure—de-  
termination, WELL. V. 33. that which  
—that, R. give—give it as, HO. WELL.  
V. 34. will your heart be—is your heart,  
WELL. V. 35. lamps—lights, WELL.  
V. 36. return—have broken away (de-  
parted), HO. V. 37. verily—for, WELL.  
sit down—recline, HO. to meat—at table,  
WELL. come—come to them, A. DeW.  
Go. Me.; come forward, RID.; go about,  
WELL. V. 39. know—understand,  
WELL. left—allowed, PLUM.; permit-

41 And <sup>a</sup> Peter said, Lord,  
speakest thou this <sup>b</sup> parable  
unto us, or even <sup>c</sup> unto all? 42  
And <sup>d</sup> the Lord said, <sup>e</sup> Who then  
is <sup>f</sup> the <sup>g</sup> faithful and wise  
<sup>h</sup> steward, whom his lord shall  
set over his <sup>i</sup> household, to give  
them their portion of food in  
due <sup>j</sup> season? 43 Blessed is that  
<sup>k</sup> servant, whom his lord when  
he cometh shall find so doing.  
44 Of a <sup>l</sup> truth I say unto you,  
<sup>m</sup> that he will set him over all that  
he hath. 45 But if that <sup>n</sup> servant  
shall say in his heart, My lord  
delayeth his coming; and shall  
begin to <sup>o</sup> beat the menservants  
and the <sup>p</sup> maidservants, and to  
<sup>q</sup> eat and drink, and to be  
<sup>r</sup> drunken; 46 the lord of that  
<sup>s</sup> servant shall come in a <sup>t</sup> day  
when he expecteth not, and in an  
hour when he <sup>u</sup> knoweth not,  
and shall <sup>v</sup> cut him asunder,  
and appoint his portion with the  
unfaithful. 47 And that <sup>w</sup> serv-  
ant, who knew his lord's will,  
and made not ready, nor did  
according to his will, shall be  
<sup>x</sup> beaten with many <sup>y</sup> stripes; 48  
but he that <sup>z</sup> knew not, and did  
things worthy of stripes, shall be  
beaten with few stripes. <sup>a</sup> And  
to whomsoever much is given, of  
him shall much be required: and  
to whom they commit much, of  
him will they ask the more.

ted, WELL. broken—dug, PLUM. V.  
41. And—But, WELL. unto us . . . all  
—in reference to us, PLUM. V. 46. be  
drunken—get drunk, PLUM. V. 46. cut  
him asunder—*So Bl. Me. Mcl.*; cut him  
in pieces, DeW.; tear him with the lash,  
severely scourge him, Go. Ol. unfaithful  
—*So Me. Go. perhaps*; unbelievers,  
WELL. V. 47. And—But, WELL.  
PLUM. made not ready—*So Al. Be. Me.*  
RID.; prepared not, DeW. perhaps.

Var. Read.—V. 39. have watched, and—  
*So N. B. L. Al. La. Tr. WH. CUR.*  
SYR. SIN. V. 41. or even unto all—*In*  
brackets, WELL. V. 44. Omit, (D), WELL.

45 <sup>a</sup> See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17. <sup>i</sup> Handmaid, II Sam.  
6:22. <sup>j</sup> See "Gluttony," Is. 22:13. <sup>k</sup> See "Drunkennes,"  
Pr. 23:29. 46 <sup>l</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8. <sup>m</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. 6 Or, *severely scourge him*.  
47 <sup>o</sup> Deut. 25:2. <sup>p</sup> Stripes, Is. 53:5. 48 <sup>q</sup> Lev. 5:17;  
Num. 15:29 f. <sup>r</sup> Comp. Mt. 13:12.

<sup>e</sup> Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Meals, Ruth  
2:14.  
<sup>g</sup> Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Minister,  
Acts 15:39.  
<sup>38</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> See "Watch-  
men," Neh.  
4:9.  
<sup>j</sup> See Mt. 24:43.  
<sup>39</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> P. Vs. 39, 40:  
Mt. 24:43, 44.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *But this*  
*ye know*.  
<sup>l</sup> House, Deut.  
24:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Hour, Dan.  
3:6.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Ignor-  
ance," Acts  
17:23.  
<sup>p</sup> Mt. 6:19.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. *digged*  
*through*.  
<sup>40</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Comp. ch.  
21:36; Mk.  
13:33.  
<sup>r</sup> Second Com-  
ing of Jesus,  
Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>s</sup> Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Human-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>41</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Peter, Mt.  
4:18.  
<sup>v</sup> Parables,  
II Sam. 12:1.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Parables  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Comp. vs. 47,  
48.  
<sup>42</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 7:13.  
<sup>z</sup> P. Vs. 42-46:  
Mt. 24-46-51.  
<sup>43</sup> Or, *the faith-  
ful steward,*  
*the wise man*  
*whom &c.*  
<sup>a</sup> Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Steward,  
Titus 1:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Comp. ch.  
16:1 ff; Mt.  
24:45.  
<sup>d</sup> Household,  
Pr. 31:27.  
<sup>e</sup> Season, Gen.  
8:22.  
<sup>43</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. *bondserv-  
ant*.  
<sup>44</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Truth, John  
14:6.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Reaping  
what we sow,"  
Gal. 6:7.

107:41; Jer. 31:10; Ez. 36:37, 38; Zech. 9:16; 10:2; 11:4, 7, 11,  
17; I Cor. 9:7.  
Figurative.—II Sam. 12:2, 4; Job 30:1; Ps. 78:52; Pr. 27:23.  
Song of Sol. 1:7, 8; Mt. 26:31; Lu. 12:32; Acts 20:28, 29; I Pet.  
5:2, 3.  
Miscellaneous.—Slain—Num. 11:22. Taken as Spoil by  
David—I Sam. 30:20. Bread in Exchange for—Gen. 47:17.

- 49  
 a Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 c Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 1 Or, *how would I that it were already kindled!*

- 50  
 a Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
 e Mk. 10:38.  
 f See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 g See "Character and Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 51  
 a P. Vs. 51-53: Mt. 10:34-36.  
 i Pence, Pr. 17:1.

- 52  
 j House, Deut. 24:10.  
 k Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 l See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.

- 53  
 m Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 n Mic. 7:6; Mt. 10:21.  
 o Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 p Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 q Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

- 54  
 r Comp. Mt. 16:2f.  
 s See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:30.

49 I came to cast <sup>a</sup> fire upon the <sup>c</sup> earth; and <sup>i</sup> what do I desire, if it is already kindled? 50 But I have a <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> baptism to be baptized with; and how am <sup>o</sup> I straitened till it be accomplished! 51 <sup>h</sup> Think ye that <sup>o</sup> I am come to give <sup>f</sup> peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: 52 for there shall be from henceforth five in one <sup>k</sup> house <sup>i</sup> divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 They shall be divided, <sup>m</sup> father against <sup>o</sup> son, and son against father; <sup>n</sup> mother against <sup>a</sup> daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said to the multitudes also, <sup>r</sup> When ye see a <sup>s</sup> cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. 55 And when ye see a

Var. Read.—V. 49. I . . . earth—It is a fire that I came to cast upon the earth. PLUM. what . . . is—what will I be, if it be, *Wo.*; what desire have I that it were, *Bu. Da. DeW. Al. Mc.*; what will I? would that it were, *Mc.*; what can I desire further if only it have been (seeing that it is, *Go.*), *Be.*; what more have I to desire if it be, PLUM.; how would I that it were, RID.; how much I wish it were, BRU.; how I do desire that it be, WELL. HO. V. 50. a—first a HO. straitened—So (= distressed), *Al. Mc.*; so (= filled with yearning), *Be. DeW. Go. Wo.*; uneasy, WELL.; oppressed, HO. PLUM. accomplished—finished, PLUM. V. 51. am come—*Lit. came (or, came hither)*, Var. give—work, WELL. V. 54. And—But, WELL. in—towards, HO. straightway—at once, PLUM. There cometh a shower—Rain is coming, PLUM. V. 56. time—

south <sup>i</sup> wind blowing, ye say, There will be a <sup>u</sup> scorching <sup>\*</sup> heat; and it cometh to pass. 56 <sup>v</sup> Ye hypocrites, <sup>z</sup> ye <sup>v</sup> know how to <sup>z</sup> interpret the <sup>a</sup> face of the earth and the <sup>b</sup> heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to <sup>z</sup> interpret this time? 57 And <sup>c</sup> why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? 58 For <sup>a</sup> as thou art going with thine <sup>c</sup> adversary before the <sup>i</sup> magistrate, on the way <sup>f</sup> give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he drag thee unto the judge, and the <sup>o</sup> judge shall <sup>h</sup> deliver thee to the <sup>i</sup> officer, and the <sup>i</sup> officer shall cast thee into <sup>i</sup> prison. 59 I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last <sup>k</sup> mite.

13 Now there were some present at that very season who told him of the <sup>i</sup> Gal-læ-ans, whose <sup>m</sup> blood <sup>o</sup> Pi-late had mingled with their <sup>n</sup> sacrifice present age, HO. interpret—*Gr. try or prove, RID.*; test, ADENY. V. 57. And—But, HO. V. 58. as—when, Var. drag—hale, *r. officer (last)*—exact, *Al. Be. Da. Me. VIN.*; gnoler, *M.C. Chap. 13.*—V. 1. were . . . present—*i.e. came, Al. DeW.*; rather, came, ADENY.; came . . . persons, WELL. PLUM. season—opportunity, PLUM. with—with (the blood of), WELL.; with (that of), HO. PLUM.

Var. Read.—Vs. 52, 53. and two . . . son—two against three shall be divided, the father against the son, *La. Ti. Tr. Mc.*; two against three. The father shall be divided against the son, *WH. V. 54. in—out of, A.D. La. Mc.*; over, *N.B.L. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. V. 56. know how to interpret—know how to discern, N.B.L. 33, Tr. WH.*; discern, *AD (Δ), La. Ti. Tr. Mc.*

- 55  
 i Wind, Job 27:21.  
 u Comp. Mt. 20:12.  
 2 Or, *hot wind.*

- 56  
 v Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
 w See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hypocrites," Lu. 2:21.  
 z Mt. 18:3.  
 x Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 c Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
 3 *Gr. prove.*  
 a Face, Is. 6:2.  
 b Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 57  
 c Comp. ch. 21:36.

- 58  
 d P. Vs. 58, 59: Mt. 5:25, 26.  
 e Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 f See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
 g See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.  
 h See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 i *Gr. exactor.*  
 i Prison, Gen. 42:16.

- 59  
 j See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 k Mk. 12:42.

- 1  
 l See "Galilee," Mt. 17:22.  
 m Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 n Pilate, Mk. 15:1.  
 o See Mt. 27:2.  
 p Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

\* HEAT: Physical.—Of the Elements—Gen. 8:22; 18:1; I Sam. 11:11; II Sam. 4:5; Is. 18:4; Jer. 17:8. Endured during Labor—Mt. 20:12; Rev. 16:9. Caused by Fire—Dan. 3:19; Hos. 7:4; Acts 28:3. Of Man—I Ki. 1:1, 2; Eccl. 4:11; Jer. 51:39. Mentioned.—In Parable—Lu. 12:55. As Punishment—Deut. 32:24; Jer. 36:30. To consume—Job 24:19; II Pet. 3:10, 12. Spiritual Heat.—Of Jehovah—Deut. 29:24; Ps. 19:6. Of Ezekiel—Ez. 3:14.

Prophecy concerning.—Is. 4:6; 49:10; Rev. 7:16. Illustrative of God's Power.—Is. 18:4; 25:4, 5. Figurative.—Job 30:30.

† RECONCILIATION.—(Rendering friendly those who before were hostile)—Nature of the Word (together with "reconcile") is retained in the R. V. Old Testament—I Sam. 29:4; Dan. 9:24. In the New Testament the Verb occurs 14 Times. Twice it is used of Men who, mutually estranged, are to be reconciled—Mt. 5:24; I Cor. 7:11. In the Former Case the Offender deals with his Offence—I Sam. 29:4. Elsewhere, the Reconciliation concerns the Relations of God and Man (Compounds of *alassein* being used), and in all, except Rom.

11:15, Christ is directly named as the "Means of Reconciliation."—*Standard Bible Dictionary.*

The Establishment of a New Relation to God.—Is. 53:10; 55:9-13; 59:16, 20, 21; 61:1-3; Eph. 2:11-13.

Reconciliation for Iniquity predicted.—Is. 53:5; Dan. 9:24. Angelic Proclamation concerning.—Lu. 2:13, 14. A Human Echo of this—Lu. 19:38. Man alienated from God by Sin—Col. 1:21; Rom. 5:20; Eph. 2:12. God the Reconciler—II Cor. 5:18 f.; Col. 1:21; Rom. 5:20; Eph. 2:16.

Christ the Means of Reconciliation.—John 12:31, 32; Rom. 5:10; II Cor. 5:18-20; Eph. 2:13-18; Col. 1:19-23; Heb. 2:17; 10:19-22.

The Death of Christ the Basis of Reconciliation.—Heb. 2:17; II Cor. 5:18; Eph. 2:16.

The Gospel a Ministry of Reconciliation.—II Cor. 5:18-21.

The Reconciliation of the Nations (Gentiles).—Eph. 2:14-22.

The Reconciliation of Earthly and Heavenly Things.—Col. 1:19, 20. (To be distinguished from "Atonement" and "Purification.")

Reconciliation between Husband and Wife.—I Cor. 7:10, 11. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

**2**  
a Comp. John 9:3f.  
b See "Galilee," Mt. 17:22.  
c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

**3**  
d Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
e See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
f Death, Rom. 5:12.

**4**  
g Tower, Ju. 9:47.  
h Is. 8:6 (comp. Neh. 8:16); John 9:7, 11.  
i Comp. ch. 11:4; Mt. 6:12.  
j Gr. *doctores*.  
k Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

**6**  
k See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m Fig Tree, Deut. 8:8.  
n Mt. 21:19.  
o Vineyard, I Ki. 21:18.  
p Fruit, Lev. 23:40.

**7**  
q See "Vine," Is. 5:2.  
r Year, Lev. 25:8.  
s Ch. 3:9; Mt. 3:10; 7:19.  
t See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.  
u Ground, Gen. 33:19.

**8**  
v See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.

2 And he answered and said unto them, "Think ye that these <sup>b</sup>Gāl-i-læ-āns were sinners above all the Gāl-i-læ-āns, because they have suffered these things? 3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye \*repent, <sup>a</sup>ye shall all in like manner <sup>c</sup>perish. 4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the <sup>a</sup>tower in <sup>b</sup>Si-lō-ām fell, and killed them, think ye that they were <sup>c</sup>offenders above all the men that dwell in <sup>d</sup>Jē-ru-salēm? 5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 And he spake this <sup>t</sup>parable; A certain <sup>i</sup>man had <sup>m</sup>a fig tree planted in his <sup>o</sup>vineyard; and he came seeking <sup>p</sup>fruit thereon, and found none. 7 And he said unto the <sup>a</sup>vinedresser, Behold, these three <sup>r</sup>years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: <sup>s</sup>'cut it down; why doth it also cumber the <sup>u</sup>ground? 8 And he answering saith unto him, <sup>v</sup>Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: 9 and if it bear fruit thenceforth, <sup>w</sup>well; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

Var. Read.—V. 2. were—So *Al.*; were made, or shewn to be, *Me.*; were greater, *WELL.* above—than, *WELL.*; more than, *HO.* all the—the other, *WELL.* V. 4. above—more than, *WELL.* V. 5. likewise—in the same manner, *PLUM.*; in like manner, *RID.* V. 6. And—But, *WELL.* V. 7. these <sup>r</sup>years—come—it is three years from the time when I continue coming, *PLUM.* doth—ground—does it (besides its own unfruitfulness) make the land also unfruitful? *Al. Be. DeW. Go. Me.* also cumber—make useless, *HO. WELL.* in addition sterilize, *PLUM.* V. 8. also—till, *WELL.* till I shall—that I may, *WELL.* V. 9. and if perchance, *WELL.* bear—shall have borne, *HO.* thenceforth—in the future, *HO.*; next year, *WELL.*; for the future, *VIN.*; after that, *RID.* cut it—(have) it cut, *PLUM.* V. 10. And—As, *WELL.*

10 And he was <sup>w</sup>teaching in one of the <sup>z</sup>synagogues on the <sup>a</sup>sabbath <sup>b</sup>day. 11 And behold, a <sup>c</sup>woman that had a <sup>d</sup>spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and <sup>e</sup>she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. 12 And when Jē-šūs saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, <sup>f</sup>thou art loosed from thine infirmity. 13 And he <sup>g</sup>laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and <sup>h</sup>glorified God. 14 And <sup>i</sup>the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with <sup>j</sup>indignation because Jē-šūs <sup>k</sup>had <sup>l</sup>healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, <sup>m</sup>There are six days in which men ought to <sup>n</sup>work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. 15 But <sup>o</sup>the Lord answered him, and said, Ye <sup>p</sup>hypocrites, <sup>q</sup>doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his <sup>r</sup>ox or his <sup>s</sup>ass from the <sup>t</sup>stall, and lead him away to <sup>u</sup>watering? 16 And ought not this woman, being <sup>v</sup>a daughter of Abraham, whom <sup>w</sup>Satan had bound, lo, these eighteen years,

V. 11. And behold—was there, *WELL.* of—that caused, *PLUM.* in—up—in no wise lift up herself, *Da. DeW. Mc.*; not lift herself upright, *Al. Me.*; not well look up, *LUTHER. PLUM. (alt.).* not lift herself up—So *RID.*; straighten herself, *WELL.*; straighten herself properly, *PLUM.* V. 12. said to her—with the words: *WELL.* loosed—loosed once for all, *PLUM.* V. 13. And—Omit, *WELL.* V. 14. ruler of the synagogue—president of the congregation, *WELL.* answered—began, *WELL.* V. 15. stall—manger, *WELL.* V. 16. And—But, *WELL.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 9. bear... shalt—bear fruit after that (*more id.* for the future), well, but is not, thou shalt, *N B L. Al. Ti. Tr. W. H.*; bear fruit, *well*; and if not, then after that thou shalt, *V. 15.* Ye hypocrites—So *N A B L. (T).* *Edd.*; Thou hypocrite, *D.*

**10**  
w See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
z Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
y See Mt. 4:23.  
z Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
a Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
b Day, Lev. 25:3.

**11**  
c Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
d See v. 16.  
e Spirit, Job 4:15.  
f See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
**12**  
g See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**13**  
h Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
i Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.

**14**  
j Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.  
k See Mk. 5:22.  
l Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
m Comp. ch. 14:3; Mt. 12:2.  
n See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
o Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
p Ex. 20:9; Deut. 5:13.  
q Labor, Ex. 23:12.

**15**  
r See ch. 7:13.  
s Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
t Ch. 14:5.  
u Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
v Asses, Num. 31:34.  
w Stall, Amos 7:4.  
z Gr. *manger*.  
a Water, Ps. 95:5.  
y Drink, Hos. 4:18.

**16**  
z Comp. ch. 19:9.  
a Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
b See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
c Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
d Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

\* REPENTANCE.—Gr. *Metanoia*, Complete "Change of Mind." A State of Feeling—Gen. 6:6; 7; Ju. 2:18; 21:6, 15; I Sam. 15:11, 35; Job 42:6; Ps. 106:45; Jer. 8:6; 20:16; 31:19; Mt. 27:3; Rom. 2:4, 5; II Cor. 7:8-10; Heb. 6:1-6.

A Change of Purpose.—Ex. 13:17; 32:12-14; Num. 23:19; Deut. 32:36; I Sam. 15:29; II Sam. 24:16; I Ki. 8:47; I Chr. 21:15; Ps. 90:13; 110:4; 135:14; Jer. 4:28; 18:7-10; Ex. 24:14; Joel 2:12-14; Amos 7:3-6; Jonah 3:9, 10; 4:2; Mt. 3:1, 2; 9:13; 41:29-32; Mk. 1:4, 15; 6:12; Lu. 5:32; 16:30; 17:3, 4; Acts

2:38; 3:19; 13:24; 17:30; 19:4; 26:20; II Cor. 12:21; Rev. 2:5, 16; 3:3, 19-21; 16:9.

Essential to Salvation.—I Ki. 8:47; Jer. 20:16; Mt. 11:20-22; 12:41; Mk. 1:4; Lu. 3:3; 5:37; 10:13, 14; 11:32; 13:3-5; 15:7-10; 24:47; Acts 2:38; 3:19; 8:22; 11:18; 17:30; II Cor. 7:10; II Tim. 2:25, 26; II Pet. 3:9.

Should lead to Reformation of Life.—Mt. 3:8-11; 21:29; Lu. 3:8; 5:32; 15:7; Acts 26:20. See "Teachings of Jesus" on "Repentance"—Lu. 2:21. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

- 16  
a See "Bond-  
age," Joh<sup>a</sup>  
8:33.  
b Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
c Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

- 17  
d Enemies,  
Job 31:29.  
e Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
f Ch. 13:43.  
g Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
h See "Glory,"  
Ps. 7:5.

- 18  
i P. Vs. 18, 19;  
Mt. 13:31, 32;  
Mk. 4:30-32.  
j See "Parables  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
k See v. 20. Mt.  
13:24.  
l Kingdom of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
m God, Gen. 1:1.

- 19  
n See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
o Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
p Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
q Garden,  
Deut. 11:10.  
r Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
s Birds, Gen.  
9:2.  
t Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
u Branch, John  
15:5.

- 21  
v P. Vs. 20, 21:  
Mt. 13:33.

w See "Bread," Gen. 3:19. z Women, Ruth 3:9. y Measures, Ex. 36:9. 1 See marginal note on Mt. 13:33. z See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

\* SEEKING.—God and His Christ seek Men.—Sent Messengers early—II Chr. 36:15, 16; Jer. 25:4. All Day—Is. 65:2; Rom. 10:21. Seeks True Worshipers—John 4:23. As a Shepherd—Lu. 15:3-7; John 10:11, 15, 16. As a Redeemer—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45; Lu. 19:10.

Men sought to see Jesus.—Shepherds—Lu. 2:15, 16. Wise Men—Mt. 2:1, 2, 10, 11. John's Disciples—John 1:37, 38, 41, 45. Nicodemus—John 3:1, 2. Galileans—John 6:24. Zaccheus—Lu. 19:3. Greeks—John 12:20, 21.

Exhortations to seek God: Because—God requires it—Deut. 10:12, 13; Mic. 6:8; Acts 17:26, 27. He will punish—Deut. 11:16, 17; Josh. 24:19, 20, 23; I Sam. 12:14, 15; Amos 4:12; Zeph. 2:3; I Chr. 28:9; II Chr. 15:2; Jer. 29:13; Lam. 3:25, 26. He can be found—Deut. 4:29; Mt. 7:7, 8; Acts 17:27, 28. It glorifies His Name—I Ki. 8:60, 61. Man always seeks a God—Is. 8:19, 20. Now is the Time—Eccl. 12:1; Is. 55:3, 6, 7. God is good—Lam. 3:25, 26. Of what God has done—I Chr. 22:18, 19; Ps. 65:9-13; Ex. 34:26, 27; Acts 14:17. Of what God will do—Ezra 8:22; Ps. 1:3; 34:10; 37:4, 7, 9, 34; 69:32; 70:4; 105:4; 119:2; Heb. 6:11, 12, 17-20; 11:6.

Seeking Knowledge of God is seeking God.—Pr. 2:3-5; John 17:3. It is blessed—Is. 30:18; Mt. 5:8. It is the Step to Strength—I Chr. 16:10, 11; Is. 40:29-31. It leads to Honor—I Sam. 2:30; Is. 49:23; Rom. 2:7-10. It is the Track to All

to have been loosed from this<sup>a</sup> bond on the<sup>b</sup> day of the<sup>c</sup> sabbath? 17 And as he said these things, all his<sup>d</sup> adversaries were put to<sup>e</sup> shame: and<sup>f</sup> all the multitude<sup>g</sup> rejoiced for all the<sup>h</sup> glorious things that were done by him.

18<sup>i</sup> He said therefore, <sup>j</sup> Unto what is the<sup>k</sup> kingdom of<sup>l</sup> God like? and whereunto shall I liken it? 19 It is like unto a grain of<sup>m</sup> mustard<sup>n</sup> seed, which a<sup>o</sup> man took, and cast into his own<sup>p</sup> garden; and it grew, and became a<sup>q</sup> tree; and the<sup>r</sup> birds of the<sup>s</sup> heaven lodged in the<sup>t</sup> branches thereof.

20 And again he said, <sup>u</sup> Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21<sup>v</sup> It is like unto<sup>w</sup> leaven, which a<sup>x</sup> woman took and hid in three<sup>y</sup> measures of meal, till it was all<sup>z</sup> leavened.

Var. Rend.—V. 17. as . . . things—when he was saying these things, Var.; omit. WELL. done—being done, PLUM. V. 18. therefore—now, WELL. V. 19. cast—sowed, WELL. V. 20. And . . . said—Or, unto what is the kingdom of God like? and, WELL. V. 21. leaven—the leaven, WELL. measures—bushel, WELL. V. 22. went . . . villages—wandered from city to city and village to village, WELL. went on his way—was continuing his journey, PLUM. ADENY;

22<sup>a</sup> And he went on his way through<sup>b</sup> cities and<sup>c</sup> villages, <sup>d</sup> teaching, and<sup>e</sup> journeying on unto<sup>f</sup> Je-ru<sup>g</sup>-sa<sup>h</sup>-lēm. 23 And one said unto him, Lord, <sup>i</sup> are they few that are saved? And he said unto them, 24<sup>j</sup> Strive to enter in by the narrow<sup>k</sup> door: for many, I say unto you, shall<sup>l</sup> seek to enter in, and shall not be<sup>m</sup> able. 25 When once the master of the<sup>n</sup> house is risen up, and<sup>o</sup> hath shut to the door, and ye<sup>p</sup> begin to stand without, and to<sup>q</sup> knock at the door, saying, <sup>r</sup> Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, <sup>s</sup> I know you not whence ye are; 26 then shall ye begin to say, We did<sup>t</sup> eat and<sup>u</sup> drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our<sup>v</sup> streets; 27 and he shall say, I tell you, <sup>w</sup> I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all

went about, RID. V. 23. And—But, WELL. few—only a few, WELL. are—are being, PLUM. ADENY. And—Omit. WELL. V. 24. Strive—Strain every nerve, PLUM.; *lit.* agonize, ADENY. Vs. 24, 25. shall . . . us—So Al. Be. Da. DeW. Go. Me. BRU. (so Ti. with A); shall not be able when . . . open to us. And he, La. V. 24. be able—have strength to, PLUM. V. 25. is—shall have, PLUM. shut to—locked, HO. and (fourth)—So, WELL. you—Omit. WELL. V. 27. tell . . . are—have never seen you, WELL.

Ruth 2:14. u Drink, Hos. 4:18. v Streets, Josh. 2:19. 27 w See v. 25.

Things—Mt. 7:11; Rom. 8:16, 17, 28, 32. It is the Path to Mercy—Hos. 10:12; 12:6; Joel 2:12, 13.

It is the Way of Life.—Amos 5:4-9, 14. It is the Road to Heaven—Mt. 7:13; Lu. 10:42; 12:33; 13:24; John 6:27. It is the Highway of Holiness—Is. 35:8-10; II Pet. 3:14. It is the Walk with God—Lu. 11:13; I Cor. 6:17, 19; Col. 3:1-3; I John 1:3.

An Earthly Good.—Israel—Ex. 17:3, 4-6; Ps. 44:24-26. Samaritans—II Ki. 17:26, 27. Palsied Man—Mk. 2:3, 4. Bartimæus—Mk. 10:46-50.

Disciples in a Storm.—Mt. 8:24-26. Paul—II Cor. 12:7, 8. Multitudes—Mk. 1:36, 37; John 6:25-27. Rebuked—Mt. 6:25-32; Lu. 12:22-30; John 6:26, 27.

A Spiritual Blessing.—Jacob at Peniel—Gen. 32:26. Job—Job 23:3, 4-6. The Patriarchs—Heb. 11:10, 13, 14, 15, 25-27. David—I Ki. 3:6; 9:4; Ps. 42:1, 2, 10; 63:1, 2. Children of Israel—II Chr. 15:12-15. Jehoshaphat (partly)—II Chr. 19:3. Josiah—II Chr. 34:3. Ezra—Ezra 7:10. Daniel—Dan. 9:3, 4. Anna—Lu. 2:37. Zaccheus—Lu. 19:2, 3. Paul—Phil. 3:12-14. Christians—Heb. 13:14. Encouragement—Mt. 6:33; Lu. 12:31. Men traveled 600 Miles to seek God—Ezra 6:21. Men pretended to be Seekers of God—Ezra 4:2; Mt. 15:7-9. God is not sought in vain—Is. 45:19. Kings Uziah and Hezekiah prospered as long as they sought Him—II Chr. 26:4, 5; 31:21.

- 22  
a See "Life of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
b City, Gen.  
4:17.  
c Villages, Deut.  
2:23.  
d Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
e Journey,  
Jonah 3:4.  
f See ch. 9:51.  
g Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.

- 23  
h Salvation  
conditional,  
Acts 2:40.

- 24  
i Mt. 7:13.  
j See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Character  
of Disci-  
ples," Lu.  
2:21.  
k Door, Ex.  
12:22.  
l Or, able, when  
once.

- 25  
l House, Deut.  
24:10.  
m Mt. 25:10.  
n See ch. 3:8.  
o Knock, Lu.  
11:9.  
p Mt. 25:11;  
comp. Mt.  
7:22.  
q V. 27; Mt.  
7:23; 25:12.  
r Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
s Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.

- 26  
t See "Meek,"  
Streets, Josh. 2:19.

- 27  
a See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
b The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
28  
c See Mt. 8:12.  
d See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
e Mourning, John 11:35.  
f Teeth, Pr. 25:19.  
g Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
h Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
i Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
j Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
k Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
l God, Gen. 1:1.

- 29  
m Mt. 8:11.  
l Gr. recline.

- 30  
n See Mt. 19:30.

- 31  
o Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
p Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
q Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
r See ch. 3:1; 9:7; 23:7; Mt. 14:1.  
s See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
t See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

- 32  
u See "Animals" (fig.), Gen. 2:20.  
v See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
w Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
x Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
y Third Day, Lu. 9:22.  
z Or, end my course.  
Comp. Heb. 2:10; 5:9; 7:28.  
a Perfection, Heb. 6:1.

- 33  
b Comp. John 11:9.  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
d See Mt. 21:11.  
e See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.  
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

- 34  
g P. Vs. 34, 35; Mt. 23:37-39; comp. ch. 19:41. h Stoning, Ex. 34:1. i See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. j Children, Gen. 3:16.

ye <sup>a</sup> workers of iniquity. 28 <sup>c</sup> There shall be the <sup>e</sup> weeping and the gnashing of <sup>f</sup> teeth, when ye shall see <sup>g</sup> Abraham, and <sup>h</sup> Isaac, and <sup>i</sup> Jacob, and all the <sup>j</sup> prophets, in the <sup>k</sup> kingdom of <sup>l</sup> God, and yourselves cast forth without. 29 And they <sup>m</sup> shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall <sup>n</sup> sit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, <sup>o</sup> there are last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be last.

31 In that very <sup>p</sup> hour there came certain <sup>q</sup> Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for <sup>r</sup> Herod <sup>s</sup> would fain <sup>t</sup> kill thee. 32 And he said unto them, Go and say to that <sup>u</sup> fox, Behold, I <sup>v</sup> cast out demons and <sup>w</sup> perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the <sup>x</sup> third day I <sup>y</sup> am <sup>z</sup> perfected. 33 Nevertheless <sup>a</sup> I must go on my way <sup>b</sup> to-day and to-morrow and the day following: for it cannot be that a <sup>c</sup> prophet perish out of <sup>d</sup> Jerusalem. 34 <sup>e</sup> O Jerusalem, <sup>f</sup> thou that killest the prophets, and <sup>g</sup> stonest them that are sent unto her! <sup>h</sup> how often would I have gathered thy <sup>i</sup> children together,

Var. Read.—V. 27 (cont.). workers—*So Me. Mcl.*; rather, servants, workmen, A. V. 28. the weeping and the gnashing—the (i.e. the great, the real) weeping and gnashing, *Al. Go.*; or, the weeping . . . of hell, *Me.* the gnashing—gnashing, *r.* all the prophets—the prophets are all, *WELL.* and (last)—but you, *HO. PLUM.* east—being cast, *PLUM.* V. 29. down—down at table, *WELL.* V. 30. And behold—For, *WELL.* V. 31. would fain—is minded to, *Al.* willeth or, is determined to, *VIN.* wishes to, *RID.*; *lu.* wishes or intends, *ADENY.* V. 32. demons—devils, *r.* am perfected—i.e. by death, *Al. Go. Wo.*; come to an end (of my working), *Be. Da. Me. RID. VIN.* am matured, *ADENY.* V. 33. Nevertheless—Howbeit, *PLUM. n.* go on my way—walk, *Wo. Go. Mcl.*; journey, depart, *Al. Me.* (same word as depart, v. 31); go on my journey, *RID.* go . . . following—(continue) to-day and to-morrow—and the next day depart (i.e. in death, as goeth in ch. 22:22), *Greek Fathers and Field.* cannot be—is not ad-

missible, *VIN.*; cannot be allowed, *PLUM.* V. 34. that killeth—the slayer of, *PLUM.* her—thee, *WELL.* Chap. 14.—V. 1. when he went—after he had entered, *PLUM.* rulers—chief men, *PLUM.* were—were continually, *PLUM.* V. 2. was—appeared, *WELL.* V. 3. answering—began and, *WELL.* V. 4. And—But, *WELL.* took—took hold of, *DeW. Me. Mcl. RID. VIN.* let him go—dismissed him, *PLUM. ADENY.* sent him away, *RID.* V. 6. could not—had no power to, *WELL.* V. 7. And—But, *WELL.* chose—were choosing, *PLUM.* seats—places at table, *RID.*; or, couches, *VIN.*

14 And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the <sup>a</sup> rulers of the Pharisees on a <sup>b</sup> sabbath to <sup>c</sup> eat bread, that <sup>d</sup> they were watching him. 2 And behold, there was before him a certain <sup>e</sup> man that had the <sup>f</sup> dropsy. 3 And Jesus <sup>g</sup> answering spake unto the <sup>h</sup> lawyers and Pharisees, saying, <sup>i</sup> Is it lawful to <sup>j</sup> heal on the sabbath, or not? 4 But they held their <sup>k</sup> peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go. 5 And he said unto them, <sup>l</sup> Which of you shall have <sup>m</sup> an ass or an <sup>n</sup> ox fallen into a <sup>o</sup> well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day? 6 And they could not answer again unto these things.

7 And he spake a <sup>a</sup> parable unto those that were bidden, when he marked how <sup>b</sup> they chose out the chief <sup>c</sup> seats; saying unto them, 8 When thou art

Var. Read.—V. 32. and (last) . . . perfected—*In brackets, WELL.* to-day and to-morrow—*In brackets, WELL.* V. 35. desolate—*Omit, NAB(K) L, Edd. WELL. PLUM.*; desolate, *D (X) A, 33. Chap. 14.—V. 5. an ass—So NAB(K) L, 33. Oz. Vulg. Memph. Scr.*; a son, *A.B. Theb. Cur. Pesch. Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES. BRU. RID. PLUM.*; a sheep, *D. WELL.*

p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. q See Mt. 23:6. r Seat, Mt. 21:12.

- k See Mt. 23:37.  
l See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
m Wings, Is. 40:31.

- 35  
n House, Deut. 24:10.  
o See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
p Ps. 118:26; ch. 19:38; Mt. 21:9.  
q Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
r Name, Acts 16:18.

- 1  
s See "Rulers of the Synagogue," Lu. 8:41.  
t Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
u See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
v See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
w See Mk. 3:2.

- 2  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

- 3  
a See Acts 3:12.  
b See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
c See Mt. 22:35.  
d See "Doctors of the Law," Acts 5:24.  
e Comp. Ch. 13:14; Mt. 12:2.  
f See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
g Healing, Jer. 30:13.

- 4  
h Peace, Pr. 17:1.

- 5  
i Ch. 13:15.  
j Asses, Num. 31:34.  
k Many ancient authorities read a son. See ch. 13:15.  
l See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
m Well, John 4:6.

- 6  
n See Mt. 22:46; comp. ch. 20:40.

- 7  
m Parables, II Sam. 12:1.  
n Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
o See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.

- 8  
a Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
b Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
c Comp. Pr. 25:6, 7.  
d Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
1 Gr. recline not.  
f Seat, Mt. 21:12.  
g Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
9  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i See ch. 3:8.  
j Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
10  
k See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.  
l See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.  
m Friendship, Pr. 27:8.  
n Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
2 Gr. recline.  
Comp. ch. 7:36, 37, marg.  
o See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
11  
p Ch. 18:14; Mt. 23:12.  
12  
q See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
s Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.  
t See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
u Neighbors, Rom. 13:10.  
v Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
13  
w See "Kindness," Zech. 7:9.  
x The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
y Lameness, Lev. 21:18.  
z Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
14  
a Blessing, Ex. 12:3.  
b Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
c John 5:29; Acts 24:15; Rev. 20:4, 5 (?).  
d Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
e The Just, Mic. 6:8.  
f See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.  
15 3 Gr. reclined. Comp. ch. 7:36, 37, marg.

bidden of any man to a marriage feast, <sup>c d e</sup> sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honorable man than thou be bidden of him, 9 and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place. 10 But when thou art bidden, <sup>k</sup> go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all that sit at meat with thee. 11 For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbors; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. 13 But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: 14 and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not wherewith to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard

Var. Read.—V. 10. he may—so that he will. PLUM. go—Rather, come. Field. glory—honor. RID. WELL. V. 12. And he said—But he was saying. PLUM.: Moreover he said, WELL. supper—supper habitually. PLUM. brethren—relatives. WELL. kinsmen—neighbors.

these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16 But he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many: 17 and he sent forth his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. 18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it; I pray thee have me excused. 19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee have me excused. 20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21 And the servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame. 22 And the servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there is room. 23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain them to come in, that my house may be filled. 24 For I say unto you, that none of those

WELL. rich neighbors—the rich, WELL. lest haply—otherwise, WELL. V. 15. that shall—who may, WELL. V. 16. made—was about to make, PLUM.: was making, VIN. V. 17. for . . . ready—because all has been already prepared, HO. V. 18. make excuse—beg off, PLUM. VIN. Vs. 18, 19. have me excused—So practically, AL. DeW.: have me as one excused, accept my excuse, Me. Wo.; consider me excused, PLUM.

- g Comp. Rev. 19:9.  
h Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
i Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
j God, Gen. 1:1.  
16  
k P. Va. 16-24; Comp. Mt. 22:2-14.  
l See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hospitality," Lu. 2:21.  
17  
n Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
o Gr. bondservant.  
18  
p John 15:22; Rom. 2:1.  
q See "Land," Gen. 23:15.  
r Field, Num. 20:17.  
19  
s Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
t Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
20  
u Dent. 24:3; comp. I Cor. 7:33.  
v Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
21  
w House, Deut. 24:10.  
x Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
y Street, Josh. 2:19.  
z City, Gen. 4:17.  
22  
a Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
23  
b Highway, Ps. 68:4.  
24  
c See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.

\* HOSPITALITY: Duties to Strangers.—Heb. 13:2; III John 5-8. See "Sojourners"—Ps. 119:19.  
To the Poor.—Is. 58:7.  
Given to Hospitality.—Rom. 12:13; I Tim. 3:2; 5:10; Titus 1:8. One to Another—I Pet. 4:9.  
Examples of.—Melchizedek—Gen. 14:18. Abraham—Gen. 18:3-9. Lot—Gen. 19:1. Laban—Gen. 24:31. Jethro—Ex. 2:20. Manoah—Ju. 13:15. The Old Man of Gibeah—Ju. 19:16-21. Samuel—I Sam. 9:22. David—II Sam.

6:19. Widow of Zarephath—I Ki. 17:10-16. The Shunammite Woman—II Ki. 4:8. Elisha—II Ki. 6:22. Israelites—I Chr. 12:39. Nehemiah—Neh. 5:17. Mary and Martha and Lazarus in Bethany—Lu. 10:38-42. John 12:1-9. See Mt. 21:17; 26:6-13; Mk. 11:11; 14:3-9. Zacchaeus—Lu. 19:1-7. Goodman of the House entertains Jesus—Mt. 26:17-19; Mk. 14:12-16; Lu. 22:8-14. Mason—Acts 21:16. Melitans—Acts 28:2. Publius—Acts 28:7. Gaius—III John 5-8. Teaching of Jesus on "Hospitality"—Lu. 2:21.

24  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.

25  
c Popularity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

26  
d See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
e Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
f Father, Ex. 21:15.  
g Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
h Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
i Children, Gen. 3:16.  
j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
k Sisters, Mt. 19:29.  
l Life, Gen. 2:7.  
m Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

27  
o Cross, Mt. 27:26.

28  
p Building, I Ki. 5:18.  
q Tower, Ju. 9:47.  
r See "Prudence," Eph. 1:3.

29  
s Mocking, Lam. 1:7.

31  
t King, Deut. 17:16.  
u War, Josh. 22:12.

32  
v See "Diplomacy," Is. 37:9.  
w Ambassador, II Cor. 5:20.  
z Peace, Pr. 17:1.

33  
y Comp. Phil. 3:7; Heb. 11:26.

34  
s Salt, Lev. 2:13.  
a Mt. 5:13; Mk. 9:50.

"men that were bidden shall taste of my <sup>b</sup>supper.

25 Now there <sup>c</sup>went with him great multitudes: and he turned, and said unto them, 26 <sup>d</sup>If any man cometh unto me, and <sup>e</sup>hath not his own <sup>f</sup>father, and <sup>g</sup>mother, and <sup>h</sup>wife, and <sup>i</sup>children, and <sup>j</sup>brethren, and <sup>k</sup>sisters, yea, and his own <sup>l</sup>life also, he cannot be my <sup>m</sup>disciple. 27 Whosoever doth not bear his own <sup>o</sup>cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. 28 For which of you, desiring to <sup>p</sup>build a <sup>q</sup>tower, doth not first sit down and <sup>r</sup>count the cost, whether he have <sup>s</sup>wherewith to complete it? 29 Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to <sup>t</sup>mock him, 30 saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. 31 Or what <sup>u</sup>king, as he goeth to encounter another king in "war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an <sup>v</sup>ambassage, and asketh conditions of <sup>w</sup>peace. 33 So therefore whosoever he be of you that <sup>x</sup>renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. 34 <sup>y</sup>Salt therefore is good: but <sup>z</sup>if even the

Var. Rend.—V. 25. went—wandered, WELL. great multitudes—many men of the people, WELL. V. 26. hath not—set not aside, WELL. life—self, WELL. V. 28. desiring—if he wishes, PLUM. and . . . complete—not having the means to finish, PLUM. V. 31. as . . . war—marching to meet another king unto battle, DeW. Me. Field; going to meet another king in battle, RID. encounter—engage with, PLUM. in—for the purpose of, PLUM. able—able (equipped), PLUM. V. 32. Or else—i.e. But if he be not able, DeW. Me. ambassage—embassy, RID. conditions of—for negotiations with a view to, PLUM.; lit. things looking toward, VIN. V. 33. therefore—then, RID. renounceth—bids good-by to, VIN. that he hath—possessions, HO. V. 34. therefore—indeed, WELL. even—even, PLUM.;

salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned? 35 It is fit neither for the <sup>b</sup>land nor for the dunghill: <sup>c</sup>men cast it out. <sup>d</sup>He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 Now all the <sup>e</sup>publicans and <sup>f</sup>sinner were drawing near unto him to hear him. 2 And both the <sup>g</sup>Pharisees and the <sup>h</sup>scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and <sup>i</sup>eateth with them.

3 And he spake unto them this <sup>j</sup>parable, saying, 4 <sup>k</sup>What man of you, having a hundred <sup>l</sup>sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the <sup>m</sup>wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, <sup>n</sup>rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh <sup>o</sup>home, he calleth together his <sup>p</sup>friends and his <sup>q</sup>neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. 7 I say unto you, that even so <sup>r</sup>there shall be joy in <sup>s</sup>heaven over one sinner that <sup>t</sup>repenteth, more than over ninety and nine <sup>u</sup>righteous persons, who need no repentance.

8 Or what <sup>v</sup>woman having ten <sup>w</sup>pieces of <sup>x</sup>silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a <sup>y</sup>lamp, and <sup>z</sup>sweep the <sup>a</sup>house, and <sup>b</sup>seek diligently until she find it? 9 And when she hath found

omit, WELL. seasoned—restored, WELL. Chap. 15.—V. 1. Now all the—As all kinds of, WELL. Now . . . near—Then drew nearer to him all the publicans and sinners, Me.; Now there busied in drawing near (or, continually about him) &c., Al. DeW. Go. publicans—i.e. toll-collectors, Var. V. 2. And—Omit, WELL. murmured—murmured among themselves, PLUM. HO. receiveth—welcomes, PLUM. V. 3. And—But, PLUM. WELL. V. 4. wilderness—prairie, WELL.; pasturage, VIN. V. 7. joy—more joy, WELL. repenteth—returneth, WELL. persons . . . no—who are of such a character as to have no need of, PLUM. repentance—return, WELL. V. 8. lamp—light, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 34. Salt therefore—So N B L (X), 69. Al. Ti. Tr.<sup>1</sup> Mcl. We. WH. NES. RID.; Salt, A D, La.

35  
b Land, Gen. 32:15.  
c See Mt. 11:15.

1  
d Publican, Mt. 9:11.  
e Comp. ch. 5:29.  
f See marginal note on ch. 3:12.  
g See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
h The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

2  
h Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
i Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
j See Mt. 9:11.

3  
k Parables, II Sam. 12:1.  
l Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

4  
m P. Vs. 4-7: comp. Mt. 18:12-14.  
n Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
o Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

5  
p Joy, Ps. 30:5.

6  
q Home, Lev. 18:9.  
r Friends, Pr. 27:8.  
s Neighbors, Rom. 13:10.

7  
t See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.  
u See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
v Heaven, Deut. 26:16.  
w Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
z The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.

8  
y Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
z See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
2 Gr. drachma, a coin worth about eight pence, or sixteen cents.  
a Silver, Job 22:25.  
b Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
c Sweep, Lu. 11:25.  
d House, Deut. 24:10.  
e Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

- 9  
a Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
b Neighbors, Rom. 13:10.  
c Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
d See "Money," Ex. 12:44.

- 10  
e Comp. v. 7; Mt. 10:32.  
f Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
g Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
h See "Sin," Gen. 3:8.  
i See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
j See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
k See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.

- 11  
l See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
m Son, Gen. 21:19.

- 12  
n Father, Ex. 21:15.  
o Portion, Jer. 37:11.  
p See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.  
q Deut. 21:17.  
r Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
s Gr. *the*.  
1 See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
t See v. 30; Mk. 12:44.

- 13  
u Day, Lev. 25:8.  
v Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
w See "Goods," Num. 31:9.

- 14  
x Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
y See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
z See "Adversity," Job 19:6.  
a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

- 15  
b Field, Num. 20:17.  
c Swine, Deut. 14:8.

- 16  
d Hunger, Deut. 8:3.

2 Many ancient authorities read *have been filled*. 3 Gr. *the pods of the carob tree*. e Carob tree. See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12. 17 f Conscience, Acts 24:16.

\* **CALF:** Uses of.—For Food.—Gen. 18:7, 8; I Sam. 14:32; 28:24; Amos 6:4. Fatted Calf.—Lu. 15:23, 27, 30.  
As Victim in Sacrifice.—Lev. 9:2, 3, 8; Num. 18:17; Mic. 6:6. Especially to confirm a Covenant.—Jer. 34:18, 19; Heb. 9:12, 19.

Idols made in the Image of.—Ex. 32:4, 85; Deut. 9:16, 21;

it, she calleth together her <sup>a</sup> friends and <sup>b</sup> neighbors, saying, <sup>c</sup> Rejoice with me, for I have found the <sup>d</sup> piece which I had lost. 10 Even so, I say unto you, there is joy in <sup>e</sup> the presence of the <sup>f</sup> angels of God <sup>g</sup> over one <sup>h</sup> sinner that <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> repenteth.

11 And he said, A <sup>l</sup> certain man had two <sup>m</sup> sons: 12 and the younger of them said to his father, <sup>n</sup> Father, give me <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> the portion of <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> thy substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> living. 13 And not many <sup>v</sup> days after, the younger son gathered all together and took his <sup>w</sup> journey into a far country; and there he wasted his <sup>x</sup> substance with <sup>y</sup> riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty <sup>z</sup> famine in that country; and he began to be <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his <sup>d</sup> fields to feed <sup>e</sup> swine. 16 And <sup>f</sup> he would fain <sup>g</sup> have filled his belly with <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. 17 But when he <sup>j</sup> came to himself he said, How

Var. Read.—V. 9, friends—women-friends, PLUM. WELL. VIN. V. 10, is—comes to be, PLUM. repenteth—returneth, WELL. V. 12, thy substance—Rather, of the estate, Var. living—property, WELL. V. 13, gathered—, and—had turned it all to money he, HO. riotous—prodigal, Field. V. 14, And—Now, WELL. in—throughout, PLUM. V. 15, feed—herd, WELL. HO. V. 16, husks—carob-pods (used for fattening swine, Go.), Al. DeW. Me. Wo. HO. PLUM. VIN. man gave unto—So Al. Wo.; man gave them to, DeW. Me.; one used to give, PLUM. V. 17, But when he came—Then he came, WELL.; Having come, HO. he (second)—and, WELL. Vs. 18, 21, against—contrary to, WELL. in thy sight—against thee, WELL. V. 19, make—treat, WELL.

many hired <sup>o</sup> servants of my father's have <sup>a</sup> bread enough and to spare, and I <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup>



**25**  
a Dancing, I Sam. 18:6.  
**26**  
b Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
**27**  
c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
d Father, Ex. 21:15.  
e Calf, Lu. 15:23.  
**28**  
f Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
g Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
**29**  
A Year, Lev. 25:8.  
i See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.  
j Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
k See "Goats," Deut. 14:4.  
l Friends, Pr. 27:6.  
**30**  
m See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
n V. 12. Comp. Pr. 29:3.  
o See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
p See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
q Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
**31**  
1 Gr. Child.  
**32**  
r See "Joy," Ps. 30:5.  
s Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
t Death, Rom. 5:12.  
**1**  
u Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
v See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
w Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
x Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
y See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
z Steward, Titus 1:7.  
a Ch. 15:13.  
b Goods, Num. 31:9.

"dancing. 26 And he called to him one of the <sup>b</sup>servants, and inquired what these things might be. 27 And he said unto him, Thy <sup>c</sup>brother is come; and thy <sup>d</sup>father hath killed the fatted <sup>e</sup>calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28 But he was <sup>f</sup>angry, and would not go in: and his father came out, and entreated him. 29 But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many <sup>g</sup>years <sup>h</sup>do I serve thee, and I <sup>i</sup>never transgressed a commandment of thine; and yet thou never gavest me a <sup>j</sup>kid, that I might make merry with my <sup>k</sup>friends: 30 but when this thy son came, who hath devoured thy <sup>l</sup>living <sup>m</sup>with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. 31 And he said unto him, <sup>n</sup>Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. 32 But it was meet to make <sup>o</sup>merry and be <sup>p</sup>glad: for this thy brother was <sup>q</sup>dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

**16** And he said also unto the <sup>r</sup>disciples, <sup>s</sup>There was a certain <sup>t</sup>rich man, who had a <sup>u</sup>steward; and the same was accused unto him that he was <sup>v</sup>wasting his <sup>w</sup>goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him,

Var. Rend.—V. 26. these things might be—all this means, PLUM. V. 27. Thy.—(Because) Thy, PLUM. him—him back, PLUM. V. 28. But—Then, WELL. entreated—intreated, R. V. 29. But—Omit, WELL. Lo, these—Already, so, WELL. make merry—enjoy myself, WELL. V. 30. when—when now, WELL. V. 31. And—But, WELL. V. 32. meet—necessary, HO. Chap. 16.—V. 1. And—But, WELL. V. 2. What...hear—Why do I hear this, PLUM. render—submit, WELL. the—thine, Var.: the necessary, PLUM. be—remain, WELL. V. 3. shall...that—can I do since, WELL. have not strength—am unable, WELL. V. 4. am resolved—have a thought, I know, Al. Be. Da. Go. Me. Wo.: know, WELL. to do—I'll do, WELL. that—in order that, WELL. V. 5. each one—one after the other, WELL. Vs. 6, 7. And he said—He answered, WELL. V. 6. And (second)—Omit, WELL. Vs. 6, 7. bond—letter, or, contract, WELL. V. 7. measures—quarters, Lt. (not the same word as in the last verse); cors, VIN. ADENY. V. 8. his

What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward. 3 And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to <sup>a</sup>dig; to <sup>b</sup>beg I am <sup>c</sup>ashamed. 4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their <sup>d</sup>houses. 5 And calling to him each one of his lord's <sup>e</sup>debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? 6 And he said, A hundred <sup>f</sup>measures of <sup>g</sup>oil. And he said unto him, Take thy <sup>h</sup>bond, and sit down quickly and <sup>i</sup>write fifty. 7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred <sup>j</sup>measures of <sup>k</sup>wheat. He saith unto him, Take thy <sup>l</sup>bond, and write fourscore. 8 And his lord commended <sup>m</sup>the unrighteous steward because he had done <sup>n</sup>wisely: for the <sup>o</sup>sons of <sup>p</sup>this <sup>q</sup>world are for their own generation wiser than the <sup>r</sup>sons of the <sup>s</sup>light. 9 And I say unto you, <sup>t</sup>Make to yourselves <sup>u</sup>friends <sup>v</sup>by means of the <sup>w</sup>unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, <sup>x</sup>they may receive you into

—So Al. Be. DeW. Go. Me. Wo. VIN. ADENY; the, WELL. unrighteous steward—Lit. steward of unrighteousness, RID.; steward of iniquity, VIN. BRU. wisely—Rather, prudently, more prudent, Var. WYCLIFFE, PLUM.; shrewdly, VIN. sons (twice)—children, WELL. world—Strictly, world-age, Var. are—act, WELL. for—Lit. unto, as touching, Al. &c. (i.e. in dealing with their fellows, DeW. Go. Me. Wo. Mcl. VIN.; as to the interests of this life, Al.). towards, WELL. PLUM. V. 9. And—And also, WELL. to yourselves—in your own interest, PLUM. by means of—So VIN.; out of, by the use of, Al. DeW. Me. Wo. mammon of unrighteousness—riches of wickedness, WYCLIFFE. that—in order that, WELL. shall fail—is all gone, WELL.; is all spent, HO. Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 9. it shall fail—ye fail, N<sup>o</sup>. (F R U T Δ) Vulg. La.<sup>s</sup> Mcl.: it fails, N<sup>o</sup>. and N<sup>o</sup>. A B (D) L (R X) CUR. SYR. SIN. Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. VIN.

**3**  
c See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.  
d See "Beggars," Mk. 10:46.  
e See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.  
**4**  
f House, Deut. 24:10.  
g Home, Lev. 18:9.  
**5**  
A Debt, Ex. 22:25.  
**6**  
i See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
j Gr. baths, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ex. 45:10, 11, 14.  
k Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
l Gr. writings.  
m Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
**7**  
A Gr. cors, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ex. 45:14.  
l Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
**8**  
5 Gr. the steward of unrighteousness.  
m Wisdom, Pa. 11:10.  
n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
o See ch. 20:34; Mt. 12:32.  
p World, Rev. 10:8.  
q Or, age.  
r John 12:36; Eph. 5:8; I Thess. 5:5.  
s Light, Pa. 74:16.  
**9**  
a Comp. ch. 11:41; 12:33; Mt. 19:21.  
t Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
7 Gr. out of.  
u See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
v Vs. 11, 13; Mt. 6:24.  
w Comp. v. 4.

9  
a Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
10  
b Mt. 25:21, 23.  
c Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Faithfulness," Lu. 2:21.  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
12  
f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
1 Some ancient authorities read our own.  
13  
g Mt. 6:24.  
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Servant," Lu. 2:21.  
i Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
2 Gr. household-servant.  
j See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.  
k Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
l Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
m See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
14  
o Pharisee, Mt. 3:7.  
p See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21.  
q II Tim. 3:2.  
r Money, Ex. 12:44. [1:1.  
s Scoffing, Ps. 1 Ch. 2:35.  
15  
u Ch. 10:29; comp. ch. 18:9, 14.  
v I Sam. 16:7; Pr. 21:2; Rom. 8:27; see Acts 1:24.  
w Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Heart, Acts 15:9.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
16  
a Mt. 11:12f.  
b Law, Deut. 31:24.  
c See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
d Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
e John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
f Comp. Mt. 4:23. [16:15.  
g Or, good things; comp. ch. 3:18.  
h Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. j Violence, Hab. 1:3. 17 k Mt. 5:18. l Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

the eternal<sup>a</sup> tabernacles. 10<sup>b</sup> He that is <sup>c</sup>d faithful in a very little is faithful also in much; and he that is <sup>e</sup>unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? 12 And <sup>f</sup>if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is <sup>g</sup>your own? 13 <sup>h</sup>No <sup>i</sup>servant can serve two masters: for <sup>j</sup>either he will <sup>k</sup>hate the one, and <sup>l</sup>love the other; or else he will hold to one, and <sup>m</sup>despise the other. \*Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 14 And the <sup>n</sup>Pharisees, who were <sup>o</sup>lovers of <sup>p</sup>money, heard all these things; and they <sup>q</sup>scoffed at him. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they that <sup>r</sup>justify yourselves in the sight of men; but <sup>s</sup>God knoweth your <sup>t</sup>hearts: for that which is exalted among <sup>u</sup>men is an <sup>v</sup>abomination in the sight of God. 16 <sup>w</sup>The <sup>x</sup>law and the <sup>y</sup>prophets were until <sup>z</sup>John: from that time <sup>a</sup>the <sup>b</sup>gospel of the <sup>c</sup>kingdom of God is <sup>d</sup>preached, and every man entereth <sup>e</sup>violently into it. 17 <sup>f</sup>But it is easier for <sup>g</sup>heaven

Var. Read.—V. 9 (cont.). the eternal tabernacles—the, or their, eternal habitations. Var. V. 11. been—become, HO. unrighteous—So AL. DeW. Go. Me. Mcl.: deceitful. Wo. V. 12. have not been—did not prove to be, PLUM. V. 13. servant—house-slave, WELL.; domestic, PLUM.; properly, household servant, VIN.; ill. house-servant, ADENY. serve—be a servant (slave, PLUM.) to, WELL. PLUM. mammon—the Mammon, WELL. V. 14. were lovers of—So RID. VIN.: are after, WELL. scoffed—turned up the nose, PLUM. VIN. V. 15. yourselves—themselves, WELL. HO. in the sight of (twice)—So RID.; before, HO. among—in the eyes of, PLUM. V. 16. were—extended, WELL.; (existed and had authority), PLUM. man—one, PLUM. entereth violently—forces his way, PLUM.; forceth his way, RID.; is pressed, WELL. V. 17. But—So AL. Go. Me. Wo. RID.: However, WELL. little—little stroke, HO.; stroke, WELL.; little horn (of the Hebrew letter), PLUM. fall—

and <sup>m</sup>earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall.

18 <sup>n</sup>Every one that <sup>o</sup>putteth away his <sup>p</sup>wife, and marrieth another, committeth <sup>q</sup>adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

19 <sup>r</sup>Now there was a certain <sup>s</sup>rich man, and he was <sup>t</sup>clothed in <sup>u</sup>purple and fine <sup>v</sup>linen, <sup>w</sup>far- ing sumptuously every <sup>x</sup>day: 20 and a certain <sup>y</sup>beggar named Láz-á-rüs <sup>z</sup>was laid at his <sup>a</sup>gate, <sup>b</sup>full of sores, 21 and <sup>c</sup>desiring to be fed with the <sup>d</sup>crumbs that fell from the rich man's <sup>e</sup>table; yea, even the <sup>f</sup>dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar <sup>g</sup>died, and that <sup>h</sup>he was carried away by the <sup>i</sup>angels into <sup>j</sup>Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was <sup>k</sup>buried. 23 And in <sup>l</sup>Hā-dēs he lifted up his <sup>m</sup>eyes, being in <sup>n</sup>torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Láz-á-rüs in his bosom. 24 And he <sup>o</sup>cried and said, <sup>p</sup>Father Abraham, have <sup>q</sup>mercy on me, and send Láz-á-rüs, that he may dip the tip of his <sup>r</sup>finger in <sup>s</sup>water, and cool my <sup>t</sup>tongue; for I

So RID.: fail, WELL.; fall to the ground. PLUM. V. 19. Now there was—Or. There was then, AL. Me. he was clothed—dressed himself, HO. faring sumptuously—So RID.; fared sumptuously, AL.; was feasting, Field; made merry, DeW. Mcl.; dining luxuriously, HO. Vs. 20, 22. beggar—poor man, WELL. HO. V. 20, was laid—had been flung, PLUM. laid—lying, WELL.; thrown down, HO. VIN. gate—portico, PLUM. HO.; gateway, VIN. sores—ulcers, PLUM. BRU. V. 21. yea—So RID.; and, WELL.; nay, PLUM.; but, VIN. yea, even the dogs—moreover the dogs, AL.; but the very dogs, DeW.; yea, and, besides all this, the dogs, Be. Go. Me. Wo. Mcl. even—besides, WELL. came and licked—i.e. used to come and lick, Var. licked—licked the surface of, PLUM. sores—ulcers, HO. PLUM. V. 22. he his soul, PLUM. carried—borne, RID. V. 23. Hades—hell, WELL.; Hades, the world of the dead, AL.

Var. Read.—V. 12. your—So N AD (Δ), AL. La. Scr. Tr. WH<sup>2</sup>; our, B L, WH<sup>1</sup> NES. V. 21. the crumbs that fell—the crumbs which fell, N\* A. La. Tr. Mcl.; that which fell, N\* B L. AL. Tr. Wa. WH. NES. V. 23. being in torments—Omi, WELL.

m Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
18  
n See Mt. 5:32.  
o Marriage and Divorce, Gen. 6:2.  
p Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
q Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
19  
r See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
s Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
t Clothing, Job 31:19.  
u Colours, Job 3:5.  
v Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
w Or, living in mirth and splendor every day, Day, Lev. 25:5.  
20  
x Beggar, Mt. 10:46.  
y Comp. Acts 3:2.  
z Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
a See "Dis-ease," Ps. 103:3.  
21  
b See "Hun-ger," Deut. 8:3.  
c See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
d Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
e Dogs, Deut. 23:18.  
22  
f Death, Rom. 5:12.  
g See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
h Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
i Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
j Comp. John 1:18; 13:23.  
k Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
23  
l Hades, Mt. 11:23.  
m Eyes, Ps. 17:5.  
n See "Punish-ment," Gen. 39:21.  
24  
o Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
p Father, Ex. 21:15.  
q V. 30; comp. ch. 3:5; 19:9.  
r Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
s Finger, II Sam. 21:20.  
t Water, Ps. 95:5.  
u Tongue, Jas. 3:5.

24  
a Anguish,  
John 16:21;  
b See "Fire,"  
Lev. 10:2.  
c See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
d Mt. 25:41.

25  
e Abraham,  
Gen. 11:27.  
f Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
g Gr. Child.  
h Comp. ch.  
i 6:24.  
j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
k Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
l Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
m Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.

26  
n Or, in all these  
things.  
l See "The  
Resurrec-  
tion," Mt.  
22:23.  
m See "Eternal  
Life," Gen.  
2:7.

27  
n Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
o House, Deut.  
24:10.  
p Home, Lev.  
18:9.

28  
q Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
r Witness,  
John 8:17.  
s Acts 2:40;  
8:25; 10:42;  
18:5; 20:21 ff.;  
23:11; 28:23;  
Gal. 5:3; Eph.  
4:17; 1 Thess.  
2:11; 4:6.  
t See "The  
Judgment,"  
II Pet. 2:4.

29  
u See "Salva-  
tion condi-  
tional," Acts  
2:40.  
v Comp. ch.  
4:17; John  
5:45-47; Acts  
15:12.  
w Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
x Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
y See "The  
Gospel must  
be heard,"  
Mk. 16:15.

30  
z V. 24; comp.  
ch. 3:8; 10:9.  
a Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
b Repentance,  
Lu. 13:3.  
c See "Con-  
version," Mt.  
13:15.

1  
d Disciples,  
Mt. 20:17.  
e See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. / Mt. 18:7; comp. I Cor. 11:19;  
I Tim. 4:1. g See "Temptation," Pr. 1:7. h Occasions of  
Stumbling, Pa. 119:165; Mt. 11:8. i See "Teaching of Jesus"  
on "Stumbling," Lu. 2:21.

am in <sup>a</sup>anguish in <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup>d this flame.  
25 But <sup>e</sup>Abraham said, <sup>f</sup>1 Son, re-  
member that <sup>g</sup>thou in thy <sup>h</sup>life-  
time <sup>i</sup>receivedst thy good things,  
and <sup>j</sup>Laz-<sup>k</sup>arus in like manner  
<sup>l</sup>evil things: but now here he is  
<sup>m</sup>comforted, and thou art in an-  
guish. 26 And <sup>n</sup>besides all this,  
<sup>o</sup>between us and you there is a  
great gulf fixed, that they that  
would pass from hence to you  
may not be able, and that none  
may cross over from thence to  
us. 27 And he said, I pray thee  
therefore, <sup>p</sup>father, that thou  
wouldest send him to my fa-  
ther's <sup>q</sup>house; 28 for I have  
five <sup>r</sup>brethren; that he may  
<sup>s</sup>testify unto them, lest they  
also come into this <sup>t</sup>place of tor-  
ment. 29 But Abraham saith,  
<sup>u</sup>"They have <sup>v</sup>Mōsēs and the  
<sup>w</sup>prophets;" let them hear them.  
30 And he said, Nay, <sup>x</sup>father  
Abraham: but if one go to them  
from the <sup>y</sup>dead, they will <sup>z</sup>re-  
pent. 31 And he said unto him,  
If they hear not Mōsēs and the  
prophets, neither will they be  
persuaded, if one rise from the  
dead.

17 And he said unto his  
<sup>a</sup>disciples, <sup>b</sup>It is impos-  
sible but that <sup>c</sup>on <sup>d</sup>occasions of  
stumbling should come; but woe

Var. Rend.—V. 24. am in anguish—suffer pain, WELL. V. 25. receivedst—receivedst in full, *Ab. Be. Me. Wo. Mcl. (didst take for thy own pleasure, Go.)*; receivedst (in full), PLUM. art in anguish—sufferest pain, WELL. V. 26. is—has been and remains, PLUM. they that . . . may—in order that they which . . . may, *Al. Da. DeW. Me. Wo. Mcl. would—wish to, RID. and that none may—nor yet that any may, PLUM.; nor any, RID. V. 27. And—Omit, WELL. V. 28. testify—bear witness (successfully, PLUM.), HO. PLUM. V. 30. but—that (that is not enough) but, PLUM. will—would, WELL. V. 31. hear not—are refusing to hear, PLUM. persuaded—Add. (to repent), PLUM. Chap. 17.—V. 1. And—But, WELL. impossible—unallowable, PLUM. inadmissible, VIN. but that . . . should—that . . . should not, WELL. occasions of stumbling—offences, HO. should—Omit, RID. V. 2. were (first two)—in, PLUM. well—better, WELL.; gain, RID. mill-*

unto him, through whom they  
came. 2 <sup>a</sup>It were well for him  
if a <sup>b</sup>millstone were hanged  
about his <sup>c</sup>neck, and he were  
thrown into the <sup>d</sup>sea, rather than  
that he should cause one of these  
little ones to stumble. 3 Take  
heed to yourselves: <sup>e</sup>no <sup>f</sup>if thy  
brother <sup>g</sup>sin, <sup>h</sup>rebuke him; and  
if he repent, <sup>i</sup>forgive him. 4  
And if he sin against thee  
<sup>j</sup>seven times in the day, and  
seven times turn again to thee,  
saying, I repent; thou shalt for-  
give him.

5 And <sup>k</sup>the apostles said  
unto <sup>l</sup>the Lord, Increase our  
<sup>m</sup>faith. 6 And the Lord said, If  
ye had faith as <sup>n</sup>a grain of <sup>o</sup>mu-  
stard seed, ye would say unto  
this <sup>p</sup>cycamine tree, Be thou  
rooted up, and be thou planted  
in the sea; and <sup>q</sup>it would <sup>r</sup>obey  
you. 7 But who is there of you,  
having a <sup>s</sup>servant <sup>t</sup>plowing or  
<sup>u</sup>keeping <sup>v</sup>sheep, that will say  
unto him, when he is come in  
from the <sup>w</sup>field, Come straight-  
way and <sup>x</sup>sit down to <sup>y</sup>meat; 8  
and will not rather say unto  
him, <sup>z</sup>Make ready wherewith I  
may sup, and gird thyself, and  
serve me, till I have eaten and  
drunken; and afterward thou

stone—stone fit for a mill, PLUM. were  
(third)—has been, WELL. thrown  
buried, VIN.; drowned, HO. into—in,  
HO. that he should—(to remain alive)  
in order to, PLUM. one . . . stumble—  
So RID.; offence to one of these little ones,  
HO. V. 3. Take heed to yourselves—Add  
to v. 2, PLUM. sin—transgress, WELL.  
V. 4. repent—am sorry, WELL. V. 5.  
Increase our faith—Add unto us faith,  
HO. BRU. (i.e. give us more faith, *Al. Go. Me.; give us faith besides other virtues, Wo.*); Give us faith in addition, PLUM.  
V. 6. And . . . said—But he said to them,  
WELL. as—as much as, WELL. sycama-  
n—mulberry, *Al. Be. PLUM. VIN. (planted); fig—mulberry, WELL. HO. Be . . .  
plant—Pull thyself up by the roots  
(Uproot thyself, HO.) and plant (trans-  
plant, HO.) thyself in the sea, WELL. HO.  
obey—have obeyed, *Al. Me. Mcl. n. V. 7. say . . . straightway—So Al. Be. Go. La. Me. Ti. Mcl. RID.; say unto him by  
and by . . . go, DeW. meat—eat, VULG.*  
WYCLIFFE, TYNDAL, LUTHER.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 3. sin—N A  
B L, *Eda. NES. WH.; add, against thee, D. V. 6. had—So D. La. Mcl.; have, N A B L (X A), Al. Tr. Tr. W. WH. NES. RID.*

2  
i Mt. 18:6; Mk.  
9:42; comp.  
I Cor. 8:12.  
k See "Tools  
and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.  
l Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
m Sea, Ex. 14:21.

3  
n See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Character  
of Disciples,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
o See Mt. 18:15.  
p See "Frater-  
nity," Ps.  
133:1.  
q Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
r Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.  
s Forgiveness,  
Mt. 25:21.  
t See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Forgive-  
ness," Lu.  
2:21.

4  
u Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
v Mt. 18:21 f.

5  
w See Mk. 6:30.  
x Apostles, Mt.  
10:5.  
y See ch. 7:13.  
z Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

6  
a Ch. 13:19; Mt.  
13:31; 17:20;  
Mk. 4:31.  
b See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
c Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
d Comp. ch.  
19:4 (?).  
e See "Mira-  
cles," Mk.  
16:17.  
f Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.

7  
g Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
h Gr. bondserv-  
ant  
i Agriculture,  
Is. 28:24.  
j Shepherd, Pa.  
23:1.  
k Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
l Field, Num.  
20:17.  
m See "Meals,"  
Ruth 2:14.  
n Food, Gen.  
9:3.

8  
n Comp. ch.  
12:37.

11:  
and  
—Ju

- 8  
a See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
b See "Meals,"  
Ruth 2:14.

- 9  
c Giving  
Thanks,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
d Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
1 Gr. bondservant.  
e Commandments, Ex.  
20:1.

- 10  
f Humility,  
Pr. 15:33.  
g See "Teaching of Jesus"  
on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.  
2 Gr. bondservants.  
h Duty, Eccl.  
12:13.

- 11  
i See "Life of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
3 Or, as he was.  
j See ch. 9:51.  
k Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.  
l Comp. ch.  
9:52 ff.; John  
4:3 f.  
4 Or, through the  
midst of dec.  
m Samaria,  
I Ki. 18:2.  
n Galilee, Mt.  
17:22.

- 12  
o Village, Deut.  
2:23.  
p Leprosy, Lev.  
14:2.  
q Lev. 13:45 f.

- 13  
r Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
s See ch. 5:5.  
t Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.

- 14  
u Ch. 5:14. See  
Mt. 8:4.  
v Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
w See "Faith,"  
Heb. 11:1.  
x Miracles of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
y See "Purification," Lev.  
15:2.

- 15  
z Healing, Jer.  
30:13.  
a Glorifying  
(God, Lu. 7:16.  
b See Mt. 9:8.

- 16  
c Face, Is. 6:2.  
d Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
e See Mt. 10:5.

- 18  
5 Or, There were  
none found.  
... save this stranger.  
Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
Or, alien.

shalt <sup>a</sup>eat and drink? 9 Doth he  
<sup>c</sup>thank the <sup>d</sup>servant because he  
did the things that were <sup>e</sup>com-  
manded? 10 Even so ye also,  
when ye shall have done all the  
things that are commanded you,  
say, <sup>f</sup>'We are unprofitable<sup>g</sup>serv-  
ants; we have done that which it  
was our <sup>h</sup>duty to do.

11 And <sup>i</sup>it came to pass, <sup>j</sup>as  
they were <sup>k</sup>on the way to <sup>l</sup>Jē-  
rū-sā-lēm, that <sup>m</sup>he was passing  
<sup>n</sup>along the borders of <sup>o</sup>Sā-mā-  
rī-ā and <sup>p</sup>Gālī-l-ēe. 12 And as  
he entered into a certain <sup>q</sup>vil-  
lage, there met him ten men that  
were <sup>r</sup>lepers, who <sup>s</sup>stood afar  
off: 13 and they lifted up their  
<sup>t</sup>voices, saying, Jē-sūs, <sup>u</sup>'Mas-  
ter, have <sup>v</sup>mercy on us. 14 And  
when he saw them, he said unto  
them, <sup>w</sup>'Go and show yourselves  
unto the <sup>x</sup>priests. And it came  
to pass, <sup>y</sup>as they went, <sup>z</sup>they  
were <sup>a</sup>cleansed. 15 And one of  
them, when he saw that he was  
<sup>b</sup>healed, turned back, with a  
loud voice <sup>c</sup>'glorifying God; 16  
and he fell upon his <sup>d</sup>'face at  
his <sup>e</sup>feet, giving him thanks:  
and he was a <sup>f</sup>'Sā-mā-rī-tān.  
17 And Jē-sūs answering said,  
Were not the ten cleansed? but  
where are the nine? 18 <sup>g</sup>Were  
there none found that returned  
to give <sup>h</sup>'glory to God, save this  
<sup>i</sup>'stranger? 19 And he said unto

Var. Read.—V. 9. thank—know thanks  
for, HO. V. 10. say—think, WELL. Vs.  
11, 12. And it . . . entered—Upon the  
journey to Jerusalem, on which he passed  
through Samaria and Galilee, there met  
him as he entered, WELL. V. 11. they were  
—he was, PLUM. along the borders of—  
through the midst of, DeW. r.; through  
the border, midway between, Al. Be. Go.  
Me. Wo., through-between, HO. BRU.;  
between, PLUM. VIN. (alt.), RID. V. 14.  
when—directly, PLUM. V. 16. giving—  
to give, WELL. and he—that, WELL.;  
and this one on his part, HO. V. 17.  
but—Omit, WELL. V. 18. Were there  
none . . . ?—So RID.; Were there not  
yet? Al. Me. Tr.; There are not, Wo.  
McL. V. 20. with observation—i.e. in the  
midst of men's looking for it, Al. Me.;  
in such a way as to be observed, Go.; by wait-  
ing for it, WELL.; with close watching,  
PLUM. V. 21. neither shall they—also  
one cannot, WELL. shall—will, PLUM.  
Lo—it is, WELL. within you—So Go.  
McL. Field, BRU.; among you, in the

him, Arise, and go thy way: <sup>o</sup>thy  
faith hath <sup>r</sup>made thee whole.

20 And being asked by the  
<sup>a</sup>Phārī-sēes, 'when the kingdom  
of God cometh, he answered  
them and said, The <sup>b</sup>'kingdom of  
God cometh not with <sup>c</sup>'observa-  
tion: 21 neither shall <sup>m</sup>they say,  
Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the  
kingdom of God is <sup>n</sup>within you.

22 And he said unto the <sup>n</sup>disci-  
ples, <sup>o</sup>'The days will come, when  
ye shall desire to see one of the  
<sup>p</sup>'days of the <sup>q</sup>'Son of 'man, and  
ye shall not see it. 23 <sup>r</sup>'And  
they shall say to you, Lo,  
there! Lo, here! go not away,  
nor follow after them: 24 <sup>s</sup>'for  
as the <sup>t</sup>'lightning, when it light-  
eneth out of the one part under  
the <sup>u</sup>'heaven, shineth unto the  
other part under heaven; so  
shall the Son of man be <sup>v</sup>in his  
day. 25 <sup>w</sup>'But first must he  
<sup>x</sup>suffer many things and be re-  
jected of this generation. 26  
<sup>y</sup>'And as it came to pass in the  
days of <sup>z</sup>Noah, even so shall it be  
also in the days of the Son of  
man. 27 They ate, they <sup>a</sup>'drank,  
they <sup>b</sup>'married, they were given  
in marriage, until the day that  
Noah entered into the <sup>c</sup>'ark, and  
the <sup>d</sup>'flood came, and <sup>e</sup>'destroyed  
them all. 28 Likewise even as it  
came to pass in <sup>f</sup>the days of  
<sup>g</sup>'Lot; they ate, they drank, they  
bought, they sold, they planted,

midst of you, Al. Be. DeW. Me. De.  
Schürer, VIN. HO. ADENY (alt.), PLUM.  
V. 22. And—But, WELL. the (first)—  
his, WELL. one—if but one, WELL.  
The—Omit, RID. PLUM. and . . . it  
but in vain, WELL. V. 23. they shall say  
—say they, WELL. Lo, there! Lo here—  
there he is! here he is! WELL. follow—  
run, HO. V. 26. And—And just, PLUM.  
V. 27. ate—were eating, PLUM. drank  
—were drinking, PLUM. they . . . mar-  
riage—let themselves be married, WELL.  
flood—deluge, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 9. commanded?—So & B  
L (X), 1, 28, 131, Al. Tr. Tr. WH. NES.;  
add, I trow not, A D, La. Tr. McI. We.  
V. 10. unprofitable—Omit, SYR. SIN.  
WELL. BLASS. V. 24. when it lighten-  
eth—So & B L, Tr. La. Tr. V. in his day  
Omit, B D, 220, (a, b, e, i), OL. La. WH.;  
(in his day), WELL.

- 19  
a See ch. 18:42;  
Mt. 9:22.  
7 Or, saved them.

- 20  
h Pharisees,  
Mt. 3:7.  
i Ch. 19:11;  
Acts 1:8.  
j Kingdom of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
k See "Second  
Coming of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
l Comp. ch.  
14:1 (Gr.).

- 21  
m See v. 23.  
8 Or, in the  
midst of you.

- 22  
n Disciples, Mt.  
20:17.  
o See "Jesus the  
Prophet," Lu.  
2:21.  
p Ch. 5:35; Mt.  
9:15; Mk.  
2:20.  
q Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
r Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
s See "Human-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
t Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 23  
u Mt. 24:23;  
Mk. 13:21;  
comp. ch. 21:8.

- 24  
v Mt. 24:27.  
w See "Meteor-  
ology," Lev.  
23:40.  
x Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
9 Some ancient  
authorities  
omit in his  
day.

- 25  
y Comp. ch.  
9:22; Mt.  
16:21.  
z See "Suffer-  
ings of Jesus  
Lu. 2:21.

- 26  
a P. Vs. 26, 27.  
Mt. 24:37-39.  
b Noah, Gen.  
6:9.

- 27  
c Drink, Hoe.  
4:18.  
d Marriage,  
Gen. 6:2.  
e Ark, Gen. 7:1  
f Flood, Gen.  
7:6.  
g Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.

- 28  
h Gen. ch. 19.  
i Lot, Gen. 13:1

<sup>28</sup>  
a Building.  
I Ki. 5:18.

<sup>29</sup>  
b Lot, Gen. 13:1.  
c Sodom, Gen. 18:20.  
d Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
e Brimstone, Eze. 38:22.  
f Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
g See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

<sup>30</sup>  
h Day, Lev. 25:3.  
i The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
j See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
k I Cor. 1:7; II Thess. 1:7; I Pet. 1:7; comp. Mt. 16:27; Col. 3:4; I Pet. 4:13; I John 2:28.  
l Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

<sup>31</sup>  
m Mt. 24:17, 18; Mk. 13:15f.; comp. ch. 21:21.  
n Goods, Num. 31:9.  
o House, Deut. 24:10.  
p Field, Num. 20:17.

<sup>32</sup>  
q Gen. 19:26.  
r See "Lot," Gen. 13:1.  
s Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

<sup>33</sup>  
t See Mt. 10:39.  
u See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain and Life," Lu. 2:21.  
v Life, Gen. 2:7.  
w Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.  
x Gr. save it alive.

<sup>34</sup> z Night, Ps. 19:2. <sup>y</sup> Bed, Deut. 3:11. <sup>35</sup> z Mt. 24:41. a Women, Ruth 3:9. 2 Some ancient authorities add v. 36. *There shall be two women in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.* Mt. 24:40.

\* CRY.—Unto Jehovah—Deut. 15:9; I Sam. 7:8; Ps. 40:1; 57:2; 61:1; 86:3; 88:2. Of David—II Sam. 22:7; Ps. 89:26. In Affliction—II Chr. 20:9.

For Help—Ps. 28:1; 107:19, 28; 119:169; 141:1; 142:6. From Israel—Ps. 106:44; Joel 1:14, 19, 20. From Nineveh—Jonah 3:8.

Cry of Supplication.—Esau, Gen. 27:34. To God—I Ki. 8:28; II Chr. 6:19; Job 19:7; Ps. 5:2; 17:1; 18:6; 27:7; 28:2; 39:12. Job—Job 30:20, 24; Heb. 5:7. To King—II Ki. 8:3. Israel at Red Sea—Neh. 9:9. Blind Men—Mt. 9:27. Affliction—Zion—Ps. 102:1; Lam. 2:19; 3:8, 56; Ex. 9:4; 21:12. Anguish—Ps. 22:2. Mordecai—Esth. 4:1. Blind Beggar—Mk. 10:47. Children in the Temple—Mt. 21:15. Complaints—I Sam. 8:18; 9:16; Neh. 5:1, 6; Job

they <sup>a</sup> builded; 29 but in the day that <sup>b</sup> Lot went out from <sup>c</sup> Sōdōm it rained <sup>d</sup> fire and <sup>e</sup> brimstone from <sup>f</sup> heaven, and <sup>g</sup> destroyed them all: 30 after the same manner shall it be in the <sup>h</sup> day that the <sup>i</sup> Son of man <sup>k</sup> is revealed. 31 In that day, he that shall be <sup>m</sup> on the housetop, and <sup>n</sup> his goods in the <sup>o</sup> house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the <sup>p</sup> field likewise not return back. 32 <sup>q</sup> Remember <sup>r</sup> Lot's <sup>s</sup> wife. 33 <sup>t</sup> Whosoever shall seek to <sup>u</sup> gain his <sup>v</sup> life shall lose it: but whosoever shall <sup>w</sup> lose his life shall <sup>x</sup> preserve it. 34 I say unto you, In that <sup>y</sup> night there shall be two men on <sup>z</sup> one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 <sup>a</sup> There shall be two <sup>b</sup> women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.<sup>2</sup> 37 And they answering say unto

Var. Rend.—V. 33. gain his life—So RID.; save his life, WELL. HO.; preserve his life for himself, PLUM. life—soul, WELL. HO. preserve it—quicken (lit. bring alive to the birth), AL. (reproduce it in the form of spiritual life, eternal, eternal life, Go.; same word as Acts 7:19; I Tim. 6:13, note); keep it alive, HO.; preserve it alive, PLUM. VIN.; or, quicken it, ADENY. V. 34. that—this, WELL. men—Omit, HO. PLUM. Vs. 34, 35. left—left lying, WELL. V. 35. together—Add, on one mill, WELL. V. 37. body—carcase, WELL. BRV. eagles—vultures, WELL. PLUM. ADENY. Chap. 18.—V. 1. to the end—More nearly, pointing to this, with reference to this, DeW. Me. VIN. faint—cease, WELL. V. 2. regarded not man—was in dread of no man, WELL. V. 3. came oft—So RID.; used to come, came often, Me. Wo. Mcl.; continually came, PLUM.; came, WELL. Avenge me of—Avenge me (and thus deliver me) from, DeW. Me. Mcl.; Give me a sentence of (protection from), PLUM.; Procure me

him, Where, <sup>b</sup> Lord? And he said unto them, <sup>c</sup> Where the <sup>d</sup> body is, thither will the <sup>e</sup> eagles also be gathered together.

18 And he spake a <sup>f</sup> parable unto them to the end that they <sup>g</sup> ought always to <sup>h</sup> pray, and not to <sup>i</sup> faint; 2 saying, There was in <sup>j</sup> a city a <sup>k</sup> judge, who <sup>l</sup> feared not God, and <sup>m</sup> regarded not <sup>n</sup> man: 3 and there was a <sup>o</sup> widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup>

7  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
b Night, Ps. 19:2.  
1 Or, and is he  
slow to punish  
for their behalf?  
c See "Mercy of  
God," Gen. 1:1.  
d 1 Pet. 3:9.  
e Longsuffering,  
1 Tim. 1:16.

8  
f Second Com-  
ing of Jesus,  
Lu. 2:21.  
g Comp. ch.  
17:26 ff. [11:1.  
h Faith, Heb.  
2 Or, the faith.  
i Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

9  
j See "Parables  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21. (16:15)  
k Comp. ch.  
l See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Pride and  
Prayer," Lu.  
2:21.  
m The Right-  
eous, Ps. 24:4.  
n Comp. Rom.  
14:3, 10.  
3 Gr. the rest.

10  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p 11 Ki. 20:5, 8;  
Acts 3:1;  
comp. 1 Ki.  
10:5.  
q Temple,  
1 Sam. 1:9.  
r Prayer, Mt.  
5:44. [3:7.  
s Pharisee, Mt.  
l Publican,  
Mt. 9:11.  
4 See marginal  
note on ch.  
3:12.

11  
u Mt. 6:5; Mk.  
11:25; comp.  
ch. 22:41.  
v God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Thanksgiving,  
II Cor.  
4:15.  
x Extortion,  
Pr. 22:16.  
y See "Oppres-  
sion," Jer.  
22:17. [5:12.  
z Adultery, Lev.  
12  
a Fasting, I Sam. 7:6. b Mt. 9:14. c See "Seven,"  
Gen. 2:2. d Ch. 11:42. e Tithes, Gen. 28:22. f Exra 9:8.  
g Humility, Pr. 15:33. h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humil-  
ity," Lu. 2:21. i Eyes, Ps. 17:8. j Heaven, Deut. 26:15. k Ch.  
23:48. 5 Or, *be thou propitiated*. l Mercy, Ps. 25:8. m Mercy  
of God, Gen. 1:1. n Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6. 6 Or, the sinner.

him<sup>a</sup> day and<sup>b</sup> night,<sup>1</sup> and yet he  
is<sup>c</sup> long suffering over them?  
8 I say unto you, that he will  
avenge them speedily. Neverthe-  
less, when the<sup>1</sup> Son of man cometh,  
shall he find<sup>h</sup> faith on the<sup>i</sup> earth?

9 And he spake also this<sup>1</sup> par-  
able unto certain who<sup>k</sup> trusted  
in themselves that they were  
righteous, and set<sup>3</sup> all others  
at nought: 10 Two<sup>o</sup> men<sup>p</sup> went  
up into the<sup>q</sup> temple to pray;  
the one a<sup>1</sup> Pharisee, and the  
other a<sup>1</sup> publican. 11 The  
Pharisee stood and prayed  
thus with himself, "God, I  
thank thee, that I am not as  
the rest of men, extortioners,  
unjust, adulterers, or even as  
this<sup>1</sup> publican. 12 I<sup>a</sup> fast twice  
in the<sup>q</sup> week; I<sup>a</sup> give<sup>a</sup> tithes of  
all that I get. 13 But the<sup>1</sup> publi-  
can, standing afar off, would  
not lift up so much as his<sup>h</sup> eyes  
unto<sup>1</sup> heaven, but smote his  
breast, saying, God, be thou  
merciful to me<sup>n</sup> a sinner. 14 I

Var. Read.—V. 7 (cont.).—yet he is—  
still he, WELL. yet—long suffering  
—does he perchance delay (his revenge).  
HO. yet—Omit. a. V. 8. speedily—  
shortly. WELL. without delay. PLUM.  
Nevertheless—But. WELL. Howbeit.  
PLUM. n: yet. LUTHER. faith—So  
(= faith in Him). me. DeW.: this faith,  
(= 11). Mcl. Go. V. 9. unto—So Al. Be. Me.  
Mcl.: with respect to, DeW.: in reference  
to, WELL.: against, SYR. SIN. set  
nought—despised the others, WELL.  
PLUM. V. 10, 11, 13. publican—i.e. toll-  
collector, Var. V. 11. unjust—evil-doers.  
WELL. V. 12. get—Or, gain, Al. DeW.  
Li. Me. Mcl. RID. VIN.: possess, perhaps.  
WO.: have, WELL. LUTHER: acquired.

12 a Fasting, I Sam. 7:6. b Mt. 9:14. c See "Seven,"  
Gen. 2:2. d Ch. 11:42. e Tithes, Gen. 28:22. f Exra 9:8.  
g Humility, Pr. 15:33. h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humil-  
ity," Lu. 2:21. i Eyes, Ps. 17:8. j Heaven, Deut. 26:15. k Ch.  
23:48. 5 Or, *be thou propitiated*. l Mercy, Ps. 25:8. m Mercy  
of God, Gen. 1:1. n Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6. 6 Or, the sinner.

10:14. i Ki. 18:17; Job 36:13; Is. 46:7. Sodom and Gomo-  
rah—Gen. 18:20, 21; 19:3. Wisdom—Pr. 8:1. Not heard of  
Jehovah—Ez. 8:18; Mic. 3:4; Hab. 1:2.

Voice of.—Is. 65:19.

To Jesus.—Defiance—Mt. 8:29. Faith—Mt. 9:27; Mk.  
9:24. Fear—Mt. 14:26. Danger—Mt. 14:30. Intercession—  
Mt. 15:23. Importunity—Mt. 20:31. Children—Mt. 21:15.  
Hatred—Mt. 27:23. Unclean—Mk. 3:11. Subdued Rage—  
Mk. 9:26. Testimony—John 1:15. Mob—John 19:15.

Cry of Animals.—Ravens—Job 38:41; Ps. 147:9. Wolves—  
Is. 13:22. Goat—Is. 34:14. Lions—Amos 3:4.

Cry or Words of Peace.—Mic. 3:5. "Abba Father"—Rom.  
8:15; Gal. 4:6.

Of Jews.—Acts 17:6; 21:28, 36; 25:24.

Servant shall not strive, nor cry aloud.—Mt. 12:19.

Prophecies concerning.—Child—Is. 8:4. Wolves—Is.

18:33. City—Is. 14:31. Heshbon—Is. 16:4, 8. Op-

say unto you, This man went  
down to his<sup>o</sup> house<sup>q</sup> justified  
rather than the other: for every  
one that exalteth himself shall be  
humbled; but he that humbleth  
himself shall be exalted.

15 And they were bringing  
unto him also their<sup>1</sup> babes, that  
he should touch them: but when  
the<sup>u</sup> disciples saw it, they re-  
buked them. 16 But Jē-sūs  
called them unto him, saying,  
Suffer the little children to come  
unto me, and forbid them not: for  
to such belongeth the<sup>u</sup> kingdom  
of God. 17 Verily I say unto you,  
Whosoever shall not receive  
the kingdom of God as a little child,  
he shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked  
him, saying, Good Teacher,  
what shall I do to inherit<sup>h</sup>  
eternal life? 19 And Jē-sūs  
said unto him, Why callest thou  
me good? none is good, save  
one, even God. 20 Thou knowest  
the<sup>1</sup> commandments, Do

PLUM. V. 13. afar—farther. HO. smote  
—continued to smite, PLUM. thou—  
Omit. n. a—the, RID. n. many. V. 15. And  
—But, WELL.; Now, PLUM. they—  
people, PLUM. were bringing—brought,  
n. also—even, PLUM. BRU. babes—  
infants, Go. Al. (perhaps): their infants,  
DeW. Me. RID. BRU. but—and, WELL.  
V. 16. forbid them not—cease to forbid  
them, PLUM. to such belongeth—of such  
is, n. V. 18. certain ruler—director, WELL.  
Teacher—Master, WELL. n. V. 19. even  
—only, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 8. when . . . find—  
shall the Son of man come and find, SYR.  
SIN. V. 11. stood . . . himself—So N.  
B. L. Tr. 1. We. WH. 1. perhaps, stood by  
himself and prayed thus, A. D. Al. La.  
Tr. 2. WH. 3. (so Ewald translates, but Al. Be.  
DeW. Go. Me. Wo. translate stood and  
prayed thus with himself); omit with him-  
self N\* Tr.: stood alone by himself and  
prayed, WELL. HO. after (D), SYR. SIN.

pressed—Is. 19:20. For Majesty—Is. 24:14. Jerusalem—  
Is. 30:19. Valiant—Is. 33:7. Goat—Is. 34:14. Servant  
—Is. 40:2. Jehovah—Is. 42:13, 14. People—Is.  
58:9. Sorrow—Is. 65:14. To Jerusalem—Is. 40:2, 6. To  
Jehovah—Jer. 3:4. Judah—Jer. 11:11, 14; 14:12. Jeru-  
salem—Jer. 18:22; 20:16. To Idols—Jer. 11:12. Shepherds—  
Jer. 25:34, 36. Babylon—Jer. 50:46; 51:54. Destruction  
—Jer. 48:4, 5, 20, 21, 34. Watchmen—Jer. 31:6.  
Heshbon—Jer. 49:3. Edom—Jer. 49:21. Kedar—Jer.  
49:29. Egypt—Jer. 46:12, 17. Philistines—Jer. 47:2.  
Judah—Jer. 14:2. Zion—Jer. 8:19; Mic. 4:9. Command—  
Jer. 7:16. Pilots of Tyre—Ez. 27:28, 30. Israel—Hos.  
8:2. Nineveh—Nah. 2:8. From Fish-gate—Zeph. 1:10.  
14. A Voice in the Wilderness—Mt. 3:3; Mk. 1:3; Lu. 3:4;  
John 1:23. Angel—Rev. 14:15. Crying to cease—Rev. 21:4.  
Figurative.—Land—Job 31:38. To Mountains—Is. 22:5.  
Stone cry to the Wall—Hab. 2:11. Stones—Lu. 19:40.

14  
o House, Deut.  
24:10. [18:9.  
p Home, Lev.  
q Justification,  
Rom. 4:25.  
r Ch. 14:11;  
Mt. 23:12.

15  
s P. Vs. 15-17;  
Mt. 19:13-15;  
Mk. 10:13-16.  
t See "Child-  
ren," Gen.  
3:16.  
u Disciples,  
Mt. 20:17.  
v See "Apos-  
tles," Mt. 10:5.  
w Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.

16  
x See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Children  
and Babes,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
y Or, of such is  
y Kingdom of  
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

17  
z Mt. 18:3;  
19:14; Mk.  
10:15; comp.  
I Cor. 14:20;  
I Pet. 2:2.  
a See "Salvation  
conditional,"  
Acts 2:40.  
b See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Charac-  
ter of Disci-  
ples," Lu. 2:21.

18  
c P. Vs. 18-30;  
Mt. 19:16-20;  
Mk. 10:17-30;  
comp. ch.  
10:25-28.  
d See "Govern-  
ment," Neh.  
8:9.  
e See "Titles of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21. [54:13.  
f Instruction, Is.  
g Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
h Eternal Life,  
Gen. 2:7.

19  
i Righteous-  
ness of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

20  
j Command-  
ments, Ex.  
20:1.  
8 O. Ex. 20:12-  
16; Deut.  
5:16-20

- 20**  
**a** See "Com-  
mandments,"  
Ex. 20:1.  
**b** Adultery,  
Lev. 5:12.  
**c** See "Mur-  
derer," Num.  
35:16.  
**d** Stealing, Lev.  
19:11.  
**e** See "Per-  
jury," Lev. 6:5.  
**f** Witness, John  
8:17.  
**g** Father, Ex.  
2:15.  
**h** Mother, Deut.  
5:16.  
**21**  
**i** Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
**22**  
**j** Self-denial,  
Mt. 16:24.  
**k** Ch. 12:33; see  
Mt. 19:21.  
**l** See "Liberal-  
ity," Rom.  
12:8.  
**m** The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
**n** Treasure,  
I Chr. 27:25.  
**o** Mt. 6:20.  
**p** Heaven,  
Deut. 28:15.  
**23**  
**q** Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.  
**r** Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
**24**  
**s** See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Riches,"  
Lu. 12:21.  
**t** Mt. 19:23;  
**u** Kingdom of  
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**25**  
**v** Mt. 19:24;  
**w** Mt. 10:25.  
**x** Camel, Job  
1:3.  
**y** Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
**z** God, Gen. 1:1.  
**26**  
**a** Salvation  
conditional,  
Acts 2:40.  
**27**  
**b** See Mt. 19:26.  
**c** God is al-  
mighty, Gen.  
1:1.  
**28**  
**d** Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
**e** Comp. ch. 6:11.  
**f** See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.  
**g** Apostles,  
Mt. 10:5.  
**h** Or, *our own*  
*homes*. See  
John 19:27.  
**29**  
**i** Mt. 10:29;  
**j** Mt. 10:29 f.;  
comp. Mt. 6:33.  
**k** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**l** Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
**m** Children, Gen. 3:16.  
**n** Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
**o** Promises, John 14:2.  
**p** See Mt. 12:32.  
**q** World, Rev. 19:2.  
**r** Or, *age*.  
**s** Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
**t** u P. Vs. 31-33; Mt. 20:17-19; Mk. 10:46-52.

not commit <sup>a</sup> adultery, Do not  
<sup>c</sup> kill, Do not <sup>d</sup> steal, Do not  
bear <sup>e</sup> false witness, Honor thy  
<sup>f</sup> father and <sup>g</sup> mother. 21 And  
he said, All these things have  
I <sup>h</sup> observed from my youth  
up. 22 And when Jē-sūs heard  
it, he said unto him, One thing  
thou lackest yet: <sup>i</sup> sell all that  
thou hast, and <sup>j</sup> distribute unto  
the <sup>m</sup> poor, and thou shalt have  
<sup>n</sup> treasure in <sup>h</sup> heaven: and come,  
follow me. 23 But when he  
heard these things, he became  
exceeding <sup>q</sup> sorrowful; for he was  
very <sup>r</sup> rich. 24 And Jē-sūs see-  
ing him said, <sup>s</sup> "How hardly  
shalt thou that have riches enter  
into the "kingdom of God! 25  
For <sup>t</sup> it is easier for a <sup>u</sup> camel to  
enter in through a needle's <sup>x</sup> eye,  
than for a rich man to enter into  
the kingdom of <sup>y</sup> God. 26 And  
they that heard it said, Then  
<sup>z</sup> who can be saved? 27 But he  
said, <sup>a</sup> "The things which are im-  
possible with men are <sup>b</sup> possible  
with God. 28 And <sup>c</sup> Peter said,  
Lo, <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> we have left <sup>f</sup> our own,  
and followed thee. 29 And he  
said unto them, Verily I say unto  
you, <sup>g</sup> There is no <sup>h</sup> man that  
hath left <sup>i</sup> house, or <sup>j</sup> wife, or  
<sup>k</sup> brethren, or <sup>l</sup> parents, or <sup>m</sup> chil-  
dren, for the kingdom of God's  
sake, 30 <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> who shall not receive  
manifold more in this time, and in  
<sup>r</sup> the <sup>s</sup> world to come <sup>t</sup> eternal life.  
31 <sup>u</sup> And he took unto him the  
twelve, and said unto them,  
Var. Rend. — Vs. 21, 22. And — *Omit*.  
WELL. V. 24. hardly shall they — *diffi-*  
*cult it is for those*, WELL. V. 27. But —  
*Omit*, WELL. V. 28. And — *But*, WELL.  
V. 29. And — *Omit*, WELL. V. 30. receive  
— *receive duly*, *Me. time — season*, PLUM.  
world — *Strictly*, world-age, *Var.*; age.  
PLUM. to come — *which is in the process*  
*of being realized*, PLUM. V. 31. unto  
him — *to Himself*, PLUM. unto (*last*) —  
*So BRU.*; for, WE. GO. PLUM.; con-

Behold, <sup>v</sup> we go up to <sup>x</sup> Jē-ru-  
sa-lēm, and <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> all the things that  
are <sup>a</sup> written through the <sup>b</sup> proph-  
ets shall be accomplished unto  
the <sup>c</sup> Son of man. 32 <sup>d</sup> For he  
shall be <sup>e</sup> delivered up unto the  
<sup>f</sup> Gen-tiles, and shall be <sup>g</sup> mocked,  
and shamefully treated, and <sup>h</sup> spit  
upon: 33 and they shall <sup>i</sup> scourge  
and <sup>j</sup> kill him: and the <sup>k</sup> third  
day he shall rise again. 34 And  
<sup>l</sup> they understood none of these  
things; and this saying was hid  
from them, and they <sup>m</sup> perceived  
not the things that were said.  
35 <sup>n</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>o</sup> as  
he drew nigh unto <sup>p</sup> Jēr-ī-cho, a  
certain <sup>q</sup> blind man sat by the  
way side <sup>r</sup> begging: 36 and hear-  
ing a multitude going by, he in-  
quired what this meant. 37 And  
they told him, that Jē-sūs of  
<sup>s</sup> Nāz-ā-rēth passeth by. 38  
And he <sup>t</sup> cried, saying, Jē-sūs,  
thou <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> son of <sup>w</sup> David, have  
<sup>x</sup> mercy on me. 39 And they that  
went before <sup>y</sup> rebuked him, that  
he should hold his <sup>z</sup> peace: but  
he cried out the more a great  
deal, Thou son of David, have  
mercy on me. 40 And Jē-sūs  
stood, and commanded him to  
be brought unto him: and when  
he was come near, he asked him,  
41 What wilt thou that I should  
do unto thee? And he said,  
Lord, that I may receive my  
sight. 42 And Jē-sūs said unto  
him, <sup>a</sup> Receive thy sight: <sup>b</sup> thy  
<sup>c</sup> faith hath <sup>d</sup> made thee whole.

cerning, RID.; of, VULG. WYCLIFFE,  
TYNDALE. V. 32. Gentiles—heathen,  
WELL. HO. shamefully treated—mis-  
handled, WELL. V. 35. drew—was com-  
ing, *Var. a . . . sat—sat there a blind*  
*man*, WELL. V. 36. meant—was, PLUM.  
V. 39. out . . . deal—still very much  
louder, WELL. V. 40. stood . . . unto—  
stood still and had him brought to, WELL.  
V. 42. made thee whole—saved thee,  
WELL.

Var. Read. — V. 22. distribute . . . come  
— *Omit*, WELL. V. 24. him—*So N B L*,  
1, 131, *Al. Ti. We. WH. NES.*; that he  
was very sorrowful, *A D. La. Ti. 1 Mcl.*  
*shall—So N A D. La. Tr. 2.*; do, *B L. Al.*  
*Ti. Tr. 1 Mcl. Wa. WH. V. 25. to enter—*  
*[to enter]*, WELL.

- v** See "Life of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
**w** See ch. 9:51.  
**x** Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
**y** Jesus the  
Prophet, Lu.  
2:21.  
**z** See "Proph-  
ecies concern-  
ing Jesus,"  
Gen. 3:15.  
**a** Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
**b** Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
**c** See "Human-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:31.  
**32**  
**d** See Mt. 16:21.  
**e** See "Suffor-  
ings of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
**f** Or, *betrayed*.  
**g** Gentiles, Is.  
49:6.  
**h** Mocking,  
Lam. 1:7.  
**i** Spitting, Is.  
50:6.  
**33**  
**j** See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
**k** See "Death  
and Resurrec-  
tion of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
**l** Third Day,  
Lu. 9:22.  
**34**  
**m** See ch. 9:45;  
**n** Mk. 9:32.  
**o** See "Spiritual  
Blindness,"  
I Sam. 4:15.  
**35**  
**p** P. Vs. 35-43;  
**q** Mt. 20:29-34;  
**r** Mk. 10:46-52.  
**s** Comp. ch.  
19:1; Mt.  
20:29; Mk.  
10:46.  
**t** Jericho, II Ki.  
2:18.  
**u** Blindness,  
I Sam. 4:15.  
**v** Beggar, Mk.  
10:46.  
**37**  
**w** Nazareth,  
Mt. 2:23.  
**38**  
**x** Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
**y** See "Human-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
**z** Son, Gen.  
2:19.  
**a** David, I Sam.  
17:12. [25:6.  
**b** Mercy, Ps.  
39  
**c** Reproof,  
II Tim. 3:16.  
**d** Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
**42**  
**e** Miracles of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
**f** See Mt. 9:22.  
**g** Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
**h** Or, *saved thee*.

- 43  
 a See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 b Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
 c God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d Ch. 13:17; comp. ch. 9:43; 19:37.  
 e Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
 1  
 f See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 g See ch. 18:35.  
 h Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
 2  
 i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 j Name, Acts 16:18.  
 k Publican, Mt. 9:11.  
 l Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 3  
 m Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 4  
 n See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
 5  
 o See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
 p House, Deut. 24:10.  
 q Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 6  
 r Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 7  
 s See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 8  
 t Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 u Liberty, Rom. 12:8.  
 v Goods, Num. 31:9.  
 w The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
 x See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17.  
 y Ch. 3:14 (Gr.).  
 z Extortion, Pr. 22:16.  
 a See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 b Comp. Ex. 22:1; Lev. 6:5; Num. 5:7. See II Sam. 12:6.  
 9  
 c See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
 d Salvation for all Men, Acts 2:40.  
 e See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 f Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 g Comp. ch. 3:8; 13:16; Rom. 4:16; Gal. 3:7.  
 h Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

43 And immediately<sup>a</sup> he received his sight, and followed him, <sup>b</sup>glorifying <sup>c</sup>God: and <sup>d</sup>all the people, when they saw it, gave <sup>e</sup>praise unto God.

**19** And <sup>f</sup>he <sup>g</sup>entered and <sup>h</sup>was passing through <sup>i</sup>Jēr-ī-chō. 2 And behold, a <sup>j</sup>man called by <sup>k</sup>name Zāe-chæ-ūs; and he was a chief <sup>l</sup>publican, and he was <sup>m</sup>rich. 3 And he <sup>n</sup>sought to see Jēz-šūs who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was little of stature. 4 And he ran on before, and climbed up into a <sup>o</sup>sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. 5 And when Jēz-šūs came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zāe-chæ-ūs, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must <sup>p</sup>abide at thy <sup>q</sup>house. 6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him <sup>r</sup>joyfully. 7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone into to lodge with a man that is a <sup>s</sup>sinner. 8 And Zāe-chæ-ūs stood, and said unto the <sup>t</sup>Lord, Behold, Lord, the <sup>u</sup>half of my <sup>v</sup>goods I give to the <sup>w</sup>poor; and if I have <sup>x</sup>wrongfully <sup>y</sup>exacted aught of any man, I <sup>z</sup>restore <sup>a</sup>fourfold. 9 And Jēz-šūs said unto him, <sup>b</sup>To-day is <sup>c</sup>salvation come to this house, forasmuch as <sup>d</sup>he also is a <sup>e</sup>son of <sup>f</sup>Abraham. 10 For <sup>g</sup>the Son of man <sup>h</sup>came to seek and to save that which was lost.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 19.—V. 2. chief publican—commissioner of taxes, PLUM. V. 4. sycamore tree—i.e. an Egyptian fig-tree, Var.; mulberry fig tree, WELL. HO.; fig-mulberry tree, PLUM. VIN. V. 5. abide—rest, HO. Vs. 8, 9. And—But, HO. V. 8. stood—stepped forth, HO. give—hereby give, PLUM. VIN. if—if (as I know), PLUM. V. 9. unto—So AL. Be. Me. McI. (turning towards him, Go.); concerning him, DeW. V. 11. because—since, WELL. because—Omit, WELL. was... appear—is sure to come to view, PLUM. V. 12. nobleman—high-born man, HO. and—then, WELL. V. 13. Trade—Trade (herewith), Be. Da. DeW. Me. Li. McI. RID.; Do business, HO.; Carry on business, PLUM. V. 14. citizens—fellow-

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a <sup>k</sup>parable, because he <sup>l</sup>was nigh to <sup>m</sup>Jē-ru-sa-lēm, and <sup>n</sup>because <sup>o</sup>they supposed that <sup>p</sup>the kingdom of God was immediately to appear. 12 He said therefore, <sup>q</sup>A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called ten <sup>r</sup>servants of his, and gave them ten <sup>s</sup>pounds, and said unto them, <sup>t</sup>Trade ye <sup>u</sup>herewith till I come. 14 But his citizens <sup>v</sup>hated him, and sent an <sup>w</sup>ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us. 15 And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these <sup>x</sup>servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading. 16 And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more. 17 And he said unto him, Well done, thou good <sup>y</sup>servant: because thou wast found <sup>z</sup>faithful in a very little, <sup>a</sup>have thou authority over ten <sup>b</sup>cities. 18 And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. 19 And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities. 20 And <sup>c</sup>another came, saying, Lord, behold, <sup>d</sup>here is thy pound, which

citizens, DeW. Me. ambassage—embassy, RID. V. 15. what... trading—how much every man had gained by trading, Da. DeW.; what trading they had made, AL. Me.; what business they had done, PLUM. V. 16. before—So RID. omit, AL. Da. McI. Field, hath made—Lit. hath worked besides, VIN.; worked out in addition, won, PLUM. V. 17. wast found—didst prove, PLUM. authority—power, WELL.

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 5. up—So N B L, 1, 131, Ti. Tr. WH. NES.; add, and saw him, A. AL. La. Tr. McI. We. V. 7. they saw it—Omit, WELL. V. 13. till I come—So Δ, R (by oversight), V. 13. till I come (i.e. go and return), N A B D (L), Edd. ORIG. TI. WH. NES. VIN. BRU. (T).

- 10  
 i See Mt. 8:11. marg.  
 j Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 11  
 k Parables, II Sam. 12:1.  
 l Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 m See ch. 9:51.  
 n Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 p Ch. 17:20.  
 q Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 12  
 r P. Vs. 12-27: comp. Mt. 25:14-30.  
 13  
 s Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 t Gr. *bondeerrants*.  
 u See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 v *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. 15:8.  
 w See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
 14  
 x Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
 y See "Ambassador," II Cor. 5:20.  
 17  
 z Gr. *bondeerrant*.  
 a Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 b Ch. 16:10.  
 c See "Reward," Rev. 2:10.  
 d See "Reaping what we sow," Gal. 6:7.  
 e City, Gen. 4:17.

- 20  
 f Gr. *the other*.



20  
a John 11:44;  
20:7.

21  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
c Sowing and  
reaping, Gen.  
6:7.  
d Harvest, Jer.  
5:24.

22  
e See "Parables  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
f Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
g Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
h The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
i Servant, Ex.  
21:2.  
j Gr. bondserv-  
ant.  
k Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

23  
l Money, Ex.  
12:44.  
m Mt. 25:27.  
n Or, I should  
have gone and  
required.  
o Usury, Pr.  
28:8.

26  
p See ch. 8:18;  
Mt. 13:12.

27  
q See v. 14.  
r Enemies, Job  
31:19.  
s Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
t Comp. ch.  
20:16; Mt.  
22:7.  
u Death Penal-  
ty for Viola-  
tion of Com-  
mandments,  
Ex. 20:1.

28  
v See "Life of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
w Mk. 10:32.  
x See ch. 9:51.  
y Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.

29  
z Bethphage,  
Mk. 11:1.  
a Bethany, Mk.  
11:1.  
b Mountains,  
Ex. 3:12.  
c Mount of  
Olives, Mt.  
21:1.  
d Ch. 21:37;  
Acts 1:12.  
e Disciples, Mt.  
20:17.

I kept laid up in a <sup>a</sup> napkin: 21 for I <sup>b</sup> feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that which thou layedst not down, and reapest that which thou didst not <sup>c</sup> sow. 22 <sup>e</sup> He saith unto him, Out of thine own <sup>f</sup> mouth will I <sup>g</sup> judge thee, thou <sup>h</sup> wicked <sup>i</sup> servant. Thou <sup>j</sup> knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that which I laid not down, and reaping that which I did not sow; 23 then wherefore gavest thou not my <sup>k</sup> money into the <sup>l</sup> bank, and <sup>m</sup> I at my coming should have required it with <sup>n</sup> interest? 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the <sup>o</sup> pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds. 25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. 26 <sup>p</sup> I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from him. 27 But <sup>q</sup> these mine <sup>r</sup> enemies, that would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and <sup>s</sup> "slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, <sup>t</sup> he <sup>u</sup> went on before, <sup>v</sup> going up to <sup>w</sup> Jê-ryl-sâ-lêm.

29 And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto <sup>x</sup> Bêth-phâ-gê and <sup>y</sup> Bêth-â-n-ÿ, at the <sup>z</sup> mount that is called <sup>a</sup> b Ôil-vêt, he sent two of the <sup>c</sup> disciples, 30 saying,

Var. Rend.—V. 20. kept laid—was keeping, stored, PLUM. kept—was keeping, VIN. napkin—handkerchief, HO. Vs. 21, 22. takest . . . down—So *Me. Mcl.*: demandest back what thou didst not give in trust, *DeW.* V. 21. that which (twice)—what, *RID.*; that, *r.* V. 22. Out . . . servant—Thou declarest thine own judgment (sentence), lazy servant, *WELL.* will—do, *PLUM.* LUTHER, TYNDALE, Thou knewest—Didst thou know . . . ? *VIN.* V. 23. into the bank—on a banker's table, *PLUM.*; *lu.* on the table, *ADENY.* and I . . . required—then . . . had I claimed, *DeW. Me.*; I should have gone and required, *r marg. V.* 24. them—[the servants], *WELL.* V. 27. slay—slaughter, *WELL.* *VIN.*; hew them down, *PLUM.* V. 29. Olivet—mount of Olives, *r.* V. 30. over against—before, *WELL.* V. 31. thus shall ye—then, *WELL.* V. 32. even—exactly, *PLUM.* V. 34. The—Or, Be-

Go your way into the <sup>a</sup> village over against <sup>b</sup> you; in which as ye enter <sup>c</sup> ye shall find a <sup>d</sup> colt tied, whereon no <sup>e</sup> man ever yet sat: loose him, and bring him. 31 And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The <sup>f</sup> Lord hath need of him. 32 And they that were sent went away, and found even as he had said unto them. 33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? 34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him. 35 And they brought him to Jê-sûs: <sup>g</sup> and they threw their <sup>h</sup> garments upon the colt, and set Jê-sûs thereon. 36 And as he went, they spread their garments in the way. 37 And as he was now drawing nigh, <sup>i</sup> even at the descent of the mount of Ôil-ÿves, the whole multitude of the disciples began to <sup>j</sup> rejoice and <sup>k</sup> "praise <sup>l</sup> God with a <sup>m</sup> loud voice for all the <sup>n</sup> "mighty works which they had seen; 38 saying, <sup>o</sup> "Blessed is the <sup>p</sup> "King that cometh in <sup>q</sup> the name of the Lord: <sup>r</sup> "peace <sup>s</sup> "in heaven, and <sup>t</sup> "glory in the highest. 39 <sup>u</sup> And some of the <sup>v</sup> "Phâr-ÿ-sêes from the multitude said unto him, <sup>w</sup> "Teacher, <sup>x</sup> rebuke thy <sup>y</sup> disciples. 40 And he answered and said, I tell you that,

cause the, *RID.* V. 35. set Jesus—let Jesus sit, *WELL.* V. 36. way—street, *WELL.* V. 38. Hail to the King, Peace in Heaven and glory (honor) in the highest! *WELL.* V. 39. And—*Omit.* *WELL.* Teacher—Master, *WELL.* *r.* V. 40. And—*Omit.* *WELL.*  
Var. Read.—V. 25. In brackets, *WELL.*; *omit.* (D). V. 29. Olivet—i.e. Olive-grove (difference of accent), *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl.*: the mount of Olives, *WH. Field.* *r.* V. 30. tied—[tied], *WELL.*; *omit.* (D). V. 31. Why . . . him?—[Why . . . him?], *WELL.*; *omit.* (D). V. 32. that were sent—[that were sent], *WELL.*; *omit.* (D). Vs. 32, 33. away . . . ye the colt—In brackets, *WELL.*; *omit.* (D). V. 34. they—[they], *WELL.*; *omit.* (D). V. 35. to Jesus—[to Jesus], *WELL.*; *omit.* (D). V. 38. The King that cometh—So *Nic. A. L. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*: the king, *Nic. Ti. WH.*: he that cometh, D; he that cometh, the king, B, *We. WH.* <sup>1</sup> Cf. Mk. 11:9, 10. V. 39. of the Pharisees—*Omit.* (D); [of the Pharisees], *WELL.*

30  
d Village, Deut. 2:23.  
e See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
f See "Asses," Num. 31:34.  
g See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
31  
i Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

35  
j P. Vs. 35-38: John 12:12-15.  
k See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

37  
l Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
m Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
n Ch. 18:43.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Loud Voice, Ps. 27:22.  
q Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
r Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
3 Gr. powers.

38  
s Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
t Ps. 118:26.  
u King, Deut. 17:15.  
v See "Kingship of Jesus," 2:21.  
w See Mt. 2:2; comp. 25:34.  
x Name, Acts 16:18.  
y Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
z Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
a Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
b Ch. 2:14; comp. Mt. 21:9.

39  
c Comp. Mt. 21:15 f.  
d Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
e See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
g Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
h Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

<sup>40</sup>  
a Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
b Comp. Hab. 2:11.  
c Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>41</sup>  
e City, Gen. 4:17.  
f Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
g See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
h See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
i Comp. ch. 13:34, 35.  
j Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>42</sup>  
1 Or, *O that thou hadst known.*  
k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
2 Some ancient authorities read *this thy day.*  
l Day, Lev. 25:8.  
m Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
3 Some ancient authorities read *thy peace.*  
n Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>43</sup>  
p See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
q Enemy, Job 31:19.  
r See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
s See "Fortification," Nah. 3:14.  
t Comp. Eccl. 9:14; Is. 29:3; 37:33; Jer. 6:6; Es. 4:2; 26:8.  
4 Gr. *palatade.*  
u Ch. 21:20.  
<sup>44</sup>  
v See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29. [33:19.  
w Ground, Gen. 3:16.  
x Children, Gen. 3:16.  
y See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
z Ch. 21:8; Mt. 24:2; Mk. 13:2.  
a Visitation, Jer. 48:44.  
<sup>45</sup>  
b P. Vs. 45, 46; Mt. 21:12-16; Mk. 11:15-18; comp. John 2:13-16.  
c Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>46</sup>  
d Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 5 Q. L. 56:7. e Prayer, Mt. 5:44. 6 Q. Jer. 7:11. f See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11. 47 g See Mt. 26:55. h Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. i Priests, Ex. 28:1. j Scribes, II Sam. 8:17. k Ch. 20:19. l See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. m See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 48 n See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

if these shall hold their <sup>a</sup> peace, <sup>b</sup> the stones will <sup>c</sup> cry out.  
41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the <sup>e</sup> city and <sup>g</sup> he wept over it, 42 saying, <sup>1</sup> If thou hadst <sup>k</sup> known in <sup>2</sup> this <sup>1</sup> day, even thou, the things which belong unto <sup>m</sup> <sup>3</sup> peace! but now <sup>n</sup> they are hid from thine <sup>o</sup> eyes. 43 For the <sup>2</sup> days shall come upon thee, when thine <sup>q</sup> enemies shall <sup>r</sup> <sup>4</sup> cast up a <sup>4</sup> bank about thee, and <sup>u</sup> compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, 44 <sup>v</sup> and shall dash thee to the <sup>w</sup> ground, and thy <sup>x</sup> children within thee; and <sup>y</sup> they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy <sup>a</sup> visitation.  
45 <sup>b</sup> And he entered into the <sup>c</sup> temple, and began to cast out them that sold, 46 saying unto them, It is <sup>d</sup> written, <sup>e</sup> And my house shall be a house of <sup>f</sup> prayer: but <sup>g</sup> ye have made it a den of <sup>h</sup> robbers.  
47 And <sup>i</sup> he was <sup>j</sup> teaching daily in the temple. But the <sup>k</sup> chief priests and the <sup>l</sup> scribes and the principal men of the people <sup>m</sup> <sup>1</sup> sought to destroy him: 48 and they could not find what they might do; for the <sup>n</sup> people all hung upon him, listening.  
Var. Read.—V. 40 (cont.) shall—should, WELL. will—would, WELL. V. 41. be—and, WELL. and—omit, WELL. V. 42. If—O thou, PLUM. *a margin*: hadst known—wouldst know, WELL. even thou—thou too (as *there*), AL. BE. DeW. Me. belong—lead, WELL; serv. HO. peace—thy salvation, HO. V. 43. the—omit, PLUM. WELL. shall—will, PLUM. a—an, RID. bank—So VIN; embankment, RID; rampart, PLUM; mound with stakes, AL. DeW. Go. Me. keep—harness, WELL. V. 44. dash—level, WELL. HO. time—season, ADENY. of thy visitation—when (in which), PLUM. God visited thee, WELL. PLUM. V. 46. And—omit, WELL. shall be—is, WELL. V. 47. chief—high, WELL. principal—chief, RID. V. 48. they . . . might—

**20** <sup>a</sup> And it came to pass, on one of the days, as <sup>b</sup> he was teaching the people in the temple, and <sup>c</sup> preaching the <sup>d</sup> gospel, there <sup>e</sup> came upon him the <sup>f</sup> chief priests and the scribes with the <sup>g</sup> elders; 2 and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: <sup>h</sup> By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? 3 And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a <sup>i</sup> question; and tell me: 4 The <sup>j</sup> baptism of <sup>k</sup> John, was it from <sup>l</sup> heaven, or from <sup>m</sup> men? 5 And they <sup>n</sup> reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did ye not <sup>o</sup> believe him? 6 But if we shall say, From men; all the people will <sup>p</sup> stone us: for <sup>q</sup> they are persuaded that John was a <sup>r</sup> prophet. 7 And they answered, that they <sup>s</sup> knew not whence <sup>t</sup> it was. 8 And Jē-sūs said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.  
9 <sup>u</sup> And he began to speak unto the people this <sup>v</sup> parable: A man planted a <sup>w</sup> vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time. 10 And at the <sup>x</sup> season knew not what to, WELL. upon him—So RID. Chap. 20.—V. 1. chief—high, WELL. V. 3. And—omit, WELL. a question—for a statement, PLUM. V. 6. all the—then the whole, HO. WELL. are—be, r. was—*is*, WELL. V. 9. And—But, WELL. Vs. 9, 10, 14, 16. husbandmen—renters, WELL. V. 9. a long—considerable, WELL. V. 10. season—proper season, HO.  
Var. Read.—V. 42. even thou—So NB D L. Tr. <sup>1</sup> We. WH. <sup>2</sup> add, at least, A. AL. La. <sup>3</sup> Ti. Tr. <sup>4</sup> Mc. <sup>5</sup> this—So N A B D. Tr. We. WH. <sup>6</sup> this thy, later MSS. and many Versions, AL. Ti. Mc. HO. peace—So N B L. WH. <sup>7</sup> thy peace, A D. AL. <sup>8</sup> La. <sup>9</sup> Ti. Tr. <sup>10</sup> Mc. V. 43. cast—about—So A B C. La. Tr. We. WH. <sup>11</sup> NES. <sup>12</sup> cast . . . against, N C. L. 33. <sup>13</sup> Ti. WH. <sup>14</sup> V. 44. and (second) . . . thee—WELL. V. 45. sold—So N B L. Ti. Tr. Mc. We. WH. NES. <sup>15</sup> add, therein, and them that bought, A D. La. <sup>16</sup> add, them that bought, C. V. 46. And . . . be—So N B L. (R). <sup>17</sup> 1, 13, 60. AL. Ti. Tr. <sup>18</sup> Mc. We. WH. NES. <sup>19</sup> My house is, A C D. La. Tr. <sup>20</sup> V. 47. principal . . . people—In brackets, WELL. Chap. 20.—V. 1. chief priests—So N B C D. La. Tr. WH. <sup>2</sup> priests, A. AL. Ti. Mc. We.

<sup>1</sup>  
o P. Vs. 1-8; Mt. 21:23-27; Mk. 11:27-33. See Mt. 26:55.  
p Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
r Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
7 Or, *good tidings*: comp. ch. 3:18.  
s Acts 4:1; 6:12. See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.  
u Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
<sup>2</sup>  
v See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>3</sup>  
8 Gr. word.  
<sup>4</sup>  
w Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
x John the Baptist, John 6:61.  
y Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>5</sup>  
a See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
b Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>6</sup>  
c See "Stoning," Ex. 34:1.  
d See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:15. Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
f See Mt. 11:9; comp. ch. 7:29 30.  
<sup>7</sup>  
g Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>9</sup>  
h P. Vs. 9-19; Mt. 21:33-46; Mk. 12:1-12. i Parables. II Sam. 12:1. j Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
k Vineyard, I Ki. 21:10.  
<sup>10</sup>  
l Season, Gen. 8:22.

<sup>a</sup> See "Parables of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.  
<sup>c</sup> Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>d</sup> Vineyard, I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

<sup>f</sup> See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.

<sup>o</sup> Wound, Job 34:6.

<sup>A</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 18:2 (Gr.).

<sup>l</sup> See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
<sup>m</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

<sup>n</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>o</sup> See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Comp. ch. 19:27; Mt. 21:41; Mk. 12:9.

<sup>r</sup> The Jews rejected. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>s</sup> Rom. 3:4, 6, 31; 6:2, 15; 7:7, 13; 9:14; 11:1, 11.  
<sup>t</sup> I Cor. 6:15; Gal. 2:17; 3:21; 6:14 (Gr.).  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Be it not so*.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>u</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>3</sup> Q. Ph. 118:22.  
<sup>v</sup> Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
<sup>x</sup> Comp. Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6.  
<sup>y</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>z</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

son <sup>a</sup> he sent unto the husbandmen <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>1 servant, that they should give him of the <sup>c</sup> fruit of the <sup>d</sup> vineyard: but the husbandmen <sup>e</sup> beat him, and sent him away empty. 11 And he sent yet another <sup>f</sup> servant: and him also they beat, and handled him <sup>g</sup> shamefully, and sent him away empty. 12 And he sent yet a third: and him also they <sup>h</sup> wounded, and cast him forth. 13 And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> beloved <sup>k</sup> son; it may be they will <sup>l</sup> reverence him. 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir; let us <sup>m</sup> kill him, that <sup>n</sup> the inheritance may be ours. 15 And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto them? 16 He will come and <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> destroy these husbandmen, and <sup>r</sup> will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, <sup>s</sup> God forbid. 17 But he looked upon them, and said, <sup>t</sup> What then is this that is <sup>u</sup> written, <sup>v</sup> The <sup>w</sup> stone which the <sup>x</sup> builders rejected, <sup>y</sup> The same was made <sup>z</sup> the <sup>1</sup> head of the corner?

**Var. Read.**—V. 10 (*cont.*). him—him his share, WELL. Vs. 10, 11. sent him—let him go, WELL. empty—empty-handed, WELL. V. 11. and (*second*). Omit, WELL. V. 12. and him also—him, WELL. cast him forth—threw him outside, WELL. V. 13. And—Then, WELL. it . . . reverence—perhaps they will be in fear of, WELL. V. 14. saying—and said, WELL. This—That, WELL. that—in order that, WELL. V. 15. cast—threw, WELL. out—outside, HO. V. 16. And—Omit, WELL. it—that, WELL. God forbid—Far be it! WELL.; That is incredible, PLUM. V. 17. What is written—what then means the word of Scripture, WELL.; How stands it now with that which is written, HO. rejected—have rejected, WELL. was made—is become, WELL. V. 18. broken to pieces—So VIN.; shattered, WELL. PLUM. LUTHER. scatter him as dust—grind him to powder, AL. shatter him to pieces, Md.; winnow him away like chaff, Mc. Wo.; crush him, WELL.; make him turn to dust, HO. dust—chaff, RID. PLUM.

18 <sup>a</sup> Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as <sup>b</sup> dust.

19 And the <sup>c</sup> scribes and the <sup>d</sup> chief priests <sup>e</sup> sought to lay <sup>f</sup> hands on him in that very <sup>g</sup> hour; and they <sup>h</sup> feared the people: for they perceived that he spake this parable against them. 20 <sup>i</sup> And they watched him, and sent forth <sup>k</sup> spies, who feigned themselves to be <sup>l</sup> righteous, <sup>m</sup> that they might take hold of his <sup>n</sup> speech, so as to deliver him up to the <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> rule and to the authority of <sup>q</sup> the <sup>r</sup> governor. 21 And they <sup>s</sup> asked him, saying, <sup>t</sup> Teacher, we <sup>u</sup> know that thou sayest and <sup>v</sup> teachest rightly, and <sup>w</sup> acceptest not the person of <sup>x</sup> any, but of a <sup>y</sup> truth teachest the <sup>z</sup> way of God: 22 Is it <sup>1</sup> lawful for us <sup>2</sup> to give <sup>a</sup> tribute unto <sup>b</sup> Cæ'sar, or not? 23 But he perceived their <sup>c</sup> craftiness, and said unto them, 24 Show me a <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> denarius. Whose <sup>f</sup> image and superscription hath it? And they said, Cæ'sar's. 25 And he said unto them, Then <sup>g</sup> render unto Cæ'sar the things that are Cæ'sar's, and unto <sup>h</sup> God the things that are God's. 26 And they were not able to take hold of the say-

V. 19. chief—high, WELL. HO. and (*third*)—but, WELL. against—in reference to, WELL. V. 20. watched him—watched an opportunity, AL. Mc. Field.; watched, PLUM.; went away, WELL.; lying in wait, HO. sent forth—suborned to lie in wait, PLUM. spies—Add, men suborned thereto, AL. DeW. Wo. Md. righteous—i.e. scrupulous as to the law, Mc. hold of—him in, PLUM. up . . . governor—unto the power and authority &c., DeW. Go. (*the military power and the judicial authority, Go.*); to the (*Roman*) power, and . . . governor, AL. Mc. Md. up to the rule—to the government, PLUM.; unto the magistrate, RID. V. 21. Teacher—Master, WELL. n. accept—i.e. art thou partial, DeW. Mc.; regardest no person, WELL.; regardest with favor no person, PLUM. of a—according to the, WELL. V. 24. denarius—penny, n. And—Omit, WELL. V. 25. And—Then, WELL. Then—Consequently, WELL.; Therefore, RID.

**Var. Read.**—V. 23. them—So N B L, cursives, AL. Ti. Tr. 1 Md. IVe. WH. NES.; add, Why tempt ye me, A C D, La. Tr. 3

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Mt. 21:44.  
<sup>b</sup> Dust, Is. 65:25.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
<sup>d</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 19:47.  
<sup>f</sup> Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
<sup>h</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> P. Vs. 20-26; Mt. 22:15-22; Mk. 12:13-17.  
<sup>j</sup> See Mk. 3:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
<sup>l</sup> The Righteous, Pr. 24:4.  
<sup>m</sup> V. 26; ch. 11:54.  
<sup>n</sup> Speech, I Cor. 2:1.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, ruling power.  
<sup>p</sup> See Mt. 27:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Governor, Neh. 8:9.

<sup>21</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>s</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>t</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Truth, John 14:6.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>z</sup> The Way, Acts 9:2.

<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 23:2; Mt. 17:25.  
<sup>a</sup> Tribute, Mt. 22:19.  
<sup>b</sup> Cæsar, Lu. 2:1.

<sup>23</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> See "Hypocrites," Mt. 15:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Craftiness, II Cor. 12:16.

<sup>24</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
<sup>5</sup> See marginal note on ch. 7:41.  
<sup>f</sup> Image, I Ki. 15:13.

<sup>25</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> See Mt. 22:21; Mk. 12:17.  
<sup>h</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

26  
a Peace, Pr.  
17:1.

27  
b P. Vs. 27-40:  
Mt. 22:23-33;  
Mk. 12:18-27.  
c Sadducees,  
Mt. 3:7.  
d Resurrection,  
Mt. 22:23.

28  
e See "Titles of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
f See "Instruc-  
tion," Is.  
54:13.  
g Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
h Q. Deut. 25:5.  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
j Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
k Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
l Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
m Childlessness  
an Affliction,  
Gen. 3:16.  
n See "Mar-  
riage," Gen.  
6:2.  
o Seed, Deut.  
22:9.

29  
p Seven, Gen.  
2:2.

32  
p Woman,  
Ruth 3:9.

34  
q Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
r See ch. 16:8;  
Mt. 12:32.  
s World, Rev.  
12:8.  
2 Or, age.

35  
t See "Saints,"  
Rev. 14:12.  
u See "Salva-  
tion condi-  
tional" Acts  
2:40.

36  
v See "Eternal  
Life," Rom.  
5:12.  
w Angels,  
I Pet. 1:12.  
x Sons of God,  
Gen. 6:2.  
y Comp. Rom.  
8:16:1; I John  
3:1, 2.

ing before the people: and they  
 marvelled at his answer, and  
 held their <sup>a</sup> peace.

27 <sup>b</sup> And there came to him  
 certain of the <sup>c</sup> Sād<sup>d</sup>-dū<sup>-</sup>cēes, they  
 that say that there is no <sup>d</sup> resur-  
 rection; 28 and they asked him,  
 saying, <sup>e</sup> 'Teacher, <sup>f</sup> 'Mō<sup>-</sup>zēs<sup>-</sup>  
 wrote unto us, that if a <sup>h</sup> man's  
 'brother <sup>i</sup> die, having a <sup>k</sup> wife,  
 and he be <sup>l</sup> childless, his brother  
 should <sup>m</sup> take the wife, and raise  
 up <sup>n</sup> seed unto his brother. 29  
 There were therefore <sup>o</sup> seven  
 brethren: and the first took a  
 wife, and died childless; 30 and  
 the second: 31 and the third  
 took her; and likewise the seven  
 also left no children, and died.  
 32 Afterward the <sup>p</sup> woman also  
 died. 33 In the resurrection  
 therefore whose wife of them  
 shall she be? for the seven had  
 her to wife. 34 And Jē<sup>-</sup>zūs said  
 unto them, The <sup>q</sup> sons of <sup>r</sup> this  
 <sup>s</sup> world marry, and are given in  
 marriage: 35 but <sup>t</sup> they that are  
 accounted <sup>u</sup> worthy to attain to  
 that <sup>v</sup> world, and the resurrection  
 from the dead, neither marry,  
 nor are given in marriage: 36 for  
 neither <sup>w</sup> can they die any more:  
 for they are equal unto the <sup>x</sup> an-  
 gels; and are <sup>y</sup> sons of God, be-  
 ing sons of the resurrection. 37  
 But that the dead are raised,

Var. Rend.—V. 27. they that say—who  
 were saying, PLUM. V. 28. Teacher  
—Master, WELL. R. wrote—pre-  
 scribed, WELL. V. 29. therefore—now,  
 WELL. V. 31. likewise . . . died—so  
 all seven, and died childless, WELL. V.  
 32. Afterward—At last, WELL. V. 33.  
 therefore—Now, WELL. V. 34. sons—  
 children, WELL. Vs. 34, 35. world—  
 Strictly, world-age, Var.; age, HO. V. 35.  
 attain to—participate in, WELL. that—  
 yonder, HO. WELL. V. 36. for neither  
 can they—For indeed they cannot, Var.  
 V. 37. showed—intimated, HO. PLUM.;  
 interprets, WELL. the place concerning—  
 So VIN.; i.e. the story of, DEW. Go. Li.;  
 story of, WELL.; omit, PLUM. RID.  
 Bush—Thorn-bush, WELL. when—as,  
 WELL.; inasmuch as, HO. V. 38. God is  
 not from the dead, but from the living,  
 for all are alive to him, WELL. Now—  
 But, Var. Vs. 39, 41, 45. And—But, WELL.  
 V. 39. Teacher—Master, WELL. V. 41.  
 say they—can one say, WELL. V. 42.  
 For—Omit, WELL. saith—saith indeed,  
 WELL. V. 44. he—he then, WELL. V.  
 46. desire—love, PLUM. walk—go,

even <sup>a</sup> Mō<sup>-</sup>zēs showed, in <sup>b</sup> the  
 place concerning the Bush, when  
 he calleth the Lord the God of  
 <sup>c</sup> Abraham, and the <sup>d</sup> God of  
 <sup>e</sup> Isaac, and the God of <sup>f</sup> Jacob.  
 38 <sup>g</sup> Now he is not the God of  
 the dead, but of the <sup>h</sup> living: for  
 <sup>i</sup> all live unto him. 39 And cer-  
 tain of the <sup>j</sup> scribes answering  
 said, Teacher, thou hast well  
 said. 40 For <sup>k</sup> they durst not  
 any more ask him any question.

41 <sup>l</sup> And he said unto them,  
 How say they that the <sup>m</sup> Christ is  
 <sup>n</sup> David's son? 42 For <sup>o</sup> David  
 himself saith in the <sup>p</sup> book of  
 <sup>q</sup> Psalms,

<sup>r</sup> 'The Lord said unto my  
 Lord,  
 Sit thou on my right <sup>s</sup> hand,  
 43 Till I make thine <sup>t</sup> enemies  
 the footstool of thy <sup>u</sup> feet.

44 David therefore calleth him  
 Lord, and how is he his son?

45 <sup>v</sup> And in the hearing of all  
 the people he said unto his  
 <sup>w</sup> disciples, 46 <sup>x</sup> Beware of the  
 scribes, <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> who desire to walk  
 in <sup>b</sup> long robes, and <sup>c</sup> love <sup>d</sup> salu-  
 tations in the <sup>e</sup> marketplaces, and  
 chief <sup>f</sup> seats in the <sup>g</sup> synagogues,  
 and chief places at <sup>h</sup> feasts; 47  
 who <sup>i</sup> devour <sup>j</sup> widows' <sup>k</sup> houses,  
 and <sup>l</sup> for a pretence make  
 <sup>m</sup> long prayers: these shall re-

PLUM. long robes—imposing apparel,  
 WELL.; long clothings, PLUM.; robes,  
 RID. love—demand, WELL. chief  
 (first)—love the chief, WELL. chief  
 places—So Var. RID. VIN.; uppermost  
 rooms, PLUM. V. 47. who—and, WELL.  
 houses—household goods, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 30. second—So N B D L,  
 Al. Ti. Tr. Md. Wc. WH. NES.; add,  
 took her to wife, and he died childless,  
 A. La. V. 32. Afterward—So N B D L,  
 cursives; Last of all, A. V. 38. and  
 God—Omit, SYR. SIN.; In brackets,  
 WELL. V. 40. For—So N B L, 33. Al.  
 Ti. Tr. Md. Wc. WH. NES.; And, A D La.  
 V. 42. For—So N B L, Ti. Wc. WH.  
 NES.; And, A D, Al. La. Tr. Md.; omit,  
 WELL. V. 47. who devour . . . these  
 shall—which devour . . . the same shall,  
 N A B L, Al. Ti. Tr. Md. WH. NES.;  
 They who devour . . . they shall, D, La.

d Salutation, Lu. 10:4. e Marketplace, Mt. 11:16. f Seat,  
 Mt. 21:12. g Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. h Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 i See "Oppression," Jer. 22:17. j Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
 k House, Deut. 24:10. l Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7. m See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus" on "Hypocrites and Prayer," Lu. 2:21.  
 n Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

37  
z Mk. 12:26.  
3 Q. Ex. 3:6.  
a Abraham,  
Gen. 11:27.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Isaac,  
Gen. 21:3.  
d Jacob, Gen.  
25:23.

38  
e Mt. 22:32;  
Mk. 12:27.  
f See "Life,"  
Gen. 2:7.  
g Comp. Rom.  
14:8.

39  
h Scribes,  
II Sam. 8:17.

40  
i See Mt. 22:46;  
comp. ch.  
14:6.

41  
j P. Vs. 41-44:  
Mt. 22:41-46;  
Mk. 12:35-37.

k See "Divinity  
and Human-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.

l David, I Sam.  
17:12.

m See Mt. 9:27.

42  
n See "Prophe-  
cies concern-  
ing Jesus,"  
Gen. 3:15.

o Book, Eccl.  
12:12.

p Psalms, Pa.  
1:1.

q See "Exalta-  
tion and Lord-  
ship of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.

r Q. Ps. 110:1.  
Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

43  
s Enemy, Job  
31:29.

t Feet, Gen.  
18:4.

45  
u P. Vs. 45-47:  
Mt. 23:1-7;  
Mk. 12:38-40.

v Disciples, Mt.  
20:17.

w See "Apos-  
tles," Mt. 10:5.

46  
x See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Scribes,"  
Lu. 2:21.

y Pride, Ps.  
10:2.

z Ch. 11:43;  
comp. ch.  
14:7.

a See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.

b See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.

c Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

47  
a Weeping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
b See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
c P. Vs. 1-4: Mk. 12:41-44.  
d Or, and saw them that . . . treasury, and they were rich.  
e Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
f Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
g Offerings, Gen. 22:2.  
h Treasury, Jer. 38:11.  
i See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
j The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
k Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
l See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
m Mk. 12:42.  
n Truth, John 3 [14:6].  
o See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches" and "Giving," Lu. 2:21.  
p Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.  
q See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
r P. Vs. 5-36: Mt. ch. 24; Mk. ch. 13.  
s Stones, Ex. 34:1.  
t See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
u Day, Lev. 25:8.  
v See "Destruction of Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
w See ch. 19:44.  
x See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
y See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
z Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
a See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
b Name, Acts 16:18.  
c See John 8:24.  
d See "Anti-christ," I John 2:18.  
e See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
f Comp. ch. 17:23.  
g See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
h War, Josh. 22:12.  
i Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
j See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
k See "Pur-pose," Eph. 3:11.

ceive greater <sup>a</sup> condemnation. **21** <sup>c</sup> And he looked up, <sup>1</sup> and saw the <sup>d</sup> rich men that were casting their <sup>e</sup> gifts into the <sup>f</sup> treasury. <sup>2</sup> And he saw a certain <sup>g</sup> poor <sup>h</sup> widow casting in thither <sup>i</sup> two mites. <sup>3</sup> And he said, Of a <sup>m</sup> truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all: <sup>4</sup> for all <sup>n</sup> these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts; but she of her want <sup>o</sup> did cast in all the <sup>p</sup> living that she had. <sup>5</sup> And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly <sup>r</sup> stones and offerings, he said, <sup>6</sup> As for these things which ye behold, <sup>s</sup> the <sup>t</sup> days will come, in which <sup>u</sup> there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. <sup>7</sup> And they asked him, saying, <sup>v</sup> Teacher, when therefore shall these things be? and what <sup>w</sup> shall be the <sup>x</sup> sign when these things are about to come to pass? <sup>8</sup> And he said, Take heed that ye be not <sup>y</sup> led astray: for many shall come in my <sup>z</sup> name, saying, <sup>a</sup> I am <sup>b</sup> he; and, The time is <sup>c</sup> at hand: <sup>d</sup> go ye not after them. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>e</sup> when ye shall hear of <sup>f</sup> wars and <sup>g</sup> tumults, be not <sup>h</sup> terrified: for these things <sup>i</sup> must <sup>j</sup> come. <sup>k</sup> **Var. Rend.**—V. 47 (cont.). greater—the worst, WELL.; more abundant, PLUM. condemnation—*Rather*, judgment, *Da. Mcd. Chap. 21*.—V. 2. And—But, WELL. V. 4. living—goods, WELL.; necessities of life, HO. V. 5. goodly—beautiful, HO.; pretty, WELL. offerings—votive offerings, HO.; sacred gifts, RID.; votive or sacred gifts, BRU. V. 6. As . . . behold—What ye see there, WELL. the—Omit, PLUM. RID. thrown down—broken off, WELL.; rather, loosened down, VIN. V. 7. Teacher—Master, WELL. a. shall be—shall be, *Var.*; is, WELL.; is, RID. sign—sign of the time, WELL. V. 8. he—So RID.; it, WELL. is—bath drawn, *Var.* at hand—near, WELL.; come near, HO. V. 9. And . . . hear—Hear ye, WELL. tumults—confusions, WELL.; insurrections, HO. is—(comes), WELL. immediately—at once, WELL. V. 10. Then—Thereupon, WELL. Nation—one nation, WELL. nation—the other nation, WELL. kingdom against kingdom—one kingdom against the other kingdom, WELL. V. 11. and in divers places—here and there, and, WELL. and there

needs come to pass first; but the <sup>l</sup> end is not immediately. <sup>10</sup> Then said he unto them, <sup>m</sup> Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; <sup>11</sup> and there shall be great <sup>n</sup> earthquakes, and in divers places <sup>o</sup> famines and <sup>p</sup> pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great signs from <sup>q</sup> heaven. <sup>12</sup> But before all these things, <sup>r</sup> they shall lay their hands on you, and shall <sup>s</sup> persecute you, delivering you up to the <sup>t</sup> synagogues and <sup>u</sup> prisons, <sup>v</sup> bringing you before <sup>w</sup> kings and <sup>x</sup> governors for my name's sake. <sup>13</sup> It shall turn out unto you for a <sup>y</sup> testimony. <sup>14</sup> <sup>z</sup> Settle it therefore in your <sup>a</sup> hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer: <sup>b</sup> for <sup>c</sup> I will give you a <sup>d</sup> mouth and <sup>e</sup> wisdom, which all your <sup>f</sup> adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay. <sup>16</sup> But <sup>g</sup> ye shall be <sup>h</sup> delivered up even by <sup>i</sup> parents, and <sup>j</sup> brethren, and <sup>k</sup> kinsfolk, and <sup>l</sup> friends; and <sup>m</sup> some of you <sup>n</sup> shall they cause to be put to <sup>o</sup> death. <sup>17</sup> And ye shall be <sup>p</sup> hated of all men for my name's sake. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>q</sup> not a <sup>r</sup> hair of your <sup>s</sup> head shall perish. <sup>19</sup> <sup>t</sup> In your <sup>u</sup> patience ye shall <sup>v</sup> win your <sup>w</sup> souls. —on the heavens, WELL. terrors—So VIN.; terrible visions, HO.; frightful things, WELL.; fearful things, RID. from heaven—Omit, WELL. V. 12. synagogues—courts, WELL. bringing—leading, HO. V. 13. unto . . . testimony—that ye become witnesses, WELL. V. 14. Impress it on your minds therefore that ye prepare not yourselves for your defense, WELL. V. 15. give you a mouth—to be to you speech, WELL. V. 16. even—So *Al. Be. Go. Me. Wo. RID.*; both, *Mcl. V. 18.* perish—be lost, WELL. V. 19. In—By, *Al. Me. Wo.*; through, WELL. HO. patience—endurance, *Al. Me. Wo. ADENY.* patient perseverance, HO. souls—lives, *Da. Go. Mcl.*, and so practically *Me. RID. (alt.)*. **Var. Read.**—Chap. 21.—V. 4. gifts—So *¶ B L (X)*, cursives, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH. NES.*; add, of God, *A. D. La. Tr. 1*. V. 9. ye shall win—So *A. B. Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES. VIN. RID.*; possess ye (*rather*, win, save, *Go.*); *¶ D L (R X)*, *Ti.*

l See "Teaching of Jesus" on "End," Lu. 2:21.  
m Strife, Pr. 26:21. [10:32].  
n Nation, Gen. 11.  
o See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.  
p Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
q See "Plagues," Lev. 7:18.  
r See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
s Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
t P. Vs. 12-17: Mt. 10:19-22; Mk. 13:11-13.  
u Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
v Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. [12:16].  
w Prison, Gen. 22:13.  
x Gr. you being brought [17:15].  
y Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
z Governors, Neh. 8:9.  
a Comp. Phil. 1:12.  
b See "Witness," John 8:17.  
c Ch. 12:11.  
d Heart, Acts 15:9.  
e See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16. [12:12].  
f Comp. ch. 1 Mouth, Gen. 8:11. [11:10].  
g Wisdom, Ps. 31:29.  
h Enemy, Job 31:29.  
i See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
k Or, betrayed, Pr. 1:8.  
l Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
m Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.  
n Friends, Pr. 27:6.  
o Or, shall they put to death.  
p Death, Rom. 5:12.  
q [26:24].  
r Hatred, Pr. 18.  
s See ch. 12:7; Mt. 10:30.  
t See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
u Hair, II Sam. 14:26. [20:29].  
v Head, Pr. 19.  
w Comp. Mt. 10:22; 24:13; v See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. 5 Or, steadfastness. w Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. x Soul, Job 4:15. 6 Or, lives.

20  
 a Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 b Ch. 19:43.  
 c See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 d See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
 e See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
 f Judaea, John 4:47.  
 g Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
 h Comp. ch. 17:31.

21  
 i Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 j Visitation, Jer. 48:44.  
 k Is. 63:4; Hos. 9:7; comp. Dan. 9:24-27.  
 l Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
 m See "Prophecy," Dan. 22:29.  
 n Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

22  
 o See "Cruelty to Women in War," Ruth 3:9.  
 p Comp. Dan. 8:19; I Cor. 7:26.  
 q Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 r Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 s Or, earth.  
 Anger, Pr. 15:1.

23  
 t Gen. 34:26; Ex. 17:13; Heb. 11:34.  
 u Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 v Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 w Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 z Comp. Is. 63:18; Dan. 8:13; Rev. 11:2.

24  
 y Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
 z Rom. 11:25.

25  
 a Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 b Sun, Moon and Stars, Ps. 136:8, 9.  
 c Astronomy, I Cor. 15:40.  
 d Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 e Roaring, Jer. 25:30.  
 f Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 g Waves, Acts 27:21.

26  
 h Or, expiring.  
 i Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 j World, Rev. 10:8.  
 k Or, the inhabited earth.  
 Deuten. Heut. 26:15.

20 But when ye see <sup>a</sup> Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm <sup>b</sup> compassed with <sup>c</sup> armies, then know that her <sup>d</sup> desolation is at <sup>e</sup> hand. 21 Then let them that are in <sup>f</sup> Jû-dæ'-à flee unto the <sup>g</sup> mountains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart out; and <sup>h</sup> let not them that are in the country enter therein. 22 For these are <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> days of <sup>l</sup> vengeance, that <sup>m</sup> all things which are <sup>n</sup> written may be fulfilled. 23 Woe unto <sup>o</sup> them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! for <sup>p</sup> there shall be great <sup>q</sup> distress upon the <sup>r</sup> land, and <sup>s</sup> wrath unto this people. 24 And they shall fall by <sup>t</sup> the edge of the sword, and shall be led <sup>u</sup> captive into all the <sup>v</sup> nations: and <sup>w</sup> Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm shall be trodden down of the <sup>x</sup> Gën'-tîlêz, until <sup>y</sup> the times of the Gën'-tîlêz be fulfilled.

25 And there shall be <sup>a</sup> signs in <sup>b</sup> sun and moon and stars; and upon the <sup>c</sup> earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the <sup>d</sup> roaring of the <sup>e</sup> sea and the <sup>f</sup> billows; 26 men <sup>g</sup> fainting for <sup>h</sup> fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on <sup>i</sup> the world: for the powers of the <sup>j</sup> heavens

Var. Rend.—V. 20. compassed—being compassed, Var. V. 21. let them (second) —made a, WELL. her—the city, WELL. depart out—emigrate, WELL. let not them—they, WELL. country—So RID.; provinces, Be. DeW. Go.; fields or farms, Al. Da. Me. Md. BRU. enter—not enter, WELL. V. 23. Woe—But, woe, WELL. land—So Go.; earth, Al. Be. Da. Me. Md. RID. (alt.). unto (last)—over, HO. V. 24. by the edge of—through, WELL.; through the mouth of, HO. captive . . . nations—into slavery among all the heathen, WELL. Gentiles (twice)—heathen, WELL. HO.; nations, RID. (alt.). V. 25. And—And (then), WELL. in—on, WELL. distress—dismay, HO.; anguish, RID. distress . . . perplexity—a helpless anxiety among the heathen, WELL. for . . . billows—at the resounding of sea and surge, PLUM. for the—at the, RID.; a, WELL. the (last)—Omit, WELL. billows—billows of the sea, that, WELL. V. 26. men fainting—Men's hearts failing them, DeW. fainting—No RID.; giving up the ghost, Me. Go.; swooning away, Md. alt.; dying, HO.; swooning, PLUM. (alt.). shall faint, WELL. and for—i.e. looking for, Var.; in anxious, WELL. HO. world—circle of the world, HO.; world of mankind, WELL. be shaken—in com-

shall be shaken. 27 And <sup>k</sup> then shall they see the <sup>l</sup> Son of <sup>m</sup> man coming in a <sup>n</sup> cloud with power and great <sup>o</sup> glory. 28 But when these things begin to come to pass, <sup>p</sup> look up, and lift up your <sup>q</sup> heads; because <sup>r</sup> your <sup>s</sup> redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a <sup>t</sup> parable: Behold the <sup>u</sup> fig tree, and all the <sup>v</sup> trees: 30 when they now shoot forth, ye see it and <sup>w</sup> know of your own selves that the <sup>x</sup> summer is now nigh. 31 Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that <sup>y</sup> the kingdom of God is nigh. 32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished. 33 <sup>z</sup> Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my <sup>a</sup> words shall not pass away.

34 <sup>b</sup> But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your <sup>c</sup> hearts be overcharged with <sup>d</sup> surfeiting, and <sup>e</sup> drunkenness, and <sup>f</sup> cares of this <sup>g</sup> life, and that day come on you suddenly as a <sup>h</sup> snare: 35 for so shall it come upon all them that dwell on the <sup>i</sup> face of all the earth. 36 But <sup>j</sup> watch ye at every <sup>k</sup> season, <sup>l</sup> making suppli-

motion, HO. V. 27. power—great power, WELL. great—Omit, WELL. V. 28. redemption—deliverance, PLUM. V. 29. all the—the other, WELL. V. 30. now—Omit, WELL. ye . . . your own selves—on seeing it, at once ye know for yourselves, HO.; so know, WELL. know—recognize, PLUM. V. 31. ye also—Omit, WELL. coming to pass—Omit, WELL. V. 32. all things—it all, WELL. V. 34. lest haply—that, WELL. be overcharged—become not dull, WELL. surfeiting—intoxication (crapula), PLUM. HO. this life—provisions, WELL.; worldly cares, HO. that—yonder, WELL. V. 35. so . . . upon—it shall come in upon, RID. dwell—(dwell at ease or secure, Al. Me. Wo. Md. V. 36. But . . . supplication—Be therefore awake in prayer at every season, WELL. every season—all times, RID.

Var. Read.—V. 25. in . . . billows, with perplexity (in despair, Al. Me. Wo.) at the roaring of the sea . . . N A B C. Edd.; with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring, D. Vs. 34, 35. suddenly . . . it—unawares as a snare. For so shall it, NBDL. Al. La. Ti. Tr. 1 We. W.H. unawares. For as a snare shall it, A. C. La. Tr. 2 Md.

comp. ch. 12:40. s Season, Gen. 8:22. u See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Prayer," Lu. 2:21.

27  
 k Mt. 24:30; Mk. 13:26; see Mt. 16:27; 26:64.  
 l Humanity and Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 m Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 o Cloud of Glory, Ex. 14:19.  
 p Glory, Ps. 7:5.

28  
 q See "Hope," Pr. 23:18.  
 r Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 s Comp. ch. 18:7.  
 t Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

29  
 u Parables, If Sam. 12:1.  
 v Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:23.  
 w Fig Tree, Deut. 8:8.  
 x Trees, Mt. 7:17.

30  
 y Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 z Comp. ch. 12:57. [8:22.  
 a Summer, Gen.

31  
 b Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 c See Mt. 3:2.

32  
 d Ch. 16:17; Mt. 5:18.  
 e See "Word of God," John 6:63. [15:23.  
 f Words, Pr.

33  
 g Comp. ch. 12:40, 45; Mt. 24:12, 44; Mk. 4:19.  
 h I Thess. 5:2 ff.

34  
 i See "Warning," Heb. 12:25. [15:9.  
 j Heart, Acts 1:14.  
 k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gluttony" and "Care," Lu. 2:21.

35  
 l Drunkenness, Pr. 23:20.  
 m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Care," Lu. 2:21.  
 n Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 o Snare, Pr. 7:23.

36  
 p Face, Is. 6:2.

36  
 q See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
 r Mk. 13:33.  
 s Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

<sup>36</sup>  
 a See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 c Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 d See "Destruction of Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
 e Comp. ch. 1:19; Rev. 7:9; 8:2; 11:4.  
 f See "Humanity and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 g Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 h Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>37</sup>  
 i Day, Lev. 25:3.  
 j Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 k See Mt. 26:55.  
 l Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 m Mk. 11:19.  
 n Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 o Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1.  
<sup>38</sup>  
 p See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 q John 8:2.  
 r Morning, Ps. 65:8.

<sup>1</sup>  
 s P. Vs. 1, 2; Mt. 26:2-5; Mk. 14:1, 2.  
 t Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 u Broad, Gen. 3:10.  
 v Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
 w John 11:55; 13:1.

<sup>2</sup>  
 z Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 y Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
 z See Mt. 12:14.  
 a See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 b Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 c Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 d See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.

<sup>3</sup>  
 e P. Vs. 3-6; Mt. 26:14-16; Mk. 14:10, 11.  
 f Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
 g See Mt. 4:10; John 13:2, 27.  
 h See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

<sup>4</sup>  
 i Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 j Or, betray.

cation, <sup>a</sup> that <sup>bcd</sup> ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to <sup>e</sup> stand before the <sup>f</sup> Son of <sup>h</sup> man.

<sup>37</sup> And every <sup>i</sup> day he was <sup>j</sup> teaching in the <sup>k</sup> temple; and <sup>l</sup> every <sup>m</sup> night he went out, and lodged in <sup>n</sup> the mount that is called Ôlî-vêt. <sup>38</sup> And <sup>p</sup> all the people came <sup>q</sup> early in the <sup>r</sup> morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

**22** <sup>s</sup> Now the <sup>t</sup> feast of <sup>u</sup> unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the <sup>v</sup> Pass-over. <sup>2</sup> And the <sup>w</sup> chief priests and the scribes <sup>x</sup> sought how they might put him to <sup>y</sup> death; for they <sup>z</sup> feared <sup>a</sup> the people.

<sup>3</sup> And <sup>b</sup> Satan entered into <sup>c</sup> Jû-dâs who was called Is-câr-ÿ-ôt, being of the number of the <sup>d</sup> twelve. <sup>4</sup> And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and <sup>e</sup> captains, how he might <sup>f</sup> deliver him unto them. <sup>5</sup> And they were <sup>g</sup> glad, and <sup>h</sup> covenanted to <sup>i</sup> give him <sup>j</sup> money. <sup>6</sup> And he consented, and sought opportunity to <sup>k</sup> deliver him unto them <sup>l</sup> in the absence of the multitude.

<sup>7</sup> And the day of unleavened bread came, on which <sup>m</sup> the pass-over must be <sup>n</sup> sacrificed. <sup>8</sup> And

Var. Rend.—V. 36 (cont.). prevail—have strength, HO. stand—So G.; be set—Al. Be. Me. HO.; appear, DeW. V. 37. And every day—during the days, PLUM.; the days, WELL. and (second)—but, PLUM. every night—the nights, WELL.; during the nights, PLUM. went . . . in—leaving (the temple) He used to go and bivouac on, PLUM. V. 38. came—rose, PLUM. to—and came to, PLUM. Chap. 22.—V. 1. Now—But, WELL. drew—was drawing, PLUM. VIN. RID. Vs. 2, 4. chief—high, WELL. V. 2. sought—were seeking, RID. VIN. how they might—ways and means to, WELL. put him to death—slay him, PLUM. V. 3. who was—the so, WELL. V. 4. communed—conferred, RID. unto them—into their hand, WELL. V. 5. covenanted—promised, WELL. V. 6. in . . . multitude—So perhaps, Al. DeW.; without a gathering or tumult, G. Mr. W. Med.; without a crowd or tumult, PLUM.; without tumult, RID. V. 7. And—Now, WELL. day of unleavened bread—first day of the feast of unleavened bread (cf. Mt. 26:17), Me. sacrificed—slaughtered,

he sent <sup>a</sup> Peter and <sup>b</sup> John, saying, Go and make ready for us the passover, that we may eat. <sup>9</sup> And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we make ready? <sup>10</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>c</sup> Behold, when ye are entered into the <sup>d</sup> city, there shall meet you a man bearing a <sup>e</sup> pitcher of <sup>f</sup> water; follow him into the <sup>g</sup> house whereinto he goeth. <sup>11</sup> And ye shall say unto the master of the house, The <sup>h</sup> Teacher saith unto thee, Where is the <sup>i</sup> guest-chamber, where I shall eat the pass-over with my disciples? <sup>12</sup> And he will show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. <sup>13</sup> And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the pass-over.

<sup>14</sup> And when the <sup>a</sup> hour was come, he sat down, and <sup>b</sup> the apostles with him. <sup>15</sup> And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I <sup>c</sup> suffer: <sup>16</sup> for I say unto you, I shall not eat it, <sup>d</sup> until it be fulfilled in the <sup>e</sup> kingdom of God. <sup>17</sup> <sup>f</sup> And he received a cup, and <sup>g</sup> when he had <sup>h</sup> given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: <sup>18</sup> for <sup>i</sup> I say unto you, I

WELL. V. 10. pitcher—jug, WELL. V. 11. master—good man, r. Teacher—Master, WELL. r. the guest-chamber—my apartment, WELL. shall—may, WELL. V. 12. furnished—spread with cushions, DeW.; with couches, W. with carpets, Field. V. 13. And—Omit, WELL. V. 14. when—as, WELL. V. 15. With desire I have—I have heartily (anxiously), WELL. HO. Vs. 16, 18. shall—will, r. not—no more, WELL. V. 16. fulfilled—eaten, WELL. V. 17. received—took the, WELL.; accepted a, HO. and (second) . . . he said—gave thanks and said, WELL. HO.

Var. Read.—V. 36. prevail—have strength, N B L (X), 1, 33, Al. Ti. Tr. 1 Mcl. WH. NES.; be accounted worthy, A C D, La. Tr. 1 V. 37. Olivet—i.e. Olivegrove, Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl.; the mount of Olives, WH. r. Chap. 22.—V. 16. shall not—So N A B C\*, Al. WH.; shall not any more, C<sup>2</sup> D, La. 1 Ti. Tr. 1 Mcl. We. V. 17. a cup—So N B C L, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES. HO.; the cup, A D, La. WELL.

<sup>5</sup>  
 j Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 k Covenants between Men, Gen. 17:2.  
 l See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.  
 m Money, Ex. 12:44.

<sup>6</sup>  
 2 Or, without tumult.

<sup>7</sup>  
 n P. Vs. 7-13; Mt. 26:17-19; Mk. 14:12-16.  
 o See Mk. 14:12.  
 p Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

<sup>8</sup>  
 q Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 r John the Apostle, John 1:1.

<sup>10</sup>  
 s See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>11</sup>  
 t City, Gen. 4:17.

<sup>12</sup>  
 u Vessel. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 v Water, Ps. 95:5.

<sup>13</sup>  
 w House, Deut. 24:10.

<sup>14</sup>  
 z See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>15</sup>  
 y See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.

<sup>16</sup>  
 z Mt. 26:20; Mk. 14:17.

<sup>17</sup>  
 a Hour, Dan. 3:6.

<sup>18</sup>  
 b See Mk. 6:30.

<sup>16</sup>  
 d Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>17</sup>  
 e Comp. vs. 18, 30; ch. 14:15; Rev. 19:9.

<sup>18</sup>  
 f Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>19</sup>  
 g P. Vs. 17-20; Mt. 26:20-29; Mk. 14:22-25.

<sup>20</sup>  
 h I Cor. 11:23-25.

<sup>21</sup>  
 i See "The Lord's Supper," I Cor. 10:16.

<sup>22</sup>  
 j See Mt. 14:19.

<sup>23</sup>  
 k Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.

<sup>24</sup>  
 l Mt. 26:29; Mk. 14:25.

- 18 [4:18.  
 a Drink, Hos.  
 b Fruit, Lev.  
 c Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 d See "Kingdom  
 of Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.  
 19  
 f The Lord's  
 Supper,  
 I Cor. 10:16.  
 g Bread, Gen.  
 3:19.  
 1 Or, a loaf.  
 h Thanksgiv-  
 ing, II Cor.  
 4:15. [25:8.  
 i Body, Num.  
 2 Some ancient  
 authorities  
 omit which is  
 given for you  
 . . . which is  
 poured out for  
 you.  
 j See "Redemp-  
 tion," Mt.  
 20:22. [57:8.  
 k Memorial, Is.  
 20  
 l See "Meals,"  
 Ruth 2:14;  
 m I Cor. 11:25;  
 II Cor. 3:6;  
 Heb. 8:8; 9:15;  
 comp. Ex.  
 24:8 (Heb.  
 8:13); Jer.  
 31:31.  
 n Covenants,  
 Gen. 17:2.  
 o Blood, Lev.  
 17:11.  
 p See "Salva-  
 tion by the  
 Blood of  
 Jesus," Acts  
 2:40.  
 q Mt. 26:28;  
 Mk. 14:24.

- 21  
 r P. Vs. 21-23:  
 Mt. 26:21-24;  
 Mk. 14:18-21;  
 comp. John  
 13:18, 21, 22,  
 26. [16:12.  
 s Hand, Gen.  
 t Judas. See  
 "Apostles,"  
 Mt. 10:5.  
 u See "Suffer-  
 ings of Jesus,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 3 See v. 4 [4:10.  
 v Table, II Ki.

- 22  
 w See "Jesus the  
 Prophet," Lu.  
 2:21. [21:19.  
 x Son, Gen.  
 y Humanity of  
 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 a Acts 2:23;  
 4:28; 10:42;  
 17:31.  
 b See "Foreor-  
 dination,"  
 Eph. 1:11.  
 c See "Pur-  
 pose," Eph.  
 3:11.  
 d See "God  
 plans Man's  
 Salvation,"  
 Acts 2:40.  
 e See "Curses,"  
 Gen. 4:11.

shall not <sup>a</sup> drink from hence-  
 forth of the <sup>b</sup> fruit of the <sup>c</sup> vine,  
 until the <sup>d</sup> kingdom of <sup>e</sup> God  
 shall come. 19 And <sup>f</sup> he took  
<sup>g</sup> bread, and <sup>h</sup> when he had  
 given thanks, he brake it, and  
 gave to them, saying, This  
 is my <sup>i</sup> body <sup>j</sup> which is <sup>k</sup> given  
 for you: this do in <sup>l</sup> remem-  
 brance of me. 20 And the  
 cup in like manner after <sup>m</sup> sup-  
 per, saying, This cup is the  
<sup>n</sup> new covenant in my <sup>o</sup> blood,  
 even that which is <sup>p</sup> poured out  
 for you. 21 <sup>q</sup> But behold, the  
<sup>r</sup> hand of <sup>s</sup> him that <sup>t</sup> betrayeth  
 me is with me on the <sup>u</sup> table. 22  
<sup>v</sup> For the <sup>w</sup> Son of <sup>x</sup> man indeed  
 goeth, <sup>y</sup> as it hath been deter-  
 mined: but <sup>z</sup> woe unto that man  
 through whom he is <sup>a</sup> betrayed!  
 23 And <sup>b</sup> they began to question  
 among themselves, which of them  
 it was that should do this thing.

24 And there arose also  
 a <sup>c</sup> contention among them,  
 which of them was <sup>d</sup> accounted to  
 be <sup>e</sup> greatest. 25 <sup>f</sup> And he said  
 unto them, The <sup>g</sup> kings of the

Var. Rend.—V. 18. shall not—will no  
 more, PLUM. V. 19. and . . . given—  
 gave, WELL. he—and, WELL. gave—  
 gave it, WELL. given—being given, AL.  
 PLUM. you—your advantage, PLUM.  
 in remembrance—Strictly, for (for com-  
 memoration of me, Me. Wo.), Var. V. 20.  
 new . . . blood—So Be. DeW. Go. McI.  
 RID.; by my blood this cup is the new  
 covenant, Me. ADENY. even that—  
 Omit, WELL. poured out—being shed  
 AL. shed, WELL. V. 21. But—However,  
 AL. him . . . me—my betrayer, HO—  
 or, him that delivereth me up, RID. on—  
 upon, HO. V. 22. For—Because, PLUM.  
 V. 23. should—would, WELL. V. 24.  
 And—But, WELL. contention—rivalry,  
 HO. was accounted—should be accounted,  
 DeW.; is accounted, Be. Go. Me. Wo.  
 McI. RID. R.; is allowed, PLUM. Vs. 24,  
 26. greatest, greater—the greatest, Go.;  
 greater, of higher rank, Be. Me. VIN.; the  
 greater, RID. V. 25. And—Then, WELL.  
 Gentiles—nations, WELL. V. 16. greater  
 —greatest, WELL. younger—youngest,  
 WELL. V. 27. which—whether, a. is  
 not—ye think, WELL. I—I, myself,  
 WELL. am—am become, HO. V. 28.  
 continued—persevered, WELL. HO.; per-  
 severingly remained, PLUM. V. 29. I—I  
 (on my part), PLUM. appoint—cove-  
 nant, HO. WELL. kingdom—dominion,  
 WELL. PLUM. HO. appointed—Omit,  
 WELL. me—me dominion, PLUM. V.  
 30. that—so that, WELL. judging—  
 ruling, WELL. V. 31. behold—Omit,  
 WELL. asked to have you—hath desired  
 to have you, Be.; desired and obtained  
 you, AL. Go. Me.; procured you to be given  
 up to him, Field; hath petitioned for you,

<sup>h</sup> Gen<sup>t</sup>iles have lordship over  
 them; and they that have au-  
 thority over them are called  
 Benefactors. 26 But ye shall not  
 be so: <sup>m</sup> but he that is the greater  
 among you, let him become as  
<sup>n</sup> the younger; and he that is  
 chief, as <sup>o</sup> he that doth serve. 27  
 For <sup>p</sup> which is greater, he that  
<sup>q</sup> sitteth at <sup>r</sup> meat, or he that  
<sup>s</sup> serveth? is not he that <sup>t</sup> sitteth  
 at meat? but <sup>u</sup> I am in the  
 midst of you as he that serveth.  
 28 But ye are they that have con-  
 tinued with me in my <sup>v</sup> tempta-  
 tions; 29 and <sup>w</sup> I appoint unto  
 you a <sup>x</sup> kingdom, even as my  
<sup>y</sup> Father appointed unto me, 30  
 that ye may <sup>z</sup> eat and drink at  
 my table in my kingdom; and  
<sup>a</sup> ye shall sit on <sup>b</sup> thrones judging  
 the twelve <sup>c</sup> tribes of <sup>d</sup> Is<sup>r</sup>ael.

31 <sup>e</sup> Si<sup>m</sup>on, Si<sup>m</sup>on, behold,  
<sup>f</sup> Satan <sup>g</sup> asked to have you,  
 that he might <sup>h</sup> sift you as  
<sup>i</sup> wheat: 32 but I <sup>j</sup> have made sup-  
 plication for thee, that thy <sup>k</sup> faith  
 fail not; and do thou, when  
 once thou hast <sup>l</sup> turned again,  
 HO.; has desired you, WELL.; procured  
 your being surrendered to him, PLUM.;  
 obtained you by asking, BRU. you—i.e.  
 the Twelve, not Peter only, Var. RID.  
 BRU. that he might—in order to, PLUM.  
 HO. V. 32. made supplication—prayed,  
 WELL. HO. not—not utterly, PLUM.  
 when once thou—hereafter when, Me.;  
 when thou, AL. Da. DeW. Me. when . . .  
 again—in turn, Be. turned again (in pen-  
 itence), AL. Da. DeW. Me.; found thy way  
 back, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 18. drink from hence-  
 forth—drink henceforth, B B L, AL.;  
 Tr.<sup>1</sup> McI. We. WH.; drink, A C, La. Vs. 19,  
 20. In brackets and place after v. 23, WELL.  
 V. 20. This . . . for you—So AL. La.  
 Scr. Ti. Tr. McI. We. NES. with all MSS.  
 except D; omit, D, OL. Cur. WH. Inclose  
 in double brackets. Some Versions substi-  
 tute for this passage vs. 17, 18 which they  
 omit above: Trevelyan thinks that such may  
 perhaps be the true reading. CUR. has v.  
 19 before vs. 17, 18. SYR. SIN. arranges  
 thus, 19, 20a, 17, 20b, 18 ("And He took  
 bread and gave thanks over it and brake,  
 and gave unto them, saying, This is my  
 body which I give for you: thus do in re-  
 membrance of me. And after they had  
 supped He took the cup and gave thanks  
 over it, and said, Take this, share it  
 among yourselves. This is my blood,  
 the new Testament For I say unto you  
 that henceforth I will not drink of this  
 fruit, until the Kingdom of God shall  
 come," Mrs. Lewis). V. 22. For—So N  
 B D L, AL. Ti. Tr.<sup>1</sup> McI. WH.; And A, La.  
 Tr.<sup>3</sup> We. V. 31. Simon—So B L (L),  
 SYR. SIN. MEMPH. THEB.; And the  
 Lord said, Simon, N A D, La. Tr.<sup>1</sup> McI.

- 23  
 f See "Apos-  
 tles," Mt. 10:5.  
 24  
 g Strife, Pr.  
 26:21. [9:34.  
 h Ch. 9:46; Mk.  
 i See "Pride,"  
 Ps. 10:2.  
 j Gr. greater.  
 25  
 k P. Vs. 25-27;  
 Mt. 20:25-28;  
 Mk. 10:42-45.  
 l Kings, Deut.  
 17:15. [49:4.  
 m Gentiles, Is.  
 26  
 n See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus"  
 on "Pride"  
 and "Humil-  
 ity," Lu. 2:21.  
 o I Pet. 5:5.  
 p See "Minis-  
 ter," Acts  
 15:39.  
 27  
 q Ch. 12:37.  
 r Gr. reclined.  
 s See "Food,"  
 Gen. 9:3.  
 t See "Serv-  
 ant," Ex.  
 21:2. [20:28.  
 u Comp. Mt.  
 28  
 v Heb. 2:18;  
 4:15.  
 w Temptation,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 32  
 x Or, I appoint  
 unto you, even  
 as my Father  
 appointed unto  
 me a king-  
 dom, that ye  
 may eat and  
 drink &c.  
 y Comp. Mt.  
 5:3; II Tim.  
 2:12.  
 z Fatherhood of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 30  
 a See v. 16.  
 b See Mt. 19:28.  
 c Throne, Acts  
 12:21. [36:9.  
 d Tribes, Num.  
 e Israel, Deut.  
 4:1.  
 31  
 f See "Peter,"  
 Mt. 4:18.  
 g Satan, I Chr.  
 21:1.  
 h See Mt. 4:10;  
 comp. Job  
 1:6-12; 2:1-6.  
 i Or, obtained  
 you by asking.  
 j Amos 9:9.  
 k Wheat, Ex.  
 9:32.  
 32  
 l See "Prayers  
 of Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
 m John 17:9, 15.  
 n Faith, Heb.  
 11:1.  
 o See "Conver-  
 sion," Mt.  
 13:15.  
 p See "Back-  
 sliding," La.  
 9:42.



## LUKE

<sup>32</sup> a Comp. John 21:15-17.  
b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>33</sup> c P. Vs. 33, 34; Mt. 26:33-35; Mk. 14:29-31; John 13:37, 38.  
d Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
e See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
f Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
g Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>34</sup> h Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
i See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
j Day, Lev. 25:3.  
k See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>35</sup> m Comp. ch. 9:3ff.; 10:4; Mt. 10:9 f.; Mk. 6:8.  
n Purse, Pr. 1:14.  
o Shoes, Josh. 5:15.  
p See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>36</sup> 1 Or, and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloak, and buy one.  
q See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
r Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>37</sup> s See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
t Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
2 Q. Is. 53:12.  
u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
v The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
w Comp. John 17:4, 19:30.  
3 Gr. end.  
<sup>38</sup> x Comp. vs. 36, 49.  
<sup>39</sup> y Comp. Mt. 26:30; Mk. 14:26; John 18:1.  
z Ch. 21:37.  
a Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1.  
b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
c See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>40</sup> d P. Vs. 40-46; Mt. 26:38-46; Mk. 14:32-42.

<sup>a</sup> establish thy <sup>b</sup> brethren. 33  
<sup>c</sup> And he said unto him, <sup>d</sup> Lord, with thee I am ready to go both <sup>e</sup> to <sup>f</sup> prison and to <sup>g</sup> death. 34  
And he said, I tell thee, <sup>h</sup> Peter, the <sup>i</sup> cock shall not crow this <sup>j</sup> day, until thou shalt thrice <sup>k</sup> deny that thou <sup>l</sup> knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, <sup>m</sup> When I sent you forth without <sup>n</sup> purse, and wallet, and <sup>o</sup> shoes, <sup>p</sup> lacked ye anything? And they said, Nothing. 36 And he said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet; <sup>q</sup> and he that hath none, let him sell his <sup>r</sup> cloak, and buy a <sup>s</sup> sword. 37  
For I say unto you, <sup>t</sup> that this which is <sup>u</sup> written must be fulfilled in me, <sup>v</sup> And he was reckoned with <sup>w</sup> transgressors: for <sup>x</sup> that which concerneth me hath <sup>y</sup> fulfilment. 38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two <sup>z</sup> swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 <sup>a</sup> And he came out, and went, <sup>b</sup> as his custom was, unto <sup>c</sup> the mount of <sup>d</sup> Olives; and the <sup>e</sup> disciples also followed him. 40 <sup>f</sup> And when he was at the place, he said unto them, <sup>g</sup> Pray that ye enter not into

Var. Rend. — V. 32 (cont.). establish — strengthen, WELL. HO.; establish, RID. VIN. a. V. 33. both — even, WELL. V. 34. And — Omī, WELL. until — before, WELL. that thou knowest me — me and hadst said that thou knowest me not, WELL. Vs. 35 (last), 36 (first). And — Omī, WELL. V. 36. and (second) — wallet — Omī, WELL. hath — sword — WELL.; none — RID. cloak — mantle, WELL. HO.; garment, PLUM. VIN.; cloak, RID. a. V. 37. this which is written — this word of Scripture, WELL. must — must yet, PLUM. in — on, WELL. with — among the, WELL. that . . . fulfillment — the things also . . . are at their end, Be. Me.; or . . . are coming to an end, Al. Go.; that too which is written of me (as well as other prophecies) is being fulfilled, DeW.; is receiving accomplishment, Field; that which has been said about me comes (now) to an end, WELL.; that which refers to me hath (now) an end, HO. hath — hath indeed, RID. V. 38. And (first) — But, WELL. swords — Or, knives, Field. And (second) — Omī, WELL. It is enough — i.e. The two

<sup>h</sup> temptation. 41 And he was parted from them about a <sup>i</sup> stone's cast; and he <sup>j</sup> kneeled down and <sup>k</sup> prayed, 42 saying, <sup>l</sup> Father, if thou be willing, remove this <sup>m</sup> cup from me: <sup>n</sup> nevertheless not my will, but <sup>o</sup> thine, be done. 43 <sup>p</sup> And there appeared unto him an <sup>q</sup> angel from <sup>r</sup> heaven, strengthening him. 44 And <sup>s</sup> being in an <sup>t</sup> agony he prayed more earnestly; and his <sup>u</sup> sweat became as it were great drops of <sup>v</sup> blood falling down upon the <sup>w</sup> ground. 45 And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them <sup>x</sup> sleeping; and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

47 <sup>a</sup> While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called <sup>b</sup> Jū'dās, one of the <sup>c</sup> twelve, went before them; and he drew near unto Jē-šūs to <sup>d</sup> kiss him. 48 But Jē-šūs said unto him, Jū'dās, <sup>e</sup> betrayest thou the <sup>f</sup> Son of <sup>g</sup> man with a kiss? 49 And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the <sup>h</sup> sword?

swords are enough for any use you will have to make of swords, Go. Me.; or, No more of this matter, Bl. DeW. (in part); not referring to swords, RID. ADENY. V. 40. was at — came to, WELL. enter — fall, HO. V. 41. was parted — was drawn away, PLUM. ADENY.; separated himself, WELL.; was torn away, VULG. GO.; tore himself, HO.; withdrew himself, RID. BRU. V. 42. remove this cup — let this cup pass, WELL. V. 43. appeared — was visible, PLUM. V. 44. being . . . he — he, made in agony, WYCLIFFE. an agony — Lū. a great fear, Field. BRU. drops — clusters, HO.; clots, PLUM. BRU. V. 45. when — Omī, WELL. he — and, WELL. the — his, WELL. sleeping — fallen asleep, WELL. sorrow — sadness, HO. V. 47. behold — there appeared, WELL. V. 48. betrayest . . . kiss? — Is it with a kiss that thou betrayest &c. PLUM. V. 49. said — said to the, WELL. smite — smite among them, WELL.

Var. Read. — Vs. 43, 44. Retain N\* N\* D L, OL. Cur. Pesh. some MSS. of Memph. Theb. Al. La.<sup>1</sup> Scr. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We.<sup>1</sup> NES.; omī, N A B (R T), some MSS. of Memph. Theb. La.<sup>3</sup> We.<sup>2</sup> SYR. SIN. WH. doubly bracket; WELL. brackets.

e Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
f See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Prayer," Lu. 2:21.  
g V. 46; comp. Mt. 6:13.  
h Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>41</sup> i Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
j Comp. ch. 18:11; Mt. 26:39; Mk. 14:35.  
k See "Knees," Is. 35:3.  
l Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>42</sup> m Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n See Mt. 20:22.  
o See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
p See Mt. 26:39.  
q Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
r See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
s Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>43</sup> 4 Many ancient authorities omit vs. 43, 44.  
l Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
u Comp. Mt. 4:11.  
v Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>44</sup> w Comp. Heb. 5:7.  
z See "Anguish," John 16:21.  
y Sweat, Ez. 44:18.  
z Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
a Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
<sup>45</sup> b Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
c Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>47</sup> d P. Vs. 47-53; Mt. 26:47-56; Mk. 14:43-50; John 18:3-11.  
e Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
f Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.  
<sup>48</sup> g See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
h See v. 4.  
i See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>49</sup> k Comp. v. 38.

- a See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.  
 b Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 c Gr. *bondservant*.  
 d Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 e Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
 f 51  
 g Touch, Mk. 6:56.  
 h See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 i Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
 j 52  
 k Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 l Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 m Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
 n See v. 37.  
 o See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
 p Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
 q Staff. See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 r 53  
 s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 t See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
 u Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
 v Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 w See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 x Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
 y Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 z 54  
 a Mt. 26:57; Mk. 14:53.  
 b House, Deut. 24:10.  
 c Mt. 26:58; Mk. 14:54; John 18:15.  
 d 55  
 e P. Vs. 55-62; Mt. 26:59-75; Mk. 14:66-72; John 18:16-25-27.  
 f Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 g See Mt. 26:3.  
 h 56  
 i Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
 j Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 l 57  
 m See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
 n Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 o Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 q 58  
 r Comp. John 18:267.

50 And a certain one of them smote the <sup>b</sup> servant of the high priest, and struck off his right ear. 51 But Jē'sūs answered and said, Suffer ye *them* thus far. And he <sup>c</sup> touched his ear, and <sup>d</sup> healed him. 52 And Jē'sūs said unto the chief priests, and <sup>e</sup> captains of the temple, and <sup>f</sup> elders, that were come against him, Are ye come out, <sup>g</sup> as against a robber, with <sup>h</sup> swords and <sup>i</sup> staves? 53 When I was <sup>j</sup> daily with you in the temple, <sup>k</sup> ye stretched not forth your <sup>l</sup> hands against me: but <sup>m</sup> this is your <sup>n</sup> hour, and the power of "darkness."

54 And they seized him, and led him *away*, and brought him into the high priest's <sup>o</sup> house. But <sup>p</sup> Peter followed afar off. 55 And when they had kindled a <sup>q</sup> fire in the midst of <sup>r</sup> the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. 56 And a certain <sup>s</sup> maid seeing him as he sat in the <sup>t</sup> light of the fire, and looking stedfastly upon him, said, This <sup>u</sup> man also was with him. 57 But he <sup>v</sup> denied, saying, <sup>w</sup> Woman, I <sup>x</sup> know him not. 58 And after a little while <sup>y</sup> another saw him, and said, Thou also art *one* of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. 59 And after the space of about one

Var. Read.—V. 51. Suffer . . . far—Suffer ye thus far, *Me. Mcl.*; Hold! no further! *Be. Bleek. Go.*; Suffer me (leave me free) so far as this, *Al. DeW.*; cease, it is enough, *BRU. (?)*; Let it be enough, *WELL. addressed to disciples, VIN. BRU. (?)* RID. (?) ADENY (?) *them—Omit. R. V. 52. Jesus—he, WELL. Vs. 52, 66. chief—high—WELL. V. 52. staves—clubs, PLUM. (?)* RID. V. 53. power of darkness—realm of your power: the darkness, *WELL. V. 54. And—But when, WELL. seized—had seized, WELL. and (second)—they, WELL. away . . . him—Omit, WELL. V. 55. court—So RID. VIN. (alt.); court-yard, DeW. Go. Wo. together—around it, WELL. V. 56. And—Then, WELL. maid—waiting-maid, PLUM. in—by, WELL. light of the fire—fire, WELL. V. 58. And . . . while—Shortly after, WELL. But—Omit, WELL. V. 60. the—a, PLUM. RID. V. 61. Peter (second)—he, WELL. V. 63. Jesus—him in custody, HO.; him, RID. V. 64. And they—after they had, WELL. V. 65.*

hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a <sup>z</sup> truth this man also was with him; <sup>a</sup> for he is a <sup>b</sup> Gal-il-æ'an. 60 But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. 61 And <sup>c</sup> the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter <sup>d</sup> remembered the <sup>e</sup> word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, <sup>f</sup> Before the <sup>g</sup> cock crow this day thou shalt deny me thrice. 62 And he went out, and <sup>h</sup> wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held <sup>i</sup> Jē'sūs <sup>j</sup> mocked him, and beat him. 64 And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, <sup>k</sup> Prophesy: who is he that struck thee? 65 And many other things spake they against him, <sup>l</sup> reviling him.

66 And as soon as it was day, <sup>m</sup> the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and <sup>n</sup> scribes; and they led him away into their <sup>o</sup> council, saying, 67 <sup>p</sup> If thou art the <sup>q</sup> Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not <sup>r</sup> believe: 68 and if I ask *you*, ye will not answer. 69 <sup>s</sup> But from henceforth shall the <sup>t</sup> Son of man <sup>u</sup> be seated at the right hand of the power of <sup>v</sup> God. 70 And they all said, Art thou then <sup>w</sup> the Son of God?

things—slanderous words, *WELL. reviling him—Omit, WELL. V. 66. as soon as—when, RID. was—became, WELL. the . . . together—there gathered together the assembly of the elders of the people, RID. saying—and said, WELL. V. 67. If . . . us—So Al. DeW. Me. Da. VULG. RID. LUTHER, WYCLIFFE, SCHANZ, HAHN, HO.; Tell us if thou, art . . . Go.; Art thou the Christ? tell us, WELL. ERASMUS, TYNDALE, CRANMER, A. v. But—Omit, WELL. V. 68. ask—raise the question with, *PLUM. answer—debate, PLUM. V. 70. Art thou then—Thou art therefore, WELL.**

Var. Read.—V. 55. together—So *N. B. L. Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. W.H.*; around, *D. La. I. WELL. V. 57. denied—So N. B. L. La. Tr. Mcl. W.H. NES.*; denied him, *A. D. Ti. We. V. 64. asked—So N. B. (K) L. (T), 1, 209, Al. Ti. Tr. We. W.H. NES.*; struck him on the face, and asked, *A. La. I. Mcl. V. 68. answer—So N. B. L. (T), Ti. We. W.H. NES.*; answer me, nor let me go, *A. D. Al. I. La. Tr. Mcl.*

- j Truth, John 14:6.  
 k Mt. 26:73; Mk. 14:70.  
 l See "Galilee," Mt. 17:22.  
 m 61  
 n Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 o See ch. 7:13.  
 p See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
 q See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 r Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 s See v. 34.  
 t See "Birds," Gen. 9:2.  
 u 62  
 v Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
 w Mourning, John 11:35.  
 x 63  
 y P. Vs. 63-65; comp. Mt. 26:67 f.; Mk. 14:65; John 18:22 f.  
 z Gr. him.  
 a See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21; [1:7].  
 b Mocking, Lam. 64  
 c See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21; [14:63].  
 d Mt. 26:63; Mk. 65  
 e See "Reproach," Est. 5:15.  
 f Mt. 27:39 (Gr.).  
 g 66  
 h Mt. 27:11; Mk. 15:1; comp. John 18:28.  
 i See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.  
 j Acts 22:5 (Gr.).  
 k Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
 l See Mt. 5:22.  
 m 67  
 n P. Vs. 67-71; comp. Mt. 26:63-66; Mk. 14:61-63; John 18:19-21.  
 o See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 p See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
 q 69  
 r Mt. 26:64; Mk. 14:62; see Mk. 16:19.  
 s See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 t Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 u See "Exaltation of Jesus," Tal. 2:21.  
 v God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w 70  
 x See Mt. 4:3.

## LUKE

- 70**  
 a Ch. 23:3; Mt. 27:11; comp. Mt. 26:64.  
 i Or, *Ye say it, because I am.*  
 b Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**71**  
 c See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.  
 d Witness, John 8:17.  
 e See "Blasphemy," Lev. 24:16.  
 f Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
**1**  
 g Mt. 27:2; Mk. 15:1; John 18:28.  
 h Pilate, Mk. 15:1.  
**2**  
 i P. Vs. 2, 3; Mt. 27:11-14; Mk. 15:2-6; John 18:20-37.  
 j See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.  
 k See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
 l Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 m Comp. ch. 20:22; John 18:33 ff.; 19:12; Acts 17:7. [22:19.]  
 n Tribute, Mt. 22:17.  
 o Caesar, Lu. 2:1.  
 p See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [17:15.]  
 q King, Deut. 3.  
 r Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 s See ch. 22:70.  
**4**  
 t Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 u Va. 14, 22; Mt. 27:23; Mk. 15:14; John 18:38; 19:4, 6.  
 v See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 w Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**5**  
 x Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 y Judas, John 4:47.  
 z Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
 a See Mt. 4:12.  
 b Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
**7**  
 c Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
 d See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
 e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**8**  
 g Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 h Ch. 9:9.

And he said unto them, <sup>a</sup>1 Ye say that <sup>b</sup>I am. 71 And <sup>c</sup>they said, What further need have we of <sup>d</sup>a witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own <sup>e</sup>mouth.

**23** And the whole company of them rose up, and <sup>f</sup>brought him before <sup>g</sup>Pilate. 2 <sup>h</sup>And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man <sup>i</sup>perverting our <sup>j</sup> nation, and <sup>k</sup>forbidding to give <sup>l</sup>tribute to <sup>m</sup>Caesar, and saying that he himself is <sup>n</sup>Christ a <sup>o</sup>king. 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the <sup>p</sup>King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, <sup>q</sup>Thou sayest. 4 And Pilate said unto the <sup>r</sup>chief priests and the multitudes, <sup>s</sup>"I find <sup>t</sup>no fault in this <sup>u</sup>man. 5 But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, <sup>v</sup>teaching throughout all <sup>w</sup>Ju-de-a, and <sup>x</sup>a beginning from <sup>y</sup>Gallilee even unto this place. 6 But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. 7 And when he knew that he was of <sup>z</sup>Herod's <sup>a</sup>jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at <sup>b</sup>Jerusalem in these <sup>c</sup>days.

8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding <sup>d</sup>glad: for <sup>e</sup>he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he

Var. Rend.—V. 70 (cont.). Ye say that I am.—*So Go.*; ye say it, for I am. *Do. DeW. Mc. Mcd. RID. (alt.).* V. 71. witness—witnesses, WELL. from—out of, WELL. Chap. 23.—V. 1. company—Or, number, RID. V. 2. man—man, RID.; fellow, PLUM. Christ a king—*So DeW. Go. BRU.*; King Christ, *Mc. Mcd.*; an anointed king, a *marg.* V. 3. And (twice)—*Omit.* WELL. Art thou—Thou art, WELL. him and said—*Omit.* WELL. sayest—sayest it, WELL. Vs. 4, 10. chief—high, WELL. V. 5. were the more urgent—*So RID.*; were the more fierce, *Mc. Mcd.*; perhaps, made the charge stronger, *Al. DeW.* were . . . saying—said the more urgently, WELL. throughout—in, WELL. V. 6. a Galilean—of Galilee, WELL. V. 7. knew—discovered, WELL.; learned, RID. him—him up, PLUM. HO. V. 8. Now . . . glad—But Herod was exceeding glad to see Jesus, WELL. miracle—

<sup>1</sup> hoped to see some <sup>2</sup> miracle done by him. 9 And he questioned him in many <sup>3</sup> words; but <sup>4</sup> he answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and the <sup>5</sup> scribes stood, <sup>6</sup> vehemently accusing him. 11 And Herod with his <sup>7</sup> soldiers set him at nought, and <sup>8</sup> mocked him, and <sup>9</sup> arraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to Pilate. 12 And <sup>10</sup> Herod and Pilate became <sup>11</sup> friends with each other that very day: for before they were at <sup>12</sup> enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate called together the chief priests and the <sup>1</sup> rulers and the people, 14 and said unto them, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that <sup>2</sup> perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, <sup>3</sup> found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 15 no, nor yet Herod: for <sup>4</sup> he sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing <sup>5</sup> worthy of <sup>6</sup> death hath been done by him. 16 I will therefore <sup>7</sup> chastise him, and release him.<sup>4</sup> 18 But they <sup>8</sup> cried out all together, saying, <sup>9</sup> Away with this man, and release unto us <sup>10</sup> Barabbas:—19 one who for a certain <sup>11</sup> insurrection made in the <sup>12</sup> city, and for <sup>13</sup> murder, was cast

Lit. sign. Var. WELL. V. 9. he—he on his part, PLUM. he . . . nothing—received answer to none, WELL. V. 10. stood—stood there, HO. V. 11. And—But, WELL. set him at nought—despised him, WELL.; ridicule him, HO. gorgeous—i.e. bright, Var. V. 12. And—*Omit.* WELL. at . . . themselves—in no amiable relation with one another, WELL. V. 13. And—Now, WELL.; Then, HO. chief—high, WELL. HO. V. 14. behold—*Omit.* WELL. having—have, WELL. before you—in your presence and, WELL. V. 15. yet—likewise, WELL. behold—really, WELL. hath been—is, PLUM. V. 16. chastise—scourge, PLUM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 23.—Vs. 10-12. *Omit.* SYR. SIN.; *In brackets.* WELL. V. 15. he . . . us—*So N B (K) L (M T).* Tr. Tr. <sup>3</sup> WH. NES.; (*Al. doubts*) I sent you to him, A D. La. Tr. V. 17. Retains N. Al. La. Mcd.; *omit.* A B (K) L (T II). Tr. Tr. <sup>3</sup> We. WH.; D has this after v. 19, and so Tr.<sup>3</sup>

- i Hope, Pr. 23:18. [18:17.]  
 j Miracles, Mk. See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 k Gr. sign. 9 [15:23.]  
 l Words, Pr. 27:12, 14; Mk. 15:5; John 19:9.  
 m Comp. Mt. 27:12, 14; Mk. 15:5; John 19:9.  
 n Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
 o See "Hatred," Pr. 26:24.  
 p Soldiers, Ju. 11 [20:10].  
 q Mocking, Lam. 2:7. [27:28.]  
 r Comp. Mt. 27:12.  
 s See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 t Comp. Acts 12 [4:27].  
 u See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
 v Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
 w Enemy, Job 31:29.  
 x V. 35; John 7:26, 48; 12:42; Acts 3:17; 4:5, 8; 13:27.  
 y See v. 2.  
 z See v. 4.  
**15**  
 3 Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him.*  
 a See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. [5:12.]  
 b Death, Rom. 16.  
 c Comp. v. 22; Mt. 27:26; Mk. 15:15; John 19:1; Acts 16:37.  
 4 Many ancient authorities insert v. 17. *Now he must needs release unto them at the first one prisoner.* Comp. Mt. 27:15; Mk. 15:6; John 18:39. Others add the same words after v. 19.  
**18**  
 d Cry, Lu. 18:27.  
 e P. Vs. 18-25; Mt. 27:15-26; Mk. 15:6-15; comp. John 18:39-19:16.  
 f Barabbas, Mk. 15:7.  
 g Rebellion, Ec. 20:8.  
 h City, Gen. 4:17.  
 i Murderer, Num. 35:16.

19  
a Prison, Gen. 42:16.

20  
b Pilate, Mk. 15:1.  
c Life of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

21  
d Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
e Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

22  
f Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
g See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
h Death, Rom. 5:12.  
i See v. 16.

23  
j Voice, Gen. 27:22.

24  
k Sentence, II Cor. 1:9.

25  
l Barabbas, Mk. 15:7.  
m Rebellion, Ea. 20:8.  
n Murder, Num. 35:16.  
o See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

26  
p P. V. 26: Mt. 27:32; Mk. 15:21; comp. John 19:17.  
q Simon, Lu. 6:15.  
r See Mt. 27:32.  
s Cross, Mt. 27:26.

27  
t Women, Ruth 3:9.  
u Ch. 8:52.  
v Mourning, John 11:35.  
w See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.

28  
z Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
y Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
s Children, Gen. 3:16.

29  
a Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
c Ch. 21:23; Mt. 24:19; comp. ch. 11:27.  
d Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

30  
e Hos. 10:8; Rev. 6:16; comp. Is. 2:19, 20.

into a prison. 20 And b Pilāte spake unto them again, desiring to release c Jē-šūs; 21 but they d shouted, saying, e Crucify, crucify him. 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what f evil hath this man done? I have found no g cause of h death in him: I will therefore i chastise him and release him. 23 But they were urgent with loud j voices, asking that he might be crucified. And their voices prevailed. 24 And Pilāte gave k sentence that what they asked for should be done. 25 And he released l him that for m insurrection and n murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but Jē-šūs he o delivered up to their will.

26 p And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one q Si-mōn of r Ćy-rē-nē, coming from the country, and laid on him the s cross, to bear it after Jē-šūs.

27 And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of t women who u bewailed and v lamented him. 28 But Jē-šūs turning unto them said, z Daughters of y Jē-ru-sā-lēm, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 29 a For behold, the

Var. Rend.—V. 20. And—Once more, WELL. again—Omū, WELL. desiring—with the intention, WELL. V. 21. saying—in opposition, WELL. V. 22. And—Omū, WELL. Why—Impossible, for, PLUM. evil—evil then, WELL. V. 23. were urgent—assailed him, HO.; kept shouting at him, PLUM.; were instant, a. asking—demanding, WELL. might—should, WELL. voices—shouting, WELL. prevailed—were effective, WELL.; were victorious, HO. V. 24. sentence—Add, at last, WELL. V. 25. delivered up—surrendered, WELL. HO. V. 26. when—as, WELL. the country—a village, WELL.; the field, HO. V. 27. And—But, WELL. bewailed—beat their breasts, WELL. V. 28. for (three times)—over, WELL. V. 29. the (first)—Omū, WELL. PLUM. RID. in which they—when people, PLUM.; when one, WELL. V. 30. on—over, WELL. V. 31. in (twice)—to, WELL. tree—wood, WELL. V. 32. two others—others, two, PLUM. HO. others—Omū, WELL. be put to death—execution, WELL. V. 33. and (second)—and with him, WELL. V. 34. And—But, WELL. parting—they parted, WELL.

b days are coming, in which they shall say, c d Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck. 30 Then shall they begin to e say to the f mountains, Fall on us; and to the g hills, Cover us. 31 For if they do these things in the green h tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 i And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 k And when they came unto the place which is called l m The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the n right hand and the other on the left. 34 o And Jē-šūs said, p q Father, r forgive them; for they s know not what they do. And t parting his u garments among them, they v cast lots. 35 And the people stood beholding. And the w rulers also x scoffed at him, saying, He y saved others; z let him save himself, if this is the a Christ of a God, his b chosen. 36 And the c soldiers also d mocked him, coming to him, e offering him f vinegar, 37 and saying, g If thou art the h King of the i Jews, save thyself. 38 And there was also a j superscription over him,

they—while they, WELL. V. 35. beholding—and looked on, WELL. He saved—didst save, WELL. let...is—save Thou thyself if Thou art, WELL. his—the, WELL. Vs. 36, 38. And—Omū, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 23. their voices—So B L. Ti. We. WH. NES.; voices of them and of the chief priests, A D. Al. La. Tr. Mc. We. V. 32. two others, malefactors—So A C D L. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. Mc.; two other malefactors (so Al. Bu. translate, DeW. translates as the text), B. WH. (Al. doubts), PLUM. (alt.). V. 34. And...do—So A C D. Al. La. Tr. Mc.; omū, B D. cursives (a b d), EGYPT. SYR. SIN. MSS. of Ol. Theb. We.; WH. doubly bracket; WELL. brackets. V. 35. the Christ...chosen—the Christ, the chosen of God, A C. La. Tr. Mc.; the Christ of God, his chosen one, B L. J. 118, 209, Al. Ti. Tr. WH. V. 38. him—So A C B C L. MEMPH. THEB. CUR. SYR. SIN., Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.; add, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew N. K. A C D. Al. La. Tr. Mc.

f Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
g Hills, Ps. 2:6.

31  
h See "Trees," Mt. 7:17.

32  
i See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
j Mt. 27:38; Mk. 15:27; John 19:18.

33  
k P. Vs. 33-43: Mt. 27:33-44; Mk. 15:22-32; John 19:17-24.  
l See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
m According to the Latin, Calvary, which has the same meaning.  
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.

34  
2 Some ancient authorities omit And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.  
n See ch. 22:42; Mt. 11:25.  
o Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
r Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
s Clothing, Job 31:19.  
t Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
u John 19:24.

35  
v See v. 13. [1.1.  
w Scoffing, Ps. x Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
y Comp. Mt. 27:43.  
z See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

36  
c Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
d Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
e See Mt. 27:48.  
f See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

37  
g Comp. Mk. 27:43.  
h Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

38  
j See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.

**38**  
 a See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.  
 b Comp. Mt. 27:37; Mk. 15:26; John 19:19.  
 c Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 d The Jews, II Ki. 18:6.  
**39**  
 e P. Vs. 39-43: comp. Mt. 27:44; Mk. 15:32.  
 f See "Reproach," Ez. 5:15.  
 g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 h See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
**40**  
 i Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
 j Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
**41** [6:8.  
 k Justice, Mt. 27:44; Mk. 15:32.  
 l See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 m Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. [2:10.  
 n Reward, Rev. 2:21.  
 o See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**42**  
 q See "Exaltation" and "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 1 Some ancient authorities read into thy kingdom.  
 r Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**43**  
 s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 t See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 u Gen. 2:8 (Sept.); II Cor. 12:4; Rev. 2:7.  
**44**  
 v P. Vs. 44-49: Mt. 27:45-56; Mk. 15:33-41.  
 w Comp. John 19:14.  
 x Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
 y Darkness, Job 38:9. [23:15.  
 z Land, Gen. 2:7.  
 2 Or, earth.  
**45**  
 3 Gr. the sun failing.  
 a Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 b Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 c See Mt. 27:51.  
 d Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
 e Temple.  
 f I Sam. 1:9.  
 4 Or, sanctuary.  
**46**  
 f See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 g Cry, Lu. 18:7. h Mt. 27:50; Mk. 15:37; John 19:30. i Voice, Gen. 27:22. j Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

**THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

39 And one of the malefactors that were hanged / railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? h save thyself and us. 40 But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even / fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? 41 And we indeed k justly; for we receive the due m reward of our deeds: but this o p man hath done nothing amiss. 42 And he said, Jē-šūs, remember me when thou comest i in thy kingdom. 43 And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, s To-day t shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 v And it was now about w the sixth x hour, and a y darkness came over the whole z land until the ninth hour, 45 s the sun's b light failing: and c the veil of the e temple was rent in the midst. 46 i And Jē-šūs, h crying with a loud i voice, said, / Father, into thy k hands I commend my l spirit: and having said this, he m gave up the ghost. 47 n And when the o centurion saw what was done, he p glorified God, saying, Certainly q this was

Var. Read.—V. 39. And—But. WELL. thou—thou then. HO. save—then save. WELL. V. 40. Dost . . . God—So RID. BRU.; Dost thou too not fear God? AL. DeW. Go.; Hast thou not so much as fear of God? Be. Me.; Hast thou no fear, not even of God? Wo.; Not even fear hast thou before God? HO. seeing thou art—indeed thou sharest with him. WELL. condemnation—punishment. WELL. V. 41. amiss—scandalous. WELL.; unseemly. HO.; unbecoming. PLUM.; strange, or out of the way. VIN. V. 42. in—with. WELL. V. 43. Verily I say unto thee—Be of good cheer. WELL. To-day—yet to-day. WELL. V. 44. and (second)—Omit. WELL. came—there came. DeW. Mcl. WELL. land—So DeW. Go. Mcl. ORIG. LUTHER. CALVIN. BEZA. SCHANZ. HAHN. TYNDALE. RID. BRU.: earth. Me. Al. Da. V. 45. the sun's—in that the sun's. WELL. failing—was failing. WELL. temple—Lit. sanctuary. Var. V. 47. And—But. WELL. was done—happened. WELL. glorified—praised. WELL. this . . . man—More strictly, this man was righteous. Var. V. 48. sight—spectacle. WELL. HO. were done—

a righteous man. 48 And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned s smiting their breasts. 49 u And all his acquaintance, and the v women that x followed with him from y Gāl'ī-lēe, stood afar off, seeing these things.

50 z And behold, a man named a Joseph, who was a b councillor, a good and c righteous man 51 (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), a man of Ār-y-mā-thæ-ā, a d city of the Jews, who was e looking for the kingdom of f God: 52 this man went to g Pī-lāte, and asked for the h body of Jē-šūs. 53 And he took it down, and i wrapped it in a j linen k cloth, and laid him in a l tomb that was hewn in m stone, where never man had yet lain. 54 And it was the day of n o the Preparation, and the p sabbath q drew on. 55 And r the women, who had come with him out of Gāl'ī-lēe, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. 56 And they returned, and s prepared t spices and u ointments.

happened. WELL. V. 49. And—But. PLUM. WELL. V. 50. who . . . man—being a councillor, a man good and just. RID.; a good man and a righteous. R. V. 51. deed—stroke. HO. looking—Or, waiting. Var. RID. V. 53. a—fine. WELL. V. 54. the . . . Preparation—Or, Friday (see authorities on Mark 15:42), so WELL. the sabbath drew on—Sabbath eve (strictly the whole interval from sunset to sunrise), Mcl.; and similarly (the beginning of the Jewish day, which commenced at 6 p. m. on the previous evening). Me. DeW. Al. Go. V. 55. And—But. WELL. beheld—noticed. WELL. V. 56. prepared—procured. WELL. ointments—myrrh. WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 39. Art not thou—So B C L Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; If thou be, A C L Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; remember me—So N B C (D) L (M), Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.; unto Jesus, Lord remember me, A C N L Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl.; om. Lord. in—So N A C L Al. Ti. Tr. i into. B L La. Tr. WH. V. 44. 45. hour failing—So N B C L Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.; hour. And the sun was darkened, A C D Al. La. Tr. Mcl. V. 53. him—So N B C D (L), La. Tr. Ti. Tr. We. WH.; it, A. La. Mcl. V. 55. the women—So B L La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; women, N A C Al. Ti.; two women, D, Tr.

k Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 l Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 m See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
**47**  
 n Mt. 27:54; Mk. 15:39.  
 o See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 p Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
 q See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
 r Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
**48**  
 s See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
 t Ch. 18:13; comp. ch. 8:52.  
**49**  
 u Comp. ch. 8:2; Mt. 27:55 f.; Mk. 15:40 f.; John 19:25.  
 v Women.  
 w Ruth 3:9.  
 x See "Mary," Mk. 16:1.  
 y See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 z Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
**50**  
 s P. Vs. 50-56: Mt. 27:57-61; Mk. 15:42-47; John 19:38-42.  
 a Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 b Mk. 15:43.  
 c The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
**51**  
 d City, Gen. 4:17.  
 e Mk. 15:43; see ch. 2:25.  
 f God, Gen. 1:1.  
**52**  
 g Pilate, Mt. 15:1. [25:8.  
 h Body, Num. 15:3.  
**53**  
 i See "Burial," II Chr. 16:14.  
 j Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
 k Cloth, Pr. 7:15.  
 l See "Sepulchre," II Ki. 23:16. [34:1.  
 m Stone, Ex. 28:1.  
**54**  
 n See "Passover," Ex. 12:3.  
 o Mk. 15:42; see Mt. 27:62.  
 p Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
 q Gr. began to dawn.  
**55**  
 q See v. 49.  
**56**  
 r See ch. 24:1; Mk. 16:1.  
 s Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
 t See "Oil," I Ki. 17:12.

<sup>a</sup> Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
<sup>b</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Ten Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

<sup>d</sup> P. Vs. 1-10: Mt. 28:1-8; Mk. 16:1-8; comp. John 20:1-8.  
<sup>e</sup> First Day of the Week, Acts 20:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8; [16:2].  
<sup>g</sup> Week, I Cor. 7:2.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Seven," Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Morning," Ps. 65:8.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Sepulchre," 11 Ki. 23:16; [20:13].  
<sup>k</sup> Spices, 11 Ki. 2:21.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>m</sup> Stone, Ex. 34:1.

<sup>n</sup> Body, Num. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Some ancient authorities omit of the Lord Jesus.  
<sup>p</sup> Acts 1:21; comp. ch. 7:13.  
<sup>q</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>r</sup> See "Angels," 1 Pet. 1:12; John 20:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 2:9; Acts 12:7.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

<sup>u</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1; [13:24].  
<sup>x</sup> Seeking, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *He is not here, but is risen*.  
<sup>a</sup> Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>c</sup> V. 44; ch. 17:22 f.; Mk. 9:30 f.; [17:22].  
<sup>d</sup> Galilee, Mt. 2:21.

<sup>e</sup> See v. 46; Mt. 16:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12. <sup>i</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. <sup>j</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7. <sup>k</sup> Crucifixion Mt. 27:26. <sup>l</sup> Third Day, Lu. 9:22.

And on the "sabbath they **24** rested according to the commandment. 1 But on the 'first' day of the 'week, at 'early dawn, they came unto the 'tomb, bringing the 'spices which 'they had prepared. 2 And they found the 'stone rolled away from the tomb. 3 And they entered in, and found not the 'body 'of 'the 'Lord Jē-šūs. 4 And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, 'two men 'stood by them in dazzling 'apparel: 5 and as they were 'afrighted and bowed down their 'faces to the 'earth, they said unto them, Why 'seek ye 'the 'living among the 'dead? 6 'He is not here, but 'is risen: remember how he spake unto you 'when he was yet in 'Gāl'ī-lēe, 7 saying that 'the Son of man must be 'delivered up into the 'hands of 'sinful men, and be 'crucified, and the 'third day rise again. 8 And 'they 'remembered his 'words, 9 and returned 'from the 'tomb, and told all these things to the 'eleven, and to all the 'rest. 10 Now they were 'Mary Mäg-dä-lē-nē, and Jō-ān'nā, and

Var. Rend.—V. 56 (cont.). commandment—law, WELL. Chap. 24.—V. 1. the first . . . week—Sunday, WELL. early dawn—deep dusk, HO.; *lit.* at deep dawn, VIN. prepared—procured, WELL. V. 2. away—off, WELL. HO. V. 3. And—but, WELL. V. 4. dazzling—glittering, HO. V. 6. among—by, HO. WELL. V. 7. sinful—Omit, WELL. V. 10. Now they were—Omit, WELL. mother—daughter, WELL. —And Also, PLUM. other—rest of the, Var. V. 11. And—but, WELL. in their sight—to them, WELL. idle talk—nonsense, PLUM.; foolish talk, HO. V. 12. stooping and looking in—Rather, looking in (*lit.* peeping in), Field, by themselves—without the body, PLUM. V. 13. And behold—but, WELL. furlongs—stadia, WELL. HO. V. 16. questioned—debated, WELL.; contended, HO. went—walked, WELL. V. 16. holden—closed, so, WELL. should—could, WELL.; might (or, did) PLUM. know—recognise, HO. V. 17. communications—arguments, WELL.; talks, HO. have—hurl at, HO. with—Omit, HO. and—bewildered (troubled), HO. V. 18. Dost . . . know—Dost thou sojourn (as

Mary the "mother of "James: and the other "women with them told these things unto the apostles. 11 And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk; and they "disbelieved them. 12 "But "Peter arose, and "ran unto the tomb; and "stooping and looking in, he seeth the 'linen 'cloths by themselves; and he 'departed 'to his 'home, 'wondering at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, 'two of them were going that very day to a 'village named Ēm-mā'-ūs, which was threescore 'furlongs from 'Je-ru'-sa-lēm. 14 And they communed with each other of all these things which had happened. 15 And it came to pass, while they communed and questioned together, that 'Jē-šūs himself drew near, and went with them. 16 But "their "eyes were holden that they should not 'know him. 17 And he said unto them, 'What communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk? And they stood still, looking 'sad. 18 And one of them, 'named Clēō-pās, answering said unto him, 'Dost thou alone 'sojourn in Jē-ru'-sa-lēm and 'not know a stranger) alone at Jerusalem? and so hast thou not known, AL. McL.: Dost thou alone sojourn (as a stranger) at Jerusalem without having known, Bu. Da. Go. Me. Wo. Field; or, possibly, Thou art the only sojourner in Jerusalem who hast not heard, Var.: Art thou the only one sojourning in Jerusalem and not knowing, RID. in—at, PLUM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 24.—V. 1. prepared—So N B C\* L, Ed.; add, and certain others with A, C\* D. V. 3. entered in, and—Bracket, WELL. of the Lord Jesus—So, (N A B C L); omit, D, OL. WELL.; WH. enclose in double brackets. V. 6. He . . . risen—Omit, D, OL., (a b c); WH. enclose in double brackets. V. 9. from the tomb—Omit, D, OL. (a b c e f g). V. 10. In brackets, WELL. V. 12. So A B A L, La.; Tr. McL.; omit, D (a b e l). Tr. We. HO. WELL. PLUM. (3); WH. NES. doubly bracket. Cf. John 20:3-10. V. 13. threescore—one hundred and threescore, N, and some other MSS., Enquiring with that afterwards called Nicopolis, V. 17. as—So N A\* B, A L, Tr. Tr.; We. WH. Farrar: as ye walk, and are said, A\*, Δ, La. Tr.\* McL.

<sup>8</sup> John 2:22.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:34.  
<sup>o</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit from the tomb.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Burial Places," II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

<sup>10</sup> Comp. Mt. 27:56; [16:1].  
<sup>11</sup> Mary, Mk. 16:7.  
<sup>12</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>13</sup> James, Jas. 1:1.  
<sup>14</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9.

<sup>11</sup> See Mk. 16:11.  
<sup>12</sup> See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

<sup>12</sup> Some ancient authorities omit v. 12.  
<sup>13</sup> Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
<sup>14</sup> John 20:3-6.  
<sup>15</sup> Linen, Eccl. 8:15.  
<sup>16</sup> Cloth, Pr. 7:16.  
<sup>17</sup> Or, departed wondering at himself.  
<sup>18</sup> John 20:10.  
<sup>19</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>20</sup> See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

<sup>13</sup> Mk. 16:12.  
<sup>14</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17; [2:23].  
<sup>15</sup> Village, Deut. 20:17.  
<sup>16</sup> See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
<sup>17</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>15</sup> See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>16</sup> Comp. v. 31; John 20:14; 21:4.  
<sup>17</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:5.  
<sup>18</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

<sup>17</sup> Gr. What words are these that ye exchange one with another.  
<sup>18</sup> See "Sorrow," I Thes. 4:13.

<sup>18</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>19</sup> Or, Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest thou not the things? Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>20</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

- 18**  
 a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**19**  
 b See Mk. 1:24.  
 c Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.  
 d Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
 e See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 f Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 g God, Gen. 1:1.  
**20**  
 h Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 i Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7.  
 j Ch. 23:13.  
 k See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 l Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 m Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.  
**21**  
 n Hope, Mk. 23:18.  
 o See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 p Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
 q See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 r Comp. ch. 1:68.  
 s Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 t The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 u Third Day, Lu. 9:22.  
**22**  
 v Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 w See v. 1.  
 x Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
**23**  
 y Body, Rom. 25:8.  
 z Vision, Num. 12:6.  
 a Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
 b See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**25**  
 c See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
 d Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 e Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 f Or, after.  
 g See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
 h Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 i Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
**26**  
 i Vs. 7, 44 ff.; Heb. 2:10; I Pet. 1:11. j See "Foreordination," Heb. 1:11. k See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 l Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. m Glory, Ps. 7:5.

the things which are come to pass there in these <sup>a</sup> days? 19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, The things concerning <sup>b</sup> Jē-šūs the 'Nāz-ā-rēne', who was a <sup>d</sup> prophet mighty in 'deed and 'word before <sup>e</sup> God and all the people: 20 and how the <sup>h</sup> chief priests and our <sup>i</sup> rulers <sup>k</sup> delivered him up to be condemned to <sup>l</sup> death, and <sup>m</sup> crucified him. 21 But we <sup>n</sup> hoped that it was <sup>o</sup> he who should <sup>p</sup> 'redeem <sup>q</sup> 'Iš-<sup>rā-ēl</sup>. Yea and besides all this, it is now <sup>r</sup> the third day since these things came to pass. 22 Moreover certain <sup>s</sup> women of our company amazed us, <sup>t</sup> having been early at the <sup>u</sup> tomb; 23 and when they found not his <sup>v</sup> body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a <sup>w</sup> vision of <sup>x</sup> angels, who said that <sup>y</sup> he was alive. 24 And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. 25 And he said unto them, O foolish men, and <sup>z</sup> slow of <sup>a</sup> heart to <sup>b</sup> believe <sup>c</sup> in all that the <sup>d</sup> prophets have spoken! 26 <sup>e</sup> Behooved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to <sup>f</sup> enter into his <sup>g</sup> glory? 27 And <sup>h</sup> beginning from <sup>i</sup> Mō-šēs and from all the prophets, he <sup>j</sup> interpreted to

Var. Read.—V. 19. What—What sort of, HO. the Nazarene, who—of Nazareth, which, A. V. 20. and—Omit, WELL. the chief—our high-, WELL. our—Omit, WELL. crucified—they crucified, WELL. V. 21. But—while, WELL. hoped—were hoping, PLUM. it was he—he was the one, PLUM. it is now—he is now in, Al. Me.; today is, so practically, Be. Bu. Da. DeW. Wo. Mcl.; we are at, PLUM. V. 22. Moreover—But, PLUM. certain—certain of our, WELL. of our company—Omit, WELL. amazed us—also amazed us, PLUM.; startled us extremely, WELL.; got us alarmed, HO. V. 24. them . . . us—ours, WELL. V. 25. in—So HAHN, PLUM. VIN.; omit, WELL. V. 26. these things—thus, WELL.; these very things, PLUM. and to—in order to, WELL.; and thus, PLUM. V. 27. from—with, WELL. from—Omit,

them in all the <sup>k</sup> scriptures the things concerning himself. 28 And they drew nigh unto the <sup>l</sup> village, whither they were going: and <sup>m</sup> he made as though he would go further. 29 And they constrained him, saying, 'Abide with us; for it is toward <sup>n</sup> evening, and the <sup>o</sup> day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them. 30 And it came to pass, when he had <sup>p</sup> sat down with them to <sup>q</sup> meat, he took the <sup>r</sup> bread and <sup>s</sup> blessed; and breaking <sup>t</sup> it he gave to them. 31 And their <sup>u</sup> eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. 32 And they said one to another, Was not our <sup>v</sup> heart burning within us, while he <sup>w</sup> spake to us in the way, while he <sup>x</sup> opened to us the <sup>y</sup> scriptures? 33 And they rose up that very <sup>z</sup> hour, and returned to Jē-ry-šā-lēm, and <sup>a</sup> found the <sup>b</sup> eleven gathered together, and <sup>c</sup> them that were with them, 34 saying, <sup>d</sup> The Lord <sup>e</sup> is risen indeed, and <sup>f</sup> hath appeared to <sup>g</sup> Si-mōn. 35 And they rehearsed the things <sup>h</sup> that happened in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.

36 And as they spake these things, <sup>i</sup> he himself stood in the midst of them, <sup>j</sup> and saith unto

WELL. V. 28. made—acted, WELL. HO. V. 29. constrained—urged, WELL. V. 30. when—after, PLUM. blessed—blessed God aloud, DeW. Go. Me.; blessed it, A. breaking <sup>u</sup>—brake, A. he—Omit, A. gave—handed it, WELL. V. 31. And—Then, HO. WELL. knew—recognized, WELL. and (second)—but, HO. vanished . . . sight—became invisible to them, HO. V. 32. spake—was speaking, PLUM. in—on, WELL. opened—was opening, PLUM. V. 33. found—they found, WELL. V. 35. rehearsed—declared, RID. that happened in—that they had experienced on, WELL. known of—recognized by, WELL. HO. PLUM. in—at, HO. V. 36. these—about these, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 19. And . . . him—In brackets, WELL. V. 36. he—So NBD L, 61; Jesus, A. and (second) . . . you—So NAB L, Al. La. Tr. Mcl.; omit, D (a b e f g i), OL. Ti. We. (La. adds doubtfully, from a few MSS. Vulg. Pesh. and other Versions, it is I, be not afraid), WH. NES. WELL.: WH. doubly bracket.

- 27**  
 n Beginning, Gen. 1:1.  
 o Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 p Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
 q Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.  
**28**  
 r Village, Deut. 2:23.  
 s Mk. 6:48.  
**29**  
 t See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
 u Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
 v Dan. Lev. 25:8.  
**30**  
 w See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
 x Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 y Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 z Or, loaf.  
 a Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 a See Mt. 14:19.  
**31**  
 b See v. 16.  
 c Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
**32**  
 d Heart, Acts 15:1.  
 e See v. 45.  
 f Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.  
**33**  
 g Hour, Dan. 3:8.  
 h Mk. 16:13.  
 i Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
 k Comp. Acts 1:14.  
**34**  
 l See v. 6.  
 m Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 n Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
 o I Cor. 15:5.  
 p Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
**36**  
 q See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 r See Mk. 16:14.  
 s Some ancient authorities omit and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

<sup>a</sup> John 20:19, 21, 26.  
<sup>b</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

<sup>e</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Comp. Mt. 14:28; Mk. 6:49.  
<sup>g</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.

<sup>h</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>i</sup> See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>j</sup> John 20:20, 27.  
<sup>k</sup> Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>l</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>m</sup> I John 1:1; comp. John 20:27.  
<sup>n</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>o</sup> Bones, Ps. 34:20.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit v. 40.  
<sup>p</sup> Acts 10:41.

<sup>q</sup> See v. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>s</sup> John 21:5.  
<sup>t</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.

<sup>u</sup> Fish, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities add and a honeycomb.

<sup>v</sup> Ch. 9:22, 44 f.; 18:31-34; 22:37.

<sup>w</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.

<sup>x</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.

<sup>y</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>z</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.

<sup>a</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.

<sup>b</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>c</sup> Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

<sup>d</sup> Psalms, Ps. 1:1.

them, <sup>ab</sup>Peace be unto <sup>d</sup>you. 37 But they were <sup>c</sup>terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld <sup>10</sup>a spirit. 38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do questionings arise in your <sup>h</sup>heart? 39 <sup>11</sup>See my <sup>k</sup>hands and my <sup>l</sup>feet, that it is I myself: <sup>m</sup>handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not <sup>n</sup>flesh and <sup>o</sup>bones, as ye behold me having. 40 <sup>1</sup>And when he had said this, <sup>p</sup>he showed them his hands and his feet. 41 And while <sup>q</sup>they still disbelieved for <sup>r</sup>joy, and wondered, he said unto them, <sup>s</sup>Have ye here <sup>t</sup>anything to eat? 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled <sup>u</sup>fish<sup>2</sup>. 43 And he took it, and ate before them.

44 And he said unto them, <sup>v</sup>These are my <sup>w</sup>words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must needs be fulfilled, <sup>x</sup>which are written in the <sup>z</sup>law of <sup>a</sup>Mō<sup>3</sup>šēs, and <sup>b</sup>the <sup>c</sup>prophets, and <sup>d</sup>the psalms, concerning me. 45 Then

Var. Read.—V. 37. spirit—ghost, PLUM. V. 38. questionings—*So Al. Da. Go. RID.*; thoughts, *Be. DeW. Me.*; suspicions, WELL.; reasonings, *r.* V. 39. handle—touch, HO. not flesh and—neither flesh nor, WELL. behold—see, WELL. V. 41. And—But, WELL. to eat—eatable, HO. V. 42. gave—handed, WELL. V. 43. ate—did eat, *r.* V. 44. These are my words—That is it, WELL. that—how that, *r.* and (last two)—and in, WELL. V. 45. Then—Thereupon, WELL. V. 47. and (second)—unto, HO. WELL. PLUM. ADEN. in his name—on the basis of all that his name implies, PLUM.; on the basis of his name, HO.; on the foundation of his name, VIN. V. 49. behold—Omit, WELL. send—let go, WELL. tarry—remain, WELL.; remain sitting, HO. the city—Jerusalem, WELL. be clothed with—*Lt.* have put on, Var. HO. clothed—*So VIN. RID.*; invested, BRU.; equipped, WELL. V. 50. And—But, WELL. until—against—to, WELL. V. 51. it came to pass—Omit, WELL. parted—*So Da. DeW. Me. McI. RID.* was parted, WELL. V. 52. returned—they returned, WELL. V. 53. continually—all the time, WELL.

Var. Read.—V. 40. <sup>a</sup>So <sup>a</sup>B A B L, *Al. La. Tr. McI.*; omit, *D. SYR. SIN.* (a b e f g) *OL. Cur. Ti. We. WH. NES. WELL. HO.*

<sup>e</sup>opened he their <sup>l</sup>mind, that they might understand the <sup>o</sup>scriptures; 46 and he said unto them, <sup>k</sup>Thus it is <sup>l</sup>written, that the Christ should <sup>l</sup>suffer, and rise again from the dead the <sup>k</sup>third <sup>l</sup>day; 47 and that <sup>m</sup>repentance <sup>s</sup>and <sup>s</sup>remission of <sup>o</sup>sins should be <sup>p</sup>preached in his <sup>o</sup>name unto <sup>1</sup>all the <sup>1</sup>nations, <sup>u</sup>beginning from <sup>u</sup>Jē-ru<sup>4</sup>sa<sup>4</sup>-lēm. 48 Ye are <sup>w</sup>witnesses of these things. 49 And behold, <sup>v</sup>I send forth the <sup>u</sup>promise of my <sup>a</sup>Father upon you: but <sup>b</sup>tarry ye in the city, until ye be <sup>c</sup>clothed with power from on high.

50 And he led them out until they were over against <sup>d</sup>Bēth<sup>4</sup>-ā-n<sup>4</sup>: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he <sup>c</sup>blessed them, he <sup>l</sup>parted from them, <sup>s</sup>and <sup>o</sup>was carried up into <sup>h</sup>heaven. 52 And they <sup>6</sup>worshipped him, and returned to Jē-ru<sup>4</sup>sa<sup>4</sup>-lēm with great joy: 53 and were continually in the <sup>l</sup>temple, blessing <sup>k</sup>God.

doubly bracket. V. 42. fish—*So N A B D (L), La. Ti. We. WH. NES.*; add, and of an honeycomb, *Al. Tr. McI. V. 43. them—Add, and gave them the remains, some later MSS. OL. Vulg. Cur. Memph. McI. V. 46. written—So N B C\* D (L, a b c e f) Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.*; add, and thus it behooved, *A C\*, La. Tr. McI. Vs. 47, 48. beginning—witnesses—beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses, La. and so nearly Al. Ti. Tr. WH. NES.*; Ye, beginning at Jerusalem are witnesses, *WH. V. 50. until—against—(towards, Go. Da.; to, Al. McI. Field). N B C\* D (L), 1, 33. Edd. V. 51. and (last) . . . heaven—So N\* A B C, Al. La. Tr.; omit, N\* D, (a b c e f) OL. Ti. We. WELL. PLUM.; WH. Nes. doubly bracket. V. 52. worshipped him, and—*So N A B C, Al. La. Tr.; omit, D, (a b e f) OL. Ti. We. WELL. PLUM.; WH. NES. doubly bracket. V. 53. blessing—So N B C\* L, We. WH. NES.*; praising, *D, (a b e f) OL. Ti. WELL.*; praising and blessing, *A C\*, Al. La. Tr. McI. God—So N C\* D (L), 1, 33, Al. Tr. WH. NES.*; add, Amen, *A B C\*, La. Tr. McI.**

51 <sup>e</sup>Blessing, Gen. 12:3. <sup>f</sup>See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 5 Some ancient authorities omit and was carried up into heaven. <sup>g</sup>See Mk. 16:19. <sup>h</sup>Heaven, Deut. 26:15. 52 <sup>i</sup>Worship, Mt. 4:10. 6 Some ancient authorities omit worshipped him, and. <sup>j</sup>See marginal note on ch. 4. 53 <sup>j</sup>Temple, I Sam. 1:9. <sup>k</sup>God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>k</sup> V. 32; comp. Acts 16:14; I John 5:20. <sup>l</sup>Mind, Job 38:36. <sup>o</sup>Scriptures. II Tim. 3:16.

<sup>h</sup> Vs. 26, 44. <sup>i</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14. <sup>j</sup> Sufferings, Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>k</sup> Third Day, Lu. 9:22. <sup>l</sup> Day, Lev. 25:38.

<sup>m</sup> Repentance. Lu. 13:3. <sup>n</sup> Acts 5:31; 10:43; 13:38; 26:18.

3 Some ancient authorities read unto.

<sup>o</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6. <sup>p</sup> Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

<sup>q</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

<sup>r</sup> Mt. 28:19.

<sup>s</sup> Salvation for all Men, Acts 2:40.

<sup>t</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.

<sup>u</sup> Or, nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses.

<sup>v</sup> Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>w</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:3.

<sup>x</sup> Witness, John 8:17.

<sup>z</sup> Acts 1:3, 22; 2:32; 3:15; 4:33; 5:32; 10:39, 41; 13:31; I Pet. 5:1.

<sup>y</sup> See John 14:26.

<sup>a</sup> Promises, John 14:2.

<sup>b</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>c</sup> See "Baptism of the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

<sup>d</sup> See John 14:26.

<sup>e</sup> Promises, John 14:2.

<sup>f</sup> See "Baptism of the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

<sup>g</sup> See "Baptism of the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

<sup>h</sup> See "Baptism of the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

<sup>i</sup> See "Baptism of the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

<sup>j</sup> See "Baptism of the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

\* REMISSION OF SINS.—See "Sin"—Gen. 3:6. "Forgiveness"—Pr. 25:21. "Teaching of Jesus" on "Forgive-

ness"—Lu. 2:21. "Redemption"—Mt. 20:22. "Salvation through the Blood and Death of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.



# ACCORDING TO JOHN\*

1: 1

THE PROLOGUE

1: 7

- a Gen. 1:1; comp. Col. 1:17; 1 John 1:1.  
b Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
c V. 14; Rev. 19:13.  
d Word of God, John 6:63.  
e See "Divinity and Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f 1 John 1:2; comp. ch. 17:5.  
g Comp. Gen. 1:1; Comp. Phil. 2:6.  
i Jesus the Creator, Lu. 2:21.  
j V. 10; 1 Cor. 8:6; Col. 1:16; Heb. 1:2.  
k See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.  
l Or, *was not anything made.*  
That which hath been made was life in him; and the life &c.  
m Ch. 5:26; comp. ch. 11:25; 14:6.  
n Gen. 2:7.

**1** <sup>a</sup>In the <sup>b</sup>beginning was the <sup>c</sup>Word, and the Word was <sup>d</sup>with <sup>e</sup>God, and <sup>f</sup>the Word was God. **2** The same was in the <sup>g</sup>beginning with God. **3** <sup>h</sup>All things were made through him; and without him <sup>i</sup>was not anything made that hath been made. **4** <sup>j</sup>In him was <sup>k</sup>life; and

**Var. Read.—**Chap. 1.—V. 1. Word (three times)—Logos, HEIT. BAU. DODS. with—towards, BAU. God—divine in nature, BAU.; God (in kind), HEIT. V. 2, with—So DODS, MM.; towards, BAU.; by, HEIT. V. 3. All things—all, HEIT. were made—Strictly, became, came into being, Var. HEIT. BAU. VIN. MM. through—by, r. without—Lit. apart from, Var. MM. was—became, BAU. HEIT. anything—one, HEIT.; one thing, BAU.; even one thing, MM. VIN. made—came into being, MM. VIN. McCLY. (alt.). hath been made—became, HEIT. been made—So VIN.; come to be, HEIT.; become, BAU. V. 4. In . . . life—So HEIT. VIN. DODS.; That which hath come into being was life in him, MM. V. 5. apprehended—So DODS, VIN. HEIT.; comprehended, Mc. Al. Da. Go. DeW.; overcame, Orig. Chrys. La. W. MM. McCly. (alt.). V. 6. There came a man—So VIN.; a man

the life was <sup>n</sup>the light of <sup>o</sup>men. **5** And <sup>p</sup>the light shineth in the <sup>q</sup>darkness; and the darkness <sup>r</sup>apprehended it not. **6** There came a man, sent from God, whose <sup>s</sup>name was "John." **7** The same came <sup>t</sup>for <sup>u</sup>witness, that he might bear witness of the light, <sup>v</sup>that all might <sup>w</sup>believe

stepped up, HEIT. BAU. came—So VIN.; More strictly, arose, W. MM. McCly. (alt.). sent—sent forth, BAU.; who was sent, Var. whose name was John—John by name, HEIT. BAU. V. 7. that he might . . . So MM.; that he should, HEIT.; to, BAU. Vs. 7, 8. of—concerning, BAU. MM. V. 7. believe—come to believe, HEIT.

**Var. Read.—**Title. According to John—So N B (a b e g), Ti. WH. NES.; Gospel according to John, A C (E F G) L, Al. La. Tr. Chap. 1.—Vs. 3, 4. was . . . life—was not anything made that was made. In him was life, C<sup>3</sup> (E G<sup>2</sup> H K), Memph., Theod. Mops. Chrys. Jer., Ti. Mcl.; was not anything made. That which has been made in him was (or is) life, A C<sup>4</sup> D (G\*) L, OL. probably Cur. Theb., Tert. Orig. and many others, Al. La. Tr. WH. NES. V. 4. was—So A B C L, VULG. Al. Tr.<sup>1</sup> Mcl. WH. NES.; is, N D, La.<sup>1</sup> Ti.

- n Light, Ps. 74:16.  
o Ch. 8:12; 9:5; 12:46.  
p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
q Comp. ch. 3:19.  
r Darkness, Job 38:9.  
s See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
t Or, *overcame.*  
u See ch. 12:35 (Gr.).  
v Vs. 15, 19, 32; ch. 3:26; 5:33.  
w Witness, John 8:17.  
x Comp. v. 12; Gal. 3:26.  
y Faith, Heb. 11:1.

\* **JOHN THE EVANGELIST: Life.**—Son of Zebedee—Mt. 4:21. Mother, Salome—Mt. 17:56; Mk. 15:40. Home probably originally Bethsaida—John 1:44. In fishing business with father and brother James at Capernaum—Mt. 4:21. Home in Jerusalem also—John 19:27. Acquainted with family of Annas—John 18:13. Not very poor, had hired servants—Mk. 1:20. Cf. possible reference to his mother in Lu. 8:3. Possibly younger than brother James—Mt. 4:21; 10:2. Disciple of John the Baptist in all probability—John 1:40. Mentions name of Andrew and implies that the other disciple of John is himself. Probably this is one of the two disciples who first followed Jesus—John 1:35 f. Probably led brother James to Christ—John 1:41. This is not clearly stated, but probable. One of the four fishermen later called to personal service—Mt. 4:21 f. Belongs to the first of the three groups of the Apostles—Mt. 10:2 f.; Mk. 3:16 f.; Lu. 6:14 f.; Acts 1:13 f. One of the minor circle of three present at the raising of Jairus's daughter (Mk. 5:37), the Transfiguration (Lu. 9:28), the agony in Gethsemane (Mk. 14:33). Ambitious for position—Mt. 19:20. Willing for baptism of blood in ignorance of it—Mt. 20:22. Had no rabbinical education—Acts 4:13. Nicknamed Boanerges along with James (Sons of thunder)—Mk. 3:17. Proof of vehemence of nature: Vindictive toward the Samaritans—Lu. 9:51. Shows spirit of narrowness toward other workers for Christ—Mk. 9:38. Possibly kin to the Bethany family—John chap. 11. Messenger with Peter to prepare for the last Passover—Lu. 22:8. Had post of honor at the meal, reclining next to Christ—John 13:25. Favorite term for himself in the Gospel is "the disciple whom Jesus loved"—John 13:23; 19:26; 20:2; 21:7, 20. Asked Jesus who the betrayer was—John 13:25. One of the three in search for Christ in Gethsemane—Mt. 26:37. Entered the court of the high priest at the trial of Jesus—John 18:15. Alone of the Apostles, also stood by the Cross—John 19:26.

Honored by Jesus with care of His Mother—John 19:27. Saw proof of the death of Jesus and of His real humanity—John 19:35. Visits tomb of Jesus with Peter—John 20:4. Recognizes Jesus by Sea of Galilee—John 21:7. Peter misunderstands Christ's remark about John's living long—John 2:21. With Peter in worship in the Temple after the coming of the Holy Spirit—Acts 3:1. Shows boldness before the Sanhedrin—Acts 4:13. Receives Samaritan Christians as brethren (cf. wishing to call down fire before)—Acts 8:14. Escapes death when his brother James is slain—Acts 12:2. One of the chief figures in the Jerusalem conference, and gives Paul the right hand of fellowship and approval in his work—Gal. 2:9. Lived to old age—I John 2:1, 18. Travels much—III John 10. Banished to Patmos—Rev. 1:9. Interest in the Seven Churches of Asia (Rev. 1:11) suggests previous residence in Ephesus in harmony with tradition. Much more known about John in the Gospels and Acts where the twelve as a whole are mentioned. Tradition adds much more. Irenaeus says expressly that John lived till the time of Trajan, who reigned 98–117. John is a link between the first and third generations of Christians.

**Character.**—Marked by energy, love, elevation, and spiritual insight. Lived long and reflected profoundly on the great aspects of Christ and Christianity. Probably a celibate. Known as John the Theologian, John the Eagle.

**GOSPEL OF JOHN: Authorship.**—The writer refers to himself as the disciple whom Jesus loved and never mentions his name. Cf. Luke's "we" sections in Acts. The writer was a Jew, lived in Jerusalem, was an eye-witness of most that he records, was one of the close disciples of Jesus. He was John, since Peter and James are ruled out.

**Date.**—After the Synoptic Gospels, and probably a good while after them. Somewhere about A.D. 90.

**Place not known.**—But assuming the Ephesian residence of

- 8  
a John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
b Light, Ps. 74:16.  
c See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
d Witness, John 8:17.

- 9  
1 Or, *the true light, which lighteth every man, was coming.*  
e I John 2:8.  
2 Or, *every man as he cometh.*  
f John, Rev. 10:8.

- 10  
g See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
h Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.  
i See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
j See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

- 11  
3 Gr. *his own things.*  
k Salvation rejected by the Jews, Acts 2:40.

through him. 8<sup>a</sup> He was not the <sup>b</sup> light, but *came* that he might bear <sup>a</sup> witness of the light. 9<sup>1</sup> There was <sup>c</sup> the true light, *even the light* which lighteth <sup>2</sup> every man, coming into the <sup>1</sup> world. 10<sup>d</sup> He was in the world, and the world <sup>e</sup> knew him, and the world <sup>f</sup> knew him not. 11 He came unto <sup>3</sup> his own, and <sup>g</sup> they that were his own received him not. 12 But as many

Var. Rend.—V. 8. He—That one, BAU. came that he might—was that he might, MM.; should (only), HEIT.; should, BAU. V. 9. So VIN. W. MM.; That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world, so most ancient Commentators and Versions, Var.; The true light which lighteth every man was coming (came, AL.) into the world, DeW. Mcl. & marg.; (That light) was the true light which lighteth every man by coming (itself) into the world, GO.; the true light which lighteth every man which cometh into the world was there, Me.; the true light, that lighteth every human being, was about to come into the world, BAU.; The light, the veritable, That lighteth every man, Came just then into the world, HEIT. V. 10. was made—came to be, BAU.; came into being, MM. VIN.; had come to be, HEIT. through—by, R. knew—recognized, BAU. VIN. HEIT. V. 11. unto—into, BAU. HEIT. his own (first)—i.e. *his own home*, Li. W. Field; his property, HEIT.; his own home, VIN. MM.

as received him, to them <sup>h</sup> gave he the right to become <sup>a</sup> children of God, *even* <sup>i</sup> to them that <sup>j</sup> believe on his <sup>k</sup> name: 13 <sup>l</sup> who were <sup>m</sup> born, not of <sup>n</sup> blood, nor of the will of the <sup>o</sup> flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the <sup>p</sup> Word <sup>q</sup> became flesh, and <sup>r</sup> dwelt among us (and <sup>s</sup> we beheld his <sup>t</sup> glory, glory as of <sup>u</sup> the only begotten from the Father), full of grace

his own (second)—i.e. *his own people*, Li. W. Field, VIN. DODS. Vs. 11, 12. received—So AL. DeW. ME. (t); accepted, BAU. MM. V. 12. as many as—to all who, HEIT. right—So VIN. MM.; authority, BAU.; title, warrant, or, authorization, DODS. even to them—they are these, HEIT. on—in, MM. DODS. V. 13. born—begotten, MM. HEIT. BAU. VIN. of (four times)—through, HEIT.; out of, BAU. V. 14. Word—So MM. VIN.; Logos, BAU. HEIT. dwelt—Li. tabernacled (pitched his tent) Var. BAU. HEIT. VIN. DODS.; he in tabernacle, MM. glory, glory—So MM. VIN. majesty, a majesty, HEIT.; glory, a glory, BAU. the only begotten—an Only One, HEIT. the Father—So VIN. HEIT.; a father, MM. full—i.e. *he was full*, AL. DeW. VIN.

ity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. z Comp. Rom. 1:3; Gal. 4:4; Phil. 2:7; I Tim. 3:16; Heb. 2:14; I John 1:1; a Comp. Rev. 21:3. 6 Gr. tabernacled. b Ch. 4:11; 17:22, 24; Lu. 9:32; II Pet. 1:16; I John 1:1. c Glory, Ps. 7:5. 7 Or, an only begotten from a father. Comp. Heb. 11:17.

- 12  
l See "New Birth," John 3:5.  
m See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
n See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.  
o See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
p See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
q Comp. ch. 11:52; Gal. 3:26.  
r See v. 7; ch. 3:18; I John 5:13; comp. I John 3:23.  
s Faith, Heb. 11:1. (16:18)  
t Name, Acts 13

- u Ch. 3:5 f.; Jas. 1:18; I Pet. 1:23; I John 2:29; 3:9.  
4 Or, begotten.  
v Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
5 Gr. bloods.  
w Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

- 14  
z Word of God, John 6:63.  
y See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. z Comp. Rom. 1:3; Gal. 4:4; Phil. 2:7; I Tim. 3:16; Heb. 2:14; I John 1:1; a Comp. Rev. 21:3. 6 Gr. tabernacled. b Ch. 4:11; 17:22, 24; Lu. 9:32; II Pet. 1:16; I John 1:1. c Glory, Ps. 7:5. 7 Or, an only begotten from a father. Comp. Heb. 11:17.

John, Ephesus was probably the place. Cf. possible endorsement of Ephesian elders to the book ("we know"—John 21:24.)

**Occasion.**—The spread of Gnosticism in Asia (cf. Paul's Epistles to the Colossians and Ephesians) made John anxious to correct the perverted views of the person of Christ.

**Purpose.**—Stated by the author himself in John 20:30 f. He offers proof from the miracles of Jesus that He is the Son of God.

**Person of Christ.**—Jesus . God (John 1:1) and man (1:14) both. He had real blood (19:34), and He is the only begotten Son (1:18).

**Pre-existence of the Word.**—Christ as God's Son existed before His human birth—1:1; 17:5.

**Prologue.**—John 1:1-18 is a remarkable theological interpretation by the author of the twofold nature of Christ, a forecast of the entire Gospel.

**Argument.**—21:19-20:31 the author discusses the proof of the Incarnation of the God-Man.

**Epilogue.**—Chap. 21 is by way of addition after the argument was made.

**Manifestation of the Messiah.**—The body of the book shows how Jesus progressively revealed Himself as the Messiah.

**Development of Hostility.**—The hatred of Christ's enemies grows with His self-revelation.

**Style.**—John writes as an old man after long reflection and contemplation. He has much repetition and even monotony of manner, but the calm elevation of style suits his introspective insight.

**Dialogues.**—The book is remarkable for vivid dialogue, as in chaps. 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7-10, 11, 12, 13-17, 21. In 15 and 16 monologue appears. In 17 the wonderful prayer.

**Narratives.**—Beautiful narratives occur also in chaps. 1, 2, 4, 11, 21.

**Historical Value.**—This Gospel has been fiercely attacked as of little historical worth because the style in the dialogues is practically the same as that of the narrative portions. Hence the whole is put by some on a lower plane than the Synoptic Gospels. But none of the Gospels give verbatim reports of the exact Aramaic speeches of Jesus. John gives

the sense rather more freely probably, but still he correctly interprets Jesus' miracles. Only eight miracles occur in this Gospel, but several of them are treated at some length and become the occasion of extended address to the people. Cf. John Chaps. 5, 6, 9, 21.

**Resurrection of Lazarus.**—This famous passage (ch. 11) is bitterly attacked by those who deny the deity of Jesus. Probably Lazarus was still alive when the Synoptic Gospels were written, and hence they did not refer to it. They do give resurrections from the dead by Jesus.

**Parables.**—No parable occurs in John except brief proverbs or crisp sayings like that in John 2:19, and the allegory of the Good Shepherd in Chap. 10, and the Vine and the Branches in Chap. 15. These symbols (door, shepherd, vine, &c.) are essentially parables.

**Demons.**—No demoniacs are recorded as healed in this Gospel, though the word occurs, John 8:48.

**The Jews.**—The author, though a Jew, wrote after the direction of Jerusalem and probably in Ephesus long after the line was sharply drawn between the Jews and the Christians. Hence he refers to the Jews as hostile to Jesus. Cf. Chap. 7, 8, 9, &c.

**The Samaritans.**—A good deal about them. Cf. John the Baptist's ministry there (ch. 3:23). Woman at Well of Sychar (ch. 4). Jewish sneer at Samaritans (8:48).

**Testimony of the Baptist.**—In John Chap. 1. Much not elsewhere about the Baptist's testimony to Jesus.

**Relation to Synoptics.**—Entirely new matter, save feeling of the Five Thousand (ch. 6) and Passover Week (18-20).

**Supplementary, not contradictory.**—Evidently written in full view of the Synoptic Gospels and gives additional and confirmatory matter. Picture of Jesus essentially the same.—In the Synoptic Gospels (cf. Warfield's "Lord of Glory," Denney's "Jesus and the Gospel") Jesus is both divine and human. The human side of Jesus is prominent also in the Fourth Gospel (cf. ch. 4, 6, 12).

**First Year of Ministry.**—But for John's Gospel the entire first year of Christ's active work would be unknown.

**Feasts and Chronology.**—John mentions three Passovers in the Lord's ministry (2:13; 6:4; 13:1). Hence the ministry

<sup>a</sup> Truth, John 14:6.

<sup>b</sup> John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

<sup>c</sup> See v. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Witness, John 8:17.

<sup>e</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.

<sup>f</sup> Some ancient authorities read (this was he that said).

<sup>g</sup> Va. 27, 30; Mt. 3:11.

<sup>h</sup> See v. 30.

<sup>i</sup> Gr. first in regard of me.

<sup>j</sup> Eph. 1:23; 3:19; 4:13; Col. 1:19; 2:9.

<sup>k</sup> Or, grace upon grace.

<sup>l</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

<sup>m</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.

<sup>n</sup> Ch. 7:19.

<sup>o</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.

<sup>p</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>q</sup> 18

<sup>r</sup> Ch. 6:46; Ex. 33:20; Col. 1:15; 1 Tim. 6:16; 1 John 4:12.

<sup>s</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>t</sup> God Invisible, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>u</sup> Ch. 3:16, 18; 1 John 4:9.

<sup>v</sup> Many very ancient authorities read God only begotten.

<sup>w</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>x</sup> Comp. ch. 13:23; Lu. 16:22.

<sup>y</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>z</sup> Comp. ch. 3:11.

<sup>aa</sup> 19

<sup>ab</sup> The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

<sup>ac</sup> Comp. Mt. 15:1.

<sup>ad</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

and <sup>a</sup> truth. 15 <sup>b</sup> John <sup>c</sup> beareth <sup>d</sup> witness of him, and <sup>e</sup> crieth, saying, <sup>f</sup> This was he of whom I said, <sup>g</sup> He that cometh after me is become before me: <sup>h</sup> for he was <sup>i</sup> before me. 16 For of his <sup>j</sup> fulness we all received, and <sup>k</sup> grace for grace. 17 For <sup>l</sup> the law was given through <sup>m</sup> Mō'sēs; <sup>n</sup> grace and truth came through <sup>o</sup> Jē'sūs Christ. 18 <sup>p</sup> No <sup>q</sup> man hath seen <sup>r</sup> God at any time; <sup>s</sup> the only begotten <sup>t</sup> Son, who is in <sup>u</sup> the bosom of the <sup>v</sup> Father, <sup>w</sup> he hath declared him.

19 And this is the witness of John, when <sup>x</sup> the Jews sent unto him <sup>y</sup> from <sup>z</sup> Jē-ru'-sā-lēm <sup>aa</sup> priests

**Var. Rend.**—V. 15. John—John indeed, HO. of—concerning, BAU. MM. is . . . me—has anticipated me, BAU. HEIT.; or, is here before me, VIN. for—because, MM. VIN. (alt.). before me—earlier than I, HEIT. BAU. V. 16. of—out of, HEIT. MM. his fulness—plenitude (of divine powers and graces), W. we—we have, HEIT. we all received—Strictly, did all we received, Var. received—drawn, HEIT. and—i.e. and that, too, Al. Me. grace for grace—i.e. constant successions of grace, Al. Be. DeW. Me. VIN. MM. V. 17. For the law—The law namely, BAU.: Because the law, MM. VIN. was—is, HEIT. through (twice)—by, R. came—came to be, BAU. V. 18. seen . . . time—Lū. ever yet seen God, Var.; ever seen God, HEIT. BAU. VIN. the only . . . him— an only begotten divine being abiding in the bosom of the Father has brought report (concerning him), BAU. the only

<sup>a</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>b</sup> Comp. ch. 3:11. <sup>c</sup> 19 <sup>d</sup> The Jews, II Ki. 16:6. <sup>e</sup> Comp. Mt. 15:1. <sup>f</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>g</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.

was over two years in length. There was probably another Passover not mentioned (cf. 5:1). But for John's Gospel no more than one year would be known.

**Jerusalem.**—In the Synoptic Gospels Galilee is the centre of Christ's work. In John, Jerusalem is the centre. Luke (13:34) implies this Jerusalem ministry. John fills it out.

**Striking Characters.**—We are indebted to John's Gospel for pictures of a number of interesting persons like John the Baptist, Simon Peter, Nathaniel, Nicodemus, the Woman at the Well, the Man born blind, Lazarus, Mary, Martha, Annas, Caiaphas, Pilate, Joseph of Arimathea, Philip and Thomas.

**The Comforter.**—This Gospel gives the fullest treatment (14–16) of the work and mission of the Holy Spirit.

**Key Words.**—Truth, as in 1:17; 8:32; 16:13; 17:17. Life, as in 1:4; 6:33–56; 11:25. Light, as in 1:4 ff.; 1:9; 8:12; 9:5; 12:35. Witness, as in 5:31; 15:27, &c. Believe, as in 1:12; 5:31; 6:30; 8:31, &c. Love, as in 13:34; 14:21; 15:2, &c. Judgment, as in 3:19; 5:22; 7:39, &c. World, as in 1:10; 17:13 f. Darkness, 1:5, &c.

**Quotations.**—Much fewer than in the Synoptic Gospels. They are found in John 1:23, 29, 51; 2:17; 6:31; 7:38, 42; 8:17, 39; 10:34; 12:13, 14, 27, 38, 40; 13:18; 15:25; 19:24, 36, 37.

**Relation to John's Epistles.**—The same general style is manifest in the Epistles of John, and the same man wrote them. The Epistles assume the Gospel (Westcott). In the Gospel the deity of Jesus is proved on the assumption of His

and <sup>a</sup> Lē-vites to ask him, Who art thou? 20 And he <sup>b</sup> confessed, and denied not; and he confessed, <sup>c</sup> I am not the Christ. 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou <sup>d</sup> E-lī-jāh? And he saith, I am not. Art thou <sup>e</sup> the prophet? And he answered, No. 22 They said therefore unto him, <sup>f</sup> Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent <sup>g</sup> us. What sayest thou of thyself? 23 He said, <sup>h</sup> I am the <sup>i</sup> voice of one crying in the <sup>j</sup> wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as <sup>k</sup> said <sup>l</sup> Mī-sā-ġāh the

. . . is—One who is only begotten God, he that is, MM. is in the bosom—lies on the breast, HEIT. declared him—brought report, HEIT. V. 19. when—at the time when, HEIT. from—out of, HEIT. V. 20. confessed (twice)—declared openly, HEIT. denied—dissembled, HEIT. Vs. 20, 25. Christ—Messiah, HEIT. BAU. V. 21. What—How, HEIT. And—Omit, BAU. V. 22. They said therefore—Then said they, BAU. HEIT. may—may be able to, BAU. of—concerning, HEIT. V. 23. the voice—a voice, W. MM. VIN. (alt.). one—the one, HEIT. crying—who cries, BAU. HEIT. straight—level, BAU. HEIT. said—has said, BAU. HEIT.

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. This . . . said—So (N<sup>b</sup> A B<sup>c</sup> D L); This was he that said (as parenthesis), N<sup>b</sup> B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>d</sup> W<sup>e</sup> H<sup>f</sup>. V. 16. For—Because, N<sup>b</sup> B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>d</sup> D (L), 33, Al. L<sup>a</sup> 1<sup>a</sup> T<sup>i</sup>. Tr. W<sup>e</sup> W<sup>e</sup> NES.; and, A C<sup>d</sup> (E F) B, L<sup>a</sup> 3<sup>a</sup> M<sup>c</sup> L<sup>a</sup>. V. 18. the only begotten Son—So A C<sup>d</sup> (X) d, OL. Vulg. Cur. Eus. Ath. Theod. Mops. Chrys. Al. Scr. L<sup>a</sup> 1<sup>a</sup> T<sup>i</sup>. M<sup>c</sup> L<sup>a</sup> ME. GO. HO. WO. WEIZSÄCKER, LÜCKE, DODS.; God only-begotten, N<sup>b</sup> B C<sup>d</sup> L, 33, Memph. Pesh. Clem. Orig. Bas. Tr. W<sup>e</sup> W<sup>e</sup> NES.

humanity. In the Epistles the humanity is shown on the assumption of His deity (Westcott).

**Relation to Apocalypse.**—The differences between the Apocalypse and the Fourth Gospel are so many that some scholars refuse to credit both books to the same author. Some reject one, some the other. There are, however, many points of peculiar contrast and the variations have an explanation. The Apocalypse may be in John's own unedited Greek (Acts 4:13; Rev. 1:19), while the Gospel may have had revision by the Elders of Ephesus (John 21:24).

**\* GRACE.** Gr. *Charis*, "Graciousness," "Good-will," "Favor," "Joy-bringing."

**Winsomeness of Person or Character.**—Ps. 45:2; Pr. 1:9; 3:22; 4:9; 22:11; 31:30.

**Kindness sought.**—Gen. 32:5; 33:8; 34:11; 47:25; 50:4; Ex. 34:9; Num. 32:5; Ju. 6:17; Ruth 2:1; I Sam. 1:18; 27:5; II Sam. 16:4; Acts 25:3.

**Kindness bestowed.**—Gen. 6:8; 19:19; 39:4; Ex. 33:12, 13, 16, 17; I Sam. 20:3; II Sam. 14:22; Jer. 31:2.

**Good Will.**—Lu. 1:30; 2:52; Acts 2:47; 7:10; Rom. 1:73; 16:20; I Cor. 1:3; 16:23; II Cor. 1:2; Gal. 1:3; Eph. 1:2; 6:24; Phil. 1:2; 4:23. (All Salutations.)

**God's Spiritual Force working through Truth.**—John 1:16; Acts 11:23; Rom. 5:2; I Cor. 15:9, 10; II Cor. 6:1; 8:1; 9:14; 12:9; Eph. 2:4, 5; I Tim. 1:14; II Tim. 2:1; II Pet. 3:18. See "Salvation by Grace"—Acts 2:40.

**Free Gift of God's Love in Contrast to Bondage of Law.**—John 1:16; Rom. 5:2; Gal. 1:3; Eph. 2:8–10.

<sup>a</sup> Levites. Num. 1:47.

<sup>b</sup> 20

<sup>c</sup> See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.

<sup>d</sup> Ch. 3:28; comp. Lu. 3:15 f.

<sup>e</sup> 21

<sup>f</sup> Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.

<sup>g</sup> Comp. Mt. 11:14; 16:14.

<sup>h</sup> Vs. 15, 19, 32; ch. 3:26; 5:33.

<sup>i</sup> See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>j</sup> V. 25; Deut. 18:15, 18; comp. Mt. 21:11.

<sup>k</sup> 22

<sup>l</sup> See "John the Baptist," Mt. 3:1.

<sup>m</sup> Messenger, Mal. 2:7.

<sup>n</sup> 23

<sup>o</sup> Comp. Mt. 3:3; Mk. 1:3; Lu. 3:4.

<sup>p</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.

<sup>q</sup> Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

<sup>r</sup> Q. Is. 40:3.

<sup>s</sup> Isaiah, Is. 1:1.

24

1 Or. And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees.  
 a Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

25

b Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
 c See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 d Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
 e Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 f Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.

26

g John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
 h Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:8; Lu. 3:16; Acts 1:5.  
 2 Or, with.  
 i Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 k Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

27

l Vs. 27, 30; Mt. 3:11.  
 m Mk. 1:7; Lu. 3:16; comp. Mt. 3:11.  
 n See "Shoes," Josh. 5:15.  
 o See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.

28

p Bethany, Mk. 11:1.  
 3 Many ancient authorities read *Bethabara*, some *Betharabab*, Comp. Josh. 15:6, 61; 18:22.  
 q Ch. 3:26; 10:40.  
 r Jordan, Josh. 15:5.

29

s See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
 t V. 36; Is. 53:7; Acts 8:32; comp. I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 5:6, 8, 12; 6:1.  
 u See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 v Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
 w God, Gen. 1:1.  
 z See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 y See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
 z I John 3:5; comp. Mt. 1:21. 4 Or, *beareth the sin*. a Sin, Gen. 3:6. b World, Rev. 10:6. 30 c See v. 15. 31 d Manifestation, Heb. 9:26. e Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

prophet. 24 <sup>1</sup> And they had been sent from the <sup>a</sup> Phārī-sēes. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then <sup>b</sup> baptizest thou, if thou art not the <sup>c</sup> Christ, neither <sup>d</sup> Ê-lī'jah, neither the <sup>e</sup> prophet? 26 <sup>f</sup> John answered them, saying, <sup>g</sup> I baptize <sup>h</sup> in <sup>i</sup> water: in the midst of you standeth one whom ye <sup>j</sup> know not, 27 *even* <sup>k</sup> he that cometh after me, the <sup>m</sup> latchet of whose shoe <sup>n</sup> I am not worthy to unloose. 28 These things were done in <sup>o</sup> Bēth-ā-nŷ <sup>p</sup> beyond the <sup>q</sup> Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 On the morrow he seeth Jē'sūs coming unto him, and saith, Behold, <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> the Lamb of <sup>v</sup> God, that <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> taketh away the <sup>b</sup> sin of the <sup>c</sup> world! 30 This is he of whom I said, <sup>d</sup> After me cometh a man who is become before me: for he was before me. 31 And I knew him not; but that he should be made <sup>e</sup> manifest to <sup>f</sup> I's-ra-ēl, for this cause came I baptizing <sup>g</sup> in

Var. Rend.—V. 24. And Pharisees were sent forth, HEIT. And some among the Pharisees had been sent, MM. V. 25. neither (*twice*)—or, HEIT.; nor, MM. V. 26. saying—thus, BAU.; omit, HEIT. Vs. 26, 31. in—So W. VIN. DODS, r; with, BAU. HEIT. V. 26. one—that one, BAU. HEIT. V. 27. *even*—the one, BAU.; he, HEIT. *even* he that, Omit, MM. VIN. the . . . unloose—to whom I am not worthy (sufficient, HEIT.), to loosen his (the, HEIT.) shoe—strings (shoe-strap, HEIT.), BAU. HEIT. shoe—sandal, MM. V. 28. These . . . done—This happened, BAU. that happened, HEIT. the Jordan—Jordan, r. was—tarried, BAU. HEIT. baptizing—and baptized, HEIT. V. 29. On the morrow—The next day, HEIT. unto—towards, HEIT. taketh away—So M. W. beareth, Li. Mcl.; taketh upon himself, BAU. V. 30. is become before—anticipated, HEIT. BAU.; is before, DODS, for—because, BAU. MM. before—earlier than, HEIT. BAU. V. 31. And I—So DeW. Mcl.; I also, Al. should—may, MM. manifest—known, HEIT.; revealed, BAU. for this cause—therefore, MM. baptizing in water—with my water-baptism, HEIT. V. 32. saying—as follows, BAU.; omit, HEIT. the Spirit descending—how the Spirit descended, HO. out of—from, HEIT. BAU. it—He, BAU.; omit, HEIT. abode—rested, HEIT.; remained, BAU. V. 33. in—So MM. VIN.; with, HEIT.

water. 32 And John <sup>1</sup> bare witness, saying, <sup>h</sup> I have beheld the <sup>i</sup> Spirit descending as a <sup>j</sup> dove out of <sup>k</sup> heaven; and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize <sup>2</sup> in water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is <sup>3</sup> he that baptizeth <sup>2</sup> in the Holy Spirit. 34 And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the <sup>m</sup> Son of God.

35 Again <sup>n</sup> on the morrow John was standing, and two of his <sup>o</sup> disciples; 36 and he looked upon Jē'sūs as he walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God! 37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jē'sūs. 38 And Jē'sūs turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, <sup>p</sup> Rāb-bī (which is to say, being <sup>q</sup> interpreted, <sup>r</sup> Teacher), where abidest thou? 39 He saith unto them, <sup>s</sup> Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw

BAU. said—had said, HEIT. abiding—So MM.; resting, HEIT.; remaining, BAU. in—with, HEIT. BAU. r. V. 34. And—Omit, HEIT. have borne—borne, Al. DeW. V. 35. Again . . . and—The next day John stood there again with, HEIT. V. 36. he looked—looking, HEIT. he . . . and—as he saw Jesus walking, he, BAU. as he walked—walking away, W.; walking along, VIN. (?) walked—walked by, HEIT. Behold—Behold, there, BAU. V. 37. And—Omit, HEIT. BAU. him speak—how he spoke, BAU.; him say that, HEIT. followed—followed after, BAU. HEIT. V. 38. And—But, HEIT.; omit, BAU. turned—turned around, BAU. and beheld—and when he beheld, HEIT. and (third)—he, HEIT. And (last)—But, BAU.; omit, HEIT. is . . . interpreted—means, HEIT. BAU. Teacher—Master, r. abidest—dwellest, HEIT. BAU. V. 39. and (first)—then, HEIT. see—see it, BAU. HEIT. came—went along, HEIT.

Var. Rend.—V. 24. had been sent from—So N\* A\* B C\*. Al. Tr. Tr. WH. NES.; who were sent, N\* A\* C\*. La. Mcl. We. V. 27. *even*—me—he that cometh after me, N B C\* L (and N B in part), Tr. Tr. La. 2. coming after me, N\* B. Al. Tr. 2 We. (?) WH. He it is, who cometh after me is preferred before me, A C\* Δ. La. 1 (in part) Mcl. V. 28. Bethany—So N\* A B C\* (E F G). Edd.; Bethabara, C\* N\* A B. ns—So N\* A B C. Edd.; like, Δ. V. 39 ye shall see—So B C\* L. Al. Tr. Tr. WH.; see, N A C\* Δ, La. Mcl.

32

f See v. 7.  
 g Witness, John 8:17.  
 h Mt. 3:16; Mk. 1:10; Lu. 3:22.  
 i Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 j Dove, Gen. 8:10.  
 k Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

33

l Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:8; Lu. 3:16; Acts 1:5.

34

m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

35

n See v. 29.  
 o Disciples of John, Mt. 20:17.

38

p Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.  
 q Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
 r See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

39

s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 39  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
b Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
40  
c P. Vs. 40-42: comp. Mt. 4:18-22; Mk. 1:16-20; Lu. 5:2-11.  
d John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
e See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
f Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
41  
h Ch. 4:25; Dan. 9:25 marg.  
i See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
1 That is, Anointed. Comp. Ps. 2:2.  
42  
j Son, Gen. 21:19.  
k Ch. 21:15-17.  
2 Gr. *Joanes*, called in Mt. 16:17, *Jonah*.  
l I Cor. 1:12.  
3 2:22; 9:5; 15:5; Gal. 1:18; 2:9, 11, 14.  
m Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
n Mt. 16:18.  
3 That is, Rock or Stone.  
43  
o V. 35; comp. v. 29.  
p Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
q Comp. v. 28; ch. 2:11; Mt. 4:12.  
r See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
s See Mt. 8:22.  
44  
t P. Vs. 44-48: ch. 6:5, 7; 12:21 f.; 14:8 f. See Mt. 10:3.  
u Bethsaida, Mt. 11:21.  
45  
v See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
w Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
x Law, Deut. 31:24.  
y See Lu. 24:27.  
z Prophets, I Ki. 17:13.  
a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
b Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
c Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.  
d See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
e Ch. 6:42; Lu. 2:48; 3:23; 4:22.  
f Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
g Comp. ch. 7:41, 52 (?).

where he abode; and they abode with him that <sup>a</sup> day: it was about the tenth <sup>b</sup> hour. 40 <sup>c</sup> One of the two that heard <sup>d</sup> John *speak*, and followed him, was <sup>e</sup> Andrew, Si-mōn / Peter's <sup>f</sup> brother. 41 He findeth first his own brother Si-mōn, and saith unto him, We have found the <sup>h</sup> *Mēs-si-āh* (which is, being interpreted, <sup>i</sup> Christ). 42 He brought him unto Jē-sūs. Jē-sūs looked upon him, and said, Thou art Si-mōn the <sup>j</sup> son of <sup>k</sup> John: thou shalt be called <sup>l</sup> *Ĉē-phās* (which is by <sup>m</sup> interpretation, <sup>n</sup> Peter).

43 <sup>o</sup> On the morrow he was minded to go forth into <sup>p</sup> *Gāl-ī-lēe*, and he findeth <sup>q</sup> Philip: and Jē-sūs saith unto him, <sup>r</sup> Follow me. 44 Now <sup>s</sup> Philip was from <sup>t</sup> *Bēth-sā-ī-dā*, of the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip findeth <sup>u</sup> *Nā-thān-ā-ēl*, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom <sup>v</sup> *Mō-sēs* in the <sup>w</sup> law, and <sup>x</sup> the prophets, <sup>y</sup> wrote, Jē-sūs of <sup>z</sup> *Nāz-ā-rēth*, <sup>a</sup> the son of <sup>b</sup> Joseph. 46 And *Nā-thān-ā-ēl* said unto him, <sup>c</sup> Can any good thing come out of *Nāz-ā-rēth*? Philip saith unto him,

Var. Rend.—V. 39 (*cont.*). abode (*first*)—dwelt, HEIT. BAU. abode (*second*)—stayed, HEIT. BAU. tenth—*i.e.* 4 p.m., *Al. DeW. Me. Go. VIN.*; *i.e.* 10 a.m., *Tho. Ew. Mcl.* V. 40. heard—had heard it from. BAU.; heard it from, HEIT. *speak*—omit, HEIT. BAU. followed—had followed, BAU. V. 41. He—This one, BAU. VIN. first—at first, BAU. own—omit, HEIT. which is, being—*i.e.* HEIT.; that is, BAU. Christ—*i.e.* Anointed, Var. V. 42. brought—led, BAU. looked—looked fully (squarely), HEIT. upon—at, HEIT. which—Peter—*i.e.* Rock, HEIT.; which is Peter by translation, BAU. Peter—Or, Rock, MM. V. 43. On the morrow—The next day following, HEIT.; the next day, MM.; the following day, BAU. go forth into—start for, BAU. and he findeth—then meets he, HEIT. V. 44. Now—But, BAU.; omit, HEIT. of—out of, BAU. MM.; from, VIN. V. 45. findeth—meets,

Come and see. 47 Jē-sūs saw *Nā-thān-ā-ēl* coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an <sup>h</sup> *Īs-rā-ēl-ite* indeed, in whom is no <sup>i</sup> guile! 48 *Nā-thān-ā-ēl* saith unto him, <sup>j</sup> Whence <sup>k</sup> knowest thou me? Jē-sūs answered and said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the <sup>l</sup> fig tree, I saw thee. 49 *Nā-thān-ā-ēl* answered him, <sup>m</sup> *Rāb-ā-bi*, thou art <sup>n</sup> the Son of God; thou art <sup>o</sup> King of <sup>p</sup> *Īs-rā-ēl*. 50 Jē-sūs answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, <sup>q</sup> believest thou? thou shalt see <sup>r</sup> greater things than these. 51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see <sup>s</sup> the <sup>t</sup> heaven opened, and <sup>u</sup> the angels of God ascending and descending upon <sup>v</sup> the Son of <sup>w</sup> man.

2 And <sup>a</sup> the third day there was a <sup>b</sup> marriage in <sup>c</sup> *Cā-nā* of *Gāl-ī-lēe*; and the <sup>d</sup> mother of Jē-sūs was there: 2 and Jē-sūs also was bidden, and his <sup>e</sup> disciples, <sup>f</sup> to the marriage. 3 And when the <sup>g</sup> wine failed, the HEIT. wrote—did write, *a.* V. 46. And—omit, BAU. Can—Could, HEIT. come out of—be from, BAU. V. 47. to—towards, BAU. HEIT. saith of—expressed himself concerning, BAU. Behold—behold, that is, HEIT. V. 48. Before—Even before, HEIT. when . . . thee—I saw thee (when thou wast, HEIT.) under the fig tree, BAU. HEIT. V. 49. Prefix, Then, HEIT. thou art (*second*)—the, HEIT. V. 50. thee—thee that, HEIT. these—this, HEIT. BAU. Chap. 2.—V. 1. And—And on, HEIT.; On, BAU. V. 2. and—But, HEIT. BAU. V. 3. when the wine failed—they had no wine, as the marriage-wine had failed, HEIT.; when wine was wanting, MM.

Var. Rend.—V. 39 (*cont.*). it—So *N* & A B C, *Edd.*; for it, a few MSS. V. 42. John—So *N* & B\* L, 33, *Al. La.* 1. *Tr.* 1. *We. WH. NES.*; Jona, A B\*, *Mcl.* V. 51. Ye—So *N* B L, *OL. Vulg. Memph. Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.*; Henceforward ye, A Δ, *Pesh. Mcl.* Chap. 2.—V. 3. when the wine failed—So *N*\* (A B L), most MSS., also *Pesh. Vulg., La. Tr. Al. Mcl. We. WH. NES.*; they had no wine because the wine of the marriage was finished; then, *N*\*, *OL. Ti.*

- 47  
h Comp. Rom. 8:4.  
i See "The Jews," I Ki. 16:8.  
j See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.  
48  
k See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
m Fig Tree, Deut. 8:8.  
49  
n Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.  
o Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
p Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
q King, Deut. 17:15.  
r Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
50  
s Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
t Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
51  
u Es. 1:1; Mt. 3:16; Lu. 3:21; Acts 7:56; 10:11; Rev. 19:11.  
v Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
w Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
x See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
1  
z Ch. 1:29, 35, 43.  
a Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
b V. 11; ch. 4:46; 21:2.  
c Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
d Mt. 12:46.  
e Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
2  
f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
g See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
3  
h Wine, Lev. 10:9.

\* PHILIP, The Apostle.—See "Apostles"—Mt. 10:5.  
The Deacon.—An Evangelist—Acts 6:5; 21:8. Labors in Samaria—Acts 8:5-13. Baptises the Ethiopian Eunuch—Acts 8:27. At Asotus and Caesarea—Acts 8:40. Enter-

tains Paul—Acts 21:8. Philip's Daughters Prophetesses—Acts 21:9.  
The Brother of Herod the Great.—Acts 14:3.  
Tetrarch of Ituræa.—Lu. 3:1.

- 3  
a Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
b Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
c See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
d Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
4  
e Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
f Ch. 19:26.  
g See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
h See Mt. 8:20.  
i Comp. ch. 7:6, 8, 30; 8:20.  
j Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
5  
k Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
l See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
6  
m Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3. [34:1.  
n Stone, Ex. 3:25; Mk. 7:3 f.  
p The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
q Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
r Measures, Ex. 36:9.  
7  
s Water, Ps. 95:5.  
8  
t See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
1 Or, steward.  
u Feast, Num. 29:39.  
9  
v Ch. 4:46.  
2 Or, that it had become.  
w Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
x Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
y See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
10  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
a Mt. 24:49; Lu. 12:45; Acts 2:15; I Cor. 11:21; Eph. 5:18; I Thess. 5:7; Rev. 17:2, 6.  
b See "Drink," Hos. 4:18.  
c See "Drunkenness," Pr. 23:20.  
11  
d Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
e Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
f Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
g Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
h Glory, Ps. 7:5.

<sup>a b c</sup> mother of Jē'sūs saith unto him, They have no <sup>a</sup> wine. 4 And Jē'sūs saith unto her, <sup>c</sup> Woman, <sup>a b</sup> what have I to do with thee? <sup>i</sup> mine <sup>j</sup> hour is not yet come. 5 His mother saith unto the <sup>k</sup> servants, <sup>i</sup> Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. 6 Now there were six <sup>m</sup> waterpots of <sup>a</sup> stone set there <sup>o</sup> after the <sup>p</sup> Jews' manner of <sup>q</sup> purifying, containing two or three <sup>r</sup> firkins apiece. 7 Jē'sūs saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with <sup>a</sup> water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And he saith unto them, <sup>i</sup> Draw out now, and bear unto the <sup>l</sup> ruler of the <sup>a</sup> feast. And they bare it. 9 And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water <sup>v</sup> now become wine, and <sup>w x</sup> knew not whence it was (but the servants that had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the <sup>y</sup> bridegroom, 10 and saith unto him, Every <sup>z</sup> man setteth on first the good wine; and when <sup>men</sup> <sup>a</sup> have <sup>b c</sup> drunk freely, <sup>then</sup> that which is worse: thou hast kept the good wine until now. 11 This <sup>a</sup> beginning of his <sup>e</sup> signs did Jē'sūs in Ēā'nā of <sup>i</sup> Gāl'ī-lēe, and <sup>o</sup> manifested his <sup>a</sup> glory;

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.). They have—There is, HEIT. V. 4. And—Omit, HEIT. V. 6. waterpots—So VIN.; water-jugs, BAU. HEIT.; water-jars, DODS. set—placed, BAU. HEIT.; omit, MM. firkins—measures, BAU. HEIT. V. 8. bear—bring, BAU. HEIT. V. 8, 9. ruler of the feast—governor of the feast, *Al. DeW. Mcl. W.*; head servant at the feast, *MM.*; table master, HEIT.; master of provisions, BAU. V. 10. on—forth, BAU.; before, HEIT. *men*—So MM. have drunk freely—*Lit.* are drunk, *Var.*; are become drunken, BAU. HEIT.; are drunken, MM.; be filled, WYCLIFFE; be drunk, TYNDALE. worse—inferior, BAU. V. 11. This—Galilee—This did Jesus work as beginning of his miracles (*strictly*, signs), *Al. Me. Mcl.*; This Jesus did as the beginning of the signs in the Galilean Cana, BAU.; Therewith did Jesus the first sign in &c., HEIT.; This did Jesus at the beginning of his signs &c., MM. beginning—*More strictly*, as a beginning, VIN. of—in, HEIT. manifested—revealed in that way, HEIT.; revealed, BAU. believed—learned to believe, HEIT. gained faith, BAU. on—in, MM. V. 12 and (*first*)—Omit, HEIT. his—Omit, BAU. HEIT. abode—remained, HEIT. BAU. not many—only a few,

and his <sup>i</sup> disciples <sup>j</sup> believed on him.

12 After this he went down to <sup>k</sup> Ēā-pēr'nā-ūm, he, and his <sup>l m</sup> mother, and <sup>n</sup> his <sup>o</sup> brethren, and his disciples; and there they abode not many <sup>o</sup> days.

13 And <sup>p q</sup> the passover of the Jews was at <sup>r</sup> hand, and Jē'sūs <sup>s</sup> went up to <sup>t</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

14 <sup>a</sup> And he found in the <sup>v</sup> temple those that <sup>w</sup> sold <sup>x</sup> oxen and <sup>y</sup> sheep and <sup>z</sup> doves, and the changers of <sup>a</sup> money sitting: 15 and he made a <sup>b</sup> scourge of <sup>c</sup> cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their <sup>d</sup> tables; 16 and to them that sold <sup>e</sup> the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not <sup>f</sup> my <sup>g</sup> Father's <sup>h</sup> house a house of <sup>i</sup> merchandise. 17 His disciples remembered that it was <sup>j</sup> written, <sup>k</sup> Zeal for thy house shall eat me up. 18 <sup>l</sup> The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, <sup>m</sup> What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? 19 Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, <sup>n o</sup> Destroy this <sup>a</sup> temple, and in <sup>p</sup> three days I will raise it up.

HEIT.; a few, BAU. V. 13. And—Omit, HEIT. went—journeyed, HEIT. V. 14. temple—i.e. the outer court, *Var.*; temple-courts, MM.; temple-inclosure, VIN. those that sold—the sellers of, HEIT. BAU. V. 15. cords—So MM.; small cords, *Mcl. VIN.*; rushes, *Al.*; cords of bulrush, HEIT. BAU. east—drove, HEIT. drove them, BAU. both—So *Al. Me. W. VIN.*; and, *Mcl. Field.* V. 16. them . . . doves—the dove-dealers, BAU. HEIT. Take—Fetch, HEIT. merchandise—*Rather*, traffic, *W.* V. 17. was—stands, BAU. VIN. for—of, *a.* eat me up—even devour me, HEIT. V. 18. therefore—Then, BAU. answered—began, HEIT. showest . . . seeing—canst thou put before us, BAU. seeing—in return for seeing, HEIT. seeing that—because, MM. V. 19. Destroy—Tear down, HEIT. BAU.; *lit.* loosen, VIN.; undo, WYCLIFFE. V. 20. temple—sanctuary, HEIT. V. 19. raise it—cause it to rise, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.). They have no wine—There is no wine, *N\*, Pesch.* HEIT. V. 12. Capernaum—Capharnaum (*N B X*), *all editors.* *Var.* V. 17. shall eat—So *N A B L, Edd.*; hath eaten, *some MSS.*

- i Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
j Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
12  
k Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.  
l Mt. 4:13.  
m See Mt. 12:46.  
n Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
o Days, Lev. 25:8.  
13  
p Ch. 6:4; 11:55; comp. ch. 5:1, marg. (?).  
q The Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
r Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
s V. 23; Deut. 16:1-6; Lu. 2:41.  
t Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
14  
u P. Vs. 14-16: see Mt. 21:12 ff.; Mk. 11:15-17; Lu. 19:45 f.; comp. Mal. 3:1 f.  
v Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
w See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.  
x Cattle, Ps. 15:17.  
y Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
z Dove, Gen. 8:10.  
a Money, Ex. 12:44.  
15  
b See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
c See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
d Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
16  
e See Mt. 21:12.  
f Comp. Lu. 2:49.  
g Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h House, Deut. 24:10.  
i See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
17  
j Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
k See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
3 Q. Ps. 69:9.  
18  
l See ch. 1:19.  
m See Mt. 12:38.  
19  
n Mt. 26:61; 27:40; Mk. 14:58; 15:29; comp. Acts 6:14.  
o See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
4 Or, sanctuary.  
p Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

20

- a The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
b Comp. Ezra 5:16.  
c Year, Lev. 25:8.  
d Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
e Or, sanctuary.  
f Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

21

- f Comp. I Cor. 6:19.  
g Body, Num. 25:8.

22

- h Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i Death, Rom. 5:12.  
j See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
k Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
l Ch. 12:16; Lu. 24:3; comp. v. 17; ch. 14:26.  
m See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
n Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
o Comp. ch. 20:9; Ps. 16:10; Lu. 24:26 f.; Acts 13:33.  
p Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.  
q Words, Pr. 15:23.  
r See "Word of God," John 6:63.

23

- s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t Jerusalem, Ju. 1:5.  
u The Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
r Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
w Name, Acts 16:18.  
x See v. 11.  
y Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
z Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

24

- a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

25

- b Witness, John 8:17. c Man, Gen. 2:7. 2 Or, a man; for . . . the man. d Ch. 6:61, 64; 13:11; Mt. 9:4; comp. ch. 1:42, 47. e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. f Pharisees, Mt. 3:7. g Ch. 7:50; 19:39. h Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7.

\* NEW BIRTH: Initial Step in a Radical Change from Spiritual Apathy to Life.—Christians begin as Babies—I Cor. 3:1; Gal. 6:15; Heb. 5:13; I Pet. 2:2.  
Begotten of God by the Spirit.—John 1:13; 3:3-9; Titus 3:5; I John 2:29; 5:18.  
Begotten by Preaching of the Gospel.—I Cor. 4:15; Philimon 10; Jas. 1:18; I Pet. 1:23.

20 <sup>a</sup> The Jews therefore said, <sup>b</sup> Forty and six <sup>c</sup> years was this <sup>d</sup> temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in <sup>e</sup> three days? 21 But he spake of the <sup>f</sup> temple of his <sup>g</sup> body. 22 When therefore he was <sup>h</sup> raised from the <sup>i</sup> dead, his <sup>j</sup> disciples <sup>k</sup> remembered that he spake this; and they <sup>l</sup> believed <sup>m</sup> the <sup>n</sup> scripture, and the <sup>o</sup> word which Jē-sūs had said.

23 Now <sup>a</sup> when he was in <sup>b</sup> Jē-ru-sa-lēm at <sup>c</sup> the passover, during the <sup>d</sup> feast, many believed on his <sup>e</sup> name, <sup>f</sup> beholding his <sup>g</sup> signs which he did. 24 But Jē-sūs did not trust himself unto them, for that <sup>a</sup> he knew all men, 25 and because he needed not that any one should bear <sup>b</sup> witness concerning <sup>c</sup> man; <sup>d</sup> for he himself <sup>e</sup> knew what was in man.

3 Now there was a man <sup>a</sup> of the <sup>b</sup> Phā-rī-sees, named <sup>c</sup> Nīe-ō-dē-mūs, a <sup>d</sup> ruler of the Jews: 2 the same came unto

Var. Read.—V. 20. The—Then the, HEIT. BAU. therefore—Omit. HEIT. BAU. in building—built (as we now see it), W. raise it—let it rise, HEIT. V. 21. he—Jesus, BAU. spake (first)—had spoken, HEIT. V. 22. therefore—now, HEIT. spake—had said, BAU. HEIT. the scripture—i.e. the passage of scripture (Ps. 16:10), W. i.e. Ps. 69:9, MM. V. 23. Now when—While, HEIT.; But as, BAU. at the passover—Rather, at the feast of unleavened bread, which lasted seven days, W. (Field is divided); in the passover season, BAU. at—for, HEIT. during—at, HEIT. BAU. believed—learned to believe, HEIT. beholding his—So VIN. MM.; as they saw on him the, HEIT.; as they saw the, BAU. V. 24. Jesus—Jesus on his part, HEIT. BAU. VIN. did . . . them—did not return their faith, BAU. for—since, BAU. for that he knew—on account of his discerning, MM.; ill, on account of the fact of his knowing, VIN. that—Omit. HEIT. men—Omit. BAU. HEIT. V. 25. because he needed not—had not need, BAU. VIN. man—a man, MM. he himself knew—of himself he knew, Al. W. HEIT. knew—recognized, BAU.; discerned, MM. Chap. 3.—V. 1. Now—But, BAU.; And, MM. of—among, HEIT.; from, BAU. ruler of

him by <sup>a</sup> night, and said to him, <sup>b</sup> Rāb-bī, we know that thou art a <sup>c</sup> teacher come from <sup>d</sup> God; for no one can do these <sup>e</sup> signs that thou doest, except <sup>f</sup> God be with him. 3 Jē-sūs answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one <sup>g</sup> be born <sup>h</sup> anew, he cannot see <sup>i</sup> the kingdom of God. 4 Nīe-ō-dē-mūs saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his <sup>a</sup> mother's womb, and be born? 5 Jē-sūs answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be <sup>b</sup> born of <sup>c</sup> water and the <sup>d</sup> Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 <sup>e</sup> That which is born of the <sup>f</sup> flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born <sup>a</sup> anew. 8 <sup>b</sup> The <sup>c</sup> wind bloweth where it will, and thou hearest the <sup>d</sup> voice thereof, but <sup>e</sup> knowest not whence it cometh,

the Jews—member of the Jewish government (High Council, HEIT.). BAU. HEIT. V. 2. a—come as, BAU. HEIT. come—Omit. HEIT. one—man, a sign—wonders, BAU. that—as, HEIT. doest—doeth them, HEIT. Vs. 3, 5. Except—if, BAU. HEIT. one—man, a. be born—any one have been born, MM. be not, BAU. HEIT. born—begotten, HEIT. MM. DODS. Vs. 3, 7. anew—So Al. Mcl. Go. W. VIN. We. MM. from above, Be. DeW. Me. BAU. LÜCKE. V. 4. old—aged, BAU. can he—Surely he cannot, BAU.; can he then, HEIT. born—born, BAU. V. 5. of—out of, BAU.; through, HEIT. God—the heavens, BAU. V. 6. That . . . of (twice)—what is begotten of (or, born out of), HEIT. V. 7. that—over that which, BAU. ye must—it is necessary that ye, HEIT. V. 8. The wind . . . goeth—the wind blows, where he will; His rushing hearest thou, But thou knowest not, From whence he comes, And whither he drives, HEIT. wind—So VIN.; same word as spirit, and so translated by Be. DODS. bloweth—breatheth, MM. DODS. WYCLIFFE. will—listeth, a. the voice thereof—its rushing, BAU.

Var. Read.—V. 22. this—So N A B L, Edd. VULG. NES.; add, unto them, K. Chap. 3.—V. 5. of God—of heaven, N, and some Fathers, Ti.

He that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God is begotten of God.—John 1:12; 5:1-5.

Constitutes Men Children of God.—Mt. 13:38; Lu. 20:34-36; John 11:52; Rom. 8:16-21; 9:26; Gal. 3:26; 4:5-6, 28; Eph. 1:5; 5:1-8; Phil. 2:15; I Thess. 5:5; Heb. 2:10; 12:7, 8; I Pet. 1:14-17; I John 3:1-10; 4:4; 5:2.

Constitutes Men Heirs of God.—Rom. 8:16, 17; Gal. 3:26-29; 4:6, 7; Eph. 3:6; Titus 3:7; Heb. 6:17; 11:14; Jas. 2:5; I Pet. 3:7.

2

- i Night, Pa. 19:2.  
j Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.  
k See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
m God, Gen. 1:1.  
n See ch. 2:11.  
o Acts 10:38; comp. ch. 9:33; 10:38; 14:10 f.; Acts 2:22.

3

- p I Pet. 1:23; comp. II Cor. 5:17.  
q Or, from above, See v. 31; ch. 19:11; Jas. 1:17; 3:15, 17.  
r See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.  
s Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

4

- s Mother, Deut. 5:16.

5

- t Water, Ps. 95:5.  
u Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

6

- v Ch. 1:13; I Cor. 15:50.  
w Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

8

- x Comp. Ps. 135:7; Eccl. 11:5; Ez. 37:9.  
y Or, The Spirit breatheth.  
z Wind, Job 27:21.  
a Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
a See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.



8  
a See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
b See "New Birth," John 3:5.  
c Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

9  
d Ch. 7:50; 19:39.

10  
e See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

f Lu. 2:46; comp. Lu. 5:17; Acts 5:34.

g See "Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11.

h See "Kingdom of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.

i See "Mind," Job 38:36.

j See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.

11  
k Ch. 7:16 f.; 8:26, 28; 12:49; 14:24; comp. ch. 1:18.

l See v. 32.

m Witness, John 8:17.

12  
n See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.

o Faith, Heb. 11:1.

p See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.

q See "Mystery," I Cor. 15:51.

r See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.

13  
s Pr. 30:4; comp. Deut. 30:12; Acts 2:34; Rom. 10:6; Eph. 4:9.

t V. 31; ch. 6:38, 42.

u See "Ascension" and "Humanity" of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [21:19.

v Son, Gen. 1:1.

w Man, Gen. 2:7.

x Many ancient authorities omit who is in heaven.

14  
y Moses, Ex. 3:4.

z Num. 21:9.

a Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.

b Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

c See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

d See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.

e See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.

and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 "Nie-ð-dē-mūs answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jē-šūs answered and said unto him, Art thou the teacher of the

teacher of the Is-ṛā-ēl, and understandest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee,

We speak that which we know, and bear witness of that which we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I told you earthly things and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you heavenly things?

13 And no one hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, even

the Son of man, who is in heaven. 14 And as the Mō-šēs

lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the

Son of man be lifted up; 15 that whosoever believeth may in him have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life. 17 For

Var. Read.—V. 8 (cont.). is (first)—is it with, BAU. HEIT. is (second)—hath been, MM. born—begotten, HEIT. of—out of, BAU.; from or out of, HEIT. Spirit—Or, spirit, MM. V. 9. be?—come to pass, VIN. MM.; happen, BAU. HEIT. V. 10. understandest—perceivest, MM. V. 11. We announce, what we know And we attest, what we have seen. And ye accept not our evidence, HEIT. know—do know, R. receive—accept, BAU. V. 12. If—Have, BAU. earthly—the earthly, MM. and...not—without finding faith, BAU. tell you—speak to you, HEIT. heavenly—the heavenly, MM. V. 13. And—And yet, HEIT. one—man, a. ascended—ascended up, MM.; = hath been in, VIN. heaven—heaven (and been there), HEIT. but—except, HEIT. that—that hath, HEIT. BAU. even—omit, HEIT. MM. who is in heaven—omit, MM. V. 14. as—(indeed) as, HEIT. up—on high, MM. even—omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 15. that whosoever believeth—in order that every one who there believeth, HEIT. BAU. whosoever—every one that, MM. in—on, BAU. V. 16. gave—gave (forth), HEIT.; surrendered, BAU. that—in order that, HEIT. BAU. whosoever—every one,

15 f Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 2 Or, believeth in him may have. g See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. h Ch. 20:31; I John 5:11-13. i Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7. j Love of God, Gen. 1:1. k Love, I Cor. 13:1. l World, Rev. 10:6.

God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through him. 18 He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the judgment, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their works were evil. 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest his works should be reproved. 21 But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, that they have been wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jē-šūs and his disciples into the land of Jū-dæ-ā; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. 23 And John also was baptizing in Æ-nōn near to Sā-līm, because there was much water there: and they came, and

who, HEIT.; every one that, MM. V. 17. sent—hath sent, BAU.; indeed sent, HEIT. to—in order that he should, BAU. HEIT.; that he may, MM. that—in order that, HEIT. BAU. should—may, MM. V. 18. on—in, MM. is not—shall not be, HEIT. BAU. he that—if one, BAU. hath been—So MM. VIN.; is, HEIT.; he is, BAU. believed—become believing, BAU. begotten—omit, HEIT. V. 19. And—But, BAU. this is—even therein consists, HEIT.; omit, BAU. judgment—judgment signifieth this, BAU. that—because, MM. rather—much more, HEIT. BAU. V. 20. doeth—carries on, BAU. HEIT.; committeth, MM. and—he, MM. lest—in order that his works might not be branded (convicted, BAU.), HEIT. BAU. lest—in order that, VIN. reproveth—convicted, MM. BAU. DODS. V. 21. that (second)—So Al. Da. Md. Go. W.; because, DeW. Me. MM. We. WEIZSÄCKER, DODS.; omit, HEIT. have been—are indeed, HEIT. V. 22. land—country-part, HEIT. BAU. V. 23. And—But, HEIT. baptizing—attending to baptism, HEIT.; tarrying baptizing, BAU.; engaged in baptizing, VIN. was—were, MM. much water—i.e. many fountains, W.; many waters, MM. VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 13. who is in heaven—So A (T) Δ, with almost all versions, Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr.; omit, B L L 33, MEMPH. CYR-ALEX. Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. MM.

24 f See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

g Rom. 8:32; I John 4:9.

h V. 18; ch. 1:18; I John 4:9. [5:12

i Death, Rom. 17

q Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

r Ch. 8:15; 12:47; comp. Lu. 19:10; I John 4:14.

s Jesus the Judge. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

t Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

u Comp. ch. 5:24; Mk. 16:16.

v See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.

w Name, Acts 16:18.

x Ch. 1:18; I John 4:9.

19  
y Comp. ch. 1:4; 8:12; 9:5; 12:46. [74:16

z Light, Ps. 119:105.

a Darkness, Job 38:9.

b Ch. 7:7.

c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

d Evil, Ps. 97:10.

20  
e P. Va. 20, 21; comp. Eph. 5:11, 13.

f Or, practised. Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

g Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

h Or, convicted.

21  
i I John 1:3.

j See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4. [14:6

k Truth, John 14:6.

l Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

m Or, because. See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.

m See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

n Rom. 8:32; I John 4:9.

o V. 18; ch. 1:18; I John 4:9. [5:12

p Death, Rom. 17

q Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

r Ch. 8:15; 12:47; comp. Lu. 19:10; I John 4:14.

s Jesus the Judge. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

t Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

u Comp. ch. 5:24; Mk. 16:16.

v See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.

w Name, Acts 16:18.

x Ch. 1:18; I John 4:9.

19  
y Comp. ch. 1:4; 8:12; 9:5; 12:46. [74:16

z Light, Ps. 119:105.

a Darkness, Job 38:9.

b Ch. 7:7.

c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

d Evil, Ps. 97:10.

20  
e P. Va. 20, 21; comp. Eph. 5:11, 13.

f Or, practised. Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

g Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

h Or, convicted.

21  
i I John 1:3.

j See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4. [14:6

k Truth, John 14:6.

l Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

m Or, because. See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.

22  
n See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

o Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

p See ch. 2:2.

q Judas, John 4:47.

r Ch. 4:1, 2.

s Baptism, Rom. 6:3.

t Water, Ps. 136:1.



24

a John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
b See Mt. 4:12.  
c Prison, Gen. 42:16.

25

d Disciples of John, Mt. 20:17.  
e The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
f Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
g See ch. 2:6.

26

h Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.  
i See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
j See ch. 1:28.  
k Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
l See ch. 1:7.  
m Witness, John 8:17.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.

27

o I Cor. 4:7; comp. Heb. 5:4.  
p Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

28

r Ch. 1:20, 23.  
s See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t See "Messenger," Mal. 2:7.

29

u See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
v Comp. Mt. 9:15; 25:1.  
w See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
x Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
y Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
z Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
a Ch. 15:11; 16:24; 17:13; Phil. 2:2; I John 1:4; II John 12.

30

b See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
c See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.

31

d See v. 13; ch. 8:23.  
e Earth, Gen. 2:1.

were baptized. 24 For <sup>a</sup> John was not yet cast into <sup>c</sup> prison. 25 There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's <sup>d</sup> disciples with a <sup>e</sup> Jew about <sup>f</sup> purifying. 26 And they came unto John, and said to him, <sup>h</sup> Rāb<sup>4</sup>bī, <sup>i</sup> he that was with thee <sup>j</sup> beyond the <sup>k</sup> Jordan, to whom thou <sup>l</sup> hast borne <sup>m</sup> witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all <sup>n</sup> men come to him. 27 John answered and said, <sup>o</sup> A man can receive nothing, <sup>p</sup> except it have been given him from <sup>q</sup> heaven. 28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, <sup>r</sup> I am not the <sup>s</sup> Christ, but, that <sup>t</sup> I am sent before him. 29 He that hath the <sup>u</sup> bride is <sup>v</sup> the bridegroom: but the <sup>w</sup> friend of the bridegroom, that standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's <sup>x</sup> voice: this my <sup>y</sup> joy therefore is made full. 30 <sup>z</sup> He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 <sup>a</sup> He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the <sup>b</sup> earth is of the earth, and

Var. Read.—V. 23 (cont.). were—let themselves be, BAU. 25. There arose—so there developed, HEIT. questioning—argument, HEIT.; discussion, BAU. purifying—(the question of) purifying, HEIT.; the purification, BAU. V. 26. the Jordan—Jordan, a. to—for, HEIT.; of, BAU. borne—So Var. MM.; stood up as, HEIT.; rendered, BAU. come—run, HEIT. V. 27. A . . . nothing—It is impossible that a man taketh anything, HEIT.; No man can receive anything, BAU. except—if, HEIT. have been—So MM. VIN.; not been, HEIT.; be then, BAU. V. 28. bear me witness—are witnesses to me, BAU. Christ—Messiah, BAU. HEIT. that I am sent—(only) an emissary am I, who goes, HEIT.; an emissary am I going, BAU. him—that one, BAU. V. 29. standeth—standeth there, BAU. HEIT. heareth—hearkens to, HEIT. BAU. greatly—right heartily, HEIT.; highly, BAU. because—over, BAU. this . . . full—this joy, due me, has reached its climax, HEIT. is—hath been, MM. made full—now become full, BAU.; fulfilled, a. V. 30. He—that one, HEIT. increase—grow, HEIT. BAU. V. 31. is (first)—standeth, HEIT. of (first)—from, BAU.; out of, MM. VIN. is of (second)—belongs to, HEIT.; is from, BAU.; is out of, MM. of (last)—from, HEIT. BAU.; out of, MM. VIN. earth—earth forth, HEIT. BAU. is above all—Omit, HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 32. beareth witness—testifieth, BAU. receiveth—accepteth, HEIT. BAU. V. 32, 33. witness—So MM.; testimony, HEIT. BAU. V. 33. hath received

<sup>1</sup> of the earth he speaketh: <sup>1</sup> he that cometh from heaven is above all. 32 What he hath seen and heard, of that he <sup>2</sup> beareth witness; and <sup>3</sup> no man receiveth his witness. 33 He that hath received his witness hath set his <sup>4</sup> seal to *this*, that <sup>5</sup> God is true. 34 For he whom God hath <sup>6</sup> sent speaketh the <sup>7</sup> words of God: <sup>8</sup> for he giveth not the <sup>9</sup> Spirit by measure. 35 <sup>9</sup> The Father <sup>10</sup> loveth the <sup>11</sup> Son, and <sup>12</sup> hath given all things into his <sup>13</sup> hand. 36 He that <sup>14</sup> believeth <sup>15</sup> on the Son hath <sup>16</sup> eternal life; but he that <sup>17</sup> obeyeth not the Son <sup>18</sup> shall not see life, but the <sup>19</sup> wrath of God abideth on him.

4 When therefore <sup>1</sup> the Lord <sup>2</sup> knew that the <sup>3</sup> Phar<sup>4</sup>isees had heard that Jē<sup>5</sup>sus was making and <sup>6</sup> baptizing more <sup>7</sup> disciples than John 2 (although Jē<sup>8</sup>sus himself baptized not, but his <sup>9</sup> disciples), 3 he <sup>10</sup> left Jū<sup>11</sup>dæ<sup>12</sup>ā, and departed <sup>13</sup> again into <sup>14</sup> Gāl<sup>15</sup>il<sup>16</sup>ē. 4 And he must needs pass through <sup>17</sup> Sā<sup>18</sup>-mā<sup>19</sup>-rī<sup>20</sup>-ā. 5 So

—accepts, HEIT. BAU.; received, MM. hath . . . this—So MM.; confirms with it, HEIT.; hath it sealed, BAU. V. 34. not the Spirit by—So MM. VIN.; not the Spirit without, HEIT.; the Spirit according to, BAU. V. 36. on—in, MM. but—Omit, BAU. HEIT. obeyeth not—disobeyeth, Var. abideth on—remaineth upon, HEIT. BAU. Chap. 4.—V. 1. therefore—now, BAU. HEIT. the Lord—Jesus, BAU. knew—learned, HEIT. BAU.; perceived, MM. VIN. (all.). that—how that, a. was . . . baptizing—maketh and baptizeth, MM. making—enrolling, BAU.; winning, HEIT. V. 3. departed—went away, BAU. V. 4. And—But, BAU. HEIT. must needs—had to, HEIT. V. 5. So—So Var.; Thereby, HEIT.; Then, BAU.; therefore, MM. VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 25. a Jew—So N<sup>o</sup> A B L, Edd.; the Jews, N<sup>o</sup> Vs. 31, 32. is . . . witness—So nearly (N<sup>o</sup>) A B L, La. Tr. Mt. We. WH.<sup>1</sup> NES. DODS.: testifieth what he has seen and heard (omitting is above all), N<sup>o</sup> D O L., Ti. WH.<sup>1</sup> HEIT. BAU. V. 34. he (second)—So N<sup>o</sup> B C L, 1, 33, NES.; God, A C<sup>o</sup> D L., La. Tr.<sup>1</sup> Mcl. Chap. 4.—V. 1. This verse is marked by WH. as probably corrupt. the Lord—So A B C L, Al. La. Tr.<sup>1</sup> Mcl. We. WH. NES.; Jesus, N<sup>o</sup> D A, Ti. BAU.

c Anger, Pr. 15:1. d See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. e See Lau. 7:13. f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. g Pharisees, Mt. 3:1. h Baptism, Rom. 6:3. i Disciples, Mt. 20:17. j See 3:22, 28; comp. I Cor. 1:17. k See ch. 2:2. l See "Life of Jesus," Mt. 2:21. m Ch. 3:22. n Ch. 2:11 f. o Galilee, Mt. 17:22. p Comp. Lu. 9:52. q Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

f Comp. I John 4:5.  
1 Some ancient authorities read *he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.*

32

g See v. 11. Jesus rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

33

i Ch. 6:27; Rom. 4:11; 15:28; I Cor. 9:2; II Cor. 1:12; Eph. 1:13; 4:30; II Tim. 2:19; Rev. 7:3-8.  
j See "Character of God," Gen. 1:1.

34

k See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l See v. 17.  
m Words, Pr. 15:23.  
n Word of God, John 6:63.  
o Mt. 12:18; Lu. 4:18; Acts 1:2; 10:38.  
p Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

35

q Ch. 5:20; 17:2; see Mt. 28:18.  
r Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
t Son, Gen. 21:19.  
u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
v Hand, Gen. 16:12.

36

w Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
x See v. 16.  
y Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
z Obedience, Ex. 23:7.  
a Comp. Acts 14:2; Heb. 3:18.  
2 Or, *believeth not.*  
b Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.

5

- a City, Gen. 4:17.  
b Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
c See "Land," Gen. 23:15.  
d Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
e V. 12; Gen. 33:19; 48:22; Josh. 24:32.  
f Son, Gen. 21:19.  
g Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

6

- 1 Gr. *spring*; and so in v. 14; but not in vs. 11, 12.  
h Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
i Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
2 Or, *as he was*. Comp. ch. 13:25.  
j Hour, Dan. 3:6.

7

- k Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
l Water, Ps. 95:5.  
m Drink, Hos. 4:18.

8

- n Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
p See ch. 2:2.  
q Vs. 5, 39.  
r Food, Gen. 9:3.

9

- s The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
8 Some ancient authorities omit *For Jesus have no dealings with Samaritans*.  
l Mt. 10:5; comp. ch. 8:48; Ezra 4:3-6, 11 ff.

10

- u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
v Ch. 7:37 f.; Rev. 21:6; 22:17.

11

- 4 Or, *Lord*.

he cometh to a <sup>a</sup> city of Sā-mā' rī-ā, called Sý-čār, near to the parcel of <sup>b</sup> c ground that <sup>a</sup> c Jacob gave to his <sup>o</sup> son <sup>o</sup> Joseph: 6 and Jacob's <sup>\*1</sup> well was there. Jē-šūs therefore, being <sup>h</sup> wearied with his <sup>i</sup> journey, sat <sup>2</sup> thus by the <sup>1</sup> well. It was about the sixth <sup>1</sup> hour. 7 There cometh a <sup>k</sup> woman of Sā-mā' rī-ā to draw <sup>1</sup> water: Jē-šūs saith unto her, Give me to <sup>m</sup> drink. 8 For his <sup>no</sup> <sup>p</sup> disciples were gone away into <sup>q</sup> the city to buy <sup>1</sup> food. 9 The Sā-mār'ī-tān woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a <sup>s</sup> Jew, askest drink of me, who am a Sā-mār'ī-tān woman? (<sup>3</sup> For <sup>1</sup> Jews have no dealings with Sā-mār'ī-tāns.) 10 Jē-šūs answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and <sup>u</sup> who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee <sup>v</sup> living water. 11 The woman saith unto him, 'Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: whence then hast thou that living water?

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. of—in, HEIT. V. 6. Jacob's well—a spring of Jacob, BAU.; a well of Jacob, HEIT. and . . . there—Now there was a fountain there, Jacob's fountain, MM. well—*Lit.* spring, Var. VIN. therefore—now, BAU.; *omit*, HEIT. with—from, BAU. HEIT. thus—*i.e.* as he was, without further preparation, *Me. W. Paley*, MM. VIN.; *possibly*, there, *Go.*; without more ado, HEIT. BAU. well—fountain, BAU. MM. the (*last*)—*omit*, BAU. V. 9. therefore—*then*, HEIT. it is thou—*canst*, BAU. HEIT. *askest*—*ask*, BAU.; *demand*, HEIT. Jews—*So* MM.; the Jews, BAU. have no dealings—do not associate, BAU. with—with the, BAU. V. 10. knewest—*wert* acquainted with, BAU. gift—*grace*, BAU. of God—which God gives, HEIT. and—and (knewest), BAU. thou . . . of—*so* hadst thou petitioned, BAU.; thou wouldest petition, HEIT. have given—*give*, HEIT. V. 11. The woman—*She*, MM. whence—from whence, *r.* V. 12. thou—*thou* then, BAU. greater—*perchance* mightier, HEIT. V. 13. thirst—*become* thirsty, BAU. V. 14. never thirst—

12 Art thou greater than our <sup>w</sup> father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his <sup>z</sup> cattle? 13 Jē-šūs answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall <sup>v</sup> thirst again: 14 but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him <sup>a</sup> shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up unto <sup>ab</sup> eternal life. 15 The woman saith unto him, 'Sir, <sup>c</sup> give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way hither to draw. 16 Jē-šūs saith unto her, Go, call thy <sup>e</sup> husband, and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. Jē-šūs saith unto her, Thou *saidst* well, I have no husband: 18 for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: this hast thou said truly. 19 The woman saith unto him, 'Sir, I perceive that thou art <sup>10</sup> <sup>h</sup> a prophet. 20 'Our fathers <sup>1</sup> worshipped in <sup>k</sup> this <sup>1</sup> mountain; and ye say, that in

surely never for all eternity thirst again, HEIT.: in eternity not thirst again, BAU. but—rather, HEIT. BAU. well—fountain, MM.; spring, HEIT. BAU. VIN. water . . . unto—springing water, unto, MM.; water gushing forth in, HEIT. springing—leaping, VIN. unto—into, BAU. V. 15. thirst not—*not* become thirsty, HEIT.; *get* no thirst, BAU. neither . . . way—*So* MM.; and need not run (come, BAU.), HEIT. BAU. V. 17. I have no husband (*twice*)—a husband have I not, BAU. Jesus—Then Jesus, HEIT. *saidst* well—*saidst* rightly, HEIT.; *hast* spoken rightly, BAU.; *saidst* aptly, truly, VIN. V. 18. for—is it not so, HEIT. this in that, BAU. HEIT.; this, MM. truly—the truth, HEIT. BAU. V. 19. perceive—*perceive* very well, HEIT. V. 20. worshipped—*have* worshipped, BAU. Vs. 20, 21. in—upon, BAU. HEIT. V. 20. say—*affirm*, HEIT.

**Var. Read.**—V. 9. For . . . Samaritans—*So* (N\* A C L); *omit*, N\* D. *best MSS. of OL. Ty. WH.* HEIT.; *bracket*, NES. V. 16. Jesus—*He*, HEIT. BAU.

Water out of Well of Bethlehem—II Sam. 23:15, 16. *Hagar* gives Name to First Well mentioned in Scripture—Gen. 16:14. Beer-sheba, Rehoboth, and Jacob's Wells the deepest and most significant—Gen. 21:19; 26:22. Jacob's Well at Shechem—John 4:6. Cisterns hewn out—Deut. 6:11.

Figurative.—Valley of Baca—Ps. 84:6. Wells of Salvation—Is. 12:3. To Woman of Samaria—John 4:14.

\*WELLS.—The Value of Abraham's—Gen. 21:25, 30. Isaac's—Gen. 26:15-22. Rarity of Water in Sinaitic Region explains rejoicing—Num. 21:16-18; Ju. 5:11. To destroy Wells denoted Conquest—Gen. 21:30; 26:15-33; Num. 20:17-19; II Ki. 3:19; Pr. 5:15. Contention for First Right—Ex. 2:16-20. Fouting with Feet of Cattle, the Reason—Ex. 34:17-19. Kept covered—Gen. 29:1-10. David longs for

20  
 a Comp. Lu. 9:53.  
 b Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 d Worship, Mt. 4:10.

21  
 e Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 f Ch. 5:28; 16:2; comp. v. 23; ch. 5:25; 16:32.  
 g Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
 h Mal. 1:11; 1 Tim. 2:8.  
 i Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

22  
 j Comp. II Ki. 17:28-41.  
 k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 l Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
 m Salvation of the Jews, Acts 2:40.  
 n Is. 2:3; Rom. 3:14; 9:4 f.  
 o The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

23  
 p Ch. 5:25; 16:32; comp. v. 21; ch. 5:28; 16:2.  
 q Comp. Phil. 3:3.  
 r Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 s Truth, John 14:6.  
 t Or, for such the Father also seeketh.

24  
 t God, Gen. 1:1.  
 2 Or, God is spirit.

25  
 u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

26  
 v See ch. 8:24; comp. 9:35-37.

27  
 w See v. 8.  
 z Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 y See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 z Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

28  
 a Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 b City, Gen. 4:17.

"Jè-ru'-sà-lēm is the place where men ought to worship. 21 Jē'sūs saith unto her, 'Woman, believe me, 'the 'hour cometh, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jè-ru'-sà-lēm, shall ye worship the 'Father. 22 'Ye worship that which ye 'know not: we worship that which we know; for 'salvation is from the 'Jews. 23 But 'the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father 'in 'spirit and 'truth: 'for such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers. 24 'God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and truth. 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that 'Mēs-si'ah cometh (he that is called Christ): when he is come, he will declare unto us all things. 26 Jē'sūs saith unto her, 'I that speak unto thee am he.

27 And upon this 'came his 'disciples; and they marvelled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no man said, What 'seekest thou? or, Why speak-est thou with her? 28 So the woman left her 'waterpot, and went away into the 'city, and saith to the people, 29 Come, see

Var. Read.—V. 20 (cont.). ought to—must, BAU. MM. VIN.: should, HEIT. V. 21. the hour—an hour, MM. V. 22. salvation—Strictly, the (promised) salvation, Var.: the Salvation, MM. HEIT. VIN. is—comes, HEIT. V. 23. the (first)—an, Var. MM. is—it is there, BAU.: is there, HEIT. true—genuine, HEIT. BAU. VIN. such—thus, HEIT.: such doth—also, BAU. such . . . worshippers—the Father also is seeking such, them that worship him, MM.: the Father also, on His part, seeketh such as those worshiping him, VIN. seek to be—seeks such, BAU.: demand, HEIT. his—Omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 24. a—Omit, HEIT. VIN. (alt.). BAU. MM. Spirit—spirit, MM. they . . . him—his (the, BAU.) worshippers, HEIT. BAU. worship (second)—worship him, HEIT. V. 25. Messiah—the Messiah, HEIT. BAU. cometh . . . Christ—cometh (the so-called Christ), BAU.: cometh (which is called Christ), MM. n.: the so-called Christ cometh, HEIT. V. 27. marvelled—were wondering, DODS, VIN. no man—none, BAU. HEIT. seekest—desirest, HEIT. BAU. Why—Wherefore, HEIT.: What, BAU. V. 28. So—Then, BAU. HEIT. waterpot—water-jug (standing, BAU.), HEIT.

a man, 'who told me all things that ever I did: 'can this be the Christ? 30 They went out of the city, and were coming to him. 31 In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying, 'Rab'bi, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have 'meat to eat that ye know not. 33 The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any man brought him 'ought to eat? 34 Jē'sūs saith unto them, 'My meat is to 'do the will of him that sent me, and to 'accomplish 'his work. 35 Say not ye, There are yet four 'months, and then cometh the 'harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your 'eyes, and look on the 'fields, that they are 'white already 'unto harvest. 36 He that 'reapeth receiveth 'wages, and gathereth 'fruit unto 'life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may 'rejoice together. 37 For herein is the saying true, 'One soweth, and another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not 'labored: others have labored, and ye are entered into their labor.

39 And from 'that city many of the 'Sā-mār'ī-tāns 'believed

BAU. went—hastened, HEIT. people—men, a. V. 29. can this—So W. MM. VIN. DODS: Is not this perhaps, SYR.: could this perhaps, HEIT. BAU. V. 30. They—Then they, BAU. HEIT. went out of—left, HEIT. were coming—Var. VIN.: were on their way, MM.: journeyed, HEIT.: came, BAU. V. 31. saying—in the words: BAU.: omit, HEIT. Vs. 32, 34. meat—food, HEIT. BAU. V. 32. that—which, HEIT. BAU. V. 33. The—Then the, HEIT. BAU. therefore—Omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 34. accomplish—So W. MM. VIN.: complete, HEIT. BAU. V. 35. Say not ye—i.e. a proverbial saying, DeW. Al. Mcl.; i.e. a descriptive statement, Me. Go.: W. is doubtful, and then—until, BAU. behold—lo, MM. look on—behold, MM. on—upon, HEIT. unto harvest—for cutting, HEIT. V. 36. wages—reward, MM. together—at the same time, BAU. V. 37. saying—word, MM. true—really true, HEIT. soweth—is the sower, BAU. reapeth—the cutter, BAU. V. 38. reap—harvest, BAU. V. 39. And—But, HEIT. BAU. from—out of, HEIT. believed—came to believe, BAU.: had won faith, HEIT.

Var. Read.—Vs. 35, 36. unto harvest. He—to harvest. Already he, Ti. W. BAU.

29  
 c See v. 17 f. Comp. ch. 7:26, 31; Mt. 12:23.

31  
 e Rabbi, Mt. 23:7.

32  
 f See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

34  
 o See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 h Ch. 5:30; 6:38.

i Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

j See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

k Ch. 5:36; 17:4; comp. ch. 19:28, 30.

l See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

35  
 m Month, Gen. 7:11.

n Harvest, Jer. 5:24.

o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

p Field, Num. 20:17.

3 Or, while unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.

q See Lu. 10:2.

36  
 r Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.

s Wages, Deut. 24:15.

t I Cor. 9:17 f. (Gr.).

u Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40.

v Rom. 1:13.

w Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

z Joy, Ps. 30:5.

37  
 y Comp. Job 31:8; Mic. 6:15.

38  
 z Labor, Ex. 23:12.

39  
 a See v. 5, 8.

b See "Samaritan," I Ki. 18:2.

c Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 39  
a Words, Pr. 15:23.  
b Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
c See "Witness," John 8:17.  
d See v. 29.  
40  
e See "Samarita," I Ki. 18:2.  
f Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.  
g Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 41  
h Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
i Word of God, John 6:63.  
j Gospel, Mk. 16:15.

- 42  
k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
l See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
m See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
n See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
o I John 4:14; comp. Lu. 2:11; Acts 5:31; 13:23; I Tim. 4:10.  
p World, Rev. 10:6.

- 43  
q Galilee, Mt. 17:22.

- 44  
r See Mt. 13:57.  
s Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
t Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
u Honor, Mal. 1:6.

- 45  
v Ch. 2:23.  
w Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
z Feasts, Num. 29:39.

- 46  
y See ch. 2:1.  
z See ch. 2:9.

on him because of the <sup>a</sup> word of the <sup>b</sup> woman, who <sup>c</sup> testified, <sup>d</sup> He told me all things that <sup>e</sup> ever I did. 40 So when the <sup>f</sup> Sā-mār-ī-tāns came unto him, they <sup>g</sup> besought him to abide with them: and he abode there two <sup>h</sup> days. 41 And many more <sup>i</sup> believed because of his <sup>j</sup> word; 42 and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and <sup>k</sup> know that this is indeed the <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> Saviour of the <sup>o</sup> world.

43 And after the two days he went forth from thence into <sup>p</sup> Gāl-ī-lēe. 44 For Jē-šūs himself testified, that <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> a prophet hath no <sup>v</sup> honor in his own country. 45 So when he came into Gāl-ī-lēe, the Gāl-ī-lē-āns received him, <sup>w</sup> having seen all the things that he did in <sup>x</sup> Jē-ry-sā-lēm at the <sup>y</sup> feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 He came therefore again unto <sup>z</sup> Cā-nā of Gāl-ī-lēe, <sup>a</sup> where

**Var. Rend.**—V. 39 (*cont.*), on—in, MM. because <sup>a</sup> woman—i.e. the whole narrative, W. VIN. who—which she, W. V. 40. So—Now, BAU. HEIT. So when—When therefore, MM. came—had come, HEIT. V. 41. And—And yet, HEIT. many more believed—in much greater number they became believing, BAU. believed—became believing, HEIT. V. 42. they—Omit, BAU. HEIT. said—were saying, VIN. Now <sup>b</sup> speaking—No longer (more, HEIT. BAU.) because of thy speaking do we believe, MM. HEIT. BAU. speaking—speech (*or*, talking), W. know—we know, MM. V. 44. testified—had testified, HEIT.: bare witness, MM. hath—findeth, HEIT. honor—recognition, HEIT. in his own country—i.e. Galilee, Me. DeW. Tho. Ew. Go. DODS; i.e. Nazareth, Ol. Mcl.; i.e. Judaea, Orig. W. VIN. (?) LÜCKE. V. 45. So when—When therefore, MM. having—as they had, HEIT. that—whatsoever, MM. V. 46. therefore—now, BAU.; then, HEIT. made—turned, BAU. HEIT. water—water into, BAU. HEIT. Vs. 46, 49. nobleman—royal official, BAU.; king's

he <sup>a</sup> made the <sup>b</sup> water <sup>c</sup> wine. And there was a certain <sup>d</sup> nobleman, whose <sup>e</sup> son was <sup>f</sup> sick at <sup>g</sup> Cā-pēr-nā-ūm. 47 When he heard that Jē-šūs was come out of <sup>h</sup> Jū-dæ-ā into Gāl-ī-lēe, he went unto him, and besought <sup>i</sup> him that he would come down, and <sup>j</sup> heal his son; for he was at the point of <sup>k</sup> death. 48 Jē-šūs therefore said unto him, Except ye see <sup>l</sup> signs and wonders, ye will in no wise believe. 49 The <sup>m</sup> nobleman saith unto him, <sup>n</sup> Sir, <sup>o</sup> come down ere my <sup>p</sup> child die. 50 Jē-šūs saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed the word that Jē-šūs spake unto him, and he went his way. 51 And as he was now going down, his <sup>q</sup> servants met him, saying, that his son <sup>r</sup> lived. 52 So he inquired of them the <sup>s</sup> hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the <sup>t</sup> fever left him. 53 So the

officer, DeW. La. Me. MM. VIN.; man in the king's service, HEIT. V. 46. was—lay, BAU. HEIT. V. 47. he—this one, BAU. HEIT. come—coming, BAU. V. 48. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. Except ye see—If ye see not, BAU. HEIT. will in no wise—So VIN.; do not like to, BAU.; would not, HEIT. V. 49. child—Lil. little one, VIN. V. 50. thy way—Omit, HEIT. BAU. spake—So MM.; had spoken, HEIT. BAU. went—was proceeding on, VIN. his way—thither, BAU.; omit, HEIT. V. 51. servants—slaves, HEIT.; bond-servants, VIN. saying—and announce, BAU.; with the message, HEIT.; and told him, MM. son—So MM. VIN.; child, HEIT.; boy, BAU. V. 52. So—Then, BAU.; therefore, MM. therefore—then, BAU.; omit, HEIT. seventh—i.e. 1 p.m. Al. DeW. Me. Go. DODS; i.e. 7 p.m. Tho. Ew. Mcl. W. MM. V. 53. So—Then, HEIT. BAU.

**Var. Read.**—V. 42. the Saviour—So B C\* VULG. MEMPH. Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.; the Christ, the Saviour, A C\* D L. Mcl. V. 46. Capernaum—So A L. Δ; Capharnaum, B C, all editors.

- a See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b Water, Pa. 95:5.  
c Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
d Or, king's officer.  
e Son, Gen. 21:19.  
f See "Disease," Pa. 103:3.  
g Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.

- 47  
h Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
i Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 48  
j Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

- 49  
k Or, Lord.  
l See "Love of Parents," Pr. 1:8.  
m Children, Gen. 3:16.

- 51  
n Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
o Gr. bond-servants.  
p See "Life," Gen. 2:7.

- 52  
q Hour, Dan. 3:6.

\* JUDÆA: Borders of.—Mt. 19:1; Mk. 10:1. Called.—"The Land of Judah"—Dan. 5:13; Mt. 2:6; John 7:1.

Description of.—Hill Country—Lu. 1:39, 65. Wilderness—Mt. 3:1. Desert—Acts 8:26. Region—Mk. 1:5; Lu. 7:17; John 4:2, 3; 7:1.

Towns of.—Arimathea—Mt. 27:57; John 19:38. Asotus, or Ashdod—Acts 8:40. Bethlehem—Mt. 2:1, 6, 16. Bethphage—Mt. 21:1. Emmaus—Lu. 24:13. Ephraim—John 11:54. Gaza—Acts 8:28. Jericho—Lu. 10:30; 19:1. Joppa—Acts 9:36; 10:5, 8. Lydda—Acts 9:32, 35, 38.

Rulers of.—Archelaus—Mt. 2:22. King of—Lu. 1:5.

Incidents connected with.—Joseph goes to—Lu. 2:4. John the Baptist in—Mt. 3:1-7. Followers of, in—Mt. 3:5; Mk. 1:5. Christ born in—Mt. 2:1, 5, 6. Tempted in the Wilderness of—Mt. 4:1. Jesus taught in—Lu. 23:5; John 3:22; 4:1-3, 47, 54; 7:3; 11:7. Apostles in—Acts 11:1, 29. Peter—Acts 2:9, 14; 12:19. Paul—Acts 26:20; II Cor. 1:16. Complaint against Church Members—Rom. 15:31. Followers of Christ in—Mk. 3:7; Lu. 5:17; 6:17. Spreading of Gospel in—Acts 10:37. Witness of Christ in—Acts 1:8. Churches in—Acts 8:1; 9:31; Gal. 1:22; I Thess. 2:14. False Preacher from—Acts 15:1. Prophet Agabus from—Acts 21:10. Prophecy concerning.—Mt. 24:16; Mk. 13:14; Lu. 21:21.

53  
a Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
b Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
c Hour, Dan.  
3:6.  
d Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
e Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
f Comp. Acts  
11:14.  
g Household,  
Pr. 31:27.  
h Family, Eph.  
5:22.

54  
i Ch. 2:11.  
j See v. 45.  
k Galilee, Mt.  
17:22.

l Feast, Num.  
29:39.  
1 Many ancient  
authorities  
read the feast.  
(Comp. ch.  
2:13 f.).  
m The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:6.  
n See "Life of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
o Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8.  
2  
p Neh. 3:1, 32;  
12:39.  
q Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
r Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.  
s Pool, John 9:7.  
t Ch. 19:13, 17,  
20; 20:16;  
Rev. 9:11;  
16:16; comp.  
Acts 21:40.  
u See "Lan-  
guages," Neh.  
13:24.  
2 Some ancient  
authorities  
read *Beth-  
saida*, others  
*Bethsaida*.  
v Porch, Ju.  
3:23.

3  
w Sec "Disease,"  
Ps. 103:3.  
x Blindness,  
I Sam. 4:15.  
y Lameness,  
Lev. 21:18.  
3 Many ancient  
authorities in-  
sert, wholly  
or in part,  
waiting for the  
moving of the  
water: 4 for  
an angel of  
the Lord went  
down at certain  
seasons into  
the pool, and  
troubled the  
water: whosoever  
then  
first after the  
troubling of the  
water stepped  
in was made  
whole, with  
whatsoever dis-  
ease he was  
holden.

a father<sup>b</sup> knew that *it was* at that  
c hour in which Jē-šūs said unto  
him, Thy<sup>d</sup> son liveth: and him-  
self<sup>e</sup> believed, and<sup>f</sup> his whole  
g house. 54 This is again the  
h second sign that Jē-šūs did,  
having<sup>i</sup> come out of Jū-dæ'a  
into<sup>k</sup> Gālīl-lēe.

5 After these things there  
was<sup>l</sup> a feast of the<sup>m</sup> Jews;  
and<sup>n</sup> Jē-šūs went up to<sup>o</sup> Jē-ru-  
sā-lēm.

2 Now there is in Jē-ru-  
sā-lēm by<sup>p</sup> the<sup>q</sup> sheep<sup>r</sup> gate a  
s pool, which is called<sup>s</sup> in<sup>t</sup> "He-  
brew<sup>u</sup> Bē-thēš'dā, having five  
v porches. 3 In these lay a mul-  
titude of them that were<sup>w</sup> sick,  
x blind, y halt, withered<sup>z</sup>. 5 And  
a certain<sup>a</sup> man was there, who  
had been thirty and eight<sup>b</sup> years  
in his infirmity. 6 When Jē-šūs  
saw him lying, and knew that he  
had been now a long time in that  
case, he saith unto him, Would-  
est thou be<sup>c</sup> made whole? 7  
The sick man answered him,  
d Sir, I have no man, when the<sup>e</sup>  
f water is troubled, to put me into  
the pool: but while I am coming,  
another steppeth down before

Var. Read.—V. 53 (cont.). knew—per-  
ceived, MM. said—had said, BAU. be-  
lieved—came to believe, HEIT. BAU. V.  
54. This . . . did—This Jesus again did,  
as a second sign, MM. VIN. is again—  
was, HEIT. having—when he had, BAU.  
HEIT. Chap. 5.—V. 1. a—the, BAU.  
HEIT. feast—Or, festival, VIN. went—  
journeyed, HEIT. V. 2. Now—But,  
BAU. HEIT. by . . . pool—So DODS:  
a sheep pool, BAU.; by the sheep pool,  
the pool, MM. sheep gate—sheep-gate,  
Al. DeW. La. Me. W. called—surnamed,  
MM. VIN. having—with, BAU. porches  
—i.e. cloisters, W. VIN.; porticoes, MM.;  
halls, HEIT. BAU. V. 3. withered—  
consumptives, HEIT. V. 5. And—  
Now, HEIT. in—Omit, HEIT. in-  
firmity—sickness, HEIT. BAU. MM.  
V. 6. When . . . lying—Jesus seeing  
him lying there, MM. knew—perceiving,  
MM. had—hath, MM. VIN. V.  
7. is—hath been, MM. am coming—  
am coming thither, BAU.; go thither,  
HEIT. another—another (already), HEIT.  
down—down into it, HEIT. Vs. 8–11. bed  
—stretcher, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 8, 11, 12.  
walk—walk around, HEIT. V. 9. walked  
—walked around, HEIT. Now—But,  
BAU. HEIT. the—a, W. V. 10. So—  
Then, BAU. HEIT. V. 11. But—Omit,  
BAU. Take up—Carry, BAU. V. 12.  
They—Then they, BAU. Take up thy  
bed—Carry, BAU. V. 13. knew—wist, a.  
conveyed . . . a—lost himself in the,  
BAU.; withdrew himself a, MM. VIN. had

me. 8 Jē-šūs saith unto him,  
e Arise, take up thy<sup>f</sup> bed, and  
walk. 9 And straightway the  
man was made whole, and took  
up his<sup>g</sup> bed and walked.

h Now it was the<sup>i</sup> sabbath on  
that day. 10 So<sup>j</sup> the Jews said  
unto him that was cured, It  
is the sabbath, and it<sup>k</sup> is not  
l lawful for thee to take up  
thy<sup>m</sup> bed. 11 But he answered  
them, He that made me whole,  
the same said unto me, Take up  
thy<sup>n</sup> bed, and walk. 12<sup>o</sup> They  
asked him, Who is the man that  
said unto thee, Take up thy bed,  
and walk? 13 But he that was  
healed<sup>p</sup> knew not who it was;  
for Jē-šūs had conveyed himself  
away, a multitude being in the  
place. 14 Afterward Jē-šūs  
findeth him in the<sup>q</sup> temple, and  
said unto him, Behold, thou art  
made whole: <sup>r</sup> sin no more,  
s lest a worse thing befall thee.  
15 The man went away, and told  
the Jews that it was Jē-šūs who  
had made him whole. 16 And  
for this cause the Jews<sup>t</sup> per-  
secuted Jē-šūs, because he did  
these things on the sabbath. 17  
But Jē-šūs answered them, My

conveyed—So DeW. Go.; withdrew, Me.  
W.; passed on unobserved, Al. V. 14.  
Afterward—After these things, MM. find-  
eth—meets, HEIT. art—hast been, MM.  
more—longer, MM. lest . . . thee—that  
some worse thing come not unto thee,  
MM.; that a worse thing happen not to  
thee, BAU. V. 16. the Jews persecuted—  
did the Jews persecute, r. V. 17. Jesus—  
that one, BAU.; he, HEIT. MM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 1. a feast—So  
A B D (G K), ORIG. CHRYS. La. Tr.  
Mcl. We. WH. NES.; the feast (i.e. the  
Passover, or rather perhaps, Feast of Tab-  
ernacles, Hort.), N C (E F H) L A.  
MEMPH. THEB. CYR.-ALEX. Tt. BAU.  
HEIT. V. 2. Bethesda—So A C (D) A.  
CYR. PESH. ORIG. CHRYS. Tr. Mcl.  
We.; Bethesda, N L 33, Tt. WH. NES.  
HEIT. BAU.; Bethesda, B. VULG.  
MEMPH. THEB. SYR. HARCL. WH.  
V. 3. withered—So N A\* B C\* (L), Al. Tt.  
Tr. We. WH. NES. BAU.; add, waiting  
for the moving of the water, N\* C\* D (I),  
OL. La. Mcl.; add in brackets, HEIT. V. 4.  
Retain, A (C) E F G H I K L, most MSS.  
of OL. Vulg. Pesh. Tert. Did. Chrys. La.  
Mcl.; omit, N B C\* D, Cyr. Theb. Memph.  
(most MSS.) Al. Tt. Tr. We. WH. NES.;  
bracket, BAU. V. 9. straightway—Omit,  
N D Tt. Tr. V. 16. Jesus—So N B C D (L),  
Al. Tt. Tr. We. WH. NES.; add, and  
sought to slay him, A A, La. Mcl. DODS.

5  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
a Year, Lev.  
25:8.

6  
b Healing, Jer.  
30:13.

7  
4 Or, Lord.  
c Water, Pa.  
95:5.

8  
d See "Miracles  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
e Mt. 9:6; Mk.  
2:11; Lu.  
5:24.

f Bed, Deut.  
3:11.  
5 Or, pallet.

9  
g Ch. 9:14.  
h Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

10  
i Vs. 15, 16, 18;  
see ch. 1:19;  
j Neh. 13:19;  
Jer. 17:21 f.;  
comp. ch.  
7:23; 9:16;  
Mt. 12:2.  
k See "Law,"  
Deut. 31:24.  
l See "Com-  
mandments,"  
Ex. 20:1.

12  
m See "Divinity  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.

13  
n Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.

14  
o Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
q Ch. 8:11;  
comp. Mk.  
2:5.

r Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7.  
s Comp. Ezra  
9:14.

16  
t Persecution,  
I Ki. 18:4.  
u See "Suffer-  
ings of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.

17  
a Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Labor, Ex. 23:12.

18  
c The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
d Comp. v. 16; ch. 7:1.  
e See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
g See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
h Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
i Ch. 10:33; comp. ch. 19:7.  
j See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

19  
k V. 30; ch. 8:28; comp. ch. 12:49; 14:10.  
l Son, Gen. 21:19.

20  
m Comp. ch. 3:35.  
n Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
p Ch. 14:12.  
q See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

21  
r Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
s Death, Rom. 5:12.  
t Rom. 4:17; 8:11.  
u Life, Gen. 2:7.  
v Ch. 11:25.

22  
w God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y V. 27; ch. 9:29; Acts 10:42; 17:31.

23  
z Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
a Comp. Lu. 10:15; I John 2:23.

24  
b Word of God, John 6:63.  
c Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
d Comp. ch. 3:18; 12:44; 20:31; I John 5:13. e Faith, Heb. 11:1. f Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7. g Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. h Ch. 3:18. i The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

a Father b worketh even until now, and I work. 18 For this cause therefore the c Jews d sought the more to e f kill him, because he not only g brake the h sabbath, but also called God his own Father, i making himself j equal with God.

19 Jēzūs therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, k l The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner. 20 m For the Father n o loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that himself doeth: and p q greater works than these will he show him, that ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father r raiseth the s dead and t giveth them u life, even so v the Son also giveth life to whom he will. 22 For neither doth the Father w judge any x man, but y he hath given all judgment unto the Son; 23 that all may z honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. a He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father that sent him. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my b c word, and d e believeth him that sent me, hath f eternal life, and g h cometh not into i judgment, but hath

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (cont.). even—Omit. Var. BAU. HEIT. MM. VIN. and—so, HEIT. I—I also, MM. HEIT. BAU. VIN. (all.). V. 18, brake—dissolved, BAU. own—Omit. HEIT. making—thus making, HEIT. V. 19, therefore—Then, BAU. The . . . of—It is impossible that the Son do anything of HEIT. but—save, MM. but . . . doing—he see then the Father do something, BAU. he—that one, HEIT. BAU. V. 20, and (seem)—and still, HEIT. that—in order that, BAU. may—shall, HEIT. V. 21, giveth them life—maketh them alive, HEIT.: maketh to live, MM. giveth life to—maketh alive, HEIT. V. 22, neither—not even, M. W. neither . . . judge—moreover the Father judgeth, MM. man—one, MM. HEIT. BAU. given—surrendered (handed over), HEIT. V. 23, may—should,

j passed out of death into life. 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, k The l hour cometh, and now is, when m the dead shall hear the n voice of the Son of o God; and p they that q hear r shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself, even so s gave he to the Son also to have life in himself: 27 and he gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is a t son of man. 28 Marvel not at this: for u the hour cometh, in which all that are in the v w tombs shall hear his voice, 29 and shall come forth; z they that have y done good, a unto the resurrection of life; and they that have b done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

30 c I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and d my judgment is righteous; because e I seek not mine own will, but f the will of him that sent me. 31 g If I bear h witness of myself, my witness i is not true. 32 It is another j that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33 Ye have sent unto k John, and he l hath borne witness unto the truth. 34 But m the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, n that ye may be saved.

HEIT. V. 24, him—on him, BAU. into—over into, HEIT. V. 25, The—An, BAU. M. is—is here, HEIT. BAU. when—where, BAU. HEIT. hear—hearken unto it, HEIT. BAU.: have heard, MM. V. 26, For—for even, MM. hath—carryeth, HEIT. have—carry, HEIT. V. 27, a—so MM.: omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 28, the (first)—an, BAU. MM. are—nor, HEIT. combs—so VIN.; graves, HEIT. BAU. V. 29, done (twice)—carried on, HEIT. V. 30, hear—hear (it), HEIT. Vs. 31, 32, of—concerning, MM. HEIT. V. 31, my true—then is my witness held (perhaps) as not true, HEIT. V. 33, Ye—Ye (to be sure), HEIT. unto—for, HEIT. V. 34, But I however do not permit to have any man issue testimony for me. I spoke of it, indeed, only that ye may come to salvation, HEIT.: but I accept not of any the testimony; but I speak concerning it, that ye may be saved, BAU. the witness . . . man—not from a man do I receive the witness, MM.: I receive not my witness from a man, W.

j I John 3:14.  
25  
k Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
l See ch. 4:23; comp. v. 28; ch. 4:21.  
m See Lu. 15:24.  
n Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
q Comp. ch. 6:60; 8:43, 47; 9:27.  
r Or, hearken.  
s See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.

26  
t See ch. 1:4; comp. ch. 6:57.  
27  
u See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

28  
v See ch. 4:21.  
w See "Burial Places," II Chr. 16:14.  
x See "Sepulchre," II Ki. 23:16.

29  
z Dan. 12:2; Acts 24:15; comp. Mt. 25:46.  
y Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
z Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
2 Or, practised.  
a Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.

30  
c See v. 19.  
d Ch. 8:16.  
e See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f Ch. 4:34; 6:38.

31  
g Comp. ch. 8:14.  
h Witness, John 8:17.

32  
i See v. 37.

33  
j John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
k See ch. 1:7.

34  
l V. 32; I John 5:9.  
m Salvation, Acts 2:40.

- 35  
 a Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
 b Comp. II Sam. 21:17; I Pet. 1:19.  
 c See "Light," Ps. 74:16.  
 d Comp. Mk. 1:5.  
 e Rejoicing, Ps. 30:3.  
 f Season, Gen. 8:22.

- 36  
 a Witness, John 8:17.  
 b John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
 i Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 j Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
 k Ch. 10:25, 38; 14:11; 15:24; comp. ch. 2:23; Mt. 11:4.  
 l Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 m See ch. 3:17.

- 37  
 n Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 o See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 p Ch. 8:18; comp. Lu. 24:27.  
 q Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 r God invisible, Gen. 1:1.

- 38  
 s I John 2:14.  
 t Word of God, John 6:63.  
 u Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 39  
 v Comp. ch. 7:52; Rom. 2:17 ff.  
 l Or, Search the scriptures.  
 w Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.  
 z Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 y Lu. 24:25, 27; Acts 13:27.  
 s See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 41  
 a V. 44; see ch. 7:18.  
 b Glory, Ps. 7:5.

- 42  
 c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 d Love, I Cor. 13:1.

- 43  
 e Name, Acts 16:18.  
 f Jesus rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [24:5.  
 g Comp. Mt.

35 He was <sup>a b c</sup> the lamp that burneth and shineth; and ye <sup>d</sup> were willing to 'rejoice for a 'season in his light. 36 But the <sup>e</sup> witness which I have is greater than *that of* <sup>f</sup> John; for <sup>g</sup> the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father <sup>h</sup> hath sent me. 37 And the <sup>i</sup> Father that sent me, he <sup>j</sup> hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his <sup>k</sup> voice at any time, nor <sup>l</sup> seen his form. 38 And ye have not <sup>m</sup> his <sup>n</sup> word abiding in you: for whom he sent, him ye <sup>o</sup> believe not. 39 <sup>p</sup> Ye search the <sup>q</sup> scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have <sup>r</sup> eternal life; and <sup>s</sup> these are they which bear witness of me; 40 and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. 41 <sup>t</sup> I receive not <sup>u</sup> glory from men. 42 But I <sup>v</sup> know you, that ye have not the <sup>w</sup> love of God in yourselves. 43 I am come in my Father's <sup>x</sup> name, and <sup>y</sup> ye receive me not: <sup>z</sup> if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe,

Var. Rend.—V. 35. was—was indeed, HEIT. lamp—light, BAU. HEIT. lamp . . . shineth—So MM. VIN. DODS; burning and shining lamp, Me. DeW. Md. W.; lamp which is kindled and (so) shines, Li. and ye were—but ye would, HEIT. BAU. willing to—desired, MM.; omü. BAU.; only for past time, HEIT. rejoice—exult, MM. VIN. V. 36. greater—weightier, HEIT. accomplish—So W. MM.; complete (finish), BAU. the—these, the, BAU. V. 37. borne witness of—rendered testimony concerning, HEIT. of—concerning, MM. Ye . . . form—Never have ye either heard a voice of him or seen a form of him, MM. neither—(indeed) never, HEIT. V. 38. not—not (on the other side), HEIT. abiding—dwelling, HEIT. V. 39. Ye search—So Be. DeW. Me. Ol. Go. W. MM. VIN. DODS; Search, Al. Tho. Md.; ye search (indeed), HEIT. the scriptures—through the scriptures, BAU. think—believe, HEIT.; imagine, BAU. that—Omü. BAU. HEIT. ye—to, BAU. HEIT. these are—it is, MM. they— they (really), HEIT. of—concerning, MM. V. 40. and—and yet, HEIT. BAU. have—find, HEIT. V. 41. receive—accept, HEIT.; take, BAU. V. 42. know—have discerned (on, HEIT.), HEIT. BAU. V. 43. receive (twice)—accept, HEIT. BAU. V. 44. believe—have faith, HEIT. receive—take, HEIT. BAU. glory (twice)—honor, HEIT. that cometh

who receive glory one of another, and <sup>a</sup> the glory that cometh from <sup>b</sup> the only God ye <sup>c</sup> seek not? 45 Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even <sup>d</sup> Mo'ses, on whom ye have set your <sup>e</sup> hope. 46 For if ye believed Mo'ses, ye would believe me; for <sup>f</sup> he wrote of me. 47 But <sup>g</sup> if ye believe not his <sup>h</sup> writings, how shall ye believe my <sup>i</sup> words?

6 After these things <sup>a</sup> Je'sus went away to the other side of <sup>b</sup> the sea of <sup>c</sup> Gal'i-lee, which is <sup>d</sup> the sea of Ti-be'r-i-as. 2 And a <sup>e</sup> great multitude followed him, because they beheld the <sup>f</sup> signs which he did on <sup>g</sup> them that were <sup>h</sup> sick. 3 And Je'sus went up into <sup>i</sup> the <sup>j</sup> mountain, and there he sat with his <sup>k</sup> disciples. 4 Now <sup>l</sup> the passover, the <sup>m</sup> feast of the <sup>n</sup> Jews, was at <sup>o</sup> hand. 5 Je'sus therefore lifting up his <sup>p</sup> eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto <sup>q</sup> Philip, Whence are we to buy <sup>r</sup> bread, that these may eat? 6 And this he said to <sup>s</sup> prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

—Omü. BAU.; that is, MM. the only God—So Al. Be. Me. Md. W. MM. VIN. DODS; God only, DeW. Go. V. 45. Think—Imagine, BAU. even—namely HEIT.; omü. BAU. set—placed, MM. V. 46. he wrote of me—I am he of whom he wrote, HEIT. of—concerning, MM. V. 47. But—But to be sure, HEIT. shall I—can, HEIT.; will, MM. Chap. 6.—V. 1. the sea . . . sea of—the Galilean sea, BAU. of . . . of (of Galilee), HEIT. V. 2. And—Therewith, HEIT.; but, BAU. followed—were following, VIN. beheld—observed, HEIT.; saw, BAU. did—was doing, VIN. V. 3. And—But, HEIT. BAU. into—on, BAU. HEIT. V. 4. Now—But, BAU.; omü. HEIT. V. 5. Jesus therefore—When now Jesus, HEIT. lifting—lifted, HEIT.; having lifted, MM. cometh—is coming, VIN. unto—towards, BAU. V. 6. to prove—making trial of, Var.; proving, MM. VIN. knew—knew (very well), HEIT. would—was about to, MM.

Var. Read.—V. 44. God—Omü (the Only one), B. MSS. of OL. Memph. Arm. WH. Chap. 6.—V. 4. the passover—WH. suspects some corruption here.

- 5 I Eyes, Ps. 17:8. 6 Philip, John 1:43. 7 Bread, Gen. 3:19. 3 Gr. loaves. 6 Comp. II Cor. 13:5; Rev. 2:2 in Gr.

- 44  
 h Rom. 2:29.  
 i Ch. 17:3; see I Tim. 1:17.  
 j One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
 2 Some ancient authorities read the only one.  
 k Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

- 45  
 l Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 m Comp. ch. 9:28; Rom. 2:17.  
 n Hope, Pr. 23:18.

- 46  
 o See Lu. 24:27.

- 47  
 p Comp. Lu. 16:29, 31.  
 q Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 r Words, Pr. 15:23.

- 1  
 s P. Vs. 1–13; Mt. 14:13–21; Mk. 6:32–44; Lu. 9:10–17; See Mt. 4:18; comp. Lu. 5:1.  
 u Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 v Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
 w Ch. 21:1; comp. v. 23.

- 2  
 x See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 y Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 z See ch. 2:11.  
 a See "Healing," Jer. 30:13.  
 b See "Disease," Pa. 103:3.

- 3  
 c V. 15; comp. Mt. 5:1.  
 d Mountain, Ex. 3:12.  
 e Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 f See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

- 4  
 g The Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
 h See ch. 2:13.  
 i Feast, Num. 29:39.  
 j The Jews, II Kl 16:6.  
 k Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 7  
 a Philip, John 1:43.  
 b Mk. 6:37.  
 c See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 1 The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about halfpenny, or nearly seven-tenth cents.  
 d Bread, Gen. 9:2.  
 2 Gr. loaves.  
 8  
 e See ch. 2:2.  
 f See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 g Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 9  
 i See "Boy," Zech. 8:5.  
 j Barley, Deut. 8:8.  
 k Fish, Gen. 1:2.  
 l V. 11; ch. 21:9, 10, 13.  
 10  
 m Comp. v. 4; Mk. 6:39.  
 n Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
 o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 p Comp. Mt. 14:21.  
 11  
 q Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 13  
 r Basket, Lev. 8:2.  
 14  
 s Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 t Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 3 Some ancient authorities read *signs*.  
 u Truth, John 14:8.  
 v Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
 w Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 z Ch. 1:21; Mt. 11:3; 21:11.  
 y World, Rev. 10:8.  
 15  
 z See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 a Comp. ch. 18:36 f.  
 b See "Kingship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 c King, Deut. 17:15.

7 <sup>a</sup> Philip answered him, <sup>b</sup> Two hundred <sup>c</sup> 'shillings' worth of <sup>d</sup> bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little. 8 One of his <sup>e</sup> 'disciples, <sup>f</sup> Andrew, Si'mōn <sup>g</sup> Peter's <sup>h</sup> brother, saith unto him, 9 There is a <sup>i</sup> 'lad here, who hath five <sup>j</sup> 'barley loaves, and two <sup>k</sup> 'fishes: but what are these among so many? 10 Jē'sūs said, Make the people sit down. Now there was <sup>m</sup> much <sup>n</sup> grass in the place. So the <sup>o</sup> men sat down, in number about <sup>p</sup> five thousand. 11 Jē'sūs therefore took the loaves; and <sup>q</sup> having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the fishes as much as they would. 12 And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost. 13 So they gathered them up, and filled twelve <sup>r</sup> baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten. 14 When therefore the people saw the <sup>s</sup> 'sign which he did, they said, This is of a <sup>t</sup> 'truth the <sup>u</sup> 'prophet that cometh into the <sup>v</sup> 'world.

15 <sup>w</sup> Jē'sūs therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, <sup>x</sup> to make him <sup>y</sup> 'king, <sup>z</sup> withdrew again

Var. Read.—V. 7. shillings' worth—pennyworth, a. See Mt. 20:2. a—only a. HEIT. V. 9. lad—little lad, MM. are these—means that, HEIT.; is that, BAU. among—for, HEIT. V. 10. Now—omit, HEIT. V. 11. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. having given—gave, BAU.; spoke, HEIT. thanks—the prayer for thanks, HEIT. he—and, HEIT. BAU. were set down—reclined, HEIT.; had sat down, MM. V. 12. And—But, HEIT. BAU. broken—omit, MM. be lost—perish, HEIT. BAU. V. 13. filled—filled (yet), HEIT. eaten—eaten their fill (enough), HEIT. V. 15. Jesus therefore perceiving—when Jesus now perceived, BAU. HEIT.: Jesus perceiving, MM. take him by force—carry him off, MM. withdrew—escaped, HEIT. into—up on, BAU. HEIT. himself—he BAU. HEIT. V. 16. And—But, BAU.; omit, HEIT. Vs. 17, 19, 21. boat—vessel, BAU. V. 17. and they—omit, HEIT. were going

into 'the 'mountain himself alone.

16 And when <sup>a</sup> evening came, his disciples went down unto the <sup>b</sup> sea; 17 and they entered into a 'boat, and were going over the sea 'unto <sup>c</sup> 'Că-pēr'nă-ūm. And it was now 'dark, and Jē'sūs had not yet come to them. 18 And the sea was rising by reason of a great <sup>m</sup> wind that blew. 19 When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty <sup>n</sup> furlongs, they behold Jē'sūs <sup>o</sup> walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were <sup>p</sup> afraid. 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; 'be not afraid. 21 They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the 'land whither they were going.

22 On the morrow <sup>a</sup> the multitude that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other 'boat there, save one, and that Jē'sūs entered not with his 'disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples went away alone 23 (howbeit there came <sup>b</sup> boats from <sup>c</sup> 'Ty-bē-ri-ās nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after <sup>d</sup> the Lord <sup>e</sup> had given thanks): 24 when the multitude therefore saw that Jē'sūs was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the

—sailed, HEIT.; were coming, MM. V. 18. rising—rooted up, BAU.; raging, MM. V. 21. They . . . receive—Now they would take, BAU.: When they now would take, HEIT. and—omit, HEIT. was at—hit, HEIT. going—sailing, BAU. V. 22. saw—considered, BAU. no—none, a. boat—little boat, MM. went—sailed, BAU. HEIT.; were going, VIN. V. 23. howbeit—meanwhile, HEIT.; omit, BAU. boats—other vessels, BAU. V. 24. that . . . neither—neither Jesus was there nor, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 11. distributed—So <sup>a</sup> A B L. 1, 33, Edd. NES. add, to the disciples, and the disciples, <sup>b</sup> D. V. 15. withdrew—So <sup>c</sup> B D L, Lu. Tr. We. WH.; feth. N. Tr.; escaped, HEIT. V. 17. it was now dark—darkness overtook them, <sup>d</sup> D. V. 22. one—So <sup>e</sup> A B L, Al. Lu. Tr. We. WH.; that one whereto his disciples were entered, <sup>f</sup> D. Δ, Mcd.

- d P. Va. 15-21; Mt. 14:22-33; Mk. 6:45-51.  
 e See v. 3.  
 f Mountain, Ex. 3:12.

- 16  
 g Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
 h Sea, Ex. 14:21.

- 17  
 i Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
 j Comp. vs. 24, 59; Mk. 6:45.  
 k Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.  
 l Darkness, Job 38:9.

- 18  
 m Wind, Job 27:21.

- 19  
 n See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
 o See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 p Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 20  
 q See Mt. 14:27.

- 21  
 r Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 22  
 s See v. 2.  
 t Gr. little boat.  
 u Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

- 23  
 v Gr. little boats  
 w See v. 1.  
 x See "Sea," Ex. 14:21.  
 y See Lu. 7:13.  
 z See v. 11.



a See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
 1 Gr. *little boats*.  
 b Vs. 17, 59; comp. Mt. 14:34; Mk. 6:53.  
 c Capernaum, Mk. 2:1.  
 d Seeking, Lu. 15:24.  
 25  
 e Sea, Ex. 14:21. [23:7.  
 f Rabbi, Mt. 26  
 g Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 h See vs. 2, 14, 30.  
 i See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
 27  
 j Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 k Is. 55:2.  
 l Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 m Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 n Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 o Vs. 40, 47, 54; ch. 3:15 f.; 4:14; 10:28; 17:2 f.  
 p See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 q Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 r Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 s See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 t Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Seal, John 3:33.  
 28  
 v See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 w See "Salvation Conditional," Acts 2:40.  
 29  
 x Comp. I Thess. 1:3; Jas. 2:22; I John 3:23; Rev. 2:26.  
 y Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 z See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 2 Or, *he sent*.  
 a See ch. 3:17.  
 30  
 b See Mt. 12:38.  
 31  
 c See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 d Vs. 49, 51. Ex. 16:21. Num. 11:8.  
 e Fathers, Ex. 21:17. [11:6.  
 f Manna, Num. 9:3.  
 g Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 h Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 i Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 3 O. Ex. 16:4, 15; Neh. 9:15; Ps. 78:24; 105:40. j Bread, Gen. 3:19. k Heaven, Deut. 26:15. 32 l Moses, Ex. 3:4. m See "Titles and Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>a</sup> boats, and <sup>b</sup> came to 'Că-pēr' nă-ūm, <sup>a</sup> seeking Jē-šūs. 25 And when they found him on the other side of the <sup>c</sup> sea, they said unto him, 'Răb'-bī, when camest thou hither? 26 Jē-šūs answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw <sup>d</sup> signs, but because ye ate of the <sup>e</sup> loaves, and were filled. 27 <sup>f</sup> I <sup>g</sup> work not for the <sup>h</sup> food which perisheth, <sup>m</sup> but for the food which abideth unto <sup>n</sup> eternal life, which <sup>p</sup> the Son of <sup>q</sup> man shall <sup>r</sup> give unto you: for him the <sup>s</sup> Father, *even* God, hath <sup>t</sup> sealed. 28 They said therefore unto him, What must we <sup>u</sup> do, that we may work the works of God? 29 Jē-šūs answered and said unto them, This is <sup>x</sup> the work of God, that ye <sup>y</sup> believe on him <sup>z</sup> whom <sup>2</sup> he <sup>a</sup> hath sent. 30 They said therefore unto him, <sup>b</sup> What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what workest thou? 31 <sup>c</sup> Our <sup>d</sup> fathers ate the <sup>e</sup> mān'-nā in the <sup>f</sup> wilderness; as it is <sup>h</sup> written, <sup>i</sup> He <sup>j</sup> gave them <sup>k</sup> bread out of <sup>l</sup> heaven to eat. 32 Jē-šūs therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not <sup>m</sup> Mō'-šēs that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true <sup>n</sup> bread out of heaven. 33 For

Var. Read.—V. 24—(cont.). boats—ves-sels, BAU.; little boats, MM. came—sailed, HEIT. seeking—to seek, HEIT.; upon the search for, BAU. V. 26. me—me (indeed), HEIT. V. 27. Work—(Yet) working, HEIT. food (twice)—meat, R.; eating, MM. even—omit, BAU. HEIT. hath sealed—did seal, MM. V. 28. there-fore—then, BAU. HEIT. What—may—How shall we begin to, HEIT. must—shall, BAU. that we may work—to bring about, BAU. works—i.e. well pleasing to God, Al. Be. DeW. Me. V. 29. hath—omit, MM. V. 30. there-fore—then, BAU.; thereupon, HEIT. for—as, MM. what (second)—what (kind of work), HEIT. V. 32. therefore—So (MM. of work), HEIT. BAU. true—genuine, BAU. V. 33. the—omit, BAU. that—So, Al. Be. DeW. La. Me. Mcl. W. MM. VIN.; he,

the bread of God is that which <sup>n</sup> cometh down out of heaven, and <sup>m</sup> giveth <sup>o</sup> life unto the <sup>p</sup> world. 34 They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore <sup>q</sup> give us this bread. 35 Jē-šūs said unto them, <sup>r</sup> I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not <sup>s</sup> hunger, and he that believeth on me <sup>t</sup> shall never <sup>u</sup> thirst. 36 But <sup>v</sup> I said unto you, that ye have seen me, and yet believe not. 37 <sup>w</sup> All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. 38 For <sup>x</sup> I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but <sup>y</sup> the will of him that sent me. 39 And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should <sup>z</sup> lose nothing, but should <sup>a</sup> raise it up at the <sup>b</sup> last day. 40 For this is the will of my Father, that every one that <sup>c</sup> be- holdeth the Son, and <sup>d</sup> believeth on him, should have eternal life; and <sup>e</sup> I will raise him up at the last day.

41 <sup>f</sup> The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which <sup>g</sup> came down out of heaven. 42 And they said, <sup>h</sup> Is not this Jē-šūs, the <sup>i</sup> son of <sup>j</sup> Joseph, whose father and <sup>k</sup> mother <sup>l</sup> we know? how doth he now say, I

Old. Go. V. 34. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. V. 35. Jesus—So, MM.; Then Jesus, BAU. Vs. 35, 37. cometh—is coming, MM. V. 35. not—never more, BAU. HEIT.; in no wise, MM. VIN. never—nevermore, HEIT. BAU.; in no wise, MM. V. 36. But—Nevertheless, HEIT. said unto you—say once for all, Me. have—have indeed, MM. me—omit, HEIT. V. 37. in no wise cast—nevermore drive, BAU.; surely not show, HEIT. V. 38. For I am—Because I have, MM. do—ful- fill, HEIT. V. 39. And—But, HEIT.; omit, BAU. lose nothing—let nothing be lost, HEIT. V. 40. I will—that I should, MM.; I shall, HEIT.; I should, BAU. V. 41. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. him be- cause he said—that he had affirmed, HEIT. V. 42. this—one there, BAU. doth—can, BAU. HEIT. say—affirm, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 24. Capernaum—Cap- harnaum, all editors. V. 27. shall give— giveth, N. D. Ti.

33  
 n V. 50; comp v. 41.  
 o Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 p World, Rev. 10:6.  
 34  
 q Comp. ch. 4:15.  
 35  
 r See vs. 48, 51.  
 s See "Teach- ing of Jesus" on "Hunger" and "Faith," Lu. 2:21.  
 t Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
 u Ch. 4:14.  
 v Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
 36  
 w See v. 26.  
 37  
 x V. 39; ch. 17:2, 24.  
 38  
 y See ch. 3:13.  
 z Ch. 4:34; 5:30.  
 a Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 39  
 b Ch. 17:12; 18:9.  
 c Vs. 40, 44, 54; comp. ch. 11:24; Mt. 10:15.  
 d See "Resur- rection," Mt. 22:23.  
 e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 f The Judg- ment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 40  
 g Ch. 12:45; comp. ch. 14:17, 19.  
 h See ch. 3:16.  
 i Or, *that I should raise him up*.  
 41  
 i The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 j See v. 52; ch. 1:19.  
 k Vs. 51, 58; comp. v. 33.  
 42  
 l Lu. 4:22.  
 m Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 n Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 o Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
 p Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
 q Comp. ch. 7:27 f.  
 r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

**42**  
a Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.

**44**  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
See "Divinity  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.

d See "Human  
and Divine  
Agency in Sal-  
vation," Acts  
2:40.

e Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.

f V. 65; ch.  
12:32; Jer.  
31:3; Hos. 11:4.

g Resurrection,  
Mt. 22:23.

h The Judg-  
ment, II Pet.  
2:4.

i Day, Lev. 25:8.

**45**  
j Comp. Acts,  
7:42; 13:40;  
Heb. 8:11.

k Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.

l See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.

1 Q. Is. 54:13;  
(Jer. 31:34 ?).

m Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.

n I Thess. 4:9;  
see Phil. 3:15;  
I John 2:27.

**46**  
o See ch. 1:18.  
p God invisible,  
Gen. 1:1.

**47**  
q Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

r Vs. 51, 58; see  
ch. 3:36; 5:24;  
11:26.

s Eternal Life,  
Gen. 2:7.

**48**  
t Vs. 35, 51.  
u Bread, Gen.  
3:19.

v See "Titles of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.

**49**  
w Vs. 31, 58.  
x See "Israel,"  
Deut. 4:1.

y Fathers, Ex.  
21:15.

z Manna, Num.  
11:8.

a Wilderness,  
Ex. 3:1.

b Death, Rom.  
5:12.

**51**  
c Vs. 53-56.  
d See "Re-  
demption,"  
Mt. 20:22.

e Salvation  
through Jesus,  
Acts 2:40.

f Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.

g Comp. ch.  
1:29; 3:14 f.;  
Heb. 10:10;  
I John 4:10.

h World, Rev.  
10:6.

am come down out of <sup>a</sup> heaven? 43 Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. 44 No <sup>b</sup> man can come to <sup>c</sup> me, <sup>d</sup> except the <sup>e</sup> Father that sent me <sup>f</sup> draw him: and I will <sup>g</sup> raise him up in the <sup>h</sup> last <sup>i</sup> day. 45 It is written <sup>j</sup> in the <sup>k</sup> prophets, <sup>l</sup> And they shall all be <sup>m</sup> taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me. 46 <sup>n</sup> Not that any man hath seen the Father, save <sup>o</sup> he that is from God, he hath seen the Father. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that <sup>p</sup> believeth <sup>q</sup> hath <sup>r</sup> eternal life. 48 <sup>s</sup> I am the <sup>t</sup> bread of life. 49 <sup>u</sup> Your <sup>v</sup> fathers ate the <sup>w</sup> mān-nā in the <sup>x</sup> wilderness, and they <sup>y</sup> died. 50 This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die. 51 <sup>z</sup> I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: <sup>a</sup> if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is <sup>b</sup> my <sup>c</sup> flesh, <sup>d</sup> for the life of the <sup>e</sup> world.

52 <sup>f</sup> The Jews therefore <sup>g</sup> strove one with another, say-  
ing, How can this man give us

Var. Rend.—V. 43. Murmur not—Speak not unpleasantly, HEIT. V. 44. No man—(Really) no man, HEIT.: No one, MM. except—if . . . not, BAU.; it be then, HEIT. draw—shall have drawn, MM. V. 45. is—indeed, HEIT. taught—disciples, BAU.; instructed, HEIT. V. 46. that (first)—as though, HEIT. man—one, BAU. MM. is—comes, HEIT. V. 49. ate—they ate, HEIT.: have eaten, BAU. they—omit, BAU. HEIT. MM. V. 50. This—So DelV. Al. Da. W.; Such, Me. BAU.; That indeed, HEIT. man—one, MM. may—shall, BAU. omit, HEIT. V. 51. man—one, MM. BAU. eat—shall have eaten, MM. this—my, BAU. for ever—into eternity, HEIT. yea and—and on the other hand, BAU.; and, indeed, HEIT.; and moreover, MM. for—(given) for, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 52, 53. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. V. 52. strove—debated, HEIT. BAU. V. 53. Verily . . . you—omit, HEIT. except ye eat—If ye have not eaten, HEIT. BAU. eat—have eaten, MM. drink—drunk, MM. V. 54. He that—Who, HEIT. at—on, HEIT. V. 55. meat in-  
deed—actual food, HEIT.: true food, BAU.; food indeed, MM.; genuine food, DODS. drink indeed—really drink,

his flesh to eat? 53 Jē'sūs there-  
fore said unto them, Verily,  
verily, I say unto you, Except ye  
eat the flesh of <sup>a</sup> the Son of  
man and <sup>b</sup> drink his <sup>c</sup> blood, <sup>d</sup> ye  
have not life in yourselves. 54  
He that eateth my flesh and  
drinketh my blood hath eternal  
life; and <sup>e</sup> I will raise him up at  
the last day. 55 For my flesh is  
<sup>f</sup> meat indeed, and my blood is  
<sup>g</sup> drink indeed. 56 He that eat-  
eth my flesh and drinketh my  
blood <sup>h</sup> abideth in me, and I in  
him. 57 As the <sup>i</sup> living Father  
<sup>j</sup> sent me, and I live because of  
the Father; so he that eateth me,  
he also shall live because of me.  
58 This is the bread which  
<sup>k</sup> came down out of heaven: not  
as <sup>l</sup> the fathers ate, and died;  
he that eateth this bread <sup>m</sup> shall  
live for ever. 59 These things  
said he in <sup>n</sup> the synagogue, as  
he taught <sup>o</sup> in <sup>p</sup> Cā-pēr-nā-tim.

60 Many therefore of his  
<sup>q</sup> disciples, when they heard  
this, said, <sup>r</sup> This is a hard say-  
ing; who can hear <sup>s</sup> it? 61 But  
Jē'sūs <sup>t</sup> knowing in himself  
that his disciples murmured at  
this, said unto them, Doth this  
<sup>u</sup> cause you to stumble? 62 What

HEIT.: true drink, BAU.: genuine drink,  
DODS. V. 56. He that—Who, HEIT. V.  
57. As—Just as, HEIT. live (twice)—  
have life, HEIT. because (twice)—by rea-  
son, Var. V. 58. This—That, HEIT.:  
Of such kind, BAU. not—so, not BAU.;  
(on the other hand) not, HEIT. as—as with,  
HEIT. ate—who ate, HEIT. died—had  
to die, HEIT. for ever—in eternity, BAU.  
V. 60. therefore—then, HEIT. now,  
BAU. when they—as they, BAU.; who  
had, HEIT. saying—So DelV. Me. Go.  
VIN. discourse, W. hear—t.e. listen to, Al.  
Me. W. BAU. HEIT. it—him, MM. V.  
61. murmured—talked dissatisfied, HEIT.  
Doth . . . stumble? Take ye offence  
thereon, BAU. cause you to stumble—  
make you to stumble, Var. MM.

Var. Read.—V. 46. the Father—So N.  
ABC. Al. La. Tr. Mcl. Wc. WH. NES.  
God, N\* D. Ti. V. 47. believeth—So  
N B L. Tr. We. WH. NES.; believeth  
on me, A C D, Al. La. Tr. V. 51. this—  
So B C D, Al. La. Tr. We. WH. NES.; my,  
N. Ti. BAU. is . . . world—So B C D L, 33.  
OL. (most MSS.) Vulg. Cur. Theb., La. Al.  
Tr. We. WH.; for the life of the world is  
my flesh, N. Ti.; is my flesh, which I will  
give for the life of the world, F A. Memph.  
Pesh., Mcl. REC. DODS. V. 58. the fa-  
thers—So N B C L, Al. La. Ti. Tr.  
We. WH. NES.; your fathers, D A. Mcl.

**52**  
i See v. 41; ch.  
1:19.  
j The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:4.  
k Strife, Pr.  
26:21.  
l Comp. ch.  
9:16; 10:19.

**53**  
m Vs. 27, 53, 62;  
see Mt. 8:20.  
n See "Human-  
ity and Divin-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
o Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
p Drink, Hos.  
4:18.  
q Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
r Salvation  
conditional,  
Acts 2:40.

**54**  
s See "Prom-  
ises," John  
14:2.

**55**  
2 Gr. true meat.  
3 Gr. true drink.

**56**  
t See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.  
u Ch. 15:4 f.;  
I John 2:24;  
3:24; 4:15 f.;  
comp. ch.  
17:23.

**57**  
v Comp. ch.  
5:26; Mt.  
16:16.  
w See vs. 29, 34;  
ch. 3:17.

**58**  
x Vs. 41, 51;  
comp. v. 33.  
y Vs. 31, 49.  
z Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
a Vs. 47, 51, 58;  
see ch. 3:36;  
5:24; 11:26.

**59**  
b Synagogue,  
Ps. 74:8.  
c Or, a syna-  
gogue.  
d See v. 24.  
e Capernaum,  
Mk. 2:1.

**60**  
e See v. 66; ch.  
2:2; 7:3.  
f Disciples,  
Mt. 20:17.  
g See "Apos-  
tles," Mt.  
10:5.

h See v. 52.  
i Or, him.

**61**  
i See v. 64.  
j See "Divinity  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
k Knowledg-  
er, Pr. 1:7.  
l Occasion of  
Stumbling,  
Pa. 119:163;  
Mt. 11:6.

**62**  
 a Humanity of  
 Jesus, Lu.  
 2:21 [21:19.  
 b Son, Gen.  
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 d Ascension of  
 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

**63**  
 e II Cor. 3:6.  
 f Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 g Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 h Flesh, Rom.  
 2:28.  
 i See v. 68.  
 j Words, Fr.  
 15:23.

**64**  
 k Vs. 60, 66.  
 l See "Faith,"  
 Heb. 11:1.  
 m See ch. 2:25.  
 n Beginnings,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 o V. 71; ch.  
 13:11; see Mt.  
 10:4.

**65**  
 p Judas. See  
 "Apostles,"  
 Mt. 10:5.  
 q See "Suffer-  
 ings of Jesus,"  
 Lu. 2:21. [up.  
 1 Or, deliver him

**66**  
 r Vs. 37, 44.  
 s Comp. ch. 3:27;  
 Mt. 13:11.  
 t See "Human  
 and Divine  
 Agency in Sal-  
 vation," Acts  
 2:40.

**67**  
 u Fatherhood of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.

**68**  
 v Disciples,  
 Mt. 20:17.  
 w Backsliding,  
 Lu. 9:62.  
 x Vs. 60, 64.  
 y Walking,  
 Col. 1:10.

**69**  
 z Apostles,  
 Mt. 10:5.

**70**  
 a Peter, Mt.  
 4:18. [16:16.  
 b Comp. Mt.  
 2 Or, hast words.  
 c Eternal Life,  
 Gen. 2:7.

then if ye should behold the  
<sup>a</sup> Son of <sup>c</sup> man <sup>d</sup> ascending  
 where he was before? **63** <sup>e</sup> It is  
 the <sup>f</sup> spirit that giveth <sup>g</sup> life; the  
<sup>h</sup> flesh profiteth nothing: <sup>i</sup> the  
 \* words that I have spoken unto  
 you are spirit, and are life. **64**  
 But there are <sup>k</sup> some of you that  
<sup>l</sup> believe not. For <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup>

4  
a World, Rev.  
10:6.

5  
b Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
c Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

6  
d Comp. vs. 8,  
30: ch. 2:4;  
Mt. 26:18.  
e See "God  
plans Man's  
Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.

7  
f See ch. 15:18 f.  
g Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
h Witness, John  
8:17.  
i Ch. 3:19 f.  
j Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
k Sin, Gen. 3:6.

8  
l Feast, Num.  
29:39.  
1 Many ancient  
authorities  
add *yet*.

9  
m Galilee, Mt.  
17:22.

11  
n The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:6.  
o Ch. 11:56.

12  
p See vs. 40-43.  
q See "Charac-  
ter and Divin-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.

to the <sup>a</sup> world. 5 For even his  
<sup>b</sup> brethren did not <sup>c</sup> believe on  
him. 6 Jēzšus therefore saith  
unto them, <sup>d</sup> "My time is not yet  
come; but your time is always  
ready. 7 'The world cannot  
<sup>e</sup> hate you; but me it hateth, be-  
cause I <sup>f</sup> testify of it, that <sup>g</sup> 'its  
works are <sup>h</sup> evil. 8 Go ye up  
unto the <sup>i</sup> feast: I go not up <sup>j</sup> unto  
this feast; because my time is  
not yet fulfilled. 9 And having  
said these things unto them, he  
abode *still* in <sup>k</sup> Gāl'ī-lēe.

10 But when his brethren were  
gone up unto the feast, then  
went he also up, not publicly,  
but as it were in secret. 11 <sup>l</sup> "The  
Jews therefore <sup>m</sup> sought him at  
the feast, and said, Where is he?  
12 And there was much mur-  
muring among the multitudes  
concerning him: <sup>n</sup> some said, He  
is a <sup>o</sup> good man; others said, Not

Var. Read.—V. 5. even—not even, Var.  
HEIT. BAU. MM. not—omit, HEIT.  
BAU. V. 6. therefore—then, HEIT.  
omit, BAU. come—present, MM. your  
time—your time of course, HEIT. always  
—always, r. V. 7. testify of—bear witness  
concerning, MM. works—carrying on,  
HEIT. are—is, HEIT. V. 8. up  
—up then, HEIT. V. 9. Thus he spake  
and remained, for himself, in Galilee,  
BAU.; That said he to them, and stayed  
there in Galilee, HEIT. V. 10. not—of  
course not, HEIT. publicly—manifestly,  
MM. V. 11. therefore—now, HEIT. BAU.  
sought—were seeking, VIN. he—he  
then? HEIT. V. 12. much murmuring—  
great talk, BAU.; much talk, HEIT. mul-  
titudes—people, BAU. said (first)—were  
saying, VIN. a good man—good, BAU.  
HEIT. others—but others, MM. said  
—thought, HEIT. multitude—people,  
HEIT. BAU. V. 13. openly of—boldly

so, but he leadeth the multitude  
astray. 13 Yet no <sup>r</sup> man spake  
openly of him for <sup>s</sup> "fear of the  
Jews.

14 But when it was now the  
midst of the feast Jēzšus went up  
into the <sup>t</sup> temple, and <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> taught.  
15 The Jews therefore mar-  
velled, saying, How knoweth  
this man <sup>w</sup> letters, having never  
learned? 16 Jēzšus therefore  
answered them, and said, <sup>x</sup> "My  
teaching is not mine, but his  
that sent me. 17 <sup>y</sup> "If any man  
willeth to do his will, he shall  
<sup>z</sup> know of the teaching, whether  
it is of God, or *whether* I speak  
from myself. 18 He that speak-  
eth from himself <sup>a</sup> 'seeketh his  
own <sup>b</sup> glory: but he that seeketh  
the glory of him that sent him,  
the same is true, and no <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> 'un-  
righteousness is in him. 19  
<sup>e</sup> 'Did not <sup>f</sup> Mōzšes give you the

concerning, MM. V. 14. now the midst—  
already the middle, MM. temple—sanctuary,  
BAU.; temple-courts, MM. taught  
Or, began to teach, VIN. V. 15. there-  
fore—then, BAU. HEIT. saying—and  
said, BAU.; omit, HEIT. knoweth this  
man letters—can this man have scholar-  
ship, HEIT. having—though he hath,  
HEIT. learned?—studied? HEIT. V.  
16. therefore—then, HEIT. is not mine—  
originates not with me, HEIT. his—with  
him, HEIT. V. 17. shall—shall (readily),  
HEIT. of—in regard to, BAU. is of—  
originates with, HEIT.; be of, r. V. 18.  
unrighteousness—nothing immoral, BAU.  
is—is found, HEIT.; omit, MM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 8. up (second)  
—So N B, MSS. of OL. Vulg. Memph.  
Cw., Al. Scr. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.<sup>3</sup>; up yet,  
B L, Theb. Pesch., La. We.<sup>1</sup> (?) WH.<sup>1</sup>

13  
r Man, Gen.  
2:7.

s Fear, Gen.  
9:2.

t See "Persecu-  
tion," I Ki.  
18:4.

u Ch. 19:38;  
20:19; comp.  
ch. 9:22;  
12:42.

v Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.

w V. 28; see Mt.  
26:55.

x Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.

y Comp. Acts  
26:24 (Gr.).

z Teaching of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.

a See ch. 3:11.

b Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.

c Ch. 3:21;  
8:43 f.; Ps.  
25:9, 14; Pr.  
3:32; Dan.  
12:10.

d Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

e Comp. ch.  
5:41; 8:50, 54;  
12:43.

f Seeking, Lu.  
15:24.

g Glory, Ps. 7:5.

h See "Right-  
eousness," Ps.  
24:4.

i See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.

j Ch. 1:17.

k Moses, Ex.  
3:4.

7:16; 8:11. *Blisah*—I Ki. 17:2, 8; 18:1; 19:9; 21:17, 28.  
*Elisah*—II Ki. 3:12; 7:1. *Ezekiel*—Ex. 1:3; 3:16; 7:1; 11:14;  
12:1, 8, 17, 26; 13:1, 2; 14:2, 12; 15:1; 16:1, 35; 17:1, 11; 18:1;  
20:2, 45, 47; 21:1, 8, 18; 22:1, 17, 23; 23:1; 24:1, 15, 20; 25:1;  
26:1; 27:1; 28:1, 11, 20; 29:1, 17; 30:1, 24; 31:1; 32:1, 17;  
33:1, 23; 34:1, 7, 9; 35:1; 36:1, 4, 16; 37:4, 15; 38:1. *Gad*—  
II Sam. 24:11. *Haggai*—Hag. 1:1, 3; 2:1, 5, 10, 20. *Hosea*—  
Hos. 1:1, 2; 4:1. *Isaiah*—II Ki. 20:4, 16, 19; Is. 16:13;  
24:3; 37:22; 38:4. *Jeremiah*—Jer. 1:2, 4, 11, 13; 2:1; 13:1;  
3, 8; 14:1; 16:1; 18:1; 24:4; 25:3; 27:1; 28:12; 32:6, 26; 33:1,  
19, 23; 34:12; 35:12; 36:4, 6, 8, 27; 37:6, 17; 38:21; 39:15;  
42:7, 15; 43:9; 44:24, 26; 46:1, 13; 47:1; 49:34; 50:1; Dan.  
9:2. *Joel*—Joel 1:1. *Jonah*—Jonah 1:1; 3:1, 3. *Malachi*—  
Mal. 1:1. *Micah*—Mic. 1:1; 4:2. *Micah*—I Ki. 22:19, 22;  
II Chr. 18:18. *Moses*—Ex. 4:28, 30; 10:1; 19:7; 24:3, 4; 35:1;  
Num. 11:24; 36:5; Deut. 5:5; 34:5; Neh. 1:8. *Nathan*—I Chr.  
17:3. *Shemaiah*—I Ki. 12:22, 24. *Zachariah*—Zech. 1:1, 7;  
4:6; 6:9; 7:1, 4, 8; 8:1, 18; 9:1; 11:11; 12:1. To Priests.  
*Zacharias*—Lu. 1:20. To Apostles. *John*—Lu. 3:2. See  
"Holy Spirit"—John 14:16. See "Vision"—Num. 12:6.

Fulfillment of.—I Ki. 2:27; 13:2, 5, 9, 17; 14:18; 16:12, 34;  
17:5, 16; 22:38; II Ki. 1:17; 4:44; 7:16; 9:25, 26, 36; 10:10;

14:25; 15:12; 23:16; 24:2; I Chr. 10:13; 11:3, 10; 12:23; 15:15;  
II Chr. 36:21, 22; Ezra 1:1; Ps. 103:20; 119:65, 76, 107, 154,  
169, 170; 148:8; Jer. 13:2; 32:8; Lam. 2:17; Mt. 26:75; Mk.  
14:72; Lu. 22:6; Col. 1:25; I John 2:22; Rev. 17:17. Com-  
mands—Num. 3:16, 51.

Spreading of.—Ps. 147:15, 18. Of Gospel—Acts 6:7;  
11:19; 12:24; 13:5, 7, 44, 46, 48, 49; 14:3; 25:15; 25:7, 35, 36,  
16, 32; 17:11, 13; 18:11; 19:10, 20; 20:32; 22:22; Rom. 9:6;  
10:17; I Cor. 14:36; I Thess. 1:8.

Ministry of the Word of God.—Acts 4:29, 31; 8:4, 25; II Cor.  
2:17; I Thess. 4:15; II Thess. 3:1; Heb. 13:7. Eternal Life—  
Mt. 4:4.

Martyrs for.—Rev. 6:9; 20:4.  
Word of God sought for.—I Ki. 22:5; II Chr. 18:4; Jer.  
17:15.

Followers of.—Num. 24:4, 16; I Chr. 25:5; II Chr. 29:15;  
Acts 4:4; 6:2; 8:14; I John 2:14.

Judgments for All deposing the Word of God.—Lev. 26:14-  
40; Deut. 28:15-68; II Ki. 22:13; II Chr. 36:15, 16; Pr. 1:24-  
32; Is. 55:11, 12; 56:4; Rom. 3:11, 12, 18; II Thess. 1:7-9.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 2:3; 28:13; 40:8; Jer. 6:10;  
Amos 8:11, 12; Mic. 4:2; Zech. 4:6, 8.

<sup>a</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>b</sup> Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See v. 1; Mk. 11:18.  
<sup>d</sup> Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 8:48 f., 52; 10:20; see Mt. 11:18.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> V. 23; ch. 5:2-9, 16.  
<sup>i</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>j</sup> Lev. 12:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
<sup>l</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>m</sup> Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
<sup>n</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. ch. 5:10; Mt. 12:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
<sup>r</sup> Gr. a whole man sound.  
<sup>s</sup> Comp. ch. 8:15; Lev. 19:15; Is. 11:3; Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>u</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>v</sup> See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
<sup>w</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>x</sup> Comp. v. 31; ch. 4:29.  
<sup>y</sup> Rulers of the Jews, Ju. 5:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.  
<sup>aa</sup> See Lu. 23:13; comp. ch. 3:1.  
<sup>ab</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>ac</sup> V. 41 f.; ch. 6:42; comp. ch. 9:29.  
<sup>ad</sup> See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>ae</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>af</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>ag</sup> Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>ah</sup> See v. 14.  
<sup>ai</sup> Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>aj</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>ak</sup> Ch. 8:42.

<sup>a</sup> law, and yet none of you doeth the law? Why <sup>c</sup> seek ye to kill me? 20 The multitude answered, <sup>a</sup> Thou hast a demon: who <sup>d</sup> seeketh to kill thee? 21 Jē-sūs answered and said unto them, I did <sup>h</sup> one work, and ye all marvel because thereof. 22 <sup>i</sup> Mō-sēs hath given you <sup>k</sup> circumcision (not that it is of Mō-sēs, but of <sup>l</sup> the fathers); and on the <sup>m</sup> sabbath ye circumcise a <sup>n</sup> man. 23 <sup>o</sup> If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Mō-sēs may not be broken; are ye <sup>p</sup> wroth with me, because I <sup>q</sup> made <sup>a</sup> man every whit whole on the sabbath? 24 <sup>r</sup> Judge not according to appearance, but judge <sup>s</sup> righteous judgment. 25 Some therefore of <sup>t</sup> them of <sup>u</sup> Jē-ru-sa-lēm said, Is not this <sup>v</sup> he whom they seek to kill? 26 And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. <sup>w</sup> Can it be that <sup>x</sup> the rulers indeed know that this is the <sup>y</sup> Christ? 27 Howbeit <sup>z</sup> we know this man <sup>aa</sup> whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, <sup>ab</sup> no one knoweth whence he is. 28 <sup>ac</sup> Jē-sūs therefore <sup>ad</sup> cried in the <sup>ae</sup> temple, <sup>af</sup> teaching and saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am; and <sup>ag</sup> I am not come

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19. doeth.—So MM. VIN.; fulfils, HEIT. V. 20. demon—devil, r. V. 21. did—did only, HEIT. marvel—are estranged, BAU.; are horrified, or scandalized, DODS. Vs. 21, 22. marvel... Moses—Moses. For this cause hath Moses, MM. r. V. 22. is of—originates with, HEIT. (of second)—with, HEIT. and—and yet, HEIT.; and so, BAU. V. 23. are—then are, HEIT. a... whole—a whole man well (sound, VIN.), BAU. HEIT. VIN. V. 25. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. Vs. 26, 27. Christ—Messiah, HEIT. V. 27. Howbeit—So DODS; Anyhow, HEIT.; But, BAU. VIN. no—then, HEIT. knoweth—perceiveth, MM. V. 28. cried—cried aloud, HEIT. temple—temple-courts, MM. Ye—Yea, Ye, HEIT. and (last)—and yet, HEIT. am—have, MM. but... true—but it is a truthful one, that sent me, BAU.; rather is he who sent me the one, who really can send, HEIT. V. 29. am—come, HEIT. V. 30. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. take—seize, HEIT. BAU. MM. DODS. and—but, HEIT. V. 31. multitude—So

of myself, but <sup>i</sup> he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. 29 <sup>m</sup> I know him; because <sup>o</sup> I am from him, and <sup>p</sup> he sent me. 30 They <sup>q</sup> sought therefore to take him: and no man laid his <sup>r</sup> hand on him, because his <sup>s</sup> hour was not yet come. 31 But of the multitude <sup>t</sup> many <sup>u</sup> believed on him; and they said, <sup>v</sup> When the Christ shall come, will he do more <sup>w</sup> signs than those which this man hath done? 32 The <sup>x</sup> Phār-ī-sēes heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the <sup>y</sup> chief priests and the Phār-ī-sēes sent <sup>z</sup> officers to <sup>aa</sup> take him. 33 Jē-sūs therefore said, <sup>ab</sup> Yet a little while am I with you, and <sup>ac</sup> I go unto him that sent me. 34 <sup>ad</sup> Ye shall <sup>ae</sup> seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come. 35 <sup>af</sup> The Jews therefore said among themselves, <sup>ag</sup> Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto <sup>ah</sup> the Dispersion <sup>ai</sup> among <sup>aj</sup> the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? 36 What is this <sup>ak</sup> word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, ye cannot come?

37 Now on <sup>al</sup> the last <sup>am</sup> day, the great <sup>an</sup> day of the <sup>ao</sup> feast, Jē-sūs

MM.; multitudes, Var. believed—came to believe, BAU. on—in, MM. they said—asserted, HEIT. Christ—Messiah, HEIT. will—yet will, BAU. do—not do, BAU. V. 32. murmuring—So MM.; debating, HEIT. chief—high, HEIT. BAU. officers—servants, HEIT. BAU. take—seize, MM. HEIT. BAU. Vs. 33, 35. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. V. 33. Ye—Only yet, HEIT. and—then, HEIT. BAU. V. 35. will this man go—is this man about to go, MM.; *will* does this man intend to go, VIN. will he go—Is he about to go, MM. V. 36. word—talk, HEIT. V. 37. Now on—And in, MM. day—Omit, HEIT. BAU.

**Var. Read.**—V. 22. Moses hath given—So N<sup>o</sup>. Ti. (with this reading, that may possibly be substituted for because in the following sentence. Var.); Moses therefore gave, N<sup>o</sup> B D L, Al. Tr.<sup>2</sup> WH. (La. Tr.<sup>1</sup> Mcd. We. have, ye all marvel therefore. Moses gave; so Mcd.: r marg. has marvel because of this, Moses hath given; Me. does away with the bracket and translates, Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision not because &c.).

<sup>l</sup> See "Character of God," Gen. 1:1.

29  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 8:55; 17:25; see Mt. 11:27.  
<sup>n</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 6:46.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 3:17.

30  
<sup>q</sup> Vs. 32, 44; 10:39; comp. Mt. 21:46.  
<sup>r</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 8:20; comp. v. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

31  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 8:30; 10:42; 11:45; 12:11, 42; comp. ch. 2:23.  
<sup>w</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>x</sup> See v. 26.  
<sup>y</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>z</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

32  
<sup>a</sup> Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>c</sup> V. 45 f.  
<sup>d</sup> See Mt. 26:58.  
<sup>e</sup> Comp. Mt. 12:14.

33  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 12:35; 13:33; 14:19; 16:16-19.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 16:5, 10, 17, 28; comp. ch. 14:12, 28; 20:17.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

34  
<sup>i</sup> V. 36; ch. 8:21; 13:33.  
<sup>j</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

35  
<sup>k</sup> See v. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Ch. 8:11.  
<sup>m</sup> Jas. 1:1; I Pet. 1:1; Gr. ps. in the comp. Ps. 147:2; Is. 11:12; 56:8; Zeph. 3:10.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 12:20; Acts 14:1; 17:14; 18:4; Rom. 1:16.  
<sup>o</sup> Greece, Dan. 10:20.  
<sup>p</sup> Greeks, Acts 11:20.

36 q Words, Pr. 15:23. 37 r Lev. 23:36; Num. 29:35; Neh. 8:18. s Day, Lev. 25:8. t Feasts, Num. 29:38.

- 37  
 a Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 b Comp. ch.  
 4:10, 14; 6:35.  
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 d Thirst, Ps.  
 42:1. [4:18.  
 e Drink, Hos.  
 38  
 f Faith, Heb.  
 11:1.  
 g Comp. Is.  
 44:3; 55:1;  
 58:11.  
 h Scripture,  
 II Tim. 3:16.  
 i Gr. out of his  
 belly. [32:2.  
 j Rivers, Is.  
 i See ch. 4:10.  
 k Water, Ps.  
 95:5.  
 39  
 l Comp. ch.  
 1:33; Joel 2:28.  
 m Holy Spirit,  
 John 14:16.  
 2 Some ancient  
 authorities  
 read for the  
 Holy Spirit  
 was not yet  
 given.  
 n Acts 1:4 f.;  
 comp. ch.  
 20:22; Acts  
 2:4, 33; 19:2.  
 o Exaltation of  
 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 p Ch. 12:16, 23;  
 13:31 f.; 16:14;  
 17:1.  
 40  
 q Words, Pr.  
 15:23. [14:6.  
 r Truth, John  
 s Jesus the  
 Prophet, Lu.  
 2:21.  
 t Prophets,  
 II Ki. 17:13.  
 41  
 u See "Con-  
 fession," Mt.  
 16:16.  
 v See "Divinity  
 of Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
 w V. 52; comp.  
 ch. 1:46 (?).  
 x Galilee, Mt.  
 17:22.  
 42  
 y See "Human-  
 ity of Jesus,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 3 O. H. Sam.  
 7:12 ff.; Mic.  
 5:2.  
 4 See "Geneal-  
 ogy," Mt. 1:1.  
 a Seed, Deut.  
 22:9.  
 b David, I Sam.  
 17:12.  
 c Bethleham,  
 Ju. 17:7.  
 d Villages,  
 Deut. 2:23.  
 43  
 e Ch. 10:19;  
 comp. ch. 9:16.  
 44  
 f Hands, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 45  
 g See v. 32.  
 h Priests, Ex.  
 28:1. [3:7.  
 i Pharisees, Mt.

stood and <sup>b</sup> cried, saying, <sup>b</sup> If any  
 'man <sup>a</sup> thirst, let him come unto  
 me and <sup>c</sup> drink. 38 He that <sup>b</sup> be-  
 lieveth on me, <sup>a</sup> as the <sup>a</sup> scripture  
 hath said, <sup>1</sup> from within him  
 shall flow <sup>1</sup> rivers of <sup>1</sup> living <sup>k</sup> wa-  
 ter. 39 But this spake he <sup>1</sup> of the  
<sup>m</sup> Spirit, which they that believed  
 on him were to receive: <sup>2</sup> for <sup>n</sup> the  
 Spirit was not yet <sup>given</sup>; because  
<sup>o</sup> Jē-šūs was not yet <sup>p</sup> glorified. 40  
 Some of the multitude therefore,  
 when they heard these <sup>q</sup> words,  
 said, This is of a <sup>r</sup> truth <sup>s</sup> the  
 prophet. 41 Others said, "This  
 is the <sup>t</sup> Christ. But some said,  
 What, <sup>u</sup> doth the Christ come  
 out of <sup>v</sup> Gāl'ī-lēe? 42 <sup>v</sup> Hath  
 not the scripture said that the  
 Christ cometh of the <sup>w</sup> seed of  
<sup>b</sup> David, and from <sup>c</sup> Bēth'lē-  
 hēm, the <sup>d</sup> village where David  
 was? 43 So <sup>e</sup> there arose a di-  
 vision in the multitude because  
 of him. 44 And some of them  
 would have taken him; but no  
 man laid <sup>f</sup> hands on him.

45 The <sup>g</sup> officers therefore  
 came to the <sup>h</sup> chief priests and  
<sup>i</sup> Phār'ī-sēes; and they said unto

Var. Rend.—V. 37 (cont.). saying—TH.  
 BAU.; aloud, HEIT. man—one, MM.  
 HEIT. BAU. unto me—Omit. BAU. V.  
 38. on—in, MM. hath said—said, MM.  
 from within him—out of his body, BAU.;  
 from his body, HEIT.; out of his belly, a.  
 rivers—streams, HEIT. BAU. V. 39. But  
 of—With this he meant, HEIT.; and  
 this he spake concerning, MM. of—in re-  
 ference to, BAU. given—there, BAU.  
 HEIT.; omit. VIN. DODS. AL. yet  
 glorified—gone into glory, HEIT. V. 40.  
 therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 41, 42.  
 Christ—Messiah, HEIT. V. 41. What, doth  
 —So, VIN. MM.; But does, DODS. omit.  
 BAU. come—comes indeed not, BAU.;  
 come then, HEIT. V. 42. from—out of,  
 BAU. V. 44. would have taken—Rather,  
 were disposed or wished to take, VIN.  
 taken—seized, MM. BAU. HEIT. Vs. 45,  
 46. officers—servants, HEIT. BAU. V.  
 45. therefore—then, BAU.; So, HEIT.  
 chief—high, HEIT. BAU. they—these,  
 HEIT. BAU. V. 46. spake—spoke as this  
 man speaketh, BAU. V. 47. therefore—  
 then, HEIT.; omit. BAU. Are ye also—  
 Have you also let yourselves be, HEIT.;  
 Have ye also been, MM. V. 48. any—any  
 one, MM. believed on—accepted the be-  
 lie in, HEIT. on—in, MM. V. 49. multi-  
 tude—So VIN.; plebs, HEIT. that  
 knoweth—which understandeth, MM. are  
 —they are, BAU. V. 51. Doth . . . man  
 —Our law doth not judge a man, doth it?  
 BAU. law—law then, HEIT. except  
 . . . know—except they had first heard it  
 from himself and investigated, BAU.; with-

them, Why did ye not bring  
 him? 46 The officers answered,  
 ' Never man so spake. 47 The  
 Phār'ī-sēes therefore answered  
 them, Are ye <sup>k</sup> also led astray? 48  
 ' Hath any of the <sup>m</sup> rulers  
 believed on him, or of the  
 Phār'ī-sēes? 49 But this multi-  
 tude that <sup>o</sup> knoweth not the  
<sup>q</sup> law are <sup>r</sup> accursed. 50 <sup>s</sup> Nie-  
 ō-dē-mūs saith unto them (he  
 that came to him before, being  
 one of them), 51 <sup>t</sup> Doth our law  
 judge a man, <sup>u</sup> except it first hear  
 from himself and know what he  
 doeth? 52 They answered and  
 said unto him, Art thou also  
 of Gāl'ī-lēe? Search, and <sup>v</sup> see  
 that <sup>w</sup> out of Gāl'ī-lēe ariseth no  
 prophet.

53 <sup>5</sup> [And they went every man  
 8 unto his own <sup>w</sup> house: 1  
 but <sup>v</sup> Jē-šūs went unto  
<sup>a</sup> the mount of Ōl'īves. 2 And  
 early in the <sup>b</sup> morning he came  
 again into the <sup>c</sup> temple, and <sup>d</sup> all  
 the people came unto him;  
 and he <sup>e</sup> sat down, and <sup>f</sup> taught  
 them. 3 And the <sup>g</sup> scribes and

out first listening to him himself and in-  
 vestigating, HEIT. first—have first, MM.  
 know—learned, MM. V. 52. also—then  
 also, BAU. HEIT. Chap. 8.—V. 2. came—  
 appeared, HEIT.; went, BAU. into—in,  
 HEIT. V. 3. And—Then, HEIT.; But,  
 BAU.

Var. Read.—V. 37. unto me—So N\* B L  
 At. La. Tr. Mcl. WH. NES. omit. N\* D.  
 Ti. BAU. V. 39. Spirit (second)—So N (KT  
 II) ARM. AETH. CYR. ALEX. OL. Vulg.  
 Pesh. Theb. Memph., La. Ti. Tr. WH.  
 NES.; Holy Spirit, B D L A. Al. Tr.  
 Mcl. We. (?). given—Not in italics, B, OL.  
 Vulg. Pesh. La. Mcl. We. (?); omit, other  
 MSS. and Versions, Al. Ti. Tr. WH. V.  
 40. Some—Some, N B D L. Edd.; Many,  
 Γ Δ. these words—these sayings (dis-  
 courses, W.), N\* B D L. Edd.; this saying,  
 D. V. 50. he . . . before—So N\* B L.  
 Al. La. Tr. WH. NES.; he that came to  
 Jesus by night, E. F. Mcl.; omit, N\* Tr.  
 Chap. 8.—Vs. 1-11. Found in D r  
 and other secondary MSS., and retained by  
 Mcl. (found in more than 300 cursives,  
 h\*, c, e, Vulg. SYR.-HIER. AETH.,  
 quoted from "Expositor's Greek Testa-  
 ment"); omit, N B T, also A C L A. (by  
 inference), Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. (WH.  
 omitted by about 70 cursives, a, f, g,  
 THEB. GOTH. best PESH. MSS.  
 MEMPH., ARM. CHRYS. CYR.-ALEX.  
 Orig. THEOD. MOYS., quoted from "Ex-  
 positor's Greek Testament"); the versions  
 are much divided; a few MSS. insert after  
 Lu. 21:38.; in double brackets, NES.

- 46  
 j See Mt. 7:28.  
 47  
 k See v. 12.  
 48  
 l Comp. ch.  
 12:42.  
 m See v. 26; Lu.  
 23:13.  
 n Rulers of the  
 Synagogue,  
 Lu. 8:41.  
 49  
 o Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 p Ignorance,  
 Acts 17:23.  
 q Law, Deut.  
 31:24.  
 r Curses, Gen.  
 4:11.  
 50  
 s Ch. 3:1;  
 19:39.  
 51  
 t Ex. 23:1;  
 Deut. 17:6;  
 19:15; Pr.  
 18:13; comp.  
 Acts 23:3.  
 u See "Justice,"  
 Mic. 6:8.  
 52  
 v Or, see: for  
 out of Galilee  
 &c.  
 w Yet comp.  
 II Ki. 14:26.  
 53  
 5 Most of the  
 ancient au-  
 thorities omit  
 John 7:53-  
 8:11. Those  
 which contain  
 it vary much  
 from each  
 other.  
 w House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
 x Home, Lev.  
 18:9.  
 1  
 y See "Life of  
 Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
 z Mount of  
 Olives, Mt.  
 21:1.  
 a Mountains,  
 Ex. 3:12.  
 2  
 b Morning, Ps.  
 65:8.  
 c Temple,  
 I Sam. 1:9.  
 d See "Popu-  
 larity of Jesus,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 e See v. 20; Mt.  
 26:55.  
 f Instruction,  
 Is. 54:13.  
 3  
 g Scribes,  
 II Sam. 8:17.

<sup>3</sup>  
a Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
b Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
c Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
<sup>4</sup>  
d See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
e See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
<sup>5</sup>  
1 Q. Lev. 20:10; Deut. 22:22 f.  
f Law, Deut. 31:24.  
g Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
h See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
i Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
j See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>6</sup>  
k Mt. 16:1; 19:3; 22:18; 35; Mk. 8:11; 10:2; 12:15; Lu. 10:25; 11:16.  
l See Mk. 3:2.  
m Finger, II Sam. 21:20.  
n Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
o Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
<sup>7</sup>  
p Comp. Mt. 7:1; Rom. 2:1.  
q Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
r Deut. 17:7.  
<sup>9</sup>  
s See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
<sup>10</sup>  
t Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>11</sup>  
u See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
v See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.  
w See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.

the<sup>a</sup> Phār-ī-sēes bring a<sup>b</sup> woman taken in<sup>c</sup> adultery; and having set her in the midst, <sup>4</sup> they say unto him, <sup>a</sup>Teacher, this woman hath been taken in adultery, in the very act. <sup>5</sup> Now in the law<sup>d</sup> Mō-šēs<sup>e</sup> commanded us to<sup>f</sup> stone such: what then sayest thou of her? <sup>6</sup> And this they said, <sup>k</sup> trying him, <sup>l</sup> that they might have *whereof* to accuse him. But Jē-šūs stooped down, and with his<sup>m</sup> finger<sup>n</sup> wrote on the<sup>o</sup> ground. <sup>7</sup> But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, <sup>p</sup> He that is without<sup>q</sup> sin among you, let him<sup>r</sup> first cast a stone at her. <sup>8</sup> And again he stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. <sup>9</sup> And they, <sup>s</sup> when they heard it, went out one by one, beginning from the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jē-šūs was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in the midst. <sup>10</sup> And Jē-šūs lifted up himself, and said unto her, Woman, where are they? did no

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (cont.). midst—circle. HEIT. V. 4. Teacher—Master, BAU. HEIT. a. V. 5. Now—Omit, BAU. then—therefore, Var. of her?—to that? HEIT.; omit, BAU. V. 6. And—But, HEIT. BAU. trying—tempting, a. V. 7. unto them—Omit, HEIT. is—knoweth himself to be, HEIT. let . . . a—may cast the first, HEIT.; as the first cast a, BAU. V. 9. And—But, HEIT.; Now, BAU. beginning from—first, BAU. Jesus—he, HEIT. and (third)—with, HEIT. where—so as, BAU. was—stood there, BAU. in the midst—standing before him, HEIT. V. 10. And—Then, HEIT.; But, BAU. V. 11. And (first)—But, BAU.

'man condemn thee? <sup>11</sup> And she said, No man, Lord. And Jē-šūs said, <sup>u v</sup> Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way; from henceforth<sup>w</sup> sin no more.]

<sup>12</sup> Again therefore Jē-šūs spake unto them, saying, <sup>z</sup> I am the<sup>a b</sup> light of the<sup>c</sup> world: <sup>d</sup> he that followeth me shall not<sup>e</sup> walk in the<sup>f</sup> darkness, but shall have the light of<sup>g</sup> life. <sup>13</sup> The Phār-ī-sēes therefore said unto him, 'Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy witness is not true. <sup>14</sup> Jē-šūs answered and said unto them, ' Even if I bear witness of myself, my witness is true; for I know<sup>k</sup> whence I came, and whither I go; but<sup>m n</sup> ye know not whence I come, or whither I go. <sup>15</sup> <sup>o p</sup> Ye judge after the<sup>q</sup> flesh; ' I judge no man. <sup>16</sup> Yea and if<sup>r</sup> I judge, my judgment is true; for I am not alone, but<sup>s</sup> I and the<sup>t</sup> Father that sent me. <sup>17</sup> Yea and in your law it is written, <sup>u</sup> that the<sup>v</sup> witness of two men is<sup>w</sup> true.

omit, HEIT. man—one, BAU. HEIT. And (second)—Then, HEIT.; But, BAU. Neither—So neither, HEIT. V. 12. therefore—now, BAU.; omit, HEIT. saying—and sayeth, BAU. not—in no wise, MM. V. 13. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. V. 14. of—concerning, MM. Vs. 14, 16. for—because, BAU. MM. V. 15. flesh—exterior, HEIT. man—one, HEIT. MM. DODS. V. 16. Yea and—But even, HEIT. MM. Even, BAU. my—so my, BAU. true—true (as it should be), HEIT. am—stand, HEIT. Father that—One, who, BAU. V. 17. Yea and—And even, W.; but even, HEIT.; Also, BAU.; But, MM. your—your own, MM. it—also it, MM.

x Comp. ch. 3:17.  
y Ch. 5:14.  
<sup>12</sup>  
z Ch. 1:4; comp. ch. 12:35.  
a Light, Ps. 74:16.  
b See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
c World, Rev. 10:6.  
d See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
e Comp. Mt. 5:1.  
f Walking, Col. 1:10.  
g Darkness, Job 38:9.  
h Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>13</sup>  
i Comp. ch. 5:31.  
<sup>14</sup>  
j Comp. ch. 18:37; Rev. 1:5; 3:14.  
k Ch. 13:3; 16:28; comp. v. 42.  
l See "Divinity and Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
m Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
n Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>15</sup>  
o Ch. 7:24; I Sam. 16:7.  
p Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
q Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
r See ch. 3:17.  
<sup>16</sup>  
s Jesus a Judge, Lu. 2:21.  
t See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>17</sup>  
2 Q. Comp. Deut. 17:6; 19:15.  
v Truth, John 14:6.

\* WITNESS: Kinds of.—False.—Lev. 19:11; I Ki. 21:10, 13; Ps. 27:12; 35:11; Pr. 6:19; 12:17; 14:5; 19:5, 9; 21:28; 25:18; Jer. 7:9; Mt. 15:19; 26:16, 59, 60; Mk. 14:55-57; Acts 6:13. *Jesus accused of being*—John 8:13. *Worthless*—Pr. 19:28. *Faithful*—Pr. 14:5; Is. 8:2. *True*—Pr. 14:25. *Witnesses of Jehovah*.—Is. 43:10, 12; 44:8. *Eye Witness*.—To Job—Job 29:11. *John, to Crucifixion of Jesus*—John 19:35. *Paul, to Death of Stephen*—Acts 7:58. *To Confession*—I Tim. 6:12. *Legal Witness*.—To Marriage—Ruth 4:10. *Business Transactions*—Ruth 4:1-9; Jer. 32:10-12, 25, 44. *Laws concerning*—Ex. 20:16; 22:13; 23:1; Lev. 5:1; Num. 5:13; Deut. 5:20; 19:16-18; Pr. 24:28; Mt. 19:18; Mk. 10:19; Lu. 18:20. *Two or Three required*.—Num. 35:30; Deut. 17:6, 7; 19:15; Mt. 18:16; John 8:17; II Cor. 13:1; I Tim. 5:19; Heb. 10:28; Rev. 11:3. *Memorial as*.—Covenant between Laban and Jacob witnessed by a Heap of Stones—Gen. 31:44, 48, 50-52. *Song as*—Deut. 31:19, 21. *Stone as*—Josh. 24:27. *Book of Law*—Deut. 31:26. *Altar*—Josh. 22:26, 27, 28, 34. *Lamb*—Gen. 21:30.

*Witnesses to Christ*.—People of Nazareth—Lu. 4:22. *Officers*—John 18:23. *Stephen*—Acts 22:20. *Prophets*—Acts 10:43. *Apostles*—Lu. 24:48; Acts 1:8; 2:32; 5:32; 10:39, 41; 13:31. *Paul*—Acts 22:15; 23:11; 26:16; I Cor. 9:1. *Peter*—I Pet. 5:1. *Works of Christ bear Witness to Him*.—John 10:25; Acts 14:17. *Witness to Christ not by Himself*.—John 5:31. See "Teachings of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. *Disciples as*.—Lu. 1:2; John 1:7, 8, 15; 3:26; 15:27; 21:24; I John 1:2; Rev. 1:2. *Jehovah as a Witness*.—Gen. 31:50; Ju. 11:10; I Sam. 12:5; Jer. 29:23; 42:5; Mic. 1:2; Mal. 2:14; 3:5; Acts 15:8; Rom. 1:9; II Cor. 1:23; I Thess. 2:5, 10; Phil. 1:8; Heb. 2:4; 11:4; I John 5:9. *To Christ*.—Mt. 3:16, 17; John 5:34, 36, 37; 12:28; Heb. 2:4; I John 5:9; Rev. 3:14. *Holy Spirit Witness to Christ*.—Lu. 3:22; John 1:33; 15:26; Acts 2:2-4; 5:32; Heb. 10:15; I John 5:7, 8, 11. *Christ a Witness*.—John 18:37; Acts 14:3; Rev. 1:5. *Witness against Jesus*.—Mt. 26:65; Mk. 14:63; Lu. 22:71. [cont.]

18  
a Ch. 5:37;  
comp. I John  
5:9. [8:17.  
b Witness, John  
19  
c See "Divinity  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21. [Pr. 1:7.  
d Knowledge.  
e See "Ignor-  
ance," Acts  
17:23.  
f Ch. 14:7; 16:3;  
comp. v. 55;  
ch. 7:28; 14:9.  
20  
g Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
h Mk. 12:41, 43;  
Lu. 21:1.  
i Treasury,  
Jer. 38:11.  
j See ch. 7:14,  
comp. v. 2.  
k Teaching of  
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
l Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
m Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Ch. 7:30.  
p See "God  
plans Man's  
Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.  
q Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
21  
r See "Jesus the  
Prophet," Lu.  
2:21.  
s See ch. 7:34.  
t Seeking, Lu.  
13:24. [5:12.  
u Death, Rom.  
v Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
w See "Ascen-  
sion of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
22  
x The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:6.  
y See vs. 48, 52,  
57; ch. 1:19.  
z Comp. ch. 7:35.  
23  
a Comp. ch. 3:31.  
b Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
c I John 4:5.  
d World, Rev.  
10:6.  
e Ch. 17:14, 16.  
24 [11:1.  
f Faith, Heb.  
g Salvation  
conditional,  
Acts 2:40.  
h A V. 28; ch.  
4:26; 13:19;  
Mk. 13:6; Lu.  
21:8 (comp.  
Mt. 24:5).  
i Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
25  
l Or, *Altogether  
that which I  
also speak unto  
you.*

18 I am he that beareth witness  
of myself, and <sup>a</sup> the Father that  
sent me beareth <sup>b</sup> witness of me.  
19 They said therefore unto him,  
<sup>c</sup> Where is thy Father? Jē-šūs  
answered, Ye <sup>d</sup> know neither me,  
nor my Father: <sup>e</sup> if ye knew me,  
ye would know my Father also.  
20 These <sup>f</sup> words spake he in  
<sup>h</sup> the treasury, as <sup>i</sup> he <sup>k</sup> taught  
in the <sup>m</sup> temple: and no <sup>n</sup> man  
took him; because <sup>o</sup> his <sup>p</sup> hour  
was not yet come.

21 He said therefore again  
unto them, <sup>r</sup> I go away, and <sup>s</sup> ye  
shall <sup>t</sup> seek me, and shall <sup>u</sup> die  
in your <sup>v</sup> sin: whither <sup>w</sup> I go, ye  
cannot come. 22 <sup>x</sup> The Jews  
therefore said, Will he kill him-  
self, that he saith, <sup>y</sup> Whither I go,  
ye cannot come? 23 And he  
said unto them, <sup>z</sup> Ye are from  
beneath; <sup>a</sup> I am from above: <sup>b</sup> ye  
are of this <sup>c</sup> world; <sup>d</sup> I am not of  
this world. 24 I said therefore  
unto you, that ye shall die in  
your sins: for except ye <sup>e</sup> be-  
lieve that <sup>f</sup> I am *he*, ye shall die  
in your <sup>g</sup> sins. 25 They said  
therefore unto him, Who art  
thou? Jē-šūs said unto them,  
<sup>h</sup> Even that which I have also

Var. Read.—V. 18. of—concerning, MM.  
V. 19. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. is  
—is then, HEIT. V. 20. in—at, HEIT.;  
by, BAU. taught—was teaching, MM.  
temple—temple-courts, MM. took—So  
VIN.; seized, BAU. HEIT. MM. V. 21.  
therefore—Then, BAU. therefore again—  
at another time, HEIT. away—Omit,  
MM. and—but, HEIT. V. 22. therefore.—  
Then, BAU. HEIT. Will he—Surely he  
would not, BAU.; Surely he will not by  
any chance, VIN. kill—perhaps kill,  
HEIT. V. 24. except ye believe—if ye be-  
lieve not, HEIT. BAU.; if ye shall not be-  
lieve, MM. *he*—Omit, HEIT. MM. V. 25.  
therefore—then, BAU. Who—Thou who,  
HEIT. Even — beginning—How is it  
that I even speak to you at all, Chrys. W.  
MM.; After all, why do I speak with you at  
all (still, HEIT.), BAU. HEIT.; Even the  
same that I said unto you from the begin-  
ning, Tho.; In very deed, that same which  
I speak unto you, Al. DeW. Go. W.; Orig-  
inally what I also speak unto you, Mcl.;

spoken unto you from the <sup>i</sup> be-  
ginning. 26 I have many things  
to speak and to <sup>k</sup> judge concern-  
ing you: howbeit <sup>m</sup> he that sent  
me is true; and <sup>n</sup> the things  
which I heard from him, these  
speak I unto the world. 27  
They <sup>o</sup> perceived not that he  
spake to them of the <sup>p</sup> Father.  
28 Jē-šūs therefore said, When  
ye have <sup>q</sup> lifted up the <sup>r</sup> Son of  
man, then shall ye know that <sup>s</sup> I  
am *he*, and <sup>t</sup> that I do nothing of  
myself, but as the Father taught  
me, I speak these things. 29  
And he that sent me is with me;  
<sup>u</sup> he hath not left me alone; for  
<sup>v</sup> I do always the things that are  
<sup>w</sup> pleasing to him. 30 As he  
spake these things, <sup>x</sup> many be-  
lieved on him.

31 Jē-šūs therefore said to  
those Jews that had <sup>y</sup> believed  
him, <sup>z</sup> If ye abide in my <sup>a</sup> word,  
then are ye truly my <sup>b</sup> disciples;  
32 and <sup>c</sup> ye shall know the  
truth, and <sup>d</sup> the truth shall make  
you <sup>e</sup> free. 33 They answered  
unto him, <sup>f</sup> We are <sup>g</sup> Abraham's  
<sup>h</sup> seed, and have never yet been  
in <sup>i</sup> bondage to any man: how  
sayest thou, Ye shall be made

Do ye ask, what from the very beginning I  
have also been telling you? *Me.*; I am es-  
sentially that which I even speak to you,  
VIN. V. 26. I—To be sure I, HEIT. how-  
beit—but, BAU. HEIT.; nevertheless,  
MM. true—truthful, BAU. speak I—  
must I speak, HEIT. V. 27. spake—was  
speaking, VIN. V. 28. therefore—then,  
BAU. HEIT. up—on high, MM. know—  
perceive, HEIT. I speak these things—so  
I speak, BAU. HEIT. V. 29. hath not  
left me—left me not, MM. for—since,  
HEIT. BAU.; because, MM. Vs. 30, 31.  
believed—came to believe, BAU. V. 30.  
on—in, MM.; omit, W. V. 31. therefore—  
Then, HEIT. BAU. abide—shall abide, MM.  
V. 33. are—be, BAU. in bondage—servants,  
BAU.; slaves, MM. sayest thou—canst  
thou affirm, HEIT. be made—become, MM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 29. he—So  
B D L, Edd.; the Father, Γ A.

k See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 33 l Vs. 37, 39; Mt. 3:9.  
m Abraham, Gen. 11:27. n Seed, Deut. 22:9.

i Beginning,  
Gen. 1:1.  
26  
k Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
l Ch. 7:28;  
comp. ch. 3:33.  
m See "Charac-  
ter of God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
n Comp. v. 40;  
ch. 12:49;  
15:15.  
27  
o See "Spiritual  
Blindness,"  
I Sam. 4:15.  
p Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
28  
q Ch. 3:14; 12:32.  
r See "Cruci-  
fixion," Mt.  
27:26.  
s See "Human-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
t Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
2 Or, *I am he:  
and I do.*  
29  
u V. 16; ch. 16:32.  
v Comp. ch. 4:34.  
w Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
30  
x See ch. 7:31.  
31  
y See "Conver-  
sion," Mt.  
13:15.  
z Ch. 15:7;  
II John 9.  
a Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.  
b Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
c See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Charac-  
ter of Disci-  
ples," Lu. 2:21.  
d Disciples,  
Mt. 20:17.  
32  
e See "Revela-  
tion," Dan.  
2:22. [1:14, 17.  
f Comp. ch.  
g V. 36; comp.  
Rom. 8:2;  
II Cor. 3:17;  
Gal. 5:1, 13;  
Jas. 2:12;  
I Pet. 2:16.  
h Truth, John  
14:6.  
i Rom. 8:2;  
I Cor. 7:32;  
3:28; 4:21-31;  
5:13; Heb.  
13:5; I Pet.  
2:16.  
j See "Liberty,"  
Rom. 8:21.

Witnesses to Resurrection.—Acts 1:22; 4:33. Of Eternal  
Life—Rom. 8:16; I John 1:2.

Witnesses to Faith.—Martyrs—Rev. 2:13; 17:6.  
Testimony.—Against Rich.—Jas. 5:3. Of Paul to Small  
and Great—Acts 26:22. Holy Spirit testifies unto Paul—  
Acts 20:23. People Witness to Paul—II Tim. 2:2. High  
Priest a Witness to Paul—Acts 22:5. Paul—Witness to the  
Power of the Churches—II Cor. 8:3.

Given to Saints.—Heb. 11:39; I John 5:10; III John 12.  
Prophecies concerning.—Is. 19:20; 44:9; 55:4.  
Figurative.—Heaven and Earth—Deut. 4:26; 30:19.  
Leanness—Job 16:8. Cloud of Mountain—Heb. 12:1. Con-  
science—Rom. 2:15; 9:1.

\* BONDAGE: Of Israelites.—Ex. 2:23; 6:5-9; 13:3, 14; 20:2.  
Deut. 5:6; 6:12, 21; 8:14; 13:5; Josh. 24:17; Ju. 6:8; II Chr.  
28:10; Ezra 9:8, 9; Neh. 9:17; Acts 7:6; Gal. 4:3; II Pet. 2:19;



34  
a Rom. 6:16;  
b II Pet. 2:19.  
c Reaping what  
we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
d Sin, Gen. 3:6.

35  
d Gen. 21:10;  
Gal. 4:30.  
e Servant, Ex.  
21:2. [24:10.  
f House, Deut.  
g Home, Lev.  
18:9.  
h Lu. 15:31.  
i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
j See "Inherit-  
ance," I Chr.  
21:3.

36  
k See "Divinity  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
l See v. 32.

37  
m Abraham,  
Gen. 11:27.  
n See "The  
Jews," II Ki.  
16:6. [7:1.  
o V. 40; see ch.  
p Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
q See "Persecu-  
tion," I Ki.  
18:4.  
r See "Mur-  
derer," Num.  
35:16.  
s Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
t Gospel, Mk.  
16:15.  
u Or, *hath no  
place in you.*

38  
2 Or, *the Father:  
do ye also  
therefore the  
things which  
ye heard from  
the Father.*

u Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
v See v. 41, 44.  
w Father, Ex.  
21:15.

39  
z Comp. Rom.  
9:7; Gal. 3:7.  
a Gr. *are*.  
b Children,  
Gen. 3:16.  
c Some ancient  
authorities  
read *ye do the  
works of  
Abraham.*

40  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
a Comp. v. 26.  
b Truth, John  
14:6.

41  
c Fornication,  
Deut. 22:21.  
d Dent. 32:6; Is.  
63:16; 64:8.

free? 34 Jē-šūs answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>a</sup> Every one that committeth <sup>b</sup> sin is the bondservant of sin. 35 And <sup>c</sup> the bondservant abideth not in the <sup>d</sup> house for ever: <sup>e</sup> the son abideth for ever. 36 If therefore the <sup>f</sup> Son <sup>g</sup> shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are <sup>h</sup> Abraham's <sup>i</sup> seed, yet <sup>j</sup> ye seek to <sup>k</sup> kill me, because my <sup>l</sup> word <sup>m</sup> hath not free course in you. 38 I speak the things which I have seen with <sup>n</sup> my <sup>o</sup> Father: and ye also do the things which ye heard from <sup>p</sup> your <sup>q</sup> father. 39 They answered and said unto him, Our father is Abraham. Jē-šūs saith unto them, <sup>r</sup> If ye <sup>s</sup> were Abraham's <sup>t</sup> children, <sup>u</sup> ye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now ye seek to kill me, a <sup>v</sup> man that hath <sup>w</sup> told you the <sup>x</sup> truth, which I heard from God: this did not Abraham. 41 Ye do the works of your father. They said unto him, We were not born of <sup>y</sup> fornication; <sup>z</sup> we have one Father,

Var. Read.—V. 34. committeth—doeth, MM. the bondservant of sin—a servant, BAU.; a slave, HEIT.; the slave of sin, MM. V. 35. bondservant—slave, HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 36. therefore—now, BAU. HEIT. shall—Omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 37. know—know very well, HEIT. yet—but, HEIT.; however, BAU. hath not free course—gains no ground, *Al. Me. Go. W.*; hath no room, *Field.*; maketh no way, MM. VIN. (*all.*); hath no place, HEIT.; hath no progress, BAU. V. 38. my—the, MM. HEIT. BAU. ye also do—accordingly ye do, HEIT.; do ye also therefore, MM. *your*—the, MM. HEIT. BAU. V. 39. were—are, MM. ye would—Omit, MM. V. 40. But now—In reality, HEIT. told—spoken to, MM. V. 41. born of—begotten in, HEIT. *even—Omit*, BAU. HEIT. V. 42. Jesus—Then Jesus, HEIT. I . . . God—I came forth from God and am here, BAU.; from God I came forth, and am here, MM. for—yea, HEIT. neither have I—also I have not, MM.; likewise have I not, BAU. V. 43. *Even—Omit*, MM. HEIT. BAU. cannot—not are not able to, HEIT. V. 44. are of your—have for HEIT.;

even God. 42 Jē-šūs said unto them, If God were your Father, <sup>a</sup> ye would <sup>b</sup> love me: <sup>c</sup> for I came forth and am come from God; for <sup>d</sup> neither have I come of myself, but <sup>e</sup> he sent me. 43 <sup>f</sup> Why do ye not <sup>g</sup> understand my <sup>h</sup> speech? *Even* because ye cannot <sup>i</sup> hear my word. 44 <sup>j</sup> Ye are of <sup>k</sup> your father the <sup>l</sup> devil, and the <sup>m</sup> lusts of your father it is <sup>n</sup> your will to do. <sup>o</sup> He was a <sup>p</sup> murderer from the <sup>q</sup> beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because <sup>r</sup> there is no <sup>s</sup> truth in him. <sup>t</sup> When he speaketh a <sup>u</sup> lie, he <sup>v</sup> speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. 45 But because <sup>w</sup> I say the truth, ye <sup>x</sup> believe me not. 46 <sup>y</sup> Which of you <sup>z</sup> convicteth me of sin? If I say truth, why do ye not believe me? 47 <sup>a</sup> He that is of God heareth the <sup>b</sup> words of <sup>c</sup> God: for this cause ye hear *them* not, because ye are not of God. 48 <sup>d</sup> The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that

are of the, MM. BAU. the devil—who is the devil, MM. lusts—desires, MM. do—complete, HEIT. murderer—man-killer, MM. VIN. BAU. standeth—stood, MM. When he speaketh a—Whensoever one speaketh the, MM. a—the, BAU. for . . . thereof—because his father (also, MM.) is a liar, MM. VIN. (?). the father thereof—the father of him (i.e. the liar), *Al. perhaps, Be. Me. Go.*; so is his father. *Da. W. a marg. Paley prefers to translate the whole passage, Whenever one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own, for his father also is a liar. V. 45. But—I HEIT. BAU. V. 46. convicteth—can charge, BAU. sin—an error, HEIT. V. 47. them—Omit, MM. BAU. HEIT. V. 48. The—Then the, BAU. Say we not well—are we not right, when we affirm, HEIT.; say we not with right, BAU. well—finely, VIN.*

Var. Read.—V. 38. my—my, N D, the, B C L, *Edd.* heard—*So N B C (K) L*, 1, 33, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.*; seen, N D, *Mcl.* V. 39. were—*So C T A, Mcl.* DODS; are, N B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.* MM. ye would do—do (*or*, ye do, a *marg.*), B, ORIG., *WH.* MM. a *marg.*

Laws concerning.—Redemption of Servants—Lev. 25:39, 42, 44, 46. Maid-servant—Lev. 19:20. Children of—Gal. 4:30, 31. Debtors as—II Ki. 4:1. Levy of Bondservants—I Ki. 9:21. Usury a Bondage—Neh. 5:5, 18.

Marriage a Form of Bondage.—I Cor. 7:15.

The New Marriage Bondage under Christ.—Rom. 7:1-6. Christians not to have Two Masters—Mt. 6:24. No longer Bondservant of Sin, but Bondservant of Righteousness—Rom. 6:16-23. Paul the Bondservant of Christ—Eph. 3:1; 6:20; Phil. 1:1, 14; Philemon 1.

Duties of Christian Slaves, or Bondservants.—I Cor. 7:21-22.

In Hard Service—Ex. 1:14; Is. 14:3. As Punishment—Deut. 28:68. Brought out of Bondage—Ex. 20:2; Lev. 26:13; Deut. 5:6; 6:12; 7:8; 8:14; 13:5; 15:15; 16:12; 24:22; Josh. 24:17; Ju. 6:8; Jer. 34:13. Of Gibeonites—Josh. 9:23.

Spiritual Bondage.—Rom. 8:15, 21; Gal. 2:4; 4:9; 5:1.

Illustrative.—Gal. 4:24, 25.

Bondservants mentioned.—Gen. 43:18; 44:9; Rev. 6:15. Of Joseph—Gen. 44:33. Of Solomon—I Ki. 9:22. Jews as—Ezra. 7:4. Handmaid—Gen. 21:10-13; Gal. 4:23. Handmaid of Naaman's Wife—II Ki. 5:2. See "Handmaid"—II Sam. 6:22.

42  
e I John 5:1.  
f Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
g Ch. 13:3;  
16:28, 30;  
17:8.  
h Ch. 7:28.  
i See ch. 3:17.

43  
j See "Spiritual  
Blindness,"  
I Sam. 4:15.  
k See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
l Or, *know*.  
m Speech,  
I Cor. 2:1.  
n Comp. ch.  
5:25.

44  
n I John 3:8.  
o See "Satan,"  
I Chr. 21:1.  
p Lust, Rom.  
6:12.  
q Comp. ch.  
7:17.  
r See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
s Gen. 3:4;  
comp. I John  
3:8, 15.  
t Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
u Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.  
v I John 2:4.  
w Truth, John  
14:6.  
x Or, *When one  
speaketh a lie,  
he speaketh of  
his own: for  
his father also  
is a liar.*  
z Lying, Lev.  
19:11.  
y Comp. Mt.  
12:34.

45  
z See ch. 18:37.  
a See "Faith,"  
Heb. 11:1.

46  
b See "Charac-  
ter of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
c Conviction of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6.

47  
d Comp. I John.  
4:6.  
e Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.

48  
g See ch. 1:19.  
h The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:6.

48  
a See ch. 4:9; Mt. 10:5.  
b Samaritan, I Ki. 13:2.  
c See "Possession by Demons," Mk. 8:16.  
d See ch. 7:20.  
49 [1:6.  
e Honor, Mal.  
f Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
50  
h See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
i Ch. 5:41; comp. v. 54.  
j Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
k God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
51  
l Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
o Ch. 14:23; 15:20; 17:8; comp. v. 55.  
p Lu. 2:26; Heb. 11:6; comp. Mt. 16:28; Heb. 2:9; [5:12.  
q Death, Rom. 5:2.  
r The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
t Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
u Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
v Word of God, John 8:63.  
w Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
53  
x Comp. ch. 4:12.  
y See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
54  
z Comp. v. 50.  
a See ch. 7:39.  
b See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.  
55 [15:21.  
d V. 19; see ch. 3.  
e Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
f Ch. 7:29.  
g Comp. v. 44.  
h Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
i Ch. 15:10; comp. v. 61.  
j See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
56  
k Vs. 37, 39.  
l Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
m Comp. Mt. 13:17; Heb. 11:13.  
1 Or, that he should see.  
n Day, Lev. 25:8.

thou art a <sup>a b</sup> Să-măr-î-tăn, and <sup>c d</sup> hast a demon? 49 Jē-zūs answered, I have not a demon; but I <sup>e</sup> honor my <sup>f</sup> Father, and ye dishonor <sup>g</sup> me. 50 But <sup>h</sup> I seek not mine own <sup>i</sup> glory: there is one that seeketh and <sup>k</sup> judgeth. 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>l</sup> If a <sup>m</sup> man <sup>n o</sup> keep my word, he shall never <sup>p</sup> see <sup>q</sup> death. 52 <sup>r</sup> The Jews said unto him, Now we <sup>s</sup> know that thou hast a demon. <sup>t</sup> Abraham died, and the <sup>u</sup> prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my <sup>v w</sup> word, he shall never taste of death. 53 <sup>x y</sup> Art thou greater than our father Abraham, who died? and the prophets died: whom makest thou thyself? 54 Jē-zūs answered, <sup>z</sup> If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: <sup>a</sup> it is my Father that <sup>b</sup> glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your <sup>c</sup> God; 55 and <sup>d e</sup> ye have not known him: <sup>f</sup> but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, <sup>g h</sup> a liar: but I know him, and <sup>i</sup> I keep his word. 56 <sup>k</sup> Your father Abraham <sup>l m</sup> rejoiced <sup>n</sup> to see my <sup>o</sup> day; and he saw it, and was

Var. Rend.—Vs. 48, 49, 52. demon—devil, r. V. 49. dishonor me—take from my honor, HEIT. V. 50. mine own glory—my glory, MM.; my honor, HEIT. seeketh—taketh care of that, HEIT. Vs. 51, 52. keep—have kept, MM.; hold on to, HEIT. never—in eternity not, BAU.; eternally not, HEIT. V. 51. see—behold, MM. V. 52. The—Then the, BAU. know—have perceived, BAU. sayest—affirmest, HEIT. V. 53. thou—thou then, HEIT. BAU. who died?—he had to die, HEIT.; which is dead, r. and—also, BAU. died—are dead, r. whom—what, HEIT. thou—thou of, HEIT. V. 54. glorify—So Var. MM.; honor, HEIT. glory—So Var. MM.; honor, HEIT. glorify—So Var. MM.; bonom, HEIT. say—affirm, HEIT. V. 55. and—yet, HEIT. known—got knowledge of, MM.; learned to know, DODS. should—would, HEIT. shall—should, HEIT. V. 56. rejoiced—exulted, W. MM. to—that he should (i.e. at the prospect of seeing, W.). BAU. HEIT. MM. Vs. 57, 59. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. V. 58. was born—So Li. Md. W. MM. DODS; is become, BAU.; became, HEIT.; or, came into being, VIN. V. 59. to cast at—that they might cast them upon, MM. hid—withdrew, HEIT. himself—himself from their

glad. 57 <sup>p</sup> The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58 Jē-zūs said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>q</sup> Before Abraham was born, <sup>r</sup> I am. 59 They <sup>s</sup> took up <sup>t</sup> stones therefore to cast at him: but Jē-zūs <sup>v w</sup> hid himself, and went out of the <sup>x</sup> temple <sup>y</sup>.

9 And as he passed by, he saw a man <sup>z</sup> blind from his birth. 2 And his <sup>a b</sup> disciples asked him, saying, <sup>c</sup> Rāb-ḥi, who sinned, <sup>d e</sup> this man, or his <sup>f</sup> parents, <sup>g</sup> that he should be born blind? 3 Jē-zūs answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but <sup>h</sup> that the <sup>i</sup> works of God should be made <sup>j</sup> manifest in him. 4 We must <sup>k</sup> work the works of him that sent me, <sup>l</sup> while it is day: the <sup>m</sup> night cometh, when no man can work. 5 When I am in the <sup>n</sup> world, I am <sup>o p</sup> the light of the world. 6 When he had thus spoken, he <sup>q</sup> spat on the <sup>r</sup> ground, and made <sup>s</sup> clay of the spittle, <sup>t</sup> and <sup>u</sup> anointed his <sup>v</sup> eyes with the clay, 7 and said unto him, Go, <sup>w</sup> wash in <sup>x</sup> the <sup>y</sup> pool of Sī-lō-ām

eyes. HEIT. went out of—left, BAU.; went forth from, MM. temple—temple-courts, MM. Chap. 9.—V. 1. passed by—went along, BAU. his—Omī, BAU. HEIT. V. 2. sinned—did sin, r. V. 3. but that—but (he was born blind) that, VIN.; but, HEIT. in—on, BAU. HEIT. V. 4. work—carry on, HEIT. me, while—as, as long as, BAU. HEIT. the—a, BAU. man—one, MM. BAU. V. 5. When—whensoever (i.e. in each manifestation of the Word), W. MM.; As long as, HEIT. of—for, HEIT. V. 6. When... spoken—after these words, HEIT. thus spoken—said this, BAU.; clay—So DODS, MM.; paste or dough, HEIT. BAU. anointed... clay—spread upon his eyes the paste, BAU. HEIT.; with his clay anointed his eyes, MM. V. 7. wash—washed thee, BAU. HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 59. temple—So N B D, OL. VUIG. Edd.; add, going through the midst of them and so passed by, N<sup>o</sup> A C (L). Chap. 9.—V. 4. We—So N<sup>o</sup> B D L, Tr. Tr. I. We. W. H. NES.; I N<sup>o</sup> A C, Al. La. Md. me. So N<sup>o</sup> A B C D, Al. La. Tr. Wc. W. H. Md.; us, N<sup>o</sup> L, Tr.

the clay thereof anointed his eyes. u Anointing, Ps. 22. r Eyes, Ps. 17:8. 7 w Washing, I Ki. 7:26. x V. 11; see Lu. 13:4.

\* POOLS: Natural Pools.—Of Egypt—Ex. 7:19; 8:5. Artificial Pools—II Ki. 20:20; Neh. 3:16; Eccl. 2:6. (Swimming Pond—John 5:2 ff.)

Pools mentioned.—Of Gibeon—II Sam. 2:13. In Hebron

o Gladness, Ia. 51:3.  
57  
p See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
58  
q See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
r Comp. ch. 1:1; 17:5, 24.  
59  
s Ch. 10:31; 11:3; comp. Mt. 12:14.  
t Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
u See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
v Ch. 12:36.  
w Or, was hidden, and went d.  
w Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
3 Many ancient authorities add and going through the midst of them went his way and so passed by.  
z Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
2  
v Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
a See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. [23:7.  
b Rabbi, Mt. Children not punished for Sins of Parents, Gen. 3:7.  
c Comp. v. 34; Lu. 13:2; Acts 28:4. [1:2.  
d Parents, Pr. Ex. 20:5.  
f See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
3  
g Comp. ch. 11:4.  
h See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
i Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
4 [23:12.  
j Labor, Ex. Ch. 11:9; 12:35; comp. ch. 7:33; Gal. 6:10. [19:2  
l Night, Ps. 5 [10:6.  
m World, Rev. n See "Titles of Jesus," Ia. 2:21. [74:16.  
o Light, Ps. p Ch. 1:4; 8:12; 12:46.  
6 [50:6.  
q Spitting, Ia. r Mk. 7:33; s 23.  
s Ground, Gen. 33:19. [9:21.  
t Clay, Rom. 4 Or, and with  
e Eyes, Ps. 22. r Eyes, Ps. 17:8. 7 w Washing, I Ki. 7:26. x V. 11; see Lu. 13:4.

24; Eph. 6:5-8; Col. 3:11, 22-25; I Tim. 6:1, 2; Titus 2:9-14; Philémon 10-20; I Pet. 2:18-25.

- 7  
 a Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
 b Washing, I Ki. 7:28.  
 c Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 d Ch. 11:37.

- 8  
 e Neighbors, Rom. 13:10.  
 f Beggar, Mt. 10:46.  
 g Comp. Acts 3:2, 10.

- 10  
 h Eyes, Ps. 17:3.  
 i See "Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

- 11  
 j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 k Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 l Clay, Rom. 9:21.  
 m Anointing, Ps. 2:2.

- 12  
 n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 o Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

- 13  
 p Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

- 14  
 q Ch. 5:9.  
 r Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
 s Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 16  
 t Comp. Mt. 12:2.  
 u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

(which is by <sup>a</sup> interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore, and <sup>b</sup>washed, and <sup>c</sup>came seeing. 8 The <sup>c</sup>neighbors therefore, and they that saw him aforetime, that he was a <sup>d</sup>beggar, said, Is not this he that <sup>e</sup>sat and begged? 9 Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am he. 10 They said therefore unto him, How then were thine <sup>h</sup>eyes opened? 11 He answered, The <sup>i</sup>man that is called <sup>j</sup>Jē-šūs made <sup>k</sup>clay, and <sup>m</sup>anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Si-lōām, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. 12 And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I <sup>n</sup>know not.

13 They bring to the <sup>p</sup>Phār-ī-sēes him that aforetime was blind. 14 <sup>p</sup>Now it was the <sup>p</sup>sabbath on the <sup>p</sup>day when Jē-šūs made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Again therefore the Phār-ī-sēes also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and I see. 16 Some therefore of the Phār-ī-sēes said, <sup>u</sup>"This

Var. Read.—V. 7 (cont.). by interpretation, Sent—translated: Ambassador (One sent), BAU. HEIT. He—Then he, BAU. HEIT. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. washed—washed himself, HEIT. BAU. came—came again, HEIT. V. 8. therefore—then, HEIT.: now, BAU. that saw—which beheld, MM. him—beggar—him aforetime, begging, HEIT. that sat and begged—*l. u.* the one sitting and begging, VIN. sat—sat there, BAU. V. 9. Others—So MM.: Some, BAU. HEIT. but he is—he is only, HEIT. V. 10. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. How—In what manner, HEIT. V. 11. clay—a paste, HEIT. BAU. anointed—spread it upon, HEIT. BAU. wash—wash thee, HEIT. BAU. so—Then, BAU. away—away therefore, MM. washed—wash me, BAU. HEIT. received sight—became seeing, HEIT. BAU.: recovered sight, VIN. V. 12. And—Then, BAU.: *omit*, HEIT. V. 13. They—Then they, BAU. aforetime—once, MM. V. 14. Now—But, HEIT.

—II Sam. 4:12. Of Samaria—I Ki. 22:38. Conduit of the Upper Pool, or King's Pool—II Ki. 18:17; Neh. 2:14; Is. 7:3; 36:2. Lower Pool, or Old Pool—Is. 22:9, 11. Pool of Egypt Ex. 7:19. Of Bethesda—John 5:2, 7. Of Shelah or Siloam—Neh. 3:15; John 9:7, 11. Of Heshbon—Song of Sol. 7:4. Prophecies concerning.—Is. 14:23; 35:7; 41:18; 42:15. Illustrative.—So. of Sol. 7:4; Nah. 2:8.

man is not from <sup>v</sup> God, because he <sup>w</sup>keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a <sup>x</sup>sinner do such <sup>y</sup>signs? And <sup>z</sup>there was a <sup>z</sup>division among them. 17 They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a <sup>a</sup>prophet. 18 <sup>b</sup>The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been <sup>c</sup>blind, and had received his sight, until they called the <sup>d</sup>parents of him that had received his sight, 19 and asked them, saying, Is this your <sup>e</sup>son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21 but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we known not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. 22 These things said his parents, because they <sup>f</sup>feared the Jews: for the Jews <sup>g</sup>had agreed already, that if any man should <sup>h</sup>confess him to be <sup>h</sup>Christ, <sup>i</sup>he

BAU. the (first)—*Omit*, HEIT. BAU. when—that, HEIT.: on which, VIN. clay—paste, HEIT. BAU. V. 15. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. received his sight—had become seeing, HEIT. BAU. And—But, BAU.: *omit*, HEIT. put clay—laid a paste, HEIT. BAU. washed—washed me, HEIT. BAU. see—see now, HEIT.: do see, BAU. Vs. 16, 17. therefore—Then, HEIT. BAU. V. 16. because—for, HEIT. BAU. *Omit*, HEIT. BAU. man—<sup>u</sup>sinner—sinful man, HEIT. BAU. V. 17. sayest—sayest the, HEIT. in that—that, HEIT. BAU. because, MM. And—but, BAU.: *omit*, HEIT. V. 18. The—*did*—But the Jews would not, HEIT. therefore—now, BAU. received his sight (twice)—became seeing, BAU. HEIT. until—finally, HEIT. V. 19. this—that, HEIT. who ye say—of whom ye say (affirm, HEIT.) that he, BAU. HEIT. then doth—can, BAU.: comes it then that, HEIT. V. 20. His—Then his, HEIT. BAU. was—is, BAU. V. 21. seeth—can see, BAU. Vs. 21, 23. of age—old enough, HEIT. him—himself, MM. BAU. V. 21. shall—can, HEIT.: will, BAU. V. 22. agreed already—already covenanted, MM.: decided already, HEIT. to be Christ—as Messiah, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 9. No, but he is—So B C L, Al. Lu. 1. Tr. 1. Mcd. We. WH. He is, A D, Tr. 5. V. 11. The—So B C L, Tr. We. WH.; a, A D, Al. La. Mcd.

- v God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 x Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 y The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 z Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 a Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
 b See ch. 2:11.  
 c Comp. ch. 6:52; 7:43; 10:19.  
 d Strife, Pr. 26:21.

- 17  
 e Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
 f Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

- 18  
 g The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 h See v. 22; ch. 1:19.  
 i Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
 j Parents, Pr. 1:8.

- 19  
 k Son, Gen. 21:19.

- 22  
 l Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 m Comp. ch. 7:13.  
 n See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 o Comp. ch. 7:45–52.  
 p Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
 q See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 r Ch. 12:42; 16:2; comp. Lu. 6:22.

**22**  
a Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.

**23**  
b Parents, Pr. 1:8.

**24**  
c Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
d Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
e Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
h The Wicked, Ex. 24:7.

**25**  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
j See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
k Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
l Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

**27**  
m See ch. 5:25.  
n Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

**28**  
o Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
p Comp. ch. 5:45; Rom. 2:17.  
q Moses, Ex. 3:4.

**29**  
r Ch. 8:14.

**30**  
s Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

**31**  
t See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
u Job 27:8 f.; 35:13; Ps. 34:15 f.; 66:18; 145:19; Pr. 15:29; 28:9; Is. 1:15; Jas. 5:16 ff.  
v Worship, Mt. 4:10.

**32**  
w World, Rev. 10:6.

**33**  
z See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.  
y Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

**33**  
z V. 16; comp. ch. 3:2.

should be put out of the <sup>a</sup>synagogue. 23 Therefore said his <sup>b</sup>parents, He is of age; ask him. 24 So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, <sup>c</sup>Give <sup>d</sup>glory to God: we know that this <sup>e</sup>man is a <sup>f</sup>sinner. 25 He therefore answered, Whether he is a sinner, I <sup>g</sup>know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was <sup>h</sup>blind, <sup>i</sup>now I see. 26 They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? 27 He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not <sup>m</sup>hear; wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his <sup>n</sup>disciples? 28 And they <sup>o</sup>reveiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but <sup>p</sup>we are disciples of <sup>q</sup>Mō'gēs. 29 We know that God hath spoken unto Mō'gēs: but as for this man, <sup>r</sup>we know not whence he is. 30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he opened mine <sup>s</sup>eyes. 31 We know that <sup>t</sup>God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a <sup>u</sup>worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. 32 Since the <sup>v</sup>world <sup>w</sup>began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. 33 <sup>z</sup>If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. 34 They

**Var. Rend.**—V. 22 (*cont.*), put—i.e. excommunicated, Var. VIN. DODS, MM.; cast, HEIT.; locked, BAU. out of—away from, MM. V. 24. So—then, BAU. glory—So Al. Me. MM.; honor, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 25. 26. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. V. 25. is—he, R. see—can see, BAU. V. 27. even now—already, BAU. hear—pay attention, BAU.; hearken to it, HEIT. V. 28. reveiled—scolded, HEIT. V. 29. unto—with, HEIT. is—comes, HEIT. V. 30. Why—marvel—That is indeed marvellous, HEIT. is the marvel—consists the strangeness, BAU.; is the marvellous thing, MM. V. 31. a worshipper of God—devout, W.; God fearing, BAU. HEIT. V. 32. Since—began—From old, DODS. Since—from, HEIT. the world began—antiquity, BAU.; ancient times, HEIT. V. 33. were—came, HEIT. V. 34. cast—threw, BAU.; thrust, HEIT.; put, MM. V. 35. cast—thrown, BAU.; thrust, HEIT.; put, MM. finding—as he met, BAU. HEIT. Vs. 35,

answered and said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou <sup>b</sup>teach us? And they <sup>c</sup>cast him out.

35 Jē'sūs heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou <sup>d</sup>believe on <sup>e</sup>the <sup>f</sup>Son of God? 36 He answered and said, And <sup>g</sup>who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? 37 Jē'sūs said unto him, <sup>h</sup>Thou hast both seen him, and <sup>i</sup>he it is that speaketh with thee. 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he <sup>j</sup>worshipped him. 39 And Jē'sūs said, <sup>k</sup>For judgment came I into this world, that <sup>l</sup>they that see not may see; and that <sup>m</sup>they that see <sup>n</sup>may become blind. 40 Those of the <sup>o</sup>Phār'ī-sēes who where with him heard these things, and said unto him, <sup>p</sup>Are we also blind? 41 Jē'sūs said unto them, <sup>q</sup>If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, <sup>r</sup>We see: your sin remaineth.

**10** Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the <sup>s</sup>door into the fold of the <sup>t</sup>sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is <sup>u</sup>a thief and a robber. 2 But he that entereth in by the door is <sup>v</sup>the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the <sup>w</sup>porter openeth; and the sheep hear <sup>x</sup>his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by

36. on—in, MM. V. 36. And—Omit, BAU. he—it, BAU. HEIT. V. 37. both—indeed, HEIT.; omit, BAU. and—Omit, BAU. he... thee—he that speaketh with thee is he, MM. V. 38. And—But, HEIT. BAU. worshipped—fell down before, BAU. HEIT. V. 39. judgment—a judgment, MM. V. 40. we—we then, BAU. HEIT. V. 41. would have no—would not have, MM.; would have had no, Var. VIN. (*alt.*) say—affirm, HEIT. Chap. 10.—V. 1. by—through, HEIT. BAU. V. 2. But—Omit, BAU. the (*second*)—a, W. MM. HEIT. VIN.

**Var. Read.**—V. 30. the—So N B L, Ti. Tr. We. WH.; a, A D, Al. La. Mcl. V. 35. God—So A L (X F), D, PESH. HARCL. HIER. OL. MEMPH. GOTH. ARM. APTH. Al. La. Tr. Mcl. N. B. D. THEB. Ti. We. WH. NES. MM. HEIT. BAU. V. 41. see—So N B D L, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; see; therefore, A F Δ, La. 1

**34**  
a Comp. v. 2. Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
c Comp. vs. 22. 35; III John 10.

**35**  
d Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
1 Many ancient authorities read the Son of God.  
e See Mt. 4:3.

**36**  
f Comp. Rom. 10:14.

**37**  
g Ch. 4:26.

**38**  
h See Mt. 8:2.  
2 The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature (as here) or to the Creator (see ch. 4:20).

**39**  
i Ch. 3:19; 5:22, 27.  
j Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
k Lu. 4:18.  
l Mt. 13:13; 15:14.  
m See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

**40**  
n Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
o Comp. Rom. 2:19.

**41**  
p Comp. ch. 15:22, 24.  
q Comp. Fr. 26:12.

**1**  
r Door, Ex. 12:22.  
s Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
t Stealing, Lev. 19:11.

**2**  
v Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
3 Or, a shepherd

**3**  
w Porter, II Chr. 23:5.  
x Vs. 16, 27.  
y Voice, Gen. 27:22.

- <sup>3</sup>  
a Name, Acts 16:18.  
b Comp. v. 9.
- <sup>4</sup>  
c See "Shepherd," Ps. 23:1.  
d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
e Voice, Gen. 27:22.
- <sup>5</sup>  
f See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.
- <sup>6</sup>  
g Parables, II Sam. 12:1.  
h Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i Or, proverb.  
j See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
k See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.
- <sup>7</sup>  
l See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
m Sheep, Deut. 14:4.
- <sup>8</sup>  
n Some ancient authorities omit before me.
- <sup>9</sup>  
o Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
p Pasture, Amos 1:2.
- <sup>10</sup>  
q See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.  
r See "Murder," Num. 35:16.  
s Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
t Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
u Comp. ch. 5:40.  
v Life, Gen. 2:7.  
w Or, have abundance.
- <sup>11</sup>  
x Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.  
y See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
z See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.  
aa Vs. 15, 17, 18; I John 3:16; comp. ch. 15:13.
- <sup>12</sup>  
ab See "Servant," Ex. 21:2.  
ac See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.

a name, and b leadeth them out. 4 When c he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they d know his e voice. 5 And a stranger will they not follow, but f will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. 6 This g h i parable spake Jē'sūs unto them: but they j k understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Jē'sūs therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am l the door of the m sheep. 8 All that came n before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 9 "I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find o pasture. 10 The p thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and q kill, and r destroy: I s came that they t may have u life, and may v have it abundantly. 11 "I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd w x layeth down his life for the sheep. 12 He that is a y hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the z wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and

Var. Read.—V. 4. forth—out, MM. Vs. 4, 5. for—because, HEIT. BAU. V. 5. And—But, BAU. MM.; omit, HEIT. from—before, BAU. HEIT. V. 6. parable—allegory, AL; proverb, Md.; similitude, HEIT. BAU. the usual word for parable is not found in St. John. were—signified, HEIT. V. 7. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. door—shepherd, HEIT. V. 8. hear—pay attention to, BAU. V. 9. by—through, HEIT. BAU. DODS. enter—have entered, MM. go in and go out—enter in and shall go out, MM. V. 10. not, but—only, BAU. HEIT. that he may—So MM.; to, HEIT.; for to, BAU. and (first)—to, HEIT.; and may, MM. and (second)—and to, HEIT.; and may, MM. may have it abundantly—abundance, HEIT.; happy prosperity, BAU.; may have abundance, MM. VIN. DODS. V. 12. snatcheth—So VIN.; robs, HEIT. BAU.; carries them off, DODS. V. 13. careth . . . sheep—the sheep lie not on his heart, BAU. careth not—Lit. are not a care to him, VIN. V. 15. even—omit, HEIT. BAU. and (second)—and so, HEIT. V. 16. And—Also, BAU. bring—So DODS.; lead, BAU. HEIT. MM. VIN. hear—hearken to, BAU. they

the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth them: 13 he fleeth because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14 a I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, 15 even as b c the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and d I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And e f g other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must h bring, and they shall hear my voice; and i they shall become j k one l flock, one m shepherd. 17 Therefore doth the Father n love me, because I o lay down my life, that I may take it again. 18 p No one q taketh it away from me, but I r lay it down of myself. I have s power to lay it down, and I have t power to take it again. u This commandment received I from my Father.

19 v There arose a w division again among the x Jews because of these y words. 20 And many of them said, He z hath a demon, and aa is mad; why hear ye him? 21 Others said, These are not the ab sayings of one b possessed with a demon. c Can a demon d e open the f eyes of the g blind?

—it, HEIT. BAU. they shall become—So W. MM.; there shall come to be, VIN. V. 17. that I may—So MM.; to, HEIT.; for to, BAU. V. 18. lay . . . myself—put it from myself, WYCLIFFE. of myself—out of myself, BAU. out of free-will, HEIT. power—right, W. a marg. commandment—instruction, HEIT. V. 19. because of—So MM.; on account of, HEIT. BAU. words—So MM. or, discourses, VIN. V. 20. said—opined, HEIT. V. 20, 21. demon—devil, a. V. 21. with—by, MM. with a demon—omit, BAU. HEIT. Can—Can then, BAU. HEIT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 4. all his own, So N<sup>a</sup> B D L (X), 1, 33. Edd. his own sheep, A Γ Δ. V. 8. before me—So N<sup>a</sup> A B D L, Memph. AL. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; omit, N<sup>a</sup> E Δ. OL. Vulg. Pesch. Ti. V. 13. he fleeth—The hireling fleeth, A<sup>a</sup> Γ Δ. La.; omit, N B D L, 1, 33. AL. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES. V. 14. mine own know me—So (N B L), WH. NES.; am known of mine, (A X Γ Δ), 33.

g Comp. ch. 9:32 f.; Ex. 4:11. d See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e Miracles, Mk. 16:17. f Eyes, Ps. 17:8. g Blindness, I Sam. 4:16.

- <sup>14</sup>  
a See v. 27.
- <sup>15</sup>  
b Mt. 11:27.  
c Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Vs. 11, 17, 18.
- <sup>16</sup>  
e Comp. Is. 56:8.  
f See "Gen- tiles," Is. 49:6.  
g Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.  
h Or, lead.  
i Or, there shall be one flock.  
j Unity, I Cor. 1:10.  
k Comp. ch. 11:52; 17:20 f.; Eph. 2:13-18; I Pet. 2:25.  
l Flock, Lau. 12:32.  
m Comp. Ex. 34:23; 37:24.
- <sup>17</sup>  
n Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
p Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Acts 2:40.
- <sup>18</sup>  
q Comp. ch. 2:19; 5:26; Mt. 26:53.  
r Some ancient authorities read look it away.  
s Va. 11, 17.  
t Or, right.  
u Comp. ch. 14:31; 15:10; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 5:8.  
v See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.
- <sup>19</sup>  
w Ch. 7:43; comp. ch. 9:16.  
x See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
y The Jews.  
z II Ki. 16:6.  
aa Words, Pr. 15:23.
- <sup>20</sup>  
ab Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
ac See ch. 7:20.  
x Comp. Mk. 3:21.  
z See "Insan- ity," I Sam. 21:15.
- <sup>21</sup>  
a See "Teach- ing of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b See Mt. 4:24.  
c See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e Miracles, Mk. 16:17. f Eyes, Ps. 17:8. g Blindness, I Sam. 4:16.

- a See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 1 Some ancient authorities read *At that time was the feast.*  
 b Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
 c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 d Winter, Gen. 8:22.  
 e Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 f Acts 3:11; 5:12.  
 g Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 h Porch, Ju. 3:23.  
 2 Or, *portico.*  
 i The Jews, II Ki. 16:3.  
 j See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 k Comp. ch. 16:25; Lu. 22:67.  
 l Comp. ch. 8:56, 58.  
 m Faith, Heb. 11:1. [5:36].  
 n See v. 38; ch. 2:21.  
 o See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 p Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 q Name, Acts 16:18.  
 r Witness, John 8:17.  
 s Comp. ch. 8:47.  
 t See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. [14:4].  
 u Sheep, Deut. 27.  
 v Vs. 4, 16.  
 w Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 x Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.  
 y See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 z Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 a Ch. 17:2 f.; I John 2:25; 5:11.  
 b Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 c Comp. ch. 6:37, 39.  
 d Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 e Comp. ch. 17:21 f.  
 f Unity, I Cor. 1:10.  
 g See ch. 8:59.  
 h See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 i See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 j Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

22 <sup>a</sup> And it was <sup>b</sup> the feast of the dedication at <sup>c</sup> Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>-sâ-lêm: 23 it was <sup>d</sup> winter; and Jê<sup>s</sup>-sûs was walking in the <sup>e</sup> temple in <sup>f</sup> Sôl<sup>l</sup>-ô-môn's <sup>h</sup> porch. 24 <sup>i</sup> The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art the <sup>j</sup> Christ, tell us <sup>k</sup> plainly. 25 Jê<sup>s</sup>-sûs answered them, <sup>l</sup> I told you, and ye <sup>m</sup> believe not: <sup>n</sup> the works that I do in my <sup>p</sup> Father's <sup>q</sup> name, these bear <sup>r</sup> witness of me. 26 But ye believe not, because <sup>s</sup> ye are not of my <sup>t</sup> sheep. 27 My sheep <sup>u</sup> hear my <sup>v</sup> voice, and <sup>w</sup> I know them, and they follow me: 28 and I <sup>x</sup> give unto them <sup>y</sup> eternal life; and they shall never <sup>z</sup> perish, and <sup>a</sup> no one shall snatch them out of my <sup>b</sup> hand. 29 <sup>c</sup> My Father, who hath given <sup>d</sup> them unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch <sup>e</sup> them out of the Father's hand. 30 <sup>f</sup> I and the Father are <sup>g</sup> one. 31 The Jews <sup>h</sup> took up <sup>i</sup> stones again to stone him. 32 Jê<sup>s</sup>-sûs answered them, Many good works have I showed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, For a <sup>k</sup> good

Var. Rend.—V. 22. And it was—There came to pass at that time, MM. it was—there came, Da. McI.; But there came, BAU.; they celebrated, HEIT; dedication—Temple-dedication, HEIT. BAU. V. 23. walking—walking around, HEIT. temple—temple-courts, MM. porch—hall, BAU. HEIT. V. 24. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. came round about—surrounded, BAU. HEIT. MM.; ringed Hira round, DODS. hold us in suspense—So Da. McI. Me. MM.; kill us with delay, ELSNER. Christ—Messiah, HEIT. plainly—openly, BAU. V. 25. these—these indeed, BAU. of—concerning, MM. V. 27. hear—hearken to, HEIT. BAU. V. 28. never—nevermore, HEIT. BAU. V. 28, 29. snatch—rob, BAU. V. 29. My—Omit, BAU. HEIT. them. (second)—Omit, BAU. V. 31. The—So MM.; Then, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 32, 33. good—beautiful, BAU.; beautiful or noble, VIN. V. 32. showed you—let you see, HEIT. BAU. do—will, HEIT. V. 33. we—we will, HEIT. V. 35. If he called them—These, he called, HEIT. scripture—i.e. the pas-

work we stone thee not, but for <sup>i</sup> blasphemy; and because that thou, being a <sup>m</sup> man, <sup>n</sup> makest thyself God. 34 Jê<sup>s</sup>-sûs answered them, Is it not <sup>o</sup> written in <sup>p</sup> your <sup>q</sup> law, <sup>r</sup> I said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the <sup>s</sup> word of God came (and the <sup>t</sup> scripture cannot be broken), 36 say ye of him, whom the Father <sup>u</sup> sanctified and <sup>v</sup> sent into the <sup>w</sup> world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, <sup>x</sup> I am the <sup>y</sup> Son of <sup>z</sup> God? 37 <sup>b</sup> If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe <sup>c</sup> the works: that ye may know and understand that <sup>d</sup> the Father is in me, and I in the Father. 39 <sup>e</sup> They sought again to take him: and <sup>f</sup> he went forth out of their hand.

40 And he went away <sup>g</sup> again beyond the <sup>h</sup> Jordan into the place where <sup>i</sup> John was at the first <sup>j</sup> baptizing; and there he abode. 41 And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no <sup>k</sup> sign: but all <sup>l</sup> things whatsoever John spake of this <sup>m</sup> man were <sup>n</sup> true. 42 And <sup>o</sup> many believed on him there.

sage of scripture, W. VIN. broken—Lit. loosened, VIN. BAU.; undone, WYC. V. 36. say ye—can ye say, BAU.; and ye dare say, HEIT. sanctified—i.e. consecrated, W. MM. VIN. r marg. the—Omit, Var. MM. V. 37. If I do not—Do I not, HEIT. believe—then ye believe, HEIT. V. 38. though—even if, BAU. MM.; even though, DODS. may—may evermore, HEIT. understand—recognize, MM. V. 39. They Then they, BAU. HEIT. take—seize, MM. HEIT. BAU. went forth—So MM. VIN.; escaped, HEIT. BAU. DODS. V. 40. the Jordan—Jordan, r. into—unto, MM. abode—remained, DODS. V. 41. not one solitary, HEIT. true—correct, BAU. V. 42. believed—came to believe, BAU. HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 22. And—So (N A D), and most other uncials, VULG. GOTH. SYR.; At that time, B L, 33, Tr. W. 1 (?). H. NES. V. 26. sheep—So N B, Tr. Tr. W. H.; add, as I said unto you, A D, A L, La. 1 McI. V. 29. My . . . me—So A B, La. 1 McI. W. H. (but suspecting early corruption). DODS. MM.: What the Father has given to me, N B, L A. Tr. Tr. V. 38. believe (second)—So N A; know (perceive and know), B L (X), cursives and versions, Edd. V. 39. again—So N A B, A L, La. Tr. McI. W. H. NES.; omit, N D, Tr.

- l Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
 m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 n Ch. 5:18.  
 34  
 o Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 p Comp. ch. 8:17.  
 q Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 5 Q. Ps. 82:6.  
 35  
 r Word of God, John 6:63.  
 s Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.  
 36  
 t Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 u Comp. ch. 6:69; Jer. 1:5.  
 o Or, *consecrated.*  
 v See ch. 3:17.  
 w World, Rev. 10:6.  
 z Comp. v. 30; ch. 5:17 f.  
 y See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 z Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 37  
 b Comp. v. 25; ch. 15:24.  
 38  
 c V. 25; ch. 14:11.  
 d Ch. 14:10 f.; 20; 17:21, 23.  
 39  
 e See ch. 7:30.  
 f Comp. ch. 8:59; Lu. 4:30.  
 40  
 g See ch. 1:28.  
 h Jordan, Josh. 15:5.  
 i John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
 j Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
 41  
 k Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 l See ch. 2:11.  
 m Ch. 1:27, 30; 34; 3:27, 30.  
 n See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 o Truth, John 14:6.  
 42  
 p See ch. 7:31.

- <sup>a</sup> Man, Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Dis-  
 ease," Ps.  
 103:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Bethany, Mk.  
 11:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Villages, Deut.  
 2:23.  
<sup>e</sup> Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Sister, Mt.  
 19:29.  
<sup>g</sup> Martha, Lu.  
 10:38.

- <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 12:3;  
 comp. Lu.  
 7:38.  
<sup>i</sup> Anointing,  
 Ps. 2:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Lordship of  
 Jesus, Lu.  
 2:21.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Oil,"  
 I Ki. 17:12.  
<sup>l</sup> Feet, Gen.  
 18:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Hair, II Sam.  
 14:26.  
<sup>n</sup> Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.

- <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. vs. 5,  
 11, 36.  
<sup>p</sup> Love, I Cor.  
 13:1.

- <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
<sup>r</sup> V. 40; comp.  
 ch. 9:3; 10:38.  
<sup>s</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>t</sup> Glory of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Miracles  
 of Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Divinity  
 of Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.

- <sup>6</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Day, Lev.  
 25:8.

- <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Disciples, Mt.  
 20:17.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Apos-  
 tles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>a</sup> Comp. ch.  
 10:40.  
<sup>b</sup> Judea, John  
 4:47.

- <sup>8</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Rabbi, Mt.  
 23:7.  
<sup>d</sup> The Jews,  
 II Ki. 10:6.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 10:31; see  
 ch. 8:59.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Suffer-  
 ings of Jesus,"  
 Lu. 22:1.

- <sup>9</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Comp. ch. 9:4;  
 12:35; Lu.  
 13:33.  
<sup>h</sup> Hour, Dan.  
 3:6.  
<sup>i</sup> Walking, Col.  
 1:10.  
<sup>j</sup> Occasion of  
 Stumbling,  
 Ps. 119:165;  
 Mt. 11:8.

- <sup>k</sup> Stumbling-blocks, Jer. 6:21. <sup>l</sup> Light, Ps. 74:16. <sup>m</sup> World,  
 Rev. 10:6. <sup>10</sup> <sup>n</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.

**11** Now a certain <sup>a</sup>man was <sup>b</sup>sick, Láz'á-rūs of <sup>c</sup>Béth'á-ný, of the <sup>d</sup>village of <sup>e</sup>Mary and her <sup>f</sup>sister <sup>g</sup>Martha. 2 And it was that Mary who <sup>h</sup>anointed <sup>i</sup>the Lord with <sup>k</sup>ointment, and wiped his <sup>j</sup>feet with her <sup>m</sup>hair, whose <sup>n</sup>brother Láz'á-rūs was sick. 3 The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, <sup>o</sup>he whom thou <sup>p</sup>lovest is sick. 4 But when Jē'sūs heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto <sup>q</sup>death, but for <sup>r</sup>the glory of God, <sup>s</sup>that the <sup>t</sup>Son of God may be glorified thereby. 5 Now Jē'sūs loved Martha, and her sister, and Láz'á-rūs. 6 When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two <sup>u</sup>days in the place where he was. 7 Then after this he saith to the <sup>v</sup>disciples, <sup>w</sup>Let us go into <sup>x</sup>Jū-dæ'á again. 8 The disciples say unto him, <sup>y</sup>Rāb'bi, the <sup>z</sup>Jews were but now seeking <sup>a</sup>to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jē'sūs answered, <sup>b</sup>Are there not twelve <sup>c</sup>hours in the day? If a man <sup>d</sup>walk in the day, he <sup>e</sup>stumbleth not, because he seeth the <sup>f</sup>light of this <sup>g</sup>world. 10 But if a man walk in the <sup>h</sup>night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him. 11 These

Var. Read.—Chap. 11.—V. 1. of—from. MM. V. 2. And—But, BAU.; Now, MM. that—Omū, BAU. V. 3. therefore—So MM.; Then, BAU. HEIT. saying—with the message, HEIT. BAU. V. 4. But—Omū, HEIT. is—leads, HEIT. for—serves, HEIT.; for the advancement of, BAU.; in behalf of, VIN. V. 5. Now—But, BAU.; omū, HEIT. V. 6. therefore—now, HEIT. BAU. abode at that time—So MM.; tarried yet, BAU.; staid still, HEIT. days—days longer, HEIT. V. 7. Then—Then only, HEIT. BAU. go—return, HEIT. V. 8. goest thou—wilt thou go, HEIT. V. 9. in—of, MM. he (last)—one, HEIT. V. 10. in the—by, HEIT. the light—him—he has no light, HEIT. Vs. 11, 12. is—So W.; hath, MM. out of sleep—Omū, HEIT. BAU. V. 12. therefore—So MM.; Then, BAU. HEIT. recover—So DODS; ū, be saved, Var. MM.; be safe, WYC.; do well enough, TYNDALE. V. 13. Now—But, BAU.; omū, HEIT. spoken of—meant, BAU. HEIT. taking—the-

things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our <sup>o</sup>friend Láz'á-rūs <sup>p</sup>'is fallen <sup>q</sup>asleep; but I go, that I may <sup>r</sup>awake him out of sleep. 12 The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will <sup>s</sup>recover. 13 Now <sup>t</sup>Jē'sūs had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of taking <sup>u</sup>rest in sleep. 14 Then Jē'sūs therefore said unto them plainly, Láz'á-rūs is dead. 15 And I am <sup>v</sup>glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may <sup>w</sup>believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 <sup>x</sup>Thomas therefore, who is called <sup>y</sup>Did'ý-mūs, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 So when Jē'sūs came, he found that he had been in the <sup>z</sup>tomb <sup>a</sup>four days already. 18 Now Bēth'á-ný was nigh unto <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sá-lēm, about fifteen <sup>c</sup>furlongs off; 19 and many of <sup>d</sup>the Jews had come to <sup>e</sup>Martha and Mary, <sup>f</sup>to <sup>g</sup>console them concerning their brother. 20 Martha therefore, when she heard that Jē'sūs was coming, went and met him: but <sup>h</sup>Mary still sat in the <sup>i</sup>house. 21 Martha therefore said unto Jē'sūs, Lord, <sup>j</sup>if thou hadst been

HEIT. BAU. V. 14. Then Jesus therefore—So MM.; Jesus thereupon, HEIT. VAU. said—said now, BAU. plainly—openly, BAU. is dead—has died, BAU. V. 15. to the intent—in order that, BAU. may—So MM.; learn to, HEIT. nevertheless—but, BAU. let us—we will, BAU. V. 16. therefore—So MM.; then, HEIT. BAU. Dymus—Twin, BAU. Let us also—We will also, BAU. that we may—in order to, HEIT. BAU. V. 17. So—Now, BAU. So when—When therefore, MM.; When, then, DODS. in the tomb—So DODS; buried, BAU.; in the grave, MM. V. 18. Now—But, BAU.; omū, HEIT. was—is, MM. V. 19. and—Omū, HEIT. V. 20. therefore—So MM.; Now, HEIT. BAU. V. 20. still sat—sat, BAU.; remained sitting, HEIT. V. 21. therefore—So MM.; then, HEIT. BAU.

Var. Read.—Chap. 11.—V. 19. Martha and Mary—So B C \* L (X), 33, VULG., Al. La. Tr. We. (?), WH. NES.; the women with Martha and Mary, A C \* (F) Δ, Ti. McI.; i.e. Martha and Mary and their women-friends, Me.; the household of Martha and Mary, BAU.

- <sup>11</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Friendship,  
 Pr. 27:6.  
<sup>p</sup> See v. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> V. 13; Mt.  
 27:52; Mk.  
 5:39; see Acts  
 7:60.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Death,"  
 Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>s</sup> Sleep, I Sam.  
 26:12.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Resur-  
 rection," Mt.  
 22:23.

- <sup>12</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Gr. be saved.

- <sup>13</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Mt. 9:24; Lu.  
 8:52.  
<sup>v</sup> Rest, Heb.  
 4:4.

- <sup>15</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Gladness, Ia.  
 51:3.  
<sup>x</sup> Faith, Heb.  
 11:1.

- <sup>16</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> See "Apos-  
 tles," Mt.  
 10:5.  
<sup>z</sup> That is, Twin.

- <sup>17</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Sepulchre,  
 II Ki. 23:16.  
<sup>b</sup> See v. 39.

- <sup>18</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Jerusalem,  
 Ju. 1:5.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Meas-  
 ures," Ex.  
 36:9.

- <sup>19</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> See v. 8; ch.  
 1:19.  
<sup>e</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> Consolation,  
 Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>g</sup> V. 31; Job  
 2:11.  
<sup>h</sup> Comp. I Sam.  
 31:13; I Chr.  
 10:12.

- <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. Lu.  
 10:38-42.  
<sup>j</sup> House, Deut.  
 24:10.  
<sup>k</sup> Home, Lev.  
 18:9.

- <sup>21</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Vs. 32, 37.

- 22**  
 a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 b V. 41 f.; comp. ch. 9:31.  
 c See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
 d God, Gen. 1:1.  
**23**  
 e Promises, John 14:2.  
 f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 g See v. 1.  
 h Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
**24**  
 i Martha, Lu. 10:38.  
 j Dan. 12:2; comp. ch. 5:28 f.; Acts 24:15.  
 k Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 l See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
**25**  
 m Comp. ch. 1:4; 5:26; 6:39 f.; Rev. 1:18.  
 n See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 o See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 p Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 q Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 r Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 s See ch. 6:47; 50, 51; 8:51.  
**27**  
 t Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 u Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
 v Son, Gen. 21:14.  
 w Ch. 6:14.  
 x World, Rev. 10:6.  
**28**  
 y See v. 30.  
 z Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
 1 Or, *her sister, saying secretly*.  
 a Sister, Mt. 19:29.  
 b Mt. 26:18; Mk. 14:14; Lu. 22:11; comp. ch. 13:13.

here, my brother had not died. 22 And even now I <sup>a</sup> know that, <sup>b</sup> whatsoever thou shalt <sup>c</sup> ask of <sup>d</sup> God, God will give thee. 23 Jē-šūs saith unto her, <sup>e</sup> Thy <sup>f</sup> brother shall <sup>g</sup> rise again. 24 <sup>h</sup> Martha saith unto him, <sup>i</sup> I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last <sup>k</sup> day. 25 Jē-šūs said unto her, <sup>m</sup> I am the resurrection, and the <sup>n</sup> life: he that believeth on me, though he <sup>o</sup> die, yet shall he <sup>p</sup> live; 26 and whosoever liveth and believeth on me <sup>q</sup> shall never die. Believest thou this? 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have <sup>r</sup> believed that thou art <sup>s</sup> the Christ, the <sup>t</sup> Son of God, <sup>u</sup> even <sup>v</sup> he that cometh into the <sup>w</sup> world. 28 And when she had said this, she <sup>x</sup> went away, and called <sup>y</sup> Mary <sup>z</sup> her <sup>1</sup> sister secretly, saying, <sup>a</sup> The <sup>b</sup> Teacher is here, and <sup>c</sup> calleth thee. 29 And she, when

Var. Rend.—V. 22. even—So MM.; *omit*, HEIT. BAU. whatsoever—Add, things, MM. give—So MM.; grant, HEIT. V. 24. saith—said, MM. that . . . in—So DODS; at, HEIT. V. 25. he that—Who, HEIT. though—even though, DODS. die—So VIN. DODS; had died, BAU.; even die, HEIT. yet shall he—shall, DODS. V. 26. whosoever—every one, who, HEIT. DODS; every one that, MM. never—So DODS; nevermore, HEIT.; in eternity not, BAU. this—that, HEIT. V. 27. believed—So MM. VIN.; the belief (faith), BAU.; learned to believe, HEIT. Christ—Messiah, HEIT. even—*omit*, BAU. HEIT. cometh—So MM.; shall come, HEIT. BAU. V. 28. secretly, saying—and says to her secretly, BAU. HEIT.; saying secretly, MM. Teacher—So MM.; Master, HEIT. BAU. r. calleth—So VIN.; hath called, HEIT. V. 29. went

she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. 30 (Now Jē-šūs was not yet come into the <sup>e</sup> village, but <sup>f</sup> was still in the place where Martha met him.) 31 <sup>g</sup> The Jews then who were with her in the <sup>h</sup> house, and <sup>i</sup> were consoling her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the <sup>k</sup> tomb to <sup>l</sup> weep there. 32 Mary therefore, when she came where Jē-šūs was, and saw him, <sup>m</sup> fell down at his feet, saying unto him, <sup>n</sup> Lord, <sup>o</sup> if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 33 When Jē-šūs therefore saw her <sup>p</sup> weeping, and the Jews <sup>q</sup> also <sup>r</sup> weeping who came with her, he <sup>s</sup> groaned in the <sup>t</sup> spirit, and <sup>u</sup> was troubled, 34 and said, Where have ye <sup>v</sup> laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. 35 Jē-šūs <sup>w</sup> wept.

—comes, BAU. V. 31. then—therefore, MM. consoling—comforting, MM. a. was going—went, MM. V. 32. therefore—So MM.; Now, BAU.; then, HEIT. saw—as she saw, BAU.; at seeing, HEIT.; seeing, MM. down—*omit*, MM. saying unto him—with the words, HEIT. BAU. V. 33. therefore—now, HEIT. weeping—lamenting, MM.; weeping, DODS. groaned—*So (or possibly, he sternly checked his spirit), W. McI., had indignation at himself, Al. DeW. Paley (at the Jews, McI.);* shuddered with indignation, GO.; was moved with indignation in himself (*at the misery caused by sin*), MM.; was moved with indignation, HEIT. BAU. a marg. in the spirit—inwardly, HEIT. was troubled—excited himself, BAU.; got into a temper, HEIT.; troubled himself, MM. VIN. McI.; shuddered, McI. V. 34. said—he said, MM.

- c See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
 d Calling, I Cor. 1:28.  
**30**  
 e Villages, Deut. 2:23.  
 f See v. 20.  
**31**  
 g The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 h See vs. 19, 33.  
 i House, Deut. 24:10.  
 j Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 k Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
 l Gr. *wail*.  
**32**  
 m See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.  
 n See v. 2.  
 o See v. 21.

- 33**  
 3 Gr. *wailing*.  
 o Groaning, Ps. 22:1.  
 4 Or, *was moved with indignation in the spirit*.  
 p Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 q Comp. ch. 12:27; 13:21.  
 5 Gr. *troubled himself*.  
**34**  
 r Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
**35**  
 s Comp. Lu. 19:41 (where Gr. as in v. 33 marg.).

\* MOURNING: Ancient Customs in.—Wearing a Special Mourning-dress—Gen. 38:14; II Sam. 14:2; Jer. 6:26. See "Sackcloth"—I Ki. 20:31. Shaving—Ezra 9:3; Jer. 7:29. Going about with Uncovered Head—Lev. 10:6; 13:45; 21:10; Num. 5:18. With Face covered—II Sam. 15:30; 19:4; Esth. 6:12. With Upper Lip covered—Lev. 13:45; Ez. 24:17, 22. Lying on the Ground—II Sam. 12:16; 13:31. See "Ashes"—II Sam. 13:19. Rending of the Garments—Gen. 37:29, 34; 44:13; Ju. 11:35; II Sam. 1:2, 11, 12; 3:31; 13:19, 31; 15:32; II Ki. 2:12; 5:8; 6:30; 11:14; 19:1; 22:11, 19; Ezra 9:3, 5; Job 1:20; 2:12; Jer. 41:5; Mt. 26:65. Neglecting Personal Appearance—II Sam. 14:2; 15:30; 19:24; Is. 20:2; Mic. 1:8, 11. Laying aside Ornaments—Ex. 33:4, 6. Laying the Hand on the Head—II Sam. 13:19; Jer. 2:37. Fasting—I Sam. 31:13; II Sam. 1:12; 3:35; Zech. 7:5. Uttering Loud Cries—Ex. 12:30; I Sam. 30:4; Jer. 22:18. Cutting one's own Flesh—Jer. 16:6; 41:5; 47:5; 48:37. (But this is forbidden to the Israelites as a pagan practice.) Days of—Job 2:13; Dan. 10:2.

Professional Mourners.—II Chr. 35:25; Jer. 9:17; Amos 5:16; Mt. 9:23.

Dirges.—II Sam. 1:17-27; 3:33, 34; 18:33; II Ki. 2:12; II Chr. 35:25.

House of Mourning.—Ecl. 7:2, 4; Jer. 16:5. Laws concerning—Cutting of Flesh forbidden—Lev. 19:28; 21:5; Deut. 14:1. Defilement—Lev. 21:1-11. Mourning caused by Oppression—Ps. 42:9; 43:2; Is. 22:12; Lam. 5:15. Mourners comforted.—Ezra. 9:22; Ps. 30:11; 57:18; 61:2, 3; 66:10; Jer. 16:7; 31:13. See "Teachings of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Special Cases of.—Abraham for Sarah—Gen. 23:2. Jacob—Gen. 37:34. For Jacob—Gen. 27:41; 50:3, 4, 10, 11. David—II Sam. 13:37; 19:1, 2; Ps. 35:14; 38:6; 88:9. Samuel for Saul—I Sam. 15:35; 16:1. Uriah's Wife for her Husband—II Sam. 11:26, 27. For Prophet—I Ki. 13:29, 30. For Abijah—I Ki. 14:13. Ephraim—I Chr. 7:22. Ezra—Ezra 10:6. Jews—Ezra. 4:3. Job—Job 30:28. Israelites—Num. 14:39; I Ki. 14:18. Hezekiah—I. 38:14. The Prophet for Zion—Lam. 1:4. The Wicked—Pr. 5:11; Jer. 2:37; 23:10; Ez. 31:15. Ezekiel—Ez. 24:17. Priests—Joel 1:9. Rachel—Mt. 2:18. For Jesus—Mk. 16:10.

Mourning in Judgment.—Is. 24:4; 33:9; 59:11; Jer. 12:11. Spiritual Mourning.—Joel 2:12; I Cor. 7:7; Jas. 4:9; Rev. 18:8.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 16:7; 19:8; 51:11; 60:20; Jer.



36  
a The Jews,  
11 Ki. 16:3.  
b See v. 19.  
c Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
d Comp. v. 3.

37  
e Man. Gen. 2:7.  
f Ch. 9:7.  
g See "Miracles  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
h Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.  
i Blindness,  
1 Sam. 4:15.  
j Death, Rom.  
5:12.

38  
k Groaning, Ps.  
22:1.  
l Or, *being  
moved with in-  
dignation in  
himself*.  
m See "Sepul-  
chre," II Ki.  
23:16.  
n Comp. ch.  
20:1; Mt.  
27:60; Mk.  
15:46; Lu.  
24:2.  
o Stone, Ex.  
34:1.  
p Or, upon.

39  
q Martha, Lu.  
10:38.  
r Sister, Mt.  
19:29.  
s See v. 2.  
t Gr. *he stinketh*.  
u Body, Num.  
25:8.  
v Day,  
17.  
w Lev.  
25:8.

40  
x V. 4, 23 ff.  
y Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
z Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
a Glory, Ps. 7:5.

41  
b Ch. 17:1;  
comp. Acts  
7:55.  
c Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d See "Prayers  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.

42; 12:4; 48:31; Ex. 2:10; Hos. 4:3; 10:5; Joel 1:10; Amos  
5:16; 8:8, 10; 9:5; Zech. 12:11; Mt. 24:30; Lu. 6:25; Rev.  
18:8, 11.

Figurative.—Is. 3:26; Ez. 31:15; Amos 1:2; Mt. 11:17; Lu.  
7:32; I Cor. 5:2; Jas. 4:9.  
Illustrative.—Job 29:25; Jer. 6:26; Zech. 12:10, 12; Mt.  
2:18; 9:15. See "Consolation"—Mt. 5:4. "Sorrow"—I  
Thess. 4:13.

\* CAVES: Located in.—Field—Gen. 23:9, 11, 17. Rocks—  
Is. 2:19.

Used for.—Dwellings (Lot)—Gen. 19:30; Ju. 6:2. Burial  
Places—Gen. 23:19, 20; 25:9; 49:29, 30, 32; 50:13; John 11:38.  
Hiding Places.—Of Five Kings—Josh. 10:16, 17, 18, 22, 23, 27.  
Of David—I Sam. 22:1; 24:3, 7, 8, 10; II Sam. 23:13; I Chr.  
11:15. Of Prophets—I Ki. 18:4, 13; 19:9. Children of  
Israel—I Sam. 13:6; Heb. 11:38.

Mentioned in Title of.—Ps. 57, 142.  
Prophecies concerning.—Ez. 33:27.

† ROME: Rule of.—Over the whole Civilized World.—Lu.  
2:1; 3:1; Acts 23:24, 26; 25:1. Power of—John 11:48.

36 <sup>a b</sup> The Jews therefore said, Behold how he <sup>c d</sup> loved him! 37 But some of them said, Could not this <sup>e</sup> man, who <sup>f</sup> opened the <sup>g</sup> eyes of him that was <sup>h</sup> blind, have caused that this man also should not <sup>i</sup> die? 38 Jē'sūs therefore again <sup>k</sup> groaning in himself cometh to the <sup>l</sup> tomb. Now it was <sup>m</sup> a cave, and <sup>n</sup> a stone lay <sup>o</sup> against it. 39 Jē'sūs saith, Take ye away the stone. <sup>p</sup> Martha, the <sup>q</sup> sister of <sup>r</sup> him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time <sup>s</sup> the <sup>t</sup> body decayeth; for he hath been <sup>u</sup> dead <sup>v</sup> four <sup>w</sup> days. 40 Jē'sūs saith unto her, <sup>x</sup> Said I not unto thee, that, if thou <sup>y</sup> believedst, thou shouldest see the <sup>z</sup> glory of God? 41 So they took away the <sup>a</sup> stone. And Jē'sūs <sup>b</sup> lifted up his eyes, and said, <sup>c</sup> Father, <sup>d</sup> I thank thee that thou <sup>e</sup> hearest me. 42 And <sup>f</sup> I <sup>g</sup> knew that thou hearest me always: but <sup>h</sup> because

Var. Rend.—V. 36, therefore—Then, HEIT. BAU. V. 37, man—man there, BAU. V. 38, therefore—now, BAU. groaning—moved with indignation, MM.; enraged within, HEIT. BAU. Now—But, BAU. against—So MM.; upon, BAU. DODS. V. 39, ye—Omit, BAU. HEIT. Martha—Omit, MM. him that was dead—the deceased, HEIT. BAU. by . . . decayeth—he stinketh, HEIT.; he smell-eth, BAU. the body decayeth—he stink-eth, a. hath . . . days—Gr. he is a fourth-day man, VIN.; he hath been four days here, MM. hath been dead—hath lain (lieth) already, HEIT. BAU. V. 41. So—Then, HEIT. BAU. And—But, HEIT. BAU. DODS. eyes—eyes to Heaven, BAU. hearest—So MM.; hast heard, HEIT. BAU. DODS. V. 42. And—Yea, HEIT.; Full well, BAU. I—I myself, MM. always—everywhere, BAU. V. 43. when . . . spoken—after these

of the multitude that standeth around I said it, that they may believe that <sup>a</sup> thou didst send me. 43 And when he had thus spoken, he <sup>b</sup> cried with a loud <sup>c</sup> voice, Lāz'ā-rūs, come forth. 44 <sup>d</sup> He that was dead <sup>e</sup> came forth, <sup>f</sup> bound <sup>g</sup> hand and <sup>h</sup> foot with <sup>i</sup> grave-clothes; and <sup>j</sup> his <sup>k</sup> face was bound about with a <sup>l</sup> napkin. Jē'sūs saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 <sup>m</sup> Many therefore of the Jews, <sup>n</sup> who came to <sup>o</sup> Mary and <sup>p</sup> beheld <sup>q</sup> that which he did, believed on him. 46 But some of them went away to the <sup>r</sup> Phār'ī-sēes, and told them the things which Jē'sūs had done.

47 <sup>s</sup> The chief priests there-fore and the Phār'ī-sēes <sup>t</sup> gathered a <sup>u</sup> council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many <sup>v</sup> signs. 48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the <sup>w</sup> Romans will

words, HEIT. loud—great, DODS. come forth—So DODS, MM.: *lit.* hither forth, VIN.; hither, out, WEISS. V. 44. He . . . forth—Out came the dead man, DODS. He that was dead—The deceased, HEIT.; The dead, BAU. grave-clothes—gravebands, MM. DODS; swathing-bands, VIN. bound about—covered, HEIT. BAU. V. 45, therefore—So MM. DODS; now, BAU. who—they which, MM.; which, a; came—had come, BAU. DODS. beheld that which he—seen what Jesus, DODS. believed—believed now, HEIT.; came to believe, BAU. on—in, MM. V. 47, chief—high, BAU. HEIT. therefore—then, HEIT. gathered a council—called together a meeting of the Sanhedrin, DODS. council—High (or, Supreme) council, HEIT.; Sanhedrin, BAU. we? for—we for it? that, HEIT.; in regard to it that . . . ? BAU. many—(so) many, HEIT.

Soldiers of.—Mt. 8:8, 9; 28:11-14; Acts 21:31-36; 23:23, 24; II Tim. 2:4. Italian Band (Roman Soldiers)—Acts 10:1; 27:1. Criminals delivered to Soldiers for Execution—Mt. 27:26, 27. Garments given to Soldiers—Mt. 27:35; John 19:23. Prisoners chained by—Acts 12:6; 21:32, 33; 28:16; II Tim. 1:16.

Rights of Roman Citizenship.—Acts 16:21, 37, 38; 22:24, 25-29; 23:27; 25:16.

Games of Rome.—Gladiatorial Fights—I Cor. 15:32. Foot Races—I Cor. 9:24. Wrestling—Eph. 6:12. Training of Combatants—I Cor. 9:25, 27. Rulers observed—II Tim. 2:5.

Emperors of.—Augustus—Lu. 2:1. Claudius—Acts 11:28. Nero—Phil. 4:22. Tiberius—Lu. 3:1. Emperor Highest Court of Appeal—Acts 25:11, 12; 26:32.

Paul visits Rome.—Acts 19:21; 23:11; 28:14. Paul a Prisoner of Rome—Acts 28:14-21. Letters written by Paul while in Rome to the Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Philemon.

Jews commanded to leave Rome.—Acts 18:2.

Sojourners from Rome.—Acts 2:10. See "Paul"—Acts 8:1.

b See Mt. 11:25.  
c Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
d Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

42  
e See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
g Comp. ch. 12:30; 17:21.  
h See ch. 3:17.

43  
i Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
j Voice, Gen. 27:22.

44  
k See vs. 1, 14.  
l See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
m See ch. 19:40.  
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
o Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
p Or, grave-bands.  
q See ch. 20:7.  
r Fare, Is. 6:2.  
s Napkin, Lu. 19:20.

45  
t See ch. 7:31.  
u V. 19; comp. ch. 12:17 f.  
v Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
w Ch. 2:23.  
x Many ancient authorities read the things which he did.

46  
y Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
z V. 67; comp. ch. 7:32, 45.

47  
a Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
b See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.  
c See Mt. 5:22.  
d Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.

- 48  
a Comp. Mt. 24:15. (10:32.)  
b Nation, Gen. 49  
c Caiaphas, John 18:13.  
d Priest, Ex. 28:1. [25:8.]  
e Year, Lev. 16:29.  
f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
g Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
50  
h Ch. 18:14.  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
j Death, Rom. 5:12.  
k See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.  
51  
l Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
m Ex. 28:30; Num. 27:21; 1 Sam. 23:9; 30:7; Ezra 2:63.  
n See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
o See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
52  
p Ch. 10:16.  
q Unity, 1 Cor. 1:10.  
r See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
s See "Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.  
53  
t Day, Lev. 25:8.  
u See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
v See "Persecution," 1 Ki. 18:4.  
w Mt. 26:4.  
54  
x Ch. 7:1.  
y The Jews, II Ki. 18:6.  
z Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. [4:17.]  
a City, Gen. 11 Ch. 13:19 marg. ?  
c Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
d See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
55  
e Ch. 12:1; 13:1; Mt. 26:1 f.; Mk. 14:1; Lu. 22:1; see ch. 2:13. [12:3.]  
f Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
g See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
h Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
i Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
j Num. 9:10; II Chr. 30:17 f.; comp. ch. 18:28.  
56  
k Ch. 7:11.

come and take away both our <sup>a</sup> place and our <sup>b</sup> nation. 49 But a certain one of them, <sup>c</sup> Cā'zā-phās, being <sup>d</sup> high priest that <sup>e</sup> year, said unto them, Ye <sup>f</sup> know nothing at all, 50 nor do ye take account that <sup>h</sup> it is expedient for you that one <sup>i</sup> man should <sup>j</sup> die <sup>k</sup> for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 Now this he said not of himself: but being high priest that year, he <sup>l</sup> prophesied that Jēz'sūs should die <sup>m</sup> for the nation; 52 and not for the nation only, but that he might also <sup>n</sup> gather together into <sup>o</sup> one the <sup>p</sup> children of God that are scattered abroad. 53 So from that <sup>q</sup> day forth they <sup>r</sup> took counsel that they might put him to death.

54 Jēz'sūs therefore <sup>s</sup> walked no more openly among the <sup>t</sup> Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the <sup>u</sup> wilderness, into a <sup>v</sup> city called <sup>w</sup> Bēphrā-īm; and there he tarried with the <sup>x</sup> disciples. 55 Now <sup>y</sup> the passover of the Jews was at <sup>z</sup> hand: and many went up to <sup>a</sup> Jē-ry-sā-lēm out of the country before the passover, <sup>b</sup> to purify themselves. 56 They

Var. Rend.—V. 49. that year—i.e. said with reference to frequent change of high priests. Mcl.; i.e. that fateful year. DeW. Me. W.; i.e. that memorable year. MM. VIN. DODS. V. 50. nor—neither, HEIT.; and ye do not, BAU. expedient—profitable, MM. should—omit, DODS. and . . . not—than that the whole nation should go to ruin, HEIT. that . . . not—not the whole nation go to ruin, BAU. that—omit, MM. DODS. BAU. V. 51. Now—But, HEIT. BAU. MM. that Jesus—because Jesus, BAU. WEISS. should—was about to, MM.; was to, DODS. V. 52. he . . . abroad—Also the children of God who were scattered in the various places should be gathered into one, DODS. one—unity, BAU. HEIT. V. 53. took counsel—were determined, HEIT.; held counsels, BAU. that they might—so, BAU. HEIT. V. 54. therefore—on that account, HEIT.; Then, BAU. walked . . . openly—no longer went about openly, DODS.; departed—went away, MM. he tarried—abode, MM. V. 55. Now—But, BAU.; omit, HEIT. purify—So DODS. MM.; dedicate, HEIT.; sanctify, BAU. V. 56. therefore—So MM.; then, BAU.; now, HEIT. as—while, HEIT. temple—temple-courts, MM. That . . . feast?—He will not . . . feast will he? BAU. That he will not—will he not,

<sup>k</sup> sought therefore for Jēz'sūs, and spake one with another, as they stood in the <sup>l</sup> temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the <sup>m</sup> feast? 57 Now <sup>n</sup> the chief priests and the <sup>o</sup> Phār-ī-sēes had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should show it, that they might take him.

12 <sup>p</sup> Jēz'sūs therefore six days before <sup>q</sup> the passover came to <sup>r</sup> Bēth-ā-n'y, where <sup>s</sup> Lāz-ā-rūs was, whom Jēz'sūs <sup>t</sup> raised from the dead. 2 So they <sup>u</sup> made him a <sup>v</sup> supper there: and <sup>w</sup> Martha served; but Lāz-ā-rūs was one of them that <sup>x</sup> sat at <sup>y</sup> meat with him. 3 <sup>z</sup> Mary therefore took a <sup>a</sup> pound of ointment of <sup>b</sup> pure nard, very precious, and <sup>c</sup> anointed the feet of Jēz'sūs, and wiped his <sup>d</sup> feet with her <sup>e</sup> hair: and the <sup>f</sup> house was filled with the <sup>g</sup> odor of the ointment. 4 But <sup>h</sup> Jū-dās Is-cār-ī-ōt, one of his disciples, that should <sup>i</sup> betray him, saith, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred <sup>j</sup> shillings, and given to the <sup>k</sup> poor? 6 Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor;

HEIT. V. 57. chief . . . commandment—Sanhedrin had issued instructions, DODS. commandment—commandments, MM. show—tell, HEIT.; intimate this, DODS. man—omit, DODS. take—seize, BAU. MM.; arrest, HEIT. DODS. Chap. 12.—V. 1. therefore—So MM. Then, HEIT.; Now, BAU. raised—had raised, MM. V. 2. So—Now, HEIT.; Then, BAU.; therefore, MM. sat at meat—reclined at the table, BAU. HEIT. V. 3. therefore—So MM.; then, HEIT. BAU. pure nard—So Mcl. Da. Go.; spikenard, MM. VIN. nard used for sipping, PALEY; genuine nard, BAU. HEIT. wiped—dried, BAU. HEIT.; she wiped, MM. and (last)—but, BAU.; omit, HEIT. V. 4. Iscariot—the Iscariot, BAU.; of Kerioth, HEIT. that—he that, HEIT. MM. should—was about to, MM. shillings—denarii: see Mt. 20:2. Var. VIN. (alt.) DODS.; pence, A. V. 6. Now—But, HEIT. MM.; omit, BAU. DODS. he . . . poor—So MM. DODS.; the poor were (really, HEIT.) on his heart, BAU. HEIT.

Var. Rend.—V. 50. you—(B D L M); us (A E G H I). Chap. 12.—V. 1. was—So B L L (X). La.<sup>2</sup> Tr. We. WH. nes; add, which had been dead, A D (I T) Δ, La.<sup>1</sup> Tr. Mcl.

- l Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
m Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
57  
n See v. 47.  
o Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
1  
p See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q P. Va. 1-8: comp. Mt. 26:6-13; Mk. 14:3-9; also Lu. 7:37-39.  
r See ch. 11:55: comp. vs. 12, 20.  
s Bethany, Mk. 11:1.  
t See ch. 11:1.  
u Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
2  
v Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
w See "Meal," Ruth 2:14.  
x Martha, Lu. 10:38.  
y Gr. reclined.  
z Food, Gen. 9:3.  
3  
a Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
b See ch. 11:2.  
c See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
d Mk. 14:3.  
e See "Oils," I Ki. 17:12.  
2 Or, liquid nard.  
f Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
g Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
h Hair, II Sam. 14:26.  
i House, Deut. 24:10.  
j Smelling, I Cor. 12:17.  
4  
k Judas, See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
l Comp. ch. 6:7.  
3 Or, deliver him up.  
5  
i See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
4 See marginal note on ch. 6:7.  
m The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

- 6  
a See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21.  
b Stealing, Lev. 19:11.  
c Ch. 13:29.  
1 Or, *box*.  
2 Or, *carried what was put therein*.  
d Comp. Lu. 8:3.  
7  
3 Or, *Let her alone: it was that she might keep it*.  
e See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
f See ch. 19:40.  
g Day, Lev. 25:8.  
h Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
i See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
8  
j Deut. 15:11; Mt. 26:11; Mk. 14:7.  
k The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
9  
l Comp. v. 12 marg.; Mk. 12:3.  
m The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
n Vs. 1, 17 f.; ch. 11:43 f.  
10  
o Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
p See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
11  
q V. 18; comp. ch. 11:45 f.  
r See ch. 7:31; comp. ch. 11:42.  
s Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
t See "Conversion," Mt. 13:18.  
12  
u P. Vs. 12-13; Mt. 21:4-9; Mk. 11:7-10; Lu. 19:35-38.  
v Some ancient authorities read the common people. See v. 9.  
w Feasts, Num. 29:30.  
x See v. 1.  
y Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
13  
z See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [15:5.  
a See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
b Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
c Comp. Ps. 118:25 f.  
d Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
e Name, Acts 16:18.  
f Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
g King, Deut. 17:15.  
h Ki. 11:11. 14

but <sup>a</sup> because he was a <sup>b</sup> thief, and <sup>c</sup> having the <sup>d</sup> bag <sup>e</sup> took away <sup>f</sup> what was put therein. 7 Jē'sūs therefore said, <sup>g</sup> Suffer her to keep it against <sup>h</sup> the day of my <sup>i</sup> burying. 8 <sup>j</sup> For the <sup>k</sup> poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

9 The <sup>l</sup> common people therefore of the <sup>m</sup> Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jē'sūs' sake only, but that they might see Lāz'ā-rūs also, <sup>n</sup> whom he had raised from the dead. 10 But the <sup>o</sup> chief priests took counsel that they might <sup>p</sup> put Lāz'ā-rūs also to death; 11 because that <sup>q</sup> by reason of him <sup>r</sup> many of the Jews went away, and <sup>s</sup> believed on Jē'sūs.

12 On the morrow <sup>t</sup> a great multitude that had come to <sup>u</sup> the feast, when they heard that Jē'sūs was coming to <sup>v</sup> Jē-ru'sā-lēm, 13 <sup>w</sup> took the <sup>x</sup> branches of the <sup>y</sup> palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and <sup>z</sup> cried out, <sup>a</sup> Hō-gān-nā: <sup>b</sup> Blessed is he that cometh in the <sup>c</sup> name of the Lord, even the <sup>d</sup> King of <sup>e</sup> I'srā-ēl. 14 And Jē'sūs, having found a young <sup>f</sup> ass, sat thereon; as it is <sup>g</sup> writ-

Var. Read.—V. 6 (*cont.*), having the bag—So MM.; was the treasurer, BAU. HEIT. bag—box, W. Mc. Field. took away—bare away, MM. VIN.; put aside, HEIT. BAU.; bare, DeW. Tho. Da.; stole, Al. Me. Mc. Go. W. V. 7. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. Suffer <sup>h</sup> burying—Let her alone: that for the day of the preparation for my burial she may keep it, MM.; let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this (*or*, it was that she might keep it, *so a marg.*), VIN. against—though (*it*) were for, HEIT. V. 8. For—Indeed, HEIT. V. 9. common—So MM. VIN.; great mass of, HEIT. BAU. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. V. 10. chief—high, BAU. HEIT. took . . . might—decided to, HEIT. BAU. by reason of him—for his sake, HEIT.; on his account, BAU. believed—came to believe, BAU. V. 12. On the morrow—The next day, MM. a great multitude—the common people, MM. V. 13. palm trees—(*well known*) palm trees, which gave its name to the village of Bethany, house of dates, Li. cried—they cried, MM. Hosanna—i.e. O save now: see Mt. 21:9. Blessed is—Praised be, HEIT. BAU. even—and, MM. V. 14. And—But, BAU. young—little, BAU. V. 15. sitting

15. a See ch. 1:40. i Kingdom of Israel, j Asses, Num. 31:34. k Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

ten, 15 <sup>l</sup> Fear not, <sup>m</sup> daughter of <sup>n</sup> Zi'ōn: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16 <sup>o</sup> These things <sup>p</sup> understood not his <sup>q</sup> disciples at the first: but when Jē'sūs <sup>r</sup> was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. 17 <sup>s</sup> The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lāz'ā-rūs out of the <sup>t</sup> tomb, and <sup>u</sup> raised him from the dead, bare <sup>v</sup> witness. 18 <sup>w</sup> For this cause also the <sup>x</sup> multitude went and met him, <sup>y</sup> for that they heard that he had done this <sup>z</sup> sign. 19 The <sup>a</sup> Phārl-sēes therefore said among themselves, <sup>b</sup> Behold how ye prevail nothing; lo, the <sup>c</sup> world is gone after him.

20 Now there were certain <sup>d</sup> Grēeks among those that went up to <sup>e</sup> worship at <sup>f</sup> the feast: 21 these therefore came to <sup>g</sup> Philip, who was of <sup>h</sup> Bēth-sāḡ-dā of <sup>i</sup> Gālī-lēe, and asked him, saying, Sir, <sup>j</sup> we would see Jē'sūs. 22 Philip cometh and telleth <sup>k</sup> Andrew: Andrew cometh, and <sup>l</sup> Philip, and they tell Jē'sūs. 23 And Jē'sūs answereth them, saying, <sup>m</sup> The hour is—riding, HEIT. V. 16. but—but only, HEIT. of—about, BAU. had done—did, MM. V. 19. therefore—now, BAU. among themselves—to one another, HEIT. BAU. Behold . . . lo—There ye see, that ye can do nothing, HEIT.; ye see, that ye can accomplish nothing; behold, BAU.; Do you see how helpless you are? DODS. how—how that, MM. gone—gone away, MM. V. 20. certain—gone, MM. among—from among, MM. V. 21. therefore—now, BAU. asked him, saying—begged him in these words, BAU. would see—should like to meet, BAU. HEIT. V. 22. cometh (*twice*)—goeth, BAU. V. 23. And—But, BAU. saying—in that he says unto them, BAU.

Var. Read.—V. 7. keep . . . burying—that she may keep this against the day of my burying, N B D L (K) L 33, VULG. Egypt. Edd.; against the day of my burying hath she kept this, A (I) Γ Δ. V. 9. The common people—So N B L. Ti. Tr. W. H. NES.; Much people, A B D. La. Tr. Mc. We. See Var. Rend. V. 13. even—Omit, some MSS. La. Mc. HEIT. BAU. V. 17. when . . . witness—So N A B. Al. Tr. Mc. We. W. H.; bare record that he called Lazarus out of the grave and raised him from the dead, D E L, La. Ti. Tr.

- 15  
l See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
5 Q. Zech. 9:9.  
m Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
n Zion, Is. 52:1.  
16  
o See Mk. 9:32; comp. ch. 2:22; 14:26.  
p See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
q Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
r See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
s Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
t V. 23; ch. 7:39.  
17  
u Ch. 11:42.  
v Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
w Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
x See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
y Witness, John 8:17.  
18  
z Comp. v. 12; Lu. 19:37.  
a See "Popularity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b See v. 11.  
c Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
19  
d Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
6 Or, *Ye behold*, e World, Rev. 10:6.  
20  
f See "Greece," Dan. 10:20.  
g See ch. 7:35.  
h Greek-speaking Jews, Acts 6:1.  
i Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
j Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
k See v. 1.  
21  
l Philip, John 1:43.  
m Bethsaida, Mt. 11:21.  
n Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
o Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
22  
p See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
23  
q See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
r Comp. ch. 13:1; 32:17; 13:1; Mt. 26:45; Mk. 14:35, 41.  
s Hour, Dan. 8:8.

- 23**  
 a See "Humanity and Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 b See v. 23; ch. 7:39.  
 c Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
**24**  
 d I Cor. 15:36; comp. Rom. 14:9. [9:32.  
 e Wheat, Ex. 2:1. [5:12.  
 f Earth, Gen. 2:1. [5:12.  
 g Death, Rom. 8:2. [5:12.  
 h See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. [23:40.  
 i Fruit, Lev.

- 25**  
 j See Mt. 10:39.  
 k See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. [13:1.  
 l Love, I Cor. 13:1. [13:1.  
 m Life, Gen. 2:7. [13:1.  
 n Hatred, Fr. 26:24.  
 o World, Rev. 10:8.

- 26**  
 p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
 q Ch. 14:3; 17:24; comp. II Cor. 5:8; Phil. 1:23; I Thess. 4:17.  
 r Promise, John 14:2.  
 s Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 t Minister, Acts 15:39.  
 u See "Divinity of Jesus," I Lu. 2:21.  
 v Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
 x I Sam. 2:30; Ps. 91:15; comp. Lu. 12:37.

- 27**  
 y Mt. 26:38; Mk. 14:34; see ch. 11:33.  
 z Soul, Job 4:15.  
 a See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
 b See Mt. 11:25.  
 c See v. 23.  
 d Or, hour.  
 e See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- f See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
 g Name, Acts 16:18.  
 h Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 i Comp. Mt. 3:17; 17:5; Mk. 1:11; 9:7; Lu. 3:22; 9:35; j Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 k See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. l Acts 23:9. m Angel, I Pet. 1:12. 30 n Ch. 11:42. 31 o Ch. 16:11; comp. ch. 3:19; 9:39. p Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. 3 Or, a judgment. q Prince, Num. 2:7. r Ch. 14:30; 16:11; II Cor. 4:4; Eph. 2:2; comp. Eph. 6:12; I John 4:4; 5:19. 32 s V. 34; ch. 3:14; 8:28.

come, that the "Son of man should be glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much fruit. 25 He that loveth his life loseth it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will the Father honor. 27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour. But for this cause came I unto this hour. 28 Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore a voice out of heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. 29 The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: others said, An angel hath spoken to him. 30 Jē'sūs answered and said, This voice hath not come for my sake, but for your sakes. 31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. 32 And I, if I be

**Var. Rend.**—V. 24. Except—If. BAU.; omit. HEIT. a—the HEIT. BAU. VIN. DODS. MM. fall—falls not. BAU.; must fall. HEIT. die—die else. HEIT.; So BAU. V. 25. life (first two) soul, MM. n marg. V. 26. man—one. MM. V. 27. Father . . . hour—So AL. DeW. Me. Ols. Go. Ti. W. MM. VIN.; (shall I say) Father save me from this hour! Ew. Tho. La. Tr. DODS. from—out of. BAU. HEIT. MM. But—Yet. BAU.; No. HEIT. V. 28. therefore—So MM.; then. BAU. HEIT. saying—Omit. BAU. HEIT. V. 29. The multitude therefore; So MM.; When now the multitude, BAU.; The multitude. HEIT. and—Omit. BAU. V. 31. the—the. MM. and—Omit. HEIT. cast—thrown. BAU. HEIT. V. 32. up from—on high out of. MM. V. 33.

f Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16. g Name, Acts 16:18. h Voice, Gen. 27:22. i Comp. Mt. 3:17; 17:5; Mk. 1:11; 9:7; Lu. 3:22; 9:35; j Heaven, Deut. 26:15. k See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. l Acts 23:9. m Angel, I Pet. 1:12. 30 n Ch. 11:42. 31 o Ch. 16:11; comp. ch. 3:19; 9:39. p Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. 3 Or, a judgment. q Prince, Num. 2:7. r Ch. 14:30; 16:11; II Cor. 4:4; Eph. 2:2; comp. Eph. 6:12; I John 4:4; 5:19. 32 s V. 34; ch. 3:14; 8:28.

'lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto myself. 33 But this he said, signifying by what manner of death he should die. 34 The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? 35 Jē'sūs therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. 36 While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light.

These things spake Jē'sūs, and he departed and hid himself from them. 37 But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not on him: 38 that the word of I-sā'qīh the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

manner . . . die—So MM.; way, he should suffer death. HEIT.; death he was to die. DODS. V. 34. therefore—then. BAU. HEIT. Christ—Messiah. HEIT. for ever—in eternity. BAU. ternally. HEIT. sayest thou—canst thou now affirm. HEIT. sayest thou now. BAU. up—on high. MM. who . . . man?—what kind of Son of man is that? HEIT. V. 35. 36. while—So DODS.; as. MM. BAU. V. 35. and—Omit. HEIT. V. 36. that ye may—So MM.; in order that ye. BAU. HEIT. departed—went away. MM. BAU. hid himself—was hidden. MM. DODS. V. 37. But though—Although. DODS.; But after. BAU. many—great. HEIT. yet—Omit. MM. on—So DODS.; in. MM. V. 38. that—Omit. HEIT. might—had to. HEIT. spake—said. MM. hath (first)—Omit. MM. hath . . . been—was. MM.

**Var. Read.**—V. 25. loath—So B L. 33. Tr. McI. We. WH.; shall lose. A D (X). VULG. AL. La. Tr. V. 35. 36. while—according as. A B D (K L U). 33. Ed. DeW. Me. AL. NES. BAU. (but McI. Ed. Grimm translate this reading also while).

v See ch. 2:11. 38 w Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15. x Words, Ps. 15:23. y Isaiah, Is. 1:1. z Prophets. II Ki. 17:23. a Rom. 10:16. 7 Q. Is. 53:1. b Arm. Ju. 15:14. c Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

- i See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 j Or, out of.  
 k Comp. ch. 6:44.  
 l See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- 33**  
 m See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
 n Comp. ch. 18:32; 21:19.  
 o See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.  
 p See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 34**  
 a See ch. 10:34.  
 b Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 c Ps. 110:4; Is. 9:7; Dan. 7:14.  
 d Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 e Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 35**  
 f See ch. 7:33; 9:4; I John 2:10.  
 g See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 h Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 i See v. 46.  
 j Or, in.  
 k Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 l Eph. 5:8; comp. Gal. 6:10.  
 m Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 n I John 1:6; 2:11.  
 o Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 p Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

- 36**  
 q Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 r See Lu. 16:2; comp. ch. 8:12.  
 s See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 t Comp. ch. 8:39.  
 u Or, was hidden from them.

- 37**  
 v Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 w Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

a See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
b Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
c Isaiah, Is. 1:1.

d See Mt. 13:14 f.  
e Q. Is. 6:10.  
f Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
g Comp. Mk. 6:52.  
h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Heart," Lu. 2:21. [15:9.  
i Heart, Acts 1:5.  
j See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
k See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
l See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [30:13.  
m Healing, Jer.

n See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:20.  
o Ia. 6:1 f.  
p Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
q Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [24:27.  
r Comp. Lu.

s Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.  
t See Lu. 23:13.  
u Comp. v. 11; ch. 7:48.  
v See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
w Ch. 7:13.  
x Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
y See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
z Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
A Or, him.  
B See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
C See ch. 9:22.  
D Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.

E Ch. 5:41, 44.  
F See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
G Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
H See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
I See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
J Man, Gen. 2:7.  
K Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

L Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
M Comp. ch. 5:24; Mt. 10:40.  
N See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

39 <sup>a</sup> For this cause they could not <sup>b</sup> believe, for that <sup>c</sup> I-sā-jāh said again,

40 <sup>d</sup> He hath blinded their <sup>e</sup> eyes, and he <sup>f</sup> hardened their <sup>g</sup> heart;

Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,

And should <sup>h</sup> turn, And I should <sup>i</sup> heal them.

41 These things said I-sā-jāh, because <sup>m</sup> he saw his <sup>n</sup> glory; and <sup>o</sup> he spake of him. 42 Nevertheless even of <sup>p</sup> the <sup>q</sup> rulers <sup>r</sup> many believed on him; but <sup>s</sup> because of the <sup>t</sup> Phār-ī-sēes <sup>u</sup> they did not <sup>v</sup> confess <sup>w</sup> it, lest they should be <sup>x</sup> put out of the <sup>y</sup> synagogue: 43 <sup>z</sup> for they <sup>A</sup> loved the <sup>B</sup> glory that is of <sup>C</sup> men more than the <sup>D</sup> glory that is of God.

44 And Jē-sūs <sup>E</sup> cried and said, <sup>F</sup> He that believeth on me, believeth not on <sup>G</sup> me, but on him that sent me. 45 And <sup>H</sup> he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. 46 <sup>I</sup> I am come a <sup>J</sup> light into the <sup>K</sup> world, that whosoever believeth on me

Var. Read.—V. 39. for that—because, BAU. HEIT. MM. V. 40. Lest—that, BAU. HEIT. MM. should—should not, HEIT. BAU. MM. turn—So VIN.; be turned, MM. should—could, HEIT. V. 41. saw—had seen, BAU. spake—had spoken, BAU. of—concerning, MM. V. 42. of—from, MM. Vs. 42, 44. on—in, MM. V. 42. lest they should—in order not to, HEIT. BAU.; that they should not, VIN. put—looked, BAU. V. 43. for—Because, MM. *thrice*—Omit, r. more—much more, HEIT. V. 44. And. But, BAU. MM. DODS; omit, HEIT. cried—cried aloud, HEIT. V. 46. a—as, HEIT. BAU. MM. DODS. whosoever—every one that, MM. not abide in—So MM.; escape, HEIT. V. 47. man—one, DODS. hear—shall have heard, MM.; should hear, DODS. sayings—So MM.; words, HEIT. BAU. DODS. keep—have guarded, MM. V. 48. rejecteth—So DODS. MM.; disdaineth, HEIT. despiseth. BAU. receiveth—accepteth, BAU. HEIT. sayings—So MM.; words, BAU. HEIT. says—his judge, HEIT. BAU.; one to judge him, DODS. V. 49. For—Because, MM. DODS. Vs. 49, 50. a commandment—an order, BAU. V. 50. therefore—now, BAU. even—so, BAU. Chap. 13.—V. 1. Now—It was (the day), HEIT. But, BAU. Jesus knowing—Or, since he knew, VIN.; when Jesus knew, BAU. that (second)—when, HEIT. depart—pass, MM. DODS. VIN. having ... end

may not abide in the <sup>a</sup> darkness. 47 And if any man hear my sayings, and <sup>b</sup> keep them not, I judge him not: for <sup>c</sup> I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 48 <sup>d</sup> He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: <sup>e</sup> the word that I spake, the same shall <sup>f</sup> judge him in <sup>g</sup> the last day. 49 <sup>h</sup> For I spake not from myself; but the <sup>i</sup> Father that sent me, <sup>j</sup> he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 50 And I <sup>k</sup> know that <sup>l</sup> his commandment is <sup>m</sup> life eternal; the things therefore which I speak, <sup>n</sup> even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

13 Now before the <sup>a</sup> feast of <sup>b</sup> the passover, Jē-sūs knowing that <sup>c</sup> his <sup>d</sup> hour was come that he should depart out of this world <sup>e</sup> unto the Father, having loved his own that were in the world, he loved them <sup>f</sup> unto the end. 2 And during <sup>g</sup> supper, <sup>h</sup> the devil having already <sup>i</sup> put into the heart of <sup>j</sup> Jū-dās Is-cār-ī-ōt, <sup>k</sup> Si-mōn's

—then he loved them to the end, he who had loved his own in the world, BAU.; then, as he had loved his own in the world, he showed thus to them his love to completion, HEIT. unto the end—So *Me. DeW. Al. McI.*; to the uttermost, *W.*; at last, *ME. LAN. THAYER.* in the highest degree, *CHRY. CYR. ALEX. GO. WEISS.* to the full, *MM.*; at last, or, finally, *VIN.* V. 2. during—So *VIN.*; it was during, BAU. HEIT. during supper—a supper having begun, *MM.* supper—a supper, HEIT. BAU. *MM.* the (first) —when the, BAU. having—had, BAU. put—Judas—having already formed the design that Judas, *ME. (GO. VIN. oppose the rendering)* the heart of Judas—his heart that Judas, *MM.*; Iscariot—of Kerioth, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 41. because—So *N A B L. 33. Al. La. Ti. Md. WH. NES.*; when, *D P 2. Tr.* Chap. 13.—V. 2. during supper—supper being ended, *N A D (II). OL. VULG. PESH. Al. La. Md. DODS. (Al. translates, supper being served, McI.; supper being come);* while they were at supper, *N B L. Ti. Tr. We. WH. Sec. Var. Rend. Ol. Pesh. La. McI.*; conceived in his heart that Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, should, *N B L. La. Ti. Tr. Al. We. WH. (so Mc. translates, but Al. Da. practically give the reading the sense of the text, Var.; GO. VIN. oppose this reading).*

45  
m Ch. 14:9.

46  
n Ch. 1:4; 3:19; 8:12; 9:5; see v. 35f. [74:16.  
o Light, Ps.  
p See "Titles and Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q World, Rev. 10:6.  
r See "Salvation through Jesus," Acts 2:40.  
s Darkness, Job 38:9.

47  
t Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
u See ch. 3:17; comp. ch. 8:15 f.  
v See "Jesus a Judge," Lu. 2:21.

48  
w Comp. Lu. 10:16.  
x Comp. ch. 5:45 ff.; 8:47; Deut. 18:18 f.  
y Word of God, John 6:63.  
z Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
A Comp. Mt. 10:15.  
B Day, Lev. 25:8.

49  
c See ch. 3:11.  
d Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e See ch. 14:31; comp. ch. 17:8.

50  
f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
g Comp. ch. 6:68.  
h Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
i Life eternal, Gen. 2:7.  
j Ch. 8:28.

k Feast, Num. 29:39.  
l Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
m See ch. 12:23.  
n See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
o Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
p Ch. 16:28; comp. v. 3.  
q Or, to the uttermost.

2  
q Meals, Ruth 2:14.  
r See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.  
s Comp. v. 27; ch. 6:70.  
t See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
u See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
v Simon, Lu. 6:15.

- 2**  
a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
b See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
1 Or, deliver him up.

- 3**  
c See ch. 3:35.  
d See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
e Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
g See ch. 8:42.  
h See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 4**  
i The Lord's Supper, I Cor. 10:16.  
j See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
k Comp. Lu. 12:37.

- 5**  
l Water, Pa. 95:5.  
m Foot-washing, Gen. 18:4.  
n See Lu. 7:44.  
o Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
p See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

- 6**  
q Peter, Mt. 4:18.

- 7**  
r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
s Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
t See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
u See "Mind," Job 38:36.

- 8**  
v Comp. Deut. 12:12; I Sam. 20:1; I Ki. 12:16.

- 9**  
w Head, Pr. 20:29.

- 10**  
2 Some ancient authorities omit *save*, and *his feet*.  
z See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
y Ch. 15:3.

- 11**  
z See ch. 6:64; comp. v. 2.  
a Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

*a son*, to <sup>b1</sup> betray him, 3 *Jē-šūs*, <sup>c d</sup> knowing that the <sup>e</sup> Father had given <sup>f</sup> all things into his <sup>g</sup> hands, and that <sup>h</sup> he came forth from God, and <sup>i</sup> goeth unto God, 4 riseth from <sup>j</sup> supper, and layeth aside his <sup>k</sup> garments; and he took a towel, and <sup>l</sup> girded himself. 5 Then he poureth <sup>m</sup> water into the basin, and began to <sup>n</sup> wash the <sup>o p</sup> disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 So he cometh to <sup>q</sup> Si'mōn Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 *Jē-šūs* answered and said unto him, What I do thou <sup>r s</sup> knowest not now; but thou shalt <sup>t</sup> understand hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. *Jē-šūs* answered him, If I wash thee not, <sup>u</sup> thou hast no part with me. 9 Si'mōn Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my <sup>v</sup> head. 10 *Jē-šūs* saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not <sup>w</sup> save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and <sup>x y</sup> ye are clean, but not all. 11 For <sup>z</sup> he knew <sup>a</sup> him that should <sup>b</sup> be-

Var. Read.—V. 2 (cont.). to betray—should betray, MM.; should deliver Him up, ME. V. 3. *Jesus*, knowing—then, fully conscious, HEIT.; in the consciousness, BAU. had given—gave, VIN.; had given him, MM. goeth—goeth away, HEIT. V. 4. riseth—then he arose, HEIT.; he arose, BAU. supper—the supper, MM. aside—down, MM. garments—upper garments, VIN. took—having taken, MM. towel—linen cloth, HEIT. BAU. VIN. himself—himself with it, HEIT. V. 5. basin—wash-basin, HEIT. BAU. towel—linen cloth, HEIT.; cloth, BAU. V. 6. So—Then, BAU.; therefore, MM. He—That one, BAU. dost—wilt, HEIT. V. 7. knowest—understandest, BAU. understand—comprehend, BAU.; learn, MM.; learn, or, perceive, VIN. V. 8. shalt—shalt surely, HEIT. never—nevermore, HEIT. BAU. never . . . feet—*Lit.* by no means wash my feet as long as the world stands, VIN. feet—feet in eternity, BAU. V. 9. my (*thrice*)—the, HEIT. BAU. V. 10. *save—Omit*, HEIT. his feet—*Omit*, HEIT. but—but otherwise he, BAU. and—also, BAU. but—of course, HEIT. V. 11. him . . . him—his betrayer, HEIT. BAU.; him that was betraying him, MM. V. 12. So when he—As he now, BAU.; After he, HEIT.; When therefore, MM. taken—put on, HEIT. sat down—had sat down, MM.; reclined at table, HEIT.; *lit.* having reclined, VIN.

tray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and <sup>3</sup> sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me, <sup>b c</sup> Teacher, and, <sup>d</sup> Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. 14 If I then, <sup>e</sup> the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, <sup>f g</sup> ye also ought to wash one another's <sup>h</sup> feet. 15 For I have given you an <sup>i</sup> example, that ye also should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>k l m</sup> A <sup>n</sup> servant is not greater than his lord; neither <sup>o</sup> one that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these things, <sup>p q</sup> ye are blessed are <sup>r</sup> ye if ye do them. 18 <sup>s</sup> I speak not of you all: I know whom I <sup>t u</sup> have <sup>v w</sup> chosen: but <sup>x y</sup> that the <sup>z</sup> scripture may be fulfilled, <sup>27</sup> He that eateth <sup>3</sup> my <sup>a</sup> bread lifted up his <sup>b</sup> heel against me. 19 From henceforth <sup>c d</sup> I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may <sup>e</sup> believe that I am *he*. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>f</sup> He that receiveth whomsoever

Know—Understand, HEIT. BAU.; Perceive, MM.; Perceive, or, Understand, VIN. Vs. 13, 14. Teacher—Master, *a*. V. 13. well—correctly, HEIT. so—so indeed, HEIT. V. 14. Teacher—so DODS; Master, BAU. MM. VIN. also ought to be in duty bound to, BAU.; must also, HEIT. V. 15. have given—gave, MM. have done—did, MM. *g*. V. 16. not—No servant is, MM. servant—slave, HEIT. one that is sent—an apostle, BAU.; an ambassador, HEIT. V. 17. them—accordingly, BAU. HEIT. V. 18. have chosen—chose, MM. VIN. that—*Omit*, BAU. but that—nevertheless, HEIT. may—must, HEIT.; shall, BAU. V. 19. From henceforth—Already now, HEIT. that—in order that, HEIT. BAU. *he—Omit*, MM.

Var. Read.—V. 10. *save . . . feet*—So A B C\*. *Al. La. Tr. Md. We. WH.*: to wash, N. *Ti. WH.* V. 18. my bread—So B C L. *Tr. WH. NES.*: bread with me, N A D. *Vulg. OL. La. Ti. Mc.*

y Scripture, II Tim. 3:16. s Vs. 18, 21, 22, 26; comp. Mt. 28:21 ff.; Mk. 14:18 ff.; Lu. 22:21 ff. 7 O. Ps. 41:9. 8 Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me*. a Bread, Gen. 3:19. b Gen. 3:15; 49:19. 19 c See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21. d Ch. 14:29; 16:4. e Faith, Heb. 11:1. 20 f Mt. 10:40; Lu. 10:16; comp. Gal. 4:14.

- 12**  
3 Gr. *reclined*.  
**13**  
b See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
c See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
d Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 14**  
e See ch. 11:2; I Cor. 12:3; Phil. 2:11.  
f See "Example," I Cor. 4:16.  
g See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
h See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
i Feet, Gen. 18:4.

- 15**  
j Comp. I Pet. 5:3.

- 16**  
k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Humility," Lu. 2:21.  
l Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
m Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
n Comp. II Cor. 8:23; Phil. 2:25.  
5 Gr. *an apostle*.

- 17**  
o Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
p Lu. 11:28; Jas. 1:25; comp. Mt. 7:24 ff.  
q See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
r See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.

- 18**  
s See v. 10.  
6 Or. *chose*.  
t Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
u Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
v Ch. 6:70; 15:10, 19.  
w See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
x Ch. 17:12; 19:24, 36; comp. ch. 15:25, 18:32.  
8 Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me*. a Bread, Gen. 3:19. b Gen. 3:15; 49:19. 19 c See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21. d Ch. 14:29; 16:4. e Faith, Heb. 11:1. 20 f Mt. 10:40; Lu. 10:16; comp. Gal. 4:14.

20  
a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

21  
b See ch. 11:33.  
c Spirit, Job 4:15.  
d Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
e See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
1 Or, deliver me up.

22  
f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

23  
g Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
h See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
i The Lord's Supper, I Cor. 10:16.  
j See ch. 1:18.  
k Ch. 19:26; 20:2; 21:7, 20.  
l See "John the Apostle," John 1:1.  
m Love, I Cor. 13:1.

24  
n Peter, Mt. 4:18.

25  
o Ch. 21:20.  
p Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

26  
q See ch. 6:71.  
r Simon, Lu. 6:15.

27  
s Lu. 22:3; comp. v. 2.  
t See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
u Satan, I Chr. 21:1.

28  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
w Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

29  
z See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
y Ch. 12:6.  
2 Or, baz.

I send receiveth <sup>a</sup> me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jē'sūs had thus said, he <sup>b</sup> was troubled in the <sup>c</sup> spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that <sup>d</sup> one of you shall <sup>e</sup> betray me. 22 The <sup>f</sup> disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. 23 There was at the <sup>g</sup> table reclining in <sup>h</sup> Jē'sūs' bosom one of his disciples, <sup>i</sup> whom Jē'sūs <sup>m</sup> loved. 24 <sup>n</sup> Si'mōn Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who it is of whom he speaketh. 25 He <sup>o</sup> leaning back, as he was, on Jē'sūs' breast saith unto him, <sup>p</sup> Lord, who is it? 26 Jē'sūs therefore answereth, He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Jū'dās, <sup>q</sup> the son of <sup>r</sup> Si'mōn Is-cār-yōt. 27 And after the sop, then <sup>s</sup> entered "Satan into him. Jē'sūs therefore saith unto him, What thou doest, do quickly. 28 Now no <sup>t</sup> man at the table <sup>u</sup> knew for what intent he spake this unto him. 29 For some <sup>v</sup> thought, because Jū'dās <sup>w</sup> had the <sup>z</sup> bag,

Var. Rend.—V. 21. troubled in spirit—startled inwardly, HEIT. testified—bare witness, MM. that—Omit, HEIT. V. 22. doubting of—perplexed about, HEIT. BAU. V. 23. reclining in—So Var.; reclining at meat in, MM. whom—he whom, HEIT. BAU. V. 24. therefore—then, BAU. him—this one, MM. V. 25. leaning back, as he was—So W. (after B C L D); omit, as he was, Al. Mcl. as he was—thus, MM.; accordingly, BAU.; without further ado, HEIT. V. 26. therefore—So MM.; then, HEIT.; omit, BAU. give—So DODS, VIN.; shall give, MM. So when—Then, HEIT. BAU.; When therefore, MM. he—Omit, HEIT. BAU. taketh—So MM.; taketh it, HEIT. Iscariot—So MM.; the Iscariot, BAU.; out of Kerioth, HEIT. V. 27. therefore—Then, HEIT. BAU. What—That, a. quickly—soon, HEIT.; very soon, BAU.; more quickly, MM. VIN. V. 28. Now—But, BAU. HEIT. at the table—reclining at meat, MM. knew—understood, HEIT. BAU.; perceived, MM. spake this—said it, MM. V. 29. bag—chest, HEIT. BAU. V. 30. He then having—Then that one after he had, HEIT. straightway—at once, HEIT. BAU. and—but, BAU.; omit, HEIT. V. 31. therefore—So MM.; now, HEIT. BAU. in—through, HEIT. V. 32.

that Jē'sūs said unto him, Buy what things we have need of <sup>a</sup> for the feast; or, that he should <sup>b</sup> give something to the <sup>c</sup> poor. 30 He then having received the sop went out straightway: and it <sup>d</sup> was <sup>e</sup> night.

31 When therefore he was gone out, Jē'sūs saith, Now <sup>f</sup> is <sup>g</sup> the Son of man <sup>h</sup> glorified, and <sup>i</sup> God <sup>j</sup> is glorified in him; 32 and <sup>k</sup> God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him. 33 <sup>l</sup> Little <sup>m</sup> children, <sup>n</sup> yet a little while I am with you. <sup>o</sup> Ye shall <sup>p</sup> seek me: and as I said unto the <sup>q</sup> Jews, "Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. 34 A <sup>r</sup> new commandment I give unto you, <sup>s</sup> that ye love one another; <sup>t</sup> even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35 <sup>u</sup> By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Si'mōn Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jē'sūs answered, <sup>v</sup> Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but <sup>w</sup> thou shalt follow afterwards. 37 Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee

So MM.; If God is glorified in him, God will also glorify him in himself, and indeed he will glorify him at once, BAU.; and so God shall glorify him through his communion, and of a truth, at once shall he glorify him, HEIT. V. 33. Little—Omit, HEIT. BAU. yet—yet only, HEIT. Ye—then ye, HEIT. Jews—Jews already, HEIT. go—go away, MM. say—say it, HEIT. V. 34. that ye—ye shall, HEIT. even—according, HEIT.; omit, BAU. have—Omit, MM. V. 35. know—perceive, HEIT.; recognize, BAU.; perceive or come to know, VIN. my disciples—disciples of mine, MM. have—show, HEIT. to—with, MM. V. 36. thou?—thou away? MM.; thou then? HEIT. go—go away, MM.

Var. Read.—V. 24. and . . . speaketh—and saith to him, Say who it is of whom he speaks, B C L Al. La. Ti. Tr. Wc. WH. MM. VIN.; that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake, A D, Mcl. V. 32. and God—So N\* B\* C\* D (L). Tr.\* WH. MM.; If God be glorified in him, God, N\* A C\* (T). Al.\* La.\* Ti. Tr.\* Mcl. Wc. NES. BAU. DODS. BRU.

a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21. b Fraternity, Ps. 133:1. 36 c V. 33; comp. ch. 14:2; 16:5. d Promises, John 14:2. e See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. f Ch. 21:18 f.; comp. II Pet. 1:14.

z See v. 1.  
a See "Pass-over," Ex. 12:3.  
b Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
c See "Liberal-ity," Rom. 12:8.  
d Comp. ch. 12:5.  
e The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

30  
f Comp. Lu. 22:53.  
g Night, Ps. 19:2.

31  
3 Or, was.  
4 See "Human-ity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
5 See ch. 7:39.  
6 Glory, Ps. 7:3.  
7 Ch. 14:13; comp. ch. 17:4; I Pet. 4:11.  
8 Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
9 See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

32  
n Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

33  
o See I John 2:1.  
p See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
q See ch. 7:33.  
r See ch. 7:34.  
s Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
t The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
u See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

34  
v See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
w I John 2:7 f.; 3:11, 23; II John 5; comp. ch. 15:12, 17.  
x Lev. 19:18; I Thess. 4:9; Heb. 13:1; I Pet. 1:22; I John 4:7; see Mt. 5:44; Gal. 5:14.  
y Eph. 5:2; I John 4:10 f.  
4 Or, even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another.

35  
z Comp. I John 3:14; 4:20.  
36 c V. 33; comp. ch. 14:2; 16:5. d Promises, John 14:2. e See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. f Ch. 21:18 f.; comp. II Pet. 1:14.

- a See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
 b See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.  
 c P. Va. 37, 38; Mt. 26:33-35; Mk. 14:29-31; Lu. 22:33, 34.  
 d Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 e Ch. 18:27; comp. Mk. 14:30.  
 f Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
 g Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 h V. 27; comp. ch. 16:22, 24.  
 i See "Consolation," Mt. 6:4.  
 j Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 k See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.  
 l Faith, Heb. 11:1. [in God].  
 m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 n Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 o See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15. [places].  
 p Or, *abiding*.  
 q Ch. 13:33, 36.  
 r See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

even now? <sup>a b c</sup> I will lay down my <sup>d</sup> life for thee. 38 Jē-šūs answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, <sup>e</sup> The <sup>f</sup> cock shall not crow, till <sup>g</sup> thou hast denied me thrice.

**14** <sup>a</sup> Let not your <sup>b</sup> heart be <sup>c</sup> troubled: <sup>d</sup> believe in God, believe also in <sup>e</sup> me. 2 In my <sup>f</sup> Father's <sup>g</sup> house are many <sup>h</sup> mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place

*Var. Rend.*—V. 37. even—*Omit*, HEIT. BAU. Chap. 14.—V. 1. troubled—frightened, HEIT. BAU. believe—*So Al. DeW. Da. Mcl. W. Mc. VIN. MM.; trust*, DODS; ye believe, *Obs. n*; believe (but), HEIT. believe also—and believe, HEIT. BAU.; yea, trust, DODS. in—on, HEIT. BAU. V. 2. many mansions—dwellings in plenty, HEIT.; many places of abode, MM.; many abodes, VIN. mansions—*i.e. resting-places or stations*, W. DODS. for—because, MM.; *omit*, HEIT. BAU. V. 3. go—shall have gone, MM.; had gone, BAU.; have gone, HEIT. prepare—prepared, HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 4. go—go away, MM.; go thither, HEIT.; withdraw, VIN. V. 5. goest—goest away, MM. know we—should (do,

for you, <sup>a</sup> I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that <sup>b</sup> where I am, <sup>c</sup> there ye may be also. 4 <sup>d</sup> And whither I go, ye <sup>e</sup> know the <sup>f</sup> way. 5 <sup>g</sup> Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how know we the way? 6 Jē-šūs saith unto him, I am <sup>h</sup> the way, and the <sup>i</sup> truth, and <sup>j</sup> the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but <sup>k</sup> by me. 7 <sup>l</sup> If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye know <sup>m</sup> him, and have <sup>n</sup> seen

MM.) we know, HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 6. and (*first*)—*Omit*, HEIT. BAU. but except, B. U.; save, DODS. by—*Stretchy*, through, Var. HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 7. had—have, HEIT. know—known—to know, MM. HEIT. would have known, will know, HEIT.; would know, MM. from—*yes*, from, HEIT. know—learn to know, MM. him—him already, HEIT.

*Var. Rend.*—Chap. 14.—V. 4. ye know the way—*So N B C L X*, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES. MM.; ye know, and the way ye know, A C*, *La. Mcl. n marg. V. 7. had—So A B C L 38, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. MM.; have, N D 71. HEIT. would have known—should have known, A C, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; shall know, N D, Ti. HEIT.*

- 3 See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 4 See ch. 12:26.  
 5 Many ancient authorities read *And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know*.  
 6 See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 7 Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 8 See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 9 See ch. 11:16.  
 10 Comp. ch. 10:9; Rom. 5:2; Eph. 2:18; Heb. 10:20.  
 11 See ch. 1:4; 11:25; I John 5:20.  
 12 Or, *through*.  
 13 See ch. 8:19.  
 14 I John 2:13.  
 15 Comp. ch. 6:40.

\* PROMISES.—*Promissum*, from *promittere*, to send, or put forward. Commands involved in Promises—Ex. 19:6-8; 23:20-33; II Cor. 7:1; Gal. 3:21, 22; Heb. 3:14-19.

Promises founded upon Five Pillars.—(1) God's Justice—Gen. 18:25; Job 8:3-7; Is. 9:7. (2) God's Goodness—Deut. 11:31-32; Is. 49:15, 16; Heb. 6:10. (3) God's Truth—Num. 23:19; Ps. 102:24-26; Mal. 3:6; Heb. 1:10-12. (4) God's Power—II Chr. 20:6, 7; 25:7-9; Dan. 3:17; 6:20-22; Mt. 9:27-30; Acts 20:32; Rom. 4:20, 22; 11:23; 14:4; I Cor. 10:13; II Cor. 9:8-11; Eph. 3:20; Phil. 3:20, 21; II Tim. 1:12; Heb. 2:18; 7:25; Jude 24, 25. (5) God's Oath—Deut. 7:8; Ps. 89:3, 4; 105:9; Jer. 1:16; Heb. 6:13-20.

Promises dealing with Old Testament Covenants.—From Creation to Israel: Food—Gen. 1:27-29. Enmity of Seeds—Gen. 3:15. Cain—Gen. 4:11-15. Flood—Gen. 6:17, 18. Noah's Protection—Gen. 9:1-3. Bow in Heavens—Gen. 9:11-17. Abraham's Departure—Gen. 12:1-3. Separates from Lot—Gen. 13:14-17. Vision of Bondage—Gen. 15:5-14. Name changed—Gen. 17:1-8. Concerning Sodom—Gen. 18:26-33. Offering of Isaac—Gen. 22:15-18. Covenant with Isaac—Gen. 26:3, 4. Covenant with Jacob—Gen. 28:13, 14. Covenant through Moses—Ex. 6:2-8.

Promises to Israel.—Contents of Promise: The Blessing—Deut. 28:1-12. The Fulfilment—Ex. 15:1-13; I Ki. 8:55, 56; Ps. 77:8-15; 105:42-45. In Answer to Solomon's Request—I Ki. 8:22-26; 9:3-5; II Chr. 1:9-12. While in Captivity—Neh. 1:4-11; 2:4-8; Jer. 32:42-44; 33:14-22. Messianic—Gen. 3:15; 12:3; 22:18; 26:4; 28:14; 49:10; Deut. 18:15; Ps. 2:6-8; 110:1-4; Is. 9:7; 42:1-4; 53:10, 11; 55:3-5; 60:1-3; 61:1, 2; Dan. 2:44; 9:25-13; Mic. 5:2; Zech. 9:9; 13:1; Mal. 3:1-3; John 1:41; 4:25. Cf. John 1:45. Prophecy concerning Jesus—Gen. 3:15.

Promises confirmed in Christ.—Mt. 1:22, 23; 2:5, 6; Lu. 1:54, 55; 1:68-75; Acts 3:22-26; Rom. 1:2-3; 15:8, 9; Gal. 3:8-16.

Promises to Old Testament Saints.—In Sorrow—Ps. 60:14, 15; 55:22; 91:1-7; Is. 43:2. In Affliction—II Ki. 14:26, 27; Job 33:29, 30; Ps. 9:9, 10; 12:5; 18:27; Is. 51:21-23; Mic. 4:6; Nah. 1:12, 13. To Widows and Orphans—Ex. 22:22-24; Deut. 10:17, 18; Pr. 15:25; Jer. 49:11. To Worshipers—Ex. 20:24; Ps. 77:8-13; Is. 40:31. To the Liberal—Ps. 41:1-3; 112:9; Pr. 3:9, 10; 11:25; 22:9; 28:27; Eccl. 11:1; Is.

58:10-12; Mal. 3:10. To the Meek—Ps. 10:17; 22:26; 25:9; 37:11; 149:4; Pr. 29:23; Is. 29:19. To the Poor—Ex. 22:27; Ps. 12:5; 35:10; 69:33; 72:2, 12-14; 109:31; Pr. 22:22, 23; Is. 41:17. To the Penitent—Lev. 26:40-42; Deut. 4:29-31; II Chr. 7:14; 30:9; Ps. 34:18; Is. 1:18, 19; 55:7. To the Obedient—Ex. 15:26; 19:5, 6; Deut. 4:40 12:28; Ps. 1:1-3; 25:10; 103:17, 18; Pr. 1:33; Is. 1:19; Es. 1:19. To Seekers—Deut. 4:29; I Chr. 28:9; Ps. 34:10; 145:18; Is. 55:6, 7. To those who fear God—Ps. 34:7; 103:11-14, 17; 112:1, 2; 115:12, 13; 128:1-4; 145:19; Pr. 19:23; Eccl. 7:16-18; 8:12.

Declarations dealing with the New Testament.—Concerning New Covenant—Is. 55:3-5; Jer. 31:31-34; Gal. 4:24-28; Heb. 8:8-12; 12:24; 13:20. Declarations of Christ—Mt. 5:3-12; 10:39-42; 11:28-30; 16:18; 19:17; 26:19; 21:21, 22; Lk. 6:35-38; 11:9-13; 12:8, 31; 18:22, 29, 30; 21:14, 15; John 6:35-40, 51; 7:17; 10:9, 16, 28; 11:25, 26; 12:26, 32, 46; 14:3, 12, 21, 23; 15:7-10, 16; 16:22, 23.

Concerning the Holy Spirit.—Ex. 36:26-28; Joel 2:28, 29; John 7:38, 39; 15:26; 16:13; 20:22, 23; Acts 1:8, 16; 2:33, 38; 5:32; Gal. 4:6; 6:8.

Concerning the Kingdom.—II Sam. 7:11-17; Ps. 89:3-5, &c.; 145:11-13; Dan. 2:44; Ob. 21; Mt. 13:43; 16:18 f.; Lu. 1:32 f.; 22:29, 30; Acts 1:6-8; II Pet. 1:11.

Concerning the Gospel.—Is. 61:1-3; 62:1, 2; Mt. 4:23; 26:13; 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:13; Lu. 24:47.

Concerning Sinners.—Mk. 16:16; Lu. 19:10; 24:47; Acts 2:38, 39; 3:19, 20; 5:31; 16:31.

Concerning the Church.—Mt. 16:18; Eph. 3:6, 10; 5:26, 27; Heb. 2:12; Rev. 2:7, 10, 11, 17, 26-29; 3:5, 12, 20-22.

Promises Token of Participation with God.—John 14:2, 3; I Cor. 15:48, 49; II Cor. 4:14; Heb. 3:12-14; II Pet. 1:3-4; Rev. 21:7.

General Promises.—Rom. 9:8; II Cor. 1:20; 6:16-18; Gal. 3:22, 29; Eph. 3:6; I Tim. 4:8; Titus 1:2; Heb. 10:23; 11:13, 33; Jas. 1:12; II Pet. 3:13; I John 2:25. See "Covenants"—Gen. 17:2. "God plans Man's Salvation"—Acts 2:40; and "Consolation"—Mt. 5:4.

† TRUTH.—In Old Testament usually means faithfulness, permanence, fidelity, sincerity, trustworthiness, honesty, justice and reality.

God's Faithfulness to Covenant Promises.—His Stability



**8**  
a Philip, John 1:43.  
b Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
c See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
d Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**9**  
e See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
g Ch. 12:45; comp. ch. 1:14; Col. 1:15; Heb. 1:3.  
h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

**10**  
i Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
j See vs. 11, 20; ch. 10:38.  
k Words, Pr. 15:23.  
l Word of God, John 6:63.  
m Comp. v. 24; ch. 5:19.  
n See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

**11**  
o See ch. 5:36.

him. **8** Philip saith unto him, 'Lord, 'show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. **9** Jēzūš saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, Show us the Father? **10** Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding in me doeth his works. **11** Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very

Var. Read.—V. 9. dost—hast, BAU. MM. VIN. know—yet known, HEIT.; known, BAU.; learned to know, MM.; come to know, VIN. sayest thou—darest (or, mayest) thou say, BAU.; canst thou say, HEIT. V. 10. thou—thou then, HEIT. doeth—(speaketh and) doeth, HEIT. V. 11. or else—but if not, HEIT. BAU. believe—very—believe for his, MM. V. 12. on—in, MM. and—yea, HEIT. V. 13. that—this, MM. will I—shall he, HEIT. that (second)—in order that, HEIT. BAU. V. 14. if anything—Whatever ye ask, HEIT. that—So, BAU.; this, MM.; omit, HEIT. V. 15. my—the, HEIT. commandments—Add, which I give, HEIT. V. 16. pray—approach, BAU.; ask, HEIT.

works' sake. **12** Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father. **13** And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. **14** If ye shall ask anything in my name, that will I do. **15** If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments. **16** And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he

MM. Vs. 16, 26. Comforter—So Orig. Chrys. Al. Ol. a; Advocate (as I John 2:1). Tert. Aug. Be. DeW. Me. Tho. Go. Mcl. Da. Lx. W. MM. VIN. DODS, HEIT. McCly. (similarly in v. 26, and chaps. 15, 16), or, Advocate, or, Helper; Gr. Paraclete, or, Teacher, Theod. Mops.; Supporter, BAU.

Var. Read.—V. 10. his works—So N B D, Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH. MM.; the works, A, La. Mcl. V. 14. ask—So A D L, Tr. Mcl. r marg.; ask me, N B A, La. i Ti. We. WH. MM. r. V. 15. ye will keep—So (N) B L, 54, 73, Ti. Tr. i We. WH. MM.; keep, A D (Q), VULG. Al. La. Mcl.

quest of. i See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4. 3 Or, Advocate. Or, Helper. Gr. Paraclete.

**12**  
p Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
q Ch. 5:20; comp. ch. 4:37 f.  
r See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
s Comp. v. 28; ch. 7:33.  
**13**  
t See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
u See Mt. 7:7.  
v Name, Acts 16:18.  
w See ch. 13:31.  
z Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
y Son, Gen. 21:19.

**14**  
1 Many ancient authorities add m. 44.  
2 Comp. ch. 15:16; 16:23 f.

**15**  
a Va. 21, 23; comp. ch. 15:10; I John 6:53; II John 6:13.  
b Love, I Cor. 13:1.

c Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
d Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

**16**  
e See "Prayers of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

2 Gr. make request of. i See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4. 3 Or, Advocate. Or, Helper. Gr. Paraclete.

and Sincerity—Gen. 24:27; 32:10; Ex. 34:6; II Sam. 2:6; Ps. 25:10, 10; 30:9; 31:5; 40:10, 11; 43:3; 57:10, 10; 69:13; 71:22; 86:11, 15; 89:14; 91:4; 96:13; 108:4; 117:7, 8; 115:1; 117:2; 132:11; 138:2; 146:6; Is. 25:1; 38:19; 61:8; 65:16; Dan. 4:37. See Rev. 15:3.

Trustworthiness in Man.—I Ki. 17:24; Pr. 8:7; I Cor. 13:6; Eph. 4:14, 15; III John 3. Honesty—Gen. 42:16; Pr. 12:17; Eph. 4:15, 25; John 8:44; I Tim. 2:7; II John 3. Justice—Ex. 18:21; Pr. 20:28; Rom. 2:2; Rev. 16:7. See Rev. 15:3. Justice of Messianic King.—Ps. 45:4; Is. 16:5; 42:3.

God requires Truth in Character.—Ps. 51:6; Jer. 4:2; Zech. 8:16, 19; Eph. 4:15, 25; 6:14; I John 3:18.

Collective System of Statements which conform to Reality.—Law is Truth.—Ps. 119:142, 151, 160; Dan. 9:13; Mal. 2:8-8; Rom. 2:20. Words of Truth.—Pr. 22:19-21. Word of Truth.—Ps. 119:43; Eph. 1:13; Col. 1:5; II Tim. 2:15; Jas. 1:18.

Gospel such a Collective System.—John 8:31, 32; Rom. 1:18; II Cor. 13:6; Gal. 2:5; I Tim. 2:7; II Tim. 4:4; Titus 1:14; Jas. 3:14; II Pet. 1:12; 2:2; I John 3:19; II John 2; III John 4; 8, 12. Knowledge of the Truth.—Col. 1:5; I Tim. 2:4; 4:3; II Tim. 2:15, 25; 3:7; Titus 1:1; I John 2:21. Heard.—Col. 1:5, 6. Believed.—II Thess. 2:10, 12, 13; I Tim. 4:3. Obeyed.—Gal. 5:7; I Pet. 1:22.

Truth disregarded.—Is. 59:4, 14, 15; Jer. 7:28; 9:3, 5; I Tim. 6:5.

Man must serve God in Truth (= Sincerity).—Josh. 24:14; I Sam. 12:24; I Ki. 2:4; 3:6; II Ki. 20:3; Ps. 15:2; 26:3; 86:11; 145:18; Is. 38:3; John 4:23; II John 4.

Exhortation to Truth.—Pr. 3:3; 22:21; 23:23; I Cor. 5:8; 13:6; I John 3:18.

Reality.—Deut. 13:14; Ju. 9:15; Pr. 12:17; Is. 43:9; Dan. 7:16; Mk. 5:33; John 8:40, 45, 46; 16:7; Acts 26:25; Rom. 9:1; Gal. 4:16; Eph. 4:15, 25; Phil. 4:8; I Thess. 2:13; I Tim. 2:7; I John 2:21; 2:7; 3:18; 19; II John 1, 3.

Welfare.—State of Society in which Justice and Honesty prevail.—II Ki. 20:19; Esth. 9:30; Ps. 85:10; Zech. 8:16, 19.

Jesus the Expression of the Divine Life. The Highest Expression of Truth.—John 1:14; 8:31-36; 14:6; 18:37, 38; Eph. 4:15, 21.

Spirit of Truth.—John 14:17; 15:26; I John 4:16.

Witness unto the Truth.—John 5:38; 18:37; III John 12. See "Witness,"—John 8:17.

Church a Pillar and Ground of Truth.—I Tim. 3:15.

Of a Truth.—I Sam. 21:5; II Ki. 19:17; Job 9:2; Is. 37:18; Jer. 26:15; Dan. 2:47; Mt. 14:33; Lu. 4:25; 9:27; 12:44; 21:3; 22:59; John 7:40; Acts 4:27; 10:34. See "Witness,"—John 8:17. "Falsehood,"—Lev. 6:2. "Deception,"—Gen. 37:31. "Justice,"—Mic. 6:8. "The Gospel,"—Mk. 16:15.

\*THE HOLY SPIRIT.—The Spirit of God in the Old Testament: Ruach.—Ps. 51:11, 12; 139:7; 143:10; Is. 40:7-13; 59:19, 21; Ex. 36:27; 37:14; Mic. 2:7; Hag. 2:5; Zech. 4:6; 7:12.

Directs the Movements of the Prophets.—I Ki. 16:12; II Ki. 2:16; Is. 48:16; 63:11-14; Ez. 3:12, 14, 24; 8:3; 11:1; 37:1; 43:5.

The Spirit creative.—Gen. 1:2; 2:7; Job 26:13; 33:4; Ps. 104:30.

Personality of the Holy Spirit.—John 14:17, 26; 15:26; 16:7-13; Rom. 8:26; I Cor. 2:10; 12:11.

By whom sent.—John 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7; Acts 2:33. Will not come to dwell in the World until after the Death of Jesus.—John 7:38, 39; 15:26; 16:7; Acts 1:4, 8; 2:33.

To whom promised.—Joel 2:28-32; Lu. 11:13. The Apostles.—John 14:17; 15:26; Acts 1:4, 8; 2:4, 33. Disciples.—John 14:17; Acts 2:38; Rom. 8:4-17; I Cor. 3:16, 17; II Cor. 3:3; I Thess. 4:7, 8; I John 3:23, 24; 4:13. Sons of God.—Lu. 11:13; Rom. 8:14-17; Gal. 4:6, 29. Believers.—John 7:39; Acts 10:44; 15:7-9; Eph. 1:13; Heb. 6:4. Those that obey—Acts 5:32.

Baptism in the Holy Spirit.—Is. 32:15; 44:3; Joel 2:28-32; Ez. 39:29; Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:8; Lu. 3:16; John 1:33; Acts 1:5, 8; 2:4, 33; 4:8, 31; 10:45; 11:15; I Cor. 12:13.

Filled with the Holy Spirit.—Lu. 1:15; Acts 2:4; 4:8, 31; 6:3, 5; 7:55; 11:24; 13:9, 52; Eph. 5:18.

The Holy Spirit poured upon.—Is. 32:15; 44:3; Ez. 39:29; Joel 2:28, 29; Zech. 12:10; Acts 2:17, 33; 10:45; 11:15, 16.

The Holy Spirit conferred by the Laying on of the Apostles' Hands.—Acts 6:6; 8:14-21; 19:6; I Tim. 4:14. [cont.]

17  
a Ch. 15:26;  
16:13; I John  
4:8; 5:7.  
b Truth, John  
14:6.  
c I John 2:14.  
d The World,  
Rev. 10:6.  
e See "Spiritual  
Blindness,"  
I Sam. 4:15.  
f Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

18  
1 Or, *orphans*.  
g See vs. 3, 28.  
h See "Second  
Coming of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.

19  
i See ch. 7:33.  
j See "Jesus the  
Prophet," Lu.  
2:21.  
k Ch. 16:16, 22.  
l Comp. ch.  
6:57.  
2 Or, *and ye  
shall live*.  
m Life, Gen. 2:7.

20  
n Ch. 16:23, 26.  
o Day, Lev. 25:8.  
p See v. 11; ch.  
10:38.  
q See "Unity,"  
I Cor. 1:10.  
r Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
t See "Obedience,"  
Ex. 24:7.

may be with you for ever. 17  
even <sup>a</sup> the Spirit of <sup>b</sup> truth:  
<sup>c</sup> whom the <sup>d</sup> world cannot re-  
ceive; for it <sup>e</sup> beholdeth him  
not, neither <sup>f</sup> knoweth him: ye  
know him; for he abideth with  
you, and shall be in you. 18 I  
will not leave you <sup>1</sup> desolate: <sup>2</sup> <sup>h</sup> I  
come unto you. 19 <sup>i</sup> Yet a little  
while, and <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> the world behold-  
eth me no more; but ye behold  
me: <sup>l</sup> because I live, <sup>2</sup> ye shall  
<sup>m</sup> live also. 20 <sup>n</sup> In that <sup>o</sup> day ye  
shall know that <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> I am in my  
<sup>r</sup> Father, and ye in me, and I in  
you. 21 <sup>s</sup> He that hath my com-  
mandments, and <sup>t</sup> keepeth them,  
he it is that <sup>u</sup> loveth me: and he

Var. Rend.—V. 17. of—the, MM.  
knoweth—learneth to know, MM. know-  
learn to know, MM. for—because, BAU.  
HEIT. MM. abideth—So MM.; remains  
with, HEIT. V. 18. leave—abandon,  
DODS. desolate—So MM.; orphans.  
Var. W.; orphaned, HEIT.; as orphans,  
BAU. DODS.; *lit.* bereft, or, orphans,  
VIN. V. 19. Yet—Yet only, HEIT. and

21 s See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
t See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. u Love, I Cor. 13:1.

Gifts of the Spirit.—Acts 2:38; 10:46; 19:6; Rom. 12:6-8;  
I Cor. 2:4-6; 12:4-11; Eph. 4:7, 8; II Tim. 1:6; Heb. 2:4.  
Conception of Jesus by the Holy Spirit.—Mt. 1:18-20;  
Lu. 1:35.

Jesus anointed and led by the Holy Spirit.—Is. 11:2; 42:1;  
61:1; Mt. 3:16; 4:1; 12:28; Mk. 1:10, 12; Lu. 3:22; 4:1,  
14, 18; John 1:32, 33; 3:34; Acts 1:2; 4:27; 5:82; 10:38; Heb.  
1:9; 9:14.

How was the Holy Spirit given?—Without Mediation—See  
"Baptism of the Holy Spirit" and "The Holy Spirit Poured  
Out." With Mediation—Through Laying On of Hands of  
the Apostles—Acts 8:17-19; 19:6. Given in Answer to  
Prayer—Lu. 11:13; Acts 8:15. Received by the Hearing of  
Faith—Gal. 3:2, 3, 14. Given to those who obey Gospel  
Commands—Acts 2:38; Eph. 1:13.

Christians are Temples of the Holy Spirit.—John 14:17;  
Rom. 8:9-17; I Cor. 3:16, 17; 6:19; Eph. 2:21, 22; 3:16, 17;  
II Tim. 1:14.

Communion of the Holy Spirit.—II Cor. 3:16-18; 11:4; 12:18;  
13:14; Phil. 2:1; Col. 1:8.

Inspires.—Num. 12:6, 8; II Ki. 17:13; Neh. 9:20-30; Is. 59:21;  
Zech. 7:12; Mt. 10:20; Mk. 13:11; Lu. 1:70; 12:11, 12; Acts  
3:18; 4:8; 11:28; 20:23; 21:10, 11; Rom. 1:1, 2; 3:21; 16:26;  
I Cor. 2:4, 9-14; 7:40; 12:3; Eph. 3:5, 6; II Tim. 3:16; Heb.  
1:1; 3:7, 8; 9:8; 10:15, 16; I Pet. 1:10-12; II Pet. 1:21; Rev.  
2:7; 22:6.

Instances of Inspiration: Noah—I Pet. 3:18-20. Joseph—  
Gen. 41:38. Bezalel—Ex. 31:3; 35:31. Seventy Elders—  
Num. 11:16, 17, 25, 26-29. Joshua—Num. 27:18; Deut.  
31:9. Balaam—Num. 24:2. The Judges: *Gideon*—Ju. 6:34.  
*Othniel*—Ju. 3:10. *Jephthah*—Num. 11:29. *Samson*—Ju.  
13:25; 14:6, 19; 15:14; 16:28. Saul—I Sam. 10:6, 13; 11:6;  
16:13, 14; 19:23, 24. Messengers of Saul—I Sam. 19:20, 21.  
David—I Sam. 23:2; I Chr. 28:11, 12; Mk. 12:36; Acts  
1:16. Amasai—I Chr. 12:18. Azariah—I Chr. 15:1; Ez.  
2:1-4; 11:5, 24. Elijah—II Ki. 1:9-15; 2:15. See Lu.  
1:15-17. Elisha—II Ki. 1:9-15; 2:15-22. Micaiah—I Ki.  
22:14, 23, 28; II Chr. 18:23, 27. Jahaziel—I Chr. 20:14.  
Zechariah—I Chr. 24:20. Micah—Mic. 3:8. Isaiah—Is.  
59:21; Acts 28:25. Ezekiel—Ez. 2:2. Elizabeth—Lu. 1:41.  
John the Baptist—Lu. 1:15; Zacharias—Lu. 1:67. Simeon—

that loveth me shall be loved of  
my Father, and I will love him,  
and will <sup>v</sup> manifest myself unto  
him. 22 <sup>w</sup> *Jū-dās* (not *Is-eār-  
l-ōt*) saith unto him, Lord, what  
is come to pass <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> that thou wilt  
manifest thyself unto us, and  
not unto the world? 23 *Jē-šūs*  
answered and said unto him,  
If a man love me, he will <sup>z</sup> keep  
my <sup>a</sup> word: and <sup>b</sup> my Father will  
love him, and we <sup>c</sup> will come unto  
him, and make our abode with  
him. 24 He that loveth me not  
keepeth not my words: and  
<sup>d</sup> the word which ye hear is  
not mine, but the Father's who  
sent me.

—then, HEIT. more—longer, MM. ye—  
and ye, BAU. HEIT. MM. also—*Omit*.  
BAU. HEIT. MM. V. 20. and (*first*)  
*Omit*, HEIT. V. 21. keepeth—fulfilleth,  
HEIT. V. 22. Iscariot—the one from  
Kerioth, HEIT.; the Iscariot, BAU. what  
is—how hath it, MM. come to pass—the  
reason, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 17. shall be—So N A  
(D<sup>2</sup>) L (II), 33, T. *Mcl. Wc. NES.*; is, B  
D\*, 1, 22, L<sup>a</sup>. Tr. WH<sup>a</sup>. HEIT. BAU.  
MM.

Lu. 2:25-27. Apostles—Mt. 10:20; Mk. 13:11. John 20:22  
Acts 2:4; 4:8; 9:17; Rev. 1:10, 11. Agabus—Acts 11:28;  
21:10, 11. Stephen—Acts 7:55. Disciples at Tyre—Acts  
21:4. See "Inspiration of Prophets"—II Ki. 17:13.

Reveals.—Mk. 12:36; Lu. 2:26; I Cor. 2:10, 11; Eph. 3:5.  
I Tim. 4:1; I Pet. 1:12; Rev. 2:7, 11, 29; 14:13.

Teaches or guides into all Truth.—Neh. 9:20; Is. 40:13, 14;  
Mk. 12:36; 13:11; Lu. 2:26, 27; 12:12; 24:49; John 12:16;  
14:26; 16:13, 14; Acts 13:2-4; 15:28; 16:6-10; Rom. 8:26;  
I Cor. 2:13; 12:8; Eph. 1:16, 17; I John 2:20, 27.

Confirms the Word.—Lu. 24:49; Acts 1:4, 8; 2:38; 19:11.  
12; Rom. 15:18, 19; I Cor. 2:4; II Cor. 6:6; 12:12; I Thess.  
1:5; Heb. 2:2. See "Gifts of the Spirit."

Comforts the Christian.—John 14:16, 17, 26; 15:26; 16:7, 9;  
Acts 9:31; Rom. 5:5; 8:26; 14:17.

Begotten or "Born of" the Spirit.—Lu. 8:11; John 1:12;  
13; 3:3-8; 6:63; I Cor. 4:15; Gal. 4:19; Philémon 10; Jas.  
1:18; I Pet. 1:23. See "New Birth"—John 3:5.

Convinces the World of Sin.—Gen. 3:6; John 6:44, 45;  
16:7-9; Acts 7:51, 52; Gal. 5:16-23; Eph. 6:17.

Commissions.—Acts 13:2-4; 20:28.

Baptism in the Name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.—  
Mt. 28:19.

Invites to Salvation.—Rev. 22:17.

Makes Intercession. Rom. 8:26; Eph. 2:18; 6:18; Jude 20.

Sanctifies.—Rom. 15:16; I Cor. 6:11; II Thess. 2:13; I Pet.  
1:2.

Bears Witness.—John 15:26; 16:14; Acts 5:32; Rom. 8:16;  
16; 9:1; I Cor. 12:3; II Cor. 6:6; Gal. 4:6; Heb. 10:15; I John  
3:24; 4:13; 5:6-8.

Earnest of the Spirit.—Rom. 8:23; II Cor. 1:22; 5:5; Eph.  
1:14; 4:30; Rev. 2:7.

Sealed by the Spirit.—II Cor. 1:22; Eph. 1:13; 4:30.

Sin against the Holy Spirit.—Acts 8:18-23; I John 5:16;  
Blasphemy—Mt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:29; Luke 12:10. Resist-  
ing—Is. 63:10; Acts 5:1-3, 9; 7:51, 52. Grieving—Is. 63:10;  
Eph. 4:30; Heb. 10:29. Quenching—I Thess. 5:19.

Unity of the Spirit.—I Cor. 12:13; Eph. 4:3-6. See "Com-  
munion of the Spirit."

Fruits of the Spirit.—John 15:2; Rom. 8:23; Gal. 5:22, 23.  
Walking in.—Rom. 8:4; II Cor. 12:18; Gal. 5:16.

The Word the Sword of the Spirit.—Eph. 6:17.

v Manifestation.  
Heb. 9:26.

22

w Lu. 6:16; Acts  
1:13; comp.  
Mt. 10:3.

x Comp. Acts  
10:40, 41.

y See "Revela-  
tion," Dan.  
2:22.

23

z See ch. 8:51;  
I John 2:5.

a Words, Pr.  
15:23.

b See v. 21.

c Eph. 3:17;  
I John 2:24;  
Rev. 3:20;  
21:3; see  
II Cor. 6:16.

24

d Word of God,  
John 6:63.

26  
 a See v. 16.  
 b See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
 c Or, Advocate. Or, Helper. Gr. *Paraclete*.  
 d Comp. ch. 1:38; 15:26; 16:7; Lu. 24:49; Acts 2:33.  
 e Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 g Name, Acts 16:18.  
 h Ch. 16:13 f.; 1 John 2:20, 27.  
 i Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 j See ch. 2:22.

27  
 i See "Blessing," Gen. 12:3.  
 k Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 l Ch. 16:33; Col. 3:15; comp. ch. 20:19; Phil. 4:7.  
 m The World, Rev. 10:6.  
 n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Giv'ng," Lu. 2:21.  
 o Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 p See 1.  
 q Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 r See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.  
 s Fear, Gen. 9:2.

28  
 i See vs. 2-4.  
 u See vs. 3, 18.  
 v Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 w Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 z See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 y Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
 z See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

a Comp. ch. 10:29; Phil. 2:6. 29 b See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21. c See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. d Faith, Heb. 11:1. 30 e See ch. 12:31. f Prince, Num. 2:7. g See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1. h Comp. Heb. 4:15. 2 Or, in me. 31 But that &c. . . I do, arise &c. 31 i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

\* BRANCHES: Natural. Of Trees.—Job 14:7; Is. 17:6. Palm.—Lev. 23:40; Song of Sol. 7:8; Is. 9:14; 19:15; John 12:13. Olive.—Neh. 8:15; Jer. 11:16; Zech. 4:12. Myrtle.—Neh. 8:15. Thick Trees.—Neh. 8:15. Cedar.—Ps. 80:11; Ez. 17:23; 31:3.

Figurative.—Joel 1:7.  
 Of Vines.—Ez. 15:2; 17:8, 8; Nah. 2:2. Destroyed.—Is. 16:8.

Of Grapes.—Num. 13:23.  
 Uses of.—For Booths.—Neh. 8:15. Shelter for Birds.—Ps. 104:12; Ez. 17:23; 31:6, 13; Dan. 4:21; Mt. 13:32; Mk. 4:32; Lu. 13:19. Shelter for Animals.—Ez. 31:6, 13. Food for Cattle.—Is. 27:10. As a Design for Candlestick.—Ex. 25:32-

25 These things have I spoken unto you, while yet abiding with you. 26 But the <sup>a</sup> Comforter, even the Holy Spirit, <sup>c</sup> whom the <sup>d</sup> Father will send in <sup>e</sup> my <sup>f</sup> name, <sup>g</sup> he shall <sup>h</sup> teach you all things, and <sup>i</sup> bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you. 27 <sup>j</sup> Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the <sup>k</sup> world <sup>l</sup> giveth, give I unto you. <sup>m</sup> Let not your <sup>n</sup> heart be <sup>o</sup> troubled, neither let it be <sup>p</sup> fearful. 28 <sup>q</sup> Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and <sup>r</sup> I come unto you. If ye <sup>s</sup> loved me, <sup>t</sup> ye would have <sup>u</sup> rejoiced, because <sup>v</sup> I go unto the Father: for <sup>w</sup> the Father is greater than I. 29 And now <sup>x</sup> I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may <sup>y</sup> believe. 30 I will no more speak much with you, for <sup>z</sup> the <sup>a</sup> prince of the world cometh: and <sup>b</sup> he hath nothing <sup>c</sup> in me; 31 but that the world may <sup>d</sup> know that I love the Father,

Var. Rend.—V. 26. shall—will, MM. bring—he will bring, MM. all—all things, MM. V. 27. my peace—Peace, as I have it, HEIT.; a peace that is mine, MM. troubled—frightened, HEIT. BAU. fearful—discouraged, BAU. HEIT. V. 28. how—that, HEIT. BAU. have rejoiced, because—rejoice that, HEIT. BAU. because—that, MM. for—because, HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 29. believe—remain in the faith, HEIT. V. 30. more—longer, MM. and—omit, HEIT. hath—can do, HEIT. in—to, HEIT.; on, BAU. V. 31. but . . . do—But . . . do, so (placing full stop after I do, and supplying at the beginning of the sentence this is done, or the prince of this world cometh) Be. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.; placing comma after I do, with sense that the world may know . . . arise, let us go, Me.

and as <sup>i</sup> the Father gave me commandment, even <sup>k</sup> so I do. Arise, <sup>l</sup> let us go hence.

15 <sup>m</sup> I am the true <sup>n</sup> vine, and <sup>o</sup> my Father is the <sup>p</sup> husbandman. 2 Every <sup>q</sup> branch in me that beareth not <sup>r</sup> fruit, he taketh it away: and every <sup>s</sup> branch that beareth fruit, he <sup>t</sup> cleanseth it, that <sup>u</sup> it may bear more fruit. 3 Already <sup>v</sup> ye are <sup>w</sup> clean because of the <sup>x</sup> word which I have spoken unto you. 4 <sup>y</sup> Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same <sup>z</sup> beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is <sup>a</sup> cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the <sup>b</sup> fire, and they are burned. 7 <sup>c</sup> If ye abide in me, and my <sup>d</sup> words abide in you,

but—But he cometh, MM.; but I submit to what awaits me, McCly.; but he cometh, or, I surrender myself to suffering and death, VIN. (?), that—omit, HEIT. may—shall, HEIT. know—perceive, MM. as—that even as, MM. gave me commandment—commanded me, BAU. HEIT. even—omit, MM. let us—we will, BAU. HEIT. Chap. 15.—V. 2. every branch—that—all that which, MM. cleanseth—So Al. Da. W. VIN. MM.; prunes, Mcl. V. 3. clean—Like well-pruned trees, Paley. V. 4. and—so, HEIT. BAU. of—from, VIN. in (second)—on, BAU. HEIT. V. 5. same—same only, HEIT. beareth—may bear, MM. for—because, MM. apart from—So Al. Me. W. VIN. MM.; without, HEIT. BAU. r.; in separation from, DODS. nothing—nothing at all, HEIT. V. 6. a branch—the branch, MM. VIN. V. 7. words—sayings, MM.

Var. Rend.—V. 28. the Father—So A B D\* L, Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES. r; my Father, N\* A. La.

36; 37:18, 19, 21, 22. Triumphal Entry.—Mk. 11:8; John 12:13.

Illustrative.—Prosperity.—Gen. 49:22. Wickedness.—Job 15:32; Is. 14:19. Idolatrous Worship.—Ez. 8:17. Righteousness.—Is. 60:21; Jer. 23:5; 33:15. Strength.—Ps. 80:15.

Figurative.—Wicked destroyed.—Job 15:30; 18:16; Is. 18:5; Mal. 4:1. Of Job.—Job 29:19. Jehovah.—Is. 4:2. Jesse.—Is. 11:1. Israel.—Ez. 19:10, 11, 14; 36:8; Hos. 14:8.

Messianic.—Assyrian.—Ez. 31:3, 5-9, 12, 13.

Servant.—Zech. 3:8. The Branch.—Jer. 23:5; Zech. 6:12. Followers of Christ.—John 15:2, 5, 6; Rom. 11:16-21, 24.

Apocalyptic (Symbolical).—Of Tree.—Dan. 4:14, 21. Of Vine.—Gen. 40:10, 12. Of Candlestick.—Zech. 4:12.

i Comp. ch. 10:18; 12:49.  
 k See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 l Comp. ch. 13:1; 18:1.  
 m Comp. Ps. 80:8 f.; Is. 5:1 f.; Ez. 19:10 f.; Mt. 21:33 f.  
 n Vine, Is. 5:2.  
 o See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 p See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 q See "Vineyard," I Ki. 21:16.  
 r Comp. Mt. 15:13; Rom. 11:17; I Cor. 3:9.

2  
 s Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
 t See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
 u See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

3  
 v Ch. 13:10; 17:17; comp. Eph. 5:26.  
 w See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 z See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 y Word of God, John 6:63.

4  
 z P. Vs. 4-7; I John 2:6; see ch. 6:56.

5  
 a Comp. v. 16.

6  
 b See v. 2.  
 c See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 d Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

e Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 f See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.

7  
 g Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
 h Words, Pr. 15:23.

7  
a Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
b See v. 16; Mt. 7:7.  
c Promises, John 14:2.

8  
d Mt. 5:16.  
e Or. *was*.  
f Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
h Many ancient authorities read *that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples*.  
i Fruit, Lev. 23:10.  
j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
k See ch. 8:31.  
l See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
m Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

9  
l Ch. 17:23, 24, 26; see ch. 3:35.  
m Love, I Cor. 13:1.

10  
n Comp. ch. 14:15.  
o Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
p Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
q Comp. ch. 8:29.  
r See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

11  
s Ch. 17:13.  
t Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
u Ch. 3:29.

12  
v V. 17; ch. 13:34.

13  
w See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
x Rom. 5:7 f.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.  
a Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
b Comp. ch. 10:11.  
c Life, Gen. 2:7.  
d Friendship, Pr. 27:6.

14  
e Lu. 12:50.  
f Mt. 12:64.  
g 4 Gr. *bondservants*.  
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
i Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
j Comp. ch. 8:26; 16:12.  
k Revelation, I Ki. 18:21.  
l Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
m See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
n Comp. v. 5.  
o See ch. 14:13; 16:23; comp. v. 7.

ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein <sup>1</sup> is my <sup>1</sup> Father <sup>1</sup> glorified, <sup>2</sup> that ye bear much <sup>2</sup> fruit; and so <sup>3</sup> shall ye be <sup>3</sup> my <sup>3</sup> disciples. 9 Even as <sup>4</sup> the Father hath <sup>4</sup> loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my love. 10 <sup>5</sup> If ye <sup>5</sup> keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as <sup>6</sup> I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11 <sup>6</sup> These things have I spoken unto you, that my <sup>7</sup> joy may be in you, and <sup>7</sup> that your <sup>7</sup> joy may be made full. 12 This is <sup>8</sup> my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have loved you. 13 <sup>8</sup> Greater love hath no <sup>8</sup> man than this, that a man <sup>9</sup> lay down his <sup>9</sup> life for his <sup>9</sup> friends. 14 Ye are my <sup>10</sup> friends, <sup>10</sup> if ye do the things which I command you. 15 No longer do I call you <sup>11</sup> servants; for the <sup>11</sup> servant <sup>11</sup> knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for <sup>12</sup> all things that I heard from my Father I have made <sup>12</sup> known unto you. 16 <sup>12</sup> Ye did not <sup>12</sup> choose me, but I <sup>13</sup> chose <sup>13</sup> you, and appointed you, that ye should go and <sup>14</sup> bear fruit, and <sup>14</sup> that your fruit should abide: that <sup>15</sup> whatsoever ye

Var. Read.—V. 7 (*cont.*). ask—then ask, BAU.; so ye may ask, HEIT. done—Omit, BAU. HEIT. V. 8. is—was, MM. so shall ye be—become, HEIT. BAU. MM.; ye shall become, DODS. VIN.; and that ye may become, McCly. V. 9. Even—Omit, BAU. HEIT. hath—Omit, MM. my love—the love that I have towards you, HEIT. V. 10. keep—shall fulfil, HEIT. kept—fulfilled, HEIT. my Father's—the Father's, MM. V. 11. my joy—the joy, as I have it, HEIT. V. 12. my commandment—the commandment which I give, HEIT. even—accordingly, HEIT. have—Omit, MM. loved—shown love to, HEIT. V. 13. man—one, MM. a man—he, BAU. HEIT.; one, MM. V. 14. the things which—that which, MM.; what, DODS. V. 15. servants—slaves,

15 g Servants, Ex. 21:2. 3 Gr. *bondservants*.  
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. i Ignorance, Acts 17:23. j Comp. ch. 8:26; 16:12. k Revelation, I Ki. 18:21. l Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. p Comp. v. 5. q See ch. 14:13; 16:23; comp. v. 7.

shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 17 These things <sup>1</sup> I command you, that ye may love one another. 18 <sup>2</sup> If the <sup>2</sup> world <sup>2</sup> hateth you, <sup>3</sup> ye know that it hath <sup>3</sup> hated me before <sup>4</sup> it hated you. 19 <sup>4</sup> If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, <sup>5</sup> therefore the world hateth you. 20 <sup>5</sup> Remember the <sup>5</sup> word that I said unto you, <sup>6</sup> A <sup>6</sup> servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, <sup>7</sup> they will also persecute you; if they <sup>8</sup> kept my word, they will keep yours also. 21 <sup>8</sup> But all these things will they do <sup>9</sup> unto you for my name's sake, <sup>9</sup> because they <sup>10</sup> know not him that sent me. 22 <sup>10</sup> If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had <sup>11</sup> sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin. 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24 If I had not done among them <sup>12</sup> the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the <sup>13</sup> word may be fulfilled that is <sup>13</sup> written in their <sup>14</sup> law, <sup>14</sup> They hated me without a cause.

HEIT. DODS; *lit.* bondservants, VIN. servant—See "Servants," V. 16. Ye—Of course ye, HEIT. V. 17. may—Omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 18. ye know—know, Al. Me. W. BAU. MM.; remember, HEIT.; know ye, VIN. before it hated you—in the first place, BAU.; before you, DODS. V. 19. therefore—because of this, MM. V. 20. servant—See v. 15. V. 21. for my name's sake—because (*lit.* on account of, VIN.) of my name, MM. VIN. Vs. 22, 24. had not had—would not have, MM. V. 22. now—so, HEIT. V. 24. they—then they, HEIT. both (*twice*)—Omit, HEIT. BAU. seen—seen it, BAU. and hated—and yet hated, BAU. V. 25. But . . . pass—However, HEIT.; But in order, BAU. without a cause—for naught, BAU.; gratuitously, VIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 7. ask—So A B D L, EDD. NES. DODS. MM.; ye shall ask, N E (U). V. 8. much . . . be much fruit; so shall ye be, N A D. Ti. Mel. We. n; much fruit, and become, B D L (M), La. Tr. W.H. NES. a marg. V. 18. it hated you—Omit, N D, Ti.

r Name, Acts 16:18.

17  
s See v. 12.

18  
t Ch. 7:7.  
u I John 3:13.  
v World, Rev. 10:6.  
w Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
x Or. *know ye*.  
y See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

19  
z Comp. Mt. 10:22; 24:9.  
aa Ch. 17:14.  
ab See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

20  
ac See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
ad Words, Pr. 15:23.  
ae See ch. 13:16.  
af I Cor. 4:12; II Cor. 4:9; II Tim. 3:12.  
ag Comp. ch. 8:51.

21  
ah See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
ai Mt. 10:22; 24:9; Mk. 13:13; Lu. 21:12, 17; comp. Acts 4:17; 5:41; 9:14; 26:9; I Pet. 4:14; Rev. 2:3.  
aj Ch. 16:3; comp. ch. 8:19, 55; 17:25; Acts 3:17; I John 3:1.  
ak See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

22  
al Comp. v. 24; ch. 5:36.  
am Sin, Gen. 3:6.

24  
an See ch. 5:36; comp. ch. 10:37.  
ao Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

25  
ap See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
aq Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
ar Law, Deut. 31:24.  
as See ch. 10:34.  
at O. Pa. 35:19; 69:4.

- 26  
 a See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
 1 Or, *Advocate*, Or, *Helper*, Gr. *Paraclete*.  
 b See "Divinity and Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 c Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d Truth, John 14:6.  
 2 Or, *goeth forth from*.  
 e I John 5:7.  
 f Witness, John 8:17.

- 27  
 3 Or, *and bear ye also witness*.  
 g See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 h Ch. 19:35; 21:24; I John 1:2; 4:14; see Lu. 24:48.  
 i Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 j The Gospel preached, Mk. 16:15.  
 k See Lu. 1:2.  
 l Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

- 1  
 m See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
 n Ch. 15:18-27.  
 o See "Stumbling-block," Jer. 6:21.  
 p See "Occasion of Stumbling," Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.

- 2  
 q See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 r See ch. 9:22.  
 s Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
 t See v. 25; ch. 4:21.  
 u Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
 v Acts 26:9-11; comp. Is. 66:5; Rev. 6:9.  
 w See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 z God, Gen. 1:1.

- 3  
 y Comp. ch. 8: 19, 55; 17:25; Acts 3:17; I John 3:1.  
 z Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 a Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
 b See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

- 4  
 c See "Mind," Job 38:36.

26 But when the <sup>a</sup> Comforter is come, whom <sup>b</sup> I will send unto you from the <sup>c</sup> Father, *even* the Spirit of <sup>d</sup> truth, which <sup>e</sup> proceedeth from the Father, <sup>f</sup> he shall bear <sup>g</sup> witness of me: 27 <sup>h</sup> and <sup>i</sup> ye also <sup>j</sup> bear witness, because ye have been with me <sup>k</sup> from the <sup>l</sup> beginning.

**16** <sup>m</sup> These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be caused to <sup>n</sup> stumble. 2 They shall <sup>o</sup> put you out of the <sup>p</sup> synagogues: yea, <sup>q</sup> the <sup>r</sup> hour cometh, that <sup>s</sup> whosoever <sup>t</sup> killeth you shall think that he offereth service unto <sup>u</sup> God. 3 And these things will they do, because they have <sup>v</sup> not known the Father, nor me. 4 But these things have I spoken unto you, that when their hour is come, ye may <sup>w</sup> remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you from the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now <sup>x</sup> I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, <sup>y</sup> Whither goest thou? 6 But because I have spoken these things unto you, <sup>z</sup> sorrow hath filled your <sup>a</sup> heart. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth: <sup>b</sup> It is expedient for you

Var. Rend.—V. 26. But—Omit. BAU. HEIT. Comforter—See ch. 14:16. *even*—Omit. MM. truth—the truth, MM. proceedeth—goeth forth, MM. of—concerning, MM. V. 27. and—but, HEIT. ye also—So Me. DeW. Al. Da. W. MM.; do ye also, Mcl. a marg. ye . . . beginning—from the beginning ye are with me, MM. Chap. 16.—V. 1. should . . . stumble—may not be made to stumble, MM.; should not come to stumble, BAU. caused to stumble—perplexed in faith, HEIT.; made to stumble, VIN. r. V. 2. put—look, HEIT. BAU. synagogues—synagogue, HEIT. the hour—an hour, BAU. MM. whosoever—every one that, MM. shall—should, MM. service—Strictly, religious service or worship, Var. V. 3. And—And of a truth, HEIT. have not known—know not, MM. nor—any more than, HEIT.; and not, BAU. V. 4. their—the, BAU. them—Omit. HEIT. BAU. how—now, HEIT. BAU. told—told it, HEIT. BAU. V. 5. go—go away, MM. HEIT. thou—thou away, MM. V. 7. Nevertheless—But, BAU. HEIT. expedient—good, HEIT. expedient for you—to your advantage, DODS. Comforter—See ch. 14:16. go—So VIN.; have gone, HEIT. BAU. V. 8. convict—So Da.

that I go away; for if I go not away, the <sup>k</sup> Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you. 8 And he, when he is come, will <sup>l</sup> convict the <sup>m</sup> world in respect of sin, and of <sup>n</sup> righteousness, and of <sup>o</sup> judgment: 9 of sin, <sup>p</sup> because they <sup>q</sup> believe not on me; 10 of righteousness, because <sup>r</sup> I go to the Father, and ye behold me no more; <sup>s</sup> 11 of judgment, because the <sup>t</sup> prince of this world hath been judged. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13 Howbeit when he, <sup>u</sup> the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall <sup>v</sup> guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, <sup>w</sup> these shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come. 14 He shall <sup>x</sup> glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall declare <sup>y</sup> it unto you. 15 <sup>z</sup> All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall <sup>a</sup> declare <sup>b</sup> it unto you. 16 <sup>c</sup> A little while, and <sup>d</sup> ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and <sup>e</sup> ye shall see me. 17 Some

W. MM.; convince, Al. Mcl. convict . . . of—force to shameful recognition, HEIT. in respect of—concerning, HEIT. MM. and—Omit. BAU. of (second)—concerning, MM. HEIT. of (third)—Omit. BAU.; concerning, MM. Vs. 9-11. of—in respect of, BAU.; concerning, MM. HEIT. V. 9. because—namely, that, HEIT. Vs. 10, 11. of—and concerning, MM. V. 10. go—go away, MM. and—while, HEIT. more—longer, MM. V. 13. Howbeit—But, BAU. HEIT. into all—completely into, HEIT. shall (first three)—will, MM. declare—So Mcl. V. MM. VIN.; bring as a message, Paley. to come—coming, MM. V. 14. for—because, MM. he . . . mine—of that which is mine will he receive, MM. V. 15. taketh—receiveth, MM. of—of that which is, MM. shall—will, MM. Vs. 16, 17, 19. A—Yet a, HEIT. V. 16. more—longer, MM. DODS.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 4. their—So A B. La. Tr. Al. Mcl. V. WH. NES. HS.; the, N D. La. BAU. V. 13. into—So A B. Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH. NES.; in, N D L. Ti. WH. V. 16. see me—So N B D L. Ti. Tr. We. WH. NES.; add, because I go to the Father, A A, La. Mcl.

- 5  
 d See v. 10, 17, 29.  
 e See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 f Ch. 13:36; 14:5.

- 6  
 g Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 h V. 22; comp. ch. 14:1.  
 i Heart, Acts 15:9.

- 7  
 j See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.  
 k See "Holy Spirit," John 4:16.

- 8  
 l Conviction of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 m World, Rev. 10:6.  
 n Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 o Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

- 9  
 p Ch. 15:22, 24.  
 q Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 10  
 r Comp. Acts 3:14; 7:52; 17:31; I Pet. 3:18.

- 11  
 s See ch. 12:31.  
 t Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 u See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.

- 13  
 v See ch. 14:17.  
 w Ch. 14:26.

- 14  
 x See ch. 7:39.  
 y See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 15  
 z Ch. 17:10.  
 a See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

- 16  
 b See ch. 7:33.  
 c P. Vs. 16-24; comp. ch. 14:18-24.  
 d See v. 24.  
 e See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 17  
 a Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 b See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 c See "Ascension and Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 d Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 18  
 e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 f Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

- 19  
 g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 h Comp. ch. 6:61; Mk. 9:32.

- 20  
 i Mk. 16:10; Lu. 23:27.  
 j Mourning, John 11:35.  
 k World, Rev. 10:6.  
 l Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
 m Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 n Ch. 20:20.  
 o Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

- 21  
 p Comp. Is. 13:8; 21:3; 26:17; 66:7; Hos. 13:13; Mic. 4:9; I Thess. 5:3.  
 q Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 r Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
 s Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
 t Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 u Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 22  
 v See v. 6.  
 w See "Promises," John 14:6.  
 x See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.

- 23  
 y V. 26; see ch. 14:20.  
 z Dav. Lev. 25:8.  
 a Comp. vs. 19, 30.  
 1 Or. ask me nothing.  
 Comp. v. 26; ch. 14:13, 20.  
 b Ch. 15:16.

of his <sup>a</sup> disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye <sup>c</sup> behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the <sup>d</sup> Father? 18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We <sup>e</sup> know not what he saith. 19 <sup>f</sup> Jē'sus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye shall see me? 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that <sup>g</sup> ye shall <sup>h</sup> weep and lament, but the <sup>i</sup> world shall <sup>j</sup> rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but <sup>k</sup> your sorrow shall be <sup>l</sup> turned into joy. 21 <sup>m</sup> A woman when she is in <sup>n</sup> travail hath sorrow, because her <sup>o</sup> hour is come: but when she is delivered of the <sup>p</sup> child, she remembereth no more the <sup>q</sup> anguish, for the joy that a <sup>r</sup> man is born into the world. 22 And <sup>s</sup> ye therefore now have sorrow: but <sup>t</sup> I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you. 23 And in <sup>u</sup> that <sup>v</sup> day <sup>w</sup> ye shall <sup>x</sup> ask me no question. Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>y</sup> If yeshall

Var. Read.—V. 17. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. is—means, HEIT. Because—omit, HEIT. BAU. go—go away, HEIT. MM. V. 18. is . . . saith—is this which he called, MM.; means he with the, HEIT. saith—speaketh, MM. V. 20. that—omit, HEIT. shall (first three)—will, MM. V. 21. more—longer, MM. anguish—tribulation, MM.; distress, DODS. the joy—her joy, MM. V. 22. And—So, HEIT.; Also, BAU. therefore—also, HEIT.; omit, BAU. and (second)—and then, HEIT. taketh—shall take, HEIT. V. 24. have—omit, MM. made full—fulfilled, Mcl. W. MM. VIN. a. V. 25. dark sayings (twice)—Same word as parable, ch. 10:6, Var.: parables, McCLY. (alt.); riddles, DODS (alt.); pictures, HEIT. BAU. the hour—an hour, BAU. MM. more—longer, MM. plainly—openly, BAU.; openly or frankly, McCLY. of—concerning, MM. V. 26. pray—ask,

ask anything of the Father, <sup>c</sup> he will give it you in my <sup>d</sup> name. 24 <sup>e</sup> Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> dark sayings: <sup>h</sup> the hour cometh, <sup>i</sup> when I shall no more speak unto you in <sup>j</sup> dark sayings, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. 26 In that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will <sup>k</sup> pray the Father for you; 27 for <sup>l</sup> the Father himself <sup>m</sup> loveth you, because ye have loved me, and <sup>n</sup> have <sup>o</sup> believed that <sup>p</sup> I came forth from the Father. 28 I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and <sup>q</sup> go unto the Father. 29 His disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no <sup>r</sup> dark saying. 30 Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. 31 Jē'sus answered them, Do ye now believe? 32 Behold, <sup>s</sup> the hour cometh, yea, is come, that <sup>t</sup> ye shall be scattered, every man to <sup>u</sup> his own, and shall <sup>v</sup> leave me

MM. VIN. DODS. for—concerning, MM. V. 27. loved . . . believed—learned to love and believe me, HEIT.; one love to me and are come to believe on it, BAU. the Father—God, BAU. V. 29. His—Then his, HEIT. plainly—openly, BAU. speakest no dark saying—usest no picture, HEIT. BAU.; sayest no proverb, MM. V. 30. man—one, MM. thee—three questions, MM. by this—therefore, HEIT. BAU. V. 31. Do ye now believe?—So DeW. Mcl. Da. W. DODS. MM. x; Ye do now believe, Al. Mc. Go. V. 32. the hour—an hour, BAU. MM. yea—and, MM. shall (first)—should, MM. every man—each one, MM. shall (second)—omit, MM.

Var. Read.—V. 23. he . . . name—So B C\* L (X), Edd. (except La.) R; in my name, he will give it you, A C\* D. VULG. V. 27. the Father—So (N\*) B C\* D L La. Tr. WH.; God, N\* A (C\*) Δ, VULG. Ti. Mcl. We. NES. BAU.

- c Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 d Name, Acts 16:18.

- 24  
 e Ch. 14:14.

- 25  
 f See "Parables," If Sam. 12:1.  
 g Parables of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 h V. 29; comp. ch. 10:6; Mt. 13:34.  
 i Or, parables. See v. 2.  
 j See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

- 26  
 k Gr. make request of.

- 27  
 l Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Ch. 14:21, 23.  
 n Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 o V. 30; comp. ch. 2:11.  
 p Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 q See v. 30; ch. 8:42.  
 r See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 28  
 s See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 29  
 t Or, parable.

- 32  
 u See vs. 2, 25; ch. 4:23.  
 v Mt. 26:31; comp. Zech. 13:7.  
 w See ch. 19:27.  
 x See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

\* ANGUISH.—Of Spirit—Gen. 42:21; Ex. 6:9; Job 7:11; Rom. 2:9; II Cor. 2:4. Of Hezbon—Deut. 2:25. Of Saul—II Sam. 1:9. Of David—Ps. 119:143. Of King of Babylon

—Jer. 50:43. Of Woman—John 16:21. Of Wicked—Job 15:24; Rom. 2:9. Result of Fear—Pr. 1:27. Figurative.—Is. 8:22; 30:8. Illustrative.—Jer. 4:31; 6:24; 49:24; 60:43.

## THE FAREWELL PRAYER

32  
a See ch. 8:29.  
b See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
c Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

33  
d See ch. 14:27.  
e See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
f Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
g Ch. 15:18 ff.  
h World, Rev. 10:6.  
i See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
j See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
k See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.  
l See Mt. 9:2.  
m Comp. Rom. 8:37; II Cor. 2:14; 4:7 ff.; 6:4 ff.; Rev. 3:21; 12:11.

1  
n See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
o See ch. 11:41.  
p Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
q Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
r Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
s See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
t Hour, Dan. 8:6.  
u Comp. ch. 7:39; 13:31 f.  
v Son, Gen. 21:19.  
w Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.

2  
x See ch. 3:35.  
y Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
z Vs. 6, 9, 24; ch. 6:37, 39.  
1 Gr. *whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he etc.*  
a See ch. 10:28.  
b Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

3  
c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
d Ch. 5:44.  
e One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
f Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

4  
g Comp. ch. 13:31.  
h Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
i See ch. 4:34; Lu. 22:37.

alone: and yet <sup>a b</sup> I am not alone, because the <sup>c</sup> Father is with me. 33 These things have I spoken unto <sup>d e</sup> you, that in me ye may have <sup>f</sup> peace. <sup>g</sup> In the <sup>h</sup> world ye have <sup>i j</sup> tribulation: but <sup>k l</sup> be of good cheer; <sup>m</sup> I have overcome the world.

**17** Jē'sūs; and <sup>o</sup> lifting up his <sup>p</sup> eyes to <sup>q</sup> heaven, he <sup>r</sup> said, Father, the <sup>s</sup> hour is come; <sup>t</sup> glorify <sup>u</sup> thy <sup>v</sup> Son, that the Son may <sup>w</sup> glorify thee: 2 even as <sup>x</sup> thou gavest him authority over all <sup>y</sup> flesh, that <sup>z</sup> to all whom thou hast given him, <sup>1</sup> he should give <sup>2</sup> eternal life. 3 And this is life eternal, that they should <sup>3</sup> know thee <sup>4</sup> the only true God, and him whom <sup>5</sup> thou didst send, even Jē'sūs Christ. 4 <sup>6</sup> I glorified thee on the <sup>7</sup> earth, <sup>8</sup> having accomplished the <sup>9</sup> work which thou hast given me to do. 5 And now, Father, <sup>10</sup> glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had <sup>11</sup> with thee before the world was. 6 <sup>m</sup> I <sup>n</sup> manifested thy <sup>o</sup> name unto the <sup>p</sup> men whom thou gavest me out

Var. Read.—V. 32 (cont.). and yet—yet, BAU. V. 33. cheer—courage, MM. DODS. Chap. 17.—V. 2. even—Omit, BAU. authority—So Mcl. Da. W. MM. VIN.; power, HEIT. that . . . give—in order that all that which thou hast given him, he may give unto them, MM. V. 3. life eternal—the eternal life, MM. VIN. should know—may learn to know, MM. only . . . Jesus Christ—only, the real God, and his messenger Jesus Christ, HEIT. even Jesus Christ—Jesus, as Christ, MM. even—Omit, BAU. DODS. V. 4. on—upon, HEIT. having—in that I, HEIT. BAU. accomplished—finished, HEIT. to do—that I should do, BAU. V. 5. Father—O Father (place after me), MM. me—me by thee, HEIT. BAU. thine own self with—Omit, HEIT. BAU. glory—majesty, HEIT. before—before yet, HEIT. V. 7. they know—(So Al. Da. W. r.; they came to the knowledge, HEIT.; have they learned to know, MM. hast given—gavest, MM. V. 8. for—Because, MM. unto—Omit, MM. knew of a truth—learned to know truly, MM. believed—came to believe, BAU.; have learned to believe, HEIT. V. 9. pray—Lit. make request, VIN. r. marg.; ask, MM. for (first)—concerning, MM. pray not for—ask not concerning, MM. for (last)—because, MM. BAU. V. 10. and (first) . . . mine (second)—In parenthesis, BAU. HEIT. mine (first)—mine of

of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have <sup>a</sup> kept thy <sup>b</sup> word. 7 Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: 8 for <sup>c</sup> the <sup>d</sup> words which <sup>e</sup> thou gavest me <sup>f</sup> I have given unto them; and they received them, and knew of a <sup>g</sup> truth that <sup>h</sup> I came forth from thee, and they believed that thou didst send me. 9 <sup>i j</sup> I <sup>k l</sup> pray for them: I <sup>m</sup> pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for they are thine: 10 and <sup>n</sup> all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them. 11 And I am no more in the world, and <sup>o</sup> these are in the world, and <sup>p</sup> I come to thee. <sup>q</sup> Holy Father, keep them in thy name <sup>r</sup> which thou hast given me, that <sup>s</sup> they may be <sup>t</sup> one, even as we are. 12 While I was with them, I kept them in thy name <sup>u</sup> which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them <sup>v</sup> perished, but the <sup>w</sup> son of <sup>x</sup> perdition; <sup>y</sup> that the <sup>z</sup> scripture might be fulfilled. 13 But now

course, HEIT. BAU. are (second)—Omit, MM. am—have been, MM. V. 11. And—Indeed, HEIT. more—longer, MM. and (second)—yet, BAU.; but, BAU. these—they, MM. and (third)—while, HEIT. come—go, BAU. even as we are—as we, BAU. HEIT. V. 12. While—As long as, HEIT.; When, MM. DODS. kept—continued to keep, VIN. but—except, BAU.; with the exception of, HEIT. that . . . fulfilled—In parenthesis, HEIT. that—here, HEIT. might—had to, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 33. have—So N A B C (L), Ty. Tr. Al. Mcl. WH.; shall have, D, Vulg. La. Chap. 17.—V. 11. then . . . which—through thine own name those who, D<sup>2</sup>, Vulg.; through thine own name that which (i.e. the body of believers which), D X, Memph. Theb. r. Peah. r. Mcl. (note); them in thy name which (i.e. the name), N A B C L, Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. V. 12. them (first)—So N B C<sup>2</sup> D L, La. Ty. Tr. We. WH. NES. r.; add, in the world, A. Mcl. (errata). in . . . them (second)—in thy name which thou gavest me (in which thou hast given them, no, Paley); and guarded them, B C\* L, Al. Ti. Tr. We. r. WH.; in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, A D, La. r.; in thy name: that which (i.e. the body of believers which) thou gavest me I have kept, N\*, Memph. Theb. Mcl. (note).

5  
j See v. 1.  
k Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
l Comp. ch. 1:1; 8:58; Phil. 2:6.

6  
m See v. 26.  
n Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
o Name, Acts 16:18.  
p See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
q Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
r See ch. 8:51.  
s Word of God, John 6:63.

8  
t See ch. 6:68; 12:49.  
u Words, Pr. 15:23.  
v Vs. 14, 28; ch. 15:15.  
w Truth, John 14:6.  
x See ch. 8:42; 16:27, 30.

9  
y Comp. ch. 14:16; Lu. 22:32.  
z Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
2 Gr. *makerequest*.

10  
a Ch. 16:15.

11  
b Ch. 13:1.  
c See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
d V. 13; comp. ch. 7:33.  
e Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
f Comp. v. 25.  
g Comp. v. 6; Phil. 2:9; Rev. 19:12.  
h V. 21 f.; comp. Rom. 12:5; Gal. 3:28.  
i Unity, I Cor. 1:10.

12  
j Ch. 6:39; 18:9.  
k See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
l Judas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
m Perdition, Phil. 1:28.  
n See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
3 Q. Ps. 41:9?  
o Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.

- 13  
a Ascension of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
b V. 13; comp. ch. 33.  
c Ch. 15:11.  
d World, Rev. 10:6.  
e Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
f Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
g See ch. 3:29.

- 14  
h Word of God, John 6:63.  
i Ch. 15:19.  
j Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
k Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
l See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
m V. 16; ch. 8:23.  
n See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 15  
o Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
p Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
1 Gr. make request.  
2 Gr. out of.  
q See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
r See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
s See Mt. 5:37.  
t See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.  
u Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
3 Or, evil.

- 17  
v Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
w Comp. ch. 15:3.  
4 Or, Consecrate.  
x Truth, John 14:6.

- 18  
y See vs. 3, 8, 21, 23, 25; ch. 3:17.  
z Ch. 20:21; comp. ch. 4:38; Mt. 10:5.

- 19  
a II Cor. 7:14; Col. 1:8.  
I John 3:18.

- 20  
b See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.  
c Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
d Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
e Words, Pr. 15:23.  
f See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.

<sup>a</sup> I come to thee; and <sup>c</sup> these things I speak in the <sup>d</sup> world, that <sup>e</sup> they may have my <sup>f</sup> joy made full in themselves. 14 I have given them thy <sup>h</sup> word; and <sup>i</sup> the world <sup>j</sup> hated them, because <sup>k</sup> they are not of the world, even as <sup>l</sup> I am not of the world. 15 I <sup>m</sup> pray not that thou shouldst take them <sup>n</sup> from the world, but that <sup>o</sup> thou shouldst keep them <sup>p</sup> from <sup>q</sup> the evil one. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 <sup>r</sup> Sanctify them in the <sup>s</sup> truth: thy word is truth. 18 As <sup>t</sup> thou didst send me into the world, <sup>u</sup> even so sent I them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I <sup>v</sup> sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be <sup>w</sup> sanctified <sup>x</sup> in truth. 20 Neither for these only do I <sup>y</sup> pray, but for <sup>z</sup> them also that <sup>a</sup> believe on me <sup>b</sup> through their <sup>c</sup> word; 21 that they may all be <sup>d</sup> one; <sup>e</sup> even as thou, <sup>f</sup> Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: <sup>g</sup> that the world may believe that thou

Var. Rend.—V. 13. come—go, BAU. my joy—the joy as I have it, HEIT.; the joy that is mine, MM. made full—fulfilled, R. full—perfect (complete), HEIT. themselves—their hearts, HEIT. V. 14. hated—has hated, HEIT. BAU. them—them (for it), HEIT. even—omit, BAU. HEIT. V. 15. pray—ask, MM. from (first)—out of, HEIT. keep—guard, HEIT. from (second)—out of, MM. McCly. evil one—So McCly.; evil, Go. Mcl. LUTHER. CALVIN, R. marg.; evil one, Al. DeW. Me. W. MM. DODS, VIN. (all). V. 16. even—so, BAU.; omit, HEIT. Vs. 17, 19. Sanctify—Consecrate, W. MM. McCly. DODS. V. 17. in—through, HEIT. V. 18. As—Just as, HEIT.; Even as, MM. even—also, HEIT. BAU. even so—omit, MM. V. 19. And they are those for whom I sanctify myself, in order that also they may be truly sanctified, HEIT.; and in their behalf, that they may be consecrated in truth, do I consecrate myself, DODS. their sakes—their, MM.; their best, BAU. sanctified—consecrated, MM. V. 20. Neither for—But not for, BAU. HEIT.; But not concerning, MM. these—their best, BAU. pray—ask, MM. them—the best (i. e. best interests) of them, BAU.; concerning them, MM. on—in, MM. V. 21. that they may all—All they shall, HEIT. that (second)—omit, HEIT. may (first)—shall, HEIT.; omit, BAU. may (second)—learn to, HEIT. MM., BAU. V. 23. that . . . one—So MM., so shall they come to perfect unity, HEIT. perfected into—perfectly,

didst send me. 22 And the <sup>k</sup> glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we <sup>are</sup> one; 23 <sup>m</sup> I in them, and thou in me, that they may be <sup>n</sup> perfected into one; that the world may know that <sup>o</sup> thou didst send me, and <sup>q</sup> lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me. 24 Father, <sup>s</sup> I desire that <sup>t</sup> they also whom thou hast given me <sup>u</sup> be with me <sup>v</sup> where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before <sup>w</sup> the foundation of the world. 25 O <sup>x</sup> righteous Father, the world <sup>y</sup> knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou didst send me; 26 and <sup>z</sup> I made known unto them thy <sup>a</sup> name, and will make it known; that <sup>b</sup> the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

18 <sup>c</sup> When Je'sus had spoken these words, <sup>d</sup> he went forth with his <sup>e</sup> disciples over the <sup>f</sup> brook <sup>g</sup> Kid'rôn, where was <sup>h</sup> a garden, into

BAU. know—learn to know, MM. V. 24. I desire . . . am—that which (what, MM.) thou hast given me, I will (desire, MM.) that where I am, they also will be with me, MM. R. desire—will, DODS. glory—majesty, HEIT. for—because, MM. HEIT. BAU. foundation—founding, HEIT. BAU. V. 25. O—omit, MM. ME. Father . . . not—Father—(yea, such thou art) and (and yet) the world knew thee not, ME.; Father both the world hath not learned to know thee, MM. the . . . and these—while the world knew Thee not, though I knew Thee, these on their part, SIMCOX, similarly, W. knew (first)—hath not known, HEIT. BAU.; learned to know, MM. knew (last two)—have known, HEIT. BAU.; learned to know, MM. V. 26. made—have made, BAU. HEIT. Chap. 18.—V. 1. When—After, BAU. words—things, MM. brook—ravine (Gr. winter-torrent), McCly. (all.) R. marg.; winter-torrent, MM. VIN.; torrent, DODS.

Var. Read.—V. 21. in us—So B C\* D, Al. Tr. Tr. We. WH. NES.; one in us, N A L A, La.\* Mcl. V. 24. they . . . be—A C L, La.; that which thou hast given me, they may be, N B D, Tr. Tr. Mcl. Me. WH. NES. DODS. VIN. McCly. R. Chap. 18. VULG. La. Mcl. W. e. ME. HO. Cedron (or. of the cedar), N\* D, OL. Memphis. Theb. Tr. WH. 3; or of the cedars, N\* B C L (X F) ORIG. CHRYS. CYR-ALEX. Al. Tr. WH. NES. a.

- 21  
o See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.  
A See v. 11, 23; ch. 10:38.  
i Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j See v. 8.

- 22  
k Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
l V. 24; comp. ch. 1:14.

- 23  
m Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
n Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
o See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
p See ch. 16:27.  
q Love, I Cor. 13:1.

- 24  
5 Gr. that which thou hast given me, I desire that where I am, they also may be with me, that &c. See v. 2.  
r See ch. 12:26.  
s See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u See v. 5; Mt. 25:34.  
v See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.

- 25  
w Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Comp. v. 11; I John 1:9.  
y Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
z Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
a See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

- 26  
b See v. 6.  
c See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
d Name, Acts 16:18.  
e See ch. 15:9.

- 1  
f See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
g Mt. 26:30, 36; Mk. 14:26, 32; Lu. 22:39.  
h Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
i Or, ravine. Gr. winter-torrent.  
i Kidron, I Ki. 15:13.  
7 Or, of the Cedars.  
j Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
k V. 26; Mt. 26:36; Mk. 14:32.



<sup>1</sup> See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

<sup>2</sup> See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *delivered him up*.  
<sup>e</sup> Comp. Lu. 21:37; 22:39.

<sup>3</sup> P. Vs. 3-11; Mt. 26:47-56; Mk. 14:43-50; Lu. 22:47-53.  
<sup>g</sup> V. 12; see Acts 10:1.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *cohort*.  
<sup>h</sup> Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
<sup>i</sup> See vs. 12, 18; ch. 7:32.  
<sup>j</sup> Priests, Ex. 29:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Torch, Ju. 7:16.  
<sup>m</sup> Weapons. See "War," Josh. 22:12.

<sup>4</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. ch. 6:64; 13:1, 11.  
<sup>p</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>q</sup> See v. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

<sup>5</sup> Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.

<sup>6</sup> See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Ground, Gen. 33:19.

<sup>9</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>z</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>Ch. 17:12.</sup>  
<sup>11</sup> Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

<sup>10</sup> a Peter, Lu. 4:18.  
b Comp. Mt. 26:51; Mk. 14:47.  
c Sword, Ju. 7:20.

which <sup>a</sup> he entered, himself and his <sup>b</sup> disciples. 2 Now <sup>c</sup> Jū'dās also, who <sup>d</sup> betrayed him, knew the place: for Jē-šūs <sup>e</sup> oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. 3 <sup>f</sup> Jū'dās then, having received <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> band of soldiers, and <sup>i</sup> officers from the <sup>j</sup> chief priests and the <sup>k</sup> Phār'ī-sees, cometh thither with lanterns and <sup>l</sup> torches and <sup>m</sup> weapons. 4 Jē-šūs therefore, <sup>n</sup> knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, <sup>o</sup> Whom seek ye? 5 They answered him, Jē-šūs of <sup>p</sup> Nāz'ā-rēth. Jē-šūs saith unto them, I am <sup>q</sup> he. And Jū'dās also, who <sup>r</sup> betrayed him, was standing with them. 6 When therefore he said unto them, I am <sup>s</sup> he, <sup>t</sup> they went backward, and fell to the <sup>u</sup> ground. 7 Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jē-šūs of Nāz'ā-rēth. 8 Jē-šūs answered, I told you that I am <sup>v</sup> he; if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: 9 that the <sup>w</sup> word might be fulfilled which he spake, <sup>x</sup> Of those whom <sup>y</sup> thou hast given me I lost not one. 10 <sup>z</sup> Si'mōn Peter therefore <sup>1</sup> having a <sup>2</sup> sword

Var. Rend.—V. 2. Now—But, BAU.; omī, HEIT. oft-times—had frequently, DODS. resorted—*Lū. assembled (as at a place of gathering), W. VIN. MM. DODS. V. 3. then—therefore, MM. having received—took, BAU. band of soldiers—cohort; i.e. a detachment of the Roman cohort (or, perhaps maniple, W.) stationed in the tower of Antonia, Mt. V. DODS: cohort. HEIT. BAU. VIN. (alt.) MCCLY. (alt.); band of soldiers, MM. officers—i.e. from the Jewish temple-police, Var.; servants, HEIT. BAU. DODS. chief—high, HEIT. BAU. cometh—and cometh, BAU. V. 4. therefore—now, HEIT.; then, BAU. things that were—that was, DODS. forth—out, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 5, 7. Nazareth—the Nazarene, BAU. DODS. VIN. (contemptuously—not as in ch. 1:45, &c.), W.; with—by, HEIT. BAU. V. 6. therefore—now, BAU. HEIT. went—withdraw, HEIT. BAU. V. 7. Again therefore—Then, HEIT. BAU. And—But, HEIT. BAU. V. 9. that . . . might—the word had to, HEIT. lost not one—let none perish, BAU.; have let none be*

drew it, and struck the high priest's <sup>3</sup> servant, and cut off his right <sup>4</sup> ear. Now the <sup>5</sup> servant's <sup>6</sup> name was Māl'chūs. 11 Jē-šūs therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath: <sup>7</sup> the cup which the <sup>8</sup> Father hath given me, shall I not <sup>9</sup> drink it?

12 <sup>10</sup> So the <sup>11</sup> band and the <sup>12</sup> chief <sup>13</sup> captain, and the officers of the <sup>14</sup> Jews, seized Jē-šūs and bound him, 13 and led him to <sup>15</sup> Ān'nās first; for he was <sup>16</sup> father in law to <sup>17</sup> Cā'jā-phās, who was high priest that <sup>18</sup> year. 14 Now Cā'jā-phās was he that gave <sup>19</sup> counsel to the Jews, that <sup>20</sup> it was expedient that one <sup>21</sup> man should <sup>22</sup> die for the people.

15 And <sup>23</sup> Si'mōn Peter followed Jē-šūs, and <sup>24</sup> so did another <sup>25</sup> disciple. Now that disciple was <sup>26</sup> known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jē-šūs into the <sup>27</sup> court of the high priest; 16 <sup>28</sup> but Peter was standing at the <sup>29</sup> door without. So the other disciple, who was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. 17 <sup>30</sup> The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, <sup>31</sup> Art

lost, HEIT. one—one of them, MM. V. 10. therefore—then, HEIT.; now, BAU. having . . . it—drew a sword which he had with him, HEIT. Now—And, MM. V. 11. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. given—handed, HEIT. shall—should, MM. V. 12. So—Now, BAU.; omī, HEIT.; therefore, MM. band—cohort, Var. BAU. HEIT. band of soldiers, MM. chief captain—*Lū. commander of a thousand, MCCLY.; chiliarch, BAU. DODS. officers—servants, BAU. HEIT. V. 13. that year—of that year, MM. V. 14. Now—But, HEIT. BAU. expedient—better, HEIT. BAU. V. 15. And—But, HEIT. BAU. and so did—as did, BAU.; and, HEIT. Now—But, BAU.; omī, HEIT. Vs. 15, 16. known unto—acquainted with, BAU. HEIT. V. 15. and entered—and so he entered, HEIT.; he entered, MM. court—*So Me. Go. W. MM. VIN. MCCLY. DODS. (alt.); palace, Al. Mcl. DODS. V. 16. So—then, BAU. HEIT.; therefore, MM.**

<sup>d</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.  
<sup>e</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>f</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

<sup>11</sup> See Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>i</sup> See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>j</sup> Drink, Hos. 4:18.

<sup>12</sup> P. V. 12 f.: comp. Mt. 26:57 f.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *military tribune. Gr. chiliarch.*  
<sup>l</sup> Captain, Num. 2:3.  
<sup>m</sup> The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

<sup>13</sup> Father in law, Num. 10:29.  
<sup>o</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.

<sup>14</sup> Counsel, Pr. 8:14.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 11:50.  
<sup>r</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.

<sup>15</sup> Comp. Mt. 26:58; Mk. 14:54; Lu. 22:54.  
<sup>v</sup> Disciple, Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>w</sup> See "John the Apostle," John 1:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Court, Jer. 37:21; Ez. 40:14; Mt. 26:3.

<sup>16</sup> P. Vs. 16-18; Mt. 26:69 f.; Mk. 14:66-68; Lu. 22:55-57.  
<sup>a</sup> Door, Ex. 12:22.

<sup>17</sup> Acts 12:13.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Handmaid," II Sam. 6:22.  
<sup>d</sup> V. 25.

\* ANNAS.—Ex-High Priest and therefore joint with Caiaphas—Lu. 3:2; John 18:24; Acts 4:6. Father-in-law of Caiaphas—John 18:13.

† CAIAPHAS: The High Priest of the Jews.—Suggested the

Death of Jesus (John 11:49; 18:14), and presided over the Sanhedrin at the Trial of Jesus—Mt. 26:3, 57; Lu. 3:2; John 18:24, 28. Also President of the Sanhedrin when the Apostles appeared before the Sanhedrin—Acts 4:6; 5:17, 27; and when Stephen was arraigned before that Body—Acts 7:1.

17  
a See "Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Disciples, Mt.  
20:17.  
d Peter, Mt.  
4:18.

18  
e Servants, Ex.  
21:2.  
1 Gr. *bondservants*.  
f See v. 3.  
g Comp. Mk.  
14:54, 67.  
h Ch. 21:9.  
2 Gr. *a fire of charcoal*.  
i Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
j Cold, Rev.  
3:15.  
k See "Heat,"  
Lu. 12:55.

19  
l P. Vs. 19-24:  
comp. Mt.  
26:59-68; Mk.  
14:55-65; Lu.  
22:63-71.  
m Priest, Ex.  
28:1.  
n Instruction,  
Is. 54:13.  
o Teaching of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.

20  
p See "Life of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
q Ch. 7:26;  
comp. ch.  
8:26.  
r World, Rev.  
10:6.  
s See Mt. 4:23;  
comp. ch.  
6:59.  
t Synagogue,  
Ps. 74:8.  
3 Gr. *synagogue*.  
u Mt. 26:55.  
v Temple.  
w I Sam. 1:9.  
x The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:6.

21  
z Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

22  
y Ch. 19:3.  
z See "Sufferings of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
4 Or. *with a rod*.  
a Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

23  
b Comp. Mt.  
5:30; Acts  
23:2-5.  
c Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
d Witness,  
John 8:17.

24  
e See v. 13.

25  
f P. Vs. 25-27:  
Mt. 26:71-75;  
Mk. 14:69-72;  
Lu. 22:58-62.

thou also *one* of this <sup>a</sup> man's 'disciples? <sup>d</sup> He saith, I am not. 18 Now the <sup>e</sup> servants and the <sup>f</sup> officers were standing *there*, <sup>g</sup> having made <sup>2</sup> a 'fire of coals; for it was <sup>h</sup> cold; and they were <sup>k</sup> warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19 <sup>i</sup> The <sup>m</sup> high priest therefore asked Jē-šūs of his disciples, and of his <sup>n</sup> teaching. 20 Jē-šūs answered him, I <sup>p</sup> have spoken openly to the <sup>r</sup> world; I ever <sup>s</sup> taught in <sup>t</sup> synagogues, and in <sup>u</sup> the <sup>v</sup> temple, where all the <sup>w</sup> Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. 21 Why askedst thou me? ask them that have heard *me*, what I spake unto them: behold, these <sup>x</sup> know the things which I said. 22 And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> struck Jē-šūs <sup>4</sup> with his <sup>a</sup> hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? 23 <sup>b</sup> Jē-šūs answered him, If I have spoken <sup>c</sup> evil, bear <sup>d</sup> witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? 24 <sup>e</sup> Ān-nās therefore sent him bound unto <sup>f</sup> Cā-jā-phās the high priest.

25 <sup>i</sup> Now Sī-mōn Peter was

Var. Rend. — V. 17. thou — thou not. BAU. I am not — No. HEIT. BAU. V. 18. Now — But. HEIT. omī. BAU. servants — slaves. HEIT. BAU.; *lit.* bondservants. McCly. officers — servants. HEIT. BAU. coals — charcoal, MM. and (second) — but, BAU. was . . . warming — So MM. VIN.; stood by and warmed. HEIT. BAU. V. 19. therefore — So MM.; then, BAU. HEIT. of (twice) — concerning. HEIT. BAU. asked — Or. questioned. VIN. V. 20. openly — boldly. MM.; without reserve. DODS. HO. ever — always. DODS. synagogues — the synagogue. HEIT.; synagogue. BAU. MM. McCly. DODS. VIN. the temple — temple. BAU.; the temple-courts. MM. come together — assemble. MM. V. 21. asked . . . me — do you interrogate me? Ask those who have heard. DODS. which — that, MM. V. 22. And — But. HEIT. this — these things. MM. officers — servants. HEIT. BAU. with his hand — So MM. DODS.; with the palm of his hand. Mcl. Field; with a rod. Go. W. (probably) a marg. McCly. (*alt.*) Me. VIN. are doubtful; on the cheek. HEIT. BAU. saying — and said. HEIT.; with the words. BAU. Answerest thou — Darest thou answer. HEIT. V. 23. evil — ill. BAU.; unseemly. HEIT. bear . . . evil — give information, what

standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, <sup>o</sup> Art thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. 26 One of the <sup>i</sup> servants of the high priest, being a <sup>h</sup> kinsman of him <sup>j</sup> whose <sup>k</sup> ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in <sup>l</sup> the garden with him? 27 Peter therefore denied again: and straightway <sup>m</sup> the cock crew.

28 <sup>o</sup> They lead Jē-šūs therefore from Cā-jā-phās into <sup>p</sup> the <sup>5</sup> Præ-tō-ri-ūm: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the <sup>6</sup> Præ-tō-ri-ūm, that <sup>q</sup> they might not be <sup>r</sup> defiled, but might eat the <sup>s</sup> passover. 29 <sup>t</sup> Pi-lāte therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this <sup>u</sup> man? 30 They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an <sup>v</sup> evil-doer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee. 31 Pi-lāte therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and <sup>w</sup> judge him according to your <sup>x</sup> law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to <sup>y</sup> put any man to <sup>z</sup> death: 32 that

is unseemly. HEIT. well — correctly. HEIT.; rightly. BAU. V. 25. Now — But. BAU.; omī. HEIT. was warming — So MM. DODS. McCly.; stood and warmed. HEIT. BAU. therefore — then. BAU. HEIT. I am not — No. HEIT. BAU. V. 26. One — Then one. HEIT. V. 27. therefore — Then. HEIT.; Now. BAU. straightway — at once. BAU. HEIT. the — a. DODS. V. 28. They — Then they. HEIT. BAU. lead — So VIN. MM.; brought. HEIT. therefore — So MM.; omī. HEIT. BAU. Caiaphas — the house of Caiaphas. Field. MM. McCly. Prætorium — Or. governor's quarters (and so in chap. 19:9). Var.; palace. MM. a. and (first) — Omī. BAU. HEIT. early — early in the morning. HEIT. BAU. and (second) — Omī. HEIT. be defiled — defile themselves. HEIT. but — and. BAU. might — be able to. HEIT. BAU. V. 29. therefore — So MM.; So. HEIT. BAU. V. 31. therefore — Then. HEIT. BAU. The — then the. BAU. It . . . us — We have not the right. HEIT. lawful — permitted to (allowed). BAU. V. 32. that — Omī. HEIT.

Var. Read. — V. 24. Annas therefore sent — So B C \* L Δ. 33. La. Tn. Tr. We. Wll. NES. VIN. McCly.; and Annas sent. N.; Annas sent. A C \* D \* P \* Tr. \* Mcl. MM.; then Annas sent. BAU. HEIT.

o See v. 17.

26  
h Kinsman.  
Deut 25:5.  
i See v. 10.  
j Ear, Ex.  
29:20.  
k See v. 1.  
l Garden.  
Deut. 11:10.

27  
m Ch. 13:36.  
n See "Birils,"  
Gen. 9:2.

28  
o Mt. 27:2; Mk.  
15:1; Lu. 23:1.  
p V. 33; ch.  
19:9; see Mt.  
27:27.  
5 Or. palace.  
q Comp. ch.  
11:55; Acts  
11:3.  
r See "Purification," Lev.  
15:2.  
s Passover.  
Ex. 12:3.

29  
t Pilate, Mk.  
15:1.  
u P. Vs. 29-38:  
Mt. 27:11-14;  
Mk. 15:2-5;  
Lu. 23:2, 3.  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.

30  
w See "Evil,"  
Ps. 97:10.

31  
z See "Judgment," II Pet  
2:4.  
y Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
z See "Punishment," Gen.  
39:20.  
a Death, Rom.  
5:12.

- 32**  
a Ch. 12:32 f.; comp. ch. 3:14; 8:28; Mt. 20:19; 26:2; Mk. 10:33 f.; Lu. 18:32 f.  
b Words, Pr. 15:23.  
c See "Jesus the Prophet," Lu. 2:21.  
d Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
e Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.  
f Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 33**  
g Pilate, Mk. 15:1.  
h Comp. vs. 28, 29; ch. 19:9.  
i Or, palace, Lu. 23:3; comp. ch. 19:12.  
j King, Deut. 17:15.  
k Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**35**  
l The Jews, II Ki. 18:6.  
m Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
n Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
o See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
p See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 36**  
q Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
r Comp. ch. 6:15; Mt. 26:53; Lu. 17:21.  
s World, Rev. 10:6.  
t Servants, Ex. 31:2.  
2 Or, officers; as in vs. 3, 12, 18, 22.  
u See "War," Josh. 22:12.

- 37**  
v Mt. 27:11; Mk. 15:2; Lu. 22:70; 23:3.  
3 Or, Thou sayest it, because I am a king.  
w See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
z See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.  
y See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
z Ch. 3:32; 8:14; comp. ch. 1:14.  
a See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b Witness, John 8:17.  
c Truth, John 14:6. d Ch. 8:47; I John 4:6. e Voice, Gen. 27:22.

"the word of Jē'sūs might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

33 Pilate therefore entered again into the Præ-tō-rī-ūm, and called Jē'sūs, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? 34 Jē'sūs answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me? 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? 36 Jē'sūs answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jē'sūs answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. 38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews,

Var. Read.—V. 32 (cont.). might—had to, HEIT. signifying—to signify, HEIT. BAU. of death he should die—he should suffer death, HEIT.: of death he was about to die, MM. V. 33. therefore—Then, BAU. HEIT. Prætorium—palace, MM. R. V. 34. it—Omit, MM. V. 35. Am I—am I then, BAU. chief—high, HEIT. BAU. V. 36. servants—Or, officers, as in v. 3, &c. a marg. Var. MCCLY. fight—have fought, BAU.: strive, MM.: now be fighting (striving, VIN.). Var. VIN. be—have been, BAU. hence—thence, BAU. HEIT. V. 37. therefore—Then, HEIT. BAU. Art . . . then?—Thou art a king then? BAU.: A king art thou then? MM. HEIT. that—it, because, DeW. Mc. Al. McI. a marg.—it, for, BAU. unto—for, HEIT. BAU. V. 38. when—after, HEIT. BAU. out—forth, MM. I . . . him—I for my part, find no fault, or, ground of accusation in him, DODS. find—discover, HEIT. in—on, HEIT. V. 39. custom—precedent, HEIT. will—wish, HEIT. therefore—now, HEIT. BAU. V. 40.

See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. b Witness, John 8:17. c Truth, John 14:6. d Ch. 8:47; I John 4:6. e Voice, Gen. 27:22. f Ch. 19:4; comp. v. 33.

and saith unto them, I find no crime in him. 39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 40 They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Bār-āb-bās. Now Bār-āb-bās was a robber.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jē'sūs, and scourged him. 2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; 3 and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him with their hands. 4 And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him. 5 Jē'sūs therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold, the man! 6 When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him:

cried out—shouted, DODS. therefore—Then, BAU. Now—But, BAU. HEIT. Chap. 19.—V. 1. Then—Now then, HEIT. BAU. therefore—Omit, HEIT. BAU. scourged—had him scourged, BAU. HEIT. V. 2. platted—braided, HEIT. platted, DODS. a crown of—wreath out of, HEIT. BAU. arrayed him in—threw around him, HEIT. BAU. V. 3. and (first)—then, HEIT. came unto—went to, BAU.: stepped up to, HEIT.; kept coming unto, VIN. MCCLY.: went on coming to, DODS. said—saying, VIN. MCCLY. struck him—gave him blows, MM. 14. kept giving him blows, VIN. with their hands—on the cheeks, HEIT. BAU.: or, with rods, a marg. V. 4. And Pilate went—So MM.: Then Pilate came, BAU. know—perceive, MM. find—discover, HEIT. in him—Omit, BAU. V. 5. therefore—Then, HEIT. BAU. wearing—So VIN.: with, HEIT. crown—wreath, HEIT. BAU. Pilate—he, HEIT. BAU. Behold—There is, HEIT. BAU. Lot DODS. V. 6. therefore—now, HEIT. BAU. chief—high, BAU. HEIT. Crucify him, crucify him!—To the cross! To the cross, HEIT; Crucify! Crucify! MM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 3. and . . . him—So B L 33, Edd.; omit, A D.

- g See ch. 19:4; Lu. 23:4.  
h Crime, Es. 7:23.

- 39**  
i P. V. 39—19:18; Mt. 27:15—18, 20—23; Mk. 15:6—15; Lu. 23:18—25.  
j Custom, Acts 6:14.  
k Passover, Ex. 12:3.

- 40**  
l Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
m Acts 3:14.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Barabbas, Mk. 15:7.  
p See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11.

- 1**  
q See "Punishment," Ex. 39:20.  
r See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 2**  
s Mt. 27:27—30; Mk. 15:16—19.  
t Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
u Crown, If Sam. 1:10.  
v Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
w Head, Pr. 20:25.  
x See "Colors," Rev. 19:12.  
y See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

- 3**  
z Mt. 27:20; Mk. 15:18.  
a Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
b Ch. 18:22.  
c Or, with rods.  
d Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- 4**  
d V. 6; ch. 18:38; see Lu. 23:4.

- 5**  
e See v. 2.

- 6**  
f Ch. 18:3; see Mt. 26:58.  
g Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

- <sup>6</sup> *a* Crime, Es. 7:23.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Charac-ter of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>7</sup> *c* The Jews, II Ki. 16:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Mt. 26:63-66.  
<sup>e</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Punish-ment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Blasphemy," Lev. 24:16.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 5:18; 10:33.  
<sup>k</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>l</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>8</sup> *m* Pilate, Mk. 15:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>9</sup> *o* Ch. 18:33.  
<sup>1</sup> Or, palace.  
<sup>p</sup> Mt. 26:63; 27:12, 14; comp. ch. 18:34-37.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Prophe-cies concern-ing Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>10</sup> *r* Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, authority.  
<sup>3</sup> Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.  
<sup>11</sup> *t* Rom. 13:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 18:13 f. 28 ff.; comp. Acts 3:13.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Apos-tles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>w</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>12</sup> *x* Lu. 23:2; comp. ch. 18:33 ff.  
<sup>y</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Caesar, Pr. 2:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Friend, Pr. 27:6.  
<sup>b</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Rebel-lion," Ex. 20:8.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, opposeth Caesar.  
<sup>13</sup> *d* See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.  
<sup>e</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>f</sup> See Mt. 27:19.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>h</sup> Seat, Mt. 21:12.  
<sup>i</sup> Pavement, Ex. 40:17.  
<sup>j</sup> See v. 17, 20; ch. 5:2.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.  
<sup>14</sup> *l* See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
<sup>m</sup> See vs. 31, 42; Mt. 27:62.  
<sup>n</sup> The Passover, Ex. 12:3.

for I find no <sup>a</sup> crime in him. 7 The <sup>c</sup> Jews answered him, <sup>d</sup> We have a <sup>e</sup> law, and by that law <sup>f</sup> he ought to <sup>h</sup> die, because he <sup>i</sup> made himself the <sup>k</sup> Son of <sup>l</sup> God. 8 When <sup>m</sup> Pi-lāte therefore heard this saying, he was the more <sup>n</sup> afraid; 9 and he <sup>o</sup> entered into the <sup>p</sup> Præ-tō-ri-um again, and saith unto Jē-sūs, Whence art thou? But <sup>q</sup> Jē-sūs gave him no answer. 10 Pi-lāte therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? <sup>r</sup> knowest thou not that I have <sup>s</sup> power to release thee, and have <sup>t</sup> power to <sup>u</sup> crucify thee? 11 Jē-sūs answered him, <sup>v</sup> Thou wouldest have no <sup>w</sup> power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore <sup>x</sup> he that delivered me unto thee hath greater <sup>y</sup> sin. 12 Upon this Pi-lāte sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, <sup>z</sup> If thou release this <sup>a</sup> man, thou art not <sup>b</sup> Cæ-sār's <sup>c</sup> friend: every one that maketh himself a <sup>d</sup> king <sup>e</sup> speaketh against Cæ-sār. 13 <sup>f</sup> When Pi-lāte therefore heard these <sup>g</sup> words, he brought Jē-sūs out, and <sup>h</sup> sat down on the <sup>i</sup> judg-ment-seat at a place called The <sup>j</sup> Pavement, but in <sup>k</sup> Hebrew, Gāb-bā-thā. 14 Now it was the <sup>l</sup> Preparation of the <sup>m</sup> passover:

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (cont.), find—discover indeed, HEIT. in—on, BAU. HEIT. V. 7. that—the, MM. ought to—must, BAU. HEIT. the—to the, HEIT. BAU.; omitt. MM. V. 8. there-fore—now, BAU.; omitt. HEIT. saying—word, HEIT. MM. afraid—startled, HEIT. BAU. V. 9. Prætorium—palace, MM. r. art—comest, HEIT. V. 10. there-fore—then, HEIT.; omitt. BAU. power (twice)—authority, Da. Mcl. W. BAU. Mcl. V. 11. against—over, HEIT. in regard to, BAU. except—if, HEIT. BAU. were—were not, HEIT. BAU.; had been, MM. there-fore—for this cause, MM. me—me up, MM. V. 12. Upon this—So VIN. MM. MCLY.; Con-sequently, BAU. HEIT. saying—and said, BAU.; omitt. HEIT. speaketh against—opposeth, Field. HEIT. BAU. MCLY. V. 13. there-fore—now, BAU. HEIT. brought—led, BAU. HEIT. V. 14. Now—But, HEIT. BAU. the Prepara-tion of the passover—So Me. DeW. Wi.

it was about the <sup>o</sup> sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, Be-hold, <sup>q</sup> your <sup>r</sup> King! 15 They therefore <sup>s</sup> cried out, <sup>t</sup> Away with him, away with him, crucify him! Pi-lāte saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The <sup>u</sup> chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæ-sār. 16 Then therefore he <sup>w</sup> delivered him unto them to be <sup>x</sup> crucified.

17 <sup>y</sup> They took Jē-sūs there-fore: and he went out, <sup>z</sup> bearing the <sup>a</sup> cross for himself, unto the place called <sup>b</sup> The place of a <sup>c</sup> skull, which is called <sup>d</sup> in He-brew Gōl-gō-thā: 18 where they <sup>e</sup> crucified him, and with him <sup>f</sup> two others, on either side one, and Jē-sūs in the midst. 19 And Pi-lāte <sup>g</sup> wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there was written, <sup>h</sup> JĒ-SŪS OF <sup>i</sup> NĀZ'Ā-RĒTH, <sup>j</sup> THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20 This title therefore read many of the Jews, <sup>k</sup> for the <sup>l</sup> place where Jē-sūs was crucified was nigh to the <sup>m</sup> city; and it was written in Hebrew, and in <sup>n</sup> Latin, and in <sup>o</sup> Græek. 21 The chief priests of the Jews there-fore said to Pi-lāte, Write not, The <sup>p</sup> King of the Jews; but, that

Da. W. DODS: Passover Friday, Mcl. Wiesler; Preparation-day, MM. sixth hour—i.e. noon, Me. Go. DODS, MCLY.: i.e. 6 a.m., Mcl. W. W. MM. Behold—there ye have, HEIT. V. 15. there-fore—then, HEIT. BAU. with him (twice)—Omitt. HEIT. BAU. crucify him!—on the cross with him! HEIT. chief—high-, BAU. HEIT. but—outside of, HEIT. BAU. V. 16. him—him up, MM. V. 17. took—received, MM. there-fore—then, HEIT.; now, BAU. V. 18. and (last)—but, BAU. V. 19. And—But, BAU. a title—an In-scription, HEIT. BAU. And there—Upon it, HEIT.; But it, BAU. V. 20. there-fore—now, BAU. HEIT. place—Add. of the city, MM. was—lay, BAU. to the city—Omitt. MM. and (twice)—Omitt. HEIT. BAU. V. 21. chief—high-, HEIT. BAU. there-fore—then, BAU. HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 14. sixth—third, (N°): D<sup>W</sup>. L (X) Δ, cursive, some Fathers. Cf. Mk. 15:25. V. 17. took Jesus—So B L (X), 33, Al. Ti. Tr. W. W. H. NES.; add. and led him away, D<sup>W</sup>. Δ, Mcl.; add. and led him away, A. V. 20. in Latin and in Græek—Græek, and Latin, A D<sup>W</sup>. La. Mcl.; Latin and Græek, N° B L, Ti. Tr. W. W. H.

- o* Comp. Mt. 27:45; Mk. 15:25.  
<sup>p</sup> Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
<sup>q</sup> Vs. 19, 21.  
<sup>r</sup> Kingship. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>15</sup> *s* Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Hatred," Pr. 26:24.  
<sup>u</sup> Lu. 23:18.  
<sup>v</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>16</sup> *w* Mt. 27:26; Mk. 15:15; Lu. 23:25.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Suffer-ings and Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>17</sup> *y* See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>z</sup> P. Vs. 17-24; Mt. 27:33-44; Mk. 15:22-32; Lu. 23:33-43.  
<sup>a</sup> Cross, Mt. 27:26.  
<sup>b</sup> See Lu. 14:27; 27:32; Mk. 15:21; Lu. 23:26.  
<sup>c</sup> Comp. Lu. 23:33 and marg.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>18</sup> *e* Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.  
<sup>f</sup> See Lu. 23:32.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Prophe-cies concern-ing Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>19</sup> *h* Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. Mt. 27:37; Mk. 15:26; Lu. 23:38.  
<sup>j</sup> Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.  
<sup>k</sup> Vs. 14, 21.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>20</sup> *m* See "Jeru-salem," Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>n</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>o</sup> See v. 13.  
<sup>21</sup> *p* Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 21  
a Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- 22  
b Pilate, Mk. 15:1.  
c Comp. Gen. 43:14; Eath. 4:16.
- 23  
d See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
e Mt. 27:35; Mk. 15:24; Lu. 23:34.  
f Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
g Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.  
h Clothing, Job 31:19.  
i Comp. Acts 12:4.  
j Coat, Gen. 37:3.  
l Or, tunic.
- 24  
k Mt. 27:35; Mk. 15:24; Lu. 23:34; comp. Ex. 28:32.  
l Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
m See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
n Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.  
o Q. Ps. 22:18.
- 25  
p Comp. Mt. 27:55 f.; Mk. 15:40 f.; Lu. 23:49.  
q Cross, Mt. 27:26.  
r See Mt. 12:46.  
s Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
t Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
u Sister, Mt. 19:29.  
v Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
w Lu. 24:18 f.  
x Ch. 20:1, 18; Lu. 8:2.
- 26  
z See "John the Apostle," John 1:1.  
y See ch. 13:23.  
z Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
a Ch. 2:4.  
b Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
c Son, Gen. 21:19.
- 27  
d Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
e Lu. 18:28, marg.; ch. 1:11; 16:32; Acts 21:6 (Gr.). [18:9.  
f Home, Lev.
- 28  
g Ch. 13:1; 17:4.  
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
i Vs. 24, 36 f.  
j Q. Ps. 69:21.

he said, I am <sup>a</sup> King of the Jews. 22 <sup>b</sup> Pī-lāte answered, <sup>c</sup> What I have written I have written.

23 <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> The <sup>f</sup> soldiers therefore, when they had <sup>g</sup> crucified Jē-šūs, took his <sup>h</sup> garments and made <sup>i</sup> four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the <sup>j</sup> coat: now the <sup>k</sup> coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 They said therefore one to another, <sup>l</sup> Let us not rend it, but <sup>m</sup> cast lots for it, whose it shall be: <sup>n</sup> that the <sup>o</sup> scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

<sup>p</sup> They parted my garments among them,

And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

25 These things therefore the soldiers did. <sup>q</sup> But there were standing by the <sup>r</sup> cross of Jē-šūs <sup>s</sup> his mother, and his mother's <sup>t</sup> sister, Mary the <sup>u</sup> wife of <sup>v</sup> Clō-pās, and <sup>w</sup> Mary Māg-dā-lē-nē. 26 When Jē-šūs therefore saw his mother, and <sup>x</sup> the disciple standing by whom he <sup>y</sup> loved, he saith unto his mother, <sup>z</sup> Woman, behold, thy <sup>a</sup> son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that <sup>b</sup> hour the disciple took her unto <sup>c</sup> his own <sup>d</sup> home.

28 After this Jē-šūs, <sup>e</sup> knowing that all things are now finished, <sup>f</sup> that the scripture

Var. Rend.—V. 21 (cont.). he—man, MM. said—affirmed, HEIT. V. 23. therefore—now, HEIT. BAU.; then, DODS. took—they took, HEIT.; then they took, BAU. garments—i.e. the outer dress, Var. coat—i.e. the inner tunic, Var.; tunic, MM. McCly. (alt.) VIN. (alt.). V. 24. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. Let us—We will, BAU. HEIT. that—omit, HEIT. might—had to, HEIT. which saith—omit, MM. upon—over, HEIT. BAU. V. 25. therefore—now, BAU.; omit, HEIT. his mother's sister—i.e. Salome (Mk. 15:40), Me. Al. W. McCly. MM. (?); i.e. Mary next mentioned, Mcl. Magdalene—Magdalene, BAU.; out of Magdala, HEIT.; the Magdalene, VIN. V. 26. therefore—now, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 26, 27. behold—there is, BAU.; that is, HEIT. V. 27. Then—Thereupon, BAU.; And then, HEIT. hour—hour on, BAU. his own home—himself, HEIT. V. 29. was set—stood, HEIT. BAU. hyssop—a hyssop—

might be accomplished, saith, <sup>g</sup> I thirst. 29 There was set there a <sup>h</sup> vessel full of <sup>i</sup> vinegar: so <sup>m</sup> they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon <sup>n</sup> hyssop, and brought it to his <sup>o</sup> mouth. 30 When Jē-šūs therefore had received the vinegar, he said, <sup>p</sup> It is finished: and he bowed his <sup>q</sup> head, and <sup>r</sup> gave up his <sup>s</sup> spirit.

31 <sup>t</sup> The Jews therefore, because it was <sup>u</sup> the Preparation, that <sup>v</sup> the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the <sup>w</sup> sabbath (for the <sup>x</sup> day of that sabbath was a high day), asked of Pī-lāte that their <sup>y</sup> legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. 32 The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other that was <sup>z</sup> crucified with him: 33 but when they came to Jē-šūs, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: 34 howbeit one of the soldiers with a <sup>a</sup> spear pierced his side, and straightway there came out <sup>b</sup> blood and <sup>c</sup> water. 35 And he that hath seen hath <sup>d</sup> borne <sup>e</sup> witness, and his witness is <sup>f</sup> true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may <sup>g</sup> believe. 36 For these things came to pass, <sup>h</sup> that the scripture might be fulfilled, A <sup>i</sup> bone of him shall not be <sup>j</sup> broken. 37 And again another

reed, BAU. HEIT. V. 30. When—After, HEIT. V. 31. therefore—now, BAU.; then, HEIT. bodies—corpses, HEIT. should—might, MM. should not remain—might not hang, DODS. a high day—especially festive, HEIT.; great, DODS. broken—crushed, BAU.; smashed, HEIT. taken away—taken down, BAU.; removed, DODS. V. 32. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 32, 33. brake—crushed, BAU.; smashed, HEIT. V. 34. howbeit—but, BAU. HEIT. pierced—pricked, Field (different word from that used in v. 37). straightway—at once, HEIT. BAU. V. 35. hath seen—saw, MM. he (second)—Same person as he preceding, Me. Go. Al. W. DODS. VIN. MM. McCly.: a different person, Hilg. Da. and some others. believe—learn to believe, HEIT. V. 36. might be fulfilled—fulfil itself, HEIT. broken—crushed, MM.

i Thirst, Ps. 42:1.

- 29  
k Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
l See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
m P. Vs. 29, 30: comp. Mt. 27:48, 50; Mk. 15:36 f.; Lu. 23:36.  
n See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
o Mouth, Gen. 8:11.
- 30  
p See ch. 17:4.  
q See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
r Head, Pr. 20:29.  
s See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
t Mt. 27:50; Mk. 15:37; Lu. 23:46.  
u Spirit, Job 4:15.

- 31  
v The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
w See vs. 14, 42.  
x The Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
y Deut. 21:23; Josh. 8:29; 10:26 f.  
z Bodies, Num. 25:3.  
a Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
b Ex. 12:16.  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
d Legs, Ps. 147:10.

32  
e See v. 18.

- 34  
i Weapons, See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
j Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
k Comp. I John 5:6, 8.  
l Water, Ps. 95:5.

- 35  
i See ch. 15:27; comp. ch. 21:24.  
k Witness, John 8:17.  
l Truth, John 14:6.  
m Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 36  
n See vs. 24, 28.  
o Q. Ex. 12:46; Num. 9:12; Ps. 34:20.  
p Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
q Or, crushed.

- 37  
 a Scripture, 11 Tim. 3:16.  
 b Q. Zech. 12:10.  
 c See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 d See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 e See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 f P. Va. 38-42: Mt. 27:57-61; Mk. 15:42-47; Lu. 23:50-56.  
 g Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 h Disciple, Mt. 20:17.  
 i Comp. Mk. 15:43.  
 j Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 k See ch. 7:13.  
 l The Jews, II Ki. 16:9.  
 m Pilate, Mk. 15:1.  
 n Body, Num. 25:3.  
 o See ch. 3:1.  
 p Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 q See Mk. 16:1.  
 r Some ancient authorities read roll.  
 s Myrrh, Esth. 2:12.  
 t See "Spices," II Ki. 20:13.  
 u See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
 v Comp. ch. 12:3.  
 w See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
 x See "Burial," II Chr. 16:14.  
 y Comp. ch. 11:44; Mt. 26:12; Mk. 14:8.  
 z Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
 aa Cloth, Pr. 7:16.  
 ab Crucifixion, Mt. 27:20.  
 ac Garden, Deut. 11:10.  
 ad Mt. 27:60.  
 ae Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
 af Lu. 23:53.  
 ag Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 ah Va. 14, 31.  
 ai See "Pass-over," Ex. 12:3.  
 aj See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 ak Vs. 20, 41.  
 al Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 am P. Vs. 1-8: comp. Mt. 28:1-8; Mk. 16:1-8; Lu. 24:1-10.

"scriptures saith," They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 "And after these things Joseph of Ar-t-mā-thā-ā, being a disciple of Jē-šūs, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pilāte that he might take away the body of Jē-šūs: and Pilāte gave him leave. He came therefore, and took away his body. 39 And there came also Nic-ō-dē-mūs, he who at the first came to him by night, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds. 40 So they took the body of Jē-šūs, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. 41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb where-in was never man yet laid. 42 There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was 'nigh at hand) they laid Jē-šūs.

20 Now on the first day of the week cometh Mary Māg-dā-lē-nē early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb. 2 She runneth therefore, and com-

Var. Rend.—V. 37. look on—see in, BAU.; see upon, HEIT. V. 38. And—But, DODS. but—of course, BAU.; but only, HEIT. but secretly—though a hidden one, DODS. for fear of—out of fear before, HEIT. for—through, DODS. might—be permitted to, HEIT. take away—take down, HEIT. BAU.; remove, DODS. He—They, BAU. therefore—then, HEIT. away his body—So MM.; him (or, it) down, BAU.; his body down, HEIT. V. 39. And—But, HEIT. BAU. V. 40. So—therefore, MM. as—even as, MM. bury—prepare for burial, MM. DODS. VIN. V. 41. Now—But, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 41, 42. tomb—So VIN. DODS. MCCLY.; sepulchre, MM.; grave, HEIT. BAU. V. 42. then—therefore, MM.; accordingly, DODS. the Jews' Preparation—the Preparation-day of the Jews, MM. for—because, MM. DODS. nigh—Omit, DODS. Chap. 20—V. 1. Now—But, MM. Magdalene—of Magdala, HEIT. DODS: the Magdalene, BAU. Vs. 1-6, 8, 11. tomb—grave, HEIT. BAU.; sepulchre, MM. V. 1. the stone—that the stone had been, MM. Vs. 2, 3. therefore—

eth to Si-mōn Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jē-šūs loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. 3 Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb. 4 And they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; 5 and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in. 6 Si-mōn Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he be-holdeth the linen cloths lying, 7 and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. 8 Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, who came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. 9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. 10 So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped

then, HEIT. BAU. V. 3. went toward—went (on their way) towards, W.; came to, BAU. HEIT.; came towards, MM.; were coming towards, VIN. V. 4. And—But, BAU.; Now, HO. outran—Lu. ran on in front (before, DODS) more quickly, VIN. DODS.; ran more quickly than, BAU. HEIT. first—as the first, BAU. V. 5. stooping and—Omit, Field. Vs. 5, 6, 7. cloths—Omit, HEIT. V. 5. yet—but, HEIT. V. 6. therefore—then, BAU. HEIT. following him—later than he, HEIT. entered—and he went, MM. V. 7. was—had been, BAU. V. 8. Then—Thereupon, HEIT. therefore—now, HEIT. BAU.; accordingly, DODS. believed—came to believe, BAU. V. 9. as . . . not—not even yet knew they, MM. knew not—had understood not, BAU.; had not learned to know, HEIT. that he must—according to which he should, HEIT. again—Omit, HEIT. BAU. V. 10. So—Then, HEIT. BAU.; therefore, MM. V. 11. was standing—continued standing, W. VIN. (all). so, as—while, HEIT.; as, MM.

Var. Rend.—V. 39. mixture—roll, N. B. W.H.

- First Day of the Week, Acts 2:1.  
 Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 See "Seven Week, I Cor. 16:2.  
 See v. 13, d.  
 Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
 Darkness, Job 35:9.  
 Ch. 11:38; Mt. 27:60; 28:2; Mk. 15:46; 16:3; Lu. 24:2.  
 Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 2  
 Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 John the Apostle, Jci. 1:1.  
 See ch. 13:1.  
 Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 See v. 13.  
 Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 3  
 P. Va. 3-10: comp. Lu. 24:12.  
 5  
 See v. 11.  
 7  
 Comp. ch. 11:44.  
 Napkin, Lu. 19:20.  
 Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 8  
 See v. 4.  
 Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 9  
 Comp. ch. 2:22; Mt. 22:29.  
 Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
 Lu. 24:26 f.  
 46.  
 Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:13.  
 Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
 Death, Ro. 5:12.  
 10  
 Lu. 24:12.  
 11  
 Comp. Mk. 16:5.  
 See "Sepulchre," II 23:16.  
 Mourning, John 11:35.  
 See v. 5.

and looked into the <sup>a</sup> tomb; 12 and <sup>b</sup> she beholdeth <sup>c</sup> two angels in <sup>c</sup> white sitting, one at the head, and one at the <sup>e</sup> feet, where the <sup>a</sup> body of Jē-šūs had lain. 13 And they say unto her, <sup>f</sup> Woman, why <sup>k</sup> weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because <sup>i</sup> they have taken away my <sup>m</sup> Lord, and I <sup>n</sup> know not where they have laid him. 14 When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and <sup>o</sup> beholdeth Jē-šūs standing, and <sup>p</sup> knew not that it was Jē-šūs. 15 Jē-šūs saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the <sup>q</sup> gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jē-šūs saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him <sup>r</sup> in Hebrew, <sup>s</sup> "Rāb-bō-ni"; which is to say, <sup>t</sup> "Teacher." 17 Jē-šūs saith to her, <sup>u</sup> "Touch me not; for I am not yet <sup>v</sup> ascended unto the <sup>w</sup> Father: but go unto <sup>x</sup> my <sup>y</sup> brethren, and say to them, I <sup>z</sup> ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God. 18 Mary Māg-dā-lē-nē cometh and <sup>a</sup> telleth the

Var. Read.—V. 12. white—white garments, HEIT. V. 13. And—*Omīl*, HEIT. Because—*Omīl*, MM. my—the, HEIT. where—whither, HEIT. BAU. V. 14. When . . . said—With these words, HEIT. BAU. back—around, HEIT. BAU. beholdeth—sees, DODS. and knew not—and perceived not, MM.; without knowing, HEIT.; and did not know, DODS. V. 15. gardener—garden-keeper, HEIT. DODS. (*alt.*). hast borne—didst bear, MM. laid him—laid him down, HEIT. BAU. and—then, HEIT.; so, BAU. take him away—fetch him, HEIT. BAU. V. 16. Jesus—Then Jesus, HEIT. Rabboni—Rabbuni, HEIT. BAU. which . . . Teacher—i.e. Master, HEIT. Teacher—Master, McCly. (*alt.*) n. V. 17. Touch me not—Take not hold on me (i.e. to retain me), W. McCly. (*alt.*) n. *more*. Try not to touch me, Paley. and (*last*)—to, HEIT. V. 18. Magdalene—of Magdala, HEIT.; the Magdalene, BAU. cometh—goeth, BAU.; went, HEIT. and telleth—bringing word to, MM.; telling, VIN. *that* . . . her—this had be told her, BAU. V. 19. therefore—now, BAU. that—that (*memorable*), W. and when—So MM.; while, HEIT.; and, BAU. and . . . were—the doors having been, DODS. were—had been, MM. Jesus—then Jesus, HEIT.

<sup>a</sup> disciples, I have seen the Lord; and *that* he had said these things unto her.

19 When therefore it was <sup>i</sup> evening, on that day, the <sup>q</sup> first <sup>h</sup> day of the <sup>i</sup> week, and when the <sup>k</sup> doors were shut where the disciples were, for <sup>m</sup> fear of the <sup>n</sup> Jews, Jē-šūs came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, <sup>o</sup> *Peace be unto you.* 20 And when he had said this, <sup>r</sup> he showed unto them his <sup>s</sup> hands and his side. The disciples therefore <sup>t</sup> were "glad, when they saw the Lord. 21 Jē-šūs therefore said to them again, *Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I* <sup>u</sup> *you.* 22 And when he had said this, he <sup>v</sup> breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the <sup>w</sup> Holy Spirit: 23 <sup>x</sup> whose soever sins ye <sup>y</sup> *forgive*, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever <sup>z</sup> *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of <sup>a</sup> the <sup>b</sup> twelve, called <sup>c</sup> Did-y-mūs, was not with them when Jē-šūs came. 25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the <sup>d</sup> nails, and put my <sup>e</sup> finger into the print stood—stepped, HEIT. BAU. in the—into their (the, BAU.), HEIT. BAU. and (*last*)—and he, MM. Vs. 19, 21. unto—with, HEIT. BAU. V. 20. when . . . this—after (with, HEIT.)—these words, BAU. HEIT. his (*twice*)—the, HEIT. BAU. his (*first*)—both his, MM. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. when they saw—to see, HEIT. V. 21. Jesus therefore—He then, HEIT. BAU. as—even as, MM. even so—also, MM. HEIT. BAU. V. 22. when . . . this—after these words, HEIT. BAU. ye—*Omīl*, HEIT. ye the—*Omīl*, HEIT. BAU.; the, MM. Spirit—*Note that in the original this word also = breath*, Var. Spirit—Ghost, n. V. 23. whose . . . forgive—If ye shall have remitted the sins of any, MM. them—him, HEIT. are (*twice*)—have been, MM. whose . . . retain—if ye retain the sins of any, MM. V. 24. Didymus—Twin, HEIT. BAU. V. 25. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. Except I shall see—if I see not, HEIT. BAU. print (*first*)—trace, BAU. put (*twice*)—lay, HEIT. BAU. print (*second*)—place, BAU.

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 16. in Hebrew—So N B D L O X, 33. EGYPT. ARM. AETH. NES. *Edg.*; omīl, A (E G K), VULG. CYR-ALEX.

d Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
e See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

19

f Evening, Ps. 65:8.  
g First Day of the Week, Acts 20:7.  
h Day, Lev. 23:8.  
i Week, I Cor. 16:2.  
j See "Seven," Gen. 2:2.  
k Door, Ex. 12:22.  
l Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
m See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
n The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
o Vs. 21, 26; Lu. 24:36; comp. ch. 14:27.  
p See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4.  
q Peace, Pr. 17:1.

20

r Ch. 19:34; Lu. 24:39, 40.  
s Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
t Ch. 16:20, 22.  
u Gladness, Is. 51:3.

21

v See ch. 17:18.

22

w See "Breath," Acts 17:25.  
x Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

23

y Mt. 18:18; comp. Mt. 16:19.  
z Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
a Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

24

b See ch. 6:67.  
2 That is, Twin.

25

c See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
d Finger, II Sam. 21:20.

**25**  
 a See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.  
 b Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 c See v. 20.  
 d See Mk. 16:11.  
 e Thomas. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 f Faith, Heb. 11:1.

**26**  
 g See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 i Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 j Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 k Doors, Ex. 12:22.  
 l Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 m See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4.

**27**  
 n Comp. v. 25; Lu. 24:40.  
 o Finger, II Sam. 21:20.

**28**  
 p Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
 q Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

**29**  
 1 Or, *hast thou believed?*  
 r Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 s I Pet. 1:8.

**30**  
 t Ch. 21:25.  
 u Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 v Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 w Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 z Book, Eccl. 12:12.

**31**  
 y Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
 z Ch. 19:35.  
 a See Mt. 4:3.  
 b Ch. 3:15.  
 c Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
 d Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 e Name, Acts 16:18.

**1**  
 f Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
 g V. 14: comp. V. 16:12.  
 h Ch. 20:19, 26.  
 i Ch. 6:1.  
 j Sea, Ex. 14:21.

of the <sup>a</sup> nails, and put my <sup>b</sup> hand into <sup>c</sup> his side, 'I will not <sup>d</sup> believe.

26 <sup>e</sup> And after eight <sup>f</sup> days again his <sup>g</sup> "disciples were within, and <sup>h</sup> Thomas with them. Jē'sūs cometh, the <sup>i</sup> doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, <sup>j</sup> Peace be unto you. 27 Then saith he to Thomas, <sup>k</sup> Reach hither thy <sup>l</sup> finger, and see my hands; and reach <sup>m</sup> hither thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not <sup>n</sup> faithless, but believing. 28 Thomas answered and said unto him, <sup>o</sup> My Lord and my God. 29 Jē'sūs saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, <sup>p</sup> thou hast believed: <sup>q</sup> blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 <sup>r</sup> Many other <sup>s</sup> signs therefore did Jē'sūs in the presence of the disciples, which are not <sup>t</sup> written in this <sup>u</sup> book: 31 but these are written, <sup>v</sup> that ye may believe that Jē'sūs is the Christ, <sup>w</sup> the Son of God; and that <sup>x</sup> believing ye may have <sup>y</sup> a life in his <sup>z</sup> name.

**21** After these things Jē'sūs <sup>a</sup> manifested himself <sup>b</sup> again to the disciples at <sup>c</sup> the <sup>d</sup> sea of Ti-bē-ri-ās; and he manifested <sup>e</sup> himself on this wise.

Var. Rend.—V. 25 (cont.). believe—believe it, HEIT.; believe now and never, BAU. V. 26, the doors being—when the doors had been, MM. shut—locked, HEIT. BAU. stood in—stepped into, HEIT. BAU. the—their, HEIT. unto—with, HEIT. BAU. V. 27. Then—Thereupon, BAU. Reach—Lay, BAU. see—see there, HEIT. reach <sup>hither</sup>—take, BAU.; reach, MM. put it into—lay it in, HEIT. BAU. be—show thyself, HEIT.; <sup>lit.</sup> become, VIN. BAU. McCly. faithless—unbelieving, VIN. McCly. HEIT. BAU. MM. V. 29. thou hast believed—hast thou believed? McCly. (all.) <sup>a marg.</sup>; thou art come to believe, BAU. HEIT. blessed—happy, MM. yet—<sup>omit</sup>, BAU. V. 30. Many—Still many, HEIT. therefore—further now, BAU.; <sup>omit</sup>, HEIT.; indeed, DODS. the disciples—his disciples, HEIT. Vs. 30, 31. written—written down, BAU.; recorded, HEIT. V. 31. but—<sup>omit</sup>, HEIT. are—have been, DODS; have been, or, stand, VIN. may—learn to, HEIT. believing . . . name—ye through faith in his name may have the life, HEIT. Chap. 21.—V. 1. at—by, HEIT. and—but, HEIT. BAU. V. 2. Didymus—Twin, BAU. HEIT. in—of, MM. V. 3. We also come—Then came we also, HEIT. boat—ves-

2 There were together <sup>a</sup> Si'mōn Peter, and <sup>b</sup> Thomas called <sup>c</sup> Did'y-mūs, and <sup>d</sup> Na-thān-ā-ēl of <sup>e</sup> Cā-nā in <sup>f</sup> Gāl'y-lēe, and <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> sons of Zēb-ē-dēe, and two other of his disciples. 3 Si'mōn Peter saith unto them, I go <sup>i</sup> a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the <sup>j</sup> boat; and <sup>k</sup> that <sup>l</sup> night they took nothing. 4 But when <sup>m</sup> day was now breaking, Jē'sūs stood on the <sup>n</sup> beach: yet the disciples <sup>o</sup> knew not that it was Jē'sūs. 5 Jē'sūs therefore saith unto them, <sup>p</sup> Children, <sup>q</sup> have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No. 6 And he said unto them, <sup>r</sup> Cast the <sup>s</sup> net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. 7 <sup>t</sup> That disciple therefore whom Jē'sūs <sup>u</sup> loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Si'mōn Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his <sup>v</sup> coat about him (for he <sup>w</sup> was naked), and cast himself into the sea. 8 But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from

sel, BAU. HEIT. and—but, HEIT. took—caught, HEIT. BAU.; laid hold on, MM. V. 4. day . . . breaking—early morning having now arrived, DODS; morning was now coming, MM. yet—meanwhile, HEIT.; howbeit, <sup>a</sup> yet the disciples—the disciples however, MM. DODS. knew not—were not aware, DODS. V. 5. aught—not something, BAU.; perhaps something, HEIT.; anything, MM.; taken (caught, McCly.) any fish? Field, McCly. V. 6. And—but, HEIT.; <sup>omit</sup>, BAU. Cast—Throw, HEIT. BAU. boat—vessel, BAU. HEIT. and—so, BAU.; then, HEIT. cast . . . fishes—did it and could no more pull it on account of the multitude of fishes, HEIT. therefore—then, BAU. they were not able—no longer had they strength, MM. not—no longer, BAU.; no longer (as they had been before), DODS. for—on account of, DODS. V. 7. therefore—then, HEIT. BAU. So—<sup>omit</sup>, MM. Peter—Peter now, HEIT.; Peter therefore, even, MM. cast—hurled, or, threw, BAU. HEIT. V. 8. in—with, HEIT. little boat—vessel, HEIT. BAU.

Var. Read.—Chap. 21.—V. 3. boat—So B C \* D (I), 1, 33, Al. La. Ti. Ty. NES.; add, immediately, A C<sup>2</sup>, McI.

**2**  
 k Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 l See ch. 11:16.  
 m That is, Twin.  
 n See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 o Canna, John 2:1.  
 p Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
 q Mt. 4:21; Mk. 1:19; Lu. 5:10.  
 r Night, Ps. 19:2.

**3**  
 s Fishermen, Mk. 1:16.  
 t See "Fish," Gen. 9:2.  
 u See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
 v Comp. Lu. 5:5.  
 w Night, Ps. 19:2.

**4**  
 x Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 y See "Morning," Ps. 65:8.  
 z Beach, Mt. 13:48.  
 a Ch. 20:14; see Lu. 24:16.  
 b See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

**5**  
 c See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
 d See "Food," Gen. 9:2.  
 e Lu. 24:41.

**6**  
 f Comp. Lu. 5:4 ff.  
 g Net, Ps. 25:15.  
 h See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

**7**  
 i See v. 20; ch. 13:23.  
 j John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
 k Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 l Coat, Gen. 37:3.  
 m Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
 n Or, *had on his undergarment only*. Comp. ch. 13:4; Is. 20:2; Mic. 1:3, 11.



- 8  
 a Land, Gen. 23:15.  
 b Cubit, Deut. 3:11.  
 c Net, Ps. 25:15.  
 d Fish, Gen. 9:2.

- 9  
 e See v. 2.  
 f Gr. *a fire of charcoal*.  
 f Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 g Ch. 18:18.  
 h Or, *a fish*.  
 h Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
 3 Or, *a loaf*.

- 10  
 i Life of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 11  
 j Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 k Or, *aboard*.  
 k See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 12  
 l See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
 m Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
 n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 o Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 13  
 p See v. 9.  
 5 Or, *loaf*.

- 14  
 q Ch. 20:19, 26.  
 r Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
 s Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 t Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
 u Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 15  
 6 Gr. *Joanes*. See ch. 1:42, margin.  
 v Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 w Ch. 13:37; comp. Mt. 26:33; Mk. 14:29.  
 78 Love in these places represents two different Greek words.  
 z See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
 v Comp. Lu. 12:32.  
 z Lambs, Ex. 29:38.

the <sup>a</sup>land, but about two hundred <sup>b</sup>cubits off), dragging the <sup>c</sup>net full of <sup>d</sup>fishes. 9 So when <sup>e</sup>they got out upon the land, they see <sup>f</sup>a <sup>1</sup>fire of coals there, and <sup>2</sup>fish laid thereon, and <sup>h</sup>bread. 10 <sup>f</sup>Jē-šūs saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now taken. 11 <sup>i</sup>Sī-mōn Peter therefore went <sup>j</sup>up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the <sup>k</sup>net was not rent. 12 Jē-šūs saith unto them, Come and <sup>l</sup>break your <sup>m</sup>fast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? <sup>n</sup>knowing that it was the <sup>o</sup>Lord. 13 Jē-šūs cometh, and taketh <sup>p</sup>the <sup>5</sup>bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise. 14 This is now the <sup>q</sup>third time that Jē-šūs was <sup>r</sup>manifested to the disciples, after that he was <sup>s</sup>risen from the <sup>t</sup>dead.

15 So when they had broken their fast, Jē-šūs saith to Sī-mōn Peter, Sī-mōn, <sup>u</sup>son of <sup>6</sup>John, <sup>v</sup>lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I <sup>w</sup>love thee. He saith unto him, <sup>x</sup>Feed <sup>y</sup>my <sup>z</sup>lambs. 16 He saith to him again a second time, Sī-mōn, <sup>7</sup>son of <sup>8</sup>John, <sup>7</sup>lovest thou

Var. Rend.—V. 8 (*cont.*). but (*second*)—but only, HEIT. cubits—ells, HEIT. BAU. full of—with the, BAU. HEIT.; of, MM.; of the, VIN. (*alt.*). V. 9. So . . . got—So VIN.; When therefore they came, MM. got—had stepped, HEIT. coals—charcoal, MM. there—placed there, MM.; on the ground, HEIT. BAU. fish—a fish, *Mcl. W.* HEIT. BAU. MM. laid—placed, MM. bread—a loaf, *Mcl. W.* MM. a marg. V. 10. fish—fishes, MM. taken—caught, HEIT. BAU.; laid hold on, MM. V. 11. went—stepped, HEIT. BAU. to—to the, MM. full of—filled with, HEIT. BAU. was not rent—did not tear, HEIT. BAU. V. 12. And—But, HEIT. V. 13. bread—loaf, MM. VIN. V. 14. is now—was already, BAU. HEIT. was manifested—appeared, HEIT.; revealed himself, BAU. risen—raised, MM. V. 15. So—Now, HEIT. BAU.; therefore, MM.; then, DODS. broken their fast—breakfasted, MM. HEIT. BAU. lovest—i.e. love with respect, *Me. &c.*; so lovest in v. 16. than these—i.e. than these love me, Var. VIN. love—i.e. love with affection, *Me. &c.*; so

me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I <sup>8</sup>love thee. He saith unto him, <sup>a</sup>Tend my <sup>b</sup>sheep. 17 He saith unto him the third time, Sī-mōn, <sup>c</sup>son of <sup>d</sup>John, <sup>7</sup>lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him <sup>e</sup>the third time, <sup>8</sup>Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, <sup>a</sup>thou knowest all things; thou <sup>b</sup>knowest that I <sup>7</sup>love thee. Jē-šūs saith unto him, Feed my sheep. 18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou <sup>c</sup>girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be <sup>d</sup>old, <sup>e</sup>thou shalt stretch forth thy <sup>f</sup>hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. 19 Now this he spake, <sup>f</sup>signifying by <sup>g</sup>what manner of death he should <sup>h</sup>glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, <sup>i</sup>Follow me. 20 Peter, turning about, seeth <sup>j</sup>the <sup>9</sup>disciple whom Jē-šūs loved following; who also <sup>k</sup>leaned back on his breast at the <sup>l</sup>supper, and said, Lord, who is he that <sup>m</sup>betrayeth thee? 21 Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jē-šūs, Lord, <sup>n</sup>and what shall this <sup>o</sup>man do? 22 Jē-šūs saith unto

love in v. 16, and both love and lovest in v. 17 Var. Vs. 15, 17. Feed—Pasture, HEIT. BAU. Vs. 16, 17. He—Then he, HEIT. V. 16. Tend—So VIN.; Shepherd, Var. Be shepherd of, MM.; Guard, HEIT. BAU. sheep—little sheep, HEIT. BAU. V. 17. was grieved because—became sad that, HEIT. BAU. he (*second*)—Omit, HEIT. knowest—seest, MM.; discernest, HEIT. BAU. that—of course, that, HEIT. V. 18. When—As long as, HEIT. wast—wert, DODS. young—younger, MM. VIN. DODS. carry—drag, HEIT. BAU.; bring, MM. V. 19. Now—But, MM. spake—said, MM. when . . . this—after these words, BAU. HEIT. spoken—said, MM. V. 20. who . . . thee—In parenthesis, HEIT. V. 21. therefore seeing—when he saw, HEIT. BAU. him—this one, BAU.; that one, HEIT. what . . . do?—*Lu.* this one what? VIN.: what of this man, MM. what shall (become of) this one, HEIT. what shall become of this one, BAU.; this man, what of him, DODS.

Var. Read.—Vs. 15–17. John—So N<sup>o</sup> B C<sup>o</sup> D (L). La. Al. Tr. Ti. W. WH. NES. DODS.; Jonas, A C<sup>o</sup> Δ, *Mcl.*

- 16  
 a Mt. 2:8; Acts 20:28; 1 Pet. 5:2; Rev. 7:17.  
 b Sheep, Deut. 14:4.

- 17  
 c Comp. ch. 13:38.  
 d Ch. 16:30.  
 9 Or, *perceivest*.

- 18  
 e See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 f Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
 g Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
 h Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.  
 i See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

- 19  
 j Comp. ch. 12:33; 18:32.  
 k See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.  
 l II Pet. 1:14.  
 m Glorifying God, Lu. 17:6.  
 n See v. 22; Mt. 8:22; 16:24.

- 20  
 o John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
 p Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 q See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 r Ch. 13:25.  
 s Lord's Supper, I Cor. 10:16.  
 10 Or, *delivereth thee up*.

- 21  
 11 Gr. *and this man, what?*  
 t Man, Gen. 2:7.

## 22

- a I Cor. 4:5;  
11:26; Jas.  
5:7; Rev.  
2:25; see Mt.  
16:27 f.  
b Second Com-  
ing of Jesus,  
Lu. 2:21.  
c See "Peter,"  
Mt. 4:18.  
d See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Character  
of Disciples,"  
Lu. 2:21.

## 23

- e See Acts 1:15.  
f Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
g See "John the  
Apostle,"  
John 1:1.  
h Death, Rom.  
5:12.

him, If I will that he tarry <sup>bcd</sup>till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me. 23 This saying therefore went forth among <sup>e</sup>the brethren, that that <sup>f</sup>disciple should not <sup>g</sup>die: yet Jēzūs said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

## 24 This is the disciple that

Var. Rend.—Vs. 22, 23. tarry—abide. MM. McCly.; remain (alive). HEIT.; remain. BAU. till I come—*Rather*, while I am coming, VIN. McCly. (*alt.*) what *is that* to—why should that trouble. HEIT. BAU.; *lit.* what *as* concerns, VIN. V. 23. therefore—now, BAU.; then, HEIT. that that . . . die—So DODS.; yonder disciple dies not, HEIT.; That disciple dieth not, MM. yet—and, BAU.; but, HEIT. that . . . die—He dieth not, MM. HEIT. V. 24. beareth witness of—witnesseth concerning, MM. V. 25. And

beareth <sup>i</sup>witness of these things, and <sup>k</sup> wrote these things: and we <sup>m</sup>know that his witness is true.

25 And there are also <sup>n</sup>many other things which <sup>o</sup>Jēzūs did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the <sup>p</sup>world itself would not contain the <sup>q</sup>books that should be written.

—But, BAU. HEIT. also—still, HEIT. the (*first*) . . . written—should they be written about piece by piece, so would, I suppose, even the world not hold the books, that would be written, BAU. the which—*Omē*, HEIT. written—written about, HEIT. every one—separately, HEIT.; one by one, MM. should (*last*)—would, HEIT.

Var. Read.—V. 23. *Omē*, TI. what . . . thee?—So N<sup>a</sup> A B C, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; *omē*, N<sup>a</sup>. Ti. V. 25. *Retain*, N<sup>a</sup> A B C. Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. NES.; *omē*, N<sup>a</sup>, Ti.

## 24

- i See ch. 15:27.  
j Witness, John  
8:17.  
k Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
l See "Gospel,"  
Mk. 16:15.  
m Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

## 25

- n Ch. 20:30.  
o See "Life of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
p World, Rev.  
10:8.  
q Books, Eccl.  
12:12.

# THE ACTS\*

1: 1

## THE INTRODUCTION

1: 3

**1** The <sup>1</sup>former treatise <sup>a</sup>I made, O <sup>b</sup>Theophylitus, concerning <sup>c</sup>all that <sup>d</sup>Jesus <sup>e</sup>began both to do and to <sup>f</sup>teach, <sup>2</sup>until the <sup>3</sup>day in which he <sup>4</sup>was received up, after that he <sup>5</sup>had given <sup>6</sup>commandment through the <sup>7</sup>Holy Spirit unto <sup>8</sup>the apostles whom he had <sup>9</sup>chosen: <sup>3</sup>to whom <sup>7</sup>he also <sup>2</sup>showed himself alive after <sup>1</sup>his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of <sup>4</sup>forty days, and speaking the <sup>6</sup>had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen through the Holy Ghost, <sup>DeW. OL. WENDT. HO. ZO.;</sup> through the Holy Ghost had given commandments to the apostles whom he had chosen. <sup>Al. Be. Da. Me. W. VIN. HS. Vs. 2, 5, 8, Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. V. 3. showed—showed, a.; presented, REN. by many . . . of—revealing himself to them by many tokens during, REN. by many proofs, appearing—in many convincing manifestations, DeW. HACK. by the space of—at times during, Chrys. Al. Be. Me. DeW. W. BART.; during, HO. HACK. HS. WENDT. the (second)—of the, REN.</sup>

**2** <sup>i</sup>Day, Lev. 25:3. <sup>j</sup>Ascension of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>k</sup>See <sup>va. 9, 11, Mt. 28:19 f.; Mk. 16:15; John 20:21 f.; comp. ch. 10:42.</sup>

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. former—first, LIND. REN. HO. WENDT. VIN. BART. RAMSAY. treatise—book, REN.; report, HO. WENDT. made—So HS. McG.; did I make, Var.; have made, REN.; have made (already), HO. concerning—of, REN. to (second)—Only, REN. V. 2. m—on, WENDT. he . . . chosen—having given commandment through the Holy Spirit unto the apostles whom he had chosen, he was taken up, McG. received—taken, REN. HO. LIND. COOK, DEN. McG. had . . . chosen—**

**3** <sup>n</sup>Holy Spirit, John 14:16. <sup>o</sup>Apostles, Mt. 10:5. <sup>p</sup>Choice, I Ki. 18:21. <sup>q</sup>See ch. 10:41; John 13:18.

**3** <sup>r</sup>Mt. 28:17; Mk. 16:12, 14; Lu. 24:34, 36; John 20:19, 26; 21:1, 14; I Cor. 15:5-7. <sup>2</sup>Gr. <sup>s</sup>presented. <sup>s</sup>Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>t</sup>Forty Days, Ex. 4:16.

\*ACTS OF THE APOSTLES: Title.—Not in all the early manuscripts and, in truth, it is not an exact description of the book. Most of the Twelve Apostles are not referred to after chap. 2, and the bulk of the book recounts the work of other than the Twelve, as Stephen and Philip (6-8), Barnabas (11), and Paul (9, 13-23). Besides, a number of speeches occur also by Peter, Stephen, Paul. But the title is not likely to be displaced by a better one, if such an one could be found.

Author.—He is the same as the author of the Gospel according to Luke (Acts 1:1), to which book he alludes. He is a companion of Paul (Acts 16:10) and a physician. It is now demonstrated that Luke is the author of both Gospel and Acts.

Theophilus.—He is called "most excellent" (Lu. 1:3), and probably was a man of some standing. "The Acts," as the "Gospel," was intended not merely for his personal but for general circulation, especially among the Gentile Christians. Luke had in mind the same circle of readers for both books.

Date.—It was written after the Gospel, though how long after is not known. Critics do not agree; but it is probable on the whole that Acts was written by Luke in Rome while with Paul during his first imprisonment. This would explain best the sudden close of Acts with Paul still prisoner (28:30 f.), after two years in Rome in his own hired house.

Two Possible Editions.—Lightfoot suggested that Luke made two editions of both Gospel and Acts. Blass holds that in the Acts he issued a rough first edition (text of D), and then revised it for Theophilus and sent it east (text of B). The revised he considers a briefer text. The point is still in dispute.

Relation to Luke's Gospel.—The Acts is a continuation of the Gospel. Indeed the same event, the Ascension, closes one book and opens the other. Luke considers that it is the same story "concerning all that Jesus began, both to do and to teach" (Acts 1:1).

Relation to Paul's Epistles.—There is no mention of any of Paul's Epistles in the Acts. It is not certain that Luke had seen any of them when he wrote the book. If he wrote in Rome about A.D. 63, the Pastoral Epistles had not, of course, been written. The Epistles of the First Imprisonment had been sent on their mission. The other Epistles were sent to Thessalonica, Corinth, Galatia, Rome. The one to Rome he could have seen. The one to Galatia he probably did not see. Thessalonica and Corinth were not far from Philippi. The

account of the installation of the Lord's Supper in Lu. 22:17-20 is quite similar to that in I Cor. 11:23-26. Paul claims to have had a direct revelation from the Lord on the subject (I Cor. 11:23). Luke may indeed have seen Paul's narrative. But, however this may be, the Acts and the Epistles supplement each other in a truly marvellous manner. Cf. Paley, "Hæc Paulina," and Knowling, "The Witness of the Epistles." The absence of references makes the supplementing all the more striking. There are difficulties as concerning Acts 15 and Gal. 2, but they are not insuperable.

Sources.—In the Gospel (1:1-4) Luke tells the character of the material used. As a competent historian we merely assume that he used the same care in writing Acts. He was himself a witness of part of the narrative and he there speaks in the first person—16:10-40; 20:6-28:31. We do not know his sources for the remainder of the book, but it is not difficult to guess it in part. For all of Paul's career sketched by Luke he had Paul himself with whom Luke was so long as in Caesarea and Rome. Then, besides, John Mark was in Rome with Luke and could tell much about the early apostolic era. Luke saw also Mnason, an early disciple—21:16. He was the guest of Philip in Caesarea (Acts 21:8), besides the long stay in Caesarea. Luke saw James, the Lord's brother, in Jerusalem (21:18), who was present in Jerusalem continuously since the Great Day of Pentecost. Cf. Knowling, "Expositor's Greek Testament." It is plain that he had ample material.

Choice of Material.—The principles that governed Luke in the use of the abundant material are not made plain to us in the book. One feels sure that accuracy and interest were two of them. He begins with Jerusalem, which, not Galilee, is now the centre of Christian life. Then he extends the circle to Samaria and Philistia. Then the Gentiles come in, and the whole Roman Empire is brought within the horizon. The book closes at Rome, the Capital of the Empire.

Main Personages.—The work expands through new agents. At Jerusalem the Holy Spirit falls upon the 120 and Peter is the leading spirit ably supported by John. Peter and John arouse the antagonism of the Sadducees by reason of the preaching of the resurrection of Jesus. But Stephen, not one of the Twelve, stirs the Pharisees to activity by his accent on the spiritual nature of worship. Philip, another of the Seven Deacons, carries the gospel to Samaria and Philistia. Peter and Barnabas (after the men of Cyprus and Cyrene) are the early instruments in starting the work among the Gen-

- 3  
a Comp. ch. 8:12; 19:8; 28:23, 31.  
b Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.

- 4  
1 Or, *eating with them*.  
d See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
e See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f Lu. 24:49.  
g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
h See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
i Ch. 2:33; comp. John 14:16, 26; 15:26.  
j Promises, Mk. 14:2.  
k Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 5  
l John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
m Ch. 11:16; see Mt. 3:11.  
n Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
o Water, Ps. 95:5. 2 Or, *with*. p Ch. 2:1-4. 6 q See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. r Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

"things concerning the kingdom of God: 4 and, being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Je-rū-sā-lēm, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, said he, ye heard from me: 5 for John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit not many days hence.

6 They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this

Var. Rend.—V. 3 (cont.), concerning—pertaining to. REN. HO. WENDT. V. 4. being assembled together—So *Al. Be. Da. DeW. Wo. (Ol. perhaps) McG.*; eating together, JER. CHRYS. ME. HO. FELTEN, HS. WEISS, BLASS; while eating, WENDT; as he was assembling with them (i.e. as he was on the way to meet them, some of them being in his company, Field); not to—that they should not, REN. to (last)—*Omit*, REN. heard—have heard, HACK. V. 5. for John indeed—that whereas John, REN. but—*Omit*, REN. in—with, REN. BAUM. REN. not many days hence—in a few days from now, WENDT.

time restore the kingdom to "Is-ra-ēl? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath set within his own authority. 8 But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Je-rū-sā-lēm, and in all Jū-dæ-a and Sā-mā-ri-a, and unto the uttermost part of the

earth. 9 And when he had said not after these many days, HACK; i.e. after a few, KNO. VIN. V. 6. when—that, REN. come together—assembled, WENDT. at—in, HO. WENDT. to—for, REN. HO. WENDT. V. 7. seasons—terms (terminals), WENDT. set... authority—appointed by his own power, DeW. Me. Da.; did put in his own power, *Al.*; determined in virtue of his sovereign power (own authority, WENDT), HO. WENDT.; kept in his own power, COOK; put within his own dominion, REN. V. 8. power—Or, strength, LIND. when... come—by the Holy Spirit coming, REN. is come—shall have come, HO. my witnesses—witnesses unto me, REN. LIND.

g Judea, John 4:47. h Samaria, I Ki. 18:2. i Ch. 8:1, 5, 14. j Salvation for all men, Acts 2:40. k Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:15; comp. Rom. 10:18; Col. 1:23. l Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- s Mt. 17:11; Mk. 9:12; Lu. 17:20; 19:11.  
t See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

- 7  
v See "Mystery," I Cor. 15:51. [8.22  
w Season, Gen. 1.  
x See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
y Mt. 24:36; Mk. 13:32.  
z See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
a See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11. [by.  
3 Or, *appointed*.  
b Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 8  
c See Lu. 24:48; John 15:27.  
d See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
e Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
f Witness, John 8:17.

titles. But these all pale before Paul, the Apostle to the Gentiles, whose activities occupy more than half of the Acts. Paul is Luke's hero in this volume. In the outward movement new leaders come to the front.

**The First Church History.**—In a true sense of the term "The Acts" is the first book of Church history. Luke has the grasp of the situation of the real historian. He is not a mere chronicler. He is interpreting for us the origin and early growth of Christianity. The cause of Christ has much to be grateful for in that the first historian of Christian origins was Luke.

**A Book of Missions.**—The dominant note of the book is the missionary cause. The disciple first had to understand the significance of the life and message of Jesus. They had won back faith and hope by the resurrection of Christ. With the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost they grasped the full meaning of the work of Christ in relation to the Old Testament and the present (see Peter's address in Acts chap. 2). They were charged with power to expound that story to others. The Acts is the wonderful unfolding of this growing apprehension how Hellenistic Jews could be saved by faith in Jesus, how Samaritans (half Jews) could be redeemed, how proselytes (cf. the Ethiopian eunuch) could be saved by Christ, how Romans (cf. Cornelius) and Greeks (Antioch and the missionary tours of Paul) could be redeemed without becoming Jews. This was a difficult process on the part of the Twelve Apostles themselves (cf. Peter at Joppa, Caesarea, Jerusalem, Antioch), but it was accomplished. Some of the Jerusalem Christians never rose to this breadth of view. They fought Paul, who became the exponent of the free gospel of grace for the whole world. Acts recounts this battle for freedom and shows how Paul was finally caught in the meshes of Jewish hate. The book leaves Paul a prisoner in Rome because, probably, Luke wrote while in Rome with him.

**Judaizing Controversy.**—The conflict with the Pharisaic wing of the Jerusalem Christians (Acts 15) gave a new conception of Christianity, one free from the shackles of Jewish ceremonialism. The Gospel took wings and flew all over the Roman world, a spiritual gospel, the Pauline interpretation of the Gospel endorsed by Peter, John, and James, the Lord's Brother.

**Holy Spirit in Acts.**—In a real sense the book is the record of how the Holy Spirit filled the early Christians and sent

them out into the world as spiritual dynamos. The power of Peter, of Stephen, of Philip, of Paul, is the power of the Holy Spirit.

**Power the Keynote.**—The dominant idea of the book is that of power, the power of the Holy Spirit.

**Acts and the Ministry of Jesus.**—The writer of Acts is definitely aware of the work of Christ and refers to his own book on that subject (Acts 1:1). He conceives his second volume to be a continuation of the first volume and a continuation of the work of Jesus. In the Gospels we have the record of what "Jesus began both to do and to teach" (both works and teaching). In the Acts Jesus is still inspirer and director of the activities of the Christians. Cf. this conception of Luke (Acts 1:1), of the continuing activity of Jesus after his Ascension with the last message of Jesus recorded in Mt. 28:20: "I am with you always, even unto the end of the world."

**The Holy Spirit in Acts.**—But Jesus works through the Holy Spirit in the Apostolic period (and now). He had said that the Comforter would come to carry on his work "forever"—John 14:16. This great event is recorded as realized in Acts 2. The Dispensation of the Holy Spirit is thus inaugurated. He was not simply to teach the disciples all truth (John 14:26), especially the comprehension of Christ Himself (John 16:14), but they would do greater works (in degree, not kind) than Jesus had done—John 14:12 f. This story of expansion is set forth in the Acts. The great Day of Pentecost itself shows more converts (three thousand) than all of the earthly ministry of Jesus did (above five hundred, I Cor. 15:6). The Promise of the Father was realized on that day. The rest of the Book of Acts is a description of the disciples at work under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. It is, in a true sense, the Acts of the Holy Spirit. In Jerusalem, in Caesarea, in Antioch, in Troas, the Holy Spirit moves and guides to the larger movements in the apostolic work.

**Persecution.**—Acts is full of persecution of the disciples by the Sadducees (4 and 5), by the Pharisees (6-9), by the state (Herod Agrippa, ch. 12), by Pharisaic Christians (Acts 15:1 ff.), and from Acts 13 to the end of the book there is a succession of persecutions for Paul and his friends all over the world. But Paul is chief sufferer as he had once been chief persecutor.

**Credibility of Acts.**—It used to be the custom for some scholars to belittle the historical value of Acts. But Luke has been vindicated on so many points of detail that he is now in

- a See "Life and Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
b See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19.  
c See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
d Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
e Comp. Lu. 24:4; John 20:12.  
f See "Angels," 1 Pet. 1:12.  
g See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.  
h See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

- i Ch. 2:7; comp. ch. 13:31.  
j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
k Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
l Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
m Ch. 3:21; Mt. 16:27 f.

- n Lu. 24:50, 52.  
o Jerusalem, Lu. 1:8.  
p Mount of Olives, Mt. 21:1.  
q Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

these things, as they were looking, <sup>a</sup>he was taken up; and a <sup>b</sup>cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while <sup>c</sup>they were looking stedfastly into <sup>d</sup>heaven as he went, behold <sup>e</sup>two men stood by them in <sup>f</sup>white <sup>h</sup>apparel; 11 who also said, <sup>i</sup>'Ye <sup>j</sup>men of <sup>k</sup>Gālīl-lee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jēz sūs, who was received up from you into heaven, shall so <sup>l</sup>'m come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

12 Then <sup>n</sup>returned they unto <sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'-sa-lēm from the <sup>p</sup>q mount

Var. Rend.—V. 9. as they were looking—So KNO. BART.; while they looked, REN. as—while, HS. was taken—went, COOK; was lifted, REN. V. 10. while... into—So KNO. BART.; as they were gazing (stedfastly, HS.) into, HACK. HS. looking—gazing, HS. REN. stedfastly into—towards, WENDT. by—before, REN. apparel—garments, HO. V. 11. who—which, REN. r. Ye—Omū, REN. looking—looking up, HS. who... up—which is taken, REN. like—what, HACK. beheld him going—have beheld him go, REN. V. 12. called—which is called, HACK. Olivet—Olive-yard, HACK.; olive-garden, BART. which is nigh unto—near, HS. V. 13. chamber—

called Ōlī-vēt, which is nigh unto Jē-ru'-sa-lēm, a <sup>r</sup>sabbath <sup>s</sup>'day's <sup>t</sup>'journey off. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into <sup>u</sup>the upper <sup>v</sup>chamber, where they were abiding; <sup>w</sup>both <sup>x</sup>'Peter and <sup>y</sup>John and <sup>z</sup>James and <sup>a</sup>Andrew, <sup>b</sup>Philip and <sup>c</sup>Thomas, <sup>d</sup>Bār-thōl-ō-mew and <sup>e</sup>Māt-thew, <sup>f</sup>James the son of <sup>g</sup>Āl-phæ-ūs, and <sup>h</sup>Si-mōn the Zealot, and <sup>i</sup>Jū-dās the <sup>j</sup>son of <sup>k</sup>James. 14 These all with one accord <sup>l</sup>continued stedfastly in <sup>m</sup>'prayer, <sup>n</sup>with <sup>o</sup>the women, and <sup>p</sup>Mary the <sup>q</sup>mother of Jēz sūs, and with his <sup>r</sup>brethren.

room, DEN. LIND. HACK. COOK. (i.e. in the Temple, HO. LI. SCHÖTTGEN; i.e. somewhere else, VIN. HS. KNO.) son—son, Me.; brother, Da. Al. V. 14. accord—mind, HACK.; soul, BART. all—prayer—all continued in prayer together, REN. the certain, LIND. HS. BART.; omū, REN. HACK. with (last)—Omū, REN.

- 14 h Ch. 2:42; 6:4; Rom. 12:12; Col. 4:2; comp. Eph. 6:18.  
i Prayer, Mt. 5:44. 3 Or, with certain women. j Lu. 8:2 f.  
k Women, Ruth 3:9. l Mary, Mk. 16:1. m Mother, Deut. 5:16. n See Mt. 12:46. o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- r Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
t Journey, Jonah 3:4.

13

- u Ch. 9:37, 39; 20:8; comp. Mk. 14:15; Lu. 22:12.  
v Chamber, Ex. 40:17.  
w P. V. 13; Mt. 10:2-4; Mk. 3:16-19; Lu. 6:14-16.  
x See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
y Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
z John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
a James, Jas. 1:1.  
b Or, Jacob.  
c Philip, John 1:43.  
d Matthew, Mt. 1:1.  
e Simon, Lu. 6:15.  
f See John, 14:22.  
g See "Jude," Jude 1.  
h Son, Gen. 21:19.  
i Or, brother. See Jude 1.

high favor as a reliable historian. See Chase, "The Credibility of Acts"; Ramsay, "St. Paul the Traveller."

Speeches in Acts.—In particular the speeches in Acts are said to be made to order by Luke. But Luke heard Paul's speech at Miletus (ch. 20) and those in Jerusalem, Caesarea, and Rome—chs. 21-28. The speeches of Paul at Antioch in Pisidia (ch. 13) and at Athens (ch. 17) may very well have been preserved by Paul in notes and suit marvelously the conditions. In like manner Luke may have gotten notes of Peter's addresses, and Paul heard Stephen's—Ch. 7. There is no real ground for disputing the accuracy of their addresses without insisting on a verbatim report.

Three Parts of Acts.—The book falls naturally into three parts. One has Jerusalem for a centre (chs. 1-12); another has Antioch as a centre (chs. 13:1-21:15); the other shows Paul battling with his enemies in Jerusalem, Caesarea, Rome—chs. 21:15-28:31. These are thus shifting centres of Christian influence. The power of Christianity follows the line of missionary activity, not of mere verbal orthodoxy.

Picture of Jesus in Acts.—Jesus had said that the Holy Spirit would teach the disciples about Him. In "The Acts" we see the disciples expounding the work and words of Jesus. After the great Pentecost they are able to interpret Jesus to men with power. They use His Resurrection in connection with His claims to prove His messiahship. They worship Him as Lord and Saviour. The Christology of the Acts is essentially the same as that of the Epistles and harmonizes with the claims of Jesus in the Gospels.

Conversion of Saul.—The two outstanding events in the Acts are the coming of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost and the conversion of Saul of Tarsus. These two events explain the story of the book and, indeed, largely explain the history of early Christianity.

Personality of Paul.—The figure of Paul dominates the book as he has largely dominated (and rightly so) Christian history since the first century.

Voyage to Rome.—Chapter 27 is a notable contribution to the world's knowledge of ancient seafaring apart from one's interest in Paul, the most important source indeed for that knowledge.

Chronology of Acts.—Luke mentions several rulers like

Herod Agrippa (death, ch. 12) and Felix and Festus. But it is not very easy to work out a consistent chronology of the events in Acts. As a working hypothesis we may assume that Paul was with Barnabas at Antioch about A. D. 44, and that Festus succeeded Felix A. D. 59 or 60.

Old Testament Quotations.—They are found in Acts 1:20; 2:17-21, 25-28; 3:22 f. (cf. 7:37). 25; 4:25, 26; 7:3, 5, 6 f., 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15 f., 17-19, 20 f., 22, 23-29, 30, 31, 32, 33 f., 35, 37, 40, 44, 46 f., 49 f.; 8:32 f.; 13:17-21, 22, 25, 33, 34, 41, 47; 14:15 (17:24); 15:16 f.; 17:31; 23:5; 26:18, 22 f.; 28:26 f.

Acts and the Epistles of Paul.—It is clear that the Acts was written by Luke in complete independence of the Epistles of Paul. It is hardly probable that Luke while at Philippi saw the Thessalonian Epistles or the Corinthian group. It is reasonably clear that he had not seen Galatians when he wrote Acts 15. In Gal. chap. 2, Paul gives the private account of the Jerusalem Conference to show his independence of the Twelve, though showing his essential agreement with them. In Acts chap. 15, Luke gives the general recital of the public aspects of the meeting, but with hints of friction (Acts 15:4 f.). It is possible that Luke was the amanuensis of Paul during the first Roman Captivity—Col. 4:14. If so, he would be familiar with the contents and style of these Epistles. It is just in these letters that we find most similarity between Acts and Paul's Epistles. But on the whole it may be said that the Epistles were written in independence of the Acts and the Acts in independence of the Epistles. The Epistles of the captivity do not touch the period covered by the Acts, save the two years in Rome—Acts 28:30.

Luke may have had the benefit of Paul's suggestions at many points for the latter part of Acts, as he may have received help from John Mark and Philip for the earlier portions, not to mention notes of the various addresses which Luke did not himself hear. But there is no apparent effort to harmonize Acts with the Epistles. Still they supplement each other in a marvellous manner. Wherever they touch they must be blended to get the full light. Paul is intent on the problems in hand when he writes his Epistles. Luke has in mind the movements of Christianity in its expanding progress and selects his material for his own purpose. Luke gives us a real history, though along a line of his own choosing.

- 15  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
b Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
c See "Apostles," Mt. 10:3.  
d See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
e Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
f Gr. names, See Rev. 3:4.  
16  
f Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.  
g V. 20; comp. John 13:18; 17:12.  
h See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
i See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
j Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
k Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
l David, I Sam. 17:12.  
m Judas, See "Apostles," Lu. 2:21.  
n Mt. 26:47; Mk. 14:43; Lu. 22:47; John 18:3.  
o See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
17  
p John 6:70 f.  
2 Or, *lot*.  
q V. 25; ch. 20:24; 21:19.  
r Ministry, Acts 15:39.  
18  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t Comp. Mt. 27:3-10.  
u Field, Num. 20:17.  
v See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.  
w Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
x Mt. 26:14 f.  
y Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
z Suicide, Mt. 27:5.  
a Bowels, II Chr. 21:15.  
19  
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
c Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
d Comp. ch. 21:40; Mt. 27:8.  
e Language, Neh. 13:24.  
f Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
20  
g Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
h Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
i Psalms, Ps. 1:1.  
j See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
3 Q. Ps. 69:25.

15 And in these "days" Peter stood up in the midst of "the" brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of "persons gathered together, about a hundred and twenty), 16 Brethren, it was needful that "the" scripture should be fulfilled, which the "Holy Spirit spake before by the "mouth of "David concerning "Jū-dās, "who was guide to them that took Jē-sūs. 17 For he was "numbered among us, and received his "portion in "this ministry. 18 (Now this "man "obtained a "field with "the reward of his "iniquity; and "falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his "bowels gushed out. 19 And it became "known to all the dwellers at "Jē-ru-sā-lēm; insomuch that in "their "language that field was called *Ā-kēl-dā-mā*, that is, The field of "blood.) 20 For it is "written in the "book of "Psalms,  
"Let his habitation be made desolate,

Var. Read.—V. 15, these—So HS.; those, REN. and (second)—Omit, REN. was—was also, REN. persons gathered—names, REN. twenty—Add, of one mind, REN. gathered together—were in fellowship, BART. V. 16. Brethren—So HS.; or, My brethren, *Da. Me.* (i.e. *mea alone, Li.*) scripture—word of scripture, WENDT. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a spake before—Omit, REN. concerning—spake before concerning, REN. who was—So HS.; which became, REN. WENDT. took—arrested, WENDT; seized, HO. V. 17. For—So *Al. Be. DeW. Wo. HS. McG.*; that, *Da. Me. BART. REN.*; in so far that, HO. was—So HO.; had been, REN. received his—had obtained, REN. WENDT. portion—*Li.* the lot, Var. VIN.; share, *Da.*; *li.* by lot the lot, KNO.; lot, HO. WENDT. HACK. LIND.; part, DEN. in—of, HO. WENDT. V. 18. obtained—purchased, DEN. REN. with—out of, REN. WENDT. reward—price, REN. headlong—So *Me.*; *li.* having become headlong, VIN.; on his face, *Al. Be. DeW. Wo.*; flat on his face, KNO.; face downwards, BART. gushed—scattered, HO. WENDT. V. 19. language—own language, WENDT. that—called—Place before in, REN. The—Omit, REN. Akeldama—Akeldamach, VIN. W.H. BLASS. V. 20. For—namely, HACK. Psalms—the Psalms, REN. habitation—homestead, HO. WENDT. i.e. the field purchased, HO. WENDT. OVERBECK. BLASS. NÖSGEN. ZÖ. JÜNGST; i.e. the office, KNO. be made—become, REN. let . . . therein—So *Be. Da. Al.*; let him that dwells therein be no more, *Me.*; let

And let no man dwell therein: and,  
"His "office let another take.  
21 Of the men therefore that have companied with us all the time that "the Lord Jē-sūs went in and went out "among us, 22 "beginning from the "baptism of "John, unto the day that he "was received up from us, of these must one become a "witness with us of his "resurrection. 23 And they put forward two, "Joseph called Bār-sāb-bās, who was surnamed Jūs-tūs, and "Māt-thi-ās. 24 And they "prayed, and said, Thou, "Lord, "who "knowest the "hearts of all men, show of these two the one whom thou hast "chosen, 25 to take the place in "this ministry and "apostleship from which Jū-dās "fell away, that he might go to his own place. 26 And they "gave lots "for them; and the lot fell upon Māt-thi-ās; and he was numbered with "the eleven apostles.

there be no man to dwell therein, REN. office—So VIN.; or, charge, *Al. DeW. HS.*; bishoprick, *Da. Wo.* V. 21. that have—*which*, REN. companied with—accompanied, HO.; travelled with, WENDT. went (second)—Omit, REN. HO. V. 22. John—John (and continuing), HACK. received—So HS.; taken, REN. become—be made, REN. V. 23. put forward—So KNO.; appointed, REN.; put up, WENDT; presented, nominated, COOK. V. 24. prayed, and said—said, praying, WENDT. who knowest the—*Li.* heart-knower, VIN.; knower of, WENDT; heart-searcher, BART. show—*one* appoint one of these two, REN. HS. whom (him) whom, HS. V. 25. the—his, REN. this—the, WENDT. in—of, HS. ministry—So HS.; service, HO. WENDT. and—(and) an, HACK. apostleship—office of an apostle, HO. WENDT. fell away—So KNO.; or, turned aside, *Al. DeW. Me.*; went aside, HACK. that he might—to, REN. to his own place—i.e. the place of punishment, *Gehenna, Me. DeW. Ol. HS.* V. 26. numbered—So *Be. Me. Wo. KNO.*; chosen (*li.* voted) in, to be, *Al. DeW. Ol.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 23. Barnabbas—So *N. A. B. (E).* Ed. WEISS, WENDT. NBS.; Barnabas, *D. V. 26.* place—So *A. B. C. \* D. VULG. THEB. Ed. WEISS.* WENDT. NBS.; part (*li.* lot), *N. C. \* (E).* EUS. BAS. CHRYS. V. 26. gave lots for them—gave forth their lots, *D.*; cast lots for them (*So Al. DeW. Me. translate*; presented lots to them, *Wo. a marg.*); *N. A. B. C. (D. \*), Ed. VULG. WEISS, WENDT, NBS.*

- k Office, Is. 22:19.  
l Q. Pa. 109:5.  
m Gr. overseer-ship.  
21  
l Lu. 24:3.  
m See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
6 Or, *over*.  
22  
n Beginning, Gen. 1:1.  
o Mk. 1:1-4.  
p Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
q John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
r See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
s Witness, John 8:17.  
t V. 8; ch. 2:32.  
u Resurrection, Mt. 2:23.  
v Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
23  
w Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
x See v. 26.  
24  
y Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
z Comp. ch. 6:6; 13:3; 14:23.  
a Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
b Ch. 15:8.  
c I Sam. 16:7; Jer. 17:10; Rom. 8:27.  
d Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Heart, Acts 15:9.  
f Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
g Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
25  
h See v. 17.  
i Comp. Rom. 1:5; I Cor. 9:2; Gal. 2:8.  
j See "Backsliding," Is. 9:82.  
26  
k Casting Lots, Jonah 1:7.  
7 Or, *unto*.  
k Ch. 2:14.

**2** And when <sup>a</sup>the <sup>b</sup>day of <sup>c</sup>Pēn-tē-cōst <sup>1</sup>was now come, <sup>d</sup>they were all together in one place. **2** And suddenly there came from <sup>e</sup>heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty <sup>f</sup>wind and it filled <sup>g</sup>all <sup>h</sup>the house where they were sitting. **3** And there appeared unto them <sup>i</sup>tongues <sup>j</sup>parting asunder, like as of <sup>k</sup>fire; and it sat upon each one of them. **4** And they were all filled with the <sup>l</sup>Holy Spirit, and began to <sup>m</sup>speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

**5** Now there were dwelling at <sup>n</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm <sup>o</sup>Jews, <sup>p</sup>devout men, from every <sup>q</sup>nation under heaven. **6** And when <sup>r</sup>this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in his own <sup>s</sup>language. **7** And <sup>t</sup>they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these that speak <sup>u</sup>Gāl-il-ae-ānš? **8** And how hear we, every <sup>v</sup>man in our own language wherein we were born? **9** Pār-thi-ānš and <sup>w</sup>Mēdeš and <sup>x</sup>Ē-lām-ites, and the dwellers in <sup>y</sup>Mēs-ō-pō-tā-mī-ā, in <sup>z</sup>Jū-dae-ā and <sup>aa</sup>Ēap-pā-

Var. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. now come—*Lit.* was being fulfilled, *Var. Al. DeW. Me. HS. (alt.) VIN.*; well-nigh come, *REN.*; was about to be fulfilled, *HO.* place—mind, *REN.*; company, or, fellowship, *BART.* V. 2. from heaven a sound—a sound (noise, *WENDT*) from heaven, *REN. HO. WENDT.* as of . . . wind—*Lit.* as if a violent gust were being borne along, *KNO.* mighty—violent, *REN. HO. WENDT.* V. 3. And . . . asunder—And tongues like as fire, were seen by them to divide, *REN.* asunder—*So Be. DeW. Li. Me. Ol. KNO. McG.*; parting among them, or distributing themselves, *a marg.*; distributed (among them) *HACK.* parting . . . fire—of fire parted among them, *HS. V. 4.* the Holy Spirit—Holy Spirit, *BART.* Spirit—Ghost, *REN. n.* and (second)—and they, *REN.* other—divers, *REN.*; different, *VIN.* V. 5. were—were immigrated and now, *WENDT.* devout—(and) devout, *J. WEISS;* God-fearing, *WENDT. HACK.* V. 6. sound was heard—*So Al. Be. Da. Me. HS. KNO. VIN.*; this was noised abroad, *Ev.*; voice came, *REN.* confounded—confused, *HACK. WENDT.* speaking—speak, *REN.*

dō-ci-ā, in <sup>a</sup>Pōn-tūs and <sup>b</sup>Ā-sj-ā, 10 in <sup>c</sup>Phry-gi-ā and <sup>d</sup>Pām-phyl-i-ā, in <sup>e</sup>Ē-gypt and the parts of <sup>f</sup>Lib-ŷ-ā about <sup>g</sup>Ĉy-rē-nē, and <sup>h</sup>sojourners from <sup>i</sup>Rome, both Jews and <sup>j</sup>prose-lytes, 11 <sup>k</sup>Crē-tānš and <sup>l</sup>Ā-rā-bi-ānš, we hear them speak-<sup>m</sup>ing in our tongues the mighty <sup>n</sup>works of <sup>o</sup>God. **12** And <sup>p</sup>they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this? **13** But others <sup>q</sup>mocking said, <sup>r</sup>They are <sup>s</sup>filled with new <sup>t</sup>wine.

**14** But <sup>u</sup>Peter, standing up with <sup>v</sup>the eleven, lifted up his <sup>w</sup>voice, and <sup>x</sup>spake forth unto them, <sup>y</sup>saying, Ye men of Jū-dae-ā, and all ye that dwell at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, be this <sup>z</sup>known unto you, and give <sup>aa</sup>ear unto my <sup>ab</sup>words. **15** For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; <sup>ac</sup>seeing it is <sup>ad</sup>but the third <sup>ae</sup>hour of the day; **16** but <sup>af</sup>this is that which hath been spoken through the <sup>ag</sup>prophet <sup>ah</sup>Jō-ēl:

**17** <sup>ai</sup>And it shall be in the last days, saith God,

I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all <sup>aj</sup>flesh:

And your <sup>ak</sup>sons and your <sup>al</sup>daughters shall proph-<sup>am</sup>esy,

Vs. 6, 8. language—*Strictly, dialect, Me. Wo. V. 7. all—Omit, REN.* that—which, *REN.* V. 10. about—lying towards, *WENDT.* sojourners from Rome—the Romans who sojourn here (*i.e. as temporary pilgrims*), *Da.*; *i.e. the Jews who live at Rome as sojourners*, *KNO. BART.*; Romans who were sojourning here, *HS. Jews and proselytes—born Jews and converted, WENDT. (refers to Romans), FELTEN, ERASMUS, GROTIUS;* to all contained in preceding catalogue, *WEISS, HO. WENDT. HACK. BELSER, PAGE, HS. V. 11. hear—do hear, REN. speaking—speak, REN. in—with, REN. V. 12. were saying—in their perplexity they said, HO. perplexed—So VIN. HS.; much perplexed, REN. What meaneth this?—What may this perhaps mean? HACK. V. 13. new—So Wo.: sweet, Al. Da. DeW. KNO. VIN. V. 14. saying, Ye—Omit, REN. dwell—are dwelling, REN. give ear unto—hearken to, *REN.* give . . . words—let my words enter your ears, *WENDT. V. 16. through—So HACK.; by, REN. n. V. 17. forth—out, HO. COOK, DEN. prophesy—thus prophesy, HACK.**

<sup>d</sup> I Pet. 1:1; comp. ch. 18:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 6:9; 16:6; 19:10; 20:4; 21:27; 24:18; 27:2; Rom. 16:5; I Cor. 16:19; II Cor. 1:8; II Tim. 1:15; Rev. 1:4.

10

<sup>f</sup> Ch. 16:6; 18:23.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 13:13; 14:24; 15:38; 27:5.  
<sup>h</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
<sup>i</sup> See Mt. 27:32.  
<sup>j</sup> Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>k</sup> Comp. ch. 17:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Rome, John 11:48.  
<sup>m</sup> Proselytes, Mt. 23:15.

11

<sup>n</sup> See "Arabia," II Chr. 17:11.  
<sup>o</sup> Works of God, Ps. 8:3.  
<sup>p</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

12

<sup>q</sup> See v. 7.

13

<sup>r</sup> Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Comp. I Cor. 14:23.  
<sup>t</sup> Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
<sup>u</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9.

14

<sup>v</sup> Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 1:26.  
<sup>x</sup> Voices, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>y</sup> Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>z</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>aa</sup> Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
<sup>ab</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.

15

<sup>c</sup> See I Thess. 5:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Hour, Dan. 3:8.

16

<sup>e</sup> Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>f</sup> Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Joel, Joel 1:1.

17

<sup>h</sup> Joel 2:28 ff.  
<sup>i</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>j</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>k</sup> Daughters, Ju. 11:34.

17

- a Young Men,  
I John 2:14.  
b Visions, Num.  
12:6.  
c Old Age,  
Titus 2:3.  
d Dreams, Dan.  
2:1.

18

- e Servants,  
Ex. 21:2.  
1 Gr. *bondmen*.  
f Handmaid,  
11 Sam. 6:22.  
2 Gr. *bondmaid-  
ens*.  
g Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
h Holy Spirit,  
John 14:16.

19

- i Miracles, Mk.  
16:17.  
j Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
k Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
l Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
m Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
n Smoke, Ju.  
20:40.

20

- o Sun, Ps.  
136:8.  
p Darkness,  
Job 38:9.  
q Moon, Ps.  
136:9.

21

- r Rom. 10:13.  
s Calling, I Cor.  
1:26.  
t Name, Acts  
16:18.  
u Lordship of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
v Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.

And your <sup>a</sup> young men shall  
see <sup>b</sup> visions,  
And your <sup>c</sup> old men shall  
<sup>d</sup> dream dreams:

18 Yea and on my <sup>e</sup> servants  
and on my <sup>f</sup> handmaidens  
in those <sup>g</sup> days

Will I pour forth of my  
<sup>h</sup> Spirit; and they shall  
prophesy.

19 And I will show <sup>i</sup> wonders  
in the <sup>j</sup> heaven above,  
And signs on the <sup>k</sup> earth be-  
neath;

<sup>l</sup> Blood, and <sup>m</sup> fire, and vapor  
of <sup>n</sup> smoke:

20 The <sup>o</sup> sun shall be turned into  
<sup>p</sup> darkness,

And the <sup>q</sup> moon into blood,  
Before the day of the Lord  
come,

That great and notable day:

21 And it shall be, that <sup>r</sup> whoso-  
ever shall <sup>s</sup> call on the  
<sup>t</sup> name of the <sup>u</sup> Lord shall  
be <sup>v</sup> saved.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 17 (*cont.*). old men—elders, REN. dream—with dreams, HACK. VIN. V. 18. Yea and—And indeed, HO. WENDT; And even, HACK; Yea even, REN. V. 19. show—show, REN. R.; lit. give, VIN. wonders—Or, portents, VIN. BART. blood . . . smoke—Refers to ruin of blood, fiery meteors, pillars of smoke, DeW. OVERBECK; refers to bloodshed and devastation of war, HO. WENDT, FELTEN, KNO. V. 20. the . . . day—the great and notable day of the Lord came, HS. notable—terrible, COOK, LIND. V. 21. be—come to pass, BAUM. call—have called, HO. on—upon, HACK. BAUM. V. 22. Ye—Omit, REN. these—the following, WENDT; of Nazareth—the Nazarene, BART.; the Nazarene, KNO. approved—So HS. KNO.; i.e. accredited, Al. Wo. HACK; pointed out, or, accredited, LIND. unto—among, DEN. mighty works—So HS. VIN. HO. McG. powers, HO. REN. KNO.; miracles, DEN. HACK. even—Omit, REN. V. 23. determinate—established, HACK. by . . . slay—took and by lawless hands ye crucified and slew, HS. lawless men—So VIN.; men without law, REN.; godless men, HO.; lawless ones, HACK. crucify and slay—kill by nailing (to the cross), WENDT; nail him

22 Ye <sup>w</sup> men of <sup>x</sup> Is-ra-ël, hear these <sup>y</sup> words: <sup>a</sup> Je-sūs of <sup>b</sup> Nāz-ā-rēth, <sup>c</sup> a man approved of God unto you by <sup>e</sup> mighty works and wonders and <sup>\*</sup> signs which God did by him in the midst of you, even as ye yourselves <sup>f</sup> know; 23 him, being delivered up by the <sup>h</sup> determinate counsel and <sup>k</sup> foreknowledge of God, <sup>i</sup> ye by the <sup>m</sup> hand of <sup>n</sup> lawless men did <sup>o</sup> crucify and slay: 24 whom God raised up, having loosed the <sup>q</sup> pangs of <sup>r</sup> death: because it <sup>s</sup> was not possible that he should be holden of it. 25 For <sup>t</sup> David saith concerning him,

<sup>u</sup> I beheld the Lord always  
before my <sup>v</sup> face;

For he is on my right hand,  
that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore my <sup>w</sup> heart was  
<sup>x</sup> glad, and my <sup>y</sup> tongue  
<sup>z</sup> rejoiced;

Moreover my <sup>a</sup> flesh also  
shall <sup>b</sup> dwell in <sup>c</sup> hope:

(to the cross), HO.; did slay, having fastened (to the cross), HACK. V. 24. having loosed—loosing, REN.; in that he loosed, WENDT. pangs—pains, Al. Be. DeW.; travail pains, Mc. Wo.; Field translates, having put an end to the pains of death (death being regarded as in labour, and its pains relieved by the birth of the child); bands, Ol.; probably, cords, KNO. BART. V. 25. concerning—in reference to, WENDT; with reference to, KNO. I . . . moved—Forward looking, I beheld the Lord before me always, for at my right is he, in order that I might not move, HO. beheld—saw, REN. HACK. HS. beheld . . . face—So KNO. Saw the Lord before my face always, REN. For—Because, HACK. V. 26. Moreover—But besides that also, HO.; Moreover even, REN. also—Omit, REN. HO. dwell in—Lit. pitch it, tent upon (dwell with, DeW.), Var. WENDT. HO.; lit. dwell in a tent of tabernacle, VIN.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 2.—V. 20. and notable—So A B C (E P) VULG. CHRYS. La. Tr. Al. WH. NES. WEISS; omit, N D. T; WENDT. BLASS. V. 23. ye—So N\* A B C\*, 61; VULG. THEB. PESH. ARM. AETH. Edd. WEISS, NES.; add, have taken, and, N\* C\* D.

z Gladness, Is. 51:3. y Tongue, Jas. 3:5. z Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5. a Flesh, Rom. 2:28. b Or, tabernacle.

Accompanying Apostles and Disciples.—Mk. 16:17; Acts 4:16 (marg.); 6:8; 8:6, 13; 15:12; II Cor. 12:12.

Jews clamor, and Jesus censures their Greed for.—Mt. 12:38; 16:1; John 4:48; I Cor. 1:22.

Those of False Leaders.—Mt. 24:24; II Thess. 2:9. Unable to perform Signs.—Mt. 17:14-16; Mk. 9:17, 18; Lu. 9:38-40; John 10:41.

Apocalyptic Signs.—Rev. 12:1, 2; 13:13. See "Miracles"—Mk. 16:17. See "Signs of the Heavens" under "Heavens"—Deut. 26:15. "Miracles"—Mk. 16:17.

22

- w Man, Gen. 2:7.  
x See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
y Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
z Words, Pr. 15:23.  
a Ch. 10:38; comp. ch. 3:6; 4:10.  
b Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.  
c See "Divinity of Jesus," I. 2:21.  
d Comp. John 3:2.  
e Miracles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
f Gr. *powers*.  
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

23

- o Foreordina-  
tion, Eph. 1:11.  
h Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
i God plans Man's Salva-  
tion, Acts 2:40.  
j Ch. 3:18; 4:28; see Lu. 22:22; I Pet. 1:20.  
k Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Ch. 3:13; Lu. 24:20.  
m Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
n The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
o Or, men with-  
out the law.  
p See Rom. 2:12.  
o Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
p Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

24

- q See "Pain," Rev. 21:4.  
r Death, Rom. 5:12.  
s Comp. John 20:9.

25

- t See "Prophe-  
cies concern-  
ing Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
u David, I Sam. 17:12.  
v Q. Ps. 16:8 ff.  
v Face, Is. 6:2.

26

- w Heart, Acts 15:9.  
x Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
z Hope, Pr. 23:18.

\* SIGNS AND WONDERS.—Heb. Oth.; Gr. *Semeion*, sign; Yeras, Wonder; *Dunamis*, Power.

A Pledge of Assurance.—Bow in Cloud—Gen. 9:13. The Rite of Circumcision—Gen. 17:11; Rom. 4:11.

Indicative of Divine Will.—I Sam. 2:34; 14:10; Ez. 14:8.

Of Divine Co-operation.—Ju. 6:17; I Sam. 10:7; Is. 8:17, 18; 38:7.

Of Divine Judgments.—Ex. 10:2; Num. 26:10; I Sam. 2:34; Is. 20:3, 4; Jer. 6:1; 44:29; Ez. 14:8; Lu. 21:25.

Given by Jesus.—John 2:11; 4:54; 6:26.

Pertaining to Jesus.—Mt. 24:30; Is. 7:14; Lu. 2:12; John 3:2; 20:30.



a See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
1 Q. Ps. 16:10, 11.  
b Soul, Job 4:15.  
c Hades, Job 7:9.  
d Ch. 13:35.  
e See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
g Corruption, I Cor. 15:42.  
28  
h Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
k Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
2 Or, in thy presence.  
l See "Face," Is. 6:2.  
29  
m Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
n Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
o Ch. 7:8 f.; Heb. 7:4.  
p David, I Sam. 17:12.  
q Ch. 13:36.  
r Death, Rom. 5:12.  
s I Ki. 2:10.  
t Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
u Comp. Neh. 3:16.  
v Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
w Day, Lev. 25:38.  
30  
z Comp. Mt. 22:43.  
y Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
a II Sam. 7:12 f.; Ps. 89:3 f.; 132:11.  
b Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
c Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
d Loins, Is. 11:5.  
3 Or, one should sit.  
e Throne, Acts 12:21.  
31  
f Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
g Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
h Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
i Messiah. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
j Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
32  
k Or, of whom.  
l Apostles, Mt. 10:5. l Witness, John 8:17. m See ch. 1:3.  
33 n Ch. 5:31; comp. Mk. 16:19. 5 Or, at. o Hand, Gen. 16:12. p Ascension and Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. q See ch. 1:4. r Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. s Promises, John 14:2. t Gal. 3:14; comp. John 7:39. u Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

27 <sup>a</sup> Because thou wilt not leave my <sup>b</sup> soul unto <sup>c</sup> Hā-dēs,  
<sup>d</sup> Neither wilt thou give thy <sup>e</sup> Holy One to see <sup>f</sup> corruption.  
28 Thou <sup>h</sup> madest known unto me the ways of <sup>i</sup> life;  
Thou shalt make me full of <sup>k</sup> gladness <sup>l</sup> with thy <sup>m</sup> countenance.  
29 <sup>n</sup> Brethren, <sup>o</sup> I may say unto you freely of the <sup>p</sup> patriarch <sup>q</sup> David, that he both <sup>r</sup> died and <sup>s</sup> was buried, and <sup>t</sup> his tomb is with us unto this <sup>u</sup> day. 30 Being therefore a <sup>v</sup> prophet, and knowing that <sup>w</sup> God had <sup>x</sup> sworn with an oath to him, that of the <sup>y</sup> fruit of his <sup>z</sup> loins <sup>a</sup> he would set <sup>b</sup> one upon his <sup>c</sup> throne; 31 he <sup>d</sup> foreseeing <sup>e</sup> this spake of the <sup>f</sup> resurrection of the <sup>g</sup> Christ, that neither was he left unto <sup>h</sup> Hā-dēs, nor did his <sup>i</sup> flesh see corruption. 32 This Jē-šūs did God raise up, <sup>k</sup> whereof <sup>l</sup> we all are <sup>m</sup> witnesses. 33 Being therefore <sup>n</sup> by the right <sup>o</sup> hand of God <sup>p</sup> exalted, and <sup>q</sup> having received of the <sup>r</sup> Father <sup>s</sup> the promise of the <sup>t</sup> Holy Spirit, he

Var. Rend.—V. 27. leave—forsake, REN.; abandon, HO. HACK; lit. leave behind, VIN. Hades—No Var. Me. HS. (all.) DODS: death, REN. give—cause that, WENDT. to see—see, WENDT. corruption—destruction, REN.; decay, HO. WENDT. V. 28. madest—So HS.; distast make, HACK; hast made, REN. with—i.e. in presence of, Al. Be. DeW. Me. with thy countenance—in thy presence, REN. DODS: in communion with thy countenance, WENDT. Vs. 29, 37. Brethren—So HS.; My brethren, Var. V. 29. I may—So Al. Da. DeW. Me. DODS; let me, Be. Wo. freely—candidly, WENDT; with freedom, HACK.; openly and, HO.; boldly, outright, BART. tomb—sepulchre, REN.; grave, HO. with—among, HACK. V. 30. set one—So HS.; set one, VIN.; cause one to sit, HACK. V. 31. foreseeing <sup>this</sup>—looking forward, Me. neither was he left—So HS.; he was not forsaken, REN. unto—in, a. Hades, nor—death, neither, REN. corruption—destruction, REN. V. 32. did—hath, REN. raise—raised, REN. whereof—So HS. McG.; of whom, REN.; of which, HACK. HO. WEISS, WENDT, FELTEN, OVERBECK. V. 33. by—So Al. Be. Me. DODS, BART.; to, Ol. Wo. (DeW. per-

hath <sup>v</sup> poured forth this, which ye see and hear. 34 For David ascended not into the <sup>w</sup> heavens: but he saith himself,  
<sup>z</sup> <sup>v</sup> The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,  
35 Till I make thine <sup>z</sup> enemies the footstool of thy <sup>a</sup> feet.  
36 Let <sup>b</sup> all the <sup>c</sup> house of <sup>d</sup> Is-<sup>ra-ēl</sup> therefore know assuredly, that God hath made him both Lord and Christ, this Jē-šūs <sup>e</sup> whom ye <sup>f</sup> crucified.

37 Now when they heard <sup>this</sup>, they were <sup>h</sup> pricked in their <sup>i</sup> heart, and said unto Peter and the rest of the apostles, Brethren, <sup>k</sup> what shall we do? 38 And Peter said unto them, <sup>l</sup> Repent ye, and be <sup>m</sup> baptized every one of you in the <sup>n</sup> name of <sup>o</sup> Jē-šūs Christ unto the <sup>p</sup> remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the <sup>q</sup> gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For to you is <sup>r</sup> the promise, and to your <sup>s</sup> children, and to all that are <sup>t</sup> afar off, even as many as the Lord our <sup>u</sup> God shall <sup>v</sup> call unto him.

haps) HS. (all.) HACK.; through, WENDT, HO.; at, a marg. having received of—receiving from, REN. the promise—i.e. the promised Holy Ghost, DeW. Mc. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. hath—Omit, REN. forth—out, HO. V. 34. ascended not—So HS.; did not ascend, REN. VIN. HACK. V. 35. thine enemies—thy foes, REN. V. 36. assuredly—firmly, steadfastly, VIN. both . . . crucified—even this Jesus, whom ye crucified, both Lord and Christ, LIND. and—as well as, WENDT. this—even this, REN. V. 37. pricked—pierced through, HO. WENDT; pierced, DEN. HACK. their—the, WENDT. HO. Brethren—My brethren, Var.; Men, Brothers, HO. V. 38. ye, and—and, REN. in—on the ground of, WENDT.; upon, HO. unto the—So KNO.; for, or, in order to, a. v. HACK. LECH. McG. GLO. BAUM, COOK, REN. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. V. 39. to you—yours, WENDT. to all . . . off—i.e. Gentiles, CALVIN, DeW. BE. LECH. LAN. AL. RA. ZÖ. KNO. VIN. HS.; i.e. Jews dispersed afar, BAUM, ME. WENDT, HO. COOK. even—Omit, REN. unto him—Omit, REN. HS.

Var. Read.—V. 30. loins he would set—So N. A B C (D \*), 61; loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit, D \*. V. 38. in—So B C D, CYR.-JER. THEOD. La. Tr. WH.; upon (i.e. upon the ground of, Me.), N. A (EP), Ti. BAS. CHRYS. WEISS, NES. HO. ZÖ. HACK. KNO. GLO. WENDT, VIN.

v V. 17; ch. 10:45.

34

w Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

z See Mt. 22:44 f.

y Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 22:1.

6 Q. Ps. 110:1.

35

z Enemies, Job 31:29.

a Feet, Gen. 18:4.

36

7 Or, every house.

b Ez. 36:22, 32, 37:45-6.

c Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

d See v. 23.

e See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

f Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

37

g Conviction of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

h Quickening of Conscience, Acts 24:16.

i Change of Heart, Acts 15:9.

j Heart, Acts 15:9.

k Gospel obeyed, Mk. 10:15.

38

l Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

m Baptism, Rom. 6:3.

n Name, Acts 16:18.

o Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

p Remission of Sins, Gen. 3:6.

q Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.

39

r Is. 44:3; 54:13; 57:19; Joel 2:32; Rom. 9:4; comp. Eph. 2:12.

s Children, Gen. 3:16.

t Aliens, Eph. 2:12.

u God, Gen. 1:1.

v Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

- 40  
a Words, Pr. 15:23.  
b Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
c Preaching. See footnote.  
d Witness, John 8:17.  
e Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
f Crooked, Ps. 125:5.  
g Wicked, The, Ex. 23:7.  
41  
l Or, having received.  
h See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
i Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
j Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
k Church, Acts 20:28.  
l Day, Lev. 25:8.  
m Soul, Gen. 2:7.

- 42  
n See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
o See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
p Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
q Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
r Instruction, Is. 54:13.

40 And with many other <sup>a</sup> words <sup>b</sup> he <sup>c</sup> testified, and <sup>c</sup> exhorted them, saying, \* Save yourselves from this <sup>d</sup> crooked generation. 41 They then <sup>e</sup> that <sup>e</sup> received his <sup>f</sup> word were <sup>f</sup> baptized: and there were added <sup>g</sup> unto <sup>g</sup> them in that <sup>g</sup> day about three thousand <sup>m</sup> souls. 42 And <sup>n</sup> they continued <sup>o</sup> stedfastly in the <sup>p</sup> apostles' <sup>q</sup> teach-

Var. Read.—V. 40. many other words—other words besides, REN. he <sup>c</sup> exhorted—did he testify and exhort, REN.; he testified emphatically, and kept on exhorting, BART. Save yourselves—So Be. Da. Ol. HACK. DEN. Mcg. BART. HS.; Be ye saved, Al. DeW. Me. Wo. GLO. PLU. ELL. VIN.; Let yourselves be saved, HO. crooked—So KNO.; perverse, HO. WENDT. HS. V. 41. they <sup>r</sup> received—they that gladly received, BE.; then they received, DeW. Me. then—now, WENDT. received—welcomed, REN. received <sup>r</sup> were—in following his word let themselves be, WENDT. were—and were, DeW. Me.; let themselves be, HO. unto them—Omit, REN. HS. souls—persons, WENDT. KNO. V. 42. continued stedfastly—clave to, REN.; constantly applied themselves to, HS. and (second)—and to the, REN. and fellowship—So Wo. r; and in fellowship (with one another), Al. Da. DeW. Me. ELL. DEN. HO. COOK. LECH. Mcg. GLO. PLU. BART.; com-

ing and <sup>s</sup> fellowship, in <sup>s</sup> the breaking of <sup>s</sup> bread and the <sup>s</sup> prayers.

43 And <sup>t</sup> fear came upon every soul: and many <sup>u</sup> wonders and signs were done through the apostles <sup>s</sup>. 44 And all that <sup>v</sup> believed were together, and <sup>w</sup> had all things common; 45 and they <sup>x</sup> sold their <sup>x</sup> possessions and <sup>x</sup> goods,

munication (of alms &c.), OL. BE. BAUM. HACK. ZÖ. LUM.; i.e. mutual communion, joint meals and distribution of goods, RA. KNO. HS. VIN. in—to, REN. breaking of bread—i.e. the Lord's Supper, DEN. LIND. Mcg. VIN. HS. ELL. PLU.; i.e. evening meal followed by the Lord's Supper, BAUM. HACK. DEW. RA. LUM. ME. KNO. LECH. GLO. COOK. and (last) and to, REN. V. 43. And—But, WENDT. soul—one, WENDT. done—wrought, REN. through—by, R. V. 44. believed—had come to believe, WENDT. HO. together—of one mind, REN. had—held, REN. had—Rather, were wont to hold (or, regard), BART. V. 45. they sold—did sell, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 43. apostles—So B. D. 1, 31, 61, THEB. SYR. HARCL. ARM. AETH. CHRYS. WEISS, WENDT, La. Tr. Al. WH. NES.; add, in Jerusalem, N. A. C. (E), 13, many cursives, VULG. SYR. PESH. Tr.; add also, and great fear was upon all, N. A. C. 40, VULG. Tr.

- Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.  
Or, in fellowship.  
Breaking of Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
The Lord's Supper, I Cor. 10:16. [3:19]  
Bread, Gen. Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
Ch. 1:14.

- 43  
Fear, Gen. 2:2.  
Wonders and Signs, Acts 2:22.  
Confirming the Word, See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
Many ancient authorities add in Jerusalem; and great fear was upon all.

- 44  
The Gospel believed, v. 40.  
Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.

- 45  
Ch. 4:32; Mt. 19:21; Lu. 12:33.  
Possessions, Mk. 10:22.  
Goods, Num. 31:9.

# \* SALVATION.—IN THE OLD TESTAMENT:

NATIONAL SALVATION FROM ENEMIES.—Deut. 21:8; 32:15; 33:29; I Sam. 2:1; 10:19; II Sam. 3:18; 7:23; 22:28; 36; II Ki. 14:27; I Chr. 16:23; 35; Neh. 1:10; 9:19–31; Ps. 14:7; 17:7; 18:27; 20:5–9; 33:2; 44:7; 60:5; 67:2; 68:19; 20:635; 70:4; 72:4; 74:12; 77:15; 78:22; 80:3; 98:1–3; 106:4; 107:2, 13; 136:24; Is. 12:2, 3; 17:10; 25:9; 43:1, 9–12; 44:24; 45:8, 17, 20, 22; 46:13; 49:25; 59:1, 11; 62:11, 12; Jer. 3:23; Hos. 7:13; 13:4, 10; Mic. 6:4; Lu. 1:71.

Deliverance from Captivity.—Ps. 106:42–47; Jer. 8:20; 15:20; 23:1–4; 29:12–14; 30:10, 11; 31:4–12; 42:11, 12; 46:27, 28; Ez. 36:21–38; 39:23–29; Hos. 1:7; Mic. 4:10; Zeph. 3:17–20; Zech. 8:7, 8, 13–15.

Deliverance from Bondage in Egypt.—Ex. 6:8–8; 14:13, 30; 15:4–19; Deut. 7:8; 9:26; 13:5; 15:15; 24:18; I Sam. 10:18; II Sam. 7:23; I Chr. 17:21; Ps. 80:8–19; 106:7–11, 21, 22; Neh. 9:9–15; Mic. 6:4; Jude 5.

Salvation in Time of War.—Num. 10:9; Deut. 20:4; II Ki. 19:32–34; Neh. 9:24, 27–31; Ps. 44:7; Is. 37:35. Instances of—Gideon—Ju. 6:12–24, 36–40; 7:1–25; By Samuel—From the Philistines—I Sam. 7:4–11; 9:16; From the Ammonites—I Sam. 11:13; Jonathan's Victory over the Philistines at Michmash—I Sam. 14:6–23, 39, 45, 46; David and Goliath—I Sam. 17:32, 53; 19:5; David at Pasdammim—I Chr. 11:14; By Jehoshaphat from Moab and Ammon—II Chr. 20:17–23.

PERSONAL SALVATION FROM ENEMIES.—Ps. 37:39, 40; 40:16; 71:1–5, 15, 28; 72:13, 14; 91:16; 109:31; 119:81, 123; 121:1–8; Pr. 20:22; Jer. 17:14; Mic. 7:7. For David—I Sam. 4:9; 22:3, 4, 36, 46–49; I Ki. 1:29; Ps. 3:8; 7:10; 9:14; 13:5; 18:2, 3, 35, 46; 21:5; 25:5; 27:1, 9; 28:8; 34:6; 35:3, 9; 38:22; 62:1, 2, 7; 69:13, 18, 29; 86:13, 16; 103:4; 109:26; 138:7; 140:7; 144:10.

EQUIVALENT TO PERSONAL RIGHTEOUSNESS.—II Chr. 6:41; Ps. 132:9, 16; 149:4; Is. 61:10.

Salvation Conditional.—Ex. 15:26; Lev. 26:3–8, 14–20; Deut. 7:12–26; 11:13–15; 28:1–68; I Ki. 8:14; 15:1–6; Ps. 106:7–47; 145:20; Is. 59:1–16; Jer. 3:23–25; Ez. 3:17–21; 18:19–32; 33:1–19; 39:23, 24.

God the Author.—I Sam. 2, 9; II Sam. 14:14; I Chr. 16:35; Ps. 3:7, 8; 28:8, 9; 31:5, 16, 23; 33:18–22; 37:1–40; 41:1–4;

68:18–20; 71:23, 24; 74:12; 76:8, 9; 85:9–12; 97:10; 107:2–7; 118:14; 121:7, 8; 145:20; 149:4; Pr. 2:8; Jer. 29:14; 31:4–12; Ez. 39:23–29; Jonah 2:9; Hab. 3:8.

Delivers from Egypt—Ex. 3:7–17; 6:2–8; 15:2–19; Is. 19:20.

God called a Redeemer—II Sam. 4:9; I Ki. 1:29; Job 19:25; Ps. 19:14; 78:36; Pr. 23:11; Is. 41:14; 44:6, 24; 47:4; 54:5, 8; 60:16; Jer. 50:34.

God called a Savior—II Sam. 22:3; Ps. 106:21; Is. 43:3–21; 45:15, 21, 22; 60:16; 63:8, 9; Jer. 14:8; Hos. 13:4.

SALVATION FROM SIN, OR, THE CONSEQUENCES OF SIN: Under the Jewish Dispensation—Gen. 49:18; Job 13:16; Ps. 24:5; 34:18; 50:23; 51:12, 14; 65:5; 85:4, 7, 9; 86:2; 91:16; 95:17; 96:2; 107:9; 116:13; 118:14, 15, 20–26; 119:41, 155, 166, 174; 145:19; Is. 1:18; 26:1; 35:4; 40:2; 52:7–10; 59:16, 17; 63:1–5, 8, 9; 64:1–8; Lam. 3:22; Mic. 7:7.

Prophecies concerning Salvation through Christ—Is. 35:5; 45:17; 47:12, 13; 49:6–11; 51:5, 6; 52:7–10; 13:15; 55:1–7; 59:16, 17; 60:18; 62:1, 2, 11, 12; 63:4, 8, 9; Zech. 9:9; Mal. 4:2.

In the New Testament prior to the Death of Jesus—Mt. 1:21; 9:12, 13; 18:11–14; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 1:69, 77; 2:30–32, 38; 3:6; 5:30–32; 7:36–48; 8:12; 15:1–10; 19:9, 10; John 3:16, 17, 4:22; 5:34; 12:47.

After the Death of Jesus—Acts 2:47; 4:10–12; 5:31; 10:43; 13:23, 26, 38, 39, 47; 16:17; Rom. 6:8; 10:9, 10; 11:11–26; I Cor. 3:15; II Cor. 2:15; Eph. 1:13; I Tim. 1:15; Heb. 5:9; I Pet. 1:8–12; 3:5; 4:14; Jude 3; Rev. 5:9; 14:3, 19:1.

Salvation for All Men.—Lam. 3:31–38; Ex. 18:1–32; 33:10–20; Joel 2:32; Mt. 18:12–14; Lu. 2:10, 31; John 1:7, 9; 3:16, 17; 4:14; 7:37; 10:16; 12:47; Acts 10:34, 35; Rom. 5:15–20; 10:11–15; II Cor. 5:14, 15; Eph. 3:9; I Tim. 2:3, 4; 4:9, 10; Titus 2:11; II Pet. 3:9; I John 2:2; Rev. 22:17.

Blessing to all Men through Seed of Abraham—Gen. 12:3; 18:18; 22:18; 26:4; Rom. 4:16–25; 9:6–33. Blessing through Christ—Ps. 72:17; Acts 3:25, 26; Gal. 3:8, 14, 27–29.

Prophecies concerning a World-Wide Gospel—Ps. 2:8; 22:27; 98:2, 3; Is. 52:10. Jesus a Light to the Gentiles—Is. 42:6; 49:6; 60:1–3. See Lu. 2:32; Acts 13:47.

The Gospel to be preached to All Men—Mt. 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:47; Acts 1:8; Col. 1:5, 6, 23. [cont.]

<sup>45</sup>  
a See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>46</sup>  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
d Unity, I Cor. 1:10.  
e Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
f See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
g Home, Lev. 18:9.  
h Food, Gen. 9:3.  
i Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
j Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>47</sup>  
k Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
l God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Human and Divine Agency in Salvation. See footnote.  
n Gr. together. 1. V. 41; ch. 5:14; 6:1, 7; 11:24; comp. ch. 4:4; 9:31; 35, 42; 11:21; 14:1, 21; 16:6; 17:12.  
o The Church, Acts 20:28.  
2 Or, were being saved.

and <sup>a</sup> parted them to all, according as any <sup>b</sup> man had need. <sup>46</sup> And <sup>c</sup> day by day, continuing stedfastly with <sup>d</sup> one accord in the <sup>e</sup> temple, and <sup>f</sup> breaking bread at <sup>g</sup> home, they took their <sup>h</sup> food with <sup>i</sup> gladness and singleness of <sup>j</sup> heart, <sup>47</sup> <sup>k</sup> praising <sup>l</sup> God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord <sup>m</sup> added <sup>n</sup> to <sup>o</sup> them day by day those that <sup>2</sup> were saved.

Var. Read.—V. 45 (cont.). parted—part, REN. man—one, HS. V. 46. in—to visit, HO. WENDT. took—were partaking, VIN.; did take, REN. with—in, REN. gladness—exultant joy, BART.; extreme joy, KNO. singleness—simplicity, HO. WENDT. KNO. V. 47. having favor with—giving thanks before, REN. to... saved—those that from day to day with one mind were seeking to be saved, REN. added—kept adding, VIN. that were saved—So KNO.; who were being saved, AL. Wo. DEN. LIND. McG. RA. BART. VIN. PLU. WENDT. a; those who are saved, HACK.; the saved ones, GLO.; who were in the way of salvation, HS. Chap. 3.—V. 1. going—in the going, WENDT. at—for, REN. KNO. PAGE.

**3** Now <sup>p</sup> Peter and <sup>q</sup> John were going up into the temple at the <sup>r</sup> hour of <sup>s</sup> prayer, being the ninth hour. 2 And a certain man that was <sup>t</sup> lame from his <sup>u</sup> mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the <sup>v</sup> door of the temple which is called <sup>w</sup> Beautiful, to <sup>x</sup> ask <sup>y</sup> alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms.

FELTEN, LUM. V. 2. And—when, REN. that was—was carried, being, REN. was carried—was carried along, HACK.; was being carried, Var. PLU. ELL. VIN. KNO.; was carried thither, HO.; omit, REN.; was in the act of being carried, BART. they laid—Or, it was their custom to lay, AL.; they were wont to lay, VIN. which is called—the so-called, WENDT. V. 3. to receive—Omit, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 47. added . . . by day—added together daily, N. A. B. C (G), 61. Edd. VULG. THEB. ARM. AETH. BE. WEISS, WENDT.; added together to the church daily . . . , D.

<sup>1</sup>  
p Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
q John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
r Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
s Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>2</sup>  
t Lameness, Lev. 21:18.  
u Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
v Door, Ex. 12:22.  
w Beauty, Pa. 50:2.  
x Beggars, Mk. 10:46.  
y Alms, Job 29:13.

To the Jew first.—Mt. 10:5, 6; 15:24; John 4:22; Acts 3:25, 26; 10:34-37; 13:26, 32, 33; Rom. 1:16; 2:9-11; 3:1, 2; 9:3-33; 15:8, 9.

Beginning at Jerusalem—Is. 2:3; Mic. 4:2; Mt. 23:37; Lu. 13:34; 24:47; Acts 1:8.

Salvation through Jesus rejected by the Jews.—Mt. 11:20-24; 13:57, 58; 23:37; Mk. 6:3-6; Lu. 13:34; 19:14; John 1:11; 5:15, 16, 36-47; 8:37-59; Acts 7:51-54; 13:26-29, 46; 18:5, 6; 28:24-28; Rom. 11:11; I Thess. 2:14, 16.

Jesus a Stone of Stumbling to those who reject Him—Is. 8:14; Lu. 23:34, 35; 20:17, 18; Rom. 9:31-33; I Cor. 1:22; 3:1 Pet. 2:6-8.

Parables concerning the Rejection of Jesus by the Jews: The Vineyard—Mt. 21:33-46; Mk. 12:1-10; Lu. 20:9-19. The Marriage Supper—Mt. 22:1-10; Lu. 14:16-24. The Prodigal Son—Lu. 15:11-32. The Rich Man and Lazarus—Lu. 16:19-31.

The Gospel sent to the Gentiles.—John 10:16; Acts 28:28; Rom. 2:9-11; 3:29, 30; 10:12; 11:17-25; 15:6-29; I Cor. 1:22-24; Eph. 2:11-17; I Thess. 2:16.

Gentiles are Abraham's Seed—Rom. 4:16-25; 9:6-9, 30-33; Gal. 3:1, 8, 14, 27-29.

Gospel sent to the Samaritans—Acts 8:1-25. To the Ethiopian Eunuch—Acts 8:26-40. To Cornelius—10:1-48; 11:1-18.

Paul an Apostle to the Gentiles—Acts 9:15; 13:42, 46-49; 14:27; 18:5, 6; 22:17-21; 26:16-18, 20, 23; Rom. 1:13-16; Gal. 1:15, 16, 22-24; Eph. 3:6-8; Col. 1:21-27; I Thess. 2:14-16; I Tim. 2:4-7; II Tim. 4:17.

Conferences in Jerusalem—Acts 11:1-18; 15:1-31; 21:17-28; Gal. 2:1-16.

Prophecies concerning—Is. 9:1, 2 (Mt. 4:14-16); Is. 11:1, 10 (Rom. 15:12); Ps. 118:22; Is. 28:16 (Mt. 21:41-44); Is. 42:1-7 (Mt. 12:14-21); Is. 49:6, 22 (Lu. 2:30-32); Is. 54:3; 55:8 (John 10:16); Is. 61:9; 62:2; 65:1; Hos. 1:10; 2:23 (9:24-26); Amos 9:11, 12. See Acts 15:16, 17; Rom. 10:20; I Peter 2:10.

Salvation Conditional: In the Old Testament.—Ps. 34:14-19; 50:23; 85:9; 86:2; 145:19; Lam. 3:25; Joel 2:32.

For the Righteous only—Ps. 118:15; 119:155; Is. 55:6, 7; 64:5-7; Jer. 3:19-25; Es. 18:1-32; 33:10-20.

In the New Testament: Before the Death of Jesus.—Mt. 7:13, 14; 18:3; 23:37; 25:31-46; John 5:40; 7:34; 8:12; 10:9.

Man must hear, believe, repent and obey—Deut. 18:19;

Mt. 10:32-39; 13:15; Lu. 6:46-49; 8:12; John 1:12; 3:3-19; 5:24; 6:28, 29, 40, 44, 45, 47; 20:30, 31.

Must practise Self-denial, be unselfish, bear the Cross—Mt. 19:23-30; 25:31-46; Mk. 10:23-31; Lu. 9:23-26; 14:26, 27; 16:10-17; 18:24-30.

The Rich Young Ruler—Mt. 19:16-22; Mk. 10:17-25; Lu. 18:17-24.

Instances of Conditional Salvation.—The Paralytic—Mt. 9:1-7; Mk. 2:1-12; The Sinful Woman in the Pharisee's House—Lu. 7:36-50; Zacchaeus the Publican—Lu. 19:1-10; The Woman taken in Adultery—John 8:1-11.

Parables concerning Conditional Salvation.—The Sower, Mt. 13:1-23; Mk. 4:1-20; Lu. 8:4-15; The Tares—Mt. 13:24-30, 36-43; The Net—Mt. 13:47-50; The Laborers in the Vineyard—Mt. 20:1-16; The Two Sons—Mt. 21:28-32; The Wedding Supper—Mt. 22:1-14; The Lost Sheep, the Lost Coin and the Lost Boy—Lu. 15:1-31; The Rich Man and Lazarus—Lu. 16:19-31; The Pharisee and the Publican—Lu. 18:9-14; The Pounds—Lu. 19:12-27; Ten Virgins—Mt. 25:1-13; The Talents—Mt. 25:14-30.

After the Death of Jesus.—Acts 2:37, 38; 3:19; 9:6; 10:33, 48; 11:14; 16:30-33; 22:10, 16; Rom. 10:9, 10; Heb. 2:2, 3; 12:24, 25; 13:4; I Pet. 3:21.

The Wicked shall not inherit the Kingdom of Heaven—I Cor. 6:9, 10; Eph. 5:3-6; Col. 3:5-10; Jas. 5:1-6; I Pet. 4:1-16. See "Man must believe, confess, repent and obey."

The Judgment.—Mt. 8:11, 12; 10:11-15; 12:36, 37; 16:24-27; 25:31-46; Mk. 6:10, 11; 8:34-38; Lu. 10:10-12, 16; John 5:24-30; 12:47-50; Rom. 2:6-16; I Cor. 3:8; II Cor. 5:10; Heb. 10:28-31; Rev. 2:23; 22:10-15.

God the Author.—Ps. 3:8; 34:16-22; 37:1-40; 76:8, 9; 103:2-4; 111:9; 118:14; 132:16; 145:20; Pr. 2:6-20; Job. 46:13; 52:10; Jer. 3:23; Mt. 10:28; Lu. 1:68; 3:6; Isa. 6:44, 45, 63-65; Jas. 4:12; Rev. 7:10; 19:1; Called Saviour—Is. 45:15, 21, 22; Lu. 1:47; I Tim. 1:1; 2:3; 4:10; Titus 1:3; 2:10; 3:4; Jude 25.—Sends His Son to redeem Men—Lu. 2:30-32; John 3:27-36; 17:4; Acts 4:26; II Cor. 5:18-21; Gal. 4:1-7; II Tim. 1:8-10; Heb. 6:17-20.—To do His Will—Mt. 26:39, 42; John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38, 40; Heb. 5:5-10.—To die for Mankind—Mt. 26:39, 42; John 3:14-17; 10:18; 14:28-31; 18:11; Rom. 3:24, 25; 8:3; Phil. 2:5-11; I John 4:9-11.

God loves Men.—Prov. 3:12; Jer. 32:18; Mt. 5:43-45;

<sup>4</sup>  
a Peter, Mt.  
4:18.  
b Ch. 10:4.  
c Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
d John the  
Apostle, John  
1:1.  
<sup>5</sup>  
e Alms, I John  
3:17.  
<sup>6</sup>  
f Silver, Job  
22:25. [10:21.  
g Gold, I Ki.  
h Name, Acts  
16:18.  
i Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
j Nazareth,  
Mt. 2:23.  
<sup>7</sup>  
k Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
l Confirming  
the Word,  
John 14:16;  
Acts 2:40.  
m Miracles,  
Mk. 16:17.  
n Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
o Ankle, Is. 3:20.

4 And <sup>a</sup>Peter, <sup>b</sup>fastening his  
'eyes upon him, with <sup>c</sup>John, said,  
Look on us. 5 And he gave  
heed unto them, expecting to  
receive <sup>e</sup>'something from them.  
6 But Peter said, <sup>f</sup>'Silver and  
<sup>g</sup>'gold have I none; but what  
I have, that give I thee. In  
the <sup>h</sup>'name of <sup>i</sup>'Jē'sūs Chrīst  
of <sup>j</sup>'Nāzā-rēth, walk. 7 And  
he took him by the right <sup>k</sup>'hand,  
and raised him up: and <sup>l</sup>'im-  
mediately his <sup>m</sup>'feet and his  
<sup>n</sup>'ankle-bones received strength.

Var. Rend.—V. 5. from—of, REN. V.  
6. In—i.e. *By, In the power of, Al. De W.*  
Me. KNO. DEN. GLO. HS.: by the  
authority of, HACK. KNO. GLO. BART.  
of Nazareth—the Nazarene, WENDT.  
walk—walk around, WENDT. V. 7. he  
took—taking, WENDT. and (first)—he,  
WENDT. his feet—the soles of his feet,  
REN. ankle-bones—So KNO.; ankles,

Lu. 6:35; 12:6, 7; Rom. 8:38, 39; 11:28, 29; II Cor. 13:11;  
Eph. 2:4-7; I Tim. 2:3, 4; Titus 3:4-7; Heb. 12:6; II Pet.  
3:9, 15.

God's Love for Israel—Deut. 4:37; 7:8, 12, 13; 10:15; 23:5;  
Is. 63:7-9; Jer. 31:3; Mal. 1:1-5.

God so loved the World that He gave His only Begotten  
Son—John 3:16, 17; Rom. 5:8; I John 3:1, 16; 4:7-16.

God is Merciful.—Deut. 4:31; Ps. 69:13; 98:3; 107:1; 111:4;  
116:5; 130:7, 8; 136:4, 8, 26; 145:8, 9; Is. 63:9; Lam. 3:22,  
23; Dan. 9:4, 9; Lu. 1:50, 54, 68-72; Rom. 2:4; 15:9; I Cor.  
7:25; II Cor. 4:1; Titus 3:5; Jas. 5:11; I Pet. 1:3-5; 2:10; II  
Pet. 3:15.

God's Mercy Conditional—Ex. 20:6; 34:6, 7; Num. 14:18,  
19; Deut. 5:10; 7:9-11; II Chr. 30:9; Ps. 62:12; 106:17, 18;  
Is. 55:7; Joel 2:12, 13.

God's Mercy in Spite of Transgressions—Neh. 9:17-31;  
Ps. 78:38; 86:5, 15; 103:7-16; 106:6-46; Jer. 3:12; Lu. 6:35-  
37; Rom. 11:30-32; I Tim. 1:13, 16; Heb. 8:12. *Parables*  
*Concerning—The Good Samaritan—Lu. 10:25-37; The Two*  
*Debtors—Lu. 7:36-47.*

God plans Man's Salvation.—I Cor. 2:7-9; Gal. 4:1-5.

The Wicked Husbandmen—Mt. 21:33-42.

Sends His Son to save—John 3:14-34; 4:34; 5:36; 6:38;  
10:18; 17:4; 19:30; Acts 2:23; I John 4:7-14.

Prepares a Place for His Children—Mt. 20:23; Mk. 10:40;  
Heb. 11:16.

Plans before the Foundation of the World—Mt. 25:34;  
Rom. 16:25; Eph. 1:3-14; 3:1-11; II Thess. 2:13, 14; II Tim.  
1:9, 10; Titus 1:2, 3; II Pet. 1:10-12, 18-20; Rev. 13:6.

Foretells through His Prophets—Is. 35:1-10; 45:21; 46:10;  
49:8 (II Cor. 6:2); 53:1-12; Dan. 9:20-27; Mt. 5:18; Lu.  
24:25-27, 44-47; Acts 3:18, 21-26; 17:2, 3; 18:28; 26:6, 22,  
23; Rom. 3:21; 16:25, 26. *That the Seed of David should sit*  
*on his Throne—II Sam. 7:12, 13; Is. 9:6, 7 (Acts 2:25-30,*  
*34, 35; 13:23; Rom. 1:1-3). "Thou art my Son, this day*  
*have I begotten Thee"—Ps. 2:7 (Acts 13:32, 33). *The Stone*  
*that the Builders rejected—Ps. 118:21-23; Is. 28:16 (Mt.*  
*21:42; Mk. 12:10, 11; Lu. 20:17-19; Acts 4:11; Rom. 9:32,*  
*33; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6-8). *A Light to lighten the Gentiles*  
*—Is. 9:1, 2; 42:6-9; 49:5-11 (Mt. 4:15, 16; Lu. 2:30-32;*  
*Acts 13:47; 26:16-18, 23). *The Coming of John the Baptist*  
*—Is. 40:3-5; Mal. 3:1-3 (Mt. 3:3; 11:10; Mk. 1:2, 3; Lu.*  
*3:4-6; 7:27; John 1:23). *The Coming of Elias—Mal. 4:5*  
*(Mt. 11:14; Mk. 9:11-13; Lu. 1:16, 17). See "Foreordina-*  
*tion"—Eph. 1:11. "The Old and New Covenants"—*  
*Gen. 17:2. "Inspiration of the Prophets"—II Ki. 17:13.*  
*"Prophecies concerning Jesus"—Gen. 3:15.*****

The Mystery of Godliness, or of God's Plan.—That the  
Gentiles should hear the Gospel and be saved—Rom. 11:1-  
36; Eph. 1:3-11; Col. 1:25-29; 4:3, 4; I Tim. 3:16.

This Mystery hidden from Men before the Advent of  
Jesus—Is. 60:2, 3; Mt. 11:25; 13:34, 35; Lu. 8:16-18;

8 And leaping up, he stood,  
and began to walk; and he  
entered with them into the  
<sup>n</sup>temple, walking, and leaping,  
and <sup>a</sup>praising God. 9 And  
all the people saw him walk-  
ing and praising <sup>r</sup>'God: 10  
and they took <sup>s</sup>'knowledge of  
him, that it was he that sat  
for alms at the <sup>t</sup>'Beautiful <sup>u</sup>'Gate  
of the temple; and they were  
filled with wonder and amaze-  
ment at that which had hap-  
pened unto him.

REN. V. 10. took knowledge of—Or,  
recognized, Me. that—which, REN. alms  
—for the sake of alms, HO. WENDT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 6. Nazareth,  
walk—So N B D. THEB. T. W. H. NES.  
WEISS. WENDT. HILG.; Nazareth rise  
up and walk, A C E G P. 61, VULG.  
La. Tr. <sup>1</sup> Al. <sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup>  
p Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
q Praise, Ju. 5:3

<sup>9</sup>  
r God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>10</sup>  
s Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
t Beauty, Ps.  
50:2.  
u Gate, I Sam.  
23:7.

10:24; 12:2, 3; John 8:56; 15:21; Rom. 11:1-36; 16:25, 26;  
I Cor. 1:18-21; 2:7-9; II Cor. 3:13-16; 4:3-5; Eph. 3:4-9;  
Col. 1:26, 27; Heb. 9:8; 11:13, 39, 40; I Pet. 1:10-12.

Having Eyes that see not and Ears that hear not—Is.  
6:9, 10; Jer. 5:21. Ez. 12:2; Mt. 13:14-17; Mk. 4:11, 12; Lu.  
8:10; John 12:37-41; Acts 28:23-28.

This Mystery revealed to the Apostles—Mt. 10:26; 11:25;  
13:11, 16; 16:16, 17; Mk. 4:11, 12, 22-25; Lu. 8:10, 16-18;  
12:2, 3; I Cor. 4:1; II Cor. 4:5-7; Eph. 1:9, 10.

Revealed by the Spirit—John 14:26; 16:13; I Cor. 2:9-16;  
Eph. 3:2-11.

This Mystery made manifest through the Death of Christ  
and the Preaching of the Gospel—Lu. 12:2, 3; Rom. 11:1-  
36; 16:25, 26; I Cor. 1:18-28; 2:4-16; II Cor. 3:12-18; Eph.  
6:19; Col. 1:25-29; 2:2, 3; 4:3, 4; I Tim. 3:9, 16; II Tim.  
1:9-11; Heb. 9:8; I Pet. 1:12; I John 2:20, 27.

God foreordains that all Nations shall be blessed through  
the Seed of Abraham.—Gen. 12:3; 18:17, 18; 22:16-18; 26:4;  
Is. 41:1-20; 45:9-15; 46:9-13; Acts 3:25; Rom. 4:1-25; 9:1-6;  
Gal. 3:6-9, 14, 16-29.

That in Isaac shall all Nations be blessed—Gen. 21:12;  
Rom. 9:7-9; Gal. 4:22-31; Heb. 11:17-18.

That Esau should be rejected and Jacob accepted—Gen.  
25:23; Mal. 1:2-5; Rom. 9:10-13.

Esau and Jacob typical of the Jewish and Gentile Nations  
respectively; Rejection of the Jews and Acceptance of Gen-  
tiles—Jer. 18:1-10; Rom. 9:4-33; 11:1-32.

God foreordains that all Nations shall be saved through  
the Death of Jesus.—Is. 53:1-12; Mt. 26:24; Mk. 9:12; Lu.  
22:22; 24:26, 27, 44-47; Acts 2:23; 3:18; 4:27, 28; 17:2, 3;  
26:22, 23; Rom. 8:28-35; 16:25, 26; I Pet. 1:18-21; Rev.  
13:8.

God foreordains that Jesus shall be a Stone of Stumbling  
to those who reject Him.—Ps. 118:22; Is. 8:14, 15; 28:16;  
Mt. 21:42-45; Mk. 12:1-10; Lu. 23:34; 20:9, 18; Acts 4:10-12;  
Rom. 9:33; I Pet. 2:6, 10.

God foreordains that the Gentiles shall be saved through  
Christ and the Preaching of the Gospel.—Hos. 1:10; 2:23;  
Acts 9:15; 17:26, 27; Rom. 4:1-25; 9:17-33; Gal. 1:15, 16;  
3:8-29; Eph. 1:4-7, 11; 2:13, 14; I Thess. 1:4; II Thess. 2:13,  
14; I Pet. 2:10; 5:9.

That those who are saved should be conformed to the Image  
of Christ.—Rom. 8:29-39; Phil. 3:10. See "Foreordina-  
tion"—Eph. 1:11.

Called of God.—Prov. 1:24-33; Is. 45:22; 65:12; 66:4; Jer.  
7:13; Mt. 20:16; 22:3, 8, 9, 14; Acts 2:29; Rom. 4:17-25;  
8:30; 9:10-13; I Thess. 5:24; Heb. 9:15; II Pet. 1:2-11; Rev.  
17:14. According to His Purpose—Rom. 8:28; 9:23, 24; II  
Tim. 1:9. To Fellowship with Jesus—I Cor. 1:9. To Holiness—  
I Thess. 4:7; II Pet. 1:15, 16. To be Saints—Rom.  
1:6, 7; I Cor. 1:2. To Peace—II Cor. 7:15. To Eternal  
Glory—Rom. 8:30; II Thess. 2:14; I Pet. 5:10. To Eternal

<sup>a</sup> Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
<sup>b</sup> John the [1:1. Apostle, John Porch, Ju. 3:23.  
<sup>c</sup> Or, *portico*.  
<sup>d</sup> Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.

<sup>e</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>g</sup> Or, *thing*.  
<sup>h</sup> Eye, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>i</sup> Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>k</sup> Confirming the Word, John 14:16.  
<sup>l</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

<sup>m</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
<sup>o</sup> Isaac, Gen. 21:3. [25:25.  
<sup>p</sup> Jacob, Gen. 21:15.  
<sup>q</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>r</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Jesus, Titles of, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>t</sup> Or, *Child*.  
<sup>u</sup> See Mt. 12:18; Is. 42:1; 52:13; 53:11.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>w</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>x</sup> Pilate, Mk. 15:1.

11 And as he held <sup>a</sup> Peter and <sup>b</sup> John, all the people ran together unto them in the <sup>c</sup> porch that is called <sup>d</sup> Σολομών's, greatly wondering. 12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye <sup>e</sup> men of <sup>f</sup> Ἰσραὴλ, why marvel ye at this <sup>g</sup> man? or why fasten ye your <sup>h</sup> eyes on us, as <sup>i</sup> though by our own power or <sup>j</sup> godliness <sup>k</sup> we had made him to walk? 13 The God of <sup>l</sup> Abraham, and of <sup>m</sup> Ἰσαὰκ, and of <sup>n</sup> Jacob, the God of our <sup>o</sup> fathers, hath glorified his <sup>p</sup> servant <sup>q</sup> Ἰησοῦς; whom <sup>r</sup> ye delivered up, and denied before the <sup>s</sup> face of <sup>t</sup> Πιλάτε, when

**Var. Rend.**—V. 11. And—But, WENDT. held—held on, HO. WENDT; held firmly, VIN. porch—Rather, cloister, covered colonnade, Me. Wo.; portico, BART. KNO. V. 12. Ye—Omit, REN. at—about, REN. by—through, WENDT. walk—walk about, WENDT. fathers—fathers, WENDT. hath—Omit, WENDT. REN. ye—ye indeed, HO. before the—in the, HO.; in, REN. V. 14. asked for—Or, demanded, VIN. V. 15. Prince—Author, AL. DeW. Me. McG. HACK. GLO. VIN. COOK; Author or Leader, KNO. HO.; Leader, WENDT;

he had determined to release him. 14 But ye denied the <sup>u</sup> Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a <sup>v</sup> murderer to be granted unto you, 15 and <sup>w</sup> killed the <sup>x</sup> Prince of <sup>y</sup> life; whom God <sup>z</sup> raised from the dead; <sup>a</sup> whereof we are <sup>b</sup> witnesses. 16 And <sup>c</sup> by <sup>d</sup> faith in his <sup>e</sup> name hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and <sup>f</sup> know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. 17 And now, <sup>g</sup> brethren, I know that in <sup>h</sup> ignorance ye did it, as did also your <sup>i</sup> rulers.

**Captain, REN.** whereof—of whom, REN. V. 16. by—by virtue of, HO.; on the ground of, KNO. WEISS, WENDT; on account of, VIN. faith—i. e. the man's, O. BAUM.; i. e. the apostles', AL. SFE. HO. HACK. McG. DEN. GLO. DeW. VIN.; i. e. of the man and of the apostles, PLU. RA. ELL. KNO. LIND. in—on, HO. WENDT. hath—did, WENDT. made—make, REN. yea—and, HO. is—came, REN. hath given—gave, REN. in the presence—before the eyes, HO. V. 17. know—wot, REN. R. in—owing to, WENDT.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Barabbas, Mk. 15:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
<sup>x</sup> Homicide, Job 24:14.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.  
<sup>z</sup> Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>a</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Or, *Author*.  
<sup>c</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, of whom.  
<sup>f</sup> Witness, John 8:17.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Or, on the ground of.  
<sup>h</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Name of Jesus, Acts 18:18.  
<sup>j</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>c</sup> Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.

Life—I Tim. 6:12. To Liberty—I Cor. 7:20–24; Gal. 5:13. The High Calling—Phil. 3:14. A Holy Calling—I Tim. 1:9. A Heavenly Calling—Heb. 3:1. The Hope of your Calling—Eph. 1:18; 4:4. Walking Worthily of Calling—Eph. 4:1; II Thess. 1:11. Blessedness of receiving the Call—Rev. 19:9.

**How called?**—In the Old Testament.—By the Works of God—Ps. 19:2, 3; Rom. 1:18–23. By the Prophets—II Chr. 26:15–17; Jer. 7:21–28; 25:4–8; 29:15–19; 35:15; Zech. 7:7; Mal. 2:7.

**In the New Testament.**—By Christ—Mt. 6:33; 9:13; 11:28; 23:37; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:32; 19:41; John 5:40; 6:37; 7:37; I Pet. 5:10. By the Spirit—Rev. 22:17. By the Bride—Rev. 22:17. By the Preaching of the Gospel—II Cor. 3:6; 5:18–21; Eph. 6:20. By the Gospel—Mt. 7:24–28; Lu. 6:47–49; John 12:48; Rom. 9:23–33; I Cor. 1:18–28; II Cor. 5:18–21; Gal. 1:6–14; Eph. 1:17–19; I Thess. 1:4–10; 2:12–14; II Thess. 2:13–15; II Tim. 1:9–11. See "Calling"—I Cor. 1:26.

**Election.**—Israel—Ex. 6:7; Lev. 20:26; Deut. 4:20; 7:7; 9:29; 10:15; 14:2; 28:18, 19; 28:9; 29:10–29; I Ki. 8:51–53; Ps. 33:12; 95:7; Is. 41:8; 43:1; 45:4; Amos 3:2. A Remnant of Israel—Rom. 11:5–12, 28. Abraham—Gen. 12:1–3; Neh. 9:7. Isaac—Gen. 21:12; Rom. 9:7, 8; Heb. 11:18. Jacob—Rom. 9:11–13. Zerubbabel—Hag. 2:23. Jesus as the Messiah—Is. 42:1; I Pet. 2:6. Angels—I Tim. 5:21. The Church—I Pet. 5:13. The Apostles—Lu. 6:13; John 13:18; 15:16–19; 17:6; I Pet. 1:2. Paul—Acts 9:15; 13:2; 22:14, 21; 26:17; Rom. 1:1; I Cor. 15:10; Gal. 1:15; I Tim. 2:7; II Tim. 1:11. The Poor and Weak Things—I Cor. 1:27; Jas. 2:5. Disciples chosen in Christ—Eph. 1:4, 11; 2:10. Unto Salvation through Sanctification of the Spirit—II Thess. 2:13; I Pet. 1:2–5. To be Soldiers—II Tim. 2:4. According to the Purpose of God—Rom. 9:11.

**Election, Conditional.**—Eph. 1:13, 18–20; I Thess. 1:4–6; II Thess. 2:13, 14; I Pet. 1:2; II Pet. 1:10; 2:6–10.

**Salvation by Grace.**—Acts 11:19–23; 18:27; 20:24–32; Rom. 3:24, 25; 4:4; 5:1, 2; 6:1, 14; 11:5–8; I Cor. 10:30; 15:10; II

Cor. 1:12; 6:1; Eph. 2:5, 7; Heb. 12:15; Titus 2:11–14; I Pet. 4:10.

**God shows His Grace in His Kindness toward Man through Christ.**—John 1:17; Acts 15:11; Rom. 1:4–7; 3:24; 5:1, 2, 15–21; II Cor. 4:14, 15; 8:9; 9:8; Gal. 2:21; Eph. 1:4–11; 2:4–7; II Tim. 1:9, 10; Titus 2:11–14; 3:4–7; Heb. 2:9, 10; 10:29.

**We have Access by Faith into this Grace.**—Rom. 3:25; 4:16; 5:2; II Cor. 6:1; Eph. 2:8; I Pet. 1:7–11.

**Man is saved through Jesus Christ.**—Mt. 1:21; Lu. 4:16–21; 24:44–47; John 3:14–17; 5:34–40; 12:47; Acts 3:26; 4:10–12; 10:43; 13:38, 39; 15:11; Rom. 5:15–21; 8:1–3, 10; 11:26, 27; I Cor. 6:11; Gal. 1:4; 2:20; 3:26–29; Eph. 5:2; I Thess. 1:10; 5:9; I Tim. 1:15; 3:16; II Tim. 2:10; 3:15; Heb. 2:1–3; 5:9, 10; II Pet. 2:20; I John 3:5; 4:9, 10; 5:11, 12.

**Christ came to save Sinners.**—Mt. 9:13; Mk. 2:17; Lu. 5:30–32; 19:10.

**Jesus is called: The Author of Salvation.**—Heb. 2:10. The Bread—John 6:33–56. The Door or Way—John 10:9; 14:6; Heb. 10:20. Our High Priest—Zech. 6:13; Heb. 2:17; 4:14–16; 7:1–28; 8:1–4; 10:21, 22. Anointed and called of God—Heb. 3:1, 2; 5:4, 5. After the order of Melchizedek—Ps. 110:4; Heb. 5:6, 10; 6:20; 7:15–17. Offers Himself as a Sacrifice—Heb. 7:27; 9:11–14, 23–28. Typified by Melchizedek—Gen. 14:18–20. By Aaron—Ex. 40:12–15. The Lamb—John 1:29, 36; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 7:10, 17; 12:10, 11; 14:4; 21:23, 27. The Life—John 11:25, 26; 14:6; Col. 3:4. The Light—Mt. 4:12–16; John 1:4–12; 8:12; 9:5; 12:35, 36, 46; Acts 13:47. The Mediator—Gal. 3:19, 20; I Tim. 2:5, 6; Heb. 8:6; 9:15, 24; 12:24. The Passover—I Cor. 5:7. The Redeemer—See Rom. 8:34; Eph. 2:13; 3:11, 12; Heb. 7:24–27; 9:24. The Resurrection—John 11:25. The Saviour—Lu. 2:11; John 4:42; Acts 5:31; 13:23; Eph. 6:23; Phil. 3:20, 21; I Tim. 2:3–6; Titus 1:4; 2:13; 3:3–7; II Pet. 1:1, 11; 2:20; 3:2, 18. I John 4:14. Prophecies concerning Jesus as a Saviour—Is. 9:2; 42:6, 7; 49:1–2; 53:4–6, 8–11; 59:20; 61:1–3, 10, 11; Dan. 9:26; Zech. 9:9. The Truth—John 14:6.

**Reconciles Man to God.**—Rom. 5:6–11; II Cor. 5:17–21; Eph. 2:13–18; Col. 1:20–22; Heb. 2:9–18.

**Man saved by the Life of Jesus.**—John 14:19; Rom. 5:10;

- 18  
a Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
d Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
e Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
f See Lu. 24:27; comp. ch. 17:3; 26:23.  
g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
h Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
19  
i Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
j Remission of Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
k See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21. See footnote.  
l Seasons, Gen. 8:22.  
m Comp. II Thess. 1:7; Heb. 4:1 ff.  
n Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.  
20  
o Second Coming of Christ, Acts 1:11.  
p Election of Jesus as the Messiah, Acts 2:40.  
21  
q Ascension of Jesus, Lu. 24:51.  
r Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
s End of the World, Rev. 10:6.  
t Comp. Mt. 17:11; Rom. 8:21.  
u Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
22  
v Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
w Jesus a Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
x Q. Deut. 18:15.  
y Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
z Or, as he raised up me.

18 But <sup>a</sup>the things which <sup>b</sup>God foreshowed by the <sup>c</sup>mouth of all the <sup>d</sup>prophets, <sup>e</sup>that his <sup>f</sup>Christ <sup>g</sup>should suffer, he thus fulfilled. 19 <sup>h</sup>Repent ye <sup>i</sup>therefore, and turn again, that your <sup>j</sup>sins may be <sup>k</sup>blotted out, that so there may come <sup>l</sup>in seasons of <sup>m</sup>refreshing from the presence of the <sup>n</sup>Lord; 20 and that he may <sup>o</sup>send the Christ who hath been <sup>p</sup>appointed for you, *even Jē-sūs*: 21 <sup>q</sup>whom the <sup>r</sup>heaven must receive <sup>s</sup>until the times of <sup>t</sup>restoration of all things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his <sup>u</sup>holy prophets that have been from of old. 22 <sup>v</sup>Mōsēs indeed said, <sup>w</sup>1 A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your <sup>x</sup>brethren, <sup>y</sup>2 like unto me; to him shall ye

**Var. Rend.**—V. 18, foreshowed—before announced, REN. HO. thus—so, REN. V. 19, again—to him, REN. Va. 19, 20, that . . . seasons . . . and that—in order that so the times . . . may come . . . and, *Al. Be. Du. DeW. Me. Ol.*; that so the times . . . may come . . . and that, HS. (*alluding to the end of the world and the second coming of Christ*, AL. HACK. BAUM. SPE. GLO. HO. COOK. LUM. DeW. ME. HS. KNO.; *alluding to the refreshing of the Gospel times, when men become Christians*, ELL. BART. PLU. BE. DEN. LI. ST. V. 19, refreshing—respire, REN. V. 20, appointed—prepared, REN.; predestined, HO. V. 21, whom . . . receive (contain, *Wo.*)—*So Al. Da. DeW. Me. Wo. HACK. McG. ELL. DEN. BAUM. RA. LUM. GLO. COOK. KNO. HS. r.; who must receive (take in possession) the heavens, Be. (Ol. nearly) LUTHER. ST. STIER; who must receive heaven, ZO. the heaven—heaven, REN. restoration—renovation, HO.; reconstruction, WENDT. whereof—which,*

<sup>h</sup>hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto you. 23 <sup>i</sup>And it shall be, that every <sup>j</sup>soul that shall not hearken to that prophet, <sup>k</sup>shall be utterly <sup>l</sup>destroyed from among the people. 24 Yea and all the prophets from <sup>m</sup>Sām-ū-ēl and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. 25 Ye are the <sup>n</sup>sons of the prophets, and of the <sup>o</sup>covenant which God <sup>p</sup>made with your <sup>q</sup>h fathers, saying unto <sup>r</sup>Abraham, <sup>s</sup>1 <sup>t</sup>And in thy <sup>u</sup>seed shall all the <sup>v</sup>families of the <sup>w</sup>earth be blessed. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his <sup>x</sup>servant, sent him to <sup>y</sup>bless you, in <sup>z</sup>turning away every one of you from your <sup>a</sup>iniquities.

**HO. by—through, HO. that . . . old—from time immemorial, HO. from of old—So KNO.; since the beginning, REN.; since the prime origin, WENDT; since the world began, HS. x. V. 22, indeed—Omit, REN. like unto me—So Be. Ol. BART. x.; as (he raised up) me, ME. DEN. HACK. REN. PAGE. hearken—bear, REN. V. 23, that . . . to—heareth not, REN. V. 24, Yea and—But, also, HO. they also—and, REN.; have, HO. those days—So Al. Be. Da. HACK. McG. KNO.; those days (of restitution, v. 21), DeW. Me. V. 26, having raised—raising, REN. in turning—in that you turn, HO.**

**Var. Read.**—V. 18, the prophets, that his Christ—*So N B C D, Edd.; his prophets, that Christ A (nearly). V. 22, said—So N A B C, 15, 18, 61, VULG. SYR. PESH. BOH. WH. WEISS, WENDT. Ti. add, unto our fathers, D. V. 26, Servant—So N B C D (E), 61, Edd. VULG. NES.; add, Jesus, A. your—So (N A C D E P), 1, 31, 61, ARM. AETH. TI. WE. NES.; [your], WH.; their, 13, VULG. THEB. BOH. IREN.; omit, B, CHRYS. THEOPH.*

- v Hearing the Gospel, Acts 2:40.  
23  
3 Q. Deut. 18:19.  
z Soul, Job 4:15.  
a The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
b Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
24  
c Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.  
25  
d Son, Gen. 21:19.  
e Sons of the Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
f Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
g Gr. Connected.  
h Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
i Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
j Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
k Gen. 12:3; 22:18; 26:4; 28:14.  
l Blessing in Seed of Abraham, Gen. 12:3.  
m Q. Gen. 12:3; 22:18; 26:4; 28:14.  
n Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
o Kindreds, or Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
p Family, Eph. 5:22.  
q Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
26  
p Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
q Jesus, Titles of, Lu. 2:21.  
r Or, Christ. See Mt. 12:18; Is. 42:1; 52:13; 53:11.  
s Conversion, Mt. 13:15.  
t Sin, Gen. 3:6.

8:17; II Cor. 1:7; 4:10, 11; Phil. 3:10; Heb. 7:25-28; I Pet. 5:1. By His Example—Mt. 11:29, 30; John 8:46; 13:15; Rom. 15:1-5; Phil. 2:5-8; I Pet. 2:21; 4:13; I John 2:6.

**Man saved by the Death of Jesus.**—Dan. 9:24; John 3:14-17; 10:15, 17, 18; 12:31-34; Rom. 5:6-15; 8:24; 14:8, 9; I Cor. 1:17, 18, 23, 24; 2:2; II Cor. 4:10, 11; 5:14, 15; 13:4; Gal. 1:4; 2:20; 3:1; 6:14; Eph. 2:13-18; Phil. 2:5-11; 3:10; II Tim. 2:11, 12.

**IN FULFILLMENT OF THE SCRIPTURES**—Lu. 24:25-27; Acts 3:18; 17:2, 3; 26:22, 23. Christ died to redeem Man—Is. 53:4-12; I Cor. 5:7; 6:20; 7:23; Gal. 4:4, 5; I Thess. 1:10; I Pet. 1:18-21; II Pet. 2:1; I John 2:2; 3:16; 4:10; Rev. 5:9; 13:8. See "Jewish Sacrifices"—Ex. 29:10. The Life of Christ a Ransom—Mt. 20:28; Mk. 10:45; I Tim. 2:6.

**Christ gave His Life for Mankind**—John 6:51; 10:11, 15; 11:49-53; 15:13; Rom. 4:25; 5:6-9; 8:3, 32; 14:15; II Cor. 5:14-21; Gal. 3:8, 13, 14; Eph. 5:2, 25; I Thess. 5:9, 10; Titus 2:13, 14; Heb. 2:9-18; 7:24-27; 9:11-17, 25-26; I Pet. 2:21-24; 3:18.

**Christ's Death for the Remission of Sins**—Dan. 9:24; Lu. 24:44-47; Acts 5:30, 31; Rom. 4:25; 5:6-8; 6:3-11; I Cor. 15:1-3; Gal. 1:4; Heb. 1:3; 7:27; 9:14, 26-28; 10:12; I Pet. 2:24; 3:18.

**Man reconciled to God through the Death of Jesus**—Dan. 9:24; Rom. 5:10, 11; Eph. 2:13-23; Col. 1:20-22; 2:14. See "Foreordination"—Eph. 1:11.

**Man saved by the Blood of Jesus.**—Christ's Blood shed for the Remission of Sins—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:24; Rom. 3:25; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14; Heb. 9:11-14; 13:12; I John 1:7; Rev. 1:5; 7:14, 15.

**Redemption through His Blood**—Rom. 3:24, 25; Eph. 1:7; Heb. 9:12-15; I Pet. 1:18-20.

**Christ purchased with His Blood**—Acts 20:28; I Cor. 6:20; 7:23; II Pet. 2:1; Rev. 5:9.

**Man reconciled through Christ's Blood**—Rom. 5:9, 10; Eph. 2:13; Col. 1:20-22; Heb. 10:19-22.

**Man saved by the Resurrection of Christ.**—Acts 3:26; Rom. 4:25; 10:9; 14:8, 9; I Cor. 15:12-19; I Thess. 4:14; I [cont.]

**4** And as <sup>a</sup>they <sup>b</sup>spake unto the people, <sup>c</sup>the <sup>d</sup>priests and the <sup>e</sup>captain of the <sup>f</sup>temple and the <sup>g</sup>Sād'dū-<sup>h</sup>çes came upon them, <sup>i</sup>2 being <sup>j</sup>sore troubled because they <sup>k</sup>taught the people, and <sup>l</sup>proclaimed <sup>m</sup>in <sup>n</sup>Jēçstis the <sup>o</sup>resurrection from the <sup>p</sup>dead. <sup>q</sup>3 And <sup>r</sup>they laid <sup>s</sup>hands on them, and put them in <sup>t</sup>ward unto the morrow: for it was now <sup>u</sup>eventide. <sup>v</sup>4 But many of them that <sup>w</sup>heard the <sup>x</sup>word <sup>y</sup>believed; and the <sup>z</sup>number of the men came to be about five thousand.

<sup>5</sup> And it came to pass on the morrow, that their <sup>a</sup>rulers

**Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 1.** priests—chief priests, REN. came upon — Or, stood by, VIN. **V. 2.** sore troubled—in-dignant, HO. WENDT. because they taught—that they were teaching, REN. proclaimed—declaring, REN. WENDT. in Jesus (i.e. in the person or example of Jesus)—So Al. Da. DeW. Me. BE. KNO. GLO. COOK, BLOSS, HS. (all.); in the instance of Jesus, HO. FELTEN, WENDT, ZI. **V. 3.** ward—So VIN.; custody, HS.; hold, REN. **V. 5.** on—by, REN. rulers—i.e. high priests and the rest of the Sanhedrin, HO. KNO. HS.; i.e. chief priests, BART. scribes—scribes that were in Jerusalem, REN. in Jerusalem—to (or, toward) Jerusalem, HO.; omit, REN. **V. 6.** was there—Omit, REN. as many as—

and <sup>a</sup>elders and <sup>b</sup>scribes were gathered together in <sup>c</sup>Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>ā-lēm; <sup>d</sup>6 and <sup>e</sup>Ān-nās the <sup>f</sup>high priest <sup>g</sup>was there, and <sup>h</sup>Cāiā-phās, and John, and <sup>i</sup>Āl-ēx-ān-dēr, and as many as were of the <sup>j</sup>kindred of the high priest. <sup>k</sup>7 And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, By what <sup>l</sup>power, or in what <sup>m</sup>name, have ye <sup>n</sup>done this? <sup>o</sup>8 Then Peter, <sup>p</sup>filled with the Holy Spirit, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders, <sup>q</sup>9 if we this <sup>r</sup>day are examined concerning <sup>s</sup>a good deed done to an <sup>t</sup>impotent <sup>u</sup>man, <sup>v</sup>by <sup>w</sup>what means this man is

all who, WENDT. kindred—family (lineage), WENDT. **V. 7.** inquired—asked, REN. WENDT. By what power—i.e. efficacy, HACK. DEN. GLO. PLU. COOK, GLO. KNO. ELL. HS.; i.e. authority, LIND. RA.; in what power, REN. WENDT. **V. 8.** Spirit—Ghost, REN. **a.** Ye—Omit, REN. **V. 9.** concerning a—about the, REN. impotent—sick, WENDT. man—human being, WENDT. by what means—So DeW. Me.; through whom, REN.; through which, WEISS, HO. WENDT, BLOSS; or, in whom, a marg.

**Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 1.** priests—So (N A D E P), 1, 31, 61, THEB. VULG. BOH. TL. WE. HILG. WH. marg. NES.; chief priest, (B C), 4, ARM. AETH. WH. WENDT. REN. **V. 8.** elders—So N A B. Edd. VULG. THEB. BOH. AETH. CYR. TL. WH. WEISS. NES.; elders of Israel, D (E P), PESH. HARCL. IREN. CHRY. CYPR. ME. BLOSS, HILG.

<sup>c</sup> Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
<sup>d</sup> Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.  
<sup>e</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>f</sup> Annas, John 18:13.  
<sup>g</sup> High Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Caiaphas, John 18:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.

<sup>j</sup> See "The Great Commission," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>k</sup> Power of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>l</sup> Name of Jesus, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>m</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

<sup>n</sup> Filled with the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

<sup>o</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 3:2-8.  
<sup>q</sup> Lameless, Lev. 21:18.  
<sup>r</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, in whom.  
<sup>t</sup> Confirming the Word, John 14:16; Acts 2:40.

<sup>1</sup> See "The Gospel must be heard" (footnote). <sup>u</sup> Word of God, John 6:63. <sup>v</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15. <sup>w</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>x</sup> Conversion, Mt. 13:15. <sup>y</sup> The Church, Acts 20:28. <sup>z</sup> Comp. ch. 2:41. <sup>a</sup> A Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3. <sup>b</sup> Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.

**Salvation by the Gospel.—**Mk. 13:10, 11; 16:15, 16; John 5:34; 8:33-45; 20:31; Acts 2:22-42; 8:5, 12-14, 30-38; 9:15; 14:21-27; 16:14-17; 19:1-5; 26:15-23, 31; Rom. 1:15-17; 2:16; 15:16, 19-21; I Cor. 1:17-24; 15:1-4; Gal. 1:6-16; 3:8; Eph. 2:13-17; 3:6-8; Phil. 1:27-29; I Thess. 2:2-16; II Thess. 2:10-15; I Tim. 2:4; II Tim. 1:10; 2:25; I Pet. 1:12, 25; II John 9.

**Called Good Tidings.—**Is. 40:9-11; 52:7; 61:1; Nah. 1:15; Mt. 11:5; Lu. 4:18-19, 43; 8:1; Rom. 10:15; Heb. 4:2.

**Words or Sayings.—**Mt. 4:4; Mk. 8:31; Lu. 9:26; 24:44-48; John 8:31, 32, 37, 51; 12:48-50; 15:3; 17:6-8, 14, 17, 20; 20:31; Acts 4:4, 29-37; 6:4, 7; 8:4, 14, 25; 10:22, 36-44; 11:1, 14, 19; 12:24; 13:5-12, 15-49; 14:3, 4; 15:7; 16:6-14, 29-34; 17:11; 19:10, 18-20; 20:24, 32; Rom. 10:8-10, 14-17; I Cor. 2:4, 5, 13; II Cor. 4:1-5; 5:19; Eph. 1:13; 5:25, 26; Phil. 2:15, 16; Col. 1:5, 6, 23; I Thess. 1:5-8; II Thess. 3:1; Heb. 2:2-4; 6:4-6; I John 2:5, 7, 14; Rev. 1:2, 9; 6:9; 20:4. **A Sword.—**Eph. 6:17; Heb. 4:12. **Words of Life.—**John 6:63, 68; 12:48-50; Acts 5:20; Phil. 2:16. *Shall not pass away*—Mk. 13:31; Lu. 21:33.

**Parable of the Sower.—**Mt. 13:3-9, 18-23; Mk. 4:3-9, 14-20; Lu. 8:5-15.

**Begetten of the Gospel.—**I Cor. 4:15; I Thess. 2:11; Phil. 1:10; Jas. 1:18, 21; I Pet. 1:3, 23. See Lu. 8:11; John 3:8-9.

**The Gospel revealed to the Apostles.—**Mt. 11:25; 13:11; 16:17; 19:11; Gal. 1:11, 12, 15, 16. **By the Holy Spirit.—**Mt. 10:19, 20; Mk. 13:11; Lu. 12:12; 21:15; 24:49; John 14:26; 16:13; Acts 2:2-4; 15:28; I Cor. 2:4, 5, 10-16; 14:6; Eph. 1:16, 17; 3:1-6; I Tim. 4:1; I Pet. 1:12; II Pet. 1:20, 21; I John 2:20, 27.

**The Holy Spirit directs the Movements of the Apostles in the Preaching of the Gospel.—**Acts 8:29, 39; 10:19; 11:12; 13:2-4; 16:6-10.

**The Holy Spirit confirms the Preaching of the Gospel with Signs and Wonders.—**Acts 2:38, 43; I Cor. 12:4-11; Eph. 4:7, 8; Heb. 2:4. See "Gifts of the Spirit"—John 14:16.

**The Power of the Spirit promised.—**Mk. 16:17, 18; Lu. 24:49; Acts 1:8; 2:16-20.

**Instances of.—The Lame Man.—**Acts 3:2-10. **In Solomon's Porch.—**Acts 4:30-36; 5:12-16. **By Stephen.—**Acts 6:8. **By Philip.—**Acts 8:6. **By Paul.—**Acts 19:11; Rom. 15:18, 19; I Cor. 2:4; II Cor. 12:12; I Thess. 1:5. **By Paul and Barnabas.—**Acts 14:3; 15:12.

**What is the Gospel?—Before the Death of Jesus.—**The Kingdom of Heaven is at Hand.—Dan. 2:44; Mt. 3:2; 4:17, 23; 9:35; 10:7-9; 24:14; Mk. 1:14, 15; Lu. 4:43; 8:1; 10:9-11; 11:20; 16:16; 21:31. **Jesus the Christ.—**Mk. 1:1; Lu. 9:26; John 1:14-17, 29, 36; 8:14-17; 5:24; 6:33-45; 17:3; 20:31. **The Words or Sayings of Jesus.—**Mt. 7:24-27; 13:3-9, 18-23; Mk. 4:3-9, 14-20; 8:38; 13:31; Lu. 6:46-49; 8:21; 9:26; 11:28; 21:33; John 6:63, 68; 8:31, 32, 37, 51; 12:48-50; 14:23, 24; 17:6-8.

**After the Death of Christ.—The Kingdom of Christ.—**Acts 1:3, 6; 8:12; 20:25; 28:23, 31.

**Christ the Son of God, crucified and risen for Sinners.—**Acts 1:3; 2:22-36; 3:13-26; 8:5, 12, 25, 35; 9:15, 20; 10:36-43; 15:7; 16:30-32; 17:2, 3, 17, 18; 22:12-15; 24:24, 25; 26:16-18; 28:23, 31; Rom. 10:8-12; I Cor. 1:17-24; 2:2; 15:1-8, 12-17; II Cor. 4:1-5; 5:18-21; Gal. 1:15, 16; 3:8; Eph. 1:12-14; 2:13-20; 3:8-8; Phil. 1:15-18; Col. 1:27, 28; I Thess. 1:5-10;

- 9  
a Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
b See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:3.  
c Name, Acts 16:18.  
d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
e Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.  
f Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.  
g God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
j Death, Rom. 5:12.  
1 Or, *this name*.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 11  
2 Q. Ps. 118:22.  
l Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
m See "Salvation rejected by the Jews," Acts 2:40.  
n Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
o Corner Stone, Mt. 21:42.  
12  
p Comp. ch. 10:43; Mt. 1:21; I Tim. 2:5.  
q Salvation through Jesus Christ, Acts 2:40.  
r Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
13  
s Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.

"made whole; 10 be it known unto you all, and to all the people of <sup>b</sup>İsrâ-ël, that in the 'name of <sup>a</sup>Jēššus Christ of <sup>c</sup>Nāzā-rēth, whom ye <sup>d</sup>crucified, whom <sup>e</sup>God <sup>f</sup>raised from the 'dead, even in <sup>h</sup>him doth this <sup>k</sup>man stand here before you whole. 11 He is <sup>l</sup>the 'stone which was <sup>m</sup>set at nought of you the <sup>n</sup>builders, which was made the head of the <sup>o</sup>corner. 12 And in <sup>p</sup>none other is there <sup>q</sup>salvation: for neither is there any other name under <sup>r</sup>heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

13 Now when <sup>s</sup>they beheld

Var. Rend.—V. 9 (*cont.*). made whole—healed. WENDT. V. 10. him—So WENDT; that name, REN.; this name, WEISS, *DeW. E. marg.* V. 12. none—absolutely no. WENDT. there—our. REN. salvation—the (*Messianic*) salvation. *Al. DeW. Mc. Wo. PLU. KNO. BE. VIN. BAUM.* neither is there any—there is none, REN. WENDT; also no, HO. name—name is given, HO. that is—*Omü.* REN. wherein—but this, whereby, REN. V. 13. had perceived—*So Da. Mc. KNO. R.* had previous knowledge. *Al. Wo.* experienced, HO.; found, REN. unlearned—illiterate, HACK. GLO.; not educated in rabbinical culture, ME. KNO.

the 'boldness of <sup>t</sup>Peter and <sup>u</sup>John, and had perceived that they were <sup>v</sup>unlearned and <sup>w</sup>ignorant men, they marvelled; and they <sup>x</sup>took <sup>y</sup>knowledge of them, that they had been with <sup>z</sup>Jēššus. 14 And seeing the <sup>a</sup>man that was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. 15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the 'council, they <sup>b</sup>conferred among themselves, 16 saying, 'What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a <sup>c</sup>notable <sup>d</sup>miracle hath been <sup>e</sup>wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in <sup>f</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and we cannot deny it.

DEN. VIN. COOK. HS. ignorant—i.e. *obscure, plebeian, common*, KUINOEL. OL. DEW. BE. HACK. LIND. ELL. ME. KNO. HS. VIN. COOK; lay, REN. took knowledge of—*So LIND. DEN. GLO.* recognized, ME. HACK. BAUM. COOK. VIN. (*alt.*) WENDT; began to recognize, ELL. PLU. had been—*So LIND. DEN. GLO.* were (*formerly*), not had been, ME. HACK. BAUM. COOK. V. 14. seeing—beholding, REN. that—which, REN. say it—in no way gainsay them, REN. V. 15. when they had—they, REN. they (*second*)—and, REN. V. 16. indeed—*Omü.* REN. wrought—done, REN.

- t Boldness, Acts 14:3.  
u Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
v John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
w Apostles uneducated, Mt. 10:5.  
x Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
y Comp. John 7:15.  
z Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.  
a Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
14  
b See ch. 3:2-3.  
15  
c Mt. 5:22.  
d Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
16  
e Comp. John 11:47.  
f Ch. 3:7-10.  
g Miracle, Mk. 16:17.  
3 Gr. *sign*.  
h Confirming the Word, John 14:16; Acts 2:40.  
i Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

I Tim. 1:15; II Tim. 1:8-14; 2:8; I Pet. 1:10-12; Rev. 1:2, 9; 6:9; 20:4.

The Great Commission—Mt. 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:26, 27, 44-48.

The Conditions of Salvation, or of Entrance into Christ—Acts 2:37-42; 3:19; 8:12, 13, 36, 39; 10:44-48; 16:14, 15, 33; 22:16; Rom. 10:8-11. See "Gospel"—Lu. 4:18; "Old and New Covenants"—Gen. 17:2.

Apostolic Sermons.—Peter's—Acts 2:14-40; 3:12-26; 4:8-12; 5:29-32; 10:34-43; Stephen's—Acts 7:2-53; Philip's—8:32-39; Paul's—Acts 13:16-41, 46, 47; 17:22-31; 22:1-21; 24:10-25; 26:2-29.

Christ's Principal Discourses (chronologically arranged).—To Nicodemus—John 3:1-21; To the Woman of Samaria—John 4:4-26; At Nazareth—Lu. 4:17-27; To the Jews in Jerusalem—John 5:17-47; Sermon on the Mount—Mt. 5, 6 and 7; Concerning John the Baptist—Mt. 11:7-19; Lu. 7:24-35; Upraisals Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum; invites the Heavy Laden—Mt. 11:20-30; In the House of Simon the Pharisee—Lu. 7:40-47; Warnings to Scribes and Pharisees because of Blasphemous Charge of Alliance with Satan—Mt. 12:22-37; Mk. 3:22-29; Lu. 11:14-26; Rebukes Scribes and Pharisees for asking for a Sign—Mt. 12:38-50; Lu. 11:29-36; Parables by the Sea—Mt. 13:1-53; Mk. 4:1-34; Lu. 4:14-18; Sends forth the Twelve Apostles—Mt. 10:5-42; Mk. 6:10-11; Lu. 9:3-5; On the Bread of Life—John 6:26-58; On eating with Unwashed Hands—Mt. 15:1-20; Mk. 7:1-23; Replies to the Pharisees and Sadducees who demand a Sign from Heaven—Mt. 16:1-12; Responds to Peter's Confession and foretells His Death and Resurrection—Mt. 16:13-28; Mk. 8:27-38; Lu. 9:18-27; Foretells His Death and Resurrection, the Second Time—Mt. 17:22, 23; Mk. 9:30-32; Lu. 9:44, 45; On Humility, Self-denial and Forgiveness—Mt. 18:1-35; Mk. 9:35-50; Lu. 9:46-50; The Light of the World—John 8:12-29;

Spiritual Freedom—John 8:31-58; To the Seventy—Lu. 10:1-24; Parable of *The Good Samaritan*—Lu. 10:25-37; The Good Shepherd—John 10:1-21; At the Feast of Dedication—John 10:25-38; On Prayer—Lu. 11:2-13; Rebukes Pharisees for Hypocrisy—Lu. 11:37-52; Warnings against Phariseisms—Lu. 12:1-59; On Repentance—Lu. 13:1-9; The Few that be Saved—Lu. 13:20-30; Lament over Jerusalem—Lu. 13:31-35; Discourses in the Pharisee's House (or "Ezra's")—Lu. 14:1-24; On Self-denial—Mk. 8:34-38; Lu. 14:25-35.

The Parables of *The Lost Sheep*, *The Lost Piece of Money*, and *The Prodigal Son*—Lu. 15:4-32; *The Unjust Steward*—Lu. 16:1-13; *The Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-31; Stumbling-blocks and Faith—Lu. 17:1-10; Concerning the Kingdom—Lu. 17:20-37; Parable of *The Unjust Judge*—Lu. 18:1-8; Parable of *The Pharisee and The Publican*—Lu. 18:9-14; Marriage and Divorce—Mt. 19:3-12; The Rich Young Ruler—Mt. 19:16-30; Mk. 10:17-31; Lu. 18:18-30; Parable of *The Labourers in the Vineyard*—Mt. 20:1-16; Foretells His Crucifixion; the third time—Mt. 20:17-19; Mk. 10:32-39; Lu. 18:31-34; Parable of *The Pounds*—Lu. 19:11-27; Destruction of Jerusalem—Lu. 19:41-44; Parables of *The Two Sons*, *The Husbandmen*, and *The Marriage Supper*—Mt. 21:28-31; 22:1-14; Mk. 12:12; Lu. 20:9-18; About Tribute Money, The Resurrection and "Which is the Greatest Commandment?"—Mt. 22:41-46; Mk. 12:35-37; Lu. 20:45-47; Denunciation of the Scribes and Pharisees—Mt. 23:1-39; Mk. 12:38-40; Lu. 20:45-47; Discourse when the Greeks seek Jesus and the Rejection by the Jews—John 12:20-50; Destruction of Jerusalem and the End of the World—Mt. 24:1-51; 25:31-46; Mk. 13:1-37; Lu. 21:5-36.

The Parables of *The Ten Virgins* and *The Talents*—Mt. 24:45-51; 25:1-46; Mk. 13:35-37; Lu. 21:5-38; Christ's Farewell Discourses—Mt. 26:31-35; Mk. 14:27-31; Lu. 22:



# THE ACTS

4: 17 PETER AND JOHN THREATENED, AND LET GO. THE DISCIPLES UNITE 4: 25  
IN PRAISE AND PRAYER

17  
a Threatening, Acts 9:1.  
b Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
c Preaching the Gospel, Acts 2:30.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Comp. John 15:21.  
f Name, Acts 16:18.

18  
g Comp. ch. 5:28 f.  
h Intolerance, Acts 7:51.  
i Instruction, Is. 54:13.

19  
j Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
k John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
l Courage, Instances of, Num. 13:30.  
m Duty of Man to God, Deut. 10:12.  
n Conscience, Loyalty to, Acts 24:16.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.

20  
p Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
q Witness, John 8:17.

21  
r Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
s Public Opinion, I Sam. 14:45.  
t Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
u Praise, Ju. 5:3.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us <sup>a</sup> threaten them, that they <sup>c</sup> speak henceforth to no <sup>d</sup> man <sup>e</sup> in this <sup>f</sup> name. 18 And they called them, and <sup>h</sup> charged them not to speak at all nor <sup>i</sup> teach in the name of Jē-sūs. 19 But <sup>j</sup> Peter and <sup>k</sup> John <sup>l</sup> answered and said unto them, <sup>m</sup> "Whether it is right in the sight of <sup>n</sup> God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye: 20 for we cannot but <sup>p</sup> speak the things which <sup>q</sup> we saw and heard. 21 And they, when they had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might <sup>r</sup> punish them, <sup>s</sup> because of the people; for all men <sup>t</sup> "glorified God for that

Var. Rend.—V. 17. speak . . . in—be communicative (become loud) upon (on, HO.) the ground of, WENDT. HO.; speak no more to any man about, REN. V. 18. speak . . . in—utter a word no. teach at all about, REN. V. 19. is—be, REN. HO. WENDT. r. in the sight of—before, HO. V. 20. saw—have seen, REN. V. 21. And—So, REN. further threatened them—added threats to their warnings, WENDT. KNO. (?) glorified—were glorifying, REN. was—had been, REN. V. 22. more than—above, REN. V. 23. came—went, REN. their own company—i.e. their fellow-apostles, BLASS, WEISS; members of the Christian Community, BAUM. LECH. HACK. GLO. WENDT. ZÖ. HILG. OVERBECK. HS. KNO. company—omit, HO. WENDT. V. 24. with one accord—unanimously, HO. O Lord—Lord, REN.; Ruler, WENDT. HO.; O Sovereign Lord, BART.; Master, HS. r marg. that . . . the earth—art he that made heaven and earth, REN.; art God who hast made &c., HS. V. 25.

which was done. 22 For the man was more than forty years old, on whom this <sup>v</sup> miracle of <sup>w</sup> healing was wrought.

23 And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the <sup>y</sup> chief priests and the <sup>z</sup> elders had said unto them. 24 And they, when they heard it, lifted up their <sup>a</sup> voice to <sup>b</sup> God with one accord, and said, <sup>c</sup> "O <sup>d</sup> Lord, <sup>e</sup> thou that didst make the <sup>f</sup> heaven and the <sup>g</sup> earth and the <sup>h</sup> sea, and all that in them is: 25 <sup>i</sup> who <sup>j</sup> by the <sup>k</sup> Holy Spirit, by the <sup>l</sup> mouth of our <sup>m</sup> father <sup>n</sup> David thy <sup>o</sup> servant, didst say, <sup>p</sup> "Why did the <sup>q</sup> Gēn-tiles rage, And the peoples <sup>r</sup> imagine <sup>s</sup> vain things?

by—through, REN. WENDT. the (first) —omit, WENDT. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. by—through, WENDT. didst say—hast said, REN. Vs. 25, 27. peoples—Strictly, tribes, Me. Wo. V. 25. imagine—devise, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 17. threaten—So (N A B D), BAS. WH. TL. HILG. NES.; straitly threaten, (EP), HARCL. CHRYS. ME. WE. V. 25. who . . . say—Who by the mouth of thy servant David hath said, Scr. (perhaps); who by the Holy Spirit by (or, of) the mouth (by the inspired mouth?) of our father David thy servant hast said, N A B (D), nearly, (E), 13, 15, 27, 29, 36, 38, Edd. WH. La. suspect some corruption; La. suggests omission of Spirit. by the Holy Spirit—omit, (P), HILG. AUG. WEISS, ZÖ.

## MAN

John 6:45—It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me.

John 5:40—Ye will not come to me that ye may have life. Mt. 11:28—Come unto me. Is. 1:16—Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil.

Acts 22:16—Be baptized, and wash away thy sins.—I John 1:9—If we confess our sins,—

I John 1:7—If we walk in the light, as he is in the light.—Jas. 4:8—Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

22  
v Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
w Ch. 3:7-10.  
x Or, sign.  
z Healing, Jer. 30:13.

23  
y Chief Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
z Elders, Ezra 5:5.

24  
a Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
b Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
c Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Gr. Master.  
e Or, thou art he that did make.  
f Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
g Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
h Sea, Ex. 14:21.

25  
i The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.  
g Inspiration, II Ki. 17:13; John 14:16.  
h Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
i Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
j Father, Ex. 21:15.  
k David, I Sam. 17:12.  
l Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
m Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.  
n Q. Pa. 2:1, 2. Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
o Gr. nations.  
p Or, meditate.  
q Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.

## GOD

John 6:44—No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day.

—and I will give you rest. Is. 1:18—Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red as crimson, they shall be as wool.

calling on his name. he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin. Ps. 51:10—Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

31-38; John 13:31; 16:33; The Intercessory Prayer—John, Chap. 17.

After the Crucifixion.—On the Way to Emmaus—Lu. 24:25, 26; To the Disciples in Jerusalem, Thomas being absent—Mk. 16:14; Lu. 24:36-44; John 20:19-24; To Thomas and the other Disciples—John 20:26-29; The Great Commission—Mt. 28:16-20; Mk. 16:14-18; Lu. 24:44-49. See Acts 1:7, 8.

Man the Agent of the Holy Spirit in the Salvation of Men.—Mt. 18:5; Jas. 5:20; The Husband saves the Wife—I Cor. 7:16; The Wife saves the Husband—I Cor. 7:16; I Pet. 3:1; Paul saves Men—Rom. 11:14; I Cor. 9:19-23; 10:33; I Thess. 2:16; Timothy saves Men—I Tim. 4:14-16.

## Human and Divine Agency in Redemption.

### MAN

Ps. 34:9—Oh fear Jehovah, ye his saints; for there is no want to them that fear him. Jas. 4:8—Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you.

### GOD

Jer. 32:40—I will put my fear in their hearts; that they may not depart from me. John 12:32—I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto myself.

26  
a Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
c Rulers of Israel, Wicked, Ju. 5:7.  
d Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.  
e Gou. Gen. 1:1.  
f Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
1 Gr. Christ.  
27  
h Truth, John 14:6.  
i City, Gen. 4:17.  
j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
k Holiness, Eph. 4:14.  
l See "Character and Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
2 Or, Child.  
3 See marginal note on ch. 3:13.  
m Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
n Pilate, Mk. 15:1.  
o Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
p Gr. nations.  
q See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
r Isrl., Deut. 4:1.  
28  
r See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
s Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
t Foreordination, Eph. 1:11.  
9:1. v Prayer in Adversity, Job 19:6. w Ministers, Acts 15:39. 4 Gr. bondservants. x Preaching, Acts 2:40. y Gospel, Mk. 16:15. z Boldness, Acts 14:3. a Courage, Num. 13:30. 30 b Healing, Jer. 30:13.

26 The <sup>a</sup> kings of the <sup>b</sup> earth set themselves in array, And the <sup>c</sup> rulers were gathered together, Against the <sup>d</sup> Lord, and against his <sup>e</sup> Anointed: 27 for of a <sup>f</sup> truth in this <sup>g</sup> city against thy <sup>h</sup> holy <sup>i</sup> Servant Jē'sūs, whom thou didst anoint, both <sup>m</sup> Hēr'ōd and <sup>n</sup> Pōn'tiūs Pī'lāte, with the <sup>o</sup> Gēn'tiles and the peoples of <sup>p</sup> Īs'rā-ēl, were gathered together, 28 to do whatsoever thy <sup>q</sup> hand and thy counsel <sup>r</sup> foreordained to come to pass. 29 And now, Lord, look upon their <sup>s</sup> threatenings: and <sup>t</sup> grant unto thy <sup>u</sup> servants to <sup>v</sup> speak thy <sup>w</sup> word with all <sup>x</sup> boldness, 30 while thou stretchest forth thy hand to <sup>b</sup> heal; and that

Var. Rend.—V. 26. set . . . array—stood up, REN.; *lit.* presented themselves, KNO. V. 27. in . . . city—Omit, REN. of a truth—truthfully, HO.; in truth, WENDT. were gathered—gathered themselves, HO. together—together in this city, REN. V. 28. come to pass—be done, REN. V. 29. unto—of, WENDT. to—that they may, REN. all boldness—full frankness, WENDT. V. 30. while thou stretchest—through thy stretching, REN.; in that

<sup>c</sup> signs and wonders may be done through the <sup>i</sup> name of thy holy <sup>2</sup> Servant Jē'sūs. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all <sup>o</sup> filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spake the <sup>h</sup> word of God with boldness.

32 And the <sup>i</sup> multitude of them that <sup>i</sup> believed were of <sup>k</sup> one <sup>i</sup> heart and <sup>m</sup> soul: and not <sup>n</sup> one of them said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things <sup>o</sup> common. 33 And <sup>p</sup> with great <sup>q</sup> power gave the <sup>r</sup> apostles their <sup>s</sup> witness of the <sup>t</sup> resurrection of the <sup>v</sup> Lord Jē'sūs <sup>u</sup>: and great <sup>w</sup> grace was upon them all.

thou stretchest, WENDT. to heal—for healing, HS. V. 31. wherein—in which, REN. filled with—become full of, HO. Spirit—Ghost, REN. r. they spake—did speak, REN. boldness—frankness, HO. V. 32. multitude—community, BART. believed—*strictly*, had believed, had become converts, AL. DeW. Mc. HACK; came to believe, WENDT. not one—So HS.; none, REN.; not even one, WENDT. KNO. of them—of them, HS. own—property, WENDT. they . . . common—all things were common unto them, REN. V. 33. grace—So DeW. Mc. Wo. HS. r (i.e. divine favor, DEW. LAM. AL. ME. COOK. WO. BAUM. LECH. HACK. BART. ZÖ. GLO.; i.e. popular favour, OL. Overbeck, CALVIN, LUM. RA. McG.); favor, WENDT.

c Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
d Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
e Confirming the Word, John 14:16; Acts 2:40.  
f Name of Jesus, Acts 16:18.  
31  
g Filled with the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
h Word of God, John 6:63.  
32  
i The Church, Acts 20:28.  
j Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
k Unity, I Cor. 1:10.  
l Heart, Acts 15:9.  
m Soul, Gen. 2:7.  
n Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.  
o Ch. 2:44, 45.

33  
p Ch. 1:8.  
q Power, Acts 1:8.  
r Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
s Witness, John 8:17.  
t Comp. Lu. 24:48.  
u The Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
v Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
5 Some ancient authorities add Christ.  
w Grace, John 1:17.

## MAN

John 17:17—In the truth; thy word is truth.  
John 17:20—That believe on me through their word.  
I Pet. 1:22—Ye have purified yourselves in your obedience to the truth.

Eph. 5:26—by the washing of water with the word.  
Ex. 18:31—Make you a new heart and a new spirit.

Col. 3:9, 10—Ye have put off the old man with his doings, and have put on the new man.

## GOD

Sanctify them—

Neither for these only do I pray, but for them also—  
II Thess. 2:13—God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.

John 15:3—Ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you.  
That he might sanctify it, having cleansed it—  
Ea. 11:19—And I will give them one heart and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh.  
Ez. 36:26—A new heart will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you.

that is: being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him.

## MAN

Eph. 4:23, 24—Be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new man,—  
Rom. 6:4—We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death—

Gal. 3:27—As many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ.

Rom. 13:14—Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ.

John 15:4—Abide in me  
Ex. 9:34—When Pharaoh saw—he sinned yet more, and he hardened his heart.

## GOD

that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.  
that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.

Rom. 6:11—Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

II Cor. 5:17—If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things have passed away; behold they are become new.

Col. 1:27—Christ in you.  
Rom. 8:10—If Christ is in you.

Eph. 3:17—That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith.  
and I in you.  
Ex. 4:21—I will harden his heart, and he will not let the people go.

- a See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.  
b See "The  
Church,"  
Acts 20:28.  
c See "The  
Poor," Deut.  
24:14.  
d Possessions,  
Mk. 10:22.  
e Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
f House, Deut.  
24:10.

- g Mt. 19:21;  
Acts 2:44, 45.  
h See "Frat-  
ernity," Ps.  
133:1.

- i Joseph, Gen.  
30:24.  
j Apostles, Mt.  
10:5.  
k Name, Acts  
16:18.  
l Barnabas,  
Acts 9:27.

34 For neither was there among  
a<sup>b</sup> them any that 'lacked:  
for as many as were 'posses-  
sors of 'lands or 'houses sold  
them, and brought the prices  
of the things that were sold,  
35 and laid them at the apos-  
tles' feet: and <sup>a</sup> distribution  
was made unto each, accord-  
ing as any one had need.

36 And 'Joseph, who by  
the 'apostles was <sup>a</sup>surnamed  
'Bār-nā-bās (which is, being

Var. Rend.—V. 34. neither was there  
—indeed there was not, *Al. Be. Da. Me.*  
*Wo. HO. ZÖ. McG. LI.* sold—did sell.  
REN brought—bring, REN. V. 35.  
laid—lay, REN. one had—might have,  
REN. V. 36. exhortation—*So Al. Da.*  
*DeW. Me. Wo. HS.* (all.) x; consolation,  
*Be. BART.* (all.) a marg.; prophecy, or,

interpreted, <sup>a</sup>"Son of <sup>a</sup>" exhor-  
tation), a <sup>o</sup> Lē-vite, a man of  
<sup>o</sup> Cŷ-prūs by <sup>a</sup> race, 37 having  
a 'field, sold it, and brought  
the 'money and 'laid it at the  
apostles' <sup>a</sup>feet.

5 But a certain <sup>a</sup>man named  
5 <sup>a</sup>Ān-ā-nī-ās, with Sāp-  
phī-rā his <sup>a</sup>wife, sold a pos-  
session, 2 and <sup>a</sup>kept back  
part of the price, his <sup>a</sup>wife  
also being privy to it, and  
brought a certain part, and  
laid it at the apostles' feet.

counsel, PLU. ELL. race—birth, REN.  
V. 37. a field—land, REN. Chap. 5.—V.  
2. kept back—*Rather*, purloined ("em-  
bezzled"), *Be. DeW. Me. Wo. VIN. KNO.*  
ELL. PLU. GLO. COOK; abstracted,  
HO.; embezzled, WENDT. price—price  
of sale, WENDT.

- m Son, Gen.  
21:10.  
n Exhortation,  
Acts 11:23.  
1 Or, consol-  
ation. See Lu.  
2:25; 9:31;  
15:31; 11 Cor.  
3-7 in the Gr.  
o Levites, Num.  
1:47 [13:4].  
p Cyprus, Acts  
7:26.  
q 37 [20:17].  
r Field, Num.  
s Money, Ex.  
12:44.  
t V. 13; ch. 5:2.  
u Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
v Man, Gen. 2:7.  
w Ananias, Acts  
9:10. [7:16].  
z Wife, 1 Cor.  
2.  
y Covetousness,  
Deut. 5:21.  
z Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
a Women, Ruth  
3:9.

## MAN

I Sam. 6:6—Wherefore then  
do ye harden your hearts, as  
the Egyptians and Pharaoh  
hardened their hearts?  
Ex. 8:15—When Pharaoh  
saw—he hardened his heart.  
Ex. 8:32—And Pharaoh  
hardened his heart this time  
also, and did not let the peo-  
ple go.  
Ps. 95:8—Harden not your  
heart as at Meribah.  
Heb. 3:8—Harden not your  
hearts.  
Heb. 3:15; 4:7—To-day if ye  
shall hear his voice, harden  
not your hearts.  
Deut. 15:7—Thou shalt not  
harden thy heart.  
Pr. 28:14—He that hard-  
eneth his heart shall fall into  
mischiefs.  
Heb. 3:13—Lest any one of  
you be hardened by the de-  
ceitfulness of sin.  
Mt. 13:15—Their ears are  
dull of hearing, and their  
eyes they have closed; lest  
happily they should perceive  
with their eyes and hear  
with their ears, and under-  
stand with their heart, and  
should turn again, and I  
should heal them.  
Rom. 6:12—Let not sin  
therefore reign in your mor-  
tal body, that ye should obey  
the lusts thereof.  
John 8:32—Ye shall know  
the truth, and the truth  
shall make you free.

Phil. 2:12—Work out your  
own salvation, with fear and  
trembling:—  
Rom. 12:2—Be not fash-  
ioning according to this  
world; but be transformed  
by the renewing of your  
mind.  
Rom. 8:13—If ye put to  
death the deeds of the body—

## GOD

Ex. 14:17—I will harden the  
hearts of the Egyptians, and  
they shall go in after them.  
Josh. 11:20—It was of Jeho-  
vah to harden their hearts.  
Jer. 63:17—O Jehovah, why  
doest thou make us to err  
from thy ways, and hard-  
enest our heart from fear?  
John 12:40—He hath blind-  
ed their eyes, and he hard-  
ened their heart.

Rom. 6:14—For sin shall not  
have dominion over you; for  
ye are not under law, but  
under grace.  
Rom. 8:2—The law of the  
Spirit of life in Christ Jesus  
made me free from the law  
of sin and of death.  
for it is God who worketh in  
you both to will and to work  
for his good pleasure.  
Rom. 8:29—He also foreor-  
dained to be conformed to the  
image of his Son.

By the Spirit.

## MAN

II Cor. 6:1—Working to-  
gether with him.  
Pr. 4:23—Keep thy heart.  
I Pet. 1:5—Guarded  
through faith—  
II Tim. 1:14—That good  
thing—guard—  
Pr. 3:1—Let thy heart keep  
my commandments.

Eph. 6:10—Be strong—

Phil. 4:13—I can do all  
things—  
Phil. 3:12—I press on, if so  
be that I may lay hold on  
that—  
Lu. 13:23—Strive to enter  
in by the narrow door.

Heb. 2:3—How shall we es-  
cape, if we neglect so great a  
salvation?  
Is. 55:6, 7—Let the wicked  
forsake his way, and the un-  
righteous man his thoughts;  
and let him return unto  
Jehovah—

The Gospel Must be Preached: By Jesus.—Mk. 1:38, 39;  
Lu. 20:1; John 15:3. To the Poor and Afflicted—Is. 61:1-  
3; Mt. 11:5; Lu. 4:18, 19. The Gospel of the Kingdom—  
Mt. 4:23; 9:35; Mk. 1:14, 15; Lu. 4:43; 8:1; 16:16. The  
Words which He received from the Father—John 5:34; 8:38;  
12:48-50; 17:6-8, 14.

By His Disciples—Is. 52:7; Nah. 1:15; John 6:44, 45;  
Acts 9:6; 11:19-21; 15:32-36; 22:10; Rom. 1:16; 10:8-18;  
I Cor. 1:18-24; II Cor. 5:18-21; Eph. 1:13; 2:13-20; Phil.  
2:14-16; 4:3; Col. 1:5, 6; I Thess. 1:5-10; Heb. 2:2-4; 4:2;  
I Pet. 1:12, 23-26; 4:6.

To the Whole World—Mt. 24:14; 26:13; 28:19, 20; Mk.  
13:10; 14:9; 16:15; Col. 1:23.

By the Seventy—Lu. 10:1-20.  
By the Apostles—Acts 5:20; 6:4, 7; 8:25. The Apo-  
stles sent Out—Mt. 10:5-15; 28:19, 20; Mk. 6:7-13; 16:15;  
Lu. 9:2-6; 24:47-49. By Peter—Acts 2:14-40; 3:12-26; 4:1-  
4, 29-37; 10:22, 32-48; 11:1, 14; 15:7. By Paul—Acts 17:2-4;  
18:11; 20:24; 22:14, 15; 24:24, 25; 26:15-28; 28:23; I Cor.  
1:17; 2:4-6, 13; 4:15; 9:16-23; 15:1-4; II Cor. 4:1-5; Gal.  
1:6-16; Eph. 6:17-20; Phil. 1:12-18; Col. 1:23-29; II Thess.

## GOD

Col. 1:29—According to his  
working which worketh in  
me mightily.  
Phil. 4:7—The peace of God,  
—shall guard your hearts.  
By the power of God.

Through the Holy Spirit  
which dwelleth in us.  
Jer. 31:33—I will put my  
law in their inward parts,  
and in their heart will I  
write it.  
In the Lord, and in the  
strength of his might  
In Him that strengtheneth  
me.  
For which also I was laid  
hold on by Jesus Christ.

John 10:9—I am the door;  
by me if any man enter in,  
he shall be saved.  
Titus 2:11—For the grace of  
God hath appeared, bring-  
ing salvation to all men,  
and he will have mercy upon  
him; and to our God, for he  
will abundantly pardon.

- 3  
 a Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 b Ananias, Acts 9:10.  
 c See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
 d Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
 e Comp. Lv. 22:3; John 13:2, 27.  
 f Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 g Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
 h Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
 i Sin against Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 j Or, deceive.  
 k Land, Gen. 23:15.

4  
 k God, Gen. 1:1.

- 5  
 l Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 m Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 n Punishment of Wicked, Gen. 39:20.  
 o See "Death for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 p Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 6  
 q Young Men, I John 2:14.  
 r Gr. younger.  
 s Burial, II Chr. 16:14.

- 7  
 s Hour, Dan. 3:8.  
 t Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 u Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 v Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 w Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

3 But \*Peter said, <sup>b</sup>Ān-ā-nī-ās, why hath <sup>c</sup>d Satan <sup>e</sup>filled thy <sup>f</sup>heart to <sup>g</sup>lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back <sup>h</sup>part of the price of the <sup>i</sup>land? 4 While it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto <sup>k</sup>God. 5 And Ān-ā-nī-ās hearing these <sup>l</sup>words <sup>m</sup>fell down and <sup>n</sup>gave up the ghost: and great <sup>p</sup>fear came upon all that heard it. 6 And the <sup>q</sup>young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and <sup>r</sup>buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three <sup>s</sup>hours after, when his <sup>t</sup>wife, <sup>u</sup>not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the

**Var. Rend.**—V. 3. lie to—deceive, REN. VIN.; belie, HO. WENDT. Spirit—Ghost, REN. R. to keep—keep, REN. V. 4. While—whiles, REN. VIN. R. remained—remained (unsold), WENDT. in thy power—at thy disposal, WENDT. thy—thine own, REN. thou hast conceived—Rather, didst thou set firm, Al. Me.; didst thou fix, VIN. conceived—settled, HO.; determined, WENDT. thing—deed, VIN. V. 5. hearing—as he heard, REN. WEISS, BLASS; at hearing, WENDT. gave up the ghost—breathed out the soul, WENDT. it—them, REN. HO. V. 6. young—younger, REN. HO. young men—i.e. the more youthful members of the assembly, DeW. Al. HACK. ZÖ. KNO. GLO. LECH.; i.e. a special class of

land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 But Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to <sup>z</sup>try the <sup>y</sup>Spirit of the Lord? behold, the <sup>z</sup>feet of them that have buried thy <sup>a</sup>husband are at the <sup>b</sup>door, and they shall carry thee out. 10 And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. 11 And great fear came upon the whole <sup>c</sup>church, and upon all that heard these things.

12 And by the <sup>d</sup>hands of the <sup>e</sup>apostles were many <sup>f</sup>signs and wonders wrought among the people: and they were all with <sup>g</sup>one accord in <sup>h</sup>the <sup>i</sup>Söl-ō-mōn's <sup>j</sup>porch. 13 But of the assistants, Me. VIN. COOK; officials of the Jerusalem Church, PLU. LIND. ELL. wrapped him round—So KNO. LIND. RA. VIN. HS.; wound him up, Al. Da. DeW. Ol.; wrapped him up, REN.; laid straight his limbs, Be. Me.; placed him together, OVERBECK, HO. ZÖ.; composed his limbs, BART. and they—and, REN. V. 7. wife—wife came in, REN. was—had been, REN. came in—Omit, REN. V. 9. But—Then, REN. try—So KNO.; make trial of, Al. DeW. Me. HACK.; tempt, R. that have—which, REN. V. 10. And she fell—Then fell she, REN. immediately—straightway, REN. they—Omit, REN. V. 12. they—i.e. the apostles, AL. HACK. RA. COOK, McG. DeW.; the disciples, including the apostles, BART. ME. LECH. KNO. BE. HO. ZÖ. GLO. HS. accord—mind, HACK. porch—i.e. cloister, covered colonnade, Me. Wo. V. 13. But—And, REN.

- 9  
 z Comp. ch. 15:10.  
 y Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 z Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 a Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
 b Door, Ex. 12:22.

11  
 c Church, Acts 20:28.

- 12  
 d Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
 e Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 f Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 g Holy Spirit confirming the Word, John 14:16.  
 h Unity, I Cor. 1:10.  
 i See Temple, I am 1:9.  
 j Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
 k Ch. 3:11; John 10:23.  
 l Porch, Ju. 3:23.  
 3 Or, portico.

3:1; I Tim. 1:11-16. Paul an Apostle to the Gentiles—Acts 9:15; 13:5-49; 14:5-7; 21-28; 16:6-17, 31-33; 19:1-5, 8-10, 18; 28:28-31; Rom. 1:13-15; 15:15-21; II Cor. 10:14-16; Gal. 2:2-10; 4:13-15; Eph. 3:6-8; I Thess. 2:2-16; II Thess. 2:14, 15. By Stephen—Acts 6:8, 10, 14; 7:2-53. By Philip—Acts 8:4-6, 12, 13, 14, 30-40. By Timothy—II Tim. 4:1-5. The Gospel preached to Abraham—Gal. 3:8.

The Gospel must be heard.—Deut. 18:19; Mt. 7:24, 25; 10:14; 13:23; Lu. 6:47; 8:21; 10:16; 11:28; John 5:24, 25; 6:45; 8:43, 47; 9:27; 14:23, 24; Acts 2:37; 3:22, 26; 10:22, 33, 44; 15:7; 19:5; Rom. 10:4-17; Gal. 3:2, 5; Eph. 1:13; 4:21-24; Col. 1:5, 6, 23; I Thess. 2:13.

The Prophecy of Isaiah—Is. 6:8-10; Mt. 13:13-18; Mk. 4:12; Lu. 8:10; John 12:39, 40; Acts 28:26-28; Rom. 11:8-10. See the Parable of "The Rich Man and Lazarus"—Lu. 16:19-31.

Man must believe.—Lu. 8:12, 13; John 1:7; Acts 13:38, 39; 15:7-9; 11:20; I Cor. 1:21; Gal. 3:8; Eph. 2:8; II Thess. 2:12, 13; I Tim. 4:10; Heb. 10:39; 11:6; I Pet. 1:9; I John 3:23. He that disbelieveth is condemned.—Mk. 16:16; John 8:24. He that believeth hath Eternal Life—John 5:24; 6:47; 11:25, 26; On, or, in Jesus—John 3:14-18, 36; 6:29, 40; Acts 10:43; 16:31; 19:4; Rom. 10:10-17; Gal. 2:16-20; 3:22; Eph. 1:13; 3:11, 12; Phil. 1:27-29; 3:9-11; I Tim. 1:13, 14; I John

5:10, 13; In the Name of Jesus—John 1:12; I John 3:23; 5:13; That Jesus is the Christ—John 20:31. That God hath raised Him from the Dead—Rom. 10:9; I Cor. 15:12-17. See "Faith"—Heb. 11:1.

The Commandments of the Gospel must be obeyed.—Acts 5:29-32; 6:7; Rom. 1:5; 2:8; 6:16-18; 16:19, 26; II Cor. 9:13; 10:5, 6; Gal. 5:7; II Thess. 1:7-10; Heb. 5:8, 9; Jas. 1:22-25; I Pet. 1:14, 22; 4:17; I John 2:7; The Words of Jesus or the Will of God—Mt. 7:21-27; 12:50; Lu. 6:46-49; 8:21; John 8:51; 14:23, 24; 15:10, 14; Rev. 1:2, 9; 3:8; The Gospel Commandments—Mt. 28:19, 20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46, 47; Acts 2:37-42; 8:12, 13, 36-38; 9:6, 18; 10:33-35, 47, 48; 16:14, 15, 30-33; 19:1-5; 22:10, 16.

Obedience the Test of Love and Faith—Mt. 7:16-27; Gal. 5:6; Heb. 11:1-40; Jas. 2:14-26.

Salvation by Faith in Christ without the Works of the Mosaic Law.—Acts 13:38, 39; Rom. 3:20, 21, 27-30; 4:1-25; 9:30-33; Gal. 2:16-21; 3:10-14, 19-29; Eph. 2:8-10; Phil. 3:8-10. Circumcision not necessary—Acts 15:1-21, 28; Rom. 2:25-29; 3:29, 30; 4:9-13; I Cor. 7:18, 19; Gal. 2:1-16; 5:1-6, 11-15; 6:12-16; Phil. 3:2-7; Col. 3:11.

Calling on the Name of the Lord.—Joel 2:32; Acts 2:21; Rom. 10:13.

<sup>13</sup>  
a See "Persecution," I Ki.  
18:4.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Disciples,  
Mt. 20:17.  
d Apostles, Mt.  
10:5.  
e Ch. 2:47;  
comp. ch.  
4:21.  
f See "Public  
Opinion,"  
I Sam. 14:45.  
g See "Praise,"  
Ju. 5:3.

<sup>14</sup>  
1 Or, and there  
were the more  
added to them,  
believing on  
the Lord.  
h See "Faith,"  
Heb. 11:1.  
i See II Cor.  
6:15.  
j Ch. 2:47;  
11:24.  
k See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
l See "Con-  
version," Mt.  
13:15.

m Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. n Women, Ruth 3:9.  
o See "Disease," Ps. 103:3. p Streets, Josh. 2:19.  
q Beds, Ruth 3:11. r Couch, Amos 3:12. 2 Or, *pallets*.  
s Peter, Mt. 4:18. t Comp. ch. 19:12. u Shadow, Col.  
2:17.

**Confession of Faith in Christ as the Son of God necessary.**—  
Lu. 9:26; Rom. 10:9, 10; II Cor. 9:13; Phil. 2:11; I Tim.  
6:12; Heb. 3:1; 4:14; 10:23; I John 2:22, 23; 4:2, 3, 15; II  
John 7. See John 9:22; 12:42.

Christ will confess Those who confess Him—Mt. 10:32,  
33; Mk. 8:38; Lu. 12:8, 9; II Tim. 2:12.

Instances of.—*Christ's Confession*—Mt. 26:63, 64; 27:43;  
Mk. 14:61, 62; Lu. 22:67-70; I Tim. 6:13. *Confession of the  
Angels*—Lu. 1:32-35; 2:11. *By John the Baptist*—John 1:29-  
34. *By the Man with the Unclean Spirit*—Mk. 1:24; Lu. 4:34.  
*By the Unclean Spirits*—Mk. 3:11. *By the Gadarene Demoniae*—  
Mt. 8:29; Lu. 8:28. *By Disciples in the Boat*—Mt. 14:33.  
*By Nathaniel*—John 1:49. *By Peter*—Mt. 16:16; Lu. 5:8;  
9:20; John 6:68-69. *By Martha*—John 11:27. *By the Blind  
Man*—John 9:35-37. *By Thomas*—John 20:28. *By the  
Eunuch*—Acts 8:37 marginal. *By Paul*—Acts 9:20. See  
"Confession"—Mt. 16:32.

**Repentance essential to Salvation.**—Taught by John the  
Baptist—Mt. 3:2, 3, 7-11; Mk. 1:4, 5; Lu. 3:3-14; Acts  
13:24; 19:4.

By Jesus—Mt. 4:17; Mk. 1:15; Lu. 13:3-5; 16:30; 24:47.  
*Jesus calls Sinners to Repentance*—Mt. 11:20-24; 12:41,  
42; Lu. 10:11-15; 11:32. *Jesus compares Ancient Cities with  
the Cities of His Day, and condemns those of His Time*—Mt.  
21:28-32; Lu. 5:30-32; 15:3-32.

By the Apostles—Mk. 6:12; Acts 2:38; 3:19; 5:31; 8:22;  
11:18; 17:30; 20:21; 26:20; Rom. 2:4; II Cor. 7:9-11; 12:21;  
II Tim. 2:25; Heb. 6:1; II Pet. 3:9; Rev. 9:20, 21; 16:9-11.

**Repentance for, or unto, Remission of Sins.**—Mk. 1:4, 5;  
Lu. 3:3; 24:47; Acts 2:38; 3:19. See "Repentance"—Lu. 13:3.

**Baptism required.**—Taught by John the Baptist—Mk.  
1:8; 11:30-33; Lu. 7:29, 30; 20:4-8; John 1:26-28, 31, 33;  
Acts 2:32; 10:40; Acts 1:5, 22; 10:37; 11:16; 18:25; 19:3, 4.

**The Baptism of Jesus.**—Mt. 3:13-17; Mk. 1:9-11; Lu. 3:21.  
**Unto Repentance for the Remission of Sins.**—Mt. 3:6-11;  
Lu. 3:3, 7, 10-14.

By Jesus—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:16; John 3:22, 26; 4:1, 2.  
By the Disciples of Jesus after His Death—Acts  
2:38, 41; 8:12, 13, 36-38; 9:18; 16:14, 15, 33; 18:8; 19:3-5;  
Rom. 6:3-17; I Cor. 1:13-17; Eph. 4:5; Col. 2:12; Heb. 10:22;  
I Pet. 3:21.

**Into the Name of Jesus—Acts 2:38; 8:12; 19:3-5.**  
**In Water.**—Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:5, 8, 9; John 1:26, 31, 33;  
Acts 8:36-38; 10:47; 19:5.

**SALVATION OF SAINTS.**—Acts 15:11; Rom. 13:11; II  
Cor. 1:6; 6:2, 3; 7:10; Gal. 1:4; Eph. 4:30; 6:17; Phil. 1:19;

rest.<sup>a</sup> durst no<sup>b</sup> man join him-  
self to<sup>c</sup> them: howbeit<sup>d</sup> the<sup>e</sup>  
people<sup>f</sup> magnified them; 14<sup>g</sup>  
and<sup>h</sup> believers were the  
more<sup>i</sup> added to the<sup>j</sup> Lord,  
multitudes both of men and<sup>k</sup>  
women: 15 insomuch that they  
even carried out the<sup>l</sup> sick into  
the<sup>m</sup> streets, and laid them on<sup>n</sup>  
beds and<sup>o</sup> couches, that, as<sup>p</sup>  
Peter came by,<sup>q</sup> at the least his  
shadow might<sup>r</sup> overshadow some  
one of them. 16 And there also

**Var. Rend.**—V. 13 (*cont.*). join himself  
—to draw near, WENDT: associate,  
HACK. to—with, HACK. howbeit—  
but, REN. HACK. V. 14. and—but,  
HO. believers . . . Lord—were the  
more added to them believing in the  
Lord, REN. were the more—kept being,  
VIN. V. 15. into the—along the, HACK.  
into the streets—along the streets (or,  
in every street), COOK. as—when,  
WENDT, HO. as . . . by—Omit, REN.

came together the multitude  
from the<sup>v</sup> cities round about<sup>w</sup>  
Je-ru-sa-lēm, bringing sick<sup>x</sup>  
folk, and them that were<sup>y</sup> vexed  
with<sup>z</sup> unclean spirits: and they  
were<sup>a</sup> healed every one.

17 But the<sup>b</sup> high priest rose  
up, and all they that were with  
him (which is<sup>c</sup> the sect of<sup>d</sup> the  
Sād-dū-çēes), and they were  
filled with<sup>e</sup> jealousy, 18 and<sup>f</sup>  
laid hands on the apostles,  
and<sup>g</sup> put them in<sup>h</sup> public ward.

came by—was passing, HACK. his  
shadow might—the shadow of Peter as  
he came might, REN. overshadow—  
touch, HO. one—Omit, REN. V. 16.  
And . . . together—There came together  
also, REN. they that were—men, REN.  
vexed—Rather, oppressed, or, tormented,  
BART. V. 17. they . . . him—his com-  
panions, WENDT. is—formed, WENDT.  
sect—party, WENDT: heresy, LIND.  
jealousy—indignation, LIND. or, zeal,  
DEN. V. 18. laid—laid their, REN.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 5.—V. 18. hands—  
So (N A B D), 15, VULG. PESH. ARM.  
TI. WH. WE. WENDT. NES.: their  
hands (E P), BAS. CHRYS. ME. REN.

2:12; 3:8-14; I Thess. 5:9; II Thess. 2:13; II Tim. 3:15; Heb.  
2:10; 5:9; 6:9; 9:28; Jas. 1:21; I Pet. 1:3-11; II Pet. 3:15;  
Jude 3; Rev. 7:10; 12:10.

**Called Eternal Life.**—Mt. 25:46; Mk. 10:17; John 5:24-  
30; 6:40, 44, 47, 51, 58, 68; 10:28, 29; 11:26; 17:2, 3; 20:30,  
31; Rom. 6:21; 6:22, 23; II Tim. 1:10; Tit. 1:2; 3:7; I John  
2:25; 3:14; 5:11, 13, 20.

**Called an Inheritance.**—Mt. 25:34; Mk. 10:17; Acts 20:32;  
26:18; Rom. 8:17; Gal. 3:29; 4:7; Eph. 1:11, 14, 18; 5:5;  
Phil. 3:11, 12; Col. 1:12; 3:24; I Thess. 2:12; II Tim.  
2:12; Tit. 3:7; Heb. 1:14; 6:12; 9:15; I Pet. 1:4; Rev.  
21:7.

**Salvation conditional.**—Mt. 7:13, 14, 21-27; 12:36, 37;  
25:31-46; Lu. 6:46-49; 13:23-30; John 3:16-19, 36; 8:21,  
24, 51; 11:25, 26; 20:30, 31; Rom. 2:6-16; 14:10-12; I Cor.  
3:8, 15; 10:12; II Cor. 5:10, 19-24; 7:10; Gal. 5:4, 7; 6:7, 8;  
Phil. 2:12-16; 3:11-14; I Thess. 5:1-11; Heb. 2:2, 3; 4:1-10;  
5:9, 6:9; 9:28; 10:25-29; I Pet. 1:17-23; 4:18; II Pet. 1:2-  
11; I John 1:7; 5:10-12; Rev. 2:23; 20:12; 21:27; 22:12-15.

**Disciples must bear Fruit.**—Mt. 7:16, 20; 12:31-35; Lu.  
6:44; John 15:5-8.

**Must endure.**—Mt. 10:22; 24:13; Mk. 13:13; Rom. 11:22;  
I Cor. 9:24-27; 10:13; 15:2; Col. 1:23; II Tim. 2:12; Heb.  
3:6, 14; 4:14; 10:35-39; Jas. 5:7-11.

**Must practice Self-denial.**—Mt. 5:29, 30; 10:39; 16:24-  
27; Mk. 8:34-38; 10:39, 30; Lu. 6:22, 23; 14:26, 33; 16:25;  
18:18-30; 22:28-30; John 12:25; I Cor. 9:24-27; Gal. 5:24;  
Col. 3:5-7; II Tim. 2:12, 13; Titus 2:12.

**Must suffer Tribulation.**—John 15:18, 20; 16:33; Acts 9:16;  
14:22; Rom. 5:3; 8:17; Phil. 1:28, 29; I Thess. 3:3; II Tim.  
2:11; 3:12; I Pet. 1:6-9; 2:21; Rev. 2:9-11; 7:14.

**Must bear the Cross.**—Mt. 10:38, 39; 16:24-27; Mk. 8:34-  
37; Lu. 9:23-26; 14:27-33.

**Must not be conformed to this World.**—John 17:15, 16;  
Rom. 12:2; Eph. 4:7; Col. 3:2; I Pet. 4:3-6; I John 2:15-17;  
4:5.

**Parables concerning Conditional Salvation:** *The Sower*—  
Mt. 13:18-23; Mk. 4:13-20; Lu. 8:11-15; *The Pounds*—  
Lu. 19:12-27; *The Ten Virgins*—Mt. 25:1-10; *The Tal-  
ents*—Mt. 25:14-30; *The Rich Man and Lazarus*—Lu. 16:19-  
31.

**These shall not have a Part in this Inheritance:**

*The Covetous*—Mt. 6:19-24; 19:16-30; Mk. 10:17-27; Lu.  
6:24-26; 16:13-31; 18:18-30; 19:12-27; Eph. 5:5; Col. 3:5;  
I Tim. 6:9-11; Jas. 5:1-5; II Pet. 2:3.

fool.

**19**  
 a Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
 b Ch. 8:26; 12:7; 23: Mt. 1:20; 24: 2:13, 19; 28:2; Lu. 1:11; 2:9; comp. ch. 10:3; 27:23.  
 c Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 d Door, Ex. 12:22.  
 e See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.

**20**  
 f Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 g Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 h Word of God, John 6:63.  
 i Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 j See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
 k Life, Gen. 2:7.

**21**  
 l Comp. John 8:2.  
 m See "Morning," Ps. 65:8.  
 n See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
 o Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 p Priests, Ex. 23:1.  
 q Ch. 4:6.  
 r See v. 27, 34; 41; Mt. 5:22.  
 s Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.  
 t Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 u See "The Jews," II Ki. 18:6.  
 v Prison, Gen. 42:16.

**22**  
 w See v. 26; Mt. 26:58.

**23**  
 x See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
 y Man, Gen. 2:7.

**24**  
 z Captain. Num. 2:3.  
 a See v. 26; ch. 4:1.

19 But <sup>a</sup>an angel of the Lord by <sup>c</sup>night opened the prison <sup>a</sup>doors, and <sup>c</sup>brought them out, and said, 20 Go ye, and stand and <sup>i</sup>speak in the <sup>o</sup>temple to the people all <sup>h</sup>'<sup>i</sup> the words of this <sup>k</sup>Life. 21 And when they heard *this*, they entered into the temple <sup>i</sup>'<sup>m</sup> about <sup>n</sup>daybreak, and <sup>o</sup>taught. But <sup>p</sup>the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called <sup>r</sup>'<sup>s</sup> the council together, and all the senate of the children of <sup>t</sup>'<sup>u</sup>Is-<sup>r</sup>a-<sup>l</sup>em, and sent to the <sup>v</sup>prison-house to have them brought. 22 But <sup>w</sup>the officers that came found them not in the prison; and they returned, and told, 23 saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, <sup>x</sup>we found no <sup>y</sup>man within. 24 Now when <sup>z</sup>a the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow. 25 And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison

Var. Rend.—V. 19. by—at, or, during, WENDT; during, VIN. V. 20. ye, and—Omit, REN. V. 21. about—by, REN. about daybreak—So VIN. KNO.; towards dawn, WENDT; at the dawn of day, COOK; at dawn, DEN. came—having come, HACK. council—Sanhedrin, WENDT, LIND. COOK, VIN. HACK. and (fourth)—and indeed, WENDT. senate—eldership, WENDT, HACK.; assembly of elders, VIN. COOK. V. 22. officers—servants, HACK.; keepers, LIND. V. 23. had—Omit, REN. V. 24. perplexed—embarrassed, WENDT. concerning—about, REN. whereunto—So BART.; what, HACK. BART. would—could, BART. grow—develope into, WENDT; become, HACK. V. 25. And—But, REN. V. 26. but—Omit, REN. lest they should—that they might not, HACK. V. 28. strictly—So BART.; straitly, REN.; emphatically, WENDT. strictly charged—<sup>i</sup>at, charged you with a charge, VIN. BART. charged—commanded, WENDT. in—about, REN. intend—are minded, REN.; wish, HS.; want, VIN. (all).

are in the temple standing and teaching the people. 26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, *but* without <sup>b</sup>violence; for <sup>c</sup>they <sup>d</sup>feared <sup>e</sup>the people, lest they should be <sup>f</sup>stoned. 27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest asked them, 28 saying, We <sup>g</sup>strictly charged you not to teach in this <sup>h</sup>name: and behold, ye have <sup>i</sup>'filled' <sup>j</sup>Je-<sup>r</sup>u-<sup>s</sup>a-<sup>l</sup>em with your teaching, and <sup>k</sup>intend to bring this <sup>l</sup>'man's' <sup>m</sup>'blood upon us. 29 But <sup>o</sup>Peter and the <sup>p</sup>apostles answered and said, <sup>q</sup>'We must <sup>r</sup>obey God rather than men. 30 <sup>s</sup>'The God of our <sup>t</sup>'fathers <sup>u</sup>'raised up <sup>v</sup>Je-<sup>s</sup>us, whom ye <sup>x</sup>'slew, hanging him on a tree. 31 <sup>y</sup>'<sup>z</sup>a Him did God exalt <sup>i</sup>with his right <sup>b</sup>hand to be a <sup>c</sup>d<sup>e</sup> Prince and a <sup>f</sup>'Saviour, to give <sup>g</sup>'<sup>h</sup>repentance to <sup>i</sup>Is-<sup>r</sup>a-<sup>l</sup>em, and <sup>j</sup>'remission of <sup>k</sup>'sins. 32 And we are <sup>l</sup>'<sup>i</sup>witnesses <sup>j</sup>of these <sup>k</sup>'things; <sup>l</sup>'and <sup>m</sup>'so is the <sup>n</sup>'Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

V. 29. apostles—(other) apostles, HACK. WENDT. V. 30. whom... hanging—on whom ye laid hands, in that ye hung, WENDT; whom hanging on a tree ye slew, LIND. slew... tree—hanged on a tree and slew, REN. tree—stake, WENDT; wood, HO. V. 31. with—Or, to, HS. Prince—Captain, REN.; Leader, HO. WENDT. to (second)—for to, REN. n. give—impart, WENDT. repentance—change of mind, WENDT. V. 32. things—words, HO. Spirit—Ghost, REN. x.

Var. Read.—V. 32. we are witnesses—So N. A. D. VULG. THEB. BOH. ARM. HILG. NES. Ti. Tr. <sup>1</sup>WH<sup>1</sup> R; we in him are witnesses, B. La. Tr. <sup>2</sup>WH<sup>2</sup> R WENDT, R marg.; we are his witnesses, D<sup>2</sup> (E H P), SYR. HARCL. AETH. AL.

c See ch. 3:15. f See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. g Repentance, Lu. 13:3. h Lu. 24:47; comp. ch. 2:38. i Remission of Sins, Lu. 24:47. j Sin, Gen. 3:6. k Witness, John 8:17. l See Lu. 24:48. m 2 Some ancient authorities add in him. 3 Or, sayings. 4 Some ancient authorities read and God hath given the Holy Spirit to them that obey him. n Comp. ch. 15:28; John 15:26; Rom. 8:16; Heb. 2:4. o Holy Spirit, John 14:18.

**26**  
 b Violence. Hab. 1:3.  
 c Ch. 4:21; see v. 13.  
 d Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 e See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.  
 f Stoning, Ex. 34:1.

**28**  
 g Ch. 4:18.  
 h Name, Acts 16:18.  
 i See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
 j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 k Ch. 2:23, 36; 3:14 f.; comp. ch. 7:52; Mt. 23:35; 27:25.  
 l See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 m Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 n See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

**29**  
 o Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 p Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 q Ch. 4:19.  
 r Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 s Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

**30**  
 t See ch. 3:13.  
 u God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 w Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 x Ch. 10:39; comp. ch. 13:29; Gal. 3:13; I Pet. 2:24.  
 y See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.

**31**  
 z Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 a See ch. 2:33.  
 b At, Gen. 16:12.  
 c Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 d See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

The Drunkard—Lu. 21:34-36; Rom. 13:13; I Cor. 6:9; 10:1 I Pet. 4:1-5.  
 The Lascivious—I Cor. 6:9, 10; Eph. 5:5; Col. 3:5-10; Heb. 13:4.

The Apostates—Lu. 9:61, 62; 11:24-28; Gal. 5:1-4; Eph. 4:14, 15; Col. 1:22, 23; I Tim. 1:19; Heb. 3:12, 13; 4:11-16; 6:4-6; 10:26-29; II Pet. 2:1-22; 3:13-17; I John 5:10-12.

Salvation Illustrated by: A Rock—Deut. 82:4, 15, 18, 30; Ps. 95:1; A Horn—Ps. 18:2; Lu. 1:69; A Helmet—Is. 59:17; Eph. 6:17; A Shield—II Sam. 23:36; A Lamp—Is. 62:1; Clothing—II Cor. 6:41; Ps. 132:16; 149:4; Is. 61:10; Wells—Is. 12:3; Walls and Bulwarks—Is. 26:1; 60:18; Chariots—Heb. 3:8; Victory—I Cor. 15:57; A Crown—I Cor. 9:25; Rev. 2:10; 3:11.

**33**  
 a Ch. 7:54; comp. ch. 2:37.  
 b Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 d See "Murder," Num. 35:16.  
**34**  
 e See v. 21.  
 f See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.  
 g Pharisee, Mt. 3:7.  
 h Name, Acts 16:18.  
 i Ch. 22:3.  
 j Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 k Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
 l See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.  
**35**  
 m See "The Jews," II Ki. 19:3.  
 n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**36**  
 o Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 p Ch. 8:9; comp. Gal. 2:6; 6:3.  
 q See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 r Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

**37**  
 s Judas, Jude 1:1.  
 t Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
 u Comp. Lu. 2:2.

**33** But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. **34** But there stood up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honor of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while. **35** And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. **36** For before these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought. **37** After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrolment, and drew away some of the people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. **38** And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men,

Var. Read.—V. 33. cut—sawed through, WENDT; lili, sawn asunder, LIND. VIN. cut to the heart—convulsed with rage, HACK. minded—determined, WENDT; resolved, HACK. Wished, HS. slay—kill, WENDT. V. 34. doctor—teacher, WENDT. forth—out, WENDT. V. 35. Ye—Omit, REN. take heed to yourselves—Be careful, LIND.: Have a care, WENDT. as . . . men—Place after do, REN. V. 36. these days—the present, HO. WENDT; these times, HACK. giving himself out—So HS.: claiming, HO. WENDT. somebody—something, WENDT. HO.: some one, HACK. men, about four hundred—400 men, HO. joined themselves—leaned to, were inclined to, VIN.: hung, HO. WENDT. V. 36, 37. obeyed—listened to, REN. HO. V. 37. enrolment—So HS.: i.e. census, DeW.; registration, HACK. drew . . . him—i.e. caused much people to follow him and rebel, DeW. Mc. some of the—Omit, REN. abroad—Omit, HO. V. 38. counsel—design, WENDT. HO.: plan, HACK. be overthrown—Lil. be loosened down, VIN.: come to nought, WENDT. V. 39. if it is—So Al. DeW. Mc.: if it be indeed, WENDT. overthrow them—bring them to nought, Var. WENDT. lest . . . God—So Al. Be. Da.: that ye might not be found even as God-combaters, WENDT: Be not in any wise fighting against God, REN. lest haply ye be—

and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown: **39** but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God. **40** And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. **41** They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for the Name. **42** And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus as the Christ.

**6** Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily

take heed ye be not, DeW. Be. V. 40. to him they agreed—they were persuaded by him, HACK. unto them they—they, REN.: after they had, WENDT. beat—beaten, WENDT. having scourged, HACK. in—about, REN. V. 41. were—had been, REN. suffer dishonor—be disgraced, HACK. Chap. 6—V. 1. Now, but, REN. in these days—at this time, WENDT. when—as, REN. was multiplying—So HS. LIND: multiplied, REN.: became numerous, HACK. arose—of—murmured, HO. Grecian Jews—So VIN. HS.: i.e. Greek-speaking Jews, Al. Me.: Hellenists, HO. LIND. HACK. BAUM. BART. because—that, REN. neglected—overlooked, HO. WENDT. VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 33. were minded—So A B. La. Tr. WH.: took counsel, N D. Ti. Al. V. 34. men—men (or, fellows), N A B. Vulg. BOH. ARM. CHRYS. WENDT. WE. BLASS. NES. Edd.: apostles, D (E H P). THEB. PESH. HARCL. AETH. CHRYS. V. 39. will not be able to—So N B C D. La. Ti. Tr. WH. r: cannot, A (Al. doubtfully). them—So N A B (C) D (E). HARCL. ARM. AETH. BEDE. WEISS. WENDT. HILG. NES. Edd.: it, C\* (H P). THEB. BOH. PESH. CHRYS. V. 42. Jesus as the Christ—Jesus as the Christ, N A B. Edd. NES.: the Lord Jesus, C: the Lord Jesus Christ (D), HILG.

**38**  
 v Counsel, Pr. 8:14.  
 w Comp. Mk. 11:30.  
**39**  
 z See "Providence and Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 y Comp. ch. 11:17; Pr. 21:30.  
**40**  
 z Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 a See Mt. 10:17.  
 b Name, Acts 16:18.  
 c Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**41**  
 d Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
 e I Pet. 4:14.  
 f See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
 g Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 h See John 15:21.

**42**  
 i Ch. 2:46.  
 j Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 k Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 l Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 m Ch. 8:35; 11:20; 17:18; Gal. 1:16.  
 n Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 1 Gr. bring good tidings of. See ch. 13:32; 14:15.  
 o Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

**1**  
 p V. 7; see ch. 2:47.  
 q Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 r See "The Church," Acts 20:8.  
 s See ch. 11:26.  
 2 Gr. Hellenists.  
 t Israelites called Hebrews, Deut. 4:1.  
 u II Cor. 11:22; Phil. 3:5.  
 v Widows, Lev. 22:13.  
 w Comp. ch. 9:39, 41; see I Tim. 5:3.  
 z Comp. ch. 4:35; 11:29.

\* DOCTORS OF THE LAW: Were Teachers of the Law.—Lu. 2:46; 5:17; I Tim. 1:7. Lawyers—Mt. 22:35; Lu. 7:30; 11:46; 14:3; Titus 3:13. See "Law"—Deut. 31:24. "Instruction"—Is. 54:13.

† GRECIAN, or GREEK-SPEAKING JEWS.—In Acts 6:1 a distinction is made between the Christian Jews who belonged

to the Dispersion and spoke Greek (Hellenists), and the Christian Jews who were Palestinians and spoke Aramaic (Hebrews). The term Hellenist occurs also in Acts 9:29 for Jews of the Dispersion now in Jerusalem; while in Acts 11:20 the Revised Version (American) correctly reads "Greeks also."

- <sup>a</sup> See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
- <sup>2</sup>
- <sup>b</sup> Apostles, Mt. 10:5.
- <sup>c</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.
- <sup>1</sup> Gr. *pleasing*.
- <sup>d</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.
- <sup>e</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15.
- <sup>f</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.
- <sup>2</sup> Or, *minister to tables*.
- <sup>g</sup> Tables, II Ki. 4:10.
- <sup>3</sup>
- <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Bu*, *brethren*, look ye out from among you.
- <sup>h</sup> Brethren, Ch. 13:8.
- <sup>i</sup> Ch. 1:15.
- <sup>j</sup> John 21:23.
- <sup>k</sup> Seven, Gen. 2:2.
- <sup>l</sup> Comp. ch. 2:4.
- <sup>m</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
- <sup>n</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.
- <sup>o</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:8.
- <sup>4</sup>
- <sup>p</sup> See ch. 1:14.
- <sup>5</sup>
- <sup>q</sup> Stephen, Acts 7:2.
- <sup>r</sup> V. 3; comp. ch. 11:24.
- <sup>s</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.
- <sup>t</sup> Philip, John 1:43.
- <sup>u</sup> Ch. 8:5 ff.; 21:8.
- <sup>v</sup> Proselytes, Mt. 23:15.
- <sup>w</sup> Antioch, Acts 11:19.
- <sup>6</sup>
- <sup>x</sup> See ch. 1:24.
- <sup>y</sup> Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.
- <sup>7</sup>
- <sup>z</sup> Ch. 12:24; 19:20.
- <sup>a</sup> See ch. 2:47.
- <sup>b</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
- <sup>c</sup> Priests, Ex. 28:1.
- <sup>d</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.
- <sup>e</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.
- <sup>f</sup> See "Conversion," Mt. 13:5.
- <sup>g</sup> Comp. ch. 13:8; 14:22; Gal. 1:23; 6:10; Jude 3, 20.

"ministration. 2 And the <sup>b</sup> twelve called the multitude of the <sup>c</sup> disciples unto them, and said, It is not <sup>1</sup> fit that we should forsake the <sup>d</sup> "word of <sup>e</sup> God, and <sup>2</sup> serve <sup>3</sup> tables. 3 <sup>3</sup> Look ye out therefore, <sup>h</sup> "brethren, from among you <sup>i</sup> seven men of good report, <sup>k</sup> full of the <sup>l</sup> Spirit and of <sup>m</sup> wisdom, whom <sup>n</sup> we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will <sup>o</sup> continue stedfastly in <sup>p</sup> prayer, and in the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose <sup>q</sup> Stē'phēn, a man <sup>r</sup> full of <sup>s</sup> faith and of the Holy Spirit, and <sup>t</sup> "Philip, and Prōch'ō-rūs, and Nī-cā'nōr, and Tī'mōn, and Pār-mē-nās, and Nie-ō-lā'ūs a <sup>u</sup> proselyte of <sup>v</sup> "Ān-tī-ōch; 6 whom they set before the apostles: and when they had <sup>x</sup> prayed, they <sup>y</sup> laid their hands upon them.

7 And <sup>z</sup> the word of God increased; and <sup>a</sup> the number of the disciples multiplied in <sup>b</sup> Jeru'sā-lēm exceedingly; and a great company of the <sup>c</sup> priests were <sup>d</sup> "obedient to <sup>e</sup> the faith.

Var. Read.—Vs. 1, 2, 4. ministration, minister, same word, serve similar word. From this Greek word comes deacon. Var. V. 1. ministration—Or, service, VIN. V. 2. multitude—whole body, WENDT; mass, HACK.; body, BART. fit—our pleasure, Da. DeW. Me.; meet, REN.; pleasing to us, HO. WENDT; lit. pleasing or agreeable, VIN. forsake—neglect, HO.; set aside, WENDT; or, abandon, VIN. serve—take care of, WENDT; minister to, REN. tables—i.e. management of the common meals, DeW. Me.; according to some others, distribution of money, Var. V. 3. Look—Wherefore look, REN. out therefore—about, HO. from—omit, REN. of good report—reported, REN.; recognized, WENDT. the—omit, WENDT. Spirit—Ghost, REN. r. may—will, REN. HO.: shall, WENDT. over—for, HO. WENDT. V. 4. continue stedfastly—give ourselves stedfastly, REN.; continue to serve, WENDT; take care of, HO. in (first)—to, REN.: omit, WENDT. HO. in (second)—to, REN. V. 5. Spirit—Ghost, REN. r. Timon—Simon, REN. V. 6. when they had—they, REN. they (third)—and, REN. upon—on, REN. V. 7. increased—grew, WENDT. company—crowd, REN. V. 8. grace—So

8 And Stē'phēn, full of <sup>a</sup> grace and power, wrought great <sup>b</sup> wonders and <sup>c</sup> signs among the people. 9 But there arose certain of them that were of the <sup>k</sup> synagogue called the *synagogue* of the <sup>l</sup> Lib'ēr-tines, and of the <sup>m</sup> Ćy-rē'nī-āns, and of the <sup>n</sup> Āl-ēx-ān-dri-āns, and of them of <sup>o</sup> Ći-lī'cī-ā and <sup>p</sup> Āsī-ā, disputing with Stē'phēn. 10 And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the <sup>r</sup> Spirit by which he spake. 11 Then they <sup>s</sup> "suborned men, who said, We have heard him speak <sup>t</sup> blasphemous <sup>u</sup> words against <sup>v</sup> Mō'sēs, and against God. 12 And they stirred up the <sup>w</sup> people, and the <sup>x</sup> elders, and the <sup>y</sup> scribes, and <sup>z</sup> "came upon him, and seized him, and brought him into <sup>a</sup> the council, 13 and set up <sup>b</sup> "false witnesses, who said, This <sup>c</sup> man ceaseth not to speak words against this <sup>d</sup> "holy place, and the <sup>e</sup> law: 14 for we have heard him say, that <sup>f</sup> this <sup>g</sup> Jē'sūs of <sup>h</sup> Nāz'ā-rēth shall <sup>i</sup> "destroy this place, and shall <sup>j</sup> "change <sup>k</sup> the customs which

HACK. HS. KNO.; talent, WENDT; faith, or, grace, DEN. wrought—was doing, REN. KNO. signs—miracles, REN. HS. COOK (alt.). V. 9. them that were of—the, REN. called—which is called, REN. Libertines—i.e. Jewish freedmen of Rome, Al. Be. DeW. Me. Wo.; Freedmen, REN. WENDT, LIND. HACK. and of the (twice)—omit, REN. of them—omit, REN. V. 11. suborned—secretly (privily), COOK instructed, HACK. COOK; induced, WENDT, HO. against (twice)—about, REN. V. 12. seized—So VIN.; caught, REN. brought him—carried him away with them, WENDT. into—to, REN. V. 13. set up—placed before them, HACK. who—which, REN. r. V. 14. this—omit, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 3. Spirit—So N & B C D, 137, 180, HARCL. CHRYS. VULG. Ed. NES.; Holy Spirit, A C\*. V. 9. them that . . . Libertines—the synagogue, which is called the *synagogue* of the Libertines, B C D (E H P), VULG. PESH. HARCL. ARM. AETH. La. Tr. Al. WH. NES.; of them who are called the Libertines, N A, 13, 47, THEB. BOE. CHRYS. Tr. and Asia—So N & B D\*, Tr. Al. Tr. WH. NES. r.; omit, A D\* (d), La.; bracket, HILG.

- <sup>8</sup>
- <sup>h</sup> Grace, John 1:17.
- <sup>i</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
- <sup>j</sup> Miracles, Mk. 16:17.
- <sup>9</sup>
- <sup>k</sup> Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.
- <sup>l</sup> Or, *Freedmen*.
- <sup>m</sup> Comp. ch. 2:10; Mt. 27:32.
- <sup>n</sup> Comp. ch. 18:24.
- <sup>o</sup> Comp. ch. 15:23, 41; 21:39; 22:3; 23:34; 27:5; Gal. 1:21.
- <sup>p</sup> Asia, Acts 2:9.
- <sup>10</sup>
- <sup>q</sup> Inspiration by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.
- <sup>11</sup>
- <sup>r</sup> See "Perjury," Lev. 6:5.
- <sup>s</sup> See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.
- <sup>t</sup> See "Falsehood," Lev. 6:2.
- <sup>u</sup> Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.
- <sup>v</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.
- <sup>w</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4.
- <sup>12</sup>
- <sup>x</sup> See "Public Opinion," I Sam. 14:45.
- <sup>y</sup> Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.
- <sup>z</sup> Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.
- <sup>a</sup> Ch. 4:1; Lu. 20:1.
- <sup>b</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.
- <sup>c</sup> Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3.
- <sup>d</sup> See Mt. 5:22.
- <sup>13</sup>
- <sup>e</sup> False Witness, John 8:17.
- <sup>f</sup> Mt. 26:59-61; comp. ch. 7:58.
- <sup>g</sup> See "Stephen," Acts 7:2.
- <sup>h</sup> Mt. 24:15; Mt. 24:15; comp. ch. 25:8.
- <sup>i</sup> See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.
- <sup>j</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.
- <sup>14</sup>
- <sup>k</sup> See Mt. 26:61.
- <sup>m</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.
- <sup>n</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.
- <sup>o</sup> Ch. 15:1; 21:21; 26:3; 28:17.

not Jews at all. For Greek in the usual, non-Jewish sense, see Acts 16:1; 18:4; Rom. 1:14, 16; 10:12; John 12:20; Gal 3:28.



14  
a Moses, Ex. 3:4  
15  
b Eyes, Pa. 17:8.  
c Face, Is. 6:2.  
d Angel, I Pet. 1:12.

1  
e Priest, Ex. 28:1.

2  
f Ch. 22:1.  
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
h Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
i Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
j Ps. 29:3; comp. I Cor. 2:8.  
k Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
l Appearance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
n Mesopotamia, Gen. 28:2.  
o Harna, Gen. 27:43.

3  
p Gen. 12:1.  
q Land, Gen. 23:15.  
r Kinsmen. Deut. 25:5.  
s See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

4  
t Gen. 11:31; 15:7.  
u Chaldæa, II Ki. 24:2.  
v Gen. 12:5.  
w Terah, Gen. 11:24.  
x Death, Rom. 5:12.  
y Canaan, Gen. 13:7.  
z The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

5  
a Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
b Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
c Gen. 12:7; 17:8.  
d Promises, John 14:2.  
e Possession, Mk. 10:22.  
f Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
g Children, Gen. 3:16.

6  
h God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Gen. 15:13 f.  
j See "Egypt." Gen. 12:10.  
k Sojourner, Ps. 119:19. l See "Israel," Deut. 4:1. m Bondage, John 8:33. 7 n Nation, Gen. 10:32.

\* STEPHEN: Character of.—Faithful and powerful—Acts 6:5, 8. Chosen as one of the Seven to serve Tables—Acts 6:2-5. Confutes the Jews—Acts 6:9, 10. Accused of attacking Mosaic Customs of the People—Acts 6:11-14. Ar-

15  
delivered unto us. 15  
that sat in the council,  
fixing their eyes on him,  
saw his face as it had been the  
face of an angel.

7 And the high priest  
said, Are these things so? 2  
And he said,

1 Brethren and fathers,  
hearken: 1 The God of glory  
appeared unto our father  
Abraham, when he was in  
Mesopotamia, before he  
dwelt in Harna, 3 and said  
unto him, Get thee out of thy  
land, and from thy kindred,  
and come into the land which I  
shall show thee. 4 Then came  
he out of the land of the Chaldæans,  
and dwelt in Harna:  
and from thence, when his  
father was dead, God removed  
him into this land, wherein ye  
now dwell: 5 and he gave him  
none inheritance in it, no, not  
so much as to set his foot on:  
and he promised that he  
would give it to him in possession,  
and to his seed after him,  
when as yet he had no child. 6  
And God spake on this wise,  
that his seed should sojourn in  
a strange land, and that they  
should bring them into bondage,  
and treat them ill, four hundred  
years. 7 And the nation

Var. Rend.—V. 14 (cont.). unto—Omit.  
REN. V. 15. fastening their eyes—directing  
their eyes, WENDT; looking stedfastly,  
REN. were gazing upon, HACK. Chap. 7.—V. 2. glory—splendor, WENDT;  
outward, visible glory, VIN. V. 3. from—  
the land of, REN. which—which soever,  
Be. DeW. Me. V. 4. land—country,  
HACK. when—after, HACK. removed  
him—caused him to remove, HACK:  
transplanted him over, WENDT: indeed  
brought him over, HO. V. 5. inheritance  
—property, WENDT: settled property,  
COOK. so—even a footbreadth, HACK. WENDT. and (second)  
—but, HO. in—for a, HACK. V. 6. And—  
Now, HACK. spake—indeed spake,  
WENDT. treat them ill—entreat them

to which they shall be in bondage  
will I judge, said God: and  
after that shall they come  
forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant  
of circumcision: and so Abraham  
begat Isaac, and circumcised him  
the eighth day; and Isaac begat  
Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved  
with jealousy against Joseph,  
sold him into Egypt: and God  
was with him, 10 and delivered  
him out of all his afflictions,  
and gave him favor and wisdom  
before Pharaoh king of Egypt;  
and he made him governor over  
Egypt and all his house. 11 Now  
there came a famine over all  
Egypt and Canaan, and great  
affliction: and our fathers found  
no sustenance. 12 But when  
Jacob heard that there was  
grain in Egypt, he sent forth  
our fathers the first time. 13  
And at the second time Joseph  
was made known to his brethren;  
and Joseph's race became manifest  
unto Pharaoh. 14 And Joseph  
sent, and called to him Jacob  
his father, and all his kindred,  
threescore and fifteen souls. 15  
And Jacob went

evil, REN. R. V. 7. which—whom, REN.  
come forth—go out, HO. V. 8. so—thus,  
HACK. Jacob—Jacob begat, REN. V. 9.  
jealousy—envy, HS. against . . . him  
—sold Joseph, REN. sold—gave, HO.  
V. 10. delivered—rescued, HO. before—  
in the sight of, REN. governor—major-  
domo, HO. V. 11. sustenance—fodder  
(for their cattle), HO. VIN: food, or  
fodder, WENDT. V. 12. grain—Rather,  
food, Field. in Egypt—Place after fathers,  
REN. the—REN. V. 13. was made—  
made himself, REN: became, HS. was  
to—was recognized by, HACK. HO.  
race became—kindred was made, REN.  
V. 14. threescore and fifteen—So Sept.  
in Gen. 46:27, Ex. 1:5, where Heb. has three-  
score and ten, Var.

u Soul, Job 4:15. 15 v Gen. 46:5; 49:33; Ex. 1:6.

o See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18.  
p See "Deliverance from Bondage," Ex. 15:13.

8  
q Gen. 17:10 ff.  
r Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
s Gen. 21:2-4.  
t Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
u Day, Lev. 25:8.  
v Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
w See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
x Comp. ch. 2:25.

9  
y Gen. 37:11, 28; 39:2, 21 f.; 45:4.  
z Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
a Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
b Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

10  
c Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
d Gen. 39:21; 41:40-46; Ps. 105:21.  
e Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
f Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
g Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
h Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
i Governor, Neh. 8:9.

11  
j Gen. 41:54 f.; 42:5.  
k Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
l Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
m Food, Gen. 9:3.

12  
n Gen. 42:2.  
o Grain, Gen. 42:33.

13  
p Gen. 45:1-4.  
q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
r Race, Mk. 7:26.

14  
s Gen. 45:9 f.  
t Comp. Gen. 46:26 f.; Ex. 1:5; Deut. 10:22.

reigned before Sanhedrin on Charge brought against the Jews—Acts 6:12, 13. His Defence—Acts 7:59. Martyrdom—Acts 7:59, 60; 22:20. Presence of Saul—Acts 7:58; 8:1. Burial—Acts 8:2. Persecution of Christians as Result of his Death—Acts 11:19.

15  
 a Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 b Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 c Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
 d Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 e See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 16  
 f Shechem, Josh. 20:7.  
 g Comp. Gen. 23:16; 33:19; 50:13; Josh. 24:32.  
 h Burial Places, I Chr. 16:14.  
 i Sepulchre, I Ki. 23:16.  
 j Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
 k See "Land," Gen. 26:15.  
 l See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 m Silver, Job 22:25.  
 n Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 1 Gr. *Emmor*.  
 17  
 o Promise, John 14:2.  
 p See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 q God, Gen. 1:1.  
 r Ex. 1:7 f.  
 s Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 18  
 t See "Pharaoh," Ex. 2:5.  
 u King, Deut. 17:15.  
 v Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 w Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
 19  
 z Ex. 1:10 f., 16 ff.  
 y Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 z Craftily, II Cor. 12:16.  
 a Race, Mk. 7:26.  
 b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 c Or, *he*.  
 d See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
 e Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 f Gr. *be preserved alive*.  
 20  
 g Season, Gen. 8:22.  
 h Ex. 2:2.  
 i Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 j Or, *fair unto God*. Comp. II Cor. 10:4.  
 k Month, Gen. 7:11.  
 l House, Deut. 24:10.  
 j See "Home," Lev. 18:9. 21 & Ex. 2:5 f., 10. l Daughter, Ju. 11:34. 22 m Instruction, Is. 54:13. n Comp. I Ki. 4:30; Is. 19:11. o Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. p Words, Pr. 15:23.

down into <sup>a</sup> Ë-gÿpt; and he <sup>b</sup> died, himself and our <sup>c d</sup> fathers; 16 and they were carried over unto <sup>10</sup> Shē-ehēm, and laid in the <sup>h</sup> tomb that <sup>i</sup> Abraham <sup>k</sup> bought for a price in <sup>l</sup> silver of the <sup>m</sup> sons of <sup>1</sup> Hā-mōr in Shē-ehēm. 17 But as the time of the <sup>o</sup> promise drew nigh which <sup>q</sup> God vouchsafed unto Abraham, <sup>r</sup> the people grew and multiplied in Ë-gÿpt, 18 till there arose <sup>t</sup> another <sup>u</sup> king over Ë-gÿpt, who <sup>v</sup> knew not <sup>w</sup> Joseph. 19 The same <sup>x</sup> dealt <sup>z</sup> craftily with our <sup>a</sup> race, and <sup>b</sup> ill-treated our fathers, that <sup>2</sup> they should cast out their <sup>c</sup> babes to the end they might not <sup>d s</sup> live. 20 At which <sup>e</sup> season <sup>10</sup> Mō-sēs was born, and was <sup>f</sup> exceeding fair; and he was nourished three <sup>h</sup> months in his father's <sup>i</sup> house: 21 and when he was cast out, <sup>k</sup> Phā-raōh's <sup>l</sup> daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And Mō-sēs was <sup>m</sup> instructed in all <sup>n</sup> the wisdom of the Ë-gÿp-tiāns; and he was mighty in his <sup>p</sup> words and

Var. Rend.—V. 15. he died, himself—died, *he*. REN. V. 16. unto—into. REN. a price in silver—money's worth, WENDT. in Shechem—the father of Sichem, WENDT. DEN. HACK.; to Sychem, HS. V. 17. vouchsafed unto—had covenanted with, REN.; promised, WENDT. V. 18. another—i.e. of another dynasty, LIND. VIN. who—which, REN. a. V. 19. The . . . babes—He brought down our race by subtlety, and evil entreated our fathers, in that he had their babes cast out, REN. ill-treated—oppressed, HO. HACK. (*all*); mistreated, WENDT.; treated subtly, KNO. HACK. that . . . cast—so that they cast, *Al. DeW.*; that they might cast, *Me.* that . . . babes—in causing the young children to be cast out, HS. live—*Lit.* be preserved alive, Var. WENDT. HO. REN. HACK. VIN. (*all*). V. 20. season—time, REN. exceeding fair—fair in God's sight, *Bu. DeW. Me. REN. COOK*; fair unto God, HO. WENDT. LIND. VIN. nourished—brought up, REN. V. 21. when—after, REN. took him up—i.e. adopted him, HO. HACK. VIN.; took him up from the water, GLO. nourished him—brought him up, REN. WENDT. for her own—as a, HACK. her own—herself as a, REN.; herself for a, WENDT. V. 22. instructed—i.e. taught, Var. LIND. (*all*); trained, REN.; educated, HACK. V. 23.

works. 23 But when <sup>well-nigh</sup> forty <sup>years</sup> old, <sup>came</sup> into his <sup>heart</sup> to visit <sup>his</sup> brethren the children of <sup>Israhel</sup>. 24 And seeing <sup>one</sup> of <sup>them</sup> suffer wrong, he defended him, and <sup>avenged</sup> him that was <sup>oppressed</sup>, smiting the Ë-gÿp-tiān: 25 and he supposed that his brethren understood that <sup>God</sup> by his <sup>hand</sup> was <sup>giving</sup> them <sup>deliverance</sup>; but they <sup>understood</sup> not. 26 <sup>And</sup> the <sup>day</sup> following he appeared unto them as they <sup>strove</sup>, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? 27 But he that did his <sup>neighbor</sup> wrong <sup>thrust</sup> him away, saying, Who made thee a <sup>ruler</sup> and a <sup>judge</sup> over us? 28 Wouldest thou <sup>kill</sup> me, as thou killedst the Ë-gÿp-tiān yesterday? 29 And <sup>Mō-sēs</sup> <sup>led</sup> at this saying, and became a <sup>sojourner</sup> in the land of <sup>Mid4-an</sup>, where he begat two sons. 30 And when <sup>forty</sup> years were fulfilled, <sup>an</sup> angel appeared to him in the

well-nigh—just, HS. came—*Lit.* arose, VIN. WENDT. V. 24. suffer wrong—injured (by blows), HACK. defended him—requited it, REN.; ward off, WENDT.; wrought redress, HACK. oppressed—overpowered, HO. smiting—by smiting, HACK.; killing, WENDT. V. 25. understood—understood how, LIND.; would understand how, REN. was . . . deliverance—was delivering, *Al. Me.*; would deliver, *DeW.* V. 26. day following—next day, REN. set them at one—compelled them to peace, COOK; *lit.* drove them together to peace, VIN. one—peace, WENDT. Sirs—brethren—*So Me. n.* Ye are brethren (*lit.* ye are men brethren), *Al. DeW.*; Ye are men who are brethren, LIND. V. 28. Wouldest thou—i.e. art thou minded to, Var.; with thou, REN. GLO. V. 29. saying—word, WENDT. HO. HACK. V. 30. forty . . . fulfilled—So HS.; his time of forty years was being filled, *Ra.* fulfilled—expired, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 15. into Egypt—*So (N A C D E H P.) VULG. PESH. HARCL. WEISS. HILG.; omit, B. Ti. WH.* V. 16. in Shechem—the father of Sichem (the father of Sychem, *Me. translates*; the son of Sychem, *Wo.*), D. *Al.*; in Sychem, *N\* B C, Ti. Tr. WH.*; *Emmor* that was in Sychem, *N\* A, La. V. 17. vouchsafed—promised, D. WENDT.*; granted, *N A B C, Edd.*; had covenanted, REN. V. 30. angel—*So N A B C, 81, 81, VULG. THEB. BOH. BLASS. WEISS. WENDT. NES. Edd.*; angel of the Lord, D. HILG.

See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

23  
 Year, Lev. 25:8.  
 Ex. 2:11 f.  
 Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

24  
 Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
 Oppression, Jer. 22:17.

25  
 See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
 Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 Or, *salvation*.  
 Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.

26  
 Ex. 2:13 f.  
 Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 Strife, Pr. 26:21.

27  
 Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 V. 35; Ex. 2:14.  
 See "Rulers of Israel," Ju. 6:7.  
 Judges, Ex. 18:22.

28  
 See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

29  
 Ex. 2:15, 22.  
 Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
 Median, Ju. 6:1.

30  
 Ex. 16:35; Num. 14:34; Pa. 95:10; Ex. 29:11.  
 Ex. 3:1 f.  
 Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

30  
a Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
b See "Mountains," Ex. 3:12.  
c Sinai, Ex. 19:2.  
d Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
e See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
31  
f Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
g Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
32  
h Ex. 3:6.  
i God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Fathers, Ex. 21:15. [4:1.  
k Israel, Deut. 1: Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
m Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
n Jacob, Gen. 23:25.  
o Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
33  
p Ex. 3:5. [5:15.  
q Shoes, Josh. 1:7.  
r Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
s Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
t Ground, Gen. 23:19.  
34  
u Ex. 3:7.  
v Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
w Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
z Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
y Groaning, Ps. 22:1.  
z Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
a Ex. 3:10.  
35  
b See v. 27.  
c See "Rulers of Israel," Ju. 5:7.  
d See "Judges," Ex. 18:22.  
e Gr. redeemer. Hand, Gen. 16:12. [1:2.  
f Angels, I Pet. 36  
g Ex. 12:41; 33:1; comp. Heb. 8:9.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
j Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
k Sen., Ex. 14:21.  
l V. 42; ch. 13:18; Ex. 16:35; Num. 14:32; Ps. 95:8-10; Heb. 3:8 f.  
m Year, Lev. 25:8.  
37  
n Ch. 3:22.  
o Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
p Jesus the Prophet, Lu. 2:21.  
2 Q. Deut. 18:15.

a wilderness of b mount c Si-nāi, in a flame of d fire in a e bush. 31 And when f Mō-sēs saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold, there came a g voice of the Lord, 32 h I am the i God of thy j fathers, the God of k Abraham, and of l Isaac, and of m Jacob. And Mō-sēs trembled, and durst not behold. 33 And the Lord said unto him, n Loose the o shoes from thy p feet: for the place whereon thou standest is q holy r ground. 34 u I have surely seen the v affliction of w my people that is in x E-gypt, and have heard their y groaning, and I am come down to z deliver them: and a now come, I will send thee into E-gypt. 35 This Mō-sēs whom they b refused, saying, Who made thee a c ruler and a d judge? him hath God sent to be both a ruler and a e deliverer with the f hand of the g angel that appeared to him in the bush. 36 h This i man led them forth, having wrought j wonders and signs in E-gypt, and in the k Red sea, and in l the wilderness forty m years. 37 This is that Mō-sēs, who said unto the children of Is-ra-ēl, n o p 2 A

Var. Read.—V. 30 (cont.). flame of fire—fiery flame, HACK. bush—thorn-bush. WENDT. V. 31. it—Omit, HS. sight—spectacle, WENDT. behold—investigate, WENDT; observe, HACK. of—from, REN. Lord—Lord, saying, REN. V. 33. Loose—Put off, REN. GLO. shoes—sandals, LIND. V. 34. surely—So VIN.; truly, HACK.; distinctly, GLO.; omit, REN. I am—am, REN. I will—let me, REN. V. 35. Moses—Moses and none other, GLO. refused—denied, WENDT. GLO. RA. deliverer—redeemer, HACK. GLO.; redeemer or ransom, VIN. with—accompanied by, WENDT. that—which, REN. V. 36. This... wrought—He brought them out, working, REN.; He led them out, having wrought, HS. V. 37. who—which, REN. like unto me—So Be. da. Ol. r; as (he raised) me, Me. r marp.; as he raised me up, REN. V. 38. was in—associated with, WENDT. church—So Wo. r; congregation, REN. WENDT. LIND. KNO. HS.; assembly (i.e. of the Israelites at Sinai), Al. Be. DeW. Me. BART. HACK. that—which, REN. oracles—So HS.; words, WENDT. HO. V. 39. back—Omit, HO. HACK. BART. in—with, HACK. V. 40. that—which, REN. r; who, GLO. shall—will, GLO.; omit, HO. who led us forth

prophet shall God raise up unto you from among your brethren, s like unto me. 38 This is he that was in t the church in the wilderness with u the angel that spake to him in the mount Si-nāi, and with our fathers: who received v x y living z a oracles to give unto us: 39 to whom our fathers would not be b obedient, but c thrust him from them, and d turned back in their e hearts unto E-gypt, 40 saying unto f Aar-on, g Make us h i gods that shall go before us: for as for this Mō-sēs, who led us forth out of the i land of E-gypt, we k know not what is become of him. 41 And m they made a n calf in those o days, and brought a p sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in q the works of their hands. 42 But God r turned, and gave them up to s serve the t host of heaven; as it is u written in the v book of the prophets, Did ye w offer unto me slain x a beasts and sacrifices b Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Is-ra-ēl? 43 And ye took up the c tabernacle of d Mō-lōch,

—which brought us, REN. know—wot, REN. r. s—has, GLO. V. 41. calf—bull, WENDT. brought a—offered, REN. RA. V. 42. turned—turned away, WENDT. HACK. gave them up—rendered them, HO. WENDT. the (second)—a, REN. Did—So Var. HS.; Have, GLO. offer—offered, GLO. unto sacrifices—sacrifices and offerings unto me, HACK. GLO. V. 43. And ye—Nay, rather ye, WENDT; Ye, REN. took up—i.e. to carry in procession, Var. the (first)—also the, REN. tabernacle—i.e. sacred tent, like the Jewish tabernacle, Var.; tent, HO. WENDT. Var. Read.—V. 31. Lord—So N A B. Ed.; Lord unto him, C. V. 34. I will send—let me send (or, that I may send), N A B C D, Ed.; V. 35. with—So A B C D (E), VULG. THEB. HARCL. CHRYS. WENDT. HILG. NES. Ed.; by, N (H P d), PESH. BOH. ARM. AETH. ME. V. 37. me—So N A B (H P) 61. THEB. CHRYS. BLASS. WEISS, WENDT, NES.; add, C D (E), and most versions (see Deut. 18:15).

\* MOLECH, MOLOCH, or MILCOM (Heb. Molekh, "King").  
—God of the Ammonites—Acts 7:43.  
Children "passed through the Fire" to (i.e. were burned in

q Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
3 Or, as he raised up me.  
38  
s Comp. Ex. 19:17. [20:28.  
t Church, Acts u Congregation, Heb. 2:12.  
4 Or, congregation.  
v Comp. v. 53.  
w Comp. Deut. 32:47; Heb. 4:12.  
x See "Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16.  
y Word of God, John 6:63.  
z Oracles, I Pet. 4:11.  
a Rom. 3:2; Heb. 5:12.  
39  
b Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
c Num. 14:3 f.  
d See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62. [15:9.  
e Heart, Acts 40 [4:14.  
f Aaron, Ex. 32:1, 23.  
g Idolry, Lev. 19:4.  
h Images, I Ki. 15:13. [23:15.  
i Land, Gen. k Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
l Ignorance, Acts 17:22.  
41  
m Ex. 32:4, 6. Calf, Lu. 15:23. [25:8.  
o Day, Lev. p Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
q See Rev. 9:20. Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
42  
s Josh. 24:20; Jer. 18:13; Es. 20:39.  
t See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
u See "Astronomy," I Cor. 15:40.  
v See "Stars," Ps. 136:8.  
w Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
x Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
5 Q. Amos 5:25 ff. Offerings, Gen. 22:2. [15:2.  
a Beasts, Rev. z Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
b Ex. 16:35; Num. 14:34; Ps. 95:10; Ez. 29:11.  
43  
c Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.

<sup>43</sup>  
a Stars, Ps. 136:9.  
b See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
c See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.  
d Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
e See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
f See "Captivity," Num. 24:22.  
g Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
<sup>44</sup>  
h Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
i See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
j Ex. 25:8, 9; 38:21.  
k Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
l See "Witness," John 8:17.  
m Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
n See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
o Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
p Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
q See "Types," Heb. 8:5.

<sup>45</sup>  
r Deut. 32:49; Josh. 3:14 ff.; 18:1; 23:9; 24:18; Ps. 42:4 f.  
s Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
1 Gr. *Jesus*, Comp. Heb. 4:8.  
t Possession, Mt. 10:22.  
u Nations, Gen. 10:22.  
2 Or, *Gentiles*, Comp. ch. 4:25.  
v See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
w Face, Is. 6:2.  
x Day, Lev. 25:8.  
y David, I Sam. 17:12.

<sup>46</sup>  
z II Sam. 7:8 ff.; Ps. 132:1-5; comp. ch. 13:22.  
a See "Grace," John 1:17.  
b Jacob, Gen. 25:25.

sacrifice).—Lev. 18:21; 20:2-5; II Ki. 16:3; 21:6; 23:10; II Chr. 28:3; Is. 57:5; Jer. 7:31; 19:5; 32:35; Ex. 16:20, 21; 20:31; 23:37, 39; Mic. 6:7.

Solomon built a High Place for.—I Ki. 11:7.

Destroyed by Josiah.—II Ki. 23:10.

Prophecies concerning.—Jer. 49:3; Amos 1:15. See "Idolatry"—Lev. 19:4.

\* FIGURE.—Heb. 9:9; 11:19.

Figure of Speech.—Fr. 1:6. See "Symbols"—Num. 12:8.

Figured Stones.—Lev. 26:1; Num. 33:52. See "Images"—I Ki. 15:13. Types.—Heb. 8:5.

† INTOLERANCE: Old Testament Instances.—Pharaoh—Ex. 5:16, 17. Shimei—II Sam. 16:5-7. Haman—Esth. 3:12, 13. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 3:13-15.

Justifiable Acts.—Moses—Ex. 22:20; Deut. 13:12-16. Aa

And the <sup>a</sup>star of the <sup>b</sup>god  
Rēzphān,  
The <sup>c</sup>figures which ye made  
to <sup>d</sup>worship them:  
And <sup>e</sup>I will carry you away  
beyond <sup>f</sup>Bāb-ty-lōn.

44 Our <sup>h</sup>fathers had <sup>i</sup>the tabernacle of the <sup>j</sup>testimony in the wilderness, even as he <sup>k</sup>appointed who spake unto <sup>l</sup>Mō-sēs, that he should make it according to the <sup>m</sup>figure that he had seen.  
45 Which also our fathers, in their turn, <sup>n</sup>brought in with <sup>o</sup>Jōsh-ū-ā when they entered on the <sup>p</sup>possession of the <sup>q</sup>nations, that God thrust out before the <sup>r</sup>face of our fathers, unto the <sup>s</sup>days of <sup>t</sup>David; 46 <sup>u</sup>who found <sup>v</sup>favor in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the God of <sup>w</sup>Jacob. 47 But

Var. Rend.—V. 43 (cont.). star—i.e. an emblem of worship, Var.: constellation. WENDT. figures—images, WENDT. HO. And I will—I will also, REN. carry you away—transfer, WENDT. V. 44. fathers—fathers in the wilderness, REN. tabernacle—tent, HO. WENDT. testimony—witness, HO. WENDT. VIN. GLO. in the wilderness—Omit, REN. even—Omit, REN. appointed—enjoined, REN.; commanded, GLO. unto—with, HO. figure—pattern, REN. GLO. V. 45. also . . . Joshua—our fathers also that were with Joshua, brought in in their turn, REN. in their turn—So Field, KNO. VIN.; having received it in turn, or, having inherited it, Al. Be. Da. DeW. Me.; having received it by succession, HS. when . . . nations—So VIN. into the possession of the Gentiles, Wo. (nearly); at their taking possession of the land of the Gentiles, Al. Da. DeW.; while the Gentiles were in possession, Me.; when they got the land of the nations in possession, REN.; at their taking possession of the Gentiles, HS. nations—Gentiles, GLO. WENDT. HO. HS.; heathen, HACK. that—whom, REN.; which, a thrust—drive, REN. WENDT. was expelling, HACK.; hath driven, HO. out—from, HO. the face of—Omit, WENDT. unto—until, HACK. V. 46. in the sight of—before, HO. asked—

<sup>a</sup>Sōl-ō-mōn built him a <sup>b</sup>house.  
48 Howbeit <sup>c</sup>the Most High dwelleth not in <sup>d</sup>houses made with <sup>e</sup>hands; as saith the <sup>f</sup>prophet,

49 <sup>g</sup>The <sup>h</sup>heaven is my <sup>i</sup>throne,  
And the <sup>j</sup>earth the footstool of my <sup>k</sup>feet:

What manner of <sup>l</sup>house will ye <sup>m</sup>build me? saith the Lord:  
Or what is the place of my <sup>n</sup>rest?

50 Did not <sup>o</sup>my hand make all these things?

51 Ye <sup>p</sup>stiffnecked and <sup>q</sup>uncircumcised in <sup>r</sup>heart and <sup>s</sup>ears, ye do always <sup>t</sup>resist the <sup>u</sup>Holy Spirit: <sup>v</sup>as your fathers did, so do <sup>w</sup>ye. 52 <sup>x</sup>Which of the prophets did not your fathers

asked leave, Al. Be. DeW. Me.; prayed, COOK (alt.); petitioned, WENDT. HO.; requested, GLO.; asked for himself (as a privilege), HACK.; asked to find, WETSTEIN. habitation—place, HO. V. 47. But—And, REN. V. 48. houses—buildings, REN.; what are, GLO. houses made with—the work of, WENDT. V. 49. The heaven—Heaven, REN. the (second)—Omit, REN. manner of—Omit, REN. is—shall be, REN. V. 50. Did—Hath, REN. make—made, REN. V. 51. and (second)—even with your, REN. resist—set yourselves against, REN.; strive against, HO.; oppose, WENDT.; li. fall against, or, upon, VIN. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. did—i.e. resisted, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 43. the god—So B D. 15, 18, PESH. THEB. ARM. Edd.; your God, N A C (E H P). VULG. BOH. HARCL. AETH. CHRYS. Rephan—So (N A C E). PESH. HARCL. BOH. THEB.; Remphan, 1, 31, ORIG. CHRYS. REN.; Rempham (D); Romphan (N\*), 3, TI.; Rompha (B), WH. WEISS, NES. V. 46. God (second)—So N A C (E H P). VULG. PESH. HARCL. THEB. BOH. ARM. AETH. CHRYS. Scr. Tr. 1 A 1 WH. (with note indicating that the passage is probably corrupt), WENDT.; house, N B D (H), La. Ti. Tr. 3 WEISS, HILG. HO.

—II Chr. 15:12, 13. Elijah—I Ki. 18:40. Jehu—II Ki. 9:32-34; 10:18-28.

Of the Jews.—Towards Jesus—Lu. 4:28-30. Stone Stephen—Acts 7:58, 59.

Of the Apostles.—Acts 5:40, 41. Abuse Paul—Acts 13:50; 16:22-24; 17:5, 6; 18:12, 13; 21:27-32; 22:22; II Cor. 11:23-33. Assault the Church—Acts 8:1-3.

Of Saul.—Acts 8:3; 9:1, 2, 13, 21; 22:4, 19, 20; 26:10, 11. Of James and John—Mk. 9:38; Lu. 9:49; 9:52-55 (margin).

At the Cross.—Mt. 27:27-31, 39-44; Mk. 15:17-20, 29-31; Lu. 23:35, 36.

Instances cited by Jesus.—Mt. 21:35, 36; 22:6, 7; 23:32 f. Predicted by—Mt. 10:34-36.

Instances of Toleration.—I Sam. 24:16-19; Lu. 9:55 (margin) 13:7-9. See "Persecution"—I Ki. 18:4.

<sup>47</sup>  
c Solomon, I Ki. 1:30.  
d I Ki. 8:20.  
e Temple, I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>48</sup>  
f See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
g See Lu. 1:32; John 4:23, 24.  
h House, Deut. 24:10.  
i Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
j Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>49</sup>  
k See "Poetry of the Bible," Deut. 32:44.  
l God is Infinite, Gen. 1:1.  
m Comp. Mt. 5:34 f.  
n Q. Is. 66:1 f.  
o Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
p Throne, Acts 12:21. [21]  
q Earth, Gen. 1:1.  
r Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
s See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
t Builder, I Ki. 5:18.  
u Rest, Heb. 4:1.

<sup>50</sup>  
v God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>51</sup>  
w See "Neck," Pr. 3:3.  
x Ex. 32:9; 33:3, 5; Lev. 26:41; Num. 27:14; Is. 63:10; Jer. 6:10; 9:26.  
y Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
z Heart, Acts 15:9.

<sup>52</sup>  
a Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
b Sin against the Holy Spirit, Gen. 3:6.  
c Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
d Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
e The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

<sup>52</sup>  
f II Chr. 36:15 f.; Mt. 23:31; 37; see Mt. 5:12.

<sup>a</sup> Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
<sup>c</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 22:14; comp. ch. 3:14; I John 2:1.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Character and Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Comp. ch. 3:14; 5:28.

<sup>i</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, as the ordinance of angels. Gr. unto ordinances of angels.  
<sup>l</sup> V. 38; Gal. 3:19; Heb. 2:2; comp. Deut. 33:2 (Sept.).  
<sup>m</sup> Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.

<sup>o</sup> Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3. [15:9].  
<sup>p</sup> Heart, Acts, Pr. 15:1. [25:19].  
<sup>q</sup> Teeth, Pr. 17:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Stephen, Acts 7:58; filled with the Holy Spirit, I John 14:16.  
<sup>s</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

<sup>v</sup> Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>w</sup> Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Right Hand, Gen. 16:12; 56 <sup>y</sup> Visions, Num. 12:6. <sup>z</sup> See Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>a</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19. <sup>b</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7. <sup>c</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22. <sup>d</sup> Ears, Ex. 29:20.

\* PAUL, Formerly Saul.—Called Saul Sixteen Times between Acts 7:58 and 13:7.

First mention of Name Paul.—Acts 13:9.  
 Born in Tarsus of Cilicia.—Acts 9:11; 21:39; 22:3.

Roman Citizen.—Acts 16:37; 22:25-28.  
 Of the Tribe of Benjamin.—Rom. 11:1; Phil. 3:5.

A Pharisee.—Acts 23:6; 26:5; Phil. 3:5. A Hebrew of the Hebrews—II Cor. 11:22; Phil. 3:5.

Early Life and Education.—Acts 26:4-5. At the Feet of Gamaliel—Acts 22:3.

Persecution of the Church.—Acts 8:1-4; 9:1-3; 13-14; 21; 22:4-6, 8, 19-20; 26:9-11; I Cor. 15:9; Gal. 1:13; I Tim. 1:13. His part in Death of Stephen—Acts 7:58; 8:1-3; 22:20.

His Conversion.—Acts 9:3-19; 22:6-16; 26:11-18. His Baptism—Acts 9:18; 22:16.

Call to Apostleship.—Acts 9:4-6, 15-16; 22:14-16; 26:16-18. Rom. 1:1; I Cor. 1:1; 9:1; 15:8-9; Gal. 1:1; 15-17; Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:1; I Tim. 1:1; 2:7; II Tim. 1:1; Titus 1:1-3. The Apostleship—I Cor. 15:10-11; II Cor. 10:7-16; 11:5-6; 12:11-12; Gal. 1:17-22; I Tim. 2:6-7.

Goes to Arabia.—Gal. 1:17.  
 Returns to Damascus and preaches.—Acts 9:20. Jews try

to persecute? and they killed them that showed before of the coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now become betrayers and murderers; 53 ye who received the law as it was ordained by angels, and men kept it not.

54 Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. 55 But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, 56 and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. 57 But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him

Var. Rend.—V. 52. and . . . showed—they slew them also which showed. REN. showed—announced. WENDT. Righteous—Just. HACK. GLO. become—been. REN. V. 53. ye—Omit. REN. as—angels.—So VIN. at the injunction of angels. At. Ol. DeW. (?) Wt. (?) by the disposition of angels. BAUM. HO. WENDT; at arrangements of angels. Da.; as the commands of angels. Be. (Bu. DeW. Wt. perhaps); looking upon the arrangements of angels (i.e. the accompaniments of the giving of the Law, regulated by angels), Me.; by (at, HS.) the ministrations of angels. HACK. COOK. HS. (as, GLO.) ordinances of, REN. GLO.; at the ordinance of angels. RA. V. 54. Now . . . heard—But hearing. GLO. when—as. REN. and they—they. REN. on—against. WENDT; at, HS. V. 55. Spirit—Ghost,

with one accord; 58 and they cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul. 59 And they stoned Stēphēn, calling upon the Lord, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. 1 And \*Saul was consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church which was in Jeru-sa-lēm; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Jū-dæ-a and Sā-mā-ri-a, except the apostles. 2 And \*devout

REN. GLO. R. V. 57. But they cried—They then crying. GLO. and (first)—Omit. GLO. rushed—ran. REN. V. 58. they cast—casting. GLO.; they ejected. HO. and (second)—they. GLO. him (second)—(him). WENDT. laid down—put off. REN. WENDT. the feet . . . named—a young man's feet whose name was, REN. V. 59. calling upon—involving. GLO. the Lord—Rather, Jesus. Da. DeW. Me. Ol. KNO. V. 60. kneeled down—bent the knee. WENDT; falling on his knees. GLO. and (second)—he. GLO. lay . . . charge—So At. DeW. Ol. Wt.; fix not this sin upon them, Me. VIN.; retain not this sin to them, GLO. Chap. 8.—V. 1. was consenting unto—was approving of. REN.; consented approvingly unto. WENDT. death—slaying. WENDT. on that day—So Be. Da. DeW. Me. KNO. WENDT. REN. HACK. HO. COOK. DEN. LIND. HS.; at that time. Al. scattered abroad—dispersed. GLO. V. 2. devout men—i.e. Christians. EW. DeW. HEINRICHSEN. FELTEN. PAGF. HACK.; i.e. JEWS. ME. BAUM. OL. LAN. LECH. KUINOEL. STIER. HO. ZO.

to kill him—Acts 9:23. Aided by Aretas, the Keeper of the Garrison—II Cor. 11:32.

Paul escapes in a Basket.—Acts 9:25; II Cor. 11:31-33.

Goes to Jerusalem.—Disciples afraid of him—Acts 9:26. Barnabas endorses him—Acts 9:27-28. He is accepted by other Apostles and by the church—Acts 9:28-29; Gal. 1:17-20; 2:7-9.

Is brought down to Caesarea and goes thence to Tarsus.—Acts 9:30.

Paul and Barnabas preach to the Greeks at Antioch.—Acts 11:26. Remain there a year—Acts 11:26. First Gentile Church organized. Disciples called Christians first there—Acts 11:26. Carry Contribution of Church at Antioch to Jerusalem and return to Antioch—Acts 11:29, 30; 12:25.

PAUL'S FIRST MISSIONARY TOUR (46-47 A. D.).—Barnabas accompanies him—Acts 13:2-3.

Go to Seleucia, Salamis, Cyprus and Paphos.—Begin preaching at Salamis in the Synagogues, having John Mark as their Attendant—Acts 13:5. Find a certain Sorcerer at Paphos, named Bar-Jesus, who tries to prevent Paul's Influence over Sergius Paulus—Acts 13:6-8. Paul, by a Miracle, inflicts Blindness upon Him—Acts 13:9-12. They pass on to Perga,

<sup>e</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>f</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Witness, John 8:17.  
<sup>i</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.  
<sup>j</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>k</sup> Young Men, I John 2:14.  
<sup>l</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>m</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>n</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.

<sup>o</sup> See "Postures in Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>p</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>q</sup> Forgiveness. See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>r</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.

<sup>u</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Church, Acts 20:28.  
<sup>w</sup> Judea, John 4:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

<sup>z</sup> Devout, Acts 2:5.

<sup>2</sup>  
 a Men, Gen. 2:7.  
 b Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
 c Stephen, Acts 7:2.  
 d Mourning, John 11:35.  
 e Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

<sup>3</sup>  
 i Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
 o Church, Acts 20:28.  
 h House, Deut. 24:10.  
 i Jas. 2:6.  
 j Women, Ruth 3:9.  
 k Prison, Gen. 42:16.

<sup>4</sup>  
 l Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 1 Comp. marg. note on ch. 8:42.  
 m Word of God, John 6:63.  
 n Gospel, Mk. 16:15.

<sup>5</sup> o Philip, John 1:43. p City, Gen. 4:17. q Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.

a men b buried c Ste'ph'en, and made great d lamentation over him. 3 But f Saul laid waste the e church, entering into every h house, and i dragging men and j women committed them to k prison.

4 They therefore that were scattered abroad went about l preaching the m word. 5 And o Philip went down to the p city of Sā-mā-ri-ā, and proclaimed

Var. Read.—V. 2 (cont.). buried Stephen—carried Stephen to his burial, R<sup>1</sup>. made—held, HO.; raised a, WENDT. V. 3. laid waste—made havoc, REN.; harassed, WENDT. church—congregation, HO. every house—houses, REN.; the separate houses, WENDT; from house to house, GLO. dragging—haling, REN. s. V. 4. They therefore—Now they, REN. went about—travelled through the country, WENDT. HO. V. 5. to the—into a, GLO. V. 6. gave heed—were attentive, WENDT. things . . . spoken—announcement, WENDT. when . . . signs—hearing and seeing the miracles, REN. did—kept doing, VIN. V. 7. from many of those—out

unto them the r Christ. 6 And the multitudes s gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the t signs which he did. 7 2 For from many of those that u had unclean v spirits, they came out, z crying with a loud y voice: and many that were b palsied, and that were c lame, were d healed. 8 And there was much e joy in that city.

of many, REN. from . . . voice—many of them who had unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out, HS. that had—possessed with, HO. out—forth, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 5. the city—So N A B, La. Ti. W<sup>1</sup>; a city, C D, Tr. At (Go DeW. M<sup>1</sup> translate this reading; Al. Wo. render the city). V. 7. from . . . voice—from many that were possessed with unclean spirits . . . they came out (broken construction), N A B C D, Edd.; many of them who had unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice came out, HS.

30:13. c The Gospel confirmed, John 14:16. Ps. 30:5.

r Jesus the Christ. See Messiah, La. 2:21.

<sup>6</sup>  
 s The Gospel heard and obeyed, Acts 2:40.  
 t Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 u Miracles, Mk. 16:17.

<sup>7</sup>  
 2 Or, For many of those that had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth.  
 v Possession by Devils, Mt. 18:16.  
 w Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 z Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 y Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 z Diseases, Ps. 103:3.  
 a Lameness, Lev. 21:18.  
 b Healing, Jer. 8 d Joy,

John Mark deserting them—Acts 13:13. Thence to Antioch, where they remain over the Sabbath Day and Paul preaches in the Synagogue—Acts 13:14-49. The Jews stirred up a Persecution and cast them out of their Borders—Acts 13:50. They come to Iconium, where they are again persecuted—Acts 14:1-5. They flee to Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe—Acts 14:6; II Tim. 3:11. The Curing of a Lame Man leads the People to worship the Apostles—Acts 14:11-13. The Apostles protest—Acts 14:14-17. The Jews from Antioch and Iconium induce the Multitude to stone Paul, and he is left for dead—Acts 14:19; II Cor. 11:25; II Tim. 3:11. Paul recovers and the Apostles journey to Derbe, where they preach—Acts 14:20-21.

The Apostles return to Antioch, passing through Pisidia, Pamphylia, Perga and Attalia, confirming the Disciples—Acts 14:21-26. Thence ends the First Tour.

THE CONSULTATION AT JERUSALEM.—Shortly after the Return of Paul and Barnabas to Antioch a Difficulty arose concerning the Admittance of the Gentiles into the Church without observing Circumcision—Acts 15:1. Paul and Barnabas, with others, sent to Jerusalem to inquire concerning this Question—Acts 15:1-6. Peter declares that God makes no Distinction, cleansing Men's Hearts through Faith—Acts 15:7-11. It is decided not to trouble the Gentile Converts further than with two or three Precautions—Acts 15:22-29; Gal. 2:1-9. Men chosen to go with Paul and Barnabas to announce the Decision—Acts 15:22, 30-33. The Apostles remain in Antioch teaching and preaching—Acts 15:35.

THE SECOND MISSIONARY TOUR (52-54 A.D.).—They begin Tour by returning to Cities already visited, Paul and Barnabas separating because of a Dispute over John Mark—Acts 15:37-39. See Gal. 2:11-16; II Pet. 3:15. Paul takes Silas and passes through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches—Acts 15:40-41. In each Church they stated the Decision of the Apostles and Elders at Jerusalem concerning the Gentile Observances—Acts 15:28-29; 16:4-5.

At Lystra, Paul comes across Timothy whom Paul took with him, circumcising him, as his Father was a Greek, to conciliate the Jews—Acts 16:1-3. Forbidden by the Spirit to preach in Asia and Bithynia, they went through the Region of Phrygia and Galatia and by Mysia—Acts 16:6, 7. Coming to Troas a Vision appears to Paul—"A Man of Macedonia," etc.—Acts 16:9.

CHRISTIANITY IN MACEDONIA.—Accepting this as a Token from God, they sail for Samothracia, go the Next Day

to Neapolis, thence to Philippi—Acts 16:10-12; II Cor. 2:12, 13; I Thess. 2:2.

The Meeting of Paul and Lydia—Acts 16:14. She and her Household baptized—verse 15. Paul and Silas get into Trouble over the casting out of an Evil Spirit—Acts 16:16-22. They are thrown into Prison—vs. 23, 24. At Midnight they sing, when, lo, an Earthquake shakes the Prison Doors open—vs. 25-26. The Jailer, alarmed, believes on the Lord Jesus and is baptized—vs. 29-32. The Magistrates order the Release of Paul and Silas—Acts 16:35.

CHRISTIANITY IN THESSALONICA AND BEROEA.—Paul and Silas passing through Amphipolis and Apollonia, come to Thessalonica, where Paul reasons with Citizens on the Sabbath Day—Acts 17:1-3. Many Disciples were made—Acts 17:4; Phil. 4:15, 16. A Rabble forms about Jason's House—vs. 5-9. Paul and Silas sent to Beroea—v. 10. The Beroeans more noble than the Thessalonians—vs. 11. The Jews follow Paul, making Trouble again—v. 13. Paul being sent away, arrives at Athens—Acts 17:15.

CHRISTIANITY PENETRATING ATHENS.—Paul sends Timothy to Thessalonica—I Thess. 3:1-5. The Spell of Athens and how Paul is affected by it—Acts 17:16. He reasons in Synagogue with the Jews and in the Marketplace with the Greeks—v. 17. He encounters the Philosophers, who bring him to the Areopagus to explain himself—Acts 17:18-21. Paul addresses them—vs. 22-31. Some mocked, some dodged and some believed—vs. 32-34.

PAUL AT CORINTH.—Arriving at Corinth, he finds there Aquila and Priscilla, with whom he abides—Acts 18:1-3. He works at Tent-making during the Week and reasons with the Jews each Sabbath Day—vs. 3-4. Silas and Timothy join him—Acts 18:5. Driven out of the Synagogue by the Jews, he enters the House of Justus, near the Synagogue—v. 7. Many Confessions were taken, notably that of Crispus and Household—v. 8. He remains in Corinth a Year and a half, thus instructed in a Vision—v. 11. See I Cor. 1:1-17.

Writes I and II Thessalonian Letters. Paul is brought before Gallio's Judgment-seat without Results—Acts 18:12-17.

THIRD MISSIONARY TOUR (55-59 A.D.): PAUL AT EPHESUS.—Paul, accompanied by Aquila and Priscilla, sails for Ephesus—Acts 18:18. There he leaves his Companions, departing for Caesarea and Antioch, where he spends some Time—vs. 22-23. After passing through the Upper Country he returns to Ephesus, where he finds some Disciples of John

- 9  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Simon, Lu.  
6:15.  
c Name, Acts  
16:18.  
d City, Gen.  
4:17.  
e Magic, Dan.  
5:11.  
f V. 11; ch. 13:6.  
g Gr. nation.  
h Samaria, 1 Ki.  
18:2.  
i False Teach-  
ers. See "In-  
struction,"  
Is. 54:13.

- 10  
i Comp. ch.  
14:11; 28:3.  
j Power of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

- 12  
k Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
l Philip, John  
1:43.

9 But there was a certain man, <sup>a</sup>Si-mōn by <sup>c</sup>name, who beforetime in the <sup>d</sup>city used <sup>e</sup> sorcery, and amazed the <sup>f</sup>people of <sup>g</sup>Sā-mā-ri-ā, <sup>h</sup>giving out that himself was some great one: 10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, 'This man is that <sup>i</sup>power of God which is called Great. 11 And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had

Var. Rend.—V. 9. was—was already beforetime, HO. who—amazed—who formerly had arisen as sorcerer and had amazed many of, WENDT. beforetime—Omīl, HO. used sorcery—Gr. was-a-magus, or, practised magic, RA. amazed—bewitched, AL.; started, HO. giving out—claiming, WENDT; saying, GLO.; in that he gave out, HO. himself—he, GLO. one—personage, WENDT. V. 10. the least—little, GLO. the great-est—great, GLO. that—the, REN.

amazed them with his sorceries. 12 But when they <sup>k</sup>believed <sup>l</sup>Philip <sup>m</sup>preaching <sup>n</sup>good tidings concerning the <sup>o</sup>kingdom of God and the name of <sup>p</sup>Jē-sūs Christ, they were <sup>q</sup>baptized, both men and <sup>r</sup>women. 13 And Si-mōn also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding <sup>s</sup>signs and great <sup>t</sup>miracles wrought, he was amazed.

WENDT, GLO. HS. power . . . Great—mighty power as he was called, REN. V. 11. sorceries—magical doings, RA. V. 12. believed—became believing, WENDT. preaching—announcing, or, heralding, WENDT. Gr.; evangelizing, RA. good—glad, HS. concerning—about, HO. and (first)—and about, HO. V. 13. also himself believed—came himself also to believe, HO. WENDT. continued—Gr. continued steadfastly, RA. signs . . . wrought—miracles and mighty powers come to pass, REN.

- m Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
n Comp. marg. note on ch. 5:42.  
o Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
p See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
r Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
s Women, Ruth 3:9.

- 13  
t Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
u Gospel confirmed. See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
v Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
w Gr. powers.

the Baptist, whom he baptizes into the Name of the Lord Jesus—Acts 19:1-7. Spends 3 Months reasoning in the Synagogue, after which, on account of Opposition, he enters into the School of Tyrannus, where he remained Two Years—Acts 19:8-10. See I Cor. 15:32; 16:8, 9. All Asia thus heard the Word—Acts 19:8-10. Special Miracles wrought through Paul—vs. 11-12. Seven Sons of Sceva, a Jew, adjured evil Spirits in the Name of Jesus, and were discomfited—Acts 19:13-16. The Name of the Lord Jesus being thus magnified, Fear fell on all, and Books of Magical Arts were burned—vs. 17-20.

Purposes to visit Macedonia and Corinth, before going to Jerusalem at Pentecost; afterwards Rome and Spain—Acts 19:21; 20:16; Rom. 1:10-15; 15:22-29.

Directs Collection to be made for the Brethren at Jerusalem—I Cor. 16:1-4.

Remaining in Asia, he sends Timothy and Erastus into Macedonia. Timothy to visit Corinth also—Acts 19:21, 22; I Cor. 16:10-12.

Writes First Epistle to the Corinthians.

Diana of the Ephesians defended.—Demetrius and the Silversmiths, finding their Trade injured by Paul's Preaching, raise a Mob. Paul's Companions are seized—Acts 19:29. Town-clerk quiets the Mob—Acts 20:1.

Paul possibly makes a Second Visit to Corinth.—II Cor. 2:1; 12:14; 13:1, 2.

During his Stay of Three Years in Ephesus Paul probably organized Churches of Roman Asia—Acts 20:18-35; Rom. 15:20. Leaves Timothy in Ephesus—I Tim. 1:3.

Starts for Macedonia—Acts 20:1.

Waits for Titus from Corinth—II Cor. 2:13.

Comes to Philippi and Macedonia.

At Philippi Paul meets Titus, who brings Cheering News from Corinth—II Cor. 7:4-13.

Paul sends Titus back to Corinth to continue Collection for Saints at Jerusalem—II Cor. 8:6-24; chap. 9.

Sends Second Epistle to the Corinthians by Titus and Two Others.

Paul writes Epistle to the Galatians.

Paul at Myricum.—Rom. 15:19, 20.

Spends Three Months in Corinth.—Acts 20:2-6; I Cor. 16:8, 7. Writes Epistle to the Romans, which he sends by Phœbe of Cenchrea.—Rom. 16:1.

Paul arrives at Philippi and next at Thracia—Acts 20:6. On the Lord's Day he breaks Bread with the Disciples at Thracia and discourses—v. 7. Eutychus, falling from an Upper Window, is restored by Paul—vs. 8-12. Paul meets Companions at Assos, making a Rapid Journey through Mitylene, Chios, Samos and Miletus—Acts 20:13-15. Paul calls for Elders of Church at Ephesus and bids them Adieu—vs. 17-38.

Departure from Ephesus.—The Company makes a Rapid Run through Cos, Rhodes and Patara to Tyre—Acts 21:1-3.

Remain there 7 Days, when Paul is advised to stay away from Jerusalem—v. 4. Pass on through Ptolemais to Caesarea, where they find Philip the Evangelist, one of the Seven—v. 8. Agabus, a Prophet, comes down from Judea to persuade Paul to stay away from Jerusalem—vs. 10-11.

Paul determines to go to Jerusalem.—Paul being incorrigible, the Company depart for Jerusalem—Acts 21:16-17. Paul, with Others, reports his Success to the Elders of the Church, who rejoice—Acts 21:18-20.

Paul is advised to take a Vow and so appease the Jewish Wrath, which he does.—Acts 21:20-26. After the Completion of the Vow, being seen in the Temple, he is misunderstood and seized by an infuriated Mob—Acts 21:27-29.

They seek to kill him, but he is rescued by the Soldiers.—vs. 30-36. Paul obtains Leave to speak and addresses the Multitude—Acts 21:37-40; 22:1-22. The Impatient Mob stops the Speech and the Chief Captain orders Paul to be examined by Scourging—vs. 22-24.

Paul asserts his Citizenship.—He declares himself a Roman—Acts 22:25-28. Paul was then unbound and permitted to defend himself—v. 30. He addresses the Jewish Council, but is interrupted by the High Priest, Ananias—Acts 23:1-5. Paul, perceiving the Assembly to consist of Pharisees and Sadducees, throws them into Discussion by claiming Protection from the former—vs. 6-9. The Chief Captain comes to the Rescue, bringing Paul into the Castle—v. 10.

The Jews again band themselves together to kill Paul, but are defeated by Paul's Nephew—Acts 23:12-22. The Chief Captain hurries Paul away to Caesarea, where he is brought before Felix—vs. 22-25.

Paul before Felix.—Speech of Tertullus—Acts 24:1-9. Paul's Defence—vs. 10-21. Felix defers the Trial until Lysias, the Chief Captain, arrives—vs. 22-23. After some days Felix and Drusilla, his wife, send for Paul—v. 24. Paul addresses them upon Righteousness, etc.—vs. 24-27. Two Years were spent by Paul in Prison.

Paul before Festus.—The Chief Priests informing against Paul, Festus went to Caesarea and ordered Paul before him—Acts 25:1-6. The Jews unable to prove their Charges, Paul appeals unto Caesar. The Appeal is granted by Festus—vs. 7-12. Meanwhile Agrippa comes to Caesarea and desires an Interview with Paul—Acts 25:13-22.

Paul before Agrippa.—Festus introduces Paul, declaring he had done Nothing worthy of Death—Acts 25:24-27. Agrippa allows Paul to speak for himself—Acts 26:1. Paul's Address—vs. 2-23. Paul's Doctrine sounds queer to Festus and he is charged with Madness—v. 24. Paul's Retort and Appeal to Agrippa's Conscience—vs. 25-29. Agrippa exonerates Paul—vs. 30-31. Paul sails for Rome—Acts 27:1-8.

Paul predicts a Shipwreck.—His Advice rejected—v. 11. A Tempestuous Wind arises, continuing Many Days, while the



- 14  
 a Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 b Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 c Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
 d Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 e Word of God, John 6:63.  
 f Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 g John, Mk. 1:19.

- 15  
 h Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 i Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

- 16  
 j Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
 k Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

14 Now when <sup>a</sup>the apostles that were at <sup>b</sup>Jē-ry'-sā-lēm heard that <sup>c</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā had received the <sup>d</sup>word of God, they sent unto them <sup>e</sup>Peter and <sup>f</sup>John: 15 who, when they were come down, <sup>h</sup>prayed for them, that they might receive the <sup>i</sup>'Holy Spirit: 16 for as yet it was fallen upon none of them: only they had been <sup>j</sup>baptized into the name of the

Var Rend.—V. 14. Now when—And, GLO. that—which, REN. were at—in, GLO. heard—having heard, GLO. Vs. 15-19. Spirit—Ghost, REN. GLO. n. V. 16. it—he, REN. was—had not, WENDT. none—a single one, WENDT. V. 17. received—began to receive, BART.

Vessel was driven hither and thither—Acts 27:13-29. The Sailors, alarmed, seek to flee from the Ship, but are prevented by Paul—vs. 30-31. Paul predicts Safety and practically takes Charge—vs. 33-36. All finally escape to Land—vs. 43-44.

Paul at Melita.—Association with the Barbarians—Acts 28:1-2. A Viper fastens on Paul's Hand—v. 3. The Barbarian's Idea of Justice avenging Crime—v. 4. After Paul shakes off the Viper, they declare he is a God—vs. 5-6.

PAUL AT ROME.—Taken to Rome, he abode Two Whole Years in his own Hired Dwelling, preaching the Kingdom of God—Acts 28:11-31.

Writes the Epistle to Colossians, the Epistle to the Ephesians and the Epistle to the Philippians.—He writes Timothy he is ready to be offered up and the Time of his Departure is at Hand—II Tim. 4:6. This is the Last Word of Scripture concerning Paul.

#### PAUL'S MOTIVES FOR ACTION.

He had a Thorough Conviction of Messianic Salvation.—Acts 26:22-23, 29; I Cor. 15:10-11.

Worked with Faith in an Inworking God.—Acts 15:12; II Cor. 5:18-20.

He was constrained by Love.—II Cor. 5:13-17; Phil. 2:3; 3:7-11.

He had a Love for Souls.—Rom. 9:1-3; 10:1. He was a Bond-slave of Christ's.—Rom. 1:1; I Cor. 3:23; 6:19, 20; II Cor. 10:7; Gal. 1:11; Phil. 1:1; 2:7; I Thess. 5:10; II Tim. 2:24; Titus 1:1.

He had the Example of the Christ.—II Cor. 8:9; 10:1; Phil. 2:5. The Terror of the Lord—II Cor. 5:11; II Thess. 1:7-9.

Distinguished Temporal from Eternal.—I Cor. 7:29; II Cor. 4:16-18.

Had Hope in a Future.—I Cor. 15:51; II Cor. 5:1-4; Phil. 3:20; Titus 2:13; II Tim. 4:8.

PAUL'S AIMS: To turn Men to God.—Acts 26:16-19. To give New Life to the World.—II Cor. 5:17. To preach Christ.—I Cor. 2:1-5. To please Christ.—I Cor. 7:32; Gal. 1:10.

Paul magnifies his Office.—Rom. 1:5, 13-15; II Cor. 3:6; Eph. 3:1, 2, 7, 8; Col. 1:25-27; II Tim. 1:11.

HIS CITIZENSHIP.—Acts 16:37; 17:22-29; 23:27; 25:12; Eph. 2:19; Phil. 3:20.

HIS DEPENDENCE UPON HIS TRADE.—Acts 18:3; 20:33-35; I Cor. 9:17-19; Phil. 4:11-13; I Thess. 4:11-12.

HIS LANGUAGE.—Acts 7:58; 8:1-3; 21:39-40; 22:2.

PAUL'S METHOD WITH MEN AND WOMEN.—Tolerant—Rom. 14:1-13; I Cor. 8:1-13; 10:23-33; II Cor. 13:9; Gal. 2:7-10; Phil. 1:15-18. Firm—Gal. 2:14-21; I Cor. 5:1-7; 6:1-10. Reasonable—I Cor. 7:20-31; 14:6-12; 15:12-19; Phil. 4:8-9. Adaptability—I Cor. 9:19-23; 11:3-15. Tenderness—I Thess. 2:7, 8, 11, 17, 18-20; 3:1-10. Love for his Fellow-countrymen—Rom. 7:12. Desirous of attending their Feasts—Acts 18:21; 20:16. Watched for the Hope of Israel—Acts 23:6. Sought to win Souls—I Thess. 2:19-20. Prayed for his Fellow-men—I Tim. 2:1-4; II Thess. 1:11-12; 2:13, 16-17; 3:5, 16. His Genius for Friendship—Phil. 1:3-11; Gal. 4:12-20; II Tim. 1:1-5.

<sup>k</sup> Lord Jē-šūs. 17 Then <sup>l</sup>maid laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. 18 Now when <sup>n</sup>Si-mōn saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the <sup>i</sup>Holy Spirit was given, he offered them <sup>o</sup>money, 19 saying, <sup>q</sup>Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit. 20 But

V. 18. Now—And, GLO. laying on—imposition, GLO. V. 19. power—full power (or, authority), HO.; Gr. authority, RA.

Var. Read.—V. 18. Holy Spirit—So A C D, La. Tr.; spirit N B, Ti. Al. WH.

- 17  
 l How do we receive the Holy Spirit? John 14:16.  
 m Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- 18  
 n Simon, Lu. 6:15.  
 o Some ancient authorities omit Holy.  
 o Money, Ex. 12:44.

- 19  
 p Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
 q Sin against the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

PAUL AS A WORKER.—He knew he was created for that Purpose—Gal. 1:15-16; Eph. 2:10. He held God as a Co-partner—I Cor. 3:9; II Cor. 6:1; 9:8; Eph. 3:7; Phil. 2:12; Col. 1:27-29. He had prepared himself for God's Work—II Tim. 2:21; 3:16-17; Titus 3:1-8. As leading in bringing the Gentiles unto Christ, he glorified his Ministry—Rom. 11:13-14; Gal. 1:15-20; Eph. 3:8-12. He was an incessant Personal Worker—Acts 9:28-29; 20:18-21; 28:28-31. Nothing that presented itself daunted him—Rom. 1:14-15; I Cor. 15:10, 58. He was deliberate in Judgment, but alert in Action—Rom. 15:18-21; II Cor. 10:14-18. He knew how to enlist his Co-workers—Acts 16:1-3; 20:4; Eph. 6:21-22; II Tim. 2:2; Titus 1:5. He required nothing of them but what he submitted to—II Cor. 11:22-31. He always emphasized Christian Work—Eph. 4:14-16; Col. 1:10; I Tim. 2:10; 5:9-10; 6:18; II Tim. 2:15, 21; 3:16; Titus 2:14. He foresaw the Triumph of Christ and induced Others to work for it—Rom. 8:19-25; I Cor. 15:25-28, 56-58.

PAUL'S PRAYERS.—Rom. 1:9; 10:1; I Cor. 1:3; II Cor. 13:7; Gal. 6:16-18; Eph. 1:16-19; 3:14-19; Phil. 1:3-10; Col. 1:3, 9; I Thess. 1:2; 3:10-13; 5:23; II Thess. 1:11; 2:16, 17; 3:5, 16; II Tim. 1:3, 18; 2:7; 4:16; Philemon 4-6; Heb. 13:20, 21.

PAUL'S LETTERS.—They divide into 4 Groups: (1) The Two to the Thessalonians written in Winter of 53-54 A.D. (2) The Two Corinthian Letters, the Galatian and Roman, 58-59 A.D. (3) Colossians, Philemon, Ephesians and Philippians, 63 A.D. (4) The Two Timothy and Titus, his Last Letters, 66 A.D.

THE STYLE OF PAUL'S LETTERS.—(1) Variety: Logical—Rom. 4:12-21. Legal—Rom. 2:11-29; 13:1-10. Didactic—I Cor. 10:21; II Cor. 9:6-14. Laconic—Rom. 12:9-18; 14:5-9; Eph. 4:26-32. Elastic—I Cor. 9:19-23. Corrective—I Cor. 4:18-21; II Cor. 10:1-11; 13:1-10. Persuasive—I Cor. 4:14-17; Phil. 2:1-16. Imaginative—Rom. 8:18-39. (2) Intensity.—I Cor. 15:54-58; II Cor. 11:16-29; Gal. 4:12-20. (3) Hopefulness.—Rom. 8:20-25; 16:20; II Cor. 4:16-18; Phil. 1:19-26; II Tim. 4:18; I Thess. 4:13-18. (4) Fact.—The Letter to Philemon II Cor. 8:9-10. (5) Compactness.—II Cor. 6:3-10; Eph. 1:3-14; 4:11-16; Col. 1:9-23; I Thess. 5:4-13. (6) Strength.—I Cor. 4:7-13; I Tim. 6:3-10; II Tim. 4:1-8. (7) Comparison.—Rom. 7:9-23; I Cor. 10:6-12.

#### TEACHING OF PAUL.

The Christian Life.—Adoption—Rom. 8:15, 23; 9:4; Gal. 4:5; Eph. 1:5. Adultery—Rom. 2:22; 13:9. Anger—Eph. 4:31; Col. 3:8. Apostasy—I Cor. 10:12; I Tim. 3:6, 7, 41; 6:9. Assurance—Col. 2:2; I Thess. 1:5. Children—Eph. 2:3; 6:1; Col. 3:20; I Thess. 2:11; I Tim. 3:4; 3:12; Titus 2:4. Circumcision—Rom. 2:25-29; 3:1, 30; 4:9-12; 15:8; I Cor. 7:19; Gal. 2:7, etc. Confidence—Eph. 3:12; Phil. 1:25; Heb. 3:14. Conscience—Rom. 2:15; 9:1; 13:5; I Cor. 8:7, 10, 12; 10:25, 27-29; I Cor. 1:12; 4:2; 5:11; I Tim. 1:5, 19; 3:9; 4:2; II Tim. 1:3; Titus 1:15. Contentment—Phil. 4:11; I Tim. 6:6, 8. Covetousness—Rom. 1:29; II Cor. 9:5; Eph. 4:19; 5:3; Col. 3:5; I Thess. 2:5. Drunkenness—Rom. 13:13; Eph. 5:18, etc. Fathers—Eph. 4:6; Col. 3:21. Flesh—Rom. 1:3; 2:28; 3:20; 4:1; 6:19; 7:5, 18, 25; 8:3, 4 etc. Forgiveness—Rom. 4:7;





- 25  
a Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
b Villages. Deut. 2:23.  
c Samaritans, I Ki. 18:2. Comp. Mt. 10:5.  
26  
d See ch. 5:19; comp. v. 29.  
e Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
h Philip, John 1:43.  
i See v. 30; oh. 6:5.  
l Or, at noon. Comp. ch. 22:6.  
j The South, Deut. 34:3.  
k Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
l Gaza, Ju. 16:1.  
m Desert, Jer. 17:6.

the "gospel to many <sup>b</sup> villages of the 'Sä-mär-Y-täng.

26 But <sup>c</sup> "an angel of the <sup>1</sup> Lord spake unto <sup>a</sup> Philip, saying, Arise, and go <sup>1</sup> toward the <sup>1</sup> south unto the way that goeth down from <sup>k</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm unto <sup>1</sup> Gä-zä: the same is "desert. 27 And he arose and went: and behold, <sup>a</sup> man of <sup>o</sup> Ê-thi-ô-pi-ä, a <sup>p</sup> eunuch of great authority under Cän-dä-ç-ē, <sup>q</sup> queen of the

Var. Rend.—V. 26. toward the south—So FELTEN, BART.; at noon, REN. NES. WENDT, a marg. HO. the same—Lit. this (i.e. this way, Al. DeW. Me. Wo. BART.); which, GLO. V. 27. a man of Ethiopia—an Ethiopian, GLO. of great authority—a distinguished officer, REN.; Gr. a magnate, RA. who (last)—Omsä, GLO. to—for to, REN. a. V. 28. and was reading—read, REN. GLO. HO.; had

R-thi-ô-pi-äng, who was over all her <sup>1</sup> treasure, who <sup>1</sup> had come to Je-ru-sa-lēm to <sup>1</sup> worship; 28 and he was returning and sitting in his <sup>1</sup> chariot, and was reading the <sup>1</sup> prophet <sup>1</sup> I-sä-ç-äh. 29 And <sup>1</sup> the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. 30 And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading I-sä-ç-äh the prophet, and said, <sup>1</sup> Understandest thou what thou

read for him, OL. NÖSGEN, BLASS; and he was reading, HS. reading—reading aloud, WENDT. KNO. V. 29. And then, GLO. near . . . to—approach, WENDT. V. 30. reading—reading aloud, or, had read for him, HO. Understandest—So RA.; Dost thou indeed understand . . . ? DeW. Mc.; Yea, but understandest thou . . . ? Al.; Well, knowest thou . . . ? DA.; Understandest thou then, HS.

- 27  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
o Ethiopia. Beth. 1:1.  
p Eunuch. II Ki. 20:18.  
q Queen. Beth. 2:4.  
r Treasure. I Chr. 27:25.  
s Comp. I Ki. 8:41 1; John 12:20.  
t Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
28  
u Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
v Prophets. II Ki. 17:13.  
w Isaiah, Is. 1:1.

- 29  
x See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

- 30  
y See "Mind," Job 38:36.

tism—Rom. 6:4. Wages of Sin—Rom. 6:23. Overcome by Thirst—I Cor. 15:26, 54. Sin the Sting of—I Cor. 15:56. Does not separate us from Christ—Rom. 8:38, 39.

**Demons (Devil).**—Gentiles sacrifice to—*I Cor. 10:20.* Disciples not to have Fellowship with—*I Cor. 10:20.* Avoid Cup of—I Cor. 10:21. Avoid Teachings of—I Tim. 4:1. Satan—To be resisted—Eph. 4:27; 6:11. Avoided by Man of God—I Tim. 3:7; II Tim. 2:26. Some fall into Condemnation of—I Tim. 2:6. God will praise—Rom. 16:20. Gets power over some—I Tim. 5:5. Tempts—I Cor. 7:5. Gets advantage of some—II Cor. 2:11. Sent to Paul as Messenger—II Cor. 12:7. Some have followed—I Tim. 1:29; 5:15. Hindered Paul—I Thess. 2:18. Transformed into Angels of Light—II Cor. 11:17.

**Paul's Views of Discipline.**—Not yet perfect himself—Phil. 3:12-14. Carries God's Treasure in an Earthen Vessel—II Cor. 4:7. Keeps his Body under lest he becomes a Castaway—I Cor. 9:27. Each must enter Kingdom through Tribulation—Acts 14:22. He himself given a "Thorn in the Flesh"—II Cor. 12:7. Has his own Disputes—Acts 15:36-39; 23:3-5. Some Vessels to Honor, Some to Dishonor—II Tim. 2:20. Church under Constant Cleansing—Eph. 5:25-27; II Cor. 7:1; Titus 3:8-11. Spiritual Diseases must be taken hold of in Time—Rom. 16:17; I Cor. 5:1-13; II Cor. 6:14-18; Eph. 5:3-14; II Thess. 3:6-15; II Tim. 2:19-26.

**Paul's View of Election.**—God chooses, but it is for Service.—*Pharaoh*—Rom. 9:17. *Jacob and Esau*—Rom. 9:12-13. 7,000 Prophets—Rom. 11:14 (see also *Cyrus*—Is. 4:5; *Balaam*—Num. 22:20). God predetermines that Jesus shall be the Savior of Men—Acts 17:30-31; Rom. 3:21-26; Eph. 1:9-10; Col. 1:17-20 (see also *Gen. 3:15*; 12:3 with Rom. 4:13 and 10:6-10; Is. 9:6-7). All who conform themselves to the Image of Christ come within the Scope of Election—Rom. 6:3-7, 17-18; 8:29; I Cor. 15:21-25; Eph. 1:11-14; Col. 1:14. Those are rejected who go about to establish their own Righteousness—Rom. 10:3-4, 16-21. See "Election" under "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

**Faith.**—Given by God—Rom. 12:3; I Cor. 2:4, 5; 12:8, 9. Comes by hearing the Word of God—Rom. 10:13-17; I Cor. 1:21; Gal. 3:1, 2; I Thess. 2:13. In Christ—Acts 16:29-34; 18:8; 19:4, 5; 20:21; 26:18; Rom. 1:16, 17; 3:21-28; 5:1, 2; 10:1-10; I Cor. 1:21-24; 3:10, 11; Gal. 2:20; 3:22; Eph. 1:12-14; 2:19-22; 3:11, 12; Phil. 1:27-29; 3:9; Col. 2:12; I Tim. 1:14; II Tim. 1:12; Philemon 5. Assurance of—Rom. 8:1; Eph. 1:13; 2:6-8; Phil. 1:6; II Tim. 1:12. An Active Principle; leads to Uterance—II Cor. 4:13. Grows exceedingly—II Thess. 1:3. Works through Love—Gal. 5:6. Brings Salvation—Acts 16:31. Assures Life—Rom. 1:17; Gal. 3:11. Enables us to stand—Rom. 11:20; I Cor. 16:18; II Cor. 1:24; Col. 1:23. Enables us to walk—II Cor. 5:7. Enables us to fight—II Cor. 4:7, 8; I Cor. 6:11-17. Is the Means of Justification—Rom. 3:25-28. Awards the Sonship to us—Gal.

3:26. Makes us Heirs and Joint Heirs—Rom. 8:17. Gives us Access to God—Rom. 5:2; Eph. 3:12. Secures Peace with God—Rom. 5:1. Leads to Sanctification—Acts 26:18; Col. 1:23, 24.

**Aim of Faith.**—To grow in Knowledge of Truth—II Tim. 2:15. To grow into the Favor of God—Rom. 4:4, 5; 5:2; I Cor. 15:10; Eph. 4:15. To attain unto a Perfect Manhood—Eph. 2:20-22; 4:1-3, 11-13, 15, 16. To be transformed into the Image of Christ—Rom. 8:29; I Cor. 15:49; II Cor. 3:18; 4:3-6. To be kept in Constant Security—Rom. 6:12-14; 11:20; I Cor. 9:29; 15:1, 2; 4:7; II Thess. 3:3; II Tim. 4:7, 8. To be joyful on Earth—Rom. 5:2-5, 11; 15:13; Phil. 1:18, 19, 21, 18. Breathe of—I Thess. 5:8. Denial of—I Cor. 15:12-14; I Tim. 5:8; II Tim. 3:5; II Pet. 2:1. Of Abraham—Rom. 4:18-22.

**Fruits of.**—Indwelling of Christ—Eph. 3:17-19. Sealing of Spirit—Gal. 3:14. The Father's Spirit—Rom. 8:35-39. Failing Faith is fatal—I Cor. 15:12-19; I Tim. 6:10, 11; II Tim. 4:3, 4. Obedience of Faith—Rom. 6:8-14; 8:1-11; Phil. 2:1-16; 3:8-16. Not Works of Law—Rom. 3:27, 36; 4:1-8. The Works tell—Rom. 6:16-18; 16:19; II Cor. 10:5, 6; II Thess. 1:8; I Tim. 1:5. Prayer and—Eph. 6:16-18. A Proof of Adoption—Rom. 8:14-16; Gal. 3:26, 27. Righteousness of—Rom. 1:17; 3:21-30; 4:3, 11; 9:31-33; 10:4-11. Gal. 2:16; 3:6; Phil. 3:9. Unfeigned—II Tim. 1:5. Unity of I Cor. 1:10-13; 12:13-20; 2:19-21; 4:1-6, 15, 16, 25. Whatsoever is not of, in Sin—Rom. 14:22, 23. Works of—Gal. 5:6; I Thess. 1:3; 2:13; II Thess. 1:11.

**God: Access.**—Only through Christ can we come to the Father—Rom. 6:1; Col. 1:21; Eph. 2:13, 18; 3:12. He will welcome us—Rom. 10:12, 13. Calls them by His Gospel—Rom. 9:11; I Cor. 1:17; 4:15; Gal. 1:6; I Thess. 2:12; 5:24; II Thess. 2:14. Adoption—Rom. 8:14-19; 9:8, 26; II Cor. 6:16-18; Gal. 4:4-7; Eph. 2:12-19. All in All—I Cor. 3:23; 12:6; 15:28. Dwells with Men—II Cor. 6:16. Eternity—Rom. 1:20; 16:26; I Tim. 1:17. Faithfulness—Rom. 3:3, 4; 11:2; 15:8; I Cor. 1:9; II Cor. 1:20; I Thess. 5:24; II Tim. 2:13; Titus 1:2. Fatherhood of God—Rom. 1:7; I Cor. 1:3; 8:6; 15:24; II Cor. 1:3; Gal. 1:1-4; Eph. 1:2, 3, 17; 3:14; 4:6; 5:20; Phil. 1:2; 4:20; Col. 1:2, 3, 12; 3:17; I Thess. 1:1, 3; 3:11, 13; II Thess. 1:1, 2; 2:16; I Tim. 1:2; II Tim. 1:2, 4. God was the Father of Jesus—Rom. 1:3, 4; 15:8. God manifested as Father, Son, and Holy Spirit—Rom. 8:9; I Cor. 2:14; 3:16; 6:19; Eph. 4:4-6. Glory—Eph. 1:6, 12; 3:21; Phil. 2:11; I Cor. 6:15, 16. Goodness—Acts 17:31; Rom. 2:4; 11:22. Immutability—Rom. 11:29; II Tim. 2:18; Titus 1:2. Invisibleness—Col. 1:15; I Tim. 1:17; 6:16. Jealousy—I Cor. 10:23. Judge—Roma. 2:16; 3:6. Justice—Acts 17:31; Rom. 2:2, 11; 3:26; Gal. 2:6; Eph. 6:8, 9; Col. 3:25. King—I Tim. 1:17. Knowledge—Rom. 11:33, 34; 16:27; I Cor. 3:20; Gal. 1:15, 16; II Tim. 1:9. Foreknowledge—Rom. 8:29; 11:2. Gal. 1:15, 16; II Tim. 1:9. Living God—Rom. 9:26. Longed

<sup>30</sup>  
a Reading.  
II Cor. 5:2.

<sup>31</sup>  
b Philip, John  
1:43.  
c See "Human  
and Div ne  
Agency in  
Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.  
d See "The Gos-  
pel must be  
preached,"  
Mk. 16:15.

<sup>32</sup>  
e Scripture,  
II Tim. 3:16.  
f See "Proph-  
cies concern-  
ing Jesus,"  
Gen. 8:15.  
g Is. 53:7f.  
h See "Charac-  
ter of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
i Humility, Pr.  
15:33.  
j Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.

k Lamb, Ex. 29:38. l See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

"readest? 31 And he said, How  
can I, except some one shall  
guide me? And he besought  
Philip to come up and sit with  
him. 32 Now the passage of the  
scripture which he was reading  
was this,

<sup>1</sup> He was led <sup>o</sup>h as a 'sheep  
to the slaughter;  
And as a 'lamb before his  
<sup>k</sup>shearer is dumb,  
So he openeth not his  
<sup>l</sup>mouth:

Var. Rend.—V. 31. How—How then,  
HO. can—could, WENDT. one shall—  
man should, GLO.; one should, HS. to—  
that he would, REN. V. 32. passage of  
the—content of the verse of, HO.; content  
of the word of, WENDT. passage of the  
scripture—Strictly, the contents of the  
passage, VIN.; the contents of the particu-  
lar scripture, BART. V. 33. taken away—

33 In his <sup>m</sup>humiliation his <sup>n</sup>judg-  
ment was taken away:  
His generation who shall de-  
clare?  
For his <sup>o</sup>v life is taken from  
the <sup>q</sup>earth.

34 And the <sup>r</sup>eunuch answered  
Philip, and said, I pray thee, of  
whom speaketh the <sup>s</sup>prophet  
this? of himself, or of some  
other? 35 And Philip <sup>t</sup>opened  
his mouth, and <sup>u</sup>v begin-  
ning from this scripture,  
<sup>w x y z</sup> preached unto him <sup>z</sup> Je<sup>s</sup>us<sup>us</sup>.

abolished, WENDT, HO. declare—de-  
scribe it, WENDT. taken (second)—  
taken away, WENDT, HO. V. 34. other  
—other man, REN, GLO. V. 35. opened  
—opening, REN. Vs. 35, 40. preached—  
Gr. evangelized, RA. GLO.

y See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15. z See marginal note on ch. 5:42.  
z See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>33</sup>  
m Humiliation  
of Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
n Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
o Life, Gen. 2:7.  
p See "Death of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
q Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

<sup>34</sup>  
r Eunuch,  
II Ki. 20:18.  
s Prophet,  
II Ki. 17:13.

<sup>35</sup>  
t See Mt. 5:2.  
u Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.  
v Lu. 24:27;  
comp. ch.  
17:2; 18:28;  
28:23.  
w Preaching.  
See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.

x See ch. 5:42.  
y See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15. z See marginal note on ch. 5:42.  
z See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

fering—Acts 14:16, 17; 17:30; Rom. 3:25; 4:2; 9:22–24. Lord  
of the Earth—I Cor. 10:26. Lord of all Living—Acts 17:28;  
Rom. 14:11. Love—Rom. 5:8; 9:13; II Cor. 9:7; 13:11; Eph.  
2:4; II Thess. 2:16. Mercy—Acts 26:16–18; Rom. 10:10–13.  
Names of God—Aramaic, Abba, Father—Rom. 8:15.  
Blessed and Only Potentate—I Tim. 6:15. Eternal King—I  
Tim. 1:17. Lord of Lords—I Tim. 6:15. One God alone—  
I Cor. 8:4, 6; Gal. 3:20; Eph. 4:5, 6; I Tim. 1:17. Patience  
—Rom. 15:5. Personality—I Cor. 8:4–6; II Cor. 4:4; Gal.  
3:20; I Thess. 1:9; I Tim. 2:5. Providence.—God overrules in  
the Affairs of Men for the Good of His People—Acts 14:17;  
Rom. 1:10; 8:28; I Cor. 4:19; 16:7; II Cor. 9:10; Phil. 1:12;  
Philonem 15. Righteousness—Rom. 1:17; 3:1–5, 21–26;  
10:3; Phil. 3:9. Saviour—Rom. 1:16; 6:23; 8:32; I Cor. 1:18;  
II Cor. 5:18–21; I Thess. 5:8, 9; II Tim. 1:9. Called a Saviour  
—Titus 1:1–3; 2:10–14; 3:4–6; Jude 25. Sovereignty—  
Acts 17:24–31; Rom. 9:10–33; 11:33–36.

Heaven.—Abode of the Redeemed—II Cor. 5:1; Eph. 3:15.  
Where Jesus has gone—Col. 3:1–3; Eph. 6:9. Hope of the Be-  
liever—Col. 1:5. Jesus will come back from Heaven—I Thess.  
1:10; 4:16; II Thess. 1:7. Culmination of the Kingdom of  
God—II Tim. 4:18. Rich Blessings of—Eph. 1:3, 20.

Holy Spirit.—Access to the Father by—Eph. 2:18. Bap-  
tism in the—I Cor. 12:13. Baptized by One Spirit—Gal.  
4:29. Bears Witness—Rom. 8:15, 16; 9:1; I Cor. 12:3; Gal.  
4:6. Christians are Temples of—Rom. 8:9–17; I Cor. 3:16,  
17; 6:19; Eph. 2:21, 22; 3:16–17; II Tim. 1:14. Communion  
—II Cor. 3:6–18; 11:4; 13:14; Phil. 2:1; Col. 1:8. Comforts  
the Christian—Rom. 5:5; 8:26; 14:17. Convinces the World  
of Sin—Gal. 5:16–23; Eph. 6:17. Deity of—I Cor. 3:17;  
Eph. 1:13; 2:18; 4:30. Earnest of—II Cor. 1:22; 5:5; Eph.  
1:14; 4:30. Fruits of—Rom. 8:23; Gal. 5:22, 23. Flesh  
lusts against—Gal. 5:17. God dwells in us through—Eph.  
2:22. Inspires—Rom. 1:1–4; 3:21; I Cor. 2:4, 9–14; 7:40;  
12:3; Eph. 3:5, 6; II Tim. 3:16. Helps our Infirmiti-  
es—Rom. 8:26. Helps us to pray—Rom. 8:26. Makes Interces-  
sion—Rom. 8:26; Eph. 2:18; 6:18. Of God—Rom. 8:9; I  
Cor. 2:10, 12, etc. Of Christ—Rom. 8:9; II Cor. 3:17; Gal.  
4:6. Personality of—Rom. 8:26; I Cor. 12:11; II Cor. 3:17.  
Relation of, to Jesus—Rom. 1:4. Presence of, the Test of  
New Life—Rom. 8:9. Present in the Life—I Cor. 12:13; Gal.  
5:16, 18, 22; 6:8; II Thess. 2:13. Principle of the New Life—  
Rom. 8:2, 5. Quench not—I Thess. 5:19. Sealed in—II  
Cor. 1:22; Eph. 1:13; 4:30. Searches the Heart—I Cor.  
2:10. Unity of—I Cor. 12:13; Eph. 4:8–16. Uses of the  
Word as a Sword—Eph. 6:17. Walking in—Rom. 8:4; II  
Cor. 12:18; Gal. 5:16–25. Relation between Christ and Adam  
—Rom. 5:14; I Cor. 15:22, 30, 45.

Jesus.—Not to be known after the Flesh—II Cor. 5:16.  
Has no Concord with Belial—I Cor. 10:20–22; II Cor. 6:15.

Is magnified in Paul's Body—Phil. 1:20.  
May be preached because of Contention—Phil. 1:16.  
Paul's Glory only in Cross of Christ—Rom. 15:17; I Cor.  
1:17–24; II Cor. 2:2; Gal. 6:14; Phil. 3:3.

Atonement.—See "Man saved by the Death of Jesus" and  
"Man saved by the Blood of Jesus," under "Salvation"—  
Acts 2:40.

Character.—Faithful—II Thess. 3:3; II Tim. 2:13; Heb.  
2:17; 3:2. Gentle—II Cor. 10:1. Guileless—Heb. 7:26.  
Hating Iniquity—Heb. 1:9. Holy—II Cor. 5:21; Eph. 1:4;  
Heb. 7:26. Humble—Rom. 15:3; II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:8. Long-  
suffering—I Tim. 1:16. Love of—Rom. 8:23, 35–39; II Cor.  
5:14; Gal. 5:20; Eph. 3:19; 5:2. Merciful—Heb. 2:17; 4:15;  
5:2. Obedient—Rom. 5:19; 15:3; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 5:8. Patient  
—II Thess. 3:5. Perfect.—Heb. 5:9; 7:28. Through Suffering  
—Heb. 2:10. Pleased not Himself—Rom. 15:3; II Cor. 8:9.  
Sinless—II Cor. 5:21; Eph. 1:4. Undeified—Heb. 7:26.

Cross of Christ—I Cor. 1:17, 18; Gal. 5:11; 6:12, 14; Eph.  
2:16; Phil. 2:8; 3:18; Col. 1:20; 2:14.

Death for Remission of Sins—Rom. 3:25; 4:25; 5:6–10;  
6:3–11; I Cor. 15:1–3; Gal. 1:4; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14.

Divinity of Jesus.—His Pre-existence—I Cor. 10:4; II Cor.  
8:9; Phil. 2:6–8; Col. 1:17. Equality with God—II Cor. 5:19;  
Phil. 2:5, 6; Col. 1:15; 2:9; II Thess. 1:2; I Tim. 1:2. Paul  
calls Jesus "God"—Rom. 9:5; Col. 2:9; I Tim. 3:16; Titus  
1:3. See Col. 1:15, 19. Paul calls Jesus "The Son of God"  
—Acts 9:20; Rom. 1:1–4, 9; 5:10; 8:3, 29, 32; I Cor. 1:19;  
Gal. 1:16; 2:20; 4:4; Eph. 4:13; I Thess. 1:10. Lordship of  
Jesus—See "Divinity of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Power of Jesus.  
—I Cor. 1:24, 30; Phil. 2:9, 10; II Thess. 1:9. Power over  
Life and Death—Rom. 14:9; I Cor. 3:20, 21; 15:24–28; I Thess.  
5:10. All Authority given to Him—Eph. 1:20–23; Phil. 2:9–11;  
Col. 2:10. The Judge of the World—Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 4:5;  
II Cor. 5:10; II Tim. 4:1, 8. Kingship of Jesus.—I Cor.  
15:24–28; Col. 1:13. Seated on the Right Hand of God—Rom.  
8:34; Eph. 1:20–22; Col. 3:1. Kingdom of Jesus.—Called "The  
Kingdom of God"—Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 6:9, 10; 15:50; Gal.  
5:21; Col. 4:11; II Thess. 1:5. The Kingdom of Christ and God  
—Eph. 5:5. His Kingdom—I Thess. 2:12; II Tim. 4:1, 18. The  
Kingdom of the Son of His Love—Col. 1:13. Not of this  
World—Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 4:20. Universal Kingdom—Rom.  
10:18; Phil. 2:10; Col. 1:6, 23. Who may enter?—The Right-  
eous—I Cor. 6:9–11; Gal. 5:19–24; Eph. 5:3–6; II Thess. 1:5–10.  
His Church.—Is the Body of Christ—Rom. 12:5; I Cor. 12:12–  
27; Eph. 1:23; 4:12, 16; 5:30; Col. 1:18, 24; 2:19. Christ the  
Head—Rom. 8:29; I Cor. 11:3; Eph. 1:22, 23; 4:15; 5:23, 24;  
Col. 1:18; 2:10, 19. The Foundation—I Cor. 3:10–15; Eph.  
2:20. He cleansed it—Eph. 5:26. Loved it—Eph. 5:2, 25, 29.  
Nourished and cherished—Eph. 5:29. Presented it to Him-  
self—Eph. 5:27. Sanctified it—I Cor. 1:2; Eph. 5:26. Is the

36  
a Water, Ps. 95:5.  
b Ch. 10:47.  
c Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
1 Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, v. 37. *And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*

38  
d Chariot, I Ki. 20:1.  
e Philip, John 1:43.  
f Eunuch. II Ki. 20:18.

36 And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain <sup>a</sup> water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is water*; <sup>b</sup> what doth hinder me to be <sup>c</sup> baptized? <sup>1</sup> 38 And he commanded the <sup>d</sup> chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both <sup>e</sup> Philip and the <sup>f</sup> eunuch; and he baptized him. 39 And when

Var. Read.—V. 36. went—drove, HO. on—along, Da. Me. At. HO. WENDT. Behold—See, REN. V. 39. caught away—removed, HO. more—more at all, WENDT. on his—his own, REN. rejoicing—happy, WENDT. V. 40. Azotus—Ashdod, WENDT. HO. passing—gospel—he went about preaching, REN. till—until, GLO. Chap. 9.—V. 1. But—And, GLO. breathing—So At. DeW.; inwardly breathing, Wo.; snorting (fuming), WENDT. HO.

*Cause of Glory in the Church*—Eph. 3:21. Christ a High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek—Rom. 8:34; Eph. 2:13, 14; I Tim. 2:5. Eternity of Jesus—II Cor. 8:9; Eph. 4:10; Col. 1:17. Exaltation—Rom. 6:4; 8:17; I Cor. 15:25–28; Eph. 4:8–10; Phil. 2:6–11. Glory of—Rom. 9:5. Resurrection of Jesus a Proof of His Divinity and of our Resurrection. Paul rests the Whole Question of our Salvation upon Death and Resurrection of Jesus—Rom. 8:1–4, 32–34; 10:1–10; I Cor. 1:23, 24; 15:1–28, 57. Sinlessness of Jesus—II Cor. 5:21. Headship of Christ.—*Over the Outward Universe*—Col. 1:15–17. *Over the Spiritual Realm or the Church General*—Col. 1:18 ff. *Over the Local Church*—I Cor. 12:27. *Head of the Individual*—I Cor. 11:3.

Humanity of Jesus.—According to the Flesh—Rom. 1:3; 8:3, 4, 29, 32; 9:5; II Cor. 5:16, 21; 8:9; Phil. 2:5–8; Col. 2:9; I Tim. 3:16. Seed of Abraham—Rom. 4:13; Gal. 3:8. Descendant of Isaac—Rom. 9:6–8. Son of David—Rom. 1:3; 9:5. Became Poor for our Sakes—II Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:5–8. Humiliation of Jesus.—Afflicted—Col. 1:24. Bore Sin—Rom. 4:25; 8:3; II Cor. 5:21. Born of Woman—Rom. 1:3; Gal. 4:4. Crucified—I Cor. 2:2; Phil. 2:8. Curse, Became a Gal. 3:13. Died—I Thess. 4:14; 5:10. Gave Himself—Gal. 1:4; 2:20; Eph. 5:2, 25. Humbled—Rom. 15:3; I Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:7, 8. Learned Obedience—Rom. 5:19; Phil. 2:8. Manifested in the Flesh—Rom. 1:3; 8:3; II Cor. 5:16; I Tim. 3:16. Offered—I Cor. 7:5; Eph. 5:2. Incarnation of Christ—I Cor. 1:17, 18; Gal. 4:4; Rom. 1:3; Phil. 2:6–8.

Kingdom of Jesus: Called.—The Kingdom of God—Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 6:9, 10; 15:50; 5:21; Gal. 4:11; II Thess. 1:5. The Kingdom of Christ and God—Eph. 5:5. His Kingdom—I Thess. 2:12; II Tim. 4:1. His Heavenly Kingdom—II Tim. 4:18. Kingdom of the Son of his Love—Col. 1:13. Not Meat—Rom. 14:17. Not in mere Word—I Cor. 4:20. Who may enter: Not Flesh and Blood—I Cor. 15:50. The Righteous—I Cor. 6:9–11; Gal. 5:19–24; Eph. 5:3–6; II Thess. 1:5. Those who endure Tribulation—Acts 14:22; II Thess. 1:5. Universal—Rom. 10:18; Phil. 2:10; Col. 1:6, 23. Delivered up to the Father—I Cor. 15:24.

His Mission.—To condemn Sin—Rom. 8:3, 4. See II Cor. 5:21. Set an Example in His Life, To—Rom. 8:29; 13:14; 15:2–5; II Cor. 3:18; 4:10; Gal. 4:19; Eph. 4:13, 15; 5:2; Phil. 2:5; Col. 3:10, 11; Heb. 12:2–4. Life, Jesus came to give—Rom. 5:17; 6:23; Gal. 2:20; Phil. 1:21; Col. 3:4. Light, To give—Eph. 5:14. Propitiation for Sin, To be a—Rom. 3:25; 4:25; 5:8–9; I Cor. 15:3; II Cor. 5:21; Gal. 1:4; 3:13; Heb. 9:26, 28. Reconcile the World to God, To—Rom. 5:9–11; II Cor. 5:17–21; Eph. 2:13–23; Col. 1:20–22; 2:14; Heb. 10:11–12. Redeem Mankind, To—Rom. 3:23–26; I Cor. 5:7; 6:20; 7:23; Gal. 4:4; I Thess. 1:10; I Tim. 2:6. *Christ gave His Life for Mankind*—Rom. 3:24, 25; 4:25; 5:6–9; 8:3, 32; 14:15; II Cor. 5:14–21; Gal. 3:1, 8, 13, 14; Eph. 5:2, 25; I Thess. 5:9, 10; Titus 2:13, 14; Heb. 2:9–18; 7:24–27; 9:11–28. *Redemption through His Blood*—Rom. 3:24, 25; I Cor. 6:20; 7:23; Eph. 1:7; Heb. 9:12–15.

they came up out of the water, <sup>a</sup> the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way <sup>b</sup> rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at <sup>c</sup> *Ā-zōtūs*: and passing through he <sup>d</sup> preached the gospel to all the <sup>e</sup> cities, till he came to <sup>f</sup> *Caes-ā-rē-ā*.

9 <sup>10</sup> But Saul, yet <sup>11</sup> *breath-*  
*ing* <sup>12</sup> *threatening* and

Var. Read.—V. 37. *Retain, E, Iren. Cypr. HARCL. ARM. BELSER; omī, N A B C (H L P), 13, 61, Pesh. Theb. Memph. Vulg. (in oldest MSS.), Edd. including Al. Scr. WEISS, WENDT, AETH. BOH. V. 39. the Spirit more—So Edd. with most MSS.; the Holy Spirit fell on the eunuch, and an angel of the Lord caught away Philip, A (alone among uncial MSS.).*

o See "Paul," Acts 8:1. p See vs. 13, 21; ch. 8:3. q See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. r Ch. 4:17, 21, 29; Pr. 13:5; Eph. 6:9; I Pet. 2:23.

Mystery of Christ—Rom. 16:25; I Cor. 5:14; Eph. 1:9; 3:3, 4, 9; 5:32; 6:19; Col. 2:2; I Tim. 3:9, 16.

Names of Jesus.—*Christ*—I Thess. 2:6. *Jesus Christ (especially in Earlier Epistles)*—I Thess. 1:1. *Christ Jesus (especially in Later Epistles)*—I Tim. 1:1. *Son of God*—II Cor. 1:19; Gal. 2:20; Rom. 1:4; Eph. 4:13. *Judge*—II Tim. 4:8. *Lord Jesus Christ*—I Tim. 6:14. *Blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords*—I Tim. 6:15. *Saviour*—Phil. 3:20; Eph. 5:23; Titus 1:4; 2:13; 3:4, 6. *Mediator*—I Tim. 2:5. See "Divinity of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

Resurrection of Jesus—The Foundation of Christianity—Rom. 1:3, 4; 6:3–11; 8:11; 10:9; I Cor. 3:10, 11; 15:1–20; Eph. 2:4–7; Col. 2:12; 3:1.

Resurrection of Jesus the Earnest of ours—Rom. 8:19–25, 32–34; I Cor. 15:18–26, 54–57; Phil. 3:10–14; II Tim. 2:11, 12. Baptism a Symbol of the Resurrection—Rom. 6:3–11; Col. 2:11–13.

Riches of Christ—Eph. 3:8; Col. 1:27. Saviour, Jesus the.—See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40. Second Coming of Jesus—I Cor. 11:26; 15:23. The Disciples looked for the Immediate Coming of Jesus.—I Cor. 1:7, 8; 4:5; Phil. 3:20, 21; 4:5; Col. 3:4; I Thess. 1:10; 2:19; 3:13; 4:15–17; 5:2, 3, 23; II Thess. 2:1–8; 3:5; I Tim. 6:14, 15; Titus 2:13; Heb. 9:28. *In Glory*—Col. 3:4; I Thess. 4:16. *With Power*—II Thess. 1:5–10. *Without Warning*—I Thess. 5:2, 3. *To Judge the World*—Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 1:7, 8; 4:5; II Thess. 1:7–10; II Tim. 4:1.

Sufferings of Jesus—Rom. 15:3; I Cor. 2:2, 8; 5:7; II Cor. 1:5; Gal. 3:13; Phil. 2:8; 3:10; Heb. 2:9, 10; 5:2, 7, 8; 6:6; 11:26; 12:2, 3, 13, 33.

Law, Christ's Relation to the.—Law added because of Transgression till the Seed should come—Rom. 5:20, 21; Gal. 3:19; 4:1–5; I Tim. 1:8–10. Was a Tutor to bring us unto Christ—Gal. 3:24, 25. Christ the End of the Law unto Righteousness—Rom. 7:1–4; 10:4; Gal. 3:24; 4:4, 5. Christ died in Vain if Righteousness could come by the Law—Gal. 2:21; 3:21. Christ profits Nothing if we are dependent on Circumcision—Gal. 5:1–6, 11. We are made Free from the Law by the Body of Christ—Rom. 7:1–7; 8:1–4; Gal. 4:1–5. Christ took away the Bond written in Ordinances—Col. 2:14. Veil done away in Christ—II Cor. 3:14. Shadow of Heavenly Things to come—Only in force till Christ came—Col. 2:14–17; Heb. 8:5; 9:6–11; 10:1.

Liberty.—Acts 24:17; Rom. 15:25–32; I Cor. 16:1–4; II Cor. 8:1–15, 19–21; 9:1–15; Gal. 2:10; 6:6–10.

Love.—I Cor. 13:1–13; Col. 8:12–14; I Tim. 1:5. Abounding—Phil. 1:9. An Active Principle—Gal. 2:19, 20. Antagonism of, with Sin—I Cor. 4:21. Breastplate of Faith and Love—I Thess. 5:8. Brethren—Rom. 12:14–16; 14:21; 15:1–7; Gal. 5:13–15; 6:1, 2; Eph. 4:2, 32; Phil. 2:2; Col. 2:2; I Thess. 3:12, 4, 9, 10, 18; Philémon 16.

Characteristics of.—*Worketh no Ill*—Rom. 13:10. *Children, For*—Titus 2:4. *Christian, in Twelve Particulars: Before*

- a Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 b Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [28:1.  
 c Priest, Ex. 2.  
 d Letters, Acts 23:25.  
 e Ch. 22:5.  
 f Damascus, vs. 14, 21.  
 g Comp. Mt. 10:17.  
 h Synagogues, Ps. 74:8.  
 i Ch. 19:9, 23; 22:4; 24:14.  
 j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 k Women, Ruth 3:9. [1:8.  
 l Jerusalem, Ju. 3.  
 m Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
 n Comp. I Cor. 15:8. [74:16.  
 o Light, Ps. 7.  
 p Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 q Comp. ch. 22:7; 26:14.  
 r Earth, Gen. 2:1. [27:22.  
 s Voice, Gen. 2:8.  
 t Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
 u See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

slaughter against the <sup>a</sup>disciples of the <sup>b</sup>Lord, went unto the <sup>c</sup>high priest, 2 and asked of him <sup>d</sup>e letters to <sup>e</sup>Dā-mās-eūs unto <sup>f</sup>the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the <sup>g</sup>Way, whether <sup>h</sup>men or <sup>i</sup>women, he might bring them bound to <sup>j</sup>Jē-ry'ṣā-lēm. 3 And as he <sup>k</sup>journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Dā-mās-eūs: and <sup>l</sup>suddenly there shone round about him a <sup>m</sup>light out of <sup>n</sup>heaven: 4 and <sup>o</sup>he fell upon the <sup>p</sup>earth, and heard a <sup>q</sup>voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why <sup>r</sup>persecutest thou me? 5 And he said, <sup>s</sup>"Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jē-ṣūs whom thou persecutest: 6 but

Var. Rend.—V. 1. slaughter—murder, WENDT, HO. GLO. against—at, HO. V. 2. asked—desired, GLO. if—in case, WENDT, that were—Omit, GLO. HS. the Way—i.e. the Christian way, Var. V. 3. nigh unto—near to, REN.; near, GLO. shone—flashed, GLO. out of—from, GLO. V. 6. enter—go, GLO. V. 7. stood—So Al. Be. De W. M. RA.; halted, Wo. speechless—speechless (for fright), WENDT, HO. the voice—the

rise, and enter into the <sup>t</sup>city, and <sup>u</sup>"it shall be told thee <sup>v</sup>what thou must do. 7 And the men that journeyed with him <sup>w</sup>stood speechless, <sup>x</sup>hearing the <sup>y</sup>voice, but beholding no man. 8 And Saul arose from the earth; and <sup>z</sup>when his <sup>a</sup>eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the <sup>b</sup>hand, and brought him into Dā-mās-eūs. 9 And he was <sup>c</sup>three days without sight, and did neither <sup>d</sup>eat nor <sup>e</sup>drink. 10 Now there was a certain disciple at Dā-mās-eūs, named <sup>f</sup>\*Ān-ā-ni'ās; and the Lord said unto him in a <sup>g</sup>vision, Ān-ā-ni'ās. And he said, Behold, I <sup>h</sup>am here, Lord. 11 And the Lord said unto him,

sound, Wo. a marg.; the sound of the voice, REN. V. 8. they led—leading, GLO. and (last)—they, GLO. into—to, GLO. V. 9. without sight—not seeing, GLO. V. 10. unto—to, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 5. Jesus—So N B (LP), VULG. THEB. BOH. HARCL. ARM. ORIG. BLASS. WEISS, NES. T. 7. Al. WH.; Jesus of Nazareth, A C (E). 25, AETH. HILG. La. V. 8. nothing—So N A\* B, Edd.; no man, A\* C.

- v City, Gen. 4:17.  
 w See v. 16.  
 x Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
 y See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 z Comp. ch. 26:14.  
 a Comp. ch. 22:9 (John 12:29 f).  
 b Or, sound.  
 c Comp. v. 18; ch. 22:11.  
 d Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 e Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
 f Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 g Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
 h See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 i Fast-ing, I Sam. 7:6.  
 j Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
 k Ch. 22:12.  
 l Vision, Num. 12:6.  
 m Ch. 10:13, 17; 19:11, 15; 12:9; 16:9 f; 18:9.

God in—Eph. 1:4. Does all in—I Cor. 16:14. Edifies the body in—Eph. 4:16. Forbears One Another in—Eph. 4:2. Increases in—I Thess. 3:12. Is truthful in—I John 3:18. Is unfeigned in—I Cor. 6:6. Keeps himself in—Jude 21. Knit together in—Col. 2:2. Rooted and grounded in—Eph. 3:17. Speaks Truth in—Eph. 4:15. Walks in—Eph. 5:2. Christ, Of—Rom. 8:35-39; II Cor. 5:14; 8:8, 9; Gal. 2:20. Eph. 3:17-19: 5:2, 25, 29. Christ, For—I Cor. 16:22. Edifieth—I Cor. 8:1. Enemies, For—Acts 26:29; Rom. 12:20; I Cor. 13:5. Evidence of a New Life—Gal. 2:19, 20; Col. 1:4-8; I Thess. 1:3; II Tim. 1:7. Fellow-men, For—I Cor. 10:24; Gal. 6:1, 2, 10; Eph. 4:2, 32; Phil. 2:2; I Thess. 5:8, 13, 14. Forsaken—Gal. 3:1-3; II Tim. 4:10. Fulfilling of the Law—Rom. 13:10; I Cor. 13:1-7; I Tim. 1:5. Fruit of the Spirit—Rom. 5:3-5; 6:21, 22; I Cor. 13:4-7; Gal. 5:22; Eph. 5:8-11; Col. 3:12-14. God, For—I Cor. 8:3; II Thess. 3:5. God, Of—Rom. 11:28, 29; II Cor. 9:7; II Thess. 2:16. Manifests His Love by sending His Son—Rom. 5:6-8; 8:31, 32, 38, 39; I Cor. 5:14-19; Eph. 1:3-14; 2:4-7; Col. 1:19, 20; Titus 3:4-6. Hypocrisy, Without—Rom. 12:9; Eph. 6:24. Man and Woman—Eph. 5:25, 28-31; Col. 3:19; Titus 2:4. Measure of—Rom. 8:35-39; I Cor. 2:2; II Tim. 4:8. Preferring One Another in—Rom. 12:10; Phil. 2:2. Thyself, As—Rom. 13:8-10; Gal. 5:14.

Marriage and Celibacy.—The Denial of the Conjugal Life condemned—I Tim. 4:1-5. Marriage is right—I Cor. 7:2, 9-17, 27-28, 36; 9:5; I Tim. 3:2, 4, 5, 12; Titus 1:6. Celibacy recommended in Special Cases—I Cor. 7:7-8, 32, 34, 37, 38, 40.

Servants.—Christianity Proposes no Change in Outward Relations—I Cor. 7:17. Advice to Servants—Eph. 6:5-8. To Masters—Eph. 6:9. In Christ all Distinctions abolished—I Cor. 7:20-24; Gal. 3:28; Philemon 10-20. Getting Christ into you makes All Things new—II Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:20-24.

Sin.—Avoid Appearance of—I Thess. 5:22. Cleansing from—Eph. 1:7; 5:26. Christ died for—I Cor. 15:4; 5:18-21; Gal. 1:4; Titus 2:14. Characterized as, Bondage—Rom. 3:9; 6:6, 12, 15, 7:23, 24; 8:2, 21. Confession of, by Paul—I Cor. 15:9; I Tim. 1:15. Conviction of Paul's—Acts 22:10; I Cor.

15:9; I Tim. 1:15. Forgiveness of, through Christ—Eph. 1:17; Col. 1:14. Of the Gentiles—Rom. 1:24-32. Lust of Flesh is—Rom. 7:13-25; 8:3, 5-7; Gal. 5:16-21; Eph. 2:3. Is progressive—II Tim. 3:13. Protection from, by conscience, to be put away—Eph. 4:22; Col. 3:9; II Tim. 2:19. Reacts—Gal. 6:7, 8. Repugnant to the Righteous—Rom. 7:15, 19, 23, 24. Saints dead to—Rom. 6:2, 11; Col. 3:3. Save that Sins shall die—Rom. 7:13; Eph. 2:1. Specifications of: Deceitful—I Cor. 11:3; Eph. 4:22. Not of Faith—Rom. 14:23. Open and manifest—I Tim. 5:24. Secret—Eph. 5:12. Works of Darkness—Eph. 5:11. Transgression, Sin as—Rom. 2:12-24; 8:7. Types of: Uncleanliness—II Cor. 5:2-5; 6:17; Eph. 5:5; I Thess. 2:3; 4:7. Universality of—Rom. 3:10-20, 23; 5:12; Gal. 3:22. What Sin leads to: Death—Rom. 6:21, 23; I Cor. 15:56. Exclusion from Heaven—I Cor. 6:9-10; Gal. 5:19-21; Eph. 5:5. Hardening of the Heart—Rom. 1:32; Eph. 4:18, 19; I Tim. 4:2; Titus 1:15. Hopelessness—Eph. 2:12; I Thess. 4:13. Shame—Rom. 6:21. Whence it comes: From the Devil—Eph. 2:2. Through Heredity—Rom. 5:12-19; Eph. 2:3, 5. Through Knowledge of the Law—Rom. 1:21, 32; 3:20; 4:15; 5:13, 20; I Cor. 15:56.

Spiritual Gifts.—Diversities—I Cor. 6:7; 12:4-6. Why Given—I Cor. 12:7. The Gifts enumerated—I Cor. 12:8-10. When Gifts are profitless—I Cor. 13:1-2. Gifts must be Cooperative—Rom. 12:4-7; I Cor. 12:13-27; Eph. 4:11-16. How Gifts were communicated—Acts 19:6; I Tim. 4:14. Gifts to be desired—I Cor. 14:1-15. Gifts to pass away—I Cor. 13:8-9.

Women.—I Cor. 11:5-15; Eph. 5:22-24; Col. 3:18; I Tim. 3:11; 5:2-16; Titus 2:3-5. Concerning Public Speaking—I Cor. 14:34-35; Gal. 3:28; I Tim. 2:12, 13. See "Calling"—I Cor. 1:12. "Foreordination"—Eph. 1:11. "Forgiveness"—Pr. 25:21. "Gentiles"—Is. 49:6. "Gospel"—Mk. 16:15. "Hope"—Pr. 23:18. "Justification"—Rom. 4:25. "Life"—Gen. 2:7. "Man"—Gen. 2:7. "Missions"—Acts 15:7. "Reconciliation"—Lu. 12:58. "Redemption"—Mt. 20:22. "Resurrection"—Mt. 22:23. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

\* ANANIAS.—(1) A Man whose Wife (Sapphira) conspired

<sup>11</sup>  
 a Street, Josh.  
 2:19. [24:10.  
 b House, Deut.  
 c Home, Lev.  
 18:9.  
 d Judas, Jude 1.  
 e See "Paul,"  
 Acts 8:1.  
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 g V. 30; ch.  
 11:25; 21:39;  
 22:3. [5:44.  
 h Prayer, Mt.

<sup>12</sup>  
 i Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
 j Laying on of  
 Hands, Gen.  
 16:12.  
 k See "Mira-  
 cles," Mk.  
 16:17.  
 l See "Blind-  
 ness," I Sam.  
 4:15.

<sup>13</sup>  
 m Lordship of  
 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 n See "Persecu-  
 tion," I Ki.  
 18:4.  
 o See ch. 8:3.  
 p Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 q Vs. 32, 41; ch.  
 26:10; Rom.  
 1:7; 15:25 f.;  
 16:2, 15;  
 I Cor. 1:2.  
 r Saints, Rev.  
 14:12.  
 s See "Disci-  
 ples," Mt.  
 20:17. [1:8.  
 t Jerusalem, Ju.

<sup>14</sup>  
 u Va. 2:21. [28:1.  
 v Priests, Ex.  
 w See ch. 7:59.  
 x Calling, I Cor.  
 1:26.

<sup>15</sup>  
 y Comp. ch.  
 13:2; Rom.  
 1:1; 9:23; Gal.  
 1:15; Eph. 3:7.  
 z Choice, I Ki.  
 18:21.

a Election. See  
 "Salvation,"  
 Acts 2:40.  
 b See "God  
 plans Man's  
 Salvation,"  
 Acts 2:40.  
 c Gr. vessel of  
 election. [49:6.  
 d Gentiles, Is.  
 Rom. 1:5  
 marg.; 11:13;  
 15:16; Gal.  
 1:16; 2:7 f.;  
 Eph. 3:2, 8;  
 I Tim. 2:7;  
 II Tim. 4:17;  
 comp. ch.  
 22:21; 26:17.  
 e Kings, Deut.  
 17:15.  
 f Ch. 25:22 f.;  
 26:1, 32;  
 comp. II Tim.  
 4:16.

Arise, and go to the "street  
 which is called Straight, and in-  
 quire in the <sup>b</sup> house of <sup>d</sup> Jū<sup>c</sup>-dās  
 for one named <sup>e</sup> Saul, a <sup>f</sup> man of  
<sup>g</sup> Tūr-sūs: for behold, he <sup>h</sup> pray-  
 eth; 12 and he hath seen a man  
<sup>i</sup> named Ān-ā-nī<sup>c</sup>ās coming in,  
 and <sup>j</sup> laying his hands on him,  
<sup>k</sup> that he <sup>l</sup> might receive his  
 sight. 13 But Ān-ā-nī<sup>c</sup>ās an-  
 swered, <sup>m</sup> Lord, I have heard  
 from many of this man, <sup>n</sup> how  
 much <sup>o</sup> evil he did to <sup>p</sup> thy  
 saints at <sup>r</sup> Jē-ry<sup>c</sup>-sā-lēm: 14 and  
 here he <sup>s</sup> hath authority from  
 the <sup>t</sup> chief priests to bind all that  
<sup>u</sup> call upon thy name. 15 But  
 the Lord said unto him, Go thy  
 way: for <sup>v</sup> <sup>z</sup> he is a <sup>b</sup> chosen  
 vessel unto me, to bear my name  
 before <sup>a</sup> the Ġēn<sup>c</sup>-tīlēs and  
<sup>c</sup> kings, and the children of  
<sup>d</sup> Īs<sup>c</sup>-ra<sup>c</sup>-ēl: 16 for <sup>e</sup> I will show  
 him how many things <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> he  
 must suffer for my name's sake.  
 17 And <sup>h</sup> Ān-ā-nī<sup>c</sup>ās departed,  
 and entered into the house; and  
 laying his hands on him said,  
<sup>i</sup> Brother Saul, the Lord, <sup>j</sup> even  
 Jē<sup>c</sup>-sūs, who appeared unto thee  
 in the way which thou camest,  
 hath sent me, that thou mayest  
<sup>k</sup> receive thy sight, and be  
<sup>l</sup> filled with the <sup>m</sup> Holy Spirit. 18  
 And straightway there fell from

Var. Rend.—V. 11. to—along. REN.  
 which is—the so. WENDT. a man—  
 Omit. REN. V. 13. from many of—by  
 many concerning. GLO. V. 15. he—this  
 man. REN. vessel—organ, or, instru-  
 ment. HO. WENDT; *lit.* an instrument  
 of choice. VIN.; *lit.* vessel of election.  
 BART; *lit.* vessel of choice (election).  
 RA. bear—carry. WENDT. Gentiles—  
 heathen. HO. the (last)—Omit. REN. V.  
 16. I will—I myself shall. WENDT. show  
 —show to. GLO. V. 17. departed—went  
 his way. REN. *even*—hath sent me, even.  
 REN. which—that. REN.; as. GLO.  
 camest, hath sent me—wert coming.  
 REN. Spirit—Ghost. REN. GLO. a. V.  
 18. he—Omit. REN. V. 19. was—associ-  
 ated. WENDT. certain days—Place after  
 Damascus. REN. that—which. REN.  
 V. 20. straightway—immediately. GLO.  
 in—began in. REN. he proclaimed—

his "eyes as it were scales, and he  
 received his sight; and he arose  
 and was <sup>i</sup> baptized; 19 and he  
 took <sup>j</sup> food and was strengthened.

And <sup>k</sup> he was certain <sup>l</sup> days  
 with <sup>m</sup> the disciples that were at  
<sup>n</sup> Dā-mās-cūs. 20 And straight-  
 way <sup>o</sup> in the <sup>p</sup> synagogues he  
<sup>q</sup> proclaimed Jē<sup>c</sup>-sūs, that he is  
<sup>r</sup> the Son of God. 21 And all  
 that heard him were amazed,  
 and said, Is not this he that in  
 Jē-ry<sup>c</sup>-sā-lēm <sup>s</sup> made havoc of  
<sup>t</sup> them that <sup>u</sup> called on this  
 name? and he had come  
 hither for this intent, that he  
 might bring them bound before  
 the chief priests. 22 But Saul  
 increased the more in strength,  
 and confounded the Jews that  
 dwelt at Dā-mās-cūs, proving  
 that this is the Christ.

23 And when <sup>k</sup> many days  
 were fulfilled, <sup>l</sup> the Jews took  
<sup>m</sup> counsel together to <sup>n</sup> kill him:  
 24 but <sup>o</sup> their plot became known  
 to Saul. And <sup>p</sup> they watched the  
<sup>q</sup> gates also day and <sup>r</sup> night that  
 they might kill him: 25 but his  
 disciples took him by night, and  
 let him down through the <sup>s</sup> wall,  
 lowering him in a <sup>t</sup> basket.

26 And when he was come to  
 Jē-ry<sup>c</sup>-sā-lēm, he assayed to join  
 preached. HO.; he preached. GLO.; to  
 proclaim. REN. V. 21. that (first)—who.  
 GLO. amazed—astonished. GLO. in—  
 made havoc in. REN. made havoc  
 ruined. WENDT; laid waste. VIN.;  
 omit. REN. them—those. GLO. that  
 which. REN. that called on—invoking.  
 GLO. and he—and. REN. V. 22. the  
 more in strength—more and more in  
 power. REN. the—still. WENDT. con-  
 founded—thoroughly upset. HO.; contin-  
 ued to confound. KNO. that—which. REN.  
 is—was. GLO. V. 23. many days—consider-  
 able time. HO. V. 24. became—was  
 made. REN. V. 25. disciples—pupils.  
 WENDT. by—through—and let him  
 down by night over. REN. V. 26. And—  
 but. HS. when he was come—he came.  
 REN.; having come. GLO. he (second)—  
 and. REN. assayed—attempted. WENDT.

Var. Read.—V. 12. seen—So N A. 61.  
 VULG. THEB. BOH. AETH. La. 7v.  
 At.; NES. add. in a vision. B C. 163. Tr. 1  
 WH. 1 BLASS.

I See I Thess. 2:16. m Counsel. Pr. 8:14. n See "Murderer."  
 Num. 35:16. 24 o Ch. 20:3. 19; 23:12, 30; 25:3. p II Cor.  
 11:32 f. q Gate. I Sam. 23:7. r Night. Ps. 10:2. 25 s Wall.  
 Jer. 51:58. t Basket. Lev. 8:2. u See Mt. 15:37.

<sup>o</sup> Kingdom of  
 Israel. I Ki.  
 11:11.  
<sup>h</sup> The Jews.  
 II Ki. 16:6.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 20:23;  
 21:11 (comp.  
 4 and 13);  
 I Thess. 3:3;  
 esp. II Cor.  
 6:4 f.; 11:23-  
 27.  
<sup>j</sup> Revelation.  
 Dan. 2:22.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Life of  
 Paul," Acts  
 8:1.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Persecu-  
 tion," I Ki.  
 18:4.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Self-de-  
 nial," Mt.  
 16:24.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> See v. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Brethren.  
 Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 22:13.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Heal-  
 ing," Jer.  
 30:13.  
<sup>r</sup> See v. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 2:4.  
<sup>t</sup> Holy Spirit.  
 John 14:16.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Fives, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Baptism.  
 Rom. 6:3.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 26:20.  
<sup>y</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>z</sup> See v. 26, 38,  
 ch. 11:26.  
<sup>a</sup> Disciples.  
 Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Damascus.  
 I Ki. 20:34.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 13:5, 14;  
 14:1; 17:1, 10.  
 17; 18:4, 19.  
 19:8; comp.  
 ch. 16:13;  
 28:17.  
<sup>d</sup> Synagogue.  
 Ps. 74:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Preaching.  
 See "Salva-  
 tion," Acts  
 2:40.  
<sup>f</sup> See "The  
 Gospel," Mk.  
 16:15.  
<sup>g</sup> Divinity of  
 Jesus. Lu.  
 2:21.

<sup>21</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> See v. 13; ch.  
 8:3; Gal. 1:13.  
 23.  
<sup>i</sup> The Church.  
 Acts 20:28.  
<sup>j</sup> See v. 14.

<sup>23</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Comp. Gal.  
 1:17, 18.

with him in trying to deceive the Apostles in regard to the  
 Value obtained for their Property—Acts 5:1-11.

(2) A Disciple at Damascus to whom was made known the  
 Conversion of Saul at Tarsus—Acts 9:10-17; 22:12.

(3) A High Priest at Jerusalem—Acts 23:2; 24:1.



<sup>26</sup>  
a Ch. 22:17-20;  
26:20.  
b Disciples, Mt.  
20:17.  
c Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
d See "Paul,"  
Acts 8:1.

<sup>27</sup>  
e Apostles, Mt.  
10:5.  
f vs. 3-6.  
g Lordship of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
h Va. 20, 22.  
i Damascus,  
i Ki. 20:34.  
j Preaching.  
See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
k V. 29; comp.  
ch. 4:13, 29.  
l Boldness,  
Acts 14:3.  
m Name, Acts  
16:18. [2:21.  
n Jesus, Lu.

<sup>28</sup>  
o Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:3.

<sup>29</sup>  
p Greek-speak-  
ing Jews, Acts  
6:1.  
1 Gr. *Hellenists*.

<sup>30</sup>  
q See ch. 1:16.  
r Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
s Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
t Caesarea, Acts  
8:40.  
u Comp. Gal.  
1:21 ?  
v Tarsus, see v.  
11.

<sup>31</sup>  
w The Church,  
Acts 20:28.  
x Comp. ch.  
5:11; 8:1;  
16:5.  
y Judea, John  
4:47. [17:22.  
z Galilee, Mt.

a Samaria,  
i Ki. 18:2.  
b Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
c Edification,  
Rom. 14:19.  
d Gr. *built up*.  
e Walking, Col.  
1:10.  
f Or, *by*.  
g Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.  
h Holy Spirit,  
John 14:16.

<sup>32</sup>  
i Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
j See v. 13.  
k Saints, Rev.  
14:12.  
l I Chr. 8:12;  
Ezra 2:33;  
Neh. 7:37;  
11:35.

himself to <sup>a</sup> the disciples: and they were all <sup>c</sup> afraid of <sup>d</sup> him, not believing that he was a disciple. 27 But <sup>e</sup> Bär-nä-bäs took him, and brought him to the <sup>e</sup> apostles, and declared unto them how he had <sup>f</sup> seen the <sup>g</sup> Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> at Dä-mäs-cüs he had <sup>k</sup> preached <sup>l</sup> boldly in the <sup>m</sup> name of <sup>n</sup> Jē-šūs. 28 And he was with them going in and going out at <sup>o</sup> Jē-ru-sa-lēm, 29 preaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the <sup>p</sup> Grē-cjān Jews; but they were seeking to kill him. 30 And when <sup>q</sup> the <sup>r</sup> brethren <sup>s</sup> knew it, they brought him down to <sup>t</sup> Cēs-ā-rē-ā, and <sup>u</sup> sent him forth to <sup>v</sup> Tār-sūs.

31 So <sup>w</sup> the church through-out all <sup>x</sup> Jū-de-ā and <sup>y</sup> Gāl-il-ēe and <sup>z</sup> Sā-mā-ri-ā had <sup>a</sup> peace, being <sup>b</sup> edified; and, <sup>c</sup> walking <sup>d</sup> in the fear of the Lord and <sup>e</sup> in the <sup>f</sup> comfort of the <sup>g</sup> Holy Spirit, was multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as <sup>h</sup> Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to <sup>i</sup> the saints that dwelt at <sup>j</sup> Lūd-dā.

Var. Rend.—V. 27. took—took hold of. HO. brought—led, HO. unto—to, GLO. preached—spoken, REN. boldly—frankly, WENDT. V. 28. was—associated, WENDT. in—in (the houses), HO. going . . . out—i.e. privately and pub-licly, HO. going out at—out of, REN. at—towards, HO. V. 29. preaching—speak- ing, REN.; and speaking, HS. spake and disputed—was speaking and disputing, HS. against—with, GLO. Grecian Jews—So VIN. HS.; Hellenists, GLO. HO. RA. but . . . kill—and they went about to slay, REN. were seeking—attempted, VIN. seeking—endeavoring, HS. V. 30. And—But, REN. when—Omit, GLO. knew—having learned, GLO. they—Omit, GLO. forth—away, REN. V. 31. So—Now, REN. being . . . was—and were edified: . . . were, Bc. being edified and walking in the fear of the Lord; and by the exhortation of the Holy Ghost were (was, Ti. &c.) multiplied, AL. DA. DeW. Me. (edified, i.e. built up towards

33 And there he found a certain <sup>k</sup> man named Aē-nē-ās, who had kept his <sup>l</sup> bed eight <sup>m</sup> years; for he was <sup>n</sup> palsied. 34 And Peter said unto him, Aē-nē-ās, Jē-šūs Christ <sup>o</sup> healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose. 35 And all that dwelt at Lūd-dā and in <sup>p</sup> Shār-ōn saw him, and they <sup>q</sup> turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at <sup>r</sup> Jōp-pā a certain disciple named Tāb-ā-thā, which by <sup>s</sup> interpretation is called <sup>t</sup> Dōr-cās: this <sup>u</sup> woman was full of <sup>v</sup> good works and <sup>w</sup> almsdeeds which she did. 37 And it came to pass in those <sup>x</sup> days, that she fell sick, and <sup>y</sup> died: and when they had <sup>z</sup> washed her, they laid her in an <sup>a</sup> upper <sup>b</sup> chamber. 38 And as Lūd-dā was nigh unto Jōp-pā, <sup>c</sup> the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, entreating him, Delay not to come on unto us. 39 And Peter arose and went with them.

And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the <sup>d</sup> widows

*Christian perfection, Me.*), being—in that it was, HO. in—was multiplied in, REN.; by, GLO. comfort—exhortation, GLO. VIN. Spirit—Ghost, GLO. REN. R. was multiplied—Omit, REN. V. 32. as—that, GLO. went throughout—went about throughout, HO.; passed throughout, REN. parts—So BART. KNO. (*alt.*); saints, AL. Be. DA. DeW. Me. HACK. WENDT. HO. WE.; places, GLO.; quarters, REN. V. 33. who—which, REN. A. for he—and, REN. V. 34. Christ—the Christ, GLO. V. 35. that dwelt at—the inhabitants of, GLO. in Sharon—in the Sharon (*i.e. the district so called: see note on Is. 33:9*), Lt. REN.; in the Level, BART. Sharon, GLO. saw . . . Lord—who had turned to the Lord saw him, REN. they—these, WENDT. V. 36. at—in, GLO. Dorcas—gazelle, DeW. Me. VIN. V. 37. when they had—having, GLO. an—the, HO. V. 38. nigh—near, GLO. unto (*first*)—to, REN. GLO. Delay not—Thou wouldst not tarry, WENDT. unto—to, REN.

<sup>33</sup>  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Bed, Deut. 3:11.  
m Year, Lev. 25:8.  
n See "Dis-  
ease," Ps.  
103:3.

<sup>34</sup>  
o Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
p Healing, Jer. 30:13.

<sup>35</sup>  
q Sharon, I Chr. 5:16.  
r See "Conver-  
sion," Mt.  
13:15.  
s Repentance,  
Lu. 13:3.  
t See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
u Ch. 11:21; see  
42; ch. 2:47.

<sup>36</sup>  
v Joppa, Acts 10:5.  
w Interpreta-  
tion, I Cor.  
12:10.  
x That is, Ga-  
zelle.  
y Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
z Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
a Alms-giving,  
Job 29:13.  
b See "Kind-  
ness," Zech.  
7:9.

<sup>37</sup>  
b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
c Death, Rom. 5:12.  
d See "Prepara-  
tion for  
Burial,"  
II Chr. 16:14.  
e V. 30; see ch.  
1:13.  
f Chamber, Ez.  
40:17.

<sup>38</sup>  
g See ch. 11:26.

<sup>39</sup>  
h Widows, Lev. 22:13.  
i See ch. 6:1.

\* BARNABAS: A Levite.—Acts 4:36. Befriended Paul on his Conversion—Acts 9:27. Character Good—Acts 11:24. Placed in charge of Work at Antioch—Acts 11:22. Sent Saul from Tarsus—Acts 11:25, 26. Took Contributions from Church in Antioch to Jerusalem—Acts 11:29, 30. Took John Mark, his Cousin, back to Antioch—Acts 12:25. Chosen with Saul by the Holy Spirit to head the Missionary Campaign among the Gentiles—Acts 13:2. With Paul during the

entire Course of the First Tour—Acts 9:27; 11:22, 25, 30; 12:25; 13:1, 2, 7, 43, 46; 14:14, 20; 15:2, 12, 22, 25, 35, 36, 37. Lost Leadership of Paul—Acts 13:13. Called Jupiter at Lystra—Acts 14:12. Stood by Paul against the Judaizers, at Antioch—Acts 15:2. Contention with Paul over Mark—Acts 15:37-39. Return of Barnabas with Mark to Cyprus—Acts 15:39. His Persecution—Acts 13:50. His Kinsman, John Mark—Col. 4:10. Barnabas and Paul Co-workers again—I Cor. 9:6.

- 39  
 a Mourning, John 11:35.  
 b Coat, Gen. 37:3.  
 c Clothing, Job 31:19.

- 40  
 d Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 e Comp. Mt. 9:25.  
 f Ch. 7:60; see Lu. 22:41.  
 g See "Knees," Is. 35:3.  
 h Posture in Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 i Body, Num. 25:8.  
 j Comp. Mk. 5:41.  
 k See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
 l See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
 m Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

- 41  
 n Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 o Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
 p Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
 q Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 42  
 r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 s See v. 35.  
 t Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 u See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
 v Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 43  
 w See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
 z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 y Ch. 10:6.  
 Simon, Lu. 6:16.  
 a See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

- 44  
 b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 c Caesarea, Acts 8:40.  
 d Name, Acts 16:18.  
 e See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.

- f Ch. 21:31; 27:1; Mt. 27:27; Mk. 15:16; John 18:3, 12.  
 1 Or, cohort. g See "Italy," Acts 18:2. 2 A Devout, Acts 2:5. 3 The Righteous, Ps. 24:4. j Vs. 22, 35; comp. ch. 13:16, 26. k Fear of God, Gen. 9:2. l See "Family," Eph. 5:22. m Liberality, Rom. 12:8. n Comp. Lu. 7:47. o Almsgiving, Job 29:13. p Prayer, Mt. 5:44. q God, Gen. 1:1. 3 r Vs. 17, 19; ch. 9:10. s Visions, Num. 12:6. t See ch. 3:1. u Hour, Dan. 3:6.

stood by him <sup>a</sup> weeping, and showing the <sup>b</sup> coats and <sup>c</sup> garments which Dôr-cās made, while she was with them. 40 But <sup>d</sup> Peter <sup>e</sup> put them all forth, and <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> kneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the <sup>h</sup> body, he said, <sup>i</sup> Tāb-ī-thā, arise. And <sup>k</sup> she opened her <sup>m</sup> eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her his <sup>n</sup> hand, and raised her up; and calling <sup>o</sup> the saints and <sup>p</sup> widows, he presented her <sup>q</sup> alive. 42 And it became <sup>r</sup> known throughout all Jōp-pā: and <sup>s</sup> many <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> believed on the <sup>v</sup> Lord. 43 And it came to pass, that he <sup>w</sup> abode many <sup>x</sup> days in Jōp-pā with <sup>y</sup> one <sup>z</sup> Sī-mōn a <sup>a</sup> tanner.

**10** Now there was a certain <sup>b</sup> man in <sup>c</sup> Cæs-ā-rē-ā, Cōr-nē-ll-i-ūs by <sup>d</sup> name, a <sup>e</sup> centurion of <sup>f</sup> the <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> band called the <sup>i</sup> I-tāl-i-ān band, 2 a <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> devout man, and <sup>l</sup> one that <sup>m</sup> feared God with all his <sup>n</sup> house, who <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> gave much alms to the people, and <sup>q</sup> prayed to <sup>r</sup> God always. 3 He saw <sup>s</sup> in a <sup>t</sup> vision openly, as it were about <sup>u</sup> the ninth <sup>v</sup> hour of

Var. Rend.—V. 39. by—before, REN. coats—tunics, GLO. coats and garments—under- and overwear, HO.; inner and outer garments, GLO.; under garments and outer robes, KNO. BART. made—Lut. used to make, Var. Al.; was accustomed to make, VIN. V. 40. But—After, HO. put them all forth—had driven them all out, HO. and—he, HO. body—corpse, WENDT. he said—said, REN. when she saw—seeing, HS. V. 41. his—the, HO. raised her up—put her on her feet, HO. and calling—then he called all, HO. widows—especially the widows, WENDT. Chap. 10.—V. 1. Now—But, GLO. there was—Omī, REN. GLO. HS. band—cohort, Var. GLO. Italian—i.e. recruited from Italians, not provincials, Var. band—Omī, REN. GLO. V. 2. devout—pious, GLO. one—i.e. probably, a prose-

the day, an <sup>v</sup> angel of God coming in unto him, and saying to him, Cōr-nē-ll-i-ūs. 4 And he, <sup>x</sup> fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy <sup>y</sup> prayers and thine alms <sup>z</sup> are gone up <sup>a</sup> for a <sup>b</sup> memorial before God. 5 And now send men to <sup>c</sup> Jōp-pā, and fetch one Sī-mōn, who is surnamed Peter: 6 he lodgeth with <sup>d</sup> one Sī-mōn a tanner, whose <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> house is by the <sup>g</sup> sea side. 7 And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his <sup>h</sup> household-servants, and a devout <sup>i</sup> soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8 and having rehearsed all things unto them, he sent them to Jōp-pā.

9 Now on the morrow, as they were on their <sup>j</sup> journey, and drew nigh unto the <sup>k</sup> city, <sup>l</sup> Peter went up upon <sup>m</sup> the <sup>n</sup> housetop to pray, about <sup>o</sup> the sixth hour: 10 and he became <sup>p</sup> hungry, and desired to <sup>q</sup> eat: but while they made ready, he <sup>r</sup> fell into a trance; 11 and he beholdeth <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> the <sup>u</sup> heaven opened, and a certain <sup>v</sup> vessel descending, as it were

lyte to Judaism, Var. one that feared—fearing, GLO. who gave much—and doing many, GLO. who—which, REN. a. alms—alms-deeds, GLO. prayed—praying, GLO. Vs. 2, 3. always. He—continually, REN.; constantly. He, HS. V. 3. openly—So KNO.; plainly an angel of God coming in unto him, REN.; clearly, or, distinctly, VIN. an . . . him—Place after openly, REN. V. 4. fastening—fastened, REN. and being—being, REN. said—and said, REN. gone up—ascended, HO.; come up, GLO. V. 7. And—But, GLO. that—which, REN. waited on—were with, WENDT. V. 8. having . . . then—when he had instructed them about all things, REN. V. 9. Now—and, GLO. morrow—following day, WENDT. upon—to, GLO.; up to, HS. housetop—So HS. RA.; flat roof, HO. KNO.; roof, WENDT. V. 10. became—became very, GLO. desired—was minded, REN.; Gr. willed to, RA. he (second) . . . trance—an ecstasy happened to, or, fell upon him, GLO. HS. VIN.: Gr. there came upon him an ecstasy, RA. V. 11. beholdeth the—saw, GLO. it were—Omī, GLO.

- v See ch. 5:19.  
 w Angel, I Pet. 1:12.

- 4  
 x Ch. 3:4.  
 y Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 z Comp. Rev. 8:4.  
 a Comp. Mt. 26:13; Phil. 4:18; Heb. 6:10.  
 b Memorial, Is. 57:8.

- 6  
 c Ch. 9:43.  
 d House, Deut. 24:10.  
 e Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 f Sea, Ex. 14:21.

- 7  
 g Household, Pr. 31:27.  
 h Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 i Soldier, Ju. 20:10.

- 9  
 j Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
 k City, Gen. 4:17.  
 l P. Vs. 9-32; ch. 11:5-14.  
 m See Jer. 19:13; 32:29; Zeph. 1:5; Mt. 24:17.  
 n See "House," Deut. 24:10.  
 o Comp. v. 3; Ps. 55:17.

- 10  
 p Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
 q Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 r Ch. 22:17; comp. ch. 10:10; 11:5; Num. 24:4; Acts 22:17.

- 11  
 s See John 1:51.  
 t See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 u Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 v Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

\* JOPPA, or JAPHO: A Seaport of Palestine.—Josh. 19:46; II Chr. 2:16; Ezra 3:7; Jonah 1:3.

Work of Simon Peter in.—Acts 9:36-43. Vision of Peter on the Housetop—Acts 10:1-23.

Home of Dorcas.—Acts 9:36. Lydda—Acts 9:38.

Simon the Tanner.—Acts 9:43.

Disciples called to Caesarea from.—Acts 10:6, 8, 23; 11:13.

Followers of Jesus from.—Acts 9:42.



- 11**  
 a Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
**12**  
 b See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 c Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 d Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 e Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.  
 f Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
 g Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

- 13**  
 h Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 i Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
**14**  
 j Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 k Unclean Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 l See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.

- 15**  
 m Comp. Mt. 7:19; 15:11; Rom. 14:14; I Cor. 10:25 ff.; I Tim. 4:4 f.; Titus 1:15.

- 17**  
 n See v. 3.  
 o Vision, Num. 12:6.  
 p See v. 8.  
 q See v. 1.  
 r Simon, Lu. 6:16.  
 s House, Deut. 24:10.  
 t Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 u Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

- 19**  
 v See ch. 8:29.  
 w Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

- 20**  
 x Comp. ch. 13:7-9.  
 y See "Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation," Acts 2:40.

a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the <sup>a</sup>earth: 12 <sup>b</sup>wherein were all manner of four-footed <sup>c</sup>beasts and <sup>d</sup>creeping things of the earth and <sup>e</sup>birds of the <sup>f</sup>heaven. 13 And there came a <sup>h</sup>voice to him, Rise, <sup>i</sup>Peter; kill and eat. 14 But Peter said, Not so, <sup>j</sup>Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common and <sup>k</sup>unclean. 15 And a voice came unto him again the second time, <sup>m</sup>What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 16 And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.

17 Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what <sup>n</sup>the vision which he had seen might mean, behold, <sup>o</sup>the men that were sent by <sup>p</sup>Côr-nêl-l-ūs, having made inquiry for <sup>r</sup>Si'môn's <sup>s</sup>house, stood before the <sup>t</sup>gate, 18 and called and asked whether Si'môn, who was surnamed Peter, were lodging there. 19 And while Peter thought on the vision, <sup>u</sup>the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. 20 But arise, and get thee down, and <sup>x</sup>go with them, nothing doubting: for <sup>y</sup>I have sent them.

Var. Read.—V. 11 (cont.).—sheet—linen cloth, GLO. let down by—united by the, GLO. corners—So Be. DeW. Me. VIN. (alt.); ends of ropes, Al. Wo.; ends, WENDT. HO.; extremities, VIN. (alt.) HO. (alt.). V. 12. all—the all, Al. Da. DeW. Me. manner . . . beasts—quadrupeds and reptiles, GLO. manner . . . and—Omit, WENDT. birds—fowls, REN. HS. a. V. 13. kill—slaughter, or, slay, HO. WENDT. V. 14. Not so—By no means, REN. GLO. VIN. WENDT.; Say not so, BART. Lord—i.e. Jesus, HO. OVERBECK; i.e. God, WEISS, McG. VIN. have never eaten—never ate, WENDT. V. 15. unto him again the—again a, REN. time—time to him, REN. cleansed—set down as cleansed, WENDT. make—that regard, GLO.; put, WENDT. thou—thou down as, WENDT. V. 16. was done—happened, GLO.; was done until, WENDT. received—taken, REN. V. 17. was much perplexed—doubted, GLO. in—by, WENDT. having—had, REN. stood—and stood, REN. before—at, HO. gate—gateway, Var. BART.; door, HO.; entrance of the gate, WENDT.; porch, REN. V. 18. called and—having called they, GLO. who—which, REN. a.

21 And Peter went down to the <sup>a</sup>men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? 22 And they said, Côr-nêl-l-ūs a <sup>b</sup>centurion, a <sup>c</sup>righteous man and <sup>d</sup>one that <sup>e</sup>feareth God, and well reported of by all the <sup>f</sup>nation of the <sup>g</sup>Jews, <sup>h</sup>was <sup>i</sup>warned of God by a <sup>j</sup>holy <sup>k</sup>angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear <sup>l</sup>his words from thee. 23 So he called them in and <sup>m</sup>lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and <sup>n</sup>certain of <sup>o</sup>the <sup>p</sup>brethren from <sup>q</sup>Jôp-pâ accompanied him. 24 And on the morrow <sup>r</sup>they entered into <sup>s</sup>Çæs-â-rê-â. And <sup>t</sup>Côr-nêl-l-ūs was waiting for them, having called together his <sup>u</sup>kinsmen and his near <sup>v</sup>friends. 25 And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Côr-nêl-l-ūs met him, and fell down at his <sup>w</sup>feet, and <sup>x</sup>worshipped him. 26 But Peter raised him up, saying, <sup>y</sup>Stand up; I myself also am a man. 27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth <sup>z</sup>many come together: 28 and he said unto them, Ye yourselves

V. 19. thought—pondered, REN.; thought through, WENDT.; was earnestly pondering, VIN. V. 20. nothing doubting—not hesitating by any means, WENDT.; in no way doubting, HO. for—that, REN. cause, GLO. V. 22. of God—Omit, REN. from—of, REN. V. 23. went forth—departed, REN. V. 24. on the morrow—the day after, REN. they—he, REN. And But, GLO. waiting for—expecting, GLO. called together—invited, HO. kinsmen—friends, HO. V. 25. when—Omit, GLO. that—as, GLO. entered—came in, REN.; would enter, WENDT. met—having met, GLO. fell—falling, GLO. and worshipped—did him reverence, GLO.; and did homage to, HO. V. 26. Stand up—Arise, GLO. RA. (alt.). V. 27. as he while, HO. WENDT. talked—talking, HO.; conversing, GLO. WENDT. went in—entered, HO. V. 28. Ye—You, REN. yourselves—Omit, GLO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 10.—V. 11. let . . . corners—So N A B E. Edd.; knit at the four corners, C\*. V. 19. three—So N A C E, 13, 61, HILG. La. Tr. WH. 3; two, B. WH. 1 NES.; omit, D (H) L (P), HARCL. CYR.-JER. CHRYS. AUG. BLASS, WENDT. Ti. Al.

- 21**  
 z Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 22**  
 a See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 b The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 c See v. 2.  
 d Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 e Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
 f The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 g See Mt. 2:12.  
 h Warning, Heb. 12:25.  
 i Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 j Comp. Mk. 8:38; Lu. 9:26; Rev. 14:10.  
 k Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
 l Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 m Ch. 11:14.  
 n The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 o See "Salvational conditional," Acts 2:40.

- 23**  
 p See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
 q V. 45; see ch. 11:12.  
 r See ch. 1:15.  
 s Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 t Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 u Joppa, Acts 10:5.

- 24**  
 1 Some ancient authorities read he.  
 v Caesarea, Acts 8:40.  
 w See v. 1.  
 x Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.  
 y Friendship, Pr. 27:6.

- 25**  
 z Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 a Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 2 The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature or to the Creator.

- 26**  
 b Rev. 19:10; 22:8 f.; comp. ch. 14:15.

- 27**  
 c See v. 24.

1 Or, *how unlawful it is for a man &c.*  
 a Ch. 11:3; comp. John 4:9; 18:28.  
 b See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
 c See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 d M. in. Gen. 2:7.  
 e The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 f Nations, Gen. 10:32. [4:18.  
 g Peter, Mt. 5:44. [24:10.  
 h God, Gen. 1:1.  
 i Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
 j V. 14 f.; comp. v. 35; ch. 15:9.

## 30

k See v. 1.  
 l Vs. 9, 22 f.  
 m Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 n Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
 o V. 3; ch. 3:1.  
 p Prayer, Mt. 5:44. [24:10.  
 q House, Deut. 18:9.  
 r Home, Lev. 18:9.  
 s See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 t See vs. 3-6.  
 u See "Clothing," Job 31:19.

## 31

v Almsgiving, Job 29:13.  
 w Liberality, Rom. 12:3.  
 z Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

## 32

y Joppa, Acts 10:5.  
 z Simon, Lu. 6:16.  
 a See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 b Sen, Ex. 14:21.

## 33

c Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 d See "Salvation condition," Acts 2:40.  
 e See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.

## 34

f See Mt. 5:2.  
 g Mouth, Gen. 8:11. [14:6.  
 h Truth, John 1:14.  
 i God is impartial, Gen. 1:1.

## 35

j See v. 28.  
 k Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
 l Comp. v. 2.  
 m Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
 n Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 o Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.

know <sup>1</sup> how <sup>a</sup> it is an <sup>b</sup> unlawful thing for a <sup>c</sup> man that is a <sup>c</sup> Jew to join himself or come unto one of another <sup>1</sup> nation; and yet unto <sup>2</sup> me hath <sup>b</sup> God <sup>1</sup> showed that I should not call any man common or <sup>c</sup> unclean: 29 wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent ye sent for me. 30 And <sup>c</sup> Cōr-nē-lī-ūs said, <sup>1</sup> Four <sup>m</sup> days ago, until this <sup>n</sup> hour, I was keeping <sup>o</sup> the ninth hour of <sup>p</sup> prayer in my <sup>q</sup> house; and behold, <sup>r</sup> a man stood before me in <sup>s</sup> bright apparel, 31 and saith, Cōr-nē-lī-ūs, thy prayer is heard, and thine <sup>t</sup> alms are <sup>u</sup> had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send therefore to <sup>v</sup> J'p'pā, and call unto thee Si'c ōn, who is surnamed <sup>w</sup> Peter; he lodgeth in the house of <sup>x</sup> Si'mōn a <sup>y</sup> tanner, by the <sup>z</sup> sea side. 33 Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been <sup>a</sup> commanded thee of the

Var. Rend.—V. 28 (cont.). how . . . thing—how unlawful a thing it is, *Al. DeW. Me.* how—that, *REN.* is . . . nation—is unlawful for a Jew to associate with or come unto a foreigner, *GLO.* unlawful—not permissible, *HO.*; improper, *WENDT.* nation—tribe, or, race, *WENDT.* unto, man—it was shown me by God that I should call no man, *REN.* V. 29, gainsaying—opposition, *GLO.* *WENDT.* *HO.* with what intent—for what reason, *WENDT.* *GLO.* *VIN.* V. 30, Four . . . hour—Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, *Al. Be. Me. Ol. Wo. GLO.*; For four days up to that hour I had been fasting, *DeW.* until—counted from, *WENDT.* this—that, *REN.* was . . . in—had been praying at the ninth hour in, *REN.* apparel—clothing, *REN.* V. 31, is—was, *REN.* are—were, *REN.* V. 32, unto thee—hither, *REN.* V. 33, in the sight of—before, *GLO.* V. 34, perceive—comprehend, *WENDT.* no—not a, *GLO.* V. 35, acceptable—agreeable, *HO.* Vs. 36, 37, The word . . . published—[In this (vs. 34, 35) I perceive] the word which God sent . . . Ye know the matter which was published (or, Ye know the things which happened, *DeW.*), *Al. Da. DeW. (Bu. nearly);* [is accepted with Aim] according to the word which God sent . . . Ye know the matter which was published, *Ol. V. 36.* The . . . unto—He sent this word unto, *REN.* preaching—*Gr.*, evangelizing, *RA.* Christ—(for) this Christ, *HO.* he is—*HO.* of all—of all men, *Al. Be. DeW. Me.*;

Lord. 34 And Peter <sup>1</sup> opened his <sup>2</sup> mouth, and said,

Of a <sup>3</sup> truth I perceive that <sup>4</sup> God is no respecter of persons: 35 but <sup>1</sup> in every nation he that <sup>2</sup> feareth him, and <sup>3</sup> worketh <sup>4</sup> righteousness, is acceptable to him. 36 <sup>1</sup> The word which he sent unto the children of <sup>2</sup> Is'ra-ēl, <sup>3</sup> preaching good <sup>4</sup> tidings of <sup>5</sup> peace <sup>6</sup> by Jē'sūs Christ (he is <sup>7</sup> Lord of all)—37 that saying ye yourselves <sup>8</sup> know, which was <sup>9</sup> published throughout all <sup>10</sup> Jū-dæ'ā, <sup>11</sup> beginning from <sup>12</sup> Gālī-l-ee, after the <sup>13</sup> baptism which <sup>14</sup> John preached; 38 even Jē'sūs of <sup>15</sup> Nāz'ā-rēth, how God <sup>16</sup> anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power: <sup>17</sup> who went about doing good, and <sup>18</sup> healing all that were <sup>19</sup> oppressed of the <sup>20</sup> devil; for <sup>21</sup> God was with him. 39 And we are <sup>22</sup> witnesses of all things which <sup>23</sup> he did both in the country of the Jews, and in <sup>24</sup> Jē-rū'sa-lēm; whom also they <sup>25</sup> slew, <sup>26</sup> hanging him on a <sup>27</sup> tree. 40 Him <sup>28</sup> God raised up the <sup>29</sup> third day, and gave him to be made <sup>30</sup> mani-

over all, *HO.* V. 37, that . . . know—ye know the thing, *REN.* saying—history, *WENDT.* *HO.*; report, *KNO.* which John preached—Place after Judea, *REN.* V. 38, even . . . Nazareth—Omit, *REN.* how—how that, *HS.* him—Jesus of Nazareth, *REN.* Spirit—Ghost, *REN.* *GLO.* he went about—Strictly, went through (the land), *Var. Me.*; travelled through the country, *WENDT.* oppressed of—overpowered by, *WENDT.* for—because, *GLO.* V. 39, also . . . him—they verily hanged on a tree and slew, *REN.*; also (with all the others) they killed in that they hung him on a tree, *HO.* V. 40, and . . . manifest—and granted that he should be revealed, *WENDT.* gave—granted, *HO.* *WENDT.* gave . . . manifest—showed him openly, *GLO.* to be—that he be, *HO.* made manifest—seen openly, *REN.*

Var. Read.—V. 30, keeping . . . house—fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in, *A<sup>3</sup> D E*; making the prayer of the ninth hour in, *N A<sup>3</sup> B C*, 61, *VULG.* *BOH.* *ARM.* *AETH.* *BLASS.* *WEISS.* *WENDT.* *Edd.* V. 32, sea side—So *N A B*, 3, 15, 18, 61, *VULG.* *BOH.* *AETH.* *WEISS.* *WENDT.* *NES.*; add, who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee, *C D E (H L P), PESH. HARCL. THEB. BLASS. HILG.* *Al.* *Tr.* V. 33, God—these, *D<sup>3</sup> Tr.* V. 36, which—So *C D E (H L P), SYR. CHRYS.* *WEISS.* *Tr.* *Al.* *Tr.*; omit, *N A B*, 61, *La. WH.* *REN.* a marg.; (He sent the word unto the children . . .) *Var.*

34 Word of God, John 6:63.  
 1 The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 2 Many ancient authorities read *He sent the word unto*.  
 3 Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 4 See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
 5 Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [13:32.  
 6 Comp. ch. 3.  
 7 Or, the gospel.  
 8 Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
 9 Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 10 See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:53.  
 11 Lu. 1:79; 2:14; Rom. 6:1; Eph. 2:17.  
 12 Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
 13 Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

37 Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 18 Publish, Neh. 9:15. [4:7.  
 19 Judea, John 6:1.  
 20 Beginnings, Gal. 1:1.  
 21 Galilee, Mt. 17:22.  
 22 Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
 23 John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

38 Nazareth, Mt. 2:23. [Pa. 2.2.  
 39 Anointing, Anointing with the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 40 See Mt. 4:23.  
 41 See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [30:13.  
 42 Healing, Jer. 22:17.  
 43 Oppression, Jer. 22:17.  
 44 Demons, by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
 45 John 3:2.

39 Witness, John 8:17. [24:48.  
 46 See v. 41, Lu. 2:21.  
 47 See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 48 Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 49 See ch. 5:30.  
 50 Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 51 Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.  
 52 Tree, Mt. 7:17.

40 See ch. 2:24.  
 41 Third Day, Lu. 9:22.  
 42 Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

v V. 44 f.; ch.  
11:17; 15:8;  
comp. ch. 2.4.

48

w Comp. I Cor.  
1:14-17.

x Ch. 2:38; 8:16;  
19:5.

y Day, Lev. 25:8.

1

z Apostles,  
Mt. 10:5.

a See ch. 1:15.

b Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.

c See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17. [4:47.

d Judæa, John  
8:12.

e The Gospel,  
Mk. 16:15.

2 [1:8.

f Jerusalem, Ju.  
10:45.

h See "Strife,"  
Pr. 26:21.

3

i Comp. Mt.  
9:11; Gal.  
2:12; see ch.  
10:28.

j Man, Gen. 2:7.

k See "Purifica-  
tion," Lev.  
15:2.

l See "Gen-  
tiles," Is. 49:6.

m Food, Gen.  
9:3. [2:14.

n Meals, Ruth  
2:14.

4

o Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.

p See Lu. 1:3.

5

q P. Vs. 6-14:  
ch. 10:9-32.

r City, Gen.  
4:17. [10:5.

s Joppa, Acts  
1:13.

t Prayer, Mt.  
5:44. [10:10.

u Trance, Acts  
9:12.

w See ch. 9:10.

x Vision, Num.  
12:8.

y Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.

z Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.

6

a Eyes, Ps.  
17:8. [15:2.

b Beasts, Rev.  
11:18.

c Animals,  
Gen. 2:20.

d Earth, Gen. 2:1.

e Creeping  
Things, Lev.  
11:21. [9:2.

f Birds, Gen.  
1:26.

g Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.

7 [27:22.

h Voice, Gen.  
22:12.

8

i See "Unclean  
Food," Gen.  
9:3. [8:11.

j Mouth, Gen.  
2:25.

9

k See ch. 10:15.

11 [24:10.

l House, Deut.  
20:19.

m See ch. 8:40.

**12**  
 a See ch. 8:29.  
 b Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 c Ch. 15:9; comp. Rom. 3:22.  
 d See ch. 10:23.  
 e Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 f Ch. 10:1.  
 g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 h House, Deut. 24:10.  
 i Home, Lev. 18:9.  
**13**  
 j See "Vision," Num. 12:6.  
 k Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
 l Joppa, Acts 10:5.  
 m Simon, Lu. 6:16.  
 n Name, Acts 16:18.  
 o Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
**14**  
 p Words, Pr. 15:22.  
 q Ch. 10:22.  
 r The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 s Word of God, John 6:63.  
 t Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
 u Ch. 10:2; 16:15, 31-34; 18:8; comp. John 4:53; I Cor. 1:16.  
**15**  
 v See ch. 10:44.  
 w Ch. 2:4.  
 x Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
**16**  
 y See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 z Ch. 1:5.  
 a John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.  
 b Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
 c Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 d Or, with.  
**17**  
 e See ch. 10:45, 47.  
 f God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g Gift of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 h Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 i Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 j Comp. ch. 5:30.  
 k See "Humility," Pr. 15:33. k Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l Peace, Pr. 17:1. m Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.

"the <sup>b</sup>Spirit bade me go with them, <sup>c</sup>making no distinction. And <sup>d</sup>these six <sup>e</sup>brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into the <sup>f</sup>man's <sup>h</sup>house: 13 and he told us how <sup>i</sup>he had seen the <sup>k</sup>angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to <sup>j</sup>Jōp-pā, and fetch <sup>m</sup>Sī-mōn, whose <sup>n</sup>surname is <sup>o</sup>Peter; 14 who shall speak unto thee <sup>p</sup>q words, <sup>r</sup>whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and <sup>s</sup>all thy house. 15 And as I began to speak, <sup>t</sup>the Holy Spirit fell on them, even <sup>u</sup>as on us at the <sup>v</sup>beginning. 16 And I <sup>w</sup>remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, <sup>x</sup>a John indeed <sup>b</sup>baptized with <sup>c</sup>water; but ye shall be baptized <sup>d</sup>1 in the Holy Spirit. 17 If then <sup>e</sup>e God gave unto them the like <sup>f</sup>gift as he did also unto us, when we <sup>g</sup>believed on the <sup>h</sup>Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>i</sup>who was I, that I could withstand <sup>k</sup>God? 18 And when they heard these things, they held their <sup>l</sup>peace, and <sup>m</sup>glorified

Var. Read.—V. 12. no—in no wise a. WENDT. V. 14. whereby—by virtue of which. HO. Va. 15, 16. Spirit—Ghost. REN. GLO. V. 15. at—in, GLO. beginning —i.e. Pentecost. WENDT. HO. KNO. HS. McG. V. 16. he—that he, REN. in—with, REN. GLO. V. 17. If—Since, GLO. as he did also—that he did, REN.; as also, HO. when we believed—who came (had come, WENDT) to believe, HO. WENDT. who... God?—How then was I able to resist God? GLO.; who was I? and was I able to withstand God, HO. KNO. WINER-MOULTON. V. 18. And when—When, GLO. held their peace—were silent, GLO. Then—Therefore, HO. to... life—hath God granted to the Gentiles also the repentance which is unto life, REN. granted—given, HO. unto life—that they may attain unto life, A. Me.; to (new, eternal) life, HO. V. 19. They therefore—Rather, So then they (taking up ch. 8:4). DEW. Me.; Then they, GLO.; Now they, REN. that—who, GLO.; which, REN. scattered—dispersed, GLO. upon—owing to, GLO. that—which,

God, saying, Then to the <sup>n</sup>ō Gēn- tiles also hath God granted <sup>p</sup>q repentance unto <sup>r</sup>life.

19 <sup>r</sup>They therefore that were scattered abroad upon the <sup>u</sup>v tribulation that arose about <sup>w</sup>Stē-phēn travelled as far as <sup>x</sup>Phœ-nī-ci-ā, and <sup>y</sup>Cy-prūs, and <sup>z</sup>Ān-ti-ōch, speaking the word to none save <sup>a</sup>only to <sup>b</sup>Jews. 20 But there were some of them, men of Cy-prūs and <sup>c</sup>Cy-rē-nē, who, when they were come to Ān-ti-ōch, spake unto the <sup>d</sup>e Grēeks also, <sup>f</sup>preaching the Lord Jē-sūs. 21 And <sup>g</sup>the hand of the Lord was with them: and <sup>h</sup>a great number that believed <sup>i</sup>j turned unto the Lord. 22 And the report concerning them came to the <sup>k</sup>ears of the <sup>l</sup>m church which was in <sup>n</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and they sent forth <sup>o</sup>Bār-nā-bās as far as Ān-ti-ōch: 23 who, when he was come, and had seen <sup>p</sup>q the grace of God, was <sup>r</sup>glad; and he <sup>s</sup>† exhorted them all, <sup>t</sup>that with purpose of

GLO. arose about—ensued on the death of, REN. about—on account of, HO.; concerning, GLO. BEZA, LUTHER, ERASMUS, ME. DEW.; after, HEINRICH, KUINOEL, OL. save only to Jews—but (the, GLO.) Jews only, REN. GLO. V. 20. men of Cyprus—Cyprians, GLO. Cyrene—Cyrenians, GLO. who—which, REN. V. 21. a great—great was the, REN. turned—and turned, REN. V. 22. And—But, GLO. the report concerning—tidings of, REN.; tidings relating to, HS. which was—Omit, GLO. as far—to go as far, GLO. V. 23. he (second)—Omit, REN. that with—to abide by their, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 11.—V. 12. making no distinction—So N A B C, La. Ti. Tr. WH.; omit, D. Al. V. 20. Greeks—So N A D, DEW. WIESELER, ME. BE. LECH. BORNE-MANN, GRIESBACH. La. Ti. Tr. Scr. Al.; Grecians (i.e. the Greek-speaking Jews), B D<sup>e</sup> E L, WH. n marg.

p Grace, John 1:17. q Ch. 13:43; 14:26; 15:40; comp. ch. 20:24, 32. r Gladness, Is. 51:3. 4 Some ancient authorities read that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.

Mentioned.—Syrophenician Woman—Mk. 7:26. Father of Timothy—Acts 16:1, 3. Titus—Gal. 2:3. Prophecies concerning.—Dan. 8:21; 10:20; 11:2; Zech. 9:13.

GREEK LANGUAGE.—Acts 21:37; Rev. 9:11. Superscription of the Cross in—John 19:20. See "Languages"—Nah. 13:24. See "Greek-speaking Jews"—Acts 6:1. "Greece"—Dan. 10:20.

† EXHORTATION: Christian Exhortations by.—Peter—Acts 2:40; I Pet. 5:1, 12. Paul—Acts 13:15, 16, 14:22; 20:2;

\* GREEKS (Gr. *Hellenes*).—Mk. 7:26; John 12:20; Acts 11:20; 14:1; Rom. 1:16. Paul Debtor to—Rom. 1:14. Privilege of Greeks to hear the Gospel—Rom. 2:9, 10; Col. 3:11. Enemies of Jesus ask if He is going to the Greeks.—John 7:35.

Greeks would see Jesus.—John 12:20, 21. Apostles preach to.—Acts 11:20; 18:4; 19:10, 17; 20:2, 21; 21:28; Rom. 1:14; I Cor. 1:22-24; 10:32. Conversion of—Acts 14:1; 17:14, 12; 19:17.

No Distinction between Jew and Greek.—Rom. 1:16; 2:9, 10; 3:9; I Cor. 12:13; Gal. 3:28; Col. 3:11.

23  
a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
b Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

24  
c The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Ch. 2:4.  
f See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
g Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
h Ch. 5:14; comp. v. 21; ch. 2:47.

25  
i Tarsus, Acts 9:11.  
j See "Paul," Acts 8:1.

26  
k Antioch, Acts 11:20.  
l Year, Lev. 25:8.  
m Gr. in, The Church, Acts 20:28.  
n Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
o V. 29; ch. 6:1 f.; 9:19, 26, 38; 13:52; 14:20, 22, 28; comp. ch. 1:15; 9:25; John 2:2.  
p Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
q Ch. 26:28; I Pet. 4:16.

27  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
s Comp. ch. 18:22.  
t Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
u See ch. 13:1; comp. ch. 2:17; Lu. 11:49; I Cor. 12:10, 28 f.  
v Jerusalem, Jul 1:8.

28  
w Ch. 21:10.  
z Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
y Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
z Famine, II Sam. 21:9.  
a See Mt. 24:14.  
b Gr. the inhabited earth.  
c World, Rev. 10:6.  
d Ch. 18:2.  
e See "Cæsar," Lu. 2:1.

29  
f Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.

27:22; I Cor. 14:3; I Tim. 2:1; Heb. 13:22. Barnabas—Acts 11:23; 14:22. Judas and Silas—Acts 15:32. John the Baptist—Lu. 3:18; Jude 3. Apostles—II Cor. 8:17; I Thess. 2:11; 4:1; 5:14; II Thess. 3:12.  
Command to exhort.—I Tim. 4:13; II Tim. 4:2; Titus 1:9; 2:6, 9, 15; Heb. 3:13. Unheeded—Heb. 12:5. Given to—Rom. 12:8.

a heart they would cleave unto the<sup>b</sup> Lord: 24 for he was a<sup>c</sup> good<sup>d</sup> man, and<sup>e</sup> full of the<sup>f</sup> Holy Spirit and of<sup>g</sup> faith: and<sup>h</sup> much people was added unto the Lord. 25 And he went forth to<sup>i</sup> Tār-sūs to seek for<sup>j</sup> Saul; 26 and when he had found him, he brought him unto<sup>k</sup> Ān-ti-ōeh. And it came to pass, that even for a whole<sup>l</sup> year they were gathered together<sup>m</sup> with the<sup>n</sup> church, and<sup>o</sup> taught much people; and that<sup>p</sup> the disciples were called<sup>q</sup> "Chris-tiāns" first in Ān-ti-ōeh.

27 Now in these<sup>r</sup> days there came down<sup>s</sup> "prophets from<sup>t</sup> Je-ru-sā-lēm unto Ān-ti-ōeh. 28 And there stood up one of them named<sup>u</sup> "Āg-ā-būs, and<sup>v</sup> signified by the<sup>w</sup> Spirit that there should be a great<sup>x</sup> famine over<sup>y</sup> all<sup>z</sup> the<sup>a</sup> world: which should pass in the days of<sup>b</sup> C-Clau-di-ūs. 29 And the disciples, every man according to his<sup>c</sup> ability, determined to<sup>d</sup> send<sup>e</sup> relief unto<sup>f</sup> the brethren that dwelt in<sup>g</sup> Ā<sup>h</sup> Jū-dæ-ā: 30 which also they did, sending it to the<sup>i</sup> elders by the<sup>j</sup> hand of<sup>k</sup> Bār-nā-bās and<sup>l</sup> Saul.

Var. Rend.—V. 23 (cont.). they . . . unto—in, REN. cleave unto—persevere with, HO. V. 24. good—excellent, WENDT; = benevolent, GLO.; good (noble), HO. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. V. 25. went forth—departed, REN. GLO. seek—seek (again), HO. V. 26. And—So, REN. came to pass—befell, REN. they . . . church—they (Barnabas and Saul) were united in the church, Me.; i.e. attended the meeting of the church, DeW.; they were brought together in the church, REN. were gathered—came, HO.; were hospitably received in the church, WENDT. WEISS, NÖSGEN. with—at, WENDT.; Gr. in, RA. church—congregation, HO. WENDT. V. 28. signified—intimated, WENDT. there—there surely, WENDT. famine—dearth, REN. all the world—the whole empire, GLO. V. 29. determined—set apart a certain sum (Lū. fixed a limit), Field; decided, WENDT. that dwelt—dwelling, GLO. also they did—they did indeed, REN.

12 Now about that time<sup>1</sup> Hēr-ōd the<sup>2</sup> king put forth his hands to<sup>3</sup> afflict certain of the church. 2 And he<sup>4</sup> killed<sup>5</sup> James the brother of<sup>6</sup> John with the<sup>7</sup> sword. 3 And when he saw that it<sup>8</sup> pleased the<sup>9</sup> Jews, he proceeded to seize<sup>10</sup> Peter also. And those were<sup>11</sup> the days of unleavened<sup>12</sup> bread. 4 And when he had taken him, he put him in<sup>13</sup> prison, and delivered him to four<sup>14</sup> quaternions of<sup>15</sup> soldiers to guard him; intending after<sup>16</sup> the<sup>17</sup> Passover to bring him forth to the people. 5 Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but<sup>18</sup> prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for him. 6 And when Hēr-ōd was about to bring him forth, the same<sup>19</sup> night Peter was<sup>20</sup> sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two<sup>21</sup> chains: and guards before the<sup>22</sup> door kept the prison. 7 And behold,<sup>23</sup> an angel of the Lord<sup>24</sup> stood by him, and a<sup>25</sup> light shined in the<sup>26</sup> cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up

Chap. 12.—V. 1. Now—But, WENDT. about—at, REN. time—juncture, VIN. put forth—laid, REN. WENDT. GLO. his hands—hands on, GLO. VIN.; his hands on, REN. WENDT. afflict—vex, GLO.; injure, HS. certain of—a few belonging to, WENDT. church—congregation, WENDT; add, to entreat them evil (instead of to afflict above), REN. V. 2. killed—slew, GLO. with—through, WENDT. V. 3. when he saw—seeing, GLO. that—Omī, REN. pleased—was pleasing to, GLO. proceeded—continued, WENDT; proceeded to seize—Gr. added to take, VIN. RA. to seize—to lay hold on, REN.; and seized, WENDT. And those—Then, GLO.; those, REN. HS.; But these, HO. V. 4. taken—apprehended, REN. he (second)—indeed, he, REN. prison—ward, REN. HS. intending—being minded to, REN. to . . . people—place after intending, REN.; i.e. bring him out and sentence him in sight of the people, Al. bring—lead, HO. WENDT. forth—up, HO. V. 5. in the—in, GLO. earnestly—earnestly, fervently, Be. Da. DeW. Me.; fervently, HS.; continuously, HO.; intensely, WENDT. V. 6. And—Now, REN. about to bring—on the point of bringing, HS. bring him forth—lead him before (the people), WENDT. the same—that, REN.; in that, HO.; on that, GLO.; that very, RA. V. 7. an angel—Or, the angel, RA. by—over, REN. cell—So Al. Da. DeW. Me. VIN.; prison, De. Wo.; room, GLO. HS.; lodging, WENDT. Rise up—Arise, REN.

f Mt. 25:15.  
See "Liberal-ity," Rom. 12:8.  
g Gr. for ministry, Comp. ch. 8:1.  
h See v. 1.  
i Brethren, Eccl. 13:8.  
j Judas, John 4:47.  
k Ch. 12:25.  
l See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
m See "Ministers," Acts 15:30.  
n Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
o Barnabas, Acts 9:27.  
p Paul, Acts 8:1.  
q Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
r King, Deut. 17:15.  
s Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
t Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
u Mt. 4:21;  
v Comp. Mt. 20:28.  
w See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
x John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
y Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
z Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
a Comp. ch. 24:27; 25:9.  
b The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
c Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
d See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
e Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
f Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
g Comp. John 19:23.  
h Soldiers, Ju. 20:10. [v. 3].  
i Mt. 14:1; see The Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
j Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
k Night, Ps. 19:2.  
l Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
m Ch. 21:33.  
n Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
o Door, Ex. 12:22.  
p See ch. 5:19.  
q Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
r Lu. 2:9; 24:4.  
s Light, Ps. 74:16.  
t Jer. 37:16.

- 7  
a Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
b Comp. ch. 16:26.  
c Chains, Pa. 149:8.  
d Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- 8  
e Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
f See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
g See "Shoes," Josh. 5:15.

- 9  
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
i Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
j Truth, John 14:6.  
k Gr. through, See "Mind," Job 88:36.  
l Vision, Num. 12:6.  
m See ch. 9:10.

- 10  
n Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
o Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
p City, Gen. 4:17.  
q Comp. ch. 5:19; 16:26.  
r Street, Josh. 2:10.

- 11  
s Comp. Lu. 15:17.  
t Comp. Dan. 3:28; 6:22.  
u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Herod, Mt. 14:3.  
w The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.

- 12  
x House, Deut. 24:10.  
y Home, Lev. 18:9.  
z Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
a Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
b Mark, Mk. 1:1.  
c See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
d See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
e See v. 5.  
f Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

- 13  
g Knocking, Lu. 11:9.  
h Door, Ex. 12:22.  
i Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
j John 18:16f.

quickly. And <sup>a</sup> his <sup>c</sup> chains fell off from his <sup>a</sup> hands. 8 And the <sup>c</sup> angel said unto him, <sup>i</sup> Gird thyself, and bind on thy <sup>o</sup> sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy <sup>i</sup> garment about thee, and follow me. 9 And he went out, and followed; and he <sup>h</sup> knew not that it was <sup>i</sup> true which was done <sup>i</sup> by the angel, but <sup>k</sup> thought he saw <sup>l</sup> a vision. 10 And when they were past the first and the second guard, they came unto the <sup>n</sup> iron <sup>o</sup> gate that leadeth into the <sup>p</sup> city; which <sup>q</sup> opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one <sup>r</sup> street; and straightway the angel departed from him. 11 And when Peter <sup>s</sup> was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a <sup>t</sup> truth, that <sup>u</sup> the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of <sup>v</sup> Hēr-ōd, and from all the expectation of the people of the <sup>w</sup> Jews. 12 And when he had considered the <sup>x</sup> thing, he came to the <sup>y</sup> house of <sup>z</sup> Mary the <sup>a</sup> mother of John whose surname was <sup>b</sup> Mark; where <sup>c</sup> many were gathered together and <sup>c</sup> were <sup>i</sup> praying. 13 And when he <sup>g</sup> knocked at the <sup>h</sup> door of the gate, <sup>i</sup> a maid came to answer,

Var. Read.—V. 9. he went—having gone, GLO. and he (second)—and, REN. knew—wist, REN. a true—reality, WENDT. V. 10. when . . . past—having past through, GLO. the (second)—Omit, GLO. guard—i.e. guard of the soldiers, Al. Da. Me.; ward, REN. HS. KNO. a; watch, GLO. VIN. into—to, REN. passed on through—went forward, WENDT. departed from—left, WENDT. V. 11. was come—came, GLO. of a truth—in very deed, HS. from—out of, HO. V. 12. when . . . thing—after he comprehended (the situation), HO.; having become aware, GLO. HS.; when he had recognized (understood) it, WENDT.; being conscious, HACK. had considered—had understood, become aware of, Al. Da. DeW. Me. Field; became aware, REN. the thing—of this, REN.; of it, HS. came—went, REN. whose surname was—surname, GLO. gathered together—assembled, GLO. V. 13. door—entrance, WENDT. gate—Strictly, gateway or vestibule, Var. BART. KNO.; porch, REN. a—the, HO. maid—maid-servant, HACK. LIND. answer—bear (who was there),

<sup>k</sup> named Rhō-dā. 14 And when she knew Peter's <sup>i</sup> voice, she opened not the gate <sup>m</sup> for <sup>n</sup> joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate. 15 And they said unto her, Thou art <sup>o</sup> mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is <sup>p</sup> his angel. 16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. 17 But he, <sup>i</sup> beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their <sup>q</sup> peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the <sup>r</sup> prison. And he said, Tell these things unto <sup>s</sup> James, and to <sup>v</sup> the brethren. And he departed, and went to another place. 18 Now as soon as it was <sup>x</sup> day, there was no small stir among the <sup>y</sup> soldiers, what was become of Peter. 19 And when Hēr-ōd had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should <sup>z</sup> be <sup>a</sup> put to <sup>b</sup> death. And he went down from <sup>c</sup> Jū-dæ-ā to <sup>d</sup> Cæs-ā-re-ā and tarried there.

20 Now he was highly displeased with them of <sup>e</sup> Tyre and <sup>f</sup> Si-dōn: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blās-ītūs the <sup>g</sup> king's <sup>h</sup> chamber-

WENDT. Rhoda—Rose, VIN. BART. GLO. V. 14. when she knew—having (when she, VIN.) recognized, LIND. HACK. joy—joy on account of it, WENDT. told—affirmed, HO. gate—porch, REN. V. 15. confidently—So VIN. LIND. HACK. RA. KNO.; steadfastly, REN. V. 17. to—that they should, WENDT. Tell—announce, GLO.; report, HS. V. 18. Now as soon as—But when, GLO. V. 19. commanded—death—ordered them to be led to execution, GLO. put to death—led forth (to execution) WENDT. HO. (to prison) NES. WENDT. HO. NES. led away to execution, HS.; led away, VIN. HACK.; put in ward, REN.; led forth to death, LIND. he went—having gone, GLO. and—he, GLO. V. 20. Now—And, GLO. highly displeased—greatly enraged, GLO.; highly incensed, WENDT. having made—making, REN.; Gr. having persuaded, RA. having made—his friend—having conciliated, GLO. HACK.

Var. Read.—Chap. 12.—V. 10. out—D alone adds, and went down the seven steps.

- <sup>k</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

- 14  
<sup>i</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>m</sup> Lu. 24:41.  
<sup>n</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 15  
<sup>o</sup> See "Inanity," I Sam. 21:15.  
<sup>p</sup> See Mt. 18:10.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Spirit," Job 4:15.

- 17  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 13:16; 19:33; 21:40.  
<sup>s</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
<sup>u</sup> James, Jas. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 15:13; 21:18; I Cor. 15:7; Gal. 1:19; 2:9, 12; comp. Mk. 6:3.  
<sup>w</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- 18  
<sup>x</sup> Day, Lev. 25:3.  
<sup>y</sup> Soldiers, Ja. 20:10.

- 19  
<sup>z</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>a</sup> Comp. ch. 16:27; 27:42.  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. led away to death.  
<sup>b</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>c</sup> Judaea, John 4:47.  
<sup>d</sup> Caesarea, Acts 8:40.

- 20  
<sup>e</sup> Tyre, Hqs. 9:13.  
<sup>f</sup> Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
<sup>g</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Chamberlain, Esth. 1:10.

- 20 [27:8.  
a Friend, Pr.  
b Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
c King, Deut.  
17:15.  
d See "Ambas-  
sador,"  
II Cor. 5:20.  
21  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f Herod, Mt.  
14:3.  
g See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.  
h Or, *Judgment-  
seat*. See Mt.  
27:19.  
i Speech, I Cor.  
2:1.

- 22 [12:6.  
i Shouting, Is.  
j See "Blas-  
phemy," Lev.  
24:16.  
k Voice, Gen.  
27:22.  
l See "Idola-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 23 [1:12.  
n Angel, I Pet.  
o See ch. 5:19;  
comp. II Sam.  
24:16; II Ki.  
19:35.  
p Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
q Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
r Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
s Worms, Is.  
66:24.  
t See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
u See "Spirit,"  
Job 4:15.

- 24  
v Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
25  
w Ch. 13:1 ff.;  
see ch. 4:36.  
z Barnabas,  
Acts 9:27.  
y Paul, Acts 8:1.  
2 Many ancient  
authorities  
read to Jeru-  
salem.

- a Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:3.  
b Ch. 11:30.  
c Ministry.  
Acts 15:39.  
d Mark, Mk. 1:1.  
e Name, Acts  
16:18.

lain their "friend, they asked for peace, because their country was from the "king's country.

21 And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people shouted, saying, The voice of a god, and not of a man. 23 And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Bar-nä-bäs and Saul returned from Je-ru-sa-lēm, when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

Var. Read.—V. 20 (*cont.*). they asked—they desired, GLO.; they requested, HS.; asked, REN. was fed—lived (was nourished), HO. GLO. from country—by that of the king, GLO. V. 21. upon a set—on an appointed, GLO. HACK. arrayed—clothed, GLO.; robbed, HS.; *lū* having arrayed, VIN. sat—sat himself, WENDT. HO. on—upon, GLO. throne—throne (in the theater), HO. KNO. VIN. HACK.; tribunal, DEN. HACK. (*alt.*). made an oration—spoke publicly, WENDT. oration—speech, HO. V. 22. people—assembled people, WENDT. VIN. shouted—gave a shout, REN. The—it is the, REN. V. 23. because—compensation that, WENDT.; because that, HO. he was—being, GLO. and . . . ghost—he expired, GLO. V. 25. returned—returned (to Antioch), WENDT. from—out of, HO. from Jerusalem—*Omit*, REN. WENDT. when they had—having, GLO. ministration—*Add*, at (towards, WENDT) Jerusalem, REN. WENDT. taking—and took, HO. Chap. 13.—V. 1 at—m, HS. church—So HACK. HS. KNO. DEN.; congregation, WENDT. HO. was there—existing there, HACK.; then was, REN. prophets—i.e. inspired

13 Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was there, prophets and teachers, Bar-nä-bäs, and Sým-on that was called Ni-gér, and Lū-cjūs of Cy-rē-nē, and Mān-ā-ēn the foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, Separate me Bar-nä-bäs and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. 3 Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, went down to Se-leu-ci-ā; and from thence they sailed to Cy-prūs. 5 And when they were at Sāl-ā-mīs,

preachers. *Al. Be. Me. BART.* that was—*Omit*, GLO. the foster-brother of—*So Al. Da. Wo. (DeW. perhaps)*. HS. HACK. OL. THO. KUINOEL; which had been brought up with, *Me. perhaps*; GLO. VIN. (*alt.*) V. 2. And as—But when, WENDT. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. Separate—Separate me now, or, Come, separate me, *Al. Da. Me. Wo. VIN.*; Now separate for me, WENDT. me—to me, GLO.; me at once, HO. whereunto—to which, GLO. V. 3. Then . . . fasted—Then they fasted, REN.; And having fasted, GLO. on them, they—upon them, and, REN. V. 4. sent—brought, REN. Vs. 4, 9. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. V. 4. went—they went, GLO. thence—that, GLO. to—away to, REN. V. 5. when they were at—having arrived in, HACK.; being at, GLO.; when they had arrived, WENDT.

Var. Read.—V. 25. returned—*Add*, to Antioch, E. PESH. THEB. BLASS. from Jerusalem—*So A. (D E nearly)* 13, 27. PESH. HARCL. THEB. BOH. ARM. AETH. CHRYS. WEISS. NES. La. Ti. Tr. WH.; to Jerusalem, N.B. (H L P). 61. HARCL. marg. AETH. WENDT. WH. a marg. (WH. however suspect corruption.)

- 1  
a Antioch, Acts 11:19.  
f The Church, Acts 30:28.  
g Ch. 11:26.  
h Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
i Ch. 11:27; 15:32; I Cor. 14:29, 32, 37; comp. ch. 19:6; 21:9; I Cor. 11:4 f.; 13:2, 8 f.  
j See "Instruc-  
tion," Is.  
54:13.  
k I Cor. 12:28 f.; Eph. 4:11; comp. Rom. 12:6 f.; Jas. 3:1.  
l Cyrene, Acts 2:10.

- 2  
m Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
n Fasting. I Sam. 7:6.  
o See v. 4; ch. 8:29.  
p Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
q Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
r Comp. ch. 9:15.  
s Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

- 3  
t Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
u See ch. 1:24.  
v See ch. 6:5.  
w Laying on of Hands, Acts 16:12.  
z See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

- 4  
y See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
z Ch. 4:36; 16:39.

\* THRONE: Temporal.—Establishment of—Col. 1:16. Of Kings.—Pharaoh—Gen. 41:40; Ex. 11:5; 12:29. Israel—I Ki. 2:4; 8:20, 25; 10:9; II Ki. 10:30; 15:12; II Chr. 6:10, 16. David—II Sam. 3:10; 7:13, 16; II Sam. 14:9; I Ki. 1:13, 17, 20, 24, 27, 30, 35, 37; 2:12, 24, 33, 45; 3:8; 5:5; I Chr. 17:12, 14; 22:10; Ps. 89:4, 29, 36, 44; 122:5; Is. 9:7; Jer. 13:13. Solomon—I Ki. 1:37, 46-48; 2:19; 7:7; 9:5; 10:18, 19; I Chr. 28:5; II Chr. 7:18. Of Ivory.—II Chr. 9:17, 18. Zimri—I Ki. 16:11. Jehoshaphat—II Ki. 11:19; II Chr. 23:20. Jehoshaphat—I Ki. 22:10; II Chr. 18:9. Ahab—I Ki. 10:3. Jeroboam—I Ki. 13:13. Jehoiaquin—I Ki. 25:28; Jer. 52:32. Ahasuerus—Esth. 1:2; 5:1. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 5:20. Nineveh—Jonah 3:6. Herod—Acts 12:21. Spiritual.—Of Jehovah—I Ki. 12:19; I Chr. 29:23; II Chr. 9:8; 18:18; Job 26:9; Ps. 9:4, 7; 11:4; 45:6; 47:8; 89:14; 93:2; 97:2; 103:19; Is. 6:1; 66:1; Jer. 3:17; 14:21; 17:12; 49:38; Lam. 5:10; Ec. 1:37; Zech. 6:13; Mt. 5:34; 23:22; Acts 7:40; Heb. 1:8; 8:1; 12:2. Of Glory—I Sam. 2:8; Mt. 19:28; 25:31.

Of Grace—Heb. 4:16. Revelation of—Rev. 1:4; 3:21; 4:2-10; 5:1, 6, 7, 11, 13; 6:16; 7:9, 10, 11, 15, 17; 8:3; 12:5; 14:3; 16:17; 19:4; 5:20, 4, 11; 21:5; 22:1, 3.

Prophecies concerning.—Governor—Neh. 3:7. Thrones of Nations—Is. 14:9; 16:5; Jer. 1:15. Babylon—Is. 47:1; Jer. 43:10. Israel—Jer. 33:17. Princes—Ex. 26:16. David—Is. 22:23; Jer. 17:25; 22:4, 30; 29:16; Lam. 1:32; Acts 23:30. Twelve—Lu. 22:30.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 16:12; 20:8, 28; 25:5; 29:14. Visions of.—Ez. 1:26; 10:1; Dan. 7:9. Figurative.—Wicked—Ps. 94:20; Is. 14:13. Illustrative.—Job 36:7.

† CYPRUS: An Island in the Mediterranean.—Acts 21:3. Men of Cyprus work at Antioch.—Acts 11:20. Apostles' Ministry in.—Acts 13:4; 15:39. Residents of, mentioned.—Barnabas—Acts 4:36. Mnason—Acts 21:16. Cities of.—Salamis—Acts 13:5. Paphos—Acts 13:6, 13.

THE ACTS  
JOHN MARK QUILTS PAUL

- <sup>5</sup> <sup>a</sup> Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>b</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>c</sup> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>d</sup> See v. 14; ch. 9:20.  
<sup>e</sup> Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
<sup>f</sup> The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 12:12.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Mark," Mk. 1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Minister," Acts 15:39.
- <sup>6</sup> <sup>j</sup> Islands, Esth. 10:1.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
<sup>l</sup> Comp. ch. 8:9.  
<sup>m</sup> Gr. *Magus*; as in Mt. 2:1, 7, 16.  
<sup>n</sup> False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>o</sup> See Mt. 7:15.
- <sup>7</sup> <sup>p</sup> Vs. 8, 12; ch. 18:12; 19:38.  
<sup>q</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Wisdom," Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>s</sup> Barnabas, Acts 9:27.  
<sup>t</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.
- <sup>8</sup> <sup>u</sup> Interpretation, II Cor. 12:10.  
<sup>v</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.
- <sup>9</sup> <sup>w</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 4:8; see ch. 2:4.  
<sup>z</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.
- <sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup> Guile, I Thess. 2:3.  
<sup>b</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>c</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>d</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>e</sup> See Mt. 13:38; comp. John 8:44.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.  
<sup>g</sup> See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>h</sup> Enemy, Job 31:29.  
<sup>i</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>j</sup> Pervert, Titus 3:11.  
<sup>k</sup> Hos. 14:9; comp. II Pet. 2:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 32:4; comp. Job 19:21; Heb. 10:31.  
<sup>m</sup> Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>n</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>o</sup> Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
<sup>q</sup> Season, Gen. 8:22.  
<sup>r</sup> Gen. 4:6.

they <sup>a</sup> proclaimed the <sup>b</sup> word of God in <sup>d</sup> the 'synagogues of the 'Jews: and they had also <sup>h</sup> John as their 'attendant. 6 And when they had gone through the whole 'island unto Pā-phōs, they found a certain <sup>k</sup> sorcerer, a <sup>m</sup> false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bār-Jē-šūs; 7 who was with the <sup>o</sup> proconsul, Sēr-gi-ūs Pau-lūs, a <sup>p</sup> man of <sup>q</sup> understanding. The same called unto him 'Bār-nā-bās and Saul, and <sup>s</sup> sought to hear the word of God. 8 But Ēl-ŷ-mās the <sup>t</sup> sorcerer (for so is his name by <sup>u</sup> interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from <sup>v</sup> the faith. 9 But Saul, who is also called <sup>w</sup> Paul, <sup>x</sup> filled with the Holy Spirit, fastened his <sup>y</sup> eyes on him, 10 and said, O full of all <sup>z</sup> guile and all <sup>a</sup> villany, thou <sup>c</sup> son of the <sup>d</sup> devil, thou <sup>e</sup> enemy of all <sup>f</sup> righteousness, wilt thou not cease to <sup>g</sup> pervert <sup>h</sup> the right ways of the Lord? 11 And now, behold, <sup>i</sup> the <sup>j</sup> hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be <sup>k</sup> blind, not seeing the <sup>l</sup> sun <sup>m</sup> for a <sup>n</sup> season. And immediately there fell on him a <sup>o</sup> mist

Var. Rend.—V. 5 (cont.). proclaimed—Or, declared, HS. as—for, HS. their—an, GLO. HACK.; (an), BART. attendant—So VIN.; minister, REN. HS.; servant, HO.; assistant, WENDT. HACK. V. 6. when they had—having, GLO. gone—made a missionary progress, RAMSAY. through—Or, about, RA. found—met, HO. sorcerer—man, a magician, GLO.; Magian, HACK.; magician or magian, HS.; magician or magus, LIND. V. 7. who—which, REN. a. a. . . understanding—So VIN. LIND.; an intelligent man, GLO. understanding—intelligence, HS. The same—He, REN. V. 8. Elymas—Arabic, the wise, WENDT. HO. VIN. HACK. sorcerer—Magician, GLO. turn aside—turn away, GLO.; pervert, WENDT. V. 9. fastened . . . him—gazed at him intensely, HS. V. 10. guile—deceit, LIND. HACK. KNO. villany—mischief, REN. GLO.; recklessness—(Or, unscrupulousness, VIN. thou (first two)—Omit, REN. righteousness—right conduct, REN. pervert—Or, turn aside, RA.

and a <sup>a</sup> darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. 12 Then the proconsul, when he saw <sup>b</sup> what was done, <sup>c</sup> believed, being <sup>d</sup> astonished at <sup>e</sup> the <sup>f</sup> teaching of the <sup>g</sup> Lord.

13 Now Paul and his company <sup>a</sup> set sail from <sup>b</sup> Pā-phōs, and came to <sup>c</sup> Pēr-gā in <sup>d</sup> Pām-phyl-ĭ-ā: and John departed from them and returned to <sup>e</sup> Jē-ru-sa-lēm. 14 But they, passing through from Pēr-gā, came to <sup>f</sup> Ān-ti-ōch of <sup>g</sup> Pi-sid-ĭ-ā; and they went into the <sup>h</sup> synagogue on <sup>i</sup> the <sup>j</sup> sabbath day, and sat down. 15 And after <sup>k</sup> the reading of the <sup>l</sup> law and <sup>m</sup> the prophets <sup>n</sup> the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, <sup>o</sup> Brethren, if ye have any <sup>p</sup> word of <sup>q</sup> exhortation for the people, say on. 16 And Paul stood up, and <sup>r</sup> beckoning with the hand said, Men of <sup>s</sup> Īs-ra-ēl, and <sup>t</sup> ye that <sup>u</sup> fear <sup>v</sup> God, hearken: 17 The God of this people Īs-ra-ēl <sup>w</sup> chose our <sup>x</sup> fathers, and exalted the people when they <sup>y</sup> sojourned in the <sup>z</sup> land of <sup>a</sup> Ē-gypt, and with a high <sup>b</sup> arm <sup>c</sup> led he them forth out of it. 18 And

right—straight, HO. WENDT. VIN. (alt.). V. 11. the Lord—God, WENDT. for a—Or, until a. HACK. a marg.; until the, REN. season—time, REN. HO. WENDT. season—So HACK.; time, REN. HO. WENDT. he went—walking, HO. WENDT. seeking some to—he sought such, that would, HO. V. 13. Now—After, WENDT. company—companions, GLO. HACK. set sail—So KNO. RA. LIND.; having set sail, HS.; having put to sea, HACK.; put to sea, REN. WENDT. and (second)—Omit, HS. HACK. in—of, GLO. and (third)—but, GLO. V. 14. they—they themselves, HACK. Antioch of Pisidia—the Pisidian Antioch, REN. WENDT. KNO. of—in, HO. V. 15. And—but, GLO. rulers—directors, WENDT. V. 16. that—who, GLO. hearken—give audience, REN. V. 17. chose—hath chosen, HO. exalted—So Be. DeW. Me. HACK. KNO.; multiplied, OL.; reared up, AL.; lifted up, REN. when they sojourned—in their sojourning, HS. a high—So HACK.; an uplifted, WENDT. led—brought, REN. forth—Omit, REN.

<sup>y</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15. <sup>z</sup> Israel, Deut. 4:1. <sup>a</sup> Sojourner, Ps. 119:19. <sup>b</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15. <sup>c</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10. <sup>d</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. <sup>e</sup> Arm, Ju. 15:14. <sup>f</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.

- <sup>a</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.
- <sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup> See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
<sup>v</sup> Astonishment, Jer. 25:9.  
<sup>w</sup> Comp. v. 49; ch. 8:25; 15:35 f.; 19:10, 20.  
<sup>z</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>z</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- <sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup> See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
<sup>b</sup> See v. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 14:25.  
<sup>d</sup> Pamphylia, Acts 2:10.  
<sup>e</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.
- <sup>14</sup> <sup>f</sup> Antioch, Acts 11:19.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 14:24.  
<sup>h</sup> See v. 5; ch. 9:20.  
<sup>i</sup> Vs. 42, 44; ch. 16:13; 18:4; comp. ch. 17:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.
- <sup>15</sup> <sup>k</sup> Ch. 15:21; comp. II Cor. 3:14 f.  
<sup>l</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>m</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>n</sup> Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.  
<sup>o</sup> See Mk. 5:22.  
<sup>p</sup> Brethren, 13:8.  
<sup>q</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>r</sup> Exhortation, Acts 11:23.
- <sup>16</sup> <sup>s</sup> See ch. 12:17.  
<sup>t</sup> Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
<sup>u</sup> Comp. v. 26; ch. 10:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>w</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.
- <sup>17</sup> <sup>x</sup> Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>y</sup> Sojourner, Ps. 119:19. <sup>z</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15. <sup>a</sup> Egypt, Gen. 12:10. <sup>b</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. <sup>c</sup> Arm, Ju. 15:14. <sup>d</sup> Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.



18  
a See ch. 7.36.  
b Years, Lev. 25.8.  
c Deut. 1.31.  
d Many ancient authorities read *suffered* *he their man-ners in the wilderness*. See Deut. 9.7.  
e Father, Ex. 21.15.  
f Wilderness, Ex. 3.1.

19  
f Ch. 7.45.  
g Destruction, Hos. 13.14.  
h Seven, Gen. 2.2.  
i Deut. 7.1.  
j Nations, Gen. 10.32. [23.15.  
k Land, Gen. 1.3.  
l Canaan, Gen. 13.7.  
m See "Cove-nants," Gen. 17.2.  
n Inheritance, I Chr. 21.3.  
o Comp. Ju. 11.26; I Ki. 6.1.

20  
p Ju. 2.16.  
q Judges, Ex. 18.22.  
r Samuel, I Sam. 1.20.  
s Ch. 3.24.  
t Prophets, II Ki. 17.13.

21  
u I Sam. 8.5.  
v King, Deut. 17.15.  
w Providence of God, I Sam. 10.1; 9.1 f.  
x See "Israel," Deut. 4.1.  
y Gen. 21.19.  
z Kish, I Sam. 9.1. [36.9.  
a Tribes, Num. 1.3.  
b See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25.25.

22  
c I Sam. 15.23.  
d David, I Sam. 17.12. [8.17.  
e Witness, John 2.0 I Sam. 13.14; Ps. 89.20.

f Comp. ch. 7.46.  
g Jesse, I Sam. 16.1.  
h Man, Gen. 2.7.  
i Heart, Acts 15.9. [24.7.  
j Obedience, Ex. 30.16.  
k Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1.1.  
l Gr. *villa*.

23  
l See Mt. 1.1.  
m Seed, Deut. 22.9.  
n Comp. v. 32 f.  
o Promises, John 14.2.  
p Prophecies concerning Jesus, Lu. 2.21.  
q Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11.11.  
r See Lu. 2.11; John 4.42.  
s See "Salva-tion," Acts 2.40.

forabout<sup>a</sup> the time of forty<sup>b</sup> years<sup>c</sup> as a<sup>d</sup> nursing-father bare he them in the wilderness. 19 And when he had destroyed<sup>e</sup> seven<sup>f</sup> nations in the<sup>g</sup> land of Cā'nāan, he gave them their<sup>h</sup> land for an inheritance, for<sup>i</sup> about four hundred and fifty years: 20 and after these things he gave them<sup>j</sup> judges until<sup>k</sup> Sām-ū-ēl the prophet. 21 And afterward they asked for a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Bēn-jā-mīn, for the space of forty years. 22 And when he had removed him, he raised up David to be their king; to whom also he bare witness and said, I have found David the son of Jēs-sē, a man after my heart, who shall do all my will. 23 Of this man's seed hath God according to promise brought unto Isc-ra-ēl a Saviour, Jē-

Var. Rend.—V. 18. for . . . them—when for forty years he had suffered their manners, REN. as . . . them—So VIN. Bf. AL. NŪS. PAGE, FARRAR, PLU. LIND.; carried them as a nurse, HACK; bare he them—bare he with or nourished them, WENDT; bore them as nourished, HO.; cherished he them, GLO.; suffered he their manners, R. V. 19. And when he had—he, REN. he gave them—and gave them, REN. for an inheritance—So VIN.; for their inheritance, Be. Da. Me.; as a heritage, HS. had . . . inheritance—assigned to them as a possession their land, HACK. for—So LIND.; within, REN.; during, HACK.; omit, HS. V. 20. these things—So LIND. HACK.; that, REN.; this, HS.; this for about 450 years, GLO. V. 21. And afterward—from that time on, HO.; and thereafter, HACK. asked for—requested, HS. V. 22. when he had—having, HACK. he (second) . . . said—showing recognition he also said, WENDT; testified, saying, HACK. and said—saying, REN. my—mine, REN. mine own, GLO. heart—mind, WENDT. who—which, REN. R. do—fulfil, WENDT. will—demands, WENDT. V. 23. unto—for, HO. WENDT. a—as, WENDT. HO. V. 24. when—preached—John having preached, GLO. when—after, REN. Bf. first preached, proclaimed aloud, REN. his—the face of his, REN. KNO. VIN. BART. coming—i.e. entering upon office, AL. Me. Ol. V. 25. was fulfilling—i.e. coming to the close of, DeW. Me.; fulfilled, Ol. REN.; was in the act of fulfilling, HS.; was about to fulfil, WENDT. HO.; was finish-ing, HACK. said—would say, REN.; used to day, AL. What—Whom, GLO.;

sūs; 24 when John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Isc-ra-ēl. 25 And as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose. 26 Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth. 27 For they that dwell in Jeru-sa-lēm, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled them by condemning him. 28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet asked they of Pilate that he should be slain. 29 And when they had fulfilled he whom, HACK. suppose—think, GLO. unloose—loose, REN. GLO. V. 26. to us is—you was, REN.; was, HO. V. 27. they that dwell—the dwellers, GLO. in—at, REN. because . . . not—not know-ing him, GLO. because . . . him—not this one not having known, and the declara-tions of the prophets . . . by having con-demned him they fulfilled, HACK. knew not—misunderstood, WENDT. him—Or, this (word) AL. not . . . them—not they even fulfilled the voices of the prop-hets &c., Me. Ol., so nearly AL. Be. DeW. not—fulfilled in very deed the, REN. fulfilled them—Omit, REN. condemning him—giving sentence, REN.; their sen-tence of judgment, HO. V. 28. though—So Da. DeW. Me. HS. LIND.; when or because, AL.; although, HACK. cause death—cause for death, REN.; guilt, HO. they (second)—Omit, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 18. as . . . them—So A C\* E, 13, d, THEB. PESH. HARCL. BOH. HILG. La. Tr. A.; suffered be their manners, & B (C\*) D (H L P), 36, 61, VULG. HARCL. marg. BLASS, REN. WEISS, Tr. WH. See Var. Rend. Vs. 19, 20. gave . . . until—divided their land to them by lot. And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until, D, AL.; gave them their land for an inheritance for the space of (or strictly, in) four hundred and fifty years; and after that he gave them judges until, & A B C, Edd. V. 25. What—So & A B, THEB. AETH. WEISS, WENDT. NES. Edit. Whom, C D E (H L P), VULG. BOH. PESH. HARCL. HILG. BLASS, V. 26. to us—So & A B D, 13, 61, HARCL. marg. WEISS, WENDT. HILG. Tr. A. WH.; to you, C E (H L P), VULG. PESH. HARCL. BOH. ARM. AETH. CHRYS. BLASS, NES. REN. La. Tr.

3.6. e See ch. 3.14. f Pilate, Mk. 15.1. g Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2.21. 29 A Comp. ch. 26.22.

24  
u Mk. 1.1-4; comp. ch. 1.22; 19.4.  
v John the Bap-tist, Mt. 3.1.  
w Preaching, See "Salva-tion," Acts 2.40.  
x Gr. before the face of his entering in.  
y See "The Life of Jesus," Lu. 2.21. [6.3.  
z Baptism, Rom. 2.21.  
a Repentance, Lu. 13.3.  
b The Jews, II Ki. 16.6.

25  
b Ch. 20.24.  
c John 1.20, 27; comp. Mt. 3.11; Mk. 1.7; Lu. 3.16.  
d Shoes, Josh. 5.15.  
e Feet, Gen. 18.4.  
f Humility, Pr. 15.33.

26  
g Brethren, Gen. 13.8.  
h Children, Gen. 3.16.  
i See "The Jews," II Ki. 16.6.  
j Abraham, Gen. 11.27.  
k Fear of God, Gen. 9.2.  
l God, Gen. 1.1.  
m Gospel sent to Jews first. See "Salva-tion," Acts 2.40.  
n Word of God, John 6.63.  
o Gospel, Mk. 16.7.  
p Ch. 28.28; comp. v. 46; ch. 4.12; 5.20; John 6.68.  
q Salvation, Acts 2.40.

27  
r Jerusalem, Ju. 1.8.  
s Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8.41.  
t See Lu. 23.13.  
u See ch. 3.17.  
v Knowledge, Pr. 1.7.  
w Ignorance, Acts 17.23.  
x Voice, Gen. 27.22.  
y See "Proph-e-cies concern-ing Jesus," Gen. 3.15.  
z V. 15. [16.23.  
a Sabbath, Ex. 16.23.  
b See "Suffer-ings of Jesus," Lu. 2.21.

28  
c See "Punish-ment," Gen. 39.20.  
d See "Sin," Gen. 4.7.  
e Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2.21. 29 A Comp. ch. 26.22.

29  
a Writing, 1 Cor. 4:14.  
b Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15. Comp. Lu. 23:53.  
c See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.  
d See ch. 5:30.  
e Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
f Sepulchre, 11 Ki. 23:16.  
h Burial Places, 11 Chr. 16:14.  
30  
i God, Gen. 1:1.  
j Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
k Vs. 33, 34, 37; see ch. 2:24.  
l Death, Rom. 5:12.  
31  
m See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [25:8.  
n Day, Lev. 23:11.  
o See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
p See ch. 1:11.  
q Galilee, Mt. 17:22. [1:8.  
r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:1.  
s See Lu. 24:48.  
t Witness, John 8:17.  
32  
u Ch. 5:42; 14:15. [15:21.  
v Tidings, Rom. Ch. 26:6.  
w Rom. 1:2; 4:13; 9:4; comp. v. 23.  
x Promise, John 14:2.  
y See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2. [21:15.  
z Fathers, Ex. 1:1.  
a Israhel, Deut. 4:1.  
33  
b Children, Gen. 3:16.  
c Psalms, Ps. 1:1.  
d O. Ps. 2:7.  
e Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [21:19.  
f Son, Gen. 3:16.  
34  
g See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
h O. Is. 55:3.  
i Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
j Blessing, Gen. 12:3. [17:12.  
k David, 1 Sam. 17:23.  
35  
l Ch. 2:27.  
m Q. Ps. 16:10.  
n See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
o Corruption, 1 Cor. 15:42.  
36  
p Ch. 2:29.  
q Or, served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell asleep. Or, served his own generation, fell asleep by the counsel of God. n Comp. v. 22; ch. 20:27. o See ch. 7:56; 1 Ki. 2:10. p Sleep, 1 Sam. 26:12.

all things that were <sup>a b</sup> written of him, <sup>c</sup> they took him down from <sup>d e</sup> the tree, and laid him in a <sup>f h</sup> tomb. 30 But <sup>i k</sup> God raised him from the <sup>l</sup> dead: 31 and <sup>m</sup> he was seen for many <sup>n</sup> days of <sup>o</sup> them that came up with him <sup>p</sup> from <sup>q</sup> G&A-M-l&e to <sup>r</sup> J&e-r&u-s&al&e-m, who are now <sup>s</sup> his <sup>t</sup> witnessses unto the people. 32 And we <sup>u</sup> bring you good <sup>v</sup> tidings of the <sup>w x</sup> promise made unto the <sup>y a</sup> fathers, 33 that God hath fulfilled the same unto our <sup>b</sup> children, in that he raised up J&e-s&u-s; as also it is written in the second <sup>c</sup> psalm, <sup>d</sup> Thou art my <sup>e</sup> Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to <sup>f</sup> corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, <sup>g</sup> I will give you the <sup>h</sup> holy and sure <sup>i</sup> blessings of <sup>j</sup> David. 35 Because he saith also in another <sup>k</sup> psalm, <sup>l</sup> Thou wilt not give thy <sup>m</sup> Holy One to see <sup>n</sup> corruption. 36 For <sup>o</sup> David, after he had <sup>p</sup> in his own generation served <sup>q</sup> the counsel of God, <sup>r</sup> fell <sup>s</sup> asleep,

Var. Rend.—V. 29. were—had been, REN. tomb—sepulchre, REN. GLO. V. 31. and he—who, GLO. was seen—appeared, HO. for many—some, REN.; for a number of, WENDT. HO.; during many, HS. of—more of, REN.; to HO. that—which, REN. his witnessses—witnesses of him, REN. V. 32. bring you good tidings—preached to you, GLO. V. 33. that (first)—how that, REN. hath fulfilled—has completely fulfilled, HACK. VIN.; have—fulfilled to the utmost, KNO. REN. unto our children—So LIND. to the children, even to us, BART. in that he raised—having raised, GLO. having for us raised, BART. Jesus—for us Jesus, WENDT. V. 34. And as concerning—But, HO. WENDT. as concerning—in token, REN.; omit, Da. DeW. Me. now corruption—as one who would die no more, HACK. now—Omit, REN. corruption—destruction, REN. the holy—David—the holy promises which I made sure to David, Al. Be. Da. DeW. Me. the holy and sure blessings—Lid. the holy things, the sure, VIN.; the holy (things) the sure (things), RA. sure—reliable, HO. WENDT. blessings—mercies, HS.; mercies, LIND. WENDT. V. 35. wilt—shalt, GLO. give—suffer, GLO. thy—up the, HS. Vs. 35, 36, 37. corruption—destruction, REN. V. 36. he had—having, HS. HACK. in

and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but he whom God raised up saw no corruption. 38 Be it <sup>a</sup> known unto you therefore, <sup>b</sup> brethren, that <sup>c</sup> "through this <sup>d</sup> man is <sup>e</sup> "proclaimed unto you <sup>f</sup> remission of <sup>g</sup> sins: 39 and by him <sup>h</sup> every one that <sup>i</sup> believeth is <sup>j</sup> justified from all things, from which ye <sup>k</sup> could not be justified by the <sup>l</sup> law of <sup>m</sup> M&e-s&e-s&e-s. 40 <sup>n</sup> Beware therefore, lest that come upon <sup>o</sup> you which is spoken <sup>p</sup> in the prophets:

41 <sup>q</sup> Behold, ye <sup>r</sup> despisers, and wonder, and <sup>s</sup> perish; For I <sup>t</sup> work a work in your days, A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.

42 And as they went out, they besought that these <sup>m</sup> words might be spoken to them the next <sup>n</sup> sabbath. 43 Now when the <sup>o</sup> synagogue broke up, many of the <sup>p</sup> Jews and of the <sup>q</sup> devout <sup>r</sup> proselytes followed <sup>s</sup> Paul

... God—served his own generation by the will of God, Al.; served the will of God for (in, Be. Ol.) his own generation, Be. Da. DeW. Me. Ol. counsel—So HS.; will, REN. WENDT. purpose, HACK. asleep—on sleep, REN. a. laid—added, WENDT. KNO. HACK. V. 37. raised up—raised up [from the dead], HS. no—not, HO. V. 38. remission—the forgiveness, HACK. GLO. V. 39. by (first)—that in, REN.; indeed in, WENDT; Gr., in, RA. BART. by (second)—through, HO. prophets—book of the prophets, WENDT. V. 41. if—though, HS. HACK. one—So, HS.; any one, HACK.; a man, REN. declare it—should declare it, HS.; should fully declare it, HACK.; fully declare it, REN.; narrate it consecutively, HO.; declare it throughout, VIN. V. 42. And—Now, REN.; But, WENDT. went out—were going out of the synagogue, HS. they—So HS. LIND.; people, REN.; some, HO. besought—requested, GLO. next—following, WENDT. V. 43. Now when—And after, REN.; But, GLO. broke up—had broken up, REN.; being dissolved, GLO.

Var. Read.—V. 33. our children—So N A B C\* D. VULG. AETH. WENDT. Edd. (but probably corrupt, WH.); us, their children, C\* (E H L P), PESH. HARCL. ARM. CHRY'S. WEISS, HILG. Edd. second—So N A B C D. 13. 61. Al. WH.; first, D. La. Ti. Tr. GLO. V. 42. they went out—they (i.e. Paul and Barnabas, DeW. Me., i.e. the congregation, Al.) were going out, N A B C D. Edd. (but the verse seems to bear marks of corruption, WH.).

38  
q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
s Lu. 24:47; comp. ch. 2:38.  
t Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
v See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
w Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
x Remission of Sins, Lu. 24:47.  
y Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
39  
z Rom. 3:28; 10:4; see ch. 10:43.  
a See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.  
b Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
c Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
d See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
e Law, Deut. 31:24.  
f Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
g Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
40  
h Warning, Heb. 12:25.  
i John 8:45; comp. ch. 7:42; Lu. 24:44.  
j Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
41  
k See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
l Or, rani&e away, Jas. 4:14.  
m Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
42  
n Words, Pr. 15:21.  
o Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
p See v. 14.  
43  
q Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
r The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
s V. 50; ch. 17:4, 17; comp. ch. 16:14; 18:7.  
t Devout, Acts 2:5.  
u See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.  
v Proselytes, Mt. 23:15.  
w Paul, Acts 8:1.

- 43  
a Barnabas, Acts 9:27.  
b See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.  
c See ch. 11:23.  
d Grace, John 1:17.

- 44  
e Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
f See v. 14.  
g City, Gen. 4:1.  
h Word of God, John 6:63.  
i The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
j God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Many ancient authorities read the Lord.

- 45  
k V. 50; ch. 14:2, 4, 5, 19; see I Thess. 2:16.  
l Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
m Paul, Acts 8:1.  
n Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
2 Or, *railed*.

- 46  
o Boldness, Acts 14:3.  
p See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
q See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
r See ch. 3:26; comp. vs. 5, 14; ch. 9:20.  
s Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
t Ch. 18:6; 22:21; 26:20; 28:28; comp. ch. 9:16; 19:9.  
u Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

- 47  
v See "Salvation for All Men," Acts 2:40.  
w See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
x Q. Is. 49:6.  
z See Lu. 2:32.  
y Light, Ps. 74:16.  
2 Earth, Gen. 2:1.

- 48  
a Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
b Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
c Comp. v. 12.

and <sup>a</sup> Bär-nā-bās; who, speaking to them, urged them to <sup>b</sup> continue in <sup>c</sup> the grace of God.

44 And the next <sup>e</sup> sabbath almost the whole <sup>a</sup> city was gathered together to hear the <sup>h</sup> word of <sup>i</sup> God. 45 But when <sup>k</sup> the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with <sup>l</sup> jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by <sup>m</sup> Paul, and <sup>n</sup> blasphemed. 46 And Paul and Bär-nā-bās spake out <sup>o</sup> boldly, and said, <sup>p</sup> "It was necessary that the word of God should <sup>q</sup> first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of <sup>r</sup> eternal life, lo, <sup>s</sup> we turn to the <sup>t</sup> Gēn-tiles. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,

<sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> I have set thee for a <sup>y</sup> light of the Gēn-tiles,

That thou shouldest be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the <sup>z</sup> earth.

48 And as the Gēn-tiles heard this, they were <sup>a</sup> glad, and <sup>b</sup> glorified <sup>c</sup> the word of God: and as

Var. Rend.—V. 43 (*cont.*). who—and, REN. urged them—exhorted them, GLO.; spoke to them energetically, WENDT; sought to persuade, HACK. continue in—abide by, REN. V. 44. And—But on, GLO. next—following, HO. WENDT. gathered—collected, HS. V. 45. jealousy—zeal, GLO.; bigotry (zealous passion), HO.; indignation, HACK.; envy, or, jealousy, LIND.; eager rivalry, HS. the (second)—those, GLO. blasphemed—contradicting GLO.; or, *railed*, LIND. V. 46. be spoken—have been spoken, GLO. HS. eternal—the eternal, REN. HACK. V. 47. of—to, GLO. shouldest—mightest, GLO. uttermost part—end, GLO. V. 48. as many as—those who, HACK. KNO. were ordained—So Da. DeW. Ol. LIND.; were disposed, Al. Be.; had marshalled themselves (in the way that leads to eternal life), Wo.; (were found) disposed, BART.; were appointed, HACK. GLO. COOK.; were disposed, or, determined, M.G.; had set themselves, REN. V. 49. And—But, GLO. spread abroad—So KNO.; published, GLO. conveyed, HACK. published abroad, HS. throughout—through, HACK. all the—the whole, GLO. KNO. V. 50. urged on—stirred up, GLO.; aroused (inflamed), WENDT. devout—i.e. *proselytes to Judaism*, Wo. &c. same word as religious, v. 43, Var.; God-fearing, WENDT.; respected, HO. of honorable estate—honourable, HS. DEN.; of good reputation, REN.; the noble ones, HO. WENDT.; or, of rank, VIN. chief—Gr., first, RA. stirred up—raised, GLO.

many as were ordained to eternal life <sup>a</sup> believed. 49 And <sup>b</sup> the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the region. 50 But <sup>c</sup> the Jews urged on the <sup>d</sup> devout <sup>e</sup> women <sup>f</sup> of <sup>g</sup> honorable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up <sup>h</sup> a <sup>i</sup> persecution against Paul and Bär-nā-bās, and cast them out of their borders. 51 But <sup>j</sup> they shook off the <sup>k</sup> dust of their <sup>l</sup> feet <sup>m</sup> against them, and came unto <sup>n</sup> I-cō-ni-ūm. 52 And the <sup>o</sup> disciples were <sup>p</sup> filled with <sup>q</sup> joy and with the <sup>r</sup> Holy Spirit.

14 And it came to pass in I-cō-ni-ūm that <sup>s</sup> they entered together into the <sup>t</sup> synagogue of the Jews, and so <sup>u</sup> spake <sup>v</sup> that a great multitude both of Jews and of <sup>w</sup> Græeks believed.

2 But the Jews that were <sup>x</sup> disobedient stirred up the <sup>y</sup> souls of the Gēn-tiles, and made them <sup>z</sup> evil affected against <sup>a</sup> the brethren. 3 Long time therefore they tarried <sup>b</sup> there <sup>c</sup> speaking

of (last)—from, REN. their borders—So Var.; the confines, HS. V. 51. shook—shaking, GLO. and came—went, REN.; they came, GLO. V. 52. And—But, GLO. Spirit—Ghost, REN. GLO. n. Chap. 14.—V. 1. together—So HACK.; in the same manner, REN. WENDT.; after the same fashion, BLASS, WEISS, RAMSAY. V. 2. that were disobedient—So HS.; who believed not, GLO.; unbelieving, BART. (*alt.*), DEN.; the disaffected, RAMSAY; that had refused the obedience of faith, HO.; that had not become obedient, WENDT. souls—minds, GLO. HS. (*alt.*). made them evil affected—exasperated, GLO. RAMSAY; rendered evil, HACK. evil affected—evilily disposed, HS.; indignant, HO. V. 3. therefore—indeed, REN. they tarried there—abode they, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 44. God—So B\* C E L, Tr. <sup>2</sup> WH. <sup>1</sup> NES.; the Lord, & A B\*, La. Ti. Tr. <sup>1</sup> V. 45. Paul—So & A B C, La. Tr. WH.; add, contradicting and, D, Ti. Chap. 14.—V. 2. the Jews . . . disobedient—the archisynagogue of the Jews and the rulers (of the synagogue), (D), HARCL. marg. HILG. that were disobedient—who refused obedience (i.e. *through unbelief*), & A B C, 13, 61. stirred . . . brethren—brought persecution upon them, against the just, and made the souls of the Gentiles evil affected against the brethren. But the Lord quickly gave peace, (D), brethren—Add, But the Lord quickly gave peace, D B (nearly), HARCL.

- d Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 49  
e See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

- 50  
f The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
g V. 43; ch. 17:4, 17; comp. ch. 16:14; 18:7.  
h Devout, Acts 2:5.  
i The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
j Women, Ruth 3:9.  
k See Mk. 15:43.  
l See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.  
m Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.

- 51  
n Mt. 10:14; comp. ch. 18:6.  
o Dust, Is. 65:25.  
p Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
q See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
r Ch. 14:1, 19, 21; 16:2; II Tim. 3:11.

- 52  
s Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
t Comp. ch. 2:4.  
u Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
v The Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

- 1  
w Ch. 13:5.  
x See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
y Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
z Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
a Comp. ch. 2:47.  
b See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
c Græeks, Acts 11:20.

- 2  
d See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
e Comp. John 3:36.  
f Soul, Job 4:15.  
g Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
h See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
i See ch. 1:15.  
j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- 3  
k Ch. 4:29 f.; 20:32; Heb. 2:4.

- 3  
a Witness, John 8:17.  
b Word of God, John 6:63.  
c The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
d Grace, John 1:17.  
e Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
f Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
g Word confirmed by Holy Spirit, John 14:18.  
h Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
4  
i Comp. ch. 17:4 f.; 19:9; 28:24.  
j City, Gen. 4:17.  
k See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
l The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
m Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

- 5  
n Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
o See "Intolerance," Acts 7:51.  
p Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.  
q Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
r See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.  
s Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
t Comp. v. 19.

- 6  
u See v. 11.  
v Va. 8, 21; ch. 16:1 f.; II Tim. 3:11.  
w V. 20; ch. 16:1; 20:4.

- 7  
x Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
y V. 21; ch. 16:10; comp. v. 15.  
1 See marginal note on ch. 5:42.

- 8  
z Ch. 3:2.  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
c Lameness, Lev. 21:18.  
d Mother, Deut. 5:16.

- 9  
e Paul, Acts 8:1.  
f Ch. 3:4; 10:4.  
g Eyes, Pa. 17:8.

\* boldly in the Lord, who bare a witness unto the b c word of his d grace, granting c / o signs and wonders to be done by their h hands. 4 i But the multitude of the j city was k divided; and part held with the l Jews, and part with m the apostles. 5 And when there was made an onset both of the n o Gēn-tiles and of the Jews with their p rulers, to q treat them r s shamefully and to t stone them, 6 they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of u Lŷc-ā-ō-nŷ-ā, v Lŷs-trā and w Dēr-z-be, and the region round about: 7 and there they x y 1 preached the gospel.

8 And at Lŷs-trā there sat z a certain a man, impotent in his b feet, a cripple from his d mother's womb, who never had walked. 9 The same heard c Paul speaking: who, i fastening his o eyes upon him, and seeing

Var. Read.—V. 3 (cont.). boldly—frankly, WENDT, HO. in—i.e. through their trust in the Lord, Al. Da. DeW. Me.; upon, HACK. GLO.; in reliance on, BART.; on the ground of, WENDT; of, REN. Lord—i.e. Jesus, NOS. COOK. HS.; God, WENDT. DEW. ME. WEISS. who bare witness unto—which gave witness to, REN. granting—by granting, GLO. V. 4. But—and, KNO. apostles—missionaries, WENDT. V. 5. And—But, GLO. made an onset—a stir, REN. a movement, GLO. onset—So Da. LIND. RA.; movement, GLO. HS. VIN.; attempt, plan, Al. DeW.; eager attempt, push, Me.; impulse, HACK. BART. Gentiles—Heathen, HO. WENDT. of the (second)—the, REN. treat—entreat, a. treat them shamefully—entreat them evil, REN.; mistreat them, HO. V. 6. became—having become, GLO. became aware of—knowing, HACK. and (first)—Omit, HACK. region round about—neighborhood, GLO. V. 7. preached the gospel—were evangelizing, GLO. preached—Gr. were evangelizing, RA. continued to preach, VIN.; were engaged in preaching, RAMSAY. V. 8. there—a man—a certain man, REN. feet—feet, sat by, REN. a cripple—lame, HO. GLO. V. 9. The . . . to—he was listening to, WENDT. REN. heard—was listening to, HO. BART. KNO. (alt.): was hearing, VIN.; used to hear, KNO. fastening his eyes upon—So LIND.; gazing on, GLO.; looking intently upon, HACK. seeing—perceiving, GLO. LIND. faith—confidence, HO. made whole—Lut. saved, BART. COOK. RA. V. 10. on—upon, HO. leaped—sprang, HS. V. 11. speech of Lycaonia—Lycænic dialect, GLO.; Lycænic, HACK. are come—came, REN.

that he had h i faith to be j made whole, 10 said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. k And he leaped up and walked.

11 And when the multitude saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their l voice, saying in the m speech of Lŷc-ā-ō-nŷ-ā, n o The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. 12 And they called p Bār-nā-bās, q Jū-pl-tēr; and Paul, s Mēr-cū-rŷ, because he was the chief speaker. 13 And the r priest of Jū-pl-tēr whose t temple was before the city, brought u v oxen and w garlands unto the x gates, and y would have done z sacrifice with the multitudes. 14 But when the apostles, Bār-nā-bās and Paul, heard of it, they u v rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, a crying out 15 and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are b men of like c d pas-

in the likeness of—made like, LIND.; lu. having become like to, VIN. V. 12. Jupiter—Zeus, HO. HS. (alt.), LIND. BART. VIN. RA. Mercury—Hermes, HO. HS. (alt.), LIND. BART. VIN. RA. was the chief speaker—carried on the conversation, HO. chief speaker—Lut. leader of the discourse, GLO.; he who leads the discourse, HACK. V. 13. And—Then, GLO. Jupiter—So HACK.; the Jupiter, VIN.; Zeus, GLO. BART. RA. whose temple—who, GLO. HACK. whose temple was—before, BART. whose city—i.e. of that Jupiter who had his temple before the gates of their city, Al. Me. &c. temple—So HO. WENDT.; statue, REN. gates—So (i.e. gates of the city), Me. HACK.; gates (of the house), DEN. LIND.; doors (i.e. of the courtyard of the house), Al. DeW. Al. Wo.; gateway of the temple, Li.; portals (of the temple), BART.; gate-ways, REN. V. 14. heard—had news, WENDT. of it—Omit, REN. their—their own, REN. forth—out (of the city), WENDT. among—unto, REN. multitude—people, HO. V. 15. these things—this, WENDT. of . . . with—like constituted with, HACK. passions—Or, nature, Var. REN. VIN. RAMSAY; natural disposition, HO.; sensitive constitution, WENDT.

Var. Read.—V. 9. heard—So N A D E (H L), 13, 61, PESH. BOH. ARM. AETH. CHRYS. La. Ty. Tr.; was hearing (i.e. was listening), B C (P), THEB. HARCL. BLASS, WENDT, WEISS, Al. W. NES. the apostles—Omit, (D), PESH. BLASS. V. 14. sprang forth—So N A B C D (E), 13, 61, WEISS, WENDT.; ran in, D.

4:13; 9:27, 29; 14:3; 18:26; 19:8; 28:31; II Cor. 3:12; Phil. 1:14; I Thes. 2:2.

Instances of.—Joseph—Mk. 15:43. Apollos—Acts 18:26. Isaiah—Rom. 10:20. See "Paul"—Acts 8:1. "Character of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Courage"—Num. 13:30.

\* BOLDNESS: A Christian Virtue.—Pr. 28:1; Jer. 30:21; II Cor. 11:21; Eph. 3:12; Phil. 1:10; I Tim. 3:13; Heb. 3:6; 4:16; 10:19, 35; I John 4:17.

Boldness in Speech required of Ministers of Gospel.—Acts

**15**  
 a Ch. 13:32; comp. vs. 7. 21.  
 b The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 c Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
 d Conversion, Mt. 13:15.  
 e See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 f Deut. 32:21; 1 Sam. 12:21; Jer. 8:19; 14:22; comp. I Cor. 8:2.  
 g See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
 h See Mt. 16:16.  
 i God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
 j Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 k Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 l Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
**16**  
 m Comp. ch. 17:30.  
 n See "Providence and Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 o Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 l Or. *Gentiles*. See ch. 4:25.  
 p Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 q Comp. Ps. 81:12; Mic. 4:5.  
**17**  
 r Comp. ch. 17:26 f.; Rom. 1:19 f.  
 s Witness, John 8:17.  
 t Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 u Deut. 11:14; Job 5:10; Ps. 65:10 f.; Ex. 34:26 f.; Joel 2:23.  
 v Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
 w See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
 z See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
 y Season, Gen. 8:22.  
 z Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 a Food, Gen. 9:3.  
 b Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
**18**  
 c Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
**19**  
 d The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.  
 e Antioch, Acts 11:19.  
 f See v. 21; ch. 13:14; comp. v. 26.  
 g Iconium, Acts 13:51. h See vs. 1, 19, 21; ch. 13:51. i Stoning, Ex. 34:1. j Comp. v. 5; II Cor. 11:25; II Tim. 3:11. k See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. l Paul, Acts 8:1. m City, Gen. 4:17. n Death, Rom. 5:12. o See vs. 22, 28. p Disciples, Mt. 20:17. q Barnabas, Acts 11:27. r Derbe, Acts 14:8.

sions with you, and "bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto a living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: 16 who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their own ways. 17 And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness. 18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

19 But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead. 20 But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with Barsabbas to Derbe. 21 And

Var. Read.—V. 15 (cont.). with—as, WENDT, good—the good, HO, things—gods, HO, REN, vain things—vain ones, i.e. *imaginary gods (or, helpless gods, Ol.)*, Al. Be. DeW. Me. Ol.; vanities, HACK.; vain thoughts, HS. a—the, REN, HO, who—which, REN, in them is—is therein, REN, V. 16, generations gone by—So LIND, KNO.; past generations, REN, HS, VIN.; past ages, WENDT, the nations—heathen, HO, in—upon, HO, V. 17, And yet—Nevertheless, REN.; But yet, HO.; Although, WENDT, GLO.; Although indeed, HACK, did—doeth, REN.; doing, GLO.; you—you ruin, REN, COOK; you rains, HS, rains and—rains, REN.; rain-pourings, WENDT, omit, REN, HS, filling—(thus) filling, WENDT, V. 18, restrained—quieted, WENDT, doing—offering, HS, from doing sacrifice—so that they should not, did not sacrifice, HACK, V. 19, But—But further, HO, Jews hither—after them Jews, HO, and (first)—who, REN.; omit, HS, and (second)—they, HS, having—Omit, HO, REN, was—had been, REN, HS, LIND, V. 20, as—when, REN.; omit, GLO, stood round about—surrounded, HO.; standing around, GLO.; had come round about, REN, and entered—he came, GLO.; and went,

when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. 23 And when they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. 24 And they passed through Pisidian, and came to Pamphylia. 25 And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia; 26 and thence they sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled. 27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all things that God had done with

REN, went forth—departed, REN.; went, GLO, with—to, GLO, V. 21, they had preached—preaching, GLO, had made—having made, GLO.; made, REN, V. 22, confirming—strengthening, LIND, V. 23, continue in—adhere to, HACK, V. 23, And—Now, HACK, when—after, WENDT, when they had—having, HACK, they had appointed—So BART.; having chosen, GLO, appointed—So VIN.; ordained, Be. Wo.; chosen, DeW, Al., elected, Al. Da. Me. for—omit, REN, elders—presbyters, HO, RA, church—So HS.; separate congregation, WENDT, and had—they, REN, fasting, Gr., fastings, RA, they (last)—and, REN, V. 24, they . . . and—having made, a missionary journey through Pisidia, KNO, V. 25, when they had—having, GLO, HS, V. 26, thence—from, REN, sailed away to Antioch, REN, whence committed to the favor of God, they were sent forth to Antioch, HACK, V. 27, had . . . together—having assembled the church, GLO, rehearsed—that—narrated what all, HO.; reported all that, REN, GLO, all things that—how great things, HACK.; how great (or, many) things, KNO.

Var. Read.—V. 17, you—So N\* B C D (E), HARCL. IREN, BLASS, WEISS, WENDT, NES, Edd.; omit, N\* A, 13, 61, VULG, you, E H, BLASS, ME, HILG.

u Ch. 15:40; see ch. 11:23. v Grace, John 1:17. w Ch. 15:4; comp. ch. 15:2, 12; 21:19.

**21**  
 a Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 t See v. 7.  
 2 Gr. brought the good tidings. Comp. ch. 5:42.  
 u See ch. 2:47.  
 v See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
 w Lystra, Acts 14:8.

**22**  
 x Soul, Job 4:15.  
 y Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
 z See ch. 6:7.  
 a Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 b John 16:33; I Thess. 3:3; II Tim. 3:12; comp. ch. 9:16; Mk. 10:30; John 15:18, 20; I Pet. 2:21; Rev. 1:9.  
 c Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
 d Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
 f Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

**23**  
 g Titus 1:5; comp. II Cor. 8:19.  
 h See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
 i See ch. 11:30.  
 j Ch. 13:3; comp. ch. 1:24.  
 k Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 l Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
 m Ch. 20:32.  
 n See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

**24**  
 o See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
 p Pisidia, Acts 13:14.  
 q Pamphylia, Acts 2:10.

**25**  
 r Word of God, John 6:63.  
 s Perga, Acts 13:13.

**26**  
 t Ch. 13:3.  
 u Ch. 17:37. w Ch. 15:4.

- 27**  
 a Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Door, Ex. 12:22.  
 c I Cor. 16:9; II Cor. 2:12; Col. 4:3; Rev. 3:8.  
 d See "Salvation for All Men," Acts 2:40.  
 e Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 f Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
**28**  
 g See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
 h Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
**1**  
 i See v. 24.  
 j Man, Gen. 2:7; Judaea, John 4:47.  
 l Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 m Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 n Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
 o V. 5; Gal. 5:2 f.; comp. I Cor. 7:18; Gal. 2:11, 14.  
 p See ch. 6:14.  
 q Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 r Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.

- 2**  
 a Barnabas, Acts 9:27.  
 t See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
 u See v. 7. [2:2].  
 v Comp. Gal. 2:20.  
 w See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
 z Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 y Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 z Vs. 4, 6, 22, 23; ch. 16:4; see ch. 11:30.  
 a See "Ministries," Acts 15:39.

- 3**  
 b Ch. 20:38; 21:5; Rom. 15:24; comp. I Cor. 16:6; 11: II Cor. 1:16; Titus 3:13; III John 6.

\* **MISSIONARIES:** Missions.—Missionaries.—Men sent of God to preach the Gospel. Christ was One sent.—Lu. 4:18, 43; John 3:17, 5:36, 38; 6:29, 38, 57; 7:29, 8:42; 10:36; 17:3, 8, 18, 21, 23, 25, 21:1; Acts 3:26; I John 4:9, 10, 14. Christ a Missionary.—Mt. 4:23; 9:35; Lu. 8:1; Acts 10:38.

The Missionary Idea in the Gospels.—Mt. 24:14; 28:18-20; Mk. 16:15; Lu. 2:29-32; 3:4-6; 24:45, 46; John 20:21-23. In "Acts"—1:8; 8:1, 4, 26; 9:15, 32; 10:17-20; 11:19, 20; 13:2, 3, 4, 14, 47; 14:1, 6, 7; 15:39-41; 16:6-10; 17:1, 15; 18:1, 23; 19:1, 10, 21; 20:2, 6; 28:30, 31. In the Epistles—Rom. 1:5, 14, 15; 10:12-15; 11:13, 25-27; 15:15-21; 16:26; Gal. 1:15, 16; 3:8, 28; Eph. 3:8; Col. 1:23; I Tim. 2:5-7; 3:16. In "Revelation"—5:9, 10; 7:9; 11:15; 14:6, 7.

Missions foreshadowed in the Old Testament.—Gen. 12:3; 22:17, 18; 26:4; 28:14; 49:10; Num. 14:21; I Ki. 8:43; Ps. 2:8; 22:27, 28, 29; 67:1, 2; 72:8-11, 17; Is. 2:2, 3; 11:9, 10, 11, 12;

them, and that <sup>a</sup> he had opened a <sup>b c d</sup> door of <sup>e</sup> faith unto the <sup>f</sup> Gen<sup>g</sup> tiles. 28 And <sup>h</sup> they tarried no little time with <sup>i</sup> the disciples.

**15** And <sup>j</sup> certain <sup>k</sup> men came down from <sup>l</sup> Jū-dæ<sup>a</sup> and <sup>m</sup> taught the <sup>n</sup> brethren, saying, Except ye be <sup>o</sup> circumcised after <sup>p</sup> the custom of <sup>q</sup> Mō<sup>r</sup> gēs, ye cannot be <sup>r</sup> saved. 2 And when Paul and <sup>s</sup> Bār<sup>t</sup> nā<sup>b</sup> bās had no small <sup>t</sup> dissension and <sup>u</sup> questioning with them, <sup>v</sup> the brethren appointed that Paul and Bār<sup>t</sup> nā<sup>b</sup> bās, and certain other of them, should go up to <sup>x</sup> Jē<sup>r</sup> ū<sup>s</sup> a<sup>l</sup> ēm unto the <sup>y</sup> apostles and <sup>z</sup> elders about this question. 3 They therefore, being <sup>b</sup> brought on their way by the church, passed through both <sup>c</sup> Phœ<sup>n</sup> ī<sup>c</sup> ī<sup>a</sup> and <sup>d</sup> Sā<sup>m</sup> ā<sup>r</sup> ī<sup>a</sup>, <sup>e</sup> declaring the <sup>f</sup> conversion of the Gen<sup>g</sup> tiles: and they caused

Var. Read.—V. 27 (cont.). and (lost)—and (especially). HO. WENDT: and in particular, above all, VIN. that—how that, s. door—i.e. opportunity, WENDT. Gentiles—heathen, GLO. V. 28, tarried—abode, REN. no little—So LIND. RA.: a long, GLO.; long, HS. DEN. COOK. Chap. 15.—V. 1, came—having come, GLO. and (second)—they, GLO. taught—were teaching, VIN. DEN. saying—Omit, REN. GLO. Except ye be—If ye be not, GLO. custom—So VIN. HACK.: manner, GLO. V. 2, And . . . brethren—But as there arose not a little excitement and, with Paul and Barnabas contradicting them, they, WENDT. And when there arose a dissension, and no small question, ing on the part of Paul and Barnabas, REN.: not a little commotion and controversy for Paul and Barnabas, and, HO. dissension—faction, or, sedition, BART. the brethren—they, HACK. the brethren . . . go—(the Antiochians) arranged that some of them should go, HO. appointed—determined, REN. V. 3, being brought—Led, having been sent forth, VIN. brought—led, WENDT: accompanied, HO.: sent forward, GLO.: sped, BART.: escorted, KNO. church—i.e. in general, HACK. KNO.: local,

great <sup>a</sup> joy unto all the brethren. 4 And when they were come to Jē<sup>r</sup> ū<sup>s</sup> a<sup>l</sup> ēm, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they <sup>i</sup> rehearsed all things that <sup>j</sup> God had done with them. 5 But there rose up certain of <sup>k</sup> the sect of the <sup>l</sup> Phār<sup>t</sup> ī<sup>s</sup> ēes who believed, saying, It is needful to circumcise them, and to charge them to keep the <sup>m</sup> law of Mō<sup>r</sup> gēs.

6 And the apostles and the elders were gathered together to consider of this matter. 7 And when there had been much questioning, <sup>o</sup> Peter rose up, and said unto them,

Brethren, ye <sup>p</sup> know that <sup>q</sup> a good while ago <sup>r</sup> God made <sup>s</sup> choice among you, that <sup>t</sup> by my <sup>u</sup> mouth the Gen<sup>g</sup> tiles should hear the <sup>v</sup> word of <sup>w</sup> the <sup>x</sup> gospel,

BART.: congregation, HO. V. 4, received—cordially received, HACK. VIN. rehearsed—reported, REN.: narrated, HO.: related, HS. V. 5, rose up—arose, GLO. HACK. certain of—some of those from, HACK. who—which had, REN. It is needful to—One should, WENDT. charge—command, REN. V. 6, consider of—Gr. see concerning, RA.: consider concerning, HO. matter—point, HO. V. 7, And—But, GLO. that—how that, REN. a . . . ago—So KNO. DEN.: led from early days, a margin, from ancient days, HS. BART.: since remote days, HACK.: Gr. from days of old, or, of the beginning, RA. good while—long time, GLO. choice—selection, WENDT. HO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 1, men—Add, of those who had believed of the seed of the Pharisees, HARCL. marg. 8, 137, circumcised—Add, and walk, (P), HARCL. marg. V. 4, received—received with great (honour), (D), V. 5, there . . . saying—they that had changed them to go up to the presbytery rose up, saying, (D), HARCL. marg. V. 6, elders—Add, with the multitude, HARCL. marg. 137, up—Add, in the (Holy) Spirit, (D), V. 7, you—So K. & B. C. 13, 40, 61, EDD. WEISS, WENDT; you, E. H. BLASS, ME. HILG.

- c Phœnīcia, Acts 11:19.  
 d Samaria, I Ki. 18:2.  
 e Comp. vs. 4, 12; ch. 14:27.  
 f Conversion, Mt. 13:15.  
 g See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 h Joy, Ps. 30:5.

- 4**  
 i Rehearse, See ch. 14:27.  
 j Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation, Acts 2:40.

- 5**  
 k Comp. ch. 5:17; 24:5, 14; 26:5; 28:22.  
 l Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.  
 m Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 n Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 7**  
 o Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
 p Knowledge, Ps. 1:7.  
 q Gr. from early days.  
 r Comp. ch. 10:49 f.  
 s Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
 t See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 u Mouth, Gen. 3:11.  
 v Word of God, John 6:63.  
 w Ch. 20:24.  
 x The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 y Or, good tidings.

45:22, 23; 49:6; 60:3; 66:18; Jer. 3:17; 4:1, 2; Dan. 2:31, 35, 38, 44; 7:13, 14, 27; Hos. 2:23; Jonah 3:2; Mic. 4:1, 2; Hab. 2:14; Zeph. 2:11; Zech. 8:20-22; 9:10; Mal. 1:11.

Holy Spirit in.—Lu. 4:18; 24:49; John 20:22; Acts 1:4, 5; 2:4; 4:31; 8:29; 10:44; 13:2, 4; 16:6-10; 19:6.

Methods.—Preaching—Mk. 16:15; Lu. 24:47; Acts 8:5; 9:20; 10:42; 20:25; 28:31; I Tim. 2:5-7. Reasoning—Acts 17:2; 18:4, 19; 19:8, 9; 24:25. Testifying—Acts 8:25; 10:42; 18:5; 20:21; 26:22; 23; 28:23. Witnessing—Lu. 24:48; Acts 1:8; 4:33; 5:32; 10:39; 13:31; 26:16.

Miracles.—Acts 2:43; 3:6; 5:12, 15, 16; 6:8; 8:6, 7; 9:34, 40, 41; 13:11; 14:3; 10; 16:18; 19:11; 12, 28, & 9.

Missionary Triumphs.—Acts 8:6; 9:35, 42; 11:21, 24; 12:24; 13:12, 48; 14:1, 21, 16:5, 14, 34; 17:4, 12, 34; 18:8; 19:6, 15, 20; Col. 1:6, 23.

Promises concerning.—Ps. 67:7; 72:17; Is. 11:9, 10; 53:11;

<sup>7</sup>  
a Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>8</sup>  
b Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Heart, Acts 15:9.  
d Witness, John 8:17.  
e See ch. 10:47.  
f Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
g Ch. 2:1-4.

<sup>9</sup>  
h Comp. ch. 10:28, 34; 11:12.  
i See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
j See "Salvation for all Men," Acts 2:40.  
k Ch. 10:43.  
l See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
m See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

<sup>10</sup>  
n Comp. ch. 5:9.  
o Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
p See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
q Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
r Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
s Comp. Mt. 23:4; Gal. 5:1.  
t Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
u Israel, Deut. 4:1.

<sup>11</sup>  
v Rom. 5:15; comp. Rom. 3:24; II Cor. 13:14; Eph. 2:5-8.  
w Grace, John 1:17.  
x Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

and <sup>a</sup> believe. 8 And God, <sup>b</sup> who knoweth the <sup>c</sup> heart, bare them <sup>d</sup> witness, <sup>e</sup> giving them the <sup>f</sup> Holy Spirit, even as <sup>g</sup> he did unto us; 9 and <sup>h</sup> he made no distinction <sup>i</sup> between us and them, <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> cleansing their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why <sup>m</sup> make ye trial of God, that ye should put a <sup>n</sup> yoke upon the <sup>o</sup> neck of the <sup>p</sup> disciples <sup>q</sup> which <sup>r</sup> neither our <sup>s</sup> fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But we believe that we shall be saved through <sup>t</sup> the grace of the <sup>u</sup> Lord Jē-sūs, in like manner as they.

12 And all the multitude kept silence; and they hearkened unto <sup>v</sup> Bār-nā-bās and <sup>w</sup> Paul <sup>x</sup> rehearsing what <sup>y</sup> signs and won-

Var. Rend.—V. 8. who—which, REN. a. who . . . heart—*Lit.* the knower of hearts, HS.; the heart-knowing, HACK. knoweth—understandeth, HO. bare them witness—showed them recognition, WENDT; testified for them, HACK. giving—in that he gave, WENDT. Spirit—Ghost, REN. a. unto—*Omit.* WENDT. V. 9. he—*Omit.* REN. made—put, REN. distinction—difference, REN. LIND. HS. cleansing—purifying, GLO.; since he had cleansed, WENDT. by—the, REN. KNO.; through the, WENDT. V. 10. therefore . . . put—then, what would ye in a God-tempting manner lay, WENDT. make ye trial of—tempt ye, REN. GLO. a. put—lay, HO. V. 11. that . . . saved—*Gr.* to be saved, RA. shall be—are, REN. in . . . they—*Place after saved*, REN. V. 12. kept silence—were silent, GLO.; became silent, BART. KNO. (?) they hearkened unto—gave audience to, REN.; heard, GLO.; were hearing, KNO. rehearsing—*So* VIN.; recounting, REN.

55:9-13; Mt. 8:10, 11; 12:21; Acts 28:28; Rom. 15:12; Rev. 21:24, 25. See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15; "Salvation," Acts 2:40; "Paul," Acts 8:1.

\* HEART.—Heb. *Lebh*. Gr. *Kardia*. Seat of Affection and Source of Energy.—Gen. 6:5; 8:21; Deut. 29:19; I Chr. 29:18; Lu. 24:38.

The Center of Desires.—Gen. 6:5; Ps. 37:4; Mt. 12:34; Acts 5:3-4.

Resolutions originate therein.—Deut. 8:5; Ju. 5:15, 16; I Ki. 12:33; I Chr. 17:19; Mk. 2:6, 8; Acts 8:22; I Cor. 7:37. Breeding Ground of Bad Deeds.—Ps. 73:7; 140:2; Pr. 6:18; Jer. 3:17; 7:24; 16:12; Mt. 12:34; 15:18, 19; Mk. 7:20, 21.

Seed Bed of Character.—Mt. 13:19; Mk. 4:15; Lu. 8:12-15. Workshop of Spiritual Activities.—Ex. 35:5, 21, 26, 29; Pr. 4:23; Mt. 6:21; 12:35.

Gives Assurance of Perfect Service.—Ex. 35:34, 35; I Chr. 28:2, 9; II Chr. 19:3, 9; 31:21.

Seat of Courage.—Josh. 5:1; I Sam. 17:32; Ps. 27:14.

Different Kinds.—Bitter—Pr. 14:10. Broken and Contrite—Ps. 34:18; 51:17; 69:20; 147:3. Cheerful—Pr. 15:13, 15; 17:22; Eph. 5:19. Clean—Ps. 51:10; Pr. 20:9. Double—Ps. 12:2. Enlarged—Ps. 119:32; II Cor. 6:11. Erring—Ps. 95:10; Heb. 3:10. Fickle—I Ki. 11:2-4. Foolish—Pr.

ders <sup>a</sup> God had wrought among the <sup>b</sup> Gen<sup>c</sup> tiles through them. 13 And after they had held their <sup>d</sup> peace, <sup>e</sup> James answered, saying,

<sup>f</sup> Brethren, hearken unto me: 14 <sup>g</sup> Sým-ē-ōn hath rehearsed how first God visited the <sup>h</sup> Gen<sup>i</sup> tiles, <sup>j</sup> to take out of them a people for his <sup>k</sup> name. 15 And to this agree the <sup>l</sup> words of <sup>m</sup> the prophets; as it is <sup>n</sup> written, 16 <sup>o</sup> After these things <sup>p</sup> I will return,

And <sup>q</sup> I will build again the <sup>r</sup> tabernacle of <sup>s</sup> David, which is fallen; And I will build again the <sup>t</sup> ruins thereof, And I will set it up:

what—how many, REN. through—by, REN. a. V. 13. answered—took occasion to speak, WENDT; addressed them, HACK. V. 14. how first God visited—how God at the first visited, REN. first . . . them—made provision for taking out of the Gentiles, *Be. DeW. Me.*; at the first saw to it, to take from out of the heathen, HO.; at first made provisions, to procure out of the heathen, WENDT. out of them—from the Gentiles, GLO. V. 15. to this—with them, REN.; with it, HO.; *i.e. to the fact just stated*, WENDT. BLASS, RAMSAY, KNO. HS. HACK. V. 16. return—turn back, WENDT. And I—And, REN. build again—rebuild, HACK. again—*Omit.* HO. tabernacle—tent, Var.; hut, WENDT. HO. KNO. And (second) . . . thereof—Yea the ruins thereof will I build again, REN. the ruins thereof—their desolate ruins, HO.

Var. Read.—V. 12. And—*Add*, when the presbyters had consented to the things which had been said by Petcr, (D), HARCL. marg.

<sup>12</sup>  
v Barnabas, Acts 9:27.  
z Paul, Acts 8:1.  
a Comp. vs. 4, 12; 14:27.  
b Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
c Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>13</sup>  
e Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
f James, Jas. 1:1.  
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

<sup>14</sup>  
h II Pet. 1:1 marg.  
i See marginal note on ch. 4:25.  
j See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
k Name, Acts 16:18.

<sup>15</sup>  
k Words, Pr. 15:23.  
l Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
m Prophets, II Ki. 17:15.  
r Comp. ch. 13:40.  
o Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

<sup>16</sup>  
2 O. Amos 9:11, 12.  
p Comp. Jer. 12:15.  
q See "Restoration of Judah," I Ki. 12:23.  
r Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
s David, I Sam. 17:12.  
t See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

22:15; Rom. 1:21. Hardened—Ex. 4:21; 7:3, 13, 14, 22; 8:15, 19, 32; 9:7, 12, 34, 35; 10:1, 20, 27; 11:10; 14:4, 8; Deut. 15:7; Ps. 95:8; Pr. 28:14; Mt. 19:8; Mk. 3:5; 16:14; John 12:40; Rom. 2:5; Heavy—Pr. 25:20. Melting—II Sam. 17:10; Ps. 22:14; Nahum 2:10. New—Ex. 18:31; 36:26. Perfect—I Ki. 8:61; 15:14; II Ki. 20:3; I Chr. 12:38; 28:9; 29:9, 19; II Chr. 16:9; 19:9; Ps. 101:2. Perverse—Ps. 101:4; Pr. 11:20; 12:8; 17:20. Proud—Pr. 21:4; Ob. 3. Pure—Ps. 73:1; Pr. 22:11; Mt. 5:8; I Tim. 1:5; II Tim. 2:22; I Pet. 1:22. Secretive—Ps. 44:21; I Cor. 14:25. Sick—Pr. 13:12. Trembling—Deut. 28:65; I Sam. 4:13; 17:32; 28:5; Job 37:1. Troubled—John 14:1, 27; 16:6; Rom. 9:2. Understanding—I Ki. 3:9, 12; Ps. 49:3; Pr. 2:2; 8:5; 14:33. Upright—Ps. 36:10; 94:15; 119:7. Wicked—Deut. 15:9; Pr. 6:18; 10:20; 26:23. Willing—Ex. 35:5, 29; II Cor. 9:7; Eph. 6:6. Wise—Pr. 2:10; 10:8; 23:15. Whole—Ps. 86:12; 119:10, 34, 58, 69, 145; 138:1.

Heart not always distinguished from Intellect and Will.—Sometimes the whole inner man. Cf. Rom. 10:5-10, where the "Heart" is the source of faith. In general the psychological terms of the Bible are used rather freely, not always technically. See "Teachings of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Man" psychologically considered—Job 38:36. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

17  
 a Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
 b Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 c See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 d Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
 1 See marginal note, ch. 4:25.  
 e Jas. 2:7 marg.; Sept. of Deut. 28:10; Is. 63:19; Jer. 14:9; Dan. 9:19.  
 f Name, Acts 16:18.  
 g Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

18  
 2 Or, who doeth these things which were known &c.  
 h Is. 45:21.  
 i See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

19  
 j See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
 k Conversion, Mt. 13:15.  
 l Salvation, Acts 2:40.

20  
 m Write, I Cor. 4:14.  
 n See "Letters," Acts 23:25.  
 3 Or, enjoin them.  
 o See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 p Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 q Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
 r See "Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 s Blood, Lev. 17:11.

21  
 t Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 u Ch. 13:15; II Cor. 3:14 f.  
 v Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
 w Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 z Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
 y Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.

17 That the <sup>a</sup> residue of men may <sup>b</sup> seek after the <sup>c</sup> Lord, And all the <sup>d1</sup> Ġēn-<sup>e</sup>tilēs, <sup>e</sup> upon whom my <sup>f</sup> name is <sup>g</sup> called,  
 18 Saith the Lord, <sup>h</sup> who <sup>i</sup> maketh these things known from of old.

19 Wherefore <sup>j</sup> my judgment is, that we trouble not them that from among the Ġēn-<sup>k</sup>tilēs <sup>k</sup> turn to God; 20 but that we <sup>m</sup> write unto them, that they abstain from the <sup>n</sup> pollutions of <sup>n</sup> idols, and from <sup>o</sup> fornication, and from <sup>p</sup> what is strangled, and from <sup>q</sup> blood. 21 For <sup>r</sup> <sup>u</sup> Mō-<sup>sēs</sup> from generations of old hath in every <sup>v</sup> city them that <sup>w</sup> preach him, being read in the <sup>z</sup> synagogues every <sup>y</sup> sabbath.

22 Then it seemed good to  
 Var. Rend. — V. 17. That — (in order) That, HO. residue — rest, HO. KNO. HACK.; other, WENDT. men — mankind, HO. Gentiles — people, HO.; heathen, WENDT. HACK. V. 18. known from of old — which were known from the beginning (of the world, HS.), GLO. HS. of old — the beginning of the world, VIN. a. V. 19. my judgment is — So KNO.; I on my part deem, WENDT.; I judge, HACK. judgment — sentence, REN. COOK. LIND.; decision, HS. that . . . not — not to trouble, KNO.; that we ought not to disquiet, HACK. trouble . . . that — do not further trouble them which, REN. trouble not — burden not, HO.; should not burden, WENDT. Gentiles — heathen, HO. turn — are turning, AL. REN. HS. KNO. V. 20. write — set up (compose) a letter, HO.; enjoin, HACK.; prescribe to, WENDT. pollutions of idols — being present at the feasts connected with heathen sacrifices, WENDT. fornication — marriages of the prohibited class, HO. WENDT. WIESELER. RITSCHL. RAMSAY. EW. GO. ME.; — licentiousness, HACK. what is — things, REN. GLO. V. 21. generations of old — *Lit.* ancient generations, HS. every city — different cities, WENDT. preach — *Gr.* proclaim, RA. being — in that he is, WENDT. V. 22. it seemed good to — So HS.; pleased it, REN. COOK.; it pleased, DAN.; resolved, HACK. to choose — So KNO.; having chosen, GLO. HS.; to elect, WENDT. HO.; having selected, HACK. of their company — from themselves, HS. HACK. their — their own, REN. send — to send, HO. WENDT. to (last) forth to, HO. WENDT. Silas — Sylvanus, WENDT. HO. HACK. chief — leading, GLO. BART.; eminent, HACK. V. 23. they wrote — having written, GLO. *thus* — *Omit*, REN. *thus* by them — through their mediation, WENDT.; through them (*lit.* through their hand), HO. elders, brethren — elders and the brethren, GLO.; elders (as) brethren, HO.; elders brethren, WENDT. FELTEN. PAGE.; elder brethren, BART. REN. HORT. McG. a.; brethren being elders, HS. who — which, REN. V. 24. have heard — So DEN.; heard, REN.; having heard, GLO. who — which, REN. came — came, WENDT.; come, GLO. troubled —

<sup>a</sup> the apostles and the <sup>b</sup> elders, with the whole church, to <sup>c</sup> choose <sup>d</sup> men out of their company, and send them to <sup>e</sup> Ān-<sup>f</sup>ti-<sup>g</sup>ōch with <sup>h</sup> Paul and <sup>i</sup> Bār-nā-bās; namely, <sup>j</sup> Jū-<sup>k</sup>dās called Bār-sāb-bās, and <sup>l</sup> Sī-<sup>m</sup>lās, chief men among <sup>m</sup> the brethren: 23 and they <sup>n</sup> wrote *thus* by them, <sup>o</sup> The apostles and the <sup>p</sup> elders, brethren, unto the brethren who are of the <sup>q</sup> Ġēn-<sup>r</sup>tilēs in Ān-<sup>s</sup>ti-<sup>t</sup>ōch and <sup>u</sup> Sŷr-<sup>v</sup>ī-ā and <sup>w</sup> Ġī-<sup>x</sup>l-<sup>y</sup>cj-ā, <sup>z</sup> greeting: 24 Forasmuch as we have heard that <sup>a</sup> certain <sup>b</sup> who went out from us have <sup>c</sup> troubled you with <sup>d</sup> words, subverting your <sup>e</sup> souls; to whom we gave no <sup>f</sup> commandment; 25 <sup>g</sup> it seemed good unto us, having

disquieted, perplexed, HACK. with . . . commandment — unsettling your souls with words which we did not enjoin, REN. subverting — ruining, WENDT. HO.; unsettling, COOK. to . . . commandment — whom we did not command, HACK. commandment — instruction (to do that), WENDT.; commandment at all, LIND.; express injunction, VIN. V. 25. seemed good unto us — pleased us, REN. having — after having, HO. WENDT. having been — *So Be.* M. LIND. having been — come of one accord (mind, HACK.), DEN. BART. HACK.; being assembled with one accord, GLO. AL.; being unanimous, GROTIUS. BAUM. LECH. STIER. being assembled with one accord, or, having arrived unanimously at one conclusion, COOK.

Var. Read. — V. 18. who . . . old — making (N\* B) (who maketh, A C E, AL.) these things known from the beginning of the world, N B C, Ti. Tr. WH. KNO. Meyer translates who does these things, known (to him) from the beginning of the world; doing (N\* B) these things. Known to the Lord is his work from the beginning of the world, A D, *La.*; does this, about matters known from antiquity, WENDT.; doeth these things, known unto him (which were known, LIND. KNO. *all*) from the beginning of the world, REN. LIND. V. 20. and from what is strangled — *These words are omitted here and in v. 29 by D, Iren. Tert. Cyr. Jer. and other Latin Fathers, some of which authorities add, and that they should not do to others what they would not have done to themselves.* Var. (D), 11 cursives, THEB. AETH. IREN. V. 23. *thus* — a letter after this manner, (D). elders, brethren — elders who are brethren (elder brethren, R). N\* A B C (D), 13, 61, ARM. <sup>vi</sup> IREN. <sup>vi</sup> ATH. WENDT. *Edd.*, elders and the brethren, (N\* E H L P). PESH. HARCL. CHRYS. WEISS; *omit* (reading Apostles and the elders unto the brethren), THEB. ORIG. BLASS. RAMSAY. V. 24. who went out — *So* (N\* A C D E), VULG. PESH. HARCL. BOH. AETH. <sup>vi</sup> IREN. TR. BLASS. HILG.; *omit*, N\* B, ARM. <sup>vi</sup> ATH. CHRYS. WH. NES. WEISS. WENDT. souls — *So* N A B D, 13, 61, VULG. THEB. BOH. *Edd.* WEISS. WENDT.; *add.* saying ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, (C E H L P), IREN. HILG.

22  
 z See v. 2.  
 a Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 b See footnote.  
 c Choice, I Ki. 13:21.  
 d Messengers, Mal. 2:5.  
 e Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 f Antioch, Acts 11:19.  
 g Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 h Barnabas, Acts 9:27.  
 i Judas, Jude 1:1.  
 j V. 27, 32, 40; ch. 16:19, 25, 29; 17:4, 10, 14 f.; 18:5; comp. II Cor. 1:19; I Thess. 1:1; II Thess. 1:1; I Pet. 5:12.  
 k See v. 1.  
 l Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 m Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

23  
 n Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 o Letters, Acts 23:25.  
 p See v. 2.  
 q Or, The apostles and the elder brethren.  
 r See footnote.  
 s See "Greeks," Acts 11:20.  
 t Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
 u Cilicia, Acts 8:9.  
 v Salvation, Lu. 10:4.

24  
 v See v. 1.  
 5 Some ancient authorities omit who went out.  
 w Gal. 1:7; 5:10.  
 x Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 y Soul, Job 4:15.  
 z Commandment, Ex. 20:1.

25  
 a See v. 28.



- 25  
a Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Barnabas, Acts 9:27.  
d Paul, Acts 8:1.

- 26  
e See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
f Ch. 9:23 ff.; 14:19.  
g Life, Gen. 2:7.  
h Name, Acts 16:18.  
i Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 27  
j Judas, Jude 1:1.  
k Silas, Acts 15:22.  
l Words, Pr. 15:23.  
m Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

- 28  
n Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
o V. 8; comp. ch. 5:32.  
p Vs. 19, 25.  
q Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
r Burden, Ps. 55:22.

- 29  
s See "Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3.  
t See v. 20.  
u Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
v Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
w Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
z Fornication, Deut. 22:21.

- 30  
y V. 22 f.  
z See "Letters," Acts 23:25.

- 31  
a Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
b Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
c See "Exhortation," Acts 11:23.  
l Or, exhortation.

come to one accord, to <sup>a</sup> choose out <sup>b</sup> men and send them unto you with our beloved <sup>c</sup> Bär-nä-bās and <sup>d</sup> Paul, 26 men that have <sup>e</sup> hazarded their <sup>f</sup> lives for the <sup>h</sup> name of our <sup>i</sup> Lord Jē-sūs Christ. 27 We have sent therefore <sup>j</sup> Jū-dās and <sup>k</sup> Si-lās, who themselves also shall tell you the same things by <sup>l</sup> word of <sup>m</sup> mouth. 28 For it seemed good to <sup>n</sup> the Holy Spirit, and to <sup>o</sup> us, to lay upon <sup>p</sup> you no greater <sup>q</sup> burden than these necessary things: 29 that ye abstain from <sup>r</sup> things <sup>s</sup> sacrificed to <sup>t</sup> idols, and from <sup>u</sup> blood, and from things strangled, and from <sup>v</sup> fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you. Fare ye well.

30 So they, when they were dismissed, <sup>w</sup> came down to Ān-ti-ōch; and having gathered the multitude together, they delivered the <sup>z</sup> epistle. 31 And when they had read it, they <sup>a</sup> rejoiced for the <sup>b</sup> consolation. 32 And

Var. Read.—V. 25 (cont.). to choose . . . send—So KNO.; having chosen men out to send, HS.; to send chosen men, DEN. V. 26. hazarded—So LIND. KNO.; rather, pledged, Field; risked (exposed), HO.; offered up, WENDT, REN.; given up, HACK; Gr. delivered up, RA. V. 27, who . . . mouth—also themselves by word announcing, HACK, tell—report to, REN. word of mouth—So LIND. KNO.; oral communication, WENDT.; mouth, HS. V. 28, it seemed good to—So HACK, DEN, HS.; hath pleased, REN. Spirit—Ghost, REN. R. to us—us, REN. greater—further, HO. than—except, WENDT., GLO.; beside, HO. these—the following, HO. things—points, HO. V. 29, things sacrificed—meats offered, GLO. if ye keep—guarding, HO. keep—guard, WENDT. it . . . you—So KNO.; ye shall fare (do), GLO. COOK, LIND.; well, HO. GLO. COOK, LIND.; ye will do well, HACK. V. 30, So they—They therefore, GLO. when . . . came—being let go, went, REN.; being dismissed, came, GLO.; having been dismissed, HACK, having—when they had, REN. the multitude—Rather, the whole body, BART. V. 31, when they—they, when, REN. they (second)—Omit, REN. consolation—So KNO. HACK.; comfort, REN. LIND.; (consoling) exhortation, WENDT., HO.; exhortation, HS. COOK (?), ME. BEZA, BART. V. 32, exhorted—comforted, REN. RAMSAY, VIN. (alt.) LIND. R marg.; consoled, LIND.; encouraged, HORT. many words—Lit. much discourse, VIN.; confirmed—strengthened, HO. V. 33, And—But, WENDT. spent some time there—tarried there for a time, HS. dismissed—So LIND.; let go, REN.; sent away, HS.; sent away formally,

Jū-dās and Si-lās, being themselves also <sup>d</sup> prophets, <sup>12</sup> exhorted the <sup>h</sup> brethren with many <sup>i</sup> words, and confirmed them. 33 And after they had spent some time there, they were dismissed <sup>j</sup> in <sup>k</sup> peace from the brethren unto those that had <sup>l</sup> sent them forth.<sup>3</sup> 35 But Paul and Bär-nä-bās tarried in <sup>m</sup> Ān-ti-ōch, <sup>n</sup> teaching and <sup>o</sup> preaching <sup>q</sup> the <sup>r</sup> word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And after some <sup>i</sup> days Paul said unto Bär-nä-bās, Let us return now and visit the <sup>h</sup> brethren in <sup>v</sup> every <sup>w</sup> city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, and see how they fare. 37 And Bär-nä-bās was <sup>z</sup> minded to take with them <sup>v</sup> John also, who was called Mark. 38 But Paul thought not good to take with them him who <sup>z</sup> withdrew from them from <sup>a</sup> Pām-phyl-ā, and went not with them to the <sup>b</sup> work. 39 And there arose a sharp <sup>c</sup> contention, so that they

LIND. in peace—with wishes of well-being (salvation), WENDT.; with wishes for blessings (benedictions), HO.; with a blessing or prayer for their peace, LIND. in—Gr. with, RA. HACK, GLO. forth—Omit, REN. V. 35, tarried—continued, GLO. with—besides to, HO. V. 36, And—But, GLO. some—certain, GLO. return—go up again, REN.; go again, HS. Let . . . visit—Lit. Having returned, let us now visit, VIN. wherein—where, REN. fare—do, REN. V. 37, And—But, GLO. was minded—So LIND.; wished, REN. GLO.; determined, HACK, COOK. John—(his cousin) John, HO. also, who was called—surnamed, GLO. V. 38, thought . . . work—Gr. thought right (or, demanded) in regard of him who had withdrawn . . . work—not to take with them such an one, RA. good—fit, HO.; right, WENDT.; just, HACK. him—that one, VIN. withdrew—left off, REN. HO.; had parted, WENDT.; apostatized, GLO.; departed, HACK. Pamphylia—Add, on, WENDT. V. 39, there . . . contention—So VIN. LIND.; debate grew hot between them, REN. sharp contention—Or, provocation, RA. contention—So HACK.; dispute, HS.

Var. Read.—V. 29, well with you—Add, going on in the Holy Spirit, (D), IREN. TERT. V. 30, Antioch—Add, in a few days, (D\*), HILG. BEISER. V. 32, prophets—Add, full of the Holy Spirit, (D), HILG. BLASS. V. 34, Retain, C D, 13. VULG. THEB. HARCL. MARG. ARM. BLASS. HILG.; omit, N A B E (H L P), 61, VULG. (am. su. deinde.) PESH. HARCL. BOH. CHRYSS. WEISS, WENDT.; add, and Jesus went alone, D, VULG.

- 32  
d Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
e See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
f See ch. 13:1.  
g Or, comforted.  
h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
i See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
j Words, Pr. 15:23.

- 33  
j Ch. 16:36; Mk. 5:34; I Cor., 16:11; comp. Heb. 11:31.  
k Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
l See v. 22.  
m Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, v. 34. But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.

- 35  
m Antioch, Acts 11:19.  
n Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
o Preaching, "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
p See ch. 8:4.  
q Comp. marginal note on ch. 5:42.  
r Word of God, John 6:63.  
s The Gospel, Mk. 16:17.

- 36  
t Day, Lev. 25:8.  
u The Church, Acts 20:28.  
v Ch. 13:14, 13, 14, 51, 14, 8, 24 f.  
w City, Gen. 4:17.

- 37  
z See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
v See "Mark," Mk. 1:1.

- 38  
z See ch. 13:13.  
a Pamphylia, Acts 2:10.  
b Labor, Ex. 23:12.

- 39  
c Strife, Pr. 26:21.

- 39  
 a Barnabas, Acts 9:27.  
 b Col. 4:10; see v. 37; ch. 12:12.  
 c Cyprus, Acts 13:4.  
 40  
 d Paul, Acts 8.1.  
 e Silas, Acts 15:22.  
 f Ch. 14:26; see ch. 11:23.  
 g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 h Grace, John 1:17.  
 41  
 i Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
 j Cilicia, Acts 8:9.  
 1  
 k Derbe, Acts 14:6.  
 l Lystra, Acts 14:8.  
 m Disciple, Mt. 20:17.  
 n Name, Acts 16:18.  
 o Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.  
 p Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 q II Tim. 1:5; 3:15.  
 r The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

parted asunder one from the other, and <sup>a</sup>Bār-nā-bās took <sup>\*b</sup>Mark with him, and sailed away unto <sup>c</sup>Cy-prūs: 40 but <sup>a</sup>Paul chose <sup>c</sup>Silās, and went forth, being <sup>1</sup>commended by the <sup>o</sup>brethren to the <sup>h</sup>grace of the Lord. 41 And he went through <sup>1</sup>Syr-ī-ā and <sup>1</sup>Cy-lī-cī-ā, confirming the churches.

**16** And he came also to <sup>k</sup>Dēr-bē and to <sup>1</sup>Lys-trā: and behold, a certain <sup>m</sup>disciple was there, <sup>n</sup>named <sup>o</sup>Tīm-ō-thy, the <sup>p</sup>son of a <sup>q</sup>Jewess that

Var. Rend.—V. 39 (cont.). parted . . . the —So KNO.; separated from each, GLO. V. 40. chose—after he had (having, GLO.) chosen, WENDT. GLO.; having chosen for himself, HACK. Silas—Silas (as apostolic companion), WENDT. and went—went, WENDT. commended—recommended, GLO. Chap. 16.—V. 1. came also—to stayed at, REN.; also—So KNO.; as well, WENDT. omit, GLO. and to—as also to, WENDT.; also and at, REN. Jewess—Jewish woman, HS. that—which, REN. that believed—believing, HACK. V. 2. well reported of—ap-pre-

believed; but his <sup>\*</sup>father was a <sup>\*</sup>Græek. 2 The same was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lys-trā and <sup>1</sup>I-cō-nī-ūm. 3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he <sup>\*</sup>took and <sup>1</sup>circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all <sup>\*</sup>knew that his father was a Græek. 4 And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them <sup>a</sup>the decrees to keep which had been <sup>b</sup>ordained of the <sup>c</sup>apostles and <sup>c</sup>elders that were at <sup>1</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm. 5 So <sup>a</sup>the churches

ciated, WENDT. took and circumcised—having taken, he circumcised (or, had him circumcised), HACK. V. 4. as—omit, HS. went—journeyed, GLO. WENDT. on their way—omit, REN. GLO. decrees—So HACK.; ordinances, REN. for to, a. which—that, REN. ordained—determined, REN. GLO. WENDT. that—which, REN. V. 5. So—Now, REN.; Therefore, GLO.; and so, HS.

Var. Read.—Chap. 16.—V. 1. And—Add, when he had gone through these nations, (D), HARCL. marg.

- s Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 t See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 u Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 v Græek, Acts 11:20.  
 2  
 w Iconium, Acts 13:51.  
 3  
 x Comp. Gal. 2:3.  
 y Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
 z Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 4  
 a Ch. 15:28 f.  
 b Acts 7:53.  
 c See ch. 15:2.  
 d Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 e See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
 f See ch. 11:30.  
 g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 5  
 h Comp. ch. 9:31.

\* MINISTERS.—"But ye shall be named the priests of Jehovah; men shall call you the ministers of our God"—Is. 61:6. (Verses 1 and 2 are the ones Jesus chose when reading in the Synagogue at Nazareth.)

Broadly.—An officer in Civil Government. Joseph—Gen. 41:40-44. Joshua—Josh. 1:1. Ira—II Sam. 20:26. Abithophel—I Chr. 27:33. Zebadiah—II Chr. 19:11. Elkanah—II Chr. 28:7. Haman—Esth. 3:1. Mordecai—Esth. 10:3. Daniel—Dan. 2:48; 6:1-3.

A Servant of God appointed to Special Work.—Prophets, Ministers in Public Affairs—I Sam. 9:15, 16; 10:1; 12:6-10; 16:1-13; II Ki. 4:13. Especially in warning Kings—I Sam. 13:1-14; 15:10-31; II Sam. 12:1-14; I Ki. 18:17. Priests, Ministers—Ex. 28:1, 3, 4, 41; 29:1, 44; 30:30; 31:10; 35:19; 39:41; 40:13-15; Lev. 7:35; Num. 8:26; Deut. 10:8; 21:5; I Ki. 8:11; I Chr. 15:2; 23:13; II Chr. 13:10; 31:2; Jer. 33:22.

Ministry of John.—Mt. 3:1, 2; Mk. 1:2-5; Lu. 3:2-8; John 1:19-28.

Christ, Himself, a Minister.—Mt. 20:28. Christ an Example to Others.—Mt. 20:25-27; Mk. 10:45; John 13:12-17.

A Servant of Christ called to serve in the Kingdom of God.—Apostles, Ministers—Called by Christ as Individuals—Mt. 4:18-22; Mk. 1:16-20; Lu. 5:2-11; John 1:35-46. Apostolic Corps formed and sent to Israel only—Mt. 10:1-7; Mk. 3:13-19; Lu. 9:1, 2. Seventy sent—Lu. 10:1, 17. Commissioned as Ministers to the Whole World—Mt. 28:18-20; Mk. 16:15, 16; Lu. 24:46-48; John 20:21-23; II Cor. 5:18-20.

Duties of Apostles when sent to Israel only.—To preach the Approach of the Kingdom and to heal—Mt. 10:7, 8; Acts 1:6-8. Their Outfit and Course—Mt. 10:5-14; Mk. 6:7-13; Lu. 9:1-6.

Duties of Apostles when sent to Whole World.—To spread the Kingdom—Mt. 16:18, 19; 25:31-34; Lu. 22:28-30. They thought that the Kingdom was not yet established—Acts 1:6-8. (Kingdom established—Col. 1:13; Heb. 12:28; II Pet. 1:11; Rev. 1:9.) To bear Witness of Jesus' Life, Death and Resurrection—Lu. 24:48; John 15:27; Acts 1:21-26. To remit Sins—Mt. 16:19; Lu. 24:47; John 20:23. To preach the Gospel—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:15; I Cor. 1:17, 18; I Tim. 1:11. To work Miracles and heal the Sick—Mk. 16:17, 18. See "Miracles"—Mk. 16:17. To teach Disciples—Mt. 28:20; Acts 2:42. To produce Fellowship among Saints—Acts 2:42. To establish and confirm Churches—Acts 2:47; 5:11; 14:23, 24; 15:3, 4, 22; 16:4, 5; I Cor. 4:17.

Varieties of Ministry: Evangelists.—Duties of: Their Ordination—I Tim. 4:14. Their Preparation—I Tim. 4:12-16; Titus 2:7, 8. To preach and teach—Acts 18:24-27. To reprove—I Tim. 5:20, 21; Titus 1:13, 14; 2:15. The Work of—II Tim. 4:5. To reject Heretics—Titus 3:10, 11. To supervise the Congregation—I Tim. 1:3; 4:11-13; 5:19; II Tim. 4:2-5; Titus 2:1-6, 9, 10. Ordain and appoint Teachers and Elders—I Tim. 5:22; II Tim. 2:2; Titus 1:5. Such as Timothy and Titus under Direction of Apostles—I Cor. 4:17; I Thess. 3:1, 2; II Cor. 8:18, 19.

Duties of Elders: Presbyters.—Appointed in every City—Acts 14:23. Qualifications—Acts 20:28-31; I Tim. 3:1-7; Titus 1:6-8. Duties—Titus 1:9-11; I Pet. 5:1-3. Their Claim to Respect and Obedience—I Thess. 5:12, 13; I Tim. 5:17; Heb. 13:7, 17.

Duties of Deacons.—Appointed—Acts 6:5, 6. Qualifications—I Tim. 3:8-15. Service—Acts 6:1-4.

Deaconesses.—Rom. 16:1, 2. Cf. I Tim. 3:11.

Functions of Ministers Preaching.—Preachers—Rom. 10:14; I Tim. 2:7; II Pet. 2:5. Sowers—Ps. 126:6; Mt. 13:3-8; Mk. 4:3-8; Lu. 8:5-8. Representing Christ (Ambassadors)—II Cor. 5:20; Eph. 6:20. Overseeing—Acts 20:28. Caring for Flock (Pastors)—Jer. 3:15; Eph. 4:11. Shepherds—Jer. 23:4; John 21:16, 17. Evangelizing—Acts 21:8; Eph. 4:11; II Tim. 4:5. Serving the Church (Angels)—Rev. 1:20; 2:1, 8, 12, 18; 3:1, 7, 14. Serving God (Servants)—Titus 1:1; Jas. 1:1. Fighting for Christ—II Tim. 2:3, 4. Administering Affairs—I Cor. 4:11; Titus 1:1. Carrying Message of the Churches—II Cor. 8:23. Governing—Acts 20:28; Phil. 1:1; Titus 1:7. Perhaps "Angel" in Rev. Chaps. 2 and 3 refers to the Porter of the Church, but that is very doubtful.

Should preach.—The Gospel—Acts 8:32-35; I Cor. 2:2; 15:1-4. According to Oracles of God—I Pet. 4:11. Not with Human Wisdom—I Cor. 1:17; 2:1-4. With Plainness of Speech—II Cor. 3:12. With Boldness—Mt. 10:27, 28. In Sincerity—II Cor. 2:17; 4:2; I Thess. 2:3-5. Approving themselves as Ministers of God—II Cor. 6:4. Commending themselves to Men's Consciences—II Cor. 4:2. With Right Spirit—Phil. 1:15-17.

Their Reward.—Mt. 24:45-47; I Cor. 3:14; 8:17, 18; I Pet. 5:4. See "Missions"—Acts 15:7. "Prophets"—II Ki. 17:13. "Priests"—Ex. 28:1. "Levites"—Num. 1:47.

- 5  
 1 Gr. in faith.  
 a Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 c See ch. 2:47.  
 c See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
 6  
 d See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
 2 Or, *Phrygia and the region of Galatia*.  
 e Phrygia, Acts 2:10.  
 f Ch. 18:23;  
 1 Cor. 16:1;  
 Gal. 1:2; 3:1;  
 II Tim. 4:10;  
 I Pet. 1:1.  
 o Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 h Word of God, John 6:63.  
 i The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 j Asia, Acts 2:9.

- 7  
 k I Pet. 1:1.  
 l Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 8  
 m V. 11; ch. 20:5 f.; II Cor. 12:12; II Tim. 4:13.

- 9  
 n See ch. 9:10.  
 o Vision, Num. 12:6.  
 p Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 q Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 r Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 e Macedonia, Acts 20:1.  
 t Help, Acts 26:22.

- 10  
 u ("we") ch. 16:10-17;  
 20:5-15;  
 21:1-18;  
 27:1-28:16.  
 v God, Gen. 1:1.  
 w Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 x Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 3 Gr. bring the good tidings.  
 See ch. 5:42.

- 11  
 y See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
 z Ch. 21:1.  
 e Day, Lev. 25:8.

were strengthened 'in the \* faith, and 'increased in number \* daily.

6 And 'they went through 'the region of 'Phry<sup>g</sup>-i-ā and 'Gā-lā-ti-ā, having been forbidden of the 'Holy Spirit to speak the 'word in 'A-si-ā; 7 and when they were come over against M<sup>y</sup>-si-ā, they assayed to go into 'Bl-thyn<sup>t</sup>-i-ā; and the Spirit of 'Jē-sūs suffered them not; 8 and passing by M<sup>y</sup>-si-ā, they came down to 'Trō-ās. 9 And a 'vision appeared to 'Paul in the 'night: There was a 'man of 'Māc-ē-dōn<sup>t</sup>-i-ā standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Māc-ē-dōn<sup>t</sup>-i-ā, and 'help us. 10 And when he had seen the vision, straightway 'we sought to go forth into Māc-ē-dōn<sup>t</sup>-i-ā, concluding that 'God had 'called us to 'preach the gospel unto them.

11 'Setting sail therefore from Trō-ās, we made a 'straight course to Sām-ō-thrācē, and the 'day following to Nē-āp-ō-lis; 12 and from

Var. Read.—V. 5 (cont.). strengthened—So VIN.; established, GLO.; lit. stiffened (made robust), BART. increased—were increasing, REN. V. 6. they went—having gone, GLO. region—country, REN. WENDT. HS. region of—Omit, GLO.; Phrygian, GLO. RA. Galatia—Galatian region, GLO. RA. having been—and were, A. v. RA.; being, GLO. forbidden of—So RA.; hindered of, Var. HO. WENDT. prevented by, GLO. Spirit—Ghost, REN. GLO. a. V. 7. and when—after, GLO. were come—came, REN. assayed—attempted, GLO.; were assaying, REN. into—to, HO. V. 8. and—so, REN. passing—having passed, GLO. HACK. passing by—neglecting, RAMSAY. by—along, REN. HACK. V. 9. There was—Omit, REN. standing—was standing, REN. HS. beseeching—praying, HS. Come over into—having passed over to, GLO. and—Omit, GLO. V. 10. straightway—immediately, REN. go forth into—depart to, REN. concluding—gathering, REN.; inferring, WENDT. God—the Lord, GLO. to—for to, REN. a. preach the gospel unto—evangelize, RA. V. 11. Setting sail—Putting out, REN. made sailed, HO. WENDT. come by a, GLO.; lit. ran, VIN.; ran by, DEN. HACK. V. 12.—and (first)—Omit, REN. which—district—which is the first city of the district of Macedonia, GLO.; being the first city in the region of Macedonia, REN. first—colony—So HS. LIND.; first (i.e. in order, of the cities that the travelers come to) Macedonia city of the district

thence to 'Phl-ipp<sup>i</sup>, which is a city of Māc-ē-dōn<sup>t</sup>-i-ā, the first of the district, a 'Roman colony: and we were in this 'city tarrying certain days. 13 And on 'the sabbath day we went forth without the 'gate by a 'river skde, 'where we supposed there was a place of 'prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the 'women that were come together. 14 And a certain woman named L<sup>y</sup>d-ā, a seller of 'purple, of the city of 'Thy-ā-ti-rā, 'one that 'worshipped God, heard us: 'whose 'heart the Lord opened 'to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul. 15 And when she was 'baptized, and 'her 'household, she 'besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be 'faithful to the Lord, 'come into my 'house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we were going to 'the place of prayer, that a certain 'maid having 'a spirit of divina-

(first city of that part of Macedonia, DeW.) and a colony, AL. OL. Li.; first (i.e. in rank) city which is a colony in that part of Macedonia, Me.; WH. suspect some corruption, in the text; first colonial city (?) of that part of Macedonia, HO.; chief city of the province of Macedonia, HACK. this—So VIN.; that, REN. tarrying—abiding, REN. V. 13. day—Omit, REN. we supposed—So VIN. LIND.; according to custom, WENDT. was wont to be, GLO. HACK. we... prayer—there was wont to be held a meeting for prayer, RAMSAY. that were come—which came, REN.; assembled, GLO.; lit. which had come together, HS. V. 14. one that—which, REN.; who, GLO. heard us—was a hearer, REN. by—of, REN. V. 15. household—house, GLO. me to be—that I am, HO. faithful to—a believer in, GLO. there—(with me), HO. V. 16. And—But, GLO. place of prayer—proseucha, HACK. HS. maid—female slave, HACK. having—possessing, HS.; being, HO. spirit of divination—a spirit, a Python, BART. KNO. VIN. a; Pythonic spirit, GLO.; ventriloquist, HO.; spirit of Python (i.e. of ventriloquy), RAMSAY, WENDT.; spirit of a pythoness, HACK.

Var. Read.—V. 6. region... having been—Phrygian and Galatian region (i.e. the borderland of Phrygia and Galatia) being, N B C D, Edd. V. 11. sail—Add, on the morrow, (D), 137, HARCL. marg. V. 13. supposed... prayer—thought that prayer was made (or, that there was a place of prayer, Me. DeW.), N B C, Edd.

- 13  
 b Ch. 20:6; Phil. 1:1; I Thess. 2:2.  
 c Corap. v. 21.  
 d See "Rome," John 11:48.  
 e City, Gen. 4:17.

- 13  
 f See ch. 13:14.  
 g Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
 h Gate, I Sam. 23:7.  
 i River, Is. 32:2.  
 4 Many authorities read where was wont to be &c.  
 j Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 k Women, Ruth 3:9.

- 14  
 l See "Coloss." Rev. 18:12.  
 m Rev. 1:11; 2:18, 24.  
 n Ch. 18:7; comp. ch. 17:43.  
 o Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 p See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 q Comp. Lu. 24:45.  
 r Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 s See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 t Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.

- 15  
 u Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
 v See ch. 11:14.  
 w Household, Pr. 31:27.  
 x Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.  
 y Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 z Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
 a House, Deut. 24:10.  
 b Home, Lev. 18:9.

- 16  
 c See v. 13.  
 d See "Handmaid," II Sam. 6:22.  
 e See "Spirit," Job 4:15.  
 f See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
 g See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.  
 5 Gr. a spirit a Python.

- 16  
 a See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
 b See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
 17  
 c Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 d Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 e Ministers, Acts 15:39.  
 f Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
 1 Gr. *bondservants*.  
 g See Mk. 5:7.  
 h See "Names of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 i Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 j Way, Acts 9:2.  
 k Or, a way.  
 l Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 18  
 l Day, Lev. 25:3.  
 m Spirit, Job. 4:15.  
 n See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
 o Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 p Hour, Dan. 3:6.

- 19  
 q Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
 r V. 16; comp. ch. 19:25 f.  
 3 Gr. *come out*.  
 s Vs. 25, 29; ch. 15:40; comp. ch. 15:22.  
 t Silas, Acts 15:22.  
 u Comp. ch. 8:3; 17:6 f.; 21:30; Jas. 2:6.  
 v See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 w Marketplace, Mt. 11:8.  
 z See "Government," Neh. 8:9.

- 20  
 4 Gr. *prætors*; comp. vs. 22, 35, 36, 38.

tion met us, who brought her masters much <sup>a</sup> gain by <sup>b</sup> soothsaying. 17 The same following after <sup>c</sup> Paul and us <sup>d</sup> cried out, saying, These men are <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> servants of <sup>g</sup> the Most High God, who <sup>h</sup> proclaim unto you <sup>i</sup> the way of <sup>j</sup> salvation. 18 And this she did for many <sup>k</sup> days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the <sup>l</sup> spirit, <sup>m</sup> I charge thee in the <sup>n</sup> name of <sup>o</sup> Jē'sūs Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very <sup>p</sup> hour.

19 But when her masters saw that the <sup>q</sup> hope of their <sup>r</sup> gain was <sup>s</sup> gone, they laid hold on <sup>t</sup> Paul and <sup>u</sup> Si'lās, and <sup>v</sup> dragged them into the <sup>w</sup> marketplace before the <sup>x</sup> rulers, 20 and when they had brought them unto the <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> magistrates, they

Var. Rend.—V. 16 (*cont.*). who—which, REN. a. brought—procured, HACK. her—to her, GLO. unto her, HACK. gain—business, REN. KNO. soothsaying—divining, HACK. V. 17. after—*Omit*, REN. cried—used to cry, AL; continued to cry, HS.; kept crying, LIND. servants—the servants, GLO.; *Gr. slaves*, RA. the (*last*)—a, REN. BART. V. 18. sore troubled—grieved, GLO.; indignant, HACK. troubled—vexed, REN. WENDT; disgusted, HO.; worn out, VIN.; thoroughly worn out by annoyance, LIND. charge—command, REN. come out of—depart from, REN. it came out—he departed, REN. it—he, HS. V. 19. gain was gone—business had departed, REN. was—had, HACK. gone—*Lit.* gone out (*i.e. with the spirit*), Var. BART. HS.; gone forth, HACK.; *Gr.* come out, RA. laid . . . dragged—having seized Paul and Silas they drew, HS. marketplace—*i.e. the court*, WENDT. before—to, GLO. rulers—officials, WENDT; city-judges, HO.; magistrates, HS. Vs. 20, 22. magistrates—*prætors*, Var. WENDT. GLO. HS. COOK, BART. V. 21. set forth—tenth, GLO.; proclaim, REN.; or,

said, These <sup>y</sup> men, being <sup>z</sup> Jews, do exceedingly trouble our <sup>a</sup> city, 21 and <sup>b</sup> set forth customs which it is not <sup>c</sup> lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being <sup>d</sup> Romans. 22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the <sup>e</sup> magistrates rent their <sup>f</sup> garments off them, and commanded to <sup>g</sup> beat them with <sup>h</sup> rods. 23 And when they had laid many <sup>i</sup> stripes upon them, they cast them into <sup>j</sup> prison, charging <sup>k</sup> the jailor to keep them safely: 24 who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their <sup>l</sup> feet fast in <sup>m</sup> the stocks. 25 But about <sup>n</sup> midnight <sup>o</sup> Paul and Si'lās were <sup>p</sup> praying and <sup>q</sup> singing hymns unto <sup>r</sup> God, and the prisoners were listening to them; 26 and suddenly <sup>s</sup> there was a great

make proclamation of, LIND. it is—are, GLO. observe—practice, GLO. V. 22. multitude—people, HO. and (*second*)—after, WENDT. rent—having rent off, GLO.; had rent, WENDT; rent off, REN. COOK; tore, HS.; having torn off, HACK. garments—clothes, HS.; *i.e. their own*, RAMSAY. off—Place after rent, REN. GLO. commanded—ordered, HACK. them—*Omit*, REN. with rods—*Omit*, REN. V. 24. charge—command, HACK. inner—innermost part of the, WENDT. made . . . stocks—secure their feet into the block, HACK. fast—secured, WENDT. V. 25. But about—And in the, REN. midnight—midnight watch, REN. were . . . God—prayed, and praised God, HACK. and singing—their sang, GLO. and (*last*)—but, WENDT.

Var. Read.—V. 17. you—So B D E, VULG. PESH. HARCL. ARM. AETH. THEOD. BLASS. WEISS. WENDT. NES. Ty. Tr. WH. us, A C<sup>2</sup> (H) L (P), THEB. BOH. AETH. ORIG. CHRYS. ME. La.

- y Man. Gen. 2:7.  
 z The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 a City, Gen. 4:17.

- 21  
 b Comp. Esth. 3:8.  
 c Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 d See "Rome," John 11:48.

- 22  
 e See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 f See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 g II Cor. 11:25; comp. I Thess. 2:2.  
 h Rod, Num. 20:8.

- 23  
 i Stripes, Is. 53:5.  
 j Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
 k Vs. 27, 36.

- 24  
 l Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 m Job 13:27; 33:11; Jer. 20:2 f.; 29:26.

- 25  
 n See "Night," Ps. 19:2.  
 o See v. 19.  
 p Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 q See Eph. 5:19.  
 r See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
 s God, Gen. 1:1.

- 26  
 t Comp. ch. 4:31.

\*NAME: Import of Names.—Gen. 2:19, 20; 4:25; 17:5; 32:28; Dan. 1:7; Mt. 1:21; Lu. 1:13, 59-63. Saul's Name changed—Acts 13:9. Simon's Name changed—Mt. 16:18; John 1:42.

Name as Reputation and Standing.—I Sam. 18:30; Ju. 13:17, 18; Pr. 22:1; Eccl. 7:1; Eph. 1:20, 21. What is due to God's.—Ps. 29:2; 86:9, 12; 103:1.

Symbol of Power.—Gen. 11:4; 12:2; Ex. 15:3; Num. 6:27; II Sam. 8:13; I Chr. 17:8, 21; Ps. 52:9; 54:11; 63:4; Jas. 5:14.

Symbol of Authority.—Ex. 9:16; 23:21; Mt. 7:22; 18:20; 21:9; 23:39; 24:5; Mk. 9:37; Lu. 9:49; 10:17; Acts 4:7, 10, 12; Phil. 2:10.

Rallying Force.—Gen. 48:16; Deut. 12:5, 11, 21; 14:23, 24; 16:2, 6, 11; II Sam. 7:13; Neh. 1:9; Is. 26:8; Mt. 12:21.

The Superior Thing.—Deut. 26:19; Ps. 111:9; Lu. 10:20; Heb. 1:4.

Used for Base Ends.—Jer. 14:14; 23:25; 27:15; 29:9, 21, 23; Zech. 13:3.

Received in the Name of a Prophet or Righteous Man.—Mt. 10:41. Of Disciple.—Mt. 10:42.

Cost of endorsing a Good Name.—Mt. 10:22; 24:9; Mk.

13:13; Lu. 21:12; John 15:21; Acts 9:16. Benefit derived from—Mt. 19:29; I Pet. 4:14; I John 2:12; Rev. 3:5, 8, 9.

The New Name.—Is. 56:5; 62:2; Acts 11:26; Rev. 2:17; 3:12.

Security of Good Names.—Ps. 72:17; Lu. 10:20; Phil. 4:3. The Name of God.—Symbol of Himself—Gen. 13:4; 21:33; 26:25; Ps. 80:18; 99:6; 105:1; 116:4; Is. 12:4; Acts 2:21; 22:16. See "God"—Gen. 1:1.

Taken in Vain.—Ex. 20:7; Lev. 18:21; 19:12; 22:2, 32; Deut. 5:11.

Name of God holy.—Lev. 20:3; Ps. 111:9; I Chr. 16:10; Is. 57:15. Not to profane God's Holy Name.—Lev. 22:2, 32; Es. 39:7. Name of God terrible—Ps. 99:3. Absent from Book of Esther—considered too holy to be called.

Asking in the Name.—John 14:13, 14; 15:16; 16:23-26.

Believing in the Name.—John 1:12; 2:23; 3:18; Acts 3:16; 8:12; I John 3:23; 5:13.

Baptized in the Name.—Acts 8:16; 10:48; 19:5; I Cor. 1:13-15.

Suffering for the Name.—Acts 5:41.

Used in Derision.—Acts 4:17, 18.

- <sup>a</sup> See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 12:10.  
<sup>d</sup> Door, Ex. 12:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Bands, Zech. 11:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Comp. ch. 12:7.

- <sup>g</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. ch. 12:19.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Suicide," Mt. 27:5.  
<sup>k</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.

- <sup>n</sup> Light, Ps. 74:16.  
<sup>o</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Silas, Acts 15:22.

- <sup>q</sup> Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>r</sup> Comp. ch. 2:37; 22:10.

- <sup>s</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Mk. 16:16.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Household," Pr. 31:27.

- <sup>v</sup> Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>w</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>z</sup> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read God.

- <sup>y</sup> See v. 25.  
<sup>z</sup> Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
<sup>a</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Washing, I Ki. 7:26.  
<sup>c</sup> Stripes, Is. 53:5.  
<sup>d</sup> Baptism, Rom. 6:3.

- <sup>e</sup> See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
<sup>f</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Gr. *a table*.  
<sup>h</sup> Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, *having believed God*.  
<sup>j</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>a</sup> earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately <sup>c</sup> all the <sup>d</sup> doors were opened; and everyone's <sup>e</sup> bands were loosed. 27 And the jailor, being roused out of <sup>f</sup> sleep and seeing the prison doors open, drew his <sup>h</sup> sword and was about <sup>i</sup> to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. 28 But <sup>k</sup> Paul <sup>l</sup> cried with a loud <sup>m</sup> voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. 29 And he called for <sup>n</sup> lights and sprang in, and, trembling for <sup>o</sup> fear, fell down before Paul and <sup>p</sup> Silas, 30 and brought them out and said, Sirs, <sup>q</sup> what must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, <sup>r</sup> Believe on the Lord Jēshūs, and thou shalt be saved, thou and <sup>s</sup> thy house. 32 And they <sup>t</sup> spake the <sup>u</sup> word of <sup>v</sup> the Lord unto him, with all that were in his house. 33 And he took them <sup>w</sup> the same <sup>x</sup> hour of the <sup>y</sup> night, and <sup>z</sup> washed their <sup>a</sup> stripes; and was <sup>b</sup> baptized, he and all his, immediately. 34 And he brought them up into his house, and <sup>c</sup> set <sup>d</sup> food before them, and <sup>e</sup> rejoiced greatly, with all his house, <sup>f</sup> having believed in <sup>g</sup> God.

Var. Rend.—V. 26. every . . . loosed—the chains of all were loosened, HACK. V. 27. roused—awaked, REN.; waked, HS. drew—drawing, WENDT. and (last)—Omū, WENDT. was about to kill—would have killed, GLO. escaped—fled, HS. HACK. V. 29. And he called—Then having called, GLO. called—asked, REN. sprang in—leapt down, LIND. V. 30. brought—having brought, GLO. to—that I may, WENDT; in order that I may, HACK. V. 31. house—household, HS. V. 33. took them—Strictly, took them along with him, VIN. washed—washed them of (from, VIN. HACK.). HO. WENDT. RAMSAY. VIN. HACK. V. 34. he—having, GLO. HACK. food—meat, GLO.; Gr. a table, RA. McG. greatly . . . believed—that he with all his house has been brought to believe, AL. DeW. Me. all his—his whole, WENDT. house—family, HACK. having—that he had, REN. in God—in the Lord, RA. Vs. 35. 38. magistrates—pretors, HS. LIND. serjeants—Nctors, Var. HO. WENDT. GLO. HS. VIN. RA. V. 35. Let those men go—Discharge those men, HO.; Release these men, GLO. V. 36. come forth—

35 But when it was <sup>a</sup> day, the <sup>b</sup> magistrates sent the <sup>c</sup> serjeants, saying, Let those men go. 36 And <sup>d</sup> the jailor reported the <sup>e</sup> words to Paul, saying, The <sup>f</sup> magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go <sup>g</sup> in <sup>h</sup> peace. 37 But Paul said unto them, They have <sup>i</sup> beaten us publicly, uncondemned, <sup>j</sup> men that are <sup>k</sup> Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and bring us out. 38 And the <sup>l</sup> serjeants reported these words unto the <sup>m</sup> magistrates: and they <sup>n</sup> feared when they heard that they were Romans; 39 and they came and <sup>o</sup> besought them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them <sup>p</sup> to go away from the <sup>q</sup> city. 40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the <sup>r</sup> house of <sup>s</sup> a Lydian: and when they had seen <sup>t</sup> the brethren, they <sup>u</sup> comforted them, and departed.

**17** Now when <sup>a</sup> they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a <sup>b</sup> synagogue of the

depart, REN. V. 37. have beaten—beat, REN. publicly—in public, HS. uncondemned—without judicial sentence, HO.; without proper judicial procedure, WENDT. men that are—being, REN. Romans—Roman citizens, HO. RA. and have—and, REN. now cast—thrust, GLO. COOK; send forth, HACK. privily—secretly, GLO. HACK. verily—indeed, WENDT; not that, HO. bring—fetch, GLO. V. 39. when they had—Omū, REN. they (second)—and, REN. go away from—depart out of, GLO. V. 40. went out of—departed from, REN. GLO. comforted—So Be.; exhorted, AL. Me. HS. (alt.). *a marg.* Chap. 17.—V. 1. when they had—having, GLO. passed—journeyed, REN. WENDT. through—along the road over, WENDT; over, HO. a—the, GLO. COOK (alt.). HACK.

Var. Read.—V. 30. unto—Add, when he had secured the rest he came to them, (D), HARCL. *marg.* BLASS, HILG. RAMSAY (?). V. 31. the Lord—God, N<sup>o</sup> B. WH. BLASS, WENDT, WEISS, NES. V. 35. sent—assembled together at the marketplace and remembering the earthquake which had happened were afraid and sent, (D), BLASS, ZÖ. HILG.

- <sup>35</sup> Day, Lev. 25:3.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Ezra 7:25; Titus 3:1; I Pet. 2:14.  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. *prators*.  
<sup>l</sup> See v. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. *victors*.

- <sup>36</sup> See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
<sup>n</sup> See v. 27.  
<sup>o</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 15:33.  
<sup>q</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>37</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 22:25–29.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Rome," John 11:48.

- <sup>38</sup> Ch. 22:29.

- <sup>39</sup> Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.  
<sup>w</sup> Comp. Mt. 8:34.  
<sup>z</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.

- <sup>40</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>z</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>a</sup> See v. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *exhorted*.

- <sup>1</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Vs. 11, 13; ch. 27:2; Phil. 4:16; II Tim. 4:10; comp. ch. 20:4; I Thess. 1:1; II Thess. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.

<sup>a</sup> The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

<sup>b</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See vs. 10, 17; ch. 9:20.  
<sup>d</sup> Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 13:14.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, weeks.  
<sup>g</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 8:35.

<sup>j</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 3:18.  
<sup>l</sup> See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>m</sup> Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>n</sup> Divinity and Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>o</sup> John 20:9.  
<sup>p</sup> Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>q</sup> Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>r</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>s</sup> John 9:22; 18:5, 28.  
<sup>t</sup> Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

<sup>u</sup> See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 14:4.  
<sup>w</sup> Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.  
<sup>x</sup> Silas, Acts 15:22.  
<sup>y</sup> Devout, Acts 2:5.  
<sup>z</sup> The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>aa</sup> Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
<sup>ab</sup> Ch. 13:50.  
<sup>ac</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9.

<sup>ad</sup> V. 13; see I Thess. 2:16.  
<sup>ae</sup> Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
<sup>af</sup> See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>ag</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>ah</sup> Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
<sup>ai</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>aj</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>ak</sup> Vs. 6, 7, 9; Rom. 16:21 (7?).

<sup>a</sup> Jews: 2 and <sup>b</sup> Paul, <sup>c</sup> as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three <sup>d</sup> sabbath <sup>e</sup> days reasoned with them from <sup>f</sup> the scriptures, 3 <sup>g</sup> opening and alleging that <sup>h</sup> it behooved the Christ to <sup>i</sup> suffer, and <sup>j</sup> to rise again from the <sup>k</sup> dead; and that <sup>l</sup> this Jē-sūs, whom, <sup>m</sup> said he, I <sup>n</sup> proclaim unto you, is the Christ. 4 <sup>o</sup> And some of them were <sup>p</sup> persuaded, and consorted with Paul and <sup>q</sup> Si-lās; and of the <sup>r</sup> devout <sup>s</sup> Grēeks a great multitude, and of the <sup>t</sup> chief <sup>u</sup> women not a few. 5 But <sup>v</sup> the Jews, being moved with <sup>w</sup> jealousy, took unto them certain <sup>x</sup> vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the <sup>y</sup> city on an <sup>z</sup> uproar; and assaunting the <sup>aa</sup> house of <sup>ab</sup> Jā-sōn, they sought to bring them forth to the people. 6 And when they found them not, they <sup>ac</sup> dragged Jā-sōn and certain <sup>ad</sup> brethren before the <sup>ae</sup> rulers of the city, <sup>af</sup> crying, These that have turned <sup>ag</sup> the world upside down are come hither also; 7 whom Jā-sōn

Var. Read.—V. 2. as . . . was—according to his custom, GLO. sabbath days—So BART.; weeks, HO. RA. n marg. reasoned—carried on dialogues, WENDT, HO.; discoursed, COOK (alt.). from—(starting) with, HO. V. 3. opening and alleging—giving information and exposition, WENDT; in that he gave information and (proof), HO.; making plain what was misunderstood and setting forth, LIND. alleging—propounding, GLO. HACK.; quoting to prove, RA. RAMSAY. It . . . to—the Messiah must, HACK. Christ (twice)—Messiah, WENDT, HO. V. 4. persuaded—So HS.; convinced, GLO.; won, HO. consorted—were added (as if by lot), allotted to, Al. Be. DeW. Me. GLO. WENDT, HO. VIN. COOK; threw in their lot, REN. LIND. BART.; attached themselves, adhered to, HACK.; there were in addition gathered to, RAMSAY, RA.; or, these were allotted to (associated with them as disciples), RA.; chief—noble, WENDT. Or, first, RA. V. 5. jealousy—zeal, HO.; envy, HS. COOK. certain—So, HS. LIND. some, HO. vile—So LIND.; street, WENDT; corrupt, HO.; wicked, GLO.; bad, HS.; evil, BART. fellows—So BART.; loafers, WENDT; men, GLO. HS. rabble—So LIND.: more literally, idlers in the marketplace, DA. VIN.; street, HO.; market-loungers, GLO. HACK.; class of market-loungers, BART. gathering a crowd—raising a disturbance, HS. (alt.). they—Omit, REN. bring them forth—arraign them, BART. people—assembled people, WENDT. V. 6. And . . . not—but not

<sup>h</sup> hath received: and these all act <sup>i</sup> contrary to the decrees of <sup>j</sup> Cæ-sār, saying that there is another <sup>k</sup> king, one Jē-sūs. 8 And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. 9 And when they had taken <sup>l</sup> security from Jā-sōn and the rest, they let them go.

10 And <sup>m</sup> the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Si-lās by <sup>n</sup> night unto <sup>o</sup> Bē-rœ-ā: who when they were come thither went into <sup>p</sup> the synagogue of the Jews. 11 Now these were more noble than those in <sup>q</sup> Thēs-sā-lō-ni-cā, in that they received the <sup>r</sup> word with all readiness of <sup>s</sup> mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these things were so. 12 <sup>t</sup> Many of them therefore <sup>u</sup> believed; also of the Grēek <sup>v</sup> women <sup>w</sup> of <sup>x</sup> honorable estate, and of <sup>y</sup> men, not a few. 13 But when the Jews of Thēs-sā-lō-ni-cā had <sup>z</sup> knowledge that the world of God was proclaimed of Paul at Bē-rœ-ā also, they came thither likewise, <sup>aa</sup> stirring

finding them, HACK. rulers—heads, WENDT, rulers of the city—politarchs, LIND. RA. McG. world—empire, WENDT, RA. upside down—disturbed, GLO. V. 7. decrees—edicts, HO. saying—in that they claim, WENDT. is—was, GLO. one—Omit, WENDT, GLO. V. 8. troubled—disquieted, WENDT. rulers of the city—politarchs, WENDT. V. 9. when . . . taken—they took, REN.; having taken, GLO. security—So LIND.; bail, VIN. HACK. (alt.), BART. (alt.) from—of, REN. they (second)—and, REN. V. 10. sent away—conducted, REN. by—away by, REN. were—had, REN. thither . . . the—to the, REN. Jews—Jews went away, REN. V. 11. more—of more, HO. noble—noble disposition, HO. HACK. daily—from day to day, HACK. whether—if, HACK. V. 12. of honorable estate—noble, HO.; of good reputation, REN.; of rank, HS. V. 13. of (first)—from, GLO. thither likewise—Omit, REN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 3. Jesus . . . Christ—is Jesus Christ, whom I preach unto you, A. D. Tr.; is the Christ, even Jesus whom I preach unto you, B. WH. (and so practically La. Tr.). V. 4. devout . . . multitude—So N B E L. Tr. V. 7. WH.; devout (i.e. proselytes) and of the Greeks, A. D. 13, 40, 61. La. Tr. V. 13. stirring up and troubling—So N A B D. Ed.; and stirred up, B. H.

<sup>k</sup> Comp. ch. 16:19 f.  
<sup>l</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:2.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>p</sup> V. 31; see Mt. 24:14.  
<sup>q</sup> World, Rev. 10:6.  
<sup>r</sup> Gr. the inhabited earth.

<sup>s</sup> Comp. Lu. 10:38; Jas. 2:25.  
<sup>t</sup> See Lu. 23:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Caesar, Lu. 2:1.  
<sup>v</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>x</sup> See "Pledge," Pr. 20:16.

<sup>y</sup> Vs. 6, 14 f.; see ch. 1:15.  
<sup>z</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>aa</sup> V. 13; ch. 20:4.  
<sup>ab</sup> See v. 2.  
<sup>ac</sup> Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.

<sup>ad</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ae</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>af</sup> See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>ag</sup> Mind, Job 38:36.

<sup>ah</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>ai</sup> See ch. 2:47.  
<sup>aj</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>ak</sup> Ch. 13:50.  
<sup>al</sup> See Mk. 15:43.  
<sup>am</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>an</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>ao</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>ap</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>aq</sup> Intolerance, Acts 7:51.

14

- a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
c Paul, Acts 8:1.  
d Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
e Vs. 4, 10; see ch. 15:22.  
f Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.

15

- a Comp. ch. 15:3.  
h Vs. 16, 21 f.; ch. 18:1;  
i Thess. 3:1.  
j Ch. 18:5.

16

- j Spirit, Job 4:15.  
k City, Gen. 4:17.  
l Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

17

- m See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
n See ch. 9:20; comp. v. 2.  
o Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
p Devout, Acts 2:5.  
q The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
r Marketplace, Mt. 11:16.  
s Day, Lev. 25:8.

18

- t Philosophy, Col. 2:8.  
u Comp. I Cor. 1:20; 4:10.  
v See I Tim. 6:20; II Tim. 2:16.

up and troubling the multitudes. 14 And then immediately <sup>a b</sup> the brethren sent forth <sup>c</sup> Paul to go as far as to the <sup>d</sup> sea: and <sup>e</sup> Si-lās and <sup>f</sup> Tīm-ō-thy abode there still. 15 But <sup>g</sup> they that conducted Paul brought him as far as <sup>h</sup> Āth-ēns; and receiving a commandment unto Si-lās and Tīm-ō-thy that they should <sup>i</sup> come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Āth-ēns, his <sup>j</sup> spirit was provoked within him as he beheld the <sup>k</sup> city full of <sup>l</sup> idols. 17 So he reasoned <sup>m n</sup> in the <sup>o</sup> synagogue with the Jews and the <sup>p</sup> devout persons, and in the <sup>q</sup> marketplace every <sup>r</sup> day with them that met him. 18 And certain also of the Ēp-t-cū-rē-ān and Stō-īe <sup>s</sup> philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would <sup>t</sup> this <sup>u</sup> babbler say? others, He seemeth to be a setter

Var. Rend.—V. 13 (cont.). troubling—vexing, HO. multitudes—people, HO.; multitudes there also, REN. V. 14. And—But the brethren, REN. sent forth—dispatched, HO. to—that he, HO. go—journey, HO.; go away, REN.; go toward, GLO. far as—it were, REN.; far as to, HS. LIND.; upon, HACK.; towards, COOK. Silas—both Silas, REN. Vs. 14, 15. abode . . . But—stayed behind there, And, REN. V. 15. conducted—Lū. brought to the spot, VIN. that—who, GLO. with all speed—So HS.; as quickly (soon, HACK.) as possible, GLO. HACK. V. 16. waited—was waiting, HACK. at—in, GLO. provoked—So VIN. KNO.; aroused, GLO. WENDT. HACK.; stirred, REN. HO. full of idols—So DeW. Me. VIN. HS. RA. HACK.; filled with idols, REN. V. 17. So he—Therefore he, GLO.; He, REN. in—therefore in, REN. every day—daily, REN. met him—chanced to be there, Field. V. 18. And—But, REN. What—What then, WENDT. babbler—So WENDT.; seed-gatherer, or seed-crow, HO.; seed-picker, HACK. LIND. VIN.; sponger, amateur, RAMSAY.; sponger, BAUM. OVERBECK. CHRYS.; picker-up of odds and ends, BART. others—other some, REN. strange—foreign, REN. HO. WENDT. HACK. gods—Lū. demons, Var.; divine beings, WENDT. preached—Gr. evangelized, RA. the resurrection—Anastasis, WENDT. HO. RA. V. 19. took—taking, HACK. hold of him—him prisoner, HO.; hold upon him, HACK. and (second)—Omit, HACK. brought—led, HO. unto—before (the court of Areopagus, Chrys. Baur, Renan; to the hill of Ares, Al. Me. DeW. HS. R. marg.), R. marg.; upon, HO. May—Can, GLO. May . . . is—What is this, &c. LIND. spoken—spoken of, REN. V. 20. strange . . . ears—things to our ears

forth of <sup>1</sup> strange <sup>2</sup> gods: because he <sup>3</sup> preached <sup>4</sup> Jē-sūs and the <sup>5</sup> resurrection. 19 And they <sup>6</sup> took hold of him, and brought him <sup>7</sup> unto <sup>8</sup> the Ār-ē-ōp-ā-gūs, saying, May we know what <sup>9</sup> this new <sup>10</sup> teaching is, which is spoken by thee? 20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our <sup>11</sup> ears: we would <sup>12</sup> know therefore what these things mean. 21 (Now all the <sup>13</sup> Ā-thē-ni-āns and the strangers <sup>14</sup> sojourning there <sup>15</sup> spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.) 22 And Paul stood in the midst of the Ār-ē-ōp-ā-gūs, and said,

(Ye men of Āth-ēns, in all things I perceive that ye are <sup>16</sup> very <sup>17</sup> religious.) 23 For as I passed along, and observed the <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> objects of your <sup>20</sup> worship, I found also an <sup>21</sup> altar with this inscription, TO AN UNKNOWN

which startle us with their strangeness, LIND. strange—amazing, REN.; surprising, WENDT. VIN. HACK.; startling or, bewildering, KNO. V. 21. Now—But, GLO. strangers sojourning—So VIN. LIND.; resident strangers, GLO.; strangers staying there, HS. spent their time in—Lū. had (spent, HACK.) leisure for, Var. REN. LIND. HACK. some new thing—something most new, WENDT.; something more novel, BAIT. new—newer, HO. VIN.; Gr. more new, RA. V. 22. And—But, GLO. stood—standing, GLO. and (last)—Omit, GLO. ye—Omit, REN. the Areopagus—Or, court of the Areopagites, RA. all things—every respect, HO. WENDT. perceive—see, HO. very religious—So (carrying your religious reverence very far), Al. DeW. RA. DEN.; somewhat superstitious, Vulg. Da. Field; ambiguously spoken, Me.; more God-fearing, GLO.; very devout, LARDNER; exceeding scrupulous in your religion, HUMPHREY; careful of your religion, CO.; more fearful of the gods, WO.; very God-fearing, HO. ZÖ. WEISS; very devotional, HS.; more than others respectful of what is divine, RAMSAY; unusually addicted to the worship of divinities, BART.; more fearful of the gods than others, LIND.; very demon-fearing, McG. V. 23. as . . . and—passing through, I. VIN. passed along—went about, REN. observed—noticed carefully, WENDT.; closely observing, HACK. the . . . worship—So Al. DeW. Me. Li. VIN. LIND.; your devotions, Be.; your sacred things, WENDT. GLO.; object of your worship, HS. AN—So Al. DeW. Be. Me. Da.; THE, Wo.

Var. Rend.—V. 14. as far as—So N A B E. La. Ti. Tr. WH.; as it were, H. AL. who translates towards, REN.

- 1 Or, foreign divinities.  
2 Gr. demons.  
3 Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
4 See marginal note on ch. 5:42.  
5 See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
6 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
7 Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.

19

- a Comp. ch. 23:19.  
4 Or, before.  
b See v. 22.  
5 Or, the hill of Mars.  
c Comp. Mk. 1:27.  
d Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
e See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

20

- f Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

21

- h See v. 16.  
i Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
j Comp. ch. 2:10.  
k Or, had leisure for nothing else.

22

- 7 Or, somewhat superstitious. (Ch. 25:19; 26:5; Gal. 1:15, 14; Jas. 1:26).

23

- l See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.  
m See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
n II Thess. 2:4 marg.  
o Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
p Altar, Lev. 22:9.

- 23**  
a Comp. John 4:22; [4:10].  
b Worship, Mt. c Paul, Acts 8:1.  
**24**  
d God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
e Is. 42:5; see ch. 14:15.  
f World, Rev. 10:6.  
g Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
i Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
j Ch. 7:48; John 4:21-23.  
k Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
l Or, *sanctuaries*. [16:12].  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
n Ps. 50:10-12; comp. Job 22:2.  
o Life, Gen. 2:7.  
**26**  
p Mal. 2:10.  
q See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.  
r Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
s Face, Is. 6:2.  
t Deut. 32:8; Job 12:23.  
u See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
v See "Purposeness," Eph. 3:11. [8:22].  
w Season, Gen. 27 [13:24].  
x Seeking, Lu. 9.  
y God is Omnipresent, Gen. 1:1.  
z Deut. 4:7; Jer. 23:23 f; comp. ch. 14:17.  
**28**  
a Job 12:10; Dan. 5:23.  
**29**  
b See "Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.  
c Is. 40:18 ff.; comp. Rom. 1:23.

**GOD** What therefore <sup>a</sup>ye <sup>b</sup>worship in <sup>\*</sup>ignorance, this I set forth unto you. 24 <sup>a</sup>The God that made the <sup>1</sup>world and all things therein, he, being <sup>o</sup>Lord of <sup>h</sup>heaven and <sup>1</sup>earth, <sup>1</sup>dwelleth not in <sup>k1</sup>temples made with <sup>1</sup>hands; 25 neither is he served by <sup>1</sup>men's hands, <sup>n</sup>as though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all <sup>o</sup>life, and <sup>†</sup>breath, and all things; 26 and <sup>†</sup>he made of <sup>o</sup>one every <sup>1</sup>nation of men to dwell on all the <sup>1</sup>face of the earth, having <sup>1u</sup>determined *their* appointed <sup>u</sup>seasons, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 that they should <sup>z</sup>seek God, if haply they might feel after him and find him, <sup>v</sup>though

**Var. Rend.**—V. 23 (cont.). What . . . ignorance—That *divine nature* which you worship not knowing *what it is*, RAMSAY. in ignorance—without knowing it, HO. WENDT; unconsciously, VIN. this I set forth—So LIND.; that declare I, REN. WENDT. HS. V. 24. that—who, GLO. V. 25. served—So VIN. LIND.; tended, REN.; ministered to, GLO. HACK. men's—human, GLO. though—if, GLO. needed anything—needed anything in addition, VIN. seeing—whereas, WENDT. all—all other, WENDT. V. 26. of one—So LIND.; from one father, REN.; of one blood, DEN. COOK, HACK.; of one *nature*, RAMSAY. every nation—all nations, GLO.; every race of men, RAMSAY. to—for to, REN. n. having . . . seasons <sup>o</sup>—So LIND.; determining appointed times, REN. determined—fixed, GLO. appointed seasons—temporal or geographical boundaries, WENDT. bounds, RA. V. 27. God—the God, RAMSAY. haply—perchance, GLO.; *omni*, REN. feel—indeed feel, REN.; perceive, WENDT. though he—who indeed, HO.; though he indeed, WENDT.; although indeed, HACK. far—really far, REN. each—any, GLO. V. 28. have our being—are, GLO.; *Gr.* are, RA. certain even of—

he is not far from each one of us: 28 for <sup>a</sup>in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. 29 Being then <sup>b</sup>the offspring of God, we <sup>c</sup>ought not to <sup>d</sup>think that <sup>2</sup>the Godhead is <sup>e</sup>like unto <sup>f</sup>gold, or <sup>g</sup>silver, or <sup>h</sup>stone, <sup>i</sup>graven by art and device of man. 30 <sup>k</sup>The times of ignorance therefore God <sup>1m</sup>overlooked; but <sup>n</sup>now he <sup>o</sup>commandeth men that they should all everywhere <sup>p</sup>repent: 31 inasmuch as he hath appointed <sup>q</sup>a <sup>r</sup>day in which <sup>s</sup>he will <sup>t</sup>judge <sup>u</sup>the world in <sup>v</sup>righteousness <sup>w</sup>by <sup>x</sup>the man whom he hath <sup>y</sup>ordained; whereof he hath given <sup>a</sup>assurance unto all men,

some of, GLO. even—also, REN. V. 29. Being then—Since, therefore, we are, HACK. ought not to—dare not, HO. WENDT. Godhead—Or that which (what, HS.) is divine, KNO. HS. VIN. *n. marg.*; deity, HO. WENDT. graven by—the product of, WENDT.; a piece of sculptured, HO.; a graving or carved-work of, VIN. device—plan, WENDT. HO. V. 30. The—Now the, REN. The . . . but—Having, however overlooked the times of ignorance, LIND. therefore—*Omit*, REN. overlooked—having overlooked, GLO. now he commandeth—announceth to, REN. they should all—all, REN. repent—should repent, REN. V. 31. which—the which, REN. by—the *Gr.* in the (or, a), RA. the (second)—a, HO. *n. marg.* he hath—having, GLO. he <sup>1</sup>assurance—granting faith, HO. WENDT.; having afforded assurance, HACK. assurance—*Gr.* faith, RA.

**Var. Read.**—V. 23. What . . . this—What . . . that, N\* A\* B D, *Edd.*; Whom . . . him, N\* A\* E. V. 26. of one of one blood, D E; out of one, N A B, *Edd.*

- d See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
2 Or, *that which is divine*.  
e See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
f Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
g Silver, Job 22:25. [34:1].  
h Stone, Ex. 31:13.  
i See "Trade and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
j See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.  
**30**  
k Comp. v. 23.  
l See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.  
m Comp. ch. 14:16; Rom. 3:25.  
n Ch. 26:20; Lu. 24:47; Titus 2:11 f.  
o See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
3 Some ancient authorities read *declared* to men.  
p Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
**31**  
q See Mt. 10:15.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
s Ch. 10:42;  
John 5:22, 27; comp. Ps. 9:8; 96:13; 98:9.  
t The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
u God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
4 *Gr.* the *inhabited earth*.  
v Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
5 *Gr.* *in*.  
w See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
6 Or, *a man*.  
x See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
y Comp. Lu. 22:22.  
z Assurance, z Eph. 3:12.  
a See "Promises," John 14:2. b Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.

\* **IGNORANCE:** Concerning God.—Job 18:21; John 7:28; 8:19; 8:55; 15:21; Acts 17:23; II Thess. 1:8.  
Concerning the Things of God.—Ps. 92:5, 6; Eccl. 11:2-6; Is. 1:2, 3; Jer. 33:3; Mk. 4:27; John 15:15; Rom. 10:3; 11:25; I Cor. 2:4-14; 8:2; 10:1-4.  
Respecting the Christ.—Mt. 16:13, 14; Mk. 6:14-16; Lu. 9:7-9; John 1:26; 4:32; 8:19; 9:29; 11:49-52; 13:7; 14:5.  
Respecting the Spirit.—Mt. 12:24-28; Lu. 9:25 (margin); John 14:17; I Cor. 12:1-3; I John 4:1-3.  
Respecting the Coming of the Lord.—Mt. 24:42; 25:13; Mk. 13:32; Rev. 3:3.  
Respecting the Scriptures.—Mt. 22:29; Mk. 12:24; I Tim. 6:3-5.  
Ignorance of the Way.—John 12:35; 14:5-7; Heb. 11:8; I John 2:11.  
Of the Future.—Eccl. 8:6-8; 9:1, 12; I Thess. 4:13, 14.  
Willful Ignorance.—John 8:19, 42, 43; 9:15-24; II Pet. 3:5.  
Respecting sinning.—Lev. 4:12, 13, 22, 27; 5:15, 18; Num. 15:24-29; Lu. 12:48; 23:34; Acts 3:17; 17:30, 31; Eph. 4:18; I Tim. 1:13; I Pet. 1:14.  
Respecting Idolatry.—John 4:22; I Cor. 8:1-13.  
Respecting Revelation.—I Cor. 13:9-12; 14:36-40.

**Pretended Ignorance.**—Mt. 26:70-74; Mk. 14:68; Lu. 22:57-60; Titus 1:16.  
**Ignorant asking.**—Mt. 20:22; Mk. 10:38; Rom. 8:26.  
**Respecting Riches.**—Ps. 39:6; Pr. 23:4, 5; I Tim. 6:9, 17.  
**Respecting Satan.**—Mt. 13:19; Mk. 4:15; Lu. 8:12; II Cor. 2:10, 11; Rev. 2:24.  
**Punishment of Ignorance is more Ignorance.**—I Cor. 14:38.  
**† BREATH: Breath of God.**—II Sam. 22:16; Job 4:9; 33:4; 34:14; 37:10; 41:21; Ps. 18:15; 33:6; Is. 30:28, 33; 42:5; Acts 17:25. Cause of Destruction.—Is. 11:4.  
**Breath of Christ.**—John 20:22.  
**Breath of Man.**—Breath of Life.—Gen. 2:7. Breath as Life.—Job 9:18; Is. 2:22; Dan. 10:17. Given by God.—Gen. 2:7; 7:22; Job 12:10; 19:17; Ps. 133:6; Is. 42:5. In God's Hands.—Dan. 5:23.  
All of One Breath from God.—Eccl. 3:19; Acts 17:25. Breath of All Flesh.—Gen. 6:17; 7:15, 22; Is. 33:11. Breath taken away.—Deut. 20:16; I Ki. 15:29; Ps. 146:4.  
**Figurative.**—Job 15:30; 17:1. No Breath in False Images.—Jer. 10:14; 51:17. In Wood.—Hab. 2:19. Of Jeremiah.—Lam. 3:56. Breath as a Destroyer.—Is. 33:11. Vision of Dry Bones.—Ez. 37:5-10.



31  
a See ch. 2:24.  
b Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
c Death, Rom. 5:12.

32  
d Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
e Vs. 18, 31.  
f Mocking, Lam. 1:7.

33  
g Paul, Acts 8:1.

34  
h See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.

i See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

j Faith, Heb. 11:1.

k Comp. vs. 19, 22.

l Woman, Ruth 3:9.

1  
m See ch. 17:15.

n Ch. 19:1;  
I Cor. 1:2;  
II Cor. 1:1,  
23; II Tim. 4:20; comp. v. 8; II Cor. 6:11.

o See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1.

2  
p The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

q Vs. 18, 26;  
Rom. 16:3;  
I Cor. 16:19;  
II Tim. 4:19.

r Pontus, Acts 2:9.

s Race, Mk. 7:26.

t Ch. 27:1, 6;  
Heb. 13:24.

u Wife, I Cor. 7:16.

v See "Caesar," Lu. 2:1.

w Ch. 11:28.

x Rome, John 11:48.

3  
y Trades and Arts, Is. 40:19.

z Ch. 20:34;  
I Cor. 4:12;  
I Thess. 2:9;  
II Thess. 3:8;

comp. I Cor. 9:15; II Cor. 11:7; 12:13;  
I Thess. 4:11.

a Labor, Ex. 23:12.

b Tent, Num. 24:5.

c See "Mind," Job 38:36.

d V. 19; ch. 9:20.

in that he <sup>a b</sup> hath raised him from the <sup>c</sup> dead.

32 Now when they heard of the <sup>d e</sup> resurrection of the dead, some <sup>f</sup> mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again. 33 Thus <sup>g</sup> Paul went out from among them. 34 But certain men <sup>h i</sup> clave unto him, and <sup>j</sup> believed: among whom also was Di-ō-nýs-i-ús the <sup>k</sup> Ār-ē-ōp-ā-gite, and a <sup>l</sup> woman named Dām-ā-ris, and others with them.

18 After these things he departed from <sup>m</sup> Āth-ēng, and came to <sup>n</sup> Ēr-īnth. 2 And he found a certain <sup>o</sup> Jew named <sup>p</sup> Āq-uī-lā, a man of <sup>q</sup> Pōn-tūs by <sup>r</sup> race, lately come from <sup>s</sup> It-ā-lý, with his <sup>t</sup> wife Prís-čil-lā, because <sup>u</sup> Clāu-d-i-ūs had com-manded all the Jews to depart from <sup>v</sup> Rome: and he came unto them; 3 and because he was of the same <sup>w</sup> trade, he abode with them, and <sup>x</sup> they <sup>y</sup> wrought; for by their trade they were <sup>z</sup> tentmakers. 4 And he <sup>a</sup> reasoned in <sup>b</sup> the <sup>c</sup> synagogue every <sup>d</sup> sabbath, and <sup>e</sup> persuaded <sup>f</sup> Jews and <sup>g</sup> Grēeks.

5 But when <sup>h</sup> Si-lās and Tým- Var. Read.—V. 31 (cont.). hath (last)—having, GLO.; omī, REN. V. 32. Now—But, GLO. the (first)—a, GLO. concerning this yet again—yet again of this matter, REN. V. 33. Thus—So, REN.; In this way, WENDT. went out—departed, REN. out from among—forth from the midst of, KNO.; lū, from the midst of, BART. Chap. 18.—V. 2. a man of—born in, GLO. race—birth, REN. lately—recently, HO. all the—So HS.; all, GLO. V. 3. trade (twice)—So HACK.; craft, REN. HS. VIN. abode—dwelt, WENDT. with—by, WENDT. wrought—labored, WENDT. V. 4. reasoned—discoursed, REN.; used to discourse, RAMSAY, KNO. persuaded—Strictly, sought to persuade, Var. RA. (all.); convinced, WENDT.; was persuading, RA.; tried to persuade, RAMSAY, KNO. V. 5. constrained—So HS. LIND.; earnestly occupied, A. De W. Ol.; sore troubled, Me.; engrossed, HACK. VIN. GLO.; taken up wholly, REN. WENDT. HO.; wholly absorbed, KNO. RAMSAY; absorbed, BART. by—with, REN. WENDT. HO.

ġ Syna-gogue, Ps. 74:8. ġ See ch. 13:14. ġ Sabbath, Ex. 16:23. ġ Persuasion, Rom. 15:14. 1 ġ sought to persuade, ġ Ch. 14:1. j Grēeks, Acts 11:20. 5 k Silas, Acts 15:22.

ō-thý <sup>l</sup> came down from <sup>m</sup> Māc-ē-dō-nī-ā, Paul was constrained by the <sup>n</sup> word, <sup>o</sup> testifying to the Jews that <sup>p</sup> Jē-ġūs was the Christ. 6 And when they <sup>q</sup> op-posed themselves and <sup>r</sup> blas-phemed, he <sup>s</sup> shook out his <sup>t</sup> rai-ment and said unto them, <sup>u</sup> Your <sup>v</sup> blood be upon your own <sup>w</sup> heads; I am <sup>x</sup> clean: from henceforth I will go <sup>y</sup> a-b unto the <sup>z</sup> Ġēn-tiles. 7 And he departed thence, and went into the <sup>a</sup> house of a certain man <sup>b</sup> named Tī-tūs Jūs-tūs, <sup>c</sup> one that <sup>d</sup> worshipped <sup>e</sup> God, whose house joined hard to the syna-gogue. 8 And <sup>f</sup> Ġrís-pūs, <sup>g</sup> the ruler of the synagogue, <sup>h</sup> be-lieved in the <sup>i</sup> Lord <sup>j</sup> with all his <sup>k</sup> house; and many of the <sup>l</sup> Ġo-rin-thi-āng hearing believed, and were <sup>m</sup> baptized. 9 And the Lord said unto Paul in the <sup>n</sup> night by a <sup>o</sup> vision, Be not <sup>p</sup> afraid, but <sup>q</sup> speak and <sup>r</sup> hold not thy <sup>s</sup> peace: 10 for <sup>t</sup> I am with thee, and no man shall <sup>u</sup> set on thee to harm thee: for I have <sup>v</sup> much people in this <sup>w</sup> city. 11 And he dwelt <sup>x</sup> there a <sup>y</sup> year and six <sup>z</sup> months, <sup>a</sup> teaching the word of God among them.

GLO.; in, KNO. RAMSAY, BART. word—preaching, KNO. RAMSAY. V. 6. And—But, REN. opposed themselves—set themselves against him, REN. he shook out—shaking out, GLO. HACK. and (last)—he, GLO. be—come, HO. V. 7. he—having, GLO. omī, WENDT. departed—removed, REN.; departing, WENDT. HACK. Gr., crossed over, RA.; changed his place from the synagogue, RAMSAY. V. 8. and (second)—he, GLO. WENDT. V. 8. And—But, REN. GLO. ruler—chief, ruler, GLO. believed in—came to believe, WENDT. V. 9. said—spoke, REN. in the—at, REN. GLO. by—in, REN.; through, HO. speak—continue to speak, HACK. V. 10. man—one, HO. harm—hurt, REN. WENDT. for—because, GLO. much—a great, HO. V. 11. dwelt there—took his seat for, REN.; remained (staid), WENDT.; continued, GLO.; Gr. sat, RA.

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—V. 7. Titus Justus—Titus (Titus, N E) Justus, B\* D, HARCL. WEISS, WENDT; Justus, A B D, La. At. NES.

u Fear, Gen. 9:2. v Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. w Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. x Peace, Pr. 17:1. y Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. z See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. a See "The Church," Acts 20:28. b City, Gen. 4:17. c City, Year, Lev. 25:8. d Month, Gen. 7:11. e Instruction, Is. 54:13.

l Ch. 17:15.  
m Macedonia, Acts 20:1.  
n Word of God, John 6:63.  
o The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
p Ch. 20:21; see Lu. 16:28.  
q See "Wit-ness," John 8:17.  
r Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

6  
s Jesus rejected by the Jews. See "Salva-tion," Acts 2:40.

t Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.

2 Or, railed.

u Comp. ch. 13:51; Neh. 5:13.

v Clothing, Job 31:19.

w II Sam. 1:16; I Ki. 2:33; Ez. 18:13; 33:4, 6, 8; Mt. 27:25; comp. ch. 20:26.

x Blood, Lev. 17:11.

y Heads, Pr. 20:29.

z Innocence, Dan. 6:22.

a See ch. 13:46.

b See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

c Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

7  
d House, Deut. 24:10.

e Home, Lev. 18:9.

f Name, Acts 16:18.

g Ch. 16:14; comp. ch. 13:43.

h Worship, Mt. 4:10.

i God, Gen. 1:1.

8  
j I Cor. 1:14.

k Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.

l See Mk. 5:22.

3 Gr. believed the Lord.

m Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

n See ch. 11:14.

o Household, Pr. 31:27.

p See "Corinth," Acts 18:1.

q Baptism, Rom. 6:3.

9  
r Night, Ps. 19:2.

s See ch. 9:10.

t Vision, Num. 12:6.

12

- a See ch. 13:7.  
b V. 27; ch. 19:21; Rom. 15:26; I Cor. 16:15; II Cor. 1:1; 9:2; 11:10; I Thess. 1:7 f.  
c The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.  
d See I Thess. 2:16.  
e See "Intolerance," Acts 7:51.  
f Paul, Acts 8:1.  
g See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
h See Mt. 27:19.  
i Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
j Sent, Mt. 21:12.

13

- k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.  
m Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
n God, Gen. 1:1.  
o V. 15; comp. John 19:7.  
p Law, Deut. 31:24.

14

- q See Mt. 5:2.  
r Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
s See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.

15

- t Ch. 23:20;  
25:19.  
u Words, Pr. 15:23.  
v Names, Acts 16:18.

17

- w I Cor. 1:1.  
x Rulers of the Synagogue, Lu. 8:41.  
y Synagogue, Ps. 74:3.

18

- z Day, Lev. 25:8.  
a See Mk. 6:46.  
b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
c Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
d Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
e Priscilla and Aquila, Acts 18:2.

12 But when Gāl'lī-ō was a proconsul of Ā-chā'jā, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him before the judgment-seat, 13 saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. 14 But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gāl'lī-ō said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: 15 but if they are questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded to be a judge of these matters. 16 And he drove them from the judgment-seat. 17 And they all laid hold on Sōs'thē-nēs, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat. And Gāl'lī-ō cared for none of these things.

18 And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence for Sŷrī-ā, and with him Prī-s'cīlā and Āq'-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 12. when Gallio was—Gallio being, GLO. rose up against—made a set assault upon, REN.; assaulted, GLO. HS. V. 14. But—And, REN. when—as, REN. indeed—Omit, REN. wrong—a wrong deed, HO.; evil deed, WENDT. wrong . . . villany—a matter of crime or fraud, LIND. wicked villany—mischief, REN.; bad prank, WENDT.; wicked crime, GLO. HS. bear—have borne, HS. V. 15. they . . . words—there be a question concerning a word, GLO. words—a doctrine, HACK. they are—there be, REN.; it is, GLO. look to it yourselves—ye yourselves shall look to it, Var. I—I on my part, WENDT. am . . . a—will be no, GLO. a—Omit, REN. these—such, REN. V. 16. drove—drive, REN. a judgment-seat—tribunal, GLO. V. 17. they . . . hold—all seized, GLO. V. 18. having . . . this—after tarrying, REN. days—days more, REN. took his leave of—having said farewell to, WENDT. and (second)—Omit, WENDT. sailed thence—set about the voyage, KNO. thence—away, REN. he—i.e. St. Paul, DrW. Wo. AUG. LUTHER, CALVIN, NÖS. SPITTA, WEISS, FELTEN, BELSER, K. SCHMIDT, KNO. HORT. PAGE, LUCKOCK, COOK, LIND.; i.e. Aquila, Vulg. Mc. OVERBECK, ZÖ. BLASS, WEIZSÄCKER, JÜNGST. V. 19. came to—stayed at, REN. there—be-

hind there, WENDT. but he—and, REN. reasoned with—delivered a discourse to, RAMSAY. V. 20. And—But, REN. a—Omit, REN. V. 21. taking . . . and bade them farewell, REN. he set sail—and put to sea, REN. V. 22. when he had—he, REN. when . . . at—having come down to, HACK. GLO. he went—and having gone, GLO.; he—and, REN. and (last)—he, GLO. V. 23. having—after he had, REN. some—a certain, REN. went . . . Galatia—passing in succession through the Galatian territory, GLO. region of Galatia—Galatian country, REN. establishing—strengthening, REN. V. 24. Now—But, GLO. race—birth, REN. GLO. an eloquent—So Al. DrW. Mc. Da. FELTEN, BLASS, ZÖ. PAGE, HACK, a marg.; a learned, REN. HO. an . . . scriptures—a good speaker and well read in the Scriptures, RAMSAY. to—stay at, REN. V. 25. man—one, HACK. had been—was, GLO. HACK. fervent—glowing, HO. WENDT. spirit—the Spirit, REN. GLO. accurately—So KNO. BART. VIN.; diligently, REN.; carefully, LIND.

22 And when he had landed at Cæs-ā-rē-ā, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to Ān'tī-ōeh. 23 And having spent some time there, he departed, and went through the region of Gā-lā'j-ā, and Phrygī-ā, in order, establishing all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jew named Ā-pōl'los, an Āl-ēx-ān-drī-ān by race, an eloquent man, came to Ēph'ē-sūs; and he was mighty in the scriptures. 25 This man had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spake and taught ac-

**Var. Read.**—V. 17. they all—(Ewald explains this of the Jews, Mc. DrW. and most other commentators of the heathens who were present), N A B. Edd. VULG. BOH. WENDT. WEISS, NES. all the Greeks, D E. BLASS, BELSER, HILG.

- f Ch. 21:24; Num. 6:2; 5. 9. 18.  
g See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
h See "Nazirites," Ju. 13:5.  
i Head, Pr. 20:29.  
j Rom. 16:1.  
k Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

19

- l Vs. 21, 24; ch. 19:1, 17, 26 (28, 34 f.).  
m See v. 4.  
n Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
o See "Mind," Job 38:26.

21

- p See Mk. 6:46.  
q See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
r I Cor. 4:19; 16:7; Heb. 6:3; Jas. 4:15; comp. Rom. 1:10; 15:32; I Pet. 3:17.  
s See "Shirts," I Ki. 9:26.

22

- t Casarea, Acts 8:40.  
u Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
v The Church, Acts 20:28.  
w Antioch, Acts 11:19.

23

- x Galatia, Acts 16:6. [2.10]  
y Phrygia, Acts 16:7.  
z See "Edification," Rom. 14:19.  
a Establish, I Thess. 3:2.

24

- b Ch. 19:1; I Cor. 1:12; 3:5, 6, 22; 4:6; 16:12; Titus 3:13.  
c Alexandrians, Acts 6:9.  
d Race, Mk. 7:26.  
e Or, a learned man.  
f See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
g Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.

25

- g Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
h Gr. taught by word of mouth.  
i Comp. v. 26; ch. 9:2. f. 2.  
j The Way, Acts 17:23; Jas. 5:17.  
k I Pet. 1:22; II Pet. 3:10.  
l Spirit, Job 4:15.

- 25  
a See "The Gospel," Mt. 16:15.  
b Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
d Comp. ch. 19:3; Lu. 7:29.  
e Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
f John the Baptist, Mt. 3:1.

- 26  
g Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
h Boldness, Acts 14:3.  
i Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
j Aquila and Priscilla, Acts 18:2.  
k See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
l The Way, Acts 9:2.

- 27  
m See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
n See v. 18.  
o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
p Encourage, 1 Thess. 5:14.  
q Letters, Acts 23:25.  
r Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
s Help, Acts 26:22.  
t Or, *helped much through grace them that had believed.*  
u Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
v Grace, John 1:17.

- 28  
v The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
w Or, *showing publicly.*  
x See ch. 8:35.  
y See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
z The Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.  
a See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 1  
a Apollos, Acts 18:24.  
b Corinth, Acts 18:1.  
c Paul, Acts 8:1.  
d Comp. ch. 18:23.  
e Ephesus, Acts 18:19.

- 2  
f Comp. ch. 8:15f.; 11:16f.  
g Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
h Comp. John 7:39.

curately "the things concerning" *Jē'sūs*, "knowing only" "the baptism of" *John*: 26 and he began to "speak" *boldly* in the "synagogue." But when *Priscilla* and *Aquila* heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the "way of God more accurately." 27 And when he was "minded to pass over into *Asia*," "the" "brethren" encouraged him, and "wrote to the" "disciples to receive him: and when he was come, he" "helped them much that had" "believed through" "grace"; 28 for he powerfully confuted the "Jews," *and that publicly*, showing "by the" "scriptures that" "*Jē'sūs* was the Christ.

**19** And it came to pass, that, while "*Aspasia* was at *Cornith*," *Paul* having passed through the "upper country" came to "*Ephesus*," and found certain disciples: 2 and he said unto them, "Did ye receive the" "Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they *said* unto him, *Nay*, "we did not so much

Var. Rend.—V. 25 (*cont.*). concerning—pertaining to, WENDT. knowing—he knew, HO. V. 26. expounded—explained, GLO. accurately—perfectly, REN.; carefully, LIND. v. V. 27. And . . . into—But he, wishing to pass into, GLO. was minded—wished, LIND. minded—disposed, REN. encouraged him and wrote—So CHRYST. BE. GROTIUS, FEL. LUM. REN. LIND.: wrote exhorting, GLO. LUTHER, DEW. EW. AL. ZÖ. WENDT. WEISS. NÖS. HACK. helped . . . believed—contributed much to those who have believed, HACK. helped . . . grace—So AL.; did much help by (helped much through, KNO. BART. a *marg.*) grace (which was in him) them which had believed, Be. Me. Ol. KNO. BART. a *marg.* that—which, AL. REN.; who, GLO. believed—came to believe, WENDT. grace—grace given him, REN.; (of God), HO. V. 28. powerfully—So HACK.; energetically, HO.; mightily, GLO. LIND.; thoroughly, COOK. by—by the means of, WENDT. GLO. Chap. 19.—V. 1. that—*Omit*, REN. HACK. having passed—after passing, REN. upper country—upper regions, or, highlands of the interior of Asia Minor, Var. BART. HACK.: i.e. inland, HO.; inland parts, REN. BLASS. country—districts, HO. GLO. HS. V. 2, 6. Spirit—Ghost, REN. GLO. V. 2. when ye believed?—So KNO. (alt.): when ye became believers? AL. Be. KNO.: after ye had believed, Me.; believed—came to believe, WENDT. so

as hear whether" the Holy Spirit was *given*. 3 And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism. 4 And Paul said, "John baptized with the baptism of" "repentance, saying unto the people" "that they should believe on him that should come after him, that is, on *Jē'sūs*." 5 And when they heard this, they were "baptized into the" "name of the" "Lord *Jē'sūs*." 6 And when Paul had "laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they" "spoke with" "tongues, and" "prophesied." 7 And they were in all about twelve men.

8 And he entered into the synagogue, and "spoke" "boldly for the space of three" "months, reasoning and" "persuading as to" "the things concerning the" "kingdom of God." 9 But when "some were" "hardened and" "disobedient, speaking" "evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning" "daily

much as—even, GLO. the (last) . . . given—So KNO. LIND.: there was a Holy Ghost, REN.; there be a Holy Ghost, HO. GLO.: Gr. (the) Holy Spirit is, RA.; there be such a thing as a Holy Spirit, BART. V. 3. Into—upon, WENDT. V. 4. should—might, REN. that—which, REN. V. 5. And . . . baptized—Now they having heard were baptized, HACK. this—*Omit*, REN. V. 6. on—upon, GLO. V. 7. they—the men, REN. they . . . all—the men, GLO. HACK. V. 8. he . . . and—having entered . . . he, GLO. entered—went, REN. V. 8, 9. reasoning—discouraging, REN. WENDT. V. 8. persuading—seeking to persuade, HACK. as to the things—them, REN. HO. WENDT. of the things, HACK. V. 9. and disobedient—refusing to be persuaded, LIND. disobedient—Add. to the faith, HO. Way—i.e. of Christianity, Var. HACK. before—in the presence of, HACK. multitude—(heathen) multitude, HO.; assembled congregation, WENDT. departed—withdrew, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 26. Priscilla and Aquila—So N. A. B. E. 13. VULG. BOH. AETH. WEISS. WENDT. BLASS. NES. EDD.: Aquila and Priscilla (D H L P). FISH. HARCL. THEB. ARM. CHRYST. V. 27. D has this verse in quite a different form. Chap. 19.—V. 2. the Holy Spirit was given—any one receiving the Holy Spirit (DI). HARCL. *marg.* THEB. V. 5. Jesus—Add. for the forgiveness of sins (D). V. 6. came—straightway fell, (D), JER.

3 Or, *there is a Holy Spirit.*

4  
i See ch. 13:24.  
j Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
k Comp. John 1:7.

5  
l Ch. 8:12, 16; see ch. 10:48.  
m Name, Acts 16:18.  
n Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

6  
o Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
p See ch. 6:6; 8:17.  
q Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
r Ch. 2:4; 10:40.  
s Tongues, Mk. 16:17.  
t Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
u Comp. ch. 13:1.

8  
v See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
w Boldness, Acts 14:3.  
x Month, Gen. 7:11.  
y Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.  
z See ch. 1:3.  
a Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

9  
b See ch. 14:4.  
c See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Heart," Lu. 2:21.  
d See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.  
e See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
f Evil, Ps. 57:10.  
g Day, Lev. 25:8.

- <sup>9</sup>  
a See "Instructions," Is. 54:13.  
<sup>10</sup>  
b Comp. v. 8; ch. 20:31.  
c Year, Lev. 25:8.  
d Asia, Acts 2:9.  
e Word of God, John 6:63.  
f Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
h The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
i Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
<sup>11</sup>  
j Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Comp. ch. 8:13.  
l Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
m Gr. powers, Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
n Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>12</sup>  
o Comp. ch. 5:15.  
p See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
q Body, Num. 25:8.  
r Handkerchief, Acts 19:12.  
s See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
t Possession by Demons, Mt. 8:16.  
u Comp. Mk. 16:17.  
v Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
w Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>13</sup>  
x See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
y Comp. Mt. 12:27; Lu. 11:19.  
z Name, Acts 16:18.  
a See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.  
b Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>14</sup>  
c Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
d Son, Gen. 21:19.  
e Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>15</sup>  
f See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
h Or, recognize.  
<sup>16</sup>  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
j House, Deut. 24:10.  
k Nakedness, Job 1:21.

in the <sup>a</sup> school of Tÿ-răn-nūs. 10 And this continued for the space of <sup>b</sup> two <sup>c</sup> years; so that all they that dwelt in <sup>d</sup> Ā-sj-ā heard <sup>e</sup> the word of the <sup>f</sup> Lord, both <sup>h</sup> Jews and <sup>i</sup> Greeks. 11 And <sup>j</sup> God wrought <sup>k</sup> special <sup>l</sup> miracles by the <sup>m</sup> hands of <sup>n</sup> Paul: 12 <sup>o</sup> inasmuch that unto the <sup>p</sup> sick were carried away from his <sup>q</sup> body <sup>r</sup> handkerchiefs or <sup>s</sup> aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and <sup>t</sup> the <sup>u</sup> evil <sup>v</sup> spirits went out. 13 But certain also of the strolling Jews, <sup>w</sup> exorcists, took upon them to <sup>x</sup> name over them that had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jē-šūs, saying, I <sup>y</sup> adjure you by Jē-šūs whom Paul <sup>z</sup> preacheth. 14 And there were <sup>a</sup> seven <sup>b</sup> sons of one Sē-ē-vā, a Jew, a <sup>c</sup> chief priest, who did this. 15 And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, <sup>d</sup> Jē-šūs I <sup>e</sup> know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? 16 And the <sup>h</sup> man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that <sup>i</sup> house <sup>j</sup> naked and

Var. Read.—V. 9 (cont.). school of Tyrannus—i.e. private synagogue, Me., supposing Tyrannus to be a Jew; i.e. lecture-room, Ewald, Overbeck, BART. supposing him to be a heathen rhetorician. V. 10. they . . . in—the inhabitants of, GLO.; who inhabited, HACK. V. 11. wrought—continued to work, KNO. special—extraordinary, HO. GLO.; unusual, WENDT; or, not common, RA.; not ordinary, HS.; not casual, HACK.; not the ordinary, KNO. miracles—mighty deeds, WENDT. V. 12. inasmuch . . . aprons—so that handkerchiefs or aprons were carried off from his body to the sick, REN. body—skin, WENDT. V. 13. that—which, REN. had the—were possessed with, HO. Jesus—the Jesus, WENDT, HACK. V. 14. seven—certain seven, GLO. a chief priest—i.e. a member of one of the families at Jerusalem from which the high priest was selected, Schürer; see ch. 4:6; chief—high, HO. RA. who—which, REN. V. 15. Jesus . . . know—Jesus I know and Paul I know well (the two words for know are different), Da.; Jesus I acknowledge and Paul I know, Li. HS.; Jesus I recognize and Paul I am acquainted with, VIN. Paul—about Paul, REN.; with Paul, GLO. know (last)—am acquainted, GLO. VIN.; know fully, HACK. V. 16. both—So HO. prevailed against—i.e. maltreated, WENDT. V. 17. was—con-

<sup>k</sup> wounded. 17 And this became known to all, both Jews and Græeks, that dwelt at <sup>l</sup> Eph-ē-sūs; and <sup>m</sup> fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jē-šūs was magnified. 18 <sup>n</sup> Many also of them that had <sup>o</sup> believed came, <sup>p</sup> confessing, and declaring their deeds. 19 And not a few of them that practised <sup>q</sup> magical arts brought their <sup>r</sup> books together and <sup>s</sup> burned them in the sight of all; and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand <sup>t</sup> pieces of <sup>u</sup> silver. 20 So mightily <sup>w</sup> grew the word of the Lord and prevailed.

21 Now after these things were ended, Paul <sup>y</sup> purposed in the spirit, <sup>z</sup> when he had passed through <sup>a</sup> b Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā and <sup>c</sup> Ā-chā-ġ-ā, to <sup>d</sup> go to <sup>e</sup> Jē-ru-ſā-lēm, saying, After I have been there, <sup>f</sup> I must also see <sup>g</sup> Rome. 22 And having sent into Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā two of <sup>h</sup> them that <sup>i</sup> ministered unto him, <sup>j</sup> Tīm-ō-thē and <sup>k</sup> Ē-rās-tūs, he himself stayed in Ā-sj-ā for a while.

23 And about that time there arose no small stir concerning

tinued to be, KNO. V. 18. also—Omit, GLO. that had—who, GLO. HACK. confessing—So KNO.; giving thanks, REN. declaring their deeds—reporting the deeds of those men, REN. deeds—evil practices, LIND.; practices, BART. (alt.). V. 19. not a few—a greater number, REN. that—who, LIND. magical arts—magic-business, WENDT; curious arts, REN. GLO. KNO. r; magic arts, HACK. pieces of silver—about \$7,000, BART. HACK. GLO.; about \$10,000, KNO.; about \$8,000, McG.; about \$9,000, HO. HAMMOND, GROTIUS. V. 20. mightily . . . Lord—by might of the Lord the word grew, REN. prevailed—demonstrated itself as strong, HACK. V. 21. Now after—And when, GLO. Now . . . ended—Now when these things were fulfilled, RA. purposed—decided, HO. HACK. spirit—i.e. his own, DEN.; Spirit, GLO. RA. (alt.). when—after, WENDT. when he had passed—after passing, GLO. also—Or, even, RA. V. 22. having sent—sending, REN. ministered unto—assisted, WENDT. in . . . while—for a while to preach in Asia, REN.; for a season, GLO. V. 23. about—at, REN. concerning—about, AETH. REN. LIND.

Var. Read.—V. 9. Tyrannus—Add, from the fifth hour to the tenth, D. BLASS, BELSER, ZÖ. RAMSAY (?). V. 14. chief—Omit, (D), HARCL. marg. BLASS.

- <sup>k</sup> Wound, Job 34:8.  
<sup>17</sup>  
l Ephesus, Acts 18:24.  
m Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>18</sup>  
n See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
o Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
p Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>19</sup>  
q Magic, Dan. 5:11.  
r Books, Eccl. 12:12.  
s See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
t See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
u Lu. 15:8 and marg.  
v Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>20</sup>  
w Ch. 6:7; 12:24.  
z See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
<sup>21</sup>  
y Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
z I Cor. 16:5; comp. ch. 20:1.  
a Rom. 15:26; I Thess. 1:7 f.  
b Macedonia, Acts 20:1.  
c Achaia, Acts 18:12.  
d Ch. 20:16, 22; 21:15; Rom. 15:25; II Cor. 1:16.  
e Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
f Rom. 15:24, 28; comp. ch. 23:11.  
g Rome, John 11:48.  
<sup>22</sup>  
h V. 29; comp. ch. 13:5; 20:34; II Cor. 8:19.  
i Minister, Act. 15:39.  
j Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.  
k Rom. 16:23 (?); II Tim. 4:20 (?).

**23**  
 a The Way, Acts 9:2.  
 b See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
**24**  
 c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 d See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 e Silver, Job 22:25.  
 f See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 g Gr. *Artemis*.  
 h Comp. ch. 16:16, 19 f.

**25**  
 a See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.  
 i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 j Wealth, Josh. 22:8.

**26**  
 k Ephesus, Acts 18:19.  
 l Asia, Acts 2:9.  
 m Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 n Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.  
 o See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
 p See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
 q Ch. 17:29; I Cor. 8:4; 10:19; comp. Deut. 4:28; Ps. 115:4; Is. 44:10-20; Jer. 10:3 ff.; Rev. 9:20.  
 r See "Images," I Ki. 15:13.  
 s Hand, Gen. 16:12.

**27**  
 t Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 u World, Rev. 10:6.  
 2 Gr. *the inhabited earth*.  
 v Worship, Mt. 4:10.

**28**  
 w Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 z Cry, Lu. 18:7.

**29**  
 y City, Gen. 4:17.  
 z See "Tumult," Ps. 65:7.  
 a Note ch. 20:4.  
 b Ch. 20:4; 27:2; Col. 4:10; Philimon 24.

<sup>a</sup> the Way. 24 For a certain <sup>c</sup> man named Dē-mē-trī-ūs, a <sup>d</sup> silversmith, who made <sup>e</sup> silver <sup>f</sup> shrines of <sup>1</sup> Dī-ā-nā, <sup>g</sup> brought no little business unto the craftsmen; 25 whom he gathered together, with the <sup>h</sup> workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye <sup>i</sup> know that by this business we have our <sup>j</sup> wealth. 26 And ye see and hear, that not alone at <sup>k</sup> Ephē-sūs, but almost throughout all <sup>l</sup> Ā-si-ā, this <sup>m</sup> Paul hath <sup>n</sup> persuaded and <sup>o</sup> turned away much people, saying that <sup>p</sup> they are no gods, that are made with <sup>q</sup> hands: 27 and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the <sup>r</sup> temple of the great goddess <sup>1</sup> Dī-ā-nā be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence whom all Ā-si-ā and <sup>u</sup> the world <sup>v</sup> worshippeth. 28 And when they heard this they were filled with <sup>w</sup> wrath, and <sup>z</sup> cried out, saying, Great is <sup>1</sup> Dī-ā-nā of the Ē-phē-siāns. 29 And the <sup>y</sup> city was filled with the <sup>z</sup> confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized <sup>a</sup> Gā-ḡūs and <sup>b</sup> Ār-is-tār-

Var. Read.—V. 23 (cont.). the—that, GLO. Way—way of God, SYR.; way of the Lord, VULG.; this doctrine, AETH. V. 24. silversmith—silverbeater—goldsmith, HO. VINO. who—which, REN. little—small, GLO. V. 24, 27; 28, 34, 35. Diana—Artemis, Var. HACK. RA. HO. business—So KNO. (?) RA. (all.); gain, GLO. profit, WENDT. craftsmen—artists, WENDT. LIND.; artisans, GLO. V. 25. gathered together—assembled, LIND. like—such, WENDT.; the same, GLO. workmen—artisans, LIND. business—craft, REN. wealth—prosperity, HO. WENDT. gain, KNO. (all.). V. 26. alone—only, GLO. turned away—misled, WENDT. HO.; perverted, GLO. much—a great mass of, HO. are—be, REN. a. no—no real, WENDT. V. 27. and—so that, GLO. trade—craft, GLO.; Gr. part, share, RA. also—even, REN. that . . . deposed—even she be at the point to be brought down, REN. even—Omit, LIND. magnificence—majesty, HO. WENDT.; greatness, RA. V. 28. cried out—cried continuously, KNO. VIN. is Diana—is the Artemis, HO. V. 29. confusion—tumult, HACK. having seized—carrying along, WENDT.; after they had seized, or, seizing along with themselves, HACK. VIN.; having violently seized, HS. seized—caught, REN. GLO. V. 30. was . . . enter—would have

ehūs, men of <sup>c</sup> Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā, Paul's <sup>d</sup> companions in <sup>e</sup> travel. 30 And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the <sup>g</sup> disciples suffered him not. 31 And certain also of the <sup>3</sup> Ā-si-ārehš, being his <sup>i</sup> friends, sent unto him and besought him not to adventure himself into the theatre. 32 <sup>j</sup> Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 <sup>k</sup> And they brought Āl-ēx-ān-dēr out of the multitude, the <sup>l</sup> Jews putting him forward. And Āl-ēx-ān-dēr <sup>m</sup> beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto the people. 34 But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one <sup>n</sup> voice about the space of two <sup>o</sup> hours cried out, Great is <sup>1</sup> Dī-ā-nā of the Ē-phē-siāns. 35 And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of Ē-phē-sūs, what man is there who <sup>q</sup> knoweth not that the city of the Ē-phē-siāns is <sup>r</sup> temple-keeper of the great <sup>1</sup> Dī-ā-nā, and of the <sup>s</sup> image which fell down from entered, REN. V. 31. Asiarchs—So HACK. HS. RA.; i.e. officers elected by cities of the province of Asia to direct the worship of the emperor and superintend the festivals connected with that worship, LI. AL.; chief officers of Asia, LIND. KNO. n. Asiarchs, being—chief officers of Asia, which were, REN. being—who were, GLO. adventure—give himself, RA. V. 32. therefore—now, HACK. assembly—popular assembly, HO. in confusion—confused, REN. V. 33. And—Now, HACK. they . . . multitude—some of the multitude urged forward (instructed), REN. WENDT. the multitude, AL. DeW. REN. WENDT. out of the crowd they urged forward Alexander, HACK. multitude—crowd, GLO. putting—pushing, AL. DeW. WENDT. would have made—made, REN.; wished to make, GLO. V. 34. perceived—knew, REN. GLO.; recognized, KNO. V. 35. And when—Howbeit, REN. townclerk—secretary, WENDT. COOK (all.); recorder, VIN. had quieted—quieted, REN. he . . . men—and said: Men, REN. who—then that, REN. that—how, REN. keeper—So HS.; guardian, HO. WENDT. GLO.; li. sweeper, WENDT. GLO. HACK. BART. VIN. Var. Read.—V. 27. that . . . magnificence—she be deposed from her magnificence, N A B, Edd.; her magnificence should be destroyed, H L.

c Macedonia, Acts 20:1.  
 d V. 29; comp. ch. 13:5; 20:34; II Cor. 8:19.  
 e Travellers, Is. 21:13.  
 f See "Journey," Jonah 3:4.

**30**  
 g See v. 9.  
 h Disciple, Mt. 20:17.

**31**  
 3 That is, officers having charge of festivals &c. in the Roman province of Asia.  
 i Friendship, Pr. 27:6.

**32**  
 j Ch. 21:34.

**33**  
 4 Or, And some of the multitude instructed Alexander.  
 k The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 l See ch. 12:17.

**34**  
 m Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 n Hour, Dan. 3:6.

**35**  
 o See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
 p See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.

- 35  
a See "Idol-  
try," Lev.  
19:4.  
1 Or, heaven.  
37  
b Man. Gen. 2:7.  
c Rom. 2:22.  
d See "Steal-  
ing," Lev.  
19:11.  
e Temples,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
f Blasphemy,  
Lev. 24:16.  
38  
g See v. 24.  
h See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.  
i See "Govern-  
ment," Neh.  
8:9.  
2 Or, court days  
are kept.  
j Proconsul,  
Acts 13:7.  
39  
k See "Congre-  
gation," Heb.  
2:12.  
40  
3 Or, accused of  
riot concerning  
this day.  
l Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
m Riot, Eph.  
5:18.  
1  
n See "Tu-  
mult," Ps.  
65:7.  
o Paul, Acts  
8:1.  
p Disciples, Mt.  
20:17.  
q See ch. 19:29.  
r Exhortation,  
Acts 11:23.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Jū-pī-tēr? 36 Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. 37 For ye have brought *hither* these <sup>b</sup> men, who are neither <sup>c</sup> robbers of temples nor <sup>d</sup> blasphemers of our <sup>e</sup> goddess. 38 If therefore <sup>f</sup> Dē-mē trī-ūs, and the <sup>h</sup> craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, <sup>i</sup> the courts are open, and there are <sup>j</sup> pro-consuls: let them accuse one another. 39 But if ye seek any-thing about other matters, it shall be settled in the regular <sup>k</sup> assembly. 40 For indeed we are in danger to be <sup>l</sup> accused concerning this <sup>m</sup> day's riot, there being no cause *for it*: and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

**20** And after the <sup>n</sup> uproar ceased, <sup>o</sup> Paul having sent for the <sup>p</sup> disciples and <sup>q</sup> ex-

Var. Read.—V. 35 (*cont.*). Jupiter—Zeus. Var. HS.: heaven, Field, REN. HO. WENDT. BART. *r marg.* V. 36, that . . . gainsaid—these things being incontrovertible, GLO. rash—thoughtlessly, HO.; precipitately, WENDT. V. 37, who—which, REN. neither . . . goddess—guilty neither in art nor in language of disrespect to our goddess, RAMSAY. our—your, GLO. V. 38, that—which, REN. the courts are open—i.e. *assemblies are being now held, Al.*; court days are kept (held, GLO.) *r marg.* (i.e. at the regular times, Wo.). *Al. Be. DeW.* courts—Or, tribunals, HS. accuse—impend, REN. V. 39, But—Or, REN. seek . . . matters—make any demand concerning other things, HACK. other matters—further issues, BART. regular—lawful, REN. HACK. COOK. HO. WENDT.; legal, GLO. KNO. assembly—popular assembly, HO. WENDT. V. 40, indeed—*Omit, REN.* accused—called in question, GLO. concerning . . . riot—of riot concerning this day (day's assembly, REN. BLASS, WEISS, RAMSAY), REN. WEISS, ZÖ. WENDT. PAGE, BART. BLASS, RAMSAY. riot—uproar, GLO. cause . . . concourse—ground on which we could give an account of this concourse, GLO. cause . . . be—man guilty by reason of whom, REN. not—*Omit, REN.* of this concourse—for this tumult, HS. concourse—*Lit.* twisting together, VIN. Chap. 20. —V. 1. And . . . ceased—Now after the disturbance had ceased, HACK. ceased—had ceased, REN.; was ceased, GLO. *r.* exhorted—having exhorted, HS. HACK. to—for to, REN. HS. *r.* V. 2.

horted them, took leave of them, and departed <sup>a</sup> to go into <sup>b</sup> Māc-ē-dōnī-ā. 2 And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into <sup>c</sup> Grēce. 3 And when he had spent three <sup>d</sup> months *there*, and a <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> plot was laid against him by the <sup>g</sup> Jews as he was about to <sup>h</sup> set sail for <sup>i</sup> Sŷrī-ā, he determined to re-turn through Māc-ē-dōnī-ā. 4 And there accompanied him <sup>j</sup> as far as <sup>k</sup> Ā-sī-ā, Sōp-ā-tēr of <sup>l</sup> Be-roē-ā, the <sup>m</sup> son of Pŷr-rhūs; and of the <sup>n</sup> Thēs-sā-lōnī-āns, <sup>o</sup> Ār-is-tār-ēhūs and Sē-eūn-ēdūs; and <sup>p</sup> Gā-ŷūs of <sup>q</sup> Dēr-ā-be, and <sup>r</sup> Tīm-ō-thŷ; and of Ā-sī-ā, <sup>s</sup> Tŷch-ē-ūs and <sup>t</sup> Trōph-ī-mūs. 5 But these <sup>u</sup> had gone before, and were waiting for <sup>v</sup> us at <sup>w</sup> Trōās. 6 And we sailed away from <sup>x</sup> Phī-līp-ī after <sup>y</sup> the days of <sup>z</sup> unleavened <sup>aa</sup> bread, and came unto them to Trōās in five days;

when he had—having, GLO. through—over, REN. parts—territories, WENDT. came—went, REN. V. 3. when he had spent—spent, REN.; having stayed about, GLO. there—*Omit, REN.* was laid—being formed, GLO.; being laid, HS. as—when, REN. set sail—put to sea, REN.; embark, HACK. he determined to—it was thought advisable that he should, HACK. V. 4. And—But, GLO. accom-panied—were accompanying, BART.; followed, HACK. and (*and*)—But as for those, REN. V. 5. But . . . before—they had come, REN. WENDT. had gone—going, GLO.; came, BART.; having gone forward, HACK. and were waiting—waited, GLO. V. 6. in—within, REN. WENDT.

Var. Read.—V. 39, about other matters—So *N A D (H) L (P)*. Tr.; further, B. La. Tr. WH. WEISS, BLASS, WENDT. REN.; about further issues, BART. V. 40, cause . . . give—cause: concerning which thing we shall not be able to give (*thus translated by Borneman*), *N A B L*. Tr. Tr. WH. (*but suspecting some corrup-tion*); cause whereby we may give, D E. *Al.* La. Chap. 20. —V. 1. exhorted them, took leave—exhorted them and embraced, A B (ND). *Edd.* V. 4. *na* *na* *na* Asia—into Asia, A D E (H) L (P). PESH. HARCL. ARM. CHRYS. La. Tr.; *omit.* B. 13, Vulg. *Memph. Theb. Tr. WH.* LIND.; bracket, WENDT. Sopater—Pyrrhus—So *N A B D (E)*. *Edd.* REN. GLO.: Sopater of Beren, H L Asia—Ephesus, D. HARCL. *marg. Theb.* V. 5. had gone before—going before, B<sup>3</sup> D. Vulg. *Posh. Memph. Theb. La. Tr.*; having gone thither, *N A B*. *r marg.* And—Add, as they were taking farewell, (D).

- a See ch. 19:21.  
2  
t Greece, Dan. 10:20.  
3  
u Month, Gen. 7:11.  
v See v. 19: ch. 9:24.  
w Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
x The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
y See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
z Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
4  
4 Many ancient authorities omit *as far as Asia*.  
a Asia, Acts 2:9.  
b Beren, Acts 17:10.  
c Sop. Gen. 21:19.  
d See "Thessa-lonica," Acts 17:1.  
e Aristarchus, Acts 19:29.  
f Not ch. 19:29.  
g Derbe, Acts 14:6.  
h Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.  
i Eph. 6:21; Col. 4:7.  
j II Tim. 4:12; Titus 3:12.  
k Ch. 21:29; II Tim. 4:20.  
5  
5 Many ancient authorities read *came, and were wait-ing*.  
k P. Vs. 5-15: see ch. 16:10.  
l Troas, Acts 16:8.  
6  
m Philippi, Acts 16:12.  
n See ch. 12:3.  
o Num. 20:29.  
p Brawl, Gen. 3:19.  
q See "Paul," Acts 8:1.

\* MACEDONIA: Important Country in Europe.—Paul's Call and Ministry in—Acts 16:9-12; 20:1, 3; I Cor. 16:5; II Cor. 1:16; 2:13; 7:5; Phil. 4:15; I Tim. 1:3. Silas and Tim-

othy—Acts 18:5. Timothy and Erastus—Gaius and Aristarchus—Acts 19:22, 29. Timothy—Phil. 1:1; 2:19, 23. Luke—Acts 16:10-16; 20:5-7. Spread the Gospel in—

- 6  
a Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
7  
b I Cor. 16:2; comp. Rev. 1:10.  
c Day, Lev. 25:38.  
d Week, I Cor. 16:2.  
e See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
f See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
g The Lord's Supper, I Cor. 10:16.  
h See v. 11; ch. 3:19.  
i Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
j Paul, Acts 8:1.  
k Speeches, I Cor. 2:1.  
l See "Night," Ps. 19:2.

- 8  
m Light, Ps. 74:16.  
n See Mt. 25:1.  
o See ch. 1:15.  
p Chamber, Es. 40:17.  
9  
q Window, I Sam. 19:12.  
r Young Men, I John, 2:14.  
s Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
t Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 10  
u Comp. I Ki. 21:17; II Ki. 4:34.  
v Embracing, Eccl. 3:5.  
w Comp. Mt. 9:23 f.; Mk. 5:39.  
x Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 11  
y See v. 11; ch. 2:42.  
z See "Morning," Ps. 65:8.

- 12  
a Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

- 13  
b "We," Acts 16:10.  
c See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.

where we tarried <sup>a</sup>seven days.  
7 And upon <sup>b</sup>the first <sup>c</sup>day of the <sup>d</sup>week, when <sup>e</sup>we were gathered together to <sup>f</sup>break <sup>g</sup>bread, <sup>h</sup>Paul <sup>i</sup>discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until <sup>j</sup>midnight. 8 And there were many <sup>k</sup>lights in the <sup>l</sup>upper <sup>m</sup>chamber where we were gathered together. 9 And there sat in the <sup>n</sup>window a certain <sup>o</sup>young man named Eū<sup>p</sup>tý<sup>q</sup>-chūs, borne down with deep <sup>r</sup>sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up <sup>s</sup>dead. 10 And Paul went down, and <sup>t</sup>fell on him, and <sup>u</sup>embracing him <sup>v</sup>said, Make ye no ado; for his <sup>w</sup>life is in him. 11 And when he was gone up, and had <sup>x</sup>broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till <sup>y</sup>break of day, so he departed. 12 And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little <sup>z</sup>comforted.

13 But <sup>a</sup>we, going before to the <sup>b</sup>ship, set sail for Ās<sup>c</sup>śōs, there intending to take in Paul:

**Var. Read.**—V 6 (cont.). tarried—abode, REN. V. 7. discoursed—was discoursing, REN. intending to—Or, being about to, RA. V. 8. And—Now, HACK. V. 9. in on, Al. DeW. WENDT: at, GLO. HO. window—window-seat, Al. DeW.; open window, HO. WENDT. borne down with—falling into a, WENDT; being overcome by, GLO.; who becoming oppressed with, REN.; who was gradually (or, becoming), oppressed, KNO. he—Omit, REN. yet . . . by—and being still more overcome with, REN. V. 10. And—But, GLO. went—having gone, GLO. fell—threw himself, HO. embracing—having embraced, HACK. Make ye no ado—So KNO.; Make ye not this ado, REN.; Do not disquiet yourselves, WENDT; do not lament, HACK. V. 11. when he was—when he had, REN.; having, GLO. talked—communed, VIN. V. 12. brought—led, WENDT, GLO. the lad—the youth, HS.;

for so had he appointed, intending himself to go <sup>1</sup>by <sup>a</sup>land. 14 And when he met us at Ās<sup>c</sup>śōs, we took him in, and came to Mlt<sup>b</sup>-ŷ-lē<sup>c</sup>nē. 15 And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chī<sup>d</sup>śōs; and the next day we touched at Sā<sup>e</sup>śmōs; and <sup>2</sup>the day after we came to <sup>f</sup>Mi-lē<sup>g</sup>tūs. 16 For Paul had determined to sail past <sup>h</sup>Ēph<sup>i</sup>ē-sūs, that he might not have to spend time in <sup>i</sup>Ā<sup>j</sup>śj-ā; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, <sup>j</sup>to beat <sup>k</sup>Jē<sup>l</sup>-rū<sup>m</sup>-sā-lēm <sup>l</sup>the day of <sup>m</sup>Pēn<sup>n</sup>-tē<sup>o</sup>-cōst.

17 And from Mi-lē<sup>t</sup>tūs he sent to Ēph<sup>i</sup>ē-sūs, and called to him the <sup>1</sup>m<sup>2</sup>elders of the <sup>n</sup>church. 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves <sup>o</sup>know, <sup>p</sup>from the first day that I set <sup>q</sup>foot in Ā<sup>j</sup>śj-ā, after what manner I was with you all the time, 19 <sup>r</sup>'serving the <sup>s</sup>Lord with all <sup>t</sup>lowliness of <sup>u</sup>mind, and with <sup>v</sup>tears, and with <sup>w</sup>trials which befell me by <sup>x</sup>the plots of the <sup>y</sup>Jews; 20 how I <sup>z</sup>shrank not from <sup>a</sup>declaring

him, HACK. V. 13. set sail—put to sea, REN. for—to, GLO. Vs. 13, 14. in—up, HS. V. 13. appointed directed, WENDT. intending himself to—in that, he himself would, WENDT. V. 14. when he met—as he came to meet, REN. V. 15. sailing from—we sailed away, REN. we came—and landed, REN.; we reached a point on the mainland, RAMSAY. over against—opposite, HO. WENDT. touched at—So Al. crossed over to, Field; sailed over to, WENDT. HO.; arrived at, GLO.; struck across to, RAMSAY. V. 16. the day—on the day, GLO. V. 17. he—having, GLO. V. 18. yourselves—Omit, REN. that—on which, GLO. set foot in—took ship for, REN.; came into, GLO. was—frequented (associated), WENDT. all lowliness of mind—humility, HO. GLO. by—in, GLO. the plots—plots on the part, HO. V. 20. how—that, REN.; how that, KNO. a. shrink—kept back, GLO. shrink . . . profitable—Or, kept back nothing that was profitable that I should not declare it unto you, RA.

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. and (third)—So N A B C. Edd. NES; add, tarried at Trogyllum; and, D H L; after we stayed in Trogyllum over night, GLO. WENDT. HO.; having remained at Trogyllum, HACK. and (last)—Add, in the evening, B. HO. V. 16. Paul—he, HACK. he . . . time—no detention might happen to him (D). V. 18. him—Add, while they were together (D). know—Add, brethren (D). manner—Add, for three years or more, D.

- 1 Or, on foot.  
d Land, Gen. 23:15.

- 15  
2 Many ancient authorities insert having tarried at Trogyllum.  
e V. 17; II Tim. 4:20.

- 16  
f Ephesus, Acts 18:19.  
g Asia, Acts 2:9.  
h V. 22; ch. 19:21; comp. v. 6; I Cor. 16:8.  
i Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
j See ch. 2:1.  
k Feasts, Num. 29:39.

- 17  
l See ch. 11:30.  
m See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.  
n Or, presbyters.  
o The Church, Acts 20:28.

- 18  
o Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
p Ch. 18:19; 19:1, 10.  
q Comp. vs. 4. 16.  
r Foot, Gen. 18:4.

- 19  
r See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
s See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
t See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
v Mind, Job 38:36.  
w Tears, Lu. 7:38.  
x Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
y See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
z See v. 3.  
a See "Conspiracy," Num. 14:4.  
b The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.

- 20  
c See v. 27.  
d Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
e Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

II Cor. 8:1; 9:2, 4; I Thess. 1:7, 8; 4:10. Charity of—Rom. 15:26; II Cor. 11:9; Phil. 4:15.  
Cities of.—Philippi—Acts 16:12; 20:6; Phil. 1:1; I Thess. 2:2. Thessalonica—Acts 17:1; 27:2; Phil. 4:16; II Tim. 4:10. Amphipolis—Acts 17:1. Apollonia—Acts 17:1. Berea—Acts 17:10, 13; 20:4. Neapolis—Acts 16:11.  
Inhabitants called Macedonians.—Acts 27:2.  
First Convert in Macedonia was Lydia.—Acts 16:14.  
Remarkable Conversion of the Philippiian Jailor.—Acts 16:23-33.

- 20**  
 a Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 b See "Courage," Num. 13:30. [24:10.  
 c House, Deut. 33:12.  
 d See "Home," Lev. 18:9.

- 21**  
 e Witness, John 8:17.  
 f Ch. 18:5; see Lu. 16:28.  
 g Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 h The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.  
 i Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
 j Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
 k See ch. 2:38; comp. 11:18; 26:20.  
 l God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 n Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 1 Many ancient authorities omit *Christ*.

- 22**  
 o Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 p See v. 16; comp. ch. 17:16. [4:15.  
 q Spirit, Job 31:1.  
 r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 s Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
 t See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
 u See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

- 23**  
 v See ch. 8:29.  
 w Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 x City, Gen. 4:17. [21:33.  
 y See ch. 9:16;

- 24**  
 z Ch. 21:13.  
 a See "Self-denial," Acts 16:24.  
 b Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 2 Or, in comparison of accomplishing my course.

unto you anything that was profitable, and <sup>a</sup>teaching you <sup>b</sup>publicly, and from <sup>c</sup>house to house, 21 <sup>c</sup>testifying both to <sup>b</sup>Jews and to <sup>i</sup>Greeks <sup>k</sup>repentance toward <sup>l</sup>God, and <sup>m</sup>faith toward our <sup>n</sup>Lord Jē'sūs <sup>1</sup>Christ. 22 And now, behold, <sup>o</sup>I go bound in the <sup>q</sup>spirit unto <sup>r</sup>Jeru'sa-lēm, <sup>s</sup>not knowing the <sup>t</sup>things that shall befall me there: 23 save that <sup>u</sup>the Holy Spirit testifieth unto me in every <sup>x</sup>city, saying that <sup>y</sup>bonds and <sup>z</sup>afflictions abide me. 24 But <sup>a</sup>I hold not my <sup>b</sup>life of any account as dear unto myself, <sup>2</sup>so that I may accomplish my

Var. Rend.—V. 20 (cont.) anything—*ought*, REN. anything that was profitable—nothing of the things expedient, HACK. and . . . to house—that I did not (should not) announce unto you and teach you in public and in houses, HACK. and—or, REN. from house to house—in the separate houses, WENDT. V. 21, to—*Omit*, REN. repentance—the repentance, VIN. toward—in respect to, HACK. faith—the faith, VIN. Christ—*Omit*, REN. V. 22. bound—fettered, WENDT; constrained, RAMSAY, BART. (alt.), in the—*So* KNO.; in my, *Al. Be.*; by the, *DeW. BART. (alt.)*, RAMSAY, DEN.; to the, *Me.*; in (his own), VIN. HACK. spirit—*Spirit*, RAMSAY, DEN. there—in it, GLO. V. 23. save—except, WENDT. Vs. 23, 28. Spirit—*Ghost*, REN. a. V. 23. testifieth—witnesses, GLO.; testifieth fully, HACK. in every city—in city after city, REN.; from city to city, HACK. saying—*prophesying*, HO. abide—*await*, REN. V. 24. hold—esteem, GLO. VIN. HS. hold . . . account—*make account of nothing*, HACK. not . . . unto—my life not worth a word for, WENDT. HO. life—*soul* (life), WENDT. any—no, GLO. VIN. HS. as dear—as they were precious, GLO. VIN. HS.; as precious, REN. (alt.), so—in order, GLO. so . . . accomplish—in comparison of accomplishing, *a marg.* accomplish—*fulfil*, REN.; complete, WENDT; finish, GLO. HACK. V. 26. Wherefore—Therefore,

course, and <sup>a</sup>the ministry which I received from the Lord Jē'sūs, to testify the <sup>s</sup>gospel of <sup>h</sup>the grace of God. 25 And now, behold, I <sup>i</sup>know that <sup>k</sup>ye all, among whom I went about <sup>l</sup>preaching the <sup>m</sup>kingdom, shall see my <sup>n</sup>face no more. 26 Wherefore I testify unto you this <sup>o</sup>day, that <sup>p</sup>I am <sup>q</sup>pure from the <sup>r</sup>blood of all <sup>s</sup>men. 27 For I <sup>u</sup>shrank not from declaring unto you the whole <sup>x</sup>counsel of God. 28 Take heed unto yourselves, and to all <sup>a</sup>the flock, in which the Holy Spirit hath made you <sup>b</sup>bishops, to feed the <sup>c</sup>church of <sup>d</sup>the Lord which

HO. WENDT. testify unto—*assure*, WENDT. HO. call to witness, KNO. day—very day, GLO. men—*Omit*, HO. V. 27. shrank not—have not shrunk back, HACK. V. 28. in—the, REN. KNO. Spirit—*Ghost*, REN. GLO. a. made you bishops—*set you as overseers*, BART. bishops—*So* AL. LIND. MCG.; overseers, *Be. DeW. REN. RA. (alt.)* DEN.

Var. Rend.—V. 21. toward (second)—through (D). Christ—*So* (N A C D E), VULG. PESH. BOH. ARM. AEHT. TR. WH.<sup>2</sup>; *omit* (B H L P), THEB. HARCL. AEHT.<sup>m</sup> WH.<sup>1</sup> WEISS, WENDT (T). REN. V. 24. hold . . . accomplish—none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear to myself, so that I might finish, E H L. La. nearly; I hold my life of no account, nor so precious to myself as to finish, N<sup>2</sup> B C D<sup>3</sup> T. AL. Tr. WH.<sup>2</sup> course—*So* CE. *omit*, N A B D. Edd. V. 25. kingdom—*So* N A B C, 13, Edd. WEISS, WENDT; add. of God, E H L; add. of Jesus, (D), THEB. HILG. V. 28. the Lord—*So* A C<sup>1</sup> D (E), 13, 15, 36, 40, 69, 110, 118, THEB. BOH. HARCL. marg. ARM. IREN.<sup>inc</sup> CONST. ATH. EUS. AUG. JER. WETSTEIN, LECLEERC, GRIESBACH, ME. LECH. LAN. BORNEMANN, OL. BAUM. CO. HACK. DA. La. Tr. Tr.; of God, N B, 68, VULG. HARCL. PESH. (MSS.) BAS. THEOD. MOPS. CYR. ALEX. TERT. BEZA. BE. KNAPP. WO. STIER, KNO. NES. AL. WH.

- c Race, Mk. 7:26.  
 d Comp. ch. 1:17.  
 e Minister, Acts 15:39.  
 f The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 3 Or, good tidings.  
 g See v. 32; ch. 11:23.  
 h Grace, John 1:17.

- 25**  
 i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 j See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
 k See "Ephesus," Acts 18:19.  
 l Ch. 28:31; comp. Mt. 4:23.  
 m Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 n Face, Ia. 6:2.

- 26**  
 o Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 p See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
 q Ch. 18:6.  
 r Innocence, Dan. 6:22.  
 s Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 t Man, Gen. 2:7.

- 27**  
 u See v. 20.  
 v Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 w See "Boldness," Acts 14:3. [8:14.  
 x Counsel, Pr. Ch. 13:36.

- 28**  
 z Warning, Heb. 12:25.  
 a Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
 4 Or, overseers.  
 5 Some ancient authorities including the two oldest manuscripts, read *God*.

\* THE CHURCH.—Gr. *Ecclesia*. Body of Disciples of Christ.

Christ the Founder.—Deut. 18:15-19; Is. 9:6, 7; Mic. 5:2; Mt. 2:5, 6; 16:18; Lu. 1:32, 33.

The Foundation.—Ps. 118:22; Is. 28:16; I Cor. 3:10, 11; Eph. 2:20; Col. 2:7.

The Head.—Eph. 1:22; 4:15, 16, 5:23; Col. 1:18; 2:19.

Time of Establishment.—Jer. 31:31-33; 33:15, 16; Dan. 2:44; Mt. 16:28; Mk. 9:1; Lu. 9:27; 24:45-49; Acts 1:4-8; 2:1-4, 14-21, 30-36, 41-47; Heb. 1:1, 2; 2:2-4.

Place.—Is. 2:2, 3; 9:7; 62:11, 12; Jer. 31:14-18; Ez. 17:22, 23; Mic. 4:2; Zech. 9:9; Mt. 21:4, 5; Lu. 24:46, 47; John 12:12-15; Acts 1:4-8.

Figurative Representation of the Church.—A Body.—Rom. 12:4, 5; I Cor. 10:16, 17; 12:12-20; Eph. 2:14-16; 3:3-6; 4:4-16; 5:30-32; Col. 1:18; 2:17-19; 3:15. A Temple—I Cor. 3:9, 16, 17; II Cor. 2:16-16; Eph. 2:20, 22; Heb. 3:5, 6; I Pet. 2:4, 5; Rev. 3:12. God's Husbandry.—Mt. 13:19-23, 37-43; Mk. 4:14-20, 26-29; John 15:1-8; I Cor. 3:9. A Light.—Mt. 5:14-16; Lu. 16:8; John 12:36; Acts 26:18; Rom. 13:12; I Cor. 4:6; Eph. 5:8-14; Col. 1:12, 13; I Thess. 5:5-8; I Pet. 2:9.

A School.—Is. 54:13; 7:28, 29; 28:20; John 6:45; Acts 2:42; 4:2; 13:1; 5:21, 42; 11:26; 18:25; 20:20; I Cor. 4:17; 12:28, 29; Gal. 1:12; 6:8; Eph. 4:20, 21; Col. 1:28; 2:7; 3:16; II Thess. 2:15; I Tim. 1:3; Titus 1:9; 2:3-12; Heb. 5:12. A House.—Is. 2:2, 3; Mic. 4:1, 2; I Cor. 3:16; II Cor. 6:16; Eph. 2:21, 22; I Tim. 3:15; Heb. 3:6; 10:21; I Pet. 2:5. A Household.—Gal. 6:10; Eph. 2:19. A Flock.—Is. 40:10, 11; 49:9, 10; Lu. 12:32; John 10:1-16; 21:15-17; Acts 20:28, 29; Heb. 13:20, 21; I Pet. 2:25; 5:4. A City of God.—Heb. 12:22; Rev. 21:2. Israel of God.—Gal. 3:29; 6:16. A General Assembly of the First-born.—Heb. 12:23. Church of God—I Cor. 11:16; II Cor. 1:1; I Tim. 3:15. See "Congregation"—Heb. 2:12. A Bride—II Cor. 11:2; Eph. 5:25-27; Rev. 19:7; 21:9. Church in God—I Thess. 1:1; II Thess. 1:1. Church a Candlestick.—Rev. 1:12; 2:5. Kingdom of God—Mt. 6:33; Mk. 1:14, 15; Lu. 10:9-11; 12:31; John 3:3-5; Acts 1:3; 8:12; 19:8; Rom. 14:17; I Cor. 4:20; Rev. 11:15; 12:10. Kingdom of Heaven.—Mt. 3:2; 4:17; 5:3-20; 10:7; 11:11; 13:11; 16:19; 18:1. God's Dwelling or Habitation—II Cor. 6:16; Eph. 2:22.

The Mission of the Church.—To manifest God's Wisdom—



<sup>a</sup> Eph. 1:7, 14; Titus 2:14; I Pet. 1:19; 2:9; Rev. 5:9.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>c</sup> Gr. *acquired*.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Salvation through the Blood of Jesus," Acts 2:40.

<sup>e</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1. Ez. 22:27; Mt. 7:15.  
<sup>f</sup> See "False Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>g</sup> Flock, Lu. 12:32.

<sup>h</sup> Ephesus, Acts 18:19.  
<sup>i</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>j</sup> Fervent, Titus 3:4.  
<sup>k</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

<sup>l</sup> Teaching of Paul on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. M Comp. ch. 19:1, 8, 10; 24:17. n Year, Lev. 25:8. o See "Exhortation," Acts 11:23. p Night, Ps. 19:2. q See v. 19.

Gen. 3:15; 12:3; 18:18; 22:18; Acts 3:25, 26; Rom. 11:32, 33; I Cor. 1:23, 24; 2:6-8; Gal. 3:8; Eph. 1:9-12; 3:10, 11; Col. 4:3-6; Jas. 1:5; 3:13-17. To glorify God—Ps. 86:9-12; Is. 25:3; Mt. 5:16; Lu. 2:14; John 14:13; 15:8; Acts 4:21; 11:18; 13:48; 21:20; Rom. 11:36; 15:5-9; I Cor. 6:20; II Cor. 8:23; 9:12, 13; Gal. 1:5, 22-24; Eph. 1:5, 6; 3:20, 21; Phil. 1:10, 11; 4:20; II Thess. 1:10; 3:1; I Tim. 1:17; Heb. 13:21; I Pet. 2:12; 4:4-16; II Pet. 3:18; Jude 25; Rev. 15:3, 4. To preach the Gospel—Is. 2:3, 4; Mt. 24:14; 28:19, 20; Mk. 13:10; 16:15; 16; Lu. 24:46-48; Acts 2:5-42; 5:42; 6:3-10; 8:4-13; 8:25-40; 9:20; 10:42; Rom. 10:8-15; I Cor. 1:23; 9:16; 15:11; Eph. 3:8, 9; II Tim. 4:2-5. See "Missions"—Acts 15:7. To overthrow Sin—John 1:29; 12:31; 16:8, 9; Acts 2:37-40; Rom. 3:19-26; 5:17-21; 6:10-23; 8:1-4; 12:9-21; Heb. 9:24-28; I John 2:16, 17; 3:8; 5:4, 5; Rev. 18:1-10; 20:10-15. To establish Righteousness—Ps. 97:2; Is. 26:9; 61:11; 62:1; Dan. 12:3; Mal. 4:1-3; Mt. 3:33; 13:43; Acts 10:35; 24:25; Rom. 1:16, 17; 5:9; 6:13-18; 10:3-10; 14:17; I Cor. 15:34; II Cor. 6:21; Gal. 2:21; 5:5; Eph. 5:7-11; Phil. 2:12, 13; I Tim. 6:10; II Tim. 4:7, 8; Heb. 1:8, 9; Jas. 1:9-22; I John 3:7-10. To conquer the World for Christ—Ps. 2:1-9; 110:1-6; Is. 6:7; 60:1-5; 61:1-9; Dan. 2:44; Mt. 12:18-21; 16:18; 19:28; 18:20; Acts 2:34-36; Rom. 14:9-12; I Cor. 15:22-28; Eph. 1:19-23; Heb. 1:13; 10:12, 13; Rev. 11:15; 20:1-15. To provoke to Love and Good Works—Mt. 13:33; Lu. 13:21; John 13:34, 35; 15:12-14; Acts 2:44-47; 6:1-4; Rom. 12:9-13; 14:13-17; I Cor. 8:13-13; Gal. 6:10; I Tim. 6:17-19; Heb. 10:23, 24; Jas. 1:27; I Pet. 3:8-11; II Pet. 1:5-14; I John 3:14-20; 4:7-17. To maintain the Faith—Mt. 6:30; 8:26; 14:31; 17:20; Lu. 12:28; 18:8; John 20:30, 31; Acts 14:21, 22; 16:5; Rom. 1:17; 4:13, 14; I Cor. 13:13; Gal. 5:22, 23; Eph. 4:4-6; 6:16; Phil. 1:25-27; I Thess. 5:8; I Tim. 1:19; 3:9; 4:1-2; II Tim. 3:10; 4:7; Heb. 10:22, 23; 11:6; 12:2; 13:7; I Pet. 1:1; I John 5:1-4; Jude 1, 3, 20; Rev. 2:13; 14:12. To hold fast to Confession of our Hope—Acts 23:6; 26:8; 28:20; Rom. 5:4, 5; 8:24; 15:13; I Cor. 13:13; II Cor. 3:12; Gal. 5:5; Eph. 1:18; 4:4; Col. 1:23; I Thess. 1:3; 5:8; II Thess. 2:16, 17; Titus 2:13; Heb. 3:6; 6:11-20; 7:19; 10:35; I Pet. 1:3-4; 3:15; I John 3:2, 3. To preserve Unity—Mt. 12:25; John 15:4, 5; 17:20, 21; Rom. 12:4-16; 15:5; I Cor. 1:10; 12:12, 13, 25; II Cor. 13:11; Gal. 5:25, 26; Eph. 4:1-6, 16; Phil. 2:1-4; 3:15, 16; Col. 3:12-14; Jas. 3:13-18. To attain Perfection—Mt. 5:48; 19:21; John 17:22, 23; I Cor. 2:6; II Cor. 13:9-11; Eph. 4:11-16; 6:10-13; Phil. 3:12-14; Col. 1:28; 3:14; 4:12; I Thess. 5:23; I Tim. 6:13, 14; II Tim. 3:17; Heb. 6:1; 13:20, 21; Jas. 1:4; 2:10-12; I Pet. 5:10. To maintain Purity—Ex. 20:14; Mt. 5:8, 28; Rom. 1:24-32; 6:19; 13:14; I Cor. 3:17; 5:1-6; 10:6; II Cor. 6:6; 11:1-3; 12:21; Gal. 5:16-24; Eph. 1:4, 5; 4:3; 4:19-22; 5:3-5, 26, 27; Phil. 4:8; Col. 3:5-8; I Thess. 4:7; I Tim. 3:9; 5:22; 6:9; II Tim. 2:22; Titus 1:15; 2:12; 3:3; Jas. 1:14, 15; 3:17; I Pet. 2:11; II Pet. 1:4; 2:10-20; 3:1; I John 2:16; 3:3; Jude 7-19. To inculcate Subjection to Christ—Dan. 7:13, 14;

<sup>a</sup> he <sup>1</sup> purchased <sup>c</sup> with his own blood. 29 <sup>d</sup> I know that after my departing <sup>e</sup> / grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the <sup>f</sup> flock; 30 and from among <sup>h</sup> your own selves shall <sup>i</sup> men arise, speaking <sup>j</sup> perverse things, to draw away the <sup>k</sup> disciples after them. 31 Wherefore <sup>l</sup> watch ye, remembering that by the space of <sup>m</sup> three <sup>n</sup> years I ceased not to <sup>o</sup> admonish every one <sup>p</sup> night and day <sup>q</sup> with

Var. Rend. — V. 28 (cont.). purchased — procured, HO.; Gr. acquired, I.A. VIN. with—through, GLO. HO. his own blood—the blood of his own son, REN. V. 29. grievous—tearing, HO.; lit. heavy, R.A. VIN. V. 30. from among—out of, WENDT. selves—midst, WENDT. them

<sup>r</sup> tears. 32 And now I <sup>s</sup> commend you to <sup>t</sup> God, and to <sup>u</sup> the word of his <sup>v</sup> grace, which is able to <sup>w</sup> build you up, and to give you <sup>x</sup> the inheritance among all them that are <sup>y</sup> sanctified. 33 <sup>b</sup> I <sup>c</sup> coveted no man's <sup>d</sup> silver, or <sup>e</sup> gold, or <sup>f</sup> apparel. 34 Ye yourselves <sup>g</sup> know that <sup>h</sup> these <sup>i</sup> hands <sup>j</sup> ministered unto my necessities, and to <sup>k</sup> them that were with me.

35 In all things I gave you an — themselves, REN. V. 31. ye—Omit, REN. admonish—Lit. put him in mind, BART. VIN. V. 32. which—to him, who, HO.; who, GLO. them that are—the, WENDT. HO. V. 33. apparel—raiment, GLO.

Var. Read. — V. 28 (cont.). his own—W.H. suspect some corruption here.

<sup>c</sup> Covetousness, Deut. 5:21. <sup>d</sup> Silver, Job 22:25. <sup>e</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21. <sup>f</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19. <sup>g</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. <sup>h</sup> See ch. 18:3. <sup>i</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12. <sup>j</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12. <sup>k</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39. <sup>l</sup> See ch. 19:22.

Mt. 7:24-29; 25:33-46; 28:18-20; Lu. 1:31-33; 6:46-49; John 3:35; 5:21, 23; 17:2; Acts 2:36; 5:31; 26:19; Rom. 12:11; 14:9; I Cor. 15:25-27; II Cor. 10:5, 6; Eph. 1:10-23; Phil. 2:9-11; Col. 1:18; II Thess. 1:7, 8; I Tim. 6:14-16; Heb. 1:8; I Pet. 3:22; Rev. 1:5, 6; 17:14. To administer Discipline—Mt. 18:17, 18; Rom. 14:1; 16:17; I Cor. 5:4; 6:2, 3; II Cor. 2:6, 8; 13:1, 2; Gal. 6:1; I Thess. 5:14, 15; II Thess. 3:6-14; I Tim. 3:4, 5; 5:17-20; Titus 1:10, 11; Heb. 13:17. To promote Companionship and Helpfulness—Ps. 103; Mt. 5:23, 24; 6:12; 18:21, 22; 23:8; 25:33-46; Mk. 10:29, 30; Lu. 2:13, 14; 10:27-37; 14:12-14; John 15:15-17; Acts 4:34, 35; 11:28, 29; Rom. 12:5-18; 14:15-21; 15:1, 2, 26; I Cor. 16:1-3; II Cor. 8:1-4; 9:12-15; Gal. 6:1-10; Eph. 4:31, 32; Phil. 4:10-17; I Thess. 5:11-15, 26; I Tim. 6:18; Philemon 1-16; Heb. 12:12-15; 13:1-3; Jas. 4:4; I Pet. 1:22; 2:17; 3:8, 9; II Pet. 1:7; III John 14. To inspire to Heroism—Mt. 5:10-12, 44; 10:28-33; 13:21; Mk. 4:7; Lu. 4:9; 12:22, 23; 18:29, 30; John 15:18-24; Acts 5:40, 41; 8:1-4; 20:22-24; 21:11-14; Rom. 8:17, 18, 35-37; 12:14; I Cor. 4:10-13; 10:13; 11:32; II Cor. 1:3-6; 4:8-18; 6:4-10; 12:7-10; Gal. 5:11; 6:12-16; Eph. 3:13; Phil. 1:27-30; Col. 1:10, 11; I Thess. 3:2-5; II Thess. 1:4-7; I Tim. 1:18, 19; 4:10, 11; 6:11, 12; I Tim. 2:8-12; 3:10-12; 4:6-8; Titus 2:12-14; Heb. 11:33-38; 12:1-11; Jas. 1:2-4; I Pet. 2:19-21; 3:13, 14; 4:12-19; II Pet. 3:14, 15; I John 5:4, 5; Rev. 3:19.

**Ordinances of the Church.**—Baptism—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:16; John 3:5; 4:1, 2; Acts 2:38-41; 8:12, 13, 36-39; 9:18; 10:47, 48; 16:15, 33; 18:8, 25; 19:3-5; 22:16; Rom. 6:3-6; I Cor. 1:13-17; 12:13; Gal. 3:27; Eph. 4:5; 5:25-27; Col. 2:12; 3:1; Titus 3:5; Heb. 10:22; I Pet. 3:20, 21. The Lord's Supper—Mt. 26:26-30; Mk. 14:22-26; Lu. 22:17-20; John 6:53-56; Acts 2:42; 20:7; I Cor. 10:15-21; 11:20-29.

**Officers of the Church.**—Apostles—Mt. 10:1-7; 26:20; 28:16-20; Mk. 6:30; 14:17; 16:14-16; Lu. 6:13-16; 9:10; 17:5; 22:14, 15; 24:9, 10, 33-53; John 6:67-70; 14:15-27; 15:26, 27; 17:6-12; 20:19-26; Acts 1:15-26; 2:1-4, 14, 15, 32, 33, 43; 4:35-37; 5:17-29; 8:1; 15:2-6, 22, 23; Rom. 1:1-5; 11:13; I Cor. 1:1; 4:9; 9:1, 2; 12:28; 15:5-9; II Cor. 1:1; 11:5; 12:11, 12; Gal. 1:1, 15; 19:15; 2:7-9; Eph. 1:1; 3:5; 4:11, 12; Col. 1:1; I Thess. 2:6; I Tim. 1:1; II Tim. 1:1; Titus 1:1; II Pet. 3:2; Jude 17, 18; Rev. 2:2; 18:20. Evangelists—Acts 21:8; Eph. 4:11; I Tim. 1:3, 4; 2:14, 15; 4:11-13; I Tim. 2:1, 2; 3:16, 17; 4:1-5; Titus 1:5. Officers (*Ministry of the Church*)—Pastors, Shepherds—John 21:15-17; Acts 20:28; Eph. 4:11; I Pet. 5:1-4. Elders, or Bishops—Acts 11:30; 14:23; 15:1-6, 22, 23; 16:4; 20:17-28; Phil. 1:1-2; I Thess. 5:12, 13; I Tim. 3:1-7; 5:17-19; Titus 1:5-9; Heb. 13:17; Jas. 5:14, 15; I Pet. 5:1-4. Deacons—Acts 6:1-6; Phil. 1:1; I Tim. 3:8-13. Deaconess—Rom. 16:1, 2; Phil. 4:2, 3. See "Minister," Acts 15:39.

**Membership of the Church called.**—(a) Believers—Acts 4:32; 5:11-14; I Tim. 4:12. (b) Brethren—Mt. 23:8, 25, 40; John 21:23; Acts 11:29; 12:17; 14:2; 15:1-3, 22, 23; 17:10; 18:18; 21:7, 17; 28:15; Rom. 1:13; 8:29; 12:1; I Cor. 1:26; 8:12; II Cor. 13:11;

- 35  
 a Example, I Cor. 4:16.  
 b Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 c Help, Acts 26:22.  
 d The Weak, I Cor. 9:22.  
 e See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 f Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Giving," Lu. 2:21.  
 i Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
 j Liberality, Rom. 12:8.

- 36  
 k Ch. 9:40; Lu. 21:5; see Lu. 22:41.  
 l Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 m Prayers of Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 37  
 n Mourning, John 11:35.  
 o See Lu. 15:20.  
 p Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 q Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
 r Kissing, II Sam. 14:33.

- 38  
 s Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
 t See v. 25.  
 u Face, Is. 6:2.  
 v See ch. 15:3.  
 w Ship, I Ki. 9:26.

- 1  
 x ("We"), vs. 1-18; see ch. 16:10.  
 y Ch. 16:11.  
 z Day, Lev. 25:8.

- 2  
 a Phoenicia, Acts 11:19.

- 3  
 b Cyprus, Acts 13:4.  
 c See "Hands," Gen. 16:12.  
 d Syria, Gen. 25:20.

Eph. 6:23; Phil. 1:14; Col. 1:2; I Thess. 4:1, 2; 5:27; II Thess. 2:1, 2; I Tim. 4:6; Heb. 3:1; I Pet. 1:22; I John 3:14. (c) Christians—Acts 11:26; 26:28; Jas. 2:7; I Pet. 4:16. (d) Saints—Acts 9:13, 32, 41; 26:10; Rom. 1:7; 8:27; I Cor. 1:2; 6:2; 14:33; II Cor. 1:1; Eph. 1:1; 2:19; 3:8; 4:12; Phil. 1:1; 4:22; Col. 1:2, 3, 12; II Thess. 1:10; Philom. 5: 7; Heb. 6:10; 13:24; Jude 3; Rev. 13:7; 14:12; 17:6; 20:9. (e) The Elect of God—Mk. 13:27; Lu. 18:7; Rom. 8:33; Eph. 1:4; Col. 3:12; I Thess. 4:1, 2; II Thess. 2:13, 14; II Tim. 2:10; Titus 1:1; Jas. 2:5; I Pet. 2:9; II Pet. 1:10. (f) Priests—Heb. 10:19-22; I Pet. 2:5-9; Rev. 1:6; 5:10. (g) Firstborn—Rom. 8:29; Heb. 12:23. (h) Disciples—Mt. 10:42; 19:13; Mk. 10:13; Lu. 19:37; John 4:1; 8:31, 32; 15:8; 18:17; 21:24; Acts 9:1, 2; 11:26; 20:1, 30. (i) Members of Christ—Rom. 12:4, 5; I Cor. 6:15; 12:27; Eph. 5:30. See "Disciples"—Mt. 20:17, "Saints"—Rev. 14:12. Teaching of Paul on "The Church," Acts 8:1. "The Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.

<sup>a</sup> example, that so <sup>b</sup> laboring ye ought to <sup>c</sup> help the <sup>d</sup> weak, and to <sup>e</sup> remember the <sup>f</sup> words of the <sup>g</sup> Lord Jē-<sup>h</sup>sūs, that he himself said, <sup>i</sup> It is more <sup>j</sup> blessed to <sup>k</sup> give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he <sup>k</sup> kneeled down and <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> prayed with them all. 37 And they all <sup>n</sup> wept sore, and <sup>o</sup> fell on <sup>p</sup> Paul's <sup>q</sup> neck and <sup>r</sup> kissed him, 38 <sup>s</sup> sorrowing most of all for <sup>t</sup> the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his <sup>u</sup> face no more. And they <sup>v</sup> brought him on his way unto the <sup>w</sup> ship.

**21** And when it came to pass that <sup>x</sup> we were parted from them and had set sail, we came with a <sup>y</sup> straight course unto Cōs, and the next <sup>z</sup> day unto Rhōdes, and from thence unto Pāt-<sup>a</sup>-rā: 2 and having found a ship crossing over unto <sup>b</sup> Phoe-nī-<sup>c</sup>-ā, we went aboard, and set sail. 3 And when we had come in sight of <sup>d</sup> Cŷ-<sup>e</sup>-prūs, leaving it on the left <sup>f</sup> hand, we sailed unto <sup>g</sup> Sŷr-<sup>h</sup>-ā,

Var. Rend.—V. 35. that—how that, n. so—in this manner, WENDT. laboring—toiling, HO. help—take care of, HO. WENDT; assist, HS. HACK. that—how he, REN. It . . . blessed—Blessed is it rather, WENDT. V. 37. And there was much weeping among all, and they fell on Paul's &c., GLO. And . . . sore—Gr. And there arose a great lamentation of all. RA. V. 38. more—longer, REN. brought . . . unto—conducted him to, GLO. Chap. 21.—V. 1. And when—when now, GLO. were parted—were gotten, DeW. had torn ourselves, Me. AL. Da.; having departed, GLO.; tore ourselves away, REN. WENDT. HO.; were torn away, RA. had set sail—put to sea, REN. next day—day following, REN. V. 2. having found—finding, REN. GLO. crossing—sailing, GLO. set sail—put to sea, REN.

and landed at <sup>i</sup> Tŷre; for there the ship was to unlade her <sup>j</sup> burden. 4 And having found <sup>k</sup> the disciples, we tarried there. <sup>h</sup> seven days: and these said to Paul <sup>i</sup> through the <sup>k</sup> Spirit, that he should not set <sup>l</sup> foot in <sup>m</sup> Jē-<sup>n</sup>-rŷ-<sup>o</sup>-sā-lēm. 5 And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our <sup>n</sup> journey; and they all, with <sup>o</sup> wives and <sup>p</sup> children, <sup>q</sup> brought us on our way till we were out of the <sup>r</sup> city: and kneeling down on the <sup>s</sup> beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell; 6 and we went on board the ship, but they returned <sup>t</sup> home again.

7 And when we had finished the voyage from <sup>u</sup> Tŷre, we arrived at Ptōl-<sup>v</sup>-ē-mā-<sup>w</sup>-is; and we <sup>x</sup> saluted <sup>y</sup> the brethren, and abode with them one day. 8 And on the morrow we departed, and came unto <sup>z</sup> Cæs-<sup>a</sup>-rē-<sup>b</sup>-ā: and entering into the <sup>c</sup> house of <sup>d</sup> Philip the <sup>e</sup> evangelist, who was <sup>f</sup> one of the seven, we <sup>g</sup> abode with him. 9 Now this <sup>h</sup> man had four <sup>i</sup> virgin <sup>j</sup> daughters, who

V. 3. when—after, WENDT. when we had—having, GLO. when . . . sight—after sighting, HS. come in sight of—sighted, GLO. leaving—having left, GLO.; and after leaving, WENDT. and having passed, GLO. unto—for, REN. landed—came down, HO. to . . . burden—unlading her cargo, PAGE. burden—freight, HO. WENDT. V. 4. having found—having sought out, AL. DeW. finding out, REN. found—found (in the great city), HO.; found out, GLO. disciples—(few) brethren, HO. tarried—remained, GLO. these—they, REN. that . . . do not go aboard to go to, REN. that he should not go up to, GLO. V. 5. came . . . days—we had accomplished these days, AL. DeW.; we had refitted (the ship) during those days, Mc.; proved that the days furnished us, REN. accomplished—finished, WENDT; completed, GLO. journey—way, REN. kneeling—we kneeled, REN. beach—shore, GLO. we—and, REN. bade—after bidding, REN. V. 6. and we—we, REN. but—and, REN. again—Omī, REN. V. 7. when . . . the—continuing our, Field; we having finished our, REN.; after finishing the, WENDT; finishing our, GLO.; we having (thereby) completed our, PAGE, WENDT. arrived—came, GLO. and we—we, REN. V. 8. who was—being, GLO. was one of—belonged to, WENDT. we—and, REN. V. 9. virgin daughters—daughters, virgin, REN. LIND. GLO. n.

Var. Read.—Chap. 21.—V. 3. come in sight of—So A B C E (H L P). La. Tr. AL.; brought in sight, N B\*, 66, T. WH. NES.

- e Tyre, Hos. 9:13.  
 f Burden, Pa. 55:22.  
 4  
 g Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 h Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 i V. 11: ch. 20:23.  
 j See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 k Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 l Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
 m Jerusalem, Ju. 1:3.  
 5  
 n Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
 o Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 p Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 q See ch. 15:3.  
 r City, Gen. 4:17.  
 s Beach, Lu. 13:2.

- 6  
 t See John 19:27.  
 u Home, Lev. 18:9.

- 7  
 v V. 7: ch. 12:20.  
 w Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
 z Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

- 8  
 y Casarea, Acts 8:40.  
 z House, Deut. 24:10.  
 a Philip, John 1:13.  
 b See ch. 6:5.  
 c Eph. 4:11.  
 d II Tim. 4:5.  
 e Deacons. See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
 f See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
 g See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.

- 9  
 h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 i Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
 j Daughter, Ju. 11:34.

## THE ACTS

- 9**  
**a** Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
**b** Comp. ch. 13:1; Lu. 2:36; 1 Cor. 11:5.  
**10**  
**c** Judea, John 4:47.  
**d** Prophet, II Ki. 17:13.  
**e** Acts 11:28.  
**11**  
**f** Comp. I Ki. 22:11; Is. 20:2; Jer. 13:1-11; 19:1, 11.  
**g** Paul, Acts 8:1.  
**h** See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
**i** Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
**j** Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
**k** See ch. 8:29.  
**l** Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
**m** The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
**n** Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
**o** See ch. 9:16; comp. v. 33.  
**p** Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
**q** See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
**r** Comp. Mt. 20:19.  
**s** Gentiles, La. 49:6.  
**12**  
**t** "We," Acts 16:10.  
**u** Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.  
**v** See v. 15.  
**13**  
**w** Mourning, John 11:35.  
**x** See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.  
**y** See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
**z** Heart, Acts 15:9.  
**a** Ch. 20:24.  
**b** See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
**c** Death, Rom. 5:12.  
**d** See ch. 5:41; 9:16.  
**e** Name, Acts 16:18.  
**f** Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**14**  
**g** Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.  
**h** Lu. 22:42.  
**i** See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
**j** Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**15**  
**k** Day, Lev. 25:8.  
**l** Or, made ready.  
**m** Baggage, I Sam. 10:22.  
**n** See v. 12.

<sup>a b</sup> prophesied. 10 And as we tarried there some days, there came down from <sup>c</sup> Jū-dæ-ā a certain <sup>d</sup> prophet, named <sup>e</sup> Āg-ā-būs. 11 And coming to us, and <sup>f</sup> taking <sup>g</sup> Paul's <sup>h</sup> girdle, he bound his own <sup>i</sup> feet and <sup>j</sup> hands, and said, Thus <sup>k</sup> saith the <sup>l</sup> Holy Spirit, So shall the <sup>m</sup> Jews at <sup>n</sup> Jē-ry-sā-lēm <sup>o</sup> bind the man that owneth this girdle, and <sup>p q</sup> shall deliver him into the hands of the <sup>r</sup> Ĝen-tiles. 12 And when we heard these things, both <sup>s</sup> we and they of that place <sup>t</sup> besought him <sup>u</sup> not to go up to Jē-ry-sā-lēm. 13 Then Paul answered, What do ye, <sup>v</sup> weeping and <sup>w</sup> breaking my <sup>x</sup> heart? for <sup>y</sup> I am ready not to be bound only, but also to <sup>z</sup> die at Jē-ry-sā-lēm for <sup>a</sup> the name of the <sup>b</sup> Lord Jē-sūs. 14 And when he would not be <sup>c</sup> persuaded, we ceased, saying, <sup>d</sup> The will of the <sup>e</sup> Lord be done.

15 And after these <sup>k</sup> days we <sup>l</sup> took up our <sup>m</sup> baggage and <sup>n</sup> went up to Jē-ry-sā-lēm. 16 And there went with us also <sup>o</sup> certain of <sup>p</sup> the disciples from <sup>q</sup> Cæs-ā-rē-ā, <sup>r</sup> bringing with them one Mnā-sōn of <sup>s</sup> Cŷ-prūs, an <sup>t</sup> early disciple, with whom we should <sup>u</sup> lodge.

Var. Rend. — V. 10. some — several. BART. V. 11. taking — taking up. REN.; having taken. GLO. Spirit — Ghost. h. So — Thus. GLO. V. 12. they of that place — the natives. WENDT. V. 13. do ye — are ye doing. HS. HACK. weeping — with your weeping. WENDT. breaking — your breaking. WENDT. breaking down. REN. breaking my heart — unnerving (unmanning) me. BART. V. 14. ceased — were silent. HO. WENDT. V. 15. these — those. REN. HO. WENDT. took up (i.e. packed, Var.) our baggage — furnished ourselves for the journey. Chrys. Field; having equipped ourselves. VIN.; having equipped horses. RAMSAY. took up — made ready. REN. HO. WENDT. a marg.; having packed (up, HACK.). GLO. HACK.; packed up. HS. BART. LIND. and (second) — Omit. GLO. went — began our journey. BART. up — on our way. REN. V. 16. bringing with them — brought with them. Da.; brought us to. Be. DeW. Me. Al. (probably); to bring us to the house of. REN.; conducting us to. GLO. VIN.; bring us to (the house of) ME. PAGE. him. BART.). HACK. BART. ME. PAGE. one — a certain. WENDT. early — So HS. BART. — old. REN.; ancient. HACK. should — might. BART. V. 17. And — But. GLO. WENDT. when we were — we having. GLO. V. 19. when he had — having. GLO. rehearsed — recounted. REN.

17 And when we were come to Jē-ry-sā-lēm, <sup>a</sup> the brethren received us <sup>b</sup> gladly. 18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto <sup>c</sup> James; and all <sup>d e</sup> the elders were present. 19 And when he had <sup>f</sup> saluted them, he <sup>g</sup> rehearsed one by one the things which <sup>h</sup> God had wrought among the Ĝen-tiles through his <sup>i</sup> ministry. 20 And they, when they heard it, <sup>j</sup> glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many <sup>k</sup> thousands there are among the Jews of them that have <sup>l</sup> believed; and they are all <sup>m</sup> zealous for the <sup>n</sup> law: 21 and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou <sup>o</sup> teachest all the Jews who are among the Ĝen-tiles to <sup>p</sup> forsake <sup>q</sup> Mō-šēs, telling them <sup>r</sup> not to <sup>s</sup> circumcise their <sup>t</sup> children, neither to <sup>u</sup> walk after <sup>v</sup> the customs. 22 What is it therefore? they will certainly hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four <sup>w</sup> men that <sup>x</sup> have <sup>y</sup> a vow on them; 24 these take, and <sup>z</sup> purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their <sup>a</sup> heads:

related. HS. through — by. REN. V. 20. it — Omit. REN. thousands — myriads. GLO. WENDT. HO. KNO. are — are that have believed. REN. of . . . believed — that have believed. REN.; among those who came to believe. WENDT. zealous for — zealots of. GLO.; zealots for. HACK. V. 21. been informed — had it dinned into them. BART.; or, been instructed. RA. KNO. concerning — of. REN. who are — which are. REN. a; omit. GLO. Gentiles to forsake — Gentile apostasy from. GLO. VIN. RA. telling them not to — saying that they should not. GLO. neither — nor. GLO. V. 22. it therefore — to be done? WENDT. HO. they — the multitude. Al. DeW. certainly — in any case HO. V. 23. that . . . them — which bound themselves under a vow. REN. V. 24. take and — taking with himself. HACK. purify — sanctify. WENDT. HO. be at — pay the. WENDT. shave their heads — have their heads shaven. WENDT. their heads — the head. GLO.

Var. Read. — V. 20. God — So A B C (E G L), PESH. BOH. WENDT. WEISS, NES. Edd.; the Lord. (D H). among the Jews — So A B C E. La. Tr. WH. NES.; in Judea. (D). PESH. THEB. AUG.; omit. N. G. V. 22. they will certainly hear — B C\*. Tr. WH. the multitudes must needs come together: for they will hear. N A C\* E. La. Tr. A. v.

- 16**  
**n** See v. 4.  
**o** Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
**p** Cæsarea, Acts 8:40.  
**2** Or, bringing us to one Mnason &c.  
**q** Cyprus, Acts 13:4. [4:36].  
**r** See v. 3; ch. 15:7 marg.  
**s** Ch. 15:7 marg.  
**t** See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
**17**  
**u** Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
**v** Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
**18**  
**w** James, Jas. 1:1.  
**x** Elders. See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
**y** See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
**z** See ch. 11:30.  
**19**  
**a** Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
**b** See ch. 14:27.  
**c** God, Gen. 1:1.  
**d** Minister, Acts 15:39. [1:17].  
**e** Comp. ch.  
**20**  
**f** Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
**3** Gr. myriads.  
**g** See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
**h** See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [1:1].  
**i** Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
**j** Zeal. Is. 37:38.  
**k** Law. Deut. 31:24.  
**21**  
**l** See "Teaching of Paul," Acts 8:1.  
**m** Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
**n** See v. 28.  
**o** See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
**p** Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
**q** Comp. ch. 15:19 ff.; I Cor. 7:18 f.  
**r** Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
**s** Children, Gen. 3:16.  
**t** Walking, Col. 1:10.  
**u** Customs, Acts 6:14.  
**23**  
**v** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**w** See ch. 18:18.  
**x** Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
**y** See "Nazirite," Ju. 13:5.  
**24**  
**z** Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
**a** V. 26; ch. 24:18; comp. John 11:55.  
**b** Head, Pr. 20:29.

- 24  
 a Knowledge, Pr. 1:10.  
 b Truth, John 14:6.  
 c Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 d Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 25  
 e Gentiles, Is. 49:8.  
 f Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 g Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 i Or, *enjoined*. Many ancient authorities read *sent*.  
 h Ch. 15:19 f. 29.  
 i Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 j See "Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 k Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
 l Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 m Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 n Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
 26  
 o Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 2 Or, *took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.*  
 p Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
 q Ch. 24:18; Num. 6:13.  
 r Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 s Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 27  
 t Comp. Num. 6:9, 13-20.  
 u Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 v Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 w Ch. 24:18; comp. ch. 20:19.  
 z The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 y Asia, Acts 2:9.  
 z See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 a Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 28  
 b Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 c Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 d Help, Acts 26:22.  
 e Comp. ch. 6:13.  
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 g Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 h See "Old and New Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 i Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
 j Ch. 24:6; see ch. 6:13 f.; Mt. 24:15.  
 k Holiness, Eph. 4:24.

and all shall <sup>a</sup> know that there is no <sup>b</sup> truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, <sup>c</sup> keeping the <sup>d</sup> law. 25 But as touching the <sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>t</sup>iles that have <sup>f</sup> believed, we <sup>g</sup> wrote, <sup>h</sup> giving <sup>i</sup> judgment that they should <sup>j</sup> keep themselves from things <sup>k</sup> sacrificed to <sup>l</sup> idols, and from <sup>m</sup> blood, and from what is strangled, and from <sup>n</sup> fornication. 26 Then <sup>o</sup> Paul <sup>p</sup> took the men, and the next day <sup>q</sup> purifying himself with them <sup>r</sup> went into the <sup>s</sup> temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification, until the <sup>t</sup> offering was offered for every one of them.

27 And when <sup>u</sup> the seven <sup>v</sup> days were almost completed, <sup>w</sup> the Jews from <sup>x</sup> Ā-sj-ā, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude and laid <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> hands on him, 28 <sup>a</sup> crying out, Men of <sup>b</sup> Īs-rā-ēl, <sup>c</sup> help: <sup>d</sup> This is the <sup>e</sup> man that <sup>f</sup> teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place; and moreover he brought <sup>g</sup> Grēeks also into the temple, and hath <sup>h</sup> defiled this <sup>i</sup> holy

Var. Read.—V. 24 (*cont.*). no truth—nothing, WENDT, GLO. whereof—that, REN. concerning—of, REN. walkest orderly, keeping—so walkest as to keep, REN. GRIMM-THAYER: walkest as one keeping, WENDT; walkest thyself in observance of, BART. there . . . keeping—these things whereof they were informed concerning thee are nothing; but that thou walkest in observance of, GLO. V. 25. as touching—concerning, GLO.; in regard to, HACK. that—which, REN. wrote giving judgment—have written and decided, HS. wrote—sent, BART. giving judgment—determining, REN.; with the judgment, WENDT. what is—things, HS. V. 26. took—having taken, GLO. and (*first*)—Omit, GLO. purifying—sanctifying, HO. WENDT. declaring—making known (to the ministers of the temple), *Al. Be. DeW. Me.*; giving notice of, GLO.; announcing, HACK. days—time, WENDT. purification—So HACK.; sanctifying, HO. WENDT. until . . . offered—(naming the day), on reaching which the sacrifice was offered, PAGE. was—had been, REN. offered—brought, GLO. HACK. every—each, GLO. V. 27. And—But, GLO. almost completed—about to come to an end, WENDT. almost—about to be, HACK. Jews—Add, who were, GLO.; who had come, WENDT.

place. 29 For they had before seen with him in the <sup>i</sup> city <sup>m</sup> Trōph-ĭ-mūs the <sup>n</sup> Ē-phē-sj-ān, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple. 30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they laid hold on Paul, and <sup>o</sup> dragged him out of the temple; and straightway the <sup>p</sup> doors were shut. 31 And as they were seeking to <sup>q</sup> kill him, <sup>r</sup> tidings came up to the <sup>s</sup> chief <sup>t</sup> captain of the <sup>u</sup> band, that all <sup>v</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm was in <sup>w</sup> confusion. 32 And forthwith he <sup>x</sup> took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them; and they, when they saw the <sup>y</sup> chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating Paul. 33 Then the <sup>z</sup> chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be <sup>a</sup> bound with <sup>b</sup> two <sup>c</sup> chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done. 34 And <sup>d</sup> some <sup>e</sup> shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd; and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into <sup>f</sup> the castle. 35 And when he came upon <sup>g</sup> the

(who came), HS. when they saw—beheld, REN. stirred—and began to stir, REN. multitude—great body, HO. V. 28. moreover he—further, REN.; above that he, WENDT; further also he, GLO. HACK.; further hath, KNO. Greeks—even Greeks, WENDT. defiled—polluted, GLO.; made common, LIND. (*alt.*) V. 29. whom—of whom, WENDT. V. 30. all . . . together—there was a rush of the people, LIND. all the—the whole, GLO. straightway—immediately, GLO. V. 31. as—while, GLO. were seeking—So Var. HS.; sought, REN. GLO. came—went, REN. Vs. 31, 32, 33, 37. chief captain—tribune, Var. GLO.; military tribune, GLO. BART. V. 31. band—cohort, Var. GLO. in confusion—astir, REN. V. 32. ran—hastened, WENDT. upon—So KNO.; towards, WENDT. HS. V. 33. inquired—began to inquire, REN. V. 34. shouted—cried, REN. thing—thing against him, REN. crowd—multitude, REN. brought—led, HS. Vs. 34, 37. castle—barracks (*i.e. the tower of Antonia*), *DeW. Ms. Ol.* GLO. VIN.: camp, WENDT; fortified enclosure, or, fort, BART.

Var. Read.—V. 25. that—So N A B, *Ed.*; add, they observe no such thing, save only that, C D E.

- 29  
 i City, Gen. 4:17.  
 m Trophimus, Acts 20:4.  
 n Ephesus, Acts 18:19.  
 30  
 o Ch. 26:21; comp. ch. 16:19; II Ki. 11:15.  
 p Door, Ex. 12:22.  
 31  
 q See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
 r Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
 3 Or, *military tribune*, Gr. *chilarch*.  
 s Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 t See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 u Or, *cohort*.  
 v Jerusalem, Ju. 1:3.  
 w See "Tumult," Pa. 65:7.  
 32  
 x Ch. 23:27.  
 33  
 y Ch. 20:23; comp. v. 11; ch. 22:29.  
 z 26:29; 28:20; II Tim. 1:16; 2:9; see Eph. 6:20.  
 a Ch. 12:6.  
 b Chains, Pa. 149:3.  
 34  
 a Ch. 19:32.  
 b Shouting, Is. 12:6.  
 c See "Palace," Dan. 8:2.  
 d V. 37; ch. 22:24; 23:10; 16, 32.

- 35  
 e See v. 40.

- 35  
a Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
b Violence, Hab. 1:3.
- 36  
c See "Hatred," Pr. 26:24.  
d Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
e Ch. 22:22; comp. Lu. 23:18; John 19:15.
- 37  
f Paul, Acts 8:1.  
g See "Palaces," I. an. 8:2.  
h Captain, Num. 2:3.  
i See v. 31.  
j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
k See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.
- 38  
l Comp. ch. 5:36.  
m See "Egypt," Gen. 12:10.  
n Day, Lev. 25:3.  
o Rebellion, Ex. 20:8.  
p Comp. Mt. 24:26.  
q Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
r Man, Gen. 2:7.
- 39  
s Ch. 22:3; see ch. 9:11.  
t Tarsus, Acts 9:11.  
u Cilicia, Acts 8:9.  
v City, Gen. 4:17.
- 40  
w See ch. 12:17.  
x Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
y Ch. 22:2; 26:14; comp. ch. 1:19; see John 5:2.  
z Quietness, Is. 30:15; 33:20.
- 1  
a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
b Ch. 7:2.  
c Fathers, Ex. 21:15.
- 2  
d See ch. 21:40.
- 3  
e See "Paul," P. Vs. 8:1.  
f P. Vs. 3-16; comp. ch. 9:1-22; 26:9-18.  
g See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
h Deut. 33:3.  
i II Ki. 4:38; comp. Lu. 10:39.  
j Feet, Gen. 18:4.

stairs, so it was that he was borne of the <sup>a</sup>soldiers for the <sup>b</sup>violence of the crowd; 36 for the multitude of the people followed after, <sup>c</sup>crying out, <sup>d</sup>Away with him.

37 And as <sup>e</sup>Paul was about to be brought into the <sup>f</sup>castle, he saith unto the <sup>h</sup>chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou <sup>i</sup>know <sup>j</sup>Greek? 38 Art thou not then <sup>k</sup>the E-gyp-tian, who before these <sup>m</sup>days stirred up to <sup>n</sup>sedition and led out <sup>o</sup>into the <sup>p</sup>wilderness the four thousand <sup>q</sup>men of the Assassins? 39 But Paul said, <sup>r</sup>I am a Jew, of <sup>s</sup>Tär-süs in <sup>t</sup>'Ci-li'-ci-a, a citizen of no mean <sup>u</sup>city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. 40 And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, <sup>v</sup>beckoned with the <sup>w</sup>hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the <sup>x</sup><sup>y</sup> Hebrew language, saying,

**22** <sup>z</sup>a Brethren and <sup>a</sup>fa-thers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake unto them in the <sup>c</sup>Hebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

3 <sup>a</sup>e I am a <sup>f</sup>Jew, born in <sup>g</sup>Tär-süs of <sup>t</sup>'Ci-li'-ci-a, but brought up in <sup>h</sup>this city, at <sup>i</sup>the

Var. Rend.—V. 36. followed—kept following. KNO. him—this one. HO. V. 37. Dost thou know—Art thou acquainted with. HS. know—understand. WENDT. V. 38. Art thou not then—So LIND. Thou art not then, *Al. DeW. Me. VIN.* then—therefore, HACK. stirred up to sedition—madest an uproar. GLO. moved to sedition. REN. led—leddest. GLO. wilderness—desert. GLO. men of the—of. GLO. men of the Assassins—So HS. stiletto-men, WENDT. bandits. HO. Sicarii. GLO. RA. BART. V. 40. when... leave—having permitted him. GLO. language—dialect. GLO. Chap. 22.—V. 2. language—dialect. GLO. were—kept. REN. gave. HO. VIN. V. 3. of—in. REN. instructed—trained. REN. educated. KNO. according... manner—in strict observation. REN. strict manner—strictness. *Al. DeW. Me. Wo.* GLO. HS.

feet of <sup>j</sup>Gä-mä'-li-ël, <sup>k</sup>instructed according to the <sup>l</sup>strict manner of the <sup>m</sup>law of our <sup>n</sup>fathers, being <sup>o</sup>zealous for <sup>p</sup>God, even as <sup>q</sup>ye all are this day: 4 and <sup>r</sup>s I persecuted this <sup>t</sup>Way unto the <sup>u</sup>death, binding and delivering into <sup>v</sup>prisons both men and <sup>w</sup>women. 5 As also <sup>x</sup>v the high priest doth bear me <sup>y</sup> witness, and all <sup>z</sup>a the estate of the <sup>b</sup>elders: from whom also I <sup>c</sup>received <sup>d</sup>letters unto <sup>e</sup>the brethren, and <sup>f</sup>journeyed to <sup>g</sup>h Dä-mäs'eüs to bring them also that were there unto <sup>i</sup>Jē-ri'-sä-lēm in <sup>j</sup>bonds to be <sup>k</sup>punished. 6 <sup>l</sup>And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Dä-mäs'eüs, about <sup>m</sup>noon, suddenly there shone from <sup>n</sup>heaven a great <sup>o</sup>light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the <sup>p</sup>ground, and heard a <sup>q</sup>voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 8 And I answered, Who art thou, <sup>r</sup>Lord? And he said unto me, I am <sup>s</sup>Jē-süs of <sup>t</sup>Näz-ä-rēth, whom thou persecutest. 9 And they that were with me <sup>u</sup>beheld indeed the light, but they <sup>v</sup>heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, <sup>x</sup>v What shall I <sup>y</sup>do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Dä-mäs'eüs; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are <sup>z</sup>a appointed for thee to do.

manner—accuracy. WENDT. law of our fathers—ancestral law. GLO. HS. zealous—a zealot. GLO. LIND. v. 4. and—for. REN. Way—i.e., the way of Christianity. Var. the death—death. REN. GLO. V. 5. estate of the elders—presbytery (eldership. GLO. WENDT.)—sanhedrin. HO. WENDT. GLO. RA. journeyed—was on my way. REN.; was journeying. GLO. that were—who had gone. REN.; add. (Red). HO.; add. come. WENDT. there—thither. GLO. in bonds—for. REN. V. 6. about—at (bright). HO.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 22.—V. 9. light—So N A B, *Edd.*; and were afraid. D E.

u Nazareth, Mt. 2:23. 9 v Comp. ch. 26:13. w Comp. ch. 9:7. 10 x Comp. ch. 16:30. y See "Salvation Conditional," Acts 2:40. z See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. a See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.

- i Gamaliel, Acts 5:34.  
k Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
l Ch. 26:5; Phil. 3:6; comp. ch. 23:6.  
m Law, Deut. 31:24.  
n Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
o John 2:17.  
p God, Gen. 1:1.  
q See ch. 21:20.
- 4  
r Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
s V. 19 f.; ch. 8:3.  
t The Way, Acts 9:2.  
u Death, Rom. 5:12.  
v Prison, Gen. 42:18.  
w Women, Ruth 3:9.
- 5  
x Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
y See ch. 9:1.  
z Witness, John 8:17.  
a Lu. 22:66 (Gr.); I Tim. 4:14 (Gr.); comp. ch. 5:21 (Gr.).  
b Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
c Ch. 9:2.  
d Letters, Acts 23:25.  
e Ch. 2:29; 3:17; 13:26; 23:1; 28:17, 21; Rom. 9:3.  
f Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
g Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.  
h See ch. 9:2.  
i Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
j See "Chains," Ps. 149:3.  
k See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.
- 6  
l P. Vs. 6-11; ch. 9:3-8; 26:12-18.  
m See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
n Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
o Light, Ps. 74:16.
- 7  
p See "Year," Gen. 9:2.  
q Ground, Gen. 33:19.  
r Voice, Gen. 27:22.
- 8  
s Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
t Ch. 26:9.  
u Nazareth, Mt. 2:23. 9 v Comp. ch. 26:13. w Comp. ch. 9:7. 10 x Comp. ch. 16:30. y See "Salvation Conditional," Acts 2:40. z See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. a See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.

## THE ACTS

11

- a Ch. 9:8.  
b See "Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
c Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
d Light, Ps. 74:16.  
e Hand, Gen. 16:12.

12

- f Ananias, Acts 9:10.  
g Devout, Acts 2:5.  
h The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
i Law, Deut. 31:24.  
j Comp. ch. 6:3; 10:22.  
k The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

13

- l See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
m Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
n Ch. 9:17.  
o Ch. 9:18.  
p Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
q Or, received my sight and looked upon him.

14

- r See ch. 3:13.  
s God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
u Ch. 9:15; 26:16.  
v See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.  
w Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
x See "Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1.  
y Ch. 9:17; 26:16; I Cor. 9:1; 15:8.  
z See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
a See ch. 7:52.  
b Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
c Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

15

- d Ch. 23:11; 26:16.  
e Witness, John 8:17.  
f See "Apostle," Mt. 10:5.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h V. 14.

16

- i Ch. 9:18.  
j Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
k I Cor. 6:11; Heb. 10:22; see ch. 2:38; comp. Eph. 5:26.

- l See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:48; I Sin, Gen. 3:6. m Calling, I Cor. 1:26. n See ch. 7:59.  
o Name, Acts 16:18. p Ch. 9:28; 26:20. q Jerusalem, Ju. 1:3. r Prayer, Mt. 5:44. s Temple, I Sam. 1:9. t Ch. 10:10. u Trance, Acts 10:10. v See "Visions," Num. 12:6. w Comp. ch. 9:29. x Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

11 And when I<sup>a</sup> could not see for the<sup>c</sup> glory of that<sup>d</sup> light, being led by the<sup>e</sup> hand of them that were with me I came into Dā-mās-cūs. 12 And one / Ān-ā-ni-ās, a<sup>f</sup> devout man according to the<sup>g</sup> law, well reported of by all the<sup>h</sup> Jews that dwelt there, 13 came unto<sup>i</sup> me, and standing by me said unto me, "Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And in<sup>j</sup> that very<sup>k</sup> hour I<sup>l</sup> looked up on him. 14 And he said, "The<sup>m</sup> God of our<sup>n</sup> fathers hath<sup>o</sup> appointed thee to<sup>p</sup> know his<sup>q</sup> will, and to<sup>r</sup> see the<sup>s</sup> Righteous One, and to hear a<sup>t</sup> voice from his<sup>u</sup> mouth. 15 For thou shalt be a<sup>v</sup> witness for him unto all<sup>w</sup> men of<sup>x</sup> what thou hast seen and heard. 16 And now why tarriest thou? <sup>arise</sup>, and be<sup>y</sup> baptized, and<sup>z</sup> wash away thy sins, <sup>calling on his name</sup>. 17 And it came to pass, that, when I had<sup>a</sup> returned to<sup>b</sup> Jē-ry-sa-lēm, and while I<sup>c</sup> prayed in the<sup>d</sup> temple, I<sup>e</sup> fell into a<sup>f</sup> trance, 18 and I<sup>g</sup> saw him saying unto me, "Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jē-ry-sa-lēm; because they will not receive of thee testimony concerning me. 19 And I said, "Lord, they

Var. Read.—V. 11. see—look upon them, REN. glory—brightness, WENDT. V. 12. a—reported a, REN.; attested a, HO.; well reported of, OMÜ. REN. HO. that—which, REN. V. 13. standing—unto me—stood over me and said, REN. receive thy sight—look up, receive sight, REN. in that very—on the same, GLO. I . . . him—I became seeing, and looked up at him, WENDT. looked up—received my sight and looked, s marg. him—Add, and saw, REN. V. 14. appointed—prepared, REN. V. 15. For—telling thee that, REN. a witness (martyr, DEN.) for him—So DEN; his witness, REN. V. 16. tarriest—dost thou hesitate, HO. WENDT. be baptized—have thyself baptized, BART. KNO. HACK. wash away—be washed of, WENDT. V. 17. when I had—having, GLO. fell into a trance—So VIN.; Lüt. became in an ecstasy, RA. into a trance—in an ecstasy, GLO. trance—Or, ecstasy, HS. V. 18. of thee testimony—wit-

themselves know that<sup>v</sup> I im-prisoned and<sup>w</sup> beat in every<sup>x</sup> synagogue them that<sup>y</sup> believed on thee: 20 and<sup>z</sup> when the<sup>a</sup> blood of<sup>b</sup> Stē-phēn thy witness was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting, and keeping the<sup>c</sup> garments of them that slew him. 21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth far hence<sup>d</sup> unto the<sup>e</sup> Gen-tiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this<sup>f</sup> word; and they<sup>g</sup> lifted up their voice, and said, "Away with such a fellow from the<sup>h</sup> earth: for<sup>i</sup> it is not fit that he should<sup>j</sup> live. 23 And as they<sup>k</sup> cried out, and<sup>l</sup> threw off their garments, and<sup>m</sup> cast<sup>n</sup> dust into the<sup>o</sup> air, 24 the<sup>p</sup> chief<sup>q</sup> captain commanded him to be brought into<sup>r</sup> the castle, bidding that he should be<sup>s</sup> examined by<sup>t</sup> scourging, that he might know for what cause they so<sup>u</sup> shouted against him. 25 And when they had tied him up<sup>v</sup> with the<sup>w</sup> thongs, Paul said unto the<sup>x</sup> centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge<sup>y</sup> a man that is a<sup>z</sup> Roman, and uncondemned? 26 And when the centurion heard it, he went

ness from thee, REN.; thy testimony, GLO. V. 19. themselves—Omü. REN. GLO. beat—scourged, GLO. V. 20. witness—So HACK. VIN.; Gr. martyr, RA. also was—was indeed, REN. consenting—approving, REN. V. 21. Depart—Go thy way, REN. for—because, GLO. unto the—unto, REN. Gentiles—heathen, HO. V. 22. gave him audience—heard him, GLO. is—was, REN. fit—proper, WENDT. HO. should live—is alive, WENDT; live, HO. V. 23. threw off—cast off, ME.; shook, AL. DeW. Field; threw up, GLO. HACK. Vs. 24, 26-29. chief captain—tribune, Var. HO.; chiliarch, KNO. V. 24. castle—barracks (i.e. the tower of Antonin), Me. AL. bidding—saying, GLO.; and bade, REN. examined—tortured, LIND. by scourging—by scourges, GLO. VIN.; by means of scourging, WENDT. so shouted—cried out, GLO. against—to, HO. V. 25. And to: with—And as they stretched him out to, GLO. when—as, AL. Be. tied the thongs—stretched him ready for the scourges, DeW. Me. Ol. Da.; bound him with thongs, AL. Be.; stretched him forward with the thongs, KNO.; stretched him forth for (out to, HS.) the thongs, HACK. HS. VIN. And . . . had—But as they tied, REN. with—for, REN.

- v See "Persecution," I Ki. 13:4.  
z See v. 4; ch. 8:3.  
a See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
b Ch. 26:11; see Mt. 10:17.  
c Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
d Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
e See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.

20

- f Ch. 7:58 f.; 8:1; 26:10.  
g Bi-od, Lev. 17:11.  
h Stephen, Acts 7:2.  
i Clothing, Job 31:19.

21

- j Comp. ch. 9:15.  
k Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

22

- l Words, Pr. 15:23.  
m Lifting up Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
n See ch. 21:36; comp. I Thess. 2:16.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
p Ch. 25:24.  
q Life, Gen. 2:7.

23

- r Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
s Comp. ch. 7:58.  
t II Sam. 16:13.  
u Dust, Is. 65:25.  
v Air, I Cor. 9:26.

24

- 2 Or, military tribune. Gr. chiliarch.  
w Captain, Num. 2:3.  
z See "Palace," Dan. 8:2.  
y See v. 29.  
z Shouting, Is. 12:6.

25

- 3 Or, for.  
a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
b See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:16.  
c Ch. 16:37.  
d See "Rome," John 11:46.

26

- a Captain, Num. 2:3.  
1 See v. 24.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Paul, Acts 8:1.  
d Rome, John 11:48.

29

- c See v. 24.  
f Ch. 16:38.  
o Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
h Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

30

- i Ch. 23:28.  
j The Jews, II Ki. 18:3.  
k Comp. ch. 21:33.  
l Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
m See Mt. 5:22.  
n See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.

1

- o See ch. 22:5.  
p Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
q Ch. 24:16;  
II Cor. 1:12;  
II Tim. 1:3.  
r See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
s Life, Gen. 2:7.  
t God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
v Day, Lev. 25:8.

2

- w Ch. 24:1.  
z Comp. John 18:22.

to the <sup>a</sup> chief captain and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this <sup>b</sup> man is a <sup>c</sup> Roman. 27 And the <sup>d</sup> chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And he said, Yea. 28 And the <sup>e</sup> chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am a Roman born. 29 They then that were about to <sup>f</sup> examine him straightway departed from him: and the <sup>g</sup> chief captain also <sup>h</sup> was afraid when he <sup>i</sup> knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 But on the morrow, <sup>j</sup> desiring to know the certainty wherefore he was accused of the <sup>k</sup> Jews, he <sup>l</sup> loosed him, and commanded the <sup>m</sup> chief priests and all <sup>n</sup> the council to come together, and brought Paul down and set him before them.

**23** And Paul, looking stedfastly on <sup>o</sup> the council, said, <sup>p</sup> Brethren, <sup>q</sup> I have <sup>r</sup> lived before <sup>s</sup> God in all good <sup>t</sup> conscience until this <sup>u</sup> day. 2 And the high priest <sup>v</sup> Ananias commanded them that stood by him <sup>w</sup> to smite him on

Var. Read.—V. 28. I (first)—I, on my part, WENDT. I (second) . . . born—I was born so, GLO.; I have been so born, REN.; I am a Roman even from birth, KNO. Chap. 23.—V. 1. looking stedfastly—fastening his eyes, REN. lived—walked, HO. WENDT; add, like a citizen, VIN. GLO.; *lit.* lived a citizen life, BART. in all good conscience—with all good consciousness, HACK. before—unto, HACK. V. 2. And—But, GLO. stood by him—i.e. his servants, WENDT. V. 3. shall—is about to, GLO. VIN. RA.; intends to, RA. (*alt.*), whited—white-washed, HO. WENDT. whited wall—wall of mud smeared with lime to look like stone, LIND. sittest . . . judge—doest thou sit judging, GLO. contrary to—*Lit.* transgressing, VIN. V. 4. And . . . by—but the bystanders, GLO. V. 5. knew not—i.e. literally (I did not know), CHRYS. KNO. and others; i.e. ironically (I could not possibly think), ME. LIND.; I did not consider, BE. OL. GLO. WETSTEIN, COOK, RA. DEN. HACK.; wist

the <sup>v</sup> mouth. 3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, <sup>z</sup> thou whited <sup>a</sup> wall: and <sup>b</sup> sittest thou to <sup>c</sup> judge me according to the <sup>d</sup> law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? 4 And they that stood by said, <sup>e</sup> Revilest thou God's high priest? 5 And Paul said, I knew not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is <sup>f</sup> written, <sup>g</sup> Thou shalt not speak <sup>h</sup> evil of a <sup>i</sup> ruler of thy people. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were <sup>j</sup> Sād'dū-çees and the other Phār'ī-sēes, he <sup>k</sup> cried out in the council, Brethren, <sup>l</sup> I am a Phār'ī-sēe, <sup>m</sup> a son of Phār'ī-sēes: touching <sup>n</sup> the hope and <sup>o</sup> resurrection of the <sup>p</sup> dead I am called in question. 7 And when he had so said, there arose a <sup>q</sup> dissension between the Phār'ī-sēes and Sād'dū-çees; and the <sup>r</sup> assembly was divided. 8 For the Sād'dū-çees say that there is no resurrection, neither <sup>s</sup> angel, nor <sup>t</sup> spirit; but the Phār'ī-sēes <sup>u</sup> confess both. 9 And there arose a great clamor: and some of <sup>v</sup> the scribes of the Phār'ī-sēes' part stood up, and strove, saying, <sup>w</sup> We find no evil in this

not, REN. n. was—is, WENDT; is the, GLO. V. 6. when Paul perceived—Paul perceiving, GLO. Sadducees—of the Sadducees, GLO. Pharisees—of the Pharisees, GLO. touching the—on account of, HO. WENDT; concerning the, GLO. called in question—placed before the tribunal, WENDT; judged, GLO.; *lit.* being judged, RA. V. 7. And . . . said—Hardly had he said this, WENDT. had so said—so spoke, REN. assembly—multitude, REN. RA. divided—split itself, WENDT. V. 8. For—Omit, GLO. neither—nor, GLO. HACK. V. 9. clamor—cry, REN. Pharisees' part—party of the Pharisees, GLO. HACK. stood up, and strove—contended, HACK.; contended or fought together, RA.

Var. Read.—V. 26. What . . . do?—N A B C. *Edd.*; Take heed what thou doest, D H. Chap. 23.—V. 9. some . . . part—the scribes that were of the Pharisees part, some late MSS.; some of the Pharisees, A E. *La.*; some of the scribes that were . . . N B C. *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.* the . . . part—Some late MSS.; some of the Pharisees, A E. *La.*; some of the scribes that were . . . N B C. *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*

v Mouth, Gen. 8:11.

z Mt. 23:27.

a Wall, Jer. 51:58.

b Lev. 19:15; Deut. 25:2; comp. John 7:51.

c Judges, Ex. 18:22.

d Law, Deut. 31:24.

e See "Reproach," Es. 5:15.

f Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

g Q. Ex. 22:28.

h Evil, Ps. 97:10.

i Rulers of Israel, Ju. 5:7.

j Sadducees and Pharisees, Mt. 3:7.

k Cry, Lu. 18:7.

l Ch. 26:5; Phil. 3:5.

m Son, Gen. 21:19.

n Ch. 24:15, 21; 26:8.

o Hope, Pr. 23:18.

p Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.

q Death, Rom. 5:12.

r Strife, Pr. 26:21.

s See "Congregation," Heb. 2:12.

t Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

u Spirit, Job 4:15.

v Confession, Mt. 16:16.

w Mk. 2:16; Lu. 5:30.

z Scribes, II Sam. 8:17.

a Comp. v. 29.

- 9  
 a Comp. ch. 22:6 ff.; John 12:29.  
 b Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 c Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
 10  
 d Strife, Pr. 2:6:1.  
 e Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 1 Or, military tribune. Gr. chiliarch.  
 f Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 g Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 h Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
 i See "Palace," Dan. 8:2.  
 j See vs. 16, 32; ch. 21:34.  
 11  
 k Comp. ch. 18:9.  
 l Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 m See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 n Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 o See Mt. 9:2.  
 p Comp. ch. 19:21.  
 q Witness, John 8:17.  
 r Ch. 28:23; see Lu. 16:28.  
 s Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 t Rome, John 11:48.  
 12  
 u Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 v V. 30; comp. ch. 9:23; I Thess. 2:16.  
 w The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 x Vs. 14, 21.  
 y See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.  
 z Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
 a Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
 b See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 c Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
 d See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 e Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
 13  
 f Conspiracy, Num. 14:4.  
 14  
 g Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 h Elders of Israel, Ezra 5:5.  
 i Taste, Col. 2:21.  
 15  
 j See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.

man: and<sup>a</sup> what if a<sup>b</sup> spirit hath spoken to him, or an<sup>c</sup> angel? 10 And when there arose a great<sup>d</sup> dissension, the<sup>e</sup> chief captain,<sup>f</sup> fearing lest<sup>g</sup> Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the<sup>h</sup> soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into<sup>i</sup> the castle.

11 And<sup>k</sup> the<sup>l</sup> night following the<sup>m</sup> Lord stood by him, and said, "Be of good cheer: for<sup>n</sup> as thou hast<sup>o</sup> testified concerning me at<sup>p</sup> Jê-ru-sa-lêm, so must thou bear<sup>q</sup> witness also at<sup>r</sup> Rome.

12 And when it was<sup>s</sup> day, <sup>u</sup>the Jews banded together, and <sup>v</sup>bound themselves under a<sup>w</sup> curse, saying that they would<sup>x</sup> neither<sup>y</sup> eat nor<sup>z</sup> drink till they had<sup>a</sup> killed Paul. 13 And they were more than forty that made this<sup>b</sup> conspiracy. 14 And they came to the<sup>c</sup> chief priests and the<sup>d</sup> elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to<sup>e</sup> taste nothing until we have killed Paul. 15 Now therefore do ye with<sup>f</sup> the council signify to the<sup>g</sup> chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and

Var. Rend.—V. 9 (cont.). and (last)—but, HO. and what—but, GLO. VIN. HACK. to—with, HO. Vs. 10, 15, 17—19, 22. chief captain—tribune, Var. GLO. HO.; chiliarch, WENDT. V. 10. soldiers—guard, GLO. take—force—rescue him, GLO. torn—pulled, HACK. in pieces—apart, HS. Vs. 10, 16, 32. castle—barracks, DEW. ME. OL. GLO. V. 11. by—over, REN. bear witness also—also testify of me, GLO. V. 12. banded together, and—having made a conspiracy, GLO. VIN.; having formed a combination, HACK. V. 13. conspiracy—*lit.* swearing together, VIN. V. 14. they came—having come, GLO. the elders—elders, GLO. and said—they said, GLO. bound—curse—solemnly pledged ourselves, WENDT; *lit.* anathematized ourselves with an anathema, VIN.; cursed ourselves, HACK.; *lit.* cursed with a curse, or, vowed with a vow, RA.; placed themselves under an anathema, KNO. V. 15. signify—announce, HO.; lodge a statement with, BART. judge . . . exactly—So VIN. KNO.; determine more accurately concerning him, AL.; inquire something more accurately concerning him, GLO. judge of—determine, REN.; investigate, WENDT. before

we, before he comes near, are ready to slay him. 16 But Paul's<sup>k</sup> sister's<sup>l</sup> son heard of their<sup>m</sup> lying in wait, <sup>n</sup>and he came and entered into<sup>o</sup> the castle and told Paul. 17 And Paul called unto him one of the<sup>p</sup> centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the<sup>q</sup> chief captain; for he hath something to tell him. 18 So he took him, and brought him to the<sup>r</sup> chief captain, and saith, Paul<sup>s</sup> the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this<sup>t</sup> young man unto thee, who hath something to say to thee. 19 And the<sup>u</sup> chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is it that thou hast to tell me? 20 And he said, The<sup>v</sup> Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him. 21 Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for there<sup>w</sup> lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, who have<sup>x</sup> bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the<sup>y</sup> promise from thee.

he comes—or ever he come, REN. n; before he was come, HACK. V. 16. heard—having heard, GLO. lying in wait—plot, GLO.; ambush, HACK. and (first) . . . entered—have come in upon them, and he entered, BART. a marg. V. 17. hath something—had somewhat, HS. V. 18. saith—he saith, REN. who—since he, HACK. V. 19. going—having gone, GLO. going aside asked—went aside with him and inquired, REN. V. 20. agreed—made an agreement, HO. ask—desire of, REN. to (second)—that thou shouldest, REN. wouldest inquire—mightest learn, REN. exactly—perfectly, REN. V. 21. who—which, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 9 (cont.). and . . . angel?—but what if a spirit or an angel hath spoken unto him? N A B C, Edd.; but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God, H. V. 12. the Jews—So N A B C, Edd.; certain of the Jews, II. V. 15. do . . . council—we ask you to do this for us: when ye have summoned the council, (D). V. 20. thou wouldest—So N A B E, Edd.; they would, cursives, BLASS, HILG.

- 16  
 k Sister, Mt. 19:29.  
 l Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 m See "Ambush," Jer. 51:12.  
 n Or, having come in upon them, and he entered &c.  
 o See vs. 10, 32; ch. 21:34.  
 17  
 p See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
 18  
 q See Eph. 3:1.  
 r See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
 s Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
 t Young Man, I John 2:14.

20  
 u See v. 14.

21  
 v Lu. 11:54.  
 w Ambush, Jer. 51:12.  
 x Vs. 12, 14.  
 y Promises, John 14:2.



<p>22 1 Or, <i>military</i> <i>tribune</i>. Gr. <i>chiliarch</i>. a Captain, Num. 2:3. b Young Men, I John 2:14. c Man, Gen. 2:7.</p>	<p>22 So the <sup>1</sup> chief <sup>a</sup> captain let the <sup>b</sup> young <sup>c</sup> man go, charging him, Tell no man that thou hast sig- nified these things to me. 23 And he called unto him two of the <sup>d</sup> centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cæs-à-rē-à, and <sup>e</sup> horsemen threescore and ten, and <sup>f</sup> spearmen two hundred, at the third <sup>g</sup> hour of the <sup>h</sup> night: 24 and he bade them provide <sup>i</sup> beasts, that they might set <sup>k</sup> Paul there- on, and bring him safe unto <sup>l</sup> Fel- ix the <sup>m</sup> governor. 25 And he</p>	<p><sup>n</sup> wrote a <sup>†</sup> letter after this form: 26 Cλαυ-δι-ύς Λύς-ι-ας unto the <sup>o</sup> most excellent governor Felix, <sup>p</sup> greeting. 27 This <sup>q</sup> man was <sup>r</sup> seized by the <sup>s</sup> Jews, and <sup>t</sup> was about to be slain of them, when <sup>u</sup> I came upon them with the soldiers and rescued him, <sup>v</sup> having learned that he was a <sup>w</sup> Roman. 28 And <sup>x</sup> desiring to <sup>y</sup> know the cause wherefore they accused him, <sup>z</sup> I <sup>aa</sup> brought him down unto their <sup>ab</sup> council: 29 whom I found to be accused about <sup>ac</sup> questions of their <sup>ad</sup> law,</p>	<p>25 n Writing, I Cor. 4:14. o Ch. 24:3; 26:25; comp. Lu. 1:3, 10:4. p Salutation, Lu. 27 q See "Paul," Acts 8:1. r See "Persecu- tion," I Ki. 18:4. s The Jews, II Ki. 16:6. t See "Intoler- ance," Acts 7:51. u Ch. 21:32 f. v Comp. ch. 22:25-29. w See "Rome," John 11:48.</p>
<p>23 d See "Sol- diers," Ju. 20:10. e Cæsarea, Acts 8:40. f See "War," Josh. 22:12. g Hour, Dan. 3:6. h Night, Pa. 19:2.</p>	<p>24 i Beasts, Rev. 15:2. j Animals, Gen. 2:20. k Paul, Acts 8:1. l Vs. 26, 33; ch. 24:1, 3, 10; 25:14. m Governor, Neh. 8:9.</p>	<p>Var. Rend.—V. 22. Tell—Gossip to, WENDT; to tell, GLO.; to divulge to, KNO. signified—showed, GLO. V. 23. two—some two, GLO. BART.; some two or three of the, DEN.; certain two, BLASS, WEISS. soldiers—i.e. heavy armed soldiers, Var.; foot soldiers (heavy armed legionaries), COOK. DEN. HACK. VIN. spearmen—light- armed men, At. DeW. Mc. KNO.; lan- ciers, VULG. WENDT. military victors (light-armed footmen), DEN.; light armed troops, javelin throwers, or slingers, VIN. at—from, GLO. HACK. V. 24. provide —have in readiness, HO.; provide (two), WENDT. beasts—beasts of burden, HACK. they, safe—having mount- ed Paul they might convey him in safety, HACK. V. 25. he wrote—having written,</p>	<p>26 z Ch. 22:30. aa Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. 2b Some ancient authorities omit I brought him down unto their council. a See v. 10. z Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3. b See v. 1. 29 c Ch. 18:15; comp. ch. 25:19, [31:24]. d Law, Deut.</p>
<p>* HORSEMEN; Earliest Mention of.—Gen. 60:9. Subjects of the King.—I Sam. 8:11; I Ki. 1:5; Ezra 8:22; Neh. 2:9; Acts 23:23, 32. Often hired.—I Chr. 19:6. Cavalry.—Of Pharaoh—Ex. 14:9, 17, 18, 23, 26, 28, 15:19; Josh. 24:6. Of Egypt—II Ki. 18:24; II Chr. 12:3; Is. 36:9. Of Philistines—I Sam. 13:5. Of David—II Sam. 1:6. Of Israel—II Ki. 1:2; 13:14. Of Ethiopians—II Chr. 16:8. Of Solomon—I Ki. 4:26; 9:19, 22; 10:26; II Chr. 1:14; 8:9; 9:25. Of Ben-hadad—I Ki. 20:20. Of Assyria—Ez. 23:6, 12. Of Babylon—Ez. 26:7, 10. Taken Captive by David— II Sam. 8:4; I Chr. 18:4. Slain—II Sam. 10:18; II Ki. 13:7. Cities for—II Chr. 8:6. Prophecies concerning.—Is. 21:7, 9; 22:6, 7; 31:1, 3; Jer. 42:9; 46:4; Ez. 38:4; Dan. 11:40; Hos. 1:7; Rev. 9:16. Illustrative.—Joel 2:4; Hab. 1:8.</p>	<p>† LETTER: LETTERS.—Written by David to Joab—II Sam. 11:14. Sent to Artaxerxes—Ezra 4:7, 8, 11. Reply of Ar- taxerxes—Ezra 4:23. Written to Darius—Ezra 5:6-8. Re- ply of—Ezra 5:5. Written to Ezra, the Priest—Ezra 7:11. Hezekiah's Letters concerning Passover—II Chr. 30:1. Sent to the Governors for Aid in rebuilding the Wall—Neh. 2:7-9. Sent by Sanballat—Neh. 6:5. Of Ahasuerus—Esth. 1:22. Sent by Posts to destroy the Jews—Esth. 3:13. Written by Mordecai to the Jews—Esth. 9:20-26. Letter of Purim— Esth. 9:29, 30. Jezebel forges Letter—I Ki. 21:8-11. Let- ter from King of Syria to King of Israel—II Ki. 5:5, 7. Writ- ten by Jehu—II Ki. 10:1-7. Sennacherib's Letters against Jehovah—II Ki. 19:14-16; II Chr. 32:17. King of Baby- lon's Letters unto Hezekiah—II Ki. 20:12; Is. 39:1. Letter sent by Jeremiah to People of the Captivity—Jer. 29:1. Shemaiah's Letters to People at Jerusalem—Jer. 29:25, 29. Letters (of Commission) granted from the High Priests and the Sanhedrin to Saul—Acts 9:2. Claudius's Letter to Felix —Acts 23:25-33. Letter from Judea—Acts 28:21. Letter in the Sense of Law.—Rom. 2:27, 29; 7:6; II Cor. 3:6. Letter in the Sense of Knowledge.—John 7:15. Letters, i.e., Epistles.—Epistles of Commendation—II Cor. 3:6. Paul's Epistles—Thirteen Epistles of Paul (besides Hebrews) in Four Groups: Eschatological—I and II Thessa-</p>	<p>GLO. after this form—of the following content, HO.; containing this outline (form or type), HACK. VIN. form— fashion, REN.; manner, GLO. V. 26. unto the most excellent—to his excel- lency, VIN. BART. excellent—mighty, REN.; worthy, HO.; highly honoured, WENDT. noble, GLO. governor—pro- curator, WENDT. greeting—sendeth greeting, REN. V. 27. came—having come, GLO. soldiers—troops, VULG. COOK; soldiery, REN.; guard, GLO. HS. and (last)—Omit, GLO. having—Or, and, RA. V. 28. brought—Ld. con- ducted, HS. Var. Read.—V. 28. I . . . council— Omit, B*, 61; bracket, WH.</p>	<p>28 z Ch. 22:30. aa Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. 2b Some ancient authorities omit I brought him down unto their council. a See v. 10. z Sanhedrin, Mt. 26:3. b See v. 1. 29 c Ch. 18:15; comp. ch. 25:19, [31:24]. d Law, Deut.</p>

Ionians. Doctrinal—I and II Corinthians; Galatians; Romans. Christological—Philippians; Philemon; Colossians; Ephesians. Pastoral—I Timothy; Titus; II Timothy; I Cor. 5:9.

Lost Epistles.—Paul probably alluded to an Epistle of the Corinthians. Another lost Epistle of Paul's may also be referred to in II Cor. 2:3, 4; 7:8, 12, though the reference may be to I Corinthians. The Epistles of Paul were at once imitated by pretenders—II Thess. 2:2. Paul usually used amanuenses, as Tertius in Romans—Rom. 16:22. But he signed the closing salutation in his own hand—I Cor. 16:21; Col. 14:18; II Thess. 3:17. In Gal. 6:11-18 he seems to have written the whole paragraph (his large handwriting). He probably wrote the little Epistle of Philemon himself—Philemon 19. He considered his Epistles authoritative and binding on disciples—I Cor. 5:9; 7:40; 14:37; II Cor. 10:10, 11; 13:10; Col. 4:16; I Thess. 5:27; II Thess. 2:15; 3:12, 13, 17; Philemon 21. Paul wrote business letters on church business—I Cor. 16:3. Some of his Epistles passed from church to church—Col. 4:16. Peter puts them on a par with Old Testament Scriptures—II Pet. 3:16. One may distinguish between a purely personal letter, like Philemon, full of the Christian spirit, however, and doctrinal or ecclesiastical discussions, like Galatians and Ephesians. The most of them partake of both features, and all are in the informal style of letters. The first part is usually doctrinal and the second part practical and personal. Cf. I Corinthians, Colossians, and the Epistles to Timothy and Titus. The Epistle to the Hebrews, while addressed to the Hebrews (of unknown authorship), is more of a treatise (ancient homily or sermon), though some personal items come at the close. The Book is a great argument with strong exhortations.

The Seven Catholic, or General Epistles (James, I Peter, Jude, II Peter, I, II, III John) are not all general. II John is addressed either to a church or a lady, while III John is sent to Gaius. The letters to the seven churches (Rev. 1:11) are real epistles to the circle of seven important cities in the Roman province of Asia. A copy of the Book of Revelation was probably sent to each church. Twenty-one of the twenty-seven New Testament books are thus letters, and one of the other six (Revelation) has seven letters in the body of the Book (Chaps. 2 and 3).

29

- a Ch. 25:25;  
26:31; 28:18;  
comp. v. 9.  
b See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
c Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
d Bondage,  
John 8:33.  
e See "Prison,"  
Gen. 42:16.

30

- f See v. 20.  
g Conspiracy,  
Num. 14:4.  
h V. 12; see  
ch. 9:24.  
i Many ancient  
authorities  
read against  
the man on  
their part, I  
sent him to  
thee, charging  
&c.  
j See "Paul,"  
Acts 8:1.  
k V. 35; comp.  
ch. 24:19;  
25:16.  
l Many ancient  
authorities  
add Farewell.

31

- k Soldiers, Ju.  
20:10.  
l Paul, Acts  
8:1.  
m Night, Ps.  
19:2.

32

- n See v. 23.  
o See "Palace,"  
Dan. 8:2.  
p See v. 10.

33

- q Caesarea,  
Acts 8:40.  
r Letter, Acts  
23:25.  
s Vs. 24, 26; ch.  
24:1, 3, 10;  
25:14.

34

- t Ch. 25:1.  
u Ch. 21:39; see  
ch. 6:9.  
v Cilicia, Acts  
8:9.

35

- w V. 30; comp.  
ch. 24:19;  
25:16.  
x Comp. ch.  
24:27.  
y Herod, Mt.  
11:3.  
z Gr. Praetor-  
ium.

1

- a See v. 11.  
b Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
c Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
d Ch. 21:2.  
e Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra 5:5.  
f Annals, Acts  
9:10.

but to have <sup>a</sup> nothing laid to his charge <sup>b</sup> worthy of 'death or of <sup>c</sup> bonds. 30 And when it was <sup>d</sup> shown to me that there would be <sup>e</sup> a plot <sup>f</sup> against the <sup>g</sup> man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging <sup>h</sup> his accusers also to speak against him before thee.<sup>i</sup>

31 So the <sup>k</sup> soldiers, as it was commanded them, took <sup>l</sup> Paul and brought him by <sup>m</sup> night to Ān-tīp-ā-trīs. 32 But on the morrow they left <sup>n</sup> the horse-men to go with him, and re-turned to <sup>o</sup> the castle: 33 and they, when they came to <sup>p</sup> Cæs-ā-rē-ā and delivered the <sup>q</sup> letter to <sup>r</sup> the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 And when he had read it, he asked of what <sup>s</sup> province he was; and when he understood that <sup>t</sup> he was of Cī-lī-cī-ā, 35 I will hear thee fully, said he, when thine <sup>u</sup> accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be <sup>v</sup> kept in <sup>w</sup> Hēr-ōd's <sup>x</sup> palace.

**24** And after <sup>y</sup> five <sup>z</sup> days the <sup>a</sup> high priest <sup>b</sup> Ān-ā-nī-ās came down with certain <sup>c</sup> elders, and <sup>d</sup> with an orator, one Tēr-tūl-lūs; and they informed

Var. Rend.—V. 30. And—But, HO. WENDT. shown to me—No REN.; told me, GLO. that... man—that they laid in wait for the man, GLO. would be—was on the way, HO.; was about to be, WENDT. V. 31. was—had been, REN. by—during the, HO. WENDT. V. 32. But—And, GLO. and (last)—they, GLO. castle—barracks, GLO. V. 34. he asked—and inquired, REN. he asked of—having asked from, HACK. what—what kind of a (i.e. imperial or senatorial), WENDT. RA. KNO. VIN. was—is, HACK. when he understood—learned, REN. V. 35. thee fully—thy cause, VIN. n. palace—So KNO.; Lt. Praetorium; see Mk. 15:16, Var. RA. HS. (alt.). Chap. 24.—V. 1. And—But, GLO.; Now, HACK. came—went, REN. with—Omit, REN. GLO. elders—Gr. presbyters, RA. and they—who, GLO. governor—procurator, WENDT. HO. V. 2. when—after, HO. WENDT. he—this one, HO. called—brought forward, WENDT. summoned, HS. began—proceeded, HACK. by—through, WENDT. HO. much—deep, WENDT. great, HO. providence—wise foresight, LIND.; fore-thought, VIN. BART. evils are corrected—So LIND.; are excellent regulations, GLO.; improvements happen, HO.; reforms are enacted, WENDT. things are ordered aright, REN.; many excellent regulations are secured, HS.; reforms are being carried out, RA. for—unto, HS. nation—people, HO. WENDT. V. 3. we accept—Place before with, WENDT. LA.

'the governor against Paul. 2 And when he was called, Tēr-tūl-lūs began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we <sup>a</sup> enjoy much <sup>b</sup> peace, and that by thy providence <sup>c</sup> evils are corrected for this <sup>d</sup> nation, 3 we accept it in all ways and in all places, <sup>e</sup> most excellent Felix, with all <sup>f</sup> thankfulness. 4 But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I entreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few <sup>g</sup> words. 5 For we have found this man a pestil-ent fellow, and a mover of <sup>h</sup> in-surrections among all the <sup>i</sup> Jews throughout <sup>j</sup> the world, and a ringleader of the <sup>k</sup> sect of the <sup>l</sup> 'Nāz-ā-rēneš': 6 who moreover assayed to <sup>m</sup> profane the <sup>n</sup> temple: on whom also we laid hold: <sup>o</sup> 8 from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take <sup>p</sup> knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him. 9 And <sup>q</sup> the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

10 And when the governor had <sup>a</sup> beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many <sup>b</sup> years a

HO. excellent—mighty, REN. V. 4. tedious unto thee—taking thy time, HO. WENDT. entreat—pray, REN. clem-ency—indulgence, WENDT. V. 5. have found—found, REN.; met (lighted upon), WENDT.; having found, GLO. pestilent fellow—pest, GLO.; ill. pestilence or pest, VIN. insurrections—sedition, REN. GLO. sect—party, WENDT. the (last)—Omit, HS. V. 6. moreover assayed—ever went about, REN. also attempted, GLO.; also hath tried, HS. V. 8. from whom—by examining whom thyself, thou wilt be able to, REN. V. 9. joined in the charge—assailed him, GLO. HS. charge—assault, REN. V. 10. beckoned—signified, HS. Paul answered—Place after and, REN. of—since (for), HO. HACK.; for, GLO.

Var. Read.—V. 30. there... plot—a plot would be laid, N A B E, Edd. sent... forthwith—I sent straightway, to thee, B H L, Al. WH.; I sent him to thee, N A E, La. Ti. Tr.\* these (last)—So A B, Edd.; add, Farewell, N E L, d. PESH. HARCL. ARM. AETH. HILG. Chap. 24.—V. 1. certain—So N A B E, Edd.; some, HO.; the, GLO. V. 2. evils are corrected—very worthy deeds are done, H.; reformations are being wrought, N A B E, Edd. V. 6. hold—So N A B (H) L (P), 61, THEB. BOH. La. Ti. WH. WEISS, WENDT. BE. LECH. DeW. ME.; add margin, (D) E. BLASS, H. HOLZMANN, HILG. BELSER, WO.

f Governor.  
Neh. 8:9.

2

o See "Joy,"

Ps. 30:5.

h Peace, Pr.

17:1.

i Evils, Pa.

97:10.

j Nations, Gen.

10:32.

k See "King-

dom of Ju-

dah," 1 Ki.

12:23.

3

l Ch. 23:26;

26:25.

m Thankgiving, II Cor.

4:15.

4

n Words, Pr.

15:23.

5

o See "Re-

bellion," Ex.

20:3.

p The Jews,

II Ki. 16:6.

q World, Rev.

10:6.

r Gr. the in-

habited earth.

r See v. 14; ch.

15:5.

s See "Naza-

reth," Mt.

2:23.

t See "Disci-

ples," Mt.

20:17.

6

u Profane,

I Tim. 6:20.

v Ch. 21:28.

w Temple,

I Sam. 1:9.

5 Some ancient

authorities in-

sert and see

would have

judged him ac-

cording to our

law. 7 But the

chief captain

Lysias came

and with great

violence took

him away out

of our hands. 8

commanding

his accusers to

come before

thee.

8

z Knowledge,

Pr. 1:7.

9

y See I Thes.

2:16.

10

z Beckoning.

Acts 12:17.

a Years, Lev.

25:8.

- a Judges, Ex. 18:22.  
b Nation, Gen. 10:32.  
c Paul, Acts 8:1.  
d Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.  
e Comp. ch. 21:18, 27, and v. 1.  
f Day, Lev. 25:8.  
g Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
h Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
i Ch. 25:8.  
j See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
k See v. 18.  
l Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
m City, Gen. 4:17.  
n Ch. 25:7.  
o Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
p The Way, Acts 9:2.  
q See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
r See ch. 3:13.  
s God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
u See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
v Comp. ch. 25:8; 26:4 ff. 22 f.; 23:23.  
w Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
x Law, Deut. 31:24.  
y Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
z See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:21.  
a The Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
b Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
c Comp. Dan. 12:2; John 5:28 f.; 11:24; see ch. 23:6.  
d Or, accept.  
e Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
f See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
g Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
h The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
i The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
j Or, on this account.  
k See ch. 23:1.

"judge unto this <sup>b</sup> nation, 'I cheerfully make my defence: 11 seeing that thou canst take <sup>a</sup> knowledge that it is not more than <sup>c</sup> twelve <sup>d</sup> days since I went up to <sup>e</sup> worship at <sup>f</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm: 12 and <sup>g</sup> neither in the temple did they find me <sup>h</sup> disputing with any man or <sup>i</sup> stirring up a crowd, nor in the <sup>j</sup> synagogues, nor in the <sup>k</sup> city. 13 <sup>l</sup> Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I <sup>m</sup> confess unto thee, that after <sup>n</sup> the Way which they call a sect, so serve I <sup>o</sup> the God of our <sup>p</sup> fathers, <sup>q</sup> believing all things which are according to the <sup>r</sup> law, and which are <sup>s</sup> written in the <sup>t</sup> prophets; 15 having <sup>u</sup> hope toward God, which <sup>v</sup> these also themselves <sup>w</sup> look for, that there shall be a <sup>x</sup> resurrection both of the <sup>y</sup> just and <sup>z</sup> unjust. 16 <sup>a</sup> Herein <sup>b</sup> I also exercise myself to have a <sup>c</sup> con-

Var. Rend.—V. 10 (cont.). unto—for, WENDT. nation—people, WENDT. I—I do, REN. my defence—defence in my case, WENDT. V. 11. seeing . . . knowledge—while you are able to know, HACK. it . . . than—there are yet, REN. went—came, GLO. V. 12. neither . . . me—they neither found me in the temple, REN. GLO. stirring—rising, REN.; not rising, GLO. crowd—popular tumult, GLO. nor—neither, GLO. V. 14. so—thus, HO. serve—Or, worship, RA. contained in, REN. according to—contained in, REN.; throughout, HO. which are—omit, REN. V. 15. having—and have, REN. hope toward—a hope in reference to, HACK. these—they themselves, GLO. these . . . for—Lw. they themselves also wait for, HS. also—men, REN. look for—admit, GLO.; entertain, HACK. V. 16. Herein—Meanwhile, REN.; Therefore, HO. WENDT. On this account, or, In accordance with this principle, COOK. Herein . . . exercise—I also accordingly (as well as they) so exercise, At. DeW. Mc. I—do I, a. toward—before, REN. always—always, REN. V. 17. Now—But, GLO. some—an interval of a number of, WENDT. many, GLO. R.; several, HACK.; an

science void of <sup>i</sup> offence toward God and <sup>j</sup> men always. 17 Now <sup>k</sup> after some <sup>l</sup> years I <sup>m</sup> came to bring <sup>n</sup> alms to my <sup>o</sup> nation, and <sup>p</sup> offerings: 18 <sup>q</sup> amidst which they found me <sup>r</sup> purified in the <sup>s</sup> temple, with no <sup>t</sup> crowd, nor yet with <sup>u</sup> tumult: but <sup>v</sup> there were certain <sup>w</sup> Jews from <sup>x</sup> Ā-ġ-sj-ā—19 who ought to have been here before thee, and to <sup>y</sup> make accusation, if they had aught against me. 20 Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-doing they found when I stood before <sup>z</sup> the council, 21 except it be for this one <sup>a</sup> voice, that <sup>b</sup> I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the <sup>c</sup> dead I am called in question before you this day.

22 But <sup>d</sup> Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lys-ġ-ās the <sup>e</sup> chief <sup>f</sup> captain of several, BART. came—am come, HO. to—in order to, HACK. nation—people, HO. V. 18. amidst—in, GLO. amidst which—in the midst of these occupations, or, while doing this, HS.; in which, or, while so engaged, VIN.; in which, HACK.; in presenting which, HACK. purified—sanctified, HO. with no crowd nor yet—neither with a crowd nor, HS. V. 19. make—have made, REN. V. 20. wrong-doing—crime, HACK. found—found in me, HS. V. 21. voice—word, HO. WENDT. exclamation, GLO. called in question—Gr. being judged, RA. V. 22. having . . . Way—being more accurately instructed concerning that way, GLO.; knowing the things in regard to the way more accurately, HACK. deferred them—put them off, HS. way—i.e. of Christianity, Var. WENDT. deferred—dismissed, WENDT. saying—and said, REN. chief captain—tribune, GLO.

Var. Rend.—V. 10. cheerfully—So A B E VULG. ATH. WEISS, WENDT. BLASS, HILG. NES. Ed., the more cheerfully, (H L P), CHRYS. V. 21. be for—So A B C, 13, 40, 61, WENDT. BLASS, NES.; by, N E H (L P), CHRYS. VULG. BOH. HARCL. HILG.

- j See "Sin," Gen. 3:8.  
k See "Stumbling-block," Jer. 6:21.  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m Comp. ch. 20:31.  
n Years, Lev. 25:8.  
o Rom. 15:25–28; I Cor. 16:1–4; II Cor. 8:1–4; 9:1, 2, 12; comp. ch. 11:29 f.; Gal. 2:10.  
p Almsgiving, Job 29:13.  
q The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.  
r Offending, Gen. 22:2.  
s 18  
t Or, in presenting which.  
u Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
v Ch. 21:26.  
w Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
x See v. 12.  
y Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
z Ch. 21:27.  
a Asia, Acts 2:9.  
b 19  
c See ch. 23:30.  
d 20  
e See "Sanhedrin," Mt. 26:3.  
f 21  
g Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
h Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
i Ch. 23:6; comp. v. 15.  
j Death, Rom. 5:12.  
k 22  
l Felix, Acts 23:24.  
m Ch. 21:31.  
n 22:24; 23:26.  
o Or, military tribune, Gr. chiliarch.  
p Captain, Num. 2:3.

\* CONSCIENCE.—Gr. *synderesis*. "Co-perception or Moral Consciousness." Term occurs Thirty Times in New Testament. The Sphere of Conscience.—Rom. 9:1, 2; 13:5; I Tim. 3:9; II Tim. 1:3; Heb. 10:22; I Pet. 3:21. The Heart the Organ of Conscience.—Mt. 10:37–39; Lu. 14:33–35; John 15:10–14; Acts 26:9. The Prophecy of Conscience.—Is. 55:6–9; Jer. 23:16, 17; Amos 3:6–8; II Pet. 3:11–14. An Approving Conscience.—Job 27:6; Acts 23:1; Rom. 2:15; 9:1; II Cor. 1:12; I Tim. 1:5; Heb. 13:18; I Pet. 3:16. A Disapproving Conscience.—Rom. 2:15. An Active Conscience.—Gen. 31:36–42; 38:7–9; Job 31:16–22; Dan. 1:8; Acts 4:19; 23:1; 24:16; Rom. 2:15; I Pet. 2:19.

A Conciliatory Conscience.—Rom. Ch. 13; 15:1, 2; I Cor. Ch. 8; 10:25–31; II Cor. 4:2. A Weak Conscience.—Lu. 14:33–35; I Cor. 8:7, 10, 12. An Accusing Conscience.—Ps. 32:3–5; 38:1–8; 51:3; Mt. 26:75; 27:3–5; Mk. 6:16–20; John 8:9; I Tim. 1:19. A Seared Conscience.—Pr. 30:20; Jer. 6:15; Rom. 1:21–25; I Tim. 4:2. A Deified Conscience.—I Cor. 8:7; Titus 1:15; Heb. 10:22. The Conscience of Conscience.—Pr. 21:2; John 8:33; Acts 26:9. A Considerate Conscience.—I Cor. 10:25–29. The Conscience acts according to the Light possessed.—Rom. 2:10–16. Consciences in Conflict with each other.—I Cor. 10:28 f. Witness of the Conscience.—Rom. 9:1 f. Cf. I John 5:10.

## 23

- a Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
b Paul, Acts 8:1.  
c Comp. ch. 23:35.  
d Comp. ch. 28:16.  
e Comp. ch. 23:16; 27:3.  
f Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
g Minister, Acts 15:39.

## 24

- h Day, Lev. 25:3.  
i Felix, Acts 23:24.  
1 Gr. *his own wife*.  
j Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
k The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
l Paul, Acts 8:1.  
m See ch. 20:21.  
n Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
o See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
p Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

## 25

- q Titus 2:12.  
r Righteousness, Pa. 24:4.  
s See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
t See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
u Gal. 5:23;  
II Pet. 1:6; comp. Titus 1:8.  
v The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
w Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
z Season, Gen. 8:22.

## 26

- y Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
z See "Bribery," Is. 33:15.  
a Money, Ex. 12:44.

## 27

- b Year, Lev. 25:8.  
c Ch. 25:1, 4, 9, 12 &c.; 26:24 f., 32.  
d Ch. 25:9; comp. ch. 12:3.  
e Bondage, John 8:33.  
f Comp. ch. 23:35; 26:14.

tain shall come down, I will determine your matter. 23 And he gave order to the <sup>a</sup> centurion that <sup>b</sup> he should be <sup>c</sup> kept in charge, and should <sup>d</sup> have indulgence; and not to forbid any of <sup>e</sup> his <sup>f</sup> friends to <sup>g</sup> minister unto him.

24 But after certain <sup>h</sup> days, <sup>i</sup> Felix came with Dr<sup>u</sup>-sil<sup>l</sup>l<sup>a</sup>, <sup>j</sup> his <sup>k</sup> wife, who was a <sup>l</sup> Jewess, and sent for <sup>m</sup> Paul, and heard him concerning <sup>n</sup> the faith in <sup>o</sup> Christ Jē<sup>s</sup>ūs. 25 And as he reasoned of <sup>p</sup> righteousness, and <sup>q</sup> self-control, and <sup>r</sup> the judgment to come, Felix was <sup>s</sup> terrified, and answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I have a convenient <sup>t</sup> season, I will call thee unto me. 26 He <sup>u</sup> hoped withal that <sup>v</sup> money would be given him of Paul: wherefore also he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. 27 But when two years were <sup>w</sup> fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Pōr<sup>c</sup>-cjūs <sup>x</sup> Fēs<sup>t</sup>tūs; and <sup>y</sup> desiring to gain favor with the Jews, Felix left Paul in <sup>z</sup> bonds.

Var. Rend.—V. 22 (cont.). shall come—shall have come, GLO.; comes, REN. determine—investigate, WENDT. determine your matter—inquire fully into your case, HS. V. 23, should have—to grant him, GLO.; that he should have, HACK. indulgence—So HS. KNO.; liberty, DeW. Me.; remission (i.e. partial liberty), Al.; rest, Be.; alleviation, WENDT; relaxation, GLO.; release, HACK. not to forbid any—to hinder none, GLO. friends—own, HO. WENDT, RA.; own people, REN. to minister—from ministering, GLO. V. 24. his—his own, REN. RA. BART. who—which, REN. HO. V. 25. reasoned—discoursed, REN. of—concerning, GLO. self-control—So VIN.; temperance, REN.; chastity, GLO.; chastity, self-restraint, COOK; especially, continence, HACK. to—which is to, GLO. was terrified—became afraid, REN.; or, was alarmed, RA.; having become alarmed, HACK.; *lit.* having become in fear, VIN. have—get, REN. thee unto me—for thee, REN. V. 26. He hoped withal—at the same time hoping, GLO. HACK. would—will, HACK. of—by, GLO. V. 27. But . . . fulfilled—Two years now having been completed, HACK. when—Omit, GLO. were fulfilled—being completed, GLO. were . . . desiring—expired, Porcius Festus came into Felix' room; and Felix being minded, REN. desiring . . . Jews—wishing to put the Jews under obligations, GLO.; wishing to lay up favour for himself with the Jews, HACK. in bonds—be-

25 <sup>1</sup> Fēs<sup>t</sup>tūs therefore, <sup>2</sup> having come into <sup>3</sup> the province, after <sup>4</sup> three days went up to <sup>5</sup> Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>-sā-lēm from <sup>6</sup> Cæs-ā-rē-ā. 2 And the <sup>7</sup> chief priests and the principal men of the Jews <sup>8</sup> informed him against Paul; and they besought him, 3 asking a favor against him, that he would send for him to Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>-sā-lēm; <sup>9</sup> laying a plot to <sup>10</sup> kill him on the way. 4 Howbeit Fēs<sup>t</sup>tūs <sup>11</sup> answered, that Paul <sup>12</sup> was kept in charge at Cæs-ā-rē-ā, and that he himself was about to depart <sup>13</sup> thither shortly. 5 Let them therefore, saith he, that are of power among you go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the <sup>14</sup> man, let them accuse him.

6 And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæs-ā-rē-ā; and on the morrow he sat on <sup>15</sup> the judgment-seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. 7 And when he was come, the Jews that had come down from Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>-sā-lēm stood round about him, bringing against him <sup>16</sup> many and grievous charges <sup>17</sup> which they could not

hind in bonds, HO.; bound, REN. GLO. Chap. 25.—V. 1. therefore—So, REN. having come into the—entered on his, REN.; entered upon his, GLO. went—he went, GLO. V. 2. chief—high, HO. GLO. COOK, RA. chief priests—high priest, HACK. the principal—first, REN. RA. they—Omit, REN. besought—kept beseeching, VIN. V. 3. asking—asking for themselves, HACK. a favor—favour, REN. GLO. laying . . . on—forming an ambushade to slay him by, GLO.; making or arranging an ambush, VIN. a plot to wait to, REN. V. 4. Howbeit—Thereupon, REN. kept—Omit, REN. in charge—Omit, HS. charge—ward, REN. and—but, REN. V. 5. that—which, REN. are of—have the, WENDT. of power—able, Be.; powerful, Al. DeW. Me. OL. WO. HACK. go—come, WENDT. if there is anything—whatever there is, REN. amiss—improper, WENDT. V. 6. on . . . sat—the next day seating himself, REN. V. 7. that—which, REN. bringing . . . and—laid many, REN. grievous—Gr. heavy, RA. charges—accusations, GLO. which—against him which, REN.

Var. Read.—V. 24. Christ Jesus—So N<sup>a</sup> B (E L), 61. VULG. BOH. HARCL. NES. La. T<sup>i</sup>. WH.; Christ, N<sup>c</sup> C, Al. Tr.<sup>1</sup>

## 1

- g Acts 24:27.  
2 Or, having entered upon his province  
h Ch. 23:34.  
i Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
j Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
k Caesarea, Acts 8:40.

## 2

- l Priests, Ex. 23:1.  
m V. 15; ch. 24:1.

## 3

- n See "Conspiracy," Num. 14:4.  
o See ch. 9:24.  
p See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

## 4

- q See v. 16.  
r Ch. 24:23.

## 5

- s Man, Gen. 2:7.

## 6

- t See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
u See "Seat," Mt. 21:12.  
v See vs. 10, 17; Mt. 27:19.

## 7

- w Comp. ch. 24:5 f.  
z Ch. 24:13.

8  
a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
b Ch. 24:12;  
28:17; comp.  
ch. 6:13.  
c Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
d The Jews,  
II Ki. 16:8.  
e Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
f Cæsar, Lu.  
2:1.  
g Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
9  
h Festus, Acts  
24:27; Ch.  
12:3.  
i See v. 20.  
j Jerusalem, Ju.  
1:8.  
10  
k Judgment-  
seat, II Pet.  
2:4.  
l Seat, Mt.  
21:12.  
m Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
11  
n The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.  
o See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
p Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
r Gr. *grant me*  
by favor: and  
so in v. 16.  
s Va. 21, 25; ch.  
26:32; 28:19.  
12  
a A different  
body from  
that men-  
tioned ch.  
4:15 and sub-  
sequently  
(e.g., 24:20).  
13  
t Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
u See "Herod,"  
Mt. 14:3.  
v King, Deut.  
17:16.

prove; 8 while <sup>a</sup> Paul said in his  
defence, <sup>b</sup> Neither against the  
<sup>c</sup> law of the <sup>d</sup> Jews, nor against the  
<sup>e</sup> temple, nor against <sup>f</sup> Cæsar,  
have I <sup>g</sup> sinned at all. 9 But  
<sup>h</sup> Fēs'tūs, desiring to gain favor  
with the Jews, answered Paul  
and said, 'Wilt thou go up to  
<sup>i</sup> Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and there be  
judged of these things before  
me? 10 But Paul said, I am  
standing before Cæ'sār's <sup>j</sup> judg-  
ment-seat, where I ought to be  
judged: to the Jews have I done  
no wrong, as thou also very well  
<sup>k</sup> knowest. 11 If then I am a  
<sup>l</sup> wrong-doer, and have com-  
mitted anything <sup>m</sup> worthy of  
<sup>n</sup> death, I refuse not to die; but  
if none of those things is *true*  
whereof these accuse me, no  
<sup>o</sup> man can <sup>p</sup> give me up unto  
them. I <sup>q</sup> appeal unto Cæ'sār.  
12 Then Fēs'tūs, when he had  
conferred with <sup>r</sup> the council, an-  
swered, Thou hast appealed  
unto Cæ'sār: unto Cæ'sār shalt  
thou go.

13 Now when certain <sup>s</sup> days  
were passed, <sup>t</sup> A-grīp'pā the  
<sup>u</sup> king and Bēr-nī'çē arrived at

Var. Rend.—V. 8. said in his defence—  
answered for himself, REN. sinned—  
offended, REN. GLO. V. 9. desiring  
—willing, REN.; wishing, GLO. desiring  
... of—wishing to win the favour of, HS.  
gain ... Jews—lay the Jews under obli-  
gations, GLO. of—concerning, GLO. things—  
matters, GLO. V. 10. But—And, REN.  
am standing—stand, GLO.; hav-  
ing been and am standing, LIND. judg-  
ment-seat—tribunal, GLO. where I  
ought to—and here should I, WENDT.  
to the—to, REN. KNO. also very well  
knowest—thyself also knowest better,  
GLO.; art getting to know better, REN.;  
thyself best comprehendest, WENDT.;  
also thou perceivest better, HACK. very  
well—better than any question implies,  
VIN. V. 11. then—Only, HACK. then I  
am—therefore I be, GLO. a wrong-doer  
—in the wrong, HO. WENDT.; an of-  
fender, GLO.; have done and am doing  
wrong, HACK. and—or, GLO. worthy  
of—deserving, GLO. refuse not to die—  
plead not for life, REN. die—suffer this  
death, WENDT. but—on the other hand,  
HO. none ... up—if there be nothing in  
these things whereof these men accuse  
me no man can deliver me, GLO. can  
give me up—can give away my life, REN.  
give me up—*Lit. grant by favour, a marg.*  
them—them as a favour, LIND. V. 12.  
when he had—having, GLO. Thou ...  
Cæsar—Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar  
... ? IA. (*all.*) V. 13. when—after,  
REN. Agrippa the king—King Agrippa,

<sup>w</sup> Cæs-ā-rē'ā, <sup>x</sup> and <sup>y</sup> saluted Fēs-  
tūs. 14 And as they tarried  
there many days, Fēs'tūs laid  
Paul's case before the king,  
saying, There is a certain man  
<sup>z</sup> left a <sup>aa</sup> prisoner by <sup>ab</sup> Felix; 15  
about whom, when I was at Jē-  
ry'sā-lēm, the <sup>ac</sup> chief priests and  
the <sup>ad</sup> elders of the Jews in-  
formed *me*, asking for <sup>ae</sup> sentence  
against him. 16 To whom I  
<sup>af</sup> answered, that it is not the  
<sup>ag</sup> custom of the <sup>ah</sup> Romans to  
<sup>ai</sup> give up any man, before that  
<sup>aj</sup> the accused have the accusers  
<sup>ak</sup> face to face, and have had op-  
portunity to make his defence  
concerning the matter laid  
against him. 17 When therefore  
they were come together here, I  
made no delay, but on the  
next day sat on <sup>al</sup> the judgment-  
seat, and commanded the man  
to be brought. 18 Concerning  
whom, when the accusers stood  
up, they brought no charge of  
such <sup>am</sup> evil things as I supposed;  
19 but had certain <sup>an</sup> questions  
against him of their own <sup>ao</sup> re-  
ligion, and of one <sup>ap</sup> Jē-šūs, who  
was dead, whom Paul af-

REN. arrived—came to stay, REN.  
saluted—came to greet, WENDT. HO.  
V. 14. many—some, REN. laid ...  
king—informed the king of the charge  
against Paul, GLO. V. 15. asking for  
sentence—desiring judgment, GLO. ask-  
ing for themselves justice, HACK. V. 16.  
that ... the—it is not a, GLO. give  
up—surrender, GLO.; give away, REN.  
man—man's life, REN. that the—the,  
GLO. the (*third*)—his, GLO. had  
defence—license given to answer for him-  
self, REN.; an opportunity of defending  
himself, GLO. concerning—in regard to,  
GLO. matter—charge, GLO.; crime,  
REN. V. 17. come—come with me,  
WENDT. sat—I sat, REN. V. 18. con-  
cerning ... they—So DA.; And the ac-  
cusers stood round him, and, Me. Al.  
concerning—around, GLO. no—none, REN.  
charge—accusation, REN. HO. WENDT.  
GLO. evil things—evil deeds, REN.;  
wicked deeds, WENDT.; things, GLO. V.  
19. own—special, WENDT. religion—So  
VIN. LIND. HACK. HS.; *The word used*  
*is somewhat equivocal in meaning between*  
*superstition and religion, Var.; superstition*  
*HO. of one—concerning a certain,*  
*GLO. who—which, REN.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 25.—V. 13. and  
saluted—So N A B E. Ti. Tr. WH.;  
to salute, Vulg. Pesh. La. V. 18. no ...  
things—no criminal accusation, A C\*, La.  
Ti. Al. Tr. WH. 2; no accusation of such  
criminal things, B E, Tr. WH.

w Cæsarea,  
Acts 8:40.  
2 Or, having  
saluted.  
x Salutation,  
Lu. 10:4.  
14  
y See ch. 24:27.  
z See "Prison,"  
Gen. 42:16.  
a Felix, Acts  
23:24.  
15  
b Priests, Ex.  
28:1.  
c Elders of Is-  
rael, Ezra 5:5.  
d Sentence,  
II Cor. 1:9.  
16  
e V. 4 f.  
f Custom, Acts  
6:14.  
g See "Rome,"  
John 11:48.  
h See ch. 23:30.  
i Face, Is. 6:2.  
17  
j See v. 10, Mt.  
27:19.  
18  
k Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
19  
l Comp. ch.  
18:15; 23:29.  
m Religion,  
Acts 17:22.  
3 Or, supersti-  
tion.  
n Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.

19

a See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

20

b See v. 9.  
o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

21

d Paul, Acts 8:1.  
e See v. 11 f.  
i Gr. the Augustus.  
f Caesar, Lu. 2:1.

22

g See "Herod," Mt. 14:3.  
h Comp. ch. 9:15.  
i Festus, Acts 24:27.  
2 Or, was wishing.  
j Man, Gen. 2:7.

23

k V. 13; ch. 26:30.  
l See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
m Captain, Num. 2:3.  
3 Or, military tribunes, Gr. chiliarchs.  
n City, Gen. 4:17.

24

o King, Deut. 17:15.  
p Comp. vs. 2, 7.  
q The Jews, II Ki. 16:3.  
r Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
s See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
t Ch. 22:22.  
u See "Life," Gen. 2:7.

25

v See ch. 23:29.

firmed to <sup>a</sup> be alive. 20 And I, <sup>b</sup> being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to <sup>c</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm and there be judged of these matters. 21 But when <sup>d</sup> Paul had <sup>e</sup> appealed to be kept for the decision of <sup>f</sup> the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to <sup>g</sup> Cae-sar. 22 And <sup>h</sup> Ā-grīp-pā said unto <sup>i</sup> Fēs-tūs, I also <sup>j</sup> could wish to hear the <sup>k</sup> man myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.

23 So on the morrow, when <sup>l</sup> Ā-grīp-pā was come, and Bēr-nī-çē, with great <sup>m</sup> pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing with the <sup>n</sup> chief captains and the principal men of the <sup>o</sup> city, at the command of Fēs-tūs Paul was brought in. 24 And Fēs-tūs saith, <sup>p</sup> King Ā-grīp-pā, and all men who are here present with us, ye behold this man, about whom <sup>q</sup> all the multitude of the <sup>r</sup> Jews made suit to me, both at Je-ru-sa-lēm and here, <sup>s</sup> crying that <sup>t</sup> he ought not to <sup>u</sup> live any longer. 25 But I found that he had committed <sup>v</sup> nothing worthy of

Var. Read.—V. 20. And—But, GLO. being—was, GLO. being . . . things—as I was perplexed how to investigate these matters in dispute, HS. how . . . would—about such manner of questions, said that, if he should, REN. concerning these—in regard to the, HACK. things—matters in dispute, GLO.; dispute concerning this one, HACK. would—were willing to, GLO. of these matters—concerning these things, GLO. V. 21. had—Omit, REN. when Paul had appealed—Paul having appealed, HACK. kept—safe kept, WENDT. of the emperor—i.e. Caesar of vs. 8, 11, &c.; of Augustus, REN. WENDT.; of the Augustus, GLO. BART.; lit. the august one, VIN. V. 22. also . . . myself—was (also, LIND. KNO. r marg.) myself wishing to hear the man, REN. LIND. KNO. r marg. could wish—So DEN.; would wish, GLO.; could have wished, Var.; should like, BURTON; was also desirous (had previously a wish), OOOK; was wishing, BART. (alt.). V. 23. place of hearing—auditorium, WENDT. with the—with, REN. chief captains—tribunes, Var. HO. WENDT. GLO.; commanders of cohorts, LIND.; chiliarchs, HACK. principal—head, WENDT.; chief, GLO. in—Omit, REN. V. 24. whom—whom, REN. all the multitude—the whole mass, HO. V. 25. found—having found, GLO. the emperor—Augustus,

"death: and as he himself appealed to <sup>1</sup> the emperor I determined to send him. 26 Of whom I have no certain thing to <sup>2</sup> write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Ā-grīp-pā, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to write. 27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.

**26** And Ā-grīp-pā said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul <sup>3</sup> stretched forth his hand, and made his defence:

2 I think myself <sup>4</sup> happy, king Ā-grīp-pā, that I am to make my defence before thee this <sup>5</sup> day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews: 3 <sup>6</sup> especially because thou art expert in all <sup>7</sup> customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I <sup>8</sup> beseech thee to hear me patiently. 4 <sup>9</sup> My manner of <sup>10</sup> life then from my youth up, which was from the <sup>11</sup> beginning among mine own <sup>12</sup> nation and at Je-ru-sa-lēm, <sup>13</sup> know all the Jews; 5 having knowledge of me

REN. V. 26. Of—Concerning, HACK. no certain thing—nothing reliable, HO.; not anything reliable, WENDT.; nothing sure, HACK. my—the, GLO. may—might, REN. V. 27. seemeth—appears, HACK. unreasonable—absurd, WENDT. HACK. in sending—to send, REN.; that any one sending, HACK. not withal to—and not to, GLO.; should not also, HACK. charges—charges laid, GLO. Chap. 26.—V. 1. Thou art permitted—it is permitted thee, GLO. for—concerning, WENDT. GLO. stretched—having stretched, GLO. his—the, GLO. made his defence—answered for himself, REN.; defended himself, HS. V. 2. think—have thought, REN.; consider, WENDT. happy—Or, fortunate, WENDT.; Gr. blessed, RA. by the—by, REN. KNO. HACK. RA. V. 3. especially . . . all—So BLASS, FELTEN, WEISS: because (since, HACK.) thou art specially expert in (acquainted with, REN.) all, REN. WENDT. ZO. HACK. r marg. expert—a capital judge, HO. WENDT.; acquainted, GLO.; lit. a knower, VIN. the—Omit, REN. HACK. V. 4. then—Omit, REN.; now, HACK. up—Omit, REN. GLO. nation—people, WENDT. and at—and indeed at, WENDT.; in, GLO. the (last)—Omit, REN. V. 5. having knowledge—assuring themselves, REN.; knowing me, HACK.

w Death, Rom. 5:12.

26

x Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

1

y Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12.

2

z Happiness, Rom. 14:22.  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.

3

4 Or, because thou art especially expert Customs, Acts 6:14.  
b Comp. v. 7; ch. 6:14; 25:19.  
c Beseech, Rom. 15:30.

4

e Gal. 1:13 f.; Phil. 3:5.  
f Life, Gen. 2:7.  
g Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
h Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

- 5  
 a Witness, John 8:17.  
 b See ch. 22:3.  
 c See ch. 15:3.  
 d Religion, Acts 17:22.  
 e Pharisee, Mt. 3:7.

- 6  
 f Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 g Ch. 23:20; comp. ch. 24:15.  
 h Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
 i See ch. 13:22.  
 j Promises, John 14:2.  
 k See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 l God, Gen. 1:1.  
 m Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 n Israel, Deut. 4:1.

- 7  
 o Comp. Jas. 1:1.  
 p Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
 q Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 r Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 t See v. 2.  
 u King, Deut. 17:15.

- 8  
 v Comp. ch. 23:6.  
 w Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
 x Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 9  
 y John 16:2.  
 z I Tim. 1:13.  
 a See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:3.  
 b See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1.  
 c Comp. John 15:21.  
 d Name, Acts 16:18.  
 e Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 f Nazareth, Mt. 2:23.

- 10  
 f See ch. 8:3; 9:13.  
 g Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 h Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
 i See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
 j Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
 k Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
 l Ch. 22:20.

- 11  
 m Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
 n Ch. 22:19; see Mt. 10:17. o Synagogue, Ps. 74:8. p Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16. q Ch. 9:1. r Ch. 22:5. s Cities, Gen. 4:17.

from the first, if they be willing to testify, that after the strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. 6 And now I stand here to be judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers; 7 unto which promise our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O king! 8 Why is it judged incredible with you, if God doth raise the dead? 9 I verily thought with myself that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10 And this I also did in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my vote against them. 11 And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blasphemous; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities.

Var. Read.—V. 5 (cont.). from the first—before, HACK. be—were, HS. that—how that, a. after the strictest—according to the strictest, GLO. HACK. V. 6. And—Also, HO. to be—being, Var. for the—in, REN.; on account of the, HO. VIN.; on the, GLO. V. 7. earnestly—So HS.; with earnestness, GLO. HACK; in intensity, VIN. serving—Or, worshipping, RA. And concerning this—Touching which, REN. the Jews—Jews, REN. GLO. V. 8. Why—in how far (= since when, HO.) HO. WENDT. Why is it—What? is it, COOK, HACK. judged—thought, REN.; considered, HO. WENDT. with—by, WENDT. HO. if—that, REN. doth raise—raises, Var. KNO. VIN. V. 9. I verily—So then, I, Al. Me.; I now indeed, HACK. with—for, WENDT.; omit, HO. ought to would, HO. contrary to—against, WENDT. HO. GLO. V. 10. And I did—Which thing I did indeed, REN. I both—in prisons—many of the saints did I shut up in prison, REN. authority—the authority for this, REN. were—were being, GLO. vote—So HS. KNO.; voice, REN. V. 11. oftentimes—oft, REN. strove to make them—So LIN.; Perhaps, sought to compel, Al. Me.; would fain have compelled them to, REN.; constrained them to, HACK.; compelled them to, GLO. HO.; compelled, or, was trying to compel, RA. (alt.); went on try-

12 Whereupon as I journeyed to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, 13 at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that journeyed with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the goad. 15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 16 But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things wherein thou hast seen me, and of the things wherein I will appear unto thee; 17 delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom I send thee, 18 to open their eyes, that they may turn from

ing to compel them, PLU. persecuted—set about persecuting, REN. KNO.; I was following them up even, BART. unto foreign cities—to the cities without our land, REN. foreign—Gr. outside, RA. V. 12. Whereupon—On which errand, KNO. a marg.; Hereby, WENDT.: Under these conditions, BART. with the—with, REN. chief—Gr. high, RA.; that which, REN. V. 14. when to—we all having fallen down upon, HACK. language—tongue, REN. goad—So (= pricks), HO. WENDT.; Gr. goads, HACK. a marg. V. 16. stand upon—place thyself upon, WENDT. appoint—prepare, REN. the things wherein—So LIND.; what, REN. me... thee—So LIND.; and of what thou shalt see me do, REN. will—shall, HO. V. 17. delivering—So WEISS, FELTEN, HACK. BETHEGE, KNABENBAUER, KNO.; choosing, REN. OVERBECK, PAGE, CO. from (twice)—out of, REN. Gentiles—heathen, HACK. V. 18. that they may turn—So Al. Delv. Me. HS. HACK.; to turn them, Be. a marg.; in order to turn them, HACK. (alt.). may turn—might be turned, GLO.; may turn themselves, WENDT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 26.—V. 16. the me—So B C<sup>2</sup>, 105, 137, HARCL. PESH. AMBR. AUG. WEISS, HILG. WIT.; these things which thou hast seen, & A E L, La. T<sup>2</sup> 7r.

Col. 1:13; I Pet. 2:9. s See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15. a Eyes, Ps. 17:8. 4 Or, to turn them. b Conversion, Mt. 13:15. c Salvation, Acts 2:40.

- 13  
 1 Or, On which errand.  
 t P. Vs. 12-18: ch. 9:3-8; 22:6-11.  
 u Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
 v Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.

- 13  
 w See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
 z Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 y Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 s Sun, Ps. 136:8.

- 14  
 a Comp. ch. 9:7.  
 b See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
 c Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 d Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 e See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.  
 f See ch. 21:40.  
 g Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
 2 Gr. goads.

- 15  
 h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 16  
 i Ex. 2:1; Dan. 10:11.  
 j Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 k Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
 l Foreordination, Eph. 1:11.  
 m See ch. 22:14.  
 n Minister, Acts 15:39.  
 o Lu. 1:2.  
 p Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 g See ch. 22:15.  
 s Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen.  
 r See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

- 17  
 s Jer. 1:8, 19.  
 t Salvation from Enemies, Acts 2:40.  
 u I Chr. 18:25.  
 v Q. 15.  
 w Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
 z See "Missions," Acts 15:7.

- 18  
 v Is. 35:5; 42:7; 16; Eph. 5:8.

- 18  
 a Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 b John 1:5; Eph. 5:8; Col. 1:12 f.; I Thess. 5:5; I Pet. 2:9.  
 c Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 d Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Remission of Sins, Lu. 24:47.  
 g Sin, Gen. 3:8.  
 h Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 i Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 j Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 k See ch. 20:21.

- 19  
 l King, Deut. 17:15.  
 m See "Herod," Mt. 14:3.  
 n See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
 o See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.  
 p Vision, Num. 12:6.

- 20  
 q Ch. 9:19 ff.  
 r Damascus, I Ki. 20:34.  
 s Ch. 9:26-29; 22:17-20.  
 t Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 u Judea, John 4:47.  
 v See ch. 9:15; 13:46.  
 w Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
 x Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
 y Conversion, Mt. 13:15.  
 z Mt. 3:8; Lu. 3:8.

1 Or, *their repentance*. 21 a The Jews, II Ki. 16:8. b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. c Ch. 21:27, 30. d Temple, I Sam. 1:9. e Ch. 21:31. f See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.

\* **HELP: Spiritual.**—Power of God—II Chr. 25:8. Power of Spirit.—Rom. 8:26. God a Willing Helper to Mankind.—Gen. 49:25; Deut. 33:29; Ps. 27:9; 28:7; 30:10; 33:20; 37:40; 38:22; 40:13, 17; 42:5; 44:26; 46:1, 5; 54:4; 59:4; 63:7; 70:1, 5; 71:12; 70:9; 86:17; 94:17; 109:26; 115:9; 118:7; 121:1, 2; 124:8; 146:5; Is. 41:10, 13, 14; 50:7, 9; Heb. 4:16; 13:6. To Fatherless.—Ps. 10:14. To Poor.—Ps. 72:12. In Time of War.—Ex. 18:4; I Sam. 7:12; II Chr. 18:31; 20:4; 26:7, 15; 32:8. Saints inspired by God's Help.—Acts 26:22. God called upon for Help.—II Chr. 14:11; 20:4; Ps. 12:1; 20:2; 22:19. Against Jehovah's Adversaries.—Deut. 33:7. **Curse** for not coming to the Help of Jehovah.—Ju. 5:23. Nations help forward Affliction.—Zech. 1:15. Nations and Warriors helped each other in War.—Josh. 10:4, 6, 33; II Sam. 10:11, 19; I Chr. 5:20; 12:19, 21; 19:12, 19; II Chr. 20:23; 26:13; 28:16; Jer. 37:7. Examples.—To David—I Chr. 12:1, 18; Ps. 3:2, 3. Of Rahab—Job 9:13. Help of Man—Job 26:2; Ps. 60:11; 108:12; 146:3; Dan. 10:13. To Adonijah—I Ki. 1:7. To Benhadad—I Ki. 20:16. To David—I Chr. 12:1, 17, 18, 22; Ps. 35:2; 89:19-21. Of Fishermen—Lu. 5:7. To Jews—Eeth. 9:3. Of Meshullam and Shabbethai—Ezra 10:15. Of Men—Josh. 1:14. Of Moses—Ex. 2:17. To Priests—II Chr. 20:34. Of Princes to Hezekiah—II Chr. 32:3. Of Wicked—II Chr. 19:2. Sought from King—II Sam. 14:4; II Ki. 6:26.

"darkness to 'light and from the power of 'Satan unto 'God, that they may receive 'remission of 'sins and an 'inheritance among them that are 'sanctified by 'faith in me. 19 Wherefore, O 'king <sup>m</sup> Ā-grīp-pā, I was not "disobedient unto the ° heavenly "vision: 20 but declared both ° to them of 'Dā-mās-cūs first, and "at 'Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and throughout all the country of "Jū-dæ-cā, and also ° to the "Gēn-tiles, that they should ° repent and ° turn to God, doing works ° worthy of ° repentance. 21 For this cause the ° Jews ° seized me in the ° temple, and assayed ° to kill me. 22 Having therefore obtained the \* help

Var. Rend.—V. 18 (cont.). power—dominion, REN.; Gr. authority, RA. an inheritance—Gr. a lot, RA. in which is in GLO. on, HACK. are have been, PLU. V. 19. Wherefore—Thereupon, WENDT. vision—appearance, WENDT. V. 20 declared—announced first, GLO. both—first, REN. HO. WENDT. throughout—through, REN.; in, WENDT. HO.; to, GLO. all the country—the whole land, HO.; the whole district, WENDT. country—region, GLO. HS. and also—and, GLO. REN. doing—and that they should do, GLO. and to do, REN.; accomplishing, WENDT. worthy of—in accordance with, WENDT. of—that, REN. V. 21 the Jews—Jews, RA. V. 22 Having... is—through the help that I obtained from, REN. therefore—now, WENDT. the help that is—help, GLO.; assistance, HACK. stand unto—continue even to,

that is ° from God, I stand unto this day ° ° ° testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what ° ° ° the prophets and ° Mō-sēs did say should come; 23 ° how ° that the ° Christ ° must suffer, and ° how that ° he first by the ° ° ° resurrection of the dead should proclaim ° light both to the people and to the Gēn-tiles.

24 And as he thus made his defence, ° Fēs-tūs saith with a ° loud voice, Paul, thou art ° mad; thy much ° ° learning ° is turning thee mad. 25 But Paul saith, I am not mad, ° most excellent Fēs-tūs; but speak forth ° words of ° truth and soberness. 26 For the king ° ° knoweth of

GLO. testifying—witnessing, GLO. to—before, HO. but—beyond, REN. come—come to pass, REN. V. 23. how that (twice)—whether, HO. LIND.; Gr. if, RA. HACK. that the—the, REN. must suffer—should be subject to suffering, REN.; be (is, LIND.) subject to suffering, HO. LIND. WENDT.; is liable to suffering, GLO.; can suffer, HACK. first... the—should be the first after rising from, REN. first—as first, HO. of—from, GLO. should—to, REN. people—people (of Israel), HO. WENDT. V. 24. as—whilst, HS. thus made—said this for, WENDT. made his defence—answered for himself, REN.; defended himself, HS. is turning thee mad—doth drive (turn, LIND.) thee to madness, REN. LIND. V. 25. excellent—So HS.; mighty, REN.; noble, GLO. speak forth—am uttering, REN.; speak the, GLO. soberness—discretion, WENDT. HO.

y See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. z John 7:15; comp. II Tim. 3:15. 4 Gr. *turneth thee to madness*. 25 a Ch. 23:26; 24:1 b Words, Fr. 15:23. c Truth, John 14:6. 26 d Knowl-

Helpmeet of Man—Gen. 2:18, 20. Help of Mary—Lu. 10:40.

**Business Help.**—In building of the Temples—I Chr. 22:17; Ezra 1:4; 5:2.

Help of Idols.—Deut. 32:38; II Chr. 28:23.

No Help.—II Chr. 28:21; Job 6:13; Ps. 22:11; 107:12; Is. 63:5; Lam. 1:7.

For Israel.—II Ki. 14:26. For Men—Job 30:13.

For Women.—II Ki. 6:27.

Neighborhood.—Deut. 22:4; Is. 41:6.

Of Christians.—Acts 18:27; I Cor. 16:16; II Cor. 1:11, 24; Phil. 4:3; Heb. 4:16.

Asked of Jesus.—Mt. 15:25; Mk. 9:22, 24.

Help these Women.—Phil. 4:3.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 10:3; 20:6; 30:5; Ez. 12:14; 32:21; Dan. 11:34, 45; Hos. 13:9. Of Tyre and Sidon—Jer. 47:4. Of Egypt—Is. 31:3; Ez. 30:8; Nah. 3:9. Future Help from God—Is. 41:10, 13, 14; 44:2, 3; 50:7, 9. To Jews—Is. 94:8. Vain Help—Is. 30:7; Lam. 4:17.

In Revelation.—Earth to Woman—Rev. 12:16.

Help, the Name of a Vaguely Defined Office or Function in the Early Church.—I Cor. 12:28.

Figurative.—"Rideth upon Heavens for thy Help"—Deut. 33:26. Helps in undergirding the Ship—Acts 27:17. Help in the Gate—Job 31:21.

Jesus helps the Tempted.—Heb. 2:18.

- 22  
 o Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Witnesses, John 8:17.  
 i See Lu. 16:28.  
 j Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 k See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
 l See ch. 10:43; 24:14.  
 m Prophets. II Ki. 17:13.  
 n Moses, Ex. 3:4.

- 23  
 2 Or, *if*. Or, *whether*.  
 o Comp. ch. 3:18; Mt. 28:34.  
 p Sufferings and Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 3 Or, *is subject to suffering*.  
 q I Cor. 15:20; 23; Col. 1:18; Rev. 1:5.  
 r Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
 s Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 t Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
 u See Lu. 2:32; comp. II Cor. 4:4.

- 24  
 v Festus, Acts 24:27.  
 w Loud Voice. Gen. 27:22.  
 z See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15.



26  
a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
b Persuasion,  
Rom. 15:14.

27  
c Kings, Deut.  
17:15.  
d See "Herod,"  
Mt. 14:3.  
e Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
f See "The  
Scriptures,"  
II Tim. 3:16.  
g Prophets,  
II Ki. 17:13.  
h Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.

28  
i Or, *In a little  
time thou &c.*  
j See "Conver-  
sion," Mt.  
13:15.  
k See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
l Christian,  
Acts 11:26.  
m See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.  
n See "The  
Church," Acts  
20:28.

29  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Or, *both in  
little and in  
great, i.e., in  
all respects.*  
q Day, Lev.  
25:2.  
r See ch. 21:33.  
s See "Bond-  
age," John  
8:33.  
t See "Chains,"  
Ps. 149:8.

30  
u Ch. 25:23.  
v Governor,  
Neh. 8:9.

31  
w See ch. 23:29.  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
z Death, Rom.  
5:12.

32  
a Festus, Acts  
24:27.  
b Ch. 23:18.  
c See ch. 25:11.  
d Caesar, Lu.  
2:1.

1  
e ("We"), Ch.  
16:10.  
f Ch. 25:12, 25.  
g Italy, Acts  
18:2.

these things, unto whom also <sup>a</sup> I speak freely: for I am <sup>b</sup> persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a corner. 27<sup>c</sup> King <sup>d</sup> 'Ä-gríp-pä, 'believest thou the <sup>e</sup> prophets? I <sup>f</sup> know that thou believest. 28 And Ä-gríp-pä said unto Paul, <sup>g</sup> With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain <sup>h</sup> make me a <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup>

30 And <sup>a</sup> the king rose up, and the <sup>b</sup> governor, and Bēr-ní-čē, and they that sat with them: 31 and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, <sup>c</sup> "This <sup>d</sup> man doeth nothing <sup>e</sup> worthy of <sup>f</sup> death or of bonds. 32 And Ä-gríp-pä said unto <sup>g</sup> Fēs-tūs, This man might have been <sup>h</sup> set at liberty, if he had not <sup>i</sup> appealed unto <sup>j</sup> Čæ-ls-ār.

27 And when it was determined that <sup>a</sup> we <sup>b</sup> should sail for <sup>c</sup> 'It-ā-lý, they

Var. Read.—V. 26, am persuaded—persuade myself, REN. him—him in any way, WENDT. hath not been—thing was not, GLO. V. 28. And—Then, REN. With but little persuasion—Lightly, AL. Me.; In short time, DeW.; At little cost, REN. With . . . make—In a little thou persuadest me to make, RA.; In a little time you persuade me to become, HACK. WETSTEIN, NEANDER, DeW.; A short way you are taking to effect my conversion, BART.; With but little thou art persuading thyself that thou canst make me a Christian, BLASS, BECKER, KNO. (?) make me—persuade me to make, REN.; make me to become, HO. V. 29. would—would indeed pray, HO. WENDT.; could, HACK. whether . . . much—So ME.; whether with ease or with difficulty, AL.; whether shortly or at length, DeW. (DeW. is however translating a somewhat different reading from that adopted by Edd. r.); whether in little and in great, RA.; both in a little and in much time, HACK. with—at, REN.; in, GLO. or with much—and in great, GLO.; cost or at great, REN.; or with great, HO.; as with great, WENDT. I am—Gr. even I, RA. V. 30. they that—those who, GLO. V. 31. had withdrawn—were gone aside, REN. Chap. 27.—V. 1. And—Now, GLO. sail—sail away, REN. WENDT. for—into, GLO. certain—a few, WENDT. centurion named Julius—centurion, Julius, by name, HS. Augustan—So Var.; im-

delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a <sup>a</sup> centurion named Jū-ll-ūs, of the Äu-gūs-tān <sup>b</sup> band. 2 And embarking in a <sup>c</sup> ship of Äd-rā-mýt-ti-tūm, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of <sup>d</sup> 'Ä-aj-ā, we put to <sup>e</sup> sea, <sup>f</sup> Är-is-tär-ehūs, a <sup>g</sup> Māç-ē-dō-ni-ān of <sup>h</sup> Thēs-sā-lō-ni-cā, being with us. 3 And the next day we touched at <sup>i</sup> Sīl-dōn: and Jū-ll-ūs <sup>j</sup> treated Paul <sup>k</sup> kindly, and <sup>l</sup> gave him leave to go unto his <sup>m</sup> friends and <sup>n</sup> refresh himself. 4 And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of <sup>o</sup> Čy-prūs, because <sup>p</sup> the winds were contrary. 5 And when we had sailed across the sea which is off <sup>q</sup> Či-lī-čj-ā and <sup>r</sup> Pām-phyl-ā, we came to Mý-rā, a <sup>s</sup> city of Lý-čj-ā. 6 And there the centurion found a <sup>t</sup> ship of <sup>u</sup> Äl-ēx-ān-dri-ā sailing for It-ā-lý; and he put us therein. 7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Cnī-dūs, <sup>v</sup> the wind not <sup>w</sup> further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of

perial, WENDT. band—cohort, Var. GLO. WENDT. RA. V. 2. And embarking—But have embarked, GLO.; And having embarked, HS. in—on board, GLO. about to sail—on the point of sailing, HS. places on the coast—coasts, REN.; villages, WENDT. HO. on—along, HS. a—the, REN. V. 3. touched—landed, GLO. treated—entreated, REN. associated with, HO. kindly—So REN.; humanely, HO.; courteously, GLO. his—the, BART. refresh himself—Lī receive attention, RA. a marg. V. 5. when we had—having, GLO. across—over, REN.; through, GLO. which is off—off, REN. HS.; along, WENDT. HACK.; off the coast of, GLO. to—towards, HO. a city of—in, REN. HO. V. 6. sailing for—being on the journey to, WENDT. therein—on board of the same, WENDT.; on board of it, HACK. V. 7. when we had sailed—sailing, GLO. the . . . us—as the wind did not permit our straight course onwards, RAMSAY, BLASS. not further suffering us—would not let us go any further, WENDT.; would not let us approach, HO. lee—protection, WENDT.

Var. Read.—V. 28. With . . . me—Almost thou persuadest me (N B E L, La. Tr. WH.; persuadest thyself, A. AL.) (so as) to make me (N A B, Tr. La. Tr. WH.; that thou canst make me, AL.) WH. suspect corruption in this clause. See Var. Read. Chap. 27.—V. 2. unto . . . sea—to the coasts of Asia, we launched, N A B, Edd.

f See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10.  
g See ch. 10:1.  
h Or, cohort.

2  
i Ships, I Ki. 9:26.  
j Asia, Acts 2:9.  
k Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
l Aristarchus, Acts 19:29.  
m See "Macedonia," Acts 20:1.  
n Thessalonica, Acts 17:1.

3  
o Sidon, Is. 23:12.  
p Comp. v. 43.  
q Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
r Comp. ch. 24:23.  
s Friendship, Pr. 27:6.  
t Refreshment, Lam. 1:11.  
u Gr. receive attention.

4  
v Cyprus, Acts 13:4.  
w Wind, Job 27:21.  
x See v. 7.

5  
y Cilicia, Acts 6:9.  
z Pamphylia, Acts 2:10.  
u City, Gen. 4:17.

7  
a Vs. 12 f. 21;  
Titus 1:5;  
comp. ch.  
2:11; Titus  
1:12.

8  
b See v. 13 (Gr.).  
c City, Gen. 4:17.

9  
d Acts 21:7.  
e See "Feasts,"  
Num. 29:39.  
f Lev. 16:29-  
31; 23:27-29;  
Num. 29:7.  
g Paul, Acts 8:1.  
h Warning,  
Heb. 12:25.

10  
i See v. 21.  
j Ships, I Ki.  
9:26.  
k Life, Gen. 2:7.

11  
l See "Sol-  
diers," Ju.  
20:10.  
m Rev. 18:17.

12  
n Winter, Gen.  
8:22.  
o Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
1 Gr. down the  
south-west  
wind and down  
the north-west  
wind.

“Crête, over against Sāl-mō-nē;  
8 and with difficulty <sup>b</sup> coasting  
along it we came unto a certain  
place called Fair Havens; nigh  
whereunto was the <sup>c</sup> city of La-  
sē-ā.

9 And when much time was  
spent, and the voyage was now  
dangerous, because <sup>d e</sup> the Fast  
was now already gone by, <sup>f</sup> Paul  
<sup>h</sup> admonished them, 10 and said  
unto them, Sirs, I perceive that  
the voyage will be with <sup>i</sup> injury  
and much loss, not only of the  
lading and the <sup>j</sup> ship, but also of  
our <sup>k</sup> lives. 11 But the <sup>m</sup> centurion  
gave more heed to the <sup>n</sup> master  
and to the owner of the ship,  
than to those things which were  
spoken by Paul. 12 And be-  
cause the haven was not commo-  
dious to <sup>o</sup> winter in, the more  
part advised to put to <sup>p</sup> sea from  
thence, if by any means they  
could reach Phœ-nix, and win-  
ter there; which is a haven of  
Crête, looking <sup>1</sup> north-east and  
south-east. 13 And when the

Var. Read.—V. 7 (*cont.*). over against  
—off, REN.; at, WENDT; towards, GLO.  
V. 8. nigh whereunto—near to which,  
GLO. V. 9. And when—But as, HO.  
WENDT; Now when, HACK. when  
... spent—much (a long HACK.) time  
having elapsed, GLO. HACK. the voyage  
—sailing, REN. WENDT. was—being,  
GLO. dangerous—insecure, WENDT.  
The Fast—i.e. the Day of Atonement,  
falling about the autumn equinox, Var. now  
already gone by—already past, REN.;  
also passed, WENDT. gone by—past,  
GLO. admonished—reminded, WENDT;  
exhorted, GLO. V. 10. the voyage  
—sailing, REN. injury—misfortune,  
WENDT mishap, HO.; hardship, GLO.;  
hurt, REN.; violence, LIND. much  
—great, HO. loss—So VIN.; damage,  
REN. WENDT, HO. V. 11. gave more  
heed to—was persuaded by, GLO. master  
—pilot, REN. BART.; captain, WENDT;  
helmsman, HO. steersman, GLO. HACK.  
to the owner—the master, REN. V. 12.  
And—But, WENDT. commodious—fit,  
WENDT; well situated, HACK. more  
part—majority, HO. GLO. advised—  
resolved, HO. WENDT. put to sea—  
sail, GLO. by any means—perchance,  
WENDT. reach—make their way to,  
REN. looking ... south-east—So VIN.;  
looks toward the south-west and north-  
west winds, i.e. facing S.W. and N.W., Me.  
We.; i.e. facing N.E. and S.E., Smith,  
Hosven, Farrar, Al.; looking against the  
S.W. wind and against the N.W. wind,  
RA. looking—looking toward, GLO. HS.  
north-east and south-east—north-west  
and south-west, HO. WENDT, GLO. V.  
13. And—But, GLO. they (*last*)—having,  
GLO. and ... shore—they coasted

<sup>p</sup> south wind blew softly, suppos-  
ing that they had obtained their  
purpose, they weighed <sup>q</sup> anchor  
and <sup>r</sup> sailed along Crête, close in  
shore. 14 But after no long time  
there <sup>s</sup> beat down from it a tem-  
pestuous wind, which is called  
Eū-rāq-ul-lō: 15 and when the  
ship was caught, and could not  
face the wind, we gave way to it,  
and were driven. 16 And run-  
ning under the lee of a small  
<sup>t</sup> island called <sup>2</sup> Cäu-dā, we were  
able, with difficulty, to secure the  
boat: 17 and when they had  
hoisted it up, they used <sup>u</sup> helps,  
under-girding the ship; and,  
<sup>v</sup> fearing lest they should <sup>w</sup> be  
cast upon the Sŷr-tis, they low-  
ered the gear, and so were  
driven. 18 And as we <sup>x</sup> labored  
exceedingly with the <sup>y</sup> storm, the  
next <sup>z</sup> day they began to <sup>a</sup> throw  
the freight overboard; 19 and the  
<sup>b</sup> third day they cast out with  
their own <sup>c</sup> hands the <sup>d</sup> tackling  
of the ship. 20 And when

close to Crète, GLO. V. 14. after no long  
time—not long after, REN. GLO. beat  
down from it—blew down from it (Crète),  
Al. Me.; arose against it, DeW. beat—  
hurled itself, WENDT; rushed, GLO. HS.  
a ... called—a whirlwind, the so-called,  
HO. tempestuous—typhonic, GLO.  
VIN. wind which is—wind, REN. Eū-ra-  
quilo—i.e. east-north-east wind, WENDT,  
HO. V. 15. face—bear up against, GLO.  
gave way—yielded, HS.; H. looked in the  
eye, VIN. way ... driven—way and  
drove before it, REN.; giving up we were  
driven along, GLO. V. 16. And—But,  
REN. GLO. under the lee of—under,  
REN. HO. WENDT; a small island—an  
islet, HO. WENDT; a certain island,  
GLO. secure—become masters of, GLO.  
VIN. V. 17. helps—means of help, HO.  
WENDT. be cast upon—fall on, HS.  
upon—on, Var.; away in, REN. Byrtis—  
on N. coast of Africa, Var.; sandbanks of  
the African coast, WENDT. lowered—  
loosened, REN.; having lowered, GLO.  
lowered the gear—So AL.; strike sail,  
DeW. Me. gear—tackling, GLO. REN.  
HS.; anchor and rope to drag the ship  
along, WENDT; i.e. topsails, Al. so—  
thus, GLO. so were driven—drive on so,  
REN. V. 18. And—Now, HACK. as  
... storm—So RAMSAY, REN.; we be-  
ing violently tempest-tossed, HACK. the  
—Omit, REN. HO. V. 19. tackling—So  
DA.; furniture, Al. DeW. Me. REN. GLO.  
HO. VIN. BART. a marg.; mainyard,  
Farrar. V. 20. And when—But, GLO.;  
Now, HACK.

Var. Read.—V. 16. Cauda—So N. B.  
VULG. BLASS, La. Tr. WH.; Cauda,  
N. A (H L), WEISS, Th. Scr. Cauda ap-  
pears to have been the predominant spelling  
in the first century, Cauda in the second,  
Var.

13  
p Wind, Job  
27:21.  
q V. 29; Heb.  
6:19.  
r V. 8 (Gr.).

14  
s Comp. Mk.  
4:37.

16  
t Island, Eeth.  
10:1.  
2 Many ancient  
authorities  
read Cauda.

17  
u Help, Acts  
26:22.  
v Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
w Vs. 26, 29.

18  
x Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
y See "Wind,"  
Job 27:21.  
z Day, Lev.  
25:3.

a Comp. v. 38;  
Jonah 1:5.

19  
b Third Day,  
Lu. 9:22.  
c Hands, Gen.  
16:12.  
3 Or, furniture.

- 20  
a Sun, Ps.  
136:8.  
b Stars, Ps.  
136:9.  
c Day, Lev.  
25:3.  
d Hope, Pr.  
23:18.
- 21  
e Fasting,  
I Sam. 7:6.  
f Food, Gen.  
9:3.  
g Paul, Acts  
8:1.  
h See v. 10.  
i See v. 7.  
j Injury, II Cor.  
12:10.

- 22  
k Exhortation,  
Acts 11:23.  
l Vs. 25, 36.  
m Cheer, Eccl.  
2:3.  
n See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
o Life, Gen. 2:7.  
p Ships, I Ki.  
9:26.

- 23  
q Visions, Num.  
12:8.  
r Comp. ch.  
18:9; 23:11;  
II Tim. 4:17.  
s Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
t Comp. ch.  
5:19.  
u Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.  
v God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Rom. 1:9.  
z Worship, Mt.  
4:10.

- 24  
y Fear, Gen.  
9:2.  
z Comp. ch.  
23:11.  
a Caesar, Lu.  
2:1.  
b Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
c V. 44; yet  
comp. vs. 31,  
42.

- 25  
d Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

- 26  
e See v. 29.  
f Islands, Ex.  
10:1.  
g Ch. 28:1.

- 27  
h Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
i See "Ships,"  
I Ki. 9:26.  
j See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.

neither <sup>a</sup>sun nor <sup>b</sup>stars shone upon us for many <sup>c</sup>days, and no small tempest lay on us, all <sup>d</sup>hope that we should be saved was now taken away. 21 And when they <sup>e</sup>had been long without <sup>f</sup>food, then <sup>g</sup>Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, <sup>h</sup>Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from <sup>i</sup>Crète, and have gotten this <sup>j</sup>injury and loss. 22 And now I <sup>k</sup>exhort you to be <sup>l</sup>of good <sup>m</sup>cheer; for there shall be no <sup>n</sup>loss of <sup>o</sup>life among you, but *only* of the <sup>p</sup>ship. 23 For <sup>q</sup>there stood by me this <sup>r</sup>night an <sup>s</sup>angel of the <sup>t</sup>God whose I am, <sup>u</sup>whom also I <sup>v</sup>serve, 24 saying, <sup>w</sup>Fear not, Paul; <sup>z</sup>thou must stand before <sup>a</sup>Cæsar: and lo, <sup>b</sup>God hath granted thee <sup>c</sup>all them that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I <sup>d</sup>believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken unto me. 26 But we must <sup>e</sup>be cast upon a certain <sup>f</sup>island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the <sup>h</sup>sea of Adria, about midnight the <sup>i</sup>sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some country: 28 and they sounded, and

Var. Rend.—V. 20 (cont.). shone—shining, HACK. no . . . on—a storm not alight pressing upon, HACK. all—henceforth all, REN. now—in the way to be, REN.; now being, BART. V. 21. when without—little heart being left for, REN.; after long abstinence from, GLO. then—Place before stood, REN. stood forth—standing, GLO.; stood up, REN. hearkened unto—yielded to, GLO. setsail—put to sea, REN. have gotten—(ye should) have saved (i.e. avoided), AL. Be. DeW. Me.; so have saved, HO. WENDT; to have escaped, GLO. HACK. injury—hardship, GLO.; hurt, REN.; violence, HACK. loss—damage, REN. V. 22. be of good cheer—keep your spirits up, BART. V. 24. lo—Behold, GLO. granted—given, REN. GLO. that—who, GLO. V. 26. But—Howbeit, REN. V. 27. was . . . in—came of our driving over, REN. they country—(some, HACK. WENDT) land was approaching them (nautical expression), HO. HACK.; some land is drawing near to them, VIN. BART. WENDT. country—land, REN.

found twenty <sup>k</sup>fathoms; and after a little space, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. 29 And fearing lest haply we should be cast ashore on <sup>l</sup>rocky <sup>m</sup>ground, they let go four <sup>n</sup>anchors from the stern, and <sup>o</sup>wished for the day. 30 And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered <sup>p</sup>the boat into the sea, under color as though they would lay out anchors from the foreship, 31 Paul said to the centurion and to the <sup>q</sup>soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. 32 Then the soldiers cut away the <sup>r</sup>ropes of the boat; and let her fall off. 33 And while the day was coming on, Paul <sup>s</sup>besought them all to take some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. 34 Wherefore I beseech you to take some food; for this is for your safety: for <sup>t</sup>there shall not a <sup>u</sup>hair perish from the <sup>v</sup>head of any of you. 35 And when he had said this, and had taken <sup>w</sup>bread, he <sup>x</sup>gave thanks to God in the presence of all; and he brake it, and began to eat. 36 Then were <sup>y</sup>they all <sup>z</sup>of good cheer, and themselves also took food. 37 And

V. 28. they—they, having, GLO. and—they, GLO. V. 29. haply—peradventure, REN. they . . . stern—and having cast out from the stern four anchors, GLO. wished—prayed, REN. wished for the day—desired that day might come, HACK. V. 30. under color—lit. on pretence, VIN. had lowered—let down, REN. lay—carry, HACK. V. 31. Except these—if these do not, GLO. V. 33. while . . . on—until it began to be day, GLO. coming on—at the point to come, REN.; besought—kept beseeching, REN. wait . . . fasting—have continued fasting on the watch for the dawn, REN. V. 34. is—is a means, REN.; is important, HACK. safety—i.e. deliverance, DeW. REN.; preservation, HACK. PLU. (alt.); salvation, RA. (alt.). V. 35. and had taken—he took, REN. he—and, REN. in the—in, REN. all—them all, REN. he brake it and—having broken it, GLO. V. 36. Then . . . cheer—Having all now become cheerful, HACK. themselves—they, REN.

- 28  
k See "Measures," Ex.  
36:2.

- 29  
l See "Rocks," I Cor. 10:4.  
m Ground, Gen.  
88:19.  
n See v. 13.  
o Or, prayed.

- 30  
p See v. 16.

- 31  
q Soldiers, Ju.  
20:10.

- 32  
r See "Tools and Imple-  
ments," Ex.  
32:4.

- 33  
s Beseeching,  
Rom. 15:30.

- 34  
t See Mt. 10:30.  
u See "Providence of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
v Hair, I Sam.  
14:26.  
w Head, Pr.  
20:29.

- 35  
x Bread, Gen.  
2:19.  
y Thanksgiving,  
II Cor.  
4:15.

- 36  
z Disciples, Mt.  
20:17.  
a See v. 25.

37  
a "We," Acts  
16:10.  
b Ship, I Ki.  
9:26.  
c Soul, Job  
4:15.

38  
d Comp. v. 18;  
Jonah 1:5.  
e Wheat, Ex.  
9:32.  
f Sea, Ex.  
14:21.

39  
g Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
h Comp. ch.  
28:1.  
i Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
j Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
k Land, Gen.  
23:15.  
l Beach, Lu.  
13:2.  
m Counsel, Pr.  
8:14.

1 Some ancient  
authorities  
read *bring the  
ship safe to  
shore*.

40  
n Anchor, Acts  
27:13.  
o See "Ships,"  
I Ki. 9:26.  
p Wind, Job  
27:21.

41  
q Violence,  
Hab. 1:3.  
r Job 38:11;  
Ps. 42:7; 65:7;  
88:7; Jer.  
5:22; Mt.  
8:24.

42  
s Soldiers, Ju.  
20:10.  
t Comp. ch.  
12:10.  
u See "Prison,"  
Gen. 42:18.  
v See "Paul,"  
Acts 8:1.

"we were in all in the <sup>b</sup> ship two hundred threescore and sixteen <sup>c</sup> souls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, <sup>d</sup> throwing out the <sup>e</sup> wheat into the <sup>f</sup> sea. 39 And when it was <sup>g</sup> day, <sup>h</sup> they <sup>i</sup> knew not the <sup>k</sup> land: but they perceived a certain bay with a <sup>l</sup> beach, and they took <sup>m</sup> counsel whether they could <sup>n</sup> drive the ship upon it. 40 And casting off the <sup>o</sup> anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the <sup>p</sup> bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the <sup>q</sup> foresail to the <sup>r</sup> wind, they made for the beach. 41 But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck and remained unmovable, but the stern began to break up by the <sup>s</sup> violence of the <sup>t</sup> waves. 42 And the <sup>u</sup> soldiers' counsel was to <sup>v</sup> kill the <sup>w</sup> prisoners, lest any of them should

Var. Read.—V. 38. eaten enough—filled with food, PLU. LIND. lightened—set about lightening, REN. throwing out—casting, GLO. wheat—So PLU.; food-supply, ME. OVERBECK, WEISS, LAN. AL.; freight, BAUM. SMITH; corn, GLO. NÖS. BLASS, WENDT, HO. LECH. WO. GLO.; wheat or grain, HACK. V. 39. knew—recognised, WENDT; GLO.; did not recognise, RAMSAY, perceived—descried, REN. bay—creek, REN. GLO. PLU. with—having, PLU. beach—(sandy) beach, AL. and so nearly Be. DeW. Me. RAMSAY. and (second)—upon which, REN. they . . . it—it were possible to drive up, REN. drive up—stand, AL. Me. V. 40. casting off—having cut away, GLO. HS.; when they had cleared away (or, cut off), PLU. casting . . . in—having entirely cut away the anchors they abandoned them unto, HACK. they . . . in—So KNO.; letting them fall into, GLO.; they let down into, GRIMM-THAYER; they let them fall, HS. (alt.). to . . . loosing—having at the same time loosened, GLO. loosing—The two paddles with which the ship was steered had been lashed up, and were now lowered into the sea for use, Var.; having unfastened, HACK. bands of the rudders—rudder bands, REN. hoisting—having hoisted, GLO. HACK. foresail:—So AL. VIN. (?) RAMSAY, HACK.; topsail, the, WEISS, ZÖ. BAUM; mizzen-sail, DeW. made—were making, PLU. for—toward, HS. V. 41. But—And, REN. BART. lighting—having fallen, GLO. HACK.; chancing, RAMSAY. upon—on, REN.; into, GLO. a place . . . met—So AL. Da.; a tongue of land washed on both sides by the sea with shoal water at the extremity, DeW.; a bank between two seas, RAMSAY; a place having

"swim out, and escape. 43 But the <sup>a</sup> centurion, desiring to save Paul, stayed them from their <sup>b</sup> purpose; and commanded that they who could swim should cast themselves overboard, and get first to the land; 44 and the rest, some on <sup>c</sup> planks, and some on <sup>d</sup> other things from the ship. And so it came to pass, that <sup>e</sup> they all escaped safe to the land.

28 And when <sup>a</sup> we were escaped, <sup>b</sup> then we <sup>c</sup> knew that <sup>d</sup> the island was called <sup>e</sup> Mēlā-tā. 2 And <sup>f</sup> the barbarians showed us no common <sup>g</sup> kindness: for they kindled <sup>h</sup> a fire, and <sup>i</sup> received us all, because of the present <sup>j</sup> rain, and because of the <sup>k</sup> cold. 3 But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a <sup>l</sup> viper came out <sup>m</sup> by reason of the <sup>n</sup> heat, and fastened on his <sup>o</sup> hand. 4 And when the barbarians saw the

two seas, HACK. foreship—prow, RAMSAY, HACK.; bow, HS. stern—hinder part, REN. began to break—was broken, HACK. break . . . waves—part asunder with the shock, REN. V. 42. And . . . was—But the plan of the soldiers was, GLO.; and counsel was given of the soldiers, REN. V. 43. desiring—wishing, REN. PLU. stayed—kept, GLO. purpose—desire, REN. who—which, REN. cast—first cast, REN. first to—to, REN. V. 44. planks—boards, HACK. other things—any other thing, WENDT; things, GLO.; pieces, BART. RAMSAY. so—thus, GLO. came to pass—happened, GLO. to the—to, REN. GLO. Chap. 28.—V. 1. when—after, REN. knew—ascertained, HACK. was—is, GLO. Melita—Malta, WENDT, HO. Vs. 2, 4. barbarians—natives, AL.; strange people, REN.; rude natives, BART. no common kindness—So VIN.; unusual friendliness, HO. present rain—added rain, WENDT; rain which had set in, HO. GLO.; rain that had come on suddenly, BART. V. 3. had—Omit, HO. WENDT. bundle of sticks—quantity of brushwood, BART. came out—coming through, GLO. heat—warmth, HO. and—it, GLO. fastened on—bit, BLASS, PAGE, FELTEN, NÖS. ZÖ. V. 4. And—Now, HACK.

Var. Read.—V. 37. two . . . souls—So CH L, La. Ti. Tr. Scr. HACK.; about seventy-six (by repetition of one letter), B. Theb. WH. a marg. BART. V. 39. drive upon—thrust in, CH L, La. Ti. Tr. Scr.; save (bring safe to shore), B\* C. Memphis. WH. a marg.; run her safe ashore, BART. RA. Chap. 28.—V. 1. Melita—So CH L, La. Ti. Tr. NES. BLASS, WEISS, HILG.; Melitene, B. Vulg., WH. a marg.

w Swimming.  
Is. 25:11.

43  
z Purpose.  
Eph. 3:11.

44  
u Ex. 27:8; Ex.  
27:5.  
z Comp. vs. 22,  
31.

1  
a "We," Ch.  
16:10.  
b Comp. ch.  
27:39.  
c Ch. 27:26.  
d Islands, Eath.  
10:1.  
2 Some ancient  
authorities  
read *Melitene*.

2  
e V. 4; Rom.  
1:14; I Cor.  
14:11; Col.  
3:11.  
f Kindness.  
Zech. 7:9.  
g Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
h Comp. Rom.  
14:1.  
i Rain, Deut.  
11:14.  
j Cold, Rev.  
3:15.

3  
k See "Ser-  
pents."  
II Cor. 11:3.  
3 Or, from the  
head.  
l Heat, Lu.  
12:55.  
m Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

<sup>a</sup> See "Poison," Rom. 3:13.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Comp. Lu. 13:2, 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
<sup>g</sup> Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

<sup>k</sup> Mk. 16:18.  
<sup>l</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

<sup>n</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 14:11.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.

<sup>q</sup> Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>r</sup> Islands, Esth. 10:1.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
<sup>t</sup> "We," Acts 16:10.  
<sup>u</sup> Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

<sup>v</sup> Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.  
<sup>x</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>y</sup> Comp. ch. 9:40; Jas. 5:14 f.  
<sup>z</sup> Laying on Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>a</sup> Healing, Jer. 30:13.

<sup>a</sup> venomous creature hanging from <sup>b</sup> his <sup>c</sup> hand, they said one to another, <sup>d</sup> No doubt this <sup>e</sup> man is a <sup>f</sup> murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the <sup>g</sup> sea, yet <sup>h</sup> Justice hath not suffered to live. 5 Howbeit <sup>i</sup> he shook off the creature into the <sup>j</sup> fire, and <sup>k</sup> took no harm. 6 But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down <sup>l</sup> dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed their minds, and <sup>m</sup> said that he was a <sup>n</sup> god.

7 Now in the neighborhood of that place were <sup>o</sup> lands belonging to the chief man of the <sup>p</sup> island, named Pūb-<sup>q</sup>l-ūs; who received us, and <sup>r</sup> entertained <sup>s</sup> us <sup>t</sup> three days courteously. 8 And it was so, that the <sup>u</sup> father of Pūb-<sup>v</sup>l-ūs lay <sup>w</sup> sick of fever and <sup>x</sup> dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> prayed, and <sup>a</sup> laying his hands on him <sup>b</sup> healed him. 9 And when this was done, the rest also

Var. Rend. — V. 4 (cont.). venomous creature—beast, REN. from—on, REN.; down from, WENDT. No doubt—Doubtless, GLO.; In any case, HO. WENDT. man—fellow, HO. he hath—he, REN. from—Omit, GLO. yet—Omit, REN. hath not—Omit, REN. GLO. suffered—suffered not, REN.; suffers not, GLO. V. 5. Howbeit he—Now he, REN.; He then, GLO. shook—having shaken, GLO. creature—beast, REN. and took—suffered, GLO. V. 6. expected—looked, REN.; were expecting, PLU.; would have swollen—should swell, REN.; would be inflamed, HACK. or fallen—that he would fall, HACK. fallen—fall, REN. but when—but as, Var.; when however, REN.; but after they had, GLO. were long in expectation—continued looking, Var.; had been looking a great while, REN.; waited long, GLO. nothing amiss—no harm, REN.; nothing abnormal, WENDT.; nothing extraordinary, HO. they—having, GLO. and—they, GLO. V. 7. the place—those parts, REN.; the vicinity, HO. chief—most noted, WENDT.; first, GLO. HACK. RA. PLU.; head, BART. named—whose name was, REN.; by name, GLO. received us, and entertained—having received us, lodged, GLO. three days—three days, WENDT. (friendly, WENDT.) three days, WENDT. V. 8. lay sick of—was afflicted with frequent attacks of, WENDT. fever—fevers, or,agueish fever, LIND.; fevers, PLU. VIN. of—of attacks of, HO. laying—laid, REN. healed—and healed, REN. V. 9. the rest... diseases—the others who had infirmities, PLU. that—which, REN.; who, GLO. came—kept coming, LIND. cured—healed, REN. GLO. V.

that had diseases in the island came, and were cured: 10 who also <sup>b</sup> honored us with many honors; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.

11 And after three <sup>c</sup> months we set sail in a <sup>d</sup> ship of <sup>e</sup> Āl-ē-<sup>f</sup>ān-<sup>g</sup>drī-ā which had wintered in the island, whose sign was <sup>h</sup> The Twin Brothers. 12 And touching at Sŷr-<sup>i</sup>ā-eūse, we tarried there <sup>j</sup> three days. 13 And from thence we <sup>k</sup> made a circuit, and arrived at Rhē-<sup>l</sup>gi-tūm: and after one <sup>m</sup> day a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Pū-tē-<sup>n</sup>ō-li; 14 where we found <sup>o</sup> brethren, and were entreated to tarry with them <sup>p</sup> seven days: and so we came to <sup>q</sup> Rome. 15 And from thence the brethren, when they heard of us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Āp-<sup>r</sup>pī-ūs and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he <sup>s</sup> thanked God, and took <sup>t</sup> courage.

10. honors—tokens, WENDT. when we sailed—So RAMSAY; as we were setting sail, PLU. sailed—put to sea, REN.; set sail, HS. put... needed—supplied us with what was necessary, GLO. V. 11. And—But, GLO. set sail—put to sea, REN. whose—with the, GLO. whose sign was—labelled with, HO. whose... Brothers—marked the image or figure of the Dioscuri, or, "To the Dioscuri," KNO. sign—ship-sign, WENDT. was—of, GLO. The Twin Brothers—the Dioscuri, Var. GLO. PLU. BART. HS. (alt.); To the Dioscuri, WENDT. V. 12. touching—having landed, GLO. V. 13. thence—which place, GLO. we... at—sailing around we reached, WENDT.; having gone round we came to, GLO. HS.; we cast loose and landed, REN.; sailed around (the East coast) and laid to, HO. we made a circuit—So GRIMM-THAYER; we tacked to and fro, LIND.; having come around (or, about), HACK. after... sprang—when a breeze from the south had sprung, PLU. south—southwest, GLO. sprang—having sprung, HO.; having arisen, HACK. and—Omit, HO. V. 14. we found—finding, GLO. and—we, GLO. entreated—invited, REN.; desired, GLO. entreated... them—consoled among them, remaining, RAMSAY, BLASS. tarry—stay on, REN.; stay HO. seven days—a week, HACK. so—thus, GLO. came—went, GLO. V. 15. when they—having, GLO. came—had come, REN. The Market of Appius—Appii Forum, REN. HO. GLO. RA. when Paul saw—Paul seeing, having, GLO. and (last)—Omit, GLO.

Var. Read.—V. 13. made a circuit—N A H L, La. Tt. Tr.; cast loose, M\* B, WH.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11.  
<sup>d</sup> Ships, I Ki. 4:26.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 27:6.  
<sup>f</sup> Alexandria, Acts 6:9.  
<sup>g</sup> Gr. Dioscuri.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Three Days, Lu. 9:22.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Some ancient authorities read *cast loose* Day, Lev. 25:3.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>m</sup> Rome, John 11:48.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Thanksgiving, I Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Courage, Num. 13:30.

- 16  
 a "We," Acts 16:10.  
 b Rome, John 11:48.  
 c Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 1 Some ancient authorities insert the centurion delivered the prisoners to the Chief of the camp; but &c.  
 d Comp. ch. 24:23.  
 e Soldier, Ju. 20:10.

- 17  
 f Three Days, Lu. 9:22.  
 2 Or, those that were of the Jews first.  
 g Comp. ch. 13:50; 25:2.  
 h The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.  
 i See ch. 22:5.  
 j See ch. 25:8.  
 k Customs, Acts 6:14.  
 l Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 m See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
 n See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 o See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
 p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 q Hands, Gen. 16:12.

- 18  
 r Ch. 26:32.  
 s See ch. 23:29.  
 t See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 u Death, Rom. 5:12.

- 19  
 v See ch. 25:11.  
 w Caesar, Lu. 2:1.  
 x Nation, Gen. 10:32.

- 20  
 3 Or, call for you, to see and to speak with you.  
 y Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
 z Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
 a Bondage, John 8:33.  
 b See ch. 21:33.  
 c Chains, Ps. 149:3.

- 21  
 d Letters, Acts 23:25.  
 e Judea, John 4:47.  
 f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

16 And when <sup>a</sup> we entered into <sup>b</sup> Rome, <sup>c</sup> Paul was <sup>d</sup> suffered to abide by himself with the <sup>e</sup> soldier that guarded him.

17 And it came to pass, that after <sup>f</sup> three days he called together <sup>g</sup> those that were <sup>h</sup> the chief of the <sup>i</sup> Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, <sup>j</sup> brethren, <sup>k</sup> though I had done nothing against the people, or <sup>l</sup> the customs of our <sup>m</sup> fathers, yet <sup>n</sup> was delivered <sup>o</sup> prisoner from <sup>p</sup> Jê-ru-sa-lêm into the <sup>q</sup> hands of the Romans: 18 who, when they had examined me, <sup>r</sup> desired to set me at liberty, because there was <sup>s</sup> no cause of <sup>t</sup> death in me. 19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to <sup>u</sup> appeal unto <sup>v</sup> Cæ-sar; not that I had aught whereof to accuse my <sup>w</sup> nation. 20 For this cause therefore did I <sup>x</sup> entreat you to see and to speak with me: for because of the <sup>y</sup> hope of <sup>z</sup> I-sra-êl I am <sup>a</sup> bound with <sup>b</sup> this <sup>c</sup> chain. 21 And they said unto him, We neither received <sup>d</sup> letters from <sup>e</sup> Jû-dæ-â concerning thee, nor did any of the <sup>f</sup> brethren come hither and report or speak any

Var. Read.—Vs. 16, 17. And—But. GLO. V. 16. entered into—came to. GLO. was suffered—it was permitted to. HO. GLO. HACK. abide—dwell. REN. WENDT. GLO. HACK. that—who. GLO. V. 17. that—Omit. GLO. were—Jews—were of the Jews first. REN. z marg. the chief—head. WENDT: the first. RA. had—having. GLO. nothing—nothing hostile. WENDT. the (third)—this. GLO. our—the. GLO. yet—Omit. REN. V. 18. when they had—having. GLO. desired—liberty—wished to release me. GLO. V. 19. when—Omit. GLO. spake against it—contradicting. GLO. that—... to—having anything to. GLO. whereof—of (after nation). REN. GLO. LIND. a. V. 20. For this cause—On this account. HA. K. did I entreat you—have I invited. REN. HO. I have called. HACK. to—to be allowed to. WENDT: that I might. HACK. see you. HO. WENDT. because of—on account of. GLO. HACK. bound—encompassed. GLO.: compassed. HACK. V. 21. nor—neither. GLO. come—report—who came hither relate. GLO. hither—to us. REN. harm—evil. REN. GLO. V. 22. desire—think good. REN. KNO. think it proper (right. WENDT). HO. WENDT: deem it proper. HACK.: request of thee. PLU. of—from. REN. HACK. it...

harm of thee. 22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou <sup>a</sup> thinkest: for as concerning this <sup>b</sup> sect, it is known to us that everywhere it <sup>c</sup> is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a <sup>d</sup> day, they came to him into <sup>e</sup> his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded <sup>f</sup> the matter, <sup>g</sup> testifying the <sup>h</sup> kingdom of God, and persuading them <sup>i</sup> concerning Jê-sûs, both <sup>j</sup> from the <sup>k</sup> law of <sup>l</sup> Mō-sēs and from the <sup>m</sup> prophets, from <sup>n</sup> morning till evening. 24 And <sup>o</sup> some <sup>p</sup> believed the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved. 25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed after that Paul had spoken one <sup>q</sup> word, Well spake the <sup>r</sup> Holy Spirit <sup>s</sup> through <sup>t</sup> I-sa-â the prophet unto your fathers, 26 saying,

<sup>u</sup> Go thou unto this people, and say,

<sup>v</sup> By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;

And <sup>w</sup> seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

us—we know. GLO. V. 23. they—a number of them. REN. in great number—a greater number. WENDT: omit. REN.: in increased (or, considerable) numbers. BART. the matter—matters. REN. both—starting. HO. WENDT. V. 24. some (first)—disbelieved—some were inclined to be persuaded, others on the contrary to disbelieve. BART.: some were being persuaded—continued in their disbelief. KNO. believed—listened to. REN.: let themselves be convinced through. WENDT: were being persuaded. PLU. believed—were—were persuaded by what was. GLO. some—others. GLO. disbelieved—were unbelieving. WENDT: believed not. GLO. V. 25. when—as. REN. GLO. when—themselves—being disobedient among one another. HACK. after—spoken—Paul having said to them. GLO. Spirit—Ghost. REN. a. through—by. REN. V. 26. thou—Omit. REN. By hearing—Hearing. REN. in no wise (twice)—not. REN. seeing—beholding. REN. see—behold. REN. perceive—see. REN.

Var. Read.—V. 16. Rome—So A B (I). 13. 40. 61. VULG. ARM. WEISS. WENDT. HARCL. Edd.: add, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but, H L (P). 137.

- 22  
 a See "Mind," Job 38:26.  
 b Ch. 24:14; 26:5.  
 c See "The Church," Acts 20:18.  
 d Comp. I Pet. 2:12; 3:16; 4:14, 16.

- 23  
 k Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 l Philomon 22.  
 m Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 n Witness, John 8:17.  
 o See Lu. 16:28; comp. ch. 13; 23:11.  
 p Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 q See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
 r Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.  
 s See ch. 8:35.  
 t Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 u Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
 v Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 w Morning and Evening, Ps. 66:8.

- 24  
 z See ch. 14:4.  
 y Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 25  
 a Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 b The Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 c Inspiration of Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 d Isaiah, Is. 1:1.

- 26  
 4 Q. Is. 6:9, 10.  
 d Ps. Va. 26:27.  
 e See Mt. 13:14.  
 f See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.

- 27  
a Gospel rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
b Heart, Acts 15:9.  
c Ears, Ex. 17:8.  
d Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
e Conversion, Mt. 13:15.  
f Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
g Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
h Healing, Jer. 30:13.

27 For <sup>a</sup>this people's <sup>b</sup>heart is waxed gross,  
And their <sup>c</sup>ears are dull of hearing,  
And their <sup>d</sup>eyes they have closed;  
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,  
And hear with their ears,  
And understand with their heart,  
And should <sup>e</sup>turn again,  
And I should <sup>f</sup>heal them.

Var. Read.—V. 27. this <sup>a</sup>—waxed—the heart of their people waxed, REN. are—were, REN. have—*Omā*, REN. haply—at any time, REN. V. 28. salvation <sup>b</sup>—is—word of God unto salvation was, REN. will also—well, REN.: shall, GLO. hear—hear indeed, REN.: hear it, GLO. V. 30. And—But, GLO. WENDT. abode—remained for, GLO. HACK. whole—full, WENDT. dwelling—house, GLO. HACK. V. 31. concerning—which concern, REN.: all boldness—full frank-

28 Be it <sup>i</sup>known therefore unto you, that <sup>j</sup>this salvation of <sup>k</sup>God <sup>l</sup>is sent <sup>m</sup>unto the <sup>n</sup>Gen- tiles: they will also hear.<sup>1</sup>

30 And <sup>o</sup>he abode two whole <sup>p</sup>years in his <sup>q</sup>own hired dwelling, and received all that went in unto him, 31 <sup>r</sup>'s preaching the <sup>s</sup>kingdom of God, and <sup>t</sup>teaching <sup>u</sup>the things concerning the <sup>v</sup>Lord Jē-šūs Christ <sup>w</sup>with all <sup>x</sup>boldness, none forbidding him.

ness, WENDT: frankness, HO. none forbidding him—without hindrance, REN. BART.: without molestation, HACK.

Var. Read.—V. 28. the—So N<sup>e</sup> E: this, N<sup>e</sup> A B, Edd. V. 29. Retain H (L P); *omā*, N<sup>e</sup> A B C, 13, 40, 61, 68, WEISS, NES. V. 31. Christ—So N<sup>e</sup> A B, La, Ta, WH. NES.: *omā*, N<sup>e</sup>, T.

31 <sup>r</sup> Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>s</sup> Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>t</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13. <sup>u</sup> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. <sup>v</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>w</sup> II Tim. 2:9. <sup>x</sup> Boldness, Acts 14:3.

- 28  
i Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.  
j See ch. 13:26; Ps. 98:3; Lu. 2:30.  
k God, Gen. 1:1.  
l See "Missions," Acts 15:7.  
m See ch. 9:15; 13:46.  
n Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
o Some ancient authorities insert v. 29. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.  
p See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
q Year, Lev. 25:8.  
r Home, Lev. 18:9.

s Comp. v. 23; ch. 20:25; Mt. 4:23. <sup>t</sup> Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>u</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13. <sup>v</sup> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. <sup>w</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>x</sup> II Tim. 2:9. <sup>y</sup> Boldness, Acts 14:3.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE ROMANS\*

1: 1

SALUTATION

1: 6

<sup>a</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.  
<sup>d</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>e</sup> I Cor. 1:1; comp. I Cor. 9:1; II Cor. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>g</sup> Apostle, Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>h</sup> See Acts 9:15; comp. Acts 13:2; Gal. 1:15.  
<sup>i</sup> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *good tidings*; and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23.  
<sup>j</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
  
<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>l</sup> Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15. <sup>m</sup> Titus 1:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. <sup>o</sup> Ch. 3:21; 16:26; Lu. 1:70.  
<sup>p</sup> Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16. <sup>q</sup> Son, Rom. 2:19. <sup>r</sup> See "Humanity and Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>s</sup> See Mt. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9. <sup>u</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12. <sup>v</sup> Ch. 4:1; 9:3, 5; I Cor. 10:18; comp. John 1:14. <sup>w</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

**1** <sup>a</sup> Paul, a <sup>b c 1</sup> servant of <sup>d</sup> Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>e</sup> called to be an <sup>f</sup> apostle, <sup>g</sup> separated unto <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> gospel of <sup>j</sup> God, <sup>k</sup> which he <sup>l m</sup> promised afore through his <sup>n o</sup> prophets in the holy <sup>p</sup> scriptures, <sup>q</sup> 3 concerning his <sup>r</sup> Son, who was born <sup>s</sup> of the <sup>t</sup> seed of <sup>u</sup> David <sup>v</sup> according to the <sup>w</sup> flesh,  
*Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. a—Omit, JÜ. LIE. LIP. servant—Lüt. bondservant, and so often elsewhere, Var. VIN.; slave, LIE. VIN. (alt.). called to be—by call, JÜ.; called, VIN. to be—Omit, JO. LIP. LIE. LUT. separated—set apart, SH. SR. separated unto—selected for, LIE. gospel—proclamation of the gospel, LIE. V. 2. afore—beforehand, SR. through—by, JO. the (last)—Omit, LUT. the holy scriptures—holy writings, Var. V. 3. concerning—the gospel of, JÜ.; (and which treats) of, LIE.; of, LUT. was born—came to be, LIP.; came, JO.; born, JÜ. the (last)—(his), LIE. V. 4. who . . . be—i.e. proved to be, Chrys. DeW.; designated (i.e. nearly, instituted, appointed), Me. Jo. Gi. LIP. LUT. SH. GAR.; defined, marked out, Va.; but then elevated to, JÜ.; inaugurated as, LIE. declared—Or, installed, SR. to be—Omit, DENNY. the Son—powerful Son, JÜ. with—in, LIP. LUT. with power—i.e. declared*

4 who was <sup>s</sup> declared to be <sup>z</sup> the Son of God <sup>u v</sup> with power, according to the <sup>a</sup> spirit of <sup>b</sup> holiness, by the <sup>c</sup> resurrection <sup>d</sup> from the <sup>e</sup> dead; *even* Jē-sūs Christ our Lord, <sup>5</sup> through whom we received <sup>e</sup> grace and <sup>f</sup> apostleship, unto <sup>h</sup> obedience <sup>g</sup> of <sup>i</sup> faith among <sup>k</sup> all the <sup>l</sup> nations, for his <sup>m</sup> name's sake; <sup>6</sup> among *mightily (by the miracle of the Resurrection), Me. DeW. Gi. Go. Va., Son of God in power (called Son of God), We. the (second)—his, LIE.; powerful, JÜ. spirit of holiness—i.e. the divine-human spirit of Christ in its equality of holiness, Al. Me. Gi. Va.; i.e. the Holy Spirit, Go. with most ancient commentators. by the—by, JO.; due to the, JÜ. LIP.; since (his), LIE.; on the ground of, LUT. in virtue of, DENNY. from—of, Var. JO. VIN. SR. a. even Jesus—Jesus, JO.; of Jesus, LIP. LUT. V. 5. through—by, JO. whom—i.e. I, Al. DeW. Jo. Me. Go. Va. JÜ.; / and the other apostles, VH.; we have, LUT. unto—i.e. so as to bring about, Al. DeW. Me.; for, JO. to bring about, JÜ. LUT.; to create, LIE.; in order to bring about, VIN. obedience to—So SR.; obedience to (submission) to faith as a motive power, Me. Gi.; obedience which consists in, Go. VH.; obedience to a system of, Va. of—to the, JO. LIE. nations—Gentiles, LUT. LIP. LIE. SR. (alt.). GAR. JO.; Heathen nations, JÜ. for—i.e. to the glory of, Al. DeW. Me. VH. Gi. Go. name's sake—name, JO. sake—honor, JÜ.; glorification, LUT.*

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. *determined*.  
<sup>z</sup> See Mt. 4:3.  
<sup>y</sup> Comp. Acts 10:38; 13:33; 17:31; 26:23.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Miracles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, in.  
<sup>a</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>b</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>c</sup> Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, of the *dead*.  
<sup>5</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Grace, John 1:17.  
<sup>f</sup> See Acts 1:25; comp. Gal. 1:16.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>h</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 16:26; comp. Acts 6:7.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, to the *faith*.  
<sup>j</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>k</sup> See Acts 9:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, *Gentiles*.  
<sup>m</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

\* ROMANS: By Paul at Corinth.—We know where Paul was when he wrote to the Roman Christians. He is the guest of Gaius (Rom. 16:23), and Erastus the treasurer of the city (*ibid*) sends salutation. He is about to leave these parts (16:23 f.) for Jerusalem, as he did later, via Macedonia (Acts 20:3 f.). Meanwhile he sends greeting to the Romans by Phoebe of Cenchreae (Rom. 16:1), the probable bearer of the letter.

Date.—The Epistle was written therefore just before Paul left Corinth for Jerusalem (Rom. 15:25 f.) with the collection. He arrived in Jerusalem with the collection at Pentecost—Acts 20:16; 21:26 f. The date of the Epistle is therefore early spring of A. D. 56 or 57.

Paul's Plans.—He hopes to go on his way to Spain after his visit to Jerusalem—Acts 19:21; Rom. 15:24, 28.

Reason for Visit to Rome.—He wishes fruit in Rome also (Rom. 1:13-15), and in particular wishes to develop the virgin soil of Spain in harmony with his profession for pioneer work—15:16-24.

Statesmanship of Paul.—He has the conception of a world-wide Kingdom for Christ (*cf.* Mt. 28:19 ff.) that shall take in the east as well as the west—Rom. 1:15; 15:16 f. In a measure he has given his message to the east—15:23. He now yearns that the west may come to Christ.

No New Purpose with Paul.—He had indeed often planned to go to Rome (1:13), but had been hindered till now—15:23.

Origin of the Church in Rome.—No light is thrown on this subject save that Paul was not the founder. It is improbable that Peter was, else Paul would not have written as he did in Rom. 15:19 f. about another man's foundation. The Church in all probability was the indirect result of the conversion of some of the Jews and sojourners from Rome on the great Day of Pentecost—Acts 2:10.

Character of the Church.—It was partly Jewish and partly Gentile; *cf.* Rom. 2:9 f.

Integrity of the Epistle.—Some critics argue that the original Epistle closed at the end of chapter 14, since in some MSS. the doxology of 16:25-27 comes at the close of that chapter. Others find a difficulty in the many names mentioned in chapter 16. But Rome was the center of the life of the world. Christians, like other people, drifted to Rome, and among them many of Paul's companions and friends from the east. The unity of the book is the most natural position in view of the facts.

Language.—Even in Rome Greek was the language in common use, especially among those who had drifted from the east. Latin was alone used in North Africa, but in Rome Greek was spoken by many who could not use Latin. Paul



<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> See "Gen-  
 tiles," Is. 49:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Calling, II Cor.  
 1:26.  
<sup>c</sup> Comp. Jude 1;  
 Rev. 17:14.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Conver-  
 sion," Mt.  
 13:15.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Dis-  
 ciples," Mt.  
 20:17.  
<sup>f</sup> Divinity of  
 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Rome, John  
 11:48. [13:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Love, I Cor.  
 1:14.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 5:5 ff.;  
 8:39; I Thess.  
 1:4.  
<sup>j</sup> Love of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> I Cor. 1:2;  
 comp. ch.  
 8:28 ff.; I Cor.  
 1:24. [14:12.  
<sup>l</sup> Saints, Rev.  
<sup>m</sup> See Acts 9:13.  
<sup>n</sup> Salvation,  
 Lu. 10:4.  
<sup>o</sup> Grace, John  
 1:17. [17:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Peace, Pr.  
<sup>q</sup> Fatherhood of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Thanksgiving,  
 I Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>s</sup> I Cor. 1:4;  
 Eph. 1:15 f.;  
 Phil. 1:3; Col.  
 1:3 f.; I Thess.  
 1:2; 2:13;  
 II Thess. 1:3;  
 2:13; II Tim.  
 1:3; Philemon  
 4.

1 Or, because.

I Ch. 16:19; comp. Acts 28:22. <sup>u</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>v</sup> World.  
 Rev. 10:6. <sup>w</sup> Ch. 9:1; II Cor. 1:23; 11:31; Phil. 1:8; I Thess.  
 2:5, 10. <sup>x</sup> Witness, John 8:17. <sup>y</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10. <sup>z</sup> Acts  
 24:14; II Tim. 1:3. <sup>a</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15. <sup>b</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 2 *Gr. good tidings; and so elsewhere.* See marginal note on Mt.  
 4:23. <sup>c</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19. <sup>d</sup> Eph. 1:16; Phil. 1:3 f.; I Thess.  
 1:2 f.; II Tim. 1:3; Philemon 4. <sup>e</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

himself probably knew Latin, but Greek was the common  
 means of communication in the Empire.

**Gospel of Paul.**—In a true sense this Epistle is Paul's Gos-  
 pel: 2:16. The very fact that he had not yet been to Rome  
 led him to give a more extended discussion of the fundamen-  
 tal truths preached by him. It is thus more formal and less  
 incidental than Galatians. It is a real letter, but partakes  
 also of the nature of a treatise. It is not a book on system-  
 atic theology, but a vital exposition of the gospel message on  
 broad lines properly related to Jewish ceremonialism and  
 Greek speculative philosophy. Paul was the first true Chris-  
 tian philosopher.

**Not Polemical.**—His purpose was not therefore primarily  
 polemical, as was the case in Galatians. He aims rather to  
 give an interpretation of the message of Christ to both Jew  
 and Gentile. He expounds a universal gospel. The Judaiz-  
 ing controversy is still in his mind as part of the historical  
 background, but not as the main consideration or occasion of  
 the Epistle.

**Careful Preface.**—He has a more formal and extended  
 Preface (1:1-7) that really sketches the "Gospel of God" in  
 broad outlines and Paul's relation to it and theirs also.

**Apologetic Statement of Theme.**—In 1:8-17 Paul explains  
 why he writes and tells his message. He is to discuss "a  
 righteousness of God" as revealed in the Gospel.

**The Gentiles lost.**—He first proves the need of the Gospel of  
 God's righteousness since the Gentiles are lost without it—  
 1:18-32.

**The Jews lost.**—He then shows that the Jews also are lost  
 without this Gospel of Grace—2:1-3:20. Hence all the world  
 is lost in sin.

whom are <sup>a</sup> ye also, <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> called <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> to  
 be <sup>f</sup> Jē-sūs Christ's: 7 to all that  
 are in <sup>g</sup> Rome, <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> beloved of  
 God, <sup>j</sup> called to be <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> saints:  
<sup>m</sup> Grace to you and <sup>n</sup> peace from  
 God our <sup>o</sup> Father and the Lord  
 Jē-sūs Christ.

8 First, <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> I thank my God  
 through Jē-sūs Christ for you  
 all, <sup>t</sup> that <sup>u</sup> your <sup>v</sup> faith is pro-  
 claimed throughout the whole  
<sup>w</sup> world. 9 For <sup>x</sup> God is my <sup>y</sup> wit-  
 ness, whom I <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> serve in my  
<sup>b</sup> spirit in the <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> gospel of his  
<sup>e</sup> Son, how unceasingly <sup>f</sup> I make  
 mention of you, always in my  
<sup>g</sup> prayers 10 making request, if  
 by any means now at length I

**Var. Rend.**—V. 6. called to be—the called of  
 JO.; as the called of, LIP.; called of,  
 LUT.; called by, LIE.; called ones of, SH.  
 called . . . Christ's—i.e. called by Jesus  
 Christ, AL. Rū. Go.; called ones of Jesus  
 Christ, DeW. Me. Jo. Gi. V. 8. faith—be-  
 coming believers, LIE. V. 9. is my—  
 must bear me, JÜ.; to me is, LUT. in—  
 with, JO. JÜ. LIE. spirit—whole heart,  
 JÜ. gospel—field of (the proclamation)  
 the gospel, LIE. how—that, LIE. make  
 mention of—remember, LIE. LIP. LUT.  
 SR. always—every time, JÜ. LIE. V.  
 10. now at length—at last (finally), JÜ.  
 now . . . prospered—at last some day I

may be prospered <sup>s</sup> by <sup>t</sup> the will  
 of God to come unto you. 11  
 For <sup>u</sup> I <sup>v</sup> long to see you, that I  
 may impart unto you some spir-  
 itual <sup>w</sup> gift, to the end ye may be  
<sup>x</sup> established; 12 that is, that I  
 with you may be <sup>y</sup> comforted <sup>z</sup> in  
 you, each of us by the other's  
 faith, both yours and mine. 13  
 And <sup>a</sup> I would not have you  
<sup>b</sup> ignorant, <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> brethren, that of-  
 tentimes I <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> purposed to come  
 unto you (and was hindered  
 hitherto), that I might have some  
<sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> fruit <sup>i</sup> in you also, even as  
<sup>j</sup> in the rest of the <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> Gēn<sup>l</sup> tiles. 14  
<sup>m</sup> I am <sup>n</sup> debtor both to <sup>o</sup> Grēeks  
 and to <sup>p</sup> Barbarians, both to the  
<sup>q</sup> wise and to the <sup>r</sup> foolish. 15 So,  
<sup>s</sup> as much as in me is, I am

may be prospered (or, have a prosperous  
 journey, Jo. VH.), AL. DeW. Me. VH. Jo.  
 Rū. Gi. V. 11. For—Yea, indeed, JÜ.  
 that I may—because I would like to, JÜ.;  
 to, LIP. some—something of, LIE.; a,  
 LIP. to . . . established for your  
 strengthening, LUT. established  
 strengthened, LIP. V. 12. comforted—  
 encouraged, DeW. VH.; cheered, LUT. V.  
 13. hindered—let, JO. hitherto—always  
 in it, LIE. that . . . Gentiles—for I would  
 like so much to harvest some little fruit  
 among other heathen-peoples, JÜ. V. 14.  
 debtor—obligated (without distinction),  
 LIE.; obligated, JÜ. and (first)—as,  
 LIE. JÜ.

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. I.—V. 7. in Rome—  
 Omil. G.

<sup>y</sup> See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. <sup>z</sup> Greeks, Acts 11:20. <sup>a</sup> Barba-  
 rians, Acts 28:2. <sup>b</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. <sup>c</sup> See "Fools," Jer.  
 17:11. 15 <sup>d</sup> Comp. ch. 12:18.

**Brief Exposition of Paul's Gospel.**—In 3:21-31 in short com-  
 pass Paul sets forth his gospel, the atoning death of Christ as  
 the basis, the personal trust of the believer in Jesus, the con-  
 sequent justification of the believer by God.

**Abraham and Justification.**—For the benefit of the Jewish  
 Christians Paul shows how Abraham himself exercised Faith  
 and was justified (cf. ch. 4). The Blessed Peace of the  
 Christian is set forth in 5:1-11.

**Adam and Christ.**—A parallel is run between the relation of  
 Adam to the race and of Christ to the redeemed in Ch. 5:12-  
 21.

**Sanctification.**—Justification does not mean approval of  
 evil, but has for its ultimate object real goodness. God's right-  
 eousness begins with justification (imputed righteousness)  
 and ends with sanctification—Chs. 6-8.

**Failure of the Jews explained.**—It was an unpleasant task,  
 but Paul explains why the Gentiles have taken the place of  
 the Jews in the spiritual Israel—Chs. 9-11.

**Personal Consecration.**—With Paul election means the  
 obligation to personal piety in practical relations with the  
 church and the world—Chs. 12-13.

**The Weak Brother.**—In particular the strong brother was  
 to help the weak in a matter like eating meats offered to idols  
 —14:1-15:13.

**The Future for Paul.**—He unbosoms his purpose to the  
 Roman brethren—15:14-33.

**Paul's Influence in Rome.**—It is already great, as is plain  
 from his many friends there—Ch. 16. He has a host of fel-  
 low-workers all over the world.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. in.  
<sup>f</sup> Sovereignty of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 15:32;  
 Acts 18:21.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 15:23;  
 Acts 19:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Lon-ing.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 84 (Title).  
<sup>k</sup> Gifts of the  
 Spirit, John  
 14:16.  
<sup>l</sup> Establish,  
 I Thess. 3:2.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Consolation,  
 Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, among.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 11:25;  
 I Cor. 10:1;  
 12:1; II Cor.  
 1:8; I Thess.  
 4:13.

<sup>n</sup> Ignorance,  
 Acts 17:23.  
<sup>o</sup> Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 7:1; I Cor.  
 1:10; 14:20;  
 26; Gal. 3:15;  
 see Acts 1:15.

<sup>q</sup> Purpose,  
 Eph. 8:11.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 15:22 f.;  
 comp. Acts  
 19:21.

<sup>s</sup> Fruit (Ag.),  
 Lev. 23:40;  
 John 4:36;  
 comp. John  
 15:16; Phil.  
 1:22; Col. 1:6.

<sup>u</sup> See "Mis-  
 sions," Acts  
 15:7. [49:6.  
<sup>v</sup> Gentiles, Is.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Comp. I Cor.  
 9:16. [22:25.  
<sup>x</sup> Debt. Ex.

- 15  
a Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
b Ch. 15:20.  
1 Gr. bring good tidings. Comp. ch. 10:15f.  
c The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
d Rome, John 11:48.  
  
16  
e Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
f Comp. II Tim. 1:8, 12, 16.  
g I Cor. 1:18, 24.  
h Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
i Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
j The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.  
k See ch. 2:9; Acts 3:26.  
l Salvation to the Jew first, Acts 2:40.  
m Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
n See John 7:35.

- 17  
o Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
p Righteousness, Ps. 24:4; Ch. 3:21; Phil. 3:9; see ch. 9:30.  
r God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
2 Q. Hab. 2:4.  
t Gal. 3:11; Heb. 10:38.  
u Life, Gen. 2:7.  
3 Gr. from.

- 18  
v Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
w See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
x Eph. 5:8; Col. 3:8; comp. ch. 5:9.  
4 Or, a wrath.  
y Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
z Sin, Gen. 3:8.  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
c II Thess. 2:6 f. (Gr.).  
5 Or, hold the truth. Comp. I Cor. 7:30 (Gr.).  
d Truth, John 14:6.

- 19  
e Acts 14:17; 17:24ff.  
f Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
20 a See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
b See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.  
c Job 12:7-9; Ps. 18:1-6; Jer. 5:21.  
d Or, so that they are.

ready to <sup>a b 1</sup> preach the <sup>c</sup> gospel to you also that are in <sup>d</sup> Rome.

16 For I am not <sup>e</sup> ashamed of the <sup>f</sup> gospel: for it <sup>g</sup> is the power of God unto <sup>h</sup> salvation to every one that <sup>i</sup> believeth; to the <sup>j k</sup> Jew first, and also to <sup>l</sup> the <sup>m n</sup> Greek. 17 For therein is <sup>o</sup> revealed <sup>p q</sup> a righteousness of <sup>r</sup> God from faith unto faith: as it is <sup>s</sup> written, <sup>t</sup> But <sup>u</sup> the righteous shall <sup>v</sup> live <sup>w</sup> by faith.

18 For <sup>x</sup> the wrath of God is revealed from <sup>y</sup> heaven against all <sup>z</sup> ungodliness and unrighteousness of <sup>a</sup> men, who <sup>b c s</sup> hinder the <sup>d</sup> truth in unrighteousness; 19 because <sup>e</sup> that which is <sup>f</sup> known of God is <sup>g</sup> manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> since the <sup>j</sup> creation of the <sup>k</sup> world are clearly seen, <sup>l</sup> being perceived through the things that are made, <sup>m</sup> even his everlasting <sup>n</sup> power and divinity; <sup>o</sup> that

Var. Read.—V. 16. For—For, verily, JÜ. for it is—it is indeed, LIE. JÜ. the power of God—a divine power, LIE. LIP. DENNY. V. 17. Yes, divine righteousness is being uncovered in him. Faith the first word and faith the last, according to the word of Scripture: The righteous shall have the life out of faith, JÜ. a—So GAR. VIN.; the, Gf. JO. LIP. a . . . God—i.e. of which God is the Author and man the recipient, Gf. SR. GAR. VIN.; God's Righteousness, SR. unto—to, JO.; for, LIP.; owing to, LUT. as it is written—in him the word of scripture fulfils itself, LIE. But . . . faith—the just shall live by faith, DeW. Gf. Go.; The just (righteous, SR.) by faith (i.e. he whose righteousness proceeds from faith) shall live, Me. Wi. SR. righteous—just, JO. by—owing to, LUT. V. 18. For—Indeed only, JÜ.; (Until now) namely, LIE. the wrath—a wrath (i.e. a particular exercise of wrath), Va. against—over, LIP. LUT. JÜ. LIE. all—every kind of, LIE. hinder—So SR.; hold back or down, Al. DeW. Me. Ol. Be. Jo. Va. VII. Gf. Go.; possess, LIP.; hold down, SH. r; hold, LIE. a man, hinder . . . unrighteousness—with their unrighteousness tread truth to the ground, JÜ. in—imprisoned (in the fetters of), LIE. V. 19. because—So SH.; (And men know the truth) for, LIE. that which is known—the knowledge, LIP.; what is knowable, LIE. JÜ. DENNY (alt.); the knowable, GAR. (?) is—So Al. Be. DeW. Me. Va. SR.; may be, Ru. Tho. Gf. Go. is . . . them—that is well known (revealed), LIE. among them, JÜ. in—among, LIP.; within, SH. for—omit,

they may be without <sup>a</sup> excuse: 21 because that, <sup>b</sup> knowing God, they <sup>c</sup> glorified him not as God, neither gave <sup>d</sup> thanks; but became <sup>e</sup> vain in their <sup>f</sup> reasonings, and their senseless <sup>g</sup> heart was <sup>h</sup> darkened. 22 <sup>i</sup> Professing themselves to be <sup>j</sup> wise, they became <sup>k</sup> fools, 23 and <sup>l</sup> changed the <sup>m</sup> glory of the <sup>n</sup> incorruptible God for the likeness of an <sup>o</sup> image of <sup>p</sup> corruptible man, and of <sup>q</sup> birds, and four-footed <sup>r</sup> beasts, and <sup>s</sup> creeping things.

24 <sup>t</sup> Wherefore <sup>u</sup> God gave them up in the <sup>v</sup> lusts of their hearts unto <sup>w</sup> uncleanness, that their <sup>x</sup> bodies should be <sup>y</sup> dishonored among themselves: 25 for that they exchanged the truth of God for a <sup>z</sup> lie, and <sup>a</sup> worshipped and served the <sup>b</sup> creature rather than the <sup>c</sup> Creator, <sup>d</sup> who is <sup>e</sup> blessed <sup>f</sup> for ever. <sup>g</sup> Amen.

JÜ. God—God (himself), LIP. manifested—So SR.; manifests, JO.; has made it known, JÜ.; has revealed it, LIE. V. 20. the . . . him—his invisible being, LIP. LUT. of him—is seen, LIP. since the creation—So Me. Go. Va. SR. SH. from the creation (i.e. the visible creation is the source of what is known of God, Gf. and some other commentators, are—LUT. LIP. clearly seen—surveyed or contemplated, SR. (?) GAR. (?) under observation, MOULE, divinity—i.e. all attributes of God; Godhead, JO. that—so that, DeW. JO. GAR. (alt.); to the end, Va. Me. Gf.; in order that, LUT. may be—are, JO. GAR. (alt.). V. 21. gave thanks—were thankful, JO. became vain—were frustrated or rendered futile, SR. vain—frustrated or futile, GAR. reasonings—imaginings, JO.; thoughts, LIP. SR. senseless—So VIN. SR.; foolish, JO.; imprudent, LIP. LUT. V. 22. Professing—While they imagined, LIE.; While professing, LIP.; Whereas professing, LUT. Professing . . . became—Boasting with their wisdom they have become, JÜ. fools—foolish, LUT. V. 23. changed—have changed (exchanged, LUT.), LIP. LUT. glory—honor, LIP. incorruptible—imperishable, LIP. LUT. for . . . into an image made like to, JO.; for the wretched pictures of, JÜ.; with the image of the form of, LIE. corruptible—perishable, LUT. JÜ. LIE. creeping things—creeping animals, LUT.; crawling vermin (reptiles), JÜ.; reptiles, SR. V. 25. truth of God—divine truth, LIE. for—into, JO.

Var. Read.—V. 16. first—So N A C D, Vulg. La. Tr. WH. Tr. Al.; omit, B G, La. s Tr. Wif.

x Is. 44:20; Jer. 10:14; 13:25; 16:19. y Worship, Mt. 4:10. z See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4. a God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. b Ch. 9:6; II Cor. 11:31. c Blessing, Gen. 12:3. 7 Gr. unto the ages.

- n Excuse, Lu. 14:18.  
o Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
p Glorifying, God, Lu. 7:16.  
q Thanksgiving, I Cor. 4:15.  
r Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
s II Ki. 17:15; Jer. 2:5; see Eph. 4:17f.  
t See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
u Heart, Acts 15:9.  
v Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
w Darkness, Job 38:9.  
  
22  
x Jer. 10:14; I Cor. 1:20.  
y Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
z Fools, Jer. 17:11.

- 23  
a Ps. 106:20; Jer. 2:11; Acts 17:20.  
b Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
c Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Incorruption, I Cor. 15:42.  
e Images, I Ki. 15:13.  
f Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
g Corruption, I Cor. 15:42.  
h Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
i Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
j Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
k See "Reptiles," Pr. 30:28.  
l Creeping Things, Lev. 11:21.

- 24  
m Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
n Va. 26:28; comp. Eph. 4:19.  
o Lust, Rom. 6:12.  
p See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
q See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
r Uncleanness, II Cor. 12:21.  
s Body, Num. 25:8.  
t Comp. Eph. 2:3.  
u See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.  
v See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.

- 25  
w See "Lying," Lev. 19:11.

- 26**  
**a** Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
**b** See v. 24.  
**c** I Thess. 4:5.  
**d** See "Lust," Rom. 6:12.  
**e** Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
**f** Gr. *passions of dishonor*.  
**g** Passion, I Thess. 4:5.  
**h** Women, Ruth 3:9.  
**27**  
**i** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**j** Lev. 18:22; 20:13; comp. I Cor. 6:9.  
**k** See "Sodom," Gen. 18:20.  
**l** Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
**m** Error, I Thess. 2:3.  
**28**  
**n** Gr. *did not approve*.  
**o** God, Gen. 1:1.  
**p** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
**q** Mind, Job 38:36.  
**29**  
**r** See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of the Wicked," Lu. 2:21.  
**s** See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
**t** Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
**u** Malice, I Cor. 4:0.  
**v** See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.  
**w** Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
**x** Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
**y** Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
**z** See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
**Comp. II Cor. 12:20.**  
**30**  
**a** Ps. 5:5.  
**b** Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
**c** Or, *haters of God*.  
**d** See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
**e** Boasting, Jas. 3:5.  
**f** Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
**g** See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
**h** I Tim. 3:2.  
**i** Parents, Pr. 1:3.  
**31**  
**j** Covenants broken, Gen. 17:2.  
**k** I Tim. 3:3.  
**l** See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
**m** See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.  
**32**  
**n** Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

26<sup>a</sup> For this cause <sup>b</sup> God gave them up unto <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> vile <sup>g</sup> passions: for their <sup>h</sup> women changed the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 and likewise also the <sup>i</sup> men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, <sup>j</sup> men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that <sup>k</sup> recompense of their <sup>l</sup> error which was due.

28 And even as they <sup>m</sup> refused to have <sup>n</sup> God in their <sup>o</sup> knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate <sup>p</sup> mind, to do those things which are not fitting; 29 being filled with all <sup>q</sup> unrighteousness, <sup>r</sup> wickedness, <sup>s</sup> covetousness, <sup>t</sup> maliciousness; full of <sup>u</sup> envy, <sup>v</sup> murder, <sup>w</sup> strife, <sup>x</sup> deceit, malignity; <sup>y</sup> whisperers, 30 backbiters, <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> hateful to God, <sup>c</sup> insolent, haughty, <sup>d</sup> boastful, inventors of <sup>e</sup> evil things, <sup>f</sup> disobedient to <sup>g</sup> parents, 31 without understanding, <sup>h</sup> covenant-breakers, <sup>i</sup> without natural affection, <sup>j</sup> unmerciful: 32 who, knowing the <sup>k</sup> ordinance

Var. Read.—V. 26. vile—disgraceful, JU.; dishonoring, LIE.; shameful, SR. vile passions—passions of disgrace, LIP.; vile passions of dishonor, VIN. GAR. for (last)—for both, SR. changed—have perverted, LIP. that which is against nature—*the unseemliness, or indecency*, SR. V. 27. men—heaven men, JU. unseemliness—shame, LIP.; the most shameful vice, JU. LIE. recompense—fitting recompense, JU.; due, LIE. LIP. error—apostasy (from the true knowledge of God), LIE. LIP. V. 28. even as—*as*, JO.; since, LIE. refused—*So* SR.; thought not fit, Field; reprobate (*the knowledge of God*), Al. Similar word to reprobate, Var.; did not like, JO.; rejected, LUT.; have despised, JU.; deemed it not necessary, LIE.; did not approve, GAR.; did not deem it needful, LIP. up unto—over to, JO.; into, LIE. LIP. reprobate—frivolous, LIE.; detestable, LUT.; disapproved, VIN. to . . . fitting—so that they do (to do, LIP.) the indecent, LIE. fitting—convenient, JO.; proper, JU. LUT. V. 29. unrighteousness—evil, JO. covetousness, maliciousness—villainy, covetousness, JO. JU. LUT. murder—bloodthirstiness, JU. strife—*So* Var. SR.; debate, JO.; quarrel, JU. LIE. LUT. malignity—craft, LIE.; malice, JU. V. 30. backbiters—*Or*, slanderers, SR. hateful to—haters of, Va. Gi. Ge. GAR. (all.) *a marg.*; hated by, Al. DeW. JO. Me. insolent—*So* Var.; malefactors, LUT.; despicable, JO.; violent, JU. haughty—*So* JU.; proud, JO. evil things—vulgarity, JU.; misdeeds, LIE. disobedient to parents—without reverence, JU.

of God, that they that practise such things are <sup>m</sup> worthy of <sup>n</sup> death, not only do the same, but also <sup>o</sup> consent with them that practise them.

**2** Wherefore thou art <sup>r</sup> without <sup>s</sup> excuse, <sup>t</sup> O man, who-soever thou art that judgest: for wherein <sup>u</sup> thou judgest <sup>v</sup> another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same things. **2**<sup>5</sup> And we know that the <sup>w</sup> judgment of God is according to <sup>x</sup> truth against them that practise such things. **3** And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? **4** Or <sup>y</sup> despisest thou <sup>z</sup> the riches of his <sup>a</sup> goodness and <sup>b</sup> forbearance and <sup>c</sup> longsuffering, not knowing that <sup>d</sup> the goodness of God leadeth thee to <sup>e</sup> repentance? **5** but after thy <sup>f</sup> hardness and impenitent <sup>g</sup> heart <sup>h</sup> treasurest up for thyself <sup>i</sup> wrath in the <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> day of wrath and <sup>l</sup> revelation of the <sup>m</sup> righteous judgment of God; **6** <sup>n</sup> who will render

V. 31. covenant-breakers—without character (stability, LIE.), JU. LIE.; false to their engagements, SH. natural affection—heart, JU.; love, LIE. LUT. unmerciful—without pity, JU. LIE. LUT. V. 32. who . . . ordinance—for they know the legal maxims, LIE.; they who know the legal decree, LIP. ordinance—judgment, JO.; primal law, JU.; law, LUT. consent with—heartily approve, GAR. also . . . practise—have pleasure in them that do, JO.; even praise the others that do, JU. Chap. 2.—V. 1. Wherefore—Therefore, I cry out, JU. V. 4. leadeth—would drive, JU.; would lead, LIE. V. 5. but after—rather, LUT.; on the other hand than in, JU.; then thou in, LIE.; with, LIP. hardness—hardness of heart, LIP. impenitent heart—thy impenitence (of heart, LIE.), LIP. JU. LIE. treasurest—heap thou, JU. LUT. LIP. for—unto, JO. in—*So* SR.; for, LIP. JU.; on, LUT. LIE.; (which will break forth), LIE. V. 6. who—who (as it stands written), LIE. render—reward, LIP. LUT.; recompense, LIE.

Var. Read.—V. 29. unrighteousness—*So* N A B (K), Edd. NES.; unrighteousness, fornication, L. V. 31. affection—*So* N\* A B D\* (G), Edd.; affection, implacable, O D\*.

5:10; II Thess. 1:5; Jude 6. n Day, Lev. 25:8. o Revelation, Dan. 2:22. p Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1. q God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. 6 r See Mt. 10:27.

- m** Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
**n** See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
**o** Ch. 6:21.  
**p** Death, Rom. 5:12.  
**q** Lu. 11:48; Acts 8:1; 22:20.  
**1**  
**r** Ch. 1:20.  
**s** Excuse, Lu. 14:18.  
**t** V. 3; ch. 9:20; comp. Lu. 12:14.  
**u** Comp. ch. 14:22; II Sam. 12:5-7; Mt. 7:1.  
**v** Gr. *the other*.  
**2**  
**w** Many ancient authorities read *For*.  
**x** The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
**y** Truth, John 14:6.  
**4**  
**z** See "Contentment," I Cor. 10:10.  
**a** Ch. 9:23;  
**b** 1:33; II Cor. 8:2; Eph. 1:7; 18:2-7; Phil. 4:19; Col. 1:27; 2:2; comp. Titus 3:6.  
**c** Ch. 11:22.  
**d** Goodness and Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**e** Ch. 3:25.  
**f** See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
**g** Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16.  
**h** See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
**i** Comp. II Pet. 3:9.  
**j** Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
**5**  
**k** See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Hearts," Lu. 2:21.  
**l** Heart, Acts 15:9.  
**m** Comp. Deut. 32:34 f; Pr. 1:18.  
**n** Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
**o** See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
**p** Comp. Ps. 110:5; II Cor.

- 6  
a Man. Gen. 2:7.  
b Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
c See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
7  
d See "Christian Grace," II Pet. 1:5.  
e Salvation Conditional, Acts 2:40.  
f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
g Lu. 8:15; Heb. 10:36.  
h Or, *steadfastness*.  
i Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
j Glory, Ps. 7:5; v. 10; Heb. 2:7; I Pet. 1:7.  
k Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
l See "The Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
m I Cor. 15:42, 50, 53 f.; Eph. 6:24 marg.; II Tim. 1:10 marg.  
n Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
8  
o Factions, II Cor. 12:20.  
p Phil. 1:17 marg.; comp. II Cor. 12:20; Gal. 5:20; Phil. 2:3; Jas. 3:14, 16.  
q See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
r See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
s Comp. II Thess. 2:12.  
t Truth, John 14:6.  
u Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
v Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
9  
w Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
x Ch. 8:35.  
y Anguish, John 16:21.  
z Soul, Job 4:15.  
a See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
b Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
c The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
d I Pet. 4:17; comp. ch. 1:16; Acts 3:26.  
e The Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
f Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
g "Teaching of Paul" on "God," Acts 8:1.  
h "Teaching of Paul" on "Sin," Acts 8:1.  
i See "Law," Gen. 3:124.  
j See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
k See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
l Justice, Mic. 6:3.  
m Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
n Or, *righteous*.

to every <sup>a</sup> man <sup>b c</sup> according to his works: 7 to <sup>d e</sup> them that by <sup>f</sup> patience in well-doing <sup>g</sup> seek for <sup>h</sup> glory and <sup>i</sup> honor and <sup>j m</sup> incorruption, <sup>n</sup> eternal life: 8 but unto them that are <sup>o p q</sup> factious, and <sup>r</sup> obey not the <sup>s</sup> truth, but obey <sup>t</sup> unrighteousness, *shall* be <sup>u</sup> wrath and indignation, 9 <sup>w x</sup> tribulation and <sup>y</sup> anguish, upon every <sup>z</sup> soul of man that <sup>a</sup> worketh <sup>b</sup> evil, of the <sup>c</sup> Jew <sup>d</sup> first, and also of the <sup>e</sup> Græek; 10 but <sup>f</sup> glory and honor and <sup>g</sup> peace to every man that <sup>h</sup> worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Græek: 11 for <sup>i</sup> there is no respect of persons with God. 12 For as many as <sup>j</sup> have <sup>k</sup> sinned <sup>l</sup> without the <sup>m n</sup> law shall also <sup>o</sup> perish without the law: and as many as <sup>p</sup> have sinned under the law shall be <sup>q</sup> judged by the law; 13 for <sup>r</sup> not the hearers of the law are <sup>s t</sup> just before God, but

Var. Rend.—V. 7. by patience—with perseverance, LIP.; untiringly, JÜ.; patiently devote themselves to, LIE.; by way of steadfastness, DENNY. incorruption—immortality, JO.; imperishableness, JÜ. LIP. LIE.; imperishable being, LUT. v. 8. them that are factious—those that are factions, or, factiousness, DENNY; those whose motive is factiousness, SH. factious—*So DeW. Li. Va. Gi. Go.*; self-seeking, *Al. Me. Ru.*; contentious, *Be.*; (sons of) quarrel, LIE. V. 9. anguish—torturing confinement, GAR. SH. worketh—carrieth to the end, SH.; is working out, SR.; V. 9. 10. Greeks—Gentiles, JO. V. 12. have sinned (twice)—sinned, JO. LIP. SR. without the—apart from, Va.; without possessing, LUT. the (twice)—*Omit, JO. LIP. LIE. JÜ. DENNY, SR.* Vs. 12, 14, 17, 23, 25. the law—*So Al.; law, Va. Gi. Li. under—in, JO.; with, LIP. LUT. JÜ. V. 14. when—whenever, SR. Gentiles—So Me. VH. Va. Gi. Go. VIN. DENNY; the Gentiles, Al. DeW. Ru. not the—indeed no, LIP.; no, LUT. x. things—works, LUT.; (precepts), LIE. of—contained in, JO.; commanded by, JÜ. LIP. these—so are these, LUT. LIE. not having—though having (no, LIP.) not, LIP. LIE. JÜ. LUT. the law (third)—the (Mosaic) law, LIE. the law (last)—*So Al. DeW. Me.; a law, VH. Jo. Va. Ge. Go. V. 15. in that they—for indeed they, JÜ.; which, JO.; they who, LIP.; for they, LUT.; inasmuch as they, DENNY; who (or, being such as), SR. in . . . show—for in that they really prove, LIE. work—**

the <sup>a</sup> doers of the law shall be <sup>b</sup> justified; 14 (for when <sup>c</sup> Gen- tiles that have not the law do <sup>d</sup> by nature the things of the law, these, not having the law, are the law unto themselves; 15 in that they show <sup>e</sup> the work of the law <sup>f</sup> written in their <sup>g</sup> hearts, their <sup>h</sup> conscience bearing <sup>i</sup> a witness therewith, and <sup>j</sup> their <sup>k</sup> thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing them); 16 in the <sup>l</sup> day when <sup>m</sup> God <sup>n</sup> shall judge the secrets of men, <sup>o</sup> according to my <sup>p</sup> gospel, by <sup>q</sup> Jē-sūs Christ.

17 But if thou bearest the <sup>a</sup> name of a Jew, and <sup>b</sup> retest upon the law, and <sup>c</sup> gloriest in God, 18 and <sup>d</sup> knowest <sup>e</sup> his will, and <sup>f</sup> approveth the things that are excellent, being <sup>g</sup> instructed out of the law, 19 and art <sup>h</sup> confident that thou thyself art a guide of the <sup>i</sup> blind, a <sup>j</sup> light of them

demands, LUT.; commandment, JÜ.; prescribed acts, LIE. written—*So DENNY; engraved, LIE. their—as likewise their, LIE.; in that their, LIP. bearing witness therewith—bearing joint witness (i.e. with their acts, Me. Gi. with their motives, Go., with the works of the law, Va.), therewith—Omit, JO. their—the, JÜ.; omit, JO. one with another—i.e. the thoughts being personified as at one time accounting, at another defending, Va. Go. VIN. SR.; i.e. in their intercourse with other Gentiles, Me. Go. Gi.; hither and thither, JÜ.; reciprocally, LIP. else—also, LIE.; even, or, it may be, GAR. SH. V. 16. in—on, LIP. LUT. JÜ. LIE. the secrets of—the most secret in, JÜ. according to my gospel—i.e. as I am in the habit of teaching that God will judge the world through Jesus Christ as His Deputy, Var. by—through, LUT. LIP. V. 17. bearest the name of—*So SH. SR. VIN.; art called a, JO.; callest thyself a, LIP.; surmamest thyself a, LUT.; adornest thyself with the name of, JÜ. retest upon—confident thyself in the possession of, LIE.; confident in, LIP. retest upon the law—has a law to lean upon, SH. retest—foundest, LUT. upon—in, JO. gloriest—boastest, SR. in—in (the special) relation to, LIE. V. 18. approveth . . . excellent—approvest . . . more excellent, *Be. Jo. Me. Li. Gi. Go.* discernest (provest) things that differ, *Al. DeW. Go. VH.*; knowest to decide what really is excellent, LIE. approveth—how to discriminate, LIP.; knowest how sharply to discriminate, JÜ.; tested, LUT.; provest, VIN. are excellent—differ, LUT. SH. excellent—more excellent, JO. being—as one, LIP.; because thou art, LIE. V. 19. art . . . blind—thinkest thyself capable to be a leader of the blind, JÜ.; hast the confidence to be *de. c.* LIP. of (last)—for, JÜ.**

r Instruction, Is. 54:13.

s The Blind, I Sam. 4:15.

19 a Confidence, Phil. 3:3.

w Light, Ps. 74:16.

t Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
u Or, *accounted righteous*; and so elsewhere.

14  
u Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
v Comp. v. 15; ch. 1:19; Acts 10:35.

15  
w Comp. vs. 14, 27.  
x Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
y Heart, Acts 15:9.  
z Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
a Witness, John 8:17.  
b Or, *their thoughts accus- ing or else ex- cusing them one with an- other.*  
c See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
d Or, *reasonings*, II Cor. 10:5.

16  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
d Acts 10:42; 17:31; comp. ch. 3:6; 14:10.  
e God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
f Or, *judgeth*.  
g See "Knowl- edge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
h Ch. 16:25; II Tim. 2:8; comp. I Cor. 15:1; Gal. 1:11; I Tim. 1:11.  
i The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
j See marginal note on ch. 1:1.  
k Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

17  
j Name, Acts 16:18.  
k V. 23; ch. 9:4; comp. Mic. 3:11; John 5:45.  
l Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
m Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.

18  
n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
o Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Or, *the Will*.  
q Approval, Rom. 5:4.  
r Phil. 1:10.  
s Or, *do not distin- guish the things that differ*.

<sup>19</sup>  
a Darkness, Job 38:9.

<sup>20</sup>  
1 Or, an instructor.

b See "Fools," Jer. 17:11.

c See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

d See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Babes," Lu. 2:21.

f Comp. ch. 3:31; II Tim. 1:13.

g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7; [14:6].

h Truth, John 8:14.

i See "Hypocrites," Mt. 15:7. [23:3 ff.]

k Comp. Mt. Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

l See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.

m Stealing, Lev. 19:11.

<sup>22</sup>  
n Adultery, Num. 5:12.

o Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

p Acts 19:37.

q Temples, I Sam. 1:9.

<sup>23</sup>  
r See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.

s Glory, Ps. 7:5.

t V. 17; ch. 9:4; comp. Mic. 5:45; John 5:45.

u Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.

v Law, Deut. 31:24.

w Sin, Gen. 3:6.

x See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.

y See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.

that are in "darkness, <sup>20</sup> a corrector of the "foolish, a "teacher of "babes, having in the law/ the form of "knowledge and of the "truth; <sup>21</sup> "thou therefore "that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that "preachest a man should not "steal, dost thou steal? <sup>22</sup> thou that sayest a man should not commit "adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest "idols, dost thou "rob "temples? <sup>23</sup> thou who "gloriest in the "law, through thy "transgression of the law "dishonestest thou God? <sup>24</sup> For the "name of "God is "blasphemed among the "Gën'tiles "because of you, "even as it is "written. <sup>25</sup> For "circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a

Var. Rend.—V. 19 (cont.). are—ait, JÜ. V. 20. a corrector—an instructor, JO. LUT.; an educator, LIE. JÜ. LIP.; a schoolmaster, SH.; a trainer, SR. foolish—ignorant, JÜ. LIP. LUT.; unwise, LIE. babes—minors, LUT. LIE. JÜ. LIP. having in the law—which hast, JO.; because thou possessest in the book of the law, LIE. having . . . truth—thou who possessest in the law all knowledge and truth bodily, JÜ. form—outline, DENNY; embodiment, LIE. VIN.; bodily form, LIP.; outline, delineation, embodiment, SH. V. 21. thou therefore—Thou, I say, AL. V. 22. dost—shouldst, LUT. rob temples—i.e. the idols, AL. DeW. Jo. Me. Va. Go. SR. (?) DENNY; rob the (Jewish) temple (by refusing to pay the due offerings), VH. Wo.; rob (their) temples, LIE.; carry on temple robbery, LIP. LIE.; or, commit sacrilege, GAR. V. 23. thou—(In short) thou, LIE. who gloriest in—that maketh thy boast of, JO. thy—the, SR. LUT. thy transgression of—breaking, JO. dishonestest—insultest, LIE.; disgraced, JÜ. dishonestest thou God?—thou dishonestest God, LUT. SR. (?) GAR. (?)

\* FLESH: Many Kinds of Flesh.—I Cor. 15:39. Human Nature called Flesh.—Gen. 6:8; Ps. 78:39; John 1:13. Also Man-kind as a whole.—Gen. 6:19; 7:15, 16, 21; 8:17; 9:11, 15, 16, 17; Num. 18:15, 18; Zech. 2:13. To God—Ps. 65:2; 136:25; Is. 40:5, 6; Eccl. 4:5; Jer. 17:5; 32:27.

One Flesh.—Man and Wife.—Gen. 2:24; Mt. 19:5, 6; Mk. 10:8; I Cor. 6:16; Eph. 5:31; I Cor. 7:28.

Blood Relatives called one's Flesh.—Gen. 29:14; 37:27; Ju. 9:2; II Sam. 5:1; 19:12, 13; I Chr. 11:1; Neh. 5:5; Rom. 4:1; 9:3; Heb. 12:9.

Body called Flesh.—Gen. 6:12, 13, 17; Ex. 30:32; Ju. 8:7; Jer. 11:15; Col. 2:1, 5, 11, 13, 23; 3:22; Philemon 16; Heb. 2:14; 5:7; 10:20. To return to Dust.—Job 34:15. Spirit of.—Num. 16:22; 27:16; Joel 2:28. Of Daniel.—Dan. 1:15; 10:3.

Law against Cutting off.—Lev. 19:28; 21:5.

God's Covenant with Abraham—Circumcision of Flesh.—Gen. 17:11, 13, 14, 23, 24; Lev. 12:3; Ez. 44:7, 9; Rom. 2:28.

Life of Flesh in Blood.—Lev. 17:11, 14.

Eating Human Flesh threatened as worst Possible Penalty.—Lev. 26:29; Deut. 28:53, 55; Jer. 19:9; Mic. 3:3.

Destroyed by.—Birds.—Gen. 40:19; I Sam. 17:44; Ps. 79:2. Sword.—Deut. 32:42. Beasts.—Ps. 79:2. Dogs.—II Ki. 9:36. Through Judgment.—Is. 66:16, 17, 23, 24; Jer. 12:12; Jude 8, 23; Rev. 17:16; 19:18, 21.

"a doer of the law: but if thou be a "transgressor of the law, "thy circumcision is become uncircumcision. <sup>26</sup> "If therefore "the uncircumcision "keep the "ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? <sup>27</sup> and shall not "the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, "judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the law? <sup>28</sup> For "he is not a "Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the "flesh: <sup>29</sup> but "he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the "heart, in "the spirit not in the "letter; whose "praise is not of "men, but of "God.

V. 24. is—is being, LIE. LIP. because of—through, JO. even as it is written—as it says in the scriptures, JÜ.; omit, LIE. V. 25. For—namely, LIE.; Yea, LIP. indeed—verily, JO.; (of course), LIE. profiteth—is beneficial, JÜ.; profiteth something (but only), LIE. be a doer of—keep, JO. JÜ.; doest, LIP. LUT. transgressor—breaker, JO. Vs. 25, 26. the law—law, LUT. V. 25. thy—so is thy, JÜ. LIP.; then thy, LUT. is—hath, Var. become—made, JO. V. 26. ordinances—So Li. Gi. SR.; requirements, Va. judgments, JO.; statutes, JÜ.; legal demands, LIP. LIE. reckoned—counted, JO.; esteemed, LUT. credited, LIP. for—to, LIP. V. 27. shall . . . thee—uncircumcision which is by nature if it fulfil the law shall judge thee, AL. Be. DeW. Me. SR. which . . . law—which by nature fulfils the law, DENNY. if it fulfil—that fulfils, LUT. with—i.e. in possession of, DeW. Jo. Ol. Va. Gi.; through (i.e. in the teeth of), Me. VH. Wo. V. 28. one outwardly—let it publicly, LIP. V. 29. in—according to, LIP.

Diseases of Flesh.—Lev. 17:16; 22:16; Num. 8:7; 19:7, 8; Heb. 9:13.

Leprosy.—Lev. 13:2, 3, 4, 10, 11, 13–18, 24, 25, 26. Miracles of.—Hand of Moses changed—Ex. 4:7. Miriam—Num. 12:12. Naaman cured—II Ki. 5:10, 14. See "Leprosy"—Lev. 14:2. "Healing"—Jer. 30:13.

Consumed.—Ju. 6:19–21. Food brought to Elijah—I Ki. 17:6; 19:21. Child restored to Life—II Ki. 4:34.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 5:11; 11:17; 14:30; 23:20. Much Study Weariness to—Eccl. 12:12. Flesh to Sin—Eccl. 5:6; 11:10.

Clothing of the Flesh.—Lev. 6:10; 16:4; I Ki. 21:27; II Ki. 6:30. See "Clothing"—Job 31:19. With Flesh—Job 10:11. Horror of—Job 21:6.

Prophecies concerning.—God judges all Flesh—Jer. 25:31; 45:5. Eating of—Ez. 39:17, 18. Destroyed—Ez. 21:4, 5; 32:5; Zech. 14:12. Restored—Ez. 37:6, 8. Obedience of Food Law—Ez. 4:14. All Flesh destroyed—Is. 66:16, 17. Violence done to—Jer. 51:35; Mic. 3:2, 3. Flesh-pots—Ex. 16:3.

Mentioned.—Lam. 3:4; Ez. 16:26; 20:48; 23:20; 24:10; 36:26.

Figurative.—Job 2:5; 4:15; 6:12; 7:5; 10:4; 13:14; 14:22; 19:20, 22, 26; 21:6; 33:21, 25; 41:23; Ps. 16:9; 27:2; 38:3, 7;

<sup>24</sup>  
z Name, Acts 16:18.

a God, Gen. 1:1.

b Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.

c Gentiles, Is. 49:8.

d Ez. 36:20 ff.; II Pet. 2:2.

2 Q. Is. 52:5.

e Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

<sup>25</sup>  
f Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.

g Obedience, Ex. 24:7.

h Comp. v. 13 f., 27.

i See "Sin," Gen. 3:8.

j Jer. 4:4; 9:25f.

<sup>26</sup>  
k I Cor. 7:19.

l Eph. 2:11; comp. ch. 3:30.

m Ch. 8:4; comp. vs. 25, 27.

n Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

<sup>27</sup>  
o See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

p Mt. 12:41.

<sup>28</sup>  
q Ch. 9:8; John 8:39; comp. v. 17; Gal. 6:15.

r The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.

<sup>29</sup>  
s Phil. 3:3; Col. 2:11.

t Heart, Acts 15:9.

u Ch. 7:6; II Cor. 3:6; comp. v. 27.

v Spirit, Job 4:15.

w I Cor. 4:5; II Cor. 10:18; comp. John 5:44; 12:43.

x Praise, Ju. 5:3.

y Man, Gen. 2:7; z God, Gen. 1:1.

- 1**  
 a The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 b Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
 c See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
**2**  
 d Ch. 9:4; Deut. 4:3; Ps. 147:19.  
 e Oracles, I Pet. 4:11.  
 f See "Word of God," John 6:63.  
 g See "The Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16.  
**3**  
 h Ch. 10:16; Heb. 4:2.  
 i Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 j Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 k Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**4**  
 l See vs. 6, 31; Lu. 20:16.  
 1 Gr. *Be ei not* so; and so elsewhere.  
 m See "Character of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 o See "Lying," Lev. 19:11.  
 p Comp. v. 7; Ps. 116:11.  
 q Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 r Q. Ps. 51:4.  
 2 Justification, Rom. 4:15.  
 s Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 t The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
**5**  
 u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

**3** What advantage then hath the <sup>a</sup>Jew? or what is the profit of <sup>b</sup>circumcision? 2 Much every way: first of all, that <sup>d</sup>they were intrusted with the <sup>c</sup>oracles of God. 3 For what if <sup>h</sup>some were without <sup>i</sup>faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the <sup>j</sup>faithfulness of God? 4 <sup>1</sup>God forbid: yea, let <sup>n</sup>God be found true, but every <sup>m</sup>man <sup>o</sup>a liar; as it is <sup>q</sup>written,

<sup>2</sup>That thou mightest be <sup>j</sup>justified in thy <sup>i</sup>words, And mightest prevail when thou comest into <sup>j</sup>judgment.

5 But if our <sup>n</sup>unrighteousness

Var. Rend.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. advantage—privilege. LIP. prerogative, or, pre-eminence. VIN. V. 2. oracles—So DENN. LIP.; revelations, LUT.; words of promise, LIP. V. 3. want of faith—i.e. disbelief in the fulfilment of the promises by Christ. Me. Gs. GO. LIDDON, SH. (?) DENNY, VIN.; i.e. unfaithfulness to their covenant with God. Ws. Va. GAR. SR.; unbelief. JO.; faithlessness, LUT. LIP. Vs. 4, 6. God forbid—Lut. Let it not be, Var.; That be far, LUT. LIP.; Nevermore, LIE. JU.; Let it never be (far from it), SR. (all); May it not have to come to pass, VIN. V. 4. be found—So VIN.; become (be proven), SR.; be proven, LUT. true—as veracious, LUT. comest into judgment—art judged, Al. DeW. Jo. Ru. LIP. DENNY; contended, Va. (comparing I Cor. 6:8) Be. Me. VH.; judgest, LUT. V. 5. commendeth—establish, Var. LIP.; placeth in the light, LUT. Is—Is then perhaps, LIP. visiteth with wrath—taketh vengeance? JO.; bringeth forth wrath? LIP. after... men—So VIN.; as a man, JO. V. 7. But—So SR.; For, JO. LUT.; Namely if (sayest thou), LIP.; And, LIE. lie—untruth (fulness), LIE. glory—glorification, LUT. LIE.; honor, LIP. V. 8. or is the word true which certain men slanderously ascribe to me: "Let

commendeth the <sup>n</sup>righteousness of God, <sup>v</sup>what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who <sup>2</sup>visiteth with <sup>b</sup>wrath? (<sup>c</sup>d I speak after the manner of men.) 6 <sup>1</sup>God forbid: for then how shall <sup>e</sup>God judge the <sup>o</sup>world? 7 <sup>3</sup>But if <sup>h</sup>the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his <sup>j</sup>glory, <sup>i</sup>why am I also still judged as a <sup>m</sup>sinner? 8 and why not (as we are <sup>n</sup>slandrously reported, and as some affirm that we say), <sup>o</sup>Let us do <sup>p</sup>evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is <sup>q</sup>just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we before <sup>v</sup>laid to the charge

us do evil in order that the good may come?" They receive their sentence justly, LIE why not evil—i.e. why should I not say, Let us do evil, V.H.; and why should we not do evil, Bu. DeW. why not—not rather, JO. LUT. whose condemnation is just—such rightly meets judgment, LIP. V. 9. What then?—How now? LUT. LIP.; How stands it now? LIE. are... they?—So virtually, Al. Be. DeW. Ru. Gs.; are we preferred (to them), Ol. Va.; are we in worse case than they (i.e. are we excelled), Field, DENNY. GAR. VIN. s.; have we any defence, Me.; Have we something for an excuse? LIP. LUT. No, in no wise—So Al. Bu. Jo. Me. DeW. Ru. Wo. Va. Gs.; Not altogether, Be. VH.; Not this simply, LIE.; Verily, not, LUT.; Not in the least, LIP. before—have formerly, LIP.; have before, JO. LUT. LIE. laid to the charge—LIE. accused, Var.; proved, JO.; raised the accusation, LUT. LIP. LIE.; charged, SR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 7. But—N A, T's. WH. <sup>1</sup> s.; For, BD (E) G (K L P), La. Al. Tr. WH. <sup>2</sup> a marg.

- Ch. 5:8;  
 II Cor. 6:4;  
 7:11 (Gr.);  
 Gal. 2:18  
 (Gr.).  
 w Righteous-  
 ness of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 z Righteous-  
 ness, Ps. 24:  
 Ch. 7:7; 8:31;  
 9:14, 30;  
 comp. ch. 4:1.  
 z See "Visita-  
 tion," Jer.  
 49:44.  
 a Vengeance of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Anger, Pr.  
 15:1.  
 c Ch. 6:19;  
 I Cor. 9:8;  
 Gal. 3:15;  
 comp. I Cor.  
 15:32.  
 d Paul, Acts  
 8:1.  
**6**  
 e God the Judge  
 of the World,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 f See ch. 2:16.  
 g World, Gen.  
 10:6.  
**7**  
 3 Many ancient  
 authorities  
 read For.  
 h See v. 4.  
 i Truth, John  
 14:6.  
 j Glory, Pa.  
 7:5.  
 k Glory of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 l Comp. ch.  
 9:19.  
 m See "The  
 Wicked," Ex.  
 23:7.  
**8**  
 n See "Gossip,"  
 Ps. 15:3.  
 o Comp. ch. 6:1.  
 p Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.  
 q Justice, Mic.  
 6:8.  
**9**  
 r Ch. 2:1-29.

50:13; 56:4; 63:1; 84:2; 109:24; 119:120; 145:21; Pr. 4:22. Eating of Own Flesh—Is. 9:20; 49:26. Fatness of—Is. 17:4. Folly of Idols—Is. 44:16, 19. Hide from Own Flesh—Is. 68:7. Eating of Flesh—Is. 22:13. Destroyed—Jas. 5:3. As Grass—I Pet. 1:24. Fleshly in Wisdom—II Cor. 1:12; Col. 2:18. In Hearts—II Cor. 3:3. In Lusts—I Pet. 2:11.

Illustrative.—Ex. 11:3, 7, 11, 19. Arm of Flesh—II Chr. 32:8. As Dung—Zeph. 1:17.

Christianity versus Flesh.—See "Teachings of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Christ has Authority over all Flesh, i.e. Mankind—John 17:2; II Pet. 2:10, 18; I John 2:16.

Teaching of Paul.—Flesh corrupts Moral Nature—Flesh and Spirit contrasted—II Cor. 7:1, 5; Gal. 5:16-24; Rom. 7:18, 23, 25; 8:5-13; 9:8; Col. 3:5-11; Eph. 4:17-32.

Warfare of Flesh.—Rom. 8:12, 13; Eph. 6:12. Lusts of Flesh—I Cor. 10:18; II Cor. 5:16; 10:2, 3; 11:18; Gal. 5:24; 6:8, 12, 13; Eph. 2:3, 11; Phil. 3:3, 4. Flesh to be overcome. II Cor. 1:17; 4:11; Gal. 3:3; 5:13, 16, 17, 19; Eph. 2:15; 5:29. No Strength in Flesh—Rom. 6:19; 7:5, 18, 25; 8:3-9, 12, 13; Phil. 1:22, 24.

Flesh not justified, and not to return to God.—Rom. 3:20; I Cor. 15:50; Gal. 1:16; 2:16, 20; 4:23, 29.

Spirit not Flesh.—Lu. 24:39; Rom. 9:8; I Cor. 1:26, 29. Flesh to be destroyed—I Cor. 5:5.

Abstinence admonished.—Rom. 14:21; I Cor. 8:13.

Obedience admonished.—Eph. 6:5. Promises to—Lu. 3:6; Acts 2:17, 26.

Christ the Word became Flesh.—Rom. 1:3. Flesh not corrupted—Acts 2:31.

Flesh of Christ sacrificed.—Col. 1:22, 24; I Pet. 3:18, 21; 4:1, 2, 6.

Flesh of Animals.—I Cor. 15:39. Horses—Is. 31:3. Swine—Is. 65:4. Sheep—Zech. 11:16. Uses of Food Laws concerning—Gen. 9:4; Ex. 12:46; 21:28; 22:31; 29:32, 34; Deut. 12:15, 20, 23; 14:8. At Passover—Ex. 12:8. In Wildness—Ex. 16:8, 12; Num. 11:4, 13, 18, 21, 33; Ps. 78:20, 27. Command to eat—Jer. 7:21.

Offerings.—Ex. 29:14, 31, 32, 34; Lev. 4:11; 6:20; 7:15, 17, 19, 20; 8:17, 31, 32; 9:11; 16:27; Num. 19:5; Deut. 12:27; 16:4; I Sam. 2:13, 15; Hos. 8:13.

Flesh-hooks.—Ex. 27:3; 38:3; I Sam. 2:13, 14; I Chr. 28:17; II Chr. 4:16.

Flesh of Kings.—Rev. 19:18.

Problem of Meat offered to Idols.—Acts 15:29; Rom. 14:1-15; I Cor. 8:1-11, 15.

9  
a The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
b Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
c Ch. 1:18-32.  
d Comp. vs. 19, 23; ch. 11:32; Gal. 3:22.  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.

10  
f Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
g O. Ps. 14:1 ff.; 53:1 ff.  
h The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.

11  
h See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
i See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
j Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
k God, Gen. 1:1.

12  
l Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.

13  
m O. Ps. 5:9.  
n Throat, Ps. 69:3.  
o Sepulchre, II Ki. 23:16.  
p Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
q Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
r O. Ps. 140:3.  
s See "Serpents," II Cor. 11:3.  
t Lips, Job 2:10.

14  
u O. Ps. 10:7.  
v Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
w Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
x Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.

15  
y O. Is. 59:7 f.  
z Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
aa See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
ab Blood, Lev. 17:11.

16  
ac Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
ad See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.

17  
ae Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
af See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
ag Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

both of <sup>a</sup> Jews and <sup>b</sup> Greeks, that they are <sup>d</sup> all under <sup>e</sup> sin; 10 as it is <sup>f</sup> written,

<sup>1</sup> There is none <sup>g</sup> righteous, no, not one;

11 There is none that <sup>h</sup> understandeth,

There is none that <sup>i</sup> seeketh after <sup>k</sup> God;

12 <sup>j</sup> They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;

There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:

13 <sup>2</sup> Their <sup>m</sup> throat is an open <sup>n</sup> sepulchre;

With their <sup>o</sup> tongues they have used <sup>p</sup> deceit:

<sup>3</sup> The <sup>q</sup> poison of <sup>r</sup> asps is under their <sup>s</sup> lips:

14 <sup>t</sup> Whose <sup>u</sup> mouth is full of <sup>v</sup> cursing and <sup>w</sup> bitterness:

15 <sup>x</sup> Their <sup>y</sup> feet are swift to <sup>z</sup> shed <sup>aa</sup> blood;

16 <sup>ab</sup> Destruction and <sup>ac</sup> misery are in their ways;

17 And the way of <sup>ad</sup> peace have they <sup>ae</sup> not <sup>af</sup> known:

Var. Read.—V. 9 (cont.). both . . . are —that Jews as well as Greeks stand, LUT. are—stand, LIE. LUT. V. 10. is—stands, LIE. V. 11. understandeth—is intelligent, LUT. JU. LIE. V. 12. have all turned aside—So SR.: are all gone out of the way, JO. unprofitable—unfitted, JU. LIP. LIE. V. 13. throat—gullet, LIE. open—opened, LUT. sepulchre—grave, JU. LIP. LIE. LUT. asps—vipers (adders), LUT.: serpents, LUT. LIP. LIE. V. 16. Destruction—Affliction, JO. misery—lamentation (wailing), LIP. LIE. JU. are in—upon, LUT. JU. LIP. V. 19. are under—within the reach of, LIP.: possess, JU. may . . . the—come unto, JO. may . . . God—may be culpable before God, LIP.: may become debtor to God, LUT.: may be involved in debt toward God, JU.: subject to judgment before God, SR. V. 20. because by—For out of, LUT.: For on the ground of, JU. the law—So AL.; law, Va. GI. justified—declared righteous, JU. in his sight—before him, LUT. JU. LIP. V. 21. apart from—i.e. without the help of, AL. Me.; without, LUT. LIP.: wholly without, JU. the law—So JU. JO.: law, LI. Da. GI. Va. LUT. LIP. a—the, JO. JU. LIP. V. 23. fall—i.e. do now come, Var. fall short—are in want, LIE. LIP. JU. the glory of God—So (as Rom. 5:2; II Cor. 3:18) Jo. GI. Go.; so nearly (= the glorious state in which God created man-

18 <sup>a</sup> There is no <sup>d</sup> fear of God before their <sup>e</sup> eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the <sup>f</sup> law saith, it speaketh to <sup>h</sup> them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and <sup>i</sup> all the <sup>k</sup> world may be brought under the <sup>j</sup> judgment of God: 20 because <sup>m</sup> by <sup>n</sup> the works of the law shall no <sup>o</sup> flesh be <sup>p</sup> justified in his sight; for <sup>q</sup> through the law cometh the <sup>r</sup> knowledge of sin.

21 But now apart from the law <sup>s</sup> a <sup>t</sup> righteousness of God hath been <sup>u</sup> manifested, being <sup>v</sup> witnessed by the law and the <sup>w</sup> prophets; 22 even the <sup>x</sup> righteousness of God through <sup>y</sup> a faith <sup>z</sup> in <sup>aa</sup> Jē-sūs Christ unto all <sup>ab</sup> them that believe; for <sup>ac</sup> there is no distinction; 23 for all <sup>ad</sup> have sinned, and fall short of the <sup>ae</sup> glory of God; 24 being justified freely <sup>af</sup> by his <sup>ag</sup> grace through <sup>ah</sup> the redemption that is in Christ Jē-sūs: 25 whom <sup>ai</sup> God set forth <sup>aj</sup> to be a <sup>ak</sup> propitiation, through faith, <sup>al</sup> in his

kind), OL. Eū.; the praise which comes from God, AL. Be. DeW. Me.; the honor by God, LIE. glory—praise, LUT.: honor, LIP. VIN. V. 24. freely—without desert, JU.: gratuitously, VIN. LUT. LIP. LIE. V. 25. set forth—set forth publicly, Me. DeW. Jo. GI. Vin. SH.; purposed, proposed to himself, Va. Ga. SH. (alt.); set up, LIP. to be—as a, LIP.: as, LIE. a propitiation—Lū. propitiatory (= mercy-seat, Ex. 25:17; Heb. 9:5, &c. GI. Va.; i.e. propitiatory (sacrifice), DeW. Me.; i.e. means of propitiation, Jo. Go.; propitiatory sacrifice, LIP. LIE. LUT. SR. in—So OL. Rū. Luther, Calvin, Baur, Va.; [hath set forth] by means of, AL. DeW. Jo. Me. Wo.

Var. Read.—V. 22. unto all—So A B C, Edd.; unto all and upon all, N D (F) G (K L).

c Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. d Ch. 4:11, 16; 10:4. 12 Some ancient authorities add and upon all. e Ch. 10:12; comp. Gal. 3:28; Col. 3:11. f See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. g See V. 9. 13 Gr. sinned. h Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. 24 i Ch. 4:4 f.; 16; Eph. 2:8. j Grace, John 1:17. k Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14; Heb. 9:15; comp. I Cor. 1:30. l Redemption Mt. 20:22. m Sal. ation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21. n God plans Man's salvation, Acts 2:40. o Or. to be propitiatory. p I John 2:2; 4:10. q See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:53. r Comp. I Cor. 5:7; Heb. 9:14, 28; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 1:5.

18  
d O. Ps. 36:1.  
e Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
f Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

19  
f Law, Deut. 31:24.  
g See John 10:34.  
h See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
i Comp. ch. 2:12.  
j See v. 9.  
k World, Rev. 10:6.  
l The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

20  
m Acts 13:39;  
Gal. 2:16;  
comp. Ps. 143:2.  
n Gr. out of.  
o Or, works of law.  
p Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
q Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
r Or, accounted righteous.  
s Ch. 7:7; comp. ch. 4:15; 5:13, 20.  
t Or, through law.  
u Knowledge of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

21  
r See ch. 1:17; 9:30.  
s Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:4.  
t See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
u Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
v Witness, John 8:17.  
w Comp. ch. 1:2; Acts 10:43.  
x Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.

22  
y See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
z Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
a Ch. 4:5.  
b Acts 3:16, 20; Gnl. 2:16, 20; 3:22; Eph. 3:12.

11 Or, of.  
c Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. d Ch. 4:11, 16; 10:4. 12 Some ancient authorities add and upon all. e Ch. 10:12; comp. Gal. 3:28; Col. 3:11. f See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. g See V. 9. 13 Gr. sinned. h Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. 24 i Ch. 4:4 f.; 16; Eph. 2:8. j Grace, John 1:17. k Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14; Heb. 9:15; comp. I Cor. 1:30. l Redemption Mt. 20:22. m Sal. ation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21. n God plans Man's salvation, Acts 2:40. o Or. to be propitiatory. p I John 2:2; 4:10. q See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:53. r Comp. I Cor. 5:7; Heb. 9:14, 28; I Pet. 1:19; Rev. 1:5.

\* POISON: Of Crawling Things.—Deut. 32:24, 33. Of Asps—Job 20:16; Rom. 3:13. Vipers—Job 20:16. Of Serpents—Ps. 58:4. Of Adders—Ps. 140:3.

Of Plants.—II Ki. 4:40.  
Figurative.—Job 6:4; Jas. 3:8. See "Instruction" (False Teachings)—Is. 54:13.

25  
a Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
b Salvation through the Blood of Christ, Acts 2:40.  
c Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
d See "Forgiveness," Fr. 25:21.  
e Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.  
f Acts 14:16; 17:30.  
g See "Mercy, Righteousness and Justice of God," Gen. 1:1.  
h Ch. 2:4.  
26  
i Seasons, Gen. 8:22; (8:8).  
j Justice, Mic. 1:1.  
k See ch. 2:13, marg.  
l See "Justification," Rom. 4:25.  
2 Gr. is of faith.  
l Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
m Or, of.  
n Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:1-1.  
27  
n See "Pride," Ps. 7:5.  
o See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
p Ch. 2:17, 23; comp. ch. 4:2; I Cor. 1:29 ff.  
q Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.  
r Ch. 9:31.  
s Law, Deut. 31:24.  
t See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
u See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
28  
v Vs. 20, 21; see Acts 13:39; Eph. 2:9; comp. Jas. 2:20, 24, 26.  
4 Many ancient authorities read *For we reckon*.  
w Man, Gen. 2:7.  
5 Or, *works of law*.  
29  
z Ch. 9:24; 10:12; 15:9; Gal. 3:28; comp. Acts 10:34 f.  
y Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
a Salvation for all Men, Acts 2:40. b Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
30 c Ch. 10:12. d Ch. 4:11 f. 16; Gal. 3:22; see ch. 3:22. e Circumcision, Gen. 17:14. f Gr. *out of*, Gal. 3:8. 7 Or, *through the faith*. Gal. 2:16. 31 8 Or, *law*. f See v. 4. Lu. 20:16. g Comp. ch. 4:3; 8:4; Mt. 5:17. 1 9 Some ancient authorities read of Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh? h Abraham, Gen. 11:27. 10 Or, our forefather according to the flesh hath found? i See "Father," Ex. 21:15. j See ch. 1:3.

<sup>a</sup> blood, to show his <sup>c</sup> righteousness because of the <sup>d</sup> / passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the <sup>e</sup> h forbearance of God; 26 for the showing, *I say*, of his righteousness at this present <sup>f</sup> season: that he might himself be <sup>g</sup> just, and the <sup>h</sup> i justifier of him that <sup>j</sup> hath <sup>k</sup> faith <sup>l</sup> in <sup>m</sup> Jē'sūs. 27 Where then is the <sup>n</sup> o p glorifying? It is excluded. By <sup>q</sup> what manner of <sup>r</sup> law? of <sup>s</sup> works? Nay: but by a <sup>t</sup> law of faith. 28 <sup>u</sup> v We reckon therefore that a <sup>w</sup> man is justified by faith apart from <sup>x</sup> the works of the law. 29 Or <sup>y</sup> z is <sup>y</sup> God the God of <sup>y</sup> Jews only? <sup>a</sup> is he not the God of <sup>b</sup> Gēn'tiles also? Yea, of Gēn'tiles also: 30 if so be that <sup>c</sup> God is one, and <sup>d</sup> he shall justify the <sup>e</sup> circumcision <sup>f</sup> by faith, and the uncircumcision <sup>g</sup> through faith.

31 Do we then make <sup>h</sup> the law of none effect <sup>i</sup> through faith? <sup>j</sup> God forbid: nay, we <sup>k</sup> establish <sup>l</sup> the law.

**4** What then shall we say <sup>a</sup> that <sup>b</sup> Abraham, <sup>c</sup> our <sup>d</sup> forefather, hath found <sup>e</sup> accord-

Var. Rend.—V. 25 (cont.). because . . . aforetime—So VIN.; because of (his) overlooking of the sins that were past (i.e. before the death of Christ), Al. DeW. Jo. Li. Me. Ol. Va. passing over—letting go, JO.; overlooking, LUT. LIP. done aforetime, in—that are past, through, JO.; in—by virtue of, LIP.; during, SH.; by, VIN. done aforetime—foregone, SH.; done formerly, SR. V. 26, for . . . say—Whom God set forth . . . to show or exhibit, Jo. Va.; which forbearance was in view of the exhibition, Gi. for—in, LUT. showing *I say*—declaration, JO.; view of the proof, LUT.; proof, LIP.; exhibition, SR. at—in, SR. present season—time, JO. LUT. LIP.; present time, SR. himself—Omū, JO. LIP. justifier of—justifying, SR. that hath faith—that (who, LUT.) is of the faith, Var. LUT.; which believeth, JO.; who is of faith, SR. V. 27. glorying—boasting (of the Jews), Al. Me. Gi. JO. LUT. JÜ. V. 28. justified—declared righteous, SH.; being made just, LIE. We reckon therefore—For we reckon, SR.; For we figure, LIE.; For we conclude, JO. V. 30. if . . . one—Seeing that (if, if so be) God is one, SR.; seeing it is (there be (but) one, LIE.)

ing to the <sup>a</sup> flesh? 2 For if Abraham was <sup>b</sup> justified <sup>c</sup> by works, he hath whereof to <sup>d</sup> glory; but <sup>e</sup> not toward God. 3 For what saith the <sup>f</sup> scripture? <sup>g</sup> And <sup>h</sup> Abraham believed God, and it was <sup>i</sup> reckoned unto him for righteousness. 4 Now to him that <sup>j</sup> worketh, the <sup>k</sup> reward is not reckoned as of <sup>l</sup> grace, but as of <sup>m</sup> debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but <sup>n</sup> believeth on him that justifieth the <sup>o</sup> ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. 6 Even as <sup>p</sup> David also pronounceth <sup>q</sup> blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, *7 saying*,

<sup>r</sup> Blessed are they whose iniquities are <sup>s</sup> forgiven, And whose <sup>t</sup> sins are covered. 8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not <sup>u</sup> reckon sin.

9 Is this blessing then pronounced upon <sup>v</sup> the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for <sup>w</sup> we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness. 10 How then was it

God, JO. LIE. and he—he who, SR. Chap. 4.—V. 2. by—out of, JÜ. VIN. toward—before, JO. LIP.; in reference to, LUT. whereof to glory—ground of glorying, SR. V. 3. For—Now, LIE. reckoned—So SR.; counted, Var. JO. LUT. LIP.; credited, LIE.; accredited, JÜ.; set down, SH. V. 4. worketh—dealeth in works, LUT.; carrieth on works, LIP. the reward is—his wages are, *St. Me.* as (twice)—according to, LUT. LIP. SR. omū, JO. debt—obligation, LIP. V. 6. Even—Just, LUT. JÜ. blessing upon—the blessedness of, JO. LUT.; benediction on, LIE. LIP.; the benediction of, JÜ.; congratulation, VIN. reckoneth—So SR.; counteth, Var. LUT. LIP.; imputeth, JO.; credits, LIE.; accredits, JÜ. apart from—So SR.; without, JO. LUT. LIE. LIP. JÜ. V. 7. iniquities—transgressions of the law, LIP.; *Lu.* lawlessness, VIN. are (twice)—have been, JÜ. V. 8. reckon—So SR.; count, Var. LUT. LIP. impute, JO.; accredit, LIE. V. 9. is or upon—This declaration of blessing is to the circumcision only that it is spoken or to, JO. Vs. 9, 10, 22-24. reckoned—So SR.; counted (same word as in v. 3), Var. LIP. LUT.; accredited, LIE.

Var. Read.—V. 28. therefore—So B C, WH.<sup>1</sup> Tr.<sup>2</sup>; For, N A D G, Al. La. Tr.<sup>1</sup> WH.<sup>2</sup> a marg. Chap. 4.—V. 1. that . . . flesh—So (father), N A C D, Al. La. Tr.<sup>1</sup> WH.<sup>2</sup>; of Abraham our forefather, as pertaining to the flesh, B, Al.<sup>2</sup> Tr.<sup>2</sup> WH.<sup>1</sup> a marg.

k Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
2  
l Justification. Rom. 4:25.  
m Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
n Comp. I Cor. 1:31.  
3  
o Scripture. II Tim. 3:16.  
11 Q. Gen. 15:6.  
p Vs. 9, 22; Gal. 3:6; Jas. 2:23.  
4  
q Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
r Ch. 11:6.  
s Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
t Grace, John 1:17.  
u Debt, Ex. 22:25.  
5  
v Ch. 3:22; comp. John 6:29.  
w The Wicked. Ex. 32:7.  
6  
x David, I Sam. 17:12.  
y Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
7  
z Q. Ps. 32:1 f. Forgiveness. Pr. 25:21.  
a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Forgiveness," Lu. 2:21.  
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
8  
c See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
d II Cor. 5:19.  
9  
e Ch. 3:30.  
f See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
g See v. 3.



10  
a See "Abraham," Gen. 11:27.  
b Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
11  
c Gen. 17:10 f.  
d Seal, John 3:33.  
e V. 16 f.; comp. Lu. 19:9.  
f Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
g Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
h See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
i Father, Ex. 21:15.  
j See v. 16; ch. 3:22.

12  
k See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
l Walking, Col. 1:10.

13  
1 Or, *through law*.  
m Law, Deut. 31:24.  
n Comp. ch. 9:8; Gal. 3:16.  
o Promises, John 14:2.  
p Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
q Gen. 17:4-6; 22:17 f.  
r Inheritance, II Chr. 21:3.  
s The World, Rev. 10:6.

14  
t Gal. 3:18.

15  
u Ch. 7:7, 10-25; I Cor. 15:56; Gal. 3:10.  
v See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
w See ch. 3:20.  
x See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

16  
y Grace, John 1:17.  
z See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
a See ch. 3:24.  
b See v. 11; ch. 9:8; 15:8.

reckoned? when<sup>a</sup> he was in<sup>b</sup> circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision: 11 and he<sup>c</sup> received the sign of circumcision, a<sup>d</sup> seal of the<sup>e</sup> righteousness of the<sup>f</sup> faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: <sup>h</sup> that he might be<sup>i</sup> the father of<sup>j</sup> all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them; 12 and the father of circumcision to<sup>k</sup> them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also<sup>l</sup> walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision. 13 For not<sup>1</sup> through the<sup>m</sup> law was<sup>n</sup> the<sup>o</sup> promise to Abraham or to his<sup>p</sup> seed<sup>q</sup> that he should be<sup>r</sup> heir of the<sup>s</sup> world, but through the righteousness of faith. 14 For<sup>t</sup> if they that are of the law are heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none effect: 15 for<sup>u</sup> the law worketh<sup>v</sup> wrath; but<sup>w</sup> where there is no law, neither is there<sup>x</sup> transgression. 16 For this cause<sup>y</sup> it is of faith, that<sup>z</sup> it may be according to<sup>a</sup> grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all<sup>b</sup> the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is<sup>c</sup> the father of

Var. Rend.—V. 13. the law—law, *Gi. Va. GAL.* V. 17. before<sup>1</sup> believed—*So Be. Bu. Jo. VII. Va. Gi. Go.*; before God in whose sight he believed, *Al. Da. Me. Wt.* giveth life to—quickeneth, *JO. LUT.* LIP. *n*; maketh alive, *SH.* V. 24. reckoned—imputed, *JO.*; counted, *LUT.*; accounted, *LIE.*; accredited, *JÜ.* V. 25. up for—up for the sake of, *LIP.* LUT.; because of, *or*, in order to atone for, *GAR.* trespasses—offences, *JO.*; sine, *LIP.* for (second)—on account of, *LUT.* JÜ. LIP.; with a view to, *GAR.*

us all 17 (as it is<sup>c</sup> written, <sup>a</sup> A father of many<sup>d</sup> nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even*<sup>e</sup> God, <sup>f</sup> who giveth<sup>g</sup> life to the<sup>h</sup> dead, and<sup>i</sup> calleth the<sup>j</sup> things that are not, as though they were. 18 Who in<sup>m</sup> hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, <sup>s</sup> So shall thy seed be. 19 And without being weakened in faith he considered his own<sup>n</sup> body<sup>4</sup> now<sup>o</sup> as good as dead (<sup>p</sup> he being about a hundred<sup>r</sup> years old), and<sup>q</sup> the deadness of<sup>s</sup> Sarah's<sup>5</sup> womb; 20 yet, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, <sup>u</sup> giving<sup>w</sup> glory to God, 21 and<sup>x</sup> being fully<sup>y</sup> assured that<sup>z</sup> what he had promised, <sup>a</sup> b he was able also to perform. 22 Wherefore also it<sup>c</sup> was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 23 Now<sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto him; 24 but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, <sup>f</sup> who believe on<sup>g</sup> him that<sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> raised Jē'sūs our Lord from the dead, 25 who was<sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> m delivered up for our trespasses, and was<sup>n</sup> raised for our<sup>\*</sup> justification.

Var. Read.—V. 15. but—*So N\* A B C, Edd.*; for, *N\* D.* V. 19. considered . . . womb—considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb, *D E.*; did consider that his own body was, *N\* A B C, Edd. (continuing,* and did also consider the deadness of Sarah's, yet), *Var.*

g See "God," Gen. 1:1. h Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. i Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. j See Acts 2:24. k Ch. 5:6, 8; 8:32; comp. Gal. 2:20; Eph. 5:2. l See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. m See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. n I Cor. 15:17; II Cor. 5:15; comp. ch. 5:18.

17  
c Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
2 Q. Gen. 17:5.  
d Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
e God, Gen. 1:1.  
f John 5:21.  
g See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
h Life, Gen. 2:7.  
i Death, Rom. 5:12.  
j Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
k Comp. Is. 48:13; 51:2.  
l I Cor. 1:28.

18  
m Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
3 Q. Gen. 15:5.

19  
n Body, Num. 25:8.  
4 Many ancient authorities omit now.  
o Heb. 11:12.  
p Gen. 17:17.  
q See "Old Age," Titus 2:3.  
r Year, Lev. 25:8.  
s Gen. 18:11.  
t Sarah, Gen. 11:20.  
5 Or, *womb: yea, &c.*

20  
u See Mt. 9:8.  
v Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
w Glory, Ps. 7:5.

21  
x Ch. 14:5.  
y Assurance, Eph. 3:12.  
z Gen. 18:14; comp. Heb. 11:19.  
a God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
b See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

22  
c See v. 3.

23  
d Ch. 15:4; I Cor. 9:9 f.; 10:11.  
e See "Scripture," II Tim. 3:16.

24  
f Ch. 10:9; I Pet. 1:21.

\* JUSTIFICATION.—Gr. *Dikaiosis*. I. As respects Redemption.—The Act of God.—Is. 45:25; 50:8; Rom. 3:26; 8:33. God cannot justify the Wicked.—Ex. 23:7; Pr. 17:15; Is. 5:23.

Not by Law.—Law requires Perfect Obedience—Rom. 10:5; Gal. 3:11, 12; Jas. 2:8-10.

Man cannot attain to it.—A Trial permitted—Lev. 18:5. Must do as well as hear or teach—Rom. 2:13, 17-23. Task too great—Rom. 3:9-12, 19, 20, 28.

Not by Works of Law.—Rom. 3:20, 28; 4:1-5; Gal. 2:16. Fate of those who return to Law.—Gal. 4:21-23, 30; Gal. 5:1-4.

Is obtained only through Christ.—Acts 13:38, 39; Rom. 3:21-26; 5:1, 2, 16-18; I Cor. 6:11; II Cor. 1:19-22; Gal. 2:16, 17; Col. 1:12-14.

Freely by Grace.—Rom. 3:24. By Faith—Rom. 3:26; 5:1; Gal. 2:16; 3:24; 5:4 f. [cont.]

**1**  
 a Ch. 3:28.  
 b Gr. out of.  
 c Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 d Comp. v. 11.  
 e Many ancient authorities read let us have.  
 f Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 g God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
 i Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**2**  
 a Eph. 2:18; 3:12; comp. Heb. 10:19 f.; I Pet. 3:18.  
 b See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:53.  
 c Some ancient authorities omit by faith.  
 d Græc. John 1:17.  
 e See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 f I Cor. 15:1.  
 g Or, let us rejoice.  
 h Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
 i Gr. glory. V. 11; Heb. 3:6.  
 j Hope, Ps. 23:18.  
 k Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**3**  
 a V. 11; ch. 8:23; 9:10; II Cor. 8:19.  
 b Or, let us also rejoice.  
 c Mt. 5:12; comp. Jas. 1:2 f.  
 d See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 e See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
 f Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. u See Lu. 21:19. 4 v Phil. 2:22; Jas. 1:12. w See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
 5 z Comp. ch. 9:33; Ps. 119:116; Heb. 6:18 f. y Shame, Phil. 3:19. z Love, I Cor. 13:1. a Love of God, Gen. 1:1. b Acts 2:33; 10:45; Titus 3:6; comp. Gal. 4:6. 7 Gr. poured out. c Heart, Acts 15:9. d Holy Spirit, John 14:16. 6 e The Weak, I Cor. 9:22. f Comp. vs. 8, 10. g See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. h Comp. Gal. 4:4. i Season, Gen. 8:22. j Redemption, Mt. 20:22. k Death, Rom. 5:12. l The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.

**5** <sup>a</sup> Being therefore justified <sup>1</sup> by <sup>b</sup> faith, <sup>c2</sup> we have <sup>d</sup> peace with <sup>e</sup> God <sup>f</sup> through our <sup>g</sup> Lord Jē-sūs Christ; 2 through whom also we have <sup>h</sup> had our access <sup>i</sup> by faith into this <sup>j</sup> grace <sup>k</sup> wherein we stand; and <sup>l</sup> we <sup>m</sup> rejoice in <sup>n</sup> hope of the <sup>o</sup> glory of God. 3 <sup>p</sup> And not only so, but <sup>q</sup> we also <sup>r</sup> rejoice in our <sup>s</sup> tribulations: knowing that tribulation worketh <sup>t</sup> "steadfastness; 4 and steadfastness, <sup>u</sup> "approvedness; and approvedness, hope: 5 and hope <sup>v</sup> putteth not to <sup>w</sup> shame; because the <sup>x</sup> love of God hath been <sup>y</sup> shed abroad in our <sup>z</sup> hearts through the <sup>a</sup> Holy Spirit which was given unto us. 6 For while we were yet <sup>b</sup> weak, <sup>c</sup> in due <sup>d</sup> season Christ <sup>e</sup> died for the <sup>f</sup> ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 2. have had —So AL. DeW. Me. AL. Va.; rather, have obtained, Ev. our access.—So AL.; introduction, Gi.; the access, JO. LUT. JU. stand—stand fast, or, firm, SH. and we—let us, a. rejoice—boast by reason of the, LUT. V. 3. rejoice—glory, LIE. JU. LIP.; make our boast, GAR. knowing in the consciousness of, LIP.; convinced, JU. Vs. 3, 4. steadfastness—endurance, AL. Me. GAR. DENNY; patience, JO. LUT. LIP. s; constancy, SR. (all.). V. 4. approvedness (twice)—So VIN.; approval (i.e. tried and proved character, cf. Phil. 2:22), AL. OL. DeW. Jo. Me. VH. Da. Gi. SR.; stability, JU.; probation, a. V. 5. putteth not to shame—does not disappoint, SH. hath been—is, JO. JU.; is

peradventure <sup>a</sup> for the <sup>b</sup> good <sup>c</sup> man some one would even dare to die. 8 But God <sup>d</sup> commendeth <sup>e</sup> his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, <sup>f</sup> Christ died for us. 9 Much more then, being now <sup>g</sup> justified <sup>h</sup> by his <sup>i</sup> blood, shall we be saved <sup>j</sup> from the <sup>k</sup> wrath of God through him. 10 For if, while we were <sup>l</sup> enemies, we were reconciled to God through the <sup>m</sup> death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved <sup>n</sup> by his <sup>o</sup> life; 11 and not only so, <sup>p</sup> but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, through whom we have now received <sup>q</sup> the reconciliation. 12 Therefore, as through <sup>r</sup> one man <sup>s</sup> sin entered into the <sup>t</sup> world, and <sup>u</sup> death through sin; and <sup>v</sup> so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—13 for

(indeed actually), LIE. shed abroad—poured out, SR. GAR. was—So AL. Gi. SR.; is, JO. LIE.; has been, LUT. V. 6. weak—So SR.; without strength, JO. DENNY. in due season—i.e. not too late to profit us, VH. Me.; at the appointed time, AL. DeW. Jo. Ru.; in due time, DENNY. V. 7. the good man—So AL. Be. Da. DeW. Jo. Me. VH. Va. Gi. SR.; that which is good, Ru. GAR. (all.); the good, LUT. would—does, Var. dare—decide, LUT. V. 8. commendeth—establishes, Var. JO. LIP. proves, LUT. LIE.; showed, JU.; doth establish, SR. (all.). V. 9. wrath—i.e. to come, Var.

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 1. we have—So N. B. Scr. La. (through error as to B); let us have, N. A. B. C. D. Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Ti. AL. Tr. WH. Becl. SR. GAR. (?) a; we have got, or, obtained, SH. GAR. V. 2. by faith—So N. A. C. La. Ti. Tr. WH.; omitt, B D G, AL. Tr. WH. a r marg.

g Comp. v. 10; ch. 11:15; II Cor. 5:18 f. 12 a See "Adam," Gen. 5:1. i Va. 15-17; Gen. 2:17; 3:6, 19; I Cor. 15:21 f. j Sin, Gen. 3:6. k World, Rev. 10:6. l Vs. 14, 19, 21; I Cor. 15:22.

Rom. 5:1; Gal. 3:24-26. 3. The Ground of—Blood—Rom. 5:9. 4. The Acknowledgment of—Resurrection of Jesus—Rom. 4:25; I Pet. 1:3. 5. The Assurance of—Works—Mt. 11:19; Jas. 2:21, 24; Rom. Ch. 6-8.

Involved in Four Questions.—Who? Believer in Jesus—Acts 13:39; Rom. 3:28. Why? Because God loves us—John 3:16. 17. Rom. 5:8. Where? In the Death of Jesus—Rom. 5:8, 9. What? On believing in Christ as Personal Saviour—Rom. 4:3 f.; 6:17 f.; 10:3-10.

\* DEATH: Metaphorical Equivalents of the Term Death.—"Returning to Dust"—Gen. 3:19; Ps. 104:29; Eccl. 3:20, 12:7. Going "to the Fathers"—Gen. 15:15. "Gathered to his People"—Gen. 25:8; 49:29. "Giving up the Ghost"—Gen. 25:8; 35:29. "To sleep with thy Fathers"—Deut. 34:16. "Crushed like the Moth"—Job 4:19. "Tent Cord pulled up"—Job 4:21. "An Exhaled Breath"—Job 7:7. "Not

Christians manifest it by their Works.—Mt. 5:16; Rom. Ch. 6-8. Eph. 2:10; Phil. 2:12, 13; Jas. 2:14-26.

II. Other Aspects of Justification.—God's Decisions justifiable—Gen. 18:25; Ps. 51:4; Rom. 3:4; 8:30-34.

Wrong to justify oneself.—Job 9:20; 11:2, 3; 32:2; Lu. 10:29; 16:15.

Wrong Conceptions of Justification.—Job 11:2; 83:32, 33; Rom. 3:27-30.

One justified rather than the other.—Deut. 25:1; I Ki. 8:32; II Chr. 6:23; Job 32:2; Jer. 3:11-13; Ez. 16:51, 52; Lu. 18:14.

Consciousness of Right.—Job 13:18; 27:5; I Cor. 4:4. Words and Works justify one.—Mt. 12:37; Lu. 7:31-35; Jas. 2:25.

III. Word Studies.—Five Aspects of Justification. 1. The Spring of—Grace—Rom. 3:24. 2. The Principle of—Faith—

**7**  
 m See "Fraternal," Ps. 133:1.  
 n The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 o Man, Gen. 2:7.

**8**  
 p See ch. 3:5.  
 q Ch. 8:30; see John 3:16; 15:13.  
 r See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.

**9**  
 s Justification, Rom. 4:23.  
 t Salvation through the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
 u Comp. ch. 3:25.  
 v Gr. in. Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 w I Thess. 1:10. Comp. ch. 1:18.  
 x Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 y See "The Judgement," II Pet. 2:4.

**10**  
 z Enmities, Job 31:29.  
 a See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 b Ch. 11:23; comp. Eph. 2:3; Col. 1:21 f.; II Cor. 5:18 f.  
 c See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 d Comp. ch. 8:34; Heb. 7:25; I John 2:1.  
 e Life, Gen. 2:7.

**11**  
 f V. 3; ch. 8:23; 9:10; II Cor. 8:19.  
 g Gr. but also glorying. Comp. v. 2.

12 a See "Adam," Gen. 5:1. i Va. 15-17; Gen. 2:17; 3:6, 19; I Cor. 15:21 f. j Sin, Gen. 3:6. k World, Rev. 10:6. l Vs. 14, 19, 21; I Cor. 15:22.

13  
a Law, Deut. 31:24.  
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
c World, Rev. 10:6.  
d See ch. 4:15.

14  
e Adam, Gen. 5:1.  
f Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
g Hos. 6:7.  
h I Cor. 15:45.  
i Types, Heb. 8:5.  
j Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

15  
k The Gift, Eph. 2:8.  
l Vs. 12, 18.  
m Death, Rom. 5:12.  
n Grace, John 1:17.  
o See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
p God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Acts 15:11.  
r Man, Gen. 2:7.  
s Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.  
t See vs. 18, 19.

until the <sup>a</sup>law <sup>b</sup>sin was in the <sup>c</sup>world; but <sup>d</sup>sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from <sup>e</sup>Adam until <sup>f</sup>Mō'sēs, even over them that had not sinned <sup>g</sup>after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a <sup>h</sup>figure of <sup>i</sup>him that was to come. 15 But not as the trespass, so also is the <sup>j</sup>free gift. For if by the trespass of <sup>k</sup>the one the many <sup>l</sup>died, much more did the <sup>m</sup>grace of <sup>n</sup>God, and the gift by <sup>o</sup>the grace of the one <sup>p</sup>man, <sup>q</sup>Jē'sūs Christ, abound unto <sup>r</sup>the many. 16 And not as

Var. Rend.—V. 16. And . . . justification—here the gift of grace finds many false steps, and the end is pure justification, JU. through one—so nearly (i.e. the gift is not such as if it were given by occasion of one man's sin), VH. Me. Gi. Jo. Jū. SH. SR.; that which came to pass by one, AL. DeW. Rū. Wo. one that sinned—one man's sinning, SH. so s—so works, JU.; so is, SH. gift—boon, SE. GAR. for—thee, JU. free gift—gift of grace, LUT. came of—was (is, Me. VH. Rū.) by occasion of, AL. Me. VH. Rū. Va. SR.; is of, JO.; of, LUT.; sprang from, SH. trespasses—So SH.; offences, JO.; false

through one that sinned, so is the gift: for <sup>u</sup>the judgment came of one unto condemnation, but the free gift came of many trespasses unto <sup>v</sup>justification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and <sup>w</sup>of the gift of righteousness <sup>x</sup>reign in <sup>y</sup>life through the one, even <sup>z</sup>Jē'sūs Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass the judgment came unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness the free gift came unto all men to

(trespasses), SR. unto justification—(and ended in) a declaration of righteousness, SH. justification—righteous act, GAR. SR. V. 18. So then—Therefore, JO.; Thus, JU.; As then, SH. trespass—offence, JO.; lapse, SH.; fall, SR. the judgment came unto—to, SH. through one act of righteousness—by means of one righteous act, AL. El. Jo. Tho. Da. Va. DeW. Rū.; by means of one sentence of justification, Me. VH. Gi. Go.; . . . of one state of acceptance with God, Wo. act of righteousness—justifying act, SH.

16  
u The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
v Comp. I Cor. 11:32 (Gr.).  
w Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
x Gr. an act of righteousness.  
y Rev. 15:4; 19:8.

17  
z Some ancient authorities omit of the gift.  
z Comp. II Tim. 2:12; Rev. 22:5.  
y Life, Gen. 2:7.  
z Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

to be"—Job 7:8, 21; 27:19. "Cut down like a Flower"—Job 14:2. "Not to be found"—Job 20:7, 9; cf. Gen. 5:24; Heb. 11:5. "Brought to the King of Terrors"—Job 18:14. Devoured by a Divine Fire—Job 20:26. Lying down in the Dust—Job 7:21; 21:26. The Spirit going upward—Ecc. 3:21. The Spirit returning to God—Ecc. 12:7. Going to his Everlasting Home—Ecc. 12:5. Sleeping in the Dust of the Earth—Dan. 12:2. A Sleep—Mt. 9:24. Fallen asleep—John 11:11; Acts 7:60; 13:36; I Cor. 15:18, 51; I Thess. 4:14. Clothed with the House not made with Hands—II Cor. 5:2. Swallowed up of Life—II Cor. 5:4. Absence from the Body—II Cor. 5:8. A Journey—Phil. 1:23; II Tim. 4:6; II Pet. 1:15, marg. "Putting off the Tabernacle"—II Pet. 1:14; cf. John 1:14, marg.

Result of Sin.—Pr. 2:18; 5:5; 7:27; 8:36; 11:19; 13:13, 14; 14:12; 15:10; 16:25; 21:6; 24:11; Ez. 18:32; 31:14; 33:11; John 5:14; Rom. 6:12-21; 6:16-23; 7:5-8; 8:2-6; I Cor. 15:21; II Cor. 7:10; Jas. 1:15; I John 3:14.

Penalty for Sin.—Gen. 2:17; Ex. 10:17; 11:5; Num. 14:35; 16:31-35; 35:30, 31; Deut. 30:15; I Ki. 1:52; II Chr. 24:24; Ezra 7:26; Pr. 10:21; Jer. 9:21; 15:2; 21:8; 31:30; 43:11; Ez. 18:4; Amos 9:10; Mt. 15:4; Mk. 7:10; John 19:7; Rev. 18:8.

Mysterious and terrible.—II Sam. 22:5, 6; Job 3:5; 10:21; 12:22; 16:16; 18:4; 24:17; 28:3; 34:22; 38:17; Ps. 13:3; 23:4; 44:19; 55:4; 107:10-14; Is. 9:2; Jer. 2:6; 13:16; Amos 5:8; Mt. 4:16; Lu. 1:79; Heb. 2:15.

End of Earthly Things.—Ruth 1:17; Job 7:9, 10; 14:12; Ps. 6:5; Ecc. 9:5-10; 12:5-7; Is. 38:18; Rom. 7:2; I Cor. 7:39; Gal. 2:19; Heb. 9:15-27.

Robs of our Possessions.—Job 1:21; Ps. 49:17; Lu. 12:16-20.

To be braved in Line of Duty.—Ju. 5:18; Is. 53:12; Mt. 10:28, 39; 26:35; Mk. 14:31; Lu. 11:50, 51; 12:32, 33; 18:32, 33; 21:16; 22:33; Acts 20:24; 21:13; 25:11; Rom. 5:7; I Cor. 15:31; II Cor. 4:11, 12; 7:3; Phil. 2:8, 30; 3:10, 11; Heb. 2:9-15; 11:35-38; 12:2-4; I Pet. 2:24; Rev. 2:10; 12:11.

Death Figurative.—As a State of Sin—John 5:24, 40; 6:50; 8:21, 24; Rom. 7:9-11; Eph. 2:1, 5; Col. 2:43; I John 3:14; Rev. 3:1. It includes lack of Knowledge of God and His Christ—John 17:3. Absence of Faith—John 8:21, 24; Heb. 11:5, 6. Dwelling in Darkness—Mt. 4:16; John 1:4, 9; 3:19, 20.

Alienation from God and Christ.—Ez. 18:4; John 15:5, 6; Rom. 8:6; Eph. 2:12, 13; 4:18.

Death is not Annihilation.—Ecc. 12:5, 7; Mt. 17:3; 22:32; Mk. 9:4; Lu. 9:30, 31; 23:43; Acts 7:56, 58, 59; II Cor. 5:1-8; Phil. 1:20-26; II Tim. 1:10; 4:6-8; II Pet. 1:13-15; Rev. 6:9, 10.

Christ saves by His Death.—Is. 53:5, 6; Mt. 20:28; 26:26, 28; Mk. 10:45; 14:22-24; Lu. 22:19, 20; 24:46, 47; John 3:14; 12:32; Acts 3:18; 4:12; Rom. 5:10; 6:3-5; I Cor. 1:22-24; Eph. 2:16; Col. 1:20-22; I Tim. 2:6; Heb. 2:9-15; I Pet. 2:24.

Jesus conquered Death.—Mt. 9:23-25; 11:5; 28:1-10; Mk. 5:40-42; 16:1-7; Lu. 7:11-15; 8:49-55; 24:1-6; John 2:19; 10:18; 11:43, 44; 20:1-17; Acts 2:24; 9:36-40; 20:9, 10; Rom. 1:4; 6:23; 7:24, 25; 8:6-10; I Cor. 15:4, 20-22, 55-57; Eph. 4:8-10; Col. 2:12; 3:1; II Tim. 1:10; Heb. 2:14, 15.

Death of the Wicked.—A Judgment—Num. 16:29, 30; I Sam. 25:38; Is. 14:9; Lu. 12:20; Heb. 9:27. Sudden—Job 21:13, 23; Pr. 10:25, 27; 29:1; Is. 17:14; Acts 5:3-10. Feared—Job 18:11-15; 27:19-21. In Sin—Ez. 3:19; John 8:21. Illustrated—Lu. 16:23-26.

Death of the Righteous.—Release from Toil and Care—I Ki. 19:4; Job 3:21; 7:15; 14:13; I Cor. 9:15. From Evil—II Ki. 22:20; Is. 57:1, 2. To a Crown—II Tim. 4:8; Rev. 2:10. To Rest—Job 3:13; II Thess. 1:7. To Glory—Ps. 73:24-26. To Christ and Gain—Phil. 1:21, 23. To New Body—II Cor. 5:1, 2. Precious to God—Ps. 116:15; Rev. 14:13.

Entrance upon New State.—Pr. 14:32; Is. 25:8; Mt. 17:2, 3; 22:32; Mk. 12:27; Lu. 16:19-31; 20:35-38; 23:43; John 5:28, 29; 12:24; I Cor. 3:22; II Cor. 5:6-8; Phil. 1:21-23; II Tim. 4:8; Heb. 9:27; Rev. 14:13.

Death chosen.—Num. 23:10; Jer. 8:3; Rev. 9:6.

For the Believer.—Christ has abolished Death—John 6:47, 50, 51; 8:51, 52; 11:26; Heb. 2:9, 14; II Tim. 1:10.

Death is a Separation from the Source of Life and Joy.—(1) Physical: A Branch separated from the Vine dies—John 15:6. A Fish taken from Water dies—Is. 50:2. Man cut off from Air dies—II Ki. 8:15. (2) Spiritual: Fools die from lack of Wisdom—Pr. 10:21. Sin kills—Rom. 7:10, 11, 24. Separates from Life and Peace—Rom. 8:6. From Church and God—5:17, 18; Eph. 2:12; I Tim. 5:6. (3) Eternal, or the Second Death of the Soul is Banishment, under a Curse, from the Kingdom, into the Eternal Fire and Company of Wicked An-

<sup>a</sup> 18 Justification, Rom. 4:25.

<sup>b</sup> See "Adam," Gen. 5:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Rebellion, Ez. 20:8.  
<sup>e</sup> V. 12; ch. 11:32.  
<sup>f</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Comp. Phil. 2:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>k</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>l</sup> 20 Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Gal. 3:19; see ch. 3:20; 7 f. 1 Or, *law*.  
<sup>p</sup> Abounding, Phil. 4:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Comp. ch. 6:1; I Tim. 1:14.

<sup>r</sup> 21 Comp. vs. 12, 14.  
<sup>s</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>v</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Comp. ch. 3:5.  
<sup>x</sup> V. 15; comp. ch. 3:8.  
<sup>y</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>z</sup> Grace, John 1:17.  
<sup>2</sup> a See v. 15; Lu. 20:16. b V. 11; ch. 7:4, 6; Gal. 2:19; Col. 2:20; 3:3; I Pet. 2:24.

gels.—Mt. 25:41, 46; II Thess. 1:9. Undying Worm.—Mk. 9:43-48. A Lake of Fire.—Rev. 2:11; 19:20; 20:6; 21:8.

Death Penalty for Crime.—Murder—Gen. 9:5, 6; Num. 35:16-21. Adultery—Lev. 20:10; Deut. 22:24. Incest—Lev. 20:11, 12, 14. Sodomy—Lev. 18:22; 20:13. Perjury—Zech. 5:4. Kidnapping—Ex. 21:16. Witchcraft—Ex. 22:18. Abusing Parents—Ex. 21:15, 17. Blasphemy—Lev. 24:23. Sabbath-breaking—Ex. 35:2; Num. 15:32-36. False Teaching—Deut. 12:1-10. Sacrificing to False Gods—Ex. 22:20. See "Commandments"—Ex. 20:1.

Death a Penalty inflicted only on Testimony of Two or More Witnesses.—Num. 35:30; Deut. 17:6.

Exemplified.—Korah—Num. 16:32. Absalom—II Sam. 18:9, 10.

\* I. BAPTISM OF JOHN, A PREPARATION: Where administered.—Mt. 3:6, 13, 16; Mk. 1:5, 9, 10; John 1:28; 3:23. Its Character.—Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:4, 5; Lu. 3:3; John 1:31; Acts 13:24.

Its Reception.—Lu. 7:29, 30; Mt. 21:24-26.

Jesus sets the Example.—Mt. 3:13-17; Mk. 1:9-11; Lu. 3:21.

a justification of life. 19 For as through the <sup>b</sup> one <sup>c</sup> man's <sup>d</sup> disobedience the many <sup>e</sup> were made <sup>f</sup> sinners, even so through <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> obedience of the one <sup>i</sup> shall the many be made <sup>j</sup> righteous. 20 And <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> the law came in besides, that the trespass might <sup>p</sup> abound; but where sin abounded, <sup>q</sup> grace did abound more exceedingly: 21 that, as <sup>r</sup> sin reigned in <sup>s</sup> death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto <sup>t</sup> eternal life <sup>u</sup> through Jē-šūs <sup>v</sup> Christ our Lord.

**6** <sup>w</sup> What shall we say then? Shall we <sup>x</sup> continue in <sup>y</sup> sin, that <sup>z</sup> grace may abound? 2 <sup>a</sup> God forbid. We who <sup>b</sup> died to

Var. Rend.—V. 18 (cont.). of life—i.e. conferring, leading to life. Al. V. 19. made—put down, LUT. LIP. JU.; constituted, SH. be made—put down as, LIP. LUT.; be constituted, SH. SR. V. 20. And—But, Al. Jo. Gi. LUT. LIP. JU. SR. came in besides—So Al. DeW. Me. Ru. VH. Gi.; came in by the way (i.e. temporarily), Va.; come into the side of a state of things already existing, SH. besides—between, LUT. JU.; alongside, LIP. abound . . . abounded—be multiplied was multiplied, Al. El. Da. Gi.; multiply . . . multiplied, LIP.; be abundant . . . became abundant, LUT.; grow into infinity . . . grew as much, JU.; be full . . . was full, LIE.; did much more abound—So Jo.; did exceedingly abound, Al.; became over rich, LIP.; became still richer, JU.; there grace was overfull, LIP.; became exceedingly abundant, LUT. Chap. 6.—Va. 2, 15. God forbid—Let it not be, Var.; Let it never be, SR. See ch. 3:4. V. 2. We . . . sin—We, being what we are, men who died in our baptism, SH.; we, being as we are, persons who died

sin, how shall we any longer live therein? 3 Or are ye <sup>c</sup> ignorant that all we who were <sup>\*</sup> baptized into <sup>d</sup> Christ Jē-šūs were baptized into his death? 4 We were <sup>e</sup> buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> raised from the dead through the <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> glory of the <sup>l</sup> Father, so we also might <sup>m</sup> walk in <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> newness of <sup>p</sup> life. 5 For <sup>q</sup> if we have become <sup>r</sup> united with <sup>s</sup> him in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in <sup>t</sup> the likeness of his resurrection; 6 <sup>u</sup> knowing this, that our <sup>v</sup> old man was <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> crucified with <sup>z</sup> him, that the <sup>a</sup> body of sin might be done away, that so <sup>b</sup> we should no longer be in <sup>c</sup> bondage to sin;

to sins, DENNY. V. 3. into—unto union with, SH. V. 4. death—So El. Me. Jo. Go.; his death, Al. Gi.; that death, Va. SH.; the death, LUT. that like as—in order that, as, SR. V. 5. become—grown, LUT. LIP. JU.; been, JO. become united with—Lut. grown together, Al. DeW. El. Me. Ru. Va. Gi. VIN. a marg.; become united (with him) by, Jo. VH. Go. Wo.; grown together with, LIE.; united by growth, SH.; grown together (become united) with him, SR. Gar. in—by, JO.; with, LUT. SR. (all). we of—so shall we be also with, Al. DeW. Ru. Go.; so shall we be also with the likeness of, Da. Me. Gi. a marg.; so shall we be by the likeness of, Jo. VH. in—by, JO. SR. (all). in . . . of (shares), LUT.; with (that), LIE.; with, LIP. V. 6. man—self, SH. DENNY. was—So Var.; is, JO. might—should, JU. done away—destroyed, DeW. Me. VH. JO.; made powerless, Al. Ru.; put off, LIP.; put out of use, LUT.; paralysed, SH. so—henceforth, JO. no longer—So LIE. LIP.; not, JO. be in bondage to—serve, JO. LIE. LIP.; be the slaves of, SR. (all).

See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54. w Gal. 2:20; 5:24; 6:14. z Comp. ch. 7:24. y Conversion, Mt. 13:15. a Boudage, John 8:33.

II. BAPTISM IN THE HOLY SPIRIT—POWER: To whom promised.—Mt. 3:11; Mk. 1:8; Lu. 3:16; Acts 1:5. In Prophecy—Joel 2:28, 29.

How administered.—Acts 2:2, 3; 10:44; 11:15. See John 7:39. See "Holy Spirit"—John 14:16.

Its Phenomena.—Acts 2:2-4, 33; 10:46.

III. BAPTISM IN WATER, IN THE NAME OF THE TRINITY: Commanded.—Mt. 28:19; Mk. 16:16; Acts 2:38; 10:48; 22:16. See John 3:3, 5.

To whom administered.—Acts 11:41; 8:12, 36-38; 9:18; 16:15, 32, 33; 18:8; 19:5.

Its Character.—Mk. 16:16; Acts 2:38; 16:30-34; 22:16; Rom. 6:4; Eph. 5:26; John 3:5; Acts 2:41; 8:39; Gal. 3:27; Rom. 6:5, 7, 17-18; II Cor. 12:13; Col. 2:12; Titus 3:5; II Pet. 3:21.

IV. BAPTISM IN SUFFERING: Proof of Patience.—Mt. 20:22, 23; Mk. 10:39; Lu. 12:50.

V. BAPTISM IN FIRE: To whom promised.—Mt. 3:11, 12; Lu. 3:16, 17.

<sup>3</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>d</sup> Acts 2:38; 8:16; 19:5; Gal. 3:27.

<sup>4</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>f</sup> Col. 2:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>i</sup> See v. 9; Acts 2:24.  
<sup>j</sup> Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Comp. John 11:40; II Cor. 13:4.  
<sup>l</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>n</sup> New Birth, John 3:5.  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. ch. 7:6; II Cor. 5:17; Gal. 6:15; Eph. 4:23 f.; Col. 3:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>5</sup> II Cor. 4:10; Phil. 3:10 f.; Col. 2:12; 3:1.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *united with the likeness with the likeness*.

<sup>6</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Eph. 4:22; Col. 3:9.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54. w Gal. 2:20; 5:24; 6:14. z Comp. ch. 7:24. y Conversion, Mt. 13:15. a Boudage, John 8:33.

## ROMANS

7 for <sup>a</sup>he that hath <sup>b</sup>died is  
<sup>a</sup> 1 Pet. 4:1. [5:12.  
<sup>b</sup> Death, Rom.  
<sup>c</sup> Justification,  
 Rom. 4:25.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, *released*.  
 Comp. Eccles.  
 26:29 (Gr.);  
 ch. 7:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>f</sup> V. 4; II Tim.  
 2:11; comp.  
 II Cor. 4:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Salvation  
 conditional,  
 Acts 2:40.  
<sup>h</sup> Divinity of Je-  
 sus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Faith, Heb.  
 11:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>k</sup> Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7. [2:24.  
<sup>l</sup> See v. 4; Acts  
<sup>m</sup> See "Exalta-  
 tion and Resur-  
 rection of Je-  
 sus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
<sup>n</sup> Rev. 1:18.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, *in that*.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Redemp-  
 tion," Mt.  
 20:22.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Salvation  
 through the  
 Death of Je-  
 sus," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>r</sup> Gr. *once for*  
*all*. Heb. 7:27.  
<sup>s</sup> V. 2; ch. 7:4;  
 6; Gal. 2:19;  
 Col. 2:20; 3:3;  
 I Pet. 2:24.  
<sup>t</sup> See v. 14. [25:8.  
<sup>u</sup> Body, Num.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Flesh,"  
 Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>w</sup> Obedience,  
 Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Bondage,"  
 John 8:33.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 7:5;  
 comp. vs. 16,  
 19; Col. 3:5.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, *weapons*.  
 Comp. II Cor.  
 10:4.  
<sup>aa</sup> See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus,"  
 on "Character  
 of Disciples,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>ab</sup> Ch. 12:1;  
 II Cor. 5:14 f.;  
 I Pet. 2:24.  
<sup>ac</sup> See "Sanctifi-  
 cation,"  
 I Sam. 7:1.  
<sup>ad</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>ae</sup> See "New  
 Birth," John  
 3:5.  
<sup>af</sup> Righteous-  
 ness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>ag</sup> Ch. 8:2, 12.  
<sup>ah</sup> See v. 12.  
<sup>ai</sup> Comp. ch.  
 5:18; 7:4; Gal. 4:21.  
<sup>aj</sup> See "Covenants,"  
 Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>ak</sup> Law,  
 Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>al</sup> Ch. 5:17.  
<sup>am</sup> Grace, John 1:17.  
<sup>an</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ao</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ap</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>aq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ar</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>as</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>at</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>au</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>av</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>aw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ax</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ay</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>az</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ba</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>be</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>br</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bs</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>by</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>bz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ca</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ce</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ch</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ci</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ck</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>co</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cs</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ct</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>cz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>da</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>db</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>de</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>df</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>di</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>do</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ds</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>du</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>dz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ea</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>eb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ec</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ed</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ee</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ef</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>eg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>eh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ei</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ej</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ek</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>el</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>em</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>en</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>eo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ep</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>eq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>er</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>es</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>et</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>eu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ev</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ew</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ex</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ey</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ez</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fa</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fe</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ff</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fs</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ft</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>fz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ga</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ge</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>go</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gs</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ha</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>he</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ho</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hs</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ht</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>hz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ia</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ib</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ic</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>id</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ie</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>if</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ig</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ih</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ii</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ij</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ik</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>il</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>im</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>in</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>io</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ip</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>iq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ir</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>is</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>it</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>iu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>iv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>iw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ix</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>iy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>iz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ja</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>je</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ji</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>js</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ju</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>jx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>gz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ka</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ke</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ki</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>km</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ko</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ks</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ku</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ky</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>kz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>la</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ld</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>le</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>li</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ll</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ln</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ls</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ly</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>lz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ma</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>md</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>me</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ml</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ms</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>my</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>mz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>na</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ne</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ng</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ni</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>no</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>np</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ns</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ny</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>nz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>oa</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ob</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>oc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>od</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>oe</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>of</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>og</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>oh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>oi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>oj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ok</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ol</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>om</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>on</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>oo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>op</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>oq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>or</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>os</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ot</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ou</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ov</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ow</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ox</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>oy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>oz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pa</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pe</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ph</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>po</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ps</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>px</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>py</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>pz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qa</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qe</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ql</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qs</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>qz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ra</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>re</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ri</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ro</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rs</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ru</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ry</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>rz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sa</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>se</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>si</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>so</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ss</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>st</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>su</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>sz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ta</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>td</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>te</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>th</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ti</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>to</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ts</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ty</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>tz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ua</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ub</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>uc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ud</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ue</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>uf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ug</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>uh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ui</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>uj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>uk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ul</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>um</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>un</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>uo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>up</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>uq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ur</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>us</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ut</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>uu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>uv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>uw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ux</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>uy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>uz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>va</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ve</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vs</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>vz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wa</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>we</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ws</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ww</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>wz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xa</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xe</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xs</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>xz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ya</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ye</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ym</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ys</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>yz</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>za</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zb</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zc</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zd</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>ze</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zf</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zg</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zh</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zi</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zj</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zk</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zl</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zm</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zn</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zo</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zp</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zq</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zr</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zs</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zt</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zu</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zv</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zw</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zx</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zy</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>zz</sup> See v. 1.

12 Let not sin therefore <sup>a</sup>reign  
 in your mortal <sup>b</sup>body, that ye  
 should <sup>c</sup>obey the <sup>d</sup>lusts thereof:  
 13 neither <sup>e</sup>present your mem-  
 bers unto sin <sup>f</sup>as <sup>g</sup>instruments of  
 unrighteousness; but <sup>h</sup>present  
 yourselves unto <sup>i</sup>God, as <sup>j</sup>alive  
 from the dead, and your mem-  
 bers <sup>k</sup>as <sup>l</sup>instruments of <sup>m</sup>right-  
 eousness unto God. 14 For <sup>n</sup>'sin  
 shall not <sup>o</sup>have dominion over  
 you: for <sup>p</sup>'ye are not under  
<sup>q</sup>'law, but <sup>r</sup>under <sup>s</sup>'grace.

15 What then? <sup>t</sup>'shall we sin,  
 because we are not under law,  
 Var. Rend.—V. 7. For he who has died,  
 he is (by means of it rid) of sin (and) de-  
 clared free, LIE. is justified—LIE. has  
 been justified (i.e. has his guiltance, *Al.*  
*Me. Ru. Wo. Va. Gi. Go. taking is*

- a See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
b See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
d Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
e I Cor. 7:22;  
f I Pet. 2:16;  
g God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Comp. ch. 7:4.  
i Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
j Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
k I Pet. 1:9.  
l See "Reward," Rev. 2:10.  
m Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
n Wages, Deut. 24:15.  
o Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
p See "Grace," John 1:17.  
q Gift, Eph. 2:8.  
r Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
s Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
t See ch. 1:13.  
u Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
v See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
w See "The Jews," II Ki. 18:6.  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. [31:24].  
z Law, Deut. 1 Or, law.  
1 Life, Gen. 2:7.  
2  
a I Cor. 7:39.  
b Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
c Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
d Husband, I Cor. 7:16.  
e Death, Rom. 5:12.  
3  
f Adultery, Rom. 5:12.  
4  
g See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. [6:2].  
h V. 6; see ch. 5:18; comp. ch. 8:2.  
i Col. 1:22.  
j Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40. [26:8].  
k Body, Num. 3:5.  
l See "New Birth," John 3:5.  
5  
n Ch. 8:8 f.; II Cor. 10:3.  
o Flesh, Rom. 2:28. [6:12].  
p Lust, Rom. 2:8.  
z Gr. passions of sins.

being <sup>a</sup>made free from <sup>c</sup>sin and become <sup>d</sup>servants to <sup>i</sup>God, ye have your <sup>h</sup>fruit unto <sup>i</sup>sanctification, and <sup>k</sup>the end <sup>i</sup>eternal life. 23 For the <sup>m</sup>wages of sin is death; but the <sup>p</sup>free gift of God is eternal life in <sup>c</sup>Christ Jē'sūs our Lord.

**7** Or are ye <sup>i</sup>ignorant, <sup>u</sup>brethren (for I speak to <sup>w</sup>men who <sup>x</sup>know <sup>v</sup>the law), that the law hath dominion over a man for so long time as he <sup>v</sup>liveth? 2 For <sup>a</sup>the woman that <sup>c</sup>hath a <sup>d</sup>husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband <sup>c</sup>die, she is discharged from the law of the husband. 3 So then if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an <sup>i</sup>adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to another man. 4 Wherefore, my brethren, <sup>g</sup>ye also were <sup>h</sup>made dead <sup>i</sup>to the law <sup>k</sup>through the <sup>i</sup>body of Christ; that ye should be <sup>m</sup>joined to another, *even* to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth fruit unto God. 5 For when we were in <sup>n</sup>the flesh, the <sup>p</sup>sinful

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 1. the law (first)—law, GI. Va. SH. GAR. V. 2. the husband—the married woman, SR. LIE. LIP. discharged—So GI.; loosed, JO.; become loose, LUT. LIE. LIP.; freed, JU. completely absolved or discharged, SH. V. 3. joined—man—married, JO.; another man's, LUT. so that she is—to the end that she may be, Va. GI. Vs. 3, 4. joined—married, JO. though—if, Var. V. 4. were made—So Var. SR.; are become, JO.; were, LUT. LIP. dead—killed, LIP. LUT. to—for, LIP. through—i.e. by the death of Christ upon the cross, into which you were baptized: cf. ch. 6:3, 6, Var. SR.; by, JO. V. 5. when—as long as, LIE. sinful passions—passions of sin, LUT. SR.; motions of sin, JO.; passion of sins, GAR. V. 6. now—discharged—Strictly, as it is, we were discharged (same word as loosed in v. 2) SH. (i.e. at the moment of union with Christ), Va.; now we have been delivered (or, loosed, SR.) have been discharged—are delivered, JO.; are come loose, LUT. LIP.; have been freed, JU. of the spirit—So SR.; belonging to (i.e. is a new state, of which the essence is the spirit), Va.; of spirit, JO. LIP. Vs. 7, 13. God forbid—Lit. Let it not be, Var. See ch. 3:4. V. 7. Howbeit—So El. Va. Rū.

<sup>q</sup>passions, which were <sup>r</sup>through the law, wrought <sup>s</sup>in <sup>t</sup>our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 6 But now we have been <sup>u</sup>discharged from the law, having <sup>w</sup>died to that wherein we were held; so that we serve in <sup>x</sup>newness of the <sup>y</sup>spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? <sup>a</sup>God forbid. Howbeit, <sup>b</sup>I had not <sup>c</sup>known sin, except through <sup>i</sup>the law: for I had not known <sup>d</sup>coveting, except the law had said, <sup>e</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>f</sup>covet: 8 but sin, <sup>i</sup>finding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of <sup>j</sup>coveting: for <sup>k</sup>apart from <sup>i</sup>the law sin is dead. 9 And I was alive apart from <sup>i</sup>the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died; 10 and the commandment, which was <sup>h</sup>unto life, this I found to be unto death: 11 for sin, finding occasion, through the commandment <sup>i</sup>beguiled me, and through it slew me. 12 <sup>i</sup>So that the law is <sup>k</sup>holy, and the <sup>i</sup>commandment holy, and <sup>m</sup>righteous, and good. 13 Did then that which is

Wo. DeW; Nay (= on the contrary), so virtually, Jo. Me. V. H. Gi. DENNY; But, JU. LUT. LIP.; Nay, but, SR. had not known—knew not, Var.; had not recognized, LIP.; had not learned to know, LIE.; should not have known, DENNY. except through—So SR.; but by reason of, Var.; but by, JO.; if not through, LIE. coveting—So SR. (alt.). GAR.; lust (same word as in preceding clause), Var. JO. JU. LIE. GAR. (alt.); SH.; evil desire, SR. covet—So LIE.; lust, Var. JO.; desire, JU. SH. Vs. 8, 11. finding—taking, JO. SR.; received (on her part), LIE. occasion—the impulse, LIE.; having received, DENNY. finding occasion—getting a start, SH. GAR. Vs. 8, 9. apart from—So Var. SR.; without, JO. LUT. V. 8. is—So SR.; is, Al. Me. V. H. LUT.; was, JO. V. 9. And—But or And, Jo.; But, LUT. LIP.; on the other hand, JU.; Now, SR. revived—So Be. Me. De. V. H. Va. Gi. LIE.; came into life, Al. DeW. Tho. Ru.; or, sprang into life, SR.; lived again, VIN.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 6. having died to that—So R. A B C, Edd. (with Me. V. H. Wo. Va.); [we were loosed], having died, from the law wherein we were held, Rū. Wi. Jo.

- q Passions, I Thess. 4:5.  
r See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
s Ch. 6:13, 21.  
t See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
u See v. 2.  
v Ch. 6:2.  
w See ch. 6:4.  
x See ch. 2:29.  
y Spirit, Job 4:15.  
z  
1  
a See ch. 8:5.  
b See Lu. 20:16.  
c See ch. 3:20.  
d 4:15; 5:20.  
e Knowledge of Sin by the Law, Gen. 3:6.  
f See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
g Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
h Or, lust.  
i Q. Ex. 20:17; Deut. 5:21.  
j  
k See v. 11.  
l I Cor. 15:56.  
m  
10  
a Ch. 10:5; Lev. 18:5; Gal. 3:12; comp. Lu. 10:28.  
11  
i Comp. Gen. 3:13.  
12  
j V. 16; I Tim. 1:8.  
k Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
l See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

13  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 c Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 d Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 f Law is Spiritual, Deut. 31:24.  
 g See "Spirit," Job 4:15.  
 h Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 i I Cor. 3:1; 9:11.  
 j See "Flesh," Rom. 2:28.  
 k Bondage, John 8:33.  
 l Comp. I Ki. 21:20, 25; II Ki. 17:17; comp. ch. 6:8; Gal. 4:3.  
 m See ch. 3:9.

15  
 l Gr. work.  
 n See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
 o Comp. John 15:15.  
 p V. 19; Gal. 5:17.  
 q Hatred, Pr. 26:24.

17  
 r See v. 20.

18  
 s Comp. v. 25; ch. 8:3; John 3:6.  
 t See "Mind," Job 38:36.

19  
 u Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 v Evil, Ps. 97:10.

21  
 w Comp. vs. 23, 25; ch. 8:2.  
 2 Or, in regard of the law.  
 Comp. vs. 12, 14.

22  
 3 Gr. with.

good become death unto me? <sup>a</sup> God forbid. But <sup>b</sup> sin, that it might be shown to be sin, by working <sup>c</sup> death to me through that which is good;—that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful. 14 For we <sup>e</sup> know that the <sup>f</sup> law is <sup>g</sup> spiritual: but <sup>h</sup> I am <sup>i</sup> carnal, <sup>k</sup> sold <sup>m</sup> under sin. 15 For that which I <sup>l</sup> do <sup>n</sup> I know not: for <sup>o</sup> not what I would, that do I practise; but what I <sup>p</sup> hate, that I do. 16 But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that it is good. 17 So now <sup>q</sup> it is no more I that <sup>r</sup> do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. 18 For I know that in me, that is, in my <sup>s</sup> flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to <sup>t</sup> will is present with me, but to <sup>u</sup> do that which is good is not. 19 For <sup>v</sup> the good which I would I do not: but the <sup>w</sup> evil which I would not, that I practise. 20 But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more I that <sup>x</sup> do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. 21 I find then <sup>y</sup> the law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present. 22 For I delight <sup>z</sup> in the law of God after

Var. Rend.—V. 13. But sin, that—It was sin (that became death to me) in order that, *Al. DeW. Me. VH. Va. Gl.*; but (that was) sin, which, in order to become such openly, *LIE.* be shown to be—appear, *JO. A. v.*; reveal itself as, *JU.*; exceeding—above (all, *LIE.* measure, *LIP. LIE.* V. 14. under—i.e. into the power of, *Al. DeW. Me. Va.*; into the slavery of, *JU.*; so as to be under the power of, *VIN.* Vs. 15, 17, 20. do—perform, *Al. El. Va. Gl. SR.*; achieve, *LIE.*; accomplish, or, achieve, *VIN.* V. 15. know—So *Al. Jo. Va. Me. VH.* (= re-*late* *VH.*) *Gl. LIE. SR.*; recognize, *LUT. VIN.* not—practise—not what I will, that do I, *Var.*; what I would, that do I not, *JO.*; I do not what I will, *LIE.*; not what I wish, that I practise, *SR.* V. 21. Similarly, I find therefore the (or this) law, &c., *Al. DeW. El. Gl. Go.*; with respect to the law, that to me, who would fain do good, (to me wishing to do good, *SR.*) evil is present, *Va.*; So behold I, when, who wills to do the good, the "law" laid upon me, that I only achieve the evil, *JU.*; I find thus the law, that while I would do the good, the evil is coming about, *LIE.* to me who—when I, *JO.* is present—is present with me, *JO.*; lies near with me, *LUT.* V. 24. the body of this death—i.e. the body as the seat of the death of sin, *Var.* this body of death, *LIE. JU. SR. (all).* Chap. 8.—V. 2. in . . . free—freed me in Christ Jesus, *Al. DeW. Me. Tho. Ru. VH.*

the inward man: 23. but I see a <sup>a</sup> different law in my members, <sup>b</sup> warring against the <sup>c</sup> law of my mind, and bringing me into <sup>d</sup> captivity <sup>e</sup> under the law of sin which is in my members. 24 Wretched man that I am! who shall <sup>f</sup> deliver me out of <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> body of this <sup>i</sup> death? 25 <sup>j</sup> I thank God through <sup>k</sup> Jē'sūs Christ our Lord. So then I of myself with the <sup>m</sup> mind, indeed, serve the <sup>n</sup> law of God; but with the <sup>o</sup> flesh the law of sin.

8 There is therefore now no <sup>p</sup> condemnation to <sup>q</sup> them that are <sup>r</sup> in <sup>s</sup> Christ Jē'sūs. 2 For <sup>t</sup> the law of the Spirit of <sup>u</sup> life in Christ Jē'sūs <sup>v</sup> made me <sup>w</sup> free from the law of sin and of death. 3 For <sup>x</sup> what the law could not do, <sup>y</sup> in that it <sup>z</sup> was weak through the flesh, <sup>a</sup> God, <sup>b</sup> sending his own <sup>c</sup> Son in <sup>d</sup> the <sup>e</sup> likeness of <sup>f</sup> sinful flesh <sup>g</sup> and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 that the <sup>h</sup> ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in <sup>i</sup> us, who <sup>j</sup> walk not after the flesh, but after the <sup>k</sup> Spirit. 5 For they that are after the flesh mind <sup>l</sup> the things

SR. V. 3. in that—because, *DeW. Ru. DENNY. (all).*; that in which, *Va. Gl. Go.*; in so far as, *Me. VH.* sinful flesh—*LIE.* flesh of sin, *Var.* SR. VIN. for—i.e. on account of, *Al. Da. DeW. Me. Gl. Go. Va. SR.* (all.) (= for a sin-offering, *Va.*); as an offering for, *a. V.* 4. ordinance—righteous requirement, *Al. DeW. El. Me. Ol. VH. Va.*; righteousness, *JO.*; demands, *LIE.*; right demands, *LIP.*; justifying, *SH.* V. 5. mind—strive after, *LIE.*; plan, meditate, *LUT. LIP.*; follow, *JU.*; do mind, *a.*

Var. Read.—V. 23. under—So *N B D (F) G (K P).* *Al. Th. Tr.*; to, *(A) C L.* most cursive, *Al. NES. JO.* Chap. 8.—V. 1. Jesus—So *N B C D (F).* 47. EGYPT, *AETH. ORIG. NES.*; add, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit, *N A D. V. 2. me—So A C D (K L P).* VULG. *LA. Al. Tr. WH. 3.* thee, *N B (F) G.* PESH. TERT. NES. LIE. LIP. LUT. *JU. Th. Tr. 2 WH. 1 (WH. suspects corruption.)*

c God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40. d Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. e Son, Gen. 21:19. f Phil. 2:7; Heb. 2:14, 17; 4:15. g See "Man," Gen. 2:7. 8 Gr. flesh of sin. A See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. 9 Or, and as an offering for sin. Lev. 7:37 &c.; Heb. 10:8 &c. 4 i Ordinance, Lev. 5:10. j Lu. 1:8; see ch. 2:26. 10 Or, requirement. k See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. l See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21. m Walking, Col. 1:10. n Gal. 5:16, 25. o Holy Spirit, John 14:16. 5 p Gal. 5:19-21.

II Cor. 4:16; Eph. 3:18; I Pet. 3:4. v Man, Gen. 2:7. z See "Soul," Job 4:15.  
 23  
 a Comp. ch. 6:19; Gal. 5:17; Jas. 4:1; I Pet. 2:11.  
 b See Temptation, "Pr." 10.  
 c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 d See v. 25.  
 e Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
 f Gr. m. Many ancient authorities read to.  
 24  
 f See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 g Comp. ch. 6:8; Col. 2:11.  
 5 Or, this body of death.  
 h Body, Num. 25:8. [5:12.  
 i Death, Rom. i Ch. 8:2.  
 25  
 6 Many ancient authorities read But thanks be to God. Comp. ch. 6:17.  
 k Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 l Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [38:36.  
 m Mind, Job n Law, Deut. 31:24. [2:28.  
 o Flesh, Rom.  
 1  
 p V. 34; comp. ch. 5:16.  
 q Conditional Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 r V. 9 f.  
 s Vs. 2, 11, 39; ch. 16:3.  
 t Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 2  
 u Comp. I Cor. 15:45.  
 v See "Freedom," John 8:32.  
 w See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 x Life, Gen. 2:7. y Ch. 6:14, 17; 7:4; comp. John 8:32, 36.  
 z Freedom, John 8:32.  
 3  
 a Heb. 10:1 ff.; see Acts 13:39.  
 7 Or, wherein. b Heb. 7:18; ch. 7:18 f.

- 5 [2:28.  
a Flesh, Rom.  
b See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
c Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
d Gal. 5:22-25.  
e Gal. 6:8.  
f Mind, Job 38:36. [5:12.  
g Death, Rom. 6:18; Gal. 3:26.  
h Life, Gen. 2:7.  
i Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
7 [31:29.  
j Enemy, Job 33:6.  
k See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
l Jas. 4:4.  
m God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
o Law, Deut. 31:24.  
8  
p See ch. 7:5.  
9  
q See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
r V. 11; I Cor. 3:16; 6:19; II Cor. 6:16; II Tim. 1:14; comp. John 14:23.  
s John 14:17; Gal. 4:6; Phil. 1:19; I John 4:13.  
t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
v Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
10  
w Gal. 2:20; Eph. 3:17; Col. 1:27; comp. John 17:23.  
x See "New Birth," John 3:5. [25:8.  
y Body, Num. 3:6.  
z Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
a Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
11  
b Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
c See ch. 8:4; Acts 2:24.  
d Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
e John 5:21.  
f Many ancient authorities read because of.  
12  
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
h Debt, Ex. 22:25.  
i See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Act 8:1.  
13  
j See v. 6.  
k Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. l Col. 3:5.

of the <sup>a</sup> flesh; but <sup>b</sup> they that are after the <sup>c</sup> Spirit <sup>d</sup> the things of the Spirit. 6 <sup>e</sup> For the <sup>f</sup> mind of the flesh is <sup>g</sup> death; but the mind of the Spirit is <sup>h</sup> life and <sup>i</sup> peace: 7 because the mind of the flesh is <sup>j</sup> in enmity against <sup>k</sup> God; for it is not <sup>l</sup> subject to the <sup>m</sup> law of God, neither indeed can it be: 8 and they that are <sup>n</sup> in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But <sup>o</sup> ye are not <sup>p</sup> in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God <sup>q</sup> dwelleth in you. But if any <sup>r</sup> man hath not the Spirit of <sup>s</sup> Christ, he is none of his. 10 And <sup>t</sup> if Christ is in you, the <sup>u</sup> body is dead because of <sup>v</sup> sin; but the spirit is life because of <sup>w</sup> righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that <sup>x</sup> raised up Jē-sūs from the dead dwelleth in you, <sup>y</sup> he that raised up Christ Jē-sūs from the dead shall give life also to your mortal bodies <sup>z</sup> through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 So then, <sup>a</sup> brethren, we are <sup>b</sup> debtors, not to the flesh, <sup>c</sup> to live after the flesh: 13 for <sup>d</sup> if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but <sup>e</sup> if by the Spirit ye <sup>f</sup> put to death

Var. Rend.—Vs. 6, 7. the mind—i.e. desire, aim, Al. Jo. Me. Vh. El. Va. Gi.; planning, striving, or, meditation, LUT. LIP. LIE. V. 6. mind (first)—instincts, JU. mind of the Spirit is—spirit elevates to, JU. V. 7. the mind—all thoughts and meditations, JU. V. 8. and—But or And. Var.: But, LIE. LIP.; For, LUT.; And, SR. V. 10. And—But, Var. JO. LIP. LUT. JU. SR. V. 11. give life also to—quicken, JO. LIE. r.; also quicken, LIP. LUT.; change into life, JU. through—by, JO.; because, LUT. that—Omī, LUT. Vs. 12, 13. after—according to the manner of, JU.; according to, SR. V. 13. ye must die—So VIN.; ye shall die, JO. LIE.; death awaits you, JU. ye put to death—So SR.; lit. make dead, Var.: do mortify, JO.; mortify, r. V. 15. received not—did not receive, Var. SR.; have not received, JO. LIP. LUT. LIE. received—So SR.; did receive, Var.; have received, JO. LIP. LUT. whereby—Lū, wherein, SR. (i.e. by whose inspiration or communion, RU., and so Va. nearly), Da. Me. Al. Ru. Vh. Va. Gi. whereby we cry—putting the word on our lips, LIE. V. 16. with—So DeW. Me. Vh. Va. Gi. SR. SH.; to, Al. Ru. SR. (all). V. 17. that (last)

j See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40. k Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. l Col. 3:5.

\* LIBERTY.—Of the Gospel.—II Cor. 3:17; Gal. 5:1. Law of Liberty—Gal. 6:2; Jas. 1:25; 2:12. False Teachers of—Gal. 2:4; II Pet. 2:19; Jude 4; Rev. 2:2. Not to be

the <sup>a</sup> deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are <sup>b</sup> led by the Spirit of God, these are <sup>c</sup> sons of God. 15 For ye <sup>d</sup> received not the spirit of <sup>e</sup> bondage again unto <sup>f</sup> fear; but ye <sup>g</sup> received the spirit of <sup>h</sup> adoption, whereby we <sup>i</sup> cry, <sup>j</sup> Ab-bā, <sup>k</sup> Father. 16 The <sup>l</sup> Spirit himself <sup>m</sup> beareth <sup>n</sup> witness with our spirit, that we are <sup>o</sup> children of God: 17 and if children, then <sup>p</sup> heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; <sup>q</sup> if so be that we <sup>r</sup> suffer with him, that we may be also <sup>s</sup> glorified with him.

18 For I reckon that the <sup>a</sup> sufferings of this present time <sup>b</sup> are not worthy to be compared with the <sup>c</sup> glory which shall be <sup>d</sup> revealed to us-ward. 19 For the <sup>e</sup> earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for <sup>f</sup> the revealing of the sons of God. 20 For the creation <sup>g</sup> was subjected to <sup>h</sup> vanity, not of its own will, but <sup>i</sup> by reason of <sup>j</sup> him who subjected it, <sup>k</sup> in hope 21 that <sup>l</sup> the creation itself also shall be delivered from the <sup>m</sup> bondage of <sup>n</sup> corruption into the <sup>o</sup> liberty

i.e. in order that, Var. with him—So SR.; with him, Al. El.; together, JO. V. 18. to us-ward—with regard to us, Al.; so as to come upon us, Va.; unto us, JO. V. 19. earnest expectation—intent (patient, SR.) expectation, Al. DeW. Me. Ru. SR.; desire, Vh. Vs. 19, 20, 21. creation—i.e. mankind, Vh.; all our world except mankind, Al. DeW. Me. Ru. Tho. Va. Gi. VIN.; the whole creation, SR. SH. GAR.; creature, JO. LIP. LUT. V. 19. revealing—revelation (similar word to revealed in last verse), Var. SR.; manifestation, JO. LIP. LUT. V. 20. him—i.e. God, who subjected creation to the effects of man's sin, Gi. in hope—i.e. so that it (the creation) has hope, Var.; upon hope, LUT. VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 11. through—So N A C (P<sup>a</sup>), BOH. THEB. HARCL. ARM. AETH. CLEM-ALEX. NES. JO. Ti. WH.; because of, B D (E F) G (K L P), VULG. PESH. LUT. La. Tr. WH. Vs. 20, in hope (21) that—(as DeW. Me. VII. El. Wo.; but Al. Jo. Ru. translate in hope; (21) because), A B C D<sup>a</sup>, La. Tr. Al.; in hope, Because, N D<sup>a</sup> G, Ti.

r See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1. s Gen. 3:17-19. t Vanity, Eccl. 1:2. u Gen. 3:17; 5:29. v See "Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1. 3 Or. u hope; because the creation etc. 21 w Acts 3:21; II Pet. 3:13. Rev. 21:1. x See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. y See "Death," Rom. 5:12. z Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. a Freedom, John 8:32

abused—I Cor. 8:9; Gal. 5:13; I Pet. 2:16; II Pet. 2:19. See "Captivity"—Num. 24:22. "Jubilee," Lev. 27:17. "Redemption"—Mt. 20:22. "Freedom"—John 8:33.

- 2 Or. doings.  
14  
m Gal. 5:18.  
n Sons of God, Gen. 6:2.  
o Vs. 16, 19; ch. 9:8; Hos. 1:10; (ch. 9:26); Mt. 5:9; John 1:12; II Cor. 6:18; Gal. 3:26; I John 3:1; Rev. 21:7.  
15  
p II Tim. 1:7; comp. Heb. 2:15.  
q Bondage, John 8:33.  
r Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
s Gal. 4:5 f.; comp. v. 23.  
t Adoption, II Cor. 6:18.  
u Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
v Mk. 14:36; Gal. 4:6.  
w Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
16  
x See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16. [5:32.  
y Comp. Acts 2:40.  
z Witness, John 8:17. [3:16.  
a Children, Gen. 1:1.  
b See v. 14.  
17  
c Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
d See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
e II Cor. 1:5, 7; Phil. 3:10; II Tim. 2:12; I Pet. 4:13; comp. Col. 1:24.  
f Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
g See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
h See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. [Ps. 7:5.  
i See "Glory," [9:10].  
j Affliction, Ps. 119:41.  
k II Cor. 4:17; comp. I Pet. 4:13.  
l Col. 3:4; Titus 2:13; I Pet. 5:1. [11:5.  
m Comp. I Pet. 1:7.  
n Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
19  
o Phil. 1:20.  
p See "Hope," Pr. 23:18.  
q I Cor. 1:7 f.; Col. 3:4; I Pet. 1:7, 13; I John 3:2; comp. v. 18.  
20  
r See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1. s Gen. 3:17-19. t Vanity, Eccl. 1:2. u Gen. 3:17; 5:29. v See "Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1. 3 Or. u hope; because the creation etc. 21 w Acts 3:21; II Pet. 3:13. Rev. 21:1. x See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. y See "Death," Rom. 5:12. z Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. a Freedom, John 8:32



21  
a Glory, John 7:5.  
b Children, Gen. 3:16.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.  
22  
d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
e See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.  
f Groaning, Ps. 22:1.  
g Comp. Jer. 12:4, 11.  
h Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
i Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
l Or, with us.

23  
j See ch. 5:3.  
k See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.  
l See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
m See II Cor. 1:22; comp. v. 16.  
n Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40.  
o See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
p II Cor. 5:2, 4.  
q Vs. 19, 25; comp. v. 15; Gal. 5:5.  
r Adoption, II Cor. 6:18.  
s Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
t See ch. 7:24.  
u Body, Num. 25:8.

24  
v Comp. v. 20; I Thess. 5:8; Titus 3:7.  
2 Or, by.  
w Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
z Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
y II Cor. 5:7 (cf. II Cor. 4:18); Heb. 11:1.  
3 Many ancient authorities read *for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?*  
4 Some ancient authorities read *awaiteth*.

25  
z I Thess. 1:3.  
a See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
b See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

5 Or, *stedfastness*.  
6 Or, *acts* 16:23.  
7 John 14:16; Eph. 6:18.  
8 Gen. 1:1. a Ps. 139:1; Lu. 16:15; Rev. 2:23; see Acts 1:24.  
9 Heart, Acts 15:9.  
10 Mind, Job 38:36.  
11 6 Or, *that*. k Comp. v. 6.  
12 l Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
13 m Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
14 n Assurance, Eph. 3:12.  
15 o See "Promises," John 14:2.  
16 p Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
17 q Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
18 r See v. 32.  
19 7 Some ancient authorities read *God worketh all things with them for good*.

of the <sup>a</sup>glory of the <sup>b</sup>children of <sup>c</sup>God. 22 For we <sup>d</sup>know that <sup>e</sup>the whole creation <sup>f</sup>groaneth and <sup>g</sup>travaileth in <sup>h</sup>pain <sup>i</sup>together until now. 23 <sup>j</sup>And not only so, but <sup>k</sup>ourselves also, who have <sup>l</sup>the <sup>m</sup>"first-fruits of the <sup>n</sup>Spirit, even we ourselves <sup>o</sup>groan within ourselves, <sup>p</sup>waiting for our <sup>q</sup>adoption, <sup>r</sup>to wit, <sup>s</sup>the redemption of our <sup>t</sup>body. 24 For <sup>u</sup>in <sup>v</sup>hope were we <sup>w</sup>saved: but <sup>x</sup>hope that is seen is not hope: <sup>y</sup>for who <sup>z</sup>hopeth for that which he seeth? 25 But <sup>a</sup>if we hope for that which we see not, <sup>b</sup>then do <sup>c</sup>we with <sup>d</sup>patience wait for it.

26 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for <sup>e</sup>we know not how to <sup>f</sup>pray as we ought; but <sup>g</sup>the Spirit himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered; 27 and <sup>h</sup>he that searcheth the <sup>i</sup>hearts knoweth what is <sup>j</sup>the mind of the Spirit, <sup>k</sup>because he <sup>l</sup>maketh intercession for the <sup>m</sup>saints according to the <sup>n</sup>will of God. 28 And we <sup>o</sup>know that to them that <sup>p</sup>love God <sup>q</sup>all things work together for good, <sup>r</sup>even to them that are

Var. Read.—V. 22. together—i.e. together with the children of God, Fri.; i.e. in all its parts, Me. DeW. Gi. Go. V. 24. in—So GI. GO. LIDDON, MOULE, GAR. SH.; by, r; for, LIP. WEISS; towards, LUT. V. 26. And in like manner—In like manner, Var.; Likewise, LIE. LIP. JO.; But likewise, LUT. V. 27. because—So AL. EL. DeW. Rü. Va. Gi. Go. WEISS; that, Fri. Jo. Me. VH. SR. (alt.). MOULE, SH. (?); namely that, LIP. LIE. V. 29. foreordained—So EL. AL. Va. SR.; has predestined, JU.; predestinated, JO. V. 33. It . . . justifieth—So THO. VH. Me. Rü. Go. Va. Ti. Tr. (Mc. VH. Tr. EL. Gi. connect this with next verse: It is God that justifieth: who . . . condemneth? Shall God who justifies them? AL. DeW. Jo. La. V. 34. rather—more, Var. V. 35. the

26 c Mt. 20:22; II Cor. 12:8. d Ignorance, Acts 17:23. e Prayer, Mt. 5:44. f Comp. v. 15; John 14:16; Eph. 6:18. g See "Knowledge of God," Gen. 1:1. h Ps. 139:1; Lu. 16:15; Rev. 2:23; see Acts 1:24. i Heart, Acts 15:9. j Mind, Job 38:36. k Or, *that*. l Comp. v. 6. m Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. n Assurance, Eph. 3:12. o See "Promises," John 14:2. p Love, I Cor. 13:1. q Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. r See v. 32. 7 Some ancient authorities read *God worketh all things with them for good*.

<sup>s</sup>called according to <sup>t</sup>his <sup>u</sup>'purpose. 29 For whom he <sup>v</sup>foreknew, he also <sup>w</sup>foreordained to be <sup>x</sup>conformed to the image of his <sup>y</sup>Son, that he might be the <sup>z</sup>firstborn among many <sup>a</sup>brethren: 30 and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also <sup>b</sup>justified: and whom he justified, them he also <sup>c</sup>glorified.

31 What then shall we say to these things? <sup>d</sup>If God <sup>e</sup>is for us, who <sup>f</sup>is against us? 32 He that <sup>g</sup>spared not his own Son, but <sup>h</sup>delivered him up for us all, how shall <sup>i</sup>he not also with him freely give us all things? 33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of <sup>j</sup>God's <sup>k</sup>elect? <sup>l</sup>It is God that justifieth; 34 who is he that <sup>m</sup>condemneth? <sup>n</sup>It is Christ Jē-sūs that <sup>o</sup>died, yea rather, that was <sup>p</sup>raised from the <sup>q</sup>dead, who is <sup>r</sup>at the right hand of God, who also <sup>s</sup>maketh intercession for us. 35 Who shall separate us from <sup>t</sup>the love <sup>u</sup>of Christ? shall <sup>v</sup>tribulation, or <sup>w</sup>anguish, or <sup>x</sup>persecution, or <sup>y</sup>famine, or <sup>z</sup>nakedness, or peril, or <sup>a</sup>sword? 36 Even as it is <sup>b</sup>written,

love of Christ—i.e. Christ's love to us, AL. DeW. Me. Rü. Gi. Go. SH. SR.; i.e. God's love shown to us in Christ, VH. DENNY. anguish—distress, JO. nakedness—frost, LIP. sword—the executioner's sword, JU.

Var. Read.—V. 28. all . . . called—So N CD, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Ti. Tr. WH. 3; God works all things with those who love him (i.e. co-operates with them in all things unto good), A B, La. WH. V. 35. Christ—So A C D G, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. La. Ti. Tr. WH.; God, N B.

q See "Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1. r See Lu. 18:7. s Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. t Is. 50:8; 8 Or, Shall God that justifieth? 34 u See v. 1. 9 Or, Shall Christ that died, . . . us? v Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. w Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. x Death, Rom. 5:12. y See "Ascension and Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. z Hand, Gen. 16:12. a V. 27; Heb. 7:25; comp. Heb. 9:24; I John 2:1. b Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21. 35 c Comp. v. 37. d See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 10 Some ancient authorities read of God. e Affliction, Ps. 9:10. f See ch. 2:9; comp. II Cor. 4:8. g Anguish, John 16:21. h Persecution, I Ki. 18:4. i I Cor. 4:11; II Cor. 11:26 f. j Famine, II Sam. 21:1. k Nakedness, Job 1:21. l Sword, Ju. 7:20. 36 m Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

s Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
t Purpose, Eph. 3:11.

29  
u Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v Foreordination, Eph. 1:11.  
w I Cor. 2:7; Eph. 1:5, 11; comp. ch. 9:23.  
x See "Teaching of Paul" on "Foreordination," Acts 8:1.  
y I Cor. 15:49; Phil. 3:21; Col. 3:10; I John 3:2.  
z Conformation and transformation, Rom. 12:2.  
a See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
c See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
d Firstborn, Ex. 13:1.  
e Col. 1:18; Heb. 1:6.  
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

30  
g Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
h I Cor. 6:11.  
i V. 21; ch. 9:23; John 17:22; I Cor. 2:7.

31  
j Comp. ch. 3:5; 4:1.  
k Pa. 118:6; comp. Mt. 1:23.

32  
l See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.  
m See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
n See ch. 5:8; John 3:16.  
o See ch. 4:25.  
p See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

33 r See Lu. 18:7. s Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. t Is. 50:8; 8 Or, Shall God that justifieth? 34 u See v. 1. 9 Or, Shall Christ that died, . . . us? v Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. w Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. x Death, Rom. 5:12. y See "Ascension and Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. z Hand, Gen. 16:12. a V. 27; Heb. 7:25; comp. Heb. 9:24; I John 2:1. b Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21. 35 c Comp. v. 37. d See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 10 Some ancient authorities read of God. e Affliction, Ps. 9:10. f See ch. 2:9; comp. II Cor. 4:8. g Anguish, John 16:21. h Persecution, I Ki. 18:4. i I Cor. 4:11; II Cor. 11:26 f. j Famine, II Sam. 21:1. k Nakedness, Job 1:21. l Sword, Ju. 7:20. 36 m Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

36  
a I Cor. 4.9;  
15:30 f.;  
II Cor. 1.9;  
4:10 f.; 6.9;  
11:23; comp.  
Acts 20:24.  
b Self-denial,  
Mt. 16:24.  
c Q. Ps. 44:22.  
d See "Sacrifice," Gen.  
31:54.  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f Sheep, Deut.  
14:4.  
37  
f Comp. John  
16:33; I Cor.  
15:57.  
g Gal. 2:20; Eph.  
5:2; Rev. 1:5.  
h See "Salvation  
through  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
i Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
38  
j Paul, Acts 8:1.  
k Persuasion,  
Rom. 15:14.  
l Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
m I Cor. 3:22.  
n Life, Gen. 2:7.  
o Angels, I Pet.  
1:12.  
p Comp. I Cor.  
15:24; Eph.  
1:21; I Pet.  
3:22.  
q See "Govern-  
ment," Neb.  
8:9.  
r I Cor. 3:22.  
39  
2 Or. creation.  
s Love of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
t See ch. 5:8.  
u See "Divinity  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
v II Cor. 11:10;  
Gal. 1:20;  
I Tim. 2:7;  
see ch. 1.9.  
w Truth, John  
14:6. [19:11.  
x Lying, Lev.  
y Conscience,  
z Witness, John  
8:17.  
a Holy Spirit,  
John 14:16.  
2  
b Sorrow,  
I Thess. 4:13.  
c Pain, Rev.  
21:4. (15:9.  
d Heart, Acts  
3  
e Comp. Ex.  
32:34.  
3 Or. pray. f See "Curses," Gen. 4:11. g I Cor. 12:3; 16:22;  
Gal. 1:8 f. h Brethren, Gen. 13:8. i See "The Jews," II Ki.  
16:6. j Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5. k Ch. 11:14; Eph. 6:5; comp.  
ch. 1.3. l Flesh, Rom. 2:28. m Comp. v. 6. n See  
"Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11. o Ex. 4:22; comp. ch. 8:15.  
p Adoption, II Cor. 6:18. q Ex. 40:34; I Ki. 8:11; Ez. 1:28;  
comp. Heb. 1:9. r Glory, Ps. 7:5. s Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
t Deut. 4:13 f. u Law, Deut. 31:24. v Heb.  
9:16; comp. Deut. 7:6; 14:1 f. w See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
x Promises, John 14:6. y See Acts 2:39; 13:32; Eph. 2:12.  
z s Fathers, Ex. 21:15. Ch. 11:28; see Acts 3:13. b See  
"Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. c Ch. 1:3; Mt. 1:1-18.  
4 Or. flesh; he who is over all, God, be blessed for ever: d Col.  
1:16-19. e John 1:1; comp. Col. 2:9. f Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
5 Gr. unto the ages.

36<sup>a</sup> For thy sake we are killed all the day long; We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jēsus our Lord.

9 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing witness with me in the Holy Spirit, 2 that I have great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. 3 For I could wish that I myself were anathema from Christ for my brethren's sake, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4 who are Israelites; whose is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; 5 whose are the fathers, and of whom is Christ as concerning the flesh, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

Var. Read.—V. 37. Nay—Yet, *Et. Da. Chap. 9.*—V. 1. Spirit—Ghost, *R. V. 3.* could wish—So DENNY; could have wished, *Li. Va.*; and so virtually *Al. DeW. Me. Ru. Wo. Gi. Bu. Wi.*; am inclined to wish, *VH.*; the wish was in my mind, or perhaps, the prayer was in my heart, *SH.*; could wish or pray, *VIN.* anathema—accursed, *Jo. LIE. SH.* banned away, *JÜ.*; banned, *LUT. LIP.*; devoted to destruction, *SH. (alt.)* for . . . sake—

3 Or. pray. f See "Curses," Gen. 4:11. g I Cor. 12:3; 16:22;  
Gal. 1:8 f. h Brethren, Gen. 13:8. i See "The Jews," II Ki.  
16:6. j Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5. k Ch. 11:14; Eph. 6:5; comp.  
ch. 1.3. l Flesh, Rom. 2:28. m Comp. v. 6. n See  
"Kingdom of Israel," I Ki. 11:11. o Ex. 4:22; comp. ch. 8:15.  
p Adoption, II Cor. 6:18. q Ex. 40:34; I Ki. 8:11; Ez. 1:28;  
comp. Heb. 1:9. r Glory, Ps. 7:5. s Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
t Deut. 4:13 f. u Law, Deut. 31:24. v Heb.  
9:16; comp. Deut. 7:6; 14:1 f. w See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
x Promises, John 14:6. y See Acts 2:39; 13:32; Eph. 2:12.  
z s Fathers, Ex. 21:15. Ch. 11:28; see Acts 3:13. b See  
"Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. c Ch. 1:3; Mt. 1:1-18.  
4 Or. flesh; he who is over all, God, be blessed for ever: d Col.  
1:16-19. e John 1:1; comp. Col. 2:9. f Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
5 Gr. unto the ages.

6 But it is not as though the word of God hath come to nought. For they are not all Israelites, that are of Israel: neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are children of God; but the children of the promise are reckoned for a seed. 9 For this is a word of promise, According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have a son, 10 And not only so; but Rebekah also having conceived by one, even by our father Isaac—11 for the children being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, 12 it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. 13 Even as it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on behalf of my brethren. *Al.* for my brethren, *LUT. LIP. JÜ.* for the sake of my brethren, *SR. V. 4.* are—carry the name of, *JÜ.* are indeed, *LIP.* adoption—sonship, *JÜ. LIP. LUT.* title of son, *LIE.* status of an adopted son, *SH. V. 7.* but . . . called—but: only upon Isaac shall the name "Seed of Abraham" rest, *JÜ. V. 8.* a—Omni, *Var. SR. V. 9.* is . . . of—word was (*a. SH.*); one of, *Al. Ev. DeW. Me. Ru. Va. Gi. SH.* a—the, *VH.* (of promise) is this word, *SR. V. 10.* And . . . but—And not only here, but (it is shown) the more plainly (by), *JÜ.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 5. is . . . Amen—as concerning the flesh Christ came &c., *WH.* and similarly (applying the words to Christ), *Tr. Al. Vo. Va. Gi. Go.*, with most of the Fathers and Luther; came God, who is over all, be (or is) blessed for ever. Amen, *Tr. La. WH.* and so Baur, Best, Ezra Abbot, *M. c. VH.* and probably *Jo. Ru.* Difference of punctuation.

o II Chr. 19:7; comp. ch. 2:11. p See "Righteousness of God," Gen. 1:1. q See Lu. 20:16. r Moses, Ex. 3:4. s Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. t Mercy, Ps. 25:6. u See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.

6 Word of God, John 6:63.  
h See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
i See "Genealogy," Ia. 49:3.  
j Ch. 2:23 f.; Gal. 6:16; comp. John 1:47.  
k The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
7  
l Gal. 4:23; comp. John 8:33, 39.  
m Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
n Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
o Children, Gen. 3:16.  
p Heb. 11:18.  
q Gen. 21:12.  
r Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
s Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
8  
t See ch. 8:14.  
u See "Sons of God," Gen. 6:2.  
v God, Gen. 1:1.  
w Ch. 4:13, 16; Gal. 3:29; 4:28; comp. Heb. 11:11.  
9  
x Words, Pr. 15:23.  
y Q. Gen. 18:10.  
z Season, Gen. 8:22.  
v Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Sarah, Gen. 11:29.  
a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
10  
b See ch. 5:3.  
c Rebecca, Gen. 21:3.  
11  
d Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
f See "Forcination," Eph. 1:11.  
g See ch. 8:28; comp. ch. 4:17.  
h Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
i Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
12  
8 Q. Gen. 25:23.  
13  
j Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
k Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
9 Q. Mal. 1:2 f.  
l Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
m Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
14  
n See ch. 3:5.  
o See "Righteousness of God," Gen. 1:1. q See Lu. 20:16. r Moses, Ex. 3:4. s Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. t Mercy, Ps. 25:6. u See "Mercy of God," Gen. 1:1.

a See "Mind,"  
b Job 38:36.  
c See "Race,"  
d Mk. 7:26.  
e See Gal. 2:2.  
f Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
g Mercy, Ps. 25:8.  
h Scripture,  
i 1 Tim. 3:16.  
j Pharaoh, Ex.  
k 2:5.  
l Q. Ex. 9:16.  
m Purpose, Eph.  
n 3:11.  
o Foreordination,  
p Eph. 1:11. [16:18.  
q Name, Acts  
r Names of  
s God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Publish, Neh.  
u 9:15. [2:1.  
v Earth, Gen.  
w 18.  
x Sovereignty of  
y God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Ex. 4:21; 7:3;  
a 9:12; 10:20;  
b 27; 11:10;  
c 14:4, 17;  
d Deut. 2:30;  
e Josh. 11:20;  
f comp. 11:7;  
g 25; John 12:40.  
h 19  
i Ch. 11:19;  
j comp. I Cor.  
k 15:35; Jas. 2:18.  
l Comp. ch. 3:7.  
m II Chr. 20:6;  
n Job 9:12; Dan.  
o 4:35.

20  
a See ch. 2:1.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c John 33:13.  
d Is. 29:16;  
e 45:9; 64:8;  
f Jer. 18:6;  
g comp. v. 22 f.;  
h II Tim. 2:20.  
i See "God the  
j Creator," Gen.  
k 1:1.

21  
a See "Trades  
b and Arts," Is.  
c 40:19.  
d Vessels. See  
e "Food," Gen.  
f 9:3. [1:6.  
g Honor, Mal.  
h Dishonor,  
i I Cor. 15:43.

22  
a Or, *although*  
b willing. [15:1.  
c Anger, Pr.  
d God is  
e almighty,  
f Gen. 1:1.  
g Knowledge,  
h Pr. 1:7.  
i Longsuffering,  
j I Tim. 1:16.  
k Pr. 16:4;  
l I Pet. 2:8.  
m Destruction,  
n Hos. 13:14.

h See "Revelation." Can. 2:22. i See ch. 2:4; Eph. 3:16.  
j Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. k Acts 9:15. l Comp. ch. 8:29.

\* CLAY.—Miry.—Ps. 40:2.

Uses of.—Vessels made of.—I Ki. 7:46; II Chr. 4:17; Jer. 18:4. Houses made of.—Job 4:19. In Miracle.—John 9:6; 11, 14, 15. As a Seal.—Job 38:14.

Working in.—Jer. 18:6; Rom. 9:21. Tread by Potter.—Is. 41:25; Nah. 3:14.

Man made of.—Job 10:9; 33:6; Is. 64:8.

sion on whom I have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that <sup>a</sup>willeth, nor of him that <sup>b</sup>runneth, but of <sup>c</sup>God that hath <sup>c</sup>mercy. 17 For the <sup>i</sup>scripture saith unto <sup>o</sup>Phā-raōh, <sup>i</sup>For this very <sup>h</sup>purpose did I raise thee up, that I might show in thee my power, and that my <sup>i</sup>name might be <sup>i</sup>published abroad in all the <sup>m</sup>earth. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom <sup>a</sup>he will, and whom he will he <sup>o</sup>hardeneth.

19 <sup>p</sup>Thou wilt say then unto me, <sup>o</sup>Why doth he still find fault? For <sup>r</sup>who withstandeth his will? 20 Nay but, <sup>o</sup>O <sup>a</sup>man, who art thou that <sup>r</sup>repliest against <sup>o</sup>God? <sup>u</sup>Shall the thing formed say to him that formed ~~it, "Why dost thou make me thus?"~~ 21 Or hath not the <sup>z</sup>potter a right over the <sup>a</sup>clay, from the same lump to make one part a <sup>v</sup>vessel unto <sup>z</sup>honor, and another unto <sup>a</sup>dishonor? 22 What if God, <sup>z</sup>willing to show his <sup>b</sup>wrath, and to make his <sup>c</sup>power <sup>d</sup>known, endured with much <sup>e</sup>longsuffering vessels of wrath <sup>f</sup>fitted unto <sup>o</sup>destruction: 23 <sup>a</sup>and that he might <sup>h</sup>make known <sup>i</sup>the riches of his <sup>i</sup>glory upon <sup>k</sup>the vessels of mercy, which he

Var. Rend.—V. 17. did . . . up.—So *Al. Jo. Me. Ru. Wo. Va. G. SR.*; did I rouse thee (to resistance), *DeW. Fr.*; did I uphold, preserve, *Gi.* (see note on Ex. 9:16); I have raised thee up, *LIE. SH.*; I had thee raised, *JU.*; allowed thee to appear, *VIN.* V. 19. withstandeth.—So *VIN.*; resists (i.e. can ever resist, *VH.*), *Al. Me. Wi. VH.*; hath resisted, *JO.*; can withstand, *LIP.*; resisteth, *SR.* Vs. 22, 23. willing . . . known.—So (strictly, purposing), *Al. DeW. Ru. Wo. Gi.* (i.e. because he purposed to shew . . . and in order that he might make known . . . therefore endured; though purposing, *Me. Tho. Go. SH.* (i.e. though he purposed to shew . . . yet endured . . . and this was also in order that he might make known), *Var.* V. 22. will-

<sup>m</sup> afore prepared unto <sup>a</sup>glory, 24 <sup>even</sup> us, whom he also <sup>p</sup>called, <sup>r</sup>not from the <sup>a</sup>Jews only, but also from the <sup>i</sup>Gēn'tiles? 25 As <sup>u</sup>he saith also in <sup>v</sup>Hō-sē-ā, <sup>u</sup>I will call that <sup>z</sup>my people, <sup>v</sup>which was not my people; And her <sup>z</sup>beloved, that was not beloved.

26 <sup>b</sup>And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, There shall they be called <sup>a</sup>sons of <sup>c</sup>the living <sup>a</sup>God.

27 And <sup>i</sup>I-sā-īāh <sup>i</sup>crieth concern-  
ing I-sā-rā-ēl, <sup>o</sup>If the number of the children of <sup>h</sup>I-sā-rā-ēl be <sup>a</sup>as the <sup>i</sup>sand of the <sup>a</sup>sea, it is <sup>i</sup>the <sup>m</sup>remnant that shall be <sup>a</sup>saved: 28 for the Lord will execute *his* <sup>o</sup>word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short. 29 And, as I-sā-īāh hath said before,

<sup>r</sup>Except <sup>a</sup>the Lord of Sā-bā-  
ōth had left us a <sup>a</sup>seed, <sup>r</sup>We had become as <sup>a</sup>Sōd-ōm, and had become as <sup>a</sup>made like unto Gō-mōr-rāh.

30 <sup>a</sup>What shall we say then? That the Gēn'tiles, who followed not after <sup>a</sup>righteousness, attained to righteousness, even <sup>w</sup>the righteousness which is of

ing.—although willing, *LIP. VIN. SR.* unto—for, *JU.* V. 28. make known.—So *SR.*; show, *LIE.* V. 27. it . . . that—the remnant (i.e. the remnant only), *Va. Al. Wo. Gi. SR.*; a remnant, *JO.*; the rest (only), *LIE.* V. 29. hath said before—i.e. in an earlier part of his book, *Va.*; i.e. at an earlier date, *Gi. SR. VIN.*; hath foretold, *Me. DeW. Go. SH.*; said before, *JO.* before—beforehand, *LUT. LIE.* *LIP. JU. SR. (all.)* V. 30. the Gentiles—So *Al. DeW. Ru.*; Gentiles, *Me. VH. Va. SR.*; heathen, *SH.*

Var. Read.—V. 28. the Lord . . . short—He will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness; because a short work will the Lord make, *N. D.*; the Lord will make (i.e. accomplish) a word (i.e. sentence), finishing and cutting and cutting it short, *N\* A. B. Edd.*

u Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. v See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. w Ch. 10:6; Gal. 2:16; 3:24; Phil. 3:9; Heb. 11:7.

Figurative.—Defense of.—Job 13:12. Speech of.—Is. 45:9. Vessels for Honor and Dishonor.—Rom. 9:22 f. Treasure in.—II Cor. 4:7.

Illustrative.—Raiment as.—Job 27:16. Potter esteemed as.—Is. 29:16.

Symbolical.—Dan. 2:33-35, 41-45.

m See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
n Glory, Pr. 7:5.

24  
o See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
p Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
q See ch. 8:28.  
r See ch. 3:20.  
s The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
t Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

25  
u See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
v Hosea, Hos. 1:1.  
w Comp. I Pet. 2:10.  
x Q. Hos. 2:23.  
z See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
y Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.  
z See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.

26  
5 Q. Hos. 1:10.  
a Sons of God, Gen. 6:2.  
b Son, Gen. 21:19.  
c See Mt. 16:16.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.

27  
e Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
f Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
g Q. Is. 10:22 f.  
h Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.

h See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
i Gen. 22:17; Hos. 1:10.  
j Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
k Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
l Ch. 11:5.  
m Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
n Salvation, Acts 2:40.

28  
o Word of God, John 6:63

29  
7 Q. Is. 1:9.  
p Jas. 5:4.  
q Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
r Deut. 29:23; Is. 13:19; Jer. 49:18; 50:40; Amos 4:11.  
s Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.

30  
t See v. 14.

u Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. v See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. w Ch. 10:6; Gal. 2:16; 3:24; Phil. 3:9; Heb. 11:7.

<sup>30</sup>  
a Faith, Heb. 11:1.

<sup>31</sup>  
b Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
c Ch. 10:2 f.; 11:7; Is. 51:1; comp. v. 30; ch. 10:20.  
d Law, Deut. 31:24.  
e See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
f Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
g Comp. Gal. 5:4.

<sup>32</sup>  
1 Or, *Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled.*  
h Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
i Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.  
j Rejection of Jesus by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
k Stone, Ex. 34:1.

<sup>33</sup>  
l Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
m Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.  
n Q. Is. 28:16.  
o Zion, Is. 52:1.  
p Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
q Ch. 10:11.  
r Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
s See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t Or, *v.*  
u Comp. ch. 5:5.  
v Shame, Phil. 3:19.

<sup>1</sup>  
u Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
v Paul, Acts 8:1.  
w Heart, Acts 15:3.  
4 Gr. good pleasure.  
x See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
y God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>2</sup>  
z The Jews, II Ki. 18:6.  
a Witness, John 8:17.  
b See Acts 21:20.  
c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
d Ignorance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
e See ch. 1:17.  
f Establishment, I Thess. 3:2.  
g See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
h See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
i See ch. 3:22.  
j 5 Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
k 5 Q. Lev. 18:5.  
l Muu, Gen. 9:20; Ea. 20:11, 13, 21; see ch. 7:10.  
m Life, Gen. 2:7.  
n 6 Q. Deut. 30:12 f.  
r See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

"faith: 31 but <sup>b</sup> *Is'ra-él*, 'following after a <sup>c</sup> law of 'righteousness, did not <sup>a</sup> arrive at *that* law. 32 Wherefore? <sup>1</sup> Because *they* <sup>h</sup> *sought it* not by faith, but as it were by works. They 'stumbled at <sup>i</sup> the <sup>k</sup> stone of stumbling; 33 even as it is 'written,  
<sup>m</sup> <sup>2</sup> Behold, I lay in <sup>n</sup> *Zi'-ôn* a stone of stumbling and a <sup>o</sup> rock of offence:  
<sup>q</sup> And he that believeth on <sup>r</sup> him <sup>s</sup> shall not be put to 'shame.

**10** <sup>w</sup> Brethren, <sup>v</sup> my heart's 'desire and my <sup>x</sup> supplication to <sup>y</sup> God is for them, that they may be saved. 2 For I bear <sup>z</sup> them <sup>a</sup> witness that they have <sup>b</sup> a zeal for God, but not according to <sup>c</sup> knowledge. 3 For being <sup>d</sup> ignorant of <sup>e</sup> God's righteousness, and seeking to <sup>f</sup> establish their own, they did not <sup>g</sup> subject themselves to the righteousness of God. 4 For <sup>h</sup> Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to <sup>i</sup> every one that believeth. 5 For <sup>m</sup> *Mō'šes* writeth that <sup>n</sup> the "man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law <sup>o</sup> shall live thereby. 6 But <sup>q</sup> the righteousness which is of faith saith thus, <sup>r</sup> Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring <sup>s</sup> Christ down: 7 or, Who shall descend into the 'abyss? (that

Var. Rend.—Chap. 10.—V. 1. desire—*So DeW. Ol. Rū. Va. Gi.; goodwill, Da. Me. VH. Go. SH. VIN.; inclination, Al. V. 3. being ignorant of—So Me. Rū. VH. Gi. Go.; not recognizing, Al. DeW.; not knowing, SR. did not subject themselves—So Da. DeW. Rū. VH. Me. Go.; were not subjected, Al. Jo. V. 9. Jesus as Lord—Jesus as Lord (or, to be Lord), DeW. Me. Rū. VH. Va. SR.; the Lord Jesus, Jo. V. 14. in whom—of whom, Al. DeW. Pri. VH. Go. (Rū. perhaps) whom, Jo. Me. Wi.*

<sup>3</sup> Ignorance, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>4</sup> Ignorance of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>5</sup> See ch. 1:17.  
<sup>6</sup> Establishment, I Thess. 3:2.  
<sup>7</sup> See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>8</sup> See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>9</sup> See ch. 3:22.  
<sup>10</sup> 5 Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
<sup>11</sup> 5 Q. Lev. 18:5.  
<sup>12</sup> Muu, Gen. 9:20; Ea. 20:11, 13, 21; see ch. 7:10.  
<sup>13</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>14</sup> 6 Q. Deut. 30:12 f.  
<sup>15</sup> See "Ascension of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

is, to 'bring Christ up from the 'dead.) 8 But what saith it? <sup>7</sup> The <sup>w</sup> word is nigh thee, in thy <sup>x</sup> mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we <sup>y</sup> preach: 9 <sup>z</sup> because <sup>a</sup> if thou shalt <sup>b</sup> confess with thy mouth <sup>c</sup> *Jē'sūs as Lord*, and shalt <sup>d</sup> believe in thy heart that <sup>e</sup> God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: 10 for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the <sup>f</sup> scripture saith, <sup>g</sup> Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame. 12 For <sup>h</sup> there is no distinction between ~~the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord is Lord of all~~ and is rich unto all that <sup>m</sup> call upon him: 13 for, <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him <sup>p</sup> whom they have not heard? and how shall they <sup>q</sup> hear without a <sup>r</sup> preacher? 15 and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as it is written, <sup>12</sup> How beautiful are the <sup>s</sup> feet of them that <sup>t</sup> bring <sup>u</sup> <sup>13</sup> glad tidings of good things! 16 But they <sup>w</sup> did not all hearken to the <sup>x</sup> glad tidings.

Va. SH. whom (*second*)—of whom, LIE. LUT. LIP. V. 16. did... tidings—not all did obey the Gospel (*id.*, not all hearkened to the good tidings, Al. SR.), DeW. Al. Me. Va. Gi. Go.; not all did obey (God by believing) the Gospel, VH.: all did not obey, SH.

Var. Read.—V. 31. law (*last*)—*So N\* A B D (G). Edd.; add. of righteousness, N\* F. V. 32. by works. They—So N A B. Edd. (La. at. punctuate, Because not from faith but as from works, they).* Chap. 10.—V. 5. writeth... thereby—*writes that the man which... in it, N\* A D\*, Ti. Tr.; WH.; describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them, so nearly N\* B D G, La.; Tr.; Al. V. 15. bring—So N A B C, La. Ti. Tr.; WH.; preach the gospel of peace, and bring, N\* D F G, Al. Tr.*

1 Comp. ch. 1:15; 15:20. u See "Gladness," Is. 51:3. 13 Or, *gospel*. r Tidings, Rom. 15:21. 16 w See ch. 3:3. 14 Or, *gospel*.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. 13:20.  
<sup>u</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>8</sup>  
7 Q. Deut. 30:14.  
<sup>v</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>w</sup> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>x</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>y</sup> Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

<sup>9</sup>  
8 Or, *that*.  
<sup>z</sup> Mt. 10:32; Lu. 12:8; comp. ch. 14:9; I Cor. 12:3; Phil. 2:11.  
<sup>a</sup> Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
<sup>g</sup> Some ancient authorities read *confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord*.  
<sup>b</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 4:24; comp. Acts 16:31.  
<sup>d</sup> Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.  
<sup>10</sup> Q. Is. 28:16.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 3:22; comp. ch. 3:29.  
<sup>h</sup> The Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> See Acts 10:36.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 3:29.  
<sup>m</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Acts 2:21; see Acts 7:59.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>11</sup> Q. Joel 2:32.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Eph. 2:17; 4:21.  
<sup>q</sup> See "The Gospel," Acts 16:15.  
<sup>r</sup> Comp. Acts 8:31; Titus 1:3.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>12</sup> Q. Is. 52:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>13</sup> Or, *gospel*.

16  
a Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
b John 12:38.  
1 Q. Is. 53:1.  
17  
c Faith, Heb. 11:1. [3:2, 5.  
d Comp. Gal. The Gospel must be heard. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
f Col. 3:16.  
g Word of God, John 6:63.  
h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
18  
i Col. 1:8, 23; I Thess. 1:8; comp. ch. 1:8.  
2 Q. Ps. 19:4.  
j See "Missions," Acts 15:7.  
k See "Salvation for All Men," Acts 2:40. [2:1.  
l Earth, Gen. Words, Pr. 15:23.  
m See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
o The World, Rev. 10:6.  
3 Gr. the inhabited earth.  
19  
p Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
r Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
4 Q. Deut. 32:21.  
s Ch. 11:11, 14.  
t Jealousy, Ex. 34:13. [10:32.  
u Nation, Gen. See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
v See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
z Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
20  
v See "Courage," Num. 13:30.  
z Ch. 9:30.  
5 Q. Is. 65:1.  
a Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
b Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
c See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
21  
d Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
6 Q. Is. 65:2.  
e Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.  
g See "Prophecies," II Ki. 17:13.  
h Hands stretched out, Gen. 16:12. i See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. j See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8. k Gainsay, Titus 1:9. l Paul, Acts 8:1. m God, Gen. 1:1. n I Sam. 12:22; Jer. 31:37; 33:24-26. o Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2. p See Lu. 20:16. q II Cor. 11:22; Phil. 3:5. r See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6. s Seed, Deut. 22:9. t Abraham, Gen. 11:27. u Tribes, Num. 36:9. v See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:25. 2 w Ps. 94:14.

For <sup>a</sup> I'sā'jah saith, <sup>b</sup> Lord, who hath believed our report? 17 So <sup>c</sup> belief cometh of <sup>d</sup> hearing, and hearing by <sup>e</sup> the word of <sup>f</sup> Christ. 18 But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily,  
<sup>g</sup> Their sound went out into <sup>h</sup> all the <sup>i</sup> earth, And their <sup>j</sup> words unto the <sup>k</sup> ends of <sup>l</sup> the world.  
19 But I say, Did <sup>m</sup> I'sā'rah-ēl not <sup>n</sup> know? First <sup>o</sup> Mō'sēs saith,  
<sup>p</sup> I will <sup>q</sup> provoke you to <sup>r</sup> jealousy with that which is no <sup>s</sup> nation, With a nation <sup>t</sup> void of <sup>u</sup> understanding will I <sup>v</sup> anger you.  
20 And I-sā'jah is very <sup>w</sup> bold, and saith,  
<sup>x</sup> I was found of them that <sup>y</sup> sought me not; I became <sup>z</sup> manifest unto them that <sup>a</sup> asked not of me.  
21 But as to <sup>b</sup> I'sā'rah-ēl he saith, <sup>c</sup> All the <sup>d</sup> day long did <sup>e</sup> I spread out my hands unto a <sup>f</sup> disobedient and <sup>g</sup> gainsaying people.  
**11** <sup>h</sup> I say then, Did <sup>i</sup> God <sup>j</sup> cast off <sup>k</sup> his people? <sup>l</sup> God forbid. For <sup>m</sup> I also am an <sup>n</sup> I'sā'rah-ēl-ite, of the <sup>o</sup> seed of <sup>p</sup> Abraham, of the <sup>q</sup> tribe of <sup>r</sup> Bēn'jā-mīn. 2 God <sup>s</sup> did not cast off his people which he  
Var. Rend.—V. 17. hearing—So VIN. SR.; report (same word as in v. 16; preaching, JU.; message, DENNY, SH. LIP. V. 19. With—So SR.; at, Va. and similarly Me. Al. Gi. with . . . nation—Lut. (concerning, LUT.) upon a No-people, VIN. LIP. LUT.; by them that are no people, JO. V. 21. as to—Jo. Ru. Go. LIE.; of (i.e. respect to), Al. De. DeW. Me. V.H. Va. Gi.; in regard to, SR. concerning, JU.; with respect to, SR. Chap. 11.—V. 1. 11. God forbid—Lut. Let it not be, Var. See ch. 3:4. V. 2. foreknew—foreordained, JO. LIE. Or know ye—So VIN. SR.; Wot ye, JO.; Call to mind

<sup>z</sup> foreknew. <sup>a</sup> Or know ye not what the <sup>b</sup> scripture <sup>c</sup> saith <sup>d</sup> of <sup>e</sup> E-lī'jah? how he <sup>f</sup> pleadeth with God against I'sā'rah-ēl: 3 Lord, they have <sup>g</sup> killed thy <sup>h</sup> prophets, they have digged down thine <sup>i</sup> altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my <sup>j</sup> life. 4 But what <sup>k</sup> saith the <sup>l</sup> answer of God unto him? I have left for myself <sup>m</sup> seven thousand <sup>n</sup> men, who have not <sup>o</sup> bowed the <sup>p</sup> knee to <sup>q</sup> Bā'āl. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a <sup>r</sup> remnant according to the <sup>s</sup> election of <sup>t</sup> grace. 6 But <sup>u</sup> if it is by grace, it is no more of <sup>v</sup> works: otherwise grace is no more grace. 7 What then? That which <sup>w</sup> I'sā'rah-ēl seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest were <sup>x</sup> hardened: 8 according as it is <sup>y</sup> written, <sup>z</sup> God gave them a <sup>a</sup> spirit of stupor, <sup>b</sup> eyes that they should not see, and <sup>c</sup> ears that they should not hear, unto this very <sup>d</sup> day. 9 And <sup>e</sup> David saith,  
<sup>f</sup> Let their <sup>g</sup> table be made a <sup>h</sup> snare, and a <sup>i</sup> trap, And a <sup>j</sup> stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them: 10 Let their eyes be <sup>k</sup> darkened, that they may not see, And bow thou down their back always.  
once, what, LIE.; Or wot ye, n. of Elijah—in the history of, Al. DeW. Li. Me. Jo. Ru. Wo. Gi.; by the mouth of, V.H. (perhaps); in (the story of), LIE. SR.; in the passage treating of Elijah, VIN.; in the section of Scripture which narrates the story of Elijah, SH.; at Elijah, LIP. pleadeth with—So SR.; maketh intercession with, JO.; complaineth to, LIE.; approaches to, LUT.; turneth to, LIP. pleadeth. . . Israel—accuses Israel before God, SE. V. 7. hardened—So Var. SR.; blinded, JO. V. 8. very—Omī, Var. JO. SR. V. 9. a trap—So Gi. Go.; a net, Al. Ru.; a taking for a prey, Me. DeW. V.H. (nearly); for the chase, LIP.  
Var. Read.—V. 17. Christ—So N\* B C D, 47, Edd.; God, N\* A (K L) Lut.  
c Eyes, Ps. 17:8. d Ears, Ex. 29:20. e Day, Lev. 25:8. f David, I Sam. 17:12. g Table, II Ki. 4:10. h Snare, Pr. 7:23. i Trap, Jer. 5:26. j Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21. k Darkness, Job 38:9.

z Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
u See ch. 8:29.  
v See ch. 6:16.  
a The Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.  
7 I Ki. 19:10.  
8 Or, in. Comp. Mk. 12:26.  
b Elijah, I Ki. 18:1.  
c See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
3  
d See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
e See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
f Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
g Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
h Life, Gen. 2:7.  
4  
9 I Ki. 19:18.  
i Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
j Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
m See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
n Knee, Is. 35:3.  
o Baal, Ju. 2:13.  
5  
p Remnant, Is. 1:9.  
q Ch. 9:27; comp. II Ki. 19:4.  
r See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
s Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
t Grace, John 1:17.  
6  
u Ch. 4:4.  
v See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
7  
w See ch. 9:31.  
z See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
v V. 25; Mk. 6:52; II Cor. 3:14; see ch. 9:18.  
8  
z Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
a See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
10 Q. Deut. 29:4; Is. 29:10.  
b Spirit, Job 4:15.

11  
a See v. 1.  
b Paul, Acts 8:1.  
c See "Occasion of Stumbling," Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.  
d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
e Jesus rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
f God, Gen. 1:1. Comp. ch. 5:15 ff.  
g Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.  
h Acts 28:28.  
i Gentiles, Is. 49:6. [34:13.  
j Jealousy, Ex. 12  
k World, Rev. 10:6.  
l See v. 25.  
m See Acts 9:15.  
n Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
o See "Mission," Acts 15:7.  
p Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
q Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.  
r See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
14  
s See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
t See ch. 9:3; comp. Gen. 29:14; II Sam. 19:12 f.  
u Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
v I Cor. 7:16; 9:22; I Tim. 1:15; 2:4; II Tim. 1:9; Titus 3:5; comp. I Cor. 1:21.  
w See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
15  
x Outcast, Jer. 49:36.  
y See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58. [5:11.  
z Comp. ch. 2:15, 24, 32.  
a Life, Gen. 2:7.  
c Death, Rom. 5:12.  
16  
d See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
e Num. 15:18 ff.; Neh. 10:37; Ez. 44:30.  
f Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
17 g Branch, John 15:5.  
h See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6. i Comp. Eph. 2:11 ff. 2 Many ancient authorities read *of the root and of the fatness*. k Olive Tree, Ex. 23:11. l See "Fruit," Ps. 10:2. m Comp. John 4:22. 19 n See ch. 9:19.

11 <sup>a b</sup> I say then, Did they <sup>c</sup> stumble that they might <sup>d</sup> fall? <sup>e</sup> God forbid: but by their <sup>f</sup> fall <sup>g</sup> salvation *is* come unto the <sup>h</sup> Gentiles, to provoke them to <sup>i</sup> jealousy. 12 Now if their fall is the riches of the <sup>k</sup> world, and their loss the riches of the <sup>l</sup> Gentiles; how much more their <sup>m</sup> fullness? 13 But I speak to you that are <sup>n</sup> Gentiles. Inasmuch then as <sup>o</sup> I am an <sup>p</sup> apostle of <sup>q</sup> Gentiles, I <sup>r</sup> glorify my <sup>s</sup> ministry; 14 if by any means I may provoke to jealousy <sup>t</sup> them that are <sup>u</sup> my <sup>v</sup> flesh, and may <sup>w</sup> save some of them. 15 For if the <sup>x</sup> casting away of them *is* the <sup>y</sup> reconciling of the <sup>z</sup> world, what *shall* the receiving of *them* be, but <sup>a</sup> life from the <sup>b</sup> dead? 16 And if the <sup>c</sup> firstfruit is <sup>d</sup> holy, so is the lump: and if the root is holy, so are the branches. 17 But if some of the <sup>e</sup> branches were broken off, and <sup>f</sup> thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them <sup>g</sup> of the root of the fatness of the <sup>h</sup> olive tree; 18 <sup>i</sup> glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, <sup>j</sup> it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. 19 <sup>k</sup> Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20 Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou

Var. Read.—V. 11. Did . . . that—So SR.; Did they stumble in order that (i.e. in God's purpose), Al. DeW. Me. V.H. Va. Gt.; Have they stumbled, JO. Vs. 11, 12. fall (second in r. 11)—trespass (lit. slip or false step, Field), Al. DeW. Me. Rū. (nearly) V.H. Va. SR.; same word as ch. 5:15; false step, SH. V. 12. their loss—Or, impoverishment, Al. Fri.; their harm (or, disaster), DeW. Rū.; their defect (or, humiliation), Me. V.H. Va. Field; the diminishing of them, JO.; their diminishing, SR.; their defeat, SH. their fullness—Or, enrichment, Al. Fri.; their full restoration, Rū.; the making full of their number, Be. DeW. Ol. Jo. (nearly), Me. Gt. Go. V.H.

<sup>o</sup> standest <sup>p</sup> by thy <sup>q</sup> faith. <sup>r s</sup> Be not <sup>t</sup> high-minded, but <sup>u</sup> fear: 21 for if God spared not the natural branches, <sup>w</sup> neither will he spare thee. 22 Behold then the <sup>x</sup> goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, <sup>y</sup> if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also <sup>z</sup> shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, <sup>a</sup> if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be <sup>b</sup> grafted in: for <sup>c</sup> God is able to graft them in again. 24 For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For <sup>d</sup> I would not, <sup>e</sup> brethren, have you <sup>f</sup> ignorant of this <sup>g</sup> mystery, lest ye be <sup>h</sup> wise in your own conceits, that a <sup>i</sup> hardening in part hath befallen <sup>j</sup> Israel, until the <sup>k</sup> fulness of the <sup>l</sup> Gentiles be come in; 26 and so all <sup>m</sup> Israel shall be saved: even as it is <sup>n</sup> written,

<sup>o</sup> There shall come out of <sup>p</sup> Zion the Deliverer; <sup>q</sup> He shall <sup>r</sup> turn away <sup>s</sup> ungodliness from Jacob:

27 <sup>t</sup> And this is <sup>u</sup> my <sup>v</sup> covenant unto them, When I shall <sup>w</sup> take away their <sup>x</sup> sins.

(nearly), i.e. that with which anything is filled, VIN.; their complement (full and completed number, SH. V. 25. hardening—i.e. is happened to a part of, Al. Me. V.H. Va. Gt. Go. SR. fullness—So (i.e. in full number) DeW. Me. Al. Rū. Va. Gt. Go. and (nearly) Jo. and V.H. LIP.; filling up (i.e. filling up from among the Gentiles to make up the numbers of the Jews), Ol. V. 27. shall turn—So LIP. SR.; rather, have taken, DeW. Me. Va.

Var. Read.—Chap. 11.—V. 13. But—So N A B, Edd.; For, D E G. V. 21. neither will he spare—So A B C, Edd.; take heed lest he also spare, some later MSS. Al. JO.

i Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15. u Zion, Is. 52:1. v See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21. w See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. x Sin, Gen. 3:6. y Comp. Heb. 8:10, 12. z Q. Is. 27:9. a Gr. the covenant from m. c. covenants, Gen. 17:2. b Remission of sins, Gen. 3:6; Lu. 24:47. b Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21. c Sin, Gen. 3:6.

20  
o II Cor. 1:24; comp. ch. 5:2; I Cor. 10:12.  
p See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40. [11:1.  
q Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
r See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.  
s See "Teaching of Jesus on "Humility," Lu. 22:1.  
t Comp. ch. 12:16; I Tim. 6:17; I Pet. 1:17.  
u See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
v Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
21  
w See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
x Punishment for Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
22  
y Goodness and Justice of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z I Cor. 15:2; Heb. 3:6, 14.  
a Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
b Comp. John 15:2.  
23  
c II Cor. 3:16.  
d See "Repentance," Gen. 13:3.  
e See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.  
f God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
25  
g See ch. 1:13.  
h Brethren, Gen. 13:5.  
i Ignorance, Acts 17:24.  
j Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.  
k Ch. 16:25; I Cor. 2:7-10; Eph. 3:3-5, 9; comp. Mt. 13:11. [11:10.  
l Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
m See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5.  
n Ch. 12:16.  
o See v. 7.  
p Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
q See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
r V. 12; see Lu. 21:24; comp. John 10:16.  
26  
s Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
3 Q. Is. 59:20.  
u See "Conversion," Gr. ungodliness.  
v Gr. the covenant of sins.  
c Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>a</sup> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>1</sup> See ch. 10:15, 16, and marginal note on ch. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Enemy, Job 31:29.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 5:10.  
<sup>d</sup> Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>e</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 9:5; comp. Deut. 7:8; 10:15, [21:15].  
<sup>h</sup> Fathers, Ex. 29.  
<sup>i</sup> Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>j</sup> The Gift, Eph. 2:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26. [7:21].  
<sup>l</sup> Comp. Heb. Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>n</sup> Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>q</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
<sup>u</sup> Gospel rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>v</sup> Gal. 3:22 f.; see ch. 3:9.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
<sup>x</sup> Or, of the riches and the wisdom &c.  
<sup>y</sup> Eph. 3:8; see ch. 2:4.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, both of wisdom &c.  
<sup>1</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>2</sup> Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>3</sup> Comp. Job 5:9; 11:7; 15:8.  
<sup>4</sup> See "Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>5</sup> Is. 40:13 f.; I Cor. 2:16.  
<sup>6</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7, [38:36].  
<sup>7</sup> Mind, Job 41:11.  
<sup>8</sup> Job 35:7; 41:11.  
<sup>9</sup> I Cor. 8:6; 11:12; Col. 1:16; Heb. 2:10. <sup>a</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. <sup>b</sup> Ch. 16:27; Eph. 3:21; Phil. 4:20; I Tim. 1:17; II Tim. 4:18; I Pet. 4:11; II Pet. 3:18; Jude 25; Rev. 1:6; 5:13; 7:12. <sup>c</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5. <sup>d</sup> Gr. unto the ages.

28 As touching the <sup>a</sup> gospel, they are <sup>b</sup> enemies for your sake: but as touching the <sup>c</sup> election, they are <sup>d</sup> beloved for <sup>e</sup> the <sup>f</sup> fathers' sake. 29 For the <sup>g</sup> gifts and the <sup>h</sup> calling of God <sup>i</sup> are not <sup>j</sup> repented of. 30 For as <sup>k</sup> ye in time past were <sup>l</sup> disobedient to <sup>m</sup> God, but now have obtained <sup>n</sup> mercy by <sup>o</sup> their disobedience, 31 even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shown to you they also may now obtain mercy. 32 For <sup>p</sup> God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the <sup>q</sup> depth <sup>r</sup> of the riches <sup>s</sup> both of the <sup>t</sup> wisdom and the <sup>u</sup> knowledge of God! <sup>v</sup> how unsearchable are his <sup>w</sup> judgments, and his ways past tracing out! 34 For <sup>x</sup> who hath <sup>y</sup> known the <sup>z</sup> mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? 35 or <sup>1</sup> who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36 For <sup>2</sup> of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. <sup>3</sup> To him be the <sup>4</sup> glory <sup>5</sup> for ever. <sup>6</sup> A-mén.

**Var. Read.**—V. 29. not repented of.—i.e. can never be repented of by Him, Var.; not to be recalled, JÜ. LIE.; unrepented, LUT. LIP.; without repentance, SR. JO. <sup>a</sup>. V. 30. were disobedient.—So SR.; disobeyed, Var. V. 31. been disobedient.—So SR. LUT.; disobeyed, Var.; not believed, JO. that . . . you.—i.e. through mercy shown to you, Al. DeW. Me. ÖL. Rü. VH. Va. Gi. Go. Jo. (perhaps) SR.; unto (i.e. so as to produce) mercy upon you, in order that, Bu. and so Ewald nearly, Jo.; perhaps, La. Tr.; through mercy to you, JO.; that same mercy shown to you, SH.; through the mercy befallen you, LIP. V. 32. shut up all.—So SR.; shut up all men (both Jews and Gentiles), Al. DeW. Jo. Me. Va. Rü. Gi. Go.; shut them all up (i.e. all the disobedient), VII.; shut in together, LIP.; forced, JÜ. V. 33. both of.—So VII.; and of, Al. Be. DeW. Jo. Me. ÖL. Tho. Gi. Go.; and, SR. JO. LUT. LIP.; omit, LIE. JÜ. <sup>b</sup> Chap. 12.—V. 1. beseech—exhort, Jo. VH. SR. (alt.). SH. LIT. LIP. spiritual service—i.e. moral and spiritual worshipping of God, DeW. Me. (a ceremonial of thought and mind, JO.); reasonable service, <sup>c</sup>; rational, SR. VIN. V. 2. according to—after, Li. Da. VIN.; to JO.; like, LIP. world—So LIP., strictly, world-age (time-state, Va.); aeon, LIE. by—in, Var. the good . . . God—that

12 <sup>k</sup> I beseech you therefore, <sup>l</sup> brethren, by the mercies of God, to <sup>m</sup> present your <sup>n</sup> bodies a living <sup>o</sup> sacrifice, <sup>p</sup> holy, <sup>q</sup> acceptable to God, <sup>r</sup> which is your <sup>s</sup> spiritual <sup>t</sup> service. 2 And <sup>u</sup> be not <sup>v</sup> fashioned according to <sup>w</sup> this <sup>x</sup> world: but be ye transformed by the <sup>y</sup> renewing of your mind, that ye may <sup>z</sup> prove what is <sup>1</sup> the good and <sup>2</sup> acceptable and <sup>3</sup> perfect <sup>4</sup> will of God.

3 For <sup>5</sup> I say, through <sup>6</sup> the <sup>7</sup> grace that was given me, to every <sup>8</sup> man that is among you, <sup>9</sup> not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think <sup>10</sup> soberly, <sup>11</sup> according as <sup>12</sup> God hath dealt to each man a measure of <sup>13</sup> faith. 4 For <sup>14</sup> even as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: 5 so <sup>15</sup> we, <sup>16</sup> who are many, are <sup>17</sup> one body in <sup>18</sup> Christ, and severally members one of another. 6 And having <sup>19</sup> gifts

good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God, RÜ.; the will of God, that which is good and acceptable and perfect, Al. DeW. Me. Tho. VH.; what is the will of God (what is) good and well-pleasing and perfect, SR. V. 3. think . . . highly.—So JO.; be high-minded more than, Var. VIN. think (last)—he minded, Var. VIN. think soberly.—Or, be sober-minded, SR.; be circumspect, LIP. soberly—unto sobriety, Jo. Me.; and (virtually), Va.; unto the being sober-minded, VIN. V. 5. who are many.—So VIN.; the many (i.e. the complex and aggregate body of Christians, Bentley), Var. SR. LIP.; being many, JO. Va. 6-8. Having then gifts . . . whether prophecy . . . Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or . . . on teaching; Or on exhortation, ÖL. Va. Da. Jo. Me. VH. Gi. Go. and Tr. WH.; but we have gifts . . . either prophecy . . . or ministry, in our ministering or . . . in teaching or . . . in his exhortation, DeW. Rü. and so Bu. La. Tr.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 12.—V. 5. and severally, but severally (i.e. in respect of our relations each to each, Me.), & A B D\*, <sup>a</sup>; but every one, D<sup>b</sup>.

f.; comp. ch. 1:5. <sup>g</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>h</sup> Comp. v. 16; ch. 11:20. <sup>i</sup> m. Pride, Ps. 10:2. <sup>j</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. <sup>k</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. <sup>l</sup> I Cor. 7:17; II Cor. 10:13; Eph. 4:7; comp. I Pet. 4:11. <sup>m</sup> See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>n</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>o</sup> I Cor. 12:12-14; Eph. 4:4, 16. <sup>p</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28. <sup>q</sup> I Cor. 10:17, 33. <sup>r</sup> See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. <sup>s</sup> I Cor. 12:27; Eph. 4:12, 25. <sup>t</sup> See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>u</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>v</sup> See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.

<sup>1</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>2</sup> I Cor. 1:10; II Cor. 10:2; Eph. 4:1; I Pet. 2:11.  
<sup>3</sup> Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.  
<sup>4</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>5</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>6</sup> Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
<sup>7</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>8</sup> Comp. ch. 6:13, 16, 19; I Cor. 6:20; comp. Heb. 13:15; I Pet. 2:5. [25:8].  
<sup>9</sup> Body, Num. 31:54.  
<sup>10</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>11</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>12</sup> Acceptable, II Cor. 6:2.  
<sup>13</sup> Gr. well-pleasing.  
<sup>14</sup> See "Spirit," Job 4:15.  
<sup>15</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
<sup>16</sup> Gr. belonging to the reason.  
<sup>17</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>18</sup> Or, worship.  
<sup>19</sup> I Pet. 1:14.  
<sup>20</sup> See Mt. 13:22; Gal. 1:4; comp. I John 2:15.  
<sup>21</sup> The World, Rev. 10:8.  
<sup>22</sup> Or, age.  
<sup>23</sup> Eph. 4:23; Titus 3:5.  
<sup>24</sup> See "Edification," Rom. 14:19.  
<sup>25</sup> Eph. 5:10; comp. Eph. 5:17; Col. 1:9.  
<sup>26</sup> Or, the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect.  
<sup>27</sup> See "Perfection," Heb. 6:1.  
<sup>28</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>29</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>30</sup> Ch. 15:15.  
<sup>31</sup> I Cor. 3:10; 15:10; Gal. 2:9; Eph. 3:7.  
<sup>32</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>33</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. <sup>34</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. <sup>35</sup> I Cor. 7:17; II Cor. 10:13; Eph. 4:7; comp. I Pet. 4:11. <sup>36</sup> See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>37</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>38</sup> I Cor. 12:12-14; Eph. 4:4, 16. <sup>39</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28. <sup>40</sup> I Cor. 10:17, 33. <sup>41</sup> See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. <sup>42</sup> I Cor. 12:27; Eph. 4:12, 25. <sup>43</sup> See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>44</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>45</sup> See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.

\* CONFORMATION AND TRANSFORMATION.—Eph. 4:7; I Tim. 6:10; I Pet. 4:3-8. In the World but not of it—John

<sup>a</sup> I Cor. 7:7; 12:4; I Pet. 4:10f.; comp. v. 3. [1:17.]  
<sup>b</sup> Grace, John c. Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>d</sup> I Cor. 12:10; see Acts 13:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
<sup>g</sup> Comp. I Cor. 12:5, 28; see Acts 6:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>i</sup> I Cor. 12:28; 14:26; see Acts 13:1.

<sup>j</sup> Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
<sup>k</sup> Comp. Acts 4:36; 13:15.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Giving," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Gr. singleness.  
<sup>m</sup> I Tim. 5:17; comp. I Cor. 12:28.  
<sup>n</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. II Cor. 9:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Love, I Cor. q Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
<sup>r</sup> Abhor, Ps. 106:40.  
<sup>s</sup> I Thess. 5:21 f.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>u</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.

<sup>w</sup> I Thess. 4:9; Heb. 13:1; II Pet. 1:7; comp. John 13:34.  
<sup>x</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Fraternality," Ps. 133:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Phil. 2:3; comp. ch. 13:7; I Pet. 2:17.  
<sup>a</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Idleness," I Tim. 5:13.  
<sup>c</sup> Acts 18:25.  
<sup>d</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>f</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Acts 20:19.  
<sup>h</sup> See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Some ancient authorities read the opportunity.  
<sup>j</sup> Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>k</sup> Ch. 5:2.  
<sup>l</sup> Hope, Fr. 23:18.

17:16, 17. Not conformed in Life and Actions to—Rom. 12:2. A Peculiar People—John 1:11-13; 15:19-21; 17:14-16; Titus 2:14; I Pet. 2:9, 10. Temple of Holy Spirit—I Cor. 6:19. Temple of God—I Cor. 3:16; II Cor. 6:16. Transformed by renewing—Rom. 12:2. Into Image of Christ—II Cor. 3:18. Grace given for Others—Eph. 4:7; I John 4:6. Accomplished by setting Mind on and seeking chiefly things that are above—Col. 3:1, 2. Crucifying Sin and its Lusts—Rom. 6:6-14; Col. 3:5-9.

\*LIBERALITY (Christian virtue of loving consideration and succor of others): Enjoined.—Ex. 22:29, 30; 23:15; 34:20; Lev. 23:22, 25:35-43; Pr. 3:9, 10, 27, 28; Eccl. 11:1, 2; Mt. 5:42; 19:21; 22: Mk. 10:21-26; Lu. 8:11; 6:38; 11:41; 12:33; 18:22-26; Acts 20:35; Rom. 12:8; 15:27; II Cor. 8:7, 11-15; I Tim. 6:18; Heb. 13:16.

Ministering to Necessity.—Lev. 25:35-41; Deut. 15:7-11; 24:10-22; Job 29:11-16; Ps. 41:1-3; Pr. 25:21, 22; Is. 58:6, 7; Mt. 19:21, 22; Mk. 9:41; 10:21, 22; Lu. 3:10, 11; 12:33, 34; Rom. 12:13; 15:26, 27; Gal. 2:10; Eph. 4:28; Phil. 4:9-18; I Tim. 5:16; 6:17-19; Jas. 2:15, 16; I John 3:17.

<sup>a</sup> differing according to the <sup>b</sup> grace that was given to us, whether <sup>c</sup> prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of our <sup>d</sup> faith; 7 or <sup>e</sup> ministry, *let us give ourselves* to our ministry; or he that <sup>f</sup> teacheth, *to his teaching*; 8 or he that <sup>g</sup> exhorteth, *to his exhorting*: he that <sup>h</sup> giveth, *let him do it* with <sup>i</sup> liberality; he <sup>j</sup> that ruleth, with diligence; he <sup>k</sup> that sheweth <sup>l</sup> mercy, with <sup>m</sup> cheerfulness.

9 Let <sup>n</sup> love be without <sup>o</sup> hypocrisy. <sup>p</sup> Abhor that which is <sup>q</sup> evil; cleave to that which is <sup>r</sup> good. 10 In <sup>s</sup> love of the <sup>t</sup> brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; <sup>u</sup> in <sup>v</sup> honor preferring one another; 11 in diligence not <sup>w</sup> slothful; <sup>x</sup> fervent in <sup>y</sup> spirit; <sup>z</sup> serving <sup>a</sup> the Lord; 12 <sup>b</sup> rejoicing in <sup>c</sup> hope;

Var. Read.—V. 6. prophecy—i.e. speaking in the spirit: cf. I Cor. 12:13; prophetic speech, JÜ. faith—i.e. the faith which each possesses, Al. Da. DeW. Me. V.H. Rū. Gr. (or which makes a prophet, Jo.); the gospel, Va.; the faith already existing in others, Go. V. 8. let him do it with—So Al. Va. Da. Jo. &c. as before; in, DeW. Rū. liberality—So Al. Tho.; simplicity, Me. Rū. LIP. Rū. DeW. G. Gi. VIN. JÜ. LIE. LIP. (i.e. singleness of heart, Jo.). ruleth—Or, presideth, SR. LUT. LIP.; leadeth the congregation, LIE. V. 10. preferring one another—So Va.; leading the way one for another (i.e. in showing mutual respect), Jo. DeW. Me. V.H. R. Gi. VIN. LUT.; causing others to pass before you, Go.; anticipating one another, Al. perhaps, LIP. V. 11. in . . . slothful—So SR. VIN.; Not slothful in your zeal, Al. Me. Rū. V.H. Va.;

<sup>l</sup> patient in <sup>m</sup> tribulation; <sup>n</sup> continuing stedfastly in <sup>o</sup> prayer; 13 <sup>p</sup> communicating to the necessities of the <sup>q</sup> saints; <sup>r</sup> given to <sup>s</sup> hospitality. 14 <sup>t</sup> Bless <sup>u</sup> them that persecute you; bless, and <sup>v</sup> curse not. 15 <sup>w</sup> Rejoice with them that rejoice; <sup>x</sup> weep with them that weep. 16 <sup>y</sup> Be of the same <sup>z</sup> mind one toward another. <sup>a</sup> Set not your mind on high things, but <sup>b</sup> condescend to <sup>c</sup> things that are lowly. <sup>d</sup> Be not <sup>e</sup> wise in your own conceits. 17 <sup>f</sup> Render to no man evil for evil. <sup>g</sup> Take thought for things <sup>h</sup> honorable in the sight of all <sup>i</sup> men. 18 If it be possible, <sup>j</sup> as much as in you lieth, <sup>k</sup> be at <sup>l</sup> peace with all men. 19 Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto <sup>m</sup> the <sup>n</sup> wrath of God: for it is

in zeal not flagging, SH. GAR. (all.); not backward in diligence, JO. diligence—zeal, LUT. LIP. LIE.; not slothful—without complaint, LIP. V. 16. condescend . . . lowly—So SR.; condescend to men of low estate, Rū. V.H. Al. Gi. Go. Field; go along with (i.e. seek not to escape from) what is lowly, DeW. Fri. Me. Da. Jo. (perhaps); allow yourselves to be carried along with, give yourselves over to, humble tasks, SH.; seek your place in lowliness, JÜ. V. 19. give . . . wrath—So SR.; i.e. interpose delay to your wrath, Al.; make room for the wrath of God: cf. ch. 5:9, Li. Me. Gi. Go.; of your adversary: i.e. let his wrath have its way, Jo. Va.; give room in place to the wrath of God, SH. wrath—judgment of wrath, JÜ.

Var. Read.—V. 11. Lord—So N A B D\* (L P), NES. Edd.; time, D\* G. V. 13. communicating . . . saints—So N B D\* (L P), Edd.; taking part in the commemorations, D\* (F) G.

24:29; comp. v. 19. m II Cor. 8:21. n See "Honor," Mal. 1:6. o Man, Gen. 2:7. 18 p Comp. ch. 1:15. q See ch. 14:19; Mk. 9:50. r Peace, Pr. 17:1. 19 6 Or, wrath. s Anger, Fr. 15:1.

According to Ability.—Ex. 35:21-29; 36:3-7; 38:8; Deut. 16:10, 17; I Cor. 16:1, 2; II Cor. 8:13-15. Willingly.—Ex. 25:2; I Chr. 29:3-9; Pr. 21:26; I Cor. 13:3; II Cor. 8:11, 12; 9:5-15; Philemon 14.

The Reward of.—Ps. 112:5, 9; Pr. 3:9, 10; 11:24-26; 19:17; 22:9; 28:27; Eccl. 11:1; Is. 32:7, 8; 58:10, 11; Ez. 18:7-17; Mt. 25:34-40; Lu. 6:30-35; 12:33, 34; Heb. 6:10.

Instances in Old Testament.—Pharaoh to Jacob—Gen. 45:18-20. Israelites—Ex. 36:5. David—II Sam. 8:11; I Ki. 7:51; 8:17, 18; I Chr. 16:3; 21:24, 25. Barzillai and Others to David—II Sam. 17:27-29; 24:22, 23.

In New Testament.—Joanna and Others—Lu. 8:3. Zachæus—Lu. 19:8. Centurion—Lu. 7:4, 5. The Samaritan—Lu. 10:33, 35. Poor Widow—Lu. 21:2-4; Mk. 12:41-44. Jerusalem Christians—Acts 2:45. Barnabas—Acts 4:36, 37. Dorcas—Acts 9:36. Cornelius—Acts 10:2. Church at Antioch—Acts 11:29, 30. Lydia—Acts 16:15. Paul—Acts 20:34; 24:17. Churches of Macedonia—Rom. 15:26; II Cor. 8:1-5. Churches of Galatia—I Cor. 16:1. Churches of Corinth—Rom. 15:26; I Cor. 16:1; II Cor. 8:1-9, 15. Church



19  
a Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
b Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
1 Q. Deut. 32:35.  
c See "The  
Judgment,"  
II Pet. 2:4.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
20  
2 Q. (Pr. 25:21 f.)  
e Pr. 25:21 f.;  
comp. Mt.  
f Enemy, Job  
31:29; (8:3.  
g Hunger, Deut.  
h Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
i Food, Gen. 9:3.  
j Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
k Drink, Hos.  
4:18; (6:22.  
l Comp. II Ki.  
m Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
n Head, Pr. 20:29.  
21  
o See "Sin," Gen.  
p See "Tempta-  
tion," Pr. 1:10.  
q Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
r Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
1  
s Soul, Job 4:15.  
t Titus 3:1;  
I Pet. 2:13 f.  
u See "Govern-  
ment," Neh.  
8:9.  
v John 19:11;  
comp. Dan.  
2:21; 4:17.  
w Sovereignty of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
2  
z See "Rebel-  
lion," Ex. 20:8.  
y Ordinance,  
Lev. 5:10.  
z The Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.

3  
a I Pet. 2:14.  
b See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
c See "Punish-  
ment," Gen.  
39:20.  
d Good Works,  
I Tim. 5:10.  
e Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
4  
f Minister, Acts  
15:39.  
3 Or, *it*. g Sword, Ju. 7:20. h See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
i Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. j I Thess. 4:6. k Anger, Pr. 15:1.

in Philippi—Phil. 1:5; 4:15. Other Macedonian Churches—II Cor. 11:7–10; 12:13. See "Christian Graces"—II Pet. 1:10. See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Giving"—Lu. 2:21.

\* NEIGHBORS: Laws concerning Treatment of.—Ex. 20:16, 17; 21:14; 22:7–14, 26; Lev. 6:2; 18:20; 19:13–18; 24:19; 25:14, 15; Deut. 5:20; 21:15; 22:15; 19:11, 14; 22:24, 26; 23:24, 25; 27:17, 24; Ruth 4:7; I Ki. 8:31; II Chr. 6:22; Ps. 15:3; 101:5; Rom. 13:9, 10; 15:2; Gal 5:14; Eph. 4:25; Jas. 2:8.  
Murder of.—Deut. 4:42; 19:4, 5; Josh. 20:5.  
Neighbor's Offering.—Ex. 12:4.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 3:28, 29; 6:29; 11:9, 12; 12:26; 14:20, 21; 16:29; 18:17; 21:10; 24:28; 25:8, 9, 17, 18; 26:19; 27:10; Mt. 5:43; 19:19; 22:39; Mk. 12:31, 33; Lu. 10:27.

Relations with.—Borrowing from.—Ex. 3:22; 11:2; II Ki. 4:3. Teaching Mourning to.—Jer. 9:20. False Speech with.—Pa. 12:2. Envious of Neighbor's Work.—Eccl. 4:4.

Special Mention of.—Israel—Josh. 9:16 Assyrians—Ez. 23:5, 12. Naomi—Ruth 4:17. Saul—I Sam. 15:28. David—I Sam. 28:17; II Sam. 12:11; Ps. 31:11; 44:13; 79:4, 12;

a written, <sup>b</sup> Vengeance belong-  
eth unto me; <sup>c</sup> I will recompense,  
saith the <sup>d</sup> Lord. 20 But <sup>e</sup> if thine  
<sup>f</sup> enemy <sup>g</sup> hunger, <sup>h</sup> feed him; if  
he <sup>i</sup> thirst, give him to <sup>k</sup> drink:  
for <sup>l</sup> in so doing thou shalt heap  
coals of <sup>m</sup> fire upon his <sup>n</sup> head. 21  
Be not overcome of <sup>o</sup> evil, but  
overcome <sup>p</sup> evil with <sup>q</sup> good.

13 Let every <sup>r</sup> soul be  
in <sup>s</sup> 'subjection to the  
<sup>t</sup> "higher powers: for <sup>u</sup> there is no  
power but of God; and the <sup>v</sup> "pow-  
ers that be are ordained of God.  
2 Therefore he that resisteth the  
power, <sup>w</sup> withstandeth the <sup>x</sup> ordi-  
nance of God: and they that  
withstand shall receive to them-  
selves <sup>y</sup> judgment. 3 For <sup>z</sup> a rul-  
ers are not a <sup>b</sup> terror to the <sup>c</sup> good  
work, but to the evil. And  
wouldest thou have no fear of  
the power? do that which is  
good, and thou shalt have  
<sup>d</sup> praise from the same: 4 for <sup>e</sup> 2 he  
is a <sup>f</sup> minister of God to thee for  
good. But if thou do that which  
is evil, be afraid; for <sup>g</sup> he beareth  
not the <sup>h</sup> sword in <sup>i</sup> vain: for <sup>j</sup> he  
is a minister of God, an <sup>k</sup> 'aven-  
ger for <sup>l</sup> wrath to him that doeth

Var. Rend.—Chap. 13.—V. 1. the higher  
powers—i.e. *magistrates in office, Me.*:  
the authorities which are over him, SR.;  
the authorities which have themselves  
over, VIN.; governments, LUT. Vs. 1–3.  
powers (power)—authorities (authority),  
Al. Da. Va. SR.; governments, LUT. JU.  
LIE. LIP. V. 6. ye pay—So SR.; im-  
perative, Tho. ministers—So JO. LUT.;  
public servants, Da. (different word from

3 Or, *it*. g Sword, Ju. 7:20. h See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
i Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. j I Thess. 4:6. k Anger, Pr. 15:1.

evil. 5 Wherefore *ye* must needs  
be in subjection, not only be-  
cause of the wrath, but also <sup>f</sup> for  
<sup>m</sup> "conscience" sake. 6 For for  
this cause ye pay <sup>n</sup> tribute also;  
for they are ministers of God's  
<sup>o</sup> service, attending continually  
upon this very thing. 7 <sup>p</sup> Render  
to all their dues: <sup>q</sup> tribute to  
whom tribute *is due*; <sup>r</sup> custom to  
whom custom; fear to whom  
fear; <sup>s</sup> honor to whom honor.

8 <sup>t</sup> 'Owe no man anything,  
save to <sup>u</sup> "love one another: for  
he that loveth <sup>v</sup> his neighbor  
hath fulfilled the <sup>w</sup> law. 9 For  
this, <sup>x</sup> 5 Thou shalt not commit  
<sup>y</sup> adultery, <sup>z</sup> Thou shalt not kill,  
Thou shalt not <sup>a</sup> steal, Thou  
shalt not <sup>b</sup> covet, and if there be  
any other commandment, it is  
summed up in this <sup>c</sup> word, namely,  
<sup>d</sup> 'Thou shalt love thy neighbor  
as thyself. 10 Love worketh no  
ill to his <sup>e</sup> neighbor: love there-  
fore is the fulfilment of the law.

11 And this, <sup>f</sup> 'knowing the  
<sup>g</sup> season, that <sup>h</sup> already it is time  
for you to <sup>i</sup> awake out of <sup>j</sup> sleep:  
for now is <sup>k</sup> 'salvation nearer to  
us than when we <sup>l</sup> first believed.

12 <sup>m</sup> The night is far spent, and  
<sup>n</sup> that in v. 4); sacrificial priests, LIP.; of-  
ficers, LIE. V. 11. season—i.e. critical  
time, Var.; time, JO. LUT. LIP. first be-  
lieved—i.e. first became (Christian) believ-  
ers, Al. Li. Me. VH. Va.; came to believe,  
LUT. LIP. LIE. JU.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 13.—V. 9. steal—So  
A B D G, Edd.; add, Thou shalt not bear  
false witness, N.

k Comp. Acts 19:2; I Cor. 3:5; 15:2.  
l m Night, Pa. 19:2.

80:6; 89:41. Elisabeth—Lu. 1:58. Beggar—John 9:8. Egypt-  
ians—Acts 7:27. Reward for Kind Treatment of.—Ps. 15:3.  
Prophecies concerning.—Oppression by.—Is. 3:5; Jer. 6:21.  
Strife of.—Is. 19:2. Help of.—Is. 41:6. Justice between  
Man and his—Jer. 7:5. Slanderous—Jer. 9:4, 5, 8. Destruction  
of.—Jer. 49:10, 18; 50:40; Ez. 16:26. Speech with.—Jer.  
22:8; 23:27, 30, 35; 31:34; 34:15, 17.

Punishment for Ill Treatment of.—Jer. 22:13; 29:23; Ez.  
18:6, 11, 15; 22:11; 22:33; 26; Hab. 2:15.

Neighbors in Golden Age.—Zech. 3:10; 8:10, 16, 17; 11:6;  
14:13; Heb. 8:11; Jas. 2:8. Evil Neighbors.—Jer. 12:14.

Figurative.—Jer. 5:8.

Illustrative.—Job 12:4; 16:21; 31:9; Ps. 28:3. See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Parable of the True Neighbor—  
Lu. 10:25–37.

Love for Neighbor one of the Great Commandments.—Mt.  
22:39, 40. Love for Neighbor the Debt that can never be  
paid—Rom. 13:8, 9. See "Fraternity"—Ps. 133:1.

5  
l I Pet. 2:19;  
comp. Eccl. 8:2.  
m Conscience,  
Acts 24:16.  
6 [22:19.  
n Tribute, Mt.  
o See "Wor-  
ship," Mt. 4:10.  
7  
p See Mt. 22:21.  
q Lu. 20:22–23.  
r See Mt. 17:25.  
s Honor, Mal.  
1:8.  
8  
t See "Debt,"  
Ex. 22:25.  
u Love, I Cor.  
Gal. 6:4.  
v See "Frater-  
nity," Ps.  
133:1.  
4 Gr. the other.  
Comp. I Cor.  
6:1; 10:24;  
13:1.  
w Law, Deut.  
31:24.

9  
z See "Ten Com-  
mandments,"  
Ex. 20:1.  
5 Q. Ex. 20:13 ff.;  
Deut. 5:17 ff.  
y Adultery,  
Num. 5:12.  
z Murderer,  
Num. 35:16.  
a Stealing,  
Lev. 19:11.  
b Covetousness,  
Deut. 5:21.  
c Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
d Lev. 19:18;  
Mt. 19:19.  
11  
e Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7; (8:22.  
f Season, Gen.  
1:4.  
g I Cor. 7:29 f.;  
5:8; 1 J. 4:7;  
II Pet. 3:9.  
11; I John  
2:18; Rev.  
1:3; 22:14.  
h I Cor. 15:34;  
Eph. 5:14;  
I Thess. 5:6;  
comp. Mk.  
13:37; (26:12.  
i Sleep, I Sam.  
j Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
6 Or, our salva-  
tion nearer  
than when &c.  
l Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- <sup>12</sup>  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
b Heb. 10:25; I John 2:3; comp. Rev. 13:22:10.  
c See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
e Darkness, Job 38:9.  
f Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
g II Cor. 6:7; 10:4; Eph. 6:11, 13.  
h I Thess. 5:8; Light, Ps. 74:16.  
<sup>13</sup>  
i See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
j Walking, Col. 1:10.  
k I Thess. 4:12.  
l Lu. 21:34; Gal. 5:21; Eph. 5:18; I Pet. 4:3.  
m Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
n Is. 3:16; Jer. 50:11; I Tim. 5:11; Rev. 18:3, 7.  
o Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
p Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.

- <sup>14</sup>  
q Gal. 3:27; comp. Job 29:14; Eph. 4:24; Col. 3:10, 12.  
r See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
s See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
t Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
u Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
v Gal. 5:16; I Pet. 2:11.  
w Lust, Rom. 6:12.

- <sup>1</sup>  
x V. 2; ch. 15:1; I Cor. 8:9 ff.; 9:22.  
y Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
z V. 3; ch. 15:7; comp. ch. 11:15; Acts 28:2.  
1 Or, to doubtful disputations.

- <sup>2</sup>  
a Comp. v. 14.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Faith, Heb. 11:1. d See "Conscience," Acts 24:16. e See "Clean and Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3. f V. 1; ch. 15:1; I Cor. 8:9 ff.; 9:22. g Herbs, Ps. 37:2. h V. 10; comp. Lu. 18:9. i See vs. 10, 13; Col. 2:16. j Judging, II Pet. 2:4. k God, Gen. 1:1. l V. 1; ch. 15:7; comp. Acts 28:2. m Jas. 4:12; comp. ch. 9:20. n Servant, Ex. 21:2. o Gr. household-servant. p Gal. 4:10. q See "Sabbath," Ex. Lu. 1:1; comp. v. 23. s Assurance, Eph. 3:12. t Mind, Job 38:36.

the <sup>a</sup> day is at <sup>c</sup> hand: let us therefore cast off <sup>d</sup> the works of <sup>e</sup> darkness, and let us put on <sup>f</sup> the armor of <sup>h</sup> light. 13 Let us <sup>i</sup> walk becomingly, as in the day; <sup>j</sup> not in revelling and <sup>k</sup> drunkenness, not in chambering and <sup>l</sup> wantonness, not in <sup>m</sup> strife and <sup>n</sup> jealousy. 14 But <sup>o</sup> put <sup>p</sup> ye on the <sup>q</sup> Lord Jē-sūs Christ, and make not provision for the <sup>r</sup> flesh, <sup>s</sup> to fulfil the <sup>t</sup> lusts thereof.

**14** But him that is <sup>u</sup> weak yet not <sup>v</sup> for decision of scruples. 2 <sup>w</sup> One <sup>x</sup> man hath <sup>y</sup> faith to eat all things: but he that is <sup>z</sup> weak eateth <sup>1</sup> herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth <sup>2</sup> set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not <sup>3</sup> judge him that eateth: for <sup>4</sup> God hath <sup>5</sup> received him. 4 <sup>6</sup> Who art thou that judgest the <sup>7</sup> servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. 5 <sup>8</sup> One man esteemeth one <sup>9</sup> day above another: another esteemeth every day <sup>10</sup> alike. Let each man be <sup>11</sup> fully <sup>12</sup> assured in his own <sup>13</sup> mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth

Var. Read.—V. 13. becomingly—*So VIN.*; i.e. decorously; Var.; seemly, *SR.* V. 14. fulfil—*So Al. Va.*; exoite, *DeW. Me. Ru. VH. Jo. Go.*; gratify, *LIE.*; (incite), *LUT.*; (satisfy), *LIP.* Chap. 14.—V. 1. that . . . faith—i.e. has not strong Christian faith (confidence, *Va.*), *Al. Jo. Me.* yet . . . scruples—not to judge (settle, *Al. and Va. nearly*; condemn, *VH.*; criticize, *Ms. DeW. Gi.*) his doubtful thoughts, *Go.*; not so as to cause (further) division on thought (between you and him), *Ru.*; without taking recourse to judging thoughts, *Jo.*; but not to pass judgements on their thoughts, *SH.*; but not to stir up thoughts of doubt, *LIP.* for decision of scruples—

unto the Lord, for he <sup>u</sup> giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7 For none of us <sup>v</sup> liveth to himself, and none <sup>w</sup> dieth to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: <sup>x</sup> whether we live therefore, or die, <sup>y</sup> we are the Lord's. 9 For to this end <sup>z</sup> Christ died and lived again, that he might be <sup>1</sup> Lord of both the dead and the <sup>2</sup> living. 10 But thou, why dost thou judge thy <sup>3</sup> brother? or thou again, why dost thou <sup>4</sup> set at nought thy brother? for <sup>5</sup> we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of God.

11 For it is <sup>6</sup> written,  
<sup>7</sup> As I live, saith the Lord,  
to me <sup>8</sup> every <sup>9</sup> knee shall bow,  
And every <sup>10</sup> tongue shall  
<sup>11</sup> confess to God.

12 So then <sup>12</sup> each one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore <sup>13</sup> judge one another any more: but judge ye this rather, that <sup>14</sup> no man put a <sup>15</sup> stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an <sup>16</sup> occasion of falling. 14 I <sup>17</sup> know, and am <sup>18</sup> persuaded in the Lord Jē-sūs, <sup>19</sup> unto judgments (or decisions) of thoughts, *SR.* decision of scruples—doubtful disputations, *n.* V. 2. hath faith to—*So SR.*; has faith (confidence, *Va.*) to, *Jo.*; faith allows to, *Jo.*; is convinced he may, *LIE. Ru. VH. and DeW. Me. perhaps.* V. 5. one day above another—*So* (chooseth day before day, *Gi.*) *Al. Me. DeW. Ru. VH. Va.*; one day and not another (i.e. alternate days, *Pr.*), *Jo.*; hath assurance to, *LUT.*; hath the faith to, *LIP.* V. 10. thou again, why—thou too (i.e. thou that eatest) why, *Var.*; thou also, why, *SR.*; why, *Jo. LIE.*; thou, why, *LUT.*; also thou, what, *LIP.* V. 11. confess to God—*So* (i.e. confess sin), *Jo. R.*; probably and *Va.*; i.e. do homage, *Gi. Go.*; give glory, *Al. DeW. Me. VII.*; confess, *LUT.*; confess (before), *LIE.*; praise, *LIP.*; give praise to, *SH. VIN.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 4. the Lord—*So N A B C, Eld. NES.*; God, *D G.* V. 9. lived again—lived (came to life, *Me. and Va. virtually*), *N A B C, Eld.*; rose, and received, *N C D L.*

- <sup>1</sup> I Cor. 8:13. <sup>2</sup> A Stumblingblock, Jer. 6:21. <sup>3</sup> Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6. <sup>4</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. <sup>5</sup> Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.

- <sup>6</sup>  
u Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.

- <sup>7</sup>  
v II Cor. 5:15; Gal. 2:20; Phil. 1:20 ff.; comp. ch. 8:38.  
w See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
x Death, Rom. 6:12.

- <sup>8</sup>  
y Comp. Lu. 20:38; Phil. 1:20; I Thess. 5:10; Rev. 14:13.  
z See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.  
a See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.

- <sup>9</sup>  
b Rev. 1:18; 2:8.  
c Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
d Phil. 2:11; see Mt. 28:18; comp. John 12:24; I Thess. 5:10.  
e Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
f Life, Gen. 2:7.

- <sup>10</sup>  
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
h See ch. 2:16; comp. II Cor. 5:10.  
i The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

- <sup>11</sup>  
j Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
k See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30. q Is. 45:23.  
l See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
m Phil. 2:10 f.  
n Knee, Is. 35:3.  
o Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
p Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
q Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:8.  
r Or, give praise.

- <sup>12</sup>  
r Mt. 12:36; 16:27; I Pet. 4:5.

- <sup>13</sup>  
s See v. 3; Mt. 7:1.

- <sup>14</sup>  
t Occasion of Stumbling, Pr. 119:165; Mt. 11:6. <sup>15</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. <sup>16</sup> Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.

- a Va. 2, 20; see Acts 10:15.  
 b See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
 c See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
 d I Cor. 8:7.  
 e See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 g Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 h Eph. 5:2.  
 i Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 j Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.  
 k Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 l I Cor. 8:11; comp. v. 20.  
 m See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
 n Salvation through the Death of Christ, Acts 2:40.  
 o Comp. I Cor. 10:30; Titus 2:5.  
 p See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
 q Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 r Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 s I Cor. 8:8.  
 t See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 u Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
 v Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 w Comp. ch. 15:13; Gal. 5:22.  
 x Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 y Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 z Ch. 16:18.  
 a Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 b Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 c II Cor. 8:21; comp. Phil. 4:8; I Pet. 2:12.  
 d God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Approvedness, Rom. 5:4.  
 f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 g Ps. 34:14; I Cor. 7:15; II Tim. 2:22; Heb. 12:14; see ch. 12:18. 20 h See v. 15. i See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. j See v. 14. k I Cor. 8:9-12. 21 l I Cor. 8:13. m Flesh, Rom. 2:28. n Wine, Lu. 10:9. o Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:166; Mt. 11:6. 22 p Many ancient authorities add or is offended, or is weak. q Faith, Heb. 11:1. q See "Blessing," Gen. 12:3. r Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5. s Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

that "nothing is 'unclean of itself: save that to him who 'accuseth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. 15 For if because of 'meat thy 'brother is grieved, thou 'walkest no longer in 'love. 'k Destroy not with thy meat him 'm for whom Christ died. 16 'Let not then your 'good be 'evil spoken of: 17 for the 'kingdom of God 'is not eating and 'drinking, but righteousness and 'peace and 'joy in the 'Holy Spirit. 18 For he that herein 's serveth Christ is 'well-pleasing to 'God, and 'approved of 'men. 19 So then 'let us 'follow after things which make for peace, and things whereby we may 'edify one another. 20 'Overthrow not for meat's sake the 'work of God. All 'things indeed are clean; howbeit 'it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. 21 'It is good not to eat 'flesh; nor to drink 'wine, nor to do anything whereby thy brother 'stumbleth. 22 The 'faith which thou hast, have thou to thyself before God. 'Happy is he

Var. Read.—V. 19. edify one another—i.e. build up another in the faith. Var.; one may edify another. JO. things which serve for mutual edification. LIP. pertain to mutual edification. SR. V. 20. with offence—i.e. against his own conscience. Me. Rü. Tho. Go.; so as to make others act against their conscience. Al. Be. DeW. Fri. VH. and Va. virtually; with bad conscience. LIE. V. 21. stumbleth—Similar word to offence in v. 20. Var. V. 22. judgeth—So (i.e. who does not even raise the question with himself). Me. VH. VIN. SR. LIP.; condemneth. DeW. Rü. Va. JO.; needeth not to judge. JÜ. V. 23. is condemned—So LIP. SR.; stands already condemned. Me. VH. Va. DeW.; is damned. JO.; hath surrendered himself to damnation. JÜ. whatsoever . . . sin—i.e. with reference to the eating of meats, whatever is done without full conviction that

that 'judgeth not himself in that which he 'approveth. 23 But 'he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, 'because he eateth not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin '.

15 Now we that are strong ought to 'bear the infirmities of the 'weak, and not to please ourselves. 2 Let each one of us 'please his 'neighbor for that which is good, unto edifying. 3 For 'Christ also pleased not himself; but, as it is 'written, 'The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell upon me. 4 For 'whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our 'learning, that through 'patience and through 'comfort of the scriptures we might have 'hope. 5 Now the 'God of 'patience and of comfort grant you 'to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ Jē'sūs: 6 that with one accord ye may with one 'mouth 'glorify 'the God and 'Father of our 'Lord Jē'sūs Christ. 7 Wherefore 'receive ye one another, even as Christ also 'received 'you, to it is right, Var. and . . . sin—and (for. JO., but, LIP.) whatsoever (all what. LIP.) is (springs, LIE.; (one) does, LUT.; comes, LIP.) not of faith is sin. JO. LIP. LIE. LUT. Chap. 15.—V. 1. Now—So Jo. Da. SR.; But, Me. DeW. Gi. LIP. LUT.; Moreover, Al. LIP. LUT. V. 2. edifying—i.e. building up in the faith, Var. V. 3. also—So SR.; too, Var. JO. V. 4. patience . . . scriptures—i.e. the endurance and comfort given by. Al. Me. VH. V. 6. the God and Father—So Al. Be. Jo. Rü. Go. LUT. LIP. SR.; God, even the Father, DeW. Me. VH. Gi.

Var. Read.—V. 19. So then let us—So then we. NAB G. Ti. Tr. 2 WH. 2; Let us therefore, C D. La. 1 Al. Tr. 1 WH. 1 V. 21. stumbleth—So NAB C. Tr. WH. NES.; add, or is offended, or is made weak, NAB D G. La. Al. Tr. 1 V. 23. sin—The Dology (ch. 16:25-27) is inserted here by L, and in both places by A.

v Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16. w Rev. 1:6. 7 Or, God and the Father. So II Cor. 1:3; 11:31; Eph. 1:3; I Pet. 1:3. x Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. y Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. z See ch. 14:1. a See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 8 Some ancient authorities read us.

- i Comp. I John 3:21.  
 j Or, putteth to the test.  
 k 23  
 u Comp. v. 5.  
 v Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 w Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. 16:25-27.  
 x 1  
 w See "Burden," Ps. 55:22.  
 z See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
 y See ch. 14:1; comp. Gal. 6:2; I Thess. 5:14.  
 z The Weak, I Cor. 9:22.  
 2  
 a Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
 b I Cor. 10:33; comp. I Cor. 9:22; 10:24; II Cor. 13:9.  
 c Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
 d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 e II Cor. 8:9.  
 f See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 g Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 h Reproach, I Cor. 5:15.  
 i Q. Ps. 69:9.  
 j Ch. 4:23 f.  
 k See "Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16.  
 l Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 m See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:3.  
 n Or, steadfastness.  
 m Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 o See "Promises," John 14:2.  
 p Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
 q II Cor. 1:3.  
 r See ch. 12:16.  
 s See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.  
 t See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
 u See John 17:11-26.  
 v 6  
 u Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 7 Or, God and the Father. So II Cor. 1:3; 11:31; Eph. 1:3; I Pet. 1:3. x Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. y Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. z See ch. 14:1. a See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 8 Some ancient authorities read us.

\* EDIFICATION: An Essential to Christian Life.—Rom. 15:2; II Cor. 12:19.

Love edifies.—I Cor. 8:1. See "Love"—I Cor. 13:1. Edification the Perfection of Saints.—Rom. 14:19; 15:2; I Cor. 14:26; Eph. 4:12-16, 29; I Thess. 5:11.

7  
a Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
b Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.

8  
c Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
d Minister, Acts  
15:39.  
e See "Circum-  
cision," Gen.  
17:14.  
f Comp. Mt.  
15:24; see  
Acts 3:26.  
g Truth, John  
14:6.  
h God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Promises,  
John 14:2.  
j See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
k Comp. ch.  
4:16; II Cor.  
1:20.  
l Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
m Israel, Deut.  
4:1.

9  
n Salvation for  
all Men, Acts  
2:40.  
o Gentiles, Is.  
49:6.  
p Comp. ch.  
3:29; 11:30.  
q Glorifying  
God, Lu. 7:16.  
r Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
s Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
1 Q. Ps. 18:49  
(or II Sam.  
22:50).  
2 Or, confess.  
t Praise, Ju.  
5:3.  
3 Gr. nations.  
Comp. Mt.  
4:15.  
u See "Songs,"  
Ex. 15:1.  
v Name, Acts  
16:18.

10  
w Rejoicing, Ps.  
30:5.  
4 Q. Deut.  
32:43.

11  
5 Q. Ps. 117:1.

12  
s Isaiah, Is. 1:1.  
u See "Prophes-  
ies concern-  
ing Jesus,"  
Gen. 3:15.  
6 Q. Is. 11:10.  
z Comp. Rev.  
5:5; 22:16.

a Jesse, I Sam. 16:1. b Mt. 12:21. c See "Jesus," Lu.  
2:21. d Hope, Pr. 23:18. e Comp. ch. 14:17.  
f Peace, Pr. 17:1. g Faith, Heb. 11:1. h V. 19; I Cor. 2:4.  
i Acts 1:5. j Holy Spirit, John 14:16. k Paul,  
Acts 8:1. l Jer. 20:7, 10; Mt. 28:14; Lu. 16:31; Acts 17:4.  
m See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

the <sup>a b</sup> glory of God. 8 For I say  
that <sup>c</sup> Christ hath been made a  
<sup>d</sup> minister of <sup>e</sup> the circumcision  
for the <sup>f</sup> truth of <sup>h</sup> God, that he  
might confirm <sup>i k</sup> the promises  
given unto the <sup>l m</sup> fathers, 9 and  
that <sup>n o</sup> the Gēn'z-tiles might  
<sup>q</sup> glorify God for his <sup>r</sup> mercy; as  
it is <sup>s</sup> written,

<sup>1</sup> Therefore will I <sup>2</sup> give  
<sup>t</sup> praise unto thee among  
the <sup>3</sup> Gēn'z-tiles,  
And <sup>u</sup> sing unto thy <sup>v</sup> name.

10 And again he saith,  
<sup>w</sup> Rejoice, ye <sup>3</sup> Gēn'z-tiles,  
with his people.

11 And again,  
<sup>5</sup> Praise the Lord, all ye  
<sup>3</sup> Gēn'z-tiles;

And let all the peoples praise  
him.

12 And again, <sup>z</sup> I-sā'z-jāh saith,  
<sup>u</sup> There shall be <sup>2</sup> the root of  
<sup>a b</sup> Jēs-sē,

And he that ariseth to rule  
over the <sup>3</sup> Gēn'z-tiles;

<sup>c</sup> On him shall the <sup>3</sup> Gēn'z-tiles  
<sup>d</sup> hope.

13 Now the God of hope fill you  
with all <sup>e</sup> joy and <sup>f</sup> peace in <sup>g</sup> be-  
lieving, that ye may abound in  
hope, <sup>h</sup> in the power of the <sup>i</sup> Holy  
Spirit.

14 And <sup>j</sup> I myself also am  
<sup>k</sup> persuaded of you, my <sup>l m</sup> breth-

ren, that ye yourselves are full  
of <sup>n o</sup> goodness, filled with <sup>p</sup> all  
<sup>q</sup> knowledge, able also to <sup>r</sup> ad-  
monish one another. 15 But I  
write the more <sup>s</sup> boldly unto you  
in some measure, as putting you  
again in remembrance, because  
of <sup>t</sup> the grace that was given  
me of God, 16 that I should be  
<sup>u v</sup> a minister of Christ Jē-sūs  
unto the <sup>3</sup> Gēn'z-tiles, <sup>w</sup> minister-  
ing the <sup>2</sup> s gospel of God, that  
the <sup>a b</sup> offering up of the Gēn'z-  
tiles might be made <sup>c</sup> acceptable,  
being <sup>d</sup> sanctified by the Holy  
Spirit. 17 I have therefore my  
<sup>e</sup> glorying in Christ Jē-sūs in  
<sup>h</sup> things pertaining to God. 18  
For I will not dare to speak of  
any <sup>i</sup> things save those which  
<sup>j</sup> Christ wrought through me, for  
the <sup>k</sup> obedience of the <sup>3</sup> Gēn'z-  
tiles, by <sup>l</sup> word and <sup>m</sup> deed, 19 in  
the power of <sup>n</sup> signs and wonders,  
<sup>o</sup> in the power of <sup>10</sup> the Holy  
Spirit; so that <sup>p</sup> from <sup>q</sup> Je-ryz-sā-  
lēm, and round about even <sup>r</sup> un-  
to Il-l'r-ī-eūm, I have <sup>s</sup> fully  
<sup>t</sup> preached the <sup>8</sup> gospel of Christ;  
20 yea, <sup>12</sup> making it my aim so to  
<sup>13</sup> preach the gospel, not where  
Christ was *already* named, <sup>u</sup> that  
I might not build upon another  
man's foundation; 21 but, as it  
is written,

*Var. Rend.*—V. 9. and—But (Isay), AL  
and that—but, JU. and—but, LIP.  
might glorify—So BE. ME. GI.; glorified,  
AL. DEW. Rū. WI. GO.; have learned to  
give God the honors, JU.; do glorify, LIP.  
give praise—i.e. give thanks, Jo. ME. GO.  
SR.; confess, LIE. LUT.; praise, LIP.  
SH. V. 10. he—So LUT.; it (i.e. scrip-  
ture), Jo. ME. VH. LIP. V. 14. yourselves  
—So SR.; of yourselves, AL. ME. VA. V.  
16. ministering—do the work of a priest  
of, Jo. LIE. LIP. and so nearly, DEW. ME.  
VH. Rū.; offering up (as my sacrifice), VA.  
LUT.; ministering as a priest, SR. VIN.;  
being the sacrificing priest, SH. offering  
up of the Gentiles—i.e. my presentation of  
the Gentiles as an offering to God, Var. S. irit  
—Ghost, a. V. 17. in (second)—So SR.;  
of, AL.; as regards the, LIP. V. 19. in  
(first)—So LUT. SR.; By, Var.; through,  
JO. LIE. round about—i.e. (or from, AL.

*Rū.) the regions around, AL. DeW. ME.  
Rū. VH. GI. even unto—as far as, Var.  
LIP. SR. fully preached—So SR.; ful-  
filled (i.e. brought to its full development,  
ME. LUT. LIP. VIN.; cf. Col. 1:25); ful-  
filled the duty of preaching, AL. BE. DEW.  
Rū. Tho. VH. GI. GO. VA.; been able to  
preach, JO. V. 20. yea . . . gospel—  
Making it however my ambition to preach  
the gospel on this wise, GI.; Fidelity prefers  
striving; Yet making it my ambition so  
&c., SR. my ambition—a point of honor,  
JU. LUT.; my honor, LIE. LIP. (nearly).*

*Var. Read.*—Chap. 15.—V. 8. hath been  
made—So N A E L, AL. Tr. WH.; was, B.  
C. D. G. La. Ti. V. 19. Holy Spirit—So  
A C D. G. Vulg. and several versions, La.  
Tr. AL. WH.; Spirit of God, N D. Pesh.  
Ti.; Spirit only, B, WH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 8. hath been  
made—So N A E L, AL. Tr. WH.; was, B.  
C. D. G. La. Ti. V. 19. Holy Spirit—So  
A C D. G. Vulg. and several versions, La.  
Tr. AL. WH.; Spirit of God, N D. Pesh.  
Ti.; Spirit only, B, WH.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 8. hath been  
made—So N A E L, AL. Tr. WH.; was, B.  
C. D. G. La. Ti. V. 19. Holy Spirit—So  
A C D. G. Vulg. and several versions, La.  
Tr. AL. WH.; Spirit of God, N D. Pesh.  
Ti.; Spirit only, B, WH.

n Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
o Eph. 5:9;  
II Thess. 1:11.  
p I Cor. 1:5;  
13:2; comp.  
I Cor. 8:1, 7,  
10; 12:8.  
q Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
r See "Exhorta-  
tion," Acts  
11:23.

15  
s Boldness, Acts  
14:3.  
t Grace, John  
1:17.  
u See ch. 12:3.

16  
v See "Apos-  
tles," Mt.  
10:5.  
w Ch. 11:13; see  
Acts 9:15.  
x See "Mis-  
sions," Acts  
15:7.  
y See "Paul's  
Missionary  
Journeys,"  
Acts 8:1.  
z Gr. minister-  
ing in sacri-  
fice.  
a The Gospel,  
Mk. 16:15.  
b See marginal  
note on ch.  
1:1.  
c Offering, Gen.  
22:2.  
d Eph. 5:2;  
Phil. 2:17;  
comp. ch. 12:1.  
e Acceptable,  
II Cor. 6:2.  
f Sanctification,  
I Sam. 7:1.

17  
e See "Glory,"  
Ps. 7:5.  
f See "Pride,"  
Ps. 10:2.  
g Phil. 3:3.  
h Heb. 2:17;  
5:1.

18  
i Gr. of those  
things which  
Christ wrought  
not through me.  
j Comp. ch.  
1:5; Acts  
15:12; 21:19;  
II Cor. 3:5.  
k Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
l See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
m Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
n See "Mira-  
cles," Mk.  
16:17.

19  
o Signs and Won-  
ders, Acts 2:22.  
p The Word confirmed by the Holy Spirit,  
John 14:16. 10 Many ancient authorities read the Spirit of  
God. One reads the Spirit, p Acts 22:17-21. q Jerusalem,  
Ju. 1:8. r Comp. Acts 20:1 f. II Gr. fulfilled. Comp.  
Col. 1:25. s Preaching. See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.  
t 20 12 Gr. being ambitious. II Cor. 5:9; I Thess. 4:11. u Ch.  
1:15; 10:15; comp. v. 16. 13 See marginal note on ch. 1:15.  
u II Cor. 10:15 f; comp. I Cor. 8:10.

- a See "Salvation for All Men," Acts 2:40.  
 1 Q. Is. 52:15.  
 22  
 b Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 c Ch. 1:13; comp. I Thess. 2:18.  
 d See "Rome," John 11:48.  
 23  
 e See ch. 1:10 f.; Acts 19:21; comp. vs. 29, 32.  
 f Years, Lev. 25:3.  
 g Longing, Ps. 84 title.  
 24  
 h See v. 28.  
 i Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
 j Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
 k See "Paul's Missionary Journeys," Acts 8:1.  
 l See Acts 15:3.  
 m Comp. ch. 1:12.  
 25  
 n See Acts 19:21.  
 o Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
 p Minister, Acts 15:39.  
 q See Acts 24:17.  
 r Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
 26  
 a Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
 t Macedonia, Acts 20:1.  
 u Achaia, Acts 18:12.  
 v See "Liberal-ity," Rom. 12:8.  
 w See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
 z The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
 27  
 v Debt, Ex. 22:25.  
 z I Cor. 9:11.  
 a Gentiles, Is. 40:6.  
 b Spiritual, Job 4:15.  
 c See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
 d Carnal, Rom. 7:14.  
 28  
 e Seaf, John 3:33.  
 f Fruit, Ex. 23:40.

"They shall see, to whom no \*tidings of him came, And they who have not heard shall understand.  
 22 Wherefore also <sup>b</sup> I was hindered these many times from coming to <sup>a</sup> you: 23 but now, having no more any place in these regions, and <sup>c</sup> having these many <sup>d</sup> years a <sup>e</sup> longing to come unto you, 24 whosoever I <sup>f</sup> go unto Spain (for I <sup>g</sup> hope to see you in my <sup>h</sup> journey, and to be <sup>i</sup> brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been <sup>j</sup> satisfied with your company)—25 but now, I say, <sup>k</sup> I go unto <sup>l</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm, <sup>m</sup> ministering unto the <sup>n</sup> saints. 26 For it hath been the good <sup>o</sup> pleasure of <sup>p</sup> Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā and <sup>q</sup> Ā-chā-ĭ-ā to make a certain <sup>r</sup> contribution for the <sup>s</sup> poor among the saints that are at Je-ru-sa-lēm. 27 Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their <sup>t</sup> debtors they are. For <sup>u</sup> if the <sup>v</sup> Gēn-tiles have been made partakers of their <sup>w</sup> spiritual things, they owe it to <sup>x</sup> them also to minister unto them in <sup>y</sup> carnal things. 28 When therefore I have accomplished this, and have <sup>z</sup> sealed to them this <sup>a</sup> fruit, I will go on by you unto Spain.

Var. Rend.—V. 23. place—i.e. occasion of work. *Al. Me. VIN.*; work, *JU.*; room, *LUT. LIE. LIP.*; opportunity for work, *SH. V.* 27. partakers—Similar word to contribution of previous verse. V. 28. sealed—i.e. secured, *Var.*; laid before them, *JU.*; by—through, *Var.*; over, *JU. LIE. LUT. LIP. V.* 31. ministrating which I have—So *SR.*; rendering my service which is purposed, *Me.*; offering of my gift at, *JO. Chap. 16.*—V. 1. servant—deaconess, *Al. Li. Me. VH. Go. SH. LIP. (all.) LUT. SR.*; maid-servant, *LIP. V.* 2. herself also—too, *Var. JO.* helper—So *SR. VH. (all.)*; rather, protectress, *DeW. Me. SH. Va. JU. LIP.*; succourer, *JO. SH. r.* patroness, *VIN.*

Var. Rend.—V. 24. Spain—So *N\* A B C D, Edd.*; add, I will come to you, *N\* The*

29 And I <sup>o</sup> know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the <sup>a</sup> blessing of <sup>b</sup> Christ.

30 Now I <sup>i</sup> beseech you, <sup>k</sup> brethren, by our <sup>l</sup> Lord Jē-sūs Christ, and by <sup>m</sup> the love of the <sup>o</sup> Spirit, that ye <sup>p</sup> strive together with me in your <sup>q</sup> prayers to God for me; 31 that I may be <sup>r</sup> delivered from <sup>s</sup> them that are <sup>t</sup> disobedient in <sup>u</sup> Jū-dæ-ā, and that my <sup>v</sup> ministrating which I have for Jē-ru-sa-lēm may be acceptable to the <sup>w</sup> saints; 32 that <sup>z</sup> I may come unto you in <sup>a</sup> joy through <sup>b</sup> the will of God, and together with you find <sup>c</sup> rest. 33 Now <sup>d</sup> the God of <sup>e</sup> peace be with you all. Ā-mēn'.

16 I <sup>o</sup> commend unto you <sup>a</sup> Phœ-bē our <sup>b</sup> sister, who is a <sup>c</sup> servant of the <sup>d</sup> church that is at <sup>e</sup> Cēn-eh-rē-æ: 2 that ye receive her in the Lord, worthily of the saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a <sup>f</sup> helper of many, and of mine own self.

3 <sup>o</sup> Salute <sup>p</sup> Prī-sē-ā and Āq-ū-lā my fellow-workers <sup>q</sup> in Christ Jē-sūs, 4 who for my

sentence, v. 23, is left unfinished, the sense being taken up in v. 28. Var. V. 32. God—So *N\* A C D, Al. Ti. WH.* (but *WH.* suspect corruption); the Lord Jesus, *B. La. Tr.* and together—rest—and together with you be refreshed, *N A C L, Al. Ti. WH.*; omit, *B. La. Chap. 16.*—V. 3. Priscilla—*N A B C D, Edd. NES.*; Priscilla, some later MSS.

c Ch. 1:10; comp. Acts 18:21. d Rest, Heb. 4:4. 33 e Ch. 16:20; II Cor. 13:11; Phil. 4:9; I Thess. 5:23; Heb. 13:20; comp. II Thess. 3:16. f Peace, Pr. 17:1. g Comp. II Cor. 3:1. h Women Church Workers, Ruth 3:9. i Sister, Mt. 19:29. j Servant, Ex. 21:2. k See "Ministers," Acts 15:39. 2 Or. deaconess. l The Church, Acts 20:28. m Centurion, Acts 18:18. n Helper, Acts 26:22. o Salutation, Lu. 10:4. p Priscilla and Aquila, Acts 18:2. q Va. 7, 9, 10; II Cor. 5:17; 12:2; Gal. 1:22; comp. ch. 8:11 ff.

\* TIDINGS: Good Tidings.—Of Jacob to Laban—Gen. 29:13. Jonathan, Bearer of—I Ki. 1:42. Told by the Four Lepers—II Ki. 7:9. Glad Tidings—Jer. 20:15. From Gabriel to Zacharias—Lu. 1:19. By Angel to the Shepherds—Lu. 2:10. Of Promise—Acts 13:32. The Gospel as Good Tidings—Lu. 8:1; Rom. 10:15, 16; I Thess. 3:6. Evil Tidings.—Ex. 33:4; I Sam. 4:19; 11:4, 5; 27:9-11; II Sam. 13:30; Ps. 112:7. Of Saul's Death—II Sam. 4:4, 10.

Absalom's Death—II Sam. 18:19. Brought to Joab—I Ki. 2:28. From Ahijah to Jeroboam—I Ki. 14:6. To Chief Captain—Acts 21:31. Of Pharaoh's Army to Chaldeans—Jer. 37:5.

Taken to Idols.—I Chr. 10:9. Prophecies concerning.—Good Tidings—Is. 40:9; 41:27; 52:7; Nah. 1:15. Of the East and the North—Dan. 11:44. Evil Tidings—Jer. 49:23; Ez. 21:7.

<sup>a</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.  
<sup>e</sup> Neck, Pr. 3:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>g</sup> The Church, Acts 20:28.  
<sup>h</sup> Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

<sup>i</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
<sup>j</sup> I Cor. 16:10; Col. 4:15; Philemon 2.  
<sup>k</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>m</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Missions," Acts 15:7.  
<sup>p</sup> I Cor. 16:15.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>r</sup> Asia, Acts 2:9.  
<sup>s</sup> See Acts 16:6.  
<sup>t</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>u</sup> Mary, Mk. 16:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Labor, Esth. 23:12.

<sup>w</sup> Or, *Junia*.  
<sup>x</sup> Kinsmen, Deut. 25:5.  
<sup>y</sup> Vs. 11, 21; comp. ch. 9:3.  
<sup>z</sup> Col. 4:10; Philemon 23.  
<sup>aa</sup> See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>ab</sup> See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
<sup>ac</sup> Apostles, Mt. 10:5.

<sup>ad</sup> Approved-ness, Rom. 5:4.  
<sup>ae</sup> I Cor. 1:11.  
<sup>af</sup> Household, Pr. 31:27.

<sup>ag</sup> Mk. 15:21 (?).  
<sup>ah</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>ai</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16.

<sup>aj</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>ak</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>al</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

<sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> life <sup>d</sup> laid down their own  
<sup>e</sup> necks; unto whom not only I  
give <sup>f</sup> thanks, but also all the  
<sup>g</sup> churches of the <sup>h</sup> *Gēn'tiles*: 5  
and <sup>i</sup> *salute* <sup>j</sup> the church that is in  
their <sup>k</sup> *house*. Salute *Ēp-æ-nē-*  
*tūs* my <sup>m</sup> beloved, who is the  
<sup>no</sup> <sup>p</sup> *firstfruits* of <sup>r</sup> *Ā-sj-ā* unto  
<sup>s</sup> Christ. 6 Salute <sup>t</sup> Mary, who  
bestowed much <sup>u</sup> labor on you.  
7 Salute *Ān-drō-ni-ēūs* and <sup>v</sup> *Jū-*  
*nī-ās*, my <sup>w</sup> kinsmen, and my  
<sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> *fellow-prisoners*, who are of  
note among the <sup>z</sup> apostles, who  
also have been in Christ before  
me. 8 Salute *Ām-pli-ā-tūs* my  
beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute  
*Ūr-bā-nūs* our fellow-worker in  
Christ, and *Stā-chys* my beloved.  
10 Salute *Ā-pēl-lēs* the <sup>a</sup> ap-  
proved in Christ. Salute <sup>c</sup> them  
that are of the <sup>d</sup> household of *Ā-*  
*is-tō-bū-lūs*. 11 Salute *Hē-rō-*  
*dī-ōn* my kinsman. Salute them  
of the household of *Nār-čis-sūs*,  
that are in the Lord. 12 Salute  
*Trȳ-phæ-nā* and *Trȳ-phō-sā*,  
who labor in the Lord. Salute  
*Pēr-sis* the beloved, who labored  
much in the Lord. 13 Salute  
<sup>e</sup> *Rūfūs* the <sup>f</sup> chosen in the Lord,  
and his <sup>g</sup> mother and mine. 14  
Salute *Ā-syn-erī-tūs*, *Phlē-gōn*,  
*Hēr-mēs*, *Pāt-rō-bās*, *Hēr-mās*,  
and the <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> brethren that are  
with them. 15 Salute *Phī-lōl-ō-*  
*gūs* and *Jū-lī-ā*, *Nē-reūs* and his

Var. Read.—V. 5. *Salute (second)*—So  
SR.; Greet, Var. LUT. LIE. JÜ. LIP. So  
throughout. Vs. 7, 11, 21, my kinsmen—  
*i. e. literally, kinsmen, Me. Jo.;* *i. e. my*  
*countrymen (cf. ch. 9:3); DeW. Va. LIP.*  
*JÜ.;* *Al. is doubtful; companion, LUT.*  
*V. 7, of . . . apostles—i. e. well spoken of*  
*by the apostles, DeW. Fri. Me. VH. and*  
*virtually, Va. Gt.; eminent among the*  
*apostles (being themselves also apostles),*  
*Al. Ol. Ru. Tho. Go. Li. of note—respected,*  
*LUT. LIP. V. 9. Urbanus—So SR.;*  
*Urban (a man's name), Var.; Urbane, JO.*  
*V. 13. the chosen—i. e. eminent, DeW. Me.*  
*Rū. SH.; elect, Al.; eminent among the*  
*elect, VH. LIP. LUT. and mine—i. e.*  
*who has been a mother to me, Var. SH.*  
*V. 17. the divisions—which you have*  
*heard of elsewhere, Me. DeW. Gi. V. 19.*  
*simple—pure, Jo. Me. Li.; harmless (see*  
*on Mt. 10:16); reproachless (blameless),*  
*LIE.; without guile, LIP.; guileless, SR.*  
*V. 23. saluteth—greeteth (same word as in*  
*v. 3).*

<sup>k</sup> sister, and *Ō-lȳm-pās*, and all  
<sup>l</sup> the <sup>m</sup> saints that are with them.  
16 <sup>n</sup> Salute one another with a  
<sup>o</sup> holy <sup>p</sup> kiss. All the churches  
of Christ salute you.

17 Now I <sup>q</sup> beseech you, brethren,  
mark them that are causing  
the <sup>r</sup> divisions and <sup>s</sup> occasions  
of stumbling, <sup>t</sup> contrary to the  
<sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> doctrine which ye learned:  
and <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> turn away from them. 18  
For they that are such <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> serve  
not our Lord Christ, but <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> their  
own belly; and by their  
<sup>c</sup> smooth and fair speech they  
<sup>d</sup> beguile the <sup>e</sup> hearts of the <sup>f</sup> in-  
nocent. 19 For your <sup>g</sup> obedience  
<sup>h</sup> is come abroad unto all men. I  
<sup>i</sup> rejoice therefore over you: but  
<sup>k</sup> I would have you <sup>l</sup> wise unto  
that which is <sup>m</sup> good, and <sup>n</sup> simple  
unto that which is <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> evil. 20 And  
<sup>q</sup> the God of <sup>r</sup> peace shall bruise  
<sup>s</sup> Satan under your <sup>t</sup> feet shortly.

<sup>u</sup> The grace of our <sup>v</sup> Lord *Jē-*  
*sūs* Christ be with you.

21 <sup>a</sup> *Tȳm-ō-thȳ* my fellow-  
worker saluteth you; and <sup>b</sup> *Lū-*  
*ciūs* and <sup>c</sup> *Jā-sōn* and <sup>d</sup> *Sō-sip-ā-*  
*tēr*, my <sup>e</sup> kinsmen. 22 I *Tēr-tiūs*,  
<sup>f</sup> who <sup>g</sup> write the <sup>h</sup> epistle, sa-  
lute you in the Lord. 23 <sup>i</sup> *Gā-*  
*jūs* my <sup>j</sup> host, and of the whole  
<sup>k</sup> church, saluteth you. <sup>l</sup> *Ē-rās-tūs*  
the <sup>m</sup> treasurer of the <sup>n</sup> city saluteth  
you, and <sup>o</sup> *Quār-tūs* the <sup>p</sup> brother.

Var. Read.—V. 5. *Asia—So N A B C D\*.*  
*Edd.; Achaia, D\*.* V. 6. *you—So N A B*  
*C\*, NES. Edd.; us, C\*. V. 8. Ampliatius—*  
*So N A B (F) G, NES. Ti. Tr. WH.; Am-*  
*plius, B C\*, La.; Al. V. 20. you—So N*  
*A B C, Edd. NES.; add, Amen, some later*  
*MSS. V. 24. Requin, D G, Al.; omit, N*  
*A B C, Edd. NES.*

<sup>n</sup> Simple, Ps. 116:6; Pr. 1:22. <sup>o</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. <sup>p</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10. <sup>q</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>r</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1. <sup>s</sup> Satan, I Chr. 21:1. <sup>t</sup> Feet, Gen. 19:4. <sup>u</sup> I Cor. 16:23; II Cor. 13:14; Gal. 6:18; Phil. 4:23; I Thess. 5:28; II Thess. 3:18; Rev. 22:21. <sup>v</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>w</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>x</sup> Timothy, I Tim. 1:1. <sup>y</sup> Acts 13:1 (?). <sup>z</sup> Acts 17:5 (?). <sup>a</sup> Acts 20:4 (?). <sup>b</sup> See v. 7. <sup>c</sup> 3 Or, who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you. <sup>d</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14. <sup>e</sup> Comp. I Cor. 16:21; Gal. 6:11; Col. 4:18; II Thess. 3:17; Philemon 19. <sup>f</sup> See "Letters," Acts 23:25. <sup>g</sup> See "Epistle to the Romans," Rom. 1:1. <sup>h</sup> 23 <sup>i</sup> I Cor. 1:14; comp. Acts 20:4 (?). <sup>j</sup> See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12. <sup>k</sup> The Church, Acts 20:28. <sup>l</sup> Erastus, Acts 19:22. <sup>m</sup> See "Treasury," Jer. 38:11. <sup>n</sup> City, Gen. 4:17. <sup>o</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8. <sup>p</sup> Some ancient authorities insert here v. 24 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen, and omit the like words in v. 20.*

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Sister, Mt. 19:29.  
<sup>l</sup> See v. 2;  
<sup>m</sup> comp. v. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> Saints, Rev. 14:12.

<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> I Cor. 16:20;  
<sup>o</sup> II Cor. 13:12;  
<sup>p</sup> I Thess. 5:26;  
<sup>q</sup> comp. I Pet. 5:14.  
<sup>r</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>s</sup> Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Beseech, Rom. 15:30.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.  
<sup>s</sup> Occasions of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165;  
<sup>t</sup> Mt. 11:6.  
<sup>u</sup> Comp. I Tim. 1:3; 6:3.  
<sup>v</sup> Doctrine, Eph. 4:14.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
<sup>x</sup> Or, teaching.  
<sup>y</sup> Gal. 1:8 f.;  
<sup>z</sup> II Thess. 3:6.  
<sup>a</sup> Titus 3:10;  
<sup>b</sup> II John 10;  
<sup>c</sup> comp. Mt. 7:15.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Paul's Teaching" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 14:18.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Appetite," Hos. 9:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Phil. 3:19.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Flattery," I Thess. 2:5.  
<sup>d</sup> Col. 2:4;  
<sup>e</sup> II Pet. 2:3.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>h</sup> Innocence, Dan. 6:22.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 1:8. [30:5.  
<sup>j</sup> Rejoicing, Ps. 130:5.  
<sup>k</sup> I Cor. 14:20;  
<sup>l</sup> see Mt. 10:16;  
<sup>m</sup> comp. Jer. 4:22.  
<sup>n</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. <sup>p</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10. <sup>q</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>r</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1. <sup>s</sup> Satan, I Chr. 21:1. <sup>t</sup> Feet, Gen. 19:4. <sup>u</sup> I Cor. 16:23; II Cor. 13:14; Gal. 6:18; Phil. 4:23; I Thess. 5:28; II Thess. 3:18; Rev. 22:21. <sup>v</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>w</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>x</sup> Timothy, I Tim. 1:1. <sup>y</sup> Acts 13:1 (?). <sup>z</sup> Acts 17:5 (?). <sup>a</sup> Acts 20:4 (?). <sup>b</sup> See v. 7. <sup>c</sup> 3 Or, who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you. <sup>d</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14. <sup>e</sup> Comp. I Cor. 16:21; Gal. 6:11; Col. 4:18; II Thess. 3:17; Philemon 19. <sup>f</sup> See "Letters," Acts 23:25. <sup>g</sup> See "Epistle to the Romans," Rom. 1:1. <sup>h</sup> 23 <sup>i</sup> I Cor. 1:14; comp. Acts 20:4 (?). <sup>j</sup> See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12. <sup>k</sup> The Church, Acts 20:28. <sup>l</sup> Erastus, Acts 19:22. <sup>m</sup> See "Treasury," Jer. 38:11. <sup>n</sup> City, Gen. 4:17. <sup>o</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8. <sup>p</sup> Some ancient authorities insert here v. 24 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen, and omit the like words in v. 20.*

<sup>25</sup>  
 a Comp. Eph. 3:20; Jude 24.  
 1 Some ancient authorities omit vs. 25-27. Comp. ch. 14:23, marg.  
 b God, Gen. 1:1.  
 c Establish, I Thess. 3:2.  
 d See ch. 2:16.  
 e The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 2 See marginal note on ch. 1:1.  
 f Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

25 <sup>a</sup>1 Now to <sup>b</sup>him that is able to <sup>c</sup>establish you <sup>d</sup>according to my <sup>e</sup>gospel and the <sup>f</sup>preaching of <sup>g</sup>Jē-šūs Christ, according to the <sup>h</sup>revelation of <sup>i</sup>the mys-tery which hath been kept in silence through <sup>m</sup>times eternal, 26 but now is <sup>n</sup>manifested, and

Var. Rend.—V. 25. through times eternal—Rather, from eternity, Var.; since the world began, JO.; during eternal ages, SR. V. 26. obedience of faith—See note on ch. 1:5.

Var. Read.—V. 27. through . . . glory—through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory, most MSS., Vulg. and most versions, La.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Revelation, Dan. 2:22. <sup>i</sup> See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11. <sup>j</sup> See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11. <sup>k</sup> See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>l</sup> See "Mystery," I Cor. 15:51. <sup>m</sup> II Tim. 1:9; Titus 1:2. <sup>26</sup> <sup>n</sup> Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

<sup>3</sup> by the <sup>o</sup>scriptures of the <sup>q</sup>prophets, according to the <sup>r</sup>commandment of the <sup>s</sup>eternal God, is made <sup>t</sup>known unto <sup>u</sup>all the <sup>v</sup>nations unto <sup>w</sup>obedience <sup>x</sup>of <sup>y</sup>faith: 27 to the only <sup>z</sup>wise God, through Jē-šūs Christ, <sup>aa</sup>to whom be the <sup>ab</sup>glory <sup>ac</sup>for ever. Ā-mēn'.

Ti. Al. (who with Me. Rū. VH. Jo. to whom to God), Tr. WH. Amen—So La. Ti. NES.; add postscript, Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe, servant of the church at Cenchrea, some later MSS.; To the Romans, N & B, Al. Tr.

Ex. 24:7. <sup>y</sup> See ch. 1:5. <sup>5</sup> Or, to the faith. <sup>z</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>27</sup> <sup>a</sup> Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>b</sup> See ch. 11:38. <sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities omit to whom. <sup>c</sup> Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16. <sup>d</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5. <sup>7</sup> Gr. unto the ages.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. through.  
<sup>o</sup> The Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 1:2.  
<sup>q</sup> The Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
<sup>r</sup> Prophecies concerning Jesus, Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>s</sup> Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.  
<sup>v</sup> Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>w</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>x</sup> Or, Gentiles.  
<sup>y</sup> Obedience.

<sup>z</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>27</sup> <sup>a</sup> Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>b</sup> See ch. 11:38. <sup>c</sup> Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16. <sup>d</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5. <sup>7</sup> Gr. unto the ages.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE CÔ-RĪN'-THĪ-ĀNS\*

1: 1

SALUTATION. THANKSGIVING

1: 9

<sup>1</sup>  
a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
b See Rom. 1:1.  
c Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
d Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
e Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
f Rom. 15:32; II Cor. 1:1; Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:1; II Tim. 1:1; comp. Rom. 1:10; II Cor. 8:5.  
g Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h Acts 18:17 (?).  
i Gr. the brother.  
j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
k Comp. Acts 1:15.  
  
2  
l See ch. 10:32.  
m The Church, Acts 20:28.  
n Corinth, Acts 18:1.  
o Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
p See Rom. 1:7; 8:28.  
q Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
r See Acts 7:59.  
s See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
t See Lu. 2:21.  
u See Rom. 1:7.  
v Grace, John 1:17.  
w Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
x Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
y See Rom. 1:8.  
z Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
2 Some ancient authorities omit my.

**1** <sup>a</sup> Paul, <sup>b</sup> called to be an <sup>a</sup> apostle of <sup>c</sup> Jē-śūs Christ <sup>1</sup> through the <sup>o</sup> will of God, and <sup>h</sup> Sōs-thē-nēs <sup>1</sup> our <sup>i</sup> brother, <sup>2</sup> unto <sup>k</sup> the church of God which is at <sup>m</sup> Cōr-īnth, *even* them that are <sup>n</sup> sanctified in Christ Jē-śūs, <sup>o</sup> called to be <sup>p</sup> saints, with all that <sup>q</sup> call upon the <sup>r</sup> name of our <sup>s</sup> Lord Jē-śūs Christ in every place, their *Lord* and ours: <sup>3</sup> <sup>u</sup> Grace to you and <sup>w</sup> peace from God our <sup>x</sup> Father and the Lord Jē-śūs Christ.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>v</sup> I thank <sup>z</sup> my God always concerning you, for the grace of

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. 1.—V. 2. call . . . ours—So SCHM.: in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord both theirs and ours, *Ev. Ol. Sta.*; in every place whether theirs or ours call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, *Al. Be. DeW.*; in every place that is theirs and ours (*i.e. belongs to Corinthians as the mother church of the province, and to St. Paul as the founder*) too call upon . . . Me.; . . . in every place [by them and by us], BOU. V. 5. ut-

<sup>s</sup> Name, Acts 16:18. <sup>t</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>3</sup> <sup>u</sup> See Rom. 1:7. <sup>v</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>w</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1. <sup>x</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>4</sup> <sup>y</sup> See Rom. 1:8. <sup>z</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit my.

God which was given you in <sup>a</sup> Christ Jē-śūs; <sup>5</sup> that in every-thing ye were <sup>b</sup> enriched in him, in all <sup>c</sup> utterance and all <sup>d</sup> knowledge; <sup>6</sup> even as <sup>e</sup> the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: <sup>7</sup> so that ye come behind in no <sup>h</sup> gift; <sup>i</sup> waiting for the <sup>k</sup> revelation of our Lord Jē-śūs Christ; <sup>8</sup> <sup>1</sup> who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye be* <sup>m</sup> unreprouvable in <sup>o</sup> the <sup>p</sup> day of our Lord Jē-śūs Christ. <sup>9</sup> <sup>q</sup> God is faithful, through whom ye were called into the <sup>r</sup> fellow-ship of his <sup>s</sup> Son Jē-śūs Christ our Lord.

**terance**—So *Me. Ra. Wo. SCHM.* (skill of discourse, *Ev.*); doctrine, *Ol.*, so nearly, *Al. DeW.*; (manner of) utterance, *FIN.* V. 8. unreprouvable—*Rather*, unimpeached, *MAS. FIN.*; free from any charge, *EDW.*

**Var. Read.**—Title.—The . . . Corinthians —To the Corinthians I, N A B C, La. Ti. Tr. Al.

comp. Rom. 8:19. <sup>m</sup> See "Reproof," II Tim. 3:16. <sup>n</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21. <sup>o</sup> Ch. 5:5; II Cor. 1:14; Phil. 1:8, 10; 2:16; I Thess. 5:2; II Thess. 2:2; comp. Lu. 17:24, 30. <sup>p</sup> Day, Lev. 25:5. <sup>q</sup> Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>r</sup> Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. <sup>s</sup> I John 1:3. <sup>t</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>a</sup> Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
  
5  
b II Cor. 9:11.  
c II Cor. 8:7; see Rom. 15:14.  
d Gr. word.  
e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
  
6  
f Witness, John 8:17.  
g II Tim. 1:8; comp. II Thess. 1:10; I Tim. 2:6; Rev. 1:2.  
  
7  
h Gift, Eph. 2:8.  
i Gifts of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
j See "Hope," Pr. 23:18.  
k Rom. 8:19, 23; Phil. 3:20; see Lu. 17:30; II Pet. 3:12.  
l Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
  
8  
m Phil. 1:6; Col. 2:7; I Thess. 3:13; 5:23.  
n See

\* I CORINTHIANS.—Universally admitted as Paul's. A very few eccentric critics indeed who doubt everything question this Epistle. But even Baur admitted the genuineness of I Corinthians.

**Date.**—We know the time of year, the spring, before Pentecost—I Cor. 16:8. The place of writing was Ephesus (*ibid.*). It was written shortly before the close (*ibid.*) of his three years' stay in Ephesus—Acts 20:31. This year was probably either 56 or 57. It was during Paul's third missionary tour and a year before his final visit to Jerusalem.

**Parties in Corinth.**—Apparently four parties had sprung up in Corinth (I Cor. 1:12) since Paul's departure and Apollos' arrival. Apollos had left and would not return—I Cor. 12. The Pauline party and the Apollos party were drawn along lines of personal preference apparently. The Cephas party represented a doctrinal cleavage, the Judaizers, who made an improper use of the name of Peter. The Christ party probably was a reaction of a pious element against the spirit of faction that itself caused a new faction. But eventually (see chs. 10-13) there were only two parties—the Pauline party (the majority) and the anti-Pauline Judaizers (the minority). The Apollos and Christ parties apparently took Paul's side in the controversy.

**Paul's Communications with the Corinthians.**—Apollos himself could tell Paul much—I Cor. 16:8. The household of Chloe had told him the story of the divisions—1:11. Paul sent Timothy to them to restore order—4:17; 16:10. He purposed to come himself (4:19 ff.) and may possibly have made a short visit—II Cor. 2:2; 13:1. He had written them a letter now lost—I Cor. 5:9. The Corinthians had written Paul a letter concerning marriage (7:1), meats offered to idols (8:1), the spiritual gifts (12:1), and the resurrection—15:1. They had sent a special embassy (possibly with the letter) to see Paul—16:17. He replies with what we call "I Corinthians." Paul had finally sent Titus who was to report to him at Troas—II Cor. 2:12.

**Complicated Situation at Corinth.**—It was a mixed condition of affairs that called forth this great Epistle. It was a great mission church in a commercial emporium open to all the breezes of error that blow, beset by every form of immorality, torn by strife, possessed of a large number of persons with high spiritual endowments, an excitable, inflammable church. The various problems are discussed separately.

**The Dissensions.**—The first four chapters treat this vital question. There is much passion and even indignation in Paul's protest against the misuse made of his name in the



10  
a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
b Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.  
c See Rom. 12:1.  
d Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
e See Rom. 1:13.  
f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
g Name, Acts 16:18.  
h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i Ch. 11:18.  
l Gr. *schismata*.  
j Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
k See Rom. 12:16; comp. Phil. 1:27.  
l Mind, Job 38:36.  
m Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

11  
n Rom. 16:10 f.  
o Household, Pr. 31:27.  
p Strife, Pr. 26:21.

12  
q Ch. 3:4; comp. Mt. 23:8-10.  
r Apollos, Acts 18:24.  
s See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.  
t See ch. 3:22; 9:5; 15:5; John 1:42.

13  
2 Or, *Christ is divided? Was Paul crucified for you?* u See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22; v Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26. w See "Salvation through the Death of Jesus," Acts 2:40. z Baptism, Rom. 6:3. y See Mt. 28:19; Acts 2:38. 14 z Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. 3 Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks that*. a Acts 18:8. b Comp. Rom. 16:23.

**matter.** He takes occasion to make a formal exposition of his conception of the Cross of Christ as the heart of the Gospel. He scouts their false, pretentious philosophy and urges the real wisdom of God.

**Immoral Practices.**—In chapters 5 and 6 he condemns with much vehemence the church's lackadaisical passing by a case of incest and demands the man's expulsion from the church. He charges them with going to law with each other before the heathen and with the spirit of licentiousness.

**Marriage.**—Chapter 7 deals with marriage and its problems as existing in Corinth. There were two parties among them. One held that all should marry. The other held that none should marry. Both were wrong. The various aspects of the matter receive discussion.

**Meats offered to idols.**—Chapters 8-10 treat the grave problem (to them) of eating meat that had been presented as an offering in a heathen temple. It is a question of casuistry, and calls for a principle that applies to all casuistical problems.

**Head Dress of Women in Worship.**—In 11:1-16 this matter receives earnest treatment.

**Misconduct in Observance of the Lord's Supper.**—The excesses of the Corinthians went as far as this. Some of them actually got drunk at the Lord's table. Paul interprets the whole subject—11:17-34.

**Spiritual Gifts.**—Chapters 12-14. Wrangling had come in the very use of the gifts of the Holy Spirit. Love (13) is the key to the matter.

**The Resurrection.**—Chapter 15. The classic on the subject. He proves the fact of the resurrection of Jesus and explains the nature of the resurrection body.

10 Now <sup>a</sup> I <sup>b</sup> beseech you, <sup>c</sup> brethren, through the <sup>d</sup> name of our <sup>e</sup> Lord Jēshū Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no <sup>f</sup> divisions among you; but that ye be <sup>g</sup> perfected together in <sup>h</sup> the same <sup>i</sup> mind and in the same <sup>j</sup> judgment. 11 For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by <sup>k</sup> them that are of the <sup>l</sup> household of Chlōē, that there are <sup>m</sup> contentions among you. 12 Now this I mean, that <sup>n</sup> each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of <sup>o</sup> Ā-pōlōs; and I of <sup>p</sup> Cē-phās; and I of Christ. 13 <sup>q</sup> Is Christ divided? was Paul <sup>r</sup> crucified for you? or were ye <sup>s</sup> baptized into the name of Paul? 14 <sup>t</sup> I thank God that I <sup>u</sup> baptized none of you, save <sup>v</sup> Cris-pūs and <sup>w</sup> Gā-jūs; 15 lest

Var. Rend.—V. 10. perfected together—perfected, *Da. DeW. Me. Ol. Wo.*; perfectly joined together, *At. Be. Li. Sla.*; joined together, *BOU. SCHM.* V. 18. are—*are being, SCHM. GOU. r.* V. 19. discernment—*insight, SCHM.* prudence, *GOU. r.* discerning—prudent, *r.* intelligent, *SCHM.*; wise, *GOU.* bring to nought—reject, *r.*

any <sup>x</sup> man should say that ye were baptized into my name. 16 And I baptized also the <sup>y</sup> household of Stēphās-nās: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. 17 <sup>z</sup> For Christ sent <sup>aa</sup> me not to baptize, but to <sup>ab</sup> preach the <sup>ac</sup> gospel: <sup>ad</sup> not in <sup>ae</sup> wisdom of <sup>af</sup> words, lest the <sup>ag</sup> cross of Christ should be made void.

18 For the <sup>ah</sup> word of the cross is to <sup>ai</sup> them that <sup>aj</sup> perish <sup>ak</sup> foolishness; but unto us who <sup>al</sup> are saved it is <sup>am</sup> the power of God. 19 For it is <sup>an</sup> written,

<sup>ao</sup> I will <sup>ap</sup> destroy the wisdom of the wise, And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought.

20 <sup>aq</sup> Where is the wise? where is the <sup>ar</sup> scribe? where is the <sup>as</sup> dis-

lignant, *SCHM.*; wise, *GOU.* bring to nought—reject, *r.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 13. Is Christ divided?—*So Tr. Fr. Al.*; Christ is divided, *La. WH.* V. 15. ye were baptized—*So N A B C\*, Edd.*; I had baptized, *C\* D.*

q See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40. r *saved.* r V. 24; Rom. 1:16. s Power of God, Gen. 1:1. t Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 7 Q. Is. 29:14. u Destruction, Hos. 13:14. 20 v Comp. Job 12:17; Is. 19:11 f.; 33:18 marg. w Scribes, II Sam. 8:17. z See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.

15  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
16  
d Ch. 16:15 (17).

17  
e Comp. John 4:2; Acts 10:48.  
f See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
g Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
h *Gr. bring good tidings.* Comp. Mt. 11:5.  
i Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
j Ch. 2:1, 4, 13; comp. II Cor. 10:10; 11:6.  
k Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
l Words, Pr. 15:23.  
m Cross, Mt. 27:26.

18  
n Word of God, John 6:63.  
o II Cor. 2:15; 4:3; II Thess. 2:10; comp. Acts 2:47.  
p See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
q Or, *are perishing.*  
r Vs. 21, 23, 25; ch. 2:14; comp. ch. 4:10.

6 Or, *are being saved.* r V. 24; Rom. 1:16. s Power of God, Gen. 1:1. t Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 7 Q. Is. 29:14. u Destruction, Hos. 13:14. 20 v Comp. Job 12:17; Is. 19:11 f.; 33:18 marg. w Scribes, II Sam. 8:17. z See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.

**Collection for the Saints.**—One of the great objects of Paul's second missionary tour was the collection for the poor saints at Jerusalem (16:1-4).

**Personal Items.**—16:5-24, as usual in Paul's Epistles he has many personal messages.

\* **UNITY.**—*Gr. Henotes. Oneness.*  
Of God.—Deut. 4:35, 39; 6:4, 5; Is. 43:10-13; 44:6-8; Rev. 1:8; 15:3, 4.

Of Christ with God.—Mt. 22:41-45; Lu. 24:37-40; John 1:1, 2, 14; 20:25-28; Heb. 12:2; Rev. 22:13.

Of the Spirit.—I Cor. 12:4-13; Eph. 4:3.

Christ, the Center of.—(Unity in Christ)—Gal. 3:28; Eph. 1:9, 10; 2:6, 7, 10, 13, 20; 3:6, 11; Col. 2:6. Desire for—John 17:20, 21.

Of Man.—Gen. 1:26, 27; 5:1, 2; Acts 17:26; Gal. 3:26-28; Phil. 3:20; I Thess. 5:23; Heb. 2:11-14.

Of the Saints (Church—Local and General).—Ps. 133:1-3; John 15:5; 17:22-26; Acts 2:42-47; Rom. 12:4, 5; I Cor. 1:10-13; 10:16, 17; 12:12; II Cor. 13:11; Eph. 2:19-22; 4:13; 5:25-27; I Pet. 2:4-6; 3:8.

In Diversity.—Rom. 12:4-8; I Cor. 12:14-23.

Of Action.—Esa. 1:3, 4; Neh. 4:6; Acts 2:1-4, 44, 45; 11:29, 30; I Cor. 3:12, 13; 12:21.

Of the Faith.—Acts 11:23; Eph. 4:4, 5, 13; Phil. 1:27; Jude 3.

Of Sufferings.—Rom. 8:17, 35-39; I Cor. 12:26; Phil. 3:10; II Tim. 2:12.

Of Burden-bearing.—Num. 11:11-16; Ex. 17:11, 12; Josh. 1:12-15; Mt. 20:12; Rom. 15:1-3; Gal. 6:2. See "Fellowship"—II Cor. 8:4. "Love"—I Cor. 13:1.

20  
a See ch. 2:8, 8;  
3:18, 19; Mt.  
13:22.  
b World, Rev.  
10:6.  
1 Or, age.  
c Sovereignty of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Rom. 1:20 ff.  
e "The  
Foolish," Jer.  
17:11.  
f Wisdom, Ps.  
111-110; ch.  
v. 27 f.; ch.  
6:2; 11:32;  
comp. John  
12:31; Jas.  
4:4.

21  
h Knowledge of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
i See "Igno-  
rance," Acts  
17:23.  
j See "Knowl-  
edge," Pr. 1:7.  
k Gal. 1:15;  
comp. Lu.  
12:32; Col.  
1:19.  
l Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
m Foolishness,  
I Cor. 1:18.  
n Preaching,  
See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
2 (Gr. thing  
preached.  
o Salvation condi-  
tional, Acts  
2:40.  
p I Tim. 4:16;  
II Tim. 2:10; 3:15; 4:18; Heb. 7:25; Jas. 5:20; comp. Rom.  
11:14; q Faith, Heb. 11:1. 22 r The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
s See Mt. 12:38. t Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22. u Greeks,  
Acts 11:20. v Seeking, Lu. 13:24. 23 w See "Paul," Acts  
8:1. x Comp. ch. 2:2; Gal. 3:1; 5:11. y See "Divinity and  
Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 3 Or, a *Measiah*. z Crucifixion,  
Mt. 27:26. a Comp. Lu. 2:34; I Pet. 2:8. b Stumblingblock,  
Jer. 6:21. c Gentiles, Is. 49:6. 24 d Gr. the called themselves.  
d See Rom. 8:28. e Comp. v. 30; Lu. 11:49. 25 f Man,  
Gen. 2:7. g God is infinite, Gen. 1:1. h Comp. II Cor. 13:4.  
26 5 Or, ye behold. i Brethren, Gen. 13:8. j See "Disci-  
ples," Mt. 20:17. k See "The Church," Acts 20:28. l V. 20:  
ch. 2:8; comp. Mt. 11:25. m Flesh, Rom. 2:28. n See  
"Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.

\* CALLING: Gr. *Klesis*. Invitation.—"Not Condition of  
Life or Occupation. Rather, the Call of God into His King-  
dom. No Dependence on Human Wisdom, Power, or Line-  
age."—VINCENT.

Into Service.—Mt. 4:21; John 1:43; Rom. 1:7; 9:11, 12; II  
Tim. 1:9-11; Jude 1-3.

Unto Salvation.—Lu. 19:5, 9; I Cor. 1:21-26; II Cor. 6:1, 2;  
I Pet. 2:9, 10.

To Fellowship in Christ.—I Cor. 1:9; Eph. 1:18-20; 2:4-6;  
3:6; I John 1:3.

From Earth to Heaven.—Rom. 11:29; Eph. 1:18; 4:4; Phil.  
3:14; II Thess. 1:11; II Pet. 1:10, 11.

The Caller faithful.—John 10:3-5; I Thess. 5:23, 24; Heb.  
3:1-6; I Pet. 5:10.

The Prize bound up with Calling.—I Cor. 9:24; Phil. 3:13-  
16; Heb. 3:1, 2, 12-14.

Stedfastness in the Calling.—I Cor. 7:20-24; Eph. 4:1-6;  
Col. 3:15; II Pet. 1:10.

Growth necessary to increase its Value.—Rom. 11:22; I Thess.  
2:12; I Pet. 1:13-17; II Pet. 1:3-11.

The Calling slighted.—Mt. 22:3-9; Lu. 14:16-24; 18:22-24;  
Heb. 2:1-4.

The Calling perverted.—Gal. 1:6, 7; 5:7-13; I Thess. 4:3-8.  
See "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

† SPEECHES.—Primitive Speech was poetical—Gen. 4:23.  
24. Song a Speech—Deut. 32:2. Prayer a Speech—Ps.

puter of <sup>a</sup> this <sup>b1</sup> world? hath  
not God <sup>a</sup> made 'foolish the  
' wisdom of <sup>a</sup> the world? 21 For  
seeing that in the <sup>a</sup> wisdom of  
God 'the world through its wis-  
dom 'knew not God, it was  
<sup>k</sup> God's good 'pleasure through  
the <sup>m</sup> foolishness of the <sup>n2</sup> preach-  
ing to <sup>o</sup> save them that <sup>a</sup> believe.  
22 Seeing that 'Jews ask for  
' signs, and <sup>u</sup> Greeks <sup>v</sup> seek after  
wisdom: 23 but <sup>w</sup> we preach  
<sup>x23</sup> Christ <sup>z</sup> crucified, <sup>a</sup> unto  
Jews a <sup>b</sup> stumblingblock, and  
unto 'Gēn'tiles foolishness; 24  
but unto <sup>a</sup> them that are <sup>d</sup> called,  
both Jews and Greeks, Christ  
the power of God, and <sup>e</sup> the  
wisdom of God. 25 Because the  
foolishness of God is wiser than  
' men; and <sup>h</sup> the weakness of  
God is stronger than men.

26 For <sup>s</sup> behold your \* calling,  
' <sup>k</sup> brethren, that <sup>i</sup> not many wise  
after the <sup>m</sup> flesh, not <sup>n</sup> many

mighty, not many noble, are  
called: 27 but <sup>o</sup> God <sup>p2</sup> chose the  
foolish things of 'the world,  
that he might put to 'shame  
' them that are wise; and God  
chose <sup>u</sup> the weak things of the  
world, that he might put to  
shame the things that are strong;  
28 and the base things of the  
world, and the things that are  
<sup>v</sup> despised, did God choose, yea  
<sup>a</sup> and <sup>w</sup> the things that are not,  
that he might <sup>x</sup> bring to nought  
the things that are: 29 that <sup>v</sup> no  
flesh should <sup>z2</sup> glory before God.  
30 But of him are ye in <sup>b2</sup> Christ  
Jē-sūs, who was made unto us wis-  
dom from God, <sup>a</sup> and <sup>e</sup> righteous-  
ness and <sup>h</sup> sanctification, and <sup>i</sup> re-  
demption: 31 that, according  
as it is <sup>k</sup> written, <sup>l8</sup> He that <sup>m</sup> glo-  
rieth, let him glory in the Lord.

2 And I, brethren, when I  
came unto you, came <sup>n</sup> not  
with excellency of <sup>†</sup> speech or

Var. Rend.—V. 21. preaching—So  
GOU.; proclamation (i.e. our preaching of  
Christ), Al. Be. DeW. Mc. Wo.; sermon,  
SCHM.—V. 26. that—how that, GOU. g;  
(namely) that, SCHM. behold—So GOU.;  
consider (only) look at, SCHM. Al. Da.  
DeW. Ev. Mc. Wo.; ye see, Be.; look at,  
FIN. many wise—So SCHM.; many  
(of you) are wise, Al. Da. DeW. Ev. Mc.  
Sta. Wi. V. 30. was made—Strictly, be-  
came, Var.

j Eph. 1:7, 14; Col. 1:14; see Rom. 3:24.  
i Cor. 4:14. l II Cor. 10:17. 8 Q. Jer. 9:23 f.  
II Cor. 7:4. I m Va. 4, 13; see ch. 1:17. 9 Or, word.

17:6. Public Opinion a Speech—II Sam. 19:11. Solomon's  
Choice was a Speech—I Ki. 3:10. A Sentence also—Jer. 31:23.

Fulness of Words issues in Speech.—Elihu—Job 4:2.  
Job—Job 13:17; 21:2. Elihu—Job 33:1. It is refreshing—  
Job 32:20.

Speeches may be worthless.—Job 15:3; 24:25; II Cor. 10:10.  
Fruitless—Job 32:14. Desperate—Job 6:26. Fair but de-  
ceitful—Pr. 7:21; Rom. 16:18.

Sound Speech is like Distilled Dew.—Job 29:22. Cannot be  
condemned—Titus 2:8.

Speech not understood.—Because too deep—Is. 33:19.  
Strange, i.e., Foreign—Ez. 3:5. Dark—not easily interpreted—  
Num. 12:8. Hardness of Heart—John 8:43; cf. Mt. 13:15.

Miscellaneous.—Acts 20:11. Two Seasonings for Chris-  
tian Speech—Col. 4:6. Polished Speech avoided—I Cor.  
2:1; II Cor. 10:10; 11:6. Speechlessness, Result of having  
no Excuse—Mt. 22:12.

Instances of Strong Speeches.—Judah—Gen. 44:18-34.  
Moses—Deut. 1:9-40; 32:1-43. Joshua—Josh. 24:1-15.  
Jephthah—Ju. 11:14-28; Ruth—Ruth 1:16, 17. Samuel—I  
Sam. 12:1-17. Solomon—I Ki. 8:12-61. Isaiah—Is. 2:1-31.  
Jeremiah—Jer. 2:1-37. Daniel—Dan. 5:17-28. Amos—Amos  
1:2-2:15. Peter—Acts 2:14-36; 3:12-26; 4:8-12. Stephen  
—Acts 7:2-53. Paul—Acts 13:16-41; 14:14, 17; 17:22-31.  
22:1-21; 26:1-23. See "Discourses of Jesus." See "Salva-  
tion"—Acts 2:40. "Tongues"—Mk. 16:17. "Words"—Pr.  
15:23; "Language," Neh. 13:24.

27  
o Jas. 2:5; 18:21.  
p Choice, I Ki.  
q Election. See  
"Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.  
r Soc. v. 20.  
s Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
t See "Pride,"  
Ps. 10:2.  
u The Weak,  
I Cor. 9:22.

28  
v Contempt,  
I Cor. 16:11.  
6 Many ancient  
authorities  
omit and.  
w Rom. 4:17.  
x Ch. 2:6; Job  
34:19; comp.  
II Thess. 2:8;  
Heb. 2:14.

29  
y Eph. 2:9.  
z Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
a See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus,"  
on "Pride,"  
Lu. 2:21.

30  
b Ch. 4:15; see  
Rom. 1:1.  
c Divinity of Je-  
sus, Lu. 2:21.  
d See v. 24.  
7 Or, both right-  
eousness and  
sanctification  
and redemp-  
tion.  
e Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
f II Cor. 5:21;  
Phil. 3:9;  
comp. Jer.  
23:5 f.; 33:16.  
g Sanctification.  
I Sam. 7:1.  
h Comp. v. 2:  
6:11; I Thess.  
5:23.  
i Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.

31 k Writing.  
m Glorifying.  
9 Or, word.

- 1  
a Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
b Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
c See v. 7.  
d See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
e See "Witness," John 8:17.  
f Many ancient authorities read *mystery*.

- 2  
f Paul, Acts 8:1.  
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
h Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
i See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
j Gal. 6:14; see ch. 1:23.  
k Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

- 3  
l Comp. Acts 18:1, 6, 12.  
m Ch. 4:10; II Cor. 11:30; 12:5, 9 f.; 13:9.  
n Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
o Is. 19:16; Eph. 6:5; comp. II Cor. 7:15.

- 4  
p See v. 1.  
q Or. *word*.  
r Gr. *thing preached*.  
s V. 13; see ch. 1:17.  
t Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.  
u Words, Pr. 15:23.  
v Word confirmed by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
w See Rom. 15:19; comp. ch. 4:20.  
x See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.

- 5  
w Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
x Gr. *be*.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z Power of God, Gen. 1:1.  
a II Cor. 4:7; 6:7; comp. 12:9.

- 6  
a Eph. 4:13; Phil. 3:15 marg.; Heb. 5:14; 6:1. b Ch. 1:20; see Mt. 13:22.  
c World, Rev. 10:6. 5 Or, *age*; and so in vs. 7, 8; but not in v. 12. d Ch. 1:28. 7 e Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. f For-ordination, Eph. 1:11. g See Rom. 8:29 f. h Comp. Heb. 12:11. i Glory, Ps. 7:5. 8 j V. 6; see ch. 1:26. k See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23. l See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15. m See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. n Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. o Comp. Acts 7:2; Jas. 2:1. 9 p Writing, I Cor. 4:14. q Q. Is. 64:4; 65:17. r Eye, Ps. 17:8. s Heart, Acts 15:9. t God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40. u Providence and Love of God, Gen. 1:1. v Love, I Cor. 13:1.

of <sup>a</sup> wisdom, <sup>b</sup> proclaiming to you <sup>c</sup> the <sup>e</sup> testimony of God. 2 For 'I determined not to <sup>e</sup> know anything among you, save <sup>h</sup> 'Jē-sūs Christ, and him <sup>k</sup> crucified. 3 And I 'was with you in <sup>m</sup> weakness, and in <sup>n</sup> fear, and in much trembling. 4 And my <sup>p</sup> speech and my <sup>q</sup> preaching were <sup>r</sup> not in 'persuasive <sup>s</sup> words of <sup>t</sup> wisdom, but in demonstration of <sup>u</sup> the Spirit and of <sup>v</sup> power: 5 that your <sup>w</sup> faith should not <sup>x</sup> stand in the wisdom of <sup>y</sup> men, but in <sup>z</sup> the power of God.

6 We speak wisdom, however, among them that are <sup>a</sup> full-grown: yet a wisdom not of <sup>b</sup> this <sup>c</sup> world, nor of the rulers of <sup>d</sup> this <sup>e</sup> world, who are coming to nought: 7 but we speak God's wisdom in a <sup>f</sup> mystery, even the *wisdom* that hath been hidden, which God <sup>g</sup> foreordained before the <sup>h</sup> worlds unto our <sup>i</sup> glory: 8 <sup>j</sup> which none of the rulers of this <sup>k</sup> world hath <sup>l</sup> known: for had they known it, they would not have <sup>m</sup> crucified <sup>n</sup> the Lord of glory: 9 but as it is <sup>p</sup> written,

<sup>q</sup> Things which <sup>r</sup> eye saw not, and <sup>s</sup> ear heard not, And *which* entered not into the <sup>t</sup> heart of man, Whatsoever things <sup>u</sup> God prepared for them that <sup>v</sup> love him.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. *testimony*—*mystery*, a. V. 2. and him crucified—*and him as crucified*, Al. DeW. Me. V. 6. however—*Howbeit*, a. full-grown—*ic. advanced in Christian experience*, Me. DeW. Et. Rū. MAS. FIN.; *ic. Christians as opposed to heathen*, Ol. after Chrys.; perfect, a. Vs. 6, 8. world—*ic. world-age*, Var. V. 6. are . . . nought—*So Al. DeW. Wo.; ic. must come to nought when Christ's kingdom is set up*, Me.

10 <sup>w</sup> But unto us God <sup>x</sup> revealed <sup>y</sup> them <sup>z</sup> through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the <sup>a</sup> deep things of God. 11 For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the <sup>b</sup> spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the Spirit of God. 12 But we <sup>c</sup> received, not the spirit of <sup>d</sup> the <sup>e</sup> world, but the spirit which is from God; that we might know the things that were freely given to us of God. 13 Which things also we speak, <sup>f</sup> not in words which <sup>g</sup> man's wisdom <sup>h</sup> teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; <sup>i</sup> combining <sup>j</sup> spiritual things with spiritual words. 14 Now the <sup>k</sup> natural man <sup>l</sup> receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are <sup>m</sup> foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually <sup>n</sup> judged. 15 But he that is <sup>o</sup> spiritual <sup>p</sup> judgeth all things, and he himself is <sup>q</sup> judged of no man. 16 For <sup>r</sup> who hath known the <sup>s</sup> mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But <sup>t</sup> we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, <sup>u</sup> brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto <sup>v</sup> carnal, as unto <sup>w</sup> babes in

V. 9. Things . . . prepared—*Strictly*, The things which eye saw not nor ear heard . . . all things which God prepared, Al. DeW. Me. V. 10. But . . . us—*So the precious sentence being left incomplete*, Da. DeW. Me. Ol. Rū. Sta. [The things which eye saw not . . . ] God revealed to us, Al. Et. V. 12. from—of, a. V. 13. combining . . . words—*Omit words*, DeW. Me. Wo. r *marg.*; (matching spiritual truths with spiritual phrase, Et. *perhaps*); interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men (or . . . in spiritual wise, as B. WH. <sup>2</sup> read), Al. Baur. Be. Ol. Rū. Sta. r *marg.* combining—*comparing*, a. words—*Rather*, arguments, MAS.; *omit*, a. V. 14. natural—*Some word as in ch. 15:44 and as sensual in Jude 19*. V. 15. judgeth, judged—*judge is same word as discern*, v. 14; *rather*, judge of, Al. Me.; *examine*, Da. Li.; *testeth*, tested, MAS.; *tries*, or, tests, FIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. *testimony*—*So N<sup>o</sup> B D, La. Ti. Tr. Al.*; *mystery*, N<sup>o</sup> A C. WH. <sup>1</sup> r. V. 10. But—*So N A C D, La. Ti.*; For B, WH. <sup>1</sup> Tr. <sup>2</sup> Chap. 3.—V. 1. carnal—men of flesh (So Al. translates; see John 3:6), N A B C\* D\*, Edd.

- 10  
w Mt. 11:25; 13:11; 16:17; Gal. 1:12; Eph. 3:3, 5.  
7 Some ancient authorities read *For*.  
x Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
8 Or, it.  
y See John 14:26.  
z Revelation through the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
a Deep Things, I Cor. 4:5.  
b Comp. Rom. 11:33 ff.

- 11  
c Spirit, Job 4:15.

- 12  
d Comp. Rom. 8:15.  
e See ch. 1:27.  
f See v. 6.

- 13  
f See vs. 1, 4; ch. 1:17.  
g See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
h Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
i Or, *interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men*.  
j Spiritual, Job 4:15.

- 14  
j Comp. ch. 15:44, 46; Jas. 3:15 marg.; Jude 19 marg.  
k Or, *unspiritual*.  
l *psychical*.  
m John 14:17.  
n See ch. 1:18.  
o Or, *examined*.

- 15  
m Ch. 3:1; 14:37; Gal. 6:1.  
n Or, *examined*.

- 16  
n Is. 40:13; see Rom. 11:34.  
o Mind, Job 38:36.  
p God is Infinite. Gen. 1:1.  
q Comp. John 15:15.

- 1  
r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
s See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
t See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
u Carnal, Rom. 7:14.  
v Comp. ch. 2:14.  
w Heb. 5:13; comp. ch. 2:6; Eph. 4:14.  
z See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Babes," Lu. 2:21.

2  
a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
b Minister, Acts 15:39.  
c Heb. 5:12 f.; comp. I Pet. 2:2.  
d Milk (fig.), Ex. 23:19.  
e Food (fig.), Gen. 9:3.  
f John 16:12.  
3  
g See ch. 1:1.  
h Carnal, Rom. 7:14.  
i Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
j Rom. 13:13; comp. ch. 1:10 f.; 11:18.  
k Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
l Walking, Col. 1:10.  
m Man, Gen. 2:7.  
4  
n See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.  
o See "Factions," Rom. 2:8.  
p Apollos, Acts 18:24.  
5  
q II Cor. 6:4; Eph. 3:7; Col. 1:25; comp. Rom. 15:16; II Cor. 3:3, 6; 4:1; 5:18; I Tim. 1:12.  
r See "Human and Divine Agency, in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
s The Gospel must be preached. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
t Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
u Rom. 12:6; comp. v. 10.  
6  
v Ch. 4:15; 9:1; 15:1; Acts 18:4-11, 18; II Cor. 10:14 f.  
w Acts 18:27; comp. ch. 1:12.  
x Comp. ch. 15:10.  
y See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
z See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.  
a Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
b Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
c See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
d Mk. 16:20; I Cor. 6:1.  
e Comp. Is. 61:3; Mt. 15:13.  
f See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
g Pet. 2:5; comp. v. 16.  
h See ch. 15:10; Rom. 12:3.  
i Grace, John 1:17.  
j See "Paul," Acts 5:18.  
k See "Wisdom," Ps. 111:10.  
l See "Builder," I Ki. 5:18.  
m See Rom. 15:20; comp. v. 11 f.  
n See Comp. I Thess. 3:2.  
o Man, Gen. 2:7; Warning, Heb. 12:25.  
p See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
q See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
r I Pet. 2:4 f.  
s See "Gold," I Ki. 10:21.  
t See "Silver," Job 22:25.  
u Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.

Christ. 2 <sup>a</sup>I <sup>b</sup>fed you with <sup>c</sup>d milk, not with <sup>e</sup>meat; for ye <sup>f</sup>were not yet able to bear it: nay, not, even now are ye able; 3 for <sup>g</sup>ye are yet <sup>h</sup>carnal: for whereas there is among you <sup>i</sup>'jealousy and <sup>k</sup>strife, are ye not carnal, and do ye not <sup>l</sup>walk after the manner of <sup>m</sup>men? 4 For when <sup>n</sup>o one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of <sup>p</sup>Ä-pöl-lös; are ye not men? 5 What then is Ä-pöl-lös? and what is Paul? <sup>q</sup>Ministers <sup>r</sup>'s through whom ye <sup>s</sup>'believed; and each <sup>t</sup>as the Lord gave to him. 6 <sup>u</sup>I planted, <sup>w</sup>Ä-pöl-lös watered; but <sup>x</sup>'s God gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: but each shall <sup>y</sup>'b receive his own <sup>c</sup>reward according to his own <sup>d</sup>labor. 9 For we are God's <sup>e</sup>'fellow-workers: ye are God's <sup>f</sup>'husbandry, God's <sup>g</sup>'building.

10 According to <sup>h</sup>'k the grace of God which was given unto <sup>i</sup>'me, as a <sup>j</sup>'m wise <sup>n</sup>'masterbuilder <sup>o</sup>I laid a foundation; and <sup>p</sup>'another buildeth thereon. But let each <sup>q</sup>'man <sup>r</sup>'take heed how he buildeth thereon. 11 For <sup>s</sup>'other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is <sup>t</sup>'Jē-sūs Christ. 12 But if any man buildeth on the foundation <sup>u</sup>'gold, <sup>w</sup>'silver, <sup>x</sup>'costly

Var. Rend.—Chap. 3.—V. 13. the day—i.e. the day of judgment. Be. Me. DeW. Ru. Ol. FIN. after Orig. Chrys. V. 17.

8 <sup>a</sup>v. 14; ch. 4:5; 9:17; comp. Gal. 6:7.  
b Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
c Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
d Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
e See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
f Mk. 16:20; I Cor. 6:1.  
g Comp. Is. 61:3; Mt. 15:13.  
h See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
i Pet. 2:5; comp. v. 16.  
j See ch. 15:10; Rom. 12:3.  
k Grace, John 1:17.  
l See "Paul," Acts 5:18.  
m See "Wisdom," Ps. 111:10.  
n See "Builder," I Ki. 5:18.  
o See Rom. 15:20; comp. v. 11 f.  
p Comp. I Thess. 3:2.  
q Man, Gen. 2:7; Warning, Heb. 12:25.  
r See "Confession," Mt. 16:16.  
s See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t I Pet. 2:4 f.  
u See "Gold," I Ki. 10:21.  
w Silver, Job 22:25.  
x Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.

stones, <sup>y</sup>'wood, <sup>z</sup>'hay, <sup>a</sup>'stubble; 13 <sup>b</sup>each man's work shall be made manifest: for <sup>c</sup>d the day shall declare it, because it is <sup>e</sup>'revealed in <sup>f</sup>'fire; <sup>g</sup>'and the fire itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it is. 14 <sup>h</sup>'If any man's work shall abide which he built thereon, he shall <sup>i</sup>'k receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet <sup>j</sup>'so as through fire.

16 <sup>m</sup>'Know ye not that <sup>o</sup>ye are a <sup>p</sup>'s temple of <sup>q</sup>God, and <sup>r</sup>that the <sup>s</sup>'Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 17 If any man <sup>t</sup>'destroyeth the <sup>u</sup>'s temple of God, <sup>v</sup>'him shall God destroy; for the <sup>w</sup>'s temple of God is <sup>x</sup>'holy, <sup>y</sup>'and such are ye.

18 <sup>v</sup>'Let no man <sup>w</sup>'deceive himself. If <sup>x</sup>'any man thinketh that he is <sup>y</sup>'s wise among you in <sup>z</sup>'this <sup>a</sup>'b world, <sup>c</sup>d let him become a <sup>e</sup>'fool, that he may become wise. 19 For <sup>f</sup>'the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is <sup>g</sup>'written, <sup>h</sup>'He that taketh the wise in their craftiness: 20 and again, <sup>i</sup>'The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, that they are <sup>j</sup>'vain. 21 Wherefore <sup>k</sup>'let no one <sup>l</sup>'k glory in men. For <sup>m</sup>'all things are yours; 22 <sup>n</sup>'whether <sup>o</sup>Paul, or Ä-pöl-lös, or <sup>p</sup>'Çē-phās, or the world, or <sup>q</sup>'life, or <sup>r</sup>'death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; 23 and <sup>s</sup>'ye are Christ's; and <sup>t</sup>'Christ is God's.

and such are ye—So MAS. (alt.), which temple ye are, Ol. Wi. MAS. r; which (i.e. holy) ye are, Al. DeW. Ev. Sta. n. marg. V. 18. world—i.e. age, world-age, Var. V. 22. present—So Al. Be. Da. Ev. Ol. Ru.; at hand, Me.

y See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. z Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. a See ch. 1:20. b World, Rev. 10:6. c Or, age. d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. e See "Fools," Jer. 17:1. f See ch. 1:20. g Writing, I Cor. 4:14. h Q. Job 5:13. i See ch. 20:7 Q. Ps. 94:11. j See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2. k Comp. ch. 4:6. l See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5. m Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4. n I Rom. 8:32. o See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3. p See ch. 1:12; comp. vs. 5, 6. q Paul, Acts 8:1. r Peter, Mt. 4:18. s Life, Gen. 2:7. t Rom. 8:38. u Death, Rom. 5:12. v Ch. 15:23; II Cor. 10:7; Gal. 3:29. w Comp. ch. 11:3; 15:28.

y Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
z Hay, Pr. 27:25.  
a See "Gram," Gen. 37:2.  
b Ch. 4:5.  
c II Thess. 1:7-10.  
d II Tim. 1:12.  
e 18:4; see ch. 1:8; Mt. 10:15; comp. ch. 4:3 marg. Day, Lev. 25:8.  
f Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
g Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
h Or, and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it.  
i Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
j Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
l See v. 8.  
m Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
n 15.  
o Comp. Job 23:10; Ps. 66:10, 12; Jude 23.  
p 16.  
q See Rom. 6:16.  
r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
s Ch. 6:19.  
t II Cor. 6:16; Eph. 2:21 f.; see Rom. 8:9.  
u Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
v Or, sanctuary.  
w God, Gen. 1:1.  
x Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
y 17.  
z Destruction, Hos. 14:13.  
a See "Punishment for Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
b Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
c Or, which temple ye are.  
d 18.  
e Comp. Is. 5:21.  
f Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
g Ch. 8:2; Gal. 6:3.  
h See ch. 11:10.  
i See "Humility," Lu. 2:21.  
j See "Writing," I Cor. 4:14.  
k See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
l See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5.  
m Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.  
n I Rom. 8:32.  
o See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.  
p See ch. 1:12; comp. vs. 5, 6.  
q Paul, Acts 8:1.  
r Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
s Life, Gen. 2:7.  
t Rom. 8:38.  
u Death, Rom. 5:12.  
v Ch. 15:23; II Cor. 10:7; Gal. 3:29.  
w Comp. ch. 11:3; 15:28.

<sup>a</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Ministers, Acts 15:39.  
<sup>c</sup> See Lu. 1:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Steward, Titus 1:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 9:17; Titus 1:7;  
 1 Pet. 4:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Mystery, 1 Cor. 15:51.  
<sup>h</sup> See Rom. 11:25; 16:25.  
<sup>i</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Faithfulness, 1 Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, *examined*.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 3:13.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, *examine*.  
<sup>o</sup> II Cor. 1:12; comp. Acts 23:1. [1:6.  
<sup>p</sup> Blameless, Lu. 11 Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
<sup>q</sup> Pa. 143:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Rom. 2:13.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, *examined*.  
<sup>t</sup> God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Mt. 7:1; Rom. 7:16; comp. John 21:22.  
<sup>v</sup> Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 3:13.  
<sup>y</sup> Light, Ps. 74:16. [38:9.  
<sup>z</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.  
<sup>a</sup> Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
<sup>b</sup> Counsel, Pr. 8:14. 15:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Heart, Acts 10:18;  
 see Rom. 2:29;  
 comp. ch. 3:8.  
<sup>d</sup> Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
<sup>e</sup> C. Brethren, Gen. 13:8. <sup>d</sup> See "Epistle to the Corinthians," 1 Cor. 1:1. <sup>e</sup> Symbols and Similitudes, Num. 12:8. <sup>f</sup> Figure, Acts 7:44. <sup>g</sup> Apollos, Acts 18:24. <sup>h</sup> See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. <sup>i</sup> Comp. ch. 1:19, 31; 3:19 <sup>j</sup> Writing, 1 Cor. 4:14. <sup>k</sup> See "The Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16. <sup>l</sup> See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. <sup>m</sup> V. 18 <sup>f</sup> ch. 8:1; 13:4. <sup>n</sup> See ch. 1:12; 3:4. <sup>o</sup> See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. <sup>p</sup> See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.

**4** Let a man so account of us, as of <sup>b</sup> ministers of <sup>a</sup> Christ, and <sup>c</sup> stewards of the <sup>d</sup> mysteries of <sup>e</sup> God. 2 Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found <sup>f</sup> faithful. 3 But with <sup>g</sup> me it is a very small thing that I should be <sup>h</sup> judged of you, or of man's <sup>i</sup> judgment: yea, I <sup>j</sup> judge not mine own self. 4 For I <sup>k</sup> know nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby <sup>l</sup> justified: but he that <sup>m</sup> judgeth me is the <sup>n</sup> Lord. 5 Wherefore <sup>o</sup> judge nothing before the time, <sup>p</sup> until the Lord <sup>q</sup> come, who will both <sup>r</sup> bring to <sup>s</sup> light the <sup>t</sup> hidden things of <sup>u</sup> darkness, and make <sup>v</sup> manifest the <sup>w</sup> counsels of the <sup>x</sup> hearts; and then shall each man <sup>y</sup> have his <sup>z</sup> praise from God.

6 Now these things, <sup>a</sup> brethren, <sup>b</sup> I have in a <sup>c</sup> figure transferred to myself and <sup>d</sup> A-pô-lô-s for your sakes; that in us ye might <sup>e</sup> learn not to go beyond <sup>f</sup> the things which are <sup>g</sup> written; that no one of you be <sup>h</sup> puffed up <sup>i</sup> <sup>no</sup> for the one against the other.

7 For who maketh thee to differ?

*Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 1. Let . . . us—So (as of ministers), Al. Rū. Sta. Wo.; in this way then (ch. 3:22) let a man account, Be. Me.; in this way let a man take account of us, FIN. V. 3, 4. judged, judgeth—tried, or, examined, Li. V. 4. against—So FIN.; in, or, against (i.e. am conscious of no fault), Al. V. 7. maketh thee to differ—Rather, distinguishes thee,*

*6 C. Brethren, Gen. 13:8. d See "Epistle to the Corinthians," 1 Cor. 1:1. e Symbols and Similitudes, Num. 12:8. f Figure, Acts 7:44. g Apollos, Acts 18:24. h See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. i Comp. ch. 1:19, 31; 3:19 f. j Writing, 1 Cor. 4:14. k See "The Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16. l See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. m V. 18 f. ch. 8:1; 13:4. n See ch. 1:12; 3:4. o See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. p See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.*

\* DEEP THINGS OF GOD.—Being of God—Job 11:7-9; 11:33, 34. Greatness—I Chr. 29:11; Ps. 145:3. Judgment—Ps. 36:6; Rom. 11:33. Knowledge—Ps. 139:4-6; Pr. 3:20; Rom. 11:33. Col. 2:2, 3. Lovingkindness—Ps. 108:4; John 3:16; Eph. 3:14-19. Power—I Chr. 29:12; Eph. 1:19, 20. Thoughts—Ps. 92:5; Is. 55:8, 9. Truth—Ps. 108:4. Understanding—Ps. 147:5. Universe—Ps. 8:3, 4; 139:7-12. Ways—Is. 55:8, 9; Rom. 11:33. Wisdom—Rom. 11:33; Eph. 3:11; Col. 2:2, 3; I Cor. 2:6-16; Jas. 3:17. See "Mystery"—I Cor. 15:51.

Of Man.—The Heart—Ju. 5:15, 16; I Ki. 4:29; Ps. 10:6, 11, 13; Pr. 4:23; 14:10; 25:3; Eccl. 7:25; Jer. 17:9; Mt. 12:34, 35; 15:18, 19; I Cor. 2:11; Heb. 4:12; I Pet. 3:4. The Lust of Possession—Gen. 3:4-6; 13:10, 11; 25:29-34; 31:4-6; I Sam. 15:3, 9; II Sam. 15:1-10; I Ki. 21:1-16; Ps. 49:6-12, 16, 17; Eccl. 2:4-11; Mt. 19:22-29; 20:20, 21; 26:14-16; I Tim. 6:6-11. Life—Mt. 6:25; 16:25, 26; Lu. 12:15, 22, 23; John

and <sup>a</sup> what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou <sup>b</sup> glory as if thou hadst not received it? 8 <sup>c</sup> Already are ye filled, already ye are become <sup>d</sup> rich, ye have come to reign without us: yea and I would that ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. 9 For, I think, God hath set forth us the <sup>e</sup> apostles last of all, as men <sup>f</sup> doomed to <sup>g</sup> death: for we are <sup>h</sup> made a spectacle unto the <sup>i</sup> world, <sup>j</sup> both to <sup>k</sup> angels and men. 10 We are <sup>l</sup> fools for Christ's sake, but <sup>m</sup> ye are <sup>n</sup> wise in Christ; <sup>o</sup> we are weak, but ye are strong; ye have glory, but we have <sup>p</sup> dishonor. 11 Even unto this present <sup>q</sup> hour we both <sup>r</sup> hunger, and <sup>s</sup> thirst, and are <sup>t</sup> naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain <sup>u</sup> dwelling-place; 12 and we <sup>v</sup> toil, <sup>w</sup> working with our own hands: being <sup>x</sup> reviled, we <sup>y</sup> bless; being <sup>z</sup> persecuted, we <sup>a</sup> endure; 13 being defamed, we entreat: we are <sup>b</sup> made as the <sup>c</sup> filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

14 I <sup>d</sup> write not these things to <sup>e</sup> Al. Da. Ev. (who = which of us, Ev.) V. 8. come to reign—reigned, v. V. 13. offscouring—So Al. DeW. Me. Rū.; scapegoat, curse-bearer, Ol. Wo. (Be. probably).

*Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 2. Here, moreover—So N. A B C D Edd. (stewards of God here. Moreover here it is . . . La., stewards of God. Moreover here it is . . . Tr. Tr. WH.) V. 6 learn . . . written—learn in us not to think of men above &c., N. C D E: learn in us not above &c., N. A B D E, Edd. (learn this—Not above that which is written'), Var.*

v I Pet. 3:9. w Blessing, Gen. 12:3. z See John 15:20; Rom. 8:35. y Endurance, II Tim. 2:12. z z Lam. 3:45. 9 Or, *refuse*.

1:4; 4:13, 14; 10:10, 28; 14:6; Col. 3:3; I Tim. 4:8; II Tim. 1:10; Heb. 7:16; I John 5:11, 12. Sorrow—II Sam. 13:30-36; Pr. 14:13; Mt. 26:38; Mk. 14:34; John 11:32-35; II Cor. 7:10, 11; Heb. 12:16, 17; Rev. 18:5-8; 21:4. Death—Ps. 18:4, 5; 55:4, 5; 116:3, 4; Song of Sol. 8:6; Hab. 2:6; Lu. 16:22-26; I Cor. 15:53-58.

† WRITING: As an Art—Materials used in.—Writing Tablets—Is. 8:1; Hab. 2:2; Lu. 1:63. Pens and Ink—Ps. 45:1; Jer. 8:8; 36:18; II John 12; III John 13. Iron Pen—Jer. 17:1. Paper—II John 12. Inkhorn—Ex. 9:2, 3. Manner of.—Written in Scrolls or Rolls—Jer. 36:23, 28; Rev. 6:14.

Written like Engravings.—Ex. 39:30. In Different Languages.—In Syrian—Esra 4:7. Chaldean Tongue—Dan. 1:4. Hebrew (Aramaic)—Lu. 23:38; John 19:13, 17, 20.

Unknown Tongues.—Greek—Lu. 23:38; John 19:20; Rev.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> John 3:27;  
 Rom. 12:3, 6;  
 I Pet. 4:10.  
<sup>r</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>s</sup> Glorifying,  
 II Cor. 7:4.  
<sup>t</sup> Comp. Rev.  
 3:17 f. [22:8.  
<sup>u</sup> Wealth, Josh.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Teaching  
 of Jesus" on  
 "Riches,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>w</sup> [10:5.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Persecu-  
 tion," I Ki.  
 18:4.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 15:31;  
 II Cor. 11:23;  
 see Rom. 8:36.  
<sup>z</sup> Death, Rom.  
 5:12.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. 10:33.  
<sup>b</sup> The World,  
 Rev. 10:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Or, and to an-  
 gels, and to men.  
<sup>d</sup> Angels, I Pet.  
 1:12.  
<sup>e</sup> [17:11.  
<sup>f</sup> Fools, Jer.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 1:18;  
 comp. Acts  
 17:18; 26:24.  
<sup>h</sup> II Cor. 11:19;  
 comp. ch.  
 1:19 f.; 3:18.  
<sup>i</sup> Wisdom, Ps.  
 111:10.  
<sup>j</sup> II Cor. 13:9;  
 see ch. 2:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Dishonor,  
 I Cor. 15:43.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Honor,"  
 Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Shame,"  
 Phil. 3:19.  
<sup>n</sup> [3:6.  
<sup>o</sup> Hour, Dan.  
<sup>p</sup> Hunger,  
 Deut. 8:3.  
<sup>q</sup> See Rom.  
 8:35; II Cor.  
 11:23-27.  
<sup>r</sup> Thirst, Ps.  
 42:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Nakedness,  
 Job 1:21.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Home,"  
 Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>u</sup> [23:12.  
<sup>v</sup> Labor, Ex.  
<sup>w</sup> Work of  
 Hands, Gen.  
 16:12.  
<sup>x</sup> See Acts 18:3.  
<sup>y</sup> Approach, Ex.  
 5:15.

<sup>14</sup>  
 a Shame, Phil. 3:19. [15:34.  
 b Comp. ch. 6:5;  
 c Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
 d Love, I Cor. 13:1. [3:16.  
 e Children, Gen. II Cor. 6:13;  
 f I Thess. 2:11; comp. II Cor. 12:14; I John 2:1; II John 4.  
<sup>15</sup>  
 g Gal. 3:24, 25. Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 i See "New Birth," John 3:5.  
 k Philemon 10; comp. ch. 3:8; Num. 11:12; Gal. 4:19; Jas. 1:18; I Pet. 1:23; I John 5:1.  
 l The Gospel, Mt. 16:15.  
 m Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23.  
<sup>16</sup>  
 n Beseech, Rom. 15:30.  
<sup>17</sup>  
 o See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1. p Timothy, I Tim. 1:1; Acts 16:1. q I Tim. 1:2, 18; II Tim. 1:2; comp. v. 14. r See "Mind," Job 38:36. s Ch. 7:17; comp. ch. 11:34; 14:33; 16:1; Titus 1:5. t Instruction, Is. 54:13. u The Church, Acts 20:28. v See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. w See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5. x See v. 6. y Puffed up, I Tim. 3:5. z See v. 21. 19 a Ch. 11:34; 16:5f.; comp. Acts 19:21; 20:2; II Cor. 1:15 f. b See Acts 18:21. c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. d Words, Pr. 15:23.

"shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. 15 For though ye have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers; for in Christ Jē'sūs I begat you through the gospel. 16 I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators of me. 17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which are in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in every church. 18 Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. 19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of them

Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—V. 1. It is actually reported—So Al. Be. Ev. Sta. Wo.; It

that are puffed up, but the power. 20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. 21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of gentleness?

**5** It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one of you hath his father's wife. 2 And ye are puffed up, and did not rather mourn, that he that had done this deed might be taken away from among you. 3 For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already as though I were present judged him that hath so

is reported commonly, DA.; it is reported, Me. DeW. Ol.; It . . . among—There is actually fornication heard of amongst, FIN. among you, and—indeed among you, yea and, Me. DeW. Ol. and—Yes, and, FIN. as is—as (there is), FIN.

u See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1. v Comp. v. 13. w Col. 2:5; comp. I Thess. 2:17. x Body, Num. 25:8. y Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

Like Prophets.—Jas. 5:10.

Elders.—I Pet. 5:3.

Examples of Disobedience.—I Cor. 10:6, 11; Heb. 4:11; II Pet. 2:6; Jude 7.

Miscellaneous.—Example to Moses—Heb. 8:5. Many may not be Public Example—Mt. 1:19.

† FAITHFULNESS.—Consistency with Expressed or Known Character.

God's Faithfulness.—Deut. 7:9; Ps. 143:1; 119:86, 138; Is. 49:7; Jer. 42:5; I Cor. 1:9; 10:13; I Pet. 4:19; Heb. 10:23. Extent of—Ps. 36:5; 40:10; 88:11; 119:75, 90. Exalted—Ps. 89:1, 2, 5, 8, 24, 33; 92:2; Is. 25:1; Lam. 3:23. See "Faithfulness of God"—Gen. 1:1.

God's Promise to the Faithful.—I Sam. 2:35; Ps. 31:23; 101:6; Pr. 28:20.

Of Christ.—Is. 11:5; I Thess. 5:24; II Thess. 3:3; II Tim. 2:13; Heb. 2:17; 3:2; 10:23; I John 1:9; Rev. 1:5; 19:11. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Promises"—John 14:2.

Of Followers of Christ.—Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:2, 7; Rev. 17:14. Required—I Cor. 4:2; Rev. 2:10. See "Discipleship"—Mt. 20:17.

Of Words.—I Tim. 4:9; II Tim. 2:11; Titus 1:9; 3:8; Rev. 21:5; 22:6.

Of Men.—Neh. 18:13; II Tim. 2:2. Special Mention of—Moses—Num. 12:7; Heb. 3:5. Abraham—Neh. 9:8; Gal. 3:9. Hanani—Neh. 7:2. Hananiah—Neh. 7:2. Daniel—Dan. 6:4. Tychicus—Eph. 6:21; Col. 4:7. Onesimus—Col. 4:9. Paul—I Tim. 1:12. Silvanus—I Pet. 5:12. Timothy—I Cor. 4:17. Prophets—See "Faithfulness of Prophets"—II Ki. 17:13.

Lack of Faithfulness in Enemies.—Ps. 5:9.

Of Women.—II Sam. 20:19. Admonished—I Tim. 3:11. Examples of—Sarah—Heb. 11:11. Lydia—Acts 16:15.

Of People in Service to God.—II Ki. 12:15; 22:7; II Chr. 19:9; 31:12; 34:12; Hos. 11:12; III John 5. Witnesses—Ps. 89:37; Pr. 14:5; Is. 8:2.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 11:31; 13:17; 14:5; 20:6; 25:13; 27:6.

Figurative.—Hos. 2:20. City—Is. 1:21, 26.

9:11. Latin.—Lu. 23:38; John 19:20. Superscription in Latin, Greek and Hebrew (Aramaic)—John 19:19-21. Writing by Dictation—Jer. 36:17; Rom. 16:22.

Writers.—God—Ex. 24:12; 32:16; I Chr. 28:19. Finger of God—Ex. 31:18; Deut. 9:10. Writing on the Wall as a Warning—Dan. 5:7-25.

Written Laws.—I Ki. 2:3; I Chr. 16:40; II Chr. 23:18; 31:3; Ezra 3:2, 4; Neh. 8:14, 15; 10:34, 36; John 1:45.

Writings.—Tables of Stone, Commandments written on—Ex. 32:15; 34:1, 27; Deut. 10:4; 27:3, 8. On Door-posts—Deut. 6:9; 11:20. Bill of Divorcement—Deut. 24:1; Mt. 5:31; Mk. 10:4. Written Covenant—Neh. 9:38. Written Bonds—Lu. 16:6, 7. Judgment written—Ps. 149:9. Name written—I Chr. 4:41. On Rods—Num. 17:2, 3. On Sticks—Ez. 37:16-21.

Act of Writing.—Name of Day—Ez. 24:2. Jesus wrote on the Ground—John 8:6, 8. Of History—II Chr. 26:22. In Commentary—II Chr. 13:22. In Place of Speech—Of Zacharias—Lu. 1:63.

Writings of Importance.—Of Moses—John 5:46, 47. Song written for Children of Israel—Deut. 31:19. Written Plans for House—Ez. 43:11. Of Excellent Things—Pr. 22:20; Eccl. 12:10. Perverse Writings—Job 31:26; Is. 10:1. Tenderness in Writing—II Cor. 2:3. Writing of a Child—Is. 10:19.

Of Prophecy.—Jer. 22:30.

Concerning Visions.—Rev. 1:19; 3:12; 10:4; 14:13; 21:5.

Figurative.—Pr. 3:3; 7:3; Jer. 31:33; Heb. 8:10; 10:16. See "Books"—Eccl. 12:12. "Paul's Epistles"—Acts 8:1. "Letters"—Acts 23:25.

\* EXAMPLE: Christ an Example.—John 13:15; Acts 20:35; I Pet. 2:21, 22; I John 2:6; 3:3. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

Christians admonished to be.—Mt. 5:48; II Cor. 4:10; Eph. 3:19; Phil. 2:5; 3:17; I Thess. 1:6, 7; II Thess. 3:9; Heb. 7:26; 12:3-5; I Pet. 1:15; Heb. I John 2:6; 3:3. To Youth—I Tim. 4:12. Paul as an Example as far as he imitated Christ—I Cor. 11:1; I Tim. 1:16.

<sup>20</sup>  
 e Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 f Ch. 2:4.  
 g See "Word confirmed by the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

<sup>21</sup>  
 h II Cor. 1:23; 2:1, 3; 12:20; 13:2, 10.  
 i Rod, Num. 20:8. [4:15.  
 j Spirit, Job. See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 2:5.

<sup>1</sup>  
 l Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
 m Gentiles, Is. 49:6. [22:30.  
 n Incest, Deut. o Lev. 18:8; Deut. 22:30; 27:20. [7:16.  
 p Wife, I Cor.

<sup>2</sup>  
 2 Or, are ye puffed up?  
 3 Or, did ye not rather mourn, . . . you?  
 q Mourning, John 11:35.  
 r Comp. II Cor. 7:7-10.  
 s See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
 t See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

u Comp. v. 13. v Col. 2:5; comp. I Thess. 2:17. x Body, Num. 25:8. y Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

<sup>a</sup> II Thess. 3:6.  
<sup>b</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>c</sup> Authority of Jesus. See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21, [4:15].  
<sup>d</sup> Spirit, Job 20:23; II Cor. 2:6, 10; 13:3, 10; I Tim. 5:20.

<sup>f</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Comp. Pr. 23:14; Lu. 22:31; I Tim. 1:20, [21:1].  
<sup>h</sup> Satan, I Chr. 18:12.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Punishment for Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>k</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Benefits of Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 1:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>l</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus*.

<sup>p</sup> Jas. 4:16; comp. v. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.  
<sup>s</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>t</sup> See Rom. 6:16.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

<sup>w</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
<sup>y</sup> See Mk. 14:12; I Pet. 1:19.  
<sup>z</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>c</sup> See "Feast of Pentecost," Num. 29:39.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 12:10; 13:7; Deut. 16:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Malice, I Cor. 14:20.  
<sup>f</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6. <sup>g</sup> Sincere, II Cor. 2:17. <sup>h</sup> Truth, John 14:6.  
<sup>i</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1. <sup>j</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14. <sup>k</sup> See "First Epistle to the Corinthians," I Cor. 1:1. <sup>l</sup> Comp. II Cor. 6:14; Eph. 5:11; II Thess. 3:6. <sup>m</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
<sup>n</sup> Fornication, Deut. 22:21. <sup>o</sup> 3 Or, not altogether with the fornicators &c. <sup>p</sup> World, Rev. 10:8. <sup>q</sup> Covetousness, Deut. 5:21. <sup>r</sup> Extortion, Pr. 22:16. <sup>s</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. <sup>t</sup> Comp. ch. 10:27.

wrought this thing, 4 \* in the  
\* name of our Lord Jē-sūs, ye  
being gathered together, and my  
\* spirit, \* with the power of our  
Lord Jē-sūs, 5 to \* deliver such  
a one unto \* Satan for the \* de-  
struction of the \* flesh, \* that the  
spirit may be \* saved in \* the  
\* day of the Lord \* Jē-sūs. 6  
\* Your \* glorying is not good.  
\* Know ye not that a \* little  
leaven leaveneth the whole  
lump? 7 Purge out the old  
leaven, that ye may be a new  
lump, even as ye are unleavened.  
For our \* passover also hath  
been \* sacrificed, even \* Christ: 8  
wherefore let us \* keep the \* feast,  
\* not with old leaven, neither with  
the leaven of \* malice and \* wick-  
edness, but with the unleavened  
bread of \* sincerity and \* truth.

9 \* I \* wrote unto you in my  
\* epistle to \* have no company  
with \* fornicators; 10 \* not at  
all \* meaning with the fornica-  
tors of this \* world, or with the  
\* covetous and \* extortioners, or  
with \* idolaters; for then must  
ye needs go out of the world: 11  
but \* as it is, I wrote unto you not  
to keep company, if any \* man  
that is named a \* brother be a  
fornicator, or covetous, or \* an

Var. Rend.—Vs. 4, 5. in . . . deliver—  
So (when ye are gathered) (i.e. in the name  
of our Lord to deliver), Al. Be. DeW. Ev.  
Me. Sta. Wo.; When ye are gathered in  
the name of our Lord, and my spirit with  
the power of our Lord is with you also,  
then to deliver, Rū. V. 7. hath been sac-  
rificed, even—was sacrificed, even, Da.  
STA. V. 9. my epistle—i.e. a lost epistle,  
Me. Ev. FIN. VIN.; i.e. the present epis-  
tle, Chrys. and some others. V. 10. not  
to . . . fornicators—not altogether with the  
fornicators (i.e. I did mean that you should  
have absolutely no intercourse with the  
fornicators . . .), Al. Be. Bu. DeW. Ev.  
Me. Ol. Sta. Wi. FIN.; not at all (I was  
not speaking at all of the fornicators  
. . .), Rū. V. 11. but . . . wrote—But  
now I write, Wo.; But really I wrote, Al.  
DeW. Ev. Me. Ol.; But now I have written,  
FIN. V. 12. Do . . . within?—i.e. are  
not they that are within the man whom ye

idolater, or a reviler, or a  
\* drunkard, or an extortioner;  
with such a one no, not to eat.  
12 For what have I to do with  
\* judging \* them that are with-  
out? \* Do not ye judge them  
that are within? 13 But them  
that are without God judgeth.  
\* Put away the \* wicked man  
from among yourselves.

Dare any of you, hav-  
ing a \* matter against \* his  
\* neighbor, go to \* law before the  
unrighteous, and \* not before  
the \* saints? 2 Or know ye  
not that \* the saints shall judge  
\* the world? and if the world is  
judged by you, are ye unworthy  
\* to judge the smallest matters?  
3 Know ye not that we shall  
judge \* angels? how much more,  
things that pertain to this \* life?  
4 If then ye have \* to judge  
things pertaining to this life, \* do  
ye set them to judge who are of  
no account in the church? 5  
\* I say this to move you to  
\* shame. \* What, cannot there  
be found among you one \* wise  
man who shall be able to decide  
between his \* brethren, 6 but  
brother goeth to law with  
brother, and that before \* un-  
believers? 7 Nay, already it is

judged! Al. DeW. Ev. Me.; (Is it not those  
within (that) you judge, FIN. Chap. 6.  
—V. 2. by you—*Lu.*, among you (i.e. at  
your tribunal, Var.); through you, SCHM.  
to . . . matters—*Lit.*, of the smallest judge-  
ments (or perhaps rather, courts of justice),  
Ev. V. 3. how much more—*More lit.*  
speak not off Var. Ev.; not to speak of, or,  
to say nothing at all of, VIN. SCHM.  
Vs. 3, 4. things . . . life—i.e. questions of  
property, Al. Be. DeW. Me.; secular, Ev.;  
and so Ol. Sta. V. 4. have to judge—  
Perhaps hold courts over, Var. have (to  
keep) court, SCHM. do . . . church?—  
those who are of no account in the church  
(i.e. *hoi hēthēnē*) do ye set them to judge? Da.  
DeW. Me. Ol.; set them to judge who are  
least esteemed in the church, Al. Be. Ev.  
Sta.; if you have men that are made of no  
account in the church, set these on the  
bench, FIN.; do ye then put in office (as  
judge) just the ones despised in the con-  
gregation? SCHM. V. 5. What . . . man  
—Is there not then one wise man, Me.; Is  
there so (entirely) not wise man (i.e. Is  
there such an entire absence of one wise  
man?), Ol. Rū. after Chrys.; Is not so,  
that there cannot, &c., GOU. r.  
Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—V. 5. Jesus—So  
A D. Ti. Tr. WH. 2; omit, B, Orig. La. 3  
WH. NES.

<sup>11</sup> Or, now I  
write.  
<sup>12</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>13</sup> II Thess. 3:6;  
comp. Acts  
1:15.  
<sup>14</sup> Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>15</sup> See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.  
<sup>16</sup> See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Charac-  
ter," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>17</sup> Ch. 10:7, 14,  
20 f.  
<sup>18</sup> Drunkness,  
Pr. 23:29.

<sup>19</sup> Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>20</sup> See Mk. 4:11.  
<sup>21</sup> Comp. vs. 3-5;  
ch. 6:1-4.

<sup>22</sup> God the Judge  
of the World,  
Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>23</sup> Comp. v. 2;  
Deut. 13:5;  
17:7, 12;  
21:21, 22-21.  
<sup>24</sup> The Wicked,  
Ex. 23:7.

<sup>25</sup> See "Strife,"  
Pr. 26:21.  
<sup>26</sup> Or, the other.  
See Rom.  
13:8.  
<sup>27</sup> Neighbor,  
Rom. 13:10.  
<sup>28</sup> Law, Deut.  
31:24.  
<sup>29</sup> Comp. Mt.  
18:17.  
<sup>30</sup> Saints, Rev.  
14:12.

<sup>31</sup> See Mt. 19:28;  
comp. Dan.  
7:18, 22, 27.  
<sup>32</sup> See ch. 1:20.  
<sup>33</sup> Gr. of the  
smallest tri-  
bunals.

<sup>34</sup> Angels, I Pet.  
1:12.  
<sup>35</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>36</sup> Gr. tribunals  
pertaining to.  
<sup>37</sup> Or, set them  
in church.

<sup>38</sup> Ch. 15:34;  
comp. ch.  
4:14.  
<sup>39</sup> Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
<sup>40</sup> Or, Is it so,  
that there can-  
not &c.  
<sup>41</sup> Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.  
<sup>42</sup> See Acts 1:15;  
comp. v. 1;  
Acts 9:13.

<sup>43</sup> II Cor. 6:14 f.;  
I Tim. 5:8.  
<sup>44</sup> See "Faith,"  
Heb. 11:1.

7 [you.  
 a See "Law,"  
 b Deut. 31:24.  
 c Comp. Mt.  
 5:39 f.  
 d Ex. 19:15;  
 e I Sam. 12:3;  
 21:5; I Cor.  
 7:5.  
 8  
 d Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
 e I Thess. 4:6.  
 9  
 f Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7;  
 g Salvation  
 conditional,  
 Acts 2:40.  
 h See "Sin,"  
 Gen. 3:6.  
 i The Wicked,  
 Ex. 23:7.  
 j Inheritance,  
 I Chr. 21:3.  
 k Ch. 15:50;  
 Gal. 5:21;  
 Eph. 5:5;  
 comp. Acts  
 20:32.  
 l Kingdom of  
 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 m God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Ch. 15:33;  
 Gal. 6:7; Jas.  
 1:16; comp.  
 Lu. 21:8;  
 I John 2:7.  
 o Deception,  
 Gen. 37:31.  
 p Ch. 5:11;  
 Rom. 13:13;  
 Gal. 5:19-21;  
 Eph. 5:5;  
 I Tim. 1:10;  
 Rev. 21:8;  
 22:15.  
 q Fornication,  
 Deut. 22:21.  
 r Idolatry, Lev.  
 19:4.  
 s Adultery,  
 Num. 5:12.  
 t See "Sodom,"  
 Gen. 18:20.  
 u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 10  
 v See "Ten Com-  
 mandments,"  
 Ex. 20:1.  
 w See "Stealing,"  
 Lev. 19:11.  
 z Covetousness,  
 Deut. 5:21.  
 y Drunkenness,  
 Pr. 23:29.  
 z Extortion, Pr.  
 22:16.  
 a Ch. 15:50;  
 Gal. 5:21;  
 Eph. 5:5;  
 comp. Acts  
 20:32.  
 11  
 b Ch. 12:2; Eph.  
 2:2 f.; Col.  
 3:5-7; Titus  
 3:3-7.  
 2 *Gr. washed yourselves.* c See "Baptism," Rom. 6:3. d See  
 Acts 22:16; comp. Eph. 5:26. e Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 f Ch. 1:2, 30. g Justification, Rom. 4:25. h Rom. 8:30.  
 i Name, Acts 16:18. j Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. k Holy  
 Spirit, John 14:16. l Ch. 10:23. m Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 n See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. o See "Food," Gen.  
 9:3. p Comp. Mt. 15:17. q Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:  
 3. r Comp. Col. 2:22. s Body, Num. 25:8. t See vs. 15, 19.  
 u Comp. Gal. 5:24; Eph. 5:23. v Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
 w Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. x Ch. 15:23; see John 6:39 f.  
 y Power of God, Gen. 1:1. z See v. 3. a Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7. b V. 13; comp. ch. 12:27; Rom. 12:5; Eph. 5:30.

altogether <sup>1</sup> a defect in you, that  
 ye have <sup>2</sup> lawsuits one with an-  
 other. <sup>3</sup> Why not rather take  
 wrong? why not rather be <sup>4</sup> de-  
 frauded? <sup>5</sup> Nay, but ye your-  
 selves do wrong, and defraud,  
 and that *your* <sup>6</sup> brethren. <sup>7</sup> Or  
<sup>8</sup> know ye not that the <sup>9</sup> un-  
 righteous shall not <sup>10</sup> inherit the  
 kingdom of <sup>11</sup> God? <sup>12</sup> Be not <sup>13</sup> de-  
 ceived: <sup>14</sup> neither <sup>15</sup> fornicators, nor  
 idolaters, nor <sup>16</sup> adulterers, nor  
 effeminate, nor <sup>17</sup> abusers of  
 themselves with <sup>18</sup> men, <sup>19</sup> nor  
<sup>20</sup> thieves, nor <sup>21</sup> covetous, nor  
<sup>22</sup> drunkards, nor revilers, nor <sup>23</sup> ex-  
 tortioners, shall <sup>24</sup> inherit the  
 kingdom of God. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>26</sup> such  
 were some of you: but ye <sup>27</sup> were  
<sup>28</sup> washed, but ye were <sup>29</sup> sancti-  
 fied, but ye were <sup>30</sup> justified in the  
 name of the <sup>31</sup> Lord Jē-<sup>32</sup>sus Christ,  
 and in the <sup>33</sup> Spirit of our God.

<sup>34</sup> 12 All things are lawful  
 for <sup>35</sup> me; but not all things are  
 expedient. All things are law-  
 ful for me; but I will not be  
 brought under the power of  
 any. <sup>36</sup> 13 Meats for the belly,  
 and the belly for meats: but  
 God shall bring to nought  
 both it and them. But the  
 body is not for fornication, but  
 for the Lord; and the Lord  
 for the body: <sup>37</sup> 14 and God both  
 raised the Lord, and <sup>38</sup> will  
 raise up us through his <sup>39</sup> power.  
 15 <sup>40</sup> Know ye not that <sup>41</sup> your  
 bodies are members of Christ?  
 shall I then take away the

Var. Read.—V. 7. altogether—So GOU.;  
 utterly (= even in this by itself), Al.  
 DeW. Me.; certainly, Sta.; absolutely, Ev.  
 FIN.; in any case, SCHM. defect—  
 fault, so nearly Be. Ol. Ru.; a loss to you,

2 *Gr. washed yourselves.* c See "Baptism," Rom. 6:3. d See  
 Acts 22:16; comp. Eph. 5:26. e Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 f Ch. 1:2, 30. g Justification, Rom. 4:25. h Rom. 8:30.  
 i Name, Acts 16:18. j Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. k Holy  
 Spirit, John 14:16. l Ch. 10:23. m Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 n See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. o See "Food," Gen.  
 9:3. p Comp. Mt. 15:17. q Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:  
 3. r Comp. Col. 2:22. s Body, Num. 25:8. t See vs. 15, 19.  
 u Comp. Gal. 5:24; Eph. 5:23. v Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
 w Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. x Ch. 15:23; see John 6:39 f.  
 y Power of God, Gen. 1:1. z See v. 3. a Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7. b V. 13; comp. ch. 12:27; Rom. 12:5; Eph. 5:30.

members of Christ, and make  
 them members of a <sup>42</sup> harlot?  
 God forbid. <sup>43</sup> 16 Or know ye  
 not that he that is joined to a  
 harlot is one body? for, <sup>44</sup> 17 The  
 twain, saith he, shall become one  
 flesh. <sup>45</sup> 17 But he that is joined  
 unto the Lord is <sup>46</sup> one <sup>47</sup> spirit.  
 18 <sup>48</sup> Flee fornication. Every  
 sin that a man doeth is without  
 the body; but he that commit-  
 teth fornication sinneth against  
 his own body. <sup>49</sup> 19 Or know ye  
 not that <sup>50</sup> your body is a <sup>51</sup> temple  
 of the <sup>52</sup> Holy Spirit which is in you,  
 which ye have from God? and  
 ye are not your own; <sup>53</sup> 20 for <sup>54</sup> ye  
 were bought with a price: <sup>55</sup> glo-  
 rify God therefore in <sup>56</sup> your body.

<sup>57</sup> 7 Now concerning <sup>58</sup> the  
 things whereof ye <sup>59</sup> wrote:  
 It is <sup>60</sup> good for a man not to  
 touch a <sup>61</sup> woman. <sup>62</sup> 2 But, be-  
 cause of fornications, let <sup>63</sup> each  
 man have his own <sup>64</sup> wife, and let  
 each woman have her own hus-  
 band. <sup>65</sup> 3 Let the husband render  
 unto the wife her due: and like-  
 wise also the wife unto the hus-  
 band. <sup>66</sup> 4 The wife hath not  
 power over her own body, but  
 the husband: and likewise also  
 the husband hath not power  
 over his own body, but the wife.  
 5 <sup>67</sup> Defraud ye not one the other,  
 except it be by consent for a  
 season, that ye may give your-  
 selves unto <sup>68</sup> prayer, and may  
 be together again, that <sup>69</sup> Satan

2 *Gr. marg. with slight change of reading, so*  
 Al. DeW. Me. Wo.; defeat, Field after  
 Chrys. ('this is in itself a defeat, even  
 though you should not be defeated in  
 court'); failure, FIN.; want, SCHM.;  
 loss, GOU. (alt.). V. li. were washed—  
 So Ol.; washed away your sins, Ev.;  
 washed yourselves, FIN. GOU.; have  
 let yourselves be washed, SCHM. Vs.  
 16, 17. is joined—joineeth himself, Me.;  
 cleaves, FIN. Chap. 7.—V. 2. because  
 of—Strictly, on account of the, Var.

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 14. will raise  
 up us—will also raise up us, N C D\* Ti.  
 Tr. Al.; raiseth up us also, A D\* La.;  
 raised up us also, B, WH\* V. 20. body—  
 So N A B C\* D\* Edd. NES.; add, and  
 in your spirit, which are God's, C\* D\* De.

c See "The Church," Acts  
 20:28.  
 d Harlot, Pr.  
 2:16.  
 e See Lu. 20:16.  
 16  
 f See "Mar-  
 riage," Gen.  
 6:2.  
 g Mt. 19:5; Mk.  
 10:8; Eph.  
 5:31.  
 h Q. Gen. 2:24.  
 i Flesh, Rom.  
 2:28.  
 17  
 j See "Unity,"  
 I Cor. 1:10.  
 k John 17:21-  
 23; Rom. 8:9-  
 11; Gal. 2:20;  
 comp. v. 15.  
 l Spirit, Job  
 4:15.  
 18  
 m II Cor. 12:21;  
 Eph. 5:3; Col.  
 3:5; Heb.  
 13:4; see v. 9.  
 n Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 19  
 o Comp. John  
 2:21.  
 p Temple,  
 I Sam. 1:9.  
 q Or, sanctuary.  
 r See "Holy  
 Spirit," John  
 14:16.  
 s See Rom.  
 14:7 f.  
 20  
 t Ch. 7:23; Acts  
 20:28; I Pet.  
 1:18 f.; II Pet.  
 2:1; Rev. 5:9.  
 u See "Re-  
 demption,"  
 Mt. 20:22.  
 v Glorifying  
 God, Lu.  
 7:16.  
 w See Rom.  
 12:1; comp.  
 Phil. 1:20.  
 1  
 x See "First  
 Epistle to the  
 Corinthians,"  
 I Cor. 1:1.  
 y Writing,  
 I Cor. 4:14.  
 z Vs. 8, 26.  
 a Woman, Ruth  
 3:9.  
 2  
 b See "Teach-  
 ing of Paul"  
 on "Mar-  
 riage," Acts  
 8:1.  
 c Husband and  
 Wife, I Cor.  
 7:16.  
 5  
 d Defraud,  
 I Cor. 6:7.  
 e Season, Gen.  
 8:22.  
 f Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 g Satan, I Chr.  
 21:1.



<sup>5</sup>  
a Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
b See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.

<sup>6</sup>  
c Paul, Acts 8:1.  
d See "Inspiration by the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
e II Cor. 8:3.

<sup>7</sup>  
1 Many ancient authorities read *For*.  
f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g V. 8; comp. ch. 9:5.  
h Ch. 12:4, 11; see Rom. 12:6; comp. Mt. 19:11 f.  
i See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.

<sup>8</sup>  
j Widow, Lev. 22:13.  
k See "Teaching of Paul" on "Marriage," Acts 8:1.

<sup>9</sup>  
l Comp. I Tim. 5:14.

<sup>10</sup>  
m See v. 6; comp. Mal. 2:16; Mt. 5:32; 19:3-9; Mk. 10:2-12; Lu. 16:18.  
n Marriage and Divorce, Gen. 6:2.

<sup>11</sup>  
o Reconciliation, Lu. 12:58.

<sup>12</sup>  
p See v. 6; comp. II Cor. 11:17.  
q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
r Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
s See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.

<sup>14</sup>  
t Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.

"tempt you not because of your  
incontinency. 6 But this I say  
by way of concession, "not of  
commandment. 7<sup>1</sup> Yet I would  
that all 'men were 'even as I  
myself. Howbeit 'each man  
hath his own 'gift from God,  
one after this manner, and an-  
other after that.

8 But I say to the unmarried  
and to 'widows, 'It is good for  
them if they abide even as I. 9  
But if they have not continency,  
'let them marry: for it is better  
to marry than to burn. 10 But  
unto the married I give charge,  
'yea not I, but the Lord, "That  
the \*wife depart not from her  
†husband 11 (but should she de-  
part, let her remain unmarried,  
or else be 'reconciled to her hus-  
band); and that the husband  
leave not his wife. 12 But to the  
rest say 'I, not the Lord: If any  
'brother hath an 'unbeliev-  
ing wife, and she is content to  
dwell with him, let him not leave  
her. 13 And the woman that  
hath an unbelieving husband,  
and he is content to dwell with  
her, let her not leave her hus-  
band. 14 For the unbelieving  
husband is 'sanctified in the

Var. Rend.—V. 6. by . . . concession  
—by the way of allowance, indulgence,  
Al. DeW. Me.; by way of permission,  
GOU. V. 9. burn—i.e. with desire, Var.  
V. 12. say . . . If—say I—I, not the  
Lord—If, Al. DeW. Me. V. 15. in peace  
—So Al. Me. Ol. Wo.; to peace, so practi-  
cally, DeW. Ev. Rd. V. 17. Only—Lil.  
If not, Var. V. 21. Wast—So FIN.;  
Wert, Var. Vs. 21-23. bondservant—i.e.

wife, and the unbelieving wife is  
sanctified in the brother: else  
were your \*children unclean;  
but now are they 'holy. 15  
Yet if the unbelieving departeth,  
let him depart: the brother or  
the \*sister is not under 'bondage  
in such cases: but God hath  
'called 'us 'in 'peace. 16 For  
how 'knowest thou, O wife,  
whether thou shalt 'save thy  
husband? or how knowest thou,  
O husband, whether thou shalt  
save thy wife? 17 Only, 'as the  
Lord hath distributed to each  
man, as God hath called each,  
so let him 'walk. And 'so or-  
dain I 'in all the churches. 18  
Was any man called being 'circum-  
cised? 'let him not become  
'uncircumcised. Hath any  
been called in uncircumcision?  
let him not be circumcised. 19  
Circumcision is nothing, and  
uncircumcision is nothing; but  
the keeping of the command-  
ments of God. 20 Let each man  
abide in that calling wherein he  
was called. 21 Wast thou called  
being a 'bondservant? care not  
for it: 'nay, even if thou canst  
become 'free, use it rather.

slave, Var. GOU. SCHM. V. 21. nay . . .  
canst—i.e. even though you should have an  
opportunity of being made free, Al. Da.  
DeW. Me.; if thou canst . . . (canst em-  
phatic), Rd., and Ev. nearly. use it rather  
—i.e. remain in slavery, Me. DeW. after  
Chrys. SCHM. EL. BOU. and most an-  
cient; i.e. accept thy freedom, Ru. Ev. Li.  
FIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 14. the brother—  
i.e. Christian, N\* A B C D, Edd.; the  
husband, N\* D.

u Children, Gen. 3:16.  
v Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
w Ezra 9:2; Mal. 2:15.

<sup>15</sup> 19:29.  
z Sister, Mt. 10:26.  
v Bondage, John 8:33.  
z Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

2 Many ancient authorities read *you*.  
a Comp. Rom. 14:19; 17:1.  
b Peace, Pr.

<sup>16</sup>  
c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
d See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.

<sup>17</sup>  
e See Rom. 12:3.  
f Walking, Col. 1:10.

<sup>18</sup>  
g See ch. 4:17.  
h Ch. 14:33; II Cor. 8:18; 11:28; comp. ch. 11:16; Gal. 1:22.  
i Thess. 2:14; II Thess. 1:4.

<sup>19</sup>  
i Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.

j See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6; (15:1 ff.).

k See Acts 1:13; "The Gentiles," Is. 49:6.

m See "Cove-  
nants," Gen. 17:2.

<sup>21</sup>  
n Gal. 5:6; 6:15; Col. 3:11; comp. Rom. 2:27, 29; Gal. 3:28.

o Keeping Com-  
mandments, Ex. 20:1.

p Rom. 2:25.

<sup>21</sup> 21:2.  
q Servant, Ex. 1:11.

r See "Bond-  
age," John 8:33.

s Or, but if.  
3 Freedom, John 8:32.

\* WIVES: Laws concerning.—Ex. 20:17; 21:3-5; 22:16; Lev. 18:1, 11, 14-16, 18, 20; 20:10, 11, 14, 21; 21:7, 13, 14; Num. 5:11-31; 30:16; 36:8; Deut. 5:21; 13:6; 20:7; 21:11-14; 22:13, 30; 24:5. Divorce—Deut. 24:1, 3, 4; Mt. 5:31, 32; 19:3-10; Mk. 10:2-12; Lu. 16:18; I Cor. 7:32-40.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 12:4; 18:22; 31:10.  
Duties of.—Gen. 3:16; Rom. 7:2; I Cor. 7:2-4, 10, 11, 13, 14, 16; Eph. 5:22, 24, 33; Col. 3:18; Titus 2:4, 5; I Pet. 3:1. Hon-  
oring Husbands—Esth. 1:20.

Illustrative.—Jer. 3:1, 20; Ez. 16:32; Eph. 5:25-27, 29, 33; Rev. 19:7; 21:9. See "Husband"—I Cor. 7:16.

† HUSBAND: Laws concerning.—Ex. 21:22; Lev. 19:20; 21:3, 7; Num. 30:6-16; Deut. 22:22, 23; 24:5; 25:11; 28:56; Ez. 44:25. Jealousy—Num. 5:13, 19, 20-31. Marriage of Captive Women—Deut. 21:13. Bishops—I Tim. 3:2. Elders—Titus 1:6. Divorce—Deut. 24:3, 4; Mt. 5:31, 32; 19:3-9; Mk. 10:12; Lu. 16:18; Rom. 7:2, 3.

Duties of.—Deut. 24:5; Pr. 5:18; I Cor. 7:2-4, 10, 16, 34, 39; Eph. 5:23-33; Col. 3:19; I Tim. 5:8; I Pet. 3:7.

Exhortation to.—Ecd. 9:9; Eph. 5:23-33; Col. 3:19; I Tim. 5:8; I Pet. 3:7.

Making Husbands contemptible.—Esth. 1:17.  
Prophecy concerning.—Jer. 6:11.  
Figurative.—Is. 54:5; Jer. 31:32; II Cor. 11:2; Gal. 4:27.  
Christ the Husband of his People—Eph. 5:25-32; Rev. 19:7 f.  
Illustrative.—Jer. 3:1; Ez. 16:32, 45; Hos. 2:2, 7; Joel 1:8; Rev. 21:2.

Mention of.—Adam to Eve—Gen. 2:18, 23, 24; 3:6, 16. Abraham to Sarai—Gen. 16:3. Isaac to Rebekah—Gen. 24:67. Jacob to Leah—Gen. 29:32, 34; 30:15, 18, 20. Ma-  
noah—Ju. 13:6, 9, 10. Samson to Philistine Woman—Ju. 14:15. Elimelech to Naomi—Ruth 1:3, 5, 12. Of Ruth—Ruth 1:9, 12; 2:11. Of Orpah—Ruth 1:9, 12. Elkanah to Hannah—I Sam. 1:8, 22, 23; 2:19-21. Phinehas as—I Sam. 4:19, 21. Nabai to Abigail—I Sam. 25:19. Paltiel to Michal—I Sam. 3:15, 16. Uriah to Bathsheba—I Sam. 11:26. To Woman of Tekoa—I Sam. 14:5, 7. To the Shunammite Woman—II Ki. 4:9, 14, 22, 26. Sons of Prophets were—

**22** [1:26.  
a Calling, I Cor.  
b Lordship of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
c Bondage,  
John 8:33.  
d Servant, Ex.  
21:8.  
e See John 8:32,  
36; comp.  
Philemon 16.  
f Liberty, Rom.  
8:21.  
g Eph. 6:6; Col.  
3:24; I Pet.  
2:16.  
h Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
**23**  
i See ch. 6:20.  
j Redemption,  
Mt. 20:22.  
**24**  
k Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
l Disciples, Mt.  
20:17.  
m See "The  
Church," Acts  
20:28.  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**25**  
o Virgins, Deut.  
22:14.  
p Paul, Acts 8:1.  
q See v. 6.  
r II Cor. 4:1;  
I Tim. 1:13, 16.  
s Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.  
t Mercy of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
**26**  
u See "Persecu-  
tion," I Ki.  
18:4.  
v Comp. Lu.  
21:23;  
II Thess. 2:2.  
w Vs. 1, 8.  
x Gr. *so to be*.  
**27**  
y Marriage, Gen.  
2:24.  
z See "Teach-  
ing of Paul"  
on "Mar-  
riage," Acts  
8:1.  
a Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
**28**  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
b Affliction, Ps.  
9:10. [2:28.  
c Flesh, Rom.  
7:5.  
**29**  
d See v. 31;  
Rom. 13:11f.  
2 Or, *is short-  
ened hence-  
forth, that both  
those &c.*  
**30**  
e Mourning,  
John 11:35.  
f Rejoicing, Ps.  
30:5.  
g Possession,  
Mk. 10:22.  
**31** [10:6.  
h World, Rev.

22 For he that was <sup>a</sup> called in the  
<sup>b</sup> Lord being a <sup>c d</sup> bondservant, is  
<sup>e</sup> the Lord's <sup>f</sup> freedman: likewise  
he that was called being free, is  
<sup>g h</sup> Christ's bondservant. 23 <sup>i</sup> Ye  
were bought with a price; be-  
come not bondservants of men.  
24 <sup>k l m</sup> Brethren, let each <sup>n</sup> man,  
wherein he was called, therein  
abide with God.

25 Now concerning <sup>o</sup> virgins <sup>p</sup> I  
have <sup>q</sup> no commandment of the  
Lord: but I give my judgment,  
as one that hath <sup>r</sup> obtained  
<sup>s t</sup> mercy of the Lord to be trust-  
worthy. 26 I think therefore  
that this is good by reason of the  
<sup>u v</sup> distress that is upon us,  
*namely*, that <sup>w</sup> it is good for a  
man <sup>x</sup> to be as he is. 27 Art  
thou <sup>y z</sup> bound unto a <sup>a</sup> wife?  
seek not to be loosed. Art thou  
loosed from a wife? seek not a  
wife. 28 But shouldest thou  
marry, thou hast not <sup>b</sup> sinned;  
and if a virgin marry, she hath  
not sinned. Yet such shall  
have <sup>c</sup> tribulation in the <sup>d</sup> flesh:  
and I would spare you. 29 But  
this I say, brethren, <sup>e</sup> the time  
<sup>f</sup> is shortened, that henceforth  
both those that have wives may  
be as though they had none; 30  
and those that <sup>g</sup> weep, as though  
they wept not; and those that  
<sup>h</sup> rejoice, as though they rejoiced  
not; and those that buy, as  
though they <sup>i</sup> possessed not; 31  
and those that use the <sup>j</sup> world, as

Var. Read.—V. 23. become not—do not  
make yourselves, Var. V. 26. distress  
us—present distress, Be. Da. Ol. GOU.  
distress that is imminent, Ev.; present  
straits, FIN. DeW. Rü., SCHM., so  
nearly Al. Me. as he is—i.e. as he is, un-  
married, Al. DeW. Me.; as I am going to  
explain, vs. 27-34, Ev. V. 29. shortened  
—Lu. straitened, Al. Da. DeW. Ev. Me.  
Sta. Wo.; troublous, Ol. Rü.; cut short,  
FIN. that henceforth—it remaineth,  
that, Rü. La. Ti.; [the time is shortened]  
henceforth (i.e. the time that remains is  
short, so nearly, Ev.) in order that, Al.

not <sup>k</sup> using it to the full: for the  
<sup>l</sup> fashion of this world passeth  
away. 32 But I would have you  
to be free from <sup>m</sup> cares. He  
that is <sup>n</sup> unmarried is careful for  
the things of the Lord, how he  
may please the Lord: 33 but he  
that is married is careful for the  
things of the world, how he may  
please his <sup>o</sup> wife, 34 and is di-  
vided. So also the <sup>p</sup> woman that  
is unmarried and the virgin is  
careful for the things of the  
Lord, that she may be holy  
both in <sup>q</sup> body and in <sup>r</sup> spirit:  
but she that is married is careful  
for the things of the world, how  
she may <sup>s</sup> please her <sup>t</sup> husband.  
35 And this I say for your own  
profit; not that I may cast a  
<sup>u</sup> snare upon you, but for that  
which is seemly, and that ye  
may attend upon the Lord with-  
out distraction. 36 But if any  
man thinketh that he behaveth  
himself unseemly toward his  
<sup>v</sup> virgin daughter, if she be past  
the flower of her age, and if need  
so requireth, let him do what he  
will; he sinneth not; let them  
marry. 37 But he that <sup>w</sup> stand-  
eth stedfast in his <sup>x</sup> heart, having  
no necessity, but hath power as  
touching his own will, and hath  
determined this in his own heart,  
to keep his own <sup>y</sup> virgin daugh-  
ter, shall do well. 38 So then  
both he that giveth his own <sup>z</sup> vir-  
gin daughter in marriage doeth  
well; and he that giveth her not

DeW. Wo. Tr.; [the time is short] in order  
that henceforth, Me. Sta. V. 31. not . . .  
full—So Al. Da. Wo. GOU. (alt.); not  
using it to excess, Sta.; not indeed using  
it, DeW. Me. Rü.; not abusing it, Ol.  
GOU. V. 32. cares—i.e. worldly cares, Al.  
DeW. Vs. 33, 34. wife . . . virgin—wife.  
There is difference also between a (the,  
n) wife and a (the, n) virgin, DeW. Me.  
Al. n. Vs. 36, 37. virgin daughter—So  
VIN. FIN. EDW. GOU.; i.e. daughter  
or ward, Var. MAS. SCHM.

Var. Read.—Vs. 33, 34. How . . . care-  
ful—how he may please his wife. There  
is difference also between a wife and a  
virgin. The unmarried woman careth, D.  
Ti. Al.; [careth] how he may please his  
wife and is divided. So also the woman  
that is unmarried and the virgin careth,  
B. Tr. WH. R. marg. (N A. La. nearly).

i Ch. 9:18.  
j Fashion, Phil.  
3:21.

32  
k See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Care,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
l Comp. I Tim.  
5:5.

33  
3 Some ancient  
authorities  
read *wife*.  
And there is a  
difference also  
between the  
wife and the  
virgin. She  
that is unmar-  
ried is careful  
&c.

34  
m Woman,  
Ruth 3:9.  
n Body, Num.  
25:8.  
o Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
p Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
q Husband,  
I Cor. 7:16.

35  
r Snare, Pr.  
7:23.  
4 Or, *constraint*.  
Gr. *noose*.

36  
5 Or, *virgin*  
(omitting  
daughter).

37  
a See "Faithful-  
ness," I Cor.  
4:17.  
b Heart, Acts  
15:9.

II Ki. 4:1. Of a Worthy Woman—Pr. 12:4; 31:11, 23, 28. To  
Samaritan—John 4:16-18. Zacharias to Elizabeth—Lu.  
1:5, 13, 39, 40. Joseph to Mary—Mt. 1:16, 19. To Anna—  
Lu. 2:36. Ananias to Sapphira—Acts 5:9, 10. Aquila to  
Priscilla—Acts 18:24-28; I Cor. 16:19.

Husband Head of the House.—Esb. 1:22; Eph 5:23; Col. 3:18.

- a Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
39  
b See "Teaching of Paul" on "Marriage," Acts 8:1.  
c Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
d Rom. 7:2.  
e Life, Gen. 2:7.  
f Death, Rom. 5:12.  
g *Gr. fallen asleep.* See Acts 7:60.  
h Comp. II Cor. 6:14.  
i Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
40  
j Happiness, Rom. 14:22.  
k See v. 6; comp. v. 25.  
l Paul, Acts 8:1.  
m Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
1  
n Vs. 4, 7, 10; comp. Acts 15:20.  
o See "Offerings," Gen. 22:2. [31:54.  
p Sacrifice, Gen. 22:2.  
q Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. [Pr. 1:7.  
r Knowledge, Comp. vs. 7, 10; ch. 10:15; Rom. 15:14.  
s See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
t Puff up, I Tim. 3:5.  
u Ch. 4:6. [13:1.  
v Love, I Cor. 13:8, 9, 12; I Tim. 6:4.  
3  
a Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Gal. 4:9; comp. Ps. 1:6; Jer. 1:5; Amos 3:2; Rom. 8:29; 11:2.  
4  
c See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
d Ch. 10:19; see Acts 14:15; Gal. 4:9. [10:6.  
e World, Rev. 1:7.  
f One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
5  
g II Thess. 2:4.  
h Heaven, Deut. 26:15. [2:1.  
i Earth, Gen. 1:6.  
6  
j Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k See Rom. 11:36.  
l God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
n Ch. 1:2; Eph. 4:5; comp. John 13:13; I Cor. 2:5. o John 1:3; Col. 1:16.

in <sup>a</sup> marriage shall do better. 39 <sup>b c d</sup> A wife is bound for so long time as her husband <sup>e</sup> liveth; but if the husband be <sup>f</sup> dead, she is free to be married to whom she will; only <sup>g</sup> in the <sup>h</sup> Lord. 40 But she is <sup>i</sup> happier if she abide as she is, <sup>j</sup> after my judgment: and <sup>k</sup> I think that I also have the <sup>l</sup> Spirit of God.

**8** Now concerning <sup>m n</sup> things <sup>o</sup> sacrificed to <sup>p</sup> idols: We know that we all have <sup>q</sup> knowledge. Knowledge <sup>r</sup> puffeth up, but <sup>s</sup> love <sup>t</sup> edifieth. 2 <sup>u</sup> If any man <sup>v</sup> thinketh that he knoweth anything, he <sup>w</sup> knoweth not yet as he ought to know; 3 but if any man loveth God, the same <sup>x</sup> is <sup>y</sup> known by him. 4 Concerning therefore the eating of <sup>z</sup> things sacrificed to idols, we know that <sup>a</sup> no idol is <sup>b</sup> anything in the <sup>c</sup> world, and that <sup>d</sup> there is no God but one. 5 For though there be <sup>e</sup> that are called gods, whether in <sup>f</sup> heaven or on <sup>g</sup> earth; as there are gods many, and lords many; 6 yet to us there is one God, the <sup>h</sup> Father, <sup>i</sup> of whom are all things, and we unto him; and <sup>j m n</sup> one Lord, Jē'sūs Christ, <sup>o</sup> through whom are all things, and we through him. 7 Howbeit there is not in all <sup>p</sup> men <sup>q</sup> that know-

Var. Rend.—V. 40. I think . . . have —i.e. as well as other teachers, *Mc. EDW.*; I think, for my own part (however others may deem of me), that I have (an inspiration of), *FIN.* Chap. 8.—V. 1. love edifieth —*Lit. love buildeth up* (*God's spiritual temple*); builds up. *FIN.* SCHM. V. 4. no . . . world.—So *GOU.*; an idol is nothing in the world. *Vulg.* and most ancient; nothing in the world is an idol (i.e. there is nothing which visibly represents a divine being), *Ev.*, so nearly, *Al. Da. Mc.*; no idol (exists) in the world, *SCHM.* V. 5. though . . . gods.—So (although there are so-called gods, i.e. although the heathen talk of many gods) *DeW. Ex. Sta.*, so nearly (i.e. although there are real powers which are called gods by the heathen) *Al. Or.*; even though beings that are named gods should exist, *Al. Mc.*; if so-called gods really existed, *SCHM.* V. 6. unto—*Or.*, for, *Al. V.* 7. being . . . idol—through their yet abiding consciousness

edge: but some, being used until now to the idol, eat as of a thing sacrificed to an idol; and their <sup>r</sup> conscience being weak is <sup>s</sup> defiled. 8 But <sup>t u v</sup> food will not <sup>z</sup> commend us to God: neither, if we eat not, <sup>a</sup> are we the worse; nor, if we eat, <sup>b</sup> are we the better. 9 But <sup>c d</sup> take heed lest by any means this <sup>e f</sup> liberty of yours become a <sup>g h</sup> stumblingblock to the <sup>i j</sup> weak. 10 For if a man see thee who hast <sup>k</sup> knowledge sitting at <sup>l</sup> meat in an idol's <sup>m</sup> temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, <sup>n</sup> be emboldened to eat <sup>o</sup> things sacrificed to idols? 11 For <sup>p</sup> through <sup>q</sup> thy knowledge he that is weak perisheth, the <sup>r</sup> brother <sup>s</sup> for whose sake <sup>t</sup> Christ died. 12 <sup>u</sup> And thus, <sup>v</sup> sinning against the brethren, and <sup>w</sup> wounding their conscience when it is weak, ye sin <sup>x</sup> against Christ. 13 Wherefore, <sup>y</sup> if meat causeth my brother to stumble, I will eat no <sup>z</sup> flesh for evermore, that I cause not my brother to stumble.

**9** Am I not <sup>a</sup> free? am I not an <sup>b</sup> apostle? have I not <sup>c</sup> seen Jē'sūs our Lord? are not ye <sup>d e</sup> my <sup>f</sup> work in the Lord? 2 If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you; for the <sup>g</sup> seal of mine <sup>h</sup> apostleship are ye in the Lord. 3 My de- (of the supposed reality) of the idol, *Al. Mc. Rd.*; through their scruple of conscience felt up to this hour as to the idol, *DeW.* (similarly *Ev.*, i.e. suspicion that the idol may after all represent a real being). V. 8. food—meat, *R.* V. 10. emboldened—*Lit. built up, same word as edify*, v. 1. *Var. VIN. FIN. EDW. V. 13.* causeth—maketh, *R.* causeth to stumble—is stumbling, *FIN.*; giveth offence, *SCHM.* cause—make, *R.* cause . . . to stumble—stumble, *FIN.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 7. being used to—So *VIN.*; (i.e. being accustomed to believe in the existence of the false God, *Ol.*), *N A B. Edd.*; with the conscience of, *N D* (*Al. perhaps*). V. 8. will not commend—So (rather, set us before), *N A B. Edd.*; commendeth us not, *N D. V. 11.* For—Therefore, *A.* And, *N D. Al.*

1 <sup>i</sup> Freedom, John 8:32. <sup>u</sup> V. 19; comp. ch. 10:20. <sup>v</sup> Apostles, Mt. 10:5. <sup>w</sup> Acts 14:14; II Cor. 12:12; I Thess. 2:6; I Tim. 2:7; II Tim. 1:11; see Rom. 1:1. <sup>x</sup> Acts 9:3, 17; 18:9; 22:14, 18; 23:11; see ch. 15:8. <sup>y</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12. <sup>z</sup> See ch. 3:8; 4:15. <sup>a</sup> See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>b</sup> Seal, John 3:33. <sup>c</sup> Comp. II Cor. 3:2 f. <sup>d</sup> Comp. Acts 1:25.

- r Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
s See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

- 8  
t Clean and Unclean Food, Gen. 9:3.  
u See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
v Rom. 14:17.  
w Gr. present.  
x Gr. do we lack.  
y Gr. do we abound.

- 9  
w See "Warnings," Heb. 12:25.  
x Ch. 10:28; Rom. 14:13.  
y Gal. 5:13.  
z Liberty, Rom. 8:21.  
6 Or. power.  
b Stumbling-blocks, Jer. 6:21.  
a Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.  
b V. 10 f.; see Rom. 14:1.  
c The Weak, I Cor. 9:22.

- 10  
d See v. 4 ff.  
e See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
f Temple, I Sam. 1:9. [sup.  
g Gr. be builded.  
h Vs. 4, 7, 10; comp. Acts 15:20.

- 11  
8 Gr. in.  
h See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
i See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
k Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
l Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
m Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 12  
n Comp. Mt. 18:6; Rom. 14:20.  
o Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
p Wound, Job 34:6. [25:45.  
q Comp. Mt.

- 13  
r Rom. 14:21; comp. ch. 10:32; II Cor. 6:3; 11:29.  
s Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

- 4  
a V. 14; comp. I Thess. 2:6; 9; II Thess. 3:8 f.  
b Paul, Acts 8:1. Food, Gen. 9:3. [4:18.]  
d Drink, Hos. 5  
e See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2. [7:16.]  
f Wife, I Cor. Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
g Gr. sister.  
h See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5. See Mt. 12:46.  
i Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
k Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
l See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.  
6  
m See Acts 4:36. Barnabas, Acts 9:27.  
o Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
7  
p Comp. II Cor. 10:4; I Tim. 1:18; II Tim. 2:3 f. [20:10.]  
q Soldier, Ju. Ch. 3:6, 8; Pr. 27:18.  
s Vineyard. I Ki. 21:16.  
t Fruit, Lev. 23:40. [12:32.]  
u Flock, Lu. v Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
8  
w See Rom. 3:5.  
x Law, Deut. 31:21.  
9  
y Writing. I Cor. 4:14.  
z Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
2 Q. Deut. 25:4.  
a See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
b See "Grain," Gen. 42:33.  
c (Yet see Deut. 22:1-4; Pr. 12:10.)  
d Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
10  
3 Or, altogether.  
e See Rom. 4:23 f.  
f See "Scripture," II Tim. 3:16.  
g See "Labor," Ex. 23:12; [2:6.]  
h Comp. II Tim. 1.  
i See "Reaping what we sow," Gal. 6:7.  
j See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24. [23:18.]  
k Hope, Pr.  
l See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24.  
11 m Comp. v. 14; Rom. 15:27 n See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
o Spiritual, Job 4:15. p Carnal, Rom. 7:14. q Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. r See "Paul," Acts 8:1. s Vs. 15:18; see Acts 18:3; comp. Acts 20:33. t See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. u Self-denial, Mt. 16:24. v Comp. II Cor. 6:3; 11:12. w Gospel, Mk. 16:15. 4 See marginal note on ch. 4:15.  
x Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 13 y See Rom. 6:16.  
z Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

fence to them that examine me is this. 4<sup>a</sup> Have <sup>b</sup> we no right to <sup>c</sup> eat and to <sup>d</sup> drink? 5 Have we no right to lead about a <sup>e</sup> wife that is a <sup>f</sup> believer, even as the rest of the <sup>h</sup> apostles, and the <sup>i</sup> brethren of the <sup>k</sup> Lord, and <sup>l</sup> Cē-zhās? 6 Or I only and <sup>m</sup> Bār-nā-bās, have we not a right to forbear <sup>n</sup> working? 7 What <sup>o</sup> soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who <sup>p</sup> planteth a <sup>q</sup> vineyard, and eateth not the <sup>r</sup> fruit thereof? or who feedeth a <sup>s</sup> flock, and eateth not of the <sup>t</sup> milk of the flock? 8 Do I speak these things <sup>u</sup> after the manner of men? or saith not the <sup>v</sup> law also the same? 9 For it is <sup>w</sup> written in the law of <sup>x</sup> Mō-zēs, 10 Thou shalt not muzzle the <sup>y</sup> ox when he treadeth out the <sup>z</sup> corn. Is it for <sup>a</sup> the oxen that <sup>b</sup> God careth, 10 or saith he it <sup>c</sup> assuredly for our sake? Yea, <sup>d</sup> for our sake it was written: because <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> he that <sup>g</sup> ploweth ought to plow in <sup>h</sup> hope, and he that <sup>i</sup> thresheth, to thresh in hope of partaking. 11 <sup>m</sup> If we sowed unto you <sup>n</sup> spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your <sup>o</sup> carnal things? 12 If others <sup>p</sup> partake of <sup>q</sup> this right over you, do not <sup>r</sup> we yet more? Nevertheless we <sup>s</sup> did not use this right; but we <sup>t</sup> bear all things, <sup>u</sup> that we may cause no hindrance to the <sup>v</sup> gospel of <sup>w</sup> Christ. 13 <sup>x</sup> Know ye not

Var. Rend.—Chap. 9.—V. 5. a wife . . . believer—a sister, i.e. a Christian, as a wife, *Al. Be. Da. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol. Rū. Sta. VIN. EDW. SCHM.* V. 6. working—i.e. for our living, *Me. VIN.* V. 10. assuredly—altogether, *Al. Ev. Me. GOU.* n; as he doubtless doth, *Rū. VIN. (all.)* a marg.; absolutely, *SCHM.* because—*So Al. Ol. Sta.*; that (= namely that), *Da. DeW. Me. Ev. nearly, MAS.* V. 17. I have . . . me—*So GOU.* it is a steward-

that they that <sup>a b c</sup> minister about sacred things eat of the things of the <sup>d</sup> temple, and they that wait upon the <sup>e</sup> altar have their portion with the altar? 14 Even so did <sup>f</sup> the Lord ordain that they that proclaim the <sup>g</sup> gospel should <sup>h</sup> live of the <sup>i</sup> gospel. 15 But I have used none of these things: and I write not these things that it may be so done in my case; for <sup>j</sup> it were good for me rather to <sup>k</sup> die, than that any man should make <sup>l</sup> my <sup>m</sup> glorying void. 16 For if I <sup>n</sup> preach the gospel, I have nothing to <sup>o</sup> glory of; for <sup>p</sup> necessity is laid upon me; for woe is unto me, if I <sup>q</sup> preach not the gospel. 17 For if I do this of mine own will, I have a <sup>r</sup> reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a <sup>s</sup> stewardship intrusted to me. 18 What then is my reward? That, when I <sup>t</sup> preach the gospel, I may make the <sup>u</sup> gospel <sup>v</sup> without charge, so as <sup>w</sup> not to use to the full my right in the <sup>x</sup> gospel. 19 For though I was <sup>y</sup> free from all <sup>z</sup> men, I brought myself under <sup>a</sup> bondage to all, that I might <sup>b</sup> gain the more. 20 And <sup>c</sup> to the <sup>d</sup> Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to <sup>e</sup> them that are under the law, as under the law, <sup>f</sup> not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; 21 to <sup>g</sup> them that are <sup>h</sup> without law, <sup>i</sup> as without law, not being without law to God, but <sup>j</sup> under law to Christ, that I

ship that has been committed to me, *Al. Me. Rū.*; my stewardship still remains entrusted to me, *Ol.*; so am I (only) entrusted with stewardship, *SCHM.* V. 18. What . . . may—What is my reward that when I preach the gospel should (i.e. the reward which induces me to make), *Al. Ev.* What . . . That—What is my reward then? *Verily that, Be. Da. DeW. Ol. Rū. Sta. Wo.* That, when—None, in order that, *Me.* use to the full—*So Al. Da.*; use, *Me. V. 19.* the more—*So practically, Be. DeW. Ev. Ol. GOU.*; the greater part (of these 'all men'), *Me. Sta.*; the majority, *SCHM.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 10. to thresh—should thresh, *N<sup>a</sup> A B C, Edd.*

- a Lev. 6:16, 26; 7:6, 31 ff.; Num. 5:9 f.; 18:8-20, 21; Deut. 18:1.  
b See "Priests," Ex. 28:1.  
c See "Levites," Num. 1:47.  
d Temple.  
e I Sam. 1:9.  
f Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
14  
f Mt. 10:10; Lu. 10:7; I Tim. 5:18.  
g Life, Gen. 2:7.  
h See v. 4; Lu. 10:8.  
15  
i Death, Rom. 11 Cor. 11:10.  
j Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
k Glorying, II Cor. 7:4.  
16  
m Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
5 See marginal note on ch. 1:17.  
n Pride, Ps. 102.  
o Rom. 1:14; comp. Acts 9:15.  
17  
p Reward, Rev. V. 18; John 4:36 (Gr.); see ch. 3:8.  
r See "Steward," Titus 1:7.  
18  
s II Cor. 11:5; 12:13; comp. Acts 18:3.  
t Ch. 7:31; see v. 12.  
19  
u Freedom, Rom. 8:32.  
v Liberty, Rom. 8:21.  
w Bondage, John 8:33.  
z II Cor. 4:5 marg.; comp. Gal. 5:13.  
y See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
a See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
b Mt. 18:15; I Pet. 3:1.  
20  
b Comp. Acts 16:3; 21:23-26; Rom. 11:14.  
c The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
d See "Old and New Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
e Gal. 2:19.  
21  
f See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6.  
g Rom. 2:12, 14.  
h Comp. Gal. 2:3; 3:2.  
i Comp. ch. 7:2; Gal. 6:2.  
j See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.

<sup>a</sup> Gentiles, Is. 49:6. [31:24.  
<sup>b</sup> Law, I. out.  
<sup>c</sup> The Weak, I Cor. 9:22.  
<sup>d</sup> I Cor. 11:29. See Rom. 14:1; 15:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1. f Ch. 10:33.  
<sup>g</sup> See Rom. 11:14.  
<sup>h</sup> Human and Divine Agency in Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>i</sup> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>j</sup> See marginal note on ch. 4:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.  
<sup>l</sup> See v. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Race, Mk. 7:26.  
<sup>n</sup> Gr. race course. Phil. 3:14; Col. 2:18.  
<sup>o</sup> Heb. 12:1; comp. Gal. 2:2; II Tim. 4:7.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Salvation of Saints conditional," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>q</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7. Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
<sup>r</sup> I. im. 6:12; II Tim. 2:5; 4:7; Eph. 6:12.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>t</sup> Corruption, I Cor. 15:42.  
<sup>u</sup> Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
<sup>v</sup> II Tim. 4:8; Jas. 1:12; I Pet. 5:4; Rev. 2:10; 3:11.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Gr. box.  
<sup>y</sup> Comp. ch. 14:9.  
<sup>z</sup> Gr. bruise. Lu. 18:5. [8:13.  
<sup>aa</sup> Comp. Rom. 2:8.  
<sup>ab</sup> Body, Num. 25:8.  
<sup>ac</sup> Bondage, John 8:33. 5 Or. have been a herald. b Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. c See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:5. d See Rom. 1:13. e Brethren, Gen. 13:8. f Ignorance, Acts 17:23. g Fathers, Ex. 21:15. h Israel, Deut. 4:1. i Ex. 13:21; Ps. 105:39. j See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19. k Ex. 14:22, 29; Ps. 66:6. l Sea, Ex. 14:21.

might gain <sup>a</sup> them that are without <sup>b</sup> law. 22 To the <sup>c</sup> weak I became weak, that <sup>d</sup> I might gain the weak: I am become <sup>e</sup> all things to all men, that I may by all means <sup>f</sup> save some. 23 And I do all things for the <sup>g</sup> gospel's sake, that I may be a <sup>h</sup> joint-partaker thereof. 24 <sup>k</sup> Know ye not that they that run in a <sup>i</sup> race run all, but one receiveth <sup>m</sup> the prize? Even so <sup>n</sup> run; <sup>o</sup> that ye may attain. 25 And every <sup>p</sup> man that <sup>q</sup> striveth in the games exerciseth <sup>r</sup> self-control in all things. Now they <sup>s</sup> do it to receive a <sup>t</sup> corruptible <sup>u</sup> crown; but we an <sup>v</sup> incorruptible. 26 I therefore so run, as not <sup>z</sup> beating the air: 27 but I <sup>a</sup> buffet my <sup>b</sup> body, and bring it into <sup>c</sup> bondage: lest by any means, after that I <sup>d</sup> have <sup>e</sup> preached to others, I myself should be <sup>f</sup> rejected.

**10** For <sup>d</sup> I would not, <sup>e</sup> brethren, have you <sup>f</sup> ignorant, that our <sup>g</sup> fathers were all <sup>h</sup> under the <sup>i</sup> cloud, and all <sup>k</sup> passed through the <sup>l</sup> sea; 2 and

**Var. Rend.**—V. 23. joint partaker—partaker with others, *Al. V. 24.* so . . . may—so run (as they do, *DeW. Me.* or as the winner does, *Al. Sta.*) in order that ye may, *Al. DeW. Me. Ol. V. 27.* preached—*So Da. Field, DeW. Ol. Rū. Wo.*; been herald, *Al. Be. Ev. Me.* rejected—*So MAS.*; rejected from the prize, *Al. Be. DeW. Me. Sta. Wo.*; a castaway, *Ol. Rū. Chap. 10.*—Vs. 3, 4. spiritual food—spiritual meat, *Be. Ol. R.*; i.e. supernatural, miraculous, *Al. DeW. Ev. Me.* ('spirit-wrought,' *Ev.*); i.e. supernatural and also

were all <sup>m</sup> baptized <sup>n</sup> unto <sup>o</sup> Mōl-  
 şēs in the cloud and in the sea; 3  
 and did all <sup>p</sup> eat the same <sup>q</sup> spiritual  
 food; 4 and did all <sup>r</sup> drink  
 the same spiritual drink: for  
 they drank of a spiritual <sup>s</sup> rock  
 that followed them: and the rock  
 was <sup>t</sup> Christ. 5 Howbeit with  
 most of them <sup>u</sup> God was not well  
<sup>z</sup> pleased: for <sup>v</sup> they were over-  
 thrown in the <sup>w</sup> wilderness. 6  
 Now <sup>x</sup> these things were our <sup>a</sup> ex-  
 amples, to the intent we should  
 not <sup>b</sup> lust after <sup>c</sup> evil things, as  
<sup>d</sup> they also lusted. 7 Neither be  
 ye <sup>e</sup> idolaters, as were some of  
 them; as it is <sup>f</sup> written, <sup>g</sup> The  
 people <sup>h</sup> sat down to eat and  
 drink, and rose up to <sup>i</sup> play. 8  
 Neither let us commit <sup>j</sup> fornication,  
 as <sup>k</sup> some of them committed,  
 and <sup>l</sup> fell in one day  
<sup>m</sup> three and twenty thousand. 9  
 Neither let us make trial of the  
<sup>n</sup> Lord, as some of them made  
 trial, and <sup>p</sup> perished by the <sup>q</sup> ser-  
 pents. 10 Neither <sup>r</sup> murmur ye,  
<sup>s</sup> as some of them murmured,  
 and <sup>t</sup> perished by the <sup>u</sup> de-  
 typical of Christ, *Sta.* Some, as *Sta. Rū. DeW.*, apply this to a Rabbinical legend that the rock of Rephidim (Ex. 17:8) followed the Israelites through the desert. Others, as *Me. Wo. Ev.*, make the sense to be that the rocks of the desert yielded water wherever needed, through the power of Christ, who accompanied the Israelites, *Var. V. 6.* these . . . examples—*So Be. Ev. Rū. Sta.*; in these things they became figures of us, *Al. DeW. Me. Ol. Wo.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 10.—V. 9. the Lord —*So B.C., Tr. Edd.*; Christ, D, Tr. <sup>a</sup> marg.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 25:1 ff. <sup>n</sup> See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1. <sup>o</sup> Comp. Num. 25:9. <sup>p</sup> 10 Some ancient authorities read Christ. <sup>q</sup> Death, Rom. 6:12. <sup>r</sup> Serpents, II Cor. 11:3. <sup>s</sup> 10 <sup>t</sup> Murmur, Phil. 1:26. <sup>u</sup> Num. 16:41; 17:5, 10. <sup>v</sup> Num. 16:49. <sup>w</sup> Ex. 12:23; II Sam. 24:16; I Chr. 21:15; Heb. 11:28. <sup>x</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.

\* **ROCKS:** Kinds of.—Flint—Job 28:9. Crags—I Sam. 14:4. Uses of.—To dwell in—Ju. 6:2; 15:8, 13; Job 30:6; Pr. 30:26; Song of Sol. 2:14 (fig.). For Birds and Animals—Num. 24:21. For Serpent—Pr. 30:19. To sacrifice upon—Ju. 13:19. Landmarks—Ju. 1:36; Is. 10:26. Cast from Rock in Punishment—II Chr. 25:12. Tombs—Mt. 27:60; Mk. 15:46. Memorial—II Sam. 21:10.

**Miracles of.**—Water from—Ex. 17:6; Num. 20:8, 10, 11; Deut. 8:15; Neh. 9:15; Ps. 78:15, 16, 20; 105:41; 114:8; Is. 48:21. Honey out of—Deut. 32:13. Oil from—Deut. 32:13; Job 29:6. Fire from—Ju. 6:21.

**Figurative.**—God the Rock—Deut. 32:4, 15, 18, 31; I Sam. 2:2; II Sam. 22:47; Ps. 18:2, 31, 46; 19:14; 27:5; 28:1; 31:2, 3; 40:2; 42:9; 61:2; 62:2, 6, 7; 71:3; 78:35; 89:26; 92:15; 94:22; 95:1; Hab. 1:12. Salvation—Deut. 32:15; II Sam. 22:47; Ps. 62:2, 7; 89:26; 95:1; Is. 17:10. Refuge—Deut. 32:37; II Sam. 22:3, 3; Ps. 18:2, 30, 31; 71:2; 94:22. Of Strength—Ps. 31:2.

Rock of Israel—II Sam. 23:3; Is. 30:29. Everlasting—Is. 26:4. Christ the Rock—I Cor. 10:4. Other Figurative Uses—Job 14:18; 18:4; 19:24; 24:8; 28:10; Ps. 40:2; Ez. 24:7, 8. Of Offense—Is. 8:14; Rom. 9:33; I Pet. 2:8. Of Field—Jer. 18:14. Cf. Stone of Stumbling—Mt. 21:42-46. Of Plain—Jer. 21:13. Revelation—Refuge—Rev. 6:15, 16. Faith in Peter's Confession called Rock—Mt. 16:18. Peter himself called Rock—John 1:42. In Parable—Foundation of House—Mt. 7:24, 25. Grain on—Lu. 8:6, 13. Prophecies concerning—Is. 2:10, 19, 21; 7:19; 33:16; Jer. 4:29; 16:16; 48:28. Dwellers of—Ob. 3. As Punishment—Ruins of Tyre—Ez. 26:4, 14. Man as the Shade of Rock—Is. 32:2.

**Illustrative.**—Power of God—Jer. 23:29; 49:16; 51:25; Nah. 1:6. Punishment—Amos 6:12. Hardness of—Jer. 5:3.

**Miscellaneous.**—Moses stood on—Ex. 33:21, 22. Rocky Ground—Acts 27:29. Girdle hidden in—Jer. 13:4. Rocks rent—I Ki. 19:11; Mt. 27:51. See "Stone"—Ex. 34:1.

- 11  
 1 Gr. by way of figure.  
 a Example, I Cor. 4:16.  
 b See Rom. 4:23.  
 c Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 d See "Warning," Heb. 12:25. [13:11.  
 e See Rom. 12:25.  
 f See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 12  
 g See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
 h See Rom. 11:20; comp. II Pet. 3:17.  
 13  
 i Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
 j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 k Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 l See ch. 1:9.  
 m Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Comp. II Pet. 2:9.  
 o See "Promises," John 14:2.  
 p Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.  
 14  
 q See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
 r See Heb. 6:9.  
 s Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
 t Vs. 7, 19-22; I John 5:21.  
 15  
 u Paul, Acts 8:1. [11:10.  
 v Wisdom, Ps. 16.  
 w Ch. 11:25; Mt. 26:27 f. [12:3.  
 x Blessing, Ex. 2.  
 2 Or, participation in, [17:11.  
 y Blood, Lev. 2.  
 z See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [13:19.  
 a Bread, Gen. 6.  
 b Ch. 11:23 f.; Mt. 26:26; see Acts 2:42.  
 3 Or, loaf, [25:8.  
 c Body, Num. 6.  
 d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 17  
 4 Or, seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body.  
 e See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
 f Ch. 12:12-27; Rom. 12:5.  
 Eph. 4:4, 16; Col. 3:15. g See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. 5 Gr. from. 14. A. See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6. 6 Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11. j See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14. k Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

stroyer. 11 Now these things happened unto them<sup>1</sup> by way of "example; and<sup>2</sup> they were<sup>3</sup> written for our<sup>4</sup> admonition, upon whom<sup>5</sup> 'the ends of the ages are come. 12 Wherefore let him that<sup>6</sup> thinketh he standeth<sup>7</sup> take heed lest he fall. 13 There hath no<sup>8</sup> temptation taken you but such as<sup>9</sup> man can bear: but God is<sup>10</sup> faithful, who will not suffer you to be<sup>11</sup> tempted above that ye are able; but<sup>12</sup> will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to<sup>13</sup> endure it.

14 Wherefore, my<sup>14</sup> beloved, flee from<sup>15</sup> idolatry. 15<sup>16</sup> I speak as to<sup>17</sup> wise men; judge ye what I say. 16 The<sup>18</sup> cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a<sup>19</sup> communion of the<sup>20</sup> blood of Christ? The<sup>21</sup> bread which we break, is it not a<sup>22</sup> communion of the<sup>23</sup> body of Christ? 17 seeing that we,<sup>24</sup> who are many, are one<sup>25</sup> bread, one body: for we all partake<sup>26</sup> of the one<sup>27</sup> bread. 18 Behold<sup>28</sup> 'Is-ra-ël' after the<sup>29</sup> flesh: have not they

Var. Rend.—V. 13, as man can bear—So Al. DeW. Me. Rū. Sta. (Ol. nearly) MAS.; as is common to man, Field, EDW. GOU.; a human, FIN. V. 16, blessing—So GOU.; lit. the blessing, i.e. the word of blessing, thanksgiving, Al. DeW. SCHM. Cf. ch. 14:16 and Lu. 22:17. which we bless—i.e. over which we pronounce our blessing of God, Sta. Ev. EDW. MAS.; so Al. DeW. Ol. who, however, think that the idea of consecration is also implied; so Rū. a communion of—So GOU.; a communion with, DeW. Me.; a participation in, Al. a marg.; a communion, fellowship, with Christ and with each other, in respect of the blood, Ev.; communion of, SCHM. V. 17, seeing... body—For we being many are one bread and one body, Al. seeing that there is one bread we, who are many, are one body, Ev. Rū. a marg., so nearly DeW. Me.; Since (it is) bread (that we break), we the many are one body, SCHM.; Inasmuch as—one bread, one body, EDW.; seeing that there is one

that<sup>30</sup> eat the<sup>31</sup> sacrifices communion with the<sup>32</sup> altar? 19 What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or<sup>33</sup> that an idol is anything? 20 But I say, that the things which the<sup>34</sup> Gēn'tiles sacrifice, they<sup>35</sup> sacrifice to<sup>36</sup> demons, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have communion with demons. 21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of demons: ye cannot partake of the<sup>37</sup> table of the<sup>38</sup> Lord, and of<sup>39</sup> the table of demons. 22 Or do we<sup>40</sup> provoke the<sup>41</sup> Lord to jealousy? are we<sup>42</sup> stronger than he?

23<sup>43</sup> All things are<sup>44</sup> lawful; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful; but not all things<sup>45</sup> edify. 24 Let no man<sup>46</sup> seek his own, but each<sup>47</sup> his<sup>48</sup> neighbor's good. 25<sup>49</sup> Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for<sup>50</sup> conscience' sake; 26 for<sup>51</sup> the earth is the<sup>52</sup> Lord's, and the fulness thereof. 27 If<sup>53</sup> one of them that<sup>54</sup> believe not bid- deth you to a<sup>55</sup> feast, and ye are

bread, we, who are many, are one body, MAS. V. 18, have... altar—So GOU.; have they not communion with the altar? Al. DeW. Me.; communion, fellowship, with one another in relation to the altar, Ev.; are not those... communicants of the altar? FIN.; are not they, who eat the sacrifice, companions of the sacrificial altar? SCHM. Vs. 20, 21, demons—devils, a. V. 20, not to God—to a no god, Ev. V. 22, do we provoke—So GOU.; Are we provoking? Do we mean to provoke? Al. Be. DeW. Ev. Ol. Rū. Sta.; We are provoking, Me.; are we challenging, SCHM. V. 23, edify—See ch. 8:1. V. 25, asking... sake—So Da. DeW. Ev. Me. Sta. Wo. a; for conscience' sake without asking any question, Al.; not asking any question of conscience, FIN.; making no investigation on the ground of conscience, MAS.

Var. Read.—V. 11, by way of example—by way of figure, N A B C, Ed.; as figures, D.

26 p Ps. 24:1; comp. Ps. 50:12; I Tim. 4:4. q Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. r Comp. ch. 5:10. t See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. u Feast, Num. 29:39.

l Lev. 7:6, 14 f.; Deut. 12:17 f.  
 m Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.  
 n Altar, Gen. 22:9.

19  
 o See "Clean and Unclean Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 p See ch. 8:4.

20  
 q Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
 r Deut. 32:17; Ps. 106:37; Rev. 9:20; comp. Gal. 4:8.  
 s See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.

21  
 t Comp. II Cor. 6:16. [4:10.  
 u Table, II Ki. 19:24.  
 v See "Lordship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [6:5:11.  
 w Comp. Is.

22  
 z Deut. 32:21.  
 y God a Jealous God, Gen. 31:1.  
 s Jealousy, Ex. 34:13. [45:3.  
 a Eccl. 6:10; Is.

23  
 b Ch. 6:12.  
 c See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
 d See "Edification," Rom. 14:19. [14:19.  
 e See Rom.  
 f Gr. build up.

24  
 f See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. [13:24.  
 g Seeking, Lu. 14:26.  
 h Selfishness, Phil. 2:4.

i V. 33; ch. 13:5; Phil. 2:21; comp. II Cor. 12:14; see Rom. 15:2.

j See "Fraternal-ity," Pa. 133:1.

7 Gr. the other's. See Rom. 13:8.

k Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

25  
 l See "Covenant," Gen. 17:2.

m Comp. ch. 8:7; Acts 10:15.

n See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

o Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
 q Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 r Comp. ch. 5:10.  
 s Feast, Num. 29:39.

\*LORD'S SUPPER (Gr. Eucharist).—I Cor. 11:20. Called Communion of Blood of Christ—I Cor. 10:16. Called the Breaking of Bread—Acts 2:42; 20:7.

Instances of.—Appointed by Christ—Mt. 26:26-30; Mk. 14:12-17; Lu. 22:15-18. But not identical—Mt. 26:26; Mk. 14:22. Cf. Lu. 22:15-18 and Ja. 22:19, 20. Enjoined by Apostles—Acts 2:42. Observed by Disciples—Acts 2:42; 20:7; I Cor. 11:20-26.

Its Purpose.—To proclaim the Lord's Death—I Cor. 11:26 To commemorate Jesus—Lu. 2:19; I Cor. 11:24, 25. For a Communion of Brethren—I Cor. 10:16, 17. For Spiritual Sustenance—Mt. 26:28; Mk. 14:22-24; Lu. 22:19, 20; John 6:52-57.

Paul's Teaching respecting it.—Was directed from Christ—I Cor. 11:23. The Reason for assembling—I Cor. 11:20. Must eat worthily—I Cor. 11:27. Was abused in Corinth—I Cor. 11:21 f. Must prove himself—I Cor. 11:28-31. Must partake jointly—I Cor. 10:17; 11:33. No Communion with

<sup>a</sup> Comp. Lu. 10:8.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Conscience, Acts 24:16.

<sup>d</sup> Comp. ch. 8:7, 10-12.  
<sup>e</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2. [31:54.  
<sup>g</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 19:4.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Example," I Cor. 4:16.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 9:19; comp. Rom. 14:16. [8:21.  
<sup>k</sup> Liberty, Rom.

<sup>l</sup> Or, *If I by grace partake.*  
<sup>m</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>n</sup> Comp. ch. 9:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>p</sup> See Rom. 14:6.

<sup>q</sup> Drink, Hos. Col. 3:17;  
<sup>r</sup> II Pet. 4:11.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:3.  
<sup>u</sup> Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 8:13; comp. Acts 24:16.  
<sup>w</sup> Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.  
<sup>x</sup> The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
<sup>y</sup> The Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
<sup>z</sup> The Church, Acts 20:28.

<sup>a</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 9:22; Rom. 15:2; comp. Gal. 1:10.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Pleasure," II Tim. 3:4.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.

<sup>e</sup> Ch. 13:5; Phil. 2:21; comp. II Cor. 12:14; see Rom. 15:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
<sup>g</sup> Selfishness, Phil. 2:4.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>i</sup> I Thess. 2:16; comp. Rom. 11:14.  
<sup>j</sup> Salvation, Acts 2:40.

disposed to go; <sup>a</sup> whatsoever is set before you, <sup>b</sup> eat, asking no question for 'conscience' sake. 28 But <sup>c</sup> if any <sup>d</sup> man say unto you, This hath been <sup>e</sup> offered in <sup>f</sup> sacrifice, eat not, <sup>g</sup> for his sake that showed it, and for conscience' sake: 29 conscience, I say, not thine own, but the other's; for <sup>h</sup> why is my <sup>i</sup> liberty judged by another conscience? 30 <sup>j</sup> If I partake with <sup>k</sup> thankfulness, <sup>l</sup> why am I <sup>m</sup> evil spoken of for that for which I <sup>n</sup> give thanks? 31 Whether therefore ye eat, or <sup>o</sup> drink, or <sup>p</sup> whatsoever ye do, <sup>q</sup> do all to the <sup>r</sup> glory of God. 32 "Give no <sup>s</sup> occasion of stumbling, either to <sup>t</sup> Jews, or to <sup>u</sup> Greeks, or to <sup>v</sup> the church of God: 33 even as <sup>w</sup> I also <sup>x</sup> please all men in all things, <sup>y</sup> not <sup>z</sup> seeking mine own profit, <sup>a</sup> but the <sup>b</sup> profit of the many, that they <sup>c</sup> may be <sup>d</sup> saved. 1 Be ye <sup>e</sup> imitators of me, even as I also <sup>f</sup> am of <sup>g</sup> Christ.

2 Now <sup>a</sup> I praise you that ye <sup>b</sup> remember me in all things, and <sup>c</sup> hold fast the <sup>d</sup> traditions, even as I delivered them to you. 3 But I would have you <sup>e</sup> know, that the <sup>f</sup> head of every man is Christ; and <sup>g</sup> the head of the <sup>h</sup> woman is the man; and the <sup>i</sup> head of Christ is <sup>j</sup> God. 4 Every man <sup>k</sup> praying or <sup>l</sup> prophesying, having his head covered, <sup>m</sup> dishonoreth his head. 5 But every <sup>n</sup> woman praying or

Var. Read.—V. 30. with thankfulness—So MAS.; with thanks *[alt. Ev. by grace, a; amidst thanks. SCHM. Chap. 11.—V. 2. traditions—So Al. Da. Me.; or, lessons, Be. DeW. (the commands as I commanded them to you), Sta.; instructions, FIN. Vs. 4, 5, prophesying—i.e. discoursing in the spirit, Al. DeW. Me. V. 7. ought not—So Al. DeW. Me.; is not bound, Ev. Rū. V. 8. of—out of, Al. FIN. V. 10. a sign of authority—i.e. a sign of her husband's authority over her, Al. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol. Rū. Sta.; i.e. a token of her dignity and power, Wo.; have authority over her head, a marg.; authority, FIN.;*

prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoreth her head; for it is one and the same thing as if she were <sup>a</sup> shaven. 6 For if a woman is not <sup>b</sup> veiled, let her also be <sup>c</sup> shorn: but if it is a <sup>d</sup> shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. 7 For a man indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the <sup>e</sup> image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. 8 For <sup>f</sup> the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man: 9 for neither was the man created for the woman; but <sup>g</sup> the woman for the man: 10 for this cause ought the woman to have a <sup>h</sup> sign of authority on her head, because of the <sup>i</sup> angels. 11 Nevertheless, neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without the woman, in the Lord. 12 For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman; but <sup>j</sup> all things are <sup>k</sup> of God. 13 <sup>l</sup> Judge ye <sup>m</sup> in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray unto God unveiled? 14 Doth not even <sup>n</sup> nature itself <sup>o</sup> teach you, that, if a man have long <sup>p</sup> hair, it is a dishonor to him? 15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. 16 But if any man seemeth to be <sup>q</sup> contentious, <sup>r</sup> we have no such <sup>s</sup> custom, neither <sup>t</sup> the churches of God.

17 But in giving you this have a power upon, SCHM. V. 16. seemeth—seem. Al. DeW.; thinks, is minded, Ev. Me. Ol. Rū. EDW. FIN. GOU.; presumes, Wo.; believes he may, SCHM. such custom—i.e. as for women to wear the hair uncovered, Be. Ol. Edw.; i.e. as to be contentious, Me. DeW. Ev. Rū.  
 Var. Read.—V. 28. offered in sacrifice—offered in sacrifice simply, or, is sacrificial (meat), A. B. B. Edd. Chap. 11.—V. 17. in that—in this that I command . . . & C. D. T. Tr. 2 WH. 1; this I command, not prising you, for, A. C. La. Tr. 1 WH. 2 Al.

10 o Angels, I Pet. 1:12. 12 p II Cor. 5:18. 13 r Comp. Lu. 12:57. 2 Or, among. 14 s Nature, Gal. 2:15. t Instruction, Is. 54:13. u Hair, II Sam. 14:26. 16 v See "Strife," Pr. 26:21. w Comp. ch. 9:1-3, 6 with ch. 4:5. x Custom, Acts 6:14. y See ch. 7:17.

<sup>1</sup> Imitators, Phil. 4:17.  
<sup>2</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>3</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. vs. 17, 22.  
<sup>5</sup> Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
<sup>6</sup> Ch. 4:17; 15:2; I Thess. 1:6; 3:6.  
<sup>7</sup> I Thess. 2:15; 3:6.  
<sup>8</sup> Traditions, I Thess. 3:6.

<sup>9</sup> Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.  
<sup>10</sup> Head, Pr. 20:26.  
<sup>11</sup> Eph. 1:22; 4:15; 5:23; Col. 1:18; 2:19.  
<sup>12</sup> See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>13</sup> Eph. 5:23; comp. Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>14</sup> Woman, Ruth, 3:9.  
<sup>15</sup> See ch. 3:23.  
<sup>16</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>17</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>18</sup> Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>19</sup> See Acts 13:1; I Thess. 5:20.  
<sup>20</sup> See "Honor," Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>21</sup> Dishonor, I Cor. 15:43.

<sup>22</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Women," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>23</sup> See Lu. 2:36; Acts 21:9; comp. ch. 14:34.  
<sup>24</sup> Comp. Deut. 21:12.

<sup>25</sup> Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
<sup>26</sup> See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
<sup>27</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19.

<sup>28</sup> Man made in the image of God, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>29</sup> I Thess. 1:26; 5:1; 9:6; Jas. 3:9.

<sup>30</sup> Gen. 2:21-23; I Tim. 2:13.

<sup>31</sup> Gen. 2:18.  
<sup>32</sup> See Rom. 14:26.  
<sup>33</sup> Nature, II Sam. 14:26.  
<sup>34</sup> Gen. 9:1-3, 6 with ch. 7:17.

Demons—I Cor. 10:20, 21. See "Church"—Acts 20:22. "Ordinances"—Lev. 5:10.

17  
a Paul. Acts 8:1.  
b Comp. vs. 2:22.  
c Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
d See "Congregation," Heb. 2:12.

18  
1 Or, in congregation.  
e The Church.  
f Acts 20:28.  
g See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
h See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.  
i Comp. ch. 3:3.  
j Factions, II Cor. 12:21.  
2 Gr. schisms.

19  
j Comp. Mt. 18:7; Lu. 17:1; I Tim. 4:1; II Pet. 2:1.  
3 Gr. heresies.  
k I John 2:19; comp. Deut. 13:3.  
l See "Approval," Rom. 5:4.

20  
m The Lord's Supper.  
n I Cor. 10:16.  
o Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

21  
o See "Meals," Ruth 2:14.  
p Hunger, Deut. 8:3. [12.  
q Comp. Jude  
r Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.

22  
s House, Deut. 24:10. [18:9.  
t Homes, Lev. 19:33.  
u See "Food," Gen. 9:3; [4:18.  
v Drink, Hos. 12:1.  
w See "Contentment," I Cor. 16:11.  
x See ch. 10:32.  
4 Or, congregation.  
y God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Comp. Jas. 2:6. [3:19.  
a Shame, Phil. 2:6.  
b The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
5 Or, have nothing.  
6 Or, shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23  
c Ch. 15:3.  
d Comp. Gal. 1:12; Col. 3:24.  
e P. Va. 23-25; Mt. 26:26-28; Mk. 14:22-24; Lu. 22:17-20; comp. ch. 10:16. [19:2.  
f Night, Ps. 139:12.  
g See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

7 Or, delivered up.  
g Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
h Body, Num. 25:8. 8 Many ancient authorities read *is broken for you*. i See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22; k Memorial, Is. 57:8. 25 l See ch. 10:16. m Covenants, Gen. 17:2. n II Cor. 3:6; see Lu. 22:20. o Blood, Lev. 17:11. p See "Salvation through the Blood of Jesus," Acts 2:40.

charge, <sup>a b</sup> I 'praise you not, that ye <sup>d</sup> come together not for the better but for the worse. 18 For first of all, when ye come together <sup>1</sup> in the 'church, I hear that <sup>1 g h i 2</sup> divisions exist among you; and I partly believe it. 19 For there <sup>1</sup> must be also <sup>3</sup> factions among you, <sup>k</sup> that they that are <sup>1</sup> approved may be made manifest among you. 20 When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible to eat the <sup>m n</sup> Lord's supper: 21 for in your <sup>o</sup> eating each one taketh before <sup>o</sup> other his own supper; and one is <sup>p</sup> hungry, and <sup>q</sup> another is <sup>r</sup> drunken. 22 What, have ye not <sup>s</sup> 'houses to <sup>u</sup> eat and to <sup>v</sup> drink in? or <sup>w x</sup> despise ye the 'church of <sup>y</sup> God, and <sup>z a</sup> put them to shame <sup>b</sup> that <sup>c</sup> have not? What shall I say to you? <sup>e</sup> shall I praise you? In this I praise you not. 23 For I <sup>g</sup> received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the <sup>h</sup> Lord Jē'sūs in the <sup>i</sup> night in which he was <sup>j</sup> betrayed took <sup>k</sup> bread; 24 and when he had <sup>l</sup> given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my <sup>m</sup> 'body, which <sup>n</sup> is <sup>o</sup> for you: this do in <sup>p</sup> remembrance of me. 25 In like manner also <sup>q</sup> the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the <sup>r s</sup> new covenant in my <sup>t</sup> blood: this do, as often as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and

Var. Rend.—V. 19. factions.—So *Al. Da. Me. Ol. r marg.*; sects, opinions. *Ev.*; rather, self-assertions and headstrong opinions, *Er.*; heresies, *N.*; parties, *FIN.* V. 20. it . . . eat.—So *Be.*; this is not to eat, *DeW. Ev. Ol. Sta. Rū.* (perhaps); it is not (you do not come) to eat, *Al. Wo.*; it is not an eating of, *GO. EL. FIN.*; it is not (possible) to eat, *Me. EDW. FIN. (all.)*. *SCHM.* V. 22. have not?—So *Al.*; have nothing, are poor, *Be. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol. Sta. EDW.*; have nothing (to eat), *SCHM. r marg.* V. 23. that—how that, *r. V. 25.* This . . . blood.—So *Al. DeW. Ol. Rū.*

drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's <sup>q</sup> death till he come. 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be <sup>r</sup> guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. 28 But let <sup>s</sup> a man <sup>t</sup> prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh <sup>u</sup> judgment unto himself, if he <sup>v</sup> discern not the body. 30 For this cause many among you are <sup>w</sup> weak and sickly, and not a few <sup>x</sup> sleep. 31 But if we <sup>y</sup> discerned ourselves, we should not be judged. 32 But <sup>z</sup> when we are judged, we are <sup>a</sup> chastened of the Lord, <sup>b</sup> that we may not be condemned with <sup>c</sup> the <sup>d</sup> world. 33 Wherefore, my <sup>e</sup> brethren, when <sup>f</sup> ye come together to eat, wait one for another. 34 If any man is hungry, let him eat <sup>g</sup> at home; that your coming together be not unto judgment. And the rest <sup>h</sup> will I <sup>i</sup> set in order <sup>m</sup> whensoever I come.

**12** Now concerning <sup>n o</sup> spiritual <sup>p</sup> gifts, brethren, I <sup>q</sup> would not have you <sup>r</sup> ignorant. 2 <sup>s</sup> Ye know that when ye were <sup>t</sup> Gentiles ye were <sup>u</sup> led away unto those <sup>x</sup> dumb <sup>y</sup> idols, howsoever ye might be led. 3 Wherefore I make known unto you, that no man speaking *Sta. FIN.*: By my blood this cup is the new covenant, *Me.*; in—for, *Var. FIN.* V. 27. in . . . manner—unworthily, *r. V. 29.* if he discern not—not discerning (i.e. not appreciating rightly the body), *Al. DeW. Ev. Me. Sta.*; if he do not distinguish (from common food), *Ol. Rū. Wo.*; not distinguishing, *FIN.* V. 31. discerned ourselves—judged aright of, *Al. Me.*; same word as discern, *v. 29. Chap. 12.*—V. 3. make . . . unto—give you to understand, *r.*

Var. Rend.—V. 18. the—*Omū. N A B C D. Edd.* (i.e. come together in congregation). V. 24. which is—So *N\* A B C\*, Edd.*; which is broken, *N\* C D F.* and most Versions, *r marg.* (*Scr. perhaps*).

4:3; see ch. 6:11. t Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. u Gentiles, Is. 49:6. v See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10. w Comp. I Thess. 1:9. x Hab. 2:18 f.; comp. Ps. 115:5; Is. 46:7; Jer. 10:5. y Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.

26  
q Death and Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

27  
r Comp. Heb. 10:29.

28  
s Man. Gen. 2:7. t II Cor. 13:5; Gal. 6:4; comp. Mt. 26:22.

29  
u Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. v Gr. discrimination.

30  
w Weak, I Cor. 9:22. [26:12. x Sleep, I Sam. 4:8. z See Acts 7:60.

31  
10 Gr. discrimination.

32  
11 Or, when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened. y Chastening, Pr. 3:11.

z II Sam. 7:14; Ps. 94:12; Heb. 12:7-10; Rev. 3:19.

a See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.

c See ch. 1:20. d The World, Rev. 10:6.

33  
e Brethren, Gen. 3:8. f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.

g See "The Church," Acts 20:28. h See "The Lord's Supper," I Cor. 10:16.

34  
i See v. 21. j See v. 22. k See "Teaching of Paul" on "Church (Government)," Acts 8:1.

l Ch. 7:17; 16:1; see ch. 4:17. m See ch. 4:19.

1  
n Ch. 14:1; comp. 5:4.

o Spiritual, Job 4:15.

p See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.

q See Rom. 1:13. r Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

2  
s Eph. 2:11 f.; comp. I Pet. 1:1.



3  
a See "The Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
b I John 4:2 f.; comp. Mt. 22:43; Rev. 1:10.  
c God, Gen. 1:1.  
d See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
e See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
f See Rom. 9:3.  
g See John 13:13; Rom. 10:9.  
4  
h See Rom. 12:6 f.; comp. v. 11; Eph. 4:4-11; Heb. 2:4.  
i Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
5  
j See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
6  
k Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
l One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
m Comp. ch. 15:28; Eph. 1:23; 4:6.  
7  
n Manifestation, Heb 9:26.  
o Eph. 4:12; comp. vs. 12-30; ch. 14:26.  
8  
p Words, Ps. 15:23.  
q Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
r Ch. 2:6; comp. I Cor. 1:12.  
s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
t Comp. ch. 2:11, 16; Rom. 15:14; II Cor. 2:14; 4:6; 8:7; 11:6.  
9 u Faith, Heb. 11:1. v Comp. ch. 13:2; II Cor. 4:13. w Vs. 28, 30. x Healing, Jer. 30:13. y Miracles, Mk. 16:17. z V. 28 f.; Gal. 3:5. 1 Gr. *potēra*. a Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. b Comp. ch. 11:4; 13:2, 8. c Comp. ch. 14:29; I John 4:1. d Spirits, Job 4:15. e Vs. 28, 30; ch. 13:1; 14:2 ff. f Tongues, Mk. 16:17. g See v. 4. h Rom. 12:4; see ch. 10:17. i Body, Num. 25:8. j See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. k See v. 27.

<sup>a b</sup> in the Spirit of <sup>c</sup> God saith, <sup>d</sup> Jēzūs is <sup>e</sup> ān-āthē-mā; and no man can say, Jēzūs is <sup>f</sup> Lord, but in the Holy Spirit.

4 Now there are <sup>h</sup> diversities of <sup>i</sup> gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are diversities of <sup>j</sup> ministrations, and the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of <sup>k</sup> workings, but the <sup>l</sup> same <sup>m</sup> God, who worketh all things in all. 7 But to each one is given the <sup>n</sup> manifestation of the Spirit <sup>o</sup> to profit withal. 8 For to one is given through the Spirit the <sup>p</sup> word of <sup>q</sup> wisdom; and to another the word of <sup>r</sup> knowledge, according to the same Spirit: 9 to another <sup>s</sup> faith, in the same Spirit; and to another <sup>t</sup> gifts of <sup>u</sup> healings, in the one Spirit; 10 and to another workings of <sup>v</sup> miracles; and to another <sup>w</sup> prophecy; and to another <sup>x</sup> discernings of <sup>y</sup> spirits: to another <sup>z</sup> divers <sup>a</sup> kinds of tongues; and to another the <sup>b</sup> interpretation of <sup>c</sup> tongues: 11 but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, <sup>d</sup> dividing to each one severally even as he will.

12 For <sup>e</sup> as the <sup>f</sup> body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are <sup>g</sup> one body; <sup>h</sup> so

Var. Rend.—V. 10. prophecy—i.e. speaking in the spirit, *Al. DeW.* V. 24. lacked—inferior, *DeW. Me. Ol. Rā.*

also is <sup>i</sup> Christ. 13 For <sup>m</sup> in one Spirit were we all <sup>n</sup> baptized into one body, whether <sup>o</sup> Jews or <sup>p</sup> Greeks, whether <sup>q</sup> bond or <sup>r</sup> free; and were all made to <sup>s</sup> drink of one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the <sup>t</sup> foot shall say, Because I am not the <sup>u</sup> hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. 16 And if the <sup>v</sup> ear shall say, Because I am not the <sup>w</sup> eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the <sup>x</sup> smelling? 18 But now hath <sup>a</sup> God <sup>b</sup> set the members each one of them in the body, <sup>c</sup> even as it <sup>d</sup> pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now they are many members, but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary: 23 and those <sup>e</sup> parts of the body, which we think to be less <sup>f</sup> honorable, upon these we <sup>g</sup> bestow more abundant honor; and our uncomely <sup>h</sup> parts have more abundant comeliness; 24 whereas our comely <sup>i</sup> parts have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honor to that <sup>j</sup> part which lacked; 25 that there should be no

l Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

13  
m Comp. Eph. 2:18.  
n Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
o The Jews, II Ki. 18:6.  
p Gal. 3:28; Col. 3:11; comp. Rom. 3:22.  
q Eph. 2:13-18;  
r The Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
s Bondage, John 8:33.  
t Freedom, John 8:32.  
u See "Liberty," Rom. 8:21.  
v Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
w Comp. John 7:37-39.

15  
w Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
x Hand, Gen. 16:12.

16  
y Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
z Eye, Ps. 17:8.

18  
a God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
b See v. 28.  
c See v. 11; comp. Rom. 12:6.  
d Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

23  
e Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
f Or, put on.

\* INTERPRETATION.—Act of rendering the Obscure clear. Of Dreams—Gen. 40:5, 8, 12, 16, 18; Ju. 7:15; Dan. 2:4-7, 9, 16, 24-26, 30, 36, 45; 4:6, 7, 9, 18, 19, 24; 5:12; 7:16. Of Tongues.—I Cor. 12:10.  
Of Words.—Mk. 5:41; 15:34. Of Names.—Mt. 1:23; Mt. 16:18; Mk. 15:22; John 1:41, 42; 9:7; Acts 4:36; 9:36; 13:8; Heb. 7:2.  
Of Writing on the Wall.—Dan. 5:7, 8, 15, 26.  
Private.—II Pet. 1:20. Each hath—I Cor. 14:26.  
Interpreters.—Gen. 42:23; Job 33:23. Joseph—Gen. 40:12.  
Wisdom as—Eccl. 8:1. Daniel—Dan. 6:12. In Church—I Cor. 14:28.

† SMELLING.—Sense of—I Cor. 12:17. Of Raiment—Gen. 27:27; Ps. 45:8; Song of Sol. 4:11. Substitute—Incense—Ex. 30:38. Sweet Savor—Gen. 8:21. Lebanon—Song of Sol. 4:11. Sweet Odors—Lev. 26:31; Phil. 4:18. Breath—Song of Sol. 7:8. Idols incapable of—Deut. 4:28; Ps. 115:6. Fire—Dan. 3:27. Battle—Job 39:25.  
Fragrance of.—Spikenard—Song of Sol. 1:12. Vines—Song of Sol. 2:13. Oils—Song of Sol. 4:10. Mandrakes—Song of Sol. 7:13.  
Figurative.—Of Israel—Hos. 14:6.

a See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
b Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
1 Or, glorified.  
c Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.

d See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
e V. 12; comp. ch. 1:2; Eph. 1:23; 4:12; Col. 1:18, 24; 2:19.  
f Body, Num. 25:8.  
g See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
h Eph. 5:30; see Rom. 12:5.  
2 Or, members each in his part.

28  
i God, Gen. 1:1.  
j See v. 18.  
k See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.  
l See ch. 10:32.  
m Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
n Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
o See v. 2:20; 3:5; see Acts 13:1.

p See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
q See Acts 13:1.  
r Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
3 Or, powers.  
s Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
t Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
u Help, Acts 26:22.  
v Government, Neh. 8:9.  
4 Or, wise counsels.  
w See v. 10.  
x Tongues, Mk. 16:17.

30  
y Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.

31  
z Ch. 14:1, 39.  
1  
a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are <sup>a</sup>the body of <sup>b</sup>Christ, and <sup>c</sup>severally members thereof. 28 And God hath <sup>d</sup>set <sup>e</sup>some in <sup>f</sup>the church, first <sup>g</sup>apostles, secondly <sup>h</sup>prophets, thirdly <sup>i</sup>teachers, then <sup>j</sup>miracles, then <sup>k</sup>gifts of healings, <sup>l</sup>helps, <sup>m</sup>governments, <sup>n</sup>divers <sup>o</sup>kinds of <sup>p</sup>tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of <sup>q</sup>miracles? 30 have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all <sup>r</sup>interpret? 31 But <sup>s</sup>desire earnestly the greater gifts. And moreover a most excellent way show I unto you.

**13** If <sup>a</sup>I speak with the tongues of <sup>b</sup>men and of <sup>c</sup>angels, but have not <sup>d</sup>love, I am

Var. Rend.—V. 27. severally—of a part (i.e. belonging to the earthly portion of the ideal church). Ev. V. 28. helps—i.e. the functions of the diaconate, Me. governments—Or, wise counsels, a marg.; i.e. the functions of the presbyterate, Me. V. 31. moreover, . . . show—a still more excellent way I show, a. desire earnestly—So Wo.: seek zealously, Sta. Al. Be. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol. Ru.: be zealous after, FIN. a most excellent way—a more excellent way (rather, an eminently excellent way, Al.) Vulg. Chrys. Be. Me. Da.: a way in addition, Ev.: a super-excellent way, FIN.: a way above all others, MAS. Chap. 13.—V. 3. bestow—More lit. dole out in food, Ev. VIN. FIN. EDW. MAS.

Vs. 4-7. "Love suffers long, shows kindness. Love envies not, makes no self-display; Is not puffed up, behaves not unseemly; Seeks not her advantage, is not embittered; Imputes not evil, rejoices not at wrong, but shares in the joy of the truth. All things she tolerates, all things she believes; All things she hopes for, all things she endures," FIN.

become sounding <sup>a</sup>brass, or a <sup>b</sup>clanging <sup>c</sup>cymbal. 2 And if I have <sup>d</sup>the gift of <sup>e</sup>prophecy, and know all <sup>f</sup>my mysteries and <sup>g</sup>all knowledge; and if I have <sup>h</sup>all faith, so as to <sup>i</sup>remove <sup>j</sup>mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. 3 And if I <sup>k</sup>bestow all my <sup>l</sup>goods to feed the <sup>m</sup>poor, and if I <sup>n</sup>give my body <sup>o</sup>to be <sup>p</sup>burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing. 4 Love <sup>q</sup>suffereth long, and is <sup>r</sup>kind; love <sup>s</sup>envieth not; love <sup>t</sup>vaunteth not itself, is not <sup>u</sup>puffed up, 5 doth not behave itself unseemly, <sup>v</sup>seeketh not its own, is not <sup>w</sup>provoked, <sup>x</sup>taketh not account of <sup>y</sup>evil; 6 <sup>z</sup>rejoiceth not in <sup>a</sup>unrighteousness, but <sup>b</sup>rejoiceth with the <sup>c</sup>truth; 7 <sup>d</sup>beareth all things, <sup>e</sup>believeth all things, <sup>f</sup>hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8 Love never faileth: but whether <sup>g</sup>there be prophecies, they shall be done away; whether <sup>h</sup>there be tongues, they shall cease; whether <sup>i</sup>there be knowledge, it shall be done away. 9 For we

V. 4. vaunteth—Rather, displays, Al. Be. Me. Wo. V. 5. taketh <sup>a</sup>evil—i.e. which is done to us, Me. V. 7. beareth—So practically (rather, is proof against, Ev.) Al. DeW. Field, Me. Sta. Wo. Covereth a marg. (i.e. Covers other men's faults, Be. Al. and Ru. perhaps) GOU. SCHM. V. 8. prophecies—i.e. speaking in the spirit, Var.; speaking in tongues, SCHM.

Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 3. to be burned—So C D, La. Tr. Al. Scr.; that I may glory, N A B, 17, THEB. WH. (difference of one letter in Greek).

d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," La. 2:21. e Puffed up, I Tim. 3:5. f Ch. 4:6. g Self-denial, Mt. 16:24. h See ch. 10:24; comp. Phil. 2:21. i Selfishness, Phil. 2:4. j See "Anger," Pr. 15:1. k II Cor. 5:19. l Evil, Ps. 97:10. m Comp. II Thess. 2:12. n See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. o Comp. II John 4; III John 3. p Truth, John 14:6. q Ch. 9:12. r See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21. s Or, covereth, Comp. I Pet. 4:8. t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," La. 2:21. u Hope, Pr. 23:18.

By sending His Son—John 3:16; 14:21, 23; 15:13; 17:26. Rom. 5:6-8; 8:31, 32, 39; II Cor. 5:14-19; Gal. 2:20; Eph. 1:3-14; 2:4-7; 3:1-6; Col. 1:19, 20; Titus 3:4-6; I John 4:7-19. For Israel—Ex. 6:7, 8; Deut. 4:37; 7:7, 8, 12, 13; 13:17; 23:5. Is. 43:3, 4; 63:9; Zeph. 3:17; Mal. 1:1-5; Rom. 11:28, 29. His Love manifested—Ex. 6:7, 8, 19, 14; Lev. 25:42; 26:12; Deut. 28:9; 32:9-14; Is. 5:1-4; 49:14-23; 54:5-17; Jer. 31:1-14; Hos. 11:4.

For Christ—Mt. 3:17; 13:18; 17:5; Mk. 9:7; Lu. 9:35; John 3:35; 6:20; 15:9; 17:23, 24, 26.

Love for God.—Deut. 7:9; 10:12; 11:1, 22; 19:9; 30:6, 16, 20; Josh. 23:11; Ju. 5:31; Ps. 5:11; 18:1; 31:23; 37:4; 63:5, 6;

d Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
e Comp. Ps. 150:5 Sept.  
f See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.

2  
g See v. 8; ch. 11:4; 14:1, 39; Acts 13:1; comp. Mt. 7:22.  
h Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.  
i See Rom. 15:14.  
j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
k Ch. 12:9.  
l Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
m Mt. 17:20; 21:21.  
n Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

3  
o See "Liberalism," Rom. 12:8.  
p See "Almsgiving," Job 29:13.  
q Goods, Num. 31:9.  
r Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
s The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
t Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.  
u Dan. 3:28.  
5 Many ancient authorities read that I may glory.  
v See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.

4  
w See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
z Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16.  
y Pr. 10:12; 17:9; I Thess. 5:14; I Pet. 4:8.  
a Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
a See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.  
b Comp. Acts 7:9.  
c See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.

\* LOVE.—Song of Sol. 8:6, 7; Lu. 7:42, 47; I Cor. 8:1; 13:1-13; 16:14; Eph. 5:2; Phil. 1:9; Col. 3:12-14; I Thess. 5:8; I Tim. 1:6.

Source is in God.—I John 4:16.

Love of God.—For Men—Ex. 20:6; Deut. 5:10; 7:9; 10:18; II Sam. 12:24; Job 7:17; Ps. 91:14; 103:13, 14; Pr. 8:17; Mt. 5:43-48; 10:29-31; 18:1-14; Lu. 6:35; 12:6, 7; John 14:21, 23; 16:27; 17:23, 26; II Cor. 6:7; 13:19; II Thess. 2:16; I Tim. 2:4, 4; II Pet. 3:9, 15; I John 3:1; Jude 21.

He manifests His Love for Man—Ps. 31:19, 21; 90:1; Pr. 3:12; Is. 38:17; 56:6, 7; Jer. 32:18; Mal. 3:16-18; Mt. 5:45; I Cor. 2:9; Heb. 11:16; 12:6.

<sup>9</sup>  
a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
b V. 12; see ch. 8:2.  
c Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>10</sup>  
d Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
<sup>11</sup>  
e See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
f See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
g See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>12</sup>  
i Comp. II Cor. 5:7; Phil. 3:12; Jas. 1:23.  
j Mirror, Ex. 38:8.  
k See "Darkness," Job 38:9.  
l See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
m Gr. *in a riddle*.  
n Face, Is. 6:2.  
o Gen. 32:30; Num. 12:8; I John 3:2.  
p See ch. 8:3.  
<sup>13</sup>  
p Faith, Heb. 11:1. [23:18.  
q Hope, Pr. 18:1, 4; 23:11.  
<sup>14</sup>  
r See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>ab</sup> know in part, and we <sup>c</sup> prophesy in part; 10 but when that which is <sup>d</sup> perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away. 11 When <sup>e</sup> I was a <sup>f</sup> child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I <sup>g</sup> thought as a child: now that I am become a <sup>h</sup> man, I have put away childish things. 12 For now we <sup>i</sup> see in a <sup>j</sup> mirror, <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> darkly; but then <sup>m</sup> face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know fully even as also I <sup>n</sup> was fully known. 13 But now abideth <sup>o</sup> faith, <sup>p</sup> hope, love, these three; and the <sup>q</sup> greatest of these is love.

**14** yet <sup>r</sup> desire earnestly <sup>s</sup> spiritual gifts, but rather that

Var. Rend.—V. 11. child—So GOU.; rather, babe, Var. FIN. am—So GOU. SCHM.; have, Var. FIN. childish things—*Lit.* the things of a child, Var. FIN. childishness, EDW. V. 12. in a—So GOU.; by means of, Scott, FIN. SCHM. darkly—*So nearly DeW. Ol. (lit. in a riddle, [see] by aid of a dark discourse (viz. the gospel revelation), Al. Me.; look upon a riddle (viz. God's deep counsel of redemption), Ev. perhaps, so Ru. nearly; in (the shape of) a riddle, FIN.; in a riddle, (EDW. GOU.; riddle-like, SCHM. fully (twice)—clearly, SCHM.; omit, R. V. 13.*

ye may <sup>t</sup> prophesy. 2 For he that <sup>u</sup> speaketh in a <sup>v</sup> tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto <sup>w</sup> God; for no man <sup>x</sup> understandeth; but in the <sup>y</sup> spirit he speaketh <sup>z</sup> mysteries. 3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men <sup>a</sup> edification, and <sup>b</sup> exhortation, and <sup>c</sup> consolation. 4 He that speaketh in a tongue <sup>d</sup> edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth <sup>e</sup> edifieth the <sup>f</sup> church. 5 Now I would have you all speak with tongues, but <sup>g</sup> rather that ye should prophesy; and greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he <sup>h</sup> interpret, that the church may receive

now—*i.e. this being so, Al. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol. Sta. VIN. MAS. GOU. SCHM.; i.e. in this life, Ru. Wo. abideth—i.e. continues in the life to come, Me. DeW. Ev. VIN. FIN. MAS.; i.e. continues in this present life, Chrys. Ru.; remains as in a reckoning, Be. Chap. 14.—V. 1. desire earnestly—So GOU.; be zealous about SCHM. strive after, Al. DeW. Me. Ol. (covet and cherish, Wo.) prophesy—i.e. speak in the spirit: so throughout the chapter; speak out of inspiration, SCHM. V. 2. in a tongue—*Not necessarily in a foreign tongue, Ev. so vs. 13, 14 and throughout; in the language of tongues, SCHM. V. 3. exhortation—So SCHM.; comfort, GOU. R. V. 4. edifieth—See ch. 8:1.**

<sup>s</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Life," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 16:14.  
<sup>u</sup> V. 39; ch. 12:31.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.  
<sup>w</sup> Spiritual, Job 4:15.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 13:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Vs. 18, 19, 26, 27; ch. 12:10, 28, 30; 13:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Tongues, Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>b</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Gr. *heareth*.  
<sup>d</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 13:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Edification, Rom. 14:19.  
<sup>h</sup> Vs. 5, 12, 17, 26.  
<sup>i</sup> Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, comfort.  
<sup>k</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>l</sup> <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Gr. *buildeth up*.  
<sup>n</sup> Church, Acts 20:28.  
<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Num. 11:29.  
<sup>q</sup> Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.

69:36; 73:25, 26; 97:10; Pr. 23:26; Lu. 11:42; 8:28; I Cor. 8:3; II Thess. 3:5; I John 5:2-5.  
With all the heart—Deut. 6:5; 11:13; 13:3; 30:6; Josh. 22:5; Mt. 22:37; Mk. 12:30; Lu. 10:27.  
Love of Christ.—Passeth Knowledge—Eph. 3:17-19. Constraining—II Cor. 5:14. To the Father—John 14:31. For the Lost—Is. 40:11; Mt. 23:37; Mk. 3:5; 10:21; Lu. 19:10. For His Church—Eph. 5:2, 25, 29. For John the Apostle—John 13:23; 19:26; 20:2; 21:7, 20. For Peter—Lu. 22:31-32. For His Disciples—John 14:21; 15:9-15; Rom. 8:35-39; Gal. 2:20; II Thess. 2:13; I John 4:19; Rev. 1:5; 3:9, 19. For Lazarus, Mary and Martha—John 11:5, 33-36.  
Love for Christ.—Mt. 10:37-39; 26:35; Mk. 16:10; Lu. 7:37-50; 23:27, 55, 56; 24:1-10; John 8:42; 10:17; 11:16; 13:37; 14:21-24; 19:38-42; 20:1-18; 21:15-17; II Cor. 8:8, 9; Jas. 1:12; I Pet. 1:8.  
For Brethren.—Ps. 33:1-3; Mal. 2:10; John 13:14, 15, 34, 35; 15:12, 13, 17; Acts 2:13; 28:15; Rom. 12:14-16; 13:8; 14:19, 21; 15:1-7; I Cor. 10:24; 16:22; Gal. 5:13-15; 6:1, 2, 10; Eph. 4:2-32; Phil. 2:2; I Thess. 3:12; 4:9, 10, 18; Col. 2:2; Philemon 6; Heb. 13:1; I Pet. 1:22; 1:7; 3:8, 8; 3:10-19; 4:2; 7-11, 20, 21; 5:2.  
For Neighbors.—Ex. 20:17; Job 31:16-22; 42:11; Pr. 17:9; Mt. 7:12.  
As Thyself—Lev. 19:18; Mt. 19:19; 22:39, 40; Mk. 12:31, 33; Lu. 10:25-37; Rom. 13:8-10; Gal. 5:14, 15; Jas. 2:8.  
For Friends.—Ex. 32:31, 32; I Sam. 16:21; 18:1, 16; 20:16, 17; II Sam. 1:26; I Ki. 5:1; 18:4; Neh. 5:17-19; Pr. 17:17; 18:24; 27:10; 17; Lu. 7:2-10; John 11:11; 15:13-15.  
Love for Enemies.—Ex. 23:4, 5; Pr. 24:17; Mt. 5:43, 44, 46; Lu. 6:27, 32, 35; Acts 7:60; 26:29; Rom. 12:20; I Cor. 13:5.  
For Sojourners.—Ex. 22:21; Lev. 19:34; 25:35; Deut. 10:18, 19; II Ki. 6:21-23; Jer. 2:25.  
Love for Children.—Gen. 22:2; 30:1; 44:20; II Sam. 1:23; 18:33; Ps. 127:3-5; Is. 2:17-18; Mk. 10:13-16; Lu. 18:15-17; Titus 2:4.  
Man's Love for his Fellow-man.—Pa. 133:1-3; Mt. 25:34-

40; Mk. 9:41; Lu. 6:31-35; I Cor. 10:24; Gal. 6:1, 2, 10; Eph. 4:2, 32; Phil. 2:2; I Thess. 5:8, 13, 14; Jas. 1:12.  
Love of Man and Woman.—Gen. 24:67; 29:18-20, 30, 32; 34:3, 12; Ju. 16:4; Ruth Chaps. 2-4; I Sam. 1:5; II Sam. 13:1; I Ki. 11:1; II Chr. 11:21; Esth. 2:17; Song of Sol. 1:4, 7; 2:4-8; 3:2; 4:1, 7-10; 5:1, 9, 16; Hos. 3:1; John 11:5, 36; Eph. 5:25, 28-31; Col. 3:19; Titus 2:4.  
Love for God cannot exist with: Love of the World—I John 2:15; Jas. 4:4. Love of Mammon—Mt. 6:24; Lu. 16:13. Love of Self—Mt. 10:39; 16:25-26; Mk. 8:35-36; Lu. 9:24-25; John 12:25-26. Love of Satan—Pa. 97:10; Mt. 4:10; Lu. 4:8; John 12:31; 14:30. Sinful Fear—II Tim. 1:7; I John 4:18. Hatred of a Brother—Mt. 5:22; I John 3:10-16; 4:20-21. Love's Antagonism with Sin—Gen. 18:23-33; Ex. 20:5; Deut. 7:10-11; 10:17-18; Ps. 27:5; 97:10; Is. 63:1-4; Hos. 3:1; Mt. 23:37-39; 26:48-50; 27:3-5; Lu. 15:11-32; John 13:21-27; I Cor. 4:21; Heb. 12:6; Rev. 2:2-6; 2:9-10; 2:13-16; 2:19-28; 3:1-6; 3:8-12; 3:15-21.  
Love as an Active Principle.—John 14:15; Gal. 2:19-20; Heb. 13:1-2; Jude 2; I John 2:5; 3:17; 4:8; II John 6.  
An Evidence of the New Life.—John 13:35; 14:23-24; Gal. 2:19-20; Col. 1:4-8; I Thess. 1:3; II Tim. 1:7; I John 3:14-17; 4:12-13.  
Love is the Fulfilling of the Law.—Mt. 22:40; Mk. 12:23; Lu. 10:28; Rom. 13:10; I Cor. 13:1-7; I Tim. 1:5.  
Love is the Fruit of the Spirit.—Mt. 7:16-20; Rom. 5:3-5; 6:21-22; I Cor. 13:4-7; Gal. 5:22; Eph. 5:8-11; Col. 3:12-14.  
True Love is without Hypocrisy.—Mt. 7:3-5; 22:16-22; Rom. 12:9; Eph. 6:24; I Pet. 1:22; II Pet. 2:15.  
The Measure of Love.—Mk. 12:33; John 3:16; 13:34; 15:13; Rom. 8:35-39; I Cor. 2:2; II Tim. 4:8; I John 4:10-11.  
Love constrains to Unselfish Service.—I Cor. 4:9-13; 9:16-23; II Cor. 4:8-12; 5:14; Gal. 4:15; Phil. 4:12-13; Heb. 10:24; I Pet. 3:10.  
Love at its Topmost Height.—Mt. 26:6-13; John 13:34-35; 15:12; I Cor. 16:14; Gal. 2:20; 6:14; Phil. 2:12-18; II Tim. 4:6-8.  
[cont.]

- 6  
a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
b See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
c Pa. I. Acts 8:1.  
d Tongues, Mk. 16:17.  
e Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
f V. 26; Eph. 1:17.  
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
h See ch. 12:8.  
i Prophecy, I. an. 2:29.  
j Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
k V. 26; comp. Acts 2:42; Rom. 6:17.  
7  
l Life, Gen. 2:7.  
m Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
n Pipe, I Sam. 10:5. [10:12.  
o Harp, I Ki. 19:17.  
p See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
8  
q Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
r Comp. Num. 10:9; Jer. 4:19; Ez. 33:3-6; Joel 2:1. [22:12.  
s War, Josh. 6:4.  
9  
t Comp. ch. 9:26.  
u Air, I Cor. 9:26.  
10  
v World, Rev. 10:6.  
1 Or, *nothing is without voice.*  
11  
w See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
x Barbarian, Acts 28:2.  
2 Or, *in my case.*  
12  
y Zeal, Titus 2:14.  
z See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.  
a Spiritual, Job 4:15.  
3 Gr. *spirits.*  
b Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
c Abounding, Phil. 4:12.  
d Education, Rom. 14:19.  
e The Church, Acts 20:28.

edifying. 6 But now, <sup>a</sup>brethren, if <sup>c</sup>I come unto you speaking with <sup>d</sup>tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of <sup>e</sup>revelation, or of <sup>f</sup>knowledge, or of <sup>g</sup>prophecy, or of <sup>h</sup>teaching? 7 Even things without <sup>i</sup>life, giving a <sup>j</sup>voice, whether <sup>k</sup>pipe or <sup>l</sup>harp, if they <sup>m</sup>give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? 8 For if <sup>n</sup>the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself for <sup>o</sup>war? 9 So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be <sup>p</sup>speaking into the <sup>q</sup>air. 10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the <sup>r</sup>world, and <sup>s</sup>no *kind* is without signification. 11 If then I <sup>t</sup>know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a <sup>u</sup>barbarian, and he that speaketh will be a barbarian <sup>v</sup>unto me. 12 So also ye, since ye are <sup>w</sup>zealous of <sup>x</sup>spiritual *gifts*, <sup>y</sup>seek that ye may <sup>z</sup>abound unto the <sup>a</sup>edifying of the <sup>b</sup>church. 13 Wherefore

Var. Rend.—V. 6. by way of—*Lit.* in, Var.; in (the way of), FIN.; in (one resting on), SCHM. V. 7. sounds—*Rather*, notes, *Li.* V. 8. war—*So Al. Da.*; battle, *Ev. Field, Me. EDW. GOU. SCHM.* V. 10. voices—as opposed to articulate language, *Ev. EDW. VIN. FIN., same word* as sound, *vs. 7, 8*; languages, *Al. DeW. Rü.* without signification—*So practically DeW. Me. Rü.* (*lit.* without voice or language); nothing is without voice, *Ev. a marg.* V. 11. barbarian—*So FIN.*; foreigner, *Al. Wo. EDW.* V. 12. spiritual gifts—*So Al. DeW. Ol. EDW.*; strictly, of spirits, *Var. Me. Ev. FIN.* V. 13. pray—interpret—*So Ev. Ol. Rü. FIN.* (*Al. Sta. nearly*); pray (in the ecstasy) with

let him that speaketh in a tongue <sup>i</sup>pray that he may <sup>o</sup>interpret. 14 For if I pray in a tongue, my <sup>a</sup>spirit prayeth, but my <sup>h</sup>understanding is <sup>i</sup>unfruitful. 15 <sup>k</sup>What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will <sup>m</sup>sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. 16 Else if thou <sup>n</sup>bless with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of <sup>o</sup>the unlearned say <sup>p</sup>the *Ä-mën'* at thy <sup>q</sup>giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? 17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not <sup>s</sup>edified. 18 I thank God, I speak with tongues more than you all: 19 howbeit in the church I had rather speak five <sup>r</sup>words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

20 <sup>t</sup>"Brethren, <sup>u</sup>be not <sup>v</sup>children in <sup>w</sup>mind: yet in <sup>x</sup>malice <sup>y</sup>be ye <sup>z</sup>babes, but in mind be <sup>a</sup>men. 21 In <sup>b</sup>the law it is <sup>c</sup>written, <sup>d</sup>By men of <sup>e</sup>strange tongues and by the <sup>f</sup>lips of

intent to interpret, *DeW. Me. W.*; pray for the gift of interpretation, *MAS.*; pray the speaker in tongues (about the gift) that he interpret, *SCHM.* V. 16. filled the place of, *Me. Wo. GOU.* the unlearned—*So EDW. FIN.*; *lit.* private man, plain man, *Al.*; layman, *Ev.* (*i.e.* one who has not the gift of speaking or interpreting, *Al. DeW. Me. Sta. a marg.*); inexperienced (in public affairs), *GOU.*; uninitiated, *SCHM.* V. 20. yet—howbeit, *GOU.*; but, *SCHM.* children—babes, *Var.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 14.—V. 21. by . . . strangers—other lips, *D.* with the lips of others (*i.e.* *strangers*), *NA B. Edd.*

3:18. Keeps himself in Love of God—Jude 21. Increases in Love—I Thess. 3:12.  
Forsaken Love.—Mt. 26:14-16; John 5:42; 6:66-67; Gal. 3:1-3; II Tim. 4:10; Rev. 2:4; 3:1-2.  
Loving Chief Seats.—Mt. 23:6; Lu. 11:43; 20:46.  
Loving Darkness rather than Light.—John 3:19.  
Love to stand praying.—Mt. 6:5.

\*MALICE.—In a Wide Sense, Wickedness—Ps. 94:23; 119:150; I Cor. 14:20; Eph. 4:31; Col. 3:8; Titus 3:3; Jas. 1:21; I Pet. 2:1.

The Leaven of Malice.—I Cor. 5:8. The sense "spitefulness" is a late usage not found in the Bible. The word indicates all sorts of "evil," as above. "Evil" = Trouble.—Mt. 6:34. Maliciousness.—Rom. 1:29. Hatred coupled with a Desire and Effort to injure.

Instances of.—Cain—Gen. 4:5. Esau—Gen. 27:41. Jo-

The Characteristics of Love.—Precious—Pr. 15:17. Unquenchable—Pr. 17:17; Song of Sol. 8:7. Covereth Sins—Pr. 10:12; I Pet. 4:8. Strong as Death—Song of Sol. 8:6. Worketh no Ill.—Rom. 13:10. Casteth out Fear—I John 4:18.

Is without Hypocrisy.—Rom. 12:9. Is tenderly affectionate.—Rom. 12:10.

In Honor prefers Another.—Rom. 2:10. Accords with Others—Phil. 2:2. (See I Cor. 13th Chap.)

The Christian "in Love," in Twelve Particulars: Before God in Love—Eph. 1:4. Rooted and grounded in Love—Eph. 3:17. Forbears One Another in Love—Eph. 4:2. Speaks the Truth in Love—Eph. 4:15. Edifies Body in Love—Eph. 4:16. Walks in Love—Eph. 5:2. Knit together in Love—Col. 2:2. Does all his Acts in Love—I Cor. 16:14. Is Unfeigned in Love—II Cor. 6:6. Is Truthful in Love—I John

- 13 [5:44.  
f Prayer, Mt. Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
14 [4:15  
h Spirit, Job  
i See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
j See "Fr it," Lev. 23:40.  
15  
k V. 26; comp. Acts 21:22.  
l Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
m Comp. Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16.  
16 [12:3  
n Blessing, Gen. 4 Or, *him that is without gifts*; and so in vs. 23, 24.  
o Comp. Deut. 27:15-26; I Chr. 16:36 (Ps. 106:48); Neh. 5:13; Neh. 8:6; Jer. 11:5; 28:6; Rev. 5:14; 7:12.  
p Thanksgiving, II Tim. 4:15.  
q Mt. 15:36.  
17  
5 Gr. *builded up*.  
19 [15:23  
r Words, Pr. 20  
s See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Ac. 8:1.  
t See Rom. 1:13.  
u Eph. 4:14; comp. Heb. 5:12 f.  
v Children, Gen. 3:16. [38:36  
w Mind, Job 131:2; Rom. 16:19; I Pet. 2:2; see Mt. 18:3.  
y See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Babes," Lu. 2:21.  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
6 Gr. *of full age*.  
Comp. ch. 2:6.  
21  
a The Law, Deut. 31:24.  
b See John 10:34; comp. 3:34. [4:14  
c Writing, I Cor. 7:13.  
d See "Language," Neh. 13:24.  
e Lips, Job 2:10.

21  
a See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
b See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
c The Gospel must be heard, Mk. 16:15.

22 [16:17.  
d Tongues, Mk.  
e Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22. [11:1.  
f Faith, Heb.  
g Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
h See v. 1.

23  
i The Church, Acts 20:28.  
j See "Congregation," Heb. 2:12. [2:13.  
k Comp. Acts  
l See "Insanity," I Sam. 21:15.

24  
m Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
n John 16:8.  
l Or, convicted.

25 [4:19.  
o Comp. John  
p See "Knowledge of God," Gen. 1:1. [15:9.  
q Heart, Acts  
r Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
s Lu. 17:16.  
t Face, Is. 6:2.  
u Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
v Is. 45:14; Zech. 8:23; comp. Dan. 2:47;  
c Acts 13:3.  
2 Or, in.

26  
w See v. 15.  
x Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
y Disciples, Mt. 0:17.  
z Comp. ch. 12:8-10.  
a Psalms, Ps. 1:1.  
b Eph. 5:19.  
c Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
d See v. 6.  
e Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
f Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
g Edification, Rom. 14:19.

27  
h See "Teaching of Paul" on "The Church," Acts 8:1.  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.

29  
j Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
k Comp. vs. 32, 37; see ch. 13:2.  
l Comp. ch. 12:10. [note.  
3 Gr. discrimi-

"strangers will<sup>b</sup> I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they<sup>c</sup> hear me, saith the Lord. 22 Wherefore<sup>d</sup> tongues are for a<sup>e</sup> sign, not to them that<sup>f</sup> believe, but to the unbelieving: but<sup>g</sup> prophesying is for a sign, not to the unbelieving, but to them that believe. 23 If therefore the whole<sup>h</sup> church be<sup>i</sup> assembled together and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that<sup>k</sup> ye are<sup>l</sup> mad? 24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is<sup>m</sup> reprieved by all, he is judged by all; 25<sup>n</sup> the secrets of his<sup>o</sup> heart are made<sup>p</sup> manifest; and so he will<sup>q</sup> fall down on his<sup>r</sup> face and<sup>s</sup> worship God, <sup>t</sup> declaring that God is<sup>u</sup> among you indeed.

26<sup>w</sup> What is it then, <sup>x</sup> brethren? When ye come together, <sup>y</sup> each one hath a<sup>z</sup> psalm, hath a<sup>a</sup> teaching, hath a<sup>b</sup> revelation, hath a tongue, hath an<sup>c</sup> interpretation. Let all things be done unto<sup>d</sup> edifying. 27<sup>e</sup> If any<sup>f</sup> man speaketh in a tongue, let it be by two, or at the most three, and that in turn; and let one interpret: 28 but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. 29 And let the<sup>g</sup> prophets speak by two or three, and let the others<sup>h</sup> discern. 30 But if a revelation be

Var. Read.—Vs. 23, 24. unlearned—i.e. in the faith, DeW. Ev. HODGE, but Al. Me. Sta. MAS. explain the word as in v. 16. V. 24. reprieved—convicted, Al. Da. EDW. SCHM. judged—So nearly DeW. Me. Ol. GOU.; examined, sifted, Al. Da. Li.; brought to judgment, EDW.; fathomed, SCHM. V. 25. among—Al. DeW. perhaps, FIN.; in, Me. GOU. SCHM. V. 26. teaching—i.e. discourse of doctrine, Al. Me. SCHM. V. 29. the others—i.e. other prophets, DeW. Me. Ol. FIN. V. 31. all can prophesy—all may prophesy, DeW. Rü.; have it in your own power that you

made to another sitting by, let the first keep silence. 31 For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be<sup>m</sup> exhorted; 32 and the<sup>n</sup> spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets; 33 for<sup>o</sup> God is not a God of<sup>p</sup> confusion, but of<sup>q</sup> peace.

As in<sup>r</sup> all the churches of the<sup>s</sup> saints, 34 let the<sup>t</sup> women<sup>u</sup> keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but<sup>v</sup> let them be in subjection, as also<sup>w</sup> saith<sup>x</sup> the law. 35 And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own<sup>y</sup> husbands at<sup>z</sup> home: for it is<sup>a</sup> shameful for a woman to speak in the church. 36 What? was it from you that the<sup>b</sup> word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

37<sup>c</sup> If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or<sup>d</sup> spiritual, let him take<sup>e</sup> knowledge of the<sup>f</sup> things which I<sup>g</sup> write unto you, <sup>h</sup> that they are the<sup>i</sup> commandment of the Lord. 38<sup>j</sup> But if any man is<sup>k</sup> ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, my brethren, <sup>m</sup> desire earnestly to<sup>n</sup> prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40 But<sup>o</sup> let all things be done decently and in order.

15 Now<sup>q</sup> I make known unto you, brethren, the<sup>r</sup> gospel which I<sup>s</sup> preached unto you, which all should prophesy, Al. Ev. Me. Sta. exhorted—So SCHM.; or, heartened, Ev.; comforted, r; encouraged, FIN. V. 34. churches—i.e. assemblies, Be. Me. Ol.; church assemblies, FIN.

Var. Read.—Vs. 33, 34. peace . . . saints—So Tr. Al. Rü.; so WH., who however connect as in all the churches with v. 31; of peace, as in all churches of the saints let the women keep, Tr. WH. (so Me. DeW.); of peace, as in all churches let the wives of the saints keep, La. V. 38. let him be ignorant—So N. A. B. D. De. Tr. Al.; he is not known, N. A. B. D. La. Tr. Tr. WH.

l q Gal. 1:11; comp. Rom. 2:16. The Church," Acts 20:28. The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. See ch. 3:6; 4:15; comp. Rom. 2:16. 7 See marginal note on ch. 4:15. u Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 8 See marginal note on ch. 1:17.

31  
m Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
4 Or, comforted.

32  
n Spirit, Job 4:15.

33  
o See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
p Comp. v. 40.  
q Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
r Comp. ch. 4:17; see ch. 14:12.  
s Saints, Rev. 1:1.  
t See Acts 9:13.

34  
u See "Teaching of Paul" on "Women," Acts 8:1.  
v Women, Ruth 3:9. [11:5. 13.  
w Comp. ch. 17:1.  
x I Tim. 2:11 f.; I Pet. 3:1.  
y Q. Gen. 3:16?  
z Law, Deut. 31:24.

35  
a Husbands, I Cor. 7:16.  
b Home, Lev. 18:9.  
c See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.

36  
c Word of God, John 6:63.

37  
d Comp. II Cor. 10:7. [4:15.  
e Spiritual, Job 4:15.  
f See ch. 2:15.  
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
h See "First Epistle to the Corinthians," I Cor. 1:1.  
i Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
j Comp. ch. 7:40;  
l John 4:6.  
k Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

38  
6 Many ancient authorities read But if any man knoweth not, he is not known, Comp. ch. 8:3.  
l Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

39  
m See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.  
n See ch. 12:31.  
o V. 1; see ch. 13:2.

40  
p See v. 33.  
r See "The Church," Acts 20:28. The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. See ch. 3:6; 4:15; comp. Rom. 2:16. 7 See marginal note on ch. 4:15. u Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 8 See marginal note on ch. 1:17.

seph's Brethren—Gen. 37:19, 20. Saul—I Sam. 18:9-11. Job—II Sam. 3:27. Hanan—Ezth. 3:5, 6. Herodian—Mk. 6:19. Diotrophes—III John 9, 10.

<sup>1</sup> Rom. 5:2; comp. Rom. 11:20; II Cor. 1:24.  
<sup>2</sup> Salvation of Saints conditional, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>3</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>4</sup> See Rom. 11:22.  
<sup>5</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. with what word.  
<sup>7</sup> Pa. II, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>8</sup> Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>9</sup> See marginal note on ch. 1:17.  
<sup>10</sup> Gal. 3:4. [11:1.  
<sup>11</sup> Faith, Heb. 1:1.  
<sup>12</sup> See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
<sup>13</sup> Or, without cause.  
<sup>14</sup> See ch. 11:28.  
<sup>15</sup> Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>16</sup> See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>17</sup> Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>18</sup> John 1:29.  
<sup>19</sup> Gal. 1:4; Heb. 5:1, 3; I Pet. 2:24.  
<sup>20</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>21</sup> See "Prophesies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>22</sup> Is. 53:5-12; see Mt. 26:24; Lu. 24:25-27; Acts 8:32 f.; 17:2 f.; 26:22.  
<sup>23</sup> Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.  
<sup>24</sup> Burial, II Chr. 16:14.  
<sup>25</sup> Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>26</sup> See Mt. 16:21; John 2:21 f.; Acts 2:24.  
<sup>27</sup> Third Day, Lu. 9:22.  
<sup>28</sup> Ps. 16:8 ff.; Acts 2:31; 26:22 f.  
<sup>29</sup> See "Life of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>30</sup> Lu. 24:34.  
<sup>31</sup> Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
<sup>32</sup> Ch. 1:12.  
<sup>33</sup> See Mk. 16:14.  
<sup>34</sup> Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>35</sup> Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>36</sup> vs. 18, 20; Acts 7:60.  
<sup>37</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
<sup>38</sup> 7 j James Jas. 1:1.  
<sup>39</sup> 4 Or, Jacob.  
<sup>40</sup> I See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>41</sup> m See ch. 9:1; comp. Acts 9:3-8; 22:6-11; 26:12-18.  
<sup>42</sup> n See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>43</sup> 9 o Eph. 3:8; comp. II Cor. 12:11; I Tim. 1:15.  
<sup>44</sup> p Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>45</sup> q See Acts 8:3.  
<sup>46</sup> r The Church, Acts 20:28.  
<sup>47</sup> 10 s See Rom. 12:3.  
<sup>48</sup> t Grace, John 1:17.  
<sup>49</sup> 5 Or, eod.  
<sup>50</sup> u Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
<sup>51</sup> v II Cor. 11:23; Col. 1:29; I Tim. 4:10.  
<sup>52</sup> w Comp. ch. 3:5; Phil. 2:13.  
<sup>53</sup> 12 z Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>54</sup> y See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.

also ye received, <sup>a</sup> wherein also ye stand, <sup>2</sup> by which also ye are saved, <sup>b c d</sup> if ye hold fast <sup>e 1</sup> the word which <sup>f I</sup> <sup>2</sup> preached unto you, <sup>h</sup> except ye <sup>i</sup> believed <sup>j 3</sup> in vain. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>k I</sup> delivered unto you first of all that which also I received: that <sup>l m</sup> Christ died <sup>n</sup> for our <sup>o</sup> sins <sup>p q</sup> according to the <sup>r</sup> scriptures; <sup>4</sup> and that he was <sup>s</sup> buried; and that he hath been <sup>t u</sup> raised on the <sup>v</sup> third day <sup>w</sup> according to the scriptures; <sup>5</sup> and that <sup>x y</sup> he appeared to <sup>z</sup> <sup>a b</sup> Cē-phās; then <sup>c d</sup> to the twelve; <sup>6</sup> then he appeared to above five hundred <sup>e f</sup> brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some <sup>g</sup> are fallen <sup>h i</sup> asleep; <sup>7</sup> then he appeared to <sup>j k</sup> James; then to all the <sup>l</sup> apostles; <sup>8</sup> and last of all, as to the <sup>m</sup> child untimely born, <sup>n</sup> he appeared to me also. <sup>9</sup> For I am <sup>o</sup> the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I <sup>p q</sup> persecuted the <sup>r</sup> church of God. <sup>10</sup> But by <sup>s</sup> the <sup>t</sup> grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found <sup>u</sup> vain; but I <sup>v w</sup> labored more abundantly than they all: yet <sup>x</sup> not I, but the grace of God which was with me. <sup>11</sup> Whether then <sup>y</sup> it be I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

<sup>12</sup> Now <sup>x</sup> if Christ is <sup>y</sup> preached that he hath been raised from

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 2. are—are being, Var. if . . . you—I make known, I say, in what words I preached it unto you, if ye hold it fast, GOU. n; In what word (I ask) did I preach (it) to you?—(you will remember) if you are holding it fast, FIN. the word—what (lū, with what word), Al. Me. DeW.; with what

the <sup>a</sup> dead, how say some among you that there <sup>a</sup> is no <sup>b</sup> resurrection of the dead? <sup>13</sup> But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither hath Christ been raised: <sup>14</sup> and <sup>c</sup> if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching <sup>d</sup> vain, <sup>e</sup> your faith also is <sup>f</sup> vain. <sup>15</sup> Yea, and we are found false <sup>g</sup> witnesses of God; because we witnessed of God that he <sup>h</sup> raised up <sup>i</sup> Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are not raised. <sup>16</sup> For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised: <sup>17</sup> and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; <sup>18</sup> ye are yet in your sins. <sup>18</sup> Then they also that are <sup>i</sup> fallen asleep <sup>j</sup> in Christ have perished. <sup>19</sup> <sup>k</sup> If we have only <sup>l</sup> hoped in Christ in this <sup>m</sup> life, we are <sup>n</sup> of all <sup>o</sup> men most <sup>p</sup> pitiable.

<sup>20</sup> But now <sup>q</sup> hath Christ been raised from the dead, the <sup>r</sup> firstfruits of them that <sup>s</sup> are asleep. <sup>21</sup> For since <sup>t</sup> by man <sup>u</sup> came death, by man <sup>v</sup> came also the resurrection of the dead. <sup>22</sup> For <sup>w</sup> as in <sup>x</sup> Adam all die, so also in <sup>y</sup> Christ shall all be made alive. <sup>23</sup> But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; then <sup>z</sup> they that are Christ's, at <sup>a b</sup> his <sup>c</sup> coming. <sup>24</sup> Then <sup>d</sup> cometh the end, when he shall deliver up <sup>e f</sup> the kingdom to <sup>g h</sup> God, even the

discourse, EDW. believed—i.e. become believers, Al. DeW. Me. SCHM. in vain—So Al. DeW. Me. Ol. Sta.; without cause, Ev. Ru. (DeW. perhaps); idly, FIN.; hastily, rashly, MAS. V. 3. that—So SCHM.; how that, GOU. n. V. 4. hath been raised—So GOU.; or, is risen, Al. Da. DeW. Me. Sta. Wo.; is risen, SCHM. V. 8. child untimely born—Strictly, the abortion, the untimely born (i.e. the weakly child of a family), Me. Ev. EDW.; one born out of due time, n; the abortion, FIN.; an abortion, GOU. SCHM. V. 12. hath been raised—is risen, Var. V. 15. if so be that—if really as they say, Al. Ol.; if otherwise than, SCHM. V. 19. we . . . life—So (i.e. have only hoped, and have hoped in this life only), Ev. Al. DeW. Me. Sta.; if in this life only we have hope, Be. Ol. n. hope—Lū. hoped, Var.

Var. Read.—Chap. 15.—V. 14. your—So N A F. La. T. Tr.; our, B D<sup>e</sup>, 17, 67, THEB. WH.

<sup>1</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>2</sup> Comp. Acts 17:32; 23:5.  
<sup>3</sup> II Tim. 2:18.  
<sup>4</sup> Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>5</sup> 14  
<sup>6</sup> I Thess. 4:14.  
<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities read our.  
<sup>8</sup> 15  
<sup>9</sup> See "Witness," John 8:17.  
<sup>10</sup> See Acts 2:24.  
<sup>11</sup> Gr. the Christ.  
<sup>12</sup> 17  
<sup>13</sup> Salvation through the Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>14</sup> See Rom. 4:25.  
<sup>15</sup> See "Remission of Sins," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>16</sup> 18  
<sup>17</sup> I Thess. 4:16; Rev. 14:13; see v. 6.  
<sup>18</sup> See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.  
<sup>19</sup> 19  
<sup>20</sup> Or, If in this life only we have hoped in Christ &c.  
<sup>21</sup> Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
<sup>22</sup> I Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>23</sup> Comp. ch. 4:9; II Tim. 3:12.  
<sup>24</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>25</sup> See "Pity," Ps. 103:13.  
<sup>26</sup> 20  
<sup>27</sup> I Pet. 1:3; see Acts 2:24.  
<sup>28</sup> See "Fruit" (fr.), Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>29</sup> V. 23; see Acts 26:23; Rev. 1:5.  
<sup>30</sup> 21  
<sup>31</sup> Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>32</sup> 22  
<sup>33</sup> Rom. 5:14-18.  
<sup>34</sup> Adam, Gen. 5:1.  
<sup>35</sup> 23  
<sup>36</sup> V. 52; ch. 6:14; I Thess. 4:16.  
<sup>37</sup> See I Thess. 2:19.  
<sup>38</sup> Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>39</sup> Gr. presence.  
<sup>40</sup> 24  
<sup>41</sup> Comp. Dan. 2:44; 7:14 27; II Pet. 1:11.  
<sup>42</sup> See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>43</sup> Eph. 5:20.  
<sup>44</sup> Fatherhood and Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>45</sup> Gr. the God and Father.

<sup>24</sup>  
a Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Rom. 8:38.

<sup>25</sup>  
c See "Divin-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
d Ps. 110:1;  
comp. Mt.  
22:44.

<sup>26</sup>  
e See "Proph-  
ecies concern-  
ing Jesus,"  
Gen. 3:15.  
f Enemy, Job  
31:29. [18:4.  
g Feet, Gen.

<sup>27</sup>  
h II Tim. 1:10;  
comp. Rev.  
20:14; 21:4.  
i Death, Rom.  
5:12.

<sup>28</sup>  
i Or, But when he  
shall have said,  
All things are  
put in subjec-  
tion (evidently  
excepting him  
that did subject  
all things unto  
him), when, I  
say, all things  
&c.

<sup>29</sup>  
j Q. Ps. 8:6.  
<sup>30</sup>  
k Phil. 3:21.  
l Son, Gen.  
21:19.

<sup>31</sup>  
m See "Charac-  
ter of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
n Ch. 12:6;  
comp. ch. 3:28.  
o One God  
alone, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>32</sup>  
p Baptism,  
Rom. 6:3.  
q Resurrection,  
Mt. 22:23.

<sup>33</sup>  
r See "Persecu-  
tion," I Ki.  
19:4.  
s II Cor. 11:26.  
t Hour, Dan. 3:6.

<sup>34</sup>  
u Paul, Acts 8:1.  
v Or, your  
glorying.

<sup>35</sup>  
w Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
x Glorifying,  
II Cor. 7:4.  
y Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.

<sup>36</sup>  
z See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.  
a Lordship of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21. [31:54.

<sup>37</sup>  
b Sacrifice, Gen.  
a Self-denial,  
Mt. 16:24.

<sup>38</sup>  
c See Rom. 8:36.  
d See "Day,"  
Lev. 25:8. 32 e See II Cor. 1:37. f Beasts,  
Rev. 15:2. g Ephesus, Acts 18:19. h Ch. 16:8. i Or,  
what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.

<sup>39</sup>  
i Or, your  
glorying.

<sup>40</sup>  
j See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.

<sup>41</sup>  
k Lordship of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21. [31:54.

<sup>42</sup>  
l Sacrifice, Gen.  
a Self-denial,  
Mt. 16:24.

<sup>43</sup>  
c See Rom. 8:36.  
d See "Day,"  
Lev. 25:8. 32 e See II Cor. 1:37. f Beasts,  
Rev. 15:2. g Ephesus, Acts 18:19. h Ch. 16:8. i Or,  
what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.

<sup>44</sup>  
j See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.

<sup>45</sup>  
k Lordship of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21. [31:54.

<sup>46</sup>  
l Sacrifice, Gen.  
a Self-denial,  
Mt. 16:24.

"Father; when he shall have  
abolished <sup>a</sup> all rule and all author-  
ity and power. 25 For <sup>a</sup> he must  
reign, <sup>a</sup> till he hath put all his  
<sup>a</sup> enemies under his <sup>a</sup> feet. 26

The last enemy that shall be  
<sup>a</sup> abolished is <sup>a</sup> death. 27 For,  
He put all things in subjection  
under his feet. <sup>1</sup> But when he  
saith, <sup>2</sup> All things are put in

subjection, it is evident that he  
is excepted who did subject all  
things unto him. 28 And when  
<sup>1</sup> all things have been subjected  
unto him, then shall the <sup>2</sup> Son

also himself <sup>1</sup> be subjected to  
him that did subject all things  
unto him, that <sup>2</sup> God may be  
all in all.

29 Else what shall they do  
that are <sup>2</sup> baptized for the dead?  
If the dead are not <sup>a</sup> raised at all,  
why then are they baptized for  
them? 30 why do we also stand

<sup>1</sup> in jeopardy every <sup>1</sup> hour? 31  
<sup>1</sup> I protest by <sup>2</sup> that <sup>2</sup> glorying in  
you, <sup>2</sup> brethren, which I have  
in <sup>2</sup> Christ Jēzūs our Lord, <sup>2</sup> I

die <sup>a</sup> daily. 32 If after the man-  
ner of men I <sup>a</sup> fought with  
<sup>a</sup> beasts at <sup>a</sup> Ephē-sūs, <sup>a</sup> what  
doth it profit me? If the dead

Var. Read.—V. 27. when he . . . unto  
him—When he saith all things are put  
under him, it is manifest that he is ex-  
cepted, which did put all things under  
him—So (he saith, i.e. the prophet, or, it  
saith, i.e. the scripture) Be. Da. DeW. Ol.  
Sta. When God shall have declared that  
all things have been subjected to him,  
it is evident that they will have been sub-  
jected save only him who did subject  
them to him. Al. Ev. perhaps Me. V. 29.  
for the dead—i.e. in thought of the dead  
and their resurrection. Ev. after Greek  
Fathers; on behalf of the dead, Christians  
who had died unbaptized. Al. DeW. Me.  
Ru. GOU. Sta. EDW. to fill the place  
of the dead, Le. CLERIC, HAMMOND.

OL. i.e. the death of Christians leads oth-  
ers to be baptized, FIN.; to the benefit  
(and essentially at the same time in the  
place of) the dead, SCHM. V. 31. that  
glorifying in you—your rejoicing. Be.

are not raised, <sup>a</sup> let us <sup>a</sup> eat and  
<sup>a</sup> drink, for to-morrow we die.  
33 <sup>a</sup> Be not <sup>a</sup> deceived: <sup>a</sup> Evil  
companionships corrupt good  
morals. 34 <sup>a</sup> Awake to <sup>a</sup> so-  
berness <sup>a</sup> righteously, and sin not;  
for some have <sup>a</sup> no <sup>a</sup> knowledge  
of <sup>a</sup> God: I <sup>a</sup> speak this to <sup>a</sup> move  
you to <sup>a</sup> shame.

35 But <sup>a</sup> some one will say,  
<sup>a</sup> How are <sup>a</sup> the dead raised?  
and with what manner of <sup>a</sup> body  
do they come? 36 <sup>a</sup> Thou <sup>a</sup> fool-  
ish one, that which thou thyself  
<sup>a</sup> sowest is not quickened ex-  
cept it die: 37 and that which  
thou sowest, thou sowest not the  
body that shall be, but a bare  
<sup>a</sup> grain, it may chance of <sup>a</sup> wheat,  
or of some other kind; 38 but  
<sup>a</sup> God giveth it a body even as it  
<sup>a</sup> pleased him, and <sup>a</sup> to each  
<sup>a</sup> seed a body of its own. 39 All  
<sup>a</sup> flesh is not the same flesh: but  
there is one <sup>a</sup> flesh of <sup>a</sup> men, and  
another flesh of <sup>a</sup> beasts, and  
another flesh of <sup>a</sup> birds, and  
another of <sup>a</sup> fishes. 40 There are  
also celestial bodies, and bodies  
terrestrial: but the glory of the  
<sup>a</sup> celestial is one, and the <sup>a</sup> glory

are not raised, <sup>a</sup> let us <sup>a</sup> eat and  
<sup>a</sup> drink, for to-morrow we die.  
33 <sup>a</sup> Be not <sup>a</sup> deceived: <sup>a</sup> Evil  
companionships corrupt good  
morals. 34 <sup>a</sup> Awake to <sup>a</sup> so-  
berness <sup>a</sup> righteously, and sin not;  
for some have <sup>a</sup> no <sup>a</sup> knowledge  
of <sup>a</sup> God: I <sup>a</sup> speak this to <sup>a</sup> move  
you to <sup>a</sup> shame.

35 But <sup>a</sup> some one will say,  
<sup>a</sup> How are <sup>a</sup> the dead raised?  
and with what manner of <sup>a</sup> body  
do they come? 36 <sup>a</sup> Thou <sup>a</sup> fool-  
ish one, that which thou thyself  
<sup>a</sup> sowest is not quickened ex-  
cept it die: 37 and that which  
thou sowest, thou sowest not the  
body that shall be, but a bare  
<sup>a</sup> grain, it may chance of <sup>a</sup> wheat,  
or of some other kind; 38 but  
<sup>a</sup> God giveth it a body even as it  
<sup>a</sup> pleased him, and <sup>a</sup> to each  
<sup>a</sup> seed a body of its own. 39 All  
<sup>a</sup> flesh is not the same flesh: but  
there is one <sup>a</sup> flesh of <sup>a</sup> men, and  
another flesh of <sup>a</sup> beasts, and  
another flesh of <sup>a</sup> birds, and  
another of <sup>a</sup> fishes. 40 There are  
also celestial bodies, and bodies  
terrestrial: but the glory of the  
<sup>a</sup> celestial is one, and the <sup>a</sup> glory

V. 32. . . fought—So (i.e. if it was from  
ordinary human motive and not with the  
hope of my resurrection that I fought) Al.  
Be. DeW. Ev. perhaps, Me. Ol. Sta. FIN.  
GOU.; If I fought as bravely as a man  
may, Ru.; If so far as man was concerned  
I fought (i.e. I should have had to fight  
but for God's interposition), Wo. V. 33.  
companionships—So Vin.; company doth,  
GOU. R.; conversations, SCHM. morals  
—So Vin.; manners, R. V. 34. Awake  
—Rouse up, FIN.; Awake up, GOU.; Sober  
down, SCHM.; to soberness—So FIN.;  
omit, GOU. SCHM.; lit. out of drunken-  
ness, Var. VIN. righteously—to right-  
eousness, Al. Sta.; in right fashion, Ev.  
DeW. Me. Ol. Ru.; in righteous fashion,  
FIN.

Var. Read.—V. 32. doth . . . us—ad-  
vantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let  
us, Wo.; advantageth it me? If the dead  
rise not, let us, La. Ti. Tr. WH. Al. DeW.  
Me.

39 <sup>a</sup> flesh, Rom. 2:28. <sup>a</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
2:20. <sup>a</sup> Birds, Gen. 9:2. <sup>a</sup> Fish, Gen. 9:2.

be said, except as we deal with the Miraculous. The Sun  
("Shemesh," שֶׁמֶשׁ) is the most splendid of God's Works—  
Ps. 19:5-7. Its Course is continuous, and includes a Section  
under the Earth traversed at Night—Ecl. 1:5. It is the  
Source of Heat and Light for the Earth. Its Darkening is the  
Sign and Expression of Great Calamities. Hence, "the Sun  
shall be darkened at Mid-day," may describe the Occurrence  
of an Eclipse, always an Occasion of Superstitious Dread

i Is. 22:13;  
comp. Is.  
58:12; Lu.  
12:19.  
j See "Food,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
k Drink, Has.  
4:18.

<sup>33</sup>  
l See ch. 6:9.  
m Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
n Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
o See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.

<sup>34</sup>  
p Awake, Rom.  
13:11.  
q See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Charac-  
ter," Lu. 2:21.  
r Rom. 13:11.  
s See "Chris-  
tian Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.  
t Sober, I Pet.  
1:13.

<sup>35</sup>  
u Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
v Comp. Mt.  
22:29; Acts  
26:8.  
w See "Igno-  
rance," Acts  
17:23.  
x See "Spiritual  
Blindness,"  
I Sam. 4:15.  
y Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
z Gen. ch. 1:1.  
a See ch. 6:5.  
b See "Con-  
science," Acts  
24:16. [3:19.  
c Shame, Phil.

<sup>36</sup>  
d Comp. Rom.  
9:19.  
e See "Eternal  
Life," Gen.  
2:7.  
f Comp. Ez.  
37:3. [25:8.  
g Body, Num

<sup>37</sup>  
h See Lu. 11:40.  
i The Foolish,  
Jer. 17:11.  
j Sowing and  
Reaping, Gal.  
6:7.  
k John 12:24.

<sup>38</sup>  
l Grain, Gen.  
42:33.  
m Wheat, Ex.  
9:32.

<sup>39</sup>  
n God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.  
o Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
p Gen. 1:11.  
q Seed, Deut.  
22:9.

<sup>40</sup>  
r Animals, Gen.

a Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
b Sun, Moon  
and Stars, Ps.  
136:8, 9.

c Dan. 12:3;  
comp. Mt.  
13:43.

d Resurrection,  
Mt. 22:23.

e Death, Rom.  
5:12.

f V. 50; Ps.  
16:10; Is.  
38:17; Acts  
2:27; 13:37;  
Rom. 8:21;  
Gal. 6:8;  
II Pet. 1:4.

g V. 52; Rom.  
2:7; I Pet. 1:4,  
23.

h Ezra 4:14;  
Ps. 35:4, 26;  
60:6; 70:2;  
Pr. 6:33; Is.  
61:7; Acts  
5:41; Rom.  
1:24; 9:21;  
I Cor. 4:10;  
11:4; II Cor.  
6:6; Jas. 2:6.

i See "Honor,"  
Mal. 1:6.

j See "Shame,"  
Phil. 3:19.

k Phil. 3:21;  
comp. Col. 3:4.

l Weakness,  
I Cor. 9:22.

m Comp. ch.  
n See "Man,"  
Gen. 2:7.

o Gr. *psychical*.  
p Spiritual, Job  
6:15.

q Comp. v. 50.  
r Body, Num.  
25:8.

r Writing, I Cor.  
2 Q. Gen. 2:7.

s Adam, Gen.  
5:1.

t Life, Gen. 2:7.  
u Soul and Spirit,  
Job 4:15.

v See "Titles of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.

w Rom. 5:14.

x John 5:21;  
6:57 f.; Rom.  
8:2.

y John 3:31. z Earth, Gen. 2:1. a Gen. 2:7; 3:19.  
b Heaven, Deut. 26:15. 48 c Phil. 3:20 f. 49 d Gen. 5:3.

among Unscientific Peoples—Is. 13:10; Joel 2:20; Amos 8:9;  
Mt. 24:29; Mk. 13:24; Rev. 6:12.

"The Moon" (*Yārēach*, poetical *Lebbāhānāh*, *ארבע*) is the  
Substitute of the Sun for the Night Period—Gen. 1:16; Ps.  
121:6; 136:9. Eclipses of the Moon may be alluded to in the  
Expression "the Moon turned into Blood"—Joel 2:31; Rev.  
6:12.

"Of the Stars" (*Kōkhābhīm*, *ἀστροί*), as Objects of Interest  
in themselves, no Account is made. In a small number of  
allusions, however, it is possible to detect current astronomical  
notions. The whole of the starry firmament, as a body,  
is called "the host of heaven" (Gen. 2:1), though that phrase  
does not always convey the same meaning—I Ki. 22:19;  
II Chr. 18:18. Of individual stars, including planets,  
*Venus* is mentioned under the name "Day Star" ("Lucifer,  
son of the morning," A. V. Is. 14:12). Saturn appears under  
the name of *Chiun* (Amos 5:26) a. v. and e. v., but A. R.  
v. "the Shrine." See also Acts 7:43. "Rephan," probably  
"Saturn"—A. C. Z. in *Standard Bible Dictionary*.

The Heavenly Planets excited Devotion.—Gen. 37:9; Deut.  
4:19; II Ki. 23:5; Ps. 8:3-5; 19:1-4; 72:5; Eccl. 11:7, 8; Jer.

of the terrestrial is another. 41 There is one <sup>a</sup> glory of the <sup>b</sup> sun,  
and another glory of the <sup>b</sup> moon,  
and another glory of the <sup>b</sup> stars;  
for one star differeth from an-  
other star in glory. 42 <sup>c</sup> So also  
is the <sup>d</sup> resurrection of the <sup>e</sup> dead.  
It is sown in <sup>f</sup> corruption; it is  
raised in <sup>g</sup> incorruption: 43 it is  
sown in <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> dishonor; it is raised  
in <sup>j</sup> glory: it is sown in <sup>k</sup> weak-  
ness; it is raised in power: 44 it  
is sown a <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> natural body; it is  
raised a <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> spiritual <sup>q</sup> body. If  
there is a <sup>r</sup> natural body, there is  
also a spiritual *body*. 45 So also  
it is <sup>s</sup> written, <sup>t</sup> The first man  
<sup>u</sup> Adam became a <sup>v</sup> living <sup>w</sup> soul.  
The <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> last Adam became a <sup>z</sup> life-  
giving spirit. 46 Howbeit that  
is not first which is spiritual, but  
that which is <sup>a</sup> natural; then that  
which is spiritual. 47 The first  
man is <sup>b</sup> of the <sup>c</sup> earth, <sup>d</sup> earthy:  
the second man is of <sup>e</sup> heaven.  
48 As is the earthy, such are they  
also that are earthy: and as is the  
heavenly, <sup>f</sup> such are they also  
that are heavenly. 49 And as  
we have <sup>g</sup> borne the image of the

Var. Read.—V. 44. natural body—Per-  
haps, animal body, AL (unspiritual, Da.)  
SCHM.; IL, soulish (i.e. noncorporeal, not  
spirit), MAS. VIN.; psychic, FIN. V. 45.  
soul—natural—Similar words, Var. V. 54.  
in—Lu. into, unto, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 47. of heaven—So N\*  
B C D\* Edd. NES.; the Lord from  
heaven N\* A. V. 49. we . . . bear—So  
B, WH. 3 AL.; let us also bear (but Ev.

earthy, <sup>h</sup> we <sup>i</sup> shall also bear the  
image of the heavenly.

50 Now this <sup>j</sup> I say, <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <



**57**  
 a Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 b See Rom. 7:25 marg.; II Cor. 2:14.  
 c Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. Comp. Rom. 8:37; Heb. 2:14 f.; I John 5:4; Rev. 21:4.  
 e Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

**58**  
 f Comp. II Pet. 3:14.  
 g Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 i Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
 k Abounding, Phil. 4:12.  
 l Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 m Ch. 16:10.  
 n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 o Assurance, Eph. 3:12.  
 p Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 q See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
 l Or, void.

**59**  
 r See Acts 24:17.  
 s See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
 t See Acts 9:13.  
 u Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
 v Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 w Comp. ch. 4:17.  
 z The Church, Acts 20:28.  
 y See Acts 16:6; Gal. 1:2.

**60**  
 z Mt. 28:1; Mk. 16:2; Lu. 24:2; John 20:1; Acts 20:7; comp. Rev. 1:10.  
 a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 b Ex. 29:27; Lev. 25:3; Num. 14:34; Ex. 4:6; Dan. 9:24-27; Mt. 28:1; Lu. 18:12.  
 c See "Seven," Gen. 2:2. d II Cor. 9:4 f. 3 e Comp. II Cor. 3:1; 8:18 f. 2 Or, *whosoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I send &c.* f Letters, Acts 23:25. g See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. h See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8. i Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8. 5 j See ch. 4:19. k Macedonia, Acts 20:1. l See Rom. 15:26. m Acts 19:21. n Winter, Gen. 8:22. o V. 11; see Acts 15:3. p See "Paul's Journeys," Acts 8:1. 7 q Comp. II Cor. 1:15 f. r Hope, Pr. 23:18.

Woman—Rev. 17:7. See "Miracles"—Mk. 16:17. "Signs and Wonders"—Acts 2:22. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

\* CONTEMPT: Wickedness accompanied by.—Pr. 18:3.

To be avoided.—Ps. 119:22; 123:3, 4.

Contempt held.—Of Proud—Ps. 123:4. For Husbands—

57 but <sup>a</sup> thanks be to <sup>c</sup> God, who giveth us the <sup>a</sup> victory through our <sup>c</sup> Lord Jē'sūs Christ. 58 / Wherefore, my <sup>c</sup> beloved <sup>b</sup> brethren, be ye <sup>c</sup> 'stedfast, unmovable, always <sup>k</sup> abounding in <sup>m</sup> the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye <sup>n</sup> know that your <sup>p</sup> labor is not <sup>q</sup> vain in the Lord.

**16** Now concerning <sup>r</sup> the collection for <sup>t</sup> the saints, as <sup>w</sup> I gave order to the <sup>z</sup> churches of <sup>v</sup> Gā-lā-ti-ā, so also do ye. 2 Upon <sup>z</sup> the first <sup>a</sup> day of the <sup>b</sup> week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that <sup>a</sup> no collections be made when I come. 3 And when I arrive, <sup>c</sup> whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with <sup>i</sup> letters to carry your <sup>h</sup> bounty unto <sup>j</sup> Jē-ru-sā-lēm: 4 and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me. 5 But I <sup>j</sup> will come unto you, when I shall have passed through <sup>k</sup> Māç-ē-dō-ni-ā; for I <sup>m</sup> pass through Māç-ē-dō-ni-ā; 6 but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even <sup>n</sup> winter, that ye may <sup>o</sup> set me forward on my <sup>p</sup> journey whithersoever I go. 7 For I do not wish to see you now <sup>q</sup> by the way; for I <sup>j</sup> hope to tarry

Var. Rend.—Chap. 16.—V. 2. as he may prosper—So GOU.; whatever he may be prospered in, *Al. DeW. Ev. Me. FIN.*; what his means allow him to give, *Be. Ol. Rü.*; what he may be fortunate enough (to deposit), *SCHM.* V. 3. them . . . letters—*i.e. with letters as credentials, Var.*; by your letters, them will send, *Wo. V. 4.* if . . . go—if it (the money collected) be worthy that I go, *Al. DeW. Ol. EDW.*

a while with you, <sup>c</sup> if the Lord permit. 8 But I will tarry at <sup>c</sup> Ēph-ē-sūs until <sup>v</sup> Pēn-tē-cōst; 9 for a <sup>w</sup> great <sup>z</sup> door and effectual is opened unto me, and <sup>a</sup> there are many <sup>b</sup> adversaries.

10 Now if <sup>c</sup> Tīm-ō-thē come, see that he be with you without <sup>c</sup> fear; for he <sup>j</sup> worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do: 11 <sup>o</sup> let no <sup>h</sup> man therefore <sup>\*</sup> despise him. But <sup>c</sup> set him forward on his <sup>j</sup> journey <sup>k</sup> in <sup>i</sup> peace, that he may come unto me: for I expect him with the <sup>m</sup> brethren. 12 But as touching <sup>n</sup> Ā-pōl-lōs the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all <sup>s</sup> his will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.

13 <sup>o</sup> Watch ye, <sup>p</sup> stand fast in the <sup>q</sup> faith, <sup>r</sup> quit you like men, <sup>s</sup> be strong. 14 Let all that ye do be done <sup>u</sup> in love.

15 Now I <sup>v</sup> beseech you, brethren (ye know the <sup>w</sup> house of Stēph-ā-nās, that it is the <sup>z</sup> firstfruits of <sup>ā</sup> Ā-chāz-jā, and that they have set themselves to <sup>a</sup> minister unto <sup>c</sup> the saints), 16 that <sup>a</sup> ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one that <sup>c</sup> helpeth in the work and labor-

VIN. MAS. (nearly). V. 5. pass—*i.e. mean to pass, Al. DeW. Me. Sta. Wo. MAS. (to travel without stopping), Wo. Me.*; am going, *FIN.* V. 12. it . . . come—his will was not at all to come, *Al. Da. DeW. Me. Sta.*; it was not at all the will (God's will) that he should come, *L. Ev. (Be. Rü. perhaps)*; there was not will at all (it was altogether contrary to his will) that he should come, *FIN.*

q Faith, Heb. 11:1. r I Sam. 4:9; II Sam. 10:12; Is. 46:8. s See "Courage," Num. 13:30. t Ps. 31:24; Eph. 6:10; comp. Eph. 3:16; Col. 1:11. 14 u Comp. ch. 14:1. 15 v Beseeching, Rom. 15:30. w Ch. 1:16. z Firstfruits. See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40. y Rom. 16:5. z Achaia, Acts 18:12. a Minister, Acts 15:39. b Rom. 15:31. c See v. 1. d Comp. I Thess. 5:12; Heb. 13:17. e Help, Acts 26:22.

Esth. 1:17, 18. For Princes—Job 12:21; Ps. 107:40. For Families—Job 31:34. For Righteous—Ps. 31:18. For Honorable—Is. 23:9. For Table of the Lord—Mal. 1:7. For God's Food—Mal. 1:12.

Punishment to Wicked.—Dan. 12:2; Mal. 2:9.

Act of Despising as Contempt.—Forbidden—I Cor. 16:11; I Tim. 4:12; 6:2. Toward God—Is. 60:14; Ez. 28:26. Of

• See Acts 18:21.  
 8  
 i Ephesus, Acts 18:19.  
 u See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
 v See Acts 2:1.

9  
 w See Acts 14:27.  
 x Door, Ex. 12:22.  
 y See "Missions," Acts 15:7.  
 z Acts 19:9.  
 a See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 b Enemies, Job 31:29.

10  
 c Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.  
 d See Acts 16:1; comp. ch. 4:17; II Cor. 1:1.  
 e Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 f See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.

11  
 g I Tim. 4:12; comp. Titus 2:15.  
 h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 i See v. 6.  
 j Journey, Jonah, 3:4.  
 k See Acts 15:33.  
 l Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 m See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.

12  
 n Apollos, Acts 18:24.  
 3 Or, God's will that he should come now. Comp. Rom. 2:18 marg.

13  
 o Mt. 24:42.  
 p Gal. 5:1; Phil. 1:27; 4:1; I Thess. 3:8; II Thess. 2:15; comp. ch. 15:1.

- 17  
a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
b Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
c Comp. II Cor. 7:6 f.  
1 Gr. *presence*, II Cor. 10:10.  
d Phil. 2:30; comp. II Cor. 11:9.

- 18  
e Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.  
f Spirit, Job 4:15.  
g Comp. Phil. 2:29; I Thess. 5:12.

- 19  
h The Church, Acts 20:28.  
i Asia, Acts 2:9.  
j Salutation, I Cor. 10:4. *k* Aquila and Priscilla, Acts 18:2.  
l Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. *m* See Rom. 16:5.

People—Neh. 4:4. Christ—Is. 53:3. Job—19:18. Poor Man's Wisdom—Eccl. 9:16.

Abhorrence as Contempt.—Laws against—Lev. 26:15, 16; Deut. 23:7.

Punishment for False Prophets.—Pr. 24:24. For Abhorring God—Lev. 26:43.

Prophets abhorred.—Amos 5:10. Not to be Abhorred—Jer. 14:21.

eth. 17 And <sup>a</sup>I <sup>b</sup>rejoice at the <sup>c</sup>coming of Stēph'ā-nās and Fōr-tū-nā-tūs and Ā-chā'ī-eūs: for <sup>d</sup>that which was lacking on your part they supplied. 18 For they <sup>e</sup>refreshed my <sup>f</sup>spirit and yours: <sup>g</sup>acknowledge ye therefore them that are such.

19 The <sup>h</sup>churches of 'Ā'sj-ā <sup>i</sup>salute you. <sup>k</sup>Āq'ul-lā and Prī's-eā salute you much in the <sup>l</sup>Lord, with <sup>m</sup>the church that is

*Var. Read.*—V. 17. that . . . part—*So Be. Rū. Wo.*; rather, the want of you (i.e. of your society), *Al. DeW. Ev. Me. Ol.*

in their <sup>n</sup>house. 20 All the <sup>o</sup>brethren salute you. <sup>p</sup>Salute one another with a <sup>q</sup>'holy <sup>r</sup>'kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with <sup>s</sup>'mine own <sup>t</sup>'hand. 22 If any <sup>u</sup>'man <sup>v</sup>'loveth not the Lord, <sup>w</sup>let him be <sup>x</sup>'ān-āth'e-mā. <sup>y</sup>22 Mār'ān - ā'thā. 23 <sup>z</sup>'The <sup>a</sup>grace of the <sup>b</sup>'Lord Jē'sūs Christ be with you. 24 My love be with you all in Christ Jē'sūs. <sup>c</sup>'Ā-mēn'.

*Sta.*; my lack of you, EDW. FIN. VIN. V. 22. anathema—Accursed, *Al. Me. Maranatha*—i.e. the Lord cometh, *Al. Da. DeW. Ol. Wo. VIN.*; or, The Lord is come, *Be. Me. Field.*

*Var. Read.*—V. 24. Amen—*So N A O D. La.* <sup>1</sup> *Al.*; omit, *B, Ti. Tr. WH.*; add *Postscript*, To the Corinthians I., *N A B C.* <sup>2</sup> *Al.* (<sup>3</sup> *Al.* has, It was written from Philippi in Macedonia).

22:20; Phil. 4:5. 2 That is, O (or Our) Lord, come! 23 <sup>a</sup> See Rom. 16:20. <sup>b</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>c</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>d</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Jesus," Acts 8:1. 24 <sup>e</sup> Amen, I Cor. 14:16.

- <sup>n</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9.

- 20  
<sup>p</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>q</sup> See Rom. 16:16.  
<sup>r</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>s</sup> Kiss, II Sam. 14:33.

- 21  
<sup>t</sup> Col. 4:18; II Thess. 3:17; comp. Rom. 16:22 with Gal. 6:11; Philemon 19.  
<sup>u</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.

- 22  
<sup>v</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>w</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Curses", Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>y</sup> See Rom. 9:3.  
<sup>z</sup> Comp. Rev.

- 23 <sup>a</sup> See Rom. 16:20. <sup>b</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>c</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>d</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Jesus," Acts 8:1. 24 <sup>e</sup> Amen, I Cor. 14:16.

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

## ΕÖ-RĪN-THĪ-ĀNS\*

1: 1

SALUTATION. "THE GOD OF ALL COMFORT"

1: 6

<sup>1</sup> Paul, <sup>a</sup> an <sup>c</sup> apostle of <sup>d</sup> Christ Jē-sūs <sup>1</sup> through the will of God, and <sup>h</sup> 'Tīm-ō-thy <sup>1</sup> our <sup>1</sup> brother, unto <sup>k</sup> 'the church of <sup>m</sup> God which is at <sup>ε</sup>Ör-mīth, with all the <sup>o</sup> saints that are in the whole of <sup>ρ</sup> Ā-chā-jā: 2 <sup>q</sup> "Grace to you and <sup>1</sup> peace from God our <sup>u</sup> Father and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

3 <sup>w</sup> Blessed be <sup>2</sup> the God and Father of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, the Father of <sup>v</sup> mercies and <sup>z</sup> God of all <sup>a</sup> comfort; 4

**Var. Read.—Chap. I.—V. 3.** God . . . Lord—*So Al. Da. Ol. Rü. Stg. (Wo. probably), BER.*; God, even the Father of our Lord, *so (i.e. God who is also the Father of our Lord) DeW. Me.*; God, the Father.

<sup>a</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:1; I Tim. 1:1; II Tim. 1:1; Titus 1:1; comp. Rom. 1:1; Gal. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Apostle, Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>d</sup> See Gal. 3:26.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>f</sup> See I Cor. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> V. 19; comp. I Cor. 16:10; see Acts 16:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Gr. the brother.  
<sup>k</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>l</sup> The Church, Acts 20:28.  
<sup>m</sup> See I Cor. 10:32.  
<sup>n</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>o</sup> Corinth, Acts 18:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Achaia, Acts 18:12.  
<sup>r</sup> See Rom. 1:7.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4.  
<sup>t</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Blessing, Eph. 1:3; I Pet. 1:3.  
<sup>w</sup> Or, God and the Father. See Rom. 15:6 marg.  
<sup>x</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
<sup>y</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Rom. 15:5.  
<sup>a</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4.

who <sup>b</sup> comforteth us in all our <sup>c</sup> affliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 5 For <sup>d</sup> as the <sup>e</sup> sufferings of Christ <sup>f</sup> abound unto us, even so our comfort also aboundeth through Christ. 6 But whether we are afflicted, it is <sup>g</sup> for your comfort and <sup>h</sup> salvation; or whether we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the <sup>i</sup> patient <sup>j</sup> enduring of the same sufferings which we &c. SCHM. V. 6. worketh—*So Al. Be. DeW. Me. Ol. BER.*; takes effect, *Wa.*; is wrought, *RÜ.* shows itself effective. SCHM.

**Var. Read.—Title.—The** Corinthians—*To the Corinthians II, N A B C, La. Tr. Al. Chap. I.—Vs. 6, 7, which worketh . . . steadfast—N A C, Tr. 2. WH. arrange the passage so as to make which worketh apply to consolation only; B D, La. Al. Tr. 1 make it apply to consolation and salvation.*

<sup>4</sup> Ch. 7:6, 7, 13; comp. Is. 51:12; 66:13.  
<sup>c</sup> Affliction, Pa. 9:10.  
<sup>5</sup> Comp. ch. 4:10; Phil. 3:10; Col. 1:24.  
<sup>e</sup> Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Attributing, Phil. 4:12.  
<sup>6</sup> II Tim. 2:10; comp. ch. 4:15; 12:15; Eph. 3:1, 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Christian Graces," I Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>k</sup> Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.

\* II CORINTHIANS. —Authenticity conceded by practically all competent scholars.

**Integrity questioned.**—A respectable number of scholars hold that our II Corinthians really combines two of Paul's Epistles (Chapters 1-9 being a fourth letter, Chapters 10-13 a third). An interesting idea, but not proven.

**A Lost Letter possible.**—It is, however, possible (cf. I Cor. 5:9) that Paul wrote another letter and sent it by Titus, one sharper in tone than I Corinthians and to which he alludes in II Cor. 2:4; 7:12.

**Return of Titus.**—At any rate the mission of Titus was more effective than that of Timothy. Paul met him, not at Troas as he had planned, but in Macedonia (II Cor. 2:12 f.), probably in Philippi.

**Date of the Epistle.**—He sends Titus and two other brethren back (probably Luke and Erastus, cf. II Cor. 8:18-9:5). They may have also been the bearers of the Epistle. But at any rate the date of writing is shortly after the arrival of Titus from Corinth, probably the latter part of A. D. 56 or 57.

**Joy and Sorrow.**—Titus brought good news and bad news. Paul had been grieving that he had written so sharply—2:1-4; 7:5-8. But now that the majority had acquiesced, he is happy over the result—2:5-3:6; 7:8-16. But a "part" (2:5) had not taken Paul's view of the situation. The letter therefore has a double character. The first part is mainly joyous, the second chiefly sad and indignant.

**Paul's Apology.**—The Epistle is the most personal of all of Paul's letters and has been often called *Apologia pro Vita Sua*. He does make a formal defence of his work and gives a magnificent presentation of the grandeur of the New Testament Ministry.

**Style.**—The passion of Paul's heart is reflected in the long and broken sentences which characterize the letter. It pulses with power and he is not careful to follow formal rhetoric.

**Revelation of Paul's Personality.**—More of Paul's real self is manifest in this Epistle than is to be found anywhere else. The latest volcanic fires have burst forth. Timothy (1:1) sends greetings also, but it is Paul's experiences that are told.

**Preacher's Handbook.**—It is a great discussion of a true preacher's problems and so becomes a minister's *vade-mecum*.

**Paul's Narrow Escape.**—In 1:3-11. Paul tells of his recent nearness to death while at Ephesus due either to the mob or sickness or both.

**Failure to go to Corinth.**—He was charged with fickleness (1:12-2:4) because he had not come to them first before going into Macedonia as he had originally planned (1:15 f.), but had changed his mind—I Cor. 15:5.

**Further Personal Explanations.**—He is glad to set before his friends his real attitude towards the offender and the church, now that the majority has sustained Paul's view—2:5-7:16. He opens his heart and his mouth to them (6:11) and begs them to open their hearts to him—7:2. Throughout this discussion Paul maintains a position of great dignity with real sympathy.

**The Collection.**—The formal discussion (Chaps. 8 and 9) of this important matter furnishes a powerful exposition of the whole question of beneficence. He wishes to bring to a successful conclusion the promises of the Achaian churches for this object, the great collection for the poor saints in Jerusalem from the four provinces of Asia, Galatia, Macedonia,

- 6  
a See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
7  
b Paul, Acts 8:1.  
c Hope, Pr. 23:18. [Pr. 1:7.  
d Knowledge,  
e Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.  
f See Rom. 8:17.  
g Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
8  
h See Rom. 1:13.  
i Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
k Acts 19:23.  
l I Cor. 15:32?  
m See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
n Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
o Asia, Acts 2:9.  
p See Acts 16:6.  
q Despair, II Cor. 4:8.  
r Life, Gen. 2:7.  
9 [saves.  
1 Or, but we our-  
2 Gr. answer.  
r Death, Rom. 5:12.  
s See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
t Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
10  
u Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [15:31.  
w See Rom.  
x I Tim. 4:10.  
y Some ancient authorities read *set our hope, and still will he deliver us*.  
11 [26:22.  
z Help, Acts 15:30. Phil. 1:19; Philemon 22.  
a See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
b Comp. ch. 4:15; 9:11 f.  
c Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
12  
d See "Glory," Pr. 7:5.  
e [Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4. f Witness, John 8:17. g See Acts 23:1. h I Thess. 2:10; Heb. 13:18. i Consistence, Acts 24:16. j Holiness, Eph. 4:24. k Ch. 2:17. l God, Gen. 1:1. m See I Cor. 1:17; comp. Jas. 3:15. n Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

also<sup>a</sup> suffer: 7 and<sup>b</sup> our<sup>c</sup> hope for you is steadfast; <sup>d</sup> knowing that, <sup>e</sup> as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also are ye of the<sup>f</sup> comfort. 8 For<sup>h</sup> we would not have you<sup>i</sup> ignorant, <sup>j</sup> brethren, concerning our<sup>k</sup> affliction which befell *us* in<sup>no</sup> *Ā*-šj-ā, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, inasmuch that we<sup>p</sup> despaired even of<sup>q</sup> life: 9 <sup>r</sup> yea, we ourselves have had the<sup>s</sup> sentence of<sup>t</sup> death within ourselves, that we should not<sup>u</sup> trust in ourselves, but in God who<sup>v</sup> raiseth the dead: 10 who<sup>w</sup> delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: <sup>x</sup> on whom we have<sup>y</sup> set our hope that he will also still deliver us; 11 ye also<sup>z</sup> helping together on our behalf by your<sup>a</sup> supplication; that, for the gift bestowed upon us by means of<sup>b</sup> many, <sup>c</sup> thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.

12 For our<sup>d</sup> glorying is this, the<sup>e</sup> testimony of<sup>f</sup> our<sup>h</sup> conscience, that in<sup>i</sup> holiness and<sup>j</sup> sincerity of<sup>k</sup> God, <sup>l</sup> not in<sup>m</sup> fleshly

Var. Read.—V. 9. have had—So (= have and keep, Wa.) Da. Me. Ws.; had, Al. DeW.; have received, SCHM. sentence—So Ol. Wo. BER.; answer, Lt. Me. VIN. BER. (all.); decision, SCHM. V. 11. that . . . behalf—So (by means of—i.e. at the prayer of) (Omit. persons), Al. Da. DeW. Ru. (Wo. nearly); that from many faces thanks be given through many on our behalf for the gift bestowed upon us, Me.; from many faces ('many upturned faces') thanks may be given on our behalf for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many, Sla. (Wa. nearly), BER. (nearly). V. 14. did acknowledge—The word combines the sense of 'recognition'

Var. Read.—V. 12. holiness—So N\* A B C (K M P), 17, 37, 73, Edd.; simplicity, N\* B (E C L). V. 15. benefit—So N\* A C D, E G K, Vulg. La. Ti.; joy, N\* B L (P), Tr. WH.<sup>1</sup> BER. r marg. (change of one letter).

Achaia. Achaia had been the first to promise, but is the last to pay.

**Apostolic Authority.**—The tone of Chapters 10–13 is so very bitter in places that some explanation is needed. It is found in the stubborn resistance of the Cephas party of Judaizers to the authority of Paul in Corinth. The Apollos and Christ parties had apparently disappeared. The majority was with Paul. He had claimed his apostolic authority before—I Cor. 4:21; 5:3–5. The Judaizers resented this claim. They retorted that Paul was acting outside of his jurisdiction (II Cor. 10:14), that he was not a real apostle (not one of the Twelve like Peter, 11:5; 12:11), that he was afraid to take pay because he was not a true apostle (11:7 ff.), that in reality he was indirectly after money for himself in this collection for the poor saints in Jerusalem (12:14–18), that he was afraid to come to Corinth anyhow (12:14; 13:1 ff.), and took it out in threatening letters—10:9 f.

"wisdom but in the<sup>o</sup> grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the<sup>p</sup> world, and more abundantly to you-ward. 13 For we<sup>q</sup> write no other things unto you, than what ye<sup>r</sup> read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will acknowledge<sup>s</sup> unto the end: 14 as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even as ye also are ours, in<sup>t</sup> the day of our<sup>u</sup> Lord Jē-šūs.

15 And in this<sup>v</sup> confidence I was<sup>w</sup> minded to<sup>x</sup> come first unto you, that ye might have a second<sup>y</sup> benefit; 16 and by you to<sup>z</sup> pass into<sup>a</sup> Māç-ē-dō-nl-ā, and again from Māç-ē-dō-nl-ā to come unto you, and of you to be<sup>b</sup> set forward on my<sup>c</sup> journey<sup>d</sup> unto<sup>e</sup> Jū-dæ-ā. 17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I show fickleness? or the things that<sup>f</sup> I purpose, do I purpose<sup>g</sup> according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea<sup>h</sup> and the nay nay? 18 But as<sup>i</sup> God is faithful, <sup>j</sup> our<sup>k</sup> word toward you is not yea and nay. 19 For<sup>l</sup> the<sup>m</sup> Son of God, Jē-šūs

and of<sup>n</sup> 'complete knowledge,' Sta.; so in v. 13; understood, BOU.; recognised, SCHM. SCHN. V. 15. to . . . you—So Al. DeW. Me. Ol. Sla. Wa.; to come to you before, Be. Da. BER. a. first—first of all, VIN. V. 18. as God is faithful—So Al. DeW. Ru. Sla. BER.; God shows himself true in that, Me. Ol.; faithful is God (in this), VIN.; By the faithfulness of God, BOU.; But God is faithful, SCHN.; But faithful (surety is) God, SCHM. word—So Ol. Ru. BER.; preaching, Al. DeW. Me. Wa.; speech, VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 12. holiness—So N\* A B C (K M P), 17, 37, 73, Edd.; simplicity, N\* B (E C L). V. 15. benefit—So N\* A C D, E G K, Vulg. La. Ti.; joy, N\* B L (P), Tr. WH.<sup>1</sup> BER. r marg. (change of one letter).

**The Indignation of Paul is thoroughly aroused.**—He answers the charges and makes counter ones. He calls the Judaizers false apostles and ministers of Satan (11:13 ff.). He has not been just "excusing" himself to them (12:19). He has remained away to spare them (1:23; 12:21). When he comes again, he will not spare (13:2), but will "deal sharply" if necessary (13:10).

**Effect of the Epistle.**—He waited awhile, went round about Illyncum (Rom. 15:19), and later spent three months peacefully at Corinth—Acts 20:3. To all appearances the Cephas party of Judaizers vanished. Peter had had no part in this strife and was in no way responsible for their use of his name. II Corinthians is a powerful document and evidently made a tremendous impression.

\* SENTENCE: Sentence of Judgment.—Deut. 17:9–11; Eccl. 8:11.

- n Wisdom, Pr. 111:10.  
o Grace, John 1:17.  
p World, Rev. 10:6.  
13  
q Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
r Reading, II Cor. 3:2.  
s See I Cor. 1:5.  
14  
t Day, Lev. 25:8.  
u Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
15  
v Confidence, Phil. 3:3.  
w See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
x Comp. I Cor. 4:19.  
y II Chr. 32:25; Ps. 103:2; I Tim. 6:2.  
z Rom. 1:11; 15:29.  
a Or, grace. Some ancient authorities read *joy*.  
16  
a Comp. Acts 19:21; I Cor. 16:5–7.  
b Macedonia, Acts 20:1.  
c See Acts 15:3; comp. I Cor. 16:6, 11.  
d Journey, Jonah 3:4.  
e See "Paul's Journeys," Acts 8:1.  
f See Acts 19:21.  
g Judea, John 4:47.  
17  
h Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
i Ch. 10:2 f.; comp. ch. 11:18.  
18  
j Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k See I Cor. 1:9.  
l Comp. ch. 2:17.  
m Words, Pr. 15:23.  
19  
n See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
o Son, Gen. 21:19.

# II CORINTHIANS

1: 20 HIS VISIT DEFERRED ON THEIR ACCOUNT. FORGIVENESS OF THE OFFENDER 2: 12

19  
a Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
b See "The Gospel," Mt. 16:16.  
c Gr. through Paul, Acts 8:1.  
d I Thess. 1:1; II Thess. 1:1; I Pet. 5:12; comp. Acts 15:22.  
e See v. 1.  
f Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.  
g Comp. Heb. 13:8.

20  
h Rom. 15:8.  
i Promises, I John 14:2.  
j See I Cor. 14:16; comp. Rev. 3:14.  
k Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

21  
l Establish, I Thess. 3:2.  
m I Cor. 1:8.  
n Gr. info.  
o Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
p Anointing, Ps. 2:20, 27.

22  
q Or, seeing that he both sealed us, [3:33].  
r Sealing, John 14:14; comp. Acts 1:6.  
s Earnest of the Spirit, John 14:16. [15:9].  
t Hearts, Acts 23

u See Rom. 1:9; comp. Gal. 1:20. [8:17].  
v Witness, John 15:17.  
w Soul, Job 4:15.  
z See I Cor. 4:21; comp. ch. 2:1, 3.  
y Corinth, Acts 18:1.

24  
z I Pet. 5:3; comp. ch. 4:5; 11:20. [11:1].  
a Faith, Heb. 6:12.  
b Help, Acts 26:22.  
c Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
d Or, your faith.  
e Rom. 11:20; comp. I Cor. 15:1; 16:13.  
f See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.

5 Some ancient authorities read, For.  
f Comp. ch. 12:21; I Cor. 4:20.  
g Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

Christ, who was <sup>a</sup> preached among you <sup>1</sup> by us, <sup>even</sup> <sup>1</sup> by <sup>c</sup> me and <sup>a</sup> Sil-vā-nūs and <sup>c</sup> Tīmō-thy, was not yea and nay, but <sup>a</sup> in him is yea. 20 For <sup>a</sup> how many soever be the <sup>a</sup> promises of God, in him is the yea: wherefore also through him is <sup>1</sup> the <sup>ā</sup>-mēn', unto the <sup>k</sup> glory of God through us. 21 Now he that <sup>m</sup> establisheth us with you <sup>2</sup> in <sup>a</sup> Christ, and <sup>a</sup> anointed us, is God; 22 <sup>a</sup> who also <sup>a</sup> sealed us, and <sup>a</sup> gave us the <sup>a</sup> earnest of the Spirit in our <sup>a</sup> hearts.

23 But <sup>a</sup> I call God for a <sup>a</sup> witness upon my <sup>w</sup> soul, that <sup>a</sup> to spare you I forbore to come unto <sup>c</sup> Cōrīnth. 24 Not that we have <sup>a</sup> lordship over your <sup>a</sup> faith, but are <sup>b</sup> helpers of your <sup>a</sup> joy: for in <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> faith ye <sup>a</sup> stand fast. 1

2 <sup>a</sup> But I determined this for myself, that I <sup>1</sup> would not come again to you with <sup>a</sup> sorrow. 2 For if I <sup>a</sup> make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me <sup>a</sup> glad but he that is made sorry by me? 3 And I <sup>k</sup> wrote this very thing, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having <sup>m</sup> confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all. 4 For out of much <sup>a</sup> affliction and <sup>a</sup> anguish

Var. Rend.—V. 19. in him is yea—has become yea in him (i.e. Christ preached by us, our preaching of Christ, has been attested by him). Al. Be. Da. Sta. Wo. SCHM. SCHN.; yea has come to pass in him (i.e. certainty of fulfilment has been brought to us in him). DeW. Me. Wa. VIN.; so nearly. Ol. Rū.; in him is yea. BER.; he is the "yea" in person. BOU. V. 23. forbore to come—came no more. Li. SCHN. SCHM. BOU.; came not again. BER. V. 24. in faith—So BOU.; in the faith, DeW. Ol.; by faith, Be. Da. Sta. Wo.; in respect of faith, Me. Wa.; by your faith, BER. r marg.; in regards to (or in the sphere of) faith. SCHM.; as regards faith. SCHN. Chap. 2.—V. 1. myself—my own sake, Al. Bu. Ber. V. 5. but . . . all—but in part: that I may not overcharge you all, Be. Wo.; but in part—that I press not too heavily upon him, Al. DeW. Me. Wa.; upon you, i.e. seem to take too much upon myself, Sta.—hath grieved (caused sorrow to) you all, DeW. Me.; but to some extent (that I press not too heavily on

of heart I wrote unto you with many <sup>a</sup> tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might <sup>a</sup> know the <sup>a</sup> love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But <sup>a</sup> if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. 6 Sufficient to such a one is <sup>a</sup> this <sup>w</sup> punishment which was inflicted by <sup>a</sup> the many; 7 so that contrariwise ye should <sup>a</sup> rather <sup>a</sup> forgive him and <sup>a</sup> comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. 8 Wherefore I <sup>a</sup> beseech you to confirm your love toward him. 9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know <sup>a</sup> the proof of you, <sup>a</sup> whether ye are <sup>a</sup> obedient in all things. 10 But to whom ye forgive anything, I forgive also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes have I forgiven it <sup>a</sup> in the <sup>a</sup> presence of Christ; 11 that no advantage may be gained over us by <sup>a</sup> Satan: for <sup>a</sup> we are not <sup>a</sup> ignorant of his <sup>a</sup> devices.

12 Now when I came to <sup>a</sup> Trōās for the <sup>k</sup> gospel of Christ, and when a <sup>m</sup> door was

Var. Read.—V. 20. wherefore . . . Amen—So N A B C, Vulg. Memph. Edd. (through him ensued your Amen, Wa.); and in him Amen, De. Chap. 2.—V. 1. come . . . sorrow—again come to you in heaviness (so Al. Me. Rū. translate, but in heaviness come again to you, Sta. Wo., so DeW. perhaps), N A B C D, Edd. V. 9. whether—So N C D, La. Ti. Tr.; whereby, A B, 17, WH<sup>2</sup>. R marg.

2  
h Comp. ch. 7:8.  
i Gladness, Is. 51:3.

3  
j See "First Epistle to the Corinthians," I Cor. 1:1.  
k Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
l V. 9; ch. 7:8, 12.  
m Gal. 5:10; II Thess. 3:4; Philemon 21.

4  
n Affliction, Ps. 9:10. [16:21].  
o Anguish, John 17:38. [Pr. 1:7].  
q Knowledge, I Cor. 13:1.

5 [5:1 f].  
e Comp. I Cor. 6

6  
f Comp. ch. 7:11; I Cor. 5:4 f.  
g Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
h Discipline, See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

w See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.  
6 Gr. the more.

7  
7 Some ancient authorities omit rather.  
z Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
y Gal. 6:2; comp. Eph. 4:32. [Mt. 5:4].  
z Consolation,

8  
a Beseech, Rom. 15:30.

9  
b Phil. 2:22; comp. ch. 8:2.  
8 Some ancient authorities read whereby.  
c Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
d Ch. 7:15; 10:6.

10  
e Comp. I Cor. 5:4; ch. 4:6-21.

9 Or, person.  
11 [21:1].  
f Satan, I Chr. 4:4; Lu. 22:31.  
g Comp. ch. 4:4; I Pet. 5:8.

h Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
i See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.

12  
j Troas, Acts 16:8. [16:15].  
k Gospel, Mk. 10:9.  
g Good things: see marginal note on Mt. 4:23.  
l Door, Ex. 12:22. [14:27].  
m See Acts.  
n See "Missions," Acts 15:7.

Sentence of Kings.—Ps. 17:2; Pr. 16:10. Of Pilate.—Lu. 23:24.  
Dark Sentences.—Dan. 5:12; 8:23.  
Figurative.—Sentence of Death—II Cor. 1:9.

13  
a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
b Ch. 7:5.  
c Spirit, Job  
4:15. [1:1.  
d Titus, Titus  
Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
f See Mk. 6:46.  
g Macedonia,  
Acts 20:1.

14  
h Ch. 8:16; 9:15;  
Rom. 6:17;  
I Cor. 15:57;  
comp. Rom.  
1:8.  
i Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
j Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Comp. Col.  
2:15 (Gr.).  
l Ex. 15:1;  
I Chr. 16:35;  
Ps. 25:2;  
106:47; Pr.  
28:12.  
m Divinity of  
Jes. s, Lii.  
2:21.  
n Manifestation,  
Heb. 9:26.  
o Eph. 5:2;  
Phil. 4:18;  
comp. So. of  
Sol. 1:3; Ez.  
20:41.  
p Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
q See I Cor. 12:8.

15  
r See I Cor. 1:18.  
1 Or, are being  
saved.  
s Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.  
t See "Death,"  
Rom. 6:12.  
2 Or, are perish-  
ing.  
16  
u Comp. Lu.  
2:34; John  
3:39; I Pet.  
2:7 f.  
v Life, Gen. 2:7.  
w Ch. 3:5 f.

17  
x Corruption,  
I Cor. 15:42.  
y Ch. 4:2; Gal.  
1:6-9.  
3 Or, making  
merchandise of  
the word of  
God. Comp.  
II Pet. 2:3.  
a Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
b Ch. 1:12;  
I Cor. 5:8;  
comp. I Thess.  
2:4; I Pet.  
4:11.  
c Ch. 12:19.

1  
c Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.  
d Ch. 5:12;  
10:12, 18;  
12:11.  
e Acts 18:27;  
Rom. 16:1; I Cor. 16:3.  
f See "Letters," Acts 23:25.  
2 p I Cor. 9:2.  
g Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 3 Heart, Acts 15:9.  
j Man, Gen. 2:7.

opened unto me in the Lord, 13  
a I<sup>b</sup> had no relief for my<sup>c</sup> spirit,  
because I found not<sup>d</sup> Ti<sup>e</sup>tus my<sup>f</sup>  
brother: but<sup>g</sup> taking my leave  
of them, I went forth into<sup>h</sup> Ma<sup>i</sup>c-  
e<sup>j</sup>-do<sup>k</sup>-ni<sup>l</sup>-u.

14<sup>a</sup> But<sup>b</sup> thanks be unto God,  
who always<sup>c</sup> leadeth us in<sup>d</sup> tri-  
umph in<sup>e</sup> Christ, and maketh<sup>f</sup>  
manifest through us the<sup>g</sup> savor  
of his<sup>h</sup> knowledge in every  
place. 15 For we are a<sup>b</sup> sweet  
savor of Christ unto God, in  
them that<sup>c</sup> are<sup>d</sup> saved, and in  
them that<sup>e</sup> perish; 16<sup>a</sup> to the  
one a savor from death unto  
death; to the other a savor from<sup>b</sup>  
life unto life. And who is<sup>c</sup> suf-  
ficient for these things? 17 For  
we are not as the many,<sup>a</sup> who<sup>b</sup>  
corrupting the<sup>c</sup> word of God: but  
as of sincerity, but as of God,  
in the sight of God, speak we  
in Christ.

3 Are we<sup>a</sup> beginning again  
to<sup>b</sup> commend ourselves?  
or need we, as do some,<sup>c</sup> epis-  
tles of commendation to you or  
from you? 2<sup>a</sup> Ye are our epis-  
tle, written in our<sup>b</sup> hearts,  
known and<sup>c</sup> read of all<sup>d</sup> men; 3  
being made manifest that ye  
are an epistle of Christ,<sup>a</sup> minis-  
tered by us, written not with

Var. Rend.—V. 12. in the Lord—So  
Da. DeW. Me. BER. of the Lord, R. U.  
V. 14. leadeth us in triumph—So VIN.  
i.e. as his victorious soldiers. Wa. DeW.  
Ol. Sta. BER. i.e. as his captives, Al. L.  
Me. Wa.; maketh a show of us, Field.  
V. 15. are saved—i.e. win salvation, DeW.;  
are being saved, Al. Da. Wa. Wo. BER.  
SCHM. SCHN. perish—So DeW. Me.; are  
perishing, Al. Da. Wa. Wo. BER.; are  
going into destruction, SCHM.; are ruined,  
SCHN. V. 17. corrupting—which cor-  
rupt, DeW. R. U. nearly; which (deceitfully,  
Me. Wa.) make merchandise of, Me. Wa.  
r marg.; who adulterate, BER. haggling,  
BOU.; huckstering SCHM. Chap. 3.—  
V. 6. a new covenant—So (the, Al. per-  
haps, Da. BER.) Al. Da. DeW. Me. R. U.  
Sta. Wa. Wo. VIN. BER. not<sup>a</sup>  
spirit—So BER.; i.e. ministers not of the  
letter, but . . . Al. Be. R. U. DeW. Me.; a  
covenant that rests upon not letter, but

ink, but with the<sup>a</sup> Spirit of<sup>b</sup> the  
living God; not in<sup>c</sup> tables  
of stone, but in<sup>d</sup> tables that are<sup>e</sup>  
hearts of<sup>f</sup> flesh. 4 And such<sup>a</sup>  
confidence have we through  
Christ to God-ward: 5 not that  
we are sufficient of ourselves, to  
account anything as from our-  
selves; but<sup>a</sup> our sufficiency is  
from God; 6 who also made us  
sufficient as<sup>b</sup> ministers of a<sup>c</sup>  
new covenant; not of<sup>d</sup> the let-  
ter, but of the spirit: for the let-  
ter killeth, but<sup>e</sup> the spirit giveth  
life. 7 But if the<sup>a</sup> ministration  
of<sup>b</sup> death, written, and<sup>c</sup> en-  
graven on stones, came<sup>d</sup> with<sup>e</sup>  
glory, so that the children of<sup>f</sup>  
Is<sup>g</sup>-ra<sup>h</sup>-el could not look sted-  
fastly upon the<sup>i</sup> face of<sup>j</sup> Mo<sup>k</sup>-se,  
for the glory of his face; which  
glory<sup>a</sup> was passing away: 8 how  
shall not rather the ministration  
of the spirit be with glory? 9  
7 For if<sup>a</sup> the ministration of con-  
demnation hath glory, much  
rather doth the ministration of<sup>b</sup>  
righteousness exceed in<sup>c</sup> glory.  
10 For verily that which hath  
been made glorious hath not  
been made glorious in this re-  
spect, by reason of the glory  
that surpasseth. 11 For if that  
spirit, R. U. Wo., so Sta. Wa. V. 7. came  
with glory—So VIN.; was glorified, Wa.;  
came into existence in glory, BEI. which  
away—transient as it was, BER.  
was passing away—So DeW. Me. Ol.; was  
but a passing glory, Al. V. 9. hath—is, n.  
V. 10. hath . . . glorious—So BER.; has  
been made no more glorious, has lost its  
glory, Al. Me. Ol. Wa.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 3. tables  
flesh—So (i.e. tablets), N A B C D, Edd.  
(but La. WH. suspected a corruption of the  
text, the latter suspecting that the original  
may have been not on tables of stone but  
on hearts of flesh, and treating the words  
as a quotation); fleshy tablets of the  
heart, some later MSS. Al. Vulg. Memph.  
Iren. Orig. Scr. V. 7. written—So (Al.  
in letter), N A C D, Ti. WH.; in the  
letters (as r. 6), B C D, La. Tr. Al. V.  
9. hath—have, N A C D, La. Tr. Ti. Tr.  
n marg.; is, B D, Al. Tr. WH. (Al.  
nearly).

n Comp. Rom. 1:17; 3:21 f. o Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
p Glory, Ps. 7:5.

Reading of the Prophets.—Lu. 4:16-19. Acts 8:20-34.  
9:32, 33; 13:15.

Of Scripture commanded.—Deut. 17:19; Josh. 1:8; John  
5:39.

Reading of Paul's Epistles.—Col. 4:16; I Thess. 6:27.

m Ink, Jer.  
36:18.  
n Holy Spirit,  
John 14:16.  
o See Mt. 16:16.  
p God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Tables, II Ki.  
4:10.  
r See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2.  
s V. 7; Ex.  
24:12; 31:15;  
32:15 f.  
t See "Com-  
mandments,"  
Ex. 20:1.  
u Stone, Ex.  
34:1.  
v Pr. 3:3; 7:3;  
Jer. 17:1.  
w Jer. 31:33;  
comp. Ez.  
11:19.  
x Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.

4  
y Confidence,  
Phil. 3:3.

5  
z See I Cor.  
15:10.  
a See "Provi-  
dence of God,"  
Gen. 1:1.

6  
b See I Cor. 3:5.  
c See Lu. 22:20.  
d See Rom.  
2:29.  
e John 6:63;  
Rom. 7:6.

7  
f V. 9; Rom.  
7:5 f.; Gal.  
3:10, 21 f.;  
comp. Rom.  
4:15; 5:20.  
g Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
h Gr. in letters.  
i See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.  
j Gr. m.  
k Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
l V. 13; Ex.  
34:29-36.  
m Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
n Face, Is. 6:2.  
m Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
o Or, was being  
done away.  
Comp. I Cor.  
13:8, 10.

9  
7 Many ancient  
authorities  
read For if the  
ministration of  
condemnation  
is glory.

\* READING: Of the Law publicly.—By Moses—Ex. 24:7.  
By Joshua—Josh. 8:34. By Ezra—Ezra 9:3; 13:1; Neh. 8:1-8;  
9:3. By Josiah—II Ki. 23:2. By Jehoiakim, who destroyed  
the Roll—Jer. 36:21, 22.

1 Or, *is being done away*. See v. 7 marg.  
2 Gr. *through*.  
a Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
12  
b Ch. 7:4.  
c Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
d Ch. 7:4; Eph. 6:19; comp. Acts 4:13, 29; I Thess. 2:2.  
e Boldness, Acts 14:3.  
f Speech, I Cor. 2:1.  
13  
g Moses, Ex. 3:4. See v. 7.  
h Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
i Face, Is. 6:2.  
k Israel, Deut. 1:1.  
3 Or, *unto*.  
4 Or, *was being done away*. See v. 7 marg.  
14  
l Mind, Job 38:36.  
5 Or, *thoughts*.  
Ch. 4:4; 11:3.  
m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Heart," Lu. 2:21.  
n See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
o See Rom. 11:7; comp. ch. 4:4.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
q Reading, II Cor. 3:2.  
r See Acts 13:15.  
s Comp. v. 6.  
6 Or, *remaineth uplifted; which veil is done away*.  
t Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
u Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
15  
v See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
w Heart, Acts 15:9.  
16  
z Rom. 11:23.  
7 Or, *a man shall turn*.  
y See "Conversion," Mt. 18:15.  
z See "Repentance," Lu. 13:3.  
a See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
17  
b Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
c Gal. 4:6; comp. Is. 61:1.  
d John 8:32.  
e Gal. 5:1, 13.  
f Liberty, Rom. 8:21.  
18  
f See "The Church," Acts 20:28. g I Cor. 13:12. 8 Or, *reflecting as a mirror*. h Mirror, Ex. 38:8. i Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. j Glory, Ps. 7:5. k Ch. 4:4, 6; comp. John 17:22, 24. l See Rom. 8:29. m Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. n Minister, Acts 15:39. o I Cor. 3:8.

which <sup>1</sup> passeth away *was* <sup>2</sup> with "glory, much more that which remaineth is in glory.

12 <sup>3</sup> Having therefore such a "hope, <sup>4</sup> we use great "boldness of "speech, 13 and *are* not as "Mō-sēs, <sup>5</sup> who put a "veil upon his "face, that the children of "Is-ra-ēl should not look stedfastly <sup>6</sup> on the end of that which <sup>7</sup> was passing away: 14 but their "minds were <sup>8</sup> "hardened: for until this very <sup>9</sup> day at the "reading of <sup>10</sup> the old covenant the same veil <sup>11</sup> remaineth, it not being <sup>12</sup> revealed to them that it is done away in "Christ. 15 But unto this day, whensoever "Mō-sēs is read, a veil lieth upon their "heart. 16 <sup>13</sup> But whensoever <sup>14</sup> it shall <sup>15</sup> turn to the Lord, the veil is taken away. 17 Now the Lord is the "Spirit: and where <sup>16</sup> the Spirit of the Lord is, <sup>17</sup> there is <sup>18</sup> liberty. 18 But <sup>19</sup> we all, with unveiled face <sup>20</sup> beholding as in a <sup>21</sup> mirror the <sup>22</sup> glory of the Lord, are <sup>23</sup> transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.

4 Therefore seeing we have this <sup>1</sup> ministry, even as

Var. Rend.—V. 11. passeth away—So AL. BER.: is being (even now, Me.) done away. VIN. a marg. V. 13. was passing away—So BER.: was then passing away. Wa.: was passing, transitory. AL. DeW. OL.: is now passing away. Be. Da. Me. V. 14. old covenant—So Da. Me. Sta.; Old Testament. AL. DeW. OL. Ru. Wo. at—So AL. Da.; over, upon (as vs. 13, 15). DeW. Me. Ru. Wa. same . . . Christ—remaineth the same veil untaken away . . . for only in Christ does the veil pass away. Be. DeW. OL.: at (over, Me.) the reading . . . the same veil remaineth, it not being revealed that (i.e. the old covenant, Ru. &c.) is done away. AL. Me. Sta. remaineth—remaineth uplifted. VIN. BER. r. it . . . Christ—for it is only done away in Christ. BER. V. 16. whensoever . . . away—whenever it turneth . . . away. AL. DeW. Me.; . . . it is stripped of its veil, Wa.; whenever he (i.e. Moses, as representing the Israelites) shall turn to the Lord, he taketh away the veil. Sta. V. 17. the Spirit—that Spirit, Ru. nearly. V. 18. beholding . . . mirror—So AL. Da. DeW. Me. Wa. Wo.: giving back as a mirror, re-

we <sup>1</sup> obtained <sup>2</sup> mercy, we <sup>3</sup> faint not: 2 but we have <sup>4</sup> renounced the hidden <sup>5</sup> things of "shame, not <sup>6</sup> walking in "craftiness, nor <sup>7</sup> handling the <sup>8</sup> word of God <sup>9</sup> deceitfully; but by the <sup>10</sup> manifestation of the <sup>11</sup> truth <sup>12</sup> commending ourselves to every <sup>13</sup> man's <sup>14</sup> conscience in the sight of <sup>15</sup> God. 3 And even if our <sup>16</sup> gospel is <sup>17</sup> veiled, it is veiled in <sup>18</sup> them that <sup>19</sup> perish: 4 in whom <sup>20</sup> the god of <sup>21</sup> this <sup>22</sup> world hath <sup>23</sup> blinded the <sup>24</sup> minds of the unbelieving, <sup>25</sup> that the <sup>26</sup> light of the <sup>27</sup> gospel of the <sup>28</sup> glory of Christ, who is the <sup>29</sup> image of God, should not dawn upon them. 5 For we <sup>30</sup> preach <sup>31</sup> not ourselves, but Christ Jē-sūs as Lord, and ourselves as your <sup>32</sup> servants <sup>33</sup> for Jē-sūs' sake. 6 Seeing it is <sup>34</sup> God, that said, <sup>35</sup> Light shall <sup>36</sup> shine out of <sup>37</sup> darkness, who <sup>38</sup> shined in our hearts, to give the <sup>39</sup> light of the <sup>40</sup> knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jē-sūs Christ.

7 But we have this <sup>1</sup> treasure in <sup>2</sup> earthen <sup>3</sup> vessels, that the exceeding greatness of <sup>4</sup> the power may be of God, and not

reflecting. Be. OL. Sta.: reflecting as a mirror. BER. a. the Lord the Spirit—So VIN. BER. the Lord, the Spirit, AL. Da. OL. Sta. Wo.: the Spirit of the Lord, Be. (Ru. perhaps); the Lord of the Spirit, DeW. Me.: the Spirit which is the Lord, a marg. Chap. V. 1. ministry . . . mercy—i.e. we have this ministry even as we received mercy. AL. V. 2. handling . . . deceitfully—So BER.: making false (adulterating, AD) the word of God, AL. Me. Wa. Wo. V. 3. And even—But, and, R.; but even, BER. if veiled—i.e. practically, though indeed our gospel is veiled, DeW. AL. in—among, Da. DeW. Me. Wa. BER.: in the hearts of, Ru. perish—So DeW. Sta.: are perishing, AL. Da. Wo. V. 4. world—i.e. world-age, Var. BER.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 4.—V. 6. said, Light shall shine, N\* A B D\*, Ed.; commanded the light to shine, C.

5 a Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. b I Thess. 2:6 f. (comp. I Cor. 4:15 f.) w Servant, Ex. 21:2. 14 Gr. bondservants. Comp. I Cor. 9:19. 15 Some ancient authorities read through Jesus. 6 z God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. 16 Q, Comp. 1:3. y Shine, Eph. 5:14. z Darkness, Job 38:9. a Comp. II Pet. 1:19. b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. 7 c Treasure, I Chr. 27:25. d See "Man," Gen. 2:7. e Ch. 5:1; II Tim. 2:20; comp. Job 4:19; 10:9; 33:6; Lam. 4:2. f See "Earth," Gen. 2:1. g Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3. h See I Cor. 2:5; comp. Ju. 7:2.

p See I Cor. 7:25.  
q Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
r V. 16; Lu. 18:1; Gal. 6:9; Eph. 3:13; comp. II Thess. 3:13.  
2  
s See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
t Rom. 6:21; comp. I Cor. 4:5.  
u Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
v Walking, Col. 1:10.  
w Craftiness. II Cor. 12:16.  
z See ch. 2:17.  
y Word of God, John 8:68.  
z Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
a Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
b Truth, John 14:6.  
c Ch. 5:11 f.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
3  
g Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
9 See marginal note on ch. 2:12.  
h Ch. 3:14; comp. I Cor. 2:6 f.  
i See ch. 2:15; I Cor. 1:18.  
j Death, Rom. 5:12.  
10 Or, *are perishing*.  
4  
k Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
l See John 12:31.  
m See Mt. 13:22.  
n World, Rev. 10:6.  
11 Or, *age*.  
o Comp. ch. 3:14.  
12 Or, *that they should not see the light image of God*.  
p Light, Pa. 74:16.  
q V. 6; comp. Acts 26:18.  
13 Gr. illumination.  
r Glory and Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
s Ch. 3:18.  
t Col. 1:15; comp. Phil. 2:6; Heb. 1:3; John 1:18.  
u I Thess. 2:19.  
v Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
w Some ancient authorities read through Jesus.  
z God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
y Shine, Eph. 5:14.  
z Darkness, Job 38:9.  
a Comp. II Pet. 1:19.  
b Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
c Treasure, I Chr. 27:25.  
d See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
e Ch. 5:1; II Tim. 2:20; comp. Job 4:19; 10:9; 33:6; Lam. 4:2.  
f See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.  
g Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
h See I Cor. 2:5; comp. Ju. 7:2.

- <sup>a</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 7:5; comp. ch. 1:8.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Comp. ch. 6:12.  
<sup>e</sup> I Sam. 27:1; Eccl. 2:20; II Cor. 1:8; 4:8; Gal. 4:20.  
<sup>f</sup> See John 15:20; Rom. 8:35 f.  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. 13:5; comp. Ps. 129:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Or, *left behind*.  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. Ps. 37:24; Pr. 24:16; Mic. 7:8.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>k</sup> See Rom. 6:5; 8:36; comp. Gal. 6:17.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.  
<sup>m</sup> Body, Num. 25:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>o</sup> Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>p</sup> Gr. *putting to death*.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Conformation and Transformation," Rom. 12:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Life of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>s</sup> See Rom. 6:8.  
<sup>t</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>u</sup> Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

- <sup>v</sup> See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>y</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>z</sup> See I Cor. 12:9.  
<sup>aa</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>ab</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>ac</sup> Q. Ps. 116:10.

- <sup>ad</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>ae</sup> See "Assurance," Eph. 3:12.  
<sup>af</sup> Some ancient authorities omit the *Lord*.  
<sup>ag</sup> Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. *c* I Thess. 4:14. / Eph. 5:27; Col. 1:22; Jude 24; comp. Lu. 21:36.  
<sup>ah</sup> See v. 1. *h* Grace, John 1:17. / Ch. 1:11; comp. I Cor. 9:19. *g* Gr. *the more*.  
<sup>ai</sup> Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. *k* See v. 1.

from ourselves; 8 <sup>a</sup> *we are* <sup>b</sup> *pressed on every side*, yet not <sup>a</sup> *straitened*, perplexed, yet not unto <sup>c</sup> *despair*; 9 <sup>d</sup> *pursued*, yet not <sup>e</sup> *forsaken*; <sup>f</sup> *smitten down*, yet not <sup>g</sup> *destroyed*; 10 <sup>h</sup> *always* <sup>i</sup> *bearing about in the* <sup>j</sup> *body* the <sup>k</sup> *dying of Jē-šūs*, <sup>l</sup> *that* <sup>m</sup> *the* life also of Jē-šūs may be <sup>n</sup> *manifested in our body*. 11 For we who live are always <sup>o</sup> *delivered* unto death for Jē-šūs' sake, that the life also of Jē-šūs may be manifested in our <sup>p</sup> *mortal* <sup>q</sup> *flesh*. 12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you. 13 But having the same <sup>r</sup> *spirit of* <sup>s</sup> *faith*, according to that which is <sup>t</sup> *written*, <sup>u</sup> *I believed*, and therefore did I speak; we also believe, and therefore also we speak; 14 <sup>v</sup> *knowing* that he that <sup>w</sup> *raised up* <sup>x</sup> *the Lord Jē-šūs* <sup>y</sup> *shall* raise up us also with Jē-šūs, and shall <sup>z</sup> *present us with you*. 15 For all things <sup>aa</sup> *are* <sup>ab</sup> *for your sakes*, that the <sup>ac</sup> *grace*, being <sup>ad</sup> *multiplied through* <sup>ae</sup> *the many*, may cause the <sup>af</sup> *thanksgiving* to abound unto the <sup>ag</sup> *glory of God*.

16 Wherefore we <sup>ah</sup> *faint not*;

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8. straitened—crushed, *Al. Be. Mc.*; cramped, *VIN.*; hemmed, *BER.* V. 9. pursued . . . forsaken—*So BER.*; Pursued, but not left to be overtaken, *Ol. Sta. Wa.*; Persecuted, but not forsaken, *Al. Da. DeW. Me. (Ru. perhaps)*. V. 11. always—*i.e. always being*, *Var.* V. 15. that . . . abound—*So Al. Da. Me. (Ru. nearly)* *VIN. BER.*; that the grace, having abounded, may abound yet more by reason of the thanksgiving of the greater number, *Be. Sta. V. 17. worketh . . . weight—So Al. DeW. Me. more and more exceedingly—So BER.*; in a surpassing manner to a surpassing result, *Wa. Chap. 5.—V. 1. house—tent-dwelling, Al. Sta. Wa.*; tent or hut, *VIN.* dissolved—*Lit.* loosened down, *VIN.* V. 2. clothed

but though our <sup>i</sup> *outward man* is decaying, yet our <sup>m</sup> *inward man* is <sup>o</sup> *renewed* <sup>p</sup> *day by day*. 17 For our <sup>q</sup> *light* <sup>r</sup> *affliction*, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of <sup>s</sup> *glory*; 18 while we <sup>t</sup> *look not at the things* which are seen, but <sup>u</sup> *at the things* which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are <sup>v</sup> *eternal*.

5 For we <sup>w</sup> *know* that if the <sup>x</sup> *earthly* <sup>y</sup> *house of our* <sup>z</sup> *tabernacle* be <sup>aa</sup> *dissolved*, <sup>ab</sup> *we* have a building from God, a house <sup>ac</sup> *not made with* <sup>ad</sup> *hands*, <sup>ae</sup> *eternal*, in the <sup>af</sup> *heavens*. 2 For verily in this we <sup>ag</sup> *groan*, <sup>ah</sup> *longing to be* <sup>ai</sup> *clothed upon* with our habitation which is from heaven: 3 if so be that being clothed we shall not be found <sup>aj</sup> *naked*. 4 For indeed we that are in this <sup>ak</sup> *tabernacle* do groan, <sup>al</sup> *being* <sup>am</sup> *burdened*; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swal-

lowed . . . habitation—*i.e. to put on, over this dwelling or robe, our house, Al. Be. DeW. Me. Wa. BER. clothed upon—Lit.* put on over, *VIN.* V. 3. *So DeW. Sta. Wa. nearly*: Seeing that we shall indeed be found clothed (with a body) not naked, *Al. Me.*; I say put on over, on the supposition of course that when we do actually put on we shall not be found naked, *Wa.*; Seeing that we shall not be found utterly naked even when unclothed (*so D\* reads*) of this body, *Ru. V. 4. tabernacle—i.e. tent, Var. not . . . be—So BER.*; seeing that (on which ground, *Wa.*) we are not willing to be, *Al. DeW. Me. Ru.*; not . . . unclothed—*So BER.*; *lit.* because we are not willing to divest ourselves (*of the mortal body*), *VIN.*; because we wish not to put off (our earthly body in death), *MAS.*

**Var. Rend.**—V. 14. with Jesus—*So N\* B C D\* (E G P), BOH.*; by Jesus, *N\* D\* (K L), SYR.*

3 *n* Nakedness. Job 1:21. 4 *7* Or, *being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon.* *o* Burden, Ps. 55:22.

**Forms of.**—Sacrifices—Lev. 7:12, 13, 15; 22:29; Ps. 50:14, 107:22; 116:17; Amos 4:5. Prayer—Neh. 11:17; Phil. 4:6. Col. 4:2. See "Prayer"—Mt. 5:44. Song—Neh. 13:8, 46. Ps. 147:7. See "Songs"—Ex. 15:1. Ministers appointed to lead in—I Chr. 16:4, 7; 23:30; II Chr. 31:2. **Occasions for.**—Feasts—See "Feasts"—Num. 29:30. *Is* Worship—Ps. 35:18; Dan. 6:10. Dedication—Neh. 12:27. Prophecies concerning.—Is. 51:3; Jer. 30:19. Christ sets Example of.—Mt. 11:25; 26:27-29; Mk. 14:22; Lu. 22:19; John 6:11; 11:41.

- <sup>l</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>m</sup> See Rom. 7:22.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Spirit," Job 4:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. Is. 40:29, 31; Col. 3:10.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Edification," Rom. 14:19.  
<sup>q</sup> Day, Lev. 25:3.

- 17  
<sup>r</sup> Rom. 8:18.  
<sup>s</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>t</sup> Glory, Ps. 73.

- 18  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 5:7; comp. Rom. 8:24; Heb. 11:1, 13.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Promises," John 14:2.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.

- 1  
<sup>z</sup> Assurance, Eph. 3:12.  
<sup>aa</sup> I Cor. 15:47; comp. ch. 4:7; Job 4:19.  
<sup>ab</sup> House, Deut. 24:10.  
<sup>ac</sup> See "Body," Num. 25:8.  
<sup>ad</sup> Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
<sup>ae</sup> Or, *bodily frame*, Comp. Wisdom. 9:13.  
<sup>af</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>ag</sup> See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>ah</sup> See "Soul," Job 4:15.  
<sup>ai</sup> Comp. Mk. 14:58; Acts 7:48; Heb. 9:11, 24.  
<sup>aj</sup> Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>ak</sup> See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>al</sup> Heavens, Deut. 26:15.

- 2  
<sup>j</sup> Groaning, Ps. 22:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Longing, Ps. 84 title.  
<sup>l</sup> Clothing (*fig.*), Job 31:19.  
<sup>m</sup> Comp. I Cor. 15:53.

\* **THANKSGIVING:** Offered to God.—Ps. 69:30; 95:2; 100:4. Occasion for.—II Cor. 4:15; 9:11, 12; Col. 2:7. Through Christ.—Rom. 1:8; Col. 3:17. In the Name of—Eph. 5:20; Heb. 13:15. **Reasons for.**—Gifts from God—I Tim. 4:3, 4. God's Nearness.—Ps. 75:1. 9. Supply of Bodily Needs—John 6:11; Acts 27:35; Rom. 14:6, 7; I Tim. 2:1. Conversion—Rom. 6:17. Victory over Death—I Cor. 15:57. Divine Guidance—I Cor. 2:14. Under all Circumstances—Phil. 4:6.



<sup>4</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>5</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>6</sup> Ch. 1:22; comp. Rom. 8:23.  
<sup>7</sup> Earnest of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>8</sup> Courage, Num. 13:30.  
<sup>9</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>10</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>11</sup> Comp. Heb. 11:13 f.  
<sup>12</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9.  
<sup>13</sup> Body, Num. 25:8.  
<sup>14</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>15</sup> See ch. 4:18; I Cor. 13:12.  
<sup>16</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>17</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>18</sup> Gr. appearance.  
<sup>19</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>20</sup> Comp. Phil. 1:23.  
<sup>21</sup> Comp. John 12:26; Phil. 1:23.  
<sup>22</sup> Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>23</sup> Gr. are ambitious. See Rom. 15:20 marg.  
<sup>24</sup> Rom. 14:18; Col. 1:10; I Thess. 4:11.  
<sup>25</sup> Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
<sup>26</sup> Judgment Seat, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>27</sup> Seat, Mt. 21:12.  
<sup>28</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>29</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>30</sup> Or, through.  
<sup>31</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>32</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>33</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>34</sup> Heb. 10:31; 12:29; Jude 23.  
<sup>35</sup> Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.  
<sup>36</sup> Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
<sup>37</sup> Phil. 1:26; i See "Glory," Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>38</sup> See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.

lowed up of <sup>a</sup> life. 5 Now he that wrought us for this very thing is <sup>b</sup> God, who <sup>c</sup> gave unto us the <sup>d</sup> earnest of the Spirit. 6 Being therefore always of good <sup>e</sup> courage, and <sup>f</sup> knowing that, <sup>g</sup> whilst we are at <sup>h</sup> home in the <sup>i</sup> body, we are absent from the <sup>j</sup> Lord 7 (for <sup>k</sup> we <sup>l</sup> walk by <sup>m</sup> faith, not by <sup>n</sup> sight); 8 we are of good courage, <sup>o</sup> I say, and are <sup>p</sup> willing rather to be absent from the body, and <sup>q</sup> to be at home with the Lord. 9 Wherefore also we <sup>r</sup> make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be <sup>s</sup> well-pleasing unto him. 10 For we must all be made <sup>t</sup> manifest before <sup>u</sup> the judgment-seat of <sup>v</sup> Christ; that each <sup>w</sup> one may receive the things <sup>x</sup> done <sup>y</sup> in the body, according to what he hath done, whether <sup>z</sup> it be <sup>aa</sup> good or <sup>ab</sup> bad.

11 Knowing therefore the <sup>ac</sup> fear of the Lord, we <sup>ad</sup> persuade <sup>ae</sup> men, but we are made manifest unto God; and I hope that we are <sup>af</sup> made manifest also in your <sup>ag</sup> consciences. 12 We are not <sup>ah</sup> again commending ourselves unto you, but <sup>ai</sup> speak as giving you <sup>aj</sup> occasion of <sup>ak</sup> glorying on our behalf, that ye may have

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. earnest . . . Spirit—i.e. the Spirit as an earnest, *Al. Me. Ru. VIN.* V. 10. be made manifest—*So Al. Be. Da. Me. Sta. Wa. Wo. VIN. BER.*; (same word as in v. 11), appear, *DeW. Ru. V. 13.* are—*So DeW. Me. Ru. VIN. BER.*; were, *Wa. MAS.* a marg. (who refers it to St. Paul's conversions), *V. 15.* for . . . again—died for them, and rose again, *Be.*; died and rose again for them, *Al. Me. BER. V. 17.* he is a new creature—*More lu.* there is a new creation, *Var. BER.* the—his, *Al. Me. V. 18.* all

wherewith to answer them that glory in appearance, and not in <sup>l</sup> heart. 13 For whether we <sup>m</sup> are <sup>n</sup> beside ourselves, it is unto God; or whether we are of <sup>o</sup> sober <sup>p</sup> mind, it is unto you. 14 For the <sup>q</sup> love of Christ <sup>r</sup> constraineth us; because we thus judge, that <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>aa</sup> <sup>ab</sup> <sup>ac</sup> <sup>ad</sup> <sup>ae</sup> <sup>af</sup> <sup>ag</sup> <sup>ah</sup> <sup>ai</sup> <sup>aj</sup> <sup>ak</sup> <sup>al</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>ao</sup> <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> <sup>ar</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> <sup>aw</sup> <sup>ax</sup> <sup>ay</sup> <sup>az</sup> <sup>ba</sup> <sup>bb</sup> <sup>bc</sup> <sup>bd</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>bf</sup> <sup>bg</sup> <sup>bh</sup> <sup>bi</sup> <sup>bj</sup> <sup>bk</sup> <sup>bl</sup> <sup>bm</sup> <sup>bn</sup> <sup>bo</sup> <sup>bp</sup> <sup>bq</sup> <sup>br</sup> <sup>bs</sup> <sup>bt</sup> <sup>bu</sup> <sup>bv</sup> <sup>bw</sup> <sup>bx</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>bz</sup> <sup>ca</sup> <sup>cb</sup> <sup>cc</sup> <sup>cd</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>cf</sup> <sup>cg</sup> <sup>ch</sup> <sup>ci</sup> <sup>cj</sup> <sup>ck</sup> <sup>cl</sup> <sup>cm</sup> <sup>cn</sup> <sup>co</sup> <sup>cp</sup> <sup>cq</sup> <sup>cr</sup> <sup>cs</sup> <sup>ct</sup> <sup>cu</sup> <sup>cv</sup> <sup>cw</sup> <sup>cx</sup> <sup>cy</sup> <sup>cz</sup> <sup>da</sup> <sup>db</sup> <sup>dc</sup> <sup>dd</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>df</sup> <sup>dg</sup> <sup>dh</sup> <sup>di</sup> <sup>dj</sup> <sup>dk</sup> <sup>dl</sup> <sup>dm</sup> <sup>dn</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>dp</sup> <sup>dq</sup> <sup>dr</sup> <sup>ds</sup> <sup>dt</sup> <sup>du</sup> <sup>dv</sup> <sup>dw</sup> <sup>dx</sup> <sup>dy</sup> <sup>dz</sup> <sup>ea</sup> <sup>eb</sup> <sup>ec</sup> <sup>ed</sup> <sup>ee</sup> <sup>ef</sup> <sup>eg</sup> <sup>eh</sup> <sup>ei</sup> <sup>ej</sup> <sup>ek</sup> <sup>el</sup> <sup>em</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>eo</sup> <sup>ep</sup> <sup>eq</sup> <sup>er</sup> <sup>es</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>eu</sup> <sup>ev</sup> <sup>ew</sup> <sup>ex</sup> <sup>ey</sup> <sup>ez</sup> <sup>fa</sup> <sup>fb</sup> <sup>fc</sup> <sup>fd</sup> <sup>fe</sup> <sup>ff</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>jv</sup> <sup>jw</sup> <sup>jx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup> <sup>qu</sup> <sup>qv</sup> <sup>qw</sup> <sup>qx</sup> <sup>qy</sup> <sup>qz</sup> <sup>ra</sup> <sup>rb</sup> <sup>rc</sup> <sup>rd</sup> <sup>re</sup> <sup>rf</sup> <sup>rg</sup> <sup>rh</sup> <sup>ri</sup> <sup>rj</sup> <sup>rk</sup> <sup>rl</sup> <sup>rm</sup> <sup>rn</sup> <sup>ro</sup> <sup>rp</sup> <sup>rq</sup> <sup>rr</sup> <sup>rs</sup> <sup>rt</sup> <sup>ru</sup> <sup>rv</sup> <sup>rw</sup> <sup>rx</sup> <sup>ry</sup> <sup>rz</sup> <sup>sa</sup> <sup>sb</sup> <sup>sc</sup> <sup>sd</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>sf</sup> <sup>sg</sup> <sup>sh</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>sj</sup> <sup>sk</sup> <sup>sl</sup> <sup>sm</sup> <sup>sn</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>sp</sup> <sup>sq</sup> <sup>sr</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>st</sup> <sup>su</sup> <sup>sv</sup> <sup>sw</sup> <sup>sx</sup> <sup>sy</sup> <sup>sz</sup> <sup>ta</sup> <sup>tb</sup> <sup>tc</sup> <sup>td</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>tf</sup> <sup>tg</sup> <sup>th</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <sup>tj</sup> <sup>tk</sup> <sup>tl</sup> <sup>tm</sup> <sup>tn</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>tp</sup>  <sup>tq</sup> <sup>tr</sup> <sup>ts</sup> <sup>tu</sup> <sup>tv</sup> <sup>tw</sup> <sup>tx</sup> <sup>ty</sup> <sup>tz</sup> <sup>ua</sup> <sup>ub</sup> <sup>uc</sup> <sup>ud</sup> <sup>ue</sup> <sup>uf</sup> <sup>ug</sup> <sup>uh</sup> <sup>ui</sup> <sup>uj</sup> <sup>uk</sup> <sup>ul</sup> <sup>um</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>uo</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>uq</sup> <sup>ur</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>uu</sup> <sup>uv</sup> <sup>uw</sup> <sup>ux</sup> <sup>uy</sup> <sup>uz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>wa</sup> <sup>wb</sup> <sup>wc</sup> <sup>wd</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>wf</sup> <sup>wg</sup> <sup>wh</sup> <sup>wi</sup> <sup>wj</sup> <sup>wk</sup> <sup>wl</sup> <sup>wm</sup> <sup>wn</sup> <sup>wo</sup> <sup>wp</sup> <sup>wq</sup> <sup>wr</sup> <sup>ws</sup> <sup>wt</sup> <sup>wu</sup> <sup>wv</sup> <sup>ww</sup> <sup>wx</sup> <sup>wy</sup> <sup>wz</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>xh</sup> <sup>xi</sup> <sup>xj</sup> <sup>xk</sup> <sup>xl</sup> <sup>xm</sup> <sup>xn</sup> <sup>xo</sup> <sup>xp</sup> <sup>xq</sup> <sup>xr</sup> <sup>xs</sup> <sup>xt</sup> <sup>xu</sup> <sup>xv</sup> <sup>xw</sup> <sup>xy</sup> <sup>xz</sup> <sup>ya</sup> <sup>yb</sup> <sup>yc</sup> <sup>yd</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>yf</sup> <sup>yg</sup> <sup>yh</sup> <sup>yi</sup> <sup>yj</sup> <sup>yk</sup> <sup>yl</sup> <sup>ym</sup> <sup>yn</sup> <sup>yo</sup> <sup>yp</sup> <sup>yq</sup> <sup>yr</sup> <sup>ys</sup> <sup>yt</sup> <sup>yu</sup> <sup>yv</sup> <sup>yw</sup> <sup>yx</sup> <sup>yz</sup> <sup>za</sup> <sup>zb</sup> <sup>zc</sup> <sup>zd</sup> <sup>ze</sup> <sup>zf</sup> <sup>zg</sup> <sup>zh</sup> <sup>zi</sup> <sup>zj</sup> <sup>zk</sup> <sup>zl</sup> <sup>zm</sup> <sup>zn</sup> <sup>zo</sup> <sup>zp</sup> <sup>zq</sup> <sup>zr</sup> <sup>zs</sup> <sup>zt</sup> <sup>zu</sup> <sup>zv</sup> <sup>zw</sup> <sup>zx</sup> <sup>zy</sup> <sup>zz</sup>

20 We are <sup>a</sup> ambassadors things—i.e. all this new creating, *Me. DeW. VIN. BER. V. 19.* God . . . himself—*So Ol. Ru. Sta. Wa.* (in Christ there was (no less than) God reconciling a whole world . . . *Sta.*); God was reconciling the world in Christ unto himself, *Al. DeW. Me. BER. (nearly).*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 5.—V. 14. one died—*So N\* B C\* D (E G K L P), d, e, g, SYR.*; if one died, *N\* C\*, I, MEMPH.*

<sup>j</sup> Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40. <sup>k</sup> Ministry, Acts 15:39. <sup>l</sup> Comp. I Cor. 3:5. <sup>m</sup> Human and Divine Agency in Salvation, Acts 2:40. <sup>n</sup> Comp. Col. 2:9. <sup>o</sup> God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40. <sup>p</sup> World, Rev. 10:6. <sup>q</sup> Love and Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>r</sup> Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21. <sup>s</sup> Rom. 4:8; I Cor. 13:5. <sup>t</sup> Or, placed in us. <sup>u</sup> Word of God, John 6:63. <sup>v</sup> See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.

19:2. By Egypt to Israel—II Chr. 35:21. Ambassadors of Edom, Moab, Ammon, Tyre and Sidon in Jerusalem—Jer. 27:3, 4.

Sending of.—From the Gibeonites—Josh. 9:4. Of Babylon to Hezekiah—II Chr. 32:31. By Neco—II Chr. 35:21. Into Egypt—Ez. 17:15. From Egypt—Is. 30:4. From Ethiopia—Is. 18:2.

Kind of.—Faithful—Pr. 13:17. Of Peace—Is. 33:7. Perilous to Entertain.—II Ki. 20:12-18. To maltreat—II Sam. 10:2-14. To reject—II Chr. 35:20-24. [cont.]

- 20  
 a Divinity of Jes<sup>s</sup>, Lu. 2:21.  
 b Comp. ch. 6:1.  
 c Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 d Beseech, Rom. 15:30.  
 e Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21.  
 f Reconciliation, L. 13:58.  
 g God, Gen. 1:1.  
 21  
 h See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 i See "Innocence," Dan. 6:22.  
 j H-b. 4:15; 7:20; 1 Pet. 2:22; 1 John 3:5; comp. Acts 3:14.  
 k See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
 l Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 m Rom. 8:3; Gal. 3:13; comp. Rom. 3:26; 4:25.  
 n Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 o Rom. 1:17; 3:21 f.; see I Cor. 1:30.  
 1  
 p See I Cor. 8:9.  
 q Ch. 5:20.  
 r Grace, John 1:17.  
 s See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
 2  
 l Q. Is 49:8.  
 t See "Answer to Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
 u Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 v Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 w See "Help," Acts 26:22.  
 3  
 x I Cor. 8:9, 13; 9:12.  
 y Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.  
 s Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21. a See "Ministry," Acts 15:39. b Blameless, Lu. 1:6.  
 4 c See Rom. 3:5. d See "Faith," Acts 8:1. e See I Cor. 3:5; comp. II Tim. 2:24 f. f Comp. ch. 4:3-11; 11:23-27; 12:10; Acts 9:16. g See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. 2 Or, *steadfastness*. h Affliction, Ps. 9:10. i See "Adversity," Job 19:6. j Distress, II Cor. 12:10. k Stripes, Is. 53:5. l See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. m Acts 16:23. n See "Prison," Gen. 42:16. o Tumult, Ps. 65:7. p Comp. Acts 19:23 ff. q Labor, Ec. 23:12. r Fasting, I Sam. 7:4. s Comp. I Cor. 4:11. 6 t See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24. u Ch. 11:6; see I Cor. 12:8. v Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. w Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16. x Comp. ch. 1:23; 2:10; 13:10. y Kindness, Zech. 7:9. z Holy Spirit, John 14:16. a I Thess. 1:5; see I Cor. 2:4. b Love, I Cor. 13:1. c See Rom. 12:9.

therefore on behalf of "Christ, as though God were entreating by us: we beseech you on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. 21<sup>h</sup> Him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteous of God in him. 1 And working together with him we entreat also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain 2 (for he saith,

At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee, And in a day of salvation did I succor thee:

behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation): 3 giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration be not blamed; 4 but in everything commending ourselves, as ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in watchings, in fastings; 6 in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in love un-

Var. Rend.—V. 20. we beseech . . . God—i.e. we constantly pray all who need reconciliation as though God did beseech them by us, *Al. Me.* Chap. 6.—V. 1. receive—*So Al. Me. Ru. Wa. BER.*; may not have received, *DeW. OL.* V. 4. commending—i.e. approving, recommending

feigned, 7 in the word of truth, in the power of God; by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, 8 by glory and no dishonor, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true; 9 as unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; 10 as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 Our mouth is open unto you, O *Eō-rin-thi-āns*, our heart is enlarged. 12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. 13 Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto my children), be ye also enlarged.

14 Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever? 16 And what agreement hath a

ourselves as ministers of God do, *Al. Me. Sta. BER.* V. 5. tumults—*So Al. DeW. Me. Ru. Wa. BER.*; wanderings to and fro, *OL.*, so *Sta. perhaps*. V. 6. Spirit—*Ghost*, *r.* V. 12. affections—i.e. You do not find my heart narrowed, but your own hearts are narrowed against me, *Me.* V. 14. Be . . . unbelievers—*So Al. Me. DeW. OL. Ru. Wa. Wa. BER.*; rather, Let not unbelievers persuade you to draw an alien yoke, *Me.* V. 16. a (twice)—the, *Me. BER.*

e The Poor, Deut. 24:14. f Ch. 8:9; comp. I Cor. 1:5. g See "Wealth," Josh. 22:12. h Comp. Acts 3:6. i Possessions, Mk. 10:22. j Rom. 8:32; I Cor. 3:21. k Ex. 33:21. l Eph. 6:19. m Mouth, Gen. 8:11. n Corinth, Acts 18:1. o Heart, Acts 15:9. p Comp. Ch. 7:3; Is. 60:5. q Comp. 4:12. q Children, Gen. 3:16. r See I Cor. 4:12. s Deut. ch. 7:2. t See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. u Comp. Gal. 22:10; comp. I Cor. 5:9 f. v Yoke, Jer. 27:11. w See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. x See I Cor. 6:6. y Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. z Eph. 5:7, 11; I John 1:6. a Light, Ps. 74:16. b Darkness, Job 38:19. c I Cor. 10:21. d See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 4 Gr. *Belial*. e Acts 5:14; comp. I Pet. 1:21. 16 f Comp. I Cor. 10:21.

Fictitious.—Ehud—Ju. 3:20, 21.  
 Custom alluded to.—Lu. 14:32; 19:14.  
 Spiritual.—Moses to Pharaoh—Ex. 3:10. Isaiah prepared—Is. 6:6, 8; Mal. 2:7 (Heb.). The Apostles Ministers.—"Ambassadors" for Christ—II Cor. 5:20; Eph. 6:20.  
 Figurative.—Jehovah sends an Ambassador to the Nations—Jer. 49:14; Ob. 1. Cf. Ju. 2:1.

\* ACCEPTABLE.—To God—Acts 10:13. To Saints—Rom. 15:31. In his Own Country—Lu. 4:24. Time—Ps. 69:13. 49:8; II Cor. 6:2. Words—Eccl. 12:10. Year—La. 4:19. To suffer wrongfully—I Pet. 2:19.

<sup>a</sup> 16 Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Or, *sanctuary*.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>e</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
<sup>f</sup> See I Cor. 3:16.  
<sup>g</sup> See Mt. 18:16.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Q. Lev. 26:12; Ex. 29:45; Ez. 37:27; Jer. 31:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. Ex. 25:8; see John 14:23.  
<sup>j</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>k</sup> 17 See "Teaching of Paul" on "I discipline," Act. 8:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Rev. 18:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Discipline. See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
<sup>n</sup> 3 Q. Is. 52:11.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Promises conditional, John 14:2.

<sup>r</sup> 18 Q. Hos. 1:10; Is. 43:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>u</sup> See Rom. 8:14.  
<sup>v</sup> Daughters, Ju. 11:34.  
<sup>w</sup> God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Promises, John 14:2.  
<sup>y</sup> See Heb. 6:9.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>aa</sup> Comp. I Pet. 1:15 f.

<sup>ab</sup> See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>ac</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>ad</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>ae</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>af</sup> Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
<sup>ag</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>ah</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>ai</sup> 5 *Gr. Make room for us.* f Heart, Acts 15:9. g See "Paul," Acts 8:1. h Man, Gen. 2:7. i See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10. j Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. k See "Corinth." Acts 18:1. l See "Second Epistle to the Corinthians," II Cor. 1:1. m Ch. 6:11 f. n Phil. 1:7. o Death, Rom. 6:12. p Life, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>q</sup> 2 e Comp. ch. 6:12 f.; 12:15.  
<sup>r</sup> 5 *Gr. Make room for us.* f Heart, Acts 15:9. g See "Paul," Acts 8:1. h Man, Gen. 2:7. i See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10. j Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. k See "Corinth." Acts 18:1. l See "Second Epistle to the Corinthians," II Cor. 1:1. m Ch. 6:11 f. n Phil. 1:7. o Death, Rom. 6:12. p Life, Gen. 2:7.

\* ADOPTION.—Gr. *Uiothesia*. The act of putting in a son's place.  
Foreordained unto.—Acts 13:48; Rom. 8:29; Eph. 1:5, 11.  
Of Children of Israel.—Ex. 4:22; Num. 6:27; Deut. 26:18; 27:9; 28:10; Jer. 3:19; Hos. 1:10; 11:1.

5 For even when we were come into <sup>20</sup> Māc-ē-dō-ni-ā our flesh had no relief, but we were <sup>b</sup> afflicted on every side; <sup>d</sup> without were fightings, within were fears. 6 Nevertheless <sup>e</sup> he that comforteth the <sup>o</sup> lowly, even God, <sup>f</sup> comforted us by the <sup>g</sup> coming of <sup>h</sup> Ti-tūs; 7 and not by his <sup>g</sup> coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your <sup>k</sup> longing, your <sup>l</sup> mourning, your <sup>m</sup> zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more. 8 For though I <sup>n</sup> made you <sup>o</sup> sorry with my <sup>p</sup> epistle, I do not regret it: though I did regret it (<sup>r</sup> for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a <sup>s</sup> season), 9 I now rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto <sup>t</sup> repentance; for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing. 10 For godly sorrow worketh <sup>u</sup> repentance <sup>v</sup> unto <sup>w</sup> salvation, a <sup>x</sup> repentance which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the <sup>y</sup> world worketh death. 11 For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry <sup>z</sup> after a <sup>aa</sup> godly sort, <sup>ab</sup> what earnest care it wrought in you, yea what clearing of yourselves, yea what <sup>ac</sup> indignation,

8, 9. I do . . . rejoice.—So VIN. BER. (nearly): I do not repent, though I did repent. for I perceive that the same epistle hath made . . . rejoice, *Al. DeW. Ol.*: I did not repent: but though I did repent, for I perceive . . . yet now I rejoice, *Da. Me. Sta. Wa. (Rū. nearly), Ti. V. 10* . . . regret.—So *Rū. (perhaps), BER.*: a salvation which bringeth no regret, *DeW. Me. Wa.*: a change of mind: not to be repented of *SCHM.*: a change of mind for salvation unrepentable, *SCHN.*: a repentance for salvation, which one repents not of. BOU.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 8. for.—So *N CD<sup>b</sup> La.<sup>1</sup> Ti. Tr.<sup>2</sup> Al.*: omit. B D\* d. e. VULG. Tr.<sup>1</sup> a marg. (though I did repent I perceive . . .) *WH.* suspect a corruption of text, and the original may have been, though I did not repent perceiving.

Pertaining unto.—Rom. 8:15; 9:4.  
Waiting for.—Rom. 8:19, 23, 25; 7:24, 25; Gal. 5:5.  
Receiving.—John 1:12, 13; Rom. 8:15; II Cor. 6:17, 18; Gal. 4:5; Eph. 2:18-20; 3:6; Phil. 2:15; II Pet. 1:4. [cont.]

<sup>4</sup> [14:3.  
<sup>q</sup> Boldness, Acts 3:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>s</sup> V. 14; ch. 8:24; 9:2 f.; 10:8; Phil. 1:28.  
<sup>t</sup> II Thess. 1:4.  
<sup>u</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 1:4.  
<sup>w</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 6:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.

<sup>5</sup> Macedonia, Acts 20:1.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 2:13; see Rom. 15:28.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 4:8.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 32:25.

<sup>6</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 1:3 f.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.  
<sup>h</sup> See v. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Gr. *presence*. Comp.  
<sup>j</sup> II Thess. 2:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Titus, Titus 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 2:13.

<sup>7</sup> Longing, Ps. 84 title.  
<sup>l</sup> Mourning, John 11:35.  
<sup>m</sup> Zeal, Titus 2:14.

<sup>8</sup> Comp. ch. 2:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, *Sorrow*.  
<sup>p</sup> I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Letters," Acts 23:25.  
<sup>r</sup> See I Cor. 1:1.  
<sup>s</sup> II Cor. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *for*. [8:22.  
<sup>u</sup> Season, Gen. 13:3.

<sup>10</sup> [11:18.  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. Acts 8:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, *unto a salvation which bringeth no regret*. [2:40.  
<sup>u</sup> Salvation, Acts 2:21.  
<sup>v</sup> The World, Rev. 10:6.

<sup>11</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Christian Girdles," II Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Salvation of Saints conditional," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.

- 11  
 a Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 b Longing, Ps. 84 title.  
 c See "Vengeance," Deut. 32:35.  
 d Ch. 2:6.  
 e Comp. Rom. 3:5.  
 f See "Approval," Rom. 5:4.  
 g See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
 h See "Innocence," Dan. 6:22.

- 12  
 i See v. 8; ch. 2:3, 9.  
 j Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 k Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 l I Cor. 5:1 f.  
 m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 n See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
 o God, Gen. 1:1.

- 13  
 p Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 q See "Rejoicing," Ps. 30:5.  
 r Titus, Titus 1:1.  
 s Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 t I Cor. 16:18.  
 u Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.

- 14  
 v Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.  
 w Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 z Truth, John 14:6.

- 15  
 y See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
 z See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 a Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 b See ch. 2:9.  
 c Phil. 2:12; comp. I Cor. 2:3.

- 16  
 d See ch. 2:3.  
 e Courage, Num. 13:30.

yea what <sup>a</sup> fear, yea what <sup>b</sup> longing, yea what zeal, yea what <sup>c</sup> avenging! In everything ye <sup>e</sup> approved yourselves to be <sup>h</sup> pure in the matter. 12 So although <sup>i</sup> I <sup>k</sup> wrote unto you, I wrote not for his cause that <sup>l</sup> did the <sup>m</sup> wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of <sup>o</sup> God. 13 Therefore we have been <sup>p</sup> comforted: and in our comfort we <sup>q</sup> joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of <sup>r</sup> Ti'tūs, because his <sup>s</sup> spirit hath been <sup>t</sup> refreshed by you all. 14 For if in anything I have <sup>u</sup> gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to <sup>v</sup> shame; but as we spake all things to you in <sup>w</sup> truth, so our glorying also which I made before Ti'tūs was found to be truth. 15 And his <sup>x</sup> affection is more abundantly toward you, while he <sup>y</sup> remembereth the <sup>z</sup> obedience of you all, how with <sup>a</sup> fear and trembling ye received him. 16 I rejoice that in everything <sup>b</sup> I am of good <sup>c</sup> courage concerning you.

Var. Rend.—V. 15. affection—inward affection, R. V. 16. concerning you—So Da. Me. Ol. Ru. BER.; through your means, Al. Be. DeW. Sta. Chap. 8.—V. 2. liberality—So Al. Ol. BER.; open-heartedness, single-mindedness, DeW. Me. Ru. Wa. Wo. SCHN.; or, singleness, VIN.; primarily, simplicity, SCHM. MAS.; sacrificing kindness, BOU. V. 3. they . . . accord—So VIN.; BER.; rather, of their own will they gave . . . (v. 5), Al. Da. Wa.; of their own will praying us (v. 4), WH. V. 5. first . . . Lord—So Al. Be. Wo. BER.; gave their own selves to the Lord first (and then to us), DeW. Me. Ru. Sta. (Wa. perhaps). V. 6. grace—So Ol. Wa. (DeW. Ru. perhaps), BER.; rather, kindness, charity, Al. Me. (DeW. Ru. perhaps). V. 7. utterance—So (i.e. the gift of speaking) Da. Me. Ru. BER.; doctrine, DeW. Cf.

8 Moreover, <sup>i</sup> brethren, we make <sup>j</sup> known to you the <sup>k</sup> grace of God which hath been <sup>l</sup> given in the churches of <sup>m</sup> Mæc-ê-dō-ni-ā; 2 how that in much proof of <sup>n</sup> affliction the abundance of their <sup>o</sup> joy and their deep <sup>p</sup> poverty <sup>q</sup> abounded unto <sup>r</sup> the riches of their <sup>s</sup> liberality. 3 For <sup>t</sup> according to their power, I bear <sup>u</sup> witness, yea and beyond their power, <sup>v</sup> they <sup>w</sup> gave of their own accord, 4 <sup>x</sup> beseeching us with much entreaty in regard of <sup>y</sup> this grace and the <sup>z</sup> fellowship in the <sup>a</sup> ministering to the <sup>b</sup> saints: 5 and <sup>c</sup> this, not as we had <sup>d</sup> hoped, but first they <sup>e</sup> gave their own selves to the <sup>f</sup> Lord, and to us through <sup>g</sup> the will of God. 6 Insomuch that we <sup>h</sup> exhorted <sup>i</sup> Ti'tūs, that as he had <sup>j</sup> made a <sup>k</sup> beginning before, so he would also complete in you this grace also. 7 But as ye <sup>l</sup> abound <sup>m</sup> in everything, in <sup>n</sup> faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all earnestness, and in <sup>o</sup> your love to us, <sup>p</sup> see that ye abound in this

I Cor. 1:5; speech, SCHM.; word, SCHN.; eloquence, BOU.

Var. Read.—V. 12. your . . . us—So B C D<sup>2</sup>, Pesh. Memph. La.<sup>1</sup> Tr. Al. WH.; our care for you, Vulg. V. 13. comforted . . . exceedingly—comforted; yea and besides our comfort exceedingly the more joyed we, N B C D, Edd. V. 14. which . . . found—which I made before Titus, is found, N C D, La. Tr.; is (was) found before Titus, N B, Tr. WH. Chap. 8.—V. 4. beseeching . . . ministering—So N B C D, Vulg. Pesh. Edd. (i.e. for the favour of sharing in the ministering, DeW. Me. Ru. Wa.; WH. seem to consider the sentence to be broken off unfinished). V. 7. your love to us—So (or, your love which I feel in my heart, as Me. translates), N C D, Le. Tr. Tr. WH.<sup>2</sup>; our love to you (lit. the love which is from us in you), B, WH.<sup>1</sup>

6 i Exhortation, Acts 11:23. k V. 17; ch. 12:18. l Vs. 16, 23; see ch. 2:13. m See v. 10. n Beginnings, Gen. 1:1. 7 o Ch. 9:8. p Comp. Rom. 15:14; I Cor. 1:5; 12:8. q Faith, Heb. 11:1. 2 Some ancient authorities read our love to you. r Love, I Cor. 13:1.

Fellowship of Jesus with us.—II Cor. 8:9; Heb. 2:10–18. With the Saints.—In Standing and Responsibility—Rom. 11:17–21; I Cor. 14:20; Eph. 2:19–22; 4:17–24; Titus 3:1, 2. In Unity—Ps. 133:1–3; Eph. 4:1–6, 11–16; I John 1:7; Rev. 2:13. In Co-operation—Neh. 4:6, 15; Acts 2:44, 45; 4:32–35; Rom. 12:4–8; I Cor. 3:8, 9; 12:4–11; II Cor. 8:4; Phil. 1:5; Heb. 10:24, 25. In Duties—Ex. 17:12, 13; Num. 32:6, 7; II Sam. 10:11, 12; I Ki. 22:4; Ezra 1:3, 4; Rom. 12:1; I Cor. 12:14–27; Gal. 6:2. In Worship—Mt. 18:19, 20; Acts 1:14; 2:1, 42; Eph. 5:19, 20; Heb. 10:25. In Sympathy—Acts 11:29; Rom. 12:15, 16; Gal. 2:9, 6:2; Eph. 4:31, 32; Phil.

The Joy of.—Is. 60:1–5; 62:1–5; Lu. 15:7, 10, 21–24. See "Election"—Acts 2:40. "Foreordination"—Eph. 1:11. "Salvation"—Acts 2:40. "Gospel"—Mk. 16:15. "New Birth"—John 3:5.

\* FELLOWSHIP: With Christ (I Cor. 1:9; I John 1:3).—In Life—John 14:19; II Tim. 2:11. In Sufferings—Rom. 8:17; Phil. 3:10; Col. 1:24. In Death—Rom. 6:3 f., 10, 11; Col. 2:12; II Tim. 2:11. In Resurrection—Rom. 6:5 f.; Col. 2:12; Eph. 2:6. In Sonship—I John 3:2. In Heirship—Rom. 8:17. In Fruitfulness—John 15:1–5. In Power—John 14:12; Phil. 4:13. In Authority—I Cor. 6:2, 3; II Tim. 2:12; Rev. 2:26, 27. In Possession—John 16:15; I Cor. 3:21–23. In Baptism—Rom. 6:1, 3–10; Col. 2:12.

<sup>7</sup>  
a Grace, John  
1:17.

<sup>8</sup>  
b Paul, Acts  
8:1.  
c I Cor. 7:6.  
d Sincerity,  
II Cor. 2:17.  
e Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

<sup>9</sup>  
f Knowledge,  
Fr. 1:7.  
g Ch. 13:14.  
h See "Divinity  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
i Phil. 2:6 f.;  
see Mt. 20:28;  
comp. ch.  
6:10.  
j See "Humilia-  
tion of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
k See "Sacrifi-  
ce," Gen.  
31:54.  
l Mission of  
Jesus, 2:21.

<sup>10</sup>  
m I Cor. 7:25,  
40.  
n Judgment,  
II Pet. 2:4.  
o Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1.  
p Ch. 9:2; comp.  
I Cor. 16:2 f.  
q Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
r See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.

<sup>11</sup>  
s Liberality,  
Rom. 12:8.  
t Vs. 12, 19; ch.  
9:2.

<sup>12</sup>  
u Acceptable,  
II Cor. 8:2.  
v Comp. ch. 9:7;  
Mk. 12:43 f.;  
Lu. 21:3.  
w Man, Gen.  
2:7.

<sup>13</sup>  
z See "Burden-  
ing," Ps.  
55:22.  
y Distress,  
II Cor. 12:10.

<sup>14</sup>  
z See "Frater-  
nity," Ps. 133:1.  
b Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 1 Q. Ex. 16:18.

<sup>a</sup> grace also. <sup>8</sup> I speak 'not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the <sup>a</sup> sincerity also of your 'love. <sup>9</sup> For ye 'know <sup>a</sup> the grace of our <sup>a</sup> Lord Jē'sūs Christ, that, 'though he was rich, 'yet for your sakes he became poor, <sup>k</sup> that ye through his poverty might become rich. <sup>10</sup> And herein I <sup>m</sup> give my <sup>n</sup> judgment: for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a <sup>a</sup> beginning <sup>a</sup> a year ago, not only to do, but also to 'will. <sup>11</sup> But now complete the <sup>a</sup> doing also; that as there was the 'readiness to will, so there may be the completion also out of your ability. <sup>12</sup> For if the readiness is there, it is <sup>a</sup> acceptable <sup>a</sup> according as a <sup>w</sup> man hath, not according as he hath not. <sup>13</sup> For I say not this that others may be eased and ye <sup>z</sup> distressed; <sup>14</sup> but by <sup>a</sup> equality: your abundance being a supply at this present time for <sup>a</sup> their want, that their abundance also may become a supply for your want; that there may be equality: <sup>15</sup> as it is <sup>b</sup> written, <sup>1</sup> He that

Var. Rend.—V. 8. as . . . love—Al. DeW. Me. Wa. Wo.; so (genuineness), BER.; by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love, A. V. Da. V. 10. were . . . beginning—So Da. Wa. BER.; have begun before (i.e. beforehand), Ol. Rü., so nearly (i.e. anticipated my wishes), Wo.; began before the Macedonians, Al. DeW. Me. Sta. V. 11. out of—according to, Al. DeW. Me. Ol. Rü. Wa. Wo. VIN. BOU.; in accordance with, BER.; upon the ground of having, SCHM. V. 12. the readiness is there—So BER. VIN.; there

gathered much had nothing over; and he that gathered little had no lack.

<sup>16</sup> But <sup>a</sup> thanks be to God, who <sup>a</sup> putteth the same earnest care for you into the <sup>a</sup> heart of <sup>a</sup> Tītūs. <sup>17</sup> For he accepted indeed our <sup>a</sup> exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord. <sup>18</sup> And we have sent together with him <sup>k</sup> the brother whose praise in the <sup>12</sup> gospel is spread through <sup>m</sup> all the <sup>n</sup> churches; <sup>19</sup> and not only so, but who was also <sup>p</sup> appointed by the churches to <sup>a</sup> travel with us in the matter of this grace, which is <sup>a</sup> ministered by us to the <sup>u</sup> glory of the Lord, and to show our readiness: <sup>20</sup> avoiding this, that any man should <sup>w</sup> blame us in the matter of this bounty which is ministered by us: <sup>21</sup> for we <sup>z</sup> take thought for things <sup>y</sup> honorable, not only in <sup>a</sup> the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. <sup>22</sup> And we have sent with them our <sup>a</sup> brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now

be there (be patent, Wa.) a willing mind, Al. DeW. Me. V. 18. whose . . . churches—So (is spread), Al. Da. Ol. Rü. VIN. SCHM. SCHN. BOU.; whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches, DeW. Me. Sta. Wo. is spread through—is throughout, BER. V. 19. grace—So BER.; charity, work of love, Al. DeW. Me.; benefaction, or, bounty, VIN. is . . . glory—which is administered by us to the glory, DeW. Ol. Sta.; who was chosen to forward the glory of the Lord and to forward our readiness, Al. Me. Rü. Wa.; is being ministered by us to exhibit the glory, BER.

Var. Read.—V. 19. in the matter of—with, N. D. (E. C. K. L.), d, e, g, SYR.; in, B. C. (P), f, VULG. La. Tr. Al. WH. NES.

<sup>16</sup>  
c Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
d See ch. 2:14.  
e Rev. 17:17.  
f See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
g Heart, Acts 15:9.  
h Titus, Titus 1:1.

<sup>17</sup>  
i Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
j Philemon 17.

<sup>18</sup>  
k Ch. 12:18; comp. I Cor. 16:3.  
l Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
2 See marginal note on ch. 2:12.  
m See I Cor. 4:17; 7:17.  
n The Church, Acts 20:28.

<sup>19</sup>  
o See Rom. 5:3.  
p Comp. Acts 14:23; I Cor. 16:3 f.  
q See "Journeys of Paul," Acts 8:1.  
r See "Journey," Jonah 3:4.  
s See "Travelers," Is. 21:13.  
t Minister, Acts 15:39.  
u Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
v See "Glory of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>20</sup>  
w See "Blameless," Lu. 1:8.

<sup>21</sup>  
z Rom. 12:17.  
y See "Honor," Mal. 1:8.  
z See Rom. 14:18.

<sup>22</sup>  
a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

2:1, 2. In Study of Scriptures—Deut. 4:9, 10; Neh. 8:1, 2; John 5:39; Acts 17:11; I Cor. 10:11, 12. In Liberality—II Cor. 8:1–4, 11–15. In Love—John 13:34, 35; Eph. 5:1, 2; I John 4:7–13. In Joy—I John 1:3, 4.  
With Friends.—Ruth 1:16, 17; I Sam. 20:16, 17; Lu. 15:6, 9; III John 14.  
Dangerous Fellowship.—Gen. 11:5, 6; Num. 14:4–10; Ezra 4:1, 2; Pr. 19:4; Acts 8:19–21; I Cor. 5:11; Eph. 5:11; I John 1:6.  
Fellowship with God.—Ps. 94:20; Acts 8:19–21; 10:20; II Cor. 6:14–18.  
Fellowship.—(Its Nature)—As respects Word of Life—I John 1:3. Sinfulness—I John 1:5–10. Advocacy with Father

—I John 2:1–2. Obedience—I John 2:3–11. Its Fruit—Holiness—I John 3:1–10. Love of Brethren—I John 3:11–24. Its Law—Truth—I John 4:1–6. Its Life—Love—I John 4:7–21. Its Root—Faith—I John 5:1–21.  
Results of Fellowship: Partakers.—Of Flesh and Blood—Heb. 2:14. Of the Divine Nature—II Pet. 1:4. Of the Holy Spirit—I Cor. 12:13; Heb. 6:4. Of the Christ—Heb. 3:14. Of his Holiness—Heb. 12:10. Of the Promise—Eph. 3:6. Of the Heavenly Calling—Heb. 3:1. Of his Sufferings—II Cor. 1:7; I Pet. 4:13. Of Chastisement—Heb. 12:8. Of Comfort—II Cor. 1:7. Of Unity—John 17:20, 21. Of the Future Inheritance—Rom. 8:38, 39; Col. 1:12; Heb. 12:22, 23. Of the Future Glory—Rom. 8:18; I Pet. 5:1.

22  
a Confidence, Phil. 3:3.

23  
b Titus, Titus 1:1.  
c Partner, Lu. 5:7.  
d See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
e See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.  
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
g See vs. 18, 22.  
h Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
i Phil. 2:25; comp. John 13:16.

1 Gr. apostles.  
j The Church, Acts 20:28.  
k Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
l Comp. I Cor. 11:7.  
m See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

24  
2 Or, Show ye therefore in the face . . . on your behalf unto them.  
n Face, Is. 6:2.  
o Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
p Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.

1  
q See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
r See ch. 8:4.  
s Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
t Comp. I Thess. 4:9.  
u Paul, Acts 8:1.  
v Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

2  
w Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
x Macedonia, Acts 20:1.  
y See Rom. 15:21.  
z Achaia, Acts 18:12.  
a Ch. 8:10.  
b Year, Lev. 25:8.  
3 Or, emulation of you.  
4 (Gr. the more part.

3  
c I Cor. 16:2.

4  
d Shame, Phil. 3:19.

5  
e See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8.  
f Gen. 33:11; Ju. 1:15.  
5 Gr. blessing.

much more earnest, by reason of the great <sup>a</sup> confidence which he hath in you. 23 Whether any inquire about <sup>b</sup> Ti-tus, he is my <sup>c</sup> partner and my <sup>d</sup> fellow-worker to you-ward; or our <sup>e</sup> brethren, they are the <sup>f</sup> messengers of the <sup>g</sup> churches, they are <sup>h</sup> the glory of <sup>i</sup> Christ. 24 <sup>2</sup> Show ye therefore unto them in the <sup>n</sup> face of the churches the proof of your <sup>o</sup> love, and of our <sup>p</sup> glorying on your behalf.

9 For as touching the <sup>a</sup> ministering to the <sup>s</sup> saints, it is superfluous for <sup>u</sup> me to <sup>v</sup> write to you: 2 for I <sup>w</sup> know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of <sup>x</sup> Măc-ê-dō-ni-ă, that <sup>y</sup> Ā-chă-ia hath been prepared for <sup>a</sup> a year past; and <sup>z</sup> your zeal hath stirred up <sup>a</sup> very many of them. 3 But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, <sup>c</sup> even as I said, ye may be prepared: 4 lest by any means, if there come with me any of Măc-ê-dō-ni-ă and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to <sup>d</sup> shame in this confidence. 5 I thought it necessary therefore to entreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised <sup>e</sup> bounty, that the same might be

Var. Rend.—V. 23. the messengers.—Rather, messengers, delegates, simply, *Me. Sta. Wo.* SCHM. (messenger, same word as apostle); the envoys, BER.; ambassadors, SCHN. BOU. Chap. 9.—V. 2. your zeal.—So *Al. BER. SCHM. SCHN. BOU.*; or, emulation of you, a *margin*, (Edd. a have a slight change in the Greek). very . . . them.—*Lu.* the greater number (of them), *Var. MAS.*; the majority of them, BER. SCHM. SCHN. BOU. V. 6. bounty.—So BER.; blessing, *Var. MAS. VIN.* V. 8. sufficiency.—So *Al. Be. DeW. Ol. Ră. Sta. Wa. BER. SCHM. SCHN. BOU.*; contentedness, *Me.*; self-sufficiency, *VIN.* V. 10. supplied . . . sowing.—So BER.; ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food and multiply your seed sown, *Sta. (nearly)*. V. 11. liberality.—So BER.; bountifulness, *Al.*; single-mindedness, goodness of heart, *DeW. Me. Wa. SCHN.*; singleness (or, simplicity) of heart, *VIN. SCHM.*; set of charity, *BOU.*

ready as a <sup>a</sup> matter of <sup>e</sup> bounty, and <sup>b</sup> not of <sup>c</sup> extortion.

6 But this I say, <sup>1</sup> He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth <sup>7</sup> bountifully shall reap also <sup>7</sup> bountifully. 7 Let each <sup>1</sup> man do according as he hath <sup>m</sup> purposed in his <sup>n</sup> heart: <sup>o</sup> not <sup>o</sup> grudgingly, or of necessity: <sup>p</sup> for God <sup>a</sup> loveth a cheerful <sup>7</sup> giver. 8 And <sup>2</sup> God is able to <sup>u</sup> make all <sup>v</sup> grace <sup>w</sup> abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every <sup>x</sup> good work: 9 as it is <sup>u</sup> written,

<sup>9</sup> He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the <sup>a</sup> poor; His <sup>b</sup> righteousness abideth for ever.

10 And he that supplieth <sup>o</sup> seed to the <sup>c</sup> sower and <sup>7</sup> bread for <sup>a</sup> food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and <sup>b</sup> increase the <sup>7</sup> fruits of your righteousness: 11 ye being <sup>7</sup> enriched in everything unto all <sup>10</sup> liberality, which worketh through us <sup>k</sup> thanksgiving to God. 12 For the <sup>m</sup> ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of <sup>n</sup> the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanksgivings unto God; 13 seeing that through the <sup>o</sup> proving of you by this <sup>p</sup> min-

V. 13. proving of you by—proof (i.e. approved character), *Al. Da. DeW. Me. Wa. Wo. BER.* by—afforded by, *BER.* proving of you by—*So VIN.*; tried character of, *VIN. (all.)*.

Var. Read.—V. 24. Show ye.—*So N C D<sup>8</sup> Vulg. Pesh. M<sup>8</sup>mp<sup>8</sup> Tr.<sup>3</sup> WH.<sup>1</sup>* (or, as *DeW.* translates, shew ye in the face of the churches the proof of . . . our boasting on your behalf to them); shewing, *B D<sup>8</sup> La. Ti. Tr.<sup>1</sup> Al.*; in to them the proof of your love . . . ye shew it before the churches, *DeW. Me. Wa.*; but *Al.* makes the sense of this reading practically the same as that of the text. Chap. 9.—V. 10. shall supply and multiply—shall both minister (supply) . . . and multiply, *N<sup>8</sup> B D<sup>8</sup> Edd.*; both minister . . . and multiply, *N<sup>8</sup> D<sup>8</sup>.*

11. *i* I Cor. 1:5. 10 Gr. singleness. Comp. ch. 8:2. <sup>12</sup> Ministry, II Cor. 4:15. <sup>1</sup> Comp. ch. 1:11. 12 <sup>m</sup> Ministry, Acts 15:39. <sup>n</sup> Comp. ch. 8:14. 13 <sup>o</sup> Proving, I Thess. 5:19. <sup>p</sup> Comp. ch. 3:4; see Rom. 15:31.

a Comp. Phil. 4:17.  
h Comp. ch. 12:17 f.  
i Extortion, Pr. 22:16.  
6 Or, covetousness.

6  
j Comp. Pr. 11:24 f.; 22:9; Gal. 6:7, 9.  
k Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
7 Gr. with blessings. Comp. v. 5.

7  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
n Heart, Acts 15:9.  
o Deut. 15:10; I Chr. 29:17; Rom. 12:8; comp. ch. 8:12.

9 Gr. of sorrow.  
p Ex. 25:2; Pr. 22:8 (Sept.); comp. ch. 8:12.  
q Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Giving," Lu. 2:21.

8  
s God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
t Comp. Eph. 3:20.  
u See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
v Grace, John 1:17.  
w Abounding, Phil. 4:12.  
z See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
y Good Works, I Tim. 5:10.

9  
z Writing, Phil. 4:14.  
9 Q. Pa. 112:9.  
a The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
b Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.

10  
c Is. 55:10.  
d Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
e See "Agriculture," Ia. 28:24.  
f Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
g Food, Gen. 9:3.  
h Comp. Hos. 10:12.  
i Fruits (fig.), I Rev. 23:40.

12 <sup>m</sup> Ministry, Acts 15:39. <sup>n</sup> Comp. ch. 8:14. 13 <sup>o</sup> Proving, I Thess. 5:19. <sup>p</sup> Comp. ch. 3:4; see Rom. 15:31.

<sup>13</sup>  
a Glorifying  
God, Lu. 7:16.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
d Confession,  
Mt. 10:16.  
e I Tim. 6:12 f.;  
Heb. 3:1;  
4:14; 10:23.  
f The Gospel,  
Mk. 16:15.  
1 Gr. good ti-  
dings. See  
marginal note  
on ch. 2:12.  
o Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
A Liberty,  
Rom. 12:8.  
2 See v. 11.  
i Fellowship,  
II Cor. 8:4.  
14  
j See "Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44. (1:17).  
k Grace, John  
15  
l Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.  
m See ch. 2:14.  
n Rom. 5:15 f.  
1  
o Gal. 5:2; Eph.  
3:1; comp.  
Col. 1:23.  
p Paul, Acts 8:1.  
q Comp. Rom.  
12:1.  
r See "Charac-  
ter of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
s See "Chris-  
tian Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.  
t V. 10; comp.  
I Cor. 2:3 f.  
u See "Humil-  
ity," Pr. 15:33.  
v Courage,  
Num. 13:30.  
2  
w Beseeching,  
Rom. 15:30.  
x Ch. 13:2, 10;  
see I Cor. 4:21.  
y Confidence,  
Phil. 3:3.  
z Boldness,  
Acts 14:3.  
a Comp. I Cor.  
4:18 f. (1:10).  
b Walking, Col.  
c See ch. 1:17;  
Rom. 8:4.  
d Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
3  
e See "Teach-  
ing of Paul"  
on "Christian  
Life," Acts 8:1.  
f See "War,"  
Josh. 22:12.  
4  
g See ch. 6:7;  
comp. I Cor.  
9:7 I Tim. 1:18.  
h Comp. Acts  
7:20, marg.  
i Jer. 1:10;  
comp. v. 8;  
ch. 13:10.  
5  
j See "Mind,"  
Job 33:36. 3 Or, reasoning. Rom. 2:15. k Comp. Is.  
2:11 f. l See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. m See "Teaching of  
Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. n Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
o Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. p Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
q Comp. ch. 9:13. 6 r Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. s See  
"Sin," Gen. 3:6. t See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8. u See ch. 2:9.

istration they <sup>a</sup> glorify <sup>b</sup> God for  
the <sup>c</sup> obedience of your <sup>d</sup> con-  
fession unto the <sup>e</sup> gospel of  
<sup>f</sup> Christ, and for the <sup>g</sup> liberality of  
your <sup>h</sup> contribution unto them and  
unto all; 14 while they them-  
selves also, with <sup>i</sup> supplication  
on your behalf, long after you by  
reason of the exceeding <sup>k</sup> grace of  
God in you. 15 <sup>l</sup> Thanks be  
to God for his unspeakable <sup>m</sup> gift.

**10** Now <sup>o</sup> I Paul myself  
<sup>p</sup> entreat you by the  
<sup>q</sup> meekness and gentleness of  
Christ, I who <sup>r</sup> in your presence  
am <sup>s</sup> lowly among you, but being  
absent am of good <sup>t</sup> courage  
toward you: 2 yea, I <sup>u</sup> beseech  
you, that <sup>v</sup> I may not when pres-  
ent show courage with the <sup>w</sup> con-  
fidence wherewith I count to be  
<sup>x</sup> bold against <sup>y</sup> some, who count  
of us as if we <sup>z</sup> walked <sup>a</sup> accord-  
ing to the <sup>b</sup> flesh. 3 For though  
we walk in the flesh, we do not  
<sup>c</sup> war according to the flesh 4  
(for the <sup>d</sup> weapons of our war-  
fare are not of the flesh, but  
mighty <sup>e</sup> before God <sup>f</sup> to the  
casting down of strongholds); 5  
casting down <sup>g</sup> imaginations,  
and every <sup>h</sup> high thing that is  
<sup>i</sup> exalted against the <sup>j</sup> knowl-  
edge of God, and bringing every  
thought into <sup>k</sup> captivity to the  
<sup>l</sup> obedience of Christ; 6 and  
being in readiness to <sup>m</sup> avenge  
all <sup>n</sup> disobedience, when <sup>o</sup> your

Var. Rend.—V. 13 (cont.). for . . . all  
—So (your), *Al. Da. DeW. Ol. BER.*  
VIN.: for the singularity of your fellowship  
with them and with all men. *Be.*: by reason  
of the sincerity of your (Christian)  
fellowship they glorify God concerning  
themselves and all men. *Me.* V. 14.  
while . . . you—*So Da. Me. Rü. BER.*:  
And by their prayer for you, which long  
after you (i.e. is abundant, v. 12, by their  
prayer . . . *Al. DeW. Ol.*: or, glorify  
God by their prayer . . . *Wa. Wo.*). Chap.  
10.—V. 1. in your presence—*So Da. DeW.*  
*Me. Ol. Rü. Wo.*: in face, in outward ap-

pearance shall be made full.  
7 <sup>a</sup> Ye look at the things that are  
before your <sup>b</sup> face. <sup>c</sup> If any <sup>d</sup> man  
trusteth in himself that <sup>e</sup> he is  
Christ's, let him consider this  
again with himself, that, even as  
he is Christ's, <sup>f</sup> so also are <sup>g</sup> we.  
8 For though <sup>h</sup> I should <sup>i</sup> glory  
somewhat abundantly concern-  
ing <sup>j</sup> our <sup>k</sup> authority (which the  
<sup>l</sup> Lord gave for <sup>m</sup> building you up,  
and not for casting you down), I  
shall not be put to <sup>n</sup> shame: 9  
that I may not seem as if I would  
<sup>o</sup> terrify you by my <sup>p</sup> letters. 10  
For, His letters, they say, are  
weighty and strong; but his  
<sup>q</sup> bodily presence is <sup>r</sup> weak, and  
<sup>s</sup> his speech of no account. 11  
Let such a one reckon this, that,  
what we are in <sup>t</sup> word by letters  
when we are absent, such <sup>u</sup> are  
we also in deed when we are  
present. 12 For we are not  
bold <sup>v</sup> to number or compare  
ourselves with certain of them  
that <sup>w</sup> commend themselves: but  
they themselves, measuring  
themselves by themselves, and  
comparing themselves with  
themselves, are <sup>x</sup> without un-  
derstanding. 13 But we will not  
glory beyond <sup>y</sup> our measure, but  
<sup>z</sup> according to the measure of  
the <sup>a</sup> province which God appor-  
tioned to us as a measure, to  
reach even unto you. 14 For  
we stretch not ourselves over-  
much, as though we reached not

pearance (*as marg.*), *Al. Sta.*: before your  
face, *BER.*: face to face *SCHM.*: accord-  
ing to appearance. *SCHN.*: in personal en-  
counter. *BOU.* lowly—*So BER. SCHN.*:  
downcast, *Sta.*: submissive. *BOU.*: hum-  
ble *SCHM.* V. 8. imaginations—reason-  
ings, *Var. Be. Da. DeW. Ol. Wa. BER.*  
is exalted—*So (as a fortification), Al. Li.*  
*Me. Rü. Wa. BER. VIN.* V. 6. made  
full—fulfilled, *BER. s.* V. 7. Ye . . .  
things—*So BER.*: Do ye look on things,  
*Al. Be. Da. Me. and Ti. Tr.*: Ye look on  
things, *Sta.*: Look at the things, *DeW.*  
*Ol. Rü.* V. 13. beyond our measure—  
(beyond our measure), *Sta.*: beyond measure,  
*Al. Be. Da. DeW. Me. Ol. (Wa. perhaps)*:  
in the immeasurable, *SCHM. SCHN.*:  
measureless. *BOU.* our—our, *BER. VIN.*:  
province—*So Wa.*: rule, *Al. DeW. BER.*:  
limit, *Me. s. marg.*

7  
v Comp. ch.  
5:12; John  
7:24.  
4 Or, Do ye look  
at . . . face?  
w Face, Is. 6:2.  
x I Cor. 1:12;  
comp. I Cor.  
14:37.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
z See "Disci-  
ple," Mt.  
20:17.  
a See "Teaching  
of Jesus" on  
"Disciple-  
ship," Lu.  
2:21.  
b Ch. 11:23;  
comp. I Cor.  
9:1; Gal. 1:12.  
c See "Paul,"  
Acts 8:1.  
8  
d Comp. ch. 7:4.  
e Glorifying,  
II Cor. 7:4.  
f See "Apos-  
tles," Mt.  
10:5.  
g Ch. 13:10.  
h Lordship of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
i See "Edifica-  
tion," Rom.  
14:19.  
j Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
9  
k See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:3.  
l Letters, Acts  
23:25.  
m I Cor. 1:1;  
II Cor. 1:1.  
10  
n See "Body,"  
Num. 25:3.  
o I Cor. 2:3;  
comp. ch.  
12:7; Gal.  
4:13 f.  
p Comp. ch.  
11:6; I Cor.  
1:17.  
11  
q Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
12  
5 Gr. to judge  
among, or to  
judge our-  
selves with.  
r V. 18; see ch.  
3:1.  
s See "Spiritual  
Blindness,"  
I Sam. 4:15.  
13  
t See v. 15 f.;  
Rom. 12:3.  
6 Or, limit. Gr.  
measuring-rod.

14  
a Paul, Acts, 8:1.  
b See "Mis-  
sions," Acts  
15:7.  
1 Or, *were the  
first to come.*  
c Gospel, Mk.  
16:15.  
2 Gr. *good ti-  
dings.* See  
marginal note  
on ch. 2:12.  
d Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.

15  
e Glorifying,  
II Cor. 7:4.  
f See Rom.  
15:20.  
g See "The  
Church,"  
Acts 20:28.  
h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i Labor, Ex.  
23:12.  
j Hope, Pr.  
23:18.  
k II Thess. 1:3.  
l Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
m See Acts 5:13.  
3 See v. 13.

16  
n Preaching.  
See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
o Ch. 11:7.  
4 Gr. *bring good  
tidings.* Comp.  
Mt. 11:5.  
p Acts 19:21.  
q Hand, Gen.  
16:12.

17  
5 Q. Jer. 9:24.  
r See I Cor.  
1:31.  
s Lordship of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.

18  
t Comp. v. 12.  
u Approval,  
Rom. 5:4.  
v Comp. Rom.  
2:29; I Cor.  
4:5.

1  
w Vs. 4, 19 f.;  
comp. v. 16;  
Mt. 17:17.

z Forbearance, Eph. 4:2. y Paul, Acts 8:1. z Vs. 17, 21;  
comp. ch. 5:13. 6 Or, *may indeed bear with me.* 2 a Jeal-  
ousy, Ex. 34:13. 7 Gr. *a jealousy of God.* b See "Betroth-  
al," Lev. 19:20. c Hos. 2:19 f.; Eph. 5:26 f. d Marriage (*fig.*),  
Gen. 6:2. e Husband, I Cor. 7:16. f Comp. ch. 4:14.  
g Virgin, Deut. 22:14. 3 h Fear, Gen. 9:2.

\* SERPENT: As Tempter.—Gen. 3:1, 14; II Cor. 11:3;  
Rev. 12:9, 20:2.

Moses' Rod turned into.—Ex. 4:3; 7, 9, 15.

Brzen Serpent.—Num. 21:9; II Ki. 18:4; John 3:14, 15.

Fiery Serpents.—Num. 21:6; Deut. 8:15; Is. 14:29; 30:6.

Offspring of.—Mt. 3:7; 12:34; 23:33; Lu. 3:7.

Poisonous.—Deut. 32:33; Job 20:16; Ps. 58:4; Eccl. 10:11;

Mk. 16:18; Lu. 10:19; Acts 28:3.

Will he give him a Serpent?—Mt. 7:10; Lu. 11:11.

Eating Dust.—Gen. 3:14; Is. 65:25; Mic. 7:17.

Wise.—Gen. 3:1; Eccl. 10:8; Amos 5:19; Mt. 10:6.

† EVE.—"Life."

Her Creation.—Gen. 1:27; 2:21, 22; Mt. 19:4; I Cor. 11:8, 9;

I Tim. 2:13. In Image of God—Gen. 1:26, 27; 5:1, 2; I Cor.

11:7; Col. 3:10.

Accepted by Adam.—Gen. 2:23, 24. Named—Gen. 2:23;

3:20; 5:2.

unto you: for <sup>a</sup> we <sup>1</sup> came even  
as far as unto you in the <sup>2</sup> gos-  
pel of <sup>3</sup> Christ: 15 not <sup>4</sup> glorying  
beyond our measure, *that is*,  
in <sup>5</sup> other <sup>6</sup> men's <sup>7</sup> labors; but  
having <sup>8</sup> hope that, as <sup>9</sup> your  
<sup>1</sup> faith groweth, we shall be  
<sup>2</sup> magnified in you according  
to our <sup>3</sup> province unto further  
abundance, 16 so as to <sup>4</sup> preach  
the gospel even unto <sup>5</sup> the parts  
beyond you, *and* not to glory in  
another's <sup>6</sup> province in regard of  
things ready to our <sup>7</sup> hand. 17  
<sup>8</sup> But <sup>9</sup> he that glorieth, let him  
glory in the <sup>10</sup> Lord. 18 For not  
he that <sup>11</sup> commendeth himself is  
<sup>12</sup> approved, but <sup>13</sup> whom the Lord  
commendeth.

**11** Would that ye could  
<sup>1</sup> bear with <sup>2</sup> me in a lit-  
tle <sup>3</sup> foolishness: <sup>4</sup> but indeed ye  
do bear with me. 2 For I <sup>5</sup> am  
jealous over you with <sup>6</sup> a godly  
jealousy: for I <sup>7</sup> espoused you  
to one <sup>8</sup> husband, that I might  
<sup>9</sup> present you as a pure <sup>10</sup> virgin  
to Christ. 3 But I <sup>11</sup> fear, lest

Var. Rend.—V. 15. *glorifying* . . . in—  
So BER.; boasting of things without our  
measure, *that is*, of *Sta.*; boasting beyond  
measure in, *Al. Da. DeW. Me. Wa.* mag-  
nified—*i.e.* strengthened to advance yet fur-  
ther, *Me. Sta.* in—So BER.; among, *Al.*  
*Me. BOU. SCHM.*; omit, *SCHN. Chap.*  
*11—V. 1.* but . . . me—*So Al. Da. DeW.*  
*Me. Ol. Wa. r marg.*; and indeed bear  
with me, *Be. Sta.* but—nay, BER. r.  
V. 2. jealous, jealousy—*So Al. Da. Me.*  
*Ru. BER. VIN.*; zealous, zeal, *Sta. SCHM.*  
*SCHN. BOU.*; a godly, *Me. Wa.* espoused  
*i.e.* betrothed, *Al. V. 5.* am not—*Lit.*

by any means, as the <sup>1</sup> serpent  
<sup>2</sup> beguiled <sup>3</sup> Eve in his <sup>4</sup> craftiness,  
your <sup>5</sup> minds should be <sup>6</sup> cor-  
rupted from the <sup>7</sup> simplicity  
and the <sup>8</sup> purity that is toward  
Christ. 4 For if he that com-  
eth preacheth <sup>9</sup> another <sup>10</sup> Jē-  
sus, whom we did not preach, or if  
ye receive a <sup>11</sup> different <sup>12</sup> spirit,  
which ye did not receive, or a  
<sup>13</sup> different <sup>14</sup> gospel, which ye did  
not accept, ye do <sup>15</sup> well to <sup>16</sup> bear  
with him. 5 For I reckon that I  
am <sup>17</sup> not a whit behind <sup>18</sup> the very  
chiefest <sup>19</sup> apostles. 6 But though  
*I be* <sup>20</sup> rude in <sup>21</sup> speech, yet *am* I  
not in <sup>22</sup> knowledge; <sup>23</sup> nay, in  
every way have we <sup>24</sup> made <sup>25</sup> this  
<sup>26</sup> manifest unto you in all things.  
7 Or <sup>27</sup> did I commit a <sup>28</sup> sin <sup>29</sup> in  
abasing myself that ye might be  
exalted, because I <sup>30</sup> preached  
to you the <sup>31</sup> gospel of God <sup>32</sup> for  
nought? 8 I robbed other  
<sup>33</sup> churches, <sup>34</sup> taking <sup>35</sup> wages of  
them that I might <sup>36</sup> minister unto  
you; 9 and when I was present  
with you and was <sup>37</sup> in want, I

have not been, *Var.* the very chiefest—  
*So Be. (Wa. perhaps)*; those superlative,  
*Wa. Al. DeW. Me. Ol. Ru.*; those super-  
fine, BER.; those who are pre-eminently,  
VIN. the extra-super, FARRAR; the  
gigantic, SCHM. BOU.; beyond measure,  
SCHN. V. 6. unto . . . things—among  
all the men to you-ward, BER. r.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 11.—V. 3. simplicity  
and purity—simplicity and purity, *N<sup>o</sup>*  
*B (G), g. 17, HARCL. L. Tr. 1 WH. 1*  
*Al.*; simplicity, *N<sup>o</sup> D<sup>o</sup> (K L M P), f.*  
*VULG. PESH. Ti. V. 4.* do . . . him—  
*So B D<sup>o</sup> La. WH. 1 Al.*; might well bear  
(= would well have borne) with him,  
*DeW. Me.*; did . . . bear, *Wa. V. 6.*  
every . . . things—everything have made  
it (my knowledge, or my message) mani-  
fest, *N<sup>o</sup> B, Edd.*

7 e Ch. 12:13. f Sin, Gen. 3:6. g Abuse, Phil. 4:12.  
12 See marginal note on ch. 10:16. A See Rom. 1:1; comp.  
ch. 2:12. j See Acts 18:3; I Cor. 9:18. 8 j The Church.  
Acts 20:28. k Phil. 4:15, 18; comp. I Cor. 4:12; 9:6.  
l Wages, Deut. 24:15. m Minister, Acts 15:30. 9 n See  
"The Poor," Deut. 24:14.

Blessed by Jehovah.—Gen. 1:27, 28; 5:1, 2.  
A Typical Wedlock.—Mt. 19:5, 6; Mk. 10:6, 9; Eph. 5:31.  
Commanded to be fruitful.—Gen. 1:28; 9:1, 7; Ps. 127:  
3-5.

Her Fall.—Tempted by the Serpent—Gen. 3:1-6; John  
8:44; II Cor. 11:3; I Tim. 2:14; Rev. 12:9. Recognises her  
Shame—Gen. 3:7, 8; Is. 47:3; Lam. 1:8. Curse pronounced—  
Gen. 3:16; I Cor. 14:34; I Tim. 2:14. Clothed by Jehovah—  
Gen. 3:21. Sent forth from Garden—Gen. 3:23. Has Sons  
and Daughters—Gen. 4:2; 5:4.

Conditional Promises.—I Tim. 2:15. Conquest of her Seed  
predicted—Gen. 3:15.

i Temptation.  
Pr. 1:10.  
j Craftiness.  
I Cor. 12:16.  
k Mind, Job  
38:36.  
8 Gr. *thoughts.*  
See ch. 3:14.  
l See "Corrup-  
tion," I Cor.  
15:42.  
m See "Christian  
Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.  
n See "Teaching  
of Jesus" on  
"Character,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
o See "Teach-  
ing of Paul"  
on "Christian  
Life," Acts  
8:1.  
p See "Holi-  
ness," Eph.  
4:24.

4  
q I Cor. 3:11.  
r Comp. Rom.  
8:15.  
s Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
t Gal. 1:6.  
9 Gr. *good ti-  
dings.* Comp.  
ch. 2:12.  
u Comp. Mk.  
7:9.  
v See v. 1.

5  
w Ch. 12:11;  
Gal. 2:6.  
10 Or, *those pre-  
minent apos-  
tles.*  
z Apostles, Mt.  
10:5.

6  
y See I Cor.  
1:17.  
z Speech, I Cor.  
2:1.  
a Knowledge.  
Pr. 1:7.  
b See I Cor.  
12:8; comp.  
Eph. 3:4.  
11 Or, *may, in  
everything we  
have made it  
manifest  
among all men  
to you-ward.*  
c Ch. 4:2.  
d Manifestation,  
Heb. 9:26.



a Ch. 12:13-16.  
b Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
c Man, Gen. 2:7.  
d Acts 18:57.  
e Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
g Macedonia, Acts 20:1.  
h See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
i Paul, Acts 8:1.  
j See Rom. 15:26.

10  
k See Rom. 9:1; comp. ch. 1:23; Rom. 1:9; Gal. 2:20.  
l Truth, John 14:6.  
m Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:31.  
n Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.  
o Achaia, Acts 18:12.  
11  
p Ch. 12:15.  
q Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
r V. 31; comp. ch. 2:17; 12:2 f.; Rom. 1:9.  
s Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.

12  
u Comp. I Cor. 9:12.  
1 Gr. the occasion of them.

13  
v Rev. 2:2; comp. Acts 20:30; Gal. 1:7; 2:4; Phil. 1:15; Titus 1:10 f.; II Pet. 2:1. [10:5.  
w Apostles, Mt. 27:31.  
x See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.  
y See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.  
z Fashion, Phil. 3:21.

14  
a Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
b See Mt. 4:10; comp. Eph. 6:12; Col. 1:13.  
c Col. 1:12.  
d Angel, I Pet. 1:12. [14:16.  
e Light, Ps. 15

f Minister, Acts 15:39.  
g See "False Prophets," II Ki. 17:13.  
h See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.  
i Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
j Comp. Rom. 2:6; 3:8. k Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. l See "Punishment for Sin," Gen. 3:6. m See v. 1. n See "The Foolish," Jer. 17:11.  
o Comp. I Cor. 7:12, 25. p See "Inspiration by the Holy Spirit," John 14:16. q See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13. r Foolishness, I Cor. 1:8. s Confidence, Phil. 3:3. t Phil. 3:3 f. u See ch. 5:16. v Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

was<sup>a</sup> nota<sup>b</sup> burden on any<sup>c</sup> man; for<sup>d</sup> the<sup>e</sup> 'brethren, when they came from<sup>f</sup> Măc-ē-dō-nī-ā,<sup>g</sup> supplied the measure of my want; and in everything<sup>h</sup> I kept myself from<sup>i</sup> being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself. 10<sup>k</sup> As the<sup>l</sup> truth of<sup>m</sup> Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this<sup>n</sup> glorying in the regions of<sup>o</sup> Ā-chā'jā. 11 Wherefore?<sup>p</sup> because I<sup>q</sup> love you not? <sup>r</sup> God<sup>s</sup> knoweth. 12 But what I do, that I will do, <sup>t</sup> that I may cut off<sup>u</sup> occasion from them that desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. 13 For such men are<sup>v</sup> false<sup>w</sup> apostles, <sup>x</sup> deceitful<sup>y</sup> workers, <sup>z</sup> fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for even<sup>a</sup> Satan fashioneth himself into<sup>b</sup> an<sup>c</sup> angel of<sup>d</sup> light. 15 It is no great thing therefore if his<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of<sup>g</sup> righteousness; <sup>h</sup> whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say<sup>m</sup> again, Let no man think me foolish; but if ye do, yet as<sup>n</sup> foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak<sup>o</sup> not<sup>p</sup> after the Lord, but as in<sup>q</sup> foolishness, in this<sup>r</sup> confidence of glorying. 18 Seeing that<sup>s</sup> many glory<sup>t</sup> after the<sup>u</sup> flesh, I will

Var. Rend.—V. 12. occasion.—So BER.; the (or, their) occasion (lit. means of attack, and so Wo.). Var. V. 14. fashioneth.—So BER. VIN.; transforms, Var. SCHM.; transformed, SCHN.; assumeth the appearance of, MAS.; puts on the mask. BOU. V. 17. confidence of glorying.—So BER.; confidence of boasting, Al. Da. Me. Sta. Wa. SCHM. SCHN.; vehemence of boasting, Sta.; matter for boasting, DeW. Ol. Rū. V. 20. taketh you captive.—So MAS.; take you captive, Da. Ol. BER.; take of you, Be. Wo.; catch you (as with a snare), Al. DeW. Me. Rū. Sta. Wa.; catches you, SCHM.; taketh you, SCHN.; taketh you in possession,

j Comp. Rom. 2:6; 3:8. k Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. l See "Punishment for Sin," Gen. 3:6. m See v. 1. n See "The Foolish," Jer. 17:11. o Comp. I Cor. 7:12, 25. p See "Inspiration by the Holy Spirit," John 14:16. q See "Inspiration of Prophets," II Ki. 17:13. r Foolishness, I Cor. 1:8. s Confidence, Phil. 3:3. t Phil. 3:3 f. u See ch. 5:16. v Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

glory also. 19 For ye<sup>w</sup> bear with the foolish<sup>x</sup> gladly, <sup>y</sup> being<sup>z</sup> wise yourselves. 20 For ye bear with a man, if he<sup>a</sup> bringeth you into<sup>b</sup> bondage, if he<sup>c</sup> devoureth you, if he<sup>d</sup> taketh you captive, if he<sup>e</sup> exalteth himself, if he<sup>f</sup> smiteth you on the<sup>g</sup> face. 21 I speak by way of<sup>h</sup> disparagement, as though we had been<sup>i</sup> weak. Yet whereinsoever any is<sup>j</sup> bold (I speak in foolishness), I am bold also. 22 Are they<sup>k</sup> Hebrews?<sup>l</sup> so am I. Are they<sup>m</sup> Īs-ra-ēl-ites? so am I. Are they the<sup>n</sup> seed of<sup>o</sup> Abraham? so am I. 23 Are they<sup>p</sup> ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in<sup>q</sup> labors more abundantly, in<sup>r</sup> prisons more abundantly, in<sup>s</sup> stripes above measure, in<sup>t</sup> deaths oft. 24 Of the Jews five times received I<sup>u</sup> forty stripes save one. 25 Thrice was I<sup>v</sup> beaten with<sup>w</sup> rods, once was I<sup>x</sup> stoned, thrice I suffered<sup>y</sup> shipwreck, a<sup>z</sup> night and a<sup>a</sup> day have I been in the<sup>b</sup> deep; 26 in<sup>c</sup> journeyings often, in<sup>d</sup> perils of<sup>e</sup> rivers, in perils of<sup>f</sup> robbers, in perils from<sup>g</sup> my<sup>h</sup> countrymen, in perils from the<sup>i</sup> Gen-tiles, in perils in the<sup>j</sup> city, in perils in the<sup>k</sup> wilderness, in perils in the<sup>l</sup> sea, in perils among<sup>m</sup> false brethren; 27 in<sup>n</sup> labor and<sup>o</sup> travail, in

BOU. V. 21. I . . . weak.—To my reproach I say that how we were weak, Al. Bu. DeW. Me. (Sta. nearly). by way of disparagement.—So VIN. BER.; in a strain suitable to dishonor, Wa.; by way of reproach (i.e. dishonor done to me), Be. Wo.; under disgrace (for you), SCHM.; in dishonor, SCHN.; (To my) disgrace (of shame), BOU. V. 23. above measure.—So Sta. BER.; more exceedingly, Al. Da. Me.

q See Rom. 8:36. 24 h Deut. 25:3. j Rods, Num. 20:8. k Stoning, Ex. 34:1. m See Acts 27:27-44. n Ships, I Ki. 9:26. o Night, Ps. 9:2. p Day, Lev. 25:8. q See "The Sea," Ex. 14:21. 26 r Journeys, Jonah 3:4. s Lam. 5:9; Rom. 8:35. t Rivers, Is. 32:2. u See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11. v Comp. Acts 9:23; 13:45; 50:14; 17:15; 18:12; 20:3; 19:21; 21:27; 23:10; 12:25; 1 I Thess. 2:15. 2 Gr. race. Comp. Acts 7:19. w Gentiles, Is. 49:6. x Comp. Acts 14:5, 19; 19:23 ff.; 27:42. y City, Gen. 4:17. z Acts 21:31. a Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. b Sea, Ex. 14:21. c Gal. 2:4. 27 d I Thess. 2:9; II Thess. 3:8. e Travail, Gal. 4:19.

19  
w Forbearance, Eph. 4:2.  
x Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
y I Cor. 4:10.  
z Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

20  
a Gal. 2:4; comp. ch. 1:24; Gal. 4:3, 9; 5:1.  
b Bondage, John 8:33.  
c Mk. 12:40.  
d Comp. v. 3; ch. 12:16; Lu. 5:5.  
e Captivity, Num. 24:22.  
f See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
g Comp. ch. 10:5.  
h Comp. I Cor. 4:11.  
i Face, Is. 6:2.

21  
j See "Reproach," Es. 5:15.  
k Comp. ch. 6:8.  
l Weakness, I Cor. 9:22.  
m Ch. 10:10.  
n Boldness, Acts 14:3.  
o Comp. ch. 10:2.

22  
p Israelites called Hebrews, Deut. 4:1.  
q See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
r Phil. 3:5.  
s Rom. 9:4.  
t Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
u Gal. 3:16.  
v Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
w Rom. 11:1.

23  
x Ch. 3:6; see I Cor. 3:5; comp. ch. 10:7.  
y Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
z See I Cor. 15:10.  
a Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
c Ch. 6:5.  
d Stripes, Is. 53:5.  
e Ch. 6:5; Acts 16:23.  
f Death, Rom. 5:12.

25  
i Acts 16:22.  
j Acts 14:19.  
k Night, Ps. 9:2.  
l Journeys, Is. 32:2.  
m Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
n Comp. Acts 9:23; 13:45; 50:14; 17:15; 18:12; 20:3; 19:21; 21:27; 23:10; 12:25; 1 I Thess. 2:15. 2 Gr. race. Comp. Acts 7:19. w Gentiles, Is. 49:6. x Comp. Acts 14:5, 19; 19:23 ff.; 27:42. y City, Gen. 4:17. z Acts 21:31. a Wilderness, Ex. 3:1. b Sea, Ex. 14:21. c Gal. 2:4. 27 d I Thess. 2:9; II Thess. 3:8. e Travail, Gal. 4:19.

- 17  
a Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
b I Cor. 4:11; Phil. 4:12.  
c Thirst, Ps. 42:1.  
d Fasting, I Sam. 7:6.  
e Ch. 6:5.  
f Cold, Rev. 3:15.  
g Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
h I Cor. 4:11.

- 28  
1 Or, *Besides the things which I omit.*  
Or, *Besides the things that come out of course.*  
i See "Burdens," Ps. 55:22.  
j See "Day," Lev. 25:3.  
k Mt. 6:25, 34; 10:19; Lu. 10:41; Phil. 4:6; I Pet. 5:7.  
l See I Cor. 7:17.  
m The Church, Acts 20:28.

- 29  
n See I Cor. 9:22; comp. I Cor. 8:9, 13.  
o See "Occasion of Stumbling," Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.

- 30  
p Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.  
q See I Cor. 2:3.

- 31  
r Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
2 Or, *God and the Father.*  
See Rom. 15:6.  
s Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
t See Rom. 1:25.  
u Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
3 Gr. *unto the ages.*  
v Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
w See v. 11.  
z Lying, Lev. 19:11.

32 y See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1. z Damascus, II Ki. 20:34. a Acts 9:2. b Governor, Neh. 8:9. 4 Gr. *ethnarch*. c King, Deut. 17:15. d Acts 9:24. e City, Gen. 4:17. 33 f Comp. Acts 9:25. g Window, I Sam. 19:12. h Basket, Lev. 8:2. i Wall, Jer. 51:58. j Hands, Gen. 16:12. 1 k Paul, Acts 8:1. 5 Some ancient authorities read *Not to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c.* I See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. m Visions, Num. 12:6. n Revelation, Dan. 2:22. o V. 7; Gal. 1:12; 2 Eph. 3:3; comp. I Cor. 14:6. 2 p Man, Gen. 2:7. q See Rom. 16:7. r Year, Lev. 25:8. s See "Spirit," Job 4:15. t Body, Num. 25:8. u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. v Ignorance, Acts 17:23. w Ch. 11:11. x V. 4; I Thess. 4:17; Rev. 12:5; comp. Ez. 8:3; Acts 8:39. y Comp. Deut. 10:14; Ps. 148:4; Eph. 4:10; Heb. 4:14. z See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.

watchings often, in <sup>a b</sup> hunger and <sup>c</sup> thirst, in <sup>d e</sup> fastings often, in <sup>f</sup> cold and <sup>g h</sup> nakedness. 28 <sup>1</sup> Besides those things that are without, <sup>i</sup> there is that which presseth upon me <sup>j</sup> daily, <sup>k</sup> anxiety for <sup>l</sup> all the <sup>m</sup> churches. 29 Who is <sup>n</sup> weak, and I am not weak? who is <sup>o</sup> caused to stumble, and I burn not? 30 If I must needs glory, I will <sup>p</sup> glory of the things that concern my <sup>q</sup> weakness. 31 <sup>2</sup> The God and Father of the <sup>r</sup> Lord Jē'sūs, <sup>i</sup> he who is <sup>u</sup> blessed <sup>s</sup> for evermore <sup>v</sup> knoweth that I <sup>x</sup> lie not. 32 In <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> Dā-mās-cūs the <sup>b</sup> governor under Ār-tās the <sup>c</sup> king <sup>d</sup> guarded the <sup>e</sup> city of the Dām-ā-scēnes' in order to take me: 33 and <sup>f</sup> through a <sup>g</sup> window was I let down in a <sup>h</sup> basket by the <sup>i</sup> wall, and escaped his <sup>j</sup> hands.

**12** <sup>k</sup> I must needs <sup>l</sup> glory, though it is not expedient; but I will come to <sup>m</sup> visions and <sup>n</sup> revelations of the Lord. 2 I know a <sup>p</sup> man <sup>q</sup> in Christ, fourteen <sup>r</sup> years ago (<sup>s</sup> whether in the <sup>t</sup> body, I <sup>u</sup> know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; <sup>v</sup> God knoweth), such a one <sup>x</sup> caught up even to the <sup>y</sup> third <sup>z</sup> heaven. 3 And I

Var. Rend.—V. 28. those . . . without—*So Be.*; the things which I omit, *Al. Da. DeW. Me. Ol. Wa. Wo. BER. r marg.*; or, the things that come out of course, *r marg.*; *lit.* apart from the things which are beside and outside my enumeration, *VIN. Chap. 12.—V. 2. fourteen years ago—These words go in sense with caught up, v. 4. Me. V. 6. if I should—So BER.; even if I shall, Al.; in case I would. BOU. V. 7. that—wherefore, that, BER. a. thorn—So Al. Field. Me. Wo. BER. SCHM. BOU.; rather, stake (as used for impalement, Sta. VIN. MAS. SCHN.; or, crucifixion, Wa.). Be. Da. Li. Ol. Rū. Sta. r marg. (DeW. perhaps). in—So Al. DeW. BER.; for, Me. Rū. Wa. Wo. MAS. messenger—So VIN.; or, angel, Al. Da. Sta. BER. SCHM. SCHN. BOU. V. 8. this thing—So Wa.; this one (the messenger of Satan), Al. Da. DeW. Me. Rū. Sta. Wo.; SCHM. SCHN. this, or, whom (referring to messenger of Satan), VIN.; or, this angel, BER. it—he, Al. Me. BER. (all.). V. 9. power—So BER.; strength, n. rest upon me—So BER.; or, cover me (*lit.* spread a tabernacle over me, *n marg.* rest—make dwelling, SCHM.; settle down, BOU. SCHN.*

know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know not; God knoweth), 4 how that he was caught up into <sup>a</sup> Paradise, and heard unspeakable <sup>b</sup> words, which it is not <sup>c</sup> lawful for a man to utter. 5 <sup>d</sup> On behalf of such a one will I glory: but on mine own behalf I will not glory, save in my <sup>e</sup> weaknesses. 6 For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be <sup>f</sup> foolish; <sup>g</sup> for I shall speak the <sup>h</sup> truth: but I forbear, lest any man should account of me above that which he seeth me to be, or heareth from me. 7 And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the <sup>i</sup> revelations, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> thorn in the <sup>l</sup> flesh, a <sup>m</sup> messenger of <sup>n</sup> Satan to <sup>o</sup> buffet me, that I should not be <sup>p</sup> exalted overmuch. 8 Concerning this thing I <sup>q</sup> besought the Lord <sup>r</sup> thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he hath said unto me, <sup>s</sup> My <sup>t</sup> grace is sufficient for thee: for my <sup>u</sup> power is made <sup>v</sup> perfect in weakness. Most <sup>w</sup> gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the power of <sup>x</sup> Christ may <sup>y</sup> rest upon me.

fixion, Wa.). Be. Da. Li. Ol. Rū. Sta. r marg. (DeW. perhaps). in—So Al. DeW. BER.; for, Me. Rū. Wa. Wo. MAS. messenger—So VIN.; or, angel, Al. Da. Sta. BER. SCHM. SCHN. BOU. V. 8. this thing—So Wa.; this one (the messenger of Satan), Al. Da. DeW. Me. Rū. Sta. Wo.; SCHM. SCHN. this, or, whom (referring to messenger of Satan), VIN.; or, this angel, BER. it—he, Al. Me. BER. (all.). V. 9. power—So BER.; strength, n. rest upon me—So BER.; or, cover me (*lit.* spread a tabernacle over me, *n marg.* rest—make dwelling, SCHM.; settle down, BOU. SCHN.

Var. Read.—V. 28. that . . . daily—my daily anxiety (so Al. Da. Me. translate; the daily conspiracy against me of rival leaders, Field), N B D. Edd. Chap. 12.—V. 1. I . . . expedient—So B and some other MSS. Pesh. Vulg. nearly, La. Ti. Tr. WH<sup>1</sup>; Now to glory is not expedient, N D\*. Memph. WH<sup>2</sup> a marg. V. 7. And—So D. Ol. Vulg. Pesh. Tr. Ti.; Wherefore, N A B, La. WH. This reading is variously interpreted; r suppose the structure of the sentence to be broken, WH. suspect corruption. V. 9. my—Omit, N\* A\* B D\*. Edd. (who, however, give to this reading the sense of the text).

- 4  
a Paradise, Lu. 23:43.  
b Words, Pr. 15:23.  
c See "Law," Deut. 31:24.

- 5  
d See v. 1.  
e See v. 9 f.  
f I Cor. 2:3.  
f Weakness, I Cor. 9:22.

- 6  
g See "The Foolish," Jer. 17:11.  
h V. 11; ch. 5:13; 11:16 f.  
i Ch. 7:14.  
j Truth, John 14:6.

- 7  
k See v. 1.  
l Some ancient authorities read *revelations—wherefore, that &c.*  
l See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
m Thorn, Mt. 13:7.  
n Or, *stake.*  
o Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
o Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
p Comp. Job 2:6; I Cor. 5:5; see Mt. 4:10.  
q Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
r Mt. 26:27; I Cor. 4:11; 9:27; I Pet. 2:20.  
s See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 22:21.

- 8  
t Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.  
u See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
v Comp. Mt. 26:44.

- 9  
w See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
x Grace, John 1:17.  
y Phil. 4:13; comp. I Cor. 2:5; Eph. 3:16.  
z Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
a Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
b See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
c Or, *cover me.*  
Gr. *spread a tabernacle over me.* See Rev. 7:15.

- <sup>10</sup> a Rom. 5:3; see Rom. 8:35.  
 b Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
 c Acts 27:21.  
 d Ch. 6:4; 9:7; Rom. 12:13.  
 e Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
 f II Thess. 1:4; II Tim. 3:11.  
 g Comp. ch. 5:15, 20.  
 h See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
 i See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.  
 j Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [13:4.  
 k Comp. ch. 11.  
 l Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 m Ch. 11:5; comp. I Cor. 15:10.  
 n Or, *those pre-eminent apostles*. [10:5.  
 o Apostles, Mt. 10:1.  
 p I Cor. 3:7; comp. I Cor. 13:2; 15:9.  
 q See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
 r Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
 s See I Cor. 9:1; comp. John 4:48; Rom. 15:19.  
 t See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
 u Or, *steadfastness*. [15:17.  
 v Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
 w Word confirmed by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 x Gr. *powers*.  
 y See I Cor. 1:1; II Cor. 1:1.  
 z The Church, Acts 20:28.  
 aa See v. 14; ch. 11:9; I Cor. 9:12, 18.  
 bb Burden, Ps. 22:22.  
 cc Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
 dd Ch. 11:7.  
 ee 14.  
 ff Ch. 13:1; comp. ch. 1:15; 13:2.  
 gg Seeking, Lu. 13:24.  
 hh See I Cor. 10:24, 33.  
 ii See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. / I Cor. 9:19. g Children, Gen. 3:16. h I Cor. 4:14f.; Gal. 4:19. i Parents, Pr. 1:8. j Fr. 19:14; comp. Ez. 34:2. k Comp. ch. 1:8; Rom. 9:3; Phil. 2:17; Col. 1:24; I Thess. 2:8; II Tim. 2:10.  
 l Gladness, Is. 51:3. m Gr. *spent out*. n Soul, Job 4:15.  
 o Ch. 11:11. p Love, I Cor. 13:1. q Ch. 11:9.

10 Wherefore <sup>a</sup> I take <sup>b</sup> pleasure in weaknesses, in <sup>c</sup> injuries, in <sup>d</sup> necessities, in <sup>e</sup> persecutions, in <sup>f</sup> distresses, <sup>g</sup> for <sup>h</sup> Christ's sake: for <sup>i</sup> when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 <sup>i</sup> I am become <sup>m</sup> foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind <sup>1</sup> the very chiefest <sup>n</sup> apostles, though <sup>o</sup> I am nothing. 12 Truly the <sup>p</sup> signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all <sup>q</sup> patience, by signs and wonders and <sup>r</sup> mighty works. 13 For what is there wherein <sup>s</sup> ye were made inferior to the rest of the <sup>t</sup> churches, except <sup>u</sup> it be that <sup>v</sup> I myself was not a <sup>w</sup> burden to you? <sup>x</sup> forgive me <sup>y</sup> this wrong.

14 Behold, <sup>z</sup> this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I <sup>aa</sup> will not be a burden to you: for I <sup>ab</sup> seek not yours, but <sup>ac</sup> you: for the <sup>ad</sup> children ought not to lay up for the <sup>ae</sup> parents, but the <sup>af</sup> parents for the children. 15 And I will <sup>ag</sup> most <sup>ah</sup> gladly spend and be <sup>ai</sup> spent for your <sup>aj</sup> souls. If <sup>ak</sup> I <sup>al</sup> love you more abundantly, am I loved the less? 16 But be it so, I <sup>am</sup> did not myself burden you; but, be-

Var. Read.—V. 11. the very chiefest—those pre-eminent, a *marg.*; the superfluous, BER. V. 13. made . . . to—i.e. were put to a disadvantage towards the other churches, Me. Wa.; were treated as inferior to, BER.; were damaged beyond, SCHM. BOU.; were treated worse, SCHN. V. 15. spent—spent out, a *marg.*; spent utterly, VIN.; wholly spent, BER. V. 16. This is given as a supposed objection. But no, you will say, . . . though I personally received nothing from you I was cunning enough to get your money by means of my emissaries. Can you really believe this? So *Sta. paraphrases*. V. 20. factions—So nearly (party spirit, Da. Li.) Da.

f I Cor. 9:19. g Children, Gen. 3:16. h I Cor. 4:14f.; Gal. 4:19. i Parents, Pr. 1:8. j Fr. 19:14; comp. Ez. 34:2. k Comp. ch. 1:8; Rom. 9:3; Phil. 2:17; Col. 1:24; I Thess. 2:8; II Tim. 2:10. l Gladness, Is. 51:3. m Gr. *spent out*. n Soul, Job 4:15. o Ch. 11:11. p Love, I Cor. 13:1. q Ch. 11:9.

\* DISTRESS.—Gen. 42:21; Deut. 28:53; Ju. 11:7; I Sam. 22:2; II Chr. 15:4; 32:12; Ps. 41; 49:17; Lam. 1:20. In Time of Distress—Gen. 35:3; Ju. 10:14; II Chr. 15:4; Ob. 12. In Distress and Anguish—Job 15:24; Prov. 1:27. In Distress and Darkness—Ps. 107:12. Saved out of Distress—Ps. 107:2.

ing <sup>†</sup> crafty, I <sup>q</sup> caught you with guile. 17 <sup>r</sup> Did I take advantage of you by any one of them whom I have sent unto you? 18 I <sup>s</sup> exhorted <sup>t</sup> Titatus, and I sent <sup>u</sup> the brother with him. Did Titatus take any advantage of you? <sup>v</sup> walked we not <sup>w</sup> in the same <sup>x</sup> spirit? *walked we not* <sup>y</sup> in the same steps?

19 <sup>z</sup> Ye think all this time that we are <sup>aa</sup> excusing ourselves unto you. <sup>ab</sup> In the sight of <sup>ac</sup> God speak we in Christ. But all things, <sup>ad</sup> beloved, <sup>ae</sup> are <sup>af</sup> for your <sup>ag</sup> edifying. 20 For I <sup>ah</sup> fear, lest by any means, <sup>ai</sup> when I come, I should find <sup>aj</sup> you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means <sup>ak</sup> there should be <sup>al</sup> strife, <sup>am</sup> jealousy, <sup>an</sup> wraths, <sup>ao</sup> factions, <sup>ap</sup> backbitings, <sup>aq</sup> whisperings, <sup>ar</sup> swellings, <sup>as</sup> tumults; 21 lest again when I come my <sup>at</sup> God should <sup>au</sup> humble me before you, and I should <sup>av</sup> mourn for many of them that have <sup>aw</sup> sinned heretofore, and <sup>ax</sup> repented not of the <sup>ay</sup> uncleanness and <sup>az</sup> fornication and <sup>ba</sup> lasciviousness which they committed.

13 <sup>†</sup> This is the third time I am coming to DeW. Li. Me. Ra. BER. VIN.; self-seeking, AL.; intrigues, SCHM.; quarrels, BOU.; petty rivalries, SCHN. V. 21. lest . . . me—When I come again, my God will humble me, Da. DeW. Of. Sta.; And lest, when I come again, God will again humble me, At. Me. Ra. Wa.; lest when I come, my God should humble me again, BER.

Var. Read.—V. 15. If . . . less?—So K\* A. Ti. WH.; though . . . loved, so nearly (if the more . . .), B. La. Tr. AL.) & B D\* La. Tr. AL. V. 19. Ye think—Think ye? WH. a *marg.*

z Comp. I Cor. 14:33. 7 Or, *disorders*. 21 y Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. z Humility, Pr. 15:33. a Mourning, John 11:35. b Sin, Gen. 3:6. c Ch. 13:2. d Repentance, Lu. 13:3. e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2. f Gal. 5:19; comp. I Cor. 6:9, 18; see Col. 3:5. g Fornication, Deut. 22:21. h Mk. 7:22; Gal. 5:19; Eph. 4:19; I Pet. 4:3; II Pet. 2:2; 8:7; Jude 4. i Ch. 12:14.

† CRAFTY.—Craft or Deceit in State—Dan. 8:25. In Counsel—Ps. 83:3. Of Scribes against Jesus—Lu. 20:23. God frustrates—Job 5:12, 13; I Cor. 3:19.

Prophecy concerning.—Rev. 18:22. Saints not to walk in Craftiness.—II Cor. 4:2; 12:16; Eph. 4:14.

- q Comp. eh. 11:20.  
 r Comp. ch. 9:5.  
 s Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
 t Titus, Titus 1:1.  
 u See ch. 2:13.  
 v Comp. ch. 8:18.  
 w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 x Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 y Or, *by the same Spirit*.  
 z Spirit, Job 4:15.  
 aa See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16. [4:21.  
 ab Comp. I Cor. 13:2.  
 ac Rom. 4:12.  
 ad 19.  
 ae Or, *Think ye . . . you?*  
 af Excuse, Lu. 14:18.  
 ag Ch. 2:17; comp. Rom. 9:1.  
 ah God, Gen. 1:1.  
 ai See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
 aj See Heb. 6:9.  
 ak Ch. 10:3; comp.  
 al I Thess. 5:11.  
 am Edification, Rom. 14:19.  
 an 20.  
 ao Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 ap Ch. 2:1-4; comp. I Cor. 4:21.  
 aqu See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. [26:21.  
 ar Strife, Pr. 1:11.  
 as Comp. I Cor. 1:11; 3:3.  
 at Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
 au See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
 av Gal. 5:20.  
 aw See Rom. 2:8; I Cor. 11:19; Gal. 5:19, 20; Phil. 1:17; Jas. 3:16.  
 ax Backbiting, Pr. 25:23.  
 ay Rom. 1:30; comp. Jas. 4:11; I Pet. 2:1.  
 az See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
 ba Comp. I Cor. 4:8, 18; 5:2; II Pet. 2:18.  
 bb Tumult, Ps. 65:7.  
 bc Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. z Humility, Pr. 15:33. a Mourning, John 11:35. b Sin, Gen. 3:6. c Ch. 13:2. d Repentance, Lu. 13:3. e See "Purification," Lev. 15:2. f Gal. 5:19; comp. I Cor. 6:9, 18; see Col. 3:5. g Fornication, Deut. 22:21. h Mk. 7:22; Gal. 5:19; Eph. 4:19; I Pet. 4:3; II Pet. 2:2; 8:7; Jude 4. i Ch. 12:14.

- 1  
a Deut. 19:15;  
see Mt. 18:16.  
b Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.  
c Witness, John  
8:17.  
d Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
e Establish,  
I Thess. 3:2.

- 2  
f Paul, Acts  
8:1.  
1 Or, plainly.  
Comp.  
I Thess. 3:4.  
2 Or, as if I  
were present  
the second  
time, even  
though I am  
now absent.  
g Sin, Gen. 3:8.  
h V. 10; comp.  
I Cor. 4:21.  
i Comp. ch.  
1:23; 10:11.

- 3  
j Comp. ch.  
10:1, 10.  
k Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
l I Cor. 5:4;  
7:40; comp.  
Mt. 10:20.  
m See "Weak-  
ness," I Cor.  
9:22.  
n Comp. ch. 9:8;  
10:4.

- 4  
o Crucifixion,  
Mt. 27:26.  
p Comp. Phil.  
2:7 f.; I Pet.  
3:18.  
q Life, Gen. 2:7.  
r Rom. 1:4; 6:4;  
I Cor. 6:14.  
s Power of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
t See v. 9; I Cor.  
2:3.  
3 Many ancient  
authorities  
read with.  
u Rom. 6:8.

- 5  
v Comp. John  
6:6.  
w See "Teaching  
of Jesus" on  
"Character,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
x See "Teaching  
of Paul" on  
"Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
y Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
z I Cor. 11:28. a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
b See "The New Birth," John 3:5. c See "Backsliding,"  
Lu. 9:62. d Ps. 15:4; Rom. 1:28; II Tim. 3:8; Titus 1:16.  
See I Cor. 9:27. 6 e Hope, Pr. 23:18. 7 f Prayer,

you. <sup>a</sup> At the <sup>b</sup> mouth of two  
<sup>c</sup> witnesses or three shall every  
<sup>d</sup> word be established. 2<sup>e</sup> I have  
said <sup>1</sup> beforehand, and I do say  
<sup>1</sup> beforehand, <sup>2</sup> as when I was  
present the second time, so now,  
being absent, to them that have  
<sup>g</sup> sinned heretofore, and to all  
the rest, that, <sup>h</sup> if I come again, I  
will not <sup>i</sup> spare; 3 seeing that ye  
<sup>i</sup> seek a proof of <sup>k</sup> Christ that  
speaketh in me; who to you-  
ward is not <sup>m</sup> weak, but is <sup>n</sup> pow-  
erful in you: 4 for he was <sup>o</sup> cru-  
cified through weakness, yet he  
<sup>q</sup> liveth <sup>r</sup> through the <sup>s</sup> power of  
God. For we also are <sup>t</sup> weak  
<sup>3</sup> in him, but <sup>u</sup> we shall live with  
him through the power of God  
toward you. 5 <sup>v</sup> Try your own  
selves, <sup>w</sup> whether ye are in the  
<sup>x</sup> faith; <sup>y</sup> prove your own selves.  
Or <sup>a</sup> know ye not as to your own  
selves, that Jēzšūs Christ is in  
you? unless indeed ye be <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> rep-  
robate. 6 But I <sup>e</sup> hope that ye  
shall know that we are not rep-  
robate. 7 Now we <sup>f</sup> pray to God

**Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 2.** before-  
hand (twice)—So B<sup>u</sup>. VIN.; or, plainly, r  
marg., as . . . absent—So VIN. BER.;  
as if I were present the second time,  
even though I am now absent (I say  
beforehand), r marg., so Da. DeW. Sta.  
Wo.; as (I did) when I was present the  
second time, so now being absent (I say  
beforehand), Al. Me. Ol. Ru. Wa. V. 4.  
toward you—So (the power of God toward  
you), BER. Ru.; [we shall live] with re-  
spect to you, Al. DeW. Me. Wa.; construe  
with we shall live, VIN. Vs. 5-7. repro-  
bate—i.e. not abiding the proof (unap-  
proved, Sta. Wa.). Var. VIN. BER.; un-  
approved, SCHM. SCHN. BOU. V. 9.  
this . . . for—this we (not only are glad  
of, but) also pray for, Var.; this . . . for  
(and not merely rejoice in), BER. V. 11.

that ye do no <sup>g</sup> evil; not that we  
may appear <sup>h</sup> approved, but that  
ye may do that which is <sup>i</sup> hon-  
orable, <sup>j</sup> though we be as rep-  
robate. 8 For we can do noth-  
ing against the <sup>k</sup> truth, but for  
the truth. 9 For we <sup>l</sup> rejoice,  
when we are <sup>m</sup> weak, and ye are  
strong: this we also pray for,  
even your <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> perfecting. 10 For  
this cause I <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> write these things  
while absent, <sup>r</sup> that I may not  
when present deal <sup>s</sup> sharply, ac-  
cording to the <sup>t</sup> authority which  
the <sup>u</sup> Lord gave me for <sup>v</sup> building  
up, and not for casting down.

11 <sup>w</sup> Finally, <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> brethren, <sup>z</sup> fare-  
well. Be perfected; be <sup>a</sup> com-  
forted; <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> be of the same <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> mind;  
live in <sup>f</sup> peace; and <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> God  
of <sup>i</sup> love and <sup>j</sup> peace shall be with  
you. 12 <sup>k</sup> Salute one another  
with a <sup>l</sup> holy <sup>m</sup> kiss.

13 <sup>n</sup> All the <sup>o</sup> saints salute you.  
14 <sup>p</sup> The <sup>q</sup> grace of the Lord  
Jēzšūs Christ, and the <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> love of  
God, and the <sup>t</sup> communion of  
the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

farewell—rejoice, SCHM. SCHN. BOU.  
r marg., so Al. Be. Da. DeW. Me. Ol. Wa.  
BER. Be perfected—So (perfect, amend  
yourselves), Al. DeW. Me. Ol. BER.; be  
united, Da. Li. Sta.; Let yourselves be  
adjusted, SCHM.; make yourselves ready,  
SCHM. BOU. be comforted—So Al. Da.  
Me. Sta. BER.; exhort, rouse, one an-  
other, DeW. Ol. Ru. Wa. (Be nearly).

**Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 4.** in him—  
So B D (E K L P), d, e. VULG. HARCL.  
La. <sup>1</sup> Ti. Tr. <sup>1</sup>; with him, N A (G), f, g.  
BOK. WH. <sup>2</sup> toward you—Omī, B D;  
alone, WH. <sup>3</sup> V. 14. Christ—So N A D.  
La. Ti. Tr. NES.; omī, B alone, WH. <sup>2</sup>  
all—So N A B (G), f, g, 17, Edd.; add,  
Amen, N D (E P), d, e. VULG. SYR.  
BOH.; add Postscript, To the Corinthians  
II, N A B\*, Tr. Al.

g God, Gen. 1:1. h Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
I Lu. 10:4. j See Rom. 16:16. k Holiness, Eph. 4:24. l Kiss,  
II Sam. 14:33. m Phil. 4:22. n Saints, Rev. 14:12  
14 o See Rom. 16:20; comp. ch. 8:9. p Grace, John 1:17.  
q Love of God, Gen. 1:1. r Rom. 5:5; comp. Jude 21.  
s Communion of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

- g Evil, Ps.  
97:10.  
h Approval,  
Rom. 5:4.  
i See "Honor,"  
Mal. 1:8.  
j Gr. and that.

- 8  
j Truth, John  
14:6.

- 9  
k Rejoicing, Ps.  
30:5.  
l V. 4; comp.  
ch. 12:10.  
m See "Perfec-  
tion," Heb.  
6:1.  
n Comp. v. 11;  
I Cor. 1:10;  
Eph. 4:12;  
I Thess. 3:10.  
o Growth. See  
"Life," Gen.  
2:7.

- 10  
p See I Cor. 1:1.  
q Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
r Comp. ch.  
2:3.  
s Titus, 1:13.  
t Ch. 10:8;  
comp. I Cor.  
5:4.  
u Lordship of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
v Edification,  
Rom. 14:19.

- 11  
w I Thess. 4:1;  
II Thess. 3:1.  
x Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
y See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.  
z Or, rejoice: be  
perfected.  
a Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.  
a Unity, I Cor.  
1:10.  
b See Rom.  
12:16.  
c Mind, Job  
38:36.  
d See Mk. 9:50.  
e Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
f See Rom.  
15:33; comp.  
Eph. 6:23.

- 12 f Salutation,  
Eph. 4:24. l Kiss,  
II Sam. 14:33. m Phil. 4:22. n Saints, Rev. 14:12  
14 o See Rom. 16:20; comp. ch. 8:9. p Grace, John 1:17.  
q Love of God, Gen. 1:1. r Rom. 5:5; comp. Jude 21.  
s Communion of the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE GĀ-LĀ-TIĀNS\*

1: 1

SALUTATION

1: 6

<sup>1</sup> Paul, <sup>2</sup> an <sup>3</sup> apostle (<sup>4</sup> not from <sup>5</sup> men, neither through <sup>6</sup> man, but <sup>7</sup> through <sup>8</sup> Jē-<sup>9</sup>śūs Christ, and <sup>10</sup> God the Father, who <sup>11</sup> raised him from the <sup>12</sup> dead), <sup>13</sup> and all <sup>14</sup> the <sup>15</sup> brethren that are with me, unto <sup>16</sup> the churches of <sup>17</sup> Gā-lā-tj-ā: <sup>18</sup> 3 <sup>19</sup> Grace to you and <sup>20</sup> peace <sup>21</sup> from God the Father, and our Lord Jē-<sup>22</sup>śūs Christ, <sup>23</sup> 4 who

<sup>1</sup> Phil. 4:21.  
<sup>2</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>3</sup> The Church, Acts 20:28.  
<sup>4</sup> I Cor. 16:1; see Acts 16:6.  
<sup>5</sup> 3 p See Rom. 1:7.  
<sup>6</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
<sup>7</sup> Grace, John 1:17.  
<sup>8</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities read from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

\* GALATIANS: Authenticity.—Accepted by all critics save extreme Dutch school.

Readers.—Very doubtful whether by Galatia (Gal. 1:2) and Galatians (3:1) Paul means the real Galatians (Celts) of North Galatia, the Lycaonian and Phrygian Christians alone (South Galatia, scene of Paul's first tour), or the Roman province as a whole. Each view has strong advocates, though the North Galatian view may still be accepted as a working hypothesis. That is the most natural way to take the language of Luke in Acts 16:6; 18:23. But it is even possible that Luke may use the term "region of Galatia" in the ethnographic sense like Phrygia, Lycaonia, and Pisidia, while Paul may have the Roman province in mind. If so, the matter becomes all the more difficult to decide. But this point of geography is not very material after all.

Date.—The date of the Epistle is involved in the character of the readers addressed. If they were the inhabitants of South Galatia, the first ("former") time when he was with them would be the time of the first missionary tour. He may indeed have been there a second time, though not necessarily so. If true, this would be during the second tour. If, however, the true Galatians are in mind, the second tour would be the occasion of the first visit (Acts 16:6), and the third visit that of the second (Acts 18:23). In that case the date would be much later. The Epistle is therefore dated all the way from A. D. 50 to 57. In lieu of anything decisive, the doctrinal situation may be appealed to. It logically falls between II Corinthians and Romans. Tentatively the fall of A. D. 56 or 57 may be suggested and the place of composition Corinth.

Judaizers in Galatia.—After the Jerusalem Conference Paul distributed the decrees on his travels—Acts 16:4. The

"<sup>1</sup> gave himself for our <sup>2</sup> sins, <sup>3</sup> that he might deliver us out of <sup>4</sup> this present <sup>5</sup> evil <sup>6</sup> world, according to the <sup>7</sup> will of <sup>8</sup> our God and Father: <sup>9</sup> 5 <sup>10</sup> to whom be the <sup>11</sup> glory <sup>12</sup> for ever and ever. <sup>13</sup> Ā-mēn'.

6 I marvel that ye are <sup>1</sup> so quickly removing from <sup>2</sup> him that <sup>3</sup> called you in the grace of Christ unto a <sup>4</sup> different <sup>5</sup> gos-

another sort of gospel) is but because there are some that trouble you, *Ol. Wi.*  
*Var. Read.—Title.—The . . . Galatians*  
*—So nearly L: To the Galatians, N A B, Edd. Chap. 1.—V. 3. God . . . Lord—*  
*God the Father, and from our Lord, B D, La. Ti. El. Li.; God our Father, and the Lord, N A, WH. Tr. r marg.*

our Father. <sup>5</sup> d Comp. Rom. 11:36. <sup>6</sup> f Comp. ch. 4:13; Acts 16:8; 18:23. <sup>7</sup> V. 15; ch. 5:8; see Rom. 8:28. <sup>8</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26. <sup>9</sup> II Cor. 11:4; comp. vs. 7, 11; ch. 2:2, 7; ch. 5:14; I Tim. 1:3. <sup>10</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15. <sup>11</sup> G Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt 4:23.

<sup>4</sup> See Mt. 20:28; Rom. 4:25; I Cor. 15:3; comp. ch. 2:20.  
<sup>5</sup> See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>6</sup> Salvation through Jesus. Acts 2:40.  
<sup>7</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>8</sup> Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>9</sup> See Mt. 13:22; Rom. 12:2; II Cor. 4:4.  
<sup>10</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>11</sup> World, Rev. 10:6.  
<sup>12</sup> Or, age.  
<sup>13</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>14</sup> Phil. 4:20; I Thess. 1:3; 3:11, 13.  
<sup>15</sup> Or, God and

<sup>16</sup> f Comp. ch. 4:13; Acts 16:8; 18:23. <sup>17</sup> V. 15; ch. 5:8; see Rom. 8:28. <sup>18</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26. <sup>19</sup> II Cor. 11:4; comp. vs. 7, 11; ch. 2:2, 7; ch. 5:14; I Tim. 1:3. <sup>20</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15. <sup>21</sup> G Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt 4:23.

trouble in Galatia may have sprung up at once from Jews in the Galatian churches or may have been due, as is most likely true, to some active emissaries from the Jerusalem Judaizers—Gal. 3:1. The movement took on large proportions rapidly.

Appeal to Paul.—Some of those loyal to Paul, as at Corinth, evidently sent word to Paul concerning the situation. If it came to him after his return to Corinth in the fall of 56 or 57, he was in a proper frame of mind to apprehend the issue involved.

The Issue at Stake.—The very heart of the Gospel was in the controversy. It was whether Christianity was sufficient in itself or must be supplemented by Judaism, whether Jewish ceremonialism was to be added to the spiritual gospel of liberty preached by Paul. He had faced this issue squarely at the Jerusalem Conference and had carried his point—Acts 15; Gal. 2:1-10. But it is necessary to make a fight over again. Paul conceives that the truth of the Gospel is at stake—Gal. 2:5. He calls the doctrine of the Judaizers "a different gospel," really no gospel—1:6 f. He pronounces anathema on these teachers—1:8 f.

Appeal to the Galatians.—He calls to them to come back (1:6; 3:1) and to be true to the gospel of liberty (5:1). He throws his very heart into this passionate plea—4:12-20.

Defence of his Apostleship.—That had been challenged. He was called by the Judaizers not a true Apostle. Hence Paul affirms his apostleship (1:1-5) and shows how he derived it from Christ and independently of the Twelve (1:11-24), but he was their acknowledged equal as shown in the Jerusalem Conference itself—2:1-10. He had indeed rebuked Peter to his face at Antioch—2:11-21.

The Law and the Gospel.—The law had its place, the ceremonial law, but it was that of the tutor or pedagogue before

<p>1 Or, which is nothing else save that there &amp;c.</p> <p>a The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.</p> <p>b See ch. 5:10; Acts 15:24.</p> <p>c Perversion, Titus 3:11.</p> <p>2 See v. 6.</p> <p>d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.</p> <p>8</p> <p>e See "Paul," Acts 8:1.</p> <p>f Comp. II Cor. 11:14.</p> <p>g Angel, I Pet. 1:12.</p> <p>h Heaven, Deut. 26:15.</p> <p>i Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.</p> <p>3 See marginal note on Mt. 11:5.</p> <p>4 Some ancient authorities omit unto you.</p> <p>5 Or, contrary to that.</p> <p>j See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.</p> <p>k See Rom. 9:3.</p> <p>9</p> <p>l Comp. Acts 18:23.</p> <p>m Comp. Rom. 16:17.</p> <p>n Man, Gen. 2:7.</p> <p>10</p> <p>o I Thess. 2:4; comp. I Cor. 10:33.</p> <p>p See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21.</p> <p>q Strife, Pr. 26:21.</p> <p>r Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.</p> <p>s See "Minister," Acts 15:39.</p> <p>t Servant, Ex. 21:2.</p> <p>u Rom. 1:1; Phil. 1:1.</p> <p>6 Or, bond-servant.</p> <p>11</p> <p>v I Cor. 15:1; comp. Rom. 2:16.</p> <p>w See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7. z Brethren, Gen. 13:8. y See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. z I Cor. 9:8; comp. I Cor. 3:4. 12 a V. 1; see I Cor. 11:23. b See "Inspiration of the Holy Spirit," John 14:16. 7 Or, a man. c See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. d Revelation, Dan. 2:22. e V. 16; see I Cor. 2:10; comp. ch. 2:2; I Cor. 12:1. f Acts 26:4. g Life, Gen. 2:7. h The Jews, II Ki. 16:8. i See "Pharisees," Mt. 3:7. j Religion, Acts 17:32.</p>	<p>pel; 7 <sup>1</sup> which is not another <sup>a</sup> gospel: only there are some that <sup>b</sup> trouble you, and would <sup>c</sup> pervert the <sup>2</sup> gospel of <sup>d</sup> Christ. 8 But though <sup>e</sup> we, or <sup>f</sup> an <sup>g</sup> angel from <sup>h</sup> heaven, should <sup>i</sup> preach <sup>j</sup> unto you any gospel <sup>k</sup> other than that which we <sup>3</sup> preached unto you, <sup>4</sup> let him be <sup>5</sup> an-ath-e-ma. 9 As we <sup>6</sup> have said before, so say I now again, <sup>7</sup> If any <sup>8</sup> man <sup>9</sup> preacheth unto you any gospel <sup>10</sup> other than that which ye received, let him be an-ath-e-ma. 10 For am I now <sup>11</sup> seeking the favor of men, or of God? or am I <sup>12</sup> striving to <sup>13</sup> please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a <sup>14</sup> servant of Christ. 11 For <sup>15</sup> I make <sup>16</sup> known to you, <sup>17</sup> brethren, as touching the <sup>18</sup> gospel which was preached by me, that it is <sup>19</sup> not after man. 12 For <sup>20</sup> neither did I receive it from <sup>21</sup> man, nor was I <sup>22</sup> taught it, but it came to me through <sup>23</sup> revelation of Jē-sūs Christ. 13 For ye have heard of <sup>24</sup> my manner of <sup>25</sup> life in time past in the <sup>26</sup> Jews' <sup>27</sup> religion, how that be-</p> <p><b>Var. Read.</b>—V. 7. trouble—i.e. perplex your faith. Me, i.e. raise seditions among you, Li. would—desire to, Var. Vs. 8, 9. than—besides, Li.; contrary to, Mc. DeW. El. Wo. a marg. V. 10. am . . . of—do I now seek to make friends of, El. Li. Da. I should . . . Christ—i.e. I should not have entered Christ's service, Li.; i.e. I should be acting in no Christian spirit, Mc. DeW. El. Al. seeking the favor of—persuading, REN. r V. 15. separated . . . womb—i.e. set me apart from my birth, Mc. El. Al. ADENY, REN. (from before my</p>	<p>yond measure I <sup>28</sup> persecuted <sup>29</sup> the church of <sup>30</sup> God, and <sup>31</sup> made havoc of it: 14 and I <sup>32</sup> advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age <sup>33</sup> among my countrymen, being more exceedingly <sup>34</sup> zealous for the <sup>35</sup> traditions of my <sup>36</sup> fathers. 15 But when it was <sup>37</sup> the good pleasure of God, who <sup>38</sup> separated me, even from my <sup>39</sup> mother's womb, and <sup>40</sup> called me through his <sup>41</sup> grace, 16 to reveal his <sup>42</sup> Son in me, <sup>43</sup> that I might <sup>44</sup> preach him among the <sup>45</sup> Gen-tiles; <sup>46</sup> straightway I conferred not with <sup>47</sup> flesh and <sup>48</sup> blood: 17 <sup>49</sup> neither went I up to <sup>50</sup> Je-ru-sa-lēm to them that were <sup>51</sup> apostles before me: but I went away into <sup>52</sup> A-rā-bi-ā; and again I returned unto <sup>53</sup> Dā-mās-cūs. 18 Then <sup>54</sup> after three <sup>55</sup> years I went up to Je-ru-sa-lēm to <sup>56</sup> visit <sup>57</sup> Cē-phās, and tarried with him fifteen <sup>58</sup> days. 19 But other of the apostles saw I none, <sup>59</sup> save <sup>60</sup> James the <sup>61</sup> Lord's brother. 20 Now touching the things which I <sup>62</sup> write unto you, birth, Li. VIN.). V. 18. visit—Or, become acquainted with, El. Li. Mc. VIN. ADENY; enquire of, REN. V. 19. save—So El. Li. Mc. Ri. Al. Bu. ADENY. VIN. JO. n; but only, Fri. REN. (?) a marg.; except, Z.; only yet, BOU. the Lord's brother—See note on Mt. 13:56. <b>Var. Read.</b>—V. 11. For—So N<sup>o</sup> B D (F G), 17, Al. Tr. WH<sup>2</sup> Li.; But, N<sup>o</sup> A D<sup>o</sup> (E K L P), La. Ti. El. Li. WH<sup>2</sup> V. 17. went I up—So N<sup>o</sup> A. Ti. Tr. Li. WH<sup>2</sup> V. 17. went I away, B D, Al. La. El. Li. Tr. V. 18. Cephas—So N<sup>o</sup> A B, 17, Edd. NES.; Peter, N<sup>o</sup> D (E F G K L P).</p>	<p>k Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.</p> <p>l See Acts 8:3.</p> <p>m The Church, Acts 20:28.</p> <p>n See I Cor. 10:32.</p> <p>o God, Gen. 1:1.</p> <p>p See Acts 9:21.</p> <p>14</p> <p>q Comp. Acts 22:3.</p> <p>8 Gr. in my race. Comp. II Cor. 11:26. (1:14)</p> <p>r Zeal, Titus 2:11.</p> <p>s Mt. 15:2; Mk. 7:3; comp. Jer. 9:14; Col. 2:8.</p> <p>t Traditions, II. heas. 3:6.</p> <p>u Fathers, Ex. 21:15.</p> <p>15</p> <p>v See Is. 49:1. 5; Jer. 1:5; Acts 9:15; Rom. 1:1.</p> <p>w Purpose, Eph. 3:11.</p> <p>z See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.</p> <p>y See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1.</p> <p>z Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.</p> <p>a Mother, Deut. 5:16.</p> <p>b Calling, I Cor. 1:26.</p> <p>c See v. 6.</p> <p>d Grace, John 1:17.</p> <p>16 (21:19).</p> <p>e Son, Gen. 1:1.</p> <p>f God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.</p> <p>g See "Missions," Acts 15:7.</p> <p>h Ch. 2:9; see Acts 9:15.</p> <p>i Gentiles, Is. 49:6.</p> <p>j Acts 9:20.</p> <p>k Flesh, Rom. 2:28.</p> <p>l See "Kin-men," Deut. 25:5.</p> <p>m See Mt. 16:17.</p> <p>n Blood, Lev. 17:11.</p> <p>17 o Acts 9:19-22. p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8. q Apostles, Mt. 10:5. r Arabia, II Chr. 17:11. s Damascus, I Ki. 20:34. t See Acts 9:2. u Comp. Acts 9:22f. v Year, Lev. 25:8. w Comp. Acts 9:26 f. 9 Or, become acquainted with. z See "Peter," Mt. 4:18. y See ch. 2:9, 11, 14; John 1:42. z Day, Lev. 25:8. 19 10 Or, but only. a James, Jns. 1:1. b See Mt. 12:46; Acts 12:17. 11 Or, Jacob. c See "Lordship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 20 d Writing, I Cor. 4:14.</p>
---	--	---	--

Christ came—3:1-22. It is not needed now that the Teacher Himself has come—3:23-4:7. Paul is afraid of them, these Gentile Christians observing Jewish ceremonies—4:8-11. He reminds them of the allegory of Sarah and Hagar—4:21-31.

**Freedom, not License.**—They must not misunderstand him. He does not wish them to be entangled again in a yoke of bondage (5:1-12) and so come from grace under law—5:4. Nor does he wish them to make freedom an occasion to the flesh to go into sin—5:13-26. The fruit of the Spirit and of the flesh are very different in quality.

**Mutual Help.**—They must help, not hinder, each other—6:1-10.

**The Cross, not Circumcision.**—The cross of Christ is the main thing, not the ceremony of circumcision—6:11-18. This added summary is in Paul's own hand (6:11) and he pleads for loyalty on the ground of his sufferings for Christ—6:17.

**Powerful Apologetic.**—This Epistle is vehement and passionate and presents the spiritual conception of Christianity over against Jewish ceremonialism. It met that issue grandly. It was also the battle cry of Luther in the Reformation. To-day it is one of the bulwarks against the radical criticism of the New Testament.

20  
a Comp. Rom. 9:1; II Cor. 1:23; 11:31.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Lying, Lev. 19:11.

21  
d Comp. Acts 9:30.  
e Syria, Gen. 25:20.  
f Acts 15:23, 41.  
g Cilicia, Acts 6:9.

22  
h Face, Is. 6:2.  
i The Church, Acts 20:28.  
j I Thess. 2:14; comp. I Cor. 7:17.  
k Judea, John 4:47.  
l See Rom. 16:7.  
m Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

23  
n See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
o Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
p Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
q See marginal note on Mt. 11:5.  
r See ch. 6:10; Acts 6:7.  
s Faith, Heb. 11:1.

24  
e Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
f See Mt. 9:8.

1  
u Year, Lev. 25:8.  
v Comp. Acts 15:2.  
w Jerusalem, Ja. 1:8.  
z Barnabas, Acts 9:27.  
y Acts vs. 9, 13; Acts 4:36.  
z Titus, Titus 1:1.  
a See II Cor. 2:13.

2  
b Comp. Acts 15:2; see ch. 1:12.  
c Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

d See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. e The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. 2 See marginal note on ch. 1:8. f Gentiles, Is. 49:6. g Mt. 24:3; Mk. 4:34; Lu. 10:23. 3 Or, are. h Ch. 5:7; Phil. 2:16; comp. Rom. 9:16; I Cor. 9:24 ff.; II Tim. 4:7; Heb. 12:1. i Race, Mk. 7:26. j See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2. k See v. 1; II Cor. 2:13. l Greeks, Acts 11:20. m Comp. Acts 16:3; I Cor. 9:21. n Circumcision, Gen. 17:14. o See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. 4 4 Or, but it was because of. p Ch. 1:7; Acts 15:1, 24; comp. II Cor. 11:13, 26. q Brethren, Gen. 13:8. r See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. s Comp. II Pet. 2:1; Jude 4. t See "Spies," Josh. 2:1. u Liberty, Rom. 8:21. v Ch. 5:1, 13; comp. Jas. 1:25. w See II Cor. 11:20; comp. Rom. 8:15. z Bondage, John 8:33.

behold, <sup>a</sup>before <sup>b</sup>God, I <sup>c</sup>lie not. 21 Then <sup>d</sup>I came into the regions of <sup>e</sup>Syr-<sup>f</sup>ia and <sup>g</sup>Ch-<sup>h</sup>al-<sup>i</sup>ce-<sup>j</sup>a. 22 And I was still unknown by <sup>k</sup>face unto <sup>l</sup>the churches of <sup>m</sup>Ju-<sup>n</sup>de-<sup>o</sup>a which were <sup>p</sup>in <sup>q</sup>Christ: 23 but they only heard say, <sup>r</sup>He that once <sup>s</sup>persecuted us now <sup>t</sup>preacheth <sup>u</sup>the <sup>v</sup>faith of which he once made havoc; 24 and they <sup>w</sup>glorified God in me.

2 Then after the space of fourteen <sup>x</sup>years I <sup>y</sup>went up again to <sup>z</sup>Je-<sup>aa</sup>ru-<sup>ab</sup>salem with <sup>ac</sup>Bär-<sup>ad</sup>na-<sup>ae</sup>bäs, taking <sup>af</sup>Ti-<sup>ag</sup>tüs also with me. 2 And I went up <sup>ah</sup>by <sup>ai</sup>revelation; and I laid before them the <sup>aj</sup>gospel which I preach among the <sup>ak</sup>Gën-<sup>al</sup>tiles but <sup>am</sup>privately before them who <sup>an</sup>were of repute, lest by any means I should be <sup>ao</sup>running, or had run, in <sup>ap</sup>vain. 3 But not even <sup>aq</sup>Ti-<sup>ar</sup>tüs who was with me, being a <sup>as</sup>Greek, was <sup>at</sup>compelled to be <sup>au</sup>circumcised: 4 <sup>av</sup>and that because of the <sup>aw</sup>false <sup>ax</sup>brethren privily brought in, who <sup>ay</sup>came in privily to <sup>az</sup>spy out our <sup>ba</sup>liberty which we have in Christ Je-<sup>bb</sup>süs, that they might <sup>bc</sup>bring us into <sup>bd</sup>bondage: 5 to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for

Var. Read.—V. 23. heard—So JO.; were hearing, Al. El.; heard by hearsay, LIP. BOU. of . . . havoc—More Lit. he used to destroy, once he destroyed, JO. LIP. BOU. Var. Chap. 2.—V. 1. after . . . years—So VIN.; fourteen years after, Field, Li. Me. W.; in the course of fourteen years, a marg.; after the lapse of &c. SCH. V. 2. by revelation—i.e. in accordance with a revelation from God, El. Jo. Me. VIN. V. 4. and . . . of—Or, But it was because of, REN. a marg. (ac-

aa <sup>hour</sup>; that <sup>the</sup> <sup>truth</sup> of the <sup>gospel</sup> might continue with you. 6 But from those who <sup>were</sup> <sup>reputed</sup> to be somewhat (<sup>whatsoever</sup> they were, it maketh no matter to me: <sup>God</sup> accepteth not <sup>man's</sup> person)—they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing to me: 7 but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been <sup>intrusted</sup> with the <sup>gospel</sup> of the <sup>uncircumcision</sup>, even as <sup>Peter</sup> with the <sup>gospel</sup> of the <sup>circumcision</sup> 8 (for <sup>he</sup> that wrought for Peter unto the <sup>apostleship</sup> of the <sup>circumcision</sup> wrought for me also <sup>unto</sup> the Gën-<sup>tiles</sup>); 9 and when they perceived <sup>the</sup> <sup>grace</sup> that was given unto me, <sup>James</sup> and <sup>Ce-<sup>phäs</sup></sup> and <sup>John</sup>, they who <sup>were</sup> <sup>reputed</sup> to be <sup>pil-<sup>lars</sup></sup>, gave to me and <sup>Bär-<sup>na-<sup>bäs</sup></sup></sup> the right <sup>hands</sup> <sup>of</sup> fellowship, that we should <sup>go</sup> unto the Gën-<sup>tiles</sup>, and they unto the <sup>circumcision</sup>; 10 only <sup>they</sup> would that we should <sup>remember</sup> the <sup>poor</sup>; <sup>which</sup> <sup>very</sup> thing I was also <sup>zealous</sup> to do.

11 But when Ce-<sup>phäs</sup> came to <sup>An-<sup>ti-<sup>och</sup></sup></sup>, I resisted him to the face, because he stood condemned. 12 For before that

according to Li. Al. Me. El. DeW. the sense is that circumcision of Titus was demanded but was not allowed by St. Paul; according to Farrar, and Rb. perhaps, St. Paul gave way and allowed it; (but, JO.) because of, Z.). BOU. V. 6. But . . . somewhat . . . But to be something from (at the hands of) those who were of repute, VIN. were . . . somewhat—i.e. were high in reputation, as in v. 2. El. whatsoever they, So DeW. Me. Al. El.; what they once, Li. a marg.; whatever they, VIN.; what manner of men, REN. were—had been, REN. imparted—communicated (similar word to that in v. 2). El. Li. V. 8. wrought (first)—wrought effectually, Al. El. Li. Wo. VIN. wrought (second)—wrought effectually, DeW. Al. Vin. JO.; was active, ZO.; proved active, LIP. V. 9. right hands—So VIN. ADENY; pledges, Li. V. 11. resisted . . . condemned with-  
stood him, saying that he had condemned himself, REN. stood condemned—So Al. El. Ol. Li. Wo. VIN. ADENY; was to be blamed, Vulg. Field.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 11. Cephas—So NA B G (H P), Edd.; Peter, D (E F G K L).

5  
v Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
z V. 14; Col. 1:5; comp. ch. 1:6.  
a Truth, John 14:6.

6  
b Vs. 2, 9; comp. ch. 6:3; II Cor. 11:5; 12:11.  
5 Or, what they once were.  
c God is impartial, Gen. 1:1.  
d See Acts 10:34.  
e Man, Gen. 2:7.

7  
f I Thess. 2:4; I Tim. 1:11; comp. I Cor. 9:17.  
g Ch. 1:16; see Acts 9:15.  
h See "The Gentiles," Is. 49:6.  
i See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. [4:18].  
j Peter, Mt. 16:18.  
k Comp. vs. 9, 11:14; ch. 1:18.  
l See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:8.

8  
m Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
o See "Missions," Acts 16:7.

9  
p See Rom. 12:3.  
q Grace, John 1:17.  
r See v. 12; Acts 12:17.  
s James, Jas. 1:1.  
6 Or, Jacob.  
t Comp. Lu. 22:8.  
u John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
v Pillars, Num. 3:36.  
w Rev. 3:12; comp. I Tim. 3:15.

z See vs. 1, 13; Acts 4:36.  
y See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
z See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
a Ch. 1:16.

10  
b Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.  
c The Poor, Deut. 24:14.  
d See Acts 24:17.  
e Zeal, Titus 2:14.

11  
f Antioch, Acts 11:19.

- 12  
 a James, Jas. 1:1.  
 b See "Apos-  
 toles," Mt.  
 10:5.  
 c See "Peter,"  
 Mt. 4:18.  
 d See "Purifica-  
 tion," Lev.  
 15:2.  
 e Comp. Acts  
 11:3.  
 f Gentiles, Is.  
 49:6.  
 g Comp. Acts  
 11:2.  
 h Fear, Gen.  
 9:2.  
 i Circumcision,  
 Gen. 17:4.  
 13  
 j The Jews,  
 II Ki. 16:8.  
 k Deception,  
 Gen. 37:31.  
 l Barnabas,  
 Acts 9:27.  
 14  
 m Walking, Col.  
 1:10.  
 n Heb. 12:13.  
 o The Right-  
 ous, Ps. 24:4.  
 p Truth, John  
 14:6.  
 q The Gospel,  
 John 18:15.  
 l See marginal  
 note on ch.  
 1:6.  
 r V. 12; comp.  
 Acts 10:28.  
 s See "Life,"  
 Gen. 2:7.  
 t See "Lib-  
 erty," Rom.  
 8:21.  
 15  
 u Phil. 3:4 f.  
 v Rom. 2:14;  
 I Cor. 11:14;  
 Eph. 2:3;  
 II Pet. 1:4.  
 w See "Sin,"  
 Gen. 3:6.  
 x See "The  
 Wicked," Ex.  
 23:7.  
 16  
 y Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 z Ch. 8:11; see  
 Acts 13:39.  
 a Man, Gen.  
 2:7.  
 b Justification,  
 Rom. 4:25.  
 c See "Cove-  
 nants," Gen.  
 17:2.  
 2 Or, *accounted righteous*; and so elsewhere. Comp. Rom.  
 2:13. d See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. e See "Command-  
 ments," Ex. 20:1. f Law, Deut. 31:24. g Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. i See Rom. 9:30.

certain came from<sup>a b</sup> James, <sup>c</sup> he  
<sup>d e</sup> ate with the 'Gën'tiles; but  
 when they came, he drew back  
 and separated himself, <sup>h</sup> fear-  
 ing them that were of the 'cir-  
 cumcision. 13 And the rest of  
 the 'Jews <sup>k</sup> dissembled likewise  
 with him; insomuch that even  
 'Bär-nä-bäs was carried away  
 with their dissimulation. 14  
 But when I saw that they  
<sup>m n</sup> walked not <sup>o</sup> uprightly ac-  
 cording to the <sup>p</sup> truth of the  
<sup>q</sup> <sup>1</sup> gospel, I said unto Çē-phās  
 before *them* all, If thou, being a  
 Jew, <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> livest as do the Gën'tiles,  
 and not as do the Jews, 'how  
 compellest thou the Gën'tiles to  
 live as do the \*Jews? 15 We be-  
 ing <sup>u</sup> Jews by <sup>v</sup> nature, and not  
<sup>w x</sup> sinners of the Gën'tiles, 16  
 yet <sup>y</sup> knowing that <sup>z a</sup> a man is  
 not <sup>b c</sup> justified by the <sup>d e</sup> works  
 of the 'law but through <sup>f</sup> faith in  
<sup>h</sup> Jē-sūs Christ, even we believed  
 on Christ Jē-sūs, that we might  
 be justified by 'faith in Christ,  
 and not by the works of the law:

Var. Rend.—V. 14. walked . . . to—So  
 JO. ZÖ. LIP. were not dealing straight-  
 forwardly with, REN.; they stood not in  
 good relation with the truth of the gospel.  
 BOU. according to—So DeW. El. Wo.;  
 to the upholding of—Al. V. 16, the  
 works of the law—So JO.; works of law,  
 Li. ADENY, ZÖ. LIP. BOU. SCH. a  
 marg. but—save, ADENY, r; but only,  
 a marg. V. 17. God forbid—So JO.; Let  
 it not be, Var.; Far be it, LIP.; Never-  
 more! BOU. Vs. 19, 21. the law—So El.  
 Me. DeW. AL. Wi.; law, Li. ADENY, a  
 marg. V. 20. and . . . live—So Al. El.  
 Li. VIN. ADENY, JO.; yet I live; and yet  
 no longer I, a. V. 21. died for nought—  
 i.e. need not have died, Al. Li.; died un-  
 necessarily, ADENY; died to no purpose.  
 ZÖ. LIP. BOU.; is dead in vain, JO.  
 Chap. 3.—V. 1. openly set forth—posted

because <sup>i</sup> by the works of the law  
 shall no <sup>k</sup> flesh be justified. 17  
 But if, while we sought to be  
 justified in Christ, we ourselves  
 also were found <sup>i</sup> sinners, is  
<sup>m</sup> Christ a <sup>n</sup> minister of sin?  
<sup>o</sup> God forbid. 18 For if I <sup>p</sup> build  
 up again those things which I  
<sup>q</sup> destroyed, I <sup>r</sup> prove myself a  
 transgressor. 19 For I through  
 the law <sup>s t</sup> died unto the law, that  
 I might <sup>v</sup> live unto <sup>w</sup> God. 20  
 I have been <sup>x y</sup> crucified with  
 Christ; and it is no longer I that  
 live, but <sup>a b c</sup> Christ liveth in me:  
 and that *life* which I now live in  
 the flesh I live in faith, *the faith*  
 which is in <sup>d o</sup> the Son of God,  
 who <sup>h</sup> loved me, and <sup>i k</sup> gave  
 himself up for me. 21 I do not  
 make void the <sup>m</sup> grace of God:  
 for <sup>n</sup> if righteousness is through  
 the law, then Christ <sup>o</sup> died for  
 nought.

**3** O <sup>p</sup> foolish <sup>q</sup> Gā-lā-tjāns,  
 who did bewitch you, be-  
 fore whose <sup>r</sup> eyes Jē-sūs Christ  
<sup>s</sup> was openly set forth crucified?

up, Li.; evidently set forth, JO.; sketched  
 before their eyes, ZÖ. LIP. BOU.

Var. Read.—V. 12. they came—they  
 were come AGD\* (E H K L P), Al. Ti.  
 Li. WH. NES.; he came N B D\* F (G),  
 La. Tr. 1. Li. V. 14. Cephas—So N A B  
 C, 17, Edd.; Peter, D (E) F (G K L P).  
 V. 16. yet knowing—Yet knowing (So El.  
 Li. DeW. AL. translate, i.e. though we are  
 Jews yet we know; And, Me. i.e. as being  
 Jews we know), N B C D\*, Edd. V. 20.  
 in . . . God—(So of the) N C A. Al. Ti.  
 El. WH. Li.; of the God and Christ, B D\*.  
 La. Tr. 1. Chap. 3.—V. 1. you—So N A B  
 (D<sup>1</sup> F G), 17, 67, Edd. NES.; add, that ye  
 should not obey the truth, C D\* (E K L  
 P). crucified—So N A B C, 17, Al. La. Ti.  
 Tr. Li. WH. NES.; add, among you, D  
 (E) F G (K L P), El.

m Grace, John  
 1:17. n Ch. 3:21. o See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 p The Foolish, Jer. 17:11. q Comp. ch. 1:2. r Eyes,  
 Ps. 17:8. s Ch. 5:11; comp. I Cor. 1:23.

Pharisee, son of Pharisees," but touching "the Hope and  
 Resurrection of the Dead." On the Points of Difference be-  
 tween Pharisees and Sadducees, he was a Pharisee after be-  
 coming a Christian. But Paul was not a Judaizer.

Contention of the Judaizers.—They held that Judaism was  
 essential to the Salvation of Gentiles—Acts 15:1, 5.

Resistance of Paul.—Paul fought for the Freedom of the  
 Gentile Christians. He won at Antioch—Acts 15:2.

Jerusalem Conference on Subject.—The first Great Chris-  
 tian Conference was on this Important Issue and resulted in  
 Victory for Paul's Position—Acts 15:4-29; Gal. 2:1-10. The  
 Other Apostles and James took Paul's View of the Matter.

Strife renewed at Antioch.—The Judaizers reopen the  
 Conflict on Social Relations with Gentile Christians. Even

\* JUDAIZERS.—The term does not itself occur in the New  
 Testament, though the verb ("live as Jews") appears in Gal.  
 2:14.

"They of the Circumcision."—This Phrase used of Chris-  
 tian Jews as opposed to Gentiles (Acts 10:45; cf. Gal. 2:7, 8, 12;  
 Col. 4:11) and also of Christian Jews of the Stricter Type who  
 felt that all Christians ought to be Jews (Acts 11:2) who con-  
 tended with Peter and reluctantly acquiesced in the Conversion  
 of Cornelius and his Household—Acts 11:18. Cf. Titus  
 1:10.

Pharisaic Sect of Christians.—In Acts 15:5 this Wing of the  
 Church in Jerusalem is called "certain of the Sect of the  
 Pharisees."

Paul still a Pharisee.—In Acts 23:6 Paul calls himself "a



a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 b See "Teaching of Paul" on "The Holy Spirit," Acts 8:1.  
 c Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 d See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 e Commandments, Ex. 20:1. [31:24].  
 f Law, Deut. 10:17.  
 g Comp. Rom. 10:17.  
 h The Gospel must be heard, Mk. 16:15.  
 i Or, message.  
 j Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 k 3  
 l Or, do ye now make an end in the flesh?  
 m Perfection, Heb. 6:1. [2:28].  
 n Flesh, Rom. 7:5.  
 o 4  
 p See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
 q See "Van-ity," Eccl. 1:2.  
 r Comp. I Cor. 15:2.  
 s 5  
 t See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 u Phil. 1:19.  
 v comp. II Cor. 9:10. [12:10].  
 w Comp. I Cor. 16:17.  
 x Miracles, Mk. 16:17.  
 y 3 Gr. powers.  
 z Or, in.  
 a 6  
 b Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
 c See Rom. 4:3.  
 d Q. Gen. 15:6.  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 g 7  
 h Knowledge, Fr. 1:7.  
 i Or, Ye perceive.  
 j See v. 9.  
 k Sons, Gen. 21:19.  
 l See Lu. 19:9.  
 m comp. ch. 6:16.  
 n a See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.  
 b 8  
 c The Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.  
 d See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
 e God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40. 7 Gr. justifieth.  
 f Justification, Rom. 4:25. f Gentiles, Is. 49:6. 8 Gr. nations.  
 g Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. h The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. i See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. j See "Promises," John 14:2. 9 Q. Gen. 12:3. k Nations, Gen. 10:32. l Blessing, Gen. 12:3. 9 m See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. 10 n Writing, I Cor. 4:14. o Curses, Gen. 4:11. p See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1. 10 Q. Deut. 27:26. q Book, Eccl. 12:12.

2 This only would <sup>a</sup> I learn from you, Received ye the <sup>b</sup> Spirit by the <sup>c</sup> works of the law, or by the <sup>d</sup> hearing of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, <sup>e</sup> are ye now <sup>f</sup> perfected in the <sup>g</sup> flesh? 4 Did ye <sup>h</sup> suffer so many things in vain? <sup>i</sup> if it be indeed in vain. 5 <sup>j</sup> He therefore that <sup>k</sup> supplieth to you the Spirit, and <sup>l</sup> worketh <sup>m</sup> miracles <sup>n</sup> among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the <sup>o</sup> hearing of faith? 6 Even as <sup>p</sup> Abraham <sup>q</sup> believed <sup>r</sup> God, and it was reckoned unto him for <sup>s</sup> righteousness. 7 <sup>t</sup> Know therefore that <sup>u</sup> they that are of faith, the same are <sup>v</sup> sons of Abraham. 8 And the <sup>w</sup> scripture, <sup>x</sup> foreseeing that God <sup>y</sup> would <sup>z</sup> justify the <sup>a</sup> Gentiles by faith, <sup>b</sup> preached the <sup>c</sup> gospel beforehand unto Abraham, saying, <sup>d</sup> In thee shall all the <sup>e</sup> nations be <sup>f</sup> blessed. 9 So then they that are of faith are blessed with the <sup>g</sup> faithful Abraham. 10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under a curse: for it is <sup>h</sup> written, <sup>i</sup> Cursed is every one who continueth not in all things that are written in the <sup>j</sup> book of the law, to do them. 11 Now that

Var. Read.—V. 2. the works of the law —So El. Al. JO.; works of law, Li. LIP. ZÖ. BOU. a marg. V. 3. perfected—being made perfect, Al. EL.; coming to completion, VIN. V. 4. Did ye suffer—So VIN. (alt.); i.e. did ye undergo so much that was painful in vain? Al. Be. El. Me. Ol. Wo. Li.; Did ye receive so many blessings, i.e. learn so much in vain? DeW. W.; Did ye experience, LIP. BOU.; Have ye suffered, JO. if it is vain—So El. Wo.; if it be only in vain, i.e. in vain

'no <sup>a</sup> man is justified <sup>b</sup> by the law before God, is evident: for, <sup>c</sup> The righteous shall <sup>d</sup> live by faith; 12 and the law is not of faith; but, <sup>e</sup> He that doeth them shall live in them. 13 <sup>f</sup> Christ <sup>g</sup> redeemed us from the curse of the law, <sup>h</sup> having become a curse for us; for it is written, <sup>i</sup> Cursed is every one that hangeth on <sup>j</sup> a tree: 14 that <sup>k</sup> upon the <sup>l</sup> Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ <sup>m</sup> Jesus; that we might receive <sup>n</sup> the promise of the <sup>o</sup> Spirit through faith.

15 <sup>a</sup> Brethren, <sup>b</sup> I speak after the manner of men: <sup>c</sup> Though it be but a man's <sup>d</sup> covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto. 16 Now <sup>e</sup> to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his <sup>f</sup> seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, <sup>g</sup> And to thy seed, which is Christ. 17 Now this I say: A <sup>h</sup> covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came <sup>i</sup> four hundred and thirty <sup>j</sup> years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect. 18 For <sup>k</sup> if the <sup>l</sup> inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but <sup>m</sup> God

and nothing worse, DeW. Me.; if it is in vain, as it is, Al.; If, that is, it is really in vain, VIN. V. 7. Know therefore—So DeW. El. Me. Ol. Wo. JO.; Ye knew then, ZÖ. LIP.; Ye know (rather, perceive) therefore, a marg., and Al. Li.; Ye perceive, REN. V. 8. would justify—justifies, Al. DeW. Me.; justifieth, VIN. REN. preached . . . beforehand—So VIN.; i.e. announced in anticipation of the gospel, Li. Da.; made known the good tidings before, Al. El. V. 11. before—in the sight of, a. righteous . . . faith—just shall live by faith, DeW. El. W.; just by faith shall have life, Al. Me. V. 12. them—i.e. the command of the law, Al. V. 15. covenant—So El. Al. Li. Me. DeW. VIN.; testament, Ol. Rü. (perhaps), a marg.

Var. Read.—V. 17. God—So N A B C (P), 17, EL<sup>3</sup> and other editors; add, for Christ, D (E) FG (K L), EL.

11  
 r Ch. 2:16.  
 s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 t Gr. in.  
 u Rom. 1:17;  
 v Heb. 10:38.  
 w Q. Hab. 2:4.  
 x Life, Gen. 2:7.

12  
 13 Q. Lev. 18:5.

13  
 v Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 w Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
 x Ch. 4:5.  
 y See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.  
 z Q. Deut. 21:23.  
 a Tree, Mt. 7:17.  
 b See Acts 5:30.

14  
 b Rom. 4:9, 16; comp. v. 28.  
 c Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.  
 d Promises, John 14:2.  
 e See Acts 2:33; comp. Eph. 1:13.

15  
 f Brethren, Ch. 13:8.  
 g See ch. 6:18;  
 h Acts 1:15;  
 i Rom. 1:13.  
 j See Rom. 3:5.  
 k Comp. Heb. 6:16.  
 l Covenants, Gen. 17:2.

16  
 k Comp. Lu. 1:55; Rom. 4:13, 16; 9:4.  
 l Seed, Gen. 2:7.  
 m Q. Gen. 13:15; 17:8.

17  
 n Covenants confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2.  
 o Ex. 12:40; comp. Gen. 15:13 f.; Acts 7:6.  
 p Year, Lev. 25:8.

18  
 p Rom. 4:14.  
 q Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
 r See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 s Comp. Heb. 6:14.

Peter and Barnabas temporarily desert Paul—Gal. 2:11-21. Paul loyal to the Agreement.—Acts 16:4. Judaizers create strife in Corinth.—1 Cor. 1:10-17; Chaps. 3 and 4; II Cor. Chaps. 10-18. Threaten Galatian

Churches—Gal. 1:6; 5:5-15; 6:11-17. Endanger Unity of Christendom—Rom. 16:30-33; Acts 20:22-24; 21:4, 11-14. Slander Paul at Jerusalem—Acts 21:20-26. Disturb him in Rome—Phil. 1:15 ff.; 3:2f. See "Covenants"—Gen. 17:2.

- 18  
 a Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
 b Promises, John 14:2.  
 19  
 c See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
 d See Rom. 5:20.  
 e Law, 1. ut.  
 31:24.  
 f See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 g See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 h See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
 i Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 j See Acts 7:53.  
 k Angels, 1 Pet. 1:12.  
 l Ex. 20:19; Deut. 5:5.  
 m Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
 n See "Moses," Ex. 3:4.  
 20  
 o Comp. 1 Tim. 2:5; Heb. 8:6; 9:15; 12:24.  
 p One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
 21  
 q See "Teaching of Paul" on "Law," Acts 8:1.  
 r See Lu. 2:17; Lu. 20:16.  
 s Ch. 2:21.  
 t See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 u Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 v Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 22  
 w The Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.  
 x See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
 y See Rom. 11:32.  
 z Comp. I Cor. 1:27.  
 a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 b Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 c Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 23  
 d Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
 24  
 e See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. [4:14].  
 f Tutor, I Cor. 3:216.  
 g Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
 26  
 i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 j Sons of God, Gen. 6:2.  
 k Ch. 4:5; see Rom. 8:14.  
 l See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.  
 m See "New Birth," John 3:5.  
 n Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
 o See Mt. 28:19; comp. I Cor. 10:2.  
 p See Rom. 13:14; Col. 2:12.  
 q See I Cor. 12:13; Col. 3:11; comp. Rom. 3:22.  
 r The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
 s Greeks, Acts 11:20.  
 t Bondage, John 8:33.  
 u Freedom, John 8:32.

hath granted it to <sup>a</sup> Abraham by <sup>b</sup> promise. 19 <sup>c</sup> What then is the <sup>c</sup> law? It was added because of <sup>d</sup> transgressions, <sup>e</sup> till <sup>f</sup> the <sup>f</sup> seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; and it was <sup>g</sup> ordained through <sup>h</sup> angels <sup>i</sup> by the <sup>j</sup> hand of a <sup>k</sup> mediator. 20 Now a <sup>l</sup> mediator is not a <sup>m</sup> mediator of one; but <sup>n</sup> God is one. 21 Is the <sup>o</sup> law then against the promises of God? <sup>p</sup> God forbid: for <sup>q</sup> if there had been a law given which <sup>r</sup> could make <sup>s</sup> alive, verily <sup>t</sup> righteousness would have been of the law. 22 But the <sup>u</sup> scripture <sup>v</sup> shut up all <sup>w</sup> things under <sup>x</sup> sin, that the promise by <sup>y</sup> faith in <sup>z</sup> Jeſſus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be <sup>a</sup> revealed. 24 So that the law is become our <sup>b</sup> tutor to bring us unto Christ, that we might be <sup>c</sup> justified by faith. 25 But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a tutor. 26 For ye are all <sup>d</sup> sons of God, through faith, <sup>e</sup> in Christ Jeſſus. 27 For as many of you as were <sup>f</sup> baptized into Christ did <sup>g</sup> put on Christ. 28 <sup>h</sup> There can be neither <sup>i</sup> Jew nor <sup>j</sup> Græek, there can be neither <sup>k</sup> bond nor <sup>l</sup> free,

Var. Read.—V. 19. hath granted it—as a free gift, *Li.* V. 19. because of transgressions, *i.e.* to check transgressions, *DeW.* R. REN.: to produce transgressions (as Rom. 5:20). *Li.* Me. Al. nearly; to reveal them, *El.* ADENY. ordained, *i.e.* enjoined (or administered), *Li.* Al. *El.* Wo. published, *W.* V. 22. But—Howbeit, *n.* V. 23. kept . . . under—being kept in ward shut up under, *Al.* *El.* *Li.* V. 24. is become our tutor—*i.e.* hath become the slave who led us to school, *El.* *Jo.* Wo. ADENY. (usher would perhaps express the idea most nearly). V. 28. in Christ Jesus—*i.e.* sons of God in Christ, *Li.* *Jo.*; *i.e.* by faith, *Me.* Al. *El.* V. 28. can be—is room for, *Li.*; is among such, *El.*; is

there can be no <sup>a</sup> male and female; for <sup>b</sup> ye all are <sup>c</sup> one man in Christ Jeſſus. 29 And if <sup>d</sup> ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, <sup>e</sup> heirs according to <sup>f</sup> promise.

4 But <sup>a</sup> I say that so long as the heir is a <sup>b</sup> child, he differeth nothing from a <sup>c</sup> bond-servant though he is lord of all; 2 but is under guardians and <sup>d</sup> stewards until the <sup>e</sup> day appointed of the <sup>f</sup> father. 3 So we also, when we were children, were held <sup>g</sup> in bondage under the <sup>h</sup> rudiments of the <sup>i</sup> world: 4 but when <sup>j</sup> the fulness of the time came, <sup>k</sup> God sent forth his Son, <sup>l</sup> born of a <sup>m</sup> woman, born under the law, <sup>n</sup> that he might <sup>o</sup> redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. 6 And because ye are sons, <sup>p</sup> God sent forth the <sup>q</sup> Spirit of his Son into our <sup>r</sup> hearts, <sup>s</sup> crying, <sup>t</sup> Ab-ba, <sup>u</sup> Father. 7 So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

8 Howbeit at that time, <sup>a</sup> not knowing God, ye were <sup>b</sup> in bondage to <sup>c</sup> them that by <sup>d</sup> nature are no gods: 9 but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be <sup>e</sup> known by

in, or among, VIN. REN. man—man, Var. Chap. 4.—V. 1. But I say—*i.e.* What I would say is this, *Li.* a child—an infant or minor, *Li.* *El.* ADENY. VIN. V. 2. day—term, *n.* V. 3. under . . . world—*i.e.* under the rudiments of religious knowledge among men, *DeW.* *El.* Me.; under the elementary lessons of outward things, *Al.* *Co.* *Li.*; under (i.e. worshipping) the elements (i.e. the physical elements, sun, moon &c.) of the outward world, *Chrys.* *Theod.* *Mops.* Wo. ADENY, a marg.; under the principles of the world, *Jo.* V. 4. the law—law, *Li.* V. 6. because—So *Al.* *Be.* *DeW.* *Me.* *Ol.* *Li.* *Jo.* *Zo.* *Lip.* *Bou.* VIN.; as a proof that, *El.* V. 9. come to know—discerned (different word from knowing in last verse), *Li.*; known, *Jo.*; recognized, *Zo.* *Lip.* *Bou.* by—of, *n.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 7. heir . . . God—So *N\** A B C\*, 17, *Edd.*; heir of God through Christ, *N\** D (E K L P).

- b Ignorance, Acts 17:25.  
 c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 d II Chr. 13:9; Is. 37:19; Jer. 2:11; I Cor. 8:4 f.; comp. I Cor. 10:20.  
 e See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 f Nature, Gal. 2:15.  
 g Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h See I Cor. 8:3.

- u Male and Female, Mt. 19:4.  
 w Comp. John 17:11; Eph. 2:15.  
 z Unity, I Cor. 1:10.  
 29  
 v Comp. I Cor. 3:23.  
 z See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
 a See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 b Inheritance, I Chr. 21:2.  
 v 18; ch. 4:23; Rom. 9:8.  
 1  
 d Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 e Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 f Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 2  
 o Steward, Titus 1:7.  
 h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 i Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 3  
 j V. 8 f.; comp. v. 24 f.; ch. 2:4.  
 k Col. 2:8, 20; Heb. 5:12.  
 l elements, II Pet. 1:10, 12.  
 i World, Rev. 10:6.  
 4  
 m See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 n See Mk. 1:15.  
 o God, Gen. 1:1.  
 p John 1:14; comp. Rom. 8:3; Phil. 2:7.  
 q See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 r Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 s See "Mary," Mk. 16:18.  
 5  
 i Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
 6  
 u Rom. 5:5; 8:9, 16; comp. Acts 16:7; II Cor. 3:17.  
 v Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 w Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 x Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
 y Mk. 14:36; Rom. 8:15.  
 z Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 8  
 a I Cor. 1:21; I Thess. 4:5; II Thess. 1:3; comp. Eph. 2:12.  
 d II Chr. 13:9; Is. 37:19; Jer. 2:11; I Cor. 8:4 f.; comp. I Cor. 10:20.  
 e See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 f Nature, Gal. 2:15.  
 g Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h See I Cor. 8:3.

a Col. 2:20.  
b Backsliding.  
Lu. 9:62.  
1 Or, *elements*.  
See v. 3.  
c See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
d Bondage, John 8:33.  
e See "Law," Deut. 31:24.  
10  
f Rom. 14:5; Col. 2:16.  
g Days, Lev. 25:8.  
h See "Sabbath," Ex. 16:23. [7:11.  
i Month, Gen. 8:22. [25:8.  
j Season, Gen. 8:22. [25:8.  
k Year, Lev.

11  
l Paul, Acts 8:1.  
m Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
n Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
o See "Van-ity," Eccl. 1:2.  
12  
p Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.  
q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
r See ch. 6:18.  
s See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
t Comp. II Cor. 6:11, 13.  
13  
u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
v Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
w Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
2 See marginal note on ch. 1:8.  
x Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
3 Gr. *former*.

14  
y Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
z See "Con-tempt," I Cor. 16:11.  
4 Gr. *spat out*.  
a Comp. Mt. 10:40.  
b I Thess. 2:13.  
c Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
d See "Messen-ger," Mal. 2:7.  
e See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e See ch. 3:26.  
15 5 Or, of yours. f Witness, John 8:17. g See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. h Gen. 8:11; Ps. 25:15; 31:4; 80:12; Jer. 1:10; Hos. 2:9; Amos 4:11; Mt. 12:1; Jude 12. i Eyes, I Thess. 2:13.  
16 j Enemy, Job 31:29. k Amos 5:10. l Or, by dealing truly with you. l Truth, John 14:6. m See "Zal," Titus 2:14.

\* TRAVAIL: Of Women.—Gen. 3:16; Is. 54:1; Jer. 31:8; John 16:21. Of Rebekah.—Gen. 25:22–26. Rachel.—Gen. 35:16–19. Of Tamar.—Gen. 38:27, 28. Wife of Phinehas.—I Sam. 4:19. Of Elisabeth.—Lu. 1:57. In Vision.—Rev. 12:2. Of Nation.—Israel.—Ex. 18:8. Of Saints.—Gal. 4:19; I Thess. 2:9; II Thess. 3:8. Of Soul.—Is. 53:11.

God, <sup>a</sup> how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly <sup>b</sup> rudiments, whereunto <sup>c</sup> ye desire to be in <sup>d</sup> bondage over again? 10 Ye <sup>e</sup> observe <sup>f</sup> days, and <sup>g</sup> months, and <sup>h</sup> seasons, and <sup>i</sup> years. 11 I am <sup>j</sup> afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed <sup>k</sup> labor upon you in <sup>l</sup> vain.

12 I <sup>m</sup> beseech you, <sup>n</sup> brethren, <sup>o</sup> become as I am, for I also am become as ye are. Ye did me no wrong: 13 but ye <sup>p</sup> know that because of an infirmity of the <sup>q</sup> flesh I <sup>r</sup> preached the <sup>s</sup> gospel unto you the <sup>t</sup> first time: 14 and that which was a <sup>u</sup> temptation to you in my flesh ye <sup>v</sup> despised not, nor <sup>w</sup> rejected; but <sup>x</sup> ye received me as an <sup>y</sup> angel of God, even as <sup>z</sup> Christ Jē'sūs. 15 Where then is that gratulation <sup>a</sup> of yourselves? for I bear you <sup>b</sup> witness, that, if possible, <sup>c</sup> ye would have <sup>d</sup> plucked out your <sup>e</sup> eyes and given them to me. 16 So then am I become your <sup>f</sup> enemy, <sup>g</sup> by telling you the <sup>h</sup> truth? 17 They <sup>i</sup> zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to

Var. Rend.—V. 9 (*cont.*), rudiments—See v. 3. V. 10. observe—So JO. LIP: scrupulously observe, Li. El. Me. VIN: keep, BOU: hold in observation, ZÖ. V. 12. I . . . are—i.e. Brethren, I beseech you, become like me, for I am become a Gentile like you, Al. DeW. El. Me. Li.: Brethren, I beseech you, become one with me (in feeling) towards Christ, for I have become one with you, Be. and Ol. nearly: Become as I am, for also I am (become, LIP.) as ye are, LIP. BOU: Become as I, for I also became as you, brethren, I beseech you, SCH. V. 13. because of an infirmity—i.e. because of bodily weakness, Al. Co. DeW. El. Me. Li. Wo., amid (owing to, REN.) infirmity of the flesh, Jo. Ol. REN.: on account of weakness, LIP. ZÖ.: amid infirmity, JO.: on account of an infirmity, SCH. VIN.: due to an illness, BOU. V. 15. that . . . yourselves—So Al. Be. Co. DeW. El. Me. Li.: your

shut you out, that ye may seek them. 18 But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and not only when I am present with you. 19 My little <sup>o</sup> children, of whom <sup>p</sup> I am again in <sup>q</sup> travail until <sup>r</sup> Christ be <sup>s</sup> formed in you—20 but I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my tone; for <sup>t</sup> I am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be <sup>v</sup> under the <sup>w</sup> law, do ye not <sup>x</sup> hear the law? 22 For it is <sup>y</sup> written, <sup>z</sup> that <sup>a</sup> Abraham had <sup>b</sup> two <sup>c</sup> sons, one by the <sup>d</sup> handmaid, and one by the <sup>e</sup> free-woman. 23 <sup>f</sup> Howbeit the <sup>g</sup> son by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> son by the free-woman is born through <sup>j</sup> promise. 24 Which things <sup>k</sup> contain an allegory: for these <sup>l</sup> women are two covenants; one from <sup>m</sup> mount <sup>n</sup> Si'nai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hā'gār. 25 <sup>o</sup> Now this Hā'gār is mount Si'nai in <sup>p</sup> Ā-rā'z-bi-ā and answereth to the <sup>q</sup> Je-

shut you out, that ye may seek them. 18 But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and not only when I am present with you. 19 My little <sup>o</sup> children, of whom <sup>p</sup> I am again in <sup>q</sup> travail until <sup>r</sup> Christ be <sup>s</sup> formed in you—20 but I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my tone; for <sup>t</sup> I am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be <sup>v</sup> under the <sup>w</sup> law, do ye not <sup>x</sup> hear the law? 22 For it is <sup>y</sup> written, <sup>z</sup> that <sup>a</sup> Abraham had <sup>b</sup> two <sup>c</sup> sons, one by the <sup>d</sup> handmaid, and one by the <sup>e</sup> free-woman. 23 <sup>f</sup> Howbeit the <sup>g</sup> son by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> son by the free-woman is born through <sup>j</sup> promise. 24 Which things <sup>k</sup> contain an allegory: for these <sup>l</sup> women are two covenants; one from <sup>m</sup> mount <sup>n</sup> Si'nai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hā'gār. 25 <sup>o</sup> Now this Hā'gār is mount Si'nai in <sup>p</sup> Ā-rā'z-bi-ā and answereth to the <sup>q</sup> Je-felicitatation of me, Wo.: the blessedness ye spake of, JO.: your glorification that time, LIP. ZÖ.: your enthusiastic greeting, BOU. V. 16. by telling—because I tell, a. V. 17. seek you—i.e. to pay you court, Var. they . . . out—from the sounder portion of the church, El.: from Christ, Li. V. 18. in a good matter—in honesty, El.: in a good cause, SCH. Period at end, Al. Me. El. Jo. Co. Tr. BOU: (-). ZÖ.: comma at end, La. Tr. Li. WH: V. 19. comma at end, Al. Me. El. Jo. Co. Tr.: colon at end, La. Tr. Li. WH: period, LIP: (-). ZÖ.: (-). BOU: V. 20. but—yea, a. tom.—i.e. my tone of severity, Al. Me. El. Li.: voice, JO. LIP. ZÖ. I am . . . you—So SCH.: i.e. how to deal with you, Li. Me. Al. El. am perplexed—stand in doubt, JO.: am in perplexity, LIP. ZÖ. BOU. about you—on your account, BOU.

Var. Rend.—V. 25. Now . . . Arabia—Now this Agar (i.e. the word Agar . . . A B D. Memp. La. Tr. WH: For this Agar . . . K L (P). El. Tr.: For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia, N C. Vulg. Orig. La. Tr. Li. Tr. WH: For Hagar is the mountain [Sinai] in Arabia, LIP.

In Punishment.—Gen. 3:16; Job 15:20; Is. 13:8. To Sinners.—Eccl. 2:26; 3:10.

Illustrative.—Of Pain or Anguish.—Ps. 48:6; Eccl. 1:13; Is. 21:3; Jer. 4:31; 6:24; 13:21; 22:23; 30:6; 49:24; Mic. 4:10; Gal. 4:19. Of Grief.—Eccl. 2:23. Of Pang.—Is. 42:14; Jer. 50:43; Mic. 4:9. Of Sorrow.—Hos. 13:13; I Thess. 5:3.

Figurative.—Of Sea.—Is. 23:4. Of Zion.—Is. 66:7; 8; Mic. 5:3. With Iniquity.—Ps. 7:14. Of all Creation.—Rom. 8:22. "Thou that travailest not"—Gal. 4:27.

19  
n I John 2:1.  
o Children, Gen. 3:16.  
p I Cor. 4:15.  
q Eph. 4:13.  
r See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.  
s See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
t See "Conformation and Transformation," Rom. 12:2.

20  
u II Cor. 4:8.  
21  
v See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
w Law, Deut. 31:24.  
x Lu. 16:29.

22  
y Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
z Q. Gen. 16:15.  
a Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
b Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
c Ishmael, Gen. 17:23.  
d Son, Gen. 21:19.  
e Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
f See "Hagar," Gen. 16:3.  
g See "Sarah," Gen. 11:29.

23  
h Q. Gen. 21:2.  
i V. 20; see Rom. 9:7.  
j V. 28; Gen. 17:16 ff.; 18:10 ff.; 21:1; Heb. 11:11.  
k Promises, John 14:2.

24  
l Comp. I Cor. 10:11.  
m Women, Ruth 3:9.  
n See "Mount-tains," Ex. 3:12.  
o Deut. 33:2.  
p Sinai, Ex. 19:2.

25  
q Many ancient authorities read For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.  
o Arabia, II Chr. 17:11.  
p Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

25  
a Bondage, John 8:33.  
b See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2; [3:6].  
c Children, Gen. 17:2; [11 Ki. 16:6].  
d See "the Jews," 11 Ki. 16:6.

26  
e See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
f Heb. 12:22; Rev. 3:12; 21:2, 10.  
g Freedom, John 8:32.  
h Liberty, Rom. 8:21; [5:16].  
i Mother, Deut.

27  
j Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
k Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
l Q. Is. 54:1.  
m Childlessness an Affliction, Gen. 3:16.  
n Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
o See v. 19.  
p Husband, I Cor. 7:16.

28  
q Many ancient authorities read *ye*.  
r Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
s See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17; [21:3].  
t Isaac, Gen. Ch. 3:29; Rom. 9:7 ff.  
u Promises, John 14:2.

29 [2:28].  
v Flesh, Rom. Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
w Gen. 21:9.  
x Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
y Spirit, Job 4:15; [5:11].  
z Comp. ch.

30  
a The Scripture, II Tim. 3:16.  
b Q. Gen. 21:10, 12.  
c See "Hagar," Gen. 16:3.  
d Handmaid, II Sam. 6:22.  
e Son, Gen. 21:19.  
f See "Ismael," Gen. 17:23.  
g Comp. John 8:35.  
h Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
i See "Sarah," Gen. 11:29.  
j See "Woman," Ruth 3:9.

31  
k V. 13; ch. 2:4; John 8:32, 36; comp. Rom. 8:15; II Cor. 3:17.

l See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. m See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. n Stand fast, I Cor. 16:13. o Nah. 1:10. p Yoke, Jer. 27:11. q Acts 15:10; see ch. 2:4. r Q Paul, Acts 8:1.

ru'sa-lēm that now is: for she is in <sup>a</sup>bondage with her <sup>c</sup>children.

26 But <sup>e</sup>the Je-ru'sa-lēm that is above is <sup>a</sup>free, which is our <sup>f</sup>mother. 27 For it is <sup>g</sup>written,

<sup>h</sup>Rejoice, thou <sup>i</sup>barren that bearest not;

Break forth and <sup>j</sup>cry, thou that <sup>k</sup>travailest not:

For more are the children of the desolate than of her that hath the <sup>l</sup>husband.

28 Now <sup>m</sup>we, <sup>n</sup>brethren, as

<sup>o</sup>Isaac was, are <sup>p</sup>children of <sup>q</sup>promise. 29 But as then he

that was born after the <sup>r</sup>flesh <sup>s</sup>persecuted him that was born

after the <sup>t</sup>Spirit, <sup>u</sup>so also it is now. 30 Howbeit what saith the <sup>v</sup>scripture? <sup>w</sup>Cast out the

<sup>x</sup>handmaid and her <sup>y</sup>son: for <sup>z</sup>the son of the handmaid shall

not <sup>a</sup>inherit with the son of the <sup>b</sup>freewoman. 31 Wherefore,

brethren, we are not children of a handmaid, but of the freewoman.

**5** For freedom did <sup>c</sup>Christ <sup>d</sup>set us free: <sup>e</sup>stand fast therefore, and be not <sup>f</sup>entangled again in a <sup>g</sup>yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, <sup>h</sup>I Paul say unto

Var. Rend.—V. 27. For . . . than—for the children of the desolate are many rather than. *Al. El. Me.*: Many are the children of the desolate. More than. *SCH.*: many are the children of the lonely one, more than. *ZÖ.*: the forsaken one has many children, more than. *BOU.*: V. 29. so also—even so. *SCH. R.*: Chap. 5.—V. 1. For—So *VIN. SCH.*: With. *R.*: V. 4. Ye . . . fallen—*Lü.*: Ye were done away with from Christ, whosoever of you are seeking justification in the law, ye fell. *Al. El.*: Ye are cut off from Christ (*Lü.*: Ye were done away from Christ) all ye who are being (or would be) justified by law; ye have fallen. *SCH.*: Severed (separated. *ZÖ.*: Free. *BOU.*) are ye from Christ, as many as (who. *ZÖ. BOU.*) are justified (seek justification. *BOU.*) &c., *LIP. ZÖ. BOU.* severed—*Lü.* brought to nought, *VIN.*: V. 5, through the Spirit—So *VIN. JO.*; or, spiritually. *Li.*: in the Spirit. *ZÖ. LIP. BOU.* through—by. *SCH.*: in. *ADENY.* (*alt.*) by—So *JO.*: from. *SCH.*: out of. *LIP.*: on the ground of. *ZÖ. BOU.* by . . . hope—So *Me. Li. Ru. ADENY. VIN. SCH.*: wait for the hope . . . by faith. *El.* wait—wait eagerly. *SCH.* of righteousness—i.e. of at-

you, that, if ye receive <sup>a</sup>circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. 3 Yea, I <sup>b</sup>testify again

to every man that receiveth circumcision, that he is a <sup>c</sup>debtor to <sup>d</sup>do the whole <sup>e</sup>law. 4 Ye

are <sup>f</sup>severed from Christ, ye who would be <sup>g</sup>justified by the law; ye are <sup>h</sup>fallen away from

<sup>i</sup>grace. 5 For we through the Spirit by <sup>j</sup>faith <sup>k</sup>wait for the

<sup>l</sup>hope of <sup>m</sup>righteousness. 6 For <sup>n</sup>in <sup>o</sup>Christ Je'sus <sup>p</sup>neither circumcision availeth anything,

nor uncircumcision; but <sup>q</sup>faith <sup>r</sup>working through <sup>s</sup>love. 7 Ye

were <sup>t</sup>running well; who hindered you that ye should not obey the <sup>u</sup>truth? 8 This <sup>v</sup>persuasion came not of <sup>w</sup>him that

<sup>x</sup>calleth you. 9 <sup>y</sup>A little <sup>z</sup>leaven leaveneth the whole lump. 10

<sup>a</sup>I have <sup>b</sup>confidence to you-ward in the <sup>c</sup>Lord, that ye <sup>d</sup>will be

none otherwise <sup>e</sup>minded: but he that <sup>f</sup>troubleth you shall bear his <sup>g</sup>judgment, whosoever he be.

11 But I, brethren, if I still <sup>h</sup>preach circumcision, why am I still <sup>i</sup>persecuted? then hath

<sup>j</sup>the <sup>k</sup>stumbling-block of the <sup>l</sup>cross been done away. 12 I

<sup>m</sup>taining righteousness. *Al. DeW. El. Me. Ol.*: held out by righteousness. *Be. Wo. V. 6.* working—*So Me. Li. DeW. Ru. El. Wo. SCH. ADENY.*: wrought, *a marg.* working through—which worketh by, (*JO.*: (which is, *ZÖ.*) active through, *LIP. ZÖ.* active in, *BOU.*

Var. Read.—V. 25 (*cont.*). for she is—So *N A B C (D E F G P)*, *Edd. NES.*; and is, *D (E K L V. 26)* our—So *N A B C D. Al. Ti. Tr. El. Li. W. H. NES. LIP. BOU. ZÖ. VIN.*: the, *N A C. La. V. 28* we—So *N A C. W. H. Li.*: ye, *B D.*

*Al. La. Tr. Tr. El. Li. W. H. NES. Chap. 5.*—V. 1. For—free—So *VIN.*: With freedom did Christ make us free. Stand fast therefore, and, *N A B C.* *Al. La. Ti. Tr. W. H.*: *Li.* connects the first words with the end of the previous chapter of her that is free with (or, by virtue of) the freedom with which (*D<sup>b</sup>*) Christ freed us. Stand fast therefore: *El.* adopting a similar reading, punctuates. In the freedom for which Christ freed us stand then, &c.: *W. H.* suspect corruption.

9 <sup>u</sup> See I Cor. 5:6. <sup>v</sup> See "Bread," Gen. 3:19. 10 <sup>w</sup> See II Cor. 2:3. <sup>x</sup> Confidence, Phil. 3:3. <sup>y</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>z</sup> Comp. v. 7; Phil. 3:15. <sup>a</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36. <sup>b</sup> See ch. 1:7; comp. v. 12. <sup>c</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. 11 <sup>d</sup> Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>e</sup> Comp. ch. 4:29; 6:12. <sup>f</sup> Rom. 9:33; I Cor. 1:23. <sup>g</sup> Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21. <sup>h</sup> Cross, Mt. 27:26.

r See II Cor. 10:1.  
s See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.  
t See vs. 3, 6, 11; Acts 15:1.

3  
u See "Witness," John 8:17.  
v Comp. Lu. 16:28.  
w See "Debt," Ex. 22:25.  
x Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
y Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
z Rom. 2:25.  
a Law, Deut. 31:24.

4  
b Gr. brought to nought. Comp. Rom. 7:2, 6. (in the Gr.).  
c Justification, Rom. 4:25.  
d Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
e Heb. 12:15 marg.; II Pet. 3:17.  
f Grace, John 1:17.

5  
f Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
g See Rom. 8:23; I Cor. 1:7.  
h Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
i Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

6  
j See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
k See ch. 3:26.  
l See ch. 6:15; I Cor. 7:19.  
m Comp. Col. 1:4 f.; I Thess. 1:3; Jas. 2:18, 20, 22.

5 Or, wrought.  
n Love, I Cor. 13:1.

7  
o See "Race," Mk. 7:26.  
p See ch. 2:2.  
q Truth, Ps. 14:6.

8  
r Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.  
s See ch. 1:6.  
t Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

## EXHORTATION TO FORBEARANCE

<sup>a</sup> See "Judaisers," Gal. 2:4.  
<sup>b</sup> V. 10; comp. ch. 2:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 23:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Gr. mutilate themselves.  
<sup>e</sup> Circumcision. Gen. 17:14.

<sup>f</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 10:17.  
<sup>h</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>i</sup> Freedom, John 8:32.  
<sup>j</sup> Liberty, Rom. 8:21.  
<sup>k</sup> See I Cor. 8:9; I Pet. 2:16.  
<sup>l</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>m</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>n</sup> See I Cor. 9:19; Eph. 5:21.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Humility," Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Ministry," Acts 15:39.  
<sup>q</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.

<sup>s</sup> See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Mt. 7:12.  
<sup>u</sup> 22:40; Rom. 13:8, 10; comp. ch. 6:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>w</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>x</sup> Q. Lev. 19:18.  
<sup>y</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

<sup>z</sup> 15  
<sup>a</sup> Bite, Mic. 3:50.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
<sup>c</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

<sup>d</sup> 16  
<sup>e</sup> "Teaching of Pa 1" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.

<sup>h</sup> V. 24 f.; Rom. 8:4; 13:14. <sup>i</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>j</sup> Lust, Rom. 6:12. <sup>k</sup> Eph. 2:3. See Rom. 13:14. <sup>l</sup> 17 <sup>m</sup> Comp. Rom. 7:18, 23; 8:5 ff. <sup>n</sup> Rom. 7:15 ff. <sup>o</sup> 18 <sup>p</sup> Rom. 8:14.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. <sup>r</sup> Rom. 6:14; 7:4; 1 Tim. 1:9. <sup>s</sup> 19 <sup>t</sup> See "Sin," Rom. 3:8. <sup>u</sup> Comp. Mt. 15:19.  
<sup>v</sup> Rom. 13:13. <sup>w</sup> Fornication, Deut. 22:21. <sup>x</sup> See "Purification," Lev. 15:2. <sup>y</sup> Uncleaness, II Cor. 12:21. <sup>z</sup> Lasciviousness, II Cor. 12:21. <sup>a</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. <sup>b</sup> See "Magic," Dan. 5:11. <sup>c</sup> Rev. 21:8. <sup>d</sup> Enemy, Job 31:29.

would that <sup>a</sup>b they that unsettle you would even <sup>c</sup>1 go beyond <sup>d</sup>circumcision.

13 For ye, <sup>e</sup>f brethren, were <sup>g</sup>called for <sup>h</sup>freedom; <sup>i</sup>only use not your freedom for an occasion to the <sup>j</sup>flesh, but through <sup>k</sup>love <sup>m</sup>n o p q be servants one to another. 14 For <sup>r</sup>s the whole <sup>t</sup>law is fulfilled in one <sup>u</sup>word, even in this: <sup>v</sup>Thou shalt love thy <sup>w</sup>neighbor as thyself. 15 But if ye <sup>x</sup>bite and devour one another, take heed <sup>y</sup>that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 But I say, <sup>z</sup>a b c Walk by the <sup>d</sup>Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil <sup>e</sup>f the lust of the flesh. 17 For <sup>g</sup>the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; <sup>h</sup>that ye may not do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye are <sup>i</sup>led by the Spirit, <sup>j</sup>k ye are not under the law. 19 Now the <sup>l</sup>works of the flesh are manifest, which are <sup>m</sup>these: <sup>n</sup>fornication, <sup>o</sup>p uncleanness, <sup>q</sup>r lasciviousness, 20 <sup>s</sup>idolatry, <sup>t</sup>u sorcery, <sup>v</sup>w enmities,

Var. Rend.—V. 12. they . . . would . . . circumcision—they were even cut off. *Be*; they . . . would even cut themselves off (from you, *EL*), *EL* VIN; *or* they would even mutilate themselves (make themselves eunuchs), *AL* Co. *DeW*. *Jo. Me. Ol. Wo.* ADENY, JO. LIP. BOU. ZÖ: *i.e.* go on to abscission, SCH.; sever themselves from connection with the church, RAMSAY. V. 14. is fulfilled—*So AL. DeW. EL. Li. JO. LIP. ZÖ.* is comprehended, *OL*; has been fulfilled, VIN; climaxes, BOU. V. 16. by—in, JO. BOU. LIP. ZÖ. V. 17. that . . . not—*So AL. Da. DeW. Me. JO. OL. VIN. SCH.*; so that ye cannot, *ZÖ* (practically), may—*So JO. LIP.*; do, *ZÖ*. BOU. V. 18. which are these—such as are, *Li.*; of which kind are, SCH. which are—*So JO.*; LIP. ZÖ.; namely, BOU. V. 20. sorcery—witchcraft, JO. LIP. ZÖ. (*all*); mixing of poison, BOU. enmities—hatreds, SCH. factions—*So VIN.*; *i.e.* *venal partisanship*, *AL. EL. Wo.*; caballings, *Li.*; divisions—*So VIN.*; SCH. BOU. ZÖ.; or, parties, *AL.*; heresies, *r*; partisanship, LIP. V. 23.

<sup>v</sup>strife, <sup>z</sup>jealousies, <sup>w</sup>wraths, <sup>x</sup>factions, divisions, <sup>a</sup>3 parties, 21 envyings, <sup>b</sup>c drunkenness, <sup>d</sup>revelings, and such like; of which <sup>e</sup>I <sup>f</sup>forewarn you, even as I did <sup>g</sup>forewarn you, that they who practise such things shall not <sup>h</sup>a inherit the <sup>i</sup>kingdom of <sup>k</sup>God. 22 But <sup>l</sup>m the <sup>n</sup>fruit of the Spirit is <sup>o</sup>p love, <sup>q</sup>joy, <sup>r</sup>peace, <sup>s</sup>longsuffering, <sup>t</sup>kindness, <sup>u</sup>goodness, <sup>v</sup>faithfulness, 23 <sup>w</sup>meekness, <sup>x</sup>self-control; against such there is no law. 24 And <sup>y</sup>they that are of <sup>z</sup>a Christ Jēz sūs have <sup>b</sup>c d crucified the flesh with the <sup>e</sup>passions and the lusts thereof.

25 If we <sup>l</sup>live by the Spirit, <sup>o</sup>by the Spirit let us also walk. 26 Let us not become <sup>h</sup>i i k i vain-glorious, <sup>s</sup>provoking one another, <sup>m</sup>envying one another.

6 <sup>o</sup>Brethren, even if a <sup>n</sup>man be <sup>q</sup>overtaken <sup>e</sup>in any <sup>t</sup>trespass, ye who are <sup>s</sup>spiritual, <sup>u</sup>v restore such a one <sup>w</sup>in a <sup>x</sup>spirit of gentleness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2 <sup>y</sup>z Bear ye one another's <sup>a</sup>bur-

den—*So VIN. SCH.*; temperance, *r*, such *i.e.* such things, *AL. DeW. EL. Me. Li. BOU.*; *i.e.* such men, *Be. LIP. ZÖ.* V. 24. have crucified—*So VIN.*; *Li.* crucified, *Var.*; did crucify, SCH. V. 25. by—*So AL. EL. Me. VIN. SCH.*; to, *Li.*; in, JO. LIP.; through, ZÖ. BOU. V. 26. become—*So SCH.*; be, *n*, become vain-glorious—be desirous (greedy after, LIP.) vain-glory, JO. LIP.; seek vain fame, ZÖ.; be vain, BAU. Chap. 6.—V. 1. be overtaken—*So JO. ZÖ.*; *i.e.* be even surprised, *AL. EL. Me. Li. ADENY. LIP. VIN.* (not by another, but by the act, VIN.); caught at (or in), BOU. gentleness—meekness, VIN. *r*.

Var. Read.—V. 17. for these—*So N B D. Edd.*; and these, *A C.* V. 19. fornication—*So N A B C. Edd.*; Adultery, fornication, *N D.* see Mt. 15:19. V. 21. envyings—*So N B. 17. Ti. WH.* *Li.* *VIN.*; Envyings, murders, *A C D E (F G K L P).* *AL. Li.* *Tr. Li. EL.*

<sup>d</sup> See Rom. 6:6; comp. ch. 2:20; 6:14. <sup>e</sup> Passion I. *Pass.* 4:5. <sup>f</sup> 25 <sup>g</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7. <sup>h</sup> See v. 16. <sup>i</sup> 26 <sup>j</sup> See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. <sup>k</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. <sup>l</sup> See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2. <sup>m</sup> See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5. <sup>n</sup> Phil. 2:3. <sup>o</sup> 5 Or, *challenging*. <sup>p</sup> See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13. <sup>q</sup> See v. 18; comp. I Thess. 4:1. <sup>r</sup> *o* Mar. <sup>s</sup> 2:7. <sup>t</sup> See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10. <sup>u</sup> See "Backsliding," Lk. 9:62. <sup>v</sup> Or, *by*. <sup>w</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6. <sup>x</sup> See "Spiritual," Job 4:15. <sup>y</sup> See I Cor. 2:1. <sup>z</sup> See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21. <sup>a</sup> Comp. II Cor. 2:7; II Thess. 3:15; Heb. 12:13; Jas. 5:19 f. <sup>b</sup> I Cor. 4:21. <sup>c</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 15:1. <sup>e</sup> See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. <sup>f</sup> Burden, Ps. 55:22.

<sup>v</sup> II Cor. 12:20.  
<sup>w</sup> Strife, Pr. 26:21. [34:13.  
<sup>x</sup> Jealousy, Ex. 34:13.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Anger," Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Factions, II Cor. 12:20.  
<sup>a</sup> See II Cor. 11:19.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. *heresies*.

21  
<sup>b</sup> Rom. 13:15.  
<sup>c</sup> Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
<sup>d</sup> Revellings, Rom. 13:13.  
<sup>e</sup> Paul, Rom. 8:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Warning, Heb. 12:25.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *tell you plainly*.  
<sup>o</sup> Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>h</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>i</sup> See I Cor. 6:9.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>k</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

22  
<sup>l</sup> Comp. Mt. 7:16 ff.; Rom. 6:21; Eph. 5:9.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
<sup>n</sup> Fruit of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:3.  
<sup>p</sup> Comp. Rom. 5:1-5; Col. 3:12-15.  
<sup>q</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16.  
<sup>t</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Righteousness," 1s 24:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.

23  
<sup>w</sup> See Acts 24:25.  
<sup>z</sup> See v. 18.

24  
<sup>y</sup> See "The New Birth," John 3:5.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 3:26.  
<sup>a</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
<sup>c</sup> Crucifixion, Mt. 27:46.

<sup>e</sup> Passion I. *Pass.* 4:5. <sup>f</sup> 25 <sup>g</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7. <sup>h</sup> See v. 16. <sup>i</sup> 26 <sup>j</sup> See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. <sup>k</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. <sup>l</sup> See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2. <sup>m</sup> See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5. <sup>n</sup> Phil. 2:3. <sup>o</sup> 5 Or, *challenging*. <sup>p</sup> See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13. <sup>q</sup> See v. 18; comp. I Thess. 4:1. <sup>r</sup> *o* Mar. <sup>s</sup> 2:7. <sup>t</sup> See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10. <sup>u</sup> See "Backsliding," Lk. 9:62. <sup>v</sup> Or, *by*. <sup>w</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6. <sup>x</sup> See "Spiritual," Job 4:15. <sup>y</sup> See I Cor. 2:1. <sup>z</sup> See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21. <sup>a</sup> Comp. II Cor. 2:7; II Thess. 3:15; Heb. 12:13; Jas. 5:19 f. <sup>b</sup> I Cor. 4:21. <sup>c</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 15:1. <sup>e</sup> See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. <sup>f</sup> Burden, Ps. 55:22.

<sup>a</sup> See "Teaching of Pa I" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>b</sup> See I Cor. 9:21; Jas. 1:25; 2:12; comp. Rom. 8:2; II Pet. 3:2. 131:24.  
<sup>c</sup> Law, Deut. 17:17.  
<sup>d</sup> I init. of Jes is L., 2:21.

<sup>e</sup> See I Cor. 3:18; II Cor. 12:11; comp. Acts 5:36.  
<sup>f</sup> Man. Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Pride Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Teaching of Jes" on "Pride" L., 2:21.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Boasting," Jas. 3:5.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>k</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31.

<sup>l</sup> See I Cor. 11:23.  
<sup>m</sup> Prove, I Thess. 5:12; [23:12].  
<sup>n</sup> Labor, Ex. 6:13.  
<sup>o</sup> Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Comp. Phil. 1:26.  
<sup>q</sup> Gr. *he other*. See Rom. 13:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.

<sup>r</sup> Comp. Pr. 9:12; Rom. 14:12; I Cor. 3:8.  
<sup>s</sup> B rden, Ps. 55:22.  
<sup>t</sup> Or, load.

<sup>u</sup> I Cor. 9:11, 14.  
<sup>v</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>w</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>x</sup> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>y</sup> See II Tim. 4:2.

<sup>y</sup> See I Cor. 6:9.  
<sup>z</sup> Comp. Job 13:9.

<sup>a</sup> See "Knowledge and Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Mocking, Lam. 1:7. <sup>c</sup> Comp. II Cor. 9:8. <sup>d</sup> See "Harvest," Jer. 5:24. <sup>e</sup> Job 4:3; Hos. 8:7; comp. Rom. 6:21.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. <sup>g</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28. <sup>h</sup> Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. <sup>i</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12. <sup>j</sup> Jas. 3:18; comp. Rom. 8:11. <sup>k</sup> See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>l</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16. <sup>m</sup> Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>n</sup> See II Cor. 4:1; comp. I Cor. 15:58. <sup>o</sup> Weariness, Mal. 1:13. <sup>p</sup> See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. <sup>q</sup> Season, Gen. 12:3. <sup>r</sup> Promises, John 14:2. <sup>s</sup> Faint, II Cor. 4:1. <sup>t</sup> Heb. 12:3. <sup>u</sup> Jas. 5:7. <sup>v</sup> comp. Mt. 10:22. <sup>w</sup> U Pr. 3:27; comp. John 12:35. <sup>x</sup> Or, *while*. <sup>y</sup> See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. <sup>z</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.

\* SOWING AND REAPING: Clean Seed required.—Lev. 11:37, 38; 19:19; Deut. 22:9.  
 Seeding corrupted by Mixture.—Is. 1:4; 5:1-7; 18:24-28; 37:38.

Laws of.—Reaping determined by Sowing.—Lev. 26:1-12.

dens, and <sup>a</sup> so fulfil <sup>b</sup> the law of <sup>c</sup> Christ. 3 For 'if a /man <sup>d</sup> thinketh himself to be something when he is nothing, he <sup>e</sup> deceiveth himself. 4 But let each man <sup>f</sup> prove his own <sup>g</sup> work, and then shall he have his <sup>h</sup> glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of <sup>i</sup> his <sup>j</sup> neighbor. 5 For 'each man shall bear his own <sup>k</sup> burden.

6 But 'let him that is <sup>l</sup> taught in <sup>m</sup> the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. 7 <sup>n</sup> Be not deceived; <sup>o</sup> God is not <sup>p</sup> mocked: for <sup>q</sup> whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also <sup>r</sup> reap. 8 <sup>s</sup> For he that soweth unto his own <sup>t</sup> flesh shall of the <sup>u</sup> flesh reap <sup>v</sup> corruption; but <sup>w</sup> he that soweth unto the <sup>x</sup> Spirit shall of the <sup>y</sup> Spirit reap <sup>z</sup> eternal life. 9 And <sup>a</sup> let us not be <sup>b</sup> weary in well-doing: for in due <sup>c</sup> season <sup>d</sup> we shall reap, if we <sup>e</sup> faint not. 10 So then, <sup>f</sup> as we have opportunity, let us <sup>g</sup> work that which

Var. Read.—V. 3. deceiveth.—So JO. LIP. ZO.; deceives by his fancies, Li.; cheat, BOU. V. 4. prove.—i.e. test, Var. ADENY. V. 5. burden.—So JO. ZO. BOU.; or, load, *or marg.* (different word from burden, v. 2.). Var. ADENY: bundle, LIP. V. 8. corruption.—So DeW. El. Jo. Li. LIP.; destruction, Co. Me. BOU. ZO.; be weary.—So JO. LIP.; lose heart, Al. El. Li. VIN. (all.); lose courage, ADENY; become weary, ZO. V. 10. So then, as —i.e. In proportion as, Al. Li.; Since, DeW. Wi.; While, Ol. Field, and so earlier English Versions, 'while we have time'; As . . . therefore, JO.; Thus then, as, LIP.; Therefore now, as, ZO.; Thus, as, BOU. V. 11. with . . . letters.—So VIN. REN. ADENY; i.e. in what large handwriting, Al. El. Me. Wo. Li.; how large a letter, Be. DeW. Ol.; in what large letters (characters), SCH. JO. LIP. BOU. (nearly). write—Referring to the whole letter, Al. El.; referring to the last paragraph

is good toward all men, and especially toward <sup>a</sup> them that are of the <sup>b</sup> household of <sup>c</sup> the faith.

11 See with how large letters I <sup>d</sup> write unto you <sup>e</sup> with mine own <sup>f</sup> hand. 12 As many as desire <sup>g</sup> to make a fair show in the flesh, they <sup>h</sup> compel you to be <sup>i</sup> circumcised; only that they <sup>j</sup> may not be <sup>k</sup> persecuted <sup>l</sup> for the <sup>m</sup> cross of Christ. 13 For not even they who <sup>n</sup> receive circumcision do themselves <sup>o</sup> keep the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may <sup>p</sup> glory in your flesh. 14 But <sup>q</sup> far be it from me to glory, <sup>r</sup> save in the cross of our <sup>s</sup> Lord Jēzūs Christ, <sup>t</sup> through <sup>u</sup> which the <sup>v</sup> world hath been <sup>w</sup> crucified unto me, and <sup>x</sup> I unto the world. 15 For <sup>y</sup> neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a <sup>z</sup> new <sup>a</sup> creature. 16 And as many as shall <sup>b</sup> walk by this rule, <sup>c</sup> peace be upon them, and <sup>d</sup> mercy, and upon the <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <

17  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b Paul, Acts 8:1.  
c Comp. Is.  
44:5 marg.;  
Ez. 9:4; Rev.  
13:16. [25:8.  
d Body, Num.  
e II Cor. 4:10;  
11:23.  
f Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.

17 Henceforth let no <sup>a</sup> man  
trouble <sup>b</sup> me; for I bear <sup>c</sup> branded  
on my <sup>d</sup> body the <sup>e</sup> marks of / Jē-  
sūs.  
**Var. Rend.**—V. 17. Henceforth—From  
henceforth, r. marks—Lū. branding-  
marks, Var.; signs, BOU.; (distinguishing)  
marks, LIP. ZÖ.

Mt. 13:24-28; 25:37-40; II Cor. 9:8-12; Jas. 2:8-10; Rev.  
22:11 marg.  
**Reaping proportionate to Labor.**—Ecl. 11:6; Mt. 13:23;  
Lu. 8:15; John 4:35-38; II Cor. 9:6. Gal. 6:10.  
**The Crop controls the Land.**—Is. 5:1-7; Mic. 6:15, 16; Mt.  
12:35; 13:7, 22, 28-30; 15:18-20; Lu. 8:7, 14; Eph. 4:22-25;  
5:3-12.  
**Sowing where what shall be reaped there.**—Job 21:29, 30;  
Ps. 9:17; Is. 13:9-13; Mt. 5:29, 30; 13:28-30; 25:41-46;  
Rev. 3:8-12.  
**Figurative Use (in Old Testament).**—A Crop of Trouble—  
Job 4:8; 31:7, 8; Pr. 6:14, 19; 22:8; Is. 32:9-13; Jer. 4:3; 12:13;

18 <sup>g</sup>h The <sup>i</sup> grace of our Lord  
Jē-sūs Christ be <sup>k</sup> with your  
<sup>l</sup> spirit, <sup>m</sup> n o brethren. Ā-mēn'.  
**Var. Read.**—V. 18. Amen—Add Post-  
script, to the Galatians, N A B, Al. Tr.  
**k** See II Tim. 4:22. **l** Spirit, Job 4:15.  
13:8. **n** See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. **o** See ch. 1:1.

18  
a See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4.  
b See Rom.  
16:20. [1:17.  
c Grace, John  
i See "I vivin-  
ity of Jes s,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
m Brethren, Gen.  
See ch. 1:1.

Hos. 8:7; Hag. 1:6. A Crop of Joy—Ps. 97:11; 126:5; Pr.  
11:18; Is. 28:23-29; 32:20; 55:10, 11; 61:11; Jer. 31:27, 28;  
Hos. 2:21-23; 10:12; Amos 9:13; Zech. 10:9.  
**In New Testament.**—God's care—Mt. 6:26; Lu. 12:24.  
Establishment of Truth—John 4:36-38. Reward of Apostle  
—I Cor. 9:11; Gal. 6:9. Resurrection—I Cor. 15:36-44.  
Liberal Giving—II Cor. 9:6-10. Sowing to Flesh and Spirit  
—Gal. 6:8, 9. Peace-sowing—Jas. 3:18.  
**Parabolic.**—The Righteous—Mt. 13:8, 23; Mk. 4:8, 20; Lu.  
8:8, 15. The Deluded—Mt. 13:4-7, 19-22; 25:24-26, Mk.  
4:4-7, 15-18; Lu. 8:5-7, 12-14. Growth of Kingdom—Mk.  
4:26-29. See "Parables of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "The  
Wicked"—Ex. 23:7. "Sin"—Gen. 3:6.

that the faithful in Christ Jesus  
through the grace of our Lord Jesus  
Christ, according to the will of the  
Father of our Lord Jesus  
Christ, who hath pleased us with  
every spiritual blessing in the  
heavenly places in Christ Jesus  
as we have chosen in him before  
all things, when we chose him  
before the foundation of the world,  
that we should present to him  
ourselves as men who have  
been purified by the word of  
truth, that we should bring forth  
the fruit of good works, which  
we have prepared in advance  
for ourselves, that we should  
glorify him in all things, by the  
will of the Father, through  
Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom  
be the glory for ever and ever.  
Amen.

that the faithful in Christ Jesus  
through the grace of our Lord Jesus  
Christ, according to the will of the  
Father of our Lord Jesus  
Christ, who hath pleased us with  
every spiritual blessing in the  
heavenly places in Christ Jesus  
as we have chosen in him before  
all things, when we chose him  
before the foundation of the world,  
that we should present to him  
ourselves as men who have  
been purified by the word of  
truth, that we should bring forth  
the fruit of good works, which  
we have prepared in advance  
for ourselves, that we should  
glorify him in all things, by the  
will of the Father, through  
Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom  
be the glory for ever and ever.  
Amen.

that the faithful in Christ Jesus  
through the grace of our Lord Jesus  
Christ, according to the will of the  
Father of our Lord Jesus  
Christ, who hath pleased us with  
every spiritual blessing in the  
heavenly places in Christ Jesus  
as we have chosen in him before  
all things, when we chose him  
before the foundation of the world,  
that we should present to him  
ourselves as men who have  
been purified by the word of  
truth, that we should bring forth  
the fruit of good works, which  
we have prepared in advance  
for ourselves, that we should  
glorify him in all things, by the  
will of the Father, through  
Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom  
be the glory for ever and ever.  
Amen.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE Ë-PHĒ-SIĀNS\*

1: 1

SALUTATION. THE BLESSINGS OF REDEMPTION

1: 7

<sup>a</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>b</sup> See II Cor. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Apostle, Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>d</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>e</sup> See I Cor. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
<sup>h</sup> See Acts 9:13; P<sup>il</sup>. 1:1; Col. 1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Some very ancient authorities omit at Ephesus.  
<sup>j</sup> See Acts 18:19.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Comp. Col. 1:2.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Grace, John 1:17.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4.  
<sup>n</sup> See Rom. 1:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>s</sup> See II Cor. 1:3.  
<sup>t</sup> Or, God and the Father. See Rom. 15:6 marg. <sup>u</sup> Spiritual, Job 4:15.  
<sup>v</sup> V. 20; ch. 2:6; 3:10; 6:12; comp. Phil. 3:20. <sup>w</sup> See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15. <sup>x</sup> See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21. <sup>y</sup> Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>z</sup> II Thess. 2:13 f.; comp. ch. 2:10.

\* **EPHESIANS: Genuineness.**—This great Epistle has been attacked by a considerable number of German scholars, but on insufficient grounds. The difficulties vanish when the letter is properly understood.

**Date.**—Same date as Colossians (Col. 4:7 f.; Eph. 6:21 f.) and Philemon (10, 13). About A. D. 62 or 63.

**Place.**—From Rome—Acts 28:30 f.; Eph. 3:1.

**Destination.**—In the oldest MSS. in Eph. 1:1 the words "at Ephesus" are wanting. In Col. 4:16 Paul speaks of an Epistle sent to the church at Laodicea. Marcion calls the Epistle which we call "to the Ephesians" the one "to the Laodiceans." There are no personal items in the Ephesian letter, though Paul was three years in Ephesus—Acts 20:31. It seems clear therefore that the Ephesian letter was not addressed solely to the saints at Ephesus, though a copy went

**1** <sup>a</sup> Paul, <sup>b</sup> an 'apostle of <sup>c</sup> Christ Jē'sūs ' through the will of God, to the <sup>d</sup> saints that are <sup>e</sup> at 'Ēph-ē-sūs, and <sup>f</sup> the faithful in Christ Jē'sūs: <sup>2</sup> <sup>g</sup> Grace to you and <sup>h</sup> peace from <sup>i</sup> God our Father and the <sup>j</sup> Lord Jē'sūs Christ.

**3** <sup>k</sup> Blessed be <sup>l</sup> the God and Father of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, who hath blessed us with every 'spiritual blessing in <sup>m</sup> the heavenly places in Christ: <sup>n</sup> 4 even as <sup>o</sup> he chose us in him before

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 1.—V. 3. the God and Father—*So Al. Li. Ol. Rü. LUE. STIER, ABBOTT, SO. BLEEK, SAL.;* God and the Father (= God even the Father), *DeW. El. Ha. Me. HAUPT, SCHN. Cf. II Cor. 1:3.* every spiritual blessing—*So SAL.;* all spiritual blessings, *Rü. perhaps;* all blessings of the Spirit, *Al. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Ol.;* every kind of spiritual blessing, *LUE.;* with (in, W.) spiritual blessings, *RO. W.;* in all kinds of spiritual blessings, *SCHN.;* in all spiritual blessing, *RID. V. 4.* without blemish—*So (a metaphor from sacrifices, Li. SAL. (so Vulg.);* without blame, *El. Me. Da. DeW. Vs. 4, 5.* before . . . foreordained—before him in love; Having predestinated, *Al. Rü. SAL. (so Tr.);* before him: having in love predestinated (foreordained, *Rü. Da. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Ol. STIER, SO. ABBOTT, RID. a marg. (so La. Ti.)* V. 5. foreordained—*So RO. W.;* predestinating, *SO. LUE. SCHN.*

the Father. See Rom. 15:6 marg. <sup>u</sup> Spiritual, Job 4:15.  
<sup>v</sup> V. 20; ch. 2:6; 3:10; 6:12; comp. Phil. 3:20. <sup>w</sup> See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15. <sup>x</sup> See "Choice," I Ki. 18:21. <sup>y</sup> Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>z</sup> II Thess. 2:13 f.; comp. ch. 2:10.

<sup>2a</sup> the foundation of the <sup>b</sup> world, that we should be <sup>c</sup> holy and without <sup>d</sup> blemish before <sup>e</sup> him <sup>f</sup> in <sup>g</sup> love: <sup>h</sup> 5 having <sup>i</sup> foreordained us unto <sup>j</sup> adoption as <sup>k</sup> sons through <sup>l</sup> Jē'sūs Christ unto himself, <sup>m</sup> according to the good <sup>n</sup> pleasure of his will, <sup>o</sup> 6 <sup>p</sup> to the <sup>q</sup> praise of the <sup>r</sup> glory of his <sup>s</sup> grace, <sup>t</sup> which he <sup>u</sup> freely bestowed on us in <sup>v</sup> the Beloved: <sup>w</sup> 7 <sup>x</sup> in whom we have our <sup>y</sup> redemption <sup>z</sup> through his <sup>a</sup> blood, the <sup>b</sup> forgiveness of our trespasses, according to <sup>c</sup> the riches

**Var. Read.**—Title.—The . . . Ephesians—To the Ephesians, *N A B, La. Ti. Tr. Al. NES. Chap. 1.—V. 1.* at Ephesus—*N A B, Vulg. and most Versions and several Fathers, La. Tr. Al. Ti. WH. El.; omü, N B\*, 67\*, Orig. (Ti. prints the words in his text, but believes them not to have been written by St. Paul; Marcion and others, according to Tertullian, call this the Epistle to the Laodiceans); in brackets, NES. V. 6.* which . . . us—(which (grace) he freely bestowed upon us (or, wherewith endued us), *N A B, Orig. La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.;* wherein he bestowed grace upon us, *N D, Ol. Vulg. Pesh. El.*

<sup>6</sup> <sup>q</sup> Vs. 12, 14. <sup>r</sup> Praise, Ju. 5:3. <sup>s</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>t</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>u</sup> Or, wherewith he endued us. <sup>v</sup> See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1. <sup>w</sup> See God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>x</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>y</sup> See Mt. 3:17.  
<sup>z</sup> <sup>y</sup> Col. 1:14. <sup>a</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22. <sup>b</sup> V. 14; see Rom. 3:24; I Cor. 1:30. <sup>c</sup> See Acts 20:28; comp. Rom. 3:25. <sup>d</sup> Blood, Gen. 17:11. <sup>e</sup> Comp. Acts 2:38. <sup>f</sup> Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21. <sup>g</sup> Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:8. <sup>h</sup> See Rom. 2:4; comp. v. 18; ch. 2:7; 3:8, 16; Col. 1:27.

there. That copy is the one that came to be copied most because of the prominence of the church in Ephesus.

**Circular Letter.**—It seems to be a general appeal addressed to the churches of Asia and sent to various churches. The Colossian letter, though designed specially for the Colossian Church, was also to be sent to Laodicea—Col. 4:16. The Apostle may have had the Ephesians chiefly in mind, but purposely wrote in general terms so as to suit the letter to its mission. Cf. the Letters to the Seven Churches (of Asia) in Rev. 2 and 3, where each letter is definite and particular in description.

**Gnosticism.**—The same doctrinal issue is under discussion here as in Colossians. See that Epistle for brief statement about Gnosticism. There is here less eagerness and passion perhaps, but more comprehensiveness and sobriety in the treatment.

**Dignity of the Church.**—In Colossians the Headship of

<sup>z</sup> See Mt. 25:34.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. [10.6.  
<sup>b</sup> World, Rev. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. [4.24.  
<sup>d</sup> Holiness, Eph. Ch. 5:27; Col. 1:22; comp. II Tim. 1:9.  
<sup>e</sup> Blemish, Lev. 5:18.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, him: having in love fore-ordained us.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 4:2, 15, 16; 5:2. [13.1.  
<sup>h</sup> Love, I Cor. 5:18.  
<sup>i</sup> Foreordina-tion, Eph. 1:11.  
<sup>j</sup> Adoption, II Cor. 6:18.  
<sup>k</sup> See Rom. 8:14 ff.; Gal. 4:5. [21.19.  
<sup>l</sup> Sons, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>m</sup> See "The New Birth," John 3:5.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Salva-tion through Christ," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>o</sup> Lu. 12:32; see I Cor. 1:21; Gal. 1:15; Phil. 2:13; Col. 1:19.  
<sup>p</sup> Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1. <sup>s</sup> See God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>t</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>u</sup> See Mt. 3:17.  
<sup>v</sup> <sup>y</sup> Col. 1:14. <sup>w</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22. <sup>x</sup> V. 14; see Rom. 3:24; I Cor. 1:30. <sup>y</sup> See Acts 20:28; comp. Rom. 3:25. <sup>z</sup> Blood, Gen. 17:11. <sup>a</sup> Comp. Acts 2:38. <sup>b</sup> Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21. <sup>c</sup> Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:8. <sup>d</sup> See Rom. 2:4; comp. v. 18; ch. 2:7; 3:8, 16; Col. 1:27.



a Grace, John 1:17.

1 Or, *wherewith he abounded.*

b Abounding, Phil. 4:12.

c Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

d See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

e See Rom. 16:25; comp. ch. 3:3; Rom. 11:25.

f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

g Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. [3:11.]

h Purpose, Eph. 1:5.

i See Rom. 8:28.

j See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

k See Mk. 1:15.

l Col. 1:16, 20; comp. ch. 3:15; Phil. 2:9 f.

m Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

3 Gr. upon. n Heaven, Deut. 26:15. o Earth, Gen. 2:1.

p Paul, Acts 8:1. q See "The Church," Acts 20:28.

r See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. s Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.

of his <sup>a</sup> grace, 8 <sup>1</sup> which he made to <sup>b</sup> abound toward us in all <sup>c</sup> wisdom and <sup>d</sup> prudence, 9 <sup>e</sup> making <sup>f</sup> known unto us the <sup>g</sup> mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he <sup>h</sup> purposed in him 10 unto a dispensation of <sup>i</sup> the fulness of the <sup>j</sup> times, <sup>k</sup> to sum up all things in <sup>l</sup> Christ, the things <sup>m</sup> in the <sup>n</sup> heavens, and the things upon the <sup>o</sup> earth; in him, <sup>p</sup> I say, 11 in whom also <sup>q</sup> we were made a <sup>r</sup> heritage, having

**Var. Rend.**—V. 8. made—caused, RID. to abound—plentiful, SCH.; superabundant, LUE. V. 9. making—having made, RID. (s. Vs. 9, 10. in . . . up—in himself (in him, Be. s.) unto a dispensation of the fulness of the times (fulfilment of the seasons, AL.) to gather together in one, AL. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wo. (making to gather together explain his good pleasure; Ha. makes it explain the mystery), Var. V. 11. also . . . heritage—we were made an heritage, AL. Be. Da. El. Ol. Wo.

been <sup>†</sup> foreordained <sup>†</sup> according to the purpose of him who worketh all things <sup>u</sup> after the counsel of his will; 12 to the end that we should be <sup>v</sup> unto the <sup>w</sup> praise of his <sup>x</sup> glory, we who <sup>y</sup> had before <sup>z</sup> hoped in Christ: 13 in whom ye also, having heard <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> the word of the <sup>e</sup> truth, the <sup>f</sup> gospel of your <sup>g</sup> salvation,—in whom, having also <sup>h</sup> believed, ye were <sup>i</sup> sealed with the <sup>j</sup> Holy Spirit of promise, 14 which is an

STIER, SAL. VIN.; we were also chosen as by lot, DeW., so Vulg. Pesh.; also we have obtained an inheritance, Me. (practically); HAUPT, HA. ME.; we were also made his inheritance, RID.; also we have been chosen as God's portion, RO.; in whom we were also made God's portion, W. V. 13. in whom ye also—So RO. SCHN. ABBOTT; in whom ye are also, AL. LUE. (Me. nearly); In whom ye also were sealed, Be. DeW. El. Ru.; . . . ye also were chosen for his inheritance, Ha. Ol.

h Faith, Heb. 11:1. i Sealing, John 3:33. j See Acts 1:4 f.; 2:33. k The Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

l Ch. 3:11; Rom. 8:28 f. u Rom. 9:11; Heb. 6:17.

12 v Vs. 6, 14. w Praise, Ju. 5:3.

x Glory, Pr. 7:5.

y Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

z Hope, Pr. 2:18.

a See "Promises," John 14:2.

13 b See v. 1. c Word of God, John 6:63.

d Col. 1:5; comp. ch. 4:21; Acts 13:26.

e Truth, John 14:6.

f The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.

g Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23.

h Salvation, Acts 2:40.

i See Acts 1:4 f.; 2:33. k The Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

Christ is emphasized in contrast to the Gnostic notion of Aeons. In Ephesians the dignity of the Church as the body of Christ is set forth with great power.

**General Conception of the Church.**—The general conception of the body of Christ is natural in an Epistle designed for general circulation. In harmony with that idea Paul expounds the comprehensiveness of the body of Christ as including both Gentiles and Jews. Another figure for this idea is "the Commonwealth of Israel"—Eph. 2:12. "One New Man"—2:15. "One Body"—2:16. "Household of God"—2:19. "A Holy Temple in the Lord"—2:21. "The Church, which is His Body"—1:22 (cf. 5:23, &c.). Paul here grasps the Kingdom of God as parallel in a sense with the world Kingdom of Rome, but infinitely grander in scope and power.

**Election includes both Jews and Gentiles.**—This conception is not new with Paul (cf. Rom. 9-11), but is nowhere put with more force than in Eph. 1:3-14. The point of view here is that of thanksgiving to God for his elective grace.

**True Conception of Christ.**—In opposition to the Gnostic degradation of Christ, he exalts Him to His true place—1:15-23. This is one of the two great prayers in the Epistle, a prayer for spiritual comprehension.

**The Spiritual Revelation.**—The tremendous change wrought by Christ in both Jews and Gentiles is discussed in Chapter 2.

**Paul's Mission to the Gentiles.**—He expounds his knowledge of "the mystery of Christ" (3:4), how the Gentiles are included in the Church 3:1-13.

**Prayer for Knowledge of Christ.**—The Gnostic laid much stress on "knowledge." The highest knowledge is that of Christ. Paul here (3:14-21) makes a marvellous prayer.

**Unity.**—This passage (4:1-16) reminds one of Christ's prayer for unity in John ch. 17.

**Heathen Vices.**—Paul faithfully warns the Gentile Christians against lapsing into their former lax manner of life—4:17-5:20.

**Domestic and Social Life.**—As in Colossians so here (4:21-6:9) he discusses carefully and earnestly the duties of Christians in the various stations of life.

**Final Appeal.**—In 6:10-20 Paul pleads powerfully for steadfastness in the midst of the Gnostic heresies.

**Grandeur of the Epistle.**—Nowhere has Paul, or anyone else, produced a greater treatment of the highest themes than in Eph. 1-3.

**\*PRUDENCE.**—Heb. *Ormah*. "Discretion," "Subtlety," "Wisdom."

Among God's greatest Gifts.—I Ki. 3:5-9; II Chr. 2:12; Neh. 2:12-18; Pr. 19:14.

Jehovah exercised Prudence in revealing his Will.—Mt. 11:25; Lu. 10:21; I Cor. 1:19, 20; Eph. 1:8-9.

Wisdom dwells with.—Pr. 8:12; 16:21. Promoted by Reproof.—Pr. 15:5.

Must be fostered.—Jer. 49:7. Relation to Speech.—David—I Sam. 16:18. The Scribe—Mk. 12:32-34.

Rehoboam's Counsellors.—I Ki. 12:6, 7. Endowed with Reserve.—Pr. 12:16, 23; 13:16; 14:15; Amos 5:13.

Promotes Knowledge.—Pr. 14:8, 18; 18:15; Hos. 14:9. Foresees Evil.—Pr. 22:3; 27:12.

Needed in Intercourse with Unbelievers.—Mt. 10:16; Eph. 5:15; Col. 4:5.

Self-estimation dangerous.—Is. 5:21; 29:14. Prudence commended.—Unjust Steward—Lu. 16:7, 8.

Wise Virgins.—Mt. 25:1-10. Building a Tower—Lu. 14:28, 29. King making War—Lu. 14:31, 32.

Prudence exercised.—Jacob—Gen. 32:3-23. Joseph—Gen. 39:9, 10. Abigail—I Sam. 25:23-33. Gamaliel—Acts 5:34-39. Paul—Acts 23:6, 7.

†FOREORDINATION.—Gr. *Prognosis*, from *Prognosko*, "To Foreknow." *Pro(h)orizo*, "To ordain beforehand."

"Another Name for the Eternal Plan, Design, Purpose, Counsel of God, which executes itself in Providence."—HASTINGS, *Bible Dictionary*.

Concerning Man.—Control of the Earth—Gen. 1:26; Ps. 8:6-8; Heb. 2:7, 8. Results of Sin—Gen. 2:17; 3:16-19. Conquest of Tempter—Gen. 3:15; John 12:31.

Concerning Planets and Seasons.—Gen. 1:14-18; Is. 13:10; Ez. 32:7, 8; Joel 2:30, 31; Mt. 24:29.

Concerning Nations.—Jer. 18:7-10; 30:11; Acts 10:35; 17:26, 27.

Concerning Floods.—Gen. 9:11-15. Concerning Human Life and Action.—Joseph in Egypt—Gen. 45:5-8; Ps. 105:17-24; Acts 7:9, 10. Pharaoh the Tyrant—Ex. 4:21, 22; 7:3-5; 9:12; Rom. 9:17. Call of Israel, Gen. 15:13, 14; Ex. 3:16, 17; Hos. 11:1; Mt. 2:15. Call of Jacob rather than Esau—Rom. 9:13. Destruction of Canaanites—Josh. 11:20. Rending of Solomon's Kingdom—I Ki. 11:11-13, 31-39. Bringing in of Gentiles—Is. 55:4, 5; 60:2, 3; Rom. 9:30 ff. Eph. 1:9-11; Col. 1:25-27. Cyrus God's Shepherd—Is. 44:24-28; 45:1-7. Judas Iscariot—Mk. 14:18-21; Lu. 22:21, 22; John 13:18, 19, 27; Acts 1:18-20; 2:23. Herod, Pilate, etc.—Acts 4:27, 28.

Sufferings and Glory of the Christ.—Ps. 2:2-6; Is. 53:10; Lu. 24:25-27; John 12:31, 32. [cont.]

14  
a See "Earnest of the Spirit," John 14:16.  
b See II Cor. 1:22.  
c See "Promises," John 14:2.  
d See Acts 20:32.  
e Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
f Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
g See v. 11.  
h Va. 6, 12.  
i Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
j Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
k Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

15  
l Paul, Acts 8:1.  
m Col. 1:4; Phil. 1:11; Rom. 1:3; [11:1].  
n Faith, Heb. 10:2.  
o Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
1 Or, in. [13:1].  
p Love, I Cor. 2:2.  
q Many ancient authorities omit the love.  
r Ch. 3:18; see v. 1. [14:12].  
s Saints, Rev.

16  
s Comp. Rom. 1:8 f.; Col. 1:9.  
t Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
u See Rom. 1:9.  
v Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

17  
w God, Gen. 1:1.  
x John 20:17; comp. Rom. 15:6 and marg.  
y Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
z Spirit, Job 4:15. [11:10].  
a Wisdom, Ps. 107:1.  
b Comp. Col. 1:9.  
c Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
d See I Cor. 14:6.  
e Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

18  
f Comp. Acts 26:18; II Cor. 4:6; Heb. 6:4.  
g Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
h Heart, Acts 15:9. [23:18].  
i Hope, Pr. 13:12.  
j Ch. 4:4. [1:26].  
k Calling, I Cor.

19  
l Power of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
n Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
o Ch. 3:7; Phil. 3:21; Col. 1:29.  
p Ch. 6:10.

20  
q See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. r See "Teaching of Paul" on "Jesus," Acts 8:1. s Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. t Ascension and Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. u Hand, Gen. 16:12. v See v. 3. w See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.

**Triumph of the Church.**—Gen. 3:15; Mt. 16:18; Rom. 8:28-30, 35-39; Rev. 2:17, 26-28; 3:5, 12, 21. See "Salvation"—

<sup>a b c</sup> earnest of <sup>d</sup> our <sup>e</sup> inheritance, unto the <sup>f</sup> redemption of <sup>g</sup> God's own possession, <sup>h</sup> unto the <sup>i</sup> praise of his <sup>j k</sup> glory.

15 For this cause <sup>l</sup> I also, <sup>m</sup> having heard of the <sup>n</sup> faith in the <sup>o</sup> Lord Jē-sūs which is <sup>p</sup> among you, and <sup>q</sup> the love which ye <sup>r</sup> show toward <sup>s</sup> all the <sup>t</sup> saints, 16 <sup>u</sup> cease not to <sup>v</sup> give thanks for you, <sup>w</sup> making mention of <sup>x</sup> you in my <sup>y</sup> prayers; 17 that the <sup>z</sup> God of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, <sup>a</sup> the Father of glory, may give unto you a <sup>b</sup> spirit of <sup>c</sup> wisdom and <sup>d</sup> revelation in the <sup>e</sup> knowledge of him; 18 <sup>f</sup> having the <sup>g</sup> eyes of your <sup>h</sup> heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the <sup>i</sup> hope of his <sup>j</sup> calling, what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19 and what the exceeding greatness of his <sup>k</sup> power to <sup>l</sup> us-ward who believe, <sup>m</sup> according to that working of the <sup>n</sup> strength of his might 20 which <sup>o</sup> he wrought in <sup>p</sup> Christ, when he <sup>q</sup> raised him from the dead, and made him to <sup>r</sup> sit at his right <sup>s</sup> hand in <sup>t</sup> the heav-

**Var. Read.**—V. 14. unto—So *Al. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wo. SAL. RID.* (i.e. ye were sealed for the redemption . . . *Al. El. Ha. Me.* unto . . . possession—With a view to complete redemption which will give possession, *ABBOTT.* V. 17. a spirit—*So. Da.* so practically *DeW. Ol. Rü.* the Spirit (i.e. the Holy Spirit that works wisdom), *Me. El.* knowledge—*So. W. RO.* full knowledge, *Al. Da. El. ABBOTT. RID.* understanding, *SO. V. 21.* world—*So. El.* more strictly, age, world-age (state), *Al. Me.* or, age, *RID.* 22. put—*So. W. SCHN.* did put, *Var.* hath put, *LUE. V. 23.* the fullness of him—i.e. that which is filled by him—*Al. DeW. El. Ha. Me.* filleth all in all—*So (i.e. filleth all things in every way, DeW. Ha.)* filleth all with all (i.e. filleth the universe with all things), *Al. Be. El. Me. Wo. SAL.* fulfilment all in all (i.e. all his work in all men), *Rü.* all in all is being fulfilled, *RO.* reaches the fullness through all things in all, *W. Chap. 2—V. 1.* did . . . alive—did he quicken, *Me. El. practically; did he quicken, n; he quickened, W.; also, RID.* omit, *LUE. SCHN. MAR. RO.* too, *ABBOTT.* when ye were—*So. W.* who were, *RO.* being, *RID.* through—*So. W. LUE. SCHN. AB-*

only <sup>a</sup> places, 21 far above <sup>b</sup> all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every <sup>c</sup> name that is named, not only in <sup>d</sup> this <sup>e</sup> world, but also in <sup>f</sup> that which is to come: 22 and he <sup>g</sup> put all things in subjection under his <sup>h</sup> feet, and gave him to be <sup>i</sup> head over all things to the <sup>j</sup> church, 23 which is his <sup>k</sup> body, the <sup>l</sup> fullness of him that <sup>m</sup> filleth <sup>n</sup> all in all.

2 And you <sup>a</sup> did he <sup>b</sup> make <sup>c</sup> alive, when ye were <sup>d</sup> dead through your <sup>e</sup> trespasses and sins, 2 wherein ye <sup>f</sup> once <sup>g</sup> walked according to the <sup>h</sup> course of <sup>i</sup> this world, according to <sup>j</sup> the prince of the <sup>k</sup> powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in <sup>l</sup> the <sup>m</sup> sons of <sup>n</sup> disobedience; 3 among whom we also all once lived in <sup>o</sup> the lusts of our <sup>p</sup> flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the <sup>q</sup> mind, and were <sup>r</sup> by <sup>s</sup> nature <sup>t</sup> children of <sup>u</sup> wrath, <sup>v</sup> even as the rest:—4 but God, being <sup>w</sup> rich in mercy, for <sup>x</sup> his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive to-

**BOTT:** in, *RO.* (on account of), *RID.* V. 2. course—*So. RO. W. ABBOTT. SAL.* more strictly, age, *Var. VIN. SAL. (all).* SO. LUE.; time, *SCHN.* world—i.e. empire, *El.* powers—power, *W. RO. SO. VIN. SAL. RID.*; kingdom, *LUE.* authorities, *SCHN.* the spirit—*So. W. RO. SO. LUE. SCHN. SAL.* (i.e. the prince who is the spirit), *Rü.* (so probably *DeW.*); (the prince, ruler of the spirit, *Al. Da. El. Ha. Me. V. 3.* once lived—*So. W. VIN.* i.e. lived <sup>u</sup> our life, *Al.* had our way of life once, *RID.* had our conversation, *RO.* once walked, *SO.* (had our conduct, *LUE.* frequented, *SCHN.* SO. LUE. SCHN. lived our life, *ABBOTT.* had our life and walk, *SAL. V. 5.* through our trespasses—*So. El. Da. W.* in our trespasses, *SCHN.* in the trespasses, *RO.* in the trespasses, *SCHN.* through trespasses, *SO.* through sin, *LUE.* by our trespasses, *SAL. RID.* Va. 5, 6. made us alive raised—*made—Strictly, did quicken raised—made—make, Var.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 1.—V. 15. the love—*Omit, N\* A B. Orig. I. a. W. H. n; love, N\* D. Vulg. Pesch. M. emph. El. TV. Tr. I. Al.; cf. Col. 1:4.*

6 Gr. thoughts. h Comp. Rom. 2:14; Gal. 2:15. i Nature, Gal. 2:15. j Children, Gen. 3:16. k Comp. Rom. 5:10; Col. 1:21; II Pet. 2:14. l See "Anger," Pr. 15:1. m Rom. 5:12. n Thess. 4:13; 5:6. o n Mercy and Love of God, Gen. 1:1.

Acts 2:40. "Election" (Paul's Teaching on Election)—Acts 8:1. See "Foreordination" under "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.

21  
x Ch. 3:10; Col. 1:16; comp. Mt. 28:18. y Name, Acts 16:18. z Phil. 2:9; Heb. 1:4; Rev. 19:12; comp. John 17:11. a Ch. 2:2; see Mt. 12:32. [10:6]. b World, Rev. 3 Or, age. c See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. d See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.

22 [15:27].  
f See I Cor. Feet, Gen. 18:4. [20:29]. g Head, Pr. Ch. 4:15; 5:23. h Col. 1:18; 2:19; comp. I Cor. 11:3. i The Church, Acts 20:28.

23 [25:3].  
j Body, Num. Ch. 4:12; 5:30. k Col. 1:18, 24; 2:19; comp. I Cor. 12:27. l See John 1:16; comp. ch. 3:19. m Ch. 4:10. n Col. 3:11.

1  
o See "The New Birth," John 3:5. p V. 5; Col. 2:13; comp. Lu. 15:24, 32. q Life, Gen. 2:7. r Death, Rom. 5:12. s Sin, Gen. 3:6.

2  
t Va. 3, 11, 13; ch. 5:8; Col. 3:5; comp. I Cor. 6:13; I Pet. 4:3. [1:10]. u Walking, Col. 4 Gr. age.

4  
v See ch. 1:21. w Comp. ch. 6:12; John 12:31. [2:7]. x Prince, Num. 13:16. y See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.

5  
z Gr. power. a Ch. 5:6. [21:19]. b Son, Gen. 3:6. c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. d See "Rebellion," Es. 20:3.

3  
d Gal. 5:16 f. e Lust, Rom. 6:12. [2:28]. f Flesh, Rom. 7:5.

g Mind, Job 35:36. h Nature, Gal. 2:15. i Nature, Gal. 2:15. j Children, Gen. 3:16. k Comp. Rom. 5:10; Col. 1:21; II Pet. 2:14. l See "Anger," Pr. 15:1. m Rom. 5:12. n Thess. 4:13; 5:6. o n Mercy and Love of God, Gen. 1:1.

5  
1 Some ancient authorities read in *Christ*.  
a Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
b V. 8; see Acts 15:11.  
c Grace, John 1:17.  
d Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
6  
e Col. 2:12.  
f Comp. ch. 1:20.  
g See ch. 1:3.  
h See vs. 10, 13; ch. 1:1.  
7  
i See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.  
j See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11.  
k See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
l See ch. 1:7; Rom. 2:4.  
m Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
n Titus 3:4.  
o Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.  
p See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
8  
q I Pet. 1:5.  
r Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
s Human and Divine Agency in Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
t Comp. John 3:16; 4:10; Rom. 5:15-18; 6:23; Heb. 6:4.  
9  
u II Tim. 1:9; Titus 3:5; comp. Rom. 3:28.  
v See "Faith and Work," Heb. 11:1.  
w See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.  
z I Cor. 1:29.  
y Man, Gen. 2:7.  
10 b V. 15; ch. 4:24; Col. 3:10. c Good Works, I Tim. 5:10. d Ch. 1:4. e Walking, Col. 1:10. f Comp. ch. 4:1. g See I Cor. 12:2; comp. ch. 5:8. h Gentiles, Is. 49:6. i Flesh, Rom. 2:28. j Col. 2:11, 13; comp. Rom. 2:28 f. k Circumcision, Gen. 17:14. l See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6. m Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
z Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4. a See "Pride," I Tim. 5:10. b V. 15; ch. 4:24; Col. 3:10. c Good Works, I Tim. 5:10. d Ch. 1:4. e Walking, Col. 1:10. f Comp. ch. 4:1. g See I Cor. 12:2; comp. ch. 5:8. h Gentiles, Is. 49:6. i Flesh, Rom. 2:28. j Col. 2:11, 13; comp. Rom. 2:28 f. k Circumcision, Gen. 17:14. l See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6. m Hand, Gen. 16:12.

gether<sup>1</sup> with<sup>a</sup> Christ (<sup>b</sup> by<sup>c</sup> grace have ye been<sup>d</sup> saved), 6 and<sup>e</sup> raised us up with him, and<sup>f</sup> made us to sit with him in<sup>g</sup> the heavenly places, in<sup>h</sup> Christ Jē-šūs: 7<sup>i</sup> that in the ages to come<sup>k</sup> he might show the exceeding<sup>l</sup> riches of his grace in<sup>m</sup> kindness toward us in<sup>n</sup> Christ Jē-šūs: 8 for by grace have ye been saved<sup>o</sup> through<sup>p</sup> faith; and<sup>q</sup> that not of yourselves, it is<sup>r</sup> the gift of God; 9<sup>s</sup> not of works, that<sup>t</sup> no<sup>u</sup> man should<sup>v</sup> glory. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jē-šūs for good works, which God<sup>w</sup> afore prepared that we should<sup>x</sup> walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that once<sup>y</sup> ye, the<sup>z</sup> Gēn<sup>4</sup>tiles in the<sup>a</sup> flesh, who are called<sup>b</sup> Uncircumcision by that which is called<sup>c</sup> Circumcision, in the flesh, made by<sup>d</sup> hands; 12 that ye were at that time separate from Christ, <sup>e</sup> alienated from the com-

Var. Read.—Vs. 5, 8. by.—So SAL. ABBOTT, VIN. RO.; through, SO. SCHN.; out of, LUE. have been.—So ABBOTT, RID. (all.) SAL. W.; are, RO. V. 7. to come.—i.e. in the next world, DeW. Ha. Me. Ol.; in this world, Al. El. V. 8. it is the gift—(i.e. that you are saved) is God's, Al. El. Me. V. 10. we . . . workmanship—His workmanship are we, Al. El. Me. workmanship—Or, handiwork, SAL. RID. V. 12. separate from—without, RO. SCHN. LUE.; apart from, W. SAL. RID.; far from, SO. alienated from—So W. VIN. SAL. RID. MAR.; aliens from, RO.; estranged, SO. ABBOTT; parted from, SCHN.; strange without share in, LUE. of (second)—with, LUE. the promise—So Al. Da. El. Me. W. SO. SCHN. VIN. SAL. RID.; promise, RO.; their promises, LUE. V. 13. once were—So W. SO. SCHN. RID.; once, LUE.; aforetime were, SAL.; in times past were, RO. V. 15. contained in ordinances—So (i.e. the law of commandments expressed in decrees), Al. Bu. DeW. El. Me. Rū. W.; in respect of its ordinances (i.e. abolished the

monwealth of<sup>a</sup> Is<sup>4</sup>-ra-ēl, and<sup>b</sup> strangers from<sup>c</sup> the covenants of the<sup>d</sup> promise, having<sup>e</sup> no<sup>f</sup> hope and<sup>g</sup> without<sup>h</sup> God in the<sup>i</sup> world. 13 But now in Christ Jē-šūs ye that once were<sup>j</sup> far off are<sup>k</sup> made nigh in<sup>l</sup> the blood of Christ. 14 For<sup>m</sup> he is<sup>n</sup> our<sup>o</sup> peace, who made both one, and brake down the middle<sup>p</sup> wall of partition, 15 having<sup>q</sup> abolished in his flesh the<sup>r</sup> enemy, even<sup>s</sup> the law of<sup>t</sup> commandments contained in<sup>u</sup> ordinances; that he might create in himself of the two<sup>v</sup> one new man, so making peace; 16 and might<sup>w</sup> reconcile them both in<sup>x</sup> one<sup>y</sup> body unto God through the<sup>z</sup> cross, having slain the enemy thereby: 17 and<sup>a</sup> he came and<sup>b</sup> preached<sup>c</sup> peace to you that were far off, and peace to them that were nigh: 18 for through him we<sup>d</sup> both have<sup>e</sup> our access in<sup>f</sup> one<sup>g</sup> Spirit unto<sup>h</sup> the Father. 19 So then ye are no

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 5. with Christ—So N. A. Peah. Vulg. (in its best MSS.), Ti. Tr. El. WH. NES. in Christ, B, 17, 73, 118, Memph. La. WH. r marg. V. 11. once ye, the Gentiles—in time past ye, being Gentiles, N\* A B D\*, Edd. (i.e. that in time past ye the Gentiles were without Christ).

Gal. 3:28; Col. 3:10 f. 16 o Col. 1:20, 22; see II Cor. 5:18. p Comp. ch. 4:4; I Cor. 10:17. q Body, Num. 25:8. r The Church, Acts 20:28. s The Cross, Mt. 27:26. 17 t Rom. 10:14; comp. ch. 4:21. u Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. v Gr. brought good tidings of peace. w Comp. Mt. 11:5. x Acts 10:36; comp. v. 14. y See "The Gentiles," Is. 49:6. z Ch. 3:12; see Rom. 5:2. u Ch. 4:4; I Cor. 12:13. z Holy Spirit, John 14:16. a Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

6:8; Ez. 23:18; Mal. 3:14, 15; Rom. 5:10; Eph. 2:16 f. From the Commonwealth of Israel—Eph. 2:12.  
Nations alienated.—Lam. 5:6; Rom. 9:3-6; Eph. 2:12; Col. 1:21-23.

Strange Woman alienated.—Pr. 2:16, 17; Ez. 32:22, 28. First-fruits alienated.—Lev. 25:34; Ez. 44:30; 48:14. Inheritance alienated.—Jer. 6:12; Lam. 5:2; Zeph. 1:13. Deliverance from Aliens.—Ps. 144:7, 8, 11. See "Sojourners"—Ps. 119:19.

12  
n Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
o See "Sojourner," Ps. 119:19.  
p Comp. Gal. 3:17; Heb. 8:6.  
q Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
r Promises, John 14:2.  
s Comp. I Thess. 4:13.  
t Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
u Comp. ch. 4:18; Gal. 4:8; I Thess. 4:5.  
v See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
w God, Gen. 1:1.  
z World, Rev. 10:6.

13  
y V. 17; Acts 2:39; comp. Is. 57:19.  
z See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.  
a Salvation through the Blood of Christ, Acts 2:40.  
b Col. 1:20; comp. Rom. 3:25.

14  
c Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21.  
d V. 15; Col. 3:15; comp. Is. 9:6; Gal. 3:28; Col. 3:11.  
e Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
f See I Cor. 12:13.  
g Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
h See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

15  
i V. 16; Col. 1:21 f.  
j Enemy, Job 31:29.  
k Col. 2:14, 20.  
l Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
m Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.

See II Cor. 5:18. q Body, Num. 25:8. r The Cross, Mt. 27:26. 17 t Rom. 10:14; comp. ch. 4:21. u Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. v Gr. brought good tidings of peace. w Comp. Mt. 11:5. x Acts 10:36; comp. v. 14. y See "The Gentiles," Is. 49:6. z Ch. 3:12; see Rom. 5:2. u Ch. 4:4; I Cor. 12:13. z Holy Spirit, John 14:16. a Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

\* ALIENS.—Heb. *Nok-ree*, "Non-Relative," "Adulterous," "Different," "Alienate." Gr. *Apollotrio*, "To estrange away," "to render non-participant." (Distinct from the terms "Foreigners" and "Sojourners," since they once enjoyed Holy Associations.)

God alienated.—Num. 14:34 (margin); Ps. 78:59; 106:39. 40; Ez. 23:18; Amos 5:21.

Alienated from God.—Ps. 12:1-3; 78:58, 59; 106:39, 40; Jer.

19

- a V. 12; comp. Heb. 11:13; 1 Pet. 2:11.  
 b Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
 c See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.  
 d Phil. 3:20; comp. Heb. 12:22 f.  
 e Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
 f See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
 g Household, Pr. 31:27.

20

- h See I Cor. 3:9.  
 i Comp. Mt. 16:18; I Cor. 3:10; Rev. 21:14.  
 j The Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 k See I Cor. 12:28; comp. ch. 3:5.  
 l Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 m Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 n I Cor. 3:11.  
 o See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15 (Ps. 118:22); 1 Pet. 2:6 (Is. 28:16).  
 q See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.

21

- r Comp. ch. 4:15 f.; Col. 2:19.  
 s Gr. *every building*.  
 t See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.  
 u See I Cor. 3:16 f.  
 v Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 w Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
 z Or, *sanctuary*.

22

- w See I Cor. 3:9, 16; II Cor. 6:16.  
 x Gr. *info*.  
 y See ch. 3:17.  
 z God, Gen. 1:1.  
 a Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

I

- a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 b Ch. 4:1; Acts 23:18; II Tim.

1:8; Philemon 1, 9, 23. c See "Prison," Gen. 42:16. d See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. e V. 13; II Cor. 1:6. f Gentiles, Is. 49:6. g See v. 8. h A Col. 1:25; I Tim. 1:4; comp. v. 9; ch. 1:10. 4 Or, *stewardship*. 5 Grace, John 1:17. j See "Missions," Acts 15:7. k Comp. Acts 22:17, 21; 26:18 f. l See Gal. 1:12. m Revelation, Dan. 2:22. n See ch. 1:9; comp. vs. 4, 9. o Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. p Vs. 4, 9; ch. 6:19; Rom. 11:25; 16:25; Col. 1:26 f.; 4:3. q Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. r Ch. 1:9 f. (Comp. Heb. 13:22; I Pet. 5:12). s Writing, I Cor. 1:14. t Words, Pr. 15:23. u Reading, II Cor. 3:2. v Comp. II Cor. 11:6. w Son, Gen. 21:19. x Man, Gen. 2:7.

more "strangers and <sup>b</sup>sojourners, but ye are <sup>c</sup>fellow-citizens with the <sup>e</sup>saints, and of the <sup>h</sup>household of God, 20 being <sup>h</sup>built upon 'the foundation of <sup>h</sup>the apostles and <sup>h</sup>prophets, <sup>m</sup>"Christ Jē'sūs himself being the <sup>o</sup>chief corner <sup>o</sup>stone; 21 'in whom <sup>l</sup>each several building, <sup>q</sup>fitly framed together, groweth into a <sup>u</sup>holy <sup>v</sup>temple in the Lord; 22 in whom ye also are <sup>w</sup>built together <sup>z</sup>for a <sup>z</sup>habitation of <sup>v</sup>God in the <sup>z</sup>Spirit.

**3** For this cause I <sup>a</sup>Paul, <sup>b</sup>the prisoner of Christ Jē'sūs in <sup>c</sup>behalf of you <sup>h</sup>Gēn'tiles,—2 if so be that ye have heard of the <sup>h</sup>dispensation of that <sup>l</sup>grace of God which was given me to you-ward; 3 <sup>k</sup>how that <sup>m</sup>by revelation was <sup>m</sup>made <sup>o</sup>known unto me <sup>o</sup>the mystery, <sup>s</sup>as I <sup>s</sup>wrote before in few <sup>s</sup>words, 4 whereby, when ye <sup>s</sup>read, ye can perceive <sup>v</sup>my understanding in the mystery of Christ; 5 which in other generations was not made known unto the <sup>w</sup>sons of <sup>z</sup>men, as it hath

**Var. Rend.**—V. 19. sojourners.—So RO. W. RID. SAL. strangers, SO.; co-dwellers, LUE. SCHN. V. 21. temple.—So RO. SO. LUE. SCH. SAL.; sanctuary, W. r marg. V. 22. are being built.—Al. Ba. RO. ABBOTT. RID. SAL. in the Spirit—i.e. an habitation of God by the indwelling of the Spirit, Ha., and so Al. DeW. El. Ha.; (a spiritual habitation, Ol. R.); through the Spirit (i.e. ye are built through the Spirit), Me. Chap. 3.—V. 2. have heard.—So practically, DeW. Ol. RO. SO. LUE. ABBOTT. RID.; strictly, heard, and so Al. Da. Me. W. SCHN. (if indeed ye heard, i.e. when St. Paul preached among them), Var.; did hear, SAL. dispensation.—So RO. ABBOTT. RID. SAL. VIN.; or, stewardship, SO. SCHN. r marg.; plan, LUE.; dispensation (administration), W. V. 4. perceive.—So RO. W. LUE. RID. SAL.; recognize, SO.; understand, SCHN. understanding.—So RO. W. LUE. RID. SAL. ABBOTT.; insight, SO. SCHN. V. 5. generations—

now been revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit; 6 *to wit*, <sup>v</sup>that the Gēn'tiles are <sup>ab</sup>c fellow-heirs, and <sup>a</sup>fellow-members of the <sup>c</sup>body, and <sup>l</sup>fellow-partakers of the <sup>v</sup>promise in Christ Jē'sūs <sup>h</sup>through the <sup>is</sup>gospel, 7 <sup>l</sup>whereof I was made a <sup>k</sup>minister, according to the gift of that <sup>m</sup>grace of God which was given me <sup>z</sup>according to the working of his <sup>o</sup>power. 8 Unto me, who am <sup>p</sup>less than the least of all saints, <sup>s</sup>was this grace given, to <sup>ab</sup>preach unto the Gēn'tiles the unsearchable <sup>u</sup>riches of Christ; 9 and to <sup>z</sup>make <sup>v</sup>all men see what is the dispensation of the mystery which for ages hath been <sup>w</sup>hid in God <sup>z</sup>who created all things; 10 to the intent that now unto the <sup>z</sup>principalities and the powers in <sup>b</sup>the <sup>c</sup>heavenly *places* might be <sup>a</sup>made known <sup>l</sup>through the church the manifold <sup>c</sup>wisdom of <sup>v</sup>God, 11 <sup>h</sup>according to the <sup>z</sup>eternal <sup>\*</sup>purpose which he purposed in <sup>l</sup>Christ Jē'sūs our

So RO. W. SO. SCHN. RID. SAL. VIN.; ages, ABBOTT.; world-ages, LUE. in the Spirit—i.e. revealed to them in their state of inspiration, DeW. Rū. RID. SAL. ABBOTT.; in spirit, Da.; by the Spirit, so practically, Al. El. Me. V. 8. was.—So RO. W. SCHN. RID.; is, LUE. V. 9. to make—i.e. that I should make, Var. or ages—LUE. from the ages, Var.; from the ages, RO. RID. VIN.; from all ages, W. SAL. r; before the ages, SO.; since antiquities, LUE.; from the world-ages on, SCHN. V. 11. purposed.—So practically, Al. Da. Ha. Rū. RO. ABBOTT.; fulfilled, DeW. Me. Ol. (so El. perhaps); lū, made, Var.; accomplished, W. LUE.; achieved, SCHN.; wrought, RID. SAL.

**Var. Read.**—V. 21. each several building—all the building, N\* A C; every building (so Me. translates this reading, i.e. every local church, but all the building, Al. Da. DeW. El. Ol.), N\* B D. Edd. Chap. 3.—V. 9. things.—So N A B C D\* (F G P), 17, 73, 177-8, most Versions, Edd. NES.; add, by Jesus Christ, D\* (E K L).

**\* PURPOSE: Divine Purpose of Jehovah.**—Is. 14:24, 26, 27; 19:12; 23:9; 46:11; Jer. 4:28; 26:3; 49:20; 50:45; 51:26; Lam. 2:8; Rom. 9:11, 17. Christ—Eph. 1:9, 11; 3:11.

6

- v God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 z See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 a See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.  
 b See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
 c Gal. 3:29.  
 d Ch. 2:16.  
 e Body, Num. 25:8.  
 f Comp. ch. 5:7.  
 g Promises, John 14:2.  
 h Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 i The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 5 Gr. good tidings. See Mt. 4:23 marg.

7

- j Col. 1:23, 25.  
 k Minister, Act. 15:39.  
 l See I Cor. 3:5.  
 m V. 2; see Rom. 12:3; comp. Acts 9:15.  
 n See v. 20; ch. 1:19.  
 o Power of God, Gen. 1:1.

8

- p See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.  
 q See I Cor. 15:9.  
 r See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.  
 s Preach. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 t V. 1 f.; see Acts 9:15.  
 6 Gr. bring good tidings of the &c. Comp. ch. 2:17.  
 u V. 16; see ch. 1:7; Rom. 2:4.

9

- 7 Some ancient authorities read bring to light what is. v Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40. w Comp. Col. 3:3. x Rev. 4:11. y God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. 10 z Ch. 1:21; 6:12; Col. 2:10, 15. a See "Government," Neh. 8:9. b See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15. c See ch. 1:3. d Comp. ch. 1:23; I Pet. 1:12. e See Rom. 11:33; I Cor. 2:7. f Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. g Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. h See ch. 1:11. 8 Gr. Purpose of the ages. i See v. 1.

**12**  
 a See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.  
 b Boldness, Acts 14:3; Heb. 4:16; 10:19, 35; I John 2:28; 3:21.  
 c Ch. 2:18.  
 d Confidence, Phil. 3:3.  
 e II Cor. 3:4.  
 f Or, *the faith of him*.  
 g Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

**13**  
 2 Or, *I*.  
 i Faint, II Cor. 4:1.  
 j See "Courage," Num. 13:30.  
 k See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
 l See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 m See v. 1.  
 n Or, *is*.  
 n Glory, Ps. 7:5.

**14**  
 o See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
 p See "Postures in Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
 q Comp. Phil. 2:10.  
 r Knees, Is. 35:3.  
 s Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

**15**  
 t Family, Eph. 5:22.  
 u Or, *fatherhood*.

v Heaven, Deut. 26:15. w Earth, Gen. 2:1. x Name, Acts 16:18. y See v. 8; ch. 1:18. z Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. a Phil. 4:13; Col. 1:11; comp. I Cor. 16:13. b Holy Spirit, John 14:16. c See Rom. 7:22. d See "Man," Gen. 2:7. e John 14:23; Rom. 8:9 f; II Cor. 13:5; comp. ch. 2:22. f See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. g Heart, Acts 15:9. h Col. 2:7; comp. I Cor. 3:8. i Col. 1:23. j Love, I Cor. 13:1.

Special Time for.—Ecl. 3:1, 17; 8:6.  
 Purpose (Resolve).—I Ki. 5:5; II Chr. 28:10; 32:2; Pr. 20:18. Of Saints.—Acts 27:13, 43. Paul.—Acts 19:21; Rom. 1:13; II Tim. 1:9; 3:10.

Purpose against Evil.—Ps. 17:3; Dan. 1:8. Reward for.—Rom. 8:28.

Evil Purposes.—Ps. 140:4; Jer. 49:30.  
 Purposes frustrated.—Ezra 4:5; Job 17:11; 33:17; Pr. 15:22; Is. 30:7.

Purpose (Use).—Neh. 8:4.  
 Purpose (Cause).—Jer. 6:20; Mt. 26:8; Acts 11:23; Eph. 6:22; Col. 4:8.

\* ASSURANCE.—Heb. *Aman*, "To go to the Right Hand," hence "Assurance"; Gr. *Pterophoria*, "Entire Confidence," "To Completely Assure."

Of God's Care.—Job 13:15; Ps. 23:4; 46:1-3; 73:26; 118:5-6; Jer. 32:41; II Cor. 5:1; Eph. 3:12, 13; II Tim. 4:18.

Of Acceptance with God.—Gen. 19:21; Is. 12:2; Acts 10:35; Rom. 5:1-2; I Thess. 1:4-6; II Pet. 1:10, 11; I John 3:19-22.

Of Knowledge.—I Sam. 28:1; I Ki. 1:13, 17, 30; Job 19:25; Acts 2:38; II Cor. 6:1; Phil. 4:12; Col. 2:2; II Tim. 1:12; 3:14, 15; I John 4:13.

Lord: 12 in <sup>a</sup> whom we have <sup>b</sup> boldness and <sup>c</sup> access in <sup>e</sup> confidence through <sup>1</sup> our <sup>o</sup> faith in <sup>h</sup> him. 13 Wherefore I ask that <sup>2</sup> ye may not <sup>i</sup> faint at my <sup>k</sup> tribulations <sup>m</sup> for you, which <sup>s</sup> are your <sup>n</sup> glory.

14 For this cause I <sup>o</sup> bow my <sup>r</sup> knees unto the <sup>s</sup> Father, 15 from whom every <sup>t</sup> family in <sup>u</sup> heaven and on <sup>v</sup> earth is <sup>w</sup> named, 16 that he would grant you, according to <sup>x</sup> the riches of his <sup>y</sup> glory, that ye may be <sup>z</sup> strengthened with power through his <sup>a</sup> Spirit in <sup>b</sup> the inward man; 17 that <sup>c</sup> Christ may dwell in your <sup>d</sup> hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being <sup>e</sup> rooted and <sup>f</sup> grounded in <sup>g</sup> love,

Var. Read.—V. 12. boldness.—So SAL. RID.; our boldness, *Al. El. Mc. RO. ABBOTT*; freedom of address, *W.*; our frankness, *LUC. SCHN.* access.—*So Al. DeW. RO. RID. ABBOTT, SAL.*; bringing in, *Me.* as ch. 2:18; access (to God), *W.*; approach, *SO. LUE. SCHN.* through—*by, RO.* our . . . him.—*So Al. Wt. W. ABBOTT, SAL.*; the faith of him, *SO. a marg.*; the faith on him, *LUC. SCHN. RID.* V. 13. I . . . faint—I desire that ye faint not—*i.e. I beseech you not to lose heart, Al. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wo.*; I ask that I faint not, *a marg.* (I pray God that I may not lose heart), *so Be. Ha. Ol. Rü.*; I desire you not to faint, *or, I pray God that I faint not, RID.*; I pray that I may not lose heart, *or, I entreat you not to lose heart, ABBOTT*; ask that ye lose not heart, *SAL.* ask—*So RO. SO. LUE.*; beg you, *W.*; beg of you, *SCHN.* may not faint—faint not, *a.* which are—*So RID.*

18 may be <sup>1</sup> strong to <sup>h</sup> apprehend with <sup>1</sup> all the <sup>m</sup> saints what is <sup>n</sup> the breadth and length and height and depth, 19 and to know <sup>o</sup> the love of Christ which <sup>r</sup> passeth <sup>s</sup> knowledge, that ye may be <sup>t</sup> filled unto all the <sup>u</sup> fullness of God.

20 <sup>v</sup> Now unto <sup>w</sup> him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we <sup>x</sup> ask or <sup>y</sup> think, <sup>a</sup> according to the power that worketh in us, 21 <sup>b</sup> unto him be the glory in the <sup>c</sup> church and in Christ Jē-sūs unto <sup>d</sup> all generations for ever and ever. Ā-mēn'.

**4** <sup>a</sup> I therefore, <sup>c</sup> the prisoner in the Lord, <sup>o</sup> beseech you to <sup>h</sup> walk worthily of the RO.; seeing that it is (*i.e. the tribulations are*), *Al. DeW. El. Rü.*; seeing they are, *W.*; which is, *SCHN.*; they serve, *LUC. V. 15.* from whom—*So RID. SO. SAL. ABBOTT, W.*; of whom, *RO.*; after whom, *SCHN.* every family—*So W. ABBOTT, RID. VIN. SAL.*; all fatherhood, *RO. SCHN.*; all families, *SO.* family—family, race, *Al. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wo.* (family, father, similar words). is named—*So RO. SCHN. ABBOTT, RID. SAL. i.e. is thus named, obtains the name of family from its relation to God as father, DeW. El. Ha. Me.*; derives its name, *W.*; have the name, *SO.* V. 19. unto—*So RO. W. SO. RID.*; even to, *Al. (i.e. so as to reach); to, SCHN. LUE. V. 21.* unto . . . and ever—*Lit.* to all generations of the age of the ages, *Var.*; throughout all ages, world without end, *RO.*; unto all the generations of the age of the ages, *W. RID.*; for (in, *SCHN.*) all generations of the time of the times, *SO. SCHN.*; To (unto, *SAL.*) all generations for ever and ever, *ABBOTT, SAL.*; for all time from eternity to eternity, *LUC.*

Var. Read.—V. 14. Father—*So N\* A B C (P), 17, 67\*, Memph. Edd. NES.*; add, of our Lord Jesus Christ, *N\* D (E F G K L), Vulg. Pesch. V. 19.* ye . . . fullness—*So most MSS. and Edd.*; that all the fullness of God might be filled up, *B, 73, 116, WH.\**

Of Life.—Ex. 20:12; Deut. 28:66; Job 24:22; Jer. 38:17; Mt. 10:39; Mk. 10:17-21; John 5:24; 6:47, 51, 54; 10:10; II Cor. 12:8-10; Eph. 6:2, 3.

Of Redemption.—Rom. 8:22, 23; I Cor. 6:14; 15:54-57; Eph. 1:7, 13, 14; 4:30; Rev. 5:9, 10; 14:1-5.

Of Faith.—Rom. 5:1, 2; Eph. 3:12; Heb. 10:22 (margin); 11:1.

Of Hope.—Job 14:14, 15; Ps. 42:11; Rom. 8:24, 25; II Cor. 4:8; Heb. 6:11, 19; I Pet. 1:3, 4.

Of Love.—John 13:35; 15:13; Rom. 8:38, 39; Eph. 3:19; I John 3:18, 19; 4:7-13.

The Effect of Righteousness.—Lev. 27:16-18; Is. 32:17, 18; John 13:17; Rev. 22:14.

Of Righteous Judgment.—Acts 17:30, 31; Rev. 22:10-12.

False Assurance.—Ju. 9:15; 17:13 with 18:14-20; I Sam. 17:41, 42-44; II Ki. 8:12, 13; Pr. 25:19; Jer. 6:14; 8:11; 14:13-15; John 13:37, 38.

Assurance of Punishment.—Ps. 9:17; Is. 57:20, 21; Jer. 8:12, 13; 49:12, 13; Ez. 7:25-27; Mt. 13:49, 50; 25:41-46; II Pet. 3:3-7; Rev. 20:14, 15. See "Faith"—Heb. 11:1.

"Election"—Acts 2:40.

**18**  
 j I Cor. 16:13; Eph. 6:10.  
 k John 1:5.  
 l See ch. 1:15.  
 m Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
 n Comp. Job 11:8 f.  
 o See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.

**19**  
 p See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 q Comp. Rom. 8:35, 39.  
 r Comp. Phil. 4:7.  
 s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 t Col. 2:10.  
 u Comp. ch. 1:23.

**20**  
 v Comp. Rom. 16:25.  
 w See "Power of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 x Comp. II Cor. 9:8.  
 y See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
 z See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 a See v. 7.

**21**  
 b See Rom. 11:36.  
 c The Church Acts 20:28.  
 5 Gr. *all the generations of the age of the ages.*

**I**  
 d Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 e See ch. 3:1.  
 f See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
 g Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.  
 h Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 i I Thess. 2:12; comp. ch. 2:10; Col. 2:6.

a Calling, I Cor. 1:26. [11:29.  
b See Rom.  
c See Rom. 8:28 f.  
d See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
e See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
f See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
g Col. 3:12 f.  
h Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
i Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16.  
j See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
k See ch. 1:4.  
l Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
m Unity, I Cor. n Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
o Comp. Col. 3:14 f. [17:1.  
p Peace, Pr. 4.  
q See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
r See ch. 2:16, 18; comp. I Cor. 12:4 ff.  
s Body, Num. 25:8. [23:18.  
t Hope, Fr. i Ch. 1:18.  
u I Cor. 8:6.  
v Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
z Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
y Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
z One God alone, Gen. 1:1.  
a Fatherhood and Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b See Rom. 11:36; comp. Col. 1:16.  
c Comp. I Cor. 12:7, 11.  
d Ch. 3:2. [1:17.  
e Grace, John f See Rom. 12:3.  
g Gift, Eph. 2:8.  
h See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. 1 Q. Ps. 68:18. i Ascension of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. j Ju. 5:12; comp. Col. 2:15. k Captivity, Num. 24:22. l See "Bondage," John 8:33. m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. n Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16. o Man, Gen. 2:7. p Comp. John 3:13. 2 Some ancient authorities insert *first*. q See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. r Is. 44:23; comp. Ps. 63:9. s Earth, Gen. 2:1. 10 t Heb. 4:14; 7:26; 9:24; comp. ch. 1:20 f. u Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

a calling wherewith ye were  
b called, 2<sup>d</sup> with all <sup>c</sup> lowliness  
h and meekness, with <sup>i</sup> longsuffering, <sup>j</sup> forbearing one another  
k in <sup>l</sup> love; 3 giving diligence to keep the <sup>m</sup> unity of the <sup>n</sup> Spirit in the <sup>o</sup> bond of <sup>p</sup> peace. 4 *There is <sup>q</sup> one <sup>r</sup> body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one <sup>s</sup> hope of your calling; 5 <sup>t</sup> one <sup>u</sup> Lord, one <sup>v</sup> faith, one <sup>w</sup> baptism, 6 <sup>x</sup> one God and <sup>y</sup> Father of all, <sup>z</sup> who is over all, and through all, and in all. 7 But <sup>a</sup> unto each one of us was <sup>b</sup> the <sup>c</sup> grace given <sup>d</sup> according to the measure of the <sup>e</sup> gift of Christ. 8 Wherefore he saith, <sup>f</sup> When he <sup>g</sup> ascended on high, he <sup>h</sup> led <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> captivity captive, And gave <sup>k</sup> gifts unto <sup>l</sup> men. 9 (Now this, He <sup>m</sup> ascended, what is it but that he also descended <sup>n</sup> into <sup>o</sup> the lower parts of the <sup>p</sup> earth? 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended <sup>q</sup> far above all the <sup>r</sup> heav-*

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 6. over all—So AL. EL. WO. (Ra. apparently), W. SO. LUE. SCHN. RID. ABBOTT, SAL.; above all, Be. and apparently, DeW. Me. RO. V. 8. he saith—So (God saith), AL. Be. El. Me. WO. RID. SAL.; it saith (i.e. the scripture saith), Ha. Ol. (Da. DeW. nearly), RO. SO. LUE. SCHN. ABBOTT, MAI. (?) led captivity captive—So SAL. led in his train a band of captives, AL. Be. DeW. EBBOT. Ha. Me.; led a captivity captive, RO. ABBOTT, RID.; led a host of captives in his train, W.; captured captives, LUE.; took captivity captive, SCHN. V. 9. the earth—So (i.e. Hades, the underworld), AL. El. Wo. (the parts deep below the earth, Me. Ru.); [descended from heaven to] the earth below, DeW. Ha. Wi. V. 10. fill—So AL. Be. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Ol. Wo.; fulfil, complete, Ru. V. 11. he—he emphatic, Var. V. 12. building up—So Da. El. W. SO. RID. ABBOTT, SAL.; ministrating, i.e. spiritual service of an official nature, of various kinds rendered to the church, El. Me.; building of, RO. SCHN. V. 13. knowledge—full knowledge, Var.; thor-

ens, that he might <sup>a</sup> fill all things.) 11 And he gave <sup>b</sup> some to be <sup>c</sup> apostles; and some, <sup>d</sup> prophets; and some, <sup>e</sup> evangelists; and some, <sup>f</sup> pastors and <sup>g</sup> teachers; 12 <sup>h</sup> for the <sup>i</sup> perfecting of the <sup>j</sup> saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the <sup>k</sup> building up of <sup>l</sup> the body of Christ: 13 till we all attain unto the unity of <sup>m</sup> the faith, and of the <sup>n</sup> knowledge of the <sup>o</sup> Son of God, unto a <sup>p</sup> fullgrown man, unto the measure of the stature of the <sup>q</sup> fulness of Christ: 14 that we may be <sup>r</sup> no longer <sup>s</sup> children, <sup>t</sup> tossed to and fro and carried about with every <sup>u</sup> wind of <sup>v</sup> doctrine, by the sleight of men, in <sup>w</sup> craftiness, after the <sup>x</sup> wiles of <sup>y</sup> error; 15 but <sup>z</sup> speaking <sup>a</sup> truth <sup>b</sup> in love, may <sup>c</sup> grow up in all things into him, who is the <sup>d</sup> head, even Christ; 16 from whom <sup>e</sup> all the body <sup>f</sup> fitly framed and <sup>g</sup> knit together

ough knowledge, ABBOTT. stature—So Be. Da. El. Ru. (Al. perhaps) SAL.; rather, age, DeW. Ha. Me. ABBOTT. V. 14. after . . . error—So DeW. Wo.; adding the wiles of error, Me. Al. Be. El. Ha. (nearly, after (directed to further, W.) the wiles of error, W. RO.; tending to the system (tending to the scheming, ABBOTT) of error, RID. VIN. ABBOTT; with a view to the machination of error, SAL. V. 15. speaking—confessing, holding fast, living (maintaining, RO.) the truth, Me. Ru. Be. SAL.; W. RO.; as being truthful, SCHN.; the truth, dealing truly, being truthful and simple, Ha. Ol. Al. Da. El. Wo.; cherishing truth, ABBOTT; we should identify ourselves with truth, LUE.; taking care of truth, SO. in . . . up—So Al. DeW. SAL. ABBOTT, VIN.; may in love grow up, El. Ha. Me. Ol. V. 16. knit together—So W.; compacted, RO.; fitted together, SCHN. LUE. SO.; framed together, RID.; put together, ABBOTT.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 6. all (last)—So N A B C (O<sup>3</sup> P), 17, 31, 67, 71, 73, 80, 109, 177. Edd. NES.; you all, some cursive; us all, D (E F G K L), 23, 37-9, 44-8. V. 7. the grace—So (i.e. God's grace), N A C D<sup>e</sup>, N. WH<sup>1</sup>, El.; grace, B D<sup>e</sup>, La. Tr. V. 9. descended—So N A C D<sup>e</sup>, WH<sup>1</sup>, and other Edd.; add, first, N, B C<sup>e</sup> (K L P), WH<sup>2</sup>.

16 d Col. 2:19; see Rom. 12:4 f.; comp. I Cor. 10:17. f Knit, Col. 2:2.

v See ch. 1:23.  
w See Acts 13:1; I Cor. 12:28.  
z See "Ministers," Acts 15:39. [10:5.  
y Apostles, Mt. 28:19.  
x Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
a Evangelist, Acts 21:3.  
b See "Shepherd," Ps. 23:1.  
c See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
d See Acts 13:1.  
12  
e See II Cor. 13:9.  
f Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
g Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
h Edification, Rom. 14:19.  
i See ch. 1:23; I Cor. 12:27.  
13  
j Comp. vs. 3, 5. Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
k Comp. ch. 1:17; John 6:69; Phil. 3:10.  
l See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [21:19.  
m Son, Gen. 1:1.  
n Heb. 5:14; comp. I Cor. 14:20; Col. 1:28.  
o John 1:16; Gal. 4:19; comp. ch. 1:23.  
14  
q See I Cor. 14:20. [3:16.  
r Children, Gen. 3:6.  
s Comp. Jas. 1:6; Jude 12.  
t Wind, Job 27:21.  
u See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.  
v Comp. Job 5:13; Lu. 20:33; I Cor. 3:19; II Cor. 4:2; 11:3.  
w Ch. 6:11; Num. 15:18.  
x Error, I Thess. 2:3.  
15  
y Or, dealing truly.  
z Truly, John 14:6.  
a See ch. 1:4.  
b Comp. ch. 2:21.  
c Head, Pr. 20:29.  
d See ch. 1:23.  
e See

\* DOCTRINE.—In the Gospels "Teaching" is the Word used to express what Jesus taught, not yet formulated into Specific Doctrines. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. The Apostles had the Living Word and the Following Generation the Inspired Utterances of Apostles and Spirit-filled Men. Doctrine in its Usual Sense occurs only in the Later Pastoral Epistles—I Tim. 1:3; 1:10; 4:6, 13; 6:3; II Tim. 3:6; Titus 1:9; 2:7, 10. Previous to this, the Word "Doctrine" is used chiefly

in a Disparaging Sense—Mt. 15:9; Mk. 7:7; Eph. 4:14; Col. 2:22. Meaning Instruction—Deut. 32:2; Job 11:4; Prov. 4:2; Is. 29:24. First Principles of—Heb. 6:1. False Doctrine, called Heresy—II Pet. 2:1.

False Doctrine, to be avoided.—I Tim. 1:4; II Tim. 4:3; Rev. 2:14. Teachers of, described—Acts 20:29; II Cor. 11:13; I Tim. 6:3, 4; II Tim. 3:8; Titus 1:11; II Pet. 2:3; Jude 4, 8.

16  
1 Gr. *through every joint of the supply.*  
a Body, Num. 25:8.  
b Edification, Rom. 14:19.  
c Love, I Cor. 13:1.

17  
d Col. 2:4.  
e Paul, Acts 8:1.  
f Witness, John 8:17.  
g See Lu. 16:28.  
h Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i See ch. 2:2; comp. v. 22.  
j Walking, Col. 1:10.  
k See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
l Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
m Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
n Comp. Rom. 1:21; Col. 2:18; I Pet. 1:18; II Pet. 2:18.  
o Mind, Job 38:36.

18  
p See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
q Darkness, Job 38:9.  
r Rom. 1:21.  
s See "Aliens," Eph. 2:12.  
t Comp. ch. 2:1, 12.  
u Life, Gen. 2:7.  
v Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
w Acts 17:30; Heb. 5:2; 9:7 marg.; I Pet. 1:14; comp. Acts 3:17; I Cor. 2:8.  
z Mk. 3:5; Comp. Rom. 11:7, 25; II Cor. 3:14.  
y See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardness of Hearts," Lu. 2:21.  
z Heart, Acts 15:9.  
19 a Comp. I Tim. 4:2. b See Rom. 1:24. c Lasciviousness, II Cor. 12:21. d See Col. 3:5. 2 Or, to make a trade of. e Uncleanliness, II Cor. 12:21. f See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21. 3 Or, covetousness. Comp. ch. Col. 3:5. 40 g See Mt. 11:29. h See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. i Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. j Rom. 10:14; see ch. 2:17; comp. ch. 1:13; Col. 1:5. k Col. 2:7.

\* HOLINESS.—From Heb. *Ka-ash*, "To be clean ceremonially or morally." Gr. *Hosiotes*. "Piety," "Holiness." God's Holy Memorial Name.—Ps. 30:4; 97:12.  
Habitation of Holiness.—Ps. 93:5; Is. 63:15; Jer. 31:23; Ob. 17; I Pet. 2:5. The Way to—Is. 35:8.  
Worship in the Beauty of Holiness.—I Chr. 16:29; II Chr. 20:21; Ps. 29:2; 96:9; 110:3.  
Holiness of Speech.—Ps. 108:7; Jer. 23:9; Amos 4:2; II Pet. 1:21; 3:2.  
Sanctified in Holiness.—II Chr. 31:18; Eph. 4:24; I Thess. 3:13; 4:7.

1 through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in due measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the <sup>a</sup> body unto the <sup>b</sup> building up of itself in <sup>c</sup> love.

17 <sup>d</sup> This <sup>e</sup> I say therefore, and <sup>f</sup> testify in the <sup>h</sup> Lord, <sup>i</sup> that ye no longer <sup>j</sup> walk as the <sup>k</sup> Gentiles also walk, in the <sup>m</sup> vanity of their <sup>n</sup> mind, 18 being <sup>p</sup> darkened in their understanding, <sup>q</sup> alienated from <sup>r</sup> the life of God, because of the <sup>s</sup> ignorance that is in them, because of the <sup>t</sup> hardening of their <sup>u</sup> heart; 19 who <sup>a</sup> being past feeling <sup>b</sup> gave themselves up to <sup>c</sup> lasciviousness, <sup>2</sup> to work all <sup>e</sup> uncleanness with <sup>f</sup> greediness. 20 But ye did not so <sup>g</sup> learn <sup>h</sup> Christ; 21 if so be that ye <sup>i</sup> heard him, and were <sup>k</sup> taught

in him, even as <sup>l</sup> truth is in <sup>m</sup> Jēšus: 22 that ye <sup>n</sup> put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the <sup>o</sup> old man, that waxeth <sup>p</sup> corrupt after the <sup>q</sup> lusts of <sup>r</sup> deceit; 23 and that ye be <sup>s</sup> renewed in the <sup>t</sup> spirit of your mind, 24 and <sup>u</sup> put on the <sup>v</sup> new man, <sup>w</sup> that <sup>x</sup> after God hath been created in <sup>y</sup> righteousness and <sup>z</sup> holiness of truth.

25 Wherefore, putting away <sup>b</sup> falsehood, <sup>c</sup> speak ye truth each one with his <sup>d</sup> neighbor: for we are <sup>e</sup> members one of another. 26 <sup>f</sup> Be ye <sup>g</sup> angry, and <sup>h</sup> sin not: let not <sup>i</sup> the sun go down upon your <sup>j</sup> wrath: 27 neither <sup>k</sup> give place to the <sup>l</sup> devil. 28 Let him that <sup>m</sup> stole steal no more: but rather <sup>n</sup> let him <sup>o</sup> labor, <sup>p</sup> working with his hands the thing that is good, <sup>q</sup> that he

taught, <sup>Da.</sup>), if... him.—So RO.; if at least it was He whom ye heard, W.; ye have indeed heard about him, LUE.; if namely ye heard about him, SCHN.; if ye then have heard him, SO. V. 22. manner of life.—So RO. LUE. ABBOTT, SAL.; conversation, W.; way of life, RID.; conduct, SCHN.; walk, SO. waxeth corrupt.—So AL. EL. W. VIN. ABBOTT, SAL.; is going to destruction, *Me. DeW. Ru.*; is corrupt, RO. RID.; is made corrupt, SCHN. SO. LUE. deceit.—So W. RO. RID. SAL.; error, SO.; deception, SCHN. V. 26. Be... not.—These words are a quotation from Ps. 4:4 according to the Septuagint rendering (Stand in awe and sin not, A. v.), EL., so W. RO. SO. SCHN. ABBOTT; Get not angry, so do not trespass, LUE. V. 27. place.—So W. RO. SAL.; room, i.e. room to work, AL. ME. SO. LUE. SCHN. V. 28. him that stole.—So RO.; the stealer, AL. SAL.; him that (who, RID.) stealeth, W. RID.; the stealing one, SCHN.; the thief, SO. LUE.

Var. Read.—V. 16. part—So <sup>h</sup> B. D. La. Ti. WH<sup>1</sup> Ti. Tr. El.; member, A. C. Vulg. Psch. Memph. WH<sup>2</sup> V. 21. as... Jesus.—So WH<sup>1</sup> and Edd.; as he is in truth, even in Jesus, WH<sup>2</sup>.

4 Deut. 24:15. j Sun, Ps. 136:8. 7 Gr. *provocation*, 27 k Jas. 4:7; comp. Rom. 12:19. l See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1. 28 m Stealing, Lev. 19:11. n Comp. Acts 20:35; I Cor. 4:12; Gal. 6:10. o Labor, Ex. 23:12. p See "Work of Hands," Gen. 16:12. q I Thess. 4:11; II Thess. 3:8, 11 f.; comp. Titus 3:8, 14 (marg.). r Comp. Lu. 3:11; I Thess. 4:12. s See "Liberty," Rom. 12:8. t See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.

Holiness of Service.—Lu. 1:75; Rom. 6:19; II Cor. 7:1; I Thess. 2:10; I Pet. 1:15, 16; Rev. 20:6. Partakers of—Heb. 12:10. Profanation of—Mal. 2:11.  
Spirit of Holiness.—Rom. 1:4; II Pet. 3:11.  
Holiness of Jesus.—Heb. 7:26.  
Persons or Things dedicated to.—Is. 23:18; Jer. 2:3; Zech. 14:20, 21. See "Ceremonial Cleansing"—Lev. 15:14. "Holiness of God"—Gen. 1:1. "Sanctification"—I Sam. 7:1. "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

l Truth, John 14:6.  
22  
m Va. 25, 31; Col. 3:8; Heb. 12:1 (Gr.); Jas. 1:21; I Pet. 2:1.  
n See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
o See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
p See Rom. 6:6; Col. 3:9.  
q Corruption, I Cor. 15:42.  
r Lusts, Rom. 6:12.  
s II Cor. 11:3; Heb. 3:13.  
t Deception, Gen. 37:31.

23  
u Rom. 12:2.  
v Spirit, Job 4:15.

24  
w See Rom. 13:14.  
z See "New Birth," John 3:5.  
y Col. 3:10; comp. Rom. 6:4; 7:6; 12:2; II Cor. 5:17.  
4 Or, that is after God, created &c.  
z See ch. 2:10.  
a Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

25  
b Falsehood, Lev. 6:2.  
c Col. 3:9; comp. v. 15.  
5 Q. Zech. 8:16.  
d Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
e See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
f See Rom. 12:5.

26  
6 Q. Ps. 4:4.  
g Anger, Pr 15:1.  
h Sin, Gen. 3:6.

7 Gr. *provocation*, 27 k Jas. 4:7; comp. Rom. 12:19. l See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1. 28 m Stealing, Lev. 19:11. n Comp. Acts 20:35; I Cor. 4:12; Gal. 6:10. o Labor, Ex. 23:12. p See "Work of Hands," Gen. 16:12. q I Thess. 4:11; II Thess. 3:8, 11 f.; comp. Titus 3:8, 14 (marg.). r Comp. Lu. 3:11; I Thess. 4:12. s See "Liberty," Rom. 12:8. t See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.

<sup>a</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Giving," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> The Poor, Deut. 24:14.

<sup>c</sup> Ch. 5:4; Col. 3:8; comp. Mt. 12:34.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Words," Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>e</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>f</sup> Edification, Rom. 14:19.  
<sup>g</sup> Comp. Col. 4:6; Eccl. 10:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Gr. *the building up of the need*.  
<sup>i</sup> Grace, Pr. 1:7.

<sup>j</sup> Sin against the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>k</sup> Sealing, John 3:33. [25:8].  
<sup>l</sup> Day, Lev. Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

<sup>m</sup> Comp. Rom. 3:14; Col. 3:8, 19. [15:1].  
<sup>n</sup> Anger, Pr.  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. v. 22.  
<sup>p</sup> I Pet. 2:1 marg.  
<sup>q</sup> Malice, I Cor. 14:20.

<sup>r</sup> Col. 3:12 f.; comp. I Cor. 13:4; I Pet. 3:8.

<sup>s</sup> Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Heart," Acts 15:9.  
<sup>v</sup> Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Forgiveness," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>x</sup> Mt. 6:14 f.; comp. II Cor. 2:10.

<sup>y</sup> See "Salvation through Jesus," Acts 2:40. 2 Many ancient authorities read us. <sup>1</sup> z Ch. 4:32; comp. Mt. 5:48; Lu. 6:36. <sup>a</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character of Disciples," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Imitators, Phil. 4:17. <sup>d</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. <sup>f</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16. <sup>g</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10. <sup>h</sup> Rom. 14:15; comp. Col. 3:14. <sup>i</sup> See John 13:34; Rom. 8:37. <sup>j</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. <sup>k</sup> See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. <sup>l</sup> v. 25; Gal. 2:20; comp. John 6:51; Rom. 4:25. 3 Some ancient authorities read you.  
<sup>m</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2. <sup>n</sup> Heb. 7:27; 9:14; 10:10, 12. <sup>o</sup> Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54. <sup>p</sup> See "Smelling," I Cor. 12:17. <sup>q</sup> Comp. Ex. 29:18, 25; II Cor. 2:14. 3 Fornication, Deut. 22:21. <sup>s</sup> See Col. 3:5. <sup>t</sup> Uncleanness, II Cor. 12:21. <sup>u</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. <sup>v</sup> Covetousness, Deut. 5:21. <sup>w</sup> Name, Acts 16:18. <sup>x</sup> Saints, Rev. 14:12. <sup>y</sup> Col. 3:8; comp. Mt. 12:34. <sup>z</sup> The Foolish, Jer. 17:11.

\* BITTERNESS.—II Sam. 2:26. Of People.—Ex. 1:14. Esau—Gen. 27:34. Hannah—I Sam. 1:10. Mordecai—Esth. 4:1. Job—Job 9:18; 10:1; 13:26. Ezekiel—Ez. 3:14.

Of the Soul.—I Sam. 1:10; Job 3:20; 7:11; 10:1; 21:25; Is. 38:15; Ez. 27:31. Of Heart.—Pr. 14:10.

may have whereof to <sup>a</sup> give to him that <sup>b</sup> hath need. 29 Let no <sup>c</sup> corrupt speech proceed out of your <sup>c</sup> mouth, but such as is good for <sup>d</sup> edifying as the need may be, that it may give <sup>e</sup> grace to them that hear. 30 And <sup>f</sup> grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were <sup>f</sup> sealed unto the <sup>k</sup> day of <sup>l</sup> redemption. 31 <sup>m</sup> Let all <sup>n</sup> bitterness, and <sup>n</sup> wrath, and anger, and clamor, and railing, be <sup>o</sup> put away from you, with all <sup>p</sup> malice: 32 and <sup>q</sup> be ye <sup>r</sup> kind one to another, <sup>s</sup> tenderhearted, <sup>t</sup> forgiving each other, <sup>u</sup> even as God also in <sup>v</sup> Christ forgave <sup>w</sup> you.

**5** <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> Be ye therefore <sup>c</sup> imitators of <sup>d</sup> God, as <sup>e</sup> beloved <sup>f</sup> children; 2 and <sup>g</sup> walk in love, even as Christ also <sup>h</sup> loved <sup>i</sup> you, and <sup>k</sup> gave himself up for <sup>l</sup> us, an <sup>m</sup> offering and a <sup>n</sup> sacrifice to God for an <sup>p</sup> odor of a sweet smell.

3 But <sup>r</sup> fornication, and all <sup>s</sup> uncleanness, or <sup>t</sup> covetousness, let it not even be <sup>u</sup> named among you, as becometh <sup>v</sup> saints; 4 nor <sup>w</sup> filthiness, nor <sup>x</sup> foolish

Var. Rend.—V. 29. corrupt.—So SAL.; worthless, *Al. El. Me. Ol. Ru. W.*; rotten, LUE. SCHN. ABBOTT. for, edifying.—So *DeW. (ut. edification, building up, of the need, Al. Da. El. Ho. Me. W. RO. SO. SCHN. LUE. RID. SAL.* for the improvement of the occasion, *Field*; to supply (build up), *W. grace*—i.e. a blessing, *DeW. El. Ha. Me. W. RO. SCHN. LUE.*; good service, *SO. Chap. 5*.—V. 5. of Christ and God—*So Al. Da. DeW.*

talking, or jesting, which <sup>a</sup> are not befitting: but rather <sup>b</sup> giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know of a surety, that <sup>c</sup> no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an <sup>d</sup> idolater, hath any <sup>e</sup> inheritance in the <sup>f</sup> kingdom <sup>g</sup> of <sup>h</sup> Christ and <sup>i</sup> God. 6 <sup>j</sup> Let no <sup>k</sup> man <sup>l</sup> deceive you with empty <sup>m</sup> words: for because of these things cometh <sup>n</sup> the wrath of God upon <sup>o</sup> the sons of <sup>p</sup> disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore <sup>q</sup> partakers with them; 8 for <sup>r</sup> ye were once <sup>s</sup> darkness, but are now <sup>t</sup> light in the <sup>u</sup> Lord: walk as <sup>v</sup> children of light 9 (for <sup>w</sup> the fruit of the light is in all <sup>x</sup> goodness and righteousness and <sup>y</sup> truth), 10 <sup>z</sup> proving what is well-pleasing unto the Lord; 11 and <sup>a</sup> have no <sup>b</sup> fellowship with the unfruitful <sup>c</sup> works of darkness, but rather even <sup>d</sup> reprove them; 12 for the things which are done by them in secret it is a <sup>e</sup> shame even to speak of. 13 But all things <sup>f</sup> when they are <sup>g</sup> reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for everything that is made <sup>h</sup> manifest is light. 14 Where-

*El. Me. Ol. W. SO. SCHN. LUE. RID. SAL.*; of him who is both Christ and God, *Ha. Ru. Wo.*; of Christ and of God, *RO. V. 8. once—So W. SO. SCHN. LUE. RID. SAL.*; in time past, *RO. V. 13. all things—So Al. Ru. W. RO. RID.*; all these things, *DeW. El. Ha. Me. Ol.*; everything, *RID. SAL.*; all (*neuter*), *SO. LUE. SCHN.*; is—*So Al. Da. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Ru. RID. SAL. ABBOTT. W. SO. RO.*; doth, *Be.*

Var. Read.—V. 32. you—*So N A (F G P), d, e, f, Vulg. Theb. Ti. Tr. El. Wh. NES.*; us, *B D, La. Tr. WH. 2 marg.* There are similar variants in Ch. 5:2. Chap. 5.—V. 9. light—*So N A B D\* (E F G P), 6, 10, 17, 47, 67\*, 179, 213, Edd. NES. VULG.*; Spirit, *D\* (E\* K L).*

9 <sup>c</sup> Fruit (*fig.*), Lev. 23:40. <sup>d</sup> See Gal. 5:22. <sup>e</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. <sup>f</sup> Rom. 15:14. <sup>g</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. <sup>h</sup> Truth, John 14:8. 10 <sup>i</sup> Rom. 12:2. 11 <sup>j</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1. <sup>k</sup> I Cor. 5:9; II Cor. 6:14. <sup>l</sup> Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. <sup>m</sup> Rom. 13:12. <sup>n</sup> Reproof, II Tim. 3:16. <sup>o</sup> I Tim. 5:20. 4 <sup>p</sup> Or, convicted. 12 <sup>q</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19. <sup>r</sup> See "Lewdness," Jer. 11:15. <sup>s</sup> See "Sodom," Gen. 18:20. 13 <sup>t</sup> See John 3:20 f. 5 <sup>u</sup> Or, convicted. <sup>v</sup> Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

Of Words.—Ps. 64:3; Rom. 3:14. Death—I Sam. 15:32. Water—Num. 5:24.

Result of Sin.—Pr. 5:14; 17:25; Eccl. 7:26; Is. 38:17; Jer. 2:19; 4:18; 6:26; 31:5; Lam. 1:4; 3:15; Ez. 21:6; 27:31; Zech. 12:10; Acts 8:23. Intemperance.—Is. 24:9. Warning against—Eph. 4:31; Col. 3:19; Heb. 12:15. Jas. 3:14.

<sup>a</sup> Comp. Rom. 1:28.  
<sup>b</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>c</sup> See v. 20.

<sup>d</sup> See "Conditional Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>e</sup> See I Cor. 6:9; comp. Col. 3:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>g</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. Col. 1:13.  
<sup>j</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>k</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>l</sup> Comp. Col. 2:8.  
<sup>m</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
<sup>o</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>p</sup> See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>q</sup> See Rom. 1:18; Col. 3:6.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 2:2; Col. 3:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.

<sup>u</sup> Comp. ch. 3:6.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 2:2.

<sup>w</sup> See "Genitives," Is. 49:6.

<sup>x</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.

<sup>y</sup> See Acts 26:18; Col. 1:12 f.

<sup>z</sup> Light, Pa. 74:16.

<sup>a</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>b</sup> See Lu. 16:3; John 12:36; comp. Rom. 13:12.

<sup>c</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

<sup>d</sup> See Gal. 5:22.

<sup>e</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>f</sup> Truth, John 14:8.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 12:2.

<sup>h</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.

<sup>i</sup> I Cor. 5:9; II Cor. 6:14.

<sup>j</sup> Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 13:12.

<sup>l</sup> Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

<sup>m</sup> I Tim. 5:20.

<sup>n</sup> Or, convicted.

<sup>o</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19.

<sup>p</sup> See "Lewdness," Jer. 11:15.

<sup>q</sup> See "Sodom," Gen. 18:20.

<sup>r</sup> See John 3:20 f.

<sup>s</sup> Or, convicted.

<sup>t</sup> Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.



14  
 a Comp. Is. 51:17; 52:1; 60:1.  
 b Awake, Rom. 13:11.  
 1 Q. (?) Comp. I Tim. 3:16.  
 c Sleep, I Sam. 26:12.  
 d See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
 e See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
 f See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 g See ch. 2:1.  
 h See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 i Comp. Lu. 1:78 f.

15  
 j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
 k See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
 l Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 m See v. 2.  
 n Ch. 4:5.  
 o Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.

16  
 p See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
 2 Gr. buying up the opportunity.  
 q Comp. ch. 6:13; Gal. 1:4.  
 r Day, Num. 25:8.  
 s Evil, Ps. 97:10.

17  
 t The Foolish, Jer. 17:11.  
 u See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 v Rom. 12:2; Col. 1:9; comp. I Thess. 4:3. w Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 18 x Pr. 20:1; 23:31 f.; comp. Rom. 13:13; I Cor. 5:11; I Thess. 5:7. y Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
 z Wine, Lev. 10:9. a Titus 1:6; I Pet. 4:4. b See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16. 3 Or, in spirit. d e Col. 3:12; comp. Jas. 5:13. 4 Or, to yourselves. 5 Psalms, Ps. 1:1. e I Cor. 14:26. f See "Songs," Ex. 15:1. g Acts 16:25. h Spiritual, Job 4:15. i Rev. 5:9. j See "Music," I Chr. 6:31. k Heart, Acts 15:9. 20 l v. 4; Col. 3:17; see Rom. 1:8. m Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. n Name, Acts 16:18.

\* SHINE, SHINING.—God is Light—Ps. 17:1; I Tim. 6:16; I John 1:5. See "Light"—Ps. 74:16. Christ, the Light of the World—Lu. 2:32; John 1:4; 3:19; 12:35; Rev. 21:23. Hence God is described as shining—Num. 6:26; Deut. 32:2; Ps. 31:16; 87:1; 80:1; 3; Dan. 9:17; Rev. 21:23. Shining of Moses' Face—Ex. 34:29; II Cor. 3:7-18. Of Christ's Face at Transfiguration—Mt. 17:2; Lu. 9:19. John was a Shining Light—John 5:35. Believers are said to shine, reflecting the Divine Light—Prov. 4:18; Dan. 12:3. Exhorted to let the Light shine—Mt. 5:16; Phil. 2:15; Is. 60:1. The Gospel is said to shine—Is. 9:2. Miraculous Shining—Acts 9:3; Mt. 17:2.

† FAMILY.—Divinely established—Gen. 1:28; 2:18, 22. Laws of Family.—Gen. 29:21; Lev. 18:18; Num. 36:12.

fore <sup>a</sup> he saith, <sup>b</sup> Awake, thou that <sup>c</sup> sleepest, and <sup>d</sup> arise from <sup>e</sup> the dead, and <sup>f</sup> Christ <sup>g</sup> shall <sup>h</sup> shine upon thee.

15 <sup>i</sup> Look therefore carefully how ye <sup>j</sup> walk, not <sup>k</sup> as unwise, but as <sup>l</sup> wise; 16 <sup>m</sup> redeeming the time, because <sup>n</sup> the <sup>o</sup> days are <sup>p</sup> evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not <sup>q</sup> foolish, but <sup>r</sup> understand what the will of the <sup>s</sup> Lord is. 18 And <sup>t</sup> be not <sup>u</sup> drunken with <sup>v</sup> wine, wherein is <sup>w</sup> riot, but be <sup>x</sup> filled <sup>y</sup> with the Spirit; 19 <sup>z</sup> speaking <sup>a</sup> one to another in <sup>b</sup> psalms and <sup>c</sup> hymns and <sup>d</sup> spiritual <sup>e</sup> songs, <sup>f</sup> singing and making melody with your <sup>g</sup> heart to the Lord; 20 <sup>h</sup> giving thanks always for all things in the <sup>i</sup> name of our Lord Jē-sūs

Var. Rend.—V. 14. *he saith—he saith, Al. El. Me. Wo.; it (i.e. the scripture), OL. DeW. Ha. RO. SO. LUE. SCHN. RID. SAL. VIN.* (it is said, ABBOTT, Da.); *El. Al. think that this is in substance a quotation from Is. 60:1. Me. thinks it a quotation from some uncanonical Jewish scripture, Bleek a passage in a Christian church hymn, and so apparently WH.; the poet saith, W. V. 16. redeeming the time—Strictly, Buying up (redeeming, Wo.) for yourselves the opportunity, Al. Da. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Wo. SAL. (i.e. making your own, seizing and using, every opportunity for good, Al. DeW.; redeeming such opportunity out of the hand of the evil one, Wo.); buying up (seizing, ABBOTT) the opportunity, W. RID. ABBOTT: buying up (buy up, LUE; using up, SO.) the time, LUE. SCHN. SO.; making your market to the full from the opportunity of this life, RAMSAY. V. 18. riot—So W.; dissoluteness, Al. El. RID. (all.) AB-*

Christ to <sup>o</sup> God, even the Father; 21 <sup>p</sup> subjecting yourselves one to another in the <sup>q</sup> fear of Christ.

22 <sup>r</sup> Wives, <sup>s</sup> be in subjection unto your own husbands, <sup>t</sup> as unto the Lord. 23 For <sup>u</sup> the husband is the <sup>v</sup> head of the wife, as Christ also is the <sup>w</sup> head of the <sup>x</sup> church, <sup>y</sup> being himself <sup>z</sup> the saviour of the <sup>a</sup> body. 24 But as the church is subject to Christ, <sup>b</sup> so let the wives also be to their husbands in everything. 25 <sup>c</sup> Husbands, <sup>d</sup> love your wives, even as Christ also <sup>e</sup> loved the church, and <sup>f</sup> gave himself up for it; 26 <sup>g</sup> that he might <sup>h</sup> sanctify it, having <sup>i</sup> cleansed it by the <sup>j</sup> washing of <sup>k</sup> water with <sup>l</sup> the word, 27 that

BOTT, SAL.; *lit. unsavingness, VIN.; excess, RO.; debauchery, SO. LUC.; godlessness, SCHN. with the Spirit—So Me., and so practically Al. El. DeW. RO.; more lit. in the Spirit, Var. RID.; with or by the Spirit, SAL.; in Spirit, W. a marg.; of the Spirit, LUE. SO. SCHN. V. 19. making melody—Similar word to Psalm, Var. V. 26. with—by, ABBOTT, SAL. W.; cleansing it by, RO.; through, SO. SCHN. LUE. washing of water—Lu. bath of the water, Al. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wo. with—Lu. in (i.e. sanctify it by the word, Da. Me. Ra. W. SO. SCHN. LUE. ABBOTT, SAL.; having cleansed it in the word, Al. Be. El.; cleansed it according to promise, Ha.; the bath of the water in, with, the word, DeW. OL.); laver of the water, VIN. RID.*

Var. Read.—V. 14. *shall shine upon thee—So Edd. with nearly all MSS. and authorities; thou shalt touch Christ, D\*. MSS. mentioned by Chrys. Jer. V. 15. Look . . . walk—So N\* B. Ti. Tr. WH.; rather, See then how ye walk carefully, N\* A D. La. Tr. Al. El. V. 21. Christ—So N\* A B. (L P), f, VULG. SYR. Edd.; Christ Jesus, D (E), 35, d, e.*

13:1. j See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. k See v. 2. 26 l Heb. 10:10, 14; 29; 13:12; Titus 2:14. m See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. n Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. o II Pet. 1:9. p See "Baptism," Rom. 6:3. q Titus 3:5; comp. Acts 2:26; I Cor. 6:11. r See "Ablutions," I Ki. 7:26. 7 Gr. laver. s Water, Ps. 95:5. t Word of God, John 6:63. u The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. v John 15:3; 17:17; comp. ch. 6:17; Rom. 10:8 f.

Promise to Family.—Gen. 12:3; 28:14; Ps. 68:6; Is. 59:21; 65:23; Jer. 31:1.

Prophecies concerning Families of the North.—Jer. 1:15; 25:9. Of Israel—Jer. 2:4; 31:1.

Heads of.—Called Chiefs, Heads, Elders and Household-ers—Gen. 36:40; 47:12; Ex. 6:14-25; 12:21; Num. 36:1.

Inheritance allotted according to Families.—Josh. chs. 13-17.

Families as Servants.—Ex. 21:2-5; Lev. 25:45.

Punished for Worship of.—Molech—Lev. 20:5. Wood and Stone.—Ex. 20:32-34.

Families numbered Warriors.—Num. 1:2; 18-42; 2:34. Levites—Num. 3:15-39.

o Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 5 Gr. the God and Father.

21  
 p See "Self-denial," Mt. 18:24.  
 q Gal. 5:13; I Pet. 5:5; comp. Phil. 2:3.  
 r See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
 s Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 t Comp. II Cor. 5:11.

22  
 u Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
 v P. V. 22 to ch. 6:9; Col. 3:18 to 4:1.  
 w See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 x I Cor. 14:34 f.; Titus 2:5; I Pet. 3:1.  
 y Ch. 6:5.

23  
 z See I Cor. 11:3.  
 a Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 b See ch. 1:22.  
 c The Church, Acts 20:28.  
 d See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 e See "Titles and Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 f I Cor. 6:13.  
 g Body, Num. 25:8.

24  
 h Or, so are the wives also.

25  
 i Vs. 28, 33; comp. I Pet. 3:5.

j Love, I Cor.

k See v. 2. 26 l Heb. 10:10, 14; 29; 13:12; Titus 2:14. m See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. n Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. o II Pet. 1:9. p See "Baptism," Rom. 6:3. q Titus 3:5; comp. Acts 2:26; I Cor. 6:11. r See "Ablutions," I Ki. 7:26. 7 Gr. laver. s Water, Ps. 95:5. t Word of God, John 6:63. u The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. v John 15:3; 17:17; comp. ch. 6:17; Rom. 10:8 f.

27  
a See "Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
b II Cor. 11:2;  
Col. 1:22; see  
II Cor. 4:14.  
c See "The  
Church,"  
Acts 20:28.  
d See "Glory,"  
Ps. 7:5; I Tim.  
6:14.  
e Spot, I Tim.  
5:14.  
f Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
g Ch. 1:4.  
h Blemish,  
Lev. 5:18.

28  
i Husband and  
Wife, I Cor.  
7:16.  
j Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
k Body, Num.  
25:8.

29  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
n Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
o Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
30  
p Disciples, Mt.  
20:17.  
q See I Cor.  
6:15; 12:27.  
r See ch. 1:23.

31  
s See "Mar-  
riage," Gen.  
6:2.  
t Q. Gen. 2:24.  
u Parents, Pr.  
1:8.  
v Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
w Mother,  
Deut. 5:16.

32  
x Mystery,  
I Cor. 15:51.  
y Paul, Acts  
8:1.  
z See "Teach-  
ing of Paul"  
on "Jesus,"  
Acts 8:1.

33  
a See "Teaching  
of Paul" on  
"Christian  
Life" and  
"Love," Acts  
8:1.  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
c I Pet. 3:2, 5f.  
d Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
e See "Family,"  
Eph. 5:22.  
f Obedience, Ex.  
24:7.  
g Lordship of Jesus,  
Lu. 2:21.  
h Righteousness,  
Ps. 24:4.  
i Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
2 Q. Ex. 20:12;  
Deut. 5:16.

Numbering of the People.—Num. 4:2, 18-46; 26:7, 12-58.  
In Year of Jubilee every Man returned to Family.—Lev.  
25:10, 41.

A Man may be redeemed by Family.—Lev. 25:49.  
Punishment of.—Jer. 10:25; Zech. 14:18, 18.  
Families of the Earth.—Amos 3:2.  
Sells Families through Witchcrafts.—Nah. 3:4.  
Contempt of Families terrified.—Job 31:34.  
Noah and his Family saved.—Gen. 7:13, 23.

he might <sup>b</sup> present the <sup>c</sup> church to himself a <sup>d</sup> glorious church, not having <sup>e</sup> spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be <sup>f</sup> holy and without <sup>h</sup> blemish. 28 Even so ought <sup>h</sup> husbands also to <sup>i</sup> love their own wives as their own <sup>k</sup> bodies. He that loveth his own wife loveth himself: 29 for no <sup>l</sup> man ever <sup>m</sup> hated his own <sup>n</sup> flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as <sup>o</sup> Christ also the church; 30 because <sup>p</sup> we are <sup>q</sup> members of his <sup>r</sup> body. 31 <sup>s</sup> For this cause shall a man leave his <sup>t</sup> father and <sup>u</sup> mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh. 32 This <sup>v</sup> mystery is great: but <sup>w</sup> I speak in regard of Christ and of the church. 33 Nevertheless do ye also severally <sup>x</sup> love each one his own wife even as himself; and let the wife see that she <sup>y</sup> fear her husband.

**6** <sup>cd</sup> Children, <sup>i</sup> obey your parents in the <sup>o</sup> Lord: for this is <sup>h</sup> right. 2 <sup>z</sup> Honor thy father and mother (which is

Var. Rend.—V. 28, as . . . bodies—i.e. as they love their own bodies, *Al. (DeW. perhaps) RO. SO. LUE.; as being their own bodies, El. Ha. Me. ABBOTT, W. V. 31. two—twin, R. V. 32. This . . . great—So RO. SO. SCHN. RID. SAL.; This revelation (mystery) is great, W.; herein lies a great mystery, LUE.; Sense is, This doctrine of revelation is an important or profound one, ABBOTT. I . . . of—I (I emphatic) speak of it as shewing, Me. Al. Da. El. Wo. V. 33. fear—So W. SO. LUC. SCHN. RID. SAL.; reverence, RO. Chap. 6.—V. 2. with promise—So practically *Al. DeW. R. RO. W.; [first] in respect of promise, Da. El. Me.; with a promise, SO.; in point of promise, SAL. ABBOTT; WH. punctuate thus, honor thy father and mother, for this is the first commandment, in (= relying on?) the promise that, Var.; in promise, SCHN.; as the promise shows, IUE. V. 3. mayest—So El. Me. RO. SAL.; shalt, DeW. Wt.**

the first <sup>i</sup> commandment with <sup>k</sup> promise), 3 <sup>t</sup> that it may be well with thee, and thou <sup>u</sup> mayest <sup>v</sup> live long on the <sup>w</sup> earth. 4 And, ye <sup>o</sup> fathers, provoke not your children to <sup>p</sup> wrath: but <sup>q</sup> nurture them in the <sup>r</sup> chastening and admonition of the Lord.

5 <sup>u</sup> Servants, be obedient unto them that according to the flesh are your <sup>v</sup> masters, <sup>w</sup> with fear and trembling, in <sup>x</sup> singleness of your <sup>y</sup> heart, <sup>z</sup> as unto Christ; 6 <sup>a</sup> not in the way of <sup>b</sup> eyeservice, as <sup>c</sup> men-pleasers; but as <sup>d</sup> servants of Christ, doing the <sup>e</sup> will of God from the <sup>f</sup> heart; 7 with good will doing service, <sup>h</sup> as unto the Lord, and not unto men: 8 <sup>i</sup> knowing that <sup>j</sup> whatsoever good thing each one doeth, the same shall he receive again from the Lord, <sup>n</sup> whether he be bond or free. 9 And, ye <sup>o</sup> masters, do the same things unto them, and <sup>p</sup> forbear <sup>q</sup> threatening: knowing that <sup>r</sup> he who is both their Master and yours is in <sup>s</sup> heaven, and there is <sup>t</sup> no respect of persons with him.

W.; omit, LUE. SO. SCHN. earth—*So Al. Be. Da. El. Ru. RO. SO. LUE. SCHN. RID.; land, Me. (O. nearly) W. RID. (alt.) SAL. V. 4. chastening—nurture, so practically (= training merely), Be. Ha. Me. Ru.; strict discipline, Al. El. O. Wo.; discipline, W. RO. SO. SCHN. RID. SAL. VIN. Vs. 5, 6. servants—i.e. slaves, bondsmen (same word as bond, v. 8). V. 9. he who is—Omit, n.*

Var. Rend.—V. 29. Christ—*So N A B D\* (F G P), 17, OL VULG. SYR. THEB. NES. Edd.; the Lord, D\* (E K L). V. 30. body—So N\* A B, 17, 67\*, Memph. La. Ti. Tr. WH.; add, of his flesh and of his bones (lit. out of his flesh . . .), N\* D (E F G L P), Ol. Vulg. Pesh. Tr. 3 Al. El. (Scr. perhaps). Chap. 6.—V. 1. in the Lord—*So N A B D\* (E K L P), all cursives, most Versions, ORIG. BAS. NES. Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH.;* omit, B D\*, La. V. 9. he . . . yours—your master, D\*; both their Master and yours, N\* A B D\*, Edd.*

comp. Col. 3:24 f. n I Cor. 12:13; Col. 3:11. 9 o Comp. Lev. 25:43. p Threatening, Acts 9:1. q Comp. Job 31:13 ff.; John 13:13. r See "God," Gen. 1:1. s Heaven, Deut. 26:15. t See Acts 10:34; Col. 3:25. u God is impartial, Gen. 1:1.

Terah and his Family moved to the Land of Canaan.—Gen. 11:31.

Figurative.—Like Flocks.—Ps. 107:41. Family of God—Eph. 3:14. See "House"—Deut. 24:10. "Household" under "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Father"—Ex. 21:15. "Mother"—Deut. 5:16. "Parents"—Pr. 1:8. "Brethren"—Gen. 13:8. "Sisters"—Mt. 19:20. "Children"—Gen. 3:16. "Home"—Lev. 18:9. "Husband"—I Cor. 7:16. "Wife"—I Cor. 7:16. "Head"—Pr. 20:20.

j Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
k Promises, John 14:2.

3  
l Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
3 Or, shall.  
m Life, Gen. 2:7.  
n Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
4 Or, land.

4  
o Col. 3:21.  
p Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
q See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
r Comp. Gen. 18:19; Deut. 6:7; 11:19; Ps. 78:4; Pr. 22:6; II Tim. 3:15.  
s Chastening, Pr. 3:11; I Cor. 11:32.

5  
t Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
u Col. 3:22; comp. I Tim. 6:1; Titus 2:9.  
5 Gr. *Bondservants.*  
v See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
6 Gr. *lords.*  
w I Cor. 2:3.  
x Sincerity, II Cor. 2:17.  
y Heart, Acts 15:9.  
z Ch. 5:22.

6  
a Col. 3:22.  
b See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.  
c See "Eye," Ps. 17:8.  
d See "Man," Gen. 2:7.  
e Comp. Gal. 1:10.  
f I Cor. 7:22.  
g Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
7 Gr. *soul.*

7  
h Col. 3:23.

8  
i Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
j Assurance, Eph. 3:12.  
k Comp. Col. 3:24.  
l Sowing and Reaping, Gal. 6:7.  
m See Mt. 16:27; II Cor. 5:10.  
9 o Comp. Lev. 25:43. p Threatening, Acts 9:1. q Comp. Job 31:13 ff.; John 13:13. r See "God," Gen. 1:1. s Heaven, Deut. 26:15. t See Acts 10:34; Col. 3:25. u God is impartial, Gen. 1:1.

1 Or, Henceforth.  
 a See 1 Cor. 16:13; comp. 1 Tim. 2:1.  
 2 Gr. *he made powerful*.  
 b Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 c Ch. 1:19.  
 d V. 13; see Rom. 13:12.  
 e Armor, Ju. 15:14.  
 f See "Temptation," Pr. 15:10.  
 g Ch. 4:14.  
 h Wiles, Eph. 4:14.  
 i See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.  
 j Gen. 30:8; see I Cor. 9:25.  
 k Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 l See Mt. 16:17.  
 m Gr. *blood and flesh*, 17:11.  
 n Blood, Lev. 1:12; 2:2; 3:10.  
 o See "Government," Neh. 8:9. (12:31).  
 p See John 17:1.  
 q See "World," Rev. 10:6.  
 r Darkness, Job 38:9.  
 s See Acts 26:18; Col. 1:13.  
 t See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
 u Spiritual, Job 4:15.  
 v Ch. 3:10.  
 w Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 x See ch. 1:3.  
 y See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.  
 13  
 z Comp. Jas. 4:7.  
 a Comp. ch. 5:16.  
 b Evil, Ps. 97:10. [25:8].  
 c Day, Lev. 14  
 d Stand fast, I Cor. 16:13.  
 e Is. 11:5; comp. Lu. 12:35; I Pet. 1:13.  
 f Loins, Is. 11:5.  
 g Truth, John 14:6.  
 h Is. 59:17; [5:8].  
 i Comp. I Thess. 5:8.  
 j Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 15  
 f Is. 52:7; Rom. 10:15. [18:4].  
 k Feet, Gen. 1:15.  
 l Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 4 Gr. *good tidings*. See Mt. 4:23 marg. m Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 p See "Fire," Lev. 10:2. q Pa. 7:13; comp. Ps. 120:4. r See Mt. 5:37. s Is. 59:17. t Salvation, Acts 2:40. u Sword, Jt. 7:20. v Heb. 4:12; comp. Is. 49:2; Hos. 6:5. w Holy Spirit, John 14:16. x Heb. 6:5; see ch. 5:26. y Word of God, John 6:63.

Var. Rend.—V. 10. Finally—So RO. LUE. SAL. VIN.; From henceforth, *Al. La.*; Henceforth, RID. SAL. (*alt.*); In future, *W.*; as to the rest, SO.; of the rest, SCHN. be strong—So RO.; be made powerful, *Al. DeW. El. Me. W.*; be strengthened, RID. SAL. ABBOTT. VIN.; become strong, SO. SCHN. LUE. V. 12. world-rulers of this darkness—So W. SO. SCHN. LUE. RID. SAL. VIN. ABBOTT.; rulers of the darkness of this world, RO. spiritual hosts—So *Al. Be. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Wo. Ro. RID.*; spirit, *Do.*; spiritual forces, W. ABBOTT. SAL.; spirit-beings, SO. SCHN.; superterrestrial, evil spirits, LUE. heavenly places—So RO. RID. VIN.; heavenly regions, SAL.; celestial world, SO. V. 13. done—So (accomplished), *Al. El. Me. Ru. ABBOTT. W. SCHN. RO. RID. SAL.*; overcome, *DeW. Ha. Ol.*; doing, SO. V. 15. with—in, W. preparation—preparadness, readiness (*i.e. the readiness which the gospel gives*, *Al. DeW. El. Ha. Me. Ol.*); readiness to preach the gospel, *Ru.*; V. 16. evil one—evil one, W. RID. SAL.; wicked one, RO.; evil (*masc.*) SO. SCHN. LUE. V. 17. take—So RO. SCHN.

<sup>a b c</sup> prayer and supplication  
 "praying at all ' seasons ' in the Spirit, and ' watching thereunto in all ' perseverance and ' supplication for all the ' saints, 19 and ' on ' my behalf, that utterance may be given unto me <sup>m s</sup> in opening my " mouth, to ' make known with <sup>p q</sup> boldness ' ' the mystery of the ' ' gospel, 20 for which I am an ' ambassador ' in <sup>v x</sup> chains; that in it I may speak boldly, ' as I ought to speak.

21 ' But that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, ' Tych-t-eus, the ' beloved ' brother and ' faithful ' minister in the Lord, shall make ' known to you all things: 22 whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may ' comfort your ' hearts.

23 ' Peace be to the brethren, and ' love with faith, from God the ' Father and the <sup>m</sup> Lord Jē-šūs Christ. 24 ' Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jē-šūs Christ ' with a love ' incorruptible.

LUE.; receive, *Da. Wo. W. SAL. VIN.* (*different word from take, v. 16*) grasp, *So. V. 21.* the beloved—So W. RO. SO. SCHN. RID.; my beloved, LUE. minister—So W. RO. SAL.; *i.e. servant*, *Al. SO. LUE. SCHN. V. 24.* with a love incorruptible—in incorruptness, *Al. Da. El. SAL.* (*i.e. them that love our Lord with a love that will never change*, *Al. El. Me. Wo.*); grace be with them that love our Lord, grace be with them unto immortality, *Ol.*; and so nearly *Be. Ha.*; in incorruption, *n.* RID. VIN.; in incorruptibility, RO. ABBOTT. (*alt.*); in imperishableness, SO. SCHN.

Var. Rend.—V. 12. this darkness—So <sup>N A B D</sup> <sup>Edd.</sup>; the darkness of this world, <sup>N A D</sup> <sup>Edd.</sup> V. 16. withal—in all things, <sup>N A</sup> <sup>La.</sup> <sup>Ti. Tr. WH.</sup> (*besides all*, *Al. Me.*; over all, *Be.*), A D. <sup>Al. El. V.</sup> 24. incorruptible—So <sup>N A B F G</sup> <sup>Edd.</sup>; 17. f, g. NES. *Edd.*; add, Amen, <sup>N D</sup>; add Postscript, To the Ephesians, <sup>N A B D</sup> <sup>Tr. Al.</sup>; Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, B<sup>2</sup>.

22 g Consolation, Mt. 5:4. h Col. 2:2; 4:8. 15:9. 23 j Gal. 6:16; comp. II Thess. 3:16; I Pet. 5:14; see Rom. 15:33. k Comp. Gal. 5:8; I Thess. 5:8. l Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. m Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 24 n Grace, John 1:17. 7 Or, in incorruption. See Rom. 2:7. o Incorruption, I Cor. 15:42.

18  
 z Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 a See "Teaching of Paul," on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
 b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
 c Phil. 4:6.  
 d Lu. 18:1; Col. 1:3; 4:2.  
 e I Thess. 5:17.  
 f Season, Gen. 8:22.  
 g See Rom. 8:26 f.  
 h Mk. 13:33.  
 i See Acts 1:14 (Gr.).  
 j Comp. I Tim. 2:1.  
 k Saints, Rev. 14:12.

19  
 k Col. 4:3.  
 l I Thess. 5:25.  
 m Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 n Comp. II Cor. 6:11.  
 o Or, in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known.  
 n Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 o Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 p Boldness, Acts 14:3.  
 q See II Cor. 3:12.  
 r Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.  
 s Ch. 3:3.  
 t The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.

20  
 u Ambassador, II Cor. 5:20.  
 v See Acts 21:33; 28:20; Col. 4:3; comp. ch. 3:1; Phil. 1:7.  
 w Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
 x See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 y Gr. a chain.  
 z Col. 4:4.

21  
 z P. Vs. 21, 22: Col. 4:7-9.  
 a Tychicus, Acts 20:4.  
 b See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
 c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 d Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
 e Minister, Acts 15:39.  
 f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 g Hearts, Acts 15:9.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE PHĬ-LĬP'-PĬ-ĂNŞ\*

1: 1 SALUTATION. THANKSGIVING AND SUPPLICATION ON THE READERS' BEHALF 1: 8

<sup>a</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Timothy, Acts 16:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.  
<sup>e</sup> Comp. Rom. 1:1; Gal. 1:10.  
<sup>f</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.  
<sup>g</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> II Cor. 1:1; comp. Col. 1:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
<sup>j</sup> See Acts 9:13.  
<sup>k</sup> Philippi, Acts 16:12.  
<sup>l</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
<sup>m</sup> I Tim. 3:1 ff.; Titus 1:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, *overseers*.  
<sup>o</sup> I Tim. 3:8.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup> Paul and <sup>b</sup> Tĭm'ô-thÿ, <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> servants of 'Chrĭst Jē'şŭs, to <sup>f</sup> all the <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> saints in Christ Jē'şŭs that are at <sup>j</sup> Phĭ-lĭp'pĭ, with the <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> bishops and <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> deacons: 2 <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> Grace to you and <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> peace from God our 'Father and the Lord Jē'şŭs Christ.

3 <sup>w</sup> 'I thank my God upon all my <sup>x</sup> remembrance of you, 4 always <sup>y</sup> in every <sup>z</sup> supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with <sup>aa</sup> joy, 5 for your <sup>ab</sup> fellowship in furtherance of the <sup>ac</sup> <sup>ad</sup> <sup>ae</sup> gospel <sup>af</sup> from the

**Var. Read.—Chap. I.—V. 1. servants—**  
*Lit.* bondservants, *Var.* bishops—So

first <sup>ag</sup> day until now; 6 being confident of this very thing, that <sup>ah</sup> 'he who began a good work in you will <sup>ai</sup> perfect it until <sup>aj</sup> 'the day of Jē'şŭs Christ: 7 even as <sup>ak</sup> 'it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because <sup>al</sup> 'I 'have you in my <sup>am</sup> 'heart, inasmuch as, both in <sup>an</sup> <sup>ao</sup> <sup>ap</sup> my bonds and in the <sup>aq</sup> 'defence and confirmation of the <sup>ar</sup> <sup>as</sup> gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace. 8 For <sup>at</sup> 'God is my <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> witness, how I <sup>aw</sup> long after you all in the tender <sup>ax</sup> <sup>ay</sup> mercies of Christ Jē'şŭs.

SCHN. LIP. LUE.; or, overseers, LUM. VIN. <sup>a</sup> *margin*. (see note on Titus 1:7). V. 7. I . . . heart—So *El. Me. Li. DeW. WH.*; ye have me in your heart, <sup>a</sup> *margin*. grace—the grace (bestowed by God), *El. Li. V. 8.* tender mercies—heart, *Da. Li. Me. SAL. VIN. SCHN.*; cordial feeling, LUE. LIP.

**Var. Read.—Title.—To the Philippians, N A B, La. Ti. Tr. Al.**

<sup>d</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Perfection," Heb. 6:1.  
<sup>g</sup> See v. 10; ch. 2:16; I Cor. 1:8.  
<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Comp. II Pet. 1:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, *ye have me in your heart*.  
<sup>j</sup> II Cor. 7:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Vs. 13, 14, 17; Acts 21:33; Eph. 6:20.  
<sup>n</sup> See v. 16.  
<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> See Rom. 1:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Witness, John 8:17.  
<sup>p</sup> Longing, Ps. 84 title.  
<sup>q</sup> Mercy, Pr. 25:6.

\* **PHILIPPIANS: Ties with Philippi.**—Paul had presented the Gospel in Philippi and gathered there his first European Church—Acts 16:11–40. There Lydia lived. There he had been in prison. It was the home of Luke, apparently, who had been so much with Paul. Timothy, now with Paul, was dear to them. He associates Timothy with him in the greeting—1:1. They had been very ready and liberal in the great collection (II Cor. 8:1–4; 9:1 f.; Phil. 1:6), as well as generous to Paul.

**Fresh Proof of the Love of the Philippians for Paul.**—They had several times sent relief for Paul's want when he was in Thessalonica—Phil. 4:16; indeed, when he departed from Macedonia, no other church had supplied his needs—4:15. He had later apparently received help from other churches also—II Cor. 11:8 f.; 12:13. He refused any help from the church at Corinth—I Cor. 9:18 f.; II Cor. 11:7, 9; 12:13. They had now again remembered Paul in a most substantial way, and he appreciates it much—Phil. 4:14–18. He had not asked for the gift—4:17.

**Paul's Condition.**—He is a prisoner, but has his own hired house in Rome—Phil. 1:13; Acts 28:30 f. He has apparently been in Rome some time—Acts 28:30 f. He is allowed to preach the Gospel unhindered—Acts 28:31; even in the Praetorian Guard (Phil. 1:13 f.) and to members of Caesar's numerous household—4:22. He is permitted to see his friends (Acts 28:30) and so to keep in communication with the work in the east.

**Paul's Heart turns East again.**—When he wrote Romans from Corinth, he was full of ambition to go to Rome and to Spain—Rom. 15:17–29. Now that he is at last in Rome, a

prisoner, he longs to go back to the east. He hopes to get free and come to see the Philippians again—Phil. 1:25. The door to Spain for the present was closed and fresh troubles were brewing in the east. The care of all the churches was still on his heart.

**Visit of Epaphroditus.**—Among his other visitors was Epaphroditus from Philippi with bountiful tokens of the love of the church there—Phil. 4:18. He fell sick nigh unto death (2:27), and the Philippians heard of it—2:26. Epaphroditus learned of their anxiety about him and longed to go back on his recovery—2:26. Hence Paul sends this Epistle by him—2:25.

**Genuineness.**—Few scholars question the Pauline authorship of this letter. It has the stamp of reality in it.

**Date.**—It was written during the first Roman imprisonment, i.e., between A.D. 60 and 63. Some scholars would put the imprisonment A.D. 58–61. What is less clear is the precise period of this imprisonment. Most scholars put it at the close and after the writing of Philemon, Colossians, and Ephesians. That is possible, but by no means certain. He was expecting to be set free when he wrote Philippians (Phil. 1:25; 2:24) and Philemon (22). Luke seems not to be with him when he wrote Philippians (2:20), as he was when he wrote Philemon (23) and Colossians (4:14). But his absence may have been only temporary.

**Doctrinal Position.**—The Epistle is not distinctly a doctrinal document, but in chapter 3 there is an echo of the Judaizing controversy (*cf.* the Corinthians Epistle, Galatians, and Romans). On the other hand in chapter 2 there is a forecast of the coming Christological controversy (*cf.* Colossians and

**9**  
**a** Paul, Acts 8:1.  
**b** Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
**c** I Thess. 3:12.  
**d** Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
**e** Abounding, Phil. 4:12.  
**f** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7; [1:9].  
**g** Comp. Col. 10  
**h** Approval, Rom. 5:4.  
**i** Rom. 2:18.  
**j** Or, *distinguish the things that differ*.  
**k** Sincere, II Cor. 2:17.  
**l** See "Occasion of Stumbling," Ps. 119:165;  
**m** Mt. 11:6.  
**n** See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
**o** See v. 6, [25:8].  
**p** Day, Lev. 23:21.  
**q** Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

**11**  
**p** Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40.  
**q** Jas. 3:18.  
**r** Gr. fruit.  
**s** Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
**t** Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
**u** Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**v** Praise, Ju. 5:3.

**12**  
**r** Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
**s** Comp. Lu. 21:13.  
**t** See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. [16:15].  
**u** Gospel, Mk. 3: See v. 5.

**13**  
**z** See v. 7; comp. II Tim. 2:9.  
**a** See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
**b** Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
**c** Gr. in the whole Prætorium.  
**d** See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10. [28:30].  
**e** Comp. Acts 14

**14**  
**e** Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. **g** Gr. *trusting in my bonds*. **f** Confidence, Phil. 3:3. **g** Boldness, Acts 14:3. **h** V. 20; II Cor. 3:12; 7:4; comp. Acts 4:31. **i** Word of God, Job 6:83. **j** Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. **k** Fear, Gen. 9:2. **l** Comp. II Cor. 11:13.

9 And this <sup>a</sup> I <sup>b</sup> pray, that <sup>c</sup> your <sup>d</sup> love may <sup>e</sup> abound yet more and more in <sup>f</sup> knowledge and all discernment; 10 so that ye may <sup>h</sup> approve the things that are excellent; that ye may be <sup>i</sup> sincere and void of <sup>k</sup> offence unto <sup>m</sup> the day of <sup>n</sup> Christ; 11 being filled with the <sup>o</sup> fruits of <sup>p</sup> righteousness, which are through Jē-šūs Christ, unto the <sup>q</sup> glory and <sup>r</sup> praise of God.

12 Now I would have you know, <sup>s</sup> brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me <sup>u</sup> have fallen out rather unto the progress of the <sup>v</sup> gospel; 13 so that <sup>z</sup> my bonds became <sup>a</sup> manifest in Christ <sup>b</sup> throughout the whole <sup>c</sup> præ-tō-rī-ān guard, and to <sup>d</sup> all the rest; 14 and that most of the brethren in the <sup>e</sup> Lord, <sup>f</sup> being <sup>g</sup> confident through my bonds, are more abundantly <sup>h</sup> bold to speak the <sup>i</sup> word of God <sup>j</sup> without <sup>k</sup> fear. 15 <sup>l</sup> Some indeed

Var. Rend.—V. 9. discernment—*So El. Li. (i.e. moral tact, Al. DeW. Me. Wo.)* VIN.; or, penetration, LUM.; perception, SCHN.; sensitiveness, LUE.; every ethical feeling, LIP. V. 10. approve . . . excel-  
*lent—So (rather, prove, test . . . El.) Be. Da. El. Li. Me. Wo. LUM. VIN.; distinguish (prove, r marg.) things that differ, Al. DeW. VH. Wie. r marg. KEN. apply, prove—test, SCHN. LIP.; make the right distinctions, LUE. sincere—i.e. pure, Al. El. SCHN. LIP. LUE. void of offence—i.e. not stumbling, Al. Be. DeW. El. Li. Me. Wo.; not making others stumble, Al. VH.; inoffensive, SCHN. LIP. LUE. unto—for, against, Al. El. Li. Me.; upon, SCHN. LIP. LUE. V. 13. the . . . guard—So Da. Li. VIN.; the palace, Be. Wo.; the Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards, Al. DeW. El. Me. VH.), Var. SCHN. LIP. LUE.; the whole Prætorium, LUM. V. 14. brethren . . . bonds—brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, Al. Da. DeW.;*

brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds, *El. Li. Me. Wie. V. 17. faction—i.e. party-spirit, El. Li. Me.; self-seeking, Al. KEN. Cf. II Cor. 12:20. affliction—So Da. DeW. El. Me.; galling, Li. (i.e. to make my bonds galling me); distress (tribulation), SCHN. LIP.; annoyance, LUE. V. 18. will rejoice—shall (hereafter) rejoice, Al. SCHN. LIP. LUE. V. 19. supply of the Spirit—= the grace which the Spirit . . . supplies, DeW. El. Me.; = your supplying (presentation, LIP.; help, LUE.) of the Spirit . . . to me by your prayers, Al. Bu. VH. SCHN. LIP. LUE.*

Var. Read.—Chap. I.—Vs. 16, 17. The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defense of the gospel, *D<sup>a</sup>. El.; the one . . . preach Christ of contentiousness not sincerely . . . (so Al. Be. Li. Wo. render this reading); They that are of love so preach because they know I am set . . . but they that are of contentiousness preach Christ not sincerely . . . DeW. El. Me. Wie.), N A B D<sup>a</sup>. Edd. except El. V. 18. only that—So N A, La. Ti. Al. Li. WH.; notwithstanding, D, El.*

the Example of Christ.—He is the supreme example of humility for all—1:27-2:11.  
 Working out Salvation.—That is the problem of the Christian, to work out what God has wrought in—2:12-18.  
 Plans for communicating with the Philippians.—Timothy and himself soon, but now Epaphroditus—2:19-30.  
 Paul's Passion for Christ.—He compares the barrenness of mere Jewish ceremonialism with the riches in Christ—3:1-16.  
 Warning against the Judaizers.—Echoes of the late controversy—3:17-21.  
 Peace of God.—Begin with each other and it will come—4:1-7.  
 Thinking and doing.—Value of high idols—4:8 f.  
 Paul's Lesson in Contentment.—He had to learn it—4:10-20.

<sup>m</sup> preach Christ even of <sup>n</sup> envy and <sup>o</sup> strife; and some also of good will: 16 <sup>p</sup> the one *do it* of love, knowing that I am <sup>q</sup> set for the defence of the <sup>r</sup> gospel; 17 <sup>s</sup> but the other proclaim Christ <sup>t</sup> of <sup>u</sup> faction, <sup>v</sup> not sincerely, thinking to raise up <sup>w</sup> affliction for me in <sup>x</sup> my bonds. 18 What then? only that in every way, whether in pretence or in <sup>y</sup> truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. 19 For I <sup>z</sup> know that this shall turn out to my <sup>a</sup> salvation, <sup>b</sup> through your supplication and the supply of <sup>c</sup> the Spirit of Jē-šūs Christ, 20 according to my <sup>d</sup> earnest expectation and <sup>e</sup> hope, that in nothing shall I be <sup>f</sup> put to <sup>g</sup> shame, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be <sup>h</sup> magnified in my <sup>i</sup> body, <sup>j</sup> whether by <sup>k</sup> life, or by <sup>l</sup> death. 21 For to me <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> to live is Christ, and

brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds, *El. Li. Me. Wie. V. 17. faction—i.e. party-spirit, El. Li. Me.; self-seeking, Al. KEN. Cf. II Cor. 12:20. affliction—So Da. DeW. El. Me.; galling, Li. (i.e. to make my bonds galling me); distress (tribulation), SCHN. LIP.; annoyance, LUE. V. 18. will rejoice—shall (hereafter) rejoice, Al. SCHN. LIP. LUE. V. 19. supply of the Spirit—= the grace which the Spirit . . . supplies, DeW. El. Me.; = your supplying (presentation, LIP.; help, LUE.) of the Spirit . . . to me by your prayers, Al. Bu. VH. SCHN. LIP. LUE.*

Var. Read.—Chap. I.—Vs. 16, 17. The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defense of the gospel, *D<sup>a</sup>. El.; the one . . . preach Christ of contentiousness not sincerely . . . (so Al. Be. Li. Wo. render this reading); They that are of love so preach because they know I am set . . . but they that are of contentiousness preach Christ not sincerely . . . DeW. El. Me. Wie.), N A B D<sup>a</sup>. Edd. except El. V. 18. only that—So N A, La. Ti. Al. Li. WH.; notwithstanding, D, El.*

the Example of Christ.—He is the supreme example of humility for all—1:27-2:11.  
 Working out Salvation.—That is the problem of the Christian, to work out what God has wrought in—2:12-18.  
 Plans for communicating with the Philippians.—Timothy and himself soon, but now Epaphroditus—2:19-30.  
 Paul's Passion for Christ.—He compares the barrenness of mere Jewish ceremonialism with the riches in Christ—3:1-16.  
 Warning against the Judaizers.—Echoes of the late controversy—3:17-21.  
 Peace of God.—Begin with each other and it will come—4:1-7.  
 Thinking and doing.—Value of high idols—4:8 f.  
 Paul's Lesson in Contentment.—He had to learn it—4:10-20.

**m** Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
**n** See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.  
**o** Strife, Pr. 26:21.

**16**  
**g** Or, *they that are moved by love do it, knowing &c.*  
**p** Comp. I Cor. 9:17.

**17**  
**7** Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ, not &c.*  
**q** Ch. 2:3; Rom. 2:8.  
**r** Faction, II Cor. 12:20.  
**s** See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.  
**t** Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
**u** See v. 7; comp. II Tim. 2:9.

**18**  
**v** Truth, John 14:6.

**19**  
**w** Assurance, Eph. 3:12.  
**x** Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.  
**y** See II Cor. 1:11.  
**z** See Acts 16:7.  
**a** See "Holy Spirit," Acts 14:16.

**20**  
**b** Rom. 8:19.  
**c** Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
**d** Rom. 5:5;  
**e** 1 Pet. 4:16.  
**f** Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
**g** Comp. I Cor. 6:20.  
**h** Body, Num. 25:8.  
**i** See Rom. 14:8.  
**j** Life, Gen. 2:7.  
**k** Death, Rom. 5:12.

**21**  
**l** Gal. 2:20.  
**m** See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.

Ephesians). It occupies therefore an intermediate position between these great Epistles and may also actually belong there in point of time.

Keynote.—The chief note of the Epistle is Joy—1:4, 18; 2:17; 3:1; 4:1, &c.). One may compare the song at midnight in the Philippian jail—Acts 16:25.

Spiritual Discernment.—This was a ground of Thanksgiving about them, and Paul prays that they may have even more of it—1:1-11.

Good out of Evil.—The bonds of Paul had been used for the furtherance of the Gospel in Rome—1:12-18. Paul is glad.

Life or Death.—He has come to be anxious to depart and be with Christ, but he has work yet to do for Christ. Hence he is confident of freedom—1:19-28.

<sup>a</sup> 21 Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>1</sup> 22 Or, But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work; and what I shall choose I know not.

<sup>c</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. this is for me fruit of work.

<sup>e</sup> Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40.

<sup>f</sup> See Rom. 1:13.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1.

<sup>h</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.

<sup>3</sup> Or, what shall I choose?  
<sup>i</sup> Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

<sup>j</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.

<sup>1</sup> 23 Comp. II Cor. 5:8; II Tim. 4:6.

<sup>m</sup> See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. [12:26.]

<sup>n</sup> See John 3:14.

<sup>o</sup> Abide, I Cor. 3:14.

<sup>p</sup> 25 Ch. 2:24.

<sup>q</sup> Confidence, Phil. 3:3.

<sup>r</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, of faith.

<sup>s</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.

<sup>t</sup> 26 Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.

<sup>u</sup> Abounding, Phil. 4:12.

<sup>v</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>w</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. behave as citizens worthily. Comp. ch. 3:20.

x Comp. Eph. 4:1. y Gospel, Mk. 16:15. 6 Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on ch. 1:5. z See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. a Stand fast, I Cor. 16:13. b Comp. Acts 4:32. c See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. d Spirit and Soul, Job 4:15. e Strife, Pr. 26:21. f Jude 3. 7 Gr. with. 28 q Fear, Gen. 9:2. h Enemy, Job 31:29. i See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

to <sup>a</sup> die is <sup>b</sup> gain. 22 <sup>1</sup> But if to <sup>c</sup> live in the <sup>d</sup> flesh,—if <sup>2</sup> this shall bring <sup>e</sup> fruit from <sup>f</sup> my <sup>g</sup> work, then <sup>3</sup> what I shall <sup>h</sup> choose I <sup>i</sup> know not. 23 But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the <sup>j</sup> desire to depart and <sup>k</sup> be with Christ; for it is very far better: 24 yet to <sup>o</sup> abide in the flesh is more needful for your sake. 25 And <sup>p</sup> having this <sup>q</sup> confidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your progress and <sup>r</sup> joy <sup>s</sup> in the <sup>t</sup> faith; 26 that your <sup>u</sup> glorying may <sup>v</sup> abound in <sup>w</sup> Christ Jē-sūs in me through my presence with you again. 27 Only <sup>x</sup> let your manner of life be <sup>y</sup> worthy of the <sup>z</sup> gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye <sup>a</sup> stand fast in <sup>b</sup> one <sup>c</sup> spirit, with one soul <sup>d</sup> striving <sup>e</sup> for the faith of the <sup>f</sup> gospel; 28 and in nothing <sup>g</sup> affrighted by the <sup>h</sup> adversaries: which is for them

Var. Read.—V. 22. if . . . not—if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not, so nearly Be. Da.; if to live in the flesh, if this is the fruit of my work (i.e. to be the means through which my labour shall bear fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not. Al. Bu. DeW. El. Me. V.H. Wo. (then what shall I choose? I wot not. WH<sup>2</sup> a marg.); what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not. Li. if this shall bring— if this is, LUM. know not.—So LUE. LIP. Mar.; wot not. El. Li. DeW. Al. LUM. a; do not make known, KEN. VIN. SCHN. R marg.; (= do not try to decide, Me. V.H.) SCHN. V. 23. having . . . depart.—So LUM. my own desire tends toward departing. Li. V. 24. for your sake.—So LUE. LIP.; on account of you, SCHN. V. 25. having . . . know—this I know, convinced, SCHN.; so I have the confidence and know, LUE.; confiding upon this, I know, LIP. having this confidence.—So Al. DeW. El. Me. V.H. Wic. LUM.; of this I am confidently persuaded, that, Be. Da. Li.; with this conviction, KEN. for your progress.—So LUM.; i.e. for your furtherance in your

an evident <sup>a</sup> token of <sup>b</sup> perdition, but of your <sup>c</sup> salvation, and that from <sup>d</sup> God; 29 because to you <sup>e</sup> it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to <sup>f</sup> suffer in his behalf: 30 having the same <sup>g</sup> conflict which <sup>h</sup> ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If there is therefore any <sup>a</sup> exhortation in Christ, if any <sup>b</sup> consolation of <sup>c</sup> love, if any <sup>d</sup> fellowship of the <sup>e</sup> Spirit, if any <sup>f</sup> tender <sup>g</sup> mercies and compassions, 2 <sup>b</sup> make full my joy, that ye <sup>c</sup> be of the same mind, having the same love, being of <sup>d</sup> one accord, <sup>e</sup> of one <sup>f</sup> mind; 3 <sup>g</sup> doing nothing through <sup>h</sup> faction or through <sup>i</sup> vain-glory, but in <sup>j</sup> lowliness of mind <sup>k</sup> each <sup>l</sup> counting other better than himself; 4 <sup>m</sup> not looking each of you to <sup>n</sup> his own things, but each of you also to the things of others. 5 <sup>o</sup> Have this mind in you, which was also in

faith, El. Me. Li.; with a view to your progress, KEN. V. 27. manner of life.—So LUM.; strictly, your life as citizens (of the heavenly city; of Christ's kingdom, Wo.) El. Li. Me. cf. ch. 3:20; station, SCHN.; congregational life, LUE. LIP. striving for the faith—striving together (with one another, Al. DeW. El. Me.; with me, Be. Me. V.H.) for the faith, Al. DeW. El. Me.; striving together with (or, KEN.) the faith, Da. Li. KEN. LUM. (V. 29. hath been granted.—Lū. was granted, Al. Da. Me.; hath been graciously conferred (bestowed), SCHN.; hath been bestowed, LUE. LIP. Chap. 2.—V. 1. consolation—comfort, Al. Be. El. Me. a; rather, counsel, DeW. Wic. V.H. nearly; encouragement, Da. Li.; appeal, KEN.; incentive, VIN.; admonition, SCHN. LUE. LIP. fellowship of the Spirit.—So Al. El. Li. Me. Wo. VIN.; fellowship of (in) spirit, Da. DeW. KEN. tender mercies.—Lū. heart as in ch. 1:8. tender . . . compassions.—So LUM.; compassion and pity, KEN.; cordiality and pity, SCHN.; cordiality and charity, LIP.; cordial pity, LUE. V. 3. doing.—Minding, Al. El. Me. Wic. (DeW. Wic. perhaps); Do, LUM.; thinking, VIN. faction—Similarly, Wo. LUM. VIN.; self seeking, Al. LUE.; cf. ch. 1:16; passion (mania) for reward, SCHN.; party-spirit, LIP.

Eph. 5:21. l See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. Rom. 15:1 f. 5 n See Mt. 11:29; comp. Rom. 15:3.

—II Tim. 3:2; Phil. 2:21. Abstain unselfishly, for Sake of Neighbor.—Rom. 14:21; I Cor. 8:13. Giving no Occasion for Stumbling.—Acts 24:16; I Cor. 10:32; II Cor. 6:3. Examples of Selfishness.—Cain—Gen. 4:9. Nabal—I Sam. 25:3, 11. Harnan—Esth. 6:6. Priests—Is. 66:11. James and John—Mk. 10:37. See "Self-denial"—Mt. 16:24.

\* SELF, SELFISHNESS.—Self-love is the Root of Egotism, Selfishness and Self-righteousness. Unselfishness under the Law—Lev. 17:18. More fully developed and taught by Christ and the Apostles—Mt. 19:19; 22:39; Mk. 12:31; Lu. 10:27; Rom. 12:9; 15:2; I Cor. 10:24, 33; 13:5; II Cor. 12:14; Gal. 5:14. Royal Law of Unselfishness—Gal. 2:8. Lovers of Self

II Thess. 1:5. Token, Mk. 14:44. Ch. 3:19; John 17:12; II Thess. 2:3. I Tim. 6:9. Heb. 10:39. Rev. 17:8. m Salvation, Acts 2:40. n God, Gen. 1:1.

29 Comp. Mt. 5:12. p See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. q See Acts 14:22.

30 Col. 1:29; 2:1. I Thess. 2:2. II Tim. 6:12. II Tim. 4:7. Heb. 10:32; 12:1 (Gr.). V. 13; Acts 16:19–40.

1 Exhortation, Acts 11:23. u Consolation, Mt. 5:4. 8 Or, persuasion. v Love, I Cor. 13:1. w Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. x II Cor. 13:14 (Gr.). y Holy Spirit, John 14:16. z Col. 3:12. a Mercy, Ps. 25:6.

2 b See John 3:29. c See ch. 4:2. d Rom. 12:16. e Unity, I Cor. 1:10. 9 Some ancient authorities read of the same mind. e Mm. Job 38:36.

3 f Faction, Rom. 2:8. g See "Pride," Ps. 10:3. h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. i See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2. j Humility, Pr. 15:33. k See Rom. 12:10; comp. 4 m Comp.

**5** Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**6** John 1:1.  
**c** See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21; [4:4].  
**d** Comp. II Cor. 8:9.  
**e** God, Gen. 1:1.  
**f** Comp. John 5:18; 10:33; 14:28.  
**7** Humiliation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**h** II Cor. 8:9.  
**i** Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
**j** See Mt. 20:28.  
**k** Gr. *bondservant*.  
**l** See John 1:14; Rom. 8:3; Gal. 4:4; Heb. 2:17.  
**m** See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**n** Gr. *becoming in*.  
**o** Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**p** Fashion, Phil. 3:21; (15:33).  
**q** Humility, Pr. 22:3.  
**r** See "Teaching of Paul" on "Jesus," Acts 8:1.  
**s** Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
**t** See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**u** Heb. 5:8; comp. Mt. 26:39; John 10:18; Rom. 5:19; [5:12].  
**v** Death, Rom. 8:3.  
**w** Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**x** The Cross, Mt. 27:26.  
**y** See Heb. 1:9.  
**z** See Mt. 28:18; Acts 2:33; Heb. 2:9.  
**a** Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**b** See Eph. 1:21.  
**c** Name, Acts 16:18.  
**d** Rom. 14:11.  
**e** Knee, Is. 35:3.  
**f** See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
**g** See Eph. 1:10.  
**h** Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
**i** Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
**j** Or, things of the world below. 11 *h* Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
**k** Confession, Mt. 16:16. *j* See John 13:13; Rom. 10:9; 14:9.  
**l** Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. *i* Glory, Ps. 7:5. *m* Glory and Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>a</sup> Christ Jē-sūs: 6 who, <sup>b</sup> existing in the <sup>c</sup> form of <sup>d</sup> God, <sup>e</sup> counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, 7 but <sup>f</sup> emptied himself, taking the form of a <sup>g</sup> servant, <sup>h</sup> being made in the likeness of <sup>i</sup> men; 8 and being found in <sup>j</sup> fashion as a man, he <sup>k</sup> humbled himself, becoming <sup>l</sup> obedient even unto <sup>m</sup> death, yea, the <sup>n</sup> death of the <sup>o</sup> cross. 9 <sup>p</sup> Wherefore also God <sup>q</sup> highly exalted him, and gave unto him <sup>r</sup> the name which is above every name; 10 that in the name of Jē-sūs <sup>s</sup> every <sup>t</sup> knee should <sup>u</sup> bow, of <sup>v</sup> things in <sup>w</sup> heaven and <sup>x</sup> things on <sup>y</sup> earth and <sup>z</sup> things under the earth, 11 and that every <sup>a</sup> tongue should <sup>b</sup> confess that Jē-sūs Christ is <sup>c</sup> Lord, to the <sup>d</sup> glory of God the Father.

Var. Rend.—V. 6. existing—So SCHN.; being, VIN. LUE. LIP. *u*; being originally, LUM. *a* *marg.* a . . . grasped—LUM. (*all*); robbery, Me.; a thing stolen, Wo.; a prize, LUM. *u*; a prize to be seized on, El. Be. Da. DeW. V.H. Wic. *so* Al. practically; a thing to be grasped at, Da.; a prize which must not slip from his grasp, Li.; a thing to be seized, violently snatched, KEN.; a robbery, SCHN. LUE. LIP. V. 7. taking . . . being—by taking . . . and being, Al. Li. taking—and took, LUE.; in that he took, LIP. V. 8. and himself—So Al. El. Li. V.H. Wic. Wo.; and [emptied himself] by being found in fashion as a man. He humbled himself, DeW. Me. even unto—i.e. as far as, Var. V. 9. highly exalted, Var. V. 10. things—*things*—So El. Li. (*i.e.* all creation); beings—*beings*—Al. Be. Da. DeW. Me. Wic. (*i.e.* angels, living men and the dead, Al. Me. *so* nearly, Wo.); all those (masc.), LUE.; omit, LIP. SCHN. V. 11. confess—proclaim with thanksgiving, Li. V. 12. not as—i.e. work out, not as, Var. V. 13. for—So LUM. VIN.; i.e. so as to carry out his good pleasure, Al. El. Li. Me. Wo.; for (the purpose of), LUE.; for (the sake of), LIP.; over (above), SCHN. V. 14. questionings—So VIN.; disputings, Al. Wic. *u*; doubtings, inward questionings, Be. DeW. El. Li. Me. V.H. VIN. (*all*); objections, SCHN. LIP.; hesitation,

12 So then, my <sup>a</sup> beloved, <sup>b</sup> even as ye have always obeyed, not <sup>c</sup> as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, <sup>d</sup> work out your own <sup>e</sup> salvation with <sup>f</sup> fear and trembling; 13 for it is <sup>g</sup> God who worketh in you both to will and to work, <sup>h</sup> for his good <sup>i</sup> pleasure. 14 <sup>j</sup> Do all things without <sup>k</sup> murmurings and <sup>l</sup> questionings: 15 that ye may become <sup>m</sup> blameless and <sup>n</sup> harmless, <sup>o</sup> children of God without <sup>p</sup> blemish in the midst of a <sup>q</sup> crooked and <sup>r</sup> perverse generation, among whom ye <sup>s</sup> are seen as <sup>t</sup> lights in the <sup>u</sup> world, 16 holding forth the <sup>v</sup> word of <sup>w</sup> life; that <sup>x</sup> I may have whereof to <sup>y</sup> glory in <sup>z</sup> the <sup>a</sup> day of Christ, that I did not <sup>b</sup> run in <sup>c</sup> vain neither <sup>d</sup> labor in vain. 17 Yea, and if I am <sup>e</sup> offered upon <sup>f</sup> the sacrifice

LUE. V. 15. become—More *lit.* prove yourselves, Li. blameless—So LIP. LUE.; pure, Al. DeW. El. Li. Me.; simple, Da.; without bad manners, SCHN. harmless—not counterfeit, SCHN.; guileless, LIP. VIN.; pure, LUE. are seen—So Da. El. Li. Me. Wic. VIN. LUM. (*all*); shine, Al. Be. V.H. Wo. LUM. LIP. LUE.; appear, SCHN. lights—stars, Me. LUE.; torches, Wo.; luminaries, LUM. (*all*). VIN. SCHN.; stars of light, LIP. V. 16. holding forth—So VIN.; Holding forth, Al. El. Li. V.H. Wic.; Holding (*i.e.* as ye possess), Me.; Holding fast, Be. (Holding the analogy of life—being to the world in the stead of life, *Fiely*); containing, SCHN. LIP.; possessing, LUE. glory in—boast, against, Al. El. Li. Me. Da. V. 17. if I am—So LUM.; although I should even be, KEN. I . . . upon—I am spent at (for, LIP.) SCHN. LIP.; my blood be shed thereat, LUE. am—be, Li.; am being (even now), Al. Me. offered—*Lit.* poured out (*i.e.* my blood be poured out as a drink-offering), Al. El. Li. KEN. LUM. VIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 9. the name—So N A B C, Or, La. Ti. Tr. Al. Li. W.H.; a name, De. V. 12. as in—So N A C, Vulg. W.H. and Edd.; in, B. Pesh. Memph. W.H. *a* *marg.*

16 1 Word of God, John 6:63. *m* The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. *n* Life, Gen. 2:7. *o* Paul, Acts 8:1. *p* Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4. *q* See ch. 1:8. *r* Day, Lev. 25:8. *s* Race, Mk. 7:26. *t* See Gal. 2:2. *u* Vanity, Eccl. 1:2. *v* Labor, Ex. 23:12. *w* Gal. 4:11; I Thess. 3:5; comp. Is. 49:4. *x* See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. *y* Offering, Gen. 22:2. *z* II Tim. 4:6; comp. II Cor. 12:15. *a* Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering*. *a* Rom. 15:16; comp. Num. 28:6, 7. *b* Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54.

† QUESTIONING.—Heard them questioning together—Mk. 12:28. Had no Small Questioning with them—Acts 15:2. Wherefore do Questionings arise?—Lu. 24:38. Do All Things without—Phil. 2:14. Fables which minister Questionings—I Tim. 1:4. Doting about—I Tim. 6:4. Ignorant Questionings refuse—II Tim. 2:23.

**12** See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
**o** See "Epistle to the Philippians," Phil. 1:1.  
**p** Comp. ch. 1:5; 4:15.  
**q** Some ancient authorities omit *as*.  
**r** See "Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
**s** See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.  
**t** Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
**u** 13  
**v** I Cor. 12:6; 15:10; comp. Rom. 12:3; Heb. 13:21.  
**w** See Eph. 1:5.  
**x** plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
**y** Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
**z** 14  
**a** See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
**b** 15  
**c** Blameless, Lu. 1:6.  
**d** See "Innocence," Dan. 6:22.  
**e** See "Harm," I Pet. 3:13.  
**f** Mt. 5:45; Eph. 5:1.  
**g** Children, Gen. 3:16.  
**h** Blemish, Lev. 5:18.  
**i** Crooked, Ps. 125:5.  
**j** See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
**k** Perverse, Titus 3:11.  
**l** Comp. Mt. 24:27.  
**m** See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
**n** Light, Ps. 74:16.  
**o** 5 *g* luminaries, Wisd. 13:2; comp. Rev. 21:11.  
**p** World, Rev. 10:6.

\* MURMURING: Against Christ. — Lu. 5:30; 19:7; John 6:41.  
**Rebuked.**—Pr. 19:3; Lam. 3:39; John 6:43; I Cor. 10:10; Phil. 2:14; Jude 16.  
**Instances.**—Gen. 4:13, 14; Ex. 5:22, 23; 14:11; 15:24; 16:2; 17:2, 3; Num. 11:1–9; 12:1, 2, 8; 21:5; I Ki. 19:4; Job 3:1; Jer. 20:14–18; Jonah 4:8, 9; Mk. 14:4, 5; Lu. 15:2; 19:7; John 6:41–43, 61; Acts 6:1.

17

- a Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
b Paul, Acts 8:1.  
c Joy, Ps. 30:5.

19

- d Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
e Timothy, Acts 16:1.  
f See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4.  
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

20

- h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
i See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
j Comp. I Cor. 16:10; II Tim. 3:10.  
k See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
l Gr. *genuinely*.

21

- l See "Seeking," Lu. 13:24.  
m See I Cor. 10:24; 13:5; comp. v. 4.  
n See "Selfishness," Phil. 2:4.  
o See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
p Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

22

- q Rom. 5:4 (Gr.).  
r See I Cor. 4:17.  
s See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
t See "Parents," Pr. 1:8.  
u Father, Ex. 21:15.  
v Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
2 Gr. *good tidings*. See marginal note on ch. 1:5.

24

- w Comp. ch. 1:25.  
z See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1.  
25 y Ch. 4:18.  
z Brethren, Gen. 13:8. a See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
b Comp. ch. 4:3; Rom. 16:3; 9:21; Phil. 1:24. c See "Labor," Ex. 23:12. d Phil. 1:24. e See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. f Soldier, Ju. 20:10. g Messenger, Mal. 2:7. h II Cor. 8:23; Comp. John 13:16. i Gr. *apostle*. j Comp. ch. 4:18. 26 j Longing, Ps. 84 title. k Many ancient authorities read to see you all. l See "Disease," Ps. 103:3.

and service of your <sup>a</sup> faith, <sup>b</sup> i joy, and rejoice with you all: 18 and in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I <sup>a</sup> hope in the Lord Jē-šūs to send <sup>c</sup> Tīm <sup>d</sup> δ - thē shortly unto you, that I also may be of good <sup>e</sup> comfort, when I <sup>f</sup> know your state. 20 For I have no <sup>h</sup> man <sup>i</sup> 'likeminded, who will <sup>k</sup> care <sup>l</sup> truly for your state. 21 For they all <sup>m</sup> seek their own, <sup>n</sup> not the things of <sup>p</sup> Jē-šūs Christ. 22 But ye know <sup>q</sup> the proof of him, that, <sup>r</sup> as a <sup>s</sup> child *serveth* a <sup>t</sup> father, *so* he <sup>u</sup> served with me in furtherance of the <sup>v</sup> gospel. 23 Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me: 24 but <sup>w</sup> I trust in the Lord that <sup>x</sup> I myself also shall come shortly. 25 But I counted it necessary to send to you <sup>y</sup> Ē-pāph-rō-di'tūs, my <sup>z</sup> brother and <sup>a</sup> b c fellow-worker and <sup>d</sup> e fellow-soldier, and your <sup>f</sup> h s messenger and <sup>i</sup> minister to my need; 26 since he <sup>j</sup> longed <sup>k</sup> after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was <sup>l</sup> sick: 27 for indeed he was sick nigh unto

Var. Read.—V. 17 (*cont.*). service—i.e. *priestly service*, Be. *El. Li. Me. Wie.*; sacred service, KEN.; divine service, SCHN.; sacrificial service, LUE.; priestly offering, LIP. rejoice—So Da. DeW. *El. VH. Wie.*; bid me joy, *Al. Li. Me. Goy.* rejoice, same word, V. 18, and . . . manner—So LUM.; In the same manner, Da. DeW. *Li. Wie.*; For the same cause, Al. *El. Me.* rejoice—So Da. DeW. *El. LUM.*; bid me joy, *Al. Me. V.* 20. care truly—So *Al. Be. Da. El. Me. Wie. LUM.*; naturally care (i.e. *care like a true son of mine*), Li. *Wo. MAR.*; care genuinely, LUM. (*alt.*) KEN. LUE. LIP.; sincerely care, SCHN. V. 21. they all—So SCHN. LUE.; i.e. *all my present companions*, Al.; the whole body, LIP. V. 22. the

death: but God had <sup>m</sup> n mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have <sup>o</sup> sorrow upon sorrow. 28 I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. 29 <sup>p</sup> Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and <sup>q</sup> hold such in <sup>r</sup> honor: 30 because <sup>s</sup> for the <sup>t</sup> work of <sup>u</sup> Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his <sup>v</sup> life to <sup>w</sup> supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

3 Finally, <sup>w</sup> my brethren, <sup>x</sup> rejoice in the <sup>y</sup> Lord. To <sup>z</sup> write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. 2 <sup>a</sup> Beware of the <sup>b</sup> c dogs, beware of the <sup>d</sup> e evil workers, beware of the <sup>f</sup> h i concision: 3 for <sup>j</sup> we are the <sup>k</sup> circumcision, who <sup>l</sup> m worship by the <sup>n</sup> Spirit of <sup>o</sup> God, and <sup>p</sup> glory in Christ Jē-šūs, and have no <sup>q</sup> confidence in the <sup>r</sup> flesh: 4 though <sup>s</sup> I myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man <sup>t</sup> thinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I

proof of him—i.e. *his tried character*, Al. Da. *El. Li. Me. Wie.* proof—approvedness, KEN.; trustworthiness, SCHN. LIP. LUE. *serveth* a—to the, Al. *El. Li. Me. LUM.*; the, SCHN. LIP. LUE. V. 25. messenger—So Al. Be. Da. DeW. *El. Li. Me. VH. Wie. LUE.*; apostle, *Wo. LUM. SCHN.*; ambassador, LIP. minister . . . need—So LUM.; minister to supply my need, Al. Be. *El. Li. Me. VH.*; he that ministered to my wants, DeW. V. 26. longed—i.e. *longs*, Var. was—i.e. *is*, Var. V. 28. have sent—So LUM. LIP.; i.e. *send*, DeW. *El. Li. LUE.*; sent, KEN. SCHN. V. 30. that . . . me—i.e. *your personal ministrations*, Li. Chap. 3.—V. 1. rejoice—So DeW. *Me. and practically* Al. *El. VH.*; Farewell, rejoice, Li.; Farewell in, LUM. (*alt.*), n marg. but—So LIP.; rather, while, El.; and, SCHN. LUE. V. 2. Beware—So DeW. Look to, mark, Al. *El. Li. Me. VH. Wie. VIN.*; consider, SCHN.; watch, LUE.; Behold, LIP. concision—i.e. *castration*, Var. VIN. V. 4. might have—Strictly, have, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 30. hazarding—So N A B D, *Edd.* (having gambled with his life, Li. translates).

27

- l Death, Rom. 5:12.  
m Mercy and Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
o Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.

29

- p Rom. 16:2.  
q I Cor. 16:18.  
r Honor, Mal. 1:6.

30

- s Comp. Acts 20:24.  
t Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
u Many ancient authorities read the Lord.  
v Life, Gen. 2:7.  
w See I Cor. 16:17; comp. ch. 4:10.

1

- w See ch. 1:1.  
x Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
y Ch. 4:4; comp. ch. 2:18.  
z Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
a Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

2

- b Warning, Heb. 12:25.  
c Dogs (*fig.*), Deut. 23:18.  
d Ps. 22:16; 20; Rev. 22:15; comp. Gal. 5:15.  
e Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
f See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
g II Cor. 11:13.  
h See "Judaizers," Gal. 2:4.  
i See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

3

- j See Rom. 2:29; 9:6; comp. Gal. 6:15.  
k Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
l Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
m Comp. Gal. 5:25.  
n See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
o God, Gen. 1:1.  
p Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
q Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.  
r Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

4

- s Comp. II Cor. 5:16; 11:18.  
t Or, *seemeth*.

\* CONFIDENCE.—Jehovah will be thy Confidence—Prov. 3:26. Confidences in God—Ps. 40:4; 62:8; Prov. 16:20; Is.

26:3, 4; Jer. 17:7. In Quietness and Confidence is thy Strength—Is. 30:15; 32:17. To put Confidence in Man—Ps.



- 5  
 a Circumcision, Gen. 17:14.  
 b See Lu. 1:59.  
 c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 d II Cor. 11:22; comp. Rom. 11:1.  
 e Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
 f See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
 g Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
 h Rom. 11:1.  
 i See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
 j Law, Deut. 31:24.  
 k See Acts 22:3; 23:6; 26:5.  
 l Pharisee, Mt. 3:7.

- 6  
 m Zeal, Titus 2:14.  
 n Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
 o See Acts 8:3.  
 p The Church, Acts 20:28.  
 q Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 r See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 s Blameless, Lu. 1:6.  
 t Ch. 2:15.

- 7  
 u Comp. Lu. 14:33.  
 v See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Gain," Lu. 2:21.  
 w Gr. gains.  
 x See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
 z Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 8  
 y Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 z John 17:3; Eph. 4:13; II Pet. 1:3; comp. v. 10; Jer. 9:23 f.  
 a See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
 b See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.

- 9  
 2 Or, not having  
 as my righteousness that which is of the law. c Rom. 10:5; comp. v. 6. d See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. e Faith, Heb. 11:1. f See Rom. 9:30; comp. I Cor. 1:30. g God, Gen. 1:1. 3 Gr. upon. 10 h Comp. Rom. 6:5. i Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. j Death and Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. k Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. l See Rom. 8:17. m Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. n See Rom. 6:5; 8:36; Gal. 6:17. o Conformity and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. p Death, Rom. 5:12. q Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 11 r I Cor. 15:23; Rev. 20:5 f.; comp. Acts 26:7.

yet more: 5<sup>a</sup> circumcised the eighth<sup>c</sup> day, of the<sup>d</sup> stock of<sup>e</sup> 'Is-ra-ël, of the<sup>g</sup> tribe of 'Bên-jā-mîn, a<sup>h</sup> Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching the<sup>i</sup> law, <sup>k</sup> a Phār-l-sēe; 6 as touching<sup>m</sup> zeal, <sup>n</sup> persecuting the<sup>p</sup> church; as touching the<sup>q</sup> righteousness which is in the law, found<sup>r</sup> blameless. 7 Howbeit<sup>s</sup> what things were<sup>t</sup> gain to me, these have I<sup>u</sup> counted loss for<sup>v</sup> Christ. 8 Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the<sup>w</sup> knowledge of Christ Jē-šūs my Lord: for whom<sup>x</sup> I<sup>b</sup> suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but refuse, that I may gain Christ, 9 and be found in him, <sup>2</sup> not having a<sup>c</sup> righteousness of mine own, even<sup>d</sup> that which is of the law, but<sup>e</sup> that which is through faith in Christ, <sup>f</sup> the righteousness which is from<sup>g</sup> God<sup>h</sup> by faith: 10 that I may know him, and<sup>i</sup> the power of his<sup>j</sup> resurrection, and the<sup>k</sup> fellowship of his<sup>m</sup> sufferings, becoming<sup>n</sup> conformed unto his<sup>p</sup> death; 11 if by any means I may<sup>r</sup> attain unto the resurrec-

Var. Read.—V. 5. of Hebrews—i.e. sprung from Hebrew ancestors, Al. Da. El. Li. VIN. the law—So Al. DeW. El. Me. Wie. Wo.; law, Da. Li.: similarly in vs. 6, 9. V. 8. refuse—So SCHN.; refuse, food flung to dogs, Li.; dung, so practically DeW. El. Me. Wo. r; dirt, LUE.; mud, LIP. V. 9. of (second)—Lit. from, Var. faith—i.e. faith in Christ, Al. Da. Li. Wi. from—of, r. by—Strictly, grounded on, Al. El. Me. Wie.; or, on condition of, Da. DeW. Li.; or, upon, LUM. SCHN.; on the ground of, LIP. LUE. V. 10. fellowship—i.e. sharing in, Al. Me. V. 12. obtained—taken hold of, SCHN.; seized, LUE. lay hold on—So Da.; i.e. grasped, Al. El. Li. KEN. LUM. LUE.; apprehend, r; seize, LIP. that . . . was—in-

tion from the dead. 12<sup>a</sup> Not that I have already<sup>b</sup> obtained, or am already<sup>c</sup> made<sup>d</sup> perfect: but I<sup>e</sup> press on, if so be that I may<sup>f</sup> lay hold on that for which also I<sup>g</sup> was laid hold on by Christ Jē-šūs. 13<sup>h</sup> Brethren, I count not myself<sup>i</sup> yet to have laid hold: but one thing I do, <sup>j</sup> forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before, 14 I<sup>k</sup> press on toward the goal unto the prize of the<sup>l</sup> high calling of God in Christ Jē-šūs. 15<sup>m</sup> Let us therefore, as many as are<sup>n</sup> perfect, be thus<sup>o</sup> minded: and if in anything ye are<sup>p</sup> otherwise minded, this also shall<sup>q</sup> God<sup>r</sup> reveal unto you: 16 only, whereunto we have attained, <sup>s</sup> by that same rule let us<sup>t</sup> walk.

17 Brethren, be ye<sup>u</sup> imitators together of me, and mark them that so walk even as ye have us for an<sup>v</sup> ensample. 18 For<sup>w</sup> many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even<sup>x</sup> weeping, that they are the<sup>y</sup> enemies of <sup>z</sup> the cross of Christ:

as much as I am, Da. that for which—So Al. DeW. El. Wie. Li. (nearly); seeing that, Be. Da. Me. Wi. a marg.; even as, VII. Vs. 12, 13. laid hold on—was apprehended, VIN. r; grasped, SCHN. V. 14. press on—Same word as follows after v. 12. Var. high—i.e. heavenly, Al. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wie.; upward, LUM. VIN. a marg.; above, SCHN.; upper (from above), LIP.; of heaven, LUE. in Christ Jesus—i.e. the calling of God in Christ, Al. El. Li. Ei.; I press forward in, through, Christ, Me. V. 15. otherwise—So Al. DeW.; practically—amiss, El. Li. Me. this also—So Al. Da. Li. Me., even this, a marg. V. 17. of me—So Al. Da. DeW. El. Li. Me. Wie. Wo.; with me (be followers of Christ), Be. V. 18. told—Strictly, used to tell, Al. El.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 13. yet to have—So N A D\*, Memph. WH. i. Ti. Tr. 2; to have, B D\*, Vulg. Pesh. La. i. Li. El. Tr. i. Al. V. 15. Let . . . minded—So A B D. Li. and Edd.; We therefore . . . are thus minded, N L, alone, Li. V. 16. by . . . walk (i.e. the same rule whereto we already attained), N\* A B, Edd.; let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing, N\* (D nearly).

q I Pet. 5:3. 18 r See II Cor. 11:13. s See John 11:25. t Comp. Acts 20:31. u See v. Enemy, Job 31:29. w Comp. Gal. 6:14. z The Cross, Mt. 27:26.

- 12  
 s Humility, Pr. 16:33.  
 t Comp. I Cor. 9:24 f.; I Tim. 6:12, 19.  
 u I Cor. 13:10.  
 v Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
 w See "Race," Mk. 7:26.  
 x I Tim. 6:12, 19.  
 4 Or, lay hold, seeing that also I was laid hold on.  
 y See "Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 z See "Calling," I Cor. 1:26.  
 a Acts 9:5 f.

- 13  
 b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 5 Many ancient authorities omit yet.  
 c Comp. Lu. 9:62.

- 14  
 d I Cor. 9:24; Heb. 6:1.  
 e See Rom. 11:29; comp. Rom. 8:28; II Tim. 1:9.  
 6 Or, upward.

- 15  
 f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
 g See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
 h See I Cor. 2:6; comp. Mt. 5:48.  
 7 Or, full-grown, I Cor. 2:6.  
 i Mind, Job 38:36.  
 j Comp. Gal. 5:10.  
 k Eph. 1:17; I Thess. 4:9; comp. John 6:45.  
 l Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

- 16  
 m Gal. 6:16.  
 n Walking, Co. 1:10.

- 17  
 o See I Cor. 4:16; comp. ch. 4:9.  
 p Example, I Cor. 4:16.

- q See "Mourning," I Cor. 11:25. r See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. s See "The Cross," Mt. 27:26.

118:8. No Confidence in Flesh—Phil. 3:3; II Ki. 18:19, 20; Is. 30:1-5. Confident of this very Thing—Phil. 1:6. Access in Confidence—Eph. 3:12. See "Faith"—Heb. 11:1.

<sup>a</sup> Perdition, Phil. 1:28.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 16:18; comp. Titus 1:12 marg.  
<sup>d</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>e</sup> Comp. Rom. 6:21; Jude 13.  
<sup>f</sup> Mind, Job 38:36.  
<sup>g</sup> Rom. 8:5 f.; Col. 3:2.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Earth," Gen. 2:1.  
<sup>i</sup> See "World," Rev. 10:8.  
<sup>j</sup> Eph. 2:19; comp. ch. 1:27 marg.; Col. 3:1; Heb. 12:22.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>m</sup> Or, commonwealth.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>o</sup> See I Cor. 1:7.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Hope," Pr. 23:18.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>r</sup> I Cor. 15:43-53.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>t</sup> Body, Num. 25:8.  
<sup>u</sup> Rom. 8:29; Col. 3:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2.  
<sup>w</sup> I Cor. 15:43, 49.  
<sup>x</sup> Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>y</sup> See Eph. 1:19.  
<sup>z</sup> I Cor. 15:24.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Joy," Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>c</sup> See "A Stand fast," I Cor. 16:13.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21."  
<sup>f</sup> See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Brethren," Rom. 15:30.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Yoke," Jer. 27:11.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Help," Acts 26:22.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Women," 3:9.  
<sup>m</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Gr. good tidings. See ch. 1:5.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 2:25.

19 whose end is <sup>a</sup> perdition, whose <sup>b</sup> god is <sup>c</sup> the belly, and whose <sup>d</sup> glory is in their <sup>e</sup> shame, who <sup>f</sup> mind <sup>g</sup> earthly things. 20 For <sup>h</sup> our <sup>i</sup> citizenship is in <sup>j</sup> heaven; whence also we <sup>k</sup> wait for <sup>l</sup> a Saviour, the <sup>m</sup> Lord Jē'sūs Christ: 21 who shall <sup>n</sup> fashion anew the <sup>o</sup> body of our humiliation, that it may be <sup>p</sup> conformed to the <sup>q</sup> body of his <sup>r</sup> glory, <sup>s</sup> according to the working whereby he is able even to <sup>t</sup> subject all things unto himself.

4 Wherefore, my <sup>a</sup> brethren, my <sup>b</sup> beloved and <sup>c</sup> longed for, my <sup>d</sup> joy and <sup>e</sup> crown, so <sup>f</sup> stand fast in the <sup>g</sup> Lord, my beloved.

2 I <sup>k</sup> exhort Eū-ō-ḏ-ē-ā, and I exhort Sŷn-tŷ-chē, to <sup>l</sup> be of the same <sup>m</sup> mind in the Lord. 3 Yea, I <sup>n</sup> beseech thee also, true <sup>o</sup> yokefellow, <sup>p</sup> help these <sup>q</sup> women, for they <sup>r</sup> labored with me in the <sup>s</sup> gospel, with Clēm-ēnt also, and the rest of my <sup>t</sup> fellow-

Var. Rend.—V. 20. citizenship — So LUM.; conversation (i.e. life), DeW. VH. Wic.; country, commonwealth, Al. Be. Da. El. L. Me. Wo. KEN. VIN. LUM. (alt.); homestead, SCHN.; government, LIP.; home, LUE. — is exists, Al. El.; is even, now, L. a Saviour, — i.e. look for the Lord as Saviour, Da. DeW. El. L. Me. LUM. Chap. 4.—V. 2. Euodia—a woman's name, Al. Da. Me. VIN. V. 3. yokefellow — So Be. Da. DeW. El. L. Wic. Wo.; but Me. thinks we have here a man's name, 'thou that art truly called Synrygus, that is Yokefellow,' so perhaps Al. WH. VIN. these women—i.e. Euodia and Syntyche, Al. Da. DeW. El. L. Me. V. 4. Rejoice—So Al. Be. Me.; rather, Farewell; rejoice, L.; Farewell, LUM. (alt.), r marg. V. 5.

1 a Brethren, Gen. 13:8. b See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. c See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. d Longing, Ps. 84 title. e Ch. 1:8. f Joy, Ps. 30:5. g Crown, II Sam. 1:10. A Stand fast, I Cor. 16:13. i See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. j Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. k Exhortation, Acts 11:23. l See ch. 2:2. m Unity, I Cor. 1:10. n Beseeching, Rom. 15:30. o See "Yoke," Jer. 27:11. p See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. q Help, Acts 26:22. r See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. s Women, 3:9. t Labor, Ex. 23:12. u Gospel, Mk. 16:15. v 2 Gr. good tidings. See ch. 1:5. w See ch. 2:25.

\* SHAME: Put to Shame.—Gen. 38:28; Ju. 18:7; I Sam. 20:34; II Sam. 6:20; Pa. 69:6; Lu. 13:17; I Cor. 11:22. Christ put to Open Shame.—Heb. 6:6; 12:2.

Proverbs concerning.—Pr. 3:35; 10:5; 11:2; 12:16; 13:5, 18; 14:35; 17:2; 18:13; 19:26; 25:8; 29:15.

A Result of Sin.—Job 8:22; Ps. 35:4, 26; 40:14, 15; 44:7, 15; 53:5; 69:6, 7, 19; 70:3; 71:24; 83:17; 89:45; 109:29; 119:31; 132:18; Jer. 3:25; Ea. 16:52, 54, 63; 32:24, 30; 39:26; 44:13; Hos. 2:6; 4:7; Ob. 10; Mic. 1:11; 7:10; Nah. 3:5; Hab. 2:10, 16.

workers, whose <sup>w</sup> names are in the <sup>x</sup> book of <sup>y</sup> life.

4 <sup>a</sup> Rejoice in the Lord always: again I will say, Rejoice. 5 Let your <sup>b</sup> forbearance be <sup>c</sup> known unto all <sup>d</sup> men. <sup>e</sup> The Lord is at <sup>f</sup> hand. 6 <sup>g</sup> In nothing be <sup>h</sup> anxious; but in everything by <sup>i</sup> prayer and supplication with <sup>j</sup> thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto <sup>k</sup> God. 7 And <sup>l</sup> the <sup>m</sup> peace of God, which <sup>n</sup> passeth all <sup>o</sup> understanding, shall <sup>p</sup> guard your <sup>q</sup> hearts and your <sup>r</sup> thoughts in Christ Jē'sūs.

8 Finally, brethren, <sup>w</sup> whatsoever things are <sup>x</sup> true, whatsoever things are <sup>y</sup> honorable, whatsoever things are <sup>z</sup> just, whatsoever things are <sup>a</sup> pure, whatsoever things are <sup>b</sup> lovely, whatsoever things are <sup>c</sup> of good report; if there be any <sup>d</sup> virtue, and if there be any <sup>e</sup> praise, <sup>f</sup> think on these things. 9 The forbearance—So Al. Da. El. L. Wic. VIN.; or, gentleness, LUM. (alt.), LUE. a marg., reasonableness, KEN.; sweet reasonableness, M. ARNOLD; mildness, SCHN.; friendly manner, LIP. V. 6, be anxious—worry, SCHN. LIP. LUE. V. 7, passeth—surpasseth, SCHN. LIP. VIN.; higher than, LUC. all understanding—So practically, Al. Be. Da. El. VH. Wic. Wo. LIP.; rather, every device, counsel, Li., and so nearly DeW. Me. (i.e. which can give more comfort and strength than any human thinking), Var.; reason, SCHN. LUE.; every human reason, VIN. V. 8, honorable—So LUM. LIP.; seemly, El.; nobly serious, M. Arnold; reverend, KEN. LUM. (alt.); worthy, SCHN. LIP. just—i.e. righteous, Al. Da. L. Me. SCHN. LIP.; right, LUC. of good report—So Al. VH. Wo.; rather, of pleasant sound, Me. Wic. El.; gracious, LUM. a marg.; winning, Li.; fair speaking, Da.; well sounding, SCHN. LIP.; praiseworthy, LUE.

1 See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:8. 2 Comp. Rom. 14:18; I Pet. 2:12. 3 Truth, John 14:6. 4 Honor, Mal. 1:8. 5 A Justice, Mic. 6:8. 6 See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24. 7 Gr. gracious. 8 Praise, Ju. 5:3. 9 See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. 10 Gr. take account of.

Consumed with.—Jer. 20:18. Glory in.—Phil. 3:19. Of Disgrace—II Sam. 13:13. Of Nations.—Ex. 34:29; 36:6, 7, 15. Egypt—Is. 20:4; 30:3, 5; Jer. 46:12. Babylon—Is. 47:3. Moab—Jer. 49:36. Face—II Sam. 19:5; II Chr. 32:21. Blush of—Ezra 9:6. Jer. 6:15; 8:12.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 20:4; 22:18; 50:7; 54:4; 61:7. Jer. 13:26; 23:40; Ez. 34:29; 39:26; 44:13; Dan. 12:2; Hos. 4:7, 18, 19; 10:6; Zeph. 3:5, 19.

Not ashamed of the Gospel.—Rom. 1:16.

<sup>w</sup> Names, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>x</sup> See Lu. 10:20  
<sup>y</sup> Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
<sup>z</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.

4  
<sup>a</sup> Comp. ch. 3:1.

5  
<sup>b</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:8.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, gentleness.  
<sup>c</sup> Comp. II Cor. 10:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 7:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Comp. I Cor. 16:22 marg.; Heb. 10:37; Jas. 5:8 f.  
<sup>g</sup> Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

6  
<sup>h</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>i</sup> See Mt. 6:25.  
<sup>j</sup> Anxiety, II Cor. 11:28.  
<sup>k</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>l</sup> Eph. 6:18; comp. I Tim. 2:1; 5:5.  
<sup>m</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>n</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

7  
<sup>o</sup> V. 9; Is. 26:3; see John 14:27; Col. 3:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Penoe, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Comp. Eph. 3:19.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Deep Things," I Cor. 4:5.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
<sup>t</sup> I Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>u</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>v</sup> Comp. II Cor. 10:5.

8  
<sup>w</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:8. 2 Comp. Rom. 14:18; I Pet. 2:12. 3 Truth, John 14:6. 4 Honor, Mal. 1:8. 5 A Justice, Mic. 6:8. 6 See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24. 7 Gr. gracious. 8 Praise, Ju. 5:3. 9 See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. 10 Gr. take account of.

<sup>9</sup>  
a See ch. 3:17.  
b See "Examp-  
ple," I Cor.  
4:16.  
c See "Paul,"  
Acts 8:1.  
d See Rom.  
15:33.  
e God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
g See ch. 1:1.

10  
h Rejoicing, Ps.  
30:5.  
i Gr. *rejoiced*.  
j See "Lord-  
ship of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
k Comp. II Cor.  
11:9 with ch.  
2:30.  
l See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
2 Or, *seeing that*.

11  
l See "The  
Poor," Deut.  
24:14.  
m Contentment,  
Heb. 13:5.  
n I Tim. 6:8; 8;  
II Cor. 9:8.

12  
o Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
p Job 40:11;  
Dan. 4:37.  
q Hunger, Deut.  
8:3.  
r See I Cor.  
4:11.

13  
s See "Provi-  
dence of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
t II Cor. 12:9;  
Eph. 3:16;  
Col. 1:11.

14  
u Fellowship,  
II Cor. 8:4.  
v Comp. Heb.  
10:38; Rev.  
1:9 (in Gr.).  
w Affliction, Ps.  
9:10.

15  
z See "Phi-  
lippi," Acts  
16:12.  
y See ch. 1:1.  
z Comp. ch. 1:5.  
a Beginnings,  
Gen. 1:1. b The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. 3 Gr. *good tidings*. See  
ch. 1:5. c Macedonia, Acts 20:1. d The Church, Acts 20:28.

Figurative.—Jude 13; Rev. 8:18; 16:15.  
Miscellaneous.—Concerning Women—I Cor. 11:6; I Tim.  
2:9. Words spoken not to shame, but to admonish—I Cor.  
4:14. To shame—I Cor. 6:5; 15:34.  
Shameful Things.—Jer. 11:13; Hos. 9:10; I Cor. 14:35; II  
Cor. 4:2.  
Shamefully treated.—I Thess. 2:2. See "Teaching of Je-  
sus"—Lu. 2:21.

things which ye both learned  
and received and heard and saw  
<sup>a b</sup> in 'me, these things do: and  
<sup>d</sup> the 'God of 'peace shall be  
with 'you.

10 But I <sup>h</sup> rejoice in the 'Lord  
greatly, that now at length 'ye  
have revived your <sup>k</sup> thought for  
me; <sup>2</sup> wherein ye did indeed take  
thought, but ye lacked oppor-  
tunity. 11 Not that I speak in  
respect of 'want: for I have  
learned, in whatsoever state I  
am, therein to be <sup>m n</sup> content. 12 I  
<sup>o</sup> know how to be <sup>p</sup> abased, and  
I know also how to <sup>\*</sup> abound: in  
everything and in all things have  
I learned the secret both to be  
filled and to be <sup>q</sup> 'hungry, both  
to abound and to be in want.

13 I can do all things in <sup>\*</sup>him  
that 'strengtheneth me. 14  
Howbeit ye did well that ye had  
<sup>u v</sup> fellowship with my <sup>w</sup> affliction.  
15 And ye yourselves also know,  
ye <sup>z y</sup> Phi-<sup>l</sup>ip-<sup>i</sup>ans, that in  
<sup>z</sup> the <sup>a</sup> beginning of the <sup>b</sup> gospel,  
when I departed from <sup>c</sup> Mac-<sup>e</sup>-<sup>d</sup>o-<sup>n</sup>-<sup>i</sup>  
n-<sup>i</sup>-<sup>a</sup>, no <sup>d</sup> church had fellowship

Var. Rend.—V. 10. I rejoice—So LUM.  
(all.); I rejoiced, *El. Li. SCHN.*; it was  
great joy to me, *LIP.*; I have experienced  
a great joy, *LUE.* wherein—So (rather,  
whereunto), *El. Me. Li.*; seeing that, *n*  
*marg.*, *VH.* perhaps. V. 11. in respect of  
—by reason of, *Al. DeW. El. Li. Me.*; on  
account of, *SCHN. LIP. LUE.* V. 12.  
learned the secret—So *Li.*; *lit.* have been  
initiated, *Var. SCHN.*; am initiated, *LIP.*  
*LUE.* V. 13. can do—*More strictly*, have  
strength for, *Da.* Vs. 14, 15. had fellow-  
ship with—*i.e. made yourselves partakers*  
in, *Al. El. Li. Me.* V. 14. had fellowship  
with—took an interest in, *SCHN.*; showed  
sympathy with, *LIP. LUE.* V. 15. had  
fellowship—shared with, *SCHN.*; com-

with me in the matter of 'giv-  
ing and receiving but ye only;  
16 for even in <sup>o</sup> Thes-sa-lô-ni-ca  
ye <sup>h</sup> 'sent once and again unto  
my need. 17 'Not that I seek  
for the <sup>\*</sup> gift; but I seek for the  
<sup>i</sup> fruit that increaseth to your ac-  
count. 18 But I have all things,  
and abound: I am filled, having  
received from <sup>m</sup> E-pâph-rô-di-tus  
the things that came from you,  
an <sup>n</sup> odor of a sweet smell, a  
<sup>p q</sup> sacrifice 'acceptable, 'well-  
pleasing to God. 19 And "my  
God shall supply every need of  
yours according to his <sup>r</sup> riches in  
<sup>w</sup> glory in <sup>z</sup> Christ Jê-sûs. 20  
Now unto <sup>v</sup> 'our God and <sup>z</sup> Fa-  
ther <sup>a</sup> be the <sup>b</sup> glory <sup>5</sup> for ever and  
ever. A-mên'.

21 'Salute every <sup>d</sup> saint in  
Christ Jê-sûs. <sup>e</sup> 'The brethren  
that are with me salute you. 22  
<sup>o</sup> All the <sup>h</sup> saints salute you, es-  
pecially they that are of 'Çæ-  
sâr's 'household.

23 <sup>k</sup> 'The grace of the Lord Jê-  
sûs Christ <sup>m</sup> be with your <sup>n</sup> spirit.  
municated, *LIP.*; stood, *LUE.* V. 17. the  
gift—So *SCHN. LIP. LUE.*; the gift,  
your gift, *Da. El.* V. 18. have all things  
—*Strictly*, have to the full, *El. Li.*; I have  
all I could desire, *Me.*; am filled, *LUM.*;  
have received (my share in) all, *LIP.*  
*SCHN.*; have all, *LUE.* V. 19. in glory  
—*So (i.e. supply by setting you in glory)*.  
*Li. LUM. SCHN. LIP. LUE.*, and so  
practically *Al. El.* with glory, *Me.*; glori-  
ously, *DeW. VH. Wie.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 13. him that  
—*So N\* A B D\* Edd. NES.* Christ. *N\**  
*Dr.* V. 23. spirit—*So B. Ti. Tr. El.*; add,  
Amen, *N\* A D. La. Al. Li.*; add, *Post-*  
*script.* To the Philippians, *N\* A. Tr. Al.*;  
*omit Postscript.* *La. Ti. El. Li. WH. NES.*

21 c Salutation, Lu. 10:4. d Saints, Rev. 14:12. e Gal.  
1:2. f Brethren, Gen. 12:3. g II Cor. 13:13. h See  
Acts 9:13. i Caesar, Lu. 2:1. j Household, Pr. 31:27.  
23 k See Rom. 16:20. l Grace, John 1:17. m Comp.  
II Tim. 4:22. n Spirit, Job 4:15.

\* ABOUND.—I Cor. 14:12; I Thess. 4:10. Blessings—Pr.  
28:20. Grace—Rom. 5:15; II Cor. 9:8; Eph. 1:8; I Tim. 1:14.  
Hope—Rom. 15:13. Love—Phil. 1:9. Ministration—II Cor.  
9:12. Sufferings of Christ—II Cor. 1:5. Thanksgiving—  
II Cor. 4:15.

e See "Liberal-  
ity," Rom.  
12:8.  
f See "Teaching  
of Jesus" on  
"Giving,"  
Lu. 2:21.

16  
g See Acts 17:1;  
comp. I Thess.  
1:1; 2:9.  
h Ministry,  
Acts 15:39.  
i See "Frater-  
nity," Ps.  
133:1.

17  
j Comp. I Cor.  
9:11; II Cor.  
9:5.  
k See "Pres-  
ents," II Sam.  
8:10.  
l Fruit, Lev.  
23:40.

18  
m Ch. 2:25.  
n See II Cor.  
2:14; Eph.  
5:2.  
o See "Smell-  
ing," I Cor.  
12:17.  
p Sacrifice, Gen.  
31:54.  
q See "Self-  
denial," Mt.  
16:24.  
r Acceptable,  
II Cor. 6:2.  
s See "Pleas-  
ure," II Tim.  
3:4.

19  
t Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
u Comp. II Cor.  
9:8.  
v See Rom. 2:4.  
w Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
z See "Divinity  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.

20  
y See Gal. 1:4.  
z Or, *God and  
our Father*.  
z Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
a See Rom.  
11:36.  
b Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
c Gr. *unto the  
ages of the  
ages*.

e Gal.  
1:2. f Brethren, Gen. 12:3. g II Cor. 13:13. h See  
Acts 9:13. i Caesar, Lu. 2:1. j Household, Pr. 31:27.  
23 k See Rom. 16:20. l Grace, John 1:17. m Comp.  
II Tim. 4:22. n Spirit, Job 4:15.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

## COLOSSIANS\*

1: 1

SALUTATION. THANKSGIVING AND PRAYER FOR THEIR PROGRESS

1: 9

<sup>a</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>b</sup> See Phil. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See II Cor. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Apostle, Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>e</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Providence and Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Timothy, Acts 16:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Gr. the brother.  
<sup>i</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

<sup>2</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ.  
<sup>j</sup> Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
<sup>k</sup> See Acts 9:13; Eph. 1:1; Phil. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>m</sup> Grace, John 1:17.  
<sup>n</sup> See Rom. 1:7; comp. ch. 4:18.  
<sup>o</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>3</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. <sup>r</sup> See Rom. 1:8. <sup>s</sup> Comp. Rom. 15:6 and marg.; II Cor. 1:3. <sup>t</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>u</sup> See Eph. 1:15. <sup>v</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>w</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1. <sup>x</sup> See Gal. 5:6. <sup>y</sup> Eph. 6:18. <sup>z</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. <sup>5</sup> <sup>a</sup> Hope, Pr. 23:18. <sup>b</sup> V. 23; Rom. 5:2; I Thess. 5:8; Titus 1:2; see Acts 23:6. <sup>c</sup> II Tim. 4:8; I Pet. 1:4. <sup>d</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15. <sup>e</sup> See vs. 6, 23; Eph. 1:13. <sup>f</sup> Word of God, John 6:33.

\* COLOSSIANS: Date.—The date is the same as that of Philemon and Ephesians. Tychicus was the bearer of the Ephesian (Eph. 6:21 f.) letter and the Colossian (4:7 f.) letter. Cf. Philemon 10 and Col. 4:8. It belongs to the year A. D. 62 or 63.

Genuineness.—The school of Baur rejects it and considers it a late condensation of Ephesians. But the new knowledge of early Gnostic tendencies has removed the point of Baur's criticism. It is the work of Paul beyond a doubt.

Relation to Ephesians.—The manifest likeness to Ephesians in subject matter, general arrangement, style, and vocabulary is easily explained. The two Epistles were written about the same time and dispatched together. Probably Colossians was written first to meet a specific situation in Colossæ. Then the Ephesian letter was composed while the same theme

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup> Paul, an <sup>c</sup> apostle of <sup>d</sup> Christ Jē'sūs 'through the will of God, and <sup>e</sup> Tīm-ō-thy 'our <sup>h</sup> brother, <sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup> to the <sup>j</sup> saints and <sup>k</sup> faithful brethren in Christ that are at Cō-lōs'sæ: <sup>m</sup> Grace to you and <sup>n</sup> peace from God our <sup>p</sup> Father.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>q</sup> We give thanks to God <sup>r</sup> the Father of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, <sup>s</sup> praying always for you, <sup>t</sup> having heard of your <sup>u</sup> faith in Christ Jē'sūs, and of the <sup>v</sup> love which ye have toward <sup>w</sup> all the <sup>x</sup> saints, <sup>5</sup> because of the <sup>a</sup> hope which is <sup>c</sup> laid up for you in the <sup>d</sup> heavens, whereof ye <sup>e</sup> heard before in the <sup>f</sup> word of the

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 6. heard.—So DeW. L.; heard of it, El. Mc. Al. V. 7. of.—from, Var. Da. SCHN. SO. LUE. V. 9. knowledge.—Father, full, thorough, knowledge, Al. Da. Li. PEAKE, VIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. Colossæ.—So N B D (E F G L), OL. Vulg. Li. WH. Ti. NES.: Colossæ. Pesh. Memph. La. Tr. El. Al. Father.—So B D (E K L), 17.

<sup>q</sup> truth of the <sup>h</sup> gospel, <sup>6</sup> which is come unto you; even as it is also in <sup>i</sup> all the <sup>j</sup> world <sup>k</sup> bearing <sup>l</sup> fruit and increasing, as it doth in you also, since the <sup>n</sup> day ye <sup>o</sup> heard and <sup>p</sup> knew the grace of God in truth; <sup>7</sup> even as ye learned of <sup>q</sup> Ep-ā-phrās our <sup>r</sup> beloved <sup>s</sup> fellow-servant, who is a faithful <sup>t</sup> minister of Christ on <sup>u</sup> our behalf, <sup>8</sup> who also declared unto us your <sup>v</sup> love in the <sup>w</sup> Spirit.

<sup>9</sup> For this cause we also, <sup>z</sup> since the day we heard it, <sup>u</sup> do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the <sup>a</sup> knowledge of his will in all <sup>b</sup> spiritual <sup>c</sup> wisdom and <sup>d</sup> understanding,

NES. WEISS, other Eds.; add, and the Lord Jesus Christ, N A C (F G), La. V. 3. God the Father of.—So B C D\*, OL. Pesh. Memph. El. WH. Li. (dissertation). La. Al.; the God and Father of (as Eph. 1:3), N A C D\*, Vulg. Ti. Tr. Li. (text). V. 7. on our behalf—for us, on our behalf, N\* A B D\*, La. Li. WH. Tr. Al. (i.e. preaching in St. Paul's stead, Al. Li.); for you, N\* C D\*, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. El. Ti. Tr.\*

<sup>9</sup> <sup>z</sup> See v. 4. <sup>y</sup> See Eph. 1:16. <sup>x</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. <sup>a</sup> Comp. Eph. 5:17; Phil. 1:9. <sup>b</sup> Spiritual, Job 4:15. <sup>c</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. <sup>d</sup> Comp. Eph. 1:17. <sup>e</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.

<sup>q</sup> Truth, John 14:6.  
<sup>h</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. good tidings; and so elsewhere; see marginal note of Mt. 4:23.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> See v. 23; see Rom. 10:18; I Tim. 3:16.  
<sup>j</sup> World, Rev. 10:6.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Missions," Acts 15:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>m</sup> See Rom. 1:13.  
<sup>n</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Eph. 4:21.  
<sup>p</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 4:12; Philemon 23.  
<sup>r</sup> Comp. ch. 4:7.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
<sup>t</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.  
<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read your.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Comp. Rom. 15:30.  
<sup>w</sup> Spirit, John 14:16.

was in Paul's mind at more length, more discursively, and with less passion. Cf. the relation between Galatians and Romans.

A Church not founded by Paul.—They had not seen his face in the flesh (Col. 2:1), but had been taught by Epaphras (1:7) and probably also Archippus (4:17). This is the second church not founded by Paul to which he writes (cf. Rome).

Visit of Epaphras.—The coming of this brother to Rome stirred Paul's interest in the condition of things in Colossæ (1:8; 2:1). Paul's concern was not confined to the churches where he had labored.

The Colossian Heresy.—Paul does not explain minutely the nature of the heresy in Colossæ. But his denunciation of the errors shows that it was a syncretistic philosophy. Lightfoot (see Commentary on Colossians) has shown that it was incip-

- 10**  
 a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
 b Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 1 Or, unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.  
 c Comp. 11 Cor. 5:9; Eph. 5:10.  
 d Fruit (fig.), Lev. 23:40.  
 2 Or, by.  
 e Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.

- 11**  
 f Eph. 3:16; comp. I Cor. 16:13.  
 3 Gr. made powerful.  
 4 Or, in.  
 5 Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 6 See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
 7 Or, steadfastness.  
 i Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16; f Eph. 4:2. k Joy, Ps. 30:5. 12 l Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. m Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. n Some ancient authorities read you. o See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. p Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. q Saints, Rev. 14:12. r Light, Ps. 74:16. s See Acts 26:18; comp. Eph. 5:12. t See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. u See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. v Darkness, Job 38:9. w See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. x Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

10 to \* walk <sup>a</sup> worthily of the <sup>b</sup> Lord <sup>1</sup> unto all <sup>c</sup> pleasing, bearing <sup>d</sup> fruit in every good work, and increasing <sup>e</sup> in the <sup>f</sup> knowledge of God; 11 <sup>g</sup> strengthened <sup>h</sup> with all power, according to the might of his <sup>i</sup> glory, unto all <sup>j</sup> patience and <sup>k</sup> longsuffering with <sup>l</sup> joy; 12 <sup>m</sup> giving thanks unto <sup>n</sup> the Father, who made <sup>o</sup> us meet to be <sup>p</sup> partakers of the <sup>q</sup> inheritance of the <sup>r</sup> saints in <sup>s</sup> light; 13 who <sup>t</sup> delivered us out of the power of <sup>u</sup> darkness, and translated us into the <sup>v</sup> kingdom

**Var. Read.—V. 10.** bearing fruit—So SCHN.; being fruitful, *El. Li.*; bring fruit, *LU.*; SO. bearing . . . and—in every good work, bearing fruit and, *a marg.*; bearing fruit and increasing in every good work, *PEAKE.* V. 11, patience—So SCHN.; rather, endurance, *Var.*; perseverance, *LUE.* SO. V. 15, firstborn of—i.e. firstborn and heir of, *Al. Li.*; firstborn

dom of <sup>w</sup> the Son of his <sup>x</sup> love; 14 <sup>y</sup> in whom we have our redemption, the <sup>z</sup> forgiveness of our sins: 15 who is the <sup>a</sup> image of the <sup>b</sup> invisible God, the <sup>c</sup> first-born of all <sup>d</sup> creation; 16 for <sup>e</sup> in him were all things created, in the <sup>f</sup> heavens and upon the <sup>g</sup> earth, things visible and things invisible, whether <sup>h</sup> thrones or <sup>i</sup> dominions or principalities or powers; <sup>j</sup> all things have been created through him, and unto him; 17 and he is <sup>k</sup> before all things, and in him all things

before, *Be. Ol. Wo. (so practically, DeW. El. Me.)*, LUM. the firstborn of all creation—his firstborn before all creation, *LUE.*; the firstborn over against all creatures, *SO.* all creation—*So Al. Li. Ol. LUM. (all.)*; every creature, *El. Me. Wo. (DeW. perhaps) PEAKE, LUM.* V. 17 is—i.e. *exists, Al. Li. Me. Wo. PEAKE, VIN.*

**Var. Read.—V. 14.** have—*So N C D, Vulg. Pesh. Li. WH. and other Edd.* had (i.e. received), *B. Memph. Li. V. H.*  
 m See Eph. 1:20 f.; comp. ch. 2:15. n See "Government," Neh. 8:9. o See "Nations," Gen. 10:32. p John 1:3; see Rom. 11:36; I Cor. 8:6. 17 q See John 1:1; comp. John 8:58.

- z See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 y Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 z Love, I Cor. 13:1.

- 14**  
 a Eph. 1:7; see Rom. 3:24.  
 b Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
 c Forgiveness of Sin, Gen. 3:6.

- 15**  
 d See II Cor. 4:4.  
 e God invisible, Gen. 1:1.  
 f First-born, Ex. 13:1.  
 g V. 17 f.; see Rom. 8:29.  
 h See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.

- 16**  
 i See Eph. 1:10.  
 j Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
 k Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 l Thrones, Acts 12:21.

- m See Eph. 1:20 f.; comp. ch. 2:15. n See "Government," Neh. 8:9. o See "Nations," Gen. 10:32. p John 1:3; see Rom. 11:36; I Cor. 8:6. 17 q See John 1:1; comp. John 8:58.

ient Gnosticism which became rampant in the second century. These philosophers combined the speculation of the Greek Pythagoras with Persian mysticism and Essenic Judaism. They held matter to be essentially evil. Hence the origin of the world was a grave problem since God was good. They conceived a series of intermediate agents or aeons to relieve God of the burden of the evil world. They at once had trouble with the person of Christ in their system when any of them accepted Christianity. They solved the matter by making Jesus one of the aeons. In morals they had two extremes. One went to license, the other to asceticism.

**Christological Controversy.**—At once therefore a new heresy arose and a fresh peril to the Gospel faced Paul in his imprisonment. He had feared some such trouble long ago—Acts 20:29 f. He throws himself into the matter heart and soul, as he did in the Judaizing controversy. Then he wrought out a clear view of spiritual religion. Now he grasps fully the deity of Jesus, and relates the Person of Christ to the order of the Universe. We have to thank the Gnostic for being the occasion of this great contribution to the knowledge of Christ.

**News of the Colossian Christians.**—Paul is grateful for the knowledge which he has of them through Epaphras—1:3-8.

**World Relations of Christ.**—Jesus was a man, but is more than a man or men. He is truth is the Son of God, partakes of the very nature of God, is the Creator and sustainer of the physical universe, is the head of the spiritual realm, the church general, the body of Christ—1:9-23. The primacy of Christ over all other spiritual beings disposes of the Gnostic philosophy and asserts the real deity of Christ. He is head of both the physical and the spiritual realms.

**The Mystery of Christ.**—The Gnostics talked much about their "mysteries." No mystery is comparable to "the mystery of God, even Christ, in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden"—1:24-2:7.

**The Philosophy of the Cross.**—The Gnostics had a false philosophy which beguiled many. The cross of Christ is the true philosophy of grace and of life (2:8-15). The Docetic Gnostics denied the reality of Christ's body. Paul affirmed the union of the Godhead with the body of Jesus—2:9. The Corinthian Gnostics separated Jesus from the Christ. Paul contended for their identity—2:6.

**Supremacy of Christ.**—The Gnostics worshipped angels and went off into idle speculation. The antidote for that idolatry is to maintain Jesus as head over all—2:16-19.

**Ascetic Rules.**—One wing of the Gnostics, considering all matter to be evil, sought to live aloof from the world under the bondage of rules. Christianity put the spirit in control—2:20-23.

**License.**—The other wing of the Gnostics opened the flood gates of license and held that matter, though evil, could not harm the soul. Therefore the body had full license to indulge itself. Paul replied that the body must be put in subjection to the will of Christ—3:1-17.

**Social Aspects of Christianity.**—Already it had become all-vital matter that the various classes in social life should fulfil their mission in accord with the mind of Christ. Paul sets forth this ideal—3:18-4:1.

**Attic Salt.**—Wisdom in speech was needed by Paul and all teachers—4:2-6.

**Personal Matters.**—This Epistle is peculiarly rich in those delightful personal details that Paul knew so well how to put in his letters. They give life and color to the Epistle—4:7-18.

**\* WALKING: With or before God.**—I Sam. 2:35; II Ki. 23:3. In Fear of God—Neh. 5:9. In Laws—Neh. 10:29; Acts 21:24. In Statutes—Ex. 20:19. In Ways—Zech. 3:7; Mal. 2:6. In Commandments—II John 4, 6. After the Spirit—Rom. 8:4. As called—I Cor. 7:17. Not deceitfully—II Cor. 4:2. In Good Works—Eph. 2:10; 4:1. In Christ—Col. 2:6. Worthily—Phil. 1:27; 3:16; I Thess. 2:12; 4:1, 12. In Truth—III John 3, 4.

**Contrary to God.**—Ju. 2:17; II Ki. 8:27; 10:31; 16:3; 17:8; 21:22; II Chr. 21:16; 13:28; Ps. 12:8; 39:6; 82:5; Is. 8:11; Ez. 20:18; I Cor. 3:3; II Cor. 10:2; 3; Gal. 2:14; Eph. 2:2; Col. 3:7; II Thess. 3:6; 11; I Pet. 4:3; II Pet. 2:10; 3:3; I John 1:6; 2:11; Jude 16, 18.

**Examples of.**—Enoch—Gen. 5:22, 24. Noah—Gen. 6:9. Abraham—Gen. 17:1; 24:40. Isaac—Gen. 48:15. Hekiah—II Ki. 20:3; Is. 38:3. David—II Chr. 6:16; Ps. 26:3; 101:2; 116:9; 119:45. Zacharias and Elisabeth—Lu. 1:6. The Church—Acts 9:31; Phil. 3:17.

**God's Promise to walk with.**—Lev. 26:12; Deut. 23:14; II Cor. 6:16.

**Exhorted to walk with God.**—Deut. 8:6; 10:12; 11:22; 23:

1 That is, hold together.

a Head, Pr. 20:29.

b See Eph. 1:22. See v. 24; Eph. 1:23; comp. ch. 2:19.

d Body, Num. 2:19. The Church, Acts 20:28.

e Beginning, Gen. 1:1.

g Rev. 3:14. See Acts 26:23.

i Firstborn, Ex. 13:1.

j See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

k Death, Rom. 5:12.

2 Or, that among all he might have &c.

3 Or, For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him.

l See Eph. 1:5. Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.

n Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

o John 1:16.

p God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.

q Reconciliation, Lu. 12:58.

r See "Salvation through Christ," Acts 2:40.

s See II Cor. 5:18; comp. Eph. 2:16.

4 Or, into him.

5 Or, him.

t Peace, Pr. 17:1.

u Rom. 5:1; comp. Eph. 2:14.

r See Eph. 2:13.

w Salvation through the Blood of Christ, Acts 2:40.

x Blood, Lev. 17:11.

y Cross, Mt. 27:26.

z See v. 16.

1 consist. 18 And he is the "head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preëminence. 19 For it was the good pleasure of the Father that in him should all the fulness dwell; 20 and through him to reconcile all things unto himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, I say, whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens. 21 And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, 22 yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unrepvable before him: 23 if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard, which was preached in all

Var. Rend.—V. 17 (cont.), consist—i.e. hold together, cohere, Li. VIN. PEAKE, a marg.; in him the universe has its continuance and order, Me. AL; subst., RID; has stability, SCHN. SO. LUE. V. 18, in all things—So EL. Li. Me. DeW. AL; among all, a marg. V. 19, it . . . dwell—So RID. VIN. it . . . fulness (of the Godhead) dwell, Be. DeW. Li. Me. Ol. Wi. (Wo. nearly); all the fulness (of the Godhead) (the whole fulness of God) was pleased to dwell in him, Da. EL. V. 20, himself—So practically AL. Be. Da. EL. Li. Me. Wo. RID; him (i.e. Christ), DeW. a marg. V. 21, enemies—So AL. DeW. EL. Li. SCHN. SO.; hateful (to God), Me.; at enmity with God, LUE. V. 22, death—his death, AL. EL. LUE.; the death, SCHN. SO. without . . . unrepvable

a Earth, Gen. 2:1. b Heaven, Deut. 26:15. 21 c Comp. Rom. 5:10; Eph. 2:3. d Aliens, Eph. 2:12. e Enemies, Job 31:29. f "Rebellion," Ex. 20:9. g Mind, Job. 38:36. h Evil, Ps. 97:10. i See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. j See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. k Some ancient authorities read ye have been reconciled. l Flesh, Rom. 2:28. m Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. n See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 5:1. o Holiness, Acts 2:40. p Blemish, Lev. 5:18. q Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. r See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. s Faith, Heb. 11:1. t Eph. 3:17; comp. ch. 2:7. u Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. v Hope, Pr. 23:18. w Gospel, Mk. 16:15. x See v. 5. y Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. y Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.

13:4, 5; 10:9; 20:17; 30:16; Josh. 2:5; I Ki. 2:3; 4:3; 14; 6:12; 8:25, 36, 58, 61; 9:4; I Chr. 6:27, 31; Eph. 4:17; 5:2, 8, 15.

How to walk.—Humbly—Mic. 6:8. In the Spirit—Gal. 5:16, 25. With Lowliness and Meekness—Eph. 4:1, 2. In Newness of Life—Rom. 6:4. In Love—Rom. 14:15; Eph. 6:2. By Faith—II Cor. 5:7. As Children of Light—Eph.

creation under heaven; whereof I Paul was made a minister.

24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church; 25 whereof I was made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which was given me to youward, to fulfil the word of God, 26 even the mystery which hath been hid for ages and generations: but now hath it been manifested to his saints, 27 to whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ; 29 whereunto I labor also, striving according to his

same words as without blame before him, Eph. 1:4. see note there; without blame and unrepvable, RID. V. 23, the faith—So AL. EL. Wo. SCHN. SO.; your faith, Be. Li.; faith, LUE. not moved away—he not moved away, so nearly, AL. EL. Me.; be not ever moving, Li.; without being moved, RID. V. 25, dispensation—Or, stewardship, SO. PEAKE, a marg.; office, LUE.; economy, SCHN. fulfil—i.e. being to its full development, Li. Me. PEAKE, so nearly AL. Be. DeW. EL. Wo. V. 27, in you—So Li. Ol. Wo. VIN.; among you, AL. Da. EL. Me. RID. (all.) SCHN. SO. VIN. (all.); in your midst, LUE.

Var. Read.—V. 22, hath he reconciled—So (lit. did he reconcile), N. A. B. Dc; Vulg. Pesh. Memph. WH. EL. Tr. AL; ye were reconciled, B. La. Li. WH. a marg. (i.e. it pleased the Father to present you, that were sometime enemies but now have been reconciled, to present you unrepvable in his sight).

c Man, Gen. 2:7. d Instruction, Lu. 54:13. e Wisdom, Ph. 11:10. f I Cor. 2:6 f; comp. ch. 2:3. g Perfection, Heb. 6:1. h See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. i Mt. 5:48; comp. Eph. 4:13. j Labor, Ex. 23:12. k See I Cor. 15:10. l Strife, Ph. 9:21. m Ch. 4:12; comp. ch. 2:1. n See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. o See Eph. 1:19; comp. ch. 2:12.

5:8. "As ye have received Christ Jesus, so walk"—Col. 2:6. In Wisdom—Col. 4:5. Walk as Christ walked—I John 2:6. Walking in the Light—John 8:12; Eph. 5:8.

Warnings against not walking with God.—Ps. 89:20, 31; Jer. 28:4.

Prophecies concerning.—Hab. 3:19; Zach. 3:7; 10:12; Rev. 3:4; 21:24.

z V. 25; see Eph. 3:7.

a Paul, Acts 8:1.

b Minister, Acts 15:39.

c See I Cor. 3:5.

d Phil. 2:17; comp. Rom. 8:17; II Cor. 1:5; 12:15.

e Rejoicing, Pa. 30:5.

f See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

g See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.

h Comp. II Tim. 1:8; 2:10.

i See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

j Affliction, Pa. 9:10.

k Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

l See v. 18.

m See Eph. 3:2.

n Or, stewardship. See I Cor. 9:17.

o Word of God, John 6:63.

p Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.

q See ch. 2:2; 4:3; Rom. 16:25 f; Eph. 3:3 f.

r Or, from all ages &c. Gr. from the ages and from the generations.

s Manifestation, Eph. 9:26.

t See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.

u Saints, Rev. 14:12.

v See Mt. 13:11.

w Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

x See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.

y Eph. 1:18; 3:18; see Eph. 1:7.

z Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

1 Or, *in power*.

a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
b Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
c Strife, Pr.  
26:21.  
d See "Prayer,"  
Mt. 5:44.  
e Ch. 4:13, 15 f.;  
Rev. 1:11.  
f Face, Isa. 6:2.  
g Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.

h Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
i See ch. 4:8;  
Eph. 6:22;  
comp. I Cor.  
14:31.  
j Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.  
k See "Unity,"  
I Cor. 1:10.  
l See v. 19;  
I Sam. 18:1;  
John 10:11;  
Eph. 4:16.  
m Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
n Eph. 1:18;  
3:16; see  
Eph. 1:7.  
o Or, *fulness*.  
p Assurance,  
Eph. 3:12.  
q See "Knowl-  
edge," Pr. 1:7.  
r Mystery.  
I Cor. 15:51.  
s God, Gen. 1:1.  
3 The ancient  
authorities  
vary much in  
the text of this  
passage.  
t See "Divinity  
of Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.

3  
Comp. Is.  
11:2; Rom.  
11:33.  
u Treasures,  
I Chr. 27:25.  
v Wisdom, Ps.  
111:10.

4  
w Eph. 4:17.  
z See "Decep-  
tion," Gen.  
37:31.  
y See Rom.  
16:18.  
z Persuasion,  
Rom. 15:14.  
a Speech, I Cor.  
2:1.

5  
b See I Cor. 5:3.  
c Spirit, Job  
4:15.  
d Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
e I Cor. 14:40.  
f Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.  
g I Pet. 5:9.  
h Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

6  
i Lordship of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
j Walking, Col.  
1:10.

7  
k Eph. 3:17.

working, which worketh in me  
' mightily.

2 For "I would have you  
' know how greatly I  
' strive for you, and for them at  
' LA-öd-t-cē-ā, and for as many as  
have not seen my 'face in the  
' flesh; 2 that their 'hearts may be  
' comforted, they being ' knit to-  
gether in ' love, and unto all  
' riches of the ' full ' assurance  
of understanding, that they may  
' know ' the mystery of ' God,  
' even ' Christ, 3 in whom are all  
' the treasures of ' wisdom and  
knowledge hidden. 4 "This I  
say, that no one may 'x delude  
you with persuasiveness of  
' speech. 5 For though I am  
' absent in the flesh, yet am I  
with you in the ' spirit, ' joying  
and beholding your ' order, and  
the ' stedfastness of your ' faith  
in Christ.

6 As therefore ye received  
Christ Jē-sūs the ' Lord, so  
' walk in him, 7 ' rooted and

Var. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 2. comforted  
—So *El. Me. SCHN.*; encouraged, con-  
firmed, *Al. Da. DeW. Li. Ol.*; raised up,  
SO.; of good cheer, *LUE.*; strengthened,  
PEAKE, full assurance—*So DeW. El. Li. Me.*; fullness, *VIN. (alt.)*, a *marg.*; cer-  
tainly, *SCHN.*; full certainly, SO.; full  
happily convinced, *LUE.* understanding  
—might, SO. that they may know—  
to the thorough knowledge, *Al.*; unto the full  
knowledge, *RID.*; to the knowledge,  
*SCHN.*; that they may rightly understand,  
*LUE.* V. 3. are . . . hidden—*So El. Me. SCHN.*; are hid, *Al. El. Li. Me. LUE.*; are all the secret  
treasures, *Al. Be. Me. V. 6.* Christ Jesus  
the Lord—*So El.*; the Christ, even Jesus  
the Lord, *Li. VIN.*; Christ Jesus as the  
Lord, *Me. V. 7.* builded . . . established  
—being built up in him and strengthened  
(from hour to hour), *Al. El. Li. V. 8.* Take  
heed lest—*So RID.*; Beware lest, *Al. DeW. El. Wi.*; See whether, *a marg. Me. (nearly)*; See to it whether, *SCHN.*; See to  
it that, SO.; take care that, *LUE.* there . . . you—*So VIN.*; lest any man  
rob you, *Field.* (leads you away captive,  
*Wo.*); lest there be any one that maketh  
you his booty, *RID.* (lead you away as  
prey, *PEAKE*), his philosophy—*So RID.*  
*VIN.*; *the philosophy (i.e. which you know, DeW. Me.)*, SO. *LUE.*; the world's  
wisdom, *SCHN.* and vain—*So RID.*; which is an empty, *Al. Li.* rudiments—  
foundations, *SCHN.*; elementary spirits,  
*LUE.* PEAKE; elementary powers, SO.;  
rudimentary teaching, *VIN.* rudiments  
of the world—*i.e. elementary teaching which is taken from, and has to do with, material and sensual things, Li. El. Me.* Many of the Fathers understood the phrase  
as describing observance of times and seasons  
(c. 16) translating it elements of the world,

' built up in him, and ' es-  
tablished ' in your faith, even as  
ye ' were ' taught, ' abounding  
' in ' thanksgiving.

8 "Take heed lest there  
shall be any one that maketh  
' spoil of you through his ' phi-  
losophy and ' vain ' deceit, after  
the ' tradition of ' men, after the  
' rudiments of the ' world, and  
not after Christ: 9 for in him  
dwelleth all the ' fullness of the  
' Godhead bodily, 10 and in him  
ye are ' made full, ' who is the  
' head of ' all ' principality and  
power: 11 in whom ' ye were  
also ' circumcised with a cir-  
cumcision not made with ' hands,  
in the ' putting off of ' the  
body of the flesh, in the circum-  
cision of Christ; 12 having been  
' buried with him in ' baptism,  
wherein ye were also ' raised  
with him through faith in the  
working of God, who raised  
him from the dead. 13 And you,

*viz. the heavenly bodies which rule the sea-  
sons; elements of the world, RID. (alt.).*  
V. 9. bodily—*So SCHN. LUE.* SO.; *i.e. with a bodily manifestation, Al. DeW. El. Li. Me. (as in a body, Be.)*; essentially,  
*Ol. Wo. (perhaps)*, in the form of a body,  
PEAKE; in a bodily way, *VIN. V. 10.*  
in . . . full—*So Da. DeW. Me. Ol. Wo.*  
ye are in him, filled full, *Al. El. Li.*; ye  
are in him made full, *VIN. ABBOTT*;  
ye are filled full (out, SO.) in him, *SCHN.*  
SO.; ye received the fullness, *LUE.* all—  
*So Da. SCHN.*; every, *Al. El. Li. Me. LUE.*  
SO. V. 11. in (last)—*i.e. were circumcised in, with, the new circumcision which Christ gave you, Li. Me. LUE.* V. 12. wherein—  
*So Al. DeW. El. Li.*; in whom, *Me. Wo.* faith . . . God—*So ABBOTT, VIN.*  
*RID.*; your faith in the effectual working  
of God, *Al. Da. El. Li. Me.*; the faith which  
God effectually works, *Be. DeW.* faith—  
the faith, *SCHN. LUE.* SO.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 2. of God, even  
Christ—of God, even Christ (*i.e. the mys-  
tery of God, which mystery is Christ, El. Li.*),  
B. *Hil. Edd.* (*WH. suspect some corruption of text*); of God, and of the  
Father, and of Christ, *D. (Pesh. and Memph. nearly)*; of God, which is Christ,  
*D. Aug.*; of God, the Father of Christ,  
*N. A. C. best MSS. of Vulg. Text. Ser. perhaps*; of God in Christ, *Clem. only* of  
God, *I. A. perhaps*. V. 7. in your  
faith—in the faith, *N. A. C. D. A. B.*; by  
your faith (*so Li. Me. n. marg. translate*;  
in your faith, *Al. DeW. El.*), in the faith,  
*Da. Ol.*), B *D. Edd.*

r Body, Num. 25:8. 12 a Burial, II Chr. 16:14. i Rom. 6:4 f. u Baptism, Rom. 6:3. r See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. v See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. z Rom. 6:5; Eph. 2:6; comp. v. 13; ch. 3:1.

l See "Edifica-  
tion," Rom.  
14:19.  
m Eph. 2:20; see  
I Cor. 3:9.  
n Establish,  
I Thess. 3:2.  
o See I Cor. 1:8.  
p Or, *by*.  
q Eph. 4:21.  
q See "Instruc-  
tion," Is.  
54:13.  
r Abounding,  
Phil. 4:12.  
5 Some ancient  
authorities in-  
sert in *u*.  
s Thanksgiving,  
II Cor. 4:15.

8  
t Warning,  
Heb. 12:25.  
u Comp. I Cor.  
8:9; 10:12;  
Gal. 5:15;  
Heb. 3:12.  
6 Or, *See whether*.  
v Spoil, Is. 9:3.  
w Comp. v. 23;  
Eph. 5:6;  
I Tim. 6:2.  
x Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.  
y Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
z Tradition,  
Gal. 1:14.  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b V. 20; see Gal.  
4:3.  
7 Or, *elements*.  
See Gal. 4:3  
*marg.*  
c The World,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
d Comp. ch.  
1:19; II Cor.  
5:19.  
e See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.

10  
f Eph. 3:19.  
g See Eph.  
1:21 f.  
h See "Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
i Head, Pr.  
20:29.  
j V. 15; see  
Eph. 3:10;  
comp. I Cor.  
15:24.  
k See "Govern-  
ment," Neh.  
8:9.

11  
l See Rom.  
2:29; comp.  
Eph. 2:11.  
m Circumcision,  
Gen. 17:14.  
n Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
o See "Conver-  
sion," Mt.  
13:15.  
p See "The New  
Birth," John  
3:5.  
q Comp. ch. 3:5;  
Rom. 6:8;  
7:24; Gal.  
5:24.

i Rom. 6:4 f. u Baptism, Rom. 6:3. r See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. v See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. z Rom. 6:5; Eph. 2:6; comp. v. 13; ch. 3:1.

13

- a Death, Rom. 5:12.  
b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
c See "Circumcision," Gen. 17:14.  
d Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
e See Eph. 2:1; 5; comp. v. 12.  
f Life, Gen. 2:7.  
g Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
h Forgiveness of Sins, Gen. 3:6.

14

- i See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
j Eph. 2:15; comp. v. 20.  
1 Or, the bond that was against us by its ordinances.  
k Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
l Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
m See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
n Comp. I Pet. 2:24.  
o The Cross, Mt. 27:26.

15

- 2 Or, having put off from himself the principalities &c.  
p Comp. Eph. 4:8.  
q Comp. Is. 53:12; Mt. 12:29; Lu. 10:18; John 12:31; Eph. 4:8.  
r II Cor. 2:14 (Gr.).

16

- s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Judging," Lu. 2:21.  
u See "Liberty," Rom. 8:21.  
v See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
w Mk. 7:17; Heb. 9:10. x Drink, Hos. 4:18. y Feasts, Num. 29:39. z Days, Lev. 25:8. a I Chr. 23:31; II Chr. 31:3; Neh. 10:33. b Moon, Ps. 136:9. c Sabbath, Ex. 16:23. d Mk. 2:27 ft; see Gal. 4:10 ft. 17 e See "Types," Heb. 8:5. f See "Foreordination," Eph. 1:11. g See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

\*SHADOW: Literal.—A Protection or Defence against Heat. Of Roof—Gen. 19:8. Forest—Ez. 31:3. Trees—Ju. 9:15; Job 40:22; Song of Sol. 2:3; Ez. 17:23; Hos. 4:13. Of Booth—Jonah 4:5. Gourd—Jonah 4:6. Mountains—Ju. 9:36. Pavilion for—Is. 4:6.

Other Uses.—Cast by turning—Jas. 1:17. Shadow of Peter—Acts 5:15. On Dial of Haz—II Ki. 20:9, 11; Is. 38:8.

Illustrative.—Of Length of Life—I Chr. 29:15; Job 8:9; 14:2; Ps. 102:11; 109:23; 144:4; Eccl. 6:12; 8:13. Time—Job 7:2; Song of Sol. 2:17; 4:6; Jer. 6:4. Rest—Is. 32:2. Goodness—Is. 25:4. Assyria's Fate—Ez. 31:6, 12, 17. Jehovah's Delight—Song of Sol. 2:3. Death—Job 3:5;

being <sup>a</sup> dead through your <sup>b</sup> trespasses and the <sup>c</sup> uncircumcision of your <sup>d</sup> flesh, you, *I say*, did he <sup>e</sup> make <sup>f</sup> alive together with him, having <sup>g</sup> forgiven us all our trespasses; 14 having <sup>h</sup> blotted out <sup>i</sup> the bond <sup>k</sup> written in <sup>l</sup> ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us: and <sup>m</sup> he hath taken it out of the way, nailing it to the <sup>n</sup> cross; 15 <sup>o</sup> having <sup>p</sup> despoiled the principalities and the powers, he <sup>q</sup> made a show of them openly, <sup>r</sup> triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no <sup>s</sup> man therefore <sup>t</sup> judge you in <sup>u</sup> meat, or in <sup>v</sup> drink, or in respect of a <sup>w</sup> feast <sup>x</sup> day or a <sup>y</sup> new moon or a <sup>z</sup> sabbath day: 17 which are a <sup>a</sup> shadow of the <sup>b</sup> things to

Var. Read.—V. 13. did . . . him—did he quicken &c., *Al. Be. DeW. Li. Me. VIN. R.*; did he (Christ) quicken together with himself, *El. Wo. V. 14*. having . . . ordinances—Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances &c., *Bu. Li. and so nearly, Al. Da. Me.* (Having blotted out the bond written in ordinances, decrees . . . , *Li.*); . . . the bond (handwriting, *El.*); that was against us by its ordinances, *El. DeW. Wi. Wo. R. marg.*; wiping out or away the bond that was against us, *ABBOTT*. bond—*So Be. DeW. Li. Ol. VIN.*; handwriting, *Al. El. Me. Wo. RID. V. 15*. despoiled—*So RID. (all.)*; spoiled, *Be. Bu. Da. DeW. Me. Ol.*; put off from himself (and put away), *Al. El. Li. Wo. RID. R.*; or, having put off from himself his body he made a show of the principalities, *R. marg.*; altogether stripping *SCHN.*; disarmed, *LUE. SO. openly—So Be. DeW. Ol. Wo.*; with boldness, *El. Li. Me. (Al. nearly)*. *LUE. ABBOTT. RID.*; in frankness, *SCHN.*; frankly, *SO.*; boldly, *VIN.* in it—*So (i.e. the cross), Da. El. Li. Me. Ol. Wo.*; in him, *Al. Be. DeW. SCHN. VIN.*; in Christ, *LUE.*; in the same, *SO. V. 18*. rob . . . prize—*So RID.*; give judgment against you, *Ol. Fied.*; usurp authority over you, *Be.*; decide against you, *VIN.* rob—deprive, *SCHN. LUE. SO.*

come; but the <sup>a</sup> body is 'Christ's. 18 Let no man <sup>b</sup> rob you of your prize <sup>c</sup> by a voluntary <sup>d</sup> humility and <sup>e</sup> worshipping of the <sup>f</sup> angels, <sup>g</sup> dwelling in the things which he hath <sup>h</sup> seen, vainly <sup>i</sup> puffed up by his <sup>j</sup> fleshly <sup>k</sup> mind, 19 and not holding fast <sup>l</sup> the <sup>m</sup> Head, from whom <sup>n</sup> all the <sup>o</sup> body, being supplied and <sup>p</sup> knit together through the joints and <sup>q</sup> bands, increaseth with the increase of <sup>r</sup> God.

20 <sup>s</sup> If ye died with Christ from the <sup>t</sup> rudiments of the <sup>u</sup> world, <sup>v</sup> why, as though living in the world, do ye <sup>w</sup> subject yourselves to ordinances, 21 <sup>x</sup> Handle not, nor <sup>y</sup> taste, nor <sup>z</sup> touch 22 (all which things are <sup>a</sup> to perish with the using), after the <sup>b</sup> precepts and <sup>c</sup> doctrines of

prize—*So SCHN.*; prize of victory, *LUE.*; battle-prize, *SO.* by . . . humility—desiring to do it in humility (i.e. to beguile you by humility), *Bu. Da. El. Me.*; of his own mere will (beguile you) by humility, *Al. Wo.*; taking delight (delighting, *VIN.*) in humility, *Be. Li. Ol. Wi. VIN.*; of his own will by humility, *RID.* his fleshly mind—*Li.* the mind of his flesh, *Var. RID. VIN. V. 20*. rudiments—*See note on v. 8. V. 21.* nor taste, nor touch—*So RID.*; nor yet taste, nor even touch, *Li. PEAKE. V. 22.* all . . . using—*So PEAKE.*; i.e. which food is to perish in the consuming, *Li.*; which things (the objects which it is forbidden to touch) are all (destined) for corruption in their consumption, *ABBOTT*.

Var. Read.—V. 13. through—through, by reason of, *N\* B. Ti. Tr. Li. WH.*; in, *N\* A. C. D. La. El. V. 18*. dwelling seen—(i.e. making much of his visions, *Al. Me.*). *N\* A. B. D\* Memph. Tert. WH.* (but suspecting corruption), *Ti. Tr. Li.* (raised aloft, treading on empty air, *Li.* by a conjecture, altering two letters in this reading); dwelling in (or, taking his stand upon, *R. marg.*); those things which he hath not seen, *N\* C. D\*, Vulg. Pesh. El. La.* a marg.

21 d See "Hand," Gen. 16:12. e Touch, Mk. 6:56. 22 f I Cor. 6:13. g See "Commandment of Men," Ex. 20:1. h Is. 29:13; Mt. 15:9; Titus 1:14. i See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. j Doctrine, Eph. 4:14.

10:21, 22; 12:22; 16:16; 38:17; Ps. 23:4; 44:19; 107:10, 14; Is. 9:2; Jer. 2:6; 13:16; Amos 5:8; Mt. 4:16; Lu. 1:79.

Figurative.—Of the Almighty—Ps. 91:1; 121:5; Lam. 4:20; Hos. 14:7. Thy Wings—Ps. 17:8; 36:7; 57:1; 63:7. Hu Hand—Is. 49:2; 51:16. Vine—Ps. 80:10. Egypt—Is. 30:2, 3. Edom—Is. 34:15. Heshbon—Jer. 48:45. All Members as—Job 17:7. The Future—Col. 2:17. Heavenly Things—Heb. 8:5; 10:1.

Overshadowing.—Cherubim of Glory overshadowing the Mercy-seat—Heb. 9:5. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

† TASTE: Physical.—The Organ of—Job 12:11; 34:3. Of Manna—Ex. 16:31; Num. 11:8. White of Egg—Job 6:6. Honey—Pr. 24:13. Tasted by Jonathan—I Sam. 14:29, 43. Wine tasted by Belshazzar—Dan. 5:2. At Marriage Feast—

a Body, Num. 25:3.  
i Divinity of Jerus. Lu. 2:21.

18

- j See I Cor. 9:24; Phil. 3:14.  
3 Or, of his own mere will, by humility &c.  
k Humility, Pr. 15:33.  
l Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
4 The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator.  
m Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
5 Or, taking his stand upon.  
6 Many authorities, some ancient, insert not.  
n See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
o I Cor. 4:6.  
p See "Flesh," Rom. 2:28.  
q Comp. Rom. 8:7.  
r Mind, Job 38:36.

19

- s See Eph. 1:22.  
t See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Eph. 1:23; 4:16.  
v See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
w See v. 2.  
x Bands, Zech. 11:7.  
y God, Gen. 1:1.

20

- z See Rom. 6:2.  
7 See v. 8.  
a World, Rev. 10:6.  
b Gal. 4:9.  
c See "Bondage," John 8:33.



**22**  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**23**  
b Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
c See v. 18.  
d See "Worship," Mt. 4:10. [15:33.  
e Humility, Fr. Comp. 1 Tim. 4:3. [25:8.  
f Body, Num. 1 Or, honor.  
g See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
h Comp. Rom. 13:14; 1 Tim. 4:8. [2:25.  
i Flesh, Rom.

**1**  
k See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
l See ch. 1:1.  
m See ch. 2:12.  
n See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
o See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. [13:24.  
p Seeking, Lu. 9:40.  
q Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [21:12.  
r Seat, Mt. 16:19.  
s See Mk. 16:19.  
t Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
u God, Gen. 1:1.

**2**  
v See Phil. 3:19, 20; comp. Mt. 16:23. [38:36.  
w Mind, Job 28:15. [2:1.  
y Earth, Gen.

**3**  
z See Rom. 6:2; II Cor. 5:14; comp. ch. 2:20.  
a Death, Rom. 5:12.  
b Transformation and Conformation, Rom. 12:2.  
c See "New Birth," John 3:5.  
d Life, Gen. 2:7.  
e Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
f Many ancient authorities read your. g Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. h Manifestation, Heb. 9:26. i I Cor. 1:7; I Pet. 1:13; I John 2:28; 3:2; comp. Phil. 3:21. j See "Promises," John 14:2. k See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. l Glory, Ps. 7:5. m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. n Rom. 8:13. o Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. p Comp. ch. 2:11. q See "Body," Num. 25:8. r Fornication, Deut. 22:21. s Uncleanliness, II Cor. 12:21. t Passion, I Thess. 4:5. u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. v Evil, Ps. 97:10. w Lust, Rom. 6:12. x Covetousness, Deut. 5:21. y Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. z See Rom. 1:18; Eph. 5:6. a Anger, Fr. 15:1. b See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

John 2:9. Jesus tasted Wine and Gall—Mt. 27:34. Bread not tasted by David—II Sam. 3:35.

Proclamation against.—I Sam. 14:24; Jonah 3:7.  
Warnings against Taste of Earthly Things.—Col. 2:21-23.  
Illustrative.—So. of Sol. 2:3.

"men? 23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in <sup>c</sup>d will-worship, and <sup>e</sup> humility, and <sup>f</sup> severity to the <sup>g</sup> body; but are not of any <sup>h</sup> value against <sup>i</sup> the indulgence of the <sup>j</sup> flesh.

**3** <sup>k</sup> If then <sup>l</sup> ye were <sup>m</sup> raised together with <sup>n</sup> Christ, <sup>o</sup> seek the things that are above, where Christ is, <sup>p</sup> seated on the right <sup>q</sup> hand of <sup>r</sup> God. <sup>s</sup> 2 <sup>t</sup> Set your <sup>u</sup> mind on the things that are <sup>v</sup> above, not on the things that are upon the <sup>w</sup> earth. <sup>x</sup> 3 For ye <sup>y</sup> died, and your <sup>z</sup> life is hid with <sup>a</sup> Christ in God. <sup>b</sup> 4 When Christ, <sup>c</sup> who is <sup>d</sup> our life, <sup>e</sup> shall be <sup>f</sup> manifested, <sup>g</sup> then shall ye also with him be manifested in <sup>h</sup> glory.

<sup>i</sup> 5 <sup>j</sup> Put to death therefore your <sup>k</sup> members which are upon the earth: <sup>l</sup> fornication, <sup>m</sup> uncleanness, <sup>n</sup> passion, <sup>o</sup> evil desire, and <sup>p</sup> covetousness, which is <sup>q</sup> idolatry; <sup>r</sup> 6 for which things' sake cometh <sup>s</sup> a <sup>b</sup> c the wrath of

Var. Read.—V. 23. a show—So DeW. Ol. Wo.; the reputation, Al. Be. El. Li. Me. SCHN.; the repute, ABBOTT. will-worship—i.e. self-imposed worship. Li. Me. VIN.; self-willed; adoration, SCHN. body . . . flesh—So VIN. RID.; body; not in any honor to the satisfying of the flesh, DeW.; not in any value (i.e. their shew of wisdom does not come from anything of real value), for they serve only to satisfy the flesh, Be. El. Me.; . . . not any honour (i.e. in neglecting the body and not doing it any honour); why are ye subject to them only to satisfy your flesh? Al. so Ol. Wo. nearly; but are not of any value against (to subdue) the indulgence of the flesh, Li. Evans; body; not in any honor for the full satisfaction of the flesh, ABBOTT. SO. Chap. 3.—V. 4. manifested—revealed, LUE. SO. V. 5. Put to death—So MAR. VIN. PEAKE, RID.; Mortify, a; Make dead, ABBOTT. passion

f Gal. 2:20; comp. John 11:25. 2 Many ancient authorities read your. g Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. h Manifestation, Heb. 9:26. i I Cor. 1:7; I Pet. 1:13; I John 2:28; 3:2; comp. Phil. 3:21. j See "Promises," John 14:2. k See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. l Glory, Ps. 7:5. m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. n Rom. 8:13. o Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. p Comp. ch. 2:11. q See "Body," Num. 25:8. r Fornication, Deut. 22:21. s Uncleanliness, II Cor. 12:21. t Passion, I Thess. 4:5. u See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. v Evil, Ps. 97:10. w Lust, Rom. 6:12. x Covetousness, Deut. 5:21. y Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. z See Rom. 1:18; Eph. 5:6. a Anger, Fr. 15:1. b See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. c Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

God <sup>a</sup> upon the <sup>b</sup> sons of <sup>c</sup> disobedience: <sup>d</sup> 7 <sup>e</sup> wherein <sup>f</sup> ye also once <sup>g</sup> walked, where ye lived in these things; <sup>h</sup> 8 but now do ye also <sup>i</sup> put them all away: <sup>j</sup> anger, wrath, <sup>k</sup> malice, <sup>l</sup> railing, <sup>m</sup> shameful speaking out of your <sup>n</sup> mouth: <sup>o</sup> 9 <sup>p</sup> lie not one to another; seeing that ye have <sup>q</sup> put off the old man with his doings, <sup>r</sup> 10 and have <sup>s</sup> put on the new man, that is being <sup>t</sup> renewed unto <sup>u</sup> knowledge <sup>v</sup> after the <sup>w</sup> image of him that <sup>x</sup> created him: <sup>y</sup> 11 where <sup>z</sup> there cannot be <sup>a</sup> Greek and <sup>b</sup> Jew, <sup>c</sup> circumcision and uncircumcision, <sup>d</sup> barbarian, Scythian, <sup>e</sup> bondman, freeman; but <sup>f</sup> Christ is all, and in all.

<sup>i</sup> 12 Put on therefore, as <sup>j</sup> God's <sup>k</sup> elect, <sup>l</sup> holy and <sup>m</sup> beloved, a <sup>n</sup> heart of <sup>o</sup> compassion, <sup>p</sup> kindness, <sup>q</sup> lowliness, meekness, <sup>r</sup> a <sup>s</sup> long suffering; <sup>t</sup> 13 <sup>u</sup> b c forbearing one another, and <sup>v</sup> forgiving each other, if

—In general, ABBOTT, Li. Me.; lustfulness, Al. Be. DeW. El. Ol. V. 7. wherein—in the which, a; in whom, PEAKE (?); among or in which, RID. once—afortetime, a. V. 8. railing—blasphemy, Da. SCHN. LUE. SO.; rather, evil speaking (as Eph. 4:31), slandering, Al. El. Li. Me. Ol. PEAKE. shameful speaking—So SCHN. LUE. SO.; filthy communication, Be. DeW. El. Ol.; railing, Al. Me.; foul railing, Li.; i.e. abusive language, MAR.; ABBOTT, VIN. PEAKE; abusive talking, RID. V. 10. being—So VIN. PEAKE, RID.; ever being, Al. Da. Li. Me. knowledge—So VIN.; full, perfect, knowledge, Al. Da. El. Li. ABBOTT, RID. V. 11. is—So Al. DeW. El. Me.; can be, Li. all—the all things, Var. V. 12. God's elect—elect ones of God, DeW. El. Li. Me. lowliness—humility, RID. a.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 6. upon <sup>a</sup> disobedience—So N A C. La. <sup>1</sup> El.; omitt. B. Theb. and some Latin Fathers, T. Tr. Al. Li. WH. NES. a marg. Cf. Eph. 5:6.

f See Rom. 10:12; I Cor. 12:13; Gal. 3:28. g See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6. i The Jews, II Ki. 16:6. j Circumcision, Gen. 14:17. k See I Cor. 7:19; Gal. 5:6. l Barbarian, Acts 28:2. m Bondage, John 8:33. n Eph. 6:8. o Eph. 1:23. p See Lu. 18:7. q Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. r Holiness, Eph. 4:24. s See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. t Heart, Acts 15:9. u Lu. 1:78 marg.; Gal. 5:22 f.; Phil. 2:1. v See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6. w See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. x Kindness, Zech. 7:9. y Eph. 4:2; Phil. 2:3. z Long suffering, I Tim. 1:16. a II Cor. 6:6; comp. I Cor. 13:4. b Eph. 4:2. c See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. d See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.

Figurative.—Of Barzillai—II Sam. 19:35. Mischievous Things—Job 6:30. Moab—Jer. 48:11.

Spiritual Taste.—Of the Lord—Ps. 34:8; 119:103. Death—Heb. 2:9. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Heavenly Gifts—Heb. 6:4, 5; I Pet. 2:3.

**3** Some ancient authorities omit upon the sons of disobedience.

See Eph. 5:6.

d Son, Gen. 3:6.

e Rebellion, Ea. 20:8.

f See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.

g See Eph. 2:2.

h See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. [1:10.

i Walking, Col. 3:8.

j Putting away, Eph. 4:22.

k Comp. Eph. 4:31. [4:20.

l Malice, I Cor. 13:5.

m See "Reproach," Ea. 15:5.

n I Sam. 25:14; Mt. 15:19; 27:39; Mk. 15:29; Eph. 4:31; II Pet. 2:10.

o See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.

p See Eph. 4:29. [8:11.

q Mouth, Gen. 9:11.

r Lying, Lev. 19:11.

s See Eph. 4:25.

t See Eph. 4:22.

**10**  
u Put on, Rom. 13:14.

v See Eph. 4:24.

w Spiritual Growth. See "Life," Gen. 2:7.

z See "Edification," Rom. 14:19.

y Rom. 12:2; II Cor. 4:16; Eph. 4:23.

z Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

a Rom. 8:29.

b Man made in the image of God, Gen. 2:7.

c God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.

d Comp. Eph. 2:10.

**11**  
e See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

f Greeks, Acts 11:20. h See "Gentiles," Is. 49:6. i The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.

j Circumcision, Gen. 14:17. k See I Cor. 7:19; Gal. 5:6.

l Barbarian, Acts 28:2. m Bondage, John 8:33. n Eph. 6:8.

o Eph. 1:23. p See Lu. 18:7. q Election, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. r Holiness, Eph. 4:24. s See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. t Heart, Acts 15:9. u Lu. 1:78 marg.; Gal. 5:22 f.; Phil. 2:1. v See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6. w See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. x Kindness, Zech. 7:9. y Eph. 4:2; Phil. 2:3. z Long suffering, I Tim. 1:16. a II Cor. 6:6; comp. I Cor. 13:4. b Eph. 4:2. c See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1. d See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.

<sup>a</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Eph. 4:32; comp. Rom. 15:7.  
<sup>c</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>d</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Christ*.  
<sup>e</sup> Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Put on, Rom. 13:14. [13:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
<sup>i</sup> See John 14:27. [17:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Peace, Pr. 2 Gr. *arbitrate*.  
<sup>k</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9. [126.  
<sup>l</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:10.  
<sup>m</sup> See Eph. 2:16.  
<sup>n</sup> Body, Num. 25:8.  
<sup>o</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
<sup>p</sup> Thankfulness, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>q</sup> Rom. 10:17; comp. Eph. 5:26; I Thess. 1:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Word of God, John 6:33.  
<sup>s</sup> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Some ancient authorities read *the Lord*; others, *God*.  
<sup>u</sup> Or, *richly in all wisdom; teaching &c.*  
<sup>v</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
<sup>w</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 1:28.  
<sup>y</sup> Eph. 5:19.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Exhortation," Acts 11:23.  
<sup>a</sup> Or, *yourself*.  
<sup>b</sup> See Eph. 5:19.  
<sup>c</sup> Psalms, Ps. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Songs," Ex. 15:1.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Musio," I Chr. 6:31.  
<sup>f</sup> Spiritual, Job 4:15. [14:15.  
<sup>g</sup> See I Cor. 6:17.  
<sup>h</sup> Grace, John 1:17.  
<sup>i</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. <sup>g</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. <sup>h</sup> I Cor. 10:31. <sup>i</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23. <sup>j</sup> Name, Acts 16:18. <sup>k</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>l</sup> Giving Thanks, II Cor. 4:15. <sup>m</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>n</sup> Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16. <sup>o</sup> P. V. 18. <sup>p</sup> Bitterness, Eph. 4:31. <sup>q</sup> See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2. <sup>r</sup> Eph. 6:1. <sup>s</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7. <sup>t</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16. <sup>u</sup> See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1. <sup>v</sup> Duty to Parents, Pr. 8:1. <sup>w</sup> See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1. <sup>x</sup> 21 <sup>y</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15. <sup>z</sup> Eph. 6:4. <sup>a</sup> 22 <sup>b</sup> Eph. 6:5. <sup>c</sup> Servants, Ex. 21:2. <sup>d</sup> See "Bondage," John 8:33. <sup>e</sup> 6 Gr. *Bondservants*.

any <sup>a</sup> man have a \* complaint against any; <sup>b</sup> even as <sup>c</sup> the Lord <sup>d</sup> forgave you, so also do ye: 14 and above all these things <sup>e</sup> put on / love, which is the bond of <sup>f</sup> perfectness. 15 And let <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> peace of Christ <sup>j</sup> rule in your <sup>k</sup> hearts, to the which also ye were <sup>l</sup> called in <sup>m</sup> one <sup>n</sup> body; and be ye <sup>p</sup> thankful. 16 Let <sup>q</sup> the <sup>r</sup> word of <sup>s</sup> Christ dwell in you <sup>t</sup> richly; in all <sup>u</sup> wisdom <sup>v</sup> teaching and <sup>w</sup> admonishing <sup>x</sup> one another <sup>y</sup> with <sup>z</sup> psalms and <sup>a</sup> hymns and <sup>b</sup> spiritual songs, <sup>c</sup> singing with <sup>d</sup> grace in your hearts unto <sup>e</sup> God. 17 And <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> whatsoever ye do, in <sup>h</sup> word or in deed, <sup>i</sup> do all in the <sup>j</sup> name of the <sup>k</sup> Lord Jē'sūs, <sup>l</sup> giving thanks to <sup>m</sup> God the Father through him. 18 <sup>n</sup> Wives, <sup>p</sup> be in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. 19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not <sup>q</sup> bitter against them. 20 <sup>r</sup> Children, <sup>s</sup> obey your <sup>t</sup> parents in all things, for this is <sup>u</sup> well-pleasing in the Lord. 21 <sup>v</sup> Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be not discouraged. 22 <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> Servants, <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup>

6  
a Comp. Eph. 4:29.  
b Speech, I Cor. 2:1.  
c Grace, John 1:17.  
d Salt, Lev. 2:13.  
e See Mk. 9:50.  
f See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
h Comp. I Pet. 3:12.

7  
i P. Vs. 7-9; Eph. 6:21, 22.  
j Paul, Acts 8:1.  
k Tychicus, Acts 20:4.  
l Ch. 1:7; Eph. 6:21.  
m See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
n Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
o Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
p Minister, Acts 15:39.  
q Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.  
r Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

8  
s Eph. 6:22.  
t Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
u Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
v See ch. 2:2.  
w Heart, Acts 15:9.

9  
z Philemon 10.  
y See v. 12.

10  
a Aristarchus, Acts 19:29.  
b Comp. Rom. 16:7.  
c See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
d See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
e Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
f Mark, Mk. 1:1.  
g Comp. Acts 15:37, 39.  
h See "Kinsmen," Deut. 25:5.  
i Barnabas, Acts 9:27.

j Commandments, Ex. 20:1. j Comp. II Tim. 4:11.  
k Acts 1:23; 18:7. l See Acts 11:2. m See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6. n Circumcision, Gen. 17:14. o See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. p See "Labor," Ex. 23:12. q Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. r God, Gen. 1:1. s Man, Gen. 2:7.

Psalm of Complaint.—Ps. 102.  
People who complain.—Pr. 23:29, 30; Jude 16. Against Paul.—Acts 25:7.  
Forgiving of.—Col. 3:13.

the time. 6<sup>a</sup> Let your <sup>b</sup> speech be always with <sup>c</sup> grace, seasoned with <sup>d</sup> salt, that <sup>e</sup> ye may <sup>f</sup> know how ye <sup>g</sup> ought to answer each one.

7<sup>h</sup> All <sup>i</sup> my affairs shall <sup>k</sup> Tych<sup>l</sup>-y-eūs make known unto you, <sup>m</sup> the beloved <sup>n</sup> brother and <sup>o</sup> faithful <sup>p</sup> minister and <sup>q</sup> fellow-servant in the <sup>r</sup> Lord: 8<sup>s</sup> whom I have sent unto you for this very <sup>t</sup> purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may <sup>u</sup> comfort your <sup>w</sup> hearts; 9 together with <sup>x</sup> Ō-nēs<sup>y</sup>-mūs, the faithful and beloved brother, <sup>z</sup> who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that <sup>a</sup> are done here.

10<sup>b</sup> Ār-is-tār<sup>c</sup>-ehūs my <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> fellow-prisoner <sup>d</sup> saluteth you, and <sup>e</sup> Mark, the <sup>f</sup> cousin of <sup>g</sup> Bār<sup>h</sup>-nā-bās (touching whom ye received <sup>i</sup> commandments; <sup>j</sup> if he come unto you, receive him), 11 and Jē<sup>k</sup>-sūs that is called <sup>l</sup> Jūs<sup>m</sup>-tūs, <sup>n</sup> who are of the <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> circumcision: these only <sup>q</sup> are my <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> fellow-workers unto the <sup>t</sup> kingdom of <sup>u</sup> God, <sup>v</sup> men that have been a

Var. Read.—V. 6. with grace—*Lit.* in grace (i.e. gracious, pleasing, *DeW. Li. Me. Ol.*). V. 7. All my affairs—all that pertains to me, *SCHN.*: How it goes with me, *LUE.*: concerning my condition, *SO.*: The things concerning me, *RID.* V. 8. have sent—i.e. send, *El. Li. VIN.*: sent, *RID.* this very purpose—*So RID.*: i.e. the following, *El. Wo.*, and so perhaps, *Al. DeW.*: the same purpose, so practically, *Me.* comfort—*So Al. El. Me.*: strengthen (encourage to persevere), *DeW. Li.* V. 11. who . . . fellow-workers—these alone of the circumcision (i.e. these alone among them who are of the circumcision) are my fellow-workers, *Al. Me. Ol.*, so *La. Ti.* (*DeW. El. Li. Wo.* translate as in the text, but give practically this sense); these latter

comfort unto me. 12<sup>u</sup> Ēp<sup>v</sup>-ā-phrās, who is one of <sup>w</sup> you, a <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> servant of Christ Jē<sup>z</sup>-sūs, saluteth you, always <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> striving for you in his <sup>d</sup> prayers, that ye may stand <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> perfect and <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> fully assured in all the <sup>i</sup> will of God. 13 For I bear him <sup>j</sup> witness, that he hath much labor for you, and for them in <sup>k</sup> Lā-ōd<sup>l</sup>-y-çē<sup>m</sup>ā, and for them in Hī<sup>n</sup>-ē-rāp<sup>o</sup>-ō-lis. 14<sup>p</sup> Lūke, the beloved <sup>q</sup> physician, and <sup>r</sup> Dē<sup>s</sup>-mās salute you. 15 Salute the brethren that are in Lā-ōd<sup>t</sup>-y-çē<sup>u</sup>ā, and <sup>v</sup> Nym<sup>w</sup> phās, and <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> the church that is in <sup>z</sup> their <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> house. 16 And <sup>d</sup> when <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> this <sup>i</sup> epistle hath been <sup>j</sup> read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Lā-ōd<sup>k</sup>-y-çē<sup>l</sup>āns; and that ye also read the epistle from Lā-ōd<sup>m</sup>-y-çē<sup>n</sup>ā. 17 And say to <sup>o</sup> Ār-chīp<sup>p</sup>-pūs, Take heed to the <sup>q</sup> ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18<sup>r</sup> The salutation of me Paul with mine own <sup>s</sup> hand. <sup>t</sup> Remember <sup>u</sup> my bonds. <sup>v</sup> Grace be with you.

two at the time the only fellow-workers out of Judaism, *LUE.* V. 12. striving—*So RID. VIN.*; wrestling, *Li.* V. 16. the epistle from Laodicea—i.e. *St. Paul's epistle previously sent to Laodicea, which was to be sent forward from thence to Colossians, Li.* V. 17. hast received—*So LUE. SO.*; *lit. didst receive, Var. RID. SCHN.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 8. ye . . . comfort—*So N\* A B D\*, OL. La. Ti. Tr. Li. WH.*: he might know your estate and comfort your hearts, *N\* C D\*, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. El. Al.* V. 12. fully assured—*So N A B C D\*, Edd.*: complete, *D\** V. 13. labor—*So N A B C D\*, Edd.*: zeal, *D\** V. 15. Nymphas—*So Ti. Tr.* <sup>1</sup> *Al. El. Li.* Nympha (a woman's name), *La. Tr.* <sup>2</sup> *WH.* <sup>3</sup> *marp.* their—*So N A C (P), 17, 47, Memph. Ti. Tr.* <sup>4</sup> *Al. Li.*: her, *B. 67\*, La. WH. Tr.* <sup>5</sup> *a marg.*: his, *D. (E F G K L), El. V. 18. you—So N A B C, Edd.* PEAKE; add, Amen, *N\* D.* add *Postscript*, To the Colossians, *N B\* C, Tr. AL.*: To the Colossians from Rome, *A B.*

21. <sup>u</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12. <sup>x</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36. <sup>y</sup> Heb. 13:3. <sup>z</sup> V. 3; Phil. 1:7. <sup>a</sup> Grace, John 1:17.

12  
t Epaphras, Col. 1:7.  
u See ch. 1:1.  
v Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
w Gr. bondservant.  
x Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
y See Rom. 15:30.  
z Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
a Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
b See ch. 1:28.  
c See Lu. 1:1 and marg.  
d Assurance, Eph. 3:12.  
e Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

13  
e Witness, John 8:17.  
f Laodicea, Col. 2:1.

14  
g Luke, Lu. 1:1.  
h Philemon 24; II Tim. 4:11; see Acts 16:10.  
i Physician, Mk. 5:26.  
j Philemon 24; II Tim. 4:10.

15  
2 The Greek may represent *Nympha*.  
k The Church, Acts 20:28.  
l See Rom. 16:5.  
3 Some ancient authorities read *her*.  
m House, Deut. 24:10.  
n Home, Lev. 18:9.

16  
o Comp. I Thess. 5:27; II Thess. 3:14.  
p See ch. 1:1.  
q See "Epistles of Paul," Acts 8:1.  
r Gr. the.  
s Letters, Acts 23:25.  
t Reading, II Cor. 3:2.

17  
t Philemon 2.  
u II Tim. 4:5.

18  
r See I Cor. 16:1.  
s See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
t Heb. 13:3. <sup>z</sup> V. 3; Phil. 1:7. <sup>a</sup> Grace, John 1:17.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE THESS-SÄ-LÖ-NĪ-ÄNS

1: 1 SALUTATION. THANKSGIVING FOR THEIR RECEPTION OF THE GOSPEL

1: 7

<sup>a</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>b</sup> II Thess. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See II Cor. 1:19.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Silas," Acts 15:22.  
<sup>e</sup> Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> The Church, Acts 20:28.  
<sup>g</sup> Thessalonica, Acts 17:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen 1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
<sup>k</sup> Grace, John 1:17. [17:1].  
<sup>l</sup> Peace, Pr.

<sup>m</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>n</sup> II Thess. 1:3; see Rom. 1:8; Eph. 5:20; comp. ch. 2:13.  
<sup>o</sup> See Rom. 1:9.  
<sup>p</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

<sup>q</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
<sup>r</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.

<sup>a</sup> II Thess. 1:11; comp. John 6:29; Gal. 5:6. <sup>t</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>u</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1. <sup>v</sup> Ch. 3:6; II Thess. 1:3f.; comp. I Cor. 13:13. <sup>w</sup> Rom. 8:25; 15:4. <sup>x</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. <sup>y</sup> Or, *stedfastness*. <sup>z</sup> Hope, Pr. 23:18.

\* I THESSALONIANS: Genuineness.—Now accepted by nearly all critics of all schools as the work of Paul. Baur's attack on it has been overthrown.

Date.—A. D. 52. Earliest of Paul's Epistles and one of the earliest books of the New Testament. Cf. Epistle of James and Mark's Gospel. Date not long after Paul left Athens, while in Corinth, after Silas and Timothy came there from Thessalonica—Acts 18:1, 5; I Thess. 3:6. The date is fixed also by the coming of Gallio as Proconsul of Achaia—Acts 18:12. Paul had already been there a year and a half—18:11.

Recipients.—"The Church of the Thessalonians"—I Thess. 1:1. This church was founded by Paul during his second missionary tour—Acts 17:1-9; I Thess. 1:9f. It was in a great commercial city of Macedonia (Thessalonica the modern Salonica) and had already become "an ensample to all that believe in Macedonia and in Achaia"—I Thess. 1:7. He associates Silas and Timothy (1:1) in the salutation because of their connection with them.

Occasion.—Silas and Timothy (Acts 18:5) had brought good news from Thessalonica—I Thess. 1:6. But needless misapprehension had arisen, since Paul's departure, concerning the Second Coming of Jesus. He had taught them the certainty of that coming, but the uncertainty of the time of the event—I Thess. 5:1-11. This misconception had led some

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a b</sup> Paul, and <sup>c d</sup> Sil-vā-nūs, and <sup>e</sup> Tīm-ō-thēy, unto the <sup>f</sup> church of the <sup>g</sup> Thēs-sā-lō-nī-äns in <sup>h</sup> God the Father and the <sup>i</sup> Lord Jē-šūs Christ: <sup>j k</sup> Grace to you and <sup>l</sup> peace.

<sup>2 m</sup> We give thanks to God always for you all, <sup>n</sup> making mention of you in our <sup>p</sup> prayers; <sup>3 q</sup> remembering without ceasing your <sup>r</sup> work of <sup>s</sup> faith and labor of <sup>t v</sup> love and <sup>w x</sup> patience of <sup>y</sup> hope in our Lord Jē-šūs Christ,

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 3. our God and Father—So Jo. Li. ZÖ. SCHN. LUE. DODS. (all.); God and our Father, Al. El. Lü. Vs. 4, 5. your . . . that—So VIN. Jo. probably; your election. Because, Al. Da. DeW. El. Lü. a marg. V. 5. much assurance—i.e. the full conviction and confidence felt by St. Paul, El. Lü.; fullness, a marg.; great (much, SCHM.) fullness of conviction, ZÖ. SCHN.; great happiness of conviction, LUE. showed ourselves—So VIN.; became, as v. 6, Var.; proved ourselves, ZÖ. VIN. (all.). toward—among,

before <sup>22</sup> our God and Father; <sup>4</sup> <sup>a b</sup> knowing, <sup>c d</sup> brethren beloved of God, <sup>e</sup> your <sup>f g</sup> election, <sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup> how that our <sup>i j</sup> gospel came not unto you in <sup>k</sup> word only, but also <sup>l</sup> in power, and in the <sup>m</sup> Holy Spirit, and in much <sup>n</sup> assurance; even as ye know <sup>o</sup> what manner of <sup>p</sup> men <sup>q</sup> we showed ourselves toward you for your sake. <sup>6</sup> And ye became <sup>r</sup> imitators of us, and of the Lord, <sup>s</sup> having received <sup>t</sup> the word in much <sup>u</sup> affliction, with <sup>v</sup> joy of the <sup>w</sup> Holy Spirit; <sup>7</sup> so that <sup>x</sup> ye be-  
ZÖ. LUE. V. 6. having—in that ye, Al. DeW. ZÖ. SCHM.; have, LUE.

Var. Read.—Title.—To the Thessalonians I, NAB, Edd. Chap. 1.—V. 1. peace—So B, Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH. NES.; add, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ, N A C D, La.<sup>1</sup>

marginal note on Mt. 4:23. <sup>j</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23. <sup>k</sup> See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. <sup>l</sup> See Rom. 15:19; I Cor. 2:4; II Cor. 6:6. <sup>m</sup> Holy Spirit confirms the Word, John 14:16. <sup>n</sup> Comp. Lu. 1:1 (Gr.); Col. 2:2. <sup>o</sup> Or, fullness. <sup>p</sup> Ch. 2:10. <sup>q</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7. <sup>r</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1. <sup>s</sup> Imitator, Phil. 4:17. <sup>t</sup> See "Example," I Cor. 4:16. <sup>u</sup> Acts 17:5-10. <sup>v</sup> Word of God, John 6:63. <sup>w</sup> See II Tim. 4:2. <sup>x</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10. <sup>y</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5. <sup>z</sup> Acts 13:52; comp. II Cor. 6:10; Gal. 5:22. <sup>z</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16. <sup>7</sup> a See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.

to neglect their regular work, a thing against which he had expressly warned them—4:11. Hence it was necessary to write them. It is possible also that the Macedonians sent a letter to Paul by Silas and Timothy.

Purpose.—Paul had been long anxious to revisit Thessalonica, but had been hindered—2:18. The longing was material—3:6. He still prayed that he might come—3:11. Meanwhile he sends a message to cheer them as they had cheered him—2:17; 13:7. They do not need instruction about affliction (3:4) and love of the brethren (4:9), but he wishes them to abound yet more and more and to walk becomingly (4:10 ff.), as he charged them while with them—1:1 f. He aims to confirm them in the Gospel which he had already preached to them that it might not be in vain—2:1, 4, 8, 13; 3:9 f. He had sent Timothy unto them to avert this peril (3:5) as he now writes for the same purpose. He expects the Epistle to be read to all—5:27.

Contents.—The first chapter is an appreciation of the work of grace among the Thessalonians. The second chapter explains and defends Paul's preaching and conduct while with them. The third chapter shows his present concern about them. In the fourth chapter he exhorts them to be pure, to be mindful of their own business, to understand that those that are asleep will rise at the resurrection before those who are alive are changed. They will not be left in the graves. In

7  
a Example, 1 Cor. 4:16.  
b Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
c Macedonia, Acts 20:1.  
d See Rom. 15:26.  
e Achaea, Acts 18:12.

8  
f See Rom. 10:18.  
g Word of God, John 6:63.  
h The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
i II Thess. 3:1; comp. Col. 3:16.  
j Rom. 1:8; II Cor. 2:14; comp. Rom. 16:19.  
k See "God," Gen. 1:1.

9  
l Ch. 2:1.  
m See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
n Acts 14:15.  
o Comp. I Cor. 12:2.  
p Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
q Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
r See Mt. 16:16.

10  
s See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
u Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
v Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
w Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
x Death, Rom. 5:12.  
y Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.  
z See Rom. 5:9.  
a The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
b Mt. 15:1.  
c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
d See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
e Ch. 1:9.  
f II Thess. 1:10.  
g See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
h k See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.

came an <sup>a</sup>ensample to all that <sup>b</sup>believe in <sup>c</sup>Măc-ē-dō-nī-ā and in <sup>d</sup>Ā-chā-jā. 8 For from you hath <sup>e</sup>sounded forth <sup>f</sup>the word of the Lord, not only in Măc-ē-dō-nī-ā and Ā-chā-jā, but <sup>g</sup>in every place your faith to <sup>h</sup>God-ward is gone forth; so that we need not to speak anything. 9 For they themselves report concerning us what manner of <sup>i</sup>entering in we had unto you; and how ye <sup>j</sup>turned unto God <sup>k</sup>from <sup>l</sup>idols, to <sup>m</sup>serve a <sup>n</sup>living and true God, 10 and to <sup>o</sup>wait for his <sup>p</sup>Son from <sup>q</sup>heaven, whom he <sup>r</sup>raised from the <sup>s</sup>dead, *even* Jē-sūs, <sup>t</sup>who <sup>u</sup>delivereth us from <sup>v</sup>the wrath to come.

**2** For <sup>a</sup>yourselves, <sup>b</sup>brethren, <sup>c</sup>know <sup>d</sup>our <sup>e</sup>entering in unto you, that <sup>f</sup>it hath not been found <sup>g</sup>vain: 2 but having <sup>h</sup>suffered before and been

Var. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. hath not been found—hath not been, ZÖ. SCHM.: was not, LUE. vain—So VIN. DODS.: weak, Al. Be. El. Lu.; in vain, ZÖ. (so in part) DeW. Jö.; powerless, SCHM. LUE. V. 2. in much conflict—So VIN.: under much warring, ZÖ. LUE. (i.e. external danger, MI.); in (spite of) much warring (battling), SCHM. V. 3. is—not, Al. DeW. El. Lu. is not of—(proceeds) not from, ZÖ.; does not arise out of, MI. (happened) not out of, SCHM.; hath nothing to do with, LUE. error—So Al. Be. El. Lu. Ol. MI. SCHM. VIN.: deceit, Jo. Wo.; delusion, ZÖ.; fanaticism, LUE. uncleanness—So Jo. Wo.; impurity (i.e. impurity of motive, covetousness or the like), Al. El. Lu. Ol. SCHM. LUE. ADENY. VIN.: impurity, sensuality, MI.; insincerity, ZÖ. V. 5. a cloak of covetousness—i.e. pretexts to conceal covetousness, Al. Be. DeW. El. Lu. Wo. VIN. V. 6. claimed au-

<sup>a</sup> shamefully treated, as ye know, at <sup>b</sup>Phil-lp-pi, we waxed <sup>c</sup>bold in our God <sup>d</sup>to speak unto you the <sup>e</sup>gospel of God in much <sup>f</sup>conflict. 3 For our <sup>g</sup>exhortation is not of <sup>h</sup>error, nor of <sup>i</sup>uncleanness, nor in <sup>j</sup>guile: 4 <sup>k</sup>but even as we have been <sup>l</sup>approved of God to be <sup>m</sup>intrusted with the <sup>n</sup>gospel, so we speak; <sup>o</sup>not as pleasing men, but God who <sup>p</sup>proveth our <sup>q</sup>hearts. 5 For neither at any time were we found using <sup>r</sup>words of <sup>s</sup>flattery, as ye know, nor <sup>t</sup>a cloak of <sup>u</sup>covetousness, <sup>v</sup>God is <sup>w</sup>witness; 6 nor <sup>x</sup>seeking <sup>y</sup>glory of <sup>z</sup>men, neither from you nor from others, when we might have <sup>a</sup>claimed <sup>b</sup>authority as <sup>c</sup>apostles of <sup>d</sup>Christ. 7 But <sup>e</sup>we were <sup>f</sup>gentle in the midst of you, <sup>g</sup>as when a nurse cherisheth her own <sup>h</sup>children: 8 even so, being <sup>i</sup>affectionately desirous of

thority—So VIN.: been burdensome, DODS. ADENY. r. Jo. (in part): used authority, Al. DeW. El. Lu. Ol. DODS. (alt.): (stood on our dignity), Al.; claimed honor (margin); could be held in respect, SCHM. V. 7. were—Strictly, became, Al. El.; were made, Lu.; showed ourselves, ZÖ.; have entered among you as, LUE.; entered full of, SCHM. gentle—mild, LUE. ZÖ. (alt.): love, SCHM.  
Var. Read.—V. 9. us—So N A C, WH<sup>1</sup> and Edd.; you, B. Memph. Theb. WH<sup>2</sup>. Chap. 2.—V. 7. gentle—So N A C D<sup>o</sup> Pesh. Theb. Ti. Tr. Al. El.; babes, N\* B C\* D\*, OL. Vulg. Memph. La. WH. r. marg.

l Witness, John 8:17. 6 m See "Pride," Ps. 10:2. n Glory, Ps. 7:5. o Man, Gen. 2:7. 2 Or, been burdensome, v. 9; comp. I Cor. 9:4 ff. p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Apostolic Authority," Lu. 2:21. q Apostles, Mt. 10:5. r See I Cor. 9:1 f. s Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. t 7 A Paul, Acts 8:1. u See "Christian Grace," II Ki. 1:5. v 3 Most of the ancient authorities read babes. Comp. Col. 14:20. w Comp. v. 11; Gal. 4:19. x See "Children," Gen. 3:16. 8 z See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.

l Acts 14:5. Phil. 1:30.  
m See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.  
n Philippi, Acts 16:12.  
o See Acts 16:22-24.  
p Boldness, Acts 14:3.  
q Courage, Num. 13:30.  
r Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
s See Acts 17:1-9.  
t See ch. 1:5.  
u See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
v See Phil. 1:30.

3  
v Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
w Acts 13:15.  
x See "Sin," Gen. 3:8.  
y Num. 15:25; II Sam. 6:7; Ps. 19:12; Eccl. 10:15; Mt. 27:64.  
z II Thess. 2:11; Jas. 5:20; I John 4:6; Jude 11.  
a Uncleaness, II Cor. 12:21.  
b Ch. 4:7.

4  
b II Cor. 2:17.  
c Approval, Rom. 5:4.  
d See Gal. 2:7.  
e See Gal. 1:10.  
f See Rom. 8:27.  
g Hearts, Acts 15:9.

5  
h Words, Pr. 15:23.  
i Acts 20:33; comp. II Pet. 2:3.  
j Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
k See v. 10; Rom. 1:9.

the fifth chapter Paul repeats his teaching about the uncertainty of the time of the Second Coming to Christ and exhorts to orderly life.

**Character.**—The Epistle is informal and discursive, but perfectly natural and true to the historical situation. It is meant for the good of all (5:27) and so is a church letter. As the first of Paul's Epistles it is interesting as an exposition of his theology. It may be compared with the first extended report of an address of his—Acts 13:16-41. In this address the kernel of Paul's later theology (cf. Galatians and Romans) is found—(See "Justification by Faith," Rom. 4:25)—Acts 13:38 f. So faith is emphasized in I Thessalonians, "you that believe" (2:13), "your faith" (3:6), "your work of faith" (1:3), &c. The development of Paul's teaching as traced in his Epistles is in harmony with his great experience of grace and the great message which he had for men. Cf. I Thess. 5:9 f.

**Eschatology.**—The Second Coming of Christ is discovered much in this Epistle because Paul had spoken especially about

it while there. He had been misunderstood and so has to explain himself. This was a favorite topic in the early apostolic message (as in the later books also. Cf. II Peter, I John, Revelation). It will recur in Paul's later Epistles (I Cor. 7:31; II Cor. 5:1 ff.; I Tim. 5:14). The prominence of eschatological matters in I and II Thessalonians is due to the incident of his stress on that subject at Thessalonica, not to any essential change of view on the subject by Paul.

\* **GUILE.**—Without Guile—Ps. 32:2; John 1:47; I Pet. 2:22. Answered with Guile—Gen. 34:13. To slay with Guile—Ex. 21:14. Cover itself with Guile—Prov. 26:26. O full of All Guile—Acts 13:10. Caught with Guile—II Cor. 12:16.

† **FLATTERY:** To be avoided.—Job 32:21, 22; I Thess. 2:5. Instrument of the Wicked.—Ps. 5:9; 12:2; 36:2; 78:36; Pr. 2:16; 7:5; 21; Dan. 11:34. Evil Results of.—Pr. 26:28; 28:23; 29:5; Dan. 11:21, 32. Prophecies concerning.—Ps. 12:3; Ez. 12:24.

- 8  
 a See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
 b See "Pleasures," II Tim. 3:4.  
 c See II Cor. 12:15; comp. I John 3:16.  
 d Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 e See ch. 1:5.  
 f See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
 g Soul, Job 4:15.

- 9  
 o See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 h See ch. 1:1.  
 i Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 j Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 k II Thess. 3:8; comp. Phil. 4:16.  
 l Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
 m See Acts 18:3.  
 n Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 o Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 p Burden, Ps. 55:22.  
 q II Cor. 11:9; comp. I Cor. 9:4 f.  
 r Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

- 10  
 s Witness, John 8:17.  
 t See v. 5.  
 u God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v II Cor. 1:5; comp. I Cor. 1:12.  
 w Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 x Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 y See "Life of Paul," Acts 8:1.  
 z Blameless, Lu. 1:8.  
 a See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
 b See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
 c Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 11  
 d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 e See I Cor. 4:14; comp. v. 7.  
 f Father, Ex. 21:15.  
 g Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 h Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
 i Comp. ch. 5:14.  
 j Encourage, I Thess. 5:14.  
 k See ch. 4:8; Lu. 16:28.  
 l Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 m See Eph. 4:1.  
 n Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
 o Ch. 5:24; II Thess. 2:14; see Rom. 8:28.  
 p Some ancient authorities read *called*.  
 q Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 r Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 s Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 t Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 u See Rom. 1:8; comp. ch. 1:2.  
 v Heb. 4:2; comp. Rom. 10:17.  
 w Gr. the word of hearing, Gal. 3:2.  
 x Word of God, John 6:63.  
 y Comp. Gal. 4:14; see Mt. 10:20.  
 z Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 b Truth, John 14:6.  
 c Comp. Heb. 4:12.  
 d See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 e Imitators, Phil. 4:17.  
 f Ch. 1:8.  
 g See "Example," I Cor. 4:16.  
 h See I Cor. 7:17; comp. I Cor. 10:22.

you, <sup>a</sup> we were well <sup>b</sup> pleased to <sup>c</sup> impart unto you, not the <sup>d</sup> gospel of God only, but also <sup>e</sup> our own <sup>f</sup> souls, because ye were become very dear to us. 9 For ye <sup>g</sup> remember, <sup>h</sup> brethren, our <sup>i</sup> labor and <sup>j</sup> travail: <sup>k</sup> working <sup>l</sup> night and <sup>m</sup> day, that we might not <sup>n</sup> burden any of you, we <sup>o</sup> preached unto you the <sup>p</sup> gospel of God. 10 Ye are <sup>q</sup> witnesses, and <sup>r</sup> God also, <sup>s</sup> how <sup>t</sup> holily and <sup>u</sup> righteously and <sup>v</sup> unblamably we behaved ourselves toward <sup>w</sup> you that <sup>x</sup> believe: 11 as ye <sup>y</sup> know how we *dealt with* each one of you, as <sup>z</sup> a <sup>a</sup> father with his own <sup>b</sup> children, <sup>c</sup> exhorting you, and <sup>d</sup> encouraging you, and <sup>e</sup> testifying, 12 to the end that ye should <sup>f</sup> walk worthily of God, who <sup>g</sup> calleth you into his own <sup>h</sup> kingdom and <sup>i</sup> glory.

13 And for this cause we also <sup>a</sup> thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us <sup>b</sup> the <sup>c</sup> word of the message, *even the word* of God, ye accepted it <sup>d</sup> not as the <sup>e</sup> word of <sup>f</sup> men, but, as it is in <sup>g</sup> truth, the word of God, <sup>h</sup> which also <sup>i</sup> worketh in you that believe. 14 For ye, brethren, became <sup>a</sup> imitators of <sup>b</sup> the churches of

Var. Rend.—V. 8. well . . . impart—So AL. DODS.; willing to have imparted, Jo. Lu. (El. nearly). souls—So EL. SCHM.; merely, lives, Al. Da. Lu.; life, ZÖ. LUE. V. 10. toward—So Da. DeW. El. ZÖ. LUE. SCHM.; in the judgment of, Al. Be. Lu. V. 11. exhorting and encouraging—encouraged and exhorted, ZÖ.; exhorted and encouraged, LUE. SCHN.; comforted, persuading, VIN.; testifying—So MI.; conjured, Al. DeW. Lu.; implored (you), ZÖ. LUE. V. 15. drove out us—

God which are in <sup>a</sup> Jū-dæ-ā in <sup>b</sup> Christ Jē-ḡsūs: for <sup>c</sup> ye also <sup>d</sup> suffered the same things of your own countrymen, <sup>e</sup> even as they did of the <sup>f</sup> Jews; 15 <sup>g</sup> who both <sup>h</sup> killed the Lord Jē-ḡsūs and <sup>i</sup> the prophets, and drove out us, and please not God, and are contrary to all men; 16 <sup>j</sup> forbidding us to speak to the <sup>k</sup> Gentiles <sup>l</sup> that they may be <sup>m</sup> saved; to <sup>n</sup> fill up their <sup>o</sup> sins always: but the <sup>p</sup> wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But <sup>a</sup> we, brethren, being bereaved of <sup>b</sup> you for <sup>c</sup> a short <sup>d</sup> season, <sup>e</sup> in presence not in <sup>f</sup> heart, endeavored the more exceedingly <sup>g</sup> to see your <sup>h</sup> face with great desire: 18 because <sup>i</sup> we would fain have come unto you, I Paul <sup>k</sup> once and again; and <sup>l</sup> Satan <sup>m</sup> hindered us. 19 For what is our <sup>n</sup> hope, or <sup>o</sup> joy, or <sup>p</sup> crown of <sup>q</sup> glorying? Are not even ye, before our <sup>r</sup> Lord Jē-ḡsūs at his <sup>s</sup> coming? 20 For ye are our <sup>t</sup> glory and our joy.

3 Wherefore <sup>a</sup> when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left behind at <sup>b</sup> Athēns alone; 2 and sent <sup>c</sup> Timō-thy, our brother and

So ZÖ.; persecuted us, DeW. Jo. Lu. LUE. SCHM. DODS.; drove us out by persecution, Al. Be. El. Wo. Da.; drove out us, VIN. z. V. 16. but—So ZÖ. DODS.; in order that, LUE.; in that, SCHN. to the uttermost—So practically, Al. El. Lu. Ol. DODS.; to make an end of them, DeW.; unto the end (last, LUE.), SCHM. ZÖ. LUE. VIN. V. 17. bereaved of you—So VIN.; more strictly, bereaved in being taken from you, El. Jo.; bereaved by separation from you, DODS. ADENY. V. 19. crown—garland, ADENY. glorying—So Lu. DODS. (alt.); glory, Jo.; boasting, DODS. VIN. (alt.); exulting, ADENY. even ye—ye also (as well as other) converts, Al. DeW. El. Lu. DODS.

Var. Read.—V. 12. calleth—So (or, in calling, El. L.), B. D. Tr. WH. and La. Tr. El.; called (or, hath called), N. A. Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Theb. Tr. WH. a marg.

19 n Hope, Pr. 23:18. o Joy, Ps. 30:5. p Crown, II Sam. 1:10. q Glorying, II Cor. 7:4. r Lordship and Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. s Gr. presence, Comp. II Cor. 10:10. t V. 5; comp. Phil. 2:19. u Athens, Acts 17:15. v Timothy, I Tim. 1:1. w See II Cor. 1:1; Col. 1:1.

- q See Gal. 1:22.  
 h Judea, John 4:47.  
 i Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 j Acts 17:5; comp. ch. 3:4; II Thess. 1:4f.  
 k See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 l Comp. Heb. 10:33f.  
 m The Jews, II Ki. 16:8.

- 15  
 n Lu. 24:20; Acts 2:23.  
 o See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 p The Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 q Acts 7:52; see Mt. 5:12.

- 16  
 r Intolerance, Acts 7:51.  
 s Acts 9:23; 13:45, 50; 14:2, 5, 19; 17:5, 13; 18:12; 21:21f.; 27:25; 27.  
 t Gentiles, La. 49:6.  
 u The Gospel must be preached, Mk. 16:15.  
 v I Cor. 10:23.  
 w Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
 z Gen. 15:16; Dan. 8:23; Mt. 23:32.  
 y Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 z Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 a Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 b See ch. 1:10.

- 17  
 c See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
 d See ch. 1:1.  
 e Gr. a season of an hour.  
 f Season, Gen. 8:22.  
 g See I Cor. 5:3.  
 h Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 i Ch. 3:10.  
 j Face, Is. 6:2.

- 18  
 j Comp. Rom. 15:22.  
 k Phil. 4:16.  
 l Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
 m Rom. 15:22; comp. Rom. 1:13.

- p Crown, II Sam. 1:10. q Glorying, II Cor. 7:4. r Lordship and Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. s Gr. presence, Comp. II Cor. 10:10. t V. 5; comp. Phil. 2:19. u Athens, Acts 17:15. v Timothy, I Tim. 1:1. w See II Cor. 1:1; Col. 1:1.

- 2  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 1 Some ancient authorities read *fellow-worker with God*.  
 b Minister, Acts 15:39.  
 c Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
 2 Gr. *good tidings*: see ch. 1:5.  
 d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 e Consolation, Mt. 5:4.  
 f Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 3  
 g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 h Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 i See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 j See Acts 9:16; 14:22.  
 4  
 3 Or, *plainly*.  
 k See ch. 2:14.  
 l Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 5  
 m Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 n Mt. 4:3.  
 o See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
 p See Phil. 2:16; comp. II Cor. 6:1.  
 q Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 r See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
 6  
 s Acts 18:5.  
 t Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.  
 u Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
 v Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
 w Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 z Comp. I Cor. 11:2.  
 y See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 z Longing, Ps. 84, title.  
 7  
 a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 b See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
 c Distress, II Cor. 12:10.  
 d See "Adversity," Job 19:6.  
 8  
 e Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 f Stand fast, I Cor. 16:13.  
 g Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 h Giving, II Cor. 4:15.  
 i Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
 j Night, Ps. 19:2.  
 k I Tim. 1:3.  
 m Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 n Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

"1 God's minister in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith; 3 that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that hereunto we are appointed. 4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; even as it came to pass, and ye know. 5 For this cause I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted you, and our labor should be in vain. 6 But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also to see you; 7 for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith: 8 for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. 9 For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; 10 night and day praying exceedingly that we

Var. Rend.—Chap. 3.—V. 2. comfort—exhort, encourage. *Al. Da. El. Jo. Lu.*; encourage, ADENY. V. 4. we (second)—*i.e. Christians, El. Jo. Lu.* V. 5. I (first)—*Strictly*, I also (I on my part, *El. Jo. Ol.*); I also, as well as Timothy and the others, *Al. Lu.*; I too, DODS. V. 11. our—himself—*So Da. Jo. ADENY, similarly in v. 13*; God our Father himself, *Lu. Al. El. V. 13. saints—holy ones, i.e. angels, DeW. Lu. (cf. Dan. 4:13; Zech. 14:5); angels and the souls of righteous men, Al. Be. El. Ol.* Chap. 4.—V. 1. Finally—Furthermore, *so El. VIN. translate: the word introduces the last division of the Epistle; ill. For the rest, Var. V. 3. fornication—So Al. Jo., unhesitatingly (in general), DeW. Ol. (El. perhaps).* V. 4. possess . . . ves-

may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way unto you: 12 and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also do toward you; 13 to the end he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.

4 Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye abound more and more. 2 For ye know what charge we gave you through the Lord Jesus. 3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication; 4 that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honor, 5 not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles

sel—*i.e. wife, El. Al. DeW. Jo. Lu. DODS, ADENY, VIN.*; *i.e. body, Wo. Be. Ol.*

Var. Rend.—Chap. 3.—V. 2. God's . . . gospel—minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel, *D. Pesh.*; the fellow-worker with God in the Gospel, *D. La. Al. El. WH.* n marg.; the minister of God in the Gospel, *N A, Vulg. Memph. La. 3. Ti. Tr. WH.*; only, fellow-labourer (our brother and fellow-labourer), *B. WH. 3. V. 13. saints—So N B De. Tr. Al. El.*; add, Amen, *N A D A. 1. Ti. WH.* n marg.

o Comp. II Cor. 5:9. 2 Gr. charges, by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16. 3 Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. r Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. s Abetain, I Thess. 5:22. t See I Cor. 6:18. u Fornication, Deut. 22:21. v I Cor. 7:2, 9. w Self-control. See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. x I Pet. 3:7; comp. II Cor. 4:7. y Honor, Mal. 1:6. z Comp. Rom. 1:24. 5 a Acts 1:3; 14:15; Rom. 1:26; 7:5; Gal. 5:24; Col. 3:5; Jas. 5:17. b Lust, Rom. 6:12. c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. d Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

Prov. 12:19. Throne established by Righteousness—Prov. 16:12. His ways—Prov. 21:29. Establish your Hearts—I Thess. 5:17. Comfort and establish your Hearts—I Thess. 2:17. See "Covenant"—Gen. 17:2. See "The Church"—Acts 20:28.

- o Ch. 2:17.  
 p Face, Is. 6:2.  
 q See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
 r See "Perfection," Heb. 11:1.  
 11  
 s Comp.  
 II Thess. 2:16.  
 t See v. 13;  
 Gal. 1:4.  
 4 Or, *God himself and our Father*.  
 u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 v Ch. 4:16; 5:23;  
 II Thess. 2:16;  
 3:16; Rev. 21:3.  
 w Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 x Comp.  
 II Thess. 3:5.  
 12  
 y Spiritual Growth. See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 z Abounding, Phil. 4:12.  
 a Phil. 1:9;  
 comp. ch. 4:10.  
 II Thess. 1:3.  
 b See "Frustration," Ps. 133:1.  
 13  
 c Heart, Acts 15:9. [Lu. 1:6.  
 d Blameless,  
 e Holiness,  
 Eph. 4:24.  
 5 Or, *God and our Father*.  
 f See ch. 2:19.  
 g Ch. 4:17.  
 6 Gr. *presence*.  
 Comp. II Cor. 10:10.  
 h Comp. Mt. 25:31; Mk. 8:38.  
 II Thess. 1:7.  
 i Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
 7 Many ancient authorities add *Amen*.  
 j II Thess. 3:1;  
 see II Cor. 13:11.  
 k Ch. 5:12;  
 II Thess. 1:3;  
 2:1; 3:1, 13;  
 see Gal. 6:1.  
 l Beseeching,  
 Rom. 15:30.  
 m Exhortation,  
 Acts 11:23.  
 n Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 p See "Inspiration by the Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
 3 q Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. r Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. s Abetain, I Thess. 5:22. t See I Cor. 6:18. u Fornication, Deut. 22:21. v I Cor. 7:2, 9. w Self-control. See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. x I Pet. 3:7; comp. II Cor. 4:7. y Honor, Mal. 1:6. z Comp. Rom. 1:24. 5 a Acts 1:3; 14:15; Rom. 1:26; 7:5; Gal. 5:24; Col. 3:5; Jas. 5:17. b Lust, Rom. 6:12. c See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. d Gentiles, Is. 49:6.

\* ESTABLISH.—God's Covenant—Gen. 6:18. His Word—I Ki. 2:4. The Oath—Gen. 26:3. World is established—I Chr. 16:30. God's Throne—I Chr. 17:12; Ps. 103:19. My Kings—Ps. 40:2. The Word of our Hands—Ps. 90:17. The Heavens—Prov. 8:27. Truthful Life shall be established—

5  
a Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
b Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
c See Gal. 4:8.

6  
d Man, Gen.  
2:7.  
e Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
f I Cor. *overreach*.  
g I Cor. 6:8.  
h Fraternity,  
Ps. 133:1.  
i Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
j II Cor. 7:11.  
k Heb. 13:4.  
l comp. Rom.  
12:19; 13:4.  
m Vengeance of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
n Vengeance,  
Deut. 32:35.  
o Warning,  
Heb. 12:25.  
p Or, *told you*  
*plainly*.  
q See "Wit-  
ness," John  
8:17.  
r See ch. 2:11;  
Lu. 16:28;  
Heb. 2:6.

7  
p I Pet. 1:15.  
q Calling,  
I Cor. 1:26.  
r Uncleaness,  
II Cor. 12:21.  
s Sanctification,  
I Sam. 7:1.  
t See "Rebel-  
lion," Ez.  
20:8.  
u See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
v Rom. 5:5;  
II Cor. 1:22;  
Gal. 4:6.  
w I John 3:24.  
x Holy Spirit,  
John 14:16.  
y See ch. 1:1.

9  
z Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
a See John  
13:34; Rom.  
12:10.  
b Ch. 5:1; comp.  
II Cor. 9:1.  
c Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.

c Instruction, Is. 54:13. d John 6:45; I John 2:27; comp. Jer. 31:33 f. 10 e See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. f See ch. 1:7. g Macedonia, Acts 20:1. h Exhortation, Acts 11:23. i Abounding, Phil. 4:12. j See ch. 3:12. k See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. l Gr. *be ambitious*. See Rom. 15:20 marg. m I Pet. 4:15. n Labor, Ex. 23:12. o Eph. 4:28; II Thess. 3:10-12; comp. Acts 18:3. p Hands, Gen. 16:12. q Walking, Col. 1:10. r See Mk. 4:11. s Comp. Eph. 4:28.

\* **SORROW:** Earthly Sorrow.—Gen. 27:34; 42:38; 44:29, 31; I Chr. 4:9. Neh. 2:2; Job 17:7; Ps. 13:2; 38:17; 39:2; 69:29; 90:10. 107:39; 116:3; Pr. 10:22; 15:13; 17:21; Eccl. 2:23; 7:3; Jer. 20:18; Lam. 1:12, 18; Dan. 10:16.

Turned to Gladness.—Ezth. 9:22.

Jehovah's Sorrow for His People.—Jer. 8:18.

A Result of Sin.—Gen. 3:16, 17; Ps. 16:4; 32:10; 38:18; Pr. 10:10; 23:29, 30; Is. 50:11; Jer. 45:3; I Tim. 6:10. Sorrow of Wicked Rich Men.—Jas. 5:1-6.

Influence of Godly Sorrow.—II Cor. 7:9-11.

Mention of.—Egyptians.—Ex. 3:7. Hannah—I Sam. 1:15. Joseph and Mary sought Jesus sorrowing.—Lu. 2:48. Rich Young Man.—Mt. 19:22; Lu. 18:23. Of Herod.—Mt. 14:9.

tiles who <sup>a b c</sup> know not God; 6 that no <sup>d</sup> man <sup>e</sup> transgress, and <sup>f</sup> wrong his <sup>g</sup> brother <sup>h</sup> in the matter: because <sup>i</sup> the Lord is an <sup>k</sup> avenger in all these things, as also we <sup>m</sup> forewarned you and <sup>n</sup> testified. 7 For <sup>p</sup> God <sup>q</sup> called us not for <sup>r</sup> uncleanness, but in <sup>s</sup> sanctification. 8 Therefore he that <sup>t</sup> rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who <sup>v</sup> giveth his <sup>w</sup> Holy Spirit unto <sup>x</sup> you.

9 But concerning <sup>y</sup> love of the brethren ye <sup>a</sup> have no need that one <sup>b</sup> write unto you: for ye yourselves are <sup>c</sup> taught of God to love one another; 10 for indeed <sup>d</sup> ye do it toward all the brethren that are in all <sup>e</sup> Mæc-ê-dô'nî-â. But ye <sup>h</sup> exhort you, brethren, that ye <sup>i</sup> abound more and more; 11 and that ye <sup>k</sup> study <sup>l</sup> to be quiet, and to <sup>m</sup> do your own business, and to <sup>n</sup> work with your <sup>p</sup> hands, even as we charged you; 12 that ye may <sup>q</sup> walk becomingly toward <sup>r</sup> them that are without, and may <sup>s</sup> have need of nothing.

Var. Rend.—V. 6. transgress.—So DeW. Lü.; go beyond. Al. Da. El. Jo.; overreach. WEIZSACKER. VIN. a marg. in the matter.—So DODS. VIN. in the matter (of which we are speaking). Al. Da. El. Jo. Ol. Wo.; in his business. DeW. Lü. forewarned you.—So El. Me.; told you plainly. r marg.; told you before. DODS. V. 8. rejecteth (twice)—So Al. Da. El. Lü. MI. SCHM. VIN. DODS; despiseth, Ol. LUE.; disregardeth, ZÖ. V. 12. becomingly.—So DODS, ADENY. SCHM. LUE.; i.e. honourably, seemly. Al. Da.

13 But <sup>u</sup> we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that <sup>v</sup> fall asleep; that ye <sup>w</sup> sorrow not, even as <sup>x</sup> the rest, who have <sup>y</sup> no <sup>z</sup> hope. 14 For if we <sup>a</sup> believe that <sup>b</sup> Jêc-sûs died and rose again, <sup>c</sup> even so <sup>d</sup> them also that are fallen asleep <sup>e</sup> in Jêc-sûs will God <sup>f</sup> bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you <sup>g</sup> by the <sup>h</sup> word of the Lord, that <sup>i</sup> we that are <sup>j</sup> alive, that are left unto <sup>k</sup> the <sup>l</sup> coming of the <sup>m</sup> Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep. 16 For the Lord <sup>n</sup> himself <sup>o</sup> shall descend from <sup>p</sup> heaven, with <sup>q</sup> a shout, with the <sup>r</sup> voice of <sup>s</sup> the archangel, and with <sup>t</sup> the trump of God: and <sup>u</sup> the dead in Christ shall rise first; 17 then <sup>v</sup> we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be <sup>w</sup> caught up <sup>x</sup> in the <sup>y</sup> clouds, to meet the Lord in the <sup>z</sup> air: and so shall we ever <sup>a</sup> be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore <sup>b</sup> comfort one another with these <sup>c</sup> words.

El.; honestly, n; seemly. VIN.; properly, ZÖ.; orderly. MI. nothing.—So Al. Be. Da. Jo. Lü. Wo. VIN. SCHM. ZÖ.; no man, DeW. El. Ol. VIN. (alt.). V. 14. them . . . him.—So (sleep) nearly (more strictly). which were laid to sleep through Jesus. El.; Al. Be. El. Jo. Wo.; will God also through Jesus bring with him them which sleep (are fallen asleep, n). DeW. Lü. Ol. Da. r marg. are fallen. Or, are falling. DODS; have been laid or have fallen. VIN. him—i.e. Jesus. Al. V. 16. shout—i.e. signal-shout, shout of command. Al. Be. Wo. VIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 8. giveth.—So B D<sup>h</sup>, La<sup>1</sup> Tr. WH.; also giveth, N<sup>h</sup> D\*, Tr.; hath also given, Al<sup>o</sup> El.

v See "Trumpets," Num. 10:2. v See Mt. 24:31. v See I Cor. 15:23; comp. II Thess. 2:1; Rev. 14:13. y See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. 17 z See II Cor. 12:2. a Comp. Dan. 7:13; Acts 1:9; Rev. 11:12. b See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. c Air, I Cor. 9:26. d See John 12:28. 18 e Consolation, Mt. 5:4. 6 Or, *exhort*, ch. 5:11. f Words, Pr. 15:23.

Mk. 6:26. Disciples.—Mt. 17:23; 26:22; Mk. 14:19; Lu. 22:45; John 14:1; 27; 16:6, 20-22. Peter.—Mt. 26:75; Mk. 14:72; Lu. 22:62. For Lazarus.—John 11:19-35. Jesus.—Mt. 26:37-39; Mk. 14:34. For Jesus.—Lu. 23:27, 28; John 20:11-15. Paul's.—Rom. 9:2; Phil. 2:27, 28. For Paul.—Acts 20:38. Sorrowful Letter to the Corinthians.—II Cor. 2:2-7; 7:8. Sorrowful Remorse of Judas.—Mt. 27:3. Of Esau.—Heb. 12:17.

Concerning Christian Dead.—I Thess. 4:13.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 13:8; 14:3; 17:11; 35:10; 51:11; 19: 53:3, 4; 65:14; Jer. 13:21; 31:12, 13, 25; 49:23, 24; Ez. 23:33; Hos. 13:13; Zeph. 3:18; Zech. 9:5; Rev. 21:4.

Miscellaneous.—No Sorrow for Saul—I Sam. 22:8. Compared to Laughter.—Eccl. 7:3. Sorrowful yet rejoicing.—Pr.

13  
t Paul, Acts  
8:1.  
u See Rom.  
1:13.  
v See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
w Sleep, I Sam.  
26:12.  
x Ch. 5:6; see  
Eph. 2:3.  
y Eph. 2:12.  
z Hope, Pr.  
23:18.

14  
a Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
b Death and  
"Resurrection  
of Jesus," Lu.  
22:21.  
c See Rom.  
14:9; II Cor.  
4:14.  
d I Cor. 15:18;  
comp. v. 13.  
e Or, *will God  
through Jesus*.  
f Resurrection,  
Mt. 22:23.

15  
f Comp. I Ki.  
13:17 f.;  
20:35; Gal.  
1:12; II Cor.  
12:1.

g See "Inspira-  
tion by the  
Holy Spirit,"  
John 14:16.  
h Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
i I Cor. 15:52;  
comp. ch.  
5:10.  
j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
k See ch. 2:19.  
l Second com-  
ing of Jesus,  
Lu. 2:21.

5 Gr. *presence*.  
m Lordship of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.

16  
n See ch. 3:11.  
o Ch. 1:10.  
p II Thess. 1:7.  
q Heaven, Deut.  
26:15.  
r Shouting, Is.  
12:6.  
s Comp. Joel  
2:11.  
t Voice, Gen.  
27:22.

u Comp. Jude 9.  
v See "Angels,"  
I Pet. 1:12.



**5** But concerning the <sup>a</sup> times and the <sup>b</sup> seasons, <sup>c</sup> brethren, ye <sup>d</sup> have no need that aught be <sup>e</sup> written unto you. 2 For yourselves <sup>f</sup> know perfectly that <sup>h</sup> the day of the <sup>i</sup> Lord so cometh <sup>k</sup> as a <sup>l</sup> thief in the <sup>m</sup> night. 3 When they are saying, <sup>n</sup> Peace and <sup>o</sup> safety, then sudden <sup>p</sup> destruction cometh upon them, as <sup>q</sup> travail upon a <sup>r</sup> woman with <sup>s</sup> child; and they shall in no wise <sup>t</sup> escape. 4 But ye, brethren, are not in <sup>u</sup> darkness, that that day should overtake you <sup>v</sup> as a thief: 5 for ye are all <sup>w</sup> sons of <sup>x</sup> light, and sons of the day: <sup>y</sup> we are not of the night, nor of darkness; 6 so then let us not <sup>z</sup> sleep, as do <sup>a</sup> the rest, but let us <sup>b</sup> watch and <sup>c</sup> be sober. 7 For they that sleep in the night; and they that are <sup>d</sup> drunken are drunken in the night. 8 But let <sup>e</sup> us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on the <sup>f</sup> breastplate of <sup>g</sup> faith and <sup>h</sup> love; and for a <sup>i</sup> helmet, the <sup>j</sup> hope of salvation. 9 For <sup>k</sup> God <sup>l</sup> appointed us not unto <sup>m</sup> wrath, but unto <sup>n</sup> the obtaining of <sup>o</sup> salvation through our <sup>p</sup> Lord Jē-šūs Christ, 10 <sup>q</sup> who

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—V. 4.** that day—*So practically* (= the day of the Lord), *Lu.*; the day (as opposed to darkness), *Al. DeW. El. DODS.* V. 10. wake or sleep—*So* (living or dying), *El. DeW. Lu. Al. Jo. VIN. ZÖ. SCHM.*; *mi*; waking or sleeping, *LUE.* live . . . him—*i.e.* live all together, united with him, *El. Al. Jo. Lu.*; at once live with him, *Be.* live together with—*So* *MI. LUE.*; (at the same time, *SCHM.*); live with, *ZÖ. SCHM.* V. 11. exhort—*So DeW. SCHM.*

<sup>b</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. <sup>c</sup> Sleep, I Sam. 26:12. <sup>d</sup> See Rom. 13:11; comp. v. 10. <sup>e</sup> See ch. 4:13; Eph. 2:3. <sup>f</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. <sup>g</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. <sup>h</sup> See I Pet. 1:13. <sup>i</sup> Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29. <sup>j</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. <sup>k</sup> See "Armor," Ju. 15:14. <sup>l</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>m</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1. <sup>n</sup> See Eph. 6:17. <sup>o</sup> Hope, Pr. 23:18. <sup>p</sup> Comp. Rom. 8:24. <sup>q</sup> God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>r</sup> Purpose, Eph. 3:11. <sup>s</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1. <sup>t</sup> See ch. 1:10. <sup>u</sup> II Thess. 2:13. <sup>v</sup> See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>w</sup> Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40. <sup>x</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>y</sup> See Rom. 4:9.

14:13; II Cor. 6:10. In Knowledge—Eccl. 1:18. No Sorrow in Heaven—Rev. 21:4. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Mourning"—John 11:35. "Affliction"—Ps. 9:10. "Consolation"—Mt. 5:4.

<sup>z</sup> died for us, that, whether we <sup>a</sup> wake or sleep, we should <sup>b</sup> live together with him. 11 Wherefore <sup>c</sup> exhort one another, and <sup>d</sup> build each other up, even as also ye do.

12 But <sup>e</sup> we <sup>f</sup> beseech you, brethren, to <sup>g</sup> know them <sup>h</sup> that <sup>i</sup> labor among you, and <sup>j</sup> are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13 and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. Be <sup>k</sup> at <sup>l</sup> peace among yourselves. 14 And we exhort you, brethren, <sup>m</sup> admonish <sup>n</sup> the disorderly, <sup>o</sup> encourage <sup>p</sup> the <sup>q</sup> faint hearted, support <sup>r</sup> the weak, be <sup>s</sup> longsuffering toward all. 15 See that <sup>t</sup> none render unto any one <sup>u</sup> evil for evil; but always <sup>v</sup> follow after <sup>w</sup> that which is good, one toward another, and toward all. 16 <sup>x</sup> Rejoice always; 17 <sup>y</sup> pray without ceasing; 18 in everything <sup>z</sup> give thanks: for this is the <sup>a</sup> will of God in Christ Jē-šūs to you-ward. 19 <sup>b</sup> Quench not the Spirit; 20 <sup>c</sup> despise not <sup>d</sup> prophecys; 21 <sup>e</sup> prove all things; hold fast that which is good; 22 <sup>f</sup> abstain from every form of <sup>g</sup> evil.

**LUE.**; comfort, *Al. Da. El. Jo. Lu. ZÖ. MI. SCHM. (alt.)*. V. 20. prophesyings—*So* *MI.*; *i.e.* speaking in the spirit, *Var.*; prophecies, *ZÖ.*; prophetic speech, *LUE. SCHM.* Vs. 21, 22. good; abstain—good. Abstain, *Da. El. Lu.*; good, abstain (*different punctuation*), *Al. DeW. Jo. Ol. V. 22.* every form—*So* *Al. Be. Jo. Lu. Ol. VIN.*; every appearance, *g marg.*; *so practically*, *Wo.*; every kind, *ZÖ. SCHM. LUE. VIN. (alt.)*; in whatever form, *MI.*

**Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 4.** a thief—*So N D, most Versions, Ti. Tr. El.*; thieves, *A B. Memph. La. WH. V. 21.* prove—*So N A. WH. 2*; But prove (*this said with special reference to prophecys*, *El. after Chrys.*). *N B D. WH. 1 and other Edd.*

ing, I Tim. 1:16. 15 <sup>z</sup> See "Vengeance," Deut. 32:35. <sup>a</sup> See Rom. 12:17; I Pet. 3:9; comp. Mt. 5:44. <sup>b</sup> See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21. <sup>c</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10. <sup>d</sup> V. 21. Rom. 12:9; comp. Gal. 6:10. <sup>e</sup> See "Righteousness," Ps. 2:4. 16 <sup>f</sup> Phil. 4:4. <sup>g</sup> Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5. 17 <sup>h</sup> See Eph. 6:18. 18 <sup>i</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. 19 <sup>j</sup> Sovereignty and Love of God, Gen. 1:1. 20 <sup>k</sup> See "Sins against the Holy Spirit," Joh. 14:16. 21 <sup>l</sup> Comp. Eph. 4:30. 22 <sup>m</sup> See "Contempt," I Cor. 16:11. 23 <sup>n</sup> Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. 24 <sup>o</sup> Comp. Acts 13:1; I Cor. 14:31. 25 <sup>p</sup> Comp. I Cor. 14:29; I John 4:1. 26 Many ancient authorities insert *but*. 27 <sup>q</sup> Pr. 23:2; Lu. 21:34; Rom. 8:13; Eph. 5:18; I Pet. 2:11; II Pet. 1:6. <sup>r</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

<sup>z</sup> Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>a</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22. <sup>b</sup> Awake, Rom. 13:11. <sup>c</sup> Or, watch. <sup>d</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.

11 <sup>d</sup> Exhortation, Acts 11:23. <sup>e</sup> Or, comfort, ch. 4:18. <sup>f</sup> Edification, Rom. 14:19. <sup>g</sup> Comp. Eph. 4:29. <sup>h</sup> See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.

12 <sup>h</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1. <sup>i</sup> Beseeching, Rom. 15:30. <sup>j</sup> See I Cor. 16:18; I Tim. 5:17; comp. Ps. 144:3. <sup>k</sup> Comp. Rom. 16:8, 12; I Cor. 15:10; 16:16. <sup>l</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12. <sup>m</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28. <sup>n</sup> See "Ministry," Acts 15:39. <sup>o</sup> See Heb. 13:17.

13 <sup>p</sup> See Mk. 9:50. <sup>q</sup> See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.

14 <sup>r</sup> See "Teaching of Paul," on "Discipline," Acts 8:1. <sup>s</sup> II Thess. 3:6, 7, 11. <sup>t</sup> Ps. 64:5; Acts 18:27; Heb. 6:18. <sup>u</sup> Is. 35:4 (Sept.). <sup>v</sup> See "Faint," II Cor. 4:1. <sup>w</sup> Rom. 14:1 f.; I Cor. 8:7 ff.; comp. Rom. 15:1. <sup>x</sup> The Weak, I Cor. 9:22. <sup>y</sup> Longsuffering, Deut. 32:35.

23  
 a See Rom. 15:33.  
 b God. Gen. 1:1.  
 c Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
 d See ch. 3:11.  
 e Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
 f Spirit and Soul. Job 4:15.  
 g Comp. Lu. 1:46 f.; Heb. 4:12.  
 h Body, Num. 25:8.  
 i II Pet. 3:14; see Jas. 1:4.  
 j Blameless, Lu. 1:6.  
 k See ch. 2:19.  
 l Second Coming and Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 1 Gr. *presence*.  
 I Cor. 1:9; II Thess. 3:3. o See "Faithfulness of God," Gen. 1:1. p Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

23 And <sup>a</sup> the <sup>b</sup> God of <sup>c</sup> peace  
<sup>d</sup> himself <sup>e</sup> sanctify you wholly;  
 and may your <sup>f</sup> spirit and soul  
 and <sup>h</sup> body be preserved entire,  
<sup>i</sup> without <sup>j</sup> blame at <sup>k</sup> the <sup>l</sup> com-  
 ing of our Lord Jē-šūs Christ.  
 24 <sup>m</sup> Faithful is he that <sup>p</sup> call-  
 eth you, who will also do it.

Var. Rend.—V. 23. peace—So *Al. DeW. El. Ol. VIN.*; = salvation, *La.* V. 27. ad-  
 jure—So *Da. El. SCHM. LUE. ZÖ. VIN.*;  
 charge, *MI.*

Var. Read.—V. 25. us—So *N A D<sup>o</sup> Ti. Tr.<sup>1</sup> Al. El.*; *add.* also, *B D<sup>o</sup> La.<sup>1</sup> Tr.<sup>2</sup> WH.<sup>1</sup>* V. 27. brethren—So *N<sup>o</sup> B D. La.*

24 <sup>m</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. <sup>n</sup> See I Cor. 1:9; II Thess. 3:3. o See "Faithfulness of God," Gen. 1:1. p Calling, I Cor. 1:26.

25 <sup>a</sup> Brethren, <sup>b</sup> pray for <sup>c</sup> us.  
 26 <sup>d</sup> Salute all the brethren  
 with a <sup>e</sup> holy <sup>f</sup> kiss. 27 I <sup>g</sup> ad-  
 jure you by the Lord that <sup>h</sup> this  
<sup>i</sup> epistle be <sup>j</sup> read unto all the  
<sup>k</sup> brethren.

28 <sup>c</sup> The <sup>d</sup> grace of our Lord  
 Jē-šūs Christ be with you.

*Ti. Tr.<sup>1</sup> Al. WH.<sup>1</sup> NES.*; holy brethren, *N<sup>o</sup> A, El. Tr.<sup>2</sup>* V. 28. you—So *B D<sup>o</sup>, add. Amen, N A D<sup>o</sup>, add. Postscript.* The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens, *A Becc.* To the Thessalonians I., *N B<sup>o</sup>, Tr. Al.*

<sup>x</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24. <sup>y</sup> Kiss, II Sam. 14:33. <sup>z</sup> See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30. <sup>a</sup> See ch. 1:1. <sup>b</sup> See "Let-  
 ters," Acts 23:25. <sup>c</sup> Reading, II Cor. 3:2. <sup>d</sup> See Acts 1:15.  
 3 Many ancient authorities insert *holy*. <sup>e</sup> See Rom. 16:20; comp. II Thess. 3:18. <sup>f</sup> Grace, John 1:17.

25  
 q Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 r See "Disci-  
 ples," Mt. 20:17.  
 s Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
 t Eph. 6:19; II Thess. 3:1; Heb. 13:18.  
 u Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 2 Some ancient authorities *add also*.

26  
 v Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
 w See Rom. 16:16.

27 <sup>z</sup> See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30. <sup>a</sup> See ch. 1:1. <sup>b</sup> See "Let-  
 ters," Acts 23:25. <sup>c</sup> Reading, II Cor. 3:2. <sup>d</sup> See Acts 1:15.  
 3 Many ancient authorities insert *holy*. <sup>e</sup> See Rom. 16:20; comp. II Thess. 3:18. <sup>f</sup> Grace, John 1:17.

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE THESS-SÄ-LÖ-NĪ-ÄNS\*

1: 1 SALUTATION. THANKSGIVING FOR THEIR FAITH AND FIDELITY

1: 8

<sup>1</sup>  
a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
b See II Cor. 1:19.  
c Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.  
d The Church, Acts 20:28.  
e I Thess. 1:1; comp. Acts 17:1.  
f Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>2</sup>  
h Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
i See Rom. 1:7.  
j Grace, John 1:17.  
k Peace, Pr. 17:1.

<sup>3</sup>  
l Thanksgiving, II Tim. 4:15.  
m Ch. 2:13; I Thess. 1:2; see Rom. 1:8; Eph. 5:20.  
n Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
o See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
p See ch. 2:1; I Thess. 4:1.  
q Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
r Spiritual Growth. See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
s Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
t Fraternity, Ps. 133:1.  
u Abounding, Phil. 4:12.  
v Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.  
w See I Thess. 2:14; comp. I Cor. 7:17.

**1** <sup>a</sup> Paul, and <sup>b</sup> Sil-vā-nūs, and <sup>c</sup> 'Tym-ō-thy, unto the <sup>d</sup> church of the Thēs-sä-lō-nĭ-āns in God our <sup>e</sup> Father and the <sup>f</sup> Lord Jē-sūs Christ; 2 <sup>h</sup> Grace to you and <sup>k</sup> peace from God the Father and the Lord Jē-sūs Christ.

3 We are bound to <sup>l</sup> give thanks to God always for you, <sup>m</sup> brethren, even as it is meet, for that your <sup>n</sup> faith <sup>o</sup> groweth exceedingly, and the <sup>p</sup> love of each one of you all toward one another <sup>q</sup> aboundeth; 4 so that we ourselves <sup>r</sup> glory in you in <sup>s</sup> the churches of God for your

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 1.—V. 1. in God—i.e. the church . . . which is in God (as I Thess. 1:1); Al. El. Wi. V. 4. faith—So Al. DeW. El. ZÖ. MI. LUE. SCHM.; faithfulness, loyalty, Lu.; so Be. Ol. nearly. V. 7. angels of his power—So ZÖ. SCHM. MI. VIN. DODS; his host (army) of angels, LUE. Vs. 7, 8. in . . . vengeance—So El. Lū. Al. WH. Ti. ZÖ. LUE. SCHM.; taking vengeance in flaming fire: cf. Is.

<sup>x</sup> patience and faith in all your <sup>y</sup> persecutions and in the <sup>z</sup> afflictions which ye <sup>a</sup> endure; 5 which is a <sup>b</sup> manifest <sup>c</sup> token of the <sup>d</sup> righteous <sup>e</sup> judgment of God; to the end that ye may be <sup>f</sup> counted worthy of the <sup>g</sup> kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: 6 if so be that <sup>h</sup> it is a <sup>i</sup> righteous thing with God to <sup>j</sup> recompense affliction to them that afflict you, 7 and to you that are afflicted <sup>k</sup> rest with us, <sup>l</sup> at the <sup>m</sup> revelation of the Lord Jē-sūs <sup>n</sup> from <sup>o</sup> heaven <sup>p</sup> with the <sup>q</sup> angels of his power in <sup>r</sup> flaming fire, 8 rendering <sup>s</sup> vengeance to them

29:8, Jo. Tr.; In flaming fire taking vengeance. MI. V. 8. to . . . not—So (a second class, viz. the Jews), Al. Da. El. Jo. Lu. Wp. SCHM.; that obey not, DeW. Ol. ZÖ.; in consequence obey not, MI.; over those who refuse, LUE.

**Var. Read.**—Title.—To the Thessalonians, II. N A B, Ed. Chap. 1.—V. 2. the Father—So B D, WH.; our Father, N A, Vulg. Memph. Pesh. La. Ti. Tr. El.

23:22; Col. 3:25; Heb. 6:10. <sup>t</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. <sup>u</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. <sup>v</sup> Vengeance—Deut. 32:35. 7 <sup>w</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:4. <sup>x</sup> See Lu. 17:30. <sup>y</sup> Revelation, Dan. 2:22. <sup>z</sup> See I Thess. 4:16. <sup>a</sup> Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>b</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15. <sup>c</sup> Jude 14. <sup>d</sup> Angels, I Pet. 1:12. <sup>e</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2. <sup>f</sup> Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. <sup>g</sup> The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

<sup>x</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, *stedfastness*.  
<sup>a</sup> Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>c</sup> Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.

<sup>d</sup> Phil. 1:28.  
<sup>e</sup> Token, Mk. 14:44.  
<sup>f</sup> Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Comp. v. 11; Lu. 20:25.  
<sup>k</sup> Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 22:1.

<sup>l</sup> Comp. Ex.

\* II THESSALONIANS: Genuineness.—Rejected by some who accept I Thessalonians on the ground that it is an imitation of that Epistle and because of the Apocalyptic passage in II Thess. 2:3 ff. about the Man of Sin. But the objection is not sustained. Paul came in vital touch with the worship of the Roman Emperor in Thessalonica. Naturally, according to the Jewish fashion of the time, he adopts Apocalyptic imagery on that subject.

Date.—Not very long after the reception of First Thessalonians. Either later in A. D. 52 or more probably early in A. D. 53.

Occasion.—Paul evidently received further news after they had read his first letter. Some had refused his teaching on the subject of the Second Coming of Christ. They had misunderstood him at first and now preferred the misunderstanding to the explanation. Indeed, some went so far as to forge an Epistle as from "Paul to show that" the day of the Lord is just at hand—II Thess. 2:3. He must try once more

therefore. He gives a "token" by which his genuine Epistle may be recognized—3:17.

Tone.—This second Epistle is sharper in tone than the first. He does beseech them that they be not quickly shaken from their minds (2:1 f.) and expects them to "stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught" (II Thess. 2:15), but he now "commands" (3:4, 6, 12) as he did while with them—3:10.

Authority of the Epistle.—Paul asserts the authority of his Epistle to those who had admitted his preaching as authoritative, "whether by word or by Epistle of ours" (2:15), "our word by this Epistle" (3:14). He makes obedience to his teaching a test of fellowship in the church, for he spoke "in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ" (3:6, 12, 14). He has confidence in their acquiescence—3:4.

Contents.—The first chapter gives his grounds of thanksgiving about them (and they are many and real) and his prayer for their further growth. The second chapter takes up at

<sup>a</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>c</sup> See Gal. 4:8.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
<sup>e</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 2:8.  
<sup>i</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Gr. *good tidings*: and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23.  
<sup>k</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>k</sup> Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.  
<sup>m</sup> I Thess. 5:3; comp. Phil. 3:19.  
<sup>n</sup> Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 2:10, 19, 21; comp. ch. 2:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Face, Is. 6:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>s</sup> Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
<sup>t</sup> John 17:10; comp. Is. 49:3; I Thess. 2:12.  
<sup>u</sup> Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Witness," John 8:17.  
<sup>x</sup> I Thess. 2:1; comp. I Cor. 1:6.  
<sup>y</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>z</sup> See I Cor. 3:13; comp. 2:11 ff.

<sup>a</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>c</sup> Col. 1:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>e</sup> See Rom. 11:29.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Gr. *good pleasure of goodness*, Comp. Rom. 10:1.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>h</sup> See Rom. 15:14.  
<sup>i</sup> See I Thess. 1:3.  
<sup>j</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>l</sup> k Comp. Is. 24:15; 66:5; Mal. 1:11; Phil. 2:9 ff.  
<sup>m</sup> Grace, John 1:17.  
<sup>n</sup> I m Be-  
seeching, Rom. 15:30.  
<sup>o</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Disci-  
ples," Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>q</sup> 3 Gr. *in behalf of*, p Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>r</sup> See I Thess. 2:10.  
<sup>s</sup> 4 Gr. *presence*, r Mk. 13:27; comp. I Thess. 4:15-17.

that<sup>a b c d</sup> know not<sup>e</sup> God, and to them that<sup>f g h</sup> obey not the<sup>i</sup> 'gospel of our<sup>j</sup> Lord Jē'sūs: 9 who shall suffer<sup>k</sup> punishment, *even* <sup>l</sup> eternal<sup>m</sup> destruction<sup>n</sup> from the<sup>o</sup> face of the Lord and from the<sup>p</sup> glory of his might, 10 when he shall come to be<sup>q</sup> glorified in his<sup>r</sup> saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that<sup>s</sup> believed (because our<sup>t</sup> testimony unto you was believed) in that<sup>u</sup> day. 11 To which end<sup>v</sup> we also<sup>w</sup> pray always for you, that our God may count you worthy of your<sup>x</sup> calling, and fulfil every<sup>y</sup> desire of<sup>z</sup> goodness and *every* <sup>a</sup> work of<sup>b</sup> faith, with power; 12 that the<sup>c</sup> name of our Lord Jē'sūs may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the<sup>d</sup> grace of our God and the Lord Jē'sūs Christ.

**2** Now we<sup>m</sup> beseech you, <sup>n</sup> brethren, <sup>o</sup> touching<sup>p q</sup> the coming of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, and our<sup>r</sup> gathering together unto him; 2 to the end that ye<sup>s</sup> be not quickly shaken

Var. Rend.—V. 9. from—So ZÖ. MI. SCHM.; i.e. *away from*, Al. El. Lū.; by reason of, by Be. Bu. DeW. Ol. Wi.; before, LUE. V. 11. fulfil . . . goodness—So Al.; fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, Be.; perfect in you all delighting in goodness, DeW. El. Lū. every desire of goodness—every pleasure in the good, ZÖ.; all delight in goodness, MI.; all your joy in the good, LUE.; every good pleasure of goodness, DODS; the delight (of the Thessalonians) in goodness, VIN. with power—Lil. in power, ZÖ. SCHM. (i.e. fulfil mightily), Al. DeW.; powerful (work), LUE. Chap. 2.—V. 2. as from us—i.e. *purporting to come from us*, Var.; as if by us, DODS. is just at hand—be present, ZÖ.; has actually arrived, MI.;

from your<sup>r</sup> mind, nor yet be troubled, either by<sup>s</sup> spirit, or by<sup>t</sup> word, or by<sup>u</sup> epistle as from us, as that<sup>a b</sup> the day of the Lord is<sup>c</sup> just at<sup>d</sup> hand; 3 let no<sup>e</sup> man<sup>f</sup> beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be*, except the<sup>g</sup> falling away come first, and<sup>h</sup> the man of<sup>i</sup> sin be<sup>j</sup> revealed, the<sup>k</sup> son of<sup>l</sup> perdition, 4 he that<sup>m</sup> opposeth and<sup>n</sup> exalteth himself against all<sup>o</sup> that is called God or<sup>p</sup> that is<sup>q</sup> worshipped; so that he sitteth in the<sup>r</sup> temple of God, setting himself forth as God. 5 Remember ye not, that, <sup>s</sup> when<sup>t</sup> I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own<sup>u</sup> season. 7 For<sup>a b</sup> the mystery of<sup>c</sup> lawlessness doth already work: <sup>d</sup> only *there is* one that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord<sup>e</sup> Jē'sūs shall<sup>f</sup> slay<sup>g</sup> with the<sup>h</sup> breath of

is here, LUE.; stood immediately before, SCHM. at hand—So DeW. Wo.; now present (so R), already beginning, Al. El. Lū. V. 4. all . . . worshipped—every one that is called or an object of worship, Al. Da. El. Lū. V. 5. told—was wont to tell, Wo.; was in the habit of telling, MI. 6. restraineth—restraineth (him), Al. El. V. 7. lawlessness—So MI. SCHM. VIN. DODS; wickedness, ZÖ.; iniquity, LUE. only . . . taken—So Be. Jo.; yet [the mystery doth work] only until he that now restraineth (same word as v. 6) be taken, El. Al. DeW. Lū. Wo. so Ol. nearly; who now withholdeth will withhold; or, only until he who for the present withholdeth DODS.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 3. sin—So A. D. La. Al. Tr. s; lawlessness, N B. Ti. Tr. WH. s. Lord Jesus—So N A. D\*, WH. s and Edd.; Lord, B, a marg.

5 z Comp. I Thess. 3:4. y Paul, Acts 8:1. Gen. 8:22. 7 n Mystery, I Cor. 13:51. 17:5, 7. c See "Law," Deut. 31:24. d See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. e See "until he that now restraineth be taken," c. 8. 9 Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus*. 10 Some ancient authorities read *consume*. e Is. 11:4; comp. Rev. 2:16; 19:15. j Breath, Acts 17:25.

i Mind, Job 38:36.  
u Spirit, Job 4:15.  
v Comp. I Cor. 14:32; I John 4:1.  
w Words, Pr. 15:23.  
x V. 15; comp. I Thess. 5:2.  
y Letters, Acts 23:25.  
z Comp. ch. 3:17.  
a See I Cor. 1:8.  
b See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
c Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
d Comp. I Cor. 7:26.  
e Hand, Gen. 16:12.

3  
f Comp. Eph. 5:6.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
i See "Apostasy," Lu. 9:62.  
j See I Tim. 4:1.  
k See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.  
l V. 8; comp. Dan. 7:25; 8:25; 11:36; Rev. 13:5 ff.  
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
n Many ancient authorities read *lawlessness*.  
o Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
p Son, Gen. 21:19.  
q Comp. John 17:12.  
r Perdition, Phil. 1:28.

4  
r See "Rebellion," 20:8.  
s See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
t Comp. I Cor. 8:5.  
u Gr. *an object of worship*, Acts 17:23.  
v Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
w Temple, I Sam. 1:9.  
x Or, *sacred*, v. 7.  
y Comp. Is. 14:14; Ez. 28:2.  
z Season, Rev. 1:3.  
a Comp. Rev. 17:5, 7. c See "Law," Deut. 31:24. d See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. e See "until he that now restraineth be taken," c. 8. 9 Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus*. 10 Some ancient authorities read *consume*. e Is. 11:4; comp. Rev. 2:16; 19:15. j Breath, Acts 17:25.

once the problem of the Second Coming, about which many of them are still in trouble and has a special thanksgiving because of their election and sanctification. The third chapter faces the practical issue with the recalcitrant who persist in error and idleness. They are to be disciplined.

**The Man of Sin.**—After Paul's disclaimer (2:1 f.) that he taught the immediate coming of Christ, he gives a further reason for the uncertainty of the time in the previous apostasy and manifestation of the Man of Sin—2:3 ff. The descrip-

tion of this one as "he that sitteth in the temple of God, setting himself forth as God" (2:5), seems to point to the worship of the Roman Emperor. Paul reminds them of his teaching on this subject while with them—2:5. The language, like all apocalyptic language (cf. Mt. chs. 24, 25 and Rev.), is obscure, but clearly Paul means to teach the certainty of Christ's coming and the uncertainty of the time.

**Church Discipline.**—This is to be the last resort for the disorderly who refuse to work and are disturbers—3:6-15.

8 [8:11.  
 a Mouth, I Chr.  
 b Manifestation,  
 Heb. 9:26.  
 1 Gr. *presence*.  
 9 [21:1.  
 c Satan, I Chr.  
 2 Gr. *power and*  
*signs and*  
*wonders of*  
*falsehood*.  
 d Signs and  
 Wonders, Acts  
 2:22.  
 e Mt. 24:24; see  
 John 4:48.  
 f Lying, Lev.  
 19:11.  
 10  
 a Deception,  
 Gen. 37:31.  
 h Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 i See I Cor. 1:18.  
 j See "Death,"  
 Rom. 5:12.  
 3 Or, *are perish-*  
*ing*.  
 k Salvation  
 conditional,  
 Acts 2:40.  
 l Love, I Cor.  
 13:1. [14:6.  
 m Truth, John  
 v. 12; comp.  
 v. 13.  
 11  
 o God, Gen. 1:1.  
 p Rom. 1:28;  
 comp. I Ki.  
 22:22.  
 q Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7. [2:3.  
 r Error, I Thess.  
 s Faith, Heb.  
 11:1.  
 12  
 i The Judg-  
 ment, II Pet.  
 2:4.  
 u Rom. 2:8.  
 v See Rom.  
 1:32; comp.  
 I Cor. 13:6.  
 w Pleasure,  
 II Tim. 3:4.  
 13  
 x See ch. 1:3.  
 y Thanksgiving,  
 II Cor.  
 4:15. [1:1.  
 z See I Thess.  
 a Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
 b See "Disci-  
 ples," Mt.  
 20:17.  
 c See "Love,"  
 I Cor. 13:1.  
 d Lordship of  
 Jesus, Lu.  
 2:21.  
 e See Eph. 1:4 ff.  
 f Choice, I Ki.  
 18:21.  
 g Election. See  
 "Salvation,"  
 Acts 2:40.  
 4 Many ancient authorities read as *first fruits*. h Beginnings,  
 Gen. 1:1. i I Thess. 5:9; comp. I Thess. 2:12; I Pet. 1:5;  
 I Cor. 1:21. j I Pet. 1:2; I Thess. 4:7. k Sanctification, I Sam.  
 7:1. l Holy Spirit, John 14:16. m Or, *faith*. n Calling,  
 I Cor. 1:26. o I Thess. 2:12. p Human and Divine Agency  
 in Salvation, Acts 2:40. q See I Thess. 1:5. r Gospel, Mk.  
 16:15. s Gr. *good tidings*; see ch. 1:8. t Glory, Ps. 7:5. u Ex-  
 altation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. v Stand fast, I Cor. 16:13.  
 w I Cor. 11:2; comp. ch. 3:6. x Instruction, Is. 54:13. y See  
 v. 2. z Words, Pr. 15:23. a Letters, Acts 23:25. b See  
 I Thess. 1:1. c A Comp. I Thess. 3:11. d Divinity of  
 Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

his <sup>a</sup> mouth, and bring to nought  
 by the <sup>b</sup> manifestation of his  
<sup>1</sup> coming; <sup>9</sup> *even he*, whose <sup>1</sup> com-  
 ing is according to the working  
 of <sup>c</sup> Satan with all <sup>2</sup> power and  
<sup>d</sup> signs and <sup>1</sup> lying wonders, 10  
 and with all <sup>d</sup> deceit of <sup>h</sup> unright-  
 eousness for <sup>i</sup> them that <sup>13</sup> per-  
 ish; <sup>k</sup> because they received not  
 the <sup>1</sup> love of <sup>m</sup> the truth, that  
 they might be saved. 11 And for  
 this cause <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> God <sup>q</sup> sendeth them  
 a working of <sup>r</sup> error, that they  
 should <sup>s</sup> believe a lie: 12 that  
 they all might be <sup>t</sup> judged who  
<sup>u</sup> believed not the truth, but <sup>v</sup> had  
<sup>w</sup> pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 <sup>a</sup> But we are bound to <sup>b</sup> give  
 thanks to God always for you,  
<sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> brethren <sup>c</sup> beloved of the  
<sup>d</sup> Lord, for that <sup>e</sup> God <sup>f</sup> chose  
 you <sup>g</sup> from the <sup>h</sup> beginning <sup>i</sup> unto  
 salvation <sup>j</sup> in <sup>k</sup> sanctification of  
 the <sup>l</sup> Spirit and <sup>m</sup> belief of the  
 truth: 14 whereunto he <sup>m</sup> called  
 you <sup>n</sup> through <sup>o</sup> our <sup>p</sup> gospel, of  
 the obtaining of the <sup>q</sup> glory of  
 our Lord Jē'sūs Christ. 15 So  
 then, brethren, <sup>r</sup> stand fast, and  
<sup>s</sup> hold the traditions which ye  
 were <sup>t</sup> taught, whether <sup>u</sup> by  
<sup>v</sup> word, or by <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> epistle of ours.

16 <sup>a</sup> Now our <sup>b</sup> Lord Jē'sūs  
 Var. Read.—V. 9. power—deceitful  
 deeds of power, LUE.; deeds of might,  
 SCHN. lying wonders—wonders of false-  
 hood, *Al. DeW. Lu. Ol. DODS*: false  
 wonders, MI.; wonders of lies, SCHN. ZÖ;  
 wonders, LUE.; wonders of a lie, VIN.  
 V. 10. of (first)—i.e. which leads to, *Al. Da.*  
*DeW. El. Lu.* that perish—*So Lu. ZÖ.*  
 LUE., (i.e. who are destroyed by the wicked  
 one) *DeW.*: that are perishing, *Al. El.*;  
 that are in the way of destruction, *Wo.*;  
 who are already on the path of destruction,  
 MI.; perishing, SCHM. V. 11. a . . .  
 error—i.e. of the power that leads astray,  
*DeW. Lu. Al. Da. VIN.*: an activity of  
 seduction, ZÖ.; a fatal delusion, MI.;  
 a power that misleads them, LUE.; a  
 active power of seduction, SCHM.; a

Christ himself, and God our  
<sup>c</sup> Father who <sup>d</sup> loved us and  
 gave us eternal <sup>e</sup> comfort and  
<sup>f</sup> good <sup>g</sup> hope through <sup>h</sup> grace, <sup>17</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> comfort your <sup>j</sup> hearts and <sup>k</sup> es-  
 tablish them in every good work  
 and word.

3 <sup>m</sup> Finally, brethren,  
<sup>n</sup> pray for <sup>o</sup> us, that <sup>q</sup> the  
<sup>r</sup> word of the Lord may run and  
 be <sup>s</sup> glorified, even as also *it is*  
 with you; 2 and that we may be  
<sup>t</sup> delivered from <sup>u</sup> unreasonable  
 and <sup>v</sup> evil <sup>w</sup> men; for all have  
 not faith. 3 But <sup>y</sup> the Lord is  
<sup>z</sup> faithful, who shall establish you,  
 and guard you from <sup>1</sup> the <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> evil  
 one. 4 And we have <sup>c</sup> con-  
 fidence in the Lord touching  
 you, that ye both <sup>d</sup> do and will  
 do the things which we com-  
 mand. 5 And the Lord <sup>e</sup> direct  
 your hearts into the love of  
 God, and into the <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> patience of  
 Christ.

6 Now we command you,  
 brethren, <sup>i</sup> in the <sup>j</sup> name of our  
 Lord Jē'sūs Christ, that ye  
<sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> withdraw yourselves from  
 every brother that <sup>n</sup> walketh <sup>o</sup> dis-  
 orderly, and not after <sup>p</sup> the tradi-  
 tion which <sup>q</sup> they received of us.

7 For yourselves <sup>r</sup> know how ye  
 working of delusion, DODS. a lie—*Lu.*  
 the lie, *Var. VIN. Chap. 3.—V. 2. unrea-*  
 sonable—strange, *Jo.*; perverse, *El. MI.*;  
 evil, *DeW. Lu.*; perverted, ZÖ.; degener-  
 ated, LUE.; contrary, SCHM. faith—*So*  
*Be. El. Jo. Ol. Wo. and apparently DeW.*  
*Lu.*; the faith (i.e. the Christian faith), *Al.*  
*R marg. ZÖ. LUE. SCHM.*; a true faith in  
 Christ, *MI. V. 3. the evil one—the evil*  
*one, Be. Da. El. Ol. Wo. MI. VIN. (?)*;  
 evil, *Lu. and Al. Jo. probably; the evil*  
*(masc.). LUE. SCHM. V. 5. patience of*  
*Christ—i.e. patience which Christ showed*  
*himself, and which he works in you, Al. El.*  
*Lu. Ol. ZÖ. MI. LUE. VIN.*; patience in  
 the cause of Christ, *Be.*; steadfastness of  
 Christ, DODS; waiting of Christ, SCHM.  
 V. 7. For—*So Da. Lu.*; [follow us] in that,  
*El.*

Var. Read.—V. 11. sendeth—*So N<sup>8</sup>*  
*A B D<sup>8</sup>, Ed<sup>8</sup>, shall send, N<sup>8</sup> D<sup>8</sup> V. 13.*  
*chose . . . beginning—Rather, did . . .*  
*choose you, N<sup>8</sup> D<sup>8</sup> OL. Memph. Pesh. Tr.*  
*Tr. Al. El. WH<sup>1</sup>; did choose you as first-*  
*fruits, B, Vulg. La. Tr. WH<sup>1</sup>.*

m See "The Church," Acts 20:28. n Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 o V. 11; I Thess. 5:14. p See Acts 18:3; Eph. 4:29. q Some  
 ancient authorities read *ye*. 7 q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

c Fatherhood of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 d Love of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 e Consolation,  
 Mt. 5:4.  
 f Titus 3:7;  
 I Pet. 1:3.  
 g Hope, Pr.  
 23:18.  
 h Grace, John  
 1:17.  
 17  
 i I Thess. 3:2.  
 13.  
 j Heart, Acts  
 15:9.  
 k Establish,  
 I Thess. 3:2.  
 l Ch. 3:3.  
 1  
 m See I Thess.  
 4:1; Heb.  
 6:16.  
 n Prayer, Mt.  
 5:44.  
 o See I Thess.  
 5:25.  
 p Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 q See I Thess.  
 1:8.  
 r Word of Go<sup>d</sup>,  
 John 6:63.  
 s See "Glorify-  
 ing God," Lu.  
 7:16.  
 2  
 t See "Provi-  
 dence of God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 u See Rom.  
 15:31.  
 v See "Mind,"  
 Job 38:36.  
 w Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.  
 x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 3  
 y See I Cor. 1:9;  
 I Thess. 5:24.  
 z Faithfulness  
 of God, Gen.  
 1:1.  
 7 Or, *evil*.  
 a See "Satan,"  
 I Chr. 21:1.  
 b See Mt. 5:37.  
 4  
 c Confidence,  
 Phil. 3:3.  
 d See II Cor.  
 2:3.  
 e See "Obe-  
 dience," Ex.  
 24:7.  
 f I Thess. 4:10.  
 5  
 g Comp.  
 I Thess. 3:11.  
 h See "Charac-  
 ter of Jesus,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 8 Or, *steadfast-*  
*ness*.  
 6  
 i See I Cor. 5:4.  
 j Name, Acts  
 16:18.  
 k See "Teach-  
 ing of Paul"  
 on "Disci-  
 pline," Acts  
 8:1.  
 l See v. 14;  
 Rom. 16:17;  
 I Cor. 5:11.  
 o V. 11; I Thess. 5:14. p See Acts 18:3; Eph. 4:29. q Some  
 ancient authorities read *ye*. 7 q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

7  
a Imitate, Phil. 4:17.  
b See v. 9; I Thess. 1:6.  
c See "Example," I Cor. 4:16.  
d Paul, Acts 8:1.  
e See v. 6.

8  
f See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
g See I Cor. 9:4.  
h Bread, Gen. 3:19.  
i Man, Gen. 2:7.  
j Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
k Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
l See I Thess. 2:9.  
m Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
n See Acts 18:3; Eph. 4:28.  
o Night, Ps. 19:2.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
q Burden, Ps. 55:22.

9  
r I Cor. 9:4 ff.  
s See v. 7.

10  
t I Thess. 3:4.  
u I Thess. 4:11.  
v See "Idleness," I Tim. 5:13.  
w Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
x Walking, Col. 1:10.  
y See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
z I Tim. 5:13; Comp. I Pet. 4:15.  
aa Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
bb I Thess. 4:1.  
cc Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
dd Quietness, Is. 30:18; 33:20; I Thess. 4:11.

ought to <sup>a b c</sup> imitate us: for <sup>d</sup> we behaved not ourselves <sup>e</sup> disorderly among you; 8 neither did we <sup>f</sup> eat <sup>h</sup> bread for nought at any <sup>i</sup> man's <sup>j</sup> hand, but in <sup>k</sup> labor and <sup>m</sup> travail, <sup>n</sup> working <sup>o</sup> night and <sup>p</sup> day, that we might not <sup>q</sup> burden any of you: 9 not because we have not <sup>r</sup> the right, but to make ourselves <sup>s</sup> an example unto you, that ye should imitate us. 10 For even <sup>t</sup> when we were with you, this we commanded you, <sup>u</sup> "If any <sup>v</sup> will not work, <sup>w</sup> neither let him eat. 11 For we hear of some that <sup>x</sup> walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> busybodies. 12 Now them that are such we command and <sup>aa</sup> <sup>bb</sup> exhort in the <sup>c</sup> Lord Jē'sūs Christ, that with <sup>d</sup> quietness they work, and eat

Var. Rend.—V. 11. work, busybodies—*Similar words* (busy only with what is not their own business), *Jo.* V. 13. well-doing—*So Al. Be. El. Jo. Lu. Ol. Wo.*; doing

their own bread. 13 But ye, <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> brethren, <sup>g</sup> be not <sup>h</sup> weary in <sup>i</sup> well-doing. 14 And if any man <sup>k</sup> obeyeth not our <sup>l</sup> word by <sup>m</sup> this <sup>n</sup> epistle, note that man, that ye <sup>o</sup> have no company with him, to the end that he may be <sup>q</sup> ashamed. 15 And <sup>r</sup> yet <sup>s</sup> count him not as an <sup>t</sup> enemy, but <sup>u</sup> admonish him as a <sup>v</sup> brother.

16 Now <sup>w</sup> the Lord of <sup>x</sup> peace <sup>y</sup> himself give you peace at all times in all ways. <sup>z</sup> The Lord be with you all.

17 The <sup>a</sup> salutation of me Paul <sup>b</sup> with mine own hand, which is the <sup>c</sup> token in every epistle: so I <sup>d</sup> write. 18 <sup>e</sup> The <sup>f</sup> grace of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ be with you all.

good (*to others*), *DeW.*; doing good, *ZÖ.*; doing the right thing, *MI.*; right walk, *LUE.* V. 16. peace—*In the widest sense, Al. DeW. El. Ol.*; rather, = salvation, *Lü. Cf. I Thess. 5:23.*

16 <sup>w</sup> Comp. Rom. 15:33. <sup>x</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1. <sup>y</sup> See I Thess. 3:11. <sup>z</sup> Ruth 2:4. 17 <sup>a</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4. <sup>b</sup> See I Cor. 16:21. <sup>c</sup> Token, Mk. 14:44. <sup>d</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 18 <sup>e</sup> See Rom. 16:20; comp. I Thess. 5:28. <sup>f</sup> Grace, John 1:17.

13  
e Brethren. Gen. 13:8.  
f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
g See I Thess. 1:1.  
h Gal. 6:9; see II Cor. 4:1.  
i Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
j See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.

14  
k Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
l Words, Pr. 15:23.  
m Comp. Col. 4:16.  
n Letters, Acts 23:25.  
o See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.  
p See v. 6.  
q Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
r Comp. I Cor. 4:14.

15  
s Comp. Gal. 6:1.  
t Enemy, John 31:29.  
u See "Exhortation," Acts 11:23.  
v I Thess. 5:14.  
w See I Thess. 10:4.  
x See I Cor. 4:14. <sup>y</sup> Grace, John 1:17.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TĪM-Ō-THŸ\*

1: 1

SALUTATION. CHARGE RESPECTING MISUSE OF THE LAW

1: 8

- <sup>1</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>2</sup> See II Cor. 1:1; comp. II Tim. 1:1.  
<sup>3</sup> Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>4</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>5</sup> Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>6</sup> See Lu. 1:47; Titus 1:3.  
<sup>7</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>8</sup> See "God Plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>9</sup> Hope, Fr. 23:18.  
<sup>10</sup> Comp. Col. 1:27.

- <sup>11</sup> See Acts 16:1; comp. II Tim. 1:2.  
<sup>12</sup> Titus 1:4.  
<sup>13</sup> See "Children," Gen. 3:16.  
<sup>14</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.

<sup>15</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>16</sup> II Tim. 1:2; comp. Rom. 1:7; Titus 1:4. <sup>17</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6. <sup>18</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1. <sup>19</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>20</sup> Exhortation, Acts 11:23. <sup>21</sup> Ephesus, Acts 18:19. <sup>22</sup> Macedonia, Acts 20:1. <sup>23</sup> See Rom. 15:26. <sup>24</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7. <sup>25</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13. <sup>26</sup> z Ch. 6:3; comp. Rom. 16:17; II Cor. 11:4; Gal. 1:6f. <sup>27</sup> Doctrine, Eph. 4:14.

\* I TIMOTHY: Timothy's Connection with Paul.—Few of Paul's friends and helpers were more constantly with him than Timothy. He was converted during Paul's first tour while at Lystra, the home of Timothy—I Tim. 1:2; Acts 14:8; 16:1. He joins Paul during the second tour (Acts 16:1), having already won a good name. Though his father was a Greek, yet because his mother was a Jewess, he was circumcised to avoid friction. He is with Paul at Philippi (Acts 16:11 ff.), at Berea (17:14), possibly Athens (17:15; I Thess. 3:2), at Thessalonica without Paul (I Thess. 3:6), at Corinth with Paul (Acts 18:5), at Ephesus in the third tour (I Cor. 4:17), sent to Corinth by Paul (ibid. 16:10); in Macedonia with Paul (II Cor. 1:1), in Rome with Paul (Phil. 1:1; 2:19), exhorted by Paul to remain at Ephesus (I Tim. 1:2), longed for by Paul in Rome before his death (I Tim. 4:9). He is with Paul when he writes to the Thessalonian Epistles (I Thess. 1:1; II Thess. 1:1), II Corinthians (1:1), Romans (16:21), Philippians (1:1), Philemon (1), Colossians (1:1). He himself receives two of Paul's Epistles.

Timothy and the Work in Asia.—The church at Ephesus had great spiritual leadership—Aquila, Apollos, Paul, Timothy, John. Timothy was an evangelist (II Tim. 4:5) and was in some sense Paul's representative in the missionary work in Asia—I Tim. 1:3.

Four Groups of Paul's Epistles.—1. First and Second Thessalonians, A. D. 52 and 53. They deal largely with problems of eschatology. 2. First Corinthians, Second Corinthians, Gala-

<sup>1</sup> Paul, <sup>2</sup> an apostle of <sup>3</sup> Christ Jē'sūs according to the <sup>4</sup> commandment of <sup>5</sup> God our Saviour, and Christ Jē'sūs our <sup>6</sup> hope; 2 unto <sup>7</sup> Tīm-ō-thŷ, <sup>8</sup> my true child in <sup>9</sup> faith: <sup>10</sup> Grace, <sup>11</sup> mercy, <sup>12</sup> peace, from <sup>13</sup> God the Father and Christ Jē'sūs our Lord.

3 As I <sup>1</sup> exhorted thee to tarry at <sup>2</sup> Eph'ē-sūs, when I was going into <sup>3</sup> Măc-ē-dō-ni-ā, that thou mightest charge certain <sup>4</sup> men not to <sup>5</sup> teach a different <sup>6</sup> doc-

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 2. true—So PLU.; *more lit.* true-born, Var.; genuine, KÜ. KÖ. SO. V. 3. charge—command, Al. Da. Et. V. 6. having swerved—So practically, DeW. Al. KÜ. SO.; *more lit.* having gone wide in aim, El. Ho.; wandered off, KÖ.; *s.e. missed the mark*, VIN.

trine, 4 neither to give heed to <sup>5</sup> fables and endless <sup>6</sup> genealogies, which minister <sup>7</sup> questionings, rather than <sup>8</sup> a <sup>9</sup> dispensation of God which is in faith; so do I now. 5 But the end of the <sup>1</sup> charge is <sup>2</sup> love <sup>3</sup> out of a pure <sup>4</sup> heart and a <sup>5</sup> good <sup>6</sup> conscience and <sup>7</sup> faith <sup>8</sup> unfeigned: 6 from which things some having <sup>1</sup> swerved have <sup>2</sup> turned aside unto <sup>3</sup> vain talking; 7 <sup>1</sup> desiring to be <sup>2</sup> teachers of the <sup>3</sup> law, though they <sup>4</sup> understand neither what they say, nor whereof they <sup>5</sup> confidently affirm. 8 But we

Var. Read.—Title.—The . . . Timothy —So many MSS.; To Timothy I., N.A. Edd. Chap. 1.—V. 4. a . . . God—So N.A. Memph. Edd. (administration . . . DeW. Et. stewardship . . . Be. n. marg.); godly edifying (*s.e. the building up of you by God*), D. Vulg. Pesch.

q II Cor. 8:6; I Pet. 1:22. <sup>6</sup> 2 Gr. missed the mark. Ch. 6:21; II Tim. 2:18. r See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62. s See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2. t Comp. Titus 1:10. <sup>7</sup> u Comp. Jas. 3:1. v Comp. Lu. 2:46. w Doctor of the Law, Acts 5:34. x Law, Deut. 31:24. y See "Mind," Job 38:36. z Confidence, Phil. 3:3.

tians, Romans, A. D. 56–58. They discuss mainly great doctrinal questions, particularly justification by faith (over against the position of the Judaizers). 3. Philippians, Philemon, Colossians, Ephesians, A. D. 61–63. Christology, or the Person of Christ comes to the front as opposed to the Gnostic heresy. 4. First Timothy, Titus, Second Timothy, A. D. 66–68. Pastoral and ecclesiastical problems concern Paul here.

Style of the Fourth Group.—There is a rather marked difference in style between this group and the others. Indeed each group has a style due to the topics discussed. Style is a function of the subject, a mark of the man, and varies with the man's age. Cf. Milton and Shakespeare. The style of the Pastoral Epistles is contemplative and discursive, as one would expect in an old man writing to young preachers.

Genuineness of this Group.—With most scholars the Pastoral Epistles stand or fall together, though a few accept Titus and II Timothy and reject I Timothy. Some scholars admit Pauline fragments in those Epistles and claim that they were worked over by a later hand. Others reject them entirely as spurious. There are difficulties connected with this group of a special nature due in particular to the breaking off of the story in Acts. Some few scholars accept the Epistles and place this group during the period of the first imprisonment of Paul in Caesarea and Rome. But most of those who accept the letters as genuine consider that Paul was set free in Rome before A. D. 64. They are the most doubtful of Paul's Epistles, but the arguments for their genuineness on

- <sup>4</sup> Ch. 4:7; II Tim. 4:4; Titus 1:14; II Pet. 1:16.  
<sup>5</sup> Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.  
<sup>6</sup> Titus 3:9.  
<sup>7</sup> Questioning, Phil. 2:14.  
<sup>8</sup> Ch. 6:4; II Tim. 2:23; Titus 3:9.  
<sup>9</sup> See Eph. 3:2.  
<sup>10</sup> Or, stewardship. See I Cor. 9:17.

- <sup>5</sup> See v. 18.  
<sup>6</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>7</sup> II Tim. 2:22.  
<sup>8</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>9</sup> V. 19; I Pet. 3:16, 21; comp. ch. 3:9; II Tim. 1:3.  
<sup>10</sup> Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
<sup>11</sup> II Tim. 1:5.  
<sup>12</sup> See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.  
<sup>13</sup> See "Truth," John 14:6.

<sup>a</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Rom. 7:12, 16.  
<sup>c</sup> Law, Deut. 31:24.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>f</sup> See Gal. 5:23.  
<sup>g</sup> The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>h</sup> See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.  
<sup>j</sup> Titus 1:6, 10.  
<sup>k</sup> I Pet. 4:18; Jude 15.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>n</sup> Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 4:7; II Tim. 2:16; Heb. 12:16.  
<sup>p</sup> Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
<sup>q</sup> Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>r</sup> Or, *smilers*.  
<sup>s</sup> Mothers, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>t</sup> See I Cor. 6:9.  
<sup>u</sup> Lev. 18:22.  
<sup>v</sup> Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
<sup>w</sup> Ex. 21:16; comp. Rev. 18:13.  
<sup>x</sup> Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
<sup>y</sup> Rev. 21:8.  
<sup>z</sup> 22:15.  
<sup>aa</sup> See "Perjury," Lev. 6:5.  
<sup>ab</sup> Comp. Mt. 5:33; 23:16.  
<sup>ac</sup> See "False Witness," John 8:17.  
<sup>ad</sup> II Tim. 4:3; Titus 1:9.  
<sup>ae</sup> 2:1; comp. ch. 4:6; 6:3.  
<sup>af</sup> II Tim. 1:13; Titus 1:13; 2:2.  
<sup>ag</sup> Gr. *healthful*.  
<sup>ah</sup> Doctrine, Eph. 4:14.  
<sup>ai</sup> 30r, *teaching*.  
<sup>aj</sup> I Cor. 11:2.  
<sup>ak</sup> I Cor. 4:4.  
<sup>al</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>am</sup> 4 Gr. *good tidings*.  
<sup>an</sup> See Mt. 4:23 marg.  
<sup>ao</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>ap</sup> 4 Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>aq</sup> Comp. ch. 6:15.  
<sup>ar</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>as</sup> See Gal. 2:7.  
<sup>at</sup> I Paul, Acts 8:1.

<sup>a</sup> know that <sup>b c d</sup> the law is good, if a <sup>e</sup> man use it lawfully, <sup>f</sup> 9 as knowing this, that <sup>g</sup> law is not made for a <sup>h</sup> righteous man, but for the <sup>i</sup> lawless and <sup>j</sup> unruly, for the <sup>k</sup> ungodly and <sup>l</sup> sinners, for the <sup>m</sup> unholy and <sup>n</sup> profane, for <sup>o</sup> murderers of fathers and <sup>p</sup> murderers of <sup>q</sup> mothers, for manslayers, <sup>r</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> for <sup>t</sup> fornicators, for <sup>u</sup> abusers of themselves with men, for <sup>v</sup> menstealers, for <sup>w</sup> liars, for <sup>x</sup> false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary to <sup>y</sup> the <sup>z</sup> sound <sup>aa</sup> doctrine; <sup>ab</sup> 11 according to <sup>ac</sup> the <sup>ad</sup> gospel of the <sup>ae</sup> glory of <sup>af</sup> the <sup>ag</sup> blessed God, which was <sup>ah</sup> committed to <sup>ai</sup> my trust.

Var. Rend.—V. 9. that law—*So Hu. DeW. Et.; law, Weiss, KÜ.; a law, KÖ. SO. V. 10. sound doctrine—More lū, sound (= healthy) teaching, Var. VIN. HOR.; healthy doctrine, PLU. V. 11. gospel*

<sup>12</sup> I <sup>m</sup> thank him that <sup>n</sup> 5 enabled me, *even* <sup>o</sup> Christ Jē-<sup>s</sup>ūs our Lord, for that he counted me <sup>p</sup> faithful, <sup>q</sup> appointing me to <sup>r</sup> his <sup>s</sup> service; <sup>t</sup> 13 though I was before a <sup>u</sup> blasphemer, and <sup>v</sup> a persecutor, and <sup>w</sup> injurious: howbeit I <sup>x</sup> obtained <sup>y</sup> mercy, because <sup>z</sup> I did it <sup>aa</sup> ignorantly in unbelief; <sup>ab</sup> 14 and the <sup>ac</sup> grace of our Lord <sup>ad</sup> abounded exceedingly with <sup>ae</sup> faith and <sup>af</sup> love which is in Christ Jē-<sup>s</sup>ūs. <sup>ag</sup> 15 <sup>h</sup> Faithful is the <sup>i</sup> saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> Christ Jē-<sup>s</sup>ūs <sup>l</sup> came into the <sup>m</sup> world to <sup>n</sup> save sinners; of whom <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> I am chief: <sup>q</sup> 16 howbeit for this cause I

of the glory—*So Al. DeW. PLU. VIN. KÜ. SO.; i.e. the gospel setting forth the glory, El. Ho. Hu. Weiss; gospel about the glory, KÖ. V. 13. injurious—i.e. insulter in deed and word, Var.; wantonly cruel, PLU.*

<sup>12</sup> Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
<sup>n</sup> Phil. 4:13.  
<sup>o</sup> II Tim. 4:17; comp. Acts 9:22.  
<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *enabled*.  
<sup>o</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>p</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>q</sup> See Acts 9:15.  
<sup>r</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.

<sup>13</sup> Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
<sup>t</sup> Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>u</sup> See Acts 8:3; Phil. 3:6.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Injury," II Cor. 12:10.  
<sup>w</sup> V. 16; see I Cor. 7:25.  
<sup>x</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
<sup>y</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Comp. Acts 26:9.  
<sup>aa</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.

<sup>14</sup> (1:17).  
<sup>b</sup> Grace, John c. Rom. 5:20; II Cor. 4:15; comp. I Cor. 3:10; Gal. 1:13-16.  
<sup>d</sup> Abounding, Phil. 4:12.  
<sup>e</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 2:15; 4:12; 6:11; I Thess. 1:3; II Tim. 1:13; 2:22; Titus 2:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>15</sup> A Ch. 3:1; 4:9; II Tim. 2:11; Titus 3:5.  
<sup>i</sup> See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>k</sup> Mk. 2:17; Lu. 15:2 f.; 19:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>m</sup> World, Rev. 10:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>o</sup> See Rom. 11:14.  
<sup>p</sup> Comp. I Cor. 15:9; Eph. 3:8.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Confession of Sin," Gen. 3:8.

the whole outweigh those against it. The genius of Paul the aged is manifest here. His spirit is softened, not broken, by age. He is still the masterful leader and the alert counsellor. Wisdom is the dominant note of Paul's teaching in this group.

**Date.**—Granting that Paul was set free before A. D. 64, the date of I Timothy belongs to the intervening time before his second imprisonment. The date of Paul's death is not absolutely certain. The most probable time is in A. D. 68, shortly before the death of Nero (June, A. D. 68). Some scholars contend that Paul was put to death in A. D. 64 in connection with the persecution growing out of the burning of Rome. Something can be said for that position, but it is not so probable as the one above. Somewhere between A. D. 64 and 68, therefore, I Timothy was written, probably in later summer or early fall of A. D. 67 (or 66).

**Paul in Macedonia.**—Paul appears to be in Macedonia at the time of the writing of the Epistle—I Tim. 1:3. He had probably come east on his release as he had planned (Philemon 22), and had then gone west to Spain. Now he is in the east again, and for the last time. He had touched at Miletus—II Tim. 4:20. Whether he actually went on to Ephesus or saw Timothy at Miletus is not certain. But he stopped also at Troas—II Tim. 4:13.

**Heresies.**—When Paul delivered his farewell discourse to the Ephesian elders at Miletus on his way to Jerusalem (Acts 20:29 f.), he had predicted the coming of "grievous wolves," and men should arise who would teach perverse things. The Epistle to the Colossians and Ephesians discussed the Gnostic heresy that had already come. The matter seems to be in a rather more developed state in I Timothy. Paul is particularly anxious that Timothy shall be able to withstand this dangerous form of error. The future of Christianity gives Paul grave concern.

**Ecclesiology.**—In I Timothy two well-defined sets of officers appear (cf. also Phil. 1:1). It has been objected by some that this sort of ecclesiastical growth did not come till the second century. But as already shown, the two sets of church officers (bishops and deacons) are found in Philippi. By the time of Ignatius, in the second century, three sets of officers are seen

in this region (bishop, elder, deacon). But in the Pastoral Epistles bishop and elder are still one and the same—Acts 20:17, 28; Titus 1:5, 7; I Tim. 3:1, 5:17. The ecclesiastical situation in Ephesus is not beyond its probable development in A. D. 67.

**"God our Saviour."**—In the salutation (1:1 f.) occurs this expression, a common one in the Pastoral Epistles.

**Purpose of the Epistle.**—It is stated in—1:3-11. It is that Timothy may correct the false teaching now rife in Ephesus. It is a serious undertaking for a comparatively young man in so great a center of sin and error.

**Paul's own Career an Example to Timothy.**—Paul seemed a more unpromising agent for Christ than Timothy. If God used Paul, Timothy need not quail—1:12-17.

**Prophecies about Timothy.**—High hopes were wrapt up in Timothy. He had Hymeneus and Alexander to warn him—1:18-20.

**Directions about Public Prayer.**—He is not resentful against "kings"—2:1-8.

**Directions for the Women in Public Worship.**—In contrast to the conduct of some in Ephesus—2:9-15.

**Qualifications of Bishops.**—3:1-7.

**Qualifications of Deacons.**—3:8-13. The reference to "women" in verse 11 is ambiguous, whether he means "women" simply, women or deaconesses, or wives of the deacons.

**Conduct in the House of God.**—One reason for his writing now to Timothy (3:14-16) is this.

**The Preacher and Heresy.**—4:1-11. Careful description of the ascetic and speculative tendencies of these Gnostics.

**Timothy's Self-improvement.**—Devotion to study and progress—4:12-16.

**Social Problems in the Church Life.**—Few things try a pastor more than these matters. The ages, the sexes, the officials, the servants, the sick, the poor, all test the mettle of the minister—5:1-6:19. Many a preacher falls into one or the other of these pitfalls.

**Appeal to Timothy.**—Paul closes with a passionate appeal to Timothy to be faithful to his trust ("deposit")—6:20 f.



16  
a Vs. 13, 16; see  
I Cor. 7:25.  
b Mercy, Ps.  
25:6.  
c See "Paul,"  
Acts 8:1.  
d Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
e Comp. Eph.  
2:7.  
f Example,  
I Cor. 4:16.  
g Faith, Heb.  
11:1.  
h Eternal Life,  
Gen. 2:7.

17  
i See "Names  
of God," Gen.  
1:1.  
j King, Deut.  
17:15.  
k Rev. 15:3  
(Gr.).  
l Eternity of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
1 Gr. of the ages.  
Comp. Heb.  
1:2; Rev. 15:3.  
m Immortality,  
I Cor. 15:53.  
n Ch. 6:16.  
2 Gr. *incorruptible*.  
o See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.  
p See Col. 1:15.  
q Ch. 6:15;  
Jude 25; see  
John 5:44.  
r Rom. 11:36;  
comp. Rom.  
2:7, 10; Heb.  
2:7.  
s Honor, Mal.  
1:6.  
t Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
u Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
3 Gr. *unto the  
ages of the ages*.  
v Amen, I Cor.  
14:16.

18  
w See v. 2.  
z Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
y See "Son,"  
Gen. 21:19.  
z See "Father,"  
Ex. 21:15.  
a See v. 1.  
b Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:29.  
c Ch. 4:14.  
d War, Josh.  
22:12.  
e See "Teaching  
of Paul" on  
"Christian  
Life," Acts  
8:1.

19  
f See v. 5.  
g Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
h See "Ship,"  
I Ki. 9:26.  
i Ch. 6:12, 21; II Tim. 2:18.  
j II Tim. 2:17.  
k II Tim. 4:14.  
l I Cor. 5:5.  
m See "Teaching  
of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.  
n Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
o Instruction, Is. 64:13.  
p Comp. I Cor. 11:32; Heb. 12:5 f.  
q Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
r Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
s See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
t See Eph. 6:18.  
u Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15.  
v Man,  
Gen. 2:7.  
w Esra 6:10; comp. Rom. 13:1.  
x See "Gov-  
ernment," Neh. 8:9.  
y Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
z Pr. 14:30.  
Dan. 4:27.  
a Quietness, Is. 30:15; 33:20.  
b Life, Gen. 2:7.  
c See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
3 d Acceptable,  
II Cor. 6:2.

"obtained <sup>b</sup>mercy, that in <sup>c</sup>meas-  
chief might <sup>d</sup>Jē-šūs Christ <sup>e</sup>show  
forth all his <sup>\*</sup>longsuffering, for  
an <sup>f</sup>ensample of them that  
should thereafter <sup>g</sup>believe on him  
unto <sup>h</sup>eternal life. 17 Now unto  
the <sup>i</sup>King <sup>j</sup>eternal, <sup>k</sup>im-  
mortal, <sup>l</sup>invisible, the <sup>m</sup>only  
God, <sup>n</sup>honor and <sup>o</sup>glory <sup>p</sup>for  
ever and ever. <sup>q</sup>Ā-mēn'.

18 This charge I commit unto  
thee, <sup>r</sup>my <sup>s</sup>child <sup>t</sup>Tīmō-thy,  
according to the <sup>u</sup>prophecies  
which led the way to thee, that  
by them thou mayest <sup>v</sup>war the  
good warfare; 19 holding <sup>w</sup>faith  
and a good <sup>x</sup>conscience; which  
some having thrust from them  
made <sup>y</sup>shipwreck concerning  
the faith: 20 of whom is <sup>z</sup>Hy-  
mē-nē-ūs and <sup>a</sup>Āl-ex-ān-dēr;  
whom I <sup>b</sup>delivered unto <sup>c</sup>Sat-  
tan, that they might be <sup>d</sup>taught  
not to <sup>e</sup>blaspheme.

2 I <sup>f</sup>exhort therefore, first  
of all, <sup>g</sup>that <sup>h</sup>supplica-  
tions, prayers, intercessions,  
thanksgivings, be made for all  
men; 2 <sup>i</sup>for kings and <sup>j</sup>all  
that are in high place; that we  
may lead a <sup>k</sup>tranquil and <sup>l</sup>quiet  
life in all <sup>m</sup>godliness and gravi-  
ty. 3 This is good and <sup>n</sup>accept-

Var. Rend.—V. 17. King eternal—*Lit.*  
king of the ages, Var. HOR. (*alt.*). im-  
mortal—*Strictly*, incorruptible (*same word*)  
as Rom. 1:23; *similar word* II Tim. 1:10;  
I Cor. 15:54. Var. VIN. *r*; of the ages  
incorruptible, PLU. V. 18. the . . . the  
wiz. led St. Paul to choose Timothy for  
his companion, Weiss. Cf. Acts 13:1, 2;  
the former prophecies concerning thee,  
Ho. Al. and El. Hu. DeW. nearly. which  
thee—So SO. HOR.; referring to  
thee, KU.; that at that time came over  
thee, KO.; went before on thee, *r*. mayest  
—explaining this charge, Var. V. 20.  
might—may, Al. be taught—*i.e.* by pun-

able in the sight of <sup>e</sup>God our  
Saviour; 4 <sup>f</sup>who would have all  
men to be <sup>g</sup>saved, and <sup>h</sup>come to  
the <sup>i</sup>knowledge of the <sup>k</sup>truth. 5  
For there is <sup>l</sup>one God, <sup>m</sup>one  
<sup>o</sup>mediator also between God  
and men, *himself* <sup>q</sup>man, Christ  
Jē-šūs, 6 who <sup>r</sup>gave himself  
a ransom for all; the <sup>s</sup>testi-  
mony to be born <sup>t</sup>in its own  
times; 7 <sup>u</sup>whereunto <sup>v</sup>I was  
appointed a <sup>w</sup>preacher and <sup>x</sup>an  
apostle (<sup>y</sup>I speak the truth,  
I <sup>z</sup>lie not), a <sup>a</sup>teacher of <sup>b</sup>the  
<sup>c</sup>Gēn-tiles in faith and truth.

8 I <sup>d</sup>desire therefore that the  
men <sup>e</sup>pray <sup>f</sup>in every place,  
<sup>g</sup>lifting up <sup>h</sup>holy <sup>i</sup>hands, with-  
out <sup>j</sup>wrath and <sup>k</sup>disputing. 9  
In like manner, that <sup>l</sup>women  
adorn themselves in modest  
apparel, with <sup>m</sup>shamefastness  
and sobriety; not with <sup>n</sup>braided  
hair, and <sup>o</sup>gold or <sup>p</sup>pearls or  
costly raiment; 10 but (which be-  
cometh women professing godli-  
ness) through good works. 11  
Let a woman learn in quiet-  
ness with all subjection. 12  
But I permit not a woman  
to teach, nor to have dominion  
over a <sup>r</sup>man, but to be in

ishment, DeW. El. VIN. Chap. 2.—V. 4.  
who . . . be—So VIN.; Who willett  
(whose will is, *El.*) that all men should be,  
Al. El. PLU. HOR. *r*. knowledge  
Rather, full knowledge, El. PLU. V. 6.  
the . . . born—*i.e.* Who gave himself, as  
we were to testify, Var. V. 9. modest apparel  
—So VIN.; decent outward appearance,  
KU.; decent behavior, SO.; comely  
apparel, PLU. apparel—So (dress *merely*)  
Al. Hu. Weiss; guise (*i.e.* dress, manner,  
and the like), El., similarly, Ho. DeW.

Var. Read.—Chap. 2.—V. 7. truth—So  
N\* A D\*, Edd. NES.; truth in Christ, N\*  
De, Al. V. 8. disputing—So (doubting,  
*r marg.*) N\* A D, La. Ti. Tr. El.; doubt-  
ings, questionings (see note on Phil. 2:14),  
N\*, WH.

d Levitic, Lev. 19:11. e Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
g 9:15. q Gentiles, Is. 49:6. 8 h Ch. 5:14; comp. Phil.  
1:12; Titus 3:8 (in Gr.). i Prayer, Mt. 5:44. j John 4:21;  
I Cor. 1:2; comp. II Cor. 2:14; I Thess. 1:8. k Ps. 63:4; Lu.  
24:50. l Holiness, Eph. 4:24. m Comp. Ps. 15:1.  
n Hands, Gen. 16:12. o Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
p Women, Ruth 3:9. q See "Teaching of Paul" on  
"Women," Acts 8:1. r Clothing, Job 31:19. s See "Hu-  
mility," Pr. 15:33. t Hair, II Sam. 14:26. u Gold, I Ki.  
10:21. v See "Jewels," Num. 31:51. w I Cor. 14:34;  
Titus 2:5. 12 r See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.

God, Gen. 1:1.  
f See "God  
plans Man's  
Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.

4  
o Ps. 69:13; Lu.  
4:19; II Cor.  
6:2.  
h Salvation for  
All Men, Acts  
2:40.  
i II Tim. 2:25;  
3:7; Titus 1:1;  
Heb. 10:26.  
j Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
k Truth, John  
14:6.

5  
l One God  
alone, Gen.  
1:1.  
m Rom. 3:30;  
10:12; see  
I Cor. 8:4.  
n See Gal. 3:20;  
comp. I Cor.  
8:6.  
o Jesus the  
Mediator, L.  
2:21.  
p See "Recon-  
ciliation," Lu.  
12:58.  
q See "Human-  
ity and Divin-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.

6  
r See "Redemp-  
tion," Mt.  
20:22.  
s See Mt. 20:28;  
Gal. 1:4.  
t See "Wit-  
ness," John  
8:17.  
u See I Cor. 1:8.  
v Ch. 6:15;  
Titus 1:3;  
comp. Gal.  
4:4; see Mk.  
1:16.

7  
w II Tim. 1:11;  
comp. ch.  
1:11; Eph.  
3:8.  
x Paul, Acts  
8:1.  
y Preaching,  
See "Salva-  
tion," Acts  
2:40.  
z Ch. herald.  
See I Cor. 9:1.  
a Apostles, Mt.  
10:5.  
b See Rom.  
9:1.  
c Truth, John  
14:6.

f See Acts  
9:15. g Gentiles, Is. 49:6. 8 h Ch. 5:14; comp. Phil.  
1:12; Titus 3:8 (in Gr.). i Prayer, Mt. 5:44. j John 4:21;  
I Cor. 1:2; comp. II Cor. 2:14; I Thess. 1:8. k Ps. 63:4; Lu.  
24:50. l Holiness, Eph. 4:24. m Comp. Ps. 15:1.  
n Hands, Gen. 16:12. o Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
p Women, Ruth 3:9. q See "Teaching of Paul" on  
"Women," Acts 8:1. r Clothing, Job 31:19. s See "Hu-  
mility," Pr. 15:33. t Hair, II Sam. 14:26. u Gold, I Ki.  
10:21. v See "Jewels," Num. 31:51. w I Cor. 14:34;  
Titus 2:5. 12 r See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.

\* LONGSUFFERING.—Lu. 18:7; Rom. 9:2; Gal. 5:22; Eph.  
4:2; I Thess. 5:14; I Pet. 3:20; II Pet. 3:15. See "Mercy of

God"—Gen. 1:1. "Character of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Chris-  
tian Graces"—II Pet. 1:5.

<sup>a</sup> 12  
Quietness, Is.  
30:15; 33:20.

<sup>b</sup> 13  
Gen. 2:7, 22;  
comp. Gen.  
3:16; I Cor.  
11:8 ff.

<sup>c</sup> Adam, Gen.  
5:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Eve, II Cor.  
11:3.

<sup>e</sup> 14  
Temptation,  
Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 3:6, 13;  
see II Cor.  
11:3.

<sup>g</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>h</sup> 15  
Salvation,  
Acts 2:40.

<sup>i</sup> Or, the child-  
bearing, Comp.  
Gal. 4:4.

<sup>j</sup> See "Child-  
dren," Gen.  
3:16.

<sup>k</sup> Salvation  
conditional,  
Acts 2:40.

<sup>l</sup> Faith, Heb.  
11:1.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 1:14.  
Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

<sup>n</sup> Sanctification,  
I Sam. 7:1.

<sup>o</sup> See "Christian  
Grace,"  
II Pet. 1:5.

<sup>p</sup> 1  
Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 1:15.

<sup>r</sup> Some connect  
the words  
Faithful is the  
saying with  
the preceding  
paragraph.

<sup>s</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
Office, Is.  
22:19.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 20:28;  
see Phil. 1:1.

<sup>u</sup> See "Minis-  
ter," Acts  
15:39.

<sup>v</sup> See "The  
Church,"  
Acts 20:28.

<sup>w</sup> Or, overseer.  
Good Works,  
I Tim. 5:10.

<sup>x</sup> 2  
P. Vs. 2-4;  
see Titus  
1:6-8.

<sup>y</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Church Government," Acts 8:1.

<sup>z</sup> Reproach, Ex. 5:15.

<sup>a</sup> Titus 1:6; comp. ch. 5:9; Lu. 2:36 f.

<sup>b</sup> Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:10; c Marriage, Gen. 6:2.

"quietness. 13 <sup>b</sup> For <sup>c</sup> Adam was first formed, then <sup>d</sup> Eve; 14 and Adam was not <sup>e</sup> beguiled, but <sup>f</sup> the woman being beguiled hath fallen into <sup>g</sup> transgression: 15 but she shall be <sup>h</sup> saved through <sup>i</sup> her <sup>j</sup> child-bearing, <sup>k</sup> if they continue in <sup>l</sup> faith and <sup>m</sup> love and <sup>n</sup> sanctification with <sup>o</sup> sobriety.

**3** <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> Faithful is the saying, <sup>r</sup> If a <sup>s</sup> man seeketh the <sup>t</sup> office of a <sup>u</sup> bishop, he desireth a <sup>v</sup> good work. 2 <sup>w</sup> The <sup>x</sup> bishop therefore must be without <sup>y</sup> reproach, <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> the husband of one wife, <sup>d</sup> temperate, sober-minded, orderly, <sup>e</sup> given to <sup>f</sup> hospitality, <sup>g</sup> apt to <sup>h</sup> teach; 3 <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not <sup>l</sup> contentious, <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> no lover of <sup>o</sup> money; 4 one that <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> ruleth well his own <sup>r</sup> house, having <sup>s</sup> his <sup>t</sup> children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (but if a man <sup>u</sup> knoweth not how to <sup>v</sup> rule his own house, how shall he take care of <sup>w</sup> the church of God?) 6 not a novice, lest being <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> puffed up he <sup>z</sup> fall into the <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> condemnation of the <sup>c</sup> devil. 7 Moreover he must <sup>d</sup> have good <sup>e</sup> testimony from <sup>f</sup> them that are without; lest he

Var. Rend.—V. 15. in—So *Wies.*; by means of, *DeW.* *El. Ho. Hu.* PLU. (by the Child-bearing, as the Saviour was born of woman, *El.*); through, *Al. KÜ. KÖ. SO. VIN.* (i.e. shall pass through child-bearing and shall win salvation). Chap. 3.—V. 1. Faithful is the saying—*DeW. El. Ho. Hu. Wies. Al. La. Ti. Tr.* connect this with what follows; *WH.* (as *Chrys.*) with what precedes. V. 2. temperate—So nearly, *Al. Ho. Hu. Wies. Wic.* sober, *KÜ. KÖ. SO.* (in narrower sense), *El. DeW.* probably V. 3. no brawler—not a brawler, *El. Al.*

fall into <sup>i</sup> reproach and <sup>k</sup> the snare of the devil. 8 <sup>m</sup> Deacons in like manner must be grave, not <sup>o</sup> double-tongued, not <sup>q</sup> given to much <sup>r</sup> wine, <sup>s</sup> not greedy of filthy lucre; 9 <sup>t</sup> holding the mystery of the <sup>u</sup> faith in a pure <sup>v</sup> conscience. 10 And <sup>w</sup> let these also first be <sup>x</sup> proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be <sup>y</sup> blameless. 11 <sup>z</sup> Women in like manner must be grave, <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> not slanderers, <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> temperate, faithful in all things. 12 Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. 13 For they that have served well as deacons <sup>e</sup> gain to themselves a good standing, and great <sup>f</sup> boldness in the faith which is in <sup>g</sup> Christ *Jē-šūs*.

14 These things <sup>h</sup> write <sup>i</sup> I unto <sup>j</sup> thee, <sup>k</sup> hoping to come unto thee shortly; 15 but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know <sup>l</sup> how men ought to behave themselves in <sup>m</sup> the house of <sup>n</sup> God, which is the church of <sup>o</sup> the living God, the <sup>p</sup> pillar and <sup>q</sup> ground of the <sup>r</sup> truth. 16 And without <sup>s</sup> controversy great is <sup>t</sup> the mystery of <sup>u</sup> godliness;

*Ho. Hu.*; not given to wine, *Wies.*; rather, not quarrelsome over wine, *r marg.*; not quarrelsome, PLU.; not a slave to wine, *KÜ.*; no drinker, *KÖ.*; no drunkard, *SO.* V. 6. condemnation of the devil—i.e. the same punishment as the devil, *Al. Be. El. Wies. Wo.*; denunciation of the devil, *DeW. Ho.*; censure of the evil-tongued, *Wies.* condemnation—verdict, *KÜ.*; judgment, *KÖ. SO.* V. 11. Women—their wives, *so Be. Wies. Hu. VIN.* probably; the women (*wic. the deaconesses*), *Al. DeW. El. Ho. Wic.*; the women, PLU. V. 13. standing—So *Al. KÜ.* (*wic.* in the church, *Ho. Wies. Hu.*; before God, *Al. DeW. El. Wies.*; i.e. good hope of salvation, *DeW. Wic.*; a high place in the next world, *Theod.*); position, PLU. VIN. *KÜ. SO.* V. 15. men themselves—So *Ho. Hu. VIN.*; thou oughtest to behave thyself, *El. DeW. Al. r marg.*; so (conduct), PLU. men—one, *RÜ. KÖ. SO.* V. 16. without controversy—i.e. confessedly, *Var. PLU.*

15 6 Or, how thou oughtest to behave thyself. II Cor. 6:16; I Pet. 2:5; 4:17. a House, Dent. 24:10. o God, Gen. 1:1. p See ch. 4:10; Mt. 16:16. q Pillar, Num. 3:36. r Comp. Gal. 2:9; II Tim. 2:19. 7 Or, stay. s Truth, John 14:6. 16 II Chr. 19:10; Pr. 29:9; Ex. 44:24; Mic. 6:2. u See "Strife," Pr. 26:21. v Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. w Mystery, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. x See "Christian Grace," II Pet. 1:5.

<sup>i</sup> Reproach, Ex. 5:15.  
<sup>j</sup> II Tim. 2:26; comp. ch. 6:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Snare, Pr. 7:23.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.

<sup>m</sup> V. 12; Phil. 1:1.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Tongue," Jas. 3:5.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Drunk-ness," Pr. 23:29.  
<sup>q</sup> Titus 2:3; comp. ch. 5:23.  
<sup>r</sup> V. ine, Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>s</sup> Titus 1:7; comp. v. 3; II Pet. 5:2.

<sup>t</sup> Comp. ch. 1:19.  
<sup>u</sup> Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.  
<sup>v</sup> Conscience, Acts 24:16.

<sup>w</sup> Comp. ch. 5:22.  
<sup>x</sup> Prove, I Thess. 5:19.  
<sup>y</sup> Blameless, Lu. 1:6.

<sup>z</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Teaching of Paul," on "Women," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>b</sup> II Tim. 3:3; Titus 2:3.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
<sup>d</sup> See v. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Comp. Mt. 25:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Boldness, Acts 14:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>h</sup> Letters, Acts 23:25.  
<sup>i</sup> Writing, I Cr. 4:14.  
<sup>j</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 1:1. Hope, Pr. 23:18.

<sup>l</sup> I Cor. 3:16; II Cor. 6:16; I Pet. 2:5; 4:17. o God, Gen. 1:1. p See ch. 4:10; Mt. 16:16. q Pillar, Num. 3:36. r Comp. Gal. 2:9; II Tim. 2:19. 7 Or, stay. s Truth, John 14:6. 16 II Chr. 19:10; Pr. 29:9; Ex. 44:24; Mic. 6:2. u See "Strife," Pr. 26:21. v Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. w Mystery, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. x See "Christian Grace," II Pet. 1:5.

16  
a See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
b See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
1 The word God, in place of He who, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read which.  
c Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
d See John 1:14; 1 Pet. 1:20; 1 John 3:5, 8.  
e Flesh, Rom. 2:29.  
f Justification, Rom. 4:5.  
g Comp. Rom. 3:4.  
h Spirit, Job 4:15.  
i Comp. Lu. 2:13; 24:4.  
j Angels, 1 Pet. 1:12.  
k Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
l See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
m Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
n Or, Gentiles.  
o Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
p II Thess. 1:10.  
q World, Rev. 10:6.  
r Ascension of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
s Mk. 16:19; Acts 1:9.  
t Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
u Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

1  
u Comp. John 16:13; Acts 20:23; 21:11; I Cor. 2:10 f.  
v Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
w Comp. II Thess. 2:3 f.  
x II Tim. 3:1; II Pet. 3:3; Jude 18.  
z Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
y See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10. z I John 4:8. a Doctrine, Eph. 4:14. b Comp. Jas. 3:15. c Demons, Mt. 8:16. d Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7. e Man, Gen. 2:7. f Lying, Lev. 19:11. g Brand, Gal. 6:17. h Comp. Eph. 4:10. i Or, secret. j Conscience, Acts 24:16. k Iron, I Chr. 22:3. l Heb. 13:4. m See "Teaching of Paul" on "Marriage and Celibacy," Acts 8:1. n Marriage, Gen. 6:2. o See Col. 2:16; comp. Col. 2:23. p Abstain, I Thess. 5:22. q See "Food," Gen. 9:3. r God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. s Gen. 1:29; 9:3. t V. 4; Rom. 14:6; I Cor. 10:30 f. u Thanksgiving, II Cor. 4:15. v See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. w Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. x Truth, John 14:6. y Comp. I Cor. 10:26. z Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. a Word of God, John 6:63. b Gen. 1:25, 31; comp. Heb. 11:3. c Prayer, Mt. 5:44. d See Acts 1:15. e Brethren, Gen. 13:8. f Mind, Job 38:36. g Minister, Acts 15:39. h II Cor. 11:23. i Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>a b</sup> He who was <sup>c</sup> manifested in the <sup>d</sup> flesh, <sup>e</sup> Justified in the <sup>f</sup> spirit, <sup>g</sup> Seen of <sup>h</sup> angels, <sup>i</sup> Preached among the <sup>j</sup> nations, <sup>k</sup> Believed on in the <sup>l</sup> world, <sup>m</sup> Received up in <sup>n</sup> glory.

4 But <sup>o</sup> the Spirit saith expressly, that <sup>p</sup> in later times some shall <sup>q</sup> fall away from the faith, giving heed to <sup>r</sup> seducing spirits and <sup>s</sup> doctrines of <sup>t</sup> demons, 2 through the <sup>u</sup> hypocrisy of <sup>v</sup> men that <sup>w</sup> speak lies, <sup>x</sup> branded in their own <sup>y</sup> conscience as with a hot <sup>z</sup> iron; 3 <sup>a</sup> forbidding to <sup>b</sup> marry, and <sup>c</sup> commanding <sup>d</sup> to <sup>e</sup> abstain from <sup>f</sup> meats, which <sup>g</sup> God created to be <sup>h</sup> received with <sup>i</sup> thanksgiving by <sup>j</sup> them that believe and <sup>k</sup> know the <sup>l</sup> truth. 4 For <sup>m</sup> every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be received with thanksgiving: 5 for it is <sup>n</sup> sanctified through <sup>o</sup> the word of God and <sup>p</sup> prayer.

6 If thou put <sup>q</sup> the brethren in <sup>r</sup> mind of these things, thou shalt be a good <sup>s</sup> minister of <sup>t</sup> Christ

Var. Read.—V. 16 (cont.). in glory—So DeW. Wo. KÜ. KÖ. SO.; i.e. was received into and reigns in, Al. El. Wi. Chap. 4.—Vs. 2, 3. branded... forbidding... commanding—who have branded... who forbid... and command, Al. DeW. V. 2. branded—i.e. with consciousness of guilt, Al. DeW. Hu. Weiss. El. probably, VIN.; seared past feeling, El. perhaps, r marg., after Theod. V. 6. the faith—So Al. Da. VIN. KÜ. SO. KÖ.; faith, El. which—whereunto, DeW. which... followed—i.e. of which thou hast been a disciple; which thou hast closely followed, VIN. V. 8. exercise—i.e. gymnastic training, Al.

Jē-gūs, nourished in the <sup>a</sup> words of the faith, and of the <sup>b</sup> good doctrine which thou <sup>c</sup> hast followed <sup>d</sup> until now: 7 but refuse <sup>e</sup> profane and old <sup>f</sup> wives' <sup>g</sup> fables. And exercise thyself unto <sup>h</sup> godliness: 8 for <sup>i</sup> bodily exercise is profitable <sup>j</sup> for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, <sup>k</sup> having <sup>l</sup> promise of the <sup>m</sup> life <sup>n</sup> which now is, and of <sup>o</sup> that which is to come. 9 <sup>a</sup> Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptance. 10 For <sup>b</sup> to this end we <sup>c</sup> labor and <sup>d</sup> strive, because we have <sup>e</sup> our <sup>f</sup> hope set on <sup>g</sup> the living <sup>h</sup> God, who is <sup>i</sup> the Saviour of all men, specially of them that believe. 11 <sup>a</sup> These things command and <sup>b</sup> teach. 12 <sup>a</sup> Let no man <sup>b</sup> despise thy youth; but be thou <sup>c</sup> an ensample to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, <sup>d</sup> in <sup>e</sup> love, in faith, in <sup>f</sup> purity. 13 <sup>a</sup> Till I come, give heed to <sup>b</sup> reading, to <sup>c</sup> exhortation, to teaching. 14 Neglect not the <sup>a</sup> gift that is in thee, which was given thee <sup>b</sup> by prophecy, with the <sup>c</sup> laying on of the hands of the <sup>d</sup> presbytery. 15 Be dili-

DeW. Ho. Hu. Chrys. and Theod.; i.e. asceticism, Wic. Weiss. El. Calvin; training, PLU. for a little—So VIN.; i.e. for some of the interests of the present life only, El. so Al. DeW. Ho. Hu.; for little, Weiss. KÜ. SO. KÖ. a marg.; a little, PLU. V. 13. reading—So Wic.; the reading, i.e. the customary public reading of the scripture, El. Hu. Al. teaching—So PLU.; the teaching (i.e. the customary teaching), Al. Be. El. Wic.

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 16. He who—God, N. (a late hand) A. C. D. V. Ho. N. A. C. M. M. P. Theb. Orig. Edit.; Which, D. O. L. Vulg. Pesh. n marg. = the mystery, that is Christ who... Al.; thus Da. translates; DeW. El. and others suppose the words who... glory to be quoted from some well-known hymn or confession of faith of the early church, so W. H. Chap. 4.—V. 10. strive—So N. A. C. La. Tr. V. W. H.; N. D. Vulg. Pesh. M. P. Al. El. W. H. have our hope—have hope, N. A. W. H. and Edd.; did hope, D. W. H.

o Contempt, I Cor. 16:11. p Timothy, I Tim. 1:1. q Example, I Cor. 4:16. r Titus 2:7; see I Pet. 5:3. s See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. t Comp. ch. 1:14. u Love, I Cor. 13:1. v Holiness, Eph. 4:14. w Ch. 3:14. z Comp. II Tim. 3:15 ff. y Reading, II Cor. 3:2. z Exhortation, Acts 11:23. 14 a See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16. b Ch. 1:18. c Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. d Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12. e Ch. 5:22; II Tim. 1:6; see Acts 6:6. f See (in Gr.) Acts 11:30.

i Words, Pr. 15:23.  
j Ch. 1:10.  
k Lu. 1:3 (Gr.); II Tim. 3:10; comp. Phil. 2:20, 22.  
7  
l Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
m See ch. 1:9.  
n See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
o Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
p Ch. 1:4.  
q See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
r V. 8; ch. 6:3, 5 f.; II Tim. 3:5.  
8  
s See "Body," Num. 25:8.  
t Comp. Col. 2:23.  
u Or, for little.  
v Ps. 37:9, 11; Pr. 10:23; 22:4; see Mt. 6:33.  
w Promises, John 14:2.  
x Life, Gen. 2:7.  
y See Mt. 12:32; comp. Mt. 6:33; Mk. 10:30.  
z See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
9  
a Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
b See ch. 1:15.  
10  
c See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.  
d See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
e Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
f Strife, Pr. 26:17.  
g Ch. 1:17.  
h II Cor. 1:10.  
i Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
j See ch. 3:15.  
k God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.  
m See ch. 2:4; comp. John 4:42.  
11  
l Ch. 5:7; 6:2.  
m Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
12  
n Comp. I Cor. 16:11; Titus 2:15.  
o Example, I Cor. 4:16.  
p Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.  
q See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
r Comp. ch. 1:14.  
s Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
t Holiness, Eph. 4:14.  
u Ch. 3:14.  
z Comp. II Tim. 3:15 ff.  
y Reading, II Cor. 3:2.  
z Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
14 a See "Gifts of the Spirit," John 14:16.  
b Ch. 1:18.  
c Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
d Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
e Ch. 5:22; II Tim. 1:6; see Acts 6:6.  
f See (in Gr.) Acts 11:30.

**15**  
*a* Timothy,  
 I Tim. 1:1.

**16**  
*b* Comp. Acts  
 20:28.  
*c* Instruction,  
 Is. 54:13.  
*d* Faithfulness,  
 I Cor. 4:17.  
*e* Human and  
 Divine Agen-  
 cy in Salva-  
 tion, Acts  
 2:40.  
*f* Conditional  
 Salvation,  
 Acts 2:40.  
*g* See I Cor.  
 1:21.  
*h* Gospel must  
 be heard, Mk.  
 16:15.

**1**  
*i* Reproof,  
 II Tim. 3:16.  
*j* Comp. Lev.  
 19:32.  
*k* See "The  
 Church," Acts  
 20:28.  
*l* See "Minis-  
 ters," Acts  
 15:39.  
*m* Titus 2:2.  
*n* Exhortation,  
 Acts 11:23.  
*o* Father, Ex.  
 21:15.  
*p* Young Men,  
 John 2:14.  
*q* Titus 2:6.  
*r* Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
*s* See "Disci-  
 ples," Mt.  
 20:17.

**2**  
*t* Women,  
 Ruth 3:9.  
*u* See "Teach-  
 ing of Paul"  
 on "Women,"  
 Acts 8:1.  
*v* Mother, Deut.  
 5:16.  
*w* Sister, 19:29.  
*x* See "Holi-  
 ness," Eph.  
 4:24.  
*y* Innocence,  
 Dan. 6:22.

**3**  
*z* Honor, Mal.  
 1:8.  
*a* Widow, Lev.  
 22:13.  
*b* Vs. 5, 16;  
 comp. Acts  
 6:1; 9:30, 41.

**4**  
*c* Children,  
 Gen. 3:16.  
*d* Eph. 6:2.

*e* See "Duty to Parents," Pr. 1:8. *f* See  
 "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. *g* Family, Eph. 5:22.  
*h* Acceptable, II Cor. 6:2. *i* Ch. 2:3. *j* God, Gen. 1:1.  
*k* I Pet. 3:5; comp. I Cor. 7:34. *l* See "Consolation,"  
 Mt. 5:4. *m* Hope, Pr. 23:18. *n* See "Prayer," Mt. 5:44.  
*o* Night, Ps. 19:2. *p* Day, Lev. 25:8. *q* Comp. Jas. 5:5.  
*r* Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4. *s* Death, Rom. 5:12. *t* Rev. 3:1.  
*u* See Lu. 15:24; comp. II Tim. 3:6. *v* Life, Gen. 2:7.  
*w* See ch. 4:11. *x* See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian  
 Life," Acts 8:1. *y* Reproach, Ez. 5:15. *z* *a* *b* *c* *d* *e* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*  
 Parents, Pr. 1:8. *a* Household, Pr. 31:27. *b* II Tim. 2:12;  
 Titus 1:16; II Pet. 2:1; Jude 4. *c* I Enial. II Tim. 2:12.  
*d* Faith, Heb. 11:1. *e* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*  
 9 *d* Comp. v. 16.

gent in these things; give<sup>a</sup> thyself  
 wholly to them; that thy progress  
 may be manifest unto all. 16  
<sup>b</sup> Take heed to thyself, and to thy  
<sup>c</sup> teaching. <sup>d</sup> Continue in these  
 things; for in <sup>e</sup> doing this thou  
 shalt <sup>f</sup> save both thyself and them  
 that <sup>h</sup> hear thee.

**5** <sup>i</sup> Rebuke not an <sup>k</sup> m eld-  
 er, but <sup>n</sup> exhort him as a <sup>o</sup> fa-  
 ther; <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> the younger men as  
<sup>r</sup> brethren: 2 the elder <sup>s</sup> women  
 as <sup>t</sup> mothers; the younger as <sup>u</sup> sis-  
 ters, in all <sup>v</sup> purity. 3 <sup>w</sup> Honor  
<sup>x</sup> widows that are widows in-  
 deed. 4 But if any widow hath  
<sup>y</sup> children or grandchildren, <sup>z</sup> let  
 them learn first to show <sup>a</sup> piety  
 towards their own <sup>b</sup> family,  
 and to requite their parents:  
 for this is <sup>c</sup> acceptable in the  
 sight of <sup>d</sup> God. 5 Now she that  
 is a widow indeed, and desolate,  
<sup>e</sup> hath her <sup>f</sup> hope set on God,  
 and continueth in <sup>g</sup> supplications  
 and prayers <sup>h</sup> night and <sup>i</sup> day. 6  
 But she that <sup>j</sup> giveth herself to  
<sup>k</sup> pleasure is <sup>l</sup> dead while she  
<sup>m</sup> liveth. 7 <sup>n</sup> These things also  
 command, that they may be  
 without <sup>o</sup> reproach. 8 But if any  
<sup>p</sup> provideth not for his own, and  
 specially his own <sup>q</sup> household, he  
 hath <sup>r</sup> denied the <sup>s</sup> faith, and is  
 worse than an unbeliever. 9 Let  
 none be <sup>t</sup> enrolled as a widow

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 5.—V. 3. Honor—So  
 (in general sense) Chrys. Hu. Ho. Weiss;  
 Pay due respect to (in providing for their  
 support), El. DeW. Al. Theod. VIN. V. 4.  
 let . . . family—So VIN.; i.e. let them learn  
 first to behave piously towards their family.  
 Al. DeW. El. Weiss, Wie.; let the widows  
 learn first to rule their houses piously.  
 Ho. Hu. Wo. parents—progenitors, i.e.  
 grandparents as well as parents. Al. DeW.  
 El. Hu. Wo. VIN. V. 6. giveth herself to  
 pleasure—liveth riotously, El.; liveth

under threescore years old, hav-  
 ing been <sup>a</sup> the wife of one  
<sup>b</sup> man, 10 well reported of for  
<sup>c</sup> good works; if she hath  
 brought up children, if she hath  
 used <sup>d</sup> hospitality to <sup>e</sup> strangers,  
 if she <sup>f</sup> hath <sup>g</sup> washed the <sup>h</sup> saints'  
 feet, if she hath <sup>i</sup> relieved the  
<sup>j</sup> afflicted, if she hath diligently  
 followed every good work. 11  
 But younger widows refuse: for  
 when they have <sup>k</sup> waxed <sup>l</sup> wan-  
 ton against <sup>m</sup> Christ, they desire  
 to marry; 12 having condemna-  
 tion, because they have rejected  
 their first <sup>n</sup> pledge. 13 And  
 withal they learn also to be  
<sup>o</sup> idle, going about from <sup>p</sup> house  
 to house; and not only idle, but  
<sup>q</sup> tattlers also and <sup>r</sup> busybod-  
 ies, speaking <sup>s</sup> things which they  
 ought not. 14 <sup>t</sup> I desire there-  
 fore that the younger <sup>u</sup> widows  
<sup>v</sup> marry, bear children, <sup>w</sup> rule  
 the household, <sup>x</sup> give no occa-  
 sion to the <sup>y</sup> adversary for <sup>z</sup> revil-  
 ing: 15 for already some <sup>a</sup> are  
 turned aside after <sup>b</sup> Satan. 16  
 If any woman that <sup>c</sup> believeth  
<sup>d</sup> hath widows, let her relieve  
 them, and let not the <sup>e</sup> church  
 be <sup>f</sup> burdened; that it may re-  
 lieve them that are widows  
 indeed.

17 Let <sup>a</sup> the elders that <sup>b</sup> rule  
 well be counted worthy of

wantonly. PLU. V. 12. having—coming  
 under, PLU. condemnation, because, So  
 Al. Be. Wo. Weiss (Ho. KÜ. SO. nearly);  
 the accusation that, Delv. a judgment;  
 that, El.; guilty, because, KÜ.; judgment,  
 because, PLU. VIN. V. 14. widows—  
 widows, Al. DeW. El. Ho. Hu.; women,  
 Weiss, a marg.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 5.—V. 4. acceptable  
 —So N A C D. Edd.; good and acceptable,  
 some late MSS. V. 16. If . . . let her  
 —So N A C F G. Edd.; If any man or  
 woman . . . let them, D K.

*b* See II Thess. 3:11. *c* Titus 1:11. *d* See "Paul,"  
 Acts 8:1. *e* See ch. 2:8. *f* Or, women. *g* See "Teach-  
 ing of Paul" on "Women and Marriage," Lu. 2:21. *h* Marriage,  
 Gen. 6:2. *i* I Cor. 7:9; comp. ch. 4:3. *j* Comp. Titus 2:5.  
*k* Comp. ch. 6:1. *l* See "Enemy," Job 31:29. *m* See "Re-  
 proach," Ez. 5:15. *n* Comp. ch. 1:20. *o* See "Back  
 sliding," Lu. 9:62. *p* Satan, I Chr. 21:1. *q* See  
 "Faith," Heb. 11:1. *r* Comp. v. 4. *s* See "The Poor,"  
 Deut. 24:14. *t* The Church, Acts 20:28. *u* Burden, Ps.  
 55:22. *v* U. V. 19; see Acts 11:30; comp. ch. 4:14 (Gr.).  
*w* See Rom. 12:8.

*e* Comp. ch. 3:2.  
*f* Wife, I Cor.  
 7:16.  
*g* See "Mar-  
 riage," Gen.  
 6:2.  
*h* Man, Gen. 2:7.

**10**  
*i* Righteous-  
 ness, Ps. 24:4.  
*j* Ch. 6:18; Acts  
 9:36; I Pet.  
 2:12; comp.  
 Titus 2:7;  
 3:8.  
*k* Hospitality,  
 Lu. 14:12.  
*l* See "Sojourn-  
 er," Ps.  
 119:19.  
*m* See Lu. 7:44;  
 comp. John  
 13:14.  
*n* Foot-wash-  
 ing, Gen. 18:4.  
*o* Saints, Rev.  
 14:12.  
*p* See v. 16.  
*q* See "Kind-  
 ness," Zech.  
 7:9.  
*r* Affliction, Ps.  
 9:10.

**11**  
*s* Rev. 18:7.  
*t* Wantonness,  
 Rom. 13:13.  
*u* Divinity of  
 Jesus, Lu.  
 2:21.

**12**  
*v* Pledge, Pr.  
 20:16.  
*w* Gr. faith.

**13**  
*x* Ex. 5:8, 17;  
 Pr. 10:4;  
 12:24; 13:4;  
 19:15; 20:4;  
 13:21; 25;  
 24:30, 31;  
 31:27; Eccl.  
 10:18; Mt.  
 12:36; Lu.  
 24:11; Rom.  
 12:11;  
 I Thess. 4:1;  
 II Thess. 3:10;  
 Titus 1:12;  
 Heb. 6:12.  
*z* House, Deut.  
 24:10.

*y* Home, Lev.  
 18:9.  
*z* See "Gossip,"  
 Ps. 15:3.  
*a* III John 10  
 (Gr.).

*b* See "Paul,"  
 Acts 8:1. *c* See ch. 2:8. *d* Or, women. *e* See "Teach-  
 ing of Paul" on "Women and Marriage," Lu. 2:21. *f* Marriage,  
 Gen. 6:2. *g* I Cor. 7:9; comp. ch. 4:3. *h* Comp. Titus 2:5.  
*i* Comp. ch. 6:1. *j* See "Enemy," Job 31:29. *k* See "Re-  
 proach," Ez. 5:15. *l* Comp. ch. 1:20. *m* See "Back  
 sliding," Lu. 9:62. *n* Satan, I Chr. 21:1. *o* See  
 "Faith," Heb. 11:1. *p* Comp. v. 4. *q* See "The Poor,"  
 Deut. 24:14. *r* The Church, Acts 20:28. *s* Burden, Ps.  
 55:22. *t* U. V. 19; see Acts 11:30; comp. ch. 4:14 (Gr.).  
*u* See Rom. 12:8.

17

- a Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
b Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
c Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
d The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
e Word of God, John 6:63.  
f Instruction, Is. 54:13.

18

- g The Scripture, 1 Tim. 3:16.  
h 1 Cor. 9:9.  
i Q. Deut. 25:4.  
j Cattle, Pr. 15:17.  
k See "Grain," Gen. 42:33.  
l Mt. 10:10; Lu. 10:7; 1 Cor. 9:14; comp. Lev. 19:13.  
m Wages, Deut. 24:15.

19

- n See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
o See "Teaching of Paul" on Church Government," Acts 8:1.  
p Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
q See Mt. 18:16.  
r Witness, John 8:17.

20

- s See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.  
t Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
u Reproof, 1 Tim. 3:16.  
v Eph. 5:11; comp. Gal. 2:14; 1 Tim. 4:2.  
w Comp. II Cor. 7:11.  
x Fear, Gen. 9:2.

21

- y Paul, Acts 8:1.  
z Ch. 6:13;  
1 Tim. 2:14;  
4:1; comp. Lu. 9:26.  
a Timothy, 1 Tim. 1:1.  
b God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
d Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
e Angels, 1 Pet. 1:12.  
f See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7; 2 Or, preference. 22 f Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12. g Man, Gen. 2:7. h Eph. 5:11; comp. ch. 3:2-7. i Innocence, Dan. 6:22. j See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. k See "Sanctification," 1 Sam. 7:1. 23 l Drink, Hos. 4:18. m Water, Ps. 95:5. n Ch. 3:8. o Wine, Lev. 10:9. p See "Disease," Ps. 103:3. 24 q The Judgment, 11 Pet. 2:4. r See "Sowing and Reaping," Gal. 6:7. s Comp. Rev. 13:14. 25 3 Gr. the works that are good are evident. t Good Works, see v. 10. u Comp. Pr. 10:9.

double <sup>a</sup> honor, especially those who <sup>b</sup> labor in the <sup>c</sup> word and in <sup>d</sup> teaching. 18 For the <sup>e</sup> scripture saith, <sup>f</sup> Thou shalt not muzzle the <sup>g</sup> ox when he treadeth out the <sup>h</sup> corn. And, <sup>i</sup> The laborer is worthy of his <sup>j</sup> hire. 19 Against an <sup>k</sup> elder receive not an accusation, except at the <sup>l</sup> mouth of <sup>m</sup> two or three <sup>n</sup> witnesses. 20 <sup>o</sup> Them that <sup>p</sup> sin <sup>q</sup> reprove in the sight of all, <sup>r</sup> that the rest also may be in <sup>s</sup> fear. 21 <sup>t</sup> I charge <sup>u</sup> thee in the sight of <sup>v</sup> God, and <sup>w</sup> Christ Jē-sūs, and the <sup>x</sup> elect <sup>y</sup> angels, that thou <sup>z</sup> observe these things without <sup>aa</sup> prejudice, doing nothing by partiality. 22 <sup>ab</sup> Lay hands hastily on no <sup>ac</sup> man, neither be <sup>ad</sup> partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself <sup>ae</sup> pure. 23 Be no longer a <sup>af</sup> drinker of <sup>ag</sup> water, but <sup>ah</sup> use a little <sup>ai</sup> wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often <sup>aj</sup> infirmities. 24 Some men's sins are evident, going before unto <sup>ak</sup> judgment; and some men also they <sup>al</sup> follow after. 25 In like manner also <sup>am</sup> there are <sup>an</sup> good works that are evident; and <sup>ao</sup> such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

Var. Rend.—V. 17. the word—*More lit.* word, i.e. discourse of all kinds, including teaching ('doctrine') 'prophecy,' &c., *DeW.* El. Hu. VIN. V. 19. elder—in the same as in v. 17, so v. 1, same word as presbyter. V. 20. Them—i.e. presbyters who offend, *Al. Weiss.* VIN. (who fail in their official duty, *Ho. Hu.*); sinners in general, *El. DeW.* Wie. (=those who are proved to be living in sin, *Al.*). V. 21. elect—i.e. chosen to salvation, unfallen, *Ho. El. Cf.* II Pet. 2:4; chosen for special service, *Weiss.* prejudice—prejudging one another, *PLU.* V. 22. lay hands hastily—viz. in appointment to office, *Greek Fathers, Al. Wo. Weiss.* in readmission of penitents, *DeW. Wie. El. (Ho. probably).* be partaker of—Rather, be partaker in, viz. by undue indulgence towards the unworthy, *DeW. El.*; make common cause with, *VIN.* V. 24. going before—*So*

6 <sup>a</sup> Let as many as are <sup>b</sup> servants under the <sup>c</sup> yoke count their own masters worthy of all <sup>d</sup> honor, <sup>e</sup> that the <sup>f</sup> name of God and the <sup>g</sup> doctrine be not <sup>h</sup> blasphemed. 2 And they that have <sup>i</sup> believing masters, let them not <sup>j</sup> despise them, <sup>k</sup> because they are <sup>l</sup> brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that <sup>m</sup> partake of the <sup>n</sup> benefit are believing and <sup>o</sup> beloved. <sup>p</sup> These things teach and <sup>q</sup> exhort.

3 If any man <sup>a</sup> teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to <sup>b</sup> sound <sup>c</sup> words, even the words of our Lord Jē-sūs Christ, and to the doctrine which is <sup>d</sup> according to <sup>e</sup> godliness; 4 he is <sup>f</sup> puffed up, <sup>g</sup> knowing nothing, but <sup>h</sup> doting about <sup>i</sup> questionings and <sup>j</sup> disputes of words, whereof cometh <sup>k</sup> envy, strife, <sup>l</sup> railings, <sup>m</sup> evil surmisings, <sup>n</sup> wranglings of <sup>o</sup> men <sup>p</sup> corrupted in <sup>q</sup> mind and bereft of the <sup>r</sup> truth, <sup>s</sup> supposing that godliness is a way of <sup>t</sup> gain. 6 <sup>u</sup> But godliness with <sup>v</sup> contentment <sup>w</sup> is great gain: 7 for <sup>x</sup> we brought nothing into the <sup>y</sup> world, for neither can we carry any-

*SO., i.e. leading the way, Al. DeW. Ho. Weiss.* PLU.; leading them, *Hierich.* Chap. 6.—V. 2. they . . . benefit—*So* (i.e. of the slaves' good service), *Al. DeW. El. Hu. WH. Ti. Tr.*; they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit, *so apparently, WH.?*; they that busy themselves in the common service, *VIN.* partake of—receive, *PLU.* V. 4. puffed up—*So Ho. Weiss.* PLU.; besotted with pride, *El. Al. DeW. Wie.* presumptuous, *KÜ.* befogged, *SO.*; conceited, *KÖ.*; clouded, *HOR.* V. 5. a way of gain—a gainful trade, *CO.* V. 6. gain—means of gain, *Var. PLU.*

Var. Read.—V. 20. Them—*So N Dc. Ti. Tr. El.*; But them (i.e. with this reading, the presbyters, *Al.*), *A D\* La. WH.?* Chap. 6.—V. 7. for neither can we—*So* (Field however would translate practically as a.v.), *N\* A F. Memph. Theb. La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.* (but suspecting a corruption).

c Railing, Col. 3:8. d Evil, Ps. 97:10. e Comp. Titus 1:15. f Corruption, 1 Cor. 15:42. g Mind, Job 38:36. h Truth, John 14:6. i See "Spiritual Blindness," 1 Sam. 4:15. j Comp. Titus 1:11; II Pet. 2:3. k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain," Lu. 2:21. l P. Vs. 6-10; comp. Lu. 12:15-21. m Contentment, Heb. 13:5. n Ch. 4:8. 7 o Job 1:21; Eccl. 5:15. p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21. q World, Rev. 10:6.

- 1 Titus 2:9; 1 Pet. 2:18; comp. Eph. 6:5.  
u Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
4 Gr. *bondservants.*  
x Yoke, Jer. 27:11.  
v Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
z Titus 2:5.  
a Name, Acts 16:18.  
b Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
c Doctrine, Eph. 4:14.  
d Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.

2

- e See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
f Contempt, 1 Cor. 16:11.  
g See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
i See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
j Comp. Acts 1:15; Gal. 3:28; Philom. 16.  
5 Or, *lay hold of.*  
k Benefit.  
11 Cor. 1:15.  
l See "Love," 1 Cor. 13:1.  
m See ch. 4:11.  
n Exhortation, Acts 11:23.

3

- o See ch. 1:3.  
p Comp. ch. 1:10.  
q Gr. *healthful.*  
r Words, Pr. 15:23.  
s Titus 1:1.  
t See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.

4

- t Puffed up, 1 Tim. 3:5.  
u See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
v See ch. 3:6.  
w Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
z See "Knowledge," Pr. 1:7.  
y Gr. *sick.*  
7 Questionings, Phil. 2:14.  
z See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
a II Tim. 2:14; comp. Titus 1:15.  
b See "Jealousy," Ex. 34:13.

- 5 e II Tim. 3:8; comp. Titus 1:15. f Corruption, 1 Cor. 15:42. g Mind, Job 38:36. h Truth, John 14:6. i See "Spiritual Blindness," 1 Sam. 4:15. j Comp. Titus 1:11; II Pet. 2:3. k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain," Lu. 2:21. l P. Vs. 6-10; comp. Lu. 12:15-21. m Contentment, Heb. 13:5. n Ch. 4:8. 7 o Job 1:21; Eccl. 5:15. p See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21. q World, Rev. 10:6.

## I TIMOTHY

<sup>a</sup> Pr. 30:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, in these we shall have enough.  
<sup>e</sup> Contentment, Heb. 13:5.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:21.  
<sup>g</sup> V. 17; Pr. 15:27; 23:4; 28:20; comp. Lu. 12:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 3:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Snare, Pr. 7:23; [6:12].  
<sup>n</sup> Lust, Rom. Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>o</sup> Perdition, Phil. 1:28.  
<sup>p</sup> V. 9; see ch. 3:3; comp. Col. 3:5.  
<sup>q</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1; [12:44].  
<sup>r</sup> Money, Ex. Comp. Rom. 11:16 ff.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>t</sup> Gr. evils.  
<sup>u</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>v</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Sorrow, I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>y</sup> Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.  
<sup>z</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>a</sup> II Tim. 3:17.  
<sup>b</sup> See I Tim. 1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Comp. II Tim. 2:22.  
<sup>e</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>g</sup> Or, ch. 1:14.  
<sup>h</sup> Or, steadfastness.  
<sup>i</sup> See I Cor. 9:25; comp. ch. 1:18; Phil. 1:30.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 1:19.  
<sup>k</sup> See v. 19.  
<sup>l</sup> Phil. 3:12.  
<sup>m</sup> Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>n</sup> Eternal Life, Gen. 2:16.  
<sup>o</sup> Col. 3:15.  
<sup>p</sup> In Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>q</sup> Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
<sup>r</sup> See v. 13; II Cor. 9:13.  
<sup>s</sup> II Tim. 2:2; comp. ch. 4:14.  
<sup>t</sup> Witnesses, John 8:17.  
<sup>u</sup> 13 s See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 5:21.  
<sup>w</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Or, preserve all things alive.  
<sup>y</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>z</sup> John 18:37; comp. Mt. 27:2.  
<sup>a</sup> Pilate, Mk. 15:1.  
<sup>b</sup> 14 y Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Reproach, Ez. 5:15.  
<sup>d</sup> A Job 11:15; 31:7; Song of Sol. 4:7; Jer. 13:23; Eph. 5:27.  
<sup>e</sup> I Pet. 1:19; II Pet. 3:14.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> See II Thess. 2:8.  
<sup>h</sup> 15 d See ch. 2:6.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, his.

thing out; 8 but <sup>a</sup> having <sup>b</sup> food and <sup>c</sup> covering <sup>d</sup> we shall be therewith <sup>e</sup> content. 9 <sup>f</sup> But they that are minded to be <sup>g</sup> rich fall into a <sup>h</sup> temptation and <sup>i</sup> a snare and many foolish and hurtful <sup>j</sup> lusts, such as drown men in <sup>k</sup> destruction and <sup>l</sup> perdition. 10 For <sup>m</sup> the love of <sup>n</sup> money is a <sup>o</sup> root of all <sup>p</sup> kinds of <sup>q</sup> evil: which some reaching after have been led astray from the <sup>r</sup> faith, and have <sup>s</sup> pierced themselves through with many <sup>t</sup> sorrows.

11 But <sup>u</sup> thou, O <sup>v</sup> man of <sup>w</sup> God, <sup>x</sup> flee these things; and follow after <sup>y</sup> righteousness, <sup>z</sup> godliness, <sup>a</sup> faith, love, <sup>b</sup> patience, <sup>c</sup> meekness. 12 <sup>d</sup> Fight the good fight of <sup>e</sup> the faith, <sup>f</sup> lay hold on the <sup>g</sup> life eternal, <sup>h</sup> whereunto thou wast <sup>i</sup> called, and didst confess the good <sup>j</sup> confession in the sight of <sup>k</sup> many <sup>l</sup> witnesses. 13 <sup>m</sup> I charge thee in the sight of God, who <sup>n</sup> giveth life to all things, and of <sup>o</sup> Christ Jē'sūs, who <sup>p</sup> before <sup>q</sup> Pōn'tiūs Prī'lāte witnessed the good confession; 14 that thou <sup>r</sup> keep the commandment, without spot, without <sup>s</sup> reproach, until the <sup>t</sup> appearing of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ: 15 which in <sup>u</sup> its own

**Var. Read.**—V. 8. we . . . content—we shall be content, *El. We. Weiss and Ho. nearly*; let us be therewith content, so *practically, Hu. DeW.*; in these we shall have enough, *Al. a marg.*; we will be content, *PLU. V. 9. are minded—i.e. desire, Var.; desire, VIN. a; wish to, PLU. V. 10. root—So Ho. Weiss, Co. Hu. We. Da. VIN. SO. KÖ.* the root, *Field, and so (but not = the only root) Al. Wo. El. probably.* kinds of evil—*So Al.; tit. evils, Var. PLU.; possible evils, KÜ.; evil, SO. KÖ. V. 12. the faith—So Al.; faith, El. Da. V. 13. giveth life to—quickeneth, a; preserveth alive, VIN. before—So Al. Ho. Weiss, Da.; under (i.e. in the days of, the reference then being to the Christian truth as attested by the whole of our Lord's sufferings and death), El. DeW. We. V. 15.*

times he shall <sup>a</sup> show, who is <sup>b</sup> the blessed and <sup>c</sup> only Potentate, <sup>d</sup> the <sup>e</sup> King of <sup>f</sup> kings, and <sup>g</sup> Lord of <sup>h</sup> lords; 16 <sup>i</sup> who only hath <sup>j</sup> immortality, <sup>k</sup> dwelling in <sup>l</sup> light unapproachable; <sup>m</sup> whom no man hath seen, nor can see: <sup>n</sup> to whom be <sup>o</sup> honor and power <sup>p</sup> eternal. *Ä'men'.*

17 Charge them that are rich in <sup>a</sup> this present <sup>b</sup> world, that they <sup>c</sup> be not highminded, nor <sup>d</sup> have their <sup>e</sup> hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, <sup>f</sup> who <sup>g</sup> giveth us richly all things to <sup>h</sup> enjoy; 18 that they do good, that they be rich in <sup>i</sup> good works, <sup>j</sup> that they be ready to distribute, <sup>k</sup> willing to communicate; 19 <sup>l</sup> laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may <sup>m</sup> lay hold on the life which is <sup>n</sup> life indeed.

20 O <sup>a</sup> Timō-thy, guard <sup>b</sup> that which is committed unto <sup>c</sup> thee, turning away from <sup>d</sup> the profane <sup>e</sup> babblings and oppositions of the <sup>f</sup> knowledge which is falsely so called; 21 which some professing <sup>g</sup> have <sup>h</sup> erred concerning <sup>i</sup> the faith.

<sup>a</sup> Grace be with you.

in its own—at the right, KÜ. KÜ.; at his, SO. its own—his, *Al. El. DeW. s marg.*; his own, *PLU. VIN. V. 17. world—Rather, world-age or life, Var. V. 18. willing to communicate—i.e. to share their goods with others, Al. El. Ho. Weiss; or, ready to sympathize, a marg.; ready in distributing, PLU. V. 20. oppositions—So (simply = polemics against the true doctrine), DeW. El. Ho.; antitheses (drawn out in the teachers' own arguments), Al. Da.; mutual contradiction of different heretical teachers, Weiss.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 17. God—*So N. A. Edd.*; the living God, *D. V. 21. you—N. A. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*; thee, *D. El. Al.; add. Postscript.* To Timothy I, *N. Al. Ti. Tr.*; To Timothy I. was written from Laodicea, *A.*

19 k See Mt. 6:20. l See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40. m Life, Gen. 2:7. n See ch. 1:1. o II Tim. 1:12, 14. 10 Gr. the deposit. p Babblings, Acts 17:18. q Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. 21 r Comp. II Tim. 2:18. s Error, I Thess. 2:3. 11 Gr. mixed the mark. / See ch. 1:19. u Grace, John 1:17. r See Col. 4:18.

**\* PROFANE.**—Ez. 28:16; I Tim. 1:9. Name of God—Lev. 18:21; 19:12; Amos 2:7; Ez. 22:26; 36:20, 21; Mal. 1:12. Offerings—Lev. 22:15. Prophets and Priests—Jer. 23:11; Ez. 22:26. Sabbath—Neh. 13:17; Mt. 12:5. Temple—Acts 24:6. Woman—Lev. 21:7. 9. Profane Babblings—I Tim. 6:20; II Tim. 2:16. Profane Fables—I Tim. 4:7. Profane Person—Esau—Heb. 12:16. Profaneness (Hypocrisy)—Jer. 23:15.

<sup>e</sup> See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
<sup>f</sup> Comp. ch. 1:11. [12:3].  
<sup>g</sup> Blessing, Gen. One God alone, Gen. 1:1. See ch. 1:17.  
<sup>i</sup> Rev. ch. 17:14.  
<sup>j</sup> 19:16; comp. Deut. 10:17.  
<sup>k</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>l</sup> King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>m</sup> Gr. them that reign as kings.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 136:3.  
<sup>o</sup> Gr. them that rule as lords.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 1:17.  
<sup>q</sup> Immortality, I Cor. 15:53.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 104:2.  
<sup>s</sup> I John 1:5; comp. Jas. 1:17. [7:16].  
<sup>t</sup> Light, Ps. God invisible, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> See John 1:18.  
<sup>v</sup> Comp. ch. 1:17. [1:6].  
<sup>w</sup> Honor, Mal. Eternity of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>x</sup> II Tim. 4:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Titus 2:12; see Mt. 12:32.  
<sup>z</sup> World, Rev. 10:6.  
<sup>a</sup> Or, age.  
<sup>b</sup> V. 9; Ps. 62:10; Lu. 12:20; comp. Rom. 11:20.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 4:10.  
<sup>f</sup> Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
<sup>g</sup> Acts 14:17.  
<sup>h</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.

18  
<sup>a</sup> Good Works, I Tim. 5:10.  
<sup>b</sup> Comp. Rom. 12:8; Eph. 4:28.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Liberality," Rom. 12:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, ready to sympathize.

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

## TIMOTHY\*

1: 1 SALUTATION. TIMOTHY CHARGED TO STIR UP THE GIFT IN HIM

1: 9

**1** <sup>a</sup>Paul, <sup>b</sup>an <sup>c</sup>apostle of <sup>d</sup>Christ Jēl'sūs <sup>e</sup>through the will of God, according to the <sup>f</sup>promise of <sup>g</sup>the life which is in Christ Jēl'sūs, 2 to <sup>h</sup>Tim<sup>i</sup>ō-thy, my <sup>j</sup>beloved <sup>k</sup>child: <sup>l</sup>Grace, <sup>m</sup>mercy, <sup>n</sup>peace, from God the <sup>o</sup>Father and Christ Jēl'sūs our Lord.

**3** <sup>p</sup>I thank God, whom I <sup>q</sup>serve from my <sup>r</sup>forefathers in a pure <sup>s</sup>conscience, <sup>t</sup>how unceasing is my <sup>u</sup>remembrance of thee in my <sup>v</sup>supplications, <sup>w</sup>night and <sup>x</sup>day <sup>y</sup>longing to see thee, <sup>z</sup>remembering thy <sup>aa</sup>tears, that I may be filled with <sup>ab</sup>joy; 5 having been reminded

**Var. Rend.**—Chap. 1.—V. 7. discipline —So KÖ. VIN.; self-control. *Da. DeW.* El. Hū. Wic. KÜ.; self-discipline, *Weiss*; correction (i.e. power of schooling others), *Al. Ho.* V. 8. hardship with the gospel—

**2** <sup>i</sup> See I Tim. 1:2. <sup>j</sup> See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. <sup>k</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16. <sup>l</sup> See "Father," Ex. 21:15. <sup>m</sup> Ch. 2:1. <sup>n</sup> I Tim. 1:2; Titus 1:4. <sup>o</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4. <sup>p</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>q</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6. <sup>r</sup> Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>s</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1. <sup>t</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>u</sup> Thanksgiving, II Tim. 4:15. <sup>v</sup> See Rom. 1:8. <sup>w</sup> Acts 24:14. <sup>x</sup> Conscience, Acts 24:16. <sup>y</sup> See Rom. 1:9. <sup>z</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36. <sup>aa</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44. <sup>ab</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2. <sup>ac</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8. <sup>ad</sup> Longing, Ps. title. <sup>ae</sup> Ch. 4:9, 21. <sup>af</sup> Comp. Acts 20:37. <sup>ag</sup> Tears, Lu. 7:38. <sup>ah</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5. <sup>ai</sup> Cr. joy in being reminded.

of the <sup>1</sup>unfeigned <sup>2</sup>faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lō'is, and <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>4</sup>mother Eū-ni'cē; and, I am <sup>5</sup>persuaded, in thee also. 6 For which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou <sup>6</sup>stir up <sup>7</sup>the gift of God, which is in thee through the <sup>8</sup>laying on of my hands. 7 For God gave us not a <sup>9</sup>spirit of <sup>10</sup>fearfulness; but of power and <sup>11</sup>love and <sup>12</sup>discipline. 8 <sup>13</sup>Be not <sup>14</sup>ashamed therefore of <sup>15</sup>the testimony of our <sup>16</sup>Lord, nor of <sup>17</sup>me <sup>18</sup>his prisoner: but <sup>19</sup>suffer hardship with the <sup>20</sup>gospel according to the <sup>21</sup>power of God; 9 who

*So Wo.*; afflictions with me for the gospel, *Al. Da. El. Ho. Hu. Weiss*; suffer afflictions with me and the gospel, *Be.*

**Var. Read.**—Title.—The . . . Timothy—*So later MSS.* To Timothy II., N A, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.* Chap. 1.—V. 5. having been reminded—Having called, N\* A C, *Edd.*

**8** <sup>v</sup> Vs. 12, 16; Mk. 8:38; comp. Rom. 1:16. <sup>w</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19. <sup>x</sup> I Cor. 1:6. <sup>y</sup> See "Witness," John 8:17. <sup>z</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>a</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1. <sup>b</sup> See Eph. 3:1; comp. v. 16. <sup>c</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. <sup>d</sup> See "Prison," Gen. 42:16. <sup>e</sup> Ch. 2:3, 9; 4:5. <sup>f</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15. <sup>g</sup> Gr. good tidings; and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23. <sup>h</sup> Power of God, Gen. 1:1.

**5** <sup>i</sup> I Tim. 1:5. <sup>j</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>k</sup> Acts 16:1; comp. ch. 3:15. <sup>l</sup> Mother, Deut. 5:16. <sup>m</sup> Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.

**6** <sup>2</sup> Or, stir into flame. <sup>n</sup> Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16. <sup>o</sup> See I Tim. 4:14. <sup>p</sup> Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

**7** <sup>q</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15. <sup>r</sup> Rom. 8:15; comp. John 14:27. <sup>s</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2. <sup>t</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1. <sup>u</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Love and Discipline," Acts 8:1.

**3** <sup>Gr. sobbing.</sup> <sup>v</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19. <sup>x</sup> I Cor. 1:6. <sup>y</sup> See "Witness," John 8:17. <sup>z</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>a</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1. <sup>b</sup> See Eph. 3:1; comp. v. 16. <sup>c</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. <sup>d</sup> See "Prison," Gen. 42:16. <sup>e</sup> Ch. 2:3, 9; 4:5. <sup>f</sup> Gospel, Mk. 16:15. <sup>g</sup> Gr. good tidings; and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23. <sup>h</sup> Power of God, Gen. 1:1.

\* **II TIMOTHY: Paul in Rome again.**—Why he is in prison we do not know. No Luke has recorded this story. He may have been arrested at Nicopolis on the representation of some professional informer. It was now a crime to be a Christian, since Nero had charged the Christians with burning Rome. He has apparently been in Rome some time—II Tim. 1:15 f.

**First Stage of the Trial over.**—At the first defence (II Tim. 4:16 f.) no one stood by him but the Lord Jesus. But he was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

**But Death certain.**—He cherishes no false illusions in the matter. He is going to the heavenly Kingdom—4:18.

**Paul's Swan-song.**—This is therefore Paul's last message. It has been often called his Swan-song.

**Date.**—Probably in late spring of A. D. 68. An earlier date is advocated by some.

**Berest of Friends.**—It is not as it was when Paul was in Rome before. There he had many visitors. Now few are brave enough to risk a visit to his dungeon (no longer a hired house). Onesiphorus was loyal (II Tim. 1:16), but Demas forsook Paul (4:10); not to mention many from Asia—1:15. He was a doomed man and even his friends were afraid.

**Faithfulness of Luke.**—He alone was by his side (4:11), though he had other friends still in Rome—4:21.

**Paul turns to Timothy for Sympathy.**—He had done much for Timothy (cf. I Timothy). Now the old preacher appeals to the young preacher. It was apparently not in vain (Heb 13:23), for Timothy may have gotten into prison himself by coming to Paul's help.

**Where was Timothy?**—He may have been still in Ephesus, but the mission of Tychicus in II Tim. 4:12 rather implies that he was no longer there. He was still in the east.

**Paul's Interest in the Work.**—The great Apostle keeps his hand upon his work to the end. He has sent messengers to different parts of the world (4:10, 12). Some one of his messengers probably bore this message to Timothy.

**Paul's Love for Timothy.**—1:1 f.

**Timothy's Great Inheritance.**—His pious ancestry and training (1:3-5).

**Timothy's Gift.**—1:6 f.

**Not to be ashamed of Jesus nor of Paul.**—Paul not ashamed of Christ. Some from Asia are ashamed of Paul—1:8-18.

**Value of Hardship for the Minister.**—2:1-13. [cont.]

9  
a Salvation, Acts 2:40. [1:26.  
b Calling, I Cor. 1:2.  
c Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
d See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.  
e See "Faith and Works," Heb. 11:1.  
f Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
g Rom. 8:28 f.  
h Grace, John 1:17.  
i Grace. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
j Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. [ago.  
1 Or, long ages  
k Titus 1:2; see Rom. 16:25; comp. Eph. 1:4.  
10  
l Rom. 16:26.  
m Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
n Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
o Titus 2:11; comp. ch. 4:1, 8; II Thess. 2:8.  
p Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.  
q See I Cor. 15:26; comp. Heb. 2:14 f.  
r Death, Rom. 5:12.  
s Life, Gen. 2:7.  
t See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
u Immortality, I Cor. 15:53.  
2 Gr. incorruption. See Rom. 2:7. [7:16.  
r Light, Pa. Gospel. Mk. 16:15.  
3 See v. 8.  
11  
x See I Tim. 2:7.  
y See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
z 4 Gr. herald. a Apostles, Mt. 10:5. b See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. c See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. d See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. e See vs. 8, 16. f Shame, Phil. 3:19. g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. h Assurance, Eph. 3:12. i Comp. Titus 3:8. j Faith, Heb. 11:1. k Persuasion, Rom. 15:14. l V. 14; I Tim. 6:20. 5 Or, that which he hath committed unto me. Gr. my deposit. m V. 18; ch. 4:8; see I Cor. 1:8; 3:13. n Day, Lev. 25:8. 13 o Comp. ch. 3:14; Titus 1:9. p Comp. Rom. 2:20; 6:17. q Comp. I Tim. 1:10. 6 Gr. healthful. r Words, Pr. 15:23. s Ch. 2:2. t See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15. u See I Tim. 1:14. v Love, I Cor. 13:1. 14 7 Gr. the good deposit. w Holy Spirit, John 14:26. x See Rom. 8:9.

a saved us, and b called us with a c holy calling, d not according to our e works, but according to his own f purpose and g grace, which was given us in h Christ Jē-sūs i before k times eternal, 10 but l hath now been m manifested by the n o appearing of our p Saviour Christ Jē-sūs, who q abolished r death, and brought s life and t immortality to u light through the v w gospel, 11 x whereunto y I was appointed a z preacher, and an a apostle, and a b teacher. 12 For which cause I c d suffer also these things: yet e I am not f ashamed; for I g h know him i whom I have j believed, and I am k persuaded that he is able to l guard m that which I have committed unto him against n that o day. 13 p Hold the q pattern of r s sound words t which thou hast heard from me, in u faith and v love which is in Christ Jē-sūs. 14 w That good thing which was committed unto thee guard through the x Holy Spirit which y dwelleth in us.

Var. Read.—V. 10. immortality—Strictly, incorruption, as I Cor. 15:53, Var. VIN. a. V. 12. that . . . him—So Be. Da. AL. (i.e. St. Paul's whole self, AL.); that which he hath committed unto me, El. DeW. Hu. VIN. a. marg. (viz. his office as Apostle, DeW. Ho. (Weiss nearly); life and immortality, Wie.; my entrusted (neut. i.e. properly), KÜ.; that (the treasure, KÜ.)

15 This v thou knowest, that all that are in e Ā-sj-ā a turned away from me; of whom are Phŷ-gēl-ūs and Hēr-mōg-ē-nēs. 16 The b Lord grant c mercy unto d e the house of Ōn-ē-siphē d-rūs: for he oft f refreshed me, and g was not ashamed of my h i chain; 17 but, when he was in i Rome, he sought me diligently, and found me 18 (the Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in that day); and in how many things he k ministered at l Eph-ē-sūs, thou knowest very well.

2 Thou therefore, my m n o p child, be q strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jē-sūs. 2 And the things which thou hast heard from me among s many t witnesses, the same u commit thou to v w faithful x men, who shall be y able to z teach others also. 3 a b Suffer hardship with me, as a good b c soldier of Christ Jē-sūs. 4 No soldier on service d e f g entangleth himself in the affairs of this entrusted, SO. KÜ. V. 13. the pattern—So Ho. Da. El. Wo.; as a pattern, Ho. Weiss. V. 14. Spirit—Ghost, a. V. 15. turned . . . me—So Ho. El. Wo. KÜ.; i.e. refused a request which I made to them, Weiss; rejected me, AL.; have turned . . . me, SO.; declared themselves free from me, KÜ. V. 18. very well—Lüt. better, SO. VIN. (i.e. better than I can tell thee, El. Ho. Hu.); the best, KÜ. KÜ. Chap. 2.—V. 4. soldier on service—man when serving as a soldier, Var.; man engaged in war, PLU.

Var. Read.—V. 11. teacher—So N. C. Ti. WH. NES.; add. of the Gentiles, N. C. D. Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Theb. AL. La. Tr. El. Chap. 2.—V. 4. on service—that warfare, most MSS. Edd.; warfare for God, F. G. Vulg.

4 d See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. e Entangle, Gal. 5:1. f II Pet. 2:20. g Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.

15  
y See I Tim. 1:1.  
z Asia, Acts 2:9.  
a Comp. ch. 4:10, 11, 16.  
16  
b See "Prayers of Paul," Acts 8:1.  
c Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
d Ch. 4:19.  
e See "Household," Pr. 31:27.  
f Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.  
g See v. 8.  
h Chains, Ps. 149:8.  
i See Eph. 6:20.  
17  
j Rome, John 11:48.  
18  
k Minister, Acts 15:29.  
l Ephesus, Acts 18:19.  
1  
m Children, Gen. 3:16.  
n See "Father," Ex. 21:15.  
o Timothy, Acts 16:1.  
p Ch. 1:2.  
q Comp. Eph. 6:10.  
r Strengthened, Eph. 3:14.  
2  
s Comp. I Tim. 6:12.  
t Witness, John 8:17.  
u Comp. I Tim. 1:18.  
v Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
w See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.  
x Man, Gen. 2:7.  
y Comp. (in Gr.) II Cor. 2:16; 3:5.  
z Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
3  
a See ch. 1:8.  
b Or, Take thy part in suffering hardship, as &c.  
c Soldiers, Ju. 20:10.  
d Comp. I Cor. 9:7; I Tim. 1:18.  
e See Acts 8:1.  
f II Pet. 2:20.  
g Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.

The Skilled Workman.—2:14-26. God is not ashamed of him. Peril of Importers.—Real, but they cannot overturn truth of God—3:1-9.

Timothy to be loyal to Paul and the Scriptures.—He had had good teaching—3:10; 4:5.

Paul ready for his Reward.—Cry of victory—4:6-8.

Men and Books.—Paul wishes sympathy and the small comforts denied him in prison. He longs for his books—4:9-13.

The Fight against Paul.—It is bitter and will be successful, but Jesus will guide him home—4:14-18.

Farewell.—His last farewell—4:19-22.

Paul's Death.—It came apparently shortly after this Epistle

was sent. We know for certain no details. He was possibly beheaded outside of Rome.

Paul and Nero.—These two names are forever united, for Nero had Paul put to death. It was only one of his many infamies. He little knew that he had been the cause of the death of the greatest man of his generation in the Roman Empire, one of the greatest of all time.

Paul's Epistles.—They constitute a large part of the New Testament and stand as the most important letters of history. They reveal Paul's own heart and picture the church life of the first century. But they do far more. They set forth the spirit of Christ by the greatest exponent of Christ that the world has ever seen.



<sup>4</sup>  
a Life, Gen. 2:7.  
b Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
c Soldier, Ju.  
20:10.

<sup>5</sup>  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Strife, Pr.  
26:21.  
f Games, I Cor.  
9:25.  
g Crown,  
II Sam. 1:10.  
h See "Law,"  
Deut. 31:24.

<sup>6</sup>  
i I Cor. 9:10.  
j See "Agricul-  
ture," Is.  
28:24.  
k See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Husband-  
men," Lu.  
2:21. [23:12.  
l Labor, Ex.  
m Reaping what  
we sow, Gal.  
6:7. [23:40.  
n Fruit, Lev.

<sup>7</sup>  
o See "Revela-  
tion," Dan.  
2:22.  
p See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.

<sup>8</sup>  
q Divinity and  
Resurrection  
of Jesus, Lu.  
2:21. [5:12.  
r Death, Rom.  
s See "Human-  
ity of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
t Seed, Deut.  
22:9.  
u David, I Sam.  
17:12.  
v See Rom.  
2:16. [16:15.  
w Gospel, Mk.  
1 See marginal  
note on ch.  
1:8.

<sup>9</sup>  
x See "Paul,"  
Acts 8:1.  
y See v. 3; ch.  
1:8.  
z Phil. 1:7.  
a See "Prison,"  
Sen. 42:16.  
b Bondage,  
John 8:33.

c Comp. Lu. 23:32. d Word of God, John 6:63. e See  
I Thess. 1:8. f See Acts 28:31; comp. ch. 4:17. g Col.  
1:24. h See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. i Election. See "Sal-  
vation," Acts 2:40. j See Lu. 18:7; comp. Titus 1:1.  
k II Cor. 1:6; I Thess. 5:9. l See "Salvation of Saints," Acts  
2:40. m See I Cor. 1:21. n Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:31.  
o II Cor. 4:17; I Pet. 5:10. p Glory, Ps. 7:5. q Faithful-  
ness, I Cor. 4:17. r See I Tim. 1:15. s Or, saying; for if  
d.c. s See Rom. 8:8; comp. I Thess. 5:10. t Conformation  
and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. u See "New Birth," John  
3:5. v Promises Conditional, John 14:2. w See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. x Salvation condi-  
tional, Acts 2:40. y See Mt. 19:28; Lu. 22:29; Rom. 5:17;  
8:17. z See I Cor. 1:9; comp. Rom. 3:3.

a life; that he may <sup>b</sup> please him  
who enrolled him as a <sup>c</sup> soldier.  
5 And if also a <sup>d</sup> man <sup>e</sup> contend in  
the <sup>f</sup> games, he is not <sup>g</sup> crowned,  
except he have contended <sup>h</sup> law-  
fully. 6 <sup>i</sup> The <sup>j</sup> husbandman  
that <sup>k</sup> laboreth <sup>m</sup> must be the first  
to partake of the <sup>n</sup> fruits. 7 Con-  
sider what I say; for the Lord  
shall <sup>o</sup> give thee <sup>p</sup> understanding  
in all things. 8 Remember <sup>q</sup> Jē-  
šus Christ, <sup>r</sup> risen from the  
<sup>s</sup> dead, of <sup>t</sup> the seed of <sup>u</sup> David,  
<sup>v</sup> according to my <sup>w</sup> gospel: 9  
wherein <sup>x</sup> I <sup>y</sup> suffer hardship  
unto <sup>z</sup> a <sup>b</sup> bonds, as a <sup>c</sup> malefac-  
tor; but <sup>d</sup> e the word of God <sup>f</sup> is  
not bound. 10 Therefore <sup>g</sup> I  
<sup>h</sup> endure all things for <sup>i</sup> the  
elect's sake, <sup>k</sup> that they also may  
obtain the <sup>l</sup> m salvation which is  
<sup>n</sup> in Christ Jē-šus with <sup>o</sup> eternal  
<sup>p</sup> glory. 11 <sup>q</sup> Faithful is the <sup>r</sup> say-  
ing: For <sup>s</sup> if we died with him,  
we shall also <sup>t</sup> u live with him: 12  
<sup>v</sup> if we <sup>w</sup> endure, <sup>x</sup> we shall also  
reign with him: if we shall  
<sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> deny him, he also will deny  
us: 13 if we are faithless, <sup>a</sup> he

Var. Rend.—V. 7. Consider.—So Be. KÜ.  
SO.; Comprehend, Al. DeW. El. Ho. Wo.  
Weiss; Take heed, KÖ.; Understand,  
VIN. V. 8. risen—as risen, El. Ho.; raised,  
VIN. V. 10. Therefore.—For this reason  
(i.e. that the word of God may have free  
course (v. 9), El.; or, because it has free  
course, Be. DeW. Ho. Weiss; that the elect  
may obtain salvation (v. 10), Al. Wic.); For  
this cause, PLU. V. 11. Faithful . . . if  
—So Hu. Ho. Al. (the saying being, For if  
. . . ); Faithful is the saying, for if, El.  
probably, DeW. Wic. Weiss (the saying be-

abideth faithful; for <sup>a</sup> he cannot  
deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in  
remembrance, <sup>b</sup> charging <sup>c</sup> them  
in the sight of <sup>d</sup> the Lord, that  
they <sup>e</sup> strive not about <sup>f</sup> words,  
to no profit, to the subverting of  
them that hear. 15 Give dili-  
gence to <sup>g</sup> present <sup>h</sup> thyself <sup>i</sup> ap-  
proved unto <sup>j</sup> God, a <sup>k</sup> workman  
that needeth not to be <sup>l</sup> ashamed,  
<sup>m</sup> handling <sup>n</sup> aright the word  
of <sup>o</sup> truth. 16 But <sup>p</sup> shun <sup>q</sup> pro-  
fane <sup>r</sup> babblings: for they will  
proceed further in <sup>s</sup> ungodliness,  
17 and their word will <sup>t</sup> eat as  
doth a gangrene: of whom is  
<sup>u</sup> Hy-mē-næ-ūs and Phī-lē-tūs; 18  
men who concerning the truth  
have <sup>v</sup> erred, saying that <sup>w</sup> the  
<sup>x</sup> resurrection is past already, and  
overthrow <sup>y</sup> the <sup>z</sup> faith of some.  
19 Howbeit the <sup>a</sup> firm foundation  
of God standeth, having this  
<sup>b</sup> seal, <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> The <sup>e</sup> Lord knoweth  
them that are his: and, <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> Let  
every one that nameth the  
<sup>h</sup> name of the Lord <sup>i</sup> depart from  
unrighteousness. 20 Now in a  
great <sup>b</sup> house there are not only  
<sup>c</sup> vessels of <sup>d</sup> gold and of <sup>e</sup> silver,

ing what precedes). V. 13. are faithless—  
(similar word to faithful following), so El.  
Da. (i.e. cease to believe in Him, Al. El.;  
cease to be loyal to Him, in general, DeW.  
Ho. Weiss, Hu. Wic.). V. 15. handling  
aright—So Be. Hu.; rightly dividing, r  
marg., so (i.e. rightly laying out) El. Weiss  
nearly; rightly administering, Al.; holding  
a straight course in, DeW. Wic. r marg.;  
lit. straightly cutting, Var.; dealing out  
rightly, KÜ.; offering aright, SO. KÖ.  
V. 19. firm . . . standeth—Viz. the  
church, as I Tim. 3:15, El. Hu. Al. seal—  
So Be. KÜ. SO. KÖ.; inscription, DeW.  
Ho. Hu.; gravure, Wo.

Var. Read.—V. 14. the Lord—So A. D.  
Al. La. <sup>1</sup> EL. God, N. C. Ti. Tr. <sup>1</sup> WH. <sup>1</sup>  
r marg. V. 18. the—So A. C. D. La. El. Tr. <sup>2</sup>  
WH. <sup>2</sup>; a, N. Ti. Tr. <sup>1</sup> WH. <sup>1</sup> r marg. (that  
resurrection has taken place already).

1:19; comp. Titus 1:11. w Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
Is. 28:16 f. i Tim. 3:15. y Seal, John 3:33.  
I Cor. 8:3. 8 Q. Num. 16:5 f. a Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Lu. 13:27; I Cor. 1:2. 9 Q. Is. 26:13 f. c Name, Acts  
16:18. d See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. 20 e Cause, Deut.  
24:10. f Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3. g Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
h Silver, Job 22:25.

† DENIAL.—Of Christ, by Peter, Three Times—Mt. 26:70,  
72, 74; Mk. 41:68, 69, 71. By the Jews—John 1:11;  
18:40; 19:15; Acts 3:13, 14; 4:18. By Apostles—Titus 1:16;  
II Pet. 2:1; Jude 4. Of his Wife by Abraham—Gen. 20:1-5;  
By Isaac—Gen. 26:1-11. Denied the Faith—I Tim. 5:8;  
Rev. 2:13.

a Num. 23:19;  
Titus 1:2

b 14

c See ch. 4:1;

d I Tim. 5:21.

e Many ancient

f authorities

g read God.

h See "Teach-

i ing of Paul"

j on "Christian

k Life," Acts

l 8:1.

m See I Tim.

n 6:4; comp. v.

o 23; Titus 3:9.

p Words, Pr.

q 15:23.

r 15

s Rom. 6:13;

t Jas. 1:12.

u Timothy,

v I Tim. 1:1.

w Approval,

x Rom. 5:4.

y I God, Gen. 1:1.

z See "Labor,"

a Ex. 23:12.

b Shame, Phil.

c 3:19.

d Preaching.

e See "Salva-

f tion," Acts

g 2:40.

h Or, holding a

i straight course

j in the word

k of truth. Or,

l rightly divid-

m ing the word of

n truth.

o Truth, John

p 14:6.

q 16

r Titus 3:9.

s Profane,

t I Tim. 6:20.

u Babbling,

v Acts 17:18.

w See "Sin,"

x Gen. 3:6.

y 17

z Or, spread,

a I Tim. 1:20.

b 18

c Error,

d I Thess. 2:3.

e Gr. missed the

f mark. I Tim.

g 1:6.

h Comp. I Cor.

i 15:12.

j Some ancient

k authorities

l read a resur-

m rection.

n Resurrection,

o Mk. 22:23.

p See I Tim.

q 19

r z John 10:14;

s John 10:14;

t I Cor. 1:1.

u I Cor. 1:1.

v I Cor. 1:1.

w I Cor. 1:1.

x I Cor. 1:1.

y I Cor. 1:1.

z I Cor. 1:1.

a I Cor. 1:1.

b I Cor. 1:1.

c I Cor. 1:1.

d I Cor. 1:1.

e I Cor. 1:1.

f I Cor. 1:1.

g I Cor. 1:1.

h I Cor. 1:1.

i I Cor. 1:1.

j I Cor. 1:1.

k I Cor. 1:1.

l I Cor. 1:1.

m I Cor. 1:1.

n I Cor. 1:1.

o I Cor. 1:1.

p I Cor. 1:1.

q I Cor. 1:1.

r I Cor. 1:1.

s I Cor. 1:1.

t I Cor. 1:1.

u I Cor. 1:1.

v I Cor. 1:1.

w I Cor. 1:1.

x I Cor. 1:1.

y I Cor. 1:1.

z I Cor. 1:1.

a I Cor. 1:1.

b I Cor. 1:1.

c I Cor. 1:1.

d I Cor. 1:1.

e I Cor. 1:1.

f I Cor. 1:1.

g I Cor. 1:1.

h I Cor. 1:1.

i I Cor. 1:1.

j I Cor. 1:1.

k I Cor. 1:1.

l I Cor. 1:1.

m I Cor. 1:1.

n I Cor. 1:1.

o I Cor. 1:1.

p I Cor. 1:1.

q I Cor. 1:1.

r I Cor. 1:1.

s I Cor. 1:1.

t I Cor. 1:1.

u I Cor. 1:1.

v I Cor. 1:1.

w I Cor. 1:1.

x I Cor. 1:1.

y I Cor. 1:1.

z I Cor. 1:1.

a I Cor. 1:1.

b I Cor. 1:1.

c I Cor. 1:1.

d I Cor. 1:1.

e I Cor. 1:1.

f I Cor. 1:1.

g I Cor. 1:1.

h I Cor. 1:1.

i I Cor. 1:1.

j I Cor. 1:1.

k I Cor. 1:1.

l I Cor. 1:1.

m I Cor. 1:1.

n I Cor. 1:1.

o I Cor. 1:1.

p I Cor. 1:1.

q I Cor. 1:1.

r I Cor. 1:1.

s I Cor. 1:1.

t I Cor. 1:1.

u I Cor. 1:1.

v I Cor. 1:1.

w I Cor. 1:1.

x I Cor. 1:1.

y I Cor. 1:1.

z I Cor. 1:1.

a I Cor. 1:1.

b I Cor. 1:1.

c I Cor. 1:1.

d I Cor. 1:1.

e I Cor. 1:1.

f I Cor. 1:1.

g I Cor. 1:1.

h I Cor. 1:1.

i I Cor. 1:1.

j I Cor. 1:1.

k I Cor. 1:1.

l I Cor. 1:1.

m I Cor. 1:1.

n I Cor. 1:1.

o I Cor. 1:1.

p I Cor. 1:1.

q I Cor. 1:1.

r I Cor. 1:1.

s I Cor. 1:1.

t I Cor. 1:1.

u I Cor. 1:1.

v I Cor. 1:1.

w I Cor. 1:1.

x I Cor. 1:1.

y I Cor. 1:1.

z I Cor. 1:1.

a I Cor. 1:1.

b I Cor. 1:1.

c I Cor. 1:1.

d I Cor. 1:1.

e I Cor. 1:1.

f I Cor. 1:1.

g I Cor. 1:1.

h I Cor. 1:1.

i I Cor. 1:1.

j I Cor. 1:1.

k I Cor. 1:1.

l I Cor. 1:1.

20

- a Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
b Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
c Comp. Rom. 9:21.  
d Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
e Dishonor. I Cor. 15:43.

21

- f Man, Gen. 2:7.  
g Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
h See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
i Vs. 16-18 (?); comp. I Tim. 6:11.  
j Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
k Ch. 3:17; comp. II Cor. 9:8; Eph. 2:10.  
l Good Works, I Tim. 5:10.

22

- m I Tim. 6:11.  
n Lust, Rom. 6:12.  
o Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
p Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
q Comp. I Tim. 1:14.  
r Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
s Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
t Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
u Comp. Acts 7:53.  
v Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
w I Tim. 1:5.  
x Heart, Acts 15:9.

23

- y The Foolish, Jer. 17:11.  
z Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
a Questionings, Phil. 2:14.  
b See I Tim. 6:4; Titus 3:9; comp. v. 14.  
c Knowledge, Pr. 1:7; d Titus 3:9; Jas. 4:1.  
e Strife, Pr. 26:21.  
f I Tim. 3:3; Titus 1:7. q See "Minister," Acts 15:39. h Servant, Ex. 21:2. i Gr. bond-servant. j See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. j I Tim. 3:2. k See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. l Forbearing, Eph. 4:2. m See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21. n Titus 3:2; comp. Gal. 6:1; I Tim. 3:15. o See "Humility," Pr. 15:33. p See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1. q Or, instructing. r Comp. Acts 8:22. s God, Gen. 1:1. s Repentance, Lu. 13:3. t See I Tim. 2:4. u Truth, John 14:6. 26 3 Gr. return to soberness. p See I Tim. 3:7. w Snare, Pr. 7:23. x See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10. y See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1. z Comp. Lu. 5:10. a See "Captivity," Num. 22:2. 4 Gr. taken alive. 5 Or, by him, unto the will of God. Comp. II Cor. 10:5. Gr. by him, unto the will of him. In the Greek the two pronouns are different. I b See I Tim. 4:1. c Day, Lev. 25:38.

\* PLEASURE: Worldly.—Gen. 18:12; Deut. 23:24; Esth. 1:8; Job 36:11; Is. 47:8; Ex. 16:37; II Tim. 3:4; Titus 3:3; Heb. 11:26; Jas. 5:5; II Pet. 2:13. Warnings against.—Pr. 21:17; Eccl. 2:1; Is. 58:3, 13; II Thess. 2:12; I Tim. 5:6. No Pleasure in.—Eccl. 12:1. In Sacrifices.—Heb. 10:6, 8. In Parable.—Lu. 8:14.

Mental Gratification, or Will.—Of Kings.—Esra 5:17; Neh.

but also of <sup>a</sup> wood and of <sup>b</sup> earth; and <sup>c</sup> some unto <sup>d</sup> honor, and some unto <sup>e</sup> dishonor. 21 If a <sup>f</sup> man therefore <sup>g</sup> purge himself from <sup>h</sup> these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, <sup>i</sup> sanctified, meet for the master's use, <sup>k</sup> prepared unto every <sup>l</sup> good work. 22 But <sup>m</sup> flee youthful <sup>n</sup> lusts, and follow after <sup>o</sup> righteousness, <sup>p</sup> faith, <sup>q</sup> love, <sup>r</sup> peace, with them that <sup>s</sup> call on the <sup>t</sup> Lord <sup>u</sup> out of a pure <sup>v</sup> heart. 23 But <sup>w</sup> foolish and <sup>x</sup> ignorant <sup>y</sup> questionings refuse, <sup>z</sup> knowing that they <sup>a</sup> gender <sup>b</sup> strifes. 24 And <sup>c</sup> the Lord's <sup>d</sup> servant must not strive, but be <sup>e</sup> gentle towards all, <sup>f</sup> apt to <sup>g</sup> teach, <sup>h</sup> forbearing, 25 <sup>i</sup> in meekness <sup>j</sup> correcting them that oppose themselves; <sup>k</sup> if peradventure <sup>l</sup> God may give them <sup>m</sup> repentance unto <sup>n</sup> the knowledge of the <sup>o</sup> truth, 26 and they may <sup>p</sup> recover themselves out of <sup>q</sup> the snare of the <sup>r</sup> devil, having been <sup>s</sup> taken captive <sup>t</sup> by him unto his will.

**3** But know this, that <sup>b</sup> in the last <sup>c</sup> days grievous

Var. Rend.—V. 21. meet . . . use—*i.e.* serviceable to the master. Var. V. 25. correcting.—*So* Al. Da. El. DeW. PLU.; guiding, KÜ. KÖ.; educating, SO. knowledge—gaining knowledge; *cf.* note on II Cor. 1:14. V. 26. recover themselves—*More lit.* return to soberness, Da. El. HOR.; awake, PLU. having . . . will—*i.e.* have been taken captive by the devil to do the devil's will, DeW. Hu. Field probably; having been taken captive by the devil, unto the will of God, *r marg.* (*i.e.* may recover

times shall come. 2 For men shall be <sup>a</sup> lovers of self, <sup>b</sup> lovers of <sup>c</sup> money, <sup>d</sup> boastful, <sup>e</sup> haughty, <sup>f</sup> railers, <sup>g</sup> disobedient to parents, <sup>h</sup> unthankful, <sup>i</sup> unholy, 3 <sup>j</sup> without natural affection, implacable, <sup>k</sup> slanderers, without <sup>l</sup> self-control, fierce, <sup>m</sup> no lovers of <sup>n</sup> good, 4 <sup>o</sup> traitors, <sup>p</sup> headstrong, <sup>q</sup> puffed up, <sup>r</sup> lovers of <sup>s</sup> pleasure rather than lovers of God; 5 holding a <sup>t</sup> form of <sup>u</sup> godliness, but having <sup>v</sup> denied the power thereof: <sup>w</sup> from these also turn away. 6 For of these are they that <sup>x</sup> creep into <sup>y</sup> houses, and <sup>z</sup> take captive <sup>a</sup> silly women laden with sins, led away by <sup>b</sup> divers lusts, 7 ever learning, and never able to <sup>c</sup> come to the knowledge of the truth. 8 And even as <sup>d</sup> Jān'neš and Jām-brēs <sup>e</sup> withstood <sup>f</sup> Mō'sēs, so do these also withstand the truth; <sup>g</sup> men <sup>h</sup> corrupted in <sup>i</sup> mind, <sup>j</sup> reprobate concerning the faith. 9 But they shall proceed no fur-

*themselves to do God's will, El. Weiss; i.e. who have been taken captive by the devil in furtherance of the purpose of God, Al.; having . . . by the Lord's servant unto the will of God, Ho., so nearly Be. Wie. HOR. r. Chap. 3.—V. 2. railers—So Ho. Weiss, Al. VIN.; slanderers, DeW. Hu.; blasphemers, El.; blaspheming, KÜ.; fond of slander, SO.; slanderers, KÜ. V. 3. no lovers of—enemies of all, DeW. implacable—So PLU.; faithless, KÜ. KÖ.; unsociable, SO. V. 4. headstrong—So Weiss; rash, Hu. Ho. Al.; i.e. thoughtless, DeW.; hasty, KÜ. SO.; frivolous, KÖ. puffed up—conceited, KÜ. KÖ.; befogged, SO. V. 8. even—like, *r.* reprobate concerning—worthless (*i.e.* failing to pass the test) as concerning, Al. DeW. Ho. Weiss, Hu.; unproven in, KÜ. SO.; reprehensible, KÖ.; corrupted in their mind, PLU. V. 9. proceed—advance, Var.*

j II Thess. 3:6; comp. Mt. 7:15. k See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1. l See Jude 4. m House, Deut. 24:10. n Home, Lev. 18:9. o Captivity, Num. 24:22. p Silly Women, Ruth 3:9. q Comp. I Tim. 5:6; Titus 3:3. r Sin, Gen. 3:6. s Titus 3:3. 7 See ch. 2:25. 8 Comp. Ex. 7:11. v Comp. Acts 13:8. w Moses, Ex. 3:4. x I Tim. 6:5. y Corruption, I Cor. 15:42. z Mind, Job 38:36. a See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.

9:37; Ps. 105:22. Of Chosen One—Is. 48:14. Of Freedom—Jer. 34:16.

Spiritual.—In Uprightness—I Chr. 29:17. Of Saint—Ps. 102:14; 111:2. Of God—Job 22:3; Ps. 5:4; 35:27; 51:13; 149:4; Is. 44:28; 46:10; 53:10; Hag. 1:8; Lu. 12:32; Phil. 2:13; Heb. 10:38. Commended—Ezra 10:11; Ps. 103:21; Phd. 2:13. God has "No Pleasure"—Ps. 147:10. In Fools—Eccl. 5:4; In Death of Wicked—Ez. 18:23, 32; 33:11; In Wicked—Mal. 1:10. Will of Christ—Eph. 1:5, 9.

2

- d Comp. Phil. 2:21.  
e See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
f Selfishness, Phil. 2:4.  
g Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
h Lu. 16:14; comp. I Tim. 3:3; 6:10.  
i Money, Ex. 12:44.  
j Boasting, Jas. 3:5.  
k Rom. 1:30.  
l See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
m See "Teaching of Jesus on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
n Railing, Col. 3:8.  
o Comp. II Pet. 2:10-12.  
p See "Duty to Parents," Pr. 1:8.  
q Ingratitude, Hos. 13:6.  
r Lu. 6:35.  
s I Tim. 1:9.  
t See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.

3

- u Rom. 1:31.  
v See "Gossip," Ps. 15:3.  
w See I Tim. 3:11.  
x See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
y Comp. Titus 1:8.  
z Righteousness, Mt. 24:4.

4

- a Treachery, Jer. 9:8.  
b Acts 7:52 (Gr.).  
c Acts 19:36 (Gr.).  
d Puffed up, I Tim. 3:5.  
e Comp. Phil. 3:19.

5

- f Comp. Rom. 2:20.  
g See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.  
h See I Tim. 5:8. i Denial, II. im. 2:12.

- <sup>9</sup> See "The Foolish," Jer. 17:11.  
<sup>b</sup> Lu. 6:11 (Gr.).  
<sup>c</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 7:12; 8:18; 9:11.

- <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> See I Tim. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Lu. 1:3 (Gr.); I Tim. 4:6; comp. Phil. 2:20, 22.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>h</sup> See Instruction, "Is. 64:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Purpose, Eph. 3:11.  
<sup>j</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16.  
<sup>l</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>m</sup> I Tim. 6:11.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, steadfastness.

- <sup>11</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Persecution, I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>p</sup> II Cor. 12:10.  
<sup>q</sup> Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>r</sup> II Cor. 1:5, 7.  
<sup>s</sup> Antioch, Acts 11:19.  
<sup>t</sup> See Acts 13:14, 45, 50.  
<sup>u</sup> Iconium, Acts 13:51.  
<sup>v</sup> Acts 14:5.  
<sup>w</sup> Lystra, Acts 14:6.  
<sup>x</sup> See Acts 14:19.  
<sup>y</sup> Comp. II Cor. 11:23-27.  
<sup>z</sup> Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>b</sup> See Rom. 15:31.

- <sup>12</sup> <sup>c</sup> See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4. <sup>d</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 22:1. <sup>e</sup> See John 15:20; Acts 14:22; comp. II Cor. 4:9 f. <sup>f</sup> The Wicked, Eccl. 2:7. <sup>g</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Hypocrites," Mt. 15:7. <sup>i</sup> Ch. 2:16. <sup>j</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31. <sup>k</sup> Comp. Titus 3:3. <sup>l</sup> Abide, I Cor. 3:14. <sup>m</sup> Ch. 1:13; comp. Titus 1:9. <sup>n</sup> Timothy, I Tim. 1:1. <sup>o</sup> Assurance, Eph. 3:12. <sup>p</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. <sup>q</sup> 2 Gr. what persons. <sup>r</sup> 15. <sup>s</sup> Comp. ch. 1:5. <sup>t</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Babes," Lu. 2:21. <sup>u</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16. <sup>v</sup> Comp. John 5:47; Rom. 2:27. <sup>w</sup> Writings, I Cor. 4:14. <sup>x</sup> Ps. 119:98 f. <sup>y</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. <sup>z</sup> Salvation, Acts 2:40. <sup>a</sup> See I Cor. 1:21.

\* **SCRIPTURES.**—Searching of, commended—Deut. 17:19; Josh. 1:8; John 5:39. Cannot be broken—John 10:35. Given by Inspiration from God—Acts 1:18; II Tim. 3:16; Heb. 1:1; 3:7; 10:15; II Pet. 1:20, 21. Given through Prophets—Lu. 16:31; Rom. 3:2; Heb. 1:1. Fulfilled in Christ—Mt. 5:17; Lu. 24:27; John 19:24; Acts 13:29. Expounded by Christ—Mt. 4:4; 26:54; Lu. 4:19-21; 24:26, 27, 32; Joh. 7:42. By Peter—Acts 2:16-36; 3:17-24. By Stephen—Acts 7:51-53. By Philip—Acts 8:25-35.

† **REPROOF:** Laws concerning.—Lev. 19:17; Pr. 9:8. Examples of.—Abraham reproves Abimelech—Gen. 21:25. Rebekah reproves God—II Ki. 19:4; Is. 37:4. God reproves

ther: for their <sup>a b</sup> folly shall be evident unto all <sup>c</sup> men, <sup>d</sup> as theirs also came to be. 10 But <sup>e</sup> thou <sup>f</sup> didst follow <sup>g</sup> my <sup>h</sup> teaching, conduct, <sup>i</sup> purpose, <sup>j</sup> faith, <sup>k</sup> long-suffering, <sup>l m</sup> love, <sup>n</sup> patience, <sup>o</sup> 11 <sup>p</sup> persecutions, <sup>q</sup> sufferings; what things befell me at <sup>r</sup> "An-ti-ōch, at <sup>s</sup> "I-eō-ni-ūm, at <sup>t</sup> "Lys-trā; what <sup>u</sup> persecutions I <sup>v</sup> endured: and out of them all <sup>w</sup> the Lord delivered me. 12 Yea, and all that would <sup>x</sup> live godly in <sup>y</sup> "Christ Jē-sūs <sup>z</sup> shall suffer persecution. 13 But <sup>a</sup> evil men and <sup>b</sup> impostors <sup>c</sup> shall wax worse and worse, <sup>d</sup> deceiving and being deceived. 14 But <sup>e</sup> abide <sup>f</sup> thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been <sup>g</sup> assured of, <sup>h</sup> knowing of <sup>i</sup> whom thou hast learned them; 15 and that <sup>j</sup> from a <sup>k</sup> "babe thou hast known <sup>l</sup> the sacred <sup>m</sup> writings which are able to <sup>n</sup> make thee <sup>o</sup> wise unto <sup>p</sup> sal-  
 vation through faith which is in

**Var. Rend.**—V. 13. impostors.—So VIN.; jugglers, DeW. Ho. Weiss, SO. KÖ.; magicians, KÜ.; deceivers, VIN. (alt.); wizards or conjurers, HOR. V. 16. Every . . . profitable—So Ho. DeW. Tr. r marg.; Every scripture inspired of God is also profitable, Al. Da. Wic. El. Hu. Weiss, Wo. (so Tertullian, Clem. and apparently Origen). Every—So KÖ. VIN.; the whole, KÜ.; All, SO. is (twice)—Omit, PLU. instruction—discipline, Al. El. Hu. r marg. Chap. 4.—V. 1. charge—Strictly, testify solemnly, Var.; adjure, PLU. living—So PLU.; quick, r. V. 2. be urgent—press on, Al.; be attentive, El.; visit, at-

15:31. <sup>12</sup> <sup>c</sup> See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4. <sup>d</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 22:1. <sup>e</sup> See John 15:20; Acts 14:22; comp. II Cor. 4:9 f. <sup>f</sup> The Wicked, Eccl. 2:7. <sup>g</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Hypocrites," Mt. 15:7. <sup>i</sup> Ch. 2:16. <sup>j</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31. <sup>k</sup> Comp. Titus 3:3. <sup>l</sup> Abide, I Cor. 3:14. <sup>m</sup> Ch. 1:13; comp. Titus 1:9. <sup>n</sup> Timothy, I Tim. 1:1. <sup>o</sup> Assurance, Eph. 3:12. <sup>p</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. <sup>q</sup> 2 Gr. what persons. <sup>r</sup> 15. <sup>s</sup> Comp. ch. 1:5. <sup>t</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Babes," Lu. 2:21. <sup>u</sup> Children, Gen. 3:16. <sup>v</sup> Comp. John 5:47; Rom. 2:27. <sup>w</sup> Writings, I Cor. 4:14. <sup>x</sup> Ps. 119:98 f. <sup>y</sup> Wisdom, Ps. 111:10. <sup>z</sup> Salvation, Acts 2:40. <sup>a</sup> See I Cor. 1:21.

\* Christ Jē-sūs. 16 <sup>a</sup> Every <sup>b</sup> scripture <sup>c</sup> inspired of God <sup>d</sup> is also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for <sup>e</sup> correction, for <sup>f</sup> instruction which is in <sup>g</sup> righteousness: 17 that <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> the man of <sup>j</sup> God may be complete, <sup>k</sup> furnished completely unto every <sup>l</sup> good work.

**4** <sup>i m</sup> I charge thee in the sight of God, and of Christ Jē-sūs, who shall <sup>n o</sup> judge the <sup>p</sup> living and the <sup>q</sup> dead, and by his <sup>r</sup> "appearing and his <sup>s</sup> "kingdom: 2 <sup>t</sup> preach <sup>u v</sup> the word; be urgent in <sup>w</sup> season, out of season; <sup>x</sup> reprove, rebuke, <sup>y</sup> exhort, with all <sup>z</sup> longsuffering and teaching. 3 For <sup>a</sup> the time will come when they will not endure <sup>b</sup> the <sup>c</sup> sound <sup>d</sup> doctrine; but, having itching <sup>e</sup> ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own <sup>f</sup> lusts; 4 and <sup>g</sup> will turn away their ears from the <sup>h</sup> truth, and <sup>i</sup> turn aside unto <sup>j</sup> fables. 5 But <sup>k</sup> be <sup>l</sup> thou sober in all things,

tend (the Christian assemblies, DeW.; or individuals, Ho.), so Weiss nearly, be instant, r; be busy, KÜ.; defend it, KÖ.; enter, SO.; be ready, VIN. reprove—So El. Hu. DeW. Al. Weiss; convict, Al. SO.; bring to the proof, r marg.; correct, KÜ. KÖ.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 3.—V. 14. which—whom (singular number), D. Vulg. Memph. Peah.; whom (=what persons), N A C Edd. V. 15. the—So A C A C D, La. Al. Tr. El. and formerly Ti.; omit, N C D\*, Ti. WH. Chap. 4.—V. 1. and by his appearing—So Al. El. Hu. and DeW. Wic. practically; I testify . . . of his appearing, r marg., so Tr. Weiss, Da. apparently, N A C Edd.

ing of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>1</sup> V. 8; II Thess. 2:8; comp. ch. 1:10. <sup>2</sup> a Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>3</sup> v Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>4</sup> w Word of God, John 6:63. <sup>5</sup> z The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. <sup>6</sup> u Gal. 6:6; Col. 4:3; I Thess. 1:6. <sup>7</sup> s Season, Gen. 8:22. <sup>8</sup> a Comp. I Tim. 5:20; Titus 1:13; 2:15. <sup>9</sup> 6 Or, bring to the proof. <sup>10</sup> b Exhortation, Acts 11:23. <sup>11</sup> c Ch. 3:10. <sup>12</sup> 3 d Ch. 3:1. <sup>13</sup> e See I Tim. 1:10; ch. 1:3. <sup>14</sup> 7 Gr. healthful. <sup>15</sup> f Doctrine, Eph. 4:14. <sup>16</sup> 8 Or, teaching. <sup>17</sup> g Ears, Ex. 29:20. <sup>18</sup> h Lust, Rom. 6:12. <sup>19</sup> 4 i Comp. II Thess. 2:11; Titus 1:14. <sup>20</sup> j Truth, John 14:6. <sup>21</sup> k I Tim. 1:6. <sup>22</sup> l Col. 4:17; I Tim. 1:4; comp. Eph. 4:12. <sup>23</sup> 5 m See I Pet. 1:18. <sup>24</sup> n Timothy, I Tim. 1:1.

Kings—I Chr. 17:21; Ps. 105:14. Reproved of God—Job 2:4; Ps. 50:8, 21; 141:5; Pr. 30:6. Herod's Reproof—Lu. 3:18. Backsliding a Reproof—Jer. 2:19. Snare a Reproof—Is. 29:21. Warning a Reproof—Hos. 4:4. Reproof from Mouth—Ps. 38:14. Wisdom's Reproof—Pr. 1:23, 25, 30; 5:12; 6:23; 19:25; 25:12. Of Deceitful Friends—Job 6:25, 26. Scoffer reproved—Pr. 15:12; 19:25. Reward of—Pr. 10:17; 12:1; 13:18; 15:5, 10, 32; 29:15. Fear of—John 8:20.

Scripture for Reproof.—II Tim. 3:16.

Prophecy concerning.—Ez. 3:26. In Teachings of Paul—Eph. 5:11, 13; II Tim. 4:2.

- 5  
 a See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
 b See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
 c See ch. 1:8.  
 d Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
 e Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
 f See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.  
 g See Acts 21:8.  
 h Comp. Lu. 1:1.

- 6  
 i Paul, Acts 8:1.  
 j Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
 k See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 l See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
 1 Gr. poured out as a drink-offering.  
 m Phil. 1:23; comp. II Pet. 1:14.  
 n See "Death," Rom. 5:12.

- 7  
 o See I Tim. 6:12; comp. I Cor. 9:25 f.; Phil. 1:30; I Tim. 1:18.  
 p See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
 q See "Race," Mk. 7:26.  
 r See Acts 20:24; I Cor. 9:24.  
 s Comp. ch. 3:10.  
 t Faith, Heb. 11:1.

- 8  
 u Col. 1:5;  
 v I Pet. 1:4.  
 w See I Cor. 9:25; comp. ch. 2:5.  
 x Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
 y Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 z Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 a See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 b See ch. 1:12.  
 c Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.  
 d Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 e Titus 3:12; comp. ch. 1:4.  
 f I. im. 6:17.  
 g World, Rev. 10:6.  
 h Thessalonica, Acts 17:1.  
 i Galatia, Acts 16:8.  
 j Titus 1:1.  
 k See II Cor. 2:13.  
 l Luke, Lu. 1:1.  
 m Mark, Mk. 1:1.  
 n Luke, Lu. 1:1.  
 o Comp. ch. 2:21.  
 p Ministry, Acts 15:39.  
 q Ephesus, Acts 18:19.  
 r Thronas, Acts 16:8.  
 s Books, Eccl. 12:12.  
 t I Tim. 1:20; comp. Acts 19:33.  
 u See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 v See "Metals," Job 19:24.  
 w Gr. showed.

*abcd* suffer hardship, do the 'work of an 'evangelist, *h* fulfil thy 'ministry. 6 For 'I am already being *ik* offered, and the time of *m* my departure is come. 7 'I have fought the good 'fight, I have finished 'the course, I have kept 'the 'faith: 8 henceforth there 'is laid up for me 'the 'crown of 'righteousness, which the 'Lord, the righteous 'judge, shall give to me at *ab* that day; and not to me only, but also to *cd* all them that have 'loved his 'appearing.

9 'Give diligence to come shortly unto me: 10 for 'Dē-mās forsook me, having loved 'this present *k2* world, and went to 'Thēs-sā-lō-nī-cā; Crēs-cēns to *m3* Gā-lā-ti-ā, *n* Ti-tūs to Dāl-mā-ti-ā. 11 'Only 'Lūke is with me. Take 'Mark, and bring him with thee; 'for he is useful to me for 'ministering. 12 But 'Tŷeh-ti-cūs I sent to 'Ēph-ē-sūs. 13 The 'cloak that I left at 'Trō-ās with Ēar-pūs, bring when thou comest, and the 'books, especially the parchments. 14 'Al-ēx-ān-dēr the *ab* coppersmith 'did me

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. fulfil—So *El. PLU.*; fill up the measure of, *Al. V. 6. am . . . offered*—i.e. as a drink offering, *Al. Be. El. Ho. Hu.*; shall soon be offered, *DeW. Weiss* nearly. come—So *Weiss*; at hand, *Al. El. Hu. DeW. V. 9. Give*—Do thy, *a. V. 10. world*—Strictly, world-age, life, *Var. V. 13. cloak*—So *Al. El. DeW. Weiss, HOR. VIN.*; perhaps, cage for books, *Hu. Ho.*; mantle, *KÜ. KÖ.* SO. the books—The books are *papyrus* rolls, *El. DeW. Ho.*; possibly secular writings, while the sacred books of the Jews were written on skins, parchments, *Ho.*; but Birt (*das antike Buchwesen*) thinks the parchments were rough notes, accounts, and the like. V. 15. do . . . beware—be thou ware also, *R. V. 16. defence*—i.e. before the magistrates, *Var. V. 17. might . . . proclaimed*—should find its fulfilment,

c Comp. Phil. 3:11.  
 d Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 e See v. 1. 9 k v. 21;  
 f See Col. 4:14.  
 g See 2 Cor. age, I Thessalonica, Acts 17:1.  
 h Galatia, Acts 16:8.  
 i Titus 1:1.  
 j See II Cor. 2:13.  
 k Luke, Lu. 1:1.  
 l Mark, Mk. 1:1.  
 m Luke, Lu. 1:1.  
 n Comp. ch. 2:21.  
 o Ministry, Acts 15:39.  
 p Ephesus, Acts 18:19.  
 q Thronas, Acts 16:8.  
 r Books, Eccl. 12:12.  
 s I Tim. 1:20; comp. Acts 19:33.  
 t See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
 u See "Metals," Job 19:24.  
 w Gr. showed.

much 'evil: *d* the Lord will 'render to him according to his works: 15 of whom *e* do thou also beware; for he greatly withstood our *h* words. 16 At 'my first defence no one took my part, but all forsook me: *ik* may it not be laid to their account. 17 But the Lord stood by me, and 'strengthened me; that through me *m* the 'message might be *op* fully proclaimed, and that all 'the Gēn-tiles might hear: and I was 'delivered out of 'the mouth of the 'lion. 18 The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will 'save me unto his 'heavenly 'kingdom: *bc* to whom be the 'glory 'for ever and ever. Ā-mēn'.

19 'Salute 'Prīs-cā and Āq-ul-lā, and 'the house of Ōn-ē-siph-ō-rūs. 20 'Ē-rās-tūs remained at 'Cōr-inth: but 'Trōph-ti-mūs I left at 'Mī-lē-tūs 'sick. 21 'Give diligence to come before 'winter. Ēū-bū-lūs saluteth thee, and Pū-dēns, and Lī-nūs, and Clau-dī-ā, and all the 'brethren.

22 'The Lord be with thy 'spirit. 'Grace be with you.

**KÜ.**; should be fully accomplished, SO. fully proclaimed—fulfilled, completed, *DeW.*; brought to fulfilment, *KÜ. V. 20. remained*—abode, *r.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 10. Galatia—So *A. D. Al. La. Tr. WH. EL.*; Gallia, *N C alone*, *Tr. Tr. V. 14.* will render to him—So *N A C, Edd.* (*WH. mark the words except him as a quotation from Fr. 24:12*). V. 22. The Lord—So *N C Tr. WH. r.*; the Lord Jesus, *A. La. WH. r.*; The Lord Jesus Christ, *N C D. Al. El. you*—So *N A C, Edd.*; add, *N D*; add *Postscript*, The second epistle unto Timothy, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time. *K and L nearly*; To Timothy, *N C, Al.*; To Timothy II., *Tr.*; To Timothy II., written from Laodicea, *A; omit, WH. NES.*

d Glory, Ps. 7:5. 7 Gr. unto the ages of the ages, *19* c Salutation, Lu. 10:4. f Aquila and Priscilla, Acts 18:2. g Ch. 1:16. h House, Deut. 24:10. i Household, Fr. 31:27. j Home, Lev. 18:9. k Erastus, Acts 19:22. l Cor. inth, Acts 18:1. I Cor. 1:1. m Trophimus, Acts 20:4. n Miletus, Acts 20:15. o See "Discase," Ps. 103:3. p See v. 9. q Winter, Gen. 8:22. r Brethren, Gen. 13:8. 22 s Gal. 6:18; Phil. 4:23; Philemon 25. t Spirit, Job 4:15. u Grace, John 1:17. v See Col. 4:18.

- c Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
 d Rom. 2:6;  
 e Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 f See "Vengeance of God," Gen. 1:1.

- 15  
 o Warnings, Heb. 12:25.  
 h Words, Pr. 15:23.

- 16  
 i See "Paul," Acts 8:1.  
 j See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
 k Acts 7:60; comp. I Cor. 13:5.

- 17  
 l Strengthen, Eph. 3:14;  
 Phil. 4:13.  
 5 Or, gave me power.  
 m Titus 1:3.  
 n See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.

- 6 Or, proclamation.  
 o Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 p See "Missions," Acts 15:7.  
 q Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.  
 r Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
 s See Acts 9:15; comp. Phil. 1:12 f.  
 t See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 u Ch. 2:11; see Rom. 15:31.  
 v Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 w Lion, Job 4:10.

- 18  
 z See I Cor. 1:21.  
 y Comp. v. 1; I Cor. 15:50; Heb. 11:16; 12:22.  
 a See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.  
 a Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 b See "Praise," Ju. 5:3.  
 c See Rom. 11:36; comp. II Pet. 3:18.

- 19 c Salutation, Lu. 10:4. f Aquila and Priscilla, Acts 18:2. g Ch. 1:16. h House, Deut. 24:10. i Household, Fr. 31:27. j Home, Lev. 18:9. k Erastus, Acts 19:22. l Cor. inth, Acts 18:1. I Cor. 1:1. m Trophimus, Acts 20:4. n Miletus, Acts 20:15. o See "Discase," Ps. 103:3. p See v. 9. q Winter, Gen. 8:22. r Brethren, Gen. 13:8. 22 s Gal. 6:18; Phil. 4:23; Philemon 25. t Spirit, Job 4:15. u Grace, John 1:17. v See Col. 4:18.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS\*

a Paul, Acts 8:1.  
b Jas. 1:1; Rev. 1:1; comp. Rom. 1:1.  
c See "Minister," Acts 21:2.  
d See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
1 Gr. *bondsman*.  
e God, Gen. 1:1.  
f See II Cor. 1:1.  
g Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
i Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
j See Lu. 18:7.  
k Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
l See I Tim. 2:4.  
m Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
n Truth, John 14:6.  
o I Tim. 6:3.  
p See "Christians," II Pet. 1:5.  
q See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4.  
2 Ch. 3:7; comp. II Tim. 1:1. s Hope, Pr. 23:18. t Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7. u Character of God, Gen. 1:1. v II Tim. 2:13. w Lying, Lev. 19:11. x Promises, John 14:2. y Rom. 1:2. z See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40. 2 Or, *long ages ago*. a See II Tim. 1:9. b 3 b See I Tim. 2:6. 3 Or, *its*. c Season, Gen. 8:22. d Manifestation, Heb. 9:26. e Word of God, John 6:63. f II Tim. 4:17; comp. Rom. 16:25. g See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15. 4 Or, *proclamation*. h I Tim. 1:1. i I Tim. 1:1. j Commandment, Ex. 20:1. k Ch. 2:10; 3:4. l I Tim. 1:1; see Lu. 1:47. m See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. n See II Cor. 2:13. o See II Tim. 1:2.

**1** <sup>a</sup> Paul, <sup>b</sup> a <sup>cd</sup> servant of <sup>e</sup> God, and <sup>f</sup> an <sup>g</sup> apostle of <sup>h</sup> Jē-sūs Christ, according to the <sup>i</sup> faith of <sup>j</sup> God's <sup>k</sup> elect, and <sup>l</sup> the <sup>m</sup> knowledge of the <sup>n</sup> truth which is <sup>o</sup> according to <sup>p</sup> godliness, <sup>q</sup> in <sup>r</sup> hope of <sup>s</sup> eternal life, which <sup>t</sup> God, <sup>u</sup> who cannot <sup>v</sup> lie, <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> promised <sup>2</sup> before <sup>a</sup> times eternal; <sup>3</sup> but in <sup>b</sup> his own <sup>c</sup> seasons <sup>d</sup> manifested his <sup>e</sup> word in <sup>f</sup> the <sup>g</sup> message, <sup>h</sup> wherewith I was intrusted <sup>i</sup> according to the <sup>j</sup> commandment of <sup>k</sup> God our <sup>l</sup> Saviour; <sup>4</sup> to <sup>m</sup> Tī-tūs, <sup>n</sup> my true

**Var. Rend.—**Chap. 1.—V. 1. according to (twice)—*So Ho. SO. VIN.*; for, i.e. with respect to, *Al. Hu.*; i.e. so as to bring about, *DeW.*; i.e. with a view to, *El. Wo.*; in reference to, *KÜ.* the knowledge—*the winning a full knowledge, Var.* is according to—*So Ho. Weiss.*; leads to, *DeW.* *Wie.* godliness—*piety, KÜ. SO. KÖ.* V. 2. times eternal—*So Al. El. Da.*; times of

<sup>o</sup> child after <sup>a</sup> a common faith: <sup>r</sup> Grace and <sup>s</sup> peace from God the <sup>u</sup> Father and <sup>v</sup> Christ Jē-sūs our Saviour.

**5** For this cause left I thee in <sup>z</sup> Crēte, that thou shouldest <sup>y</sup> set in order the things that were wanting, and <sup>a</sup> appoint <sup>b</sup> elders in every <sup>c</sup> city, as I gave thee charge; <sup>6</sup> <sup>d</sup> if any man is <sup>e</sup> blameless, the <sup>f</sup> husband of <sup>g</sup> one wife, having children that <sup>h</sup> believe, who are not accused of <sup>i</sup> riot or <sup>j</sup> unruly. **7** For <sup>k</sup> the

old (i.e. *promised by the prophets long ago*), *DeW. Ho. Hu. Wie.*; eternal ages, *KÖ. KÜ. SO. V. 3.* message—*Or, proclamation, Var. El. V. 4.* true—*born, Var.*; genuine, *SO. KÜ. KÖ.* after faith—*bound close to him in faith, KÖ.* a common faith—*i.e. Christian faith common to St. Paul and Titus, Weiss.*; or, to them and all Christians, *Al.*; the common faith, *Al. El. Ho. V. 5.* set in—*further set in, El. Da.*; bring to, *SO. KÜ. KÖ.* in charge—*city by city, as I commissioned thee, KÖ.*

**Var. Read.—**Chap. 1.—V. 4. Grace—*So N.C.\* Al. Ti. Tr. EL. WH. NES.*; Grace, mercy, *A.Cb. La.*

Wife, I Cor. 7:16. g Marriage, Gen. 6:2. h See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. i Riot, Eph. 5:18. j Rebellion, Ez. 20:8. k I Tim. 3:2.

o See "Father," Ex. 21:15.  
p Children, Gen. 3:16.  
q II Pet. 1:1.  
r See Rom. 1:7.  
s Grace, John 1:17.  
t Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
u Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
v See I Tim. 1:12; II Tim. 1:1.  
w See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
x See Acts 27:7; comp. v. 12.  
y See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
z See "Teaching of Paul" on "Church Government" Acts 8:1.  
a See Acts 14:23.  
b See Acts 11:30.  
c City, Gen. 4:17.  
d P. Vs. 6-8; see I Tim. 3:2-4.  
e Blameless, Lu. 1:6.  
f Husband and  
g See "Faith,"

\* **TITUS:** Luke and Titus.—It is curious that Titus is not mentioned in the Acts of the Apostles, though he was such a trusted friend of Paul. Prof. A. Souter, of Oxford, has suggested that probably Titus is a brother of Luke and hence this silence. Some proof for this idea occurs in II Cor. 12:18. "I exhorted Titus, and I sent the brother with him." That in Greek naturally means Titus's brother. Cf. also II Cor. 8:18. Titus was a Greek and so was Luke. It is an entirely possible position.

**Titus and Paul.**—He first appears with Paul in Jerusalem at the Conference (Gal. 2:1, 3) about A. D. 50. He is one of Paul's Greek converts (Titus 1:4) during the first tour and was not circumcised. The fight for Gentile freedom from the Jewish ceremonial law centered around him. Paul carried his point. Paul sent him to Corinth three times. Once he was sent when he began the collection there—II Cor. 8:6. A year later Paul sent Titus, possibly with a lost letter, but certainly with a vigorous message to the recalcitrant element in the church—II Cor. 2:12 f.; 7:6, 13; 12:17. Once more he, along with two other messengers (probably Luke and Erastus), goes to Corinth with a fresh message from Paul (probably II Corinthians) and with the burden of finishing the col-

lection—II Cor. 8:16, 23. He is with Paul in Crete and is left as an evangelist in charge of the work—Titus 1:4. He is with Paul in Rome during his second imprisonment and is sent to Dalmatia—II Tim. 4:10.

**Titus and Timothy.**—They are naturally associated in our minds, because they received the Pastoral Epistles and were charged with similar work, that of the evangelist, the one in Crete, the other in Asia. They are both together with Paul in Macedonia—II Cor. 1:1; 7:13. They had both been to Corinth for Paul, but not at the same time. Timothy had apparently returned (I Cor. 4:17; II Cor. 1:1) before Titus went. Perhaps Timothy had not shown quite force enough to handle the difficult situation at Corinth—I Tim. 3:12. In Titus 2:15 "youth" is not used. Hence Titus was sent also. Timothy was less robust in health (I Tim. 5:23) than Titus. Both were Paul's children in the gospel and a joy to his old age. As he saw the end for his own work, he turned with hope to these young ministers (and others like them).

**Work in Crete.**—We do not know when it was established. Paul had not time to do gospel work in Crete when he touched there on his way to Rome.—Acts 27:7 ff. We do not know exactly when he was in Crete with Titus. It may have been

<p>7 a See "Ministers," Acts 15:39. 1 Or, <i>overseer</i>. b Blameless, Lu. 1:8. c See I Cor. 4:1. Gen. 43:16. d Dan 1:11; Lu. 12:42; 16:1, 8; I Cor. 4:12; 9:17; Gal. 4:2; I Pet. 4:10. e II Pet. 2:10. f Anger, Pr. 15:1. g See "Rebellion," Ps. 10:8. h I Tim. 3:3. 2 Or, <i>not quarrelsome over wine</i>. i See "Strife," Pr. 26:1. j See "Covenant-ness," Deut. 5:21. k See I Tim. 3:3, 8. l See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," Lu. 2:21. m See "Money," Ex. 12:44.</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> 1 bishop must be <sup>b</sup> blameless, as <sup>c</sup> God's <sup>d</sup> steward; not <sup>e</sup> self-willed, not soon <sup>f</sup> angry, <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> 2 no <sup>i</sup> brawler, no <sup>j</sup> striker, <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> not greedy of <sup>m</sup> filthy lucre; 8 but <sup>n</sup> given to <sup>o</sup> hospitality, <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> 2 lover of <sup>r</sup> good, <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> sober-minded, <sup>u</sup> just, <sup>v</sup> holy, <sup>w</sup> self-controlled; 9 <sup>x</sup> holding to the <sup>y</sup> faithful <sup>z</sup> word which is according to the <sup>aa</sup> teaching, that he may be able both to <sup>ab</sup> exhort in <sup>ac</sup> the <sup>ad</sup> sound <sup>ae</sup> doctrine, and to convict the <sup>af</sup> gainsayers. 10 <sup>ag</sup> For there are many unruly <sup>ah</sup> men, <sup>ai</sup> vain talkers and <sup>aj</sup> deceivers, specially <sup>ak</sup> they of the <sup>al</sup> circumcision, 11 <sup>am</sup> whose <sup>an</sup> mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole <sup>ao</sup> <sup>ap</sup> houses, teaching <sup>aq</sup> things which they ought not, <sup>ar</sup> for filthy lucre's sake. 12 <sup>as</sup> One of themselves, a <sup>at</sup> prophet of their own, said, <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> Crētāns are always <sup>aw</sup> liars, <sup>ax</sup> evil <sup>ay</sup> beasts, <sup>az</sup> idle <sup>ba</sup> gluttons.</p>	<p>13 This <sup>c</sup> testimony is <sup>d</sup> true. For which cause <sup>e</sup> I reprove them <sup>f</sup> sharply, that they may be <sup>g</sup> sound in the <sup>h</sup> faith, 14 not giving heed to <sup>i</sup> Jewish <sup>j</sup> fables, and <sup>k</sup> commandments of men who <sup>l</sup> turn away from the <sup>m</sup> truth. 15 <sup>n</sup> To the <sup>o</sup> pure all things are pure: but <sup>p</sup> to them that are <sup>q</sup> defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their <sup>r</sup> mind and their <sup>s</sup> conscience are defiled. 16 <sup>t</sup> They profess that they <sup>u</sup> know <sup>v</sup> God; but by their works they <sup>w</sup> deny him, being <sup>x</sup> abominable, and <sup>y</sup> disobedient, and <sup>z</sup> unto every <sup>aa</sup> good work <sup>ab</sup> reprobate. 2 But speak thou the <sup>ac</sup> things which befit <sup>ad</sup> the <sup>ae</sup> sound <sup>af</sup> doctrine: 2 that <sup>ag</sup> aged <sup>ah</sup> men be temperate, grave, <sup>ai</sup> sober-minded, <sup>aj</sup> sound <sup>ak</sup> in faith, in <sup>al</sup> love, in <sup>am</sup> patience:</p>	<p>13 c See "Witness," John 8:17. d See "Truth," John 14:6. e Reproof. f I Tim. 3:16. g I Tim. 5:20. h comp. ch. 2:15; II Tim. 4:2. i Sharply. j II Cor. 13:10. k Ch. 2:2. l Gr. <i>healthy</i>. m Faith, Heb. 11:1. 14 j See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6. k See I Tim. 1:4. l Commandments of Men, Ex. 20:1. m See Col. 2:22. n See II Tim. 4:4. o The Truth, John 14:6. 15 p Comp. Lu. 11:41; Rom. 14:20. q Innocence, Dan. 6:22. r Comp. Rom. 14:14, 23. s See "Purification," Lev. 15:2. t See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. u Mind, Job 38:36. v See I Tim. 6:5. w Conscience, Acts 24:16. 16 x Comp. I John 2:4. [Pr. 17:7]. y Knowledge, z God, Gen. 1:1. a Denial, II Tim. 2:12. d Rev. 21:5. e Good Works, I See ch. 1:9. f I Pet. 1:13. g I Tim. 1:2. h I Tim. 1:14. i Or, <i>steadfastness</i>.</p>
<p>8 n See I Tim. 3:2. o Hospitality, Lu. 14:12. p Comp. II Tim. 3:3. q See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. r See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4. s See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. t See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. u Justice, Mic. 6:8. v Holiness, Eph. 4:24. w I Tim. 1:19; II Tim. 1:13; II Thess. 2:15. x Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. y Words, Pr. 15:23. z See "Instruction," Is. 54:13. aa Exhortation, Acts 11:23. ab See ch. 2:1; I Tim. 1:10. ac Gr. <i>healthful</i>. ad Doctrine, Eph. 4:14. ae Or, <i>teaching</i>. af Ch. 2:9; Lu. 21:15; Acts 19:38. ag 10 e Comp. II Cor. 11:13. ah f Man, Gen. 2:7. ai Vanity, Eccl. 1:2. aj Comp. I Tim. 1:6. ak Deception, Gen. 37:31. al See Acts 11:2. am k See "Judicators," Gal. 2:4. an l Circumcision, Gen. 17:14. ao II m See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1. ap n Mouth, Gen. 8:11. aq o See "Households," Pr. 31:27. ar p Families, Eph. 5:22. as q I Tim. 5:4 (in Gr.); comp. II Tim. 3:6. at r I Tim. 5:13. au s Comp. I Tim. 6:5. av 12 t Comp. Acts 17:28. The Gr. hexameter is said to be taken from a work by the Cretan poet Epimenides. aw u Prophet, II Ki. 17:13. ax v Acts 2:11; comp. Acts 27:7. ay w Lying, Lev. 19:11. az x Evil, Ps. 97:10. ba y Beasts, Rev. 15:2. bb z See "Animals," Gen. 2:20. bc aa Idleness, I Tim. 5:13. bd ab Gluttony, Is. 22:13. be ac 5 Gr. <i>bellies</i>.</p>	<p>Var. Rend.—V. 7. bishop—Or, <i>overseer</i>, a <i>marg.</i> (same word as I Tim. 3. In these Epistles, and in the N. T. generally, the</p>	<p>names bishop (<i>overseer</i>) and <i>presbyter</i> (<i>elder</i>) are used interchangeably, according to El. &amp;c., following Jerome and Chrys.). no brawler—Rather, not quarrelsome over wine, a <i>marg.</i>; or, simply, not quarrelsome. Ho. as I Tim. 3:3; no drunkard, SO.; neither drinker, KÖ.; not addicted to wine, KÜ. V. 8. a . . . good—fond of (loving, KÜ.; devoted to, KÖ.) the good. SO. KÜ. KÖ. self-controlled—temperate. A. V. 9. convict—So KÖ. SO.; reprove, AL.; refute, Wo.; advise, KÜ. V. 16. profess—make confession, AL.; acknowledge, Wo.; claim, KÖ. SO.; declare, KÜ. reprobate—i.e. <i>failing to satisfy the test</i>, AL. unfit, KÖ.; unproven, KÜ. SO. Chap. 2.—V. 1. doctrine—teaching, Var. sound doctrine—sound (healthy) teaching, Var. KÖ. KÜ. SO. b See I Tim. 5:8. c Abomination, Lev. 7:21. d Ch. 3:3. e f Ch. 3:1; II Tim. 3:17. f I Tim. 5:10. g II Tim. 3:8. h I Tim. 5:10. i Phil. 4:9. j Comp. Philemon 9. k Man, Gen. 2:7. l I Pet. 1:13. m I Tim. 3:8. n I Tim. 1:2. o Love, I Cor. 13:1. p Or, <i>steadfastness</i>.</p>	<p>about setting things in order in Crete before Titus comes to Nicopolis to see Paul—1:5; 3:12. Rather Extended Salutation.—For so brief a letter the greeting (1:1-4) is long. Cf. two verses only in I Timothy and II Timothy. Discusses Paul, the elect, the gospel, God, Christ, Titus. Titus and the Appointment of Elders.—This important matter had apparently been overlooked when Paul was there—1:5-9. Task before Titus and the Elders in Crete.—A serious one, hence the need of care—1:10-16. Social Problems.—As in I Timothy, so here Paul gives pungent directions for the various classes in home and society—Ch. 2. Practical Christian Life.—The practical side of life is uppermost in Paul's mind in this Epistle—3:1-11. Messengers of Paul.—Zenas the lawyer and Apollas are already in Crete, while Artemas or Tychicus will come—3:12. Final Exhortation to Good Works.—3:14. With Christian Friends.—3:15.</p>

on his return from Spain, assuming that he went there. It may have been on his way west.

**Troubles in Crete.**—The people themselves bore a bad reputation as liars and gluttons—Titus 1:12 f. The party of the circumcision (1:10), Pharisaic Christians (remnants of the Judaizers), are here as well as some of the newer heretics, the Gnostics—1:16. Altogether it was not a very hopeful outlook.

**Genuineness.**—The Pauline authorship of Titus stands or falls with the Epistles to Timothy. They are much of a piece in style and general character. Titus, though brief, is full of wisdom and gospel truth and can worthily be taken as Paul's own letter. Paul wrote all three.

**Date.**—It is not certain whether Titus is before or after I Timothy. Most probably it comes soon afterwards.

**Paul in Macedonia.**—He expects to winter in Nicopolis, a city of Epirus in Western Macedonia—Titus 3:12. He was in Macedonia also when he wrote I Timothy (1:3).

**Purpose of the Epistle.**—It is to give directions to Titus



3 that <sup>a b</sup> aged women likewise be reverent in demeanor, <sup>a</sup> not slanderers nor <sup>a b</sup> enslaved to much wine, <sup>a</sup> teachers of <sup>a</sup> that which is good; 4 that they may train the young women to love their <sup>m n</sup> husbands, to love <sup>o</sup> their <sup>p</sup> children, 5 to be <sup>q r</sup> sober-minded, chaste, <sup>s t</sup> workers at home, <sup>v</sup> kind, being <sup>w</sup> in subjection to their own husbands, <sup>x</sup> that the <sup>y</sup> word of God be not <sup>z</sup> blasphemed: 6 <sup>a b</sup> the younger men likewise exhort to be <sup>a</sup> sober-minded: 7 in all things showing <sup>c</sup> thyself an ensample of <sup>o</sup> good works; in thy <sup>h</sup> doctrine showing <sup>i</sup> uncorruptness, gravity, 8 sound speech; that cannot be condemned; <sup>k</sup> that he that is of the contrary part may be <sup>l</sup> ashamed, having no <sup>m</sup> evil thing to say of us. 9 Exhort <sup>n o</sup> servants to be in subjection to their own mas-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. train—*So Weiss;* school, *El. Al. V. 5.* blasphemed—*i.e. be not ill spoken of, Al. V. 7.* doctrine—*teaching, Al. El. V. 9.* servants—*i.e. slaves, Var.; slaves, SO. KÜ. KÖ. V. 12.* instructing—*So practically, DeW. Weiss;* Disciplining, *Al. El. Hu. Wie.* instructing . . . denying—and a school of discipline for us that we deny, *KÖ.;* Disciplining, that we deny, *KÜ.;* educating us that we deny, *SO.* to the intent that . . . we should—that . . . we should, *DeW. Hu.;* in order that . . . we may, *Al. Ho. Weiss, Wie. Da.* world—*So KÖ. SO.;* strictly, age, life, course of things, *Var.;* world-period, *KÜ. V. 13.* appearing . . . the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ—*manifestation Al. El. Hu. Wie.* our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ, *El. Lan. Ol. Weiss, Wie. Wo.* with most of the Greek Fathers; *i.e. the manifestation of the glory of the great God (the Father)*

6. <sup>a</sup> I Tim. 5:1. <sup>b</sup> Young Men, I John 2:14. <sup>c</sup> Exhortation, Acts 11:23. <sup>d</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36. <sup>e</sup> See ch. 1:4. <sup>f</sup> Example, I Cor. 4:16. <sup>g</sup> Good Works, I Tim. 5:10. <sup>h</sup> Doctrine, Eph. 4:14. <sup>i</sup> In corruption, I Cor. 15:42. <sup>j</sup> Speech, I Cor. 2:1. <sup>k</sup> I Pet. 2:12; comp. II Thess. 3:14. <sup>l</sup> See "Shame," Phil. 3:19. <sup>m</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10. <sup>n</sup> Servants, Ex. 21:2. <sup>o</sup> See Eph. 6:5; I Tim. 6:1. <sup>p</sup> Gr. *bondservants.*

**\* OLD AGE: A Blessing.**—Promised to Abraham—Gen. 15:15; Job 30:2. Bestowed—Gen. 25:8.

**People of Old Age.**—Called: Elders—Job 12:20. Gray-haired—Job 15:10. Aged—Job 29:8.

**Instances of.**—Abraham and Sarah—Gen. 18:11–13; 21:2. 7. Lot—Gen. 19:31. Isaac—Gen. 27:2; Jacob—Gen. 37:3; 44:20. Moses—Deut. 34:7. Joshua—Josh. 13:1; 23:1. 2. Gideon—Ju. 8:32. Man at Gibeah—Ju. 19:16. 17. Naomi—Ruth 4:15. Eli—I Sam. 4:18. Samuel—I Sam. 12:2. Barzillai—II Sam. 19:32, 35. David—I Ki. 1:1, 15; I Chr. 23:1; 29:28; Ps. 37:25. Solomon—I Ki. 11:4. Prophet at Bethel—I Ki. 13:11, 25, 29. Ahijah—I Ki. 14:4. Asa—I Ki. 15:23. Shunammite's Husband—II Ki. 4:14. Jehoiada—II Chr. 24:15. Job—Job 32:6; 42:17. Elisabeth—Lu. 1:7, 36. Zacharias—Lu. 1:7. Anna—Lu. 2:36. Paul—Philemon 9.

**Counsel with Old Men.**—I Ki. 12:6, 8, 13; II Chr. 10:6, 8, 13.

**Proverbs concerning.**—Pr. 17:6; 20:29; 22:6; 23:22.

ters, and to be well-pleasing to them in all things; not <sup>g</sup> gainsaying: 10 not <sup>q</sup> purloining, but showing all good <sup>r</sup> fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of <sup>s</sup> God our <sup>t</sup> Saviour in all things. 11 For the <sup>u</sup> grace of God <sup>v</sup> hath appeared, <sup>w</sup> bringing <sup>x</sup> salvation to all <sup>y</sup> men, 12 <sup>z</sup> instructing us, to the intent that, <sup>a b</sup> denying <sup>c</sup> ungodliness and <sup>d e</sup> worldly lusts, <sup>o</sup> we should <sup>h</sup> live soberly and <sup>i</sup> righteously and godly in <sup>j</sup> this present <sup>k</sup> world; 13 looking for the <sup>l</sup> blessed <sup>m</sup> hope and <sup>n</sup> appearing of the <sup>o p</sup> glory <sup>q</sup> of <sup>r</sup> the great God and our Saviour <sup>s</sup> Jē-sūs Christ; 14 who <sup>t</sup> gave himself for us, <sup>u</sup> that he might <sup>v</sup> redeem us from all <sup>w</sup> iniquity, and <sup>x</sup> purify unto himself <sup>y</sup> a <sup>z</sup> people for his own possession, <sup>a</sup> zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and <sup>z</sup> exhort and <sup>a</sup> reprove with all and of our Saviour Jesus Christ, *Al. Da. Hu. DeW. Wi. & marg.;* appearance . . . deliver Christ Jesus, *SO. KÜ. KÖ.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 2.—V. 5. workers at home—*So N\* A C. Edd.;* (workers at home, good, *Ti. El. WH. DeW.;* good workers at home, *La. Tr. Weiss;* house-keepers, *KÖ.;* domestic, *KÜ.;* thrifty, economical, *SO. V. 7.* gravity—*So N\* A C. Edd.;* gravity, sincerity, *D. V. 8.* us—*So N\* C D;* you, *A. V. 10.* good fidelity—*So A\* C D, &c., WH. and Edd. NES;* love, *WH. 2* with one *curse MSS. V. 11.* hath . . . men—(or, hath appeared to all men bringing salvation, *& marg. 1.* *N\* A C. Edd.;* that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, *C\* D\* &*, and several Fathers.

<sup>n</sup> See II Thess. 2:8. <sup>o</sup> Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>p</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5. <sup>q</sup> Or, of our great God and Saviour. <sup>r</sup> II Pet. 1:1; comp. ch. 1:4; I Tim. 1:1; II Tim. 1:2. <sup>s</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>t</sup> See I Tim. 2:6. <sup>u</sup> See I Pet. 1:18 f. <sup>v</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:28. <sup>w</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6. <sup>x</sup> Heb. 1:3; 9:14; I John 1:17. <sup>y</sup> Ex. 19:5; Deut. 14:2; I Pet. 2:9; see Eph. 1:11. <sup>z</sup> Ch. 3:8; Eph. 2:10; I Pet. 3:13. <sup>15</sup> <sup>z</sup> I Tim. 4:13; 5:20; see II Tim. 4:2. <sup>a</sup> Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

**Duties of the Aged.**—Titus 2:3.

Appeal to.—I John 2:13 f.

**Prophecies concerning.**—I Sam. 2:31; Job 5:26; Ps. 92:14; Is. 46:4; 65:20; Jer. 6:11; 31:13; Joel 1:2; 2:28; Zech. 8:4; Acts 2:17.

**Miscellaneous.**—Men of Sodom—Gen. 19:4. No Compassion on—II Chr. 36:17. Jews—Esth. 3:13. Prayer of an Old Man—Ps. 71:9, 18. King—Ecl. 4:13. Vanity of, unless filled with Good—Ecl. 6:3; 12:1.

**Figurative.**—Lam. 2:21.

**The Title Elder originally had reference to Old Age.**—Ex. 3:16; Josh. 24:31; I Ki. 20:8.

**Attainment of Old Age a Special Blessing.**—Job 5:26; Zech. 8:4.

**Wisdom of the Aged proverbial.**—Job 12:12; 32:7. Reverence to be shown the Aged.—Lev. 19:32; Pr. 23:22. Failure of Reverence an Evil.—Deut. 28:50; I Ki. 12:8; Is. 47:6.

<sup>p</sup> Gainsay, Titus 1:9.

<sup>10</sup> See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11. <sup>11</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. <sup>12</sup> God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>13</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

<sup>11</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>2</sup> Or, hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation. <sup>11</sup> See II Tim. 1:10; comp. ch. 3:4. <sup>11</sup> See I Tim. 2:4. <sup>11</sup> Salvation for all Men, Acts 2:40. <sup>11</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.

<sup>12</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13. <sup>a</sup> Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. <sup>b</sup> See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24. <sup>c</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. <sup>d</sup> Comp. ch. 3:3; I Tim. 6:9. <sup>e</sup> See "The World," Rev. 10:6. <sup>f</sup> Lust, Rom. 6:12. <sup>g</sup> II Tim. 3:12. <sup>h</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7. <sup>i</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. <sup>j</sup> See I Tim. 6:17. <sup>3</sup> Or, age.

<sup>13</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3. <sup>t</sup> Hope, Pr. 23:18. <sup>m</sup> Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>p</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5. <sup>q</sup> Or, of our great God and Saviour. <sup>r</sup> II Pet. 1:1; comp. ch. 1:4; I Tim. 1:1; II Tim. 1:2. <sup>s</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. <sup>t</sup> See I Tim. 2:6. <sup>u</sup> See I Pet. 1:18 f. <sup>v</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:28. <sup>w</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6. <sup>x</sup> Heb. 1:3; 9:14; I John 1:17. <sup>y</sup> Ex. 19:5; Deut. 14:2; I Pet. 2:9; see Eph. 1:11. <sup>z</sup> Ch. 3:8; Eph. 2:10; I Pet. 3:13. <sup>15</sup> <sup>z</sup> I Tim. 4:13; 5:20; see II Tim. 4:2. <sup>a</sup> Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.

15  
1 Gr. command-  
ment. [4:12.  
a See I Tim.  
b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
c See "Con-  
tempt," I Cor.  
16:11.  
d Ch. 1:4.  
e [2:14.  
f Comp. II Tim.  
See "Teach-  
ing of Paul"  
on "Civil and  
National  
Life," Acts 8:1.  
g Mind, Job  
38:36.  
h See Rom. 13:1.  
i Obedience, Ex.  
24:7. [2:21.  
j See II Tim.  
k Good Works.  
I Tim. 5:10.  
2  
l Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
m I Tim. 3:3;  
I Pet. 2:18.  
n See "Strife,"  
Pr. 26:21.  
o See "Chris-  
tian Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.  
p See II Tim.  
2:25.  
3  
q Comp. Rom.  
11:30; I Cor.  
6:11; Col. 3:7.  
r See "The  
Foolish," Jer.  
17:11. [3:6.  
s See "Sin," Gen.  
t See "Rebel-  
lion," Ez. 20:8.  
u Ch. 1:16.  
v Deception,  
Gen. 37:31.  
w II Tim. 3:13.  
x See "Bond-  
age," John  
8:33.  
y Rom. 6:8, 12.  
z II Tim. 3:6;  
comp. ch.  
2:12. [6:12.  
a Lust, Rom.  
b Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.  
c Life, Gen. 2:7.  
d Malice, I Cor.  
4:20.  
e See Rom. 1:29.  
f See "Jeal-  
ousy," Ex.  
34:13. [26:24.  
g Hatred, Pr.  
4.  
h See "Grace,"  
John 1:17.  
i See "God  
plans Man's  
Salvation,"  
Acts 4:40.  
j Kindness,  
Zech. 7:9.  
k Eph. 2:7; comp. Rom. 2:4; I Pet. 2:3. l God, Gen. 1:1. m Love,  
I Cor. 13:1. n See ch. 2:11. o See Eph. 2:9. p Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4. q I Pet. 1:3; comp. Eph. 2:4. r Mercy, Ps.  
25:6. s Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. t Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
u II Tim. 1:9; see Rom. 11:14. v Washing, I Ki. 7:26.  
w John 3:5; Eph. 5:26; comp. I Pet. 3:31. x Or, *lover*.  
y See "New Birth," John 3:5. z See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
3 Or, and through *renewing*. a Conformation and Transfor-  
mation, Rom. 12:2. b Holy Spirit, John 14:16. c b See  
Rom. 5:5. d Comp. Rom. 2:4; I Tim. 6:17. e Salvation  
through Jesus, Acts 2:40. f Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
7 f Justification, Rom. 4:25. g Grace, John 1:17. h See  
"Adoption," II Cor. 6:18. i Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. j See  
ch. 1:2; Rom. 8:17, 24; comp. Mt. 25:34; Mk. 10:17. k Or,  
*heirs, according to hope, of eternal life*. l Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
l Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7. m Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. n See  
I Tim. 2:8. o See "Paul," Acts 8:1.

1 authority. a Let no b man c de-  
spise d thee.

3 a to be in subjection to  
rulers, to authorities, to be obed-  
ient, to be ready unto every  
k good work, 2 to speak l evil of no  
man, m not to be n contentious,  
to be o gentle, p showing all  
q meekness toward all men. 3  
r For we also once were s fool-  
ish, t disobedient, u deceived,  
v serving w divers a lusts and  
b pleasures, c living in d malice  
and e envy, f hateful, hating one  
another. 4 But when the  
h i k kindness of l God our Sav-  
iour, and his m love toward man,  
n appeared, 5 o not by works done  
in p righteousness, which we did  
ourselves, but q according to his  
r s mercy he t u saved us, through  
the v w washing of x regenera-  
tion and y renewing of the a Holy  
Spirit, 6 b which he poured out  
upon us c richly, d through e Jē-  
sūs Christ our Saviour; 7 that,  
being f justified by his g grace,  
we might be made h i j heirs ac-  
cording to the k hope of l eternal  
life. 8 m Faithful is the saying,  
and concerning these things n o I

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. rulers, to  
authorities—governments and persons in  
power, SO.; governments and powers,  
KÜ.; authoritative powers, KÜ. V. 3.  
For . . . were—the time is past that we  
were, KÜ. once—So KÜ. SO.; aforesaid,  
a. deceived—going astray, *El. Delv. Ho.*  
*Weiss*; led astray, *Al. erring*, SO. KÜ.;  
bound in error, KÜ. V. 5. washing of  
regeneration—laver of regeneration, *Ho.*  
*Weiss*; i.e. baptism, *Jont. Al. El. Lan.*  
*Wo.*; a (the, KÜ.) bath of the re-  
birth, SO. KÜ. KÜ. V. 7. heirs . . . life  
—So *Al. Delv.* heirs of eternal life ac-  
cording to (upon which we, KÜ.) (the,  
KÜ.) hope, *El. Lan. Weiss, Ho. r. marg.*;

desire that thou affirm p confi-  
dently, to the end that they who  
have q believed God may be  
careful to s maintain good  
works. These things are good  
and profitable unto men: 9 but  
t shun u foolish v questionings,  
and w genealogies, and x strifes,  
and y fightings a b about the c law;  
for they are d unprofitable and  
e vain. 10 A f g factious man  
h after a first and second i ad-  
monition j k refuse; 11 l knowing  
that such a one is m perverted, and  
n sinneth, being o self-condemned.

12 When p I shall send Ärtē-  
mās unto thee, or p Tÿeh-tēūs,  
q give diligence to come unto me  
r to Nī-cōp-ō-lis: for there I have  
determined to s winter. 13  
t Set forward Zē-nās the v lawyer  
and w Ä-pōl-lōs on their x journey  
diligently, that y nothing be want-  
ing unto them. 14 And let z our  
people also learn to a b maintain  
good works for b necessary c uses,  
that they be not d unfruitful.

15 e All that are with me f sal-  
ute thee. Salute them that  
love us g in h faith.

i Grace be with you all.

according to hope heirs of eternal life, SO.  
Vs. 8, 14. maintain good—So (practice)  
*Al. El. Hu. Weiss, Field*; be busy in,  
KÜ.; conduct, KÜ.; accomplish, SO. V.  
10. A factious man—i.e. who causes divi-  
sions in the church by erroneous teaching,  
especially by teaching of this kind (v. 9).  
*El.*; a man inclined to sectarianism, KÜ.;  
a sectarian, KÜ. SO.; a man that is heret-  
ical, n. refuse—avoid, *Ho. Al. El. Delv. r.*  
*marg.*; shun, KÜ.; do not tolerate, KÜ.  
V. 11. perverted—i.e. thoroughly perverted,  
*Al. Lan. Wo.* V. 13. lawyer—i.e. Jewish  
doctor of the law (as Lu. 11:45), *Delv. Al.*  
*probably*; = Roman Jurisconsult, *Ho. Hu.*  
*probably*; teacher of law, KÜ.; expert in  
the law, KÜ.; scholar of the law, SO.  
V. 14. our people—i.e. our fellow believers,  
*Al. Wo.*; ours, KÜ. SO. KÜ. uses—  
wants, *Al. El. Hu. Weiss, r. marg.*; needs,  
SO. KÜ. V. 15. in—So *El. Da.*; in the, *Al.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 15. All—So N\*  
A C D\*. *Al. Ti. Tr. El. WH. NES.*; add,  
Amen, N\* D\* H F. *La.*; add *Postscript*,  
To Titus, N C. *Al. Tr.*; To Titus was  
written from Nicopolis, A.

1:11; Col. 1:10. 15 e Comp. Acts 20:34.  
10:4. q Comp. I Tim. 1:2. k Faith, Heb. 11:1.

\* PERVERSE.—Num. 23:21. II Sam. 22:27. 24:17. II Chr.  
6:37. Ps. 18:26. Pr. 3:32. 15:4. 16:28. Is. 10:1. Hab. 1:3. 13  
Generation—Deut. 32:5. 20. Mt. 17:17. Heart—Pr. 11:30. 12:8.  
23:33. Lips—Pr. 4:24. Things—Pr. 2:12. Tongue—Pr. 10:31.  
Pervert.—Ex. 23:8. Job 8:3. Jer. 23:36. Dan. 11:32. Gal.  
1:7. Titus 3:11.

p Confidence.  
Phil. 3:3.  
q See "Faith,"  
Heb. 11:1. [14  
r V. 14; ch. 2:7.  
s Or, *profess*; *honest*  
*occupations*.  
t Good Works.  
I Tim. 5:10.  
u II Tim. 2:16.  
v II Tim. 2:23;  
see I Tim. 1:4.  
w Questionings.  
Phil. 2:14.  
x Genealogies,  
Mt. 1:1. [4.  
y Strife, Pr.  
26:21.  
z Jas. 4:1.  
a See "Judai-  
ers," Gal. 2:4.  
b See "Cove-  
nants," Gen.  
17:2. [31:24.  
c Law, Deut.  
d II Tim. 2:14.  
e Vanity, Eccl.  
1:2.  
f See Rom.  
g Factions, Rom.  
2:8. [18:151.  
h Comp. Mt.  
i See "Exhor-  
tation," Acts  
11:23.  
j See "Teach-  
ing of Paul"  
on "Disci-  
pline," Acts  
8:1. [10.  
k Comp. II John  
6 Or, *avoid*.  
11  
l Knowledge.  
Pr. 1:7.  
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
n See "Con-  
science," Acts  
24:16.  
12  
o Paul, Acts 8:1.  
p Tycheus,  
Acts 20:4. [49.  
q See II Tim.  
r Comp. II Tim.  
4:10. [8:22.  
s Winter, Gen.  
t Comp. II Tim.  
4:21.  
13 [15:3.  
u Comp. Acts  
v Doctor of  
Law, Acts 5:34.  
w Apollōs, Acts  
18:24.  
x Journey,  
Jonah 3:4.  
y See "Fratern-  
ity," Ps. 133:1.  
14  
z Comp. ch. 2:8.  
a See v. 8.  
b Comp. Rom.  
12:13; Phil.  
4:16.  
7 Or, *words*.  
c See "Fruit"  
(fig.), Lev.  
23:40.  
d Mt. 7:19; Phil.  
f Salutation, Lu.  
i See Col. 4:15.



# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHĪ-LĒ-MŌN\*

## SALUTATION. THANKSGIVING FOR PHILEMON'S LOVE AND FELLOWSHIP

<p><sup>a</sup> Paul, Acts 8:1. <sup>b</sup> See Phil. 1:1. <sup>c</sup> See "Prison," Gen. 42:16. <sup>d</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. <sup>e</sup> Vs. 9, 23; see Eph. 3:1. <sup>f</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>g</sup> Timothy, Acts 16:1. <sup>h</sup> I Tim. 1:1. <sup>i</sup> Gr. the brother. <sup>j</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8. <sup>k</sup> Jas. 1:16. <sup>l</sup> See "Labor," Ex. 23:12. <sup>m</sup> See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. <sup>n</sup> V. 24; see Phil.</p>	<p>1 <sup>a</sup> Paul, a <sup>b c d e</sup> prisoner of Christ Jē-sūs, and <sup>f</sup> Tīm-ō-thy <sup>g</sup> our <sup>h</sup> brother, to Phī-lē-mōn <sup>i</sup> our <sup>j</sup> beloved and <sup>k l</sup> fellow-worker, 2 and to Āp-phi-ā <sup>m</sup> our <sup>n</sup> sister, and to <sup>o</sup> Ār-chīp-pūs our <sup>p q</sup> fellow-soldier, and to <sup>r</sup> the church in thy <sup>s</sup> house: 3 <sup>t</sup> Grace to you and <sup>u</sup> peace from <sup>v</sup> God our Father and the <sup>w</sup> Lord Jē-sūs Christ.</p> <p>4 <sup>a b</sup> I thank my God always, <sup>c</sup> making mention of thee in my <sup>d</sup> prayers, 5 <sup>e</sup> hearing of <sup>f</sup> thy</p>	<p><sup>f</sup> love, and of the <sup>g</sup> faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jē-sūs, and toward all the <sup>h</sup> saints; 6 that the <sup>i</sup> fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the <sup>j k</sup> knowledge of every good thing which is in <sup>l</sup> you, unto Christ. 7 For <sup>m</sup> I had much <sup>n</sup> joy and <sup>o</sup> comfort in thy love, because the <sup>p</sup> hearts of the saints have been <sup>q</sup> refreshed through thee, brother.</p> <p>8 Wherefore, <sup>r</sup> though I have all <sup>s</sup> boldness in Christ to enjoin thee that which is <sup>t</sup> befitting, 9 yet</p>	<p><sup>f</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1. <sup>g</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>h</sup> Saints, Rev. 14:12.  <sup>6</sup> <sup>i</sup> Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. <sup>j</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. <sup>k</sup> Philemon 1:9; Col. 1:9; 3:10. <sup>l</sup> Many ancient authorities read us.  <sup>7</sup> <sup>l</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1. <sup>m</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5. <sup>n</sup> II Cor. 7:4, 13. <sup>o</sup> Consolation, Mt. 5:4. <sup>p</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9. <sup>q</sup> Refreshing, Lam. 1:11. <sup>r</sup> V. 20; I Cor. 16:18; II Cor. 7:13.  <sup>8</sup> <sup>s</sup> Comp. II Cor. 3:12; I Thes. 2:6. <sup>t</sup> Boldness, Acts 14:3. <sup>u</sup> Comp. Eph. 5:4.</p>
<p><sup>m</sup> Rom. 16:1. <sup>n</sup> Gr. the sister. <sup>o</sup> Sister, Mt. 19:29. <sup>p</sup> Col. 4:17. <sup>q</sup> Phil. 2:25; comp. II Tim. 2:3. <sup>r</sup> See "Soldiers," Ju. 20:10. <sup>s</sup> The Church, Acts 20:28. <sup>t</sup> See Rom. 16:5. <sup>u</sup> House, Deut. 24:10. <sup>v</sup> Home, Lev. 18:9. <sup>w</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>x</sup> See Rom. 1:7. <sup>y</sup> Peace, Fr. 17:1. <sup>z</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>a</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>b</sup> See Rom. 1:8. <sup>c</sup> Thanksgiving, II Tim. 4:15. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 1:9. <sup>e</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44. <sup>f</sup> See Eph. 1:15; Col. 1:4; comp. I Thes. 3:6. <sup>g</sup> Or, thy love and faith.</p>	<p>2 <b>Var. Rend.—Philemon.</b> V. 5. thy . . . faith—thy love and faith (i.e. faith toward the Lord, love toward the saints), Al. Be. DeW. Li. Wic. VIN.; thy love, and the faith (faithfulness, Me.) &amp;c., Da. El. Me. (i.e. and the faith which thou hast toward</p> <p><b>Var. Rend.—Title.</b>—To Philemon, &amp; A. Edd. NES. Chap. 1.—V. 6. you—So N. Tr. Tr. 2; us. A C D, La. Tr. WH. El. Li. A. L. NES. R. marg.</p>	<p>the Lord and dost show toward the saints, El.). V. 6. the . . . faith—i.e. the kindly deeds which spring from the faith, Li. Wo. (DeW. nearly); the communion with thy faith (faithfulness, Me.) which other men enjoy, Al. El. Me. (Da. apparently); the faith which thou hast in common with all the saints, Be. Wic.; the communication of thy faith, VIN. knowledge—full knowledge, Al. Da. El. Li. Me. (cf. II Cor. 1:14).</p>	

\* **PHILEMON: Date.**—This Epistle was sent at the same time with Colossians and Ephesians—Philemon 10, 13; Col. 4:7-9; Eph. 6:21 f. Onesimus and Tychicus bear the Epistle to the Colossians (4:7-9), while Onesimus bears the one to Philemon (10) and Tychicus is the bearer of the Epistle to the Ephesians (6:21). Paul is still a prisoner in Rome (Philemon 1), and this group of letters was written while there, possibly just after the one to the Philippians and shortly before his release. Cf. Acts 28:30 f. The Epistle probably belongs to the year A.D. 62 or 63.

**Personal Character of the Epistle.**—No great doctrinal matters are involved, nor is the letter addressed to a church. But it is a delightful picture of domestic life in Colosse, one of the great cities in the Lycus Valley in the Province of Asia.

**A Family Group.**—Apphia seems to be the wife of Philemon and Archippus is their son—Philemon 1 f. It was a family of influence in the city and their home was used as a meeting place for the church in Colosse—v. 2. The possessions of slaves did not necessarily indicate great wealth, unless the number was considerable. It is possible that this family came under Paul's influence while he was in Ephesus—Acts 19:10.

**Onesimus.**—He had a good name, but he had not lived up to it—v. 10 f. He was not only a runaway slave, but had apparently stolen something as he left—v. 19. Rome was a favorite resort for runaway slaves, and Onesimus went there. He came under Paul's influence and was led to Christ by him—v. 10.

**Christian Slaves.**—Slavery had its grip on the Roman empire. These slaves were not all degraded people by any means. Many of them were captives in war. Some of them were persons of real culture and distinction. But Roman law not only recognized slavery, but showed no sympathy with the slave. It was a delicate and dangerous situation. The conversion of the slaves to Christ often put master and slave in the same church. Nowhere does Paul show more consummate skill than in handling of such a subject in this Epistle.

**Sociological Problems.**—The modern problems in social life are old problems. They come into the horizon of this Epistle. The way that Christianity approaches such subjects is here finely illustrated.

**Courtesy.**—This is not essentially a Christian grace, but Christianity includes it. There is a fine flavor of courtesy in this Epistle. There is no railing at Philemon.

**Delicacy.**—So also Onesimus is not branded a mere runaway slave. Paul calls him his "child" (10); "a brother beloved" (16); "no longer a servant."

**Compliment for Philemon.**—It is not mere empty eulogy in 4-7, but sincere appreciation of his worth and work.

**Return of Onesimus.**—Paul acknowledges Philemon's legal claim on Onesimus, and so sends him back, but with a plea for his voluntary return—vs. 8-14.

**Paul's Pledge for Onesimus.**—He guarantees him Christian character, pleads for his reception in that relation, and offers to repay what he may have taken when he left—vs. 15-20. [cont.]

9  
a Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
b Beseeching, Rom. 15:30.  
c Rom. 12:1.  
d Paul, Acts 8:1.  
e Old Age, Titus 2:3.  
f Or, an ambassador, and now &c.  
g See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.  
h See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
i Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

10  
i See "Father," Ex. 21:15.  
j Children, Gen. 3:16.  
k See I Cor. 4:14 f.  
l See "New Birth," John 3:5.  
m Bonds, Heb. 11:35.  
n Col. 4:9.  
o The Greek word means Helpful. Comp. v. 20 marg.

12  
o Heart, Acts 15:9.

13  
p Minister, Acts 15:39.  
q Comp. v. 10; Phil. 1:7.  
r The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
3 Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt. 4:23.

14  
s Mind, Job 38:36.  
t Kindness, Zech. 7:9.  
u I Pet. 5:2; comp. II Cor. 9:7.

15  
v Comp. Gen. 45:5, 8.  
w Season, Gen. 8:22.

16  
x I Cor. 7:22.  
y Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
z See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
4 Gr. bondservant. a Mt. 23:8; I Tim. 6:2.  
b Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
c See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
d Beloved, Jas. 1:16.  
e Comp. Eph. 6:5; Col. 3:22.  
f Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
g Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

for<sup>a</sup> love's sake I rather<sup>b</sup> beseech, being such a one as<sup>d</sup> Paul<sup>c</sup> the aged, and now<sup>10</sup> a prisoner also of<sup>h</sup> Christ Jē-šūs: 10 I beseech thee for my<sup>i</sup> child, whom I have<sup>1</sup> begotten in my<sup>m</sup> bonds, <sup>n2</sup> Ō-nēs-t-mūs, 11 who once was unprofitable to thee, but now is profitable to thee and to me: 12 whom I have sent back to thee in his own person, that is, my very<sup>o</sup> heart: 13 whom I would fain have kept with me, that in thy behalf he might<sup>p</sup> minister unto me in the<sup>q</sup> bonds of the<sup>r3</sup> gospel: 14 but without thy<sup>s</sup> mind I would do nothing; that thy<sup>t</sup> goodness should<sup>u</sup> not be as of necessity, but of free will. 15 For perhaps<sup>v</sup> he was therefore parted from thee for a<sup>w</sup> season, that thou shouldst have him for ever; 16<sup>x</sup> no longer as a<sup>y24</sup> servant, but more than a<sup>z</sup> servant, a<sup>a</sup> brother<sup>b</sup> beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both<sup>c</sup> in the<sup>d</sup> flesh and in the<sup>e</sup> Lord. 17 If

Var. Rend.—V. 9. beseech . . . Paul —So (beseech thee) Da. Lt. Wo.; beseech thee. Being such a one (i.e. since I am one who would rather beseech thee than command, v. 8) therefore as Paul, Al. El. Me. (DeW. Wt. nearly.); exhort thee. Being of such a kind as Paul, SCHN.; beseech, appearing, &c., SO.; beseech thee—consider, I Paul, LUE.; the aged—So (ū. . . an aged man) Al. DeW. El. Me. Wt. VIN.; an ambassador, Li. LUM. (WH. suspect a corruption in the reading, but think that an ambassador was St. Paul's meaning); the (an, SCHN. LUE.) old man, SO. SCHN. LUE. V. 11. once—afortime, R. V. 12. have sent—i.e. send, El. Li. Wo. VIN.; am sending, SO.; am sending again, SCHN.; send now, LUE.; my very heart —So Li. Da. El. Me. VIN. ('the son of my bowels,' my own flesh and blood, Wo.; so DaW. perhaps); my own heart, SO.; my innermost, St. H.; "him," say L. that is (means) my own heart, LUE. V. 14.

then thou countest me a<sup>k</sup> partner, receive him as myself. 18 But if he hath wronged thee at all, or<sup>1</sup> oweth thee aught, put that to mine account; 19<sup>1</sup> I Paul<sup>k</sup> write it with mine own<sup>1</sup> hand, I will repay it: <sup>m</sup>that I say not unto thee that thou<sup>n</sup> owest to me even thine own self besides. 20 Yea, brother, let me have<sup>o5</sup> joy of thee in the Lord: <sup>p</sup>refresh my heart in Christ.

21<sup>q</sup> Having<sup>r</sup> confidence in thine<sup>s</sup> obedience I write unto thee, <sup>t</sup>knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. 22 But withal prepare me also<sup>u</sup> a lodging: for<sup>w2</sup> I hope that through<sup>y</sup> your<sup>z</sup> prayers<sup>a</sup> I shall be granted unto you.

23<sup>c</sup> Ēp-ā-phrās, my<sup>d</sup> fellow-prisoner in Christ Jē-šūs, <sup>e</sup>saluteth thee; 24 and so do<sup>f</sup> Mark, <sup>g</sup>Ār-is-tār-ē chūs, <sup>h</sup>Dē-ē mās, <sup>i</sup>Lūke, my fellow-workers.

25<sup>j</sup> The grace of<sup>k</sup> our Lord Jē-šūs Christ be<sup>l</sup> with your<sup>m</sup> spirit. <sup>n</sup>Ā-mēn'.

goodness.—So LUM.; = good service, Da.; benevolence, SO. LUE.; good, SCHN. V. 15. have him—SO. LUM.; have him for thine own, Al. Be. Da. DeW. El. Me. Wt. LUE.; receive him, Li.; have him for thee, SCHN.; have him in possession, SO. V. 16. servant—slave, Var. V. 20. have joy—make use, LUE. joy—satisfaction, comfort, Li.; help, a marg.; or, profit, Al. Da. with an allusion to the name Onesimus, which = Profitable, Var.; profit, SO. SCHN. VIN.

Var. Rend.—V. 12. So La. Ti. WH. apparently, but Al. DeW. Li. Me. think the sense of this reading the same as that of the text of A. v. back. . . person—again; thou therefore receive him, N<sup>c</sup> C<sup>d</sup> D. Vulg. Fesh. Momp. El. Tr. 3; again to thee, N<sup>a</sup> A. La. Ty. Tr.; Al. Li. WH. V. 25. Am.—So, N<sup>c</sup> C<sup>d</sup> D.; omit, A. D<sup>a</sup>; Edit.; add Post-script, To Philemon, N<sup>c</sup> C<sup>d</sup>, Tr. Al.

d See Rom. 16:7; comp. v. 1. e Salutation, Lu. 10:4. 24 f Mark, Mk. 1:1. g Aristarchus, Acts 19:25. A Demas, Col. 4:14. i Luke, Lu. 1:1. 25 j See Gal. 6:18. k Grace, John 1:17. l Some ancient authorities read the I See II Tim. 4:22. m Spirit, Job 4:15. n Many ancient authorities omit Amen.

Epaphras, who is from Colosse (Col. 4:12), he calls his "fellow-prisoner" (Philemon 23), probably in a spiritual sense, though the point is not certain. John Mark is again with Paul (23), so that he has come back into Paul's favor. Luke, the faithful physician and friend, Aristarchus, and Demas are also Paul's "fellow-workers." He is not without sympathy and support in Rome.

**Suggestion of Freedom.**—In verse 21 Paul expresses the hope that he will set Onesimus free.

**Gradual Emancipation.**—Evidently then Paul announces a spirit of love for Christian slaves as men and brethren which had in it the destruction of human slavery. This leaven of freedom has worked through the ages, and the Epistle to Philemon is a charter of freedom.

**Group of Friends.**—Timothy is with Paul in Rome—1.

17  
h II Cor. 8:23; comp. v. 6.  
18  
i See "Debt," Ex. 22:25.

19  
j See I Cor. 16:21; comp. II Cor. 10:1; Gal. 5:2.  
k Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
l Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
m Comp. II Cor. 9:4.  
n See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.

20  
o Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
5 Or, help. Comp. v. 10 marg.  
p Refreshing, Lam. 1:11.

21  
q See II Cor. 2:3.  
r Confidence, Phil. 3:3.  
s Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
t Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

22  
u See "Hospitality," La. 14:12.  
v Acts 28:23.  
w Comp. Phil. 1:25; 2:24.  
x Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
y See II Cor. 1:11.  
z Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
a See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
b Comp. Acts 27:24; Heb. 13:10.

23  
c Epaphras, Col. 1:7.

# THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS\*

1: 1 GOD'S FINAL WORD SPOKEN THROUGH HIS SON, WHO IS SUPERIOR TO  
THE ANGELS

1: 5

**1** <sup>a</sup> God, having of old time  
<sup>b</sup> spoken unto the <sup>c</sup> fathers  
in <sup>d</sup> the prophets by divers por-  
tions and <sup>e</sup> in divers manners, 2  
hath <sup>f</sup> at the end of these <sup>g</sup> days  
spoken unto us in <sup>h</sup> his Son,  
whom he appointed <sup>i</sup> heir of all  
things, <sup>j</sup> through whom also he  
made the <sup>k</sup> worlds; 3 who be-  
ing the effulgence of his <sup>l</sup> glory,  
and <sup>m</sup> the very <sup>n</sup> image of his  
substance, and <sup>o</sup> upholding all  
things by the <sup>p</sup> word of his

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. having—**  
**So ANG.; strictly, after he had, Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Vs. 1, 2. in—So Al. Bl. Da. Lu. Wo.; by, Del. Eb. V. 1. divers portions—Strictly, in many parts (Al. Da. Wo. W. VIN.), but practically, at many times, Del. Lu.; with manifold speech (i.e. at many times by many persons), Bl. DeW. Eb. Wo.; in many portions, ANG.; manifoldly, HOLL. KÜ. SO. V. 2. worlds—So Bl. Del. Eb. Lu. Wo. SO. (universe, Wo.); ages, Al. Be.; cosmos (world-all), HOLL.; the All, KÜ. V. 3. effulgence—So Al. Be. Bl. Del. Mou. Wo. SO. KÜ. VIN.; reflexion, n Jesus the Creator, Lu. 2:21. o John 1:3; Col. 1:16; comp. I Cor. 8:6. p See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. 10:6. 2 Gr. ges. Comp. I Tim. 1:17. 3 r Glory, Ps. 7:5. s Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. 3 Or, the impress of his substance. t See II Cor. 4:4. u Comp. Col. 1:17. v Word of God, John 6:63.**

power, when he had made  
purification of <sup>a</sup> sins, <sup>b</sup> sat  
down on the <sup>c</sup> right hand of  
the <sup>d</sup> Majesty on high; 4 having  
become by so much better than  
the <sup>e</sup> angels, as he hath in-  
herited a more excellent <sup>f</sup> name  
than they. 5 For unto which of  
the angels said he at any time,  
<sup>g</sup> Thou art my <sup>h</sup> Son,  
This day have I begotten thee?  
and again,  
<sup>i</sup> I will be to him a <sup>j</sup> Father,  
And he shall be to me a Son?

**Lu. (DeW. perhaps); brightness, HOLL. very image—i.e. impression as of a seal, Al. Bl. VIN.; expression, W. KÜ.; impres- sion, SO. HOLL.; very impress, AUG. VIN. (all.). substance—So Al. Be. Eb. Da. Del. DeW. Lu. ANG.; essence, Wo. Var. Read.—Title.—To the Hebrews, N A B, La. Ti. Tr. Al. (This epistle stands here in D K L, and many later MSS., but in N A B C it is placed next after II Thess.). Chap. 1.—V. 2. at . . . days—i.e. at the end of this present pre-Messianic age of the world, Eb. Lu., so Al. Bl. DeW.; rather, in these days that are the last time, Del., N A B D. Edd. V. 3. had made purification—So N A B, Edd.; had by himself made purification, D. sins—So N A B D\*, Edd. Lu.; our sins, D\*.**

<sup>w</sup> Purification, Lev. 15:2.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Redemp- tion," Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Salva- tion," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 9:14; Titus 2:14.  
<sup>a</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 8:1; 10:12; 12:2; see Mk. 16:19.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Exalta- tion of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>d</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Sove- reignty of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Comp. II Pet. 1:17.  
<sup>g</sup> Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. Eph. 1:21; Phil. 2:9.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Proph- ecies concern- ing Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Q. Ps. 2:7.  
<sup>l</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>m</sup> Q. II Sam. 7:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.

\* **HEBREWS: Author.**—Absolutely unknown. Origin said only God knew who wrote this wonderful Book, one of the greatest in the New Testament. Paul, Barnabas, Apollos, Luke, Clement, Timothy, Silas, Priscilla, and others have advocates. Modern scholarship is on the whole against the Pauline authorship. But Pauline: In the sense that Paul's two great doctrines of a spiritual religion and one universal in scope run through the entire book. The writer may or may not have been a disciple of Paul, but he had Paul's conception of freedom from ceremony and the glory of the redemptive work of Christ: Heb. 2:9. Either Jew or Greek: The author's familiarity with the Levitical ritual and tabernacle service may indicate a Jewish mind; but, if so, it was one in touch with Hellenism and Greek philosophy—Heb. 1:2 f. The writer was in touch with both worlds of thought. Not a Hellenizer: But the author did not make a mere blend of Judaism and Hellenism after the manner of Philo and the other Jewish Alexandrian philosophers. The terms "efful- gence," "image," "substance" (1:3) do show knowledge of Greek philosophical terms, but they are charged with a Christian content. Not a Judaizer: The prolonged discussion of the Jewish Ceremonial System made it impossible for the author to betray his sympathy with the position of the Juda- izers (Acts 15:1, 5) if he had held it. On the contrary he goes further than Paul (*cf.* Acts 21:22 ff.) and urges Jewish Chris- tians to leave Mosaicism—Heb. 13:13.

**Readers.**—Title may not be original; entire argument is meant for Jews. Probably Jewish Christians of Palestine, though not necessarily of one town like Jerusalem.

**Place.**—Author may be in Italy (Heb. 13:24), though the reference is ambiguous.

**Date.**—Probably just before destruction of the Temple in A.D. 70, since the mention of that fact would have greatly strengthened the argument about the vanishing of the Old Dispensation in 8:13. Timothy is released—Heb. 13:23. If he did go to Paul's relief (II Tim. 3:21) in A.D. 68 and was himself imprisoned, the date would be practically known as A.D. 69.

**Temptation of Readers.**—Apostasy (Heb. 3:12, 14; 4:1, 11, 14 &c.) was the peril of these Hebrew Christians. Their Jewish neighbors had denied Christianity as not a true religion. They charged that it was a religion without a glorious past or origin, with no great heroes, with no priestly service, no Temple—the religion of a mere man, and a man of very humble estate and ignoble death. They had no prophets, no angels, no Moses, no Aaron, no Holy of Holies.

**Contrast with Peril of the Galatians.**—The Galatians were urged by the Judaizers to add Judaism to Christianity in order to render it effective. The readers of the Epistle to the Hebrews are urged to give up Christianity entirely and re- turn to Judaism, which was sufficient of itself.

**Great Christian Apologetic.**—Judaism and Christianity are

- 6  
1 Or, *And again, when he bringeth in.*  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Ch. 10:5.  
2 Or, *shall have brought in.*  
c See "Ivinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
d Firstborn, Ex. 12:1.  
e World, Rev. 10:6.  
3 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*  
4 Q. Deut. 32:43 Sept.; comp. Ps. 97:7.  
f Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
g Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
7  
5 Q. Ps. 104:4.  
h Wind, Job 27:21.  
i Minister, Acts 15:39.  
j Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
8  
k Son, Gen. 21:19.  
6 Q. Ps. 45:6 f. Acts 12:21. m Sceptre, Esth. 5:2. n See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

6<sup>1</sup> And when<sup>a</sup> he again<sup>b</sup> bringeth in the<sup>c</sup> firstborn into<sup>d</sup> the world he saith, 'And let all the 'angels of God 'worship him.  
7 And of the angels he saith, 'Who maketh his angels 'winds, And his 'ministers a flame of 'fire:  
8 but of the \*Son he saith, 'Thy 'throne, O God, is for ever and ever; And the<sup>m</sup> sceptre of<sup>n</sup> uprightness.  
Var. Read.—V. 6. when<sup>a</sup> in—So (lit. shall have brought) in. *Al. Da. Del. DeW. Lu. Mou. ANG. VIN.*; again, when he bringeth in. *Be. Bl. Field, R marg.*; of the time when he again will bring in. *HOLL.*; or, when on the other hand he bringeth. *W. SO. (nearly) the world—i.e. all creation, Bl.*; the (inhabited) earth. *Al. Eb. Lu. Mou., so nearly Del. DeW. Vs. 7, 8, 13. of—i.e. in reference to, Var. V. 7. winds—So Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Eb. Lu. Wo. W. HOLL. KÜ. VIN. ANG.*; spirits, *SO. R marg.* V. 9. Therefore God... anointed—therefore God, *even thy God &c., Al. Wo. Mou.*; therefore, O God, thy God hath anointed (*lit. did anoint*), *Be. Bl. Da.*

ness is the sceptre of<sup>s</sup> thy 'kingdom.  
9 Thou has 'loved righteousness, and 'hated 'iniquity;  
'Therefore God, thy God, hath 'anointed thee With the 'oil of 'gladness above thy<sup>x</sup> fellows.  
10 And, 'Thou, 'Lord, in the<sup>a</sup> beginning didst lay the foundation of the<sup>b</sup> earth, And the<sup>c</sup> heavens are the<sup>d</sup> works of thy hands:

(Del. perhaps) *DeW. Eb. Lu. hath—So KÜ. HOLL.*; omit, *W.*  
Var. Read.—V. 8. the sceptre of uprightness (righteousness, Var.)—So (*lit. rod of straightness*), *N A B, Ti. Tr. WH.*; a sceptre of righteousness so practically, *D. La. (also Al.)*, thy kingdom—*So A D, Vulg. and most Versions, La. Ti. Tr. WH.*; His kingdom, *N B, WH.* (who however read the previous line by a change of punctuation, God is thy throne for ever and ever), *R marg.*

- 8 The two oldest Greek manuscripts read *his*.  
o See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
9  
p Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
q Hatred, Pr. 26:24.  
r Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
s Phil. 2:9; comp. ch. 2:9; John 10:17.  
t Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
u Is. 61:1, 3.  
v Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
w Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
x Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.  
10  
9 Q. Ps. 102:25 f.  
y God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
z Jesus the Creator, Lu. 2:21.  
a Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

b Earth, Gen. 2:1. c Heavens, Deut. 28:15. d Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.

thus pitted against each other at the point where Judaism seemed strongest—the ritual and ceremonial. The author accepts the challenge and gives the Christian interpretation of the Jewish ceremonial and its bearing on Christianity. Jesus in the Sermon on the Mount contrasted His teaching of righteousness with that of the rabbis. Here the whole system of type and ceremony is shown to be meaningless apart from Christ, who was the Reality to which all the Types pointed.

**Distinct Type of Christian Thought.**—Priesthood of Christ. So here we have one great field of Christian thought hardly worked out at all elsewhere in the New Testament. It is indeed the very heart of the work of Christ. His atoning death, that is here presented in its priestly aspects. Jesus as Priest is the burden of the book.

**Argument by Contrast.**—The author uses the method of contrast to prove his great contention. He measures Jesus against every point of glory in the Old Testament Dispensation.

**Jesus the Heart of the Book.**—He is the glory of Christianity. So the author does not shun the human name Jesus, but glories in it—2:9; 3:1. What the readers need is a true conception of Jesus.

**Person of Christ.**—Hence the book becomes the most extended discussion of Christology in the New Testament. Cf. Colossians, when Paul asserts the true idea of Christ's person as opposed to the Gnostic depreciation.

**Son of God.**—All through the book Jesus is presented as the Son of God—1:2, 5-14; 4:14, &c.

**Son of Man.**—The Humanity of Jesus is not only admitted, but is shown to be His greatest glory and element of power in His priestly work—2:5-18. The purpose of the Incarnation is thus seen.

**Nature of Jesus.**—The terms used show His real humanity and real deity, avoiding both Sabellianism and Arianism—1:3 f. He is now in Majesty by the Father's side.

**Jesus superior to the Old Testament Prophets.**—1:1-3. Because He is God's Son. Hence His message demands more respect.

**Jesus superior to Angels.**—1:4; 2:18. Because He is God's Son. Hence the new message calls for more earnest heed—2:1-4.

**Jesus Superior to Moses and Joshua.**—3:1-4:13. Because He is God's Son. Hence the greater peril of disobeying Him.

**Jesus Superior to Aaron.**—4:14; 7:28. Because He is a

Priest of a higher type, like Melchizedek. As God's Son He is able to do perfect and eternal service—7:26-28.

Jesus works under a Better Covenant.—8:1-13. A Covenant of Grace which displaces the old—8:13.

Jesus Serves in a Better Sanctuary.—49:1-12. The one in Heaven, the True Sanctuary.

Jesus presents a Better Sacrifice.—9:13; 10:18. His own blood the only real sacrifice.

Jesus has Better Promises.—10:19; 12:3. In that they have come true in Him and are now clear to us—11:39 f.

**The Lesson of Chastisement.**—12:4. This their need.

**The Example of Esau.**—12:14-17. A warning to them.

**Contrast between Mount Sinai and Mount Zion.**—12:18-29.

One a symbol of the Law, the other of Grace (Kingdom of God).

**Loyalty to Leaders.**—Their real leaders, their own leaders (13:7, 17), instead of listening to outsiders and being led astray.

**Loyalty to Jesus.**—This the great exhortation all through the Epistle. Hold fast to Christ, hold on to the Confession. Cf. 2:1-4; 3:1, 6, 12, 14, 19; 4:1, 11-13, 14, 16; 5:11 f.; 6:1-8, 11; 10:19-25, 28 f.; 35, 39; 11:39 f.; 12:1-3, 28 f.; 13:8, 10-14.

**Separation from Judaism.**—If necessary, let Jewish Christians renounce Judaism rather than Christianity. Follow Christ outside the Gate (cf. Jerusalem, Judaism) and bear the reproach—13:12 f. Not that Judaism was wrong for Jews. It was useless—8:13. If Jews forced the issue, let reparation come.

**Purpose of the Author.**—He aims to hold the wavering Hebrew Christians to Christianity. His powerful interpretation of Christianity in contrast to ceremonial Judaism has become the final word on that subject.

**Tabernacle, not Temple.**—Temple was still standing when the Epistle was written. But the tabernacle was the original from which the temple was fashioned. The tabernacle itself was patterned after the heavenly original. Hence the real contrast lay between these two.

**Melchizedek.**—The discussion about Melchizedek (ch. 7) is one of the most original parts of the book. The independence of Aaron removed Jesus entirely from the priestly line and mere ecclesiasticism.

**Original Language.**—Most surely Greek, not Aramaic. The book shows no marks of being a translation.

**Style.**—The book has been said to begin like a treatise.

- <sup>a</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 51:6; comp. ch. 8:13.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
<sup>d</sup> Mantle, Dan. 3:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 13:8.  
<sup>f</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
<sup>h</sup> See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>i</sup> See Mt. 22:44; comp. v. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Q. Ps. 110:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 10:13; comp. Josh. 10:24. [31:29].  
<sup>o</sup> Enemy, Job 4:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.  
<sup>r</sup> Dan. 7:10; comp. Ps. 103:20 f.  
<sup>s</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>t</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>u</sup> Salvation, Acts 2:40.

- <sup>v</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>w</sup> See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>x</sup> Pr. 3:21 (Sept.).  
<sup>y</sup> See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62.

- <sup>z</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> See Acts 7:53.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 10:28.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.

- <sup>g</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. <sup>h</sup> Justice, Mic. 6:8. <sup>i</sup> Ch. 10:35; 11:26. <sup>j</sup> Reward, Rev. 2:10. <sup>k</sup> Ch. 10:29; 12:25.  
<sup>l</sup> Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. <sup>m</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Escape," Lu. 2:21. <sup>n</sup> Acts 6:16.

proceed like a sermon, and close like a letter. The remark has justification. The argument is powerful, the passion is mighty and moving, the personal interest and appeal very real.

**The Real Judaism.**—In a word, according to this book, Christianity is the real Judaism, the Spiritual Israel (*cf.* Paul in Gal. 3:8; Rom. 2:28 f.). Judaism had no efficacy apart from Christ—9:18.

**Testament, or Will.**—Double sense in the Greek word for Covenant or Will is turned to good account in—9:15–20.

**Relation of the Epistle to John the Baptist.**—Teaching the

11 They shall perish; but <sup>a</sup> thou continuest:

<sup>b</sup> And they all shall wax old as doth a <sup>c</sup> garment;

12 And as a <sup>a</sup> mantle shalt thou roll them up,

As a garment, and they shall be changed:

But thou art <sup>e</sup> the same, And thy <sup>f</sup> years shall not fail.

13 But of which of the <sup>g</sup> angels hath <sup>h</sup> he said at any time,

<sup>i</sup> Sit thou on my right <sup>j</sup> hand,

<sup>k</sup> Till I make thine <sup>l</sup> enemies the footstool of <sup>m</sup> thy feet?

14 Are they not all <sup>n</sup> ministering <sup>o</sup> spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall <sup>p</sup> inherit <sup>q</sup> salvation?

**2** Therefore <sup>r</sup> we ought to give the more earnest heed to the <sup>s</sup> things that were heard, lest haply <sup>t</sup> we <sup>u</sup> drift away from them. **2** For if the <sup>v</sup> word <sup>w</sup> spoken through angels proved <sup>x</sup> stedfast, and <sup>y</sup> every <sup>z</sup> transgression and <sup>a</sup> disobedience <sup>b</sup> received a <sup>c</sup> just <sup>d</sup> recompense of <sup>e</sup> reward; <sup>f</sup> how shall we <sup>g</sup> escape, if we <sup>h</sup> neglect so

**Var. Rend.**—V. 14. sent—*i.e.* continually sent. *Al.* shall inherit—*i.e.* are to be heirs. *Al. Bl.* are to obtain, ANG. Chap. 2.—V. 1. drift . . . them—drift away from them (*lū*, be floated past them), *Lū. W.* ANG. and so nearly *Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Eb.* (= miss them, *i.e.* miss the salvation which is their effect. *Bl.*) fail, (as a stream run dry), *Wo.* be drawn away (by distraction), *HOLL.* drift by, *SO.* drift past them, *VIN.* V. 2. stedfast—*So W. KÜ.* *i.e.* binding, not to be broken with impunity, *Al. Be. Bl. Lū.*; inviolable, *HOLL.*; firm, *SO.* V. 3. confirmed—*Similar word to stedfast, v. 2, Var. W. HOLL.*; made stedfast, *KÜ.*; held fast,

great a salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was <sup>n</sup> confirmed unto us by them that heard; <sup>o</sup> God also bearing <sup>p</sup> witness with them, both by <sup>q</sup> signs and wonders, and by <sup>r</sup> manifold powers, and by <sup>s</sup> gifts of the Holy Spirit, <sup>t</sup> according to <sup>u</sup> his own will.

**5** For not unto angels did he subject <sup>v</sup> the world to come, whereof <sup>w</sup> we speak. **6** But one hath <sup>x</sup> somewhere <sup>y</sup> testified, saying,

<sup>z</sup> What is <sup>a</sup> man, that <sup>b</sup> thou art mindful of him?

Or the <sup>c</sup> son of man, that thou visitest him?

**7** Thou madest him <sup>d</sup> a little lower than the angels;

Thou <sup>e</sup> crownedst him with <sup>f</sup> glory and <sup>g</sup> honor,

<sup>h</sup> And didst set him over the <sup>i</sup> works of thy <sup>j</sup> hands:

**8** Thou didst put all things in subjection under <sup>k</sup> his feet.

For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now <sup>l</sup> we see not yet all things

*SO. V. 4. witness with them—their witness, Del.; witness to it, Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Lū.; to it with them, W. powers—So W. HOLL. KÜ. SO.; (miraculous) powers, Al. Bl. Lū. &c.; miracles (powers), ANG. gifts—distributions, communications, Al. DeW. Lū. ANG. VIN. &c.; various gifts, W. partition, HOLL.; partitions, KÜ. (SO. nearly), according . . . will—*i.e.* distributions made according to, Al. DeW. Del. Lū.; impartations, VIN. (all.) Y. V. 7. Thou . . . the—Though thou hast lowered him a little in comparison to, HOLL. thou didst for some little time make him lower, VIN. a little lower—*So Al. Del. Mou. Wo. W. KÜ.* for a little while lower, *Be. Da. Eb. Lū. SO. r marg.* (so *Bl. and DeW. probably*).*

**Var. Read.**—V. 12. roll them up—*So A B D<sup>e</sup>, Pesh. Memph. La. Tr.<sup>1</sup> WH. Al.* change them; *N<sup>e</sup> D<sup>e</sup>, Vulg. Iren. Tert. Ti. Tr.<sup>2</sup> Chap. 2.*—V. 7. And . . . hands—*So A C D<sup>e</sup>, Vulg. Memph. La.<sup>1</sup> Tr.<sup>1</sup> WH.<sup>1</sup>; omit, B D<sup>e</sup>, Pesh. Ti. Al. r marg.*

<sup>n</sup> Word confirmed by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

<sup>o</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Witness, John 8:17.  
<sup>q</sup> Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
<sup>r</sup> Mk. 6:14.  
<sup>s</sup> Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>t</sup> Gr. distributions.  
<sup>u</sup> See Eph. 1:5.  
<sup>v</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>w</sup> The World, Rev. 10:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 6:5; see Mt. 24:14; comp. ch. 1:6.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Gr. the inhabited earth.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Paul," Acts 8:1.

<sup>b</sup> Ch. 4:4.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Witness," John 8:17.  
<sup>d</sup> See I Thess. 4:6.  
<sup>e</sup> Q. Ps. 8:4 ff.  
<sup>f</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.

<sup>i</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, for a little while lower.  
<sup>k</sup> Crown, II Ki. 1:10.  
<sup>l</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>m</sup> Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
<sup>n</sup> Many authorities omit And didst hands.  
<sup>o</sup> Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>p</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>q</sup> I Cor. 15:27.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>s</sup> Comp. I Cor. 15:25.

sacrificial aspect of Christ's work appears in the mouth of the Baptist—John 1:29.

**Relation to Teaching of Jesus.**—Jesus taught the sacrificial nature of His death—Mt. 20:28; 26:28; Mk. 10:45; John 10:15, 17 f.

**Relation to Teaching of John the Evangelist.**—*Cf.* I John 1:7; 2:1 f.; Rev. 1:18; 5:6, &c.

**Relation to Paul's Position.**—*Cf.* II Cor. 5:14 ff.; Gal. 3:13; Rom. 5:8 f.

**Relation to Peter's Teaching.**—*Cf.* I Pet. 1:19.

**8**  
a Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**9**  
b See "Humiliation and Suffering of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
1 See v. 7.  
c Angels, I Pet. 1:13.  
d See ch. 1:9; Phil. 2:9.  
e See "Death and Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
f Death, Rom. 5:12.  
g Crown, II Sam. 1:10.  
h Acts 2:33; 3:13; I Pet. 1:12.  
i Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
j Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
k See John 3:16.  
l See "God Plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
m Grace, John 1:17.  
n God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Taste, Col. 2:21.  
p Mt. 16:28; John 8:52.  
q See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
r Comp. ch. 6:20; 7:25.  
s Salvation through the Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
**10**  
t Lu. 24:26.  
u See Rom. 11:36.  
v See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.  
2 Or, *having brought*.  
w Son, Gen. 21:19.  
x Comp. Acts 3:15; 5:31.  
y See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
3 Or, *captain*.  
z Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
a Ch. 5:9; 7:28; comp. Lu. 13:32. b See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
c Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. d Ch. 13:12. e Ch. 10:10.  
f Univ. I Cor. 1:10. g Ch. 17:28. h Shamo, Phil. 3:19.  
i Calling, I Cor. 1:26. j Brethren, Gen. 13:8. k See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. l Mt. 25:40; Mk. 3:34; John 20:17.  
12 4 Q. Ps. 22:22. m Name, Acts 16:18. 5 Or, *church*.  
n See "Songs," Ex. 15:1. o Praise, Ju. 5:3.

subjected to<sup>a</sup> him. 9 But we behold him who hath been<sup>b</sup> made<sup>1</sup> a little lower than the<sup>c</sup> angels, even Jē-sūs,<sup>d</sup> because of the suffering of<sup>e</sup> death<sup>2</sup> crowned with<sup>f</sup> glory and<sup>g</sup> honor, that<sup>h</sup> by the<sup>i</sup> grace of<sup>j</sup> God he should<sup>k</sup> taste of death<sup>l</sup> for every man. 10 For<sup>m</sup> it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many<sup>n</sup> sons unto glory, to make the<sup>o</sup> author of their salvation<sup>p</sup> perfect through<sup>q</sup> sufferings. 11 For both he that<sup>r</sup> sanctifieth and they that<sup>s</sup> are sanctified are all<sup>t</sup> of one: for which cause he is not<sup>u</sup> ashamed to<sup>v</sup> call them<sup>w</sup> brethren, 12 saying,  
"I will declare thy<sup>x</sup> name unto my brethren,  
In the midst of the<sup>y</sup> congregation will I<sup>z</sup> sing thy<sup>a</sup> praise.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 9. behold . . . crowned—see him who was made . . . even Jesus, crowned, *Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Lu.*; see Jesus, who was made . . . for the . . . crowned, *Eb. Wo. (Del. nearly)*; him who hath been made . . . we behold, *even Jesus, ANG.* a little lower—*So Wo. Mos. ANG. (Al. probably)*; for a little while, *Be. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Eb. Lu. r marg.* because of . . . honor—*So ANG.*; crowned with glory . . . by reason of the suffering of death, *Al. Bl. Da. Del. Lu. Wo. VIN. (nearly)*. every man—every man, *Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Lu. Wo.*; all (i.e. all creation), *Be. Eb.*; every one, *KÜ. SO.* V. 10. in bringing—*Rather, bringing or having brought, Var. VIN. (all.)*. author—*So DeW. Lu. Mos. W. ANG. r.* prince, *Da. (same word as Acts 3:15)*; leader, *Al. Bl. Eb. Wo. KÜ. HOLL. SO. VIN.*; captain, *Eb. W. (all.)*. V. 11. of one—*i.e. from one, Var.*; One, *W. KÜ. HOLL.*; of one origin, *SO.* V. 12. congregation—*i.e. assembly, Al. V. 14. are sharers—Lit. have been made partakers (i.e. have been so made*

13 And again, I will put my<sup>p</sup> trust in him. And again,<sup>q</sup> Behold, I and the<sup>r</sup> children whom<sup>s</sup> God hath given me. 14 Since then the children are<sup>t</sup> sharers in<sup>u</sup> flesh and<sup>v</sup> blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that<sup>w</sup> through<sup>x</sup> death he<sup>y</sup> might bring to nought<sup>z</sup> him that<sup>a</sup> had the power of death, that is, the<sup>b</sup> devil; 15 and<sup>c</sup> might deliver all them who through<sup>d</sup> fear of death were all their<sup>e</sup> lifetime<sup>f</sup> subject to bondage. 16<sup>g</sup> For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth<sup>h</sup> help to the<sup>i</sup> seed of<sup>j</sup> Abraham. 17 Wherefore it<sup>k</sup> behooved him in all things<sup>l</sup> to be made like unto his brethren, that he might<sup>m</sup> become<sup>n</sup> a merciful and<sup>o</sup> faithful<sup>p</sup> high priest in<sup>q</sup> things pertaining to God, to<sup>r</sup> make<sup>s</sup> propitiation for the

*that all have flesh and blood alike), Al. Be. Bl. Del. Lu.; have a part, W. SO. HOLL.; have in common, KÜ. had—So Bl. DeW. Wo. HOLL. SO.; hath, Al. Da. Del. KÜ. r marg. power—i.e. power over death, Lu. Al. Bl. DeW.; the might of death, Da. (i.e. wielded the power which belongs to death, Eb. VIN.). V. 16. not . . . to (second)—helpeth not . . . helpeth (lit. taketh not hold of, Lu. Wo. i.e. does not interest himself in), Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Eb. Lu. ANG. VIN.; not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of, W. r. giveth help—taketh care of, HOLL. KÜ.; giveth himself to, SO.*

**Var. Rend.**—V. 9. by the grace of God—*So Tr. and Edd. and a., with nearly all MSS. and Versions including the later Philo-lexian Syriac. Tr. with two somewhat late MSS. of the Greek text and apparently all known MSS. of the Peshito Syriac has apart from God, or possibly (so Eb. translates) save God (taste death for all save God) (This reading, having been taken to imply that God might be separated from the human Jesus, is said by some Fathers to have been invented by the Nestorians; but it was already current in Origen's day), Var.*

tion through Christ," Acts 2:40. k V. 14. Phil. 2:7. l Ch. 4:15 f; 5:2. m See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6. n Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. o Priest, Ex. 28:1. p Ch. 3:1; 4:14 f; 5:5, 10; 6:20; 7:26, 28; 8:1, 3; 9:11; comp. ch. 10:21. q Ch. 5:1; Rom. 15:17. r I John 2:2; 4:10; comp. Dan. 9:24. s See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.

Offices of—II Chr. 31:18. Princes—Num. 16:2; 27:2; Josh. 9:15, 18, 19, 21; I Ki. 8:1; Ezra 10:14. Minister of—Num. 16:9. Priests—Num. 31:12, 13, 54; 32:2. Elders—Ju. 2:19; I Ki. 8:1. Joshua chosen as Shepherd of—Num. 27:16-23. Joshua reads to—Josh. 8:35. Servants of—Josh. 9:27. Statute for—Num. 15:15. Praise of Jehovah in—Ps. 22:22; 26:12; 68:26; 107:32.  
**Offerings of.**—Lev. 4:21; 16:5; Num. 19:9; II Chr. 29:31. 32. Atonement for—Num. 15:25, 28; 16:46; 47, 50.  
**Transgressors brought to.**—Num. 15:23; 25:6, 7; 35:12, 24, 25; Josh. 20:6, 9; Pr. 26:26. Stoned by—Lev. 24:14, 15.

\* CONGREGATION (Assembly): Of Israel.—Ex. 12:3, 6, 19, 47; 16:1, 2, 3, 9, 10, 22; 17:1; 34:31; 35:1, 4, 20; 38:25; Lev. 4:13, 21; 8:3, 5, 10; 17: Num. 8:20; 10:7; 20:1, 22; 32:4; Deut. 23:8; Josh. 18:1; 22:12; Ju. 20:1, 2; 21:5, 8, 10; I Ki. Ch. 8; I Chr. 13:2, 4; 28:8; 29:1, 10, 20; II Chr. 1:3, 5; 5:6; 6:3, 12, 13; 7:8; 23:3; 24:6; 28:14; 29:23, 28; 30:2, 4, 13; 7:8; 23:3; 24:6; 28:14; 29:23, 28; 30:2, 4, 13, 17, 23-25; Ezra 10:1, 12; Neh. 5:13. Of Judah and Jerusalem—II Chr. 20:5. Of People Witnesses to David—I Sam. 17:47. Cut off from—Num. 19:20; Deut. 23:1, 2, 3. Sum of—Num. 1:2, 16, 18, 53; 26:2; 31:26, 27, 34; Ezra 2:64; Neh. 7:66. Charge of—Num. 3:7.

**13**  
p Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
q O. Is. 8:17 f. Children.  
r Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.

**14**  
s See "Inheritance," I Chr. 21:3.  
t Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
u See Mt. 16:17.  
v Blood and flesh, Eph. 6:12.  
w Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
x See John 1:14; comp. ch. 7:13 marg.  
y I Cor. 15:54-57; see II Tim. 1:10.  
z Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
a Or, *may*.  
b I John 3:2; comp. John 12:31.  
c Or, *hath*.  
d See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.

**15**  
b Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
c Comp. Rom. 8:15.  
d See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
e Bondage, John 8:33.

**16**  
10 Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of.* (Comp. Is. 41:9; Eccles. 4:11; ch. 8:9) (in the Gr.).  
f Help, Acts 26:22.  
g See "The Jews," II Ki. 16:6.  
h Seel, Deut. 22:9.  
i Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

**17**  
j See "Salvation through Christ," Acts 2:40. k V. 14. Phil. 2:7. l Ch. 4:15 f; 5:2. m See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6. n Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. o Priest, Ex. 28:1. p Ch. 3:1; 4:14 f; 5:5, 10; 6:20; 7:26, 28; 8:1, 3; 9:11; comp. ch. 10:21. q Ch. 5:1; Rom. 15:17. r I John 2:2; 4:10; comp. Dan. 9:24. s See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.

a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
18  
1 Or, *For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered.*  
2 Or, *wherein.*  
b See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
c Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
d Ch. 4:15.  
e Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

f Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
g Comp. v. 12; ch. 2:11; 10:19; 13:22; see Acts 1:15.  
h Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
i See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
j See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
k See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.  
l See Phil. 3:14.  
m Calling, I Cor. 1:26. [17:3.  
n Comp. John  
o See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
p Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
q Ch. 4:14; 10:23; see II Cor. 9:13.

2  
r See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
s Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
t See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
u See "Purpose," Eph. 3:11.  
3 Gr. made.  
v Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
w V. 5; Num. 12:7; comp. Ex. 40:16.  
4 That is, *God's house.* See Num. 12:7.

z House, Deut. 24:10. y See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.  
3 z Comp. II Cor. 3:7-11. a See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
b See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. c Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
d See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. e Or, *established.* f Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
4 f Builder, I Ki. 5:18. g God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
5 h Servant, Ex. 21:2. i Minister, Acts 15:39.  
j Ex. 14:31; Num. 12:7. k Comp. Deut. 18:18. l Witness, John 8:17. m See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.

Num. 14:10; 15:35, 36. Rebuke Transjordanic Tribes—Josh. 22:16 ff. Go to Battle—Ju. 21:10. Proclaim Peace—Ju. 21:13. Spies return to—Num. 13:25, 26; 14:1, 2, 5, 36.  
Complain against Moses and Aaron.—Num. 16:42; 20:2, 3, 4; 26:9.

Jehovah speaks unto Moses concerning.—Num. 20:7-9, 12, 27. Jehovah speaks unto—Num. 16:19, 20, 22, 24; 16:42; II Cor. 20:14, 15. Moses speaks to—Num. 16:26; 20:10, 11; Deut. 31:30; Chaps. 22, 23. Congregation mourn—Num. 20:29; 25:6. Ezra reads the Law to—Neh. 8:2-6. Evil—Gen. 49:6; Num. 14:27, 35; 16:33; 27:14; Ps. 26:5; Jer. 9:2. Evil in—Pr. 5:14. Of the Righteous—Ps. 1:5; 89:5; 111:1; 149:1. Of the People—Ps. 7:7; 107:32; Jer. 20:17. Great Assembly—Neh. 5:7; Ps. 22:25; 35:18; 40:9, 10. Of God—

"sins of the people. 18<sup>1</sup> For<sup>2</sup> in that he himself hath<sup>b</sup> suffered being<sup>c</sup> tempted, <sup>e</sup>he is able to succor them that are tempted.

3 Wherefore, <sup>f</sup>holy <sup>h</sup>brethren, <sup>i</sup>partakers of a <sup>k</sup>heavily <sup>m</sup>calling, consider <sup>n</sup>the Apostle and <sup>o</sup>High Priest of our <sup>p</sup>confession, even Jē'sūs; 2 who was <sup>r</sup>faithful to <sup>s</sup>him that <sup>t</sup>appointed him, as also was <sup>v</sup>Mō'sēs in all <sup>w</sup>his <sup>x</sup>house. 3 <sup>z</sup>For he hath been counted worthy of more <sup>a</sup>glory than Mō'sēs, by so much as <sup>d</sup>he that <sup>e</sup>built the house hath more <sup>f</sup>honor than the house. 4 For every house is <sup>h</sup>built by some one; but he that <sup>i</sup>built all things is God. 5 And Mō'sēs indeed was faithful in all <sup>k</sup>his house as <sup>l</sup>a servant, <sup>m</sup>for a <sup>n</sup>testimony of those things

Var. Read.—V. 18. in . . . are tempted—*So Be. Del. DeW. Lü.;* having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered, he is able to succour . . . *Al. Bl. r marg. VIN. (nearly);* he is able to succour them that are tempted in that wherein he himself suffered temptation, *Eb. and Mou. probably.* Chap. 3.—V. 1. of our confession—*So W. HOLL. KÜ. SO. VIN.; i.e. of our Christian confession, faith, Al. Be. Bl. Eb. Lü. W.; = when we confess, DeW. (Del. nearly).* V. 2. appointed—*So practically Be. Del. DeW. Eb. W.; made, created, Al. Bl. Lü. ANG.; constituted, VIN. Vs. 2, 6. his—So HOLL. KÜ. SO.; His (i.e. God's), Al. Del. Lü. W. and others; His (i.e. Christ's), Eb. (Bl. DeW. nearly).* Vs. 3, 4. built—*So practically, Del. HOLL.; rather, established (i.e. arranged house and household), Al. Bl. DeW. Eb. Lü. W. W. ANG. (alt.), r marg.; prepared, KÜ. SO. V. 5. his—i.e. God's, Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Lü. W.; i.e. Moses', Eb. HOLL. KÜ. SO. afterward to be spoken—So (in Christ), Al. Del. Eb. W. ANG.*

"p which were afterward to be spoken; 6 but <sup>q</sup>Christ as <sup>r</sup>a <sup>s</sup>son, over <sup>t</sup>his house; <sup>u</sup>whose house are we, <sup>v</sup>as <sup>w</sup>if we hold fast our <sup>x</sup>boldness and the <sup>y</sup>glorying of our <sup>z</sup>hope firm unto the end. 7 Wherefore, even as <sup>a</sup>the Holy Spirit saith, <sup>b</sup>To-day if ye shall <sup>c</sup>hear his <sup>d</sup>voice, 8 <sup>e</sup>Harden not your <sup>f</sup>hearts, as in the provocation, Like as in the day of the trial in the <sup>h</sup>wilderness, 9 <sup>i</sup>Where your <sup>j</sup>fathers tried <sup>k</sup>me by proving me, And saw my works <sup>l</sup>forty <sup>m</sup>years. 10 Wherefore I was <sup>n</sup>displeased with this generation, And said, They do always <sup>o</sup>err in their heart: But they <sup>p</sup>did not <sup>q</sup>know my ways;

r; simply, to be spoken (viz. through Moses to the people), *Bl. DeW. Lü.;* should be spoken, *KÜ. W. spoken—announced, HOLL. Vs. 7-11. as . . . rest—In brackets, WH. Al. Be. Bl. Lü.; the bracket at end of v. 7, WH. Del. Eb. DeW. nearly. V. 7. Spirit—Ghost, r. Vs. 7, 15. shall hear—So W. HOLL.; hear, Al. Bl. DeW. KÜ. SO. ANG.; shall have heard, Wo. Vs. 8, 15. provocation—So W. HOLL. KÜ. SO. VIN. ANG.; temptation, *DeW. r. (viz. at Rephidim, see Ex. 17:7. V. 9. Where—So Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Lü. W. KÜ. SO. VIN. ANG. r. marg.; Wherewith, Be. r; when, HOLL.; Wherein, ANG. (alt.). And . . . works—and . . . works (i.e. judgments), Al. Bl. Mou.; and yet they saw my works (i.e. although they had seen my wonderful works), DeW. Lü. VIN. And—So W. KÜ. SO.; though they, HOLL. VIN. Vs. 10, 17. displeased—So W.; rather, angered, *Bl. Lü. &c.; angry, HOLL. KÜ. SO.***

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 6. firm unto the end—*So N A C D, La. Ti. Tr. WH.; omit, B. Al. WH. Tr.*

9 7 Or, *Wherewith, n Fathers, Ex. 21:15—Deut. 4:1. o See Acts 7:36. p Year, Lev. 25:3. q Anger, Pr. 15:1. r Error, I Thess. 2:3. s See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. t See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23. u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.*

Neh. 13:1; Ps. 68:10; 74:2, 4; 82:1; Lam. 1:10; Mic. 2:5. Of the Dead—Pr. 21:16. Assembly of the Captivity—Ezra 10:8; Neh. 8:17. Of them that make merry—Jer. 15:17. Solemn Assembly—II Ki. 10:20; II Chr. 7:9. Church called General Assembly—Acts 19:39; Heb. 12:23. In Confusion—Acts 19:32.

Prophecies concerning.—Jer. 6:11, 18; 30:20; Hosea 7:12; Zeph. 3:18.

Illustrative.—Is. 14:13.

Miscellaneous.—Ask for Help in—Job 30:28. No Wrath on—Num. 1:53. To be sanctified—Joel 2:16. In Confusion—Acts 19:32. Dismissed—Acts 19:41. See "Plagues"—Ex. 7:18. "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9. "Assembly of Congregation at Tabernacle" under "Door"—Ex. 12:22.

n See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
o See "Types," Heb. 8:5.  
p Comp. ch. 1:1.

6  
q See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
r Ch. 1:2.  
s Son, Gen. 21:19.  
t See I Cor. 3:16; I Tim. 3:15.  
u See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
v See v. 14; ch. 4:14; Rom. 11:22.  
w Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
x See "Teaching of Paul on 'Christian Life,'" Acts 8:1.  
y Boldness, Acts 14:3.  
z Ch. 4:16; 10:10, 35; see Eph. 3:12.  
a Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.  
b See Rom. 5:2 marg.  
c Hope, Pr. 23:18.

7  
d Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
e Ch. 9:8; 10:15; Acts 28:25.  
f See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
g V. 15; ch. 4:7.  
h Q. Ps. 95:7 ff.  
h The Gospel must be heard, Mk. 16:15.  
i Voice, Cen. 27:22.

8  
j See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardened Hearts," Lu. 2:21.  
k Heart, Acts 15:9.  
l Wilderness, Ec. 3:1.

n See "Israel," Q. Anger, Pr. 15:1. r Error, I Thess. 2:3. s See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. t See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23. u Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

a Ch. 4:3, 5.  
1 Q. Ps. 95:11.  
2 Or. *So*.  
b See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
c See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.  
d Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
3 Gr. *If they shall enter*.  
12  
e Comp. ch. 12:25; Col. 2:8.  
f Warning, Heb. 12:26.  
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
h See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
i Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
j Heart, Acts 15:9.  
k See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
l See "Backsliding," Lu. 9:62.  
m Ch. 9:14; 10:31; 12:22; see Mt. 16:16.  
13  
n Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
o Comp. ch. 10:24 f.  
p Day, Lev. 25:8.  
q Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
r Comp. Eph. 4:22.  
s Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
14  
t Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.  
4 Or. *with*.  
Comp. ch. 1:9; v. 6.  
u Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
v Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
w Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
z See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
y Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
z Confidence, Phil. 3:3.  
a Comp. ch. 11:1 (Gr.).  
15  
b See "Day," Lev. 25:8, 5 Q. Ps. 95:7 f. c The Gospel must be heard, Mk. 16:15. d Voice, Gen. 27:22. e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardened Hearts," Lu. 2:21. f 16 f Comp. Jer. 32:29; 44:3, 8. g Num. 14:2, 11; Deut. 1:35; comp. Num. 14:30; Deut. 1:36, 38. h See "Israel," Deut. 4:1. i See "Deliverance from Bondage," Ex. 15:13. j Egypt, Gen. 12:10. k Moses, Ex. 3:4. l 17 l See Acts 7:36. m Num. 14:29; see I Cor. 10:5. n Body, Num. 25:8. o Gr. *limbs*. o Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.

11 <sup>a12</sup> As I <sup>b</sup>csware in my <sup>d</sup>wrath,  
<sup>e</sup>They shall not enter into my rest.  
12 <sup>f</sup>Take heed, <sup>g</sup>h brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an <sup>i</sup>evil <sup>j</sup>heart of <sup>k</sup>unbelief, in <sup>l</sup>falling away from <sup>m</sup>the living God: 13 but <sup>n</sup>exhort one another day by <sup>p</sup>day, so long as it is called <sup>q</sup>To-day; lest any one of you be hardened by the <sup>r</sup>'deceitfulness of <sup>s</sup>sin: 14 for we are become <sup>t</sup>'partakers' of <sup>u</sup>'Christ, <sup>v</sup>if we hold fast the <sup>w</sup>'beginning of our <sup>x</sup>'a confidence firm unto the end: 15 while it is said, <sup>y</sup>To-day if ye shall <sup>z</sup>'hear his <sup>a</sup>voice,  
<sup>b</sup>'Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.  
16 For who, when they heard, did <sup>c</sup>'provoke? nay, <sup>d</sup>did not all they that <sup>e</sup>'came out of <sup>f</sup>'Egypt by <sup>g</sup>'Mō'sēs? 17 And with whom was he displeased <sup>h</sup>'forty years? was it not with them that sinned, <sup>i</sup>whose <sup>j</sup>'bodies fell in the <sup>k</sup>'wilderness? 18 And to

Var. Rend.—V. 11. As—So *Al. Mou. W. KÜ. ANG.*; So, *Del.*, and practically *Bl. Da. DeW. Lü. Wo.*; so that, *HOLL. SO.*; according as, *VIN. V.* 13. day by day—So *W.*; daily, *HOLL.*; every day, *SO. KÜ.* so . . . To-day—while it is called To-day, so practically (*lit.* while the to-day is named) *Al. Bl. Da. Del. (DeW. perhaps) Lü. Wo.*; as long as the call 'To-day' is uttered (v. 7. above), *Be. Mou. (DeW. perhaps) V. 14. are—So W. HOLL. SO. KÜ. VIN. ANG. Bl.* have, *Var. partakers of—So Al. Be. Bl. (DeW. perhaps) Lü. Mou. W. ANG.*; partakers with, *partakers of, Del. Eb. (DeW. perhaps) n marg.*; fellows of, *VIN. V.* 19. unbelief—So *Al. Bl. DeW. Lü. W. HOLL. SO. KÜ.*; rather, faithlessness, *Del. Chap. 4.—V. 1. being left—So W. SO. KÜ.*; i.e. being still left, *Al. VIN.*; remaining, or, being left over, *ANG. V. 2. indeed—Omü. HOLL.* have us—So *Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Lü. Wo. (KÜ. SO. nearly) VIN.*; for we have a

whom <sup>p</sup>sware he <sup>q</sup>that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were <sup>r</sup>'<sup>s</sup>'<sup>t</sup>'<sup>u</sup>'disobedient? 19 And we see that they were not able to enter in because of <sup>v</sup>unbelief.

4 Let us <sup>w</sup>fear therefore, lest haply, a <sup>x</sup>promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have <sup>y</sup>come short of it. 2 For indeed we have had <sup>z</sup>'a good <sup>a</sup>tidings <sup>b</sup>'preached unto us, even as also they: but <sup>c</sup>the word of <sup>d</sup>'hearing did not profit them, because <sup>e</sup>it was not united by <sup>f</sup>'faith with them that heard. 3 <sup>g</sup>For we who have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said,

<sup>h</sup>12 As I swear in my wrath,  
<sup>i</sup>They shall not enter into my rest:

although the works were finished <sup>j</sup>'from the <sup>k</sup>'foundation of the <sup>l</sup>'world. 4 For he hath said <sup>m</sup>'somewhere of the seventh day on this wise, <sup>n</sup>And God <sup>o</sup>'rested on the <sup>p</sup>'seventh day from all

promise too, *DeW.*; unto us has the gospel been preached, *Da.*; the good tidings is for us, *HOLL. V. 3. For . . . rest—So KÜ. (nearly) ANG.*; For we enter into rest as believers, *SO.* who have believed—So (i.e. who have become believers) *Del. Wo.*; which shall (at the time of entering in) have shown belief, *Al. Bl. DeW. Lü.*; that believe, *W.* that rest—*Lit.* the rest, *Var. As—See ch. 3:11. Vs. 3. 5. They—So W. HOLL. ANG.*; Surely they, *as ch. 3:11, Al. DeW.*

Var. Read.—V. 16. For . . . all—So (had heard), *Edd. with Chrys. and other Fathers and some Versions.* The oldest MSS. do not distinguish between the two readings; For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all, some later MSS. and Vulg. *Memph. Chap. 4.—V. 2. it . . . heard—not being mixed with faith in them that heard it, R. Pesh. Ti. WH. R marg. (so Be. Bu. DeW. Lü. translate this reading; but, not being by means of faith mingled with, united to, them that heard it, Del. Eb.);* because they were not united by faith with (made like) them that heard, *A B C D, Vulg. (best MSS.) Memph. La. Tr. WH. Al. R. (WH. suspect a corruption and think the original may possibly have been, because they were not united by faith with that which they heard).* V. 3. For—So *B D, La. Ti. Tr. Al.*; Therefore, *N A C, Tr. WH. R marg.*

18  
p See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
q Num. 14:23; Deut. 1:34 f.; comp. ch. 4:2.  
r See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
s See "Rebellion," Ex. 20:8.  
t See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
u Ch. 4:6, 11; comp. Rom. 11:30-32.  
19  
v Comp. John 3:36.  
1  
w Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
x Promises, John 14:2.  
y See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.  
z Ch. 12:15.  
2  
a See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
7 Or. a gospel.  
b Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
c Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
d I Thess. 2:13.  
e Word of God, John 6:63.  
8 Many ancient authorities read *they were*.  
f Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
3  
9 Some ancient authorities read *We therefore*.  
q Ch. 3:11.  
h See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.  
i Mt. 25:34.  
j See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
k World, Rev. 10:6.  
4  
l Ch. 2:6.  
10 Q. Gen. 2:2.  
m Ex. 20:11; 31:17.  
n The Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
o Seven, Gen. 2:2.

\*REST: Physical.—Commanded by God—Ex. 16:23; 23:12; 31:15; 34:21; 35:2; Lev. 16:31; 23:3, 32; 25:4; Deut. 5:14. Day of Rest. See "Sabbath"—Ex. 6:23. Offered by Abra-



<sup>a</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Works of God," Ps. 8:3.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 3:11.  
<sup>1</sup> Gr. *If they shall enter.*  
<sup>2</sup> Q. Ps. 95:11.  
<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15. *[was.]*  
<sup>3</sup> Or, the gospel *tidings.*  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 15:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>g</sup> Salvation through Christ rejected by the Jews, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8.  
<sup>j</sup> See v. 11; ch. 3:18.  
<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>l</sup> Comp. Ps. 95 title in Sept.  
<sup>m</sup> David, I Sam. 17:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Ch. 3:7 f.  
<sup>o</sup> Q. Ps. 95:7 f.  
<sup>o</sup> The Gospel must be heard, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>p</sup> Voice, Gen. 22:22.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Hardened Hearts," Acts 2:21. [15:9].  
<sup>r</sup> Heart, Acts 8:22.  
<sup>s</sup> Comp. Josh. 22:4. [1:1].  
<sup>t</sup> Joshua, Josh. 5:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Gr. *Jesus.*  
<sup>v</sup> Comp. Acts 7:45.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 1:1.  
<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
<sup>w</sup> Israel the Chosen People. See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>x</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.  
<sup>z</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup> Comp. Rev. 14:13. <sup>b</sup> See v. 4. <sup>11</sup> <sup>c</sup> Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. <sup>d</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7. <sup>e</sup> Backsliding, Lu. 9:62.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, into. Gr. in. <sup>f</sup> Example, I Cor. 4:16. <sup>g</sup> II Pet. 2:6.

<sup>a</sup> his <sup>b</sup> works; 5 and in this *place* again,

<sup>c</sup> <sup>12</sup> They shall not enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter thereinto, and they to whom <sup>d</sup> the good <sup>e</sup> tidings were before <sup>f</sup> preached <sup>g</sup> failed to enter in because of <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> disobedience, 7 he again defineth a certain day, <sup>k</sup> To-day, saying <sup>l</sup> in <sup>m</sup> David so long a time afterward (even <sup>n</sup> as hath been said before),

<sup>o</sup> To-day if ye shall <sup>p</sup> hear his <sup>q</sup> voice,

<sup>r</sup> Harden not your <sup>s</sup> hearts.

8 For <sup>t</sup> if <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> Jōsh-ū-ā had given them rest, he would not have <sup>w</sup> spoken afterward of another day. 9 There remaineth therefore a <sup>x</sup> sabbath rest for the <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> people of <sup>a</sup> God. 10 For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also <sup>b</sup> rested from his works, as <sup>c</sup> God did from his. 11 Let us therefore <sup>d</sup> give diligence to enter into that rest, that no <sup>e</sup> man <sup>f</sup> fall <sup>g</sup> after the same <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> ex-

*Var. Read.—V. 7. he . . . To-day, if—He again defineth a certain day (calling it) To-day, saying in David after so long a time, To-day if, Bl. Da. DeW. r marg. so . . . before—after so long a time, To-day, as it hath been before said, a; a long time after, 'To-day,' as hath been before said, ANG. defineth—So W. ANG. setteth, HOLL. SO.; appointed, KÜ. V. 8. have spoken—So W. HOLL.; speak, be found speaking, Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Wo. KÜ. SO. V. 9. sabbath rest—Or, keeping of sabbath, Al. Del. Lu. V. 10. his—So Al. probably, W. HOLL. KÜ. SO.; His (i.e. God's), Be. Bl. Del. DeW. Eb. Lu. Mou. Wo. V. 11. fall—So practically (i.e. fall so as to be, like them, an example to others of disobedience), Be. Bl. De. Wo. W. HOLL. KÜ. SO. VIN.; fall into, Al. Da. Eb. Lu. r marg. V. 12. of . . . marrow—So (of*

ample of <sup>a</sup> disobedience. 12 For <sup>b</sup> the word of God is <sup>c</sup> living, and <sup>d</sup> active, and sharper than any two-edged <sup>e</sup> sword, and piercing even to the dividing of <sup>f</sup> soul and spirit, of both <sup>g</sup> joints and <sup>h</sup> marrow, and <sup>i</sup> quick to discern the <sup>j</sup> thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 And <sup>k</sup> there is no creature that is not <sup>l</sup> manifest in his sight: but <sup>m</sup> all things are <sup>n</sup> naked and laid open before the <sup>o</sup> eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 <sup>a</sup> Having then a great <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> high priest, who hath <sup>d</sup> passed through the <sup>e</sup> heavens, Jē-sūs <sup>f</sup> the Son of God, let us hold fast our <sup>g</sup> confession. 15 For we have not <sup>h</sup> a high priest that cannot be <sup>i</sup> touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points <sup>j</sup> tempted like as *we are*, yet <sup>k</sup> without <sup>l</sup> sin. 16 Let us therefore <sup>m</sup> draw near with <sup>n</sup> boldness unto the <sup>o</sup> throne of <sup>p</sup> grace, that we may receive <sup>q</sup> mercy, and may find grace to <sup>r</sup> help us in time of need.

*(the soul), Lü., so Al. Be. Bl. DeW. Mou. ANG.; and of the joints and marrow, Del. and so Eb. W. nearly; (like a sword that can cleave joints and marrow), Eb. quick to discern—is a ready judge, ANG. discern—judge, W. HOLL. thoughts and intents—imaginings and thoughts, Wo., so practically Al. Del. Lü.; thoughts and feelings, Bl. DeW.; feelings and thoughts, W. KÜ.; volitions and thoughts, HOLL. SO.; reflections, VIN. V. 13. laid open—So (lit. with the head drawn back) Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Eb. Lu. W. KÜ.; prostrate, thrown backward, Al. Be.; bare, HOLL. SO.; exposed, VIN. laid bare, ANG. V. 15. the feeling—i.e. feeling for, Var.*

*Var. Read.—V. 7. hath been said before—So A C D M. La. Tr. Al. WH. (said before, i.e. above, ch. 3, vs. 7, 15); he hath said before, B, WH. (has been said, D.*

<sup>a</sup> See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>j</sup> I Pet. 1:23; comp. ch. 6:5; Jer. 23:29; Eph. 5:26.  
<sup>k</sup> Comp. Acts 7:38.  
<sup>l</sup> I Thess. 2:13.  
<sup>m</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>n</sup> Eph. 6:17.  
<sup>o</sup> Soul and Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Body," Num. 25:8.  
<sup>q</sup> Marrow, Pr. 3:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Comp. John 12:48; I Cor. 14:24 f.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> II Chr. 16:9; Ps. 33:13-15.  
<sup>u</sup> Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Knowledge of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Comp. Job 26:8.  
<sup>y</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>z</sup> Anthropomorphism, See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 2:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 2:17.  
<sup>e</sup> See Eph. 4:10; comp. ch. 6:20; 8:1; 9:24.  
<sup>f</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>g</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 3:1.  
<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 2:17.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 2:18.  
<sup>n</sup> See II Cor. 5:21; comp. ch. 7:26.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>p</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>16</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 7:19.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>s</sup> Boldness, Acts 14:3. <sup>t</sup> See ch. 3:8. <sup>u</sup> Throne, Acts 12:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>w</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6. <sup>x</sup> Help, Acts 26:22.

5:31; II Chr. 14:6, 7; Jer. 47:6. From Enemies—Deut. 12:10; 25:19; Josh. 21:44; 23:1; II Sam. 7:1, 11; Esth. 9:16; Ex. 38:11. From Burdens—Ex. 5:5. No Rest for People—Deut. 28:65. God gives Rest.—Deut. 3:20; Josh. 1:13, 15; 2:4; Ps. 37:8; Jer. 6:16. To Weary—Is. 28:12. To Israel—I Ki. 8:56; I Chr. 22:18; 23:25; II Chr. 15:15; 20:30; Is. 63:14; Jer. 31:2. To Earth—Jer. 50:34. Mental Rest (Peace of Mind).—Ruth—Ruth 3:1. Boaz—Ruth 3:18. Solomon—I Ki. 5:4; I Chr. 22:9. Job—Job 3:13. 26; 11:18; 14:6; 30:17. David—Ps. 116:7. Of Jeremiah—Jer. 45:3. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 4:4. Disciples—Mt. 26:45; Mk. 14:41.

Rest of Sol.—Ex. 23:11; Lev. 25:5; 6:34, 35. Of Animals.—Ex. 23:12. Of Flocks.—Song of Sol. 1:7. Of Birds.—Dove found no Rest—Gen. 8:9. Night Monster finds Rest—Is. 34:14. Spiritual.—Of Jehovah—Is. 62:1, 7; Zeph. 3:17. Of his Wrath—Ez. 21:17; 24:13. Through Gospel—II Thess. 1:7; Heb. 4:8. Rest through Christ. See "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Eternal Life"—Gen. 2:7. Resting Place.—Earthly—Gen. 49:15. Heavenly—Ps. 132:8, 14; Is. 11:10; 66:1; Mic. 2:10; Acts 7:49. Prophecy of.—Zech. 9:1. See "Sabbath"—Ex. 16:23.

<sup>a</sup> Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Ministry," Acts 15:39.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 2:17.  
<sup>e</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 8:3 f.; 9:9; comp. ch. 7:27; 10:11.  
<sup>h</sup> Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 7:27; 10:12; see I Cor. 15:3.  
<sup>j</sup> Comp. ch. 2:18; 4:15.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>m</sup> Comp. ch. 9:7. marg.; see Eph. 4:18.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Error," I Thess. 2:3.  
<sup>o</sup> Jas. 5:19; comp. I Pet. 2:25.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Sufferings and Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>q</sup> Comp. ch. 7:28.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 7:27; 9:7; Lev. 9:7; 16:8.  
<sup>s</sup> Num. 16:40; 18:7; II Chr. 26:18; I. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> Honor, Mal. 2:18.  
<sup>u</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 28:1; I Chr. 23:13.  
<sup>w</sup> Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Glorying," II Cor. 7:4.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Glory," Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>z</sup> John 8:54.  
<sup>a</sup> Comp. v. 10; ch. 2:17.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 1:1, 5.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Q. Ps. 2:7.  
<sup>f</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>g</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>h</sup> Ch. 7:17.  
<sup>i</sup> Q. Ps. 90:4.  
<sup>j</sup> V. 10; ch. 6:20; 7:11-17.  
<sup>k</sup> Melchizedek, Heb. 7:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. I Mt. 26:39, 42, 44; Mk. 14:36, 39; Lu. 22:41, 44. n Prayer, Mt. 5:44. o Prayers of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. p Cry, Lu. 18:7.

**5** For every <sup>a</sup>high priest, being taken from among <sup>b</sup>men, is appointed for men in <sup>c</sup>things pertaining to <sup>d</sup>God, that he may <sup>e</sup>offer both gifts and <sup>f</sup>sacrifices <sup>g</sup>for sins: 2 <sup>h</sup>who can bear gently with the <sup>i</sup>ignorant and <sup>j</sup>erring, for that he himself also is <sup>k</sup>compassed with infirmity; 3 and by reason thereof is bound, <sup>l</sup>as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4 And <sup>m</sup>no man taketh the <sup>n</sup>honor unto himself, but when he is <sup>o</sup>called of God, even <sup>p</sup>as was <sup>q</sup>Aār-ōn. 5 So Christ also <sup>r</sup>glorified not himself to be made a <sup>s</sup>high priest, but he that <sup>t</sup>spake unto him, <sup>u</sup>Thou art my <sup>v</sup>Son, This <sup>w</sup>day have I begotten thee: 6 as he saith also in another <sup>x</sup>place, <sup>y</sup>Thou art a priest for ever After <sup>z</sup>the order of <sup>a</sup>Mēl-chīz-ē-dēk. 7 Who in the days of his <sup>b</sup>flesh, <sup>c</sup>having offered up <sup>d</sup>many prayers and supplications with <sup>e</sup>strong <sup>f</sup>crying and <sup>g</sup>tears unto <sup>h</sup>him

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—V. 1.** being taken —i.e. as he is taken from among men is ordained for men, *Al. Del. Lu. Mou. Wo. W. VIN. ANG.*; and is taken, *SO.*; who is (as one, *KÜ.*) taken, *HOLL. KÜ.*; since he is taken, *VIN. (alt.).* V. 2. who . . . gently —[that he may offer sacrifices] as one who can have compassion, *Al. Al. DeW. Lu. bear gently with—deal gently with, or, feel gently towards, ANG. V. 4. honor —i.e. office, Al. V. 7. having offered—So KÜ. W. HOLL.*; when he had offered, *Da. Wo.*; while he offered (a sacrificial word, *Mou. (i.e. because of his reverent submission, Al.) Bl. Da. Al. Bu. Del. Lu. Mou. W.*; heard and delivered from his fear, *Be. (Eb. nearly)*; was heard on account of (for, *ANG.*) his godly fear, *VIN. V. 10. named—Named (solemnly addressed as high priest, Del.) Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Lu. Wo.*; declared, *SO. named . . . a—being addressed (greeted, HOLL.) by God as, W. HOLL. named of—since he was addressed, or, saluted by, VIN.: being addressed by, ANG. a—as, W. ANG. V. 11. Of whom—concerning which, VIN. whom—viz. Melchizedek, Al.*

that was <sup>a</sup>able to save him <sup>b</sup>from <sup>c</sup>death, and having been heard for his <sup>d</sup>godly <sup>e</sup>fear, 8 though he was <sup>f</sup>a Son, yet learned <sup>g</sup>obedience by the things which he suffered; 9 and having been made <sup>h</sup>perfect, he became unto all them <sup>i</sup>that obey him the <sup>j</sup>author of eternal salvation; 10 <sup>k</sup>named of God <sup>l</sup>a high priest after <sup>m</sup>the order of Mēl-chīz-ē-dēk. 11 Of <sup>n</sup>whom we have many things to say, and hard of <sup>o</sup>interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hearing. 12 For when by reason of the time ye ought to be <sup>p</sup>teachers, ye have need again <sup>q</sup>that some one teach you <sup>r</sup>the rudiments of the <sup>s</sup>first principles of the <sup>t</sup>oracles of God; and are become such as have need of <sup>u</sup>milk, and not of solid <sup>v</sup>food. 13 For every one that partaketh of milk is <sup>w</sup>without experience of the <sup>x</sup>word of <sup>y</sup>righteousness; for he is a <sup>z</sup>babe. 14 But solid food is for <sup>a</sup>fullgrown men, even those who by reason of use have their <sup>b</sup>senses <sup>c</sup>exercised to <sup>d</sup>discern good and <sup>e</sup>evil.

**Bl. DeW.; viz. Christ as high priest, Lu.; which (the priesthood of Christ), Del. Eb. AUG. r marg. V. 12. by . . . time—i.e. considering the time during which you have been Christians, Al. W. (nearly); by the length of the time, HOLL. some . . . principles—one teaches you again which be the first principles, Be. Del. DeW. Ty. Tr. r marg.; some one teach you again the first principles, Al. Be. Da. Eb. Lu. Wo. La. rudiments . . . principles—So ANG.; i.e. elements of the beginning, Var. rudiments—elements, W. V. 13. the word of righteousness—So W. (= doctrine as to Christian righteousness) Al. Bl. Eb. Lu. Mou.; higher, perfect, doctrine, DeW. perhaps; rightly framed speech, Del. VIN. V. 14. fullgrown—So Al. Bl. VIN. W. ANG. (alt.); perfect, Be. Da. Del. Eb. Lu. r marg. reason of use—virtue of their state, W. use—Strictly, their (formed) habit, Bl. Lu. Al.; their ripeness, Be. Eb. mature, ANG. discern—i.e. distinguish between, Al.**

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 5.—V. 4.** when he is called—being called, *N A B C\* D. Edt.*; i.e. but only taking it when he is called; he that is called, *C.*

<sup>r</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36. <sup>y</sup> Comp. I Tim. 4:7. <sup>z</sup> See "Conscience," Acts 24:16. <sup>a</sup> Comp. Rom. 14:1. <sup>b</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10. <sup>c</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

<sup>a</sup> Mk. 14:36.  
<sup>b</sup> Or, out of.  
<sup>c</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 12:28 marg.; comp. ch. 11:7.  
<sup>e</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 1:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>h</sup> See Phil. 2:8.  
<sup>i</sup> Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 2:10.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Salvation conditional," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>l</sup> Gr. cause.  
<sup>m</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>n</sup> Comp. v. 5; ch. 2:17.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Jesus the Mediator," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>p</sup> See v. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Teaching of Paul," on "Jesus," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>r</sup> Or, which.  
<sup>s</sup> Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.  
<sup>u</sup> Or, that one teach you which are the rudiments.  
<sup>v</sup> See Gal. 4:3.  
<sup>w</sup> Ch. 6:1.  
<sup>x</sup> Gr. beginning.  
<sup>y</sup> Oracles, I Pet. 4:11.  
<sup>z</sup> See "The Scripture," I Tim. 3:16.  
<sup>a</sup> Milk (qg.), Ex. 23:19.  
<sup>b</sup> I Cor. 3:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Comp. I Pet. 2:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Food, Gen. 9:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, interpreted in.  
<sup>f</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>g</sup> See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>i</sup> I Cor. 3:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Comp. I Cor. 12:2.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Babes," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 6:1 marg.; I Cor. 2:6; Eph. 4:13.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Milk," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, perfect.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Conscience," I Cor. 2:6; Eph. 4:13.  
<sup>p</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.

<sup>1</sup> See Phil. 3:13 f.  
<sup>b</sup> Doctrine, Eph. 4:14.  
<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ*.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 5:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Press, Phil. 3:12.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *full growth*.  
<sup>f</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 9:14; comp. John 8:21.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>j</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read, even the teaching of.  
<sup>k</sup> Comp. John 3:25; Acts 19:3 f.  
<sup>l</sup> Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
<sup>m</sup> Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *washings*.  
<sup>n</sup> Laying on of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>o</sup> See Acts 6:6.  
<sup>p</sup> Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>q</sup> See Acts 17:31 f.  
<sup>r</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>s</sup> The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

<sup>3</sup> See Acts 18:21.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>4</sup> Ch. 10:32; II Cor. 4:4, 6.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *having both tasted of . . . and being made . . . and having tasted &c.* w Eph. 2:8; comp. John 4:10. <sup>r</sup> See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15. <sup>y</sup> Ch. 2:4; comp. Gal. 3:2. <sup>z</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16. <sup>5</sup> a Comp. I Pet. 2:3. <sup>b</sup> Taste, Col. 2:21. <sup>6</sup> Or, *tasted the word of God that it is good*. <sup>c</sup> Word of God, John 6:63. <sup>d</sup> Comp. ch. 2:5. <sup>e</sup> a See "Apostasy," Lu. 9:62. <sup>f</sup> Ch. 10:26 f.; comp. Mt. 9:26; II Pet. 2:21; I John 5:16. <sup>g</sup> See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. <sup>h</sup> Comp. ch. 10:29. <sup>7</sup> Or, *the while*. <sup>i</sup> Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.

\*PERFECTION.—Heb. *Tamm*, "Complete," "Perfect," "Upright." Gr. *Teleiotes*, "Completion," "Perfection." In Ideal.—Ps. 119:80; Mt. 5:48; Eph. 4:12, 13; Phil. 3:12–15; Jas. 3:2.

How to attain unto.—Gen. 17:1; Mt. 19:21; Lu. 6:40; II Cor. 13:9, 11; Col. 1:28, 29; 4:12, 13; Heb. 6:1; Jas. 1:4; 2:22; I John 2:5; 4:17, 18.

Help from God.—Ps. 18:32; 138:8; II Cor. 12:9; Heb. 13:20, 21; Jas. 1:17.

God delighted with.—Pr. 11:20. Commanded.—Gen. 17:1; Deut. 18:13.

Perfection of Heart.—I Ki. 8:61; 11:4; 15:3, 14; II Ki. 20:3; I Chr. 12:38; 28:9; 29:9, 19; II Chr. 15:17; 16:9; 19:9; 25:2; Ps. 101:2, 6.

Reward of.—II Sam. 22:26; Ps. 18:23, 24; 101:6; 119:1; Pr. 2:21; 28:10; 37:37; Is. 26:2; Heb. 12:23.

Unity of.—John 17:23; I Cor. 13:10; Heb. 11:40.

**6** Wherefore<sup>a</sup> leaving<sup>b</sup> the doctrine of<sup>c</sup> the first principles of<sup>d</sup> Christ, let us<sup>e</sup> press on unto<sup>f</sup> perfection; not laying again a foundation of<sup>g</sup> repentance from<sup>h</sup> dead works, and of<sup>i</sup> faith toward<sup>j</sup> God, 2<sup>3</sup> of<sup>k</sup> the teaching of<sup>l</sup> baptisms, and of<sup>m</sup> laying on of hands, and of<sup>n</sup> resurrection of the<sup>o</sup> dead, and of<sup>p</sup> eternal<sup>q</sup> judgment. 3 And this will we do, <sup>r</sup>if God permit. 4 For as touching those who were once<sup>s</sup> enlightened<sup>t</sup> and tasted of<sup>u</sup> the heavenly gift, and were made<sup>v</sup> partakers of the<sup>w</sup> Holy Spirit, 5 and<sup>x</sup> tasted the good<sup>y</sup> word of God, and the powers of<sup>z</sup> the age to come, 6 and then<sup>1</sup> fell away, it is<sup>2</sup> impossible to renew them again unto<sup>3</sup> repentance; <sup>4</sup> seeing they<sup>5</sup> crucify to themselves the

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 1. leaving—let us cease to speak of, *n*. the doctrine . . . Christ—i.e. the first doctrine concerning Christ, *Bl. Da. Del. DeW.* Lu. Wi.; the doctrine as to the first beginning of Christ, *Bu.* (so *Al.* apparently); the word of the beginning of Christ, *W. HOLL.*; the first principles of Christ, *x*; and for the rest, or, leaving the word (the instruction) of the first principles of Christ, *ANG.*; *lu.* leaving the word of the beginning concerning Christ, *VIN.* press—be borne, *W. VIN.* perfection—Similar word to of full age, *ch.* 5:14, completeness, *VIN.*; maturity, *ANG.* V. 2. of . . . baptisms—Of the doctrine of baptisms, *EB.*; rather, of the teachings of washings, *r marg.* (including, besides Christian baptism, the baptism of John, the Jewish baptism of proselytes, and other ceremonial washings, *Al. Bl. Del. Lu. Mou. Wo.*); of baptisms, of teachings,

<sup>1</sup> Son of God afresh, and put him to an open<sup>2</sup> shame. 7 For the<sup>3</sup> land which hath drunk the<sup>4</sup> rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth<sup>5</sup> herbs meet for them<sup>6</sup> for whose sake it is also<sup>7</sup> tilled, receiveth<sup>8</sup> blessing from God: 8 but if it beareth<sup>9</sup> thorns and<sup>10</sup> thistles, it is rejected and<sup>11</sup> nigh unto a<sup>12</sup> curse; whose<sup>13</sup> end is to be<sup>14</sup> burned.

9 But, <sup>15</sup> beloved, we are<sup>16</sup> persuaded better things of you, and things that<sup>17</sup> accompany<sup>18</sup> salvation, though we thus speak: 10 for<sup>19</sup> God is not<sup>20</sup> unrighteous to<sup>21</sup> forget<sup>22</sup> your<sup>23</sup> work and the love which ye showed toward his<sup>24</sup> name, in that ye<sup>25</sup> ministered unto the<sup>26</sup> saints, and still do minister. 11 And we desire that each one of you may show the same diligence unto the<sup>27</sup> fulness of

*DeW.* perhaps; of baptism with, or, unto, teaching, *Be. Da. Wi. (DeW. perhaps);* a (or, of) teaching of baptisms, *W. V. 4.* as . . . tasted—in the case of those who were once for all enlightened having both tasted, *W.*; it is impossible that those who were once enlightened, and tasted, *HOLL.* were (twice)—have been, *Al. Bl. Hae.* i.e. once for all, *Al. VIN.* ANG. Spirit—Ghost, *r. V. 5.* the age—So *ANG.* (all); the world-age, *Var.* a world, *W.*; the world, *HOLL. KU. SO.* V. 8. whose end—i.e. the end of the land, *Al. Be. Del. Lu. W.*; the end of the curse, *Bl. Eb.* to be burned—for burning, *W. V. 9.* accompany—So practically, *Al. Bl. DeW. Lu. W.*; are near to, *Vulgo. Be. a marg. V. 11.* fulness—fulness, making complete, *Be. Bl. DeW. Mou. W. KU.*; full assurance, *Al. Del. Eb. Lu. HOLL. SO. r marg.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 6.—V. 2. of—So *N A C D, Tr. Tr. WH?* om; (not laying down again the foundation even the doctrine (teaching) of baptism, *B. La. WH?* a marg.)

<sup>k</sup> Ch. 10:32–34; comp. Rom. 15:25. <sup>l</sup> Saints, Rev. 14:12. <sup>1</sup> m Comp. ch. 10:22; see Lu. 1:1. <sup>9</sup> Or, *full assurance*.

Through Suffering.—Heb. 2:10; I Pet. 5:10. Through Obedience.—Heb. 5:8, 9.

Prayed for.—Col. 4:12; I Thess. 5:10.

Of Beauty.—Ps. 50:2; Lam. 2:15; Ez. 16:14; 27:4, 11; 28:12, 15.

No Perfection under Moses.—Law—Gal. 2:3; Heb. 7:19; 10:1. Priesthood—Heb. 7:11. Sacrifices—Heb. 9:9, 10.

Perfection of Law.—Ps. 19:7; 119:72, 142; Jas. 1:25.

Perfection provokes Jealousy.—Ps. 64:4; Pr. 29:10. Productive of Peace—Is. 26:3. Love the Bond—Col. 3:14.

No Instances of absolutely Perfect Men.—Noah—Gen. 6:9; Job—Job 1:1, 8; 2:3. David—I Ki. 11:4. Asa—I Ki. 15:14. Hezekiah—Is. 38:3. Paul—Phil. 3:12. Zacharias and Elizabeth—Lu. 1:5. See "Perfection of God"—Gen. 1:1. "Character of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. "Sanctification"—I Sam. 7:1.

The term Perfect applied to men without necessarily committing the writer to their sinlessness.

<sup>j</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>k</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>l</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19.

<sup>7</sup> [23:15.  
<sup>m</sup> Land, Gen. 11:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Rain, Deut. 37:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Herbs, Ps. 12:6.  
<sup>p</sup> Comp. II Tim. 2:18.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24.  
<sup>r</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.

<sup>8</sup> Thorns, Mt. 13:7.  
<sup>t</sup> Thistles, Mt. 13:16.  
<sup>u</sup> Comp. Deut. 29:22 ff.  
<sup>v</sup> Curses, Gen. 4:11.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.

<sup>9</sup> I Cor. 10:14; II Cor. 7:1; 12:19; I Pet. 2:11; I Pet. 3:1; I John 2:7; Jude 3.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.  
<sup>c</sup> Or, *belong to*.  
<sup>8</sup> Salvation, Acts 2:40.

<sup>10</sup> Pr. 19:17; Mt. 10:42; 25:40; comp. Acts 10:4.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Righteousness of God," Gen. 1:1.

<sup>f</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

<sup>g</sup> Comp. I Thess. 1:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.

<sup>i</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

<sup>j</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.

<sup>11</sup> a Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
<sup>12</sup> b See ch. 3:6.  
<sup>13</sup> c See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
<sup>14</sup> d See "Example," I Cor. 4:16.  
<sup>15</sup> e Imitators, Phil. 4:17.  
<sup>16</sup> f Ch. 13:7.  
<sup>17</sup> g Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>18</sup> h See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:15.  
<sup>19</sup> i Comp. ch. 1:14.  
<sup>20</sup> j Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>21</sup> k Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>22</sup> l Promises, John 14:2.  
<sup>23</sup> m Comp. Gal. 3:15, 18.  
<sup>24</sup> n God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>25</sup> o Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>26</sup> p Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
<sup>27</sup> q Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.  
<sup>28</sup> r Gen. 22:16; Lu. 1:73.  
<sup>29</sup> 1 Q. Gen. 22:16 f.  
<sup>30</sup> s Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>31</sup> t Israel, Deut. 4:1.  
<sup>32</sup> 15 u Comp. Gen. 12:4; 21:5.  
<sup>33</sup> v Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.  
<sup>34</sup> 16 w Comp. Gal. 3:15.  
<sup>35</sup> x Comp. Ex. 22:11.  
<sup>36</sup> 17 y Ch. 11:9.  
<sup>37</sup> z Ps. 110:4; v. 18; Pr. 19:21.  
<sup>38</sup> a Immutability of God, Gen. 1:1. 2 Gr. mediated. 18 b Titus 1:2; comp. Num. 23:19. c See "Character of God," Gen. 1:1. d Lying, Lev. 17:11. e Encourage, I Thess. 5:14. f Ch. 3:6; 7:19.

<sup>1</sup> a b hope even to the end: 12 that c ye be not sluggish, but d e f imitators of them who through g faith and h patience i j k inherit the l promises.  
<sup>2</sup> 13 For m when n God made o promise to p Abraham, since he could q swear by none greater, he r swore by himself, 14 saying, s Surely t blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply u thee. 15 And thus, v having patiently w endured, he obtained the promise. 16 x For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs y the oath is final for confirmation. 17 Wherein God, being minded to show more abundantly unto z the heirs of the promise a a the immutability of his counsel, b b interposed with an oath; 18 that by two immutable things, in which c c it is impossible for God to d lie, we may have a strong e encouragement, who have fled for f refuge to lay hold of g the

Var. Rend.—V. 11 (cont.). hope—Rather, your hope, Var. V. 12, patience—So KÜ; endurance (as patiently endure, v. 15), Var. SO.; long-suffering, HOLL. W. VIN. V. 15, having—after he had, Da.; because he had, Bl. DeW. Lu.; while he, Del. having patiently endured—So W.; bearing patiently, KÜ; having waited in long suffering, HOLL. V. 18, the greater—i.e. him that is greater, Al. Bl. in . . . confirmation—i.e. is an end that serves to decide the matter, Al. Be. Bl. DeW. Lu. Wo.; the oath is an end of all gainsaying in their case for confirmation, W.; in every contradiction (or, dispute) of theirs, the oath is final for confirmation or settlement of

hope set before us; 19 which we have as an o anchor of the a soul, a hope both sure and steadfast and e entering into that which is within the f veil; 20 i whither as a forerunner k Jē-sūs entered for us, having become a l m high priest for ever after the order of Mēl-chīz-ē-dēk.

7 For this i Mēl-chīz-ē-dēk, n king of o Sā-lēm, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 to whom also Abraham divided a p tenth part of all (being first, by q interpretation, King of r righteousness, and then also King of Sā-lēm, which is, King of s peace; 3 without t father, without u mother, v without w genealogy, having neither x beginning of y days nor end of z life, but a made like unto b c d the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this e man was, unto whom Abraham, the f patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief g spoils. the matter, ANG. greater—So W.; higher, HOLL. V. 17. Wherein—So W. VIN.; Wherefore, Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Lu. ANG.; Thus, HOLL. SO. KÜ. interposed with an oath—So Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Wo. Eb. Lu. ANG.; himself came between to give sanction by his oath, Eb.; confirm, similar word to mediator, Gal. 3:20. Var. with—by, W. V. 18, strong—So VIN.; sure, KÜ. encouragement—So Al. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Lu. Mou. W. KÜ. VIN. ANG. (all); consolation, Eb. Wo. Chap. 7.—V. 1, slaughter—So W.; smiting, Del.; i.e. defeat, Al.; overthrow, HOLL. SO.; battle, KÜ.

<sup>19</sup> o Anchor, Acts 27:13.  
<sup>20</sup> a Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>21</sup> i Ch. 9:2 f.; Lev. 16:2.  
<sup>22</sup> 20 j See ch. 4:14; comp. John 14:2.  
<sup>23</sup> k See "Ascension and Priesthood of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>24</sup> l See ch. 5:6; comp. ch. 2:17.  
<sup>25</sup> m Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>26</sup> 1 n King, Deut. 17:15.  
<sup>27</sup> o See "Jerusalem," Ju. 1:8.  
<sup>28</sup> 2 p Tithes, Gen. 28:22.  
<sup>29</sup> q Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10.  
<sup>30</sup> r Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>31</sup> s Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>32</sup> 3 t Father, Ex. 21:15.  
<sup>33</sup> u Mother, Deut. 5:16.  
<sup>34</sup> v Comp. v. 6.  
<sup>35</sup> w Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.  
<sup>36</sup> x Beginning, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>37</sup> y Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>38</sup> z Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>39</sup> a See "Types," Heb. 8:5.  
<sup>40</sup> b V. 28; see v. 1; Mt. 4:3.  
<sup>41</sup> c See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>42</sup> d Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>43</sup> 4 e Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>44</sup> f See Acts 2:29.  
<sup>45</sup> g Spoil, Is. 9:3.

\* REFUGE.—Ps. 142:4; Is. 14:32. God is our Refuge.—Ruth 2:12; II Sam. 22:3; Ps. 2:12; 7:1; 11:1; 14:6; 17:8; 34:8; 36:7; 46:1, 7, 11; 48:3; 57:1; 62:7; 73:28; 91:2; Pr. 14:26; Is. 25:4; Jer. 17:17; Joel 3:16. Rock of Refuge.—Ps. 18:2; 71:7; 94:22; 104:18. See "Cities of Refuge"—Gen. 4:17.

† VEIL: Of Tabernacle.—See "Tabernacle"—Ex. 25:9. Of Temple.—See "Temple"—I Sam. 1:9. On Moses' Countenance.—Ex. 34:33-35; II Cor. 3:13. On Heart of Israel.—II Cor. 3:14. Not on Christian's Heart.—II Cor. 3:16-18.

A Garment worn by Women.—Gen. 38:14; Is. 3:23. Symbolic of Modesty.—Gen. 24:65; 38:14; I Cor. 11:5-7. Illustrative of Spiritual Blindness.—Is. 25:7; II Cor. 3:15, 16.

† MELCHIZEDEK.—Heb. "King of Righteousness." King of Salem.—Gen. 14:18. Priest of God.—Gen. 14:18-20. Met Abraham with Bread and Wine.—Gen. 14:18. Blessed Abraham.—Gen. 14:19. Abraham gave Tithes to

him.—Gen. 14:20; Heb. 7:2. To distinguish the Messiah as eternal the Psalmist makes a Type.—Ps. 110:4. Quoted in Hebrews.—Heb. 5:6; 7:17. Melchizedek, like Jesus, combines Kingship and Priesthood in One Person.—Gen. 14:18; Heb. 7:1. This Priesthood has neither Formal Beginning nor Succession.—Heb. 7:3. In this Feature contrasted with Levitical Priesthood.—Heb. 7:8-17. Superior to Levitical priesthood.—Heb. 7:22-28. (Typological contrasts taken from Walter Scott.)

One Priesthood was of Levi.	Other of Judah.
The Former rested on Genealogy.	The Latter on Power.
The First was weak and unprofitable.	The Second most efficacious.
The One with Succession.	The Other without Succession.
First Order had many Priests.	The Last but One.
First was for One Nation.	The Last for All Nations.

<sup>5</sup>  
a Son, Gen. 21:19.  
b Levites, Num. 1:47.  
c Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
d Office, Is. 22:19.  
e Tithes, Gen. 28:22.  
f Law, Deut. 31:24.  
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
h See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
i Loins, Is. 11:5.

<sup>6</sup>  
j Genealogy, Mt. 1:1.  
k Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
l Rom. 4:13.  
m Promises, John 14:2.  
n See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2.

<sup>8</sup>  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p Death, Rom. 5:12.  
q See "Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
r Witness, John 8:17.

<sup>9</sup>  
s Abraham, Gen. 11:27.

<sup>10</sup>  
t Father, Ex. 21:15.  
u See v. 1.

<sup>11</sup>  
v V. 18 f.; oh. 8:7.  
w Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
x See "Priests," Ex. 28:1.  
y Comp. ch. 9:6; 10:1.  
z V. 17; see ch. 5:6.  
a Aaron, Ex. 4:14.

<sup>13</sup>  
b See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

5 And they indeed of the <sup>a</sup> sons of Lē-vi that receive the <sup>c</sup> priest's <sup>d</sup> office have commandment to take <sup>e</sup> tithes of the people according to the <sup>f</sup> law, that is, of their <sup>g</sup> brethren, though these <sup>h</sup> have come out of the <sup>i</sup> loins of Abraham: 6 but he whose <sup>j</sup> genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath <sup>k</sup> blessed him that hath the <sup>l</sup> promises. 7 But without any dispute the less is blessed of the better. 8 And here <sup>m</sup> men that <sup>n</sup> die receive tithes; but there one, <sup>o</sup> of whom it is <sup>p</sup> witnessed that he liveth. 9 And, so to say, through <sup>q</sup> Abraham even Lē-vi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; 10 for he was yet in the loins of his <sup>r</sup> father, when <sup>s</sup> Mēl-ehīz'ē-dēk met him.

11 <sup>t</sup> Now if there was <sup>u</sup> perfection through the Lē-vit'le-āl <sup>v</sup> priesthood (for under it <sup>w</sup> hath the people received the law), what further need *was there* that another priest should arise <sup>x</sup> after the order of Mēl-ehīz'ē-dēk, and not be reckoned after the order of <sup>y</sup> Aār'ōn? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13 For <sup>z</sup> he of whom these things are

Var. Rend.—V. 9. through—So W. KÜ. ANG.; by means of, SO. V. 11. another priest—(i.e. one different in kind), Al. Da. Del. Lü. Wo. VIN. ANG.; other kind of priest, KÜ. and not . . . Aaron?—Strictly, and what need was there that he should be said to be not after the order of Aaron? Al. Del. Lü., so Bl. Wo. DeW. nearly; and be styled not &c., W. SO.; that he should be said to be not after &c., ANG. reckoned—named, KÜ. V. 13. belongeth—So W. HOLL. SO. (KÜ. nearly), hath had part in, Lü.; same word as partook, ch. 2:14; hath partaken of, VIN. ANG. V. 14. hath sprung—So VIN. ANG.; or, risen, Al. Da. DeW. W.; is a sprout, HOLL.; sprouteth, KÜ. V. 15. if—So ANG.; for that (i.e. seeing that), Al. Bl.

Jewish for Old Covenant.  
Levites offered for their own Sins.  
Their Sacrifice cleansed not Conscience.  
Their Annual Sacrifices, though by Thousands, availed not.  
A Synopsis of Heb. Chap. 7.

The Christian for the New.  
Christ had no Sin.  
Christ's did.  
Christ's saves.  
See "Priest"—Ex. 28:1.

said <sup>1</sup> belongeth to another <sup>c</sup> tribe, <sup>d</sup> from which no man hath given <sup>e</sup> attendance at the <sup>f</sup> altar. 14 For it is evident that our <sup>g</sup> Lord hath <sup>h</sup> sprung out of <sup>i</sup> Jū'dāh; as to which tribe <sup>j</sup> Mō'šēs spake nothing concerning priests. 15 And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the <sup>k</sup> likeness of Mēl-ehīz'ē-dēk there ariseth another priest, 16 who hath been made, not after the law of a <sup>l</sup> carnal <sup>m</sup> commandment, but after the power of <sup>n</sup> an <sup>o</sup> endless life: 17 for it is witnessed *of him*,

<sup>13</sup> Thou art a priest for ever  
After the order of Mēl-ehīz'ē-dēk.

18 For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment <sup>p</sup> because of its weakness and unprofitableness 19 (for <sup>q</sup> the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better <sup>r</sup> hope, through which we <sup>s</sup> draw nigh unto <sup>t</sup> God. 20 And inasmuch as *it is* not without the taking of an <sup>u</sup> oath 21 (for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath <sup>v</sup> by him that saith <sup>w</sup> of him,

<sup>13</sup> The Lord sware and <sup>x</sup> will not <sup>y</sup> repent himself,

Del. DeW. Lü. W.; that (i.e. it is more evident that), Bu. another—Rather, a different, Al. Da. ANG. V. 16. been made—So ANG.; become priest, Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Lü. V. 19. and . . . hope—So Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Lü. Wo. W. SO. (nearly) VIN. ANG. (i.e. there takes place on the one hand a disannulling . . . and on the other hand a bringing in of a better hope, Del. Mou., the words for the law made nothing perfect being parenthetical); and instead introduced a better hope, HOLL. V. 20. oath—Add, he was made priest, Be. Lü. VIN. ANG.; add, it was done (i.e. the better hope was brought in), Bl. Del. DeW.; add, he was made surety, Al. Eb. V. 21. they indeed—Strictly, these men, Al. Da. DeW.; while they (the heretical priests), W.; they, VIN.; these, ANG. of—unto, Al. DeW. Bl. ANG. a marg.; to W.

Var. Read.—Chap. 7.—V. 11. hath . . . received—So N A B C D\*, Edd.; had received, D\*. V. 17. it . . . him—So (it is testified, so Bl. translates; he hath this testimony borne of him, Al. DeW. Lü.) N A B D\*, Edd.; he testifieth, C D\*.

confirmed with an Oath, Gen. 17:2. d Num. 23:19; I Sam. 15:29; Rom. 11:29. e Repentance, Lu. 13:3.

1 Gr. hath partaken of. See ch. 2:14.  
c Tribe, Num. 36:9.  
d See "Levites," Num. 1:47.  
e See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
f See "Tabernacle," Ex. 25:9.  
g See "Temple," I Sam. 1:9.  
h Altar, Gen. 22:9.  
i Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
j Mt. 2:6 (Mic. 5:2); Rev. 5:5; comp. Num. 24:17; Is. 11:1.  
k See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.  
l Moses, Ex. 3:4.

<sup>15</sup>  
m See "Types," Heb. 8:5.

<sup>16</sup>  
n Carnal, Rom. 7:14.  
o Comp. ch. 9:10.  
p Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
q Comp. ch. 9:14.  
r See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
2 Gr. indissoluble.

<sup>17</sup>  
s V. 21; see ch. 5:6.  
3 Q. Ps. 110:4.  
<sup>18</sup>  
t V. 11; comp. Rom. 8:3; Gal. 3:21.

<sup>19</sup>  
u Ch. 9:9; 10:1; comp. Acts 13:39; Rom. 3:20; 7:7 f.; Gal. 2:16; 3:21.  
v Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
w See ch. 3:6.  
x Reconciliation, Lu. 12:58.  
y Salvation through Christ, Acts 2:40.  
z V. 25; ch. 4:16; 10:1, 22; Lam. 3:57; Jas. 4:18.  
a God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>20</sup>  
b Oaths, Num. 14:30.

<sup>21</sup>  
4 Or, through.  
5 Or, unto.  
c Covenants  
d Num. 23:19; I Sam.

**21**  
a See "Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
b Priest. Ex.  
28:1.

**22**  
c Surety, Pr.  
6:1.  
d See "Assur-  
ance," Eph.  
3:12.  
e Ps. 119:122;  
Is. 38:14.  
f See ch. 8:6.  
g Covenants,  
Gen. 17:12.

**23**  
h Death,  
Rom. 5:12.

**24**  
i See "Divinity  
of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
1 Or, *hath a  
priesthood that  
doth not pass  
to another.*  
j See "Priests,"  
Ex. 28:1.  
2 Or, *inviolable.*

**25**  
k Salvation  
through  
Christ,  
Acts 2:40.  
l See I Cor.  
1:21.  
m Gr. *completely.*  
n See v. 19.  
o See "Recon-  
ciliation," Lu.  
12:58.  
p See Rom.  
8:34; comp.  
ch. 9:24.

**26**  
p See ch. 2:17.  
q See "Charac-  
ter of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
r Holiness, Eph.  
4:24.  
s See II Cor.  
5:21; comp.  
ch. 4:15.  
t See "Guile,"  
I Thess. 2:3.  
u I Pet. 2:22.  
v See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
w See "The  
Wicked,"  
Ex. 23:7.

z Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. y See ch. 4:14. z Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15. 27 a "Day," Lev. 25:8. b Offering, Gen.  
22:2. c Comp. ch. 5:1. d Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54. e See ch.  
5:3. f Ch. 9:12; 10:10; Comp. ch. 9:28. g See "Redemption,"  
Mt. 20:22. h See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26. i Ch. 9:14.  
28; 10:10; 12: Eph. 5:2. 28 j The Law, Deut. 31:24. k Comp.  
ch. 5:2. l Words, Pr. 15:23. m Oaths and Vows, Num. 14:30.

\* TYPES.—Form, Figure, Image, Character. Gr. Mark of a  
blow; impression made.

Type of Sin.—Uncleaness—Lev. 5:2-5; II Cor. 6:17; Eph.  
5:5; Heb. 9:13. Leprosy—Lev. 13:18-23. Separated from  
Intercourse—Num. 5:2; 12:14; 15. Associate together—II  
Ki. 7:3; Lu. 17:12. Cut off from God's House—II Chr. 26:21.  
Excluded from Priest's Office—Lev. 22:2-4. Must cry "un-  
clean"—Lev. 13:45. Leaven—Lev. 23:17; Mt. 16:6. Blem-  
ish—Lev. 14:10; I Pet. 1:19. See "Leprosy"—Lev. 14:2.

Types of Christ.—Scapgoat—Lev. 16:7-10. Brazen Ser-  
pent—Num. 21:9; John 3:14; 15. Tabernacle—Heb. 9:7-15;  
10:1-10. Priesthood—Ps. 110:4; Heb. 5:6-11. Branch—  
Zech. 6:12, 13. Sacrifices—Heb. 9:13, 14; I Cor. 5:7. See  
"Jesus"—Lu. 2:21.

"Thou art a <sup>b</sup> priest for ever);  
22 by so much also hath Jē-sūs  
become the <sup>c</sup> surety of <sup>a</sup> a bet-  
ter <sup>d</sup> covenant. 23 And they in-  
deed have been made priests  
many in number, because that  
by <sup>e</sup> death they are hindered  
from continuing: 24 but he, be-  
cause <sup>f</sup> he abideth for ever, <sup>g</sup> hath  
his <sup>h</sup> priesthood <sup>i</sup> unchangeable.  
25 Wherefore also he is able to  
<sup>k</sup> save <sup>l</sup> to the uttermost them  
that <sup>m</sup> draw near unto God  
through him, seeing he ever liv-  
eth to <sup>n</sup> make intercession for  
them.

26 For such a <sup>p</sup> high priest  
became us, <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> holy, <sup>s</sup> guileless,  
undefiled, separated from <sup>t</sup> sin-  
ners, and <sup>u</sup> made higher than  
the <sup>v</sup> heavens; 27 who needeth  
not <sup>w</sup> daily, like those high  
priests, to <sup>x</sup> offer up <sup>y</sup> sacrifices,  
<sup>z</sup> first for his own sins, and then  
for the <sup>a</sup> sins of the people: for  
this he did <sup>b</sup> once for all, when  
he <sup>c</sup> offered up himself. 28  
For the <sup>d</sup> law appointeth men  
high priests, <sup>e</sup> having infirmity;  
but the <sup>f</sup> word of the <sup>g</sup> oath,

Var. Rend.—V. 22. by . . . surety—i.e.  
By so much better was the testament of which  
Jesus was (lit. has been) made surety, Al.  
by . . . become—So ANG.; In the same  
measure is Jesus also, SO. KÜ. the—  
Omī. SO. W. covenant—So Da. Del.  
DeW. Eb. Lu. Mou. Wo. VIN. ANG.  
(Be. Bl. think this meaning also is implied);  
same word as covenant, chs. 8, 9; testa-  
ment, Al. Be. Bl. & marg. V. 23. have  
been made—are, W.; have become. ANG.  
many in number—So VIN.; in numbers,  
Al. Lu.; in the majority, KÜ. SO.; in

which was after the law, ap-  
pointeth a <sup>n</sup> Son, <sup>p</sup> perfected  
for evermore.

**8** <sup>q</sup> Now <sup>r</sup> in the things  
which we are saying the  
chief point is this: We have such  
a <sup>s</sup> high priest, who sat down on  
<sup>t</sup> the right hand of the <sup>u</sup> throne  
of the <sup>v</sup> Majesty in the heavens,  
2 a <sup>w</sup> minister of <sup>x</sup> the sanctuary,  
and of the <sup>y</sup> true <sup>z</sup> tabernacle,  
which the Lord <sup>a</sup> pitched, not  
<sup>b</sup> man. 3 For every <sup>c</sup> high priest  
is appointed to offer both gifts  
and sacrifices: wherefore it is  
necessary that this <sup>d</sup> high priest  
also have somewhat to offer. 4  
Now if he were on <sup>e</sup> earth, he  
would not be a priest at all, see-  
ing there are those who offer the  
gifts according to the law; 5  
who serve that <sup>f</sup> which is a  
<sup>g</sup> copy and <sup>h</sup> shadow of the  
<sup>i</sup> heavenly things, even as <sup>j</sup> Mo-  
ses is <sup>k</sup> warned of God when he  
is about to <sup>l</sup> make the taberna-  
cle: for, <sup>m</sup> See, saith he, that thou  
make all things according to the  
pattern that was showed thee in  
the <sup>n</sup> mount. 6 But now hath

great number, AUG. V. 24. unchange-  
able—So VIN. ANG.; inviolable, W.; in-  
dissoluble, HOLL.; eternal, KÜ.; unpass-  
ing (to another), SO.; that doth not pass  
away, AUG. (alt.). V. 27. those—Lū. the.  
Var. Chap. 8.—V. 1. in . . . this—So  
(in my explanation, Lū.), DeW. Al. Be.  
Bl. Da. Del. Lu. Mou. W.; of the things  
which we have spoken this is the sum, a. v.  
Wo.; to crown, or sum up, our present  
discourse, Field; upon the things which  
we are saying (lū. are being said), ANG.  
V. 2. the sanctuary—So KÜ. SO. HOLL.  
W.; holy things, Var. & marg. V. 3.  
wherefore—Whence, W. it . . . have—  
it is of necessity that this man have (i.e.  
that he should still have), Al. Da. Del.;  
it was of necessity that he should (i.e. should  
have once in the past), Be. Bl. DeW. Lu.  
is—was, W.

Var. Rend.—V. 21. ever—So N\* B C,  
Ti. Tr. Al. WH.; add, after the order of  
Melchizedek, N\* A D La.

Possible Types of Christ.—(Some features of Aaronic priest-  
hood, though must not antagonise Melchizedekian.) Adam  
I Cor. 15:45. Abel—Heb. 12:24. David—Rev. 5:5. Moses  
—Deut. 18:15.

Type of Baptism.—I Pet. 3:20, 21; I Cor. 10:1-2.  
Church.—Bride—Rev. 21:2. Candlestick—Rev. 1:20.  
Tabernacle—Heb. 9. Temple—Rev. 3:12.  
Eternal Life.—Gen. 3:22; Rev. 22:14.  
Deliverance from Sin.—See "Deliverance from Bondage"  
—Ex. 15:13.  
New and Living Way.—The Veil—Heb. 10:20; II Cor.  
3:13, 14.

n See ch. 1:2.  
o Son, Gen.  
21:19.  
p Perfection,  
Heb. 6:1.  
q See ch. 2:10.

**1**  
4 Or, *Now to  
sum up what  
we are saying:  
We have etc.*  
5 Gr. upon.  
r See ch. 2:17.  
s See ch. 1:3.  
t Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
u Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
v See "God,"  
Gen. 1:1.

**2**  
w Minister,  
Acts 15:39.  
x Comp. ch.  
10:11.  
y Or, *holy things.*  
z Comp. ch.  
9:11, 24.  
a Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
b Comp. Ex.  
33:7.  
c Man, Gen.  
2:7.

**3**  
c See ch. 5:1;  
comp. v. 4.

**4**  
d Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

**5**  
e Ch. 9:23.  
f Shadow,  
Col. 2:17.  
g See "Heav-  
en," Deut.  
26:15.  
h Moses, Ex.  
3:4.  
i Warning,  
Ex. 12:25.  
j Ch. 11:7; see  
Mt. 2:12.  
k Or, *complete.*  
l Q. Ex. 25:40.  
m See "Moun-  
tains," Ex.  
3:12.  
n Mt. Sinai,  
Ex. 19:2.

6  
a Ministry, Acts 15:39.  
b Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21.  
c See I Tim. 2:5.  
d Ch. 7:22; comp. v. 8; 9:15; 12:24; see Lu. 22:20.  
e Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
f Promises, Mk. 14:2.

7  
g See ch. 7:11.

8  
1 Some ancient authorities read *finding fault with it, he saith unto them &c.*  
2 Q. Jer. 31:31 ff.  
h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
i See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
j See "Inspira-tion of Prop-hets," II Ki. 17:13.  
3 Gr. *accom-plish.*  
k Kingdom of Israel, I Ki. 11:11.  
l Kingdom of Judah, I Ki. 12:23.

9  
m See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.  
n Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
o Deliverance from Bond-age, Ex. 15:13.  
p Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
q Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
r Covenant broken, Gen. 17:2.  
s Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

10  
t Ch. 10:16; comp. Rom. 11:27.  
u Gr. *I will cove-nant.*  
v Law, Deut. 31:24.  
w See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
x Mind, Job 38:36.  
y Comp. II Cor. 3:3.  
z See "Disci-ples," Mt. 20:17.  
a Heart, Acts 15:9.  
b Church, Acts 20:28.

he obtained a <sup>a</sup>ministry the more excellent, by so much as he is also the <sup>b</sup>mediator of <sup>c</sup>a bet-ter covenant, which hath been enacted upon better <sup>d</sup>'promises. 7 For <sup>e</sup>if that first covenant had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a second. 8 For <sup>f</sup>finding fault with them, he saith,

<sup>g</sup>Behold, the <sup>h</sup>days come, <sup>i</sup>'saith the Lord,

That I will <sup>j</sup>make a new covenant with the house of <sup>k</sup>Is-ra-ël and with the house of <sup>l</sup>Jū-dāh;

9 Not according to the cove-nant that I made with their <sup>m</sup>fathers

In the day that I <sup>n</sup>took them by the <sup>o</sup>hand to lead them forth out of the land of <sup>p</sup>E-gypt;

For they <sup>q</sup>continued not in my covenant, And I regarded them not, saith the <sup>r</sup>'Lord.

10 For <sup>s</sup>'this is the covenant that <sup>t</sup>'I will make with the house of Is-ra-ël After those days, saith the Lord; I will put my <sup>u</sup>laws into their <sup>v</sup>mind, And <sup>w</sup>on <sup>x</sup>their <sup>y</sup>heart also will I <sup>z</sup>write them: And I will be to <sup>a</sup>them a God, And they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not <sup>b</sup>teach

Var. Read.—V. 6. by so much as—as also. W. V. 8. make—*Lat.* accomplish, perfect. Var. Gr. complete, ANG. Chap. 9.—V. 1. its—the (had its sanctuary, a sanctuary of this world, *Del. Mou.*), Var. its . . . world—So W.; its sanctuary, a worldly one, KÜ.; the earthly sanctuary, SO.; a sanctuary belonging to the created world, HOLL.; its sanctuary (or, holy place) of this world, ANG. VIN. V. 2. taber-nacle—tent, HOLL. SO.; hut, KÜ. pre-pared—so furnished, HOLL. Vs. 2, 6, 8. first—foremost, outer, *Al. Be. Bl. DeW. Lü. Wo. V. 2. were—So W.; was, Al. Del. DeW.; is, Lü. a marg. V. 2. candlestick*

a Writing, I Cor. 4:14. b See "The Church," Acts 20:28. c Instruction, Is. 54:13.

every <sup>d</sup>man his <sup>e</sup>'fellow-citizen,

And every man his <sup>f</sup>'brother, saying, <sup>g</sup>'Know the Lord: For <sup>h</sup>all shall know me, From the <sup>i</sup>'least to the great-est of them.

12 For I will be <sup>j</sup>'merciful to their iniquities,

<sup>k</sup>'And their <sup>l</sup>'sins will I <sup>m</sup>'re-mem-ber no more.

13 In that he saith, A new cove-nant, he hath made the first old. <sup>n</sup>But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

9 Now even the first cove-nant had <sup>o</sup>ordinances of di-vine service, and <sup>p</sup>its sanctuary, a sanctuary <sup>q</sup>'of this <sup>r</sup>'world. 2 For there was a tabernacle pre-pared, the first, wherein <sup>s</sup>were <sup>t</sup>'the <sup>u</sup>"candlestick, and <sup>v</sup>"the table, and <sup>w</sup>"the showbread; which is called the <sup>x</sup>'Holy place.

3 And after <sup>y</sup>the second <sup>z</sup>'veil, the tabernacle which is called the <sup>a</sup>'Holy of holies; 4 having a <sup>b</sup>'golden <sup>c</sup>'altar of <sup>d</sup>'incense, and <sup>e</sup>'the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein <sup>f</sup>was <sup>g</sup>'a golden <sup>h</sup>'pot holding the <sup>i</sup>'mān-nā, and <sup>j</sup>"Aar-ōn's <sup>k</sup>'rod that budded, and <sup>l</sup>"the tables of the covenant; 5 and above it <sup>m</sup>'cher-ū-bīm of <sup>n</sup>'glory <sup>o</sup>"overshadowing <sup>p</sup>"the mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak severally. 6 Now these things having been thus

—So W.; lamp-stand, Var.; light, SO. Holy place—*So Al. Bl. W. Lü. V. 3. holies, Var.; the holy (neut.) HOLL. SO. V. 4. altar of incense—So Bl. Da. Del. Eb. Lu. SO. KÜ. HOLL. W. a marg. (DeW. Mou. probably); censor, Be. Wo. (Al. probably) r. V. 5. of glory—i.e. of the glory of the Lord, of. Ex. 40:34, Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Lü. Wo. V. 6. having—have, W. KÜ.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 8.—V. 12. sins—*So N\* B. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.; add, and their iniquities, N\* A. D. La.*

n Rod, Num. 20:8. o See "Ten Commandments," Ex. 20:1. p Ex. 31:18; 32:15; Deut. 9:9, 11, 15. q Cherubim, Ex. 25:18. r Glory, Ps. 7:5. s See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19. t Ex. 25:17, 20. u See "Shadow," Col. 2:17. v Mercy-seat, I Chr. 28:11. w Gr. the propitiatory.

d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4.  
f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
h Comp. John 6:45; I John 2:27.  
i Least to the Greatest, Jer. 42:1.  
j Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
l Ch. 10:17.  
m Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
n Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

13  
o Comp. ch. 1:11; II Cor. 5:17.  
p Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
q See "Taber-nacle," Ex. 25:9.  
r Comp. vs. 11, 24; ch. 8:2.  
s World, Rev. 10:6.

2  
5 Or, are.  
t Ex. 25:31-39.  
u Candlestick, I Ki. 7:49.  
v Table, II Ki. 4:10.  
w Ex. 25:23-29.  
x See "Bread," Gen. 3:19.  
y Ex. 25:30.  
z Lev. 24:5 ff. (comp. Mt. 12:4.)  
6 Gr. the setting forth of the loaves.  
a See "Holi-ness," Eph. 4:24.

3  
a Ex. 26:31-33.  
b Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
c Holy of Ho-lies, Lev. 16:2.

4  
d Gold, I Ki. 10:21. [22.9.  
e Altar, Gen. f Ex. 30:1-5; 37:25 f.  
7 Or, censor. II Chr. 26:19; Ez. 8:11.  
g Incense, Ex. 30:34.

h Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
i Ex. 25:10 ff.; 37:1 ff.  
j Or, is.  
k Ex. 16:32 f.  
l Vessels, Gen. "Food," See 9:3. [11:6.  
m Manna, Num. 11:9.

n Aaron, Ex. 4:14.  
o Ex. 20:1.  
p Ex. 31:18; 32:15; Deut. 9:9, 11, 15.  
q Cherubim, Ex. 25:18.  
r Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
s See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19.  
t Ex. 25:17, 20.  
u See "Shadow," Col. 2:17.  
v Mercy-seat, I Chr. 28:11.  
w Gr. the propitiatory.

**6**  
a Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
b Num. 28:3.  
c Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
d See "Ministry," Acts 15:39.

**7**  
e Comp. v. 3.  
f Lev. 16:12 ff.  
g Ex. 30:10;  
Ex. 16:34;  
comp. ch. 10:3.  
h Year, Lev. 25:8.  
i Lev. 16:11, 14.  
j Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
k Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
l See ch. 5:3.  
m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
n Error, I Thess. 2:3.  
o Num. 15:26;  
comp. ch. 5:2.  
1 Gr. ignorances, Eccles. 23:2 ff.  
p See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

**8**  
q See ch. 3:7.  
r Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
s Ch. 10:20;  
comp. John 14:6.  
t See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
u The Way, Acts 9:2.  
v See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
w Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.

**9**  
x Ch. 11:19;  
comp. ch. 10:1.  
y Figure, Acts 7:34.  
z See "Types," Heb. 8:5.  
a See ch. 5:1.  
b Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.  
c Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
d See ch. 7:19.  
e See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
f Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
g Perfection, Heb. 6:1.

**10**  
h Lev. 11:2 ff.;  
see Col. 2:16.  
i See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
j Drink, Hos. 4:18.  
k Comp. Num. 6:3.  
l Washings, I Ki. 7:26.  
m Lev. 11:25;  
Num. 19:13;  
comp. Mk. 7:4.  
n Carnal, Rom. 7:14.  
o Comp. ch. 7:18.  
p Ordinances, Lev. 5:10.  
q Comp. ch. 7:12.  
r See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
s Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
t See ch. 2:17.  
u Priesthood of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
2 Some ancient authorities read the good things that are come.  
v Ch. 10:1.  
w Mk. 14:58.  
x Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
y Comp. ch. 12:27; 13:14;  
II Cor. 4:18.

prepared, the <sup>a</sup> priests <sup>b</sup> go in continually into the first <sup>c</sup> tabernacle, accomplishing the <sup>d</sup> services; 7 but into <sup>e</sup> the second <sup>f</sup> the high priest alone, <sup>g</sup> once in the <sup>h</sup> year, <sup>i</sup> not without <sup>j</sup> blood, which he <sup>k</sup> offereth for himself, and for the <sup>m</sup> errors of the <sup>n</sup> people: 8 <sup>o</sup> the Holy Spirit this signifying, <sup>p</sup> that the <sup>q</sup> way into the <sup>r</sup> holy place hath not yet been made <sup>s</sup> manifest, while the first tabernacle is yet standing; 9 which <sup>t</sup> is <sup>u</sup> a figure for the time present; according to which are <sup>v</sup> offered both gifts and <sup>w</sup> sacrifices that cannot, as touching the <sup>x</sup> conscience, <sup>y</sup> make the <sup>z</sup> worshipper <sup>1</sup> perfect, 10 being only (with <sup>h</sup> meats and <sup>i</sup> drinks and divers <sup>l</sup> washings) <sup>n</sup> carnal <sup>p</sup> ordinances, imposed until <sup>q</sup> a time of reformation.

11 But <sup>r</sup> Christ having come a <sup>s</sup> high priest of <sup>t</sup> the <sup>u</sup> good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, <sup>w</sup> not made with <sup>x</sup> hands, that is to say, <sup>y</sup> not of this crea-

Var. Rend.—V. 6 (cont.). prepared—So W. KÜ.; i.e. arranged, same word as made, v. 2; furnished, HOLL.; fashioned, SO. go in—enter into, W. V. 7. errors—ignorances, W. HOLL.; sins of ignorance, KÜ. SO. V. 8. Spirit—Ghost, r. holy place—Lit. holies, same word as sanctuary, v. 2; holy place, vs. 12, 25, holy places, v. 24; holiest of all, so practically (i.e. the true holy places in heaven) Del. Lü. is—So A. Da. Del.; was, Be. V. 9. which . . . present—Which was a figure for the time then present, Be. Wo. Mou. nearly; Which (i.e. the outer tabernacle) is a figure for (i.e. relating to) the time now present, Bl. Da. Del. Eb. Lü. (Al. probably). VIN. ANG. time present—season now present, W.; present period, KÜ.; coming time, SO. figure—Same word as parable, Var.; parable, W. HOLL. r.; symbol, KÜ. SO. as touching—i.e. perfect in conscience, Var. as touching the—in, W. KÜ.; according to his, SO.; as pertaining to, VIN.; as to, ANG. V. 11. through—So (i.e. entered through this greater tabernacle into the holy place) Al. Be. Bl. Da. DeW. creation—So VIN. ANG.; (earthly) creation (i.e. built like our ordinary buildings), Field. V. 12.

tion, 12 nor yet through <sup>a</sup> the blood of <sup>b</sup> goats and <sup>c</sup> calves, but <sup>d</sup> through his own <sup>e</sup> blood, <sup>f</sup> entered in <sup>g</sup> once for all into the holy place, having <sup>h</sup> obtained <sup>i</sup> eternal <sup>j</sup> redemption. 13 For if <sup>k</sup> the blood of goats and <sup>l</sup> bulls, and <sup>m</sup> the ashes of a heifer <sup>n</sup> sprinkling them that have been <sup>o</sup> defiled, <sup>p</sup> sanctify unto the cleanness of the <sup>q</sup> flesh: 14 how much more shall <sup>r</sup> the blood of <sup>s</sup> Christ, who through <sup>t</sup> the eternal <sup>u</sup> Spirit <sup>v</sup> offered himself without <sup>w</sup> blemish unto God, <sup>x</sup> cleanse <sup>y</sup> your conscience from <sup>z</sup> dead works to <sup>1</sup> serve <sup>2</sup> the living <sup>3</sup> God? 15 And for this cause <sup>4</sup> he is the <sup>5</sup> mediator of a <sup>6</sup> new <sup>7</sup> covenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first <sup>8</sup> covenant, they that have been <sup>9</sup> called may <sup>10</sup> receive the <sup>11</sup> promise of <sup>12</sup> the eternal <sup>13</sup> inheritance. 16 For where a <sup>14</sup> testament is, <sup>15</sup> there must of necessity <sup>16</sup> be the death of him that made it. 17 For a <sup>17</sup> testament is of force <sup>18</sup> where

having—So Lü. Da. (Bl. apparently) VIN.; and, Al. Del. DeW. Eb. having obtained—finding an, HOLL. SO.; discovered, KÜ. V. 14. cleanse—So W. HOLL. KÜ.; purity, as v. 13. Var. ANG. your—our, SO. KÜ. V. 15. covenant—So Al. Da. DeW. Lü. Mou. Wo. ANG. (all) VIN. KÜ. HOLL. SO. W.; testament, Be. Bl. Del. (testament here and in the following verses is the same word as covenant, ch. 8:9 above). V. 16. be—So (= be brought to pass), Be. Wo. W.; be brought in, proved, Bl. Da. DeW. Eb. Lü., be understood, implied, Al. Del. Mou.; be publicly known, Field; be settled, SO.; be brought about, HOLL. KÜ.; be borne, VIN.

Var. Read.—Chap. 9.—V. 9. according to which—according to which figure (so Al. Bl. Del. translate; in which tabernacle, Lü.), N\* A B D\*, Edd. V. 10. carnal—and carnal (i.e. and stood in carnal ordinances), Vulg.; being, N\* A D\*, Pesh. Memph. Theb. WH<sup>1</sup> and other Edd. (i.e. being only—with meats and drinks and divers washings—carnal ordinances, Bl. Lü. Del. nearly). V. 11. to come—So N\* A D\*, Vulg. Memph. Ti. WH<sup>3</sup> Tr<sup>1</sup>; that are come, B D\*, Pesh. La. WH<sup>1</sup> Tr<sup>3</sup> R marg.

c See ch. 3:12; Mt. 16:16. d God, Gen. 1:1. e See Rom. 3:24. f Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21. g See ch. 8:6; 12:24; I Tim. 2:5. h See ch. 8:3. i Covenants, Gen. 17:2. 5 The Greek word here used signifies both covenant and testament. j Calling, I Cor. 1:26. k Ch. 6:15; 10:36; comp. ch. 11:39. l Promises, John 14:2. m See Acts 20:32. n Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7. o Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. 16 6 Gr. be brought. 17 7 Gr. over the dead.

**12**  
z V. 19; Lev. 4:3; 16:6, 18.  
a Goat, Deut. 14:4.  
b Calf, Lu. 15:23.  
c V. 14; ch. 13:12.  
d See "Salvation through the Blood of Jesus," Acts 2:40.  
e V. 24.  
f See ch. 7:27.  
g See "Reconciliation," Lu. 2:28.  
h Comp. v. 15; ch. 5:9.  
i Redemption, Mt. 20:22.

**13**  
j V. 19; comp. ch. 10:4.  
k See "Cattle," Pr. 15:14.  
l Num. 19:9, 17 f.  
m Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.  
n Sprinkling, Ex. 36:25.  
o See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
p Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
q Flesh, Rom. 2:28.

**14**  
r V. 12; ch. 13:12.  
s See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
t Comp. I Cor. 15:45; I Pet. 3:18.  
3 Or, his eternal spirit.  
u See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.  
v See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
w Ch. 7:27.  
10 10, 12; Eph. 5:2.  
x Blemish, Lev. 5:18.  
y Ch. 10:2, 22; Acts 15:9.  
Titus 2:14; comp. ch. 1:3.  
4 Many ancient authorities read our.  
z Ch. 6:1.  
a See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
b See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.



17  
a Death,  
Rom. 5:12.  
1 Or, *for doth it ever liveth?*  
b Covenants,  
(Gen. 17:2.  
c Life, Gen. 2:7.  
18  
d Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
19  
e Commandments, Ex.  
20:1.  
f See ch. 1:1.  
g Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
h Israel, Deut.  
4:1.  
i Law, Deut. 31:24.  
j Ex. 24:6 ff.  
k See v. 12.  
l Calf, Lu.  
15:23.  
m See "Cattle,"  
Pr. 15:17.  
n Goats,  
Deut. 14:4.  
o Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
p Comp. Lev.  
14:4, 7; Num.  
19:6, 18.  
q See "Colors,"  
Rev. 18:12.  
r See "Sheep,"  
Deut. 14:4.  
s See "Plants and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
t Sprinkling,  
Ez. 36:25.  
u Book,  
Eccl. 12:12.  
v See "Law,"  
Deut. 31:24.  
w Comp.  
Ex. 24:7.  
20  
x Comp.  
Mt. 26:28.  
2 Q. Ex. 24:8.  
y God, Gen. 1:1.  
21  
z Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
a Comp. Ex.  
24:6, 40:9;  
Lev. 8:15, 19;  
16:14-16.  
b Vessels. See  
"Food," Gen.  
9:3.  
c Ministry,  
Acts 15:39.  
22  
d Comp.  
Lev. 5:11 f.  
e See "Purification,"  
Lev.  
15:2.  
f Lev. 17:11.  
g Remission of  
Sin, Gen. 3:6;  
Lu. 24:47.  
23  
h See "Types,"  
Heb. 8:5.  
i Heavens,  
Deut. 26:15.  
j Sacrifice,  
Gen. 31:54.

there hath been <sup>a</sup> death: <sup>1</sup> for <sup>b</sup> it doth never avail while he that made it <sup>c</sup> liveth. 18 Wherefore even the first *covenant* hath not been dedicated without <sup>d</sup> blood. 19 For when every <sup>e</sup> commandment had been <sup>f</sup> spoken by <sup>g</sup> Mō-sēs unto all the <sup>h</sup> people according to the <sup>i</sup> law, <sup>j</sup> he took the <sup>k</sup> blood of the <sup>l</sup> calves and the <sup>m</sup> goats, with <sup>n</sup> water and <sup>o</sup> scarlet <sup>p</sup> wool and <sup>q</sup> hyssop, and <sup>r</sup> sprinkled both <sup>s</sup> the book itself and all the people, 20 saying, <sup>t</sup> This is the blood of the covenant which <sup>u</sup> God commanded to you-ward. 21 Moreover <sup>v</sup> the tabernacle and all the <sup>w</sup> vessels of the <sup>x</sup> ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood. 22 And according to the law, I may <sup>y</sup> almost say, all things are <sup>z</sup> cleansed with blood, and <sup>a</sup> apart from shedding of blood there is no <sup>b</sup> remission.

23 It was necessary therefore that the <sup>c</sup> copies of the things in the <sup>d</sup> heavens should be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better <sup>e</sup> sacrifices than these. 24 For

**Var. Read.**—V. 17. doth never avail—doth not ever have force, W.; it is not binding, SO.; it is meaningless, HOLL.; it is without force, KÜ. V. 20. covenant—So Da. DeW. Eb. Wo. W. SO. KÜ. HOLL. ANG. (all.); testament, Al. Bl. Del. to you-ward—So Al. Del. Lü. Mou. W.; t. e. enjoined me that I should deliver it to you, Lü. Be.; unto you, Bl. Da. DeW. Wo.; for your benefit, SO.; to you, HOLL. for you, KÜ. V. 22. I may . . . cleansed . . . apart from—So (without) Al. Be. Bl. Da. Lü. Mou. VIN.; almost all things . . . purged . . . without, Del. DeW. cleansed—purified, as v. 23, Var. ANG. shedding—So HOLL. SO. KÜ.; outpouring, W. shedding of blood—So Al. Be. Bl. Del. Lü. Wo.; pouring out of blood on the altar, DeW. is—Strictly, takes place, Var.; cometh, W.; happeneth, SO. KÜ.; exists, HOLL. V. 23. copies—SO. KÜ. HOLL. SO. W.; or, figures, Del. DeW. Wo. ANG. V. 24. a holy place—Lü. holy places (same word as sanctuary, v. 2), Var. like in pattern—So ANG.; which are the figures (i.e. copies, counterfeits), Al. Be. Del. Wo.; like a counterpart (an imitation, SO.), HOLL. KÜ.; like to a pattern, W. V. 26. now—i.e. as it is, Al. end—So HOLL. KÜ.;

<sup>k</sup> Christ <sup>l</sup> entered not into a <sup>m</sup> holy place made with <sup>n</sup> hands, like in pattern to <sup>o</sup> the true; but into <sup>p</sup> heaven itself, now <sup>q</sup> to appear before the <sup>r</sup> face of God for us: 25 nor yet that he should <sup>s</sup> offer himself often, as <sup>t</sup> the high priest entereth into <sup>u</sup> the <sup>v</sup> holy place year by year with blood not his own; 26 else must he often have <sup>w</sup> suffered since <sup>x</sup> the foundation of the <sup>y</sup> world: but now <sup>z</sup> once at <sup>a</sup> the <sup>b</sup> end of the ages hath he been <sup>c</sup> manifested to put away sin <sup>d</sup> by the sacrifice of himself. 27 And inasmuch as <sup>e</sup> it is <sup>f</sup> appointed unto <sup>g</sup> men once to die, and after this <sup>h</sup> cometh <sup>i</sup> judgment; 28 so Christ also, having been <sup>j</sup> once offered to <sup>k</sup> bear the sins of many, shall appear <sup>l</sup> a second time, <sup>m</sup> apart from sin, to them that <sup>n</sup> wait for him, unto <sup>o</sup> salvation.

**10** For the law having <sup>a</sup> a shadow of <sup>b</sup> the good things to come, not the very image of the things, <sup>c</sup> can <sup>d</sup> never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make <sup>e</sup> a perfect them that <sup>f</sup> draw nigh. 2 Else

conclusion, SO.; close, W. the sacrifice of himself—So Eb. W.; his sacrifice, Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Lü. SO. HOLL. KÜ. r marg. V. 28. bear—So Al. Be. Del. DeW.; (take upon himself, Del. DeW. VIN.); take away, Bl. Eb. Lü.; bear away, HOLL. KÜ.; abolish, SO.; carry, W. Chap. 10.—V. 1. things—things, Var.

**Var. Read.**—V. 17. it doth never avail—it is of no strength at all (so Del. practically; doth it ever avail, r; it is never of strength), Al. Bl. Lü. Wi. DeW., N. A. D. La. Ti. Tr. WH. 3; it is not then of strength, N. D. WH. 1. Chap. 10.—V. 1. can—So D. Vulg. Memph. Ti. Al. r. marg.; they can, N. A. C. D. La. Tr. WH. r; WH. think the whole sentence can . . . perfect is corrupt.

1 Man, Gen. 2:7. 2 II Cor. 5:10; I John 4:17. n The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. 28 o See ch. 7:27. p I Pet. 2:24. q Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. r Acts 1:11. s Ch. 4:15. 1 See I Cor. 1:7; Titus 2:13. u Salvation, Acts 2:40. v Ch. 5:9. 1 w Shadow, Col. 2:17. z Ch. 9:11. y See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. 6 Many ancient authorities read they can, z Vs. 4, 11; comp. ch. 9:9; Rom. 8:3. a Perfection, Heb. 6:1. b See ch. 7:19.

—Is. 7:14; 9:6, 7; John 1:14, 18; I Tim. 3:16; II Tim. 1:8-10; I John 1:1-3; 4:9

Other Revelations of God.—His Judgment.—II Thess. 1:5. His Knowledge.—Rom. 1:19. His Name.—John 17:6. Savor

24  
k Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
l V. 12; comp.  
ch. 4:14.  
m See "Holi-  
ness," Eph.  
4:24.  
n Hands,  
Gen. 16:12.  
o Ch. 8:2.  
p See "Ascen-  
sion of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
q Comp. ch.  
7:25; Mt.  
18:10.  
r Anthropomor-  
phism, See  
"God," Gen.  
1:1.  
s Face, Is. 6:2.  
25  
i Offering,  
Gen. 22:2.  
u See "Priests,"  
Ex. 28:1.  
v V. 2; ch.  
10:19.  
x See "Holy of  
Holies,"  
Lev. 16:2.  
y Year, Lev.  
25:8.  
26  
z See "Suffer-  
ings of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
a See "Cosmol-  
ogy," Ps.  
104:2.  
b See ch. 4:3;  
Mt. 25:34.  
c World,  
Rev. 10:6.  
d V. 12; ch.  
7:27.  
e See Mt. 13:39;  
comp. ch. 1:2.  
3 Or, consum-  
mation.  
f See "Redem-  
ption," Mt.  
20:22.  
g Vs. 12, 14.  
h Salvation  
through the  
Death of  
Jesus,  
Lu. 2:21.  
4 Or, by his sac-  
rifice.  
27  
i See "Foreor-  
dination,"  
Eph. 1:11.  
j See "Pur-  
pose," Eph.  
3:11.  
k Gen. 3:19.  
5 Gen. laid up  
for, Col. 1:5;  
II Tim. 4:8.

\*MANIFESTATION (Gr. *Phanerosis*).—"An Expression, Revelation, Declaration of Mind, Purpose, or Nature"; "Manifestation."  
Prominently of Incarnation.—God manifest in the Flesh

2  
a Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54. [22:2.]  
b Offering, Gen. 3:9.  
c Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
d See "Purification," Lev. 15:2.  
e Conviction of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
f See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
g Comp. I Pet. 2:19 marg.  
h Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
3  
i See ch. 9:7.  
j See "Covenantants" (Gen. 17:2. [25:8.] Year, Lev. 4.  
l See vs. 1, 11.  
m Ch. 9:12 f.  
n Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
o See "Cattle," Pr. 15:17.  
p Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
q See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
r Remission of Sins, Gen. 3:6; Lu. 24:47.  
5  
s Ch. 1:6.  
t World, Rev. 10:6.  
1 Q. Ps. 40:6 ff.  
u See "Humanity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
v Comp. ch. 2:14; 5:7; I Pet. 2:24.  
w Body, Num. 25:8.  
6  
z Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
7  
y See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.  
z Ex. 6:2 (Sept.); Jer. 36:2; Ex. 2:9; 3:17. [12:12.]  
a Book, Eccl. 1:1.  
b See "The Scriptures," II Tim. 3:16.  
c Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
d See "Character and Mission of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
e Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
8  
f Mk. 12:33.  
g See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. h Rom. 8:3 marg. i The Law, Deut. 31:24. j See "Covenants," Gen. 17:2. k Establish, I Thess. 3:2. l 10 2 Cr. Ja. l Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. m See vs. 14, 20; ch. 2:11; 13:12; Eph. 5:26; comp. John 17:19.

would <sup>a</sup> they not have ceased to be <sup>b</sup> offered? because the <sup>c</sup> worshippers, having been once <sup>d</sup> cleansed, would have had no more <sup>e</sup> consciousness of <sup>f</sup> sins. 3 But <sup>g</sup> in those sacrifices there is a remembrance <sup>h</sup> made of sins <sup>i</sup> year by year. 4 For it is <sup>j</sup> impossible that <sup>k</sup> the blood of <sup>l</sup> bulls and <sup>m</sup> goats should <sup>n</sup> take away sins. 5 Wherefore <sup>o</sup> when he cometh into the <sup>p</sup> world, he saith, <sup>q</sup> Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, But a <sup>r</sup> body didst thou prepare for me; 6 In whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hadst no <sup>s</sup> pleasure: 7 Then said I, Lo, I am come (In <sup>t</sup> the roll of the <sup>u</sup> book it is <sup>v</sup> written of me) <sup>w</sup> To do <sup>x</sup> thy will, O God. 8 Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and <sup>y</sup> whole burnt offerings and <sup>z</sup> sacrifices <sup>a</sup> for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are offered according to the <sup>b</sup> law), 9 then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the <sup>c</sup> first, that he may <sup>d</sup> establish the second. 10 <sup>e</sup> By which will we have been <sup>f</sup> sanc-

Var. Rend.—Vs. 7, 9. I am come.—So *Al. Da. Dl.*: I come, *Bl. SO. HOLL. KÜ.*: I am come, and so, *Al. Da. Del. V. 9.* hath he said—smith he, *Bl. Del. V. 10. By*—So *DeW.*: *lit. Lu. and so, Al. Bl. Da. Del. W. a marg. Lu. nearly*; on the ground of, *HOLL. SO. V. 12.* for ever, sat down—So (*i.e.* when he had offered one sacrifice to last forever, he sat down) *Be. Mou. Wo. W. SO. HOLL. VIN.*: sat down for ever, *Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Eb. Lü. a marg. (Al. probably).* for ever—same word as continually, *v. 1. Var. V. 13.* expecting—*i.e.* waiting, *Al.*: waiting, *KÜ. HOLL. SO. W. V. 14.* are sanctified—So *W.*; *more lit.* are being

tified through <sup>a</sup> the offering of the body of Jē'sūs Christ once for all. 11 And every <sup>b</sup> priest indeed standeth <sup>c</sup> day by day <sup>d</sup> ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which <sup>e</sup> can never take away sins: 12 but he, when he <sup>f</sup> had offered one sacrifice <sup>g</sup> for <sup>h</sup> sins <sup>i</sup> for ever, <sup>j</sup> sat down on the <sup>k</sup> right hand of God; 13 henceforth expecting till <sup>l</sup> his <sup>m</sup> enemies be made the footstool of his <sup>n</sup> feet. 14 For by one offering he hath <sup>o</sup> perfected for ever them that are sanctified. 15 And <sup>p</sup> the Holy Spirit also beareth <sup>q</sup> witness to us; for after he hath said, 16 <sup>r</sup> This is the <sup>s</sup> covenant that <sup>t</sup> I will make with them After those days, saith the Lord: I will put my <sup>u</sup> laws on their <sup>v</sup> heart, And upon their <sup>w</sup> mind also will I write them; then saith he, 17 <sup>x</sup> And their sins and their iniquities will I <sup>y</sup> remember no more. 18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

sanctified (*no Al. Da. Del. DeW. ANG. (alt.). SO. KÜ.*; *i.e.* all that receive sanctification now and in future, *Bl. Lü.*); let themselves be sanctified, *HOLL. V. 15.* Spirit—Ghost, *a.* after he hath said—So *W. SO. KÜ.*; *Al. Mou. insert* then saith he at the beginning of *v. 17. Bl. Del. DeW. Lü.* make the first part of the quotation close with after those days, and introduce the second part by the Lord saith; after the words, *HOLL.*

Var. Rend.—V. 9. will—So *N\* A C D. Edd.*: will, *O God. N\*. V. 11.* priest—So *N D. Ti. Tr. WH<sup>2</sup>*; high priest, *A C. La. Tr. WH<sup>2</sup> a marg.*

1 Heart, Acts 15:9. 2 Mind, Job 38:36. 8:12. 3 Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

Truth—John 3:19-21; 8:12; 12:35, 36; Eph. 5:13; I Tim. 5:25. Of Fleshly Works—Mt. 15:19; Rom. 13:12-14; Gal. 5:19. God's Children.—I Cor. 3:13; 11:19; II Cor. 3:3; 4:10, 11; Col. 3:4; I John 3:2, 10. Of Children of Evil—I John 2:19; 3:10. Paul.—To Brethren—Phil. 1:13, 14. To Conscience—II Cor. 4:2; 5:11. To God—II Cor. 5:11. To Guards—Phil. 1:13. Concerning Knowledge—II Cor. 11:6. Not yet made of.—Way into Holy Place—Heb. 9:8. Future Being.—I John 3:2. See "Mystery"—I Cor. 15:51.

n Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
o V. 12; ch. 7:27; 9:14, 28; Eph. 5:3; comp. John 6:51.  
p See "Salvation through the Death of Jesus," Acts 2:40.  
11  
q Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
3 Some ancient authorities read high priest.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
s Minister, Acts 15:39.  
t See vs. 1, 4; Mic. 6:6-8.  
12  
u See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
v See ch. 5:1.  
4 Or, sins, for ever sat down &c.  
w See v. 14.  
x Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
y See ch. 1:3.  
z Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
a Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
13  
b See ch. 1:13.  
c Enmity, Job 31:29.  
d Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
14  
e Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
15  
f Witness of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
g Witness, John 8:17.  
16  
h Ch. 8:10.  
5 Q. Jer. 31:33 f.  
i Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
j God, Gen. 1:1.  
6 Gr. I will covenant.  
k See "The Gospels," Mk. 16:15.  
17 n Comp. ch.

of Knowledge—II Cor. 2:14. Self—Rom. 10:20. Righteousness—Rom. 1:17; 3:21, 22. His Word—Titus 1:3. His Works—John 9:3. Christ.—John 1:10, 31; 2:11; 14:21, 22; Col. 3:4; I Pet. 1:20; 5:4; I John 2:5, 8; Rev. 15:4. The Spirit.—John 7:39; 14:26; 16:13, 14; I Cor. 2:10, 11; 12:7. The Gospel to the Gentiles.—Directly—Rom. 16:25, 26; Eph. 3:3-10; Col. 1:25-28; I Tim. 3:16. By the Light of

19  
a Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
b See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
c Boldness, Acts 14:3. (3:6.)  
d V. 35; see ch.  
e Comp. ch. 9:25.  
f See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
g See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.  
h Salvation through the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
20  
i The Way, Acts 9:2.  
j The Veil, Heb. 6:19.  
k Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
l Humanity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
21  
m See ch. 2:17.  
n Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
o Ch. 3:6; see I Tim. 3:15.  
p See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
22  
q Draw near, Heb. 7:19.  
r See "Truth," John 14:6.  
s Heart, Acts 15:9.  
t See ch. 6:11.  
u Or, full assurance, (11:1.)  
v Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
w Sprinkling, Ez. 36:25.  
x Ch. 12:24.  
y I Pet. 1:2; comp. ch. 9:19.  
z Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
aa Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
23  
2 Or, conscience, and our body washed with pure water: let us hold fast.  
25  
25 a Washing, I Ki. 7:28.  
b Comp. Acts 22:16; I Cor. 6:11; Eph. 5:28; Titus 3:5; I Pet. 3:21.  
c See "Baptism," Rom. 6:3. d Water, Ps. 95:5. e 23 c Conscience, Mt. 16:18. f See ch. 3:1. g Hope, Pr. 23:18. h See ch. 3:6. i Ch. 11:11; see I Cor. 1:9; 10:13. j Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. k Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1. l Promises, John 14:2. m Comp. ch. 13:1. n Love, I Cor. 13:1. o Good Works, I Tim. 5:10. p See "Righteousness," Ps. 24:4. q See "Congregation," Heb. 12:2. r Comp. Acts 24:2. s Exhortation, Acts 11:23. t Comp. ch. 3:13. u Day, Lev. 25:8. v See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. w See ch. 3:13. x Sin, Gen. 3:6. y Comp. ch. 5:2; 6:4-8; Num. 15:30; II Pet. 2:20f. z See "Backsliding," La. 9:62. a See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8. b See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Character," Lu. 2:21. c See I Tim. 2:4. d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. e Truth, John 14:6. f Sacrifice, Gen. 31:24. g See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22. h See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.

19 Having therefore, <sup>a</sup> brethren, <sup>b</sup> boldness to <sup>c</sup> enter into the <sup>d</sup> holy place by the <sup>e</sup> blood of Jē'sūs, 20 by <sup>f</sup> the way which he dedicated for us, <sup>g</sup> a new and living way, through <sup>h</sup> the veil, that is to say, his <sup>i</sup> flesh; 21 and <sup>j</sup> having <sup>k</sup> a great <sup>l</sup> priest <sup>m</sup> over the <sup>n</sup> house of God; 22 let us <sup>o</sup> draw near with a <sup>p</sup> true <sup>q</sup> heart in <sup>r</sup> fulness of <sup>s</sup> faith, having our hearts <sup>t</sup> sprinkled from an <sup>u</sup> evil <sup>v</sup> conscience: and having our <sup>w</sup> body <sup>x</sup> washed with pure <sup>y</sup> water, 23 let us hold fast the <sup>z</sup> confession of our <sup>aa</sup> hope that it waver not; for he <sup>ab</sup> is faithful that <sup>ac</sup> promised: 24 and let us consider one another <sup>ad</sup> to provoke unto <sup>ae</sup> love and <sup>af</sup> good works; 25 not forsaking our own <sup>ag</sup> assembling together, as the custom of some is, but <sup>ah</sup> exhorting <sup>ai</sup> one another; and so much the more, as ye see <sup>aj</sup> the day drawing nigh.  
26 For if we <sup>ak</sup> sin <sup>al</sup> wilfully after that we have received <sup>am</sup> the <sup>an</sup> knowledge of the <sup>ao</sup> truth, there remaineth no more a <sup>ap</sup> sacrifice for sins, 27 but a certain <sup>aq</sup> fearful expectation of  
Var. Rend.—V. 21. priest.—So ANG.; i.e. High priest, Al. Bl. Lu. Wo. V. 22. fulness.—So DeW. Bl. W. KÜ.; full assurance, Al. Lü. Del. SO. HOLL. a marg. Vs. 22, 23. having . . . fast.—So Be. Bb. Lü. a marg.; our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast, Al. Bl. Del. DeW. V. 22. having . . . washed—being washed (bathed, SO. KÜ.) on the body, SO. KÜ. washed—bathed, W. SO. KÜ. with—in, HOLL. V. 25. our own assembling—the assembling, Al. Del. DeW. Lü. Wo.; rather, our assembly (i.e. Christian communion), Be. Bl. the gathering of ourselves together, W.; our meeting, KÜ.; our own meeting, HOLL. SO.

<sup>i</sup> judgment, and a <sup>j</sup> fierceness of <sup>k</sup> fire which shall <sup>l</sup> devour the <sup>m</sup> adversaries. 28 <sup>n</sup> A man that hath <sup>o</sup> set at nought <sup>p</sup> Mō'sēs' <sup>q</sup> law <sup>r</sup> dieth without <sup>s</sup> compassion on the <sup>t</sup> word of two or three <sup>u</sup> witnesses: 29 <sup>v</sup> of how much sorer <sup>w</sup> punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, <sup>x</sup> who hath trodden under <sup>y</sup> foot the <sup>z</sup> Son of <sup>aa</sup> God, and hath counted <sup>ab</sup> the blood of the <sup>ac</sup> covenant <sup>ad</sup> wherewith he was <sup>ae</sup> sanctified <sup>af</sup> an unholy thing, and hath <sup>ag</sup> done despite unto the <sup>ah</sup> Spirit of <sup>ai</sup> grace? 30 For we know him that said, <sup>aj</sup> Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense. And again, <sup>ak</sup> The Lord shall judge his people. 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the <sup>al</sup> hands of <sup>am</sup> the living God.  
32 But call to <sup>an</sup> remembrance <sup>ao</sup> the former days, in which, after ye were <sup>ap</sup> enlightened, ye <sup>aq</sup> endured a great <sup>ar</sup> conflict of <sup>as</sup> sufferings; 33 partly, being <sup>at</sup> made a <sup>au</sup> gazingstock both by <sup>av</sup> reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming <sup>aw</sup> partakers with them that were so used. 34 For ye both <sup>ax</sup> had compassion on  
V. 27. and . . . which—and [there remaineth] the indignation of fire, fire which, Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Lü. expectation—waiting, KÜ. fierceness—jealousy, W.; zeal, KÜ. SO. V. 28. hath . . . nought.—So Al. Be. Lü.; or, transgressed, Bl. DeW.; annuls, KÜ.; breaks, HOLL.; transgressed, SO.; setteth at nought, W. V. 29. unholy—So (unclean) Eb. Lü. VIN. ANG. (all.); common, Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. KÜ. HOLL. SO. ANG. W. V. 30. belongeth unto me—is mine, Var. HOLL. SO. W.  
Var. Rend.—V. 30. recompense.—So N\* D\*. Ti. Tr. WH.; recompense, saith the Lord, N\* A D\*. La. Al. V. 34. on . . . bonds.—So A D\*. Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Tr. i Edd.; of me in my bonds, N D\*. Clem. Orig. Tr.

i Ch. 9:27; John 5:29.  
j Is. 26:11; see II Thess. 1:7.  
k Or, jealousy.  
l Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
m See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.  
n See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
o See "Enemies," Job 31:29.  
28  
p Deut. 17:2 6; see Mt. 18:16; comp. ch. 2:2.  
q See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7.  
r Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
s Law, Deut. 31:24.  
t Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
u See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.  
v Words, Pr. 15:23.  
w Witness, John 8:17.  
29  
x Ch. 2:3.  
y Punishment, Gen. 39:20.  
z Comp. ch. 6:8.  
aa See "Condemnation," II Cor. 16:11.  
ab Foot, Gen. 18:4.  
ac Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
ad Son, Gen. 21:19.  
ae God, Gen. 1:1.  
af Ch. 13:20.  
ag Mt. 26:28.  
ah Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
ai Covenants, Gen. 17:2.  
aj See Eph. 5:26; Rev. 1:5; comp. ch. 9:13f.  
ak Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
al Gr. a common thing.  
am Ch. 6:4; I Cor. 6:11; Eph. 4:30.  
an Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
ao Grace, John 1:17.  
30  
ap Vengeance, Deut. 32:35.  
aq See Rom. 12:19.  
ar Q. Ient. 32:35. o Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. p God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. q Deut. 32:36. 31 q Hand, Gen. 16:12. r Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. s See ch. 3:12; Mt. 16:16. 32 r See "Mind," Job 38:36. u Comp. ch. 5:12. v See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. w Endurance, II Tim. 2:12. x See Phil. 1:30. y See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. z See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. 33 a I Cor. 4:9; comp. ch. 12:4. b Gazingstock, Nah. 3:8. c Reproach, Ez. 5:15. d Comp. Phil. 4:14 (Gr.); I Thess. 2:14. e See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4. 34 f Comp. ch. 13:3.

**SET FORTH**

10. ; 15:28; Mk. 2:5;  
18:42; II Cor. 8:7.

Great Faith.—Mt. 8:10, 13; 9:2, 22, 29; 15:28; Mk. 2:5; 5:34; 10:53; Lu. 5:20; 7:9, 50; 8:48; 17:19; 18:42; II Cor. 8:7.

<sup>5</sup> a Enoch, Gen. 5:24.  
<sup>b</sup> Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>c</sup> See Lu. 2:26; John 8:51; comp. ch. 2:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, for before his translation he hath had witness borne to him that he &c.  
<sup>f</sup> Witness, John 8:17.  
<sup>g</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>6</sup> o See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>k</sup> Comp. ch. 7:19.  
<sup>l</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Reward," Rev. 2:10.  
<sup>n</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

<sup>7</sup> o Noah, Gen. 6:9.  
<sup>p</sup> Warning, Heb. 12:25. <sup>q</sup> See ch. 8:5. <sup>r</sup> See v. 1. <sup>s</sup> Comp. ch. 5:7. <sup>t</sup> Fear, Gen. 9:2. <sup>u</sup> I Pet. 3:20. <sup>v</sup> Ark, Gen. 7:1.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. <sup>x</sup> See "Household," Fr. 31:27.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Family," Eph. 5:22. <sup>z</sup> The World, Rev. 10:6. <sup>a</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. <sup>b</sup> Comp. Gen. 6:9; Ex. 14:14, 20; Rom. 4:13; 9:30. <sup>c</sup> Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

Apostolic Faith weak.—Mt. 6:26-34; 8:24-27; 14:23-33; 16:5-12, 21-23; 17:7; 19:23-29; Mk. 6:47-52; 8:14-21; Lu. 5:9-11; 12:22-34; 24:19-27; John 6:16-21; 14:7-13.

Faith an Active Principle.—Leads to Utterance—II Cor. 4:13. Grows exceedingly—II Thess. 1:3. Obtains a Fulness—Heb. 10:22. The Work of God—John 6:9. Works through Love—Gal. 5:6. Purifies the Heart—Acts 15:9. Brings Salvation—Acts 16:31. Assures Life—John 3:14-16, 36; 5:24; 6:47; 11:25, 26; Rom. 1:17; Gal. 3:11; Heb. 10:38, 39. Enables us to stand—Rom. 11:20; I Cor. 16:13; II Cor. 1:24; Col. 1:23. Enables us to walk—II Cor. 5:7. Enables us to fight—II Cor. 4:7, 8; I Tim. 6:11-17. Helps to overcome—I John 2:14; 5:4. Is the Means of Justification—Rom. 3:25-28. Awards the Sonship to us—Gal. 3:26. Makes us Heirs and Joint Heirs—Rom. 8:17. Gives us Access to God—Rom. 5:2; Eph. 3:12. Secures Peace with God—Rom. 5:1. Enables us to please God—Heb. 11:6. Leads to Sanctification—John 17:17; Acts 26:18; I Cor. 1:23, 24.

Objects of Faith.—God—Num. 20:12; Deut. 1:32; 9:23; II Ki. 17:14; I Chr. 5:20; II Chr. 20:20; Ps. 78:22, 32; 118:8, 9; Is. 26:3; 43:10, 12; Dan. 3:17, 18; 6:23; Mt. 6:25-34. Christ—See "In New Testament; In Christ." The Prophets—II Chr. 20:20; Lu. 24:44-45; Acts 26:27. The Word of God—Deut. 32:1-3; Ps. 119:15, 16, 24, 35, 40, 97, 98, 99, 105, 111. The Gospel—Mt. 13:18-23; Mk. 4:14; 16:15-16; Lu. 8:11-15; John 8:31-32; 20:31; Rom. 1:16-17; II Thess. 2:12; II Tim. 3:15; Heb. 4:2; I Pet. 1:22-23.

The Power of Faith.—Mt. 21:21; Mk. 9:23; 11:23; Lu. 17:5, 6; John 14:12. Curing the Blind—Mt. 9:27-30. Child possessed with Evil Spirit—Mk. 9:17-29.

Unity of Faith.—John 17:17, 21; I Cor. 1:10-13; 12:13-20; Eph. 2:19-21; 4:1-6, 15, 16, 25.

Faith as a Grain of Mustard Seed.—Mt. 17:19, 20; Lu. 17:5, 6. Faith of Abraham—Rom. 4:18-22. In quenching Fiery Darts—Eph. 6:16. The Prayer of Faith—Jas. 5:15. (See also Heb. Chap. 11.)

The Aim of Faith.—To grow in the Knowledge of the

which is according to faith. 8 By faith <sup>a</sup> Abraham, when he was <sup>b</sup> called, <sup>c</sup> obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to <sup>d</sup> receive for an inheritance; and he went out, <sup>e</sup> not knowing whither he went. 9 By faith he became a <sup>f</sup> sojourner in <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> land of <sup>i</sup> promise, as in a <sup>j</sup> land not his own, <sup>k</sup> dwelling in <sup>l</sup> tents, with <sup>m</sup> Isaac and <sup>n</sup> Jacob, <sup>o</sup> the heirs with him of the same promise: 10 for he looked for <sup>p</sup> the city which hath <sup>q</sup> the foundations, <sup>r</sup> whose <sup>s</sup> builder and maker is God. 11 By faith even <sup>t</sup> Sarah herself received power to conceive <sup>u</sup> seed when she was past age, since she counted him <sup>v</sup> faithful who had promised:

Var. Read.—V. 5. for . . . God—*As marg., R. V. 7. with—in, KÜ. godly fear—So W. Al. B. Del. Lū. Mou. ANG. VIN.; pious forethought, D. HOLL.; pious care, W.; foresight, SO. through which—i.e. faith, Al. Del. Lū. V. 11. to conceive seed—So Al. B. De. Del. W. HOLL. W.; for the founding of a seed (i.e.*

which is according to faith. 8 By faith <sup>a</sup> Abraham, when he was <sup>b</sup> called, <sup>c</sup> obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to <sup>d</sup> receive for an inheritance; and he went out, <sup>e</sup> not knowing whither he went. 9 By faith he became a <sup>f</sup> sojourner in <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> land of <sup>i</sup> promise, as in a <sup>j</sup> land not his own, <sup>k</sup> dwelling in <sup>l</sup> tents, with <sup>m</sup> Isaac and <sup>n</sup> Jacob, <sup>o</sup> the heirs with him of the same promise: 10 for he looked for <sup>p</sup> the city which hath <sup>q</sup> the foundations, <sup>r</sup> whose <sup>s</sup> builder and maker is God. 11 By faith even <sup>t</sup> Sarah herself received power to conceive <sup>u</sup> seed when she was past age, since she counted him <sup>v</sup> faithful who had promised:

family), Bl. DeW. Eb. Lū.; to establish seed, KÜ.

Var. Read.—V. 8. Abraham . . . called—*So M. D. T. Tr. Al. WH.; he that was called (G. named) Abraham (so Al. Del. translate; he that was called thereto by God, namely Abraham, Lū.) obeyed in that he went out . . . A D\*, Vulg. La. Tr.*

22:23. <sup>x</sup> Rev. 21:14 ff. <sup>y</sup> See v. 16. <sup>z</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. <sup>a</sup> Or, architect. <sup>b</sup> I Sarah, Gen. 11:29. <sup>c</sup> b Gen. 17:19; 18:11-14; 21:2. <sup>d</sup> Seed, Douc. 22:9. <sup>e</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17. <sup>f</sup> Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>g</sup> See ch. 10:23.

Truth—Ps. 119:97-105, 129-131; John 8:31-32; II Tim. 2:15; Heb. 6:4-8; I John 2:5, 14. To grow into the Favor of God—Acts 2:46-47; Rom. 4:4-5; 5:2; I Cor. 15:10; Eph. 4:15; Heb. 4:16. To attain unto a Perfect Manhood—Eph. 2:20-22; 4:1-3, 11-13, 15-16. To be transformed into the Image of Christ—Rom. 8:29; I Cor. 15:49; II Cor. 3:18; 4:3-6. To be kept in Constant Security—Rom. 6:12-14; 11:20; I Cor. 9:27; 15:1-2; Phil. 4:7; II Thess. 3:3; II Tim. 4:7-8; I Pet. 1:3-5; I John 1:9. To be joyful on Earth—Rom. 5:2-5, 11; 15:13; Phil. 1:18-19; 2:17-18.

The Obedience of Faith.—Mt. 28:19-20; Acts 6:7; Rom. 6:8-14; 8:1-11; Phil. 2:1-16; 3:8-16. Not Works of Law—Rom. 3:27-28; 4:1-8. The Work tells—Mt. 3:8; John 6:29; Rom. 6:16-18; 16:19; II Cor. 10:5-6; II Thess. 1:8; I Tim. 1:5; Heb. 5:8-9; Jas. 2:14-18, 26; 3:13; I Pet. 3:1-2.

Works of Faith.—Gal. 5:6; I Thess. 1:3; 2:18; II Thess. 1:11; Jas. 1:3.

Righteousness of Faith.—Rom. 1:17; 3:21-30; 4:3, 11; 9:31-33; 10:4-11; Gal. 2:16-3; Phil. 3:9; Heb. 11:7.

The Testing of Faith—I Pet. 1:5-9, 21; 4:19; Abraham's Offering—Gen. 22:15-18. Caleb's Courage—Num. 13:30. Joshua's Renunciation—Josh. 24:14-15. Job's Patience—Job 19:25-27. Daniel's Refusal—Dan. 1:8. Shadrach, etc.—Dan. 3:16-18. Martha's Trustfulness—John 11:21-22. Jesus in Gethsemane—Mt. 26:36-46; Mk. 14:32-42; Lu. 22:40-46. Peter and John—Acts 4:19-20. Stephen—Acts Chap. 7. Paul's Afflictions—Rom. 8:28, 35-39; I Cor. 4:8-18; 6:3-10; 11:23-29; Phil. 1:21; I Tim. 1:15-17. Trials in Life—Jas. 1:3; I Pet. 1:7.

The Fruits of Faith.—Remission of Sins—Lu. 24:47; John 20:22-23; Acts 2:38-39; 3:19; 10:43. The Indwelling of Christ—Eph. 3:17-19. The Sealing of the Spirit—Gal. 3:14. The Father's Love—John 16:27; Rom. 8:35-39. Heavenly Mansions—John 14:2. The Crown of Life—Rev. 2:10. Eternal Life—John 10:28; I Tim. 4:10; I Pet. 1:9. See "Faith an Active Principle."

Falling Faith is fatal.—Mt. 14:30-31; Lu. 22:31-32; John

<sup>8</sup> d Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 12:1-4;  
<sup>f</sup> e Gal. 7:2-4.  
<sup>g</sup> f Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>h</sup> g Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>i</sup> h Gen. 12:7.  
<sup>j</sup> i See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
<sup>k</sup> j Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

<sup>9</sup> k Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>l</sup> l Acts 7:5.  
<sup>m</sup> m Land, Gen. 23:15.  
<sup>n</sup> n See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>o</sup> o Promises, John 14:2.  
<sup>p</sup> p Gen. 12:3;  
<sup>q</sup> q 13:1, 9.  
<sup>r</sup> r 2 Or, having taken up his abode in tents.  
<sup>s</sup> s Tents, Num. 24:5. [21:3.  
<sup>t</sup> t Isaac, Gen. 25:5.  
<sup>u</sup> u Jacob, Gen. 25:5.  
<sup>v</sup> v Comp. ch. 6:17.

<sup>10</sup> u Ch. 12:22;  
<sup>v</sup> v 13:14.  
<sup>w</sup> w See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>x</sup> x See "The Resurrection," Mt. 11: Tr.

<sup>a</sup> Abraham, Gen. 11:27.  
<sup>b</sup> Rom. 4:19.  
<sup>c</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 15:5; 22:17; 32:12.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Sea," Ex. 14:21.

<sup>j</sup> Comp. Mt. 13:17.  
<sup>1</sup> Gr. according to.  
<sup>k</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>l</sup> See v. 30.  
<sup>m</sup> Promises, John 14:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Comp. v. 27; John 8:56.  
<sup>o</sup> Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 23:4; 47:9; Ps. 39:12; Eph. 2:19; 1 Pet. 1:1; 2:11.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Sojourners," Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>r</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>s</sup> Seeking, Lu. 13:24.

<sup>t</sup> See "Mind," Job 38:36.

12 therefore also there sprang of <sup>a</sup> one, and <sup>b</sup> him as good as <sup>c</sup> dead, <sup>d</sup> so many as the <sup>e</sup> stars of <sup>f</sup> heaven in multitude, and as the <sup>h</sup> sand, which is by the <sup>i</sup> sea-shore, innumerable.

13 <sup>j</sup> These all died <sup>k</sup> in <sup>l</sup> faith, <sup>m</sup> not having received the <sup>n</sup> promises, but <sup>o</sup> having seen them and greeted them from afar, and having <sup>p</sup> confessed that they were <sup>q</sup> strangers and pilgrims on the <sup>r</sup> earth. 14 For they that say such things make it manifest that they are <sup>s</sup> seeking after a country of their own. 15 And if indeed they had been <sup>t</sup> mindful of that country from which they

Var. Rend.—V. 14. country of their own.—So W.; *id.* native country (home, *Al.*)  
 Var.: a home (country) HOLL.; a fatherland, SO. KÜ. VIN. ANG. (*Al.*). V. 15. had been mindful.—So Be.; were mindful, *Al.*; were making mention, *Bl. Del. DeW. Lu.* (*i.e.* if *us* declaring that they sought a country they were speaking of that country, *BL.*)  
 SO. Be.; then thought, KÜ.; thought, HOLL. V. 16. now.—*i.e.* as *it* is, *Al.* V. 17. gladly.—So VIN.; omit, *Be.* ANG. was offering up.—prepared to offer up, W.; bringing forth, SO. KÜ. HOLL. V. 18. even he to whom.—Of whom, *Be.* To whom, *Al. Bl. Del. Lu. Wo.* to whom, KÜ.; he to whom, W. V. 19. from (*second*) . . . back—from whence also he received him, in a figure, *Al. Bl. Del. DeW.*

20:25-29; I Cor. 15:12-19; I Tim. 6:10-11; II Tim. 4:3-4; Heb. 3:14-19; I Pet. 5:8-9; II Pet. 1:5-9.

What Faith is Proof of.—Unworthiness.—Mt. 8:8; Lu. 15:18-19. Teachableness.—Mt. 13:23; Lu. 8:15; Jas. 1:21, 25. Adoption.—John 1:12-13; Rom. 8:14-16; Gal. 3:26-27. Entrance into Rest.—Heb. 4:1-3.

Prayer without Faith is vain.—Pr. 28:9; Mt. 21:22; Acts 10:81-33; Eph. 6:10-18; Heb. 10:21, 22; 11:6; Jas. 1:5-7; 5:15-18.

The Denial of Faith.—Josh. 24:27; Pr. 30:8-9; Mt. 10:33; 26:34; Mk. 14:30; 16:18; Lu. 12:9; I Cor. 15:12-14; I Tim. 5:8; II Tim. 3:6; II Pet. 2:1; I John 2:22-23; Jude 8; Rev. 2:13; 3:8.

Whatsoever is not of Faith is Sin.—Rom. 14:22, 23. Unfeigned Faith.—II Tim. 1:5.

Through the Spirit by Faith wait for the Hope of Righteousness.—Gal. 5:5-7.

Breastplate of Faith.—I Thess. 5:8. Shield of Faith.—Eph. 6:16.

Examples in the Old Testament: Abel—Heb. 11:4. Abraham—Gen. 12:1-7; 15:4-18; 22:1-10; 24:7, 40; John 8:56; Rom. 4:18-21; Heb. 11:8-19. Caleb—Num. 13:30; Josh. 14:6, 12. Daniel—Dan. 6:4-23. David—I Sam. 17:45-49; 30:6; I Chr. 27:23; Acts 2:25-31; Heb. 11:32. See "The Psalms." Elijah—I Ki. 17:13-16; 18:21-39. Enoch—Heb. 11:5. Gideon—Ju. 6:14-18, 36-40; Heb. 11:32, 33, 39. Habakkuk—Hab. 2:4; 3:17-19. Hagar—Gen. 16:13. Heseiah—II Ki. 18:5, 19. Isaac—Heb. 11:20. Isaiah—II Ki. 19:6, 7; 20:8-11. Jacob—Gen. 48:8-21; 49:1-27; Heb. 11:21. Jahaziel—II Chr. 20:15-17. Jehoshaphat—II Chr. 20:20. Job—Job 1:21, 22; 2:9, 10; 5:6-27; 13:15, 16; 14:14, 15; 16:19; 19:25-27; 23:9. Jonah—Jonah 2:2; 3:1-4. Joseph—Gen. 50:20, 24; Heb. 11:22. Joshua—Num. 14:6-9; Josh. 1:11-15; 10:25. Manoah, Wife of: Mother of Samson—Ju. 13:23. Micah—Mic. 7:7-9, 18-20. Moses—Ex. 14:13-31; 15:1-19; 17:15; Num. 16:28, 29; Deut. 1:20, 21, 29-31; 3:2, 22; 7:1-24; 8:2; 20:1; 31:8, 23; Heb. 11:24-29. Lack of Faith—Ex. 3:11, 12; 4:10-16. Nehe-

went out, <sup>a</sup> they would have had opportunity to return. 16 But now they desire a better country, that is, a <sup>b</sup> heavenly: wherefore <sup>c</sup> God is not <sup>d</sup> ashamed of them, to be <sup>e</sup> called their God; for <sup>f</sup> he hath prepared for them a <sup>g</sup> city.

17 By faith <sup>h</sup> Abraham, being tried, <sup>i</sup> offered up <sup>j</sup> I-shaac: yea, he that had <sup>k</sup> gladly received the promises was offering up his only begotten <sup>l</sup> son; 18 even he <sup>m</sup> to whom it was said, <sup>n</sup> In I-shaac shall thy <sup>o</sup> seed be <sup>p</sup> called: 19 accounting that <sup>q</sup> God is able to raise up, even from the dead; from whence he did also in a <sup>r</sup> figure receive

Mov.; from whence he received him as a figure (*i.e.* as a figure of the future resurrection of Christ), *Be. Wo.*; therefore is it a parable, that he could receive him, HOLL.; wherefore he in the parable brought him away, SO.; whence he also in a figure received him, W. ANG. (*nearly*). figure—parable, *a*.

Var. Read.—V. 15. had been.—So *N. A. De, La. Al. WH.*; are, *N. T. Tr.*

18 3 Or, of. *m* Rom. 9:7. 4 Q. Gen. 21:12. *n* Seed, Deut. 22:9. *o* Calling, I Cor. 1:26. 19 *p* God is almighty, Gen. 1:1. *q* Comp. Rom. 4:21. *r* See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. *s* Figure, Acts 7:34. *t* Comp. ch. 9:9.

miah—Neh. 4:20; 8:22. Ninevites—Jonah 3:5. Noah—Gen. 6:14-22; 7:1-24; Heb. 11:7. Rahab—Josh. 2:9-21; Heb. 11:31. Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego—Dan. 3:8-30. Widow of Zarephath with Cruse of Oil and a Handful of Meal—I Ki. 17:18-24.

Is the New Testament: Anna the Prophetess—Lu. 2:36-38. Antioch, People of—Acts 11:21-24. Barnabas—Acts 11:24. Blind Men—Mt. 9:27-31; 20:30-33; Mk. 10:46-52; Lu. 18:35-42; John 9:1-38. Canaanitish Woman—Mt. 15:21-28. Colossians—Mk. 7:24-30; Col. 1:2-4. Cripplest Lystra—Acts 14:8-10. Crispus and Corinthians—Acts 18:18; I Cor. 1:14; 15:11. Disciples—John 2:11, 22; 16:30, 31; 17:7, 8, 20. Elizabeth—Lu. 1:25. Ephesians—Eph. 1:15. Ethiopian Eunuch—Acts 8:26-39. Eunice, Lois and Timothy—Acts 16:1; II Tim. 1:5. Father of Epileptic Boy—Mt. 17:14-19; Mk. 9:17-24; Lu. 9:38-42. Five Thousand—Acts 4:4. Gentiles—Acts 11:19-21; 13:48; 15:7. Jailor, Philippian—Acts 16:25-34. Jews at Jerusalem—John 2:23; 8:30; 11:45; 12:11. Jews at Rome—Acts 28:24. John—John 20:8. Joppa, People of—Acts 9:42. Joseph, Husband of Mary—Mt. 1:18-25; 2:13, 14. Lepers, Ten—Lu. 17:11-19. Lydia and Shara, People of—Acts 9:35. Lydia—Acts 16:14. Martha—John 11:27. Mary (Martha's Sister)—Lu. 10:39, 42. John 11:32. Mary, Mother of Jesus—Lu. 1:38-55. Multitudes—Acts 5:14. Nathaniel—John 1:49. Nobleman—John 4:50-53. Paralytic, Friends of—Mk. 2:4, 5. Paul—Acts 9:29; 27:23-25; II Tim. 4:7. Peter—Mt. 16:15-20; Lu. 5:8; Acts 3:16. Philemon—Philemon 1, 5. Philip—John 1:45, 46. Priests—Acts 6:7. Ruler—Mt. 9:18, 19, 23-25; Mk. 5:22-24, 35-42; Lu. 8:41, 42, 49-56. Samaritans—John 4:39-42; Acts 8:12. Sergius Paulus—Acts 13:12. Sick of Gennesaret—Mt. 14:34-36; Mk. 6:54-56. Simeon—Lu. 2:23-25. Simon the Sorcerer—Acts 8:13. Stephen—Acts 6:8. Thessalonians—I Thess. 1:6; 3:6-8; II Thess. 1:3, 4. Thomas—John 20:28. Three Thousand at Pentecost—Acts 2:41. Timothy—I Tim. 6:12. Unclean Spirit, Man with—Mk. 1:24; Lu. 4:34. Woman with Issue of Blood—Mt. 9:20-22; Mk. 5:25-34; Lu. 8:43-48. See "Faith" in "Teaching of Jesus"—I. m. 2:21.

<sup>u</sup> Comp. Gen. 24:8-8.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>w</sup> Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
<sup>x</sup> Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Comp. 11 Tim. 4:18.  
<sup>z</sup> See Mk. 8:38; comp. ch. 2:11.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Shame," Phil. 3:19.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 26:24; 28:13; Ex. 3:6, 15; 4:5.  
<sup>c</sup> See "God plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>d</sup> V. 10; comp. Rev. 21:2.  
<sup>e</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 22:1-10; Jas. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
<sup>h</sup> Offering, Gen. 22:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Gr. *hath offered up*.  
<sup>j</sup> Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
<sup>l</sup> Comp. v. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>n</sup> Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
<sup>o</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>p</sup> God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Comp. Rom. 4:21.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17.  
<sup>s</sup> Figure, Acts 7:34.  
<sup>t</sup> Comp. ch. 9:9.

20  
a Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
b Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
c Gen. 27:27-29, 39 f.  
d Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
e Jacob, Gen. 25:25.  
f Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
21  
g Gen. 48:1, 5, 16, 20.  
h Death, Rom. 5:12.  
i Son, Gen. 21:19.  
j Joseph, Gen. 30:24.  
k Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
l Gen. 47:31 (Sept.); comp. I Ki. 1:47.  
m See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
22  
n Gen. 50:24 f.; comp. Ex. 13:19.  
o Deliverance from Bondage, Ex. 15:13.  
p See "Israel," Ex. 4:1.  
q Bones, Ps. 34:20.  
23  
r Moses, Ex. 3:4.  
s Month, Gen. 7:11.  
t Parents, Fr. 1:8.  
u Children, Gen. 3:16.  
v Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
w Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5.  
z King, Deut. 17:15.  
y Ex. 1:16, 22.  
24  
z Ex. 2:10, 11 f.  
a Daughter, Ju. 11:34.  
25  
b Choice, I Ki. 18:21.  
c Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.  
d Comp. v. 37.  
e See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
f See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
g Israel the Chosen People. See "Cove-nants," Gen. 17:2.  
h Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
i Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4.  
j Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
k Season, Gen. 8:22.  
l Comp. Lu. 14:33; Phil. 3:7 f.  
m Reproach, Ex. 5:15.  
n Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
o Or, the Christ. Comp. I Cor. 10:4.  
p Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
q Treasures, I Chr. 27:25.  
r Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
s Reap-ing what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
t Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
u Ex. 12:50 f.; 13:17 f.; comp. Ex. 2:15.  
v Ex. 10:23 f.; comp. Ex. 2:14.  
w Anger, Fr. 15:1.  
x Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.  
y Comp. vs. 1:13; see Col. 1:15.  
z God is Invisible, Gen. 1:1.  
26 z Ex. 12:21 f.  
2 Or, instituted. Gr. hath made.  
a Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
b Passover, Ex. 12:3.  
c Sprinkling, Ez. 36:25.

him back. 20 By<sup>a</sup> faith<sup>b</sup> 'I'-šāac<sup>c</sup> 'blessed' Jacob and 'E'-sau, even concerning things to come. 21 By faith<sup>d</sup> Jacob, when he was<sup>e</sup> dying, blessed each of the 'sons of 'Joseph; and<sup>f</sup> 'worshipped, leaning upon the top of his<sup>g</sup> staff. 22 By faith<sup>h</sup> Joseph, when his end was nigh, made mention of the<sup>i</sup> departure of the children of 'Iš-rā-ēl; and gave commandment concerning his<sup>j</sup> bones. 23 By faith<sup>k</sup> 'Mō-šes, when he was born, was hid three<sup>l</sup> months by his<sup>m</sup> parents, because they saw he was a goodly<sup>n</sup> child; and they were not<sup>o</sup> afraid of the<sup>p</sup> king's commandment. 24 By faith<sup>q</sup> Mō-šes, when he was grown up, refused to be called the son of Phā-raōh's<sup>r</sup> daughter; 25<sup>s</sup> choosing rather to<sup>t</sup> share ill treatment with the<sup>u</sup> people of God, than to<sup>v</sup> enjoy the<sup>w</sup> pleasures of sin for a<sup>x</sup> season; 26<sup>y</sup> accounting the<sup>z</sup> reproach of<sup>a</sup> Christ greater<sup>b</sup> riches than the<sup>c</sup> treasures of 'E-gypt: for<sup>d</sup> he looked unto the recompense of<sup>e</sup> reward. 27 By faith<sup>f</sup> he<sup>g</sup> forsook E-gypt, not fearing the<sup>h</sup> wrath of the king: for he<sup>i</sup> endured, as<sup>j</sup> seeing<sup>k</sup> him who is invisible. 28 By faith<sup>l</sup> he<sup>m</sup> kept the<sup>n</sup> pass-over, and the<sup>o</sup> sprinkling of the

Var. Rend.—V. 22. when his end was nigh—when he was dying (drawing to his end, Del.). W. Var.; dying, KU.; at his death, HOLL.; at his end, SO.; drawing to his end, ANG.; when near his end, VIN. departure—Same word as Exodus, Var. V. 23. goodly—So ANG.; same word as fair, Acts 7:20, Var.; beautiful, KU.; pretty (lovely), SO. HOLL.; comely, VIN.; goodly to look on, W. V. 26. the reproach of Christ—So W.; the reproach of the Christ, Del. ANG. r marg., i.e. reproach like that borne by Christ, Lu.; a foreshadowing of that borne by Christ, BL.; the reproach borne by Moses and the people of Israel is

'blood, that<sup>a</sup> the<sup>b</sup> destroyer of the<sup>c</sup> firstborn should not<sup>d</sup> touch them. 29 By faith<sup>e</sup> they<sup>f</sup> passed through the<sup>g</sup> Red sea as by<sup>h</sup> dry land: which the<sup>i</sup> E-gyptiāns as-saying to do were swallowed up. 30 By faith<sup>j</sup> the walls of<sup>k</sup> Jeru-salem fell down, after they had been compassed about for<sup>l</sup> seven<sup>m</sup> days. 31 By faith<sup>n</sup> Rā-hāb the<sup>o</sup> harlot<sup>p</sup> perished not with them that were<sup>q</sup> disobedient, having received the<sup>r</sup> spies with<sup>s</sup> peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time will fail me if I tell of<sup>a</sup> Gid-ōn, Bā-rāk, Sām-son, Jeph-thāh; of<sup>b</sup> David and Sām-ū-ēl and the<sup>c</sup> prophets: 33 who through faith<sup>d</sup> subdued<sup>e</sup> kingdoms, wrought<sup>f</sup> right-eousness, obtained<sup>g</sup> promises, stopped the<sup>h</sup> mouths of<sup>i</sup> lions, 34 quenched the power of<sup>j</sup> fire, escaped the edge of the<sup>k</sup> sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in<sup>l</sup> war, turned to flight armies of<sup>m</sup> aliens. 35 Women received their dead by a<sup>b</sup> resurrection: and others were<sup>c</sup> tortured, not accepting<sup>d</sup> their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: 36 and others had<sup>e</sup> trial of mockings

treated as having been borne by Christ, De W. Del. Al. looked unto—More lit. looked away to (had before his eyes, BL.). Var. ANG. VIN. V. 28. kept—instituted, BL. Lu. HOLL. KU. ANG. VIN.; kept (he hath kept), W.; hath organized (prepared), SO. V. 32. what—So Al. BL. Del. De W. KU. HOLL. SO. W.; why, Da. Lu. W. (all.). V. 35. and—but, Al. BL. and, W.; omit, SO. HOLL. KU. were tortured—let themselves be tortured, SO. HOLL. tortured—More strictly, broken on the wheel, Al. ANG.; tortured to death, W.; were beaten to death, ANG. (all.), VIN. r marg.

j Comp. I Sam. 12:4. II Sam. 8:15. k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. l Comp. II Sam. 7:11 f. m Promises, John 14:2. n Dan. 6:22; comp. Ju. 14:6. I Sam. 17:24. o Mouth, Gen. 8:11. p Lion, Job 4:10. q Dan. 3:23 ff. r Fire, Lev. 10:2. s Ex. 18:4. I Sam. 18:11; 19:10. I Ki. ch. 19. II Ki. ch. 6; Ps. 144:10. t Sword, Ju. 7:20. u Comp. Ju. 7:21; 15:8, 15f.; I Sam. 17:51 f.; II Sam. 8:1-6. w Comp. Ju. 7:21; Josh. 22:12. w Aliens, Eph. 2:12. x Women, Ruth 3:9. y I Ki. 17:23; I Ki. 4:36 f. z Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. a See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. b Or, beaten to death. b See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40. c Gr. the redemption. c See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. d See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. e Mocking, Lam. 1:7.

d Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
e Ex. 12:23.  
f 29 f. comp.  
g I Cor. 10:10.  
h See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
i Firstborn, Ex. 13:1.  
j Touch, Mk. 6:56.  
29  
i Ex. 14:22-29.  
j Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
k Land, Gen. 23:15.  
l See "Egypt," Gen. 12:10.  
30  
m Josh. 6:20.  
n Wall, Jer. 51:58.  
o Jericho, II Ki. 2:18.  
p Josh. 6:15 f.  
q Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
31  
s Rahab, Josh. 2:1.  
t Harlot, Pr. 2:16.  
u See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
v See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
w See "Obedi-ence," Ex. 24:7.  
x Spies, Josh. 2:1.  
y Peace, Ps. 17:1.  
32  
z Gideon, Ju. 6:23.  
a Ju. chs. 6-8.  
b Ju. chs. 4, 5.  
c Samson, Ju. 13:5.  
d Ju. chs. 11-12.  
e David, I Sam. 17:12.  
f Samuel, I Sam. 1:20.  
g Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
33  
h Comp. Ju. chs. 4, 7, 11, 14; II Sam. 5:17; 8:2; 10:12.  
i See "Nations," Gen. 10:32.  
j Comp. I Sam. 12:4. II Sam. 8:15. k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. l Comp. II Sam. 7:11 f. m Promises, John 14:2. n Dan. 6:22; comp. Ju. 14:6. I Sam. 17:24. o Mouth, Gen. 8:11. p Lion, Job 4:10. q Dan. 3:23 ff. r Fire, Lev. 10:2. s Ex. 18:4. I Sam. 18:11; 19:10. I Ki. ch. 19. II Ki. ch. 6; Ps. 144:10. t Sword, Ju. 7:20. u Comp. Ju. 7:21; 15:8, 15f.; I Sam. 17:51 f.; II Sam. 8:1-6. w Comp. Ju. 7:21; Josh. 22:12. w Aliens, Eph. 2:12. x Women, Ruth 3:9. y I Ki. 17:23; I Ki. 4:36 f. z Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. a See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. b Or, beaten to death. b See "Salvation from Enemies," Acts 2:40. c Gr. the redemption. c See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. d See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. e Mocking, Lam. 1:7.

<sup>36</sup>  
a See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
b See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. [37:15.  
c Jer. 20:2;  
d See "Prison," Gen. 42:16.

<sup>37</sup>  
e See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
f Stoning, Ex. 34:1.  
g II Chr. 24:21; comp. I Ki. 21:13.  
h Comp. II Sam. 12:21; I Chr. 20:3.  
i Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
j See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
k I Ki. 19:10; Jer. 26:23.  
l Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
m Comp. I Ki. 19:13, 19; II Ki. 2:8, 13f; Zech. 13:4.  
n Sheep and Goats, Deut. 13:4.  
o Skins, Lev. 8:17.  
p See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
q Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
r Comp. v. 25; ch. 13:3.

<sup>38</sup>  
s See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.  
t The World, Rev. 10:6.  
u Comp. I Ki. 18:4, 13; Jer. 17:6.  
v Mountains, Ex. 3:12.  
z Caves, John 11:38.  
y Earth, Gen. 2:1.

<sup>39</sup>  
z See v. 2.  
a Witness, John 8:17.  
b Assurance, Eph. 3:12.  
c Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
d V.13; ch. 10:36.  
e Promises, John 14:2.  
f See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.

40 g God, Gen. 1:1. h God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40. i Love of God, Gen. 1:1. 1 Or, *foreseen*. j Comp. v. 16. k Comp. Rev. 6:11. l Perfection, Heb. 6:1. m Comp. ch. 10:39. n See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. o See Eph. 4:22 (Gr.); comp. Rom. 13:12. p Or, *encumbrance*. q Sin, Gen. 3:6. 3 Or, *doth closely cling to us*. Or, *is admired of many*. r See I Cor. 9:24; Gal. 2:2. r See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. s See ch. 10:36. 4 Or, *steadfastness*. t Race, Mk. 7:26. 2 u Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. v Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40. w Comp. ch. 2:10. 5 Or, *captain*.

\* HOLE: In Ground.—Uses of: Dwelling Place of Asps.—Is. 11:8. Fox—Mt. 8:20; Lu. 9:58. Hiding Places—I Sam. 14:11; Is. 2:19; 42:22. See "Pits"—II Sam. 23:20. In Wall.—Es. 8:7.

and <sup>a</sup> scourgings, yea, moreover of <sup>c</sup> bonds and <sup>d</sup> imprisonment: 37 <sup>e</sup> they were <sup>f</sup> stoned, they were <sup>h</sup> sawn asunder, they were <sup>i</sup> tempted, they were <sup>j</sup> slain with the <sup>k</sup> sword: they went about <sup>m</sup> in <sup>n</sup> sheepskins, in goatskins; being destitute, <sup>q</sup> afflicted, <sup>r</sup> ill-treated 38 (<sup>s</sup> of whom the <sup>t</sup> world was not worthy), <sup>u</sup> wandering in <sup>v</sup> deserts and <sup>w</sup> mountains and <sup>x</sup> caves, and the <sup>y</sup> holes of the <sup>z</sup> earth. 39 And these all, having <sup>z</sup> had <sup>a</sup> witness borne to them through their <sup>c</sup> faith, <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> received not the promise, 40 <sup>g</sup> God having <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> provided <sup>j</sup> some better thing concerning us, that <sup>k</sup> apart from us they should not be made <sup>l</sup> perfect.

**12** Therefore let <sup>m</sup> us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, <sup>n</sup> lay aside every <sup>2</sup> weight, and the <sup>p</sup> sin which <sup>3</sup> doth so easily beset us, and let us <sup>q</sup> run with <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> patience the <sup>t</sup> race that is set before us, 2 looking unto <sup>u</sup> Jeſus the <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> author and perfecter of our faith, who for

Var. Rend.—V. 38. earth.—So *Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Eb. Lu.*; land, *Del. V.* 39. having . . . them—i.e. *although they obtained a good report, Al. Del. Lu. W.*, so practically, *KÜ. HOLL. SO. Chap. 12.*—V. 1. doth . . . us—So *Del. V. VIN. (Lu. nearly)*; or, doth closely cling to us, *Bl. DeW. r. marg.*; or, is admired of many, *Ernesti, r. marg.*; doth so easily (well, *SO.*) surround us, *HOLL. SO.*; doth so gladly encompass us, *KÜ.* with patience—with endurance, *Bl. Del. HOLL. SO. (more lit. through endurance, and so Al.)*; in patience, *KÜ. V. 2. author*—So (Jesus who begins and finishes our faith) *Lü. Mou.*; leader (i.e. *example*), *Bl. DeW.*, so *Al. Eb. Del. KÜ. HOLL. SO. W. VIN.*; prince, *Da.*; same word as Captain (so *r. marg. here*), ch. 2:10, Var.; captain, *VIN. (alt.)*. V. 3. consider—So *Bl. Del. DeW. W.*;—compare with yourselves, *Al. Be. Lü.*

the <sup>x</sup> joy that was set before him <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> endured the <sup>b</sup> cross, <sup>c</sup> despising <sup>d</sup> shame, and hath <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> sat down at the <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> right hand of the <sup>i</sup> throne of God. 3 For <sup>j</sup> consider him that hath endured such <sup>k</sup> gain-saying of <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> sinners against <sup>n</sup> himself, that ye wax not <sup>o</sup> weary, <sup>p</sup> fainting in your <sup>q</sup> souls. 4 <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> Ye have not yet resisted <sup>t</sup> unto <sup>u</sup> blood, <sup>v</sup> striving against sin: 5 and ye have forgotten the <sup>w</sup> exhortation which reasoneth with you as with <sup>x</sup> sons, <sup>y</sup> My son, regard not lightly the <sup>z</sup> chastening of the Lord, Nor faint when thou art <sup>a</sup> re-proved of him;

6 For <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> whom the Lord <sup>d</sup> loveth he chasteneth, And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 <sup>8</sup> It is for chastening that ye endure; <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom <sup>g</sup> his <sup>h</sup> father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye are without chastening, <sup>i</sup> whereof all have been made <sup>j</sup> partakers, then are ye <sup>k</sup> bastards, and not sons. 9 Furthermore, we had the fathers

*Mou.*; think of, *HOLL.*; behold, *KÜ. V. 5.* ye have—So *Al. Ba. Eb. W. SO. HOLL. KÜ.*; have ye? *Bl. Del.*; ye have quite, *ANG.* exhortation—So *Be. Del. KÜ. HOLL. SO. W.*; consolation, encouragement, *Bl. DeW. Lü. (Al. thinks both senses are implied)*. V. 7. what son is there . . . ?—So *Al. Bl. DeW. Eb. Lü. Mou. W.*; who; is there a son? *Del. Wo.*; where is the son? *KÜ.*; is there a son? *HOLL.*; what son is he? *a. v. VIN.*

Var. Read.—V. 37. were sawn . . . tempted—were sawn asunder, were tempted, *A. Ds. Vulg. Memph. La. Tr. Al.*; were tempted, were sawn asunder, *N. Ti. Tr. s. WH.* (*Ti. thinks the word tempted probably a false reading, suggests pierced, or burnt, which would differ from it in the Greek by two letters or three; WH. also suspect a corruption, mentioning the conjectures burnt and maimed*). V. 39. promise—So *N. D. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*; promises, *A. La. Chap. 12.*—V. 3. himself—So *A. Ds. La. Tr. Ti. WH. s. marg.*; themselves (i.e. to their own real hurt), *N. Ds. Vulg. (best MSS.) Prsh. WH.*

comp. Pr. 13:24; 19:18; 23:13f. / See "Providence and Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1. g Father, Ex. 21:15. 8 A Comp. I Pet. 5:9. i Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. j Bastard, Zech. 9:6.

In Garments.—Ex. 28:32; 39:23. Arm Holes—Jer. 38:12. See "Clothing"—Job 31:19.

In the Lid of the Chest of Treasury.—II Ki. 12:9. Door—Song of Sol. 5:4.

Figurative.—Pit—Is. 51:1. Bag—Hag. 1:6.

<sup>x</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>y</sup> See "Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>z</sup> Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 2:9; Phil. 2:8f. [27:26.  
<sup>b</sup> Cross, Mt. 26:28.  
<sup>c</sup> Comp. ch. 13:13;  
<sup>d</sup> I Cor. 1:18, 23.  
<sup>e</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 1:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Hand, I Cor. 16:12.  
<sup>i</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Throne, Acts 12:21.  
<sup>k</sup> 3  
<sup>l</sup> See Mt. 10:24; Rev. 2:3.  
<sup>m</sup> Gainsaying, Titus 1:9.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>o</sup> The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
<sup>p</sup> Many ancient authorities read *them-selves*, Comp. Num. 16:38.  
<sup>q</sup> Weariness, Mal. 1:13.  
<sup>r</sup> Fainting, II Cor. 4:1.  
<sup>s</sup> See v. 5; Gal. 6:9.  
<sup>t</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.  
<sup>u</sup> 4 [13:13.  
<sup>v</sup> Ch. 10:32 ff.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10. [2:8.  
<sup>x</sup> Comp. Phil. 2:17.  
<sup>y</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11. [26:21.  
<sup>z</sup> Strife, Pr. 5.  
<sup>a</sup> Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.  
<sup>c</sup> Son, Gen. 21:19.  
<sup>d</sup> Q. Pr. 3:11f.  
<sup>e</sup> Chastening, Pr. 3:11.  
<sup>f</sup> I Cor. 11:32.  
<sup>g</sup> Reproof, II Tim. 3:16.  
<sup>h</sup> 6  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 119:75; Rev. 3:19.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>k</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>l</sup> 7  
<sup>m</sup> Or, *Endure unto chastening*.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 8:5;  
<sup>o</sup> II Sam. 7:14;



<sup>a</sup> Flesh,  
Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>b</sup> Chastening,  
Pr. 3:11.  
<sup>c</sup> I Cor. 11:32.  
<sup>d</sup> Comp. Lu.  
18:2.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Duty to  
Parents,"  
Pr. 1:8.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Obedi-  
ence," Ex.  
24:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Father, Ex.  
21:15.  
<sup>h</sup> Num. 16:22;  
27:16; comp.  
Rev. 22:6.  
<sup>i</sup> Fatherhood of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Spirit,  
Job 4:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, *our spirits*.  
<sup>l</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>m</sup> Comp. Is.  
38:16.

<sup>n</sup> Day,  
Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>o</sup> See II Pet.  
1:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Fellowship,  
II Cor. 8:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Holiness,  
Eph. 4:14.

<sup>r</sup> See "Afflic-  
tion," Ps.  
9:10.  
<sup>s</sup> Comp. I Pet.  
1:6.

<sup>t</sup> See "Joy,"  
Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>u</sup> Jas. 3:17f.;  
comp. Is.  
32:17; II Tim.  
4:8.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Peace,"  
Pr. 17:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Fruit,  
Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>x</sup> Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>y</sup> Comp. Is. 35:3.  
<sup>z</sup> Gr. *make*  
*straight*.  
<sup>aa</sup> Hands,  
Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>ab</sup> See "Dis-  
censes,"  
Ps. 103:3.  
<sup>ac</sup> See "Fear,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
<sup>ad</sup> Knees,  
Is. 35:3.

<sup>ae</sup> Comp. Pr.  
4:26; Gal.  
2:14.  
<sup>af</sup> Path, Is.  
40:14.  
<sup>ag</sup> Feet, Gen.  
18:4.  
<sup>ah</sup> Lameness,  
Lev. 21:18.  
<sup>ai</sup> See "Stum-  
bling-block,"  
Jer. 6:21.  
<sup>aj</sup> Or, *put out of*  
*joint*.

<sup>ak</sup> Jas. 5:16; Comp. Gal. 6:1. <sup>al</sup> Healing, Jer. 30:13. <sup>am</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. <sup>an</sup> See Rom. 14:19. <sup>ao</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7. <sup>ap</sup> Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. <sup>aq</sup> Rom. 6:22; comp. v. 10. <sup>ar</sup> Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. <sup>as</sup> See Mt. 5:8; comp. ch. 9:28. <sup>at</sup> Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. <sup>au</sup> 4 Or, *whether*. <sup>av</sup> See "Apostasy," Lu. 9:62. <sup>aw</sup> Ch. 4:1; comp. II Cor. 6:1; Gal. 5:4. <sup>ax</sup> Or, *falleth back* from. <sup>ay</sup> Grace, John 1:17. <sup>az</sup> Deut. 29:18. <sup>ba</sup> Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.

of our <sup>a</sup> flesh to <sup>b</sup> chasten us, and we <sup>c</sup> gave <sup>d</sup> them reverence: shall we not much rather <sup>e</sup> be in subjection unto the <sup>f</sup> Father of <sup>g</sup> spirits, and <sup>h</sup> live? 10 For they indeed for a few <sup>i</sup> days chastened <sup>j</sup> us as seemed good to them; but he for <sup>k</sup> our profit, <sup>l</sup> that we may be <sup>m</sup> partakers of his <sup>n</sup> holiness. 11 All <sup>o</sup> chastening seemeth <sup>p</sup> for the present to be not <sup>q</sup> joyous but grievous; yet afterward it yieldeth <sup>r</sup> peaceable <sup>s</sup> fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, *even the fruit of* <sup>t</sup> righteousness. 12 Wherefore <sup>u</sup> lift up the <sup>v</sup> hands that hang down, and the <sup>w</sup> palsied <sup>x</sup> knees; 13 and <sup>y</sup> make straight <sup>z</sup> paths for your <sup>aa</sup> feet, that that which is <sup>ab</sup> lame be not <sup>ac</sup> turned out of the way, but rather <sup>ad</sup> be healed.

14 <sup>ae</sup> Follow after peace with all <sup>af</sup> men, and the <sup>ag</sup> sanctification <sup>ah</sup> without which no man shall <sup>ai</sup> see the <sup>aj</sup> Lord: 15 looking carefully <sup>ak</sup> lest there be any man that <sup>al</sup> falleth short of the <sup>am</sup> grace of God; lest any <sup>an</sup> root of <sup>ao</sup> bitterness springing up trouble <sup>ap</sup> you, and thereby the many be

**Var. Read.**—V. 9, *spirits*—*Al. Del. KÜ. HOLL. SO. W. ANG. VIN.*; or, *our spirits, n. marg., so practically, Bl. DeW. Eb. ANG. (alt.)*; —him who has given spiritual life, *Bl. V. 12*, that hang down—*So W.; Lü. slackened, Del.*; that droop, *HOLL. SO.*; that sank, *KÜ.*; the slackened, or, weakened, *VIN. V. 13*, for—*So Al. Be. Del. Eb.*; with, *Bl. DeW. Lü. turned . . . way—So Al. Be. Del. Lü.*; quite put out of joint, *Bl. DeW. Eb. Mou.*; put out of joint, *W. SO. HOLL. VIN.*; rather—that it may, *Al. Bl. Da. (i.e. that the lame be not turned . . . but rather be healed), Var. V. 14*, all men—*So W.*; all men, *Lü.*; all, *KÜ. HOLL. SO. (i.e. with all the brethren, all with each other), Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Eb. V. 15*, there . . . of—any man fall short of, *Da. Eb.*; . . . fall back from, *Mou.*; (falling short of the grace of God, trouble you, *Bl. Del.*) falleth short of—falleth back from, *W. SO.*; withdraw himself from, *HOLL.*; withdrawing from, *KÜ. V. 17*, place . . . father—place of repentance, *Al. Be. Bl. Del. DeW. Wo. W. R.*; place to bring repent-

<sup>u</sup> defiled; 16 <sup>v</sup> lest there be any <sup>w</sup> fornicator, or <sup>x</sup> profane person, as <sup>y</sup> Esau, <sup>z</sup> who for one mess of meat sold his own <sup>aa</sup> birthright. 17 For <sup>ab</sup> ye <sup>ac</sup> know that even <sup>ad</sup> when he afterward desired <sup>ae</sup> to inherit the <sup>af</sup> blessing, he was <sup>ag</sup> rejected; for he found no place for a change of <sup>ah</sup> mind in <sup>ai</sup> his <sup>aj</sup> father, though he sought it diligently with <sup>ak</sup> tears.

18 <sup>am</sup> For ye are not come unto <sup>an</sup> <sup>ao</sup> a mount that might be touched, and that burned with <sup>ap</sup> fire, and unto <sup>aq</sup> blackness, and <sup>ar</sup> darkness, and <sup>as</sup> tempest, 19 and the <sup>at</sup> sound of a <sup>au</sup> trumpet, and the <sup>av</sup> voice of <sup>aw</sup> words; which <sup>ax</sup> voice <sup>ay</sup> they that heard <sup>ba</sup> entreated that no word more should be spoken unto them; 20 for they could not endure <sup>bb</sup> that which was enjoined, <sup>bc</sup> If even a <sup>bd</sup> beast touch the mountain, it shall be <sup>be</sup> stoned; 21 and so fearful was the <sup>bf</sup> appearance, that <sup>bg</sup> Mo-<sup>zh</sup>ses said, <sup>bh</sup> I exceedingly fear and quake: 22 but <sup>bi</sup> ye are come unto mount <sup>bj</sup> Zi-<sup>bn</sup>on, and unto <sup>bk</sup> the city of <sup>bl</sup> the living God, the <sup>bm</sup> heavenly <sup>bn</sup> Je-<sup>ru</sup>-<sup>sa</sup>-

**ance** (i.e. to change Isaac's purpose), *Eb. Lü.*; possibility for a change of mind, *HOLL.*; room for return (repentance), *KÜ.*; *SO. KÜ.*; an opportunity to repair by repenting, *VIN.* it—i.e. repentance, *Al. DeW. Eb. Lü.*; the blessing, *Bl. Del. Mou. V. 18*, a mount—*So KÜ.*; an appearance, *HOLL.*; a mount, *ANG.* might be touched—*So (may), Del. Lü. Bl. DeW. Eb. (i.e. to any palpable material mountain), so practically, SO. KÜ. VIN.*; a material and kindled fire, *W.*; could be touched, *ANG.* that . . . fire <sup>bo</sup> (i.e. that was kindled . . . ) *Al. Bl. DeW. Eb. (Lü. probably)*; and to a kindled (i.e. material) fire, *Be. Del. Mou.*; set on (or, kindled with) fire, *VIN. V. 19*, voice of words—*So W. SO. KÜ.*; words of thunder, *HOLL.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 15, the many—*Or, the greater number, N A, Edd.*; many, *D. V. 18*, a mount—*So Al.; om. N A C, Vulg. (best MSS.) Memph. Thed. Edd.* (unto a palpable and kindled fire, *Ti. Mou.*); a mount, *D.*

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 20:19; Deut. 5:25; 18:16. <sup>aa</sup> 20 a See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1. <sup>ab</sup> 8 Q Ex. 19:12 f. <sup>ac</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20. <sup>ad</sup> Stoning, Ex. 34:1. <sup>ae</sup> Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>af</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4. <sup>ag</sup> 9 Q Deut. 9:19. <sup>ah</sup> 22 g Rev. 14:1. <sup>ai</sup> h Zion, Is. 52:1. <sup>aj</sup> See ch. 11:10; comp. Eph. 2:19; Phil. 3:20; Rev. 21:2. <sup>ak</sup> See ch. 3:12. <sup>al</sup> See Gal. 4:26; comp. ch. 11:16. <sup>am</sup> See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15. <sup>an</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

<sup>w</sup> Titus 1:15.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Teaching of Paul" on "Discipline," Acts 8:1.

<sup>y</sup> 16 Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 13:4.  
<sup>a</sup> Profane, I Tim. 6:20.  
<sup>b</sup> Esau, Gen. 27:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See 25:33 f.  
<sup>d</sup> See "First-born," Ex. 13:1.

<sup>e</sup> 17 See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.  
<sup>f</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 27:30-40.  
<sup>h</sup> Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
<sup>i</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, *rejected* (for he found no place of repentance), &c.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, *rejected* for . . . of repentance &c.  
<sup>l</sup> Comp. ch. 6:6; 2 Esdr. 9:11; Wisd. 12:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Mind, Job 38:36.  
<sup>n</sup> Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
<sup>o</sup> Tears, Lu. 7:38.

<sup>p</sup> 18 P. V. 18 ff.; comp. II Cor. 3:7-13.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Mt. Sinai," Ex. 19:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 19:12, 16 ff., 20:18; Deut. 4:11; 5:22.  
<sup>s</sup> See "Moun-  
tain," Ex.  
3:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Or, *a palpable and kindled fire*.  
<sup>u</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Wind," Job 27:21.

<sup>y</sup> 19 20:19; 16, 19; 20:18; comp. Mt. 24:31.  
<sup>z</sup> Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
<sup>aa</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>ab</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>ac</sup> See "Israel," Deut. 4:1.

<sup>ad</sup> See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1. <sup>ae</sup> Beast, Rev. 15:2. <sup>af</sup> See "Animals," Gen. 2:20. <sup>ag</sup> Stoning, Ex. 34:1. <sup>ah</sup> 21 e Appearances of God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>ai</sup> Moses, Ex. 3:4. <sup>aj</sup> 9 Q Deut. 9:19. <sup>ak</sup> 22 g Rev. 14:1. <sup>al</sup> h Zion, Is. 52:1. <sup>am</sup> See ch. 11:10; comp. Eph. 2:19; Phil. 3:20; Rev. 21:2. <sup>an</sup> See ch. 3:12. <sup>ao</sup> See Gal. 4:26; comp. ch. 11:16. <sup>ap</sup> See "Heaven," Deut. 26:15. <sup>aq</sup> Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.

1 Or, and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.  
 a Rev. 5:11.  
 2 Gr. myriads of angels. 1:12.  
 b Angels. 1 Pet. 23  
 c Congregation, Heb. 2:12.  
 d The Church, Acts 20:28.  
 e Ch. 2:12 marg.; comp. Ex. 4:22.  
 f Firstborn, Ex. 13:1.  
 g See Lu. 10:20. Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 i See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 j God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 k Spirits, Job 4:15.  
 l Comp. ch. 11:40; Rev. 6:9, 11.  
 m Just, Mic. 6:8.  
 n The Righteous, Ps. 24:4.  
 o Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
 p Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
 24  
 q Jesus the Mediator, Lu. 2:21.  
 r See ch. 8:6; 9:15; 1 Tim. 2:5.  
 s See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.  
 t See "Covenantants," Gen. 17:2.  
 u Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 v Sprinkling, Ex. 36:25.  
 w Comp. ch. 9:19; 10:22; 1 Pet. 1:2.  
 3 Or, than Abel.  
 x See ch. 11:4.  
 y Abel, Gen. 4:10.  
 25 [3:12.  
 z Comp. ch. 1:1.  
 a See ch. 2:21; 10:23.  
 b Comp. v. 19 (Gr.).  
 c Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 d See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Escape," Lu. 2:21.  
 4 Or, that is from heaven.  
 26 Ex. 19:18; comp. Ju. 5:4f. g Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 h Promises, John 14:2. i Q. Hag. 2:8. j Words, Pr. 15:23. k See 1 Cor. 7:31; comp. ch. 1:10 ff.; Is. 34:4; 54:10; 65:17; Rom. 8:19, 21. l See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.

lēm, <sup>1</sup> and to <sup>a2</sup> innumerable hosts of <sup>b</sup> angels, 23 to the <sup>c</sup> general assembly and <sup>d</sup> church of the <sup>e</sup> firstborn who <sup>f</sup> are enrolled in <sup>h</sup> heaven, and to <sup>i</sup> God the Judge of all, and to the <sup>k</sup> spirits of <sup>mno</sup> just men made <sup>p</sup> perfect, 24 and to <sup>q</sup> Jē-šūs the <sup>r</sup> mediator of a new <sup>s</sup> covenant, and to the <sup>t</sup> blood of <sup>v</sup> sprinkling that speaketh better <sup>u</sup> than <sup>z</sup> that of <sup>y</sup> Abel. 25 <sup>a</sup> See that ye refuse not him that <sup>b</sup> speaketh. For <sup>b</sup> if they escaped not when they <sup>c</sup> refused him that <sup>\*</sup> warned them on <sup>d</sup> earth, much more shall not we <sup>e</sup> escape who turn away from him <sup>f</sup> that <sup>g</sup> warneth from heaven: 26 <sup>h</sup> whose <sup>i</sup> voice then shook the earth: but now he hath <sup>h</sup> promised, saying, <sup>i</sup> Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. 27 And this <sup>j</sup> word, Yet once more, signifieth <sup>k</sup> the removing of those things that are shaken, as of <sup>k</sup> things that have

Var. Read.—V. 22. innumerable hosts.—So W. ANG. (all.); *lit.* tens of thousands. Var. ANG.; myriads, SO. HOLL.; many thousands. KÜ.; an innumerable multitude, VIN. V. 23. general—festival, *Al. Bl. Del. DeW. Lü.*; festival, W. KÜ. HOLL. SO. VIN. God . . . all.—So *Al. Eb.*; the God of all as our judge, *Be. Bl. DeW. Lü. Mou.*; the judge, the God of all, HOLL. SO.; God of all as judge, W.; a judge who is God of all, VIN. made perfect—*i.e.* the just men who have been made perfect, Var. VIN. V. 24. Jesus . . . covenant—to the mediator of a new covenant, even Jesus, W. the mediator.—So KÜ. HOLL. SO.; rather, as Mediator, Var. than Abel.—So *Al. Bl. DeW. Lü.* than Abel, and so *Al. Bl. DeW. W. KÜ. ANG. VIN. r marg.*, cf. ch. 11:4; than the blood of Abel, SO. V. 25. warned them—Strictly, spake a revelation, *Lü.* (same word as admonished, ch. 8:5); dealt with them, W.; warned them, ANG. that warneth—So (warneth) *Bl. Lü. DeW. Del. ANG. (all.)*; that dealth with us, W.; that speaketh, VIN.; that is, ANG. V. 26. once . . . tremble—So KÜ. HOLL. SO. W.; once (and no more) I shake, *Lü. Be. Bl. DeW.*; once and I shake (*i.e.* Yet a little while, and I will shake), *Al. V. 27.* removing—So *Al. Del.*; changing, *Bl. DeW. Lü.*; removal,

been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain. 28 Wherefore, receiving a <sup>k</sup> kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have <sup>m</sup> grace, whereby we may <sup>no p</sup> offer service well-pleasing to God with <sup>r</sup> reverence and awe: 29 for <sup>q</sup> our God is a consuming <sup>r</sup> fire.

13 Let <sup>u</sup> love of the <sup>v</sup> brethren continue. 2 Forget not to <sup>w</sup> show love unto <sup>z</sup> strangers: for thereby some have <sup>u</sup> entertained angels unawares. 3 <sup>a b</sup> Remember <sup>c d</sup> them that are in <sup>e</sup> bonds, as bound with them; them that are ill-treated, as being yourselves also in the <sup>f</sup> body. 4 <sup>g</sup> Let <sup>h</sup> marriage be had in <sup>i</sup> honor among all, and let the <sup>j</sup> bed be undefiled: <sup>k</sup> for <sup>l</sup> fornicators and <sup>m</sup> adulterers God will <sup>n</sup> judge. 5 <sup>a</sup> Be ye <sup>b</sup> free from the <sup>c</sup> love of <sup>d</sup> money; <sup>e</sup> content with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, <sup>f</sup> I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I <sup>g</sup> overturning, KÜ.; shaking up, HOLL.; transformation, SO. V. 28. have grace—*feel* thankfulness, W. grace—So W. (all.); ANG.; thankfulness, *Al. Bl. Da. Lü. SO. KÜ. HOLL. VIN. ANG. (all.)*. Chap. 13.—V. 4. Let . . . undefiled—So practically SO.; Let marriage be held (had, W.) in honour in all things (among you all, *Be. Mou.*) and the bed be undefiled, *Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Eb. Lü. W. ANG. (nearly)*; Marriage is honorable (*i.e.* is honourable in all things) and the bed undefiled, *Del.*; Honorable be the marriage in all things &c., KÜ.; Marriage be honorable in every way &c., HOLL.; Let marriage be had in honor in every way &c., W. V. 5. himself—He, *emphatic*, Var.; he himself, *Lü.*

Var. Read.—Vs. 22, 23. to innumerable . . . firstborn—an innumerable company of angels, To &c., so *Lü. VII. punctuate*; an innumerable company (innumerable hosts), the general assembly of angels, and &c. Tr. r marg. (so Tr. nearly); *Al. La. Bl. Del. Eb. think* that the words innumerable company refer both to the assembly of angels and to the church of the firstborn; Tr. seems to think they refer to the former only. V. 24. better—So *N A C D. Edd.* (*i.e.* more mightily, *Del.*), but *Al. Bl. DeW. Lü.* give this reading the same sense as the text bears; Chap. 13.—V. 4. for—So *N A D\*, Edd.*; but, C.

turn of mind be free. o See 1 Tim. 3:3; comp. Eph. 5:3; Col. 3:5. p See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:16. q Money, Ex. 12:44. r See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. 9 Q. Deut. 31:6; Josh. 1:3.

Examples of.—Moses—Ex. 2:21. Levite—Ju. 17:11. Pilate gives to Multitude—Mk. 15:15. Paul—Phil. 4:11. Lack of.—Pr. 6:35. May be learned.—Phil. 4:11 f. Found in Jesus.—Mt. 5:3-12; 11:28-30; Lu. 6:20-23.

\* WARNING.—Jer. 1:17, 26:20; Es. 2:7, 8; 3:18, 20; 33:6, 8; Jonah 1:2; 3:2; Mt. 3:7; Lu. 12:5; Acts 5:20; Heb. 8:5.  
 † CONTENTMENT: Proper Attitude of Mind.—With Wages—Lu. 3:14. Food and Raiment—I Tim. 6:8. With Such Things as ye have—Heb. 13:5. Godliness with Contentment is Great Gain—I Tim. 6:6.

28  
 l See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 m Grace, John 1:17.  
 6 Or, thankfulness. Comp. 1 Cor. 10:30.  
 n See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
 o See "Worship," Mt. 4:10.  
 p Ch. 13:15; comp. ch. 13:21.  
 7 Or, godly fear. Comp. ch. 5:7.  
 29  
 q Deut. 4:24; 9:3; Is. 33:14; See II Thess. 1:7; comp. ch. 10:27, 31.  
 r Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 1  
 s Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 t See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
 u See Rom. 12:10; I Thess. 4:9; I Pet. 1:22.  
 v Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 2  
 w See Mt. 25:35; Rom. 12:13; I Pet. 4:9.  
 x See "Sojourners," Ps. 119:19.  
 y See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.  
 z Gen. 18:3; 19:2.  
 3  
 a See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
 b Col. 4:18.  
 c See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
 d Ch. 10:34; Mt. 25:36.  
 e Bonds, Heb. 11:35; [25:8].  
 f Body, Num. 4  
 g I Cor. 7:38; comp. I Tim. 4:3; [6:2].  
 h Marriage, Gen. 1:6.  
 i Honor, Mal. 1:6; [3:11].  
 j Bed, Deut. 5:19.  
 k See I Cor. 6:9; Gal. 5:19; 21; I Thess. 4:6.  
 l Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
 m Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
 n The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 5  
 8 Gr. Let your turn of mind be free. o See I Tim. 3:3; comp. Eph. 5:3; Col. 3:5. p See "Covetousness," Deut. 5:16. q Money, Ex. 12:44. r See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. 9 Q. Deut. 31:6; Josh. 1:3.

<sup>5</sup>  
a See "Disci-  
ples," Mt.  
20:17.

<sup>6</sup>  
b Courage,  
Num. 13:30.  
1 Q. Ps. 118:6.  
c Providence of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
d Help,  
Acts 26:22.  
e Fear,  
Gen. 9:2.  
f Man, Gen.  
2:7.

<sup>7</sup>  
g Vs. 17, 24.  
h See "The  
Church,"  
Acts 20:28.  
i See "Minis-  
ters," Acts  
15:39.  
j See "Teaching  
of Paul," on  
"Church Gov-  
ernment,"  
Acts 8:1.  
k Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
l Gospel,  
Mk. 16:15.  
m Life,  
Gen. 2:7.  
2 Gr. manner of  
life.  
n Example,  
I Cor. 4:16.  
o Imitators,  
Phil. 4:17.  
p Ch. 6:12.  
q Faith,  
Heb. 11:1.

<sup>8</sup>  
r Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
s Comp. ch.  
1:12; II Cor.  
1:19.  
t See "Day,"  
Lev. 25:8.  
3 Gr. unto the  
ages.

<sup>9</sup>  
u See "Instruc-  
tion," Is.  
54:13.  
v See "Doc-  
trine," Eph.  
4:14.  
w Heart,  
Acts 15:9.  
x II Cor. 1:21;  
Col. 2:7.  
y Establish,  
I Thess. 3:2.  
z Grace, John 1:17. a See "Food," Gen. 9:3. b See Col.  
2:16. c Comp. ch. 9:10. 4 Gr. walked. 10 I Altar, Gen.  
22:9. e See "The Lord's Supper," I Cor. 10:16. f Comp.  
I Cor. 10:18. g Comp. ch. 8:5. h Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
11 i Ex. 29:14; Lev. 4:12, 21; 9:11; 16:27; Num. 19:3, 7.  
j Body, Num. 25:8. k Beasts, Rev. 15:2. l Animals,  
Gen. 2:20. m Blood, Lev. 17:11. n See "Holiness," Eph.  
4:24. 5 Gr. through. o Priests, Ex. 28:1. p Offering, Gen.  
22:2. q Sin, Gen. 3:6. r See "Fire," Lev. 10:2. s En-  
campment, Num. 31:10. 12 t See Eph. 5:26; comp. ch.  
2:11. u Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. v Salvation through  
the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40. w Ch. 9:12. x Sufferings of  
Jesus, Lu. 2:21. y Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26. z Comp. John  
19:17. a Gate, I Sam. 23:7.

in any wise forsake<sup>a</sup> thee. 6 So  
that with good<sup>b</sup> courage we say,  
1 The<sup>c</sup> Lord is my<sup>d</sup> helper; I  
will not<sup>e</sup> fear:  
What shall<sup>f</sup> man do unto  
me?

7 Remember<sup>g</sup> h<sup>i</sup> them that  
had the rule over you, men that  
spake unto you<sup>k</sup> the word of  
God; and considering the issue  
of their<sup>m</sup> life, n<sup>o</sup> p<sup>imitate</sup> their  
q<sup>faith</sup>. 8 r<sup>s</sup> Jē'sūs Christ is the  
same<sup>t</sup> yesterday and to-day, yea  
and<sup>u</sup> for ever. 9 Be not carried  
away by divers and strange  
v<sup>teachings</sup>: for it is good that  
the<sup>w</sup> heart<sup>x</sup> be<sup>y</sup> established by  
z<sup>grace</sup>; not by<sup>a</sup> b<sup>meats</sup>,  
c<sup>wherein</sup> they that<sup>d</sup> occupied  
themselves were not profited. 10  
We have an<sup>e</sup> altar, f<sup>whereof</sup>  
they have no right to eat that<sup>g</sup>  
serve the<sup>h</sup> tabernacle. 11 For<sup>i</sup>  
the<sup>j</sup> bodies of those<sup>k</sup> l<sup>beasts</sup>  
whose<sup>m</sup> blood is brought into the<sup>n</sup>  
holy place<sup>s</sup> by the<sup>o</sup> high priest  
as an<sup>p</sup> offering for<sup>q</sup> sin, are<sup>r</sup>  
burned without the<sup>s</sup> camp. 12  
Wherefore Jē'sūs also, t<sup>that</sup>  
he might<sup>u</sup> sanctify the people<sup>v</sup>  
through his own blood,  
w<sup>suffered</sup> x<sup>without</sup> the<sup>y</sup> gate.  
13 Let us therefore go forth unto

Var. Rend.—V. 7. them . . . you—So  
W.; your leaders (spiritual guides, Wo.).  
Al. Bl. Da. SO. HOLL. ANG. (here of the  
dead leaders, Bl. Da.); your superintend-  
ents, KÜ. had—have, VIN. issue of  
their life—i.e. walk, Christian course, Al.  
VIN.: life (lit. manner of life), ANG. V. 9.  
wherein . . . profited—More lit., which  
did not profit them that walked (walk, N\*  
A D\*, WH<sup>1</sup> and Edd.) therein (viz. the  
Jews under the Law, Al. Bl.); for they that  
occupied themselves therein were not  
profited, W.; in the which they who  
walked were not profited, VIN. wherein  
. . . occupied themselves—guided them-  
selves by it, HOLL.; walked after them,  
KÜ. V. 10. an altar—viz. the cross on

him without the<sup>b</sup> camp, c<sup>d</sup> bear-  
ing his<sup>e</sup> reproach. 14 For<sup>f</sup>  
we have not here an abiding<sup>g</sup>  
city, but we<sup>i</sup> seek after<sup>j</sup> k<sup>the</sup> m<sup>city</sup>  
which is to come. 15  
n<sup>Through</sup> him<sup>o</sup> then let us  
offer up a<sup>p</sup> sacrifice of<sup>q</sup> praise  
to<sup>r</sup> God continually, that is,  
s<sup>the</sup> fruit of<sup>t</sup> lips which make<sup>u</sup>  
v<sup>confession</sup> to his<sup>w</sup> name. 16  
But to<sup>x</sup> do good and to<sup>y</sup> z<sup>a</sup> com-  
municate forget not: for<sup>b</sup> with  
such<sup>c</sup> sacrifices God is well<sup>d</sup>  
pleased. 17 e<sup>f</sup> Obey<sup>g</sup> them that  
have the rule over you, and  
submit to<sup>h</sup> them: for<sup>i</sup> they watch  
in behalf of your<sup>j</sup> souls, as they  
that shall give account; that  
they may do this with<sup>k</sup> joy, and  
not with<sup>l</sup> grief: for this were  
unprofitable for you.

18 m<sup>n</sup> Pray for us: for we are  
persuaded that we have a  
good<sup>o</sup> conscience, desiring to<sup>p</sup>  
live<sup>q</sup> honorably in all things.  
19 And I<sup>r</sup> exhort you the more  
exceedingly to do this, s<sup>t</sup> that I  
may be restored to you the  
sooner.

20 Now<sup>t</sup> the God of<sup>u</sup> peace,  
who<sup>v</sup> brought again from the<sup>w</sup>  
dead the<sup>x</sup> y<sup>great</sup> z<sup>shepherd</sup> of

which our Saviour died, Al. Be. Bl. Del.  
DeW. Lü. Mou.; the Christian Lord's  
table, Eb. (Wo. in part); the Christian con-  
gregation assembled for common worship,  
Li. V. 15. make confession—So Al. ANG.  
(alt.) VIN.; i.e. give thanks, Var. ANG.  
V. 16. communicate—i.e. share; similar  
word to distribution, II Cor. 9:13; Var.  
ANG. Vs. 17, 24. them . . . you—More  
lit. your leaders, Al. Bl. SO. HOLL. ANG.  
(them that preside among you, Del.); your  
superintendents, KÜ. V. 18. us—i.e. me, Bl.  
DeW. Lü.; me and my companions,  
Al. Del. honorably—So ANG.; with  
seemliness, Al.; rightly, KÜ.; honestly,  
W.; well, ANG. (alt.).

Var. Rend.—V. 6. fear: What—fear.  
What, Bl. DeW. Lü. Edd.; fear what,  
Vulg. V. 18. are persuaded—So (so Al.  
Del. translate; think, Bl. DeW. Lü.) A C\*  
D\*, Edd.

16:16. g See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
3:17. Acts 20:28. i Soul, Job 4:15. j Joy, Ps. 30:5. k See  
"Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13. 7 Gr. groaning. 18 l Prayer,  
Mt. 5:44. m See I Thess. 5:25. n Persuasion, Rom. 15:14.  
o Conscience, Acts 24:16. p See "Teaching of Paul" on  
"Christian Life," Acts 8:1. q Honor, Mal. 1:6. 19 r Ex-  
hortation, Acts 11:23. s Comp. Philom. 22. 20 t See  
Rom. 15:33. u Peace, Pr. 17:1. v See "Resurrection of  
Jesus," Lu. 2:21. w Death, Rom. 5:12. x See "Titles of  
Jesus," Lu. 2:21. y Comp. Is. 63:11 marg.; John 10:11;  
I Pet. 2:25. z Shepherd, Fr. 23:1.

<sup>13</sup>  
b See "Encamp-  
ment," Num.  
31:10.  
c See "Afflic-  
tion," Ps.  
9:10.  
d Ch. 11:26;  
comp. ch.  
12:2; Lu. 9:23.  
e Reproach,  
Is. 5:15.

<sup>14</sup>  
f Ch. 10:34;  
12:27.  
g See "Man,"  
Gen. 2:7.  
h See "Life,"  
Gen. 2:7.  
i City,  
Gen. 4:17.  
j Seeking,  
Lu. 13:24.  
k Ch. 11:10, 16;  
12:22; comp.  
ch. 2:5; comp.  
Eph. 2:19.  
l See "Eternal  
Life," Gen.  
2:7.  
m See "The Res-  
urrection,"  
Mt. 22:23.

<sup>15</sup>  
n I Pet. 2:5.  
o Some ancient  
authorities  
omit then.  
p Sacrifice,  
Gen. 31:54.  
q Lev. 7:12.  
r Praise,  
Ju. 5:3.  
s God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Is. 57:19; Hos.  
14:2 marg.  
u Fruit,  
Lev. 23:40.  
v Lips, Job 2:10.  
w Confession,  
Mt. 16:16.  
x Name,  
Acts 16:18.

<sup>16</sup>  
z Righteous-  
ness, Ps. 24:4.  
y See Rom.  
12:13.  
z Liberty,  
Rom. 12:8.  
a See "Fratern-  
ity," Ps.  
133:1.  
b Phil. 4:18.  
c Self-denial,  
Mt. 16:24.  
d Pleasure,  
II Tim. 3:4.

<sup>17</sup>  
e Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
f Vs. 7, 24;  
comp. I Cor.  
15:58; Ez.  
3:7.

- 20**  
*a* Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
*b* See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
*1* Or, *by*. Gr. in. Ch. 10:29; Zech. 9:11.  
*d* Blood. Lev. 17:11.  
*e* Salvation through the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
*f* Is. 55:3; Jer. 32:40; Ez. 37:26.  
*g* Covenant, Gen. 17:2.  
*h* Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 21**  
*i* I Pet. 5:10.  
*j* Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
*k* Good Works, I Tim. 5:10.  
 2 Many ancient authorities read *work*. *l* Obedience, Ex. 24:7. *m* See Phil. 2:13. 3 Many ancient authorities read *you*. *n* Ch. 12:28; I John 3:22. *o* See Rom. 11:36. *p* Glory, Ps. 7:5. 4 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 22 *q* V. 19; comp. ch. 3:13; 10:25; 12:5; Acts 13:15. *r* Exhortation, Acts 11:23. *s* Brethren, Gen. 13:8. *t* See ch. 3:1.

the <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> sheep <sup>1</sup> with <sup>c</sup> the <sup>d</sup> blood of an <sup>e</sup> eternal <sup>o</sup> covenant, *even* our <sup>h</sup> Lord Jē'sūs, 21 <sup>1</sup> make you <sup>1</sup> perfect in every <sup>k</sup> good <sup>2</sup> thing to <sup>i</sup> do his will, <sup>m</sup> working in <sup>s</sup> us that <sup>n</sup> which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jē'sūs Christ; <sup>o</sup> to whom *be* the <sup>p</sup> glory <sup>4</sup> for ever and ever. Ā-mēn'.

22 But <sup>q</sup> I <sup>r</sup> exhort you, <sup>s</sup> brethren, bear with the

Var. Rend.—V. 20. with—*So Bl.* (i.e. brought up our Lord with the blood as it were carried with Him); *lit. in, Var. W.* SO. VIN. ANG.; through, *Al. Dal. Lü. HOLL. KÜ.* (i.e. brought up our Lord again in virtue of the blood, *Al. Be. Del. Mou. Wo. (DeW. probably); our Lord who through the blood has become the great Shep-*

"word of exhortation: for <sup>u</sup> I have <sup>w</sup> written unto you in few words. 23 <sup>z</sup> Know ye that our brother <sup>y</sup> Tīm'ō-thē hath been set at <sup>2</sup> liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 <sup>a</sup> Salute all <sup>b</sup> them that have the rule over you, and all the <sup>c</sup> saints. <sup>5</sup> They of <sup>e</sup> Itā-l'y salute you.

25 <sup>f</sup> Grace be with you all. Ā-mēn'.

*herd, Eb. Lü.), an—So Bl. Da. Del. La. VIN.; the, R. V. 21. whom—i.e. God, Al. Be. Del.; i.e. Jesus Christ, Bl. Lü. Mou. V. 23. Know ye—So Al. Be. Del. Eb. Lü. Mou. Wo.; Ye know, DeW. (Bl. probably). V. 24. They of Italy—So Del. Eb. (Bu. apparently) KÜ. SO. W.; They who are here from Italy, DeW. Lü. Wo.; the Italians, HOLL.; or, They from Italy, ANG.*

Var. Read.—V. 25. Amen—*So A. C. D. La. Tr. Al.; omit, N\*, Ti. WH.; add Postscript. To the Hebrews, N C. Tr. Al. (A. add, It was written from Rome); omit, WH.*

- <sup>u</sup> Words, Pr. 15:23.  
<sup>v</sup> Comp. I Pet. 5:12.  
<sup>w</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

- 23**  
<sup>z</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Acts 16:1; I Tim. 1:1.  
<sup>2</sup> Liberty, Rom. 8:21.

- 24**  
<sup>a</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.  
<sup>c</sup> Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
<sup>d</sup> See Acts 9:13.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *The brethren from &c.*  
<sup>e</sup> Italy, Acts 18:2.

- 25**  
<sup>f</sup> See Col. 4:18.  
<sup>g</sup> Grace, John 1:17.

# THE EPISTLE OF JAMES

1: 1

ADDRESS AND GREETING

1: 4

1 Or, *Jacob*.  
a Servant.  
Ex. 21:2.  
b See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
c See Titus 1:1.  
2 Gr. *bondservant*.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Rom. 1:1;  
II Pet. 1:1;  
Jude 1.  
f Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 28:7.  
g Lu. 22:30;  
Acts 26:7. A Tribes, Num. 36:9. i I Pet. 1:1; comp. John 7:35(7); Phil. 3:20; Heb. 13:14. j See "Salutations," Lu. 10:4. k See Acts 15:23. 3 Gr. *wiseth joy*.

**1** \*† James, a <sup>a b c</sup> servant of <sup>d</sup> God and <sup>e</sup> of the <sup>f</sup> Lord Jē-sūs Christ, to <sup>g</sup> the twelve <sup>h</sup> tribes which are of <sup>i</sup> the Dispersion, <sup>j k</sup> greeting.

Var. Rend.—Chap. I.—V. 1. servant—*Lit. bondservant*. Var.; *hired servant*. VIN. of the Dispersion—*Lit. in the dispersion* (i.e. *Jews outside Palestine*; see John 7:35). Var. GLO. VIN. V. 2. temptations—So BUR. SO.; *trials* (by suffering). Var., so HOLL. MA. VIN. R. marg. V. 3. proving . . . worketh—

**2** Count it all <sup>m</sup> joy, my <sup>n o</sup> brethren, when ye fall into <sup>p</sup> manifold <sup>q r</sup> temptations; 3 <sup>s</sup> knowing that <sup>t</sup> the proving of your <sup>u v</sup> faith worketh <sup>x y z</sup> patience. 4 And let <sup>a b</sup> patience

proof (so R) to which your faith is put works out. Var. proving of—purification of, BUR.; means for proving, SO.; proof of, GLO. R.

3 s Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. t Assurance, Eph. 3:12. u I Pet. 1:7. v Faith, Heb. 11:1. w Comp. Heb. 6:12. x See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. y See Lu. 21:19. 5 Or, *steadfastness*. 4 z See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. a See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.

2 See Mt. 5:12; comp. v. 12; ch. 5:11.  
m Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
n Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
o See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
p I Pet. 1:6.  
q Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
r See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
4 Or, *trials*.

\*JAMES: Brother of Jesus.—He was the oldest of four brothers (Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3), sons of Joseph and probably of Mary also—Mt. 1:25. For further account of brothers and sisters of Jesus, see Mt. 12:16–60; Mk. 3:31–35; Lu. 8:19–21; John 7:3–5.

Hostile Attitude toward Jesus.—See Mt. 12:46; Mk. 3:31; Lu. 8:19; John 7:3 f.

Jesus appeared to him.—Cf. I Cor. 15:7. This event led to his conversion.

With the Disciples at Pentecost.—Cf. Acts 1:14. Visited by Paul on Return from Damascus.—Gal. 1:19.

Soon the Leader among the Elders of Jerusalem.—Acts 12:17. So acknowledged by Peter.

Acknowledged as Pillar by Paul.—Gal. 2:9. Along with Peter and John the Apostles.

Belongs to the Jewish Phase of the Work.—Gal. 2:8 f. Presides over the Jerusalem Conference. This is the natural meaning of "my judgment" in Acts 15:19. His address (Acts 15:19–21) met the approval of the conference—15:22. He probably wrote the Epistle to the Christians of Antioch, Syria and Cilicia, which embodied his address and sustained Paul's contention of freedom for the Gentiles from the Mosaic ritual—Acts 15:23–29.

Name used by Judaizers.—They implied that James disapproved Peter's social freedom with the Gentile Christians—Gal. 2:12.

Not a Judaizer.—His address in Jerusalem (Acts 15:19–21) showed his sympathy with Paul's position. The Judaizers later claimed Peter, also because of his temporary desertion of Paul at Antioch—Gal. 2:11 ff. Both James and Peter continued in sympathy with Paul's contention.

Friendship for Paul.—This was shown at a critical time, when the Judaizers had grossly misrepresented Paul's position to the Jerusalem Christians—Acts 21:18–25.

Married Man.—See I Cor. 9:5.

Death.—Josephus (Ant., XX, IX, 1) tells the story of his death at the hands of the High Priest Ananias.

Called the Just.—In honor of his loyalty to Judaism, though a Christian.

He was not a Judaizer, but a true Jew, in love with his people and their customs.

EPISTLE OF JAMES: Genuine.—Suits what we know of his theology and style from his address and the Letter in Acts 15.

Date.—Two views: one that it was written about A.D. 50 (probably correct), another that shortly before Destruction of Jerusalem in A.D. 70.

Readers.—Twelve tribes of the Dispersion (Jewish Christians), probably before there were many Gentile Christians—James 1:1.

Does not claim Kinship with Jesus.—Calls himself slave, or servant—Jas 1:1.

Esteems Jesus as Lord.—Jas. 1:1. He is the subject and object of faith—2:1.

Familiar with Teachings of Jesus.—Does not often mention the name of Christ, but is much like the Sermon on the Mount in subject-matter and imagery. Cf. 1:5–11, 25 f.; 2:6–26; 3:1–18.

Nearest Old Testament in Point of View.—This is natural if, as is possible, it is one of the very earliest books of the New Testament. Cf. in particular James 4:7–10.

Worship still in Synagogues.—James 2:2; 5:14.

Independent of (probably before) Paul's Contention about Gentiles and the Ceremonial Law.—In 2:18 James has the point of view of John the Baptist and of Jesus. He asks for proof of faith as they did. He is not contradicting Paul, nor did Paul contradict James. Each is speaking of a different matter. Paul treats Justification and Trust as initial acts in the Christian life. James considers the life as a proof of one's profession. Cf. Paul's doctrine of Sanctification in Rom. chaps. 6–8.

Practical Ethics.—The Epistle is the "Gospel of Common Sense" (Deems) and a vital discussion of social problems (rich and poor, employer and employee, cure of the sick, question of teachers, &c.).

Jewish Christian Problems.—The vices condemned belong to an early type of church life and are not Gentile problems. Cf. oppression in 5:1–6; partiality in 2:1–7.

Beautiful Images.—Varied and abundant pictures. Cf. 1:5–11; 3:1–12. Possibly used by other New Testament writers. Mayor considers that Epistles of John, of Hebrews, I Peter, Paul's Epistles to Galatians, Romans, and Timothy, all show traces of use of James Cf. Mayor, "The Epistle of James."

Christian Spirit of the Book.—Though Jewish in tone, the book is Christian in point of view, spirit and ideal. The outer life is demanded as an expression of the inner.

† JAMES II.—The son of Alphaeus (probably Clopas of John 19:25)—Lu. 6:16. His mother was Mary, one of the women who stood around the cross of Jesus. He is called "the Less," or "the Little"—Mk. 15:40. Brother of James—Mk. 15:40; 16:1; John 19:25.

JAMES III.—Father of Judas the Apostle (not Iscariot)—Lu. 6:16. See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.

4  
a Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
b Comp. ch. 3:2; Mt. 5:48; Col. 4:12; I Thess. 5:23.

5  
c See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
d I Ki. 3:9 ff.; Pr. 2:3-6; comp. ch. 3:17.  
e Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
f Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
g See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
h See Mt. 7:7.

6  
i See Mt. 21:21.  
j Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
k Mt. 11:23; Acts 10:20.  
l Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
m Comp. Eph. 4:14 (Mt. 14:28-31).  
n Wind, Job 27:21.

7  
o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
p See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
1 Or, that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord.

8  
q See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.  
r Ch. 4:8.  
s See II Pet. 2:14.

9  
t Lu. 14:11.  
u Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
v See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
w See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.  
x Glorifying, II Cor. 7:4.  
y See "Glory," Ps. 7:5.

10  
z Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
a See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21.  
b See "Brevity of Life," Gen. 2:7.  
c I Pet. 1:24; comp. I Cor. 7:31.  
d See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Plants," Lu. 2:21.  
e Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
f See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
g Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
h See Mt. 20:12.  
i Ps. 102:4, 11; Is. 40:7 f.  
j Grace, John 1:17.  
k Fashion, Phil. 3:21.  
l Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
m Comp. ch. 5:11; Lu. 6:22; I Pet. 3:14; 4:14.  
n Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.  
o Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
p See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.  
q Approval, Rom. 5:4.

have its <sup>a</sup> perfect work, that ye may be <sup>b</sup> perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

5 But if any of you <sup>c</sup> lacketh wisdom, let him <sup>d</sup> ask of God, who <sup>e</sup> giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and <sup>f</sup> it shall be given him. 6 But let him <sup>g</sup> ask in <sup>h</sup> faith, <sup>i</sup> nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the <sup>j</sup> sea <sup>k</sup> driven by the <sup>l</sup> wind and tossed. 7 For let not that <sup>m</sup> man <sup>n</sup> think <sup>o</sup> that he shall receive anything of the Lord; 8 a <sup>p</sup> doubleminded man, <sup>q</sup> unstable in all his ways.

9 <sup>r</sup> But let the <sup>s</sup> brother of <sup>t</sup> low degree <sup>u</sup> glory in his high estate: 10 and the <sup>v</sup> rich, in that he is made low: because <sup>w</sup> as the flower of the <sup>x</sup> grass he shall <sup>y</sup> pass away. 11 For the <sup>z</sup> sun ariseth with <sup>a</sup> the scorching wind, and <sup>b</sup> withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the <sup>c</sup> grace of the <sup>d</sup> fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

12 <sup>e</sup> Blessed is the man that <sup>f</sup> endureth <sup>g</sup> temptation; for <sup>h</sup> when he hath been <sup>i</sup> approved,

Var. Read.—V. 5. liberally—*More lit.* with single heart, *Sc.*; cf. II Cor. 8:2; 9:11; generously, *MA.*; simple-mindedly, *BUR.* SO. *HOLL.*; simply, *VIN.* GLO. Vs. 7, 8. that . . . ways—*So DeW. Tr.*; that he shall receive . . . being a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, *Ti. Wo. Bou. WH.* (different punctuation); that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord, *WH.* <sup>1</sup> a *marg.* (double-minded, *i.e.* doubting). V. 8. a double-minded man—a man of (with, *HOLL.*) two souls, *SO.*; an undecided man, *BUR. VIN.* a—He is a, *GLO.* V. 9. of low—who is low (lowly, *GLO.*), *Var. GLO.* of low degree—*Lit.* the lowly one, *VIN.* V. 10. and . . . low—And the rich in his making himself low, *Bou. Da. Sc.* in . . . low—in his humiliation, *MA. HOLL. GLO. VIN.* over his abasement, *SO. BUR. V.* II. the scorching wind—*So Bou. Ke. BUR. HOLL.*; rather, its heat, *Al. Da. SO. GLO.* withereth—drieth up, *Var.*; withered, *GLO.* V. 13. of—*More lit.*, from, *Al. VIN.* a *marg.*

he shall receive <sup>r</sup> the crown of <sup>s</sup> life, which the Lord <sup>t</sup> promised to them that <sup>u</sup> love him. 13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted <sup>v</sup> of God; for God <sup>w</sup> cannot be tempted with <sup>x</sup> evil, and he himself tempteth no man: 14 but each man is <sup>y</sup> tempted, when he is drawn away by his own <sup>z</sup> lust, and enticed. 15 Then the lust, <sup>a</sup> when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the <sup>b</sup> sin, when it is <sup>c</sup> full-grown, <sup>d</sup> bringeth forth death. 16 <sup>e</sup> Be not <sup>f</sup> deceived, <sup>g</sup> my beloved brethren. 17 Every good <sup>h</sup> gift and every perfect gift is <sup>i</sup> from above, coming down from <sup>j</sup> the Father of <sup>k</sup> lights, <sup>l</sup> with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. 18 Of <sup>m</sup> his own will he <sup>n</sup> brought us forth by <sup>o</sup> the word of <sup>p</sup> truth, that we should be a kind of <sup>q</sup> firstfruits of his <sup>r</sup> creatures.

19 <sup>s</sup> Ye <sup>t</sup> know <sup>u</sup> this, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to hear, <sup>v</sup> slow to speak, <sup>w</sup> slow to <sup>x</sup> wrath: 20 for <sup>y</sup> the wrath of man worketh not the <sup>z</sup> righteousness of God. 21 Wherefore <sup>a</sup> putting away all

cannot . . . evil—*So Be. Bou. Ev. Ke. Da.*; is not a tempter in the way of evil, *Wi.*; is unversed in things evil (untried in evil, a *marg.*), *Al. DeW. Hu.*; is untamed (of (through, *SO.*); from the, *HOLL.*) evil, *MA. SO.*; evil (one), *HOLL.*; is untouched by the bad, *BUR.* and he himself—*So Sc.* He (*emphatic*), *Al. Hu. V.* 14. tempted . . . lust—*So DeW. Al. Hu. Ke. BUR. SO.*; or, tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, *Wi. c. marg.* Vs. 14, 15. lust—*So BUR. SO.*; = desire, *Var. HOLL.* V. 15. bringeth forth—*So BUR. HOLL. SO.* gendereth, *Al.* begetteth, *GLO.* V. 17. gift (second)—boon, *R.* lights—the lights (of heaven), *Al.* shadow . . . turning—*Viz.* the turning of some of the heavenly bodies, *Scott, VIN.*

Var. Read.—Chap. I.—V. 12. the Lord—he, *MA. B. Ed.* V. 19. Ye know this—Or, Know ye, *N. A. B. C. alone, Ed.*

See "New Birth," John 3:5. See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. u Comp. v. 15; I Pet. 1:3, 23. Eph. 1:13; II Tim. 2:15. v Word of God, John 6:63. z The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. y Truth, John 14:6. z See "Fruit," Lev. 23:40. a Jer. 2:3. Rev. 14:4. b God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. 19 c Comp. I John 2:21. 7 Or, Know ye, d Know edge, Pr. 1:7. e Assurance, Eph. 3:12. f Pr. 10:19; 17:27. g Pr. 16:32; Eccl. 7:9. A Anger, Pr. 15:1. h Righteousness, Eph. 4:26. i Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. j Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1. 21 l Putting away, Eph. 4:22.

See I Cor. 9:25.  
r Crown, II Ki. 1:10.  
s Life, Gen. 2:7.  
t Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
u Ch. 2:5.  
v Ex. 20:6.  
w Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
x I Cor. 2:9; see I Cor. 8:3.

13  
y See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.  
z Or, from, I Cor. 13:1.  
a See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
b Lust, Rom. 6:12.

14  
c Or, tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed.  
d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
e Lust, Rom. 6:12.

15  
f Comp. Job 15:35; Ps. 7:14; Is. 59:4.  
g See Rom. 5:12; 6:23.  
h Full-grown, I Cor. 2:6.  
i Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

16  
j See I Cor. 6:9.  
k Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
l V. 19; ch. 2:5; comp. ch. 1:2; 2:1; 14:3; 1:10; 5:12; 19: comp. ch. 4:11; see Acts 1:15.

17  
m Gift, Eph. 2:8.  
n Or, giving, Ch. 3:15, 17.  
o John 3:3 marg.  
p Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
q Ps. 136:7.  
r Comp. I John 1:5.  
s Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Light, Ps. 43:16.  
u Mal. 3:6.  
v Immutability of God, Gen. 1:1.

18  
w See John 1:13.  
x See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
y See II Cor. 6:7.  
z The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
a Jer. 2:3.  
b God the Creator, Gen. 1:1.  
c Comp. I John 2:21.  
d Know edge, Pr. 1:7.  
e Assurance, Eph. 3:12.  
f Pr. 10:19; 17:27.  
g Pr. 16:32; Eccl. 7:9.  
h Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
i Righteousness, Eph. 4:26.  
j Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
k Putting away, Eph. 4:22.

21  
a See "Sin,"  
Gen. 3:6.  
b Filthiness,  
Ps. 14:3.  
c See "The  
Wicked,"  
Ex. 23:7.  
1 Or, *malice*.  
d See "Chris-  
tian Graces,"  
II Pet. 1:5.  
e See "Humil-  
ity," Pr. 15:33.  
f I Pet. 1:22 f.;  
Eph. 1:13.  
2 Or, *inborn*.  
g Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
h The Gospel,  
Mt. 16:15.  
i Salvation  
through the  
Gospel, Acts  
2:40.  
j Soul, Job 4:15.

22  
k P. Vs. 22-25:  
comp. Mt.  
7:24-27 (Lu.  
6:46-49); see  
Rom. 2:13;  
ch. 2:14-20.  
l Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
m See "Decep-  
tion,"  
Gen. 37:31.

23  
n Man, Gen. 2:7.  
3 Gr. *the face of  
his birth*.  
o Face, Is. 6:2.  
i Cor. 13:12.  
q Mirror,  
Ex. 38:8.

24  
r See "Mind,"  
Job 38:36.  
s See "Back-  
sliding,"  
Lu. 9:82.

25  
t See "Perfec-  
tion," Heb.  
6:1.  
u Law, Jer.  
31:24.  
v Comp. ch.  
2:12; see John  
8:32; Gal. 2:4;  
comp. Rom.  
8:2; Gal. 6:2;  
I Pet. 2:16.  
w See "Salva-  
tion condition-  
al,"  
Acts 2:40.  
x See "Teaching  
of Jesus" on  
"Character,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
y See "Labor,"  
Ex. 23:12.  
z Blessing,  
Gen. 12:3.

a See John 13:17.  
b 4 Or, *seemeth to be*.  
c Comp. ch. 3:2-12; Pa. 39:1; 141:3.  
d Tongue,  
Jas. 3:5.  
e Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
f Heart, Acts 15:9.  
g Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
h Rom. 2:13; Gal. 3:11.  
i Father-  
hood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
j See "Fraternity,"  
Pa. 133:1.  
k Mt. 25:36.  
l Comp. Deut. 14:29; Job 31:16, 17, 21.  
m Ps. 146:9.  
n Is. 1:17, 23.  
o Orphan, Lam. 5:3.  
p Widows, Lev.  
22:13.  
q Affliction, Ps. 9:10.  
r Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
s Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
t See "Spot," II Pet. 1:12.  
u The World, Rev. 10:8.  
v I See ch. 1:16.  
w Brethren,  
Gen. 13:8.  
5 Or, *do ye, in accepting persons, hold the faith  
... glory?*  
v Comp. Heb. 12:2.  
w Faith, Heb. 11:1.

"<sup>a</sup> filthiness and overflowing of  
<sup>c</sup> wickedness, receive with  
<sup>d</sup> meekness / the <sup>2</sup> implanted  
<sup>a</sup> word, which is able to 'save  
your / souls. 22<sup>k</sup> But be ye / do-  
ers of the word, and not hearers  
only, <sup>m</sup> deluding your own selves.  
23 For if any one is a hearer of  
the word and not a doer, he is  
like unto a "man beholding <sup>a</sup> his  
natural <sup>a</sup> face <sup>a</sup> in a <sup>a</sup> mirror: 24  
for he beholdeth himself, and  
goeth away, and straightway  
<sup>a</sup> forgetteth what manner of  
man he was. 25 But he that  
looketh into the 'perfect <sup>a</sup> law,  
<sup>a</sup> the law of liberty, and so con-  
tinueth, <sup>a</sup> being not a hearer that  
forgetteth but a doer that <sup>a</sup> work-  
eth, this man shall be <sup>a</sup> blessed  
in his doing. 26 If any man  
<sup>a</sup> thinketh himself to be <sup>a</sup> re-  
ligious, while he <sup>a</sup> bridleth not  
his <sup>a</sup> tongue but <sup>a</sup> deceiveth his  
<sup>a</sup> heart, this man's religion is  
<sup>a</sup> vain. 27 Pure religion and un-  
defiled <sup>a</sup> before our God and  
<sup>a</sup> Father is this, to <sup>a</sup> visit <sup>a</sup> the  
fatherless and <sup>a</sup> widows in their  
<sup>a</sup> affliction, and to keep oneself  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> unspotted from <sup>a</sup> the world.

2<sup>a</sup> My <sup>a</sup> brethren, <sup>a</sup> hold  
not <sup>a</sup> the <sup>a</sup> faith of our  
Var. Rend.—V. 21. filthiness . . . of—  
overflowing filthiness of, SO. overflowing  
of wickedness—So (or, malice), Sc. MA.;  
the remains of your perversity, Bou.;  
abundance of malice, GLO.; survival of  
malice, BUR.; every remnant of wicked-  
ness, HOLL. V. 23. his natural face—  
the appearance of his form, BUR. <sup>a</sup> his  
natural appearance, SO. <sup>a</sup> his fleeting  
earthly existence, MA.; <sup>a</sup> the counte-  
nance of his birth, VIN. V. 25. so continu-  
eth—So VIN.; continueth there (i.e. has  
remained looking), Al. Be. Bou. DeW.;  
continueth, GLO.; thereby continues,  
BUR. HOLL.; remains standing, SO. V.  
27. oneself—himself, h. Chap. 2.—V. 1.  
hold . . . persons—So Al. Bou. DeW.;  
do ye in accepting persons hold the faith

<sup>a</sup> Lord Jē'sūs Christ, <sup>a</sup> the Lord  
of <sup>a</sup> glory, with <sup>a</sup> respect of per-  
sons. 2 For if there come into  
your <sup>a</sup> synagogue a man with  
a <sup>a</sup> gold <sup>a</sup> ring, in <sup>a</sup> fine clothing,  
and there come in also a <sup>a</sup> poor  
man in <sup>a</sup> vile clothing; 3 and ye  
have regard to him that weareth  
the fine clothing, and say, Sit  
thou here in a good place; and  
ye say to the poor man, Stand  
thou there, or sit under my  
<sup>a</sup> footstool; 4 <sup>a</sup> do ye not make  
distinctions <sup>a</sup> among yourselves,  
and become judges <sup>a</sup> with <sup>a</sup> evil  
thoughts? 5 Harken, my <sup>a</sup> be-  
loved brethren; did not <sup>a</sup> God  
<sup>a</sup> choose them that are poor as to  
the world to be <sup>a</sup> rich in faith,  
and <sup>a</sup> heirs of the <sup>a</sup> kingdom  
which he <sup>a</sup> promised to them  
that <sup>a</sup> love him? 6 But ye have  
<sup>a</sup> dishonored the poor man. Do  
not the <sup>a</sup> rich <sup>a</sup> oppress you, and  
themselves <sup>a</sup> drag you before the  
<sup>a</sup> judgment-seats? 7 <sup>a</sup> Do not  
they <sup>a</sup> blaspheme the <sup>a</sup> honorable  
<sup>a</sup> name <sup>a</sup> by which ye are called?  
8 Howbeit if <sup>a</sup> ye / fulfil the royal  
<sup>a</sup> law, according to the <sup>a</sup> scripture,  
<sup>a</sup> Thou shalt love thy <sup>a</sup> neigh-  
bor <sup>a</sup> as thyself, ye do well: 9 but

. . . ? Ke. St. a marg. with respect—  
in respecting, Al.; in respect for, SO.  
with . . . persons—with obsequiousness,  
HOLL. Vs. 2, 3. fine—bright, Var. VIN.;  
shining, SO. VIN. (all.) BUR.; splendid,  
HOLL.; gay, GLO. V. 2. the dirty,  
Var. SO.; filthy, HOLL. BUR. V. 3.  
under my footstool—i.e. on the floor of my  
feet, Sc. V. 4. do . . . yourselves—So a  
marg.; Are ye not divided in your own  
mind, Sc. VIN. n; Have ye not doubted  
(i.e. the truth that a Christ rich and poor  
are one, Al. DeW. Hu.) within yourselves,  
Var.; do ye not contradict yourselves,  
SO. HOLL.; among you such distinction  
has not been made, BUR.; Was not this  
doubt within yourselves, GLO. V. 6 and  
themselves—So Sc.; it is not they who,  
Al. Da. Hu.; and, BUR.; with their hands,  
MA. V. 7 by . . . called?—which was  
called over you (at baptism), Al. Bou. Ke.;  
which has been named over (called upon,  
HOLL. VIN.) you, SO. BUR. HOLL. VIN.

Var. Read.—V. 27. our . . . Father—  
God and the Father, so perhaps, N<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> T<sup>o</sup>;  
(our) God and Father, A B C<sup>o</sup> La. Tr. WH.  
7 a Comp. Acts 11:26; I Pet. 4:16. b Blasphemy, Lev.  
24:16. c See "Honor," Mal. 1:6. d Name, Acts 16:18.  
9 g which was called upon you? See Acts 15:17. 8 e See  
"Disciples," Mt. 20:17. f Mt. 7:12. g Law, Deut. 31:24.  
h The Scripture, II Tim. 3:16. 10 Q. Lev. 19:18. i Neigh-  
bor, Rom. 13:10. j Self-denial, Mt. 16:24.

x Divinity of  
Jesus,  
Lu. 2:21.  
y I Cor. 2:8;  
comp. Acts  
7:2.  
z Glory,  
Ps. 7:5.  
a V. 9; see Acts  
10:34.

2  
b Synagogue,  
Ps. 74:8.  
6 Or, *assembly*.  
Comp. Heb.  
10:25 (Gr.).  
c Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
d See "Jewels,"  
Num. 31:51.  
e Comp. v. 3;  
Lu. 23:11.  
f Clothing,  
Job 31:19.  
g The Poor,  
Deut. 24:14.  
h Zech. 3:3 f.

3  
i See "Foot,"  
Gen. 18:4.

4  
7 Or, *are ye not  
divided*.  
8 Or, *in your  
own mind*.  
j Comp. Lu.  
18:6 marg.;  
see John 7:24.  
k Evil, Ps. 97:10.

5  
l Beloved, Jas.  
1:16.  
m I Cor. 1:27 f.;  
comp. Job  
34:19.  
n Choice, I Ki.  
18:21.  
o Comp. Lu.  
12:21; Rev.  
2:9.  
p Inheritance,  
I Chr. 21:3.  
q See Mt. 5:3;  
25:34.  
r Kingdom of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
s Promises con-  
ditional,  
John 14:2.  
t See ch. 1:12.  
u Love, I Cor.  
13:1.

6  
v Dishonor,  
I Cor. 15:43.  
w See "Wealth,"  
Josh. 22:8.  
x Oppression,  
Jer. 22:17.  
y Acts 8:3; see  
Acts 16:19.  
z See "Seat,"  
Mt. 21:12.

- 9  
 a See "Disci-  
 ples," Mt.  
 20:17.  
 b See Acts  
 10:34.  
 c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 d Deut. 1:17.  
 e Law, Deut.  
 31:24.

- 10  
 f Keeping  
 Command-  
 ments,  
 Ex. 20:1.  
 g See "Occasion  
 of Stumbling,"  
 Ps. 119:165;  
 Mt. 11:6.  
 h Ch. 3:2;  
 II Pet. 1:10;  
 Jude 24.  
 i Comp. Mt.  
 5:19; Gal. 5:3.  
 j See "Cove-  
 nants,"  
 Gen. 17:2.

- 11  
 k See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 l Q. Ex. 20:13 f.;  
 Deut. 5:17 f.  
 m See "Mur-  
 derer," Num.  
 35:16.

- 12  
 n See "Teaching  
 of Jesus" on  
 "Character,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 o See "Teaching  
 of Paul" on  
 "Christian  
 Life," Acts  
 8:1.  
 p Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 q Judgment,  
 II Pet. 2:4.  
 r See ch. 1:25.  
 s Liberty,  
 Rom. 8:21.

- 13  
 t Mt. 5:7;  
 18:32-35; Lu.  
 6:37 f.; comp.  
 Pr. 21:13.  
 u Reaping what  
 we sow, Gal.  
 6:7.  
 v Mercy, Ps.  
 25:6.  
 w Glorifying,  
 II Cor. 7:4.

- 14  
 x Comp. ch.  
 1:22 f.  
 y Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
 z See "Disci-  
 ples," Mt.  
 20:17.  
 a Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 b Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 c See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
 d Mt. 25:35 f.; comp. Lu.  
 3:11. e See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
 f Sister, Mt. 19:29.  
 g Nakedness, Job 1:21.  
 h Hunger, Deut. 8:3.  
 i Food,  
 Gen. 9:3.  
 j I John 3:17 f. k See "Heat," Lu. 12:55.  
 l See "Almsgiving," Job 29:13.  
 m Body, Num. 25:8.  
 n See vs. 20, 26; Gal. 5:6.  
 o Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 p See Rom. 9:10.  
 q Rom. 3:28; 4:6; comp. Heb. 11:33.  
 r Mt. 7:16 f.; Gal. 5:6.

if <sup>a</sup> ye have <sup>b</sup> respect of persons, ye commit <sup>c</sup> sin, being <sup>d</sup> convicted by <sup>e</sup> the law as transgressors. 10 For whosoever shall <sup>f</sup> keep the whole law, and yet <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> stumble in one *point*, he is become <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> guilty of all. 11 For <sup>k</sup> he that said, <sup>l</sup> Do not commit <sup>m</sup> adultery, said also, Do not <sup>n</sup> kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of the law. 12 <sup>o</sup> So speak ye, and so do, as <sup>p</sup> men that are to be <sup>q</sup> judged by <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> a law of liberty. 13 For <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> judgment <sup>v</sup> is without <sup>w</sup> mercy to him that hath showed no mercy: mercy <sup>x</sup> glorieth against judgment.

14 <sup>y</sup> What doth it profit, my <sup>z</sup> brethren, if a man say he hath <sup>a</sup> faith, but have not <sup>b</sup> works? can that faith save him? 15 <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> If a brother or <sup>f</sup> sister be <sup>g</sup> naked and <sup>h</sup> in lack of daily <sup>i</sup> food, 16 and one of you say unto them, <sup>j</sup> Go in peace, be ye <sup>k</sup> warmed and filled; and yet ye <sup>l</sup> give them not the things need-ful to the <sup>m</sup> body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so <sup>n</sup> faith, if it have not works, is <sup>o</sup> dead in itself. 18 <sup>p</sup> Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy <sup>q</sup> faith apart from <sup>r</sup> thy works, and I <sup>s</sup> by my

Var. Rend.—V. 9. ye commit sin—*So BUR. SO.*; it is sin ye are working, *AL.*; yesin, *HOLL.* V. 13. glorieth against—*triumphs over, Var.*; glorieth over, *GLO.* V. 14. that—his, *AL.*; the *SO. HOLL.* BUR.; this, *GLO.* V. 18. Yea . . . say—*So apparently, Wie.*; But some man will rightly say, *Wo. AL. DeW.*; But, some one will say, *BUR. SO.*; introducing an objection, to which the writer replies, Show me *Bou. Hu. Ke. (with different explanations) r marg.*; *WH.* <sup>3</sup> *Ke. punctuate.* Hast thou faith? I too (Then I too, *Ke.*) have works. *Hu. explains* thou as the supposed opponent of vs. 14-16, distinct from the a man of v. 18, I as *St. James*;

works will <sup>t</sup> show thee *my* faith. 19 Thou believest that <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> God is <sup>x</sup> one; <sup>y</sup> thou doest well: <sup>z</sup> the demons also believe, and <sup>a</sup> shudder. 20 But wilt thou <sup>b</sup> know, <sup>c</sup> O <sup>d</sup> vain man, that faith apart from works is barren? 21 <sup>e</sup> Was not <sup>f</sup> Abraham our <sup>g</sup> father <sup>h</sup> justified by <sup>i</sup> works, in that he <sup>j</sup> offered up <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> Isaac his <sup>m</sup> son upon the <sup>n</sup> altar? 22 <sup>o</sup> Thou seest that <sup>p</sup> faith wrought with his works, and by <sup>q</sup> works was faith made perfect; 23 and the <sup>r</sup> scripture was fulfilled which saith, <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; <sup>u</sup> and he was called <sup>v</sup> the friend of <sup>w</sup> God. 24 Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. 25 And in like manner was not also <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup>



**2**  
 a Perfection,  
 Heb. 6:1.  
 b Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 c Comp. ch.  
 1:26.  
 d Body,  
 Num. 25:8.

**3**  
 e Ps. 32:9.  
 f Horses. See  
 "Animals,"  
 Gen. 2:20.  
 g See "Har-  
 ness,"  
 Jer. 46:4.  
 h Mouth,  
 Gen. 8:11.  
 i Obedience,  
 Ex. 24:7.

**4**  
 j Ships, I Ki.  
 9:26.  
 k Wind, Job  
 27:21.

**5**  
 l Comp. Pr.  
 26:20 f.  
 1 Or, *how great a*  
*forest.*  
 m Wood,  
 Ex. 31:5.  
 n Fire, Lev.  
 10:2.

**6**  
 o Ps. 120:3, 4;  
 Pr. 16:27.  
 2 Or, *a fire, that*  
*world of iniquity;*  
*the tongue is*  
*among our*  
*members that*  
*which &c.*  
 3 Or, *that world*  
*of iniquity,*  
*the tongue is*  
*among our*  
*members that*  
*which &c.*  
 p World, Rev.  
 10:6.  
 q See "Sin,"  
 Gen. 3:6.  
 r See "Body," Num. 25:8. s See "Purification," Lev. 25:8.  
 t Mt. 15:11, 18 f.; comp. Mt. 12:36 f. u Nature, Gal. 2:15.  
 4 Or, *birth.*

the same is <sup>a</sup> a perfect <sup>b</sup> man,  
 able to <sup>c</sup> bridle the whole <sup>d</sup> body  
 also. 3 Now 'if we put the  
 'horses' <sup>e</sup> bridles into their  
<sup>f</sup> mouths that they may <sup>g</sup> obey  
 us, we turn about their whole  
 body also. 4 Behold, the 'ships  
 also, though they are so great  
 and are driven by rough <sup>h</sup> winds,  
 are yet turned about by a very  
 small rudder, whither the im-  
 pulse of the steersman willeth.  
 5 So the \* tongue also is a little  
 member, and <sup>i</sup> boasteth great  
 things. 'Behold, 'how much  
<sup>j</sup> wood is kindled by how small a  
<sup>k</sup> fire! 6 And <sup>l</sup> the tongue is <sup>m</sup> a  
 fire: <sup>n</sup> the <sup>o</sup> world of <sup>p</sup> iniquity  
 among our <sup>q</sup> members is the  
 tongue, which <sup>r</sup> defileth the  
 whole body, and setteth on fire  
 the wheel of <sup>s</sup> "nature, and is set

**Var. Read.**—V. 5. much . . . fire!—  
 small a fire kindles how large a forest, MA.  
 much wood—great a forest, AL DeW.  
 Kc. r marg. wood—forest, GLO. SO.  
 HOLL. BUR. V. 6. And . . . defileth—  
 So WH. nearly; And the tongue is a fire,  
 that world of iniquity; the tongue is  
 among our members that which defileth,  
 AL Bou. DeW. Hu. Sc. Wic. Wo. (Kc.  
 nearly); Also the tongue is fire, the world  
 of unrighteousness. The tongue proves  
 herself among our members as over the  
 whole body to be polluting, SO is (sec-  
 ond)—More closely, takes its place as, Wic.  
 Hu., makes itself, DeW. wheel of nature  
 —More li. wheel of birth (so r marg.),  
 i.e. whole sphere of life, Bou. DeW. Ev.  
 Kc. Da.; orb of the creation, AL; circle  
 of life, GLO. V. 7. by—So AL Bou. Hu.  
 Kc.; through, HOLL. SO.; unto, r marg.

\* TONGUE (in the Sense of Speech).—Ex. 4:10; Josh. 10:21;  
 II Sam. 23:2; Job 27:4; 33:2; Ps. 39:3; 51:14; 66:17; 71:24;  
 139:4; Pr. 16:1. Speech hindered—Ps. 22:15; 137:6; Ez.  
 3:26.

Kinds of.—Wicked—Job 20:12; Ps. 10:7; 31:20; 34:13;  
 39:1; 52:2, 4; 64:3, 8; Jer. 18:18. Deceitful—Ps. 50:19; 52:4;  
 109:2; 120:2, 3; Jer. 9:8; Mic. 6:12; Zeph. 3:13; Rom. 3:13.  
 Lying—Ps. 78:36; Pr. 6:17; 12:19; 17:4, 7; 21:6; 26:28; Jer.  
 9:3, 5; 23:31–32; Col. 3:9. Unjust—Job 6:30. Perverse—  
 Pr. 10:31; 17:20. Crafty—Job 15:5. Flattering—Ps. 5:9;  
 12:3, 4; Pr. 6:24; 28:23. Mischievous—Pr. 17:4. Slander-  
 ous—Ps. 15:3. Soft—Pr. 25:15. Backbiting—Pr. 25:23.  
 Against Jehovah—Is. 3:8. Gentle—Pr. 15:4.

Tongues mentioned.—Of the Wise—Pr. 12:18; 15:2.  
 Nobles—Job 29:10. Righteous—Ps. 37:30; Pr. 10:20.  
 Learned—Is. 50:4. Child—Lam. 4:4. Men—I Cor. 13:1, 8;  
 14:5, 6, 18. Worthy Woman—Pr. 31:26. Deaf-mute cured  
 —Mk. 7:33, 35. Zacharias—Lu. 1:64. Rich Man. See  
 "Teaching of Jesus"—Lu. 2:21. Viper—Job 20:16. Levia-  
 than—Job 41:1. Dogs—Ju. 7:5; Ps. 68:23.

Prophecies concerning.—Stammerer—Is. 32:4. Dumb—  
 Is. 35:6; 41:17. Wicked—Is. 54:17; 57:4. Rage of—Hos.  
 7:16. Destruction of—Zech. 14:12. Every Tongue shall  
 confess God—Is. 45:23; Rom. 14:11; confess Jesus—Phil.  
 2:11.

on fire by <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> hell. 7 For every  
<sup>x</sup> kind of <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> beasts and <sup>a</sup> birds, of  
<sup>b</sup> creeping things and <sup>c</sup> things in  
 the <sup>d</sup> sea, is tamed, and hath  
 been tamed <sup>e</sup> by <sup>f</sup> mankind: 8  
 but the <sup>g</sup> tongue can no man  
 tame; it is a restless <sup>h</sup> evil, it is  
 full of <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> deadly poison. 9  
 Therewith <sup>k</sup> bless we 'the Lord  
 and Father; and therewith  
 'curse we men, <sup>l</sup> 'who are  
 made after the likeness of God:  
 10 out of the same mouth com-  
 eth forth blessing and cursing.  
 My <sup>m</sup> brethren, these things  
 ought not so to be. 11 Doth the  
<sup>n</sup> fountain send forth from the  
 same opening <sup>o</sup> sweet <sup>p</sup> water and  
<sup>q</sup> bitter? 12 'can a 'fig tree,  
 my brethren, yield <sup>r</sup> olives, or a  
<sup>s</sup> vine figs? neither can <sup>t</sup> salt wa-  
 ter yield sweet.

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 3.—Vs. 5, 6. Behold  
 . . . hell—Behold, how great a matter a  
 little fire kindleth! And the tongue is a  
 fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue  
 among our members, that it defileth the  
 whole body, and setteth on fire the course  
 of nature; and it is set on fire of hell, La.  
 Tr. WH. a; Tr. altering punctuation reads,  
 See being how great a fire, how great  
 master the tongue kindles. That world  
 of iniquity, the tongue, makes itself a fire  
 in our members, both defiling the whole  
 body and setting on fire the circle of life  
 and being set on fire by hell. In this  
 reading the And at beginning of v. 6 is  
 omitted on the authority of N<sup>a</sup>, and both  
 defiling for that it defileth adopted from  
 the same MS. V. 5. how much—how  
 little a, or, how great a (the Greek bearing  
 either meaning), N<sup>a</sup> B<sup>c</sup> C, DeW.

p Water, Ps. 95:5. q Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.  
 what we sow, Gal. 6:7. s Comp. Mt. 7:16.  
 8:8. u Olives, Ex. 23:11. v Vine, Is. 5:2. w Salt, Lev. 2:13.

Figurative Use of.—Ex. 11:7; Ps. 45:1; 57:4; 73:9; 140:3;  
 Song of Sol. 4:11; Is. 11:15; 30:27.

Illustrative.—Is. 5:24; Acts 2:3; Rev. 16:10.

Miscellaneous.—Silence of.—Pr. 21:23. Scourge of.—Job  
 5:21. In Songs of Praise—Ps. 51:14; 119:172; 126:2; Acts  
 2:26. Power of.—Pr. 18:21.

Control of.—Jas. 1:26; 3:5, 6, 8. I Pet. 3:10; I John 3:18.  
 See "Tongues"—Mk. 16:17. "Language"—Neh. 13:24.

† BOASTING: Danger of.—I Ki. 20:11; II Chr. 25:19; Ps.  
 49:6–13; 52:1–7; 97:7; Pr. 20:14; 25:14; 27:1; Rom. 1:30;  
 11:18; Jas. 3:5; 4:16.

Folly of.—II Cor. 11:16–21; 12:1–5, 11.  
 Right of.—Rom. 5:2; II Cor. 1:14; Gal. 6:14. Of Paul—  
 II Cor. 7:14; 8:24; 9:3; 11:10. In Christ—Rom. 2:17; II Cor.  
 10:8, 13, 15–17; 11:17; Heb. 3:6. In God—Ps. 44:8; Rom.  
 2:17. In Law—Rom. 2:23.

Excluded.—Jer. 9:23; John 7:18; Rom. 3:27; 4:2; I Cor.  
 1:29; Eph. 2:9.

Of Wicked.—Ps. 10:3; Es. 35:13.  
 Examples of.—Goliath—I Sam. 17:44. Ben-hadad—I Ki.  
 20:10. Rabshakeh—II Ki. 18:17–37; Is. 36:1–22; 37:8–13.  
 Haman—Esth. 5:11. Theudas—Acts 5:36.

Prophecies concerning.—Is. 61:6; II Tim. 3:2. See  
 "Glorying"—II Cor. 7:4. "Pride"—Ps. 9:10.

v Hell, Mk.  
 9:43.  
 w See Mt. 5:22.  
 5 Gr. Gehenna.

**7**  
 6 Gr. nature.  
 z Beasts, Rev.  
 15:2.  
 y Animals,  
 Gen. 2:20.  
 a Birds,  
 Gen. 9:2.  
 b Creeping  
 Things, Lev.  
 11:21.  
 c See "Fish,"  
 Gen. 9:2.  
 d Sea, Ex.  
 14:21.  
 7 Or, unto.  
 8 Gr. the human  
 nature.

**8**  
 d See "Gossip,"  
 Ps. 15:3.  
 e Evil, Ps.  
 97:10.  
 f Ps. 140:3;  
 Eccl. 10:11  
 marg.  
 g Poison,  
 Rom. 3:13.

**9**  
 h Blessing,  
 Gen. 12:3.  
 i Sovereignty  
 and Father-  
 hood of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 j Curses, Gen.  
 4:11.  
 k See I Cor.  
 11:7.  
 l Man made in  
 the Image of  
 God, Gen. 2:7.

**10**  
 m Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.

**11**  
 n Fountain,  
 II Ki. 3:19.  
 o See "Taste,"  
 Col. 2:21.

**12** r Reaping  
 s Fig Tree, Deut.  
 1:13.

**13**  
 a Wisdom.  
 Ps. 111:10.  
 b See "Mind,"  
 Job 38:36.  
 c Comp. ch.  
 2:18.  
 d See "Teaching of Jesus" on  
 "Character,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 e See "Teaching of Paul" on  
 "Christian Life," Acts  
 8:1.  
 f See "Right-  
 eousness,"  
 Ps. 24:4.  
 g Comp. I Pet.  
 2:12.  
 h Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 i See "Good  
 Works,"  
 I Tim. 5:10.  
 j See "Chris-  
 tian Graces,"  
 II Pet. 1:5.

**14**  
 k Jealousy.  
 Ex. 34:13.  
 l V. 16; see  
 Rom. 2:8;  
 comp. II Cor.  
 12:20.  
 m Faction.  
 Rom. 2:8.  
 n Hearts,  
 Acts 15:9.  
 o Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
 p Glorifying.  
 II Cor. 7:4.  
 q Lying.  
 Lev. 19:11.  
 r Truth.  
 John 14:6.  
 s Ch. 5:19;  
 comp. ch.  
 1:18; see  
 I Tim. 2:4.

**15**  
 t See ch. 1:17.  
 u See "earth,"  
 Gen. 2:1.  
 v Comp. I Cor.  
 2:6; 3:19.  
 w Comp. II Cor.  
 1:12; Jude 19.  
 x See "Just,"  
 Rom. 6:12.  
 1 Or, natural.  
 Or, animal.  
 u Comp.  
 II Thess.  
 2:9; I Tim.  
 4:1; Rev. 2:24.  
 2 Gr. demoni-  
 acal.

**17**  
 z Comp. Mt.  
 5:9; Heb.  
 12:11.  
 a Comp. ch.  
 4:8; II Cor.  
 7:11.  
 b See "Holi-  
 ness," Eph.  
 4:24.  
 c See "Peace,"  
 Pr. 17:1.  
 d See II Pet. 1:5.  
 e Lu. 6:26; comp. ch.  
 2:13. f Mercy, Ps. 25:6. g Fruit  
 (fig.). h See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17. i Ch.  
 2:4 (fig.). j Or, doubtfulness. k Or, partiality. l Hypocrisy.  
 Mt. 15:7. m Rom. 12:9; II Cor. 6:6. n Pr. 11:18;  
 Lu. 32:17; Hos. 10:12; Amos 6:12; Phil. 1:11; Gal. 6:8.  
 o Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. p Sowing and Reaping, Gal.  
 6:7. q Or, by. r War, Josh. 22:12. s Strife. Pr.  
 26:21. t Titus 3:9. u Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4. v See "Sin,"  
 Gen. 3:6. w See Rom. 7:23.

13 Who is <sup>a</sup> wise and <sup>b</sup> under-  
 standing among you? <sup>c</sup> let him  
 show by his <sup>d</sup> good <sup>e</sup> life his  
 works in <sup>f</sup> meekness of wisdom.  
 14 But if ye have bitter <sup>g</sup> jeal-  
 ousy and <sup>h</sup> faction in your  
 heart, <sup>i</sup> glory not and <sup>j</sup> lie  
 not against <sup>k</sup> the truth. 15  
 This wisdom is not <sup>a</sup> wisdom  
 that cometh down <sup>l</sup> from above,  
 but is <sup>m</sup> earthly, <sup>n</sup> sensual,  
<sup>o</sup> devilish. 16 For where jeal-  
 ousy and faction are, there is  
 confusion and every vile deed.  
 17 But the wisdom that is <sup>z</sup> from  
 above is first <sup>a</sup> pure, then  
 peaceable, <sup>a</sup> gentle, easy to be  
 entreated, <sup>a</sup> full of <sup>a</sup> mercy and  
 good <sup>a</sup> fruits, without <sup>a</sup> variance,  
 without <sup>a</sup> hypocrisy. 18 And  
 the <sup>a</sup> fruit of <sup>a</sup> righteousness is  
 sown in peace <sup>a</sup> for them that  
 make peace.

**4** Whence come <sup>o</sup> wars and  
 whence come <sup>o</sup> fightings  
 among you? come they not  
 hence, even of your <sup>a</sup> pleasures  
 that <sup>a</sup> war in your members?

Var. Rend.—V. 15. earthly . . . devil-  
 ish—from the flesh, the world and the devil.  
 MA. sensual—Or, natural or animal, a  
 marg. (same word as natural, I Cor. 2:14;  
 15:44); psychic, SO. BUR. natural.  
 HOLL. GLO. V. 17. first—first of all  
 (i. e. more than all else, Bou.). AL. MA.;  
 above all, HOLL. BUR. gentle—for-  
 bearing, AL. entreated—i. e. persuaded.  
 Var. GLO. without variance—single-  
 minded, MA. variance—So VIN.; par-  
 tiality, SO. a marg.; doubtfulness, AL.  
 DeW. Hu. Da. HOLL. BEN. (?) a marg.;  
 wrangling, Sc. Ke. Wo.; strife, BUR.;  
 doubting, GLO. VIN. (alt.). V. 18. for—So  
 Bou. Hu. BEN. GLO.; by, AL. DeW. SO. a  
 marg. (is sown in peace, i. e. so as to consist  
 in peace, Ke.). Chap. 4.—Vs. 1, 3. pleasures  
 —So VIN.; lusts, SO. Vs. 3, 4. spend . . .  
 ye not—So VIN.; spend (it) in the midst  
 of your pleasures, adulteresses; Know ye  
 not, Ti.; consume it upon your lusts. Ye  
 adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not,  
 La. Tr. AL. W. Hu. V. 3. spend—use,  
 BUR.; devour, HOLL.; squander, SO.  
 pleasures—lusts, BUR. HOLL. SO. in—  
 So GLO.; in the midst of, Var. V. 4.  
 maketh himself—is (standeth, BUR.)  
 there, HOLL. BUR.; places himself, SO.;  
 thereby becomes (it is constituted), MA.

2 Ye <sup>a</sup> lust, and have not: ye  
<sup>a</sup> kill, and <sup>a</sup> covet, and cannot  
 obtain: ye fight and war; ye have  
 not, because ye <sup>a</sup> ask not. 3  
 Ye ask, and <sup>a</sup> receive not, be-  
 cause ye ask amiss, that ye may  
 spend <sup>a</sup> in your pleasures. 4  
 Ye <sup>a</sup> adulteresses, <sup>a</sup> know ye  
 not that the <sup>a</sup> friendship of  
<sup>a</sup> the world is <sup>a</sup> enmity with  
 God? <sup>a</sup> Whosoever therefore  
 would be a friend of the world  
 maketh himself an enemy of  
 God. 5 Or think ye that the  
 scripture <sup>a</sup> speaketh in vain?  
<sup>a</sup> Doth the <sup>a</sup> spirit which <sup>a</sup> he  
 made to dwell in us long unto  
 envying? 6 But <sup>a</sup> he giveth  
<sup>a</sup> more <sup>a</sup> grace. Wherefore the  
 scripture saith, <sup>a</sup> God resisteth  
 the <sup>a</sup> proud, but giveth grace to  
 the <sup>a</sup> humble. 7 <sup>a</sup> Be subject  
 therefore unto God; but <sup>a</sup> resist  
 the <sup>a</sup> devil, and he will flee  
 from you. 8 <sup>a</sup> Draw nigh to  
 God, and he will draw nigh to  
 you. <sup>a</sup> Cleanse your <sup>a</sup> hands, ye  
 sinners; and <sup>a</sup> purify your

V. 5. speaketh in vain?—So (the words  
 which follow being independent), Ti. Tr.  
 WH. DeW. GLO.; saith in vain, La. WH.  
 AL. a marg.; so Bou. Hu. Ke. Wie., who  
 however make saith in vain refer to God re-  
 sisteth in v. 6, Var. Vs. 5, 6. Doth . . .  
 grace—That spirit which he made to dwell  
 in us (see Var. Rend.) yearneth for us even  
 unto jealous envy? But he giveth more  
 grace (greater, i. e. than if he did not desire  
 us jealously, DeW.), AL. Etc.; The spirit  
 which he made to dwell in us he yearneth  
 for even unto jealous envy, but giveth us  
 more grace, Ke. Hu. W. Sc.; Doth the  
 spirit which he made to dwell in us long  
 unto envying? Tr. WH. Bou. nearly,  
 GLO.; Unto jealousy loves he the spirit,  
 which he permitted to dwell in us, SO. V.  
 6. the scripture—So SO.; it (i. e. Scripture),  
 DeW. Ke. Hu. W. Sc. HOLL.; he, BUR.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 4.—V. 2. war; ye—  
 war, Ye. AB. AL. La. WH. Tr.; war. And  
 ye, N. Ti. V. 4. Ye adulteresses—So N.  
 A. B. Edd. (The word is probably used to de-  
 scribe communities (so Hu., individuals,  
 AL.) as unfaithful to God; cf. Ez. 23. V. 5,  
 which . . . dwell—So N. A. B. Edd.; that  
 dwelleth, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. u marg.

6 p. is. 54:7 f.; comp. Mt. 13:12. 10 Gr. a greater  
 grace, John 1:17. 7 God, Gen. 1:1. 11 Q. Pr. 2:34. 12 Pride,  
 Ps. 10:2. 13 See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21.  
 u Humility, Pr. 15:33. 7 Comp. I Pet. 5:6. v See  
 "Obedience," Ez. 24:7. 1 I Pet. 5:8 f.; comp. Eph. 4:27;  
 6:11 f. y See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1. z See "temptation,"  
 Pr. 1:10. 8 a Draw nigh, Heb. 7:19. b See "Human  
 and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. c is. 1:16;  
 comp. Job 17:9; see I Tim. 2:8. d Hands, Gen. 16:12. e See  
 "The Wicked," Ez. 23:7. f Jes. 4:14; comp. I Pet. 1:22;  
 I John 3:3; comp. ch. 3:17.

**2**  
 u Lust,  
 Rom. 6:12.  
 v See "Mur-  
 derer," Num.  
 35:16.  
 w I John 3:15;  
 comp. ch. 5:6.  
 x Covetousness,  
 Deut. 5:21.  
 y Gr. are jealous.  
 z See "Prayer,"  
 Mt. 5:44.  
 1 See "Provi-  
 dence of God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.

**3**  
 a I John 3:22;  
 5:14.  
**4**  
 b See "Adul-  
 tery," Num.  
 5:12.  
 c Is. 54:5; Jer.  
 2:2; Ez.  
 16:32; comp.  
 Mt. 12:39.  
 d That is, who  
 break your  
 marriage vow  
 to God.  
 e Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 f Friendship,  
 Pr. 27:6.  
 g See "Self-  
 denial," Mt.  
 16:24.  
 h See ch. 1:27.  
 i The World.  
 Rev. 10:6.  
 j Enemy.  
 Job 31:29.  
 k Rom. 8:7;  
 I John 2:15.  
 l John 15:19;  
 comp. Mt.  
 6:24.

**5**  
 l The Scripture,  
 II Tim. 3:16.  
 m Comp. Num.  
 23:10.  
 7 Or, saith in  
 vain.  
 n I Cor. 6:19;  
 II Cor. 6:16.  
 8 Or, The Spirit  
 which he made  
 to dwell in us  
 he yearneth  
 for even unto  
 jealous envy.  
 Comp. Jer.  
 3:14; Hos.  
 2:19 f. Or,  
 That Spirit  
 which he made  
 to dwell in us  
 yearneth for us  
 even unto jeal-  
 ous envy.  
 o Spirit,  
 Jer. 4:15.  
 9 Some ancient  
 authorities  
 read *dwelleth*  
 in it.

<sup>a</sup> Heart, Acts 15:9.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Hypoc-  
 risy," Mt.  
 15:7.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Mind,"  
 Job 38:36.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 1:8.

<sup>e</sup> Lu. 6:25;  
 comp. Pr.  
 14:13; Neh.  
 8:9.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Repent-  
 ance,"  
 Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Affliction,  
 Ps. 9:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Mourning,  
 John 11:35.  
<sup>i</sup> Laughter,  
 Job 8:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Joy, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Sor-  
 row," I Thess.  
 4:13.

<sup>l</sup> Humility,  
 Pr. 15:33.  
<sup>m</sup> V. 6; Job  
 5:11; comp.  
 Es. 21:26;  
 Lu. 1:52.  
<sup>n</sup> See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.

<sup>o</sup> II Cor. 12:20;  
 I Pet. 2:1;  
 comp. ch. 5:9.  
<sup>p</sup> Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Disci-  
 ples," Mt.  
 20:17.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Frater-  
 nity," Ps.  
 133:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 5:7, 9, 10;  
 comp. ch.  
 1:16.  
<sup>t</sup> Mt. 7:1; Rom.  
 14:4.  
<sup>u</sup> Law, Deut.  
 31:24.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Keeping  
 Command-  
 ments," Ex.  
 20:1.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Obedi-  
 ence," Ex.  
 24:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 1:22.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 33:22;  
 comp. ch. 5:9.  
<sup>z</sup> God the Judge  
 of the world,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>a</sup> God is Al-  
 mighty,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Mt. 10:28.  
<sup>c</sup> See "God  
 plans Man's Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>d</sup> Destruction, Hos.  
 13:14.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 14:4;  
<sup>f</sup> Neighbor, Rom. 13:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Ch. 5:1.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Day,"  
 Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>i</sup> Pr. 27:1;  
<sup>j</sup> City, Gen. 4:17.  
<sup>k</sup> Year, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>l</sup> Commerce, Pr.  
 31:14.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Gain," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>n</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>p</sup> Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 102:3; comp. Job 7:7.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 39:5; 144:4.  
<sup>s</sup> I Gr. *instead of your saying*.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>u</sup> See Acts 18:21.  
<sup>v</sup> 16 "I Fringe."  
<sup>w</sup> Comp. I Cor. 5:8.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Glorifying," II Cor. 7:4.  
<sup>y</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.  
<sup>z</sup> 17 Comp. Lu. 12:47; II Pet. 2:21;  
 see John 9:41.

<sup>a</sup> hearts, ye <sup>b</sup> doubleminded.  
 9 <sup>c</sup> Be <sup>d</sup> afflicted, and <sup>e</sup> mourn,  
 and weep: let your <sup>f</sup> laughter be  
 turned to mourning, and your  
<sup>g</sup> joy to <sup>h</sup> heaviness. 10 <sup>i</sup> Hum-  
 ble yourselves in the sight of the  
<sup>j</sup> Lord, and he shall exalt you.

11 <sup>k</sup> Speak not one against  
 another, <sup>l</sup> brethren. He that  
 speaketh against a brother, or  
<sup>m</sup> judgeth his brother, speaketh  
 against <sup>n</sup> the law, and judgeth  
 the law: but if thou judgest the  
 law, thou art not <sup>o</sup> a doer of  
 the law, but a judge. 12 One  
 only is <sup>p</sup> the lawgiver and <sup>q</sup> judge,  
 even he who is <sup>r</sup> able to save  
 and to <sup>s</sup> destroy: but <sup>t</sup> who art  
 thou that judgest thy <sup>u</sup> neighbor?

13 <sup>v</sup> Come now, ye that say,  
<sup>w</sup> To-day or to-morrow we will  
 go into this <sup>x</sup> city, and spend a  
<sup>y</sup> year there, and <sup>z</sup> trade, and  
 get <sup>a</sup> gain: 14 whereas ye <sup>b</sup> know  
 not what shall be on the morrow.  
 What is your <sup>c</sup> life? For <sup>d</sup> ye are  
 a vapor that appeareth for a  
 little time, and then vanisheth  
 away. 15 <sup>e</sup> For that ye ought to  
 say, <sup>f</sup> If the Lord will, we shall  
 both live, and do this or that.  
 16 But now ye <sup>g</sup> glory in your  
 vauntings: <sup>h</sup> all such <sup>i</sup> glorying  
 is <sup>j</sup> evil. 17 <sup>k</sup> To him therefore

**Var. Rend.**—V. 13. Come—Go to, R. V. 14. and . . . away—so also it disappears, MA. vanisheth away—vanished as it ap-  
 peared, AL; (again, BUR.) disappears, SO. HOLL. BUR. V. 15. For . . . say  
 —instead of your saying (continuation of v. 13, v. 14 being parenthetical), AL. Hu. SO. HOLL. BUR. GLO. VIN. V. 17. To him therefore—So BUR. HOLL.; To him, then, DeW. To . . . knoweth—So then, if one knows, MA. Chap. 5.—V. 1. Come—Go to, R. V. 3. in the last days—So AL. Wo. Sc. GLO. SO. BUR. BEN.; in your last days, Bur.; in the days which are the last, Var.; in the world's last days, HOLL. V. 4. is . . . out—So (crieth), DeW.; has been withheld, crieth out from, AL. Hu. Da. (MA. nearly). V. 5. in

arrear, N B. Ti. Tr. WH. **Var. Read.**—V. 12. One . . . judge—So (only), N A. La. Ti. Tr. There is one law-  
 giver and judge, B. WH. thou—thou  
 emphatic, N A B. Edd. V. 14. what (first)  
 . . . life?—what shall be . . . For what  
 . . . N A. Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Theb. La. Ti. Tr. WH. 2; what your life shall  
 be on the morrow, B. WH. ye are a  
 vapor—So A. La. WH. 3; for ye are a  
 vapor, B. Ti. Tr. WH. 1 NES. Chap. 5.—  
 V. 4. kept back—So A. B. La. AL.; kept  
 in arrear, N B. Ti. Tr. WH.

that knoweth to <sup>a</sup> do good, and  
 doeth it not, to him it is <sup>b</sup> sin.

5 <sup>c</sup> Come now, <sup>d</sup> ye <sup>e</sup> rich,  
<sup>f</sup> weep and howl for your  
<sup>g</sup> miseries that are coming upon  
 you. 2 <sup>h</sup> Your riches are <sup>i</sup> cor-  
 rupted, and your <sup>j</sup> garments are  
<sup>k</sup> moth-eaten. 3 Your <sup>l</sup> gold and  
 your <sup>m</sup> silver are rusted; and  
 their rust shall be for a <sup>n</sup> testi-  
 mony <sup>o</sup> against you, and shall  
 eat your <sup>p</sup> flesh as <sup>q</sup> fire. Ye  
 have laid up your <sup>r</sup> treasure <sup>s</sup> in  
 the last days. 4 Behold, the  
<sup>t</sup> hire of the <sup>u</sup> laborers who  
 mowed your <sup>v</sup> fields, which is  
 of you kept back by <sup>w</sup> fraud,  
 crieth out: and <sup>x</sup> the cries of  
 them that reaped have entered  
 into the <sup>y</sup> ears of <sup>z</sup> the Lord of  
 Sā-bā'ōth. 5 Ye have <sup>a</sup> lived  
 delicately on the <sup>b</sup> earth, and  
 taken your <sup>c</sup> pleasure; ye have  
 nourished your hearts in a <sup>d</sup> day  
 of slaughter. 6 Ye have con-  
 demned, ye have <sup>e</sup> killed <sup>f</sup> the  
 righteous <sup>g</sup> one; he doth not resist  
 you.

7 Be <sup>a</sup> patient therefore,  
 brethren, <sup>b</sup> until the <sup>c</sup> com-  
 ing of the Lord. <sup>d</sup> Behold, the  
<sup>e</sup> husbandman waiteth for the  
 precious <sup>f</sup> fruit of the earth, be-  
 ing patient over it, until <sup>g</sup> it re-

—on, SO. HOLL. BUR. in . . . slaughter  
 —in the day of slaughter (i.e. like ani-  
 mals which eat up to the moment they are  
 slaughtered, DeW.), AL. Rou. Ew.; in a day  
 of sacrifice (i.e. of feasting), Be. V. 7. it  
 (last)—So AL. DeW. Hu. Sc. HOLL.  
 GLO.; he, BUR.

**Var. Read.**—V. 12. One . . . judge—So  
 (only), N A. La. Ti. Tr. There is one law-  
 giver and judge, B. WH. thou—thou  
 emphatic, N A B. Edd. V. 14. what (first)  
 . . . life?—what shall be . . . For what  
 . . . N A. Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Theb. La. Ti. Tr. WH. 2; what your life shall  
 be on the morrow, B. WH. ye are a  
 vapor—So A. La. WH. 3; for ye are a  
 vapor, B. Ti. Tr. WH. 1 NES. Chap. 5.—  
 V. 4. kept back—So A. B. La. AL.; kept  
 in arrear, N B. Ti. Tr. WH.

d Lu. 16:19; II Pet. 2:13; comp. Ez. 16:49; I Tim. 5:6.  
 e Earth, Gen. 2:7. f Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4. g Jer. 12:3;  
 25:34. h I Ki. 18:4. i Comp. ch. 4:2. k Comp. Heb.  
 10:38; I Pet. 4:19. l I See "Christian Graces," II Pet.  
 1:5. m See ch. 4:11. n See John 21:22; comp. I Thess. 2:19.  
 o Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. p 3 Gr. *presence*.  
 q See Gal. 6:9. r See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24. s Fruit,  
 Lev. 23:40. t Or, he.

<sup>u</sup> Righteous-  
 ness, Ps. 24:4.  
<sup>z</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 4:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Lu. 6:24;  
 comp. I Tim.  
 6:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Wealth, Josh.  
 22:8.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus"  
 on "Riches,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Is. 13:6; 15:3;  
 Ez. 30:2.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Afflic-  
 tion," Ps. 9:10.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Job 13:28; Is.  
 50:9; Mt.  
 6:19 f.  
<sup>h</sup> Corruption,  
 I Cor. 15:42.  
<sup>i</sup> Clothing,  
 Job 31:19.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Insects,"  
 Pr. 30:25.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Gold, I Ki.  
 10:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Silver,  
 Job 22:25.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Wit-  
 ness," John  
 8:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, unto.  
<sup>o</sup> Flesh,  
 Rom. 2:28.  
<sup>p</sup> Fire, Lev.  
 10:2.  
<sup>q</sup> Treasure,  
 I Chr. 27:25.  
 r Vs. 7, 8.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Wages,  
 Deut. 24:15.  
<sup>s</sup> Lev. 19:13;  
 Job 24:10 f.;  
 Jer. 22:13;  
 Mal. 3:5.  
<sup>t</sup> Labor, Ex.  
 23:12.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Har-  
 vest," Jer.  
 5:24.  
<sup>v</sup> Fields,  
 Num. 20:17.  
<sup>w</sup> Defraud,  
 I Cor. 6:7.  
<sup>x</sup> Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Deut. 24:15;  
 Job 31:38 f.;  
 comp. Ex.  
 2:23.  
<sup>z</sup> Ears, Ex.  
 29:20.  
<sup>a</sup> Anthropo-  
 morphism,  
 See "God,"  
 Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Rom. 9:29.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> See "Life,"  
 Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Lu. 16:19; II Pet. 2:13; comp. Ez. 16:49; I Tim. 5:6.  
<sup>e</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:7. f Pleasure, II Tim. 3:4. g Jer. 12:3;  
 25:34. h I Ki. 18:4. i Comp. ch. 4:2. k Comp. Heb.  
 10:38; I Pet. 4:19. l I See "Christian Graces," II Pet.  
 1:5. m See ch. 4:11. n See John 21:22; comp. I Thess. 2:19.  
 o Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. p 3 Gr. *presence*.  
 q See Gal. 6:9. r See "Agriculture," Is. 28:24. s Fruit,  
 Lev. 23:40. t Or, he.

- 7  
a Rain, Deut. 11:14.  
8  
b Comp. Lu. 21:19.  
c See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
d Establish, I Thess. 3:2.  
e Heart, Acts 15:9.  
f Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
1 (r. *presence*).  
o See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.

- 9  
h Murrur, Phil. 1:26.  
i Comp. ch. 4:11.  
j Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
k See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
l The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
m Ch. 4:12; see I Cor. 4:5; Heb. 10:25; I Pet. 4:5.  
n Mt. 24:33; Mk. 13:29.  
o Door, Ex. 12:22.

- 10  
p Example, I Cor. 4:16.  
q See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
r See Mt. 5:12.  
s Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
t Name, Acts 16:18.

- 11  
u Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
v Mt. 5:10.  
w Endurance, I Pet. 3:14.  
x See "Teaching of Jesus on 'Character,'" Lu. 2:21.  
y Job 1:21 f.; 2:10.  
z Or, *endurance*.  
a Job, Job 1:1.  
b Ex. 34:6; Ps. 103:8.  
c Pity, Ps. 103:13.  
d Mercy, Ps. 25:6.  
e Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f See ch. 1:16.  
g See "Oaths and Vows," Num. 14:30.  
h Mt. 5:34-37.  
i Heaven, Deut. 28:15.  
j Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
k Or, *let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay*.  
l See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.  
m See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
n See "Pain," Rev. 21:4.  
o Comp. v. 10.  
p Ps. 60:15.

ceive the early and latter <sup>a</sup> rain. 8 <sup>b</sup> Be ye also <sup>c</sup> patient; <sup>d</sup> establish your <sup>e</sup> hearts: for the <sup>f</sup> coming of the Lord is <sup>g</sup> at hand. 9 <sup>h</sup> 'Murmur not, <sup>i</sup> brethren, one against another, that <sup>k</sup> ye be not <sup>j</sup> judged: behold, <sup>m</sup> the judge standeth <sup>n</sup> before the <sup>o</sup> doors. 10 Take, brethren, for an <sup>p</sup> example of <sup>q</sup> suffering and of patience, <sup>r</sup> the prophets who spake in the <sup>s</sup> name of the Lord. 11 Behold, we call them <sup>t</sup> blessed that <sup>u</sup> endured: ye have heard of <sup>v</sup> the <sup>w</sup> patience of <sup>x</sup> Jōb, and have seen <sup>y</sup> the end of the Lord, how that <sup>z</sup> the Lord is full of <sup>a</sup> pity, and <sup>b</sup> merciful.

12 But above all things, <sup>i</sup> my brethren, <sup>j</sup> swear not, neither by the <sup>k</sup> heaven, nor by the <sup>l</sup> earth, nor by any other oath: but <sup>m</sup> let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; <sup>n</sup> that ye fall not under judgment.

13 Is any among you <sup>i</sup> suffering? <sup>j</sup> let him <sup>k</sup> pray. Is any cheerful? let him <sup>l</sup> sing <sup>m</sup> praise. 14 Is any among you <sup>n</sup> sick? let him call for <sup>o</sup> the elders of the <sup>p</sup> church; and let them

Var. Read.—V. 10. suffering—So HOLL. BUR. VIN.; affliction, *Al. Bou. DeW. GLO.* suffering . . . patience—suffering evil and patient endurance, SO. V. 11. patience—So BUR. HOLL. SO.; endurance, Var. BEN. of (second)—given (to Job) by, *DeW. Wo.* how that—So GLO.; for, *Al. V. 12.* let—*Omī. BUR. HOLL. SO.* let . . . nay, nay—*So (i.e. let your yea be a simple yea, and nothing more, Al. DeW. Hu. Wic. i.e. let it be an honest yea which will be believed without an oath, Bou. Ke. Sc.); let your yea be a yea and your nay a nay (and nothing more), MA. V. 14.* call for—So BUR. HOLL. SO.; sum-

mon to him, *Al. V. 15.* save—*So HOLL. SO.; viz. from his sickness, Al. Be. Bou. Ev. Hu.; heal, BUR.; restore to health, MA. and—so, HOLL. BUR. V. 17.* of like passions—*i.e. of like nature, feelings, with us, DeW. Hu. Sc. VIN.*  
pray over him, <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> anointing him with <sup>z</sup> oil in the name of the <sup>a</sup> Lord: 15 and the <sup>b</sup> prayer of <sup>c</sup> faith shall <sup>d</sup> save him that is sick, and the Lord shall <sup>e</sup> raise him up; and if he have committed <sup>f</sup> sins, it shall be <sup>g</sup> forgiven him. 16 <sup>h</sup> 'Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be <sup>i</sup> healed. <sup>j</sup> The supplication of a <sup>k</sup> righteous man availeth much in its working. 17 <sup>l</sup> Ê-li'jāh was <sup>m</sup> a man of like <sup>n</sup> passions with us, and <sup>o</sup> he prayed <sup>p</sup> fervently that <sup>q</sup> 'it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth for <sup>r</sup> three <sup>s</sup> years and six <sup>t</sup> months. 18 And he prayed again; and <sup>u</sup> the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her <sup>v</sup> fruit.

19 My brethren, <sup>i</sup> if any among you <sup>j</sup> err from <sup>k</sup> the truth, and one <sup>l</sup> convert him; 20 <sup>m</sup> let him <sup>n</sup> know, that <sup>o</sup> he who converteth a <sup>p</sup> sinner from the error of his way shall <sup>q</sup> save a <sup>r</sup> soul from <sup>s</sup> death, and shall <sup>t</sup> cover a multitude of sins.

Var. Read.—V. 7. rain—*So A L. Pesh. n; fruit, Nalome. Memph; omit (leaving sense to be supplied), B, Vulg. Theb. Edd. V. 20.* let him know—*So (Let) N A, La. Tr. Tr.; Know ye, B, WH. A L.*

17 o Elijah, I Ki. 18:1. p See Acts 14:15. q See Acts 14:15. r Passion, I Thess. 4:5. s Or, nature. t I Ki. 17:1. u Lu. 18:1. v Year with prayer. w Month, Gen. 7:11. x Lu. 4:25. y Year, Lev. 25:3. z Comp. Mt. 18:15; Gal. 6:1. a See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. b Error, I Thess. 2:3. c See ch. 3:14. d Truth, John 14:6. e Conversion, Mt. 13:15. f Some ancient authorities read know ye. g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. h See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. i See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. j See Rom. 11:14; I Cor. 1:21; comp. ch. 1:21. k Soul, Job 4:15. l Death, Rom. 6:12. m I Pet. 4:8.

- p Prayer, Mt. 5:34.  
q Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
r Col. 3:16; comp. I Cor. 14:15.  
s Praise, Ju. 5:3.

- 14  
t See "Dis- case, Ps. 103:3.  
u See "Min- isters," Acts 15:39.  
v See Acts 11:30.  
w The Church, Acts 20:28.  
x Anointing, Ps. 2:2.  
y Mk. 6:13; comp. Mk. 16:18.  
z Or, *having anointed*.  
a Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
b See "Lordship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

- 15  
b Comp. ch. 1:6.  
c Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
d See "Salva- tion," Acts 2:40.  
e See I Cor. 1:21; comp. v. 20 (7).  
f Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
g Forgiveness, Pr. 25:21.

- 16  
h Confession, Mt. 16:16.  
i Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
j Mt. 3:6; Mk. 1:5; Acts 19:18.  
k Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
l Comp. Heb. 12:13; I Pet. 2:24.  
m Gen. 18:23-32; see John 9:31.  
n The Right- ous, Ps. 24:4.

- q Man, Gen. 2:7. r Passion, I Thess. 4:5. s I Ki. 17:1. t See "Drought," Jer. 14:1. u Lu. 18:1. v Year, Lev. 25:3. w Month, Gen. 7:11. x Lu. 4:25. y Year, Lev. 25:3. z Comp. Mt. 18:15; Gal. 6:1. a See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. b Error, I Thess. 2:3. c See ch. 3:14. d Truth, John 14:6. e Conversion, Mt. 13:15. f Some ancient authorities read know ye. g Knowledge, Pr. 1:7. h See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. i See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. j See Rom. 11:14; I Cor. 1:21; comp. ch. 1:21. k Soul, Job 4:15. l Death, Rom. 6:12. m I Pet. 4:8.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PETER\*

1: 1

ADDRESS AND SALUTATION

- a Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
b Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
c Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
d Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
e See Mt. 24:22; Lu. 18:7.  
f Sojourners, Ps. 119:19.  
g See ch. 2:11.  
h See Jas. 1:1 (7).  
i Pontus, Acts 2:9.  
j Galatia, Gal. 1:1.  
k See Acts 16:6.  
l Cappadocia, Acts 2:9.  
m Asia, Acts 2:9.  
n Bithynia, Acts 16:7.  
o Foreknowledge and Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. p II Thess. 2:13. q Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1. r Holy Spirit, John 14:16. s Obedience, Ex. 24:7. t Vs. 14, 22; Rom. 1:5; 6:16; 16:19. u Sprinkling, Ez. 36:25. v See Heb. 10:22; 12:24.

**1** <sup>a</sup>Peter, an <sup>b</sup>apostle of <sup>c</sup>Jē'sūs Christ, to <sup>d</sup>the elect who are <sup>e</sup>sojourners of <sup>f</sup>the Dispersion in <sup>g</sup>Pōn'tūs, <sup>h</sup>Gā-lā'ti-ā, <sup>i</sup>Cāp-pā-dō'ci-ā, <sup>j</sup>Mā'si-ā, and <sup>k</sup>Bi-thŷn'ā, 2 according to the <sup>l</sup>foreknowledge of God the Father, <sup>m</sup>in <sup>n</sup>sanctification of the <sup>o</sup>Spirit, unto <sup>p</sup>obedience and <sup>q</sup>sprinkling

Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1. elect . . . in —So *Wo. (i.e. Jews dwelling abroad, Hu.)* who are—*Omū, SAL. V. 2. in—So AL. GUN. HORT, SO. SAL. BIGG; through, Wo. BUR.: by, BIGG (alt.).*

Var. Rend.—Title.—The First Epistle

of the <sup>r</sup>blood of Jē'sūs Christ: <sup>s</sup>Grace to you and <sup>t</sup>peace be multiplied.

3 <sup>u</sup>Blessed be <sup>v</sup>the God and Father of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, who <sup>w</sup>according to his great <sup>x</sup>mercy <sup>y</sup>begat us again unto <sup>z</sup>a living <sup>aa</sup>hope by the <sup>ab</sup>resurrection of Jē'sūs Christ from the <sup>ac</sup>dead, 4 unto an <sup>ad</sup>in-

General of Peter. *some later MSS.; Of Peter I., B. Tr. AL. WH.; Of Peter epistle I., & A C, Tr.*

e Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. f Mercy, Ps. 25:6. g See "New Birth," John 3:5. h V. 23; comp. Jas. 1:18. i Vs. 13, 21; ch. 3:5, 15; see Heb. 3:6; II Thess. 2:16; comp. I John 3:3. j Hope. Pr. 23:18. k Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. l Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. m Ch. 3:21; see I Cor. 15:20. n Death, Rom. 5:12. o Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3. p See Acts 20:32; Rom. 8:17; Col. 3:24.

- w Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
x See "Salvation through the Blood of Jesus," Acts 2:40.  
y Salutations, Lu. 10:4.  
z Grace, John 1:17.  
aa II Pet. 1:2.  
ab Peace, Pr. 17:1.  
ac 3.  
ad Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
ae Or, God and the Father. See Rom. 15:6 marg.  
af Titus 3:5; comp. Gal. 6:16.

\* **I PETER: Author.**—The writer calls himself "Peter, an Apostle of Jesus Christ" (1:1); the early writers (Papias, Polycarp, Irenæus, Clement of Alex., Origen, &c.) attribute the Epistle to Peter. It is acknowledged as genuine by the great majority of modern scholars. The internal character corresponds admirably with this claim. It is just the kind of a book that Peter would probably write, judging from the accounts of Peter in the Gospels and the Acts. For sketch of his life, see "Peter"—Mt. 4:18.

**Companions in the Salutation.**—Mark is no longer with Barnabas (Acts 15:39), but is now with Peter—I Pet. 5:13. Peter travelled with his wife (I Cor. 9:5) and "she that is in Babylon elect" (I Pet. 5:13) may be his wife, or the reference may be to the Church as is more probable.

**Amanuensis and Bearer.**—It is probable that Silvanus (5:12) acted as both for Peter. If he was amanuensis, that fact may explain to some extent the style.

**Place.**—It is probable, though not certain, that Babylon in I Pet. 5:13 is used for Rome. The objection to that interpretation is that this is an Epistle, not an apocalypse. But the veiled image is probably used for precaution due to fear of the emperor. Still the provinces (1:1) are named from the standpoint of Babylon.

**Date.**—The time of Peter's death is not known. This was either about A.D. 64 or 68. The persecution as a Christian referred to in I Pet. 4:16 may be official or domestic. If official, it would be just after the Neronian persecution began (A.D. 64), which may very well have spread to the provinces of Asia where the emperor-worship had its chief home. The date would then be about 65. But the persecutions may have been mainly the scorn of neighbors and friends. If so, the date could be before 64.

**Readers.**—"The sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia" (I Pet. 1:1) were probably both Jews and Gentiles, the spiritual Israel. The Roman provinces of Pamphylia and Cilicia are not mentioned. Paul had preached in these two and in Asia and Galatia. Who evangelized Pontus, Cappadocia and Bithynia we do not know. Peter himself may have done so, but he writes to two provinces where Paul had certainly wrought.

**Relation to Speeches in Acts.**—There is undoubted similarity in doctrine, spirit, and languages between Peter's addresses in Acts and this Epistle. Cf. Acts 3:19-21 with I Pet. 3:20, for instance. See also Acts 1:22 and I Pet. 5:1; Acts 4:11 and I Pet. 2:4; Acts 10:34 and I Pet. 1:17. It is not probable that Luke had seen Peter's epistles or that Peter had seen Acts.

**Knowledge of the Old Testament.**—There are numerous marks of the Sept. in I Peter. His quotations are chiefly from Isaiah, Proverbs and the Psalms. Cf. I Pet. 1:18-20 and Is. 53; I Pet. 1:24 f. and Is. 40:6; I Pet. 2:17 and Prov. 24:21; I Pet. 4:8 and Prov. 10:12; I Pet. 3:10 f. and Ps. 34:12 f.

**Knowledge of the Life of Christ.**—The Epistle shows no acquaintance with the Gospels, but does reflect real familiarity with the life and teachings of Jesus. In particular he uses some phrases and figures like those of Jesus in the Sermon on the Mount. Cf. I Pet. 2:12; 3:13-16; 3:14; 4:14; 5:6 and Mt. 5:10, 11, 16; 6:25 &c. The reference to the suffering and glory of Christ in I Pet. 5:1 may be an echo of the Transfiguration. So in 1:8 the repetition of the fact that the readers had not seen Jesus accents the fact that Peter had seen Him in the flesh.

**Relation to James.**—There seems to be some connection between I Peter and the Epistle of James. James probably wrote first, and so Peter may have read his Epistle. Cp. Jas. 1:1 and I Pet. 1:1; Jas. 1:2 f. and I Pet. 1:6 f.; Jas. 1:11-22 and I Pet. 1:23-21.

**Relation to Paul.**—There are some vague general expressions in Ephesians and I Peter that correspond, which are easily explained; but the Epistle shows very remarkable kinship to the Epistle to the Romans. If Peter was in Rome when he wrote, he may very well have seen this great Pauline Epistle. Cf. I Pet. 1:14 and Rom. 12:2; I Pet. 1:21 and Rom. 4:24; I Pet. 2:5 and Rom. 12:1; I Pet. 2:6 f. and Rom. 9:33; I Pet. 3:8-12 and Rom. 12:14-19; I Pet. 3:22 and Rom. 8:34; I Pet. 4:1 and Rom. 6:7; I Pet. 5:1 and Rom. 8:18 &c.

**Purpose.**—The aim is distinctly practical, not doctrinal. Cf. also Peter's addresses in Acts where the hortatory element predominates. He sounds here a note of cheer and courage to meet the present trials. He makes appeal to the

4 corruption, a Rafor. 15:42. 11. 5:4. ee II Tim. 3:8; comp. b (Heb. 11:16. Heaven, Deut. 26:15. c 1sciples, Mt. 20:17. d 5 f God is almighty, Gen. 1:1. Phil. 4:7; comp. John 10:28. h See "Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation," Acts 2:40. i Eph. 2:8. j Faith, Heb. 11:1. k Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40. l See I Cor. 1:21; II Thess. 2:13. m Ch. 4:13; 5:1; see Rom. 8:18. n Revelation, Dan. 2:22. o Rom. 5:2. p Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5. q Ch. 5:10. r Comp. ch. 3:17. s See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13. t Jas. 1:2; comp. ch. 4:12. u Afflictions, Ps. 9:10. 1 Or. temptations. 7 v Jas. 1:3. v Prove, I Thess. 5:19. z Gold, I Ki. 10:21. y Job 23:10; Ps. 66:10; Pr. 17:3; Is. 48:10; Zech. 13:9; Mal. 3:3; comp. I Cor. 3:13. z Fire, Lev. 10:2. a Rom. 2:7, 10; II Cor. 4:17; Heb. 12:11. b Praise, Ju. 5:3. c Glory, Ps. 7:5. d Honor, Mal. 1:6. e V. 13; ch. 4:13; see Lu. 17:30. f Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 8 g Love, I Cor. 13:1. h Comp. Eph. 3:19. i John 20:29. j See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. 2 Gr. glorified. 9 k Rom. 6:22.

example of Christ and their own experience and expounds the Old Testament teaching. He urges trust and holy living as present duties.

**Contents.**—The introduction (1:1 f.) sets forth the doctrine of the Trinity and accents the atoning death of Jesus. The purposes of God are shown in the new birth of the believer and the eternal inheritance which is his—1:3-5. This blessed hope is ample cheer in present fiery trails for those who love the unseen Jesus—1:6-9. The prophets never saw what Christians now know by blessed experience in Christ—1:10-12. Sobriety and hope are the demands of the times—1:13-25. Steady growth will fulfil Christ's ideal for his people—2:1-10. He doubtless (2:5) has in mind Christ's promise—Mt. 16:18. All classes must exemplify the spirit of Christ and be a real brotherhood—2:11-3:12. No one can harm the Christian who has Christ supreme in his heart—3:13-22. They must, like Christ, set a good example for the Gentiles—4:1-11. If they have to suffer, let it be as innocent men—4:12-19. Peter can well exhort them to humility and steadfastness (5:1-11) in view of his own bitter experience.

**Style.**—The Epistle has a large number of words not found elsewhere in the New Testament, sixty-two in all. But the style, while dignified and elevated, is not florid. It is a bit oratorical, but not unduly so. It is possible that Silvanus, as Peter's amanuensis, was of some service in the use of the smooth vernacular Greek in which it is written.

**Leading Ideas.**—Life of Jesus—This Spotless Life is stamped on the Mind of Peter. Cf. 1:2, 3, 13, 18; 2:22 f.; 3:1, 18 f.; 4:14, &c. Election—1:1 f.; 20: 2, 9. Last Time—1:5 f. Salvation—1:5, 9 f. Prophecy—1:10 f. Blood of Christ—1:18 f.; 2:24. Obedience to the Truth—1:22. Living Stones—2:6. Spiritual House—2:5. Royal Priesthood—3:9. Pilgrims—2:11. Duty to the State—2:13 f. Servants—2:18 f. Atoning Death of Christ—2:24. Wives—3:1 f. Husbands

your faith, even the salvation of your souls. 10 <sup>m</sup> Concerning which salvation the prophets sought and searched diligently, who <sup>o</sup> prophesied of the <sup>r</sup> grace that should come unto you: 11 <sup>s</sup> searching what time or what manner of time <sup>t</sup> the <sup>u</sup> Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when it <sup>v</sup> testified beforehand the <sup>w</sup> sufferings <sup>x</sup> of Christ, and the <sup>y</sup> glories that should follow them. 12 To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they <sup>z</sup> minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> preached the <sup>d</sup> gospel unto you <sup>e</sup> by <sup>f</sup> the <sup>g</sup> Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things <sup>h</sup> angels desire to look into.

genuineness, GUN. proof of your faith—Practically—your faith proving itself genuine, Hu. DeW. Wic.—WH. suspect corruption in the reading; or, that which is proved, genuine, in your faith, BEN. gold—So Al. DeW. Wic. Wo. BIGG, VIN. SAL. SO. GUN. HORT; of gold, Hu. V. 12. by—So HORT, SO. BEN.; *by*, in, i. e. by means of, Al. DeW. Spirit—Ghost, a.

4 Gr. brought good tidings. Comp. Mt. 11:5. c The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. 5 Gr. in. d Acts 2:2-4. e Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

—3:7. Christ as Lord—3:15. Spirits in Prison—3:18 f. The Ark and Baptism—3:20 f. Social Virtues—4:7 f. The Chief Shepherd—5:4. The Devil—5:8 f.

**Grace.**—Grace multiplied—I Pet. 1:2. The Grace of Life—I Pet. 3:7. Manifest Grace of God—I Pet. 4:10. Grace to the Humble—I Pet. 5:5. True Grace—I Pet. 5:12.

**Brother-Love.**—As a Purpose of Redemption—I Pet. 1:22. As a Proof of Submission—I Pet. 2:17. As an Instance of Reality—I Pet. 3:8. As an Encouragement of Faith—I Pet. 5:9.

**Well-doing.**—Bringing forth Praise—I Pet. 2:14. Putting Evil to Silence—I Pet. 2:15. Involving Suffering—I Pet. 2:20. Adopting Good Examples—I Pet. 3:6. Suffering because of—I Pet. 3:17. Obtaining Protection—I Pet. 4:19.

**Hope.**—Its Character—I Pet. 1:3. Its Endurance—I Pet. 1:13. Its Object—I Pet. 1:21; 3:5. Its Possession—I Pet. 3:15.

**Incarnate Things.**—The Inheritance—1:4. Ransom—1:18. Seed—1:23. Character—3:4.

**Suffering of Christ.**—1:11; 2:23; 3:18; 4:1, 13, 5:1. Like Christ—2:21; 5:1, 9. For Christ—2:19-21; 3:14, 17; 4:15, 19; 5:10.

\* ANGELS.—Heb. Mal-akh. Gr. Angelos, "Messenger." Titles.—God's—Ps. 97:7, John 10:34. Holy Ones—Deut. 33:2; Ps. 89:5; Dan. 4:13, 23; 8:13. Hosts—Ps. 103:21. Hosts of Heavens—I Ki. 22:19. Men—Gen. 18:2, 16, 22; 19:5, 12:16; Mk. 16:5; Lu. 24:4; Acts 1:10. Ministers—Ps. 103:21; Heb. 1:7, 14. Principalities and Powers—Eph. 3:10. Col. 1:16. Winds—Ps. 104:4; Heb. 1:7. Sons of God—Gen. 6:2; Job 1:6, 21; 35:7. Sons of the Mighty—Ps. 29:1; Sg. 6. Watches—Dan. 4:13, 17, 23.

**Functions.**—Adoration—Ps. 103:20; 148:2; Heb. 1:6; Rev. 5:11; 7:11. Execute God's will—Gen. 19:1-17; Num. 22:31

1 Soul, Job 4:15. 10 m P. Vs. 10-12; comp. Mt. 13:17; Lu. 10:24. n Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. o See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. p Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. q See Mt. 26:24; Lu. 24:27, 44. r Grace, John 1:17. s V. 13; comp. Col. 3:4.

11 t Searching, Rev. 2:23. u Rom. 8:5; comp. II Pet. 1:21. v See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16. w See "Witness," John 8:17. x Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. y Gr. unto. z See "Exaltation of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

12 z Minister, Acts 15:39. a Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. b V. 25; ch. 4:6.

c The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. 5 Gr. in. d Acts 2:2-4. e Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

13  
a See Eph. 6:14.  
b See "Clothing" (Ag.), Job 31:19.  
c Loins, Ia. 11:5.  
d Mind, Job 38:36.  
e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 22:1.  
f See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
g Christian Graces, II Pet. 1:5.  
h Ch. 4:7; 5:8; I Thess. 5:6, 8; II Tim. 4:5; comp. Rom. 12:3; Titus 2:6.  
i Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
j Comp. v. 3.  
k Grace, John 1:17.  
l Gr. *is being brought*.  
m Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

14  
m Children, Gen. 3:16.  
n Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
o See v. 2.  
p Fashion, Phil. 3:21.  
q See "Conformation" and "Transformation," Rom. 12:2. r Lust, Rom. 6:12. s Ignorance, Acts 17:23. t 2 Or, *like the Holy One who called you*. u I Thess. 4:7; I John 3:3. v Calling, I Cor. 1:26. w Holiness, Eph. 4:24. x Holiness of God, Gen. 1:1. y Comp. II Cor. 7:1. z Jas. 3:13. a Life, Gen. 2:7. b a Writing; I Cor. 4:14. c 3Q. Lev. 11:44f.; 19:2; 20:7. d b See "Prayer," Mt. 6:44. e Ps. 69:26; Jer. 3:19; Mal. 1:6; Mt. 6:9. f Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. g See Acts 10:34. h God is Impartial, Gen. 1:1. i See Mt. 16:27. j God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. k Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. l Man, Gen. 2:7. m Labor, Ex. 23:7.

(see below); Ju. 6:11-18; II Sam. 24:16. To fulfil God's Word—Ps. 103:20; Heb. 2:2.

Superior Beings.—Angel of Jehovah—Gen. 22:11, 15; 31:11-13; Ex. 3:2; 14:19; 23:23; 32:34; Num. 22:22; Ju. 6:11; II Sam. 24:16, 17; II Ki. 1:3; Is. 63:9; Zech. 1:9-17. Angel of Covenant—Dan. 11:22; Mal. 3:1 (marg.).

Distinction between Jehovah and Angel not clear.—Gen. 16:7-13; 22:11, 15; Ex. 3:2-6; 23:20, 21; Ju. 6:11-24.

Limitations of other Angels.—Charged with Folly—Job 4:18. Lack Knowledge—Mt. 24:36. Judged by Men—I Cor. 6:3. Must not be worshipped—Col. 2:18; Rev. 19:10; 22:8, 9. Salvation of Men Unrevealed—I Pet. 1:12. Unmarried—Mt. 22:30. Subject to Fall—II Pet. 2:4; Jude 6. Unredeemed—Heb. 2:16. The Host of Heaven—Ps. 68:17; Mt. 26:53; Lu. 2:13; Heb. 12:22; I Pet. 3:22.

Visions of Angels.—By Jacob—Gen. 28:12. At the Birth of Jesus—Mt. 1:20; Lu. 1:26, 31; 2:8-15. At the Restoration of Judah—Zech. Chaps. 1-6. Glory of Jesus—John 1:51. Resurrection of Jesus—Mt. 28:5; John 20:12; I Tim. 3:16. Adoration of Jesus—Phil. 2:10; Heb. 1:6; Rev. 5:8-14. Sealing of Saints—Rev. 7:1-17. Consummation of Worldly Things—Rev. Chaps. 8-10. Angels of Wrath—Rev. Chaps. 14-18. Deliverance of Saints—Rev. 19:20. Destruction of Sin, Death, and Hades—Rev. Chap. 20. Vision of Holy City—Rev. 21:9-27; 22:1-9.

Angels as Witnesses.—Lu. 12:8, 9; I Cor. 4:9; I Tim. 3:16; 5:21; Heb. 12:22; Rev. 3:5.

Comparison with Angels.—I Sam. 29:9; II Sam. 14:17, 20; Acts 6:15; Gal. 4:14; Heb. 1:13, 14; 2:2, 3, 9; II Pet. 2:11.

Deception concerning Angels.—I Ki. 13:18; II Cor. 11:13-15; Gal. 1:8.

13 Wherefore <sup>a</sup>girding up the <sup>c</sup>loins of your <sup>d</sup>mind, <sup>e</sup>to <sup>f</sup>be sober and set your <sup>g</sup>hope perfectly on the <sup>h</sup>grace that <sup>i</sup>is to be brought unto you at the revelation of <sup>j</sup>Jē-sūs Christ; 14 as <sup>k</sup>children of <sup>l</sup>obedience, not <sup>m</sup>fashioning yourselves according to your former <sup>n</sup>lusts in the <sup>o</sup>time of your <sup>p</sup>ignorance: 15 but <sup>q</sup>like as <sup>r</sup>he who <sup>s</sup>called you <sup>t</sup>is <sup>u</sup>holy, <sup>v</sup>be ye yourselves also <sup>w</sup>holy <sup>x</sup>in all manner of <sup>y</sup>living; 16 because it is <sup>z</sup>written, <sup>a</sup>Ye shall be holy; for I am holy. 17 And if ye <sup>b</sup>call on him as <sup>c</sup>Father, who <sup>d</sup>without respect of persons <sup>e</sup>judgeth <sup>f</sup>according to each <sup>g</sup>man's <sup>h</sup>work, pass the

Var. Rend.—V. 13. sober—perfectly sober, BIGG. set your hope perfectly—So VIN.; hope to the end, Be.; hope fully or perfectly. Al. DeW. SAL.; set your hope (thus, GUN.), HORT, BUR. GUN.; set your hope, BIGG. is . . . you—Lū.; is being brought to you, SAL. VIN. the phrase expressing the certainty (DeW.) and the nearness (Al. Wic.) of the future revelation of Jesus Christ. V. 14. children of obedience—So HORT, GUN. SO. SAL.

time of your <sup>l</sup>m sojourning in <sup>n</sup>o fear: 18 <sup>p</sup>knowing that ye were <sup>r</sup>redeemed, not with <sup>s</sup>corruptible things, with <sup>t</sup>silver or <sup>u</sup>gold, from your <sup>v</sup>vain manner of life handed down from your <sup>w</sup>fathers; 19 but with precious <sup>x</sup>blood, as of a <sup>y</sup>b <sup>z</sup>c <sup>a</sup>d lamb without <sup>e</sup>blemish and without <sup>f</sup>spot, even <sup>g</sup>thū <sup>h</sup>blood of Christ: 20 who was <sup>i</sup>h <sup>j</sup>foreknown indeed before <sup>k</sup>the foundation of the <sup>l</sup>world, but was <sup>m</sup>manifested at the end of the times <sup>n</sup>for your sake, 21 who through him are <sup>o</sup>p believers in God, that <sup>q</sup>raised him from the dead, and <sup>r</sup>gave him <sup>s</sup>glory; so that your faith

VIN.; obedient children, BUR. lusts—inclinations, SO. lusts . . . of—So HORT; lusts that controlled you at the time of, GUN. V. 15. like . . . holy—So HORT, GUN. SO.; as he which hath &c., DeW.; like (as, BUR.), the Holy one which called you, Al. Hu. Wic. BUR. a marg.; after the pattern of the Holy One who called you, BIGG. VIN. (SAL. nearly), manner of living—i.e. behaviour, conduct, Var. SAL.; manner of conversation, BIGG. V. 17. call . . . Father—So Al. Lan. Hu. BIGG. VIN. SAL. GUN. n; name Father him, DeW.; invoke as Father him, HORT, BUR. SO. V. 20. foreknown—So VIN. SAL.; implying the sense fore-ordained, Hu. DeW. Al. BEN. V. 21. so that—SAL. (alt.), BIGG.; that, Hu.

20 h Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. i See Acts 2:23; comp. v. 2; Eph. 1:4; Rev. 13:8. j See "Cosmology," Rev. 10:6. k See Mt. 25:34. l World or Rev. 10:6. m Manifestation, Heb. 9:26; n Heb. 2:14. 21 o See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. p See Rom. 4:24; 10:9. q Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. r Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. s Heb. 2:9; comp. John 17:5, 24; I Tim. 3:16. t Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. u Glory, Ps. 7:5.

Testers of Righteousness.—Abraham—Gen. 22:11. Jacob—Gen. 32:24-30; Hos. 12:4. Jesus—Mt. 4:5-7.

Announcers of Births.—Ishmael—Gen. 16:11. Isaac—Gen. 18:9-16. Samson—Ju. 13:3-5. John the Baptist—Lu. 1:11-13. Jesus—Mt. 1:20-21; Lu. 1:30-33.

Attendants on Jesus.—To Shepherds—Lu. 2:9-15. To Joseph—Mt. 2:13, 19. At Temptation—Mt. 4:11; Mk. 1:13. In Gethsemane—Lu. 22:43. At Sepulchre—Mt. 28:2-5; Mk. 16:5; Lu. 24:23; John 20:12. At Ascension—Acts 1:10, 11. As Watchers—John 1:51.

Attendants on Apostles, Evangelists, etc.—To Peter and John—Acts 5:19. Philip—Acts 8:26. Cornelius—Acts 10:3, 7. Peter—Acts 12:7-11. Paul—Acts 27:23. John in Patmos. See "Visions"—Num. 12:6.

Messengers: Of Deliverance—From Egypt—Num. 20:16. Midianites—Ju. 6:11-24. Assyrians—II Ki. 19:35; II Chr. 32:21; Is. 37:36, 37. Nebuchadnezzar—Dan. 3:28. Darius—Dan. 6:22. Herod—Mt. 2:13, 19. Jews—Acts 5:12; 12:7-11.

Of Joy.—To Shepherds—Lu. 2:9, 10. Over Returning Ones—Lu. 15:7, 10.

Of Judgment.—On Sodom—Gen. 19:15, 24. Israel—Ju. 2:1-5; II Sam. 24:16, 17; I Chr. 21:12-18. Meroz—Ju. 5:23. Assyrians—II Ki. 19:35; II Chr. 32:21; Is. 37:36, 37. World—Mt. 13:39-41; 16:27; 24:31; Mk. 13:27; II Thess. 1:7, 8. Rev. 8:2-11; 14:8-15; 15:1; 16:3-17. Babylon—Rev. 17:1; 18:1-3, 21. Satan—Rev. 20:1-3.

Of Mercy.—Elijah—I Ki. 19:5-7. Israel—Is. 63:9. Daniel—Dan. 9:20-23. Bethesda—John 5:3 (marg.).

Of Protection.—Tree of Life—Gen. 3:24. Hagar—Gen.

l Sojourner, Ps. 119:19.  
m See ch. 2:11; Eph. 2:19.  
n Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
o Ch. 3:15;  
II Cor. 7:1; comp. Heb. 12:28.

18  
p Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
q Assurance, Eph. 3:12.  
r Redemption, Mt. 20:28.  
s Is. 52:3; I Cor. 6:20; Titus 2:14; Heb. 9:12; II Pet. 2:1.  
t Corruption, I Cor. 15:42.  
u Silver, Job 22:25. [10:21.  
v Gold, I Ki. 10:2.  
w See "Vanity," Eccl. 1:2.  
x See Eph. 4:17.  
y Fathers, Ex. 21:15.

19  
z Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
a Acts 20:28; comp. v. 2.  
b Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
c See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
d See John 1:29; Heb. 9:14.  
e Blemish, Lev. 5:18. [3:14.  
f Spot, II Pet. 2:1.  
g Salvation through the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
h Foreknowledge of God, Gen. 1:1. i See Acts 2:23; comp. v. 2; Eph. 1:4; Rev. 13:8. j See "Cosmology," Rev. 10:6. k See Mt. 25:34. l World or Rev. 10:6. m Manifestation, Heb. 9:26; n Heb. 2:14. 21 o See "Faith," Heb. 11:1. p See Rom. 4:24; 10:9. q Resurrection, Mt. 22:23. r Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. s Heb. 2:9; comp. John 17:5, 24; I Tim. 3:16. t Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. u Glory, Ps. 7:5.

- 21  
 a Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
 b See v. 3.  
 c God, Gen. 1:1.  
 22  
 d Comp. Jas. 4:8.  
 e See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
 f See "Human and Divine Agencies in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 g Soul, Job 4:15.  
 h Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 i See v. 2.  
 j Truth, John 14:6.  
 k See "Hypocrisy," Mt. 15:7.  
 l Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 m See John 13:34; Rom. 12:10; Heb. 13:1; comp. ch. 2:17; 3:8.  
 n See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
 o Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 1 Many ancient authorities read from a *clean heart*. Comp. I Tim. 1:5.  
 p Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 23  
 q See "The New Birth," John 3:5.  
 r See v. 3; comp. John 3:3.  
 s John 1:13.  
 t Corruption and Incorruption, I Cor. 15:42.  
 u Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 v Word of God, John 6:63.  
 w See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
 x See Heb. 4:12.  
 2 Or, *God who liveth*. Comp. Dan. 6:26.  
 y Abide, I Cor. 3:14.  
 24  
 z See Jas. 1:10 f.  
 a See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
 b Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
 c Heb. 6:5.  
 d See Eph. 4:22, 25, 31; Jas. 1:21.  
 e See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 f See v. 12.  
 g Eph. 4:22.  
 h Gen. 3:8.  
 i Hypocrisy, Mt. 15:7.  
 j Comp. Mt. 18:3; 9:14; Mk. 10:15; Lu. 18:17; I Cor. 14:20.  
 k Babes, I Cor. 3:1.  
 l Babes, Lu. 2:21.  
 m Longing, Ps. 84 title.  
 n Milk, Ex. 23:19.  
 o See I Cor. 3:2.

and <sup>a b</sup> hope might be in <sup>c</sup> God. 22 Seeing ye have <sup>d e f</sup> purified your <sup>g</sup> souls in your <sup>h</sup> obedience to the <sup>i</sup> truth unto <sup>k</sup> unfeigned <sup>l m n</sup> love of the <sup>o</sup> brethren, love one another <sup>i</sup> from the <sup>p</sup> heart fervently: 23 having been <sup>q</sup> begotten again, <sup>r</sup> not of <sup>s</sup> corruptible <sup>t</sup> seed, but of incorruptible, through <sup>u v w x</sup> the word of <sup>y</sup> God, which liveth and <sup>z</sup> abideth. 24 For,

<sup>z a s</sup> All <sup>b</sup> flesh is as <sup>c</sup> grass,  
 And all the <sup>d</sup> glory thereof as  
 the flower of grass.

The grass withereth, and the  
 flower falleth:

25 But the <sup>4</sup> word of the Lord  
 abideth for ever.

And this is <sup>e</sup> the <sup>f</sup> word of good  
<sup>g</sup> tidings which was <sup>h</sup> preached  
 unto you.

**2** <sup>h</sup> Putting away therefore  
 all <sup>i</sup> wickedness, and all  
<sup>k</sup> guile, and <sup>l</sup> hypocrisies, and  
<sup>m</sup> envies, and all <sup>n o p</sup> evil speak-  
 ings, 2 <sup>q</sup> as newborn <sup>r s</sup> babes,  
<sup>t</sup> long for the <sup>u v</sup> spiritual <sup>w</sup> milk  
 which is without guile, that ye

Var. Rend.—V. 21 (cont.). might be—  
 are. *Al. DeW. Wic. Lan. BEN. (?)*; is, HORT, GUN, BUR, BIGG; should also be, SAL, (alt.). in—upon, SO.; on, HORT, GUN; to, BUR.; toward, SAL, (alt.). V. 22. in . . . to in the obedience of, SAL. V. 23. word . . . abiding—living and abiding word of God, SO, BUR.; word of God who liveth and abideth, HORT; God's "living and eternal" word, GUN; God's living and abiding word, SAL. Chap. 2.—V. 1. wickedness—malice, *Al. DeW. Hu. GUN*. SO. BUR. HORT, a *margin*. V. 2. spiritual . . . guile—*So Hu. Al. SAL.*; pure rational milk, *DeW. Wic.*; spirit, *Be.*; or, rational milk, VIN.; sincere milk, *Be.*; guileless milk, offered in the word, SO.; spiritual, guileless milk, HORT. V. 4. precious—*So Wic. BUR. HORT*; honourable, *Al.*

may <sup>z</sup> grow thereby unto <sup>a</sup> salvation; 3 if ye have <sup>b</sup> tasted <sup>c</sup> that the <sup>d</sup> Lord is <sup>e</sup> gracious: 4 unto whom coming, a <sup>f</sup> living <sup>g</sup> stone, <sup>h</sup> rejected indeed of <sup>i</sup> men, but with God <sup>k</sup> elect, <sup>l</sup> precious, 5 <sup>m</sup> ye also, as living stones, are built up <sup>n o p</sup> a spiritual <sup>q</sup> house, to be a <sup>r</sup> holy <sup>s</sup> priesthood, to <sup>t</sup> offer up spiritual <sup>u</sup> sacrifices, <sup>v</sup> acceptable to God <sup>w</sup> through Jē-sūs Christ. 6 Because it is contained in <sup>x</sup> scripture,

<sup>11</sup> Behold, I lay in <sup>a</sup> Zi'ōn a  
<sup>b</sup> chief corner stone, elect,  
<sup>c</sup> precious:

And he that <sup>d</sup> believeth on <sup>e</sup> him  
 shall not be put to <sup>f</sup> shame.

7 <sup>13</sup> For you therefore that be-  
 lieve is the <sup>14</sup> preciousness: but  
 for such as disbelieve,

<sup>15</sup> The stone which the  
<sup>g</sup> builders rejected,  
 The same was made the  
<sup>h</sup> head of the corner;

8 and,  
<sup>16</sup> A stone of stumbling, and  
 a <sup>i</sup> rock of offence;

*DeW. Hu. SAL. (alt.). a margin.* worthy, SO.; glorious, GUN. V. 5. ye . . . up—*So* (lively stones), *Be. Wic.*. Be ye built up also as lively (living, BIGG) stones, *Al. DeW. Hu. BIGG.* are built up—let yourselves be built up, SO. GUN.; are being builded, HORT; he ye also built up, SAL. V. 6. him—it, HORT, BUR, GUN, SO. SAL. (alt.). a *margin*. V. 7. is the preciousness—*So HORT, VIN. BEN.*; he is precious, *Be.*; is the honour, *Al. DeW. Hu. BIGG, SAL. (alt.). a margin.*; i.e. the worth of this stone is imparted, *Wic. Wo.*; is the object of veneration, BUR.

Var. Read.—Chap. 1.—V. 22. from the heart—*So N A B, Add.*; with a pure heart, *N C.* V. 23. abideth—*So N A B C, Add. NES.*; abideth for ever, *K L Chap. 2.*—V. 5. a (second)—for an, *N A B C, Add. V. 6.* it . . . scripture—*So* (or, a scripture), *N A B, Ti. Tr. WH.*; the scripture contains, *C, La. V. 7.* disbelieve—*So N B C, Ti. Tr. WH.*; be disobedient, *A K L, Al. La.*

6 <sup>u</sup> The Scripture, II Tim. 3:16. 10 Or, a scripture. <sup>z</sup> P. Va. 6, 8. <sup>1</sup> See Rom. 9:32, 33; 10:11. <sup>11</sup> Q. Ia. 28:16. <sup>12</sup> A Zio. Is. 52:1. <sup>13</sup> See Eph. 2:20. <sup>14</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>15</sup> Or, a <sup>16</sup> Shame, Phil. 3:19. <sup>17</sup> C. P. Vs. 7, 8. <sup>18</sup> See II Cor. 2:16. <sup>19</sup> Or, *In your sight*. <sup>20</sup> Or, *honor*. <sup>21</sup> See Mt. 21:42; comp. Lu. 2:34. <sup>22</sup> Q. Ps. 118:22. <sup>23</sup> Builders, I Ki. 5:18. <sup>24</sup> A Head, Pr. 20:29. <sup>25</sup> Stumbling-block, Jer. 6:21. <sup>26</sup> Q. Ia. 8:14. <sup>27</sup> Rock, I Cor. 10:4.

Of Truth.—Ps. 103:20; Acts 7:53; Gal. 3:19; Heb. 1:12, 14; 2:2; Rev. 22:6.

Of Warning.—To Lot—Gen. 19:12, 13, 15, 17. <sup>1</sup> Balaam—Num. 22:2, 31, 35. <sup>2</sup> Ahasiah—II Ki. 1:3, 4. <sup>3</sup> Cornehus—Acts 10:22; 11:13. <sup>4</sup> The Churches—Rev. Chaps. 1-3. <sup>5</sup> The World—Rev. 10:5, 6.

- <sup>z</sup> Comp. Eph. 4:15 f.  
<sup>y</sup> Growth. See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>z</sup> Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.

- 3  
 a Taste, Col. 2:21.  
 b Comp. Heb. 6:5.  
 c Comp. Pa. 34:8; Titus 3:4.  
 d Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 e Grace, John 1:17.

- 4  
 f Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 g Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 h See "Rock," I Cor. 10:4.  
 i Jesus rejected by the Jews. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 k Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 8 Or, *honorable*.

- 5  
 l See I Cor. 3:9.  
 m See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
 n See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
 o See I Tim. 3:15; comp. Gal. 6:10.  
 9 Or, a spiritual house for a holy priest-hood.  
 p House, Deut. 24:10.  
 q Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 r Priest, Ex. 28:1.  
 s V. 9. Is. 61:6; 66:21; Rev. 1:6.  
 t Offering, Gen. 22:2.

- u Heb. 13:15; comp. Rom. 15:16.  
 v Sacrifices, Gen. 31:54.  
 w Acceptable, I Cor. 6:2.  
 x Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.

21:17-19. Isaac—Gen. 22:11, 12. Camp of Israel—Ex. 14:19, 20. Jesus—Ps. 91:11, 12. Mt. 4:6. Little Ones—Mt. 18:10. Saints—Ps. 34:7; Lazarus—Lu. 16:22. To the Prophets—II Ki. 1:15; Dan. 4:13-17; 8:15-17; 9:21-23; 10:5, 6; Zech. 1:9-17; Acts 8:26.



<sup>a</sup> See I Cor. 1:23; Gal.5:11.  
<sup>b</sup> Gr. who.  
<sup>c</sup> Stumbling-block, Jer.6:21.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, *stumble, being disobedient to the word.*  
<sup>e</sup> Word of God, John 6:63.  
<sup>f</sup> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Rebellion," Es.20:8.  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. Rom. 9:22.  
<sup>j</sup> Salvation through Jesus rejected by the Jews, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Pur-pose," Eph. 3:11.

<sup>l</sup> Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>m</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 10:16; Ia. 43:20 f.  
<sup>o</sup> Race, Mk. 7:26.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Priest," Ex. 28:1.  
<sup>q</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 19:6; Deut. 10:32.  
<sup>s</sup> See Titus 2:14.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Disci-ples," Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>u</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Cove-nants," Gen. 17:2.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Teach-ing of Jesus" on "Charac-ter," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>x</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>y</sup> See Acts 26:18; comp. Is. 42:16; II Cor. 4:6.  
<sup>z</sup> Darkness, Job 38:9; [74:16.  
<sup>a</sup> Light, Ps. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Hos. 1:10; 2:23; Rom. 9:25; comp. 10:19.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Gen-tilities," Is. 49:6.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Aliens," Eph. 2:12.  
<sup>e</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6. *e* Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> *f* Beloved, Jas. 1:16. *g* See ch. 4:12; Heb. 6:9. *h* See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. *i* Peter, Mt. 4:18. *j* See Rom. 12:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Beseeching, Rom. 15:21. *k* Sojourner, Ps. 119:19. *m* Ab-stain, I Thess. 5:22. *n* See "Flesh," Rom. 2:28. *o* Rom. 14:13; Gal. 5:16, 24. *p* Lust, Rom. 6:12. *q* War, Josh. 22:12. *r* Comp. Jas. 4:1. *s* Soul, Job 4:15. *t* See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. *u* Comp. v. 15; ch. 3:16. *v* Gentiles, Is. 49:6. *w* See Acts 28:22.  
<sup>x</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10. *y* See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7. *z* Good Works, I Tim. 5:10. *a* Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16. *b* Is. 10:3; Rom. 19:44. *c* Day, Lev. 25:8. *d* Visitation, Jer. 48:44.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. *f* See Rom. 13:1. *g* Ordinance, Lev. 5:10. *h* See "Teaching of Paul" on "National and Civil Life," Acts 8:1. *i* 3 Gr. *creation*, i Man. Gen. 2:7. *j* Lord-ship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. *k* King, Deut. 17:15. *l* I Governor, Neh. 8:9. *4 Gr. through*, m Rom. 13:4. *n* Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. *o* Rom. 13:3. *p* Praise, Ju. 5:3. *q* Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.

<sup>a</sup> for they <sup>b</sup> stumble at the <sup>c</sup> word, being <sup>d</sup> disobedient: <sup>e</sup> whereunto also <sup>f</sup> they were <sup>g</sup> appointed. 9 But ye are <sup>h</sup> an elect <sup>i</sup> race, a royal <sup>j</sup> priesthood, a <sup>k</sup> holy <sup>l</sup> nation, <sup>m</sup> a people for <sup>n</sup> God's <sup>o</sup> own possession, that ye may show forth the <sup>p</sup> excellen-cies of him who <sup>q</sup> called you <sup>r</sup> out of <sup>s</sup> darkness into his marvellous <sup>t</sup> light: 10 <sup>u</sup> who in time past were <sup>v</sup> no people, but now are the people of God: who had not obtained <sup>w</sup> mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 <sup>x</sup> Beloved, <sup>y</sup> I <sup>z</sup> beseech you as <sup>a</sup> sojourners and pilgrims, to <sup>b</sup> abstain from <sup>c</sup> no fleshly <sup>d</sup> lusts, which <sup>e</sup> war against the <sup>f</sup> soul; 12 <sup>g</sup> having your behav-i-  
ior seemly among the <sup>h</sup> Gen-tilities; that, wherein they <sup>i</sup> speak against you as <sup>j</sup> evil-doers, they may by your <sup>k</sup> good works, which they behold, <sup>l</sup> glorify God <sup>m</sup> in the <sup>n</sup> day of <sup>o</sup> visitation.

13 <sup>p</sup> Be subject to every <sup>q</sup> ordi-nance of <sup>r</sup> man for the <sup>s</sup> Lord's sake: whether to the <sup>t</sup> king, as supreme; 14 or unto <sup>u</sup> governors, as sent <sup>v</sup> by him <sup>w</sup> for <sup>x</sup> vengeance on evil-doers and <sup>y</sup> for <sup>z</sup> praise to them that <sup>a</sup> do well. 15 For

Var. Rend.—V. 8, at . . . whereunto—So BUR. SO.; being disobedient to the word, to which (*stumbling*), *Al. Be. DeW. Hu.*; at the word, rebelling (against it) whereunto, HORT; on the word through disobedience. Whereunto, BIGG; being disobedient to the word whereunto, BEN. V. 11. pilgrims—So HORT, BIGG; so-journers, *Al. cf. ch. 1:1, SAL.*; strangers, GUN. BUR.; guests, SO. V. 12. wherein—So GUN. BUR. SO. SAL. VIN.; in the

so is the <sup>a</sup> will of God, that by well-doing ye should <sup>b</sup> put to si-lence the <sup>c</sup> ignorance of <sup>d</sup> foolish men: 16 as <sup>e</sup> free, and not <sup>f</sup> using your freedom for a <sup>g</sup> cloak of <sup>h</sup> wickedness, but as <sup>i</sup> bondserv-ants of God. 17 <sup>j</sup> Honor all men. <sup>k</sup> Love the <sup>l</sup> brotherhood. <sup>m</sup> Fear God. Honor the king.

18 <sup>n</sup> Servants, *be* in subjec-tion to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and <sup>o</sup> gentle, but also to the fro-ward. 19 For this is <sup>p</sup> accept-able, if for <sup>q</sup> conscience <sup>r</sup> to-ward God a man <sup>s</sup> endureth <sup>t</sup> griefs, <sup>u</sup> suffering wrongfully. 20 For what <sup>v</sup> glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are <sup>w</sup> buffeted for <sup>x</sup> it, ye shall take it patiently? but if, <sup>y</sup> when ye do well, and suffer for <sup>z</sup> it, ye shall take it patiently, this is <sup>a</sup> acceptable with God. 21 For <sup>b</sup> hereunto were ye called: <sup>c</sup> be-cause <sup>d</sup> Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an <sup>e</sup> ex-ample, that ye should follow his steps: 22 who <sup>f</sup> did no <sup>g</sup> sin, neither was <sup>h</sup> guile found in his <sup>i</sup> mouth: 23 who, when he was <sup>j</sup> re-  
viled, <sup>k</sup> reviled not again; when he suf-fered, <sup>l</sup> threatened not; but com-mitted <sup>m</sup> himself to <sup>n</sup> him that judgeth righteously: 24 who <sup>o</sup> his

(very, HORT; that very, BIGG) matter in which, *Al. DeW. Hu. Wo. BIGG.* HORT. V. 15. foolish men—So GUN. BUR. SO. BIGG; the foolish men, i.e. of v. 12. *Al. DeW. Hu. SAL. VIN.*; senseless sort of men, HORT. V. 16. of—for, BIGG. wickedness—So *Hu. Wic. SAL. (all.)*; malice, BUR. GUN. SO. *a marg.*; their malice, HORT.; vice, BIGG. V. 19. acceptable—So SAL.; i.e. winning God's favour, same word v. 20, *DeW. Hu.*; *lüt. grace*, Var. SO.; —a token of God's grace, *Wic.*; agreeable, GUN. BUR.; thankworthy, BIGG. for . . . God—i.e. through consciousness of God, *Al. DeW. Hu. VIN.*; for a conscience that does God's will, *Be.*; for God's consciousness (of all), *Lan.*; for (on account of the SAL.) con-sciousness of God, BIGG, SAL. V. 23. himself—So *DeW. Wic. BIGG, SAL.*; them, i.e. the persecutors, *Al.*; his cause, *a marg.*; so nearly (his sufferings) *Hu. Wic.*; i.e. SO. BUR. GUN.; himself, SAL. (all.). BEN.; his insults and injuries, VIN.

*c* Guile, I Thess. 2:3. *d* Mouth, Gen. 8:11. *e* Ex. 5:15. *f* Ch. 3:9; Is. 53:7; Heb. 12:3. *g* 9:1. *h* Or, his cause. *i* God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. *j* Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 3:17.  
<sup>s</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Comp. v. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>v</sup> The Foolish, Jer. 17:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Liberty, Rom. 7:16 [8:21.  
<sup>x</sup> See John 8:32; Jas. 1:25.  
<sup>y</sup> Gr. *having*.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Hypoc-risy," Mt. 15:7.  
<sup>a</sup> Or, *malice*.  
<sup>b</sup> I Cor. 14:20.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Bond-age," John 8:33.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Serv-ant," Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>e</sup> 17 [1:6.  
<sup>f</sup> Honor, Mal. 2:10; 13:7.  
<sup>g</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Fraterni-ty," Ps. 133:1.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 1:22.  
<sup>j</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> See Eph. 6:5.  
<sup>m</sup> Gr. *Household-servants*.  
<sup>n</sup> See Jas. 3:17.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Christi-an Graces," II Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>p</sup> 19  
<sup>q</sup> Acceptable, II Cor. 6:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Gr. *grace*.  
<sup>s</sup> Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 3:14, 17; comp. Rom. 13:5.  
<sup>u</sup> Gr. *of*.  
<sup>v</sup> Endurance, II Tim. 2:12.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Persecu-tion," I Ki. 18:4.  
<sup>y</sup> 20  
<sup>z</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>a</sup> See "Punish-ment," Gen. 39:20.  
<sup>b</sup> Ch. 3:17.

<sup>21</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 3:9; see Acts 14:22.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 3:18; 4:1, 13.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Divinity and Sufferings of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Example, I Cor. 4:16.  
<sup>g</sup> See Mt. 11:29; 16:24.

<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> See "Charac-ter of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>i</sup> Is. 53:9; see II Cor. 5:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>k</sup> 23 *c* Reproach, *g* Threaten, Acts 9:1. *h* God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. *i* Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 24  
 a See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
 b Is. 53:4, 11; comp. I Cor. 15:3; Heb. 9:28.  
 1 Or, *carried up . . . to the tree.* Comp. Col. 2:14; I Macc. 4:53 (Gr.).  
 c Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 d Body, Num. 25:8.  
 e See "Crucifixion," Mt. 27:26.  
 f See Acts 5:30.  
 g See Rom. 6:2; comp. Rom. 6:13.  
 h See "Conformation and Transformation," Rom. 12:2.  
 i Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 k See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
 l See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 m Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 n Stripes, Is. 53:5.  
 2 Gr. *bruise*.  
 o Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
 p Heb. 12:13; Jas. 5:16.  
 25  
 q Is. 53:6.  
 r Sheep, Deut. 14:4.  
 s Shepherd, Ps. 23:1.  
 t See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 u Ch. 5:4; John 10:11.  
 v See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.  
 3 Or, *Overseer*.  
 w Soul, Job 4:15.  
 1  
 x Ch. 2:18; comp. v. 7.  
 y Husbands and Wives, I Cor. 7:16.  
 z See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 a See "Teaching of Paul" on "Marriage," Acts 8:1.  
 c Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
 d Word of God, John 6:63.  
 e See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
 f See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 g I Cor. 9:19.  
 4 Or, *manner of life*. v. 16.  
 2 h Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
 3 i See "Women," Ruth 3:9.  
 j See "Teaching of Paul" on "Women," Acts 8:1.  
 k I Tim. 2:9; comp. Is. 3:18 ff. l See "Hair," II Sam. 14:26.  
 m Jewels, Num. 31:51. n Gold, I Ki. 10:21. o See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 4 p See Rom. 7:22. q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 r Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 s In corruption, I Cor. 15:42. t See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. u See "Humility," Pr. 15:33.  
 v Quietness, Is. 30:15; 33:20. w Spirit, Job 4:15. x God, Gen. 1:1. y Gen. 23:9; Lev. 25:16, 52; Num. 20:19; Job 28:13. Pr. 31:10; Mt. 13:46; 6:20; I Cor. 7:43. 5 z Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
 a See I Tim. 5:5; comp. ch. 1:3. b Hope, Pr. 23:18.  
 5 Or, *husbands* (as Sarah . . . ye are become), *doing well, and not being afraid*. c Sarah, Gen. 11:29. d Abraham, Gen. 11:27. e Gen. 18:12. f Children, Gen. 3:16.

own self <sup>a b 1</sup> bare our <sup>c</sup> sins in his <sup>d</sup> body <sup>e</sup> upon <sup>f</sup> the tree, that we, <sup>g h</sup> having <sup>i</sup> died unto sins, might <sup>j k l</sup> live unto <sup>m</sup> righteousness; by whose <sup>n 2</sup> stripes ye were <sup>o p</sup> healed. 25 For ye were <sup>q</sup> going astray like <sup>r</sup> sheep; but are now returned unto the <sup>s t u</sup> Shepherd and <sup>v 3</sup> Bishop of your <sup>w</sup> souls.

**3** <sup>x</sup> In like manner, ye <sup>y</sup> wives, <sup>z a b</sup> be in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any <sup>c</sup> obey not the <sup>d e</sup> word, they may without the word <sup>f g</sup> be gained by the <sup>h</sup> behavior of their wives; 2 beholding your chaste <sup>i</sup> behavior coupled with <sup>j</sup> fear. 3 <sup>k l</sup> Whose adorning let it not be the outward adorning of braiding the <sup>m</sup> hair, and of wearing <sup>n</sup> jewels of <sup>o</sup> gold, or of putting on <sup>p</sup> apparel; 4 but let it be <sup>q</sup> the hidden <sup>r</sup> man of the <sup>s</sup> heart, in the <sup>t</sup> incorruptible apparel of a <sup>u</sup> meek and <sup>v</sup> quiet <sup>w</sup> spirit, which is in the sight of <sup>x</sup> God of great <sup>y</sup> price. 5 For after this manner aforetime the <sup>z</sup> holy women also, <sup>a</sup> who <sup>b</sup> hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own <sup>c</sup> husbands: 6 as <sup>d</sup> Sarah obeyed <sup>e</sup> Abraham, <sup>f</sup> calling him lord: whose <sup>g</sup> chil-

*Var. Read.*—V. 24. bare . . . upon the tree—carried up (up on. BIGG) to the tree, *Al. DeW. Hu. BIGG. SAL. (all.)*; bare up &c., *SO. BUR. GUN. VIN. V. 25. Bishop—So Al. Be. Hu. Wo. Da.; overseer. DeW. SO. BUR. SAL. (all.) r marg.* guardian, GUN.; Shepherd, BIGG. Chap. 3.—V. 3. braiding—plaiting, *r. V. 6. now are—Lit. became, Var. BIGG. SAL.; have become, BUR. SO. GUN. if . . . fear—*

dren ye now are, if ye do well, and are not <sup>a</sup> put in fear by any terror.

7 <sup>h</sup> Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with *your wives* according to <sup>i</sup> knowledge, giving <sup>j</sup> honor <sup>k</sup> unto the woman, as unto the weaker <sup>l</sup> vessel, as being also <sup>m</sup> joint-heirs of the <sup>n</sup> grace of life; to the end that your <sup>o</sup> prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, <sup>a</sup> be ye all <sup>b</sup> like-minded, <sup>c</sup> compassionate, <sup>d</sup> loving as <sup>e</sup> brethren, <sup>f</sup> tenderhearted, <sup>g</sup> humble-minded: 9 <sup>h</sup> not <sup>i</sup> rendering <sup>j</sup> evil for evil, or <sup>k</sup> reviling for reviling; but contrariwise <sup>l</sup> blessing; for <sup>m</sup> hereunto were ye <sup>n</sup> called, that ye should <sup>o</sup> inherit a blessing. 10 For,

<sup>a</sup> He that would love life,  
 And see good <sup>b</sup> days,  
 Let him refrain his <sup>c</sup> tongue from evil,  
 And his <sup>d</sup> lips that they speak no <sup>e</sup> guile:

11 And let him <sup>a</sup> turn away from evil, and do good;

Let him <sup>a</sup> seek <sup>b</sup> peace, and pursue it.

12 For the <sup>a</sup> eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,

*i. e. if ye do right and are not afraid of (so, put in fear by, Al. DeW. Hu. Wic.; afraid with, Wi. r marg.) any sudden fear, Al. Lan.; the holy women adorned themselves . . . doing well and not being afraid . . . Be. r marg. if . . . terror—doing the good and fearing no kind of terrors, SO. BUR.; if ye do the good and fear no kind of terrorizing, GUN.; by doing good and are not afraid of any alarm, BIGG; if ye do well and do not fear any terror, SAL. V. 7. dwell . . . vessel—dwell with the woman (lit. the female vessel) as with the weaker vessel, according to knowledge, giving your wives honour, Al. DeW. Lan. Hu. (man and woman alike being called the vessel, i. e. work or instrument (cf. Rom. 9:21) of God, DeW. Hu.); treat your wives sensibly as &c., GUN.; dwell with the woman as the weaker vessel . . . honour (to them), BEN. V. 12. are—So SAL.; look, GUN. upon—So GUN. SAL.; set upon, BUR. SO.*

*Var. Read.*—Chap. 3.—V. 7. being—So A C L. La. WH.; unto, N. B. Al. T. Tr. WH.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Lips, Job 2:10. <sup>o</sup> Guile, I Thess. 2:3. <sup>17:1.</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup> Anthropomorphism. See "God's Eyes, Ps. 17:8. <sup>u</sup> Providence of God, Gen. 1

12  
a Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44, [29:20.  
b Ears, Ex. 16:2.  
c See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
d Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
e Evil, Ps. 97:10.

13  
q Pr. 16:7.  
r Zeal, Titus 2:14.

14  
i See ch. 2:19 ff.; 4:15 f.  
j See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
l See Jas. 5:11.  
m Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
n Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
o Is. 8:12 f.; comp. v. 6.

15  
p Sanctification, I Sam. 7:1.  
q Heart, Acts 15:9.  
r Comp. ch. 1:3.  
s Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
t Comp. Col. 4:6.  
u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
v Hope, Fr. 23:18.  
w See ch. 1:3.  
z See II Tim. 2:25.  
y See "Christian Grace," II Pet. 1:5.

16  
z V. 21; see I Tim. 1:3; Heb. 13:18.  
a Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
b Comp. ch. 2:12, 15.  
c Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
d See "Teaching of Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1.  
e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.

17  
f Ch. 2:20; 4:15 f.  
g Ch. 1:6; 2:15; 4:19; comp. Acts 18:21.  
h Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

18  
i See ch. 2:21.  
j See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22; k Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 1 Many ancient authorities read *did*. l Heb. 9:26, 28; 10:10. m See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. n The Wicked, Ex. 23:7. o Recon- ciliation, Lu. 12:58. p See Rom. 5:2; Eph. 3:12. q God, Gen. 1:1. r See "Death and Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. s Death, Rom. 5:12. t Ch. 4:1; Col. 1:22.

\* HARM.—Gen. 31:52; 42:4; I Sam. 26:21; II Ki. 4:41; I Chr. 16:22; Pa. 105:15; Mk. 3:4; Acts 18:10; I Pet. 3:13. Harmless—Mt. 10:16.

And his <sup>a</sup> ears unto their supplication:

But the <sup>c</sup> face of the Lord <sup>d</sup> is upon them that <sup>e</sup> do <sup>f</sup> evil.

13 And <sup>g</sup> who is he that will \* harm you, if ye be <sup>h</sup> zealous of that which is good? 14 But even if ye should <sup>i</sup> suffer for <sup>k</sup> righteousness' sake, <sup>l</sup> m blessed are ye: and <sup>n</sup> o fear not their fear, neither be troubled; 15 but <sup>p</sup> sanctify in your <sup>q</sup> hearts <sup>r</sup> s Christ as Lord: being ready always <sup>t</sup> to give answer to every <sup>u</sup> man that asketh you a reason concerning the <sup>v</sup> w hope that is in you, yet <sup>x</sup> with <sup>y</sup> meekness and fear: 16 having <sup>z</sup> a good <sup>a</sup> conscience; that, wherein <sup>b</sup> ye are spoken against, they may be put to <sup>c</sup> shame who revile your <sup>d</sup> e good manner of life in Christ. 17 For <sup>f</sup> it is better, <sup>g</sup> if the <sup>h</sup> will of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing. 18 Because <sup>i</sup> Christ also <sup>j</sup> k suffered for sins <sup>l</sup> once, the <sup>m</sup> righteous for the <sup>n</sup> unrighteous, that he might <sup>o</sup> p bring us to <sup>q</sup> God; being put to <sup>r</sup> s death <sup>t</sup> in

Var. Rend.—V. 15. Christ as Lord—So SAL. VIN.; the Lord Christ, DeW. Hu. BUR. SO. BEN. the Lord, sanctify Christ, GUN.; God (Christ, see Var. Rend.) as Lord, AL.; the Lord, that is to say, the Christ, BIGG. V. 18. made alive—quickened, B. Vs. 18, 19, in (first); i.e. quickened in his disembodied human spirit, in which, Wo.; as spirit; and in the spirit, GUN.; as regards the spirit, or, as regards the higher spiritual life, in which, SAL. V. 18, in—according to, BUR. V. 20. waited—was waiting, Var. SAL.; awaited, GUN. BUR. SO. wherein—Lit. into which, Var. SAL.; in which, BUR. SO.; in which only a GUN. were saved through—So BUR. SO.; were saved through (i.e. from amid) the, Be. DeW.; escaped through, BIGG. through—i.e. by means of, Hu. SAL. AL. probably; clear through (across), GUN. V. 21. interroga- tion . . . God—So SAL. (all); enquiry of a good conscience after (of, SAL.) God, AL. Lan. Da. Wi. SAL.; petition for a good conscience towards God, Grimm;

1 Many ancient authorities read *did*. l Heb. 9:26, 28; 10:10. m See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. n The Wicked, Ex. 23:7. o Recon- ciliation, Lu. 12:58. p See Rom. 5:2; Eph. 3:12. q God, Gen. 1:1. r See "Death and Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. s Death, Rom. 5:12. t Ch. 4:1; Col. 1:22.

\* HARM.—Gen. 31:52; 42:4; I Sam. 26:21; II Ki. 4:41; I Chr. 16:22; Pa. 105:15; Mk. 3:4; Acts 18:10; I Pet. 3:13. Harmless—Mt. 10:16.

the <sup>u</sup> flesh, but made alive <sup>w</sup> in the <sup>x</sup> spirit; 19 in which also he went and preached unto the spirits in <sup>y</sup> z prison, 20 that afore- time were <sup>a</sup> b disobedient, when the <sup>c</sup> d long suffering of God <sup>e</sup> waited in the <sup>f</sup> days of <sup>g</sup> h Noah, while <sup>i</sup> j the ark was a preparing, <sup>k</sup> l wherein few, that is, <sup>m</sup> n eight <sup>o</sup> souls, were <sup>p</sup> saved, through <sup>q</sup> r water: 21 <sup>s</sup> which also <sup>t</sup> after a true <sup>u</sup> likeness doth now save you, <sup>v</sup> even <sup>w</sup> baptism, <sup>x</sup> not the putting away of the <sup>y</sup> filth of the flesh, but the <sup>z</sup> interrogation of a <sup>a</sup> good conscience toward God, through the <sup>b</sup> resurrection of <sup>c</sup> d Je-sus Christ; 22 <sup>e</sup> who is on the right <sup>f</sup> hand of God, <sup>g</sup> h having gone into <sup>i</sup> heaven; <sup>j</sup> k angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as <sup>a</sup> Christ suffered in the flesh, <sup>b</sup> c arm ye yourselves also with the <sup>d</sup> same <sup>e</sup> f mind; for <sup>g</sup> h he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased <sup>i</sup> from sin; 2 <sup>j</sup> k that <sup>l</sup> ye no longer should <sup>m</sup> live <sup>n</sup> the rest of your time in the flesh to

pledge (contract, Brückner) to maintain a good conscience towards God, DeW. Wo., and so nearly, Hu.; petitioning . . . by (to, BUR.) God, SO. BUR.; prayer con- cerning a . . . toward God, GUN.; a question of a good conscience, brings you also to God, BIGG. Chap. 4.—V. 1. the (second) . . . that—So AL. DeW.; the same thought that, Be. Wie.; the same mind, or, purpose because, SAL. mind—thought, BUR. BEN. VIN. (?) insight, SO.; disposition, GUN. V. 2. ye, your—So AL. Lan. BUR. SO.; he, his, Be. DeW. Hu. GUN. BIGG.

Var. Read.—V. 16. ye . . . against—So B. AL. Ti. WH.; they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, N A C, La. Tr. V. 18. suffered for sins once—So B K, AL. WH.; once died for sins, Ti. Tr. WH.; once died for sins for, N C; once died for sins for you, A. V. 21. which . . . like- ness—Which (viz. water) also after a true likeness (or, in the anti-type), N A B C, Edd. (WH. suspect corruption). Chap. 4.—V. 1. suffered—So B C, Edd. NES.; add, for us, N A; add, for you, N\*, from sin—So N A C, La. Ti. Tr.; unto sins, N B, WH.

z Ascension of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. a See Heb. 4:14; 6:20. b Heaven, Deut. 26:15. c Angels, I Pet. 1:12. d See Rom. 8:38 f.; comp. Heb. 1:6. e Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. f See "Armor," Ju. 15:14. g Comp. Eph. 6:13. h See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. i Mind, Job 38:36. j Or, thought. k Rom. 6:7. l Some ancient authorities read *unto sins*. m k Rom. 6:2; Col. 3:3. n Or, he no longer . . . as time. o Life, Gen. 2:7. p Comp. ch. 1:14.

u Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
v See "Human- ity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
w Ch. 4:6.  
x Spirit, Job 4:15.

19  
y Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
z See "Punish- ment," Gen. 39:20.

20  
a See "Rebel- lion," Es. 20:8.  
b See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
c Long suffering, I Tim. 1:16.  
d See Rom. 2:4.  
e Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1.  
f Gen. 6:3, 5, 13 f.  
g Day, Lev. 25:8.  
h Noah, Gen. 6:9.  
i Ark, Gen. 7:1.  
j Heb. 11:7.  
k Or, into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water.  
l II Pet. 2:5; comp. Gen. 8:18.  
m Soul, Job 4:15.  
n Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
o Water, Ps. 95:5.

21  
p See Titus 3:5; comp. Acts 16:33.  
q Or, in the anti- type.  
r See "Types," Heb. 8:5.  
s Baptism, Rom. 6:3.  
t See Heb. 9:14; 10:22.  
u Fifth, Ps. 14:3.  
v Or, inquiry. Or appeal.  
w Conscience, Acts 24:16.  
x Resurrection of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
y Resurrection, Mt. 22:23.  
z Divinity and Exaltation of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

22  
a See Mk. 16:19.  
y Hand, Gen. 16:12.

a See Heb. 4:14; 6:20. b Heaven, Deut. 26:15. c Angels, I Pet. 1:12. d See Rom. 8:38 f.; comp. Heb. 1:6. e Sufferings of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. f See "Armor," Ju. 15:14. g Comp. Eph. 6:13. h See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10. i Mind, Job 38:36. j Or, thought. k Rom. 6:7. l Some ancient authorities read *unto sins*. m k Rom. 6:2; Col. 3:3. n Or, he no longer . . . as time. o Life, Gen. 2:7. p Comp. ch. 1:14.

- <sup>a</sup> Lusts, Rom. 6:12.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>c</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>d</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

## 3

- <sup>e</sup> I Cor. 12:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Gentiles, Is. 49:6.  
<sup>g</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.  
<sup>h</sup> See Rom. 13:13; Eph. 2:2; 4:17 ff.  
<sup>i</sup> Lasciviousness, II Cor. 12:21.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Wine," Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Drunkenness," Pr. 23:29.  
<sup>l</sup> Revelling, Rom. 13:13.  
<sup>m</sup> Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
<sup>n</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:34.

## 4

- <sup>o</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Christian Life," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Salvation of Saints," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>q</sup> Or, *flood*, Riot, Eph. 5:18.  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 3:16.  
<sup>s</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.

## 5

- <sup>t</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
<sup>u</sup> The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>v</sup> God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Acts 10:42; II Tim. 4:1; comp. Rom. 11:9.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.

## 6

- <sup>z</sup> Or, *were the good tidings preached*.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 1:12; 3:19.  
<sup>b</sup> The Gospel, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>c</sup> Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>d</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>e</sup> See Rom. 13:11; comp. Jas. 5:8; Heb. 9:26; I John 2:18.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Hand," Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Mt. Job 38:36.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 1:13.  
<sup>i</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>j</sup> See "prayers," Ps. 133:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>l</sup> n Pr. 10:12; Jas. 5:20.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Forgiveness," Pr. 25:21.  
<sup>n</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>o</sup> q I Tim. 3:2; see Heb. 13:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Hospitality, Lu. 14:12.  
<sup>q</sup> Murmuring, Phil. 1:26.  
<sup>r</sup> 10 / Rom. 12:6 f.  
<sup>s</sup> Gifts of the Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>t</sup> Minister, Acts 15:39.  
<sup>u</sup> Steward, Titus 1:7.  
<sup>v</sup> See I Cor. 4:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Grace, John 1:17.  
<sup>x</sup> z God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>y</sup> 11 a I Thess. 2:4; comp. Titus 2:1, 15; Heb. 13:7.

the <sup>a</sup> lusts of <sup>c</sup> men, but to the <sup>a</sup> will of God. 3 For <sup>c</sup> the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the <sup>l</sup> Gen<sup>t</sup>iles, and to have <sup>a</sup> walked in <sup>l</sup> lasciviousness, lusts, <sup>l</sup> winebibbings, <sup>l</sup> revellings, carousings, and <sup>m</sup> abominable <sup>n</sup> idolatries: 4 wherein they think it strange that ye <sup>o</sup> run not with *them* into the same <sup>l</sup> excess of <sup>q</sup> riot, <sup>r</sup> speaking <sup>s</sup> evil of *you*: 5 <sup>r</sup> who shall give account to him that is ready to <sup>u</sup> judge <sup>w</sup> the <sup>z</sup> living and the <sup>y</sup> dead. 6 For unto this end <sup>z</sup> was <sup>a</sup> the gospel <sup>b</sup> preached even to the dead, that they might be judged indeed according to men in the <sup>c</sup> flesh, but live according to God in the <sup>d</sup> spirit.

7 But <sup>c</sup> the end of all things is at <sup>l</sup> hand: be ye therefore of sound <sup>q</sup> mind, and <sup>a</sup> be sober unto <sup>s</sup> prayer: 8 above all things being <sup>l</sup> fervent in your <sup>l</sup> love <sup>m</sup> among yourselves; for love <sup>c</sup> covereth a multitude of <sup>s</sup> sins: 9 <sup>r</sup> using <sup>r</sup> hospitality one to another without <sup>s</sup> murmuring: 10 <sup>r</sup> according as each hath received a <sup>u</sup> gift, <sup>m</sup> ministering it among yourselves, as good <sup>w</sup> <sup>z</sup> stewards of the manifold <sup>y</sup> grace of <sup>z</sup> God; 11 <sup>a</sup> if any man speaketh, *speaking* as it were <sup>s</sup> oracles of God; if any man

**Var. Rend.**—V. 4. excess of riot—*So DeW.*; confusion of riot, *Be.*; slough of profligacy, *Al. Hu. Wie. Wo.*; flood of riot, *a marg.*; stream (mire, GUN.) of dissipation, *SO. GUN.*; oversteaming dissipation, *BUR.*; pool of recklessness, blaspheming, *BIGG.*; effusion (*or perhaps*, sink) of profligacy, *SAL. V. 11.* all things—*So Al. Lan. Hu. Wie.*; all of you, *DeW.*;

ministereth, *ministering* as of <sup>b</sup> the strength which God supplieth: that <sup>c</sup> in all things God may be <sup>d</sup> glorified through <sup>e</sup> Jē-<sup>s</sup>us Christ, <sup>l</sup> whose is the <sup>a</sup> glory and the dominion <sup>a</sup> for ever and ever. *Ā-mēn*.

12 <sup>l</sup> Beloved, think it not strange concerning the <sup>k</sup> fiery <sup>m</sup> trial among you, which cometh upon you to <sup>c</sup> prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you: 13 but inasmuch as ye are <sup>q</sup> partakers of Christ's <sup>r</sup> sufferings, <sup>s</sup> rejoice; that at the <sup>u</sup> revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. 14 If ye are <sup>r</sup> reproached <sup>s</sup> for <sup>u</sup> the <sup>z</sup> name of Christ, <sup>v</sup> blessed are ye; <sup>a</sup> because the <sup>b</sup> Spirit of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you. 15 For <sup>c</sup> let none of you <sup>d</sup> suffer as a <sup>c</sup> murderer, or a <sup>l</sup> thief, or an <sup>a</sup> evil-doer, or as a <sup>l</sup> meddler in other <sup>l</sup> men's matters: 16 but if a <sup>k</sup> man suffer as a <sup>l</sup> Chris<sup>t</sup>ian, let him not be <sup>m</sup> ashamed; but let him glorify God in this name. 17 For the time *is come* for judgment <sup>a</sup> to <sup>c</sup> begin at <sup>q</sup> the house of God: and if it *begin* <sup>r</sup> first at us, what *shall be* the end of them <sup>a</sup> that <sup>r</sup> obey not the <sup>u</sup> gospel of God? 18 And <sup>r</sup> if the <sup>u</sup> righteous is all (*neut.*), *SO. BUR. GUN. V. 12.* among to—*So nearly. BUR. GUN. SO.*; which is taking place among you for to *Field*: in your midst, since it is sent to *BIGG. V. 13.* inasmuch—in as far, *Al. DeW. Hu. SO. SAL.*; in the measure, *BUR.*; the more, *GUN.*

**Var. Read.**—V. 8. covereth—*So A B. Edd.*; shall cover, *N L. V. 14.* of (*second*) God—of glory and of God, *B K. Al. Ti. Tr. Will.*; of glory and of power and of God, *A. La.*

ment," Gen. 39:20. <sup>c</sup> Murderer, Num. 35:16. Lev. 19:11. <sup>q</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. <sup>a</sup> See Ex. 23:7. <sup>i</sup> I Thess. 4:11; II Thess. 3:11; I Tim. Gen. 2:7. <sup>l</sup> 6 <sup>k</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. 5:41; 11:26; comp. Acts 28:22; Jas. 2:7. <sup>m</sup> Shaz 17 <sup>n</sup> Jer. 25:29; Ex. 9:6; Amos 3:2. <sup>o</sup> Beginni <sup>p</sup> See ch. 2:5; I Tim. 3:15; Heb. 3:6. <sup>q</sup> See Acts 20:28. <sup>r</sup> See Rom. 2:9. <sup>s</sup> II Thess. 1:8. Ex. 24:7. <sup>u</sup> See Rom. 1:1. <sup>6</sup> Gr. *good tidings*, marg. 18 <sup>r</sup> Pr. 11:31; Lu. 23:31. <sup>w</sup> The Righte

\* ORACLE.—Of God—II Sam. 16:23; Ps. 28:2; Rom. 3:2; Heb. 5:12; I Pet. 4:11. A Part of the Temple—I Ki. 6:5, 16,

19-23, 31; 7:49; 8:6, 8; II Chr. 3:16; 4:20; 5: Oracles—Acts 7:38.

18

- a Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.  
b See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
c See I Tim. 1:9.  
d See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

19

- e See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4.  
f See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10.  
g Providence of God, Gen. 1:1.  
h See ch. 3:17.  
i Commit, I Tim. 6:20.  
j Souls, Job 4:15.  
k Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
l Faithfulness of God, Gen. 1:1.

1

- m See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.  
n See Acts 11:30.  
o Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
p Exhortation, Acts 11:23.  
q Comp. II John 1:11; John 1:7.  
r Witness, John 8:17.  
s See Lu. 24:48; comp. Heb. 12:1.  
t Sufferings and Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
u See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
v See ch. 1:5, 7; 4:13; comp. Rev. 1:9.  
w Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
x Revelation, Dan. 2:22.

2

- y Flock, Lu. 12:32.  
z See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
1 Some ancient authorities omit exercising the oversight.

a See Philomen 14. 2 Some ancient authorities omit according to the will of God. b See "Sovereignty of God," Gen. 1:1. c See I Tim. 3:8. d See "Money," Ex. 12:44. e See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Riches," Lu. 2:21. f See "Mind," Job 38:36. 3 g See "Teaching of Paul" on "Church Government," Acts 8:1. h See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Pride," Lu. 2:21. i Ez. 34:4; Mt. 20:25 f. j Example, I Cor. 4:16. k Phil. 3:17; I Thess. 1:7; II Thess. 3:9; I Tim. 4:12; Titus 2:7; comp. John 13:15. 4 l Shepherd, Ps. 23:1. m See "Titles and Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. n Manifestation, Heb. 9:26. o Crown, II Sam. 1:10. p See I Cor. 9:25. q See ch. 1:4. 5 3 Or, *Likewise*. . . elder; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility. Lu. 22:26; comp. I Tim. 5:1. s See "Obedience," Ex. 24:7. t See Eph. 5:21. u Humility, Pr. 15:33. v Comp. ch. 3:8. w Pr. 3:4; Jas. 4:6.

scarcely <sup>a</sup> saved, where shall the <sup>b</sup> ungodly and <sup>c</sup> sinner appear? 19 Wherefore let them also that <sup>c</sup> suffer <sup>d</sup> according to <sup>e</sup> the will of God <sup>f</sup> commit their <sup>g</sup> souls in <sup>h</sup> well-doing unto a <sup>i</sup> faithful Creator.

5 <sup>m</sup> The elders therefore among you <sup>o</sup> I <sup>p</sup> exhort, who am a <sup>q</sup> fellow-elder, and a <sup>r</sup> witness of the <sup>s</sup> sufferings of Christ, who am also a <sup>t</sup> partaker of the <sup>u</sup> glory that shall be <sup>v</sup> revealed: 2 Tend <sup>w</sup> the flock of God which is among you, <sup>x</sup> exercising the oversight, <sup>y</sup> not of constraint, but willingly, <sup>z</sup> according to the <sup>1</sup> will of God; <sup>2</sup> nor yet for <sup>3</sup> filthy lucre, but of a ready <sup>4</sup> mind; 3 neither as <sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> lording it over the charge allotted to you, but making yourselves <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> ensamples to the flock. 4 And when the chief <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> Shepherd shall be <sup>n</sup> manifested, ye shall receive the <sup>o</sup> crown of glory that <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup>

Var. Rend.—V. 18. scarcely = with difficulty, *DeW. Al. SO. SAL.*; barely, *GUN. BUR.*; hardly, *BIGG. Chap. 5.—V. 2. to the will of—unto, R. V. 3. the . . . you—So (portions), Al.; the word is plural, describing the separate communities entrusted to the different presbyter-bishops, DeW. Hu. Wie.; the congregations, SAL. V. 4. the . . . away—So BEN. VIN.; the amarantine crown, SAL. that . . . away—So DeW.; amarantine of the flower that fadeeth not, Al. Hu. Wie.; that withered not, GUN. BUR. V. 5. gird yourselves with—So SO. SAL.; the words refer to the frock or apron distinctive of slaves, Var.; clothe yourselves with (in the garments of, GUN.), BUR. GUN.; apparel yourselves with, BIGG. V. 9. your faith*

the <sup>x</sup> proud, but giveth <sup>y</sup> grace to the humble. 6 <sup>z</sup> Humble yourselves therefore <sup>a</sup> under the mighty <sup>b</sup> hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; 7 casting all your <sup>c</sup> anxiety upon him, because he <sup>d</sup> careth for you. 8 <sup>e</sup> Be sober, <sup>f</sup> be watchful: your <sup>g</sup> adversary <sup>h</sup> the devil, as a <sup>i</sup> roaring <sup>j</sup> lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may <sup>k</sup> devour: 9 <sup>l</sup> whom <sup>m</sup> withstand <sup>n</sup> stedfast in <sup>o</sup> your <sup>p</sup> faith, <sup>q</sup> knowing that <sup>r</sup> the same <sup>s</sup> sufferings are <sup>t</sup> accomplished in your <sup>u</sup> brethren who are in the <sup>v</sup> world. 10 And the <sup>w</sup> God of all grace, who <sup>x</sup> called you unto his <sup>y</sup> eternal glory in <sup>z</sup> Christ, after that ye have suffered <sup>a</sup> a little while, shall himself <sup>b</sup> perfect, <sup>c</sup> establish, <sup>d</sup> strengthen <sup>e</sup> you. 11 <sup>f</sup> To him be the dominion <sup>g</sup> for ever and ever. *Ä-mën'.*

12 By <sup>a</sup> *Sil-vā'nūs*, <sup>b</sup> our faithful brother, as I account <sup>c</sup> him, <sup>d</sup> I have <sup>e</sup> written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is <sup>f</sup> the true grace of God: stand ye fast therein.

—So *DeW. Hu. Wie. apparently*; faith, *BUR. GUN. SO.*; the faith, *BIGG. R marg.* accomplished—being accomplished, *BIGG.*; fulfilled, *SO.*; happening, *GUN. V. 12. our—the, SO. BUR. GUN. SAL.*; the (well known), *BIGG.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 5.—V. 2. exercising the oversight—So *A. K. La. Al. Tr. omit.*, *N B. Ti. WH.* willingly . . . God—willingly, *B K. Al. WH. R marg.*; willingly according to God, *N A. La. Ti. Tr. V. 5. Yea . . . another—So (so) Al. Hu. Wie. Ti. WH. translate*; or . . . submit yourselves unto the elder, yea all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility, *La. R marg.* *N A B. Edd. V. 6. in due time—So N B. Edd.*; in time of visitation, *A. V. 10. you (last)—So A B. La. Tr. WH.* settle you, *K L.* shall settle, *N. Ti. V. 11. the dominion—So A B. Edd.*; glory and dominion, *N L.*

a Calling, I Cor. 1:26. b I Cor. 1:9; see I Thess. 2:12. c II Cor. 4:17; see II Tim. 2:10. d See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23. e See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. f Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. g Ch. 1:6. h See "Perfection," Heb. 6:1. i I Cor. 1:10; Heb. 13:21. j Or, *restore*. k Establish, I Thess. 3:2. l Rom. 16:25; II Thess. 2:17; 3:3. m Strengthen, Eph. 3:14; Phil. 4:3. n Many ancient authorities add settle. o See Rom. 11:36; comp. ch. 4:11. p Gr. unto the ages of the ages. q See II Cor. 1:19. r Gr. the. s Comp. Heb. 13:22. t Writing, I Cor. 4:14. u Comp. ch. 1:13; 4:10; see Acts 11:23.

x Pride, Ps. 10:2.  
y Grace, John 1:17.

6

z Jas. 4

- 13  
1 That is, The church, or, The sister.  
a Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
b Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
c Salutation, Lu. 10:4.  
d Mark, Mk. 1:1.  
e Peter, Mt. 4:18. [21:19.  
f Son, Gen.

13 <sup>1</sup> She that is in <sup>a</sup> Bāb'ly-lōn, <sup>b</sup> elect together with you, <sup>c</sup> saluteth you; and so doth <sup>d</sup> Mark

Var. Rend.—V. 13. She . . . you—So essentially, SO. BUR. GUN.; The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, DeW. Lan. Wis. Wo.; She (the woman) that is in Babylon co-elect with you, Al. Be.; The fellow-elect woman in Babylon, BIGG; She that is in Babylon co-elect, SAL. Babylon—So (i.e. literally

'my <sup>1</sup> son. 14 <sup>o</sup> Salute one another with a <sup>k</sup> kiss of <sup>1</sup> love.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>k</sup> Peace be unto <sup>1</sup> you all that are in <sup>m</sup> Christ.

Babylon) Al. DeW. Hu. WEISS, SAL. CALVIN, REUSS; i.e. Rome, Wis. Ev., and of the ancients, Clem.-Alex. Eus. Jer.

Var. Read.—V. 14. Add, of Peter I., Al. B, Al. La. Ti.

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER\*

1: 1

ADDRESS AND SALUTATION

1: 4

- <sup>a</sup> Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Symeon*. See *Acts* 15:14.  
<sup>b</sup> Minister, *Acts* 15:39.  
<sup>c</sup> Servant, *Ex.* 21:2.  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.  
<sup>d</sup> Apostle, Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>e</sup> I Pet. 1:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Divinity of Jesus, *Lu.* 2:21.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. *an equally precious*. *q* Rom. 1:12; II Cor. 4:13; comp. Titus 1:4.  
<sup>h</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>i</sup> Righteousness of God, *Gen.* 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Comp. Rom. 3:21-26. <sup>k</sup> See Titus 2:13. <sup>4</sup> Or, *our God and Saviour*. Comp. v. 11; 2:20; 3:18; Titus 2:13. <sup>l</sup> God, *Gen.* 1:1. <sup>m</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," *Lu.* 2:21. <sup>2</sup> *n* Grace, *John* 1:17. <sup>o</sup> I Pet. 1:2; see Rom. 1:7. <sup>p</sup> Salutation, *Lu.* 10:4. <sup>q</sup> Peace, *Pet.* 17:1.

**1** <sup>a1</sup> Si'mōn Peter, a <sup>b c2</sup> servant and <sup>d</sup> apostle of <sup>1</sup> Jē'sūs Christ, to them that have obtained <sup>a</sup> a <sup>9</sup> like precious <sup>h</sup> faith with us in <sup>i</sup> the righteousness of <sup>k</sup> our <sup>l</sup> God and the <sup>m</sup> Saviour Jē'sūs Christ: 2 <sup>n o</sup> p Grace to you and <sup>q</sup> peace be multiplied

*Var. Read.*—Chap. 1.—V. 1. in—*So Al. Hu. Wo. BUR. BIGG.*; through, *DeW. HOLL. BEN.* our . . . Saviour—*So HOLL. BUR. So.* our God and Saviour, *Be. Da. BIGG. &* the Saviour—(of) the

in the <sup>r</sup> knowledge of God and of <sup>s</sup> Jē'sūs our Lord; 3 seeing that his <sup>t</sup> divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto <sup>u</sup> life and <sup>v</sup> godliness, through the <sup>x</sup> knowledge of him that <sup>y z</sup> called us <sup>5</sup> by his own <sup>6</sup> glory and virtue; 4 whereby he hath Saviour (cf. Titus 2:13). *DeW. Hu. Al. Bu. Ws.*; the Saviour, *SAL.*

*Var. Read.*—Title.—The Second Epistle General of Peter, *some late MSS.*; Of Peter II., *NAB. Edd.* Chap. 1.—V. 1. Simon—*So B. La. WH.*; Symeon, *MA. Ti. Tr. NES. & marg.* V. 8. by . . . virtue—*So N A C. Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*; through, or, in glory and virtue, *B K L. WH.* <sup>1</sup> *a marg.*

5 Some ancient authorities read *through glory and virtue*. a Glory, *Ps.* 7:5.

- <sup>r</sup> Va. 3, 8; ch. 2:20; 3:18; comp. John 17:3; see Phil. 3:8.  
<sup>s</sup> Knowledge, *Pr.* 1:7.  
<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Comp. I Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Providence of God," *Gen.* 1:1.  
<sup>v</sup> Life, *Gen.* 2:7.  
<sup>w</sup> See "Christian Crises," *II Pet.* 1:5.  
<sup>x</sup> Knowledge of God, *Gen.* 1:1.  
<sup>y</sup> Calling, *I Cor.* 1:26.  
<sup>z</sup> Comp. *I Thess.* 2:12; *II Thess.* 2:14; *I Pet.* 5:10.

\* **II PETER: Author.**—This is the most disputed book in the New Testament. Its genuineness is on the whole the most doubtful. Conservative scholars like Chase and Lechler consider it pseudonymous, while a radical critic like Spitta holds it genuine, as do conservative scholars like Bigg and Zahn. Probably its genuineness can never be fully and clearly determined to the satisfaction of all, for the arguments on both sides are strong. But on the whole the Epistle holds its own rightful place in the canon as the work of Simon Peter.

**Author's Claims.**—The very frequency of these claims has been turned against the authenticity of the book. He calls himself Simon (Symeon in the Greek, the Aramaic form) Peter (1:1) rather than just Peter as in I Pet. 1:1. So in II Pet. 3:1. The writer definitely claims to have written another epistle. It is urged that "your apostles" (3:2) could not have been used by Peter, but that is not certain. The outspokenness of Peter is sufficient to explain all this.

**Use of the Gospels.**—No evidence is found of any use of the Gospel in II Peter, through the point of view in general is that of Mark, who was Peter's interpreter.

**Knowledge of the Life of Jesus.**—Even more than in I Peter do we find reference to the work of Christ. It is done in the most natural way. Thus in 1:3 ("that called us") we may have allusion to the fact that Jesus called the apostles in person. In 1:14 the early death of Peter is mentioned as foretold by Jesus—John 21:18 f. The clear reference to the Transfiguration (1:16 f.) is natural if Peter is the writer. His language here sounds like that of one who was present. Cf. also II Pet. 2:20; 3:4.

**Synoptic Eschatology.**—The view of the Second Coming and of the end of the world is practically the same as this in the great eschatological discourse of Jesus on the Mount of Olives. There is the same confidence that Jesus will come, though the time is unknown. The doubt of some (ch. 3) shows that at least a generation had passed since the Ascension of Christ.

**Relation to Peter's Speeches.**—As with I Peter, so here manifest similarities are found with Peter's speeches in Acts. See Lumby.

**Relation to I Peter.**—The writer expressly refers to I Peter 3:1. And yet it is evident that the style of the two books differs very greatly. So much is this true that the language

of II Peter has been called "Baboo Greek." Some have fancied a use of Josephus in II Peter, but it is not made out. The truth probably is that in I Peter Silvanus acted as Peter's amanuensis (I Pet. 5:12), while in II Peter there was another less accomplished amanuensis or, as is most probable, Peter had no amanuensis at all. He was called "unlearned and ignorant"—Acts 4:13. And here there is a certain uncouthness of style that may thus find its explanation. There is more reserve in I Peter, while the language of II Peter is full of unusual words. Some of them are due to the vernacular "Koine" in which the New Testament is written (see the Papyri), but others are personal peculiarities. There are 231 words here not found in I Peter, but, on the other hand, the rest of the vocabulary is quite similar to that of I Peter. Cf. Bigg. Both Epistles are fond of repeating words and both use *the* plural of abstract nouns. Both (Marcus Dods in Standard B. D.) have the same mannerism of stating a thing both negatively and positively. The undercurrent of thought in both is the same. The variations of thought are here also. "In II Peter false teaching instead of persecution is a source of danger; knowledge takes the place of hope, and piety that of holiness." (Falcons in Hastings' one vol. B. D.) Noah and the flood are mentioned in both.

**Use of Jude.**—It seems clear that either, as is probable, II Peter makes use of Jude (cf. ch. 2 with Jude) or that Jude is based on II Peter. Scholars are much divided. Jude is the more vivid and apparently the more original. This use of Jude does not discredit the book. Cf. the use of the O. T. words and phrases in the N. T.

**Use of the O. T.**—Express quotations are few, but the O. T. examples are used as in the case of Noah and Lot—Ch. 2. But cf. 3:7 and Is. 13:9-13; 3:8 and Ps. 90:4; 2:17 and Prov. 10:11. Cf. also the writer's theory of prophetic inspiration in the Old Testament—1:20 f.

**Relation to Book of Enoch.**—Some writers find a parallel between Enoch and Peter's mention of the fallen angels in 2:4, 11.

**Mention of Paul's Epistles as Scripture.**—Peter's praise of Paul in II Peter 3:15 is urged by some as proof that the book is not genuine, since Paul had rebuked Peter so sharply in Gal. 2:11 f. But it was just like Peter to rebound in his affection as he had done toward Christ. It is argued also that the de-

- <sup>a</sup> Promises, John 14:2. [13.]  
<sup>b</sup> Comp. ch. 3:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Comp. Eph. 4:13, 24; Heb. 12:10; I John 3:2.  
<sup>d</sup> See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, a.  
<sup>f</sup> Ch. 2:18, 20.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Escape," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Corruption, I Cor. 15:42.  
<sup>i</sup> See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
<sup>j</sup> The World, Rev. 10:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Lust, Rom. 6:12.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 22:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>n</sup> Comp. v. 11. <sup>o</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

granted unto us his precious and exceeding great <sup>a b</sup> promises; that through these ye may become <sup>c d</sup> partakers of <sup>e</sup> the divine nature, having <sup>f</sup> escaped from the <sup>g h</sup> corruption that is in the <sup>i</sup> world by <sup>j</sup> lust. 5 Yea, and for this very cause <sup>k</sup> adding on your part all diligence, in your <sup>l</sup> faith <sup>m</sup> supply <sup>n</sup> virtue; and in <sup>o</sup> your virtue <sup>p</sup> knowledge; 6 and in <sup>q</sup> your

Var. Rend.—V. 4. granted—So BIGG, BEN.; given, Al. DeW. Lan. Hu. Wo. SAL.; bestowed, HOLL.; presented, BUR.

knowledge <sup>o</sup> self-control; and in <sup>p</sup> your self-control <sup>q</sup> patience; and in <sup>r</sup> your patience godliness; 7 and in <sup>s</sup> your godliness <sup>t</sup> brotherly kindness; and in <sup>u</sup> your <sup>v</sup> brotherly kindness <sup>w</sup> love. 8 For if these things are yours and <sup>x</sup> abound, they make you to be not <sup>y</sup> idle nor <sup>z</sup> unfruitful unto the knowledge of our <sup>aa</sup> Lord Jē-

SO. the (first)—So Al. DeW. Hu. HOLL. SO. a; a, a marg.; omit, BUR. by—i.e. consisting in. Al. DeW.; lit. in. SAL. V. 6. self-control (twice)—So BEN. SAL. VIN.; temperance, a; self-mastery, BIGG.

Var. Read.—V. 5. Yea . . . cause—And beside this, N B C, Al. Tr. Tr. WH.; But ye also, A, La.

scription of Paul's Epistles as Scripture in II Pet. 3:16 shows the book to be quite late, even in the second century. But Clement of Rome, before the end of the first century, shows that Paul's Epistles were already collected together. It is not to be forgotten also that Paul claimed authority for his Epistles—II Thess. 3:6, 14. It does not follow that Peter had read all of Paul's Epistles. But one need only to turn to II Cor., Chs. 10-13, to see how Paul himself felt concerning his apostleship—Gal., Chs. 1 and 2. It is by no means evident that the early Christians who were loyal to Paul did not consider Paul's Epistles as the Word of God, even on a par with the Old Testament.

**External Evidence.**—It is only fair to say, however, that there is no certain mention of this Epistle in early Christian writers till the close of the second century. Clement of Alexandria knew and used it about 190 A.D. The early writers were divided on the genuineness of the book. Eusebius rejected it. It is at any rate a proof of some criticism on the part of the early Christians.

**Date.**—There is nothing decisive in this matter except that if it was written by Peter, it was before 68 A.D. If the book is not genuine, it may, of course, belong to the second century.

**Place.**—There is no hint as to the whereabouts of the writer at this time.

**Readers.**—He implies that they are the same as the readers of the First Epistle—II Pet. 3:1. They were probably chiefly Gentile Christians.

**Aim.**—The purpose is not precisely the same as I Peter. He has in mind not so much persecution as heresy. It is not clear where this incipient Gnosticism lies in the background, but certainly the readers are warned against a violent form of looseness in living. Perhaps some of the Gentile Christians in the east had turned Paul's principle of freedom to license—Gal. 5:1, 13. They were making the doctrines of grace a cover for the grossest immoralities (cf. Rom. 6:1 f.), like the Nicolaitans in Rev. 2:10-24. The keyword of this Epistle is Knowledge. The readers must grow in the knowledge of Jesus so as to stem the tide of heresy around them. The writer is anxious to conserve for them his own knowledge of Christ (1:14 f.), a possible reference to the Gospel of Mark. Like I Peter the book is mainly exhortation.

**Contents.**—The introduction is very brief (1:1 f.), but sounds the key-note of the book in its accent on faith, righteousness and knowledge. Growth in the Christian virtues is urged in 1:3-11. He is now doing his part to help them on in this development in grace—1:12-21. They are warned against the current false teachers who are repetitions of those in the older days—Ch. 2. The Second Coming of Christ is sure, though delayed. God does not count time as men do—3:1-13. The practical duty of all is to be ready without spot and blameless when Jesus comes—3:14-18.

**Leading Ideas.**—Deity of Jesus—1:1. "Our God and Saviour Jesus Christ." So margin, and correctly. Partakers of the divine nature—1:4. Diligence in acquiring Christian virtues—1:6-8. Election made sure—1:10 f. Body a tabernacle—1:13 f. Eyewitness of Christ's glory—1:16 f. Prophecy made more sure—1:19. Holy Spirit the author of prophecy—1:20 f. False prophets and teachers—2:1 f.

Fallen Angels—2:4, 11. Noah—2:5. Lot and Gomorrah—2:6 f. Balaam—2:15 f. Peril—2:20-22. Prophets and Apostles—3:3. Scoffers and Coming—3:4 f. God's way of counting—End of the world—3:10, 11. New heaven and 3:13. Praise of Paul—3:15 f. Warned again—3:17. Growth in grace—3:18.

\* CHRISTIAN GRACES: Faith.—Rom. 4:20

II Pet. 1:1; Jude 20, 21. Examples—Heb. 11:1.

"Faith"—Heb. 11:1.

Virtue.—Pr. 31:29; Phil. 4:8; II Pet. 1:3. See Heb. 11:1.

Knowledge.—Rom. 15:14; I Cor. 1:5; II Cor. 3:19; 4:13; Phil. 1:9; 3:8; Col. 1:9; 3:10. See—Pr. 1:7

Self-control.—Pr. 23:1, 2; I Cor. 9:25; Gal. 5:18; Titus 1:8; 2:2; II Pet. 1:6.

Patience.—Lu. 8:15; Rom. 2:7; II Cor. 6:4; II Thess. 1:4; I Tim. 6:11; Titus 2:2; Heb. 5:11; I Pet. 2:19-21; II Pet. 1:6; Rev. 2:2; 3:1.

—Job—Job 1:21. Simeon—Lu. 2:25. Paul—Abraham—Heb. 6:15. John—Rev. 1:9.

Godliness.—I Tim. 2:2; 4:8; 6:6, 11; II Tim. II Pet. 1:3; 3:11. See "Righteousness"—Ps.

Brotherly Kindness.—I Sam. 15:8; II Sam. Pr. 3:3; 19:22; 31:26; Dan. 1:9; II Cor. 6:6; Gal. 3:12; II Pet. 1:7.

Instances.—Gen. 24:18-20; Ex. 2:17; Josh. 2:8-16; I Sam. 20:8-16; II Sam. 9:1-7; Esth. 1:10; I Tim. 6:17-19; Heb. 13:16; Jas. 2:14-17; 3:13; 5:1; 1 Pet. 3:14; 4:10; 5:1; 1 John 4:7-10.

Love.—John 13:34; 15:12; Rom. 12:9, 10; I Gal. 5:22; Col. 1:8; I Thess. 1:3; I John 4:7-10.

"Love"—I Cor. 13:1.

Benevolence.—Rom. 12:13; 15:27; I Cor. 13:1-13; Gal. 2:10; Eph. 4:28; Phil. 4:14-16; Col. 3:12; I Tim. 6:18; 19; Heb. 13:16. See "Liberality"

Mercy.—Mt. 5:7; 9:13; 18:21-35; Lu. 6:36; 11:30, 31; 12:8; Phil. 2:1, 2; Col. 3:12-14. See Pa. 25:6.

Gentleness.—II Sam. 22:36; Ps. 18:35; II Titus 2:2; Jas. 3:17, 18.

Humility.—II Chr. 34:27; Pr. 16:19; 29:23; 18:3; 4; 23:12; Eph. 4:1, 2; Col. 3:12; Jas. 4:10; 5:6; I Pet. 5:5. See "Humility"—Pr. 15:33.

Meekness.—Num. 12:3; Ps. 22:26; 25:9; 149:4; Pr. 15:1; Is. 11:4; 29:19; 61:1; Mt. 5:5; 23:8; Eph. 4:2; II Tim. 2:25; Titus 3:2; Jas. 1:2; 3:4, 15.

Tolerance.—Lu. 9:49, 50; 9:52-55; Rom. 12:18; 14:1-8; 14:19; 10:23-33.

Peacefulness.—Job 22:21; Ps. 34:14; 122:6; 48:22; 55:12; Jer. 6:14; 8:14, 15; Mt. 5:9; 10:14; 12:27; Acts 10:36; Rom. 5:1; 8:6; 12:18; 5:22; Eph. 2:14, 15; 4:3; 6:15; Phil. 4:7; Col. 3:13; II Thess. 3:16; II Tim. 2:22; Jas. 3:1.

"Peace"—Pr. 17:1.

Unselfishness.—Mt. 10:39; 16:25; 20:26-28



<sup>9</sup>  
a Spiritual Blindness, I Sam. 4:15.  
b Comp. I John 2:11.  
1 Or, *closing his eyes*.  
c See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
d See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15.  
e See "Remission of Sins," Gen. 3:6; Lu. 24:47.  
f Eph. 5:26; see Titus 2:14.

<sup>10</sup>  
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
h Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
i Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
j Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.  
k Jude 24; comp. ch. 3:17; see Jas. 2:10.

<sup>11</sup>  
l See Rom. 2:4; I Tim. 6:17.  
m See II Tim. 4:18.  
n Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
o Divinity and Titles of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>12</sup>  
p See "Peter," Mt. 4:18.  
q Jude 5; comp. Phil. 3:1; I John 2:21.  
r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
s Establish, I Thess. 3:2.  
t Comp. Col. 1:5 f. II John 2.  
u Truth, John 14:6.

<sup>13</sup>  
v Phil. 1:7.  
w See v. 14; II Cor. 5:1, 4.  
x Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
y Ch. 3:1.

<sup>14</sup>  
z See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
a Comp. II Cor. 5:1; II Tim. 4:8.  
b Or, *departure*.  
c 2:3. f Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

10:44, 45; Lu. 9:23; 12:15, 16-21; 16:19-26; Rom. 14:8; Gal. 5:13-15; Heb. 13:16; Jas. 2:14-17; 3:13. See "Self-denial" —Mt. 16:24.

Hospitality.—Mk. 9:41; Acts 16:15; Rom. 12:13; II Cor. 8:24; Phil. 4:9-18; II Tim. 1:16-18; I Pet. 4:9, 10; I John 3:17; III John 5-10. See "Hospitality"—Lu. 14:12.

Fellowship.—Acts 2:42; 4:32; Rom. 15:1-7; I Cor. 1:10; 10:16, 17; 12:13; Gal. 2:9; 6:2; Eph. 2:14-22; Phil. 1:3-5, 17; 2:1, 2; Heb. 10:24; I Pet. 3:8, 9; I John 1:3, 7. See "Fellowship"—II Cor. 8:4.

śūs Christ. 9 For he that lacketh these things is <sup>a</sup> blind, <sup>1</sup> seeing only what is near, having <sup>c</sup> forgotten the <sup>d</sup> cleansing from his old sins. 10 Wherefore, <sup>e</sup> brethren, give the more diligence to make your <sup>a</sup> calling and <sup>e</sup> election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never <sup>1</sup> stumble: 11 for thus shall be <sup>1</sup> richly <sup>m</sup> supplied unto you the entrance into <sup>n</sup> the eternal kingdom of our <sup>o</sup> Lord and Saviour Jē-śūs Christ.

12 Wherefore <sup>p</sup> I shall be ready always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye <sup>1</sup> know them, and are <sup>e</sup> established in <sup>1</sup> the <sup>n</sup> truth which is with you. 13 And I think it <sup>1</sup> right, as long as I am in <sup>n</sup> this <sup>x</sup> tabernacle, to <sup>v</sup> stir you up by putting you in remembrance; 14 knowing that <sup>z</sup> a the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, <sup>b</sup> even as our Lord Jē-śūs Christ signified unto me. 15 Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my <sup>c</sup> decease to call these things to remembrance. 16 For we did not follow <sup>d</sup> cunningly devised <sup>e</sup> fables, when we <sup>1</sup> made

Var. Rend.—V. 9. seeing . . . near—So SAL. (all); and cannot see afar off, Al. DeW. Hu.; closing his eyes, R marg.; and timid, HOLL.; short (near) sighted, BUR. VIN. SAL.; because he closed his eyes, SO. V. 11. supplied—So HOLL. BUR. SO.; furnished, SAL. V. 12. the . . . you—So (you), SAL.; i.e. the truth which is known and professed among you, Al. Hu.; the truth which has been imparted to you, DeW.; the existing truth, SO. BUR. HOLL. V. 14. the putting . . . swiftly—So (nearly) HOLL. SO. (tent), BIGG.; . . . is a swift one, BUR.; shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, so, practically, Wic. DeW.; that rapid (quick, VIN.) (viz. whenever it does come, sudden) is the putting off of, Al. Wo. Be.

15 c Lu. 9:31. b Comp. John 13:36; 21:19. 16 d Job 5:13. e See I Tim. 1:4; comp. ch. 2:3. f Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.

known unto you the <sup>a</sup> power and <sup>1</sup> coming of our Lord Jē-śūs Christ, but we were <sup>1</sup> eyewitnesses of his majesty. 17 For he <sup>1</sup> received from <sup>a</sup> God the Father <sup>1</sup> honor and <sup>m</sup> glory, when there was borne such a <sup>n</sup> voice to him by the <sup>1</sup> Majestic <sup>1</sup> Glory, This is my <sup>1</sup> beloved <sup>1</sup> Son, in whom I am well pleased: 18 and this voice <sup>1</sup> we ourselves heard borne out of <sup>n</sup> heaven, when we were with him in the <sup>v</sup> holy <sup>x</sup> mount. 19 And we have <sup>z</sup> the word of <sup>a</sup> prophecy made more <sup>b</sup> sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto <sup>c</sup> a lamp <sup>1</sup> shining in a <sup>1</sup> dark place, until the <sup>a</sup> day dawn, and the <sup>1</sup> day-star arise <sup>1</sup> in your <sup>m</sup> hearts: 20 <sup>n</sup> knowing this first, that <sup>o</sup> no prophecy of <sup>1</sup> scripture is of <sup>1</sup> private <sup>1</sup> interpretation. 21 For <sup>1</sup> no prophecy ever <sup>1</sup> came by the will of <sup>1</sup> man: but men spake from God, being <sup>1</sup> moved by the Holy Spirit.

2 But there arose <sup>w</sup> false <sup>1</sup> prophets also among the people, as <sup>x</sup> among you also there shall be <sup>z</sup> false teachers, who

Hu. VIN.: quick as the putting off of my tabernacle, SAL. V. 17. when there was—Lū. having been, BIGG. VIN. was borne—came, R.; by the Majestic—from the excellent, R.; by the magnificent, BIGG. Majestic—sublime, VIN. V. 18. we . . . borne—we heard (ourselves), R. come, Al. x.; we have heard proceed (as it came, HOLL.). SO. BUR. HOLL.; we heard borne, BIGG. V. 20. is interpretation—i.e. springs from any personal explanation, any human conjecture, in the prophet, Al. Hu.; i.e. does not fall to, does not come under private interpretation, BIGG. V. 21. ever came by—So (lū. was ever brought), Al. DeW. Hu. Wo.; was ever borne, SAL.; ever proceeded (came about, HOLL.) through, SO. BUR. HOLL. Spirit—Ghost, R.

Var. Rend.—V. 10. to make—So B C. Al. Ti. Tr. WH.; that through your good works ye make, N A. La. V. 21. men spake from God—So B. Al. Ti. WH.; holy men of God spake, N KL A (nearly), La. Tr.

o Comp. Rom. 12:6. p Scripture. II Tim. 3:16. q Or, *special*. q Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10. r Comp. Jer. 23:26; II Tim. 3:16. s Inspiration of Prophets. II Ki. 17:13. t Gr. was brought. t Man, Gen. 2:7. u I Ki. 1:11; comp. II Sam. 23:2. v 1:70; Acts 1:16; 3:18. w Inspiration by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16. x I v False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. y Comp. I Tim. 4:1; see Mt. 7:15. z II Cor. 11:13. z See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

g See "Divinity and Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
h Comp. Mk. 13:28; 14:62; I Thess. 2:19.  
i Gr. *presence*.  
j Witness, John 8:17.  
k Mt. 17:1 ff.; Lu. 9:28 ff.

17  
4 Gr. *having received*.  
k Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
l Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
m Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
n Mt. 17:5; Mk. 9:7; Lu. 9:35.  
o Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
p Comp. Heb. 1:3.  
q Glory of God, Gen. 1:1.  
r See "Love of God," Gen. 1:1.  
s Son, Gen. 21:19.

18  
t See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
u Heavens, Deut. 26:15.  
v Holiness, Eph. 4:14.  
w Comp. Ex. 3:5; Josh. 5:15.  
x Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

19  
y I Pet. 1:10 f.  
z Word of God, John 6:63.  
a Prophecy, Dan. 2:9.  
b Comp. Heb. 2:2.  
c Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
d Comp. Ps. 119:105.  
e Shine, Eph. 5:14.  
f Darkness, Job 38:9.  
g Gr. *squalid*.  
h Day, Lev. 25:8.  
i See "Morning," Ps. 65:8.  
j Lu. 1:78.  
k Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
l Rev. 22:16.  
m II Cor. 4:6.  
n Heart, Acts 15:9.

20  
n Ch. 3:3.  
o Comp. Rom. 12:6. p Scripture. II Tim. 3:16. q Or, *special*. q Interpretation, I Cor. 12:10. r Comp. Jer. 23:26; II Tim. 3:16. s Inspiration of Prophets. II Ki. 17:13. t Gr. was brought. t Man, Gen. 2:7. u I Ki. 1:11; comp. II Sam. 23:2. v 1:70; Acts 1:16; 3:18. w Inspiration by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16. x I v False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13. y Comp. I Tim. 4:1; see Mt. 7:15. z II Cor. 11:13. z See "Instruction," Is. 54:13.

a Gal. 2:4; Jude 4.  
 b Comp. I Cor. 11:19; Gal. 5:20.  
 c See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14. [diti m.]  
 d Or, *sects of per-* Denial.  
 e II Tim. 2:12.  
 f See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 g Rev. 6:10.  
 h See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
 i See I Cor. 6:20.  
 j See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
 k Lascivious, II Cor. 12:21.  
 l Comp. vs. 7, 18; Gen. 19:5 ff.; Jude 4.  
 m See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
 n Comp. Acts 16:17; 22:4; 24:14.  
 o Truth, John 14:6.  
 p Evil, Pr. 97:10. (Gr.) Rom. 2:24; I Tim. 6:11.  
 q 3  
 r Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
 s V. 14; see I Tim. 6:5; comp. Jude 16.  
 t See "Flat-ter," I Thess. 2:5.  
 u Comp. ch. 1:16; Rom. 16:18; [15:23].  
 v Words, Pr. Comp. II Cor. 2:17 marg.  
 w Comp. Deut. 32:35.  
 x Sentence, II Cor. 1:9.  
 y 4  
 z Comp. Jude 6.  
 a Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
 b Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 c Or, *east them into dungeons.*  
 d Hell, Mk. 9:43.  
 e Gr. *Tartarus*.  
 f Comp. Rev. 20:1 f, 23:20.  
 g Pit, II Sam. 4.  
 h Some ancient authorities read *chains*. Comp. Wisd. 17:17. *e* Darkness, Job 38:9. *f* Ch. 3:6; comp. Ez. 26:20. *g* World, Rev. 10:6.  
 i Noah, Gen. 6:9. *j* See I Pet. 3:20. *k* Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 l Gr. *a herald*. *m* Preaching. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
 n Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. *o* See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1. *p* Flood, Gen. 7:6. *q* Ch. 3:6. *r* The Wicked, Ex. 23:7.  
 s Gen. 19:24; Jude 7. *t* Cities, Gen. 4:17. *u* Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20. *v* See "Fire," Lev. 10:2. *w* Ashes, II Sam. 13:19.

shall<sup>a</sup> privily bring in<sup>b</sup> destruc-  
 tive heresies, <sup>c</sup>denying even the  
 Master that <sup>d</sup>bought them,  
 bringing upon themselves swift  
 destruction. <sup>e</sup>2 And <sup>f</sup>many shall  
 follow their <sup>g</sup>lascivious doings;  
 by reason of whom <sup>h</sup>the way of  
 the <sup>i</sup>truth shall be <sup>j</sup>evil spoken  
 of. <sup>k</sup>3 And, in <sup>l</sup>covetousness  
 shall they with <sup>m</sup>feigned words  
 make merchandise of you:  
 whose <sup>n</sup>sentence now from of  
 old lingereth not, and their de-  
 struction slumbereth not. <sup>o</sup>4 For  
 if God spared not <sup>p</sup>angels  
 when they <sup>q</sup>sinned, but <sup>r</sup>cast  
 them down to <sup>s</sup>hell, and <sup>t</sup>com-  
 mitted them to <sup>u</sup>pits of dark-  
 ness, to be reserved unto <sup>v</sup>judg-  
 ment; <sup>w</sup>5 and spared not <sup>x</sup>the  
 ancient <sup>y</sup>world, but preserved  
 Noah with <sup>z</sup>seven others, <sup>a</sup>a  
 preacher of <sup>b</sup>righteousness,  
 when he <sup>c</sup>brought a <sup>d</sup>flood upon  
 the world of the <sup>e</sup>ungodly; <sup>f</sup>6 and  
 turning the <sup>g</sup>cities of <sup>h</sup>Söd-öm  
 and Gô-môr-râh into <sup>i</sup>ashes

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 2.—V. 1. destructive heresies—i.e. heresies (in modern sense, *Al. DeW.*; sects, *Wic.*, cf. I Cor. 11:19) leading to destruction, *Al. DeW. Hu.*; side issues (tendencies) of destruction, *BUR.*; heresies of destruction, *SAL. VIN.*; heresies destruction bringing, *HOLL. SO.*; doctrinal errors, *BER. (?)*. V. 4. cast . . . hell—*So (them) Al. DeW. Hu.*; cast them into dungeons, *κ marg. (lit. Tartarus)*. cast . . . reserved— . . . to the dark pits of the netherworld and committed them for reservation, *HOLL. BUR. (nearly)*; casting them into Tartarus, committed them into chains (or, pits) of darkness, *SAL.*; plunged them in hell, and delivered them to pits of darkness, *BIGG.* hell—netherworld, *HOLL. SO.*; *lit.* being reserved, *VIN.*; to be kept, *BIGG.* to be reserved—for reservation, *SO.*. V. 6. with an overthrow—to overthrow, *Al. Bu. DeW. Wic.*; to destruction, *HOLL. BUR.*

condemned them with an over-  
 throw, having made them a  
 example unto those that  
 should <sup>2</sup>live ungodly; <sup>7</sup> and  
 delivered righteous <sup>8</sup>Lot, sor-  
 distressed by the lascivious  
 life of the wicked <sup>8</sup> (for that  
 righteous <sup>9</sup>man dwelling  
 among them, in seeing and hear-  
 ing, <sup>10</sup>vexed his righteous <sup>11</sup>soul  
 from <sup>12</sup>day to day with their law-  
 less deeds); <sup>13</sup>9 <sup>14</sup>the Lord <sup>15</sup>know-  
 eth how to deliver the godly out  
 of <sup>16</sup>temptation, and to keep the  
 unrighteous under <sup>17</sup>punishment  
 unto <sup>18</sup>the day of judgment; <sup>19</sup>10  
 but chiefly them that <sup>20</sup>walk  
 after the <sup>21</sup>flesh in the lust of de-  
 filement, and <sup>22</sup>despise domin-  
 ion. Daring, <sup>23</sup>self-willed, they  
 tremble not to <sup>24</sup>rail at <sup>25</sup>digi-  
 nities: <sup>26</sup>11 <sup>27</sup>whereas angels  
 though greater in might and  
 power, bring not <sup>28</sup>a railing  
 judgment against them before  
 the Lord. <sup>29</sup>12 But <sup>30</sup>these  
 as creatures without <sup>31</sup>reason

*SO.*; to utter destruction, *BIGG.* unto-  
 SO. *HOLL. BUR. SO.*; of, *Al. Hu. V.*;  
 under punishment—*So Al. Hu. Wo. W.*  
*BUR. SAL. VIN.*; to be punished, *B.*  
*DeW. Field*; for punishment, *HOLL.*;  
 the state of punishment, *SO.*. V. 10.  
 tremble . . . dignities—*So BUR. SO.*;  
 (fear not), *BIGG.*; tremble not while rail-  
 ing at glories, *Al. Wo. Da. DeW. Hu.*  
 tremble not at glories (see on Jude 8), *blat-*  
*phemers, WH.*; hesitate not to slander  
 "dignities", *HOLL.*; tremble not when  
 speaking evil of dignities, *SAL.*. V. 11.  
 creatures without reason—*So VIN.*; re-  
 sonless (irrational, *SAL.*) animals, *HOLL.*  
*BUR. SO. SAL.*; animals without reason  
*BIGG.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 2.—V. 4. pits—*So*  
*A B C, Edd.*; chains, *K L, Vulg. Memp.*  
 judgment—*Similarly (lit. being*  
*kept) B O K L, Tr. WH.*; to keep  
 under punishment, *N A, La.*. V. 8. the  
 . . . vexed—*So N A C, Al. Tr. WH.*  
 dwelling righteous among them in see-  
 ing and hearing he vexed, *B, La. Tr. WH.*  
 V. 11. before the Lord—*So N B C, Al. Tr.*  
*Tr. WH. 1; omit, A, La. WH. 2 NES.*  
 12. as . . . to—*So (brute beasts made*  
 naturally to, *Var.) N A B C, Edd.*; nat-  
 ural brute beasts, made to, *K L.*

\* JUDGMENT: The Judge, God.—Gen. 16:5; Ju. 11:27; I Sam. 2:10; 24:12, 15; I Chr. 16:33; Job 21:22; Ps. 26:1, 2; 35:24; 50:4, 6; 58:11; 75:7; 76:8, 9; 82:8; 96:13; 135:14; Pr. 29:26; Eccl. 3:17; 11:9; 12:14; Is. 2:4; 3:13; 28:17; 30:18; 33:22; Dan. 7:10; Mal. 3:5; Acts 17:31; I Cor. 5:13; Heb. 10:30; 12:23; Rev. 11:17; 18, 16:5; 18:8.  
 Christ.—Mt. 16:27; 25:31-46; John 5:22, 23, 27, 30; Acts 10:42; Rom. 2:16; I Cor. 4:5; II Cor. 5:10; II Tim. 4:1, 8; Rev. 22:12.

The Saints.—Mt. 19:28; I Cor. 6:2.  
 Sentence rendered according to Right-  
 18:25; I Sam. 26:23; Job 34:11, 12; Ps. 6  
 Mt. 16:23; 23:13; Mk. 10:21; John 1:47;  
 According to One's Deeds.—Pr. 12:14  
 59:18; Jer. 17:10; 32:19; Ez. 7:13; 18:4  
 Hos. 4:9; 12:2; Zech. 1:6; Lu. 12:47,  
 3:20, 21.  
 Final Judgment.—Mt. 13:30; 25:31-4

- 12  
 a Comp. Jer. 12:3; Col. 2:28.  
 1 Gr. *natural*.  
 b Animals, Gen. 2:20.  
 2 Or. *to take and to destroy*.  
 c Destruction, Hos. 13:14.  
 d Railing, Col. 3:8.  
 e Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
 f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 3 Or. *corruption*. Comp. I Cor. 6:9.

- 13  
 g See "Wages," Deut. 24:15.  
 h Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 i Pleasure, II Tim. 3:16.  
 j Revelling, Rom. 13:13.  
 k See "Day," Lev. 25:8.  
 l Comp. I Thess. 5:7.  
 m Spot, II Pet. 3:14.  
 n Blemish, Lev. 5:18.  
 o See "Deception," Gen. 37:31.  
 4 Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts*. Comp. Jude 12.  
 p Comp. I Cor. 11:21.  
 q Feasts, Num. 29:39.

- 14  
 r Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 s Adultery, Num. 5:12.  
 5 Gr. *an adulteress*.  
 t Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 u See "Temptation," Pr. 1:10.  
 v See v. 18.  
 w Comp. ch. 3:16; Jas. 1:8.  
 x Soul, Job 4:15.  
 y Heart, Acts 15:9.  
 z Covetousness, Deut. 5:21.  
 a Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 b Comp. Eph. 2:3.  
 c Curses, Gen. 4:11.

- 15  
 d Backsliding, Lu. 9:62; e Comp. Acts 13:10. f Num. 22:5, 7; Deut. 23:4; Neh. 13:2; Jude 11; comp. Rev. 2:14. g Balaam, Num. 22:5. h Son, Gen. 21:19. i Many ancient authorities read *Boaz*. j Love, I Cor. 13:1. k Num. 22:21, 23, 28, 30 f. l Asses, Num. 31:34. m See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. n Voice, Gen. 27:22. o Prophet, II Ki. 17:13. p Comp. Jude 12. q Water, Ps. 95:5. r See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

"born" mere "animals" to be taken and "destroyed," railing in matters whereof they are "ignorant," shall in their "destroying" surely be destroyed, "suffering" wrong as "the hire of wrong-doing;" "men" that count it "pleasure to revel in the "day-time," "spots" and "blemishes," revelling in their "deceivings" while they "feast with you;" "14" having "eyes full of "adultery, and that cannot cease from "sin;" "enticing" "unstedfast" "souls;" having a "heart exercised in "covetousness;" "children of "cursing;" "15" "forsaking" "the right way," they went astray, having followed "the way of "Ba'lāam the "son of "Bē-ōr, who "loved the hire of wrong-doing;" "16" but he was "rebuked for his own transgression;" "a dumb "ass" spake with man's "voice and stayed the madness of the "prophet. "17" These are "springs without "water, and "mists driven by a

Var. Read.—V. 12 (cont.). born "destroyed"—born according to their nature for the chase and destruction. HOLL.; which are created and by nature purposed for the chase (to be caught) and devoured. BUR.; which as a product of nature born for being caught and destroyed, SO.; born naturally with a view to capture and destruction. SAL. (all.); born of mere nature to be taken and destroyed. BIGG. Vs. 12, 13. shall . . . blemishes—they shall be destroyed because they think pleasure the reward of unrighteousness; because, spots and blemishes that they are, they pursue their daylight revelry. BIGG. V. 13. suffering . . . wrong-doing—So VIN.; Therein they carry away the hire of their unrighteousness. HOLL.; carrying away the hire of unrighteousness. BUR. SO.; receiving as they shall (or perhaps, suffering wrong) the reward of unrighteousness. SAL.; and shall receive the reward of unrighteousness. BIGG. (?) count . . . daytime—Or, reckoning revelling in the daytime pleasure. SAL. In the daytime—So Lan. Wo. SAL. for a day, i.e. for a short time. Al. DeW. Hu. Da.; by day. BUR. SO. HOLL. deceivings—de-

storm; "for whom the "blackness of "darkness hath been reserved. "18" For, uttering "great "swelling "words of "vanity, they "entice in the "lusts of the "flesh, by "lasciviousness, those who are just "escaping from them that "live in "error;" "19" "promising them "liberty, while they themselves are "bondservants of "corruption; for "of "whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought into bondage. "20" For if, after they have "escaped the defilements of the "world "through "the knowledge of "the "Lord and Saviour Jē-sūs Christ, they are again "entangled therein and overcome, "the last state is become worse with them than the first. "21" For it were better for them not to have known the "way of "righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from "the "holy "commandments, BUR. SO.; deceits, SAL.; love-feasts, a. SAL. (perhaps). V. 14. adultery . . . sin—adultery and restless in sin, SO.; the adulteress and unsatisfied of sin. BUR. HOLL. adultery—Lit. an adulteress, SAL. VIN. cease—be made to cease, Var. SAL. (all.). exorcised in—practised in, SAL.; or, familiar with, BIGG. cursing—So Al. Lan. Wo. VIN.; a curse, SAL.; curse, BIGG. V. 18. entice—Same word as beguile in v. 14, lit. entice with bait, Var.

Var. Read.—V. 12 (cont.). surely be destroyed—also perish, N A B, Edd. V. 13. suffering . . . wrong-doing—So N\* B, Tr. 2 WH.; And shall receive (lit. about to receive), A C L, La. Ti. Tr. 1 (Ti. would however prefer the other reading if it could be made to give a fitting sense). See Var. Read. deceivings—So N\* A\* C, Memph. Al. Ti. WH.; love-feasts, A. B. Vulg. La. Tr. 1 WH.; See Var. Read. V. 14. adultery—So N A; an adulteress (so lit., but a translate this reading adultery), B C, Edd. that . . . from—So N C L, Li. Tr. 1; insatiate of, A B, La. Tr. 2 WH. BUR. HORT. V. 15. Boor—So B, WH. NES. BIGG.; Bosor, N\* A C, La. Ti. Tr. x marg. V. 17. mists—So N A B C, Edd. BIGG.; clouds, L. reserved—So N B, Edd.; add, for ever, A C V. 18. who are just escaping—So (just, Hu. Al. VIN.; a little, DeW. Wic. BUR.) N\* A B, Edd.; that are clean escaping, N\* C; who too little turn away (escape, HOLL.), SO. HOLL. SAL.

a The Way, Acts 9:2. b Righteousness, Ps. 24:14. c Ch. 3:2; comp. Gal. 6:2; I Tim. 6:14. d Holiness, Eph. 4:24. e Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- e See "Wind," Job 27:21.  
 f Jude 13.  
 u See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.  
 v Darkness, Job 38:9.

- 18  
 w See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
 x Jude 16.  
 y Swelling, II Cor. 12:19.  
 z Words, Pr. 15:23.  
 a Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
 b See Eph. 4:17.  
 c Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
 d Lusts, Rom. 6:12.  
 e Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
 f Lasciviousness, II Cor. 12:21.  
 g V. 20; see ch. 1:4.  
 h Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 i Error, I Thess. 2:3.

- 19  
 j Promise, John 14:2.  
 k Liberty, Rom. 8:21.  
 l See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
 m See "Servants," Ex. 21:2.  
 n Corruption, I Cor. 15:42.  
 o Rom. 6:16; see John 8:34.  
 7 Or, what.

- 20  
 p See v. 18.  
 q World, Rev. 10:8.  
 r Salvation through Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
 s See ch. 1:2.  
 t Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 8 Many ancient authorities read *our*.  
 u See "Divinity and Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 v Entangle, Gal. 5:1.  
 w II Tim. 2:4.  
 x See "Apostasy," Lu. 9:62.  
 y Mt. 12:45; Lu. 11:26.

- 21  
 z Comp. Ez. 18:24; Heb. 6:4 ff.; 10:26 ff.; Jas. 4:17.

9:27; II Pet. 3:7, 10, 12; Rev. 20:11-13. See "Judgment" under "Salvation"—Acts 2:40.  
 Judgment as Criticism.—Mt. 7:3-5; Lu. 6:41, 42; Rom. 2:1; I Cor. 5:12.

Unfair Judgment forbidden.—Mt. 7:1; Rom. 14:10, 13; Jas. 4:11.

Must not judge by Appearances.—John 7:24; 8:15.

Must not usurp Judgment.—Ezra. 14:10; I Cor. 4:5.

21  
a Jude 3.  
b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
c See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.

22  
d Proverbs, Ez. 12:22.  
e Q. Pr. 26:11.  
f Dog, Deut. 23:18.  
g See "Swine," Deut. 14:8.

1  
g See "Love," I Cor. 13:1.  
h Beloved, Jas. 1:16.  
i Letters, Acts 23:25.  
j See I Pet. 1:1.  
k Peter, Mt. 4:18.  
l Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
m Ch. 1:13.  
n Sincerity, II Cor. 2:17.  
o Mind, Job 38:36.

2  
p Jude 17.  
q Words, Pr. 15:23.  
r Lu. 1:70; Acts 3:21; comp. Eph. 3:5.  
s Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
t Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
u Ch. 2:27; comp. Gal. 6:2; I Tim. 6:14.  
v Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
w Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
x Apostles, Mt. 10:55.

3  
a Ch. 1:20.  
b See I Tim. 4:1; comp. Heb. 1:2.  
c Gr. in the last of the days.  
d Day, Lev. 25:8.  
e Mocking, Lam. 1:7.  
f Jude 18.  
g Walking, Col. 1:10.  
h See ch. 2:10.  
i Lust, Rom. 6:12.  
j See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

4  
h Comp. Is. 5:19; Jer. 17:15; Ex. 11:3; 12:27; 27: Mal. 2:22; Mt. 24:48.

i Promises, John 14:2. j Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
k Comp. v. 12; see I Thess. 2:19. l Gr. presence. m Fathers, Ex. 21:15. n See "Death," Rom. 5:12. o See Acts 7:60.  
p Sleep, I Sam. 26:12. q See Mt. 10:6. r Beginnings, Gen. 1:1. s God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. t See "Rebellion," Ez. 20:8. u See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2. v Heavens, Deut. 26:15. w Earth, Gen. 2:1. x Ps. 24:2; 136:8; Col. 1:17 (Gr.). y Water, Ps. 95:5. 4 Or, through. y Gen. 1:8, 9; Heb. 11:3.

ment<sup>a</sup> delivered unto<sup>b</sup> c them. 22 It has happened unto them according to the true<sup>d</sup> proverb,<sup>1</sup> The<sup>c</sup> dog turning to his own vomit again, and the<sup>f</sup> sow that had washed to wallowing in the<sup>g</sup> mire.

3 This is now, <sup>h</sup> beloved, the second <sup>i</sup> epistle that <sup>j</sup> I write unto you; and in both of them I <sup>k</sup> stir up your <sup>l</sup> sincere mind by putting you in remembrance; 2 that ye should <sup>m</sup> remember the words which were spoken before by <sup>n</sup> the <sup>o</sup> holy <sup>p</sup> prophets, and <sup>q</sup> the <sup>r</sup> commandment of the <sup>s</sup> Lord and Saviour through your <sup>t</sup> apostles: 3 <sup>u</sup> knowing this first, that <sup>v</sup> in the last <sup>w</sup> days <sup>x</sup> mockers shall come with mockery, <sup>y</sup> walking after their own <sup>z</sup> lusts, 4 and saying, <sup>a</sup> Where is the <sup>b</sup> promise of his <sup>c</sup> coming? for, from the day that the <sup>d</sup> fathers <sup>e</sup> fell asleep, all things continue as they were <sup>f</sup> from the <sup>g</sup> beginning of the <sup>h</sup> creation. 5 For this they <sup>i</sup> wilfully forget, that <sup>j</sup> there were <sup>k</sup> heavens from of old, and an <sup>l</sup> earth <sup>m</sup> compacted out of <sup>n</sup> water and <sup>o</sup> amidst water, <sup>p</sup> by the

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. sincere—i.e. untainted by selfishness or the like, *Al.*; pure, *BIGG.* V. 4. as they were—*So* *HOLL.* *SO.*; thus, i.e. as they are, *Al. Be. Lan.*; as they are, *BUR.*; thus, *BIGG.* V. 5. compacted—water—formed out of (*so* *Al. Hu.*, *DeW.* probably; forth from out of *Wie. Wi.*) water and by means of (*as* *Al. Hu.*, *DeW.* probably; through the midst of the water, as describing the firmament of Gen. 1:8, *DeW.* perhaps) water, *Al. Lan. Wo.*; subsisting out of and by means of water, *BIGG.* compacted—*So* *SAL. VIN.*; originated, *HOLL.* *BUR.*; founded, *SO.* amidst—*So* *SAL. (alt.)*; by means of, *SAL. VIN.* V. 7. by—through, *HOLL.* *BUR.* *SO.* stored . . . against—*So* *Wie.*; are kept in store, reserved unto fire against, *Al. DeW. Hu.*; or, having been treasured up for fire, reserved unto, *SAL.* stored up for—saved up for the, *HOLL.* *SO.* *BUR.*; treasured up for, *BIGG.* being reserved against—They are

<sup>z</sup> word of God; 6 by which means <sup>a</sup> the world that then was, being <sup>b</sup> overflowed with water, <sup>c</sup> perished: 7 but <sup>d</sup> the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been <sup>e</sup> stored up for <sup>f</sup> fire, being reserved against <sup>h</sup> the day of <sup>i</sup> judgment and <sup>j</sup> destruction of <sup>k</sup> ungodly <sup>l</sup> men.

8 But forget not this one thing, <sup>m</sup> beloved, <sup>n</sup> that one day is with the Lord as a thousand <sup>o</sup> years, and <sup>p</sup> a thousand years as one day. 9 <sup>q</sup> The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some count slackness; but <sup>r</sup> is longsuffering to you-ward, <sup>s</sup> not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to <sup>t</sup> repentance. 10 But <sup>u</sup> the day of the Lord <sup>v</sup> will come as a <sup>w</sup> thief; in the which the heavens <sup>x</sup> shall pass away with a great noise, and the <sup>y</sup> elements shall be dissolved with fervent <sup>z</sup> heat, and the earth and the works that are therein shall be <sup>a</sup> burned up. 11 Seeing that these things are thus all to be dissolved, <sup>b</sup> what manner of persons ought ye to be in all <sup>c</sup> holy <sup>d</sup> living and <sup>e</sup> godli-

reserved until, *HOLL.*; and are kept for, *BER.*; against the, *SO.* the (last)—*a.* *BUR.* V. 9. to you-ward—for your sake, *HOLL.* *BUR.* *SO.* V. 10. with a great noise—roaring, *HOLL.* *BUR.* *SO.* great—rushing, *Al. Da. Wo. SAL. (alt.)*. Vs. 10, 12. elements—*So* *DeW. Lan. Wo.*; heavenly bodies, *Al. Be. Hu.* a marg. *SAL. (alt.)*; elementary spirits, *HOLL.* *SO.*; stars (constellations), *BUR.* V. 11. living—i.e. behaviour, *Var.*; conduct, *BUR.* *SO.* *HOLL.*; modes of life, *SAL.* godliness—pieties, *SAL.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 2. and Saviour—*Omit.* *Al. Hu. Wie.* through—*So* *Al. Hu. Wie. BUR.*; of (i.e. given by), *N A B C. Edd. SO.*; from, *HORT.* V. 7. by the same—*So* *A B. La. Ti. Tr.* 3 (*Tregelles afterwards gave the preference to this reading*) *WH. BIGG.*; by his, *N C. Al. Tr.* V. 9. to you-ward—towards you (for your sakes, *N A. Tr.* 3 *HORT. BUR. SO.*), *N A B C. Edd. V. 10. thief—So* *N A B. Edd. NES.*; add, in the night, *C K. L. cf. I Thess. 5:2.* be burned up—*So* *A. Al. La. Ti. BUR. SO.*; burn up, *HORT.*; be discovered, *N B. Tr. WH.* a marg. (*WH. however suspect corruption*).

of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. f See Paul" on "Christian Life," Acts 8:1. g Saint" h Life, Gen. 2:7. i See "Christian Graces,"

\* MIRE: Literal.—Job 41:30. Miry Places—Ps. 40:2; Ez.

47:11; Dan. 2:41, 43. Of the Street—II Sa

## 12

- a See I Cor. 1:7.  
1 Or, *hastening*.  
2 Gr. *presence*.  
b Day, Lev. 25:8.  
c See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
d God, Gen. 1:1.  
e Heaven, I Pet. 26:15.  
f Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
3 See v. 10.  
g Heat, Lu. 12:55.

## 13

- h Promises, John 14:2.  
i Is. 65:17; 66:22.  
j Rev. 21:1; comp. Rom. 8:21.  
k See "The Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
l See "Teaching of Jesus" on "New," Lu. 2:25.  
m Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
n Is. 60:21; 65:25; comp. Rev. 21:27.  
o Righteousness, Mt. 24:4.

## 14

- p Comp. ch. 1:10; I Cor. 15:58. q Beloved, Jas. 1:16. r Disciples, Mt. 20:17. s Comp. I Pet. 1:7. t Peace, Pr. 17:1. u Phil. 2:15; I Tim. 6:14; Jas. 1:27; I Thess. 5:23. v See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24. w Blameless, Lu. 1:6. x Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. y Longsuffering, I Tim. 1:16. z See v. 9. a Salvation, Acts 2:40. b Comp. ch. 3:2; Acts 9:17; 15:25.

ness, 12<sup>a</sup> looking for and <sup>1</sup>earnestly desiring the <sup>2</sup>coming of the <sup>b</sup>c day of <sup>d</sup>God, by reason of which the <sup>e</sup>heavens being on <sup>f</sup>fire shall be dissolved, and the <sup>g</sup>elements shall melt with fervent <sup>h</sup>heat? 13 But, according to his <sup>i</sup>promise, we look for <sup>j</sup>new heavens and a new <sup>k</sup>earth, <sup>l</sup>wherein dwelleth <sup>m</sup>righteousness.

14<sup>n</sup> Wherefore, <sup>o</sup>beloved, seeing that <sup>p</sup>ye look for these things, give diligence that ye may be <sup>q</sup>found in <sup>r</sup>peace, <sup>s</sup>without spot and <sup>t</sup>w blameless in his sight. 15 And account that the <sup>u</sup>v longsuffering of our Lord is <sup>w</sup>a salvation; even as <sup>x</sup>our beloved

**Var. Rend.**—V. 12. earnestly desiring—*hasting* (*viz. hastening by your holy lives, Al. DeW. by your prayers, Be.*), *Al. Be. DeW. Hu. Wie. Wo.*; *hastening*, BIGG, BUR. SAL. HOLL. VIN. TRENCH. V. 18. for ever—*Strictly*, for (unto, BIGG) the day of eternity, *Al. Lan. Wo. BUR. SO. BIGG.*; when eternity dawns, HOLL.

<sup>y</sup>brother <sup>z</sup>Paul also, <sup>a</sup>according to the <sup>b</sup>wisdom given to him, <sup>c</sup>wrote unto you; 16 as also <sup>d</sup>in all <sup>e</sup>his <sup>f</sup>epistles, speaking in them of these things; <sup>g</sup>wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the <sup>h</sup>ignorant and <sup>i</sup>unstedfast wrest, as <sup>j</sup>they do also <sup>k</sup>the other <sup>l</sup>scriptures, unto their own <sup>m</sup>destruction. 17 Ye therefore, beloved, <sup>n</sup>knowing <sup>o</sup>these things beforehand, <sup>p</sup>be-ware lest, being carried away with <sup>q</sup>the <sup>r</sup>error of <sup>s</sup>w the wicked, ye <sup>t</sup>v fall from your own stedfastness. 18 But <sup>u</sup>grow in the <sup>v</sup>grace and <sup>w</sup>knowledge of our <sup>x</sup>Lord and Saviour Jēsus Christ. <sup>y</sup>To him be the <sup>z</sup>glory both now and <sup>a</sup>forever. Ā-mēn'.

**Var. Read.**—V. 13. promise—*So B C. Al. Tr. WH.*; promises, *N A, La. Tr. Tr. BUR. SO. (La. Tr. with A and best MS. of Vulg. have look for new heavens . . . and his promises).* V. 18. Amen—*So N A C. Al. Tr. La.; omū, B. Tr. WH. BIGG; add, Of Peter II., N A B, Al. Tr. Tr.*

v Error, I Thess. 2:23. w Ch. 2:7. x The Wicked, Ex. 23:7. y See "Apostasy," Lu. 9:82. z Rev. 2:5. a See "Spiritual Life," Gen. 2:7. b Grace, John 1:17. c See ch. 1:2. d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. e See Rom. 11:36; comp. II Tim. 4:18; Rev. 1:6. f Glory, Ps. 7:5. g Gr. unto the day of eternity. Eccles. 18:10.

**Figurative.**—Job—Job 30:19.

**Illustrative of.**—Sin—Ps. 69:2, 14; Is. 57:20; Jer. 38:22; II Pet. 2:22.

- c Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
d Paul, Acts 8:1.  
e I Cor. 3:10; Eph. 3:3.  
f Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
g Inspiration by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
h Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

## 16

- i See "Teaching of Paul," Acts 8:1.  
j See "Letters," Acts 23:25.  
k Comp. Heb. 5:11.  
l Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
m See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.  
n See ch. 2:14.  
o Comp. v. 2; Is. 28:13.  
p The Scriptures, II Tim. 3:16.  
q Destruction, Heb. 13:14.

## 17

- r Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
s Warnings, Heb. 12:25.  
t I Cor. 10:12.  
u Comp. ch. 2:18.

10:6; Mic. 7:10; Zech. 9:8; 10:5. Rushes grow in—Job 8:11. Thrown in, for Punishment—Jer. 38:6. Prophecy concerning.—Es. 47:11.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN \*

## 1:1 INTRODUCTION. "WALK IN THE LIGHT . . . EVEN AS HE WALKED"

**1**  
a See John 1:1 f. comp. ch. 2:13, 14.  
b Beginning, Gen. 1:1.  
c John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
d V. 3; comp. Acts 4:20.  
e See "Witness," John 8:17.  
f V. 2; John 19:35; II Pet. 1:16.  
g Eyes, Ps. 17:8. John 1:14; ch. 4:14. [16:12.  
h Hands, Gen. 1:1.  
i Lu. 24:39; John 20:27.  
k Divinity and Title of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
l Or, word. Comp. Acts 5:20.  
m Life, Gen. 2:7.

**2**  
m John 1:4; Rom. 16:26; I Tim. 3:16; I Pet. 1:20; comp. ch. 3:5, 8; 5:20.  
n Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
o Ch. 4:14; see John 15:27.  
p Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
q Comp. ch. 2:25; 5:11, 13, 20; see John 10:28; 17:3.  
r Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
3 s See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. t Fellowship, II Cor. 8:4. u John 17:3, 21; I Cor. 1:9. v Son, Gen. 21:19. 4 w Ch. 2:1. x Writing, I Cor. 4:14. 2 Many ancient authorities read your. y Joy, Ps. 30:5. z See John 3:29.

**1** That which was <sup>a</sup>from the <sup>b</sup>beginning, that which <sup>c</sup>we have <sup>d</sup>heard, that which we have <sup>e</sup>seen with our <sup>f</sup>eyes, that which we <sup>g</sup>beheld, and our <sup>h</sup>hands <sup>i</sup>handled, concerning the <sup>k</sup>Word of <sup>l</sup>life <sup>m</sup>2 (and <sup>n</sup>the life was <sup>o</sup>manifested, and we have seen, and <sup>p</sup>bear witness, and declare unto you the life, <sup>q</sup>the eternal life, which was <sup>r</sup>with the <sup>s</sup>Father, and was manifested unto us); 3 that which we have seen and heard declare we unto <sup>t</sup>you also, that ye also may have <sup>u</sup>fellowship with us: yea, and our <sup>v</sup>fellowship is with the Father, and with his <sup>w</sup>Son Jēcūs Christ: 4 and <sup>x</sup>these things we <sup>y</sup>write, that <sup>z</sup>our <sup>2</sup>joy may be made full.

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 1.—V. 1.** Word of life—So (i.e. Christ, as in John 1:1, &c.) Be. Hu. Al. Eb. Je. PM.; i.e. the gospel, DeW. W. V. 2. and—So LUT. BAUM.; And, Al. Da. DeW. PM.; Verily, Je.; omit, BAUM. V. 4. made full—fulfilled, R. V. 7. fellowship—i.e. Christians with one another, Be. DeW. Eb. Hu. Al. W. BEN.; i.e. the Christian with God, Je. Ew. PM.; with God and man, VIN. BEN. (?)

5 And <sup>a</sup>this is the message which we have heard from him and announce unto you, that <sup>b</sup>God is <sup>c</sup>light, and in him is no <sup>d</sup>darkness at all. 6 <sup>e</sup>If we say that we have fellowship with him and <sup>f</sup>walk in the darkness, we <sup>g</sup>lie, and <sup>h</sup>do not the <sup>i</sup>truth: 7 but if we <sup>j</sup>walk in the light, as <sup>k</sup>he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and <sup>l</sup>the blood of Jēcūs his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8 <sup>m</sup>If we say that we have no <sup>n</sup>sin, we <sup>o</sup>deceive ourselves, and the <sup>p</sup>truth is not in us. 9 <sup>q</sup>If we <sup>r</sup>confess our sins, he is <sup>s</sup>faithful and righteous to <sup>t</sup>forgive us our sins, and to <sup>u</sup>cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10 <sup>v</sup>If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and <sup>w</sup>his <sup>x</sup>word is not in us.

**Var. Read.—Title.—Of John I., A. B. Al. Tr. WH.; Of John epistle I., N. Tr. Chap. 1.—V. 4. write—So NA\*, B. Edd.; write unto you, A\*\*\* C. our—So N. B. Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH. N. S. BAUM. LUT. BAUM.; your, A. C. Tr. WH. R. marg.**

8:44. 9 v Promises conditional, John 14:2. Pr. 28:13. x Confession of Sin, Gen. 3:6. y And Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1. z Forgiveness a See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. 10 b Comp. ch. 3:13. c See ch. 2:14. d Word of God, John

\* **FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN.**—Author, John. No reference to the writer occurs, except that in the introduction. He claims to be a personal witness to the earthly life of Jesus—I John 1:1-4.

**Style.**—Almost identical with that of the Fourth Gospel, and obviously by the same author. We have here the same repetition, the same positive and negative statements, the same favorite ideas and words.

**Literary Form.**—The book is less personal than II John and III John. It is like Hebrews, and rather more of a treatise than a personal Epistle. Yet the homiletical flavor is present in the frequent appeals and exhortations.

**Date.**—No means of determining for certain. No persecution appears in sight. John is an old man. Heresy is rife.

**Place.**—Probably from Ephesus.

**Destination.**—Probably to the same region as the Apocalypse, the churches of Asia (Roman province).

**Occasion.**—Laxity in views of the Person of practical morality. Spread of Gnostic views. Gnostic views of Jesus—the Ebionites made man. The Docetic Gnostics denied His real humanity. Cerinthian Gnostics combined both theories and mere man, but held that Christ was an Æon or Jesus at His baptism and left Him on the Cross.

**Asserts the Truth about Christ.**—Jesus Christ flesh (I John 4:2) as against the Docetic Gnostics the same as Christ (I John 2:22) as opposed to Gnostics.

**Purpose.**—Polemical and for edification of Christians.

**Catholic Epistle.**—General in destination and addressed to single church or person. There are details.

**Positive Assertions rather than Argument.**—

- 1**  
**a** John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
**b** Vs. 12, 28; ch. 3:7, 18; 4:4; 5:21; John 13:33; Gal. 4:19.  
**c** Children, Gen. 3:16.  
**d** Comp. ch. 1:4.  
**e** Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
**f** Sin, Gen. 3:6; Man, Gen. 2:7.  
**g** Rom. 8:34;  
**h** I Tim. 2:5; Heb. 7:25; 9:24.  
**i** See "Reconciliation," Lu. 12:58.  
**1** Or, *Comforter*. John 14:16. Or, *Helper*. Gr. *Paraclete*.  
**j** Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**k** Divinity and Character of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

- 2**  
**l** Ch. 4:10; see Rom. 3:25; Heb. 2:17.  
**m** Ch. 4:14; see John 4:42; 11:51 f.  
**n** World, Rev. 10:6.

- 3**  
**o** V. 5; ch. 8:24; 4:13; 6:2.  
**p** Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
**q** See "Assurance," 1 Ph. 3:12.  
**r** Ch. 3:6; 4:7 f.  
**s** Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

- 4**  
**t** Titus 1:16.  
**u** Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
**v** See ch. 1:6.  
**w** See ch. 1:8.  
**x** Truth, John 14:6.  
**y** See John 14:23.  
**z** Word of God, John 6:63.  
**a** Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**b** Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
**c** Ch. 4:12.  
**d** Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
**e** Abide, I Cor. 3:14.  
**f** See John 15:4.  
**g** John 13:15; 15:10; I Pet. 2:21.  
**h** See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21.  
**i** Walking, Col. 1:10.  
**j** Ch. 3:2, 21; 4:7, 11; see Heb. 6:9.  
**k** Ch. 3:11, 23; 4:21; I Cor. 5:1.  
**l** V. 24; 3:11; II John 5, 6.  
**m** Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
**n** See John 13:34.  
**o** See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
**p** Eph. 5:8; I Thess. 5:4 f.; see Rom. 13:12.  
**q** Darkness, Job 38:9.

**2** "My little children, these things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, *Jē-sūs* Christ the righteous: 2 and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. 3 And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4 He that saith, 'I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him; 5 but whoso keepeth his word, in him verily hath the love of God been perfected. Hereby we know that we are in him: 6 he that saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk even as he walked.

7 Beloved, no new commandment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard. 8 Again, a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the

Vrr. Rend.—Chap. 2.—V. 1. Advocate—*So Al. Da. Li. BAUM. LUT. BAU.; same word as that translated Comforter in John 14:16. &c.. Var. V. 12. my little children—a word of endearment addressed to all*

darkness is passing away, and the true light already shineth. 9 He that saith he is in the light and hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until now. 10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him. 11 But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, my little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. 13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye know him who is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil one. I have written unto you, little children, because ye know the Father. 14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye know him who is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the

the readers, Hu. W. BEN. VIN. V. 13. little children—*Different word from little children, i.e. my dear children, in v. 12; perhaps, children, i.e. children of the Father, Hu. Je. Al.; little ones, W., i.e. primarily men over whom the writer claims authority, Var. VIN.; addressed to all the readers, Hu. DeW. Kw. Al. Je. W. BEN.; addressed to a special class, contrasted with fathers and young men, Eb. Be. Vs. 13, 14. know—So PM. VIN.; lit. have come to know, Var.*

2 Or, I wrote. a V. 3; John 14:7. Eph. 6:10. u Ch. 1:10; John 5:38; comp. John 8:37.

- r John 1:9.  
 s Light, Ps. 74:16.  
 t Shine, Eph. 5:14.

- u Hatred, Pr. 20:24.  
 v V. 11; ch. 3:15; 4:20.  
 w Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 x See "Fraternality," Ps. 133:1.  
 y Ch. 3:10, 16; 4:20 f.; comp. Acts 1:15.

- z Vs. 10, 11; comp. John 11:9.  
 a Occasion of Stumbling, Ps. 119:165; Mt. 11:6.

- b John 12:35; see ch. 1:6.  
 c Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
 d See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:15.  
 e Comp. II Cor. 4:4; II Pet. 1:9.  
 f Byes, Ps. 17:8.

- g See v. 1.  
 h I Cor. 6:11; see Acts 13:38.  
 i Forgiveness, Ps. 25:21.  
 j See "Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 k Name, Acts 16:18.

- l Fathers, Ex. 21:15.  
 m See ch. 1:1.  
 n V. 14; comp. ch. 4:3; 5:4 f.; Rev. 2:7; see John 16:33.  
 o See "Satan," I Chr. 21:1.  
 p See "Sin," Gen. 3:9.  
 q See v. 14; ch. 3:12; 6:18 f.; Mt. 5:37.  
 r Evil, Ps. 97:10.

- t I Cor. 16:13; Eph. 6:10.

Gospel in setting forth in parallel form various aspects of a subject. Antithesis, repetition, parallelism, mark the Epistle.

**Favorite Words.**—The Word of Life (I John 1:1) is like John 1:1. Life (eternal life) is a common word, as in I John 1:2. Note: the Father (1:2 f.), Son: message (1:5), light (1:5), fellowship (1:6), darkness (1:5 f.), lie and truth (1:6), little children (2:1), advocate (2:1), sin (2:1 f.), keep (2:3), know (2:5), hate (2:9), love (2:10), world (2:15), antichrist (2:18), righteous (3:7), prove (4:1), begotten (4:7), victory (5:4). These give a fair idea of the vocabulary of the Epistle. The ideas run in the same channel that we have in the Fourth Gospel, especially in the prologue.

\* **YOUNG MEN:** Ideals for.—Should follow after Wisdom.—Pr. 1:1-6, 20-33; 2:1-10; 3:13-18; 4:5-9; 8:1-12.

**Must avoid Evil Companions.**—Pr. 2:12-15; 4:14-19; 24:1. Wise and Foolish Sons.—Pr. 10:1, 5, 8, 13, 14, 23; 13:1, 16:20; 17:24-28.

**Counsels to.—Obey Parents.**—Pr. 1:8, 9; 6:20-23; 13:1. Consent not to Sinners.—Pr. 1:1-19. Avoid Idleness.—Pr. 6:6-11; 13:4. Avoid Wine.—Pr. 20:1; 23:20, 21, 29-35. Avoid Strange Women.—Pr. 5:3-23; 6:24-35; 7:4-27; 23:27, 28. Avoid going Surety.—Pr. 6:1-5. Possessed of Vision.—Joseph—Gen. 37:5-11. Daniel—Dan. 2:19, 28-35. Young Men—Joel 2:28; Acts 2:17. The Backward Look—Job 29:2-4; Ps. 37:25; Eccl. 12:1. Lacking in Vision.—Elisha's Servants—II Ki. 6:14-17. Prodigal Son.—Lu. 15:13-17.

**Some Mistakes made by.**—Gave Unwise Counsel—I Ki. 12:8-11. Cling to Possessions—Mk. 10:21, 22. Aided in



Digitized by Google



- 28  
 a Comp. Mk. 8:38.  
 b Shame, Phil. 3:19.  
 1 Gr. from him.  
 c Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 2 Gr. presence.

- 29  
 d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 e See "Assurance," Eph. 3:12.  
 f Righteousness of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 g Ch. 3:7; John 7:18.  
 h Righteousness, Ps. 24:4.  
 3 Or, know ye.  
 i See "New Birth," John 3:5.  
 j Ch. 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18 (III John 11); John 1:13, 3:3.

- 1  
 k Ch. 4:10; John 3:16.  
 l Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 m Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
 o Children, Gen. 3:16.  
 p See "Adoption," II Cor. 6:18.  
 q Vs. 2, 10; John 1:12; 11:52; see Rom. 8:16.  
 r The World, Rev. 10:6.  
 s See "Spiritual Blindness," I Sam. 4:16.  
 t See John 15:21; 16:3; comp. John 15:18.

- 2  
 u See ch. 2:7.  
 v See Rom. 8:19; comp. Rom. 8:23 f.  
 w Manifestation, Heb. 9:26.  
 x See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
 4 Or, it.  
 y Ch. 3:2; see Col. 3:4; Lu. 17:30.

- z See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. a See Rom. 8:29; II Pet. 1:4. b John 17:24; II Cor. 3:18. c e Hope, Pr. 23:18. d Rom. 15:12; comp. I Pet. 1:3. e II Cor. 7:1; II Pet. 3:13 f; comp. ch. 2:6; John 17:19. f See "Human and Divine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. g See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24. h See "Sanctification," I Sam. 7:1. i Sin, Gen. 3:6. j Ch. 5:17; comp. Rom. 4:15. k See "Law," Deut. 31:24. l Mission of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. m See v. 8; ch. 1:2. n Salvation through Jesus, Lu. 2:21. o John 1:29; I Pet. 1:18-20; see ch. 2:2. p Or, bear sins. q See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. q See II Cor. 5:21; comp. ch. 2:29. r Abide, I Cor. 3:14. s See v. 9; ch. 1:10. t See ch. 2:3; comp. III John 11. u Or, hath known. v See "John the Evangelist," John 1:1. v See ch. 2:1. w Man, Gen. 2:7. z Temptation, Pr. 1:10. y See ch. 2:26. z Ch. 2:29.

ness, and "not be <sup>b</sup>ashamed <sup>1</sup>before him at his <sup>c</sup>coming. 29 If ye <sup>d</sup>know that <sup>e</sup>he is <sup>f</sup>righteous, <sup>g</sup>ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness <sup>h</sup>is begotten of him.

**3** Behold <sup>k</sup>what manner of <sup>l</sup>love the <sup>m</sup>Father hath bestowed upon us, that <sup>n</sup>we should be called <sup>o</sup>"children of God; and <sup>p</sup>such we are. For this cause the <sup>q</sup>world <sup>r</sup>knoweth us not, because <sup>s</sup>it knew him not. 2 <sup>t</sup>Beloved, now are we children of God, and <sup>u</sup>it is not yet made <sup>v</sup>"manifest" what we shall be. We know that, if <sup>w</sup>he <sup>x</sup>shall be manifested, <sup>y</sup>we shall be like him; for we shall <sup>z</sup>see him even as he is. 3 And every one that hath this <sup>a</sup>hope <sup>b</sup>set on him <sup>c</sup>purifieth himself, even as he is <sup>d</sup>pure. 4 Every one that doeth <sup>e</sup>sin doeth also lawlessness; and <sup>f</sup>sin is <sup>g</sup>lawlessness. 5 And ye know that <sup>h</sup>he <sup>i</sup>was manifested to <sup>j</sup>us <sup>k</sup>take away sins; and <sup>l</sup>in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever <sup>m</sup>abideth in him <sup>n</sup>sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither <sup>o</sup>knoweth him. 7 <sup>p</sup>"My" <sup>q</sup>little children, let no <sup>r</sup>man <sup>s</sup>lead you astray: <sup>t</sup>he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even

Var. Rend.—V. 29. ye know—*So Be. Al. Ew.*; know ye, *Hu. Eb. Je. W. r marg.*; so (ye, BAU.) understand, BAU. BAUM. (Ch. 3.)—V. 1. that—*So BAU. LUT. BAUM.*; = in that, *Al. Da. Je.*; in order that, *La. DeW. W.* V. 2. it is not—was not, *Var.* if . . . manifested—*So W. Wo.*

as he is righteous: 8 he that doeth sin is <sup>a</sup>of the <sup>b</sup>devil; for the devil sinneth from the <sup>c</sup>beginning. To this end was <sup>d</sup>of the Son of <sup>e</sup>God manifested, <sup>f</sup>that he might destroy the <sup>g</sup>works of the devil. 9 Whosoever is <sup>h</sup>begotten of God <sup>i</sup>doeth no sin, because his <sup>j</sup>seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. 10 In this the <sup>k</sup>children of God are manifest, and the <sup>l</sup>children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that <sup>m</sup>loveth not his <sup>n</sup>brother. 11 <sup>o</sup>For this is the <sup>p</sup>message <sup>q</sup>which ye heard from the beginning, <sup>r</sup>that we should love one another: 12 not as <sup>s</sup>Cain was of <sup>t</sup>the evil one, and <sup>u</sup>slew his <sup>v</sup>brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because <sup>w</sup>his works were <sup>x</sup>evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, brethren, if <sup>a</sup>the world <sup>b</sup>hateth you. 14 We <sup>c</sup>know that we have <sup>d</sup>passed out of <sup>e</sup>death into <sup>f</sup>life, <sup>g</sup>because we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death. 15 Whosoever <sup>h</sup>hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that <sup>i</sup>no murderer hath <sup>j</sup>eternal life abiding in him. 16 Hereby

PM.; when (*strictly*, if, so *r*) it shall be manifested (*appear*, BAU. LUT.), *Al. Be. DeW. Eb. Ew. Lan. Hu. LAU. LUT. r marg.*, be manifested—*appear*, BAUM. V. 5. take away—*So Al. Ew. Eb. Hu. Je. W. BAUM. LUT. BAU. PM.*; bear, *DeW. Lucke, r marg.*

Var. Read.—Chap. 3.—V. 1. children . . . such—sons (*strictly*, children) of God, and such, *N A B C. Edd.* V. 10. doeth not righteousness—*So N A B C. Ti. Tr. WH.*; is not righteous, *Vulg. and some Fathers, La.*

- a Ps. 38:20; Pr. 29:10; John 8:40, 41. f Evil, Ps. 97:10. 13 g See John 15:18; 17:14. h Persecution, I Ki. 18:4. i Hatred, Pr. 26:21. 14 j Assurance, Eph. 3:12. k See "Conversion," Mt. 13:15. l Conformation and Transformation, Rom. 12:2. m See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. n Death, Rom. 5:12. o Life, Gen. 2:7. p Ch. 2:10; comp. John 13:35. q Mt. 5:21 f; comp. John 8:44. r Salvation conditional, Acts 2:40. s Gal. 5:20 f; Rev. 21:8. t Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.

- 8  
 a V. 10; Mt. 8:34; John 3:44.  
 b "Satan," I Chr. 21:3.  
 c Beginning, Gen. 1:1.  
 d See Mt. 4:3.  
 e Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 f Son, Gen. 2:21.  
 g God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h John 16:11; see John 12:31.  
 i See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

- 9  
 j New Birth, John 3:5.  
 k V. 6; ch. 5:18; comp. Jas. 1:18; I Pet. 1:23.  
 l Seed, Deut. 22:9.

- 10  
 m Vs. 1, 2; John 1:12; 11:52; see Rom. 8:16.  
 n See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.  
 o See "The Righteous," Ps. 24:4.  
 p See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
 q The Wicked, Ex. 24:7.  
 r V. 8; Mt. 13:38; John 8:44.  
 s See "Fraternalism," Ps. 133:1.  
 t Ch. 4:8; comp. Rom. 13:8 ff.; Col. 3:14; I Tim. 1:5.  
 u Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 v Comp. ch. 2:9;

- 11  
 w See ch. 1:5.  
 x See "The Gospel," Mt. 16:15.  
 y See ch. 2:7.  
 z John 13:34 f.; 15:12; comp. ch. 4:7, 11, 12, 21; II John 5.

- 12  
 a Cain, Gen. 4:8.  
 b Ch. 2:13, 14; see Mt. 5:37.  
 c Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
 d Abel, Gen. 4:9.

- 16**  
a Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
b Disciples, Mt. 20:17.  
c Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
d See "Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
e John 15:13; comp. John 10:11.  
f Life, Gen. 2:7.  
g See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
h See "Self-denial," Mt. 16:24.  
i Comp. Phil. 2:17; 1 Thess. 2:8.  
j See "Sacrifice," Gen. 31:54.  
k Comp. ch. 2:9.  
l Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
**17**  
m Jas. 2:15 f.  
n The World, Rev. 10:6.  
o Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
p Goods, Num. 31:9.  
q See "The Poor," Deut. 24:14.  
r See "Selfishness," Phil. 2:4.  
s See "Liberal-ity," Rom. 12:8.  
t Comp. Deut. 15:7.  
u See "Fraternity," Ps. 133:1.  
v See "Mercy," Ps. 25:6.  
w Comp. ch. 4:20.  
x Love of God, Gen. 1:1.  
y Abide, I Cor. 3:14.  
**18**  
z V. 7: see ch. 2:1.  
a Children, Gen. 3:16.  
b Words, Pr. 15:23.  
c Tongue, Jas. 3:5.  
d See "Kindness," Zech. 7:9.  
e Truth, John 14:6.  
f See ch. 2:21.  
g Assurance, Eph. 3:12.  
h Gr. persuade. Comp. Mt. 28:14.  
i Heart, Acts 15:9.  
j Or, before him, whereinsoever our heart condemn us; because God &c.  
k See "Conscience," Acts 24:16.  
l Knowledge of God, Gen. 1:1.  
m 21 k See ch. 2:7.  
n Boldness, Acts 14:3.  
o Ch. 5:14; see ch. 2:28.  
p n God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
q Job 22:28 f.; Mt. 21:22; see Mt. 7:7; John 9:31.  
r Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
s Promises conditional, John 14:2.  
t Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
u See ch. 2:3.  
v Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
w John 8:20; Heb. 13:21.  
x Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
y John 6:29.  
z 3 Gr. believe the name.  
a John 1:12.  
b 2:23; 3:18.  
c y Name. Acts 16:18.  
d Son, Gen. 21:19.  
e a Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
f John 13:34.  
g 15:12; comp. ch. 2:8.  
h See "Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
i 24 d Ch. 2:6, 24; 4:15; see John 5:56; 10:38.  
j Ch. 4:13; John 14:17; Rom. 8:9, 14, 16; see I Thess. 4:8.  
k f See ch. 2:5.  
l g Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

a know b we c love, because d e he laid down his f life for us: and we ought to g h i lay down our j lives for the k l brethren. 17 But m who-so hath the n world's o goods, and beholdeth his brother in p need, and q r s u shutteth up his v compassion from him, w how doth the x love of God y abide in him? 18 My z little a children, let us not love in b word, neither with the c tongue; but in d deed and e truth. 19 Hereby shall we know that we are f of the truth, and shall g h assure our i heart j before him: 20 because if our heart k condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and l knoweth all things. 21 k Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have m boldness toward n God; 22 and o p whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we q r s keep his commandments and t do u the things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, that we should v w x believe in z the y name of his a Son Jē-sūs Christ, and love one another, even as b he gave us c commandment. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments d abideth in him, and he in him. And e hereby we know that f he abideth in us, by the g Spirit which he gave us.

Var. Rend. — Vs. 19, 20. assure heart (last) — assure our hearts before him. Because, if . . . us (it is) because God . . . heart and &c. Al. Wo. (so perhaps, or more probably, it is certain that God is greater, Field) assure our heart (or, hearts) before him, whereinsoever our . . . us;

**4** h Beloved, believe not i every j spirit, but k prove the spirits, whether they are of l God; because m many n false prophets are gone out into the world. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: o every spirit that p q confesseth that r s Jē-sūs Christ is come in the t flesh is of God: 3 and every spirit that u v confesseth not Jē-sūs is not of God: and this is the spirit of the w x an-ti-christ, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and y now it is in the world already. 4 z Ye are of God, y my z little children, and a have overcome them: because b greater is he that is in you than c d he that is in the world. 5 e They are of the world: therefore speak they as of the world, and the world heareth them. 6 f We are of God: g he that knoweth God heareth us; h he who is not of God heareth us not. By this we know i the spirit of truth, and j the spirit of k error.

7 Beloved, let us l love one another: for love is of God; and m every one that loveth is n o p begotten of God, and q knoweth God. 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is

because God &c. Be. Lam. Je. W. SAL. VIN. R. The passage is complicated, and has been construed in other ways also, Var. V. 19. shall—can, LUT. assure—calm. BAUM.; quiet, LUT.; convince, BAU. heart—So BAUM.; hearts, LUT. BAU. V. 20. because—So VIN. BEN.; that, LUT. BAU. knoweth all things—knoweth all, BAUM.; understandeth all, LUT. BAU. Chap. 4.—V. 2. know ye—know ye (imperative), DeW. Lan. Hu.; ye know, Al. Wo. Je., W. probably; perceive, VIN. V. 8. knoweth not—hath never known, Al. Lan.; hath not known, BAU. LUT. BAU. M.; did not know, VIN.; knew not, BEN.

Var Rend.—Chap. 4.—V. 3. confesseth not—So WH. and Edg.; annulleth (Jesus), Vulg. and many Fathers, WH. Jesus is not—Jesus (this Jesus of whom I am speaking, Je.) is not, A. B. Edg.; that the Lord Jesus is come in the flesh, is not, K.; that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not, K. L.

7 l See ch. 3:11. m Ch. 5:1. n See "New Birth" o See "Conversion," Mt. 13:16. p See ch. 2:20. 2:3; comp. I Cor. 8:3.

<sup>9</sup>  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Manifestation,  
 Heb. 9:26.  
 c Comp. v. 16;  
 d John 9:3.  
 e Or, *in our case*.  
 f See "God  
 plans Man's  
 Salvation,"  
 Acts 2:40.  
 g See John 3:16  
 f.; comp. v.  
 10; ch. 5:11.  
 h See "Divinity  
 and Mission of  
 Jesus," Lu.  
 2:21.  
 i The World,  
 Rev. 10:8.  
 j Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 k Salvation  
 through Je-  
 sus, Acts 2:40.

<sup>10</sup>  
 j Love, I Cor.  
 13:1.  
 k Rom. 5:8, 10;  
 comp. v. 19.  
 l Love of God,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 m Son, Gen.  
 21:19.  
 n See "Recon-  
 ciliation," Lu.  
 12:58.  
 o See ch. 2:2.  
 p Sin, Gen. 3:6.

<sup>11</sup>  
 q Beloved, Jas.  
 1:16.  
 r Fraternity,  
 Ps. 133:1.

<sup>12</sup>  
 s See John 1:18;  
 1 Tim. 6:16;  
 comp. v. 20.  
 t God invisible,  
 Gen. 1:1.  
 u Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 v See ch. 2:5;  
 comp. v. 17 f.  
 w Perfection,  
 Heb. 6:1.  
 x See "Disci-  
 ples," Mt.  
 20:17.

<sup>13</sup>  
 y See ch. 3:24;  
 Rom. 8:9.  
 z Knowledge,  
 Pr. 1:7.  
 a Assurance,  
 Eph. 2:12.  
 b Abide, I Cor.  
 3:14.  
 c Holy Spirit,  
 John 14:16.

<sup>14</sup>  
 d See "John the  
 Evangelist,"  
 John 1:1.  
 e Ch. 1:2; see  
 John 15:27.  
 f Witness, John  
 8:17.  
 g Fatherhood of  
 God, Gen. 1:1.  
 h "Titles of Jesus,"  
 Lu. 2:21. i World, I ev. 10:8. 15 k See  
 ch. 2:23. l Confession, Mt. 16:16. m Ch. 5:5; comp. ch.  
 3:23; 4:2; 5:1; Rom. 10:9. n Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 o See ch. 2:24; 3:24. 16 p John 6:69. q Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 r Comp. v. 9; John 9:3. 17 s See ch. 2:5; comp. v. 12.  
 t Boldness, Acts 14:3. u See ch. 2:28. v See Mt. 10:15.  
 w Day, Lev. 25:8. x The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. y Comm.  
 ch. 2:6; 3:1, 7, 16; comp. John 17:22. 18 z Fear, Gen.  
 9:2. a Rom. 8:15; Gal. 4:30 f. b Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

love. 9 Herein was the love of  
 a God b manifested c<sup>1</sup> in us, that  
 d God hath sent his only begot-  
 ten e Son into the f world that  
 we might g live through him.  
 10 Herein is h love, i not that we  
 loved God, but that j he loved us,  
 and sent his k Son to be l no the  
 propitiation for our m sins. 11  
 n Beloved, if God so loved us, we  
 also ought to love one another.  
 12 o No p man hath beheld God  
 at any time: if we love one an-  
 other, God abideth in us, and  
 his q love is r perfected in s us: 13  
 t hereby we u know that we  
 v abide in him and he in us, be-  
 cause he hath given us of his  
 w Spirit. 14 And x we have be-  
 held and y bear z witness that the  
 a Father hath b sent the Son to be  
 the c Saviour of the d world. 15  
 e Whosoever shall f confess that  
 g Jē-sūs is the Son of God, God  
 h abideth in him, and he in God.  
 16 And i we know and have j be-  
 lieved the love which God hath  
 k in us. God is love; and he  
 that abideth in love abideth in  
 God, and God abideth in him.  
 17 Herein is l love made perfect  
 with us, that we may have  
 m boldness in n the o day of p judg-  
 ment; because q as he is, even so  
 are we in this world. 18 There  
 is no r fear in love: but s perfect  
 love casteth out fear, because  
 fear hath t punishment; and he

Var. Rend.—V. 9. was . . . us—So (in our case) *Al. DeW. SAL. R. marg.*; was manifested the love of God toward us, *Hu. Ev. V. 16*. in us—*So Eb. W. PM.*; in our case, *Al. DeW. (in part) Hu. Ev. VIN. R.*; on us, *LUT.*; among us, *BAUM.*; to us, *BAU. V. 17*. is . . . have—*So SAL.*; is love perfected with us, that we have, *Al. Lan.*; is (God's) love dwelling in us perfected, that we have, *Je.*; is the love completed in (among, *BAUM.*), that we (should, *LUT.*) have, *BAU. LUT. BAUM.*

a John 3:17; 4:42; see ch. 2:2. i See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. j World, I ev. 10:8. 15 k See ch. 2:23. l Confession, Mt. 16:16. m Ch. 5:5; comp. ch. 3:23; 4:2; 5:1; Rom. 10:9. n Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. o See ch. 2:24; 3:24. 16 p John 6:69. q Faith, Heb. 11:1. r Comp. v. 9; John 9:3. 17 s See ch. 2:5; comp. v. 12. t Boldness, Acts 14:3. u See ch. 2:28. v See Mt. 10:15. w Day, Lev. 25:8. x The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4. y Comm. ch. 2:6; 3:1, 7, 16; comp. John 17:22. 18 z Fear, Gen. 9:2. a Rom. 8:15; Gal. 4:30 f. b Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

that feareth is not made perfect in love. 19 a We love, because he first loved us. 20 b If a man say, I love God, and c hateth his d brother, he is a e liar: for f he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, g cannot love God whom he hath not seen. 21 And h this i com- mandment have we from j him, that he who loveth God k love his brother also.

5 Whosoever believeth that Jē-sūs is the Christ is a begotten of God: and whosoever loveth him that begat b loveth him also that is begotten of him. 2 Hereby we know that c we love the d children of God, when we love God and e do his commandments. 3 For f this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and g his commandments are not grievous. 4 For whatsoever is begotten of God h overcometh the world: and this is the i victory that hath overcome the world, even our faith. 5 And who is he that overcometh the world, but he that j believeth that Kē-sūs is the Son of God? 6 This is he that came k by l water and m blood, even Jē-sūs Christ; not n with the water only, but with the water and o with the blood. 7 And it is p the Spirit that beareth witness, because

V. 18. punishment—*So Al. DeW. Hu. Ev. W. BAU. VIN.* ('fear implies in itself the notion of punishment, *Je.*, similarly *Lücke*); pain, *LUT.*: to do with punishment, *BAUM. Chap. 5.*—V. 6. with . . . blood—*So Al. Lan. BAU. BAUM.*, so (in three times), *SAL. cf. St. John 19:34, 35.* The reference is first to the Baptism and the Death of our Lord, but there is also a reference implied to the two Christian sacraments, *Westcott*. Some other commentators confine themselves to one or other of these explanations, *Var.*

Var. Rend.—V. 19. We love—*So (so Al. Be. Hu. Eb. Ev. Je. W. BAU.*; Let us love, *Da. DeW. Lücke, LUT.)*, B. *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*; We (or Let us) therefore love, *A. La.*; We on the other hand love, *BAUM. Chap. 5.*—V. 2. do—*So B. Edd. BAUM. BAU.*; keep, *N K L. LUT.*

a Salvation through the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40. 3 Gr. *im.* 7 i See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.

<sup>19</sup>  
 c See v. 10.  
 20  
 d Ch. 1:6, 8, 10;  
 2:4.  
 e Hatred, Pr.  
 26:24.  
 f See ch. 2:9, 11.  
 g Brethren,  
 Gen. 13:8.  
 h Lying, Lev.  
 19:11.  
 i See ch. 1:6.  
 j See "Frater-  
 nity," Ps.  
 133:1.  
 k Comp. ch.  
 3:17.  
 l See v. 12;  
 comp. I Pet.  
 1:8.  
 2 Many ancient  
 authorities  
 read how can  
 he love God  
 whom he hath  
 not seen?

<sup>21</sup>  
 m Mt. 5:43 f.;  
 22:37 ff.; John  
 13:34; comp.  
 Lev. 19:18.  
 n Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.  
 o See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus"  
 on "Love,"  
 Lu. 2:21.  
 p See ch. 3:11.

<sup>1</sup>  
 q Ch. 4:2; see  
 ch. 4:15;  
 comp. ch.  
 2:22 f.  
 r See "New  
 Birth," John  
 3:5.  
 s Comp. vs. 4,  
 18; see ch.  
 2:29; John  
 1:13; 3:3  
 marg.  
 t John 8:42.

<sup>2</sup>  
 u See ch. 2:5.  
 v See ch. 3:14.  
 w Children, Gen.  
 3:16.  
 x Obedience,  
 Ex. 24:7.  
 y Keeping  
 Command-  
 ments, Ex.  
 20:1.

<sup>3</sup>  
 z John 14:15;  
 comp. II John  
 6.  
 a Mt. 11:30;  
 comp. Mt.  
 23:4.

<sup>4</sup>  
 b See ch. 2:13;  
 4:4.  
 c Victory,  
 I Cor. 15:57.

<sup>5</sup>  
 d See ch. 4:15;  
 comp. v. 1.

<sup>6</sup>  
 e John 19:34.  
 f Water, Ps.  
 95:5.  
 g Blood, Lev.  
 17:11.

<sup>a</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
<sup>b</sup> Truth, John 14:8.

<sup>c</sup> See Mt. 14:16.  
<sup>d</sup> Witness, John 8:17.  
<sup>e</sup> Water, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
<sup>g</sup> Unity, I Cor. 1:10.

<sup>h</sup> John 5:34, 37; 8:18.  
<sup>i</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>j</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Comp. Mt. 3:17; John 5:32, 37.  
<sup>l</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

<sup>m</sup> See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. 8:16; Gal. 4:6; comp. Rev. 12:17.  
<sup>o</sup> Ch. 1:10; comp. John 3:18, 33.  
<sup>p</sup> Lying, Lev. 19:11.

<sup>q</sup> God plans Man's Salvation, Acts 2:40.  
<sup>r</sup> Eternal Life, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Vs. 13, 20; see ch. 1:2, 2:25; comp. ch. 4:9.  
<sup>t</sup> See John 1:4.

<sup>u</sup> John 3:15, 16, 36.

<sup>v</sup> John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>y</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
<sup>z</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 3:23.  
<sup>b</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

<sup>c</sup> Ch. 3:21 f.; see ch. 2:28.  
<sup>d</sup> Boldness, Acts 14:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Ch. 3:22; see Mt. 7:7; John 14:13.  
<sup>f</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

the <sup>a</sup> Spirit is the <sup>b</sup> truth. 8 For there are <sup>c</sup> three who bear <sup>d</sup> witness, the Spirit, and the <sup>e</sup> water, and the <sup>f</sup> blood: and the three agree in <sup>g</sup> one. 9 <sup>h</sup> If we receive the witness of <sup>i</sup> men, the witness of <sup>j</sup> God is greater: for the witness of God is this, that <sup>k</sup> he hath borne witness concerning his <sup>l</sup> Son. 10 He that <sup>m</sup> believeth on the Son of God <sup>n</sup> hath the witness in him: he that believeth not God hath <sup>o</sup> made him a <sup>p</sup> liar; because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne concerning his Son. 11 And the witness is this, that <sup>q</sup> God gave unto us <sup>r</sup> eternal life, and <sup>s</sup> this life is in his Son. 12 <sup>t</sup> He that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

13 These things have <sup>v</sup> I <sup>w</sup> written unto <sup>x</sup> you, that ye may <sup>y</sup> know that ye have eternal life, even unto you that <sup>z</sup> believe on the <sup>a</sup> name of the Son of God. 14 And this is <sup>b</sup> the boldness which we have toward him, that, <sup>c</sup> if we ask anything according to his <sup>d</sup> will, he <sup>e</sup> heareth us: 15 and if

**Var. Read.**—V. 8. agree in one—So AL; are one. Lan.; are (joined) into the one. Wo.; 'are turned to the one absolute end.' W. similarly. Je.; are in agreement. BAU. BAUM.; agree together. LUT.; lit. are for the one, VIN.; lit. are for or unto the one thing. BEN. V. 16. he . . . them—So Be. Lücke. Wi. (Bu. Je. W. probably); he shall ask and shall give him life, even to them . . . DeW. Al. Hu. r marg. (shall gain the sinner life by his prayers, cf. Jas. 5:15–20. DeW.); so shall he petition and give him life (and he shall give him life, to BAUM.) such (namely. BAUM.), BAU. BAUM.; he may petition, and he shall give him life, to them. LUT. Vs. 16, 17. a sin—So AL (a definite act. AL); sin. W. VIN. r marg. (a kind of conduct which renders conversion to life impossible. DeW. Hu.). V. 19. in the evil one—VIN.; in (i.e. in the power of) the evil one. Al. Lan. Hu. Wo. Je. W., PM.; in the evil (masc. BAU. LUT.; neut. (?). BAUM.).

<sup>g</sup> Answer to Prayer, Mt. 5:44.

we <sup>a</sup> know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, <sup>b</sup> we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. 16 If any man see his <sup>c</sup> brother <sup>d</sup> sinning a sin not unto <sup>e</sup> death, <sup>f</sup> he shall ask, and God will give him life for them that sin not unto death. <sup>g</sup> There is <sup>h</sup> a sin unto death: <sup>i</sup> not concerning this do I say that he should make request. 17 <sup>j</sup> All unrighteousness is sin: and <sup>k</sup> there is <sup>l</sup> a sin not unto death.

18 We know that <sup>m</sup> whosoever is <sup>n</sup> begotten of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God <sup>o</sup> keepeth <sup>p</sup> himself, and <sup>q</sup> the <sup>r</sup> evil one <sup>s</sup> toucheth him not. 19 We know that <sup>t</sup> we are of God, and the whole <sup>u</sup> world lieth in the evil one. 20 And we know that <sup>v</sup> the Son of God is come, and hath <sup>w</sup> given us an understanding, that we know <sup>x</sup> him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jē'sūs Christ. <sup>y</sup> This is the true God, and eternal life. 21 <sup>z</sup> My <sup>a</sup> little <sup>b</sup> children, guard yourselves from <sup>c</sup> idols.

**Var. Read.**—V. 8. For . . . Spirit—So A B, and all Greek MSS. written before the fifteenth century. Edd. R; the passage is first found in African Fathers of the fifth century (but is possibly also quoted by Cyprian) and in later copies of the Vulgate; V. 7. For . . . bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one (8) And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, so two very late MSS. V. 10. the witness—So A B, Al. Ti. Tr. WH.; the witness of God, A, La. in him—So A B, Al. Ti. Tr. WH. r (Al. Hu. explain this as = in himself, and so also WH.<sup>1</sup> by a change of aspirate); in himself, N. La. LUT. BAU. God—So A B, Al. Ti. Tr. WH. NES; the Son, A, La. (WH. however suspect corruption). V. 18. keepeth himself—So A A<sup>2</sup>, La. BAU. LUT.; keepeth him (it. i.e. the divine birth, Al.; keepeth him, Al. Da.; keepeth himself, Hu. r marg.). A\* B, other Edd.; holds fast to him, BAUM. V. 21. Add. of John I., A B, Al. Tr.

<sup>j</sup> Comp. ch. 1:2. <sup>k</sup> See "God," Gen. 1:1. <sup>l</sup> m Children, Gen. 3:16. <sup>n</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 10:7, 14; I Thess. 1:9.

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

## JOHN\*

SALUTATION. "WALK AFTER HIS COMMANDMENTS." "ABIDE IN THE TEACHING OF CHRIST"

<sup>1</sup>  
a III John 1;  
comp. I Pet.  
5:1; see Acts  
11:30.  
b See "Minis-  
ters," Acts  
15:39.  
c Election. See  
"Salvation,"  
Acts 2:40.  
d V. 13; comp.  
Rom. 16:13  
(Gr.); I Pet.  
5:13.  
e See v. 5.  
f Or, *Cyria*.  
g Children, Gen.  
3:16.  
h John the  
Evangelist,  
John 1:1.  
i Love, I Cor.  
13:1.  
j I John 3:18;  
III John 1.  
k Truth, John  
14:6.  
l Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
m I John 8:32;  
I Tim. 2:4.

<sup>2</sup>  
n See I Pet.  
1:12.  
o Abide, I Cor.  
3:14.  
p See I John  
1:8.  
q Comp. John  
14:16.

<sup>3</sup>  
r See "Saluta-  
tions," Lu.  
10:4.  
s Grace, John  
1:17.  
t See I Tim.  
1:2; comp.  
Rom. 1:7.

u Mercy of God, Gen. 1:1. v Peace, Pr.  
17:1. w Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. x Divinity of Jesus,  
Lu. 2:21. y Son, Gen. 21:9. 4 z III John 3 f. a Re-  
joicing, Ps. 30:5. b Walking, Col. 1:10. c See "Teaching  
of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. d Commandments,  
Ex. 20:1. 5 e Beseeching, Rom. 15:30. f See I John  
2:7. g Writing, I Cor. 4:14. h Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.

\* **II JOHN: Same Obscurity.**—Author same as in the case of  
First John. Date not necessarily the same, but probably  
the same general period. Place in similar obscurity. The  
Elder—II John 1. This term does not mean that the author  
is not an Apostle. Cf. I Pet. 5:1.

**The Elect Lady.**—II John 1. It is not certain whether the  
Epistle is addressed to an individual or a church. Kyria  
was used as a personal name. Probably on the whole we  
have a personal letter.

1 <sup>a</sup>The <sup>b</sup>elder unto the  
<sup>c</sup>d elect <sup>e</sup>lady and her <sup>f</sup>chil-  
dren, whom <sup>g</sup>I <sup>h</sup>'love in <sup>i</sup>'truth;  
and not I only, but also all they  
that <sup>k</sup>'know the truth; 2 for  
<sup>m</sup>the truth's sake which <sup>n</sup>abideth  
<sup>o</sup>in us, and it shall be <sup>p</sup>with us  
for ever: 3 <sup>q</sup>r <sup>s</sup>Grace, <sup>t</sup>u mercy,  
<sup>v</sup>peace shall be with us, from  
God the <sup>w</sup>Father, and from <sup>x</sup>Jē-  
sūs Christ, the <sup>y</sup>Son of the Fa-  
ther, in truth and love.

4 <sup>a</sup>I <sup>b</sup>rejoice greatly that I  
have found *certain* of thy chil-  
dren <sup>c</sup>walking in truth, even  
as we received <sup>d</sup>commandment  
from the Father. 5 And now I  
<sup>e</sup>beseech thee, <sup>f</sup>lady, <sup>g</sup>not as  
though I <sup>h</sup>wrote to thee a new  
commandment, but that which  
we had <sup>i</sup>from the <sup>j</sup>beginning,

**Var. Rend.**—Vs. 1, 5. the elect lady—i.e.  
a person (the elect Kyria, Da. Lucke,  
BAUM, PM.), Be. Fri. DeW. Lan. Al.;  
i.e. a church (or, possibly, the church at  
large, Jer.). Hu. Ew., W. perhaps; the  
chosen mistress, LUT.; the elect mistress,  
BAU. V. 1. in truth—So Hu. Eb. Al. W.  
BAU. BAUM. PM. VIN.; in the truth (in  
the Christian truth), DeW. Ew.; in (the)  
truth, LUT. V. 7. that . . . cometh—  
Jesus Christ coming, Al. DeW. Lan. Wo.  
W. SAL.; Jesus Christ as the one coming,  
BAU. BAUM.; Jesus Christ come, LUT.

that we <sup>f</sup>'love one another. 6 And  
<sup>k</sup>this is love, that we should  
<sup>l</sup>walk after his commandments.  
This is the commandment,  
<sup>m</sup>even as ye heard from the be-  
ginning, that ye should walk in  
it. 7 For <sup>n</sup>many <sup>o</sup>deceivers are  
<sup>q</sup>gone forth into the <sup>r</sup>world, *even*  
they that <sup>s</sup>'confess not that <sup>t</sup>"Jē-  
sūs Christ cometh in the <sup>v</sup>flesh.  
This is the deceiver and the <sup>w</sup>an-  
ti-christ. 8 <sup>x</sup>Look to yourselves,  
<sup>y</sup>that ye <sup>z</sup>lose not the things  
which <sup>a</sup>we have <sup>b</sup>wrought, but  
that ye receive a full <sup>c</sup>reward.  
9 Whosoever <sup>d</sup>goeth onward and  
<sup>e</sup>abideth not in the <sup>f</sup>teaching  
of Christ, hath not God: <sup>g</sup>he that  
abideth in the teaching, the same  
hath both the Father and the  
Son. 10 If any one cometh  
unto you, and bringeth not this

**Var. Read.—Title.**—Of John II., N B,  
Al. Ti. WH. V. 3. Jesus Christ—So A B,  
Edd. NES.; the Lord Jesus Christ, N. V.  
8. lose . . . we—lose not those things  
which ye, N A, La. Ti Tr. 1; lose not (so  
Al. Hu. N; destroy not, a marg.) those  
things which we, B, Al. Tr. 3 WH.; lose not  
what ye have labored for, but receive,  
BAU. LUT.; lose nothing of that which  
we have labored for, but receive, BAUM.  
V. 9. goeth onward—So (Hu. Eb. Ew. W.  
R; taketh the lead, Al. a marg.; walks in  
the advance, BAU.; advances, LUT.) N  
A B, Edd.; passes beyond it, BAUM.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *taketh the*  
*lead*. Comp. III John 9. c John 8:31; comp. John 7:16;  
I John 2:23. d Teaching of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. e See "In-  
struction," Is. 54:13. f Disciples, Mt. 20:17.

**Not Catholic.**—At any rate it is not a General Epistle like  
First John. It is addressed to a single person or church.  
Christian hospitality not for extreme heretics—II John 10.  
Docetic Gnosticism condemned—II John 7. Teaching of  
Christ rule and standard of orthodoxy—II John 9.

**Favorite Words.**—Love, truth, commandment, abide,  
teaching, confess.

**Paper and Ink mentioned.**—II John 12. Probably papyrus  
(paper).

<p>10</p> <p><sup>a</sup> See "Hospitality," Lu. 14:12.</p> <p><sup>b</sup> See Rom. 16:17; comp. I Ki. 13:16 f.</p> <p><sup>c</sup> See "Home," Lev. 18:9.</p> <p><sup>d</sup> See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4.</p> <p>11</p> <p><sup>e</sup> I Tim. 5:22; comp. Jude 23.</p> <p><sup>f</sup> See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.</p> <p>12 <sup>i</sup> P. V. 12: III John 13, 14.</p>	<p>teaching, <sup>a b</sup> receive him not into <i>your</i> <sup>c</sup> house, and give him no <sup>d</sup> greeting: 11 for he that giveth him greeting <sup>e</sup> partaketh in his <sup>g h</sup> evil works.</p> <p>12 <sup>i</sup> Having many things to</p> <p><b>Var. Read.</b>—V. 12. made full—fulfilled. BAU. SAL. VIN. <sup>g</sup>; a full one, LUT.; perfect (complete), BAUM. V. 13. thine elect sister—i.e. a person, or a church, as in v. 1, <i>Var.</i></p> <p><sup>g</sup> Sin, Gen. 3:6. <sup>h</sup> Evil, Ps. 97:10.</p>	<p><sup>i</sup> write unto you, <sup>k</sup> I would not <i>write them</i> with paper and <sup>l</sup> ink: but I <sup>m</sup> hope to come unto you, and to speak <sup>n</sup> face to face, that your <sup>o p</sup> joy may be made full.</p> <p>13 The <sup>q</sup> children of thine <sup>r</sup> elect <sup>s</sup> sister salute thee.</p> <p><b>Var. Read.</b>—V. 12. your—So A B. La. Tr. WH.<sup>1</sup> <sup>g</sup>; our, N. Ti. BAU. LUT. BAUM. V. 13. Add, of John II., N A B, Al. Tr.</p> <p><sup>r</sup> Election. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.</p> <p><sup>s</sup> Sister, Mt. 19:29.</p>
--	---	---

# THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN\*

ADDRESS TO GAUUS. PRAYER FOR HIS PROSPERITY. "HE THAT DOETH GOOD IS OF GOD."  
"PEACE BE UNTO THEE"

<sup>a</sup> See II John 1.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.  
<sup>c</sup> John the Evangelist, I John 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
<sup>e</sup> I Jhn 3:18; II John 1.  
<sup>f</sup> Truth, John 14:6.

<sup>g</sup> Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
<sup>h</sup> Soul, Job 4:15.

<sup>i</sup> Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>j</sup> II John 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, rejoice greatly, when brethren come and bear witness.

<sup>l</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Vs. 5, 10; see Acts 1:15; comp. Gal. 6:10.

<sup>o</sup> Witness, John 8:17.  
<sup>p</sup> Walking, Col. 1:10.

<sup>q</sup> Or, these things, that I may hear.  
<sup>r</sup> See "Children," Gen. 3:16.

<sup>s</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>t</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Sojourners," Ps. 119:19.  
<sup>v</sup> Comp. Rom. 12:13; Heb. 13:2.

<sup>w</sup> The Church, Acts 20:28. <sup>x</sup> Comp. Acts 15:3; Titus 3:13. <sup>y</sup> Journey, Jonah 3:4. <sup>z</sup> I Thess. 2:12; Col. 1:10. <sup>aa</sup> God, Gen. 1:1. <sup>ab</sup> z Acts 5:41; see John 15:21; comp. Phil. 2:9. <sup>ac</sup> Name, Acts 16:18. <sup>ad</sup> See Acts 20:33, 35. <sup>ae</sup> Gentiles, Is. 49:6. <sup>af</sup> Lu. 8:40; 9:11. <sup>ag</sup> Fellow-worker, Philemon 1:1. <sup>ah</sup> 3 Or, with. <sup>ai</sup> f Writing, I Cor. 4:14.

1 <sup>a</sup> The <sup>b</sup> elder unto Gā'ūs the beloved, whom <sup>c</sup> I <sup>d</sup> love in truth.

2 Beloved, I <sup>e</sup> pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy <sup>f</sup> soul prospereth. 3 For I <sup>g</sup> rejoiced greatly, when <sup>h</sup> brethren came and bare <sup>i</sup> witness unto thy truth, even as thou <sup>j</sup> walkest in truth. 4 Greater joy have I none than <sup>k</sup> this, to hear of my <sup>l</sup> children walking in the truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest a <sup>m</sup> faithful <sup>n</sup> work in whatsoever thou doest toward them that are brethren and <sup>o</sup> strangers withal; 6 who bare witness to thy love before the <sup>p</sup> church: whom thou wilt do well to <sup>q</sup> set forward on their <sup>r</sup> journey <sup>s</sup> worthily of <sup>t</sup> God: 7 because that for the sake of <sup>u</sup> the Name they went forth, <sup>v</sup> taking nothing of the <sup>w</sup> Gēn'tiles. 8 We therefore ought to <sup>x</sup> welcome such, that we may be <sup>y</sup> fellow-workers <sup>z</sup> for the truth.

9 I <sup>a</sup> wrote somewhat unto the

Var. Rend.—V. 6, worthily.—So BAUM. LUT. BAU. PM. VIN.; i.e. in a manner meet for God. Al. Lan. Wo. V. 8, welcome.—So Eb.; support or help. Al. DeW. Hu. W.; PM. VIN.; entertain. Wo.; receive. BAUM. BAU. LUT. V. 13, pen—Strictly, read, Var. VIN.; reed-stick (bamboo), BAU. BAUM.; pencil (stylus), LUT.

church: but Di-ōt-rē-phēs, who loveth to have the <sup>b</sup> preëminence among them, <sup>c</sup> receiveth us not. 10 Therefore, <sup>d</sup> if I come, I will bring to <sup>e</sup> remembrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with <sup>f</sup> wicked <sup>g</sup> words: and not <sup>h</sup> content therewith, neither doth he himself <sup>i</sup> receive the brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth and <sup>j</sup> casteth them out of the church. 11 <sup>k</sup> Beloved, <sup>l</sup> imitate not that which is <sup>m</sup> evil, but that which is <sup>n</sup> good. <sup>o</sup> He that doeth good is of God: <sup>p</sup> he that doeth evil hath not seen <sup>q</sup> God. 12 De-mē-tri-ūs <sup>r</sup> hath the witness of all <sup>s</sup> men, and of the truth itself: yea, we also bear witness; and <sup>t</sup> thou <sup>u</sup> knowest that our witness is true.

13 <sup>a</sup> I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write <sup>b</sup> them to thee with <sup>c</sup> ink and <sup>d</sup> pen: 14 but I <sup>e</sup> hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak <sup>f</sup> face to face. <sup>g</sup> Peace <sup>h</sup> be unto thee. The <sup>i</sup> friends <sup>j</sup> salute thee. Salute the friends <sup>k</sup> by name.

Var. Read.—Title.—The . . . John—So C. Tr.; Of John III., N.B. Al. Tr. WH. V. 4, joy.—So N.A.C. La. Tr. Tr.; grace, B. Vulg. Memph. WH. 1, & marg. V. 7, for his name's sake, some late MSS. V. 14, Add. of John III., N.A.B. Al. Tr.

<sup>j</sup> I Pet. 5:14; see Eph. 6:23; comp. John 20:19, 21, 28. <sup>k</sup> Friendship, Pr. 27:8. <sup>l</sup> Salutation, Lu. 10:4. <sup>m</sup> John 10:3.

Favorite Words.—Love, truth, walk, know, witness, receive.

Picture of John.—These Epistles reveal John's own character—his real character. Man of love and of anger, of reserve and of passions, of mysticism and of practical wisdom, of tenderness and of vehement denunciation of wrong, of spiritual insight and great plainness of speech. The Epistles show many of the same traits manifest in the Apocalypse.

\* III JOHN: Date.—Probably the same general period. Personal, not Catholic.—Letter addressed to Gaius by the Elder. Picture of missionary activity—III John 5 f. Inability to receive pay from the Gentiles—III John 7. "The Name" used of Christ as in Acts—III John 7. Diotrophes—III John 9-11. Bold sketch of ambitious man who refused to entertain John. Demetrius, the very opposite of Diotrophes—III John 12. Hospitality urged—III John 5 f.

# THE EPISTLE OF JUDE\*

GENERAL SALUTATION. "CONTEND EARNESTLY FOR THE FAITH"

- <sup>a</sup> Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3 (comp. Lu. 6:16; John 11:22; Acts 1:137)  
<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Judas*.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Ministers," Acts 15:39.  
<sup>c</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.  
<sup>d</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>e</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Apostles," Mt. 10:5.  
<sup>g</sup> James, Jas. 1:1.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *Jacob*.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ, being called*.  
<sup>h</sup> See Rom. 1:6 f.  
<sup>i</sup> Calling, I Cor. 1:26.  
<sup>j</sup> See "Love and Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> John 17:11 f.; comp. v. 21; I Pet. 1:5.

- <sup>2</sup> Gal. 6:16;  
<sup>l</sup> Tim. 1:2. <sup>m</sup> See "Salutation," Lu. 10:4. <sup>n</sup> Mercy, Ps. 25:6. <sup>o</sup> Peace, Pr. 17:1. <sup>p</sup> I Pet. 1:2; II Pet. 1:2. <sup>3</sup> <sup>q</sup> Beloved, Jas. 1:16. <sup>r</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14. <sup>s</sup> Comp. Titus 1:4. <sup>t</sup> Salvation, Acts 2:40. <sup>u</sup> Exhortation, Acts 11:23. <sup>v</sup> Strife, Pr. 26:21. <sup>w</sup> See I Tim. 6:12. <sup>x</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>y</sup> V. 20; see Acts 6:7. <sup>z</sup> II Pet. 2:21. <sup>a</sup> Saints, Rev. 14:12. <sup>b</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17. <sup>c</sup> See Acts 9:13. <sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7. <sup>e</sup> See "False Prophets," II Ki. 17:13. <sup>f</sup> II Tim. 3:6; comp. Gal. 2:1.

\*JUDE: Common Name.—From Judah, and so popular. Since the time of Judas Maccabeus this name was a favorite one with the loyal Jews. In the New Testament we have mentioned with this name an ancestor of Jesus (Lu. 3:30); Judas Iscariot (Mt. 10:4); Judas, not Iscariot, and probably same as Judas, the son of James, according to American Revision (Lu. 6:16; Acts 1:13); Judas of Damascus (Acts 9:11); Judas of Galilee (Acts 5:37); Judas Barsabas (Acts 15:22, 27, 32, 33); Jude the brother of James—Jude 1.

The Lord's Brother.—Jesus had brothers (sons of Joseph and Mary and probably younger than Jesus), according to Mt. 13:55; Mk. 6:3; whose names were "James and Joseph and Simon and Judas." The brothers were hostile to Jesus (Mt. 12:46 ff.; Mk. 3:21; John 7:3 ff.) at first. But they were

1 <sup>a1</sup> Jūde, a <sup>b c2</sup> servant of <sup>d</sup> Jē'sūs Christ, and <sup>e</sup> brother of <sup>f</sup> James, <sup>4</sup> to <sup>h</sup> them that are <sup>i</sup> called, beloved in God the <sup>j</sup> Father, and <sup>k</sup> kept for Jē'sūs Christ: 2 <sup>l m n</sup> Mercy unto you and <sup>o</sup> peace and love <sup>p</sup> be multiplied.

3 <sup>q</sup> Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to <sup>r</sup> write unto you of our <sup>s</sup> common <sup>t</sup> salvation, I was constrained to write unto you <sup>u</sup> exhorting you to <sup>v w</sup> contend earnestly for <sup>x y</sup> the faith which was once for all <sup>z</sup> delivered unto <sup>a b c</sup> the saints. 4 For there are certain <sup>d e</sup> men <sup>f</sup> crept in privily, *even they who were of*

Var. Read.—V. 1. servant—*Lit. bondservant. Var. that . . . God—So nearly, HOLL. BUR. SO.; that are sanctified by God, so practically (strictly, in) Al. Hu., perhaps, that are in God, beloved, DeW. that . . . for—which in God the Father are beloved and kept unto, BIGG. V. 4. written of—So ANG.; described, written down, Al. DeW. Hu.; set forth, ANG. (alt.) x; appointed in scripture, BIGG. V. 5. all things—So VIN. BIGG; or, this, Al. Wo.*

old <sup>o5</sup> written of beforehand unto this condemnation, <sup>h</sup> ungodly men, turning <sup>i</sup> the <sup>j</sup> grace of our God into <sup>k l</sup> lasciviousness, and <sup>m n</sup> denying <sup>o</sup> our only <sup>p</sup> Master and Lord, Jē'sūs Christ.

5 Now I desire to <sup>p</sup> put you in <sup>q</sup> remembrance, though <sup>r</sup> ye <sup>s</sup> know all things once for all, that <sup>t</sup> the Lord, <sup>u</sup> having <sup>v w</sup> saved a people out of the land of <sup>x</sup> Egypt, <sup>y</sup> afterward <sup>z</sup> destroyed them that <sup>a</sup> believed not. 6 And <sup>b c</sup> angels that kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath <sup>d</sup> kept in everlasting <sup>e</sup> bonds under <sup>f</sup> darkness unto the <sup>g</sup> judgment of the

afterward—but the second (other, BUR.) time, HOLL. SO. BUR. V. 6. own principality—*So Al. DeW. Hu. BIGG; first estate, Wo.; sovereign dignity, HOLL.; (own, BUR.) sovereignty, BUR. SO.; own rule (or, dominion), ANG.*

Var. Read.—Title.—Of Jude, N B, Al. Ty. V. 1. are called, beloved—are (have been) beloved, N A B, Edd. (WH. however suspect corruption). V. 4. Master—*So (the only Master (i.e. God), and our Lord Jesus, Al. Hu.; our only Master and Lord, Jesus, Be. DeW.), N A B, Edd. V. 5. all things—So N A B, Edd. (WH. however suspect corruption in this part of the verse), the Lord—So N C\*, Tr. WH. NES. BIGG; Jesus, A B, Vulg. Memph. Theb. La. Tr. WH. a Marg.*

8 Gr. the second time. <sup>x</sup> Destruction, Hos. 1:2. <sup>y</sup> Faith, Heb. 11:1. <sup>6</sup> <sup>z</sup> Angels, I Pet. 1:2. <sup>a</sup> b II Pet. 2:9. <sup>c</sup> Bondage, John 8:33. Job 38:9. <sup>e</sup> Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

present as believers at the meeting preceding of Pentecost (Acts 1:14). The appearance of J resurrection (I Cor. 15:7) probably led to the all the brothers and sisters

Does not claim Kinship with Jesus.—Like brother (Jude 1) and brother of the Lord Jesus he calls himself only "a servant of Jesus Christ." A man claiming to be Jude, though not, would have claimed to be a brother of Jesus. Euseb. 19, 20, 23) notes Hegesippus as saying that D the grandchildren of Jude, the Lord's brother the flesh, as men of humble station, but sturdy

Under the Shadow of James.—Jude appears to have been so prominent nor active as his brother James



6  
a Day, Lev. 25:8.  
b The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

7  
c Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 18:20.  
d II Pet. 2:6.  
e Cities, Gen. 4:17.  
f Deut. 29:23; Hos. 11:8.  
g Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
h See II Pet. 2:2.  
i Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
j Or, as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment.  
k Example, I Cor. 4:16.  
l II Pet. 2:6.  
m See Mt. 25:41; II Thess. 1:8 f.; II Pet. 3:7.  
n See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
o Hell, Mk. 9:43.  
p Fire, Lev. 10:2.

8  
q See "Dreams," Dan. 2:1.  
r Comp. II Pet. 2:10.  
s See "Government," Neh. 8:9.  
t Railing, Col. 3:8.  
u Gr. glories.

9  
v Dan. 10:13, 21; 12:1; Rev. 12:7.  
w I Thess. 4:16; comp. II Pet. 2:11.  
x See "Strife," Pr. 26:21.  
y See "Satan," I Chr. 21:3.  
z Comp. Deut. 34:8.

y Body, Num. 25:8. z Moses, Ex. 3:4. a Zech. 3:2.  
b Reproof, II Tim. 3:16. 10 c II Pet. 2:12. d Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

elder in Jerusalem. Hence he calls himself the brother of James (Jude 1).

Not an Apostle.—Jude was not one of the Twelve Apostles, nor was he an Apostle in the sense that Paul was. His brother James is by implication called Apostle in some sense by Paul in Gal. 1:19. But Jude is not apparently an Apostle in that sense. He is "the servant of Jesus Christ."

Genuineness of the Epistle.—The Epistle by his name was not widely circulated, it appears at first. But modern scholars generally accept it as genuine. Cf. Biggs, Int. and Crit. Comm.

Date.—Most probably between A.D. 64 and 70.

Relation to II Peter.—Scholars are not a unit on this matter. Apparently Jude was acquainted with the second chapter of II Peter, or Peter was familiar with Jude. Not to argue the matter, one may assume that Jude is the earlier, on grounds of brevity and originality of style.

great<sup>a b</sup> day. 7 Even as "Sōdōm and Gō-mōr-rāh, and the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to<sup>c</sup> fornication and<sup>d</sup> gone after strange<sup>e</sup> flesh, are set forth<sup>f</sup> as an<sup>g</sup> example, suffering the<sup>h</sup> punishment of<sup>i</sup> eternal fire. 8 Yet in like manner these also in their<sup>j</sup> dreamings<sup>k</sup> defile the flesh, and set at nought<sup>l</sup> dominion, and<sup>m</sup> rail at<sup>n</sup> dignities. 9 But<sup>o</sup> Mī'chā-ēl<sup>p</sup> the archangel, when<sup>q</sup> contending with the<sup>r</sup> devil he disputed about<sup>s</sup> the body of<sup>t</sup> Mō'sēs, durst not bring against him a railing judgment, but said, "The Lord<sup>u</sup> rebuke thee. 10 But<sup>v</sup> these rail at whatsoever things they<sup>w</sup> know

Var. Read.—V. 7. Even as—So Hu. Vie.; (I will put you in remembrance) how, Al. DeW.; As, or, How, ANG. strange flesh—i.e. unnatural crime, Al. Wo. as . . . fire—So SO.; (HOLL. nearly); for an . . . the vengeance . . . fire, Al. DeW. Vie.; (as, BUR.) an example (token, Hu.) of eternal fire, suffering, vengeance (punishment, BUR. VIN.). BUR. a marg., Hu. nearly; suffering punishment which is an example of eternal fire, Be.; as a warning, suffering the punishment of eternal fire, BIGG. V. 8, dominion—see on II Pet. 2:10. dignities—majesties, HOLL. BUR. SO.; = angels, SO.; i.e. probably, authorities of the church, BEN. V. 9, a railing judgment—So (cf. II Pet. 2:11, and note), DeW. Hu. Wo.; accusation of blasphemy (charge Satan with blasphemy), Field; judgment of blasphemy, HOLL. BUR. SO.; sentence of blasphemy, BIGG. V. 10, are they destroyed—So BUR. SO. BIGG. they destroy themselves, DeW. Hu. HOLL. ANG. (all); are they corrupted, BIGG. (all). V. 11, ran . . . Balaam—So (ran greedily after) Al. Hu. Wo.; were ruined by the deception of the reward, DeW.; carried away by the deception of the hire, SO.; hurled themselves for the

not: and<sup>1</sup> what they<sup>2</sup> understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they<sup>3</sup> destroyed. 11<sup>4</sup> Woe unto them! for they went in<sup>5</sup> the way of Cain, and<sup>6</sup> ran riotously in<sup>7</sup> the error of<sup>8</sup> Bā-lām for<sup>9</sup> hire, and<sup>10</sup> perished in the<sup>11</sup> gainsaying of<sup>12</sup> Kō-rāh. 12 These are they who are<sup>13</sup> hidden<sup>14</sup> rocks<sup>15</sup> in your<sup>16</sup> love-feasts when they feast with you,<sup>17</sup> shepherds that without<sup>18</sup> fear feed themselves; <sup>19</sup> clouds without<sup>20</sup> water, <sup>21</sup> carried along by<sup>22</sup> winds; autumn<sup>23</sup> trees without<sup>24</sup> fruit, twice dead,<sup>25</sup> plucked up by the roots; 13<sup>26</sup> wild waves of the<sup>27</sup> sea, foaming out their own<sup>28</sup> shame; wandering<sup>29</sup> stars, <sup>30</sup> for whom the<sup>31</sup> blackness of<sup>32</sup> darkness hath been reserved

sake of hire into the error, BUR.; let themselves be carried away for the sake of hire through the erroneous teaching, HOLL. in—through, BEN. gainsaying of Korah—i.e. contradiction of Moses by Korah, Al. Cf. Num. 16. gainsaying—contradiction. HOLL. SO. VIN.; revolt (rebellion), BUR. V. 12, hidden rocks—So VIN.; or, simply rocks, Al. DeW. Wo.; spots, BEN. BIGG. a marg., Hu. probably; the word resembles that which is translated spots in II Pet. 2:13, but is not the same, Var.; dirty spots, BUR. SO.; spots of disgrace, HOLL.; and for spots rather sunken rocks, ANG. shepherds . . . themselves—i.e. themselves and not the flock, in allusion to Ez. 34:2, Be., shepherds feeding themselves without fear, ANG.

Var. Read.—V. 12, love-feasts—So N<sup>o</sup> A B, Edd. NES. BIGG.; deceivings, A C. Cf. II Pet. 2:13.

x See "Ministers," Acts 15:39. y Ez. 34:2, 8, 10. z Fear, Gen. 9:2. a See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. b Pr. 25:14; comp. II Pet. 2:17. c Water, Ps. 95:5. d Phr. 4:14. e Wind, Job 27:21. f Trees, Mt. 7:17. g Fruit, Lev. 23:40. h Pluck, Gal. 4:15. i Comp. Mt. 15:13. j Is. 57:20. k Waves, Acts 27:41. l Sea, Ex. 14:21. m Shame, Phil. 3:19. n Gr. shames. n Stars, Pr. 136:8. o II Pet. 2:17; comp. v. 6. p See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. q See "Colors," Rev. 18:12. r Darkness, Job 38:9.

Use of Non-scriptural Books.—As Paul (Acts 17:28; Titus 1:12) quoted heathen writers, so Jude seems to quote the apocryphal book of Enoch—Jude 14. The word "prophe-sied" may be compared with Paul's use of "prophet" in Titus 1:12.

Language.—This short Epistle has a rather remarkable vocabulary. The writer is evidently familiar with the Septuagint, and uses the current language of the time, the *Koinē*. He has the common tradition of Christian teaching. There is little that is distinctive in the general style outside of the full and rather sonorous vocabulary.

Many Images.—The bold images in the Epistle may be compared with the figures in the Epistle of James (cf. also the Sermon on the Mount).

Readers of the Epistle.—The destination of the letter is not made clear, save that it is to the elect—Jude 1. Probably the same general readers are had in mind, as we find in I Peter

c See "Ignorance," Acts 17:23.  
f Comp. Phil. 3:19.  
g See "Mind," Job 38:36.  
h See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
i Or, corrupted.  
j Comp. II Pet. 2:12 marg.

11  
i See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
j Gen. 4:3-8; comp. Heb. 11:4; I John 3:12.  
k Or, cast themselves away through.  
l Riot, Eph. 5:18.  
m See II Pet. 2:15; comp. Num. 31:16; Rev. 2:14.  
n Error, I Thess. 2:3.  
o Balaam, Num. 22:5.  
p See "Wages," Deut. 24:15.  
q Death, Rom. 5:12.  
r See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
s Gainsay, Titus 1:9.  
t Korah, Num. 16:1.

12  
u Or, spots.  
v Rock, I Cor. 10:4.  
w II Pet. 2:13 and marg.; Comp. I Cor. 11:20 ff.  
x Feasts, Num. 29:39.  
y Shepherds, Ps. 23:1.  
z Fear, Gen. 9:2. a See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. b Pr. 25:14; comp. II Pet. 2:17. c Water, Ps. 95:5. d Phr. 4:14. e Wind, Job 27:21. f Trees, Mt. 7:17. g Fruit, Lev. 23:40. h Pluck, Gal. 4:15. i Comp. Mt. 15:13. j Is. 57:20. k Waves, Acts 27:41. l Sea, Ex. 14:21. m Shame, Phil. 3:19. n Gr. shames. n Stars, Pr. 136:8. o II Pet. 2:17; comp. v. 6. p See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. q See "Colors," Rev. 18:12. r Darkness, Job 38:9.

- 14  
 a Enoch, Gen. 5:24.  
 b Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 c Adam, Gen. 5:1.  
 d Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
 e Deut. 33:2; see Mt. 16:27; comp. Dan. 7:10; Heb. 12:22.  
 f Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 g Gr. *his holy myriads*.  
 h See "Holiness," Eph. 4:24.  
 i See "Angels," I Pet. 1:12.

- 15  
 i Comp. II Pet. 2:6 ff.  
 j The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 k Conviction of Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 l Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.  
 m See "The Wicked," Ex. 23:7.  
 n Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
 o Comp. I Tim. 1:9.

- 16  
 p Murmuring, Phil. 1:26.  
 q Num. 16:11, 41; see I Cor. 10:10.  
 r Complaint, Col. 3:13.  
 s Walking, Col. 1:10.  
 t See v. 18; II Pet. 2:10.  
 u Lust, Rom. 6:12.  
 v Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 w II Pet. 2:18.  
 x See "Pride," Ps. 10:2.  
 y Swelling,

II Cor. 12:19. z Words, Pr. 15:23. a Comp. II Pet. 2:3. 17 b See "Love," I Cor. 13:1. c Beloved, Jas. 1:16. d II Pet. 3:2. e See "Mind," Job 38:36. f Apostles, Mt. 20:17. g Comp. Heb. 2:3. h Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. 18 i II Pet. 3:3; comp. Acts 20:29; I Tim. 4:1; II Tim. 3:1 f.; 4:3. j Mocking, Lam. 1:7. k See Vs. 4, 16. 2 Gr. *their own lusts of ungodliness*. l See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.

(1:1) and II Peter (3:1). Some think that he has Corinth in mind.

**Purpose.**—The aim of the Epistle is to warn the elect against heresy and to exhort to earnest contention for the faith—Jude 3. The author shows much passion and zeal.

for ever. 14 And to these also a *E'no'ch*, the b *seventh* from c *Adam*, d *prophesied*, saying, e *Behold*, the f *Lord* came with g *ten thousands* of his h *holy ones*, 15 i *to execute* j *judgment* upon all, and to k *convict* all the ungodly l *of all their works* of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which m *no* ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16 These are n *qu* *murmurers*, o *complainers*, p *walking* after their q *lusts* (and their r *mouth speaketh* s *great* t *swelling words*), showing respect of persons u *for the sake of advantage*.

17 But ye, b *beloved*, d *remember* ye the words which have been spoken before by the e *apostles* of our h *Lord Jē'sūs Christ*; 18 that they said to you, i *In the last time* there shall be j *mockers*, k *walking* after l *their own ungodly* m *lusts*. 19 These are they who make sepa-

**Var. Rend.**—V. 14. to these—Or, for these, Var. ANG.; of these so practically Al. DeW. Hu. came . . . ones—i.e. angels, DeW. Al. V. 24. without blemish—So SO. BIGG; blameless, Al. Hu.; without blame, HOLL.; without stain, BUR.

**Var. Rend.**—V. 22. on some have mercy—of some have compassion, N B C<sup>2</sup> WH. (but suspecting corruption); some convict, A C\*, Al. Ti. Tr.; WIE. KE. Vs. 22, 23. And on . . . fear—Some confute when they dispute, some save snatching them from the fire, on some have mercy in fear, BIGG; And those on whom ye have com-

rations, m *sensual*, having not the n *Spirit*. 20 But ye, beloved, o *building up* q *yourselves* on your most r *holy* s *faith*, t *praying* in the Holy Spirit, 21 v *keep yourselves* in the w *love of God*, x *looking for the* y *mercy of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ* unto z *eternal life*. 22 a *And on some* have mercy, b *who are in doubt*; 23 and some c *save*, d *snatching* them out of the e *fire*; and on some have mercy with f *fear*; g *hating* even the h *garment* i *spotted by the* j *flesh*.

24 i *Now unto* k *him* that is able to guard you from l *stumbling*, and to m *set you* before the presence of his n *glory* without o *blemish* in q *exceeding* r *joy*, 25 to the s *only* t *God* our u *Saviour*, through Jē'sūs Christ our Lord, be v *glory*, majesty, dominion and power, w *before all time*, and now, and x *for evermore*. A-mē'n.

passion when they are in doubt save, pulling them out of the fire, and on others have compassion with fear, WH., but suspecting corruption. V. 22. who are in doubt—So (so Be. DeW. Hu. VIN.; while they dispute with you, Al. Da. R mapp.; who are contentious, Wo.) N A B C. Edd. V. 23. and . . . fear—So (And), N A C. Edd. (Lu. WH. nearly), and some—And others, N A C. La. Ti. Tr. V. 25. Add, Of Jude, N B Al. Tr.

b Amos 4:11; Zech. 3:2; comp. I Cor. 3:15. 10:2. d Fear, Gen. 9:2. e Hatred, Pr. 26:2. Zech. 3:3 f.; Rev. 3:4. g See "Clothing," Job 3: "Spot," II Pet. 3:14. i Flesh, Rom. 2:28. 2:16:25. k Providence of God, Gen. 1:1. l See block," Jer. 6:21. m See II Cor. 4:14. n Glory 1:1. o Glory, Ps. 7:5. p Blemish, Lev. 5:18. r Joy, Ps. 30:5. 25 s See John 5:44; I Tim. 1:14:7. u See "Salvation," Acts 2:40. v See w Comp. Heb. 13:8. 6 Gr. unto all the ages.

**Theme.**—The "common salvation" (Jude 1) subject.

**Type of Heresy condemned.**—Probably Gnostic earlier form. Cf. Colossians, Ephesians, Timothy, Epistles of John. It is not necessarily of the second century.

# THE REVELATION OF JOHN\*

## 1: 1 THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST: BLESSED HE THAT READETH, HEARETH, 1:5 KEEPETH. TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES

**1** The <sup>a</sup> Revelation of <sup>b</sup> Jē-  
sus Christ, which <sup>c</sup> God  
<sup>1</sup> gave him to <sup>e</sup> show unto his  
<sup>102</sup> servants, *even* <sup>h</sup> the things  
which must shortly come to  
pass: and he sent and signified  
<sup>3</sup> it <sup>i</sup> by his <sup>j</sup> angel unto his serv-  
ant <sup>k</sup> John; 2 who bare <sup>n</sup> wit-  
ness of <sup>o</sup> the word of God, and  
of <sup>q</sup> the testimony of Jē-<sup>q</sup>sus  
Christ, *even* of all things that he  
saw. 3 <sup>r</sup> Blessed is he that  
<sup>s</sup> readeth, and they that <sup>t</sup> hear

**Ver. Read.**—Chap. 1.—V. 1. servants—  
*Lit.* bondservants, and so throughout the  
book, *Var.* Vs. 4, 8. who is to come—  
which is to come, *DeW. Ew. AL VIN. R.*

**Mal. 2:7.** <sup>1</sup> John the Evangelist, John 1:1. *m* Vs. 4, 9; ch.  
22:3. <sup>2</sup> *n* Witness, John 8:17. <sup>o</sup> Word of God, John  
6:63. <sup>p</sup> V. 9; ch. 6:9; 20:4; comp. ch. 12:17; I Cor. 1:6.  
<sup>q</sup> Ch. 12:17. <sup>3</sup> *r* Blessing, Gen. 12:3. <sup>s</sup> Ch. 22:7; see  
Lu. 11:28. <sup>t</sup> Reading, II Cor. 3:2. <sup>u</sup> See "Ear," Ex. 29:20.

the <sup>v</sup> words of the <sup>w</sup> prophecy,  
and <sup>x</sup> keep the things that are  
<sup>y</sup> written therein: <sup>z</sup> for the time  
is at <sup>a</sup> hand.

4 John to <sup>b</sup> the <sup>c</sup> seven  
<sup>d</sup> churches that are in <sup>e</sup> <sup>Ā</sup>-<sup>q</sup>i-<sup>ā</sup>:  
<sup>10</sup> Grace to you and <sup>h</sup> peace,  
from <sup>i</sup> him who is and who was  
and <sup>j</sup> who is to come; and from  
<sup>k</sup> the seven <sup>l</sup> Spirits that are be-  
fore his <sup>m</sup> throne; 5 and from Jē-

which cometh, *Dū. R marg. (Ew. in part)*  
*(cometh, i.e. to judgment, Lee); who comes,*  
*BAU. KU. J. WEISS.*

**Var. Read.**—Title.—The Revelation of  
John, <sup>n</sup> C Edd.; . . . John the divine and  
evangelist, B.

comp. v. 17; ch. 11:17; 16:5; Ex. 3:14 (Sept.); Is. 41:4; Heb.  
13:8. 4 Or, *who cometh.* <sup>j</sup> Ch. 3:1; 4:5; 5:6; comp. ch. 8:2; Is.  
11:2. <sup>k</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15. <sup>l</sup> Throne, Acts 12:21.

<sup>v</sup> Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
<sup>w</sup> Prophecy,  
Dan. 2:29.  
<sup>x</sup> Obedience,  
Ex. 24:7.  
<sup>y</sup> Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 22:10;  
comp. ch.  
3:11; 22:7, 12;  
see Rom.  
13:11.  
<sup>a</sup> Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
<sup>b</sup> V. 20; see v.  
11.  
<sup>c</sup> Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Church, Acts  
20:28.  
<sup>e</sup> Asia, Acts 2:9.  
<sup>f</sup> Grace, John  
1:17.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Saluta-  
tion," Lu.  
10:4.  
<sup>h</sup> Peace, Pr.  
17:1.  
<sup>i</sup> V. 8; ch. 4:8;  
<sup>j</sup> Ch. 3:1; 4:5; 5:6; comp. ch. 8:2; Is.  
11:2.

\***REVELATION: Title.**—Revelation is in Greek "Apoca-  
lypse," an unveiling—Rev. 1:1. It is the revealing of Jesus  
Christ.

**Agents.**—God gave the revelation to Jesus, who sent it to  
John, the writer, by an angel for the benefit of the servants of  
God—Rev. 1:1.

**Author.**—His name is John (1:1, 9), who is in exile in the  
isle of Patmos, because of persecution—1:9. Irenaeus identi-  
fies him with the Apostle John, and this view on the whole has  
the balance of evidence. Jesus had promised him the cup  
and baptism of woe—Mk. 10:38 ff.; Mt. 20:22 ff.

**Date.**—Two views exist about the date; one, and until re-  
cently the most popular among modern scholars, puts it just  
after Nero's death (A.D. 69), the other and the older view, and  
now again popular with scholars, locates it in the end of  
Domitian's reign (about A.D. 95) according to the testimony  
of Irenaeus. The latter view is on the whole the more prob-  
able.

**Destination.**—The immediate servants of God who are read-  
ers (1:2, 3) are the members of the seven churches of Asia  
(1:11): Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Phil-  
adelphia, Laodicea.

**Why these Churches?**—Many other churches in the Prov-  
ince of Asia and in large cities. Cf. Colosse and Hierapolis.  
But these seven make a circuit along important roads, and  
each the center of a district.

**Real Letters.**—Each of the seven churches has a special  
message (Chaps. 2 and 3) adapted to the real situation and  
environment. Cf. Ramsay, "The Letters to the Seven  
Churches," for the historical and archeological details.

**Varied Types.**—The seven churches with the letters to  
them present a fairly complete picture of church life in all the

ages. Hence the perils and problems of modern city churches  
are here well outlined.

**Whole Book to Each Church.**—But each church was to get  
the benefit of the messages to the other churches, and the en-  
tire Apocalypse was designed also for each church.

**Unity of the Book.**—Many efforts have been made to dis-  
prove the unity of the Apocalypse. Hort, "The Apoca-  
lypse of St. John," p. 13, sums up thus: "They have done  
nothing whatever to shake the traditional unity of author-  
ship."

**Apocalyptic Method.**—This had come to be a favorite style  
of writing among the Jews and even among the Greeks and  
Romans (cf. Sybilline Oracles). Under the guise of symbols,  
past, present or future events were set forth in an oracular and  
vivid manner. To the initiated the method was very lucid,  
while to outsiders it was often mere cryptogram. One reason  
for its use was the safety thus secured for criticism of the rul-  
ing powers. Thus Peter (I Pet. 4:16) alludes to the Roman  
persecution of the Christians and seems to refer to Rome  
under the name Babylon—I Pet. 5:13.

**Use of the Old Testament.**—There are no express quotations  
from the Old Testament, but the Book is a mosaic of Old  
Testament phrases, especially from the Apocalyptic portions,  
as certain passages of Isaiah, Zephaniah, Zechariah, Ezekiel  
and Daniel. Daniel is the typical Old Testament Apocalyp-  
tic book. As examples of this use of the Old Testament com-  
pare Rev. 1:13 ff. with Ez. 1:7; 43:2; Dan. 10:5; Rev. 4:1  
with Ez. 1:26 ff.; Rev. 4:6 ff. with Ez. 1:10; Is. 6:2; Rev. Ch. 5 with  
Ez. 2:2, 9; Zech. 5:1-3; Rev. 6:14 with Is. 34:4; Rev. 7:3 with  
Ez. 9:4; Rev. 10:5 ff. with Dan. 12:7; Rev. 10:9-11 with Ez.  
3:1-3; Rev. 11:1 with Zech. 2:1; Rev. 11:3 ff. with Zech. 4:2,  
11, 14; Rev. 12:7 with Dan. 7:2-8; Rev. 14:20 with Is. 63:3;

- 5  
a Ch. 3:14;  
John 8:14;  
18:37; comp.  
ch. 19:11;  
1 Tim. 6:13.  
b Faithfulness,  
1 Cor. 4:17.  
c Witness, John  
8:17.  
d Firstborn,  
Ex. 13:1.  
e 1 Cor. 15:20;  
Col. 1:18.  
f See "Resurre-  
ction of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21. [5:12.  
g Death, Rom.  
Resurrection,  
Mt. 22:23.  
i Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
j Ch. 17:14;  
19:16; 1 Tim.  
6:16; comp.  
Ps. 89:27;  
Dan. 2:47.  
k Kings, Deut.  
17:15. [2:1.  
l Earth, Gen.  
m Love, 1 Cor.  
13:1.  
n See Rom. 8:37.  
o See "Remission of Sins," Gen. 3:8; Lu. 24:47. 1 Many au-  
thorities, some ancient, read *washed*. Heb. 9:14; comp. ch. 7:14.  
p Sin, Gen. 3:6. 2 Gr. in. q Salvation through the Blood of  
Jesus, Acts 2:40. r Blood, Lev. 17:11. s Disciples,  
Mt. 20:17. t See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. u Ch.  
5:10; 20:6; 1 Pet. 2:5, 9; comp. Ex. 19:6; Is. 61:6. v Priests,  
Ex. 28:1. w Rom. 15:6. x Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
3 Or, *God and his Father*. y See Rom. 11:36. z Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
a Glory and Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1. 4 Gr. *unto the ages*  
of the ages. Many ancient authorities omit of the ages. 5 Sec-  
ond Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. c See Mt. 16:27 f.; 24:30; comp.  
Dan. 7:13. d See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. e Zech. 12:10;  
comp. John 19:37. f Eye, Ps. 17:8. g See "Sufferings of Jesus,"  
Lu. 2:21.

Rev. 19:17 with Ex. 39:17-20; Rev. 20:8 with Ez. 38:2; 3:19;  
Rev. 20:12 with Dan. 7:10; 12:1; Rev. 21:1 with Is. 55:17-19;  
66:22; Rev. 21:10 f. with Ez. 42:30 f.; Rev. 22:1 f. with Ez.  
47:1; 12; Zech. 14:8. Chs. 17 and 18 are almost entirely from  
the Old Testament.

**Current Apocalypses.**—The general plan of an Apocalypse  
may be well illustrated by such books as Enoch, Esdras,  
Baruch, Assumption of Moses, Sybilline Oracles, Shepherd of  
Hermas, Apocalypse of Peter. The Christians naturally em-  
ployed the method so common to the writers of the time.

**Apocalyptic Method used by Jesus.**—When this form of  
teaching was so common it is not surprising that Jesus made  
use of it. This He did on various occasions, especially in con-  
nection with the subject of the Kingdom, as in—Mt. 16:27 f.;  
Mk. 9:1; Lu. 9:26 f.; 17:20-37. In particular, in the discourse  
on the Mount of Olives, during the last week, we find exten-  
sive use of Apocalyptic.—*Cf.* Mt. 24 and 25; Mk. Ch. 13; Lu.  
Ch. 21.

**Paul's Use of Apocalyptic.**—*Cf.* II Thess. 2:1-12 (the man  
of sin).

**Apocalyptic in 1 John.**—See "Discussion of Antichrist" in I  
John 2:18-29. *Cf.* also Jude 12 ff., and II Pet. 3:5-13. The  
Apocalypse of John is the greatest of all the apocalyptic  
books.

**Language.**—The Book has 871 distinct words besides  
names of persons and places, and 108 occur nowhere else in  
the New Testament. The peculiar subjects treated largely  
explain this number of individual words. The bulk of them  
occur in the common language of the time, as the papyri  
show. *Cf.* Swete, "The Apocalypse of St. John," p. 117.  
The grammar of the book is remarkable for the large number  
of variations from usual Greek usage in the matter of agree-  
ment in gender, number and case. These occur, as a rule, in  
opposition where the demand was not so insistent for such  
agreement. Some of them are due to design; others may be  
due to lack of revision or to excitement from the visions.

**Parenthesis is frequent and Anacoluthon.**—These things occur  
in other Greek books, but more often in the Apocalypses.  
*Cf.* the statement in Acts 4:13 about John as an unlettered  
man.

gūs Christ, who is <sup>a</sup> the <sup>b</sup> faithful  
<sup>c</sup> witness, the <sup>d</sup> firstborn of the  
<sup>e</sup> dead, and the <sup>f</sup> ruler of the  
<sup>g</sup> kings of the <sup>h</sup> earth. Unto him  
that <sup>i</sup> loveth us, and <sup>j</sup> loosed us  
from our <sup>k</sup> sins <sup>l</sup> by his <sup>m</sup> blood;  
6 and he made <sup>n</sup> us to be a  
<sup>o</sup> kingdom, to be <sup>p</sup> priests unto  
<sup>q</sup> his God and Father; <sup>r</sup> to him  
be the <sup>s</sup> glory and the dominion  
<sup>t</sup> for ever and ever. *Ā-mēn*. 7  
Behold, he <sup>u</sup> cometh with the  
<sup>v</sup> clouds; and <sup>w</sup> every <sup>x</sup> eye shall  
see him, and they that <sup>y</sup> pierced

**Var. Rend.**—V. 6. his God and Father  
—*So Bl. Dü. Ev. Lee, Zü. KÜ. BAU.*  
MIL. VIN.; God and his Father, *Al. Da.*  
*DeW.* be—be, *Da. DeW.* (*Al. perhaps*);  
is, *Dü. Ev. Zü. J. WEISS.* V. 9. in  
Jesus—*So Dü. R. so Da. Al. BAU. KÜ.*  
MIL. nearly; in tribulation and in the

him; and all the <sup>a</sup> tribes of the  
earth shall <sup>b</sup> mourn over him.  
Even so, *Ā-mēn*.

8 I am <sup>a</sup> the *Āl-phā* and the  
*Ō-mē-gā*, saith the <sup>b</sup> Lord God,  
<sup>c</sup> who is and who was and <sup>d</sup> who  
is to come, the <sup>e</sup> Almighty.

9 <sup>a</sup> I John, your <sup>b</sup> brother  
and <sup>c</sup> partaker with you in the  
<sup>d</sup> tribulation and <sup>e</sup> kingdom  
and <sup>f</sup> patience which are in  
<sup>g</sup> Je-sūs, was in the <sup>h</sup> isle that is  
called *Pāt-mōs*, <sup>i</sup> for the <sup>j</sup> word  
of God and the testimony of  
kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, *Bl.*  
kingdom—dominion, *J. WEISS.* patience  
—patient endurance, *J. WEISS.* and  
(*last*) . . . Jesus—*So MIL.*; i.e. *through*  
*the testimony I had borne to Jesus, Al. Eb.*  
*Ev. Lee, Zü.*; for the sake of the testimony  
(i.e. *to receive the teaching*) which Jesus  
should give to me, *Bl. Dü.*; (*DeW. perhaps*).

**Var. Read.**—**Chap. 1.**—V. 5. loosed—*So*  
(*so Al. Da. Dü. SW. VIN. MIL. translate*;  
redeemed, *DeW. Wo. BAU. KÜ.*) *NA C.*  
*Edd.*; washed, *B. a marg.*; purified, *J.*  
*WEISS.* V. 8. Omega—*So N. A. C. Edd.*  
*NES. MIL. VIN.*; add, the beginning and  
the ending (apparently inserted to explain  
"Alpha and Omega"), *N.*

tion," I Ki. 18:4. *w* See v. 6; comp. II Tim. 2:12.  
See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5. *y* Ch.  
II Thess. 3:5. 7 Or, *steadfastness*. *z* Divinity.  
2:21. *a* Island, *Eath. 10:1.* *b* See v. 2. *c* Wor-  
6:63. *d* See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.

**Comparison with Gospel of John.**—The style  
type is both like and unlike the Gospel of John  
Gospel (John 21:24) and the Epistles may have  
and supervision not true of the Apocalypse.  
favorite ideas of the Gospel are present, as p  
conquer, lead, know, keep, commandment, w  
other common ideas of the Gospel do not app  
books are so different that it is difficult to ma  
parison. In the Gospel we see the contempla  
side of the spiritual theologian. In the Apoca  
the Son of Thunder all ablaze with passion and  
chastened by the love of Christ.

**Leading Ideas of the Apocalypse.**—Some of th  
ings of the book are the glory and majesty of  
of Jesus, the grandeur of the redemptive work  
persecutions of the saints, the conflict with th  
pire, the fate of the wicked, the happiness of th

**Historical Background.**—The pictures in  
drawn from the persecutions of Christians in th  
pire, probably in time of Domitian. Ramsay ("Se  
seven Churches") and Swete ("Apocalypse of S  
find in the imperial and provincial persecutio  
for the intensity of the imagery. The emper  
the chief cult of the empire and was the form o  
persecuted.

**The Two Beasts.**—According to this view the  
Rev., Ch. 13, set forth the two aspects of the  
emperor (imperial and provincial).

**Methods of Interpretation.**—In a general way  
described as historical, spiritual, or a combinati  
The purely spiritual. Many find no history in  
all. The purely historical interpretation div  
terite (all in the past), future (all in the futur  
and synchronous (from the first century to th  
continuous theory makes the series of seven au  
the synchronous theory finds them more or less  
combination of the historical and the spiritual  
book as a portrayal of immediate conflict betw  
ity and pagan Rome with the certainty of ult  
but without any attempt to set forth the cour

- 9  
a Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- 10  
b John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
- c Ch. 4:2; comp. ch. 17:3; 21:10; see Mt. 22:43.
- d See "Visions," Num. 12:6.
- e See "Holy Spirit," John 14:16.
- f Acts 20:7 (?).
- g Lordship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.
- h Day, Lev. 25:8.
- i Voice, Gen. 27:39.
- j Ch. 4:1.
- k Trumpet, Num. 10:2.
- 11 l V. 19; comp. v. 2. m Writing, I Cor. 4:14. n Book, Eccl. 12:12. o Seven, Gen. 2:2. p Vs. 4, 20. q Church, Acts 20:28. r Ephesus, Acts 18:19. s Ch. 2:1. t Ch. 2:8. u Ch. 2:12. v Ch. 2:18, 24; see Acts 16:14. w Ch. 3:1, 4. x Ch. 3:7. y Laodicea, Col. 2:1.
- 10<sup>b</sup> I was <sup>a</sup>d in the <sup>c</sup>Spirit on <sup>f</sup>the Lord's <sup>h</sup>day, and I heard behind me a great <sup>i</sup>voice, <sup>j</sup>as of a <sup>k</sup>trumpet 11 saying, <sup>l</sup>What thou seest, <sup>m</sup>write in a <sup>n</sup>book and send <sup>o</sup>it to the <sup>p</sup>seven <sup>q</sup>churches: unto <sup>r</sup>'Eph<sup>s</sup>-sūs, and unto <sup>s</sup>'Sm<sup>y</sup>r-nā, and unto <sup>t</sup>'Pēr-gā-mūm, and unto <sup>u</sup>'Th<sup>y</sup>-ā-tī-rā, and unto <sup>v</sup>'Sār-dīs, and unto <sup>w</sup>'Phīl-ā-dēl'phī-ā, and unto <sup>x</sup>'La-ōd-i-çē-ā. 12 And I turned to see the voice that

Var. Rend.—V. 10. I . . . day—So *Al. Be. Bl. Da. DeW. Lee. Wo. KÜ.*; In the spirit I was present at the day of the Lord, *Wi. Zü.*; There I came under the in-

spake with me. And having turned I saw <sup>a</sup>seven <sup>c</sup>golden <sup>b</sup>candlesticks; 13 and <sup>e</sup>in the midst of the <sup>d</sup>candlesticks one <sup>f</sup>like unto a <sup>g</sup>son of <sup>h</sup>man, <sup>i</sup>clothed with a garment down to the <sup>j</sup>foot, and <sup>k</sup>girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. 14 And his <sup>l</sup>head and his <sup>m</sup>hair were <sup>n</sup>white as white <sup>o</sup>wool, <sup>p</sup>white as <sup>q</sup>snow; and <sup>r</sup>his <sup>s</sup>eyes were as a flame of <sup>t</sup>fire; 15 and

fluence of the spirit &c., *BAU.*; There I fell into a trance &c., *J. WEISS.* Vs. 12, 13, 20. candlesticks—So *BAU. J. WEISS.* lamp-stands, *Var.* V. 13. a son of man—So *Bl. DeW. Eb. Ev.*; the (a. *MIL. VIN.*) Son of man, *Al. Da. Wo. MIL.*

- j Foot, Gen. 18:4. k Ch. 15:8. l Head, P. 20:29. m Hair, II Sam. 14:26. n Dan. 7:9. o Colors, Rev. 18:12. p See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4. q See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. r Ch. 2:18; 19:12; comp. Dan. 7:9; 10:6. s Eyes, Ps. 17:8. t Fire, Lev. 10:2.

- 12  
a V. 20; ch. 2:1; comp. Ex. 25:37; 37:23; Zech. 4:2.
- b Gold, I Cor. 10:21.
- c Candlestick I Ki. 7:49.
- d Gr. lamp-stands.
- 13  
e Ch. 2:1.
- f Ch. 14:14; Es. 1:26; Dan. 7:13; 10:16.
- g See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15.
- h Son, Gen. 21:19.
- i Man, Gen. 2:7.
- j Clothing, Job 31:19.
- k Dan. 10:5.
- l Head, P. 20:29. m Hair, II Sam. 14:26. n Dan. 7:9. o Colors, Rev. 18:12. p See "Sheep," Deut. 14:4. q See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39. r Ch. 2:18; 19:12; comp. Dan. 7:9; 10:6. s Eyes, Ps. 17:8. t Fire, Lev. 10:2.

History. The struggle then on hand would, despite great carnage, result in victory for Christ, and heaven was sure and might be soon won.

**Panorama.**—The book is in reality, barring Chaps. 2 and 3 (Letters to the Seven Churches), a series of pictures. Each is complete in itself, and yet each prepares for the others. They are not necessarily successive nor necessarily parallel. But various aspects of the Titanic struggle between the Kingdom of Christ and the Kingdom of Satan are portrayed in turn. They one and all teach the same lesson of triumph.

**Symbols inexplicable.**—It is not possible to be sure about the meaning of all the various images used like the seals, the locusts, the bowls, the horses, the scorpions, &c. The grandeur of the imagery is impressive, and the main lessons of the Book remain reasonably clear.

**Spiritual and practical.**—The book is written for the cheer of the saints in the Churches of Asia. John is himself a "partaker with you in the tribulation and kingdom and patience which are in Jesus"—Rev. 1:9. He is finally overcome by the vision of victory and glory which he sees—Rev. 22:8 f. They only need courage and patience.

**Final Triumph of Jesus.**—Jesus will win in the end. This is the supreme teaching of the Apocalypse—Rev. 11:15.

**Picture of Jesus.**—The whole book is in a sense the revelation of Jesus—Rev. 1:1. He is in heaven, the Redeemer, the Lamb that was slain, Lion of the Tribe of Judah, and He receives worship as the Father—Rev. Ch. 5. From heaven Jesus as the Captain of the Hosts directs the struggle on earth with Satan. Note the picture of Christ in Rev. 1:13-20.

**Second Coming of Christ.**—The fact of the return of Christ is prominent throughout the book. This is the main note of Christ. The time of the Second Coming of Christ is said to be "shortly" (Rev. 1:1) and to be "at hand" (1:3) and "I come quickly"—22:7, 20. John responds with a devout "amen" (22:20) to that promise. But one must recall the explanation of Peter, that God does not count time as we do. One thousand years and one day may be interchangeable as God looks at time—II Pet. 2:8 f. The time is not made clear, but the fact is.

**Millennium no Stumbling-block.**—No theory of the millennium (Rev. Ch. 20) should be allowed to obscure the main matter, the certainty of Christ's return. The term "millennium," or "thousand years," belongs to the symbolism of the book.

**Doctrinal Misuse of the Book.**—Robert South said that the Apocalypse either found one mad or left him so. That is the extreme reaction against the cock-sure "keys" (all different), which men have had for the interpretation of this wonderful Apocalypse. Chiliasm is the term applied to the literal interpretation of the images in the book, a grossly materialistic conception.

**Antithesis.**—The book is a book of contrasts, light and shadow, day and night, sorrow and joy; glimpses of hell and pictures of heaven alternate with each other. This method of contrast is similar to the style of the Gospel of John and the Epistles of John.

**Picture of Hell.**—The glimpses of the damned, the demons, and the final rout of the devil himself, present a fearfully vivid portrayal of the condition of the lost.

**Picture of Heaven.**—On the other hand the pictures of heaven are a comfort to the persecuted Christians.

**Symbols.**—Leading symbols in the book are Seven Spirits (1:4), for the Holy Spirit; Alpha and Omega (1:8); for God and for Jesus (2:21); Seven Candlesticks (1:20); for Churches; Seven Stars (1:20); for the Angels of the Churches; the Throne, the Rainbow, Sea of Glass, Four and Twenty Elders, the four living Creatures—Chap. 4. The Sealed Book, the Lamb that is the Lion—Chap. 5. The Seven Seals and the Four Horses—Chaps. 6-7. The Seven Trumpets—Chaps. 8-10, with various other Images. (The peculiar Locusts of 9:3 f. The Horses of 9:17 f. The Bitter-Sweet Book of 10:9 f.) The 1260 Days and the two Witnesses of Chap. 11. The Woman and the Man-child of 12:1-6. The various images of the Devil in 12:7 f. The two Beasts of 13. The 144,000 of Chap. 14. The Seven Bowls of Chap. 16. The great Harlot Babylon in 17:1 and 18. The Marriage of the Lamb in 19:1-10. The Supper of God in 19:17 f. The Thousand Years in 20. The Book of Death and the Book of Life in Chap. 20. The New Heaven and the New Earth of Chap. 21 and 22.

**Purpose of the Book.**—Not primarily to teach doctrine, but to promote faith and courage. The book is full of doctrine, but that is incidental. It is a bugle-call to confidence and hope. "In form it is an epistle, containing an Apocalyptic prophecy; in spirit and inner purpose, it is a pastoral"—Swete, "Apocalypse," p. 90.

**Downfall of Pagan Rome.**—The exultant note of the Apocalypse (ch. 17 and 18) is the overthrow of Rome, mystically called Babylon. Rome had laid her heavy hand of oppression on the Christians. The end would be her own undoing. That came true in the sack of the city by the Goths and Vandals as well as in the downfall of the pagan power before Christianity.

**Spirit of Worship.**—The numerous images of worship and glory in heaven inculcate the spirit of reverential worship.

**Permanent Value of the Book.**—Revelation, like all the books of the New Testament, met an immediate need on the part of those to whom it was addressed. But it is far more than a pamphlet for the times. The book is drawn on such grand lines that it furnished Christians with their highest conceptions of heaven, the noblest picture of the triumphant Christ, the glory of martyrdom for Christ, a mighty support in every hour of struggle.

15  
a See "Visions," Num. 12:8.  
b Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
c Ch. 2:18; Ez. 1:7; Dan. 10:6.  
d Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
e See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.  
f Furnace, Dan. 3:6.  
g Voice, Gen. 22:27.  
h Ch. 14:2; 19:6; Ez. 43:2.  
i Water, Ps. 95:5.

16  
j Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
k Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
l V. 20; ch. 2:1; 3:1.  
m Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
n Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
o Ch. 2:12, 16; 19:15; Is. 49:2; comp. Heb. 4:12.  
p Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
q See "Face," Is. 6:2.  
r Mt. 17:2; comp. ch. 10:1.  
s Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
t Ja. 5:31.

17  
u John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
v Comp. Dan. 8:17; 10:9, 10, 15.  
w Death, Rom. 5:12.  
x Comp. Dan. 8:18; 10:10, 12.  
y See Mt. 11:27; 17:7.  
z Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
a Ch. 2:8; 22:13; Is. 41:4; 44:3; 48:12.  
b See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

18  
c See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
d Lu. 24:7; comp. ch. 4:9.

e Ch. 2:8; Rom. 6:9; comp. ch. 10:6; 15:7. 1 Gr. became.  
f See "Death and Resurrection of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 2 Gr. into the ages of the ages. g Comp. ch. 9:1; 20:1; Job 38:17; see Mt. 16:19; 11:23. h Key, Is. 22:22. i Hades, Mt. 11:23. j Writing, 1 Cor. 4:14. k See V. 11. l Vs. 12-16. m Ch. 4:1. n Mystery, 1 Cor. 15:51. o See Rom. 11:25. p V. 16; ch. 2:1; 3:1. q Gr. upon. r V. 12; ch. 2:1; comp. Ex. 25:37; 37:23; Zech. 4:2. s Gold, 1 Ki. 10:21. t Candlestick, 1 Ki. 7:49. u Gr. lampstands. v Angels, 1 Pet. 1:12. w See "Messengers," Mal. 2:7. x Vs. 4, 11. y Church, Acts 20:28. z Comp. Mt. 5:14f. 1 y Ephesus, Acts 18:19. z See ch. 1:11.

a his <sup>b</sup> feet like unto burnished <sup>c</sup> brass, as if it had been <sup>d</sup> refined in a <sup>e</sup> furnace; and his <sup>f</sup> voice as the voice of many <sup>g</sup> waters. 16 And he had in his right <sup>h</sup> hand <sup>i</sup> seven <sup>j</sup> stars: and out of his <sup>k</sup> mouth proceeded a <sup>l</sup> sharp two-edged <sup>m</sup> sword: and his <sup>n</sup> countenance was as <sup>o</sup> the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when <sup>p</sup> I saw him, I <sup>q</sup> fell at his feet as one <sup>r</sup> dead. And he <sup>s</sup> laid his right hand upon me, saying, <sup>t</sup> Fear not; <sup>u</sup> I am the first and the last, 18 and the <sup>v</sup> Living one; and I <sup>w</sup> was <sup>x</sup> dead, and behold, I am alive <sup>y</sup> for evermore, and I have <sup>z</sup> the <sup>aa</sup> keys of death and of <sup>ab</sup> Hād-dēs. 19 <sup>ac</sup> Write therefore the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come to pass <sup>ad</sup> hereafter; 20 the <sup>ae</sup> mystery of the seven <sup>af</sup> stars which thou sawest <sup>ag</sup> in my right hand, and the <sup>ah</sup> seven <sup>ai</sup> golden <sup>aj</sup> candlesticks. The seven stars are the <sup>ak</sup> angels of <sup>al</sup> the seven <sup>am</sup> churches: and the seven <sup>an</sup> candlesticks are seven churches.

**2** To the angel of the church in <sup>ab</sup> Eph-ē-sūs write:

Var. Read.—V. 15. burnished brass—So BL. R (Wo. perhaps); electrum (i.e. gold combined with silver, steel, and bronze); Zü., so perhaps DeW. Dü. Lee; brass of Lebanon, i.e. iron, Eb.; frankincense or amber, Ev. Cf. Dan. 10:6; white brass, MIL. Vs. 17, 18. I am . . . dead, and—So AL. R. DeW. Ev. Zü. J. WEISS. BAU. KÜ.; I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth, and was dead: and, so practically, BL. V. 18. was—Lüt. became. Var. MIL. VIN. Hades—i.e. the world of the dead, Var. V. 19. and . . . pass—what is, as well as what shall happen, KÜ.; and what is, and what shall come to pass, BAU.; (and what it means) and what shall happen, J. WEISS. the

These things saith he that holdeth <sup>a</sup> the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh <sup>b</sup> in the midst of the seven golden <sup>c</sup> candlesticks: 2 <sup>d</sup> I <sup>e</sup> know thy <sup>f</sup> works, and thy toil and <sup>g</sup> patience, and that thou canst not bear <sup>h</sup> evil <sup>i</sup> men, and didst <sup>k</sup> try them that call themselves <sup>l</sup> apostles, and they are not, and didst find them <sup>m</sup> false; 3 and thou hast <sup>n</sup> patience and didst bear <sup>o</sup> for my <sup>p</sup> name's sake, and hast not grown <sup>q</sup> weary. 4 But I have <sup>r</sup> this against thee, that thou didst <sup>s</sup> leave thy first <sup>t</sup> love. 5 <sup>u</sup> Remember therefore whence thou art fallen, and <sup>v</sup> repent and <sup>w</sup> do the first works; or else I come to thee, and will move thy <sup>x</sup> candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou <sup>y</sup> hatest the <sup>z</sup> works of the <sup>aa</sup> Nē-ō-lā-t-tāng, which I also hate. 7 <sup>ab</sup> He that hath an <sup>ac</sup> ear, let him hear what the <sup>ad</sup> Spirit saith to the churches. <sup>ae</sup> To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of <sup>af</sup> the tree of life, which is in the <sup>ag</sup> Paradise of <sup>ah</sup> God.

8 And to the angel of the church in <sup>ab</sup> Smŷr-nā write:

These things saith <sup>a</sup> the first

things which are—So Dü. Eb. Lee. Zü. MIL. R; what they are (i.e. signifying), AL. BL. DeW. Ev. Wo. hereafter—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; after these (things), MIL.). AL. Da. MIL. Chap. 2.—Vs. 1. 5. candlesticks—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; i.e. lamp-stands, Var. V. 3. patience—endurance, AL. DeW. V. 7. Paradise—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; or, garden, as in Gen. 2:8, Var. R marg.

Var. Read.—V. 15. as if . . . furnace—<sup>a</sup> as if they burned in a furnace, B. AL. WH. 2; as if it burned (as if purified, Da.) in a furnace, N. Tt. Tr. 2 (as in a burning furnace, Dü., by a slight change of the reading of A C, La. Tr. 1 WH. 1 if it had been refined—though heated, BAU.; it is set aflame, KÜ.; burned, MIL. V. 18. evermore—So N. A C. Edd. NES.; add, Amen. N. B. Chap. 2.—V. 5. thee—N. N A C. Edd. MIL. VIN. R; add, quickly, B.

comp. ch. 13:9; see Mt. 11:15. e Ear, Ex. 29:3. Spirit, John 14:16. g Promises conditional. h Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40. i Tree of Life, Paradise, Lu. 23:33. k See "Garden of Eden" 7 Or, garden; as in Gen. 2:8. l God, Gen. 1:1. n See ch. 1:17.

Digitized by Google

- 17  
 a Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 b Is. 56:5; 62:2; 65:15.  
 c Name, Acts 16:18.  
 d Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 e Ch. 19:12; comp. ch. 14:3.  
 f Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.  
 18  
 g Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
 h Messenger, Mal. 2:7.  
 i The Church, Acts 20:28.  
 j V. 24; see ch. 1:11.  
 k See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 l Son, Gen. 21:19.  
 m God, Gen. 1:1.  
 n See ch. 1:14 f.  
 o Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
 p Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
 q Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 r Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
 19  
 s See v. 2.  
 t See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.  
 u Love, I Cor. 13:1.  
 v Faith, Heb. 11:1.  
 w See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
 x See "Christian Graces," I Pet. 1:12.  
 1 Or, *steadfastness*.  
 20  
 y Comp. v. 14.  
 2 Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife*.  
 z Woman, Ruth. 3:9.  
 a I Ki. 16:31; 21:25; II Ki. 9:7.  
 b Prophetess, II Ki. 17:13.  
 c Instruction, Is. 54:13.  
 d Temptation, Pr. 1:10.  
 e Seduction, Ex. 22:16.  
 f Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 g *bondservants*.  
 h Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
 i See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
 j Sacrifice, Gen. 31:54. j Idolatry, Lev. 19:4. 21 k Rom. 2:4; II Pet. 3:9. l Repentance, Lu. 13:3. m Ch. 9:20 f.; 16:9; 11; Rom. 2:5. 22 n Bed, Deut. 3:11. o Ch. 17:2; 18:9. p Adultery, Num. 5:12. q See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. 4 Many ancient authorities read *their*. 23 r Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1. s Children, Gen. 3:16. t Death, Rom. 5:12. 5 Or, *pestilence*. Sept., Ex. 5:3; Eccl. 9:1; Ps. 7:9; 26:2; 139:1; Jer. 11:20; 17:10; see Lu. 16:15; Acts 1:24; Rom. 8:27; comp. Mt. 16:27. v Heart, Acts 15:9. 24 w See v. 18.

upon the <sup>a</sup> stone a <sup>b</sup> new <sup>c</sup> name <sup>d</sup> written, <sup>e</sup> which no one <sup>f</sup> knoweth but he that receiveth it.

18 And to the <sup>g</sup> angel of the <sup>h</sup> church in <sup>i</sup> Thy-ā-ti-rā write:

These things saith <sup>k</sup> the Son of <sup>m</sup> God, <sup>n</sup> who hath his <sup>o</sup> eyes like a flame of <sup>p</sup> fire, and his <sup>q</sup> feet are like unto burnished <sup>r</sup> brass: 19 <sup>s</sup> I know thy <sup>t</sup> works, and thy <sup>u</sup> love and <sup>v</sup> faith and <sup>w</sup> ministry and <sup>x</sup> patience, and that thy last works are more than the first. 20 But <sup>y</sup> I have *this* against thee, that thou sufferest <sup>z</sup> the <sup>a</sup> woman <sup>b</sup> Jēz-ē-bēl, who calleth herself a <sup>c</sup> prophetess; and she <sup>d</sup> teacheth and <sup>e</sup> seduceth my <sup>f</sup> servants to commit <sup>g</sup> fornication, and to <sup>h</sup> eat things <sup>i</sup> sacrificed to <sup>j</sup> idols. 21 And <sup>k</sup> I gave her time that she should <sup>l</sup> repent; and she <sup>m</sup> will-eth not to repent of her fornication. 22 Behold, I cast her into a <sup>n</sup> bed, and them that <sup>o</sup> commit <sup>p</sup> adultery with her into great <sup>q</sup> tribulation, except they repent of <sup>r</sup> her works. 23 And I will <sup>s</sup> kill her <sup>t</sup> children with <sup>u</sup> death; and all the churches shall know that I am he that <sup>v</sup> searcheth the reins and <sup>w</sup> hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. 24 But to you I say, to the rest that are in <sup>x</sup> Thy-ā-ti-rā, as many as

**Var. Rend.**—V. 18, burnished brass—See ch. 1:15. V. 19, patience—So KÜ. MIL.; by patience, J. WEISS; the patience, BAU.; endurance, AL. DeW. V. 23, And . . . death—And . . . children, yea I kill them, KÜ.; let her children die the death, BAU.; let . . . die away, J. WEISS. death—So AL. Di. Eb.; pestilence, BL. Ew. SW. (?) r marg. V. 24, are wont to say—say, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL. r (i.e. the depths as they call them), AL. BL. Da. DeW. Zü. r; call them, SW. V. 25, Nevertheless—Howbeit, r. V. 26, nations—So AL.; Gentiles, Da. Di. DeW. Etc.; heathen, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS.

21 k Rom. 2:4; II Pet. 3:9. l Repentance, Lu. 13:3. m Ch. 9:20 f.; 16:9; 11; Rom. 2:5. 22 n Bed, Deut. 3:11. o Ch. 17:2; 18:9. p Adultery, Num. 5:12. q See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. 4 Many ancient authorities read *their*. 23 r Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1. s Children, Gen. 3:16. t Death, Rom. 5:12. 5 Or, *pestilence*. Sept., Ex. 5:3; Eccl. 9:1; Ps. 7:9; 26:2; 139:1; Jer. 11:20; 17:10; see Lu. 16:15; Acts 1:24; Rom. 8:27; comp. Mt. 16:27. v Heart, Acts 15:9. 24 w See v. 18.

have not this teaching, who <sup>x</sup> know not the <sup>y</sup> deep things of <sup>z</sup> Satan, as they are wont to say; I <sup>a</sup> cast upon you none other <sup>b</sup> burden. 25 Nevertheless <sup>c</sup> that which ye have, hold fast <sup>d</sup> till I <sup>e</sup> come. 26 And <sup>f</sup> he that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works <sup>g</sup> unto the end, to him will I give <sup>h</sup> authority over the <sup>i</sup> nations: 27 and he shall <sup>j</sup> rule them with a <sup>k</sup> rod of <sup>l</sup> iron, <sup>m</sup> as the <sup>n</sup> vessels of the <sup>o</sup> potter are broken to shivers; as <sup>p</sup> I also have received of my <sup>q</sup> Father: 28 and I will give him <sup>r</sup> the <sup>s</sup> morning <sup>t</sup> star. 29 <sup>u</sup> He that hath an <sup>v</sup> ear, let him hear what the <sup>w</sup> Spirit saith to the churches.

**3** And to the <sup>a</sup> angel of the church in <sup>b</sup> Sār-dīs write:

These things saith he that hath <sup>c</sup> the <sup>d</sup> seven <sup>e</sup> Spirits of God, and <sup>f</sup> the seven stars: <sup>g</sup> I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou <sup>h</sup> livest, and thou art <sup>i</sup> dead. 2 Be thou <sup>j</sup> watchful, and <sup>k</sup> establish the things that remain which were ready to die: for I have <sup>l</sup> found no works of thine <sup>m</sup> perfected before my God. 3 <sup>n</sup> Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep <sup>o</sup> it, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, <sup>p</sup> I will come <sup>q</sup> as a <sup>r</sup> thief, and thou shalt not

V. 27, rule—*Lit.* rule as shepherd, Var.; tend, AL. W. MIL.; shepherd, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, VIN.

**Var. Read.**—V. 20, have . . . that—So A B C, Edd. MIL. (nearly); much against thee, because, N. the woman—So N C. Ti. Tr. W. H.; thy wife, A, B, La. AL. WH. MIL. r marg. V. 22, her—So N B C. Edd. MIL. VIN.; their, A, WH. r marg. V. 24, cast—So A C, Edd. KÜ. BAU. MIL.; will put, N B; lay, J. WEISS. Chap. 3.—V. 2, have . . . thine—So A C, La. WH. VIN. MIL.; have not found thy works, N. Tr.; found not thy works, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS (nearly). perfected—fulfilled, n.

c See ch. 1:16. f Vs. 8, 15; see ch. 2:2. h See I Tim. 5:6. 2 i See "Teaching of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. j Establish, I Thess. 3:2. k Perfect authorities read *not found thy works*. l Perfect 3 l See "Mind," Job 36:38. m Ch. 2:5. n C c See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. p I Thess. 5:2; II Pet. 3:10. q Stealing, Lev. 19



REVELATION

**3**  
**a** Knowledge, 1:7.  
**b** See Mt. 24:43.  
**c** Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
**d** See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.

**4**  
**e** Ch. 11:13 marg.; Acts 1:15 marg.  
**f** Name, Acts 16:18.  
**g** See ch. 1:11.  
**h** See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
**i** Jude 23.  
**j** See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
**k** Walking, Col. 1:10.  
**l** Vs. 5, 18; ch. 4:4; 6:11; 7:9, 13 f.; 19:14; comp. ch. 19:8.  
**m** See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.

**5**  
**n** See ch. 2:7.  
**o** Ch. 13:8; 17:3; 20:12, 15; 21:27; comp. Lu. 10:20.  
**p** Books, Eccl. 12:12.  
**q** Life, Gen. 2:7; Mt. 10:32; Lu. 12:8.  
**r** Confession, Mt. 16:18.  
**s** Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1.  
**t** Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

**6**  
**v** Ear, Ex. 29:20.  
**w** Inspiration by the Holy Spirit, John 14:16.

**7**  
**x** See ch. 1:11.  
**y** Ch. 6:10.  
**z** See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
**a** Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
**b** V. 14; ch. 19:11; see I John 5:20.  
**c** Mt. 16:19; comp. ch. 1:18; Job 12:14.  
**d** Key, Is. 22:22.  
**e** David, I Sam. 17:12.

**8**  
**f** See v. 1.  
**g** See "Labor," Ex. 23:12.  
**h** See Acts 14:27.  
**i** Door, Ex. 12:22.  
**j** See "Faithfulness," I Cor. 4:17.  
**k** Word of God, John 6:63.  
**l** Words, Pr. 15:23.  
**m** Ch. 2:13.  
**n** Denial, II Tim. 2:12.  
**o** See ch. 2:9.  
**p** Synagogue, Ps. 74:8.  
**q** Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
**r** The Jews, II Ki. 16:6.  
**s** Lying, Lev. 19:11.

<sup>a</sup> know <sup>b</sup> what <sup>c</sup> hour I will <sup>d</sup> come upon thee. 4 But thou hast a few <sup>e</sup> names in <sup>f</sup> Sār-dīs that did not <sup>h</sup> defile their <sup>i</sup> garments: and they shall <sup>k</sup> walk with me <sup>l</sup> in <sup>m</sup> white; for they are worthy. 5 <sup>n</sup> He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise <sup>o</sup> blot his name out of the <sup>p</sup> book of <sup>q</sup> life, and <sup>r</sup> I will <sup>s</sup> confess his name before my <sup>t</sup> Father, and before his <sup>u</sup> angels. 6 He that hath an <sup>v</sup> ear, let him hear what the <sup>w</sup> Spirit saith to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in <sup>x</sup> Phīl-ā-dēl-ē-phī-ā write:

These things saith <sup>y</sup> he that is <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> holy, <sup>b</sup> he that is true, he that hath <sup>c</sup> the <sup>d</sup> key of <sup>e</sup> David, he that openeth and none shall shut, and that shutteth and none openeth: 8 <sup>f</sup> I know thy <sup>g</sup> works (behold, I have <sup>h</sup> set before thee a <sup>i</sup> <sup>a</sup> door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst <sup>j</sup> keep my <sup>k</sup> <sup>i</sup> word, and <sup>m</sup> didst not <sup>n</sup> deny my name. 9 Behold, I give of <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> the synagogue of <sup>q</sup> Satan, of them that say they are <sup>r</sup> Jews, and they are not, but do <sup>s</sup> lie;

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 3.—V. 7.** he (*first*) . . . true—*So Al. DeW. Eb. Zū. a; rather, he that is in truth holy, Dū. Ew.; the holy one, he that is true, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. V. 8. I. . .* hast—*So Be.; I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast, Al. DeW. Dū. Ew.; I know thy works. Behold (works): behold, MIL.)* I have given before thee an opened door, KÜ. MIL. VIN.; I know of thy doings, behold I have opened a door before thee, J. WEISS. that—*So MIL.; for, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. thou . . . deny—MIL.; thou . . . strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied, Da. nearly; thou hast (but) little strength, and (yet) didst keep . . . and didst not deny, Al. Bl. DeW. Dū. keep—pay attention to, KÜ. V. 10. the (first) . . . patience—*So Al. Bl. DeW. BAU. KÜ. (rather . . . my endurance,**

behold, I will make them to <sup>t</sup> come and <sup>u</sup> worship before thy <sup>v</sup> feet, and to know that <sup>w</sup> I have <sup>x</sup> loved thee. 10 Because thou didst <sup>y</sup> keep the word of <sup>z</sup> my <sup>a</sup> patience, I <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> also will keep thee from the hour of <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> trial, that <sup>g</sup> hour which is to come upon the whole <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> world, to <sup>j</sup> try <sup>k</sup> them that dwell upon the <sup>l</sup> earth. 11 <sup>m</sup> I come quickly: <sup>n</sup> hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> crown. 12 <sup>q</sup> He that overcometh, I will make him a <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> pillar in the <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> temple of my <sup>v</sup> God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will <sup>w</sup> write upon him the <sup>x</sup> name of my God, and <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> the name of the <sup>a</sup> city of my God, the new <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>

15  
a See "Heat,"  
Lu. 12:55.  
b Comp. Rom.  
12:11.

16  
c See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Charac-  
ter," Lu. 2:21.  
d Mouth, Gen.  
8:11.

17  
e Hos. 12:8;  
Zech. 11:5;  
1 Cor. 4:8;  
comp. Mt. 5:3.  
f Wealth, Josh.  
22:8.  
g See "Teach-  
ing of Jesus"  
on "Riches,"  
Lu. 2:21.  
h Knowledge,  
Pr. 1:7.  
i Ignorance,  
Acts 17:23.  
j See "The  
Poor," Deut.  
24:14.  
k See "Spiritual  
Blindness,"  
1 Sam. 4:15.  
l Nakedness,  
Job 1:21.

18  
m Divinity of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
n Is. 55:1;  
comp. Mt.  
13:44.  
o Gold, 1 Ki.  
10:21.  
p See 1 Pet. 1:7.  
q See "Trades  
and Arts," Is.  
40:19.  
r Fire, Lev.  
10:2.  
s See "Colors,"  
Rev. 18:12.  
t See v. 4.  
u Clothing, Job  
31:19.  
v Ch. 16:15.  
w Shame, Phil.  
3:19.  
x Manifestation,  
Heb. 9:26.  
y See "Heal-  
ing," Jer.  
30:13.  
z Anointing,  
Ps. 2:2.  
a Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.

19 b See Heb. 12:6; comp. 1 Cor. 11:32. c Love, 1 Cor.  
13:1. d Reproof, II Tim. 3:16. e Chastening, Pr. 3:11;  
1 Cor. 11:32. f See "Affliction," Ps. 9:10. g Zeal, Titus  
2:14. h Repentance, Lu. 13:3. i See ch. 2:5. j See  
"Salvation," Acts 2:40. k Mt. 24:33; Jas. 5:9. l Door, Ec.  
12:22. m Knock, Lu. 11:9. n Lu. 12:36; comp. John 10:3.  
o Promises conditional, John 14:2. p See "Human and Di-  
vine Agency in Salvation," Acts 2:40. q Man, Gen. 2:7.  
r Voice, Gen. 27:22. s John 14:23. t See ch. 2:7.  
u Ch. 20:4; comp. ch. 2:28; see Mt. 19:28; II Tim. 2:12.  
v Throne, Acts 12:21. w Ch. 5:5; 6:2; 17:14; see John 16:33.  
x Fatherhood of God, Gen. 1:1. y See ch. 2:7. z Bar,  
Ex. 29:20.

\* cold nor <sup>a</sup> hot: <sup>b</sup> I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So because <sup>c</sup> thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my <sup>d</sup> mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, <sup>e</sup> 'I am <sup>f</sup> rich, and have gotten riches, and <sup>g</sup> have need of nothing; and <sup>h</sup> knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and <sup>i</sup> poor and <sup>j</sup> blind and <sup>k</sup> naked: 18 <sup>m</sup> I counsel thee to <sup>n</sup> buy of me <sup>o</sup> gold <sup>p</sup> refined by <sup>q</sup> fire, that thou mayest become rich; and <sup>r</sup> white <sup>s</sup> garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and <sup>t</sup> that the <sup>u</sup> shame of thy nakedness be not made <sup>v</sup> manifest; and <sup>w</sup> eyesalve to <sup>x</sup> anoint thine <sup>y</sup> eyes, that thou mayest see. 19 As <sup>b</sup> many as I <sup>c</sup> love, I <sup>d</sup> reprove and <sup>e</sup> chasten: be <sup>f</sup> zealous therefore, and <sup>h</sup> repent. 20 Behold, I stand <sup>i</sup> at the <sup>j</sup> door and <sup>m</sup> knock: <sup>o</sup> if any <sup>q</sup> man hear my <sup>r</sup> voice and open the door, <sup>s</sup> I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 <sup>t</sup> He that overcometh, I will give to him <sup>u</sup> to sit down with me in my <sup>v</sup> throne, as <sup>w</sup> I also overcame, and sat down with my <sup>x</sup> Father in his throne. 22 <sup>y</sup> He that hath an <sup>z</sup> ear, let

Var. Rend.—V. 17. gotten riches—So MIL.; (yet more) enriched myself. DeW.; used my riches, Re.; enriched me. BAU.; overflowing. J. WEISS. the wretched one—So KÜ. MIL. VIN. n; the wretched, AL.; pitiful, J. WEISS. naked—naked one, AL. V. 18. refined by fire—So practically, BL. Du. Ev.; fresh from the fire, AL. Lee; refined out of the fire, MIL. VIN.; heated by (out of, BAU. J. WEISS. fire, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS. V. 21. sat—So KÜ. MIL.; lit. did sit; dared to sit, J. WEISS. Chap. 4.—V. 1. opened—So

him hear what the <sup>a</sup> Spirit saith to the <sup>b</sup> churches.

4 After <sup>c</sup> these things <sup>d</sup> I saw, and behold, a <sup>e</sup> door opened in <sup>f</sup> heaven, and the first voice that I heard, a <sup>g</sup> voice <sup>h</sup> as of a <sup>i</sup> trumpet speaking with me, one saying, <sup>j</sup> Come up hither, and I will <sup>k</sup> show thee the things which must <sup>m</sup> come to pass hereafter. 2 Straightway I was <sup>n</sup> in the Spirit: and behold, there was <sup>o</sup> a throne set in heaven, and <sup>p</sup> one sitting upon the throne; 3 and he that sat <sup>q</sup> was to look upon like a <sup>r</sup> jasper stone and a <sup>s</sup> sardius: and <sup>t</sup> there was a <sup>u</sup> rainbow round about the throne, like an <sup>v</sup> emerald to look upon. 4 And <sup>w</sup> round about the throne <sup>x</sup> were <sup>y</sup> four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones I <sup>z</sup> saw <sup>a</sup> four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in <sup>b</sup> white <sup>c</sup> garments; and on their <sup>d</sup> heads <sup>e</sup> crowns of gold. 5 And out of the throne proceed <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> lightnings and voices and thunders. And <sup>h</sup> there were <sup>i</sup> seven <sup>j</sup> lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are <sup>k</sup> the seven <sup>l</sup> Spirits of God; 6 and before the throne, as it were a <sup>m</sup> sea of glass like

KÜ. MIL. n; or, set open, AL. DeW. Wo. VIN.; was opened, BAU. J. WEISS. Vs. 1, 2. hereafter . . . was—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS. hereafter. And immediately I was, AL. BL. DeW. Du. Ev. Wo. (also Ty. Tr. who omit And, with N A?); After these things straightway I was (different punctuation), La. WH. MIL. V. 2. Straightway I was—At once I found myself, SW.; at once I fell into a trance, J. WEISS. V. 5. voices—So AL. Ev. Du. Wo. MIL. (voices i.e. roaring of a storm, Du.); peals, DeW. V. 6. sea of glass—glassy sea, n.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4.—V. 1. one saying—So N A B Edd. MIL.; which said, N; one said, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS.

f Seven, Gen. 2:2. g Zech. 4:2. h Lamp, i See ch. 1:4. j Spirit, Job 4:15. k S. l Ch. 15:2; comp. ch. 21:18, 21; Ez. 1:22. sea.

\* COLD: Physical.—Gen. 8:22; Pr. 25:13; Acts 28:2; II Cor. 11:27. Cold Water—Pr. 25:25; Mt. 10:42. Spiritual.—Mt. 24:12; Rev. 3:15.

+ SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS.—Most Men natu-  
to—Prov. 20:6; 30:12. Illustrated by Pharisees  
Lu. 18:11, 12. The Rich Young Ruler—Mt. 1  
Pharisees—Mt. 5:20; John 8:33; 9:28. Laodice

6

- 1 Or, *before*.  
See ch. 7:17;  
comp. ch. 5:6.  
a Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
b See v. 4.  
c See  
"Visions,"  
Num. 12:6.  
d V. 8 f., ch. 5:6,  
&c.; 6:1, 6;  
7:11; 11:3;  
15:7; 19:4; Ex.  
15:7.  
e Comp. Ez.  
1:18; 10:12.  
f Eyes, Ps.  
17:8.

7

- a Comp. Ez.  
1:10; 10:14.  
h Lion, Job  
4:10.  
i Calf, Lu.  
15:23.  
j Face, Is. 6:2.  
k Man, Gen. 2:7.  
l Eagle, Ex.  
19:4.

8

- m Is. 6:2.  
n Wings, Is.  
40:31.  
o Ch. 14:11.  
p Rest, Heb.  
4:4.  
q Day, Lev.  
25:8.  
r Night, Ps.  
19:2.  
s Holiness,  
Eph. 4:24.  
t Is. 6:3.  
u See ch. 1:8.  
v God is al-  
mighty, Gen.  
1:1.  
w See ch. 1:4.  
2 Or, *who com-  
eth*.

9

- x Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
y Honor, Mal.  
1:6.  
z Thankgiv-  
ing, II Cor.  
4:15.  
a V. 2; comp.  
Ps. 47:8;  
Is. 6:1.  
b Ch. 10:6; 15:7;  
Deut. 32:40;  
Dan. 4:34;  
12:7.  
3 Gr. *unto the  
ages of the  
ages*.

10

- c See v. 4.  
d Ministers,  
Acts 15:39.  
e Ch. 5:8, 14;  
7:11; 11:16;  
19:4.  
f Worship, Mt.  
4:10.  
g Crown,  
II Sam. 1:10.  
h Character of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Ch.  
5:12; comp. ch. 1:6.

unto crystal; and in the midst  
of the <sup>a</sup> throne, and <sup>b</sup> round  
about the throne, <sup>c</sup> four living  
creatures <sup>d</sup> full of <sup>e</sup> eyes before  
and behind. 7 <sup>f</sup> And the first  
creature *was* like a <sup>h</sup> lion, and  
the second creature like a <sup>i</sup> calf,  
and the third creature had a  
<sup>j</sup> face as of a <sup>k</sup> man, and the  
fourth creature *was* like a flying  
<sup>l</sup> eagle. 8 And the four living  
creatures, having each one of  
them <sup>m</sup> six <sup>n</sup> wings, are full of  
eyes round about and within:  
and <sup>o</sup> they have no <sup>p</sup> rest <sup>q</sup> day  
and <sup>r</sup> night, saying,

<sup>s</sup> "Holy, holy, holy, <sup>t</sup> is the  
<sup>u</sup> Lord God, the Almighty,  
<sup>v</sup> who was and who is and  
<sup>w</sup> who is to come.

9 And when the living creatures  
shall give <sup>x</sup> glory and <sup>y</sup> honor  
and <sup>z</sup> thanks to him that <sup>a</sup> sitteth  
on the throne, to <sup>b</sup> him that liv-  
eth <sup>c</sup> for ever and ever, 10 the  
<sup>d</sup> four and twenty <sup>e</sup> elders shall  
<sup>f</sup> fall down before him that sit-  
teth on the throne, and shall  
<sup>g</sup> worship him that liveth <sup>h</sup> for  
ever and ever, and shall cast  
their <sup>i</sup> crowns before the throne,  
saying,

11 <sup>j</sup> "Worthy art thou, our  
Lord and our God, to re-  
ceive the <sup>k</sup> glory and the  
honor and the power:

Var. Rend.—V. 8. six wings, are—six  
wings: they (i.e. the living beings, *Al. DeW.*  
*Du. Ev. Lee, Zü.; the wings, Bl.*) are, Var.  
within—So *BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, VIN.*;  
i.e. *under, and on the inner side of the  
wings, Al. Zü., so DeW. Dü.; on the side of  
their bodies that is turned towards the throne,  
Ev.* who is to come—Or, which cometh,  
a *marg.* (see on ch. 1:4); who comes, *BAU.*  
*J. WEISS*; the coming one, *KÜ.*; which  
cometh or is coming, *VIN.* V. 10. shall (first)  
—So *MIL.*; omit, *BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS.*  
V. 11. because of thy will—So *Al. Da.*  
*DeW. Dü. Lee, VIN. MIL. r.*; by thy will.  
*Bl. Eb. Zü.*; for thy will and pleasure,  
*Wo.*; through (on the ground of *BAU.*;  
for the sake of, *KÜ.*) thy will, *BAU.*  
*KÜ. J. WEISS, Chap. 5.*—V. 5. hath  
overcome—overcame, *MIL. VIN. (alt.)*.  
overcome to open—So *BAU.*; hath pre-  
vailed to open, *Zü.*; overcome so that  
he can open, *Al. Bl. DeW. Dü. Lee*; over-

for thou <sup>k</sup> didst create all  
things, and because of thy  
will they were, and were  
created.

5 And <sup>m</sup> I <sup>n</sup> saw <sup>o</sup> in the right  
<sup>p</sup> hand of him that <sup>q</sup> sat on  
the throne a <sup>r</sup> book <sup>s</sup> written  
within and on the back, <sup>t</sup> close  
<sup>u</sup> sealed with <sup>v</sup> seven seals. 2  
And I saw a <sup>w</sup> strong <sup>x</sup> angel pro-  
claiming with a great <sup>y</sup> voice,  
Who is worthy to open the book,  
and to loose the seals thereof? 3  
And no one <sup>z</sup> in the <sup>a</sup> heaven, or  
on the <sup>b</sup> earth, or under the  
earth, was able to open the book,  
or to look thereon. 4 And I  
<sup>c</sup> wept much, because no one  
was found worthy to open the  
book, or to look thereon: 5 and  
one of the elders saith unto me,  
Weep not; behold, the <sup>d</sup> Lion  
that is <sup>e</sup> of the <sup>f</sup> tribe of <sup>g</sup> 'Jū-dāh,  
the <sup>h</sup> Root of <sup>i</sup> David, hath over-  
come to open the book and the  
seven seals thereof. 6 And I  
saw <sup>j</sup> in the midst of the throne  
and of the <sup>k</sup> four living creatures,  
and in the midst of <sup>l</sup> the elders,  
a <sup>m</sup> Lamb standing, as though it  
had been <sup>n</sup> slain, having seven  
<sup>o</sup> horns, and <sup>p</sup> seven eyes,  
which are <sup>q</sup> the <sup>r</sup> seven <sup>s</sup> 'Spirits  
of <sup>t</sup> God, sent forth into all the  
earth. 7 And he came, and he  
<sup>u</sup> taketh <sup>v</sup> it out of the right  
hand of him that sat on the

come; he shall open, *J. WEISS*; conquered  
to open, *KÜ.* V. 6. in . . . elders—So  
*KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL.*; in . . . beasts  
elders, *Bl. Da. Eb. Wo.*; in the midst,  
where were the throne . . . and the elders,  
*DeW. Dü. Ev. Zü.*

Var. Read.—V. 10. shall cast—So *N. A.*  
*MIL. VIN.*; cast, *N. B.*; lay down, *BAU.*  
*J. WEISS, V. 11.* and our God—So *MIL.*  
*VIN.*; and God, *A. B. Edd.* they were—So  
(or, they came into being, *DeW.*), *N. A.*  
*Edd. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, MIL. VIN.*;  
were not, *B. Chap. 5.*—V. 5. the seven—  
So *A. B. Edd. MIL. VIN.*; to loose the  
seven, *N. V. 6.* in—So *N. B. Ti. Tr. WH.<sup>1</sup>*  
*VIN.*; and, lo, in, *A. seven (last)*—So *N.*  
*B. Memph. Syr. Ti. Tr. WH.<sup>1</sup> KÜ. BAU.*  
*VIN. MIL. NES.*; omit, *A. Vulg.* (in best  
*MSS.*) *La. WH.<sup>2</sup> r marg.*

q Comp. Dan. 8:3 f. r Zech. 3:9; 4:10.  
6 Some ancient authorities omit *seven*.  
u God, Gen. 1:1. 7 7 Gr. *hath taken*.

k Ch. 10:6; 14:7;  
see Acts 14:15.  
l God the Crea-  
tor, Gen. 1:1.

1

- m John the  
Evangelist,  
John 1:1.  
n Vision, Num.  
12:6.  
o Gr. *on*.  
p Hand, Gen.  
16:12.  
q Vs. 7, 13; see  
ch. 4:9.  
r Books, Ecol.  
12:12.  
s Ez. 2:9, 10.  
t Writing,  
I Cor. 4:14.  
u Is. 29:11;  
Dan. 12:4.  
v Seal, John  
3:33.  
w Seven, Gen.  
2:2.

2

- x Ch. 10:1;  
18:21.  
y Angel, I Pet.  
1:12.  
z Voice, Gen.  
27:22.

3

- a Comp. v. 13;  
Phil. 2:10.  
b Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.  
c Earth, Gen.  
2:1.

4

- d Mourning,  
John 11:35.

5

- e See "Titles of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
f Gen. 49:9.  
g See "Proph-  
ecies concern-  
ing Jesus,"  
Gen. 3:15.  
h See Heb. 7:14.  
i Tribes, Num.  
36:9.  
j See "Sons of  
Jacob," Gen.  
25:26.  
k Ch. 22:16; Is.  
11:1, 10;  
comp. Rom.  
15:12.  
l David, I Sam.  
17:12.

6

- 5 Or, *between the  
throne with the  
four living  
creatures, and the  
elders*.  
l Vs. 8, 11, 14;  
see ch. 4:6.  
m Vs. 8, 14; see  
ch. 4:4.  
n Lamb, Ex.  
29:38.  
o Vs. 9, 12; ch.  
13:8.  
p Horns, Dan.  
7:7.  
q See ch. 1:4.  
r Spirit, Job 4:15.  
v See v. 1.

7  
a Throne, Acts 12:21.  
8  
b Books, Eccl. 12:12.  
c Vs. 6, 11, 14; see ch. 4:6.  
d Vs. 6, 14; see ch. 4:4.  
e See ch. 4:10.  
f Vs. 6, 12 f.; ch. 13:8; see John 1:29.  
g Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
h See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
i Harp, I Ki. 10:12.  
j Ch. 14:2; 15:2.  
k Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
l Comp. ch. 15:7.  
m Bowl, II Ki. 25:15.  
n Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
o Prayer, Mt. 5:44.  
p Ch. 8:3 f.; Ps. 141:2.  
q Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
9  
r Ch. 14:3; comp. ch. 15:3; Ps. 40:3; 98:1; 149:1; Is. 42:10.  
s Songs, Ex. 15:1.  
t Comp. ch. 4:11.  
u See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
v Seal, John 3:33.  
w Death of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
x Vs. 6, 12; ch. 13:8.  
y See "Redemption," Mt. 20:22.  
z Ch. 14:3 f.; see I Cor. 6:20.  
a God, Gen. 1:1.  
b Salvation through the Blood of Jesus, Acts 2:40.  
c Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
d Man, Gen. 2:7.  
e Salvation for All Men, Acts 2:40.  
f Ch. 7:9; 11:9; 13:7; 14:6; comp. ch. 10:11; 17:15; Dan. 3:4; 5:19, &c.  
g Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
h Tongue, Mk. 16:17.  
i See "Language," Neh. 13:24.  
j Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
k See "Kingdom of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
l See ch. 1:6.  
m Priests, Ex. 28:1.  
n See ch. 20:4; comp. ch. 3:21.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
p John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
q Visions, Num. 12:6.  
r Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
s Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
t See ch. 4:4.  
u Dan. 7:10; comp. ch. 9:16; Heb. 12:22; Jude 14.  
v Comp. v. 9; ch. 1:6; 4:11.  
w See "Lordship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
x See "Wealth," Josh. 22:8.  
y Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
z Honor, Mal. 1:6.  
a Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
b Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
c Phil. 2:10; comp. v. 3.  
d See "God the Creator," Gen. 1:1.  
e Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
f See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
g Sea, Ex. 14:1.

a throne. 8 And when he had taken the <sup>b</sup> book, the <sup>c</sup> four living creatures and the <sup>d</sup> four and twenty elders <sup>e</sup> fell down before the <sup>f</sup> Lamb, having each one a <sup>g</sup> harp, and <sup>h</sup> golden <sup>i</sup> bowls full of <sup>j</sup> incense, which are the <sup>k</sup> prayers of the <sup>l</sup> saints. 9 And they sing a <sup>m</sup> new <sup>n</sup> song, saying,  
<sup>o</sup> "Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the <sup>p</sup> seals thereof: for thou wast <sup>q</sup> slain, and didst <sup>r</sup> purchase unto <sup>s</sup> God with thy <sup>t</sup> blood <sup>u</sup> men of <sup>v</sup> every <sup>w</sup> tribe, and <sup>x</sup> tongue, and people, and <sup>y</sup> nation, 10 and madest them to <sup>z</sup> be unto our God a <sup>a</sup> kingdom and <sup>b</sup> priests; and they <sup>c</sup> reign upon the <sup>d</sup> earth.  
11 And <sup>e</sup> I saw, and I heard a <sup>f</sup> voice of many <sup>g</sup> angels <sup>h</sup> round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was <sup>i</sup> ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 saying with a great voice,  
<sup>j</sup> "Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the <sup>k</sup> power, and <sup>l</sup> riches, and <sup>m</sup> wisdom, and might, and <sup>n</sup> honor, and <sup>o</sup> glory, and <sup>p</sup> blessing.  
13 And <sup>q</sup> every <sup>r</sup> created thing which is in the <sup>s</sup> heaven, and on the earth, and <sup>t</sup> under the earth, and on the <sup>u</sup> sea, and all things

Var. Read.—V. 11. ten thousand times ten thousand—So BAU. J. WEISS; more lit. ten-thousands of ten-thousands, Var.

that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that <sup>a</sup> sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, <sup>b</sup> be the blessing, and the honor, and the glory, and the dominon, <sup>c</sup> for ever and ever.  
14 And the four living creatures said, <sup>d</sup> 'Ā-mēn'. And the elders <sup>e</sup> fell down and <sup>f</sup> worshipped.  
6 And I saw when the <sup>g</sup> Lamb opened one of <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> seven seals, and I heard one of the <sup>j</sup> four living creatures saying as with a <sup>k</sup> voice of thunder, Come<sup>l</sup>. 2 And I saw, and behold, a <sup>m</sup> white <sup>n</sup> horse, and he that sat thereon had a <sup>o</sup> bow; and there was given unto him <sup>p</sup> a crown: and he came forth <sup>q</sup> conquering, and to conquer.  
3 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the <sup>r</sup> second living creature saying, Come<sup>s</sup>. 4 And another <sup>t</sup> horse came forth, <sup>u</sup> a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was given to <sup>v</sup> take <sup>w</sup> peace from the earth, and that they should <sup>x</sup> slay one another: and there was given unto him a great <sup>y</sup> sword.  
5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, Come<sup>z</sup>. And I saw, and behold, a <sup>a</sup> black horse; and he that sat thereon had a <sup>b</sup> balance in his <sup>c</sup> hand. 6 And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the <sup>d</sup> four living

VIN.: many ten-thousands, KÜ. V. 13. be . . . honor—The blessing, and the honour . . . be, Bl. Da., so Al. DeW. perhaps (or, perhaps . . . are, i.e. belong, are due, Al. DeW.).

Var. Read.—V. 9. didst purchase—So A. La. Ti. Al. WH. MIL. VIN.: add, us, N B. Tr. V. 10. reign—So A B. La. Tr. Al. WH. VIN. MIL. r; shall reign, N. Ti. Tr. V. 11. a voice—So MIL.; the voice, A B. La.; as it were the voice, N. Ti. Tr. Al. WH. Chap. 6.—Vs. 1, 3, 5, 7. Come—So A C. Ed. MIL. VIN.; come and see, so nearly, N B. r marg. V. 6. as . . . voice—So N A C. Ed. MIL.; a voice, B. BAU.; as a voice, KÜ.; what sounded like a voice, SW.

- 1 Or, *A chœnicr* (i.e. about a quart) of *wheat* for a *shilling*—implying great scarcity. Comp. Ez. 4:16 f.; 5:16.  
 a Wheat, Gen. 9:32.  
 b See "Measures," Ex. 36:9.  
 c See "Money," Ex. 12:44.  
 2 See marginal note on Mt. 18:28.  
 d Barley, Deut. 8:8. [17:12.  
 e Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
 f Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
 g Ch. 7:3; 9:4.

- 7  
 a See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 i See v. 1.  
 j Seal, John 3:33.  
 k John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
 l Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 m See ch. 5:8.  
 3 Some ancient authorities add and see.

- 8 [6:3.  
 n Comp. Zech. 10:1.  
 o Horse, See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
 p Name, Acts 16:18. [5:12.  
 q Death, Rom. 7:10.  
 r Ch. 1:18.  
 20:13; comp. Pr. 5:5; Hos. 13:14. [11:23.  
 s Hades, Mt. 1:Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 u See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1.  
 r Comp. Jer. 15:2 f.; 24:10; 29:17 f.; Ez. 5:12, 17; 14:21. [7:20.  
 w Sword, Ju.  
 x Famine, II Sam. 21:1.  
 4 Or, *pestilence*. Comp. ch. 2:23 marg.  
 y Beasts, Rev. 15:2.

- 9  
 z Comp. Ex. 20:12; Lev. 4:7; John 16:2.

- a Altar, Gen. 22:9. b Ch. 14:18; 16:7. c Soul, Job 4:15. d Ch. 20:4. e See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. f See "Intolerance," Acts 7:51. g Ch. 1:2, 9. h Word of God, John 6:63. i The Gospel, Mk. 16:15. j See "Witness," John 8:17. 10 k Cry, Lu. 18:7. l Voice, Gen. 27:22. m Zech. 1:12. n II Pet. 2:1; comp. Lu. 2:29. o Holiness, Eph. 4:24. p See ch. 3:7. q See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. r God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. s Ch. 19:2; Deut. 32:43; Ps. 79:10; Lu. 18:7. t Vengeance, Deut. 32:35. u Blood, Lev. 17:11. v See ch. 3:10. w Ch. 3:5; 7:9; see ch. 3:4. x See "Colors," Rev. 18:12. y See "Clothing," Job 31:19. z Rest, Heb. 4:4. a Ch. 14:13; comp. II Thess. 1:7; Heb. 4:10. b Comp. Heb. 11:40. c See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.

creatures saying, <sup>1</sup> A measure of <sup>2</sup> wheat for a <sup>3</sup> shilling, and three measures of <sup>4</sup> barley for a <sup>5</sup> shilling; and the <sup>6</sup> oil and the <sup>7</sup> wine <sup>8</sup> hurt thou not.

7 And <sup>9</sup> when <sup>10</sup> he opened the fourth <sup>11</sup> seal, <sup>12</sup> I heard the <sup>13</sup> voice of the <sup>14</sup> fourth living creature saying, Come <sup>15</sup>. 8 And I saw, and behold, a <sup>16</sup> pale <sup>17</sup> horse: and he that sat upon him, his <sup>18</sup> name was <sup>19</sup> Death; and <sup>20</sup> Hādēs followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the <sup>21</sup> earth, <sup>22</sup> to kill with <sup>23</sup> sword, and with <sup>24</sup> famine, and with <sup>25</sup> death, and by the wild <sup>26</sup> beasts of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw <sup>1</sup> underneath the <sup>2</sup> altar the <sup>3</sup> souls of them that had been <sup>4</sup> slain <sup>5</sup> for the <sup>6</sup> word of God, and for the <sup>7</sup> testimony which they held: 10 and they <sup>8</sup> cried with a great <sup>9</sup> voice, saying, <sup>10</sup> How long, O <sup>11</sup> Master, the <sup>12</sup> holy and true, dost thou not <sup>13</sup> judge and <sup>14</sup> avenge our <sup>15</sup> blood on <sup>16</sup> them that dwell on the earth? 11 And <sup>17</sup> there was given them to each one a <sup>18</sup> white <sup>19</sup> robe; and it was said unto them, that they should <sup>20</sup> rest yet for a little time, <sup>21</sup> until their

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 6.—V. 6. measure—** So BAU. J. WEISS; *chœnicr*, about a quart, i.e. one day's ration of meal, Al. DeW. Wo. VIN.; day's ration, KÜ. shilling (voice)—denarius, SW. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, i.e. the ordinary day's wage of a labourer (which would usually buy eight quarts of wheat, Wo.), Al. DeW.; penny, n. V. 8. Hades—i.e. the world below, place of the dead, Var. VIN.; nether-world, KÜ. BAU.; hell, J. WEISS. death—So Dū. VIN.; pestilence, DeW. Al. Ev. BAU. J. WEISS, *sc. m. p. dy. KÜ.* V. 9. held—So (i.e. bore) Al. Bl. DeW. Wo. Zu. (held fast, Wo.); [the testimony of Christ which they] had received from him, Dū.

<sup>22</sup> fellow-servants also and their <sup>23</sup> brethren, who should be <sup>24</sup> killed even as they were, should <sup>25</sup> have <sup>26</sup> fulfilled their course.

12 And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great <sup>1</sup> earthquake; and <sup>2</sup> the sun became <sup>3</sup> black as <sup>4</sup> sackcloth of <sup>5</sup> hair, and the whole <sup>6</sup> moon became as blood; 13 and <sup>7</sup> the stars of the <sup>8</sup> heaven fell unto the earth, <sup>9</sup> as a <sup>10</sup> fig tree casteth her unripe figs when she is shaken of a great <sup>11</sup> wind. 14 And <sup>12</sup> the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and <sup>13</sup> every <sup>14</sup> mountain and <sup>15</sup> island were moved out of their places. 15 And <sup>16</sup> the <sup>17</sup> kings of the earth, and the <sup>18</sup> princes, and the <sup>19</sup> chief <sup>20</sup> captains, and the <sup>21</sup> rich, and the strong, and every <sup>22</sup> bondman and <sup>23</sup> freeman, hid themselves in the <sup>24</sup> caves and in the <sup>25</sup> rocks of the mountains; 16 and they <sup>26</sup> say to the mountains and to the rocks, <sup>27</sup> Fall on us, and hide us from the <sup>28</sup> face of him <sup>29</sup> that sitteth on the <sup>30</sup> throne, and from the <sup>31</sup> wrath of the <sup>32</sup> Lamb: 17 for <sup>33</sup> the great <sup>34</sup> day of their wrath is come; and <sup>35</sup> who is able to stand?

**Et;** had given, J. WEISS; had, BAU. KÜ.; bore, VIN. V. 12. earthquake—So Dū. Eb. Ew. Wo. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL.; quaking (of earth and heaven), Al. DeW. Zu. VIN. (similar word to shaken, v. 13). V. 14. was removed—departed, DeW. Dū. Ew. Wo.; was torn from its place, Ew.; parted asunder, Al. Da.; was being moved away, KÜ.; disappeared, BAU.; perished, J. WEISS; withdrew, MIL. V. 15. princes—i.e. courtiers and officers of state, Al. Dū. Eb. Lee; great lords, KÜ.; mighty, BAU.; magnate, J. WEISS.

**Var. Read.—V. 11. have . . . course—** So (so Al. Da.; have filled up (the number of the slain), Ew.), N B. Ti. Tr. should be fulfilled, so nearly, A C (i.e. till the number of their brethren should be filled up, Dū. Eb.; till their brethren should be perfected, DeW.). La. i WH.; have completed, KÜ. BAU.; have become numerically complete, J. WEISS. V. 17. their—So N C. Ti. Tr. WH. MIL. BAU.; his, A B. La. KÜ. J. WEISS.

k See "Fear," Gen. 9:2. l Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. m Face, Is. 6:2. n See ch. 4:9; 5:1. o Throne, Acts 12:21. p Anger, Pr. 15:1. q Comp. Mk. 3:5. r Lamb, Ex. 29:38. s See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. 17 t Is. 63:4; Jer. 30:7; Joel 1:15; 2:1 f. 11, 31; Zeph. 1:14 f.; comp. ch. 16:14. u Day, Lev. 25:8. v See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. w Ps. 76:7; Nah. 1:6; Mal. 3:2; Lu. 21:36.

- d Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 e See "Minister," Acts 15:30.  
 f Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
 g See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 5 Some ancient authorities read be fulfilled in number. 2 Esdr. 4:36.  
 h Comp. Acts 20:24; II Tim. 4:7.

- 12  
 i Ch. 8:5; 11:13; 16:18; comp. Mt. 24:7.  
 j Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
 k See Mt. 24:29.  
 l See "Darkness," Job 38:9.  
 m Sackcloth, I Ki. 20:31.  
 n Is. 50:3; comp. Mt. 11:21.  
 o Hair, II Sam. 14:26. [136:9.  
 p Moon, Ps.

- 13  
 q Stars, Ps. 136:8.  
 r Comp. ch. 8:10; 9:1; see Mt. 24:29.  
 s Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
 t Comp. Is. 34:4.  
 u Fig Tree, Deut. 8:8.  
 v Wind, Job 27:21.

- 14  
 w Ch. 20:11; 21:1; Is. 34:4; see II Pet. 3:10.  
 x Ch. 16:20; comp. Is. 54:10; Jer. 4:24; Ez. 38:20; Nah. 1:5.  
 y Mountain, Ex. 3:12. [10:1.  
 z Island, Eath.

- 15  
 a Ch. 19:18; Is. 2:10 f. 19, 21. comp. Is. 24:21.  
 b Kings, Deut. 17:15. [2:7.  
 c Prince, Num. 6:8.  
 6 Or, *military tribunes*. Gr. *chiliarcha*.  
 d Captain, Num. 2:3.  
 e Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
 f Bondage, John 8:33.  
 g Liberty, Rom. 8:21.  
 h Cave, John 11:38. [10:4.  
 i Rock, I Cor.

- 16  
 j See Lu. 23:30; comp. ch. 9:6.  
 k See "God," Gen. 1:1.  
 l Face, Is. 6:2.  
 m See ch. 4:9; 5:1.  
 n Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 p Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 q Comp. Mk. 3:5.  
 r Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
 s See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 17 t Is. 63:4; Jer. 30:7; Joel 1:15; 2:1 f. 11, 31; Zeph. 1:14 f.; comp. ch. 16:14.  
 u Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 v See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
 w Ps. 76:7; Nah. 1:6; Mal. 3:2; Lu. 21:36.

- 1  
a Comp. ch. 9:14.  
b Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
c Ch. 20:8; Is. 11:12; comp. Ez. 7:2.  
d Cosmology, Ps. 104:2.  
e Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
f Jer. 49:36; Zech. 6:5; see Mt. 24:31.  
g Comp. v. 3; ch. 8:7; 9:4.  
h Wind, Job 27:21.  
i Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
j Tree, Mt. 7:17.
- 2  
k John the Apostle, John 1:1.  
l Visions, Num. 12:3.  
m Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
n Ch. 16:12; comp. Is. 41:2.  
o See "Sun," Ps. 136:8.  
p Seal, John 3:33.  
q Ch. 9:4; comp. v. 3.  
r See Mt. 16:16; God, Gen. 1:1.  
t Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
u Voice, Gen. 27:22.
- 3  
v See ch. 6:6.  
w P. Vs. 3-8; see John 3:33.  
x Servant, Ex. 21:2.  
y See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
z Gr. *hondservants*.  
a See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
b Ch. 14:1; 22:4; Ez. 9:4, 6; comp. ch. 13:16; 14:9; 20:4.
- 4  
c Ch. 9:16.  
d Ch. 14:1, 3.  
e Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
f Israel, Deut. 4:1.
- 5  
g See "Sons of Jacob," Gen. 25:26.
- 6  
h Manasseh, Deut. 33:17.
- 7  
i Levites, Num. 1:47.
- 8  
j Joseph, Gen. 30:24.

7 After this I saw <sup>a</sup>four <sup>b</sup>angels standing at the <sup>c</sup>four corners of the <sup>e</sup>earth, holding <sup>f</sup>the four winds of the earth, <sup>g</sup>that no <sup>h</sup>wind should blow on the earth, or on the <sup>i</sup>sea, or upon any <sup>j</sup>tree. 2 And <sup>k</sup>I saw another <sup>m</sup>angel ascend <sup>n</sup>from the <sup>o</sup>sunrising, having the <sup>p</sup>seal of <sup>q</sup>the living <sup>r</sup>God: and he <sup>s</sup>cried with a great <sup>t</sup>voice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 saying, <sup>u</sup>Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have <sup>v</sup>sealed the <sup>w</sup>servants of our God on their <sup>x</sup>foreheads. 4 And I heard the <sup>y</sup>number of them that were sealed, <sup>z</sup>a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every <sup>a</sup>tribe of the children of <sup>b</sup>Is-ra-él:

5 Of the tribe of <sup>c</sup>Jū-dāh were sealed twelve thousand; Of the tribe of <sup>d</sup>Reu'bēn twelve thousand; Of the tribe of <sup>e</sup>Gad twelve thousand;

6 Of the tribe of <sup>f</sup>Āsh-ēr twelve thousand; Of the tribe of <sup>g</sup>Nāph-tā-lī twelve thousand; Of the tribe of <sup>h</sup>Mā-nās-sēh twelve thousand;

7 Of the tribe of <sup>i</sup>Sīm-ōn twelve thousand; Of the tribe of <sup>j</sup>Lē-vī twelve thousand; Of the tribe of <sup>k</sup>Is-sā-chār twelve thousand;

8 Of the tribe of <sup>l</sup>Zēb-ū-lūn twelve thousand; Of the tribe of <sup>m</sup>Joseph twelve thousand;

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 10. Salvation unto—= The (Our salvation) belongs to, is due to, *Bl. DeW. Du. Ew.*; rather, . . . be ascribed to, *Al. Lec.*; Hail to, *J. WEISS*; The salvation (hail) to, *BAU. KÜ. V. 12*. Blessing . . . be unto—The blessing and the glory . . . is unto (i.e. is due, belongs to), *Bl. DeW. Ew.*; . . . be unto, *Lec. Al. Du.* and (in times)—and

Of the tribe of <sup>a</sup>Bēn-jā-mīn were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After these things I saw, and behold, a great multitude, which no <sup>b</sup>man could number, out of <sup>c</sup>every <sup>d</sup>nation and of <sup>e</sup>all tribes and peoples and <sup>f</sup>tongues, standing <sup>g</sup>before the <sup>h</sup>throne and <sup>i</sup>before the <sup>j</sup>Lamb, arrayed in <sup>k</sup>white <sup>l</sup>robes, and <sup>m</sup>palms in their <sup>n</sup>hands; 10 and they cry with a great voice, saying, <sup>o</sup>Salvation unto our God who sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels were standing round about the throne, and <sup>a</sup>about <sup>b</sup>the elders and the <sup>c</sup>four living creatures; and they <sup>d</sup>fell before the throne on their <sup>e</sup>faces, and <sup>f</sup>worshipped God, 12 saying, <sup>g</sup>Ā-mēn': <sup>h</sup>Blessing, and <sup>i</sup>glory, and <sup>j</sup>wisdom, and <sup>k</sup>thanksgiving, and <sup>l</sup>honor, and <sup>m</sup>power, and might, <sup>n</sup>unto our God <sup>o</sup>for ever and ever. Ā-mēn'.

13 And one of the elders <sup>a</sup>answered, saying unto me, These that are arrayed in the white robes, who are they, and whence came they? 14 And I <sup>b</sup>say unto him, My lord, thou <sup>c</sup>knowest. And he said to me, <sup>d</sup>These are they that come out of the <sup>e</sup>great tribulation, and they <sup>f</sup>washed their robes, and made them white <sup>g</sup>in the <sup>h</sup>blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God; and they <sup>a</sup>serve him <sup>b</sup>day and <sup>c</sup>night in the MIL. V. 14. washed—*So KÜ. VIN. MIL.*; *Id.* did wash (i.e. in their earthly life, *Al. Du.*); have washed, *BAU. J. WEISS*.

Var. Rend.—Chap. 7.—V. 12. Amen—*So N A B. T. Tr. Al. WH.*; *BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS*; *omū. C. La. WH.*; V. 14. My lord—*So BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS*; My Lord, *N B C. T. Tr. Al. WH.*; Sir, *Al. La.*

comp. Zech. 3:3-5. u Salvation through the MIL. Acts 2:40. v Blood, Lev. 17:11. w Ch. 4:8. x Day, Lev. 25:8. y Night, Ps. 10:2.

15  
a Temple,  
1 Sam. 1:9.  
1 Or, sanctuary.  
b See ch. 4:3.  
c Throne, Acts  
12:21.  
d Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
e Ch. 21:3;  
comp. Lev.  
26:11; Ex.  
37:27; John  
1:14.  
16  
f Is. 49:10; Ps.  
121:5 f.  
g Promises,  
John 14:2.  
h Hunger,  
Deut. 8:3.  
i Thirst, Ps.  
42:1.  
j Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
k Heat, Lu.  
12:55.

17  
l Larnab, Ex.  
29:38.  
m See "Titles of  
Jesus," Lu.  
2:21.  
2 Or, before.  
See ch. 4:6;  
comp. ch. 5:6.  
n Shepherd,  
Ps. 23:1.  
o Fountain,  
II Ki. 3:16.  
p Ch. 21:6;  
22:1; comp.  
John 4:14.  
q Life, Gen. 2:7.  
r God, Gen. 1:1.  
s Ch. 21:4; Is.  
25:8.  
t Consolation,  
Mt. 5:4.  
u Tear, Lu. 7:38.  
v Eyes, Ps. 17:8.

1  
w Ch. 5:1; 6:1, 3,  
5, 7, 9, 12.  
x Seal, John  
3:33.  
y Comp. ch. 5:9.  
z Heaven,  
Deut. 26:16.  
a Hour, Dan.  
3:6.

2  
b John the  
Evangelist,  
John 1:1.  
c See  
"Visions,"  
Num. 12:6.  
d Ps. 6:13;  
ch. 9:1, 13;  
11:15; comp.  
ch. 1:4; see  
Mt. 18:10.  
e Seven, Gen.  
2:2. [1:12].  
f Angel, I Pet.  
g Trumpet,  
Num. 10:2.  
h I Cor. 15:52;  
I Thess. 4:16.

3  
i Comp. ch. 7:2.  
3 Or, at.  
j Altar, Gen. 22:9. k Ch. 6:9; comp. Amos 9:1.  
l Gold, I Ki. 10:21. m Heb. 9:4. n Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
o Ch. 5:8. 4 Gr. give. p Prayer, Mt. 5:44. q Saints, Rev.  
14:12. r V. 5; ch. 9:13; Ex. 30:1, 3; Num. 4:11. 4. s Pa. 141:2.  
t Smoke, Job. 20:40. 5 Or, for. u Hand, Gen. 16:12.  
5 6 Gr. hath taken. v See "Furniture of the Tabernacle,"  
Ex. 25:9. w Lev. 16:12. x Fire, Lev. 10:2. y Comp. Ex.  
10:2. 7 Or, into. z Earth, Gen. 2:1. a Meteorology, Gen.  
27:39. b See ch. 4:5. c Voices, Gen. 27:22.

his <sup>a</sup> temple: and <sup>b</sup> he that sitteth on the <sup>c</sup> throne shall spread his <sup>d</sup> tabernacle over them. 16 <sup>e</sup> They shall <sup>f</sup> hunger no more, neither <sup>g</sup> thirst any more; neither shall the <sup>h</sup> sun strike upon them, nor any <sup>i</sup> heat: 17 for the <sup>j</sup> Lamb that is in the midst <sup>k</sup> of the throne shall be their <sup>l</sup> shepherd, and shall guide them unto <sup>m</sup> fountains of <sup>n</sup> waters of life: and <sup>o</sup> "God shall wipe away every <sup>p</sup> tear from their <sup>q</sup> eyes.

8 And when he opened the <sup>r</sup> seventh <sup>s</sup> seal, there followed a <sup>t</sup> silence in <sup>u</sup> heaven about the space of half an <sup>v</sup> hour. 2 And <sup>w</sup> I saw <sup>x</sup> the <sup>y</sup> seven <sup>z</sup> angels that stand before God; and there were given unto them seven <sup>a</sup> trumpets.

3 And <sup>b</sup> another angel came and stood <sup>c</sup> over the <sup>d</sup> altar, having a <sup>e</sup> golden censer; and there was given unto him much <sup>f</sup> incense, that he should <sup>g</sup> add it unto the <sup>h</sup> prayers of all the <sup>i</sup> saints upon the <sup>j</sup> golden altar which was before the throne. 4 And <sup>k</sup> the <sup>l</sup> smoke of the incense, <sup>m</sup> with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's <sup>n</sup> hand. 5 And the angel <sup>o</sup> taketh the <sup>p</sup> censer; and he <sup>q</sup> filled it with the <sup>r</sup> fire of the altar, and <sup>s</sup> cast it <sup>t</sup> upon the <sup>u</sup> earth: and there followed <sup>v</sup> thunders, and <sup>w</sup> voices, and

**Var. Read.**—V. 15. spread his tabernacle—So MIL. SCOTT; tabernacle, BAU. J. WEISS; descend, KÜ. over them—So BAU. MIL., i.e. will erect his tent, wherein he is enthroned, over them, so that they shall be screened by it, BL. so AL. EW., and DeW. Dü. nearly: will himself be a shelter over them. Eb.: a reference to the divine glory overshadowing the mercy-seat in the tabernacle, Ex. 25:8, &c.; Lee; upon them, KÜ. V. 17. in—of—So WO. SCOTT; KÜ. BAU.; in the midst, before, DeW.; rather,

<sup>a</sup> lightnings, and an <sup>b</sup> earthquake.

6 <sup>c</sup> And the seven angels that had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 And the first sounded, and there followed <sup>a</sup> hail and fire, mingled with <sup>b</sup> blood, and they were cast <sup>c</sup> upon the earth: and <sup>d</sup> the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the <sup>e</sup> trees was burnt up, and all green <sup>f</sup> grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great <sup>a</sup> mountain burning with fire was cast into the <sup>b</sup> sea: and the third part of the <sup>c</sup> sea became blood; 9 and there <sup>d</sup> died the third part of the <sup>e</sup> creatures which were in the sea, <sup>f</sup> even they that had life; and the third part of the <sup>g</sup> ships was <sup>h</sup> destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there <sup>a</sup> fell from heaven a great <sup>b</sup> star, burning as a <sup>c</sup> torch, and it fell upon the third part of the <sup>d</sup> rivers, and upon the <sup>e</sup> fountains of the <sup>f</sup> waters; 11 and the name of the star is called <sup>g</sup> Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made <sup>h</sup> bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of <sup>a</sup> the sun was smitten, and the before the midst of, AL. DÜ. EW. Lee; in the midst on, J. WEISS. Chap. 8.—V. 3. add it unto—So (lit. give) it unto, Lee, AL. DÜ. Eb. Wo. Zü. KÜ. VIN. MIL.; offer it with, Be; offer it for, BL. DeW. EW.; put it to, J. WEISS; give it for, BAU. V. 4. with the—So MIL. r; which came with the, So Eb. Wo.; ascended for (i.e. for furtherance of) the, AL. BL. DÜ. EW.; to the, KÜ. for the, BAU. J. WEISS. V. 5. voices—So AL. Da. EW. Wo. MIL. BAU. KÜ.; peals of thunder, DeW., similarly in ch. 11:19; roaring, J. WEISS. V. 10. torch—So DeW. EW. Lee, MIL. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; lamp AL.

**Var. Read.**—V. 17. fountains . . . life—So (so AL. DeW. EW. MIL. VIN. KÜ.); living fountains . . . Wt. apparently), N A B. Edd.; Life-water-fountains, BAU.; water-fountains of life, J. WEISS.

d See ch. 6:12.

6  
e See v. 2.

7  
f Ex. 38:22;  
comp. Is.  
28:2; Joel  
2:30.  
g Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
h P. Vs. 7-12;  
comp. ch.  
9:15, 18; 12:4;  
Zech. 13:8, 9.  
i Trees, Mt.  
7:17.  
j See "Trees  
and Plants,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
k Comp. ch.  
9:4.  
l Grass, Gen.  
37:2.

8  
m Mountain,  
Ex. 3:12.  
n Jer. 51:25.  
o Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
p Ch. 16:3;  
comp. ch.  
11:6; Ex.  
7:17 ff.

9  
q Death, Rom.  
5:12.  
r See "Fish,"  
Gen. 9:2.  
s Ships, I Ki.  
9:26.  
t Comp. Is.  
2:16.  
u Destruction,  
Hos. 13:14.

10  
v Comp.  
ch. 6:13; 9:1;  
Is. 14:12.  
w Star, Ps.  
136:3.  
x Torch, Ju.  
7:16.  
y Rivers, Is.  
32:2.  
z Ch. 14:7; 16:4.  
a Water, Ps.  
95:5.

11  
b Jer. 9:15;  
23:15.  
c See "Plants  
and Trees,"  
Ps. 144:12.  
d Bitterness,  
Eph. 4:31.

12  
e See ch. 6:12 f.;  
comp. Ex.  
10:21 ff.

- 12  
a Moon and Stars, Ps. 136:8, 9.  
b Darkness, Job 38:9.  
c Day, Lev. 25:8.  
d Shine, Eph. 5:14.  
e Night, Ps. 19:2.
- 13  
f John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
g Visions, Num. 12:6.  
h Gr. *one eagle*.  
i Eagle, Ex. 19:4.  
j Ch. 14:6; Deut. 26:15.  
k Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
l See "Curses," Gen. 4:11.  
m Comp. ch. 9:12; 11:14; 12:12.  
n See ch. 3:10.  
o Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
p Trumpet, Num. 10:2.  
q See v. 2.  
r Angels, I Pet. 1:12.
- 1  
s Ch. 8:10.  
t Key, Is. 22:22.  
u See ch. 1:18.  
v Pit, II Sam. 23:20.  
w Abyss, Lu. 8:31.
- 2  
x Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
y Comp. Gen. 19:28; Ex. 19:18.  
z Furnace, Dan. 3:6.  
a Comp. Joel 2:2, 10.  
b Air, I Cor. 9:26.
- 3  
c See "Insects," Pr. 30:25.  
d V. 7; comp. Ex. 10:12-15.  
e Vs. 5, 10; comp. II Chr. 10:11, 14; Ez. 2:6.
- 4  
f See ch. 6:6.  
g Grass, Gen. 37:2.  
h Ch. 8:7.  
i Trees, Mt. 7:17.  
j Ch. 7:2, 3.  
k Seal, John 3:33.  
l God, Gen. 1:1.  
m See "Head," Pr. 20:29.  
n See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
o See v. 10.  
p Month, Gen. 7:11.  
q See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

third part of the <sup>a</sup> moon, and the third part of the <sup>a</sup> stars; that the third part of them should be <sup>b</sup> darkened, and the <sup>c</sup> day should not <sup>d</sup> shine for the third part of it, and the <sup>e</sup> night in like manner.

13 And <sup>f</sup> I <sup>g</sup> saw, and I heard <sup>h</sup> an <sup>i</sup> eagle, flying in <sup>j</sup> mid <sup>k</sup> heaven, saying with a great <sup>l</sup> voice, <sup>m</sup> "Woe, woe, woe, for <sup>n</sup> them that dwell on the <sup>o</sup> earth, by reason of the other voices of the <sup>p</sup> trumpet of the <sup>q</sup> three <sup>r</sup> angels, who are yet to sound.

**9** And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a <sup>s</sup> star from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him the <sup>t</sup> "key of the <sup>u</sup> pit of the <sup>v</sup> abyss. 2 And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a <sup>w</sup> "smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great <sup>x</sup> furnace; and <sup>y</sup> the sun and the <sup>z</sup> air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3 And out of the smoke came forth <sup>a</sup> locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the <sup>b</sup> scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was said unto them that they should not <sup>c</sup> hurt the <sup>d</sup> grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any <sup>e</sup> tree, but only such men as have not the <sup>f</sup> "seal of <sup>g</sup> God on their <sup>h</sup> foreheads. 5 And it was given them that they should not <sup>i</sup> kill them, but that they should be tormented <sup>j</sup> five <sup>k</sup> months: and their <sup>l</sup> torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a

Var. Rend.—V. 13. an eagle—So *Al. DeW. Dü. Eb. Wi. SCOTT; lü.* one ("a solitary eagle," *Al. perhaps*), so *Wo. VIN. MIL.* in mid heaven—So *BAU. MIL. SCOTT; i.e. the meridian, Al. Bl. Dü. Lee. Wo. VIN.*; over the zenith, *J. WEISS*; in the midst of heaven, *KÜ. Chap. 9.—Ve. 1, 2. pit of the abyss—So Da.; lü.* the well of the bottomless deep, of the abyss, so *Al. DeW. MIL. (i.e. the mouth of the abyss, Be.);* shaft to the netherworld, *J. WEISS*; well or fountain (shaft, *KÜ.*) of the abyss,

'man. 6 And in those days <sup>a</sup> men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death fleeth from them. 7 And the <sup>b</sup> "shapes of the locusts were like unto <sup>c</sup> horses prepared for <sup>d</sup> war; and upon their heads as it were <sup>e</sup> crowns like unto <sup>f</sup> gold, and their <sup>g</sup> faces were as men's faces. 8 And they had <sup>h</sup> hair as the hair of <sup>i</sup> women, and their <sup>j</sup> teeth were as the teeth of <sup>k</sup> lions. 9 And they had <sup>l</sup> breastplates, as it were breastplates of <sup>m</sup> iron; and the <sup>n</sup> sound of their <sup>o</sup> wings was as the sound of <sup>p</sup> chariots, of many horses rushing to war. 10 And they have tails like unto scorpions, and stings; and in their <sup>q</sup> tails is their power to hurt men five months. 11 They have over them as <sup>r</sup> king the angel of the abyss: his <sup>s</sup> name in <sup>t</sup> Hebrew is <sup>u</sup> "Ä-bäd'dön, and in the <sup>v</sup> Greek <sup>w</sup> "Ä-pöl'ty-ön.

12 'The first <sup>a</sup> Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Woes hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard <sup>a</sup> a voice from the <sup>b</sup> "horns of the <sup>c</sup> golden <sup>d</sup> altar which is before God, 14 one saying to the sixth angel that had the trumpet, Loose the <sup>e</sup> four angels that are bound at the <sup>f</sup> great <sup>g</sup> river <sup>h</sup> Eü-phrā'tēs. 15 And the four <sup>i</sup> angels were <sup>j</sup> loosed, that had been prepared for the <sup>k</sup> hour and day and

*BAU. KÜ. V. 9. chariots, of many horses—So Lee. VIN.; chariots of many horses, Al. Be. Bl. Da. Dü. Ed.; many chariots of horses, Ev. (DeW. perhaps); many wagons and horses, J. WEISS; many wagons with horses, KÜ.; many horse-chariots, BAU. V. 12. hereafter—after these things, Al. Da.; after this one, KÜ.; behind, BAU.; omü, J. WEISS. V. 13. a—So Ev. Wo. (Al. probably) SCOTT, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; one, Bl. Dü. VIN. MIL. V. 15. hour and day—So VIN.; hour and the day (which were appointed by God), Al.*

Deut. 1:7; Josh. 1:4. z River, Is. 32:2. a Euphrates, Is. 31:5. b See "Messengers," Mal. 2:7. d Hour, Dan. 3:6.



<sup>a</sup> Month, Gen. 7:11. [25:8.  
<sup>b</sup> Year, Lev. 25:1.  
<sup>c</sup> See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>d</sup> V. 18; see ch. 8:7.  
<sup>e</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>f</sup> See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Horseman, Acts 23:23.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 5:11.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 7:4.

<sup>j</sup> John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Comp. Dan. 8:2; 9:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Visions, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Armour," Ju. 15:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Precious Stones," I Ki. 10:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Brimstone, Ez. 38:22.  
<sup>q</sup> V. 18; ch. 14:10; 19:20; 20:10; 21:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>s</sup> Lion, Job 4:10.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 11:5.  
<sup>u</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>v</sup> Smoke, Ju. 20:40.

<sup>w</sup> Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
<sup>x</sup> Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.

<sup>y</sup> Horsea. See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>z</sup> Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.

<sup>a</sup> Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 2:21.  
<sup>c</sup> Work of Hands, Gen. 16:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.

<sup>e</sup> See marginal note on ch. 3:9.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 115:4-7; 135:15-17; Dan. 5:23.

<sup>h</sup> Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
<sup>i</sup> Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Silver, Job 22:25.  
<sup>k</sup> Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
<sup>l</sup> Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
<sup>m</sup> Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
<sup>n</sup> See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.  
<sup>o</sup> See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 18:23; Is. 47:9, 12.

\* **WORLD.**—Belongs to God—Ps. 50:12. Christ prayed not for—John 17:9. Created by God—Job 34:13. Curses upon—Mt. 18:7. Established—Ps. 93:1; Jer. 10:12. Evil—Gal. 1:4. Field is the World—Mt. 13:38. See "Salvation for all Men"—Acts 2:40. Gain the Whole World—Mt. 16:26. Hateth you—John 7:15; 15:18. Judgment of—Ps. 9:8; John 12:31; Rom. 3:19. Kingdoms of the World—Mt. 4:8. Knew not Jesus—John 1:10, 29; 14:17. Light of—Mt. 5:14; John 8:12. Love of—II Tim. 4:10; I John 2:15. Love of God for—John 3:16. Prince of—John 14:30. Reconciliation of—

<sup>a</sup> month and <sup>b</sup> year, that they should <sup>c</sup> kill the <sup>d</sup> third part of <sup>e</sup> men. 16 And the number of the <sup>f</sup> armies of the <sup>g</sup> horsemen was twice <sup>h</sup> ten thousand times ten thousand: <sup>i</sup> I heard the number of them. 17 And thus <sup>j</sup> I saw the horses <sup>k</sup> in the <sup>l</sup> vision, and them that sat on them, having <sup>m</sup> breastplates <sup>n</sup> as of <sup>o</sup> fire and of <sup>p</sup> hyacinth and of <sup>q</sup> brimstone: and the <sup>r</sup> heads of the horses are as the heads of <sup>s</sup> lions; and <sup>t</sup> out of their <sup>u</sup> mouths proceedeth fire and <sup>v</sup> smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three <sup>w</sup> plagues was the third part of men <sup>x</sup> killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. 19 For the power of the <sup>y</sup> horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto <sup>z</sup> serpents, and have heads; and with them they hurt. 20 And the rest of mankind, who were not killed with these plagues, <sup>a</sup> repented not of the <sup>b</sup> works of their hands, that they should not <sup>c</sup> worship <sup>d</sup> demons, and <sup>e</sup> the <sup>f</sup> idols of <sup>g</sup> gold, and of <sup>h</sup> silver, and of <sup>i</sup> brass, and of <sup>j</sup> stone, and of <sup>k</sup> wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 and they repented not of their <sup>l</sup> murders, nor of their <sup>m</sup> sorceries, nor of

**Var. Rend.**—V. 17. *as of fire*—as of fire, MIL. (i.e. in colour), Al. DeW. Du. Ev. W.; *hyacinth*—i.e. smoke-colour, blackish red, Al. Bi.; purple-blue, DeW. Ev. Lee; *hyacinth colour*, KÜ.; black-red color, BAU.; smoke-blue, J. WEISS, SCOTT; *hyacinth-stone*, MIL. V. 20. *mankind*—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; *men*, Al. Ev. MIL.; *the men*, Da. Wo. Chap. 10.—V. 6. *that . . . longer*—The time is past, J. WEISS. *delay*—

their <sup>a</sup> fornication, nor of their <sup>b</sup> thefts.

**10** And I saw another <sup>a</sup> strong angel <sup>b</sup> coming down out of <sup>c</sup> heaven, arrayed with a <sup>d</sup> cloud; and the <sup>e</sup> rainbow was upon his head, and <sup>f</sup> his <sup>g</sup> face was as the <sup>h</sup> sun, and his <sup>i</sup> feet as <sup>j</sup> pillars of fire; 2 and he had in his <sup>k</sup> hand a <sup>l</sup> little <sup>m</sup> book open: and he set <sup>n</sup> his right <sup>o</sup> foot upon the <sup>p</sup> sea, and his left upon the <sup>q</sup> earth; 3 and he <sup>r</sup> cried with a great <sup>s</sup> voice, <sup>t</sup> as a lion <sup>u</sup> roareth: and when he cried, the <sup>v</sup> seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders uttered <sup>w</sup> their voices, <sup>x</sup> I was about to <sup>y</sup> write: and I <sup>z</sup> heard a voice from heaven saying, <sup>a</sup> "Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the <sup>b</sup> angel that I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth <sup>c</sup> lifted up his right hand to heaven, 6 and <sup>d</sup> swore by <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> him that liveth <sup>g</sup> for ever and ever, who <sup>h</sup> created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the <sup>i</sup> earth and the things that are therein, <sup>j</sup> and the sea and the things that are therein, that <sup>k</sup> there shall be <sup>l</sup> delay no longer: 7 but in the <sup>m</sup> days

*So Bl. Da. MIL. VIN. R marg., so practically, Al. DeW. Du. Ev. W.; time, Lee perhaps, following Fathers, BAU. R; a time, KÜ.; an interval of time, SW.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 9.—V. 16. *twice ten thousand times ten thousands*—Lit. ten ten-thousands of ten-thousands, N (B nearly), Vulg. Memph. Tr. WH.; (Many twenty-thousands of ten-thousands, A. La. Ti. Al. Chap. 10.—V. 5. *his right hand*—So N B C. Edd.; *his hand*, A. V. 6. and . . . therein (last)—So N C. Ti. Tr. R; omü, N\* A. WH.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 4:11. <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and the sea* and *the things that are therein*. <sup>b</sup> Comp. ch. 6:11; 12:12; 16:17; 21:6. <sup>4</sup> Or, *time*. <sup>7</sup> *c* Day, Lev. 25:7.

II Cor. 5:19. Rich in this—I Tim. 6:17. Rudiments of—Col. 2:8. Saviour of—John 4:42; 6:33. Sin of—John 1:29; II Pet. 2:20. Sorrow of—II Cor. 7:10. Turned upside down—Acts 17:6. Without God in—Eph. 2:12. World to come—Lu. 20:35.

Christians not fashioned like.—John 15:19; 16:33; 17:15, 18; Rom. 12:2; Gal. 6:14; Jas. 1:17; 2:5; 4:4; I John 2:14.

End of the World.—Gr. *Kosmos*, "Orderly Arrangement," by Implication, "The World." [cont.]

- 7 [27:22.  
a Voice, Gen.  
b Ch. 11:15.  
c Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
d Comp. Amos 3:7; Rom. 16:25.  
e Mystery, I Cor. 15:51.  
f Mystery. See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
g See "The Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
h Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
i See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
j See "Ministers," Acts 15:9. [21:2.  
k Servants, Ex. 1 Gr. *bondservants*.  
l Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
8  
m John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
n Book, Eccl. 12:12. [16:12.  
o Hand, Gen. 14:21. [21:1.  
q Earth, Gen. 9  
r Ez. 2:8; 3:1-3; comp. Jer. 15:16.  
s Bitterness, Eph. 4:31.  
t See "Taste," Col. 2:21.  
u Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
v See "Food," Gen. 4:3.  
11  
w Comp. ch. 11:1.  
x Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.  
y Comp. Ez. 37:4, 9.  
2 Or, *concerning*. Comp. John 12:16.  
z Comp. ch. 5:9.  
a Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
b See "Languages," Neh. 13:24. [16:17.  
c Tongues, Mk. 13:34.  
d Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
e Comp. ch. 17:10, 12.  
1 f Ch. 21:15 f.; Ez. 40:3-42:20; comp. Zech. 2:1. Num. 20:8. 3 Gr. *saying*. A Comp. ch. 11:1. i See "Measures," Ex. 36:9. j Temple, I Sam. 1:9. 4 Or, *sanctuary*. k God, Gen. 1:1.

of the <sup>a</sup> voice of the <sup>b</sup> seventh <sup>c</sup> angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> the mystery of God, according to the <sup>f</sup> good <sup>h</sup> tidings which he <sup>i</sup> declared to his <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> servants the <sup>l</sup> prophets. 8 And <sup>m</sup> the voice which I heard from heaven, *I heard it* again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the <sup>n</sup> book which is open in the <sup>o</sup> hand of the angel that standeth upon the <sup>p</sup> sea and upon the <sup>q</sup> earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, 'Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly <sup>r</sup> 'bitter, but in thy <sup>s</sup> 'mouth it shall be <sup>t</sup> 'sweet as <sup>u</sup> 'honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. 11 And <sup>v</sup> they say unto me, Thou must <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> prophesy again <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> over <sup>a</sup> many peoples and <sup>b</sup> nations and <sup>c</sup> tongues and <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> kings.

**11** And there was given me a <sup>f</sup> reed like unto a <sup>g</sup> rod: <sup>h</sup> and <sup>i</sup> one said, Rise, and <sup>j</sup> 'measure the <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> temple of <sup>m</sup> God, and the <sup>n</sup> altar, and them that <sup>o</sup> worship therein. 2 And the

Var. Read.—V. 7. when . . . sound.—So *Al. Da. Lee. Wo. MIL. VIN. KÜ. BAU.*; rather, when he shall sound, *DeW. Ew. J. WEISS.* finished—i.e. fulfilled, *Al. Dü. Ew. V. 11. over*—So *Da. BAU. KÜ.*; concerning, *Al. Bl. DeW. Ew. Wo. R marg.* Chap. 11.—V. 1. rod—So *Ew. Wo.*; staff, *Al. DeW. Eb. Lee. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS.* therein—So (in the temple), *Al. Bl. Da. Eb. Lee. Wo. Zü. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS.* thereby (by the altar), *Ew. (DeW. perhaps).* V. 2. hath been given—*Ld.* was given, *KÜ. MIL.* (i.e. actually already given, *Eb. Lee.*; given in God's purpose, *DeW. Dü.*; is given, *SW. BAU.*; is handed over, *J. WEISS.* V. 4. candlesticks—So *KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS.*; i.e. lamp-stands, *Var.*

<sup>n</sup> court which is without the <sup>o</sup> temple <sup>p</sup> leave without, and measure it not; for <sup>q</sup> it hath been given unto the <sup>r</sup> nations: and <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> the holy <sup>u</sup> city shall they <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> tread under <sup>x</sup> foot <sup>y</sup> forty and two months. 3 And I will give unto my two <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, <sup>b</sup> clothed in <sup>c</sup> sackcloth. 4 These are the <sup>d</sup> two <sup>e</sup> olive trees and the two <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> candlesticks, standing before the <sup>h</sup> Lord of the <sup>i</sup> earth. 5 And if any <sup>j</sup> man desireth to hurt them, <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> fire proceedeth out of their mouth and devoureth their <sup>m</sup> enemies; and if any man shall desire to hurt them, <sup>n</sup> in this manner must he be <sup>o</sup> killed. 6 These have the power to <sup>p</sup> shut the <sup>q</sup> heaven, that it <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> rain not during <sup>t</sup> the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the <sup>u</sup> waters to <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> turn them into <sup>x</sup> blood, and to smite the earth with every <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> plague, as often as they shall desire. 7 And when they shall have finished their <sup>a</sup> testimony, <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> the beast <sup>d</sup> that cometh up out of the <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> abyss shall <sup>g</sup> make <sup>h</sup> war with them, and overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> dead <sup>k</sup> bodies <sup>l</sup> lie in the <sup>m</sup> street

Var. Read.—V. 11. they—So *N A B. Edd. BAU.* some one, *KÜ. J. WEISS.* Chap. 11.—V. 1. and one said—So *MIL. VIN.*; and the angel stood, saying, *N<sup>c</sup> B.* saying, *N<sup>a</sup> A. Edd.* (saying, i.e. and one said, *Al. DeW. Dü. Eb.*; as follows, *J. WEISS.*; with the words, *BAU. KÜ. V. 8. their*—So *N<sup>a</sup> A B C. Edd. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS. MIL.*; the, *N<sup>a</sup>.*

See "Miracles," Mk. 16:17. i See ch. 8:8. 17:11. j Plagues, Ex. 7:18. 7 v See "V. 8:17. x Ch. 13:1 ff. y Beast, Rev. 15:2. z C a Abyss, Lu. 8:31. b See ch. 9:1. c Ch. 13:7-21. d War, Josh. 22:12. e See "Death" 8 Gr. *carcase*. f Body, Num. 25:8. g Street

Enquiry concerning when.—Mt. 24:3; II Pet. 3:1-13. Extent of Starry Message (*spatial*).—Ps. 19:4. Extent of Message of Salvation (*spatial*).—Is. 62:11; Rom. 10:18. Compass of Remembrance.—Ps. 22:27. The Final Trial.—Rev. 3:10. World and its Lust pass.—I John 2:17. Harvest of Humanity.—Mt. 13:39, 40, 49. Continual Fellowship of Christ.—Mt. 28:20. Time of End not known.—Mt. 24:36; Mk. 13:32; II Pet. 3:1-13; Rev. 6:16 f.; 10:7; 14:18 f.; 20:11-15. See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Judgment"—Lu. 2:21; "Judgment"—II Pet. 2:4.

- 8**  
 a Comp. ch. 14:8; 16:19;  
 17:18; 18:2,10;  
 16:18, 19, 21.  
 b City, Gen. 4:17.  
 c Spiritual, Job 4:15.  
 d Sodom, Gen. 18:20.  
 e Is. 1:9, 10; 3:9; Jer. 23:14; Ez. 16:46, 49.  
 f Egypt, Gen. 12:10.  
 g Ez. 23:3, 8, 19, 27.  
 h See "Lordship of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 i Crucifixion, Mt. 27:26.  
**9**  
 j Ch. 10:11; see ch. 5:9.  
 k Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
 l Tongues, Mk. 16:17.  
 m See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.  
 n Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 o Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 p See "Death," Rom. 5:12.  
 q Gr. *carcase*.  
 r Body, Num. 25:8.  
 s Day, Lev. 25:8.  
 t Ps. 79:2 f.; comp. I Ki. 13:22.  
 u See "Burial Places," II Chr. 16:14.  
**10**  
 v See ch. 3:10.  
 w Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 x Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
 y Neh. 8:10, 12; Esth. 9:19, 22.  
 z Presents, II Sam. 8:10.  
 a Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 b See ch. 3:10.

- 11**  
 b Ez. 37:5, 9, 10, 14.  
 c Breath, Acts 17:25.  
 d Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 e God, Gen. 1:1.  
 f See "Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
 g Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
 h Fear, Gen. 9:2.

- 12**  
 i Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 j Heaven, Deut. 26:15. k Ch. 4:1. l Comp. II Ki. 2:11; Acts 1:9. m Enmity, Job 31:29. n Hour, Dan. 3:6. o V. 19; ch. 6:12; 8:5; 16:18. p Gr. *names of men, seven thousand*. Comp. ch. 3:4. q Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16. r Ch. 14:7; 16:9; 19:7; see John 9:24. s Glory, Gen. 7:5. t Glory of God, Gen. 1:1. u Ch. 16:11. v Ch. 16:11. w Ch. 9:12; see ch. 8:13.

of the <sup>a</sup>great <sup>b</sup>city, which <sup>c</sup>spiritually is called <sup>d</sup>"Sodom" and <sup>e</sup>"Egypt," where also their <sup>f</sup>Lord was <sup>g</sup>crucified. 9 And from among <sup>h</sup>the peoples and <sup>i</sup>tribes and <sup>j</sup>tongues and <sup>k</sup>nations do <sup>l</sup>men look upon their <sup>m</sup>dead <sup>n</sup>bodies three <sup>o</sup>days and a half, and <sup>p</sup>suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a <sup>q</sup>tomb. 10 And <sup>r</sup>they that dwell on the <sup>s</sup>earth <sup>t</sup>rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall <sup>u</sup>send <sup>v</sup>gifts one to another; because these two <sup>w</sup>prophets tormented <sup>x</sup>them that dwell on the earth. 11 And after the three days and a half <sup>y</sup>the <sup>z</sup>breath of <sup>a</sup>life from <sup>b</sup>God entered into them, and they <sup>c</sup>stood upon their <sup>d</sup>feet; and great <sup>e</sup>fear fell upon them that beheld them. 12 And they heard a great <sup>f</sup>voice from <sup>g</sup>heaven saying unto them, <sup>h</sup>Come up hither. And they <sup>i</sup>went up into heaven in the cloud; and their <sup>j</sup>enemies beheld them. 13 And in that <sup>k</sup>hour there was a great <sup>l</sup>earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake <sup>m</sup>seven thousand persons; and the rest were affrighted, and <sup>n</sup>gave <sup>o</sup>glory to the <sup>p</sup>God of heaven.

14 The second <sup>q</sup>Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.

Var. Read.—V. 8. where . . . crucified—So (our Lord, DeW. Ew.) DeW. Ew. Wo. KÜ. BAU. MIL. VIN.; where their Lord also (like them, see Var. Read.) was crucified, Al. was—is, J. WEISS. V. 9. from among the peoples—So KÜ. MIL.; out of the peoples, BAU. J. WEISS; some out of the people, Al. Da. DeW. Ew. V. 11. the breath of life—So KÜ.; the Spirit (a spirit, MIL.) of life, Al. MIL.; a spirit, a breath, Da. DeW. Du. Ew.; the life-spirit, BAU. J. WEISS. V. 12. Come up—So BAU.; rise up, J. WEISS. step up, KÜ. the cloud—So (a. J. WEISS) of, Dan. 7:13; Acts 1:9. Zü. Lee, so nearly Da. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS. MIL.; simply,

15 And the <sup>u</sup>seventh <sup>v</sup>angel sounded; and there followed <sup>w</sup>great voices in heaven, and they said,

<sup>a</sup>The kingdom of the <sup>b</sup>world is become <sup>c</sup>the <sup>d</sup>kingdom of our <sup>e</sup>Lord, and of <sup>f</sup>his <sup>g</sup>Christ: and <sup>h</sup>he shall reign <sup>i</sup>for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, who <sup>a</sup>sit before God on their <sup>b</sup>thrones, <sup>c</sup>fell upon their <sup>d</sup>faces and <sup>e</sup>worshipped God, 17 saying,

We <sup>a</sup>give thee thanks, <sup>b</sup>O Lord <sup>c</sup>God, the Almighty, who art and who wast; <sup>d</sup>because thou hast taken thy great power, and didst <sup>e</sup>reign. 18 And <sup>f</sup>the nations were wroth, and thy <sup>g</sup>wrath came, and <sup>h</sup>the time of the <sup>i</sup>dead to be <sup>j</sup>judged, and <sup>k</sup>the time to give their <sup>l</sup>reward to thy <sup>m</sup>servants the prophets, and to the <sup>n</sup>saints, and to them that fear thy <sup>o</sup>name, <sup>p</sup>the small and the great; and to <sup>q</sup>destroy them that destroy the earth.

19 And <sup>a</sup>there was opened the <sup>b</sup>temple of God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his <sup>c</sup>temple <sup>d</sup>the ark of his covenant; and there followed <sup>e</sup>lightnings, and voices, and <sup>f</sup>thun-

der the clouds, AL; the cloud of Christ's glory ch. 1:7. Wo. V. 19. covenant—So Al. Da. DeW. Lee, MIL. VIN.; testament, a marg.

Var. Read.—V. 15. The . . . Lord—So (the kingdom) N A B C. Edd. (i.e. The sovereignty over the world is become our Lord's, Al. DeW. Du. so nearly, Bl. Wo. BAU. KÜ.; Now is become the world-kingdom of our Lord &c., Zü. translates, and so Tr. apparently. The . . . Christ; and—Our Lord with His anointed One has taken possession of the sovereignty of the world, and, J. WEISS: The kingdom of the world has become our Lord's and His Anointed's, SW. V. 19. there . . . heaven—So A C. Edd. MIL., so BAU. KÜ. nearly; the temple of God was opened (opened itself, J. WEISS) in heaven, N B, J. WEISS.

d Destruction, Hos. 13:14. 19 e Ch. 15:6; comp. ch. 4:1. f Temple, I Sam. 1:9. g Or, sanctuary. h See Heb. 9:4. i Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2. j See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

- 15**  
 w Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 x Comp. ch. 10:7; see ch. 8:2.  
 y Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
 z Ch. 16:17; 19:1.  
 a Comp. ch. 12:10.  
 b The World, Rev. 10:6.  
 c Kingdom of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 d Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
 e Acts 4:26 marg. (Ps. 2:2).  
 f Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 g Dan. 2:44; 7:14, 27; Lu. 1:33.  
 h Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.  
**16**  
 h Ch. 4:4; comp. Mt. 19:28.  
 i Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 j Ch. 4:10.  
 k Face, Is. 6:2.  
 l Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
**17**  
 m Thanksgiving, I Cor. 4:15.  
 n See ch. 1:8.  
 o God is almighty and Eternal, Gen. 1:1.  
 p See "Praise," Ju. 6:3.  
 q Comp. ch. 19:6.  
**18**  
 r Ps. 2:1.  
 s Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 t Ch. 20:12; comp. Dan. 7:10.  
 u Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 v The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
 w Reward, Rev. 2:10.  
 x Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
 y Ministers, Acts 15:39.  
 z Ch. 10:7; comp. ch. 16:8.  
 a Gr. *bondservants*.  
 b Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
 c Name, Acts 16:18.  
 d Ch. 13:16; 19:5; Ps. 115:13.

- 19**  
 e Ch. 15:6; comp. ch. 4:1. f Temple, I Sam. 1:9. g Or, sanctuary. h See Heb. 9:4. i Ark of the Covenant, Gen. 17:2. j See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.

- 19  
a See v. 13.  
b Ch. 16:21.  
c See "Meteorology," Gen. 27:39.
- 1  
d Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.  
e V. 3; comp. Mt. 24:30.  
f Ch. 11:19.  
g Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
h Comp. Gal. 4:26.  
i Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
j Ps. 104:2; Song of Sol. 6:10.  
k Sun, Moon and Stars, Ps. 136:8, 9.  
l Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
m Head, Pr. 20:29.  
n Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
- 2  
o Children, Gen. 3:16.  
p Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
q Comp. Is. 26:17; 66:8-9; Mic. 4:9, 10.  
r Travail, Gal. 4:19.  
s Pain, Rev. 21:4.
- 3  
t Comp. v. 1; ch. 15:1.  
u See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.  
v Vs. 4, 7, 9, 13, 16, 17; ch. 13:2, 4, 11; 16:13; 20:2; comp. Is. 27:1.  
w Ch. 13:1; 17:3, 7, 9 ff.  
x Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
y Ch. 13:1; 17:12, 16; Dan. 7:7, 20, 24.  
z Horn, Dan. 7:7.  
a Comp. ch. 13:1; 19:12.
- 4  
b See ch. 8:7, 12.  
c Dan. 8:10.  
d Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
e Comp. Mt. 2:16.
- 5  
f Son, Gen. 21:19.  
g Man, Gen. 2:7.  
h Male Children, Gen. 3:16.  
i See ch. 2:7.  
j Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
k Or, *Gentiles*.  
l Rod, Num. 20:8.  
l Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
m See II Cor. 12:2.  
n God, Gen. 1:1.  
o Throne, Acts 12:21.  
p Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
q Ch. 11:3; comp. ch. 13:5.  
r Day, Lev. 25:8.  
s War, Josh. 22:12.  
t Michael, Dan. 10:13.  
u See Jude 9.  
v Angels, I Pet. 1:12.

ders, and an <sup>a</sup> earthquake, and <sup>b</sup> great <sup>c</sup> hail.

**12** And a great <sup>d</sup> sign was seen <sup>e</sup> in <sup>f</sup> heaven: <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> a woman <sup>j</sup> arrayed with the <sup>k</sup> sun, and the moon under her <sup>l</sup> feet, and upon her <sup>m</sup> head a <sup>n</sup> crown of twelve stars; 2 and she was with <sup>o</sup> child; and she <sup>p</sup> crieth out, <sup>r</sup> travelling in birth, and in <sup>s</sup> pain to be delivered. 3 And there was seen <sup>t</sup> another sign in heaven: and behold, a great <sup>u</sup> red <sup>v</sup> dragon, having <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> seven heads and <sup>y</sup> ten <sup>z</sup> horns, and upon his heads <sup>a</sup> seven diadems. 4 And his tail draweth the <sup>b</sup> third part of the stars of heaven, and did <sup>c</sup> cast them to the <sup>d</sup> earth: and the dragon standeth before the woman that is about to be delivered, that when she is delivered <sup>e</sup> he may devour her child. 5 And she was delivered of a <sup>f</sup> son, a <sup>g</sup> man child, who is to <sup>h</sup> rule all the <sup>i</sup> nations with a <sup>k</sup> rod of <sup>l</sup> iron: and her child was <sup>m</sup> caught up unto <sup>n</sup> God, and unto his <sup>o</sup> throne. 6 And the woman fled into the <sup>p</sup> wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her <sup>q</sup> a thousand two hundred and threescore <sup>r</sup> days.

7 And there was <sup>s</sup> war in heaven: <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> Mi'chā-ēl and his <sup>v</sup> angels *going forth* to war with

**Var. Rend.—Chap. 12.—V. 3.** diadems—i.e. *kingly crowns*, DeW. *Dā. Ew.* VIN. MIL. V. 4. standeth—stood, R. V. 5. rule—i.e. *rule as shepherd*, AL; tend, MIL. V. 9. old—So KÜ. BAU; i.e. *who was of old*, ancient, AL; ancient, J. WEISS. world—So KÜ; *strictly*, inhabited world, AL. MIL. VIN.; earth-circle, BAU. J. WEISS. V. 10. is come . . . Christ—So MIL. VIN.; is come salvation, and strength, and . . . power of his Christ, BL; is come . . . strength . . . AL. DeW. *Dā.*; the salvation and . . . is

the dragon; and the dragon warred and <sup>w</sup> his angels; 8 and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast down, the old <sup>z</sup> serpent, he that is called the Devil and <sup>a</sup> Satan, the <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup>

13  
 a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
 b Male Children, Gen. 3:16.

14  
 c See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
 d Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 e Ex. 19:4; Deut. 32:11.  
 f Wings, Is. 40:31.  
 g Eagle, Ex. 19:4.  
 h See v. 6.  
 i Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 j Dan. 7:25; 12:7.  
 k Face, Is. 6:2.  
 l Serpent, II Cor. 11:3.

15  
 m Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
 n Water, Ps. 95:5.  
 o Hos. 5:10; Is. 59:19.  
 p Rivers, Is. 32:2.

16  
 q Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 r Help, Acts 26:22.  
 s See v. 3.

17  
 t Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 u Ch. 11:7; 13:7.  
 v War, Josh. 22:12.  
 w Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 x Gen. 8:15.  
 y Ch. 14:12; see I John 2:3.  
 z Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Ch. 1:2; 6:9 (14:12); 19:10.  
 c See "Witness," John 8:17.  
 d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

18  
 e Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
 u Ch. 11:7; 13:7.  
 v War, Josh. 22:12.  
 w Seed, Deut. 22:9.  
 x Gen. 8:15.  
 y Ch. 14:12; see I John 2:3.  
 z Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
 a God, Gen. 1:1.  
 b Ch. 1:2; 6:9 (14:12); 19:10.  
 c See "Witness," John 8:17.  
 d Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

1  
 Some ancient authorities read *I stood* &c. connecting the clause with what follows.  
 e Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
 f Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
 g John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
 h Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 i Vs. 14, 15; ch. 15:2; 16:13; comp. ch. 11:7; 17:8; Dan. 7:3. j See ch. 12:3.  
 k Horn, Dan. 7:7. l Seven, Gen. 2:2. m Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 n Comp. ch. 12:3; 17:12. o Name, Acts 16:18. p Ch. 17:3.  
 q Comp. Dan. 7:8; 11:36. q Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16. r Dan. 7:6; comp. Hos. 13:7. s See "Animals," Gen. 2:20. t Feet, Gen. 18:4. u Bears, I Sam. 17:34. v Dan. 7:5. w Lion, Gen. 4:10. x Dan. 7:4. y Vs. 4, 12; see ch. 12:3.

power, and his <sup>a</sup> throne, and great authority. 3 And I saw one of his heads as though it had been <sup>b</sup> smitten unto <sup>b</sup> death; and his <sup>c</sup> death-stroke was <sup>d</sup> healed: and the whole earth <sup>e</sup> wondered after the beast; 4 and they <sup>f</sup> worshipped the dragon, because he <sup>g</sup> gave his authority unto the beast; and they <sup>h</sup> worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? and who is able to war with him? 5 and there was given to him a mouth <sup>i</sup> speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him authority <sup>j</sup> to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his <sup>k</sup> tabernacle, even <sup>l</sup> them that <sup>m</sup> dwell in the <sup>n</sup> heaven. 7 <sup>o</sup> And it <sup>p</sup> was given unto him to <sup>q</sup> make war with the <sup>r</sup> saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to him authority over <sup>s</sup> every tribe and people and <sup>t</sup> tongue and <sup>u</sup> nation. 8 And all that <sup>v</sup> dwell on the earth shall <sup>w</sup> worship him, every one <sup>x</sup> whose name hath not been <sup>y</sup> written <sup>z</sup> from the foundation of the <sup>a</sup> world in the <sup>b</sup> book of <sup>c</sup> life of <sup>d</sup> the Lamb that hath been slain. 9 <sup>e</sup> If any man hath an

WEISS; tabernacle (i.e. tent, dwell, similar words, Var.; hut, KÜ. V. 8. written from the foundation—So Be. Bl. Da. DeW. Dü. Eb. Ew. Zü. r marg.; (hath been, MIL. s) slain from the foundation, Al. Wo. MIL. VIN. See apparently.  
 Var. Read.—Chap. 13.—V. 1. he stood . . . I saw—So N A C. La. Tr. A. WH. (of Jesus, B. saw, WH. I stood, J. and saw, B. Tr. he stood—I stood, J. WEISS; he stationed himself, BAU. KÜ.; he took his stand, MIL. names—So N A B. La. Tr. WH. BAU. KÜ. VIN. MIL. J. WEISS; a name, C. Al. WH. V. 4. because he gave—So (hath given, BAU.) N A C. Edd. MIL. J. WEISS, VIN. BAU.; which gave, B. that he gave, KÜ. his authority—So N A B. C. Edd.; the power (authority), J. WEISS; authority, BAU.; power, KÜ. V. 7. And them—So N B. Tr. Al. Tr. WH. NES. BAU. KÜ. MIL. J. WEISS; omit, A C. La. Tr. s WH. s  
 b Books, Eccl. 12:12. c Life, Gen. 2:7. d See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. e Lamb, Ex. 29:38. f See "Titles and Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. g Comp. ch. 2:7.

Throne, Acts 12:21.  
 a Comp. ch. 2:13; 16:10.

3  
 2 Gr. slain.  
 b Death, Rom. 5:12.  
 c V. 12; comp. v. 14.  
 d Healing, Jer. 30:13.  
 e Ch. 17:8.

4  
 f Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
 3 See marginal note on ch. 3:9.  
 g Comp. ch. 18:18; Ex. 15:11; Is. 46:5.

5  
 h Dan. 7:8, 11, 20, 25; 11:36; comp. II Thess. 2:3 f.  
 4 Or, to do his works during  
 See Dan. 11:28.  
 i See ch. 11:2.  
 j Month, Gen. 7:11.

6  
 k Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
 l Ch. 12:12; comp. ch. 7:15.  
 5 Gr. tabernacle.  
 m Heaven, Deut. 26:15.

7  
 6 Some ancient authorities omit *And it was given* . . . overcome them.  
 n See "Providence of God," Gen. 1:1.  
 o Ch. 11:7.  
 p Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
 q See ch. 5:9.  
 r Tribes, Num. 36:9.  
 s Tongues, Mk. 16:17.  
 t See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.  
 u Nations, Gen. 10:32.

8  
 v Vs. 12, 14; see ch. 3:10.  
 10 See ch. 3:5.  
 z Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
 7 Or, written in the book slain from the foundation of the world.  
 y Ch. 17:8; see Mt. 25:34.  
 z See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
 a The World, Rev. 10:6.  
 d See "Prophecies concerning Jesus," Gen. 3:15. e Lamb, Ex. 29:38. f See "Titles and Death of Jesus," Lu. 2:21. g Comp. ch. 2:7.

- a Ear, Ex. 29:20.
- b Comp. Is. 33:1; Jer. 15:2; 43:11.
- 1 The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain.
- c Man, Gen. 2:7.
- 2 Or, leadeth into captivity.
- d Captivity, Num. 24:22.
- e Gen. 9:6; Mt. 26:52; comp. ch. 11:18.
- f See "Murderer," Num. 35:16.
- g Sword, Ju. 7:20.
- h Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.
- i Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments, Ex. 20:1.
- j See "Christian Graces," II Pet. 1:5.
- k See Heb. 6:12; comp. ch. 14:12.
- 3 Or, steadfastness.
- l Faith, Heb. 11:1.
- m Saints, Rev. 14:12.
- n John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
- o Comp. vs. 1, 14; ch. 16:13.
- p Visions, Num. 12:6.
- q Beasts, Rev. 15:2.
- r Earth, Gen. 2:1.
- s Comp. Dan. 8:3.
- t Horn, Dan. 7:7.
- u Lamb, Ex. 29:38.
- v Dragon, ch. 12:3.
- w See v. 4.
- x V. 14; ch. 19:20.
- y Worship, Mt. 4:10.
- z V. 15; ch. 14:9, 11; 16:2; 19:20; 20:4.
- 4 See marginal note on ch. 3:9.
- a See "Death," Rom. 5:12.
- b See v. 3.
- c Healing, Jer. 30:13.
- 13 d Ch. 19:20; comp. ch. 16:24; Mt. 24:4.
- e Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22.
- f Fire, Lev. 10:2.
- g Comp. ch. 11:5; 20:9; I Ki. 18:38; Lu. 9:54.
- h Heaven, Deut. 28:15.
- 14 i Deception, Gen. 37:31.
- j See ch. 12:9; & II Thess. 2:9 f.
- k Images, I Ki. 15:13.
- m See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.
- n Life, Gen. 2:7.
- 15 o Breath, Acts 17:25.
- 5 Some ancient authorities read that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c. p Comp. Dan. 3:3 ff. 16 q Ch. 11:18; 19:5, 18.

ear, let him hear. 10<sup>b</sup> 1 If any man<sup>2</sup> is for<sup>d</sup> captivity, into captivity he goeth: <sup>e</sup> if any man shall kill with the <sup>g</sup> sword, <sup>h</sup> with the sword must he be killed. Here is <sup>i</sup> the <sup>k</sup> patience and the <sup>l</sup> faith of the <sup>m</sup> saints.

11 And <sup>n</sup> I <sup>o</sup> saw another <sup>p</sup> beast coming up out of the <sup>r</sup> earth; and he had <sup>s</sup> two <sup>t</sup> horns like unto a <sup>u</sup> lamb, and he spake as a <sup>v</sup> dragon. 12 And he <sup>w</sup> exerciseth all the authority of the first beast <sup>x</sup> in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to <sup>y</sup> worship the first beast, whose <sup>z</sup> death-stroke was <sup>a</sup> healed. 13 And he <sup>b</sup> doeth great <sup>c</sup> signs, that he should even make <sup>d</sup> fire to come down out of <sup>e</sup> heaven upon the earth in the sight of men. 14 And he <sup>f</sup> deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of <sup>g</sup> the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an <sup>h</sup> image to the beast who hath the stroke of the sword and <sup>i</sup> lived. 15 And it was given unto him to give <sup>j</sup> breath to it, even to the image of the beast, <sup>k</sup> that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that <sup>l</sup> as many as should not <sup>m</sup> worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, <sup>n</sup> the

Var. Rend.—V. 14 lived—came to life again, DeW. Euc.; rose to life, MIL.; became alive (again, J. WEISS), KÜ. J. WEISS; revived, BAU. V. 15. give breath—animate, J. WEISS. breath—So MIL. SCOTT; lit. breath, spirit, Al. Da. DeW. Euc.; spirit, KÜ. BAU. both—So Wo.; even, Al. Da. DeW. Euc. V. 18. Six . . . six—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL.; i.e. (reckoning the numerical value of the letters in Greek) LATEINOS, Iren., Al. Wo. Bl. Div. DeW.; (reckoning the numerical value of the letters in Hebrew) NERON KAISAR, Hüttrig, Reuss, Renan.

13 d Ch. 19:20; comp. ch. 16:24; Mt. 24:4. e Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22. f Fire, Lev. 10:2. g Comp. ch. 11:5; 20:9; I Ki. 18:38; Lu. 9:54. h Heaven, Deut. 28:15. 14 i Deception, Gen. 37:31. j See ch. 12:9; & II Thess. 2:9 f. k Images, I Ki. 15:13. m See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4. n Life, Gen. 2:7. 15 o Breath, Acts 17:25. 5 Some ancient authorities read that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c. p Comp. Dan. 3:3 ff. 16 q Ch. 11:18; 19:5, 18.

small and the great, and the <sup>r</sup> rich and the <sup>s</sup> poor, and the <sup>t</sup> free and the <sup>u</sup> bond, that there be given them a <sup>v</sup> mark on their right <sup>w</sup> hand, or upon their <sup>x</sup> forehead; 17 and that no man should be able to <sup>y</sup> buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, even <sup>z</sup> the <sup>a</sup> name of the beast or <sup>b</sup> the number of his name. 18 <sup>c</sup> Here is <sup>d</sup> wisdom. He that hath <sup>e</sup> understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number <sup>f</sup> of a man: and his number is <sup>g</sup> Six hundred and sixty and six. 666

14 And I saw, and behold, <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> Lamb standing on the <sup>j</sup> mount <sup>k</sup> Zi'ōn, and with him a <sup>l</sup> hundred and forty and four thousand, having <sup>m</sup> his name, and the name of his <sup>n</sup> Father, <sup>o</sup> written on their foreheads. 2 And I heard a <sup>p</sup> voice from heaven, as <sup>q</sup> the voice of many <sup>r</sup> waters, and as the <sup>s</sup> voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard was as the voice of harpers <sup>t</sup> harping with their harps: 3 and they sing as it were <sup>u</sup> a new <sup>v</sup> song before the <sup>w</sup> throne, and before the <sup>x</sup> four living creatures and the <sup>y</sup> elders: and <sup>z</sup> no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, even they that had been <sup>a</sup> purchased out of the earth. 4 <sup>b</sup> These are they

There are many other explanations. Chap. 14.—V. 3 purchased—So Al. Da. DeW. Euc. MIL. VIN. SCOTT; redeemed, Wo. Var. Rend.—V. 10. If . . . goeth—So nearly, A. Vulg. La. Ti. Al. WH. Scr. Al. Da. BAU. SW.; but if any man leadeth into captivity, Euc. shall kill—So B C, Ti. Tr. WH. (WH. however suspect corruption) BAU.; (to) be killed, A. Al. V. 17. the mark, even the name—So A B, Ti. Tr. Al. WH.; the mark of the name, C, La. V. 18. Six . . . six—So A B, Iren. Orig. Edd. NES.; Six hundred and sixteen (i.e. perhaps NERO KAISAR, Reuss, Renan, &c., or KAISAR ROM, Euc.); C alone among MSS. now known, apparently, but so MSS. known to Irenaeus, and so La. Euc.—Chap. 14.—V. 1. his name—Father—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL. VIN.; his name and his Father's name, A B C, Edd. V. 2. which . . . harpers—that I heard was as it were of harpers, A B C, Edd.

<sup>a</sup> See "Fornication," Deut. 22:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Women, Ruth 3:9.  
<sup>c</sup> Virgin, Deut. 22:14.  
<sup>d</sup> Ch. 7:17; comp. ch. 3:4; 17:14.  
<sup>e</sup> See "Disciples," Mt. 20:17; [29:38].  
<sup>f</sup> Lamb, Ex.  
<sup>g</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Redemption, Mt. 20:22.  
<sup>i</sup> Ch. 5:9.  
<sup>j</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>k</sup> See "Fruit" (fig.), Lev. 23:40.  
<sup>l</sup> See Jas. 1:18; comp. Heb. 12:23.  
<sup>m</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Zeph. 3:13; comp. Ps. 32:2; Mal. 2:6; John 1:47; I Pet. 2:22.  
<sup>o</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11; [19:11].  
<sup>p</sup> Lying, Lev. 19:18.  
<sup>q</sup> Jude 24; comp. Heb. 9:14; I Pet. 1:19; [5:18].  
<sup>r</sup> Blemish, Lev.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Visions, Num. 12:6; [1:12].  
<sup>u</sup> Angel, I Pet. Ch. 8:13.  
<sup>v</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 10:7; I Pet. 1:25.  
<sup>y</sup> Or, an eternal gospel.  
<sup>z</sup> See "Gospel," Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>a</sup> Tidings, Rom. 15:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Preaching, See "Salvation," Acts 2:40.  
<sup>c</sup> Ch. 3:10.  
<sup>d</sup> Gr. *eu*. [2:1].  
<sup>e</sup> Earth, Gen. 1:10.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 5:9.  
<sup>g</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32; [36:9].  
<sup>h</sup> Tribes, Num. 7:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Tongues, Mk. 16:15.  
<sup>j</sup> Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
<sup>k</sup> I Glorifying, Lu. 7:16. <sup>l</sup> See ch. 11:13.  
<sup>m</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>n</sup> Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
<sup>o</sup> The Judgment, I Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>q</sup> See marginal note on ch. 3:9.  
<sup>r</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. <sup>s</sup> See ch. 4:11.  
<sup>t</sup> Sea, Ec. 14:21.  
<sup>u</sup> Fountains, II Ki. 3:19. <sup>v</sup> See ch. 8:10.  
<sup>w</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>x</sup> Ch. 18:2; Is. 21:9; Jer. 51:8. <sup>y</sup> Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 16:19; 17:5; 18:10; comp. Dan. 4:30. <sup>a</sup> Jer. 51:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Drink, Hos. 4:18. <sup>c</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9. <sup>d</sup> Ch. 18:3; 17:2, 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Anger, Ps. 15:1. <sup>f</sup> Fornication, Deut. 22:21.

that were not "defiled with women; for they are 'virgins. These are they that 'follow the 'Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were 'purchased from among 'men, to be 'the firstfruits unto 'God and unto the Lamb. 5 And 'in their 'mouth was found no 'lie: they are 'without 'blemish.

6 And 'I 'saw another "angel flying in 'mid 'heaven, having 'eternal "good 'tidings to 'proclaim unto 'them that 'dwell on the 'earth, and unto 'every 'nation and 'tribe and 'a tongue and people; 7 and he saith with a great 'voice, 'k Fear God, and 'im give him "glory; for the 'hour of his 'judgment is come: and 's worship him that 'made the heaven and the earth and 'sea and "fountains of "waters.

8 And another, a second angel, followed, saying, 'Fallen, fallen is 'Bāb'ly-lōn the great, that hath 'made all the nations to 'drink of the 'wine of the 'wrath of her 'fornication.

9 And another angel, a third,

**Var. Read.—V. 6.** in mid heaven—So BAU. MIL.; in the midst of (the, KÜ.) heaven, so practically DeW. Zü.; i.e. the meridian, Al. Bl. Du. Lee. Wo.; above the zenith, J. WEISS. eternal good tidings—the everlasting gospel, Al. Ev. Lee, Wo.; (Eb. practically); an eternal gospel, Da. Dū. KÜ. BAU. MIL. VIN. R. (i.e. a message of salvation and call to penitence resting upon the everlasting counsel of God, Dū.), so DeW. nearly; an eternal message, J. WEISS. V. 8. the wine . . . fornication—So Al. DeW. Dū. (wrath, i.e. God's wrath); rather, fierce wine of her fornication, Bl. Eb. Ev. Zü.; wine of wrath of her whoredom (vice, BAU.) KÜ.

<sup>h</sup> See "Languages," Neh. 13:24.  
<sup>i</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2. <sup>k</sup> Ch. 15:4.  
<sup>l</sup> Glorifying, Lu. 7:16. <sup>m</sup> See ch. 11:13.  
<sup>n</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>o</sup> Hour, Dan. 3:6. <sup>p</sup> The Judgment, I Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10. <sup>r</sup> See marginal note on ch. 3:9.  
<sup>s</sup> God the Creator, Gen. 1:1. <sup>t</sup> See ch. 4:11.  
<sup>u</sup> Sea, Ec. 14:21.  
<sup>v</sup> Fountains, II Ki. 3:19. <sup>w</sup> See ch. 8:10.  
<sup>x</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>y</sup> Ch. 18:2; Is. 21:9; Jer. 51:8. <sup>z</sup> Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
<sup>a</sup> Jer. 51:7.  
<sup>b</sup> Drink, Hos. 4:18. <sup>c</sup> Wine, Lev. 10:9. <sup>d</sup> Ch. 18:3; 17:2, 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Anger, Ps. 15:1. <sup>f</sup> Fornication, Deut. 22:21.

\* SAINTS.—I Sam. 2:9. Holy Ones—Job 5:1; 15:15; Ps. 16:3; 31:23; 34:9; 37:28; 50:5; 52:9; 79:2; 145:10; 148:14; 149:9; Ps. 2:8; Dan. 7:21, 25; Hos. 11:12; Zech. 14:5.  
Congregation or Assembly of.—Ph. 89:5, 7. Preserve or Deliver.—Ps. 97:10. Saints rejoice.—II Chr. 6:41; Ps. 30:4; 132:9, 16; 149:1, 5. Death of.—Ps. 116:15. To possess Kingdom.—Dan. 7:18, 22, 27.

followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man worshipeth the 'beast and his 'image, and receiveth a 'mark on his 'forehead, or upon his 'hand, 10 he also shall drink of the 'wine of the wrath of God, which is 'prepared unmixed 'in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with 'fire and 'brimstone in the presence of the 'holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 and the "smoke of their "torment goeth up 'for ever and ever; and 'they have no 'rest 'day and 'night, they that 'worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his 'name. 12 Here is 'the "patience of the "saints, they that 'keep the commandments of 'God, and 'the 'faith of 'Jē'sūs.

13 And 'I heard a voice from 'heaven saying, 'Write, "Blessed are the 'dead 'who die 'in the Lord 'from henceforth: yea, 'saith the 'Spirit, that they may rest from their 'labors; for their "works follow with them.

**BAU.** wine of her passion and vice, J. WEISS. v. 10. in . . . of—So Al. Da. Dū. Ev. Lee, Wo. Zü.; by judgment of, DeW. (and, MIL.) before the, MIL. J. WEISS; before, BAU.; before his, KÜ. V. 12. faith—i.e. faith in Jesus, Al. DeW. Dū. Ev. Wi. Bl. Wo. VIN.; perhaps also—the faith taught by Jesus, Bl. Wo. V. 13. who . . . Spirit—i.e. which from henceforth, Wo. perhaps; blessed from henceforth, Al. Bl. DeW. Dū. Eb. Ev. Lee, Zü.; which die in the Lord. From henceforth &c., Vulg. R. marg. that . . . rest—So practically, Al. Be. Dū. Wi. (i.e. happy in that they shall rest, Al. Bu. Lee; i.e. which die that they may rest, W. Wo.; (rest shall they, DeW. Ev. Bl. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, so Eb. Zü. nearly.

**Var. Read.—V. 8.** that—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; which, A C, Edd. MIL.; she, N. B.

<sup>m</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3. <sup>n</sup> Ch. 20:6. <sup>o</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12. <sup>p</sup> Promises conditional, John 14:2. <sup>q</sup> Or, in the Lord. <sup>r</sup> From henceforth, yea, with the Spirit. <sup>s</sup> Comp. ch. 11:18. <sup>t</sup> Ch. 2:7; 22:17. <sup>u</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16. <sup>v</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12. <sup>w</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. <sup>x</sup> Comp. I Tim. 5:25.

\* Christians.—Mt. 27:52; Acts 9:13, 32, 41; 26:10; Rom. 1:7; 16:2; I Cor. 1:2; II Cor. 1:1; Eph. 1:1, 15, 18; 2:19; 3:8, 18; 5:3; Phil. 1:1; Col. 1:2, 4, 26; II Thess. 1:10; Philemon 5; Rev. 11:18; 13:7, 10; 14:12; 19:8, 20:9. Salute.—Rom. 16:15; Heb. 13:24; I Cor. 13:13; Phil. 4:22. Intercession for.—Rom. 8:27; Eph. 6:18. Churches of.—I Cor. 14:33. Ministering unto.—Rom. 12:13; 15:25, 26, 31; I Cor. 16:1, 15; II Cor.

<sup>9</sup> Beasts, Rev. 15:2. [15:13].  
<sup>h</sup> Images, I Ki. V. 11; ch. 13:14 f.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 13:16.  
<sup>k</sup> Forehead, Rev. 7:3.  
<sup>l</sup> Hand, Gen. 16:12.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Ch. 16:19; comp. ch. 19:15; Lu. 51:17; Jer. 25:15 f. 27.  
<sup>n</sup> Gr. mingled.  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. ch. 18:6; Ps. 75:8.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.  
<sup>q</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Comp. ch. 19:20; 20:10, 14 f.; 21:8; Ez. 38:22; see II Thess. 1:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Brimstone, Ez. 38:22.  
<sup>t</sup> Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
<sup>u</sup> Mk. 8:38.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
<sup>w</sup> Comp. ch. 18:9, 18; 19:3, 18; 34:8-10.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Punishment," Gen. 30:20.  
<sup>y</sup> Gr. *unlo* ages of ages.  
<sup>z</sup> Ch. 4:8.  
<sup>a</sup> Rest, Heb. 4:4.  
<sup>b</sup> Day, Lev. 25:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Night, Ps. 19:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 13:10.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Christian Graces," I Pet. 1:5.  
<sup>g</sup> Or, steadfast.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Keeping Commandments, Ex. 20:1.  
<sup>i</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>j</sup> Comp. ch. 2:13.  
<sup>k</sup> Frith, Heb. 11:1.  
<sup>l</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
<sup>l</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>m</sup> Death, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, in the Lord. <sup>o</sup> Comp. ch. 11:18. <sup>p</sup> Ch. 2:7; 22:17. <sup>q</sup> Holy Spirit, John 14:16. <sup>r</sup> Labor, Ex. 23:12. <sup>s</sup> Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7. <sup>t</sup> Comp. I Tim. 5:25.

14

- a John the Evangelist, John 1:1.
- b Visions, Num. 12:6.
- c Comp. Mt. 17:3.
- d See "Cloud of Glory," Ex. 14:19.
- e See ch. 1:13.
- f Son, Gen. 21:19.
- g Man, Gen. 2:7.
- h Head, Pr. 20:29.
- i Gold, I Cor. 10:21.
- j Crown, II Sam. 1:10.
- k See ch. 6:2; comp. Ps. 21:3.
- l Hand, Gen. 16:12.
- m See "Tools and Implements," Ex. 32:4.

15

- n Angel, I Pet. 1:12.
- o V. 17; ch. 15:6; 16:17; see ch. 11:19.
- p Temple, I Sam. 1:9.
- q Cry, Lu. 18:7.
- r Voice, Gen. 27:22.
- s V. 18; Mk. 1:29; Joel 3:13.
- t See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.
- u Hour, Dan. 3:6.
- v Harvest, Jer. 5:24.
- w Mt. 13:39-41; comp. Jer. 51:33.
- x Earth, Gen. 2:1.
- y Gr. *become dry*.

18

- z See ch. 6:9; comp. ch. 8:3.
- a Altar, Gen. 22:9.
- b Comp. ch. 16:8.
- c Fire, Lev. 10:2.
- d Vine, Is. 5:2.
- e Joel 3:13.
- f Grapes, I Ki. 21:16.

19

- g Gr. *vin*.
- h Ch. 19:15; comp. Is. 63:2 f.
- i Anger, Pr. 15:1.

14 And <sup>a</sup>I <sup>b</sup>saw, and behold, a <sup>c</sup>white <sup>d</sup>cloud; and on the cloud I saw one sitting <sup>e</sup>like unto a <sup>f</sup>son of <sup>g</sup>man, having on his <sup>h</sup>head a <sup>i</sup>golden <sup>j</sup>crown, and in his <sup>k</sup>hand a sharp <sup>m</sup>sickle. 15 And another <sup>n</sup>angel <sup>o</sup>came out from the <sup>p</sup>temple, <sup>q</sup>crying with a great <sup>r</sup>voice to him that sat on the cloud, <sup>s</sup>"Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the <sup>t</sup>hour to reap is come; for the <sup>u</sup>harvest of the <sup>v</sup>earth is <sup>w</sup>ripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out from the <sup>1</sup>temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from <sup>2</sup>the <sup>3</sup>altar, <sup>a</sup>he that hath power over <sup>b</sup>fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the <sup>c</sup>vine of the earth; <sup>d</sup>for her <sup>e</sup>grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the <sup>3</sup>vintage of the earth, and cast it into the <sup>10</sup>winepress, the great *winepress*, of the <sup>h</sup>wrath of <sup>i</sup>God. 20 And the winepress was trodden

**Var. Rend.**—V. 14. a son—*So Lec. DeW. Du. Ew. BAU. SW. KÜ. MIL.*; the Son, *Al. Da. Wo. r marg.* a son of man—a human being, *J. WEISS.* V. 15. Send forth—*So Al. Da. Du. Ew. BAU. MIL.*; Thrust in, *DeW. Eb.*; Lay on, *J. WEISS.* swing, *KÜ.* ripe—*So Al. Du. Wo. KÜ.*; *id.* dried (i.e. over-ripe, *DeW. Ew. Lec.*; dry, *BAU. J. WEISS.*; over-ripe, *r.* V. 18. fire—*So Be. DeW.*; the fire, *MIL. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS.* (i.e. the fire on this altar), *Al. Bl. Du. Ew.* Send forth—*So Da. Ew. BAU. MIL.*; Thrust in, *DeW.*; Lay on, *J. WEISS.* swing, *KÜ.* Chap. 15. V. 1. for . . . finished—i.e. which are the last because in them is filled, *Al. Wo.* V. 2. sea of glass (twice)—glassy sea, *r.* off—*Omit.*, *r.* by—*So Al. Be. DeW. Du. VIN.*;

S. 1: 9:1, 12; Perfecting of—Eph. 4:12. Inheritance of—Col. 1:12. Christ coming with—I Thess. 3:13; Jude 14. Washed Feet of—I Tim. 5:10. Faith delivered unto—Jude 3. Blood of—Rev. 16:6; 17:6; 18:24. Prayers of—Rev. 5:8; S. 3: 4.

\* BEASTS: **Literal.**—All created by God—Gen. 1:24-30; 2:19, 20; 3:1. God a Provider for—Gen. 1:30; 9:10; Ps. 36:8; 104:11.

<sup>1</sup>without the <sup>k</sup>city, and there came out <sup>l</sup>blood from the winepress, even unto the <sup>n</sup>bridles of the <sup>o</sup>horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred <sup>p</sup>furlongs.

**15** And I saw <sup>a</sup>another <sup>r</sup>sign in heaven, great and marvellous, <sup>s</sup>"seven angels having seven <sup>t</sup>"plagues, *which are* <sup>v</sup>the last, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a <sup>w</sup>sea of <sup>x</sup>glass mingled with fire; and them that <sup>y</sup>come off <sup>a</sup>victorious from the <sup>b</sup>beast, and from <sup>c</sup>his <sup>d</sup>image, and from the <sup>e</sup>number of his <sup>f</sup>name, standing <sup>g</sup>by the <sup>h</sup>sea of glass, having <sup>i</sup>harps of God. 3 And they sing the <sup>j</sup>song of <sup>k</sup>Mōyses <sup>l</sup>the <sup>m</sup>servant of God, and the <sup>n</sup>song of the <sup>o</sup>Lamb, saying,

<sup>a</sup>Great and marvellous are thy <sup>b</sup>works, <sup>c</sup>"O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou <sup>d</sup>King of the <sup>e</sup>ages. 4 <sup>f</sup>Who shall not <sup>g</sup>fear, O Lord, and <sup>h</sup>glorify thy name? for thou only art <sup>i</sup>holy; for <sup>j</sup>all the nations shall come and <sup>k</sup>worship before thee; for thy <sup>l</sup>right-

at, *KÜ. BAU.*; upon, *MIL. J. WEISS.* a marg. V. 4. righteous acts—*So Al. Da. Ew. BAU. MIL. VIN.*; judgments, *Bl. DeW. Lec. Zu. J. WEISS.* righteous decrees, *Wo.*; decrees of right, *KÜ.*

**Var. Read.**—Chap. 15.—V. 3. ages—*So N. K. Al. WH.*; nations, *N. A. B. La. Tr. Tr. WH.* BAU. KÜ. MIL. J. WEISS.

*m* See "Minister," Acts 15:39. 6 Gr. *bondservant*. 12 f. o Lamb, Ex. 29:38. *p* See "Titles of Jesus" q Deut. 32:3 f.; Ps. 111:2; 139:14; Hos. 14:9. God, Ps. 8:3. *s* See ch. 1:8. *t* God is almighty, Gen. 1:1. *u* See I Tim. 1:17 marg. v. 17:15. 7 Many ancient authorities read *nation* 4 *w* Ch. 14:7; Jer. 10:7. *x* Fear, Gen. 9:2. God, Lu. 7:16; z Holiness, Eph. 4:24. *a* Ps. 86:6; 23. *b* Nations, Gen. 10:32. *c* Worship, Mt. marginal note on ch. 3:9. *d* Righteousness of God *e* Comp. ch. 19:8.

**Dwelling Places of.**—Job 12:7, 8; 37:8; 40:20; 25; Is. 13:21, 22; 34:14; Jer. 50:39; Mk. 1:13. **Given Names by Adam.**—Gen. 2:20. Tamed b. 3:7.

**Solomon's Wisdom concerning.**—I Ki. 4:33. **Clean and Unclean.**—Lev. 7:21; 20:25; De. Acts 10:14; 15:28 f.; Rom. 14:14; I Cor. 8:1-13. **Sacrifices.**—Gen. 8:20. See "Animals"—Gen.



4  
a Manifestation,  
Heb. 9:26.

5  
b John the  
Evangelist,  
John 1:1.  
c Visions, Num.  
12:6.  
d See ch. 11:19.  
e Temple,  
I Sam. 1:9.  
f Or, *sanctuary*.  
g Tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:9.  
h Ex. 38:21;  
Num. 1:50;  
comp. ch.  
13:6; Heb.  
8:5.  
i See "Wit-  
ness," John  
8:17.  
j See "Com-  
mandments,"  
Ex. 20:1.  
k Heaven,  
Deut. 26:15.

6  
k See ch. 14:15.  
l Seven, Gen.  
2:2.  
m Angels, I Pet.  
1:12.  
n Plagues, Ex.  
7:18.  
2 Many ancient  
authorities  
read in *linen*.  
Ch. 19:8.  
o Precious  
Stones, I Ki.  
10:11.  
p Ex. 28:13.  
q Ch. 1:13.  
r Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
s See "Cloth-  
ing," Job  
31:19.

7  
t See ch. 4:6.  
u Comp. ch. 5:8.  
v Bowl, II Ki.  
25:15.  
w See "Anger,"  
Pr. 15:1.  
x V. 1; see ch.  
14:10.  
y God, Gen. 1:1.  
z See ch. 4:9.  
a Eternity of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
3 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. 8 b Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
c Ex. 19:18; Is. 6:4; comp. Ex. 40:34 f.; Lev.  
16:2; I Ki. 8:10 f.; II Chr. 5:13 f. d Glory, Ps. 7:5. e Glory  
of God, Gen. 1:1. f Voice, Gen. 27:22. g V. 2 f.; Ps.  
79:6; Jer. 10:25; Ex. 22:31; Zeph. 3:8. 2 h Comp. ch.  
8:7.

eous acts have been made  
a manifest.  
5 And after these things b I  
saw, and d the e temple of the  
f tabernacle of the h testimony  
in i heaven was opened: 6 and  
there k came out from the l tem-  
ple the m seven angels that had  
the seven n plagues, arrayed o with  
p precious stone, pure and bright,  
and q girt about their breasts with  
r golden s girdles. 7 And one of  
the t four living creatures gave  
unto the seven angels seven  
u golden v bowls full of the  
w wrath of x God, who y a liveth  
z for ever and ever. 8 And  
the i temple was filled with  
b smoke from the d glory of  
God, and from his power; and  
none was able to enter into the  
l temple, till the seven plagues  
of the seven angels should be fin-  
ished.

16 And I heard a great  
i voice out of the l tem-  
ple, saying to the seven angels,  
Go ye, and o pour out the seven  
bowls of the wrath of God into  
the earth.

2 And the first went, and  
poured out his bowl a into the

Var. Read.—V. 5. the tabernacle of the  
testimony—Same word as the tabernacle  
of witness, Acts 7:44. tabernacle—hut.  
KÜ. J. WEISS; tent, BAU. testimony  
—witness, MIL. Chap. 16.—V. 2. it be-  
came—there came, Al. DeW. a marg. V.  
3. it . . . man—So practically, Al. Bl.  
Da. Dü. Eb. Ev. Wo. Zü. BAU. KÜ. J.  
WEISS, MIL.; there came blood as of one  
hurt to death (i.e. all living things in  
the sea were hurt to death), DeW. V. 6. for  
drink—So nearly (shed), Al. Bl.  
DeW. BAU. SW. KÜ.; Because they have  
shed . . . thou hast given them blood  
also to drink, Ev. V. 8. unto it—So (i.e.  
the sun), Al. Bl. DeW. Dü. Eb. Zü. BAU.  
KÜ. J. WEISS; unto him (to the angel),  
Ev. Lee, a marg.

earth; and i it became a noi-  
some and grievous k sore upon  
the l men m that had the n mark  
of the o beast, and that p wor-  
shipped his q image.

3 And the second poured out  
his bowl r into the s sea; and i it  
became t blood as of a u dead  
man; and every v living w soul  
died, even the things that were in  
the sea.

4 And the third poured out his  
bowl into the x rivers and the  
y fountains of the z waters;  
7 and i it b became blood. 5 And  
I heard the angel of the waters  
saying, c Righteous art thou,  
e who art and who wast, thou  
f Holy One, because thou didst  
thus g h judge: 6 i for j they  
poured out k the blood of l saints  
and m prophets, and n blood hast  
thou given them to o drink: they  
are worthy. 7 And I heard  
p the q altar saying, Yea, O  
r Lord God, the s Almighty,  
t true and righteous are thy  
u judgments.

8 And the fourth poured out  
his bowl upon v the w sun;  
7 and it was given unto q it s to  
scorch men with a fire. 9 And

Var. Read.—V. 6. stone—So A C, La.  
Tr. i WH. MIL.; linen, B. Ti. Al. (N, Tr. s  
nearly). Chap. 16.—V. 4. it became—Or,  
there came, N B C, Ti. Tr. WH. BAU.  
KÜ. J. WEISS, VIN.; they became, A.  
La. WH. V. 5. thou Holy One—So (or,  
the holy one), N, Ti. Tr. s WH. KÜ. MIL.;  
holy, A B C, La. Tr. Al. WH. s (who art  
and wast holy, because thou judgest thus,  
Dü. Ev.). V. 7. the altar—So A C,  
Edd. and Scr.; another out of the altar,  
B nearly.

Eph. 4:24. g God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. h (h.  
6:10. 8 Or, judge. Because they . . . prophets, thou hast given  
them blood also to drink. 6 i Reaping what we sow, Gal.  
6:7. j Persecution, I Ki. 18:4. k Ch. 18:24; comp. ch. 17:6.  
l Saints, Rev. 14:12. m Prophet, II Ki. 17:13. n Comp. Is.  
49:26; Lu. 11:49-51. o Drink, Hos. 4:18. 7 p Ch. 6:9;  
14:18. q Altar, Gen. 22:9. r See ch. 1:8. s God is al-  
mighty, Gen. 1:1. t Ch. 19:2; comp. ch. 15:3. u The Judg-  
ment, II Pet. 2:4. 8 v See "Plagues," Ex. 7:18. w Comp.  
ch. 6:12. x Sun, Ps. 136:8. y Comp. ch. 14:18. 9 Or,  
him. z See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20. a Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

i Earth, Gen.  
2:1.  
4 Or, there came.  
j See "Dis-  
ease," Ps.  
103:3.  
k V. 11; comp.  
Ex. 9:9-11;  
Deut. 28:35.  
l Man, Gen. 2:7.  
m Ch. 13:15-17;  
14:9.  
n Mark, Gal.  
6:17.  
o Beasts, Rev.  
15:2.  
p Worship, Mt.  
4:10.  
5 See marginal  
note on ch.  
3:9.  
q Images, I Ki.  
15:13.

3  
r Comp. ch.  
8:8 f.; Ex.  
7:17-21;  
comp. ch.  
11:6.  
s Sea, Ex.  
14:21.  
t Blood, Lev.  
17:11.  
u See "Death,"  
Rom. 5:12.  
v Life, Gen. 2:7.  
w Gr. *soul of life*.  
Soul, Job  
4:15.

x Rivers, Is.  
32:2.  
y See ch. 8:10.  
z Fountain,  
II Ki. 3:19.  
a Water, Ps.  
95:5.  
7 Some ancient  
authorities  
read and they  
became.  
b Ex. 7:17-20;  
comp. ch.  
11:6.

5  
c Righteous-  
ness and Eter-  
nity of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
d See John  
17:25.  
e See ch. 11:17.  
f Holiness,

In Judgment.—Lev. 26:22; Deut. 28:26; Ez. 5:17; 14:15;  
22:4; Rev. 6:8.  
Symbolical.—Is. 30:6; Dan. 7:5-7, 11, 19, 23; Acts 10:12;

Rev. 11:7; 13:1-18; 14:9, 11; 15:2; 16:2, 10, 13; 17:3, 7, 8, 11,  
12, 13, 16, 17; 19:19, 20; 20:4, 10. See "Animals"—Gen.  
2:20.

9  
a Man, Gen. 2:7.  
b See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
c Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
d Heat, Lu. 12:55.  
e Blasphemy, Lev. 24:16.  
f Vs. 11, 21.  
g Name; Acts 16:18.  
h Names of God, Gen. 1:1.  
i Plagues, Ex. 7:18.  
j Repentance, Lu. 13:3.  
k See ch. 2:21.  
l Glorifying God, Lu. 7:18.  
m See ch. 11:13.  
n Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
10  
o Bowl, II Ki. 25:15. [12:21.  
p Throne, Acts Ch. 13:2.  
q Beasts, Rev. 15:2. [38:9.  
r Darkness, Job Comp. ch. 8:12; 9:2; Ex. 10:21f.; Is. 8:22. [3:5.  
u Tongue, Jas. Pain, Rev. 21:4.  
11  
v Vs. 11, 21.  
x Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
y See "Dis- case," Ps. 103:3.  
z See v. 2.  
a Sin, Gen. 3:6.  
12  
b See ch. 9:14.  
c Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
d Euphrates, Deut. 1:7.  
e Comp. Is. 11:15f.; 44:27; Jer. 51:32, 36.  
f Water, Ps. 95:5.  
g Comp. Is. 41:2, 25.  
h King, Deut. 17:15.  
i See ch. 7:2.  
j See "Sun," Ps. 136:8.  
13  
k John the Evangelist, John 1:1; [12:6.  
l Visions, Num. 8:11. [12:3.  
m Mouth, Gen. 8:11. [12:3.  
n Dragon, Rev. 1:4.  
o See ch. 13:1.  
p False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
q Ch. 19:20.  
20:10; comp. ch. 13:11, 14.  
r Unclean Spirits, Job 4:15.  
s Ch. 18:2. f Frogs, Ex. 8:2. 14 u Comp. I Tim. 4:1.  
a See "Possession by Demons," Mt. 8:16. u Ch. 13:13.  
b Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22. 1 Or, upon. y See ch. 3:10.  
z World, Rev. 10:6. 2 Gr. *inhabited earth*. a Ch. 20:8; comp. ch. 17:14; 19:19; I Ki. 22:21-23. b War, Josh. 22:12; c See ch. 6:17.  
d Day, Lev. 25:8. e See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. f God is Almighty, Gen. 1:1. 15 g See ch. 3:3, 11. h See "Stealing," Lev. 19:11. i Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
j Lu. 12:37. k See "Teaching of Jesus" on "Character," Lu. 2:21. l Clothing, Job 31:19. m Ch. 3:18. n Walking, Col. 1:10. o Nakedness, Job 1:21.

a men were b scorched with great c heat: and they c blasphemed the name of h God who hath the power over these i plagues; and they i k repented not to l m give him n glory.

10 And the fifth poured out his o bowl upon the p q throne of the r beast; and his kingdom was s darkened; and they gnawed their t tongues for v pain, 11 and they w blasphemed the God of z heaven because of their pains and their u s sores; and they repented not of their a works.

12 And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the b great c river, the river d Eū-phrā'tēs; and e the f water thereof was dried up, that g the way might be made ready for the h kings that come i from the j sunrising. 13 And k I l saw coming out of the m mouth of the n dragon, and out of the mouth of the o beast, and out of the mouth of the p q false prophet, three r s unclean spirits, as it were t frogs: 14 for they are u spirits of v demons, w working x signs; which go forth y unto the kings of the z whole a world, to b gather them together unto the c war of the d great e day of f God, the Almighty. 15 (Behold, g I come as a h thief. i Blessed is k he that watcheth, and keepeth his l garments, m lest he n walk o naked, and they see his

Var. Read.—V. 18. voices—See on ch. 8:5. V. 19. nations—i.e. *Gentiles*, AL. DeW. *Ew. Wo.*: peoples, KÜ. BAU.: heathen, SW. J. WEISS. Babylon i sight—great Babylon . . . sight, AL. BL. DeW. *Du. Wo.*: mention was made of great Babylon, *Ew.*: Babylon the great

p shame.) 16 And they q gathered them together into the place which is called r in s Hebrew t Hār—Mā-gēdōn.

17 And the seventh poured out his bowl upon u v the air; and there came forth a w great x voice out of the y z temple, from the throne, saying, a It is done: 18 and there were b lightnings, and voices, and c thunders; and there was d a great earthquake, e such as was not since f there were g men upon the h earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty. 19 And i the great j city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the k nations fell: and l Bāb'ly-lōn the great was m remembered in the sight of God, to n give unto her o p the cup of the q wine of the fierceness of his r wrath. 20 And s every t island fled away, and the u mountains were not found. 21 And v great hail, every stone about the w weight of a talent, cometh down out of x heaven upon men: and men y blasphemed God because of the z plague of the b hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

17 And there came one of the c seven d angels that had the e seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will g show thee h the i judgment of the j great k harlot that l sitteth upon many waters; 2 with whom the m kings came up in remembrance before, MIL. in the sight of—before, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS. the wine . . . wrath—So AL. Zū. KÜ. BAU.: rather, the fierce wine of his wrath, *Ew. Zū.*: wine of the wrath of his anger, MIL.: his wine of wrath, J. WEISS.

Var. Read.—V. 17. temple—So N & A, Edd. MIL.; temple of heaven, B. Chapp. 17.—V. 1. many—So N & A, La. Tr. WH. (Tr. apparently); the many, B, AL.

1 b Ch. 21:9; see ch. 1:1. c Seven, Gen. 2:2. d e Angels, I Pet. 1:12. f Ch. 15:7. g Rev. 2:22. h Comp. ch. 16:19. i The Judgment, j Vs. 5, 15f.; ch. 19:2; Nah. 3:4; comp. Is. 1:2. k Harlot, Pr. 2:16. l See v. 15; comp. Jer. 51:13. 18:3, 19; comp. ch. 2:22.

**2**  
 a Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 b "Spiritual Adultery," Num. 5:12.  
 c Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
 d See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4.  
 e V. 8; ch. 3:10.  
 f See ch. 14:8.  
 g Drunkenness, Pr. 23:29.  
 h Wine, Lev. 10:9.

**3**  
 i Ch. 21:10.  
 j Comp. ch. 1:10.  
 k Holy Spirit, John 14:16.  
 l Ch. 12:6, 14; comp. ch. 21:10.  
 m Wilderness, Ex. 3:1.  
 n John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
 o Visions, Num. 12:6.  
 p Woman, Ruth 3:9.  
 q See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.  
 r Comp. ch. 18:12, 16; Mt. 27:28.  
 s Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
 t Or, names full of blasphemy.  
 u Name, Acts 16:18.  
 v See ch. 13:1.  
 w Seven, Gen. 2:2.  
 x Vs. 7, 9, 12, 16; see ch. 12:3.  
 y Head, Pr. 20:29.  
 z Horn, Dan. 7:7.

**4**  
 z Ch. 18:16; Ez. 28:13.  
 a See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
 b Gr. gilded.  
 c Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
 d Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
 e See "Jewelry," Num. 31:51.  
 f Hand, Gen. 16:12.

f Jer. 51:7; comp. ch. 18:8. g Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3. h Abomination, Lev. 7:21. i See "Purification," Lev. 15:2. j Forehead, Rev. 7:3. k Writing, I Cor. 4:14. l Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. m V. 7; II Thess. 2:7; comp. ch. 1:20. n Or, a mystery, Babylon the Great. o Babylon, II Ki. 25:13. p See ch. 14:8; 16:19. q Mother, Deut. 5:16. r Comp. v. 2. s Blood, Lev. 17:11. t See ch. 16:8. u Saints, Rev. 14:12. v See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. w Or, witnesses. See ch. 2:13. x Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. y w V. 5; II Thess. 2:7; comp. ch. 1:20. z Seven, Gen. 2:2. y See v. 3.

of the <sup>a</sup> earth committed <sup>b c d</sup> fornication, and <sup>e</sup> they that dwell in the earth were <sup>f</sup> made <sup>g</sup> drunken with the <sup>h</sup> wine of her fornication. 3 And <sup>i</sup> he carried me away <sup>j</sup> in the <sup>k</sup> Spirit <sup>l</sup> into a <sup>m</sup> wilderness: and <sup>n</sup> I <sup>o</sup> saw a <sup>p</sup> woman sitting upon a <sup>q</sup> scarlet-colored <sup>r</sup> beast, <sup>s</sup> full of <sup>t</sup> names of blasphemy, having <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> seven <sup>w</sup> heads and ten <sup>x</sup> horns. 4 And the woman <sup>y</sup> was <sup>z</sup> arrayed in <sup>a</sup> purple and scarlet, and <sup>b</sup> decked with <sup>c</sup> gold and <sup>d</sup> precious stone and <sup>e</sup> pearls, having in her <sup>f</sup> hand <sup>g</sup> a golden <sup>h</sup> cup full of <sup>i</sup> abominations, <sup>j</sup> even the <sup>k</sup> unclean things of her fornication, 5 and upon her <sup>l</sup> forehead a name <sup>m</sup> written, <sup>n</sup> **MYSTERY, <sup>o</sup> BĀBY-LŌN THE GREAT, THE <sup>p</sup> MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF <sup>q</sup> THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.** 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the <sup>r</sup> blood of the <sup>s</sup> saints, and with the blood of the <sup>t</sup> martyrs of <sup>u</sup> Jē'sūs. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the <sup>v</sup> mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the <sup>w</sup> seven heads and the ten horns. 8 The beast that thou

Var. Read.—Chap. 17.—V. 5. a . . . GREAT—So Bl. Ew. Da. J. WEISS (Al. probably); a name written, a mystery, BĀBYLON THE GREAT, Be. DeW. Dü. Eb. a marg. V. 6. martyrs—Or, lit. witnesses, Al. Da. BAU. J. WEISS, r marg. V. 8. from the foundation—i.e. written from the foundation, DeW. Dü. Ew. Lee, Zü.; i.e. the book that is from the foundation, Al. V. 9. Here . . . wisdom—So (i.e. here is needed the mind which . . .)

f Jer. 51:7; comp. ch. 18:8. g Vessels. See "Food," Gen. 9:3. h Abomination, Lev. 7:21. i See "Purification," Lev. 15:2. j Forehead, Rev. 7:3. k Writing, I Cor. 4:14. l Mystery, I Cor. 15:51. m V. 7; II Thess. 2:7; comp. ch. 1:20. n Or, a mystery, Babylon the Great. o Babylon, II Ki. 25:13. p See ch. 14:8; 16:19. q Mother, Deut. 5:16. r Comp. v. 2. s Blood, Lev. 17:11. t See ch. 16:8. u Saints, Rev. 14:12. v See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. w Or, witnesses. See ch. 2:13. x Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21. y w V. 5; II Thess. 2:7; comp. ch. 1:20. z Seven, Gen. 2:2. y See v. 3.

sawest <sup>a</sup> was, and is not; and is about to <sup>b</sup> come up out of the <sup>c</sup> abyss, <sup>d</sup> and to <sup>e</sup> go into <sup>f</sup> perdition. And <sup>g</sup> they that dwell on the earth shall <sup>h</sup> wonder, <sup>i</sup> they <sup>j</sup> whose name hath not been written <sup>k</sup> in the <sup>l</sup> book of <sup>m</sup> life <sup>n</sup> from the <sup>o</sup> foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and <sup>p</sup> shall come. 9 <sup>q</sup> Here is the <sup>r</sup> mind that hath <sup>s</sup> wisdom. The seven heads are <sup>t</sup> seven <sup>u</sup> mountains, on which the woman sitteth: 10 and <sup>v</sup> they are <sup>w</sup> seven <sup>x</sup> kings: the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue <sup>y</sup> a little while. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he goeth into perdition. 12 And the <sup>z</sup> ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, who have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, with the beast, <sup>a</sup> for one <sup>b</sup> hour. 13 These have <sup>c</sup> one mind, and they give their power and authority unto the beast. 14 These shall <sup>d</sup> war against the <sup>e</sup> Lamb, and the Lamb shall <sup>f</sup> overcome them, for he is <sup>g</sup> Lord of lords, and <sup>h</sup> King of kings; and <sup>i</sup> they also shall overcome that are with him, <sup>j</sup> called and <sup>k</sup> chosen and

Al. Bl. DeW. Eb. Wo. Zü. MIL.; here is the meaning; whosoever hath wisdom—(i.e. whosoever hath wisdom will understand it thus), Ew.; Here is the intellect (reason, KÜ.). BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. V. 10. and they are—And they are (or, They are also), Al. Da. DeW. Dü. Ew. Lee, Wo. MIL. BAU. J. WEISS; and are, KÜ. V. 11. of the seven—i.e. one of the seven, Bl. DeW. Eb. Ew.; i.e. sprung from the seven, Al. Dü. Lee (w. nearly). V. 14. they . . . chosen—So (omit italics) BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS; they that are with him are called, and chosen, Wo.

Var. Read.—V. 3. full of names—So BAU. KÜ., or, names full, La. Ti. AL. WH.; full of the names, Tr. (different division of words in the reading of N\* A). Cf. ch. 13:1. V. 8. come—come again, N\*.

g Calling, I Cor. 1:26. h Comp. Mt. 22:14. i "Salvation," Acts 2:40. j Choice, I Ki. 18:21.

**8**  
 z V. 11; comp. ch. 13:3, 12, 14.  
 a Ch. 11:7; comp. ch. 13:1.  
 b Abyss, Lu. 8:31.  
 c See ch. 9:1; 13:1.  
 d Some ancient authorities read and he goeth.  
 e V. 11; comp. ch. 13:10.  
 f See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
 g Perdition, Phil. 1:28.  
 h See ch. 3:10.  
 i Ch. 13:3.  
 j See ch. 3:5.  
 k Gr. on.  
 l Books, Eccl. 12:12.  
 m Life, Gen. 2:7.  
 n Ch. 13:8; see Mt. 25:34.  
 o See "Cosmology," Ps. 104:2.  
 p Gr. shall be present.

**9**  
 n Comp. ch. 13:18.  
 o Mind, Job 38:36.  
 p Or, meaning.  
 q Wisdom, Ps. 111:10.  
 r Mountains, Ex. 3:12.

**10**  
 10 Or, there are.  
 r Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
 s Comp. ch. 10:11.

**12**  
 t V. 16; see ch. 12:3; 13:1.  
 u Comp. ch. 18:10, 17, 19.  
 v Hour, Dan. 3:6.

**13**  
 w See "Unity," I Cor. 1:10.  
 z Comp. v. 17.

**14**  
 y War, Josh. 22:12.  
 z Comp. ch. 16:14.  
 a Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
 b See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
 c Comp. ch. 3:21.

d Lordship and Kingship of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
 e Ch. 19:16; see I Tim. 6:15.  
 f See ch. 2:10 f.  
 g Election. See

14  
a Faithfulness,  
I Cor. 4:17.

15  
b Waters, Ps.  
95:5.  
c V. 1; comp.  
Is. 8:7;  
Jer. 47:2.  
d John the  
Evangelist,  
John 1:1.  
e See  
"Visions,"  
Num. 12:6.  
f Harlot, Pr.  
2:16.  
g See ch. 5:9.  
h Nations, Gen.  
10:32.  
i Tongues, Mk.  
16:17.  
j See "Lan-  
guages," Neh.  
13:24.

16  
k See v. 12.  
l Horn, Dan.  
7:7.  
m Beast, Rev.  
15:2.  
n Hatred, Pr.  
26:24.  
o Ch. 18:17, 19.  
p Nakedness,  
Job 1:21.  
q Ez. 16:37, 39.  
r Ch. 19:18.  
s Flesh, Rom.  
2:28.  
t Ch. 18:8.  
u Fire, Lev.  
10:2.

17  
v See "Provi-  
dence of  
God," Gen.  
1:1.  
w II Cor. 8:16.  
x Heart, Acts  
15:9.  
y Mind, Job  
38:36.  
z Comp. v. 13.  
a Unity, I Cor.  
1:10.  
b Words, Pr.  
15:23.  
c Word of God,  
John 6:63.  
d Ch. 10:7.  
e See "Proph-  
ecy," Dan.  
2:29.

18  
f Woman,  
Ruth 3:9.  
g Ch. 16:19;  
comp. ch.  
11:8.  
h See "Baby-  
lon," II Ki.  
25:13.  
i City, Gen.  
4:17.

1 Gr. hath a kingdom. j Kings, Deut. 17:15. k Earth, Gen. 2:1. l Comp. ch. 17:1, 7. m Angels, I Pet. 1:12. n See ch. 10:1. o Heaven, Deut. 26:15. p Earth, Gen. 2:1. q See "Light," Ps. 74:16. r Ez. 43:2. s Glory, Ps. 7:5. t Cry, Lu. 18:7. u Voice, Gen. 27:22. v See ch. 14:8. w Babylon, II Ki. 25:13. x Comp. Is. 13:21 f; 34:11, 13-15; Jer. 50:39; 51:37; Zeph. 2:14 f. y See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14. z See "Demons," Mt. 8:16. 2 Or, prison. a Un-  
clean Spirits, Job 4:15. b Ch. 16:13. c See "Purification,"  
Lev. 15:2. d See "Unclean Birds," Gen. 9:2. e See "Hat-  
red," Pr. 26:24. 3 Some authorities read of the wine  
of. f Wine, Lev. 10:9. g See ch. 14:8.

a faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, The <sup>b</sup> waters which <sup>a</sup> thou sawest, where the <sup>h</sup> harlot sitteth, are <sup>o</sup> peoples, and multitudes, and <sup>l</sup> nations, and <sup>i</sup> tongues. 16 And the <sup>k</sup> ten <sup>j</sup> horns which thou sawest, and the <sup>m</sup> beast, these shall <sup>n</sup> hate the harlot, and shall make her <sup>o</sup> desolate and <sup>p</sup> naked, and shall <sup>r</sup> eat her <sup>s</sup> flesh, and shall <sup>t</sup> burn her utterly with <sup>u</sup> fire. 17 For <sup>v</sup> God did put in their <sup>x</sup> hearts to do his <sup>y</sup> mind, and to <sup>z</sup> come to <sup>a</sup> one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> words of God should be accomplished. 18 And the <sup>i</sup> woman whom thou sawest is <sup>o</sup> the great <sup>t</sup> city, which <sup>l</sup> reigneth over the <sup>j</sup> kings of the <sup>k</sup> earth.

**18** After these things I saw <sup>i</sup> another <sup>m</sup> angel <sup>n</sup> coming down out of <sup>o</sup> heaven, having great authority; and the <sup>p</sup> earth was <sup>q</sup> lightened with his <sup>s</sup> glory. 2 And he <sup>t</sup> cried with a mighty <sup>u</sup> voice, saying, <sup>v</sup> Fallen, fallen is <sup>w</sup> Bāb-ŷ-lōn the great, and <sup>x</sup> is become a habitation of <sup>z</sup> demons, and a <sup>a</sup> hold of every <sup>b</sup> unclean spirit, and a <sup>c</sup> hold of every <sup>d</sup> unclean and <sup>e</sup> hateful bird. 3 For <sup>f</sup> by <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> wine of

Var. Rend.—V. 17. his mind—i.e. the beast's will, Be. Dü. Ev. (DeW. probably); i.e. God's will, Al. Bl. Lee, Zü. kingdom—So KÜ.; i.e. kingly authority, DeW. Ev. ('the authority of their respective kingdoms,' Al.); sovereignty, BAU. J. WEISS. V. 18. reigneth—Lit. hath a kingdom, Var. MIL. Chap. 18.—V. 3. by—by reason of, SW. power of her wantonness—abundance of her delicacies, Al. Ev. Zü.; power and wealth, Dü.; strength of her exuberance, KÜ. BAU.; her mighty exuberance, J. WEISS; might of her wanton luxury, SW. wantonness—

the <sup>h</sup> wrath of her <sup>i</sup> fornication all the nations are fallen; and <sup>k</sup> the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the <sup>l</sup> merchants of the earth waxed <sup>m</sup> rich by the power of her <sup>n</sup> wantonness.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, <sup>q</sup> Come forth, <sup>r</sup> my people, out of her, that ye have no <sup>s</sup> fellowship with her <sup>t</sup> sins, and <sup>u</sup> that ye receive not of her <sup>v</sup> plagues: 5 for her sins <sup>o</sup> have <sup>x</sup> reached even unto heaven, and God hath <sup>y</sup> remembered her iniquities. 6 <sup>b</sup> Render unto her even as she rendered, and double unto her the double according to her works: in the <sup>c</sup> cup which she mingled, mingle unto her double. 7 <sup>e</sup> How much soever she <sup>f</sup> glorified herself, and waxed <sup>g</sup> wanton, so much give her of <sup>h</sup> torment and <sup>i</sup> mourning: for she saith in her heart, <sup>j</sup> I sit a <sup>k</sup> queen, and am no <sup>l</sup> widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. 8 Therefore <sup>m</sup> in one <sup>n</sup> day shall her plagues come, <sup>o</sup> death, and mourning, and <sup>p</sup> famine; and she shall be <sup>q</sup> utterly burned with fire; for <sup>r</sup> strong is <sup>s</sup> the Lord God who <sup>t</sup> judged her. 9 And <sup>u</sup> the kings of the earth, who

So Bl.; i.e. luxury, Al. Da. Zü. MIL. R. marg. V. 4. have . . . sins—i.e. sharers in sins themselves, Al. Bl. Lee; i.e. sharers in the punishments of her sins, DeW. Zü.

Var. Read.—Chap. 18.—V. 2. Fallen, fallen is—is fallen, is fallen, A. La. Ty. Tr. 2. Al. WH.; is fallen, B. Br. Tr. V. 3. by . . . wrath . . . are fallen—So MIL. nearly; have drunk of the wine of the wrath, Ti. R. marg.; are fallen by the wrath, A. Al. Tr. WH.; have drunk of the wrath, La.; are fallen by the wine of the wrath (or by the fierce wine), B. C. Tr. 1. WH. (have drunk and have fallen differ only by one letter in Greek) Var. by . . . fornication—from the wine of wrath of her whoredom (her passion and vice, J. WEISS; wrath of her vice, BAU.) KÜ. J. WEISS, BAU. nations are fallen—peoples have drunk, KÜ. J. WEISS. V. 8. judged—So N. A. B. C. Edd. MIL.; judgeth, N.; hath judged, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS.

8 m Is. 47:9; Jer. 50:31 f.; comp. v. 10. n D o Death, Rom. 5:12. o Famine, II Sam. 21:1. r God is almighty, Gen. 1:1. s Comp. ch. 15:2. t Some ancient authorities omit the Lord Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1. u Ch. 17:2.

9  
a Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
b Life, Gen. 2:7.  
1 Or, *luxuriously*.  
c Mourning, John 11:35.  
d Comp. Ez. 26:16 f.; 27:35.  
e V. 18; comp. ch. 14:11; 19:3.  
f Smoke, Ju. 20:40.  
g See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.

10  
h Vs. 15, 17.  
i Fear, Gen. 9:2.  
j See "Fire," Lev. 10:2.  
k See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
l See "Sorrow," I Thess. 4:13.  
m Vs. 16, 19.  
n Vs. 16, 18, 19, 21; see ch. 11:8; 16:19.  
o City, Gen. 4:17.  
p Babylon, II Ki. 25:13.  
q Vs. 17, 19; ch. 17:12; comp. v. 8.  
r Hour, Dan. 3:6.  
s The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

11  
t See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
u Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
r Ez. 27:27-34.  
2 Gr. *cargo*.

12  
w Gold, I Ki. 10:21.  
z Comp. ch. 17:4; Ez. 27:12-22.  
y Silver, Job 22:25.  
z Precious Stones, I Ki. 10:11.  
a See "Jewels," Num. 31:51.  
b Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
c Silk, See "Clothing," Job 31:19.  
d See "Plants and Trees," Ps. 144:12.  
e Wood, Ex. 31:5.  
f Vessels, See "Food," Gen. 9:3.  
g Ivory, Amos 3:15.  
h Brass, Josh. 22:8.  
i Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
j See "Stone," Ex. 34:1.  
k 13 c Spices, II Ki. 20:13.  
l 3 Gr. *amomum*.  
m Incense, Ex. 30:34.  
n See "Oil," I Ki. 17:12.  
o Wine, Lev. 10:9.  
p Oil, I Ki. 17:12.  
q See "Grain," Gen. 42:33.  
r Wheat, Ex. 9:32.  
s Cattle, Pr. 17:15.  
t See "Sheep," Deut. 10:1.  
u Horses, See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
v Chariots, I Ki. 20:1.  
w See "Servants," Ex. 21:2.  
x See "Bondage," John 8:33.  
y 4 Gr. *bodies*, Gen. 36:6 (Sept.).  
z Soul, Job 4:15.  
y Comp. Ez. 27:13; I Chr. 5:21 marg.; I Tim. 1:10.  
5 Or, *lives*.  
z Man, Gen. 2:7.  
14 a Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
b Lust, Rom. 6:12.

committed "fornication" and  
b lived "wantonly with her, shall  
c d weep and wail over her, when  
they "look upon the "smoke of  
her "burning, 10 b standing afar  
off for the "fear of her "torment,  
saying, k "Woe, woe, "the great  
o city, "Bāb-ŷ-lōn, the strong  
city! for in "one "hour is thy  
"judgment come. 11 And the  
"merchants of the "earth v weep  
and mourn over her, for no man  
buyeth their 2 merchandise any  
more; 12 2 merchandise of w z gold,  
and v silver, and z precious stone,  
and a pearls, and fine b linen, and  
purple, and c silk, and \* scar-  
let; and all c thine e wood, and  
every v vessel of v ivory, and  
every vessel made of most pre-  
cious wood, and of b brass, and  
"iron, and "marble; 13 and k cin-  
namon, and k s spice, and "in-  
cense, and m ointment, and frank-  
incense, and n wine, and o oil,  
and fine p flour, and q wheat, and  
r cattle, and s sheep; and mer-  
chandise of "horses and "chari-  
ots and v w slaves; and z v souls  
of z men. 14 And the a fruits  
which thy soul b lusted after are

Var. Rend.—V. 12. thine wood—i.e. *African citron wood*, DeW. *Al. Bl. Da. Dü.*; perfumed wood, BAU.; citrus wood, SW. V. 13. spice—hair-salve, BAU. KÜ.; Amom-salve, J. WEISS. slaves—So *Al. DeW. J. WEISS*; bodies, MIL. BAU. souls of men—i.e. *slaves in general*, De. *Bl. DeW. Dü.* (so *Al. probably*, and *Lee nearly*) women-slaves, Ew.; gladiators, Wetstein; literally the souls of men, which are ruined by luxury, Eb. (so *W. finds a reference to a "spiritual slave trade"*; lives of men, R marg.;

gone from thee, and all things  
that were c dainty and sumptu-  
ous are perished from thee, and  
men shall find them no more  
at all. 15 The merchants of  
d these things, who were made  
c rich by her, shall "stand afar  
off for the fear of her o torment,  
weeping and mourning; 16 say-  
ing, b Woe, woe, "the great  
city, she that k was arrayed in  
fine linen and purple and scar-  
let, and e decked with gold and  
precious stone and pearl! 17 for  
in one hour so great riches is  
made "desolate. And m every  
"shipmaster, and every one that  
saileth any whither, and mari-  
ners, and as many as 7 gain their  
o living by p sea, stood afar off,  
18 and "cried out as they  
"looked upon the smoke of her  
burning, saying, "What "city is  
like the great city? 19 And they  
cast v dust on their w heads, and  
cried, weeping and mourning,  
saying, Woe, woe, the great city,  
wherein all that had their ships  
in the sea were made rich by rea-  
son of her costliness! for in z one  
hour is she made desolate.

slaves, KÜ. V. 14. dainty—*Lit. fat.* BAU. KÜ.; glittering, BAU. J. WEISS. V. 16. decked—*Lit. gilded*, Var. MIL.; plaited over, BAU. KÜ.; covered, J. WEISS. V. 17. shipmaster—*Lit. helmsman* or pilot, BAU. J. WEISS. MIL. gain . . . sea—So MIL.; *lit. work* the sea, Var.; work (sail, J. WEISS) on the sea, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. V. 19. wherein—So *DeW. Dü.*; in which, KÜ. BAU.; whereby, *Al.*; through her, J. WEISS.

Var. Read.—V. 11. weep and mourn—So *N A C. Edd. BAU. MIL.*; weep and lament, KÜ. J. WEISS; shall weep and mourn, B. V. 13. cinnamon, and spice—cinnamon and spice, N\* A C. Edd. MIL. (amomum, a precious ointment made from an Asiatic shrub, *Al.*); cinnamon, N\* B. V. 14. men—men, N A C. Edd. MIL.; thou, B. V. 17. every . . . whither—So (*lit. to a place*; to the place, *W. so B.*) N A B C. Edd. MIL. (*i.e. all who have made regular voyages, Dü. Al.*; coasting traders, DeW.; commanders of ships, Eb. Lee). V. 18. the—So N A B. Edd. MIL. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS; this, C.

c See "Food," Gen. 9:3.

15  
d See v. 3.  
e Wealth, Josh. 22:8.  
f See v. 10.  
g Punishment, Gen. 39:20.

16  
h Vs. 10, 19.  
i See "Babylon," II Ki. 25:13.  
j Vs. 10, 18, 19, 21.  
k Ch. 17:4.  
l Gr. *gilded*.

17  
l V. 19; ch. 17:16.  
m Ez. 27:28 f.  
n See "Ships," I Ki. 9:26.  
7 Gr. *work the sea*.  
o See "Life," Gen. 2:7.  
p Sea, Ex. 14:21.

18  
q Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
r Ez. 27:30.  
s See v. 9.  
t Ez. 27:32; comp. ch. 13:4.  
u See "Cities destroyed by Fire," Lev. 10:2.

19  
v Dust, Is. 65:25.  
w Head, Pr. 20:29.  
z See vs. 3, 15.

\*COLORS.—In both Old and New Testaments. Only casual or primary distinctions are used.  
Black.—Symbol of Mourning or some Disaster—Lev. 13:31, 37; Esth. 1:6; Job 30:28, 30; Lam. 4:8; 5:10; Jer. 14:2.  
White.—Symbol of Purity—Lev. 13:38, 39; Esth. 1:6; Ps. 51:7; Is. 1:18; Dan. 7:9; 12:10; Mt. 17:2; 28:3; Mark 9:3; 16:5; Lu. 9:29; John 20:12; Acts 1:10; Rev. 3:4, 5, 18; 4:4; 6:11; 7:9, 13, 14; 20:11. White denotes Nobility and Elegance—

Esth. 8:15; Eccl. 9:8; Lam. 4:7. Whiteness of Teeth, Skin and Hair—Gen. 49:12; Song of Sol. 5:10; Mt. 5:36; Rev. 1:14. Wool—Is. 1:18; Ez. 27:18; Rev. 1:14. Snow—Ex. 4:6; Num. 12:10; II Ki. 5:27; Lam. 4:7. Milk—Lam. 4:7. Marble—Esth. 1:6. Cloth—Esth. 1:6. Fields—John 4:35. Bread—Gen. 40:16. Sepulchres—Mt. 23:27.  
Scarlet, Purple and Red.—Badges of Royalty.  
Scarlet.—Gen. 38:28; Ex. 26:31, 36; 35:6, 23, 25; 36:8, 35;

- 20  
 a Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
 b Jer. 51:48; see ch. 12:12.  
 c See "Baby-lon," II Ki. 25:13.  
 d Heaven, Dent. 26:15.  
 e Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
 f Comp. Lu. 11:49 f.  
 g Apostles, Mt. 10:5.  
 h Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
 i God the Judge of the World, Gen. 1:1.  
 j Ch. 19:2; comp. v. 6 ff.; see ch. 6:10.  
 k Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.

- 21  
 l Gr. one.  
 m Ch. 5:2; 10:1.  
 n Angel, I Pet. 1:12.  
 o Comp. Jer. 51:63 f.  
 p Stone, Ex. 34:1.  
 q See "Tools and Imple-ments," Ex. 32:4.  
 r See Ex. 14:21.  
 s See "Proph-ecy," Dan. 2:29.  
 t City, Gen. 4:17.

- 22  
 u Is. 24:8; Ez. 26:13; Mt. 9:23.  
 v Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
 w Eek. 12:4; Jer. 25:10.  
 x See "Music," I Chr. 6:31.  
 y Harp, I Ki. 10:12.  
 z See "Trum-pet," Num. 10:2.  
 a See "Trades and Arts," Is. 40:19.

- 23  
 b Some ancient authorities omit of whatsoever craft.  
 c Lamp, Ex. 25:37.  
 d Shine, Eph. 5:14.  
 e Jer. 7:14; 16:9.  
 f See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
 g Is. 23:8; comp. v. 15.  
 h See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14.  
 i Prince, Num. 2:7.  
 j Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
 k Nah. 3:4; see ch. 9:21.  
 l See "Magic," Dan. 5:11.  
 m Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
 n Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
 o Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
 p See ch. 16:6; comp. ch. 17:6.  
 q Comp. Mt. 23:35.

- 24  
 r Lev. 14:1, 6; Num. 4:3; 19:6; Josh. 3:18, 21; II Sam. 1:24; Esth. 1:6; Prov. 31:21; Song of Sol. 4:3; Is. 1:18; Jer. 4:30; Lam. 1:5; Nah. 2:3; Matt. 27:28; Heb. 9:19; Rev. 17:3, 4; 18:12, 16.

- Purple. Ex. 26:31, 36; 36:6, 23, 25, 35; 36:8, 35; Num. 1:13; Ju. 8:26; II Chr. 2:7; 3:14; Esth. 1:6; 8:15; Song of Sol. 3:10, 7:5; Jer. 10:9; Ez. 27:7, 16; Dan. 5:7, 16, 29; Mk. 15:17, 20; Luc. 16:19; John 19:25; Acts 16:14; Rev. 17:4; 18:12, 16.  
 Other Reds.—Gen. 25:25; Ex. 36:19; Lev. 13:19, 42, 43, 49; 14:37; II Chr. 2:7; 3:14; Esth. 1:6; Is. 1:18; Nah. 2:3. Skin.—Gen. 25:25; I Sam. 16:12; 17:42; Song of Sol. 4:3; 5:10; Lam. 4:7. Animals.—Num. 19:20; Zech. 1:8; Rev. 12:3. Wine.—Pr. 23:31. Potage.—Gen. 25:30. Leather or Cloth.—Ex. 25:5, 26:11; 36:19; 39:34; Is. 63:2. Wood.—Jer. 22:14; Ez. 23:11; Nah. 2:3. Sky.—Mt. 16:2-3. Eyes.—Gen. 49:12; Pr. 23:29.

- Blue.—Ex. 26:31, 36; 35:6, 23, 25, 35; 36:8; Num. 4:6, 12;

20 <sup>a</sup> Rejoice over <sup>c</sup> her, thou <sup>a</sup> heaven, and ye <sup>c</sup> saints, and <sup>i</sup> ye <sup>o</sup> apostles, and ye <sup>h</sup> prophets; for <sup>i</sup> God hath judged your <sup>k</sup> judgment on her.

21 And <sup>a</sup> a <sup>i</sup> strong <sup>m</sup> angel <sup>n</sup> took up a <sup>o</sup> stone as it were a great <sup>p</sup> millstone and cast it into the <sup>a</sup> sea, saying, ' Thus with a mighty fall shall Bāb-<sup>l</sup>-lōn, the great <sup>a</sup> city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And <sup>i</sup> the <sup>u</sup> voice of <sup>w</sup> harp-ers and <sup>m</sup> minstrels and <sup>w</sup> flute-players and <sup>m</sup> trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no <sup>c</sup> craftsman, <sup>z</sup> of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the voice of a mill shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 and the <sup>a</sup> light of a <sup>b</sup> lamp shall <sup>c</sup> shine no more at all in thee; and the <sup>a</sup> voice of the <sup>c</sup> bridegroom and of the <sup>c</sup> bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy <sup>i</sup> merchants were the <sup>h</sup> princes of the <sup>i</sup> earth; for <sup>i</sup> with thy <sup>k</sup> sorcery were all the <sup>i</sup> nations <sup>m</sup> deceived. 24 And in her <sup>n</sup> was found the <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> blood of

Var. Rend.—Chap. 19.—Vs. 1, 3, 4. Hal-lelu-jah — *The word is Hebrew, meaning Praise ye Jah, Praise ye the Lord, it is found often in the Psalms as Ps. 104:35, Al. DeW. V. 1. Hal-lelu-jah . . . glory—More lit. The salvation and the glory . . . Al. Da. DeW. MIL. Hal-lelu-jah . . . God—Salvation, Glory and Power*

23 <sup>a</sup> Light, Ps. 74:16. <sup>b</sup> Lamp, Ex. 25:37. <sup>c</sup> Shine, Eph. 5:14. <sup>d</sup> Jer. 7:14; 16:9. <sup>e</sup> See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2. <sup>f</sup> Is. 23:8; comp. v. 15. <sup>g</sup> See "Commerce," Pr. 31:14. <sup>h</sup> Prince, Num. 2:7. <sup>i</sup> Earth, Gen. 2:1. <sup>j</sup> Nah. 3:4; see ch. 9:21. <sup>k</sup> See "Magic," Dan. 5:11. <sup>l</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32. <sup>m</sup> Deception, Gen. 37:31. <sup>n</sup> See "Persecution," I Ki. 18:4. <sup>o</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11. <sup>p</sup> See ch. 16:6; comp. ch. 17:6. <sup>q</sup> Comp. Mt. 23:35.

24 <sup>r</sup> Lev. 14:1, 6; Num. 4:3; 19:6; Josh. 3:18, 21; II Sam. 1:24; Esth. 1:6; Prov. 31:21; Song of Sol. 4:3; Is. 1:18; Jer. 4:30; Lam. 1:5; Nah. 2:3; Matt. 27:28; Heb. 9:19; Rev. 17:3, 4; 18:12, 16.

Purple. Ex. 26:31, 36; 36:6, 23, 25, 35; 36:8, 35; Num. 1:13; Ju. 8:26; II Chr. 2:7; 3:14; Esth. 1:6; 8:15; Song of Sol. 3:10, 7:5; Jer. 10:9; Ez. 27:7, 16; Dan. 5:7, 16, 29; Mk. 15:17, 20; Luc. 16:19; John 19:25; Acts 16:14; Rev. 17:4; 18:12, 16.  
 Other Reds.—Gen. 25:25; Ex. 36:19; Lev. 13:19, 42, 43, 49; 14:37; II Chr. 2:7; 3:14; Esth. 1:6; Is. 1:18; Nah. 2:3. Skin.—Gen. 25:25; I Sam. 16:12; 17:42; Song of Sol. 4:3; 5:10; Lam. 4:7. Animals.—Num. 19:20; Zech. 1:8; Rev. 12:3. Wine.—Pr. 23:31. Potage.—Gen. 25:30. Leather or Cloth.—Ex. 25:5, 26:11; 36:19; 39:34; Is. 63:2. Wood.—Jer. 22:14; Ez. 23:11; Nah. 2:3. Sky.—Mt. 16:2-3. Eyes.—Gen. 49:12; Pr. 23:29.

Blue.—Ex. 26:31, 36; 35:6, 23, 25, 35; 36:8; Num. 4:6, 12;

prophets and of saints, and of all that have been <sup>i</sup> slain upon the earth.

19 After these things <sup>a</sup> I heard as it were a <sup>a</sup> great voice of a great <sup>o</sup> multitude in heaven, saying,

<sup>w</sup> Hāl-le-lū-jāh; <sup>a</sup> Sal-  
 vation, and <sup>b</sup> glory, and  
<sup>a</sup> power, belong to our  
 God: 2 for <sup>c</sup> true and right-  
 eous are his <sup>i</sup> judgments;  
 for he hath judged the  
<sup>o</sup> great <sup>h</sup> harlot, her that  
<sup>c</sup> corrupted the earth with  
 her <sup>k</sup> fornication, and he  
 hath <sup>i</sup> avenged the blood  
 of his <sup>o</sup> servants at her  
 hand.

3 And a second time they  
<sup>a</sup> say, Hāl-le-lū-jāh. And her  
<sup>o</sup> smoke goeth up <sup>s</sup> for ever and  
 ever. 4 And the <sup>i</sup> four and  
 twenty elders and the <sup>a</sup> four liv-  
 ing creatures <sup>i</sup> fell down and  
<sup>w</sup> worshipped God that <sup>i</sup> sitteth  
 on the throne, saying, <sup>w</sup> Ā-mēn';  
 Hāl-le-lū-jāh. 5 And a voice  
 came forth from the throne, say-  
 ing,

are our God's. SW. J. WEISS. V. 3.  
 goeth—So MIL.; *lit. riseth, Var.*

Var. Read.—V. 20. ye saints, and ye  
 apostles—ye holy ones and ye apostles, N  
 A B, Ed. V. 22. of whatsoever craft—  
 So C, WH. V. and Ed. MIL.; om. N A V.  
 23. thy merchants were—So N B C.  
 Ti. Tr. Al. WH. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS;  
 merchants of thine were, A, La. WH. V. (i.e.  
 the great men of the earth had traffick with  
 thee) Var.

q See ch. 14:11. 5 Gr. unto the ages of the  
 age, 4:4, 10. s See ch. 4:6. t See ch. 4:10  
 Mt. 4:10. v Anthropomorphism. See "C"  
 w Amen, I Cor. 14:16.

15:38; II Chr. 2:7, 14; 3:14; Esth. 1:6; 8:15;  
 28:6; 27:7, 24.

Yellow.—Lev. 13:30, 32, 36; Esth. 1:6.

Green.—Lev. 13:40; 14:37; Esth. 1:6; Pa.  
 Hos. 14:8; Rev. 9:4.

Materials in Tabernacles and Temple.—Ex.  
 23, 25, 35; 36:8; Num. 4:6-13; 19:6; II Chr. 2:

Test of Leprosy.—Ex. 4:6; Lev. 13:17, 18, 20,  
 31, 38, 42, 43, 49, 55; 14:37; Num. 12:10; II K.

Color meaning Pretense.—Acts 27:30.

Various Colors of Animals.—Horses—Zec.  
 Rev. 19:14. Asses—Jer. 5:10. Sheep—C

Beasts—Rev. 17:3.

Stones.—Esth. 1:6; Ps. 68:13; Is. 54:11;  
 (See "Precious Stones.")

Clothing of Varied Colors.—(May mean Pies)  
 37:3, 22, 32, 33; II Sam. 13:18, 19. Fig. Es.

Rainbow.—Rev. 4:3; 10:1.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 134:1; 135:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Praise, Ju. 5:3.  
<sup>c</sup> God, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 11:18.  
<sup>f</sup> Fear of God, Gen. 9:2.

<sup>g</sup> John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Visions, Num. 12:6.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 11:15; comp. Jer. 51:48.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 1:15.  
<sup>k</sup> Waters, Ps. 95:5.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 8:1.  
<sup>m</sup> See v. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> Comp. ch. 1:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>p</sup> Rejoicing, Ps. 30:5.  
<sup>q</sup> Gladness, Is. 51:3.  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 11:13.  
<sup>s</sup> Glorifying God, Lu. 7:16.  
<sup>t</sup> Glory, Ps. 7:5.  
<sup>u</sup> Marriage, Gen. 6:2.  
<sup>v</sup> V. 9; Mt. 22:2; 25:10; Lu. 12:36, &c.; John 3:29; Eph. 5:23, 32.  
<sup>w</sup> Lamb, Ex. 29:38.  
<sup>x</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>y</sup> Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>z</sup> See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
<sup>a</sup> Ch. 21:2; comp. ch. 21:9; Mt. 1:20.

<sup>b</sup> Clothing, Job 31:19.  
<sup>c</sup> V. 14; comp. 15:6 marg.  
<sup>d</sup> Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Righteousness, Mt. 24:4.  
<sup>f</sup> Comp. ch. 15:4.  
<sup>g</sup> Saints, Rev. 14:12.

<sup>h</sup> Comp. v. 10; ch. 17:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>j</sup> Comp. ch. 1:19.  
<sup>k</sup> Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>l</sup> Lu. 14:15; comp. Lu. 22:16.  
<sup>m</sup> "Meats," Ruth 2:14.  
<sup>n</sup> "Truth," John 14:6.  
<sup>o</sup> John 6:63.  
<sup>p</sup> Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>q</sup> See marginal note on ch. 3:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 22:9; see Acts 10:26.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 1:11.  
<sup>t</sup> See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
<sup>v</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.

<sup>a</sup> Give <sup>b</sup> praise to our <sup>c</sup> God, all ye his <sup>d</sup> servants, <sup>e</sup> ye that <sup>f</sup> fear him, the small and the great.

6 And <sup>g</sup> I <sup>h</sup> heard as it were <sup>i</sup> the <sup>j</sup> voice of a great multitude, and as <sup>k</sup> the voice of many waters, and as <sup>l</sup> the voice of mighty thunders, saying,

<sup>m</sup> Hāl-le-lū'jah: for the <sup>n</sup> Lord our <sup>o</sup> God, the Almighty, reigneth. 7 Let us <sup>p</sup> rejoice and be exceeding <sup>q</sup> glad, and let us <sup>r</sup> give the <sup>s</sup> glory unto him: for <sup>t</sup> the marriage of the <sup>u</sup> Lamb is come, and his <sup>v</sup> wife hath made herself ready. 8 And it was given unto her that she should <sup>w</sup> array herself in <sup>x</sup> fine <sup>y</sup> linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the <sup>z</sup> righteous acts of the <sup>a</sup> saints.

9 And <sup>b</sup> he saith unto me, <sup>c</sup> Write, <sup>d</sup> Blessed are they that are bidden to the <sup>e</sup> marriage <sup>f</sup> supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, <sup>g</sup> These are <sup>h</sup> true <sup>i</sup> words of God. 10 And I <sup>j</sup> fell down before his <sup>k</sup> feet to <sup>l</sup> worship him. And <sup>m</sup> he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a <sup>n</sup> fellow-servant with

*Var. Rend.—V. 6. reigneth—So AL: lit. reigned (i.e. showed himself king by destroying his enemies, Wo.); hath come to reign, hath taken the dominion, BL DeW. Eb.; hath won the royal lordship, J. WEISS; is become king, BAU. KÜ.; hath taken to him his kingdom, MIL. V. 8. array herself—So DeW. Eb. Ew. Lee. MIL.; be arrayed, AL. Da. array—dress, J. WEISS; put on, BAU.; throw around, KÜ.; righteous acts—So Da. Di. Eb. Lee. MIL.; righteousness, AL. DeW. Wo. BAU.; tokens of righteousness (which show them to be pronounced righteous before God), Ew. Zú.; righteous works, J. WEISS, KÜ.; righteous actions, SW. V. 9. These . . . God—So BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS; these are the true words of God, AL. Be. Bl. Zú. MIL. and DeW. Ew. apparently; these words are true words of God (i.e. words that are truly God's) Di. V. 10. a . . . brethren—i.e. the fellow-servant of thy brethren, AL. Bl. DeW. Di.*

<sup>l</sup> See "Feasts," Num. 29:39.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Comp. ch. 17:17; 21:5; 22:6."  
<sup>n</sup> See "Words, Pr. 15:23."  
<sup>o</sup> Word of God, Ch. 22:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Feet, Gen. 18:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
<sup>r</sup> See marginal note on ch. 3:9.  
<sup>s</sup> Ch. 22:9; see Acts 10:26.  
<sup>t</sup> Ch. 1:11.  
<sup>u</sup> See "Minister," Acts 15:39.  
<sup>v</sup> See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
<sup>w</sup> Servant, Ex. 21:2.

thee and with thy <sup>a</sup> brethren that <sup>b</sup> hold the <sup>c</sup> testimony of <sup>d</sup> Je'sūs: worship God: for the testimony of Je'sūs is the <sup>e</sup> spirit of <sup>f</sup> prophecy.

11 And I <sup>g</sup> saw <sup>h</sup> the heaven opened; and behold, a <sup>i</sup> white <sup>j</sup> horse, and he that sat thereon <sup>k</sup> called <sup>l</sup> Faithful and True; and in <sup>m</sup> righteousness <sup>n</sup> he doth judge and make <sup>o</sup> war. 12 And his <sup>p</sup> eyes are a flame of <sup>q</sup> fire, and upon his <sup>r</sup> head are many <sup>s</sup> diadems; and he hath a <sup>t</sup> name <sup>u</sup> written which <sup>v</sup> no one <sup>w</sup> knoweth but he himself. 13 And he is arrayed in a <sup>x</sup> garment <sup>y</sup> sprinkled with <sup>z</sup> blood: and his name is called <sup>a</sup> The Word of God. 14 And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine <sup>b</sup> linen, <sup>c</sup> white and pure. 15 And <sup>d</sup> out of his <sup>e</sup> mouth proceedeth a sharp <sup>f</sup> sword, that <sup>g</sup> with it he should smite the <sup>h</sup> nations: and he shall <sup>i</sup> rule them with a <sup>j</sup> rod of <sup>k</sup> iron: and <sup>l</sup> he treadeth the <sup>m</sup> winepress of the <sup>n</sup> fierceness of the <sup>o</sup> wrath of <sup>p</sup> God, the Almighty. 16 And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, <sup>q</sup> KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

*Lee; one of thy brethren, Zú.; thy fellow-servant (am I, BAU.) and (that, KÜ.) of thy brethren, J. WEISS, BAU. KÜ. testimony—See ch. 12:17, Var.; witness, MIL. V. 15. he (second)—he emphatic (he and no other), AL. Ew. rule—Lit. rule them as shepherd, Var. MIL.; shepherd, KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; tend, MIL. God, the Almighty—Almighty God, r. V. 16. and—So AL. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS; and (=namely), DeW. Di. (i.e. on the garment where it covers the thigh).*

*Var. Read.—Chap. 19.—V. 11. called—So N. B. Vulg. Memph. Ti. Tr. WH.; omit, A. La. V. 12. a—So N. B. Ti. Tr. WH. NES; as a, A. La. AL. WH. MIL. V. 13. sprinkled with—So BAU. J. WEISS, MIL.; sprinkled around with, N. Ti.; dipped in, A. B. La. Tr. AL. WH.; dipped into, KÜ.*

<sup>l</sup> See v. 21; ch. 1:16.  
<sup>i</sup> Mouth, Gen. 8:11.  
<sup>j</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>k</sup> Comp. Is. 11:4; II Thes. 2:8.  
<sup>l</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 2:27.  
<sup>n</sup> Rod, Num. 20:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
<sup>p</sup> Ch. 14:19, 20.  
<sup>q</sup> See "Vineyard," I Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>r</sup> 5 Gr. winepress of the wine of the fierceness.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 32:35.  
<sup>t</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>u</sup> See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>v</sup> God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 17:14.

<sup>z</sup> Brethren, Gen. 13:8.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 12:17.  
<sup>b</sup> See "Witness," John 8:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Divinity of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>d</sup> Spirit, Job 4:15.  
<sup>e</sup> Prophecy, Dan. 2:29.

<sup>f</sup> See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Comp. ch. 4:1; see John 1:51.  
<sup>h</sup> See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.  
<sup>i</sup> Vs. 19, 21; see ch. 6:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Horses. See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
<sup>k</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *called*.  
<sup>l</sup> Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
<sup>m</sup> See "Character of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 3:14.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 11:4.  
<sup>p</sup> See "Divinity of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>q</sup> War, Josh. 22:12.

<sup>r</sup> Eyes, Ps. 17:8.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 1:14.  
<sup>t</sup> Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Head, Pr. 20:29.  
<sup>v</sup> Comp. ch. 6:2; 12:3.  
<sup>w</sup> Name, Acts 16:18.  
<sup>x</sup> V. 16; see ch. 2:17.  
<sup>y</sup> Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
<sup>z</sup> Ignorance, Acts 17:23.  
<sup>a</sup> Knowledge, Pr. 1:7.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 63:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Sprinkling, Ez. 30:25.  
<sup>d</sup> Some ancient authorities read *dipped in*.  
<sup>e</sup> Blood, Lev. 17:11.  
<sup>f</sup> See "Titles of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
<sup>g</sup> John 1:1.

<sup>h</sup> Linen, Esth. 8:15.  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. v. 8; ch. 3:4.  
<sup>j</sup> Sword, Ju. 7:20.  
<sup>k</sup> Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
<sup>l</sup> Iron, I Chr. 22:3.  
<sup>m</sup> Ki. 21:16.  
<sup>n</sup> 5 Gr. winepress of the wine of the fierceness.  
<sup>o</sup> Deut. 32:35.  
<sup>p</sup> Anger, Pr. 15:1.  
<sup>q</sup> See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4.  
<sup>r</sup> God is almighty, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 17:14.

17

- a John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
b Visions, Num. 12:6.  
c See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
1 Gr. one.  
d Angel, 1 Pet. 1:12.  
e Sun, Ps. 136:8.  
f Cry, Lu. 18:7.  
g Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
h See v. 21.  
i Birds, Gen. 9:2.  
j See ch. 8:13.  
k Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
l Jer. 12:9; Ez. 39:17; comp. 1 Sam. 17:44.  
m Comp. Is. 34:6; Jer. 46:10.  
n God, Gen. 1:1.

18

- o Comp. Es. 39:18-20.  
p Flesh, Rom. 2:28.  
q Kings, Deut. 17:15.  
r Captain, Num. 2:3.  
2 Or, *military tribunes*, Gr. *chiliarchs*.  
s Man, Gen. 2:7.  
t Horses, See "Animals," Gen. 2:20.  
u Comp. ch. 6:15.  
v Freedom and Bondage, John 8:32, 33.  
w Ch. 11:18; 13:16; comp. v. 5.

19

- x Ch. 11:7; see ch. 13:1.  
y Beasts, Rev. 15:2.  
z Ch. 16:14, 16.  
a Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
b See "War," Josh. 22:12.  
c Vs. 11, 21.  
20 d False Prophets, 11 Ki. 17:13. e See ch. 13:13.  
f Signs and Wonders, Acts 2:22. g Ch. 13:12. h Deception, Gen. 37:31. i Ch. 13:14. j Mark, Gal. 6:17. k Worship, Mt. 4:10. l See ch. 13:15 (12). 3 See marginal note on ch. 3:9. m See "Idolatry," Lev. 19:4. n Images, 1 Ki. 15:13. o See "Hell," Mk. 9:43. p Fire, Lev. 10:2. q See ch. 14:10; comp. Is. 30:33; Dan 7:11. r Brimstone, Ez. 38:22. 21 s See "Death Penalty for Violation of Commandments," Ex. 20:1. t Sword, Jer. 7:20. u See v. 15. v Mouth, Gen. 8:11. w See v. 17. x See ch. 10:1. y Key, Is. 22:22. z See ch. 1:18; 9:1.

17 And <sup>a</sup>I <sup>b</sup>saw <sup>1</sup>an <sup>d</sup>angel standing in the <sup>c</sup>sun; and he <sup>1</sup>cried with a loud <sup>o</sup>voice, saying to <sup>h</sup>all the <sup>1</sup>birds that fly in <sup>j</sup>mid <sup>k</sup>heaven, <sup>1</sup>Come *and* be gathered together unto the <sup>m</sup>great supper of <sup>n</sup>God; 18 that ye may <sup>o</sup>eat the <sup>p</sup>flesh of <sup>o</sup>kings, and the flesh of <sup>r</sup>captains, and the flesh of mighty <sup>s</sup>men, and the flesh of <sup>t</sup>horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, <sup>u</sup>both <sup>v</sup>free and bond, and <sup>w</sup>small and great.

19 And I saw <sup>x</sup>the <sup>y</sup>beast, and <sup>z</sup>the kings of the <sup>a</sup>earth, and their armies, gathered together to make <sup>b</sup>war against him that <sup>c</sup>sat upon the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the <sup>d</sup>false prophet that <sup>e</sup>wrought the <sup>f</sup>signs <sup>g</sup>in his sight, wherewith he <sup>h</sup>deceived them that had received the <sup>i</sup>mark of the beast and them that <sup>k</sup>worshipped his <sup>m</sup>image: they two were cast alive into the <sup>l</sup>lake of <sup>p</sup>fire that burneth with <sup>r</sup>brimstone: 21 and the rest were <sup>s</sup>killed with the <sup>t</sup>sword of him that sat upon the horse, *even the sword* which <sup>u</sup>came forth out of his <sup>v</sup>mouth: and <sup>w</sup>all the birds were filled with their flesh.

**20** And I saw <sup>x</sup>an angel coming down out of heaven, having the <sup>y</sup>key of

Var. Rend.—V. 17. in mid heaven.—So AL. BAU. MIL.; see ch. 8:13; in the midst of heaven, DeW.; above the zenith, J. WEISS. V. 20. had received—received, AL. DeW. Ev.; had accepted, J. WEISS;

the <sup>a</sup>abyss and a great <sup>b</sup>chain <sup>c</sup>in his <sup>c</sup>hand. 2 And he laid hold on the <sup>d</sup>dragon, the old <sup>e</sup>serpent, which is the Devil and <sup>f</sup>Satan, and <sup>g</sup>bound him for a thousand <sup>h</sup>years, 3 and cast him into the abyss, and shut <sup>i</sup>it, and <sup>j</sup>sealed <sup>k</sup>it over him, that he should <sup>l</sup>deceive the <sup>m</sup>nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

4 And I <sup>m</sup>saw <sup>n</sup>thrones, and <sup>o</sup>they sat upon them, and <sup>p</sup>judgment was given unto them: and I <sup>q</sup>saw <sup>r</sup>the <sup>s</sup>souls of them that had been <sup>t</sup>beheaded for the <sup>u</sup>testimony of <sup>v</sup>Jē'sus, and for the <sup>w</sup>word of <sup>x</sup>God, and such as <sup>y</sup>worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the <sup>z</sup>mark upon their <sup>a</sup>forehead and upon their hand; and they <sup>b</sup>lived, and <sup>c</sup>reigned with Christ a thousand <sup>d</sup>years. 5 The rest of the <sup>e</sup>dead <sup>f</sup>lived not until the thousand years should be finished. <sup>g</sup>This is the first resurrection. 6 <sup>h</sup>Blessed and <sup>i</sup>holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the <sup>j</sup>second death hath no <sup>k</sup>power; but they shall be <sup>l</sup>priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him <sup>m</sup>a thousand years.

accepted, KÜ.; took, BAU. two—twain, r. Chap. 20.—V. 2. old—i.e. ancient, AL. as ch. 12:9. V. 4. lived—So Eb. Lee, MIL. (i.e. enjoyed their true and eternal life, cf. John 5:24, Lee); = came to life, AL. DeW. Du. KÜ.; revived, J. WEISS; became alive, BAU.; lived again, VIN. V. 6. power—So BAU. J. WEISS, MIL.; authority, KÜ. r marg.; control, SW.

Var. Read.—V. 19. their—So N. B. T. Tr. AL. WH. NES. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS; his, A. La. MIL.

b See ch. 13:16 f. c Forehead, Rev. 7:3. d e Comp. Is. 26:14; John 14:19. f V. 6; c 3:21; 5:10. g Year, Lev. 25:8. 5 h Des i See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. j See "Res 22:23. k Comp. Lu. 14:14; Phil. 3:11; 1 6 l Blessing, Gen. 12:3. m Comp. ch. 14: nees, Eph. 4:24. o See v. 14; ch. 2:11. 5 p Priests, Ex. 28:1. q See ch. 1:6. 6 Some ities read the.

\*LAKE: Gennesaret.—Lu. 5:1.  
Lake of Fire.—Rev. 19:20; 20:10; 14:15; 21:8.



<sup>7</sup>  
a Years, Lev. 25:8.  
b Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
c Comp. v. 2.  
d Prison, Gen. 42:16.  
<sup>8</sup>  
e Vs. 3, 10; see ch. 12:9.  
f Deception, Gen. 37:31.  
g Nations, Gen. 10:32.  
h See ch. 7:1.  
i Earth, Gen. 2:1.  
j Comp. Ez. 38:2; 39:1, 6.  
k See ch. 16:14.  
l War, Josh. 22:12.  
m Sand, Ps. 139:18.  
n See Heb. 11:12.  
o Sea, Ex. 14:21.  
<sup>9</sup>  
p Ez. 38:9, 16; Hab. 1:6.  
q See "Encampment," Num. 31:10.  
r Comp. Deut. 23:14.  
s Saints, Rev. 14:12.  
t Beloved, Jas. 1:16.  
u Ps. 87:2.  
v City, Gen. 4:17.  
w Fire, Lev. 10:2.  
x Ez. 38:22; 39:6; comp. ch. 13:13.  
1 Some ancient authorities insert *from God*.  
y Heaven, Deut. 26:15.  
z See "Destruction," Hos. 13:14.  
<sup>10</sup>  
a See v. 2 f.  
b Satan, I Chr. 21:1.  
c Lake, Rev. 19:20.  
d See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.  
e Brimstone, Ez. 38:22.  
f Beast, Rev. 15:2.  
g See ch. 16:13.  
h False Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
i See "Punishment," Gen. 39:20.  
j See ch. 14:10 f.  
k Day, Lev. 25:8.  
l Night, Ps. 19:2.  
m John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
n Visions, Num. 12:6.  
o See "Colors," Rev. 18:12.  
p Throne, Acts 12:21.  
q See ch. 4:2.  
r Face, Is. 6:2.  
s See ch. 6:14; comp. ch. 21:1.  
t Comp. ch. 12:8; Dan. 2:35.  
u Death, Rom. 5:12.  
v See ch. 11:18.  
w See "The Resurrection," Mt. 22:23.  
x Books, Eccl. 12:12.  
y Dan. 7:10; comp. Jer. 17:1, 10.  
z V. 15; see ch. 3:5.  
a Life, Gen. 2:7.  
b See ch. 11:18.  
c The Judgment, II Pet. 2:4.  
d Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
e V. 13; ch. 2:23; see Mt. 16:27.  
f Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

7 And when the thousand <sup>a</sup> years are finished, <sup>b</sup> Satan shall be <sup>c</sup> loosed out of his <sup>d</sup> prison, 8 and shall come forth to <sup>e</sup> deceive the <sup>f</sup> nations which are in the <sup>g</sup> four corners of the <sup>h</sup> earth, <sup>i</sup> Gōg and Mā-gōg, to <sup>k</sup> gather them together to the <sup>l</sup> war: the number of whom is as the <sup>m</sup> sand of the <sup>n</sup> sea. 9 And they <sup>p</sup> went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the <sup>q</sup> camp of the <sup>r</sup> saints about, and the <sup>s</sup> beloved <sup>t</sup> city: and <sup>u</sup> fire came down <sup>v</sup> out of <sup>w</sup> heaven, and <sup>x</sup> devoured them. 10 And <sup>a</sup> the devil that deceived them was cast into the <sup>c</sup> lake of fire and <sup>b</sup> brimstone, where are also the <sup>i</sup> beast and the <sup>j</sup> false prophet; and they shall be <sup>k</sup> tormented <sup>l</sup> day and <sup>m</sup> night <sup>n</sup> for ever and ever.

11 And <sup>m</sup> I <sup>n</sup> saw a great <sup>o</sup> white <sup>p</sup> throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose <sup>r</sup> face <sup>s</sup> the earth and the heaven fled away; and <sup>t</sup> there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the <sup>u</sup> dead, the <sup>v</sup> great and the small, <sup>w</sup> standing before the throne; and <sup>x</sup> books were opened: and another book was opened, which is <sup>y</sup> the book of <sup>z</sup> life: and the dead <sup>a</sup> were <sup>b</sup> judged out of the things which were <sup>c</sup> written in the books, <sup>d</sup> according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead

Var. Read.—Vs. 13, 14. Hades—i.e. the world of the dead, *Al. DeW.* Chap. 21.—V. 1. sea—i.e. literally, *Al. DeW.*: the sea as symbolical of the heathen world, *Augustine, Lee, Wo.* V. 2. holy . . . Jerusalem—*So Al. Bl. Da. DeW. Dā. Wo. MIL.*: holy city, a new Jerusalem, *Zū.*; holy city Jerusalem, *Ew. J. WEISS.* V. 3. dwell—*So J. WEISS.* dwell, tabernacle, (*i.e. tent*), similar words, *Var.*; tabernacle, *BAU. MIL.*; settle, *KÜ.*

that were in it; and <sup>o</sup> death and <sup>h</sup> Hā-dēs <sup>i</sup> gave up the dead that were in them: and they were judged every <sup>j</sup> man according to their works. 14 And death and Hā-dēs were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, even the lake of fire. 15 And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

21 And I saw <sup>k</sup> a new heaven and a new earth: for <sup>m</sup> the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. 2 And I saw <sup>n</sup> the holy city, <sup>p</sup> new <sup>q</sup> Jerusalem, <sup>r</sup> coming down out of heaven from <sup>s</sup> God, <sup>t</sup> made ready as a <sup>u</sup> bride adorned for her <sup>v</sup> husband. 3 And I heard a great <sup>x</sup> voice out of the throne saying, Behold, <sup>y</sup> the <sup>z</sup> tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall <sup>a</sup> dwell with them, and they shall be his <sup>b</sup> peoples, and God himself shall be with them, <sup>c</sup> and be their God: 4 and he shall <sup>d</sup> wipe away every <sup>e</sup> tear from their <sup>f</sup> eyes; and <sup>g</sup> death shall be no more; <sup>h</sup> neither shall there be <sup>i</sup> mourning, nor crying, nor <sup>k</sup> pain, any more: <sup>l</sup> the first things are passed away. 5 And <sup>m</sup> he that <sup>n</sup> sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new.

Var. Read.—Chap. 20.—V. 9. down—*So A. La. Ti. Al. WH.* NES. MIL.; down from God, *N. B. Tr. WH.* Chap. 21.—V. 3. the throne—*So N. A. Vulg. La. Ti. Al. WH. NES. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. MIL.*; heaven, *B. Tr.* with them, and be—*Omū, MIL.* and be their God—*So nearly, A. La. Al. WH.*; omū, *N. B. Ti. Tr. WH.*

d See "Consolation," Mt. 5:4. e See ch. 7:17. f Fear, Lu. 7:38. g Eyes, Ps. 17:8. h See "Eternal Life," Gen. 2:7. i Ch. 20:14; comp. I Cor. 15:26. j Is. 25:8; 35:10; 51:11; 55:19. k Mourning, John 11:35. l See II Cor. 5:17; comp. Heb. 12:27. m Ch. 20:11; see ch. 4:9. n Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1.

\*PAIN: Physical.—Of Women—Gen. 3:16; I Sam. 4:19; Is. 21:3; 26:17, 18; 66:7; Rev. 12:23; Rev. 12:2. Job—Job 6:10; 14:22. See "Travel"—Gal. 4:19. Mental.—Of David—Ps. 73:16. Jeremiah—Jer. 4:19. Caused by a Report—Is. 23:5. Spiritual.—Is. 21:3; Jer. 12:13; 30:15; 45:3. David—Ps.

<sup>13</sup>  
o Ch. 6:8; comp. ch. 1:18; 21:4; I Cor. 15:26.  
h Hades, Mt. 11:23.  
i Is. 26:19.  
j Man, Gen. 2:7.  
<sup>1</sup>  
k Is. 65:17; 66:22; II Pet. 3:13.  
l See "Teaching of Jesus," on "New," Lu. 2:21.  
m See ch. 20:11; comp. II Pet. 3:10.  
<sup>2</sup>  
n V. 10; ch. 22:19; see ch. 11:2.  
o Holiness, Eph. 4:24.  
3 Or, the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven.  
p See "The Church," Acts 20:28.  
q See ch. 3:12; comp. v. 10.  
r Jerusalem, Ju. 1:8.  
s V. 10; comp. Heb. 11:10, 16.  
t God, Gen. 1:1.  
u V. 9; ch. 22:17; see ch. 19:17; comp. Is. 61:10.  
v See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2.  
w Husband and Wife, I Cor. 7:16.  
<sup>3</sup>  
x Voice, Gen. 27:22.  
y Lev. 26:11 f.; Ez. 37:27; 48:35; see ch. 7:15; comp. Heb. 8:2.  
z Tabernacle, Ex. 25:9.  
a See John 14:23; II Cor. 6:16.  
4 Gr. tabernacle.  
b See "Saints," Rev. 14:12.  
5 Some ancient authorities omit, and be their God.  
<sup>4</sup>  
c See "Promises," John 14:2.

- 5  
a Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
1 Or, *Write*, *These words are faithful and true*.  
b Ch. 22:6; see ch. 19:9.  
c Words, Pr. 15:23.  
d Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
e See "Truth," John 14:6.  
6  
f See "Visions," Num. 12:6.  
g John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
h Ch. 16:17; comp. ch. 10:6.  
i See ch. 1:8; 22:13.  
j Beginnings, Gen. 1:1.  
k Ch. 22:17; Is. 55:1; John 4:10; comp. ch. 7:17.  
l See "Thirst," Ps. 42:1.  
m Fountain, II Ki. 3:19.  
n Water, Ps. 95:5.  
o See ch. 7:17.  
p Life, Gen. 2:7.  
7  
q Salvation of Saints, Acts 2:40.  
r Inheritance, I Chr. 21:3.  
s V. 3; II Sam. 7:14; see II Cor. 6:16, 18.  
t See "Fatherhood of God," Gen. 1:1.  
u Son, Gen. 21:19.  
8  
v V. 27; ch. 22:15; see ch. 9:21; I Cor. 6:9; Gal. 5:19-21.  
w See "Fear," Gen. 9:2.  
x See "Faith," Heb. 11:1.  
y Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
z Murderer, Num. 35:16.  
a Fornication, Deut. 22:21.  
b Magic, Dan. 5:11.  
c Idolatry, Lev. 19:4.  
d Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
e See ch. 10:20.  
f See "Hell," Mk. 9:43.  
g Fire, Lev. 10:2.

And he saith, <sup>a</sup> Write: for <sup>b</sup> these <sup>c</sup> words are <sup>d</sup> faithful and <sup>e</sup> true. 6 And <sup>f</sup> he said unto <sup>g</sup> me, <sup>h</sup> They are come to pass. I am the <sup>i</sup> 'Alphā and the <sup>j</sup> Ō-mē-gā, the <sup>k</sup> beginning and the end. <sup>k</sup> I will give unto him that is <sup>l</sup> athirst of the <sup>m</sup> fountain of the <sup>n</sup> water of <sup>o</sup> life freely. 7 <sup>p</sup> He that overcometh shall <sup>q</sup> inherit these things; and <sup>r</sup> I will be his <sup>s</sup> God, and he shall be my <sup>t</sup> son. 8 <sup>u</sup> But for the <sup>v</sup> fearful, and <sup>w</sup> unbelieving, and <sup>x</sup> abominable, and <sup>y</sup> murderers, and <sup>z</sup> fornicators, and <sup>a</sup> sorcerers, and <sup>b</sup> idolaters, and all <sup>c</sup> liars, their part *shall be in* <sup>d</sup> the lake that burneth with <sup>e</sup> fire and <sup>f</sup> brimstone; which is the <sup>g</sup> second <sup>h</sup> death.

9 <sup>k</sup> And there came one of the <sup>l</sup> seven <sup>m</sup> angels who had the <sup>n</sup> seven <sup>o</sup> bowls, who were laden with the <sup>p</sup> seven last <sup>q</sup> plagues; and he spake with me, saying, <sup>r</sup> Come hither, I will show thee the <sup>s</sup> 'bride, the <sup>t</sup> wife of the <sup>u</sup> Lamb. 10 And <sup>x</sup> he carried me away <sup>y</sup> in the <sup>z</sup> Spirit to a <sup>a</sup> mountain great and high, and showed me <sup>b</sup> the <sup>c</sup> holy <sup>d</sup> city <sup>e</sup> 'Jēru-sā-lēm, coming down out of <sup>f</sup> heaven from God, 11 having <sup>g</sup> the <sup>h</sup> glory of God: her <sup>i</sup> light was like unto a <sup>j</sup> stone most precious, as it were a <sup>k</sup> jasper

Var. Rend.—V. 5, he saith—i.e. *one said*, *Al. DeW. Du.* for—*So Al. Da. DeW. KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS. MIL.*; that, *Ev.* V. 8, abominable—i.e. *partakers in the abominations of idolatry and the like*, *Al. DeW. Wo.*, cf. ch. 17:5; polluted, *Da.* sorcerers—*So Al. DeW. Eb. Lee. MIL.*; rather, poisoners, *Ev. Zu.* V. 11, light—luminary (that which gave light to the city), *Bl. DeW. Du.* *Ev. V. 14*, foundations—i.e. *foundation-stones*, *Al. DeW. Du. Ev. Wo. V. 17*, that . . . angel—*So MIL.*; that is, of the angel, *so practically*, *Bl. DeW.*; which is also the measure of an angel, *Wo.*, *so Al. Da. Du.*, *so Ev. nearly*. V. 18, building—i.e. *work above the foundations*, *Bl. DeW. Du. Wo. Zu.* (*Al. nearly*); i.e. *building material*, *Be. Eb. Ev. VIN.* Vs. 18, 19, jasper—*So Al. DeW. J. WEISS. MIL.*;

stone, clear as <sup>l</sup> crystal: 12 having a <sup>m</sup> wall great and high; <sup>n</sup> having twelve <sup>o</sup> gates, and at the <sup>p</sup> gates twelve angels; and <sup>q</sup> names written thereon, which are <sup>r</sup> the names of the twelve <sup>s</sup> tribes of the children of <sup>t</sup> 'Is-<sup>u</sup> rā-ēl: 13 on the east were three <sup>v</sup> gates; and on the north three <sup>w</sup> gates; and on the south three <sup>x</sup> gates; and on the west three <sup>y</sup> gates. 14 And the wall of the city had <sup>z</sup> twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the <sup>a</sup> twelve <sup>b</sup> apostles of the Lamb. 15 And he that spake with me had for a <sup>c</sup> measure a <sup>d</sup> golden <sup>e</sup> reed to measure the city, and the <sup>f</sup> gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand <sup>g</sup> furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height thereof are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four <sup>h</sup> cubits, according to the measure <sup>i</sup> of a <sup>j</sup> man, that is, of <sup>k</sup> an angel. 18 And the building of the wall thereof was jasper: and the city was <sup>l</sup> pure gold, like unto pure <sup>m</sup> glass. 19 <sup>n</sup> The foundations of the wall of the

diamond, *Eb. (Du. perhaps); chalcodony, Lee; jaspis, BAU.*

Var. Read.—V. 6. They . . . am—*So N. A. Edd. and Scr. MIL. VIN.*; I have become, *N. B. V. 9*, who were laden with—*So MIL.*; full of, *B. (N. nearly) J. WEISS.* which (i.e. *the angels, so Al.*) were full of, *N. A. Edd.*; which are full of (filled with, *BAU.*), *KÜ. BAU. V. 10*, the holy city Jerusalem—*So (the city, the holy Jerusalem, Tr.), N. A. B. Edd. Tr. Al. Tr. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. MIL. V. 12*, and at . . . angels—*So (upon, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS.) N. B. Tr. Al. WH. MIL.; om. A. La.*

14 <sup>u</sup> Eph. 2:20; Heb. 11:10. <sup>v</sup> Comp. Acts 1:2; thes. Mt. 10:5. <sup>w</sup> Measure, Ex. 36:9. <sup>x</sup> 10:21. <sup>y</sup> See ch. 11:1. <sup>z</sup> Vs. 21, 25; see v. 12. <sup>a</sup> Deut. 3:11. <sup>b</sup> Ch. 13:18. <sup>c</sup> Man, Gen. 2:7. <sup>d</sup> 18 <sup>e</sup> See v. 11. <sup>f</sup> 19 <sup>g</sup> Comp. Is. 54:11. <sup>h</sup> comp. Ex. 38:17-20; Ez. 28:13.

\* GLASS.—Job 38:17. Crystal—Ez. 1:22. Illustrative of.—Brightness: Sea of Glass—Rev. 21:18. Purity—Rev. 21:18. Transparency—Rev. 21:18.

55:4; 73:15. Paul—Rom. 9:2. Babylon—Is. 13:8; Jer. 51:8. Zion—Mic. 4:10. Creation—Rom. 8:22. Incurable—Jer. 15:18; 30:15. Wicked—Job 18:20; Ps. 48:6; Rev. 16:11. School—Ps. 116:3. Chastened with.—Job 33:19. No Pain in Heaven.—Rev. 21:4.

19  
a City, Gen.  
4:17.  
b Precious  
Stones, I Ki.  
10:11.  
1 Or, *lapis  
lazuli*.  
c Ch. 4:3.

20  
2 Or, *sapphire*.

21  
d Gates, I Sam.  
23:7.  
e Vs. 15, 25; see  
v. 12.  
3 Gr. *portals*.  
f Comp. ch.  
17:4;  
Is. 54:12.  
g See "Jewels,"  
Num. 31:51.  
h Streets, Josh.  
2:19.  
i Gold, I Ki.  
10:21.  
4 Or, *trans-  
parent as glass*.  
j Glass, Rev.  
21:18.

22  
k John the  
Evangelist,  
John 1:1.  
l See  
"Visions,"  
Num. 12:6.  
m See "Revela-  
tion," Dan.  
2:22.  
n John 4:21;  
Comp. Mt.  
24:2.  
o Temple.  
I Sam. 1:9.  
5 Or, *sanctuary*.  
p Sovereignty of  
God, Gen. 1:1.  
q See ch. 1:8.  
7 Livinity and  
Titles of  
Jesus, Lu.  
2:21.  
s Lamb, Ex.  
29:38.

23  
t See "Heav-  
en," Deut.  
26:15.  
u Is. 60:19, 20;  
comp. v. 25;  
ch. 22:5; Is.  
21:23.  
r Sun and  
Moon, Ps.  
136:8, 9.  
w Shine, Eph.  
5:14.  
x Glory of God,  
Gen. 1:1.  
y See v. 11.  
z Light, Ps.  
74:16.  
6 Or, *and the  
Lamb, the  
lamp thereof*.  
a Lamp, Ex.  
25:37.

24  
b Is. 60:3, 5;  
comp. ch.  
22:2.  
c Nations, Gen.  
10:32.

d Walking, Col. 1:10. 7 Or, *by*. e Kings, Deut. 17:15. f V. 26. Ps. 72:10 f. Is. 49:23; 60:16. g Earth, Gen. 2:1. h Glory, Ps. 7:5. 25 i Is. 60:11. j Day, Lev. 25:8. k Ch. 22:5; comp. v. 23; Zech. 14:7. l Night, Ps. 19:2. m Honor, Mal. 1:8.

a city were adorned with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was <sup>b</sup>jasper; the second, <sup>b1</sup>sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, <sup>b c</sup>emerald; 20 the fifth, <sup>b</sup>sardonyx; the sixth, <sup>b</sup>sardius; the seventh, <sup>b</sup>chrysolite; the eighth, <sup>b</sup>beryl; the ninth, <sup>b</sup>topaz; the tenth, <sup>b</sup>chryso-prase; the eleventh, <sup>b2</sup>jacinth; the twelfth, <sup>b</sup>amethyst. 21 And the twelve <sup>a s</sup>gates were twelve <sup>1</sup> pearls; each one of the several <sup>a</sup> gates was of one pearl: and the <sup>a</sup> street of the city was pure <sup>1</sup>gold, <sup>4</sup>as it were transparent <sup>1</sup>glass. 22 And <sup>k</sup>I <sup>1 m</sup>saw <sup>n</sup>no <sup>a s</sup>temple therein: for the <sup>p q</sup>Lord God the Almighty, and the <sup>r</sup>Lamb, are the <sup>s</sup>temple thereof. 23 And the <sup>t</sup>city <sup>u</sup>hath no need of the <sup>v</sup>sun, neither of the moon, to <sup>w</sup>shine upon it: for <sup>x</sup>the glory of God did <sup>a</sup>lighten it, <sup>6</sup>and the <sup>a</sup>lamp thereof <sup>is</sup> the Lamb. 24 And <sup>b</sup>the <sup>c</sup>nations shall <sup>a</sup>walk <sup>7</sup>amidst the light thereof: and the <sup>c</sup>kings of the <sup>v</sup>earth bring their <sup>a</sup>glory into it. 25 And the <sup>a</sup>gates thereof <sup>1</sup>shall in no wise be shut by <sup>1</sup>day (for <sup>k</sup>there shall be no <sup>1</sup>night there): 26 and they shall bring the glory and the <sup>m</sup>honor of the

V-<sup>r</sup>. Rend.—V. 19. adorned with—So BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS (practically—consisting of). AL. so Be. BL. DeW. Du. Zü.; rather, the foundation-trenches were filled with . . . Eb. sapphire—So KÜ. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL. AL. probably; or, lapis lazuli, Du. DeW. Ew. VIN. (?) <sup>r</sup> marg. V. 20. jacinth—Or, sapphire, <sup>r</sup> marg.; hyacinth, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS. V. 21. as <sup>1</sup> glass—So Du. AL. Ew. BAU. J. WEISS, MIL.; transparent as glass, KÜ. <sup>r</sup> marg. Chap. 22.—Vs. 1, 2. Lamb, in . . . was—Lamb. In . . . street of it, and on either side of the river, was, Be. BL. Da. DeW. Eb. Wo. <sup>r</sup> marg.; [proceeding . . .] in the midst of the street thereof. And on either side . . . was, WH. Zü. Lee: In the midst, between the street of it and the river, and on either side, was, AL. Du. Ew. V. 2. in . . . tree—Between their street and the river (stream, KÜ.), upon both sides (at this and the other side, KÜ.), the [were] KÜ.; tree (trees, KÜ.) of life (stream, and the other side, [were] trees of life, KÜ.), BAU. KÜ.: in the

nations into it: 27 and <sup>n</sup>there shall in no wise enter into it anything <sup>p q</sup>unclean, or he that <sup>a</sup>maketh an <sup>r</sup>abomination and a <sup>lie</sup>: but only they that are <sup>1</sup>"written in the Lamb's <sup>v</sup>book of <sup>w</sup>life.

**22** 1 And <sup>x</sup>he <sup>v</sup>showed me <sup>a z</sup>a river of <sup>b c</sup>water of life, bright <sup>a</sup>as crystal, proceeding out of the <sup>c</sup>throne of <sup>1</sup>God and of <sup>10</sup>the Lamb, 2 in the midst of <sup>9</sup>the street thereof. And <sup>h</sup>on this side of the river and on that was <sup>4 11</sup>the tree of life, bearing twelve <sup>12</sup>manner of <sup>k</sup>fruits, yielding its fruit every <sup>1</sup>month: and the <sup>m</sup>leaves of the tree were for the <sup>n</sup>healing of the nations. 3 And <sup>o</sup>there shall be <sup>13</sup>no <sup>v</sup>curse any more: and <sup>o</sup>the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his <sup>r s14</sup>servants shall <sup>1 u</sup>serve him; 4 and they shall <sup>w</sup>see his <sup>x v</sup>face; and his <sup>z a</sup>name shall be on their <sup>b</sup>foreheads. 5 And <sup>c</sup>there shall be night no more; and they need <sup>a</sup>no light of lamp, neither light of <sup>c</sup>sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall <sup>1</sup>reign <sup>15</sup>for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, midst of their street. And across the stream upon both sides the tree of life, J. WEISS, thereof—of it, MIL. the tree—i.e. trees, AL. Ew. KÜ.; a tree, <sup>r</sup> marg. manner of fruits—crops of fruit, Du. <sup>r</sup> marg. (See perhaps; or, single fruits in the year, Ew. [BL. apparently]; harvests, MIL. every month—So DeW. Ew. BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, MIL.; according to each month, AL. [Eb. apparently]. V. 3. no curse—So BL. Wo.; no accursed thing, AL. DeW.; no ban, KÜ.; nothing banned, BAU.; nothing cursed, J. WEISS. no curse any more—no more anything accursed, MIL. <sup>r</sup> marg.

V-<sup>r</sup>. Read.—V. 24. glory—So N. A. Edd. MIL.; add, and honor, B. V. 27. he that maketh—the that worketh (or, doeth), N. A. Ti. Tr. WH. <sup>1</sup> so nearly, N. A. La. AL. WH. <sup>2</sup> Chap. 22.—V. 5. night—no more—So MIL. BAU. J. WEISS, KÜ. (near-ly); no night any more, N. A. Edd.; no night, B.

14 Gr. *boni* <sup>1</sup> *panta*. 15 Worship, Mt. 4:10. u See "Obedi-ence" Ex. 4:7. r Ch. 7:15. 4 u See Mt. 5:8; comp. Ps. 17:15; 42:2. z Face, Is. 6:2. y Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. z Name, Acts 16:18. a Ch. 14:1. b Forehead, Rev. 7:3. 5 c Ch. 21:25; Zech. 14:7. d Ch. 21:23. e Sun, Ps. 136:8. f Dan. 7:18, 27; see ch. 20:4; Mt. 19:28; Rom. 5:17. 15 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

27  
n Ch. 22:14 f.; comp. Is. 52:1; Ez. 44:9; Zech. 14:21.  
o See "Salva-tion condi-tional," Acts 2:40.  
p See "Sin," Gen. 3:6.  
q Unclean-ness, II Cor. 12:21.  
8 Gr. *common*.  
9 Or, *doeth*.  
r Abomination, Lev. 7:21.  
s Lying, Lev. 19:11.  
t Writing, I Cor. 4:14.  
u See ch. 3:5.  
v Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
w Life, Gen. 2:7.

1  
x V. 6; ch. 21:9; see ch. 1:1.  
y Revelation, Dan. 2:22.  
z Rivers, Is. 32:2.  
a Ps. 46:4; Ez. 47:1.  
b Water, Ps. 95:5.  
c V. 17; see ch. 7:17.  
d Comp. ch. 4:6.  
e Throne, Acts 12:21.  
f God, Gen. 1:1.  
10 Or, *the Lamb*. In the midst of the street there-of, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life &c.

2  
g Ch. 21:21.  
h Ez. 47:12.  
i Vs. 14, 19; see ch. 2:7.  
j Tree of Life, Gen. 2:7.  
11 Or, *a tree*.  
12 Or, *crops of fruit*.  
k Fruit, Lev. 23:40.  
l Month, Gen. 7:11.  
m Leaf, Ez. 47:12.  
n Healing, Jer. 30:13.

3  
o Zech. 14:11.  
13 Or, *no more anything ac-cursed*.  
p Curse, Gen. 4:11.  
q Comp. ch. 21:3, 23.  
r Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
s Ministers, Acts 15:30.

u See "Obedi-ence" Ex. 4:7. v See Mt. 5:8; comp. Ps. 17:15; 42:2. z Face, Is. 6:2. y Anthropomorphism. See "God," Gen. 1:1. z Name, Acts 16:18. a Ch. 14:1. b Forehead, Rev. 7:3. 5 c Ch. 21:25; Zech. 14:7. d Ch. 21:23. e Sun, Ps. 136:8. f Dan. 7:18, 27; see ch. 20:4; Mt. 19:28; Rom. 5:17. 15 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

6  
a Ch. 21:5; see ch. 19:9.  
b Words, Pr. 15:23.  
c See "Word of God," John 6:63.  
d Faithfulness, I Cor. 4:17.  
e Truth, John 14:6.  
f Sovereignty of God, Gen. 1:1.  
g Comp. I Cor. 14:32; Heb. 12:9.  
h Spirits, Job 4:15.  
i Prophets, II Ki. 17:13.  
j See "Prophecy," Dan. 2:29.  
k See "Revelation," Dan. 2:22.  
l Angels, I Pet. 1:12.  
m Messengers, Mal. 2:7.  
n Ministers, Acts 15:39.  
o Servants, Ex. 21:2.  
1 Gr. *bondservants*.

7  
p See "Second Coming of Jesus," Lu. 2:21.  
q Vs. 12, 20; ch. 3:11; comp. ch. 1:3; 3:3; 16:15.  
r Blessing, Gen. 12:3.  
s Ch. 1:3; comp. ch. 16:15.  
t Obedience, Ex. 24:7.  
u Vs. 9, 10, 18 f.; comp. ch. 1:11.  
v Book, Eccl. 12:12.

8  
w John the Evangelist, John 1:1.  
x See ch. 1:1.  
y Visions, Num. 12:6.  
z Ch. 19:10.  
a Worship, Mt. 4:10.  
b See marginal note on ch. 3:9.  
c Feet, Gen. 18:1.

9  
d Ch. 19:10.  
e See "Fellowship," II Cor. 8:4.  
f Comp. ch. 1:1.  
g Brethren, Gen. 13:8.

10 a Sealing, John 3:33. b Comp. ch. 10:4; Dan. 8:26.  
c See ch. 1:3. d Hand, Gen. 16:12. e k f. 3:27; Dan. 12:10. f See "Sin," Gen. 3:6. g Or, *yet more*. h Filthiness, Ps. 14:3. i Righteousness, Ps. 24:4. j Holiness, Eph. 4:22.  
11 p See v. 7. q Reward, Rev. 2:10. r Is. 40:10; 62:11.  
12 Or, *voices*. s See "The Judgment," II Pet. 2:4. t Ch. 2:23; Jer. 17:10; see Mt. 16:27. u Man, Gen. 2:7. v Reaping what we sow, Gal. 6:7.

a These b c words are d faithful and e true: and the f Lord, the g God of the h spirits of the i j prophets, sent his k l m angel to show unto his n o servants the things which must shortly come to pass. 7 And behold, p q I come quickly. r s Blessed is he that t keepeth u the words of the prophecy of this v book.

8 And w x I John am he that heard and y saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I z fell down to a b worship before the c feet of the angel that showed me these things. 9 And d he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a e f fellow-servant with thee and with thy g brethren the prophets, and with them that keep the words of this book: h worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, i Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book; j for the time is at k hand. 11 l He that is unrighteous, let him do m unrighteousness n still: and he that is o filthy, let him be made filthy p still: and he that is righteous, let him do q righteousness r still: and he that is s holy, let him be made holy t still. 12 Behold, u I come quickly, and my v reward is with me, w x to render to each y man z according as his

Var. Rend.—V. 11. do unrighteousness—So MIL. VIN.; do unjustly. AL. KÜ.; do evilly. BAU.; act atrociously. J. WEISS. still (*four times*)—So AL.; yet more, a marg. (Eb. Ev. in part); furthermore, BAU.; further, J. WEISS; still further, KÜ.; be made holy—So MIL.; make himself holy, sanctify himself, AL. DeW. Ev. v. 14. the right . . . tree—So Eb. (AL. Ev. practically); the authority over the tree, a marg. to come—Omit, MIL. v. 15. Without are—without are. AL. Bl. Da. Zu. Lee. MIL. (DeW. perhaps); without be (i.e. out with), Du. Ev. J. WEISS (Wo. perhaps); outside,

work is. 13 x I am the y z Æl'phā and the Ò-mē-gā, a the first and the last, b the beginning and the end. 14 c Blessed are they that d e wash their f robes, g that they may have h the right to come to i the tree of life, and may j enter in by the k gates into the l m city. 15 n Without are the o dogs, and the p sorcerers, and the q fornicators, and the r murderers, and the s idolaters, and every one that t loveth and u maketh a v lie.

16 w I Jē-sūs have sent x mine angel to y testify unto z you these things a b for the c churches. I am d the root and the e offspring of f David, the bright, g h the i morning j star.

17 o And the p q Spirit and the r s bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And t he that is u athirst, let him come: he that will, let him take the v w water of x life freely.

18 I testify unto every y man that heareth z the words of the a prophecy of this book, If any man shall b add c unto them, d God shall add e unto him the f g plagues which are h written in this book: 19 and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, BAU. KÜ. sorcerers—So AL. DeW. Eb.; poisoners, Ev. maketh—practises, J. WEISS; doeth, a marg.

Var. Read.—V. 11. be made filthy—So N. B. Edd. MIL.; (he which is polluted, let him pollute himself still, AL.). v. 12. wash their robes—So BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, MIL.; wash their garments, N. B. Edd., do his commandments, B. 16. for—in, A. La. Tr. 3 WH. a concerning (o Du. W. translate; for, BAU. KÜ. J. WEISS, MIL. in, AL. lit. over), N. B. Tr. Tr. AL. WH.

y Witness, John 8:17. z See "John the Evangelist," I Ch. 1:4, 11; 3:22. 8 Gr. over. b The 20:28. c See ch. 5:5. d See "Humanity of Jesus," Mt. 1:1. f David, I Sam. 17:12. g See "Title," Lu. 2:21. h See ch. 2:28; comp. Mt. 2:2. i 65:8. j Star, Ps. 136:8. k 9 Or, Both. l Ch. 14:16. m Ch. 2:7; 14:13. n See "The Church," 20:28. o See "Marriage," Gen. 6:2. p Ch. 7:1. q Ch. 21:6. r See "Thirst," Is. 42:1. s See v. 1; ch. 7:15. t Life, Gen. 2:7. u 18. v Man, Gen. v. 7. w Prophecy, Dan. 2:29. x Deut. 4:2; Pr. 30:8. y 10 Gr. upon. z God, Gen. 1:1. 7:18. a Ch. 15:6–16, 21. b Writing, I Cor. 4

19  
 a See "Heaven,"  
 Deut. 26:15.  
 b Tree of Life,  
 Gen. 2:7.  
 c Holiness,  
 Eph. 4:24.  
 d City, Gen. 4:17.  
 e Ch. 21:10-22:5.  
 f Or, even from  
 the things  
 which are writ-  
 ten.  
 g Writing.  
 h I Cor. 4:14.  
 i Book, Eccl. 12:12.  
 j See v. 7.      j Second Coming of Jesus, Lu. 2:21.

God shall take away his part  
 from <sup>a b</sup> the tree of life, and out  
 of the <sup>c</sup> holy <sup>d</sup> city, <sup>e 1</sup> which are  
 / written in this <sup>g</sup> book.

20 He who <sup>h</sup> testifieth these  
 things saith, Yea: <sup>i</sup> I come

Var. Read.—V. 20. I come . . . come  
 —So MIL. (I come quickly, Amen, come,  
 La. Ti. AL.; I come quickly: amen.

quickly. Ā-mēn': <sup>k</sup> come, Lord  
 Jē-šūs.

21 <sup>i m</sup> The <sup>n</sup> grace of the <sup>o</sup> Lord  
 Jē-šūs <sup>2</sup> be <sup>3</sup> with the <sup>p</sup> saints.  
 q Ā-mēn'.

Come, Tr.) N A B, Edd. V. 21. The . . .  
 saints—So ([Christ], B, WH.) N, Tr. AL.  
 WH. MIL.: The grace . . . with all, A  
 alone, La. Ti.

add Christ. 3 Two ancient authorities  
 p Saints, Rev. 14:12. q Amen, I Cor. 14:16.

k Comp. I Cor.  
 16:22 marg.

21

l Salutation,  
 Lu. 10:4.  
 m See Rom.  
 16:20.  
 n Grace, John  
 1:17.  
 o Lordship of  
 Jesus, Lu.  
 2:21.  
 2 Some ancient  
 authorities  
 read with all.



# INDEX

The letter m, following a number, indicates that there are marginal references on this subject in connection with verse given. The letter a, similarly, refers to upper first column of footnotes; b to lower; c to upper, and d to lower, second column.

- AARON**, Son of Amram and Jochebed, 114.  
Sons of, 241.  
Rod of, 274.
- Ab.** See "Months," 21.
- Abaddon**, 894m (v. 6).
- Abagtha**, 843 (v. 10).
- Abanah**, 651 (v. 12).
- Abarim**, 1378m (v. 20), 112c.
- Abase**, 2227m (v. 12).
- Abatement**, 234 (v. 18).
- Abba**, 1869m (v. 36).
- Abda**, 591 (v. 6), 836 (v. 17).
- Abdeel**, 1414 (v. 26).
- Abdi**, 707 (v. 44), 784 (v. 12), 815 (v. 26).
- Abdiel**, 704 (v. 15).
- Abdon**, 442 (vs. 13-15), 712 (v. 30), 794 (v. 20), 711 (v. 23).
- Abdon, a City**, 405 (v. 30).
- Abednego**, 1599m (v. 7).
- Abel**, 15. See "Types," 1898b.
- Abel-beth-maachah**, 570m (v. 15).
- Abel-cheramim**, 441m (v. 33).
- Abel-meholah**, 431m (v. 22).
- Abel-mizraim**, 105 (v. 11).
- Abel-shittim**, 301m (v. 49), 1663.
- Abhor**, 1056m (v. 40).
- Abi, or Abijah**, 679 (v. 2), 783 (v. 1).
- Abi-albon**, 578 (v. 31).
- Abiasaph**, 117m (v. 24).
- Abiathar**, 588.
- Abib.** See "Months," 21.
- Abida**, 57 (v. 4).
- Abidan**, 236 (v. 11).
- Abide**, 2156 (v. 14).
- Abiel**, 483 (v. 1).
- Abiezer**, 398m (v. 2).
- Abigail**, 518m (v. 3).
- Abihail**, 242 (v. 35).
- Abihu**, 241.
- Abihud**, 711 (v. 3).
- Abijah**, 761m (v. 22).  
See "King of Judah," 611.
- Abilene**, 1891m (v. 1).
- Ability**, 803 (v. 69), 1815 (v. 15).
- Abimael**, 28 (v. 28).
- Abimelech**, 47.  
Sixth Judge, 317b.
- Abinadab**, 499m (v. 8).  
Son of, 327.
- Abinoam**, 420 (v. 6).
- Abiram**, 267m (v. 1).
- Abishag**, 583 (vs. 1-4).
- Abishai**, 726.
- Abishalom (Absalom)**, 621 (v. 2).
- Abishua**, 711 (v. 4), 705 (v. 4).
- Abishur**, 700 (v. 28).
- Abital**, 534 (v. 4).
- Abitub**, 711 (v. 11).
- Abiud**, 1753 (v. 13).
- Ablutions.** See "Bath," 599.
- Abner**, 532.
- Abode**, 1000 (v. 16), 2010 (v. 23).
- Abolish**, 2175m (v. 26).
- Abound**, 2227.
- Abounding**, 2227.
- Above**, 1977 (v. 31), 1992 (v. 23).
- Abraham**, 29.  
Father of Many Nations, 28.  
buys a Field of Hittites, 275.
- Abrahamic Blessings**, 31a.  
Jesus seed of, 1892c.
- Absalom**, 563.  
Hair of, 555.  
Death of, 319a.
- Abstain**, 2241m (v. 22).
- Abundance**, 1935m (v. 15).
- Abusers**, 2248m (v. 10).
- Abyas**, 1923m (v. 31).
- Acacia.** See "Plants and Trees," 1100.
- Accad**, 27 (v. 10).
- Accept**, 1520m (v. 40).
- Acceptable**, 2186, 1003m (v. 13), 1906m (v. 24), 2186m (v. 2).
- Access to God**, 4d, 1898b.
- Acco**, 415 (v. 31).
- Accomplish**, 1983 (v. 36).
- Accord.** See "Unity," 2153.
- Account**, 1782 (v. 36), 1945 (v. 2).
- Accursed.** See "Curse," 15.
- Accusation**, False, "Teaching of Jesus," 1898b.
- Accuser**, 2348m (v. 10).
- Achaia**, 2090m (v. 12).
- Achan**, 381 (v. 1).
- Achbor**, 688m (v. 12).
- Achish**, 512 (v. 10).
- Achmetha**, 807 (v. 2).
- Achor**, 382m (v. 24).
- Achash**, 395 (v. 16).  
See "Spring," 300.
- Achshaph**, 389m (v. 1).
- Achzib**, 396 (v. 44), 402 (v. 29).
- Acknowledge**, 1113 (v. 6).
- Acquaintance**, 890m (v. 21), 1029 (v. 8).
- Acts**, Book of, 2027.
- Adah**, 15 (v. 19).
- Adaiah**, 687 (v. 1).
- Adam**, 16. See "Types," 1896b.  
the Last, 17.  
a City, 17.
- Adamah**, 402 (v. 36).
- Adamant.** See "Precious Stones," 608.
- Adar.** See "Months," 21.
- Adbeel**, 57 (v. 13).
- Add**, 2035m (v. 47).
- Addar**, 395m (v. 3).
- Adder.** See "Serpent," 2192.
- Addi**, 1896 (v. 28).
- Addon**, 827 (v. 61).
- Adiel**, 739 (v. 25).
- Adin**, 811 (v. 6).
- Adina**, 717 (v. 42).
- Adino**, 576 (v. 8).
- Adjure.** See "Oaths and Vows," 264.
- Adlai**, 739 (v. 29).
- Admah and Zeboim**, 28m (v. 19).
- Admonition.** See "Exhortation," 2068.
- Adnah**, 718 (v. 20).
- Adoni-bezek**, 413 (vs. 4-7).
- Adonijah**, 534m (v. 4).
- Adonikam**, 801 (v. 13).
- Adoniram**, 594m (v. 14).
- Adoni-zedek**, 386m (v. 1).
- Adoption**, 2187.  
of Children, 13b.  
See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.
- Adoraim**, 758 (v. 9).
- Adoram**, 615m (v. 18).
- Adrammelech**, 678m (v. 31).
- Adramyttium**, 2113m (v. 2).
- Adria**, 2115 (v. 27).
- Adriel**, 506m (v. 19).
- Adullam**, 391m (v. 15).
- Adullamite**, 84m (v. 1).
- Adultery**, 246.  
Examples of, 246.  
Jesus Teaching on, 246, 1898b.
- Adummim**, 395 (v. 7).
- Advantage**, 910m (v. 3).
- Adversary.** See "Enemy," 903;  
"Satan," 729.
- Adversity**, 883.
- Advertise**, 284 (v. 14).
- Advise**, 2114 (v. 12).
- Advocate.** See "Titles of Jesus," 1896.
- Aeneas**, 2063 (vs. 33-35).
- Aenon**, 1976 (v. 23).
- Affection.** See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898b.  
See "Love," 2170.
- Affections**, Man endowed with, 6d.
- Affectionate.** See "Character of Jesus," 1894b.
- Afflictions**, 932.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Afflicted.** See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
- Affrighted.** See "Fear," 23.
- Agabus**, 2069m (v. 28).
- Agag**, King of the Amalekites, 497.
- Agagite**, 846 (v. 1).
- Agee**, 576 (v. 11).
- Age**, old, 2263.

- Agency, Human and Divine in Salvation, 2041.
- Agonized, "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.
- Agony of Jesus, 1961m (v. 44).
- Agreement, 1763 (v. 25), 2186 (v. 16).
- Agriculture, 1256.
- Agrippa. See "Herod," 1787.
- Agur, 1172 (v. 1).
- Aha, 1560m (v. 2).
- Ahab, 631.
- Famine as a Judgment on, 571.
- Aharah, 711m (v. 1).
- Aharhel, 702 (v. 8).
- Ahasbai, 578 (v. 34).
- Ahasuerus, 847m (v. 12).
- Ahava, 811 (vs. 15, 21).
- Ahaz, 781.
- Ahaziah, 643.
- Ahban, 700 (v. 29).
- Aher, 710 (v. 12).
- Ahi, 704 (v. 15).
- Ahiām, 578 (v. 33).
- Ahian, 710 (v. 19).
- Ahiezzer, 236 (v. 12).
- Ahihud, 303 (v. 27).
- Ahijah, 492m (v. 3).
- Ahikam, 688m (v. 12).
- Ahilud, 545 (v. 16).
- Ahimaaz, 564m (v. 19, etc.).
- Ahiman, 261 (v. 22).
- Ahimelech, 512m (v. 1).
- Ahimoth, 706 (v. 25).
- Ahinadab, 592 (v. 14).
- Ahinoam, 496 (v. 50).
- Ahio, 540 (v. 3).
- Ahira, 236 (v. 15).
- Ahiram, 287 (v. 38).
- Ahisamach, 174 (v. 34).
- Ahishahar, 710 (v. 10).
- Ahishar, 591 (v. 6).
- Ahithophel, 557.
- Ahitub, 492 (v. 3).
- Ahlab, 415 (v. 31).
- Ahlai, 700 (v. 31).
- Ahoah, 711 (v. 4).
- Ahohite, 576m (v. 9).
- Ahumai, 702 (v. 2).
- Ahuzzam, 702 (v. 6).
- Ahzai, 835 (v. 13).
- Ai, City of, 382m (v. 1).
- Aiah, 572m (v. 10).
- Aijalon, 387m (v. 12).
- Ain, 703.
- Air, 2165 (v. 26).
- Akan, 81 (v. 27).
- Akkub, 702 (v. 24), 713 (v. 17), 802 (v. 45).
- Akrabbim, 302m (v. 4).
- Alarm, 1337 (v. 19), 1659 (v. 1).
- Alemeth, 712 (v. 36).
- Alexander, 2093 (v. 33).
- Alexandria, 2048m (v. 9).
- Aliens, 1071, 2211.
- Allegory, 2203 (v. 24).
- Allon, 703 (v. 37).
- Allon-bacuth, 79 (v. 8).
- Allure, 1638 (v. 14).
- Almighty, God is, 1c.
- Almodad, 28 (v. 26).
- Almon, 404 (v. 18).
- Alms, Giving and Asking of, 898.
- Instances of, 898.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Aloes. See "Plants," 1099.
- Alpha and Omega, Beginning and End, 1c.
- See "Titles of Jesus," 1896d.
- Alphæus, 1775 (v. 3), 1832 (v. 14), 1834 (v. 18).
- Altar, 51.
- Baal's Altars destroyed, 417.
- Incense used upon, 165.
- in High Places, 281.
- Stones used in building, 170.
- Alush, 300 (vs. 13, 14).
- Alvah, 82 (v. 40).
- Alvan, 81 (v. 23).
- Amalek, 81 (v. 12).
- See "Mountains," 112c.
- Amalekites, 34m (v. 7), 497.
- Amam, 396 (v. 26).
- Amama, 1205m (v. 8).
- Amariah, 705 (v. 7).
- Amasa, 566.
- Amasai, 706 (v. 25), 718m (v. 18).
- Amashsai, 835 (v. 13).
- Amasiah, 766 (v. 16).
- Amazement, 2055m (v. 9).
- Amaziah, 777.
- Ambassador, 2185.
- Ambition. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- See "Pride," 933.
- Ambush, 1451.
- Amen, 2172 (v. 16).
- See "Titles of Jesus," 1896d.
- Amis, 2298 (v. 3).
- Amittai, 670 (v. 25).
- Ammah, 533 (v. 24).
- Ammi, 1637m (v. 1).
- Ammiel, 261 (v. 12), 545 (v. 4), 701 (v. 5), 736 (v. 5).
- Ammihud, 303 (v. 20).
- Amminadab, 117.
- Ammishaddai, 236 (v. 12).
- Ammezabad, 738 (v. 6).
- Ammon, 47m (v. 38).
- Ammonites, Israel subject to, 438.
- Amnon, 551m (v. 1).
- Amon, King of Judah, 612.
- Amorites, 697.
- Sihon, King of, 392.
- Amos, the Prophet, Book of, 1664.
- Amoz, 1211 (v. 1).
- Amphipolis, 2085 (v. 1).
- Ampliatius, 2150 (v. 8).
- Amram, 117 (v. 20).
- Amraphel, 33 (v. 1).
- Amusements, 1898c.
- Anab, 390 (v. 21).
- Anah, 81 (v. 20).
- Anaharath, 401 (v. 19).
- Anaiah, 828 (v. 4).
- Anakim, 390m (v. 21).
- Anamim, 27 (v. 13).
- Ananias, 2061.
- Anath, 420 (v. 31).
- Anathema, 2198m (vs. 8, 9).
- Anathoth, 578m (v. 27), 1230m (v. 30).
- Ancestor. See "Father," 145a.
- Anchor, 2114m (v. 13).
- Ancient of Days, 16.
- Andrew, 1776.
- Andronicus, 2150 (v. 1).
- Anem, 709 (v. 73).
- Aner, 34 (v. 13), 708.
- Angels, 2302, 45m (v. 1).
- Stay Abraham's (v. 11).
- are Spirits, 3b.
- Visits, 30b.
- Made a little lower, 1892c.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Anger, 1137.
- Hands smitten together, 1137.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Angle, 1241 (v. 8), 1241.
- Anguish, 2014.
- Aniam, 710 (v. 19).
- Anim, 396 (v. 50).
- Animals, 8.
- enter Ark, 20.
- Man and, compared, 1137.
- Used for Sacrifice, 1137.
- Goats described, 30.
- Dogs, their Habits, 1137.
- Bears, Characteristic of, 1137.
- Lions, Nature of, 1137.
- Sheep described, 30.
- Swine described, 30.
- Solomon speaks of, 1137.
- Ankle, Ornaments for, 1137.
- Anna, a Prophetess, 1137.
- Annas, High Priest, 1137.
- Annihilation. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Annul, 2175m (v. 26).
- Anointed, 1890c. See "Titles of Jesus," 1896d.
- See "Messiah," 1137.
- Anointing with Oil, 925.
- Answer, 1137 (v. 1).
- Answer to Prayer, 1137.
- Antediluvians, 19.
- Antelope, 9.
- Anthothijah, 712 (v. 1).
- Anthropomorphisms, 1137.
- Antichrist. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Antioch, 2068m (v. 1).
- Antipas, Herod. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Family, 1787.
- Antipatris, 2106 (v. 1).
- Anub, 702 (v. 8).
- Anvil, 167a.
- Anxiety, 2194m (v. 2).
- Ape. See "Animals," 8.
- Apelles, 2150 (v. 10).
- Apharsathchites, 805.
- Aphek, 392 (v. 4), 635m (v. 30).
- Aphekah, 397 (v. 53).
- Aphiah, 483 (v. 1).
- Aphik, 415 (v. 31).
- Apolonia, 2085 (v. 1).
- Apollo, 2090m (v. 2).
- Apollyon, 2344 (v. 1).
- Apostasy, 1928.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Apostles, 1307b, 1777.
- See "Ministers," 2114m.
- Paul, to Gentiles, 1137.



- Apostles, Lives of, 1776.  
Matthew chosen, 1752a, 1777d.  
See "Titles of Jesus," 1896d.
- Apostleship, 2199m (v. 8).
- Apostolic Authority, 2180a.  
Weak, 2285d.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
- Inspiration. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
- Knowledge limited. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
- Persecution. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
- Sermons, 2040a.  
Witness. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.
- Appaim, 700 (vs. 30, 31).
- Apparel, Coat, 82.  
See "Clothing," 902.
- Shoe, 379.
- Appearances, of God, 2b.  
of Jesus, after Crucifixion, 1807d.
- Appetite, 1647.
- Apphia, 2265 (v. 2).
- Appius, 2117 (v. 15).
- Apple, 25.
- Apprehend, 2213 (v. 18).
- Approval, 2130m (v. 4).
- Apron, 10m (v. 7).
- Apt to teach, 2250m (v. 2).
- Aquila, 2089m (v. 2).
- Ar, 277m (v. 15).
- Arab, 396 (v. 52).
- Arabah, 400.
- Arabia, 766.  
Paul in, 2053.
- Arad, 276m (v. 1), 391m (v. 14).
- Aram, 28m (v. 22).
- Ararat, 22m (v. 4), 112c.
- Araunah, 580m (v. 18).
- Arba, 394 (v. 15).
- Arbathite, 578 (v. 31).
- Archelaus. See "Herod," 1787.
- Archery, 510.
- Archevites, 805 (v. 9).
- Archippus, 2235m (v. 17).
- Archite, 397m (v. 2).
- Ard, 287 (v. 40).
- Ardon, 699 (v. 18).
- Areopagus, 2087 (v. 22).
- Aretas, 2194 (v. 32).
- Argob, 312m (v. 4).
- Aridai, 853 (v. 9).
- Aridatha, 853 (v. 8).
- Arieh, 672 (v. 25).
- Ariel, 1256 (v. 1).
- Arimathæa, 1824m (v. 57).
- Arimathea, 1980b.
- Arioch, 1601m (v. 14).
- Ararat, 1274.
- Arisai, 853 (v. 9).
- Arise, 2217m (v. 14).
- Aristarchus, 2235m (v. 10).
- Aristobulus, 2150 (v. 10).
- Ark, Noah's, 20.  
Birds and Fowls admitted, 24a.
- Arkite, 27 (v. 17).
- Ark of Covenant, 41.  
causes Trouble in Ashkelon, 415.  
taken in Gath, 572.  
Men of Beth-shemesh smitten, 669.
- Ark of Covenant, Abode 20 years at Kiriathjearim, 744.
- Arm, Figurative and Prophetical, 446.
- Armageddon, Rev. 16:16.
- Armlets, 298a.
- Armoni, 571 (vs. 8-11).
- Armor, 446.
- Armor-bearer, 446.  
applied to Christians, 447.
- Army. See "War," 407.
- Arnan, 702 (v. 21).
- Arni, 1897 (v. 33).
- Arnon, River East of Jordan, 1237.
- Aroer, 312m (v. 36).
- Aroerite, 717 (v. 44).
- Arpachshad, 28m (v. 22).
- Arpad, 681m (v. 34).
- Arrangance. See "Pride," 933.
- Arrow. See "Archery," 510.
- Art shown in Construction of Temple, 467.
- Artaxerxes, 809 (v. 1).
- Artemas, 2264 (v. 12).
- Articles of Food, 24d.
- Arts mentioned, 1278.
- Arubboth, 591 (v. 10).
- Arumah, 436 (v. 41).
- Arvad, 1538m (vs. 8, 11).
- Arvadite, 27m (v. 18).
- Arza, 624 (v. 9).
- Asa, 621 (v. 9), 764 (12).
- Asahel, 578m (v. 24).
- Asaiah, 688 (vs. 12, 14).
- Asaph, 785.
- Asarel, 702 (v. 16).
- Ascension, 1887d, 1898d.
- Asenath, Joseph's Wife, 90m (v. 45).
- Ashamed. See "Shame," 2226.
- Ashan, 396 (v. 42).
- Asharelah, 735 (v. 2).
- Ashbea, 703 (v. 21).
- Ashbel, 98 (v. 21).
- Ashdod, 390 (v. 22).
- Ashdodites, 392 (v. 3).
- Asher, Sons of, 69m (v. 13), 98 (v. 17).
- Asherah, 762.  
Images made for, 622.
- Asherim, 762.
- Asherites, 415 (v. 32).
- Asheroth, 418m (v. 7).
- Ashes, 552.  
Sprinkling of, 552.
- Ashur, 700 (v. 24).
- Ashima, 678 (v. 30).
- Ashkelon, City of the Philistines, 415.  
Ashkenaz, 27m (v. 3).
- Ashnah, 396 (vs. 33, 43).
- Ashpenaz, 1598 (v. 3).
- Ashtaroth, a Town of Bashan, 417.  
Goddess of Sidonians of, 417.
- Ashterathite, 717 (v. 44).
- Ashtoreth, 610m (v. 5).
- Ashurites, 533m (v. 9).
- Ashvath, 711 (v. 33).
- Asia, 2031m (v. 9).
- Asiarchs, 2093 (v. 31).
- Asiel, 703 (v. 35).
- Ask. See "Prayer," 1765.
- Asnah, 802 (v. 50).
- Asp. See "Serpent," 2192.
- Aspatha, 853 (v. 7).
- Aspect, 1608 (v. 25).
- Ariel, 287 (v. 31).
- Assassins, 2101 (38).
- Assembly. See "Congregation," 2270.
- Asses, 296.
- Asshur (Assyria), 28m (v. 22).
- Asshurim, 57 (v. 3).
- Assir, 117 (v. 24).
- Assos, 2095 (vs. 13, 14).
- Assuage, 1703 (v. 19).
- Assurance, 2213.  
See "Prayer," 1767c.  
See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.
- Assyria, 27m (v. 11), 671.  
obtains a Grasp of Judah, 616.
- Astonishment, 1384m (v. 9).
- Astray, 2254 (v. 10).
- Astrologers, 1294m (v. 13).
- See "Astronomy," 2175.
- Astronomy, 2175.
- Asunder, 1799 (v. 6), 1937 (v. 46).
- Asyncritus, 2150 (v. 14).
- Atad, 105 (v. 11).
- Ataroth, 298m (v. 3).
- Ataroth-addar, 397m (v. 5).
- Ater, 826 (v. 21).
- Athach, 528 (v. 30).
- Athaliah, 663.
- At hand. See "Hand," 37.
- Atharah, 835 (v. 4).
- Atharim, 276 (v. 1).
- Athens, 2807m (v. 15).
- Athlai, 815 (v. 28).
- Atonement, 184.  
made for the Holy Place, 212m (vs. 6, 20).
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898c.
- Atroth-beth-joab, 701 (v. 54).
- Atroth-shophan, 299 (v. 35).
- Attai, 700 (vs. 35, 36).
- Attain, 1113 (v. 19), 1956 (v. 35).
- Attalia, 2077 (v. 25).
- Attend, 1116m (v. 20).
- Attendant, 1905 (v. 20).
- Attraction. See "Jesus Teaching," 1898d.
- Augury, 1613.
- Augustan, 2113 (v. 1).
- Augustus, 1884.
- Austere, 1953 (v. 21).
- Author of Salvation, God is, 2035d.
- Author and Perceptor of Faith.  
See "Names and Titles," 1896d.
- Authority. See "Jesus Teaching," 1898d.
- All given to Christ. See "Divinity," 1890c.
- Aven, 1547m (v. 17).
- Avenge. See "Vengeance," 365.
- Avith, 82 (v. 35).
- Avoiding. See "Temptations," 1110.
- Avva, 677 (v. 24).
- Avvim, 311m (v. 23).
- Awake, 2145m (v. 11).
- Awe, 1259m (v. 23).

Awl, 167a.  
 Awning, 1538 (v. 7).  
 Axe, 492; 167a.  
   Falls into **Water and Floats**, 653 (vs. 5-6).  
 Axe-head, 167a.  
 Axe-helve, 167a.  
 Azaliah, 794 (v. 8).  
 Azaniah, 833 (v. 9).  
 Azarel, 838 (v. 36).  
 Azariah (Uzziah). See "**Kings of Judah**," 611.  
 Azaz, 704 (v. 8).  
 Azazel, the Scape Goat, 212 (v. 8).  
   See "**Goat**," 334.  
 Azaziah, 722 (v. 21).  
 Azbuk, 820 (v. 16).  
 Azekah, 758.  
 Azel, 712 (v. 37).  
 Azgad, 801 (v. 12).  
 Aziza, 815 (v. 27).  
 Azmaveth, 578 (v. 31), 801 (v. 24).  
 Azmon, 395m (v. 4).  
 Aznoth-tabor, 402 (v. 34).  
 Azor, 1753 (vs. 13, 14).  
 Azotus, 2060m (v. 40), 1980b.  
 Azriel, 705 (v. 24).  
 Azrikam, 702 (v. 23).  
 Azubah, 641 (v. 42), 699 (v. 18).  
 Azzan, 303 (v. 26).  
 Azzur, 1390 (v. 1).

## BAAL, 417.

  Worshippers of, seek to kill Gideon, 417.  
 Baalah, 395 (v. 9), 396 (v. 29).  
 Baalath, 402 (v. 44).  
 Baalath-beer, 401 (v. 8).  
 Baal-berith, 434m (v. 4).  
 Baale-Judah, 539m (v. 2).  
 Baal-Gad, 390 (v. 17).  
 Baal-hamon, 417.  
 Baal-hanan, 82 (v. 38).  
 Baal-hazor, 552 (v. 23).  
 Baal-hermon, 418m (v. 3).  
 Baalis, 1423 (v. 14).  
 Baal-meon, 1534m (v. 9).  
 Baal-peor, 1648.  
 Baal-perazim, 539 (v. 20).  
 Baal-shalisha, 650 (v. 42).  
 Baal-tamar, 457 (v. 33).  
 Baal-zebub, 643 (v. 6).  
 Baal-zephon, 130 (v. 2).  
 Baana, 591 (v. 12).  
 Baanah, 537 (v. 2).  
 Baara, 711 (v. 8).  
 Baaseiah, 707 (v. 40).  
 Baasha, 623 (v. 27).  
 Babble, 2087m (v. 18).  
 Babel, Tower of, 29m (v. 10), 436.  
 Babes. See "**Teaching of Jesus**" on, 1898d, 2155m (v. 1).  
 Babylon, 694.  
 Babylonia. See "**Chaldea**," 692.  
 Back, God's, 2, 3.  
 Backbiters, Tattlers, 938, 2195m (v. 20).  
 Backsliding, 1928, 46m (v. 17).  
   See "**Teaching of Jesus**," 1898d.  
 Bade, 2068 (v. 12).

**Baggage**, 486m (v. 22).  
 Bags, 1717m (v. 6).  
 Bahurim, 535n (v. 16).  
 Bakbakkar, 713 (v. 15).  
 Bakkuk, 802 (v. 51).  
 Bakkukiah, 836 (v. 17).  
 Baker, 87m (v. 1), 1278a.  
 Balaam, 279.  
 Baladan, 684 (v. 12).  
 Balah, 401 (v. 3).  
 Balak, 278m (v. 2).  
 Balances. See "**Tools and Implements**," 167.  
**Baldness**, 555, 1217m (v. 24).  
 Ball, 1245 (v. 18).  
 Balm, 1349.  
 Bamah, 1519 (v. 29).  
 Bamoth, 277 (v. 19).  
 Ban, 1586.  
 Bands, 1733m (v. 7).  
**Bani**, 578 (v. 36).  
 Banishment because of sin, 10d.  
 Bank, 1815m (v. 27).  
 Banner, 992m (v. 4).  
 Banquet. See "**Feasts**," 293.  
 Baptism, 2132.  
   of Jesus, Voice of God heard at, 63.  
   See "**Teaching of Jesus**," 1899a.  
   Symbol of the Resurrection, 1896a.  
   by Holy Spirit. See "**Teaching of Jesus**," 2009, 1903a.  
   of Suffering. See "**Teaching of Jesus**," 1899a.  
 Barabbas, 1872, 1963 (v. 18).  
 Barachel, 904 (v. 2).  
**Barachiah**, 1811 (v. 35).  
 Barak, 420m (v. 6).  
 Barbarian, 2110m (v. 2).  
 Barbed, 921m (v. 7).  
 Bargain, 191m (v. 2).  
 Barhumite, 578 (v. 31).  
 Bariah, 702 (v. 22).  
 Bar-Jesus, 2072 (v. 6).  
 Bar-Jonah, 1793 (v. 17).  
 Barkos, 802 (v. 53).  
 Barley, 324.  
   Harvest in Bethlehem, 460a.  
 Barn, 1114m (v. 10).  
 Barnabas, 2068m (v. 22).  
   See "**Mark**," 1827.  
 Barren. See "**Children**," 13a.  
 Bars, 1684m (v. 6).  
 Barsabbas, 2030 (v. 23).  
 Bartholomew, 1776.  
 Bartimaeus, 1858 (v. 46).  
**Baruch**, 1402m (v. 12), 1432 (v. 1).  
 Barzillai, 563m (v. 27).  
 Basemath, 62m (v. 34).  
 Bashan, 391.  
 Basin, 26.  
 Basket, 26, 195.  
   Paul escapes in a, 2062m (v. 25).  
 Bastard, 1730 (v. 6).  
 Bat, 24b.  
 Bath, a Measure, 599.  
   an Ablution, 599.  
 Bath-rabbim, 1208 (v. 4).  
 Bath-sheba, 547m (v. 3).  
 Bath-shua, 701m (v. 5).

**Battering-rams used**  
   **Gates and Walls**,  
**Battle**. See "**War**,"  
 Battle-fields, 275.  
 Battlement. See "**Fort**"  
   1703.  
**Bay**, 2116 (39).  
**Bayith**, 1236 (v. 2).  
 Bazaars of Damascus,  
 Bazlith, 827 (v. 54).  
 Beach, 1786m (v. 48).  
**Beacon**, 1260 (v. 17).  
 Bealial, 717 (v. 5).  
 Bealoth, 592 (v. 16).  
 Beans. See "**Food**,"  
 Beard, 37a, 1424.  
 Bears, 503.  
 Beasts, enter Ark, 1  
   19-21).  
   of Bashan, 391.  
 Beat, 1662m (v. 10).  
**Beatitudes**, 31, 1761 (v. 1).  
   Teaching of Jesus, 1  
 Beauty, 980.  
 Bebai, 801 (v. 11).  
 Becher, 98 (v. 21).  
 Becherites, 287 (v. 35).  
 Beckoning, 2070m (v. 1).  
 Becorath, 483 (v. 1).  
 Bed, 312.  
   Perfumed with Spices,  
 Bedad, 82 (v. 35).  
 Bedan, 489 (v. 11).  
 Bedeiah, 816 (v. 35).  
 Beeliada, 720 (v. 7).  
 Beel-zebub, 1777m (v. 15).  
 Beer, 435m (v. 21).  
 Beerah, 704 (v. 6).  
 Beer-elim, 1237 (v. 8).  
 Beeri, 62m (v. 34).  
 Beer-lahai-roi, 37 (v. 1).  
 Beeroth, 327m (v. 6).  
 Beer-sheba, 481, 62m.  
 Bees. See "**Insects**,"  
 Be-eshterah, 405 (v. 2).  
 Befitting, 2216 (v. 4).  
 Beggars, 1858.  
 Beginning of John t  
   Ministry, 1756b.  
   of the End. See "**Titles**," 1896d.  
   of Christ Gospel, 18  
 Beginnings, 1.  
 Begotten, through t  
   1975.  
   by the Holy Spirit.  
 Beguile. See "**Tempta**"  
 Beka, 55m (v. 22), 179  
 Bel, 1291m (v. 1).  
 Bela, 34 (v. 2).  
 Belial, 2186 (v. 15).  
   See "**Base Fellows**,"  
   13).  
 Belief, Believers. See  
   of Jesus," 1899a.  
   See "**Faith**," 2284.  
 Bellows, 26b, 167b.  
 Bells, 1738m (v. 20).  
 Belly, 2226 (v. 19).  
**Beloved**, 2294m (v. 16).  
   See "**Love**," 2170.

**Beloved.** See "Names and Titles," 1896d.  
**Belshazzar,** 1612-1615 (Text).  
**Bel-teshazzar,** 1599m (v. 7), 1609m (v. 8).  
**Bemoan.** See "Mourning," 2000.  
**Benaiah,** 588.  
**Benefit,** 1046 (v. 2).  
**Benevolence.** See "Character of Jesus," 1894b.  
     See "Christian Graces," 2312.  
**Ben-geber,** 592 (v. 13).  
**Ben-hadad,** 633m (v. 1).  
**Ben-hail,** 765 (v. 7).  
**Ben-hanan,** 703 (v. 20).  
**Ben-hur,** 591 (v. 8).  
**Beninu,** 833 (v. 13).  
**Benjamin (Benoni),** 80m (v. 18).  
**Benevolence.** See "Christian Graces," 2312d.  
**Beno,** 735 (v. 26).  
**Ben-oni,** 80 (v. 18).  
**Ben-zoheth,** 703 (v. 20).  
**Beon,** 298 (v. 3).  
**Beor,** 82 (v. 32), 279 (v. 5).  
**Bera,** 34 (v. 2).  
**Beracah,** 717 (v. 3).  
**Beraiah,** 711 (v. 21).  
**Bereave.** See "Sorrow," 2240.  
**Berechiah,** 713 (v. 16), 782 (v. 12), 1721 (v. 1).  
**Bered,** 37 (v. 14).  
**Beri,** 711 (v. 36).  
**Beriah,** 710m (v. 23).  
**Berites,** 570m (v. 14).  
**Bernice.** See "Herod Family," 1787.  
**Berodach-baladin,** 684 (v. 12).  
**Beroea,** 2086 (v. 10).  
**Berothai,** 544m (v. 8).  
**Beseech,** 2149m (v. 30).  
**Besiege.** See "War," 407.  
**Besodeiah,** 820 (v. 6).  
**Besom,** 1235 (v. 23), 167b.  
**Besor,** 527 (v. 9).  
**Betah,** 544 (v. 8).  
**Beten,** 401 (v. 25).  
**Beth-anath,** 416 (v. 33).  
**Beth-anoth,** 397 (v. 59).  
**Bethany, beyond Jordan,** 1858.  
     Village of, 1858.  
**Beth-arabah,** 397m (v. 61).  
**Beth-arbel,** 1651 (v. 14).  
**Beth-aven,** 381m (v. 2).  
**Beth-azmaveth,** 827 (v. 28).  
**Beth-barah,** 431 (v. 24).  
**Beth-biri,** 703 (v. 31).  
**Beth-car,** 481 (v. 11).  
**Beth-dagon,** 396 (v. 41).  
**Beth-diblathaim,** 1438 (v. 22).  
**Beth-eden,** 1664m (v. 5).  
**Bethel,** 112 c, 31m (v. 8), 456.  
**Beth-emek,** 402 (v. 27).  
**Bethesda,** 1981 (v. 2).  
**Beth-ezel,** 1688 (v. 11).  
**Beth-gader,** 701 (v. 51).  
**Beth-gamul,** 1438 (v. 23).  
**Beth-gilgal,** 838 (v. 29).  
**Beth-haccerem,** 1341 (v. 1).  
**Beth-haram,** 393 (v. 27).  
**Beth-haran,** 299 (v. 36).  
**Beth-hoglah,** 395 (v. 6).

**Beth-horon,** 754.  
**Beth-jeshimoth,** 391m (v. 3).  
**Beth-lebaoth,** 401 (v. 6).  
**Bethlehem, Birthplace of Jesus,** 450.  
     Ephratah, 1693m (v. 2).  
**Beth-maacah,** 570 (vs. 14, 15).  
**Beth-marcaboth,** 401 (v. 5).  
**Beth-meon,** 1438m (v. 23).  
**Beth-merhak,** 557 (v. 17).  
**Beth-nimrah,** 299 (v. 36).  
**Beth-pazzez,** 401 (v. 21).  
**Beth-pelet,** 836 (v. 26).  
**Beth-peor,** 314m (v. 29).  
**Bethphage,** 1953 (v. 29).  
**Beth-rapha,** 702 (v. 12).  
**Beth-rehob,** 452m (v. 28).  
**Bethsaida,** 1925m (v. 10).  
     Home of Peter, 1761a.  
**Bethshean, or Bethshan,** 529.  
**Beth-shemesh,** 669.  
**Beth-tappuah,** 397 (v. 53).  
**Bethuel,** 54m (v. 15), 703 (v. 30).  
**Beth-zur,** 397 (v. 58).  
**Betonim,** 393 (v. 26).  
**Betray,** 1895c.  
     See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896.  
**Betrothal, beginning of Marriage,** 218.  
**Better,** 2222 (v. 23).  
**Beulah,** 1318 (v. 4).  
**Bewail.** See "Mourning," 2000.  
**Beyond,** 2157 (v. 6).  
**Bezai,** 801 (v. 17).  
**Bezalel,** 165m (v. 2).  
**Bezek,** 487m (v. 8).  
**Bezer,** 318m (v. 43), 711 (v. 37).  
**Bible.** See "Scriptures," 2259.  
**Biblical Poetry,** 366.  
**Biehri,** 569m (v. 1).  
**Bier,** 536m (v. 31).  
**Bigtha, Bigthan,** 843 (v. 10), 846m (v. 21).  
**Bigvai,** 801 (v. 2).  
**Bildad,** 859 (v. 11).  
**Bileam,** 708 (v. 70).  
**Bilgah,** 734 (v. 14).  
**Biliah,** 69.  
**Bilhan,** 81 (v. 27).  
**Bilshan,** 801 (v. 2).  
**Bill of Divorcement,** 348m (v. 1).  
**Billows,** 972 (v. 7), 1683 (v. 3), 1958m (v. 25).  
**Bimhal,** 711 (v. 33).  
**Bind,** 894m (v. 8), 1317m (v. 1), 1781 (v. 29).  
**Binea,** 712 (v. 37).  
**Binnui,** 821 (v. 24).  
**Birds and Fowls, Clean and Unclean,** 24.  
     Characteristics of the Eagle, 140.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899a.  
**Birsha,** 34 (v. 2).  
**Birth,** 990 (v. 8), 1524 (v. 30), 1545 (v. 14), 1994 (v. 1).  
     by the Holy Spirit, 2010.  
     of Children, 12.  
     The New, 1975.  
**Birthday,** 88 (v. 20), 1787 (v. 6).  
**Birthrights,** 128.  
**Birth-stool,** 107 (v. 16).  
**Birzaith,** 711 (v. 31).

**Bishlam,** 805 (v. 7).  
**Bishop.** See "The Church," 2096, and "The Teachings of Paul on Church Government," 2057c.  
     See "Names and Titles," 1896d.  
**Bite,** 1600m (v. 5).  
**Bithiah,** 703 (v. 18).  
**Bithron,** 534 (v. 29).  
**Bithynia,** 2083m (v. 7).  
**Bitterness,** 2216.  
**Biziothiah,** 396 (v. 28).  
**Biztha,** 843 (v. 10).  
**Black.** See "Colors," 2357.  
**Blackness.** See "Darkness," 915.  
**Blade.** See "Plants," 1100.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.  
**Blains.** See "Plagues," 118.  
**Blameless,** 1878 (v. 6).  
**Blasphemy,** 227.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," as to, 1899a.  
**Blast,** 861 (v. 9).  
**Blastus,** 2070 (v. 20).  
**Bleating,** 497 (v. 14).  
**Blemish,** 190.  
**Blessings,** 30.  
     See "Commandments," 142c.  
     Abraham, 31.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus" as to, 1899a.  
     See "Fear," 24a.  
**Blindness,** 476.  
**Blood,** 214.  
     appertaining to Discipleship, 215.  
     not to be eaten, 24m (v. 4).  
     Sprinkling of, 1563.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1890a.  
     New Covenant sealed with, 40.  
**Blossom,** 1268 (v. 1).  
**Blot,** 1288m (v. 22).  
**Blow,** 1205m (v. 16), 1279m (v. 24).  
**Blue.** See "Colors," 2358b.  
**Blush,** 813 (v. 6), 1348 (v. 12).  
**Boanerges,** 1834 (v. 17).  
**Board,** 595 (v. 15).  
**Boasting,** 2297.  
**Boats,** 607.  
**Boaz,** 462.  
     Courtesies to Servants, 462.  
     Naomi's Strategy towards, 460.  
     provides for Ruth, 461.  
     Name of a Temple Pillar, 598m (v. 21).  
**Bocheru,** 712 (v. 38).  
**Bochim,** 416 (vs. 1-5).  
**Body,** 285.  
     The Resurrection, 1808.  
     Spiritual, 862b.  
**Bohan,** 395 (v. 6).  
**Boiled Meat,** 26.  
**Boldness,** 2076.  
**Bondage,** 1992.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899b.  
     Beginnings of, in Egypt, 1.  
     Bondmaid, 541.  
**Bonds,** 2287m (v. 35).  
**Bond servant.** See "Bondage," 1993.  
     See "Servant," 144.

Bones, 961m (v. 20).  
 Books, 1198.  
 Booth, 1212.  
 Booty. See "Spoil," 1226.  
 Borashan, 528m (v. 30).  
 Born, or begotten, 1975, 2010c.  
 of the Spirit, 2010c.  
 of the Water and Spirit, 1891c.  
 Borrowing, Laws concerning, 1168.  
 Bosom, 1085m (v. 7), 1120 (v. 27),  
 1917 (v. 38).  
 Bosses, 879 (v. 26).  
 Bottles, 385.  
 See "Preparation of Food," 26.  
 Bought, 2160 (v. 20).  
 Bound, 1057m (v. 10), 1297m  
 (v. 9).  
 See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.  
 Bounty. See "Liberality," 2144.  
 Bow. See "Archery," 510.  
 Bowels, 772.  
 Bowing, 2213m (v. 14).  
 Bowls, 695.  
 See "Preparation of Food," 26b.  
 Boys, 1728m (v. 5).  
 Bozez, 492 (vs. 4, 5).  
 Bozkath, 687m (v. 1).  
 Bozrah, 1267m (v. 6).  
 Bracelet. See "Jewels," 297.  
 Brake, 430 (v. 19), 1917 (v. 48).  
 Bramble. See "Plants," 1101a.  
 Branch, 2011.  
 See "Names and Titles," 1896d.  
 See "Types," 1898b.  
 Brand, 1669m (v. 11), 1723m (v. 2).  
 Brass, Various Manufactures of,  
 406.  
 Hiram, Skilled Worker in, 593.  
 Brawler, 2250 (v. 3).  
 Brazen Serpent. See "Types,"  
 1898b.  
 Brazier, 1414 (v. 22).  
 Breach, 227m (v. 20), 693 (v. 4).  
 Bread, 132d.  
 Bread of Life. See "Types," 1896d.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," as to,  
 1899b.  
 Break, 1781 (v. 20), 2116 (v. 41).  
 Breastplate, Armor of Israel and  
 Christian, 447.  
 Set in precious stones, 608.  
 Urim and Thummim placed in,  
 803.  
 of Faith, 2241m (v. 8).  
 Breath of God, 2088d.  
 God gives, 5a.  
 See "Man," 6d.  
 Breeches. See "Clothing," 902.  
 Brethren, 33, 1088 (v. 1).  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899b.  
 See "Love," 2171a.  
 Bribes, Shoes given as, 379.  
 condemned by Samuel, 488m  
 (v. 3).  
 Bribery, 1266.  
 Brick, Early Mention of, 107.  
 See "House," 348.  
 Bride, 18c.  
 Bride and Groom, 18.  
 Bridegroom. See "Names and  
 Titles," 1896d.  
 Bridle. See "Harness," 1433.

Briers. See "Plants," 1101.  
 Bright and Morning Star. See  
 "Names and Titles," 1896b.  
 Brimstone, 1568.  
 Brink, 88 (v. 3), 89 (v. 17), 376  
 (v. 15).  
 Broiling Fish, 24d, 2025m (v. 9).  
 Broken Hearted, Christ came to  
 bind, 1892d.  
 Brooches. See "Jewels," 298.  
 Brook, 971m (v. 1), 1263, 1594m  
 (v. 19), 1658 (v. 20).  
 Broom. See "Plants," 1101.  
 Brotherhood of Man, 1088.  
 Brother-in-law, 421 (v. 11).  
 Brotherly Kindness, 2312c.  
 Bruised. See "Sufferings of Jesus,"  
 1896b.  
 Bruises. See "Wounds," 908.  
 Brutish, 1036m (v. 6).  
 Bucket. See "Tools and Imple-  
 ments," 167.  
 Buckler. See "Armor," 447.  
 Buffet, 2194 (v. 7).  
 Buffeted. See "Sufferings of  
 Jesus," 1896b.  
 Builder, 594.  
 Bukki, 303 (v. 22).  
 Bukkiah, 735 (v. 4).  
 Bul. See "Months," 21.  
 Bulls and Goats, Blood of. See  
 "Blood," 214. See "Sacrifi-  
 ce," 74a.  
 Bulrushes. See "Plants," 1101.  
 Bulwarks. See "Fortifications,"  
 1703.  
 Bunah, 700 (v. 25).  
 Bundle, 2116 (v. 3).  
 Bunni, 835 (v. 15).  
 Burden bearing, Commandments  
 concerning, 987.  
 Examples of, 987.  
 Prophecies concerning, 987.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899b.  
 Burial, 765.  
 Burial Places, 765.  
 Kinds of, 690.  
 Various Graves, 860.  
 Burn. See "Fire," 198.  
 Burnt-offering, 74b.  
 Burst, 1774 (v. 17).  
 Bush. See "Moses," 110d.  
 Bushel, 1933 (v. 33).  
 Wood used in, 166.  
 Bushes, Varieties of, 1101.  
 Business, 512 (v. 8), 1058 (v. 23).  
 Women in, 463b.  
 Busybodies, 937.  
 Butlers and Cupbearers, 607.  
 Butter, 24d.  
 Buy. See "Commerce," 53, 1176.  
 Buz, 1385m (v. 23).  
 Byword, 1527.

CABBON, 396 (v. 40).  
 Cabul, 606m (v. 13).  
 Cæsar, Augustus, &c., 1884, 1891m  
 (v. 1).  
 Tribute to, 1955 (v. 22).  
 Cæsarea, 2060m (v. 40).  
 Cæsarea Philippi, 1850m (v. 27).  
 Cage, 1341 (v. 27), 1515m (v. 9).

Caiaphas, High Pri-  
 (v. 2), 2017.  
 Cain, 14, 15.  
 Caiman, 1897 (v. 36).  
 Cake. See "Bread,"  
 Calah, 27 (v. 11).  
 Calamity. See "Adver-  
 Affliction," 932.  
 Calcol, 593 (v. 31).  
 Caldron, 26.  
 Caleb, 394.  
 Caleb-ephatah, 700 (v.  
 Calf, 1944.  
 Calling, 2154.  
 See "Salvation," 203.  
 Calm, 1683 (v. 11), 17.  
 Calneh, 27 (v. 10).  
 Calno, 1228m (v. 9).  
 Camels, 857.  
 Camp. See "Encamp-  
 Cana, 1973m (v. 1).  
 Canaan, 26m (v. 18), 3.  
 Canaanæan, 1775 (v. 4).  
 Candace, 2058 (v. 27).  
 Candlestick, 600.  
 Cankerworm. See  
 1174.  
 Canneh, 1540 (v. 23).  
 Capernaum, 1831.  
 Caphtorim, 27 (v. 14).  
 Capital Punishment, 8.  
 Capitals. See "Temp-  
 Cappadocia, 2031m (v.  
 Captain, 239.  
 Captivity, 284.  
 Carcas, 843 (v. 10).  
 Carchemish, 1228m (v.  
 (v. 20).  
 Care. See "Teaching  
 on "Care," 1899b.  
 Careless, 1148m (v. 16).  
 Carmel, 112c, 497m (v.  
 Carmi, 98 (v. 9), 381  
 (v. 1).  
 Carnal, 2135m (v. 14).  
 Carnivorous Birds, 24c.  
 Carousings. See "F-  
 2146 (v. 13).  
 Carpenter, 1841.  
 Carpenter's Son. See "  
 Titles," 1896d.  
 Carpet, 423m (v. 10).  
 Carpus, 2260 (v. 13).  
 Carshena, 843 (v. 14).  
 Cart, 478m (v. 7).  
 Casiphia, 811 (v. 17).  
 Cas'uhim, 27 (v. 14).  
 Cassia. See "Plants,"  
 Castanets. See "Mus-  
 Casting Lots, Method  
 ples of, 1682.  
 Castle. See "Palaces,  
 Cattle, 1139.  
 Cauda, 2114 (v. 16).  
 Caul, Laws concernin  
 Offerings, 1217.  
 Cavalry. See "Horsem  
 Cave, 112a, 2001.  
 Cedar. See "Trees,"  
 Ceiling, 595 (v. 15).  
 Celestial. See "Hea-  
 See "Astronomy,"

Celibacy. See "Teaching of Paul," 2061.  
 Cell, 1417 (v. 16), 2069m (v. 7).  
 Cellar, 739m (v. 28).  
 Cement, 1500.  
 Cenchrien, 2090m (v. 18).  
 Censer. See "Tabernacle," 152; "Temple," 467.  
 Census, of Tribes taken in Wilderness, 306.  
     Joab takes a Census of Israel, 544.  
     Roman Census, 1807.  
     See "Tribute," 1807b.  
 Centurion, The, at Christ's Death, 1965m (v. 47).  
     See "Soldier," 455.  
 Cephas, 1973m (v. 42).  
 Chafed, 561 (v. 8).  
 Chaff, 888.  
 Chains, 1106.  
 Chalcedony. See "Precious Stones," 608.  
 Chaldea, 692.  
 Chamberlain, 843 (v. 10).  
 Chambers, 1573m (v. 17).  
 Chameleon, Chamois. See "Animals," 9.  
 Chance, 1194m (v. 11).  
 Channel, 1549 (v. 4).  
 Chaplet, 1109m (v. 9).  
 Character of Disciples. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899b.  
     of the Wicked. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899.  
     of Jesus, 1894b.  
     in His Teachings, 1904b.  
 Charge, 1841m (v. 43).  
 Charity. See "Possessions," 1857b.  
 Chariots, 633.  
 Chastening, 1114m (v. 11), 2168m (v. 32).  
 Chastisement, 1762d.  
 Chastised. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.  
 Chastity. See "Fornication," 346.  
 Chatter, 1275 (v. 14).  
 Chebar, 1495m (v. 22).  
 Checker, 158 (v. 4).  
 Chedorlaomer, 34 (v. 1).  
 Cheek. See "Face," 1221.  
 Cheer, 1180m (v. 3).  
 Chelul, 815 (v. 30).  
 Chelub, 739 (v. 26).  
 Chelubai, 699 (v. 9).  
 Cheluhi, 816 (v. 35).  
 Chemarim, 1711m (v. 4).  
 Chemosh, 1437; Abomination of Moab, 440.  
 Chenaanah, 709 (v. 10).  
 Chenaniah, 722 (v. 22).  
 Chephar-ammoni, 400 (v. 24).  
 Chephirah, 386 (v. 17).  
 Cheran, 81 (v. 26).  
 Cherathites, 545 (v. 18).  
 Cherith, 625 (v. 3).  
 Cherubim, 153.  
 Chesalon, 395 (v. 10).  
 Chesed, 52 (v. 22).  
 Chesil, 396 (v. 30).  
 Chessulloth, 401 (v. 18).

Chezib, 84 (v. 5).  
 Chickens, 24.  
 Chide, 1047 (v. 9).  
 Chief. See "Prince," 239.  
 Chief Publicans, 1774.  
 Chief Priests. See "Priests," 157.  
 Chieftain, 1730 (v. 7).  
 Childlessness an Affliction, 13a.  
 Children, 12, 13.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899d.  
     as Bondservants, 1992. See "Bondage."  
     come from God, 13a.  
     See "Teachings of Paul," 2056d.  
     must become as little, 1891c.  
     See "Love," 2171b.  
     of Israel, Blessings, 31a.  
     See "Deliverance," 134c.  
     duties. See "Father," 145c.  
 Chileab, 534 (v. 3).  
 Chilion, 460 (v. 2).  
 Chilmad, 1540 (v. 23).  
 Chimham, 568 (v. 38).  
 Chimney, 1654 (v. 3).  
 Chinnereth, 313m (v. 17).  
 Chios, 2095 (v. 15).  
 Chirp, 1225 (v. 19).  
 Chislev. See "Months," 21, 817 (v. 1), 21.  
 Chisloth-tabor, 401 (v. 12).  
 Chloe, 2153 (v. 11).  
 Choice, 629.  
 Choked, 1783 (v. 7).  
 Chosen. See "Names and Titles," 1896d.  
 Chorazin, 1929m (v. 13).  
 Christ. See "Divinity of Jesus," 1889.  
     As Seed, 345.  
     Corner Stone, 170.  
     as a builder, 594.  
     disciples chosen by. See "Disciples," 1801.  
     fulfills the law, 363.  
     False. See "Anti-Christ," 2320m (v. 18).  
     The Messiah, 1893.  
     See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
 Christian, Christ's relation to, 2057b.  
 Christian Graces, 2312.  
     Life. See "Teaching of Paul," 2056.  
 Christianity, Resurrection the Foundation of, 1807.  
 Christians, Believers called, 2069m (v. 26).  
     See "Saints," 2351.  
     A peculiar people, 39c.  
 Chronicles, First Book, 697; Second Book, 744.  
 First and Second Book, Introductory, 581-582.  
 Church, 2096.  
     Beginnings of, 1.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus" as to, 1899d.  
     Government, 2057c.  
     Christ came to establish, 1892d.  
 Churl, 1264m (v. 5).  
 Churning, 1175 (v. 33).  
 Chuzas, 1921 (v. 3).

Cilicia, 2048m (v. 9).  
 Circumcision, Abolished, 41d.  
 Covenant of, 13.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.  
 Cisterns, 1330.  
 Cities, 15.  
     Bashan, 391.  
     Fortified, 1703.  
 Cities of Refuge, 16, 303-305 (Text).  
 Citizenship, 2226m (v. 20).  
 City of Gaza, 447.  
 Civil and National Life, 2057d.  
 Claim, 859 (v. 5).  
 Clamor, 1121m (v. 11), 2216 (v. 31).  
 Clap, 1467m (v. 15).  
 Clapping of Hands, 37a.  
 Claudia, 2260 (v. 21).  
 Claudius, 1884c.  
 Clave, 1017m (v. 13).  
 Claws, 1611 (v. 33).  
 Clay, 2139.  
     See "House," 348.  
 Clean and Unclean. See "Purification," 209.  
 Clean and Unclean Food, 8, 9.  
 Cleanliness, 599.  
 Cleansing, 210.  
 Clear, 2122 (v. 20).  
 Clemency, 2106 (v. 4).  
     See "Mercy," 950.  
 Clement, 2226 (v. 3).  
 Cleopas, 1966 (v. 18).  
 Cloak. See "Clothing," 902.  
 Clod, 888m (v. 33).  
 Clopas, 2021m (v. 25).  
 Cloth, 1122m (v. 16).  
     In old Garments, Parable of New, 1888.  
 Clothed with purple. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.  
     Changes of, 97m (v. 22).  
 Clothing, 95m (v. 13), 902.  
 Cloud of Glory, 131.  
 Clouds. See "Meteorology," 65.  
 Cluster, 262 (v. 23).  
 Cnidus, 2113 (v. 7).  
 Coats, 82.  
     See "Clothing," 902.  
 Cock. See "Birds," 24.  
 Coffar (vessel). See "Food," 26c.  
 Cold, 2338.  
 Colhozeh, 820 (v. 15).  
 Collections, 2177 (v. 1).  
 Colony, 2083m (v. 12).  
 Colors, 2357.  
 Colossians, Epistle to, 2228.  
 Comeliness. See "Beauty," 980.  
 Comfort, those that mourn, 1892d.  
 Comfort and Comforter. See "Consolation," 1762.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899d.  
 Comforter. See "Holy Spirit," 2010.  
 Commander. See "Titles of Jesus," 1896d.  
 Commandments, 142.  
     Death Penalty for Violation of, 42d.  
     of Moses, 142.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1899d.

- Commentary, 777m (v. 27).  
 Commerce, 1176.  
 Commission, The Great, 1876 (v. 15).  
 Committed, 2254 (v. 20).  
 Common. See "Purification," 209.  
 Commonwealth, 2211 (v. 12).  
 Communicate, 2144m (v. 13), 2291m (v. 16).  
 Communion.  
   See "Fellowship," 2188.  
   See "Lord's Supper," 2166.  
 Community of Goods, 2034 (v. 45).  
 Compacted, 2316m (v. 5).  
 Companionship, 2175 (v. 33).  
 Compasses, 1288m (v. 13).  
 Compassionate. See "Character of Jesus," 1894c.  
 Compassion. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900a.  
   See "Pity," 1047, 1900a.  
 Compel, 1764 (v. 41).  
 Complaint, 2234.  
 Completion. See "Man," 6d.  
 Conceit, 2142 (v. 25).  
 Conception, of Jesus, 1752d.  
 Concession, 2161 (v. 6).  
 Concision. See "Circumcision," 41.  
 Concord, 2186 (v. 15).  
 Concubines, 36.  
 Condemn, Christ came to condemn sin, 1892d.  
 Condemnation. See "Old Covenant" and "Law," 38, 362.  
 Condemned. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.  
 Conduct, 7, 1899.  
 Coney. See "Animals," 9.  
 Conferences in Jerusalem, 2035b.  
 Confession, 1793.  
   See "Prayer," 1765.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900a.  
 Confidence, 2224.  
   See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.  
 Confines, 894m (v. 10).  
 Confining. See "Prison," 92.  
 Conflict. See "Strife," 1165, 2222m (v. 30).  
 Conformation and Transformation, 2143.  
 Confusion, 2093 (v. 32).  
 Confuted, 2091 (v. 28).  
 Congealed, 133 (v. 8).  
 Congregation, 2270.  
 Coniah (Jecooniah), 1378 (v. 24).  
 Conquered Nations pay tribute. See "Tribute," 1807a.  
 Conqueror, 2138m (v. 37).  
 Conquest of Canaan, Outlines of, to Solomon (Joshua, Judges, Ruth, I and II Samuel), 371, 372.  
 Conscience, 2107.  
   not by law, 40.  
   leads to Fear, 23.  
   See "Money," 128.  
   See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.  
   quickenings of, 2107.  
 Consecrated. See "Sanctification," 480, 1232m (v. 3).  
 Consecration of Priests, 157.  
 Consent, 1110m (v. 10), 2123m (v. 32).  
 Consider, 365m (v. 29).  
 Consolation, 1762.  
 Conspiracy, 262.  
   Absalom against David, 563.  
 Constrain, 1942 (v. 23).  
 Contrasts, between Moses and Jesus, 111d.  
 Consume. See "Destruction," 1655.  
 Contempt, 2177.  
 Contentment, 2290.  
   See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.  
 Contest between Moses and Pharaoh, 111a.  
 Continually. See "Prayer," 1766c.  
 Contrary. See "Walking," 2229d.  
 Contribution, 2149m (v. 26).  
 Controversy, 2250m (v. 16).  
   See "Strife," 1165.  
 Conversion, 1784.  
 Conviction of Sin, 11.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900a.  
 Cool, 1946 (v. 24).  
 Coral, 897 (v. 18).  
 Corban, 1846m (v. 11).  
 Corinth, 2089m (v. 1).  
 Corinthians, I Epistle to, 2152.  
   II Epistle to, 2179.  
 Cormorant, 24b.  
 Corner Stone. See "Stones," 170.  
   Christ the, 1896d.  
 Corpse, 1788 (v. 12).  
 Corrupt Speech, 2216m (v. 29).  
 Corruption, 2176m (v. 42).  
 Cos, 2098 (v. 1).  
 Cosam, 1896 (v. 28).  
 Cosmology of the Earth, Heavens, &c., 1048.  
 Cottage, 1713 (v. 6).  
 Couch, 1668m (v. 12).  
   See "Bed," 312.  
 Couching-place, 1534m (v. 5).  
 Coulter, 167b.  
 Council. See "Sanhedrin," 1816.  
 Councillor, 1965m (v. 50).  
 Counsel, 1124m (v. 14).  
 Counsellor, Is. 9:6; 2143 (v. 34).  
   See "Names and Titles," 1896d.  
 Courage, 262.  
 Courageous. See "Character of Jesus," 1894c.  
 Couriers. See "Post," 1453.  
 Courses in the Temple. See "Priests" and "Temple," 157, 467.  
 Court, 1417m (v. 21), 1573m (v. 17).  
 Covenant. See "Token," 1869.  
   See "Teaching of Paul," 2057d.  
   See "Ordinances," 190.  
 Covenants, 38.  
   Contrasts between Old and New, 38-40.  
   Blood of, 41c.  
   and Promises Conditional, 39.  
   Ratified by Oath, 41.  
   of Salt, 41.  
 Cover, 2300m (v. 20).

- Cutting, 1440m (v. 37).  
Cymbal. See "Music," 706.  
Cyprus, 2071.  
Cyrene, 2031m (v. 10).  
Cyrenians, 2048m (v. 9).  
Cyrus, the Persian, 1618m (v. 28), 2071.
- D**  
DABBESHETH, 401 (v. 11).  
Daberath, 405 (v. 28).  
Dagon, 419m (v. 23), 477m (v. 2).  
Dalmanutha, 1849m (v. 10).  
Dalmatia, 2260 (v. 10).  
Dalphon, 853 (v. 7).  
Damage, 1164 (v. 6).  
Damaris, 2089 (v. 34).  
Damascus, 635.  
Rivers of, 1263.  
Dan, 59d, 69m (v. 6), 402 (v. 47).  
Dancing, 505.  
Danger attending Wealth, 406.  
multiplies in Covetousness, 320.  
Daniel, The Prophet, Book of, 1598.  
Danites, 442 (v. 2).  
Dan-jaan, 578 (v. 6).  
Dannah, 396 (v. 49).  
Dara, 699 (v. 6).  
Darda, 593 (v. 31).  
Daries. See "Money," 128.  
Darius, the Mede, 805m (v. 5), 1615m (v. 31).  
Darkness, 915.  
Darkon, 802 (v. 56).  
Dark Sayings. See "Riddles," 1109m (v. 6), 444m (v. 12).  
Darling, 947m (v. 20).  
Dart, 2219 (v. 16).  
Dart-snake. See "Birds," 24.  
Dathan, 267m (v. 1).  
Daughter, 441.  
of Israel leads in Dancing, 505.  
David, 501.  
Absalom conspires against, 319.  
buys Threshing-floor, 428.  
Bethlehem, City of, 450.  
Jesus called Son of, 1802c.  
eats Show-bread, 14b.  
sent into Camp by his Father, 499.  
See "Names and Titles," 1896d.  
Friendship of Jonathan for, 529.  
danced before the Lord, 540m (v. 14).  
orders the Death of Uriah, 548 (v. 15).  
King over Israel and Judah, 318.  
Reverence for Saul's Descendants, 535 (vs. 12-16).  
Outlaw in Wilderness, 110.  
retreats to Gilead, 298.  
Nathan forbids his building Temple, 724.  
Solomon Succeeds, 319.  
See "Types," 1898b.  
Day, 228.  
of Atonement, 184d.  
Day's Journey, 1684.  
Days, Forty, 1484.  
Dayspring, 915 (v. 12), 1883m (v. 78).
- Day Star, 1235m (v. 12).  
See "Names and Titles," 1896d.  
Deacon, 2082c.  
Deacon, Deaconess. See "The Church," 2096; "Minister," 2082.  
Deaconess, 2082c.  
Deaf, the, 1778.  
Deal, 1265m (v. 1).  
Dearth, 650m (v. 38), 823m (v. 3).  
See "Famine," 571 (v. 1).  
Death, 2130.  
See "Annihilation," 2131c.  
See "Consolation," 1762c.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903d.  
Beginnings of, 1.  
a Sleep, 522.  
Penalty for Violation of Law, 142d.  
Debir, 386m (v. 3).  
Deborah, a Judge. See "Israel," 317.  
Debt, Debtor, 147.  
paying with Oil, 626.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900b.  
Decalogue. See "Commandments," 142.  
See "Law," 362c.  
Decapolis, 1839m (v. 20).  
Deceit. See "Falsehood," 191.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900b.  
Decently, 2173 (v. 40).  
Deception, of Rebekah and Jacob, 48, 84.  
of Wealth, 406.  
shown in Fasting, 480.  
Decree, 1228 (v. 1), 2082m (v. 4).  
Dedan, 27m (v. 7).  
Dedication. See "Feasts," 293; See "Priests," 157; See "Temple," 467 (v. 9).  
Deeds, Judgment according to, 2314.  
Deep Things, 2157.  
Defamers, 937.  
Defects of the Law, 363.  
Defilement, 25.  
See "Purification," 209.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900b.  
Defraud, 2160m (v. 7).  
Dehaites, 805 (v. 9).  
Deity of Christ, 1828b.  
Delaiah, 702 (v. 24).  
Delicacies, 1454m (v. 34).  
Delight. See "Joy," 955; See "Pleasure," 2258.  
Delilah, 447 (v. 4).  
Deliverances, from Egypt, 134.  
Beginnings of, 1.  
of Soul, 862.  
Delivered up, Jesus. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.  
Deliverance, Promise of. See "Consolation," 1762c.  
Deliverer. See "Names and Titles," 1896d.  
Demas, 2235m (v. 14).  
Demetrius, 2093 (v. 24).  
Demons, Possession by, 513, 1771.  
See "Insanity," 513.  
See "Teaching of Jesus" on, 1900b.  
See "Teaching of Paul," 2058a.
- Denarius. See "Money," 128.  
Denial of Christ, 2257.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," as to, 1900b.  
Denial of Faith, 2257.  
Departure, from Egypt, 1, 134, 315.  
Derbe, 2076m (v. 6).  
Derision, Hands clapped in, 37a.  
Descended from Heaven, Jesus, 1889.  
Desert, 1367.  
Deserter, 1421m (v. 9).  
Desire. See "Prayer," 1765a.  
Despair, 2184m (v. 8).  
Desperation. See "Hunger," 324.  
Despised. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.  
Despite, 2283 (v. 29).  
Destroy, To. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900b.  
Destruction, of Pharaoh's Host, 134.  
of Armies, Cities, Nations, Temples, &c., 1655.  
of Jerusalem, the Temple, 1900b.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900b.  
Deuel, 236m (v. 14).  
Deuteronomy, Book of, 307.  
Devices, 964 (v. 7), 2181m (v. 11).  
Devil. See "Satan," 729.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900b.  
Devilish, 2298m (v. 15).  
Devote. See "Ban," 1586.  
Devout, 2031m (v. 5).  
Dew. See "Meteorology," 65.  
Diadem, 1254 (v. 5).  
See "Jewels," 297 (v. 51).  
Dial, 684m (v. 11).  
Diamond. See "Precious Stones," 608.  
Diana, of the Ephesians defended. See "Paul," 2055.  
Diblah, 1488 (v. 14).  
Diblain, 1636 (v. 3).  
Dibon, 278m (v. 30).  
Dibon-gad, 301 (v. 45).  
Dibri, 226 (v. 11).  
Didymus, 1999 (v. 16).  
Diklah, 28 (v. 27).  
Dilian, 396 (v. 38).  
Dimnah, 405 (v. 35).  
Dimonah, 396 (v. 22).  
Dinah seduced by Shechem, 403.  
Dinaites, 805 (v. 9).  
Dine, 94m (v. 16).  
Dinhabad, 82 (v. 32).  
Dionysius, 2089 (v. 34).  
Diotrephes, 2327 (v. 9).  
Dipping in Dish a Sign of Betrayal, 1900b.  
Disciples, Characteristics of, called Brethren, 33a, 1801.  
Discipleship, Conditions of, 1802.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," as to, 1900b.  
Discipline, in the Church, 2097.  
See "Teaching of Paul," 2058a.  
Discord. See "Strife," 1165.  
Discourses of Jesus, 1753.  
See "Salvation," 2034.



- Discriminations, among Children, 13.  
 Diseases, 1047.  
   of Bowels, 772.  
 Disfigurement, 220m (v. 1).  
 Dish. See "Food," 26c.  
 Dishan, 81 (v. 28).  
 Dishon, 81 (v. 25).  
 Dishonor, 2176m (v. 43).  
 Disobedience. See "Sin," 10.  
   See "Rebellion," 1517.  
 Disorderly, 2241m (v. 14).  
 Disparagement, 2193m (v. 21).  
 Distaff, 167b.  
 Distress, 2195.  
 Ditch, 870m (v. 31).  
 Divine and Human Agency in Salvation, 2034.  
 Diviners, Divination, 1613.  
 Divinity of Jesus. His own Teachings, 1900c, 1903d.  
   See "Teaching of Paul," 2059.  
   Judges of the World, 1890c.  
 Division of Kingdom, 1, 610, 615.  
   of Tribes, 306.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
 Divorce, 18d.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
 Dizahab, 307 (v. 1).  
 Do, Doer. See "Obedience," 151.  
 Doctor of the Law, 2047.  
 Doctrine, 2214.  
   of the Messiah, 1757c.  
 Dodai, 738 (v. 4).  
 Dodanim, 27 (v. 4).  
 Dodavahu, 771 (v. 37).  
 Dodo, 578 (v. 24).  
 Doe. See "Animals," 9.  
 Doeg, 512m (v. 7).  
 Dog, 9a, 347.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
 Dominion of Man over Earth, 6d.  
   See "Earth," 5c.  
   See "Man," 6d.  
 Door, 126.  
   of the Sheep, 1896d.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
 Dor, 415m (v. 27).  
 Dorcas, 2063 (v. 36).  
 Dosai, son of, 327.  
 Dothan, 653m (v. 13).  
 Doting, 2253 (v. 4).  
 Doubleminded. See "Mind," 917;  
   "Hypocrisy," 1790.  
 Doubt. See "Little Faith," 2284.  
 Dough. See "Bread," 13.  
 Dove, 22.  
 Downsitting, 1093 (v. 2).  
 Dragon, 2348 (v. 3).  
   See "Serpent," 2192.  
 Dramatic Monologue, illustrated, 1107.  
 Draw. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
 Draw near, 2277m (v. 19).  
 Drawers of Water, 386 (v. 21).  
   See "Women," 463.  
 Dreams, 1600.  
   Visions in, 260.  
 Dregs, 1013 (v. 8).  
 Dress, of Women, 463.  
 Drift, 2269m (v. 1).  
 Drink, Spiritual, 1641.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
 Offerings. See "Offerings," 50.  
 Dromedary. See "Animals," 9a.  
 Dropsy. See "Disease," 1047.  
 Dross, 1161m (v. 4).  
 Drought, 1360m (v. 1).  
 Drowned, 1923 (v. 33).  
 Drowsiness, 1157m (v. 21).  
 Drunkenness, of Noah, 26m (v. 21).  
   by using Wine, 199.  
   a Curse on:—Examples of, 1158.  
   Warnings against, 1159.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus" on, 1900c.  
   See "Wine," 199.  
 Drusilla. See "Herods," 1788.  
 Dry. See "Drought," 1360m (v. 1).  
 Due, 2145 (v. 7).  
 Dull, 1784 (v. 15).  
 Dumah, 57m (v. 14), 1243m (v. 11).  
 Dumb, the, 1781.  
 Dung, 1351m (v. 22).  
 Dura, 1605 (v. 1).  
 Dust, 1324.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
 Duties, Domestic:—Worldly, 1199.  
   of Women, 463.  
 Duty, 1199.  
 Dwarfs, 221 (v. 20).  
 Dwelling place of God, 352.  
   Women had Separate, 463.  
 Dwells. See "God," 3b.  
 Dysentery. See "Disease," 1047.  
**EAGLE**, 140.  
 Ear, Fourteen Different Kinds, 162.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
   of Grain, in. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
 Earring. See "Jewels," 297.  
 Earnest, Jesus Resurrection the, 1896a.  
 Earth, 5.  
   Man formed out of, 6d.  
   Wisdom of its Structure and Arrangement, 1048.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
 Earthen Vessels, 2183 (v. 7).  
 Earthquakes, 2341m (v. 12).  
 Ease, those at, 1083 (v. 4).  
 East, 1729m (v. 7).  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.  
   a Sacred Quarter, 1492m (v. 16), 1581m (v. 2).  
 Easy, 1780 (v. 30).  
 Eating. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.  
 Ebal, Mount of Cursing, 316d, 353 (v. 13).  
 Ebod, 435 (v. 28).  
 Ebod-melech, 1418m (v. 7).  
 Ebenezer, 475m (v. 1).  
 Eber, 28m (v. 21).  
 Ebiasaph, 706 (v. 23).  
 Ecbatana, 807m (v. 2).  
 Ecclesiastes, Book of, 1178.  
 Ed, 409 (v. 34).  
 Eden, 14b.  
   Cherubim placed 153.  
 Eder, 396m (v. 21).  
 Edge, 1195 (v. 10).  
 Edification, 2147.  
 Edom, 74m (v. 3), 27.  
   Prophecies concerning, 1681, 1856.  
 Edrei, 278m (v. 33).  
 Education of Children, 1195.  
 Effectual, 2177 (v. 9).  
 Effulgence, 2267 (v. 3).  
 Eggs. See "Foods," 1195.  
 Eglah, 534 (v. 5).  
 Eglaim, 1237 (v. 8).  
 Egion, 419 (v. 12).  
 Egypt, 31.  
   Israel in, 32.  
   besieged by Plague, 1237.  
   dealt in Wheat, 1237.  
   River of (Nile), 1237.  
 Egyptian Bondage, 144b.  
   vant," 144b.  
 Egyptian Training of, 144b.  
 Ehud, 419m (v. 15).  
 Eker, 700 (v. 27).  
 Ekron, 415m (v. 18).  
 Elah, 500 (v. 2).  
   See "Kings of Israel," 144b.  
 Elam, 28m (v. 22).  
 Elasah, 815 (v. 22).  
 Elath, 673m (v. 6).  
 Elberith, 437 (v. 46).  
 El-bethel, 79 (v. 7).  
 Eldaah, 57 (v. 4).  
 Eldad, 259 (v. 26).  
 Elders. See "Ministers," 2096;  
 Elders of Israel, 806.  
   and People ask a King, 2096;  
   of Church. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
 Elead, 710 (v. 21).  
 Eleadah, 710 (v. 20).  
 Elealeh, 298 (v. 3).  
 Eleasah, 700 (v. 39).  
 Eleazar, 327.  
 Elect, 1897a.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
 Election. See "Salvation," 1900c.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900c.  
   Proof of, 2058b.  
 El-elohe-Israel, 77 (v. 1).  
 Elements, 2316m (v. 1).  
 Eleven, 2030 (v. 26).  
 Elhanan, 572 (v. 19).  
 Eli, 467m (v. 3).  
   See "Judges of Israel," 1900c.  
 Eliab, 236m (v. 9).  
 Eliada, 539 (v. 16).  
 Eliahba, 578 (v. 32).  
 Eliakim, 692.  
 Eliasaph, 236m (v. 14).  
 Eliashib, 819m (v. 1).  
 Eliathah, 735 (v. 4).  
 Elidad, 303 (v. 21).  
 Eliehoenai, 811 (v. 4).  
 Ehiel, 711 (v. 20).  
 Eliezer, 35 (v. 2), 138.  
 Elihoreph, 591 (v. 3).  
 Elihu, 467m (v. 1), 90.



- Elijah, 627.  
 Career and Power, 627.  
 appears unto Ahab, 610.  
 Elik, 578 (v. 25).  
 Elim, 135m (v. 27).  
 Elimelech, 460 (v. 2).  
 Elioena, 709 (v. 8).  
 Eliphaz, 80 (v. 4), 859 (v. 11).  
 Eliphelehu, 721 (v. 18).  
 Eliphelet, 701 (v. 6).  
 Elisabeth, 1878m (v. 5).  
 Elisha, History of, 632.  
 Young Men mock, at Bethel, 456.  
 Elishama, 236 (v. 10).  
 Elishah, 27m (v. 4).  
 Elishaphat, 774 (v. 1).  
 Elisheba, 117 (v. 23).  
 Elishua, 539 (v. 15).  
 Eliud, 1753 (v. 14).  
 son of, 327.  
 Elizaphan, 242 (v. 30).  
 Elizur, 236 (v. 5).  
 Elkoshite, 1699 (v. 1).  
 Ellaser, 34 (v. 1).  
 Elmadan, 1896 (v. 28).  
 Elnaam, 717 (v. 46).  
 Elmathan, 693 (v. 8).  
 Elo, 1873m (v. 34).  
 Elon, a Judge, 442 (v. 11).  
 Eloquent, 113 (v. 10), 2090 (v. 24).  
 Eloth, 779 (v. 2).  
 El-paal, 711 (v. 11).  
 El-paran, 34 (v. 6).  
 Elpelet, 720 (v. 5).  
 Elteke, 405 (v. 23).  
 Eltekon, 357 (v. 59).  
 Elul (month), 21.  
 Eluzai, 717 (v. 5).  
 Elymas, 2072 (v. 8).  
 Embalming. See "Burial," 765;  
 See "Physician," 1840.  
 Embers. See "Fire," 198.  
 Embracing, 1183m (v. 5).  
 Emek-keziz, 400 (v. 21).  
 Emeralds. See "Precious Stones,"  
 608.  
 Emerods. See "Boils," 118, 1047.  
 Emin, 34 (v. 5).  
 Emmaus, Two Disciples go to,  
 1966 (v. 13).  
 Emotion, Soul and Spirit the Seat  
 of, 862-863.  
 Emperors of Rome, 2001.  
 Empty, 73 (v. 42).  
 Enam, 396 (v. 34).  
 Enan, 236 (v. 15).  
 Encampment, 295.  
 Enchanters, Enchantment, 1613.  
 Encounter. See "War," 407.  
 Encourage, 2241m (v. 14).  
 End, of the World: See "Teaching  
 of Jesus," 1900d.  
 En-dor, 524m (v. 7).  
 Endurance, 2257.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.  
 En-eglam, 1592 (v. 10).  
 Enemies. See "Love," 2171b.  
 Enemy, 903.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.  
 Salvation from, 2034.  
 En-gannim, 396 (v. 34).  
 En-gedi, 516m (v. 29).  
 Engines, 780m (v. 15).  
 En-haddah, 401 (v. 21).  
 En-hakkore, 447 (v. 19).  
 En-hazor, 402 (v. 37).  
 Enjoined. See "Prayer," 1765a.  
 Enlarge, 27m (v. 27).  
 En-mishpat, 34 (v. 7).  
 Enoch, 17.  
 Enosh, 16 (v. 26).  
 Enough, 77m (v. 9), 1173 (v. 15).  
 En-rimmon, 836 (v. 29).  
 En-rogel, 562m (v. 17).  
 Enshemesh, 395 (v. 7).  
 Ensign, 1220m (v. 26), 1231m  
 (v. 10).  
 See "Office," 1893d.  
 See "Names and Titles,"  
 1896d.  
 Enslavement of Israel predicted,  
 829.  
 Entangle, 2204 (v. 1).  
 En-tappuah, 398m (v. 7).  
 Entertained. See "Hospitality,"  
 1942.  
 Enticement, Joseph refuses, 69.  
 See "Temptation," 1110.  
 Entity, Spirit of Man an, 863a.  
 Entrance. See "Teaching of Je-  
 sus," 1900d.  
 Entreat. See "Prayer," 1765.  
 Envy. See "Jealousy," 171.  
 Epænetus, 2150 (v. 5).  
 Epaphras, 2228m (v. 7).  
 Epaphroditus, 2224m (v. 25).  
 Ephah, 1316m (v. 6).  
 Ephai, 1422 (v. 8).  
 Ephes-dammin, 500m (v. 1).  
 Ephesians, the Epistle of, 2208.  
 Ephesus, 2090m (v. 19).  
 Ephlal, 700 (v. 37).  
 Ephod, 303 (v. 23).  
 Jewels, 297c.  
 Ephphatha, 1848 (v. 34).  
 Ephraim, 91m (v. 52), 112c, 287.  
 Events in Life, 287.  
 Ephrathite, 501m (v. 12).  
 Ephron, 112c, 52m (v. 8).  
 Epicurean, 2087 (v. 18).  
 Epigram, the, illustrated, 1107.  
 Epilepsy, 1795.  
 Epistle. See "Letters," 2105.  
 Epistles of Paul, 2055.  
 Equality of Man, 7a.  
 Equity. See "Justice," 1694.  
 Er, 84m (v. 3), 286 (v. 19).  
 Er, 286 (v. 16), 98 (v. 16).  
 Er, 287 (v. 36).  
 Erastus, 2092 (v. 22).  
 Erech, 27 (v. 10).  
 Eri, 286 (v. 16), 98 (v. 16).  
 Error, 2237m (v. 3).  
 See "Sin," 10.  
 Esar-haddon, 684m (v. 37).  
 Esau, 62.  
 dwelt in Edom, 275.  
 secures Presents from Jacob,  
 544.  
 Escape. See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
 1900d.  
 Eschatology, 1753d.  
 Esek, 61 (v. 20).  
 Eshan, 397 (v. 52).  
 Eshbaal, 712m (v. 33).  
 Eshban, 81 (v. 26).  
 Eshcol, 35 (v. 24).  
 Esbek, 712 (v. 39).  
 Eshtaol, 444 (v. 25).  
 Eshtaolites, 701m (v. 53).  
 Eshtemoa, 528m (v. 28).  
 Esli, 1896 (v. 25).  
 Eshtemoh, 396 (v. 50).  
 Eshton, 702 (v. 12).  
 E spouse. See "Betrothal," 218  
 (v. 20).  
 Essay, The, illustrated, 1107.  
 Establish, 2239.  
 Esteem, 2241 (v. 13).  
 Esther, Book of, 842.  
 Jewess adopted by Mordecai,  
 844.  
 Saves Israel in Persia, 844.  
 Eternal Life, 8.  
 See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
 Eternity of God, 1d, 1892a.  
 Etham, 130 (v. 20).  
 Etham, or Shur, 523.  
 Ethan, 593m (v. 31).  
 Ethanim, or Tisri (month), 21.  
 Ethbaal, 625 (v. 31).  
 Ether, 396 (v. 42).  
 Ethiopia, 842.  
 Queen of, 844.  
 Ethnan, 702 (v. 7).  
 Ethni, 707 (v. 41).  
 Eubulus, 2260 (v. 21).  
 Eunice, 2255 (v. 5).  
 Eunuch, 685.  
 Euodia, 2226 (v. 2).  
 Euphrates, 307.  
 Euraquilo, 2114 (v. 14).  
 Eutyclus, 2095 (v. 9).  
 Evangelist, 2082, 2098 (v. 8).  
 See "The Church," 2097d.  
 See "Philip," 1973.  
 See "The Minister," 2082c.  
 Eve, 13m (v. 20), 2192.  
 Evening, 997.  
 Everlasting. See "God," 1d.  
 Covenant, 38.  
 to Everlasting, 1.  
 Father, 1897a.  
 Evi, 295m (v. 8).  
 Evil, 1042.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.  
 See "Tidings," 2149.  
 Evil-merodach, 696 (v. 27).  
 Ewes. See "Sheep," 333.  
 Exaction, 1631m (v. 20).  
 Exaltation of Christ. See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus," 1900d.  
 Exaltation of Christ's Kingdom,  
 1892a.  
 Example, 2158.  
 Jesus sets, 1892d.  
 Excuses, 168 (vs. 21-23), 1942m  
 (v. 18).  
 Execration, 1430m (v. 12).  
 See "Curse," 15.  
 Exhortation, 2068.  
 Exodus, Book of, 107.  
 Exorcism, 1772.  
 Extermination in War, 407.  
 Extinct, 1286m (v. 17).  
 Extol, 1100m (v. 1).

Extortion in Every Form Forbidden, 1155.  
 Eye, 939.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.  
 Eyelids, 860m (v. 9).  
 Eye-service, 2218m (v. 6).  
 Ezbai, 717 (v. 37).  
 Ezbon, 709 (v. 7).  
 Ezekiel, the Prophet, Book of, 1477.  
 Ezel, 510 (v. 19).  
 Ezem, 703 (v. 29).  
 Ezer, 81 (v. 21).  
 Ezion-geber, 607m (v. 26).  
 Eznite, 576 (v. 8).  
 Ezra, the Scribe, the Book of, 800.  
 Ezrahite, 593 (v. 31, Ps. 88 title).  
 Ezri, 739 (v. 26).  
**I**ABLES, 2247m (v. 4).  
     Face, 1221.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.  
 Factions, 2124 (v. 8), 2195m (v. 20).  
 Fade, 1248 (v. 4).  
 Failure. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.  
 Fain, 1944 (v. 16).  
 Faint hearted, 2241m (v. 14).  
 Fainting, 2183m (v. 1).  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.  
 Fair Havens, 2114 (v. 8).  
 Faith, 2284.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1900d.  
 of Abraham, 30c.  
 Faithful. See "Character of Jesus," 1894c.  
     Obedience, a Test of, Salvation by, 2044.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2058b.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.  
     and True, 1897a.  
     Witness, 1897a.  
 Faithfulness, 2158.  
     of God, 2c.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.  
     of Prophets, 677.  
 Falcon. See "Birds," 24c.  
 Fall of Adam, 7a, 14, 16d.  
 Falling. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.  
 Fallow. See "Ground," 77.  
 False Accusation, Christs, Confidence, Teachers. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.  
     Christs, 2320m (v. 18); Prophets, 677.  
 False Witness, 191, 937.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.  
 Falsehood, 191.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.  
 Fame. See "Popularity of Jesus," 1895.  
 Familiar Spirits, 863b.  
 Family, 2217.  
 Famine, 571.  
     See "Articles of Food," 26a.  
     See "Land," 53d.  
     See "Jacob," 59a.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.  
 Famish. See "Hunger," 324.  
 Fan, 1894m (v. 17).

Far. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.  
 Farewell, 1928 (v. 61), 2098 (v. 5).  
 Farm, 1806m (v. 5).  
 Fashion, 2226m (v. 21).  
 Fasten, 2036m (v. 4), 2076 (v. 9).  
 Fasting, 480.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.  
 Fat of Animals not to be eaten, 8.  
 Father, 145.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a, 1904b.  
 Fathers. See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.  
 Fatherhood of God, 4, 1893a.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.  
 Father-in-law, 257.  
 Fatherless, the, 1475.  
 Fathom. See "Measures," 175.  
 Fatness, 1009m (v. 7), 1074m (v. 70).  
 Fault, 89 (v. 9), 944 (v. 12).  
 Fault finding. See "Hypocrisy," 1790.  
 Favor, 1035m (v. 17).  
 Fear, 23.  
     of God Beginning of Wisdom, 1.  
     of Man. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901a.  
 Feasting, 26a.  
 Feasts, 293.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
 Feathers, 1611 (v. 33).  
 Fecundity, Fish Emblem of, 24.  
 Feels. See "Mind," 917.  
 Feet, God's, 3, 42.  
     washing of, 43, 454m (v. 21).  
 Feign, 939m (v. 1), 1334m (v. 10).  
 Felix, 2105m (v. 24).  
 Felloes, 599 (v. 33).  
 Fellow-heirs, -members, -partakers, 2212 (v. 6).  
 Fellow-man. See "Love," 2171b.  
 Fellowship, 2188-2313b.  
     called to. See "Salvation," 2034.  
     Right Hand of, 37.  
 Fellow-soldier, 2265m (v. 2).  
 Fellow-worker, 2265m (v. 1).  
 Felt, 2171 (v. 11).  
 Female Children, 13.  
 Fen, 920 (v. 21).  
 Fence, 1441m (v. 3).  
 Ferryboat, 567 (v. 18).  
 Fertility, of Egypt, 31.  
 Fervent, 2090m (v. 25).  
 Festival. See "Feasts," 293.  
 Festus, 2108m (v. 27).  
 Fetch, 911 (v. 3), 2064 (v. 5), 2068 (v. 13).  
 Fetters, 1838.  
 Fever. See "Diseases," 1047.  
 Few. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
 Fickleness, 2180 (v. 17).  
 Fidelity. See "Faithfulness," 2158.  
 Field, 275.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
     Labor in, with Boaz, 462.  
 Fierceness, 1284 (v. 25).

Fiery, 198.  
 Fifties, 1844 (v. 40).  
 Fig-tree, 324.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
 Fight, 520m (v. 28).  
 Figures, drawn from, 167b.  
 Filled with Holy Spirit, 1901b.  
 Filthy, 936m (v. 3).  
 Final, 2276 (v. 16).  
 Final Judgment, 2317.  
 Find. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
 Fine (Gold), 944 (v. 2).  
 Fine. See "Punishment," 1897a.  
 Finger, 573, 313d.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
 Fire, 198.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
 Firepans, 26c.  
     See "Tools," 167b.  
 Firkins, 175.  
 Firmament. See "Heaven," 943m (v. 1).  
 Firm Foundation, 2217.  
 First Covenant, 38.  
 First. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
     Day of the Week, 1901b.  
     commemorative of Jesus. See "Annunciation," 1887, 1899.  
     References to, 199.  
 First-born, 128.  
     and Titles," 1899.  
     from the Dead, 1899.  
     Birthright, 128.  
 First-fruits, Bread of, 2044.  
     kept in Baskets, 2044.  
 Fir-tree. See "Plants," 24.  
 Fish, 24.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
 Fishers of Men. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.  
 Fishermen, 1829.  
 Fitches. See "Food," 26a.  
 Fitting, 2123 (v. 28).  
 Flags. See "Plants," 24.  
 Flame. See "Fire," 198.  
 Flash, 1210 (v. 6), 1710.  
 Flat. See "Earth," 77.  
 Flattery, 2237.  
 Flaunteth, 1135 (v. 1).  
 Flax. See "Grain," 26a.  
     1101d.  
     Smoking. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
 Fleece. See "Sheep," 2125.  
 Flesh, 2125.  
     destroyed by God, 1901b.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
 Flesh and Spirit contrasted, 1901b.  
     Human, eaten, 25d.  
     Lusts of the, 10a.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
     torn of Beasts, not, 25.  
 Flesh-hooks, Flesh-pots, 167b.  
 Flies. See "Plagues," 1901b.  
 Flight, 431 (v. 21).

- Flint. See "Stones," 170.  
 Flocks, 1936.  
   Joseph feeds, 69.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
 Flood, 20b.  
 Flour. See "Wheat," 122.  
 Flourish, 1512m (v. 24).  
 Flow, 1398m (v. 12), 1990 (v. 38).  
 Flower. See "Plants," 1099.  
 Flute. See "Music," 707a.  
 Fluttering, 363 (v. 11), 1243 (v. 4).  
 Fly, 1034m (v. 10), 1231m (v. 14).  
 Fowl. See "Asses," 296.  
 Foam, 1650 (v. 7), 1927 (v. 39).  
 Fodder, 454 (v. 21).  
 Foes. See "Enemy," 903.  
 Fold. See "Sheep," 333.  
 Folk, 1174 (v. 26), 2045 (v. 16).  
 Following Him, 2147m (v. 19).  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
 Food, 24.  
   Articles of, 24.  
   forbidden, 25, 1570.  
   Jacob buys, 70a.  
   Manna, provided as, 258.  
   Preparation of, 26.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901b.  
   driven to Desperation for, 324.  
   served by Women, 462.  
   Camels as, 857.  
 Foolish. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.  
 Foolishness, 2153m (v. 18).  
 Fools, 1368.  
   Mouth of, 22.  
 Foot, Sole of; Footstool, 43.  
 Footsteps, 1027m (v. 13).  
 Footstool. See "Earth," 5c.  
 Foot-washing, 43.  
 Foray, 536 (v. 22).  
 Forbearance, 2214 (v. 2).  
 Forbid. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.  
 Force, 1779 (v. 12), 1984 (v. 15).  
 Ford, 420 (v. 28), 1237 (v. 2).  
 Forehead, 2342m (v. 3).  
 Foreigner, 1071.  
 Foreknowledge of God, 2.  
 Foreordination, 2209. See "Salvation," 2034.  
 Forerunner, 2276 (v. 20).  
   See "Names and Titles," 1897a.  
 Foresail, 2116m (v. 40).  
 Foreshowed, 2038 (v. 18).  
 Foreship. See "Ships," 607.  
 Foretells, Jesus' suffering and death, 1895c, 1895d.  
 Forethought. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.  
 Foretold, death, burial and resurrection of Jesus, 1892b.  
 Forewarn. See "Warning," 2290.  
 Forfeit, 345 (v. 9), 1794 (v. 26).  
 Forgat, 1638m (v. 13).  
 Forger. See "Smith," 1278.  
 Forget, 1113m (v. 1), 1298 (v. 15).  
 Forgiveness, 1162, 1163.  
   is conditional, 11.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.  
   See "Teaching of Paul," 2056d.  
 Forgiving. See "Sin," 11d.  
   See "Character of Jesus," 1894c.  
 Forks, 26.  
   See "Tools," 167b.  
 Form, 940m (v. 15), 1286m (v. 21).  
 Former, 1353m (v. 16), 1718m (v. 3).  
 Forms of Lyric Poetry, 132.  
   See "Thanksgiving," 2184.  
 Fornication, 346.  
   See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
 Forsake not my Law, 1115m (v. 2).  
 Forsaken. See "Consolation," 1762d.  
   See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.  
 Forswear, 264.  
 Forthwith, 1843 (v. 25), 2066 (v. 33).  
 Fortification, 1703.  
   of Cities, 16.  
   Different Modes of, 1703.  
 Fortunatus, 2178 (v. 17).  
 Fortune, 1323 (v. 11).  
 Forty Days, 1484.  
 Forty Years, 1040m (v. 10).  
 Foster-brother, 2071 (v. 1).  
 Foul, 118 (v. 18).  
 Found, 1322 (v. 1), 1397m (v. 2).  
 Foundation, 1897a.  
 Foundation, of Life, 8.  
   of Christianity, 1895d.  
   See "Names and Titles," 1897a.  
   Prepared for you before, 1891b.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.  
 Fountain, 647.  
 Four, 7 (v. 10), 1945 (v. 7), 2065 (v. 12).  
 Four Living Creatures, 2339m (v. 6). See "Visions," 260.  
 Fourfold, 549m (v. 6), 1952m (v. 8).  
 Fowler, 1035m (v. 3).  
 Fowls, 24.  
 Fox, 9a.  
 Foxes, 9a.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.  
 Fragrance. See "Smelling," 2169.  
 Frail, 968m (v. 4).  
 Frame, 1572m (v. 2).  
 Fraternity, Every Man his Brother's Keeper, 1088.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.  
 Free. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.  
 Freedom, 1992m (v. 32).  
 Freeman, 38, 1992, 2162m (v. 22).  
 Freewill, 1590m (v. 12), 1669m (v. 5).  
 Freewoman, 38, 1992.  
 Freight, 2114 (v. 18).  
 Fresh, 650m (v. 42), 1212 (v. 6).  
 Fret, 964m (vs. 1, 7, 8), 1147m (v. 3).  
 Friend of Publicans, 1897a.  
 Friends. See "Love," 2171b.  
 Friendship of God, 1166.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.  
 Friendship, True, Treacherous, 1166, 1901c.  
 Frightful, Frighten. See "Fear," 23, 24.  
 Fringe, worn as Reminder of Law, 142c.  
 Frogs, 119m (v. 2).  
 Frost, 65c.  
 Fruit, 225, 226.  
   of Faith, 2284.  
   of the Spirit, 2010d.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.  
 Fuel, 166.  
 Fugitives, 1442m (v. 5).  
 Fulfill. See "Mission of Jesus," 1893d.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901c.  
 Fulfilling. See "Love," 2171b.  
   of the Law, Love is, 2170.  
 Fulfilment of Prophecies concerning Jesus, 12.  
   See "Mission of Jesus," 1893d.  
 Fuller, 1278.  
 Fullgrown, 2155m (v. 6). See "Man," 8.  
 Fulness in Christ, 2214 (v. 13).  
 Funerals, Women Mourners at, 463.  
 Furbish, 1433m (v. 4).  
 Furnace, 1606.  
 Furniture, of the Tabernacle, 152, 1701m (v. 9).  
   of the Temple, 468.  
 Furrow, 493 (v. 14), 997 (v. 10).  
 Fury. See "Anger," 1137.  
 Future Punishment, 88.  
 Future Rewards, 2335c.  
 GAAL, 435 (v. 26).  
   Gaash, 578m (v. 30).  
 Gabbai, 835 (v. 8).  
 Gabbatha, 2020 (v. 13).  
 Gabriel, 1626m (v. 21), 1881m (v. 26).  
 Gad. See "Sons of Jacob," 59.  
   See "Tribes," 306.  
 Gadarenes, 1772 (v. 28).  
 Gaddi, 261 (v. 11).  
 Gaddiel, 261 (v. 10).  
 Gadi, 671 (v. 14).  
 Gadites, 313 (v. 12).  
 Gaham, 52 (v. 24).  
 Gahar, 802 (v. 47).  
 Gai, 504 (v. 52).  
 Gain. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
 Gainsay, 1957 (v. 15), 2094 (v. 36).  
 Gaius, 2093 (v. 29), 2094m (v. 4).  
   Galal, 713 (v. 15).  
 Galatia, 2083 (v. 6).  
 Galatians, Epistle to, 2197.  
 Galbanum. See "Spices," 685.  
 Galeed, 73 (v. 47).  
 Galilee, 1795.  
 Gall, 1823.  
 Gallant, Galley, 1266m (v. 21).  
   See "Ship," 607.  
 Gallim, 521m (v. 44).  
 Gallio, 2090m (v. 12).  
 Gallows, 849m (v. 14).  
 Gamaliel, 2047m (v. 34).  
 Gambol, 1744m (v. 2).  
 Games. See "Rome," 2001c, 2165 (v. 25).  
 Gamul, 734 (v. 17).  
 Gangrene, 2257m (v. 17). See "Disease," 1047.  
 Gap, 1499m (v. 5).

- Garden, 329.  
Vegetables, Varieties of mentioned, 1101.  
of Eden, 11.  
Gareb, 578 (v. 38).  
Garlands, 2076m (v. 13).  
Garlic, 25.  
Garments. See "Clothing," 902.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
of Priests, 158.  
parted by lot. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.  
Garnite, 703 (v. 19).  
Garner, 1759m (v. 12).  
See "Harvest," 1340.  
Garnish, 1932m (v. 25).  
Garrison, 485 (v. 5).  
Gashmu, 825 (v. 6).  
Gasp, 1284 (v. 14), 1338m (v. 31).  
Gatani, 81 (v. 11).  
Gates, 515.  
Cities entered through, 16, 515.  
Marriages made at, 18.  
of Jerusalem, 414.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
Gath, 390m (v. 22), 572.  
Gath-hepher, 572, 670m (v. 25).  
Gath-rimmon, 402 (v. 45).  
Gaza, 27m (v. 19).  
See "Judaea," 1980b.  
Gazelle. See "Animals," 9.  
Flesh of, 25.  
Gazez, 700 (v. 46).  
Gazing-stock, 1702m (v. 6).  
Gazzam, 802 (v. 48).  
Geba, 761.  
Geba, 1538 (v. 9).  
Gebim, 1230 (v. 31).  
Gecko. See "Reptiles," 1174.  
Gedaliah, 695m (v. 22), 1423m (v. 1).  
Geder, 391 (v. 13).  
Gederah, 396 (v. 36).  
Gederoth, 396 (v. 41).  
Gedor, 702 (vs. 4, 18).  
Gehazi, receives Presents from Naaman, 544.  
smitten with Leprosy for Deceit, 652 (vs. 20-27).  
Geliloth, 400 (v. 17).  
Gemalli, 261 (v. 12).  
Gemariah, 1392 (v. 3).  
Gender, 2258m (v. 23).  
Genealogies, of Jesus, 1751, 1752c.  
Generation, 1173 (v. 12), 1267 (v. 10), 2034 (v. 40).  
Genesis, Book of, 1.  
Genesaret, 1838 (v. 1).  
See "Galilee," 1795.  
Gentiles. The induction, 1762.  
See "Conversion," 1784b.  
Chosen in Beginning, 1c.  
See "Salvation," 2035a.  
Gospel preached to, 1895b.  
Paul an Apostle to, 2053.  
In the New Covenant, 38.  
Times of the, 1958m (v. 24).  
Gentle. See "Character of Jesus," 1894.  
Gentleness. See "Christian Graces," 2312d.  
Genubath, 612 (v. 20).  
Gera, son of Benjamin, &c., 559.  
Gerar, 27m (v. 19).  
Gerasenes, 1922m (v. 26).  
Gergashites, 27m (v. 16).  
Gerizim, 112c, Mount of Blessing, 316d.  
Gershon, 109m (v. 22).  
Gershon, 117m (v. 16).  
Geshan, 700 (v. 47).  
Geshem, 819m (v. 19).  
Geshur, 313 (v. 14).  
Gether, 28 (v. 23).  
Gethsemane, 1869m (v. 32).  
Geul, 261 (v. 15).  
Gezer, 728, 388m (v. 33).  
Ghost. See "Death," 2130.  
Holy, 2009-2010.  
Giah, 533 (v. 24).  
Giants, 880.  
See "Antediluvians," 19.  
Gibbar, 801 (v. 20).  
Gibbethon, 623m (v. 27).  
Gibeah, 764.  
Gibeath, 400 (v. 28).  
Gibeon, Inhabitants of, 1425.  
Giddalti, 735 (v. 4).  
Giddel, 802 (v. 47).  
Gideon, 427.  
Gidom, 458 (v. 45).  
Gier-eagle, 24c.  
See "Eagle," 140.  
Gift of God. See "Names and Titles," 1897a.  
Gifts, 2211 (v. 8). See "Presents," 544.  
of the Holy Spirit, 2010a.  
Spiritual, 863d. See "Paul's Teaching," 2061d.  
Gihon, 8m (v. 13).  
Gilboa. See "Mountains," 112c, 524m (v. 4).  
Gilead, 298.  
See "Mountains," 112c.  
Mizpah, a City of, 438.  
Gilgal, 566.  
Gillai, 838 (v. 36).  
Giloh, 557m (v. 12).  
Gimzo, 783 (v. 18).  
Gin, 882 (v. 9).  
Ginath, 624 (v. 22).  
Ginnethoi, 837 (v. 4).  
Gird. See "Loins," 1231.  
Girgashite, 322m (v. 1).  
Girls, 1661 (v. 3).  
Girt, 451 (v. 11).  
Girzite, 523 (v. 8).  
Gishpa, 836 (v. 21).  
Gittaim, 537m (v. 3).  
Gittith, 931 Ps. (Title).  
Giving, 2144.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
Gizonite, 717 (v. 34).  
Gladness, 1300.  
Glass, 2362.  
Gleanings, 1341.  
Glede, 24c.  
Glistering, 1851 (v. 3).  
Glittering, 1709 (v. 11).  
Gloominess, 1659 (v. 2).  
Glorify the Father, 1893a.  
Glorifying God, 1918, 1919.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
Glorious. See "Glorious," 930, 3b.  
See "Kingdom," 1897a.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
Glowing, 1269 (v. 7).  
4).  
Gluttony, 1245.  
Gnash. See "Teeth," 1897a.  
Gnat. See "Insects," 1897a.  
Gnosticism. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
Go. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
Goads. See "Tools," 1897a.  
Goah, 1401 (v. 39).  
Goal. See "Race," 1897a.  
Goat, 334.  
See "Animals," 9b.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
Uses of Hair, 555.  
God, the Creator, 1.  
Access to, 4. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
of Paul, 2058d.  
Blessed Forever, 1897a.  
and Titles," 1897a.  
Builder and Contractions, 28, 594.  
Fatherhood of, Accompanied as Father, Holy Spirit, 5.  
Man made in Image of, 1897a.  
Man made a little like, 1897a.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
as Spirit, 862.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
Praises due to, 422.  
Sends consolation, 1897a.  
Goodness of, 2c.  
Heaven the Habitation of, 1897a.  
Wealth a Gift of, 4.  
brings down to Sheol, 1897a.  
Goddess. See "Idols," 1897a.  
Godliness. See "Character of Jesus," 1894.  
Graces," 2312d.  
Gog and Magog, Prophets concerning, 1566-1567.  
Goim, 34 (v. 1).  
Golan, 403m (v. 8).  
Gold, 608, 609.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
Golden ring. See "Jewelry," 1897a.  
Goldsmith. See "Gold," 608, 609.  
Golgotha, 1873m (v. 4).  
Goliath, 500m (v. 4).  
Gomer, 27m (v. 2).  
Gomorrhah, 44.  
Gone aside, 936m (v. 4).  
Good. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
Children, 8.  
Teacher. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1901d.  
Titles," 1897a.  
Tidings. See "Good Tidings," 2053.  
See "Tidings," 2053.  
Will. See "Grace," 2312d.  
Women, 463.  
See "Righteousness," 1897a.  
Goodly, 938 (v. 6), 1378 (v. 45).  
Goodness of God. 1-2c.

Goods, 295.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902a.  
 Goshem, 97m (v. 10), 315b.  
 Gospel, 1876.  
   Attentive Ear, 162.  
   See "Covenant," 39d.  
   in Prophecy, Preparation, &c., 1876.  
   sent to Samaritans, 2035a.  
   sent to Gentiles, 2035b.  
   revealed to Apostles, 2039b.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902a.  
   See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
   See "Salvation," 2044.  
 Gossip, Talebearer, Slanderer, &c., 937.  
 Govern, Ministers must, 829.  
 Government, 829.  
   the Church, 2097.  
   See "Paul's Teaching," 2057c.  
 Governor. See "Pilate," 1871.  
 Governors, 829.  
 Gozan, 675m (v. 6).  
 Grace, 1971. See "Salvation," 2034.  
   See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
 Gracious. See "Grace," 1971.  
 Graft, 2142 (v. 17).  
 Grafted. See "Trees," 1769d.  
 Grain, 92.  
 Grain field. See "Grain," 92.  
 Grandchildren, 2252 (v. 4).  
 Grandmother, 2255 (v. 5).  
 Grant, 2222 (v. 29).  
 Grapes, 638, 639.  
   branches of, 2011.  
   pertaining to, 88m (v. 10).  
 Grass, 82, 1101.  
 Grasshopper. See "Insects," 1174.  
 Gratitude, Reasons for, 955.  
 Gratulation, 2203 (v. 15).  
 Grave, 860.  
   See "Sobriety," 2303m (v. 13).  
 Gravel, 1150m (v. 17), 1469m (v. 16).  
 Graves, 860.  
 Graving Tool, 167b.  
 Gravity, 2249 (v. 2).  
 Great, Greater, Greatest. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902bc.  
 Great Shepherd of the Sheep. See "Names and Titles," 1897a.  
 Greaves. See "Armor," 446.  
 Grecians, or Greek-speaking Jews, 2047.  
 Greece, 1629.  
 Greediness, 2215m (v. 19).  
 Greek Language, 2068.  
 Greeks, 1629, 2068.  
 Green. See "Colors," 2358d.  
 Greeting. See "Salutation," 1929.  
 Grew, 1304 (v. 2), 1783 (v. 7).  
 Grieve. See "Sorrow," 2240.  
 Grievous. See "Burden," 987.  
 Grind, 448 (v. 21), 1217m (v. 15).  
 Grizzled, 71 (v. 10).  
 Groaned. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896b.  
 Groaning, 946m (v. 1).  
 Grope, 875m (v. 25).  
 Gross, 1315 (v. 2), 1784 (v. 15).

Ground, 77.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.  
 Grounded in Love, 2213m (v. 17).  
 Growling, 1263 (v. 4).  
 Growth. See "Spiritual Life," 8a.  
 Grudge, 218 (v. 18).  
 Guard, 2254 (v. 20), 2256m (v. 12).  
 Guardian, 2202 (v. 2).  
 Gudgodah, 327 (v. 7).  
 Guest-chamber, 484 (v. 22).  
 Guests, 1807m (v. 10).  
   See "Hospitality," 1942.  
 Guidance of God, 4b.  
   See "Holy Spirit," 2010c.  
 Guide, God is our, 1-4a.  
   Holy Spirit is our, 2010.  
   the Word our, 1987.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.  
 Guide-posts, 1399 (v. 21).  
   See "Posts," 1453.  
 Guile, 2237.  
 Guileless, 2278m (v. 26).  
   See "Character of Jesus," 1894c.  
 Guilt. See "Sin," 10.  
 Gulf, 1947 (v. 26).  
 Guni, 98 (v. 24).  
 Gur, a Hill, 660 (v. 27).  
 Gur-baal, 780 (v. 7).  
 Gushed, 630 (v. 28), 1017 (v. 20).  
**H**AAHASHATARI, 702 (v. 6).  
**H**abakkuk, the Prophet, Book of, 1704.  
 Habazziniah, 1410 (v. 3).  
 Habitation, House, 348.  
 Habor, 675 (v. 6).  
 Hacaliah, 817 (v. 1).  
 Hachilah, 112c, 516m (v. 19).  
 Hachmoni, 739 (v. 32).  
 Hadad, 57m (v. 15).  
 Hadadezer, 543m (v. 3).  
 Hadadrimmon, 1735 (v. 11).  
 Hadarezer, 547 (v. 16).  
 Hadashah, 396 (v. 37).  
 Hadassah, 844 (v. 7).  
 Hades, 1779m (v. 23).  
   See "Sheol," 867.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.  
   See "Teaching of Paul," 2059a.  
 Hadid, 802 (v. 33).  
 Hadlai, 782 (v. 12).  
 Hadoram, 28 (v. 27), 758m (v. 18).  
 Hadrach, 1730 (v. 1).  
 Haft (Handle), 419 (v. 22).  
 Hagab, 802 (v. 46).  
 Hagaba, 827 (v. 48).  
 Hagar, 36.  
 Haggai, the Prophet, Book of, 1717.  
 Haggi, 286 (v. 15).  
 Haggiah, 706 (v. 30).  
 Haggith, 534 (v. 4), 583 (v. 5).  
 Hagri, 717 (v. 38).  
 Hail. See "Meteorology," 65c.  
 Hail, 387m (v. 11). See "Salutations," 1929.  
 Hair, 555.  
   Beauty of Absalom's, 563.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.  
 Hakkatan, 811 (v. 12).  
 Hakkoz, 702 (v. 8), 803 (v. 61).

Hakupha, 802 (v. 51), 827 (v. 53).  
 Halah, 675m (v. 6).  
 Halak, 112c, 390 (v. 17).  
 Half, 1843m (v. 23).  
 Half-shekel. See "Money," 128.  
 Halhul, 397 (v. 58).  
 Hali, 401 (v. 25).  
 Haling, Iniquity. See "Character of Jesus," 1894c.  
 Hallelujah. See "Psalms," 925a.  
 Hallohesh, 820 (v. 12), 833 (v. 24).  
 Hallowed. See "Holiness," 2215.  
 Halt. See "Lameness," 221, 1796 (v. 8).  
 Ham, Son of Noah, 19.  
 Haman, 846m (v. 1).  
 Hamath, Hamathite, 27 (v. 18), 302m (v. 8).  
 Hamath-zobah, 754 (v. 3).  
 Hammath, 402 (v. 35), 701 (v. 55).  
 Hammedatha, 846 (v. 1), 852 (v. 5).  
 Hammelech, 1414m (v. 26).  
 Hammer. See "Tools and Implements," 167.  
 Hammock, 1249 (v. 20).  
 Hammolecheth, 710 (v. 18).  
 Hammon, 402 (v. 28), 709 (v. 76).  
 Hammoth-dor, 405 (v. 32).  
 Hammuel, 703 (v. 26).  
 Hamonah, 1570 (v. 16).  
 Hamon-gog, 1570m (v. 11).  
 Hamor, 77 (v. 2), 77m (v. 19).  
 Hamul, 98 (v. 12).  
 Hamutal, 691m (v. 31).  
 Hanamel, 1402 (v. 7).  
 Hanan, 711 (v. 23), 829 (v. 7).  
 Hananel, 819 (v. 1).  
 Hanani, 623m (v. 7).  
 Hananiah, the Prophet, 1390, 1391.  
 Hand, 36, 37.  
   Kingdom at, 1891b.  
   Seated at the Right, 1890d.  
 Hands, laying on, 37b.  
   See "Labor," 149c.  
 Handbreadth. See "Measures," 175, 313a.  
 Handful, 626m (v. 12). See "Hand," 36, 37.  
 Handfuls, 90 (v. 47). See "Hand, 36, 37.  
 Handiwork. See "Work of Hands," 36, 1539m (v. 16).  
 Handkerchief, 2092m (v. 12).  
 Hand-maid, 541.  
 Hanes, Egyptian City, 1259m (v. 4).  
 Hanged. See "Suicide," 1821.  
 Hanging. See "Punishments," 87.  
 Hannah, 470 (v. 1).  
 Hannathon, 401 (v. 14).  
 Hanniel, 303m (v. 23).  
 Hanoah, 704m (v. 3).  
 Hanun, 546 (v. 1), 821 (v. 30).  
 Hapharaim, 401 (v. 19).  
 Happen, 524 (v. 10), 1133 (v. 21), 1857 (v. 32).  
 Happiness, 2147 (v. 22).  
 Happizeez, 734 (v. 15).  
 Hara, 705 (v. 26).  
 Haradah, 301 (v. 24).

- Haran, 29 (v. 27).  
 a City, 30 (v. 31), 2049m (v. 2).  
 Harbonah, 851 (v. 9).  
 Harden, 1169m (v. 14), 1321m (v. 17).  
 Hardship, 2255 (v. 8), 2256 (v. 3).  
 Hare. See "Animals," 9b.  
 Hareph, 701 (v. 51).  
 Harhaiah, 820 (v. 8).  
 Harhas, 688 (v. 14).  
 Harhur, 802 (v. 51), 827 (v. 53).  
 Harim, 734 (v. 8), 802 (v. 32).  
 Hariph, 826 (v. 24).  
 Harlotry, 1112.  
 Harm, 2307.  
 Harnagedden. See Rev. 16:16.  
 Harmless. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.  
 Harnepher, 711 (v. 36).  
 Harness, 1433.  
 Harodite, 578m (v. 25).  
 Haroeh, 701 (v. 52).  
 Harosheth, 420 (v. 2).  
 Harp, 608.  
 Harrows. See "Tools and Implements," 167.  
 Harsha, 802 (v. 52).  
 Hart. See "Animals," 9b.  
 Harum, 702 (v. 8).  
 Harumaph, 820 (v. 10).  
 Haruphite, 717 (v. 5).  
 Haruz, 687 (v. 19).  
 Harvest, 1340.  
 Feast of Spiritual, 1341.  
 See "Labor," 149d.  
 Hasadiah, 702 (v. 20).  
 Hashabiah, 737m (v. 30).  
 Hashabnah, 833 (v. 25).  
 Hashabneiah, 820 (v. 10).  
 Hashem, 717 (v. 34).  
 Hashmonah, 301 (v. 29).  
 Hashubah, 702 (v. 20).  
 Hashum, 801 (v. 19).  
 Hasiah, 795 (v. 22).  
 Hassenaah, 819 (v. 3).  
 Hassenuah, 712 (v. 7).  
 Hasshub, 713 (v. 14), 820 (v. 11).  
 Hassophereth, 802 (v. 55).  
 Hasty, 1137m (v. 29).  
 Hasupha, 802 (v. 43), 827 (v. 46).  
 Hatchet. See "Tools and Implements," 167.  
 Hathach, 847 (v. 5).  
 Hathath, 702 (v. 13).  
 Hatipha, 802 (v. 54).  
 Hatita, 802 (v. 42), 827 (v. 45).  
 Hatred, 1165.  
 Hattil, 802 (v. 57), 827 (v. 59).  
 Hattush, 702 (v. 22), 820 (v. 10).  
 Haughtiness. See "Pride," 933.  
 Hauran, 1593 (v. 16).  
 Haven, 1058 (v. 30).  
 Havilah, 8m (v. 11), 27m (v. 7).  
 Havoc. See "Destruction," 1655.  
 Havvoth-jair, 300m (v. 41).  
 Hawk. See "Birds," 24c.  
 Hay, 1168 (v. 25).  
 Hazael, 657m (v. 12, &c.).  
 Hazaiiah, 835 (v. 5).  
 Hazar-addar, 302 (v. 4).  
 Hazar-enan, 302 (v. 9).  
 Hazar-gaddah, 396 (v. 27).  
 Hazar-maveth, 28 (v. 26).  
 Hazar-shual, 396 (v. 28).  
 Hazar-susah, 401 (v. 5).  
 Hazar-susim, 703 (v. 31).  
 Hazazon-tamar, 769m (v. 2).  
 Hazer-hatticon, 1593 (v. 16).  
 Hazeroth, 260m (v. 35).  
 Haziell, 733 (v. 9).  
 Hazo, 52 (v. 22).  
 Hazor, 672 (v. 29).  
 Hazor-hadattah, 396 (v. 25).  
 Hazzeleponi, 702 (v. 3).  
 Head, 1151, 1152.  
 Head of the Church. See "Divinity of Jesus," 1892.  
 See "Names and Titles," 1897a.  
 of the Corner. See "Offices," 1893d.  
 of every man. See "Names and Titles," 1897a.  
 Headstrong, 2253m (v. 4).  
 Headtires, 160 (v. 40), 1359m (v. 18).  
 Heal, all manner of diseases. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.  
 Healers, Apostles as: Jesus the Great. See "Miracles," 1876.  
 Healing, 1395, 1396.  
 See "Deaf," 1778.  
 See "Dumb," 1781.  
 See "Fraternity," 1088a.  
 See "Epilepsy," 1795.  
 Health, 1142 (v. 24).  
 Spiritual, 8.  
 Heap, 382 (v. 26), 1702 (v. 3), 2145 (v. 20).  
 Hearer. See "Ears," 162.  
 Hearing the Gospel, 1876.  
 See "Salutation," 2034.  
 Faith comes by, 2284.  
 Hearken. See "Ear," 162.  
 Heart and Soul, 862.  
 Heart, 2079. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.  
 Tables of the. See "Covenants," 38.  
 Heartless. See "Hypocrisy," 1790.  
 Heartth. See "Temple," 467, 1260m (v. 14).  
 Heat, 1938.  
 Heath, 1367m (v. 6).  
 Heaven, Jesus descends from, 352.  
 See "His Divinity," 1899.  
 Creation of, 1.  
 Final Abode of Man, 352.  
 God, Lord of, 3.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902d.  
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2059a.  
 Heavenly Bodies, 1048.  
 See "Astronomy," 2175.  
 Heavenly-minded. See "Christian Graces," 2312; "Heaven," 352; "Mind," 917.  
 Heave-offering. See "Offerings," 50.  
 Heaviness, 1071 (v. 28).  
 Heavy-laden, come unto me, Matt. 11:28, 29.  
 Heber, 288 (v. 45).  
 Hebrews, Israelites called, 314, (v. 11).  
 Epistle to, 2267.  
 Hebron, City of Man, 27, 261.  
 Hedge, 857 (v. 10), 1.  
 Head. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1902c.  
 "Take Head," 1902c.  
 Heel, 12 (v. 15).  
 Hegai, 844 (v. 3).  
 He-goat, 334.  
 Heifer. See "Cattle," 238.  
 Height, 2138 (v. 39).  
 Heir. See "Inheritance," 1903a.  
 promised to Abraham.  
 Heirs. See "Covenant," 1903a.  
 Helah, 702 (v. 5).  
 Helam, 547 (v. 16).  
 Helbon, 1539 (v. 18).  
 Heldai, 738 (v. 15), 739.  
 Heleb, 578 (v. 29).  
 Holed, 717 (v. 30).  
 Helek, 287 (v. 30), 39.  
 Helem, 711 (v. 35).  
 Heleph, 402 (v. 33).  
 Helez, 578 (v. 26).  
 Heli, 1896m (v. 23).  
 Helkai, 837 (v. 15).  
 Helkath-hazurim, 53.  
 Hell (Gr. Gehenna), 1862.  
 Hellenists, 1862.  
 Helmet. See "Armor," 1862.  
 Helon, 236 (v. 9).  
 Help, 2112.  
 Helve of an Axe, 341.  
 Heman, 593 (v. 31), 7.  
 Hemdan, 81 (v. 26).  
 Hemlock. See "Trees," 1101, 16.  
 Hen (proper name), 1.  
 Hen. See "Birds and Animals," 24c.  
 Hena, 681 (v. 34).  
 Henadad, 804 (v. 9).  
 Henna. See "Plants," 1101.  
 Hephher, 287 (v. 33).  
 Hephzi-bah, 685 (v. 1).  
 Herald, 1606 (v. 4).  
 Herbs, Herbage, 964.  
 See "Plants," 1101.  
 Herd. See "Cattle," 238.  
 Herdsman, 1675m (v. 1).  
 Herdsmen, 33m (v. 7).  
 Heres, 416 (v. 35), 43.  
 Heresh, 713 (v. 15).  
 Heresies, 2314m (v. 1).  
 Hereth, 513 (v. 5).  
 Heritage. See "Inheritance," 1903a.  
 Hermas, Hermes, 215.  
 Hermogenes, 2256 (v. 1).  
 Hermon, 112c; Hermon.  
 Herod the Great, 178.  
 Temple of, 469.  
 rebuked by John, 1.  
 Herodians, 1861, 1862.  
 Herodias. See "Temple," 1788.  
 Herodius, rebuked by John, 1.  
 Herods, Idumean King, 1894m (v. 19).  
 Heron. See "Birds," 24c.  
 Heshbon, 278.  
 Heshmon, 396 (v. 27).  
 Heth, Children of, 52.  
 Hethlon, 1593m (v. 1).

Hewers, 745 (v. 2).  
 Hezekiah, 679.  
 Hezion, 622 (v. 18).  
 Hezir, 734 (v. 15), 833 (v. 20).  
 Hezro, 578m (v. 35), 717 (v. 37).  
 Hezron, 287.  
 Hiddai, 578 (v. 30).  
 Hiddekel, 8m (v. 14).  
 Hidden, 1199m (v. 14), 1785 (v. 35).  
 Hide, 1258m (v. 15), 1780 (v. 25).  
 Hiel, 625 (v. 34).  
 Hierapolis, 2235 (v. 13).  
 Higgaon, See "Music," 706.  
 High, 1310m (v. 7), 1881 (v. 32).  
 High Places, 281.  
     not removed, 641m (v. 43).  
 High Priest, 1897a.  
     See "Caiaphas," 2017.  
     See "Priests," 157.  
 Highway, 999m (v. 4).  
 Hilen, 708 (v. 58).  
 Hilkiah, 707, 708.  
 Hill-country, 389 (v. 40), 926.  
 Hills, mentioned: in Prophecy, 926.  
 Hinder, 2238m (v. 18).  
 Hindrance, 2164 (v. 12).  
 Hinges. See "Tools and Imple-  
     ments," 167.  
 Hinnom, 1371.  
 Hip. See "Body," 285.  
 Hippopotamus. See "Animals,"  
     9b.  
 Hirah, 84 (v. 1).  
 Hiram, Skilful Worker in Brass,  
     593, 600m (v. 40, &c.).  
 Hire, Hireling. See "Teaching of  
     Jesus," 1903a.  
 Hiss, 1371.  
 Hittites, 62.  
 Hivites, 27m (v. 17).  
 Hizkiah, 702 (v. 23).  
 Hoary-headed. See "Head," 1151.  
 Hobab, 257 (v. 29).  
 Hobah, 34 (v. 15).  
 Hobaiah, 827 (v. 63).  
 Hock, 389m (v. 6).  
 Hod, 711 (v. 37).  
 Hodiaiah, 705 (v. 24), 802 (v. 40).  
 Hodesh, 711 (v. 9).  
 Hodiah, 703 (v. 19), 829 (v. 7).  
 Hoe, 167b.  
 Hogs. See "Swine," 334.  
 Hoham, 386 (v. 3).  
 Hoisting, 2116 (v. 40).  
 Hohl fast, 2241 (v. 21).  
 Holden, 1005m (v. 6), 1966 (v. 16).  
 Hole, 160 (v. 32), 2259.  
 Holiness, 2215.  
 Holiness of God, 2.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903a.  
 Hollow, 76 (vs. 25, 32).  
 Holon, 396 (v. 51), 1438 (v. 21).  
 Holyday (See Sabbath), 972.  
 Holy. See "Character of Jesus,"  
     1894a.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903a.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2059b.  
 Holy Ground, 78.  
     Place, 211.  
     Scriptures, 2259.

Holy One. See "Names and  
     Titles," 1897a.  
 Servant. See "Names and  
     Titles," 1897a.  
 Thing. See "Names and Ti-  
     tles," 1897a.  
 Holy Spirit, Fruit of, 225; 1757c,  
     2009-2010.  
     See "Prayer," 1767c.  
     Jesus begotten by, 1890a.  
     Jesus will send, 1892c.  
     See "Consolation," 1762c.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903a.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2059b.  
     See "Promises," 2008c.  
     See "Acts," 2028.  
 Holy Trinity, 5a.  
 Homam, 698 (v. 39).  
 Home, 215.  
 Homeborn, 216 (v. 26), 226 (v.  
     42), 384 (v. 33).  
 Homeless. See "Sufferings of Je-  
     sus," 1896b.  
 Homer. See "Measures," 175.  
 Homicide, 892.  
     See "Murderer," 14m (v. 8), 301.  
 Honest. See "Honor," 1739.  
 Honey, Honeycomb. See "Food,"  
     25c.  
 Honor, belongs to God, 1739,  
     1903a.  
 Honored by Obedience, God  
     would be, 5.  
 Hoof, 124 (v. 26).  
 Hook. See "Catching Fish," 24.  
 Hoopoe. See "Birds," 24c.  
 Hope, 1157.  
 Hope of Glory. See "Names and  
     Titles," 1897a.  
 Hophni, Eli's Son, 467 (v. 3).  
 Hophra, 1432 (v. 30).  
 Hor. See "Mountains," 112d.  
 Horam, 388 (v. 33).  
 Hordas, 1569 (v. 4).  
 Horeb. See "Mountains," 112c.  
     See "Sinai," 140.  
 Horem, 402 (v. 38).  
 Hori, 81m (v. 22), 261 (v. 5).  
 Horites, 81 (v. 30), 310m (v. 12).  
 Hormah, 265m (v. 45).  
 Horn, 1619.  
 Horn of Salvation. See "Names  
     and Titles," 1897a.  
 Hornet. See "Insects," 1174.  
 Horonaim, 1437m (v. 3).  
 Horonite, 818 (v. 10).  
 Horrible, 969 (v. 2).  
 Horror. See "Fear," 23.  
 Horse, 1446m (v. 11).  
 Horseback, 659 (v. 18).  
 Horseleach, 1173 (v. 15).  
 Horsemen, 2105.  
 Hosah, 402 (v. 29).  
 Hosanna, 1803 (v. 9).  
 Hosea, the Prophet, Book of, 1636.  
 Hoshaiah, 838 (v. 32).  
 Hoshana, 701 (v. 18).  
 Hoshea, 675.  
     See "Kings of Israel," 611.  
 Hospitality, 1942.  
     See "Christian Graces," 2313a.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903a.

Hostages, 669 (v. 14), 770 (v. 24).  
 Hosts, 1048 (v. 21).  
 Hot Springs, 300.  
 Hour, 1606.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903b.  
 House, 348.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903b.  
 Household. See "Father," 145a.  
 Household, Householder, 1177.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903b.  
 Housetops, 1812m (v. 17).  
 Hovering, 1263 (v. 5).  
 Howl, 363 (v. 10), 2299 (v. 1).  
 Hozai, 793 (v. 19).  
 Hukkok, 402 (v. 34).  
 Hukok, 709 (v. 75).  
 Hul, 28 (v. 23).  
 Huldah, 688m (v. 14).  
 Human Affairs, God's Sovereignty  
     in, 3.  
     Flesh, eating of, 25.  
     Service, Agency in Salvation,  
         2034.  
     Speech, God uses, 3.  
 Humanity of Jesus, 1827d, 1892.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904b.  
 Humiliation of Jesus, 1894.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904b.  
 Humility, 2312d.  
     of Jesus, 1903b.  
     See "Character of Jesus," 1894.  
     in Practical Life:—Examples of,  
         1141.  
 Humps, on Camels, 1260 (v. 6).  
 Humtah, 397 (v. 54).  
 Hundred, 1144 (v. 10), 1192 (v.  
     12), 1797 (v. 12).  
 Hundredfold, 1836, 1837 (vs. 8-  
     20), 1921 (v. 8).  
 Hunger, 324, 1903.  
     of Soul, 862c.  
 Hungry. See "Sufferings of Je-  
     sus," 1896c.  
 Hunting, Nimrod, Esau, 64.  
 Hupham, 287 (v. 39).  
 Huppah, 734 (v. 13).  
 Huppim, 98 (v. 21).  
 Hur, 138m (v. 10).  
 Hurai, 717 (v. 32).  
 Huram, 745m (v. 3).  
 Huri, 704 (v. 14).  
 Hurt, 1158 (v. 35), 1261m (v. 26).  
 Husband, 2161.  
     See "Marriage," 18.  
 Husbandman, 2299 (v. 7).  
     See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
         1903b.  
     See "Teaching of Paul,"  
         2057a.  
 Husbandry, 780m (v. 10), 2156m  
     (v. 9).  
 Hushah, 702 (v. 4).  
 Hushai, 560m (v. 16).  
 Husham, 82 (v. 34).  
 Hushed, 898 (v. 10).  
 Hushim, 98 (v. 23).  
 Husk, 1944m (v. 16).  
 Hyacinth, 2345 (v. 17).  
 Hybrids forbidden, 23.  
 Hymenaeus, 2249m (v. 20).  
 Hymn, 132.  
     See "Music," 706.

Hypocrites. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903c.  
 Hypocrisy, 1790.  
 of Pharisees, 1757d.  
 Hyssop. See "Plants and Trees," 1101.

**I** AM, 112m (v. 14).  
 See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
 Ibhaz, 701 (v. 6).  
 Ibis. See "Birds," 24c.  
 Ibleam, 398m (v. 11), 660m (v. 27).  
 Ibneiah, 712 (v. 8).  
 Ibr, 735 (v. 27).  
 Ibzaz, 442 (v. 8).  
 Ice. See "Meteorology," 65.  
 Ichabod, 477 (v. 21).  
 Iconium, 2075m (v. 51).  
 Idalah, 401 (v. 15).  
 Idbash, 702 (v. 3).  
 Iddo, 739 (v. 21), 1721m (v. 1).  
 Idleness, 2252m (v. 13).  
 Idolatry, 216.  
 Ashtaroth Worship, Baal, &c., 417.  
 History of the Asherah, 762.  
 Midianites seduce Israel to, 426.  
 See "Worship," 1760.  
 Idols, Food offered to, 2081 (v. 29).  
 Idumaea, 1834m (v. 8).  
 Idumean Dynasty. See "Herod" 1787.  
 Igal, 261 (v. 7), 578 (v. 36).  
 Igdaliah, 1410 (v. 4).  
 Ignorance, 2088.  
 Iim, 396 (v. 29).  
 Ijon, 622m (v. 20).  
 Ikkes, 578 (v. 26).  
 Ilai, 716 (v. 29).  
 Ill. See "Evil," 1042.  
 Illegitimate Children, 13c.  
 Illyricum, 2148 (v. 19).  
 Image and Superscription. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903c.  
 Image. See "Man," 6c.  
 of God. See "Names and Titles," 1897b.  
 Imagery, 1215 (v. 16).  
 Images, 622.  
 Imagination. See "Mind," 917.  
 Imitate. See "Example," 2158.  
 Imitator, 2225m (v. 17).  
 Imla, Imlah, 639 (v. 8), 767 (v. 7).  
 Immanuel. See "Titles of Jesus," 1897.  
 Immer, 1373m (v. 1).  
 Immortality, 2176m (v. 53). See "Eternal Life," 8; See "Resurrection," 1807.  
 Immutability, 2a.  
 Immutability of God, 2.  
 Imnah, 98m (v. 17).  
 Impenitence, 2123 (v. 5). See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Hardness of Heart," 1902c.  
 Imperfection of Man, 7a.  
 Importunity in Prayer. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903c.  
 Impossible. See "God is Almighty," 1.

Impostors. See "Hypocrisy," 1790.  
 Imprecation. See "Curse," 15.  
 in prayer, 1766a.  
 Imprisonment. See "Prison," 92.  
 Impudent, 1480m (v. 4).  
 Impurity. See "Purification," 209.  
 Imputed. See "Justification," 2129.  
 Imrah, 711 (v. 36).  
 Imri, 712 (v. 4), 819 (v. 2).  
 Incense, 165.  
 See "Altars," 51d.  
 See "Fire," 198a.  
 Incest, 346.  
 In Christ, 2058b.  
 Incidents in the Old Testament referred to in the New, 1745-1750.  
 Incorruption, 2176m (v. 42).  
 Increase, 2156 (v. 6).  
 Incurable, 772 (v. 18), 1395 (v. 12).  
 India, 842 (v. 1), 852 (v. 9).  
 Indictment, 904 (v. 35).  
 Indignation of God, 1137.  
 of Paul, 2180c.  
 Indulgence, 2233 (v. 23).  
 Industry, Reward of, 1127 (v. 4), 1134 (vs. 4, 11).  
 See "Labor," 149.  
 Infamy, 1161 (v. 10). See "Shame," 2226.  
 Infancy of Jesus, 1885a.  
 Infants, 13.  
 See "Babes," 1233m (v. 16).  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.  
 Infidelity in Marriage, 18c.  
 Infirmary. See "Disease," 1047.  
 See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
 Ingratitude, 1654.  
 Inheritance, 729.  
 of Caleb, 394.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903c.  
 Iniquity. See "Sin," 10.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903c.  
 Injury. See "Wound," 908.  
 Injustice. See "Justice," 1694.  
 See "Oppression," 1377.  
 Ink, 1414m (v. 18).  
 Inn, 1884m (v. 7).  
 Innocence, 10m (v. 7), 1617.  
 Innocent. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.  
 Inquiry, 1151 (v. 25).  
 Inquisition, 341 (v. 18), 933 (v. 12).  
 Insanity, 513.  
 Inscription, on Altar, 2087m (v. 23).  
 Insects, 1174.  
 Insolence, 2123m (v. 30). See "Pride," 933.  
 Inspiration, 2010.  
 of Prophets, 676.  
 Apostolic. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1898d.  
 by Holy Spirit, 2010.  
 Instinct. See "Prayer," 1765a.  
 Instincts of Animals, 9d.  
 Instruction, Methods of, 1307.  
 Instrument. See "Tools and Implements," 167.  
 See "Music," 706.

Insurrection. See "1517."  
 Integrity. See "Honor," 1517.  
 See "Faithfulness," 1517.  
 Intellect, Man endow-  
 6d.  
 See "Mind," 917.  
 See "Man," 6d.  
 Intercession:—Instance  
 "Prayer," 1765c.  
 of Holy Spirit, 2009.  
 Interest. See "Usury."  
 Intermeddle, 1136 (v. 1).  
 Interpretation, 2169.  
 Interrogation, 2307 (v. 1).  
 Intolerance, 2052.  
 Intrusted, 2164 (v. 1).  
 (v. 4).  
 Inventions, 1190 (v. 29).  
 Invisible. See "God," 1517.  
 Invisibility of God, 2b.  
 Invitation. See "Call," 1942.  
 See "Calling," 2154.  
 Iphdeiah, 712 (v. 25).  
 Ir, 710 (v. 12).  
 Ira, 571m (v. 26), 383.  
 Irad, 15 (v. 18).  
 Iram, 82 (v. 43).  
 Iri, 709 (v. 7).  
 Iriah, 1416 (v. 13).  
 Irksome, 2224 (v. 1).  
 Ir-Nahash, 702 (v. 12).  
 Iron, 731.  
 Irpeel, 400 (v. 27).  
 Ir-Shemesh, 402 (v. 41).  
 Iru, 702 (v. 15).  
 Isaac, 30, 38, 48.  
 meditates in Field, 2  
 is born, 30d.  
 The Child of Promise  
 Jesus descendant of,  
 Isaiah, prophecy conce-  
 the Baptist, 1756b.  
 the Prophet, Book of  
 Isach, 30 (v. 29).  
 Iscariot, Judas, the Tr-  
 (v. 14).  
 Suicide of, 1821 (v. 18).  
 Ishbah, 703 (v. 17).  
 Ishbi-benob, 572 (v. 16).  
 Ish-bosheth, 535.  
 Ishhod, 710 (v. 18).  
 Ishi, 704 (v. 42), 704  
 1638m (v. 16).  
 Ishma, 702 (v. 3).  
 Ishmael, 42.  
 Ishmaelites, divided in-  
 Nations, 42.  
 called Midianites, 42.  
 Ishmaiah, 717 (v. 4).  
 19).  
 Ishmerai, 711 (v. 18).  
 Ishpah, 711 (v. 16).  
 Ishpan, 711 (v. 22).  
 Ishvah, 98m (v. 17).  
 Ishvi, 496m (v. 49).  
 Islands, 855.  
 Ismachiah, 788 (v. 13).



**Israel, 314.**

**Bondage and Persecution fail to correct, 829.**  
**Children of, leaving Egypt, 315c.**  
**desires a King, 339.**  
**declared Victorious in Song, 132.**  
**Deliverance of, 134.**  
**David made King over Judah, 318.**  
**David became King over all Israel, 318.**  
**Division of Canaan, 316c.**  
**Division of land of Canaan among the Tribes, 316d.**  
**Dwelt in Egypt 400 years, 315b.**  
**Government administered by Judges for over 300 years, 317.**  
**in Egypt, 32b.**  
**Judges in, 139.**  
**Encampment at Sinai, 140.**  
**Enslavement in Egypt, 144.**  
**Ordinances of, 190.**  
**Moab's Scheme against, 279.**  
**Moses delivers three parting addresses, 316d.**  
**inhabited Tents, 283.**  
**taken Captive, 284.**  
**See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903c.**  
**Feasts of, 293.**  
**History of Tribes, 306.**  
**Gideon, a Leader of, 427.**  
**Rulers, their Qualifications, 423.**  
**Solomon anointed as David's successor, 319.**  
**The Division of the Kingdom, 319.**  
**Promise of, 2008b.**  
**punished by the Amorites, 697.**  
**Kingdom of, divided, 610.**  
**Kings of, 611.**  
**the Chosen People, 38, 39, 673.**  
**under Kings before separation into two Kingdoms, 317d.**  
**Israelitish, 226m (v. 10).**  
**Issachar. See "Sons of Jacob," 60, 306.**  
**Issiah, 709 (v. 3), 734 (v. 21).**  
**Issues, of Life, 8.**  
**of the Mouth, 22.**  
**Italian, 2064 (v. 1).**  
**Italy, 2089m (v. 2).**  
**Itching, 2259 (v. 3).**  
**Ithai, 717 (v. 31).**  
**Ithamar, 734.**  
**Ithiel, 835 (v. 7), 1172 (v. 1).**  
**Ithmah, 717 (v. 46).**  
**Ithnan, 396 (v. 23).**  
**Ithra, 562 (v. 25).**  
**Ithran, 81 (v. 26), 711 (v. 37).**  
**Ithream, 534 (v. 5).**  
**Ithrite, 578m (v. 38).**  
**Ittai, 563m (v. 2).**  
**Iturea, 1891 (v. 1).**  
**Ivory, 1668.**  
**Ivvah, 681m (v. 34).**  
**Iym, 301 (v. 45).**  
**Izhar, 117 (v. 18).**  
**Izharites, 242 (v. 27), 737 (v. 23).**  
**Izrahiah, 709 (v. 3).**  
**Izrahite, 738 (v. 8).**  
**Izri, 736 (v. 11).**

**JAAKAN, 698 (v. 42).**  
**Jaakobah, 703 (v. 36).**  
**Jaala, Jaalah, 802 (v. 56), 827 (v. 58).**  
**Jaare-oregim, 572 (v. 19).**  
**Jareshiah, 712 (v. 27).**  
**Jaasu, 816 (v. 37).**  
**Jaazaniah, 695 (v. 23), 1410 (v. 3), 1492 (v. 11).**  
**Jaaziah, 735 (v. 26).**  
**Jaaziel, 721 (v. 18).**  
**Jabal, 15 (v. 20).**  
**Jabbok, 76m (v. 22).**  
**Jabesh, 670 (v. 10).**  
**Jabesh-gilead, 532.**  
**Jabez, 701 (v. 55), 702 (v. 9).**  
**Jabin, 389m (v. 1), 422 (v. 24).**  
**Jabneel, 395 (v. 11).**  
**Jabneh, 780 (v. 6).**  
**Jacan, 704 (v. 13).**  
**Jachin (a Temple Pillar), 98m (v. 10), 598 (v. 21).**  
**Jachinites, 286 (v. 12).**  
**Jackal. See "Animals," 9.**  
**Jacob, 58.**  
**Father of Joseph, 59b.**  
**gives Presents to Esau, 544.**  
**Jacob's Sons, Twelve, 59-61.**  
**Jacob's Well. See "Wells," 1978.**  
**Jada, 700 (v. 28).**  
**Jaddua, 833 (v. 21), 837 (v. 11).**  
**Jadon, 820 (v. 7).**  
**Jael, 421 (v. 17).**  
**Jagur, 396 (v. 21).**  
**Jah, 5a.**  
**Jahath, 702 (v. 2), 733 (v. 10), 735 (v. 22).**  
**Jahaz, 1440.**  
**Jahaziel, 733 (v. 19), 770 (v. 14).**  
**Jahdai, 700 (v. 47).**  
**Jahdiel, 705 (v. 24).**  
**Jahdo, 704 (v. 14).**  
**Jahleel, 98 (v. 14), 287 (v. 26).**  
**Jahmai, 709 (v. 2).**  
**Jahzah, 709 (v. 78), 1438m (v. 21).**  
**Jahzeel, Jahzeelites, 98 (v. 24), 288m (v. 48).**  
**Jahzeiah, 815 (v. 15).**  
**Jahzerah, 713 (v. 12).**  
**Jahziel (Jahzeel), 710m (v. 13).**  
**Jail. See "Prison," 92, 2084, 2085, (Text).**  
**Jailor, Conversion of, 2084, 2085, (Text, vs. 25-40).**  
**Jair. See "Judges of Israel," 300m (v. 41), 317.**  
**Jairus, 1840 (v. 22), 1923 (v. 41).**  
**Jakeh, 1172 (v. 1).**  
**Jakim, 734 (v. 12).**  
**Jalon, 703 (v. 17).**  
**Jambres, 2258 (v. 8).**  
**James, the Apostle of, 2293.**  
**See "Apostles," 1776.**  
**See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903d.**  
**Jamin, Jaminites, 98 (v. 10), 286 (v. 12), 829 (v. 7).**  
**Jamlech, 703 (v. 34).**  
**Janim, 397 (v. 53).**  
**Jannai, 1896 (v. 24).**  
**Jannes, 2258 (v. 8).**  
**Janoah, 672 (v. 29).**

**Japheth, Noah's Son, 19.**  
**Japhia, 386m (v. 3), 539 (v. 15).**  
**Japhlet, Japhletites, 397 (v. 3), 711 (v. 32).**  
**Japho, or Joppa, 2064.**  
**Jar. See "Food," 26.**  
**Jarah, 714 (v. 42).**  
**Jareb, 1643 (v. 13).**  
**Jared, 17 (v. 15).**  
**Jarha, 700 (v. 34).**  
**Jarib, 703 (v. 24), 811 (v. 16).**  
**Jarmuth, 386 (v. 3).**  
**Jaroah, 704 (v. 14).**  
**Jashar, 387m (v. 13).**  
**Jashen, 578 (v. 32).**  
**Jashobeam, 715m (v. 11).**  
**Jashub, 287 (v. 24).**  
**Jashubites, 287 (v. 24).**  
**Jashub-lehem, 703 (v. 22).**  
**Jason, 2150m (v. 21).**  
**Jasper. See "Precious Stones," 608.**  
**Jathniel, 736 (v. 2).**  
**Jattir, 528m (v. 27).**  
**Javan, or Greeks, 27m (v. 2).**  
**Javelin. See "War," 407.**  
**Jaw, 1657.**  
**Jazer, 578.**  
**Jaziz, 739 (v. 30).**  
**Jealousy, 171.**  
**of God, 3.**  
**like Smoke, 457.**  
**Jearim, 395 (v. 10).**  
**See "Mountains," 112c.**  
**Jeatherai, 706 (v. 21).**  
**Jeberachiah, 1224 (v. 2).**  
**Jebusite, 27m (v. 16).**  
**See "Jerusalem," 413.**  
**Jechiliah, 779 (v. 3).**  
**Jechoniah, 1753m (v. 11).**  
**Jecoliah, 670 (v. 2).**  
**Jeconiah, 701 (v. 16).**  
**Jedaiah, 703 (v. 37), 820 (v. 10).**  
**Jediael, 709 (v. 6), 717 (v. 45).**  
**Jedidah, 687 (v. 1).**  
**Jedidiah, 550 (v. 25).**  
**Jeduthun, 724 (v. 41).**  
**Jegar-sahadutha, 73 (v. 47).**  
**Jehallelel, 702 (v. 16), 784 (v. 12).**  
**Jehdeiah, 734 (v. 20), 739 (v. 30).**  
**Jehezkel, 734 (v. 16).**  
**Jehiah, 722 (v. 24).**  
**Jehiel, 721 (v. 18), 811 (v. 9), 815 (v. 26).**  
**Jehieli, 737 (v. 21).**  
**Jehizkiah, 782 (v. 12).**  
**Jehoaddah, 712 (v. 36).**  
**Jehoaddin, 668 (v. 2).**  
**Jehoahaz, 797.**  
**Jehoash, 665.**  
**Jehohanan, 736 (v. 3), 825 (v. 18).**  
**Jehoiachin, 692, 1460 (Text).**  
**Jehoiada, 774.**  
**Jehoiakim, 692.**  
**Jehoiarib, 713 (v. 10).**  
**Jehonadab, 662m (v. 15).**  
**Jehonathan, 765 (v. 8), 837 (v. 18).**  
**Jehoram, 666.**  
**Jehoshabeath, 773 (v. 11).**  
**Jehoshaphat, 765.**  
**Jehosheba, 663m (v. 2).**

Jehovah, Jehovah-jireh, Jehovah-nissi, Jehovah-shalom, Jehovah-shammah, 5.  
 Jehovah, Gideon, Messenger of, 427.  
 Treasury of, 1418.  
 See "Names and Titles of Jesus," 1897b.  
 Our Righteous, Title of Jesus, 1897b.  
 Jehoabab, 666 (v. 21), 736 (v. 4).  
 Jehoazad, 706 (v. 14), 1717 (v. 1).  
 Jehu, 623m (v. 1).  
 Jehubbah, 711 (v. 34).  
 Jehucal, 1415 (v. 3).  
 Jehud, 402 (v. 45).  
 Jehudi, 1113m (v. 14).  
 Jeiel, 714 (v. 35), 717 (v. 44).  
 Jakabzeel, 836 (v. 25).  
 Jakameam, 733 (v. 19).  
 Jakannah, 700 (v. 41), 701 (v. 18).  
 Jakuthiel, 703 (v. 18).  
 Jemimah, 923 (v. 14).  
 Jennuel, 98 (v. 10).  
 Jeopardy, 577 (v. 17), 1922 (v. 23).  
 Jephthah, Daughter, 346.  
     subdues Ammonites, 438.  
 Jephthameh, 261 (v. 6), 711 (v. 38).  
 Jerah, 28 (v. 26), 698 (v. 20).  
 Jerahmeelites, 523 (v. 10).  
 Jeremiah (Jeremai), 1327, 1328.  
 Jeremioth, 711 (v. 14).  
 Jeriah, 733 (v. 19).  
 Jeribai, 717 (v. 16).  
 Jericho, 615. See "Judea," 1980.  
 Jeriel, 709 (v. 2).  
 Jerijah, 737m (v. 31).  
 Jerimoth, 709 (v. 7), 735 (vs. 4, 30).  
 Jerioth, 699 (v. 18).  
 Jerobann, Son of Nebat, 613.  
 Jerobann II, Thirteenth King of Israel, 613.  
 Jeroham, 677m (v. 1), 712 (v. 8), 713 (v. 12), 739 (v. 22).  
 Jerubbaal, 128 (v. 32).  
 Jerubbesheth, 548 (v. 21).  
 Jeruel, 770 (v. 16).  
 Jerusalem, 413, 414.  
     Beginnings in, 1, 2035a.  
     Destruction of, 1655, 1895b.  
     Sieges of, 107.  
     Names of Gates, 516.  
     Windows open toward, 508.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1903d.  
     Church in, 2096, 2097.  
 Jerusha, 672m (v. 33), 781m (v. 1).  
 Jeshaiiah, 702 (v. 21), 735 (v. 3).  
 Jeshamah, 761 (v. 19).  
 Jesharelah, 736 (v. 14).  
 Jeshibeab, 734 (v. 13).  
 Jeshir, 699 (v. 18).  
 Jeshishai, 704 (v. 14).  
 Jesholaiiah, 703 (v. 30).  
 Jeshua, 803m (v. 2).  
 Jeshurun, 364m (v. 15), 369m (v. 26).  
 Jesimiel, 703 (v. 36).  
 Jesse, 499.  
 Jestig, 2216 (v. 4).

Jesus, Appearances of; Ascension of, 1807, 1887d.  
 Anointed King, 1890c.  
 Atonement by, 1889c.  
 Birth at Bethlehem, 1787d.  
 Bitterness of Pharisees toward, 1758a.  
 in Beginning, with God, 1.  
 Christ. See "Called Christ" under "Messiah," 1897b.  
 Character of, 1894, 1895.  
 Condemns Sadducees, 1759.  
 Crowned, 1890c.  
 Denounces Pharisees, 1758b.  
 Divinity of, Son of God, 1889.  
 Miracles, Proof of, 1892b.  
 Galilean Ministry, 1885.  
 Genealogies of, 1751.  
 Humanity of, 1892.  
 Humiliation of, 1894.  
 As Judge, 139.  
 Kingdom, 1890, 1891.  
 Lordship of, 1890b.  
 Our Lord, 1897b.  
 Our Saviour, 1898a.  
 Ministries of, 16, 1885, 1886.  
 Messiah, The, 1893.  
 Miracles of, 1888.  
 Mission of, 1892.  
 Names and Titles of, 1896.  
 of Nazareth, the King of the Jews, 1897b.  
 Parables of, 1888, 1889.  
 of the Kingdom of, 1891d.  
 Popularity of, 1895.  
 Power and Authority of, 1890c.  
 Prayers of, 1895.  
 Prophet, The, 1895.  
 Prophecies concerning in O. T., and Fulfillment, 11, 12; of Jesus as to His Death, 1892.  
 References to Moses, 111d.  
 Resurrection of, 1887d, 1895d.  
 Rejected by Sadducees, 1759.  
 Saviour, The, 1896.  
 Second Coming, 1896.  
 the Son of Joseph, 1897b.  
 the Son of God, 1897b.  
 Sufferings, 1896.  
 Types of, 1898.  
 Wealth, Conception of, 406.  
 Teachings of, 1898-1914.  
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2059m, 2060.  
 Jether, 432m (v. 20).  
 Jetheth, 82 (v. 40), 699 (v. 51).  
 Jethro, 138. Ex. 3:1.  
 Jetur, 57 (v. 15).  
 Jeuel, 712 (v. 6), 811 (v. 13).  
 Jeush, 80 (v. 5), 709 (v. 10), 759 (v. 19).  
 Jeuz, 711 (v. 10).  
 Jew, 844m (v. 5).  
 Jewels, 297.  
 Jewess, 2082 (v. 1).  
 Jewish, 2262m (v. 14).  
 Jewish, Plot to kill Jesus, 673.  
 See "Conversion, 1784b.  
 Marriage Laws of, 18.  
 Law given to the, 362.  
 Salvation through Jesus re-  
 jected by, 2035.

Jews: See "Kingdom 615.  
 Jezaniah, 1422m (v. 8).  
 Jezebel, 660.  
     Eunuch cast her out of, 685.  
 Jezer, Jezerites, 98 (v. 49).  
 Jeziel, 717 (v. 3).  
 Jezrahiah, 838 (v. 42).  
 Jezreel, 401m (v. 18) (v. 4).  
 Jezreelite, -itess, 523m (v. 6).  
 Jidlaph, 52 (v. 22).  
 Joab, 544.  
 Joah, 680 (v. 18).  
 Joahaz, 794 (v. 8).  
 Joanan, 1896 (v. 27).  
 Joanna, 1966 (v. 10).  
 Joash, 667.  
 Job, Book of, 856.  
 Jobab, 28 (v. 29).  
 Jochebed, 117m (v. 2) (v. 59).  
 Joda, 1896 (v. 26).  
 Joel, the Prophet, Book of.  
 Joel, 481 (v. 2), 706 (v. 1).  
 Joelah, 717 (v. 7).  
 Jogbehah, 299 (v. 3) (v. 11).  
 Jogli, 303 (v. 22).  
 Joha, 717 (v. 45).  
 Johanan, 701 (v. 15), 701 (v. 1422m (v. 8)).  
 John the Apostle. See "of Jesus," 1905a.  
     the Gospel of, 1969, 1970.  
 John's Gospel Conclusion.  
 John the Baptist, 1756a.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus."  
 John, First Epistle of, 2.  
     Second Epistle of, 232.  
     Third Epistle of, 2327.  
 Joiada, 837 (v. 10).  
 Joiakim, 837 (v. 12).  
 Joiarib, 835 (v. 10).  
 Joint-heirs. See "Inheritance," 729.  
 Jokdeam, 397 (v. 56).  
 Jokim, 703 (v. 22).  
 Jokmean, 592m (v. 1) (v. 68).  
 Jokneam, 391 (v. 22).  
 Jokshan, 57 (v. 2).  
 Joktan, 28 (v. 26).  
 Joktheel, 396 (v. 38), 660.  
 Jonadab, 551 (v. 3).  
 Jonah, 1898b.  
 Jonah, the Prophet, 1682.  
 Jonam, 1897 (v. 30).  
 Jonathan, 529.  
     Mephibosheth, Son of.  
 Jonath elem rehokim, (title), 987.  
 Joppa, or Japho, 2064.  
 Jorah, 801 (v. 18).  
 Jorai, 704 (v. 13).  
 Joram. See "Kings of Israel."  
 Joram, 544 (v. 10), 663 (v. 25).

Jordan, 395.  
 See "Rivers," 1263.  
 Jorim, 1897 (v. 29).  
 Jorkean, 700 (v. 44).  
 Josech, 1896 (v. 26).  
 Joseph, 69, 70.  
 Joseph's Son, 1897b.  
 Joseph, Son of Jacob, cast into Prison, 92.  
 conceals Money in Brother's Sack, 128c.  
 conspired against, 262.  
 cast into Pit by Brothers, 577.  
 interprets Dream of Butler, 607d.  
 Bones of, Buried, 412m (v. 32).  
 Joseph (Barnabas), 2043 (v. 36).  
 Joshah, 703 (v. 34).  
 Josphaphat, 717 (v. 43), 722 (v. 24).  
 Joshaviah, 717 (v. 46).  
 Joshbekashah, 735 (v. 4).  
 Joshua, Book of, 371, 373.  
 courageous, 262.  
 Josiah, 687.  
 Jot, 1763 (v. 18).  
 Jotbah, 687 (v. 19).  
 Jotbathah, 301m (v. 33).  
 Jotham. See "Kings of Judah," 611.  
 Jotham, 434 (v. 7), 1687m (v. 1).  
 Journey, 1684.  
 Journeying, Winter unfit for, 23.  
 Journeys, in Wilderness, 110, 1684.  
 of Christ, Paul, Peter, and Philip. See "Maps."  
 Joy and Rejoicing, Duty of the Righteous, 955.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905a.  
 Jozabad, 718 (v. 20), 812 (v. 33).  
 Jozacar, 666 (v. 21).  
 Jozadak, 803 (v. 2).  
 Jubal, 15 (v. 21).  
 Jubilee, Year of, 234.  
 Jubilee Year. See "Family," 2218.  
 Jucal, 1417 (v. 1).  
 Judaea, 1980.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905a.  
 Judah, Son of Jacob, 59, 68m (v. 35).  
 Tribe of, 306.  
 Division of Kingdom. See "Kings of Judah," 615, 616.  
 Judaizers, 2200.  
 Judas. See "Apostles," 1776, 1777.  
 betrays Jesus, 1961 (v. 47).  
 commits Suicide, 1821.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905a.  
 Jude (Judas), Epistle of, 2328.  
 Judge, 139.  
 God the, 1.  
 Jesus a. See "Divinity of Jesus," 1890c.  
 See "Messiah," 1893d.  
 primitively Heads of Families, 139.  
 Government administered by, 317.  
 Samuel excelled all others, 469.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905a.  
 raised up for Extraordinary Duties, 829.

Judges, 139.  
 Book of, 371, 413.  
 Acts 10:42.  
 Judgment, 2314.  
 against Ashkelon, 415.  
 See "Plagues," 118.  
 "Day," 228c.  
 See "Hell," 1854.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905b.  
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2035d.  
 See "Mission of Jesus," 1893a.  
 Judicial System of Israel, 829.  
 Judith, 62 (v. 34).  
 Julia, 2150 (v. 15).  
 Julius, 2113 (v. 1).  
 Junias, 2150 (v. 7).  
 Jupiter, 2076 (v. 12).  
 Jurisdiction, 1963m (v. 7).  
 Jushab-hesed, 702 (v. 20).  
 Just. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.  
 Justice, 1694.  
 See "God," 2c.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905b.  
 Justification, 2129, 2057a.  
 Justify. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905b.  
 Law could not justify, 362.  
 Justus, 2235m (v. 11).  
 Jutah, 397 (v. 55).  
**K** ABZEEL, 396 (v. 21).  
 Kadesh, Kadesh-barnea, 308.  
 Kadmel, 830 (v. 4).  
 Kaddmonite, 36 (v. 19).  
 Kain, 284 (v. 22).  
 Kallai, 837 (v. 20).  
 Kanah, 402 (v. 28).  
 Kareah, 1422 (v. 8).  
 Karka, 395 (v. 3).  
 Karkor, 432 (v. 10).  
 Kartah, 405 (v. 34).  
 Kartan, 405 (v. 32).  
 Kattath, 401 (v. 15).  
 Kedar, 57m (v. 13), 1539m (v. 21).  
 Kedemah, 57 (v. 15).  
 Kedemoth, 393m (v. 18), 311m (v. 26).  
 Kedesh, 672.  
 Keep. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905b.  
 Keeper, 14 (v. 2), 99 (v. 34), 1082m (v. 5).  
 Kehelathah, 301 (v. 22).  
 Keilah, City, 396 (v. 44), 514m (v. 1).  
 Kelaiah, 815 (v. 23).  
 Keliah, 829 (v. 7).  
 Kemuel, 52m (v. 21), 303 (v. 24), 739 (v. 17).  
 Kenan, 697 (v. 2).  
 Kenath, 300 (v. 42).  
 Kenaz, 698 (v. 36).  
 Kenite, The, Moses' Brother-in-law, 414m (v. 16).  
 Kenites, 496m (v. 6).  
 Kenizite, 298 (v. 12).  
 Kerchiefs, 1501 (vs. 18, 21).  
 Keren-happuch, 923 (v. 14).  
 Kerieth, 1438m (v. 24).  
 Kerieth-bezron, 396 (v. 25).

Kernel, 1677 (v. 9).  
 Keros, 802 (v. 44).  
 Kettle. See "Food," 26c.  
 Keturah, 30b.  
 Key, 1246.  
 Keziab, 923 (v. 14).  
 Kibroth-hattaavah, 260m (vs. 34, 35).  
 Kibzaim, 404 (v. 22).  
 Kick, 364 (v. 15).  
 Kid. See "Goat," 334.  
 Kidneys, 1267.  
 Kidron, The Brook, 622.  
 Kill. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905b.  
 See "Murderer," 304.  
 Killed. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
 Kin, 351.  
 Kind. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.  
 Kindness, 1727, 1728.  
 See "Grace," 1971c.  
 See "Love," 2170.  
 See "Assurance," 2213b.  
 Kindred. See "Kinsman," 350.  
 Kine. See "Cattle," 1139.  
 King, 339.  
 Jesus called, 1897b.  
 of Israel, 1897b.  
 of the Jews, 1897b.  
 of Kings, 1897b.  
 Kingdom, Beginnings of, 1, 1905c.  
 shut out of, for Covetousness, 320.  
 division of, 319.  
 of Heaven, 1752, 1753.  
 of Jesus, 1890d, 1891-1892.  
 of Judah and Israel, 610-612.  
 See "Promises," 2008d.  
 Kings, 1st Book of, 583.  
 2nd Book of, 643.  
 Index to Books of Kings, 581.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 339, 1905c.  
 Israel desires a King, 481 (v. 5).  
 Government through, 829.  
 First-born succeeds to Throne, 128.  
 of Judah, 611.  
 King of, 339.  
 King's ring. See "Jewel," 298.  
 Table of Kings of Judah and Israel, 611, 612.  
 crowning of, 530.  
 their Residences, 610.  
 Kingship of Jesus, 1890c.  
 Kinsman, Kinsfolk, 350.  
 Labans, 67m (v. 5).  
 Kinswoman, 351.  
 Kir, 1244m (v. 6).  
 Kir-hareseth, 648m (v. 25), 1237m (v. 7).  
 Kir-heres, 1439m (vs. 31, 36).  
 Kiriath, 400 (v. 28).  
 Kiriathaim, 393m (v. 19), 709m (v. 76).  
 Kiriath-arba, 395m (v. 13), 52m (v. 2).  
 Kiriath-arim, 801 (v. 25).  
 Kiriath-baal, 397m (v. 60).  
 Kiriath-huzoth, 281 (v. 39).

Kiriath-jearim, 744.  
 Kiriath-sannah, 396 (v. 49).  
 Kiriath-sepher, 395 (v. 15).  
 Kish, 483m (v. 1), 712m (v. 30),  
 844m (v. 5).  
 Kishi, 707 (v. 44).  
 Kishion, 401 (v. 20), 405 (v. 28).  
 Kishon, River of, 1263.  
 Kiss, 556.  
 Kite. See "Birds," 24.  
 Kitron, 415 (v. 30).  
 Kittim, 27m (v. 4).  
 Knead. See "Bread," 13d.  
 Kneading-trough. See "Bread,"  
 "Tools and Implements," 167.  
 Knees, 1268.  
 See "Postures in Prayer,"  
 1766d.  
 Knife. See "Tools and Imple-  
 ments," 167.  
 Knit, 2231m (v. 2).  
 Knock, 1932m (v. 9).  
 Knop, 154 (v. 33). See "Taber-  
 nacle," 152.  
 Knowledge, 1109.  
 See "Christian Graces," 2212c.  
 of God, 2.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905c.  
 See "Earth," 5c.  
 Koi, 1528 (v. 23).  
 Kohath, 98 (v. 11), 117m (v. 16).  
 Kohathites, 242 (v. 27).  
 Koliaiah, 835 (v. 7), 1393 (v. 21).  
 Korah, 81 (v. 14), 267m (v. 1).  
 Kore, 713 (v. 19), 788 (v. 14).  
 Kushaiah, 721 (v. 17).

**L**AABAN, 67m (v. 5).  
 Laadah, 703 (v. 21).  
 Labor, 149, 1906a.  
 Physical, Spiritual. See "Teach-  
 ing of Jesus," 1905d.  
 Day's, decides Destiny, 1906a.  
 Laborer, 150. See "Teaching of  
 Jesus," 1906a.  
 Lace, 160 (v. 28).  
 Lachish, 758.  
 Lack. See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
 1906a.  
 Lad, 1984m (v. 9).  
 Ladan, 710 (v. 26).  
 Ladder, 66 (v. 12).  
 Lady, 425 (v. 29).  
 Lael, 242 (v. 24).  
 Lahad, 702 (v. 2).  
 Lahnam, 396 (v. 40).  
 Lahmi, 728 (v. 5).  
 Laish, 451m (v. 7).  
 Laishah, 1230 (v. 30).  
 Lake, 2360.  
 Lamb, a Symbol of Innocence, 125.  
 See "Types," 1898b.  
 Jesus called, 1897b.  
 of God, 1897b.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 163,  
 1906a.  
 Lamech, 16.  
 Lameness, Disqualified for Priest-  
 hood, 221.  
 of Mephisbosheth, 559.  
 Lamentation. See "Mourning,"  
 2000.

Lamp, 154.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906a.  
 Land, 53.  
 Cultivation of, 15, 77.  
 Iniquity visited upon the, 216m  
 (v. 25).  
 Possession of, 409m (v. 5).  
 Land-mark, 53.  
 made of Stones, 170.  
 Lanes, 1942 (v. 21).  
 Languages, 840. See "Tongues,"  
 1877d.  
 Languish, 1360m (v. 2).  
 Lantern, 2017 (v. 3).  
 Laodicea, 2231m (v. 1).  
 Laodiceans, 2235 (v. 16).  
 Lap, 429 (v. 5), 1143 (v. 33).  
 Lapidoth, 420 (v. 4).  
 Lasciviousness, 2195m (v. 21).  
 Lasea, 2114 (v. 8).  
 Lasha, 28 (v. 19).  
 Lasharon, 391 (v. 18).  
 Last, Last Day, Last State. See  
 "Teaching of Jesus," 1906a.  
 Last Passover, 1828a.  
 Latchet. See "Shoe," 379.  
 Latin. See "Languages," 840.  
 Lattice, 1202 (v. 9).  
 Laughing, God represented as, 3.  
 Laughter, 869.  
 Laver, Furniture of Temple, 468b.  
 Law, 362.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906a.  
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
 See "Doctors of the Law," 2047.  
 centered in Ten Command-  
 ments, 142.  
 See "Covenant," 39b.  
 dealing with Life of Priests, 158.  
 Scribes, Teachers of, 545.  
 Voice of God, 63.  
 written with Finger of God, 573.  
 Josiah restores it, 687.  
 of Medes and Persians, 799.  
 with regard to Municipal Gov-  
 ernment, 829.  
 Statutes of the Lord, 831.  
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2060d.  
 Conditions of Old Testament,  
 38-40.  
 done away. See "Covenant,"  
 38-40.  
 Lawgiver. See "Law," 362.  
 Lawless one, 2244 (v. 8).  
 Lawlessness, Lawsuits. See "Law,"  
 362.  
 Laws. See "Priests," 158d.  
 Lawyer, 2047.  
 Lay. See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
 1906a.  
 Laying on of Hands, 37b.  
 Lazarus and the Rich Man, 1946  
 (vs. 19-31).  
 Lazarus raised from the Dead,  
 1895b, 1999, 2001.  
 Lead. See "Metals," 884.  
 Lead. See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
 1906a.  
 Leader. See "Titles of Jesus,"  
 1897b.  
 Leaf, 1593.  
 League. See "Measures," 175.

Leah, 68.  
 Learn, 1906a.  
 Least to Greatest, 1425.  
 Leather, 1828.  
 Leaven. See "Bread,"  
 See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
 Lebanon, 802 (v. 45), 803.  
 Lebanon. See "Mountains,"  
 Prophecies concerning.  
 Lebaoth, 396 (v. 32).  
 Lebonah, 459 (v. 19).  
 Lecah, 703 (v. 21).  
 Ledge, 599 (v. 28).  
 Leeks. See "Food," 25.  
 Lees, 1438 (v. 11).  
 Left. See "Teaching of  
 Jesus," 1906b.  
 Left alone. See "Suffering,"  
 1896c.  
 Left Hand, 37a.  
 Legion, 1820m (v. 53).  
 Legs, 1104.  
 Lehabim, 27 (v. 13).  
 Lehi, 446 (v. 9).  
 Leisure, 1843 (v. 31).  
 Lemuel, 1175 (v. 1).  
 Lend. See "Teaching of  
 Jesus," 1906b.  
 Lending, Laws concerning  
 edness of, 1168.  
 Lentils. See "Food," 25.  
 Leopard. See "Animals,"  
 Leprosy, 206.  
 Leshem, 402 (v. 47).  
 Letter, Old Covenant called,  
 38.  
 Letters, 2105.  
 of Paul, 2056.  
 Levi. See "Sons of Jacob,"  
 Leviathan. See "Animals,"  
 Levirate Marriage, 84n.  
 See "Kinsman," 350.  
 Levites, 238.  
 required to give Tithes,  
 Leviticus, Book of, 184.  
 Levy. See "Bondage,"  
 (v. 21).  
 Lewdness, 1355m (v. 15).  
 Liars. See "Lying," 217.  
 Liberality, 2144.  
 See "Teaching of Paul,"  
 Libertines, 2048 (v. 9).  
 Liberty, 2136.  
 Libnah, 301m (v. 21).  
 Libni, 117m (v. 17).  
 Libyans, 1634m (v. 43).  
 Lice. See "Insects," 11.  
 Lie. See "Lying," 217.  
 Life, 1897b.  
 Physical, What is it? See  
 given by God, 5.  
 a Growth, 8.  
 Music in Common Life,  
 Animal and Spiritual,  
 Temporal, Spiritual,  
 1906b.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
 "Christian Life," 2057a.  
 to give, 1893a.  
 Tree of. See "Trees,"  
 and action. See "Fruit-  
 tion," 2209d.

- Life Eternal, 8.  
 See "Resurrection," 1807.  
 See "Salvation," 2034.  
 Lifting up, 1992m (v. 28).  
 of Hands, 37.  
 Light, 1897b.  
 to the Gentiles. See "Names and Titles," 1893a.  
 of the Gentiles, 1897b.  
 of the World, 1893b.  
 Artificial, Natural, Miraculous, 1012.  
 Lightning. See "Meteorology," 65.  
 Like Priest, like People, 1640m (v. 9).  
 Likeness of Birds, forbidden, 24.  
 Likhi, 710 (v. 19).  
 Lily. See "Plants," 1102.  
 Line, 1265 (v. 12).  
 Linen, 853.  
 Linen. See "Door," 126.  
 Lilies, 2260 (v. 21).  
 Lion, 9b, 804.  
 Lion of the Tribe of Judah, 1897c.  
 Lips, 859.  
 Listening. See "Ear," 162.  
 Liver, 1122.  
 Lives of the Twelve Apostles, 1776a.  
 Living and Dead, Lord of, 1893a.  
 Living, Lord of all, 3.  
 Living Creatures, 2339m (v. 6).  
 Lizard. See "Animals," 9.  
 Lodges. See "Garden," 329.  
 Loins, 1231.  
 Longing, 1025m (title).  
 Long Life. See "Man," 7c.  
 Long-suffering, 2249.  
 of God, 2d.  
 See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.  
 Looking glass. See "Mirror," 178.  
 Lord. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906c.  
 The. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
 Jesus the. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
 Jesus Christ the. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
 Jesus our Lord. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
 Jesus Christ, our. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
 of all. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
 of Lords. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
 of the Sabbath. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
 Lord's Day, 2333m (v. 10).  
 See "Sabbath," 136d.  
 Lord's Table, Supper, 649, 2166.  
 Lordship of Jesus, 1890.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906c.  
 Lot, Lot's Wife, 32.  
 Lots, Casting of, 1682.  
 Love, 2170.  
 See "Christian Graces," 2312d.  
 See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.  
 See "Kindness," 1727.  
 Love of God, 2d.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906b.  
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2060, 2061.  
 Lovingkindness of God, 1729.  
 Lowly. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906c.  
 Lubim, 759m (v. 3).  
 Lud, 28m (v. 22).  
 Ludim, 27m (v. 13).  
 Luke, the Evangelist, Paul's Physician, 1878.  
 Gospel of, 1879.  
 Lust, 2133.  
 See "Sin," 10a.  
 Luz, 66m (v. 19).  
 Lying, 217.  
 Hatred of, 218.  
 Lyric, Poetry, Forms of, 132.  
 Lysanias, 1891 (v. 1).  
**M**AACAH, 534m (v. 3), 589m (v. 39).  
 Maachathite, 313m (v. 14), 391m (v. 5).  
 Maadai, 816 (v. 34).  
 Maadiah, 837 (v. 5).  
 Maai, 838 (v. 36).  
 Maarath, 397 (v. 59).  
 Maasai, 713 (v. 12).  
 Maaseiah, 721 (v. 18), 780 (v. 11), 815 (v. 18), 1393 (v. 21).  
 Maath, 1896 (v. 26).  
 Maaz, 700 (v. 27).  
 Maaziah, 734 (v. 18), 833 (v. 8).  
 Macedonia, 2094.  
 Machbannai, 717 (v. 13).  
 Machbena, 701 (v. 49).  
 Machnadebai, 816 (v. 40).  
 Machi, 261 (v. 15).  
 Machir, 287m (v. 29), 545m (v. 4).  
 Machirites, 287 (v. 29).  
 Machpelah, Cave of, 52m (v. 9), 765.  
 Madai, 27m (v. 2), 697 (v. 5).  
 Madmannah, 396 (v. 31).  
 Madmen (a town), 1437m (v. 2).  
 See "Insanity," 513.  
 Madmenah, 1230m (v. 31).  
 Madness. See "Insanity," 513.  
 Madon, 389 (v. 1).  
 Magadan, 1792m (v. 39).  
 Magbish, 802 (v. 30).  
 Magdalene. See "Mary," 1874, 1875.  
 Magdiel, 82 (v. 43).  
 Magic, 1613.  
 Magistrates, 2085m (v. 35). See "Government," 829.  
 Magnify. See "Praise," 422.  
 Magog, 27m (v. 2), 1566-1570 (Text).  
 Magor-missabib, 1373m (v. 3).  
 Magpiash, 833 (v. 20).  
 Mahalaleel, 1898 (v. 37).  
 Mahalalel, 17m (v. 12), 835 (v. 4).  
 Mahalath, 66m (v. 9), 759 (v. 18).  
 Mahanaim, 74m (v. 2), 532m (v. 8).  
 Mahaneh-dan, 451m (v. 12).  
 Maharai, 738 (v. 13).  
 Mahath, 706 (v. 35), 784m (v. 12).  
 Mahavite, 717 (v. 46).  
 Mahazioth, 735 (v. 4).  
 Maher-shalal-hash-laz, 1224 (v. 1).  
 Mahlah, 287 (v. 33), 710 (v. 18).  
 Mahlath-leannothe, 1029 (title).  
 Mahli, 117 (v. 19), 241 (v. 20), 733 (v. 23).  
 Son of, 327.  
 Mahlon, 460 (v. 2).  
 Mahol, 593 (v. 31).  
 Maiden, 461 (v. 8).  
 See "Women," 463; "Girls," 1661 (v. 3).  
 Maid-servant. See "Handmaid," 541.  
 Mail, 9c. See "Armor," 446.  
 Mail-carriers. See "Posts," 1453.  
 Maimed. See "Lameness," 221.  
 Majesty of God, 1.  
 Makaz, 591 (v. 9).  
 Maker. See "God the Creator," 1.  
 Makheloth, 301 (v. 25).  
 Makkedah, 387 (v. 16).  
 Maktesh, 1712 (v. 11).  
 Malachi, the Prophet, Book of, 1739.  
 Prophecy concerning John the Baptist, 1756.  
 Malcam, 1441m (v. 1), 1711m (v. 5).  
 Malchiel, 98 (v. 17).  
 Malchielites, 288m (v. 45).  
 Malchijah, 713 (v. 12), 820 (v. 11), 1417 (v. 1).  
 Malchiram, 701 (v. 18).  
 Malchishua, 529 (v. 2).  
 Malchus, High Priest's Servant, 1819m (v. 51).  
 wounded by Peter, 2017 (v. 10).  
 Male and Female, represented in Man, 6d, 1798.  
 Animals, in the Ark, 1798.  
 Malefactor, Execution of, 344m (v. 22), 1964 (v. 32).  
 Males, Laws concerning, 1798.  
 Consecration of, 1798.  
 Malice, 2172.  
 See "Hatred," 1165.  
 Maliciousness, 2123m (v. 29).  
 Mallothi, 735 (v. 4).  
 Malluch, 707 (v. 44), 815 (v. 29), 837 (v. 2).  
 Mammon, 1906.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," on "Riches," 1910b.  
 Mamre, 33m (v. 18).  
 Man, 6, 7.  
 and Animals, compared, 9.  
 and Woman. See "Love," 2171c.  
 as a Builder, 594.  
 Completion of Creation of, 6d.  
 consists of Body, Soul, Spirit, 862.  
 Dealings with his Body, 285.  
 despoiled by Adultery, 246.  
 Jesus called Son of, 1892d.  
 Kinsman, 350.  
 a Laborer, 149.

- Man: of Sorrow. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
must be Obedient, 151.  
Numerous References to, Endowments of, 6, 7.  
of Sin. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
in Poverty, 349.  
sanctified by Christ, 480.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1906d.  
under Law, 362.  
Wickedness of, 148.  
Man's Side of Sanctification, 480.  
Man's Voice, 63d.  
Manaen, 2071 (v. 1).  
Manahath, 81m (v. 23).  
Manahathites, 701 (v. 54).  
Manasseh, Son of Jacob, 91m (v. 51).  
King of Judah. See "Kings of Judah," 612.  
Mannasites, 318m (v. 43).  
Mandrakes, 69 (vs. 14-16), 1209m (v. 13).  
Mane. See "Horse," 9.  
Maneh. See "Measures," 175.  
Manger, 1884m (v. 7).  
Manifestation, 2281.  
of God, 5b.  
Manifold, 832 (vs. 19, 27), 1050m (v. 24).  
Manna, 258.  
Manner. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907a.  
Manoah, 442 (v. 2).  
Mansions, 2008 (v. 2).  
Manslaughter. See "Murderer," 304.  
Master, 2248m (v. 10).  
Mantelet, 1701m (v. 5).  
Mantle, 1607.  
Maach, 523 (v. 2).  
Maon, 397 (v. 55), 516m (v. 24).  
Mar, 478 (v. 5), 1304 (v. 14).  
Mara, Marah, 461m (v. 20), 134m (v. 23).  
Marah, 315d.  
Maralah, 401 (v. 11).  
Maranatha, 2178m (v. 22).  
Marble. See "Pillars," 242.  
Mareshah, 758.  
Mariner, 1538m (v. 9).  
Mark, Gospel of, 1827, 1828.  
Marketplace, 1779m (v. 16).  
Maroth, 1688 (v. 12).  
Marriage, 18. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907a.  
Laws concerning, 1570.  
Concubines and Polygamy, 18.  
and Celibacy. See "Teaching of Paul," 2061b.  
Lamps used in Ceremonies, 154.  
Laws relating to Widows, 222.  
Marriage Song. See "Song," 132.  
Marriage Supper. See "Parables of Jesus," 1889.  
Marred visage. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
Marrow, 995 (v. 5), 1113m (v. 8).  
Marsena, 843 (v. 14).  
Marshal, 1453m (v. 27), 1703m (v. 17).  
Marshes, 1592 (v. 11).  
Mart. See "Marketplace," 1779m (v. 16).  
See "Commerce," 1176.  
Martha, 1931m (v. 38).  
Martyr, 2355 (v. 6).  
Marvelous. See "Signs and Wonders," 2032.  
Mary, 1874.  
Maschil, 957m (title), 971 (title), 973m (title), 984 (v. 53).  
Mash (a name), 28 (title).  
Mashal, 709 (v. 74).  
Mason. See "Trades and Arts," 1279a.  
Masrekah, 82 (v. 36).  
Mass, 917 (v. 38).  
Massah, 322.  
Mast, 1267 (v. 23).  
Master. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907a.  
See "Bondage," 1992.  
Masters. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
Matred, 82 (v. 39).  
Matrites, 486 (v. 21).  
Mattan, 665 (v. 18), 1417 (v. 1).  
Mattanah, 277 (v. 18).  
Mattaniah, 693 (v. 17).  
Mattatha, 1897 (v. 31).  
Mattathah, 815 (v. 33).  
Mattathias, 1896 (v. 26).  
Mattenai, 815 (v. 33).  
Matthan, 1753 (v. 15).  
Matthat, 1896 (vs. 24, 29).  
Matthew (Levi), the Apostle, Gospel of, 1751, 1752.  
Matthias, 2030m (v. 23).  
Mattithiah, 714 (v. 31), 816 (v. 43), 828 (v. 4).  
Mattock, 167b.  
Mattress, 312a.  
Maul, 1162m (v. 18). See "Tools and Implements," 167.  
Maw (stomach), 339 (v. 3), 1454 (v. 34).  
Mazzaroth, 916m (v. 32).  
Maxims, Form of, Illustrations of, 1107.  
Meadows, 1241 (v. 7).  
Meal, eating. See "Offering," 50, 462.  
Meal offering, 75a.  
Mean, 1156 (v. 29).  
Meant, 106 (v. 20).  
Mearah, 392 (v. 4).  
Measure. See "Love," 2171d.  
Cubit as a, 312.  
Measures, Table of, 175.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907a.  
Meats. See "Animals," 8d.  
See "Food," 25.  
Mebunnai, 578 (v. 27).  
Mecherathite, 717 (v. 36).  
Meconah, 836 (v. 28).  
Medad, 259 (vs. 26, 27).  
Medan, 57 (v. 2).  
Meddler, 2308 (v. 15).  
Medeba, 392m (v. 16), 727 (v. 7).  
Medes, 27m (v. 2).  
Media, Prophecies 842.  
Mediator. See "Titles," 1889.  
See "Messiah," 1889.  
See "Prayer," 1767.  
Medicines, 1396.  
Meditation, 1051m (v. 16).  
Meek. See "Character," 1894d.  
Meekness, 2312d. See "Character of Jesus," 1907a.  
See "Christian Grace," 1889.  
Meeting, Tent of, 152.  
Megiddo, 691.  
Megiddon, 1735 (v. 1).  
Mehetabel, 82m (v. 10).  
Mehir, 702 (v. 11).  
Meholathite, 506 (v. 18).  
Mehujal, 15 (v. 18).  
Mehuman, 843 (v. 10).  
Me-jarkon, 402 (v. 4).  
Melatiah, 820 (v. 7).  
Melchizedek, 30.  
"Types," 1898b.  
Jesus High Priest of, 1892.  
Melea, 1897 (v. 31).  
Melech, 712 (v. 35).  
Melita (Malta), 2116.  
Melody. See "Music," 132.  
"Songs," 132.  
Members. See "Union," 285.  
"Body," 285.  
Membership. See "Church," 2097d.  
Memorials, 1310.  
See "Stones," 170.  
Offering as, 75.  
Memory, 1193m (v. 5).  
Memphis, 1241m (v. 6).  
Memucan, 843 (v. 14).  
Men, young, 2319.  
Menahem, King of Israel, 1829 (v. 19).  
Mene, 1615 (v. 25).  
Menna, 1897 (v. 31).  
Men-singers, 1181m (v. 16).  
Mental Rest, 2273b.  
Mention, 945m (v. 7).  
Meononim, 436 (v. 37).  
Meonothai, 702 (v. 14).  
Mephaath, 405 (v. 21).  
Mephibosheth, 559.  
David's interview with, 1889.  
Merab, 496m (v. 49).  
Meraiah, 837 (v. 12).  
Meraioth, 705 (v. 6).  
Merari, Merarites, 117m (v. 16).  
Merchandise. See "Trade," 1176.  
Merchantmen, 84 (v. 16).  
Merciful. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.  
Mercury, 2076 (v. 12).  
Mercy of God, 2d.  
Mercy, 950.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1894d.

- Mercy:** See "Christian Graces," 2312d.
- Mercy-seat,** 740.
- Mercethaim,** 1447 (v. 21).
- Mered,** 703 (v. 17).
- Meremoth,** 837 (v. 3).
- Meres,** 843 (v. 14).
- Meribah, Rebellion at,** 275.
- Merib-baal,** 712m (v. 34).
- Meriboth-kadesh,** 1593m (v. 19).
- Merodach,** 1445 (v. 2).
- Merom,** 389 (v. 5).
- Meronothite,** 739 (v. 30), 820 (v. 7).
- Meroz,** 425 (v. 23).
- Merry-** See "Joy," 955.
- Mesha,** 646 (v. 4), 700 (v. 42).
- Meshach,** 1599m (v. 7), 1605m (v. 49).
- Meshech,** 27m (v. 2), 697 (v. 5).
- Meshelemiah,** 713 (v. 21).
- Meshezebel,** 819 (v. 4), 833 (v. 21), 836 (v. 24).
- Meshillemoth,** 782 (v. 12), 835 (v. 13).
- Meshobab,** 703 (v. 34).
- Meshullam,** 704 (v. 13), 828 (v. 4).
- Meshullemeth,** 687 (v. 19).
- Mesopotamia,** 65.  
Gospel preached there, 66.
- Message of John the Baptist,** 1756b.
- Messengers.** See "Posts," 1453.  
of the Covenant, &c., 1741, 1742m (v. 1), 1907.
- Messiah.** See "Divinity of Jesus," 1893.  
Doctrine of, 1757c.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904b.  
Baptized by John, 1756d.  
identifies Jesus as, 1756d.
- Messianic Hope,** 1300.
- Metals,** 884, 885.
- Mete,** 897m (v. 25), 1277 (v. 12), 1769 (v. 2).
- Meteorology,** 65.
- Methods, Paul's, with men and women,** 2056b.
- Methuselah,** 17m (v. 21).
- Methushael,** 15 (v. 18).
- Meunim,** 827 (v. 52).
- Me-zahab,** 82m (v. 39).
- Mibhar,** 717 (v. 38).
- Mibsam,** 57m (v. 13), 703 (v. 25).
- Mibzar,** 82 (v. 42), 699 (v. 53).
- Micu,** 835 (v. 17).
- Micah, The Prophet, Book of,** 1687.
- Micah,** 449m (v. 1), 704 (v. 5).
- Micaiah,** 639m (v. 8), 640 (v. 25).
- Michael, Chief Angel,** 1628m (v. 13), 261 (v. 13), 707 (v. 40).
- Michal, David's Wife,** 496m (v. 49), 506m (v. 20), 535m (vs. 12-14).
- Michmas,** 801 (v. 27).
- Michmash,** 490m (v. 2).
- Michmethah,** 397m (v. 6).
- Michri,** 712 (v. 8).
- Michtam,** 938 (title).
- Middin,** 397 (v. 61).
- Middle,** 390 (v. 2), 2211 (v. 14).
- Midian, Midianite,** 84m (v. 36), 426.
- Midian,** 109m (v. 15), 612m (v. 18).
- Midnight.** See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907. See "Night," 943.
- Midwives,** 107m (v. 15).
- Migdal-el,** 402 (v. 38).
- Migdol,** 130 (v. 2), 1429m (v. 1).
- Mighty Acts.** See "Miracles," 1876.
- Mighty God.** See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
One of Jacob, 1897c.  
to Save, 1897c.
- Migration of Birds,** 24b.
- Migron,** 492m (v. 2), 1230m (v. 28).
- Mijamin,** 734 (v. 9), 815 (v. 25).
- Mikloth,** 712 (v. 32), 738 (v. 4).
- Mikneiah,** 721 (v. 18).
- Milalai,** 838 (v. 36).
- Milcah,** 30m (v. 29).
- Milcom.** See "Molech," 2051.
- Miletus,** 2095m (v. 15), 2260m (v. 20).
- Milk,** 150.
- Mill,** 167b. See "Food," 26d.
- Millet,** 25b.
- Millo,** 434 (v. 6), 538m (v. 9).
- Millstone.** See "Tools," 167c.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
- Mineing,** 1217 (v. 16).
- Mind, the Image and Likeness of God,** 917.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907c.  
Mindful, 931 (v. 4).  
See "Providence of God," 4.
- Mine,** 896 (v. 1).
- Miniamin,** 789 (v. 15), 837 (v. 17).
- Ministers,** 2082; must govern through the Word, 829.
- Ministry, of Jesus, 1.**  
Jesus' Galilean, 1885-1886.  
Jesus' Persian, 1886.  
To, 1895a.
- Minnuth,** 1539m (v. 17).
- Mint.** See "Food," 25a.
- Miracles, of Old Testament, 1876.**  
of New Testament, Pretended  
Miracles, 1877.  
of Jesus, 1887-1888, 1892b.  
See "Capernaum," 1831a.
- Mire,** 2316.
- Miriam,** 134.
- Mirmah,** 711 (v. 10).
- Mirror,** 178.
- Mirth.** See "Joy," 955.
- Miry,** 969m (v. 2).
- Miscarieth,** 646 (v. 19).
- Mischief,** 1095m (v. 2).
- Misery.** See "Affliction," 932.
- Misgab,** 1437 (v. 1).
- Mishael,** 117m (v. 22).
- Mishal,** 402 (v. 26), 405 (v. 30).
- Misham,** 711 (v. 12).
- Mishma,** 57m (v. 14), 703 (v. 25).
- Mishmannah,** 717 (v. 10).
- Mishraites,** 701 (v. 53).
- Mispereth,** 826 (v. 7).
- Misrephoth-main,** 389m (v. 8).
- Mission of Jesus,** 1892.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904c.  
See "Teaching of Paul," 2060b.  
See "Church," 2096a.
- Missionaries,** 2078.
- Mist.** See "Meteorology," 65.
- Mistress of Kingdom,** 1293m (v. 5).
- Mites,** 1864m (v. 42).
- Mithkah,** 301 (v. 28).
- Mithredath,** 801 (v. 8).
- Mitre of the High Priest,** 1523 (v. 26).
- Mitylene,** 2095 (v. 14).
- Mixed Multitudes,** 127m (v. 38).
- Mizar.** See "Mountains," 112d, 972 (v. 6).
- Mizpah,** 438.
- Mizraim,** 27m (v. 6).
- Mizzah,** 81 (v. 13).
- Mnason,** 2099 (v. 16).
- Moab, County and Nation East of Dead Sea,** 439.
- Moadiah,** 837 (v. 17).
- Moan.** See "Mourning," 2000.
- Moat,** 1626m (v. 25).
- Mocked.** See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
- Mocker,** 1141 (v. 1).
- Mocking,** 1463.
- Moderate (self poise).** See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
- Moisture,** 1050 (v. 16), 1921 (v. 6).
- Moladah,** 396 (v. 26), 703 (v. 28).
- Mole.** See "Animals," 9.
- Molech, Moloch,** 2051.
- Molid,** 700 (v. 29).
- Mollified,** 1212m (v. 6).
- Moment,** 955 (v. 5), 1900 (v. 5).
- Money,** 128.  
Matthew's familiarity with, 1752b.  
Love of, an Evil, 406. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907a.  
Vanity of, 609.
- Money Changers,** 1804m (v. 12), 1974 (v. 15).
- Monogamy taught in Scriptures,** 18d.
- Monster.** See "Animals," 10.
- Months,** 21.
- Monument,** 564m (v. 18).
- Moon,** 1090.  
See "Cosmology," 1049.  
See "Astronomy," 2175.
- Moored,** 1845 (v. 53).
- Morah.** See "Mountains," 112d.
- Morals,** 2175 (v. 33).
- Morashtite,** 1388 (v. 18), 1687m (v. 1).
- Mordecai,** 844m (v. 5), 850 (v. 10).
- Moreh,** 31 (v. 6), 429m (v. 1).
- Moreseth-gath,** 1688m (v. 14).
- Moriah.** See "Mountains," 112; "Jerusalem," 414.
- Morning,** 996.
- Morning Star.** See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
- Morrow,** 1166 (v. 1), 1768 (v. 34).
- Morsel,** 1143m (v. 1).

- Mortal, Mortality, 2176m (v. 53).  
See "Man," 6.
- Mortar, 1500.  
See "Tools," 167c.  
a Cement, 1500.  
a Vessel. See "Preparation of Food," 26d.
- Mortgages, 823m (v. 3).  
See "Debt," 147.
- Moserah, 327 (v. 6).
- Moseroth, 301m (v. 30).
- Moses, 110, 111.  
See "Ten Commandments," 142a.  
ascended Mount Pisgah, 277.  
Addresses by, warned of Death, 316.  
Joshua succeeds, 373.  
Rod of, 274.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907b.  
gathers the Elders, 806.  
See "Congregation," 2271a.
- Most Holy. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
- Most Holy Place, 211.
- Mote. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907d.
- Moth. See "Insects," 1174.
- Mother, 320.  
fondness for Children, 49m (v. 16).
- Mothers. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.
- Mother-in-law, 464.
- Mouldy, 385 (v. 12).
- Mound, 1273.
- Mount Seir, 310.  
See "Mountains," 112d.
- Mount Tabor, 1434.  
See "Mountains," 112d.
- Mountains, 111, 112.  
Altars built on, 31m (v. 8).
- Mourning, 2000. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907d.
- Mouth, 22.  
Allusions and References to, 22.  
See "Lips," 859.
- Mouse, 9b.
- Move, 1 (v. 2), 937m (v. 5).
- Moza, 700 (v. 46), 712 (v. 36).
- Mozah, 400 (v. 26).
- Mufflers, 1217 (v. 19).
- Mulberry. See "Fruits," 225.  
See "Trees," 1100.
- Mule, Uses of, Trade in, 1738.
- Multiply, 4 (v. 22), 938 (v. 4).
- Multitude, 38m (v. 4).
- Multitudes. See "Popularity of Jesus," 1895.
- Muppim, 98 (v. 21).
- Murder. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904b.  
See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
See "Homicide," 892.
- Murderer, 304.  
specialized as a Criminal, 142.  
Atholiah destroys Grandchildren, 663.
- Murmuring, 2223.
- Murrain, 121 (v. 3). See "Diseases," 1047.
- Mushi, 117 (v. 19).
- Mushites, 242 (v. 33).
- Music, 706.  
Prevalent at Feasts, 485.  
organized by David, 503.  
Uses of Harp, 608.
- Musing, 968 (v. 3).
- Mustard. See "Food," 25a.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907d;  
"Plants," 1100.
- Muth-labben, 932 (title).
- Mutter, 1225 (v. 19).
- Muzzle, 350 (v. 4), 2164 (v. 9), 2253 (v. 18).
- Myra, 2113 (v. 5).
- Myrrh, a Perfume, 845.
- Myrtle. See "Plants," 1100.
- Mysia, 2083 (v. 7).
- Mystery of Godliness. See "Salvation," 2036a.
- NAAM, 702 (v. 15).  
Naamah, 16 (v. 22), 396 (v. 41).
- Naaman, a Syrian General, a Leper, 632.  
Five Mistakes concerning Cure, 632.
- Naamathite, 859 (v. 11).
- Naamites, 287 (v. 40).
- Naaran, 397 (v. 7).
- Naarai, 717 (v. 37).
- Naaram, 710 (v. 28).
- Nabal, 518m (v. 3).
- Naboth, Ahab coveted his Vineyard, 631.  
Jezebel caused Death of, 660.
- Nacon, 540m (v. 6).
- Nadab, Trespass and other Acts, 241.
- Naggai, 1896 (v. 25).
- Nahalal, 401 (v. 15), 405 (v. 35).
- Nahaliel, 277 (v. 19).
- Nahalol, 415 (v. 30).
- Naham, 703 (v. 19).
- Nahamani, 826 (v. 7).
- Naharai, 717 (v. 39), 578 (v. 37).
- Nahash, 487 (v. 1), 546m (v. 2), 562m (v. 25).
- Nahath, 81 (v. 13), 706 (v. 26), 788 (v. 13).
- Nahbi, 261 (v. 14).
- Nahor, 29m (v. 22).
- Nahum, The Prophet, Book of, 1699.
- Nail. See "Tools and Implements," 167c.  
of the Body, 1611m (v. 33), 1620m (v. 19).
- Nain, 1918 (v. 11).
- Naioth, 508m (v. 18).
- Naked. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907b.
- Nakedness, 858.  
of Land, 91m (v. 9).
- Name, 2084.
- Names and Titles. See "Offices," 1893d.  
of Jesus, 1896.
- Names of Jesus, 1904d.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907b.  
See "Teaching of Paul," 2060c.
- Names of God, 5.
- Naomi, 460.
- Naphish, 57 (v. 15).
- Naphtali, 60. Son of (v. 8).
- Naphtuhim, 27 (v. 13).
- Napkin, 1953m (v. 20).
- Narcissus, 2150 (v. 11).
- Nard, 1867 (v. 3).
- Narrative, 1878m (v. 4).
- Narrow, 280 (v. 26).
- Nashon, 117m (v. 4).
- Nathan, The Prophet.
- Nathaniel, 2024 (v. 2).  
See "Apostles," 17.
- Nathan-melech, 690 (v. 17).
- National. See "Prayer," 17.
- National Sins, 10b.
- and Civil Life. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057d.
- Nations, 1, 28.  
See "Beginnings," 17.
- Nativity, 1434 (v. 16).
- Natural, 2176 (v. 46).
- Nature, 2200 (v. 15).
- Naughtiness, 503 (v. 17).
- Navy, of Solomon, 755 (v. 17).  
of Jehoshaphat, 642.
- Nay, 43 (v. 15), 1764.
- Nazarene, 1897c.  
Jesus calls a, 1858m.
- Nazareth, City of, 17.
- Home of Jesus, Mary, 1756a.
- Nazarite, 443.  
no Wine allowed to, 1756a.
- Neah, 401 (v. 13).
- Neapolis, 2083 (v. 11).
- Neariah, 702 (v. 22).
- Nebaioth, 57 (v. 13).
- Neballat, 836 (v. 34).
- Nebat, Jeroboam's (v. 26).
- Nebo. See "Mountains," 112d.
- Nebuchadnezzar, 1603.
- Nebushazban, 1421 (v. 18).
- Nebuzaradan, 1421m.
- Necessity, 2195m (v. 17).  
See "Prayer," 1765.
- Neck, 1113.
- Neco, 1433 (v. 2).
- Necoh, 691 (v. 29).
- Nedabiah, 701 (v. 18).
- Need. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907b.
- Needful, The One (v. 42).
- Needle, 1856 (v. 25).
- Needs, Jesus suffering (v. 25).
- Needy. See "The Poor," 17.
- Neglect, 2047 (v. 1).
- Negligence, 1437m (v. 18).
- Nehelamite, 1394 (v. 2).
- Nehemiah, The Prophet, 817.
- Nehiloth, 928 (title).
- Nehum, 826 (v. 7).
- Nehushta, 693 (v. 8).
- Nehushtan, 679 (v. 4).
- Neiel, 402 (v. 27).
- Neighbor, 2145. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907b.



Neighbor. See "Love," 2171b.  
 Neighborhood, 2117 (v. 7).  
 Nekoda, 802 (v. 48).  
 Nemuel, 286m (v. 9).  
 Nemuelites, 286 (v. 12).  
 Nepheg, 117 (v. 21), 539 (v. 15).  
 Nephilim. See "Giants," 880.  
 Nephisim, 802 (v. 50).  
 Nephthoah, 395 (v. 9).  
 Nephushesim, 827 (v. 52).  
 Ner, Father of Kish, 712 (v. 33).  
 Nereus, 2150 (v. 15).  
 Nergal, 678 (v. 30).  
 Nergal-sharezer, 1420 (v. 3).  
 Neri, 1896 (v. 27).  
 Neriah, 1402m (v. 12), 1457m (v. 59).  
 Nero, 1884d.  
 Nest. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907b.  
 Nesting Birds, 24.  
 Net, 951.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907c.  
 Netaim, 703 (v. 23).  
 Nethanel, 236m (v. 8), 815 (v. 22).  
 Nethaniah, 1413 (v. 14).  
 Nether, Millstone, 922m (v. 24).  
     Parts, 1550m (v. 14).  
 Nethinim, 712m (v. 2), 821m (vs. 26, 31).  
 Netophah, 801m (v. 22).  
 Netophathite, 578m (v. 28), 837m (v. 28).  
 Nets, for Fish, for Birds, for Men, 951.  
 New Birth, 1975.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907c.  
     Love evidence of, 2170.  
 New Man, 2215m (v. 24).  
 New Covenant, Beginnings of, 1.  
 New State follows death. See "Death," 2131.  
 New Testament, Fulfillment of Messianic Promises, 11d.  
 New Things, Ten. See "Conversion," 1784.  
 Nezhiah, 827 (v. 56).  
 Nezhib, 396 (v. 43).  
 Nibhaz, 678 (v. 31).  
 Nibshan, 397 (v. 62).  
 Nicanor, 2048 (v. 5).  
 Nicodemus, 1975m (v. 1).  
 Nicolaitans, 2334m (v. 6).  
 Nicolaus, 2048 (v. 5).  
 Nicopolis, 2264 (v. 12).  
 Niger, 2071 (v. 1).  
 Night, 2211 (v. 13).  
 Night, Darkness called; divided into Watches, Hours, 943.  
 Night-monster. See "Animals," 9.  
 Nile, the River, 1263.  
 Nimrah, 298 (v. 3).  
 Nimrod, Hunter of Men, 27m (v. 8), 64.  
     Founder of Assyria, 671.  
 Nimshi, 632 (v. 16).  
 Nineveh, 684.  
     Destruction of, foretold, 1699, warned by Jonah, 1686.  
 Ninevites, 1933m (v. 30).  
 Nisan. See "Month," 21.  
 Nisroch, 684 (v. 37).

No (Thebes), 1435m (v. 25).  
 Noadiah, 812 (v. 33), 825 (v. 14).  
 Noah, Son of Lamech, 19.  
 No-amon, 1702m (v. 8).  
 Nob, 512m (v. 1), 514 (v. 19).  
 Nobah, 300m (v. 42), 432m (v. 11).  
 Noble, 1264m (v. 8).  
 Nod, 15 (v. 16).  
 Nodah, 705 (v. 19).  
 Nogah, 701 (v. 7).  
 Nohah, 711 (v. 2).  
 Noise, 1238 (v. 10).  
 Noised, 1883 (v. 65).  
 Noisome, 2353 (v. 2).  
 Noon, 2101m (v. 6).  
 Noonday. See "Day," 228.  
 Noontide, 1274 (v. 10).  
 Noose, 883 (v. 10).  
 Nophah, 278 (v. 30).  
 North, The, 1436m (v. 2).  
 Nose, Nostrils, Jewels in, 21.  
 Nose rings. See "Jewels," 298a.  
 Notable, 1672 (v. 1).  
 Note, 2246 (v. 14).  
 Nothing. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907c.  
 Nought, set at, 1111m (v. 25).  
 Nourish, 1211 (v. 2).  
 Novice, 2250 (v. 6).  
 Number. See "Seven," 5, 6.  
     See "Three Days," 1925.  
 Numbered, with Transgression, 1896c.  
 Numbering the People, 316.  
 Numbers, Book of, 236.  
 Nun, 710.  
 Nurses of Children, 13b.  
 Nursing-father, 2073m (v. 18).  
 Nurture, 2218m (v. 4).  
 Nuts. See "Food," 25.  
 Nymphas, 2235 (v. 15).

**O**AK. See "Trees," 1100.  
     Oar. See "Ships," 607.  
 Oath, taken, 37c.  
 Oaths, 264.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.  
     and Vows, 264.  
     to Confirm Covenant, 41.  
 Obadiah, The Prophet, Book of, 1679.  
 Obal, 28 (v. 28).  
 Obed, 699.  
 Obed-edom, 540m (v. 10).  
 Obedience, 151.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.  
     Rewarded, 142c.  
 Obedient. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.  
 Obeisance. See "Salutations," 1929.  
 Obil, 739 (v. 30).  
 Oblations and Offerings, 50.  
 Oboth, 301m (v. 43).  
 Obscurity, 1258 (v. 18).  
 Observances, 840 (v. 14).  
 Observation, 1948m (v. 20).  
 Observe. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.  
 Obstinate, 311 (v. 30), 1294m (v. 4).

Obtain, 2248m (v. 13), 2225m (v. 12).  
 Occasion, 1080m (v. 165).  
     for Thanksgiving, 2184.  
 Occupation, 99 (v. 33), 2093 (v. 25).  
 Ochran, 236 (v. 13).  
 Oded, 782 (v. 9).  
 Odious, 79 (v. 30), 546 (v. 6).  
 Odor. See "Smelling," 2169.  
 Off, 2084 (v. 22).  
 Offences. See "Stumbling Blocks," 1343.  
 Offer. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.  
 Offerings. See "Fire," 198a.  
     See "Types," 1898b.  
     See "Flesh," 2126d.  
     See "Worship," 1760a.  
 Offerings and Oblations, 50.  
     Offering up of Isaac, 48.  
     Money given as, 128.  
     brought to Tabernacle Door, 152.  
 Office, 1245m (v. 19), 2250m (v. 1).  
 Officer, 1373m (v. 1).  
 Offices. See "Church," 2097d.  
 Offsets, 595 (v. 6).  
 Offspring. See "Children," 12, 13.  
     of David, 1897c.  
     of Vipers. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907d.  
 Often, 1170m (v. 1), 1811 (v. 37).  
 Oftentimes, 2111 (v. 11).  
 Ofttimes, 1795 (v. 15).  
 Og, 391.  
 Ohad, 98 (v. 10).  
 Ohel, 702 (v. 20).  
 Oholah and Oholibah, 1527-1531 (Text).  
 Oholiab, 166m (v. 6).  
 Oholibamah, 80 (v. 2).  
 Oils, 626.  
     Sprinkling of, 1563.  
 Ointment. See "Oils," 626.  
     See "Anointing," 925.  
 Old Age, 2263.  
 Old Covenant, Beginnings of, 1.  
 Old Man, The, 2132m (v. 6), 2215m (v. 22).  
 Old Testament Promises concerning Jesus and New Testament Fulfillment, 11.  
     Parables in, 549.  
     Prayer in. See "Prayers," 1767d.  
     Quotations. See "Luke," 1880d.  
     See "Acts," 2029c.  
     Saints, Promises to, 2008b.  
 Olive, 149.  
 Olives, 112c.  
 Olives, Mount of (Olivet), 1803m (v. 1), 1811m (v. 3).  
 Olive-yards, 446 (v. 5).  
 Olympas, 2150 (v. 15).  
 Omar, 81 (v. 11).  
 Omega, 2332 (v. 8).  
 Omnipresence of God, 2b.  
 Omri. See "Kings of Israel," 611, 624m (v. 25).

- On (name), 90m (v. 45), 1429m (v. 13), 267 (v. 1).
- Onam, 698 (v. 40), 700 (v. 26).
- Onan, 84m (v. 4).
- Once, 994m (v. 11).
- One Tenth goes to God, 67.
- One Good. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
- Oneness. See "Unity," 2153c.
- Onesimus, 2235m (v. 9).
- Onion. See "Food," 25, 258 (v. 5).
- Only begotten of the Father. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
- Only begotten Son. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
- Ono (a town), 711 (v. 12).
- Onset, 2076 (v. 5).
- Onyx, 897.
- Open, 983m (v. 15), 1078m (v. 130).
- Opened not his mouth, 1781.
- Openly, 2064 (v. 3).
- Operation, 953 (v. 5).
- Ophel, 781m (v. 3).
- Ophir, 28m (v. 29), 607m (v. 28).
- Ophni, 400 (v. 24).
- Ophrah, 433m (v. 32), 702m (v. 14).
- Opinion, 905 (v. 6).
- Opportunity, 2206 (v. 10).
- Oppose, 2089m (v. 6), 2258 (v. 25).
- Opposite, 154 (v. 5).
- Oppressed. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
- Oppression, Forbidden, Examples of, 1377.
- Oppressor. See "Oppression," 1377.
- Oracle, 2308.
- Oration, 2071m (v. 21).  
See "Speeches," 2154.
- Ordain, 2053m (v. 53).  
See "Fore-ordination," 2209;  
"Purpose," 2212, 2213.
- Order, 2173 (v. 40).
- Orderly, 2250 (v. 2).
- Ordinance. See "Church," 2097d.
- Ordinances, 190.  
made Statutes and Ordinances, 831.
- Ordination. See "The Church," 2096.  
See "Ministers," 2082.  
See "Pastors," 2214m (v. 11).
- Oreb, 431 (v. 25).
- Oren, 700 (v. 25).
- Orion, 869 (v. 9).
- Ornaments of Women, 463. See "Jewels," 297.
- Ornan, 730m (v. 15).
- Orphans, 1475.
- Osprey. See "Birds," 24.
- Ostentation. See "Pride," 933.  
censured, 1765-1767 (vs. 1-18).
- Ostrich. See "Birds," 24.
- Othniel, 736 (v. 7).
- Othniel, 419.
- Ought to have done. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
- Our Peace. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.
- Outcasts, 1445m (v. 36).
- Outcry, 1100m (v. 14).
- Outer, 1573m (v. 17), 1579m (v. 1).
- Outermost, 430 (v. 17).
- Outgoings, 996 (v. 8).
- Outlaw, David an, 110a.
- Outlived, 412 (v. 31).
- Outran, 2022 (v. 4).
- Outside, 1810 (v. 25), 1933 (v. 39).
- Outstretched Arm, 351 (v. 8), 1375m (v. 5).
- Outward, 303 (v. 4).
- Outwardly, 1810 (v. 27).
- Oven, 26d, 119m (v. 3), 1768m (v. 30).
- Overboard, 2116 (v. 43).
- Overcharged, 1958 (v. 34).
- Overcome, 2334m (v. 7).
- Overflow, 958 (v. 6).
- Overlooked, 2088m (v. 30).
- Overmuch, 1190 (v. 16).
- Overpast, 988 (v. 1), 1252 (v. 20).
- Overseer, 1119.
- Overshadow. See "Shadow," 2232.
- Oversight, 93 (v. 12), 804 (v. 8).
- Overtake, 2205m (v. 1).
- Overthrow. See "Destruction," 1655.
- Overturn, 869 (v. 5), 909 (v. 25).
- Overwhelm, 993 (v. 2).
- Owe. See "Debt," 147.
- Owl. See "Birds," 24.
- Own. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
- Ox, Oxen. See "Animals," 9.
- Ozem, 700 (v. 25).
- Ozni, Oznites, 286m (v. 16).
- PAARAI**, 578 (v. 35).  
Pace, 77 (v. 14).
- Pacify, 1153 (v. 14).  
See "Peace," 1143.
- Paddan, 101m (v. 7).
- Paddan-aram. See "Mesopotamia," 65 (v. 2).
- Padon, 802 (v. 44), 827 (v. 47).
- Pagan sacrifice, 75d.
- Pagiel, 236 (v. 13).
- Pahath-moab, 801 (v. 6).
- Pai, 699 (v. 50).
- Paid. See "Redemption," 1802.  
See "Oaths and Vows," 264.
- Pain, 2361.  
See "Pangs," 2032m (v. 24).  
See "Travail," 2203.
- Painful, 1010 (v. 16).
- Painting the Face, 1338m (v. 30).  
of Rooms, 1377m (v. 14).
- Pair, 1886 (v. 24).
- Palaces, 1621.
- Palal, 821 (v. 25).
- Palanquin, 1204 (v. 9).
- Palate, 874m (v. 11).
- Pale, 1259 (v. 22), 1395 (v. 6).
- Palestine, Resources of, 406.
- Pallu, 704m (v. 3).
- Palluites, 286 (v. 5).
- Palm of the Hand, 1820 (v. 67).
- Palm-branch, 1227m (v. 14).
- Palmer-worm. See "Insects," 1174.
- Palm-tree. See "Plant Trees," 1100.
- Palsied, 1761 (v. 24), 2212.
- Palsy. See "Diseases," 1.
- Palti, 261 (v. 9), 521 (v. 4).
- Paltiel, 303 (v. 26), 535 (v. 26).
- Paltite, 578 (v. 26).
- Pamphylia, 2031m (v. 10).
- Pan, Vessels. See "Food."
- Panels, 674m (v. 17).
- Pangs, 2032m (v. 24).  
See "Travail," 2203.  
See "Pain," 2361.
- Pannag, 1539 (v. 17).
- Pant, 971 (v. 1).
- Paper, 2326 (v. 12).
- Paphos, 2072 (v. 6).
- Papyrus, 1239m (v. 2).
- Parables, 1753c.  
in Old Testament, 549.  
of Jesus, 1888d, 1907d,  
of the Kingdom, 1891.  
See "Luke," 1880c.  
of the Sower, 1898d.  
Thistles in, 1769.
- Paradise, 1965m (v. 43).
- Parah, 400 (v. 23).
- Paramour, 1528 (v. 20).
- Paran, 109, 307.
- Parbar, 737m (v. 18).
- Parcel, 77m (v. 19).
- Parched. See "Drought," (v. 1).  
See "Grain," 25b.  
See "Thirst," 971.
- Parchment, 2260 (v. 13).
- Pardon. See "Forgiveness," 1163.
- Parents, Responsibility of, 1110.  
See "Teaching of Paul,"
- Parental Authority, Ind., 13b.  
History of, 145.  
Honor of Mother, 320.
- Parks, 1180m (v. 5).
- Parmashta, 853 (v. 9).
- Parnenas, a Deacon, 204.
- Parnach, 303 (v. 25).
- Parosh, 801 (v. 3), 813 (v. 14).
- Parsach, 711 (v. 33).
- Parshandatha, 853 (v. 7).
- Part, 461 (v. 17), 947m (v. 9).
- Partaker. See "Fellowship."
- Parthians, 2031 (v. 9).
- Partiality, 2253 (v. 21).
- Parting, 1688 (v. 14).
- Partition. See "Wall," 1.  
Wall broken down, 39c.
- Partner, 1910m (v. 7).
- Partook, 2270 (v. 14).
- Partidge. See "Birds," 24.
- Paruah, 592 (v. 17).
- Parvaim, 747 (v. 6).
- Pas-dammim, 716 (v. 13).
- Paseah, 702 (v. 12), 820 (v. 12).
- Pashhur, 1373m (v. 1).
- Pass. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907.
- Passion, 2239m (v. 5).

- Passover, 125.  
 Beginnings of, 1.  
 of Jesus' ministry, 1885.  
 last week, 1887.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1907d.
- Past, 1034 (v. 4), 1349 (v. 20).
- Past Feeling, 2215 (v. 19).
- Pastors, 2214m (v. 11).  
 See "Ministers," 2082.  
 See "Shepherd," 948.
- Pasture, 1664.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908.
- Patara, 2098, (v. 1).
- Patched, 385 (v. 5).
- Path, 1277.
- Pathros, 1429m (v. 1).
- Pathrusion, 27m (v. 14).
- Patience, 1908a. See "Christian Graces," 2312a.
- Patient. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
- Patmos (an island), 2332 (v. 9).
- Patriarchs, 2033m (v. 29), 2049m (v. 8). See "Government," 829.
- Pattern, 2256m (v. 13). "Symbols," 260.
- Pau, 82 (v. 39).
- Paul, 2053.  
 Ministries in Cities, 16.  
 at Corinth, 2054.  
 at Rome, 2056a.  
 as a Worker, 2056c.  
 Aims, 2056b.  
 Christianity in Macedonia, 2054.  
 Christianity in Thessalonica, 2054.  
 Christianity Penetrating Athens, 2054.  
 Citizenship of, 2056b.  
 Consultation at Jerusalem, 2054.  
 Dependence of, 2056b.  
 First Missionary Tour, 2053.  
 Hated by the Pharisees, 1758c.  
 Third Missionary Tour, 2054.  
 Language of, 2056b.  
 Letters and Styles of, 2056c.  
 Motives for Action, 2056a.  
 Methods with Men and Women, 2056a.  
 Ministries in Cities, 16.  
 Prayers, 2056c, 1768d.  
 Second Missionary Tour, 2054b.  
 Teaching of, 2056 to 2061.  
 See "Lord's Supper," 2166.  
 Teaching of Helpful, 1794.
- Pauline Character. See "Mark," 1828c.
- Paulus, Sergius, 2072 (v. 7).
- Pavements, 1573m (v. 17), 2020m (v. 13).
- Pavilion, 1218m (v. 6). See "Tabernacle," 152.
- Paw, 503 (v. 37).
- Pay. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908a.
- Peace, Chariots used in, 634.  
 to give, 1893b.  
 Our, 1897d.  
 of Mind, 2273b.  
 Covenant of, 41.  
 God the Author of, 1143.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908.
- Peacefulness. See "Christian Graces," 2312.
- Peace-makers, 1143.
- Peace-offering, 74b.
- Peacocks. See "Birds," 24.
- Pearl. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908.  
 See "Jewels," 297.
- Peculiar People, Israel a, 39a.
- Pedahel, 303 (v. 28).
- Pedahiah, 692 (v. 36), 821 (v. 25).
- Pedahzur, 236 (v. 10).
- Pedestal, 599 (v. 29).
- Pedigrees, 236 (v. 18).
- Peeked, 71 (v. 38).
- Pekah, Pekahiah. See "Kings of Israel," 611.
- Pekod, 1447m (v. 21).
- Pelaiah, 702 (v. 24), 829 (v. 7).
- Pelaliah, 835 (v. 12).
- Pelaliah, 704 (v. 42), 833 (v. 22), 1495m (v. 1).
- Peleg, 28m (v. 25).
- Pelet, 700 (v. 47), 717 (v. 3).
- Peleth, Pelethites, 267 (v. 1), 545m (v. 18).
- Pelican. See "Birds," 24.
- Pelonite, 716 (v. 27), 717 (v. 36).
- Pen. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
- Penalty, for Crime. See "Death," 2132a.  
 See "Commandments," 142.  
 for Disobedience of Children, 13b.  
 for Sins, 2131a.
- Pence. See "Money," 128.
- Pendants, 433 (v. 26), 1217m (v. 19).
- Peniel, Penuel, 76m (vs. 30, 31), 432m (v. 8).
- Peninnah, 467 (v. 2).
- Penknife. See "Tools and Implements," 167.
- Penny. See "Money," 128.
- Pentateuch, Analysis of, xix, xx.
- Pentecost, 294. See "Tongues," 1877d.
- Penury, 1137 (v. 23).
- Peoples. See "Nations," 28.
- Peor, 282 (v. 28), 286 (v. 18).
- Peraan Ministry, 1886.
- Perazim, 1255 (v. 21).
- Perceive. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908.
- Perdition, 2222m (v. 28).
- Peres, 1615 (v. 28).
- Peresh, 710 (v. 16).
- Perez, 86m (v. 29), 1897m (v. 33).
- Perez-uzza, Perez-uzzah, 540 (v. 8), 720 (v. 11).
- Perfect. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.
- Perfection, 2275.  
 of God. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.
- Perform, 2129m (v. 21).
- Perfumes, Various Kinds of, 1203.
- Perga, 2072m (v. 13).
- Pergamum, 2333 (v. 11).
- Perhaps, 2057 (v. 22).
- Perida, 827 (v. 57).
- Peril, 2193m (v. 26).
- Perish. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908.
- Perizzites, 79m (v. 30).
- Perjury, 191.
- Permit, 2110 (v. 1).
- Perpetual, 166 (v. 16).  
 Divine Call. See "Conversion," 1784.
- Perpetuity, 229 (v. 23).
- Perplexity, 1244 (v. 5), 1958 (v. 25).
- Persecuted. See "Consolation," 1762c.
- Persecution, 627.  
 See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908a.
- Perserverance, 2219 (v. 18).
- Persia, 799.
- Persis, 2150 (v. 12).
- Persist, 1191 (v. 3).
- Personality of God, 3b.
- Persons, God no Respector of, 2066 (v. 34).  
 See "God is Impartial," 2c.
- Persuasion, 2148 (v. 14).
- Persuasiveness, 2231m (v. 4).
- Peruda, 802 (v. 55).
- Perverse, Prevent, 2264.
- Perversion, 2264.
- Pestilence. See "Plagues," 118.
- Peter, 1761.  
 Induction of Gentiles by, 1762.  
 First Epistle of, 2301.  
 Second Epistle of, 2311.
- Peter's denial, 1895c, 1900b.  
 Death, 1895c.  
 Venturesomeness, 1761b.
- Pethahiah, 815 (v. 23), 836 (v. 24).
- Pethor, 279m (v. 5).
- Pethuel, 1657 (v. 1).
- Petition. See "Prayer," 1765.
- Peullethai, 736 (v. 5).
- Phanuel, 1888 (v. 36).
- Pharaoh, 108.  
 See "Egypt," 32a.  
 Destruction of Hosts, 134.  
 Title of Kings of Egypt, 108.
- Pharisees, 1307c, 1757c, 1758, 1908, 2057a.  
 Teachings of, 1757d.  
 bitterness toward Jesus, 1758a.  
 denounced by Jesus, 1758b.  
 Woes denounced against, 1934, (Text).  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908a.
- Pharpar. See "Rivers," 1263.
- Phicol, 50 (v. 22).
- Philadelphia, 2337m (v. 7).
- Philemon, the Epistle to, 2265.
- Philetus, 2257 (v. 17).
- Philip, the Apostle, 1973. See "Apostles of Jesus," 1776b, 1788a.  
 of Rome. See "Herod," 1788a.  
 of Trachonites. See "Herod," 1788b.
- Philippi, 2083m (v. 12).
- Philippians, Epistle to, 2220.
- Philistines, 697.
- Philologus, 2150 (v. 15).
- Philosophers, Stoic, 2087m (v. 18).

- Philosophy, 2231m (v. 8).  
 Phinehas, 295.  
     Son of, 327.  
 Phlegon, 2150 (v. 14).  
 Phœbe, 2149m (v. 1).  
 Phœnicia, 2068m (v. 19).  
 Phœnix, 2114 (v. 12).  
 Phrygia, 2031m (v. 10).  
 Phygelus, 2256 (v. 15).  
 Phylacteries, 1809 (v. 5).  
 Physician. See "Healing," 1395, 1840.  
 Pibereth, 1547 (v. 17).  
 Pieces of Silver, 128.  
 Pierced Side, 2021 (v. 34).  
     See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
 Piety. See "Christian Graces," 2312.  
 Pigeons. See "Birds," 24.  
     See "Doves," 22.  
 Pilate, 1871.  
 Pildash, 52 (v. 22).  
 Pilgrimage. See "Journey," 1684.  
 Pilgrims, 2286 (v. 13).  
 Pillar of Salt, 46m (v. 26).  
 Pillars, 242.  
 Pillow, 508 (v. 13).  
 Pilot, 1538 (v. 8).  
 Piltai, 837 (v. 17).  
 Pin. See "Tools and Imple-  
     ments," 167.  
 Pine. See "Plants and Trees," 1100.  
 Pinion, 82 (v. 41).  
 Pinions, 363 (v. 11), 1035 (v. 4).  
 Pinnacle, 1759 (v. 5). See "Tem-  
     ple," 467.  
 Pipe, 485.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.  
 Pipings, 424m (v. 16).  
 Piram, 386 (v. 3).  
 Pirathon, 442 (v. 15).  
 Pirathonite, 578m (v. 30).  
 Pishah, 277, 112c.  
 Pishon, 8 (v. 11).  
 Pisidia, 2072m (v. 14).  
 Pispia, 711 (v. 38).  
 Pit, 577.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.  
 Pitch, 1267m (v. 9).  
 Pitcher, Vessels. See "Food," 26;  
     "Gideon," 427.  
 Pithom, 107 (v. 11).  
 Pithon, 712 (v. 35).  
 Pitiable, 2174m (v. 19).  
 Pitiful (full of pity). See "Char-  
     acter of Jesus," 1894d.  
 Pity, 1047, 1048.  
 Place. See "High Places," 281.  
 Plagues, 118. See "Pharaoh," 108.  
 Plan of Salvation, God's 2036.  
 Plain, 28 (v. 2).  
 Plaits. See "Hair," 555.  
 Planets. See "Astronomy," 2176b.  
 Plane-tree. See "Trees," 1100.  
 Planes. See "Tools and Imple-  
     ments," 167c.  
 Plank, 2116m (v. 44).  
 Plans, 1141m (v. 1).  
     of Salvation. See "Teaching of  
     Jesus," 1910c.  
 Plantation, 1510m (v. 7).  
     for Renown, 1897d.  
 Plants, 1099.  
     Products of mentioned, 1102.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.  
 Plaster, 1612 (v. 5).  
 Plat, 660 (v. 26).  
 Plate, Platter, Vessels. See  
     "Food," 26.  
 Plating, 1261m (v. 22).  
 Platted, 1823 (v. 29), 2019 (v. 2).  
 Play, 167 (v. 6). See "Children," 13.  
 Pleading. See "Prayer," 1765.  
 Pleasing, Pleasure. See "Teaching  
     of Jesus," 1908b, 2258.  
     Worldly, 2258.  
 Pledges, 1150.  
 Pleiades, 916m (v. 31), 1670m  
     (v. 8).  
 Plenteous, 1086 (v. 7).  
 Plot. See "Conspiracy," 262.  
 Plow, 167c.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.  
 Plowshares. See "Tools and Im-  
     plements," 167c, 1215m (v. 4),  
     1662m (v. 10).  
 Pluck, 2203m (v. 15).  
 Plumb-line, 167c, 1725m (v. 10).  
 Plummet, 167c, 1268m (v. 11),  
     1725m (v. 10).  
 Plunder. See "Spoil," 1226.  
 Pochereth-hazzebaim, 802 (v. 57).  
 Poetical books, 366.  
 Poetry. See "Songs," 132, 366.  
 Poetry in Bible, 366.  
 Poems in Prose Books in Old  
     Testament, 366.  
 Poems in Prose Books in New  
     Testament, 367b.  
 Point, 1918 (v. 2).  
 Poison, 2127.  
 Poll, 236 (v. 2).  
 Pollutions. See "Purifications," 209.  
 Polygamy practised, 18.  
 Pomegranates. See "Fruits," 225.  
 Pomp. See "Pride," 933, 1234m  
     (v. 11).  
 Pondered, 1885 (v. 19).  
 Ponds. See "Pools," 1994.  
 Pontius Pilate, 1891 (v. 1).  
 Pontus, a Province, 2031m (v. 9).  
 Pool, 1994.  
 Poor, 349.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.  
     Jesus became, for our sakes,  
     1892d.  
     and Weak Things, 2037b.  
 Poplar. See "Trees," 1100.  
 Popularity of Jesus, 1895a.  
 Populous, 351 (v. 5).  
 Poratha, 853 (v. 8).  
 Porch, 419.  
 Porcius Festus, 2108m (v. 27).  
 Porcupine. See "Birds," 24c.  
 Porter, 774.  
 Portion, 1416m (v. 12). See  
     "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.  
 Possession by Demons, 1771.  
 Possessions, 1856.  
 Possessor, 35m (v. 2).  
 Possible, 1800 (v. 2).  
 Posterity. See "F"  
 Posts, Mail-carriers.  
 Postures. See "Pr"  
 Pot, Vessels. See "  
 Potentate, 2254m (v.  
 Potiphar, 86 (v. 1).  
 Potiphara, 90 (v. 45).  
 Potsherd, 859m (v.  
     30).  
 Pottage, 59m (v. 29).  
 Potter. See "Trad"  
     1278.  
 Pound. See "Mea"  
 Poured out his sou  
     See "Suffering"  
     1896c.  
 Pouring out of Spirit  
     Spirit," 2009d.  
 Poverty. See "Th"  
 Powder, 168 (v. 20).  
 Power of Jesus the  
     1891c.  
     of God, 1, 1897d, 1  
 Powerful, 954m (v.  
     7).  
 Powerfully, 2091 (v.  
 Practise, 2092m (v.  
 Prætorian, 2221 (v.  
 Prætorium, 1823 (v.  
 Praise, 422.  
     See "Teaching of  
     See "Prayer," 17  
 Prate, 1038 (v. 4), 1  
 Prayer, 1765.  
     See "Teaching of  
     Jesus teaches wha  
     to pray, 1908d  
     Jesus teaches ble  
     low, 1908d.  
     See "Teaching of  
     Answers to, 1767a  
     Examples of, 176  
     for Children, 13b.  
     associated with F  
     National, 1765b.  
     Posture in, 1766.  
     Private and Publi  
 Prayers, in Old Test  
     of Jesus, 1768.  
     1895b.  
     of Paul, 1768.  
     2056c.  
 Preached to all Natio  
     tions," 23c.  
 Preach, 1893b.  
     See "Teaching of  
     Should, 2082d.  
 Preaching of Gospel  
     See "Teaching of  
 Precede, 2240 (v. 15).  
 Precept. See "Com"  
     142.  
 Precincts, 690 (v. 11).  
 Precious Corner -  
     "Names & Title"  
 Preciousness, 2304 (v.  
 Precious Stones, 608.  
 Pre-eminence, 102 (v.  
 Pre-existence, 1889c.  
     Divinity," 1889c.  
 Prefer, 1092 (v. 6).

- Preferring Others to Christ. See "Self-Denial," 1794.  
 Prejudice, 2253 (v. 21).  
 Prenatal Influence, 9, 23 (Text).  
 Preparation, 1824 (v. 62), 2219 (v. 15).  
     of Food, 26a.  
 Presbytery, 2251m (v. 14). See "Minister," 2082.  
 Presence. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908d, 1944m (v. 10).  
 Present, 976 (v. 1).  
 Presents, 544.  
 Preserver, God the, 1112m (v. 8).  
 Press, 1924 (v. 45), 2225m (va. 12, 14).  
 Pressure, 906m (v. 7).  
 Presume, 265 (v. 44).  
 Presumptuous, 944 (v. 13).  
 Pretence, 1956 (v. 47), 2221 (v. 18).  
 Prevail. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1908b.  
 Price, 1308 (v. 1), 2160 (v. 20).  
 Priced, 1821 (v. 9).  
 Pricks, 302 (v. 55).  
 Pride, Examples of, Warnings against, etc., 933.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909a.  
 Priest, 157.  
     See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909b.  
     Allusions and References to, 159  
     Aaron set apart for, 114.  
     disqualified by Lameness, 221.  
     See "Elizar," 327.  
     Levites as Helpers, 238.  
     Use of Oils, 626.  
     Ithamar officiated as, 734.  
     Instructions to, 829.  
     Government through, 829.  
 Priesthood. See "Names and Titles," 1898b.  
 Prince. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
     of Life. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
     of Peace. See Names and Titles," 1897d.  
     of Princes, 327.  
 Princess, 239. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909.  
 Princesses, 239.  
 Principal, 1693 (v. 5).  
 Principalities and Powers, 2138m (v. 38), 2219m (v. 12), 2229 (v. 16).  
     See "Government," 829.  
     Christ the Head of, 2229 (v. 16), 2231m (v. 10).  
 Principles, 2138m (v. 38).  
 Print, 218 (v. 28), 2023 (v. 26).  
 Prisa, 2200m (v. 19).  
 Priscilla, 2089 (v. 2).  
 Prison, 92. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909b.  
 Prison-life of Joseph, 60.  
 Privately, 2199m (v. 2).  
 Privily, 2199 (v. 4).  
 Prize, 2165 (v. 24).  
 Proconsul, 2072m (v. 7).  
 Profane, 2254.  
 Profit. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909b.  
 Profuse, 1166 (v. 6).  
 Progress, 2221 (v. 12), 2252 (v. 15).  
 Prolong, 1128m (v. 27). See "Old Age," 2263.  
 Promises, 11, 2008.  
     See "Consolation," 1762c.  
     confirmed to Abraham, 30.  
     concerning the Jews, 675.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909.  
     See "Obedience," 151b.  
 Promote, 279 (v. 17), 1116 (v. 8).  
 Promotion of Fools, 1115 (v. 35).  
 Pronounce, 442 (v. 6), 2128 (v. 6).  
 Proof. See "Prove," 2241m (v. 21).  
 Proper, 2328 (v. 6).  
 Prophecies, concerning Egypt, 32c  
     concerning Jerusalem, 414.  
     Famine, 571.  
     Islands, 855.  
     Jesus fulfilled, 11, 12.  
     Salvation, &c., 2034c, 2035b, 2036b, 2037d.  
     concerning Deaf, 1778.  
     concerning Jesus' Resurrection, 1926.  
     concerning Kinship of Jesus, 1890c, 1891b.  
     concerning the Messiah. See "Messiah," 1893d.  
     fulfillment concerning Jesus, 1892a.  
     See "Flocks," 1936d.  
 Prophecy, 1603-1604.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.  
 Prophet, Jesus as the, 1895b.  
     The. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
 Prophetic literature, 366.  
 Prophetess, 1973c.  
 Prophetesses, 678.  
 Prophets, 676.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.  
     Inspiration of, 676b.  
     Samuel, a Leader, 469.  
     Persecution of, 628.  
     Sons of, 678.  
     Order of Prophetic Books, 677.  
     and their Books, 677.  
     of Judah, 611.  
 Property. See "Possessions," 1856.  
 Propitiation. See "Atonement," 184.  
     for Sins, 1893b.  
 Proportion, 2144 (v. 6).  
 Proselyte, 1810 (v. 15).  
 Prosperity. See "Blessing," 30.  
 Prosperous. See "Wealth," 406.  
 Protect, 1263m (v. 5).  
 Protection, from Sin, 10c.  
 Protest, 2175 (v. 31).  
 Proud. See "Pride," 933.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909a.  
 Prove, 2241m (v. 21).  
 Provender. See "Food," 25.  
 Proverb, the Unit, illustrated, &c., 1107.  
 Proverbs, 1499.  
     Book of, 1108.  
 Provide. See "Providence of God," 4b.  
 Providence of God, 4b.  
     Chariots used in, 635.  
     delivers Enemy to Israel, 456m (v. 28).  
     aids in subduing Philistines, 504.  
 Province, 634 (v. 14), 855 (v. 30).  
 Provision. See "Food," 24, 2146 (v. 14).  
 Provocation. See "Anger," 1137.  
 Prudence, 2209.  
 Pruning-hook. See "Tools and Implements," 167.  
 Psalmody, Jewish. See "Songs," 133; "Psalms," 924.  
 Psalms, Book of, 924, 925.  
 Psalter. See "Music," 706.  
 Ptolemais, 2098 (v. 7).  
 Puah, 107 (v. 15).  
 Publicans, 1773.  
 Publicly, 1988 (v. 10), 2085 (v. 37).  
 Public Opinion, 496.  
 Publish, 1303m (v. 7).  
 Publius, 2117 (v. 7).  
 Pudens, 2260 (v. 21).  
 Puffed up, 2250m (v. 6).  
 Pul, 705m (v. 26).  
 Pull, 462 (v. 16), 1936 (v. 18).  
 Pulpit, 828 (v. 4).  
 Pulse, 563 (v. 28), 1600m (v. 12).  
 Punah, 287 (v. 23).  
 Punishment, 87.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.  
     for Shedding Blood, 214.  
     for Covetousness, 320.  
     See "Epilepsy," 1795.  
     See "Dumb," 1781.  
     Modes of, for Murderers, 804.  
     Rods used for, 274.  
     of Women, 464.  
     of the Jews, 675.  
 Punites, 287 (v. 23).  
 Punon, 301 (vs. 42, 43).  
 Pur. See "Purim," "Feasts," 293.  
 Purchase and Redemption of Land, 53.  
 Pure. See "Character of Jesus," 1894d.  
 Purity, 1155m (v. 11), 2186m (v. 6).  
 Purer, 1705m (v. 13).  
 Purge. See "Purification," 209.  
 Purification, Laws regarding, 209.  
 Purifier. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
 Purim, Feast, 842, 844 (Text).  
     See "Feasts," 293.  
 Purity, 209.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.  
     of Leper after Cure, 206.  
     Ceremonial Uncleanness, 210.  
 Purple. See "Colors," 2358a.  
 Purpose, 2212.  
     Jesus' new thoughts and, 1892b.  
     called according to God's, 2036d.  
     of God, Election according to, 2037b.  
 Purse, 1110m (v. 14).  
 Pursue, 341 (v. 6), 1168 (v. 1).  
 Push, 973 (v. 5).



- Put, 27m (v. 6), 2146 (v. 13).  
 Puteoli, 2117 (v. 13).  
 Puthites, 701 (v. 53).  
 Putiel, 117 (v. 25).  
 Putting away, 2215m (v. 22).  
 Pygarg. See "Animals," 9.
- Q**UAILS. See "Birds," 24.  
 Quake. See "Fear," 23, 1699m (v. 5).  
 Quarreling, 1144 (v. 14).  
 Quarry, 595 (v. 7).  
 Quarter, 1454 (v. 31), 1831 (v. 45).  
 Quarternion, 2069m (v. 4).  
 Queen, 844.  
 Queen-mother, 1359m (v. 18).  
 Quench, 2241m (v. 19).  
 Question. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909.  
 Questionings, 2223.  
 Quickened, 1072 (v. 37).  
 Quickly. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.  
 Quietness, 1260m (v. 15), 1266m (v. 20).  
 Quirinius, 1884 (v. 2).  
 Quite, 865 (v. 13).  
 Quit you like Men, 2177m (v. 13).  
 Quiver. See "Archery," 510.  
 Quotations, Old Testament. See "Luke," 1880d.  
 Old Testament. See "Mark," 1828d.
- R**AAMA, Raamah, 27m (v. 7).  
 Raamah, 826 (v. 7).  
 Raames (Rameses), 107 (v. 11).  
 See "Pharaoh," 108.  
 Rabbah, Rabbath, 547.  
 Rabbi, 1897a, 1809m (v. 7).  
 Rabbith, 401 (v. 20).  
 Rabble, 2086 (v. 5).  
 Rabboni, 2023m (v. 16), 1897a.  
 Rab-mag, 1420 (v. 3).  
 Rabsaris, 680 (v. 17).  
 Rab-shakeh, 680 (v. 17).  
 Raca, 1763 (v. 22).  
 Racial, 528 (v. 29).  
 Race, running, 1847.  
 Races of People, classified, 1847.  
 Rachel, 68.  
 Raddai, 699 (v. 14).  
 Radiant, 1315m (v. 5).  
 Rage, 924m (v. 1), 1121m (v. 34).  
 See "Anger," 1137.  
 Rags, 1157 (v. 21).  
 Rahab, 374m (v. 1).  
 Raham, 700 (v. 44).  
 Rail, 1873m (v. 29).  
 Railed against. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
 Railing, 2233m (v. 8).  
 Raiment. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909.  
 Rain, 329.  
 See "Meteorology," 65.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.  
 Rainbow, 25m (v. 13).  
 See "Symbols," 260.  
 Raise, See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909c.
- Raisin-cakes, 1237m (v. 7).  
 Raisins. See "Food," 25.  
 Rakem, 710 (v. 16).  
 Rakkath, 402 (v. 35).  
 Rakkon, 402 (v. 46).  
 Ram (a Name), 466 (v. 19), 904 (v. 2).  
 See "Sheep," 333.  
 Ramah, 1399.  
 Ramathaim, 467m (v. 1).  
 Ramath-lehi, 447 (v. 17).  
 Ramath-mizpeh, 393 (v. 26).  
 Rameses, 100 (v. 11). See "Raameses," 107 (v. 11).  
 Ramiah, 815 (v. 25).  
 Ramoth-Gilead, 658.  
 Ramoth of the South, 528m (v. 27).  
 Rampart. See "Fortifications," 1703.  
 Ran. See "Race," 1847.  
 Range, 202 (v. 35).  
 Ranging Bear, 1169 (v. 15).  
 Rank, 1844 (v. 40).  
 Ransom, 1893b, 2038b.  
 See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
 Raphah, 712 (v. 37).  
 Raphu, 261 (v. 9).  
 Rare, 1233m (v. 12).  
 Rase, 1902 (v. 7).  
 Rash, 2094 (v. 36).  
 Rated, 665 (v. 4).  
 Ravage, 1022m (v. 13).  
 Raven, Various References to, 22.  
 Raveneth, 104 (v. 27).  
 Ravening, 1769m (v. 15).  
 Raw, 125 (v. 9).  
 Razor. See "Tools and Implements," 167.  
 Read, Reading, 2182.  
 Reading, Commanded, 2182.  
 Readiness, 2190 (v. 2).  
 Realm, 771 (v. 30), 1624 (v. 1).  
 Reap. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909d.  
 Reaping. See "Sowing and Reaping," 2206.  
 Rearward, 1303 (v. 12).  
 Reason. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909d.  
 Reasons for Thanksgiving, 2184.  
 Reasonings. See "Mind," 917.  
 Reba, 295 (v. 8).  
 Rebekah, 48.  
 Rebellion, 1517.  
 Rebellious, 1517.  
 Rebuke. See "Reproof," 2259.  
 Recah, 702 (v. 12).  
 Receive. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909d.  
 Rechab, Rechabites, 662m (v. 15).  
 Reckon, Recompense. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909d.  
 Reclining, 2007 (v. 23).  
 Reconciled the World, 1893b.  
 Man reconciled to God, 2038c.  
 Reconciliation, 1938.  
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
 Recorder, 1269.  
 Recover, 651 (v. 3).  
 Red. See "Colors," 2358b.  
 Redeem, mankind, 1893b.
- Redeemed. See "Titles," 1897d.  
 Redeemer. See "Titles," 1897d.  
 Redemption, 1802, 1893b.  
 Through the Blood, 1893b.  
 See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1897d.  
 essential to Salvation of Soul, 862.  
 through Blood of Christ, 2041-2043.  
 Human and Divine, 2041-2043.  
 Red Sea, Crossing of, 1893b.  
 Reed. See "Measures," 167.  
 See "Tools and Implements," 167.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1897d.  
 Reed-grass. See "Grasses," 1897d.  
 Reel. See "Drunkenness," 1897d.  
 Reelaiah, 801 (v. 2).  
 Refiner. See "Trade," 1279.  
 Reformation, Time of, 10).  
 under Nehemiah, 801.  
 Refrain, 1128m (v. 19).  
 Refreshing, 1463.  
 Refuge, 2276.  
 Refuge, Cities of, 160.  
 Refuse, 1111m (v. 24).  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1897d.  
 Regard. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.  
 Regem, 700 (v. 47).  
 Regem-melech, 1727 (v. 1).  
 Regeneration. See "New Birth," 1975.  
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
 Rehabiah, 733 (v. 17).  
 Rehearsed, 2077m (v. 1).  
 Rehob, 261 (v. 21), 547.  
 Rehoboam, 615 (text).  
 Rehoboth, 27 (v. 11).  
 Rehum, 801 (v. 2), 820.  
 Rei, 583 (v. 8).  
 Reign. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.  
 Reins, 880 (v. 13).  
 Rejected. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
 Rejection. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.  
 Rejection of Jesus foretold by the Jews, 2035a.  
 Rejoicing, 955.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1909d.  
 Rekem, 393m (v. 21).  
 Relation, between Jesus and Paul, 2057a.  
 Relatives, Marriage of, 2057a.  
 Release, Year of, 234.  
 Relief sent to Brethren, 1088.  
 "Fraternity," 1088.  
 Religion of Egypt, 32a.  
 Religious, 2087m (v. 22).  
 Religious Ban, 1586.  
 Remain. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.

- Remaliah, 671 (v. 25).  
 Remedy, 1120 (v. 15).  
     See "Diseases," 1047.  
 Remember, Lot's Wife, 1910a.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910c.  
 Remembrance. See "Memorial," 1310.  
 Remeth, 401 (v. 21).  
 Reminded, 2255 (v. 5).  
 Remission of Sins, 1968.  
     See "Sin," 10.  
     See "Mission of Jesus," 1893b.  
     Christ's blood shed for, 1893c.  
     Christ's death, 2038c.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2059a.  
 Remnant, 1212m (v. 9).  
 Remove, 2290m (v. 27).  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.  
 Rend, Render. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.  
 Rending of Garments. See "Mourning," 2000; "Clothing," 902.  
 Renew. See "Conversion," 1784.  
 Renounce. See "Self-Denial," 1794.  
 Repair, 737 (v. 27).  
 Repentance, 1939.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.  
     essential to Salvation, 2045.  
     To call sinners to, 1893c.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
 Repetitions, Vain, 1766 (v. 7).  
 Rephael, 736 (v. 7).  
 Rephah, 710 (v. 25).  
 Rephaim, 310m (v. 20).  
 Rephidim, Rock smitten at, 137m (v. 1).  
     Amalek defeated at, 138 (v. 13).  
 Replenish, 5 (v. 28).  
 Report, 2048 (v. 3).  
 Reproach, 1486. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.  
 Reproached. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
 Reprobate, 2196m (v. 5).  
 Reproduction, 23.  
 Reproof, Reprove, 2259.  
 Reptiles, 1174.  
 Repute, of Good, 2199 (vs. 2, 6).  
 Request. See "Prayer," 1765.  
 Requested, 1686 (v. 8).  
 Require, 1936m (v. 20).  
 Requite. See "Vengeance," 365.  
 Resen, 27 (v. 12).  
 Residue. See "Remnant," 1212m (v. 9).  
 Resist. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.  
 Resisting Temptation, 1794.  
 Resolved, 1945 (v. 4).  
 Resort, 1921 (v. 4).  
 Respected, 1774.  
 Respector of Persons, 2066m (v. 34).  
 Respite, 487m (v. 3).  
 Responded, 1774.  
 Response of Jesus to John, 1756b.  
 Rest, 2272. See "Sabbath," 136.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.  
 Resting-place. See "Rest," 2272.  
 Restitution. See "Stealing," 217.  
 Restoration, Times of, 2038m (v. 21).  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910a.  
 Restore, 2205m (v. 1).  
 Result of Sin, 10c.  
 Resurrection of Jesus, 1807, 1887d, 1895d, 2060c.  
     See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904c, 1910b.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a, 2060c.  
     Proof of Divinity, 1892c.  
     Foretold, 1892c.  
 Retain, 2023 (v. 23).  
 Return from Captivity. See "Captivity," 284.  
 Reu, 29 (v. 18).  
 Reuben, 68m (v. 32).  
     See "Sons of Jacob," 61.  
     settle in Gilead, 316c.  
 Reuel, 109 (v. 18), 257m (v. 29).  
 Reumah, 52 (v. 24).  
 Reveal. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.  
 Revelation, 1602.  
     Book of, 233L.  
 Revelry, 1673 (v. 7).  
 Revenue, 1141m (v. 8).  
 Reverence, 1805 (v. 37).  
 Revile. See "Reproach," 1486.  
 Revolt. See "Rebellion," 1517.  
 Reward, 2335. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.  
 Rezech, 682 (v. 12).  
 Rezin, 672 (v. 37).  
 Rezon, 612 (vs. 23, 24).  
 Rhegium, 2117 (v. 13).  
 Rhesa, 1896 (v. 27).  
 Rhoda, 2070 (vs. 12-15).  
 Rhodes, 2098 (v. 1).  
 Ribai, 578 (v. 29).  
 Riblah, 302m (v. 11), 691m (v. 33).  
 Ribs, 9 (v. 21).  
 Riches. See "Wealth," 406.  
     of Christ, 2212m (v. 8).  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.  
 Rid, 1825 (v. 14).  
 Riddle, 444m (v. 12).  
 Rider. See "Horsemen," 2105.  
 Right Hand, 37, 38.  
 Righteous, the, 949, 1891b.  
     See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.  
     See "Death," 2131d.  
     Branch. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
     Judge. See "Names and Titles," 1897b.  
     Man. See "Names and Titles," 1897c.  
     One. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
 Righteousness of God, 2b.  
     See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
 Rigor, 107 (v. 14).  
 Rimmon, 458 (v. 45).  
 Rimmon-perez, 301 (v. 19).  
 Rims, 1479 (v. 18).  
 Ring-leader, 2106 (v. 5).  
 Rings. See "Jewels," 297.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.  
 Rinnah, 703 (v. 20).  
 Riot, 2217m (v. 18).  
 Ripeness, 898 (v. 4).  
 Riphath, 27 (v. 3).  
 Rise. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.  
 Rissah, 301 (v. 21).  
 Rithmah, 301 (v. 18).  
 Rival, 216 (v. 18), 467 (v. 6).  
 Rivers 1263.  
     Euphrates, 307, 1263.  
     Nile, 1263.  
     Abanah, 1263.  
     Pharpar, 1263.  
     Jordan, 395, 1263.  
     Barred by Gates, 515.  
 Rizpah, 572m (v. 10).  
 Roar, 1386m (v. 30).  
 Rob. See "Stealing," 217;  
     "Spoil," 1226.  
 Robber. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.  
 Robbers. See "Crucifixion," 1822.  
 Robe. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.  
 Rachel, 58d.  
 Rock, 2165.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910b.  
     See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
     of Offense. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
     in the Wilderness. See "Types," 1898b.  
 Rod. See "Tools," 167c, 274.  
 Rod of God, 274.  
 Roe, Roebuck. See "Animals," 9.  
 Roll of Prophecy, 1412m (v. 2).  
     See "Book," 1198.  
 Romamti-ezer, 735 (v. 4), 736 (v. 31).  
 Romans, Epistle to, 2120.  
 Rome, Roman, 2001.  
 Roof. See "House," 348.  
 Room. See "Chamber," 1573m (v. 17); "Upper Room," 1868m (v. 15).  
 Root of David. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
     of Jesse. See "Names and Titles," 1897d.  
 Rooted and grounded, 2213m (v. 17).  
 Roots, 1231m (v. 10).  
 Rope. See "Tools and Implements," 167d.  
 Rose. See "Plants," 1102b.  
     of Sharon, 1268m (v. 1), 1202m (v. 1).  
 Rosh, 1566m (v. 2).  
 Rottenness, 1137m (v. 30).  
 Rough, 1289m (v. 2).  
 Rouse, 877m (v. 12).  
 Rowers. See "Ships," 607.  
 Rowing, 1845 (v. 48).  
 Royal Cities, 16b.  
 Rubbing, 1915 (v. 1).  
 Rubies. See "Precious Stones," 608.

Rudder. See "Ships," 607.  
 Ruddy, 499 (v. 12).  
 Rude, 2192m (v. 6).  
 Rudiments, 2202m (v. 3).  
 Rue, 1934m (v. 42). See "Plants," 1102.  
 Rufus, 2150m (v. 13).  
 Rug, 421 (v. 18).  
 Ruhamah, 1637m (v. 1).  
 Ruin. See "Destruction," 1655.  
 Rule. See "Government," 829.  
 Ruler. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.  
 Ruler of the Kings of the Earth. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 Rulers, of Israel, 423.  
     Kings, Duties, &c., 339.  
     Princes as, 239.  
     Gideon and Sons, 432 (v. 11).  
     Judicial System of, 829.  
     bore Sceptres, 848.  
     of Synagogue, 1923.  
 Rumah, 692 (v. 36).  
 Rumbings, 1436 (v. 3).  
 Rumor. See "Gossip," 937.  
 Run. See "Race," 1847.  
 Rush. 1269m (v. 7).  
 Rust, 1767 (v. 20).  
 Rusted, 2299 (v. 3).  
 Rustling, 1239 (v. 1).  
 Ruth, Book of, 371, 460, 461.  
     married to Boaz, 462.

**SABACHTHANI**, 1873 (v. 34).  
     Sabbaoth, 2139 (v. 29), 2299 (v. 4).  
 Sabbath, 1b, 136.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.  
 Sabans, 857m (v. 15), 1290 (v. 14).  
 Sabtah, Sabteca, 27 (v. 7).  
 Sacar, 717 (v. 35), 736 (v. 4).  
 Sack. See "Spoil," 1226.  
 Sackcloth, 635.  
 Sack of Grain, 92 (v. 25), 93 (v. 35), 650 (v. 42).  
 Sacred, 2164 (v. 13), 2259m (v. 4).  
 Sacrifice, 73, 198.  
     See "Beginning," 1.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910c.  
 Sacrificed. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
 Sacrifices. See "Types," 1898b.  
     See "Flocks," 1936b.  
 Saddle. See "Harness," 1433.  
 Sadducees, 1758d.  
     condemned by Jesus, 1759.  
     ask about the Resurrection, 1956m (v. 27).  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910c.  
 Sadness. See "Sorrow," 2240.  
 Zadoc, 1753 (v. 14).  
 Safe, 1172m (v. 25).  
 Safeguard, 514 (v. 23).  
 Safety, 938 (v. 9), 2241m (v. 3).  
 Sail. See "Ship," 607.  
 Saints, 2351.  
     Fellowship with, 2188.  
 Sake. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910c.  
 Salamis, 2071 (v. 5).

Salecah, 391m (v. 5), 704m (v. 11).  
 Salem. See "Jerusalem," 413.  
 Salim, 1976 (v. 23).  
 Sallai, 837 (v. 20).  
 Sallu, 712 (v. 7).  
 Salma, 699 (v. 11).  
 Salmal, 827 (v. 48).  
 Salmon, 699.  
 Salmone, 2114 (v. 7).  
 Salome, 1788.  
 Salt, 186. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.  
 Salu, 285 (v. 14).  
 Salutations, by Kissing, 556, 1929.  
 Salvation, 2034.  
     Illustrated by, 2046.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2057b.  
     National Salvation from Enemies, 2034a.  
     of Saints, 2045.  
     Personal Salvation from Enemies, 2034b.  
     Equivalent to Personal Righteousness, 2034b.  
     From Sin or the Consequences of Sin, 2034c.  
     In fulfillment of the Scriptures, 2038.  
     Jesus' Principal Discourses, 2040.  
 Samaria, 627.  
 Samaritan, 678m (v. 29), 1930m (v. 33).  
     See "Conversion," 1784b.  
 Samgar-nebo, 1420 (v. 3).  
 Samlah, 82 (v. 36).  
 Samos, 2095 (v. 15).  
 Samothrace, 2083 (v. 11).  
 Samson, 442.  
 Samuel, Introductory of the Books of, 371, 372.  
     I Samuel, 467.  
     II Samuel, 530.  
     his Career as Judge and Prophet, 469, 470.  
 Sanballat, 818m (v. 10), 819m (v. 19), 821m (v. 1).  
 Sanctification, 480. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057b.  
 Sanctified. See "Character of Jesus," 1895d.  
 Sanctity. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910d.  
 Sanctuary. See "Temple," 467.  
 Sand, 1094.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910d.  
 Sandals. See "Shoes," 379.  
 Sand-lizard. See "Reptiles," 1174.  
 Sanhedrin, 1816.  
     See "Pharisees," 1757c.  
     See "Sadducees," 1758c.  
 Sanitation, 1570.  
 Sansannah, 396 (v. 31).  
 Sap, 1037 (v. 14).  
 Saph, 572 (v. 18).  
 Sapphira, 2043, 2044 (vs. 1-11).  
 Sapphire. See "Precious Stones," 608.  
 Sarah, 30.  
     laughed before God, 869.

Sarah, 703 (v. 22).  
 Sardis, 2336 (Text, vs. 1-2).  
 Sardius. See "Precious Stones," 608.  
 Sardonyx. See "Precious Stones," 608.  
 Sargon, 1242 (v. 1).  
 Sarid, 401 (v. 12).  
 Sarschim, 1420 (v. 3).  
 Sashes, 1217 (v. 20).  
 Sat. See "Exaltation of Jesus," 1890.  
 Satan, 729.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.  
     desires to sift Peter, 136.  
 Satchel, 1217 (v. 22).  
 Sated, 1460 (v. 15).  
 Satiety, 1398m (v. 14).  
 Satisfy, 1057m (v. 9).  
 Satisfy, 1605m (v. 2).  
 Saul. See "Kings of Israel," 423.  
     Ish-bosheth, Son of, drives David into the wilderness, 501.  
     had Symptoms of Insanity, buried at Jabesh-gilead, 501.  
     Abner Saul's Chief, Residence at Gibeah, rejected Jehovah's Spirit, 501.  
 Save. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910d.  
 Saviour. See "God," 1910.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2057b.  
     God our, See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
     of the Body. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
     of the World. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
     Jesus' Teaching as to, 1904d.  
 Savor, 2182m (v. 14).  
     See "Sacrifice," 75b.  
 Saw. See "Tools and Implements," 167.  
 Sawn, 2288m (v. 37).  
 Sayings, Gospel called, 1910.  
 Scab. See "Leprosy," 1910.  
 Scales, 1544 (v. 4).  
 Scalp. See "Head," 1910.  
 Scandal mongers. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 Scant Measure, 1695m.  
 Scar, 867 (v. 14). See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 Scarcely, 2130 (v. 7).  
 Scarlet. See "Colors," 1910.  
 Scatter, 1782 (v. 30).  
 Scent. See "Smelling," 1910.  
 Sceptre, 848.  
     Out of Israel. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 Soeva, 2092 (v. 14).  
 Schism, 2170 (v. 25).  
 Scholar, 736 (v. 8).  
 School, 2092m (v. 9).  
 Science, 1598 (v. 4).  
 Scoff, 924m (v. 1).  
 Scoffed at. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.



Scoffers, 924m (v. 1).  
 Scorched, 1120 (v. 28), 1783 (v. 6).  
 Scorn, 682 (v. 21).  
 Scorpion. See "Insects," 1174.  
 Scourge, Scourging. See "Punishment," 87.  
 Scourged. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
 Scrabbled, 513 (v. 13).  
 Scraped, 208 (v. 41).  
 Scribes, 545.  
     See "Instruction," 1307b.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910d.  
 Scriptures, Fulfillment of Prophecies concerning Jesus, 1892a.  
 Scriptures, 2259.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1910.  
 Scroll. See "Book," 1198.  
 Scruples, 2146 (v. 1).  
 Scurvy. See "Diseases," 1047.  
 Scythian, 2233 (v. 11).  
 Sea, 131.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.  
 Seal, 1977m (v. 33).  
 Sealed by the Holy Spirit, 2010d.  
     Believers, 1977m (v. 33).  
 Seam, 2021 (v. 23).  
 Sea-mew. See "Birds," 24.  
 Sea-monster, 131, 1050m (v. 25).  
 Search. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911a.  
 Searcher of Hearts. See "Knowledge of God," 2a.  
 Seasons, 23.  
     See "Astronomy," 2176c.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.  
 Seat, 1804.  
 Seba, 27m (v. 7).  
 Sebat. See "Months," 21.  
 Secacah, 397 (v. 61).  
 Second Coming, 1896a.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2060c.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904d.  
 Secret. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.  
 Secret Places, 1035m (v. 1).  
     Things. See "Deep Things," 2157.  
 Secrets not to be revealed, 1130 (v. 13).  
 Sect, 2045m (v. 17), 2111m (v. 5).  
 Sect of the Circumcision. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057b.  
 Secu, 508 (v. 22).  
 Secundus, 2094 (v. 4).  
 Securely, 1111 (v. 33), 1544 (v. 26).  
 Seduction, 147.  
     See "Temptation," 1110.  
 Seed, 345.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.  
     of Abraham, all Nations blessed through, 30.  
     See "Humanity of Jesus," 1892.  
     of the Woman. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 Seedtime. See "Sowing and Reaping," 2206.  
 Seek. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.  
 Seek first the Kingdom, 1891b.  
 Seeking, 1940.

Seemly, 2167 (v. 13).  
 Seer. See "Prophets," 676.  
 Seeth. See "Anthropomorphisms," 3.  
 Segub, 625 (v. 34), 700 (v. 21).  
 Seir, Mount, 310, 74m (v. 3), 367m (v. 2), 112d.  
 Seirah, 420 (v. 26).  
 Sela, 608m (v. 7).  
 Selah, 926 (v. 2), 949 (v. 6), 1708 (v. 3).  
 Sela-hammakleth, 516 (v. 28).  
 Seled, 700 (v. 30).  
 Seleucia, 2071 (v. 4).  
 Self, 2258 (v. 2).  
 Self-control. See "Christian Graces," 2312.  
 Self-denial, 1794.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911c.  
     See "Cross," 1822.  
 Selfishness, 2222.  
 Self-righteousness, 2338.  
     See "Boasting," 2297.  
 Self-willed, 2262m (v. 7).  
 Seller. See "Commerce," 1176.  
 Semachiah, 736 (v. 7).  
 Semein, 1896 (v. 26).  
 Senaah, 802 (v. 35).  
 Send. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.  
 Seneh, 492 (v. 4).  
 Senir, 705m (v. 23).  
 Sennacherib, Encounter with Hezekiah, 679 (v. 13).  
 Senseless, 2122 (v. 21).  
 Senses, 2274 (v. 14).  
 Sensual, 2298m (v. 15).  
 Sent, Jesus sent by the Father, 1892d.  
 Sentence, 2180.  
 Seorim, 734 (v. 8).  
 Separation. See "Purification," 209; "Sanctification," 480.  
 Separates from God. See "Sin," 10c.  
 Sephar, 28 (v. 30).  
 Sepharad, 1681 (v. 20).  
 Sepharvaim, 677 (v. 24), 1271m (v. 19).  
 Sepharvites, 678 (v. 31).  
 Sepulchres, 690.  
 Serah, 98 (v. 17), 288m (v. 46).  
 Seraiah, 695m (v. 18), 1457 (v. 59), 545 (v. 17).  
 Seraphim, 1221 (v. 2).  
 Sered, 98 (v. 14), 287m (v. 26).  
 Sergius Paulus, 2072 (v. 7).  
 Serjeants, 2085 (v. 38).  
 Sermons, Apostolic, 2040.  
 Serpent, the, 2192.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911b.  
 Serv, 29 (v. 20).  
 Servants, 144.  
     See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911b.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2057b, 2061b.  
     Inhabitants of Gezer become, 728.  
 Serve. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.  
 Service, of Priests, 158.

Service: of Handmaid, 541.  
 Servile Work. See "Labor," 149.  
 Set. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.  
 Set at Nought, 1111m (v. 25).  
 Seth, 16 (v. 25).  
 Sethur, 261 (v. 13).  
 Setter forth, 2087 (v. 18).  
 Settings of Gold, 159 (v. 11).  
 Seven, the Number: Use of, in the Bible, 5.  
 Seven Days, Weeks, Months, Years, Spirits, Stars, Candlesticks, Angels, &c., &c., 6b.  
 Seveneh, 1545m (v. 10).  
 Seventy Elders. See "Elders of Israel," 806.  
 Seventy, sent out, 1928.  
 Sever, 1786 (v. 49).  
 Severity, 2142 (v. 22).  
 Sew. See "Trades and Arts," 1278.  
 Shaalabbin, 402 (v. 42), 416 (v. 35).  
 Shaalbin, 591m (v. 9).  
 Shaalbonite, 578m (v. 32).  
 Shaalim, 483m (v. 4).  
 Shaaph, 700 (v. 47).  
 Shaaraim, 504 (v. 52), 703 (v. 31).  
 Shaashgaz, 845 (v. 14).  
 Shabbethai, 815 (v. 15).  
 Shachia, 711 (v. 10).  
 Shackles, 1394 (v. 26).  
 Shade. See "Shadow," 2232.  
 Shadow, 2232.  
 Shadrach, 1608 (v. 26), 1599m (v. 7).  
 Shaft, 1469.  
 Shagee, 717 (v. 34).  
 Shaharaim, 711 (v. 8).  
 Shahazumah, 401 (v. 22).  
 Shaking, 1568m (v. 19).  
 Shalishah, 483m (v. 4).  
 Shallecheth, 737 (v. 16).  
 Shallim. See "Kings of Israel," 611; "Kings of Judah" (Jehohaz), 611.  
 Shallum, 701 (v. 15).  
 Shalman (Shalmaneser), 1651 (v. 14), 675m (v. 3).  
 Shama, 717 (v. 44).  
 Shamariah, 759 (v. 19).  
 Shame, 2226.  
 Shamfastness, 2249m (v. 9).  
     See "Humility," 1141.  
 Shamefully. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911c.  
 Shamgar, Third Judge of Israel, 420m (v. 31), 317b.  
 Shamhuth, 738 (v. 8).  
 Shamir, 396 (v. 48), 735 (v. 24).  
 Shamlai, 802 (v. 46).  
 Shammah, 576 (v. 11), 499m (v. 9).  
 Shammai, 700 (v. 28), 703 (v. 17).  
 Shammoth, 716 (v. 27).  
 Shammua, 261 (v. 4), 720 (v. 4), 836 (v. 17).  
 Shamsheraï, 712 (v. 26).  
 Shapham, 704 (v. 12).  
 Shaphat, 261 (v. 5), 632 (vs. 16-19), 702 (v. 22).

Shaphem, 687 (v. 3), 1492 (v. 11).  
 Sharai, 816 (v. 40).  
 Sharar, 578 (v. 33).  
 Share, 2287m (v. 25).  
 Sharers, 2270 (v. 14).  
 Sharezer, 684 (v. 37).  
 Sharon, Sharonite, 705m (v. 16).  
 Sharper, 2273 (v. 12).  
 Sharply, 2196m (v. 10).  
 Sharuhēn, 401 (v. 6).  
 Shashai, 816 (v. 40).  
 Shashak, 711 (v. 14), 712 (v. 25).  
 Shaul, 117m (v. 15).  
 Shaulites, 286 (v. 13).  
 Shaveh, 34 (v. 17).  
 Shaveh-kiriathaim, 34m (v. 5).  
 Shaving the Head.  
   See "Hair," 555.  
   See "Head," 1151.  
 Shavsha, 727 (v. 16).  
 Sawls, 1217m (v. 22).  
   See "Clothing," 902.  
 Sheaf, 349.  
 Sheal, 815 (v. 29).  
 Shealtiel, 803 (v. 2).  
 Shearers, 1305 (v. 7), 2059m (v. 32).  
 Sheariah, 712 (v. 38).  
 Shear-jashub, 1222 (v. 3).  
 Sheath, 2017 (v. 11).  
 Sheba, 27m (v. 7).  
 Shebaniah, 722 (v. 24), 830 (v. 4).  
 Shebarim, 381 (v. 5).  
 Sheber, 700 (v. 48).  
 Shebna, 681 (v. 37).  
 Shebna, 680m (v. 18).  
 Shecaniah, 734 (v. 11).  
 Shechem, City of Samaria; also  
   Sychar, 403.  
 Shechemites, Descendants of  
   Shechem, 403.  
 Shedding of Blood. See "Blood,"  
   214.  
 Shedeur, 236 (v. 5), 239 (v. 10).  
 Sheep, 9b.  
 Sheep, Abel Keeper of.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911c.  
   Uses and Illustration of, 333.  
   Sacrifice of, 333.  
 Sheep-fold, 334.  
 Sheet, 2065 (v. 11).  
 Shehariah, 712 (v. 26).  
 Shekel. See "Money," 128.  
   See "Tribute," 1807a.  
 Shelah, 28m (v. 24), 84m (v. 5).  
 Shelanites, 286 (v. 20).  
 Shelemiah, 737 (v. 14), 816 (v. 39).  
 Sheleph, 28 (v. 26).  
 Shelomi, 303 (v. 27).  
 Shelomith, 226m (v. 11).  
 Shelomoth, 735 (v. 22).  
 Shelter, 986 (v. 8).  
 Shelumiel, 236 (v. 6).  
 Shem, Noah's First Son, 19.  
 Shenna, a Town, 396 (v. 26).  
   also Men, 704 (v. 8), 828 (v. 4).  
 Shemaah, 717 (v. 3).  
 Shemaiah, a False Prophet, 1394  
   (v. 32), 615m (v. 22).  
 Shemariah, 717 (v. 5), 815 (v. 32).  
 Shemeber, 34 (v. 2).  
 Shemer, 624 (v. 24), 707 (v. 46).  
 Shemida, 287m (v. 32).

Sheminit, 722m (v. 21), Ps. 6  
 (Title), 929.  
 Shemiramoth, 765m (v. 8).  
 Shemuel, 709 (v. 2).  
 Shen, 481 (v. 12).  
 Shenazzar, 701 (v. 18).  
 Sheol (Gr. Hades), 867.  
 Shepham, 302 (v. 10).  
 Shephatiah, 534 (v. 4), 1417 (vs.  
   1-4).  
 Shepherd, Jehovah the, of Israel,  
   948.  
   Jesus the Good. See "Teach-  
   ing of Jesus," 948, 1911c.  
   of Judaea, 948.  
   See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 Shepherds and Bishops of your  
   Souls. See "Names and Tit-  
   les," 1898a.  
   See "Ministers," 2082.  
   See "Flocks," 1936b.  
 Shephi, 698 (v. 40).  
 Shepho, 81 (v. 23).  
 Shephuphan, 711 (v. 5).  
 Sherd, 1260m (v. 14).  
 Sherebiah, 811 (v. 18).  
 Sheres, 710 (v. 16).  
 Sheriff, 1606 (v. 2).  
 Sheshach, 1455m (v. 41).  
 Sheshai, 414m (v. 10).  
 Sheshan, 700 (v. 31).  
 Sheshbazzar, 801m (v. 8), 807  
   (v. 14).  
 Shethar-bozenai, 806 (v. 3).  
 Sheva, 701 (v. 49), 571 (v. 25).  
 Shibboleth, 442 (v. 6).  
 Shield, 961m (v. 2).  
   See "Weapons," 408.  
 Shiggaion, Ps. 7 (Title), 929.  
 Shiggionoth, 1707m (v. 1).  
 Shihor, 719 (v. 5).  
 Shihor-libnath, 402 (v. 26).  
 Shilhi, 641 (v. 42), 771 (v. 31).  
 Shilhim, 396 (v. 32).  
 Shille, 98 (v. 24).  
 Shilling. See "Money," 128.  
 Shiloah, 1224m (v. 6).  
 Shiloh, 103 (v. 10), 399m (v. 1).  
   See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 Shilonite, 613 (v. 29), 835 (v. 5).  
 Shilshah, 711 (v. 37).  
 Shimea, 699m (v. 13), 701 (v. 5),  
   707 (v. 39).  
 Shimeah, 551m (v. 3).  
 Shimeam, 714 (v. 38).  
 Shimeathites, 701 (v. 55).  
 Shimei, 566m (v. 16).  
 Shimeon, 815 (v. 31).  
 Shimon, 703 (v. 20).  
 Shimrath, 711 (v. 21).  
 Shimri, 703 (v. 37), 784 (v. 13).  
 Shimrith, 777 (v. 26).  
 Shimron, Shimronites, 401 (v. 15),  
   389m (v. 1).  
 Shimron-meron, 391 (v. 20).  
 Shimshai, 805 (v. 8).  
 Shinab, 34 (v. 2).  
 Shinar, 27m (v. 10), 1598m (v. 2).  
 Shine, Shining, 2217.  
   See "Light," 1012.  
   See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911c.  
 Shiphi, 703 (v. 37).

Shiphmite, 739 (v. 27).  
 Shiphrah, 107 (v. 15).  
 Shiphtan, 303 (v. 24).  
 Ships, 607.  
   Laid up during War.  
 Shipwreck, 2249m (v. 16).  
 Shisha, 591 (v. 3).  
 Shishak, 614m (v. 40).  
 Shitrai, 739 (v. 29).  
 Shittim, a Place, 22  
   1663.  
   (Acacia) Wood, 116.  
 Shiza, 717 (v. 42).  
 Shoa, 1528 (v. 23).  
 Shobab, 539 (v. 14), 607.  
 Shobach, 547m (v. 16).  
 Shobai, 802 (v. 42).  
 Shobal, 81 (v. 20), 707.  
 Shobek, 833 (v. 24).  
 Shobi, 562m (v. 27).  
 Shock, 146 (v. 6).  
 Shod, 2219m (v. 15).  
   See "Feet," 42.  
   See "Shoe," 379.  
 Shoe, or Sandal, 379.  
 Shoham, 735 (v. 27).  
 Shomer, 666m (v. 21).  
 Shoot. See "Titles"  
   1898a.  
 Shophach, 728 (v. 16).  
 Shorn. See "Hair,"  
 Short, 1033m (v. 47).  
 Shoshannim, Ps. 45 (v. 4).  
 Shoshannim-eduth, Ps.  
   1021.  
 Shot, 510.  
 Shoulder, God's. See  
   "morphism," 3d.  
 Shoutings, 1232.  
 Shovel. See "Pre-  
   Food," 26d.  
   See "Tools," 167.  
 Showbread. See "Bread."  
   See "Offerings and"  
   50d.  
 Shower. See "Rain,"  
 Shrank, 2096 (v. 27).  
 Shrine, 1672 (v. 26).  
 Shrink, 2284m (v. 38).  
 Shrubs, Varieties of,  
 Shua, 699 (v. 3), 711.  
 Shuah, 57 (v. 2), 702.  
 Shual, 711 (v. 36).  
 Shubael, 734 (v. 20).  
 Shudder, 2296 (v. 19).  
 Shuham, Shuhamites,  
 Shuhite, 859m (v. 11).  
 Shulammit, 1208 (v. 16).  
 Shumathites, 701 (v. 16).  
 Shun, 2257 (v. 16),  
   9.  
 Shunammite, 583m (v. 16).  
 Shunem, 524m (v. 4).  
 Shuni, 98 (v. 16).  
 Shunites, 286 (v. 15).  
 Shuphamites, 287 (v. 12).  
 Shuppim, 710 (v. 12).  
 Shur, or Etham, 523.  
 Shur, Wilderness of,  
 Shushan, 817m (v. 1).  
 Shushan Eduth, Ps.  
   992.

- Shut, 1246 (v. 22); 1015 (v. 9).  
See "Door," 126b.
- Shutheleh, 710 (v. 20).
- Shuttle. See "Tools and Imple-  
ments," 167.
- Sisha, 802 (v. 44), 827 (v. 47).
- Sibbecai, 572m (v. 18).
- Sibmah, 299m (v. 38).
- Sibraim, 1593 (v. 16).
- Sick. See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
1911.
- Sickle. See "Tools and Imple-  
ments," 167.
- Sickness. See "Diseases," 1047.
- Siddim, 34 (vs. 3, 8, 10).
- Side, 1930 (v. 31).
- Side-chambers, 595 (v. 8).
- Sidon, 27m (v. 15), 1247 (v. 12).
- Sieges, of Cities, 16.  
of Forts and Mounds, 407.
- Sieve. See "Preparation of Food,"  
26d.  
See "Tools and Implements,"  
167.
- Sift, 1262m (v. 28).
- Sighed. See "Sufferings of Jesus,"  
1896c.
- Sighing, 861m (v. 24).
- Sight. See "Eyes," 939.
- Signal, 1341 (v. 1).
- Signature, 904m (v. 35).
- Signet, 1617.
- Signet-ring, 298. See "Jewel."
- Signification, 2172 (v. 10).
- Signs of the Heavens, 3m (v. 14),  
353, 1911.
- Signs and Qualifications of Apos-  
tles, 1775.
- Signs, Symbols and Similitudes,  
260.  
and Wonders, 2032.
- Sihon, 390m (v. 2), 392.
- Silas, 2080m (v. 22).
- Silence, 2343m (v. 1).
- Silk. See "Clothing," 902.
- Silla, 666 (v. 20).
- Silly. See "The Simple," 1111m  
(v. 22), 1067m (v. 6).  
Women, 463d.
- Siloam, 1939m (v. 4).
- Silvanus, 2181m (v. 19).
- Silver, Early Use of, &c., 890.
- Silversmith. See "Trades and  
Arts," 1278; "Silver," 890.
- Simeon, 61c, 68m (v. 33).
- Similitudes, 260.
- Simon Peter, the Apostle, &c.,  
1761, 1915.  
of Cyrene, bears the Cross,  
1915, 1916.
- Simon Zealotes, 1776d.
- Simple, the, 1067m (v. 6), 1111m  
(v. 22).
- Sin, 10.  
Atonement for, 184.  
Beginning of, 1.  
Bitterness of, 2216.  
City of, 1547 (vs. 15-16).  
Propitiated at Mercy-Seat, 740.  
See "Sorrow," 2240.  
See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
1911c.
- Sin. See "Teaching of Paul,"  
2057b, 2061b.  
Thorns as punishment for, 1783.  
Thistles as punishment for, 1769.  
Wilderness of Sin, 109, 135m  
(v. 1).
- Sinai, 140.  
See "Wilderness," 109c.  
See "Mountains," 112d.  
Commandments given from,  
142.
- Sincere, 2316m (v. 1).  
See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
- Sincerity. See "Truth," 2009.
- Sinew, Shrunken, 25d.
- Singing. See "Music," 706.
- Single, 1767 (v. 22).
- Singleness, 2218 (v. 5).
- Simim, 1298 (v. 12).
- Sink, 1002 (v. 2), 1789 (v. 30).
- Sinless. See "Character of Je-  
sus," 1895a.
- Sinner. See "Sin," 10.
- Sin-offering, 74c.
- Sion. See "Zion," 1302.
- Siphmoth, 528m (v. 28).
- Sippai, 728 (v. 4).
- Sir, 1805 (v. 30), 1978 (v. 11).
- Sirah, 536 (v. 26).
- Sirion, 312 (v. 9).
- Sisera, 420 (v. 2), 422 (v. 22).
- Sister, 1800.
- Sit. See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
1911c.
- Sithri, 117 (v. 22).
- Sitnah, 62 (v. 21).
- Sivan, 852 (v. 9).  
See "Months," 21.
- Skillfully, 158 (v. 8).
- Skin, 196.
- Skirt, 160.
- Skull. See "Head," 1151.
- Sky. See "Cosmology," 1048.
- Slackness, 2316 (v. 9).
- Slain. See "Death," 2130.  
See "Murderer," 304.
- Slanderers, 937.
- Slaughter. See "Sacrifice," 73.
- Slave, 344 (v. 14).
- Slaves, Christian, 2265c.  
See "Servants," 144c.
- Slay. See "Homicide," 892.
- Slayer, 1521 (v. 11).
- Sleek, 364 (v. 15).
- Sleep, 522.
- Sleeper, 1682 (v. 6).
- Sleight, 2214 (v. 14).
- Slide, 966 (v. 31).
- Slightly, 1343 (v. 14), 1348 (v. 11).
- Slime. See "Mortar," 1500.
- Sling, 408. See "War," 408.
- Slip, 967m (v. 16).
- Slippery Places, 1380m (v. 12).
- Slopes. See "Hills," 926.
- Sllothful. See "Idleness," "Slug-  
gard," 1119m (v. 6).
- Slow, 1028m (v. 15), 1137 (v. 29).
- Sluggard, 1119m (v. 6).
- Sluggish, 2276 (v. 12).
- Slumber. See "Sleep," 522.
- Small, 632m (v. 12).
- Smart, 1130 (v. 15).
- Smelling, 2169.
- Smile, 899 (v. 24).
- Smite. See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
1911.
- Smiter, 1299 (v. 6).
- Smith, 1382 (v. 1).
- Smitten, 1304 (v. 4).  
See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.
- Smoke, 457.
- Smoothly, 1158 (v. 31).
- Smooth speech. See "Flattery,"  
2237.
- Smooth stone, 170.
- Smote, 127 (v. 29), 274 (v. 11).
- Smyrna, 2334, 2335 (Text).
- Snail, 990m (v. 8).
- Snares, 1122.
- Snatch, 1998m (v. 28).
- Sneeze, 650m (v. 35).
- Sneezings, 921 (v. 18).
- Snorting, 918m (v. 20), 1349 (v.  
16).
- Snout, 1130 (v. 22).
- Snow. See "Meteorology," 65.
- Snuffed, 1740 (v. 13).
- Snuffers. See "Preparation of  
Food," 26d.
- So, Egyptian King, 675 (v. 4).
- Soaked, 192 (v. 21).
- Soap, 1331m (v. 22).
- Soared, 919 (v. 26).
- Sober, 2303m (v. 13).
- Soberly, 2263 (v. 12).
- Sober-minded, 2250 (v. 2), 2263m  
(vs. 5, 6).
- Soberness, 2175m (v. 34).
- Sobriety, 2143m (v. 3), 2303m  
(v. 13).
- Socho, 500m (v. 1).
- Soco, 703 (v. 18).
- Soda, 1162m (v. 20).
- Sodi, 261 (v. 10).
- Sodom, 44.  
and Gomorrah, illustrative,  
1449 (v. 40).  
Threatened, 30a.
- Sodomite, 44.
- Soft, 1137m (v. 1).
- Soil, 1510m (vs. 5, 8).  
See "Land," 53.
- Sojourners, 1070, 1071.
- Solace, 1122 (v. 18).  
See "Consolation," 1762.
- Sold. See "Teaching of Jesus,"  
1911d.
- Soldier, 455.  
Formation of Ranks, 407.
- Sole. See "Feet," 42.
- Solemn, 1036 (v. 3).
- Solid, 2274 (v. 12).
- Solitary, 1298m (v. 21).
- Solomon. See "Teaching of Je-  
sus," 584, 1911.  
his history and habits, 585.  
builds the Temple, 467.  
fortifies Megiddo, 691.
- Solomon's Temple. See "Atlas,"  
51c.
- Some, 1634m (v. 2), 1826m (v. 17).
- Something, 2206 (v. 3).
- Somewhat, 1920 (v. 40).
- Somewhere, 2272m (v. 4).

- Son, 49.  
 Son of God, 1889d, 1890.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1904d, 1911d.  
 David. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 of the Blessed. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 of the Father. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 of Mary. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 of the Most High. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 of Man. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 of the Gods. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 Song and Music in Worship, 1760.  
 Song of Solomon, Character of the Book, 1200.  
 Songs, Forms of Lyric Poetry, 132.  
 Sons of God marry Daughters of Men, 18a.  
 Soon, 964 (v. 2), 1136 (v. 17).  
 Soothsayer. See "Magic," 1613.  
 Soothsaying, 2084m (v. 16).  
 Sop, 2007 (v. 26).  
 Soper, 2094 (v. 4).  
 Sorcerers, 1613.  
 Sorcery. See "Magic," 1613.  
 Sore, 986m (v. 4).  
     See "Diseases," 1047.  
 Sorek, 447 (v. 4).  
 Sorrel, 1722 (v. 8).  
 Sorrow, 2240. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911d.  
 Sorrowful. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
 Sorry, 967m (v. 18), 2181 (v. 4).  
 Sort, 20 (v. 19).  
 Sosipater, 2150m (v. 21).  
 Sosthenes, 2090m (v. 17).  
 Sotai, 802 (v. 55), 827 (v. 57).  
 Sottish, 1337 (v. 22).  
     See "Drunkenness," 1158.  
 Sought. See "Seeking," 1940.  
 Soul, 862.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911.  
 Sound Doctrine, 2248 (v. 10).  
 Soundness, 966m (v. 3), 2037 (v. 16).  
 Sour, 1400m (v. 29).  
     See "Taste," 2232.  
 South, 370.  
 Sovereignty of God, 2d.  
 Sower, Sowing. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1911d.  
     See "Sowing and Reaping," 2206.  
 Sown. See "Agriculture," 1256.  
 Space, 671 (v. 13).  
     See "Earth," 5b.  
 Spain, 2149 (vs. 24, 28).  
 Spake, 1990m (v. 46).  
 Span, 313d.  
 Spare, 1135m (v. 24).  
 Sparks, 864m (v. 7).  
 Sparrow. See "Birds," 24.  
 Spat, 1848m (v. 33), 1994m (v. 6).  
     See "Spitting," 1299.  
 Speak. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912a.  
 Spear, 408. See "Catching Fish," 24d.  
 Special, 248m (v. 2).  
 Specially, 2252 (v. 8).  
 Speckled, 70 (v. 32).  
 Spectacle, 2157 (v. 9).  
 Speech, 2154.  
 Speechless, 1807 (v. 12).  
 Speed, 54 (v. 12).  
 Speedily, 1192 (v. 11).  
 Spelt. See "Food," 25b.  
 Spend and being spent, 2195 (v. 15).  
 Spicery, 93m (v. 11).  
 Spices, 685.  
 Spider. See "Insects," 1174.  
 Spies, 374.  
 Spikenard, 1205 (v. 13).  
 Spilled, 1774 (v. 17).  
 Spin, 1768m (v. 28).  
 Spindle, 167d.  
 Spirit, 863.  
     The Holy, 2009, 2010.  
         Worship in, 1760.  
         Unclean, The, 1898d.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912a.  
 Spiritual, 863.  
 Spiritual Adultery, 247.  
     Darkness, 915.  
     Gifts. See "Teaching of Paul," 2061b.  
     Labor. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905d.  
     Israel. See "Teaching of Paul," 2057b.  
     Pleasure, 2258.  
     Rest, 2273d.  
     Rewards, 2335b.  
 Spite, 934 (v. 14).  
 Spitting, Spittle, 1299.  
 Spit upon. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
 Splendor, 914 (v. 22).  
 Spoil, 1226.  
 Spoken against, 2118 (v. 22).  
 Spokesman, 114 (v. 16).  
 Sponge, 1874m (v. 36).  
 Spoon. See "Vessels," 26, 167d.  
 Sport, 1128m (v. 23).  
 Spot, 2317m (v. 14).  
 Spotless. See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.  
 Spouts, 1725 (v. 12).  
 Spread, 682 (v. 14).  
 Sprigs, 1240 (v. 5).  
 Springs, 300, 1026m (v. 6).  
     of the South Land, 414m (v. 15).  
 Sprinkling, 1563.  
 Sprout, 877 (v. 7).  
 Stability, 1265 (v. 6).  
     See "Faithfulness," 2158.  
 Stable, 1534 (v. 5).  
 Stachys, 2150 (v. 9).  
 Stacte, 165 (v. 34).  
 Staff, 13d. See "Tools and Implements," 167.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912a.  
 Stagger. See "Drunkenness," 1158.  
 Stain, 1246m (v. 9), 1644 (v. 8).  
 Stairs, 2101 (v. 40).  
 Stakes, 1306m (v. 2).  
 Stalk, 89 (v. 5).  
 Stall, 1672m (v. 4).  
 Stammerers, 1264 (v. 1).  
 Stamp, 326 (v. 21).  
 Stanchd, 1924 (v. 44).  
 Stand. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912a.  
 Standard, 238 (v. 2), 2129.  
 Standard-bearer, 1229.  
 Standfast, 2177m (v. 1).  
 Stars, 1090. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
     See "Astronomy," 2.  
     Burning as Torches.  
     See "Cosmology," 1.  
 State, Last, 1783m (v. 1).  
 Stately, 1174 (v. 29).  
 Station, 1245 (v. 19).  
 Stature, 499 (v. 7), 2239.  
 Statutes of God to be kept, 831.  
 Staves (Staff), 1733 (v. 55).  
     See "Tools and Implements," 167.  
 Stayed, 915 (v. 11), 1249.  
 Stead, 68 (v. 2).  
 Steadfast. See "Faithfulness," 2158.  
 Steadfastly, 2029m (v. 1).  
 Steadfastness, 2130m.  
 Steady, 138 (v. 12).  
 Stealing, 217.  
     Death Penalty for, 217.  
 Stealth, 565 (v. 3).  
 Steed, Horses. See "Animals," 1701 (v. 3).  
 Steel, 1701 (v. 3).  
 Steersman, 2297 (v. 4).  
 Stench, 1660m (v. 20).  
 Step, 10.  
 Stephanas, 2153 (v. 15).  
 Stephen, 2049.  
 Stern, 1838m (v. 38).  
 Steward, 2262 (v. 7).  
 Stewardship, 1945 (v. 1).  
 Stick. See "Wood," 217.  
 Sticks, 267m (v. 32).  
 Stiff, 1346 (v. 26).  
 Stiff-hearted, 1480m (v. 1).  
 Stiff-necked. See "Names and Titles," 1158 (v. 32), 217.  
 Stocks, 87. See "Punishment," 87.  
 Stoic Philosophers, 20.  
 Stole. See "Stealing," 217.  
 Stomach, 2253 (v. 23).  
 Stone, 170.  
     which the Builders, 104m (v. 24), 1061.  
 Stone-heap, 869 (v. 17).  
 Stones. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.  
     See "House," 348.  
     See "Names and Titles," 1158.  
     Tried, Precious Cornerstones, as Memorials, &c., 10.  
     "Ten Commandments," 608.  
 Stoning as a Punishment, 10.

- Stony, 1496m (v. 19).  
 Stood, 387m (v. 13).  
 Stoop, 1991 (v. 6).  
 Stop, 2193 (v. 10).  
 Store-chambers, 1936m (v. 24).  
 Store-cities, 107m (v. 11).  
 Stored, 2316 (v. 7).  
 Store-houses, 959m (v. 7).  
 Stork. See "Birds," 24.  
 Storm. See "Wind," 895.  
 See "Meteorology," 65d.  
 Stormy, 1058m (v. 25).  
 Stout, 1229m (v. 12).  
 Strait, 579m (v. 14), 2222 (v. 23).  
 Straitened, 2186 (v. 12).  
 Straitness, 912 (v. 16).  
 Strange Wives. See "Marriage," 18.  
 Stranger. See "Sojourners," 1071.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.  
 Strange Woman, 1112.  
 Strangled, 2080m (v. 20).  
 Straw, 592.  
 Streaks, 71 (v. 37).  
 Stream. See "Rivers," 1263.  
 Street, Old and New Testaments Reference, 375.  
 Streets and Lanes in Cities, 16.  
 Strength, 1026m (v. 7), 2177 (v. 13).  
 Strengthened, 2213m (v. 16), 2227m (v. 13).  
 Strewed, 562 (v. 19).  
 Stricken. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
 Strict, 2101m (v. 3).  
 Strictly, 1774m (v. 30).  
 Strife, Beginnings of, 1c.  
 born of Evil, Tendency of, 1165.  
 Strike, 913 (v. 32).  
 Striker, 2250 (v. 3).  
 String, 448 (v. 9).  
 Stringed Instruments. See "Music," 706.  
 Stripes, 1304.  
 Stripling, 505 (v. 56).  
 Stripped. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896c.  
 Strive. See "Strife," 1165.  
 Strokes, 1151 (v. 30).  
 Strolling, 2092 (v. 13).  
 Strong, be, 2177m (v. 13), 2219m (v. 10).  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912.  
 Drink, 1641.  
 Stronghold. See "Fortification," 1703.  
 Strove. See "Strife," 1165.  
 Struck. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.  
 Stubble. See "Grass," 82.  
 Stubbomly, 1641m (v. 16).  
 Study, 1198m (v. 12), 2240m (v. 11).  
 Stumbling, Stumbling-block, 1343.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.  
 Occasion of, 1080m (v. 165), 1778m (v. 6).  
 Stumblings, 1522m (v. 15).  
 Stump, 477 (v. 4), 1609 (v. 15).  
 Stupor, 2141 (v. 8).  
 Suah, 711 (v. 36).  
 Subdue, 5m (v. 28).  
 Subject, 2298 (v. 7).  
 Subjection 1056m (v. 42).  
 Submission. See "Obedience," 151.  
 Suborned, 2048m (v. 11).  
 See "Perjury," 191.  
 Subscribe, 1402m (v. 10).  
 Substance, 1113m (v. 9).  
 Subtle, 9 (v. 1).  
 Subtlety, 1867m (v. 1).  
 Suburbs, 303 (v. 7), 1587 (v. 2).  
 Subverted, 883 (v. 6), 1147 (v. 3).  
 Sucathites, 701 (v. 55).  
 Succeeded, 2108 (v. 27).  
 Success, 373 (v. 7).  
 Succor. See "Help," 2112.  
 Succoth, 77m (v. 17).  
 Succoth-benoth, 678m (v. 30).  
 Such, 1799 (v. 14), 2183 (v. 12).  
 Suck, 364 (v. 13), 886 (v. 16), 1316m (v. 16).  
 Suckling, 931 (v. 2), 1804 (v. 16).  
 Suddenly, 1742 (v. 1).  
 Sue, 1313 (v. 4).  
 Sufferings of Jesus, 1896c.  
 See "Teaching of Paul," 2060c.  
 Sufficiency, 2182 (v. 4), 2190 (v. 8).  
 Sufficient, 1768 (v. 34), 2194 (v. 9).  
 Suicide, 1821.  
 Suit, 556 (v. 2), 2110 (v. 24).  
 Sukkim, 759 (v. 3).  
 Sultry, 1686 (v. 8).  
 Summer, 23.  
 Fruits, 25b.  
 House, 23c.  
 Sumptuous, 2357 (v. 14).  
 Sumptuously, 1946 (v. 19).  
 Sun. See "Astronomy," 2175.  
 See "Cosmology," 1048d.  
 See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.  
 of Righteousness. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.  
 Sunday. See "Sabbath," 136.  
 Sun-images, 793 (v. 7).  
 Sunk, 1796 (v. 6).  
 Sunrising. See "Sun," 1090.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.  
 Sup, 1947 (v. 8).  
 Superfluity, 1864 (v. 44).  
 Superscription, 1807 (v. 20), 1862 (v. 16).  
 Suph, 307 (v. 1).  
 Suphah, 277 (v. 14).  
 Supper. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.  
 Supplication, 1765.  
 See "Prayer," 1766b.  
 Support, 970 (v. 3).  
 Supreme, 2305 (v. 13).  
 Sur, 664 (v. 6).  
 Sure, 1308m (v. 3), 1825 (v. 65).  
 Surety, Suretyship, 1118.  
 Surfeiting, 1958m (v. 34).  
 Surge, 2294 (v. 6).  
 Surmised, 2115 (v. 27).  
 Surnamed, 2064 (v. 5).  
 See "Name," 2084.  
 Surpasseth, 2182 (v. 10).  
 Susanna, 1921 (v. 3).  
 Susi, 261 (v. 11).  
 Suspense, 1998 (v. 24).  
 Sustain, 987 (v. 22).  
 Sustenance, 426m (v. 4), 2049m (v. 11).  
 Swallow. See "Birds," 24b.  
 Swan. See "Birds," 24b.  
 Swarm. See "Insects," 1174.  
 Swarthy, 1201 (v. 6).  
 Swearers, 2248 (v. 10).  
 See "Oaths and Vows," 264.  
 Swearing. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.  
 Sweat, 1585m (v. 18).  
 Sweep, 1932m (v. 25).  
 Sweet. See "Taste," 2232.  
 Sweeter, 445 (v. 18), 944 (v. 10).  
 Swell, 324m (v. 4).  
 Swelling, 2315m (v. 18).  
 Swerved, 1073m (v. 51).  
 Swift. See "Race," 1847.  
 Swifter, 867m (v. 6).  
 Swimming, 1250m (v. 11).  
 Swine, 9b, 334.  
 Swing, 896 (v. 4).  
 Swoon, 1467m (v. 12).  
 Swoopeth, 870 (v. 26).  
 Sword, 430, 1912.  
 Sworn. See "Oaths and Vows," 264.  
 Sycamore-trees. See "Food," 25b.  
 See "Trees," 1100d.  
 Sychar, 404.  
 Sylvanus, 2236m (v. 1).  
 Symbols and Similitudes, 260.  
 Sympathy. See "Consolation," 1762d.  
 Synagogue, 1011.  
 Rulers of, 1923.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.  
 Syntyche, 2226 (v. 2).  
 Syracuse, 2117 (v. 12).  
 Syria, Allusions and References to, 58.  
 Syrophœnician Woman, 1847 (v. 26).  
 Syrtis, 2114 (v. 17).  
**TAANACH**, 710, 495m (v. 25).  
 Taanach-shiloh, 397 (v. 6).  
 Tabbaoth, 802 (v. 43).  
 Tabbath, 431 (v. 22).  
 Tabeel, 805 (v. 7), 1222m (v. 6).  
 Taberah, 258 (v. 3), 326m (v. 22).  
 Tabernacle, 152.  
 Beginnings of, 1.  
 Candlesticks in, 600.  
 Feast of, 294.  
 Lamps used in, 154.  
 Linen used in Service, 853.  
 Pillars of, 242.  
 Table of Showbread, 649.  
 Tent, 283.  
 See "Types," 1898b.  
 Tabitha, 2063 (v. 36).  
 Table, 649.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.  
 Tablet, 1113m (v. 3).  
 Tabor, a City, 1434.  
 See "Mountain," 112d.  
 Tabret. See "Music," 707.  
 Tabrimmon, 622 (v. 18).

- Tackling, 1266m (v. 23).  
See "Ships," 607.
- Tahan, Tahanites, 287 (v. 35), 710 (v. 25).
- Tahath, 301 (v. 26).
- Tahchemonite, 576 (v. 8).
- Tahpanhes, 1330m (v. 16), 1428m (v. 7).
- Tahrea, 714 (v. 41).
- Tahtim-hodshi, 578 (v. 6).
- Take. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912b.
- Take my Yoke, etc., 1780 (v. 29).
- Talebearers, Defaming, 937.
- Talents. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912.
- Talitha-cumi, 1841 (v. 41).
- Talk, 1807 (v. 15).
- Talmai, 414 (v. 10), 534m (v. 3).
- Talmon, 713 (v. 17), 802 (v. 42).
- Tamar, 84m (v. 6).  
Daughter of David, 551m (v. 1).
- Tamarisk. See "Trees," 1100.
- Tame, 1838 (v. 4), 2297 (v. 8).
- Tammuz, 1492m (v. 14).
- Tanhumeth, 695 (v. 23), 1422 (v. 8).
- Tanner. See "Trades and Arts," 1279.
- Tapestry, 1122 (v. 16), 1176 (v. 22).
- Taphath, 591 (v. 11).
- Tappuah, 391m (v. 17), 396m (v. 34).
- Taralah, 400 (v. 27).
- Tare, 646 (v. 24), 1852 (v. 20).
- Tarea, 712 (v. 35).
- Tares. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912c.
- Tarpelites, 805 (v. 9).
- Tarry. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912c.
- Tarshish, 27m (v. 4), 756m (v. 21).
- Tarsus, City of Cilicia, 2062m (v. 11), 2101m (v. 39).
- Tartak, 678 (v. 31).
- Tartan, Title of Assyrian Commander-in-Chief, 680m (v. 17), 1242m (v. 1).
- Taskmaster, 107m (v. 11).
- Taskwork. See "Labor," 149.
- Taste, 2232.
- Tattenai, 806m (v. 3), 808 (v. 13).
- Tattlers, 937.
- Taught. See "Instruction," 1307.
- Taunt, 432 (v. 15).
- Taverns, 2117 (v. 15).
- Tax, 776m (v. 6).
- Taxing (a Census) 1884 (v. 2).
- Teach. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
- Teacher. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
- Teachers, Different Kinds of, 1307.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
- Teaching of the Sadducees, 1758d.  
of the Pharisees, 1757d.  
of John the Baptist, 1757d.  
of Jesus, 1898b.  
of Paul, 2056.
- Tears, 1920.
- Tebah, 52 (v. 24).
- Tebaliah, 737 (v. 11).
- Tebeth, 845 (v. 16).
- Teemeth, 220m (v. 25).
- Tephaphnehes, 1547m (v. 18).
- Tehinnah, 702 (v. 12).
- Tekel, 1615 (v. 25).
- Tekoa, 554 (v. 2).
- Tekoite, 578 (v. 26).
- Tel-abib, 1482 (v. 15).
- Telah, 710 (v. 25).
- Telaim, 497m (v. 4).
- Telassar, 1272 (v. 12).
- Telem, 396 (v. 24).
- Tel-harsha, 802 (v. 59), 827 (v. 61).
- Tell. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
- Tel-melah, 802 (v. 59).
- Tema, 57m (v. 15), 866m (v. 19).
- Teman, 81m (v. 11), 1442m (v. 7).
- Temanites, 82 (v. 34), 859 (v. 11).
- Temeni, 702 (v. 6).
- Temperance. See "Christian Graces," 2312.  
See "Drunkenness," 1158.
- Temperate, 2250m (v. 2).
- Tempered, 2169 (v. 24).
- Tempest. See "Wind," 895.
- Temple, 467, 469.  
Beginnings of, 1.  
cleansed by Hezekiah, 679.  
Doorkeeper of, 774.  
Haggai encourages the Rebuilding of, 1717.  
of Herod, 469.  
no tools used in building, 492.  
See "Types," 1898b.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.  
Vision of, etc., 1542-1597 (Text).  
Work of rebuilding, 817.  
Zachariah encourages the Rebuilding of, 1721.
- Temporal Things, 2184 (v. 18).
- Temptation, 1110.  
See "Satan," 729.  
of Jesus, 1759-1760 (vs. 1-11).  
To be avoided and resisted, 1110.  
Some who failed in, 1110.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.  
Benefits of, 1111.  
Victory over, 1928c.
- Tempted. See "Man," 7a.  
Jesus tempted like as we are, 1892d.  
See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.  
See "Consolation," 1762c.
- Tempter. See "Satan," 729.
- Tend, 2025m (v. 16).
- Tender, 1304m (v. 2).
- Tenderhearted, 2216m (v. 32).
- Tenderly, 2144 (v. 10).
- Ten Commandments, or Decalogue, 142.
- Tenor, 338 (v. 11).
- Ten New Things for the New Man.  
See "Conversion," 1784d.  
Products of a Converted Life.  
See "Conversion," 1784d.
- Tent. See "Door," 126d.
- Tent of Meeting, or 283.
- Tent-cord, 863m (v. 2).
- Tenth. See "Tithes," 2089m.
- Tent-makers, 2089m.
- Tents, 283.  
of Moab, 439.
- Terah, 29m (v. 24).
- Teraphim, 72 (v. 34).
- Terebinth, 1222m (v. 2).
- Teresh, 846 (v. 21).
- Terrestrial, 2175 (v. 4).
- Terrible, 1002m (v. 11).
- Terror. See "Fear," 2150 (v. 22).
- Tertius, 2150 (v. 22).
- Tertullus, 2106 (v. 1).
- Testament. See "Covenant," 1912d.  
See "Commandments," 1912d.
- Testified. See "Witness," 1912d.
- Testimony. See "Witness," 1912d.
- Tetrarch, 1787.
- Thaddæus, 1776d, a 1834 (v. 18).
- Thammuz. See "Moab," 439.
- Thanksgiving, 2184.  
See "Prayer," 1766b.
- Theatre, 2093 (v. 29).
- Thebez, 437 (v. 50).
- Thee-ward, 507 (v. 4).
- Theft. See "Stealing," 1912d.
- Theophilus, 2027m (v. 11).
- Thessalonians, First, 2236.  
Second Epistle to, 2236.
- Thessalonica, 2065m (v. 11).
- Theudas, 2047 (v. 36).
- Thicket, 141 (v. 16), 607 (v. 13).
- Thicket, 51 (v. 13).
- Thickness, 1577 (v. 9).
- Thief. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
- Thigh. See "Leg," 1912d.
- Things. See "Deeds," 2157.
- Think. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
- Third Day, 1925, 1926.
- Thirst, Physical, 971.  
Spiritual: as a Famine, 972.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
- Thirsted. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.
- Thirsty, 1163m (v. 25).
- Thirty Pieces of Silver, 1912d.
- Thistles, 1769.
- Thomas, 1776c, 2024 (v. 11).
- Thongs, 2102m (v. 25).
- Thorns, 1783.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
- Thoroughly, 982 (v. 2).
- Thought. See "Mind," 1912d.
- Thoughts, Jesus knew, 1912d.
- Thousands, 1619m (v. 11).
- Thread, 375.
- Threatening, 2060m (v. 11).
- Three Days, 1925.  
See "Teaching of Jesus," 1912d.
- Threefold Cord, 1185 (v. 11).



Threshing-floor, 428.  
 Threshing Instrument, 167d.  
 Threshing-wain, Threshing-wheel.  
     See "Harvest," 1340.  
 Threshold, 1591 (v. 1).  
 Thrice, 1818 (v. 34), 2008 (v. 38).  
 Thrill, 1315 (v. 5).  
 Throat, 1002m (v. 3).  
 Throne, 2071m (v. 21).  
 Thrones. See "Seat," 1804, 2071m (v. 21).  
 Throng, 1840 (v. 31).  
 Thumb. See "Hand," 36.  
 Thummim, 803.  
 Thunder. See "Meteorology," 65.  
 Thyatira, 2083m (v. 14).  
 Tiberias, 1884d, 1983 (v. 1), 2024 (v. 1).  
 Tiberius Cæsar, 1891 (v. 1).  
 Tibbath, 726 (v. 8).  
 Tibni, 624 (v. 21).  
 Tidal, 34 (v. 1).  
 Tidings, 2149.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.  
 Tiglath-Pileser, takes Kedesh, &c., 672m (v. 29).  
     Ahaz sends Presents to, 781.  
 Tikvah, 688m (v. 14), 815m (v. 15).  
 Tile, 1483m (v. 1).  
 Till. See "Agriculture," 1256.  
 Tilon, 703 (v. 20).  
 Timæus, 1858 (v. 46).  
 Timber. See "Wood," 166.  
 Timbrel. See "Music," 707.  
 Time, End of, not known, 2346b.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.  
     used as a Measure. See "Measures," 175.  
 Times, 2241m (v. 1); the Seven, of Prophecy, 6c.  
     Eternal, 2151m (v. 25).  
 Timna, 81 (v. 12).  
 Timnah, 85m (v. 12), 395m (v. 10).  
 Timnah-heres, 416 (v. 9).  
 Timnath-serah, 412m (v. 30), 403m (v. 50).  
 Timnite, 446 (v. 6).  
 Timon, 2048 (v. 5).  
 Timothy, First Epistle, 2247.  
     Second Epistle, 2255.  
 Tin. See "Metals," 885.  
 Tingle, 474 (v. 11).  
 Tip, 1946 (v. 24).  
 Tipsah, 592 (v. 24), 671 (v. 16).  
 Tiras, 697 (v. 5).  
 Tirathites, 701 (v. 55).  
 Tires, 1585m (v. 18). See "Clothing," 903b.  
 Tirhakah, 682 (v. 9).  
 Tirhanah, 700 (v. 48).  
 Tiria, 702 (v. 16).  
 Tirzah, 287 (v. 33), 620m (v. 17).  
 Tishbite, 625 (v. 1), 638 (v. 17).  
 Tithes. See "Offerings and Oblations," 50c.  
 Title, 2020 (v. 19).  
 Tittle, 1763 (v. 18).  
 Titus, Epistle to, 2261.  
 Tizite, 717 (v. 45).

Tizri. See "Months," 21.  
 Toah, 706 (v. 34).  
 Tob, 439m (v. 3).  
 Tob-adonijah, 765 (v. 8).  
 Tobiah, 818 (v. 10).  
 Tobijah, 765 (v. 8).  
 Tochen, 703 (v. 32).  
 To-day. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.  
     See "Day," 227.  
 Toes, Six, 573 (v. 20).  
 Togarmah, 27m (v. 3), 1567 (v. 6).  
 Tohu, 467 (v. 1).  
 Toi, 544 (v. 9).  
 Toil. See "Labor," 149.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.  
 Token, 1869.  
 Tola, Judge. See "Judges of Israel," 317.  
 Tolad, 703 (v. 29).  
 Tolaites, 287 (v. 23).  
 Tolerable, 1929 (v. 12).  
 Toleration, 2312d.  
 Toll, Place of, 1773m (v. 9).  
 Tomb. See "Sepulchre," 690.  
     See "Burial Places," 765.  
 Tong, 167d.  
 Tongues, Gift of, by the Holy Spirit, 840, 1877.  
     Member of the Body, 2297.  
 Tools, Uses of, 167.  
 Tooth, Law concerning, 1162.  
 Top Stone, 1725m (v. 7).  
 Topaz. See "Precious Stones," 608.  
 Tophel, 307 (v. 1).  
 Topheth, 689.  
 Topmost, 1510 (v. 4).  
 Torch, 430.  
 Torment, 2344 (v. 5).  
 Torn Flesh forbidden. See "Animals," 25.  
 Torture. See "Punishment," 88.  
 Tossed to and fro, 2214m (v. 14).  
 Tou, 726 (v. 9).  
 Touch. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1845m (v. 56), 1913a.  
 Tow, 448m (v. 9), 1214m (v. 31).  
 Towel, 2006 (v. 4).  
 Tower, 436.  
     Watchmen on, 822.  
 Town-clerk, 2093 (v. 35).  
 Towns. See "Cities," 15.  
     See "Villages," 311.  
 Trachonitis, 1891 (v. 1).  
 Trade Routes, 1176.  
 Trades, the Various Kinds mentioned, 1278.  
 Tradition, 2198m (v. 14).  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.  
 Traffic, 1176.  
 Train. See "Instruction," 1307.  
 Traitor, 2258m (v. 4).  
     See "Treason," 664.  
 Trance, 2064 (v. 10).  
 Tranquillity, 2249m (v. 2).  
 Transfer. See "Hand," 37.  
 Transfiguration, Voice of God heard at, 63.  
 Transformed. See "Conformation and Transformation," 2143.

Transgression. See "Sin," 10a.  
 Transgressor. See "Sin," 10.  
     See "The Wicked," 148.  
 Translation of Enoch, 17 (v. 24); Elijah, 645 (v. 11).  
 Transparent, 2363.  
 Transportation. See "Animals," 9c.  
     Means of, 1176.  
 Trap, 1341.  
 Travail, 2203.  
     See "Pain," 2361.  
 Travailed, in Soul. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.  
 Traveller, 1244.  
 Traversing, 1331m (v. 23).  
 Treachery, 1350.  
 Treader, 1238m (v. 10).  
 Treason, 664.  
 Treasure, 739. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913a.  
 Treasury, 1418.  
 Treaties, by joining Hands, 37c.  
 Tree. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.  
 Tree, of Life, 8d.  
     of Knowledge of Good and Evil, 1769.  
 Trees, Varieties of, mentioned, 1099, 1100.  
     See "Axe," 492.  
 Tremble. See "Fear," 23.  
 Trench, 630 (v. 32).  
     See "Valley," 383.  
 Trespass. See "Sin," 10.  
 Trespass-offering, Law of, 74d.  
 Tresses, 1208 (v. 5). See "Hair," 555.  
 Trial of Faith, 891m (v. 10).  
     of Jesus, 1821-1824 (Text).  
 Tribes, Organization and Duties of, 306.  
     Marriage between, 18.  
     gathered at Sychar, 404.  
     rallied at Ramoth-Gilead, 658.  
 Tribulation, Those who endure, 1891c.  
     See "Affliction," 932.  
     See "Consolation," 1762d.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.  
     See "Salvation of Saints," 2045b.  
 Tributary, 342 (v. 11).  
 Tribute, 1807.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.  
     unto Cæsar. See "Cæsar," 1884.  
 Trickle, 897 (v. 11).  
 Trimmed, 567 (v. 24), 1314 (v. 7).  
 Trinity, The Holy. See "God," 5a.  
 Triumph, 2182m (v. 14).  
 Troas, 2083m (v. 8).  
 Trodder, down, 1218m (v. 5).  
 Trodden under foot. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.  
 Troglodytes, 2095m (v. 15).  
 Troops, 612 (v. 24), 942 (v. 29).  
 Tropæus, 2094m (v. 4).  
 Trouble. See "Adversity," 883.  
     See "Affliction," 932.  
     See "Confession," 1793.

- Troubled. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.
- Troubling, 860 (v. 17).
- Troublous, 1626 (v. 25).
- Trough, 109 (v. 16).
- True, Light. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
- Vine. See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
- See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
- See "Truth," 2008.
- Trumpets, Priest's Purpose for blowing, 256.
- Trust. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
- See "Faith," 2284.
- Trustworthy, 2162 (v. 25).
- Truth, 2008, 2009.
- See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
- See "Names and Titles," 1898a.
- Truthfulness. See "Truth," 2008.
- Try, 1357m (v. 3). See "Temptation," 1110.
- Trying, 1991m (v. 6).
- Tryphæna, Tryphosa, 2150 (v. 12).
- Tubal and Meshech, 27m (v. 2).
- Tubal-cain, First Worker in Iron, 16 (v. 22), 406.
- Tubes, 920 (v. 18).
- Tumbled, 430 (v. 13).
- Tumors, 478m (v. 4).
- Tumult, 996m (v. 7).
- Tumultuous, 1244 (v. 2).
- Turbans, 1217m (v. 23).
- Turn. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
- Turret. See "Tower," 436.
- Turtle Dove. See "Birds," 22, 24b.
- Tutor, 2158m (v. 15).
- Twain, 1221 (v. 2).
- Twelve. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1913b.
- Twelve Apostles, 1775, 1776.
- Sons of Jacob, 59, 60.
- Twenty, 45 (v. 31), 84 (v. 28), 233 (v. 5).
- Twice, 274 (v. 11), 923m (v. 10), 1869 (v. 30).
- Twin Brothers, 2117 (v. 11).
- Twinkling, 2176 (v. 52).
- Two. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913b.
- Two-Edged, 2273 (v. 12).
- Tychicus, 2094m (v. 4).
- Types, 2278.
- of Character, 1774.
- of Christ, 1898.
- Tyrannus, 2092 (v. 9).
- Tyranny. See "Oppression," 1377.
- Tyre, Prophesies against, 1348.
- U
- UCAL, 1172 (v. 1).
- Uel, 811 (v. 34).
- Ulai, 1621m (v. 2).
- Ulam, 710 (vs. 16, 17).
- Ulla, 711 (v. 39).
- Ummah, 402 (v. 30).
- Umpire, 871 (v. 33).
- Unadvisedly, 1055 (v. 33).
- Unapproachable, 2254 (v. 16).
- Unawares, 341m (v. 4).
- Unbelief. See "Faith," 2284.
- See "Sin," 10a.
- Unbelievers. See "Faith," 2284.
- Unblamable, 2239m (v. 13).
- Unceasing, 2138 (v. 2).
- Uncertain, 2172 (v. 8).
- Uncertainty, 2254 (v. 17).
- Unchangeable, 2278.
- Uncircumcision. See "Circumcision," 41.
- Uncle. See "Kinsmen," 350.
- Unclean. See "Purification," 209.
- Unclean, Animals, 9.
- Food, 25d.
- See "Purity," 209a.
- Uncleanness, 2195m (v. 21).
- Unclean Spirit, The, 1898d.
- Unclean Spirits, 863.
- Unclothed. See "Clothing," 902.
- Uncondemned, 2085 (v. 37).
- Undefined, 2278 (v. 26).
- See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
- Undergirding, 2114 (v. 17).
- Underparts, 922 (v. 30).
- Understand. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
- Understanding. See "Mind," 917.
- Undo, 1312 (v. 6).
- Undone, 1221 (v. 5).
- Undressed, 1774 (v. 16).
- Unequal, 2186 (v. 14).
- Unfeigned Love, 2186 (v. 6).
- Faith. See "Faith," 2284.
- Unfruitful. See "Fruit," 225.
- Ungirded, 55 (v. 32).
- Ungodliness, 940m (v. 4). See "Sin," 10.
- Unholy. See "Holy," 2215.
- Unity, 2153.
- of the Spirit, 2010d.
- Unjust. See "Justice," 1694.
- Unknown God, 2087 (v. 23).
- Unlade, 2098 (v. 3).
- Unlawful, 2066m (v. 28).
- Unlearned, 2172 (v. 16).
- Unleavened Bread, 13d.
- as a Memorial, 294.
- Unloose, 1828 (v. 7).
- Unmindful, 364 (v. 18).
- Unmovable, 2116 (v. 41), 2177 (v. 58).
- Unni, 721 (v. 18).
- Unpardonable Sin. See "Eternal Life," 8c.
- Unprofitable Servant, 1815 (v. 30).
- Unpunished. See "Punishment," 87.
- Unquenchable Fire. See "Fire," 198d.
- Unreasonable, 2245 (v. 2).
- Unrighteous. Unrighteousness. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.
- See "Sin," 10.
- Unruly, 2248m (v. 9). See "Rebellion," 1517.
- Unsearchable. See "D," 2157.
- Unseemly, 2162 (v. 30).
- Unselfish. See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.
- Unselfishness. See "Graces," 2312d.
- Unspeaking Gift, 219.
- Unspotted, 2295 (v. 2).
- Unstable, 1117m (v. 6).
- Unstopped, 1269 (v. 5).
- Untempered. See "Fire," 1500.
- Unthankful. See "Heart," 1654.
- Untimely, 990m (v. 8).
- Unveiled. See "Veil," 1654.
- Unwalled. See "Wall," 1654.
- Unwash. See "Wash," 1654.
- Unwise. See "Wisdom," 1654.
- Unwittingly, 222 (v. 3).
- Unworthy, 2168 (v. 46).
- Upbraid. See "Reproach," 1654.
- Upharsin, 1615 (v. 25).
- Uphaz, 1353 (v. 9).
- Uphaved, 1699m (v. 16).
- Upheld, 1315 (v. 16).
- Upper Room, 1868m.
- See "The Prophet," 1868m.
- Upright, 1112m (v. 7).
- Uprightness. See "Righteousness," 949.
- Uprising, 1093 (v. 2).
- Uproar, 2100 (v. 34).
- Upside down, 1103 (v. 6).
- Upward, 864 (v. 7), 1869 (v. 28).
- Urbanus, 2150 (v. 9).
- Urgent, 1602m (v. 15).
- Uri, 165 (v. 2), 502 (v. 15).
- Uriah, 578.
- Uriel, 706m (v. 24).
- Urijah, 673 (v. 10).
- Urim and Thummim, 1868m.
- Use, 1766 (v. 7).
- Useful, 2260 (v. 11).
- Usury, 1168.
- Uthai, 712 (v. 4), 811 (v. 11).
- Utmost, 104 (v. 26).
- Utensils. See "Food," 1654.
- Utterance, 2031 (v. 5).
- Uttermost, 2075 (v. 4).
- Uz, 28m (v. 23).
- Uzai, 821 (v. 25).
- Uzal, 698 (v. 21).
- Uzza, 686 (v. 18).
- Uzzah, 540m (v. 3).
- Uzzen-sheerah, 710 (v. 11).
- Uzzi, 705 (v. 5).
- Uzziah (Azariah). See "Of Judah," 611, 612.
- Uzziel, Uzzielites, 1117 (v. 27).
- V
- VAGABONDS, 106.
- Vain. See "Vain," 106.
- Vainglorious, 2205 (v. 11).
- Vainglory, 2222m (v. 11).



Vainly, 2232 (v. 18).  
 Vaizatha, 853 (v. 9).  
 Valiant. See "Courage," 262.  
 Valley, 383.  
 Valor. See "Courage," 262.  
 Valorous, 1538m (v. 11).  
 Value. See "Man," 7b.  
 Vaniah, 816 (v. 36).  
 Vanish, 1301 (v. 6).  
 Vanity, Warnings against, 1179.  
 Vanquish, 905 (v. 13).  
 Vapor. See "Meteorology," 65.  
 Variation, 2294 (v. 17).  
 Vashiti, 843 (v. 9).  
 Vats, 1114m (v. 10).  
 Vaulted Place, 1506m (v. 24).  
 Vauntings, 2299 (v. 16).  
     See "Pride," 933.  
 Vegetables, 1101. See "Food," 25.  
     Sacrifices of, 75.  
     See "Seed," 345a.  
 Vegetation, 1, 1099.  
 Vehemently, 1963m (v. 10).  
 Veil, 2276.  
 Vengeance, 365.  
     of God, 3.  
 Venison, 59m (v. 28).  
 Venom, 365 (v. 33).  
     See "Poison," 2127.  
 Venomous, 2117m (v. 4).  
 Venture, 641 (v. 34).  
 Venturesomeness, of Peter, 1761b.  
 Verified, 92 (v. 20).  
 Vermilion, 1377m (v. 14), 1528m (v. 14).  
 Vessels. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.  
 Vestments, 662m (v. 22).  
     See "Clothing," 902.  
 Vesture. See "Clothing," 902.  
     Lots cast for Christ's, 1823 (v. 35).  
 Vex, 926 (v. 5).  
     See "Anger," 1137.  
 Vial, 485m (v. 1).  
 Victory, 2177m (v. 57).  
     over Temptation, 1928c.  
 Victuals, 635m (v. 27).  
 View, 819 (v. 13).  
 Vileness, 936 (v. 8).  
 Villages, 311.  
 Villany, 2072m (v. 10).  
 Vine. See "Names and Titles," 1898b.  
     branches of, 2011.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.  
 Vinedresser, 1939m (v. 7).  
 Vinegar, 1824m (v. 48).  
     See "Food," 25d.  
 Vines, 1218c.  
     Varieties of, 1101.  
 Vineyards, 638.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.  
 Violence, 1704.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.  
     Suffered, 1891b.  
 Virgin, 345, 1913.  
     abiding as, 463.  
 Virginitv, 441m (v. 37).  
 Virtue. See "Christian Graces," 2312.  
 Visage, 1607m (v. 19).  
     See "Face," 1221.

Vision. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.  
 Visions, 260.  
     come usually in Sleep, 522.  
     See "Dreams," 1600.  
     of the Prophets, 676.  
 Visit. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.  
 Visitation, 1440m (v. 44).  
 Voice, 63, 64.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.  
 Void by Tradition. See "Commandments," 142d.  
 Voluntary, 2232 (v. 18).  
 Vopshi, 261 (v. 14).  
 Vote, 2111 (v. 10).  
 Voucheth, 881 (v. 19).  
 Vouchsafed, 2050 (v. 17).  
 Vow, 264, 265.  
     of the Nazarite, 443.  
 Voyage, 2114 (vs. 9, 10).  
 Vulture, 201 (v. 18).  
     See "Birds," 24.

**WAFERS**, 137 (v. 31).  
     Wag, 996 (v. 8), 1823m (v. 39).  
 Wages, 349.  
 Wagon, 97m (v. 19).  
 Wail. See "Mourning," 2000.  
 Waist, 1208 (v. 2).  
 Wait, 964m (v. 7).  
 Waiting on God. See "Worship," 1760; "Ministers," 2082.  
 Walk. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.  
 Walked, on Sea. John 6: 17-21.  
 Walking, 2229.  
 Wallet, 1776 (v. 10).  
 Wallow, 1852 (v. 20).  
 Walls, Rebuilding of, 1456.  
     of Cities, Destruction of, 1456.  
     of Jerusalem, 817.  
 Wanderer. See "Travellers," 1244.  
     See "Journey," 1684.  
 Want. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913.  
     See "The Poor," 349.  
 Wanton, 1217m (v. 16), 2252m (v. 41).  
 Wantonness, 2146m (v. 13).  
 War, 407.  
     Ban, 1586.  
     Battle-fields, 275.  
     Calamities of Jerusalem, 414.  
     Chariots used in, 634.  
     depended on Skilled Archery, 510.  
     Help in Time of, 2112.  
     Recklessness of Soldiers in, 455.  
     Salvation from Enemies in, 2034.  
     Sword the Chief Weapon, 430.  
     Women treated cruelly in, 464a.  
     Ward. See "Prison," 92.  
     Wares. See "Goods," 295.  
     Warfare, of the "Flesh," 2126b.  
     See "War," 407.  
 Warm, 2296m (v. 16). See "Heat," 1938.

Warmth, 1185 (v. 11).  
 Warn. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.  
 Warning, 2290.  
 Warp, 205 (v. 48).  
 Warrior, God as, 3.  
 Wash. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.  
 Washing Feet. See "Feet," 43.  
 Washing Hands, 37c.  
 Waste. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.  
 Wasteness, 899 (v. 3).  
 Watch. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.  
     See "Night," 943.  
     See "Watchman," 822.  
 Watchfulness. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913c.  
 Watchmen, 822.  
     on the Wall, 565m (v. 24).  
 Watch-tower, Mizpah, 438.  
 Water, 1039.  
     Bottles for, 385.  
     See "Preparation of Food," 26b.  
     gathered into Seas, 131.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.  
     brought from the Rock, 325m (v. 15).  
     Uses of, Common, Spiritual, 1040.  
 Watercourses. See "Rivers," 1263.  
 Waterfalls, 972 (v. 7).  
 Waterflood, 916m (v. 25).  
 Waterless, 1782m (v. 43).  
 Waterpot, 1974m (v. 6), 1979m (v. 28).  
 Watersprings, 1058m (v. 33).  
 Waves, 2216m (v. 41).  
 Wax, 999m (v. 2).  
 Wax Cold. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.  
 Way, 1898b, 2061m (v. 2). See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.  
     into Holy of Holies made manifest, 40a.  
     New and Living, 40e.  
 Wayfaring, 453 (v. 17).  
 Waymarks, 1399 (v. 21).  
 Wayside, 1783 (v. 4).  
 Wayward, 1117 (v. 24), 1145 (v. 20).  
 "We," 2083 (v. 10).  
 Weak, 2165m (v. 22).  
 Weakness of Man, 7a.  
 Wealth, 406.  
     manifested in Uses of Gold, 609.  
     Certain Treasures described, 739.  
 Wealthy, 998m (v. 12).  
 Weaned Child, 1086m (v. 2).  
 Weaning of Children, 13b.  
 Weapons of War, 408.  
 Wear. See "Clothing," 902.  
 Wearied. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.  
 Weariness, 1740.  
 Weasel. See "Animals," 9.  
 Weather. See "Meteorology," 65.  
 Weave. See "Trades and Arts," 1278.

Weavers, beam. See "Tools," 167d.  
 shuttle of. See "Tools," 167d.  
 Web, 868 (v. 14).  
 Weddings. See "Marriage," 18c.  
 Wedge. See "Tools and Implements," 167d.  
 Wedlock, 1507 (v. 38).  
 Weeds, 1684 (v. 5).  
 Week, 2177m (v. 2).  
 Weeks, Feast of. See "Feasts," 293.  
 Weep. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1913d.  
 Weeping. See "Mourning," 2000.  
 Weigh, 1615m (v. 27).  
 Weight. See "Measures," 175.  
 Weightier, 1810 (v. 23).  
 Weighty, 1166 (v. 3).  
 Welcome, 1923m (v. 40).  
 Welfare, 94 (v. 27).  
 Well-beloved, 1218m (v. 1).  
 Well-doing, 2124 (v. 7).  
 Wells, 1978.  
 Wellspring. See "Springs," 300.  
 Weltering, 1505m (v. 6).  
 Wept. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.  
 West, 1047 (v. 12).  
 Whale, 1782m (v. 40).  
 Wheat, 122.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.  
     Time for sowing, 345.  
 Wheel, 1479 (v. 16).  
     See "Tools and Implements," 167d.  
 Whelp, 561 (v. 8), 1144 (v. 12).  
 Whet, 930 (v. 12).  
 Whips, 615m (v. 11).  
 Whirlwind, 896.  
 Whisperer. See "Gossip," 937.  
 Whisperings. See "Talkers," 937.  
 Whit, 1989 (v. 23).  
 White. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.  
 Whited, 1810 (v. 27), 2103 (v. 3).  
 Whole. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.  
 Whoso, 25 (v. 6), 1142m (v. 20).  
 Whosoever, 1976 (v. 16).  
 Why, 1555 (v. 11), 2061 (v. 4).  
 Wick, 1283m (v. 3).  
 Wicked, The, 148.  
     Prayers of the. See "Prayers," 1767b.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.  
     See "Death," 2131c.  
     See "Flattery," 2237d.  
 Wickedness. See "Sin," 10.  
 Wide, 1769 (v. 13).  
 Widow, 222.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.  
 Widows, 222.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
     Treatment of, 18.  
 Wife, 2161.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.  
     Solomon violated Commands, 585.  
 Wild Beasts, 9d.

Wilderness, 109.  
 Wiles, 2214m (v. 14).  
 Will, Man endowed with, 7b.  
     See "Mind," 917.  
 Will, of God, Those who do, 1891b, 1893c.  
 Willing. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.  
 Wind, 895, 896.  
     See "Meteorology," 65d.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914a.  
 Windows, 508.  
 Wine, 199.  
     Used largely in Festivals, 639.  
     Golden Bowl of, 695.  
     overcomes Noah, 19.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2057a.  
     See "Antediluvians," 19c.  
 Winebibber, Winepress, 199.  
 Wine-skins. See "Skin," 196.  
 Wine Vat, 1719m (v. 16).  
 Wings, 1280.  
 Winking, 1127m (v. 10).  
 Winter, 23.  
 Wipe, 1250m (v. 8).  
 Wires, 180 (v. 3).  
 Wise, 1064.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.  
 Wisdom, 1063.  
     of Solomon, 584, 1063.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.  
     as related to God, to Jesus, 1063.  
     Literature, form of, 1107.  
     Solomon's Choice of, 584, 1914b.  
     of the World, Foolishness and Vanity, 1063.  
 Witch, Witchcraft, 1613.  
 Withdraw, 2245m (v. 6).  
 Withered Hand, 37.  
 Withstand, 769 (v. 6), 1957 (v. 15).  
 Withstood, 1628 (v. 13), 2072 (v. 8).  
 Witness. See "Names and Titles," 1898b.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.  
     Kinds of, 1991.  
     To bear, 1893c.  
 Wives, 2161.  
     Kings must not multiply, 423.  
 Wizards, 1614.  
 Woes. See "Curses," 15.  
 Wolves. See "Animals," 9.  
 Womb, 129 (v. 12).  
 Women, 463.  
     as Virgins, 345.  
     Captive, become Wives, 459m (v. 14).  
     made Bread, 13d.  
     as Church Workers, 464.  
     Shoes of, 379.  
     Jewels of, 56m (v. 47).  
     worked in Linen, 853.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.  
     See "Teaching of Paul," 2061d.  
 Wonderful, 1093m (v. 6).  
     See "Names and Titles," 1898b.  
 Wonderfully made. See "Man," 6d.

Wonders. See "Signs," 2032.  
 Wont, 1822 (v. 15), 1872 (v. 8).  
 Wood, Uses of, 166.  
 Wool. See "Sheep," 1914b.  
 Word of God, 1898b.  
     made Flesh, 1892c.  
     as Seed, 345.  
     of Life, 1898b. See "God," 1987a.  
     of Jehovah. See "God," 1987c.  
     Revealed, 1987d.  
     is sword of Spirit, See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.  
 Words, Good and Bad, 1914b.  
 See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.  
 Work and Worker. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1905d.  
 Worker, Paul as a, 2161.  
 Working with Hands, 1914b.  
 Works. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.  
     of God, 931.  
     of the Devil, to do, 1914b.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.  
     See "Love of the," 1914b.  
 World, End of the, 1914b.  
 Worldly, Pleasure, 2219m (v. 14).  
 Worms, 1326.  
 Wormwood, 1101d.  
 Worse, 1783 (v. 45).  
 Worship, 216, 1914.  
     of Jehovah, of Jesus, 1914b.  
     Praise as a Mode of, 1914b.  
     See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914b.  
 Worthily, 2149 (v. 2).  
 Worthy. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914d.  
 Wounded. See "Sufferings of Jesus," 1896d.  
 Wounds, 908.  
 Wrangling. See "Strife," 1914b.  
 Wrap. See "Clothing," 1914b.  
 Wrath of God, 1137.  
 Wreathen, 159 (v. 14).  
 Wreaths, 599 (v. 29).  
 Wrestling, 2219m (v. 14).  
 Write, Written. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914d.  
 Writing, 37d, 2157.  
 Wrong. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914d.  
 Wrongfully. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914d.  
 Wroth. See "Anger," 1914d.  
 Wrought. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914d.  
 YARN, 1122m (v. 14).  
     Yea, 1764 (v. 3).  
 Year, 227.  
     of Jubilee, 234.  
 Yearning, 1321m (v. 14).  
 Yellow. See "Color," 1914b.  
 Yield, 1824m (v. 50).  
     vest, 1340, 1341.  
 Yoke, 1389.  
     See "Tools," 168.

Yoke. See "Teaching of Jesus," 1914d.

Yoke-fellow, 2226m (v. 3).

Yonder, 1050 (v. 25).

Young, Care of Birds for, 24b.

Young Men, 2319.

Youth, 23 (v. 21), 1196 (v. 9).

You-ward, 2316 (v. 9).

**Z**AANAN, 1688m (v. 11).

Zaanannim, 402 (v. 33) 421m (v. 11).

Zaavan, 81 (v. 27), 698 (v. 42).

Zabad, 717 (v. 41), 777 (v. 26), 815 (v. 27).

Zabbai, 815 (v. 28).

Zabbub, 811 (v. 14).

Zabdi, 381 (v. 1), 711 (v. 19).

Zabdiel, 738 (v. 2), 835 (v. 14).

Zabud, 591 (v. 5).

Zaccai, 801 (v. 9), 826 (v. 14).

Zacchæus, 1952 (v. 2).

Zaccur, 261 (v. 4), 703 (v. 26).

Zachariah, Son of Barachiah, 1811 (v. 35).

Zacharias, 1878m (v. 5).

Zadok, 743.

Zaham, 759 (v. 19).

Zair, 657 (v. 21).

Zalmon, 437 (v. 48), 578 (v. 28).

Zalmonah, 301 (v. 41).

Zalmunna, 431, 432 (vs. 5-21).

Zamzummim, 311 (v. 20).

Zanoah, 396 (v. 34), 397 (v. 56).

Zaphenath-paneah, 90 (v. 45).

Zaphon, 393 (v. 27).

Zarephath, 625m (v. 9).

Zarethan, 592m (v. 12).

Zattu, 801 (v. 8), 833 (v. 14).

Zaza, 700 (v. 33).

Zeal, 1227m (v. 7). See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.

Zealot, 1916 (v. 15).

Zealous, 2099m (v. 20), 2172m (v. 12), 2263m (v. 14).

See "Character of Jesus," 1895a.

Zebah, 431 (vs. 4-8).

Zebadiah, 738 (v. 7), 765 (v. 8).

Zebedee, 1761m (v. 21).

Zebidah, 662 (v. 36).

Zebina, 816 (v. 43).

Zeboim, 28m (v. 19).

Zeboim, 491m (v. 18).

Zebul, 435 (v. 28).

Zebulun. See "Sons of Jacob," 59.

Zedlunite, 442m (v. 11).

Zechariah, The Prophet, Book of, 1721.

encourages Temple building, 1721.

Zechar, 712 (v. 31).

Zedad, 1593m (v. 15).

Zedekiah, 798.

Zeeb, 431 (v. 25).

Zela, 572m (v. 14).

Zelek, 578 (v. 37).

Zelophehad, 398m (v. 3).

Zelzah, 485 (v. 2).

Zemaraim, 760m (v. 4).

Zemarite, 27 (v. 18), 698 (v. 16).

Zemirah, 709 (v. 8).

Zenan, 396 (v. 37).

Zenas, 2264 (v. 13).

Zephaniah, The Prophet, Book of, 1711.

Zephath, 415 (v. 17).

Zephathah, 762 (v. 10).

Zephi, 698 (v. 36).

Zepho, 81 (v. 11).

Zephon, 286m (v. 15).

Zephonites, 286 (v. 15).

Zer, 402 (v. 35).

Zerah, 86m (v. 30).

Zerahiah, 705 (v. 6), 811 (v. 4).

Zerahites, 286 (v. 13).

Zered, a Brook, 277m (v. 12), 310 (v. 13).

Zeredah, 748 (v. 17).

Zererah, 431 (v. 22).

Zeresh, 850 (v. 13).

Zereth, 702 (v. 7).

Zeri, 735 (v. 3).

Zeror, 483 (v. 1).

Zeruah, 613 (v. 26).

Zerubbabel, leads Return from Captivity, 836, 1717m (v. 1).

Election of, 2037.

Zeruiah, 521 (v. 6).

Zethan, 710 (v. 10), 732 (v. 8).

Zethar, 843 (v. 10).

Zia, 704 (v. 13).

Ziba, 545 (v. 2).

Zibeon, 80 (v. 2), 81 (v. 20).

Zibia (Zibiah), 665 (v. 1), 711 (v. 9).

Zichri, 117 (v. 21).

Ziddim, 402 (v. 35).

Ziha, 802 (v. 43), 836 (v. 21).

Ziklag, 530.

smitten by Amalekites, 526m (v. 1).

Zillah, 15 (v. 19).

Zillethai, 711 (v. 20), 718 (v. 20).

Zilpah, 69.

Zimmah, 706 (v. 20), 707 (v. 42).

Zimran, 57 (v. 2).

Zimri, 664.

See "Kingdom of Israel," 611.

Zin, 261 (v. 21), 394 (v. 1).

Zina, 733 (v. 10).

Zion, 1302, 1303.

Zior, 397 (v. 54).

Ziph, 396 (v. 24), 397 (v. 55).

Ziphah, 702 (v. 16).

Ziphion, 98 (v. 16).

Ziphites, 516m (v. 19).

Ziphron, 302 (v. 9).

Zippor, 278 (v. 2).

Zipporah, 109m (v. 21).

Ziv. See "Months," 21.

Ziz, 770 (v. 16).

Ziza, 703 (v. 37), 759 (v. 20).

Zizah, 733 (v. 11).

Zoan, 262m (v. 22).

Zoar, a City, 1236.

Zobah, 546m (v. 6).

Zobebah, 702 (v. 8).

Zohar, 52m (v. 8), 98m (v. 10).

Zohemoth, 583 (v. 9).

Zoheth, 703 (v. 20).

Zophah, 711 (v. 35).

Zophai, 706 (v. 26).

Zophar, 859 (v. 11).

Zophim, 282 (v. 14).

Zorah, 758.

Zorathites, 701 (v. 53), 702 (v. 2).

Zorites, 701 (v. 54).

Zuar, 236 (v. 8).

Zuph, 483m (v. 5).

Zur, 295m (v. 8).

Zuriel, 242 (v. 35).

Zurishaddai, 236 (v. 6).

Zusim, 34 (v. 5).

# INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

## Maps and Plans.

1. ANCIENT WORLD, showing the probable Distribution of the Nations after the Flood. in the Time of the Patriarchs.
2. EGYPT AND THE SINAI PENINSULA, with the Journeys of the Israelites. *Inset*—Horeb.
3. CANAAN as divided among the Twelve Tribes. *Inset*—The Dominions of David and Solomon.
4. ASSYRIA AND OTHER COUNTRIES ADJOINING CANAAN, illustrating the Captivity of the Israelites. The Kingdoms of Judah and Israel.
5. PALESTINE. From the raised Map constructed from the Surveys of the Palestine Exploration Fund.
6. PALESTINE. Northern Division.
7. PALESTINE. Central Division.
8. PALESTINE. Southern Division.
9. PALESTINE, illustrating the New Testament. *Inset*—Palestine under the Maccabees.
10. ANCIENT JERUSALEM AND MODERN JERUSALEM.
11. ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM.
12. SCENE OF PAUL'S JOURNEYS, AND OF THE EARLY CHURCHES.

## List of Biblical Names,

WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THEIR SITUATION ON THE MAPS.

NOTE.—Figures in bold type indicate the numbers of the Maps; the other figures and letters indicate the squares of the Maps where the places are to be found:—thus, Antioch (in Syria)—4-2 A; Jerusalem—12-2 G.

The Publishers have to acknowledge the help given by Professor Sayce in preparing the Map of the World and the Map of Egypt and Sinai; Colonel Conder, R.E., who has edited the Maps of Palestine, and Assyria; Sir Charles Wilson, who has prepared the Map illustrating the Travels of the Palestine Exploration Fund, who has given the graphs of his raised Map of Palestine.

The Maps in NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS have been specially prepared and engraved from the surveys.

Abana, or Amanah, river	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E	Africa	
Abanias, N., or Abana	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E	Agade	
Abarim, mountains of	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Ahava (=Ivah)	
Abdon, or Hebron (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 A; 9-2 C	Ahlab	
Abel-beth-maachab=Abel-maim	3-2 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D	Ai, or Hai, or Aiath	3-5 C; 7-1 D
Abel-meholah	3-4 D; 7-2 C	Ajalon (Dan)	3-5 C; 8-1 D
Abel-shittim	7-3 C; 8-1 D	Ajalon, valley of	7
Abez	6-3 A	Akabah, gulf of	
Abila	7-1 D	Akra (Jerusalem)	
Abilene	6-1 C; 9-1 E	Akrabbim, ascent of	3-6 C; 8-1 D
Abu Hindi, W.	11-4 C	Akron	
Abu Nejein, W.	11-5 A	Alema	
Abu Rumail, J.	2-5 H	Alemeth, or Ahmon	8-1 D
Accaron, or Ekron	8-1 B; 9-5 B	Alexandria	2-1 D
Aecho (=Ptolemais)	3-3 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 6-3 A; 12-3 F	Ahmon, or Alemeth	8-1 D
Aceldama	10-4 B	Alush	
Achaia	12-2 C	Alya, W.	
Achshaph	6-3 A	Amalekites	1-1 D
Achzib, or Ecdippa (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 A; 9-2 C	Amanos, mountains	
Actium	12-2 C	Amathus	
Adadah	3-6 C; 8-3 C	Ammon	3-5 D; 4-1 D
Adam	3-4 D; 7-3 C	Amorites	1-3 H; 2-1 D
Adamah	7-1 C	Amphipolis	
Adami	3-3 D; 6-3 B	Amasia	
Adasa	11-2 B	Amastris	
Adida (=Hadid)	7-3 A	Anab	
Adoraim	3-5 B; 8-2 B	Anaharath	
Adramyttium	12-2 D	Ananiah	
Adria	12-2 B	Anathoth	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-1 D
Adullam	3-5 B; 8-1 B; 9-5 B	Ancyra	
Adummim	8-1 C; 11-3 C	Aner	
Ægeum, mare	12-2 C	Anim	
Ænon	7-2 B; 9-4 C	Anthedon	
Ære es Sunamein	3-2 E; 6-2 D; 9-2 E	Anti-Lebanon	
		Antiochi, Regnum	
		Antioch (in Pisidia)	

Antioch (in Syria) . . . . .	4-2 A; 12-2 G	Babel . . . . .	1-3 D
Antipatris . . . . .	7-3 A; 9-4 B	Babylon (Egypt) . . . . .	2-2 C
Antonia (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-2 E	Babylon . . . . .	4-3 C
Aphek . . . . .	3-3 D; 6-3 B	Babylonia . . . . .	4-3 C
Apollonia . . . . .	7-2 A; 9-4 B; 12-1 C	Bactriana . . . . .	1-3 F
Appii Forum . . . . .	12-1 A	Bamoth-baal . . . . .	8-1 D
Aqueduct (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 E	Barada, Nahr el . . . . .	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E
Aqueduct from Solomon's Pools . . . . .	10-4 A; 10-4 D	Bashan . . . . .	3-2 E; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 6-2 C; 9-2 E
Ar of Moab (=Rabbath-moab) . . . . .	3-6 D; 8-3 D	Batanea . . . . .	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Arab . . . . .	9-6 D	Bath-zacharias . . . . .	8-1 C; 11-5 A
Arabah . . . . .	3-7 C; 4-3 A; 9-7 C	Beeroth (=Berea) . . . . .	7-3 B; 11-1 B
Arabia . . . . .	1-4 E; 4-3 B; 9-6 E; 12-3 G	Beersheba . . . . .	2-1 F; 3-6 B; 4-3 A; 8-3 B; 9-6 B
Arad . . . . .	3-6 C; 8-3 C; 9-6 C	Behistun . . . . .	4-2 C
Aram, or Syria . . . . .	1-3 D; 4-1 D	Beit Fejjar . . . . .	11-6 A
Ararat, mount . . . . .	1-3 E; 4-1 C	Beit Iksa . . . . .	11-3 A
Araxes, river . . . . .	4-1 C	Beit Tamir . . . . .	11-5 B
Arba, see Kirjath-arba=Hebron.		Beitunia . . . . .	11-2 A
Arbattis . . . . .	7-3 B	Bene-berak . . . . .	3-4 B; 7-3 A
Arbela (Decapolis) . . . . .	3-3 D; 6-3 B; 7-1 D	Bene Hezir, tomb of the (Jerusalem) . . . . .	10-3 F
Arbela . . . . .	9-3 D	Benjamin, allotment of . . . . .	3-5 C
Archelais . . . . .	4-2 C	Berachah, valley of . . . . .	8-1 B; 11-6 A
Archi . . . . .	9-4 C	Berea (=Beeroth) . . . . .	11-1 B
Argob . . . . .	7-3 B; 11-1 A	Bered . . . . .	3-6 B; 8-3 A; 9-6 B
Ariana . . . . .	3-3 E	Berea (Macedonia) . . . . .	12-1 C
Armenia Minor . . . . .	1-3 F	Berothah . . . . .	1-2 H; 3-6 E
Armenian Quarter (Jerusalem) . . . . .	12-2 G	Berytus . . . . .	4-2 A
Arnon, river . . . . .	10-3 A	Beten . . . . .	6-3 A
Aroer, on the Arnon . . . . .	3-6 D; 8-2 D; 9-6 D	Bethabara . . . . .	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Aroer (Judah) . . . . .	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 8-2 D	Beth-anath . . . . .	6-2 B
Arpad . . . . .	9-6 D	Beth-anoth . . . . .	8-2 C
Arphaxad . . . . .	4-2 A	Bethany . . . . .	8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-4 B
Arsinoe (=Medinet el Faiyum) . . . . .	1-4 D	Beth-aven, wilderness of . . . . .	11-1 C
Arumah . . . . .	2-3 B	Beth-barah . . . . .	7-1 C
Arvad . . . . .	3-6 E; 4-2 A	Beth-car . . . . .	11-4 A
Ascalon . . . . .	9-5 B	Beth-dagon (Asher) . . . . .	3-3 C; 6-3 A; 9-3 C
Ascension, church of the . . . . .	10-2 C	Beth-dagon (Dan) . . . . .	7-3 A
Ashan . . . . .	8-2 B	Beth-el (=Luz) . . . . .	1-3 H; 3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B
Ashdod (=Azotus) . . . . .	3-5 B; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 8-1 A; 9-5 B	Bether (=Bittir) . . . . .	11-4 A
Ashdodth-pisgah . . . . .	8-1 D	Beth-gamul . . . . .	3-5 D
Asher, allotment of . . . . .	3-3 C	Beth-haran . . . . .	8-1 D
Ashkelon, or Askelon . . . . .	3-5 B; 4-3 A; 8-1 A	Beth-hoglah . . . . .	8-1 D
Ashkenaz . . . . .	1-3 E	Beth-horon, lower . . . . .	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C
Ashteroth-karnaim . . . . .	3-3 E; 6-3 C; 9-3 E	Beth-horon, upper . . . . .	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-2 A
Asia . . . . .	1 D, E, F	Beth-jesimoth . . . . .	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D
Asia (Roman province) . . . . .	12-2 E	Bethlehem . . . . .	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-5 B
Askelon, or Ashkelon . . . . .	3-5 B; 4-3 A; 8-1 A	Bethlehem of Zebulun . . . . .	6-3 A
Asshur (Assyria) . . . . .	1-3 D; 4-2 B	Beth-meon, or Baal-meon . . . . .	8-1 D
Assos . . . . .	12-2 D	Beth-nimrah . . . . .	3-5 D; 7-3 C
Ataroth . . . . .	7-3 B	Beth-peor . . . . .	3-5 D; 8-1 D
Ataroth (Reuben) . . . . .	3-5 D; 8-2 D	Bethphage . . . . .	11-3 B
Athens . . . . .	12-2 C	Bethsaida Julius . . . . .	6-3 B; 9-3 D
Attalia . . . . .	12-2 E	Bethshean (=Scythopolis) . . . . .	3-4 C; 7-1 C; 9-4 C
Aulem . . . . .	6-1 B	Beth-shemesh . . . . .	3-5 B; 8-1 B; 9-5 B
Auranitis . . . . .	9-3 E	Beth-shittah . . . . .	7-1 C
Avims, or Avites . . . . .	1-3 H	Beth-tappuah . . . . .	8-2 B
Awaj, Nahr el . . . . .	3-2 E; 6-1 D; 9-2 E	Bethulia . . . . .	7-2 B
Ayun Mousa (=Moses' Well) . . . . .	2-3 D	Beth-zanita . . . . .	6-2 A
Azmaveth . . . . .	11-3 B	Beth-zur . . . . .	8-2 B; 11-6 A
Azotus (=Ashdod) . . . . .	8-1 A; 9-5 B; 9-6 E	Bezek . . . . .	7-2 B
Azotus, mount . . . . .	7-3 B	Bezer . . . . .	3-5 D; 8-2 P
Azzah . . . . .	1-3 G	Bezetha . . . . .	10-2 B; 10-2 F
Baalath . . . . .	7-3 B	Birket es Sultan at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-3 A
Baal-hazor . . . . .	7-3 B	Birket Mamilla at Jerusalem . . . . .	10-2 A
Baal-meon, or Beth-meon . . . . .	8-1 D	Bithynia . . . . .	12-1 E
Baal-shalisha . . . . .	7-2 B	Bitter Lakes . . . . .	2-2 D
Baal-tamar . . . . .	11-2 B	Bittir (=Bether) . . . . .	11-4 A
Baal-zephon . . . . .	2-2 D	Black Sea . . . . .	1-3 D
		Bozrah (Edom) . . . . .	3-7 D; 9-7 D
		Bozrah, or Bostra (Moab) . . . . .	3-3 E; 4-1 D; 9-3 E
		Breikut, Kh. . . . .	11-6 A

Britannia	1-2 A	Cythera	
Brundisium	12-1 B	Cyzicus	
Burkah	11-2 B	Dabbasheth	
Byzantium	12-1 E	Daberath	3-3 C; 6-3
Cabul	3-3 C	Dalmatia	
Caesarea	7-1 A; 9-4 B; 12-3 F	Damascus	1-2 H; 3-1
Caesarea (Cappadocia)	12-2 F		4-1 D; 6-1 D; 9-1
Caesarea Philippi, or Paneas	6-2 B; 9-2 D	Damascus Gate at Jerusalem	
Cain	8-2 C	Damascus Street (Jerusalem)	
Cairo	2-2 C	Dametha	
Calah (Nimroud)	4-2 B	Damietta	
Caledonia	1-2 A	Dan, allotment of	
Callirrhoe	8-1 D; 9-5 D	Dan, or Laish	3-2 D; 3-6
Calneh	4-3 C	Danjaan	
Calvary	10-2 E	Dannah	
Can of Galilee	6-3 B; 9-3 C	Daphnae (=Tahpanhes)	
Canaan	1-3 D; 2-1 G; 4-3 A	Daroma	
Canaanites	1-2 H	David, tomb of (Jerusalem)	
Canopus	2-1 B	David Street (Jerusalem)	
Capernaum	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Dead Sea	2-1 G; 4-3
Caphar Hananiah	9-3 C	Debir	3-6 B; 8-2 B
Caphar Saba	9-4 B	Decapolis	
Caphtor, or Land of Ham	1-3 C; 1-3 D; 2-1 C	Dedan	
Caphtorim	1-3 D	Deir Izbzia	
Capitolias	7-1 D	Deir Yesin	
Cappadocia	4-1 A; 12-2 F	Derbe	
Carchemish (Jerablus)	4-1 A	Diblath	
Carmel (Judah)	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Dibon	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 4-3
Carmel, mount	1-2 H; 3-3 C; 3-6 E; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 6-3 A; 9-3 C	Dimnah (=Rimmon)	
Casius, mount	2-1 E	Dion	
Casluhim	1-3 D	Docus	
Caspian Sea	1-3 E	Dodanim	
Cauda	12-3 D	Dophkah	
Cedron, see Kidron	11-4 C	Dor, or Dora	
Cedron Gederah	8-1 B	Dothan	3-4 C; 4-3 A
Cenchrea, or Cenchreæ	12-2 C	Dumah	
Cephallenia	12-2 C	Dung Gate (Jerusalem)	
Chalcedon	12-1 E	Dyrachium	
Chalcis	12-3 F	Ebal, mount	1-3 H
Chaldea	4-3 C	Ecbatana, northern	
Chebar, river	4-2 B	Ecbatana, southern	
Chephar, or Hammon, or Ai	11-1 B	Ecdippa, or Achzib	
Chephirah	8-1 B; 11-3 A	Ed	
Chesalon	8-1 B	Ed Dekakin, W.	
Chesulloth	3-3 C	Edom	2-2 G
Chinnereth, sea of	1-3 H; 3-3 D; 3-6 E; 4-1 D; 6-3 B	Efrei	3-3 E; 6-2 B
Chios	12-2 D	Eglon	3-5 B
Choba	7-2 C	Egypt	
Chorazin	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Egypt, river of	
Chozeba	8-2 C; 11-6 A	Ekrebel	
Christian Quarter (Jerusalem)	10-2 A	Ekron	
Cilicia	4-1 A; 12-2 F; 12-3 G	Elah, valley of	3-5 C
Cimbrica	1-2 B	Elam	
Citadel at Jerusalem	10-3 A	El Amarna, Tel	
Clauda, see Cauda	12-3 D	El Areis, Wady	
Cnidus	12-2 D	El Arish, W.	
Cola	7-2 C	El Arrub	
Colosse	12-2 E	Elath	
Conduit at Jerusalem	10-3 A	El Auwaj, W.	
Coreyra	12-3 B	El Awaj, Nahr	3-2 E
Corinth	12-2 C	El Barada, Nahr	
Corner Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	El Biar, W.	
Cos, or Coos	12-2 D	Elealeh	3-5 D
Crete	12-3 D	Eleasa	
Cush (=Ethiopia)	1-4 D	Eleph	
Cyprus	12-3 F	El Faiyum, Medinet	
Cyrenaica	12-4 C	Elghor	
Cyrene	12-3 C	El Hesi, Tel	
		Elim	

Kelb, W.	11-1 A	Gaulonitis	6-3 C; 9-3 D
Khudr	11-5 A	Gaza	2-1 F; 3-5 A; 3-7 E; 4-3 A; 4-1 D; 8-2 A; 9-5 A
Kubeibeh	11-3 A	Gazara	9-6 E
Leja (=Trachonitis)	6-2 D; 9-3 E	Geba, Gaba, or Gibeah (Benjamin)	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 11-2 B
Leja, W.	2-4 H	Geba	7-2 B
Loz, Kh.	11-4 A	Gebal	1-2 H; 3-6 E; 4-2 A
Medinah, Wady	11-2 B	Gederah	8-1 B; 11-2 B
Meizerib	6-3 C	Gedor	3-5 C; 8-1 B; 11-6 A
Menka, W.	11-6 B	Gedrosia	1-4 F
Muallak, W.	11-6 C	Gennesaret, lake of	6-3 B; 9-3 D
on	7-3 B	Gerar	1-3 G; 3-6 A; 4-3 A; 8-2 A; 9-6 A
on-beth-haman	11-2 A	Gerasa	3-4 D; 7-2 D; 9-4 D
tekeh	7-3 B; 8-1 B	Gergesenes	6-3 B; 9-3 D
War, W.	11-5 B	Gerizim, mount	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D; 7-2 B; 9-4 C
Welejah	11-4 A	Germania	1-2 B
nims	1-3 H	Geshur	3-2 D; 6-1 C
maus (=Nicopolis)	8-1 B; 9-5 B	Gethsemane	10-2 C; 10-2 F
campment by the Red Sea	2-3 E	Gezer	3-5 B; 7-3 A; 8-1 B
dor	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Gharbeh, Wady	2-3 H
-gannim (=Ginæa)	3-4 C; 7-1 B	Gibbethon	7-3 B
-gedi	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Gibeah of Phinehas	3-4 C; 7-2 B
glish Cemetery at Jerusalem	10-4 A	Gibeah, Geba, or Gaba	8-1 B; 11-2 B
glish Church at Jerusalem	10-3 A	Gibeon	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-2 B
Haddah	7-1 B	Gihon (En Rogel)	10-3 E
Nar, Wady (=Kidron)	11-4 C	Gilboa, mount	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D; 7-1 B; 9-4 C
Nukra	6-3 C	Gilead	3-4 D; 4-3 A; 7-2 C; 9-4 D; 9-6 E
-rimmon	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-6 B	Gilgal (Benjamin)	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 7-3 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C
Rogel	10-3 E	Gilgal (Ephraim)	3-4 C; 7-3 B; 9-4 C
-shemesh	11-4 C	Gilgal (near R. Kanah)	3-4 B; 7-2 A
-tappuah	7-3 B; 9-4 C	Gimzo	7-3 A
hesus	12-2 D	Ginæa (=En-gannim)	7-1 B; 9-4 C
hram, allotment of	3-4 C	Girgashites	1-3 H
hram, mount	7-3 B; 9-4 C	Gitta	7-3 B
hram (=Ophrah)	7-3 B; 9-5 C	Golan	3-3 D; 6-3 C
hram Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Golden Gate (Jerusalem)	10-2 B
hrath.	1-3 H	Gomer	1-2 D
ch	4-3 C	Gophna	9-5 C; 11-1 B
dhu	4-3 C	Goshen	2-2 C
Israelon, plain of	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Gozan	4-2 B
itemoa	3-6 C; 8-2 B; 9-6 C	Great Desert	3-6 E
Sened	2-4 J	Great Sea (Mediterranean)	1, 2, 9, 12
enes, gate of (Jerusalem)	10-4 D	Gureirat, W.	2-4 H
Sheikh, Wady	2-3 H	Hadad-rimmon	7-1 B; 9-3 C
un	8-2 B; 11-5 B	Hadriaticum, mare	12-1 B
iam	2-2 D	Hai, Ai, or Aiath	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B
iel, W.	2-4 J	Haifa	6-3 A
ier	8-2 B	Hajj, way of the	2-3 E
Tin, W.	7-2 B	Hala	4-2 B
Tireh	11-2 A	Halah	4-2 C
oea	12-2 D	Halhul	8-2 B
phrates, river	1-3 D; 4-2 B	Hali (=Aloth)	6-2 A
opa	1-2 B; 1-2 C	Halys, Fl.	12-1 F
on-geber	2-3 F	Ham, land of (=Egypt)	1-2 H
r Havens	12-3 D	Hamath	3-6 E; 4-2 A
yum	2-3 B	Hamis, W.	11-1 A
ah, W.	11-3 C	Hammath	3-3 D; 6-3 B
ran	2-4 E	Hammon	3-2 C; 6-2 A; 9-2 C
Gate (Jerusalem)	10-2 E	Hannathon	3-3 C; 6-3 B
tain Gate (Jerusalem)	10-4 E	Hannina, W.	11-3 B
l, allotment of	3-4 D	Haphraim	7-1 B
lara	7-1 C; 9-3 D	Haram Area (Jerusalem)	10-2 B
lda	7-3 D	Haran	1-3 D; 4-1 B
atia	12-2 F	Harosheth	3-3 C; 6-3 A; 9-3 C
ilee	6-3 B; 9-3 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 F	Hasmonæans, palace of (Jerusalem)	10-3 E
ilee, Sea of	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Hauran	3-3 E; 6-3 C; 6-3 D; 7-1 D
lia	1-2 B	Havilah (Arabia)	1-4 D
lim	11-4 B		
nala	6-3 B		
h	4-3 A; 8-1 B; 9-5 B		
h-hepher	6-3 B		
in	6-2 A		



Havilah (Cush)	1-5 D	Jattir	3-6
Havoth-jair	3-3 E	Javan	
Hazereth	2-4 F	Jazer	
Hazor	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C; 11-3 B	Jebel Madurah (Mount Hor?)	
Hebron, or Abdon (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 A	Jebel Neby Haroon (Mount Hor)	
Hebron (Judah)	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 8-2 B; 9-5 C	Jebusites	
Hedeibeh, Jebel	2-4 J	Jehoshaphat, valley of	
Helena, tomb of	10-1 A; 10-1 D	Jehud	
Heliopolis	12-4 E	Jericho	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 7-3
Hena	4-2 B	Jeruel, wilderness of	
Hermion, mount	1-3 H; 3-2 D; 3-6 E	Jerusalem, or Salem	
Herodis, Regnum	4-2 A; 6-1 C; 9-2 D	Jerusalem 2-1 G; 3-5 C; 3-7	
Herodium	12-4 F	Jerusalem 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 9-6 E;	
Herod's Gate at Jerusalem	11-5 B	Jeshanah	
Herod's Palace (Jerusalem)	10-2 B	Jeshimon	3-5
Heshbon	10-3 D	Jeshua	
Hezron	1-3 H; 2-1 G; 3-5 D; 3-7 E;	Jewish Quarter (Jerusalem)	
Hibernia	4-3 A; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Jezreel (Issachar)	3-3 C; 4-1 B
Hieromax, river	3-7 B	Jezreel, valley of	3-3 C
Hilen, or Holon	1-2 A	Joab's Well (Jerusalem)	
Hill of Evil Counsel	3-3 D; 6-3 C; 9-3 D	Jogbehah	
Hinnom, valley of	8-2 B	Jokneam of Carmel	
Hippicus, tower of (Jerusalem)	10-4 A	Joktan	
Hippus	10-4 B	Joppa (=Japho)	3-4 B; 7-3 A; 9-4 B
Hispania	10-3 D	Jordan	
Hittites	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Jordan, plain of	
Hivites	1-3 A	Joseph's Tomb	
Holon, or Hilen	1-2 H	Judea	8-1 B; 9-6 E
Hor, mount	1-2 H	Judea, desert of	
(see Jebel Madurah and Jebel Neby Haroon.)	8-2 B	Judah, allotment of	
Horeb	4-3 A	Judah, kingdom of	
Horem	2-4 E	Judah, wilderness of	
Hormah	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C	Jutta	
Horse Gate (Jerusalem)	2-2 F	Kadesh	3-6 B
Hukkuk	10-3 E	Kadesh-barnea	
Ibleam	3-3 C; 6-3 B	Kadesh of the Hittites	
Iconium	7-1 C	Kadmonites	
Idumaea	12-2 F	Kanah	
Ijon	8-3 B; 9-6 C; 12-4 F	Kanah, river	
Illyricum	3-2 D; 6-1 B; 9-2 D	Kanata	
India (Intra Gangem)	12-1 C	Kanath	
India (Extra Gangem)	1-4 G	Karkar	
Indian Ocean	1-4 H	Kashi	
Indus, river	1-5 F	Katharina, Jebel	
Internum, mare	1-4 F	Kedesh	
Ionium, mare	12	Kedesh, Kishon	
Iron	12-2 B	Kedesh-naphtali	3-2 D
Irpeel	6-2 B	Kenath	
Israel, kingdom of	11-2 B	Kerioth	
Issachar, allotment of	3-6 E; 4-1 D	Khalasa	
Italy	3-3 C	Kidron, brook	3-5 C; 8-1 C
Iturea	1-3 B; 12-1 A	Kidron, valley of	
Ivah (=Ahava)	6-2 C; 9-2 E	Kir of Moab	2-1 G; 3-6 B
Jabbok, river	4-2 B	Kiriathaim	
Jabesh-gilead	3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-2 C; 9-4 D	Kirjath	
Jabneel	3-4 D; 7-1 C; 9-4 D	Kirjath-arba	
Jabneel, or Jabneh (=Jamnia)	6-3 B; 7-1 C	Kirjath-jearim	3-5 C
Jacob's Well	3-5 B; 7-3 A; 8-1 B; 9-5 B	Kishon, river	3-3 C
Jaffa Gate at Jerusalem	7-2 B	Kittim	
Jamnia (=Jabneel)	10-3 A	Kurdistan	
Janoah	9-5 B; 9-6 E	Kutha	
Janum	6-2 B	Lachish	2-1 F; 3-5 E
Japhia	7-3 B	Laiash	
Japho, or Joppa	8-2 C	Laiash, or Dan	3-2 D; 3-6 B
Jarmuth (Judah)	7-1 B	Lake Timsah	
Jarmuth (=Remeth)	7-3 A	Laodicea	
	8-1 B	Lasea	
	7-2 B	Lebanon, mount	1-2 H
			4-2 A; 4-1 D



ebanon, valley of.	4-1 D	Moreh, hill of.	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
eboda.	6-1 D; 9-2 E	Moriah.	10-3 B; 10-3 E
ebonah.	7-3 B	Moses' Well.	2-3 D
ebabim.	1-3 B	Mount Zagros.	4-2 C
ebnos.	12-2 D	Mount Zion Street (Jerusalem).	10-3 B
ebntes, river.	3-2 C; 6-1 A; 9-2 C	Mozah.	11-3 A
ebtis Magna.	12-3 A	Musurr, W.	11-5 A
ebucas.	12-2 C	Myra.	12-2 E
ebya, or Africa.	1, 12	Mysia.	12-2 D
ebxl (=Lydda).	3-6 B; 7-3 A	Naamah.	7-3 A; 8-1 B
ebxl.	1-3 C	Naarath.	7-3 C
ebdim.	1-3 C	Nahallal.	6-3 B
ebiz (=Bethel).	1-3 H; 3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B	Nain.	7-1 B; 9-3 C
ebiz (Judg. 1. 26).	6-2 B	Nairi, lands of.	4-1 B
ebcaonia.	12-2 F	Nakhl, castle.	2-3 E
ebcia.	12-2 E	Naphtali, allotment of.	3-3 C
ebdda (=Lod).	7-3 A; 9-5 B	Naphtuhim.	1-4 C
ebstra.	12-2 F	Nasor, plain of.	3-2 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
ebcedonia.	1-3 C; 12-1 C	Nazareth.	6-3 A; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
ebcharus.	8-2 D; 9-5 D	Neapolis.	12-1 D
ebdai.	1-3 E	Nebaioth.	1-4 D
ebdannah.	8-2 B	Neballat.	7-3 A
ebdurah, Jebel.	2-2 G	Nebo.	8-1 B
ebgdala.	6-3 B; 9-3 C	Nebo, mount.	2-1 G; 3-5 D; 4-2 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D
ebhanaim.	1-3 H; 3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-3 D	Neby Haroon, Jebel.	2-2 G
ebkedah.	8-1 B	Negeb.	3-6 B
ebkmre.	8-5 C	Nephtoah.	8-1 C; 11-5 A
ebkmre, plain of.	8-2 B	Netophah.	11-4 B
ebnahath.	11-4 B	Neve.	6-2 C
ebnasseh.	3-3 E	Nezib.	8-2 B
ebnasseh, allotment of.	3-4 C	Ngab Hawa.	2-3 G
ebon.	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Nicopolis (=Emmaus).	8-1 B; 9-5 B
eborah.	2-3 D	Nile, river.	1-4 D; 2-3 C
ebreshah.	3-5 B; 8-2 B; 9-5 B	Nimroud (Calah).	4-2 B
ebusada.	8-2 C; 9-6 C	Nineveh.	1-3 D; 4-1 B
ebusios, mount.	4-1 B	Niphates, mount.	4-1 B
ebushuteh, Tel el (=Pithom).	2-2 D	Noph, or Memphis.	2-3 C
eburitania.	1-3 A	Numidia.	1-3 B
ebchash, W.	11-6 C	Offence, mount of.	10-4 C
ebkleba.	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Old Gate (Jerusalem).	10-2 D
ebkia.	4-2 D	Olives, mount of.	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 10-2 C; 10-2 F; 11-3 B
ebdinet el Faiyum (=Arsinoe).	2-3 B	On.	2-2 C
ebiddo.	3-3 C; 4-3 A; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Ono.	7-3 A
ebjarkon.	3-4 B	Ophel.	10-3 B; 10-3 E
ebkita.	12-3 A	Ophni.	7-3 B; 11-1 B
ebkos.	12-2 D	Ophrah (Ephraim).	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 11-1 C
ebmphis, or Noph.	2-3 C	Ophrah, or Ophra.	7-2 B
ebnzaleh, lake.	2-1 D	Orfa, or Edessa.	4-1 B
ebrom, waters of.	1-2 H; 3-2 D; 4-1 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D	Orontes, river.	4-2 A
ebronoth.	11-6 A	Padan-aram.	1-3 D; 4-2 B
ebsha.	1-4 D	Palmyra (=Tadmor).	3-6 E
ebshech.	1-3 D	Pamphylia.	12-2 E
ebopotamia.	4-2 B	Paneas (=Caesarea Philippi).	6-2 B
ebhmash.	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-2 C	Panormus.	12-2 A
ebdianites.	2-4 F	Paphlagonia.	12-1 F
ebgdal-el.	6-2 B	Paphos.	12-3 F
ebgdol.	2-2 D	Parah.	11-3 C
ebletus.	12-2 D	Paran, wilderness of.	2-2 E; 3-7 E
eblo (Jerusalem).	10-3 E	Parthia.	1-3 E
ebuni.	1-3 E	Patara.	12-2 E
ebylene.	12-2 D	Pathrusim.	1-4 D
ebzeph.	7-2 D	Patmos.	12-2 D
ebzaim (=Egypt).	1-4 D; 2-3 C	Pella.	7-1 C; 9-4 D
ebzah.	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 4-3 A; 8-3 D	Pelusium.	2-1 D; 12-4 F
ebzeris, lake.	2-3 B	Penuel.	1-3 H; 3-4 D; 7-3 C; 9-4 D
ebesia Superior.	12-1 C	Pernea.	9-4 D; 12-3 G
ebhammedan Cemetery at Jerusalem.	10-2 B	Perga.	12-2 E
ebhammedan Quarter (Jerusalem).	10-2 B	Pergamum, or Pergamos.	12-2 D
		Perizzites.	

Scale  
1:100,000,000

Projection  
Cylindrical

Scale  
1:100,000,000

Scale  
1:100,000,000

Scale  
1:100,000,000

Scale  
1:100,000,000

Scale  
1:100,000,000

Scale  
1:100,000,000

Scale  
1:100,000,000

Scale  
1:100,000,000

Scale  
1:100,000,000

Scale  
1:100,000,000

Scale  
1:100,000,000

Scale  
1:100,000,000

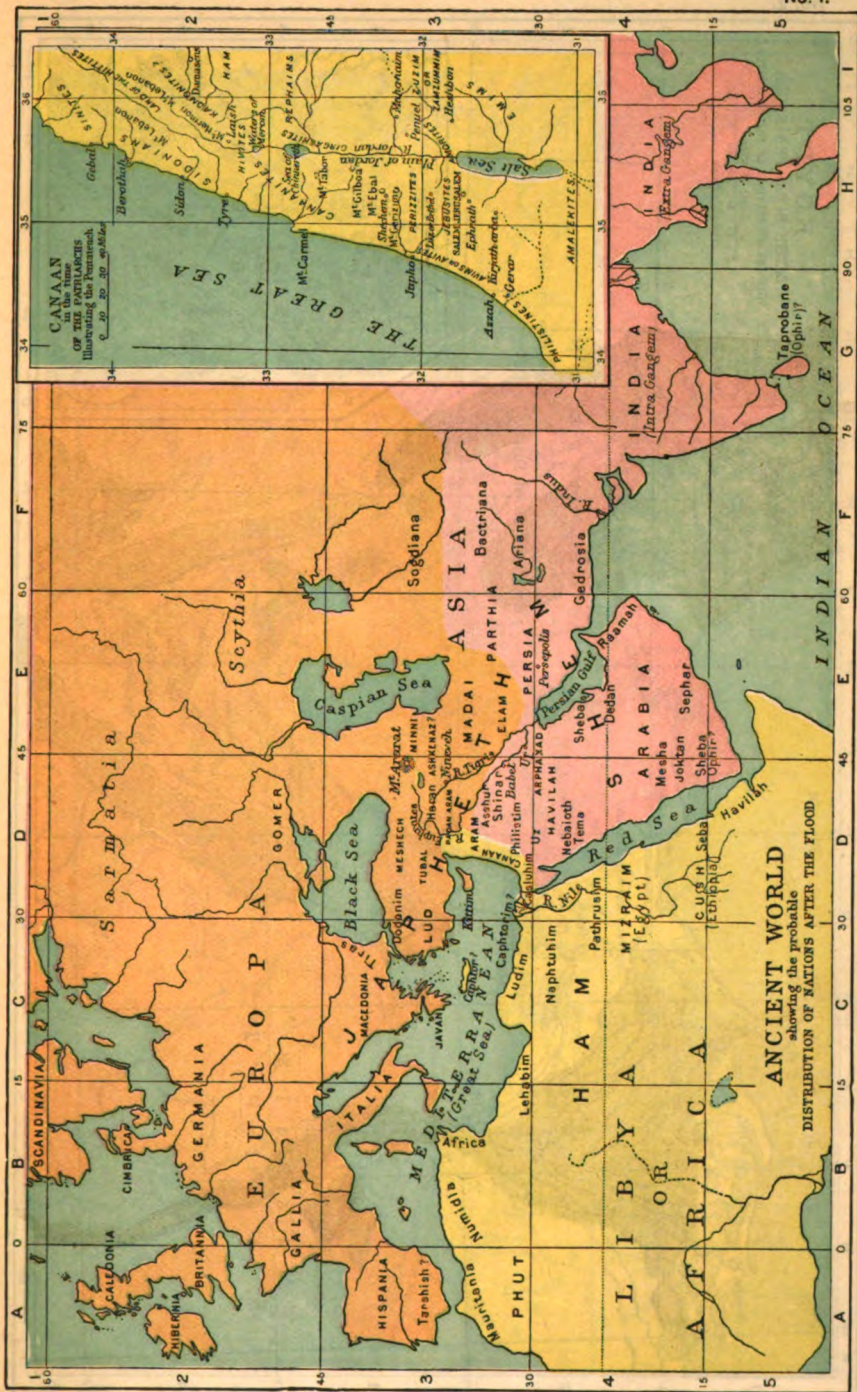
Scale  
1:100,000,000











Havilah (Cush)	1+5 D	Jattir	3-6
Havoth-jair	3-3 E	Javan	2-4 F
Hazereth	2-4 F	Jazer	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C; 11-3 B
Hazor	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C; 11-3 B	Jebel Madurah (Mount Hor?)	3-2 A
Hebron, or Abdon (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 A	Jebel Neby Haroon (Mount Hor?)	4-3 A; 8-2 B; 9-5 C
Hebron (Judah)	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 8-2 B; 9-5 C	Jebusites	2-4 J
Hedeibeh, Jebel	2-4 J	Jehoshaphat, valley of	10-1 A; 10-1 D
Helena, tomb of	10-1 A; 10-1 D	Jehud	12-4 E
Heliopolis	12-4 E	Jericho	2-1 G; 3-5
Hena	4-2 B		7-3
Hernon, mount	1-3 H; 3-2 D; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 6-1 C; 9-2 D	Jeruel, wilderness of	
Herodis, Regnum	12-4 F	Jerusalem, or Salem	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 3-7
Herodium	11-5 B	Jerusalem	8-1 C; 9-5 C; 9-6 E
Herod's Gate at Jerusalem	10-2 B	Jeshanah	
Herod's Palace (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Jeshimon	3-5
Heshbon	1-3 H; 2-1 G; 3-5 D; 3-7 E; 4-3 A; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Jeshua	
Hezron	3-7 B	Jewish Quarter (Jerusalem)	
Hibernia	1-2 A	Jezreel (Issachar)	3-3 C; 4-1
Hieromax, river	3-3 D; 6-3 C; 9-3 D	Jezreel, valley of	3-3
Hilen, or Holon	8-2 B	Joab's Well (Jerusalem)	
Hill of Evil Counsel	10-4 A	Jogbehah	
Hinnom, valley of	10-4 A; 10-4 D; 11-4 B	Jokneam of Carmel	
Hippicus, tower of (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Joktan	
Hippos	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Joppa (=Japho)	3-4 E
Hispania	1-3 A		7-3 A; 9-4 B
Hittites	1-2 H	Jordan	
Hivites	1-2 H	Jordan, plain of	
Holon, or Hilen	8-2 B	Joseph's Tomb	
Hor, mount	4-3 A	Judaea	8-1 B; 9-6 E
(see Jebel Madurah and Jebel Neby Haroon.)		Judaea, desert of	
Horeb	2-4 E	Judah, allotment of	
Horem	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C	Judah, kingdom of	
Hormah	2-2 F	Judah, wilderness of	
Horse Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 E	Jutta	
Hukkuk	3-3 C; 6-3 B	Kadesh	3-6 E
Iblean	7-1 C	Kadesh-barnea	
Iconium	12-2 F	Kadesh of the Hittites	
Idumaea	8-3 B; 9-6 C; 12-4 F	Kadmonites	
Ijon	3-2 D; 6-1 B; 9-2 D	Kanah	
Illyricum	12-1 C	Kanah, river	
India (Intra Gangem)	1-4 G	Kanata	
India (Extra Gangem)	1-4 H	Kanath	
Indian Ocean	1-5 F	Karkar	
Indus, river	1-4 F	Kashi	
Internum, mare	12	Katharina, Jebel	
Ionium, mare	12-2 B	Kedesh	
Iron	6-2 B	Kedesh, Kishon	
Irpeel	11-2 B	Kedesh-naphtali	3-2 D
Israel, kingdom of	3-6 E; 4-1 D	Kenath	
Issachar, allotment of	3-3 C	Kerioth	
Italy	1-3 B; 12-1 A	Khalasa	
Iturea	6-2 C; 9-2 E	Kidron, brook	3-5 C; 8-1 C;
Ivah (=Ahava)	4-2 B	Kidron, valley of	1
Jabbok, river	3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-2 C; 9-4 D	Kir of Moab	2-1 G; 3-6 D;
Jabesh-gilead	3-4 D; 7-1 C; 9-4 D	Kiriathaim	
Jabneel	6-3 B; 7-1 C	Kirjath	
Jabneel, or Jabneh (=Jamnia)	3-5 B; 7-3 A; 8-1 B; 9-5 B	Kirjath-arba	
Jacob's Well	7-2 B	Kirjath-jearim	3-5 C;
Jaffa Gate at Jerusalem	10-3 A	Kishon, river	3-3 C;
Jamnia (=Jabneel)	9-5 B; 9-6 E	Kittim	
Janoah	6-2 B	Kurdistan	
Janohah	7-3 B	Kutha	
Janum	8-2 C	Lachish	2-1 F; 3-5 B;
Japhia	7-1 B	Laiash	
Japho, or Joppa	1-3 H; 3-4 B; 7-3 A	Laiash, or Dan	3-2 D; 3-6 E;
Jarmuth (Judah)	8-1 B	Lake Timsah	
Jarmuth (=Remeth)	7-2 B	Laodicea	
		Lasea	
		Lebanon, mount	1-2 H; 3
			4-2 A; 4-1 D;



banani, valley of.	4-1 D	Moreh, hill of.	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
boda.	6-1 D; 9-2 E	Moriah.	10-3 B; 10-3 E
bonah.	7-3 B	Moses' Well.	2-3 D
habim.	1-3 B	Mount Zagros.	4-2 C
mnos.	12-2 D	Mount Zion Street (Jerusalem).	10-3 B
ontes, river.	3-2 C; 6-1 A; 9-2 C	Mozah.	11-3 A
ptis Magna.	12-3 A	Musurr, W.	11-5 A
ucas.	12-2 C	Myra.	12-2 E
ya, or Africa.	1, 12	Mysia.	12-2 D
d (=Lydda).	3-6 B; 7-3 A	Naamah.	7-3 A; 8-1 B
d.	1-3 C	Naarath.	7-3 C
din.	1-3 C	Nahallal.	6-3 B
z (=Bethel).	1-3 H; 3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B	Nain.	7-1 B; 9-3 C
z (Judg. 1. 26).	6-2 B	Nairi, lands of.	4-1 B
caonia.	12-2 F	Nakhl, castle.	2-3 E
cia.	12-2 E	Naphtali, allotment of.	3-3 C
dda (=Lod).	7-3 A; 9-5 B	Naphtuhim.	1-4 C
stra.	12-2 F	Nasor, plain of.	3-2 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
cedonia.	1-3 C; 12-1 C	Nazareth.	6-3 A; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
cherus.	8-2 D; 9-5 D	Neapolis.	12-1 D
dai.	1-3 E	Nebaioth.	1-4 D
dmannah.	8-2 B	Neballat.	7-3 A
durah, Jebel.	2-2 G	Nebo.	8-1 B
gdala.	6-3 B; 9-3 C	Nebo, mount.	2-1 G; 3-5 D; 4-2 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D
hanaim.	1-3 H; 3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-3 D	Neby Haroon, Jebel.	2-2 G
kkedah.	8-1 B	Negeb.	3-6 B
mre.	3-5 C	Nephtoah.	8-1 C; 11-5 A
mre, plain of.	8-2 B	Netophah.	11-4 B
nahath.	11-4 B	Neve.	6-2 C
nasseh.	3-3 E	Nezib.	8-2 B
nasseh, allotment of.	3-4 C	Ngab Hawa.	2-3 G
on.	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Nicopolis (=Emmaus).	8-1 B; 9-5 B
rah.	2-3 D	Nile, river.	1-4 D; 2-3 C
reshah.	3-5 B; 8-2 B; 9-5 B	Nimroud (Calah).	4-2 B
sada.	8-2 C; 9-6 C	Nineveh.	1-3 D; 4-1 B
sios, mount.	4-1 B	Niphates, mount.	4-1 B
skhuteh, Tel el (=Pithom).	2-2 D	Noph, or Memphis.	2-3 C
uritania.	1-3 A	Numidia.	1-3 B
chash, W.	11-6 C	Offence, mount of.	10-4 C
deba.	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Old Gate (Jerusalem).	10-2 D
dia.	4-2 D	Olives, mount of.	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 10-2 C; 10-2 F; 11-3 B
dinet el Faiyum (=Arsinoe).	2-3 B	On.	2-2 C
giddo.	3-3 C; 4-3 A; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Ono.	7-3 A
-jarkon.	3-4 B	Ophel.	10-3 B; 10-3 E
lita.	12-3 A	Ophni.	7-3 B; 11-1 B
los.	12-2 D	Ophrah (Ephraim).	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 11-1 C
mpphis, or Noph.	2-3 C	Ophrah, or Ophra.	7-2 B
nzaleh, lake.	2-1 D	Orfa, or Edessa.	4-1 B
rom, waters of.	1-2 H; 3-2 D; 4-1 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D	Orontes, river.	4-2 A
ronoth.	11-6 A	Padan-aram.	1-3 D; 4-2 B
sha.	1-4 D	Palmyra (=Tadmor).	3-6 E
shech.	1-3 D	Pamphylia.	12-2 E
sopotamia.	4-2 B	Paneas (=Caesarea Philippi).	6-2 B
shmaah.	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-2 C	Panormus.	12-2 A
hiamites.	2-4 F	Paphlagonia.	12-1 F
gdal-el.	6-2 B	Paphos.	12-3 F
gdol.	2-2 D	Pnrah.	11-3 C
letus.	12-2 D	Paran, wilderness of.	2-2 E; 3-7 E
llo (Jerusalem).	10-3 E	Parthia.	1-3 E
uni.	1-3 E	Patara.	12-2 E
tylene.	12-2 D	Pathrusim.	1-4 D
speh.	7-2 D	Patmos.	12-2 D
straim (=Egypt).	1-4 D; 2-3 C	Pella.	7-1 C; 9-4 D
ab.	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 4-3 A; 8-3 D	Pelusium.	2-1 D; 12-4 F
eris, lake.	2-3 B	Peauet.	1-3 H; 3-4 D; 7-3 C; 9-4 D
esia Superior.	12-1 C	Persea.	9-4 D; 12-3 G
hammedan Cemetery at Jerusalem.	10-2 B	Perga.	12-2 E
hammedan Quarter (Jerusalem).	10-2 B	Pergamum, or Pergamos.	12-2 D
		Perizzites.	1-3 H

Persepolis	1-4 E; 4-3 D	St. Stephen's Gate (Jerusalem)	
Persia	1-3 E; 4-3 D	Sais	
Persian Gulf	1-4 E	Salamis	
Pessinus	12-2 E	Salcah	3-
Petra	2-2 G; 12-4 F	Salem, or Jerusalem	
Phæna Aphnith	6-2 D; 9-2 E	Salim	
Pharpar, river	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E	Salmone	
Phaselis	9-4 C	Salt, city of	3-
Phenicia, Phœnicia, or Phenice	3-2 C; 6-1 A; 9-2 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 G	Salt Sea	1-3 H; 3-6 C; 3-
Phiala, lake	6-2 C	Samarah	3-4 C; 4-1 D; 4-3
Philadelphia (=Rabbath-ammon)	7-3 D; 9-5 D	Samaria	3-4 C; 4-1 D; 4-3
Philadelphia (Lydia)	12-2 E	Samos	9-4 C; 9-6
Philippi	12-1 D	Samr et Tiniyeh	
Philistia	2-1 F; 3-5 B; 8-2 A; 9-5 B	Sardis	
Philistines, or Philistim	1-4 G; 1-3 D; 2-1 F	Sarepta, or Zarephath	6-
Phoenix, or Phenice	12-3 D	Sarmatia	
Phrygia	12-2 E	Scandinavia	
Phut	1-3 A	Scopus, mount	10-1
Pi-hahiroth	2-2 D	Scythia	
Pirathon	7-2 B	Scythopolis (=Bethshean)	7-
Pisgah, mount	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Seba	
Pisidia	12-2 F	Sechu	
Pithom (=Tel el Maskhuteh)	2-2 D	Seir, mount (=Edom)	2-
Plain, sea of the	4-2 D	Seleucia	
Polemonis, Regnum	12-1 G	Semechonitis, lake (=Waters of Merom)	
Pontus Euxinus	12-1 F	Sephar	
Pontus, and Pontus Galaticus	12-1 F	Sepharvaim	
Prophets, tombs of the	10-3 C	Sephoris	6-
Propontis	12-1 E	Sepulchre, Church of the Holy	
Psephinus	10-2 D	Serbal, mount	
Ptolemais (=Accho)	6-3 A; 9-3 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 F	Serbonis, lake	
Puteoli	12-1 A	Shafat	
Pyramids of Egypt	2-3 C	Shalem, or Salim	
Quicksands (Syrtis Major)	12-4 B	Shamir	
Raamah	1-4 E	Shaphir	
Rabbath-ammon	3-5 D; 3-6 E; 4-1 D; 7-3 D	Sharon, plain of	3-4 B; 7-
Rabbath-moab (=Ar of Moab)	3-6 D; 3-7 E; 8-3 D; 9-6 D	Sharuhén	3-
Rabbith	7-2 B	Sheba	
Rachel's Tomb	11-4 B	Sheba (=Ophir)	
Ragaba	7-2 C	Sheba (Simeon)	
Railway Station at Jerusalem	10-4 A	Shechem, or Sychem	1-3 H; 3-4
Rakkon	3-4 B; 7-3 A		4-3 A; 7-
Rama	7-3 B	Shepherds' Field	
Ramah (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C	Sherafat	
Ramah (Benjamin)	8-1 C; 11-2 B	Shihon	6-
Ramah (Naphtali)	6-3 B	Shiloh	3-4 C; 7-
Ram Allah	11-2 B	Shinar	1-
Ramath-mizpeh	3-3 E; 7-1 D; 9-3 E	Shittim, valley of	3-5 D; 8-
Rameses	2-2 C	Shunem	3-3 C; 4-1 D; 7-
Ramoth-gilead	3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-2 D; 9-4 D	Shur (Egypt), and Way of Shur	
Red Sea	2-5 E	Shur, or Seir	
Rehoboth	3-6 B; 4-2 B; 8-3 A; 9-6 B	Shushan (=Susa)	
Rephaim, valley of	11-4 B	Sidon, see Zidon	1-2 H; 3-6
Rephaims	1-2 H		4-1 D; 9-1
Rephidim	2-4 E; 2-4 H	Sidonians	
Resen	4-2 B	Silicia	
Reuben, allotment of	3-5 D	Siloam, pool of	10-4
Rezeph	4-2 B	Siloam, village	10-3
Rhegium	12-2 A	Simeon, allotment of	
Rhodes	12-2 D	Sin, wilderness of	
Rimmon (=Dimnah)	3-3 C; 6-3 B; 9-3 C	Sinai, mount	2-
Rimmon, the rock (Benjamin)	7-3 B	Sinites	
Rock, dome of the (Jerusalem)	10-2 B	Sinope	
Rock Oreb	7-3 C	Sippa	
Rock Rimmon	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 C	Sirah Well	
Rome	12-1 A	Smyrna	
Rosetta	2-1 B	Soba	
Russian Mission at Jerusalem	10-2 A	Socoh	
		Sogdiana	
		Sorek, valley of	3-5 B; 8-
		Succoth	2-2 C; 3-4 D; 7-

Suez	2-3 D	Tyropeon Valley (Jerusalem).	10-3 B; 10-3 E
Suez Canal	2-2 D	Tyrus	7-3 C
Suez, gulf of	2-4 E	Tyrus, ladder of	3-2 C; 6-2 A; 9-2 C
Surar, W.	11-4 A	Ummah	6-2 A
Susiana	4-3 D	Umm Alawi, J.	2-4 J
Sychar	3-4 C; 7-2 B; 9-4 C	Umm Loz, J.	2-3 J
Sychem, or Shechem	7-2 B	Umm Shomer	2-4 E
Syracuse	12-2 B	Ur of the Chaldees.	1-3 E; 4-3 C
Syria	3-6 E; 9-6 E; 12-3 G	Urartu	4-1 C
Syria (=Aram)	4-2 A; 4-1 D	Urumiyah, lake	4-1 C
Syrian Desert	4-2 B	Uz	1-4 D
Syrtis Major (=The Quicksands)	12-4 B	Van, lake	4-1 B
Taanach	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Via Dolorosa	10-2 B
Taanath-shiloh	7-2 B	Walls of Jerusalem.	10
Tabor, mount	1-3 H; 3-3 C; 4-1 D; 6-3 B; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Water Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 E
Tabriz	4-1 C	Well of Harod	7-1 B
Tadmor (=Palmyra)	3-6 E; 4-2 A	Wilderness of Beth-aven	11-1 C
Tahpanhes (=Daphnæ).	2-2 D	Wilderness of Jeruel	11-6 B
Tamireh, W.	11-5 C	Wilderness of Judah	3-5 C
Tanis, or Zoan	2-2 C	Wilderness of Judæa	9-5 C
Taprobane (=Ophir)	1-5 G	Wilderness of Paran	2-2 E; 3-9 E
Tarentum	12-1 B	Wilderness of Sin	2-4 E
Tarichæa	9-3 D	Wilderness of Sinai	2-4 E
Tarshish	1-3 A	Wilderness of Tekoa	11-6 C
Tarsus (Cilicia)	4-1 A; 12-2 F	Wilderness of Zin	2-2 F; 3-7 C
Taura, Nahr, or Pharpar	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E	Yagur	8-1 A
Taurus, mount	4-1 A; 12-2 F	Yam Suph	2-2 D
Tekoa	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-6 B	Yarmuk, river	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Tekoa, wilderness of	11-6 C	Yazur	7-3 A
Tema	1-4 D	Zaanaïm, plain of	6-3 B
Temple at Jerusalem	10-3 E	Zacynthus	12-2 C
Temple Street (Jerusalem)	10-3 B	Zamzummin, or Zuzim	1-3 H
Thapsacus (=Tiphseh)	3-6 E	Zanoah (Josh. 15. 34)	8-1 B
Thebez	3-4 C; 7-2 B; 9-4 C	Zanoah (Josh. 15. 56)	8-2 B
Thessalia	12-2 C	Zaphon Amatha	6-3 B; 7-1 C
Thessalonica	12-1 C	Zarephath	3-2 C
Thimnathah	7-3 B	Zarthan	7-3 C
Thracia	12-1 D	Zawatin, W.	2-4 H
Thyatira	12-2 D	Zebulum, allotment of	3-3 C
Tiberias	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Zephath	3-7 C
Tigris, river	1-3 D; 4-3 C	Zered, brook	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 9-6 D
Timnath, or Timnah	3-5 B; 8-1 B	Zered, valley	8-3 D
Timnathah	9-4 C	Zereda	11-1 B
Timnath-serah	3-4 C; 7-3 B	Zidon, see Sidon	3-1 C; 6-1 B
Timsah, lake	2-2 D	Ziklag	3-6 B; 8-3 B; 9-6 B
Tiphseh (=Thapsacus)	3-6 E; 4-2 B; 7-2 B	Zin, wilderness of	2-2 F; 3-7 C
Tiras	1-3 C	Zion	10-3 A; 10-3 B
Tirzah	3-4 C; 7-2 B; 9-4 C	Zion Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 B
Tob	3-3 D; 7-1 C	Ziph	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C
Tophel	2-2 G; 3-7 D; 3-7 E; 9-7 D	Ziz, cliff of	8-2 C
Tower that lieth out, the (Jerusalem)	10-3 E	Zoan, or Tanis	2-2 C
Trachonitis (=El Leja)	6-2 D; 9-3 E	Zoar	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D
Tripolis	4-2 A; 12-3 F	Zohemoth	10-4 E
Troas	12-2 D	Zorah	3-5 B; 8-1 B; 9-5 B
Trogyllium	12-2 D	Zorava	6-3 D; 9-3 E
Tubal	1-3 D	Zuzim, or Zamzummin	1-3 H
Tuscum, mare	12-2 A		
Tyre	1-2 H; 3-2 C; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 6-1 A; 9-2 C; 12-3 F		

## REFERENCES TO PLAN OF MODERN JERUSALEM.

- |                                      |                                   |                             |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Grotto of Jeremiah.               | 10. Greek Convent.                | 19. Mosque El Aksa.         |
| 2. Church of the Tomb of the Virgin. | 11. Pool of Hezekiah.             | 20. Solomon's Porch.        |
| 3. Pool of Bethesda.                 | 12. Knights of St. John Hospital. | 21. Tomb of Jehoshaphat.    |
| 4. St. Anne's Church.                | 13. Bazaars.                      | 22. Tomb of Absalom.        |
| 5. Tower of Antonia.                 | 14. Tower of David (Hippicus).    | 23. Tomb of St. James.      |
| 6. Austrian Hospice.                 | 15. Barracks.                     | 24. Tomb of Zechariah.      |
| 7. Latin Convent.                    | 16. Armenian Convent.             | 25. Fountain of the Virgin. |
| 8. Goliath's Castle.                 | 17. Jewish Synagogue.             | 26. Lepers' Village.        |
| 9. Latin Patriarchate.               | 18. Jews' Wailing Place.          | 27. House of Caiaphas.      |

# INDEX TO LITTLEFIELD MA

## THE THIRTY YEARS OF PRIVATE LIFE.

1. From Nazareth to Bethlehem.
2. To Jerusalem.
3. To Bethlehem.
4. To Egypt.
5. To Nazareth.
6. To Jerusalem and return to Nazareth.

## THE OPENING EVENTS.

1. From Nazareth to Bethabara.
2. To the Wilderness.
3. To Bethabara.
4. To Cana.

## THE EARLY JUDEAN MINISTRY.

1. From Cana to Capernaum.
2. To Jerusalem.
3. To Sychar.
4. To Galilee.

## THE GALILEAN MINISTRY—FIRST PERIOD.

1. At Cana.
2. To Nazareth.
3. To Capernaum.
4. The First Preaching Tour.
5. To Capernaum.
6. To Jerusalem.
7. Return to Galilee.

## THE GALILEAN MINISTRY—SECOND PERIOD.

1. At the Mount of Beatitudes.
2. To Capernaum.
3. The Second Preaching Tour.
4. To Capernaum.
5. To Kersa.
6. To Capernaum.
7. The Third Preaching Tour.
8. To the Lake side and Capernaum.

## THE GALILEAN MINISTRY—THIRD PERIOD.

1. From Capernaum to Phœnicia.
2. To Decapolis.
3. To Dalmanutha.
4. To Bethsaida Julias.
5. To Cæsarea Philippi.
6. To Mt. Hermon.
7. To Capernaum.
8. To Jerusalem.
9. Return to Capernaum.

## THE PEREAN MINISTRY.

1. The Final Departure from Galilee.
2. To Bethany.
3. To Jerusalem.
4. Through Perea.
5. To Bethany.
6. The Withdrawal to Ephraim.
7. Through Samaria, Galilee, and Perea.
8. To Jericho.
9. To Bethany.

## THE APPEARANCES OF THE FORTY DAYS.

1. At Jerusalem.
2. On the Emmaus Road.
3. On the Lake side.
4. On a Mountain in Galilee.
5. At Jerusalem.
6. Near Bethany.

## PHILIP'S JOURNALS.

1. From Jerusalem to Samaria.
2. Toward Gaza.
3. To Azotus.
4. To Cæsarea.

## SAUL'S JOURNALS.

1. From Jerusalem to Damascus.
2. To Arabia.
3. Return to Damascus.
4. To Jerusalem.
5. To Tarsus.

## PETER'S JOURNALS.

1. From Jerusalem to Lydda.
2. To Joppa.
3. To Cæsarea.
4. Return to Jerusalem.

## JOURNEYS OF BARNABAS.

1. Barnabas to Antioch.
2. To Tarsus for Paul.
3. Barnabas and Paul to Antioch.
4. Barnabas and Paul to Jerusalem.
5. Return of Barnabas and Paul.

## PAUL'S FIRST MISSION.

1. At Antioch.
2. To Salamis.
3. To Paphos.
4. To Perga.
5. To Antioch in Galatia.
6. To Iconium.
7. To Lystra.
8. To Derbe.
9. To Attalia.
10. To Antioch.

## PAUL'S SECOND MISSION.

1. At Antioch.
2. To Lystra.
3. To Troas.
4. To Philippi.
5. To Thessalonica.
6. To Beroæ.
7. To Athens.
8. To Corinth.
9. To Ephesus.
10. To Jerusalem.
11. To Antioch.

## PAUL'S THIRD MISSION.

1. At Antioch.
2. Through Phrygia and Galatia.
3. To Ephesus 3 Years.
4. To Macedonia.
5. To Corinth 3 Months.
6. To Troas.
7. To Miletus.
8. To Tyre and Ptolemais.
9. To Jerusalem.

## PAUL'S VOYAGE TO ROME.

1. At Cæsarea.
2. To Sidon.
3. To Myra.
4. To Fair Havens.
5. To Cauda.
6. To Melita.
7. To Puteoli.
8. To Rome.

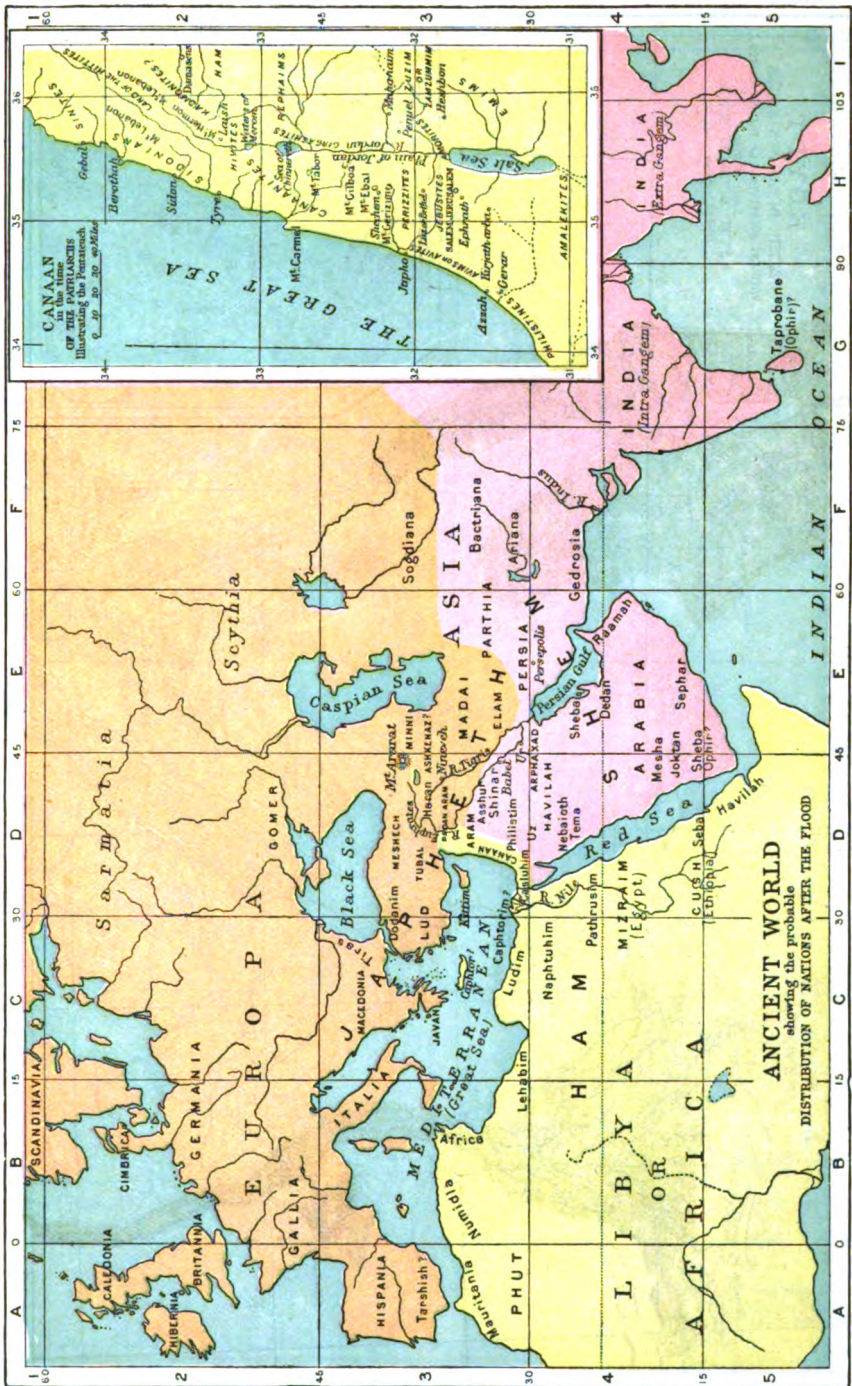




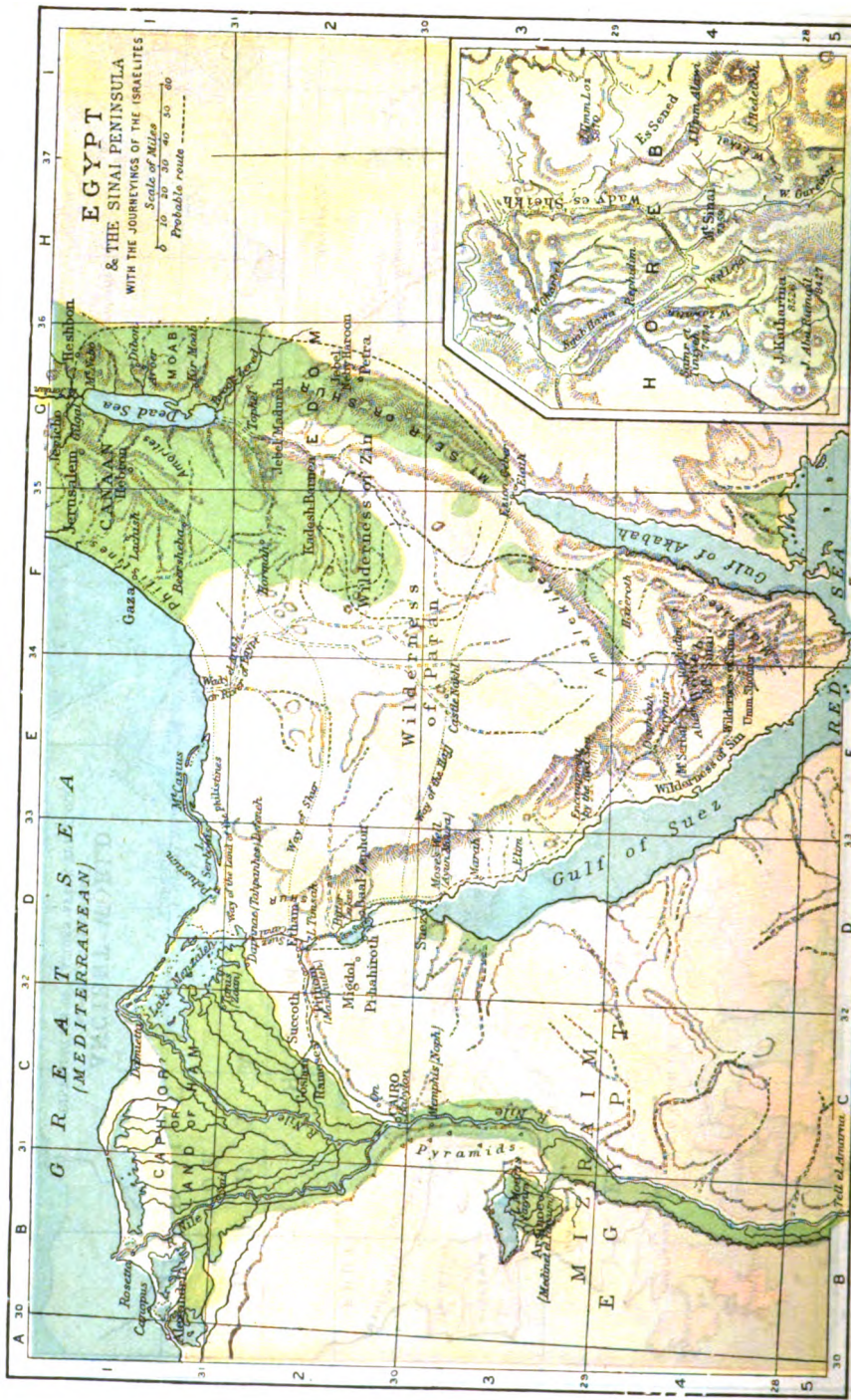








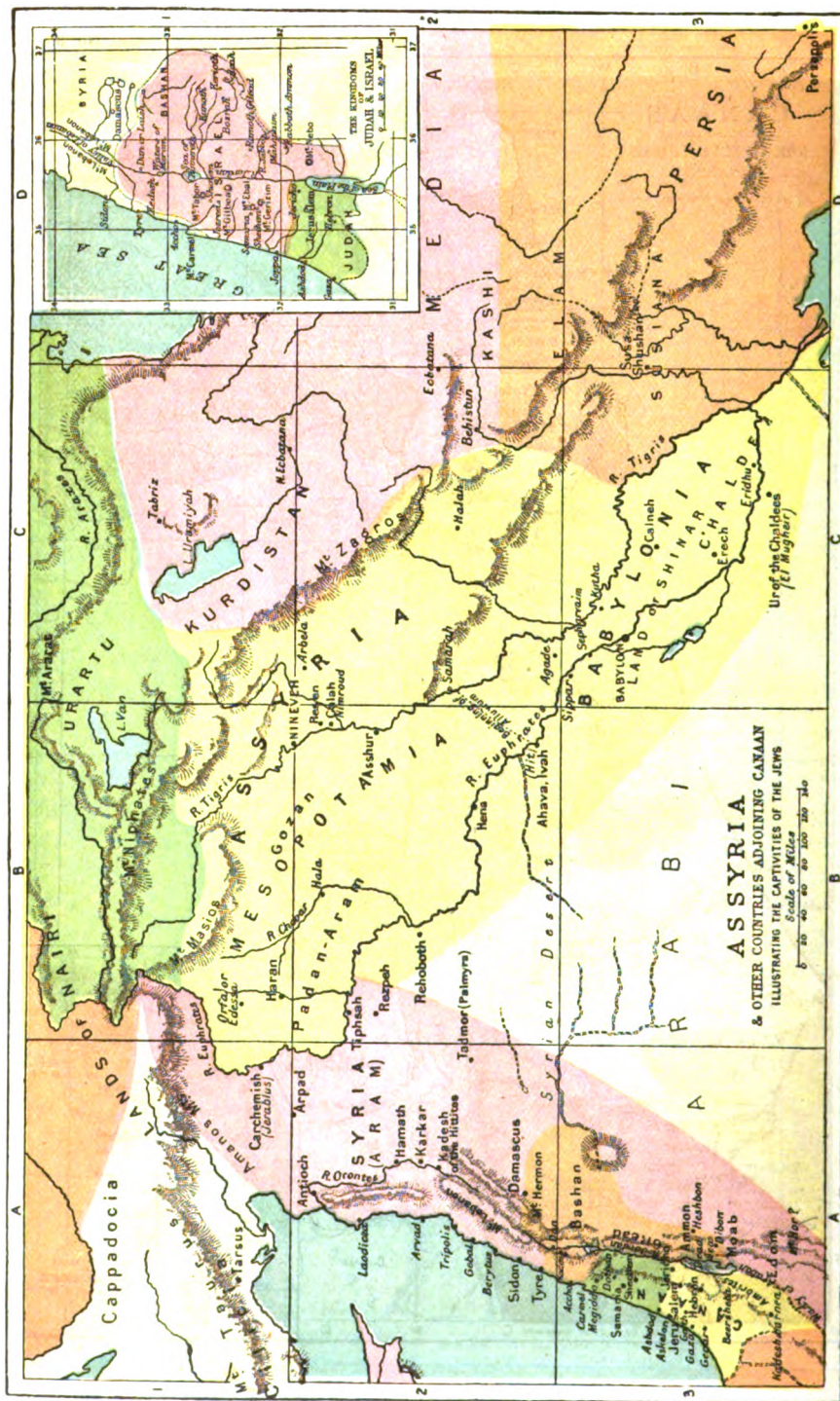












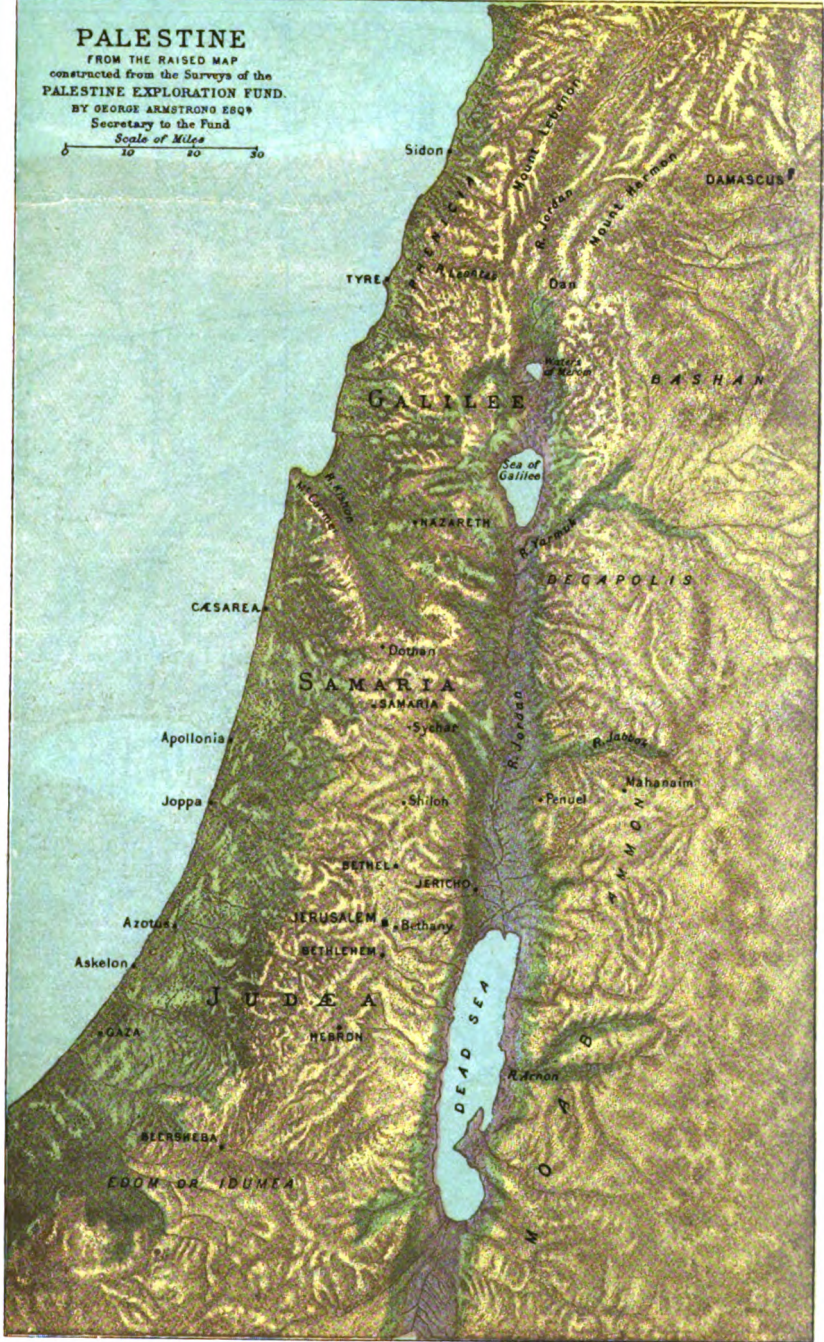


PALESTINE

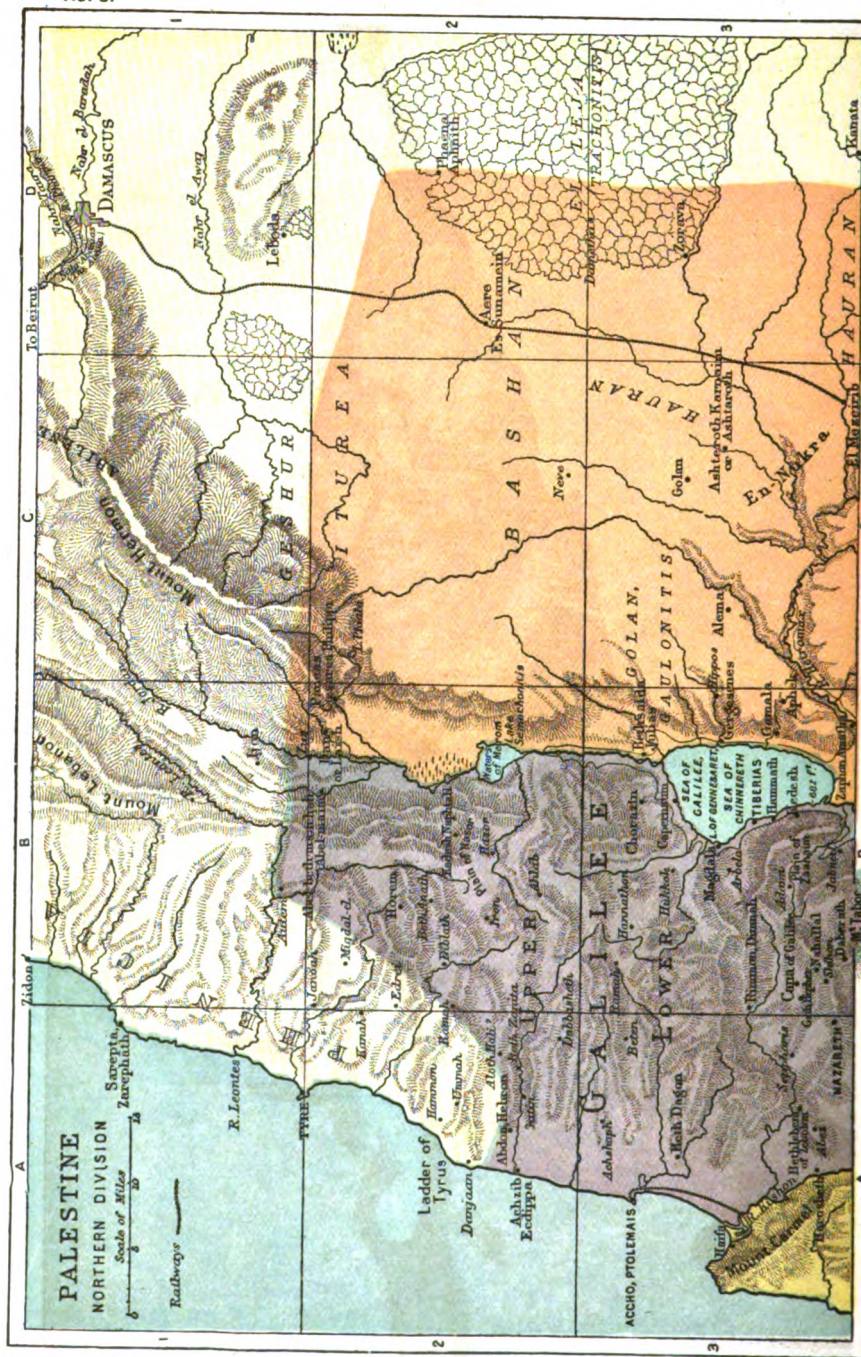
FROM THE RAISED MAP  
constructed from the Surveys of the  
PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

BY GEORGE ARMSTRONG ESQ.  
Secretary to the Fund

Scale of Miles  
0 10 20 30



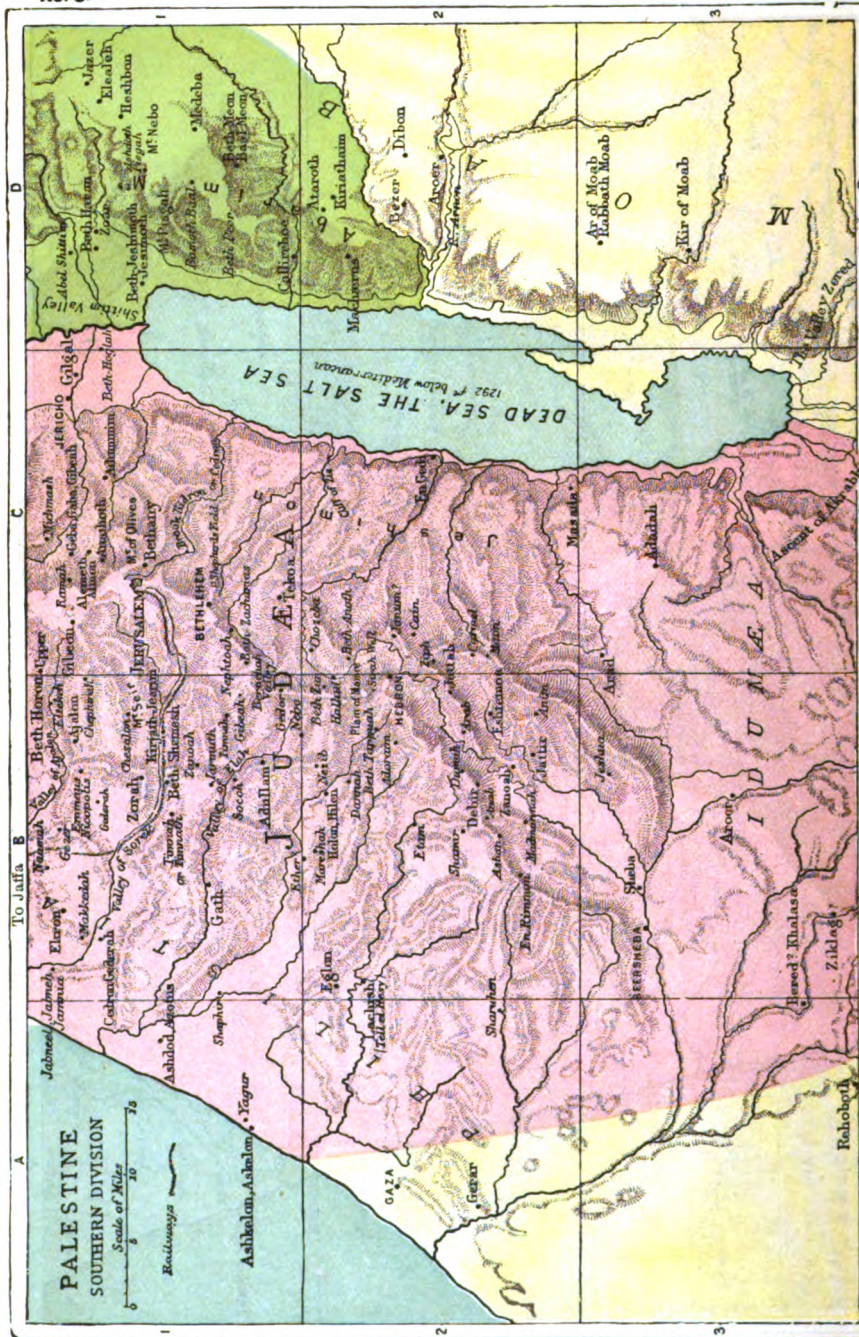




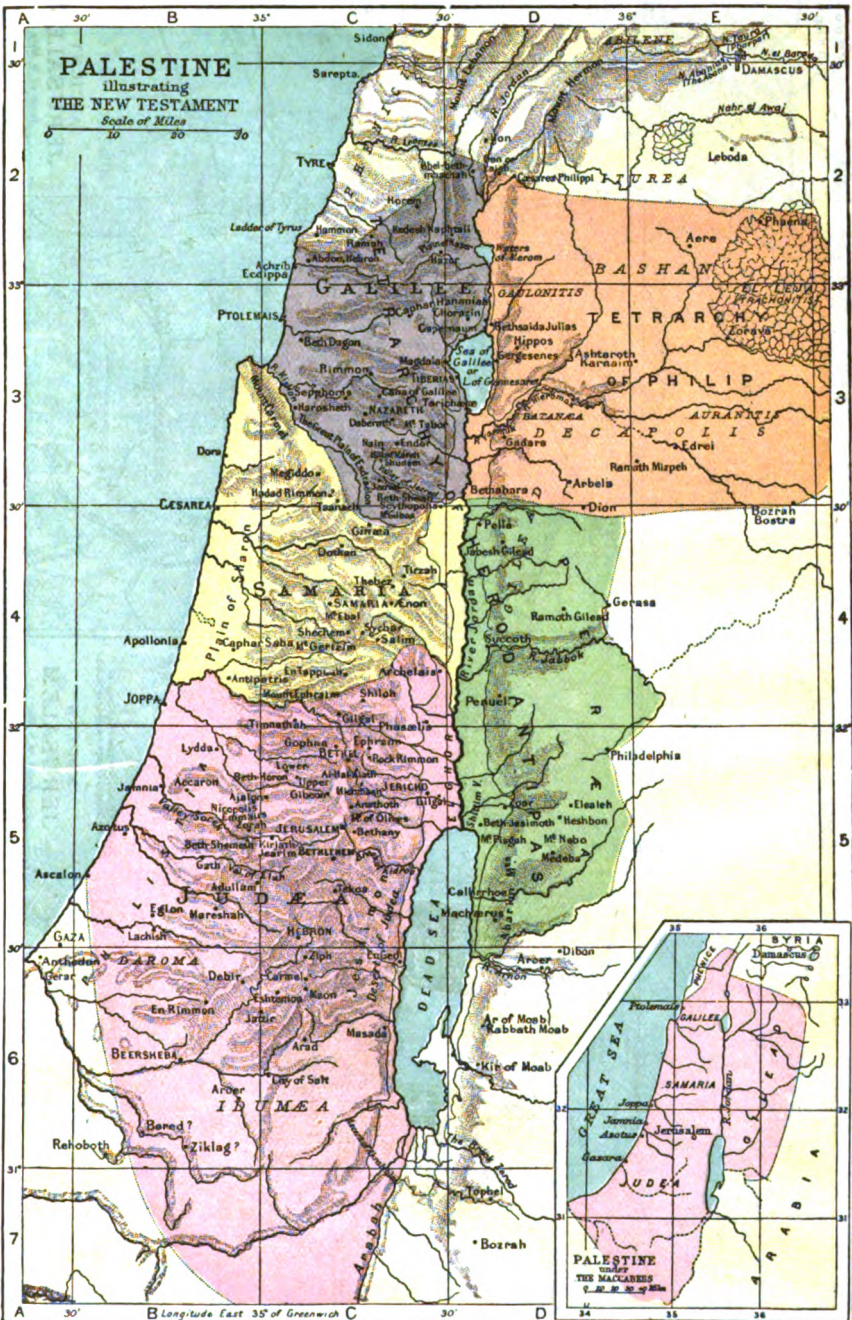




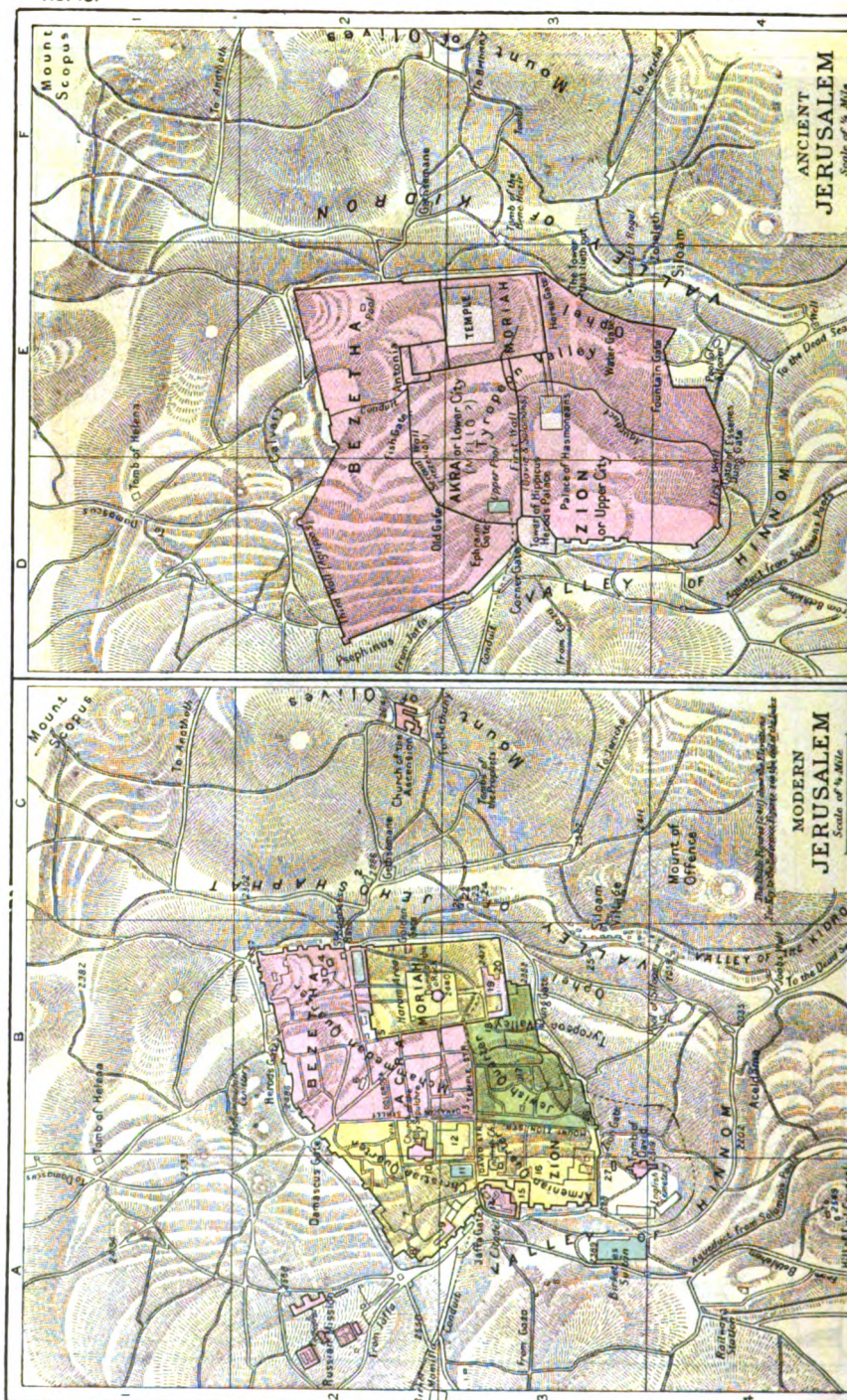




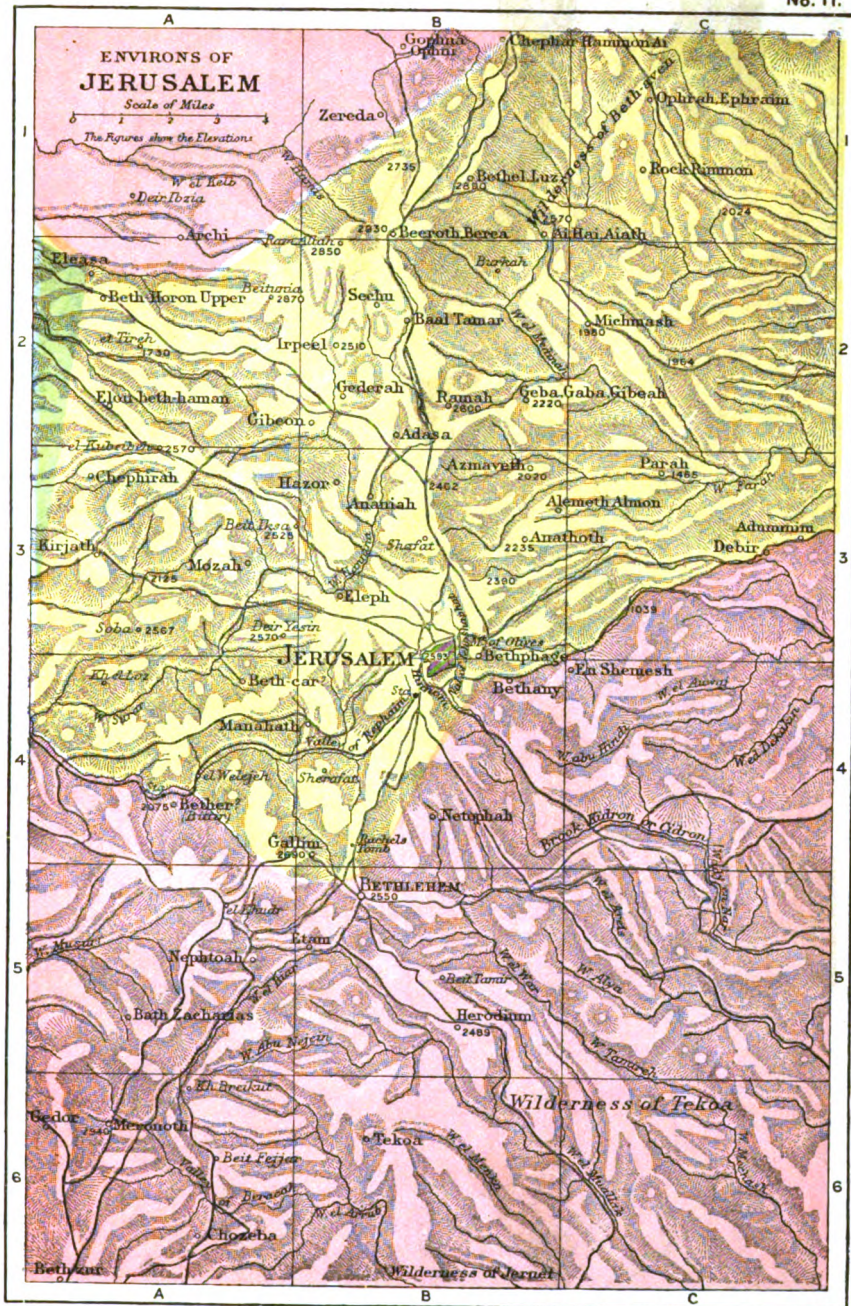








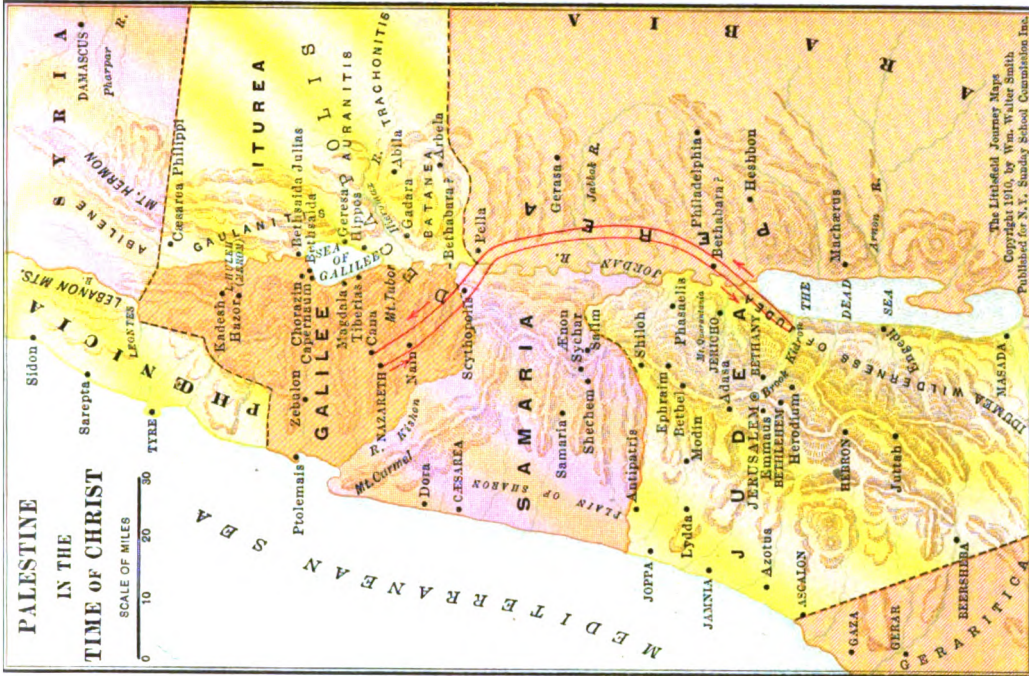
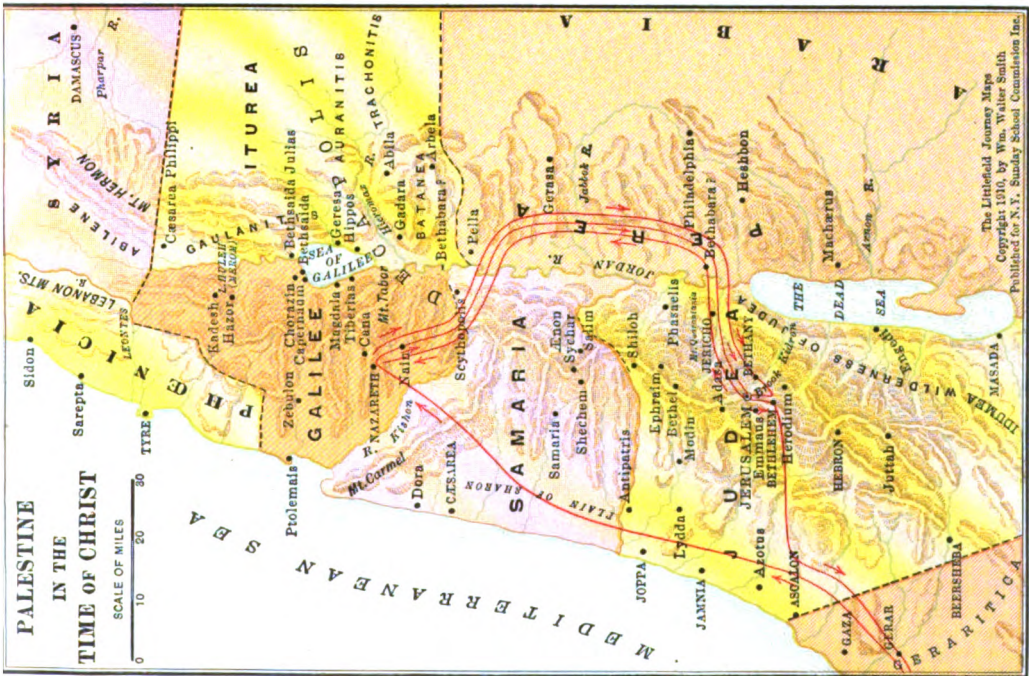








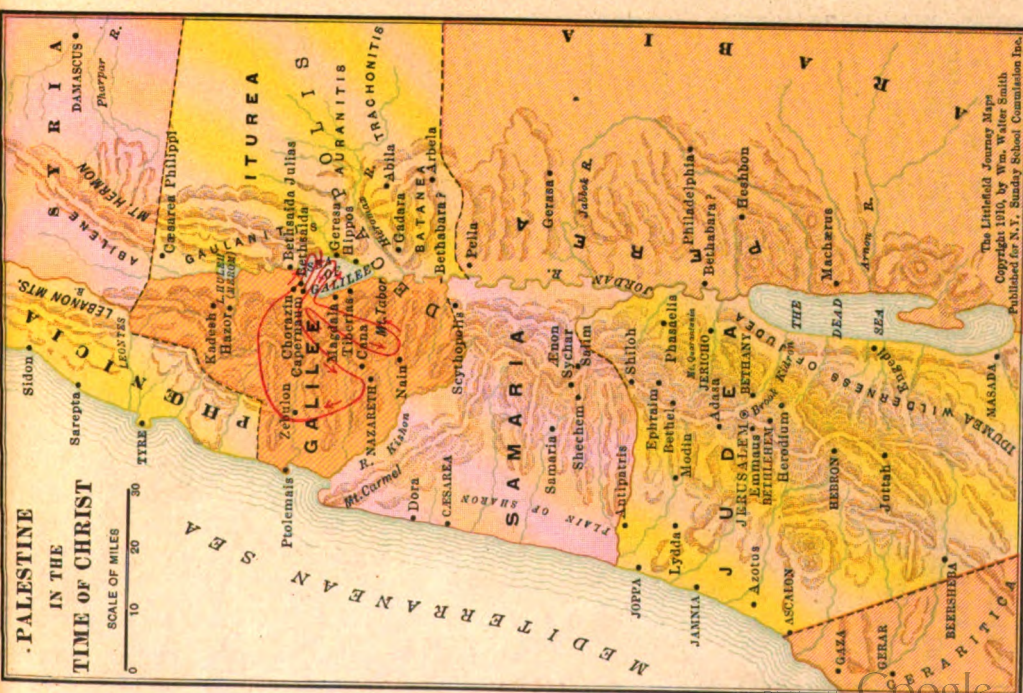




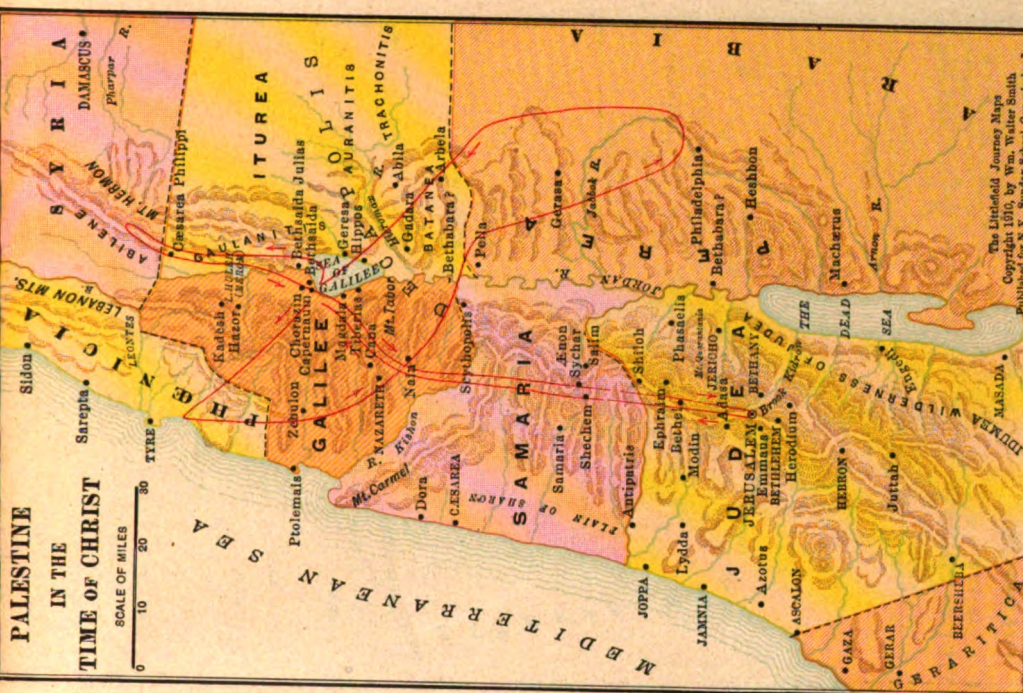








No. 5. The Galilean Ministry, Second Period.

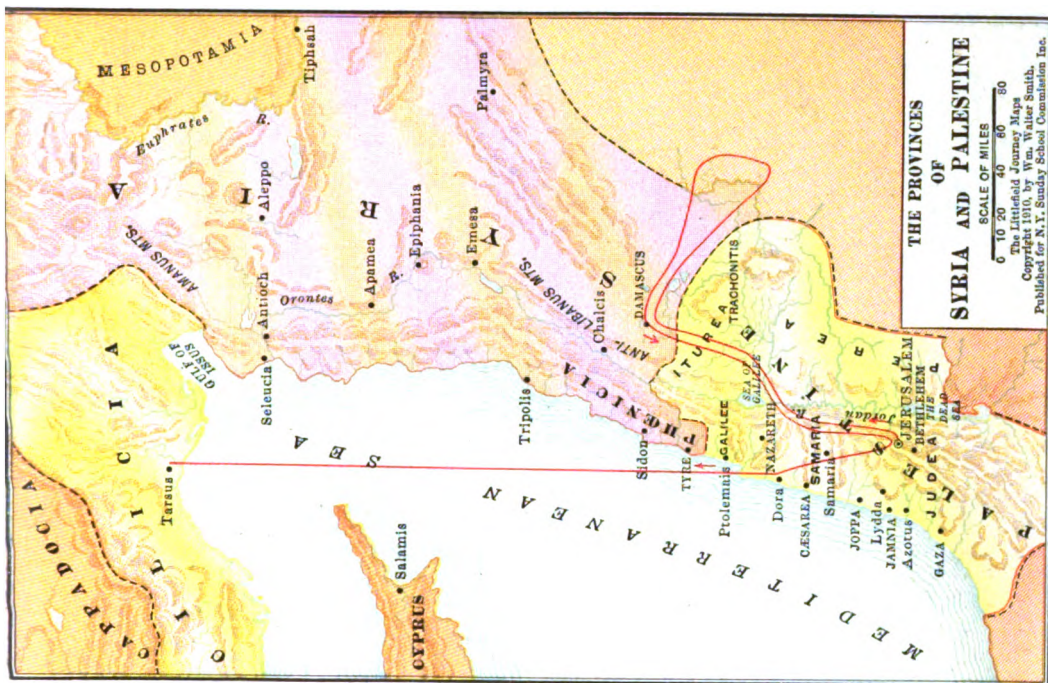


No. 6. The Galilean Ministry, Third Period.

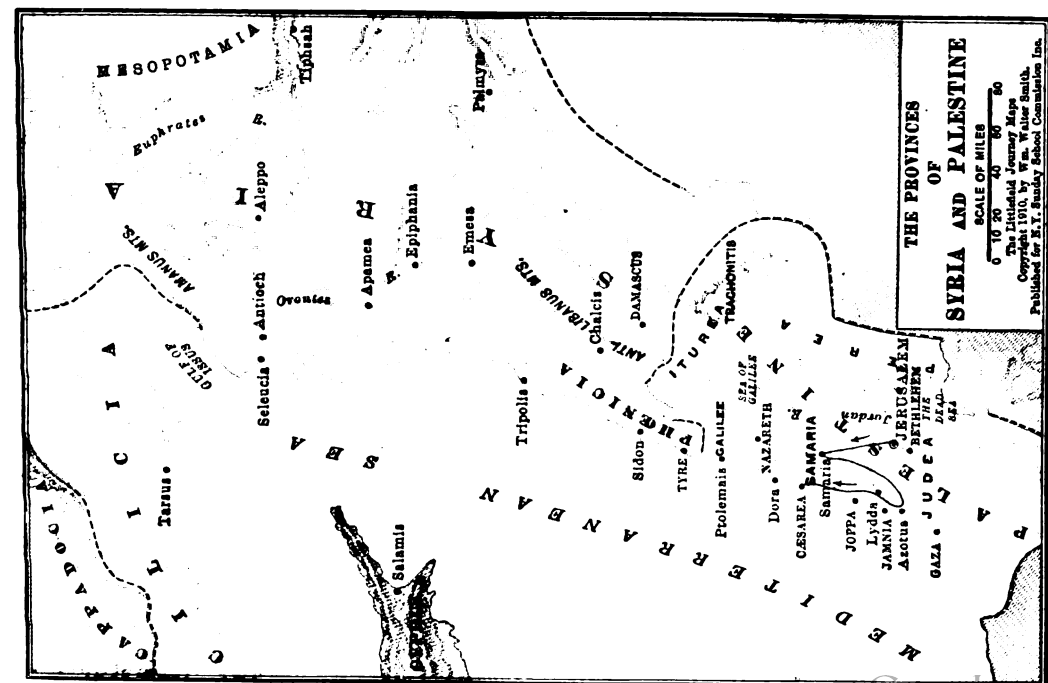




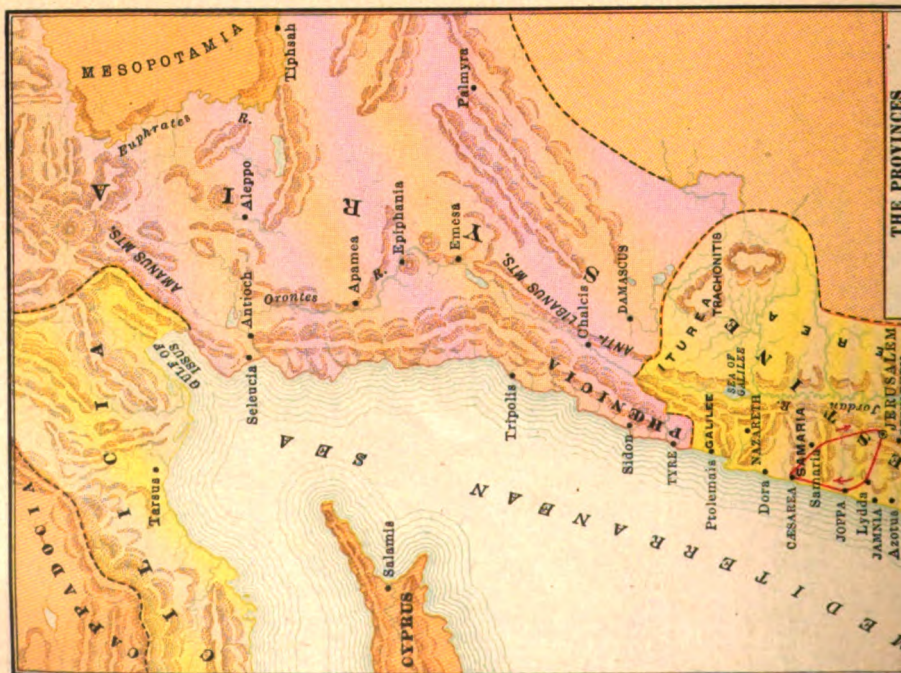
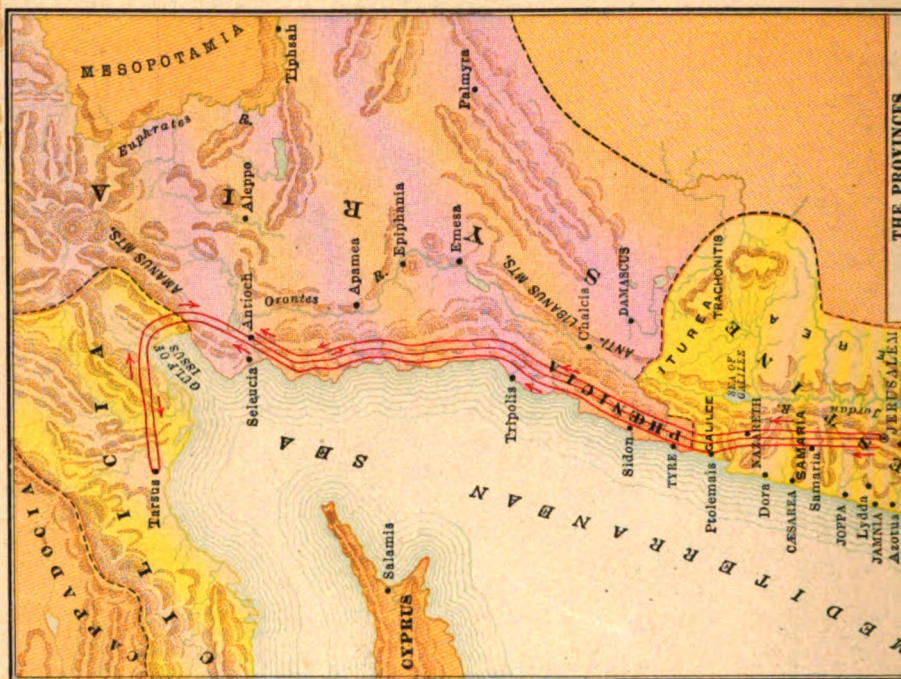




Saul's Journey.



S. Philip's Journey.







S. Paul's First Missionary Journey.



S. Paul's Second Missionary Journey.





S. Paul's Third Missionary Journey.



S. Paul's Voyage to Rome.





(

v







1959

3 0000 011 347 550

DO NOT REMOVE  
SLIP FROM POCKET

